LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
1800

Class BS185
Book 1903
.P5
Copy 2



PHILIPPE DE CHAMPAGNE, PINXT., 1652.

MOSES WITH THE NEW TABLES OF THE LAW.


GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST
AND
ON EARTH PEACE
GOOD WILL TOWARD
MEN
PICTORIAL
FAMILY
BIBLE
EXODUS
SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES WATCH AND PRAY

SELF-PRONOUNCING EDITION

IN WHICH ALL THE PROPER NAMES ARE DIVIDED AND ACCENTED AND THE VARIABLE VOWEL AND CONSONANT SOUNDS MARKED, SHOWING HOW TO PRONOUNCE THEM CORRECTLY.

THE

HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

TRANSLATED OUT OF

The Original Tongues;

AND WITH

THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

THE TEXT CONFORMABLE TO THAT OF THE EDITION OF 1611, COMMONLY KNOWN AS THE AUTHORIZED OR KING JAMES' VERSION.

MARGINAL REFERENCES.



PHILADELPHIA:

A. J. HOLMAN & CO.

20TH CENTURY EDITION.

BS185
1903
.P5
copy 2

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS,
Two Copies Received
AUG 31 1903
Copyright Entry
apr. 13, 1903
CLASS a XXa. No.
58510
COPY A.

COPYRIGHT, 1903, BY A. J. HOLMAN & CO.

PREFACE

THE Bible, strictly speaking, is not a book, but a library of brief writings, some of which contain histories, some codes of laws, some prophecies, some collections of religious songs and proverbs, and some epistles.

This library is divided into two parts, the one containing records of the history and religious development of the Jews before the time of Christ,—the other the distinctive Christian literature produced by the followers of Our Lord during the first century after His appearance on earth.

Compared with all other literary productions, the Bible stands singularly and peculiarly alone. The earliest part of it is the oldest record in the world which lays any claim to being a trustworthy history. It traces that history back to its very beginnings, and develops it from the religious standpoint, throwing a Divine light upon it all. As a whole it bears the impress of Inspiration, by which its authors were divinely guided to tell the Divine shaping of events.

The Jews were the chosen people of God. From the very earliest times, He was in constant communication with them. Individual and tribal responsibilities were the ever-present and dominating ideas; and while all were not invested with the prophetic gift, He chose, from among them, such as were fitted to receive the Divine communication, and they became the real teachers of the race.

This process of revelation culminated in Jesus, in whom the indwelling of the Divine Spirit was perfect, unchecked by any sin or imperfection of His own being, so that every act and word of this Light of the World became a word of God to men, and His whole being was the Word of God.

The proof that this collection of literature is the Word of God is that it possesses the qualities and powers that belong to such a Word. It is true; and being true, it appeals to our sense of the truth, and approves itself to us. The truth that the Bible conveys being of the highest order, it kindles the minds that speak it to high and great expression; and the minds that receive it, to respond to its greatness. But above all, being moral and spiritual truth coming from God Himself, it is an instrument by which the Spirit quickens those "dead in trespasses and sins," and imparts spiritual life to men.

It tells its own story best when it says:—"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son."

In this new edition of the large type Holman Self-Pronouncing quarto Bible, the same plan of syllabification and accentuation has been carried out which caused our Sunday-School Teachers' Bibles to be so universally popular. Every proper name in the text is syllabified and accented, and the many variable vowels and consonants are diacritically marked according to the most reliable modern standards of pronunciation.

The large, readable type, the clearness of the page, the admirable arrangement of its myriads of references, its size, convenience, and durability, combine to render it superior to all other editions of the Sacred Word for handy reference and daily use.

The text used conforms to that of the edition of 1611 commonly known as the Authorized or King James Version. Although this translation has now been before the people well-nigh three hundred years, and though the language and spelling have changed, it still possesses an undeniable charm for the great majority of English-speaking people, which no subsequent rendering has been able to obliterate.

Neither time, labor, nor expense has been spared to render this edition worthy of the confidence of the people; and it is our earnest hope that many a one who has not hitherto found attractions in the pages of the Bible will be able to say, "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path."

AN INTRODUCTORY HISTORY

OF

THE MANUSCRIPT AND EARLY PRINTED EDITIONS

OF THE

HOLY BIBLE

THE books composing the Holy Bible were written in different ages, from Moses to John (B. C. 1650 to A. D. 90 — a period of more than seventeen hundred years), by men who were specially prepared for the work by direct inspiration from the Divine Source of all knowledge.

The several books bear a uniform and unvarying testimony in support of each other by quotations, by the express recognition of the prophets, evangelists, apostles and the Lord Jesus himself, thus convincing us that in all ages, from that of Moses to the present, the best men have believed in its Divine origin, and have acted accordingly.

The Hebrews were exceedingly careful about these writings, as an examination of their very complete system for their preservation and interpretation will show.

There are references to the writing and reading of the law in the Old Testament, in every age, beginning with Moses. It was read for instruction publicly in the desert of Sinai, at Kadesh, at the crossing of Jordan, at the great assembly on Ebal and Gerizim, at Shiloh, at the dedication of Solomon's temple, the reform under Hezekiah, and more particularly in the case of the collection of the whole Old Testament by Ezra, who arranged it in the order that is still preserved.

This settlement of the canon in its present form is dated from the close of the captivity in Babylon.

While the Hebrews were in Assyria, captives, their language fell into disuse, being neglected for the Chaldæan in popular use. This made it necessary to appoint teachers of the law of Moses, whose duties were to preserve a knowledge of the Scriptures and the language in which they were written. Ezra was the chief of this class in the later years of the captivity. He returned to Jerusalem from Babylon with the exiles, where he completed his great work of compiling, or rather arranging in chronological order, the sacred books, for which service he was called the second Moses, and was dignified with the title of Scribe (in Hebrew Sofer).

When Nehemiah formed the Great Synagogue, the Scribes were recognized as a distinct order in the nation, and seats were given to a number of them in the general assembly among the ruling elders.

The work of this body of learned and devout men was: 1. To make the only copies of the sacred Scriptures that were allowed to be used; 2. To count the letters in every book, and the number of times that each letter occurred in each book and in all the books; 3. To read the "law" in public on the Sabbath and festival days; 4. To lecture to their disciples (students of the law) on the meaning of the Holy Scriptures; 5. To arrange the liturgy for public worship; 6. To form the traditions; 7. To protect the law by by-laws which directed how to copy, keep and interpret the holy writings; 8. To correct any accidental errors in the original text; and 9. To add to the sacred canon the books of the prophets and of the poets.

The writings were not added to the text of the Scriptures, but were put on the margin, near the text which they explained or corrected.

Their rules may be judged of from two specimens: 1. Except every one do keep them (the Scriptures) whole and undefiled, without doubt he shall perish everlastingly; and 2. Except a man believe them faithfully, he cannot be saved.

This order of learned and devout men continued as a distinct class from B. C. 458, the end of the captivity in Babylon, to B. C. 300, when the order became extinct at the death of Simon the Just.

A parallel historical witness is found in the sect of the Samaritans, who separated from the Jews after the captivity (being composed of Jews and Chaldæans), built a temple on Mount Gerizim, made a new creed, and copied the Pentateuch only out of the law for their own use. The mutual hatred between the Samaritans and Jews rendered it impossible to suppose that there could have been a collusion between them to add to or change a single word or letter of the sacred writings, and both parties strove to convince the world that their particular copy of the law was the more ancient. They differ but in a very few particulars, which may all be accounted for chiefly as errors of the copyists.

Succeeding the Scribes were certain teachers of the law, who were called Sages, Wise Ones, Elders and Doctors (Tanaim). Their duties were almost identical with those of the Scribes whom they succeeded.

So from age to age, as society changed or new circumstances arose, the interpretations of the Scriptures were changed to suit the new state of things. The writings of the Scribes were explained by the Doctors, and these by later teachers, when a vast mass of writings accumulated, which formed what is called the Talmud. The Talmud is composed of two parts, the Mishna, which is the oral law, and the Gemara, the traditions.

The Doctors were very important and influential in

the nation. It was among them that Joseph and Mary found the child Jesus explaining the simple truth of the Scripture in contrast to the misty and almost blind superstition of the commentators. The order of the Doctors continued as a distinct body from B. C. 200 to A. D. 220.

The Pharisees were a sect of patriotic and devout Jews, whose idea was to make Israel a nation of priests in fact, as well as it was in their law as written by Moses, and it was the duty of each member to strive, by religious study and preparation for the office of a Rabbi (teacher), to become a priest in spirit, although not of the house of Levi, believing that "God had given to all men alike the kingdoms, priesthood and holiness." They assumed the duty of special guardians of the Holy Scriptures.

The Essenes were simply intensified Pharisees, adding to their duties and professions the self-denial of a life of celibacy, and their example and influence were most beneficial to the nation. They also were jealous custodians of the Scriptures.

These various orders of learned men cared for the Holy Books during a period of more than seven hundred years, ending about three hundred years after Christ. Since that time the Jews have continued the care of their sacred writings with the same zealous watchfulness, believing that the Messiah has not yet appeared, and that his coming may possibly be near at hand.

These writings so carefully preserved were in the Hebrew tongue, and it is interesting to know how they have been translated into other languages, and especially into English.

The first translation from the Hebrew into any other language, that is recorded, was in Chaldee, which was made at the time the law was read to the king of Persia. The original of this has been lost. The oldest which has been preserved is that which was made at Alexandria in Egypt, B. C. 260, and is called the Septuagint, from a supposition that it was made by seventy translators.

The next in order of time was made by Onkelos, in Chaldee, A. D. 150. The same author, whose name in Greek was Aquila, also translated the Old Testament into Greek, A. D. 160. This work was evidently intended to correct the errors of the Septuagint, which was made by several persons, some of whom were not equal to the task; besides, the state of public opinion at that period permitted the translators to give the general sense of the original instead of following the literal text.

The Septuagint was also corrected by Theodotion, and about the same date (second century) Symmachus made a version in Greek for the use of the Ebionites, which is correct, pure and elegant in style and diction.

In the time of the Apostles there were many copies of the Gospels for the use of the Church in the different cities, in the languages of the localities — Greek, Latin, Hebrew, Syriac, Coptic, Ethiopic and Arabic — but the authors of these works are now unknown.

The Ethiopic version was written in the sacred Jeez, the dialect of Axum, in the fourth century. The Coptic and Memphitic versions were made soon after, and the Coptic is now in use in Egypt.

The Syriac (called Peshito, single, literal) was made from the Hebrew and Greek about A. D. 200, and had become almost obsolete as early as the fourth century. The work included the whole Bible, with the Apocrypha.

Paul of Tela made a version of the Septuagint at Alexandria, A. D. 617, which was extremely literal, every Greek word being rendered by one in Syriac.

The Thebaic version in the common dialect of Egypt was made in the third century, but soon fell into disuse, especially among scholars, who preferred the more elegant Coptic.

The Gothic version was finished about A. D. 370 by Bishop Ulphilas. Of the original 330 leaves, comprising the four gospels, 177 are still in existence and are preserved in the Museum in the University of Upsala, Sweden.

The great works of Origen consumed twenty-eight years of his life, and consist of homilies and commentaries, written with every evidence of scholarship and untiring research, extended into all Bible lands. He first arranged four versions on the same page for comparison of the text of each with the others as to correctness, as follows: —

1. Septuagint; 2. Aquila; 3. Symmachus; 4. Theodotion. Afterward he added two others, making what is known as the Hexapla (six parts). Some portions of the Gospels were in eight versions. The whole work comprised nearly fifty volumes folio, of which only a very few pages are in existence now.

The Veneto Greek version is dated A. D. 875.

The extensive influence of the Scriptures in the early ages may be gathered from the remark, so often repeated, that the whole Bible could be gathered from the writings of the early centuries, so copious were their quotations.

The great scholar who above all others succeeded in making the most valuable version of the Scriptures in the Latin tongue was Jerome, whose name as written in Latin was Eusebius Hieronymus Sophronius (born A. D. 329 at Stridon, died 420 at Bethlehem). He was a student and a traveller from his youth, and a patient gatherer of knowledge serviceable in his great undertaking in all parts of the Christian world. His version was for more than eight centuries the great bulwark of the Church in the west of Europe, as the Septuagint was of the Church in the east. His work has not come down to us entire, for the present Vulgate (Douay Bible) has in it the work of many hands.

The translation of the Bible in Germany was begun by Otfried of Weissenburg about the year A. D. 860, in a metrical version of the Life of Jesus, the Psalms, Canticles and Genesis.

Luther's version was made by the assistance of Melancthon, Aurogallus, Bugenhagen, Jonas and Creuziger, although the greater part of the work was done by himself, from A. D. 1522, when the New Testament appeared, to 1534, when the whole Bible, including the Apocrypha, was published.

There are also versions in Low German (1533), Danish (1550), Swedish (1526), Icelandic (1540), by Thorlak Skuleson (1644), Dutch (1648) and Pomeranian (1588).

The Reformed Church of Switzerland published a

translation in the Swiss dialect of all the canonical Books of the Old and New Testaments as early as 1531; another in 1665, and the Synod of Dort one in 1637.

The Vulgate was translated into German at Leipsic in 1527.

Christopher Sower printed a Bible in German at Germantown, Pa., in 1743, which was the first Bible printed in America next to Eliot's Bible in the Indian language.

The first recorded translation of the Bible in the English tongue was the work of Cædmon, who rendered the whole Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, into alliterative verse, A. D. 680. Soon after this Aldhelm, Bishop of Sherborne, rendered the Psalms into verse. Bede translated John's Gospel (A. D. 735), and Alfred the Great (died A.D. 901) wrote or published the four chapters of laws from the book of Exodus, because he desired that "all freeborn youth of his kingdom should be able to read the English Scriptures" (as well as be educated generally). He had a book of extracts from the Psalms and other books made for use in his family.

The oldest version of the Anglo-Saxon Gospels is called the Durham Book, of which a specimen copy is now extant, dated A.D. 688.

The Normans were no friends to education in the English tongue, and did not translate the Scriptures, but tried to educate the people in religious matters by the use of miracle-plays and pictures. Only a few works on the Scriptures are dated in their age, of which we have still remaining three versions of the Gospel, and the Ormulum, a metrical paraphrase of the Gospel history in alliterative verse.

In the thirteenth century there occurred a religious revival, when the Bible was translated into Norman-French.

The reformer Wycliffe (born 1324, died 1384) rendered into English almost the entire Bible, "So that for Cristen men may some dele know the text of the Gospel, with the comyn sentence of olde holie doctores." This great work was an important element in opening the way for the Reformation.

Tindale devoted his whole life and his great learning and eminent abilities that "a boy that driveth a plough" might know more of the Scriptures than the great body of the clergy then knew (A. D. 1520). He said that "The properties of the Hebrew tongue agree a thousand times more with English than with the Latin." This work of translating the Bible into English was bitterly opposed by the Roman Catholics as long as they had any power in England or influence in Europe, and their wishes were seconded by King Henry VIII., who threw Tindale into prison, when, after several years of confinement, he was condemned to death by the Emperor Charles V., and was put to death at Villefort, near Brussels, in 1536, and his body burned to ashes.

Tindale's idea was that every part of the Scriptures had one sense only, and he kept that always in view, translating from the original Hebrew and Greek. Even his enemies have admitted that his work was excellent. Its language is pure, appropriate and clear to the understanding. Evidences of great learning and research give it a pre-eminent position among the enduring monuments of human intelligence and skill. Tindale has been justly honored with the title of the father of our English authorized version.

It is mournfully interesting to record in memory of his learned and faithful assistants that one of them, John Fry, was burned at the stake for heresy, on account of his share in this work of translation, at Smithfield, London, in 1552, and another, the Monk William Roye, was put to death for the same offence, in Portugal, in 1553, while a third, Miles Coverdale, a priest, barely escaped death, and even while in prison, for this same matter, edited an edition of the Bible in 1535, which was dedicated to the king of England. In his preface Coverdale declared that he "had not changed so much as one word for the benefit of any sect, but had with a clear conscience purely and faithfully translated out of the foregoing interpreters, having only before his eyes the manifest truth of Scriptures." This was the first edition of the entire Bible that was printed in English, and was also the first authorized version. It was published in six volumes, folio, with marginal notes and cross-references, and illustrated with many wood-cuts.

Lord Cromwell, secretary to Henry the Eighth, vicar-general in church affairs, favored this edition, and by the king's authority published a decree, commanding, "Every person or proprietary of every parish church within the realm should, before the first of August, 1536, provide a book of the whole Bible, both in Latin and English, and lay it in the choir, for every man that would to look and read therein."

Tindale's version was edited by the martyr John Rogers, who prudently assumed the name of Thomas Matthewe as a disguise, because of the enemies of Tindale, whose intimate friend he was. This edition followed Tindale's version as far as the end of Chronicles, and that of Rogers for the rest. Many wood-cuts embellished both the Old and New Testaments, the book of Revelation having one to each chapter.

Cranmer presented a copy of it to Lord Cromwell in 1558, asking his intercession with the king for the royal authority, which was granted. A royal proclamation also informed the people that it had pleased the king to permit and command that the Bible, printed in the English language, should be used for instruction in every parish church.

The Roman party still opposed the printing of the Bible in English with all their might, and especially its free distribution and use by the people, but the friends of the Reformation were encouraged, and the people all over England attended in crowds to hear the book read.

Henry the Eighth sanctioned an edition, and asked permission from Francis the First to print it in France, and this having been granted, the work was forwarded under the care of Coverdale, until the enterprise was defeated by the Inquisition, and the whole edition of 2500 copies was ordered to be burned. A few copies were saved, with the type and presses, and the work was completed in England in 1539.

Henry the Eighth's supremacy and freedom in church matters from the Pope of Rome was settled by Parliament in 1534, the year in which the Church of England was established, and from that time the work of translating and printing the Bible in the English language

has been a powerful aid in the work of the great Reformation.

Although the Roman party, led by Gardner, Bishop of Winchester, opposed the measure, both in public and in private, yet the king favored it, on account partly of the great influence of Queen Ann Bullen. An edition was printed by Whitchurch and Grafton, with a frontispiece of great beauty, designed by Holbein.

A corrected reprint of Matthewe's Bible was issued by Richard Taverner in 1539, under the patronage of Lord Cromwell, to whom the king granted the exclusive privilege of printing English Bibles for five years.

After the death of Lord Cromwell, in 1540, the Roman party gained such strength that Parliament was influenced to pass a law abolishing Tindale's version, because it was said to have been "full of errors and to produce many evils, heresies and mischiefs, destructive of the harmony and peace of the realm." Under this act Grafton was imprisoned, fined a large sum, and released only under a heavy bond that he would not print or sell English Bibles.

The king's proclamation also prohibited the having or reading Wycliffe's, Tindale's and Coverdale's versions.

Under Edward the Sixth the restrictions against having and reading the Bible in English were removed, and it was ordered that parsons and others in the church service should have read Scriptures in both Latin and English, with the paraphrase of Erasmus in English, and also that the mass should be said in English.

The Liturgy was completed and established by act of Parliament in 1549.

Romanism was restored to power by law under Queen Mary in 1553, John Rogers was burned at the stake, and many Protestant scholars and divines were driven into exile, when they went to Geneva, where they entered into the spirit of translation with an increased vigor in 1539.

An edition of the whole Bible (omitting the Apocrypha) was printed at Geneva in 1560, in English, which is called the Geneva Bible, and it held the popular favor for sixty years, giving way only to the authorized version of King James. A Bible Dictionary was added to it in 1578. A curious feature in it was an attempt to give the Hebrew names of persons in English letters, as Heva for Eve, Izhak for Isaac, Jeremidhu for Jeremiah.

Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, published the "Bishop's Bible" in 1568, in one volume folio, in which there were a number of wood-cuts, maps and copper-plate engravings of interesting places and things, both in the Old and the New Testaments, and the Apocrypha.

At length, in 1582, the Roman Church yielded to the popular demand for the Scriptures in English, and issued the Douay (doo-à) version, translated from the Latin Vulgate, and not from the original Greek. The historian Fuller said that "the Douay Bible was a translation which needed to be translated," and also that "its editors by all means labored to suppress the light of truth under one pretence or another."

The Old Testament was translated by William Allen (Cardinal), Gregory Martin and Richard Briston, and published at Douay in 1610, the New Testament having been published at Rheims in 1582. The notes were supplied by Thomas Worthington, and the whole has continued until the present time in favor and authority in the Roman Church as its standard version in English.

King James the First, in 1604, on the motion in Hampton Court Conference having been made by Dr. John Reynolds, a Puritan, selected fifty-four scholars and divines, of whom forty-seven served in making a new translation.

There were among them men of various parties, as of the High Church, Andrews, Barlow, Montague, Overal and Saravia; of the Puritans, Reynolds, Chaderton and Livlie; and of those who were of no church party, Henry Saville and John Boyse. These men were all distinguished for piety and eminent learning in Oriental languages.

There were no records of the meetings of the translators preserved, so far as known, but their rules for proceeding with their work were published.

When each company had met together to examine and agree upon the readings of the text, "one of the party would read the translation, while the others held in their hands some version of the Scriptures in either one of the learned tongues, and if any error or fault was noticed they spoke; if not, he read on." The work was completed in three years. The introduction and argument of each book were written by Thomas Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, and Dr. Smith. The preface was the work of Dr. Miles Smith, who was afterward Bishop of Gloucester. In this he says, "We, building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labors, do endeavor to make better that which they left so good, no man, we are sure, hath cause to mistake us. They, we persuade ourselves, if they were alive, would thank us." And he also said that "it was their aim, not to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones one principal good one."

The work was completed and published in 1611, with the following title: —

"The Holy Bible, conteyning the Old Testament and the New, newly translated out of the Originall Tongues, and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised by his Majestie's Speciall Comandement. Imprinted at London, by Robert Barker, Printer to the King's most excellent Majestie. 1611."

The only pay these men received for their long and faithful service was thirty pounds to each one of the six editors who made the last revision, by the Company of Stationers. The king would not pay out of his own treasury, and only gave a shadowy promise of 1000 marks (about $4000), by an invitation to the archbishops and bishops to collect money from those willing to contribute; but nothing came of it.

The Authorized Version, published under the sanction of King James the First in 1611, from which this Bible is a copy, without change, except in a few cases of orthography, such as original for "originall," as it stands in the title of 1611, has been everywhere commended for its faithfulness to the original Hebrew and Greek Scriptures, its pure and forcible English, its plain but dignified forms of expression, and its idiom, true to the genius of our tongue, as all that can be desired.

Its chief value to the English-speaking world is its

pure English, which dates from a time before the introduction of the vast number of words from the modern languages, which more often obscure the meaning than help to a clear idea of what is in the mind. Addison, the eminent critic, says, "The translators of the Bible were masters of the English style, far fitter for that work than any we see in our present writings." The best writers, from that day to this, have clothed their choicest thought in its pure idiom, so that its influence may be traced all through English literature.

AMERICAN EDITIONS OF THE BIBLE.

PRIOR to the Revolutionary War the English Bibles used in this country were obtained in Europe, and at the time of American independence but two editions in any language had been printed in the United States.

The first Bible published in this country was a translation into the Natick Indian dialect by the Rev. John Eliot, a missionary, and printed by Samuel Green and Marmaduke Johnson at Cambridge, Mass., in 1663. The book was a small quarto, and five years were required to print the first edition. The tribe of Indians for whom this translation was made has long been extinct, and of course the language is dead. It is claimed that there is no one now living who can read it. The very few copies of this Bible in existence are in the possession of the larger American and European libraries.

The first Bible printed in this country in a European language was that published in the German by Christopher Saur, at Germantown, Pa. (now a prominent section of the city of Philadelphia), in 1743. Luther's translation was used for copy, and it was printed in large quarto size from type obtained in Germany. Nearly all the sheets of the third edition were destroyed during the battle of Germantown. Copies of the first edition of the Saur Bible are now extremely rare, and are held at a very high value by their possessors.

According to Isaiah Thomas, a publisher in Worcester, Mass., about the time of the Revolutionary War, the first edition of the Bible in English published in America was printed about 1752, with great privacy by Kneeland & Green, in Boston. It was printed for Daniel Henchman, and had the London imprint on the title-page, to avoid detection by the officers of the Crown. It was an unlawful enterprise, as Great Britain did not allow the Bible to be printed either at home or in the colonies, except by royal license.

The first Bible printed in America in the English language was published in a small duodecimo form and brevier type by Robert Aitken, at Philadelphia, in 1782. The paper was made in Pennsylvania, and the printing and binding were done in Philadelphia. These Bibles are now hard to find.

The first folio edition, and also the first royal quarto edition, of the Bible in English published in America came from the press of Isaiah Thomas, Worcester, Mass., in 1791.

A King James Bible, in quarto size, was published by Isaac Collins, Trenton, N. J., in 1791. This Bible was bound in two volumes, and the first edition consisted of three thousand copies.

Hodge & Campbell, New York, published in 1792 a self-interpreting Bible, by Rev. John Brown, in forty numbers folio. The name of George Washington, President of the United States, heads the list of subscribers.

Matthew Carey, Philadelphia, published his first edition of the quarto Bible in 1801. This was known as the "Standing Edition," from the fact that Carey had sufficient type to set up the entire Bible at once.

Samuel Etheridge published a quarto edition of the Bible, with engravings, in Charlestown, Mass., in 1803.

In 1805, Gottlieb Yungman issued at Reading, Pa., a German edition of the Bible, in quarto size, that in typography and general appearance was a counterpart of the Saur Bible.

Kimber, Conrad & Co., Philadelphia, later Kimber & Sharpless, were extensive publishers of Bibles. Their first Bible was printed in 1807, and in 1823 a quarto Bible was published, which they continued to reissue for twenty-one years, when the plates were sold to Jesper Harding. Their first edition of the Bible in German appeared in 1827, and its publication was continued through nearly a quarter of a century.

In 1808, Jane Aitken (a daughter of Robert Aitken) published, in four volumes octavo, a version of the Bible in English, translated from the Greek by Charles Thomson, the secretary of the first Continental Congress.

Ezra Sargent, New York, published in 1811 a quarto edition of the Bible, "with a Commentary and critical notes, designed as a help to the better understanding of the Sacred Writings, by Adam Clarke, LL. D." This was the first edition with Clarke's notes that appeared in the United States.

The first Bible printed in this country from stereotype plates cast in the United States came from the press of D. & G. Bruce, New York, in 1815.

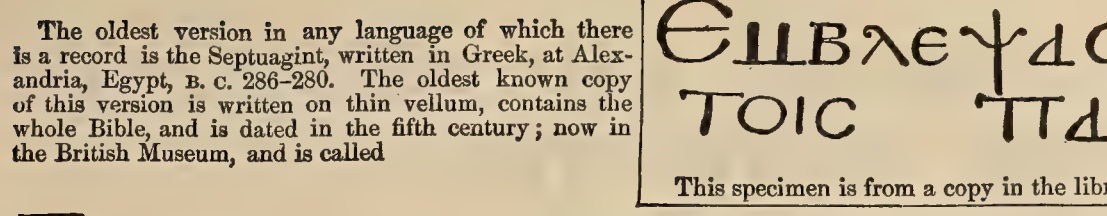
In 1819, Johann Baer published at Lancaster, Pa., a German Bible in folio that was probably the first folio edition in German printed in the United States.

An 8vo edition of the Bible, "with amendments to the language by Noah Webster," was published by Durrie & Peck, New Haven, Conn., in 1833.

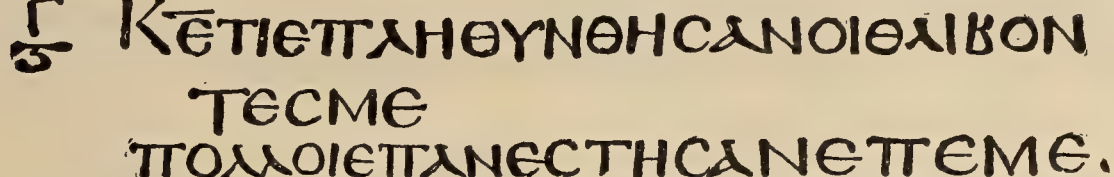
Jesper Harding, Philadelphia, afterward succeeded by his son, William W. Harding, published his first edition of the quarto Bible in 1843, and continued to publish edition after edition, with and without illustrations, for more than thirty years.

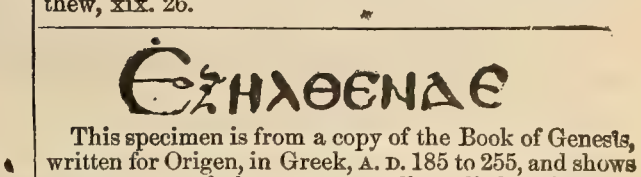
In 1872, the first edition of the HOLMAN quarto Bible appeared, published by A. J. Holman & Co., Philadelphia, who succeeded to the Bible-publishing business of William W. Harding. The first HOLMAN Bible issued became immediately popular, and the success attained has been increased by the addition of new electrotype and stereotype plates from time to time, until at present the HOLMAN Bibles are printed from fifteen different styles of type, including editions in the German, Danish, Swedish, Norwegian, and Finnish languages.

The oldest version in any language of which there is a record is the Septuagint, written in Greek, at Alexandria, Egypt, B. C. 286–280. The oldest known copy of this version is written on thin vellum, contains the whole Bible, and is dated in the fifth century; now in the British Museum, and is called



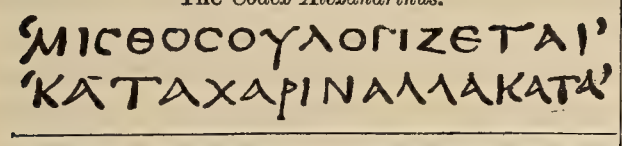
This specimen is from a copy in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, a palimpsest, and belongs to the sixth century. It is from the Gospel of Matthew, xix. 26.



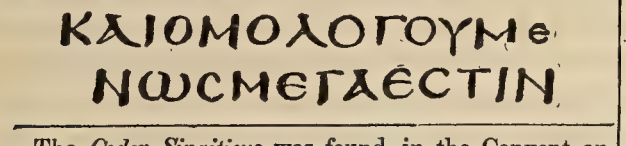


This specimen is from a copy of the Book of Genesis, written for Origen, in Greek, A. D. 185 to 255, and shows a very neat and clear text, as well as all the others.

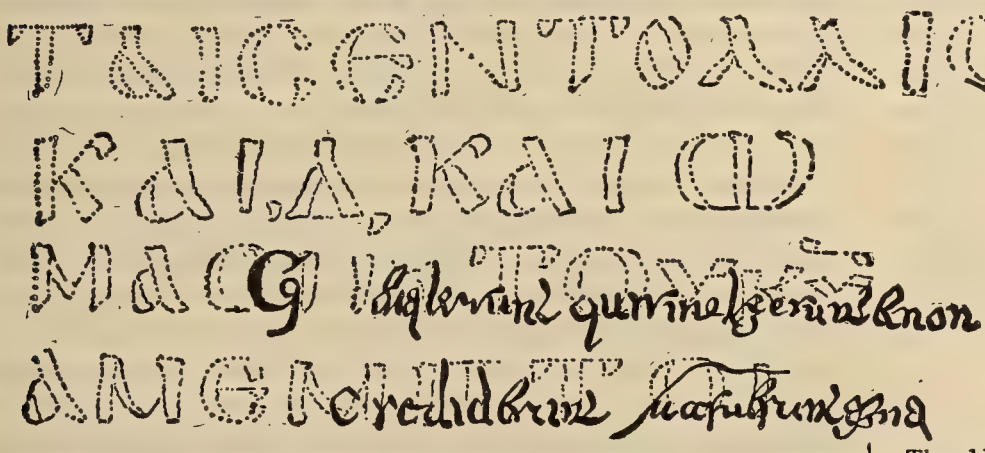
The *Codex Alexandrinus*.



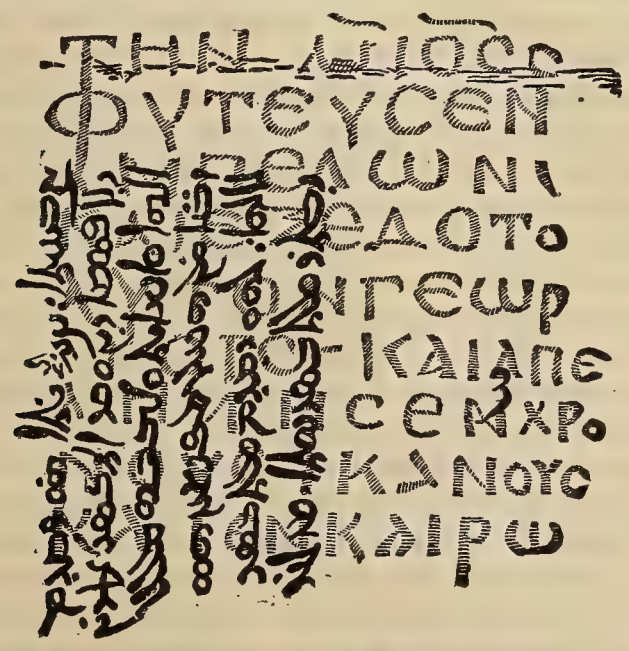
The *Codex Vaticanus* is a manuscript in the Vatican Library, Rome; contains the whole Bible, except a few lost leaves, and belongs to the fourth century.



The *Codex Sinaiticus* was found in the Convent on Mount Sinai, and belongs to the sixth century, but is a copy of one of an earlier date. Besides the Old and New Testaments, it has the Gospel and Epistles of Barnabas and the Epistle of Hermas. Fragments of the Gospel are contained in a palimpsest MS. in a library at Wolfen-buttel, Germany, where the ancient Greek letters have been scraped off, and a modern text written

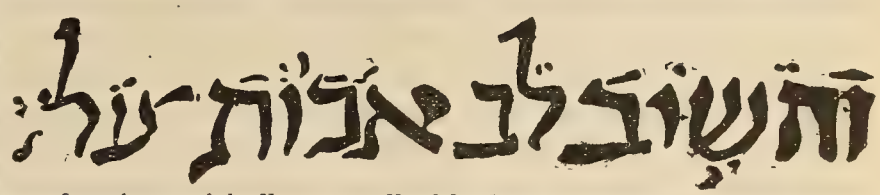


over them, but not entirely obliterating the ancient writing. The first specimen is from Luke i. 6. The next is one which was found at the Convent on the Natron Lakes, Egypt, and is Luke xx. 9, 10, with a work of Severus of



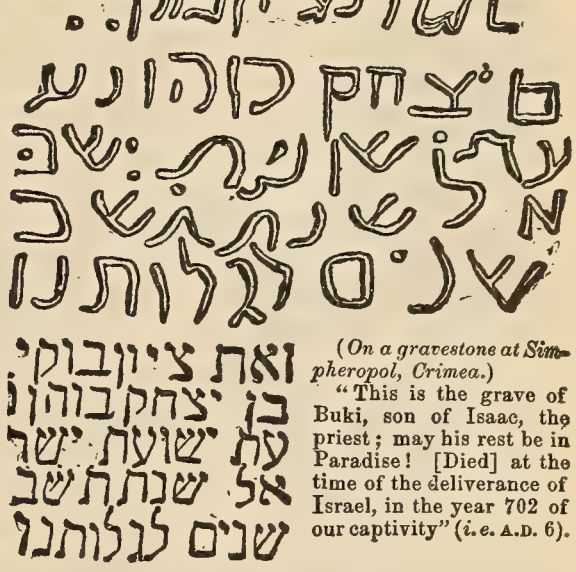
Antioch over it. It is dated A. D. 550. Both the specimens of writing are fine examples of the art. The great price of writing material, skins, parchment, vellum or cloth and papyrus, caused the loss of many old books, whose letters were erased to make room for some new work.

The oldest Hebrew MS. known is dated A. D. 489; is a roll, and was found in the Karaite Synagogue in the Crimea.



The specimen given here is from a Pentateuch, written originally on a roll of leather, preserved in Odessa, and was brought from Darbend, in Daghestan. It was corrected in A. D. 580, and was therefore written before that time. The text is from Malachi iv. 6.

As a specimen of the ancient Hebrew letter used about the time that Paul was a pupil of Gamaliel, here is a copy from a gravestone in the Crimea, of the year A. D. 6. This style of letter is like that on the coins of the Maccabees, B. C. 139, and other coins down to A. D. 130.



(*On a gravestone at Simpheropol, Crimea.*)

"This is the grave of Buki, son of Isaac, the priest; may his rest be in Paradise! [Died] at the time of the deliverance of Israel, in the year 702 of our captivity" (*i. e.* A.D. 6).

The oldest *printed* Hebrew Bible (Old Testament) was issued at Soncino, Italy, A. D. 1487, in folio. The Complutensian Polyglott was published at the expense of Cardinal Ximenes in 1514–1522, in 6 vols. folio, and sold at fifteen dollars. The last specimen on this page is Greek, from the text of John i. 1, 2, and is dated A. D. 995. The initial letter is in blue and red colors, and is very



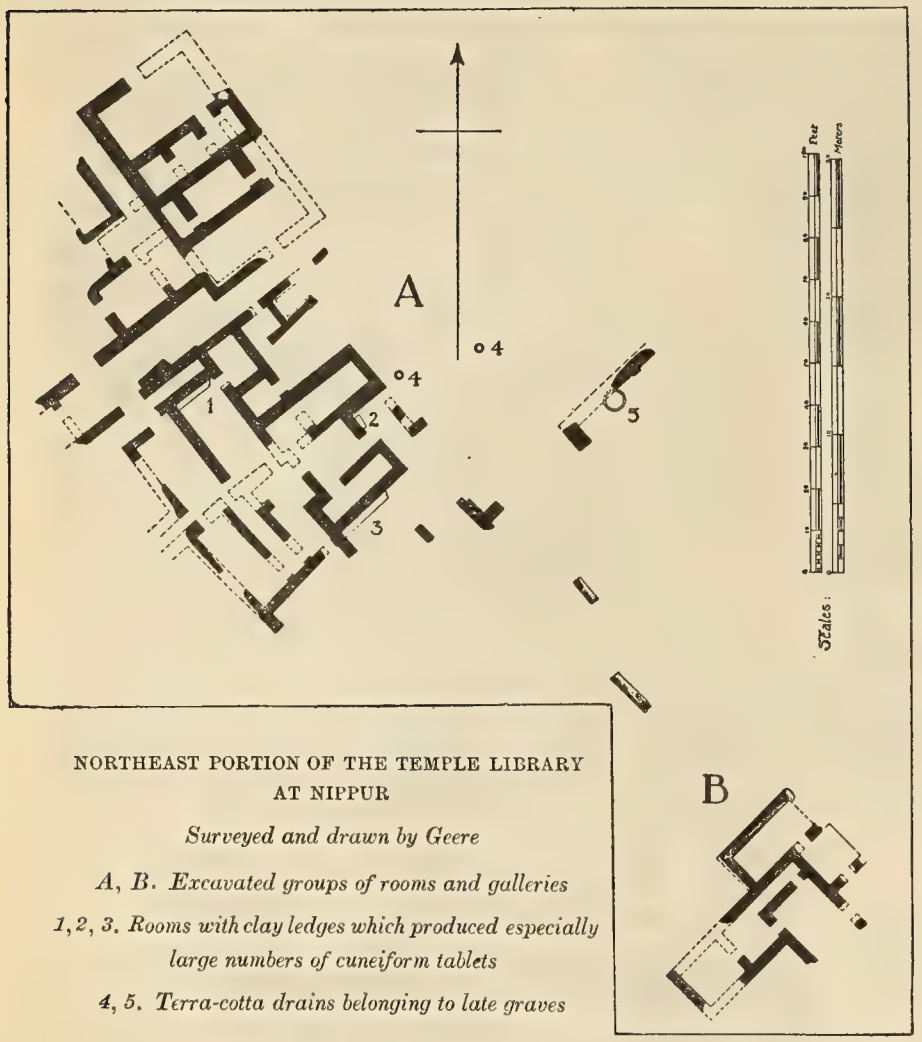
finely "illuminated." The first book printed was the Bible, in Latin; and the splendid pages of the Mazarin Vulgate, printed by Gutenberg and Faust in 1455, at Mainz, are not surpassed at this day as specimens of typography. And the style of the letter has not been improved upon since that time for elegance of shape or distinctness.

THE TEMPLE LIBRARY AND SCHOOL AT NIPPUR, BABYLONIA

(From "Explorations in Bible Lands during the 19th Century," by H. V. HILPRECHT, Ph. D., LL. D., D. D., Clark Research Professor of Assyriology, and Scientific Director of the Babylonian Expedition, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.)

(Copyright 1903, By A. J. HOLMAN & CO.)

THE early Babylonians, who excelled all other ancient nations of the same period in their lofty religious conceptions, in the depth of their sentiment and in the scientific character of their investigations, did not suffer anything in their schoolrooms that would tend to distract the minds of the pupils and to interfere with their proper occupation. The temple library of ancient Nippur was eminently a place of study and a seat of learning, where



NORTHEAST PORTION OF THE TEMPLE LIBRARY AT NIPPUR

Surveyed and drawn by Geere

A, B. Excavated groups of rooms and galleries

1, 2, 3. Rooms with clay ledges which produced especially large numbers of cuneiform tablets

4, 5. Terra-cotta drains belonging to late graves

the attention of all those who assembled for work was concentrated upon but one subject, — the infusing or acquiring of knowledge. In accordance with an ancient Oriental custom even now universally prevailing in the East — in the great Mohammedan university of Cairo as well as in the small village schools of Asia Minor — we should imagine the Babylonian students of the time of Abraham being seated on the floor with crossed legs, respectfully listening to the discourses of the priests, asking questions, practising writing and calculating on clay tablets, or committing to memory the contents of representative cuneiform texts by repeating them in a moderately loud voice.

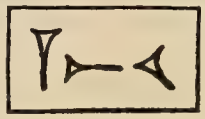
The "books" required for instruction, reference and general reading as a rule were unbaked clay tablets stored on shelves, or sometimes deposited in jars. The shelves were made either of wood, — as ordinarily was the case also in the business houses on the western side of the Chebar, — or of clay, for which rooms Nos. 1–3 on the accompanying plan of the "Northeast Portion of the Temple Library" offer appropriate examples. These clay ledges were built up in crude bricks to a height of nearly twenty inches from the apparent floor level, and on an average were about one and a half feet wide. Two of the rooms (Nos. 1 and 3) yielded tablets and fragments by the thousands, and are among the largest thus far excavated in "Tablet Hill." To preserve the fragile "books" from dampness, the clay shelves were probably covered with matting or with a coating of bitumen. According to the report of the architects, traces of the last-mentioned material seem to have been disclosed on the ledge of the large hall (No. 1).

To judge from the contents of more than twenty-four thousand tablets hurriedly examined, it is almost certain that the vast complex of houses buried under the triangular mound was used by the Babylonians for at least two distinct purposes. Though literary tablets in small numbers occurred almost everywhere in the hill, the large mass of them was found within a comparatively small radius in and around the central rooms of the northeast portion. On the other hand, there was not a single business document unearthed in that general neighborhood, while more than one thousand dated contracts, account lists and letters came from the southwest rooms of the mound. It would therefore seem natural to conclude that in view of the doubtless large traffic carried on by boats on the Chebar, the business and administrative department of the temple was established on the bank of "the great canal," and the educational department — the school and the technical library — in the rooms nearest to the temple. Tablets were doubtless frequently taken out of the one section and placed temporarily in the other, while certain works of reference seem to have been deposited in both.

The character of the northeast wing as a combined library and school was determined immediately after an examination of the contents of the unearthed tablets and fragments. There is a large number of rudely fashioned specimens inscribed in such a naïve and clumsy manner with old-Babylonian characters, that it seems impossible to regard them as anything else but the first awkward attempts at writing by unskilled hands, — so-called school exercises. Those who attended a class evidently had to bring their writing material with them,

receiving instruction not only in inscribing and reading cuneiform tablets, but also in shaping them properly, for not a few of the round and rectangular tablets were uninscribed. The contents of these interesting "scraps" of clay from a Babylonian "waste basket" are as unique and manifold as their forms are peculiar. They enable us to study the methods of writing and reading, and the way in which a foreign language (Sumerian) was taught at Nippur in the third pre-Christian millennium.

The very first lesson in writing that the children received is brought vividly before us. I refer to several large tablets comparatively neatly inscribed. They contain the three simple elements of which cuneiform signs are generally composed, in the order here given and repeated again and again over three columns. Or I mention a much smaller table showing nothing but the last given wedge dozens of times inscribed in horizontal lines upon the clay. When the first difficulties had been mastered by the student, he had to put those three elements together and make real cuneiform signs. As we do in our Assyrian and Babylonian classes to-day, the easiest and most simple characters were selected first. The pupil was then told to group them together in different ways, generally without regard to their meaning, simply for the sake of fixing them firmly in mind. There are a good many specimens preserved which illustrate this "second step" in the study of Babylonian writing. We have, *e.g.*, a large fragment with two identical columns, in which every line begins with the sign *ba:* 1. *ba-a*, 2. b*a-mu*, 3. *ba-ba-mu*, 4. *ba-ni*, 5. *ba-ni-ni*, 6. *ba-ni-a*, 7. *ba-ni-mu*, etc. Another fragment deals with more difficult characters placed alongside each other in a similar manner: 1. *za-an-tur*, 2. *za-an-tur-tur*, 3. *za-an-ka*, 4. *za-an-ka-ka*, 5. *za-an-ka-a*, 6. *za-an-ka-mu*. A fragment of the easier sort of exercises offers, 1. *an-ni-si*, 2. *an-ni-su*, 3. *an-ni-mu*, etc. A fourth one is of additional value, because it contains no less than four mistakes in a comparatively small space. Let me correct the exercises of this young Babylonian who lived prior to Abraham and transliterate what he has to say: 1. *shi-ni*, 2. *shi-ni-mu*, 3. *shi-ni-da-a*, 4. *shi-tur*, 5. *shi-tur-tur*. It would be interesting to know how such apparent carelessness or stupidity was dealt with by the professors in the great Bêl college and university of Calneh.



But it is impossible for me to go through the whole prescribed "college" course, which possibly even at those early times lasted three years, as it did in the days of Daniel (Dan. 1 : 4, 5). After the student had been well drilled in writing and reading the simple and more complicated cuneiform signs, he began to write words and proper names. At the same time lists were placed before him from which to study all the difficult ideographic values which the Sumerians associated with their numerous characters. These syllabaries and lexicographical lists are of the utmost importance for our own scientific investigations, and will greatly help us in extending and deepening our knowledge of the Sumerian language. I remember having seen hundreds of them among the tablets which I cleaned and examined in Nuffar and Constantinople. Even in their outside appearance, as a rule, they are easily distinguished from tablets dealing with other subjects. They generally are long but very narrow, rounded on the left edge and also at the upper or lower end, or both at the same time. The right side, on the contrary, is always flat, as if cut off a large tablet, which while wet was divided into several pieces.

There are also grammatical exercises, exhibiting how the student was instructed in analyzing Sumerian verbal forms, in joining the personal pronouns to different substantives, in forming entire sentences, in translating from the Sumerian into the Semitic dialect of Babylonia and *vice versa*. His preparations look pretty much like those of the modern student who excerpts all the words unknown to him from Caesar's "Gallic Wars" or Xenophon's *Anabasis* for his work in the class room.

Special attention was paid to counting and calculating. Even instruction in drawing, and surveying lessons were offered. There are a few tablets which contain exercises in drawing horizontal and inclined parallel lines, zigzag lines, lines arranged in squares, lozenge forms, lattice-work and other geometrical figures.

The course in art led gradually up to free-hand drawing from nature, and probably included also lessons in clay modelling and in glyptics and sculpture (seal cylinders, bas-reliefs and statues). Several fragments of unbaked tablets exhibited portions of animals and trees more or less skilfully incised in clay. One bird was executed very poorly. A lioness, two harnessed horses and a chariot — the latter two pieces doubtless from the upper strata — showed decided talents on the part of those who drew them. Ground plans of fields, gardens, canals, houses, etc., were found more commonly. As according to my knowledge the horse appears in Babylonia first shortly before the middle of the second millennium, without hesitation we can fix the date of the drawing of those harnessed horses as being about a thousand years later than the school exercises previously treated. That art in general was greatly esteemed and cultivated by the priests of Nippur may be inferred from the considerable number of clay figurines, terra-cotta reliefs and even fragments of sculpture discovered in the ruins of the temple library. Apart from several new mythological representations of the earlier time, I refer briefly to two fine identical reliefs of the later period made from different moulds and exhibiting a hog, the animal sacred to the god Ninib, son of Bêl; or to an exquisitely modelled buffalo walking slowly and heavily, and holding his mouth and nose upward in a manner characteristic of these animals. There is another well executed bas-relief which shows Bêltis adorned with a long robe. In her left hand the goddess has the same symbol which we often see with Bêl, while with her right hand she leads a richly dressed worshipper to her shrine. Lastly I mention a much earlier terra-cotta relief depicting a somewhat poetical pastoral scene. A shepherd playing the lute has attracted the attention of his dog, who is evidently accompanying his master's music by his melodious howlings, and another unknown animal (sheep?) is likewise listening attentively. The whole scene reminds us of certain favorite subjects of the classical artists.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	PAGE	CHAPS.
Genesis	17	50
Exodus	57	40
Leviticus	91	27
Numbers	115	36
Deuteronomy	150	34
Joshua	179	24
Judges	199	21
Ruth	218	4
I. Samuel	221	31
II. Samuel	246	24
I. Kings	268	22
II. Kings	293	25
I. Chronicles	317	29
II. Chronicles	340	36
Ezra	367	10
Nehemiah	376	13
Esther	387	10
Job	393	42
Psalms	414	150
Proverbs	464	31
Ecclesiastes	481	12
The Song of Solomon	487	8
Isaiah	490	66
Jeremiah	529	52
Lamentations	573	5
Ezekiel	577	48
Daniel	617	12
Hosea	629	14
Joel	634	3
Amos	636	9
Obadiah	641	1
Jonah	642	4
Micah	643	7
Nahum	646	3
Habakkuk	648	3
Zephaniah	649	3
Haggai	651	2
Zechariah	652	14
Malachi	659	4

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	PAGE	CHAPS.
Matthew	3	28
Mark	28	16
Luke	45	24
John	73	21
The Acts	93	28
The Epistle to the Romans	120	16
I. Corinthians	130	16
II. Corinthians	141	13
Galatians	147	6
Ephesians	151	6
Philippians	154	4
Colossians	157	4
I. Thessalonians	159	5
II. Thessalonians	161	3
I. Timothy	163	6
II. Timothy	165	4
Titus	167	3
Philemon	169	1
To the Hebrews	169	13
The Epistle of James	177	5
I. Peter	180	5
II. Peter	182	3
I. John	184	5
II. John	187	1
III. John	187	1
Jude	188	1
Revelation	189	22

CONTENTS

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

GENESIS.

	Chap.
Creation	1
Formation of Man	2
The Fall	3
Death of Abel	4
Generations of Adam	5
The Ark	6
The Deluge	7
Waters assuaged	8
Death of Noah	9
Noah's generations	10
Babel built	11
Call of Abram	12
Abram and Lot	13
Battle of the kings	14
Abram's faith	15
Departure of Hagar	16
Circumcision	17
Abraham and the angels	18
Destruction of Sodom	19
Abraham denies Sarah	20
Isaac is born	21
Isaac offered up	22
Death of Sarah	23
Isaac and Rebecca meet	24
Abraham's death	25
Isaac blessed	26
Jacob and Esau	27
Jacob's vision and vow	28
Jacob marries Rachel	29
Birth of Joseph	30
Departure of Jacob	31
Jacob and the angel	32
Jacob and Esau meet	33
Shechemites slain	34
Jacob's altar at Beth-el	35
Generations of Esau	36
Joseph sold by his brethren	37
Judah's incest	38
Joseph and his mistress	39
Pharaoh's butler, etc	40
Pharaoh's dreams	41
Joseph's brethren in Egypt	42
Joseph entertains his brethren	43
Joseph's policy to his brethren	44
Joseph known to his brethren	45
Jacob goes into Egypt	46
Joseph presents his brethren	47
Joseph goes to his father	48
Jacob blesses his sons	49
Death of Joseph	50

EXODUS.

	Chap.
The Israelites oppressed	1
Moses born	2
The burning bush	3
God's message to Pharaoh	4
The bondage of the Israelites	5
God's promise renewed	6
Moses goes to Pharaoh	7
Plague of frogs	8
Plagues continued	9
Plagues continued	10
The Israelites borrow jewels	11
Passover instituted	12
Departure of the Israelites	13
Egyptians drowned	14
The song of Moses	15
Manna and quails sent	16
Moses builds an altar	17
Moses meets his wife and sons	18
God's message from Sinai	19
The ten commandments	20
Laws against murder	21
Laws against theft, etc	22
Laws against false witness, etc	23
Moses called into the mount	24
Form of the ark	25
Curtains for the ark	26
Altar of burnt-offering	27
Aaron and his sons made priests	28
Priests consecrated	29
Ransom of souls	30
Moses receives the two tables	31
Golden calf. Tables broken	32
God talks with Moses	33
Tables renewed	34
Free gifts for the Tabernacle	35
Workmen receive the offerings	36
Ark, Mercy-seat, etc	37
Sum of the offerings	38
Holy garments made	39
Tabernacle anointed	40

LEVITICUS.

	Chap.
Burnt-offerings	1
Meat-offerings	2
Peace-offerings	3
Sin-offerings	4
Trespass-offerings	5
Trespass-offerings	6
Law of Trespass-offerings	7
Aaron and his sons consecrated	8
Aaron's sin-offering	9
Nadab and Abihu slain	10
Unclean beasts	11
Purifications	12
Law of leprosy	13
Law for the leper	14
Uncleanness of issues	15
Sin-offerings	16
Blood forbidden	17
Unlawful marriages	18
Repetition of laws	19
Denunciations for sins	20
Priests' qualifications	21
Nature of sacrifices	22
Feasts of the Lord	23
Shelomith's son	24
The Jubilee	25
Obedience required	26
Nature of vows	27

NUMBERS.

	Chap.
The tribes numbered	1
Order of the tribes	2
Levites appointed priests	3
The service of the Kohathites	4
Trial of jealousy	5
Law of the Nazarite	6
Offerings of the princes	7
Levites consecrated	8
Passover commanded	9
The Israelites' march	10
The Israelites loathe manna	11
Miriam's leprosy	12
Delegates search the land	13
The people murmur at the report	14
Sundry laws given	15
Korah, Dathan, etc., slain	16
Aaron's rod flourisheth	17
Portion of the priests and Levites	18
Law of purification	19
Moses smiting the rock	20
Brazen serpent appointed	21
Balak sends for Balaam	22
Balak's sacrifices	23
Balaam's prophecy	24
Zimri and Cozbi slain	25
Israel numbered	26
Death of Moses foretold	27
Offerings to be observed	28
Offerings at feasts	29
Vows not to be broken	30
Midianites spoiled	31
Reubenites and Gadites reproved	32
Journeys of the Israelites	33
Borders of the land appointed	34
Cities of refuge appointed	35
Gilead's inheritance retained	36

DEUTERONOMY.

	Chap.
Moses rehearses God's promise	1
Story of the Edomites	2
Moses prays to see Canaan	3
An exhortation to obedience	4
Ten Commandments	5
Obedience to the Law enjoined	6
Strange communion forbidden	7
God's mercies claim obedience	8
Israel's rebellion rehearsed	9
The Tables restored	10
An exhortation to obedience	11
Blood forbidden	12
Idolaters to be stoned	13
Of meats, clean and unclean	14
Of the year of release	15
The feast of the Passover	16
The choice and duty of a king	17
The priests' portion	18
Cities of refuge appointed	19
The priest's exhortation before battle	20
Expiation of uncertain murder	21
Of humanity toward brethren	22
Divers laws and ordinances	23
Of divorce	24
Stripes must not exceed forty	25
Of the offering of first-fruits	26
The law to be written on stones	27
Blessings and curses declared	28
God's covenant with his people	29
Mercy promised to the penitent	30
Moses giveth Joshua a charge	31
The song of Moses	32
The majesty of God	33
Moses views the land and dies	34

JOSHUA.

	Chap.
Joshua succeeds Moses	1
Rahab conceals the spies	2
The waters of Jordan divided	3
Twelve stones for a memorial	4
Manna ceases	5
Jericho besieged and taken	6
Achan's sin punished	7
Joshua takes Ai	8
The craft of the Gibeonites	9
The sun and moon stand still	10
Divers kings conquered	11
Names of the conquered kings	12
Balaam slain	13
The inheritance of the tribes	14
The borders of the lot of Judah	15
Ephraim's inheritance	16
The lot of Manasseh	17
The lot of Benjamin	18
The lot of Simeon	19
Cities of refuge, etc	20
God giveth Israel rest	21
The two tribes and half sent home	22
Joshua's exhortation before his death	23
Joshua's death and burial	24

JUDGES.

	Chap.
The acts of Judah and Simeon	1
The Israelites fall into idolatry	2
The nations left to prove Israel	3
Deborah and Barak deliver Israel	4
The song of Deborah and Barak	5
The Israelites oppressed by Midian	6
Gideon's army	7
The Ephraimites pacified	8
Abimelech made king	9
Tolah judges Israel	10
Jephthah's rash vow	11
The Ephraimites slain	12
Samson born	13
Samson's marriage and riddle	14
Samson is denied his wife	15
Delilah's falsehood to Samson	16
Micah's idolatry	17
The Danites seek an inheritance	18
The Levite and his concubine	19

CONTENTS

CHAP.

The complaint of the Levite..... 20
Benjamin's desolation bewailed.... 21

RUTH.

Elimelech driven into Moab..... 1
Ruth gleaneth in Boaz's field..... 2
Boaz's bounty to Ruth..... 3
Boaz marries Ruth..... 4

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL.

Samuel born..... 1
Hannah's song..... 2
The LORD calls Samuel..... 3
Eli's death..... 4
Dagon falls before the ark..... 5
The ark sent back..... 6
The Israelites repent..... 7
The Israelites desire a king..... 8
Samuel entertains Saul..... 9
Saul anointed..... 10
The Ammonites smitten..... 11
Samuel's integrity..... 12
Saul reproved..... 13
Saul's victories..... 14
Saul spares Agag..... 15
Samuel anoints David..... 16
David slays Goliath..... 17
Jonathan's love to David..... 18
Saul's jealousy of David..... 19
David and Jonathan consult..... 20
David feigns himself mad..... 21
Nob destroyed..... 22
David rescues Keilah..... 23
David spares Saul..... 24
The death of Samuel..... 25
David finds Saul asleep..... 26
David flees to Gath..... 27
Saul consults a witch..... 28
Achish dismisses David..... 29
Amalekites spoil Ziklag..... 30
Saul and his sons slain..... 31

SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL.

David laments Saul..... 1
David made king of Judah..... 2
Joab kills Abner..... 3
Ish-bosheth murdered..... 4
David's age and reign..... 5
Uzzah smitten..... 6
God's promise to David..... 7
David's officers..... 8
David sends for Mephibosheth..... 9
Hanun's villainy..... 10
David's adultery..... 11
Nathan's parable..... 12
Amnon and Tamar..... 13
Absalom's return..... 14
Absalom's policy..... 15
Shimei curses David..... 16
Ahithophel hangs himself..... 17
Absalom slain by Joab..... 18
Shimei is pardoned..... 19
Sheba's revolt..... 20
Saul's sons hanged..... 21
David's thanksgiving..... 22
David's faith..... 23
David numbers the people..... 24

FIRST BOOK OF KINGS.

Solomon anointed king..... 1
David's death..... 2
Solomon chooses wisdom..... 3

CHAP.

Solomon's prosperity..... 4
Hiram and Solomon agree..... 5
The building of the temple..... 6
Ornaments of the temple..... 7
The temple dedicated..... 8
God's covenant with Solomon..... 9
The queen of Sheba..... 10
Ahijah's prophecy..... 11
The ten tribes revolt..... 12
Jeroboam's hand withers..... 13
Abijah's sickness and death..... 14
Jeroboam's sin punished..... 15
Jericho rebuilt..... 16
The widow's son raised..... 17
Elijah obtains rain..... 18
Elisha follows Elijah..... 19
Samaria besieged..... 20
Naboth stoned..... 21
Ahab seduced..... 22

SECOND BOOK OF KINGS.

Moab rebels..... 1
Elijah's translation..... 2
Moabites defeated..... 3
The widow's oil multiplied..... 4
Naaman cleansed..... 5
A famine in Samaria..... 6
Plenty in Samaria..... 7
Ben-hadad killed..... 8
Jezebel eaten by dogs..... 9
Prophets of Baal slain..... 10
Jehoash anointed king..... 11
The temple repaired..... 12
Elisha's death..... 13
Amariah reigns..... 14
Azariah's leprosy..... 15
Ahaz's wicked reign..... 16
Ten tribes taken captive..... 17
Rabshakeh's blasphemy..... 18
Hezekiah's prayer..... 19
Hezekiah's death..... 20
Manasseh's iniquity..... 21
Huldah prophesies..... 22
Josiah destroys the idolaters..... 23
Judah taken captive..... 24
The temple destroyed..... 25

I. CHRONICLES.

Adam's line to Noah..... 1
The posterity of Israel..... 2
The sons of David..... 3
The posterity of Judah..... 4
The line of Reuben..... 5
The sons of Levi..... 6
The sons of Issachar..... 7
The sons of Benjamin..... 8
The genealogies of Israel and Judah 9
Saul's overthrow and death..... 10
David made king of Israel..... 11
The armies that helped David..... 12
David fetches the ark..... 13
Hiram's kindness to David..... 14
David brings the ark to Zion..... 15
David's psalm of thanksgiving..... 16
Nathan's message to David..... 17
David's victories..... 18
David's messengers ill-treated..... 19
Rabbah taken and spoiled..... 20
The plague stayed..... 21
Preparation for the temple..... 22
Solomon made king..... 23
The order of Aaron's sons..... 24
The number of the singers..... 25
The division of the porters..... 26

CHAP.

The twelve captains..... 27
David's exhortation..... 28
David's reign and death..... 29

II. CHRONICLES.

Solomon's offering..... 1
Solomon sends to Huram..... 2
The building of the temple..... 3
The vessels of the temple..... 4
The temple finished..... 5
Solomon blesses the people..... 6
Solomon's sacrifice..... 7
Solomon builds cities..... 8
The queen of Sheba visits Solomon 9
Rehoboam made king..... 10
Judah strengthened..... 11
Rehoboam's reign and death..... 12
Abijah overcomes Jeroboam..... 13
Asa destroys idolatry..... 14
Asa's covenant with God..... 15
Asa's death and burial..... 16
Jehoshaphat's good reign..... 17
Micaiah's prophecy..... 18
Jehoshaphat's care for justice..... 19
Jehoshaphat's fast and prayer..... 20
Jehoram's wicked reign..... 21
Ahaziah's wicked reign..... 22
Joash made king..... 23
Zechariah stoned..... 24
The Edomites overcome..... 25
Uzziah's leprosy..... 26
Jotham's good reign..... 27
Ahaz's wicked reign..... 28
Hezekiah's good reign..... 29
The passover proclaimed..... 30
Provision for the priests..... 31
Hezekiah's death..... 32
Manasseh's wicked reign..... 33
Josiah's good reign..... 34
Josiah slain in battle..... 35
Jerusalem destroyed..... 36

EZRA.

The proclamation of Cyrus..... 1
The people return from Babylon.. 2
The altar erected..... 3
The decree of Artaxerxes..... 4
Tatnai's letter to Darius..... 5
The temple finished..... 6
Ezra goes to Jerusalem..... 7
Ezra keeps a fast..... 8
Ezra's prayer..... 9
Ezra's mourning..... 10

NEHEMIAH.

Nehemiah mourns for Jerusalem.. 1
Artaxerxes encourages Nehemiah.. 2
The names of the builders..... 3
Nehemiah appoints a watch..... 4
Reformation of usury..... 5
Sanballat's practices..... 6
Hanani and Hananiah's charge.... 7
The reading of the law..... 8
A solemn fast appointed..... 9
The points of the covenant..... 10
Who dwelt at Jerusalem..... 11
The high priest's succession..... 12
Divers abuses reformed..... 13

ESTHER.

Ahasuerus's royal feast..... 1
Esther made queen..... 2

CHAP.

Haman despised by Mordecai..... 3
The mourning of the Jews..... 4
Esther obtains the king's favor.... 5
Mordecai's good services..... 6
Haman is hanged..... 7
The rejoicing of the Jews..... 8
Haman's ten sons hanged..... 9
Mordecai's advancement..... 10

JOB.

Job's losses and temptations..... 1
Job smitten with biles..... 2
Job curses the day of his birth..... 3
Eliphaz reproves Job..... 4
Afflictions are from God..... 5
Job wishes for death..... 6
Job excuses his desire of death.... 7
Bildad shews God's justice..... 8
The innocent often afflicted..... 9
Job expostulates with God..... 10
Zophar reproves Job..... 11
God's omnipotence maintained.... 12
Job's confidence in God..... 13
The conditions of man's life..... 14
Eliphaz reproves Job..... 15
Job reproves his friends..... 16
Job's appeal to God..... 17
Bildad reproves Job..... 18
Job's complaint of his friends.... 19
The portion of the wicked..... 20
The destruction of the wicked..... 21
Job accused of divers sins..... 22
God's decree is immutable..... 23
Sin goes often unpunished..... 24
Man cannot be justified before God. 25
Job reproves Bildad..... 26
The hypocrite is without hope..... 27
Wisdom is the gift of God..... 28
Job bemoans himself..... 29
Job's honor turned to contempt.... 30
Job professes his integrity..... 31
Elihu reproves Job..... 32
Elihu reasons with Job..... 33
God cannot be unjust..... 34
Comparison not to be made with God..... 35
The justice of God's ways..... 36
God's great works..... 37
God's wisdom is unsearchable..... 38
God's power in his creatures..... 39
Job humbles himself to God..... 40
God's power in the creation..... 41
Job's age and death..... 42

PSALMS.

Happiness of the godly..... 1
The kingdom of Christ..... 2
The security of God's protection.. 3
David prays for audience..... 4
David's profession of his faith..... 5
David's complaint in sickness..... 6
The destruction of the wicked..... 7
God's love to man..... 8
God praised for his judgments..... 9
The outrage of the wicked..... 10
God's providence and justice..... 11
David craves God's help..... 12
David boasts of divine mercy..... 13
The natural man described..... 14
A citizen of Zion described..... 15
David's hope of his calling..... 16
David's hope and confidence..... 17
David praises God..... 18
David prays for grace..... 19

CONTENTS

	Chap.
The church's confidence in God	20
A thanksgiving for victory	21
David's complaint and prayer	22
David's confidence in God's grace	23
God's worship in the world	24
David's confidence in prayer	25
David resorts unto God	26
David's love to God's service	27
David blesses God	28
Why God must be honored	29
David's praise for deliverance	30
David rejoices in God's mercy	31
Who are blessed	32
God is to be praised	33
Those blessed who trust in God	34
David prays for his safety	35
The excellency of God's mercy	36
David persuades to patience	37
David moves God to compassion	38
The brevity of life	39
Obedience the best sacrifice	40
God's care of the poor	41
David's zeal to serve God	42
David prays to be restored	43
The church's complaint to God	44
The majesty of Christ's kingdom	45
The church's confidence in God	46
The kingdom of Christ	47
The privileges of the church	48
Worldly prosperity contemned	49
God's majesty in the church	50
David's prayer and confession	51
David's confidence in God	52
The natural man described	53
David's prayer for salvation	54
David's complaint in prayer	55
David's promise of praise	56
David in prayer flees to God	57
David describes the wicked	58
David prays for deliverance	59
David's comfort in God's promises	60
David vows perpetual service	61
No trust in worldly things	62
David's thirst for God	63
David's complaint of his enemies	64
The blessedness of God's chosen	65
David exhorts to praise God	66
A prayer for God's kingdom	67
A prayer at the removing of the ark	68
David's complaint in affliction	69
David's prayer for the godly	70
David's prayer for perseverance	71
David's prayer for Solomon	72
The righteous sustained	73
David prays for the sanctuary	74
David rebukes the proud	75
God's majesty in the church	76
David's combat with diffidence	77
God's wrath against Israel	78
The Psalmist's complaint	79
David's prayer for the church	80
An exhortation to praise God	81
David reproves the judges	82
The church's enemies	83
David longs for the sanctuary	84
David prays for mercies	85
David's complaint of the proud	86
The nature and glory of the church	87
David's grievous complaint	88
God praised for his power	89
God's providence set forth	90
The state of the godly	91
God praised for his great works	92
The majesty of Christ's kingdom	93
David's complaint of impiety	94
The danger of tempting God	95
God praised for His greatness	96
The majesty of God	97
All creatures exhorted to praise God	98
God to be worshipped	99
God to be praised cheerfully	100
David's profession of godliness	101
God's mercies to be recorded	102
God blessed for his constancy	103
God wonderful in providence	104
The plagues of Egypt	105
Israel's rebellion	106
God's manifold providence	107
David's confidence in God	108
David's complaint of his enemies	109
The kingdom of Christ	110
God praised for his works	111
The happiness of the godly	112
God praised for his mercy	113
An exhortation to praise	114
The vanity of idols	115
David studies to be thankful	116
God praised for his mercy and truth	117
David's trust in God	118
Meditation, prayer, and praise	119
David prays against Doeg	120
The safety of the godly	121
David's joy for the church	122
The godly's confidence in God	123
The church blesses God	124
A prayer for the godly	125
The church prays for mercies	126
The virtue of God's blessing	127
Those blessed that fear God	128
The haters of the church cursed	129
God to be hoped in	130
David professes his humility	131
David's care for the ark	132
The benefits of the saints' communion	133
An exhortation to bless God	134
God praised for his judgments	135
God praised for manifold mercies	136
The constancy of the Jews	137
David's confidence in God	138
David defies the wicked	139
David's prayer for deliverance	140
David prays for sincerity	141
David's comfort in trouble	142
David complains of his grief	143
David's prayer for his kingdom	144
God's help to the godly	145
David vows perpetual praise to God	146
God praised for his providence	147
All creatures should praise God	148
God praised for his benefits	149
God praised upon instruments	150

THE PROVERBS.

	Chap.
The use of the proverbs	1
The benefit of wisdom	2
Exhortation to sundry duties	3
Persuasions to obedience	4
The mischiefs of whoredom	5
Seven things hateful to God	6
Description of a harlot	7
The call of wisdom	8
The doctrine of wisdom	9
Virtues and vices contrasted	10
Continued, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, and	24
Observations about kings	25
Sundry maxims	26
Sundry maxims	27
Observations of impiety	28
Of public government	29
Agur's prayer	30
Lemuel's lesson of chastity	31

ECCLESIASTES.

The vanity of all human things	1
Wisdom and folly have one end	2
A time for all things	3
The good of contentment	4
The vanity of riches	5
The conclusion of vanities	6
Remedies against vanities	7
Kings are to be respected	8
Wisdom is better than strength	9
Of wisdom and folly	10
Directions for charity	11
The preacher's care to edify	12

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

The church's love to Christ	1
Christ's care of the church	2
The church glories in Christ	3
The graces of the church	4
Christ's love for his church	5
The church's faith in Christ	6
The graces of the church	7
The calling of the Gentiles	8

ISAIAH.

Isaiah's complaint of Judah	1
Christ's kingdom prophesied	2
The oppression of the rulers	3
Christ's kingdom a sanctuary	4
God's judgments for sin	5
Isaiah's vision of God's glory	6
Christ promised	7
Israel and Judah threatened	8
The church's joy in Christ's birth	9
God's judgments upon Israel	10
The calling of the Gentiles	11
Thanksgiving for God's mercies	12
Babylon threatened	13
Israel's restoration	14
The lamentable state of Moab	15
Moab exhorts to obedience	16
Syria and Israel threatened	17
God's care of his people	18
The confusion of Egypt	19
Egypt and Ethiopia's captivity	20
The fall of Babylon	21
The invasion of Jewry	22
Tyre's miserable overthrow	23
Judgments of God for sin	24
The prophet praises God	25
A song of praise to God	26
God's care of his vineyard	27
Ephraim threatened	28
God's judgment on Jerusalem	29
God's mercies towards his church	30
An exhortation to turn to God	31
Desolation foreshown	32
The privileges of the godly	33
God revenges his church	34
The blessings of the gospel	35
Rabshakeh insults Hezekiah	36
Hezekiah's prayer	37
Hezekiah's thanksgiving	38
Babylonian captivity foretold	39
The promulgation of the gospel	40
God's mercies to his church	41
Christ's mission to the Gentiles	42
God comforts his church	43
The vanity of idols	44
God calls Cyrus	45
Idols not to be compared with God	46
God's judgment upon Babylon	47
The intent of prophecy	48
Christ sent to the Gentiles	49
Christ's sufferings and patience	50
The certainty of God's salvation	51
Christ's free redemption	52
The humiliation of Christ	53
The church's enlargement	54
The happy state of believers	55
Exhortation to holiness	56
God reproves the Jews	57
Hypocrisy reproved	58
The covenant of the Redeemer	59
The glory of the church	60
The office of Christ	61
God's promises to his church	62
Christ shews his power to save	63
The church's prayer	64
The calling of the Gentiles	65
The growth of the church	66

JEREMIAH.

The calling of Jeremiah	1
Israel is spoiled for his sins	2
God's mercy to Judah	3
Israel called to repentance	4
God's judgments upon the Jews	5
Enemies sent against Judah	6
Jeremiah's call for repentance	7
The calamities of the Jews	8
Jeremiah's lamentation	9
The vanity of idols	10
God's covenant proclaimed	11
The prosperity of the wicked	12
An exhortation to repentance	13
The prophet's prayer	14
Jeremiah's complaint	15
The utter ruin of the Jews	16
The captivity of Judah	17
The type of the potter	18
The desolation of the Jews	19
Pashur smiting Jeremiah	20
Nebuchadnezzar's war	21
The judgment of Shallum	22
Restoration of God's people	23
The type of good and bad figs	24
Jeremiah reproves the Jews	25
Jeremiah is arraigned	26
Nebuchadnezzar's conquests	27
Hananiah's prophecy	28
Jeremiah's letter	29
The return of the Jews	30
The restoration of Israel	31
Jeremiah imprisoned	32
Christ the Branch promised	33
Zedekiah's fate foretold	34
God blesses the Rechabites	35
Jeremiah's prophecies	36
The Chaldeans' siege raised	37
Jeremiah cast into a dungeon	38
Jerusalem is taken	39
Jeremiah set at liberty	40
Ishmael kills Gedaliah	41
Johanan promises obedience	42
Jeremiah carried to Egypt	43
Judah's desolation	44
Baruch comforted	45
Overthrow of Pharaoh's army	46
The Philistines' destruction	47
The judgment of Moab	48
The restoration of Elam	49
The redemption of Israel	50

CONTENTS

	Chap.
God's severe judgment	51
Zedekiah's wicked reign	52

LAMENTATIONS.

Jerusalem's misery	1
Israel's misery lamented	2
Sorrows of the righteous	3
Zion's pitiful estate	4
Zion's complaint	5

EZEKIEL.

Ezekiel's vision	1
Ezekiel's commission	2
Ezekiel eats the roll	3
The type of a siege	4
The type of hair	5
Israel threatened	6
Israel's desolation	7
Vision of jealousy	8
The mark preserved	9
Vision of coals of fire	10
The princes' presumption	11
The type of removing	12
Lying prophets	13
Idolaters exhorted	14
The rejection of Jerusalem	15
God's love to Jerusalem	16
The eagles and the vine	17
Parable of sour grapes	18
Of the lion's whelps	19
Israel's rebellions	20
Prophecy against Jerusalem	21
Jerusalem's sins	22
Aholah and Aholibah	23
Jerusalem's destruction	24
Ammonites threatened	25
The fall of Tyrus	26
Tyrus's rich supply	27
Zidon threatened	28
The judgment of Pharaoh	29
Desolation of Egypt	30
The glory and fall of Assyria	31
The fall of Egypt	32
Ezekiel admonished	33
God's care of his flock	34
Judgment of Seir	35
Israel comforted	36
Vision of dry bones	37
The malice of Gog	38
Israel's victory over Gog	39
Description of the temple	40
Ornaments of the temple	41
The priests' chambers	42
Return of God's glory	43
The priests reproved	44
Division of the land	45
Ordinances for the princes	46
Vision of the holy waters	47
Portions of the twelve tribes	48

DANIEL.

Jehoiakim's captivity	1
Daniel advanced	2
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego	3
Nebuchadnezzar's pride and fall	4
Belshazzar's impious feast	5
Daniel in the lions' den	6
Vision of the four beasts	7
Vision of the ram	8
Daniel's confession	9
Daniel comforted	10
Overthrow of Persia	11
Israel's deliverance	12

	Chap.

HOSEA.

Judgments for whoredom	1
The idolatry of the people	2
The desolation of Israel	3
Judgment threatened	4
Israel a treacherous people	5
Exhortation to repentance	6
Reproof for manifold sins	7
Israel threatened	8
Captivity of Israel	9
Israel's impiety	10
Israel's ingratitude to God	11
Ephraim reproved	12
Ephraim's glory vanished	13
Blessings promised	14

JOEL.

God's sundry judgments	1
Exhortation to repentance	2
God's judgments against his people's enemies	3

AMOS.

God's judgments upon Syria	1
God's wrath against Moab	2
Judgments against Israel	3
God reproveth Israel	4
A lamentation for Israel	5
Israel's wantonness plagued	6
Judgments of the grasshoppers	7
Israel's end typified	8
Israel's restoration promised	9

OBADIAH.

Edom's destruction for their pride and violence	1

JONAH.

Jonah sent to Nineveh	1
The prayer of Jonah	2
The Ninevites' repentance	3
Jonah repines at God's mercy	4

MICAH.

God's wrath against Jacob	1
Against oppression	2
The cruelty of the princes	3
The church's glory	4
The birth of Christ	5
God's controversy	6
The church's complaint	7

NAHUM.

The majesty of God	1
God's armies against Nineveh	2
The ruin of Nineveh	3

HABAKKUK.

Habakkuk's complaint	1
Judgment on the Chaldeans	2
Habakkuk's prayer	3

ZEPHANIAH.

God's severe judgments	1
Exhortation to repentance	2
Jerusalem sharply reproved	3

HAGGAI.

The people reproved	1
Glory of the second temple	2

	Chap.

ZECHARIAH.

Exhortation to repentance	1
Redemption of Zion	2
The type of Joshua	3
The golden candlestick	4
Curse of thieves	5
Vision of the chariots	6
Captives' inquiry of fasting	7
Jerusalem's restoration	8
The coming of Christ	9
God to be sought unto	10
Destruction of Jerusalem	11
Judah's restoration	12
Jerusalem's repentance	13
Jerusalem's enemies plagued	14

MALACHI.

Israel's unkindness	1
The priests reproved	2
The majesty of Christ	3
Judgments of the wicked	4

MATTHEW.

The genealogy of Christ	1
Visit of the wise men	2
The preaching of John Baptist	3
Christ tempted	4
Christ's sermon on the mount	5
Of alms and prayer	6
Holy things not for dogs	7
Christ's miracles	8
Matthew called	9
The apostles sent forth	10
John sends to Christ	11
Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost	12
Parable of the sower	13
John Baptist beheaded	14
The scribes reproved	15
The sign of Jonas	16
Transfiguration of Christ	17
Christ teaches humility	18
Christ heals the sick	19
The laborers in the vineyard	20
The fig-tree cursed	21
The marriage of the king's son	22
The Pharisees exposed	23
Destruction of the temple foretold	24
Parable of the ten virgins	25
Judas betrays Christ	26
Christ crucified	27
Christ's resurrection	28

MARK.

Baptism of Christ	1
Matthew called	2
The apostles chosen	3
Parable of the sower	4
Christ heals the bloody issue	5
Christ walks on the sea	6
The Syrophœnician woman	7
The multitude fed	8
Jesus transfigured	9
Children brought to Christ	10
The barren fig-tree	11
The widow and her two mites	12
The destruction of the temple foretold	13
Peter denies Christ	14
Crucifixion of Christ	15
Resurrection of Christ	16

	Chap.

LUKE.

Christ's conception	1
Christ's circumcision	2
John's testimony of Christ	3
Christ tempted by Satan	4
Miraculous draught of fishes	5
The twelve apostles chosen	6
Christ's testimony of John	7
Jairus' daughter raised	8
How to attain eternal life	9
Seventy disciples sent out	10
A dumb devil cast out	11
Covetousness to be avoided	12
The crooked woman healed	13
The great supper	14
The prodigal son	15
The unjust steward	16
The power of faith	17
The importunate widow	18
Zaccheus called	19
Parable of the vineyard	20
The widow's two mites	21
Christ condemned	22
Christ's death and burial	23
Christ's resurrection	24

JOHN.

The divinity of Christ	1
Water turned into wine	2
Necessity of regeneration	3
The woman of Samaria	4
The impotent man healed	5
Five thousand fed	6
Christ teaches in the temple	7
Christ's doctrine justified	8
The blind healed	9
Christ the good shepherd	10
Lazarus raised	11
Christ foretells his death	12
Christ's humility	13
The Comforter promised	14
Christ the true vine	15
Christ warns his disciples of their sufferings	16
Christ's prayer	17
Jesus betrayed	18
Christ's death and burial	19
Christ's resurrection	20
Christ appears to his disciples	21

ACTS.

Matthias chosen	1
Peter's sermon	2
The lame healed	3
Peter and John imprisoned	4
Ananias and Sapphira	5
Seven deacons chosen	6
Stephen stoned	7
Philip preaches in Samaria	8
Saul's conversion	9
Peter's vision	10
Peter's defence	11
Herod kills James	12
Paul preaches at Antioch	13
Paul stoned	14
Circumcision disputed	15
Timothy circumcised	16
Paul persecuted	17
Paul preaches at Corinth	18
Exorcists beaten	19
Eutychus raised to life	20
Paul goes to Jerusalem	21

CONTENTS

	Chap.
Paul's defence	22
Paul smitten	23
Paul accused before Felix	24
Paul appeals to Cæsar	25
Agrippa almost a Christian	26
Paul shipwrecked	27
His arrival at Rome	28

ROMANS.

Paul greets the Romans	1
Who are justified	2
Justification by faith	3
Abraham's faith acceptable	4
Sin and death came by Adam	5
Dying to sin	6
The law not sin	7
What frees from condemnation	8
Calling of the Gentiles	9
Paul's prayer for Israel	10
All Israel are not cast off	11
Love required	12
Love the fulfilling of the law	13
How to use Christian liberty	14
The intent of the Scriptures	15
Parl's salutations	16

I. CORINTHIANS.

The wisdom of God	1
Christ the foundation	2
Christians are God's temple	3
Distinctions are from God	4
The incestuous person	5
Law forbid brethren	6
Paul treats of marriage	7
Of meats offered to idols	8
Paul's zeal to gain converts	9
Old examples	10
Rules for divine worship	11
Spiritual gifts are diverse	12
Charity commended	13
Of strange tongues	14
Of Christ's resurrection	15
Paul commends Timothy	16

II. CORINTHIANS.

Consolation in trouble	1
Paul's success in preaching	2
The excellency of the gospel	3
The Christian's paradox	4
Paul assured of immortality	5
Exhortations to purity	6
Godly sorrow profitable	7
Liberality extolled	8
Bounty praised	9
Paul's spiritual might	10
Paul's godly boasting	11
Paul's revelations	12
Paul's charge	13

GALATIANS.

Of their leaving the gospel	1
Peter reproved	2
Justification by faith	3
Christ frees us from the law	4
The liberty of the gospel	5
Lenity recommended	6

EPHESIANS.

Of election and adoption	1
Christ our peace	2
The hidden mystery	3
Exhortation to unity	4
Exhortation to love	5
The Christian armor	6

PHILIPPIANS.

Paul's prayer to God	1
Exhortation to humility	2
All loss for Christ	3
General exhortations	4

COLOSSIANS.

Christ described	1
Exhortation to constancy	2
Household duties	3
Prayer recommended	4

I. THESSALONIANS.

History of their conversion	1
How the gospel was preached to the Thessalonians	2
Paul's love in sending Timothy	3
Exhortation to godliness	4
Description of Christ's coming	5

II. THESSALONIANS.

Comfort against persecution	1
Of steadfastness in the truth	2
To avoid idleness	3

I. TIMOTHY.

Paul's charge to Timothy	1
Prayers made for all men	2
Of bishops and deacons	3
Apostasy foretold	4
Of widows and elders	5
The gain of godliness	6

II. TIMOTHY.

Paul's love to Timothy	1
Exhortation to Timothy	2
All Scripture inspired	3
Qualification of ministers	4

TITUS.

Qualifications for ministers	1
Christians' duty	2
Paul directs what to teach, and what not	3

PHILEMON.

Philemon's faith commended	1

HEBREWS.

Christ far above angels	1
Obedience due to Christ	2
Christ above Moses	3
The Christian's rest	4
Of Christ's priesthood	5
The danger of apostasy	6
Melchisedek and Christ	7
A new covenant	8
The sacrifices of the law	9
Christ's perfect sacrifice	10
The power of faith	11
Divers exhortations	12
Obedience to spiritual rulers	13

JAMES.

Wisdom to be sought of God	1
Of faith and works	2
The truly wise	3
Against covetousness	4
The trial of faith	5

I. PETER.

Of God's spiritual graces	1
Christ the corner-stone	2
Duty of wives and husbands	3
Of ceasing from sin	4
The duty of elders	5

II. PETER.

Exhortation to duties	1
False teachers foretold	2
Certainty of judgment	3

I. JOHN.

Christ's person described	1
Christ our advocate, and propitiation	2
God's great love	3
Try the spirits	4
The three witnesses	5

II. JOHN.

An elect lady exhorted	1

III. JOHN.

Gaius' piety commended	1

JUDE.

Of constancy in the faith	1

REVELATION.

Of the coming of Christ	1
Balaam's doctrine	2
The key of David	3
The vision of a throne	4
The book with seven seals	5
The seven seals opened	6
The number of the sealed	7
Seven angels with trumpets	8
A star falls from heaven	9
The book eaten	10
The two witnesses	11
The red dragon	12
The beast with seven heads	13
The harvest of the world	14
The seven angels with the seven last plagues	15
Of the vials of wrath	16
The scarlet woman	17
The fall of Babylon	18
The lamb's marriage	19
The first resurrection	20
The heavenly Jerusalem described	21
The tree of life	22

A KEY TO THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION

OF THE

SCRIPTURE PROPER NAMES

CONTAINED IN

THE 20TH CENTURY EDITION

OF THE

SELF-PRONOUNCING BIBLE

EXPLANATION

It is well known that the Scriptures are filled with many words of obscure derivation and meaning, and that it is difficult to determine their correct pronunciation. This difficulty is now removed, as the new self-pronouncing feature has been specially prepared to overcome it.

In the proper names the syllables are separated by hyphens (-), and the accented syllable is marked with the vertical accent (′). The quantity of the vowel sounds, whether long, intermediate, or short, and their quality, whether broad, obtuse, obscure, or otherwise, as well as the value of the consonants, are shown in the following tables. By paying attention to this explanation, and applying it to the proper names in the text, the reader will easily learn to pronounce all of them correctly.

LONG, INTERMEDIATE, AND SHORT SOUNDS.

ā	as in	fāte, Ābi.	ō	as in	nōte, rōde.
ȧ	"	courȧge, Ȧbiah.	ȯ	"	annȯtate.
ă	"	hăt.	ŏ	"	nŏt.
ē	"	mēte, Crēte.	ū	"	mūte.
ė	"	rėdeem, dėliver.	ŭ	"	tŭb
ĕ	"	mĕt.			
ī	"	pīne.	ȳ	"	stȳle, Julȳ.
i̇	"	ci̇tation.	y̆	"	ny̆mph, aby̆ss.
ĭ	"	pĭn.			

BROAD, OBTUSE, AND OBSCURE SOUNDS.

â	as in	câre, Âaron.	û *obtuse*	as in	fûrl, hûrl.
ä	"	färˌ	u̇	"	ru̇de, ru̇by.
ȧ	"	lȧst.	u̇	"	pu̇sh.
a̤	"	fa̤ll.	a̤ *obscure*	"	alta̤r, lia̤r.
ẽ *obtuse*	"	tẽrm.	e̤	"	prude̤nt, fue̤l.
ĩ	"	fĩrm.	i̤	"	rui̤n.
i̤	"	familiar.	o̤	"	valo̤r, acto̤r.
ô	"	ôrgan, fôr, Hôr.			

CONSONANT SOUNDS.

ç (*soft*) as in çent, Çyrus.
c (*hard*) is not marked.
ġ (*soft*) as in ġender, Ġenesis.
ḡ (*hard* before e, i, and y) as in ḡet, Ḡibeon.
s̱ (*z*) as in mus̱e, Is̱aac.
x̱ (*gs*) " ex̱ample, Alex̱ander.

THE GENTILE COUNTRIES AND NATIONS of the Old Testament

Scale of English Miles
100 0 100 200 300 400 500 600

Arabia	Isa. XXI. Jer. XXV. Kings X
Aram	Gen. X. Num. XXIII
Ararat	Jer. LI
Armenia	Isa. XXXVII
Arvad	Ezek XXVII
Ashkenaz	Jer. LI
Asshur	Ezek. XXVII. XXXII. Hos. XIV
Assyria	Isa. VII
Bux	Jer. XXV
Chaldea	Jer L. LI. Ezek. XVI. XXIII
Chittim	Isa. XXIII. Jer. II. Ezek. XXVII. Dan. XI
Cush	Isa. XI
Dedan, Dedanim	Isa. XXI. Ezek XXVII. XXVIII
Dumah	Isa. XXI. Gen. XXV
Edom, Idumea	Isa. XI. XXXIV. Jer IX. Ezek. XXV. XXXV
Egypt	Ps. LXXXI. &c
Elam	Isa XI. XXI. XXII. Jer. XXV. XLIX
Ethiopia	Isa. XVIII. XX. XLIII. XLV. Ezek. XXX. Nah. III
Gomer	Ezek. XXXVIII. Hos. I
Grecia	Dan. VIII. X. XI. Joel. III
Isles of Elishah	Ezek. XXVII
Isles of the Gentiles	Zeph. II
Javan	Isa. LXVI. Ezek. XXVII
Kedar	Isa. XXI. XLII. LX. Jer II. Ezek. XXVII. Cant I
Land of Ham	Ps CV. CVI
Libya	Ezek. XXX. XXXVIII
Lud	Isa. LXVI. Ezek. XXVII
Ludim Lydia	Ezek. XXX
Madai	Gen. X
Magog	Ezek. XXXVIII. XXXIX
Medes	Isa. XIII. Jer. XXV. LI. Dan. V. VI. IX. XI
Media	Isa. XXI Dan. VIII. Kings (2) XVII
Meshech	Ezek. XXVII. XXXII. XXXVIII. XXXIX
Mesopotamia	Gen. XXIV
Minni	Jer. LI

Mizraim	Gen. X
Nebaioth	Gen. XXV. Isa. LX. Chron. (1) I
Ophir	Isa. XIII
Padan Aram	Gen. XXV
Palestine	Joel III
Pathros	Isa. XI. Jer XLIV. Ezek. XXIX. XXX
Persia	Ezek. XXVII. XXXVIII. Dan. VIII. X. XI
Phut	Ezek XXVII. Nah III
Raamah	Ezek. XXVII
Rahab	Ps. LXXXVII. LXXXIX. Isa. LI
Seba	Ps. LXXII
Seir	Isa. XXI
Sheba	Isa. LX. Jer. VI. Ezek. XXVII. XXXVIII
Shinar	Isa. XI. Dan. I. Zech. V
Shushan	Dan. VIII. Esth. II
Sihor	Isa. XXIII. Jer II. Josh. XIII. Chron. XIII
Sinai	Exod. XVI
Susa, Susiana	Esth. I. II
Syria	Isa VII. XVI. Ezek. XVI. XXVII
Tarshish	Isa II. XXIII. LX. LXVI. Jer. X. Ezek. XXVII
	Ezek XXXVIII. Jonah I
Tema	Isa. XXI. Jer. XXV. Hos XII. Amos I
Togarmah	Ezek. XXVII. XXXVIII. Gen. X. Chron. I
Tubal	Isa. LXVI. Ezek. XXVII. XXXVIII
Ux	Jer. XXV Lam IV

R. Chebar	Ezek. I
R. Euphrates	Jer. XIII. XLVI. LI
Great Sea	Josh. I. IX. Ezek. XLVII
R. Hiddekel	Gen. II
Helbon	Ezek XXVII
Nineveh	Jonah I
Noph	Isa. XIX. Jer II. XLIV. XLVI. Ezek. XXX
Zoan	Isa. XIX. XXX. Ezek. XXX

Longitude East from Greenwich

A. H. Holmes & Co. 1233 Arch St. Philada.

W. & A. K. Johnston, Edinburgh and London

CHIEF PLACES
mentioned in the
HISTORY OF THE PATRIARCHS

Scale of English Miles
10 0 10 20 30 40 50

32 33 34 35 36

33 32 31 30 29 28

SEA OF THE PHILISTINES

Sidon · Damascus · Mt Hermon · Jaïs or Dan · Beth Rehob · Accho · Ashteroth Karnaim · Rephaim · Edrei

CANAANITES · Dothan · Havilah · Mahanaim · Gilgashites · Shechem · Succoth · Shaveh · Jabbok · Zuzims · Joppa · Perrizites · Mt Gilead · Rabbath Ammon · Judd · Bethel · Ai · Nimrah · Jericho · Salem · Timnath · JERUSALEM · Ieshbon · Bethlehem · Adullam · Jebusites · Jahaam · Hebron · Dibon · Gaza · Aroer · Hazezontamar · Engedi · Ar · Gerar · Beer Sheba · Arad · Hittites · Vale of Siddim · Zoar · Midianites · Philistines · Amalekites · Canaanites · Amorites · Shem and his Descendants

Zoan · Sin · Migdol · Tanitic Br. · Stream of Egypt · Wilderness of Shur · Bozrah · Kadesh Barnea · Mt Halak? · Lands of Edom · Mt Hor · Mt Seir · Horites · Kenizzites

EGYPT · Rameses · Goshen OR · Bitter Lakes · Succoth · On · Migdol · Pihahiroth? · Baal-zephon · Wilderness of Etham · Wilderness of Paran · Wadi Jerafeh · Birath-Themed · Ezion Geber · Eloth? · MIZRAIM · Mt Sinai · Jebel et-Tih · Marah · Elim · El-Ain · Hazeroth? · LAND OF MIDIAN · Rephidim · Paran · Mt Horeb · Wady Sumr · Wilderness of Sin · Tor · Midianites

HERCOPOLITAN GULF · ATLANTIC GULF · The River of Egypt

Longitude E. 34 of Greenwich

A. J. Holman & Co. 1222 Arch St Philada
2
W. & A.K. Johnston Edinburgh and London

A

COMPREHENSIVE AND ILLUSTRATED HISTORY

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

CONTAINING

A CONCISE ACCOUNT OF ALL THE BOOKS OF THE BIBLE, GIVING THE ORIGIN AND MEANING OF THE NAME OF EACH BOOK, THE PURPOSE FOR WHICH, AND THE CIRCUMSTANCES UNDER WHICH, THEY WERE WRITTEN, THE NAMES OF THE WRITERS, THE EXTENT OF TIME COVERED, AND A SHORT SYNOPSIS OF THE PROMINENT EVENTS RECORDED IN EACH BOOK, AND CONTEMPORANEOUS AUTHORS;

WITH OTHER

INTERESTING NARRATIVES

RELATING TO THE

CHRONOLOGY OF THE BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

AND THE

LIVES AND HISTORIES OF THE WRITERS

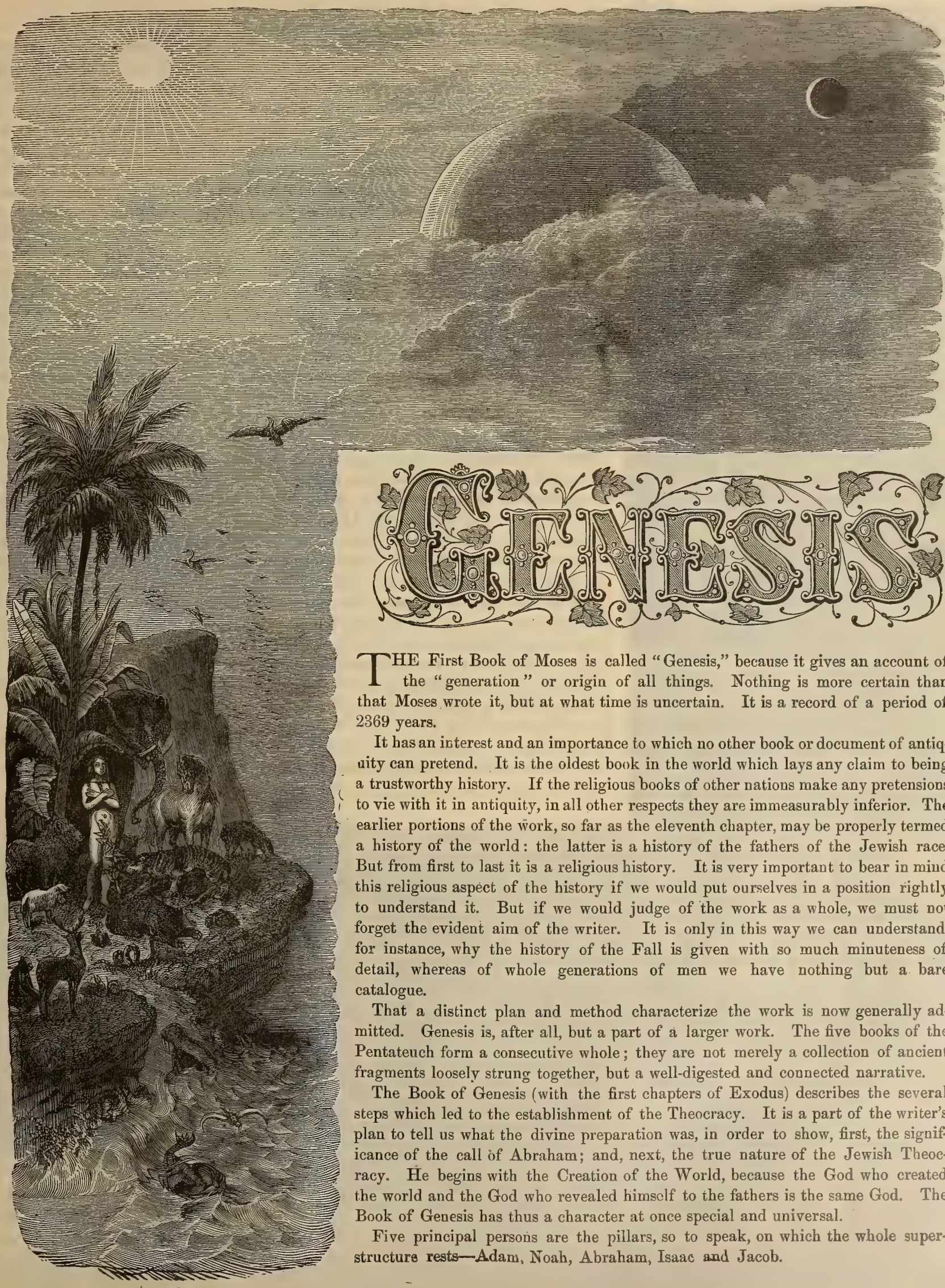
BY THE

REV. ALFRED NEVIN, D.D.

THE WHOLE BEAUTIFULLY ILLUSTRATED WITH SCRIPTURE SUBJECTS, SELECTED FROM THE VARIOUS BOOKS.



"AND I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL FLY IN THE MIDST OF HEAVEN, HAVING THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL TO PREACH UNTO THEM THAT DWELL ON THE EARTH, AND TO EVERY NATION, AND KINDRED, AND TONGUE, AND PEOPLE, SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, FEAR GOD, AND GIVE GLORY TO HIM; FOR THE HOUR OF HIS JUDGMENT IS COME: AND WORSHIP HIM THAT MADE HEAVEN, AND EARTH, AND THE SEA, AND THE FOUNTAINS OF WATERS."—REVELATION XIV. 6, 7.



GENESIS

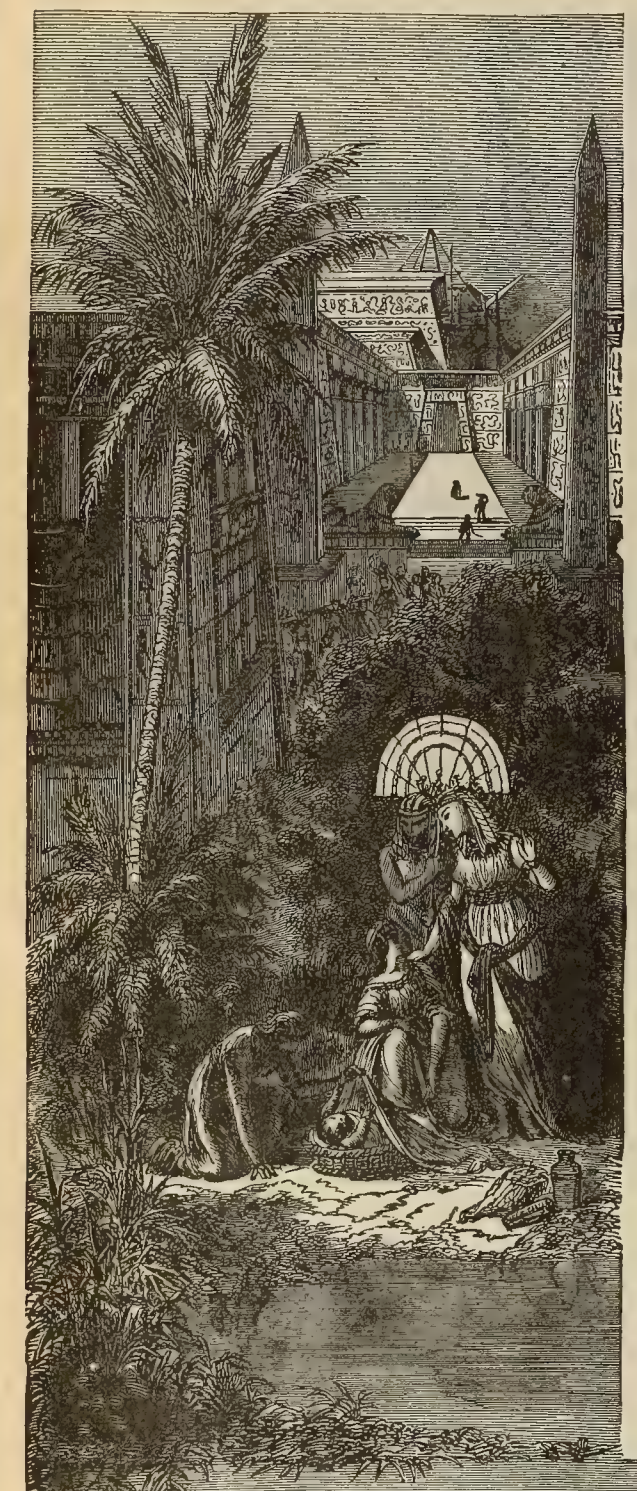
THE First Book of Moses is called "Genesis," because it gives an account of the "generation" or origin of all things. Nothing is more certain than that Moses wrote it, but at what time is uncertain. It is a record of a period of 2369 years.

It has an interest and an importance to which no other book or document of antiquity can pretend. It is the oldest book in the world which lays any claim to being a trustworthy history. If the religious books of other nations make any pretensions to vie with it in antiquity, in all other respects they are immeasurably inferior. The earlier portions of the work, so far as the eleventh chapter, may be properly termed a history of the world: the latter is a history of the fathers of the Jewish race. But from first to last it is a religious history. It is very important to bear in mind this religious aspect of the history if we would put ourselves in a position rightly to understand it. But if we would judge of the work as a whole, we must not forget the evident aim of the writer. It is only in this way we can understand, for instance, why the history of the Fall is given with so much minuteness of detail, whereas of whole generations of men we have nothing but a bare catalogue.

That a distinct plan and method characterize the work is now generally admitted. Genesis is, after all, but a part of a larger work. The five books of the Pentateuch form a consecutive whole; they are not merely a collection of ancient fragments loosely strung together, but a well-digested and connected narrative.

The Book of Genesis (with the first chapters of Exodus) describes the several steps which led to the establishment of the Theocracy. It is a part of the writer's plan to tell us what the divine preparation was, in order to show, first, the significance of the call of Abraham; and, next, the true nature of the Jewish Theocracy. He begins with the Creation of the World, because the God who created the world and the God who revealed himself to the fathers is the same God. The Book of Genesis has thus a character at once special and universal.

Five principal persons are the pillars, so to speak, on which the whole superstructure rests—Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.



THE BOOK OF EXODUS.

THE title of this book is derived from the Septuagint version, and is significant of the principal transaction which it records, namely, the exodus or departure of the Israelites from Egypt. The book comprises a history of the events which took place during a period of one hundred and forty-five years, from the year of the world 2369 to 2514 inclusive, from the death of Joseph to the erection of the tabernacle. Twenty-five passages are said to be quoted from Exodus by our Saviour and his apostles, in express words, and nineteen allusions to the sense are made in the New Testament. That Moses was the author of this book there can be no doubt, although the period at which it was written cannot with certainty be determined. As, however, it is a history of matters of fact, it was doubtless written after the giving of the law on Mount Sinai and the erecting of the tabernacle; for events cannot be historically related until they have actually taken place, and the author of this book was evidently an eye and ear witness of the events he has narrated.

The Book of Exodus records the cruel persecution of the Israelites in Egypt under Pharaoh-Rameses II.; the birth, exposure and preservation of Moses; his subsequent flight into Midian; his call and mission to Pharaoh-Amenophis II.; the miracles performed by him and his brother Aaron; the ten plagues also miraculously inflicted on the Egyptians; the institution of the passover, and the departure of the children of Israel from Egypt; their passage across the Red Sea, and the destruction of the Egyptian army; the subsequent journeyings of the Israelites in the desert, their idolatry and frequent murmurings against God; the promulgation of the law from Mount Sinai, and the erection of the tabernacle. This is, of course, on the supposition that the sojourn of the Israelites in Egypt was for 215 years, the 430 being computed from the giving of the promise to Abraham.

The scope of the Book of Exodus is to preserve the memorial of the departure of the Israelites from the land of Egypt, and to represent the Church of God afflicted and preserved, together with the providential care of God toward her, and the judgments inflicted on her enemies. It plainly points out the accomplishment of the Divine promises and prophecies delivered to Abraham, that his posterity would be very numerous, and that they would be afflicted in a land not their own, whence they should depart, in the fourth generation, with great substance.

Further, in Israel passing from Egypt through the Red Sea, the Wilderness and Jordan, to the promised land, this book shadows forth the state of the Church in the wilderness of this world until her arrival at the heavenly Canaan—an eternal rest. St. Paul, in 1 Cor. x. 1, etc., as well as in various parts of his Epistle to the Hebrews, has shown that these things prefigured and were applicable to the Christian Church.

THE BOOK OF LEVITICUS.

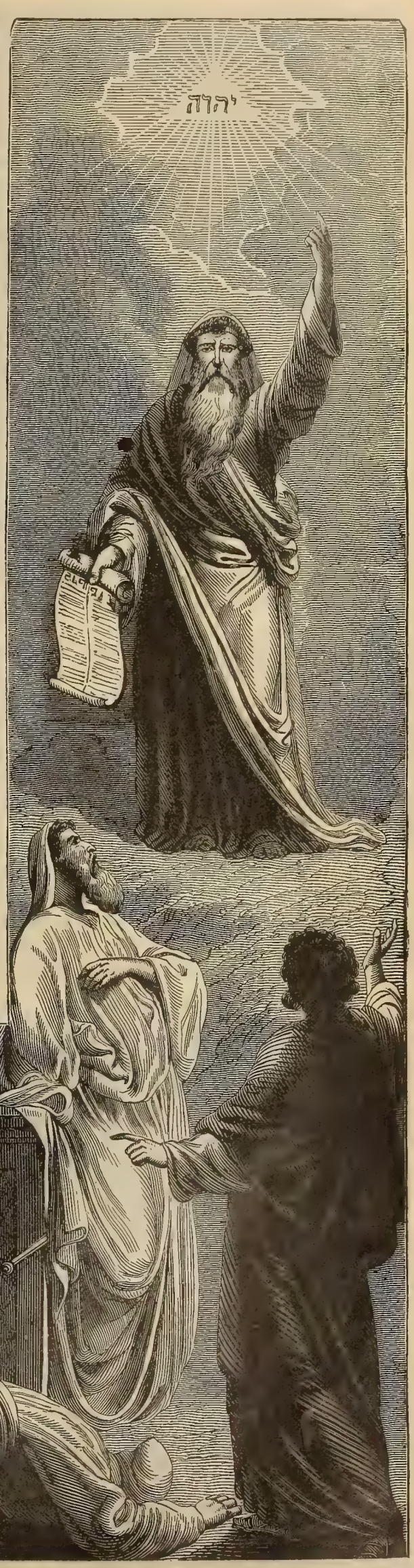
LEVITICUS, the third book of the Pentateuch, is not so entitled because it treats of the ministry of the Levites, strictly so called (of which we have a further account in the Book of Numbers), but because it principally contains the laws concerning the religion of the Israelites, which chiefly consisted of various sacrifices, the charge of which was committed to Aaron, the Levite (as he is termed in Exodus iv. 14), and to his sons, who alone held the priestly office in the tribe of Levi, which St. Paul therefore calls a "Levitical priesthood." (Heb. vii. 11.) In the Babylonish Talmud it is called the "Law of the Priests," which appellation is retained in the Arabic and Syriac versions.

It is universally admitted that Moses was the author of this book, and it is cited as his production in several books of Scripture. By comparing Exodus xl. 17 with Numbers i. 1, we learn that this book contains the history of one month, namely, from the erection of the tabernacle to the numbering of the people who were fit for war, that is, from the beginning of the second year after Israel's departure from Egypt to the beginning of the second month of the same year, which was in the year of the world 2514, and before Christ 1490.

THE BOOK OF NUMBERS.

THIS book is so called because it contains an account of the numbering of the children of Israel, related in chapters i.–iii. and xxvi. The scope of the Book of Numbers is to show how faithfully Jehovah fulfilled his promises to the patriarchs Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, in the rapid increase of their posterity, and also in his providential care of them during their journeyings in the wilderness, and finally conducting them to the land of Canaan, together with his impartial severity against their murmurings and corruptions, for which many of them perished in the wilderness after their deliverance from Egypt, "so that they could not enter into his rest because of their unbelief." The method pursued in this book is precisely that which would be adopted by the writer of an itinerary; the respective stations are noted, and the principal occurrences that took place at each station are related, omitting such as are of comparatively less importance. This circumstance is an additional internal proof that Moses was the author of the Book of Numbers, which is cited as his work in many parts of Scripture.

The book contains a history of the Israelites from the beginning of the second month of the second year after their departure from Egypt to the beginning of the eleventh month of the fortieth year of their journeyings; that is, a period of thirty-eight years and nine or ten months.



THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY.

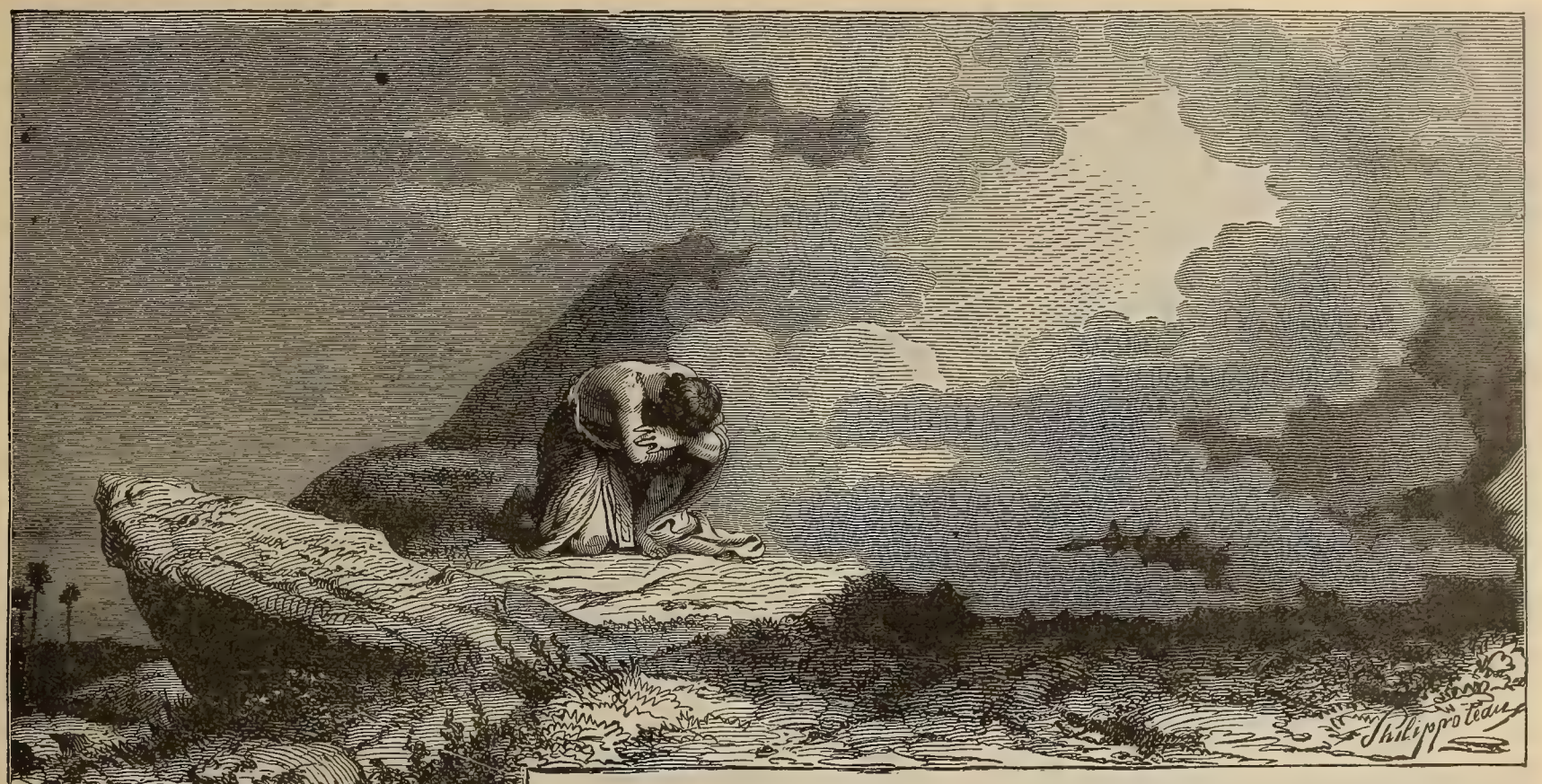
DEUTERONOMY, which signifies the "Second Law," or "The Law Repeated," is so called because it contains a repetition of the law of God given by Moses to the Israelites. From a comparison of ch. i. 5 with xxiv. 1, it appears to have been written by Moses in the plains of Moab, a short time before his death.

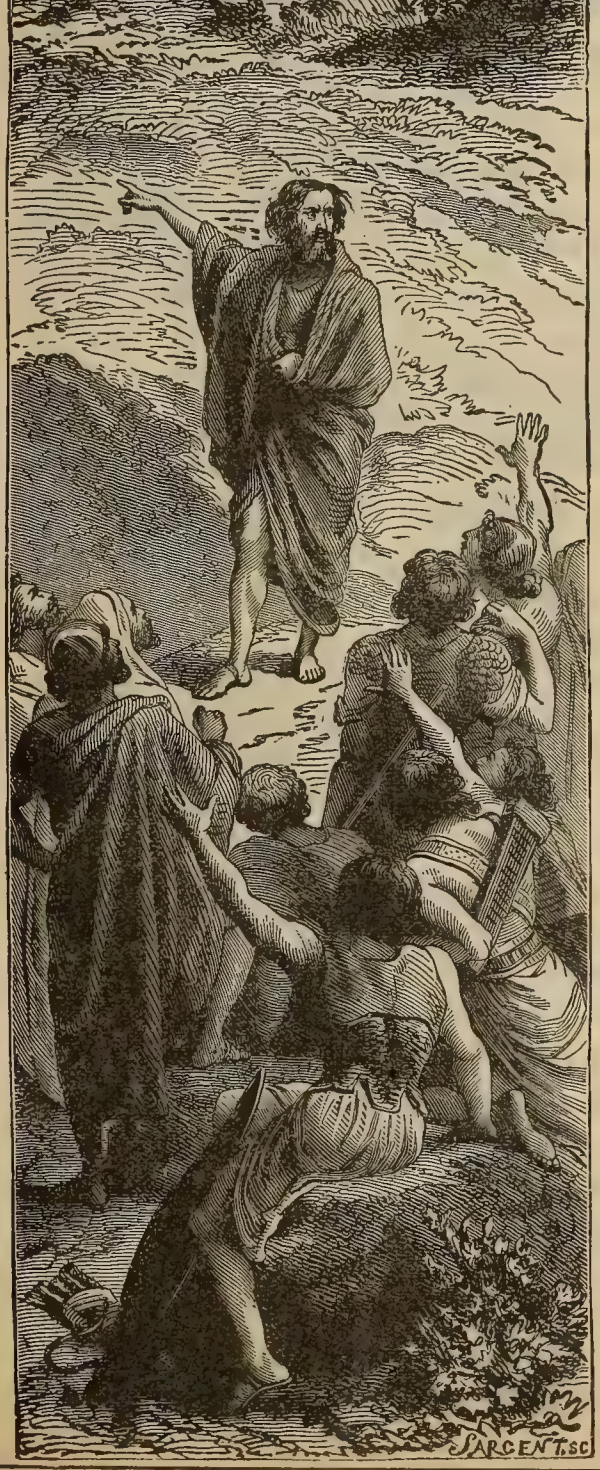
The period of time comprised in this book is five lunar weeks, or, according to some chronologers, about two months, viz.: from the first day of the eleventh month of the fortieth year after the exodus of Israel from Egypt, to the eleventh day of the twelfth month of the same year, A.M. 2553, B.C. 1451. From the account of Moses' death, recorded in the thirty-fourth chapter of this book, and the insertion of some explanatory words in other parts of Deuteronomy, it has been insinuated that Moses could not have been the author; but the following remark will clearly prove this notion to be unfounded. The words of Moses evidently conclude with the thirty-third chapter: the thirty-fourth was added to complete the history; the first eight verses, probably, immediately after his death, by his successor, Joshua; the last four by some later writer, probably Samuel or Ezra, or some prophet that succeeded him.

The scope of the Book of Deuteronomy is to repeat to the Israelites, before Moses left them, the chief laws of God which had been given to them; that those who were not born at the time when they were originally delivered, or were incapable of understanding them, might be instructed in these laws and excited to attend them, and consequently be better prepared for the promised land upon which they were entering. With this view, the sacred historian recapitulates the various mercies which God had bestowed upon them and their forefathers from their departure out of Egypt; the victories which, by divine assistance, they had attained over their enemies; their rebellion, ingratitude, and chastisements. The moral, ceremonial, and judicial laws are repeated, with additions and explanations; and the people are urged to obedience in the most affectionate manner.

The Jews divide this book into ten parasches or chapters: in our Bibles it consists of thirty-four chapters, the contents of which may be arranged as follows: Part I. is simply a repetition of the history related in the preceding books, comprising—1. A relation of the events that took place in the wilderness, from their leaving Mount Horeb until their arrival at Kadesh (ch. i.). 2. Their journey from Kadesh till they came to the land of the Amorites, and the defeat of Sihon their king, and of Og, king of Bashan. 3. An exhortation to obey the divine law and to avoid idolatry, founded on their past experience of the goodness of God (iv.) Part II. is a repetition of the moral, ceremonial, and judicial law. Part III. contains the confirmation of the law; for which purpose the law was to be written on stones, and set up on Mount Ebal. Part IV. contains the personal history of Moses until his death, and his appointment of Joshua to be his successor.







THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

THE Book of Joshua, which in all copies of the Old Testament immediately follows the Pentateuch, is so called because it contains a narration of the achievements of Joshua the son of Nun, who had been the minister of Moses, and succeeded him in the command of the children of Israel.

From the absence of Chaldee words, and others of a later date, some are of opinion not only that the book is of great antiquity, but also that it was composed by Joshua himself. This opinion was held by several of the Fathers and Talmudical writers, as well as by many modern eminent biblical scholars.

The objections to this idea are founded chiefly on the clause, "unto this day," which occurs several times, (ch. iv. 9; viii. 28.) But this, at least in the case of Rahab, is no valid reason for rejecting the idea of his authorship; for assuming, what is most probable, that this book was composed towards the close of Joshua's long career, or compiled from written documents left by him, Rahab might have been still alive. A more simple and satisfactory way of accounting for the frequent insertion of the clause, "unto this day," is the opinion, that it was a comment introduced by Ezra when revising the sacred canon; and this difficulty being removed, the direct proofs of the book having been produced by a witness of the transactions related in it; the strong and vivid descriptions of the passing scenes, and the use of the words "we" and "us," (ch. v. 1–6,) viewed in connection with the fact, that, after his farewell address to the people, Joshua "wrote these words in the book of the law of God"—all afford strong presumptive proofs that the entire book was the work of that eminent individual. Its inspiration and canonical authority are fully established by the repeated testimonies of other Scripture writers. As a narrative of God's faithfulness in giving the Israelites possession of the promised land, this history is the most valuable, and bears the same character as a sequel to the Pentateuch, that the Acts of the Apostles do to the Gospels.

The Book of Joshua comprises the history of about seventeen years, or, according to some chronologers, of twenty-seven or thirty years. "It is one of the most important documents in the old covenant, and it should never be separated from the Pentateuch, of which it is at once both the continuation and the completion." The Pentateuch contains a history of the acts of the great Jewish legislator, and the laws upon which the Jewish church was to be established; the Book of Joshua relates the history of Israel under the command and government of Joshua, the conquest of Canaan, and its subsequent division among the Israelites.

The scope and design of the inspired writer of this book were evidently to demonstrate the faithfulness of God, in the perfect accomplishment of all his promises to the patriarchs Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and also to Moses, that the children of Israel should obtain possession of the land of Canaan.





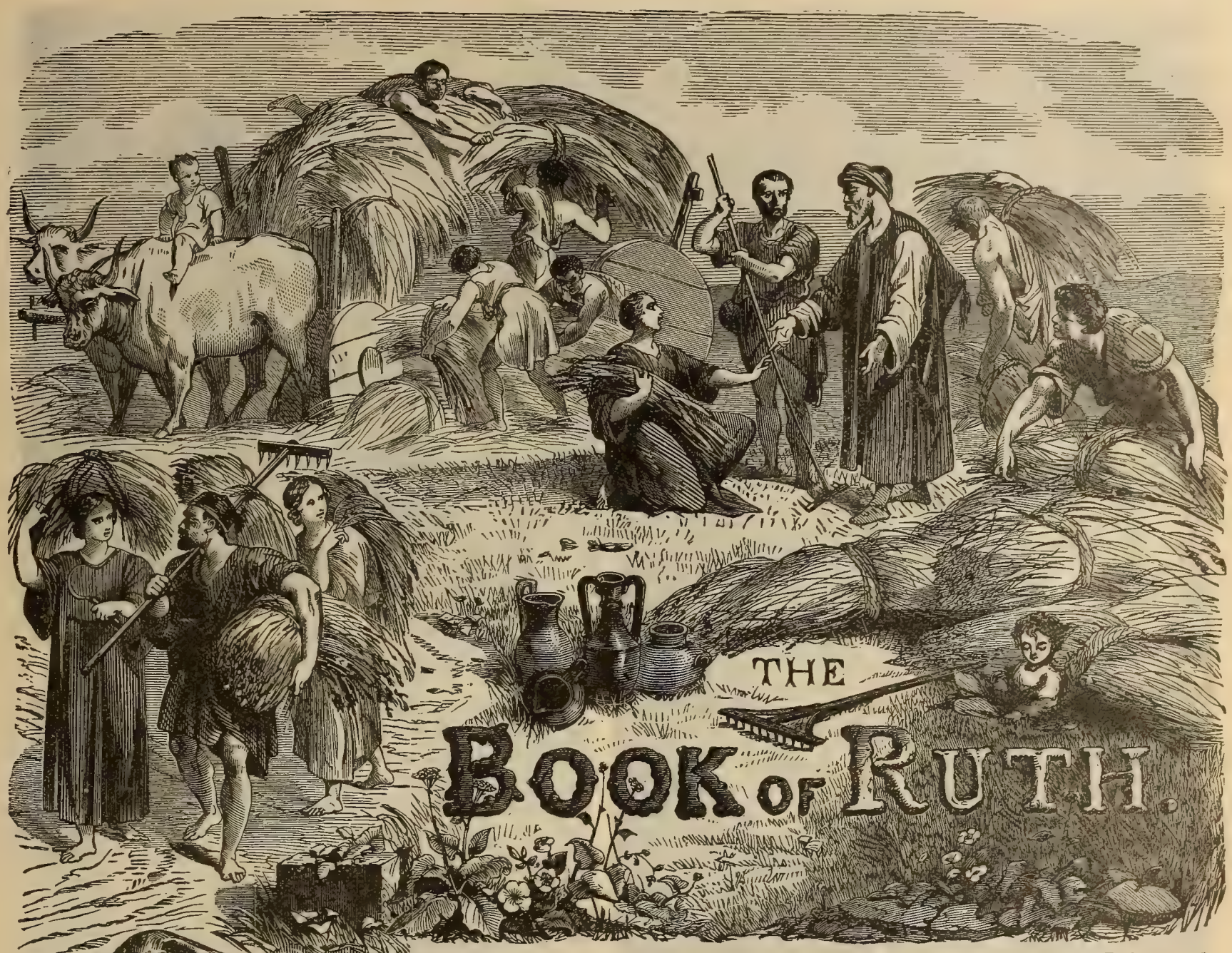
THE BOOK OF JUDGES

Is the title given to this book, from its containing the history of those non-regal rulers who governed the Hebrews from the time of Joshua to that of Eli, and whose functions in time of peace consisted chiefly in the administration of justice, although they occasionally led the people in their wars against their public enemies. The date and authorship of this book are not precisely known. It is certain, however, that it preceded the Second Book of Samuel, (cf. ch. ix. 35, with 2 Samuel xi. 21,) as well as the conquest of Jerusalem by David, (cf. ch. i. 21, with 2 Samuel v. 6.) Its author was in all probability Samuel, the last of the judges (see ch. xix. 1; xxi. 25,) and the date of the first part of it is fixed in the reign of Saul, while the five chapters at the close might not be written till after David's establishment as king in Israel, (see ch. xviii. 31.) It is a fragmentary history, being a collection of important facts and signal deliverances at different times and in various parts of the land, during the intermediate period of three hundred years between Joshua and the establishment of monarchy. The inspired character of this book is confirmed by allusions to it in many passages of Scripture, (cf. ch. iv. 2; vi. 14; with 1 Samuel xii. 9–12; ch. ix. 53, with 2 Samuel xi. 21; ch. vii. 25, with Psalms lxxxiii. 11; cf. ch. v. 4, 5, with Psalms vii. 5; ch. xiii. 5; xvi. 17, with Matt. ii. 13–23; Acts xiii. 20; Heb. xi. 32.)

Among the many internal proofs of the genuineness and fidelity of the history contained in this book, we would refer particularly to the account of Jephthah, who vows inconsiderately that if he should return conqueror of the Ammonites he would offer up whatever should first come forth out of the door of his house to meet him; in consequence of which, his only daughter is immolated by a cruel father, acting contrary to the Mosaic law, which forbids human victims.

The first part embraces the history of the Elders, who ruled the Israelites after the death of Joshua. The second part contains the history of the Judges from Othniel to Eli; and the third, which narrates several memorable actions performed not long after the death of Joshua, is thrown to the end of the book, that it might not interrupt the thread of the narrative.

In this, as in other books of the Bible, the reader should bear in mind the principle that the Scriptures do not sanction many acts therein recorded

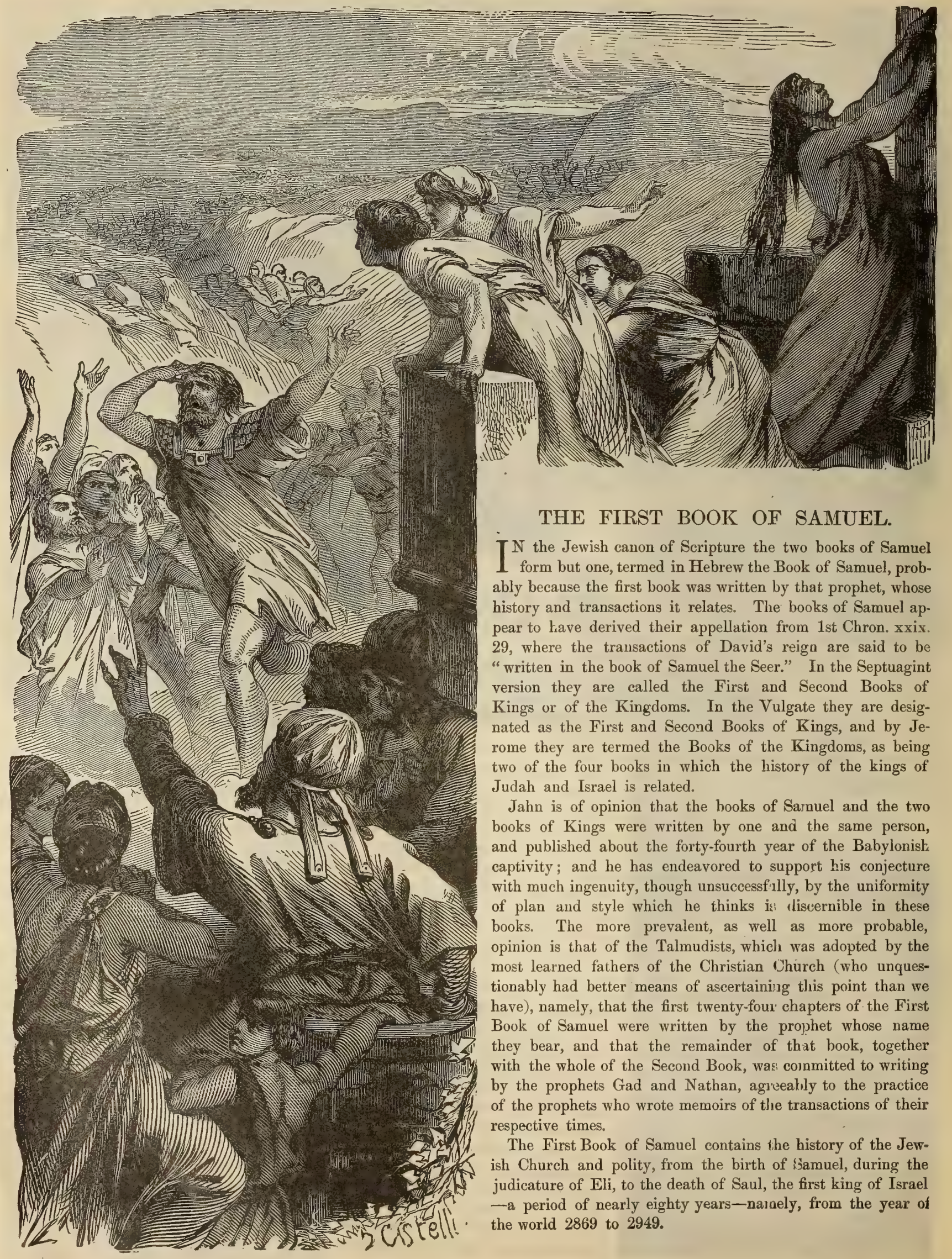


THE BOOK OF RUTH.

THE Book of Ruth is generally considered as an appendix to that of Judges, and as an introduction to that of Samuel; it is therefore, with great propriety, placed between the books of Judges and Samuel. In the ancient Jewish canon of the Old Testament, Judges and Ruth formed one book, because the transactions which it contained happened in the time of the Judges. The book derives its name from Ruth the Moabitess, whose history it relates, and whom the Chaldee paraphrast supposes to have been the daughter of Eglon, king of Moab. This conjecture, however, is wholly unsupported by Scripture; nor is it at all likely that a king's daughter would abandon her native country to seek bread in another land, and marry a stranger.

Like the Book of Judges, Ruth has been ascribed to Hezekiah and also to Ezra; but the most probable and, indeed, generally received opinion is that of the Jews, who state it to have been written by the prophet Samuel. From the genealogy recorded in ch. iv. 17–22, it is evident that this history could not have been reduced into its present form before the time of Samuel.

The scope of this book is partly to show the genealogy of King David through the line of Ruth, a heathen proselyte to the Jewish religion, and the wife of Boaz, whose adoption into the line of Christ has generally been considered as a pre-intimation of the admission of the Gentiles into the Christian Church. It had been foretold to the Jews that the Messiah should be of the tribe of Judah, and it was afterward further revealed that he should be of the family of David; and therefore it was necessary, for the full understanding of these prophecies, that the history of the family in that tribe should be written *before* these prophecies were revealed, in order to prevent the least suspicion of fraud or design. And thus this book, these prophecies and their accomplishment serve to illustrate each other. A further design of this book is to evidence the care of Divine Providence over those who sincerely fear God, in raising the pious Ruth from a state of the deepest adversity to one of the highest prosperity.



THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL.

IN the Jewish canon of Scripture the two books of Samuel form but one, termed in Hebrew the Book of Samuel, probably because the first book was written by that prophet, whose history and transactions it relates. The books of Samuel appear to have derived their appellation from 1st Chron. xxix. 29, where the transactions of David's reign are said to be "written in the book of Samuel the Seer." In the Septuagint version they are called the First and Second Books of Kings or of the Kingdoms. In the Vulgate they are designated as the First and Second Books of Kings, and by Jerome they are termed the Books of the Kingdoms, as being two of the four books in which the history of the kings of Judah and Israel is related.

Jahn is of opinion that the books of Samuel and the two books of Kings were written by one and the same person, and published about the forty-fourth year of the Babylonish captivity; and he has endeavored to support his conjecture with much ingenuity, though unsuccessfully, by the uniformity of plan and style which he thinks is discernible in these books. The more prevalent, as well as more probable, opinion is that of the Talmudists, which was adopted by the most learned fathers of the Christian Church (who unquestionably had better means of ascertaining this point than we have), namely, that the first twenty-four chapters of the First Book of Samuel were written by the prophet whose name they bear, and that the remainder of that book, together with the whole of the Second Book, was committed to writing by the prophets Gad and Nathan, agreeably to the practice of the prophets who wrote memoirs of the transactions of their respective times.

The First Book of Samuel contains the history of the Jewish Church and polity, from the birth of Samuel, during the judicature of Eli, to the death of Saul, the first king of Israel —a period of nearly eighty years—namely, from the year of the world 2869 to 2949.





THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL.

THE Second Book of Samuel contains the history of David, the second king of Israel, during a period of nearly forty years, namely, from the year of the world 2948 to 2988; and, by recording the translation of the kingdom from the tribe of Benjamin to that of Judah, it relates the partial accomplishment of the prediction delivered in Gen. xlix. 10. The victories of David, his wise administration of civil government, his efforts to promote true religion, his grievous sins and deep repentance, together with the troubles and judgments inflicted upon him and his people by God, are all fully described. This book consists of three principal divisions, relating the troubles and triumphs of David, and his transactions subsequent to his recovery of the throne, whence he was driven for a short time by the rebellion of his son Absalom.

This second book bears an exact relation to the preceding, and is likewise connected with that which succeeds. We see throughout the effects of that enmity against other nations which had been implanted in the minds of the Israelites by the Mosaic law, and which gradually tended to the extirpation of idolatry. "This book," says Bishop Gray, "as well as the first, contains intrinsic proofs of its verity. By describing without disguise the misconduct of those characters who were highly reverenced among the people, the sacred writer demonstrates his impartial sincerity, and, by appealing to monuments that attested the veracity of his relations when he wrote, he furnished every possible evidence of his faithful adherence to truth. The books of Samuel connect the chain of sacred history by detailing the circumstances of an interesting period. They describe the reformation and improvements of the Jewish Church established by David; and as they delineate minutely the life of that monarch they point out his typical relation to Christ." In the falls of David we behold the strength and prevalence of human corruption, and in his repentance and recovery the extent and efficacy of Divine grace. The two books of Samuel are of very considerable importance for illustrating the Book of Psalms, to which they may be considered as a key. No mention of the author's name is made in the book of Kings, nor in any other of the sacred writings, nor in the Apocrypha.





THE FIRST BOOK OF KINGS.

IN the ancient copies of the *Hebrew Bible*, the Books of Kings constitute one book. Various titles have been given them; in the *Septuagint* and the *Vulgate* they are called the Third and Fourth Books of Kings. Their inspired character was acknowledged by the Jewish Church, which ranked them in the sacred canon; and, besides, is attested by our Lord, who frequently quotes from them, (cf. 1 Kings xvii. 9; 2 Kings v. 14, with Luke iv. 24–27; 1 Kings x. 1, with Matt. xii. 42.)

The two books of Kings are closely connected with those of Samuel. The origin and gradual increase of the united kingdom of Israel under Saul and his successor David having been described in the latter, the books of Kings relate its height of glory under Solomon, its division into two kingdoms under his son and successor Rehoboam, the causes of that division, and the consequent decline of the two kingdoms of Israel and Judah until their final subversion, the ten tribes being carried captive into Assyria by Shalmaneser, and Judah and Benjamin to Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar.

Concerning the author or authors of these books, the sentiments of learned men are extremely divided. Some have been of opinion that David, Solomon and Hezekiah wrote the history of their own reigns; others that Nathan, Gad, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and other prophets who flourished in the kingdoms of Israel and Judah, undertook the office of historiographers. We know that several of the prophets wrote the lives of those kings who reigned in their times, for the names and writings of these prophets are mentioned in several places in the books of Kings and Chronicles.

The First Book of Kings embraces a period of one hundred and twenty-six years, from the anointing of Solomon and his admission as a partner to the throne with David, A. M. 2989, to the death of Jehoshaphat, A. M. 3115. It relates the latter part of David's life, his death, and the accession of Solomon, whose reign comprehended the most prosperous and glorious period of the Israelitish history. It prefigured the peaceful reign of the Messiah; Solomon's erection and consecration of the temple at Jerusalem (the beauty and perfection of which was a type of the beauty and perfection of the Church of God); his awful defection from the true religion; the sudden decay of the Jewish nation after his death, when it was divided into two kingdoms, under Rehoboam, who reigned over the kingdom of Judah, comprising the tribes of Judah and Benjamin, and under Jeroboam, who was sovereign of the other ten tribes that revolted from the house of David, and which in the sacred writings are designated as the kingdom of Israel.



THE SECOND BOOK OF KINGS.

THE Second Book of Kings contains the contemporary history of the two kingdoms of Israel and Judah, from the death of Jehoshaphat, A. M. 3115, to the destruction of the city and temple of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar, A. M. 3416, a period of three hundred years.

The last three verses of the preceding book have been improperly separated from this. The history of the two kingdoms is interwoven in this book, and presents a long succession of wicked sovereigns in the kingdom of Israel from Ahaziah to Hoshea, in whose reign Samaria was captured by Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, and the ten tribes were taken captive into that country.

In the kingdom of Judah we find some few pious princes among many who were corrupt. Sixteen sovereigns filled the Jewish throne from Jehoram to Zedekiah, in whose reign the kingdom of Judah was totally subverted, and the people carried captive into Babylon. During this period numerous prophets flourished—Jonah, Joel, Amos, Hosea, Isaiah, Micah, Nahum, Jeremiah, Habakkuk, Daniel, Ezekiel, etc.

We have here the acts of Elijah and Elisha portrayed. Chap. ii. v. 11, Elijah is carried up to heaven in a fiery chariot. Like Enoch, he was translated, *that he should not see death;* Elisha pathetically laments the loss of the great prophet, but attends him with an encomium. He was possessed of Elijah's mantle, the badge of his office, which, we may suppose, he put on and wore for his master's sake.

The Second Book of Kings comprises twenty-five chapters, which may be divided into two parts, containing—1. The history of the two monarchies until the end of the kingdom of Israel; and, 2. The history of Judah alone until its subversion. The two books of Kings, particularly the second, abound with impressive and lively narrations; and the strict impartiality with which the author of each book has related events and circumstances dishonorable to his nation affords the most convincing evidence of his fidelity and integrity. They delineate the long-suffering of God toward his people, and his severe chastisements for their iniquitous abuse of his mercy and goodness; at the same time, they mark most clearly the veracity of the Almighty, both in his promises and in his threatenings, and show the utter vanity of trusting in an arm of flesh, and the weakness and instability of human kingdoms from which justice and piety are banished.

Considering the conciseness of the narrative and the simplicity of the style, the amount of information which this book conveys of the characters, conduct, and manners of kings and people during so long a period is truly wonderful.





THE BOOKS OF CHRONICLES.

THE ancient Jews comprised the two Books of Chronicles in one book; but in the Hebrew books now printed for their use they have adopted the same division which is found in our Bibles, apparently (Calmet thinks) for the purpose of conforming to our mode of reference in concordances, the use of which they borrowed from the Romish Church.

The Jews entitle these books "The Words of Days," or "Annals," probably from the circumstance of their being compiled out of diaries or annals in which were recorded the various events related in these books. The appellation of Chronicles was given to these books by Jerome, because they contained an abstract, in order of time, of the whole of the sacred history to the time when they were written.

These books were evidently compiled from others, which were written at different times, some before and others after the Babylonish captivity. It is certain that the Books of Chronicles are not the original records or memorials of the transactions of the sovereigns of Israel and Judah, which are so often referred to in the Books of Kings. Those ancient registers were much more copious than the Books of Chronicles, which contain ample extracts from original documents, to which they very frequently refer.

Concerning the author of the Books of Chronicles we have no distinct information. Some have conjectured that he was the same who wrote the Books of Kings; but the great difference, Calmet remarks, in the dates, narratives, genealogies, and proper names, strongly militates against this hypothesis. The Hebrews commonly assign the Chronicles to Ezra, who, they say, composed them after the return from the captivity. There are various marks, however, about these books which prove conclusively that Ezra did not compose them.

The authenticity of the Chronicles is abundantly supported by the general mass of external evidence, by which, also, their divine authority is fully established, as well as by the indirect attestations of the Lord and his apostles.

The principal scope of these books is to exhibit with accuracy the genealogies, the rank, the functions and the order of the priests and Levites, that after their captivity they might more easily assume their proper ranks and re-enter on their ministry. The books are also an abridgment of all the sacred history, but more especially from the origin of the Jewish nation to their return from the first captivity. The First Book traces the rise and propagation of the people of Israel from Adam, and afterwards gives a circumstantial account of the reign and transactions of David. In the Second Book the narrative is continued, and relates the progress and dissolution of the kingdom of Judah to the return of the Jews from the Babylonish captivity.





THE BOOKS OF CHRONICLES. (Continued.)

INDEPENDENTLY of the important moral and religious instruction to be derived from the two Books of Chronicles, as illustrating the Divine dispensation toward a highly-favored but ungrateful people, the Second Book is extremely valuable in a critical point of view, not only as it contains some historical particulars which are not mentioned in any other part of the Old Testament, but also because it affords us many genuine readings which, by the inaccuracies of transcribers, are now lost in the older books of the Bible.

The discrepancies between the Books of Kings and Chronicles, though very numerous, are not of any great moment, and admit of an easy solution, being partly caused by various lections and partly arising from the nature of the books, which, being supplementary to those of Samuel and Kings, omit what is there related more at large and supply what is there wanting. It should further be recollected that after the captivity, the Hebrew language was slightly varied from what it had formerly been; that different places had received new names or undergone sundry vicissitudes; that certain things were now better known to the returned Jews under other appellations than under those by which they had formerly been distinguished; and that, from the materials to which the author had access, he has selected those passages which appeared to him best adapted to his purpose and most suitable to the time in which he wrote.

As the Books of Samuel, Kings and Chronicles relate the same histories, they should be constantly read together, not only for the purpose of obtaining a more comprehensive view of Jewish history, but also in order to illustrate or amend from one book what is obscure in either of the others.

Chapter I. First Book of Chronicles has *Adam* for its first word, and *Abraham* for its last. Between the creation of the former, and birth of the latter, were 2,000 years; almost the one half of which time Adam himself lived. Adam was the common father of our flesh, Abraham the common father of the faithful. By the breach which the former made of the covenant of innocency, we were all made miserable; by the covenant of grace made with the latter, we are all, or may be made happy. We all are, by nature the seed of Adam, branches of that wild olive. Let us see to it, that, by faith we become the seed of Abraham (Rom. iv. 11, 12,) that we be planted with the good olive, and partake of its root and fatness.

The Second Book of Chronicles, portrays minutely, King Solomon's preparations for building the second temple at Jerusalem, and the only portion of King Solomon's life rehearsed at length, are those, in connection with the erection and dedication of that magnificent sanctuary, which formed the most glorious epoch of his reign.



THE BOOK OF EZRA.

THE Books of Ezra and Nehemiah were anciently reckoned by the Jews as one volume, and were divided by them into the First and Second Books of Ezra. The same division is recognized by the Greek and Latin Churches, but the third book, assigned to Ezra and received as canonical by the Greek Church, is the same in substance as the book which properly bears his name, but interpolated. The *fourth* book, which has been attributed to him, is a manifest forgery, in which the marks of falsehood are plainly discernible. It was never unanimously received as canonical either by the Greek or Latin Church, although some of the fathers have cited it, and the Latin Church has borrowed some words out of it. It is now extant in Greek, but was never extant in Hebrew. It is evident that the author of the Book of Ezra was personally present at the transactions recorded in it, the narrative being in the first person. It also bears upon the face of it every character of natural simplicity, and contains more particulars of time, persons and places than could have been introduced by any other individual.

That the last chapters of this book were written by Ezra himself there can be no doubt, as he particularly describes himself in the beginning of the seventh chapter, and likewise frequently introduces himself in the subsequent chapters.

The Jews, indeed, ascribe the whole of this book to Ezra, and their opinion is adopted by most Christian commentators. But as the writer of the first six chapters appears, from ch. v. 4, to have been at Jerusalem in the reign of Darius Hystaspes, and it is evident, from the beginning of the seventh chapter, that Ezra did not go thither until the reign of Artaxerxes Longimanus (a distance of sixty years), some persons have ascribed the first six chapters to a more ancient author. This, however, does not necessarily follow, and we think there can be no doubt that these chapters were written by Ezra as well as the last four.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

THE book of Nehemiah, we have already noticed, is in some versions termed the Second Book of Ezra or Esdras, from an opinion which anciently obtained, and was adopted by Athanasius, Epiphanius, Chrysostom and other eminent fathers of the Church, that Ezra was the author of this book. In the modern Hebrew Bibles it has the name of Nehemiah prefixed to it, which is also retained in our English Bibles. The author of this book was *not* the Nehemiah who returned to Jerusalem from Babylon with Zerubbabel. That Nehemiah, whose name this book bears, and who was cup-bearer to Artaxerxes Longimanus, was the author of it, there cannot be any reasonable doubt, the whole of it being written in his name, and, what is very unusual when compared with the preceding sacred historians, being written in the first person. The insertion of the greater part of the register in chap. xii. 1–26 (which is supposed to militate against this generally-received opinion) may be accounted for by supposing it either to have been added by some subsequent author, or perhaps by the authority of the great synagogue, for it seems to be unconnected with the narrative of Nehemiah, and, if genuine, must ascribe to him a degree of longevity which appears scarcely credible. According to some writers, Nehemiah was of the tribe of Levi, while others are of opinion that he was of the royal house of Judah.

This book may be divided into four parts, namely: I. The departure of Nehemiah from Shushan, with a royal commission to build the walls of Jerusalem, and his first arrival there (ch. i., ii. 1–11). II. An account of the building of the walls, notwithstanding the obstacles interposed by Sanballat (ch. ii. 12–20; iii.–vii. 4). III. The first reformation accomplished by Nehemiah (ch. vii. 5; xii. 47). IV. The second reformation accomplished by Nehemiah on his second return to Jerusalem, and his correction of the abuses which had crept in during his absence (ch. xiii.). The administration of this pious and truly patriotic governor lasted about thirty-six years, to the year of the world 3574.



THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

THIS book, which derives its name from the person whose history it chiefly relates, is by the Jews termed Megillah Esther, or the volume of Esther. The history it contains comes in between the sixth and seventh chapters of Ezra. Its authenticity was questioned by some of the fathers, in consequence of the name of God being omitted throughout; but it has always been received as canonical by the Jews, who hold this book in the highest estimation, placing it on the same level with the law of Moses. They believe that, whatever destruction may attend the other sacred writings, the Pentateuch and the Book of Esther will always be preserved by a special providence. Concerning the author of this book, the opinions of biblical critics are so greatly divided that it is difficult to determine by whom it was written. Augustine and some of the fathers of the Christian Church ascribe it to Ezra. By other writers it is ascribed to the joint labors of the Great Synagogue, who, from the time of Ezra to Simon the Just, superintended the edition and canon of Scripture. The transactions recorded in this book relate to the time Artaxerxes Longimanus, the same who reigned during the time of Ezra and Nehemiah. They commence about the year of the world 3544, and continue through a period not exceeding eighteen or twenty years. The Book of Esther relates the elevation of a Jewish captive to the throne of Persia, and the providential deliverance of herself and people from the machinations of the cruel Haman and his associates, whose intended mischief recoiled upon themselves, thus affording a practical comment on the declaration of the royal sage: "Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not go unpunished; but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered." (Prov. xi. 21.)

The scope of Esther is clearly to describe the historical occasion and origin of the Purim festival, and the writer probably wrote in Persia. At the Feast of Purim this book is read through in the synagogues.



THE BOOK OF JOB.

THIS book has derived its title from the venerable patriarch Job whose prosperity, afflictions and restoration from the deepest adversity are here recorded, together with his exemplary and unequaled patience under all his calamities.

The Book of Job undoubtedly contains the history of a real character, the point to be considered is the age in which he lived, a question concerning which there is as great a diversity of opinion as upon any other subject connected with this

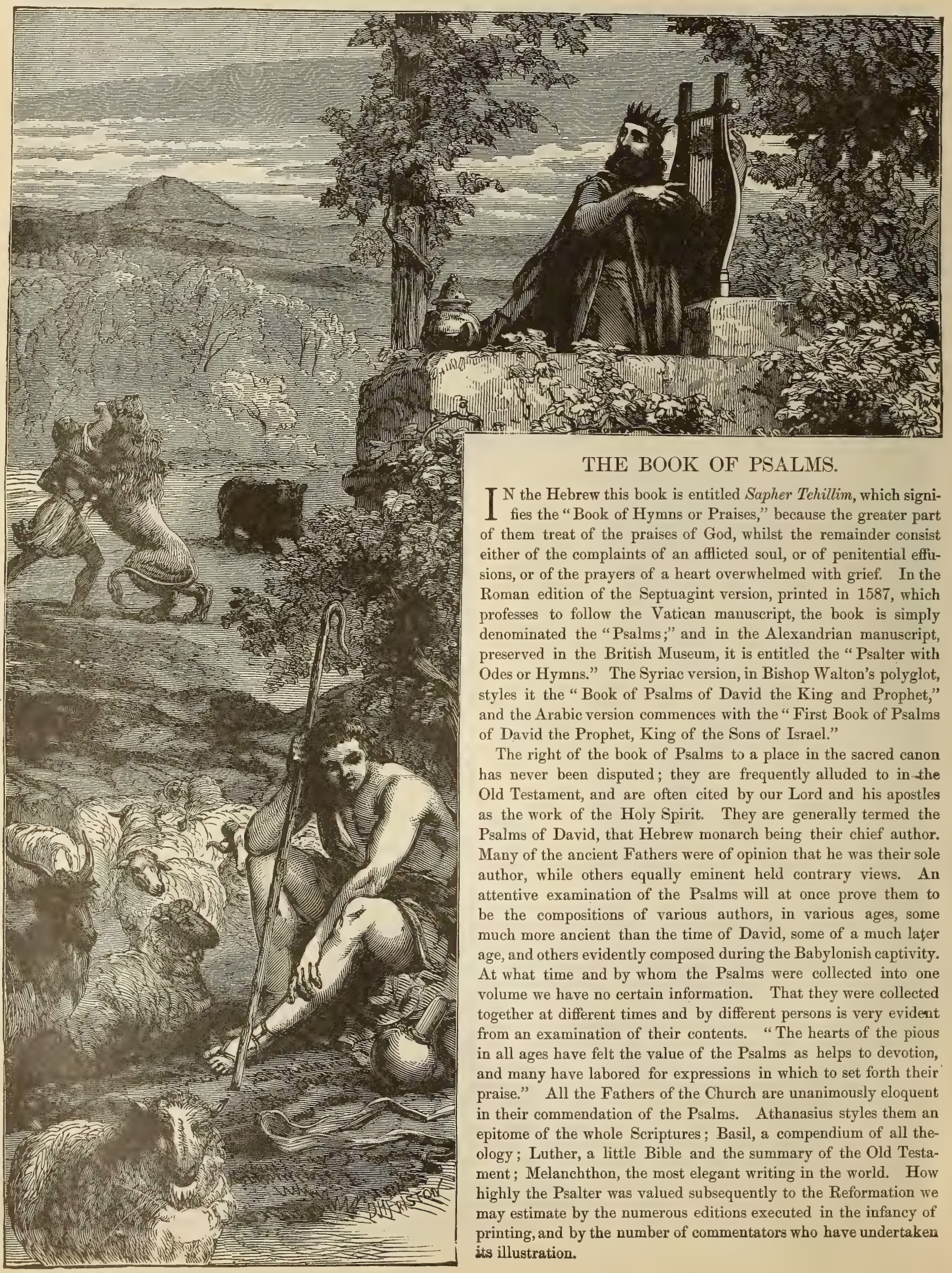


THE BOOK OF JOB. (CONTINUED.)

venerable monument of sacred antiquity. Thus, some think that he lived in the days of Moses, from a supposed resemblance between the style of Moses and that of Job; others, in the time of the Judges, from an expression in Job xxvii. 12, because at that time all was vanity, and every man did that which was good in his own eyes. Grotius thinks the events of the history are such as cannot be placed later than the sojourning of the Israelites in the wilderness. Bishop Warburton, in like manner, admits them to bear the marks of high antiquity.

The subject of this book is the history of the patriarch Job, who at the period in question was an emir, or Arab prince, of distinguished wealth, eminence and authority, resident in the country of Uz, or Idumæa. The principal object offered to our contemplation in this production is the example of a good man, eminent for his piety and of approved integrity, suddenly precipitated from the very summit of prosperity into the lowest depths of ruin, who, having been first bereaved of his wealth, his possessions and his children, is afterward afflicted with the most excruciating anguish of a loathsome disease, which entirely covers his body. He sustains all with the mildest submission and the most complete resignation to the will of Providence. Independently of the important instruction and benefit which may be derived from a devout perusal of the Book of Job, this divine poem is of no small value, as transmitting to us a faithful delineation of the patriarchal doctrines of religion.





THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

IN the Hebrew this book is entitled *Sapher Tehillim*, which signifies the "Book of Hymns or Praises," because the greater part of them treat of the praises of God, whilst the remainder consist either of the complaints of an afflicted soul, or of penitential effusions, or of the prayers of a heart overwhelmed with grief. In the Roman edition of the Septuagint version, printed in 1587, which professes to follow the Vatican manuscript, the book is simply denominated the "Psalms;" and in the Alexandrian manuscript, preserved in the British Museum, it is entitled the "Psalter with Odes or Hymns." The Syriac version, in Bishop Walton's polyglot, styles it the "Book of Psalms of David the King and Prophet," and the Arabic version commences with the "First Book of Psalms of David the Prophet, King of the Sons of Israel."

The right of the book of Psalms to a place in the sacred canon has never been disputed; they are frequently alluded to in the Old Testament, and are often cited by our Lord and his apostles as the work of the Holy Spirit. They are generally termed the Psalms of David, that Hebrew monarch being their chief author. Many of the ancient Fathers were of opinion that he was their sole author, while others equally eminent held contrary views. An attentive examination of the Psalms will at once prove them to be the compositions of various authors, in various ages, some much more ancient than the time of David, some of a much later age, and others evidently composed during the Babylonish captivity. At what time and by whom the Psalms were collected into one volume we have no certain information. That they were collected together at different times and by different persons is very evident from an examination of their contents. "The hearts of the pious in all ages have felt the value of the Psalms as helps to devotion, and many have labored for expressions in which to set forth their praise." All the Fathers of the Church are unanimously eloquent in their commendation of the Psalms. Athanasius styles them an epitome of the whole Scriptures; Basil, a compendium of all theology; Luther, a little Bible and the summary of the Old Testament; Melanchthon, the most elegant writing in the world. How highly the Psalter was valued subsequently to the Reformation we may estimate by the numerous editions executed in the infancy of printing, and by the number of commentators who have undertaken its illustration.





THE BOOK OF PROVERBS.

THE Book of Proverbs has always been ascribed to Solomon, whose name it bears, although, from the frequent repetition of the same sentences, as well as some variations in style which have been discovered, doubts have been entertained whether he really was the author of every maxim it comprises. Dr. Mason Good says: "The latter part of it, from the beginning of the twenty-fifth chapter, evidently forming an appendix, was collected after his death, and added to what appears to have been more immediately arranged by himself." The proverbs in the thirtieth chapter are expressly called "The words of Agur the son of Jakeh," and the thirty-first chapter is entitled "The words of King Lemuel." It seems certain that the collection called the Proverbs of Solomon was arranged in the order we now have it by different hands; but it is not therefore to be concluded that they are not the productions of Solomon, who, we are informed, spoke no less than three thousand proverbs. (1 Kings iv. 32.) As it is nowhere said that Solomon himself made a collection of proverbs and sentences, the general opinion is that several persons made a collection of them, perhaps as they were uttered by him—Hezekiah, among others, as mentioned in the twenty-fifth chapter. Agur, Isaiah and Ezra might have done the same. The Jewish writers affirm that Solomon wrote the Canticles, or song bearing his name, in his youth, the Proverbs in his riper years, and Ecclesiastes in his old age. The scope of this book is "to instruct men in the deepest mysteries of true wisdom and understanding, the height and perfection of which is the true knowledge of the Divine will and the sincere fear of the Lord." To this end the book is filled with the choicest aphorisms, infinitely surpassing all the ethical sayings of the ancient sages, and comprising in themselves distinct doctrines, the duties of piety toward God, of equity and benevolence toward man, and of sobriety and temperance in all things; together with precepts for the right education of children, and for the relative situations of subjects, magistrates and sovereigns.

A proverb is a pithy sentence, concisely expressing some well-established truth, susceptible of various illustrations and applications. The word is of Latin derivation, literally meaning *for a word, speech, or discourse, i. e.*, one expression for many. The Hebrew word for proverb (*mashal*) means a comparison. Many suppose it was used because the form or matter of the proverb, or both, involved the idea of *comparison*. Most of the proverbs are in couplets or triplets, or some modification of them, the numbers of which correspond, in structure and length, as if arranged to be compared one with another. They illustrate the varieties of parallelism, a distinguishing feature of *Hebrew* poetry.

THE BOOK OF ECCLESIASTES.

THE title of this book in our Bibles is derived from the Septuagint version, Ecclesiastes signifying a preacher, or one who harangues a public congregation. In Hebrew it is termed "The Preacher," by whom may be intended either the person assembling the people or he who addresses them when convened. Although this book does not bear the name of Solomon, it is evident from several passages that he was the author of it.

The beautiful descriptions which this book contains of the phenomena in the natural world and their causes, of the circulation of the blood (as the late Bishop Horsely thought), and of the economy of the human frame, all show it to be the work of a philosopher. It is generally supposed to have been written by Solomon in his old age, after he repented of his sinful practices, and when, after having seen and observed much, as well as having enjoyed all that he could wish, he was fully convinced of the vanity of everything except holiness toward God.

The tendency of the book is excellent when rightly understood; and Solomon speaks in it with great clearness of the revealed truths of a future life and of a future judgment.

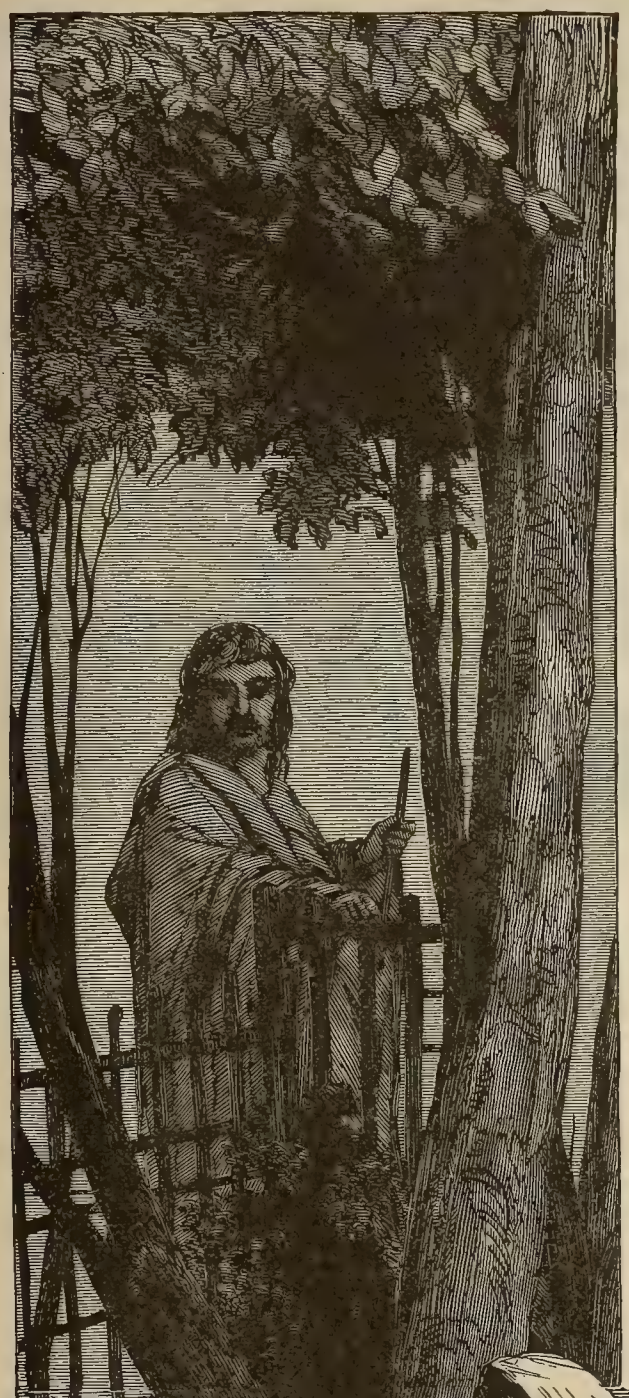
The design of this book is *to contrast the vanity of all mere human pursuits, when made the chief end,* as contrasted *with the real blessedness of true wisdom,* i. e., religion. The immortality of the soul is dwelt on incidentally as subsidiary to the main scope. Moses' law took this truth for granted, but drew its sanctions of rewards and punishments, in accordance with the theocracy, which was under a special providence of God as the *temporal* King of Israel, from *the present life,* rather than the future. But after that Israel chose an earthly King, God withdrew, in part, his extraordinary providence, so that under Solomon temporal rewards did not invariably follow virtue, and punishment vice.

We may therefore consider it as an inquiry into that most important and disputed question, What is the sovereign good of man, that which is ultimately good, and which, in all its bearings and relations, is conducive to the best interests of man? This is the object of the preacher's inquiry, and, after discussing various erroneous opinions, he finally determines that it consists in true wisdom.

The scope of the whole argument, therefore, is the praise and recommendation of wisdom as the supreme good to creatures responsible for their actions—that wisdom which is from above, and which is holy, spiritual and undefiled, and which, in the writings of Solomon, is but another word for true religion.







THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

FEW poems have excited more attention, or have found more translators and commentators, than the Song of Songs; but the learned are not yet agreed respecting its arrangement and design. The majority consider it as an inspired book, and certainly on the best evidence, while others affirm it to be merely a humane composition. In addition to other Divine compositions of Solomon, we are informed (1 Kings iv. 32) that his songs were a thousand and five, of which the present book is supposed to be one. In the first verse it is called, by way of eminence and distinction, according to the Hebrew idiom, Shir Hashirim, that is, a "Song of Songs," or "The Most Beautiful Song."

By the unanimous voice of antiquity, the author of this ancient poem is asserted to have been Solomon, and this tradition is corroborated by many internal marks of authenticity.

If the canon of the Hebrew Scriptures was settled by Ezra (which we have seen was most probably the case) there can be no doubt that the Song of Solomon is a sacred book. To use the strong language of Bishop Warburton, "Ezra wrote, and we believe, acted, by the inspiration of the Most High, amid the last blaze, indeed, yet in the full lustre of expiring prophecy. And such a man would not have placed any book that was not sacred in the same volume with the law and the prophets." In addition to this evidence, various other considerations authorize us to infer that the Song of Solomon was from the most early period deemed a sacred book, and ranked with the Hagiographa or holy writings of the Jews, and hence was received among the canonical books of the Old Testament.

Origen and Jerome tell us that the Jews forbade it to be read by any until he was thirty years of age. It certainly needs a degree of spiritual maturity to enter aright into the holy mystery of love which it allegorically sets forth. To such as have attained this maturity, of whatever age they be, the Song of Songs is one of the most edifying of the sacred writings. Rosenmuller justly says, the sudden transitions of the bride from the court to the grove, are inexplicable, on the supposition that it describes merely human love.







THE BOOK OF ISAIAH.

CONCERNING the family and descent of the prophet Isaiah nothing certain has been recorded, except what he himself tells us (i. 1), namely, that he was the son of Amos, and discharged the prophetic office in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, who successively flourished between A. M. 3194 and 3305.

The name of Isaiah, as has been remarked by several commentators, is in some measure descriptive of his high character, since it signifies the salvation of Jehovah, and was given with singular propriety to him who foretold the advent of the Messiah. Isaiah was contemporary with the prophets Amos, Hosea, Joel and Micah.

He is uniformly spoken of in the Scriptures as a prophet of the highest dignity. Bishop Lowth calls him the prince of all the prophets, and pronounces the whole of his book to be poetical, with the exception of a few detached passages. Until the latter part of the eighteenth century Isaiah was universally regarded both by Jews and Christians, as the sole author of the book which bears his name.

Isaiah has, with singular propriety, been denominated the "evangelical prophet," on account of the number and variety of his prophecies concerning the advent and character, the ministry and preaching, the sufferings and death and the extensive permanent kingdom of the Messiah.

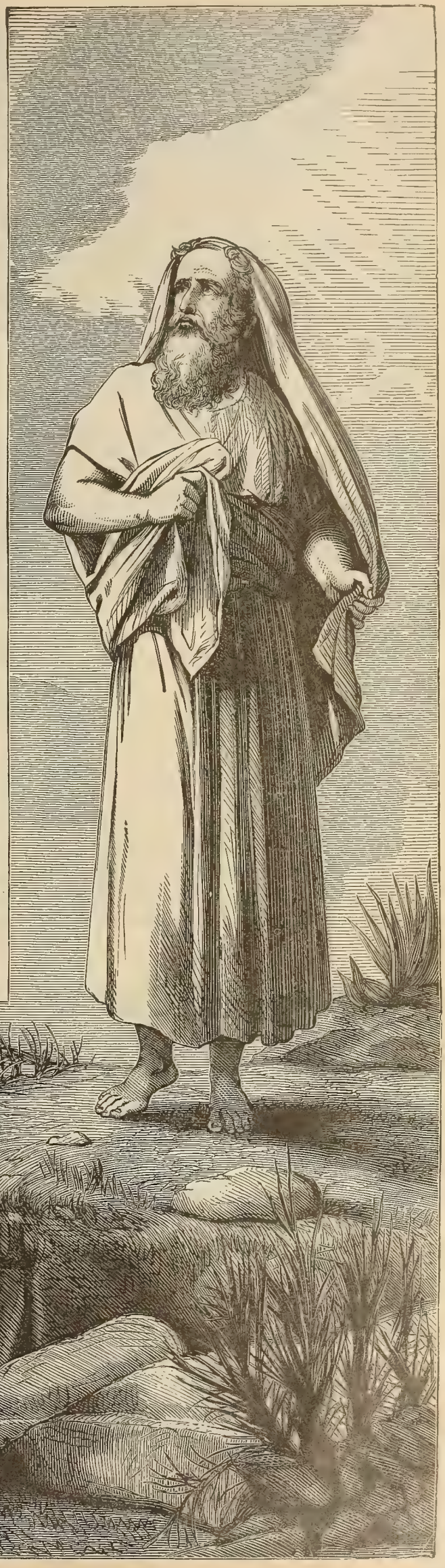
No one, indeed, can be at a loss in applying them to the mission and character of Jesus Christ and to the events which are cited in his history by the writers of the New Testament. Bishop Lowth says: "This prophet abounds in such transcendent excellences that he may be said to afford the most perfect model of prophetic poetry. He is at once elegant and sublime, forcible and ornamental. He unites energy with copiousness and dignity with variety. In his sentiments there is uncommon elevation and majesty; in his imagery, the utmost propriety, elegance, dignity and diversity; in his language, uncommon beauty and energy."

The expectation of Messiah is so strong in Isaiah, that Jerome, *ad Paulinum*, calls his book, not a prophecy, but the *gospel:* "He is not so much a prophet as an evangelist." Messiah was already shadowed forth in Gen. xlix. 10, as the Shiloh or *tranquilizer:* also Psalms ii., xlv., lxxii., cx. Isaiah brings it out more definitely; and, whereas they dwelt on His kingly office, Isaiah develops most His priestly and prophetic office. Psalms cx., also, have set forth His priesthood; but His *kingly*, rather than, as Isaiah, His *suffering* priesthood.

THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH.

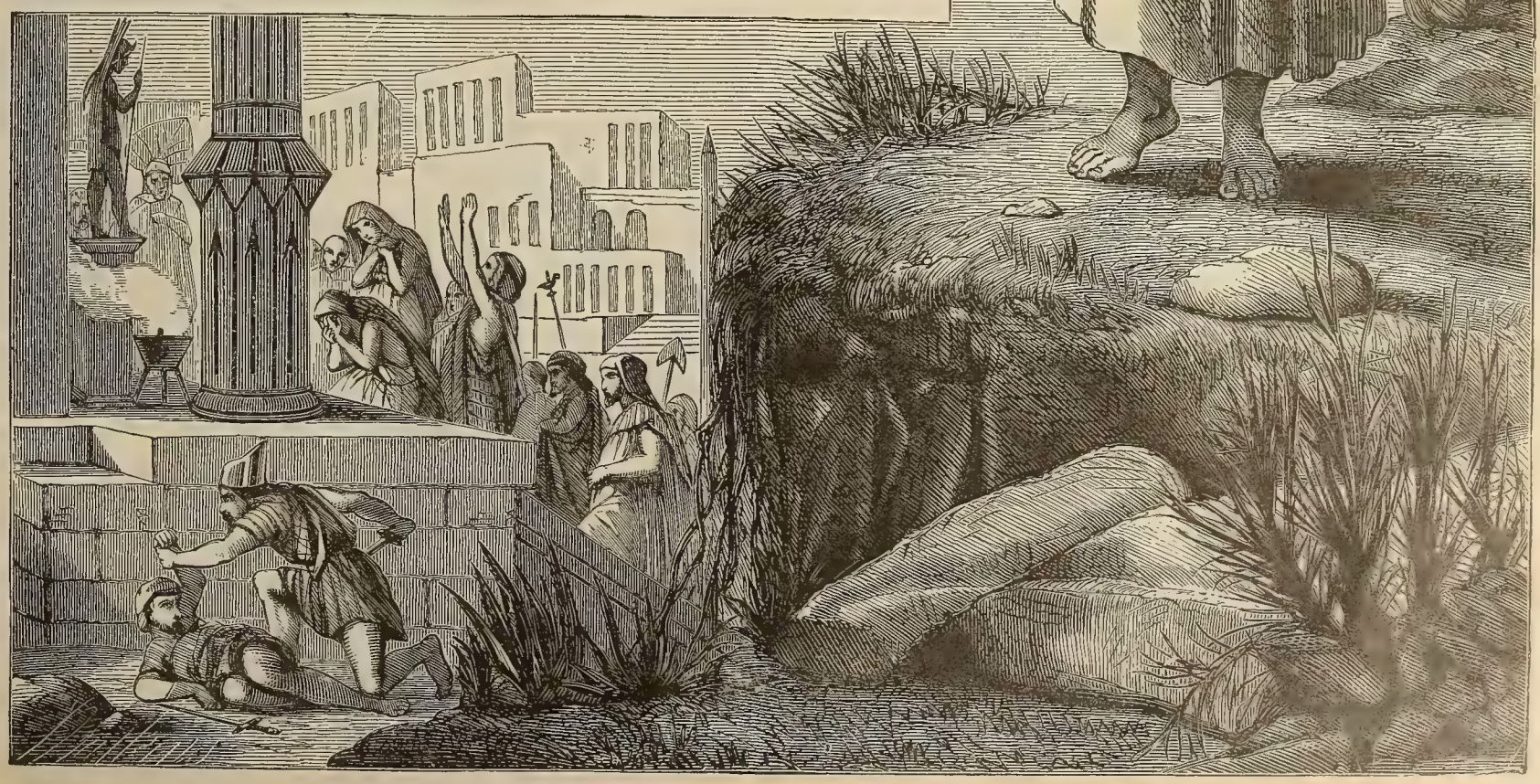
THE prophet Jeremiah was of the sacerdotal race, being (as he himself records) one of the priests that dwelt in Anathoth (ch. i. 1), in the land of Benjamin, a city appropriated out of that tribe to the use of the priests, the sons of Aaron (Josh. xxi. 18), and situate, as we learn from Jerome, about three Roman miles north of Jerusalem. Jeremiah appears to have been very young when called to the exercise of the prophetical office, from which he modestly endeavored to excuse himself by pleading his youth and incapacity; but being overruled by the Divine authority, he set himself to discharge the duties of his function with unremitting diligence and fidelity during a course of at least forty-two years, reckoned from the thirteenth year of Josiah's reign. The idolatrous apostasy and other criminal enormities of the people of Judah, and the severe judgments which God was preparing to inflict upon them, though not without a distant prospect of restoration and deliverance, form the principal subjects of the prophecies of Jeremiah.

The style of Jeremiah, though not deficient in elegance or sublimity, is considered by Dr. Lowth as being inferior in both respects to that of Isaiah. Although the sentiments of Jeremiah are not always the most elevated, nor his periods uniformly neat and compact, yet his style is beautiful and tender, especially when he has occasion to excite the softer passions of grief and pity.



THE BOOK OF LAMENTATIONS.

THAT Jeremiah was the author of the Elegies or Lamentations which bear his name is evident, not only from a very ancient and almost uninterrupted tradition, but also from the argument and style of the book, which correspond exactly with those of his prophecies. Josephus, Jerome, Junius, Archbishop Usher, Michaelis and other eminent writers are of opinion that the Lamentations of Jeremiah were the same which are mentioned in 2 Chron. xxxv. 25 as being composed by the prophet on the death of the pious King Josiah, and which are there said to have been perpetuated by "an ordinance in Israel." But whatever may have become of those Lamentations, it is evident that these cannot be the same; for their whole tenor plainly shows that they were not composed till after the subversion of the kingdom of Judah. The calamities which Jeremiah had foretold in his prophecies are here deplored as having actually taken place, namely: the impositions of the false prophets who had seduced the people by their lying declarations, the destruction of the holy city and temple, the overthrow of the state and the extermination of the people.



THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL.

EZEKIEL, whose name imports The Strength of God, was the son of Buzi, of the sacerdotal race, and one of the captives carried by Nebuchadnezzar to Babylon, with Jehoiachim, king of Judah. It does not appear that he had prophesied before he came into Mesopotamia. The principal scene of his predictions was some place on the river Chebar, which flows into the Euphrates, about two hundred miles to the north of Babylon, where the prophet resided; though he was occasionally carried in vision to Jerusalem.

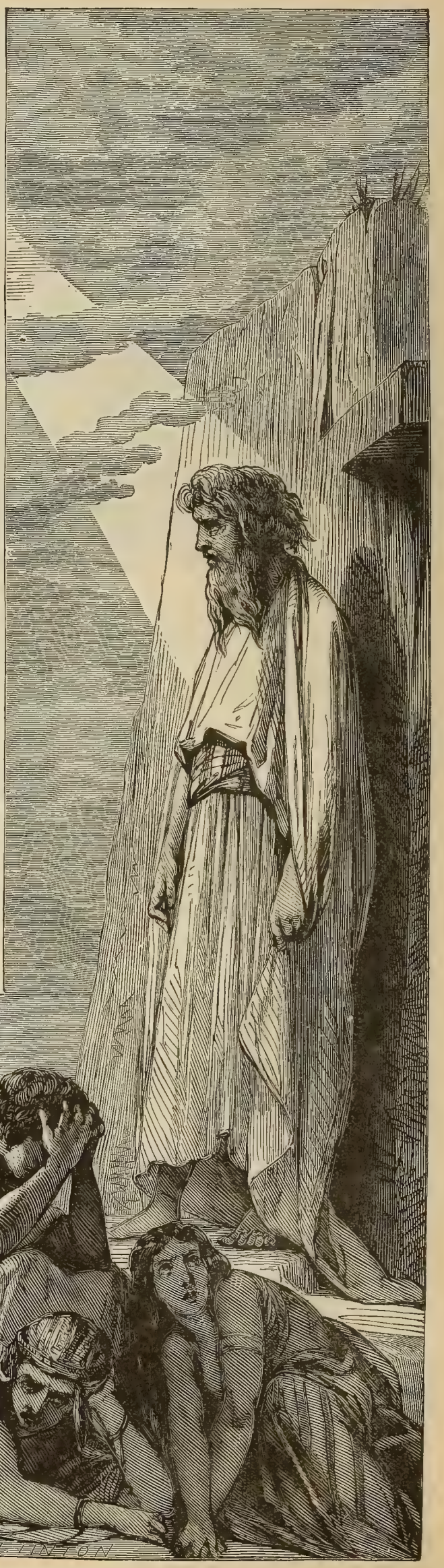
Ezekiel was contemporary with Jeremiah and Daniel. The former had prophesied for thirty-four years before Ezekiel, and continued to do so for six or seven years after him. The call of Ezekiel followed the very next year after the communication of Jeremiah's predictions to Babylon (Jer. 51, 59), and was divinely intended as a sequel to them.

Daniel's predictions are mostly later than Ezekiel's, but his piety and wisdom had become proverbial in the early part of Ezekiel's ministry (ch. xiv. 14, 16; xxviii. 3). They much resemble one another, especially in the visions and grotesque images. It is a remarkable proof of genuineness, that in Ezekiel no prophecies against Babylon occur among those directed against the enemies of the covenant people.

Probably he desired not to give needless offence to the government under which he lived. The effect of his labors is to be seen in the improved character of the people towards the close of the captivity, and their general cessation from idolatry and return to the law.

The events of his life, after his call to the prophetic office, are interwoven with the detail which he has himself given to his predictions, but the manner of his termination is nowhere ascertained.

Until of late years the prophecies of Ezekiel have always been acknowledged to be canonical, nor was it ever disputed that he was their author. Most Biblical critics concur in the opinion as to the excellency and sublimity of Ezekiel's style. Grotius observes that he possessed great erudition and genius; so that, setting aside his gift of prophecy, which is incomparable, he deserves to be compared with Homer, on account of his beautiful conceptions, his illustrious comparisons and his extensive knowledge of various subjects.







THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

DANIEL, the fourth of the prophets, if not of royal birth (as the Jews affirm), was of noble descent. He was carried captive to Babylon at an early age, in the fourth year of Jehoiachim, king of Judah, in the year 606 before the Christian era. Having been instructed in the language and literature of the Chaldeans, which at that time was greatly superior to the learning of the ancient Egyptians, he afterwards held a very distinguished office in the Babylonian empire. He was contemporary with Ezekiel, who mentions his extraordinary piety and wisdom. (Ezek. xiv. 14, 20.) Daniel lived in great credit with the Babylonian monarchs, and his uncommon merit procured him the same regard from Darius and Cyrus, the first two sovereigns of Persia. He lived throughout the captivity, but it does not appear that he returned to his own country when Cyrus permitted the Jews to revisit their native land. The pseudo-Epiphanius, who wrote the lives of the prophets, says that he died at Babylon, and this assertion has been adopted by most succeeding writers; but as the last of his visions of which we have any account took place in the third year of Cyrus, about 534 years before the Christian era, when he was about ninety-four years of age, at Susa, on the Tigris, it is not improbable that he died there.

Although the name of Daniel is not prefixed to his book, the many passages in which he speaks in the first person sufficiently prove that he was the author. Josephus accounts Daniel one of the greatest of the prophets, and says that he conversed familiarly with God, and not only predicted future events, as other prophets did, but also determined the time of their accomplishment. The book of Daniel may be divided into two parts. The first is historical, and relates various circumstances that happened to himself and to the Jews, under several kings of Babylon; the second is strictly prophetical, and comprises the visions and prophecies with which he was favored, and which enabled him to foretell numerous important events relative to the monarchies of the world, the time of the advent and death of the Messiah, the restoration of the Jews and the conversion of the Gentiles. Of the genuineness and authenticity of the Book of Daniel we have every possible evidence, both external and internal.

The period of Daniel's prophecies is that from the downfall of the theocracy at the captivity till its final restoration—yet future,—the period of the dominion of the world powers, not set aside by Christ's first coming, (John xviii. 36, for, to have taken the earth-kingdom *then*, would have been to take it from Satan's hand, Mat. iv. 8–10,) but to be superseded by His universal and everlasting kingdom at His second coming, (Rev. ix. 15.)



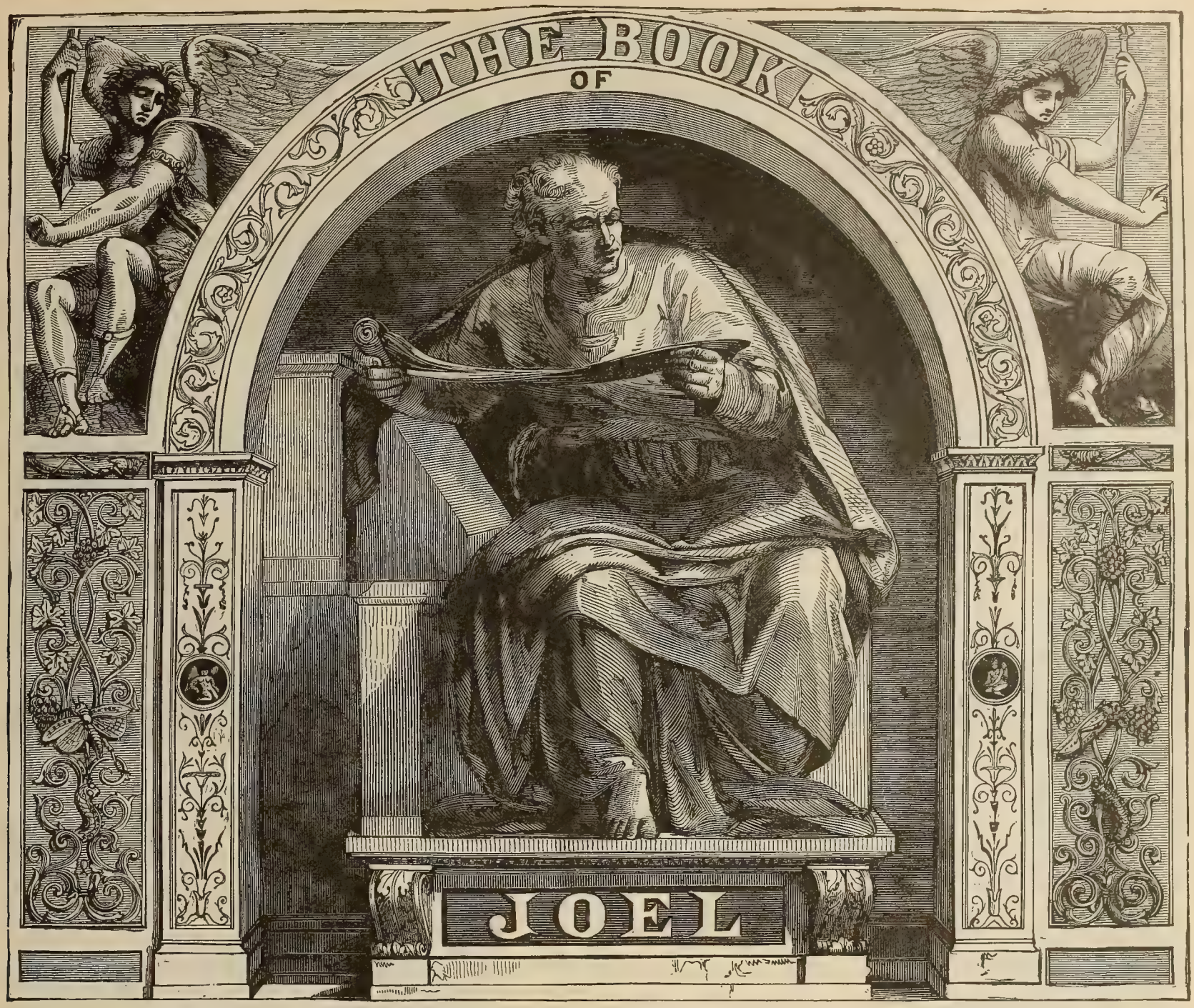
THE BOOK OF HOSEA.

CONCERNING the family of Hosea we have no certain information except what is furnished to us by the first verse of his prophecy, which states that he was the son of Beeri, whom some Jewish commentators confound with Beerah, a prince of the Reubenites who was carried into captivity with the ten tribes by Tiglath-pileser, king of Assyria. He prophesied during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham and Ahaz, and in the third year of Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and during the reign of Jeroboam II., king of Israel. It is most probable that he was an Israelite, and lived in the kingdom of Samaria or of the ten tribes, as his predictions are chiefly directed against their wickedness and idolatry.

His first prophecy foretells the overthrow of Jehu's house, fulfilled on the death of Jeroboam, Jehu's great-grandson, (2 Kings xv. 12,) in Zachariah, Jeroboam's son, the fourth and last from Jehu, conspired against by Shallum. This first prediction was doubtless in Jeroboam's life, as Zachariah, his son, was only suffered to reign six months; thus the inscription is verified that "the word of the Lord came unto him in the days of Jeroboam." Again, in ch. x. 14, Shalmaneser's expedition against Israel is alluded to *as past*—i. e., the first inroad against King Hoshea, who began to reign in the twelfth year of Ahaz; so that as Ahaz's whole reign was sixteen years, the prophecy seems to have been given about the beginning of Hezekiah's reign.

Messianic references are not frequent; but the predictions of the future conversion of Israel to the Lord their God, and David their king, and of the fulfillment of the promise to Abraham, that his spiritual seed should be as the sand of the sea, clearly refer to the New Testament dispensation.

Rosenmüller and others are of opinion that the title of this book is a subsequent addition, and that Hosea did not prophesy longer than from forty to sixty years, and that he died, or at least wrote his predictions, previous to the year 725 before the Christian era. His writings were originally, without doubt, in a metrical form, although that arrangement is now, perhaps, irrecoverably lost. The design of this book is—1. Partly to detect, reprove and convince the Jewish nation generally, and the Israelites in particular, of their many and heinous sins, especially of their gross idolatry; 2. Partly to denounce the imminent and utter rejection, final captivity, and destruction of the Israelites by the Assyrians, if the former persisted in their wicked career; and, 3. To invite them to repentance, with promises of mercy; predictions of the future restoration of the Israelites and Jews, and their ultimate conversion to Christianity.



THE BOOK OF JOEL.

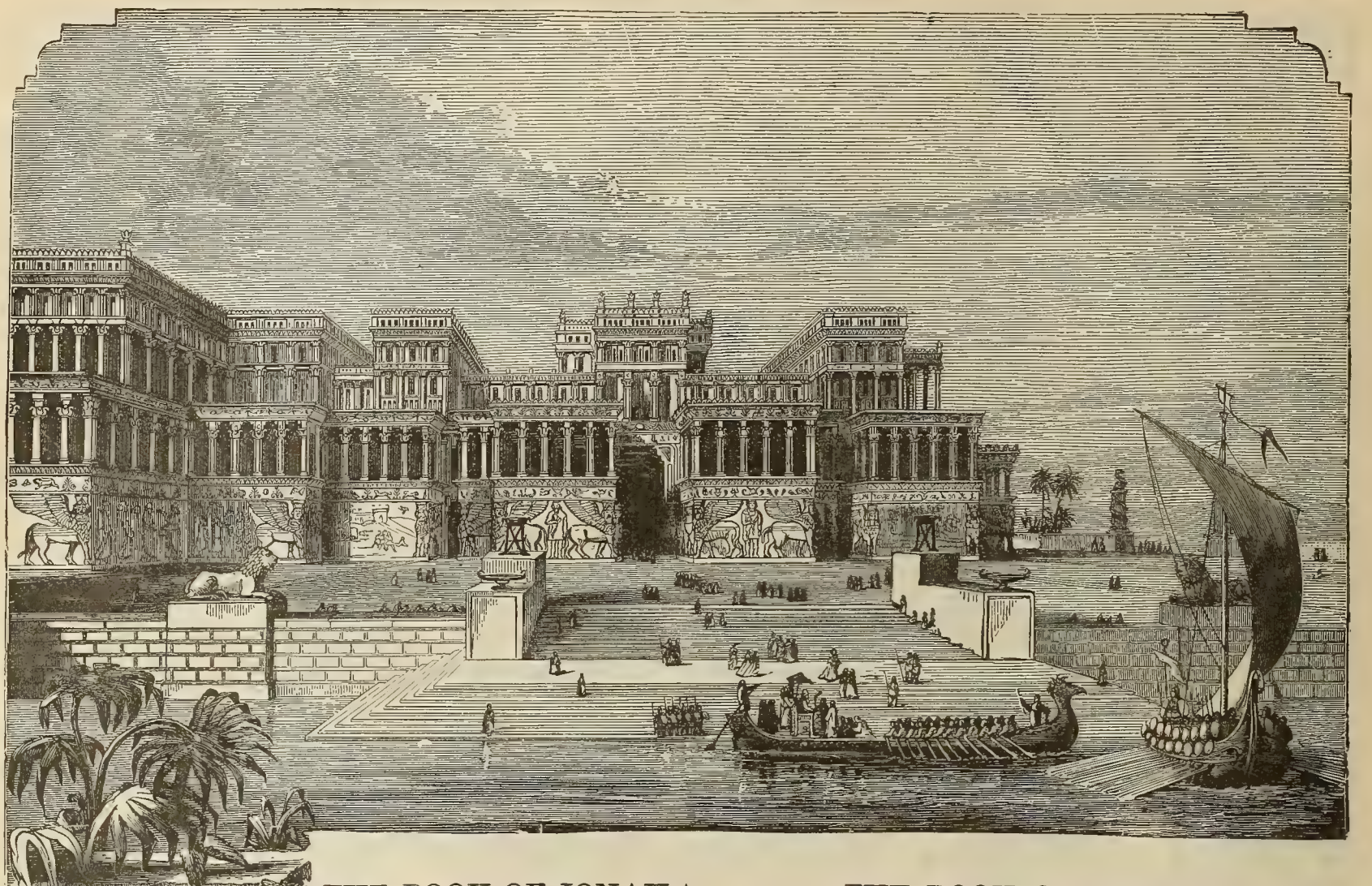
THERE is great diversity of opinion among learned men concerning the family, condition and pursuits of this prophet. Although several persons of the name of Joel are mentioned in the Old Testament, we have no information concerning the prophet himself, except what is contained in the title of his predictions (ch. i. 1)—that he was the son of Pethuel. According to some reports collected and preserved by the pseudo-Epiphanius, he was of the tribe of Reuben, and was born at Bethhoron, a town situated on the confines of the territories of Juda and Benjamin. The celebrated Rabbi Kimchi and others place him in the reign of Joram, and are of opinion that he foretold the seven years' famine which prevailed in that king's reign.

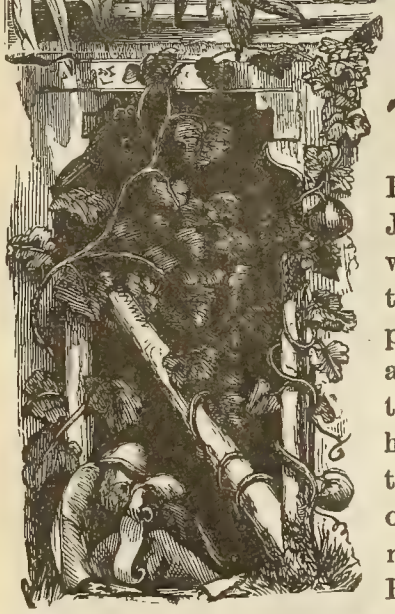
THE BOOK OF AMOS.

AMOS is the third of the minor prophets, according to the order adopted in our modern Bibles. He is supposed to have been a native of Tekoah, a small town in the kingdom of Judah, situate about four leagues to the south of Jerusalem. There is, however, no proof of his being a native of this place, except his retiring thither when driven from Bethel by Amaziah, the high priest of Bethel. We have more certain information of his rank and condition in life, for he himself tells us that he was "no prophet, neither a prophet's son;" in other words, that he was not educated in the schools of the prophets, but was called to the prophetic office from being a herdsman and a gatherer (or cultivator) of sycamore fruit. That he prophesied during the reigns of Uzziah, king of Juda, and of Jeroboam II., son of Joash, we are not only informed from the first verse of his predictions, but we also have internal evidence of it from the argument or subject-matter of his book.

THE BOOK OF OBADIAH.

THE time when this prophet flourished is wholly uncertain. Jerome, with the Jews, is of opinion that he was the same person who was governor of Ahab's house and who hid and fed one hundred prophets whom Jezebel would have destroyed. Some other critics think that he was the Obadiah whom Josiah constituted overseer of the works of the temple, mentioned in 2 Chron. xxxiv. 12. Dupin refers him to the time of Ahaz, in whose reign the Edomites, in conjunction with the Israelites, made war against the tribe of Judah, because his prophecy is almost wholly directed against the Edomites or Idumæans. Grotius, Huet, Dr. Lightfoot and other commentators, however, make him to be contemporary with Hosea, Joel and Amos.





THE BOOK OF JONAH.

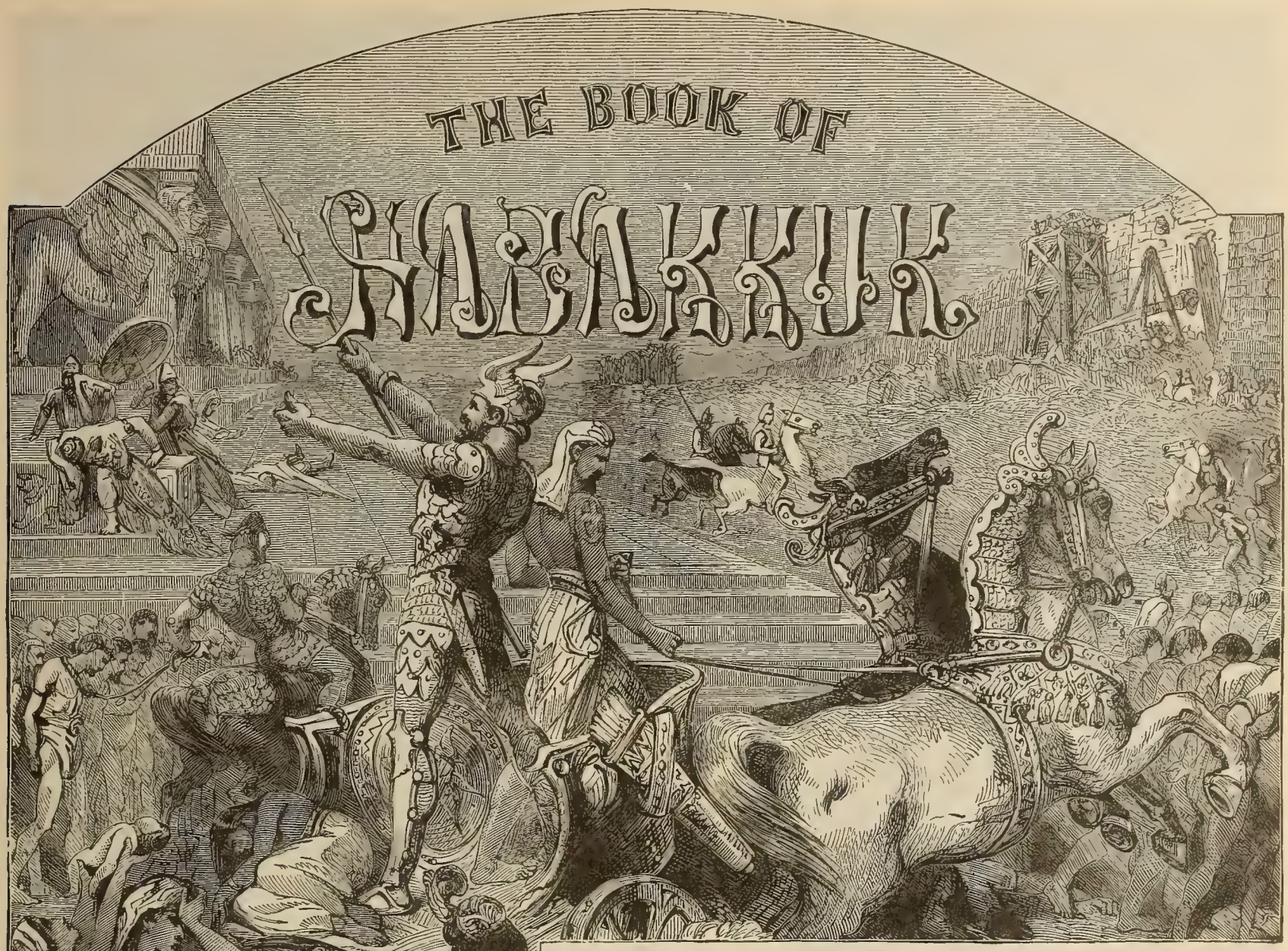
THIS book is by the Hebrews called Sepher Jonah, or the Book of Jonah, from its author, Jonah the son of Amittai, who was a native of Gath-Hepher, in the tribe of Zebulon, which formed part of the kingdom of Israel and afterwards of Galilee. According to Bishop Lloyd, he is supposed to have prophesied to the ten tribes toward the close of Jehu's reign, or in the beginning of Jehoahaz's reign, though Witsius, Blair, Bishop Newcome and others, with greater probability, place him under Jeroboam II., about forty years later. With the exception of his sublime ode in the second chapter, the Book of Jonah is a simple narrative. It is very probable that at the time Jonah promised the restoring and enlarging of the coasts of Israel in the days of Jeroboam II. (2 Kings xiv. 25), when both the king and people were exceedingly wicked, he also invited them to repentance and reformation. But the Israelites still continuing impenitent and obdurate, God took occasion to send him to Nineveh, the capital of the Assyrian empire, to denounce the impending Divine judgments against its abandoned inhabitants. Jonah, declining the commission, was cast into the sea from the vessel in which he was sailing to Tarshish, and was swallowed by a large fish. The time of Jonah's continuance in the belly of the fish was a type of our Lord's continuance in the grave. (Luke ix. 30.) The fame of the prophet's miraculous preservation was so widely propagated as to reach even Greece.

THE BOOK OF MICAH.

MICAH, the third of the minor prophets according to the arrangement in the Hebrew and all modern copies, as well as in the Septuagint, was a native of Morasthi, a small town in the southern part of the territory of Judah. As we learn from the commencement of his predictions, he prophesied in the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of that country, consequently he was contemporary with Isaiah, Joel, Hosea and Amos. The time, place and manner of his death are unknown. The genuineness of his prophecies relating to the complete destruction of Jerusalem and of the temple is supported by the testimony of Jeremiah (ch. xxvi. 18, 19). The prophecy of Micah is perhaps the most important single testimony in the Old Testament, and the most comprehensive, respecting the personal character of the Messiah and his successive manifestation to the world.

THE BOOK OF NAHUM.

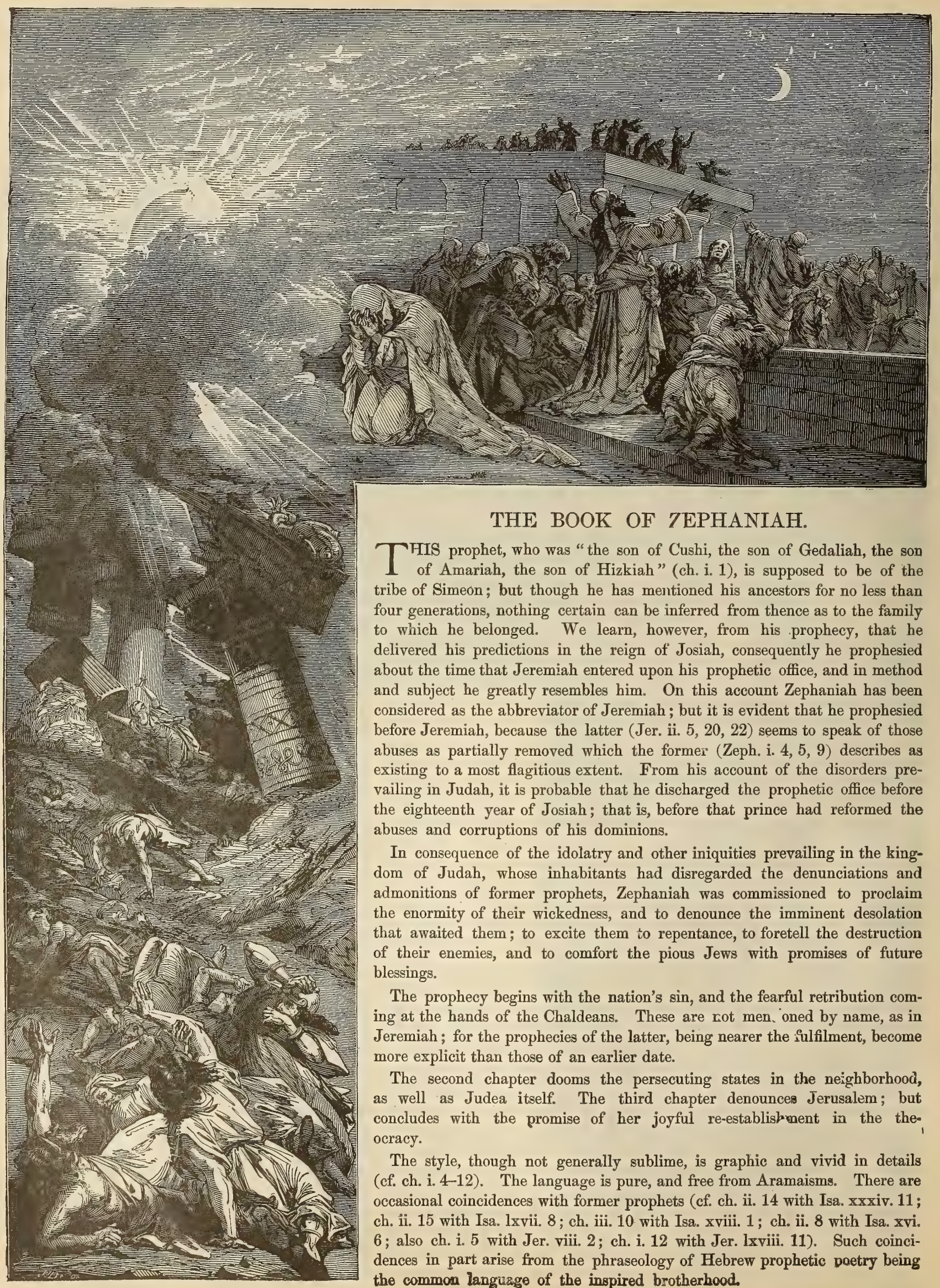
NAHUM, the seventh of the minor prophets, is supposed to have been a native of Elkosh or Elkosha, a village in Galilee. The scope of this prophecy is to denounce the certain and imminent destruction of the Assyrian empire, and particularly the inhabitants of Nineveh, its metropolis, who, after a transient repentance in consequence of Jonah's preaching, had relapsed into their former sins, which were even more aggravated. With this denunciation the prophet introduces consolation for his countrymen, whom he encourages to trust in God. In boldness, ardor and sublimity, Nahum is superior to all the minor prophets. The preparation for the destruction of Nineveh, and the description of its downfall and desolation are expressed in the most vivid colors, and with images that are truly pathetic and sublime.



THE BOOK OF HABAKKUK.

WE have no certain information concerning the tribe or birthplace of Habakkuk. The pseudo-Epiphanius affirms that he was of the tribe of Simeon and was born at Bethcazar. Some commentators have supposed that he prophesied in Judea in the reign of Manasseh, but Archbishop Usher places him, with greater probability, in the reign of Jehoiakim (compare Hab. i. 5, 6), consequently this prophet was contemporary with Jeremiah. Several apocryphal predictions and other writings are ascribed to Habakkuk, but without any foundation. His genuine writings are comprised in the three chapters which have been transmitted to us, and the subject of them is the same with that of Jeremiah, namely, the destruction of Judah and Jerusalem by Chaldeans for the heinous sins of the Jewish people, and the consolation of the faithful amid all their national calamities.

The prophecy of Habakkuk consists of two parts. The first is in the form of a dialogue between God and the prophet, and the second is a sublime ode or hymn, which was probably intended to be used in the public service. In the former he humbly expostulates with God for punishing the Jews by the instrumentality of the Chaldeans. In answer to this complaint, God replies that he will in due time perform his promises to his people of deliverance by the Messiah (implying also the nearer deliverance by Cyrus). The destruction of the Babylonish empire is then foretold, together with the judgment that would be inflicted upon the Chaldeans for their covetousness, cruelty and idolatry. In the latter the prophet implores God to hasten the deliverance of his people, and takes occasion to recount the wonderful works of the Almighty in conducting his people through the wilderness, and giving them possession of the promised land.



THE BOOK OF ZEPHANIAH.

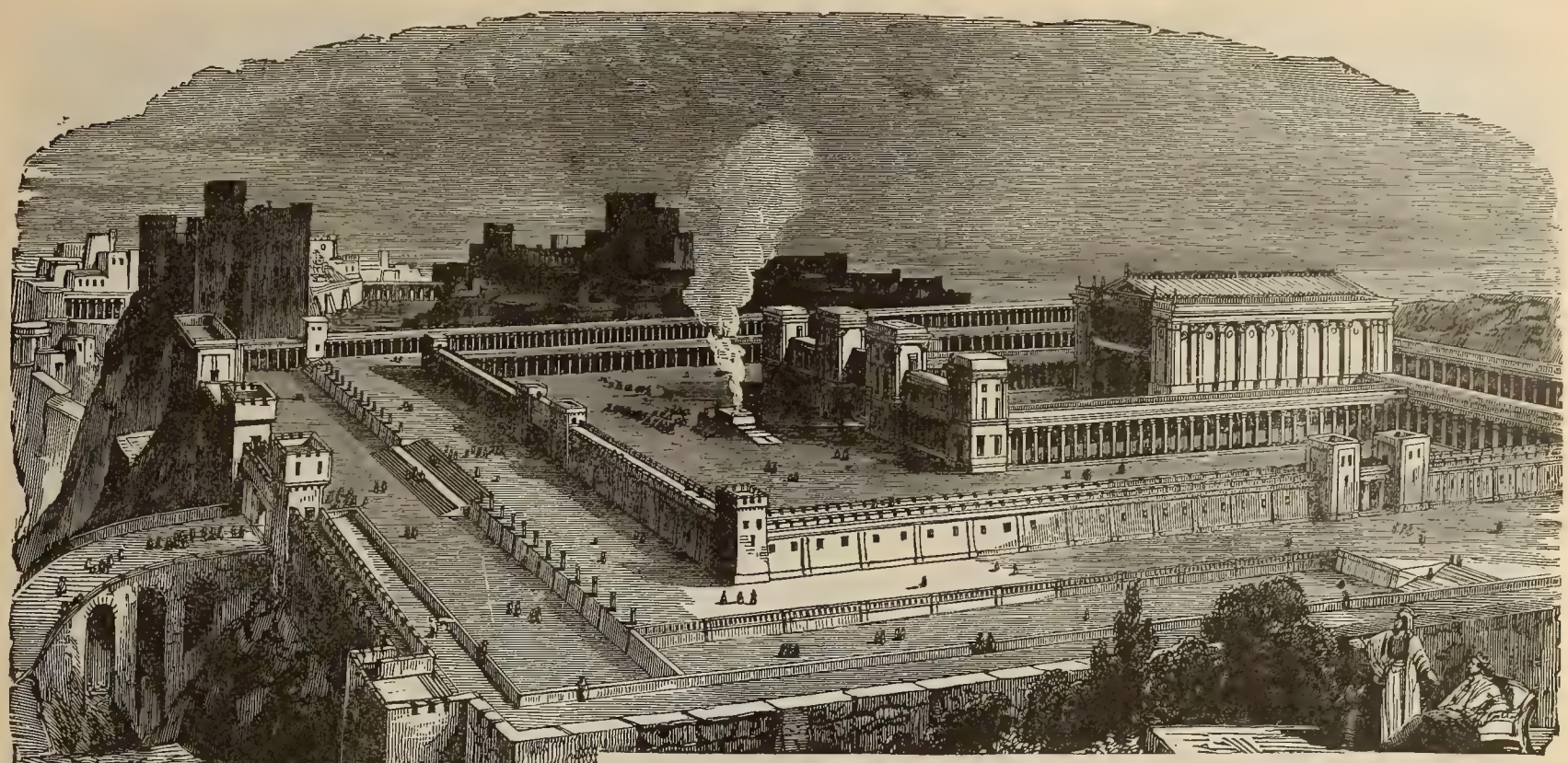
THIS prophet, who was "the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah" (ch. i. 1), is supposed to be of the tribe of Simeon; but though he has mentioned his ancestors for no less than four generations, nothing certain can be inferred from thence as to the family to which he belonged. We learn, however, from his prophecy, that he delivered his predictions in the reign of Josiah, consequently he prophesied about the time that Jeremiah entered upon his prophetic office, and in method and subject he greatly resembles him. On this account Zephaniah has been considered as the abbreviator of Jeremiah; but it is evident that he prophesied before Jeremiah, because the latter (Jer. ii. 5, 20, 22) seems to speak of those abuses as partially removed which the former (Zeph. i. 4, 5, 9) describes as existing to a most flagitious extent. From his account of the disorders prevailing in Judah, it is probable that he discharged the prophetic office before the eighteenth year of Josiah; that is, before that prince had reformed the abuses and corruptions of his dominions.

In consequence of the idolatry and other iniquities prevailing in the kingdom of Judah, whose inhabitants had disregarded the denunciations and admonitions of former prophets, Zephaniah was commissioned to proclaim the enormity of their wickedness, and to denounce the imminent desolation that awaited them; to excite them to repentance, to foretell the destruction of their enemies, and to comfort the pious Jews with promises of future blessings.

The prophecy begins with the nation's sin, and the fearful retribution coming at the hands of the Chaldeans. These are not mentioned by name, as in Jeremiah; for the prophecies of the latter, being nearer the fulfilment, become more explicit than those of an earlier date.

The second chapter dooms the persecuting states in the neighborhood, as well as Judea itself. The third chapter denounces Jerusalem; but concludes with the promise of her joyful re-establishment in the theocracy.

The style, though not generally sublime, is graphic and vivid in details (cf. ch. i. 4–12). The language is pure, and free from Aramaisms. There are occasional coincidences with former prophets (cf. ch. ii. 14 with Isa. xxxiv. 11; ch. ii. 15 with Isa. lxvii. 8; ch. iii. 10 with Isa. xviii. 1; ch. ii. 8 with Isa. xvi. 6; also ch. i. 5 with Jer. viii. 2; ch. i. 12 with Jer. lxviii. 11). Such coincidences in part arise from the phraseology of Hebrew prophetic poetry being the common language of the inspired brotherhood.





THE BOOK OF HAGGAI.

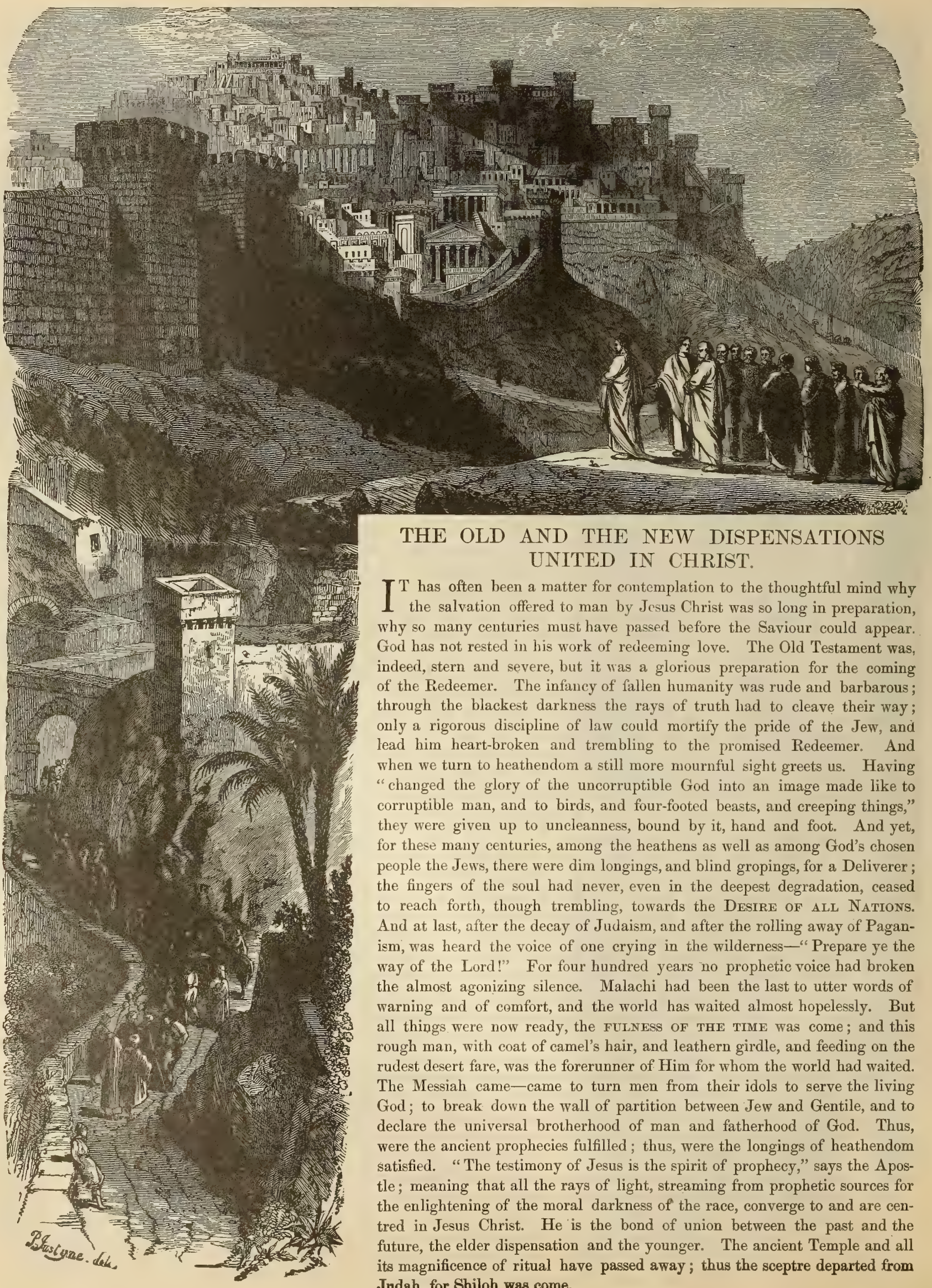
HAGGAI, the tenth in order of the minor prophets, but the first of the three who were commissioned to make known the Divine will to the Jews after their return from captivity was born at Babylon, and was one of the Jews who returned with Zerubbabel in consequence of the edict of Cyrus. He was buried at Jerusalem among the priests and was supposed to be of the family of Aaron. After the return of the Jews to Jerusalem from their captivity in the first year of Cyrus, they commenced the rebuilding of the temple, (Ezra ii., iii.,) were interrupted by the neighboring satraps, who prejudiced the Persian monarch against them, until the second year of Darius. Discouraged by these impediments they ceased for fourteen years to prosecute the erection of the second temple. But God, disposing that sovereign to renew the decrees of Cyrus, raised up the prophet Haggai, about 520 before Christ, and in consequence of his exhortations they resumed the work which was completed in a few years. They were further encouraged to proceed in this undertaking by the prophet assuring them from God, that the glory of this latter house should far exceed the glory of the former.

THE BOOK OF ZECHARIAH.

ALTHOUGH the names of Zechariah's father and grandfather are specified (ch. i. 1) it is not known from what tribe or family he was descended, nor where he was born. He was one of the captives who returned to Jerusalem after the decree of Cyrus, and was contemporary with Haggai. The prophecy of Zechariah consist of two parts, the first concerns events then taking place, namely, the restoration of the temple, with predictions relative to the advent of the Messiah; the second predictions of remote events, particularly the coming of Christ, and the war of Romans against the Jews.

THE BOOK OF MALACHI.

THE name of Malachi, the last of the minor prophets signifies, "my angel," or "my messenger" was contemporary with Nehemiah. He predicts "the Son of righteousness shall arise with healing in his wings," before whom shall go a forerunner, John the Baptist, in the spirit of Elijah. The Old Testament closes with predictions of Messiah's coming, and the New Testament opens with the record of their fulfilment. "Prophecy has been the oracle of the Mosaic and Christian dispensations, to uphold the authority of the one, and reveal the promise of the other; and its last admonitions were like those of a faithful departing minister embracing and summing up his duties. Resigning its charge to the personal precursor of Christ, it expired with the Gospel on its tongue."



THE OLD AND THE NEW DISPENSATIONS UNITED IN CHRIST.

IT has often been a matter for contemplation to the thoughtful mind why the salvation offered to man by Jesus Christ was so long in preparation, why so many centuries must have passed before the Saviour could appear. God has not rested in his work of redeeming love. The Old Testament was, indeed, stern and severe, but it was a glorious preparation for the coming of the Redeemer. The infancy of fallen humanity was rude and barbarous; through the blackest darkness the rays of truth had to cleave their way; only a rigorous discipline of law could mortify the pride of the Jew, and lead him heart-broken and trembling to the promised Redeemer. And when we turn to heathendom a still more mournful sight greets us. Having "changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things," they were given up to uncleanness, bound by it, hand and foot. And yet, for these many centuries, among the heathens as well as among God's chosen people the Jews, there were dim longings, and blind gropings, for a Deliverer; the fingers of the soul had never, even in the deepest degradation, ceased to reach forth, though trembling, towards the DESIRE OF ALL NATIONS. And at last, after the decay of Judaism, and after the rolling away of Paganism, was heard the voice of one crying in the wilderness—"Prepare ye the way of the Lord!" For four hundred years no prophetic voice had broken the almost agonizing silence. Malachi had been the last to utter words of warning and of comfort, and the world has waited almost hopelessly. But all things were now ready, the FULNESS OF THE TIME was come; and this rough man, with coat of camel's hair, and leathern girdle, and feeding on the rudest desert fare, was the forerunner of Him for whom the world had waited. The Messiah came—came to turn men from their idols to serve the living God; to break down the wall of partition between Jew and Gentile, and to declare the universal brotherhood of man and fatherhood of God. Thus, were the ancient prophecies fulfilled; thus, were the longings of heathendom satisfied. "The testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy," says the Apostle; meaning that all the rays of light, streaming from prophetic sources for the enlightening of the moral darkness of the race, converge to and are centred in Jesus Christ. He is the bond of union between the past and the future, the elder dispensation and the younger. The ancient Temple and all its magnificence of ritual have passed away; thus the sceptre departed from Judah, for Shiloh was come.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO St. MATTHEW

This Gospel has been received by the Christian Church from the apostolic age as written by St. Matthew, whose call to be an apostle is recorded by himself, by St. Mark and St. Luke. He was previously a publican, or collector of taxes, at Capernaum, and his name, according to Mark and Luke, was Levi, son of Alphæus. It is uncertain whether the Evangelist bore two names originally, or took that of Matthew when he relinquished his previous occupation; either supposition is in accordance with the customs of his countrymen. Little is known of his after-life; he is said to have preached the gospel in Macedonia, Greece and Ethiopia, and to have died at an advanced age.

He seems to have kept an accurate record of our Lord's public discourses, which he relates far more fully than the other Evangelists; such as, for instance, the Sermon on the Mount, several parables, the discourses on John the Baptist, the denunciations against the Pharisees, and the prophecies concerning the destruction of Jerusalem and the second advent. These discourses form, indeed, the most important portion of the Gospel; to which the narrative is generally subordinate, presenting, more briefly, the substance of fuller accounts in the other Gospels, especially that of St. Mark. This accounts for some striking deviations from the chronological sequence of events observed by the other Evangelists.

This Gospel is also remarkable for its frequent and copious citations from the Old Testament, more especially from the Messianic prophecies. The great object of the Evangelist was undoubtedly to prove to his countrymen, in the first place, that Christianity was the perfect development of Judaism, and that the announcements on which the national hopes of a deliverer rested were fulfilled in Jesus, the true King, Priest and Prophet foretold in their Scriptures. He is at the same time careful to show that this fulfillment included the conversion of the Gentiles and the communication of all religious blessings and privileges to the whole race of man.

St. Jerome seems to say that this Gospel was written by the Evangelist in Hebrew. It is, however, certain that the early Christians had little knowledge of any other copies than the Greek; and it is most probable that it was at least rewritten in Greek by the apostle, or under his guidance, with some additions to the narrative, together with interpretations and explanations, by which it might be adapted to the use of converts from heathenism. The date of publication is not certain: the narrative has expressions which indicate an interval of some years after our Lord's ascension, but there is no doubt that the entire Gospel was published long before the overthrow of the temple and final dispersion of the Jewish nation. All internal indications are in accordance with the statement of Irenæus that St. Matthew published his Gospel while St. Peter and St. Paul were founding the church at Rome.





THE GOSPEL OF ST. MARK.

MARK was not, like Matthew and John, an apostle of Jesus Christ, but he had the advantage of the friendship and knowledge of Peter, who (1 Pet. v. 13) calls him his son, probably from having been the means of his conversion. Mark was sister's son to Barnabas (Col. iv. 10) and the son of Mary, a woman of Jerusalem, at whose house was held at least one notable prayer-meeting (Acts lxii. 12). His Hebrew name was John, and Michaelis supposes that he adopted the surname of Mark when he left Judea to preach the gospel in foreign countries, according to the custom of the Jews to adopt a name more familiar to the Gentiles whom they visited than their Hebrew appellations.

After Peter's deliverance (Acts xii. 11, 12), Mark went from Jerusalem with Paul and Barnabas, and soon after accompanied them to other countries as their minister (Acts xiii. 5); but, declining to attend them through their whole progress, he returned to Jerusalem, and kept up an intercourse with Peter and the other apostles. Afterward, however, when Paul and Barnabas settled at Antioch, on the termination of their journey, we find Mark with them, and disposed to accompany them in their future journeys. At this time he went with Barnabas to Cyprus (Acts xv. 37–39), and subsequently accompanied Timothy to Rome, at the desire of Paul (2 Tim. iv. 11), during his confinement in that city, whence Mark sent his salutations to Philemon (24) and to the church at Colosse (Col. iv. 10). "From Eusebius, Epiphanius and Jerome," continues Horne, "we learn that Mark, after he had written his Gospel, went to Egypt, and having planted a church at Alexandria, Jerome states that he died and was buried there in the eighth year of the reign of Nero. Baronius, Cave, Wetstein and other writers affirm that St. Mark suffered martyrdom; but this is not mentioned by Eusebius or any other ancient writer, and is contradicted by Jerome, whose expressions seem to imply that he died a natural death."

St. Peter having publicly preached the Christian religion, many who were present entreated Mark, as he had for a long time been that apostle's companion, and had a clear understanding of what Peter had delivered, that he would commit the particulars to writing. Accordingly, when Mark had finished his Gospel, he delivered it to the persons who made this request.

Regarding the date of this Gospel nothing certain is known. If the tradition reported by Irenæus can be relied upon, it was written at Rome, "after the departure of Peter and Paul;" and if by that word "departure" we are to infer their *death*, we may date it somewhere between the years 64 and 68; but, in all likelihood, this is too late.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE

LUKE first appears historically at Troas with Paul, going with him into Macedonia (Acts xvi. 9, 10), and writing his history after that as an eye-witness.

It is supposed that Luke was descended from Gentile parents, and in his youth had embraced Judaism, from which he was converted to Christianity. The Hebraic-Greek style of writing, and the accurate knowledge of Jewish doctrines, ceremonies and usages, which characterize him in his Gospel and in the Acts of the Apostles, evince the author to have been a Jew; whilst his Greek name and his intimate knowledge of the Greek language are thought to be sufficient proof that he was of Grecian birth and education. His Gospel has been divided into five divisions:

I. Birth of Christ, with the circumstances that preceded, attended and followed it (ch. i.; ii. 1–40).

II. Christ's infancy and youth (ch. ii. 41–52).

III. Preaching of John, and baptism and genealogy of Christ (ch. iii.).

IV. Discourses, miracles and actions of Christ during his ministry (ch. iv.; ix. 50).

V. Christ's last journey to Jerusalem; his passion, death, resurrection and ascension (ch. ix. 51–62; x.–xxiv.).

Horne says: "If St. Paul had not informed us (Col. iv. 14) that St. Luke was by profession a physician, and consequently a man of letters, his writings would have sufficiently evinced that he had had a liberal education; for, although his Gospel presents as many Hebraisms perhaps as any of the sacred writings, yet his language contains more numerous Græcisms than that of any other writer of the New Testament. The style of this evangelist is pure, copious and flowing, and bears a considerable resemblance to that of his great master, St. Paul. Many of his words and expressions are exactly parallel to those which are to be found in the best classic authors; and several eminent critics have long since pointed out the singular skill and propriety with which St. Luke has named and described the various diseases which he had occasion to notice. As an instance of his copiousness, Dr. Campbell has remarked that each of the evangelists has a number of words which are used by none of the rest; but in St. Luke's Gospel the number of such words as are used in none of the other Gospels is greater than that of the peculiar words found in all the three Gospels. There is also more composition in his sentences than is found in the other three Gospels, and consequently less simplicity."

The *time* and *place* of the publication of his Gospel are alike uncertain. But we can approximate to it. It must at any rate have been issued before the Acts, for there the "Gospel" is expressly referred to as the same author's "former treatise" (Acts i. 1). Now, the book of the Acts was not published for two whole years after Paul's arrival as a prisoner at Rome.



THE GOSPEL OF ST. JOHN.

JOHN was the son of Zebedee, a fisherman of the town of Bethsaida, on the Sea of Galilee, and the younger brother of James the elder. His mother's name was Salome. It is supposed from his account of the disciples of John the Baptist becoming followers of Christ, that he was one of the two (ch. i. 35–40), but of this there is no certainty.

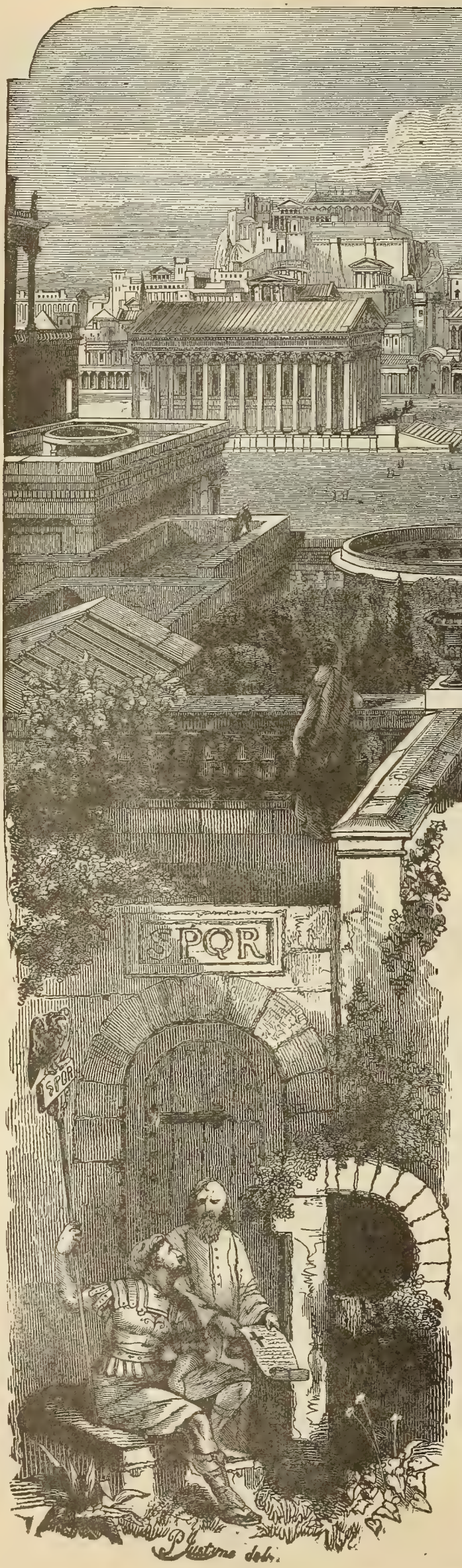
According to Lampe, there are three degrees in the call of John, viz.: 1. His call to discipleship (John i. 37–42); after which he continued for a short time to follow his business; 2. His call to be one of the immediate companions of Christ (Matt. iv. 21, 22); and, 3. His call to the apostleship, when the surname of Boanerges was given to him and his brother (Mark iii. 17). He is supposed to have been the youngest of the twelve, but this is mere conjecture. He was certainly admitted to intimate intercourse with the Saviour, and is described as the disciple whom Jesus loved (John xiii. 23; xix. 26). He was an eye-witness, in company with Peter and James only, to the resurrection of Jairus's daughter to life (Luke viii. 51), to Christ's transfiguration (Luke ix. 28), and to his agony in the garden (Mark xiv. 33). He was also present at the crucifixion—though we have no right to say, as some do, that he was the only one of the apostles present at that awful event—and received the mother of Jesus as a precious legacy from her dying son (John xix. 26, 27). He had several interviews with Christ after his resurrection; and our Saviour is supposed to have intimated John's continuance upon earth until after the destruction of Jerusalem (John xxi. 22), but the text appealed to does not warrant this interpretation.

After the ascension of Christ, and the effusion of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost, John became one of the chief apostles of the circumcision, and exercised his ministry in Jerusalem and its vicinity, as narrated in the Acts of the Apostles (ii. 1–11; iii.; iv. 1–22, and viii. 5–26). Ecclesiastical history informs us that after the death of Mary, the mother of Jesus, John proceeded to Asia Minor, where he founded and presided over seven churches in as many cities, but resided chiefly at Ephesus. Thence he was, probably toward the close of Domitian's reign, banished to the Isle of Patmos, where he wrote his Revelation (Rev. i. 9). On his liberation from exile by the accession of Nerva to the imperial throne, John returned to Ephesus, where he wrote his Gospel and Epistles, and died in the hundredth year of his age, about the year of Christ 100, in the third year of the reign of the emperor Trajan, and about thirty years after the destruction of Jerusalem. John's Gospel is supposed to have been written about the year 97, or three years before the evangelist's death.



THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

THE title of this book is very ancient, being found in all the oldest copies, though with some variety of form. Dr. J. Addison Alexander, in his Introduction to the Acts of the Apostles, says: "The title does not mean, nor is the book in fact, a history of the twelve apostles, most of whom are barely named in the first chapter. It is not the biography of Peter and Paul, as apostles by way of eminence; for each of them is prominent in one part only, and the whole life of neither is recorded in detail. It is not a general history of the apostolical period as distinguished from the ministry of Christ himself; for many interesting facts belonging to that subject are omitted, some of which have been preserved in the Epistles. But the book before us is a special history of the planting and extension of the Church, both among Jews and Gentiles, by the gradual establishment of radiating centres or sources of influence at certain salient points throughout a large part of the empire, beginning at Jerusalem and ending at Rome. That this is really the theme and purpose of the history any reader may satisfy himself by running through it with this general idea in his mind. While the Greek of this book is comparatively classical and pure, it has certain peculiarities of language, not the less real because slight and unimportant in themselves, distinguishing its style from every other except that of the third Gospel, which, besides bearing a general resemblance not to be mistaken, coincides with it in some of its most striking singularities of thought and diction. This remarkable coincidence creates, of course, a strong presumption that the two books which exhibit it are works of the same author. This presumption is still further strengthened by the fact that the two together make up an unbroken history, the one beginning where the other ends, to wit, at the Ascension. It is further strengthened by the latter book's purporting on its face to be the sequel or continuation of another, the contents of which as there described (Acts i. 1) exactly correspond to those of the third Gospel. It is still further strengthened by the circumstance that both books are ascribed to Theophilus, and seem to have been primarily meant for his instruction. All these considerations go to confirm, and are themselves confirmed by, the unanimous tradition of the ancient church, that the third Gospel and the Acts of the Apostles are works of the same author. The remarkable dearth of information as to Luke, beyond his name, profession, and the general fact that he was one of Paul's most intimate associates and perhaps for many years his medical attendant, gives the more importance to the uniform tradition of the early church, not only that he wrote these books, but that he wrote them under Paul's direction and control, thereby imparting to them, in addition to the common seal of inspiration, the specific stamp of apostolical authority."



EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.

THE epistle to the Romans, though fifth in the order of time, is placed first of all the apostolical letters, either from the pre-eminence of Rome, as being the mistress of the world, or because it is the longest and most comprehensive of all St. Paul's epistles. A great variety of opinions have been held as to the precise date when this Epistle was written. The most probable date is that which assigns it to the end of 57 or the beginning of 58, at which time St. Paul was at Corinth, whence he was preparing to go to Jerusalem with the collections which had been made by the Christians of Macedonia and Achaia for their poor brethren in Judea (ch. xv. 25–27). That this Epistle has always been acknowledged to be a genuine and authentic production of St. Paul is attested not only by the ancient Syriac and Latin versions, and by the express declarations and quotations of Irenæus, Theophilus of Antioch, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, and by all subsequent ecclesiastical writers, but it was also cited or alluded to by several of the apostolic fathers, and by the churches of Vienna and Lyons.

In perusing this Epistle, it is desirable to read uninterruptedly at least the first eleven chapters, as every sentence, at least in the argumentative part, bears an intimate relation to and is dependent upon the whole discourse, and cannot be understood unless we comprehend the scope of the whole. And in order to enter fully into its spirit, we must enter into the spirit of a Jew in those times, and endeavor to realize in our minds his utter aversion for the Gentiles, his valuing and exalting himself upon his relation to God and to Abraham, and also upon his law, pompous worship, circumcision, etc., as if the Jews were the only people in the world who had a right to the favor of God. Attention to this circumstance will show the beauties of the apostle's style and argument, and that this Epistle is indeed "a writing which, for sublimity and truth of sentiment, for brevity and strength of expression, and, above all, for the unspeakable importance of the discoveries which it contains, stands unrivalled by any mere human composition."



FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHRISTIANITY was planted at Corinth by St. Paul himself. He resided there for a year and six months, between the years 51 and 53. The church consisted partly of Jews and partly of Gentiles, but chiefly of the latter. Hence the apostle had to combat sometimes Jewish superstition and sometimes heathen licentiousness. On St. Paul's departure from Corinth, he was succeeded by Apollos, "an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures," who preached the gospel with great success.

We learn that St. Paul maintained a constant intercourse with the churches which he had planted, and was thoroughly acquainted with all their circumstances. They applied to him for advice in difficult cases which their own understanding could not solve, and he was ready on all occasions to correct their mistakes and give them counsel.

SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

THE preceding Epistle, we are aware, was written from Ephesus, about A. D. 57, previous to St. Paul's departure from that city. On quitting Ephesus he went to Troas, which place was situated on the shore of the Ægean Sea, in expectation of meeting Titus, and receiving an account of the success with which he hoped his former Epistle had been attended, and of the state of the Corinthian church. Not meeting Titus at Troas, Paul proceeded to Macedonia, where he obtained the desired interview, and received satisfactory information concerning the promising state of affairs at Corinth. From this country, and probably from Philippi, the apostle wrote his second letter (ch. viii. 1–14, ix. 1–5), which he sent by Titus and his associates, who were commissioned to hasten and finish the contribution among the Christians at Corinth for the use of their poor brethren in Judea.

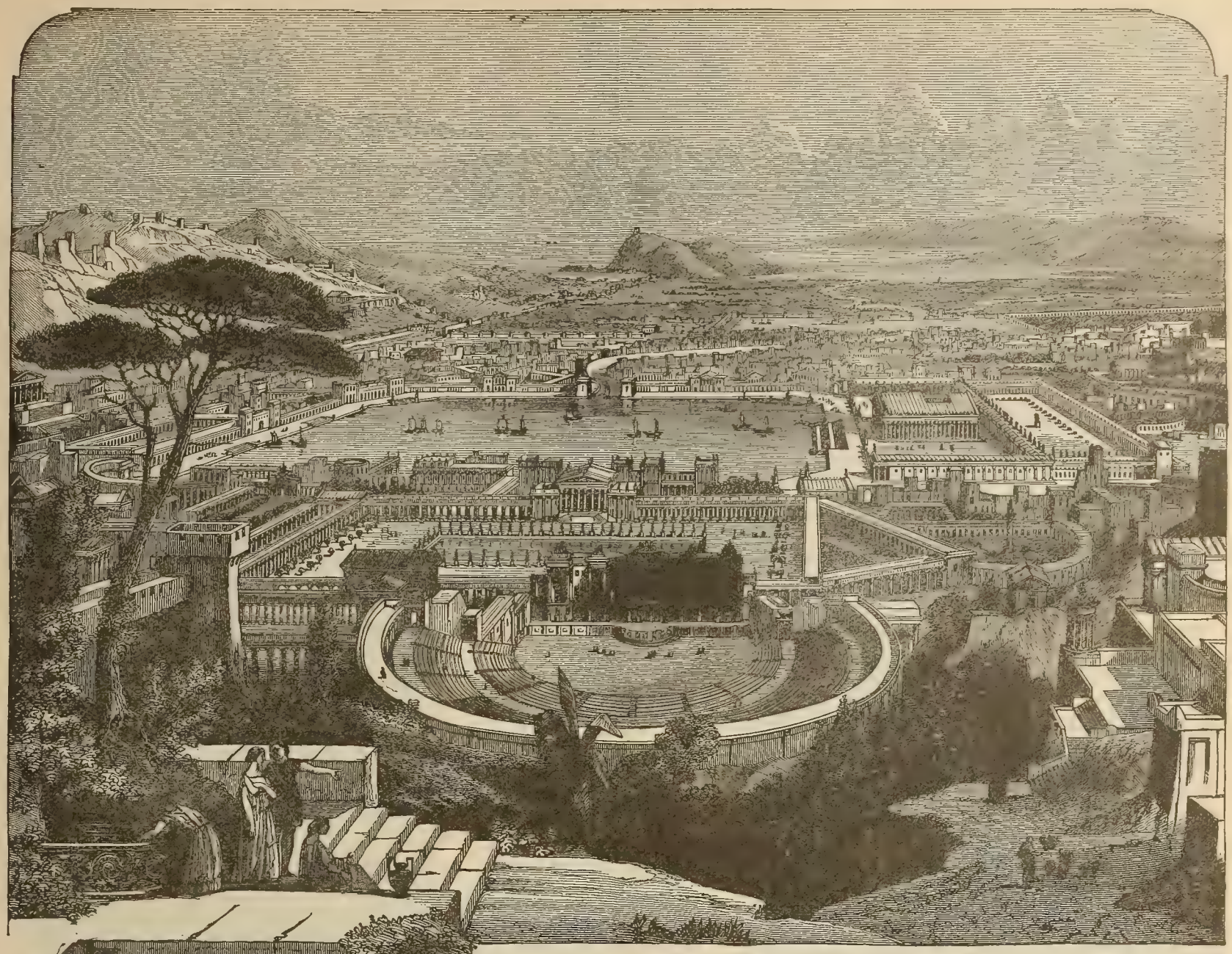


EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

CHRISTIANITY was very early planted in Galatia by St. Paul, and it appears from the Acts of the Apostles that he visited the churches in that country more than once. Two distinct visits are clearly marked, namely: the first about the year 50 (Acts xvi. 6), and the second about the year 54 or 55 (xviii. 23). There is great diversity of opinion among learned men concerning the date of the Epistle to the Galatians. Theodoret who is followed by Dr. Lightfoot and others, imagines that it was one of those epistles which St. Paul wrote from Rome during his first imprisonment; but this opinion is contradicted by the apostle's silence concerning his bonds, which he has often mentioned in the letters that are known to have been written at that time. The genuineness of this Epistle has never been doubted. It is cited by the apostolic fathers, and is declared to be authentic by many subsequent writers. It is worthy of remark that this Epistle was acknowledged to be genuine by the heretic Marcion, who reckoned it the earliest written of all St. Paul's letters, and accordingly placed it first in this Apostolicon, or collection of apostolical writings.

His purpose, then, in writing this epistle was (1.) to defend his apostolic authority, (ch. i. 11–19; ii. 1–14;) (ii.) to counteract the evil influence of the Judaisers in Galatia, (ch. iii. and iv.) and to shew that their doctrine destroyed the very *essence of* Christianity, by lowering its spirituality to an outward ceremonial system; (iii.) to give exhortation for the strengthening of Galatian believers in faith towards Christ, and in the fruits of the Spirit, (ch. v. and vi.) He had already, face to face, testified against the Judaising teachers, (ch. i. 9; iv. 16; Acts xviii. 23;) and now that he has heard of the continued and increasing prevalence of the evil, he writes *with his own hand* (ch. vi. 11—a labour which he usually delegated to an amanuensis) this epistle to oppose it. The sketch he gives in it of his apostolic career confirms and expands the account in Acts; and shews his independence of human authority, however exalted. His protest against Peter in ch. ii. 14–21, disproves the figment, not merely of papal, but even of that apostle's supremacy; and shews that Peter, save when specially inspired, was fallible like other men.

There is much in common between this epistle and that to the Romans on the subject of justification by faith only, and not by the law. But the epistle to the Romans handles the subject in a didactic and logical mode, without any special reference: this epistle, in a controversial manner, and with special reference to the Judaisers in Galatia.

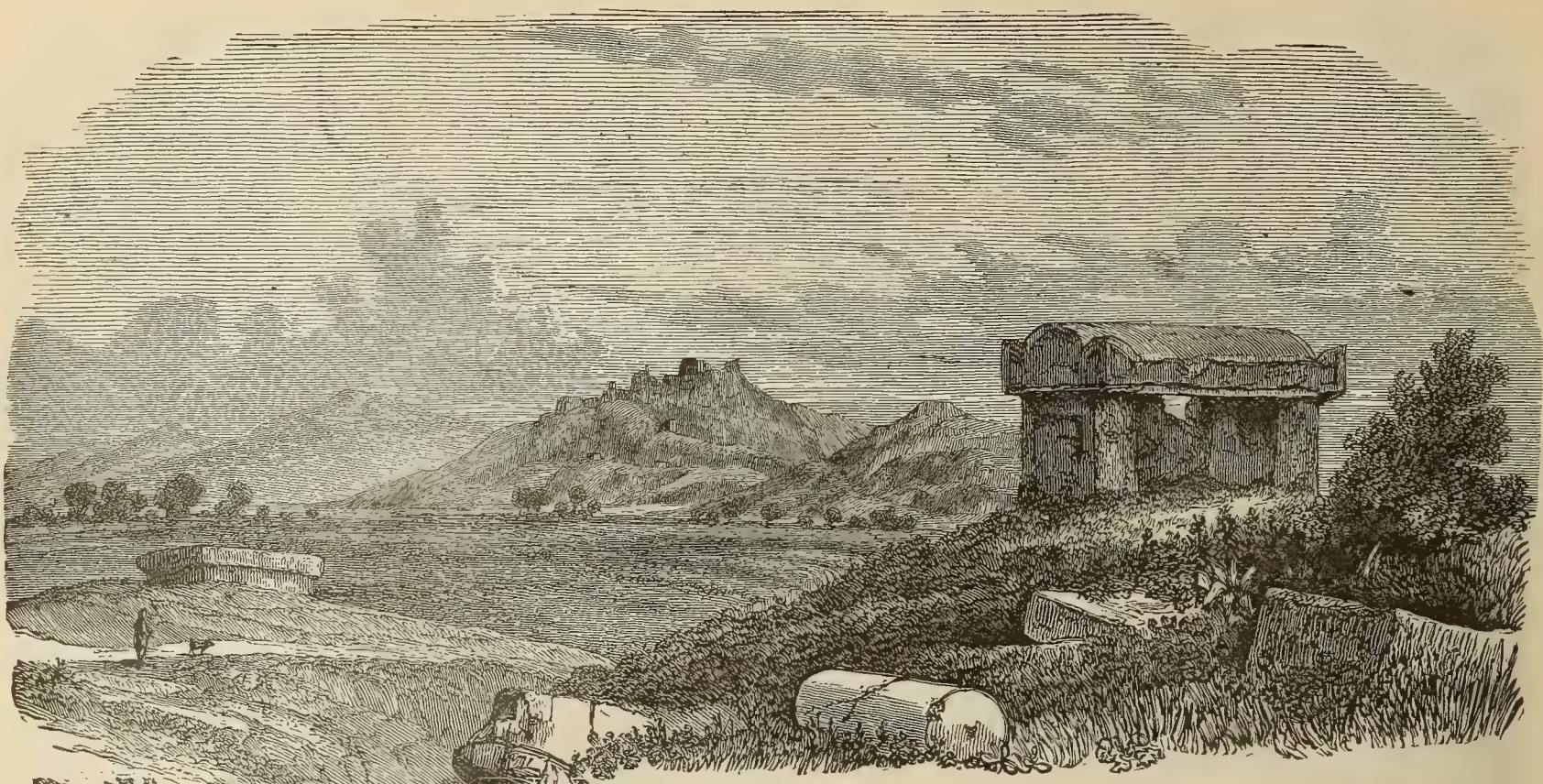




THE EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

THE apostle Paul is universally admitted to be the author of the Epistle to the Ephesians. It is expressly cited as his production by Ignatius, who has no fewer than six distinct allusions to it, and, as he was contemporary with Paul, his testimony alone is sufficient to determine its genuineness. The subscription to this Epistle states that it was the first in order of those written from Rome, and sent to the Ephesians by Tychicus, who was also the bearer of the Epistle to the Colossians, the similarity of which in style and subject shows that it was written at the same time. St. Paul's first visit to Ephesus is recorded in Acts xviii. 19–21. That this Epistle was written during St. Paul's first imprisonment at Rome is evident from its allusions to his confinement (ch. iii. 1; iv. 1; vi. 20); and as he does not express in it any hopes of a speedy release (which he does in his other epistles sent from that city), we conclude, with Dr. Lardner, Bishop Tomline, and others, that it was written during the early part of St. Paul's imprisonment, probably in the year 61, soon after his arrival in Rome.

The style of this Epistle is exceedingly animated, and corresponds with the state of the apostle's mind at the time of writing. Overjoyed with the account which messengers had brought to him of their faith and holiness (ch. i. 15), and transported with the consideration of the unsearchable wisdom of God displayed in the work of man's redemption, and of his astonishing love toward the Gentiles in making them partakers, through faith, of all the benefits of Christ's death, he soars high in his sentiments on these grand subjects, and gives his thoughts utterance in sublime and copious expressions. "No true Christian," says Dr. Macknight, "can read the doctrinal part of the Epistle to the Ephesians without being impressed and roused by it, as by the sound of a trumpet."



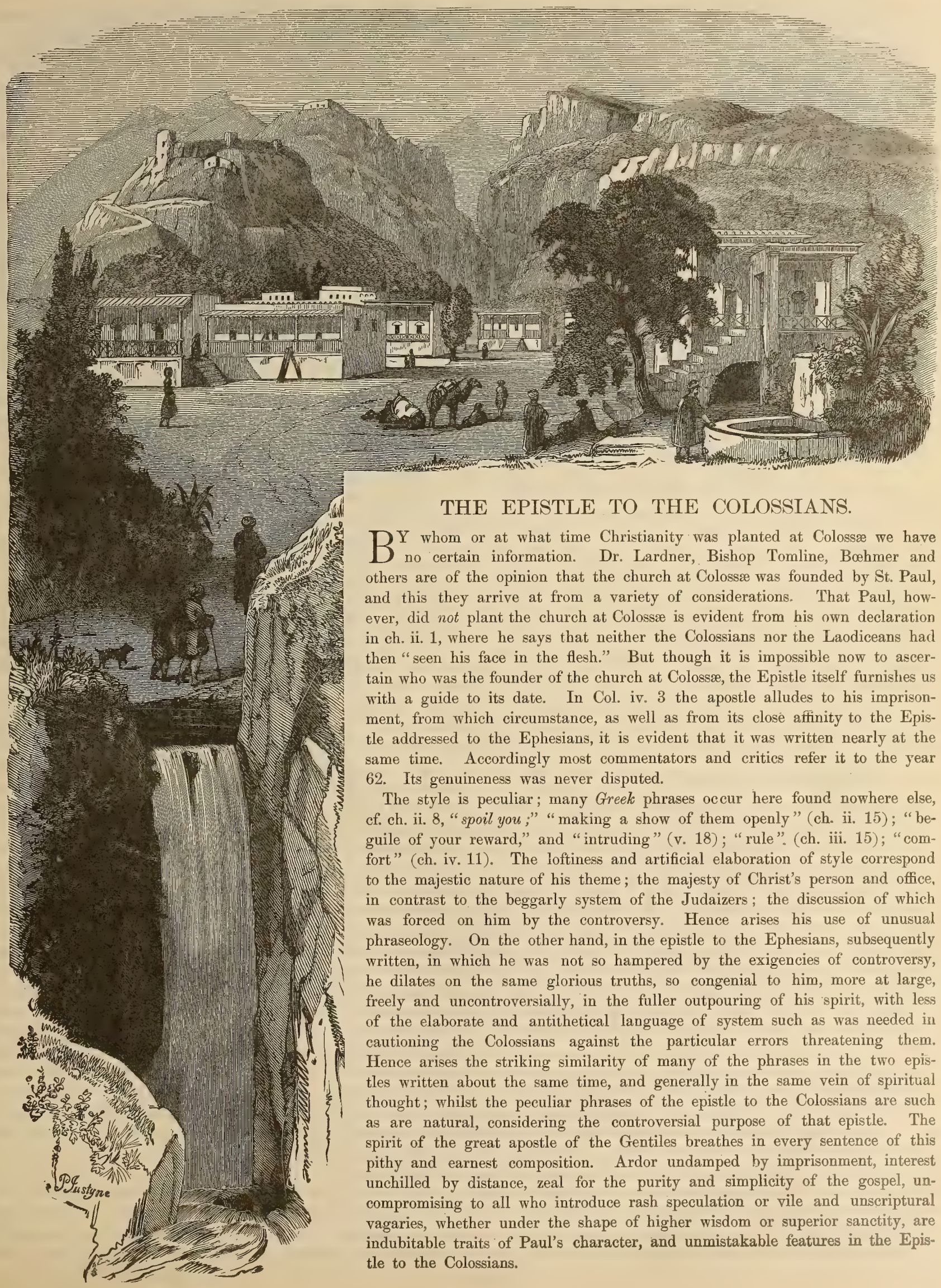


THE EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHRISTIANITY was first planted at Philippi, in Macedonia, by St. Paul, A. D. 50, the particulars of which are related in Acts xvi. 9–40; and it appears from Acts xx. 6 that he again visited both places in 57, though no particulars are recorded concerning that visit. Of all the churches planted by St. Paul, that at Philippi seems to have cherished the most tender concern for him; and though it appears to have been but a small community, its members were particularly generous toward him. When the gospel was first preached in Macedonia, no other church contributed anything toward his support except the Philippians, who, while he was preaching at Thessalonica, the metropolis of that country, sent him money twice, that the success of the gospel might not be hindered by its preacher becoming burdensome to the Thessalonians.

It appears, from St. Paul's own words, that this Epistle was written while he was a prisoner at Rome; and from the expectation of soon being released and restored to them, as well as from the intimations contained in this letter that he had then been a considerable time at Rome, it is probable that he wrote the Epistle to the Philippians toward the close of his first imprisonment, at the end of A. D. 62, or perhaps at the commencement of 63. The genuineness of this book has never been questioned. The scope of this Epistle was to confirm the Philippians in the faith, to encourage them to walk in a manner becoming the gospel of Christ, to caution them against the intrusion of Judaizing teachers, and to testify his gratitude for their Christian bounty. It is remarkable that the Epistle to the church of Philippi is the only one of all St. Paul's letters to the churches in which not one censure is expressed or implied against any of its members; on the contrary, sentiments of unqualified commendation and confidence pervade every part of this Epistle.

We have here an account of the life and death of blessed St. Paul; his life was Christ, and his death was gain. Observe 1. It is the undoubted character of every good Christian, that to him to live is Christ. The glory of Christ ought to be the end of our life, the grace of Christ the principle of our life, and the word of Christ the rule of it. The Christian life is derived from Christ, and directed to him. He is the principal Rule and End of it. 2. All those to whom to live is Christ, to them to die *will be gain:* it is great gain, a present gain, everlasting gain. Death is a great loss to a carnal, worldly man; for he loses all his comforts and all his hopes; but to a good Christian it is gain, for it is the end of all his weakness and misery, and the perfection of his comforts, and accomplishment of his hopes.



THE EPISTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

BY whom or at what time Christianity was planted at Colossæ we have no certain information. Dr. Lardner, Bishop Tomline, Bœhmer and others are of the opinion that the church at Colossæ was founded by St. Paul, and this they arrive at from a variety of considerations. That Paul, however, did *not* plant the church at Colossæ is evident from his own declaration in ch. ii. 1, where he says that neither the Colossians nor the Laodiceans had then "seen his face in the flesh." But though it is impossible now to ascertain who was the founder of the church at Colossæ, the Epistle itself furnishes us with a guide to its date. In Col. iv. 3 the apostle alludes to his imprisonment, from which circumstance, as well as from its close affinity to the Epistle addressed to the Ephesians, it is evident that it was written nearly at the same time. Accordingly most commentators and critics refer it to the year 62. Its genuineness was never disputed.

The style is peculiar; many *Greek* phrases occur here found nowhere else, cf. ch. ii. 8, "*spoil you ;*" "making a show of them openly" (ch. ii. 15); "beguile of your reward," and "intruding" (v. 18); "rule" (ch. iii. 15); "comfort" (ch. iv. 11). The loftiness and artificial elaboration of style correspond to the majestic nature of his theme; the majesty of Christ's person and office, in contrast to the beggarly system of the Judaizers; the discussion of which was forced on him by the controversy. Hence arises his use of unusual phraseology. On the other hand, in the epistle to the Ephesians, subsequently written, in which he was not so hampered by the exigencies of controversy, he dilates on the same glorious truths, so congenial to him, more at large, freely and uncontroversially, in the fuller outpouring of his spirit, with less of the elaborate and antithetical language of system such as was needed in cautioning the Colossians against the particular errors threatening them. Hence arises the striking similarity of many of the phrases in the two epistles written about the same time, and generally in the same vein of spiritual thought; whilst the peculiar phrases of the epistle to the Colossians are such as are natural, considering the controversial purpose of that epistle. The spirit of the great apostle of the Gentiles breathes in every sentence of this pithy and earnest composition. Ardor undamped by imprisonment, interest unchilled by distance, zeal for the purity and simplicity of the gospel, uncompromising to all who introduce rash speculation or vile and unscriptural vagaries, whether under the shape of higher wisdom or superior sanctity, are indubitable traits of Paul's character, and unmistakable features in the Epistle to the Colossians.

THE FIRST EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHRISTIANITY was first planted at Thessalonica by St. Paul, A. D. 50, who formed a church composed of both Jews and Gentiles, though the latter were most numerous. (Acts xvii. 2-4.) The unbelieving Jews, however, having stirred up a persecution against him and his company, they were forced to flee to Berœa, and thence to Athens, from which city he proceeded to Corinth. The First Epistle to the Thessalonians is generally admitted to have been one of the earliest written, if, indeed, it be not the very first of all St. Paul's letters, and we find that he was anxious that it should be read to all the Christian Churches in Macedonia. The genuineness of this First Epistle has never been disputed. The immediate occasion of Paul's writing this Epistle was the favorable report which Timothy had brought him of the steadfastness of the Thessalonians in the faith of the gospel. He therefore wrote to confirm them in that faith, lest they should be turned aside from it by the persecutions of the unbelieving Jews, and also to excite them to a holy conversation becoming the dignity of their high and holy calling. The Epistle concludes with various practical advices and instructions.

SECOND EPISTLE TO THESSALONIANS.

THE Second Epistle to the Thessalonians was evidently written soon after the first (A. D. 52), and from the same place, for Sylvanus or Silas and Timothy are joined together with the apostle in the inscription of this Epistle, as well as of the former. The Epistle was occasioned by the information communicated to Paul by the person who had conveyed his first letter to the Thessalonians respecting the state of the church. Among other things he was informed, from some expressions in it, that many of them expected that the day of judgment would happen in that age, and that such of them as thought the advent of Christ and the end of the world was at hand were neglecting their secular affairs, as being inconsistent with a due preparation for that important and awful event. As soon, therefore, as the state of the Thessalonians was made known to Paul, he wrote this Second Epistle to correct their misapprehension, to rescue them from an error which (appearing to rest on apostolical authority) must ultimately be injurious to the spread of the gospel, and to recommend various Christian duties.

Although this Epistle is the shortest of all St. Paul's letters to the churches, it is not inferior to any of them in sublimity of sentiment and in that excellent spirit by which all the writings of this apostle are so eminently distinguished. Besides those marks of genuinencss and authority which it possesses in common with the rest of the apostolical epistles, it has *one* peculiar to itself in the exact representation it contains of the papal power, under the characters of the "man of sin" and the "mystery of iniquity."

THE FIRST EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.

TIMOTHY, to whom this Epistle was addressed, was a native of Lystra, a city of Lycaonia, in Asia Minor. His father was a Greek, but his mother was a Jewess, and a person of excellent character. The pious care taken in his education soon appeared to have the desired success, for we are assured by St. Paul that from his childhood Timothy was well acquainted with the Holy Scriptures. It is generally supposed that he was converted to the Christian faith during the first visit made by Paul and Barnabas to Lystra. From the time of his conversion, Timothy made such proficiency in the knowledge of the gospel, and was so remarkable for the sanctity of his manners, as well as for his zeal in the cause of Christ, that he attracted the esteem of all his brethren in those parts.

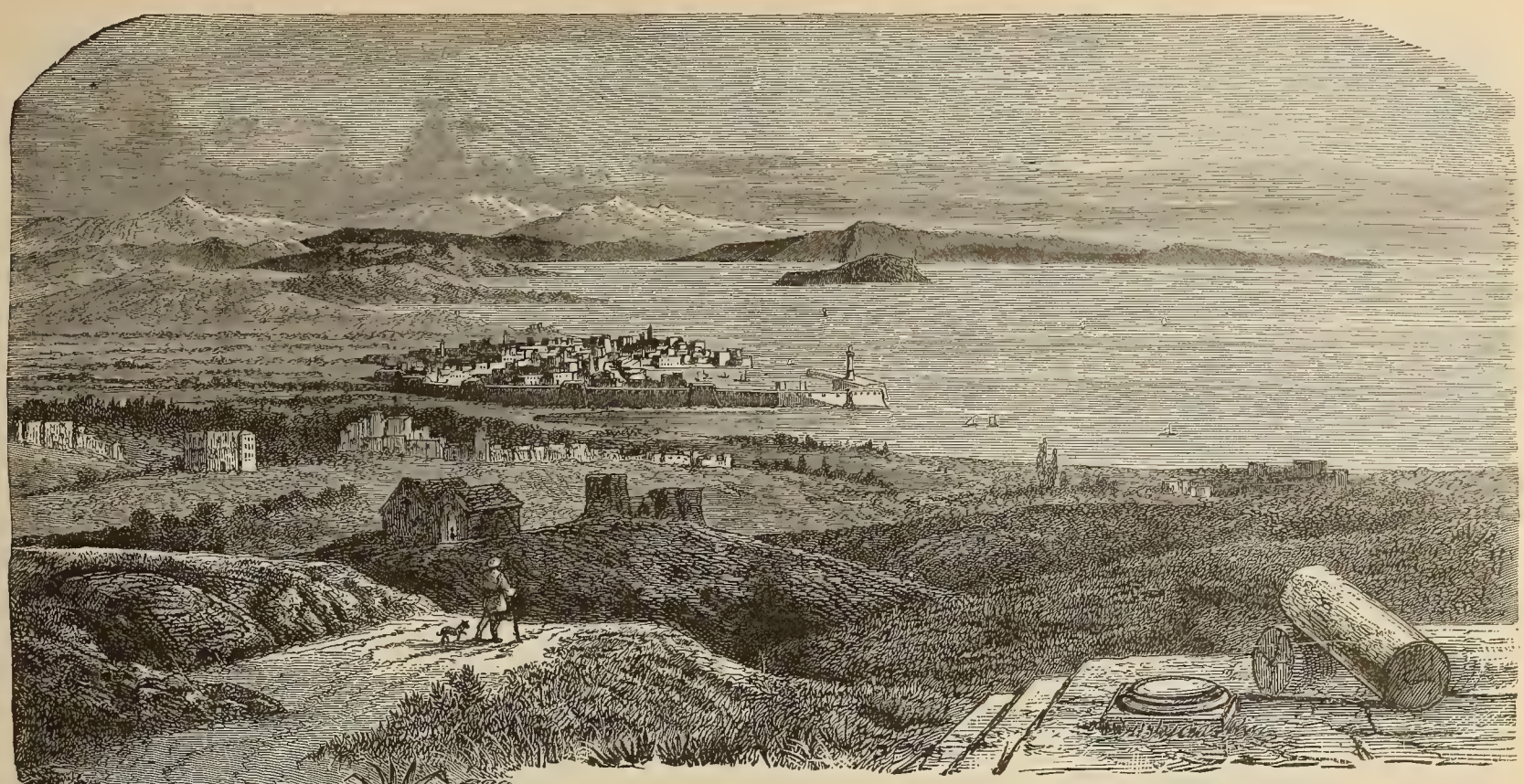
The date of this Epistle has been much disputed, and considerable discussion has taken place on the subject. From a careful examination of the evidence, we think it is safe to conclude that it was written about the end of the year 64. But whatever uncertainty may have prevailed concerning the date of this Epistle, it has always been acknowledged to be the undisputed production of St. Paul. Both the First and Second Epistles to Timothy are cited or alluded to by the apostolical fathers, Clement of Rome and Polycarp, and the First Epistle by Ignatius, and by all subsequent ecclesiastical writers. Timothy having been left at Ephesus to regulate the affairs of the church in that city, St. Paul wrote this Epistle chiefly to instruct him in the choice of proper officers in the churches, as well as in the exercise of a regular ministry. Whoever carefully and impartially examines the style of this Epistle will find that the language and genius of the apostle of the Gentiles pervades it throughout, and that the animating, urgent and affecting motives which it presents are such as proceeded from the heart.

THE SECOND EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.

THAT Paul was a prisoner when he wrote the second Epistle to Timothy is evident from ch. i. 8, 12, 16, and ch. ii. 9, and that his imprisonment was in Rome appears from ch. i. 17, and is universally admitted. But whether he wrote it during his first imprisonment, recorded in Acts xxviii., or during a second imprisonment there (which was the uniform tradition of the primitive church), is a point that has been much disputed. The former opinion is advocated by Drs. Hammond, Lightfoot, Lardner and Hug, and the latter by Drs. Benson, Macknight, Paley and others. From various considerations, we are inclined to believe that the last-mentioned opinion is correct, and that this Epistle was written by Paul at Rome, during an imprisonment different from that recorded in Acts xxviii. Paul was released from his confinement A. D. 63, and, after visiting various churches, returned to Rome early in 65, where, after being confined rather more than a year, it is generally agreed that he suffered martyrdom A. D. 66.

It is generally supposed that Timothy was at Ephesus when Paul wrote his Second Epistle to him. This opinion is advocated by Drs. Lardner, Benson and Macknight, but is opposed by Michaelis, who has shown that Timothy was most probably somewhere in Asia Minor when Paul sent this letter to him, because the apostle, toward the close of the first chapter, mentions several persons who dwelt in that region, and also because (2 Tim. iv. 13) he requests Timothy to bring with him the cloak, books and parchments which he had left behind him at Troas, and because Troas does not lie in the route from Ephesus to Rome, to which city Timothy was desired to "make haste to come to him before winter" (ch. iv. 21). Michaelis concludes, therefore, that Paul, not knowing exactly where Timothy was at that time, wrote to him this Epistle, which he entrusted to a safe person (whom Dr Benson supposes to have been Tychicus) that was traveling into Asia Minor, with an order to deliver it to him wherever he could find him.

As this Epistle was written to St. Paul's most intimate friend under the miseries of a jail and the near prospect of death, and was not designed for the use of others, it may serve to exhibit the temper and character of the apostle, and to convince us that he was no deceiver, but believed the doctrines he preached.





THE EPISTLE TO TITUS.

TITUS was a Greek (Dr. Benson thinks he was a native of Antioch, in Syria), and one of Paul's early converts, who attended him and Barnabas to the first council at Jerusalem, A. D. 49, and afterwards on his ensuing circuit (Tit. i. 4, Gal. ii. 1–3, Acts xv. 2). Some years after this we find that Paul sent him to Corinth, to investigate and report to him the state of the church in that city, and particularly to report what effect had been produced by his First Epistle to the Corinthians. The intelligence brought to the apostle by Titus afforded him the highest satisfaction, as it far exceeded his expectations. And as Titus had expressed a particular regard for the Corinthians, the apostle thought proper to send him back again, with some others, to hasten the collection for the poor brethren in Judea (ch. viii. 6). After this we learn nothing further of Titus, except that he is mentioned in this Epistle as having been with Paul in Crete.

THE EPISTLE TO PHILEMON.

PHILEMON was an inhabitant of Colossæ, as appears from Paul's mentioning Onesimus in his Epistle to the Colossians (ch. iv. 9) as one of them, and also from his saluting Archippus in this Epistle (ver. 2), who appears, from Col. iv. 17, to have been a pastor of that church. Philemon was most probably a converted Gentile, and a person of great worth as a man and of some note as a citizen in his own country. It appears, from verses 1, 10, 13 and 23 of this Epistle, that Paul was under confinement when he wrote it; and as he expresses (v. 22) his expectation of shortly being released, it is probable that it was written during his first imprisonment at Rome, towards the end of A. D. 62 or early in 63, and was sent, together with the Epistle to the Ephesians and Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus. Stronger external testimony to the authenticity of any part of the Bible does not exist than that which we have for the Epistle to Philemon. The whole of this Epistle is a most beautiful composition. Such deference and respect for Philemon, such affection and concern for Onesimus, such distant but just insinuation, such an admirable address pervade the whole, that this alone might be sufficient to convince us that Paul was not unacquainted with the world, and was not that weak and visionary enthusiast which the enemies of revelation have sometimes represented him to be.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

THE nature and authenticity of this Epistle have been more controverted, perhaps, than any other book of the New Testament. Who the Hebrews were to whom this letter was addressed learned men are by no means agreed. The most ancient opinion, however, and the one best corroborated by the contents of the Epistle itself, is, that it was directed to the Hebrews in Palestine, and probably to the church of Cæsarea. As to the language in which this Epistle was written, there have been two principal opinions; one, that it was originally written in Hebrew, and translated into Greek by Luke or Barnabas; and the other, that it was written in Greek. The point is a much litigated one, but Horne "feels compelled to draw the conclusion that the original language must have been Greek." The question is one, however, which by no means affects the genuineness and authenticity of the gospel. The authorship of this Epistle has been ascribed to different persons, but the Christian Church generally believe it to be the genuine production of the great apostle to the Gentiles. As to the time when this Epistle was written, the majority of commentators place it between A. D. 61 and 64. This Epistle is considered by the most eminent Bible critics a finished model of didactic writing. The internal excellence of this Epistle, as connecting the Old Testament and the New, is most convincing and instructive.

THE EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CONSIDERABLE doubt has existed respecting the author of this Epistle. Two apostles of the name of James are mentioned in the New Testament. The first was the son of Zebedee, a fisherman upon the Lake of Galilee, and the brother of the evangelist John; and as he is uniformly mentioned by the evangelists before John (except in Luke ix. 28), he is supposed to have been the elder of the two. As he was put to death by Herod Agrippa A. D. 44 (Acts xii.), it is evident that he was not the author of the Epistle which bears his name. The other James was the son of Alpheus or Cleopas. He is called the brother or near relation of our Lord (Gal. i. 18, 19), and is generally termed the Less, partly to distinguish him from the other James, and probably because he was lower of stature. There is no doubt that this was the apostle who wrote this Epistle. The time when this Epistle was composed is uncertain; some place it early, A. D. 45, others think its date later, perhaps 61 or 62 A. D. Some writers think this Epistle does not harmonize with the Epistles of Paul. On this topic little can be said. The two apostles had each his own aspect of a cardinal truth, and their expressions have reference to the special need of those they respectively addressed. Paul vindicates the power of a living faith, James shows that if it be not a living faith it is worthless. The two are not at variance. On account of his distinguished piety and sanctity he was named James the Just. Notwithstanding the high opinion that was generally entertained of his character, his life was prematurely terminated by martyrdom. According to Hegesippus, an ecclesiastical historian who flourished about the close of the second century, this event took place about A. D. 62. This Epistle is one of the most pathetic and instructive in the New Testament. Its style possesses all that beautiful and elegant simplicity which so eminently characterizes the sacred writers.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER.

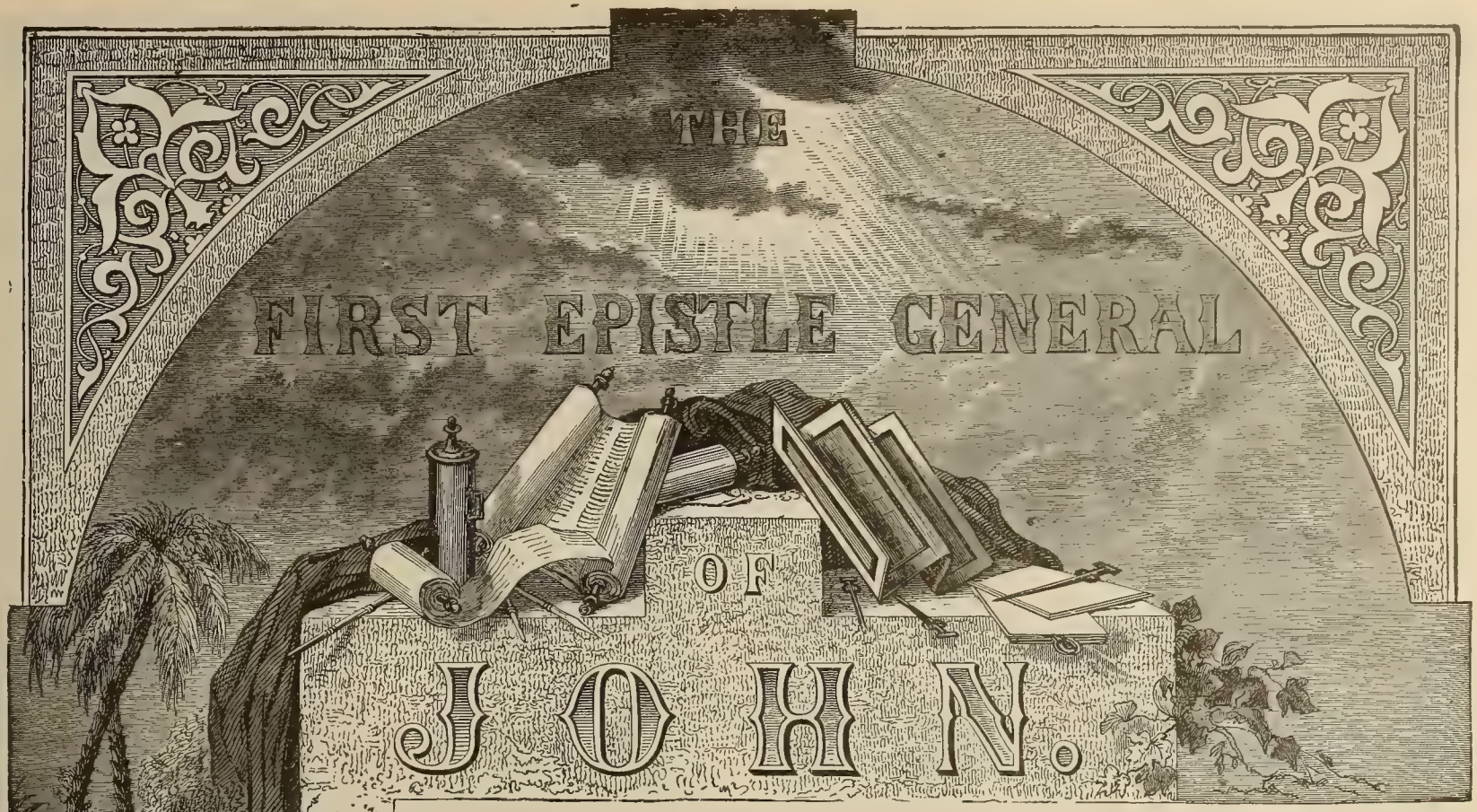
SIMON, surnamed Cephas or Peter (which appellation signifies a stone or rock), was the son of Jonas or Jonah, and was born in Bethsaida, on the coast of the Sea of Galilee, following the occupation of fisherman on that lake until called by Jesus to be his apostle. In the evangelical history of this apostle the distinguishing features in his character are signally portrayed, and in no small degree enhance the credibility of the sacred historians, that they have blended without disguise several traits of his precipitance and presumption with the honorable testimony which the narration of facts affords to the sincerity of his attachment to Christ, and the fervor of his zeal in the cause of his blessed Master. After our Saviour's ascension, Peter took an active part in the affairs of the infant church. It was he who proposed the election of a successor to the traitor Judas (Acts. i. 15–26), and on the ensuing day of Pentecost he preached Christ so effectually that three thousand souls were added to the church. After laboring zealously for many years in the cause of Christ, he was finally crucified at Rome, A. D. 63, during the reign of the Emperor Nero. The design of this Epistle was to support the Christians under afflictions and trials, to which they were subjected, and to instruct them how to behave in the midst of the opposition and cruelty with which they were treated, submissive to civil authority, attentive to their duties in their several stations, and leading blameless and exemplary lives. This Epistle is sparing in words, but full of sense, majestic, and one of the finest books of the New Testament. The genuineness and canonical authority of this Epistle have never been disputed.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER.

SOME doubts were entertained by the primitive churches respecting the authenticity of this Epistle, which has been received as the genuine production of Peter ever since the fourth century, except by the Syrian Church, in which it is read as an excellent book, though not of canonical authority. We have, however, most satisfactory evidence of its genuineness and authenticity. Clement of Rome has three allusions to the second and one to the third chapter of this Epistle, and it is twice referred to by Hermas, once by Justin Martyr, and also by Athenagoras. Various reasons have been assigned why this Epistle was not earlier acknowledged as the writing of Peter. Jerome informs us that the difference in style between this and the former Epistle was in his day the principal cause of its authority being disputed, and the same objection has been adopted by other modern writers. No objection, however, can be drawn from this circumstance, as it is well known that different subjects suggest different styles. Both external and internal evidence show that the Second Epistle of Peter is unquestionably the production of that apostle, and claims to be received and studied with the same devout care and attention as the other inspired writings of the New Testament. That Peter was old and near his death when he wrote this Epistle is evident from chap. i. 14; and that it was written soon after the First Epistle appears from the apology he makes (ch. i. 13, 15) for writing this Second Epistle to the Hebrew Christians. The scope of the Epistle is to confirm the doctrines and instructions delivered in the former, to establish the Hebrew Christians in the faith of the gospel, to caution them against false teachers, and to warn them against those profane scoffers who should make a mock of Christ's coming to judgment. He warns them to prepare for that great even by a holy and unblamable conversation.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN.

ALTHOUGH no name is prefixed to this book, its authenticity as a genuine production of the apostle John is unquestionable. It was almost universally received as his composition in the Eastern and Western Churches, and is declared to be genuine by many of the most eminent ancient and modern ecclesiastical writers. The Epistle is characterized by artless simplicity and benevolence, blended with singular modesty and candor, together with a wonderful sublimity of sentiment. It is not properly speaking an epistle, but rather a didactic discourse upon the principles of christianity in doctrine and practice, opening sublimely with the fundamental topics of God's perfection, and man's depravity, and Christ's propitiation, perspicuously propounding the deepest mysteries of our holy faith maintaining the sanctity of its precepts with energy of argument, and exhibiting in all its parts the most dignified simplicity of language. With regard to the date of this Epistle, there is a considerable diversity of opinion, but the most probable of these various opinions is that which assigns to it an early date, namely, before the destruction of Jerusalem and the subversion of the Jewish polity. From all the evidence before us, we conclude that St. John wrote his First Epistle in A. D. 68, or at the latest in 69; though it is impossible to ascertain from what place he sent it—whether from Patmos, as Grotius supposes, or from some city in Judea, as Dr. Macknight supposes, or from Ephesus, as Irenæus and Eusebius relate from ancient tradition, which has been generally received. The style of the Epistle is pure, clear and flowing, and an affectionate spirit prevades the whole.



SECOND AND THIRD EPISTLES OF JOHN.

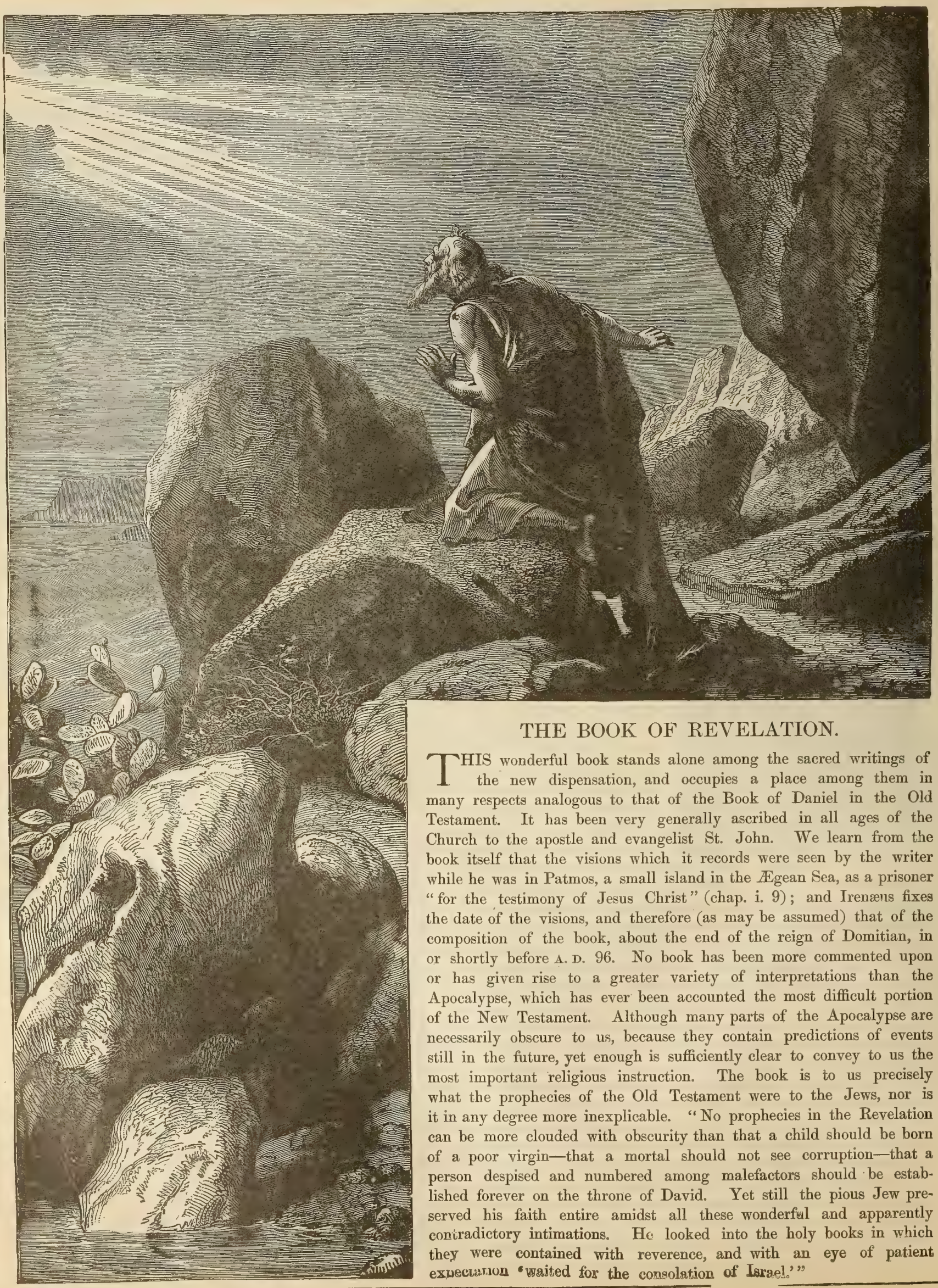
IN the fourth century, when Eusebius wrote his ecclesiastical history, these two epistles were classed among the books which were received by the majority of Christians, though some doubts were entertained by others respecting their authenticity. Testimonies are not wanting, however, to prove that they were both known and received as genuine productions of the apostle John. The Second Epistle is cited by Irenæus, and received by Clement of Alexandria. Origen mentions all three epistles, though he says that the second and third were not allowed to be genuine by all persons. Dionysius of Alexandria mentions them as being ascribed to St. John.

The Second Epistle is an epitome of the first, and touches, in few words, on the same points. The "Lady Electa" is commended for her virtuous and religious education of her children, and is exhorted to abide in the doctrine of Christ, to persevere in the truth, and carefully to avoid the delusions of false teachers. But chiefly does the apostle beseech this Christian matron to practice the great and indispensable commandment of Christian love and charity.

The Third Epistle of John is addressed to a converted Gentile, a respectable member of some Christian church, called Caius, but who he was is a matter of uncertainty, as there are three persons of this name mentioned in the New Testament. Michaelis and most modern critics suppose the person to whom this Epistle was addressed to be the Caius of Corinth, as hospitality was a leading feature of his character. His hospitable temper, particularly toward the ministers of the gospel, is strongly marked in the fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth verses of this Epistle. The scope of this Epistle is to commend his steadfastness in the faith and his general hospitality, especially to the ministers of Christ; to caution him against the ambitious and turbulent practices of Diotrephes, and to recommend Demetrius to his friendship, referring what he further had to say to a personal interview. Commentators are by no means agreed as to who this Diotrephes was. Bede, Erasmus, Michaelis and others suppose him to have been the author of a new sect, and that, as he delivered false doctrines, he objected to those who propagated the true faith. The character of Demetrius, on the contrary, was in every respect conformable to the precepts of the gospel, and St. John recommends him as an example to Caius, and the other members of the church.

THE EPISTLE OF JUDE.

JUDE or Judas, who was surnamed Thaddeus and Lebbeus, and who was also called the brother of our Lord (Matt. xiii. 25), was the son of Alpheus, brother of James the Less, and one of the twelve apostles. As he continued with the rest of the apostles after our Lord's resurrection and ascension (Acts i. 13), and was also with them on the day of Pentecost, it is not unreasonable to suppose that, after having received the extraordinary gifts of the Holy Spirit, he preached the gospel for some time in Judea, and performed miracles in the name of Christ. He is said to have propagated Christianity in Arabia, Syria, Mesopotamia and Persia, and suffered martyrdom in the last named country. The Syrians still claim him as their apostle. When and where this epistle was written, and to whom it was addressed, are uncertain and immaterial. The design of the Epistle is to guard believers against the false teachers who had begun to insinuate themselves into the Christian Church, and to contend with the utmost earnestness and zeal for the true faith.



THE BOOK OF REVELATION.

THIS wonderful book stands alone among the sacred writings of the new dispensation, and occupies a place among them in many respects analogous to that of the Book of Daniel in the Old Testament. It has been very generally ascribed in all ages of the Church to the apostle and evangelist St. John. We learn from the book itself that the visions which it records were seen by the writer while he was in Patmos, a small island in the Ægean Sea, as a prisoner "for the testimony of Jesus Christ" (chap. i. 9); and Irenæus fixes the date of the visions, and therefore (as may be assumed) that of the composition of the book, about the end of the reign of Domitian, in or shortly before A. D. 96. No book has been more commented upon or has given rise to a greater variety of interpretations than the Apocalypse, which has ever been accounted the most difficult portion of the New Testament. Although many parts of the Apocalypse are necessarily obscure to us, because they contain predictions of events still in the future, yet enough is sufficiently clear to convey to us the most important religious instruction. The book is to us precisely what the prophecies of the Old Testament were to the Jews, nor is it in any degree more inexplicable. "No prophecies in the Revelation can be more clouded with obscurity than that a child should be born of a poor virgin—that a mortal should not see corruption—that a person despised and numbered among malefactors should be established forever on the throne of David. Yet still the pious Jew preserved his faith entire amidst all these wonderful and apparently contradictory intimations. He looked into the holy books in which they were contained with reverence, and with an eye of patient expectation 'waited for the consolation of Israel.'"



THE FALL OF OUR FIRST PARENTS
Gen. iii. 6.



ADAM AND EVE DRIVEN OUT OF PARADISE.
Gen. iii. 23, 24.



AFTER THE BANISHMENT FROM PARADISE.
Gen. iii. 19.



SACRIFICE OF CAIN AND ABEL
Gen. iv. 4, 5.



THE DEATH OF ABEL.
Gen. iv. 8.

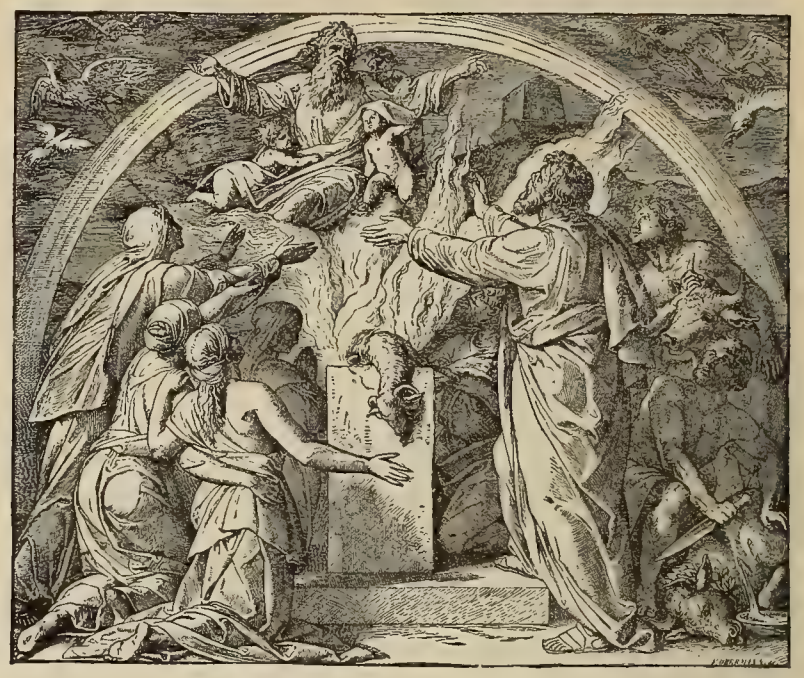


NOAH COMMANDED TO BUILD THE ARK.
Gen. vi. 13–18.



NOAH LEAVING THE ARK.

Gen. viii. 18, 19.



NOAH'S THANK-OFFERING.

Gen. viii. 20.



NOAH CURSES HAM.

Gen. ix. 24, 25.



THE TOWER OF BABEL.

Gen. xi. 7, 8.



ABRAHAM SEES THE PROMISED LAND.

Gen. xii. 3–7.



GOD'S PROMISE TO ABRAHAM.

Gen. xv. 5.



LOT AND HIS DAUGHTERS LEAVING SODOM.
Gen. xix. 15.



JACOB'S DEPARTURE FOR CANAAN.
Gen. xxxi. 17, 18.



JACOB WRESTLING WITH THE ANGEL.
Gen. xxxii. 24.



JOSEPH INTERPRETS PHARAOH'S DREAM.
Gen. xli. 29, 30.



MOSES DESTROYS THE TABLES OF THE LAW.
Ex. xxxii. 19.



THE DEATH OF MOSES.
Deut. xxxiv. 5, 6



DIVIDING THE LAND AMONG THE TRIBES.
Josh. xiii. 6, 7.



SAMSON SLAYING A LION.
Judges xiv. 6.



SAMSON SLAYS THE PHILISTINES.
Judges xv. 16



SAMSON SHORN OF HIS STRENGTH.
Judges xvi 21.



SAMSON'S VENGEANCE AND DEATH.
Judges xvi. 29, 30.



JEPHTHAH'S RASH VOW.
Judges xi. 34.



RUTH GLEANING IN BOAZ'S FIELD.
Ruth ii. 7.



SAUL AND THE WITCH OF ENDOR.
1 Sam. xxviii. 16, 17.



PARTING OF DAVID AND JONATHAN.
1 Sam. xx. 42.



DAVID AND ABIGAIL.
1 Sam xxv. 23, 24.



DAVID MOURNS THE DEATH OF HIS CHILD.
2 Sam. xii. 18.



THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF SOLOMON.
1 Kings iii. 26, 27.



THE WIDOW'S SON RESTORED TO LIFE.

1 Kings xvii. 21, 22.



GOD APPEARS TO ELIJAH ON MOUNT HOREB.

1 Kings xix. 11, 12.



THE TRANSLATION OF ELIJAH.

2 Kings ii. 11.



THE LORD COMMANDS JEREMIAH.

Jer. i. 16, 17.



DANIEL IN THE LIONS' DEN.

Dan. vi. 19, 20.



JUDITH BEHEADS HOLOFERNES.

Judith xiii. 9, 10.



THE BIRTH OF ST. JOHN.
Luke i. 62–64.



THE ANGEL ANNOUNCES THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.
Luke ii. 10, 11.



THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.
Luke ii. 7.



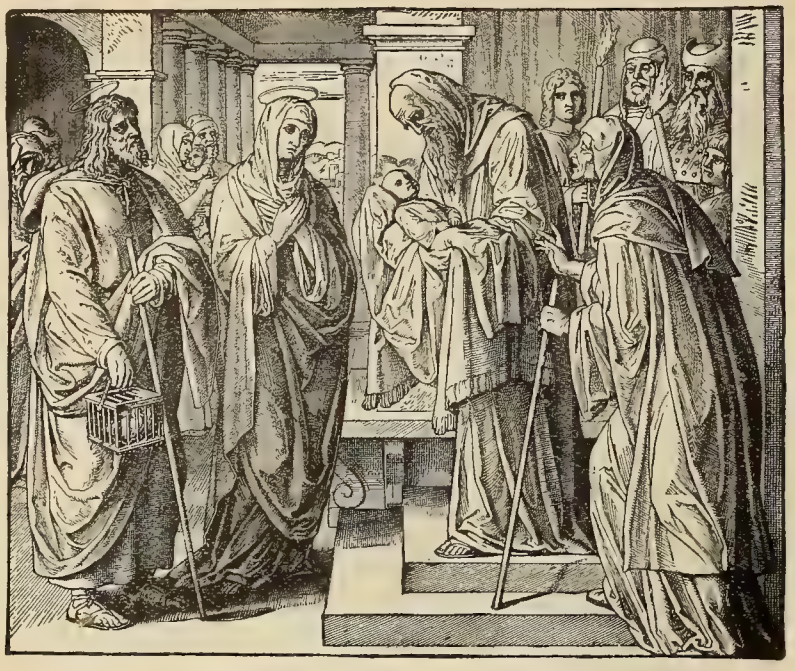
SLAUGHTER OF THE INNOCENTS.
Matt. ii. 16.



JOSEPH COMMANDED TO FLEE INTO EGYPT.
Matt. ii. 13.



THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.
Matt. ii. 14, 15.



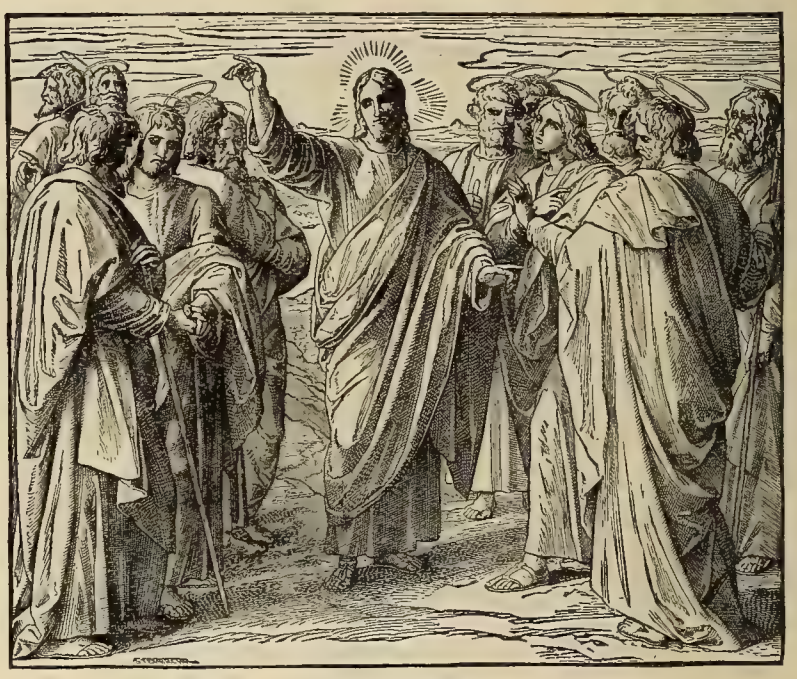
PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE.
Luke ii. 27, 28.



CHRIST TEACHES IN THE TEMPLE.
Luke ii 46, 47.



CHRIST TEACHES NICODEMUS.
John iii. 2, 3.



SENDING FORTH THE TWELVE APOSTLES.
Matt. x. 5-7.



CHRIST FEEDING THE FIVE THOUSAND.
John vi. 10, 11.



"SUFFER LITTLE CHILDREN TO COME UNTO ME."
Mark x. 14.



THE GOOD SAMARITAN.

Luke x 33, 34.



CHRIST AND THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA.

John iv 25, 26



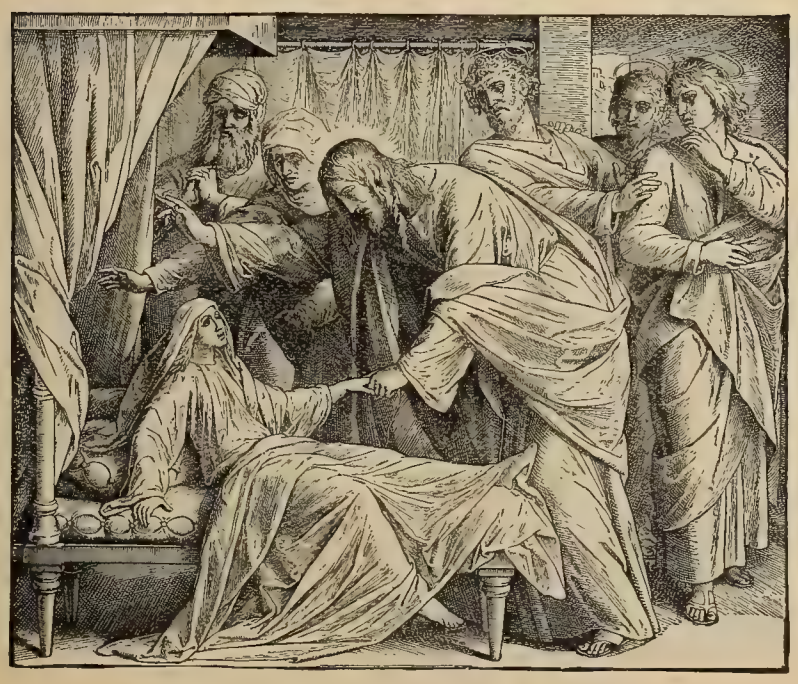
JESUS DRIVES OUT THE MONEY-CHANGERS.

John ii 15, 16.



THE ADULTERESS TAKEN BEFORE CHRIST.

John viii. 4–7.



CHRIST RAISES THE DAUGHTER OF JAIRUS.

Mark v. 41, 42.



CHRIST RAISES THE WIDOW'S SON

Luke vii. 14, 15.



JESUS SUPPORTS THE SINKING PETER.
Matt. xiv. 30, 31.



THE RETURN OF THE PRODIGAL SON.
Luke xv. 22.



DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.
Mark vi 27, 28



CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM.
Matt. xxi. 8, 9.



MARY MAGDALENE ANOINTS THE HEAD OF CHRIST.
Matt. xxvi. 10–12.



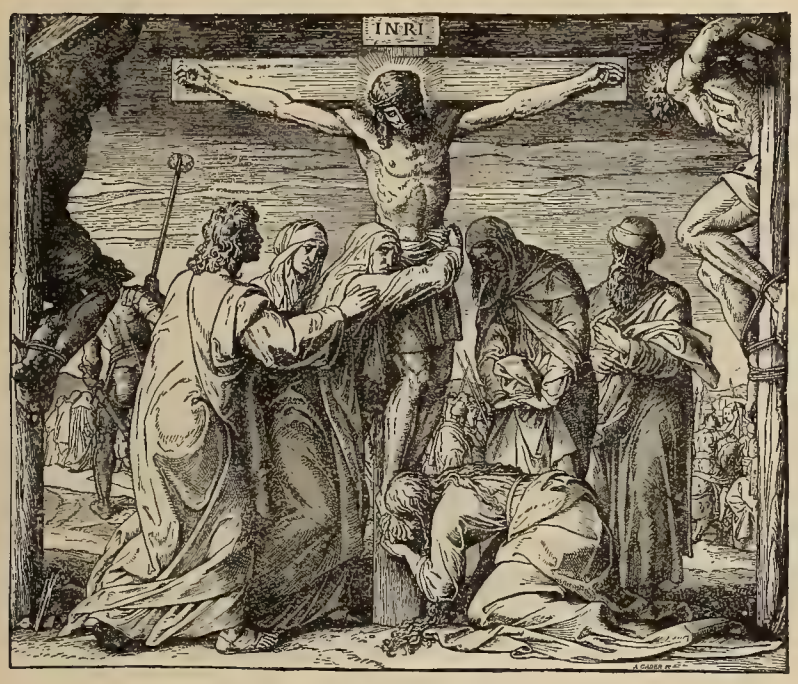
CHRIST WASHES HIS DISCIPLES' FEET.
John xiii. 5.



THE END OF JUDAS ISCARIOT.
Matt xxvii 3–5



CHRIST FALLS UNDER THE CROSS.
Luke xxiii. 27, 28.



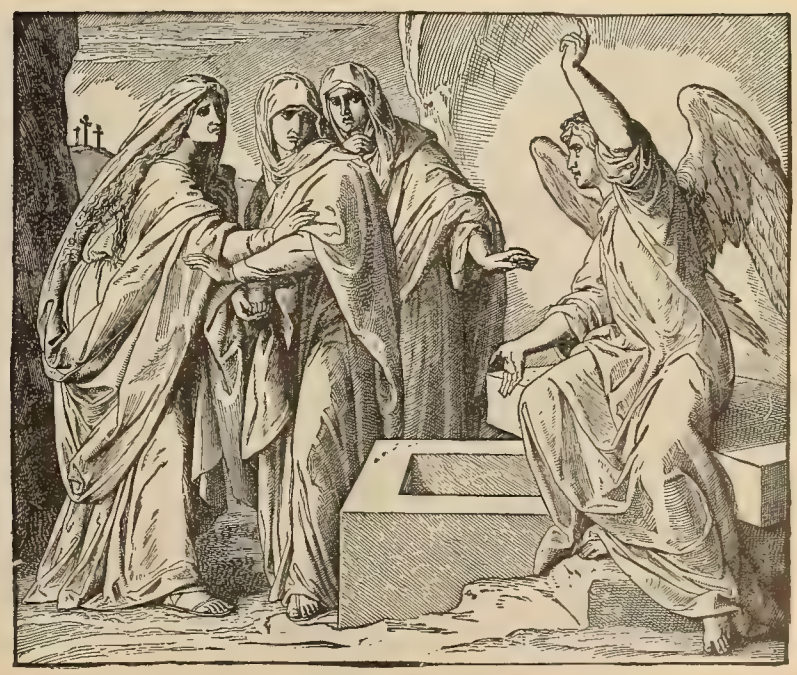
THE CRUCIFIXION.
John xix 30



THE BURIAL OF CHRIST.
John xix 41, 42.



THE RESURRECTION.
Matt. xxviii. 2–4.



THE WOMEN AT THE TOMB OF CHRIST.
Mark xvi. 5, 6.



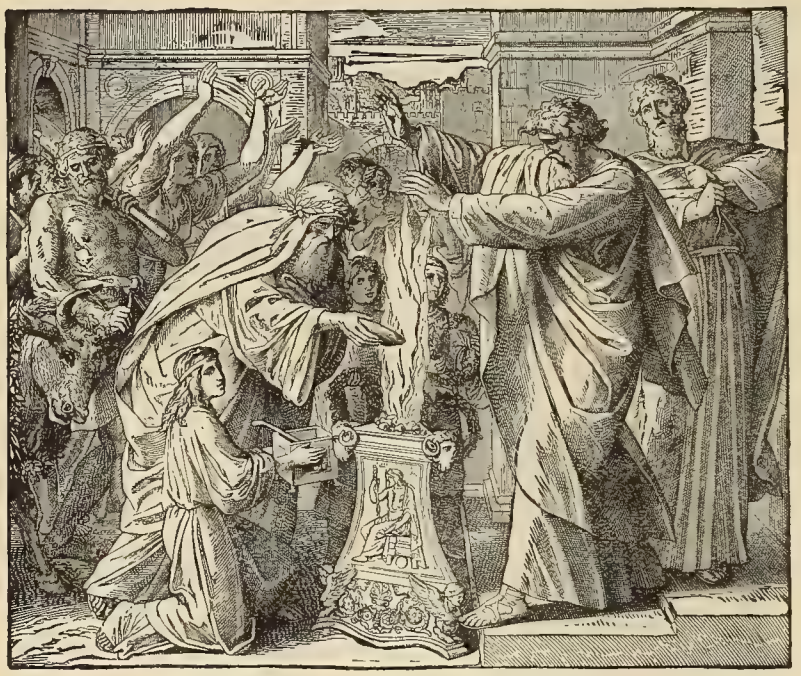
CHRIST APPEARS TO TWO OF HIS DISCIPLES.

Luke xxiv. 15.



THE ASCENSION.

Luke xxiv. 50, 51.



PAUL AND BARNABAS AT LYSTRA.

Acts xiv. 14, 15.



PAUL TAKING LEAVE OF THE ELDERS.

Acts xx. 37, 38.



OPENING OF THE SEVENTH SEAL.

Rev. viii. 1–6.



THE NEW JERUSALEM.

Rev. xxi. 1, 2.



THE CALL OF MATTHEW.



"WHO IS GREATEST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN?"



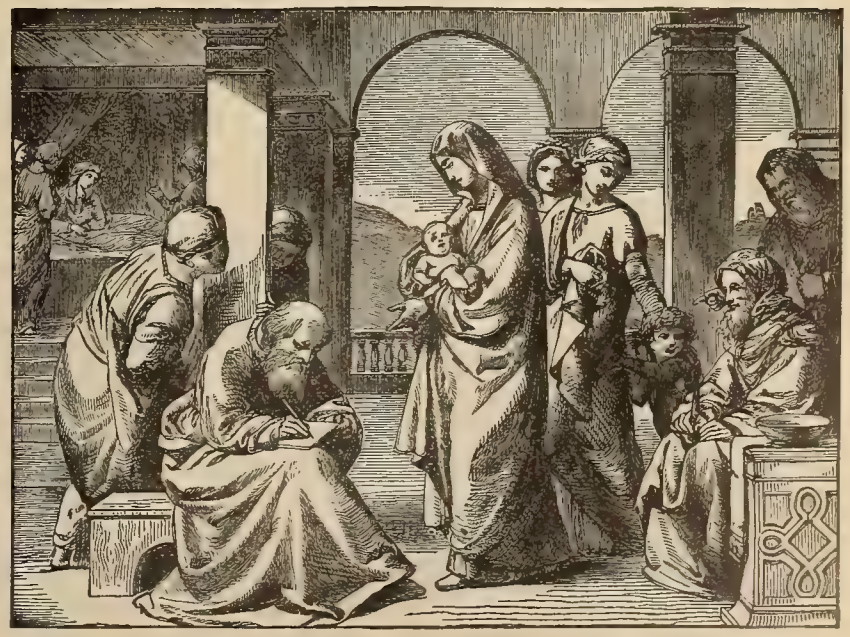
CHRIST TEACHING HIS DISCIPLES HOW TO PRAY.



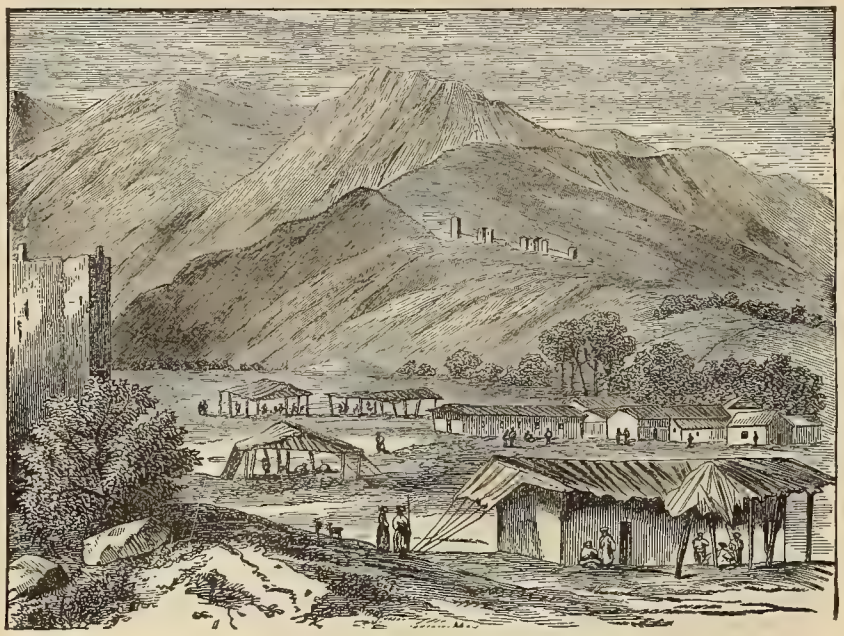
CHRIST HEALING THE SICK.



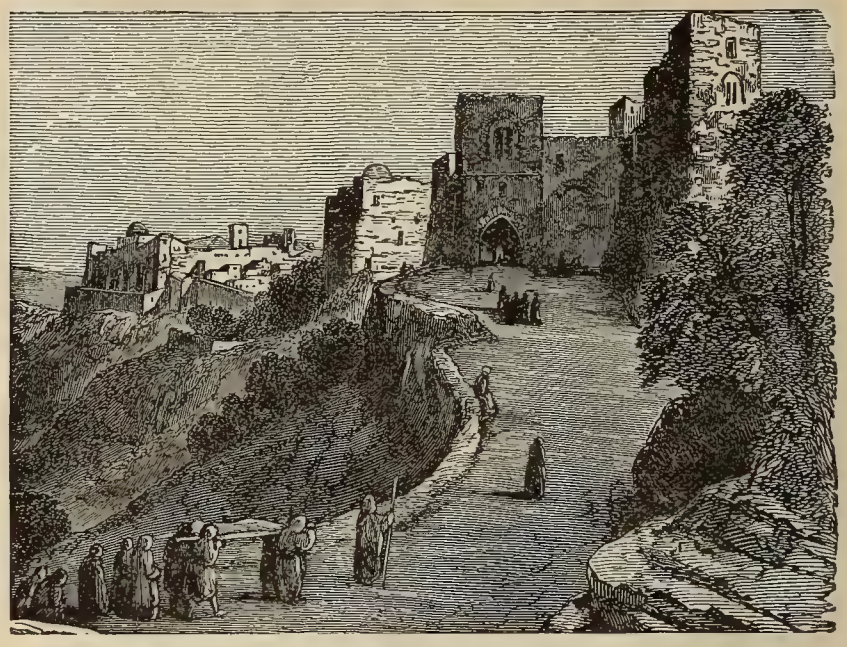
WISE AND FOOLISH VIRGINS.



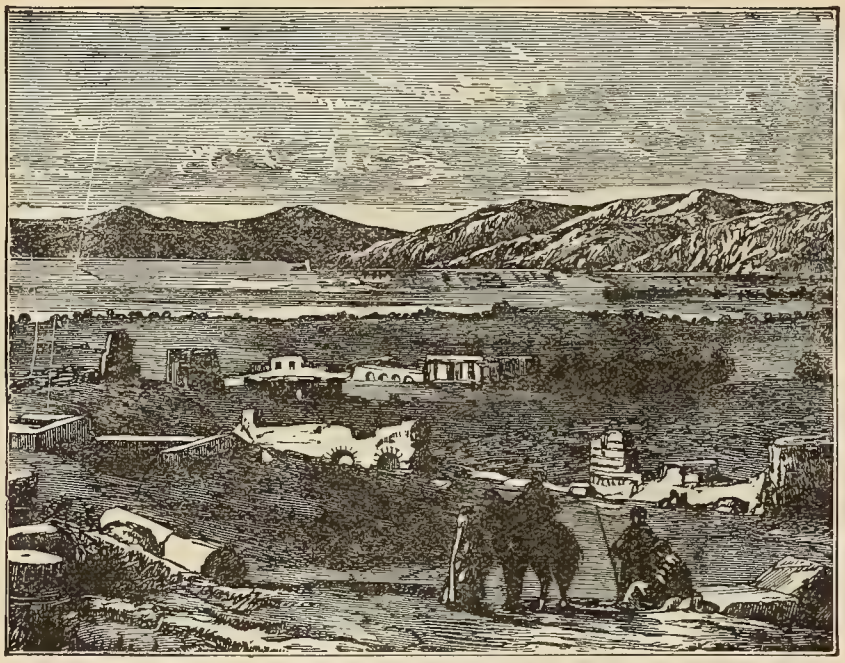
NAMING OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.



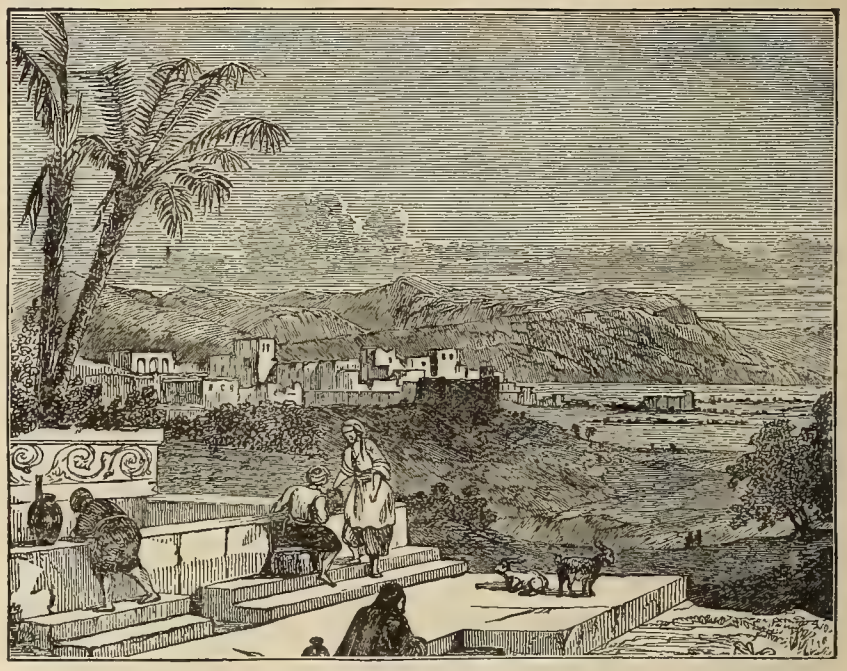
MODERN JERICHO.



VIEW IN BETHLEHEM.



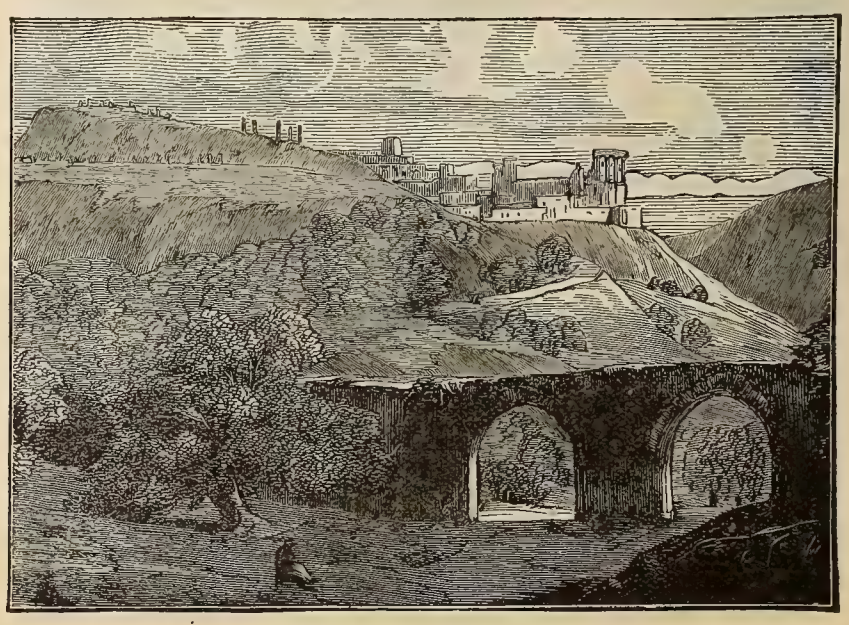
RUINS OF CAPERNAUM.



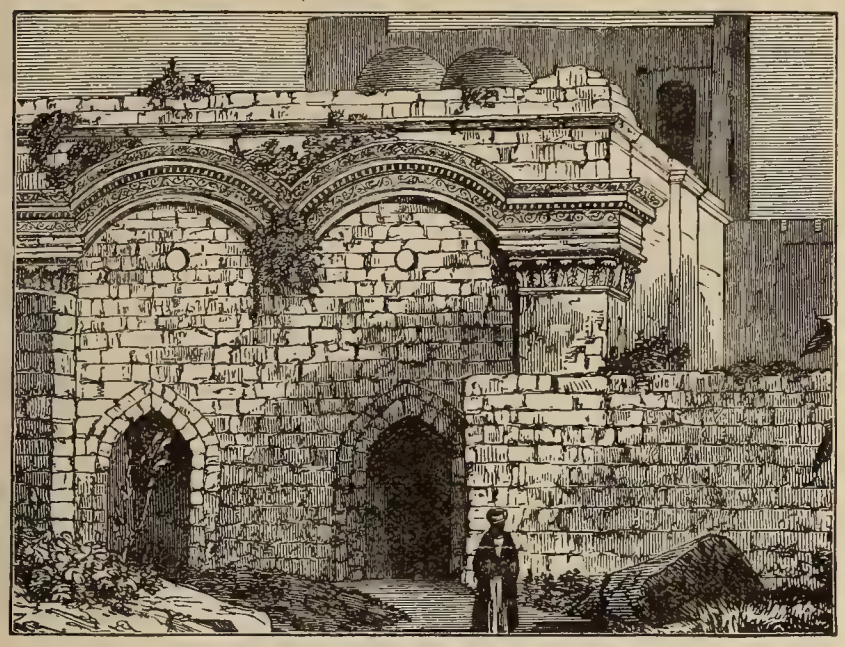
SITE OF CANA.



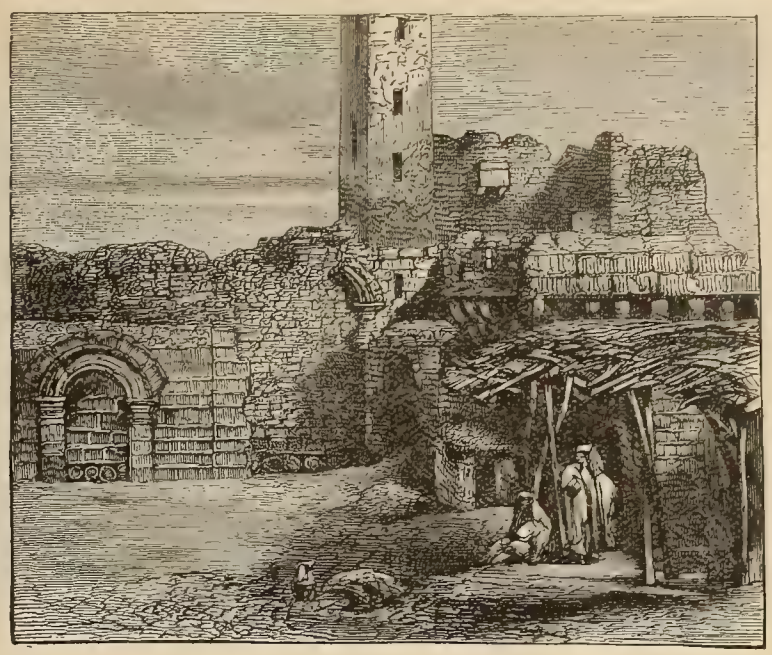
LAKE OF GENNESARET.



SAMARIA, FROM THE RAVINE.



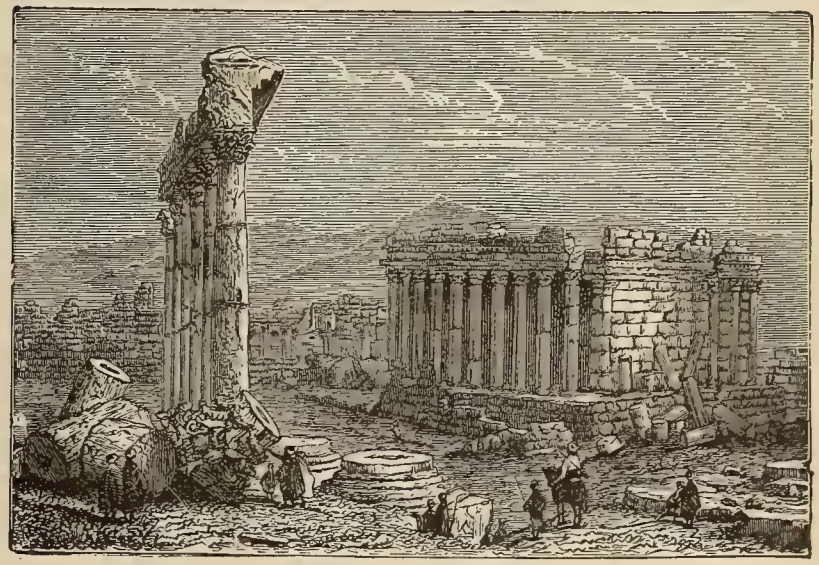
REMAINS OF THE GOLDEN GATES, JERUSALEM.



EAST GATE OF DAMASCUS.



JACOB'S WELL, SHECHEM.



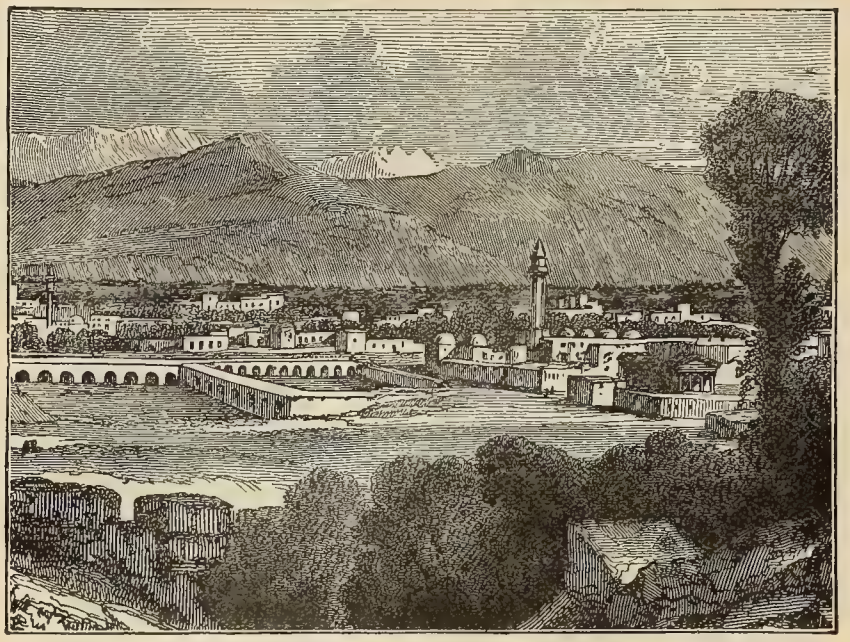
RUINS OF BAALBECK.



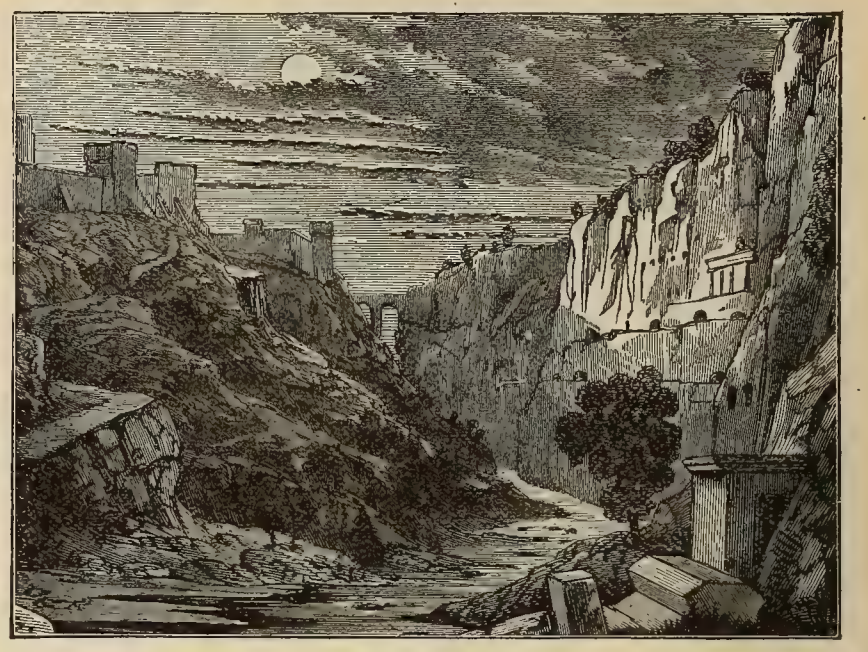
THE WATER TURNED INTO WINE.



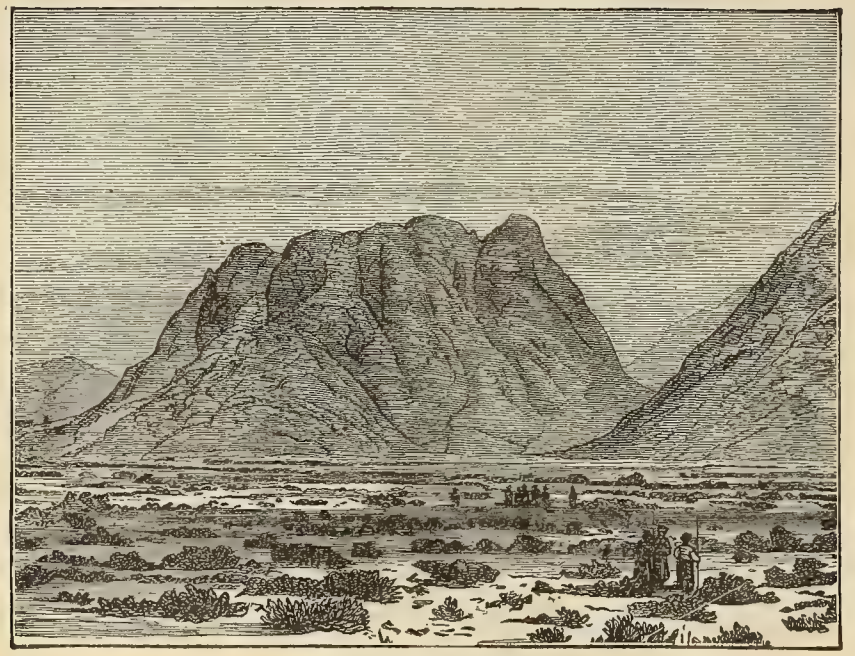
JESUS ENTERING THE HOUSE OF MARTHA AND MARY.



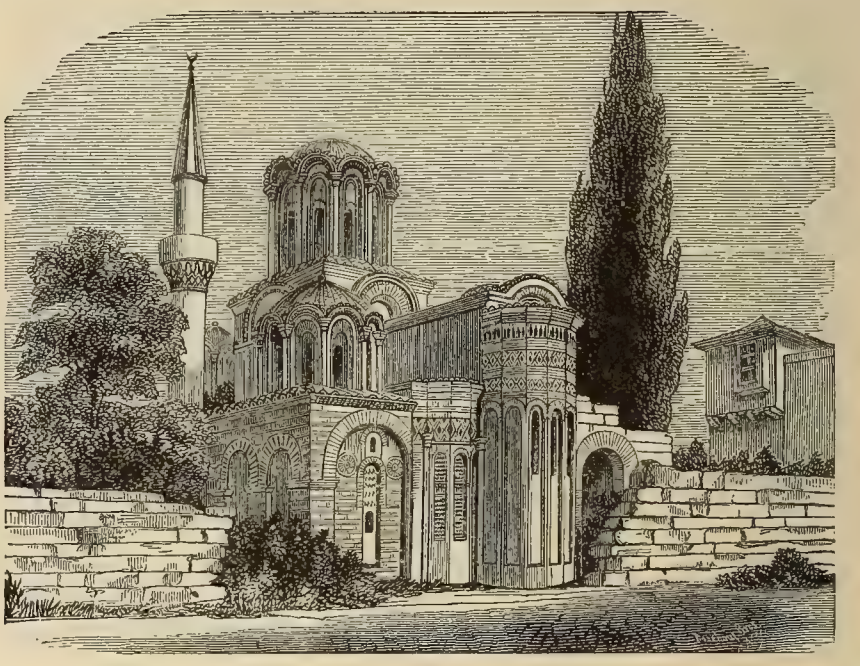
MODERN TARSUS.



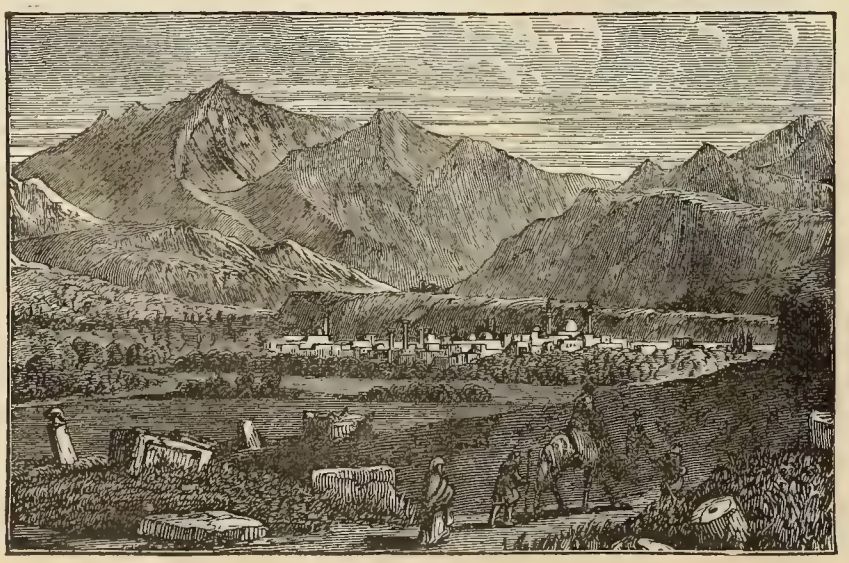
BROOK KIDRON.



MOUNT SINAI.



EARLY CHRISTIAN CHURCH AT THESSALONICA.



THYATIRA.



SMYRNA.

VALUABLE

CHRONOLOGICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS TABLES.

From the Creation to the Christian Era, and the Principal Events of the Nineteenth Century,

ARRANGED TO INCREASE THE INTEREST IN AND SIMPLIFY THE STUDY OF

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

CONTEMPORANEOUS CHRONOLOGY.

Period.		Years.
I.	THE CREATION, B. C. 4004, TO THE DELUGE, B. C. 2348	1656
II.	THE DELUGE TO THE CALL OF ABRAHAM, B. C. 1921	427
III.	ABRAHAM TO THE EXODUS OF THE ISRAELITES, B. C. 1491	430
IV.	EXODE, TO THE ENTRANCE INTO CANAAN, B. C. 1451	40
V.	ENTRANCE, TO THE KINGDOM OF SAUL, B. C. 1095	356
VI.	SAUL TO COMPLETION OF SOLOMON'S TEMPLE, B. C. 1004	91
VII.	TEMPLE TO BABYLONISH CAPTIVITY, B. C. 588	416
VIII.	CAPTIVITY TO CLOSING OF OLD TESTAMENT CANON, B. C. 420	168
IX.	CLOSING OF OLD TESTAMENT CANON TO CHRISTIAN ERA, A. D.	420
X.	CHRISTIAN ERA TO END OF COMPLETED CANON, A. D. 100	100
XI.	CLOSING NEW TESTAMENT CANON TO A. D. 1877	1777

POSTDILUVIAN PATRIARCHS.

Periods II. and III. Period to call of Abraham, 427 Years. Thence to Exode, 430 Years.

Birth. B. C.	Birth. A. M.		Death. B. C.	Death. A. M.	Age.
2948	1056	Noah	1998	2006	950
2446	1558	Shem	1846	2158	600
2346	1658	Arphaxad	1908	2096	438
2311	1693	Salah	1878	2126	433
2281	1723	Eber	1817	2187	464
2247	1757	Peleg	2008	1996	239
2217	1787	Reu	1978	2026	239
2185	1819	Serug	1955	2049	230
2155	1849	Nahor	2007	1997	148
2126	1878	Terah	1921	2083	205
1996	2008	Abram (called 1921 B. C.)	1821	2183	175
1896	2108	Isaac	1716	2288	180
1836	2168	Jacob	1689	2315	147
1743	2261	Joseph	1633	2371	110
1571	2433	Moses (Exode 1491 B. C.)	1451	2553	120
		Conquest of Canaan, begun under Joshua.			

THE WANDERING IN THE WILDERNESS.

Period IV. 40 Years.

GOVERNORS AND JUDGES OVER ISRAEL.

Period V. 356 Years.

Date of Reign. B. C.		Remarks.
1451	Joshua	Died at age of 110.
1405	Othniel	First Judge. Judged 40 years.
1323	Ehud	Rest of 80 years in the land.
1305	Shamgar	
1285	Deborah and Barak	Judged 40 years.
1245	Gideon	" 40 years.
1236	Abimelech	" 3 years.
1232	Tola	" 23 years.
1210	Jair	" 22 years.
1188	Jephthah	" 6 years.
1182	Ibzan	" 7 years.
1175	Elon	" 10 years.
1165	Abdon	" 8 years.
1157	Eli	High Priest 40 years.
1137	Samson	Samson, twelfth Judge. Judged 20 years.
1116	Samuel	Last Judge. He filled his office long after Saul became King, B. C. 1095.
1095	Saul (anointed King).	*The periods unaccounted for between the Judges were passed in servitude to neighboring nations.*

ANTEDILUVIAN PATRIARCHS.

Period I. 1656 Years.

Birth. B. C.	Birth. A. M.		Death. B. C.	Death. A. M.	Age.
4004	.....	Creation of Adam and Eve	(Adam) 3074	930	930
3874	130	Seth	2962	1042	912
3769	235	Enos	2864	1140	905
3679	325	Cainan	2769	1235	910
3609	395	Mahalaleel	2714	1290	895
3544	460	Jared	2582	1422	962
3382	622	Enoch	(Transl.) 3017	987	365
3317	687	Methuselah	2348	1656	969
3130	874	Lamech	2353	1651	777
2948	1056	Noah	1998	2006	950
2446	1558	Shem	1846	2158	600
2348	1656	The Deluge.			

KINGS OF ISRAEL TO COMPLETION OF TEMPLE.

Period VI. 91 Years.

Date of Reign. B. C.		Remarks.
1095	Saul	Reigned 40 years.
1055	David	Reigns over Judah in Hebron, 7 years and 6 months.
1048	David	Reigns over all Israel, 32 years and 6 months.
1015	Solomon.	
1004	Completion of Temple.	Begun in 4th year of Solomon's reign, B. C. 1011. completed in about seven years and a half.

FROM THE CAPTIVITY TO THE COMPLETION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT CANON.

Period VIII. 168 Years.

GOVERNORS OF JERUSALEM AFTER CAPTIVITY.

B. C.	Prophets.	Governors.	Remarks.
536	Haggai.	Zerubbabel.	The return of the Jews from Babylon was headed by Zerubbabel.
457	Zechariah.	Ezra.	
445	Malachi.	Nehemiah.	The prophet Malachi concludes the Old Testament Canon about the year 420 B. C.

TABLE SHOWING HOW THE EARTH WAS REPEOPLED BY THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH.

The Sons of Noah were *Shem, Ham, Japheth.*

Shem's Sons were	*They settled*	*The principal nations which sprang from them were*
Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud, Aram.	Assyria, Syria, Persia, Northern Arabia, Mesopotamia.	Persians, Assyrians, Chaldeans, Lydians, Armenians, Syrians.
Ham's Sons were	*They settled*	*The principal nations which sprang from them were*
Cush, Mizraim, Phut, Canaan.	The Continent of Africa and Arabia.	Ethiopians, Egyptians, Libyans, Canaanites.
The Sons of Japheth were	*They settled*	*The principal nations which sprang from them were*
Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, Tiras.	Asia Minor, Armenia, Caucasus, Europe.	Russians, Germans, Gauls, Britons, Scythians, Medes, Ionians and Athenians, Iberians, Muscovites, Thracians.

BIRTH OF CHRIST,

Anno Mundi 4004.

Ch. Ver.		Age at the birth of the heir	Lived after	Born Anno Mundi and died aged	Died Anno Mundi
Gen. 5. 3 & 4.	*Adam*	130			
	....		800	930	930
3,	*Seth*.....*born* A. M.	130		130	
6,	7	105	807	912	1042
6,	*Enos*.....*do.*	235		235	
9,	10, 11.....	90	815	905	1140
9,	*Cainan*.....*do.*	325		325	
12,	13, 14.....	70	840	910	1235
12,	*Mahalaleel*.....*do.*	395		395	
15,	16, 17.....	65	830	895	1290
15,	*Jared*.....*do.*	460		460	
18,	19, 20.....	162	800	962	1422
18,	*Enoch*.....*do.*	622		622	
21,	22, 23.....	65	300	365	987
21,	*Methuselah*.....*do.*	687		687	
25,	26, 27.....	187	782	969	1656
25,	*Lamech*.....*do.*	874		874	
28,	30, 31.....	182	595	777	1651
29,	*Noah*.....*do.*	1056		1056	
32,	*& Chap.* 9. 29.....	502	448	950	2006
32,	*Shem*.....*do.*	1558		1558	
Gen. 7. 6,	*& Chap.* 11. 10.....	98			
6,	*The Deluge*.....	1656			
Gen. 11. 10,	11.....	2	500	600	2158
11,	*Arphaxad born*.....A. M.	1658		1658	
12,	13.....	35	403	438	2096
12,	*Selah*.....*do.*	1693		1693	
14,	15.....	30	403	433	2126
14,	*Eber*.....*do.*	1723		1723	
16,	17.....	34	430	464	2187
16,	*Peleg*.....*do.*	1757		1757	
18,	19.....	30	209	239	1996
18,	*Reu*.....*do.*	1787		1787	
20,	21.....	32	207	239	2026
20,	*Serug*.....*do.*	1819		1819	
22,	23.....	30	200	230	2049
22,	*Nahor*.....*do.*	1849		1849	
24,	25.....	29	119	148	1997
24,	*Terah*.....*do.*	1878		1878	
32,	*& Chap.* 12. 4. *Acts* 7. 4.	130	75	205	2083
Gen. 12. 4,	*Abram*.....*do.*	2008		2008	
Gen. 21. 5,	*& Chap.* 25. 7.....	100	75	175	2183
5,	*Isaac*.....*do.*	2108		2108	
Gen. 25. 26,	*& Chap.* 35. 28.....	60	120	180	2288
26,	*Jacob*.....*do.*	2168		2168	
Gen. 47. 28,				147	2315

GENEALOGY OF THE PATRIARCHS.

	Anno Mundi.....	Before Christ.....	Adam.....do.	Seth.....do.	Enos.....do.	Cainan.....do.	Mahalaleel.....do.	Jared.....do.	Enoch.....do.	Methuselah.....do.	Lamech.....do.	Noah.....do.	Shem aged when.....
Adam.....*Created*	.....	4004	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Seth.....*born*	130	3874	130	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Enos.....*born*	235	3769	235	105	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Cainan.....*born*	325	3679	325	195	90	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Mahalaleel....*born*	395	3609	395	265	160	70	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Jared.....*born*	460	3544	460	330	225	135	65	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Enoch.....*born*	622	3382	622	492	387	297	227	162	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Methuselah....*born*	687	3317	687	557	452	362	292	227	65	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Lamech.....*born*	874	3130	874	744	639	549	479	414	252	187	⋮	⋮	⋮
Adam.....*died*	930	3074	930	800	695	605	535	470	308	243	56	⋮	⋮
Enoch...*translated*	987	3017	.....	857	752	662	592	527	365	300	113	⋮	⋮
Seth.....*died*	1042	2962	.....	912	807	717	647	582	.....	355	168	⋮	⋮
Noah.....*born*	1056	2948	.....	.....	821	731	661	596	.....	369	182	⋮	⋮
Enos.....*died*	1140	2864	.....	.....	905	815	745	680	.....	453	266	84	⋮
Cainan.....*died*	1235	2769	.....	.....	.....	910	840	775	.....	548	361	179	⋮
Mahalaleel.....*died*	1290	2714	.....	.....	.....	.....	895	830	.....	603	416	234	⋮
Jared.....*died*	1422	2582	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	962	.....	735	548	366	⋮
Shem.....*born*	1558	2446	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	869	682	502	⋮
Lamech.....*died*	1651	2353	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	964	777	595	93
Methuselah....*died*	1656	2348	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	969	.....	600	98
The Deluge.....	1656	2348	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	600	98
Arphaxad.....*born*	1658	2346	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	602	100
Selah.....*born*	1693	2311	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	637	135
Eber.....*born*	1723	2281	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	667	165
Peleg.....*born*	1757	2247	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	701	199
Reu.....*born*	1787	2217	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	731	229
Serug.....*born*	1819	2185	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	763	261
Nahor.....*born*	1849	2155	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	793	291
Terah.....*born*	1878	2126	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	822	320
Peleg.....*died*	1996	2008	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	940	438
Nahor.....*died*	1997	2007	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	941	439
Noah.....*died*	2006	1998	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	950	448
Abram.....*born*	2008	1996	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	450	350
Reu.....*died*	2026	1978	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	468	368
Serug.....*died*	2049	1955	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	491	391
Terah.....*died*	2083	1921	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	525	425
Arphaxad.....*died*	2096	1908	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	538	438
Isaac.....*born*	2108	1896	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	550	.....
Selah.....*died*	2126	1878	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	568	.....
Shem.....*died*	2158	1846	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	600	.....
Jacob.....*born*	2168	1836	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Abraham.....*died*	2183	1821	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Eber.....*died*	2187	1817	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Isaac.....*died*	2288	1716	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Jacob.....*died*	2315	1689	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

TABLE,

SHOWING, AT ONE VIEW, WHICH OF THE

PATRIARCHS WERE CONTEMPORARY

WITH EACH OTHER,

AND

CONSEQUENTLY HOW EASY IT WAS TO HAND DOWN FROM ADAM TO ISAAC (A PERIOD OF 2158 YEARS) THE PARTICULARS OF THE CREATION AND FALL OF MAN.

ADAM was contemporary with	yrs.	NOAH was contemporary with	yrs.	SHEM was contemporary with	yrs.
Lamech.....	56	*Lamech*.....	595	*Lamech*.....	93
Methuselah....	243	*Methuselah*....	600	*Methuselah*....	98
Jared.....	470	*Jared*.....	366	*Noah*.....	448
Mahalaleel....	535	*Mahalaleel*....	234	*and after the Flood*	
Cainan.....	605	*Cainan*.....	179	*with Abraham*	150
Enos.....	695	*Enos*.....	84	*and Isaac*.....	50

	Arphaxad.....do.	Selah.....do.	Eber.....do.	Peleg.....do.	Reu.....do.	Serug.....do.	Nahor.....do.	Terah.....do.	Abram.....do.	Isaac.....do.	Jacob aged when.....
Arphaxad.....*born*	35	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Selah.....*born*	403	30	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Eber.....*born*	433	430	34	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Peleg.....*born*	463	460	64	30	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Reu.....*born*	493	490	94	60	30	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Serug.....*born*	523	520	124	90	60	30	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Nahor.....*born*	553	550	154	120	90	60	30	⋮	⋮	⋮	⋮
Terah.....*born*	583	580	184	150	120	90	60	30	⋮	⋮	⋮
Peleg.....*died*	403	400	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Nahor.....*died*	404	401	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Noah.....*died*	413	410	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Abram.....*born*	315	312	285	282	252	222	192	162	132	⋮	⋮
Reu.....*died*	333	330	303	300	270	240	210	180	150	18	⋮
Serug.....*died*	356	353	326	323	293	263	233	203	173	41	⋮
Terah.....*died*	390	387	360	357	327	297	267	237	207	75	⋮
Arphaxad.....*died*	403	400	373	370	340	310	280	250	220	88	⋮
Isaac.....*born*	415	412	385	382	352	322	292	262	232	100	⋮
Selah.....*died*	433	430	403	400	370	340	310	280	250	118	18
Shem.....*died*	435	432	405	402	372	342	312	282	252	150	50
Jacob.....*born*	445	442	415	412	382	352	322	292	262	160	60
Abraham.....*died*	460	457	430	427	397	367	337	307	277	175	75
Eber.....*died*	464	461	434	431	401	371	341	311	281	179	79
Isaac.....*died*	508	505	478	475	445	415	385	355	325	223	123
Jacob.....*died*	523	520	493	490	460	430	400	370	340	238	138

THE KINGS AND PROPHETS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.

THREE KINGS OF ALL ISRAEL (PERIOD VII. 416 YEARS).

SAUL.....Reigned 40 years.....Before CHRIST 1095.
DAVID.....Reigned 40 years.....Before CHRIST 1055.
SOLOMON.....Reigned 40 years.....Before CHRIST 1015.

PROPHETS OF JUDAH.	YEARS REIGNED.	KINGS OF JUDAH. TWO TRIBES.	YEAR BEFORE CHRIST. USHER. Judah.	USHER. Israel.	HALES. Judah.	HALES. Israel.	KINGS OF ISRAEL. TEN TRIBES.	YEARS REIGNED.	PROPHETS OF ISRAEL.
Shemaiah	17	Rehoboam	975	975	990	990	Jeroboam	22	Man of God from Judah.
	3	Abijah, or Abijam	958		973				
Oded	41	Asa	955		970				Ahijah.
Azariah	.....			954		968	Nadab	2	
Hanani	.....			953		966	Baasha	24	
Jehu, son of Hanani	.....			930		943	Elah	2	
				929		942	Zimri	7 days.	
				929		942	Omri	12	Elijah.
				918		931	Ahab	22	Micaiah.
	25	Jehoshaphat	914		929				
				898		909	Ahaziah	2	Elisha.
Eliezer	.....			896		907	Joram, or Jehoram	12	
Jahaziel	8	Jehoram, or Joram	892		904				
	1	Ahaziah, or Azariah	885		896				
	6	Athaliah	884	884	895	895	Jehu	28	
	40	Jehoash, or Joash	878		889				
				856		867	Jehoahaz	17	Jonah.
				841		850	Joash, or Jehoash	16	
Zechariah, son of Jehoiada	29	Amaziah	839		849				
				825		834	Jeroboam II	41	Hosea.
		Interregnum, 11 years, according to Hales.	.....		820				Amos.
Zechariah (who had understanding in the visions of God, 2 Chron. 26:5).	52	Uzziah, or Azariah	810		809				
				784		793	*Interrugnum, 22 years, according to Hales.*	11	
				773		771	Zachariah	6 mos.	
				772		771	Shallum	1 mo.	
				772		770	Menahem	10	
				761		760	Pekahiah	2	
				759		758	Pekah	20	
Isaiah	16	Jotham	758		757				
Micah	16	Ahaz	742		741				
				739		738	*Anarchy*	9	Oded.
				730		728	Hoshea	9	
Nahum	29	Hezekiah	726		725				
				721		719	*The Kingdom of Israel overthrown by the Assyrians.*		
Joel	55	Manasseh	698		696				
	2	Amon	643		641				
Jeremiah	31	Josiah	641		639				
Habakkuk	3 mos.	Jehoahaz	610						
Zephaniah	11	Jehoiakim	610		608				
Ezekiel	3 m. 10 d.	Jehoiachin, or Jeconiah	599						
Daniel.									
Obadiah	11	Zedekiah	599		597				
		Jerusalem destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar and Judah carried captive.	588		586				
		GOVERNORS OF JERUSALEM AFTER THE CAPTIVITY.							
Haggai	.....	Zerubbabel	546						
Zechariah	.....	Ezra	457						
Malachi	.....	Nehemiah	445						

Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, came up against Samaria in the sixth year of the reign of Hoshea (B. C. 724), and after a siege of three years took the city, carried Israel away into Assyria; and having removed them to the cities of Halah and Habor, by the river Gozan, and into the cities of the Medes, he placed Assyrians in the cities of Samaria in their room.

EMPIRES OF BIBLE TIMES, WITH THEIR KINGS AND RULERS.

FOUNDERS OF ASSYRIA.

B. C.	
2245	Nimrod, founded Babylon.
2245	Ashur, founded Nineveh.
2124	Belus, reigned in Babylon.
2059	Ninus, united Nineveh and Babylon, forming the ASSYRIAN EMPIRE.

KINGS OF ASSYRIA BEFORE THE DIVISION.

B. C.	
2017	Semiramis (?).
1937	Arabs seize Nineveh.
1446	Belochus.
1433	Artossa.
1421	Belatores.
1183	Tutæus.
1139	Thinæus.
840	Sardanapalus (?).
820	Sardanapalus burned in his palace (?).
790	Pul (?).
	After the death of Sardanapalus the Assyrian Empire ends, being divided into Assyrian, Babylonian and Median Kingdoms.

KINGS OF ASSYRIA AFTER THE DIVISION.

B. C.	
747	Tiglath-pileser, or Arbaces.
728	Shalmaneser.
717	Sennacherib.
712	Esarhaddon.
680	Esarhaddon takes Babylon.

KINGS OF BABYLON.

B. C.	
747	Nabonassar.
734	Merodach-Baladan.
680	Esarhaddon.
667	Saosduchinus.
647	Chiniladon, or Saracus.
626	Nabopolassar.
605	Nebuchadnezzar.
561	Evil-Merodach.
559	Neriglissar.
556	Laborosarchod.
555	Belshazzar.
538	Babylon taken by Cyrus.

KINGS OF MEDIA.

B. C.	
747	Arbaces (Governor).
709	Deioces (?)
657	Phraortes.
634	Cyaxares I.
596	Scythians expelled.
595	Astyages.
559	Cyaxares II., or DARIUS.
536	Cyrus the Great forms the MEDO-PERSIAN Empire.

KINGS OF THE PERSIANS.

B. C.	
559	Cyrus the Great.
529	Cambyses, or Ahasuerus.
522	Smerdis, or Artaxerxes.
521	Darius, or Hystaspes.
486	Xerxes the Great.
465	Artaxerxes Longimanus.
425	Xerxes II.
425	Sogdianus.
424	Ochus, or Darius Nothus.
404	Artaxerxes Mnemon.
361	Artaxerxes Ochus.
338	Arses.

KINGS OF THE PERSIANS (continued).

B. C.	
336	Darius Codomanus.
330	Alexander the Great conquers Darius and ends the Persian Empire.

KINGS OF EGYPT.

B. C.	
2188	Mizraim.
2122	Athotes.
2111	Busiris founds Thebes.
2100	Osymandyas.
2085	Shepherd-kings reign 260 years.
1920	Pharaoh.
1891	Syphoas.
1822	Memnon invents letters.
1821	Amenophis I.
1729	Potiphar.
1680	Hyksos, or Shepherd-kings.
1577	Rameses Miamum.
1491	Pharaoh Amenophis (the Exode).
1491	Sesostris.
1457	Pheron.
1376	Sethos.
978	Sesac (?).
825	Petubastes.

EMPIRES OF BIBLE TIMES, WITH THEIR KINGS AND RULERS (CONTINUED).

KINGS OF EGYPT (continued).

B. C.	
737	Sebacon invades Egypt.
725	So.
670	Psammetichus.
616	Pharaoh Necho.
600	Psammis.
594	Pharaoh Hophra.
571	Apries (strangled).
571	Amasis.
525	Psammenitus.
525	Cambyses conquers Egypt.
414	Amyrtæus.
408	Psammetichus.
396	Nephereus.
389	Acoris.
376	Psamuthis.
375	Nectanebis.
363	Tachos.
362	Nectanebus.
350	Conquered by Ochus, king of Persia.
323	Ptolemy Soter (?).
285	Ptolemy Philadelphus.
247	Ptolemy Euergetes.
221	Ptolemy Philopator.
204	Ptolemy Epiphanes.
180	Ptolemy Philometer.
145	Euergetes II.
117	Lathyrus Soter and Cleopatra.
107	Alexander and Cleopatra.
89	Lathyrus.
81	Alexander.
65	Ptolemy Auletes.
51	Ptolemy Dyonysius and Cleopatra.
47	Ptolemy the Younger and Cleopatra.
43	Cleopatra alone.
30	*Egypt becomes a Roman Province.*

GREECE.

B. C.	
2042	Uranus arrives in Greece.
1856	Inachus founded Argos.
1582	Arundelian marbles.
1556	Cecrops founded Athens.
1520	Corinth built.
1516	Lelex founded Sparta.
1266	Œdipus, king of Thebes.
1204	Trojan War.
1182	Æneas sails into Italy.
1068	Codrus, king of Athens.
884	Laws of Lycurgus.
814	Macedonia founded.
594	Solon, Archon of Athens.
510	Democracy at Athens.
491	Leonidas, king of Sparta.
336	Alexander master of all Greece.
284	Achæan League.
147	Destruction of League.
146	*Corinth demolished, and Greece becomes a Roman Province under the name of Achaia.*

KINGS OF MACEDON.

B. C.	
814	Caranus.
786	Cænus.
774	Thurimas.
729	Perdiccas I.
678	Argæus I.
640	Philip I.
602	Æropus.
576	Alcetas.
547	Amyntas I.
497	Alexander I.
454	Perdiccas II.
413	Archelaus.
399	Amyntas II.
398	Pausanias.

KINGS OF MACEDON (continued).

B. C.	
397	Amyntas II.
390	Argæus.
390	Amyntas II.
371	Alexander II.
370	Ptolemy Alorites.
366	Perdiccas III.
360	Philip II.
336	Alexander III., called the Great.
323	Philip Aridæus.
317	Cassander.
298	Alexander and Antipater.
294	Demetrius.
287	Pyrrhus.
286	Lysimachus.
280	Ptolemy Ceraunus.
278	Sosthenes.
277	Antigonus Gonatus.
242	Demetrius.
232	Antigonus Doson.
220	Philip.
179	Perseus.
168	*End of Kingdom of Macedon.*
148	*Becomes a Roman Province.*

KINGS OF SYRIA.

B. C.	
312	Seleucus I. Nicator.
281	Antiochus I. Soter.
261	Antiochus II. Theus.
246	Seleucus II. Callinicus.
226	Seleucus III. Ceraunus.
223	Antiochus III. the Great.
187	Seleucus IV. Philopator.
175	Antiochus IV. Epiphanes
164	Antiochus V. Eupator.
162	Demetrius I. Soter.
150	Alexander I. Balas.
145	Demetrius II. Nicator.

KINGS OF SYRIA (continued)

B. C.	
144	Antiochus VI. Theus.
143	Diodotus, or Tryphon.
139	Antiochus VII. Sidetes.
130	Demetrius II. Nicator, re-established.
126	Alexander II. Zebina.
124	Seleucus V.
123	Antiochus VIII. Grypus.
97	Seleucus VI. Nicator.
93	Antiochus Eusebes.
92	Antiochus IX. Grypus.
91	Philip.
90	Demetrius Euchares.
85	Antiochus Dionysius.
83	Tigranes.
69	Antiochus Asiaticus.
65	*Syria becomes a Roman Province.*

KINGS OF ROME TO CHRISTIAN ERA.

B. C.	
753	Romulus builds Rome.
716	*Interregnum of one year.*
715	Numa Pompilius.
672	Tullus Hostilius.
640	Ancus Martius.
616	Tarquinius Priscus.
578	Servius Tullius.
534	Tarquinius Superbus.
509	*The Tarquins expelled and Consular Government established, which lasted for 461 years.*
45	Julius Cæsar, perpetual Dictator. *Commencement of Empire of Cæsars.*
44	Slain in the Senate House. *Anarchy.*
27	Augustus Cæsar.
A. D.	
14	Tiberius.

INSTANCES OF PROPHECY COMPARED WITH HISTORY.

[The chief points only being Selected and Numbered.]

Prophecy of Four Kingdoms, represented by Four Beasts.	Corresponding Events in their Historical Order.
THE FIRST BEAST.	ASSYRIAN EMPIRE.
1. A lion	1. The Babylonian empire;
2. having eagle's wings	2. Nineveh, etc., added to it—but
3. the wings were plucked	3. Nineveh was almost destroyed at the fall of Sardanapalus.
4. it was raised from the ground	4. Yet this empire was again elevated to power,
5. and made to stand on the feet, as a man,	5. and seemed to acquire stability under Nebuchadnezzar,
6. and a man's heart [intellect] was given to it.—Dan. 7: 4.	6. who laid the foundation of its subsequent policy and authority.
THE SECOND BEAST.	PERSIAN EMPIRE.
1. A ram	1. Darius, or the Persian power.
2. which had two horns	2. Composed of Media and Persia,
3. both high	3. both considerable provinces,
4. but one higher than the other	4. Media the most powerful; yet this most powerful
5. The highest came up last	5. Median empire, under Deioces, rose after the other;
6. the ram pushed north, west and south	6. and extended its conquests under Cyrus over Lydia, etc., west, over Asia, north, over Babylon, etc., south, and
7. did as he pleased, and became great.—Dan. 8: 3, 4.	7. ruling over such an extent of country, was a great empire.

Prophecy of Four Kingdoms, represented by Four Beasts.	Corresponding Events in their Historical Order.
THE THIRD BEAST.	GRECIAN EMPIRE.
1. A he-goat	1. Alexander, or Greek power,
2. came from the west	2. came from Europe (west of Asia)
3. gliding swiftly over the earth	3. with unexampled rapidity of success;
4. ran unto the ram in the fury of his power.	4. attacked Darius furiously, and
5. smote him	5. beat him—at the Granicus, Issus, etc.;
6. brake his two horns	6. conquered Persia, Media, etc.;
7. cast him on the ground	7. ruined the power of Darius,
8. stamped on him, and	8. insomuch that Darius was murdered, etc.
9. waxed very great	9. Alexander overran Bactriana to India,
10. when he was strong his great horn was broken, and	10. but died at Babylon in the zenith of his fame and power;
11. instead of it, came four notable ones	11. his dominions were parceled among Seleucus, Antigonus, Ptolemy, Cassander (who had been his officers);
12. toward the four winds of heaven	12. In Babylon, Asia Minor, Egypt, Greece.
13. out of one of them a little horn waxed great	13. Antiochus the Great, succeeded by Antiochus Epiphanes,
14. toward the south and east	14. conquered Egypt, etc.,
15. which took away the daily sacrifice, and cast down the sanctuary, etc.—Dan. 8: 5–12.	15. and endeavored utterly to subvert the Jewish polity, polluting their temple-worship and sacrifices to the utmost of his power.
THE FOURTH BEAST.	ROMAN EMPIRE.
1. Dan. 7: 7, 8; 19–21.	1. Rome, mistress of the world.

FROM COMPLETION OF OLD TESTAMENT CANON TO CHRISTIAN ERA, INCLUDING THE APOCRYPHA.

PERIOD IX. 420 YEARS.

B. C.		Remarks.
413	Joiada, or Judas	High Priest.
373	Jonathan, or John	High Priest.
341	Jaddua, or Jaddus	High Priest.—Alexander the Great dies, B. C. 324.
321	Onias I	High Priest.—Ptolemy Lagus captures Jerusalem, B. C. 320.
300	Simon, the Just	High Priest.
291	Eleazar	High Priest.
276	Manasseh	High Priest.
250	Onias II.	High Priest.
217	Simon II	High Priest.—Sect of Sadducees founded, B. C. 200.
195	Onias III.	High Priest.—Scopas, an Egyptian, conquers Judea, B. C. 199.
175	Jesus, or Jason	High Priest.—Antiochus retakes Judea, B. C. 198.
172	Menelaus	High Priest.—Antiochus Epiphanes slays 40,000 Jews, B. C. 170.

B. C.		Remarks.
166	Judas Maccabæus	These four were Princes of Judea, and were called the Maccabees, or Asmonean Princes, from Asmoneus, great-grandfather of Judas Maccabæus.
161	Jonathan	
143	Simon	
135	John Hyrcanus	
107	Aristobulus	Son of John Hyrcanus assumes the title of king.
106	Alexander Jannæus	KINGS OF JUDEA.
79	Alexandra (Queen)	
70	Hyrcanus II.	
70	Aristobulus II.	
63	Hyrcanus II. (restored)	Jerusalem taken by Pompey.
40	Antigonus	Walls of Jerusalem rebuilt, B. C. 44; and Jerusalem captured by the Parthians, B. C. 40.
37	Herod, the Great	Appointed King of Judea at Rome. Returns to Jerusalem with an army and captures it.
5	John Baptist, born three months before birth of Christ; and New Testament Canon begins.	

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE,

SHOWING THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS OF THE JEWISH AND CONTEMPORANEOUS HISTORY

FROM THE CREATION OF THE WORLD TO THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.

B.C.	JEWISH HISTORY.	CONTEMPORANEOUS EVENTS.
4004	Creation of the world.	
2650		Chinese Empire founded.
2349	The deluge.	
2020		Sesostris king of Egypt.
2010		
1996	Birth of Abraham.	
1921	Call of Abraham.	
1896	Isaac born.	
1856		Kingdom of Argos founded.
1837	Birth of Jacob and Esau.	
1729	Joseph sold into Egypt.	
1571	Moses born.	
1493		Cadmus introduces letters into Greece.
1491	The Passover instituted.—Departure from Egypt.	
1491	The Law given from Mount Sinai.	
1451	Death of Moses and Aaron.—Joshua leads the Israelites into Canaan.	
1352	The Judges.	Rise of Assyria.
1273		Search for the Golden Fleece.
1263		War against Troy.
1193		
1136	Samson slays the Philistines.	
1120	Death of Samson.	
1102		Sparta a kingdom.
1095	Saul made king.	
1075	Death of Samuel.	
1056	Death of Saul and Jonathan.	
1048	David king over Israel.—Takes Jerusalem.	Tyre flourishes under Hiram.
1042	The Ark removed to Jerusalem.	
1023	Revolt of Absalom.	
1015	Death of David and accession of Solomon.	
1012	Foundation of the Temple.	
1004	Dedication of the Temple.	
975	Death of Solomon.—Revolt of the Ten Tribes.—Kingdom of Israel established under Jeroboam.	
975	Shemaiah averts a civil war.—Rehoboam king of Judah.	
971	Shishak, king of Egypt, takes Jerusalem and pillages the Temple.	
957	Abijah defeats the king of Israel; 50,000 men are slain in the battle.	Tabrimmon king of Damascus.
906	Israel afflicted with the famine predicted by Elijah.	
901	The Syrians besiege Samaria.	
897	Elijah translated to heaven.	
896	Death of Ahab, king of Israel.	
895	Miracles of Elisha the Prophet.	
878		Carthage founded by Dido.
776		Commencement of the Olympic Era.
771	Israel invaded by the Assyrians under Phul.	
758		Syracuse founded.
753		Rome built.
747		Era of Nabonassar.
741	Pekah, king of Israel, lays siege to Jerusalem; 120,000 of the men of Judah are slain in one day.	
740	Ahaz, king of Judah, being defeated by Pekah, calls in the assistance of Tiglath-Pileser, king of Assyria, and becomes tributary to him.—Israel is also made tributary to the same king.—A Syrian altar is set up in the Temple, and the sacred vessels sent to Assyria.	
721	Samaria is taken by the king of Assyria.—The Ten Tribes carried into captivity.—End of the Kingdom of Israel.—Isaiah and Micah prophets in Judah.	Numa Pompilius, B. C. 715.
710	Sennacherib invades Judah, but the destroying angel enters the camp of the Assyrians, and in one night destroys 185,000 of them.	
698	Manasseh king of Judah.—Gross idolatry of Judah.	
678	Samaria colonized by Assyrians.	Scythian invasion of Western Asia.
658		Byzantium founded.
656	Holofernes is killed at the siege of Bethulia by Judith.	
625		Alyattes king of Lydia.—Nabopolassar of Babylonia and Cyaxares of Media destroy Nineveh.
624	In repairing the Temple, Hilkiah discovers the book of the law, and Josiah keeps a solemn Passover.—Jeremiah prophet.	
608	Josiah killed in battle.—Jehoiakim king.	Babylon a great kingdom.
605	Jeremiah's prophecy of the 70 years' captivity.—Nebuchadnezzar invades Judah, takes Jerusalem.—Jehoiakim his vassal.	
602	Jehoiakim revolts from Babylon.	
598	Nebuchadnezzar besieges Jerusalem.	
597	Jerusalem taken.—Jehoiakim deposed and succeeded by Jehoiachin, who rebels.	
597	Zedekiah made king over the remnant of Judah.	
594		Solon, legislator at Athens.
588	Jerusalem having rebelled against Babylon is besieged by Nebuchadnezzar.	
586	Jerusalem taken and destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar.—Zedekiah's eyes are put out.—He is taken to Babylon where he dies.—End of the kingdom of Judah.	
580	The Jews captives in Babylon.	Copper money coined at Rome.
572		Fall of Tyre.
569		Amasis king of Egypt.
559		Founding of the Persian Empire by Cyrus.
552		First comedy performed at Athens.
539		Marseilles built by the Phocæans.
538		Babylon taken by Cyrus and united to Persia.
536	Cyrus allows the Jews to return to their own country.—Return of the first caravan under Zerubbabel and Jeshua.	
535	Rebuilding of the Temple.	
534	Opposition of the Samaritans.	Tarquinius Superbus king of Rome.
529	Letter to the Persian king from the adversaries.	Death of Cyrus.
525		Egypt conquered by Cambyses.
522	Work on the Temple stopped by a royal decree.	Death of Cambyses.
521	Haggai and Zechariah.	
520	Building of the Temple resumed.	
515	Dedication of the Second Temple.	
510		Expulsion of the Tarquins.—Rome and Athens republics.
494		Tribunes.
490		Battle of Marathon.
486		Xerxes (the Ahasuerus of Esther).
480		Battles of Salamis and Thermopylæ.—Persians burn Athens.
479		Battles of Platæa and Mycale.—Persians retreat from Greece.
474	Esther and Mordecai.	
468		Death of Aristides.—Socrates born.
466		Cimon defeats the Persians.
465		Death of Xerxes.
458	Commission of Ezra.	Cincinnatus dictator.
457	Great reformation.	
449		Decemvirate at Rome.—Appius Claudius.
444	Commission of Nehemiah.—The walls rebuilt.—Reading of the law.—Opposition of Sanballat.	Herodotus.
443		
431	Malachi.	Peloponnesian war.
429		Pericles dies.—Plato born.
404		Lysander takes Athens.—Death of Alcibiades.
400		Xenophon.—Retreat of the 10,000.
399		Death of Socrates.
390		Rome taken by the Gauls.
371		Battle of Leuctra.
367	Murder of Joshua.	
362		Death of Epaminondas.
356		Birth of Alexander the Great.—Temple of Diana at Ephesus burned.
351	Alleged captivity of the Jews.	
350	Jaddua High Priest.	
348		Death of Plato.
336		Alexander the Great succeeds to the throne.
335		Destruction of Thebes.
333		Battle of Issus.—Damascus taken and Tyre besieged by Alexander.
332	The High Priest induces Alexander to spare Jerusalem.	Alexander king of Epirus in Italy.
331	Settlement of the Jews at Alexandria.	Battle of Arbela.
330	Onias High Priest.	Demosthenes' oration for the crown.
323		Death of Alexander.
322		Romans humiliated by the Samnites at the Caudine forks.—Demosthenes and Aristotle die.
320	Ptolemy takes Jerusalem.—Jewish settlements in Egypt and Cyrene.	
315		Thebes rebuilt.
314	Palestine under Antigonus.	
312	Commencement of the Era of the Seleucidæ.	Appius Claudius censor.
300	Simon I., the Just, High Priest.	
298		Third Samnite war.
292	Eleazar High Priest.	
276	Manasseh High Priest.	
277	Septuagint version made by order of Ptolemæus Philadelphus.	
265		Commencement of the Punic wars.
241		End of the first Punic war.
235		Temple of Janus closed for the first time since Numa.
219	Antiochus overruns Palestine.	Second Punic war.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE—CREATION TO THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.

(CONTINUED.)

B. C.	JEWISH HISTORY.	CONTEMPORANEOUS EVENTS.
218		Hannibal crosses the Alps.
217	Ptolemy recovers Palestine, profanes the Temple, but is driven out supernaturally. —He persecutes the Jews of Alexandria.	Battle of Trasimene.
216		Battle of Cannæ.
215		Chinese wall built.
206		Dynasty of Han in China.
205	The Jews submit to Antiochus the Great. —Are well treated at first.	
204		Scipio in Africa.—Defeat of the Carthaginians.
201		Peace with Carthage.
197	Palestine and Cœle-Syria conquered by Antiochus the Great and confirmed to him by the peace with Rome.	
187	Attempt of Heliodorus to plunder the Temple.	
183		Death of Hannibal and Scipio.
175	Onias III. degraded from the High Priesthood, which is sold to Jason.	
171		Third Macedonian war.
170	Jerusalem taken by Antiochus Epiphanes. —Great cruelties toward the Jews.	
168	Menelaus deposed.—Massacre at Jerusalem.—Beginning of the Maccabæan war of independence.	End of the Macedonian kingdom.
167	Judas Maccabæus defeats the Syrian generals.	
166	Judas takes Jerusalem.—Rededication of the Temple.	
164	Death of Antiochus.—He is succeeded by Antiochus V., Eupator, who takes Bethsura and besieges Jerusalem.—Peace with the Jews.	
162	Alcimus made High Priest.—Judas calls on the Jews to resist.	
161	Victory of Adasa.—Embassy to Rome.—Death of Judas Maccabæus.	Alliance between Rome and Judea.
158	Peace with Syria.	
153	Jonathan High Priest.	Celtiberian war.
149		Third Punic war.
146	Alliance with Demetrius, whose life Jonathan saves.	Destruction of Carthage.
144	Death of Jonathan.	
141	Tower of Zion taken.—First year of Jewish freedom.	
140	Simon made hereditary prince of the Jews.	
137	John Hyrcanus High Priest.	
128	Hyrcanus goes to Parthia with Antiochus, who is killed there.—Judea independent.	Death of Tiberius Gracchus.
125	Hyrcanus conquers the land east of Jordan.	
121		Death of Caius Gracchus.
109	Hyrcanus destroys the Samaritan Temple on Mount Gerizim.	
107	Death of Hyrcanus.—Aristobulus, High Priest, assumes the title of king.	Marius, First Consul.
106	Alexander Jannæus.—Civil war.	Jugurtha taken.—Cicero and Pompey born.
100		Julius Cæsar born.
83		Sylla dictator.
79	Alexandra queen of Judea.	
71		Defeat and death of Spartacus.
69	Hyrcanus II., king, deposed by his brother after three months.—Succeeded by Aristobulus II.—Rise of Antipater.	
66		Syria a Roman province.
65	Civil war between the rival brothers.—Appeal to the Romans.	
64	Arbitration of Pompey.	
63	Pompey carries Jerusalem by assault.—Judea subject to Rome from this time.	Cicero, Consul.
57	Alexander, son of Aristobulus II., makes war on Hyrcanus, but is defeated by Gabinius, Proconsul of Syria.	
55		Cæsar's first descent on Britain.
54	Crassus at Jerusalem; plunders the Temple.	Second invasion of Britain.
52	Cassius enslaves 30,000 Jews, the partisans of Aristobulus.	
49	Cæsar releases Aristobulus, who is put to death by the Pompeians.—Alexander put to death by Scipio at Antioch.	Cæsar crosses the Rubicon.
48	Antipater first Roman Procurator of Judea. —Hyrcanus Ethnarch.	Battle of Pharsalia.—Death of Pompey.
46	Antipater appoints his sons Phasael and Herod captains of Judea and Galilee.	Reform of the Calendar.
44	Decree of Cæsar for refortifying Jerusalem.	Death of Cæsar.
43	Cassius plunders Jerusalem.	Death of Cicero.
42	Herod defeats Antigonus and enters Jerusalem in triumph.—Is reconciled to Hyrcanus and betrothed to Mariamne.	Battle of Philippi.—Death of Brutus and Cassius.
40	Herod appointed king by the Roman Senate.	Roman Empire divided.—Octavius and Antony at Rome.
37	Herod takes Jerusalem on the day of atonement.—Marries Mariamne.—Death of Antigonus.—End of the Asmonæan line. —Annel made High Priest.	Renewal of the Triumvirate for five years.
36	Herod compelled by Cleopatra to make Aristobulus High Priest.	Antony and Cleopatra.
35	Murder of Aristobulus.	
34	Herod appeases Antony by gifts.—Antony gives Cœle-Syria to Cleopatra.	
31	Herod defeats the Arabians.—Dreadful earthquake in Judea.	Battle of Actium.
30	Herod meets Octavian at Rome and is confirmed in his kingdom.	Death of Antony and Cleopatra.—Egypt a Roman province.
29	Herod puts Mariamne to death.	
28	Murder of Alexandra, mother of Mariamne.	
27		The name of Augustus conferred upon Octavius.
26	Herod murders the last of the family of Hyrcanus.—Introduces heathen games into Jerusalem.	
24	The dominions of Herod increased by the addition of Trachonitis, Batanea, and Auranitis.—Sends his sons Alexander and Aristobulus to Rome.	
23	Herod visits Agrippa at Mytilene.	Death of Marcellus.
21	Herod rebuilds his palace.—Founds Cæsarea.	
18	Rebuilding of the Temple.	
17	Completion of the Holy Place.	
12	Refuses the hand of Salome to the Arabian Syllæus.	Augustus *Pontifex Maximus*.
10	Herod opens David's tomb in search of treasure.	
6	Murder of Alexander and Aristobulus, Herod's sons, by Mariamne.—The Pharisees refuse the oath to Cæsar and Herod, and are fined.	
4	Birth of Christ, according to the common reckoning.—Death of Herod.	Augustus Emperor of Rome.

FROM THE BIRTH OF CHRIST TO THE CLOSING OF THE NEW TESTAMENT CANON, A. D. 100.

PERIOD X. 100 YEARS.

B. C.	JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN CHURCH HISTORY.	CONTEMPORANEOUS EVENTS.
5	Birth of Christ, probably Dec. 25.	28th year of reign of Augustus Cæsar at Rome.
4	His circumcision, presentation in Temple and flight of his family to Egypt.	Herod orders the massacre of all male infants under two years old.
2	Return from Egypt.	Death of Herod and his son Antipater and division of his kingdom.
A. D.		
6	Judea annexed to Roman province of Syria.	Famine in Rome.
8	Jesus being twelve years old is taken by his parents to the Temple.	
9	Birth of St. Paul.	
14	Caiaphas High Priest.	Tiberius.
26	Christ baptized by John.—His public ministry begins.	Death of Augustus.
28	John the Baptist beheaded.	Tiberius Emperor at Rome.
29	Crucifixion of Christ, probably on Friday, April 15th.	Pontius Pilate Governor of Judea.—Tiberius friendly to the Christians.
30	The apostles called.	
31	Martyrdom of St. Stephen.	Pilate deposed and commits suicide.
33	Conversion of Saul.	Agrippa made king of Judea.
38	St. Matthew writes his Gospel.	Death of Agrippa.
42	Rise of term Christian.	
44	St. James beheaded.	
45	Famine in Judea.	Emperor Claudius.—London founded.
62	St. Mark dies.	
64	Persecution of the Jews.	Nero Emperor at Rome.
66	Jews at war with Rome.	Great slaughter of Jews in Syria.
67	Second imprisonment of Paul at Rome.	Defeat of Jews by Vespasian.
68	Martyrdom of Paul and Peter	Nero deposed and commits suicide.—Vespasian Emperor at Rome.—Jerusalem taken and destroyed by Titus.
95	Second persecution of Christians.	Plague in Rome.—Vespasian dies.
96	John banished to Patmos (Rev. 1).	Domitian killed.—End of reign of Cæsars.
100	Death of St. John at Ephesus.	Trajan Emperor of Rome.

MODERN CHRONOLOGY FROM A. D. 102 TO 1877.

PERIOD XI.

A. D.

102. Pliny's letter to Trajan. 108, Ignatius martyred. 120, Sixtus I. bishop of Rome. Palmyra built and Temple of the Sun, Baalbek. Adrian emperor (130) rebuilds Jerusalem as Ælia Capitolina. 132, Ptolemy the Egyptian astronomer, Pausanias, Lucian, Marcion's heresy. 136, Barcocab's (Jewish) rebellion crushed; Jews banished from Palestine. 138, Antoninus. 140, Claudius Ptolemy, Egypt, "Ptolemaic System." 154, Justin Martyr's Apology. 167, Polycarp martyred. 169, Galen, Diogenes, Laertius. 161, Marcus Aurelius. 181, Commodus; Saracens defeat the Romans. 193, Severus.

202. Tertullian the defender of Christianity. 208, Julius Africanus, Clemens of Alexandria. 217, Calixtus bishop of Rome. The Septuagint found. 226, Ardsheer (Artaxerxes) founds the Sassanian line in Persia. 229, Dion Cassius historian. St. Cyprian 200–258. Temple of Diana burnt at Ephesus 260. Zenobia queen of Palmyra 263–273, taken to Rome by Aurelian, emperor. Manes d. 274. Talmud and Targum begun. 284, Diocletian emperor. 290, Gregorian code. First monks 296. Eusebius, "the father of church history," b. 266, d. 340.

306. Constantine emperor (b. 272; d. 337). Christianity tolerated. Council of Nicæa 325. Constantinople the capital 330. Julian the Apostate (361) at Jerusalem. First monasteries in Egypt 356. Gregory Nazianzen, b. 328, d. 489. Valens 354. The Huns invade Europe. The Saxons invade Britain. Roman empire divided into East and West 364. Theodosius 379. Chrysostom, Ambrose, Jerome, Martin and Augustine "Christian Fathers."

402. Innocent I. bishop of Rome, 412, Cyril bishop of Alexandria. 416, Visigoths and Vandals appear. 425, Theodosius opens public schools. 429, Nestorius bishop of Constantinople. 431, Council at Ephesus. 432, St. Patrick in Ireland. 435, Theodosian code. Leo I. bishop at Rome. 447, Huns under Attila invade Scythia, Germany and Rome. 448, Eutyches condemned. 468, First trial by jury of peers. 476, Rome taken by Odoacer. End of the Roman empire. 498, Talmud of Babylon published.

500. Christianity in France. 513, Christianity in Persia. 526, Extreme unction introduced. 529, Benedictine monks. Schools closed at Athens. 532, Christian era invented by Dionysius Exiguus. Justinian emperor, b. 483, crowned 527; the codes completed (Pandects) 534, d. 565. The Armenians separate from the Greek Church. 538, St. Sophia built at Constantinople. 540, The Monothelites. 548, Turkish rule founded in Asia. 558, Procopius the Roman. 559, The Saxon Heptarchy in England begun. 568, The Turks send an embassy to Justin II. emperor. Kingdom of Murcia, England. 580, Latin language dead in Italy. 586, Catholics in Spain. 588, Gregory of Tours, "the father of French history." 590, Gregory the Great bishop of Rome. Purgatory and the mass first taught. 596, Christianity taught by St. Augustine in England. Bretwalda king.

604. St. Paul's, London, founded by Ethelbert, king of Kent. 606, Phocas, emperor of Rome, at Constantinople declared Boniface III. pope and supreme over all others in the Church. 612, Mohammed published the Koran, 613, The Arabs in Syria. Persians take Jerusalem. 617, St. Peter's, now Westminster Abbey, founded by Sabert, king of Kent. 622, Mohammed's flight from Mecca to Medina. Era of Mohammed. 632, Omar the Caliph unites civil and religious powers, and conquers Egypt, Palestine, Syria and Asia Minor. 636, Christianity in China. 644, University of Cambridge. Celibacy of the clergy enforced. Separation of Greek and Roman churches. 647, Rhodes and Cyprus taken by the Arabs, also Persia. 657, Latin adopted as the church language by Pope Vitalian. 672, Saracens in Spain. 680, Bulgaria. 682, Leo II. instituted "holy water." 698, First king in Poland. Cracow founded. Adhelm first English writer in prose and verse.

700. Anglo-Saxon Octarchy. 708, Pope Constantine's toe kissed (the first). 713, Arabs conquer all Spain. 716, Paper-making introduced by Arabs. 725, Image-worship forbidden. 735, Venerable Bede died. 752, Pope Stephen II. founded the temporal power of the Church by aid of Pepin of France. 762, Almanzor, caliph, builds Bagdad. 768, Charlemagne king of France. He conquers Italy and ends the Lombard kingdom. Schools in Bagdad, Cufa, Alexandria, Fez and Cordova under the Arabs. 779, Charlemagne imposes tithes for the support of the clergy, schools and the poor. 787, Seventh Church council at Nice. Haroon ar-Rashid caliph—golden age of Arabic learning. Masses said for money.

800. Charlemagne emperor of Rome, Italy, Germany and France. 802, Haroon ar-Rashid presents Charlemagne with a striking clock. 808, First bank for exchange in Italy. Denmark a kingdom, Gotricus king. 817, College of cardinals. 820, First division of the Arabian government. 824, Christianity in Denmark and Sweden. 828, St. Mark's, Venice, built. 829, The seven kings unite and form the kingdom of England under Egbert. 838, Normans plunder Paris and Hamburg. 846, Saracens besiege Rome, and, defeated, ravage Sardinia. 858, First coronation of a pope, Nicholas I. 860, Gorm king of Denmark, Normans discover Iceland. Ruric, first grand prince of Russia, builds Lagoda. Alfred the Great defeats the Danes. Harold first king of Norway. 875, Eutychius (d. 940) learned historian. 889, Hungary, Arpad first king. 890, Oxford University founded, also militia and navy and trial by jury, by Alfred in England.

901. Venice and Genoa republics. Edward the first "king of the English." Fatimites in Egypt. 904, First Russian attack on Constantinople. 912, Abder-Rahman Arab prince in Spain (heroic age). 915, University of Cambridge founded. 939, Cordova, Spain, a seat of learning. Arabic numerals introduced in Europe. 940, Mint founded in Kent. 955, Russia Christianized. 959, St. Dunstan of Canterbury enforces clerical celibacy. 965, Poland Christianized under Miecislus. 973, Stephen, king, makes a constitution and written laws. 982, Greenland discovered. 988, Hugh Capet king in France. 995, Christianity in Norway. Olaf I. founds Drontheim.

1002. Paper made from cotton rags in England. 1013, Danes conquer England. 1016, Canute king of England. 1024, Avicenna Arabian physician (b. 980, d. 1037). 1027, Brian Boru in Ireland. Scotland and Norway conquered by Canute. Firdusi the greatest Persian poet (b. 940, d. 1022). 1042, First invasion by the Seljuk Turks in Asia Minor. They take Bagdad in 1055. The selling of children prohibited by law in England. 1066, William the Conqueror in England. Jerusalem taken by Turks. 1068, Knights-errant in Spain. First booksellers. Surnames first used. Norman-French the legal language in England. 1095, First Crusade under Peter the Hermit and Godfrey de Bouillon, who was king in Jerusalem in 1099. Knights of St. John instituted.

1100. William of Poitou first troubadour. 1101, Robert duke of Normandy in England. 1104, Acre taken by Crusaders; 1111, Beirut and Sidon; and 1118, Tyre. Knights Templar. 1125, Aristotle's logic again in repute. 1137, Justinian's Pandects discovered at Amalfi. Civil law improved. 1138, Portugal a kingdom. 1140, William of Malmesbury English historian 1147, Second Crusade. Benjamin of Tudela travels from Spain to India. 1150, Magnetic needle first known in Italy.

A. D.

Eben Ezra the Jewish historian. 1158, Bank at Venice. Henry Plantagenet king in England. Thomas à Becket chancellor of England. Poem of the Cid. Waldenses and Albigenses appear. 1171, Saladin sultan in Egypt, and conquers Syria, Assyria, Mesopotamia and Arabia. 1172, Henry conquers Ireland. 1177, English circuit judges. 1178, Maimonides of Cordova, a learned Jew. 1190, Third Crusade. 1191, Kingdom of Cyprus. 1193, Richard defeats Saladin. 1196, Richard Lion Heart in captivity. Pope of Rome supreme.

1202. Fourth Crusade. 1204, Inquisition in France. 1217, Fifth Crusade. 1223, Crusade against the Albigenses. 1229, Scriptures forbidden to all laymen by Catholics 1230, Spain rescued from the Moors by Ferdinand. 1233, Coal first discovered at Newcastle, England. 1240, Sixth Crusade. 1240, Seventh Crusade. Jews are persecuted everywhere. 1261, Private war and trial by battle suppressed in France. 1265, Monastic orders wealthy and powerful. 1270, Eighth and last Crusade. 1272, Marco Polo travels to Pekin. 1273, First patent of nobility in France. 1274, General Council at Lyons and first reunion of the Eastern and Western churches. 1279, University of Lisbon. Roger Bacon of Oxford the most learned of the age. Kubla Khan in China. 1282, Sicilian Vespers. 1283, The title "prince of Wales" originated by King Edward. 1291, End of the kingdom of Jerusalem. 1297, William Wallace, William Douglas in Scotland. 1299, Ottoman empire founded in Bithynia by Othman I.

1300. University at Lyons. 1302, Mariner's compass invented at Naples. First convocation of the States General of France. 1303, University of Avignon. Dante the poet (b. 1265, d. 1321). 1306, Robert Bruce king in Scotland. Edward II. in England. 1310, Knights of St. John of Rhodes. 1311, William Tell in Switzerland. 1307, Swiss republic. Poland under one king, Vladislas IV. 1323, Musical notation by John de Muris. 1326, Tamerlane (d. 1405). Orkhan sultan, Brusa his capital. 1338, German Diet of Frankfort declares against the temporal power of the pope. 1340, Gunpowder first used at the battle of Cressy by Edward the Black Prince. 1347, Sir John Maundevile travels. 1362, Petrarch—Boccaccio. 1365, The University of Vienna, College of Medicine at Paris. 1370, Chaucer. 1377, The first Speaker of the House of Commons. 1380, Wickliffe. The Tartars sack Moscow. Persia invaded by Tamerlane. 1386, Froissart's Chronicles. John van Eyck (b. 1390, d. 1440) inventor of oil painting in Bruges. 1390, First linen paper-mill in Germany. 1397, Union of Denmark, Sweden and Norway under one king. Revival of Greek literature. Tamerlane in Russia and (1399) in India, and in 1401 in Asia Minor.

1409. University of Leipsic. Thomas à Kempis. 1410, John Huss (burnt 1416). 1420, Madeira discovered by the Portuguese. 1425, Cosmo de Medici promotes art in Italy. 1429, Joan of Arc saves Orleans, France, from the English (burnt as a witch 1431). Printing by blocks by Koster of Haarlem 1438; by types by Gutenberg 1444; first cast metal types by Schœffer 1457. 1444, Leonardo da Vinci, Perugino. 1447, Vatican Library begun. 1448, Azores discovered. 1453, Constantinople taken by Turks. End of the Eastern Roman empire. 1469, Ferdinand and Isabella. 1462, Ivan I. the first czar. 1480, Ximenes. Inquisition in Spain. House of Tudor in England. 1490, Conquest of Granada. 1492, Discovery of America by Columbus. 1497, Cabot. 1498, Vasco da Gama sails to India by the Cape of Good Hope.

1502. St. Peter's, Rome, church begun. 1507, Cardinal Ximenes. 1513, Pope Leo X, patron of literature and art. 1517, Cairo taken by Turks. Luther (b. 1483, d. 1546), Erasmus, Woolsey chancellor and cardinal to Henry VIII., England. Beginning of the Reformation. 1519, Conquest of Mexico. 1522, Magellan sails round the world. 1523, Christianity in India. Ariosto poet. Gustavus Vasa. 1526, Albert Dürer. Invasion of Germany by Turks. 1529, Lutherans first called Protestants. 1532, John Calvin. 1533, Conquest of Peru, Cortez. 1534, Loyola founded the Jesuits. 1538, Diving-bell invented. 1539, University of Geneva. 1545, Council of Trent. Diet of Worms. 1547, Catherine de Medici queen. Turks in Persia. 1549, English liturgy established. Montaigne. 1554, Lady Jane Grey beheaded. 1556, Jelaleddin the Mogul emperor in India. Elizabeth queen in England 1558. 1560, Catholicism abolished in England. Cecil, secretary; Protestantism established. Puritans. Duke of Guise in France. 1562, Religious liberty granted to the Huguenots. 1564, Duke of Alva. Tasso, Italian poet. 1568, Camoens, Portuguese poet. 1569, Prince Conde killed at Jarnac, France. 1570, Greek victory over Turks at Lepanto. 1571, Cyprus taken by Turks. Cervantes. 1575, Stephen king of Poland. Murad III. sultan. Sixtus pope. 1577, Sir Francis Drake sails round the world. 1588, The first newspaper. 1590, Telescopes invented. Spanish Armada destroyed. 1592, Spenser, Shakespeare, Ben Jonson, Lord Bacon. Edict of Nantes 1598.

1602. East India Company founded. 1604, Acadia, Nova Scotia, colonized. Union of English and Scotch crowns, James I. New translation of Bible begun. 1606, Dr. Gilbert discovers the power of electricity. 1686, Hudson's Bay discovered. Tobacco first in Turkey. 1607, Jamestown, Virginia, settled. 1608, Quebec founded. Telescope invented by Galileo. 1609, Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden. Russia overrun by Tartars. Moors expelled from Spain. 1617, Sir Francis Bacon lord chancellor. 1618, Synod of Dort, Arminius (b. 1560, d. 1609) condemned. Thirty years' religious war in Germany. Circulation of the blood discovered by Harvey. 1620, Puritans landed on Plymouth Rock. 1624, New Amsterdam (New York) settled by the Dutch. Cardinal Richelieu. Kepler astronomer. Torricelli invents barometers. 1627, Parian marbles in England. Boston founded. 1630, Gazette published in Venice. 1631, The Dutch masters in Brazil. 1632, Poles advance to Moscow. 1633, Laud archbishop of Canterbury. 1637, Harvard College founded. Bagdad taken by the Turks. 1639, First printing in America at Cambridge by Green. 1640, Madras, India, founded by the English. 1642, War of the Roundheads and Cavaliers in England. 1645, Louis XIV., "The Great," of France (b. 1638, d. 1715). His ministers were Cardinal Mazarin and Colbert, and his wife Madame de Maintenon; his generals Conde and Turenne. The colonies of New England unite. Des Cartes philosopher. Stuyvesant governor of New Amsterdam. Massaniello in Naples. 1647, First Tartar king in China. 1649, Charles I. beheaded, England. Cromwell (b. 1599, d. 1658) protector 1654, John Milton his secretary. 1650, Railroads with wooden rails near Newcastle, England. Jeremy Taylor, Alger, Sidney, authors. 1652, John Cotton, Inigo Jones, died. 1654. Air-pumps invented. 1662, Turks in Hungary. Logwood first cut in Honduras. 1663, Canada a colony. Salvator Rosa. 1664, French East India Company. 1666, Great fire in London. Canal of Languedoc from Mediterranean to Atlantic. Gobelin tapestry invented, Paris. 1667, New York ceded to England. 1670, Bayonets invented at Bayonne, France. 1672, Turks in Poland. 1675, Wren begins St. Paul's, London. King Philip's war. Butler, Dryden, Leighton, Baxter and Bunyan authors. 1681, Museum of Natural History, London; Garden of Plant-

Paris. 1681, Penny post and Royal Society, London. Turks besiege Vienna. 1685, Edict of Nantes revoked in France. 1686, Sir E. Andros governor of New England. 1687, Newton's "Principia." 1693, Bank of England. Newton's reflecting telescopes. Witchcraft in New England. 1699, Phosphorus discovered. French colony in Louisiana. Peter the Great in England.

1701. Yale College founded. 1703, First Russian newspaper. 1704, Marlborough. *Boston News-Letter*, first paper in America. 1707, First United Parliament, Great Britain. 1709, First paper money New Jersey. 1710, First post-office New York. 1716, Charles XII., Sweden, killed. Cotton Mather, Increase Mather. First newspaper in Philadelphia. 1721, First newspaper in New York. 1727, Great earthquake in New England. 1728, Diamond mines discovered in Brazil. 1729, Balloons invented by Gusmac. The Carolinas separated. 1732, George Washington born (d. 1799). 1740, Maria Theresa, Austria. 1744, Frederick the Great (b. 1712, king 1740, d. 1786). 1745, Louisburg taken by Americans. 1748, Mosheim, historian. 1750, Kaunitz, statesman, Austria (b. 1711, d. 1794). Dr. Franklin's (b. 1706, d. 1790) discoveries in electricity. 1752, New Style—year begins Jan. 1. (Old Style from Augustus B. C. 8, and Gregory at Rome, 1582, twelve days taken out.) The Jews' year began in March, the Greeks' in June, the Macedonian in Sept., the Egyptian in Aug., the Persian Aug. 11, the English March 25. 1753, British Museum. 1755, Washington with Braddock. William Pitt, the elder, England. 1759, Wolf died at Quebec. 1760, George III. king of England. French lose all Canada to the English. Catherine II. of Russia (b. 1729, empress 1762, d. 1796). 1761, Niebuhr travels in Arabia. Wesley, Whitefield, preachers. 1764, Philadelphia Medical School, first in America. 1765, the Stamp Act resisted in Massachusetts and Virginia. First Colonial Congress in New York. 1766, Stamp Act repealed. Earl Chatham. 1767. Jesuits expelled from Spain (from France 1764). 1768, Cook's first voyage. Boston occupied by British troops. Russia and Turkey at war. Genoa cedes Corsica to France. Bruce at the Nile head-waters. Royal Academy of Arts founded. 1769, Daniel Boone in Kentucky. 1772, Partition of Poland. Pope Clement abolishes the order of Jesuits. 1773, Tea destroyed at Boston. 1774, Cook discovers New California Congress at Philadelphia. Spinning-jenny invented by Arkwright. Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette, France. Steam-engine by Watt and Bolton. Hastings governor in India. 1775, The American Revolution began April 19. Washington commander-in-chief. Declaration July 4, 1776. Dr. Franklin in Paris. Necker prime minister. British army in New York. 1777, Lafayette arrived in the United States. Burgoyne surrendered. 1778, Alliance with France Rochambeau and D'Estaing with French fleet arrive. 1781, First Bible printed in America in the English language. Cornwallis surrenders at Yorktown. 1782, Treaty with Holland. Tippoo Sultan in India (b. 1749, d. 1799). 1783, Peace of Versailles, and the United States independent of Great Britain. 1784, Chamber of Commerce, New York. Asiatic Society, Calcutta, founded by Sir William Jones. Sunday-schools in England by Raikes. Herschel's telescopes. 1785, John Adams first minister to England. Stenography invented. 1786, Spinning-machine first in France. 1787, First Convention at Philadelphia, and the Constitution adopted. 1788, Cotton planted in Georgia. King George III. insane. 1789, George Washington first President. French Revolution. Bastile razed. 1791, First United States bank. United States Mint. 1792, France a Republic. 1793, Washington re-elected. All Europe, except Sweden and Denmark, form a coalition against France. 1795, Napoleon Bonaparte general of the army (b. 1769, emperor 1804, d. 1821).

1800. Capital moved to Washington, D. C. 1801, Iron railways in England. 1802, First book-fair in New York. 1803, Louisiana purchased from France. First locomotive used in Wales. 1806, Lewis and Clarke cross the Rocky Mountains. 1807, Fulton made a steamboat. French University established by Napoleon. Lithography. Duke of Wellington (b. 1769, lieutenant-general 1808, d. 1852). 1812, American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. War with England. Gas-lights in the streets of London. Peace with England at Ghent 1814. Wellington defeated Bonaparte at Waterloo June 18, 1815. 1816, American Bible Society. Bull by the pope against Bible societies, 1817. Earliest in England, 1698, in Scotland, 1709, France, 1792, British and foreign, 1801, Irish, 1806, Baptist in United States, 1838. Algiers bombarded. 1817 First public schools in Russia. 1819, First steamboat crossed the Atlantic, New York to Liverpool. Rise of cholera. 1822, The Greek Revolution. Hieroglyphics deciphered by Champollion. 1825, Mail posts in Prussia. Steam on the Rhine. 1826, Aniline colors discovered. 1829, Catholic emancipation in England. Algiers taken by the French. 1830, The Niger traced from Lake Tchad to the ocean by the brothers Lander. 1831, Lord John Russell's Reform Bill. 1832, Kingdom of Greece founded. Sir Robert Peel. Captain Ross, Arctic discovery. 1833, Girard College in Philadelphia and University of New York founded. 1835, Boston and Lowell R. R. completed, first in the United States. 1836, James Smithson of London founds the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., on $500,000. 1836, Chinese expel English and other "barbarians." 1837, Morse's patent for the electric telegraph. Talleyrand (b. 1754, d. 1838). 1840, Penny post in England. Lord Palmerston (b. 1784, d. 1865). 1843, O'Connell's (b. 1775, d. 1847) "Repeal" agitation in Ireland. 1845, Sir John Franklin in the Arctic Seas. 1846. Thames tunnel opened. War with Mexico. City of Mexico captured, and California ceded to United States. Pius IX. pope. 1848, Suspension bridge over Niagara River. French Revolution. Louis Napoleon III. (b. 1808) president. 1849, Rome a republic. Francis Joseph emperor of Austria (b. 1830, cr. 1848). 1850, The sultan permits the Jews to build a temple on Zion. 1851, The first Great Exhibition, London. 1852, Napoleon III. emperor of France (d. 1871). 1854, Crimean War, Russia; Alexander II. emperor (b. 1818, cr. 1855). England, France, Italy, Turkey (peace 1856). Astor Library founded. 1855, First street letter-boxes (in London). 1857, Ocean cable U. S. to England attempted (designed 1853; laid 1858; second, 1865; third, 1865; several since).

1861. Rebellion of the Southern States (Abraham Lincoln President). Garibaldi (b. 1807) promoted the union of all Italy, and Victor Emanuel II. (b. 1820, king of Sardinia 1849) king, and end of the temporal power of the pope. 1863, Emancipation proclamation. 1864, Nitro-glycerine discovered. 1865, Peace with the Southern States. 1866, Centennial of Methodism in the United States. General assembly of Catholics at Rome declared the pope infallible. 1867, Dominion of Canada organized. 1868, Suez Canal opened (begun in 1854). 1869, Pacific Railroad completed. 1870, German-French war. Paris captured. Mont Cenis tunnel, between France and Italy. 1871, Commune hold Paris. Old and New School Presbyterians reunited (separated 1838). 1872, Old Catholic movement in Europe. 1873, Evangelical Alliance, New York (originated in England 1845). Reformed Episcopal Church organized. 1874, First Christian Union convention, Cincinnati. Hoosac tunnel completed. 1876, Victoria (b. 1819, cr. 1838), queen of Great Britain, declared empress of India. Centennial of the Independence of the United States, July 4; great International Exhibition at Philadelphia. 1877, April 24, Russia declares war against Turkey to ameliorate the condition of Christians in Turkish provinces.

PROPHETIC WARNINGS AND PROMISES OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR.

WHERE UTTERED.	THE WARNING OR PROMISE.	WHERE RECORDED.
Jerusalem—Temple	He foretells His Resurrection within Three Days after burial	John 2 : 19–21.
Jerusalem	His Crucifixion, and its Glorious Object and Result—referring to the Mosaic Type	John 3 : 14–16.
Sychar, in Samaria	the Substitution of the New for the Old Dispensation	John 4 : 21–24.
Jerusalem—Temple	the General Resurrection of the Dead	John 5 : 25–29.
Cana	the Rejection of the Jews and Acceptance of Gentiles	Matt. 8 : 11, 12; see Luke 13 : 23–30.
Nain	the Destruction of Capernaum, Chorazin and Bethsaida	Matt. 11 : 20–24; see Luke 10 : 13–15.
Sea of Galilee	the Great Judgment	Matt. 13 : 30, 40–43, 49, 50.
Capernaum	the Persecutions that should Harass them, with Promise of Deliverance and of final Glory	Matt. 10 : 16–39.
Capernaum	His Flesh to be the Food of His People, with Promise of Resurrection and Eternal Life	John 6 : 39, 40, 54–58.
Capernaum	one of the Twelve a Devil	John 6 : 70, 71.
Reg. of Cæs. Philippi	His Sufferings, Rejection, Death and Resurrection	Matt. 16 : 21; Mark 8 : 31; Luke 9 : 22.
Reg. of Cæs. Philippi	His Coming in Glory to Reward every Man according to his Works	Matt. 16 : 27; Mark 8 : 38; Luke 9 : 26.
Reg. of Cæs. Philippi	the Establishment of His Church	Mark 9 : 1; Luke 9 : 27.
Jerusalem	His Ascension	John 7 : 34.
Jerusalem	the Gift of the Holy Ghost	John 7 : 37–39.
Capernaum	the Judgment of Capernaum, Chorazin and Bethsaida	Luke 10 : 13–15; see Matt. 11 : 20–24.
Galilee	the Salvation of Gentiles and Rejection of many Jews	Luke 13 : 23–30; see Matt. 8 : 11, 12.
Galilee	the Destruction of Jerusalem	Luke 13 : 35.
Near Scythopolis	His Second Coming to be Sudden, and His Disciples' Sufferings before it	Luke 17 : 22–36; see Matt. 24 : 27–44.
Jerusalem	the Apostles to be Peculiarly Blessed at the Second Coming	Matt. 19 : 28.
Jerusalem	the Utter and Total Destruction of Jerusalem	Luke 19 : 41–44; see Matt. 23 : 34–39.
Jerusalem	the Manner of His Death, and its Great Object and Result	John 12 : 32, 33.
Jerusalem—Temple	the Kingdom to be taken from the Jews and given to "a nation bringing forth fruits thereof"	Matt. 21 : 43.
Mt. of Olives	the Destruction of the Temple	Matt. 24 : 1, 2; Mark 13 : 1, 2; Luke 21 : 5, 6.
Mt. of Olives	the Coming of False Christs; Commotions and Wars among the Nations, and Active Persecution of the Church	Matt. 24 : 4–25; Mark 13 : 5–23.
Mt. of Olives	the Second Coming and its Signs	Matt. 24 : 27–44; Mark 13 : 24–37; Luke 21 : 25–36; see Luke 17 : 22–36.
Mt. of Olives	the Judgment	Matt. 25 : 31–46.
Jerusalem	the Betrayer Pointed Out	John 13 : 18–29; Matt. 26 : 21–25; Mark 14 : 18–21
Jer.—Upper Chamber	Peter's Denial (two warnings)	John 13 : 38 and Luke 22 : 34.
Jer.—Upper Chamber	the Holy Ghost (several prophecies)	John 14 : 16, 17, 26; 15 : 26, 27; 16 : 7–14.
Jer.—Upper Chamber	His Ascension	John 16 : 28.
Jer.—Upper Chamber	their Forsaking Him	John 16 : 32.
Jerusalem	His Sitting on the Right Hand of Power and Coming in the Clouds of Heaven	Matt. 26 : 64; Mark 14 : 62.
On the way to Calvary	the Desolation of Jerusalem	Luke 23 : 27–31.
Calvary	"To-day shalt thou be with Me in Paradise"	Luke 23 : 43.
Garden of Joseph	His Ascension	John 20 : 17.
Sea of Galilee	Peter's Crucifixion	John 21 : 18, 19.
Jerusalem	the Sending of the Holy Spirit	Luke 24 : 49; Acts 1 : 4–8.
Bethany	the Signs that should Follow the Gift of the Holy Spirit	Mark 16 : 17, 18.

Analytical Table and Harmony of the Mosaic Law.

1st Class.—*The Moral Law, written on the Two Tables containing the Ten Commandments.*

	Exodus, chap.	Leviticus, chap.	Numbers, chap.	Deuteron., chap.
The First Table, which includes				
The first commandment	20, 13	.....	.....	5, 6
The second commandment	20, 23, 24	19, 26, 18	.....	4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 5, 6, 10
The third commandment	20, 23	.....	.....	5
The fourth commandment	20, 23, 31, 34, 35	19, 26, 26		
The Second Table, which includes				
The fifth commandment	20, 22	19	.....	5
The sixth commandment	20	19	.....	5
The seventh commandment	20	18, 19	.....	5, 23
The eighth commandment	20, 22	19	.....	5
The ninth commandment	20, 23	19	.....	5
The tenth commandment	20	.....	.....	5
The sum of both tables	.....	19	.....	6

2d Class.—*The Ceremonial Law.*

Of the holy place	20	17	.....	12
Of the structure of the tabernacle	25,26,27,35			
Of the instruments of the same, viz.:				
Of the laver of brass	30			
The altar of burnt-offerings	27			
The altar of incense	30			
The candlestick of pure gold	25			
The table of shew-bread	25, 26			
The ark	25, 26			
Of the priests and their vestments	28			
Of the choosing of the Levites	.....	.....	18, 3, 8	
Of the priests' office in general	.....	.....	3, 18	
Of their office in teaching	.....	19, 10	.....	18, 12, 15, 31
——— in blessing	.....	.....	6	
Of their office in offering, viz.:				
What the sacrifices ought to be	.....	22	.....	15, 17
Of the continual fire	.....	6		
Of the manner of the burnt-offerings	.....	6, 7		
——— peace-offerings	.....	3, 7		
Manner and kinds of sacrifices, viz.:				
For sin in ignorance of the law	.....	4	5	
——— fact	.....	5, 7		
For witting sin, yet not impious	.....	6	5	
The special law of sacrifice for sin	.....	6, 7		
Things belonging to the sacrifices	.....	2, 6, 7	15	
Of the shew-bread	.....	24		
Of the lamps	27	24	8	
Of the sweet incense	30			
Of the use of ordinary oblations, viz.:				
Of the consecration of priests	29, 30	6, 8		
——— and office of Levites	.....	.....	8	
Of the dwellings of the Levites	.....	.....	35	
Of the anointing of the altar, etc	39, 30			
Of the continual daily sacrifice	29	.....	28	
Sabbath-day's sacrifice	.....	.....	29	
Solemn sacrifices for feast-days, viz.:				
Of trumpets	.....	.....	10	
Of beginning of months	.....	.....	28	
The three most common feasts in general	23, 34	23	.....	16
Of the feast of passover	12,13,23,34	23	9, 28	16
——— pentecost	23, 24	23	28	16
——— tabernacles	23, 24	23	29	16
——— blowing the trumpets	.....	23	29	
——— expiation	30	16, 13	29	
Of first-fruits	22, 23, 34	2	15	26
Of tithes	.....	21	18	12, 14, 26
Of fruits growing and not eaten of	.....	19		
Of the first-born	13, 22, 24	.....	.....	15
Of the sabbatical year	23	25		
Of the year of jubilee	.....	25		
Of vows in general	.....	27	30	13
What persons not to make vows	.....	.....	30	
What things cannot be vowed	.....	27	.....	23
Of redemption of vows	.....	27		
Of the vows of the Nazarites	.....	.....	6	
Laws proper for the priests, viz.:				
Of pollutions	.....	22		
Of the high-priest's mourning	.....	21		
Of his marriage	.....	21		
Mourning of the ordinary priests	.....	21		
Of their marriage	.....	21		
Forbidden the use of wine, etc	.....	10		
Of sanctified meats	.....	6, 17, 19, 22	5, 18	12, 15, 16
Of the office of the Levites.				
In teaching	.....	.....	.....	17, 27, 31
In offering	.....	.....	3, 4, 18	10
Other promiscuous ceremonial laws.				
Of uncleanness in general	.....	15, 19		
Of uncleanness in meats, viz.:				
Of blood ..... Gen. 9	23	7, 17, 10	.....	12
Of fat	.....	3, 7		

	Exodus, chap.	Leviticus, chap.	Numbers, chap.	Deuteron., chap.
Of uncleanness of meats, viz.:				
Of dead carcasses	22	17	.....	14
Other meats and divers creatures	.....	11, 20	.....	14
Of personal uncleanness	.....	15, 12	.....	23
In the dead bodies of men	.....	.....	19	
In the leprosy	.....	13, 14	5	24
Of circumcision ..... Gen. 17	.....	12		
Of the water of expiation	.....	.....	19	
Of the mourning of the Israelites	.....	19	.....	14
Of mixtures	.....	19	.....	22
Garments, and writing the law	.....	.....	5	6, 11, 22
Of not taking young birds with the dam	.....	.....	.....	22
Of their paddle-staves	.....	.....	.....	23

3d Class.—*The Political Law.*

The magistrate is the keeper of the precepts of both tables, and to have respect to human society, therefore the *Political Laws* of the Israelites are referred to both the tables, and are to be reduced to the several precepts of the *Moral Law*, viz.

Laws referred to the First Table, namely,

I. *To the First and Second Commandments, viz.:*

	Exodus, chap.	Leviticus, chap.	Numbers, chap.	Deuteron., chap.
Of idolaters and apostates	22	20	.....	13, 17
Of abolishing idolatry	23, 24	.....	33	7, 12
Of diviners and false prophets	22	19, 20	.....	18
Of covenants with other gods	23, 24	.....	.....	7

II. *To the Third Commandment, viz.:*

Of blasphemies	.....	24	15	

III. *To the Fourth Commandment, viz.:*

Of breaking the Sabbath	31, 35	.....	15	

Political Laws referred to the Second Table, namely.

I. *To the Fifth Commandment, viz.:*

Of magistrates and their authority	18, 30	.....	11	1, 16, 17, 23
Of the power of fathers	21	20	.....	21

II. *To the Sixth Commandment, viz.:*

Of capital punishments in general	.....	.....	.....	21, 24
Of willful murder	21	24	35	19
Of manslaughter and refuge	21	.....	35	19, 21, 22
Of heinous injury	21	24	.....	25
Of punishments, not capital	.....	.....	.....	25
Of the law of war	.....	.....	.....	20, 23

III. *To the Seventh Commandment, viz.:*

Of unlawful marriages	.....	18, 20	.....	7, 27
Of fornication	.....	19	.....	23
Of whoredom	22	21	.....	22
Of adultery and jealousy	.....	19, 20	5	22
Of copulation against nature	22	18, 20		
Of divorcements	.....	.....	.....	24
Other matrimonial laws	21	18, 20	.....	21, 22, 24, 25

IV. *To the Eighth Commandment, viz.:*

Of the punishment of thefts	22	.....	5	
Of sacrilege ..... Josh. 7				
Of not injuring strangers	22, 23	19	.....	10
Of not defrauding hirelings	.....	19	.....	26, 25
Of just weights	.....	19	.....	25
Of removing the landmark	.....	.....	.....	19
Of lost goods	22			
Of stray cattle	22, 23	.....	.....	22
Of corrupted judgments	23	19	.....	16, 21
Of fire breaking out by chance	22			
Of men-stealing	.....	.....	.....	24
Of the fugitive servant	.....	.....	.....	23
Of gathering fruits	.....	19, 23	.....	23, 24
Of contracts, viz.:				
Of borrowing	.....	.....	.....	15
Of the pledge	22	.....	.....	24
Of usury	22	25	.....	23
Of selling	21	25	.....	15
Of a thing lent	22			
Of a thing committed to be kept	22			
Of heirs	.....	.....	26, 27, 33, 36	21

V. *To the Ninth Commandment, viz.:*

Of witnesses	.....	5	.....	17, 19
Establishing of the political law	.....	.....	.....	4
The establishing of the divine law in general	.....	.....	.....	6, 11, 29, 30, 31
From the dignity of the lawgiver	.....	19, 20, 22	15	4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 26, 27
From the excellency of the laws	.....	.....	.....	4, 26
From the promises	15,19,23,24	18, 26	.....	4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 11, 12, 28
From the threatenings	23	28	.....	4, 7, 11, 27, 28, 29, 30

JEWISH OBSERVANCES.

THE SABBATH.—Signifies rest. Observed every seventh day.
FEAST OF THE NEW MOON.—Marked the completion of the Lunar month.
SABBATICAL MONTH.—The seventh of the Sacred Year, but the first of the Civil.
FEAST OF TRUMPETS.—New Year's Day. Ushered in by blowing of trumpets.
SABBATICAL YEAR.—Each seventh day and month and year were holy. The land rested and creditors and slaves were released.
YEAR OF JUBILEE.—Every fiftieth year.
THE PASSOVER.—Lasted for seven days, from the 14th to 21st of Nisan. A memorial of the Nation's birth and typical of Christ.
PENTECOST, OR FEAST OF WEEKS.—A supplement to the Passover, lasting one day.
FEAST OF TABERNACLES.—A harvest Home, or Thanksgiving time, lasting seven days.
DAY OF ATONEMENT.—A day of humiliation and fasting. Observed five days before the Feast of Tabernacles.
FEAST OF PURIM.—An annual feast to commemorate the preservation of the Jews in Persia.
FEAST OF DEDICATION.—A rededication of the Temple after the expulsion of the Syrians by Judas Maccabæus.

SACRIFICIAL OFFERINGS.

THE BURNT OFFERING.
THE MEAT OFFERING.
THE SIN OFFERING.
THE TRESPASS OFFERING.
THE DRINK OFFERING.
THE PEACE OFFERING.
PROMISCUOUS OBLATIONS.

CHRONOLOGY OF THE LIFE OF OUR SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST.

B. C. 6 (about Feb. 22). Birth of John the Baptist; the time of Elisabeth's conception being inferred from the calculation that the course of Abia went out of office on May 22, B. C. 7.

B. C. 6 (about Aug. 1). THE NATIVITY OF JESUS CHRIST; nearly two years before the death of Herod (Matt. 2: 16).

The *Census* under Sentius Saturninus, who displaced Varus before Sept. 2, B. C. 6.

B. C. 4, April 1. Death of Herod at Jericho. Return of the Holy Family from Egypt.

A. D. 6. Banishment of Archelaus. *Cyrenius*, prefect of Syria.

A. D. 7. Completion of the Census of Cyrenius. CHRIST AT THE PASSOVER. (April 9th.)

A. D. 28 (about August or September). *Preaching of John the Baptist*, in the *first year* of the *Sabbatic cycle*, in the *sixth year* of which our Lord's Ministry closed.

A. D. 29 (February). Baptism of Jesus. Age 33.* (February to March.) The Temptation.

*Mr. Lewin gives this latitude to the *about thirty* (ὡσεί) of Luke 3. 23.

A. D. 29–A. D. 33. *The Duration of Christ's Ministry*, from Passover to Passover, *four full years*, in accordance with Luke 13: 7.

A. D. 29. FIRST PASSOVER, ending April 2.
Opening of our Lord's Ministry at Jerusalem.
Imprisonment of John.

A. D. 29 (Autumn). Beginning of Christ's Ministry in Galilee. Its duration—three years and six months.
First Circuit in Galilee, including (about October) his rejection at Nazareth.†

A. D. 29 to A. D. 30 (Spring). *Second Galilean Circuit:* duration—four or five months.

A. D. 30 (Spring). *Third Galilean Circuit.*
April 22. The δευτεροπρῶτον σάββατον, *i. e.*, the first Sabbath of the second month (Jyar).
May 27. *The Pentecost*, this year on a Sabbath. The "Feast" of John 5.
Jesus returns to Galilee.
Sermon on the Mount.

†Mr. Lewin's authority for this date is in the fact that Isaiah 61 was the appointed lesson of the daily service about the *Feast of Tabernacles*, which in this year fell on October 11.

A. D. 30. *Fourth Galilean Circuit.*
(Autumn). Return to Capernaum.

A. D. 31 (about April). Death of John the Baptist.

April 19 (10 of Nisan). Feeding of the Five Thousand.

April 21. The discourse of John 6 on the Sabbath before the Passover.

Sept. 20. Feast of the Tabernacles (John 7: 1).

Sept. 23 (about). Jesus reaches Jerusalem. He withdraws, probably to Bethabara.

Nov. 28 to Dec. 5. Feast of Dedication (John 10).

Jesus returned to Bethabara (John 10: 31).

A. D. 32. (beginning). Death and raising of Lazarus.

Jesus retires to Ephraim, and thence to Cæsarea Philippi.

Return to Capernaum. Tribute Money.

Passover, April 13. Beginning of our Lord's last circuit, occupying a year and terminating at Jerusalem.

A. D. 32 (Autumn). The warning to flee out of Galilee.

A. D. 33 (Spring). The circuit resumed from West to East, along the borders of Samaria and Galilee, in the direction of Peræa, and so across the Jordan

Recrosses the Jordan to Jericho.

Friday, March 27. Arrives at Bethany, six days before the Passover.

Saturday, March 28. Rest at Bethany on the Sabbath evening. Supper at the house of Simon.

Palm Sunday, March 29. Jesus enters Jerusalem.

Monday, March 30–Thursday, April 2. As in our narrative.

Thursday, April 2 (evening). The Passover and Lord's Supper.

Good Friday, April 3. The Crucifixion. Jesus expires at 3 P. M.

Easter Sunday, April 5. The Resurrection.

Thursday, May 14. The Ascension.

Sunday, May 24. Day of Pentecost.

THE PARABLES OF JESUS,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

PARABLES.	PLACES.	REFERENCES.
PARABLE OF THE		
Sower.	Capernaum.	Matt. xiii. 1–23.
Tares.	"	—— 24–30–36 –43.
Seed springing up imperfectly.	"	Mark iv. 26–29.
Grain of mustard seed.	"	Matt. xii. 31, 32.
Leaven.	"	— xiii. 33.
Found treasure.	"	—— 44.
Precious pearl.	"	—— 45, 46.
Net.	"	—— 47–50.
Two debtors.	"	Luke vii. 36–50.
Unmerciful servant.	"	Matt. xviii. 23–35.
Samaritan.	Near Jericho.	Luke x. 25–37.
Rich fool.	Galilee.	— xii. 16–21.
Servants who waited for their lord.	"	— xii. 35–48.
Barren fig tree.	"	— xiii. 6–9.
PARABLE OF THE		
Lost sheep.	Galilee.	Luke xv. 3–7.
Lost piece of money.	"	—— 8–10.
Prodigal son.	"	—— 11–32.
Dishonest steward.	"	— xvi. 1–12.
Rich man and Lazarus.	"	—— 19–31.
Unjust judge.	Peræa.	— xviii. 1–8.
Pharisee and publican.	"	—— 9–14.
Laborers in the vineyard.	"	Matt. xx. 1–16.
Pounds.	Jericho.	Luke xix. 12–27.
Two sons.	Jerusalem.	Matt. xxi. 28–32.
Vineyard.	"	—— 33–46.
Marriage feast.	"	— xxii. 1–14.
The virgins.	"	— xxv. 1–13.
Talents.	"	—— 14–30.
Sheep and the goats.	"	—— 31–46.

THE MIRACLES OF CHRIST,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

MIRACLES.	PLACES.	REFERENCES.
JESUS		
Turns water into wine.	Cana.	John ii. 1–11.
Cures the nobleman's son of Capernaum.	"	— iv. 46–61.
Causes a miraculous draught of fishes.	Sea of Galilee.	Luke v. 1–11.
Cures a demoniac.	Capernaum.	Mark i. 22–28.
Heals Peter's wife's mother of a fever.	"	—— 30–31.
Heals a leper.	"	—— 40–45.
Heals the centurion's servant.	"	Matt. viii. 5–13.
Raises the widow's son.	Nain.	Luke vii. 11–17.
Calms the tempest.	Sea of Galilee.	Matt. viii. 23–27.
Cures the demoniacs of Gadara.	Gadara.	—— 28–34.
Cures a man of the palsy.	Capernaum.	— ix. 1–8.
Restores to life the daughter of Jairus.	"	—— 18, 19. 23–26.
Cures a woman diseased with a flux of blood.	"	Luke viii. 43–48.
Restores to sight two blind men.	"	Matt. ix. 27–31.
Heals one possessed with a dumb spirit.	"	—— 32, 33.
Cures an infirm man at Bethesda.	Jerusalem.	John v. 1–9.
JESUS		
Cures a man with a withered hand.	Judea.	Matt. xii. 10–13.
Cures a demoniac.	Capernaum.	—— 22, 23.
Feeds miraculously five thousand.	Decapolis.	— xiv.; xv. 21.
Heals the woman of Canaan's daughter.	Near Tyre.	— xv. 22–28.
Heals a man who was dumb and deaf.	Decapolis.	Mark vii. 31–37.
Feeds miraculously four thousand.	"	Matt. xv. 32–39.
Gives sight to a blind man.	Bethsaida.	Mark xiii. 22–26.
Cures a boy possessed of a devil.	Tabor.	Matt. xvii. 14–21
Gives sight to a man born blind.	Jerusalem.	John ix.
Heals a woman under an infirmity eighteen years.	Galilee.	Luke xiii. 11–17.
Cures a dropsy.	"	— xiv. 1–6.
Cleanses ten lepers.	Samaria.	— xvii. 11–19.
Raises Lazarus from the dead.	Bethany.	John xi.
Restores to sight two blind men.	Jericho.	Matt. xx. 30–34.
Blasts the fig tree.	Olivet.	— xxi. 18–22.
Heals the ear of Malchus.	Gethsemane.	Luke xxii. 50–51.
Causes the miraculous draughts of fishes.	Sea of Galilee.	John xxi. 1–14.

THE DISCOURSES OF JESUS,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

DISCOURSES.	PLACES.	REFERENCES.
Conversation with Nicodemus.	Jerusalem.	John iii. 1–21.
Conversation with the woman of Samaria.	Sychar.	— iv. 1–42.
Discourse in the synagogue of Nazareth.	Nazareth.	Luke iv. 16–31.
Sermon upon the mount.	"	Matt. v., vii.
Instructions to the apostles.	Galilee.	— x.
Denunciations against Chorazin, etc.	"	— xi. 20–24.
Discourse on occasion of healing the infirm man at Bethesda.	Jerusalem.	John v.
Discourse concerning the disciples' plucking of corn on the Sabbath.	Judea.	Matt. xii. 1–8.
Reputation of his working miracles by the agency of Beelzebub.	Capernaum.	—— 22–37.
Discourse on the bread of life.	"	John vii.
Discourse about internal purity.	"	Matt. xv. 1–20.
Discourse against giving or taking offence, and concerning forgiveness of injuries.	"	— xviii.
Discourse at the feast of tabernacles.	Jerusalem.	John vii.
Discourse on occasion of woman taken in adultery.	"	— viii. 1–12.
Discourse concerning the sheep.	"	— x.
Denunciations against the Scribes and Pharisees.	Peræa.	Luke xi. 29–36.
Discourse concerning humility and prudence.	Galilee.	— xiv. 7–14.
Directions how to attain heaven.	Peræa.	Matt. xix. 16–30.
Discourse concerning his sufferings.	Jerusalem.	— xx. 17–19.
Denunciations against the Pharisees.	"	— xxiii.
Prediction of the destruction of Jerusalem.	"	— xxiv.
The consolatory discourse.	"	John xv., xvii.
Discourse as he went to Gethsemane.	"	Matt. xxvi. 31–35.
Discourse to the disciples before his ascension.	"	— xviii. 16–23.

MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

MIRACLES.	WHERE WROUGHT.	RECORDED IN
Aaron's rod changed.	Egypt.	Ex. vii. 10–12.
Waters made blood.	Egypt.	20–25.
Frogs produced.	Egypt.	viii. 5–14.
Lice.	Egypt.	16–18.
Flies.	Egypt.	20–24.
Murrain.	Egypt.	x. 3–6.
Boils.	Egypt.	8–11.
Thunder, etc.	Egypt.	22–26.
Locusts.	Egypt.	x. 12–19.
Darkness.	Egypt.	21–23.
Death of the first-born.	Egypt.	xii. 29, 30.
Red Sea.	Egypt.	xiv. 21–31.
Marah's waters sweetened.	Marah.	xv. 23–25.
Manna sent.	In wilderness.	xvi. 14–35.
Water from the rock Rephidim.	Rephidim.	xvii. 5–7.
Aaron's rod budded.	Kadesh.	Num. xvii. 1, etc.
Nadab and Abihu consumed.	Sinai.	Lev. x. 1, 2.
The burning of Taberah.	Taberah.	Num. xi. 1–3.
Earthquake and fire.		xvi. 31–35.
Water flowing from the rock.	Desert of Zin.	xx. 7–11.
Serpent healing the Israelites.	Desert of Zin.	xxi. 8, 9.
Balaam's ass speaking.	Pethor.	xxii. 21–35.
The river Jordan divided.	River Jordan.	Josh. iii. 14–17.
Walls of Jericho fall down.	Jericho.	vi. 6–20.
Sun and moon stand still.	Gibeon.	x. 12–14.
Water flowing from the rock.	En-hakkore.	Judg. xv. 19.
Philistines slain before the ark.	Ashdod.	1 Sam. v. 1–12.
Men of Bethshemesh smitten.	Bethshemesh.	vi. 19.
Thunder destroys Philistines.	Ebenezer.	1 Sam. vii. 10–12
Thunder and rain in harvest.	Gilgal.	xii. 18.
Sound in the mulberry trees.	Rephaim.	2 Sam. v. 23–25.
Uzzah struck dead.	Perez-uzzah.	vi. 7.
Jeroboam's hand withered.	Beth-el.	1 Kings xiii. 4,
Widow of Zarephath's meal.	Zarephath.	xvii. 14–16.
Widow's son raised.	Zarephath.	17–24.
Sacrifice consumed.	Mount Carmel.	xviii. 30–38.
Rain obtained.	Land of Israel.	41–45.
Ahaziah's captains consumed.	Near Samaria.	2 Kings i. 10–12
River Jordan divided.	River Jordan.	ii. 7, 8, 14.
Waters of Jericho healed.	Jericho.	21, 22.
Water for Jehoshaphat's army.	Land of Moab.	iii. 16–20.
The widow's oil multiplied.		iv. 2–7.
Shunammite's son raised.	Shunem.	32–37.
The deadly pottage cured.	Gilgal.	38–41.
Hundred men fed with twenty loaves.	Gilgal.	42–44.
Naaman cured of his leprosy.	Samaria.	v. 10–14.
Leprosy inflicted on Gehazi.	Samaria.	20–27.
Iron swims.	River Jordan.	vi. 5–7.
King of Syria's army smitten.	Dothan.	18–20.
Elisha's bones revive the dead.		xiii. 21.
Sennacherib's army destroyed.	Jerusalem.	xix. 35.
Sun goeth back.	Jerusalem.	xx. 9–11.
Uzziah struck with leprosy.	Jerusalem.	2 Ch. xxvi. 16–21
Shadrach, Meshach, etc., delivered.	Babylon.	Dan. iii. 19–27.
Daniel in the den of lions.	Babylon.	vi. 16–23.
Jonah in the whale's belly.		Jonah ii. 1–10.

REMARKABLE MOUNTAINS AND HILLS.

MENTION.	SCRIPTURE NAMES.	COUNTRY.	REMARKS.
Num. xxxiii. 48.	Abarim.	Palestine.	On this range of mountains Balak tempted Balaam to curse Israel.
Gen. vii. 4.	Ararat.	Armenia.	Here the ark rested at the deluge.
Isa. lxviii. 15.	Bashan.	Palestine.	Remarkable for its height.
Luke xxiii. 33.	Calvary.	"	A common place of execution, where Christ was crucified.
2 Kings xviii. 19.	Carmel.	"	On this mount Elijah had his trial against the priests of Baal.
Josh. viii. 30.	Ebal.	"	Here Moses pronounced twelve curses against the disobedient.
1 Sam. i. 1.	Ephraim.	"	This mount was the birthplace of Samuel.
Josh. viii. 32.	Gerizim.	"	Here Moses pronounced twelve blessings. Here Joshua wrote the law on stone. Here Jotham delivered his parable.
1 Sam. xxxi. 1.	Gilboa.	Palestine.	Here Saul and his sons fell in battle with the Philistines.
Gen. xxxi. 21.	Gilead.	"	On this mount Laban overtook Jacob, and searched for his images.
1 Sam. xxiii. 19.	Hachilah.	"	On this hill David hid a while from Saul.
Ps. cxxxiii. 3.	Hermon.	"	Celebrated for its dews.
Deut. xxxii. 49.	Nebo.	"	From this mount Moses viewed the promised land.
Matt. xxiv. 3. John viii. 1. 1 Sam. xv. 30.	Olives, or Olivet, the ancient name.	"	Here Christ preached his sermon. By this mount David escaped from the conspiracy of Absalom.
Num. xxiii. 28.	Peor.	"	Here Balaam blessed instead of cursing Israel.
Deut. xxxiv. 1.	Pisgah.	"	The highest point of Mount Nebo, where Moses stood to view the good land.
1 Kings xvi. 24.	Samaria.	"	On this hill Omri built the city. Ahab was buried here.

PHYSICAL FEATURES OF PALESTINE.

SHOWING THE PROGRESS OF THE SEASONS, THE PREVAILING WINDS AND WEATHER, FOR EACH MONTH IN THE YEAR.

	PROGRESS OF THE SEASONS.	WIND.	WEATHER.
Jan.	Country verdant with young corn, groves and meadows adorned with many flowers. Oranges begin to ripen.	N. W., N., N. E.	Heavy rains; thunder storms; occasionally snow, and thin ice; ground never frozen.
Feb.	Almond tree and peach tree in blossom; in the lower and warmer parts, orange tree laden with ripe fruit.	N. W., N., N. E.	Heavy rains, etc., in Jan. and Feb., called by the Arabs the "fathers of rain."
March.	All trees in full leaf, many in bloom. In the lowlands, orange and lemon trees laden with fruits. Palm tree blossoms; barley ripening.	W.	Rain, hurricanes, sometimes snow; rivers much swollen.
April.	Fruits of oleaster and white mulberry ripen. Barley harvest. Wheat harvest beginning.	S.	Occasionally rain; sometimes Siroceo from the S. E.
May.	PRINCIPAL HARVEST MONTH, especially of wheat. Apricots and apples ripen (in Jordan valley vegetation withered and burnt up).	S.	Rain very seldom; from this to September no rain occurs.
June.	Almonds ripe. (Beyrouk honey of the Jordan valley collected in May, June and July.) Grapes begin to ripen.	E.	Frequent hot winds (Simoons); air tionless.
July.	Various fruits: apples, pears, plums, etc. Grapes fully ripe. Pumpkins. Harvest of corn in the higher mountains.	E.	Greatest heat in general; sky serene.
Aug.	PRINCIPAL FRUIT MONTH. Grapes, figs, etc.; in the plains, walnut and olive.	E	Dew begins to fall; at times large and dense clouds (Nile clouds).
Sept.	COMMENCEMENT OF VINTAGE. Harvest of the dourra and maize. Cotton and pomegranate begins.	N. E.	Much lightning without thunder; very rarely rain.
Oct.	END OF VINTAGE. Gathering of cotton. Ploughing and sowing commence. Pistachio-nuts ripen.	N. E.	Dews very heavy; autumnal rains begin.
Nov.	MONTH OF PLOUGHING AND SOWING. Rice harvest. Fig tree laden with fruit. Orange and citron tree in bloom.	N. W., N., N. E.	Rainy month. Thunder storms. Rains from the W. or S. W.
Dec.	Trees lose their leaves. The brown and desolate plains and deserts become green pastures.	N. W., N., N. E.	Rainy, etc. In Dec., Jan. and Feb. greatest amount of rain in the year.

BIBLE AIDS FOR SOCIAL AND PRIVATE PRAYER.

EXPRESSIONS FOR SOCIAL PRAYER.

ADORATION.

Jer. x. 6, 7. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might: who would not fear thee, O King of nations?

Psa. cxlv. 10. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

— lxv. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

CONFESSION.

Dan. ix. 5. We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments.

1 John i. 8. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Isa. lxiv. 6. We are all as an unclean thing.

SUPPLICATION.

Psa. lxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us.

— lxxxv. 7. Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee?

—— 8. Show us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation.

INTERCESSION.

— lxvii. 3. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

— vii. 9. Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just.

THANKSGIVING.

— cvii. 15. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, for his wonderful works to the children of men!

Psa. cviii. 4. For thy mercy is great above the heavens, and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

— cxiii. 2. Blessed be the name of the Lord from this time forth, and for evermore.

— cxiii. 3. From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the Lord's name is to be praised.

—— 5, 6. Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high, who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and in the earth?

2 Cor. ix. 15. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

—— 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the richness of his grace.

1 Pet. i. 3, 4. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in Christ.

DEDICATION.

Isa. xxvi 13. O Lord our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

— lxiii. 19. We are thine.

DOXOLOGY.

Phil. iv. 20. Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Rev. vii. 10. Salvation to our God which sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

— vi. 12. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

EXPRESSIONS FOR PRIVATE PRAYER.

ADORATION.

Psa. xviii. 1. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

—— 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

— lxii. 1. Truly my soul waiteth upon God; from him cometh my salvation.

—— 2. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

CONFESSION.

— li. 3. I acknowledge my transgression, and my sin is ever before me.

Rom. vii. 18. For I know that in me, that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

—— 24. O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

Job xl. 4. Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

SUPPLICATION.

Luke xviii. 13. God be merciful to me a sinner.

Psa. li. 10. Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me.

— li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

— xxv. 11. For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity, for it is great!

— xxv. 7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions; according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

—— 11. Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

—— 12. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, and uphold me with thy free spirit.

—— 15. O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

— xvii. 7. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

— cxix. 149. Hear my voice according unto thy loving-kindness; O Lord, quicken me according to thy judgment.

—— 175. Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

—— 176. I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant, for I do not forget thy commandments.

— cxxxix. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts;

—— 24. And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

— xxv. 4. Shew me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.

—— 5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me, for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

— cxix. 18. Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

1 Chron. iv. 10. Oh that thou wouldst bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldst keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me!

Psa. li. 9. Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

Gen. xxxii. 26. I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

Prov. xxx. 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me.

—— 9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Job xvi. 22. When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

Psa. xxxix. 4. Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is, that I may know how frail I am.

INTERCESSION.

Eph. vi. 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity.

Psa. cxxv. 4. Do good, O Lord, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

Isa. lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldst rend the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

Psa. xliii. 3. Oh send out thy light and thy truth.

— lvii. 11. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

— lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

—— 19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever; and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen and Amen.

THANKSGIVING.

— xl. 1. I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me and heard my cry.

—— 5. Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

— cxxxix. 17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

— cxxxix. 18. If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

—ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

—— 2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

— ciii. 3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases.

— 4. Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies.

— cxvi. 12. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?

—— 13. I will take the cup of salvation and call upon the name of the Lord.

— cxlv. 10. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints shall bless thee.

— cxlix. 4. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people, he will beautify the meek with salvation.

DEDICATION.

— cxvi. 16. O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

—— 9. I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

DOXOLOGY.

1 Tim. i. 17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Rom. xvi. 27. To God, only wise, be glory, through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

PARABLES RECORDED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

PARABLES.	SPOKEN AT	RECORDED IN.
Of Balaam.—Concerning the Moabites and Israelites.	Mount Pisgah.	Num. xxiii. 24.
Jotham.—Trees making a king.	Mount Gerizim.	Judg. ix. 7–15.
Samson.—Strong bringing forth sweetness.	Timnath.	Judg. xiv. 14.
Nathan.—Poor man's ewe lamb.	Jerusalem.	2 Sam. xii. 1–4.
Woman of Tekoah.—Two brothers striving.	Jerusalem.	2 Sam. xiv. 1.
The Smitten Prophet.—The escaped prisoner.	Near Samaria.	1 Kings xx. 35–40.
Jehoash, King of Israel.—The thistle and cedar.	Jerusalem.	2 Kings xiv. 9.
Isaiah.—Vineyard yielding wild grapes.	Jerusalem.	Isa. v. 1–6.
Ezekiel.—Lion's whelps.	Babylon.	Ezek. xix. 2
The boiling pot.	Babylon.	Ezek. xxiv. 3–5.
The great eagles and the vine.	Babylon.	Ezek. xvii. 3–10.

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS.

SUBJECTS.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
St. Luke's preface	.....	.....	i. 1–4	
God the Word"	.....	.....	.....	i. 1–14
Birth of John Baptist foretold	.....	.....	i. 5–25	
Annunciation of the birth of Jesus	.....	.....	i. 26–38	
Mary visits Elizabeth	.....	.....	i. 39–56	
Birth of John the Baptist	.....	.....	i. 57–80	
The two genealogies	i. 1–17	.....	iii. 23–38	
Birth of Jesus Christ	i. 18–25	.....	ii. 1–7	
The watching shepherds	.....	.....	ii. 8–20	
The circumcision	.....	.....	ii. 21	
Presentation in the temple	.....	.....	ii. 22–38	
The wise men from the East	ii. 1–12			
Flight into Egypt, and return to Nazareth	ii. 13–23	.....	ii. 39	
Christ in the temple with the doctors	.....	.....	ii. 40–52	
Ministry of John the Baptist	iii. 1–12	i. 1–8	iii. 1–18	i. 15–31
Baptism of Jesus Christ	iii. 13–17	i. 9–11	iii. 21, 22	i. 32–34
The temptation	iv. 1–11	i. 12, 13	iv. 1–13	
Andrew and another disciple and Simon Peter	.....	.....	.....	i. 35–42
Philip and Nathanael	.....	.....	.....	i. 43–51
The marriage in Cana of Galilee	.....	.....	.....	ii. 1–11
Passover (first) and cleansing the temple	.....	.....	.....	ii. 12–25
Nicodemus comes to Jesus by night	.....	.....	.....	iii. 1–21
Christ and John baptizing	.....	.....	.....	iii. 22; iv. 2
Christ at the well of Sychar	.....	.....	.....	iv. 3–42
John the Baptist in prison	iv. 12; xiv. 3	i. 14; vi. 17	iii. 19, 20	iii. 24
Christ returns to Galilee	iv. 12	i. 14, 15	iv. 14, 15	iv. 43–45
The synagogue at Nazareth	.....	.....	iv. 16–30	
The nobleman's son at Capernaum healed	.....	.....	.....	iv. 46–54
Andrew and Simon, James and John called	iv. 13–22	i. 16–20	v. 1–11.	
The demoniac in the synagogue healed	.....	i. 21–28	iv. 31–37	
Simon's wife's mother healed	viii. 14–17	i. 29–34	iv. 38–41	
Circuit round Galilee	iv. 23–25	i. 35–39	iv. 42–44	
Healing a leper	viii. 1–4	i. 40–45	v. 12–16	
Christ stills the storm	viii. 18–27	iv. 35–41	viii. 22–25	
Demoniacs in the land of the Gadarenes	viii. 28–34	v. 1–20	viii. 26–39	
Jairus' daughter. Woman healed	ix. 18–26	v. 21–43	viii. 40–56	
Blind men and demoniac	ix. 27–34			
Healing the paralytic	ix. 1–8	ii. 1–12	v. 17–26	
Matthew the publican	ix. 9–13	ii. 13–17	v. 27–32	
"Thy disciples fast not"	ix. 14–17	ii. 18–22	v. 33–39	
The "feast" at Jerusalem (passover, second?). The pool of Bethesda	.....	.....	.....	v. 1–47
Plucking ears of corn on the Sabbath	xii. 1–8	ii. 23–28	vi. 1–5	
The withered hand. Miracles.	xii. 9–21	iii. 1–12	vi. 6–11	
The twelve apostles	x. 2–4	iii. 13–19	vi. 12–16	
The sermon on the mount	v. 1—vii. 29	.....	vi. 17–49	
The centurion's servant healed	viii. 5–13	.....	vii. 1–10	
The widow's son at Nain	.....	.....	vii. 11–17	
Messengers from John	xi. 2–19	.....	vii. 18–35	
Woe denounced to the cities of Galilee	xi. 20–24			
Call to the meek and suffering.	xi. 25–30			
Anointing the feet of Jesus	.....	.....	vii. 36–50	
Second circuit round Galilee	.....	.....	viii. 1–3	
Parable of the sower	xiii. 1–23	iv. 1–20	viii. 4–15	
Parable of the candle under a bushel	.....	iv. 21–25	viii. 16–18	
Parable of the seed growing secretly	.....	iv. 26–29		
Parable of the wheat and tares.	xiii. 24–30			
Parable of the grain of mustard seed	xiii. 31, 32	iv. 30–32	xiii. 18, 19	
Parable of the leaven	xiii. 33	.....	xiii. 20, 21	
In teaching by parables	xiii. 34, 35	iv. 33–34		
The wheat and tares explained	xiii. 36–43			
The hid treasure, the pearl, the net	xiii. 44–52			
His mother and his brethren	xii. 46–50	iii. 31–35	viii. 19–21	
Reception at Nazareth	xiii. 53–58	vi. 1–6		
Third circuit round Galilee	ix. 35–38; xi. 1	vi. 6		
Sending forth of the twelve	x. 5–42	vi. 7–13	ix. 1–6	
Herod's opinion of Jesus	xiv. 1, 2	vi. 14–16	ix. 7–9	
Death of John the Baptist	xiv. 3–12	vi. 17–29		
The passover (third?) nigh at hand				vi. 4

SUBJECTS.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
Feeding of the five thousand	xiv. 13–21	vi. 30–44	ix. 10–17	vi. 1–15
Christ walking on the sea	xiv. 22, 23	vi. 45–52	.....	vi. 16–21
Miracles in Gennesaret	xiv. 34–36	vi. 53–56		
"The bread of life"	.....	.....	.....	vi. 22–65
The washed hands	xv. 1–20	vii. 1–23		
The Syrophœnician woman	xv. 21–28	vii. 24–30		
Miracles of healing	xv. 29–31	vii. 31–37		
Feeding of the four thousand	xv. 32–39	viii. 1–9		
The sign from heaven	xvi. 1–4	viii. 10–13		
The leaven of the Pharisees	xvi. 5–12	viii. 14–21		
Blind man healed	.....	viii. 22–26		
Peter's profession of faith	xvi. 13–19	viii. 27–29	ix. 18–20	vi. 66–71
The passion foretold	xvi. 20–28	viii. 30–ix. 1	ix. 21–27	
The transfiguration	xvii. 1–9	ix. 2–10	ix. 28–36	
The coming of Elias	xvii. 10–13	ix. 11–13		
The lunatic healed	xvii. 14–21	ix. 14–29	ix. 37–42	
The passion again foretold	xvii. 22, 23	ix. 30–32	ix. 43–45	
The fish caught for the tribute	xvii. 24–27			
The little child	xviii. 1–5	ix. 33–37	ix. 46–48	
One casting out devils	.....	ix. 38–41	ix. 49, 50	
Offences	xviii. 6–9	ix. 42–48	xvii. 2	
The lost sheep	xviii. 10–14	.....	xv. 4–7	
Forgiveness of injuries	xviii. 15–17			
"Binding and loosing"	xviii. 18–20			
Parable of the unmerciful servant	xviii. 21–35			
"Salted with fire"	.....	ix. 49–50		
Journey to Jerusalem	.....	.....	ix. 51	vii. 1–10
Fire from heaven	.....	.....	ix. 52–56	
Answers to disciples	viii. 19–22	.....	ix. 57–62	
Mission of the seventy	.....	.....	x. 1–16	
Teaching at the feast of tabernacles	.....	.....	.....	vii. 11–52
Woman taken in adultery	.....	.....	.....	viii. 1–11
Dispute with the Pharisees	.....	.....	.....	viii. 12–59
The man born blind	.....	.....	.....	ix. 1–41
The good shepherd	.....	.....	.....	x. 1–21
The return of the seventy	.....	.....	x. 17–24	
The good Samaritan	.....	.....	x. 25–37	
Mary and Martha	.....	.....	x. 38–42	
The Lord's prayer	vi. 9–13		xi. 1–4	
Prayer effectual	vii. 7–11	.....	xi. 5–13	
The blasphemous Pharisees reproved	xii. 22–37	iii. 20–30	xi. 14–23	
The unclean spirit returning	xii. 43–45	.....	xi. 24–28	
The sign of Jonah	xii. 38–42		xi. 29–32	
The light of the body	v. 15; vi. 22, 23	.....	xi. 33–36	
The Pharisees	xxiii.	.....	xi. 37–54	
What to fear	x. 26–33	.....	xii. 1–12	
Covetousness	vi. 25, 33	.....	xii. 13–31	
Watchfulness	.....	.....	xi. 32–59	
Galileans that perished	.....	.....	xiii. 1–9	
Woman healed on the Sabbath	.....	.....	xiii. 10–17	
The grain of mustard-seed	xiii. 31, 32	iv. 30–32	xiii. 18, 19	
The leaven	xiii. 33	.....	xiii. 20, 21	
Journey towards Jerusalem	.....	.....	xiii. 22	
"Are there few that be saved?"	.....	.....	xiii. 23–30	
Warning against Herod	.....	.....	xiii. 31–33	
Prophecy against Jerusalem	xxiii. 37–39			
Dropsy healed on the Sabbath-day	.....	.....	xiii. 34, 35	
Choosing the chief rooms	.....	.....	xiv. 1–6	
Parable of the great supper	xxii. 1–14		xiv. 7–14	
Following Christ with the cross	x. 37, 38	.....	xiv. 15–24	
Parables of the lost sheep, piece of money, prodigal son	.....	.....	xiv. 25–35	
Parables of the unjust steward, rich man and Lazarus	.....	.....	xv.	
Offences	xviii. 6–15	.....	xvi.	
Faith and merit	xvii. 20.	.....	xvii. 1–4	
The ten lepers	.....	.....	xvii. 5–10	
How the kingdom cometh	.....	.....	xvii. 11–19	
Parable of the unjust judge	.....		xvii. 20–37	
Parable of the Pharisee and the publican	.....	.....	xviii. 1–8	
Divorce	xix. 1–12	x. 1–12	xviii. 9–14	
Infants brought to Jesus	xix. 13–15	x. 13–16	xviii. 15–17	
The rich man inquiring	xix. 16–26	x. 17–27	xviii. 18–27	
Promises to the disciples	xix. 27–30	x. 28–31	xviii. 28–30	
Laborers in the vineyard	xx. 1–16			
Death of Christ foretold	xx. 17–19	x. 32–34	xviii. 31–34	
Request of James and John	xx. 20–28	x. 35–45		
Blind men at Jericho	xx. 29–34	x. 46–52	xviii. 35–43	
Zaccheus	.....	.....	xix. 1–10	
Parable of the ten talents	xxv. 14–30	.....	xix. 11–28	
Feast of the dedication	.....	.....	.....	x. 22
Departure beyond Jordan	.....	.....	.....	x. 40

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS—(CONTINUED).

SUBJECTS.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
Raising of Lazarus	.....	.....	.....	xi. 1–44
Meeting of the sanhedrim	.....	.....	.....	xi. 45–53
Christ departs to Ephraim	.....	.....	.....	xi. 54–57
The anointing by Mary	xvi. 6–13	xiv. 3–9	vii. 36–50	xii. 1–11
Christ enters Jerusalem	xxi. 1–11	xi. 1–10	xix. 29–44	xii. 12–19
Cleansing the temple (second)	xxi. 12–16	xi. 15–18	xix. 45–48	
The barren fig tree	xxi. 17–22	xi. 11–14, 19–23		
Exhortation to prayer and forgiveness	vi. 14–15	xi. 24–26		
The questioning of the chief priests	xxi. 23–27	xi. 27–33	xx. 1–8	
Parable of the two sons	xxi. 28–32			
Parable of the wicked husbandmen	xxi. 33–46	xii. 1–12	xx. 9–18	
Parable of the wedding-garment	xxii. 1–14	.....	xiv. 16–24	
The tribute money	xxii. 15–22	xii. 13–17	xx. 20–26	
The Sadducees confuted	xxii. 23–33	xii. 18–27	xx. 27–40	
The great commandment	xxii. 34–40	xii. 28–34		
David's Son and David's Lord	xxii. 41–46	xii. 35–37	xx. 41–44	
The hypocrisy and ambition of the Pharisees	xxiii. 1–39	xii. 38–40	xx. 45–47	
The widow's mite	.....	xii. 41–44	xxi. 1–4	
Christ's second coming foretold	xxiv. 1–51	xiii. 1–37	xxi. 5–36	
Parable of the ten virgins	xxv. 1–13			
Parable of the talents	xxv. 14–30	.....	xix. 11–27	
The last judgment	xxv. 31–46			
Greeks visit Jesus. Voice from heaven	.....	.....	.....	xii. 20–36
The judgment of unbelief	.....	.....	.....	xii. 37–50
Last passover. Conspiracy of Jews	xxvi. 1–5	xiv. 1, 2	xxii. 1, 2	
Judas Iscariot	xxvi. 14–16	xiv. 10, 11	xxii. 3–6	
Paschal supper	xxvi. 17–30	xiv. 12–26	xxii. 7–23	xiii. 1–35
Contention of the apostles	.....	.....	xxii. 24–30	
Peter's fall foretold	xxvi. 31–35	xiv. 27–31	xxii. 31–39	xiii. 36–38
Last discourse. The departure. The Comforter	.....	.....	.....	xiv. 1–31

SUBJECTS.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
The vine and the branches. Abiding in love	.....	.....	.....	xv. 1–27
Work of the Comforter in the disciples	.....	.....	.....	xvi. 1–33
The prayer of Christ for them	.....	.....	.....	xvii. 1–26
Gethsemane	xxvi. 36–46	xiv. 32–42	xxii. 40–46	xviii. 1
The betrayal	xxvi. 47–56	xiv. 43–52	xxii. 47–53	xviii. 2–11
Christ before Annas and Caiaphas. Peter's denial	xvii. 57, 58, 69–75	xiv. 53, 54, 66–72	xxii. 54–65	xviii. 12–27
Christ before the sanhedrim	xxvi. 59–68	xiv. 55–65	xxii. 66–71	
Christ before Pilate	xxvii. 1, 2, 11–14	xv. 1–5	xxiii. 1–6	xviii. 12–38
The traitor's death	xxvii. 3–10			
Christ before Herod	.....	.....	xxiii. 7–12	
Accusation and condemnation	xxvii. 15–26	xv. 6–15	xxiii. 13–25	xviii. 29–xix. 16
Treatment by the soldiers	xxvii. 27–31	xv. 16–20	xxiii. 36, 37	xix. 1, 2, 3
The crucifixion	xxvii. 32–38	xv. 21–28	xxiii. 26–34	xix. 17–24
The mother of Jesus at the cross	.....	.....	.....	xix. 25–27
Mockings and railings	xxvii. 39–44	xv. 29–32	xxiii. 35–39	
The penitent malefactor	.....	.....	xxiii. 40–43	
The death of Christ	xxvii. 50	xv. 37	xxiii. 46	xix. 28–30
Darkness and other portents	xxvii. 45–53	xv. 33–38	xxiii. 44, 45	
The bystanders	xxvii. 54–56	xv. 39–41	xxiii. 47–49	
The side pierced	.....	.....	.....	xix. 31–37
The burial	xxvii. 57–61	xv. 42–47	xxiii. 50–56	xix. 38–42
The guard of the sepulchre	xxvii. 62–66			
	xxviii. 11–15			
The resurrection	xxviii. 1–10	xvi. 1–11	xxiv. 1–12	xx. 1–18
Disciples going to Emmaus	.....	xvi. 12, 13	xxiv. 13–35	
Appearances in Jerusalem. Doubts of Thomas	.....	xvi. 14–18	xxiv. 36–49	xx. 19–29
Appearance at the sea of Tiberias	.....	.....	.....	xxi. 1–23
Appearance on the mount in Galilee	xxviii. 16–20			
Unrecorded works	.....	.....	.....	xx. 30, 31 xxi. 24, 25
The ascension	.....	xvi. 19–20	xxiv. 50–53	

CHRONOLOGY OF THE OLD TESTAMENT BOOKS, AUTHORS AND TIME OF WRITING.

PENTATEUCH AND HISTORICAL BOOKS.

TITLES.	AUTHORS.	YEARS B. C.
GENESIS	Moses	From 4004 to 1635.
EXODUS	Moses	From 1635 to 1491.
LEVITICUS	Moses	1491.
NUMBERS	Moses	From 1491 to 1451.
DEUTERONOMY	Moses	1451.
JOSHUA	Joshua	From 1451 to 1425.
JUDGES	Samuel	From 1425 to 1120.
RUTH	*Unknown.*	From 1241 to 1231.
1 SAMUEL, 2 SAMUEL	*Compiled by* Samuel, Nathan, Gad, *or others.*	From 1135 to 1055.
1 KINGS, 2 KINGS	*Probably* Jeremiah	From 1016 to 889. From 889 to 588.
1 CHRONICLES, 2 CHRONICLES	Ezra *and others*	From 4004 to 532.
EZRA	Ezra	From 536 to 456.
NEHEMIAH	Nehemiah	From 456 to 433.
ESTHER	*In doubt.*	From 521 to 495. (*Out of line of narrative.*)

POETICAL BOOKS.

TITLES.	AUTHORS.	YEARS B. C.
JOB	Job, or perhaps Moses	Unknown, but before the Exode, B. C. 1491.
PSALMS	David and others	Written at various times, those by David between 1060 and 1016.
SOLOMON'S SONG	Solomon	About 1016.
PROVERBS	Solomon, and perhaps others	About 1000.
ECCLESIASTICS	Solomon	About 976, or in Solomon's old age.

PROPHETICAL BOOKS.

TITLES.	DATES, B. C.	KINGS OF JUDEA.	KINGS OF ISRAEL.
JONAH	*Between* 856—874	Joash, Amaziah or Azariah	Jehu and Jehoahaz, or Joash and Jeroboam II.
AMOS	810—795	Uzziah	Jeroboam II.
HOSEA	810—725	Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah	Jeroboam II.
ISAIAH	810—698	Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah.	Zechariah, Shallum, Menahem, Pekahiah, Pekah and Hoshea.
JOEL	810—660	Uzziah or Manasseh	*Same as above.*
MICAH	758—699	Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah	Pekah and Hoshea.
NAHUM	720—698	Hezekiah	*Israel led captive.*
ZEPHANIAH	640—609	Josiah	
JEREMIAH	628—586	Josiah.	
LAMENTATIONS	628—586	*Supposed to have been written on the death of Josiah.*	
HABBAKKUK	512—598	Jehoiakim.	
DANIEL	606—534	*During the Captivity.*	
OBADIAH	588—583	*After the capture of Jerusalem.* Nebuchadnezzar.	
EZEKIEL	583—562	*Captivity.*	
HAGGAI	520—518	*After the return from Babylon.*	
ZECHARIAH	520—518		
MALACHI	436—420		

PROPHECIES IN THE PENTATEUCH AND HISTORICAL BOOKS.

THE PROPHECY.	TEXT.	FULFILMENT.
The number of Abraham's seed	Gen. xv. 5, 6	1 Chron. xxi. 5, 6.
Bondage of his descendants	Gen. xv. 13	Gen. xlvi. 3–7.
Concerning the deliverance from Egypt	Gen. xv. 14–16	Exod. xii. 34–37.
Concerning Isaac	Gen. xviii. 10	Gen. xxi. 1.
Joseph's advancement	Gen. xxxvii. 5	Gen. xlii. 6.
Builder of Jericho	Josh. vi. 26	1 Kings xvi. 34.
Death of Eli's son	1 Sam, ii. 34	1 Sam. iv. 11.
Death of Saul	1 Sam. xxviii. 19	1 Sam. xxxi. 2.
Birth of Josiah	1 Kings xiii. 2	2 Kings xxiii. 15.
Death of a prophet	1 Kings xiii. 22	1 Kings xiii. 30.
Destruction of the house of Jeroboam	1 Kings xiv. 10	1 Kings xv. 29.
Death of Jeroboam's son	1 Kings xiv. 12	1 Kings xiv. 17.
Destruction of Baasha's house	1 Kings xvi. 3	1 Kings xvi. 11.
Great drought in the reign of Ahab	1 Kings xvii. 1	1 Kings xviii. 41.
Syrian invasion	1 Kings xx. 22	1 Kings xx. 26.
Punishment for the murder of Naboth	1 Kings xxi. 19	1 Kings xxii. 38.
Destruction of the house of Ahab	1 Kings xxi. 21	2 Kings x. 11.
Death of Jezebel	1 Kings xxi. 23	2 Kings ix. 36.
Miraculous supply of water	2 Kings iii. 17	2 Kings iii. 20.
Plentiful supply of food	2 Kings vii. 1	2 Kings vii. 18.
Death of the unbelieving lord	2 Kings vii. 2	2 Kings vii. 17–20.
Reign of Jehu's sons to the fourth generation.	2 Kings x. 30	2 Kings xv. 12.
Death of the king of Assyria	2 Kings xix. 7	2 Kings xix. 35, 37
Babylonish captivity	2 Kings xx. 17	2 Kings xxiv. 10–16.

THE MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

MIRACLES.	WHERE WROUGHT.	RECORDED IN
1. Peter heals a lame man	Jerusalem	Acts iii. 1–11.
2. Ananias and Sapphira struck dead	Jerusalem	v. 1–10.
3. Apostles perform many wonders	Jerusalem	v. 12–16.
4. Peter and John communicate the Holy Ghost	Samaria	viii. 14–17
5. Peter healeth Eneas of a palsy	Lydda	ix. 33, 34.
6. — raiseth Tabitha, or Dorcas, to life	Joppa	ix. 36–41.
7. — delivered out of prison by an angel	Jerusalem	xii. 7–17.
8. God smites Herod, so that he dies	Jerusalem	xii. 21–23.
9. Elymas, the sorcerer, smitten with blindness	Paphos	xiii. 6–11.
10. Paul converted	Road to Damascus	ix. 1–9.
11. — heals a cripple	Lystra	xiv. 8–10.
12. — casts out a spirit of divination	Philippi	xvi. 16–18.
13. — and Silas's prison doors opened by an earthquake	"	xvi. 25, 26.
14. — communicates the Holy Ghost	Corinth	xix. 1–6.
15. — heals multitudes	"	xix. 11, 12.
16. — restores Eutychus to life	Troas	xx. 9–12.
17. — shakes off a viper	Melita	xxviii. 3–6.
18. — heals the father of Publius and others	"	xxviii. 7–9.

CHRONO-GENEALOGICAL TABLE,

SHOWING THE

LINEAL DESCENT FROM ADAM TO OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST,

AND TO THE

FOURTH CENTURY A. D.

PRIESTS AND PRINCES OF JERUSALEM.

Judas Maccabeus.
Jonathan Maccabeus.
Simon Maccabeus.
John Hyrcanus.
King Aristobulus.
Alexander Janneus.
Hyrcanus and Alexandra.
Aristobulus II.
Hyrcanus II.
Antiogonus.
Herod.
Archelaus.

A CHRONOLOGICAL MAP

FROM THE CREATION TO THE FOURTH CENTURY A. D.,

DISPLAYING THE LINE OF

JESUS CHRIST FROM ADAM,

THROUGH THE PATRIARCHS AND JUDAH TO DAVID, THE KINGS OF JUDAH TO THE CAPTIVITY, AND SALATHIEL AND SUSANNA (*in the line recorded by Luke*) TO MARY.

ALSO,

HIGH PRIESTS, KINGS OF ISRAEL, JUDGES, PROPHETS AND HISTORIANS, with remarkable persons and events collaterally placed.

NOTE.—*Each century is divided by a strong perpendicular line. The Map begins on the left hand at the top, and is continued from right to left and left to right alternately, forming a regularly connected course to the end. The length of the horizontal lines denotes either the duration of life, the length of reign or time they flourished*

The Missionary Travels and Events in the Life of Saint Paul.

A. D.			
5	Born in Tarsus, in Cilicia	Acts	xxii. 3
	A Roman citizen by birthright.		
	A Pharisee	Phil.	iii. 5
	By trade a tent-maker. (Goat's hair—Cilicia)	Acts	xviii. 3
20	At the school of Gamaliel, Jerusalem	"	xxii. 3
30	Assists in stoning Stephen	"	vii. 58
	Makes havoc of the Church	"	viii. 4
36	Goes to Damascus to persecute the disciples	"	ix. 2
	Baptized. Begins to preach Jesus the Crucified	"	ix. 18, 20
	Journey into Arabia; return to Damascus	Gal.	i. 17, 18
38	Escape from Damascus in a basket (2 Cor. xi. 33)	Acts	ix. 25
	Goes up to Jerusalem. Disciples afraid of him	"	" 26
	Introduced by Barnabas: preached the Lord Jesus	"	" 27
39	Driven out of Jerusalem; goes to Tarsus	"	" 30
40	At Antioch. Preaches to the Gentiles	"	xi. 25
	Disciples first called Christians in Antioch	"	" 26
	Two Roman, three Jewish scourgings (2 Cor. xi. 24–26).		
42	Agabus prophesies a famine	"	" 28
44	Barnabas and Saul sent to Jerusalem with money	"	" 30
45	Joined by Mark, Barnabas' sister's son	"	xii. 25
46	Barnabas and Saul "separated" for the work	"	xiii. 2
	First Missionary Journey.		
	Antioch to Seleucia	"	" 4
	In Cyprus at Salamis. Paphos	"	" 8
	Saul's name changed to Paul. Elymas blinded	"	" 9
	Sailed from Paphos to Perga, in Pamphylia	"	" 13
	Antioch in Pisidia. Discourse to the Jews	"	" 14
	The Gospel preached to the Gentiles	"	" 46
	Paul and Barnabas expelled from Pisidia	"	" 50
	They came to Iconium	"	" 51
	To Lystra. A cripple healed	"	xiv. 6
	The people propose to sacrifice to them	"	" 13
	Paul stoned, and supposed to be dead	"	" 19
	He recovers, and they go to Derbe	"	" 20
	Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch	"	" 21
	Passed through Pisidia to Pamphylia	"	" 24
	Preached in Perga, Attalia, and Antioch	"	xiv. 25, 26
48	End of the first missionary journey	"	" 27
50	Visit to Jerusalem with Barnabas and Titus (Gal. ii.).		
51	The Council at Jerusalem	"	xv.
	Barnabas and Silas sent with Paul to Antioch	"	" 22
	Paul and Barnabas preach in Antioch	"	" 35
	Second Missionary Journey	"	" 36
	Paul and Silas go through Syria and Cilicia	"	" 41
	Derbe. Lystra. Timothy called to help	"	xvi.
	Phrygia, Galatia, Mysia (Gal. i. 2)	"	" 6
52	Forbidden by the Spirit to go into Bithynia	"	" 7
	Troas. Paul's vision, "Come over and help us"	"	" 9
	Samothracia and Neapolis. Philippi	"	" 12
52	Lydia of Thyatira baptized	Acts	xvi. 15
	Slave-girl cured of sorcery	"	" 18
	Paul and Cyrus whipped and imprisoned	"	" 22
	Delivered from prison	"	" 25
	Amphipolis. Apollonia. Thessalonica	"	xvii.
	Jason persecuted on account of Paul and Silas	"	" 9
	They go to Berea	"	" 10
	Paul goes to Athens. Silas and Timothy remain	"	" 15
	Discourse to the Greeks on Mars Hill	"	" 22
	Dionysius and Damaris believe	"	" 34
53	Corinth. Tent-making with Aquila and Priscilla	"	xviii. 1
	Silas and Timothy join him at Corinth	"	" 5
	The two epistles to the Thessalonians written.		
	Crispus and many Corinthians believe	"	" 8
	Paul before Gallio, the proconsul. Sosthenes beaten	"	" 13
54	On the way to Jerusalem. At Ephesus	"	xviii. 18
	Cæsarea. Jerusalem. Antioch. Dispute with Peter (Gal. ii.).	"	" 22
	Third Missionary Journey. Galatia and Phrygia	"	" 23
	Epistle to the Galatians written at Ephesus.		
	Apollos instructed by Aquila and Priscilla	"	" 24
56	Paul baptizes and gives the Holy Ghost	"	xix. 1
	Two years in the hall of Tyrannus	"	" 9
	Special miracles wrought by Paul	"	" 11
	Books of divination burned	"	" 19
	Supposed visit to Corinth (2 Cor. xii. 14, xiii. 1).		
57	First Epistle to the Corinthians written at Ephesus.		
	Plans another journey, and sends Timothy and Erastus	"	" 21
	Great tumult raised by Demetrius in the theatre	"	" 23
	Departs for Macedonia	"	xx. 1
	Timothy joins Paul at Philippi (2 Cor. i. 1, xiii. 14).		
	Second Epistle to the Corinthians sent by Titus.		
	Travels through Macedonia as far as Illyria (Rom. xv. 19).		
58	Corinth. Epistle to the Romans.		
	Luke joins Paul at Corinth	"	" 5
	Troas. Eutychus killed by a fall, and restored	"	" 12
	By land to Assos; by ship to Mitylene	"	" 14
	Chios. Samos. Trogyllium. Miletus	"	" 17
	Coos. Rhodes. Patara, past Cyprus to Tyre	"	xxi. 3
	Paul urged to go to Jerusalem	"	" 4
59	Ptolemais (Acre). Cæsarea, at Philip's house	"	" 8
	Agabus prophesies Paul's danger at Jerusalem	"	" 11
	Fifth and last visit to Jerusalem	"	" 17
	Performs the Nazarite's vow in the Temple	"	" 26
	The Jews arrest him in the Temple	"	" 30
	Beaten by the Jews, rescued by the Romans	"	" 32
	Bound with chains	"	" 33
	Paul's defense, spoken in the Hebrew tongue	"	xxii. 1
59	Persecuted for his mission to the Gentiles	Acts	xxii. 22
	Saved by his Roman citizenship	"	" 27
	Before the council. Ananias the high-priest	"	xxiii. 1
	The dispute between Pharisees and Sadducees	"	" 6
	Vision of the Lord Jesus. Paul cheered	"	" 11
	Conspiracy of the Jews to kill him	"	" 12
	The plot exposed by his sister's son to Claudius Lysias	"	" 16
	Paul sent under guard to Antipatris	"	" 31
	Delivered to Felix at Cæsarea	"	" 35
	Accused by Tertullus	"	xxiv. 1
	Paul defends himself before Felix	"	" 10
	Plot of the high-priest to kill him (Festus)	"	xxv. 3
	Paul before Festus	"	" 6, 7
	Paul appeals to Cæsar	"	" 10
	He is brought before Agrippa and Bernice	"	" 23
	Defends himself before the king and queen	"	xxvi.
60	Paul sent to Rome with other prisoners	"	xxvii.
	Sidon. Cyprus. Sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia	"	" 5
	Myra in Lycia, Cnidus, Crete, Salome	"	" 7
	Fair Havens, near Lasea	"	" 8
	Aug.—Storm in Adria. Clauda	"	" 14
	The ship lightened by casting overboard the tackle	"	" 19
	Vision of the angel by Paul	"	" 23
	Prophesies the events of the voyage	"	" 26
	All escaped safe to land. Ship wrecked	"	" 44
	A viper fastens on Paul's hand. Malta	"	xxxviii. 3
	The father of Publius healed by Paul	"	" 8
	After three months they sail for Syracuse	"	11, 12
	Rhegium. Puteoli. Appii Forum	"	" 13
	Three Taverns	"	13–15
61	Rome. In his own house	"	" 16
	He persuades the Jews	"	" 23
62	Writes to Philemon, Colossians, Ephesians, and Philippians at Rome.		
63	Goes to Macedonia (Phil. ii. 23). Asia Minor (Phil. xx. ii.).		
64	Spain. Supposed visit (Rom. xv. 24).		
66	Asia Minor (1 Tim. i. 3).		
67	Writes First Epistle to Timothy from Macedonia. Epistle to Titus from Ephesus. Nicopolis.		
68	In prison at Rome. Writes Second Epistle to Timothy. Beheaded in May or June.		

The date of the beheading of Paul is placed in the 14th of Nero's reign. Dionysius, bishop of Corinth, A. D. 170, says that Peter and Paul went to Italy, preached together there, and suffered martyrdom about the same time. Caius of Rome, in the 2d century, names the grave of Peter on the Vatican, and of Paul on the Ostian Way; and others, as Eusebius, Tertullian, and Jerome, agree in this account. The locality around Paul's grave is now used as a cemetery for strangers who die in Rome.

The principle which harmonizes all the acts, and preaching, and letters of Paul, was a belief in Jesus as the Divine Spirit — a living Master, intimately related to every living soul, of whose Gospel he was the special Messenger. This purified his love of his own people, and opened his heart toward all mankind.

REMARKABLE RIVERS AND LAKES.

MENTION.	NAME.	COUNTRY.	WHY REMARKABLE.
[illegible] 2 Kings v. 12.	Abana.	Damascus.	Commended by Naaman.
[illegible] in iii. 22, 23.	Ænon.	Palestine.	Here John baptized.
Isai[illegible] Ezra viii. 15, 21.	Ahava.	Media.	Here Ezra proclaimed a fast prior to returning from captivity.
Joe[illegible]			
Mi[illegible]			
N[illegible]			
Z[illegible] Judges xi. 18.	Arnon.	Syria.	The boundary of Moab.
Ezek. i. 1.	Chebar.	Ancient Chaldea.	Near this river Ezekiel saw his first vision.
Ezek. xlvii. 18.	East Sea (see Salt Sea, Sea of the Plain).	Syria.	Salt (or Dead) Sea.
Josh xv. 4.	Egypt, River of.	Egypt.	
Gen. ii. 14.	Euphrates.	Babylonia.	A principal river of Eden.
Matt. iv. 18. John vi. 1, or Num. xxxiv. 11.	Galilee, Sea of, Tiberias, Cinneroth or Chinnereth.		
Luke v. 1.	Gennesaret.	Palestine.	Miraculous draught of fishes.
Gen. ii. 13.	Gihon.	Persia.	Second river in Eden.
Matt. iii. 5, 6, 13.	Jordan.	Persia.	Christ baptized in the river—the principal one in Palestine.
2 Kings v. 12.	Pharpar (now Barrada).	Damascus.	Commended by Naaman.
Gen. ii. 11.	Pison.	Persia.	The first river of Paradise.
Deut. iv. 49	Plain, Sea of (see East and Salt Seas).	Palestine.	
Exod. xiii. 18; xiv. 27.	Red Sea.	Arabia.	Here Pharaoh's host was drowned.
Num. xxxiv. 3.	Salt Sea (see East Sea).		

THE NAMES, CHARACTERISTICS, PRIVILEGES AND GLORY

OF THE

REDEEMED FAMILY OF MAN,

CALLED IN THE SCRIPTURES

THE CHURCH OF GOD.

ARRANGED WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE NAMES, TITLES AND CHARACTERS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.

"I speak concerning Christ and the Church."

THE NAME.	TEXT.
I.—JESUS CHRIST—THE SON.	
Now are we the Sons of God.	1 John 3: 2.
Sons of God (he gave them power to become).	John 1: 12.
Sons of God (led by the Spirit).	Rom. 8: 14.
Sons of God (blameless and harmless).	Phil. 2: 15.
Sons.	Gal. 4: 5, 6, 7; Heb. 2: 10; 12: 7, 8.
Sons of the living God.	Hos. 1: 10.
Sons and Daughters of the Lord Almighty.	2 Cor. 6: 18.
Children of God.	Matt. 5: 9; John 11: 52.
Children of the living God.	Rom. 8: 9; 9: 26.
Children of God (by faith in Christ Jesus).	Gal. 3: 26.
Dear Children.	Eph. 5: 1.
Obedient Children.	1 Pet. 1: 14.
Heirs of God, and Joint Heirs with Christ.	Rom. 8: 17.
Heirs according to the Promise.	Gal. 3: 29; 4: 7.
Heirs of Salvation.	Heb. 1: 14.
II.—JESUS CHRIST—GOD.	
Partakers of the Divine Nature.	2 Pet. 1: 4; James 1: 18.
Begotten of God.	1 John 5: 1, 18.
Begotten again to a Lively Hope.	1 Pet. 1: 3.
Born again.	1 Pet. 1: 23.
Born of the Spirit.	John 3: 5, 6.
Born of God.	John 1: 13; 1 John 3: 9, 4: 7; 5: 1, 4, 18.
Born of him.	1 John 2: 29.
New-born babes.	1 Pet. 2: 2.
In Christ Jesus.	1 Cor. 1: 30.
Gods, to whom the Word of God came.	Ps. 82: 6; John 10: 34, 35.
Man created in God's own image.	Gen. 1: 27.
The image and glory of God.	1 Cor. 11: 7.
The godly.	2 Pet. 2: 9.
One with the Father and the Son.	John 17: 21.
Partakers of the glory of Christ.	John 17: 22, 23.
III.—JESUS CHRIST—JEHOVAH, JEHOVAH-TSIDKENU.	
He shall be called Jehovah-tsidkenu.	Jer. 33: 16.
Covered with the robe of Righteousness.	Isa. 61: 10.
Arrayed in fine linen, clean and white, for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.	Rev. 19: 8.
Clothed in white raiment.	Rev. 4: 4.
The Righteous.	Ps. 34: 15.
The righteousness of God in him.	2 Cor. 5: 21.
His Name in their foreheads.	Rev. 22: 4.
His Father's Name in their foreheads.	Rev. 14: 1.
The Seal of God in their foreheads.	Rev. 9: 4.
Called by a new name.	Isa. 62: 2, 12.
The disciples were called Christians.	Acts 11: 26.
That worthy Name by which ye are called.	James 2: 7.
The Gentiles upon whom my Name is called.	Acts 15: 17.
They that love his Name.	Ps. 69: 36.
IV.—JESUS CHRIST—THE CREATOR, THE BEGINNING, THE LIFE.	
Created by him, and for him.	Col. 1: 16; Rev. 4: 11.
By the breath of the Almighty.	Job 33: 4; Ps. 66: 9.
Called unto Eternal Life.	1 Tim. 6: 12; Ps. 133: 3.
His workmanship created in Christ Jesus.	Eph. 2: 10.
The new man after God created in righteousness and true holiness.	Eph. 4: 24; Col. 3: 10.
Created by Jesus Christ.	Eph. 3: 9; Col. 1: 16.
In Christ, a new creature.	2 Cor. 5: 17; Gal. 6: 15.
Life given by the Spirit.	2 Cor. 3: 6; John 3: 3–8.
Life in Christ Jesus.	2 Tim. 1: 1.
The Life of Jesus manifested.	2 Cor. 4: 10.
Believing, having life through his Name.	John 20: 31.
Our life hid with Christ in God.	Col. 3: 3, 4.
The living.	Ps. 69: 28.
Living by the Faith of the Son of God.	Gal. 2: 20.
They that are heavenly.	1 Cor. 15: 48–55.
V.—JESUS CHRIST—THE WORD.	
Born again by the Word of God.	1 Pet. 1: 23.
Begotten with the Word of Truth.	James 1: 18.
Quickened by the Word.	Ps. 119: 50; John 5: 24.
Living by God's Word.	Deut. 8: 3; Luke 4: 4.
The Church sanctified and cleansed with the washing of water by the Word.	Eph. 5: 25, 26.
Clean through the Word.	John 15: 3.
Taught in the Word.	Gal. 6: 6; Acts 17: 11.
The Word in the heart.	Deut. 30: 14; Rom. 10: 8.
Disciples indeed, if holding God's Word.	John 8: 31.
Brethren who hear the Word of God, and do it.	Luke 8: 21.
Doers of the Word.	James 1: 22.
Holding fast the faithful Word.	Tit. 1: 9; John 17: 6.
Believers.	Acts 5: 14; 1 Tim. 4: 12.
VI.—JESUS CHRIST—THE MAN.	
Brethren.	Rom. 8: 29; 12. 1; Heb. 2: 11, 12.
His brethren.	Heb. 2: 17.
Earthen vessels.	2 Cor. 4: 7.
Partakers of flesh and blood.	Heb. 2: 14.
The new man . . . renewed.	Col. 3: 10; Eph. 4: 13.
Renewed day by day.	2 Cor. 4: 16; Ps. 103: 5.
Shall be fashioned like his glorious body.	Phil. 3: 21.
Shall be like him when he appears.	1 John 3: 2.
Shall awake in his likeness.	Ps. 17: 15.
Strangers and pilgrims on earth.	Heb. 11: 13; Ps. 119: 19.
VII.—JESUS CHRIST—THE CHILD, THE SERVANT, THE PROPHET.	
Christ's Servants.	1 Cor. 7: 22.
My servants and my handmaidens.	Acts 2: 18.
My servants.	Isa. 65: 9, 13, 14; John 18: 36.
Thy servants.	Acts 4: 29.
Servants of God, of our God.	1 Pet. 2: 16; Rev. 7: 3.
His servants.	Ps. 35: 27; Col. 3: 24.
Servants of the Most High God.	Acts 16: 17.
My servants the Prophets.	2 Kings 9: 7; Jer. 7: 25.
Humble.	Ps. 9: 12; 34: 2; Isa. 57: 15.
Lowly.	Ps. 138: 6; Prov. 3: 34.
Meek.	Ps. 22: 26; 25: 9; 37: 11; 149: 4; Isa. 11: 4; 61: 1; Matt. 5: 5.
Poor in spirit.	Matt. 5: 3; Isa. 66: 2.
Honored of God.	John 12: 26.
Taught of God.	John 6: 45; Isa. 54: 13; 1 Thess. 4: 9; 1 John 2: 27.
Disciples.	Acts 9: 1, 26; 11: 26; 19: 1, 30; 20: 7.
Prophets appointed by God.	1 Cor. 12: 28; Eph. 4: 11.
My Prophets.	Ps. 105: 15.
Holy Apostles and Prophets.	Rev. 18: 20.
VIII.—JESUS CHRIST—JESUS THE SAVIOUR, CHRIST THE MESSIAH.	
Heirs of salvation.	Heb. 1: 14.
Chosen to salvation.	2 Thess. 2: 13.
Appointed to obtain salvation.	1 Thess. 5: 9; Ps. 85: 9; 37: 39.
Clothed with the garments of salvation.	Isa. 61: 10.
Saved with an everlasting salvation.	Isa. 45: 1, 7.
Wise to salvation.	2 Tim. 3: 15.
Such as love thy salvation.	Ps. 40: 16.
Anointed of God.	1 John 2: 27.
Grace given in Christ Jesus.	2 Tim. 1: 9; 1 Cor. 1: 4; Rom. 5: 15.
Apprehended in Christ Jesus.	Phil. 3: 12.
Reconciled by Jesus Christ.	2 Cor. 5: 18, 19.
No condemnation in Christ Jesus.	Rom. 8: 1.
Forgiven for Christ's sake.	Eph. 4: 32.
Justified by the Faith of Jesus Christ.	Gal. 2: 16; Rom. 3: 24.
Belonging to Christ.	Mark 9: 41; 1 Cor. 3: 23.
Dead to the Law by the body of Christ.	Rom. 7: 4.
Made free by Christ.	Gal. 5: 1; 1 Cor. 7: 22.
Preserved in Christ Jesus.	Jude 1.
Sitting in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.	Eph. 2: 6.
Christ living in his people.	Gal. 2: 20; 2 Cor. 13: 5.
The Church's Head is Christ.	Eph. 5: 23.
The Church received by Christ to God's glory.	Rom. 15: 7.
Blessing on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ.	Gal. 3: 9.
Christ's, then Abraham's, seed and heirs.	Gal. 3: 29.
Sinners for whom Christ died.	Rom. 5: 6–8.
IX.—JESUS CHRIST—THE LAMB, THE BRIDEGROOM.	
The Bride, the Lamb's wife.	Rev. 21: 9; 19: 7.
The Bride of the Bridegroom.	John 3: 29.
A Bride adorned for her Husband.	Rev. 21: 2.
Clothed, as a Bride adorned with jewels.	Isa. 61: 10.
Perfect, through the comeliness put on her.	Ezek. 16: 8–14.
All fair, no spot in her.	Song Sol. 4: 7.
Black, but comely.	Song Sol. 1: 5.
Fairest among women.	Song Sol. 1: 8.
A lily among thorns.	Song Sol. 2: 2.
A chaste virgin.	2 Cor. 11: 2; Jer. 31: 4.
Worthy to walk in white with Christ.	Rev. 3: 4, 5.
Robes washed white in the blood of the Lamb.	Rev. 7: 14.
Prince's daughter.	Song Sol. 7: 1.
God's jewels, his peculiar treasure.	Mal. 3: 17.
One, the choice one.	Song Sol. 6: 9.
My fair one.	Song Sol. 2: 10.
My dove.	Song Sol. 2: 14; 5: 2; 6: 9.
My love.	Song Sol. 1: 9, 15; 2: 2, 10, 13.
My spouse.	Song Sol. 4: 8.
My sister.	Song Sol. 4: 9.
My undefiled.	Song Sol. 5: 2.
Beloved.	Jude 20; Song Sol. 5: 1.
My beloved.	Song Sol. 7: 13.
His beloved.	Ps. 127: 2; 108: 6; Jude 20.
Dearly beloved of his soul.	Jer. 12: 7.
The Church loved by Christ.	Eph. 5: 25; Gal. 2: 20.
The Church cherished by Christ.	Eph. 5: 29.
Leaning on her Beloved.	Song Sol. 8: 5.
The Church subject to Christ.	Eph. 5: 24.
The Church, his body.	Col. 1: 24.
Beloved of God.	Rom. 1: 7.
The Church of God.	1 Cor. 1: 2; Acts 20: 28.
A glorious Church.	Eph. 5: 27.
Called Hephzibah (delight).	Isa. 62: 4.
Sought out, a city not forsaken.	Isa. 62: 12.
The city of righteousness, the faithful city.	Isa. 1: 26.
Jerusalem, the city of Truth.	Zech. 8: 3.
The name of the city, the Lord is there.	Ezek. 48: 35.
New Jerusalem.	Rev. 21: 2.
The holy Jerusalem.	Rev. 21: 10.
The heavenly Jerusalem.	Heb. 12: 22.
The City, the holy City.	Rev. 21: 23, 24.
The city of the living God.	Heb. 12: 22.
That great city.	Rev. 21: 10
A multitude which no man can number.	Rev. 7: 9
The general assembly.	Heb. 12
The Church in the Wilderness.	Acts 7
Congregation of Saints.	Ps. 149
One body.	Col. 3:
The Church, a garden enclosed.	Song So
A vineyard.	Isa. 5: 1,
X.—JESUS CHRIST—THE SHEPHERD.	
The flock.	1 Pet. 5: 3; John 10: 16; Acts 20: 28.
The flock of God.	1 Pet. 5: 2.
The flock of his people.	Zech. 9: 16.
The flock of his pasture.	Ezek. 34: 31.
The little flock.	Luke 12: 32.
Kept by the power of God.	1 Pet. 1: 5.
Led like a flock.	Ps. 77: 20; 80: 1.
His own people . . . sheep.	Ps. 78: 52.
His sheep.	John 10: 11.
Sheep of his pasture.	Ps. 74: 1; 79: 13; Jer. 23: 1.
My sheep.	Ezek. 34: 11, 12; John 10: 14, 26; 21: 16, 17.
The sheep.	Zech. 13: 7; Matt. 25: 33; John 10: 2, etc.; Heb. 13: 20.
The sheep of the flock.	Matt. 26: 31.
Lost sheep.	Matt. 10: 6; 15: 24; Luke 15: 4, 6; Isa. 53: 6; Jer. 50: 6.
Sheep going astray.	1 Pet. 2: 25.
Sheep for the slaughter.	Ps. 44: 22; Rom. 8: 36.
Sheep in the midst of wolves.	Matt. 10: 16.
Led in the paths of righteousness.	Ps. 23: 3.
Led beside still waters.	Ps. 23: 3.
People of his pasture.	Ps. 23: 2; 95: 7; 100: 3.
The lambs.	Isa. 40: 11.
The little ones.	Zech. 13: 7.
My lambs.	John 21: 15.

NAMES, CHARACTERS, PRIVILEGES AND GLORY OF THE REDEEMED, ETC. (CONTINUED).

THE NAME.	TEXT.
XI.—JESUS CHRIST—THE TREE OF LIFE, THE BRANCH, THE VINE, THE CORN OF WHEAT, BREAD.	
A palm tree, a cedar.	Num. 24 : 6.
The Lord called thy name a green olive tree.	Jer. 11 : 16.
Called trees of Righteousness.	Isa. 61 : 3.
Branches of the olive.	Zech. 4 : 12.
Holy branches.	Rom. 11 : 16.
The Branch of the Lord's planting.	Isa. 60 : 21.
Branches (of the Vine).	Jno. 15 : 2, 4–6.
Fruitful in every good work.	Col. 1 : 10.
First fruits.	James 1 : 18.
Planted in the Lord's House.	Ps. 92 : 13.
Planted by the Lord.	Ps. 80 : 15.
A tree planted by rivers.	Ps. 1 : 3.
Bringing forth fruit in season.	Jer. 17 : 8.
A tree with unwithered leaves.	Ps. 92 : 14.
Full of sap.	Ps. 104 : 16.
God's husbandry.	1 Cor. 3 : 9.
The fruit of "The corn of wheat."	John 12 : 24.
Planted (*i. e.* buried).	Rom. 6 : 5.
Wheat.	Luke 3 : 17.
My threshing, the corn of my floor.	Isa. 21 : 10.
Being many, are one bread.	1 Cor. 10 : 16, 17.
Feeding on Christ, living for ever.	John 6 : 31, 51.
XII.—JESUS CHRIST—THE LIGHT, THE SUN, THE DAY-STAR.	
Children of light.	Luke 16 : 8.
Called . . . into his marvelous light.	1 Pet. 2 : 9.
Children of the light.	1 Thess. 5 : 5.
Children of the day.	1 Thess. 5 : 5.
Clear as the sun.	Song Sol. 6 : 10.
Fair as the moon.	Song Sol. 6 : 10.
A woman clothed with the sun.	Rev. 12 : 1.
The lights of the world.	Matt. 5 : 14.
A candlestick. Matt. 5 : 14–16; Rev. 1 : 12; 2 : 5.	
A shining light, shining more and more.	Prov. 4 : 18.
Changed from glory to glory.	2 Cor. 3 : 18.
Her light like a stone most precious.	Rev. 21 : 11.
Virgins with lamps burning.	Matt. 25 : 1–12.
Stars shining for ever and ever.	Dan. 12 : 3.
Stars differing in glory.	1 Cor. 15 : 41.
XIII.—JESUS CHRIST—HOPE, STRENGTH, REFUGE.	
Christ in you the hope of glory.	Col. 1 : 27.
Looking for that blessed hope.	Tit. 2 : 13.
Heirs, according to that hope, of eternal life.	Tit. 3 : 7.
Begotten again to a lively hope.	1 Pet. 1 : 3.
Called in one hope of our calling.	Eph. 4 : 4.
Saved (or sustained) by hope.	Rom. 8 : 24.
Rejoicing in hope. Rom. 12 : 12; 5 : 2, 5.	
Blessed whose strength is in God.	Ps. 84 : 5.
Strong when the word of God abides in us.	1 John 2 : 14.
Strong in the Lord, in the power of his might.	Eph. 6 : 10.
Strength made perfect in weakness.	2 Cor. 12 : 9, 10.
Shoes, iron and brass.	Deut. 33:25–27.
Having fled for refuge.	Heb. 6 : 18.
Laying hold of the hope.	Heb. 6 : 18.
Without fear, because God is our refuge and strength.	Ps. 46 : 1; 31 : 13–15; 27 : 1; 62 : 5–7.
XIV.—JESUS CHRIST—THE ROCK.	
Upon this Rock I will build my Church.	Matt. 16 : 18.
XV.—JESUS CHRIST—THE BUILDER, THE FOUNDATION, THE CORNER-STONE.	
Ye are God's building.	1 Cor. 3 : 9.
A building fitly framed together.	Eph. 2 : 21.
Built on the Foundation.	Eph. 2 : 20.
Rooted and built up in him.	Col. 2 : 7.
Her walls salvation, her gates praise.	Isa. 60 : 18.
Salvation . . . for walls and bulwarks.	Isa. 26 : 1.
Her walls great and high, her gates pearls.	Rev. 21 : 12.
Paly stones, built up a spiritual house.	1 Pet. 2 : 5.
a Corner-stones, polished.	Ps. 144 : 12.
De The House of God.	1 Tim. 3 : 15.
The Church of the Living God.	1 Tim. 3 : 15.
P he pillar and ground of the truth.	1 Tim. 3 : 15.
Citizens.	Eph. 2 : 19.
52 F Citizenship (Gr.) in heaven.	Phil. 3 : 20, 21.
.—JESUS CHRIST—THE TEMPLE, E HIGH PRIEST, THE OFFERING.	
The temple of God, which temple ye are.	1 Cor. 3 : 17.
The temple of God, the Spirit of God dwelling within.	1 Cor. 3 : 16.
The temple of the Holy Ghost.	1 Cor. 6 : 19.
An holy temple in the Lord.	Eph. 2 : 21.
An habitation of God through the Spirit.	Eph. 2 : 22.
A spiritual house.	1 Pet. 2 : 5.
Priests. Rev. 1 : 6; 5 : 10; 20 : 6.	
A holy priesthood.	1 Pet. 2 : 5.
A royal priesthood.	1 Pet. 2 : 9.
God's heritage.	1 Pet. 5 : 3.
The Lord's portion.	Luke 8 : 30.
His inheritance.	Eph. 1 : 18.
Our bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God.	Rom. 12 : 1.
Worshipers.	Heb. 10 : 2.
True worshipers.	John 4 : 23.
XVII.—JESUS CHRIST—MINE ELECT, BELOVED, THE REDEEMER, THE BLESSED.	
The elect.	Matt. 24 : 22.
Elect according to the foreknowledge of God.	1 Pet. 1 : 2.
Mine elect called by name. Isa. 45 : 4; 65 : 9, 22.	
His own elect.	Luke 18 : 7.
Chosen out of the world.	John 15 : 19.
A chosen generation.	1 Pet. 2 : 9.
Those whom the Father has given to Christ.	Jno. 17 : 11, 12.
God's elect. Rom. 8 : 33; Tit. 1 : 1; Col. 3 : 12.	
The election of grace. Rom. 9 : 11; 11 : 5.	
Called and chosen.	Rev. 17 : 14.
Called to be saints. Rom. 1 : 6, 7; 1 Cor. 1 : 2.	
Called according to His purpose.	Rom. 8 : 28.
Called to glory and virtue.	2 Pet. 1 : 3.
Called to inherit a blessing.	1 Pet. 3 : 9.
Called out of darkness into light.	1 Pet. 2 : 9.
Called to liberty.	Gal. 5 : 13.
Called to the fellowship of His Son.	1 Cor. 1 : 9.
Called of Jesus Christ. Rom. 1 : 6; 1 Th. 5 : 24.	
Called, justified.	Rom. 8 : 30.
Israel my called.	Isa. 48 : 12.
His people which he foreknew.	Rom. 11 : 2.
A remnant according to the election of grace.	Rom. 11 : 5.
The election.	Rom. 11 : 7.
Called not Jews only, but also Gentiles.	Rom. 9 : 24.
His hidden ones.	Ps. 83 : 3.
Sought out.	Isa. 62 : 12.
Ransomed.	Isa. 51 : 10.
Redeemed of the Lord. Isa. 51 : 11; 62 : 12.	
Blessed, whom God chooses.	Ps. 65 : 4.
Blessed, whom Jesus blesses.	Matt. 5 : 3–11.
Blessed of God the Father.	Matt. 25 : 34.
Blessed, whose iniquities are forgiven.	Rom. 4 : 7, 8.
Blessed, to whom Jesus is not an offence.	Matt. 11 : 6.
Blessed, who have not seen him, but have believed.	John 20 : 29.
Blessed, who know the joyful sound.	Ps. 89 : 15.
Blessed, who hear the word of God and keep it. Luke 11 : 28; Isa. 56 : 1, etc.; Prov. 8 : 34; Rev. 1 : 3; 22 : 7; Ps. 1 : 1–3; 119 : 2; 106 : 3.	
Blessed, who put their trust in God.	Ps. 34 : 8.
Blessed, whose strength is in God.	Ps. 84 : 5.
Blessed, who dwell in God's house.	Ps. 84 : 4.
Blessed with all spiritual blessings.	Eph. 1 : 3.
Blessed, who fear the Lord.	Ps. 128 : 1.
Blessed are the undefiled.	Ps. 119 : 1.
Blessed, who consider the poor.	Ps. 41 : 1.
Blessed, who faithfully work.	James 1 : 26.
Blessed, with faithful Adam.	Gal. 3 : 9.
Blessed, whom the Lord chastens.	Ps. 94 : 12.
Blessed, who endures temptation.	James 1 : 12.
Blessed, who watcheth.	Rev. 16 : 15.
Blessed, those who die in the Lord.	Rev. 14 : 13.
Blessed is the memory of the just.	Prov. 10 : 6, 7.
Blessed, who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb.	Rev. 19 : 9.
Blessed, who have part in the first resurrection.	Rev. 20 : 6.
Blessed for ever, if blessed by the Lord.	1Chron. 17:27.
XVIII.—JESUS CHRIST—THE TRUTH, FAITHFUL WITNESS.	
The righteous nation that keepeth the truth.	Isa. 62 : 2.
The generation of the upright.	Ps. 112 : 2.
Upright in heart.	Ps. 97 : 11.
The just. Job 12 : 4; Hab. 2 : 4; Heb. 10 : 38; Prov. 4 : 18.	
Perfect and upright.	Job 1 : 1, 8.
The upright. Ps. 11 : 7; 18 : 25; 33 : 1; 37 : 37; 49 : 14; 111 : 1; 140. 13; Prov. 2 : 21; 10 : 29; 11 : 3, 6, 11, 20; 12 : 6; 13 : 6; 14 : 11; 16 : 17; 21 : 18, 29; 28 : 10.	
The upright an abomination to the wicked.	Pro. 29 : 10, 27.
The upright in their way, God's delight.	Prov. 11 : 20.
The upright, their prayer God's delight.	Prov. 15 : 8.
The upright, gracious, full of compassion.	Ps. 112 : 4.
The upright love the Bridegroom.	Song. Sol. 1 : 2.
Faithful brethren in Christ.	Col. 1 : 2.
Faithful in Christ Jesus.	Eph. 1 : 1.
Good and faithful.	Matt. 25 : 21.
The spirits of just men made perfect.	Heb. 12 : 23.
XIX.—JESUS CHRIST—THE HOLY ONE.	
Sanctified. Acts 20 : 32; Heb. 10 : 14.	
He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one.	Heb. 2 : 11.
Sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.	Heb. 10 : 10.
Sanctified in Christ Jesus.	1 Cor. 1 : 2.
Sanctified by the Holy Ghost.	Rom. 15 : 16.
Sanctified by faith in Jesus.	Acts 26 : 18.
Sanctified by God the Father.	Jude 1.
Sanctified through the Truth.	John 17 : 19.
Sanctified by the blood of the covenant.	Heb. 10 : 29.
Sanctified in the name of the Lord.	1 Cor. 6 : 11.
Sanctified for the Master's use.	2 Tim. 2 : 21.
Holy and without blame before Him.	Eph. 1 : 4.
The holy people.	Isa. 62 : 12.
The spiritual.	Gal. 6 : 1.
Redeemed from all iniquity.	Tit. 2 : 14.
Purified to Himself.	Tit. 2 : 14.
Zealous of good works.	Tit. 2 : 14.
The saints, the excellent, God's delight.	Ps. 16 : 3.
Holy men of God.	2 Pet. 1 : 21.
Saints. Ps. 149 : 1; Rom. 12 : 13; 15 : 26, 31; Col. 1 : 2; Phile. 5; Rev. 8 : 3; Eph. 3 : 8, 18; 5 : 3; Phil. 1 : 1.	
The saints. Job. 5 : 1; Ps. 89 : 5, 7; 149 : 5; Dan. 7 : 21; Hos. 11 : 12; Zech. 14 : 5; Matt. 27 : 52; Acts 9 : 32, 41; 26 : 10; Col. 1 : 4; 1 Tim. 5 : 10; Phile. 7; Heb. 6 : 10; Jude 3; Rev. 8 : 4; 13 : 7 10; 14 : 12; 16 : 6; 17 : 6; 18 : 24; 19 : 8; 20 : 9 2 Cor. 9 : 1, 12; 13 : 13; Phil. 4 : 22; Eph. 1 : 1. 15, 18; 2 : 19; 4 : 12; Rom. 8 : 27; 15 : 25; 16 : 15; Heb. 13 : 24; 1 Cor. 6 : 1, 2.	
Thy saints. 2 Chron. 6 : 41; Ps. 52 : 9; 132 : 9; 145 : 10; Acts 9 : 13.	
His saints. 1 Sam. 2 : 9; Job 15 : 15; Ps. 31 : 23; 37 : 28; 116 : 15; 148 : 14; 149 : 9; Prov. 2 : 8; Col. 1 : 26; 1 Thes. 3 : 13; 2 Thes. 1 : 10; Jude 14.	
The saints of the Most High. Dan. 7 : 18, 22, 25, 27.	
My saints, who have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.	Ps. 50 : 5.
Saints, who give thanks at the remembrance of God's holiness.	Ps. 30 : 4.
Made meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.	Col. 1 : 12.
Faultless before the presence of God's glory.	Jude 24.
XX.—JESUS CHRIST—THE FIRST-BORN, THE RESURRECTION, THE HEAD.	
The Church of the first-born.	Heb. 12 : 23.
My brethren. Ps. 22 : 22; Heb. 2 : 12; Matt. 12 : 48, 49; Mark 3 : 33, 34; Matt. 25 : 40; 28 : 10; Luke 8 : 21; John 20 : 17.	
His brethren.	Heb. 2 : 17.
The whole family in heaven and earth.	Eph. 3 : 15.
The Israel of God.	Gal. 6 : 16.
Children of the resurrection.	Luke 20 : 36.
Begotten . . . unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.	1 Pet. 1 : 3.
The Church, which is the body of Christ. Eph. 1 : 23; 4 : 12; Col. 1 : 24; 1 Cor. 12 : 27.	
One Body, one Spirit.	Eph. 4 : 4.
Members of his body, his flesh, and his bones.	Eph. 5 : 30.
By one Spirit baptized into one Body.	1 Cor. 12 : 13.
Our bodies members of Christ.	1 Cor. 6 : 15.
Complete in him the Head.	Col. 2 : 10.
XXI.—JESUS CHRIST—CAPTAIN, LEADER, COMMANDER.	
Soldiers.	2 Tim. 2 : 3, 4.
Warriors.	1 Tim. 1 : 18; 2 Cor. 10 : 3.
Wrestlers.	Eph. 6 : 12; Gen. 32 : 24, 25.
Terrible as an army with banners.	Song Sol. 6 : 10.
Compared to two armies (Mahanaim).	Song Sol. 6 : 13.
Who through faith subdued kingdoms.	Heb. 11 : 33.
Who fight the fight of faith.	1 Tim. 6 : 12.
Defeated without God. Deut. 1 : 42, 45; Acts 5 : 38, 39; 23 : 9.	
Conquerors with God. 2 Chron. 20 : 1–29; Zech. 10 : 5.	
Defended by angelic agency. 2 Kings 6 : 8–17; Ps. 34 : 7; Gen. 32 : 1, 2; Dan. 10 : 1, etc.; 12 : 1.	
Clothed in the armor of God.	Eph. 6 : 10–17; 1 Thess. 5 : 8.
Looking unto Jesus.	Heb. 12 : 2.
Fighting, not as beating the air.	1 Cor. 9 : 26.
Her warfare taught by Christ.	Matt. 4 : 1–11.
Watchman. Ezek. 33 : 2, etc.; Isa. 21 : 6–9; 52 : 8; 62 : 6; Matt. 24 : 42.	
More than conquerors.	Rom. 8 : 37.
Victors through Jesus Christ.	1 Cor. 15 : 57; Ps. 144 : 1, 2.
XXII.—JESUS CHRIST—THE LORD, THE KING.	
The Church crowned.	Rev. 12 : 1; Ezek. 16 : 12.
The elders crowned.	Rev. 4 : 4–10.
Kings.	Rev. 1 : 6 : 5–10.
Translated into Christ's kingdom.	Col. 1 : 13.
Children of the kingdom.	Matt. 8 : 12; 13 : 38; Luke 12 : 32.
Heirs of the kingdom.	James 2 : 5.
Worthy of the kingdom of God.	2 Thess. 1 : 5.
Called . . . to his kingdom and glory.	1 Thess. 2 : 12.
Sent forth to preach the kingdom of God.	Luke 8 : 1; 9 : 2.
Knowing the mystery of the kingdom.	Mark 4 : 11.
New birth the preparation for the kingdom.	John 3 : 3, 5.
Doing the Father's will, belonging to the kingdom of heaven.	Matt. 7 : 21.
XXIII.—JESUS CHRIST—THE PRINCE OF PEACE, THE GLORY OF HIS PEOPLE ISRAEL.	
Peace on them and on the Israel of God.	Gal. 6 : 16.
Peace, from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ. Rom. 1 : 7; 1 Cor. 1 : 3; 2 Cor. 1 : 2; Gal. 1 : 3; Eph. 1 : 2; Phil. 1 : 2.	
Peace which passeth understanding.	Phil. 4 : 7.
Peace in believing.	Rom. 15 : 13, 33.
Peace the fruit of the Spirit.	Gal. 5 : 22.
Peace from Him that is, was, and is to come.	Rev. 1 : 4.
Peace with God through Christ.	Rom. 5 : 1.
Peace in Christ. John 16 : 33; 14 : 27.	
God has called us to peace.	1 Cor. 7 : 15.
Called unto his eternal glory.	1 Pet. 5 : 10.
Glorified together.	Rom. 8 : 17.
Appearing with him in glory.	Col. 3 : 4.
Christ in them the hope of glory.	Col. 1 : 27.
Christ glorified in his saints.	2 Thess. 1 : 10.
Grace and glory given.	Ps. 84 : 11.
Rejoicing in hope of the glory of God.	Rom. 5 : 2.
Partakers of the glory to be revealed.	1 Pet. 5 : 1; 1 : 3–12.
Glory in the Church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end, Amen.	Eph. 3 : 21.
XXIV.—JESUS CHRIST—THE JUDGE.	
The saints will sit in judgment with Christ.	1 Cor. 6 : 2, 3.
Themselves judged by Christ.	Rom. 14 : 10.
His throne the place of their sanctuary.	Jer. 17 : 12.
His saints gathered to him before the general judgment.	Ps. 50 : 3–6.
Placed at his right hand.	Matt. 24 : 31–40.

"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." 1 Cor. 2 : 9, 10.

Names and Titles Applied to the Holy Ghost.

HIS PERSONALITY AND DIVINITY, AND HIS CO-OPERATION IN THE WORK OF REDEMPTION.

THE NAMES AND TITLES.	PASSAGES WHERE THEY OCCUR.
Holy Ghost	Matt. 1:18, 20; 12:31; 28:19; Mark 12:36; 13:11; Luke 1:15, 35, 41, 67; 2:25, 26; 3:22; 4:1; John 7:39; 14:26; 20:22; Acts 1:2, 8; 2:4, 33; 4:8, 31; 5:3; in all, this name occurs in the New Testament nearly one hundred times.
Holy Spirit	Ps. 51:11; Isa. 63:10, 11; Luke 11:13; Eph. 1:13; 1 Thess. 4:8.
Holy Spirit of God	Eph. 4:30.
The Spirit	Isa. 32:15; Ezek. 2:2; 3:12; Matt. 4:1; Mark 1:10 (see Luke 3:22), 12; John 1:32, 33; Luke 2:27 (see 25, 26); Luke 4:14; John 3:34; 7:39; Acts 2:4; 8:29; 10:19, and so in nearly a hundred passages.
The Spirit of God	Gen. 1:2; 41:38; Ex. 31:3; Job 27:3; 33:4; Ezek. 11:24; Matt. 3:16; 12:28; Rom. 8:9, 14, and so in a large number of passages in Old and New Testaments.
The Spirit of the Lord	Isa. 11:2; 59:19; 63:14; 2 Cor. 3:17; Acts 5:9.
The Spirit of the Lord God	Isa. 61:1 (Christ's text, Luke 4:18).
The Spirit of the Father	Matt. 10:20.
The Spirit of Jesus Christ	Phil. 1:19.
The Spirit of Christ	Rom. 8:9; 1 Pet. 1:11.
The Spirit of the Son	Gal. 4:6.
The Eternal Spirit	Heb. 9:14.
The Free Spirit	Ps. 51:12.
The Good Spirit	Neh. 9:20.
The Seven Spirits of God	Rev. 1:4.
The Voice of the Almighty	Ezek. 1:24.
The Voice of the Lord	Isa. 6:8; Gen. 3:8; Deut. 4:30; 8:20.
My Spirit (*God speaking*) Thy Spirit (*addressing God*) His Spirit (*speaking of God*)	Gen. 6:3; Isa. 42:1; 44:3; Ezek. 39:29; Joel 2:28 (quoted Acts 2:17); Matt. 12:18; Num. 11:29; Neh. 9:30; Job 26:13; Ps. 104:30; 139:7; Isa. 48:16; Zech. 7:12; 1 Cor. 2:10; 1 John 4:13.
The Spirit of Adoption	Rom. 8:15.
The Spirit of Burning	Isa. 4:4.
The Spirit of Counsel	Isa. 11:2.
The Spirit of Faith	2 Cor. 4:13.
The Spirit of the Fear of the Lord	Isa. 11:2.
The Spirit of Glory	1 Peter 4:14.
The Spirit of Grace	Heb. 10:29; Zech. 12:10.
The Spirit of Holiness	Rom. 1:4.
The Spirit of Judgment	Isa. 4:4; 28:6.
The Spirit of Knowledge	Isa. 11:2.
The Spirit of Life	Rom. 8:2; Rev. 11:11.
The Spirit of Love	1 Tim. 1:7.
The Spirit of Might	Isa. 11:2.
The Spirit of Promise	Eph. 1:13.
The Spirit of Prophecy	Rev. 19:10.
The Spirit of Revelation	Eph. 1:17.
The Spirit of Supplication	Zech. 12:10.
The Spirit of Truth	John 14:17; 15:26; 16:13; 1 John 4:6.
The Spirit of Understanding	Isa. 11:2.
The Spirit of Wisdom	Eph. 1:17; Ex. 28:3; Deut. 34:9; Isa. 11:2.
The Breath of the Almighty	Job 33:4.
The Comforter	John 14:16, 26; 16:7.
The Power of the Highest	Luke 1:35.
An Unction from the Holy One	1 John 2:20; compare John 14:26; 16:13, 14.
Truth	1 John 5:6.

The Personality and Divinity of the Holy Ghost.

THE EVIDENCES.	PASSAGES IN WHICH THEY OCCUR.
He is called God	Acts 5:3, 4; 1 Cor. 3:16 (with 1 Cor. 6:19).
He is called The Lord or Jehovah	Acts 28:25 (compare Isa. 6:8, 9); Heb. 3:7–9 (compare Ex. 17:7); Heb. 10:15, 16 (compare Jer. 31:31–34).
Blasphemy against him the one Unpardonable Sin	Matt. 12:31, 32.
Essential Perfections of God are Ascribed to him:	
Eternal existence	Heb. 9:14.
Omniscience	1 Cor. 2:10–12.
Omnipresence	1 Cor. 3:16; Ps. 139:7; 1 Cor. 6:19.
Omnipotence	1 Cor. 12:4–11.
Works of Divine Power are Attributed to him:	
Begets the Son of God	Luke 1:27–35; Matt. 1:18–25.
Anoints Jesus for his work	Luke 4:18, 21.
Communicates supernatural gifts	1 Cor. 12:1–11.
Works of Divine Power, etc.:	
Convinces man of sin	John 16:8.
Admits him to the Father	Eph. 2:18.
Enlightens his mind	1 Cor 2:10.
Regenerates his soul	John 3:5, 6.
Sanctifies his nature	1 Cor . 6:11.
Endows him with Christian graces	Gal. 5:22, 23.
Seals him to eternal life	Eph. 4:30; 1:13, 14.
Reveals future events	Luke 2:26.
Inspires the prophets	2 Peter 1:21; Acts 1:16; 28:25; Epl 6:17
He is Distinctly Named as a Person in the Godhead:	
In the baptismal formula	Matt. 28:19.
In the apostolic benediction	2 Cor. 13:14.
One of the witnesses in heaven	1 John 5:7.

Co-operation of the Holy Ghost in the Work of Redemption.

HIS MINISTRATIONS.	PASSAGES WHERE THEY ARE ANNOUNCED.
Instructs Man:	
By inspiration of the Bible	2 Pet. 1:21; 2 Tim. 3:16; Acts 1:16; 28:25; 1 Cor. 2:12, 13; Eph. 6:17; Heb. 3:7; 1 Pet. 1:11, 12.
By direct teaching	John 14:26; 16:13, 14; 1 Cor. 2:9–14; Eph. 1:17; 1 John 2:20, 27; Luke 1:67, 70; 2:26, 27.
Regenerates Man	John 3:5, 6 (with Matt. 28:19; John 6:63); Rom. 8:4, 13; Titus 3:5; Job 33:4.
Makes Man the Child of God	Rom. 8:14–17; Gal. 4:6, 7.
Gives the Power of Prayer and Prays with and for Man	Rom. 8:26, 27; Eph. 6:18; 2:18.
Gives and Increases Faith	1 Cor. 12:3, 9; 1 John 4:2; Jude 20; Gal. 5:5; 2 Cor. 4:13; 1 Cor. 2:14.
Enables Man to bring Forth good Fruit to God's Glory	Gal. 5:22, 23; 1 Pet. 1:22; 2 Tim. 1:7; Eph. 5:9.
Sanctifies Man	2 Thess. 2:13; 1 Pet. 1:2, 22; 1 Cor. 12:13; 6:11; Rom. 8:2, 5, 9, 13; 15:16.
How we may Obtain the Holy Spirit:	
In answer to prayer	Luke 11:13; James 1:5–7.
By faith	Eph. 1:13; Gal. 3:2, 3, 14; John 7:38, 39.
By repentance and obedience	Acts 2:38; Titus 3:5; 1 Pet. 3:21.
If we Keep our Lord's Commandments, the Holy Ghost will Abide with us for Ever	John 14:15–17.
If we are Christians, we are his Temple	1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19.
We must Live as Becomes his Holy Presence	1 Cor. 3:17; 6:19, 20.
And Must not Grieve him	Eph. 4:30.

A COMPLETE LIST OF THE HIGH PRIESTS OF THE HEBREWS,

FROM THE COMMENCEMENT TO THE SUBVERSION OF THEIR STATE AND GOVERNMENT.

BEFORE CHRIST.	ORDER.	1. SUCCESSION, ACCORDING TO SEVERAL PORTIONS OF THE SCRIPTURES.	2. TAKEN FROM 1 CHRON. 6: 3–15.	3. FROM JOS. ANT. JUD., l. x. c. 8; l. xx. c. 10.	4. FROM THE JEWISH CHRONICLE ENTITLED SEDER OLAM.
1490	1	Aaron consecrated.....	Aaron	Aaron.....	Aaron.
1452		Died.			
	2	Eleazar consecrated.....	Eleazar	Eleazar	Eleazar.
1433		Died.			
	3	Phinehas consecrated.....	Phinehas.....	Phinehas	Phinehas.
1414		Died.			
	4	Abiezer, or Abishua, } During the	Abishua.....	Abiezer.....	Eli.
	5	Bukki, } rule of the	Bukki	Bukki	Ahitub.
	6	Uzzi, } Judges.	Uzzi.....	Uzzi.....	Abiathar.
1186	7	Eli, of the race of Ishamar, consecrated.	Zerahiah.....	Eli.....	Zadok.
1146		Died.			
	8	Ahitub.....	Meraoith.....	Ahitub.....	Ahimaaz, under Rehoboam.
	9	Abiah.....	Amariah	Ahimelech	Azariah, under Abiah.
	10	Ahimelech, or Abiathar.....	Ahitub I.....	Abiathar.....	Jehoachash, under Jehoshaphat.
1090		Murdered by Saul.			
	11	Abiathar, Ahimelech or Abimelech.	Zadok I.....	Zadok.....	Jehoiarib, under Jehoram.
1045	12	Zadok consecrated.	Ahimaaz.....	Ahimaaz.....	Jehoshaphat, under Ahaziah.
989		Died.			
	13	Ahimaaz.....	Azariah	Azariah.....	Jehoiadah, } under
959	14	Azariah, perhaps Amariah of 2 Chron. 19: 11.	Johanan, 1Chron. 6: 9, 10.	Joram	Phadaiah, } Joash.
	15	Johanan, perhaps Jehoiada of 2 Chron. 24: 15.	Azariah	Issus.....	Zedekiah, under Amaziah.
863		Died at the age of one hundred and thirty.			
	16	Azariah, perhaps Zechariah, son of Jehoiada.	Amariah.....	Axioramus.....	Joel, under Uzziah.
825		Killed.			
	17	Amariah, perhaps Azariah, under Uzziah.	Ahitub II.....	Phideas.....	Jotham, under Joatham.
768		Died.			
	18	Ahitub II. } under Jotham, king	Zadok II.....	Sudeas.....	Uriah, under Ahaz.
	19	Zadok II. } of Judah.	Shallum.....	Juelus.....	Neraiah, under Hezekiah.
734	20	Uriah, under Ahaz.....	Hilkiah	Jotham.....	Hosaiah, under Manasseh.
	21	Shallum.....	Azariah.....	Uriah.....	Shallum, under Amon.
711	22	Azariah, under Hezekiah (2 Chron. 31: 10).	Seraiah	Neriah	Hilkiah, under Josiah.
	23	Hilkiah, under Hezekiah.....	Jehozadak....	Odeas	Azariah, under Jehoiakim and Zedekiah.
615	24	Eliakim, or Joakim, under Manasseh, continued to live under Josiah, B. C. 609, and longer.	Joshua.....	Sallumus.....	Jehozadak, after the taking of Jerusalem.
	25	Azariah, perhaps Neriah.....	.....	Hilkiah	Jesus, son of Jozadak, after Captivity.
608	26	Seraiah, at commencement of Captivity.	.....	Seraiah.	
575		Put to death.			
	27	Jozadak, during Captivity.....	.....	Jozadak.	
520		Died.			
	28	Joshua, or Jesus, son of Jozadak..	.....	Jesus, or Joshua	

SUCCESSION AFTER THE CAPTIVITY.

THE FOLLOWING IS FROM EZRA, NEHEMIAH AND JOSEPHUS.

ORDER.	
29	Joachim under the reign of Xerxes, *Jos. Ant.*, l. ii. 5.
30	Eliashib, Joasib or Chazib, consecrated High Priest during governorship of Nehemiah, B. C. 420.
31	Joiada, or Judas, Neh. 12: 10, B. C. 413.
32	Jonathan, or John, 373.
33	Jaddua, or Jaddus, who received Alexander the Great at Jerusalem in B. C. 341, and died in 321.
34	Onias I., B. C. 321; died 301.
35	Simon I., called the Just, 300; died 291.
36	Eleazar, B. C. 291; under this pontiff the Septuagint translation is said to have been made about B. C. 285; died 276.
37	Manasseh, B. C. 276; died 250.
38	Onias II., B. C. 250; died 217.

ORDER.	THE FOLLOWING IS FROM EZRA, NEHEMIAH AND JOSEPHUS.
39	Simon II., B. C. 217; died 195.
40	Onias III., B. C. 195; deposed 175, and died 167.
41	Jesus, or Jason, B. C. 175; deposed 172.
42	Onias IV., otherwise called Menelaus, B. C. 172; died 163.
43	Lysimachus, vicegerent of Menelaus, killed B. C. 170.
44	Alcimus, Jacimus or Joachim, B. C. 160.
45	Onias V., did not exercise his office in Jerusalem, but retired into Egypt, where he built the temple Onion, B. C. 157.
46	Judas Maccabæus restored the altar and the sacrifices in 165; died in 153.
47	Jonathan, the Asamonæan, brother of Judas Maccabæus, consecrated 153; died 143.
48	Simon Maccabæus, B. C. 143; died 136.
49	John Hyrcanus, B. C. 136; died 106.
50	Aristobulus, king and pontiff, died 106.
51	Alexander Jannæus, king and pontiff, 105.
52	Hyrcanus, from 68 to 42.
53	Aristobulus, brother of Hyrcanus, usurped the high priesthood, and held it three years and three months, from 69 to 66.
54	Antigonus, his son, also usurped the office and held it from 42 to 37, when he was taken by Socius.
55	Ananeel of Babylon, made High Priest by Herod, B. C. 37; held the office till 36.
56	Aristobulus, the last of the Asamonæans, held the position less than one year, and Ananeel was made High Priest again in 35.
57	Jesus, son of Phabis, deposed B. C. 20.
58	Simon, son of Boethus, B. C. 20; deposed 5 B. C.
59	Matthias, son of Theophilus, B. C. 5; meeting with an accident that prevented the discharge of his duties, Ellem was elevated for one day.
60	Joazar, son of Simon, B. C. 4; relieved A. D. 1.
61	Eleazar, brother of Joazar, A. D. 1.
62	Jesus, son of Siah, A. D. 6; Joazar was restored A. D. 7; deposed 13.
63	Ananus, son of Seth, A. D. 13 to 24.
64	Ishmael, son of Phala, in 24.
65	Eleazar, son of Ananus, made in 24.
66	Simon, son of Camithus, made High Priest in 25.
67	Joseph, surnamed Caiaphas, made in 26, and continued till 35.
68	Jonathan, son of Ananus, made in 35, and continued till 37.
69	Theophilus, son of Jonathan, made in 37, and continued till 41.
70	Simon, surnamed Cantharus, and son of Simon Boethus, was made High Priest in 41.
71	Matthias, son of Ananus, made High Priest in 42.
72	Elioneus, made in 44, and continued till 45. Simon, son of Cantharus, was a second time made High Priest A. D. 45, and deposed the same year.
73	Joseph, son of Caneus, was made High Priest in A. D. 45, till 57.
74	Ananias, the son of Nebodeus, was made High Priest in the year of the vulgar era 47, and enjoyed the priesthood till 63.
75	Ismael was ordained High Priest A. D. 63.
76	Joseph, surnamed Cabei, in 63.
77	Ananus, the son of Ananus, in 63.
78	Jesus, the son of Ananus, in 64.
79	Jesus, the son of Gamaliel, in 64.
80	Matthias, the son of Theophilus, was made High Priest in A. D. 70.
81	Phannias, the son of Samuel, was made High Priest in 70, the year Jerusalem and the temple were destroyed, and a final period was put to the Jewish priesthood.

NAMES, TITLES AND CHARACTERS

OF THE

SON OF GOD, JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD,

IN THEIR VARIETY AS FOUND IN THE SCRIPTURES.

"They are they which testify of me."

THE HEADINGS ARE DESIGNED TO DIRECT THE MIND TO VARIOUS ASPECTS OF THE PERSON AND GLORIES OF THE LORD. EXAMINE EACH TEXT WITH THE CONTEXT IN PROOF THAT THE SON OF GOD IS THE SPEAKER OR THE ONE SPOKEN OF.

THE NAME.	TEXT.
I.—And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the SON of the Living GOD. Matt. 16: 16.	
The Son.	1 John 4: 14.
The Son of God.	John 1: 34.
The Son of the living God.	Matt. 16: 16.
His only begotten Son.	John 3: 16.
The only begotten Son of God.	John 3: 18.
The Son of the Father.	2 John 3.
The only begotten of the Father.	John 1: 14.
The only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father.	John 1: 18.
The first-born of every creature.	Col. 1: 15.
His own Son.	Rom. 8: 32.
A Son given.	Isa. 9: 6.
One Son (his well-beloved).	Mark 12: 6.
My Son.	Ps. 2: 7.
His dear Son (or the Son of his love).	Col. 1: 13.
The Son of the Highest.	Luke 1: 32.
The Son of the Blessed.	Mark 14: 61.
Secret.	Judg. 13: 18.
Wonderful.	Isa. 9: 6.
Testimony borne to the SON by the Father, by Jesus himself, by the Spirit, by angels, saints, men and devils.	
The Father, "My Beloved Son."	Matt. 17: 5.
Jesus himself, "I am the Son of God."	John 10: 36.
The Spirit, "The Son of God."	Mark 1: 1.
Gabriel, "The Son of God."	Luke 1: 35; Luke 2: 11.
John Baptist, "This is the Son of God."	John 1: 34.
John, Apostle, "The Christ, the Son of God."	John 20: 31.
Paul, Apostle, "He is the Son of God."	Acts 9: 20.
Disciples, "Thou art the Son of God."	Matt. 14: 33.
Nathaniel, "Rabbi, thou art the Son of God."	John 1: 49.
Martha, "The Christ, the Son of God."	John 11: 27.
Eunuch, "Jesus Christ is the Son of God."	Acts 8: 37.
Centurion, "Truly this was the Son of God."	Mark 15: 39.
Unclean spirits, "Thou art the Son of God."	Mark 3: 11.
The Legion, "Thou Son of the Most High God."	Mark 5: 7.
II.—Unto the SON he saith, Thy throne, O GOD, is for ever and ever. Heb. 1: 8.	
God.	John 1: 1; Matt. 1: 23; Isa. 40: 3.
Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever.	Heb. 1: 8.
The Mighty God.	Isa. 9: 6.
The Everlasting God.	Isa. 40: 28.
The True God.	1 John 5: 20.
My Lord and my God.	John 20: 28.
God my Saviour.	Luke 1: 47.
Over all, God blessed for ever, amen.	Rom. 9: 5.
The God of the whole earth.	Isa. 54: 5.
God manifest in the flesh.	1 Tim. 3: 16.
Our God and Saviour.	2 Pet. 1: 1.
The great God and our Saviour, Jesus Christ.	Tit. 2: 13.
Emanuel, God with us.	Matt. 1: 23.
The God of Abraham, The God of Isaac, The God of Jacob.	Ex. 3: 2, 6.
The Highest.	Luke 1: 76.
III.—Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I AM. John 8: 58. Holy, holy, holy is Jehovah of Hosts. Isa. 6: 3.	
Jehovah.	Isa. 40: 3.
The Lord Jehovah.	Isa. 40: 10.
Jehovah my God.	Zech. 14: 5.
Jehovah of Hosts.	Isa. 6: 3; John 12: 41.
Jehovah, God of Hosts.	Hos. 12: 4, 5; Gen. 32: 24.
The King, Jehovah of Hosts.	Isa. 6: 5.
The Strong and Mighty Jehovah.	Ps. 24: 8.
Jehovah, mighty in battle.	Ps. 24: 8.
The Man, Jehovah's Fellow.	Zech. 13: 7.
Jehovah-tsidkenu (the Lord our righteousness).	Jer. 23: 6.
The Lord.	Rom. 10: 13; Joel 2: 32.
The Lord of Glory.	1 Cor. 2: 8.
The Same.	Heb. 1: 12; Ps. 102: 27.
I am.	Ex. 3: 14; John 8: 24.
I am (before Abraham was).	John 8: 58.
I am (whom they sought to kill).	John 18: 5, 6.
I am (the Son of Man lifted up).	John 8: 28.
I am (the Resurrection and the Life).	John 11: 25.

THE NAME.	TEXT.
IV.—He is before ALL things, and by HIM ALL things consist. Col. 1: 17.	
The Almighty, which is, and which was, and which is to come.	Rev. 1: 8.
The Creator of all things.	Col. 1: 16.
The Upholder of all things.	Heb. 1: 3.
The Everlasting Father (or Father of Eternity).	Isa. 9: 6.
The Beginning.	Col. 1: 18.
The Beginning and the Ending.	Rev. 1: 8.
The Alpha and the Omega.	Rev. 1: 8.
The First and the Last.	Rev. 1: 17.
The Life.	1 John 1: 2.
Eternal Life.	1 John 5: 20.
That Eternal Life which was with the Father.	1 John 1: 2.
He that liveth.	Rev. 1: 18.
V.—No man hath seen God at any time; he hath DECLARED HIM. John 1: 18.	
The Word.	John 1: 1.
The Word was with God.	John 1: 1.
The Word was God.	John 1: 1.
The Word of God.	Rev. 19: 13.
The Word of Life.	1 John 1: 1.
The Word was made flesh.	John 1: 14.
The Image of God.	2 Cor. 4: 4.
The Image of the Invisible God.	Col. 1: 15.
The Express Image of his Person.	Heb. 1: 3.
The Brightness of his Glory.	Heb. 1: 3.
Wisdom.	Prov. 8: 12, 22.
The Wisdom of God.	1 Cor. 1: 24.
The Power of God.	1 Cor. 1: 24.
My Messenger.	Isa. 42: 19.
The Messenger of the Covenant.	Mal. 3: 1.
The Angel of Jehovah.	Gen. 22: 15.
The Angel of God.	Gen. 31: 11, 13; Ex. 14: 19.
The Angel of his presence.	Isa. 63: 9.
VI.—Thou hast made HIM a little lower than the angels. Heb. 2: 7.	
The Man.	John 19: 5.
The Man Christ Jesus.	1 Tim. 2: 5.
A Man approved of God.	Acts 2: 22.
The Second Man, the Lord from heaven.	1 Cor. 15: 47.
The Son of Man.	Mark 10: 33.
The Son of Abraham.	Matt. 1: 1.
The Son of David.	Matt. 1: 1.
The Son of Mary.	Mark 6: 3.
The Son of Joseph (reputed).	John 1: 45.
The Seed of the Woman.	Gen. 3: 15.
The Seed of Abraham.	Gal. 3: 16, 19.
Of the Seed of David.	Rom. 1: 3.
VII.—Lo, I come, to do thy will, O God. Heb. 10: 9.	
The Babe.	Luke 2: 12.
The Child.	Isa. 7: 16.
The Young Child.	Matt. 2: 20.
A Child Born.	Isa. 9: 6.
The Child Jesus.	Luke 2: 43.
Her First-Born Son.	Luke 2: 7.
The Sent of the Father.	John 10: 36.
The Apostle.	Heb. 3: 1.
A Prophet.	Acts 3: 22, 23.
A Great Prophet.	Luke 7: 16.
The Prophet of Nazareth.	Matt. 21: 11.
A Prophet mighty in deed and word.	Luke 24: 19.
A Servant.	Phil. 2: 7.
The Servant of the Father.	Matt. 12: 18.
My Servant, O Israel.	Isa. 49: 3.
My Servant, the Branch.	Zech. 3: 8.
My Righteous Servant.	Isa. 53: 11.
A Servant of Rulers.	Isa. 49: 7.
A Nazarene, or Nazarite.	Matt. 2: 23.
The Carpenter.	Mark 6: 3.
The Carpenter's Son (reputed).	Matt. 13: 55.
He humbled himself . . . unto death.	
A Stranger and an Alien.	Ps. 69: 8.
A Man of Sorrows.	Isa. 53: 3.
A Worm, and no Man.	Ps. 22: 6.
Accursed of God (or the Curse of God).	Deut. 21: 23.

THE NAME.	TEXT.
VIII.—God hath given him A NAME which is above every name. Phil. 2: 9, 10.	
Jesus.	Matt. 1: 21.
Jesus himself.	Luke 24: 15.
I, Jesus.	Rev. 22: 16.
A Saviour, Jesus.	Acts 13: 23.
The Saviour of the World.	1 John 4: 14.
A Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.	Luke 2: 11.
Jesus Christ.	Rev. 1: 5.
The Lord Jesus Christ.	Col. 1: 2.
Our Lord Jesus Christ himself.	2 Thess. 2: 16.
Jesus the Christ.	Matt. 16: 20.
Jesus Christ our Lord.	Rom. 5: 21.
Jesus Christ the Righteous.	1 John 2: 1.
Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, to-day and for ever.	Heb. 13: 8.
Jesus of Nazareth.	Acts 22: 8.
Jesus Christ of Nazareth.	Acts 4: 10.
Lord Jesus.	Acts 7: 59.
Christ Jesus.	1 Tim. 1: 15.
Christ.	Matt. 23: 8.
Messiah, which is called Christ.	John 4: 25.
Anointed.	Ps. 2: 2; Acts 4: 27.
Christ the Lord.	Luke 2: 11.
The Lord Christ.	Col. 3: 24.
The Christ of God.	Luke 9: 20.
The Lord's Christ.	Luke 2: 26.
The Christ, the Son of the Blessed.	Mark 14: 61.
The Christ, the Saviour of the World.	John 4: 42.
IX.—Worthy is the LAMB that was slain to receive power, riches, wisdom, strength, honor, glory and blessing. Rev. 5: 12.	
The Lamb of God.	John 1: 29.
A Lamb without blemish and without spot.	1 Pet. 1: 19.
The Lamb that was slain.	Rev. 5: 12.
A Lamb as it had been slain.	Rev. 5: 6.
The Lamb in the midst of the throne.	Rev. 7: 17.
The Bridegroom.	Matt. 9: 15; Rev. 21: 9.
The Lamb (the Temple of the City).	Rev. 21: 22.
The Lamb (the Light of the City).	Rev. 21: 23.
The Lamb (the Overcomer).	Rev. 17: 14.
X.—I will set up ONE SHEPHERD over them, and he shall feed them. Ezek. 34: 23.	
One Shepherd	[illegible]
Jehovah's Shepherd	[illegible]
The Shepherd of the Sheep	[illegible]
The Way.	Drag.
The Door of the Sheep.	[illegible]nk.
The Shepherd of Israel.	Ering.
The Shepherd and Bishop of Souls.	1 Pet. 2: 25.
The Good Shepherd (that laid down his life).	John 10: 11.
The Great Shepherd (that was brought again from the dead).	Heb. 13: 20.
The Chief Shepherd (that shall again appear).	1 Pet. 5: 4.
XI.—The TREE OF LIFE in the midst of the Paradise of God. Rev. 2: 7.	
The Root of Jesse.	Isa. 11: 10.
The Root of David.	Rev. 5: 5.
The Root and Offspring of David.	Rev. 22: 16.
A Rod out of the stem of Jesse.	Isa. 11: 1.
A Branch out of his roots.	Isa. 11: 1.
The Branch.	Zech. 6: 12.
The Branch of the Lord.	Isa. 4: 2.
The Branch of Righteousness.	Jer. 33: 15.
A Righteous Branch.	Jer. 23: 5.
The Branch strong for thyself.	Ps. 80: 15.
The Vine.	John 15: 5.
The True Vine.	John 15: 1.
The Tree of Life.	Rev. 2: 7.
The Corn of Wheat.	John 12: 24.
The Bread of God.	John 6: 33.
The True Bread from Heaven.	John 6: 32.
The Bread which came down from Heaven.	John 6: 41.
The Bread which cometh down from Heaven.	John 6: 50.
The Bread of Life.	John 6: 35.
The Living Bread.	John 6: 51.
The Hidden Manna.	Rev. 2: 17.
A Plant of Renown.	Ezek. 34: 29.
The Rose of Sharon.	Song Sol. 2: 1.
The Lily of the Valley.	Song Sol. 2: 1.
A Bundle of Myrrh.	Song Sol. 1: 13.
A Cluster of Camphire.	Song Sol. 1: 14.

[illegible] MEANING.

NAMES, TITLES AND CHARACTERS OF THE SON OF GOD, JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD.

THE NAME.	TEXT.
XII.—I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD; HE THAT FOLLOWETH ME SHALL HAVE THE LIGHT OF LIFE. John 8 : 12.	
The Light.	John 12 : 35.
The True Light.	John 1 : 9.
A Great Light.	Isa. 9 : 2.
A Light came into the world.	John 12 : 46.
The Light of the world.	John 8 : 12.
The Light of men.	John 1 : 4.
A Light to lighten the Gentiles.	Luke 2 : 32.
A Light of the Gentiles.	Isa. 42 : 6.
A Star.	Num. 24 : 17.
The Morning Star.	Rev. 2 : 28.
The Bright and Morning Star.	Rev. 22 : 16.
The Day Star.	2 Pet. 1 : 19.
The Day-spring from on High.	Luke 1 78.
The Sun of Righteousness.	Mal. 4 : 2.
XIII.—THE NAME OF THE LORD IS A STRONG TOWER. Prov. 18 : 10.	
The Strength of the children of Israel.	Joel 3 : 12-16.
A Strength to the Poor.	Isa. 25 : 4.
A Strength to the needy in distress.	Isa. 25 : 4.
A Refuge from the Storm.	Isa. 25 : 4.
A Covert from the Tempest.	Isa. 32 : 2.
The Hope of his people.	Joel 3 : 12-16.
A Horn of Salvation.	Luke 1 : 69.
XIV.—THEY DRANK OF THAT SPIRITUAL ROCK THAT FOLLOWED THEM, AND THAT ROCK WAS CHRIST. 1 Cor. 10 : 4.	
The Rock.	Matt. 16 : 18.
My Strong Rock.	Ps. 31 : 2.
The Rock of Ages.	Isa. 26 : 4.
The Rock that is higher than I.	Ps. 61 : 2.
My Rock and my Fortress.	Ps. 31 : 3.
The Rock of my Strength.	Ps. 62 : 7.
The Rock of my Refuge.	Ps. 94 : 22.
A Rock of Habitation.	Ps. 71 : 3.
The Rock of my Heart.	Ps. 73 : 26.
The Rock of my Salvation.	2 Sam. 22 : 47.
My Rock and my Redeemer.	Ps. 19 : 14.
That Spiritual Rock.	1 Cor. 10 : 4.
The Rock that followed them.	1 Cor. 10 : 4.
A Shadow from the Heat.	Isa. 25 : 4.
XV.—OTHER FOUNDATION CAN NO MAN LAY THAN THAT IS LAID, WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST. 1 Cor. 3 : 11.	
The Builder.	Heb. 3 : 3; Matt. 16 : 18.
The Foundation.	1 Cor. 3 : 11.
A Sure Foundation.	Isa. 28 : 16.
A Stone.	Isa. 28 : 16.
A Living Stone.	1 Pet. 2 : 4.
A Tried Stone.	Isa. 28 : 16.
A Chief Corner-stone.	1 Pet. 2 : 6.
An Elect Stone.	1 Pet. 2 : 6.
A Precious Stone.	1 Pet. 2 : 6.
The Head Stone of the Corner.	Ps. 118 : 22.
A Stone cut out without hands.	Dan. 2 : 34, 45.
But unto them which are disobedient,	
A Stone of Stumbling.	1 Pet. 2 : 8.
A Rock of Offence.	1 Pet. 2 : 8.
XVI.—IN HIS TEMPLE EVERY WHIT OF IT UTTERETH HIS GLORY. Ps. 29 : 9.	
The Temple.	Rev. 21 : 22.
A Sanctuary.	Isa. 8 : 14.
of the Sanctuary and of the ue Taber cle.	Heb. 8 : 2.
of th ircumcision.	Rom. 15 : 8.
(his flesh).	Heb. 10 : 20.
The Altar.	Heb. 13 : 10.
The Offerer.	Heb. 7 : 27.
The Offering.	Eph. 5 : 2.
The Sacrifice.	Eph. 5 : 2.
A Ransom (his life).	Mark 10 : 49.
The Lamb.	Rev. 7 : 9.
The Lamb Slain.	Rev. 13 : 8.
Within the Veil—	
The Forerunner (for us entered, even Jesus).	Heb. 6 : 20.
The Mercy-seat (or Propitiation).	Rom. 3 : 25.
The Priest.	Heb. 5 : 6.
The High Priest.	Heb. 3 : 1.
The Great High Priest.	Heb. 4 : 14.
The Mediator.	1 Tim. 2 : 5.
The Daysman.	Job 9 : 33.
The Interpreter.	Job 33 : 23.
The Intercessor.	Heb. 7 : 25.
The Advocate.	1 John 2 : 1.
The Surety.	Heb. 7 : 22.
XVII.—A GIFT IS A PRECIOUS STONE IN THE EYES OF HIM THAT HATH IT; WHITHERSOEVER IT TURNETH, IT PROSPERETH. Prov. 17 : 8.	
The Gift of God.	John 4 : 10; 3 : 16.
His Unspeakable Gift.	2 Cor. 9 : 15.
My Beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased.	Matt. 12 : 18.
Mine Elect, in whom my soul delighteth.	Isa. 42 : 1.
The Holy Child Jesus.	Acts 4 : 27.
The Chosen of God.	Luke 23 : 35.
The Salvation of God.	Luke 2 : 30.
The Salvation of the daughter of Zion.	Isa. 62 : 11.
The Redeemer.	Isa. 59 : 20.
The Shiloh (Peace-Maker).	Gen. 49 : 10.
The Consolation of Israel.	Luke 2 : 25.
The Blessed.	Ps. 77 : 17.
The Most Blessed for ever.	Ps. 21 : 6.

THE NAME.	TEXT.
XVIII.—WHO WAS FAITHFUL TO HIM THAT APPOINTED HIM. Heb. 3 : 2.	
The Truth.	John 14 : 6.
The Faithful and True.	Rev. 19 : 11.
A Covenant of the People.	Isa. 42 : 6.
The Testator or Covenanter.	Heb. 9 : 16, 17.
The Faithful Witness.	Rev. 1 : 5.
The Faithful and True Witness.	Rev. 3 : 14.
A Witness to the People.	Isa. 55 : 4.
The Amen.	Rev. 3 : 14.
XIX.—HE THAT IS HOLY, HE THAT IS TRUE. Rev. 3 : 7.	
The Just.	1 Pet. 3 : 18.
The Just One.	Acts 7 : 52.
Thine Holy One.	Acts 2 : 27.
The Holy One and the Just.	Acts 3 : 14.
The Holy One of Israel.	Isa. 49 : 7.
The Holy One of God.	Mark 1 : 24.
Holy, Holy, Holy.	Isa. 6 : 3; John 12 : 41.
XX.—THAT IN ALL THINGS HE MIGHT HAVE THE PRE-EMINENCE. Col. 1 : 18.	
The Beginning of the Creation of God.	Rev. 3 : 14.
My First-Born.	Ps. 89 : 27.
The First-Born from the dead.	Col. 1 : 18.
The First-Begotten of the dead.	Rev. 1 : 5.
The First-Born among many Brethren.	Rom. 8 : 29.
The First-Fruits of them that slept.	1 Cor. 15 : 20.
The Last Adam.	1 Cor. 15 : 45.
The Resurrection.	John 11 : 25.
A Quickening Spirit.	1 Cor. 15 : 45.
The Head (even Christ).	Eph. 4 : 15.
The Head of the Body, the Church.	Col. 1 : 18.
The Head over all things to the Church.	Eph. 1 : 22.
The Head of every Man.	1 Cor. 11 : 3.
The Head of all Principality and Power.	Col. 2 : 10.
XXI.—GIRD THY SWORD UPON THY THIGH, O MOST MIGHTY, WITH THY GLORY AND THY MAJESTY. Ps. 45 : 3.	
The Captain of the Host of the Lord.	Josh. 5 : 14.
The Captain of Salvation.	Heb. 2 : 10.
The Author and Finisher of Faith.	Heb. 12 : 2.
A Leader.	Isa. 55 : 4.
A Commander.	Isa. 55 : 4.
A Ruler.	Mic. 5 : 2.
A Governor.	Matt. 2 : 6.
The Deliverer.	Rom. 11 : 26.
The Lion of the Tribe of Judah.	Rev. 5 : 5.
An Ensign of the People.	Isa. 11 : 10.
The Chiefest among Ten Thousand (in an army).	Song Sol. 5. 10.
A Polished Shaft.	Isa. 49 : 2.
The Shield.	Ps. 84 : 9.
XXII.—ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME IN HEAVEN AND IN EARTH. Matt. 28 : 18.	
The Lord.	1 Cor. 12 : 3.
One Lord.	Eph. 4 : 5.
God hath made that same Jesus both Lord and Christ.	Acts. 2 : 36.
Lord of Lords.	Rev. 17 : 14.
King of Kings.	Rev. 17 : 14.
Lord both of the dead and living.	Rom. 14 : 9.
Lord of the Sabbath.	Luke 6 : 5.
Lord of Peace.	2 Thess. 3 : 16.
Lord of all.	Acts 10 : 36.
Lord over all.	Rom. 10 : 12.
XXIII.—HIM HATH GOD EXALTED TO BE A PRINCE AND A SAVIOUR. Acts 5 : 31.	
The Messiah the Prince.	Dan. 9 : 25.
The Prince of Life.	Acts 3 : 15.
A Prince and a Saviour.	Acts 5 : 31.
The Prince of Peace.	Isa. 9 : 6.
The Prince of Princes.	Dan. 8 : 25.
The Prince of the Kings of the earth.	Rev. 1 : 5.
A Prince (among Israel).	Ezek. 34 : 24.
The Glory of thy people Israel.	Luke 2 : 32.
He that filleth all in all.	Eph. 1 : 23.
XXIV.—HE SHALL REIGN FOR EVER AND EVER. Rev. 11 : 15.	
The Judge.	Acts 17 : 31.
The Righteous Judge.	2 Tim. 4 : 8.
The King.	Zech. 14 : 16.
The King of Kings.	Rev. 19 : 16.
Lord of Lords.	Rev. 19 : 16.
A Sceptre (out of Israel).	Num. 24 : 17.
The King's Son.	Ps. 72 : 1.
David their King.	Jer. 30 : 9.
The King of Israel.	John 1 : 49.
King of the daughter of Zion.	John 12 : 15.
The King of the Jews (born).	Matt. 2 : 2; 15 : 2.
The King of the Jews (crucified).	John 19 : 19.
The King of Saints or King of Nations.	Rev. 15 : 3.
King over all the Earth.	Zech. 14 : 4,5,9.
The King of Righteousness.	Heb. 7 : 2.
The King of Peace.	Heb. 7 : 2.
The King of Glory.	Ps. 24 : 10.
The King in his beauty.	Isa. 33 : 17.
He sitteth King for ever.	Ps. 29 : 10.
Crowned with a Crown of Thorns.	John 19 : 2.
Crowned with Glory and Honor.	Heb. 2 : 9.
Crowned with a Crown of Pure Gold.	Ps. 21 : 3.
Crowned with many Crowns.	Rev. 19 : 12.

ALLUSIONS, CHARACTERISTICS AND EPITHETS.	TEXT.
As a Refiner's Fire. As Fuller's Soap.	Mal. 3 : 2.
As the Light of the Morning when the sun riseth, a morning without clouds.	
As the Tender Grass by clear shining after rain.	2 Sam. 23 : 4.
As a Tender Plant (to God).	
As a Root out of a dry ground (to man).	Isa. 53 : 2.
As Rain upon the mown grass.	
As Showers that water the earth.	Ps. 72 : 6.
As Rivers of Water in a dry place.	
As the Shadow of a great Rock in a weary land.	
As an Hiding-place from the wind.	Isa. 32 : 2.
As Ointment poured forth.	Song Sol. 1 : 3.
Fairer than the Children of Men.	Ps. 45 : 2.
A glorious high Throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.	Jer. 17 : 12.
For a Glorious Throne to his father's house.	Isa. 22 : 23.
A Crown of Glory and Beauty.	Isa. 28 : 5.
A Stone of Grace.	Prov. 17 : 8.
Nail fastened in a sure place.	Isa. 22 : 23.
A Brother born for adversity.	Prov. 17 : 17.
A Friend that sticketh closer than a brother.	Prov. 18 : 24.
A Friend that loveth at all times.	Prov. 17 : 17.
His Countenance is as the sun.	Rev. 1 : 16.
His Countenance is as Lebanon.	Song Sol. 5 : 15.
Yea, He is altogether lovely.	
This is my beloved and my Friend.	Song. Sol. 5 : 16.
CONSIDER HIM.	
He was Obedient.	Phil. 2 : 8.
He was Meek, Lowly.	Matt. 11 : 29.
He was Guileless.	1 Pet. 2 : 22.
He was Tempted.	Heb. 4 : 15.
He was Oppressed.	Isa. 53 : 7.
He was Despised.	Isa. 53 : 3.
He was Rejected.	Isa. 53 : 3.
He was Betrayed.	Matt. 27 : 3.
He was Condemned.	Mark 14 : 64.
He was Reviled.	1 Pet. 2 : 23.
He was Scourged.	John 19 : 1.
He was Mocked.	Matt. 27 : 29.
He was Wounded.	Isa. 53 : 5.
He was Bruised.	Isa. 53 : 5.
He was Stricken.	Isa. 53 : 4.
He was Smitten.	Isa. 53 : 4.
He was Crucified.	Matt. 27 : 35.
He was Forsaken.	Ps. 22 : 1.
He is Merciful.	Heb. 2 : 17.
He is Faithful.	Heb. 2 : 17.
He is Holy, Harmless.	Heb. 7 : 26.
He is Undefiled.	Heb. 7 : 26.
He is Separate.	Heb. 7 : 26.
He is Perfect.	Heb. 5 : 9.
He is Glorious.	Isa. 49 : 5.
He is Mighty.	Isa. 63 : 1.
He is Justified.	1 Tim. 3 : 16.
He is Exalted.	Acts 2 : 33.
He is Risen.	Luke 24 : 6.
He is Glorified.	Acts 3 : 13.
THE LORD IS MY PORTION.	
My Maker, Husband.	Isa. 54 : 5.
My Well-beloved.	Song Sol. 1 : 13.
My Saviour.	2 Pet. 3 : 18.
My Hope.	1 Tim. 1 : 1.
My Brother.	Mark 3 : 35.
My Portion.	Jer. 10 : 16.
My Helper.	Heb. 13 : 6.
My Physician.	Jer. 8 : 22.
My Healer.	Luke 9 : 11.
My Refiner.	Mal. 3 : 3.
My Purifier.	Mal. 3 : 3.
My Lord, Master.	John 13 : 13.
My Servant.	Luke 12 : 37.
My Example.	John 13 : 15.
My Teacher.	John 3 : 2.
My Shepherd.	Ps. 23 : 1.
My Keeper.	John 17 : 12.
My Feeder.	Ezek. 34 : 23.
My Leader.	Isa. 40 : 11.
My Restorer.	Ps. 23 : 3.
My Resting-place.	Jer. 50 : 6.
My Meat (his flesh).	John 6 : 55.
My Drink (his blood).	John 6 : 55.
My Passover.	1 Cor. 5 : 7.
My Peace.	Eph. 2 : 14.
My Wisdom.	1 Cor. 1 : 30.
My Righteousness.	1 Cor. 1 : 30.
My Sanctification.	1 Cor. 1 : 30.
My Redemption.	1 Cor. 1 : 30.
My All in All.	Col. 3 : 11.

Unto us a Child is born, unto us a SON is given; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. Isa. 9 : 6.

Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe ALL that the Prophets have spoken!

And beginning at Moses, and ALL the Prophets, he expounded unto them in ALL the Scriptures the things concerning HIMSELF. Luke 24 : 25, 27.

That all should honor the SON, even as they honor the Father. He that honoreth not the SON, honoreth not the Father which has sent him. John 5 : 23.

Symbolical Language used by the Poets and Prophets of the Old and New Testaments.

TEXTS.	SYMBOLS.	MEANINGS.
Jer. 3 : 8, 9; 5 : 7.	Adultery.	Idolatry.
Rev. 1 : 20; 2 : 1, etc.	Angel.	Messenger, hence minister.
Ps. 10 : 15.	Arm.	Power.
Ezra 30 : 21, etc.		
Job 6 : 4.	Arrows.	Judgments.
Rev. 17 : 18.	Babylon.	Rome.
Dan. 7 : 17.	Beast.	A tyrannical heathen monarch.
Job 30 : 30.	Black.	Affliction—anguish.
Joel 2 : 6.		
Isa. 29 : 18.	Blindness.	Ignorance.
Rom. 11 : 25.		
Isa. 34 : 3.	Blood.	Slaughter—depth.
Ezek. 32 : 6.		
Job 18 : 15.	Brimstone.	Desolation—torments.
Rev. 14 : 10.		
Rev. 21 : 9.	Bride.	The Church of God.
John 3 : 29.	Bridegroom.	Christ wedded to his Church.
Ps. 22 : 12, etc.	Bulls.	Violent enemies.
Rev. 2 : 10.	Candlestick.	Church.
Ps. 68 : 18, etc.	Chariots.	Heavenly hosts.
James 1 : 12.	Crown.	Victory—reward.
Rev. 2 : 10.		
Ps. 23 . 5.	Cup.	Divine blessings.
Isa. 51 : 17.	.....	Divine judgments.
Jer. 23 : 1.	Darkness.	Misery—adversity—ignorance.
Amos 4 : 13.		
Rom. 13 : 12.		
Isa. 34 : 8, etc.	Day.	An indefinite time—a prophetic year—gospel period.
Rev. 2 : 10, etc.		
1 Thess. 5 : 5, etc.		
Matt. 15 : 26.	Dogs.	Gentiles—impure persons—persecutors.
Rev. 21 : 8.		
Ps. 22 : 16.		
1 Cor. 16 : 9.	Door.	An opening.
Rev. 12 : 9.	Dragon.	Satan.
Isa. 29 : 9.	Drunkenness.	Effects of divine judgments.
Rev. 6 : 12, etc.	Earthquakes.	Revolutions.
Prov. 15 : 3, etc.	Eyes.	Knowledge.
Ps. 36 : 16, etc.	Face.	The divine favor.
Jer. 5 : 28.	Fat.	Abundance.
Isa. 42 : 25, etc.	Fire.	Judgments.
Rev. 7 : 3, etc.	Forehead.	A public profession.
Jer. 11 : 4.	Furnace.	Affliction.
Rev. 3 : 4, etc.	Garments.	Outward appearance.
Ps. 147 : 13.	Gates.	Power—security.
Job 12 : 18.	Girdles.	Strength.
Matt. 25 : 33.	Goats.	Wicked persons.
Ezek. 38 : 2.	Gog and Magog.	God's enemies.
— 39 : 11.		
Rev. 20 : 8.		
Rev. 8 : 7.	Grass.	The lower orders, opposed to trees, the higher orders.
Rev. 11 : 19.	Hail.	Divine vengeance.
Ps. 18 : 35.	Hand, right.	Protection—support.
— 78 : 23.		
Ezek. 8 : 1.	Hand of the Lord.	Divine influence.
Joel 3 : 13, etc.	Harvest.	A time of destruction.
Eph. 1 : 23, etc.	Head.	Rule or ruler.
Isa. 13 : 33.	Heavens.	Political or ecclesiastical governments.
Hag. 2 : 2, 21.		
Zech. 10 : 23.	Horse.	War and conquest.
Matt. 5 : 6.	Hunger and thirst.	Spiritual desires.
Rev. 5 : 8.	Incense.	Prayer.
Ps. 120 : 6.	Jerusalem.	Church of God.
Heb. 12 : 22, etc.	.....	The heavenly state.
Rev. 1 : 8.	Keys.	Power and authority.
1 Kings 15 : 4.	Lamp.	A successor or offspring.
Ps. 132 : 17.		
Esth. 8 : 16.	Light.	Joy—prosperity.
Isa. 8 : 20.	.....	Knowledge—bitterness.
Eph. 5 : 8, etc.		
	Moon [see Sun].	
Zech. 4 : 7.	Mountains.	A state—Christ's Church.
Isa. 2 : 2.		
Rom. 16 : 25, etc.	Mystery.	Not a thing unintelligible, but never before made plain.
Rev. 3 : 17.	Naked.	In the sinful state of nature.
Isa. 21 : 12.	Night.	Adversity—affliction—ignorance.
Rev. 21 : 25.		
Isa. 2 : 13.	Oaks.	Men of rank and power.
Ps. 23 : 5.	Oil.	Abundance—fertility—joy.
— 92 : 11, etc.		
Rev. 7 : 5.	Palms.	Victory.
Luke 23 : 43.	Paradise.	Heaven.
Rev. 2 : 7.		
Ps. 18 : 2.	Rock.	A secure refuge.
— 2 : 9, etc.	Rod.	Authority—correction.
Job 9 : 34, etc.		
Col. 4 : 6, etc.	Salt.	Purity—barrenness.
Deut. 29 : 23.		
Isa. 51 : 42.	Sea in commotion.	An army.
Sol. Song 4 : 12.	Seal.	Security—secrecy.
Isa. 29 : 11.		
Gen. 3 : 1, etc.	Serpent.	The devil.
2 Cor. 11 : 3.		
Rev. 12 : 9.		
John 10 : 11, 16, etc.	Sheep.	Christ's disciples.
Nahum 3 : 18.	Shepherds.	Rulers, civil or ecclesiastical.
Ezek. 34 : 2, etc.		
Ps. 84 : 9.	Shield.	Defence—protection.
Eph. 6 : 16.		
1 Thess. 4 : 14.	Sleep.	Death.
Isa. 1 : 6, etc.	Sores.	Spiritual maladies.
Num. 24 : 17, etc.	Star.	A prince or ruler.
Joel 2 : 31, etc.	Sun, moon, and stars.	The various governors in a state
Isa. 34 : 5.	Sword.	War and slaughter.
Ezek. 21 : 3, etc.		
Deut. 28 : 13.	Tail.	Subjection—degradation.
Prov. 30 : 14.	Teeth.	Cruelty.
Gen. 12 : 4, etc.	Throne.	Kingdom or government.
Jer. 4 : 31.	Travail.	Anguish—anxiety.
Gal. 4 : 19.		
Zech. 2 : 1, 2.	Trees.	The great and noble.
Ps. 80 8, etc.	Vine.	The Church of God.
Isa. 5 : 1, etc.	Vineyard.	" " "
Ezek. 3 : 17.	Watch-tower.	The prophets.
Ps. 69 : 1.	Waters.	Afflictions—multitudes—ordinances.
Isa. 8 : 7, etc.		
— 55 : 1.		
Dan. 9 : 24.	Week.	Seven years.
Rev. 12 : 6.	Wilderness.	Afflicted state.
Isa. 28 : 8.	Wind.	Judgments—destructive war.
Jer. 51 : 1.		
Isa. 25 : 6.	Wine.	Spiritual blessings—divine judgments.
— 55 : 1, etc.		
Ps. 60 : 3, etc.		
Isa. 63 : 3.	Winepress.	Slaughter.
Rev. 14 : 19.		
Ps. 17 : 8, etc.	Wings.	Protection.
Isa. 11 : 6.	Wolves.	Furious, ungodly persons.
— 65 : 25.		
Ezek. 26 : 2, 3.	Woman.	City, or body politic.
Rev. 12 : 1.	.....	The Church of Christ.
Deut. 28 : 48.	Yoke.	Labor—restraint.
Matt. 10 : 29, 30.		
Lam. 3 : 27.		

ed in a
he dep
lexander'

Words of Scripture Requiring Explanation in the Old and New Testament

TEXT.	COMMON VERSION.	MODERN MEANING.
Gen. 41 : 2.	Kine.	Heifers.
Ex. 3 : 5.	Shoes.	Sandals.
— 22.	Borrow.	Ask.
— 4 : 24.	Inn.	Lodging-place.
— 5 : 24.	Let.	Hinder.
— 5 : 8.	Tale.	Number.
— 13 : 18.	Harnessed.	In ranks.
— 28 : 40.	Bonnets.	Turbans.
— 34 : 15.	Whoring.	Astray.
—— 26.	Seethe.	Boil.
—— 29.	Wish.	Knew.
— 35 : 11.	Taches.	Clasps.
— 37 : 29.	Apothecary.	Perfumer.
— 39 : 23.	Habergeon.	Coat of mail.
Lev. 2 : 1.	Meat-offerings.	Wheat-offerings.
1 Sam. 2 : 12.	Sons of Belial.	Worthless men.
—— 29.	Kick.	Spurn.
— 3 : 18.	Every whit.	Everything.
— 5 : 9.	Secret parts.	Inwardly.
— 8 : 12.	Ear.	Till.
— 13 : 17.	Spoilers.	Foragers.
—— 20.	Coultery.	Spade.
— 17 : 24.	Carriage.	Baggage.
——	Sore.	Exceedingly, greatly.
—— 39.	Assayed.	Attempted.
— 22 : 17.	Footman.	Guard.
— 26 : 5.	Pitched.	Encamped.
— 27.	Cruse.	Jug.
— 30 : 13.	Agone	Ago.
2 Sam. 3 : 12.	League.	Covenant.
— 17 : 10.	Utterly melt.	Be utterly dismayed.
— 32.	Prevented.	Surrounded.
Num. 1 : 2.	Polls.	One by one.
Deut. 12 : 30.	Champaign.	Plain.
— 16 : 1-4.	Coast.	Districts.
Josh. 6 : 9.	Rereward.	Rear.
Josh. 13 : 25.	Children of Ammon.	Ammonites.
— 20 : 3.	Unwitttingly.	Unintentionally.
— 22.	Stricken in age.	Advanced in years.
Judg. 3 : 24.	Covereth his feet.	Reposeth.
— 7 : 10.	Host.	Camp army.
——	Fellow.	Comrade.
— 14 : 13.	Shirts.	Sheets.
— 15 : 4.	Foxes.	Jackals.
— 18 : 2.	Children of Dan.	Danites.
1 Sam. 1 : 15.	Daughter of Belial.	Worthless woman.
— 2 : 5.	Seven.	Many.
Isa. 7 : 23.	Silverlings.	Pieces of silver.
— 30 : 24.	Ear.	Till.
— 31 : 3.	Holpen.	Helped.
— 44 : 9.	Delectable.	Delightful.
Jer. 4 : 30.	Rentest thy face.	Distend thine eyes.
— 7 : 33.	Fray.	Scare.
— 10 : 22.	Bruit.	Rumor.
Ezek. 13 : 18.	Sew pillows.	Apply cushions.
Dan. 3 : 21.	Hosen.	Turbans.
Zech. 13 : 6.	My fellows.	United to me.
Matt. 3 : 12.	Fan.	Winnowing-shovel.
— 5 : 46.	Publicans.	Tax-gatherers.
— 6 : 24.	Mammon.	Riches.
— 12 : 29.	Garnished.	Set in order.
— 13 : 20.	Anon.	Immediately.
— 17 : 12.	Listed.	Chose.
Mark 11 : 13.	Haply.	Perhaps.
1 Kings 2 : 8.	Cursed.	Reviled.
— 3 : 7.	Go out or come in.	Conduct affairs.
— 4 : 2.	Princes.	Chief officers.
1 Kings 6 : 18.	Knops.	Knobs.
— 7 : 16.	Chapiters.	Capitals.
— 9.	Rulers of chariots.	Charioteers.
— 10 : 26.	Bestowed.	Stationed.
— 11 : 22.	Howbeit.	Notwithstanding.
— 11 : 28.	Charge.	Imposts.
— 14 : 3.	Crackuels.	Cakes.
— 20 : 12, 16.	Pavilions.	Booths.
2 Kings 4 : 43.	Servitor.	Servant.
— 5 : 24.	Tower.	Secret place.
— 24 : 16.	Craftsmen.	Carpenters.
1 Chron. 30 : 1.	Provoked.	Proved.
— 22 : 5.	Magnifical.	Magnificent.
2 Chron. 26 : 14.	Habergeons.	Breastplates.
Job 1 : 1.	Perfect.	Sincere.
——	Eschewed.	Avoided.
— 3 : 12.	Prevent.	Receive.
— 9 : 33.	Daysman.	Umpire.
— 12 : 26.	Habergeon.	Javelin.
Ps. 4 : 2.	Leasing.	Falsehood, lying.
— 7 : 10.	Plate.	Crown.
— 16 : 10.	Soul in hell.	Body in the grave.
— 44 : 19.	Dragons.	Serpents.
— 59 : 10.	Prevent.	Come before—*i.e.*, give timely aid.
— 79 : 8.	Prevent.	Succor.
— 107 : 3.	Minished.	Diminished.
— 119 : 148.	Prevent.	Anticipate.
Eccles. 4 : 4.	Travail.	Labor.
Isa. 3 : 22.	Wimples.	Shawls.
——	Crisping-pins.	Purses.
Luke 2 : 49.	Wish.	Know.
— 7 : 1.	Audience.	Hearing.
Luke 12 : 58.	Hale.	Drag.
— 17 : 9.	Trow.	Think.
Acts 1 : 2.	Passion.	Suffering.
— 7 : 45.	Jesus.	Joshua.
— 9 : 5	Pricks.	Goads.
— 9 : 26.	Assayed.	Attempted.
— 10 : 42.	Quick.	Living.
Rom. 1 : 13.	Let.	Hindered.
— 7 : 8.	Concupiscence.	Evil desires.
— 8 : 13.	Mortify.	To kill.
— 15 : 11.	Laud.	Celebrate.
1 Cor. 10 : 11.	Ensamples.	Examples.
— 11 : 29.	Unworthy.	Irreverently.
——	Damnation.	Condemnation.
— 13 : 1.	Charity.	Love.
2 Cor. 1 : 12.	Conversation.	Behavior.
— 5 : 21.	Sin.	Sin-offering.
— 8 : 1.	Do you to wit.	Make known to you.
1 Thess. 4 : 15.	Prevent.	Go up before.
Heb. 1 : 1.	Divers.	Various.
— 1 : 3.	Person.	Substance.
— 2 : 11.	Sanctifieth.	Expiateth.
— 4 : 8.	Jesus.	Joshua.
James 3 : 4.	Governor listeth.	Pilot chooseth.
— 13.	Good conversation.	Consistent conduct.
1 Pet. 2 : 2.	Sincere.	Unadulterated.
— 3 : 11.	Eschew.	Avoid.
——	Ensue.	Pursue.
2 Pet. 3 : 9.	Slack.	Slow.
— 3 : 12.	Hastening unto.	Earnestly desiring.
1 John 2 : 17.	Lust.	Desire.
— 20.	Unction.	Anointing.
— 5 : 6, 8, 9.	Witness.	Testimony.
Rev. 1 : 13.	Candlestick.	Lamps.
— 21 : 19.	Garnished.	Adorned.

Prophecies in Old and New Testaments Literally Fulfilled.

TEXT.	THE FULFILLMENT.
Gen. 9 : 25, 27.	The descendants of Shem and Japheth are "ruling" and "enlarged," but the descendants of Ham are still "the servants of servants."
Gen. 16 : 10, 12. Gen. 17 : 20.	The posterity of Ishmael have "multiplied exceedingly," living like "wild men," "their hand against every man," free in "the presence of all their brethren," and of all their enemies.
Gen. 49 : 10.	"The sceptre has departed from Judah."
Lev. 26 : 38, 39. Deut. 28 : 62, 67. Ezek. 5 : 10, 15. Hos. 3 : 4.	The Jews have been "led away into all nations," "Jerusalem has been trodden down by the Gentiles," the people have been "plucked from off their own land," "removed into all the kingdoms of the earth," "scattered among the heathen," "among all people," "sifted among all nations," have "become a proverb," have found "among these nations no ease, and the sole of their foot had no rest," have "been many days without a king and without a sacrifice."
Num. 23 : 9.	The Jews "dwell alone," and are not "reckoned among the nations."
Num. 24 : 20.	"The remembrance of Amalek" is "utterly put out from under heaven."
Ps. 2 : 8. Mal. 1 : 11.	The Lord has given to the Messiah "the heathen for his inheritance," and the progress of the gospel is hastening the time when "from the rising of the sun, even to the going down of the same, his name shall be great among the Gentiles."
Jer. 49 : 17, etc. Ezek. 25 : 12, etc. Joel 3 : 19. Amos 1 : 11, etc. Obad. 10 : 18, etc.	The family of Esau has become extinct, "cut off for ever," so that there is "none remaining of the house of Esau." The "palaces of Bozrah" have been "devoured by fire." Fire was "kindled in Rabbah and in the palaces thereof," and Ammon was destroyed as in "the day of the whirlwind."
Nah. 1 : 3.	Nineveh is completely destroyed, and for ages its locality was unknown.
Isa. 13 : 14.	Babylon has been swept with "the besom of destruction," is made "a desolation for ever," "a possession for the bittern and pools of water," "a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and hissing, without an inhabitant."
Ezek. 26 : 4, 5.	Tyre has become "like the top of a rock, a place for fishers to spread their nets upon."
Ezek. 29 : 14, 15.	Egypt became "a base kingdom," tributary to strangers, and never able to "exalt itself above the nations."
Dan. 11 : 37, 39.	The fourth and last of the four great kingdoms was divided into ten kingdoms, and among them has arisen a power with a triple crown, "diverse from the first," "with a mouth speaking very great things," "wearing out the saints of the Most High," "changing times and laws," ruling "over many and dividing the land for gain."
Luke 21 : 24.	The Jews have been led into all nations, and Jerusalem has been trodden down of the Gentiles.
1 Tim. 4 : 1–3.	The apostasy here predicted has taken place. The Roman Church has forbidden the priesthood "to marry," and commanded "to abstain from meats."
Rev. 2 : 3.	The decay of the seven Asiatic churches and their fate have been literally foretold.
Rev. 13–17.	The rise, power and fury of the mystical Babylon are here set forth, and Rome built on seven hills is pointed out as the seat of this tyranny.
	The omniscient Lord of all, who seeth the end from the beginning, could alone have foretold these events, which have already come to pass.

A Summary of the Contents of Each of the Books of the Old and New Testaments.

OLD TESTAMENT.

Genesis. Describes the creation; gives the history of the old world, and of the steps taken by God toward the formation of the theocracy.

Exodus. The history of Israel's departure from Egypt; the giving of the law; the tabernacle.

Leviticus. The ceremonial law.

Numbers. The census of the people; the story of the wanderings in the wilderness.

Deuteronomy. The law rehearsed; the death of Moses.

Joshua. The story of the conquest and partition of Canaan.

Judges. The history of the nation from Joshua to Samson.

Ruth. The story of the ancestors of the royal family of Judah.

1 Samuel. The story of the nation during the judgeship of Samuel and the reign of Saul.

2 Samuel. Story of the reign of David.

1 and 2 Kings. The books of Kings form only one book in the Hebrew MSS. They contain the history of the nation from David's death and Solomon's accession to the destruction of the kingdom of Judah and the desolation of Jerusalem, with a supplemental notice of the liberation of Jehoiachin from his prison at Babylon, twenty-six years later; they comprehend the whole time of the Israelitish monarchy, excepting the reigns of Saul and David.

The Chronicles are so called as being the record made by the appointed officers of the kingdoms of Judah and Israel; they are the official history of those kingdoms.

Ezra. The story of the return of the Jews from the Babylonish captivity, and of the rebuilding of the temple.

Nehemiah. A further account of the rebuilding of the temple and city, and of the obstacles encountered and overcome.

Esther. The story of a Jewess who becomes queen of Persia and saves the Jewish people from destruction.

Job. The story of the trials and patience of a holy man of Edom.

Psalms. A collection of sacred poems intended for use in the worship of Jehovah. Chiefly the productions of David.

Proverbs. The wise sayings of Solomon.

Ecclesiastes. A poem respecting the vanity of earthly things.

Solomon's Song. An allegory relating to the Church.

Isaiah. Prophecies respecting Christ and his kingdom.

Jeremiah. Prophecies announcing the captivity of Judah, its sufferings, and the final overthrow of its enemies.

Lamentations. The utterance of Jeremiah's sorrow upon the capture of Jerusalem and the destruction of the temple.

Ezekiel. Messages of warning and comfort to the Jews in their captivity.

Daniel. A narrative of some of the occurrences of the captivity, and a series of prophecies concerning Christ.

Hosea. Prophecies relating to Christ and the latter days.

Joel. Prediction of woes upon Judah, and of the favor with which God will receive the penitent people.

Amos. Prediction that Israel and other neighboring nations will be punished by conquerors from the north, and of the fulfillment of the Messiah's kingdom.

Obadiah. Prediction of the desolation of Edom.

Jonah. Prophecies relating to Nineveh.

Micah. Predictions relating to the invasions of Shalmaneser and Sennacherib, the Babylonish captivity, the establishment of a theocratic kingdom in Jerusalem, and the birth of the Messiah in Bethlehem.

Nahum. Prediction of the downfall of Assyria.

Habakkuk. A prediction of the doom of the Chaldeans.

Zephaniah. A prediction of the overthrow of Judah for its idolatry and wickedness.

Haggai. Prophecies concerning the rebuilding of the temple.

Zechariah. Prophecies relating to the rebuilding of the temple and the Messiah.

Malachi. Prophecies relating to the calling of the Gentiles and the coming of Christ.

NEW TESTAMENT.

Gospel of St. Matthew. A brief history of the life of Christ.

Gospel of St. Mark. A brief history of the life of Christ, supplying some incidents omitted by St. Matthew.

Gospel of St. Luke. The history of the life of Christ, with especial reference to his most important acts and discourses.

Gospel of St. John. The life of Christ, giving important discourses not related by the other evangelists.

Acts of the Apostles. The history of the labors of the apostles and of the foundation of the Christian Church.

Epistle to the Romans. A treatise by St. Paul on the doctrine of justification by Christ.

First Epistle to the Corinthians. A letter from St. Paul to the Corinthians, correcting errors into which they had fallen.

Second Epistle to the Corinthians. St. Paul confirms his disciples in their faith, and vindicates his own character.

Epistle to the Galatians. St. Paul maintains that we are justified by faith, and not by rites.

Epistle to the Ephesians. A treatise by St. Paul on the power of divine grace.

Epistle to the Philippians. St. Paul sets forth the beauty of Christian kindness.

Epistle to the Colossians. St. Paul warns his disciples against errors, and exhorts to certain duties.

First Epistle to the Thessalonians. St. Paul exhorts his disciples to continue in the faith and in holy conversation.

Second Epistle to the Thessalonians. St. Paul corrects an error concerning the speedy coming of Christ the second time.

First and Second Epistles to Timothy. St. Paul instructs Timothy in the duty of a pastor, and encourages him in the work of the ministry.

Epistle to Titus. St. Paul encourages Titus in the performance of his ministerial duties.

Epistle to Philemon. An appeal to a converted master to receive a converted escaped slave with kindness.

Epistle to the Hebrews. St. Paul maintains that Christ is the substance of the ceremonial law.

Epistle of St. James. A treatise on the efficacy of faith united with good works.

First and Second Epistles of St. Peter. Exhortations to a Christian life, with various warnings and predictions.

First Epistle of St. John. Respecting the person of our Lord, and an exhortation to Christian love and conduct.

Second Epistle of St. John. St. John warns a converted lady against false teachers.

Third Epistle of St. John. A letter to Gaius, praising him for his hospitality.

Epistle of St. Jude. Warnings against deceivers.

The Revelation. The future of the Church foretold.

HISTORICAL ILLUSTRATIONS
OF
BIBLE TEXT,
DERIVED FROM
ANCIENT COINS AND GEMS
OF THE PERIOD OF TIME FROM
Alexander the Great to the Destruction of Jerusalem,
336 B.C. TO 138 A.D.,

INCLUDING GREEK, ROMAN, AND HEBREW MONEY, DRAWN FROM THE ORIGINAL ANCIENT COINS IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON, IN COLLECTIONS IN PARIS, AMSTERDAM, BRUSSELS, BERLIN, ROME, AND IN THE UNITED STATES.

BY A. L. RAWSON, LL.D.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1881, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

Coins of Alexander and his Successors.

Before the time of Alexander the Great of Macedonia there were no portraits on coins, except of Gelon and Hiero at Syracuse in Sicily (108). Philip, the father of Alexander, left no portrait, his coins bearing a head of Zeus (Jupiter) or Hercules. The local deity of the country was honored on the coins of each—as Minerva at Athens (84), Arethusa at Syracuse (107), the Minotaur in Crete (142), Apollo and Diana in



No. 1.—ALEXANDER (336–323 B. C.).

many cities, and nearly every other divinity, hero or heroine, or deified ruler, including also animal forms and mythical figures, mentioned in the ancient classics.

The Greeks were the earliest people to make



No. 2.—SELEUCUS I. (312–280 B. C.).

and use coins with an image stamped on them, and also to make them depositories of portraits and figures of persons and objects which have become of great value to the historical student, adding much to our knowledge of antiquity.



No. 3.—ANTIOCHUS I. SOTER (280–261 B. C.).

The kingdom of Alexander was too vast to hold together under any other ruler, and his generals assumed royalty after his death, and each seized a portion. Seleucus, who had been made satrap of Babylonia, founded the Syrian monarchy; Ptolemy (see DICTIONARY, p. 80), a half-brother of Alexander, founded the dynasty of Greek Ptolemies in Egypt; Lysimachus obtained Thrace;



No. 4.—ANTIOCHUS II. THEOS.

Antipater and Craterus jointly had Macedonia and Greece. Antiochus I. was son and successor of Seleucus I., and was honored with the title Soter (saviour) for his military successes. Antiochus II., his son, was called in flattery Theos



No. 5.—ANTIOCHUS III., THE GREAT (222–187 B. C.).

(Ptolemy IV., in Dict., p. 80.)

(god), and was the first of the name mentioned in the Bible. (See DICTIONARY, p. 7.) The first Seleucus mentioned was the Fourth, who was called Patriot (Philopator), although he is said to have greatly increased the already heavy taxes. The third Antiochus earned the title the Great for



No. 6.—SELEUCUS IV.

his military genius, although defeated by the Roman general Glabrio at Thermopylæ in Greece, and again by Scipio at Magnesia in Asia Minor, when he lost a great territory and paid fifteen millions to the Romans for the expenses of the war.

The custom of the Seleucid kings of Syria was to adopt the names Seleucus or Antiochus alternately in succession; so the son and successor of Antiochus the Great was called Seleucus IV., and his brother, who succeeded him, was Antiochus IV. Epiphanes (see his coin in DICTIONARY, p. 8); and the student will find



No. 7.—ANTIOCHUS V. EUPATOR (164–162 B. C.).

many incidents of the history of these kings in the Apocrypha, in Maccabees, and in Josephus. The likeness of Antiochus V. is here, and of the Sixth in the Dictionary, p. 8. Demetrius I., son of Seleucus IV., was educated in Rome, and succeeded Antiochus IV., whom he deposed; he was killed in battle against Alexander I. Balas



No. 8.—DEMETRIUS I. AND LAODICE (162–150 B. C.).

(A. Balas, Dict., p. 6.)

(Baal, Lord; see coin in DICTIONARY, p. 6), who claimed to be a son of Antiochus IV., and who succeeded to the throne. This Cleopatra was the



No. 9.—ALEXANDER BALAS AND CLEOPATRA (144 B. C.).

third of the name among the Greek kings in Syria, was very talented, the wife of three successive kings of Syria, and mother of two others. (See coin 15.)

Mithridates VI. was the last of a line of kings of Pontus, said to have had a Persian origin,



No. 10.—MITHRIDATES VI. (135–63 B. C.).

about 337 B. C. He was the most powerful enemy the Romans had to contend with next to Hannibal, as estimated by Cicero. He was father-in-law to Tigranes. (See DICTIONARY, p. 92.)

Demetrius II., son of Demetrius I. (No. 8), was taken prisoner by Mithridates VI., and held nearly nine years, who gave him his daughter for a wife, during which time his brother, Antiochus VII., held the throne of Syria, and espoused Cleopatra, wife of Demetrius, but was deposed on his return. He is mentioned in Maccabees (1 Macc. x., xi., xii., xiv.) and in Josephus (Ant. xiii. 9, 3) as a friend to the Jews, reducing their tribute. He wore a beard after the Parthian fashion, while nearly every other Syrian king



No. 11.—DEMETRIUS II. NIKATOR (146–125 B. C.).

in that age shaved, as appears on their coins. Nearly all of these kings were occupied in wars and intrigues to the exclusion of any measures for the improvement of the condition of their people.

Tryphon was a usurper named Diodotus, from near Apamea, and was an officer of the court of Alexander Balas, who pretended a friendship for



No. 12.—TRYPHON (142–139 B. C.).

the young king Antiochus VI., son of Alexander, and who usurped the throne after killing him. He put his name on the coins of the young king, as seen in the DICTIONARY, p. 8. (See 1 Macc. xi., xiii., etc.)

Antiochus VII. expelled Tryphon and took his brother's wife. He made concessions to Simon, "high priest and prince of the Jews" (1 Macc. xv.; Jos. Ant. xiii. 7, 3). He after-



No. 13.—ANTIOCHUS VII. SIDETES (138–129 B. C.).

ward besieged Jerusalem, but made honorable terms with John Hyrcanus (133 B. C.), who accompanied him against the Parthians, where he was killed. This coin was struck at Tarsus. The shrine on the reverse of this coin contained a figure of the Greek goddess Hera (Juno in Rome) standing on a lion, holding in the left hand two palm-branches; the right hand extended, holding a staff or sceptre. She was called "Queen of heaven" in Jeremiah (vii. 18; xliv. 17; etc.). On each side of the lion is a vase or cup for the drink-offerings mentioned by Diodorus; a star over her head refers to the planet which was sacred to her. She was called the "Goddess of Syria," and had a great statue in her honor at Hierapolis (Dan. xi. 38). Called also Astarte, Ashtaroth, Mylitta, and Alitta.

Alexander II. was a purchased slave (zebina) and a pretender to the throne; favored by Ptol-



No. 14.—ALEXANDER II. ZEBINA (128–123 B. C.).

emy Physcon of Egypt for his own purposes, but was deposed by him after six years for refusing to pay tribute. He imitated the coins of Balas, putting a head of Zeus, or of Dionysus, instead of his own, and on the reverse Pallas, or an elephant, horn of plenty, tripod, eagle, anchor, etc.

The coin of Cleopatra and Antiochus VIII. presents the heads of mother and son. She is entitled "goddess" on the reverse (THEAS). See



No. 15.—CLEOPATRA AND ANTIOCHUS VIII. (125–121 B. C.).

(Tigranes, Dict., p. 92.)

coin 9 for an earlier portrait of Cleopatra. This king does not appear in Scripture, but was an active man—sometimes called Illustrious (epiphanes), and also Grypus (hook-nose). He was a man of energetic character.

Antiochus IX. was named Cyzicenus from the city where he was educated (by Craterus), and his coins add the title Patriot (philopatoros). He was a son of Antiochus VII. (13), and born while Demetrius was a prisoner among the Parthians;



No. 16.—ANTIOCHUS IX. (116–95 B. C.).

his mother was a Cleopatra. He shared the kingdom with his brother, Grypus (15), having Cœle-Syria and Palestine, with his residence at Damascus. His wife had been repudiated by Ptolemy Lathyrus of Egypt, and brought him an army as a dowry. She was killed by order of her sister, Tryphena, at the altar of a sanctuary in Antioch. Besides his own head, he put on the coins those of Hercules, Zeus, Eros, Pallas and Apollo, Tyche, Dionysus, and Artemis, besides the anchor and various emblematic figures. This coin was struck at Sidon.

Demetrius III. Philopator (patriot) was a son of Antiochus Grypus (15). He was also flattered on his coins with the titles "savior," "god," and "thunderer." On the reverse is a figure of Demeter, called Ceres by the Romans.



No. 17.—DEMETRIUS III. (95–88 B. C.).

(Tigranes, Dict., p. 92.)

Tigranes (DICTIONARY, p. 92), was son-in-law to Mithridates VI. (10), and after some extensive conquests assumed the title "King of kings" in Armenia. In 83 B. C. he conquered Syria and founded Tigranocerta. After submitting to the Romans, he was kept by them on the throne of Armenia until he died, 55 B. C. He made captive and tributary kings his house-servants.

Mark Antony, one of the famous Triumvirs (three men, Octavius Cæsar and Lepidus the other



No. 18.—ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA (30. B. C.).

two), was born 83 B. C. He was a successful cavalry officer in Egypt B. C. 53, was Cæsar's lieutenant in Gaul, chief of the army in Italy in Cæsar's absence, and consul in 44. After Cæsar's death, Asia and Egypt were allotted to Antony, and with the famous Cleopatra he indulged in luxury and repose, neglecting state affairs. He was defeated at Actium, when Octavius became sole emperor and augustus. Cleopatra, the last of the Greek dynasty in Egypt, was celebrated for her personal charms and various accomplish-



No. 19.—ARSACES XII. (70–60 B. C.).

ments, which fill a large space in the history of that age. Born 69, died 30 B. C. She was in Rome with Julius Cæsar until his death, 44 B. C., and with Antony in Egypt 41 B. C. A portrait of her son by Cæsar is sculptured on the wall of a temple at Koom Ombos on the Nile.

Arsaces also assumed the title of "King of kings," and warred with the Romans after his father, Mithridates, died. His grandson, called



No. 20.—PHRAATES IV. (36 B. C.–4 A. D.).

Phraates IV., made a treaty with Augustus, under which he restored some Roman standards taken by the Parthians in former wars. (See No. 132.)

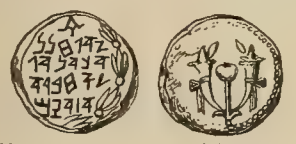
Hebrew Money.

Demetrius II. (No. 11), before his captivity in Parthia, granted the Jews the privilege of striking coins with their own devices and superscrip-



No. 21.—SILVER SHEKEL, SIMON (139 B. C.).

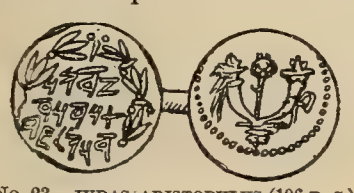
tions, and during his absence his brother, Antiochus VII., confirmed the decree. The first coin was made by them 139 B. C. It is called the shekel, and was valued at sixty cents. The inscription is read "Shekel of Israel" around, and A for year 1 over a cup on one side, and on the other, "Jerusalem the Holy" around a triple lily. The half-shekel is on page 66 of the Dictionary, and the copper shekel on page 67. The next coins were by John Hyrcanus, son of Simon.



No. 22.—JOHN HYRCANUS (135–106 B. C.).

He was with Antiochus in Parthia, conquered the Idumæans, destroyed Samaria, and built Arak el-Emir, east of Jordan. His coins were not called shekels, and the inscriptions and devices differed from the shekel. On this we read "Johanan the high priest and the Jews' Union" in an olive-wreath, and see two horns of plenty on the other side.

Judas Aristobulus struck coins only in bronze, with a similar inscription to that on his brother



No. 23.—JUDAS ARISTOBULUS (106 B. C.).

John's, calling himself "high priest." He also assumed the title of "king," putting an end to the theocracy and establishing the monarchy (Jos. Ant. xiii. 11, 1) for one year.

Alexander Jannæus, his brother, succeeded, and reigned twenty-seven years, issuing many coins. Ptolemy Lathyrus, king of Cyprus, invaded Judæa, and was defeated by Jannæus, assisted by Cleopatra, queen of Egypt, mother of Lathyrus. His coins have for devices a rose,



No. 24.—ALEXANDER JANNÆUS (105–78 B. C.).

lily, palm, star, anchor, and horn of plenty. The inscriptions are in Hebrew and Greek letters, and he first called himself "king" (of the Jews) on the coins.

Antigonus was king until Herod was placed



No. 25.—ANTIGONUS (40–37 B. C.).

on the throne by the Romans, and he struck some curious coins.

With Herod the Great the monarchy became powerful, although under the Romans. All the bronze coins of Herod have Greek inscriptions, and no Hebrew, and for devices many symbols of temple-worship, etc., but no human figure or



No. 26.—HEROD THE GREAT (37–4 B. C.).
(Mite, Dict., p. 67.)

portrait. We read on No. 26, "Of King Herod." The Macedonian helmet and shield on No. 27



No. 27.—HEROD THE GREAT.

are said to indicate his descent from the Greek kings of that country.

Herod Archelaus, son of Herod, was made ethnarch and governor of Judæa, Samaria, and



No. 28.—HEROD ARCHELAUS (4 B. C.–6 A. D.).

Idumæa, but after ten years' misrule Augustus banished him to Gaul. (See No. 59.)

Herod Philip II. was son of Herod and Cleopatra, and was made TETRARCH (governor of a fourth part) of the Hauran, etc. (Luke iii. 1). He married Salome, daughter of Herod Philip I. and Herodias. He built Cæsarea Philippi (Paneas), and named Bethsaida Julias (Luke x. 10), where he was buried under a monument



No. 29.—PHILIP.

built by himself. This coin is dated 33 A. D. (L A Z, year 37 of his reign).

Herod Agrippa I. was grandson of Herod I.,



No. 30.—HEROD AGRIPPA I.

and was educated at Rome with Drusus and Claudius, who was afterward emperor. He was made king and successor to Philip, and afterward ruler of Judæa and Samaria. In earnest a Jew, he lived at Jerusalem, kept the laws, and improved the country by building or repairing public works and instituting games.



No. 31.—HEROD OF CHALCIS (41–48 A. D.).

Herod of Chalcis was son of Aristobulus and Berenice, and brother of Agrippa. He was made king by Claudius (who at the same time gave Agrippa II. Judæa and Samaria), and resided at Chalcis in Cœle-Syria, and he was also given the appointment of the high priest, the superintendence of the temple, and regulation of the sacred treasury.

No. 32 is the only coin bearing a head of



No. 32.—HEROD AGRIPPA II. (48–100 A. D.).

Agrippa II. or of any other of that family, and is dated 58 A. D. (See DICTIONARY, p. 46, for coins of Agrippa, with portrait of Titus.)



No. 33.—CHALKOUS OF AGRIPPA.

The chalkous is supposed to have been the only money that the poor Jews were able to bring to the synagogue weekly in the year 73 A. D., as it is dated when the temple was in ruins.

Coponius was the first procurator of Judæa,



No. 34.—COPONIUS (15 A. D.).

and was assigned to duty after Archelaus was banished, 6 A. D. He came with the prefect Quirinus (Cyrenius, No. 58). The procurator was the governor in Judæa, collector of revenue and general regulator of financial affairs, and in later times was supreme in both civil and military duties (Matt. xxvii.; Luke iii. 1; Acts xxii.; etc.). The second was Ambivius; the third, Marcus Rufus, in whose term the augustus died.



No. 35.—VALERIUS GRATUS (16 A. D.).

Then Tiberius sent Valerius Gratus, who was eleven years in office, from 15 to 26 A. D., during whose term Joseph, called Caiaphas, was made high priest, who was also son-in-law of Annas. (John xviii. 13.)

Pontius Pilate succeeded Gratus, and the crucifixion of Jesus Christ is dated in the seventh



No. 36.—PONTIUS PILATE (29 A. D.).

year of his term. He suspected a Samaritan impostor of plotting treason, and killed many people on Mount Gerizim, seized the sacred temple-treasure, built an aqueduct with it, and dedicated some Roman shields in the temple in honor of Tiberius.

Felix was a slave of Antonia, mother of Claudius, was advanced in the army and appointed to Judæa in 52 A. D. Tacitus says, "He wielded the sceptre of a monarch with the soul of a slave."



No. 37.—FELIX, UNDER NERO (54–68 A. D.).

He married Drusilla, sister of Agrippa. His first wife was Drusilla, daughter of Juba; his third also a princess.

First Revolt of the Jews.

The Jews were so oppressed by the Romans that they broke out into revolt several times, but were put down easily, except when, under Gessius Florus, they suffered unbearable tyranny.



No. 38.—ELEAZAR (65 A. D.).

The first revolt began under the emperor Nero, A. D. 60, and one of the first war-measures was to issue money to pay soldiers and for the use of the people, who detested the coins of the Romans as blasphemous and badges of servitude. The most capable leader was Eleazar, son of the high priest Ananias before whom Paul was tried. (Acts xxiii. 3.) His coins have the words "Eleazar the high priest" and "First year of the Re-



No. 39.—ELEAZAR, BRONZE.
(Simon, Dict., p. 6.)

demption of Israel." The types he used were various, being vase, harp, treasury (for sacred books), fruit, palm tree, and others.

The only true shekels were those made by Simon the Maccabee (No. 21), all coins after his death having some other name, although writers usually call any piece of Hebrew money a shekel. The sizes of the various pieces were made to conform to those of the Greek and Roman standards. The stater (Nos. 9, 135, 140) was equal to sixty cents and Simon's shekel (No. 21); the double stater (Nos. 14, 10, 139, etc.) was equal to two shekels; the mite (Nos. 31, 33) of copper was about a quarter of a cent.



No. 40.—SIMON, SON OF GAMALIEL.

Simon, son of Gamaliel, chief of the Sanhedrin, called "Nasi" (prince), struck coins after Eleazar's death, and also Ananus, son of Ananus. The Sanhedrin authorized bronze coins to be issued, with the legend "Year 2" around the vase, and "Deliverance of Zion" around the vine-leaf.



No. 41.—SANHEDRIN.

On some coins the name Zion stands for Jerusalem. During the siege by Titus Cæsar (who was afterward the emperor Titus) the Jews used Greek or Roman coins to strike their own devices on, as appears on many coins of that time, as also on those of the second revolt. (Nos. 46, 47, 48.)

The Romans did not permit their provinces to strike coins of gold or silver; therefore, the only coins of Herod and his successors are in bronze. The tribute-money was of necessity a Roman coin, bearing the head of "Cæsar" or the emperor, and was valued at sixty cents, the sum required for two persons.

Jerusalem Captured.

The revolt was suppressed, and Jerusalem captured by the Romans under Titus, his father, Vespasian, being emperor. A great number was struck by the Romans to commemorate the event—by Vespasian, in gold, silver, and bronze, and also by Titus. One of Vespasian is shown on page 98 in the Dictionary. This bronze (42) coin of Titus is read, "The emperor Titus Cæsar



No. 42.—VESPASIAN (71 A. D.).
(See Dict., p. 98.)

Vespasian, Priest, Tribunal Power, Consul second time." On the reverse is a palm bearing dates, with a Roman soldier (Titus) armed, and a woman for Judæa weeping, seated on arms; S. C. for Decree of the Senate.



No. 43.—TITUS (73 A. D.).

No. 43 is described, "Titus standing, his right foot on the prow of a vessel, holding a 'Victory' and a spear; at his feet are two Jews in supplication, and near a palm." Dated 73 A. D. No. 44 is a coin in honor of a naval victory, and is supposed to refer to the one described by Josephus (Wars, iii. 9).

When the war began, Nero sent Vespasian with the army to Palestine, and he took his son, Titus, with him as his lieutenant; and when Nero died, A. D. 68, Vespasian became emperor, returned to Rome, and left Titus in command at Jerusalem. Vespasian was proclaimed emperor at Alexandria, Egypt, July 1, 69, and at Jerusalem, in the camp of Titus, July 3. Jerusalem was taken September 8, A. D. 70.

Titus was honored with the title of "emperor" (which was equal to commander-in-chief) on the fall of Jerusalem. He had served under his father in the siege and capture of the cities Tarichæa and Gamala, described by Josephus. In the triumphal procession of Vespasian at Rome, Titus was associated with his father and with his brother, Domitian; he was also nominated a cæsar—that is, an heir to the throne of Rome. A triumphal arch, the "Arch of Titus,"



No. 44.—TITUS.

was erected at Rome, and is still standing, bearing sculptures in memory of the trophies and victory over the Jews. It is the oldest arch of the kind in that city, and one of the most interesting monuments in the world. Besides the coins of Vespasian and Titus, those of Domitian bore devices recording the capture of Jerusalem. The Romans evidently regarded it as an important event, for they stamped it on their coins during twenty-six years.

The Second Revolt of the Jews.

From the time of the first Cæsar, Julius, the Jews, when at peace, had a certain amount of



No. 45.—NERVA (115 A. D.).

liberty and many privileges. Some Jews had the Roman franchise at Ephesus and elsewhere, and Seneca said of them, "Though conquered, they gave laws to their conquerors." After the revolt which was put down by Titus, they paid tributes fixed by Vespasian, but under Nerva these were abolished, and coin No. 45 was struck to commemorate the event. But Jewish hatred



No. 46.—SIMON BARKOKAB.

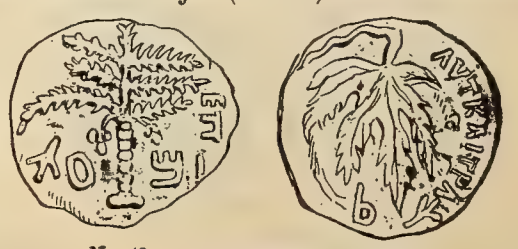
to Rome could not so easily be quieted, and after a few years a second revolt broke out, in 115 A. D., in Cyrene, Egypt, Asia Minor, and Cyprus. In 117 A. D., Hadrian sent a colony of veteran soldiers to Jerusalem, and the revolt broke out there, aided by the cry, "The Messiah has come!" referring to the new leader, Simon Barkokab, called "Son of the Star" (Num. xxiv. 17–24), but the war did not begin until 131 A. D.



No. 47.—SIMON BARKOKAB.

It was an ancient custom of the Syrian kings and Egyptian Ptolemies to honor a successful general or a patriotic king and general of the army with the title "SAVIOR"—in Greek, SOTER—as seen on coin No. 3; the first Ptolemy was a Soter, also the first Demetrius. The Romans honored their emperor or general with the title "Father of the Country" for similar services. The Hebrews were very jealous of permitting any human image on a coin, and therefore we read only the name of the high priest or other person in chief authority, and the pious sentence, "The Deliverance of Jerusalem," as on No. 47, and "The Deliverance of Zion" on others. These coins were issued at the mint under the authority of the Sanhedrin or senate, with a new device on the accession of each high priest, king, or ethnarch. The coin No. 48 is probably the last coined by the Jews as a people.

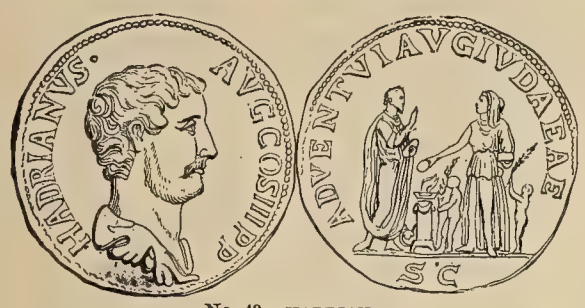
The leader Barkokab struck Hebrew devices over silver coins of Titus, as in this case, and over those of Trajan (No. 47) and of Domitian,



No. 48.—SIMON BARKOKAB, BRONZE.

and of copper over various types, as in 48, where the letters on the margin show that the original coin was of Trajan.

The imperial coins struck at Jerusalem are preserved in great variety, and are of great value and interest. Hadrian rebuilt the city of Jeru-



No. 49.—HADRIAN.

salem, and gave it the name of ÆLIA CAPITOLINA, in honor of Jupiter of the Capitol at Rome and of his own family, Ælius. This coin (49) is read, "Hadrian Augustus, Consul the third term, Father of the Country," around Ha-



No. 50.—HADRIAN, COLONIAL COIN.

drian's bust; and on the reverse, "The advent of Augustus into Judæa:" a woman, as Judæa, standing with two children bearing palms, herself pouring incense on an altar: "By decree of the Senate." (See coin of Hadrian in DICTIONARY, p. 41.) In No. 50 is shown a temple, within which is a statue, probably of Jupiter, attended by two other divinities, perhaps Juno and Minerva. Coins were also struck by Antoninus Pius, Marcus Aurelius, Aurelius and Lu-



No. 51.—AURELIUS AND VERUS.

cius Verus (51), by Julia Domna (which bears the title *Commodiana*, at the request of the em-



No. 52.—JULIA DOMNA (173–217 A. D.).

peror Commodus), by Caracalla and Diadumenianus (on which a temple with a statue still ap-



No. 53.—COIN OF DIADUMENIANUS (217 A. D.).

pears). The coin of Elagabalus records the ancient legend of the she-wolf suckling the twin-founders of Rome, Romulus and Remus. The series ended with Trajan, Ætruscus, and Hostilian. No other Roman coins of a later date struck at Jerusalem have been found. The next coinage of that city is of the Arabs, who made many varieties, No. 57 reading "Mohammed is the Apostle of God" in Cufic letters, and on the other side Palestine, on each side of the letter M, under a crescent. The coins and medals



No. 54.—ELAGABALUS (218–222 A. D.).

on page 54, DICTIONARY, are of the crusaders after 1150 A. D.

Elagabalus was a Syrian, named Bassianus, but known by his title as priest of the sun-deity, which was worshiped at Emesa under that name. He was an Oriental in habits, tastes, and training, and had no sympathy for Roman laws, discipline, or its religion. His reign was cut short by the mob, his successor being Alexander Severus, his cousin.



No. 55.—TRAJAN (249–251 A. D.).

Caius Messius Quintus Trajan Decius was urged to accept the throne of Rome much against his inclination. Under his rule the Goths first made their appearance in the empire as enemies. Decius entered the field against them, leaving Valerian in Rome to rule with the title of Censor. He was the first of all the Roman emperors to fall in battle with the enemy. The coins struck in Jerusalem with his head and titles were honorary, as it is not recorded that he ever visited the city. His wife, Herennia Ætruscilla, is honored on the coin with the title Au-



No. 56.—ÆTRUSCUS (249–251 A. D.).

gusta (the venerable), and with a fine bust-portrait, set in a crescent moon in reference to her purity of character. The figure on the other side of the coin is of the goddess Modesty, and is also in honor of the queen. These religious honors were decreed by the Senate, and have been the means of perpetuating the memory of the noble woman in the absence of other records.



No. 57.—ARABIAN.

The caliph Omar captured Jerusalem 637 A. D., and struck coins in honor of the event, one of a long series, during over 400 years, being given here. Their inscriptions are always in monogram, often artistically constructed. The soil in and around the Holy City contains many buried treasures of coins, vast numbers of which are brought to light every year. The people in the villages of Palestine, in digging up old foundations or cellars for new houses, find deposits of ancient coins, mostly of bronze, a few silver, and only now and then gold. At Sidon three different deposits have been found of gold coins of Philip and Alexander the Great—in all over 20,000 pieces, of from $10 to $50 each in value.



No. 58.—CYRENIUS, PREFECT OF SYRIA.

The coin of Cyrenius (Quirinus) recalls the mention of the census made for Cæsar Augustus in Luke (ii. 2), when "all the world" was taxed, about the time of the birth of Jesus. The portrait shows a character in accord with the accounts given by historians of the cruel and inhuman exactions of the tax-gatherers of that time. He was so detested that the Senate of Rome refused him the honors of a public funeral, although requested by the emperor Tiberius.

Herod Archelaus (59 and 28) was ruler in Palestine when, it is supposed, Paul was "at the foot of Gamaliel," Antipas governed Galilee and Peræa, and Philip (29) Trachonitis, Auranitis,



No. 59.—ARCHELAUS.

and Batanæa. When Archelaus was banished, Judæa, etc. became a Roman province; Coponius was procurator when Cyrenius was prefect; he was succeeded by Ambivius, 10 A. D., and Annius Rufus, 13 A. D.; then Valerius Gratus, 14, and Pontius Pilate, 25; Marcellus, 35; Marullus, 37; and in 38 Agrippa I. was made governor of Judæa until 44; then Cuspius Fadus, Tiberius Alexander, 47, Felix, 52, and Festus, 60, Annas, 62, Albinus, 62; and the last one was Gessius Florus, in A. D. 65, who was the great cause of the first revolt.



No. 60.—AMBIVIUS.

The general policy of Augustus as to the government of Judæa was, as advised by Mæcenas, to continue the prefect in office three or five years. Augustus died 14 A. D., after a reign of fifty-seven years, at the age of seventy-seven, and was succeeded by his adopted son, Tiberius, son of his wife Livia, who was a less active and more luxurious ruler, and who adopted a new line of policy, which was to change the rulers of provinces as seldom as possible, so as to avoid plundering the people by new and hungry officials. In a reign of twenty-two years he changed the procurator of Judæa only once. The first procurator under Tiberius was Valerius Gratus, in whose time Joseph, also called Caiaphas, was made high



No. 61.—ANNIUS RUFUS.

priest. After ruling eleven years he made way for Pontius Pilate, in the seventh year of whose rule (33 A. D., April 2d) the Gospel narrative makes Jesus of Nazareth appear before him for trial before crucifixion. Recent discoveries have enabled the student to follow the entire history of that age from one ruler to another, with nearly every detail supplied from antiquities.

Paul was a native of Tarsus, which was a metropolis, and had a famous idol-shrine (as shown here, and more distinctly on No. 13). These idol-shrines are scattered throughout Phœ-



No. 62.—TARSUS.

nicia, and are now tumbling into ruins. Hera is standing on a lion, holding emblems in each hand, a conical object each side of the lion, and an eagle on the apex; garlands decorate the front and sides. The inscription is "(Money) of King Antiochus the Benefactor." Some of the coins of Tarsus have a figure of a woman as an emblem of the city, and of another for the river Cydnus, on which the famous Cleopatra made a magnificent display in entering the city. (See coin of Tarsus in DICTIONARY, p. 103.)



No. 63.—CITY OF ANTIOCH.

The coin of Antioch has an emblem of the river Orontes beneath the feet of a woman personifying the city, the inscription reading, "Of Antioch the Metropolis." This city was founded by Seleucus I., 300 B. C. (See DICTIONARY, p. 7.) The coinage includes many of the Greek kings and Roman governors of Syria. We have coins of the Roman governors—P. Q. Varus, dated B. C. 7–6, and Volusius Saturninus, prefect from 4–5 A. D.; and he was followed by Quirinus (Cyrenius; No. 58).

The coin of Damascus is supposed to refer to the fountains or rivers that water its gardens in



No. 64.—DAMASCUS.

the Greek word PEGAI. The device is an emblem of the city, a woman holding fruit and a horn of plenty, seated in a court surrounded by a market, a temple with a statue of a deity above, the sun and moon on either side. The head is of Julia Aquila Severa, wife of the emperor Elagabalus.



No. 65.—ARETAS.

Aretas was the title of the rulers of the Nabatheans of Arabia, who built Petra and many other cities little known. There were several kings with this title, one of whom is here called "Bacchius the Jew," and on the other side of the coin is the name of a Roman general, Plautus. The head is an emblem of the city of Petra. (See No. 143.)

On coin 66 we read, "Tiberius Claudius Cæsar Augustus" around a grain-measure; and on the other side, "Elected Consul the second time, High Priest, Tribunal Power, Emperor," around S. C., for decreed by the Senate (of Rome); dated 41–42 A. D. This was once supposed to have been

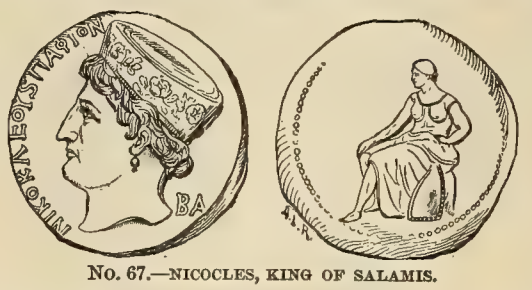


No. 66.—COIN OF CLAUDIUS.

struck to commemorate the great famine in Syria, relieved by Claudius.

Josephus says the great famine occurred under the procurators Fadus and Tiberius Alexander, 44 to 48 A. D. It was the custom of the Jews in all countries to send money to Jerusalem to relieve the distress of their brethren there. The custom is in full force now.

This Nicocles, king of Salamis, Cyprus, also on the coin "Of the Paphians," was son of Evagoras



No. 67.—NICOCLES, KING OF SALAMIS.

I., and ruled about 375 B. C. Isocrates, the orator of Athens, made a flattering eulogy on his life and deeds. The proconsul of Cyprus mentioned in Acts xiii. 7 was succeeded by the one named on the coin in the DICTIONARY, p. 24, whose inscription is "(Money) of the Cyprians,



No. 68.—PAPHOS IN CYPRUS.

(Cyprus, Dict., p. 24.)

under Cominius Proclus, Proconsul." The head is of the emperor Claudius. The coin of Paphos refers to a temple of Venus, now in ruins. The temple-ruins at Paphos have not yet been examined; but another temple to Venus—also called Aphrodite and Astarte—was exhumed at Golgos, near the centre of the island, when 1000 marble statues came to light, some colossal, others life-size, and many smaller. These are now in the Metropolitan Museum, New York. Pausanias says in his ancient history that Agapenor, a general of the Greeks under Agamemnon, returning after the close of the siege of Troy, was wrecked on the coast of Cyprus, landed, and built the town of Paphos and its temple to Venus, which was much later in time than the one at Golgos. The people of the island at that time are said to have numbered seven millions.



No. 69.—PERGA IN PAMPHYLIA.

Mark, the cousin of Barnabas, Paul's companion, left them at Perga, whose coin, shown here, bears the image of the goddess Diana, a stag, and other religious emblems, with the inscription, "Of Diana of Perga." (See PERGA in the DICTIONARY.) Diana is named on this coin Artemis.

The coin of Iconium, shown here, is inscribed "Nero Cæsar Augustus" around a head of the young Nero; and on the reverse, "Poppæa Augusta of the Claud-Iconians," around a seated figure of Poppæa, wife of Nero. Iconium was



No. 70.—ICONIUM.

made a Roman colony by Claudius, and named Claudia. (See ICONIUM in the DICTIONARY.) Xenophon says it was a city in Phrygia, as in his history of the Expedition of Cyrus he says, "he came to Iconium, the last city of Phrygia," but Cicero, Strabo, and other ancients say it was in Pamphylia. It is a very ancient place, for Xenophon wrote about 360 B. C.



No. 71.—ATTALIA.

The coin of Attalia is of the emperor Commodus (180–192 A. D.), who required his subjects to salute him as Hercules the god. The place was originally called Corcyrus, and Attalus II. Philadelphus (see Nos. 127, 128), king of Pergamus, added a new town and built a wall around the whole, giving it his name.

The coin of Troas is of Alexander Severus, emperor of Rome, 222–235 A. D. The city was founded by Antigonus (No. 137), and named by him Antigonia, but enlarged by Lysimachus, who named it Antigonia Troas. It became a Roman



No. 72.—ALEXANDRIA TROAS.

colony under Augustus, and had many immunities and privileges. The port was artificial, with two basins, outer and inner, and it was an important commercial centre for many centuries. The antiquities found by Dr. Schliemann in his search for the Troy of Homer indicate great wealth and culture among the people in some early age. (See coin of Troas in DICTIONARY, p. 94.)



No. 73.—SAMOTHRACIA.

The island of Samothrace lies about halfway between Troas and Macedonia; it is eight miles long, six wide, and has lofty mountain-ranges, the highest being 5250 feet. From the top, or even high up on the sides, of the mountains of this island one can see the plains of Troy, as is said in Homer's *Iliad*. This is a very interesting confirmation of the accuracy of Homer as to geography and minute observation.

Macedonia under the Roman rule was divided into four districts for safety against a general rebellion, 167 A. D. A coin of the first division is



No. 74.—MACEDONIA, SECOND DIVISION.

(Mac. I., Dict., p. 62.)

on page 62 in the DICTIONARY; one of the second (74) is here; none is known of the third; but of the fourth there are several, besides this one, No. 75, which bears the mark of the emperor's legate (LEG). The chief cities were—



No. 75.—MACEDONIA UNDER ROMAN RULE.

Amphipolis, capital of the 1st district; Thessalonica, of the 2d; Pella, of the 3d; and Heraclea, of the 4th. The peoples of the several districts were kept wholly distinct, not even being allowed to marry those of another or have any dealings in houses or lands. The proconsul over the whole country resided at Thessalonica; the Roman roads were excellent throughout the country, uniting the capitals. The chief seaport eastward was Neapolis, the coin of which bears an archaic head of Diana with a peculiar style of hair-dressing, and the letters in Greek NEOP, for Neapolis; on the reverse a head of the fabulous monster called Gorgon. The road from Neapolis to Philippi leads over the river Zygactes (break-pole), about which the Greeks tell this legend: Proserpine was gathering flowers by the river, when Pluto fell in love with her and



No. 76.—NEAPOLIS, MACEDONIA.

took her into his chariot, the pole of which broke as he tried to cross the river. The whole country is poetically dotted with similar legends and names.

The coin of Philippi shows that it was a Roman colony, the inscription being, "Tiberius Claudius Cæsar Augustus, High Priest, Tribunal



No 77.—PHILIPPI.

Power, Emperor," around bust, and "Colony of Julia Augusta of Philippi" around statues of Julius Cæsar and Augustus, standing on a pedestal inscribed "The Deified Augustus." The city was first called Crenides, or Fountains, afterward Datum; but when Philip, father of Alexander the Great, fortified it, he named it after himself. The gold-mines of the vicinity were very productive, yielding a million a year. The famous battle between Octavius (afterward Augustus) and Antony (No. 18) on one side, and Brutus and Cassius on the other, was fought here 36 B. C. The remains of the earthworks used on that day can be traced now for long distances, and there are remains of a triumphal arch near the modern city. (For Thyatira in Asia, where Lydia, found by Paul at Philippi, resided, see coin No. 123.)



No. 78.—BRUTUS AT PHILIPPI.

The coin of Brutus commemorates his victory at Philippi, showing trophies.

The scourging of Paul and Silas at Philippi is illustrated by this scene (No. 79) from an ancient gem, which leaves no doubt of the Roman man-



No. 79.—FLOGGING IN SCHOOL.

ner. Livy (viii. 32) and Aulus Gellius (x. 3) describe the Roman manner of flogging in the public square or forum on the naked body.

Philippi was then the capital of the province, instead of Amphipolis (see under 75), and had the "Italian right," which included exemption from martial law and its hasty punishments, and from certain taxes, and also being favored with peculiar privileges. The Roman citizen, or any other person having the "Italian right," could not be condemned and punished without a trial, and he also had the right of appeal. The scourging was done in the public square of the city, before the assembled people. Some were tied to a post; others were stripped and had their hands tied behind the back.



No. 80.—THESSALONICA.

On the coin of Thessalonica, we find "Caius (Caligula), son of Augustus," around the portrait of Caius, and "Of the Thessalonians" (money) around a head of Augustus. Caius was an adopted son. He was one of the assessors when Archelaus and Herod Antipas and Philip were heard before Augustus prior to the death of Herod the Great. (Jos. Ant. xvii. 9, 5; see THESSALONICA in the DICTIONARY.)

The poetical allusions of Paul are cited as evidence of his acquaintance with, and keen relish for, their beauties. For instance, in his address to the Athenians there is an allusion to the poems of the Cilician poet Aratus in this line:

"For we are also his offspring" (Acts xvii. 28);

and when he rebukes the Cretans, he quotes from their own writer, Epimenides:

"The Cretans
Are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies" (Tit. i. 12);

and for the Corinthians he selects a line from the comedy of "Thais," a word of the excellent writer Menander:

"Evil communications corrupt good manners."

The poet Aratus was a Cilician, born at Soli, and a fellow-countryman with Paul. He was at the court of Antigonus Gonatas many years,



No. 81.—THE POET ARATUS (300–250 B. C.).

where he wrote the astronomical Greek poem, called "Phenomena," from which Paul quoted in Acts xvii. 28, on which Hipparchus wrote a commentary, and of which Cicero made a Latin version. Ovid said, "Aratus will always be associated with the sun and moon in the minds of men, for his excellent qualities."



No. 82.—MENANDER (b. 341 B. C.).

Menander, the Greek tragic poet, was the originator of the New Comedy, and had the highest reputation, being eulogized by Julius Cæsar, Plutarch, and other ancients. Paul quoted from his comedy of Thais in 1 Cor. xiii. 33. The portraits of Socrates and Plato are from an ancient gem now in the possession of Mr. John Taylor Johnston of New York City. They are introduced here because Socrates was accused of violating the laws by corrupting youth, and by acknowledging strange gods not sanctioned by the laws—accusations made against Paul. (On the subject of the accusations against Paul see Acts xxiii. and xvii. 22.)



No. 83.—SOCRATES AND PLATO.

The coin of Athens (84) is of the age of Pericles, 470 B. C. The purity of the silver and gold of the coinage of Athens after Solon's reform



No. 84.—ATHENS.

made the type useful as late as the time of Alexander, who changed the standard in weight, and then new and better designs were adopted. The head is of Minerva, and the owl was sacred to that goddess; ATHE for Athens.

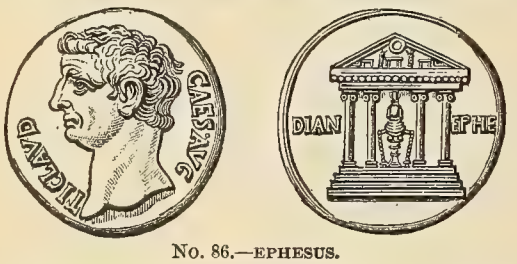
The coin of Cenchrea, the port of Corinth, is of the date of 138 A. D. or later, and shows a head of the emperor Antoninus Pius, the successor of Hadrian in that year. The reverse



No. 85.—CENCHREA, PORT OF CORINTH.

has a plan of the port, where a circular row of warehouses end in an office, or perhaps a temple, on either side, and in the centre stands a statue of Neptune, while ships in full sail are in the harbor, with the initials of "Colonia Laus Julia Corinthos." (See in the DICTIONARY.)

There are perhaps more coins of different types of Ephesus than of any other ancient city. The political and religious characteristics of the city and of the age are illustrated on them, which have many allusions to the Diana-worship, and bear the names and official titles



No. 86.—EPHESUS.

of various public officers referred to in the New Testament. The one below (87), with the head of Nero, is dated about the time assigned to Paul's visit. We learn from the coins that there were many temples to Diana and other deities (117)—one of Apollo at the head of the port; one opposite the great theatre; another of Diana near the theatre. One of the Diana temples has four columns; another has columns all around



No. 87.—EPHESUS.

it; a third (the great temple), eight columns in front (114). The theatre was the largest structure ever built by the Greeks, and would hold 50,000 spectators. In this were displayed the public games by the Asiarch—running, wrestling, feats of strength, boxing, horse-racing, gladiatorial contests, and fights with wild beasts (1 Cor. xv. 33); one of the latter is presented on the coin No. 88. (See 1 Cor. ix. 24, 25.) The emperor Claudius died during the time Paul was at Ephesus, 54 A. D.

The inscription on coin No. 87 is "Nero Cæsar," around a portrait of the emperor on one side, and on the other, "Of the Ephesians Neocori, Aichmocles Aviola, Proconsul," around a temple of Diana, on each side of which are EPH in Greek letters. The neokoros was a conductor of the public-worship; we have no such officer



No. 88.—REGULUS.

now. The city also had the privilege of building a temple in honor of the reigning emperor; and on coin No. 117 the four temples suggest that one or more may have been of that class.

The inscriptions on the coins of Colossæ show that the name of the city was written differently in most ancient times. The place is now entirely deserted, while Xenophon says (Anab. ii. 2) it was a great, populous, and flourishing city; and Pliny says (v. 41) it was one of the most cele-



No. 89.—COLOSSÆ.



No. 90.—COLOSSÆ.

brated towns in Phrygia. Laodicea and Hierapolis were near, and were included in the circuit of labors of the apostle and his assistants (Col. iv. 13). These three towns were all in the valley of the river Mæander, within a circuit of fifteen miles. Hierapolis is included among the illustrious cities of Asia by Tacitus. It has been shaken by earthquakes in successive ages, but is still a fine city, called by the Turks Pambook Kalessi. The hot springs near are the resort of invalids and curiosity-hunters, who examine the deposits of lime from the waters, which have formed vast masses in fantastic shapes. Among the ruins of the ancient city the theatre and the gymnasium are the most noted. The Stoic philosopher Epictetus was a native of Hierapolis, where he was sold in his youth as a slave to a freedman of the emperor Nero; which became the means of his good fortune, for he was taken to Rome, where he found means of gaining an education and his freedom.



No. 91.—NERO.

On coin No. 91 there is a front of a provision-market, called in Latin MACELLUM (MAC on the coin), which is interesting in connection with the text of 1 Cor. x. 25. The legend is, "Nero Claudius, Cæsar Augustus Germanicus, Tribunal Power, Emperor, Father of the Country," around a bust-portrait of Nero on one side, and on the other, "Provision-Market of Augustus, (struck by) Decree of the Senate."

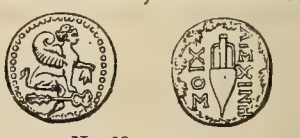
The emperors supplied the poor people of Rome under Augustus, to the number of 200,000, with grain for bread. This free gift continued in practice until the time of Alexander Severus, 222 A. D., when it was abolished.

The island of Chios is named in Acts (xx. 15) as on Paul's route to Judæa, and coins Nos. 92, 93 are from it. On the larger one we read,



No. 92.—CHIOS.

"Under the Archonship of Quintus Valerius Primus, of the Chians," around an amphora (wine-bottle), and three asses around and below a sphinx. Three asses were equal to six cents. On the smaller we read, "Chios Æschines," on



No. 93.—CHIOS.

either side of a water-bottle. This was the farthing-piece or half a cent; two mites were equal to one of these.

Earthquakes have recently caused a great loss of life and a destruction of many houses in the cities and villages of Chios (now called Scio). The island is 32 miles long by 8 to 18 miles wide. Its fertility and the excellent quality of its wine, mastic, figs, and other products have been the theme of writers in all ages. This was one of the seven places that claimed the honor of Homer's nativity, the other six being Smyrna, Rhodes, Colophon, Salamis, Athens, and Argos. They show a sepulchre in Chios which is called Homer's, near the ruins of an ancient temple to Apollo.



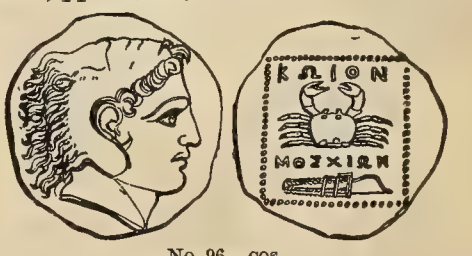
No. 94.—SAMOS.

Samos was the capital of an island of the same name. We read on the coin No. 94, "Hegesianax, of the Samians," above a head and shoulders of an ox; the head of a lion is without inscription. This is a very ancient place, and mentioned in the earliest history.



No. 95.—MILETUS.

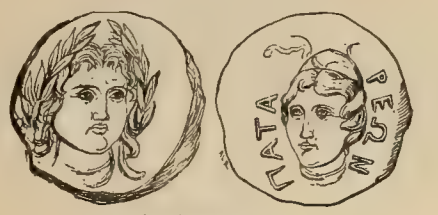
The coin of Miletus has a head of Apollo bound with a wreath of laurel, and on the reverse a lion looking back at a star, with the monogram of Miletus and the name of Theodorus, who was a chief magistrate. (See DICTIONARY, pp. 65, 66.)



No. 96.—COS.

The island of Cos was called the garden of the Ægean Sea. It was mentioned in the book of Maccabees (1 Macc. xv. 23) and in Josephus (Ant. xiv. 7, 2) in connection with the war with Mithridates. Herod the Great conferred many favors on the Jews in Cos.

For coin of Rhodes, see DICTIONARY. It has a head of Apollo radiated as the sun on one side, and "Amynias (a magistrate) of the Rhodians" on the other, around an opening rose.



No. 97.—PATARA.
(Rhodes, Dict., p. 85.)

Patara was the port of Xanthus, the capital of Lycia, and stood eight miles east of the Yellow (xanthus) River. It is now a ruin, and its port is filled up with sand. On the coin a head of Apollo in a laurel-wreath is on one side, and a head of Diana on the other, with the words "Of the Patareans." Ruins of a theatre, baths, and a triple arch which was once a city-gate mark the site.

Lycia was south of Asia, and had its Lysiarchs as Asia had its Asiarchs. It was a part of the



No. 98.—LYCIA.

Persian dominions before Alexander (Herodotus vii. 91, 92), then under the Greek kings to the time the Romans took it from Antiochus. It is mentioned in 1 Macc. xv. 23, and was made a Roman province under Claudius. On the coin is a head of Apollo and a lyre, with "Of the Lycians, Year 8."



No. 99.—ACRE PTOLEMAIS.

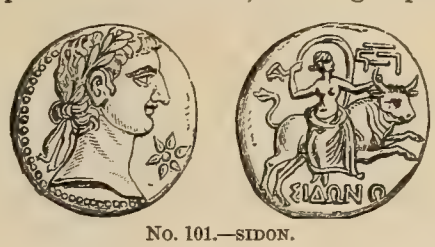
Acre was a city of Phœnicia, and was invested by the Romans with the privileges of a colony, as appears on this coin of Claudius, with the legend, "(Claudius) Cæsar, High Priest, Consul 4th time, Emperor 13th year" (47 A. D.), around a portrait, and "The Deified Claudius, Ptolemais, Claudian Colony, Citizens Saved," around two oxen and driver, with four standards of the legions—6, 9, 10, 11.



No. 100.—ADRAMYTTIUM.

The coin of Adramyttium reads, "Antinous the Bacchus," around portrait of Antinous (who was deified in the reign of Hadrian), and "Dedicated by Egesias of the Adramyttians," around a figure of Ceres. This place was settled in the time of Crœsus by the Lydians, 590 B. C.

On the coin of Sidon we find a head of a king or emperor without name, and a group of the



No. 101.—SIDON.

fabled Europa and the bull, with the words "Of the Sidonians." This myth of Europa was recorded on many coins of different nations. (See SIDON in the DICTIONARY.) The name Europe means "the west" when applied to the country, but it means on this coin a deified daughter of Agenor, king of Phœnicia, of whom it is fabled that Jupiter was enamored, and she became the mother of the heroes Minos, Sarpedon, and Rhadamanthus, and after that married Asterius, the king of Crete; the Cretans deified her and built shrines for her worship.



No. 102.—CNIDUS.

Cnidus was known to the Jews in the second century B. C. (1 Macc. xv. 23), and was passed by Paul (Acts xxvii. 7). It must have been of great importance and magnificence. It was formerly on an island of the same name, but is now connected with the mainland by a causeway. The coin presents a head of Venus with many ornaments, and a lion's head, with Ethbolo, the name of a magistrate. This place has been named Triopia, Pegusia, and Stadia, because founded by Triopas. The chief deity worshiped there was Venus, whose temple was famed for its marble statue of that goddess, the work of Praxiteles. The mathematician Eudoxus, the philosopher Agatharcides, the historian Theopompus, and the physician Ctesias were natives of Cnidus. It is now a mass of ruins. The historian Theopompus is quoted by several ancient authors, and is favorably compared with Thucydides and Herodotus, but was more satirical and illiberal. His works are lost, only the passages quoted by others being extant. Ctesias wrote a history of Persia in twenty-three books.



No. 103.—CNOSSUS.

Crete is rich in the early mythology of the Greeks; Cnossus was its chief city, and Gortyna second. (See DICTIONARY.) The famous Labyrinth is presented on this coin and on No. 142. The head of Diana has an ornamented cap, and she has earrings and necklace of pearls or hollow gold beads; the word is "Of the Knossians." The Cretans are named among those who witnessed the gift of tongues (Acts ii. 11). The strange fables of the Gnostics were received on the island. A natural cave is shown to travelers near Gortyna as the original Labyrinth; it has many rooms and passages, with stalactites, and may have suggested the poetic idea which the ancient poet crystallized in the tale of Theseus and the Minotaur.

Gaulos is a small island near Malta. The coin is Phœnician, and is described: Head of the governor of the island, with a caduceus in token of his good conduct in office; on the reverse a wreath of laurel around a vase, and the letters ALL, for *alal*, in Phœnician letters.



No. 104.—GAULOS.

The coin of Malta was struck by the Greeks, and presents a head of the Egyptian goddess Isis with mystic head-dress and crown, a head of barley, and the words "Of the Maltese;" on the reverse a figure of the god Osiris, winged,



No. 105.—MELITA (MALTA).

crowned with the serpent, and holding the emblems of power in either hand. The knowledge and use of the Egyptian gods extended to Rome also in later times.

The coin of Syracuse (No. 106) is of Gelon, 485–478 B. C., and presents the head of a girl, hair waved in front, one lock hanging over the ear, the rest braided and folded or gathered in a net, bound with a wreath of olive; earring,



No. 106.—SYRACUSE.

with pendants and necklace; four dolphins swim around the head in the same direction, differing from the one below; on the other side was the chariot and four horses similar to that on the next coin.

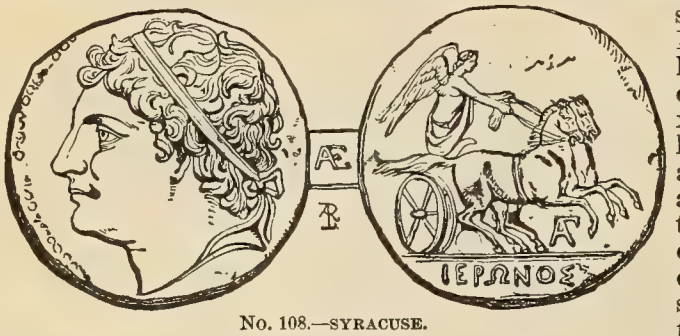
Coin No. 107 is of Hiero of Syracuse, 470 B. C., and bears a head of the goddess Arethusa, with earring, necklace, band, and hair in a net; four dolphins swim around, two meeting before the face, indicating, as is supposed, that the island on which the fountain of Arethusa is located was there united to the mainland by a causeway, built after the former coin was struck. The chariot and four horses commemorate victories won by King Hiero in the Olympic Games, which were celebrated by the poet Pindar in his Odes. Besides Pindar, his court was frequented by Æschylus, Simonides, and Epicharmus—all well-



No. 107.—SYRACUSE.

known authors of Greek literature. Hiero was a generous patron of the arts and sciences.

This portrait of King Hiero on No. 108 is the oldest-known portrait on any coin, and is dated 480 B. C.



No. 108.—SYRACUSE.

Nero was made emperor through the management of his mother, Agrippina, wife of Claudius, in 54 A. D., when he was seventeen years old. The portrait of the young man appears beardless on many coins (see 70), and his advancing years can be traced to the last (in 68 A. D.) on various specimens, No. 91 or 111 marking the greatest age. He was not old when he died (by his own hand), aged thirty-one. It is said his chief passion was to sing with a thin, shrill voice to the sound of a guitar, although he had talents in painting, sculpture, and poetry. It is said that



No. 109.—NERO (MUSICIAN).

he became a monster of crime and cruelty. Seneca, one of his advisers in state affairs, was the most elegant scholar of the age. He instituted games, called Juvenilia, in honor of his first beard. Coin No. 110 is inscribed, "Nero Clau-



No. 110.—NERO (GRAIN-SHIP).

dius, Cæsar Augustus Germanicus," around a portrait with a radiated crown; on the reverse, "Freighted with (or by) Augustus," around a grain-ship, in reference to the supplies obtained from Africa for the people of Rome.

Coin No. 109 has this legend: "Nero Claudius, Cæsar Augustus Germanicus, High Priest, Tribunal Power, Emperor, Father of the Country," around a youthful head of the emperor; and on the other side a figure of Nero playing on a lyre or cithara.



No. 111.—NERO.

Coin No. 111 is inscribed, "Nero Claudius, Cæsar Augustus Germanicus, Tribunal Power, Father of the Country, Emperor;" and on the reverse, "Peace in the earth and on the sea, the temple of Janus closed," around a front of the temple of Janus hung with a garland over the door, the letters S C on either side for "Decree of the Senate."

THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF ASIA (Rev. i. 4).

Of Patmos there are no coins.

Of the cities of the seven churches in Asia, some are a heap of ruins, and others, like Ephesus, have been lost, and only recently restored by the explorer's shovel. The city was originally named Smyrna (Strabo xiv. 1, 4). The Diana-worship was peculiarly Oriental, and included magic, charms, amulets, soothsaying, and pretended miracles. The image of Diana in the great temple was of immense height, carved in ebony, ivory, and gold, and probably formed like those on the coins. The moon was symbolized behind the head and shoulders; the signs of the Zodiac were carved on the drapery of the breast, and animals or monstrous forms were distributed over the drapery of the lower limbs; in each hand was a tri-



No. 112.—EPHESUS.



No. 113.—EPHESUS.

dent. It was asserted that the image fell from heaven (or Jupiter) complete, as is also said of the Kaaba Stone in Mecca. Diana was worshiped in three characters — as the moon (Luna) in the heavens, Diana on earth, and Hecate in Hades. One month was named Artemisia from the annual festival in honor of the goddess (called Artemis), the record of which in a decree, engraved on a marble slab, was found near the temple, corroborating the text of Acts xix. 35. During the month of revels various scenes were enacted in which the gods were represented: a man as Jupiter the May King, who



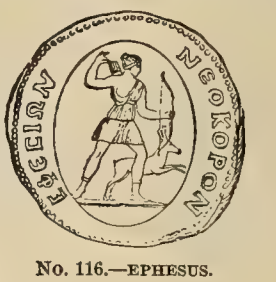
No. 114.—EPHESUS.

was appointed by the emperor or his legate; one as Apollo, and another as Mercury. The Jupiter wore a robe glittering with gold, white as snow, and a crown of carbuncles, pearls, and other precious stones (Malala, lib. xii.). Ephesus was the great market of the region, buyers and sellers flocking there in great numbers; thus religion, business, and pleasure combined to make the festival-month a success. It was in that month that Paul's visit was timed. The expenses of the games were paid, all or a part, by the Asiarch (see ASIARCH in the DICTIONARY), who superintended the exhibition. The great image was copied in small sizes for use in private families, shops, etc., and for travelers.



No. 115.—EPHESUS.

On coin No. 115 are heads of Augustus and Livia joined, and on the reverse the legend, "Aristion Menophantus, Recorder of the Ephesians," around a stag, the emblem of Diana of



No. 116.—EPHESUS.

Ephesus. No. 116 presents the image of Diana the huntress, with bow, quiver, and a stag, from a fine Greek model. No. 117 is a coin bearing the fronts of four temples, in one of which stands



No. 117.—EPHESUS.

an image of Diana, the others having effigies of the emperors. The Apollo (118) was the male god, the sun, as the Diana was the female, the



No. 118.—APOLLO.

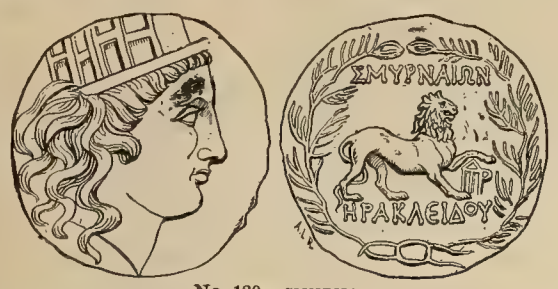
moon, and both are represented with bow and arrow. This Apollo is from the original marble in the Vatican, Rome; the Diana below, a chariot and two horses driven by the goddess, inside a



No. 119.—DIANA.

circle formed by a serpent with its tail in its mouth, the ancient symbol of eternity.

Smyrna, the second of the "seven," is mentioned only once in the Scriptures (Rev. ii. 8–11),



No. 120.—SMYRNA.

but honorably, and it enjoyed the proud title, "The Ornament of Asia." The most popular deity of the ancient city was the god Bacchus; other gods were Apollo, Diana, the Nemesis, the father of the gods (Zeus), the mother of the gods (Hera), the city of Rome as Roma, and peculiarly, Dionysus, who was fabled to die by violence and be resuscitated every year. It had a large public library and a museum, dedicated to Homer, who was claimed as a countryman, an Odeum, and other public buildings, including a hall of justice, where appeals from other cities



No. 121.—SMYRNA.

were heard under the Roman laws. It is now a city filled with ruins built into modern walls, which include many fragments of sculptures and other works of art. Herodotus described a statue which was near the city, cut on the face of a rock, seven feet high, Egyptian in style, with this inscription across the breast: "I conquered this country by the might of my arms." (See Dan. xi.) This city was founded by Alexander the Great after the battle of Granicus.

Pergamus, the third church in the list, was in a city which was the capital of a district of the same name. The city was founded before the Trojan war, when Pergamos, son of Pyrrhus, deposed



No. 122.—PHILETAIRUS OF PERGAMUS.

King Arius there. Philetairus founded the race of Attalian kings of Pergamus, 280 B. C.; Eumenes, his nephew, succeeded him, 262 B. C. Eumenes II. was rewarded for services to the Romans by the addition to his kingdom of Mysia, Lydia, and Phrygia; he founded a library that became the rival of that at Alexandria. Attalus III. (133 B. C.) gave his kingdom to the Roman people and ended the monarchy of Pergamus.



No. 123.—NERO AT THYATIRA.

Thyatira was mentioned fourth in the Apocalypse. (See in the DICTIONARY.) The coins bear the heads of Apollo (Tyrimnas), Hercules, Athene, Roma, Cybele, and the reigning emperors. The remains of antiquity are numerous, but ruinous, such as fragments of sculptures and inscribed stones giving an account of the various labor-guilds of that age. (Acts xvi. 14.)



No. 124.—THYATIRA.

The city of Thyatira was founded by Seleucus I (B. C. 2), as one of the many Macedonian colonies which were among the results of the partition of Persia by the successors of Alexander the Great. It had been a city from remote times, called Pelopia, Semiramis, and Euhippia, after various rulers in different ages, and under the Persian rule from the time of Cyrus the Great, 546 B. C. A very curious superstition is said to have been introduced there by the Jews in the worship of the sibyl Sambatha. (See Rev. ii. 20–24.)



No. 125.—SARDIS.

Sardis was the fifth in the list, and the capital of ancient Lydia, which Homer called Mœonia, the "Queen of Asia," whose earliest king was Candaules, 716 B. C., and the last Crœsus, 560–546 B. C. The golden sands of the Pactolus furnished metal (electrum) for the money of that age, which assisted in developing the manufactures and trade of the city. (See in the DICTIONARY.) Two massive columns (6 feet 6 inches thick and 40 feet high) of the once magnificent temple of Cybele remain among a heap of ruins. It was of the same age as the temple of Zeus in



No. 126.—SARDIS.

Ægina and of Hera in Samos. An earthquake in the time of Tiberius very much damaged the city, when its tribute to Rome was remitted for five years. Its theatre was nearly 400 feet in diameter, and the stadium adjoining it was 1000 feet long. The ancient name of the city was Hydê, under the rule of Omphale, a wife of Hercules. The modern name is Sart Kalessi, but the place is deserted; only heaps of ruins remain of the once famous city, which was full of temples, theatres, factories, and commodious dwellings, all of stone.



No. 127.—ATTALUS II. PHILADELPHUS.

Philadelphia was a city on the border of Lydia and Phrygia, on the slopes of Mount Tmolus and on the banks of the Cogamus River.

Philadelphia was the sixth in the list of the churches in Asia. The city was founded by Attalus II., called Philadelphus, 140 B. C., as a mart for the famous wine-district celebrated by



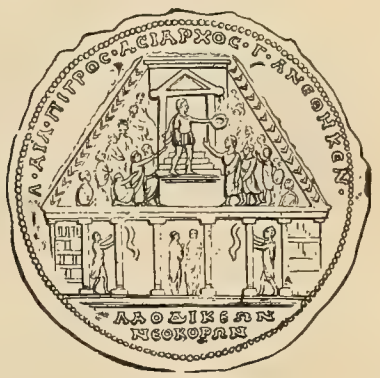
No. 128.—ATTALUS II. PHILADELPHUS (159–138 B. C.).

Virgil; and the coins of that period have a head of Bacchus or the figure of a Bacchante. Xerxes passed near the site of the city, and Herodotus speaks of the sorghum as in successful cultivation then (485–465 B. C.). The valley of the Hermus is one of the most extensive and fruitful in Asia. The coins of the later rulers are not very numerous. Attalus II. on coin No. 128 is repre



No. 129.—LAODICEA IN ASIA.

sented more or less ideally after the likeness of the progenitor of the dynasty of Pergamus (No. 122), whose descendant he was.



No. 130.—LAODICEA.

The ruins of Laodicea are on seven hills, and comprise a stadium, three theatres (one 450 feet in diameter), a gymnasium, bridges, aqueducts, etc. The earliest name was Diospolis (city of Jupiter); after that, Rhoas, which was then the largest city in Phrygia; and finally Antiochus named it after



No. 131.—LAODICEA.

his sister, Laodice. The aqueducts are constructed with a knowledge of hydraulics equal to ours, the theatres have seats numbered and lettered, and the place abounds in evidences of a high state of civilization. This city under the Roman rule was a place of importance for its trade and manufactures. In the Christian age it was a populous and wealthy city where the great councils of the Church met. The ruined site is called Denislu.

PLACES MENTIONED IN THE ACCOUNT OF THE DAY OF PENTECOST, Acts ii. 9–11.

The Parthian kingdom was founded about 250 B. C. by Arsaces, a Scythian, and it extended over a large part of Asia. The Parthians were never wholly subdued by the Romans, their last king, Artabanus IV., being killed by the Persians 226 A. D. The Parthians captured many Roman



250 B. C.

No. 132.—ARSACES, PARTHIA.

standards in battle, which were returned after a solemn treaty amid great rejoicing in Rome under Augustus, who struck several medals in commemoration of the event. The coin No. 132 is of Arsaces IX., Mithridates II., who was the first to make his nation known to the Romans under Sulla, 92 B. C.

Mesopotamia appears first in history as a country inhabited by many independent tribes, as Arabia is now, then as a part of the Assyrian empire, and after that divided between the



No. 133.—MESOPOTAMIA.

(For Judæa, see No. 42.)

Medes and Babylonians. Cyrus added it to Persia, and Alexander made it a satrapy under his rule; it fell, after his death, to one of his generals, Seleucus I., and to the Parthians, B. C. 160. Trajan made it a Roman province A. D. 115.

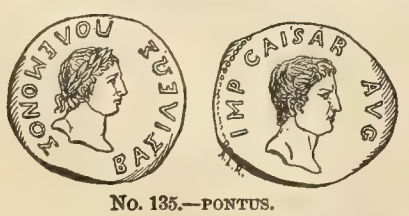
Cappadocia was founded by Pharnaces 744 B. C.; conquered by Perdiccas of Macedonia 322. The Romans first encouraged the formation of cities. The king Ariarathes mentioned in 1 Macc. xv. 22



No. 134.—ARIARATHES VII., CAPPADOCIA.

was the sixth of that name. The last king of Cappadocia was Archelaus, who was favored by Augustus, but died at Rome A. D. 17, when the country was made a Roman province, under Tiberius.

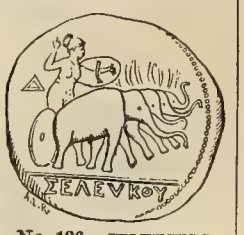
Pontus was originally a part of Cappadocia, near the Pontus Euxinus, and made an independent nation by Artabazus, under Darius of Persia, 487 B. C. Mithridates VI. (No. 10) conquered Scythia, Bosphorus, Colchis, and Cappadocia. The kingdom ended in the death of Mithridates, 63 B. C., and it became a Roman province under the emperors. Polemo was made



No. 135.—PONTUS.

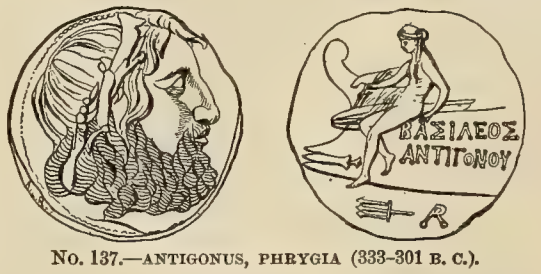
king of Pontus by Antony, whom he attended in his expedition against Parthia. His son, whose head appears on this coin, was confirmed on the throne by Claudius.

Asia as a province dates from B. C. 133 (see Coin No. 121); before that it had been from the time of Alexander under the Seleucid kings, until it became a Roman province. The Greeks and Persians contended for centuries for supremacy in Asia until Alexander's time, since when it was under the Seleucid kings (except Pergamus, which was given to the Romans by will 133 B. C.), until it became a Roman province 15 A. D., under Tiberius.



No. 136.—SELEUCUS I.

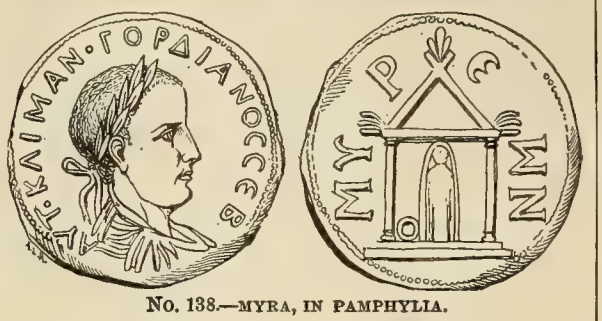
Phrygia was made a part of the kingdom of Antigonus Cyclops after the death of Alexander, 323 B. C. It was made a Roman province 47 B. C. Phrygia was a vague term, including a



No. 137.—ANTIGONUS, PHRYGIA (333–301 B. C.).

large territory, from which portions were added to several Roman provinces at different times. Iconium and Colosse were in Phrygia. Josephus says Antiochus the Great (No. 5) first introduced Jews to Phrygia about 200 B. C. (Ant. xii. 3, 4). Acts xiii. 14; xiv. 1, 19.

Pamphylia is mentioned by Herodotus (vii. 91, 92) as one of the lesser states. In Paul's time it was a Roman province, enlarged under



No. 138.—MYRA, IN PAMPHYLIA.

Claudius by Lycia and a part of Pisidia. Myra was the port where Paul changed ships on the way to Rome. It contains many relics of different ages: tombs with Lycian inscriptions, a theatre of the Greek age, a Byzantine church, and later remains. The Orthodox Greeks have a legend that St. Nicolas was born at Patara, buried at Myra, and his bones now rest, having been moved to St. Petersburg recently. (See No. 69.)

The Egypt of the Bible, so far as the coins present it, dates from Alexander the Great, 332 B. C. (No. 1). The Ptolemies continued from 323 (see DICTIONARY) to Cleopatra, 30 B. C., when it became a Roman province. Hadrian



No. 139.—HADRIAN IN EGYPT (117–138 A. D.).

spent the greater part of his reign in journeys throughout the provinces of his empire, displaying liberality, political wisdom, and love of the fine arts. On this coin appears the inscription, "Hadrian Augustus, Consul 3d time, Father of the Country," around head of the emperor; and an emblem of the Nile—a strong man surrounded by boys, representing the districts of Egypt, Sphinx and Crocodile, with S C for Decree of the Senate.

Cyrenaica comprised five cities and their outlying districts (see DICTIONARY), was colonized by the Greeks as early as 600 B. C., and was named by Aristæus after his mother. After Alexander, it became a dependency of Egypt.



No. 140.—CYRENE, IN LIBYA.

The coin presents a head of Jupiter Ammon on one side, and on the other the sacred silphion plant, now extinct. The Romans received it as a legacy from Apion, son of Ptolemy Physcon, 97 B. C. It is now a desert.

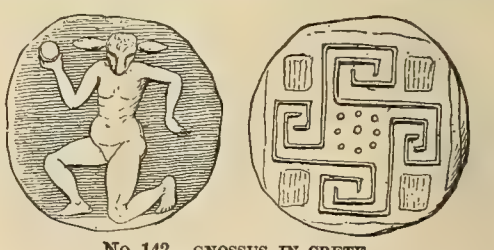
This coin (141) is of the Roman people, and represents a young man with a staff and a horn



No. 141.—ROME.

of plenty. The people owned large districts in the provinces in the time of the emperors, and the taxes were derived for ages entirely from the countries subject to Rome outside of Italy. At one time, as Pliny says, six Roman proprietors owned half the land in Africa outside of Egypt, and Augustus owned all Egypt.

The Minotaur was fabled to have been shut in the Cretan labyrinth and fed on young men and



No. 142.—GNOSSUS, IN CRETE.

maids, supplied by Athens yearly, until Theseus (a king of Athens) killed the monster by the help of Ariadne, daughter of Minos, king of Crete. Theseus was next to Hercules in success, killing the Minotaur, vanquishing the Centaurs, but was finally chained to a huge rock in Hades by Pluto for attempting the rescue of Proserpine. (See No. 103.)

The Aretas of Petra, king of the Nabatheans, was in alliance with the Greek kings of Syria, and inscribed his friendship on his



No. 143.—ARETAS, ARABIA.

coins, as on this: "Aretas, lover of the Greeks." He must have employed Greek architects in Petra, for the remains of the city, cut in the solid rock, are of their style. (See No. 65, and DICTIONARY, p. 78.)

Coins, Money and Weights of the Bible.

By F. W. Madden, M.R.A.S.

General Remarks.—Ancient money was of two kinds, uncoined and coined. By uncoined may be understood pieces not issued under an authority, though they may have borne some stamp or impress of their value. By coined may be understood ingots, of which the weight and fineness are certified by the integrity of designs impressed upon the surfaces of the metal (Prof. Jevons, *Money*, p. 57).

The first mention in the Bible, after the Flood, of uncoined money is when Abraham came up out of Egypt "very rich in cattle, in *silver*, and in *gold*" (Gen. xiii. 2; comp. Gen. xxiv. 35). Though this passage does not imply anything more than "bullion," yet we soon find a notice of the use of money (Heb. *silver*) as the *price* paid for a slave (Gen. xvii. 13). The first actual transaction of commerce is the purchase by Abraham of the cave of Machpelah for 400 shekels of silver, current [money] with the merchant (Gen. xxiii. 16); and silver as a medium of commerce appears to have been in general use among the nations of the Philistines (Gen. xx. 16; Judg. xvi. 5, 18; xvii. 2, seq.), the Midianites (Gen. xxxvii. 28), and the Syrians (2 Kings v. 5, 23). By the laws of Moses, men and cattle (Lev. xxvii. 3, seq.; Num. iii. 45, seq.), the possessing houses and fields (Lev. xxvii. 14, seq.), provisions (Deut. ii. 6, 28; xiv. 26), all fines for offences (Exod. xxi., xxii.), the contributions to the Temple (Exod. xxx. 13; xxxviii. 26), the sacrifice of animals (Lev. v. 15), the redemption of the first-born (Num. iii. 47–50; xviii. 15), were estimated and regulated by money value. It is probable that a fixed weight was assigned to single pieces, so as to make them suitable for the various articles presented in trade. The system of weighing (though frequent mention is made of the balance and the weighing of money, Exod. xxii. 17; Lev. xix. 36; Deut. xxv. 13, 15; 2 Sam. xviii. 12; 1 Kings xx. 39; Jer. xxxii. 9, 10; Prov. xi. 1, etc.) is not likely to have been applied to every individual piece. In the large total of 603,550 half-shekels accumulated by the contributions of each Israelite (Exod. xxxviii. 26), each *individual half-shekel* could hardly have been weighed. Money was sometimes put into a chest, which when full was emptied by the high priest, and the money was bound up in bags, and then *told*, perhaps being weighed in the bags (2 Kings xii. 9, 10; comp. 2 Chron. xxiv. 8–11). That there were pieces of different denominations is evident from the passage in Exod. xxx. 13, where the *half-shekel* is to be paid as the atonement-money, and "the rich shall not give *more*, and the poor shall not give *less*" (Exod. xxx. 15). The *third part of the shekel* is mentioned in Persian times (Neh. x. 32), and the *fourth part* must have been an actual piece, for it was *all the silver* that the servant of Saul had to pay the seer (1 Sam. ix. 8, 9). Iron and lead bars of constant form and weight circulated in Egypt; in Greece, bars of iron; in Italy, bars of copper; in Britain, in the time of Julius Cæsar, bars of copper and iron; and from the earliest times gold and silver in the same shape were employed in general traffic in the East. This explains the mention of a wedge (Heb. *tongue*) of gold found by Achan at Jericho (Josh. vii. 21) [see *Talent* under Weights], as well as the different payments which are mentioned in the O. T., and which presuppose with certainty the currency of single pieces of metal according to weight.

It is also probable that a system of "jewel currency" or "ring-money" was in vogue. The case of Rebekah, to whom the servant of Abraham gave "a golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight" (Gen. xxiv. 22), proves that the ancient Hebrews made their jewels of a specific weight, so as to know the value of these ornaments in employing them for money. That the Egyptians kept their bullion in jewels is evident from their monuments, where they are represented weighing rings of gold and silver, and is further illustrated by the fact of the Israelites having at their exodus from Egypt borrowed "jewels [vessels] of silver and jewels [vessels] of gold" (*Keli keseph, Keli zahab*), and "spoiled the Egyptians" (Exod. xii. 35, 36; comp. Exod. iii. 22; xi. 2). So too it would appear that the money used by the children of Jacob, when they went to purchase corn in Egypt, was an annular currency (Gen. xlii. 35). Their money is described as "bundles of money," and when returned to them was found to be "of [full] weight" (Gen. xliii. 21). It was therefore of a form capable of being tied up, which receives corroboration from the passage in Deuteronomy (xiv. 24–26), where directions are given as to the payment of the tithes to the sanctuary: "Then shalt thou turn it into money, and *bind up* the money in thy hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose." The account of the sale of Joseph to the Midianites affords another instance of the employment of jewel ornaments as a medium of exchange (Gen. xxxvii. 28), as we gather from the account in Numbers (xxxi. 50, 51) of the spoiling of the Midianites, that they carried their whole wealth in the forms of chains, bracelets, ear-rings, and tablets. The friends of Job gave him, in addition to "a piece of money" [Kesitah], "an ear-ring of gold" (*nezem zahab*, LXX. *tetradrachmon chrusou kai asēmou*—tetradrachm of uncoined gold, Job xlii. 11). Now had these ear-rings of gold not been intended as representing money, all the friends of the patriarch would not have given him the same article, and that in conjunction with a piece of silver.

From these statements, it is evident, firstly, that if the Hebrews became learned in "all the wisdom of the Egyptians" (Acts vii. 22; comp. 1 Kings iv. 30), they did not learn from them the use of money; and secondly, that nowhere in the Pentateuch is there any mention of money that was *coined*. Nor do the passages in Joshua, Judges, and Job imply an actual coinage, any more than the "piece of silver" [Agorah] mentioned at the time of Samuel (1 Sam. ii. 36). The reigns of David and Solomon were an era of prosperity for Judæa—"Silver was in Jerusalem as stones; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon" (1 Kings x. 21, 27; 2 Chron. ix. 20, 27); still, it is certain that there were no *real coins*—namely, pieces struck under an authority—before the Exile. On the other hand, the Hebrews, as I have shown, must have employed pieces of a definite weight; but the excavations in Palestine have never brought to light an example, any more than the excavations in Egypt, Assyria and Babylonia. It may, however, be observed that when the pieces of silver were collected for the treasury they were *melted down* before reissue. It is recorded (2 Kings xxii. 9; comp. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 17) that Shaphan the scribe came to King Josiah, and said, "Thy servants have gathered together (Heb. *melted*) the money that was found in the house;" and the same plan was also followed by the Persian king Darius (B. C. 521–485), who melted the gold and silver into earthen vessels, which when full were broken off, leaving the metal in a mass, from which pieces were broken off as necessity required.

The oldest coins extant are certain electrum staters of Lydia, probably about B. C. 720, which, issued on different standards, continued in circulation till the time of Crœsus, who, on his accession in B. C. 568, reorganized the Lydian coinage, abolished electrum, and issued instead pieces of gold and silver. Before the introduction of coined money into Greece, there was a currency of *obeliskoi*, "spits" or "skewers," probably of iron or copper, six of which made a handful (*drachmē*), and which were of a considerable size. The first Greek silver coins were struck at Ægina in B. C. 670–660.

The earliest coins mentioned in the Bible are the coins called *drams*, B. C. 538 [Dram]. It is supposed by some that the Jewish silver shekels and half-shekels were introduced under Ezra, about B. C. 458 [Shekel]; but it is more probable that they were issued under Simon Maccabæus, B. C. 139 (1 Macc. xv. 6), and copper coins were struck by the Asmonæan and Herodian family.

The N. T. history falls within the reigns of Augustus, Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius, and Nero, but only Augustus (Luke ii. 1), Tiberius (Luke iii. 1), and Claudius (Acts xi. 28; xviii. 2), are mentioned; but Nero is alluded to in the Acts from chapter xxv. to the end, and in Phil. iv. 22. Coins of all these emperors would therefore be in circulation.

The following list embraces all the denominations of money mentioned in the Old and New Testaments:

Agorah. See *Piece of Silver.*

Bekah (Exod. xxxviii. 26). Literally "a half," "half a shekel," about 1*s.* 4*d.* Extant half-shekels weigh about 110 grains. [Half a Shekel and Shekel.]

Brass [Money]. (1) In the O. T. a passage in Ezekiel (xvi. 36, Heb. *nechosheth*, LXX. *Chalkos*, Vulgate *æs*, A. V. *filthiness*) has been supposed to refer to *brass money*, but with no probability, as this was the latest metal introduced into Greece for money. The Hebrew word probably means something worthless, like "base metal" (comp. Jer. vi. 28; Ezek. xxii. 18). (2) *Chalkos, pecunia* (Matt. x. 9). The brass coins current in Palestine in the N. T. period consisted of Roman copper and Greek imperial coins, of the coins of Alexander Jannæus, of the Herodian family, and of the procurators of Judæa See *Farthing* and *Mite.*

Daric. See *Dram.*

Denarius. See *Penny.*

Didrachm. See *Shekel* and *Tribute-money.*

Drachm, *Drachmē, drachma* (2 Macc. iv. 19; x. 20; xii. 43; Tobit v. 14). It is of various weights, according to the use of the different talents. The drachms here mentioned are of the Attic talent, which became almost universal on Alexander's succession (B. C. 338), and weighed about 67.2 grains. In later times (about B. C. 27), the drachm weighed only 61.3 grains, and thus became very nearly equal to the Roman *denarius* [Penny], the average weight of which was 60 grains. The earliest Attic drachm contained about $\frac{1}{60}$ of the weight of alloy, and there remain 66.1 grains of silver to be valued. Our shillings weigh 87.2 grains, and contain 80.7 grains of pure silver. The earliest Attic drachm is therefore worth $\frac{66.1}{80.7}$ of a shilling, or 9.82 pence, which is $9\frac{3}{4}d.+\frac{2}{10}$ of a farthing. The later Attic drachm, deducting also $\frac{1}{60}$ of the weight of alloy, is worth $\frac{60.1}{80.7}$ of a shilling, or 8.93 pence, which is $8\frac{3}{4}d.+\frac{7}{10}$ of a farthing; and hence the value of the latest *drachm* or *denarius* may be taken at about 8*d.* [Piece of Silver and Penny.]

Dram. The translation in the A. V. of the Hebrew words *Adarkon* and *Darkemon* (Ezra ii. 69; viii. 27; Neh. vii. 70–72; 1 Chron. xxix. 7). Though there are several opinions concerning the origin of these words, it is agreed that by them a gold coin or *stater*—the Persian *daric*—is intended. The origin of the term has been sought in the name of Darius the Mede, but on no sure grounds, or of that of Darius, son of Hystaspes. In consequence of the type of the coins being "an archer" (by which name —*toxotai*—they were sometimes called), some have thought that the Hebrew words were derived from *darak*, "to bend the bow;" whilst others suggest a connection with the Persian words *dashtan*, "to have, to hold, to possess," or *dara*, "a king," which latter would be a likely derivation, as the figure represented is not any particular king, but the king of Persia in a general sense. Though the passages in Ezra and Nehemiah would seem to show that coins of similar name were current during the reigns of Cyrus, Cambyses, and Darius Hystaspes, it is a question if the coin called "daric" is intended by those mentioned during the reign of Cyrus, B. C. 530 (Ezra ii. 69). The daric proper was not in circulation till the reign of Darius, son of Hystaspes (B. C. 521–485), who issued a new coinage of pure gold, though the actual name of *daric stater* was not in vogue till the time of his successor, Xerxes (B. C. 485–465); and the *drams* mentioned under the reign of his son, Artaxerxes Longimanus (Ezra viii. 27; Neh. vii. 72), are certainly the coins called *darics*, which at this period extensively circulated in Persia. It is probable that the staters of Crœsus, king of Lydia, continued in circulation from after the capture of Sardis in B. C. 554 to the time when Darius reformed the coinage; and if so, the Lydian staters would be those alluded to during the reign of Cyrus. The ordinary Persian *daric* is a thick gold piece, bearing the figure of a king kneeling, holding in *left* hand a bow and in

right a spear or a dagger (comp. Ezek. xxxix. 3; Isa. lxvi. 19), and has an average weight of 130 grains. The English sovereign weighs 123.4 grains, which, after deducting $\frac{1}{12}$, leaves 113.12 grains of fine gold; but the daric is $\frac{1}{24}$ finer than our gold, and reckoning it at 130 grains in weight, contains 124.6 grains of pure gold; therefore in value it equals $\frac{124.6}{113.12}$ of a sovereign, or about £1 2*s.* *Double darics*, weighing about 260 grains—but rare—and perhaps half-darics, weighing 60 grains, are also in existence. With reference to the mention of *drams* at the time of David (1 Chron. xxix. 7), it must be remembered that the writer, who in all probability was Ezra, wished to express in language intelligible to his readers the value of the gold subscribed, and therefore translated the terms employed in his documents, whatever they were, into terms that were in use in his own day (*Speaker's Com.*, vol. iii., p. 271).

Farthing. This word occurs four times in the A. V. of the N. T. Two names of coins are rendered by it. (1) *Assarion* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6), the Greek name of the Roman *as* or *assarius*. From the fact that the Vulgate substitutes the word dipondius (= two *asses*) for the *two assaria* of the Greek text, it is more than probable that a single coin is intended by this latter expression—an idea fully borne out by the copper coins of Chios, on which are inscribed the words *assarion*, *assaria duō* or *duŏ*, and *assaria tria*. The *assarion* of the N. T. must be sought for among the Greek imperial coins, and the second brass coins of Antioch in Syria seem to furnish us with probable specimens. One of these coins, with the countermark GAD (in Greek letters), proves that it was lawfully current in Gadara of Decapolis. These coins, from the time of Augustus, consist of two series—(*a*) with Greek legends, and having the name of the town and the date of the era of Antioch; and (*b*) with the name of the emperor in Latin, and on the reverse the letters S. C. (*Senatus consulto*). After the reign of Vespasian (A. D. 79) the two sets become amalgamated, and form one series. The second brass coins of these series average in weight 143 grains, and are specimens of the *as*, which, at 10 to the *denarius* [PENNY], would be equivalent to $\frac{3}{4}$*d.* of our money. (2) *Kodrantēs* (Matt. v. 26; Mark xii. 42), or *quadrans*, the fourth part of the Roman *as*, originally equal to the *chalkous*, weighing 67.2 grains. The copper currency of Palestine in the time of Augustus and Tiberius consisted partly of Roman and Jewish coins and partly of Græco-Roman or Greek imperial. In consequence of the reduction of the weight of the *as*, the *quadrans* became reduced to just half the weight, or 33.6 grains, and the Roman coins and small copper coins of the Herodian family of this weight represent the *farthing* of the N. T. The *as* being equivalent, as we have shown above, to $\frac{3}{4}$*d.*, the *quadrans* would be equal to about $\frac{3}{16}$*d.* or $\frac{3}{4}$ of an English farthing. According to St. Mark, "two mites make a farthing;" but on this question see *Mite*.

Fourth Part of a Shekel. *Rebah* (1 Sam. ix. 8), about 8*d.* [SHEKEL.]

Gerah (Exod. xxx. 13; Lev. xxvii. 25; Num. iii. 47; xviii. 16; Ezek. xlv. 12). The twentieth part of a shekel, about $1\frac{1}{2}$*d.* [SHEKEL.]

Gold [Money]. (1) There is no positive mention of the use of *gold money* among the Hebrews (see Isa. xlvi. 6; Job xxviii. 15) [PIECE OF GOLD; SHEKEL], though gold constituted part of the wealth of Abraham (Gen. xiii. 2), if we exclude the "600 shekels of gold" paid by David for the threshing-floor and oxen (1 Chron. xxi. 25; comp. 2 Sam. xxiv. 24, "shekels of silver"), and it was generally employed for personal ornaments and for objects in connection with the Temple (2 Chron. iii. 9, etc.). (2) *Chrusos*, *aurum* (Matt. x. 9; James v. 3); *Chrusion*, *aurum* (Acts iii. 6; xx. 33; 1 Pet. i. 18). The gold coinage current in Palestine in the N. T. period was the Roman imperial *aureus*, which passed for 25 denarii, and was worth about £1 1*s.*

Half a Shekel (Exod. xxx. 13, 15), about 1*s.* 4*d.* [BEKAH; SHEKEL.]

Keseph. See *Money*, *Silver*, and *Silverling*.

Kesitah. See *Piece of Money* and *Piece of Silver*.

Mite (Mark xii. 42; Luke xii. 59; xxi. 2). The rendering of the Greek word *lepton*, which was a small Greek copper coin $\frac{1}{16}$ of the obol, weighing 33.6 grains, and hence half of the original *chalkous* or *quadrans*. St. Mark states "two mites, which is a farthing;" but he probably meant "two small pieces of money," the smallest pieces then extant, and the words "which is a *quadrans*" have been added to show that the *quadrans*, weighing about 33.6 grains, was then the smallest piece struck. The mite alluded to was a Jewish coin, for the Jews were not permitted to bring any but Jewish money into the Holy Place, and for this cause money-changers [MONEY-CHANGERS] stood at the entrance to the Temple in order to give Jewish money in exchange for foreign; and it is probable that the small coins of Alexander Jannæus, ranging in weight from 30 grains to 15 grains, are the pieces in question. Their value would be about $\frac{3}{16}$*d.*, or $\frac{3}{4}$ of an English farthing. If, however, the pieces of 15 grains are the half of those of 30, and not examples of the same coin of light weight, then two would equal a *quadrans*, and their value would be $\frac{3}{8}$ of an English farthing. But this conjecture is by no means sure.

Money. (1) In the O. T. the general expression is *Keseph*. (2) In the N. T. *money* is rendered as follows:—(*a*) *Argurion*, *pecunia*, "silver" (Matt. xxv. 18, 27; xxviii. 12, 15; Mark xiv. 11; Luke ix. 3; xix. 15, 23; xxii. 5; Acts vii. 16 [*argentum*]; viii. 20 [*pecunia*]. In Matt. xxvi. 9, the phrase is "much [money]"). (*b*) *Chalkos*, *æs*, "brass" (Mark vi. 8; xii. 41). (*c*) *Chrēma*, "a thing that one uses or needs," *pretium* (Acts iv. 37; *pecunia*, viii. 18, 20; xxiv. 26). (*d*) *Kerma*, "anything cut small," *æs* (John ii. 15). [SILVER and MONEY-CHANGERS.]

Penny. *Dēnarion*, *denarius* (Matt. xviii. 28; xx. 2, 9, 10, 13; xxii. 19; Mark vi. 37; xii. 15; xiv. 5; Luke vii. 41; x. 35; xx. 24; John vi. 7; xii. 5; Rev. vi. 6). Its standard weight in the reign of Augustus, and to the time of Nero, was 60 grains. Deducting $\frac{1}{10}$ of the weight for alloy, there remain 58 grs. of pure silver, and the shilling containing 80.7 grs. of pure silver, we have $\frac{58}{80.7}$ of a shilling, or 8.6245 pence = about 8$\frac{1}{2}$*d.* In the time of Nero the weight was reduced to 52.5; and applying to this the same method of reckoning, the penny of Nero's time would equal about 7$\frac{1}{2}$*d.* There is no doubt that most of the silver currency in Palestine during the N. T. period consisted of *denarii*, and "a penny" was the tribute-money payable by the Jews to the Roman emperor [TRIBUTE (money), 2]. "A penny" was the day's pay for a laborer in Palestine at the time of our Lord (Matt. xx. 2, 9, 10, 13; comp. Tobit v. 13), as it was the pay of a field-laborer in the Middle Ages; and the term *denarius* is still preserved in our £ *s. d.* [DRACHM and PIECE OF SILVER, 2.]

Piece of Gold. This phrase occurs only once in the O. T., in the passage respecting Naaman the Syrian (2 Kings v. 5). In several other passages of a similar kind in connection with gold, the A. V. supplies the word "shekels" [SHEKEL]; and as a similar expression is found in connection with silver, and as there is not much doubt that a weight is intended, the word understood in this passage would also probably be "shekels."

Piece of Money. (1) *Kesitah* (Gen. xxxiii. 19; "piece of silver," Josh. xxiv. 32; Job xlii. 11). From the translation by the LXX. of "lambs," it has been assumed that the *kesitah* was a coin bearing the impression of a lamb or a sheep, but the coins so frequently quoted as examples belong probably to Cyprus, and were not struck till after B. C. 450. The real meaning of *kesitah* is "a portion," and it was in all probability a piece of rough silver of fixed weight. (2) *Stater* (Matt. xvii. 27). The word *stater* means a coin of a certain weight, and hence a standard (comp. *shekel* and *pondo*), and was a term applied by the Greeks to coins of gold, of electrum, and of silver. The name was applied first to the didrachm (two drachms), and then to the tetradrachm (four drachms). During the first and second centuries, the silver currency of Palestine consisted of tetradrachms of Antioch on Orontes, of Tyre, etc., and of Roman *denarii* of a quarter their weight. The Attic tetradrachm was called *stater*, as the standard coin of the system, and no other *stater* was current in Palestine at this time. The great cities of Syria and Phœnicia either ceased to strike tetradrachms, or debased their coinage before the close of the first century A. D. Antioch continued to strike tetradrachms to the third century, but gradually depreciated them, the commencement of which cannot be determined. It was carried so far as to destroy the correspondence of the *stater* to four *denarii* by the time of Hadrian (A. D. 117). Other cities, if they issued *staters* towards the close of the first century, struck them of such base metal as to render their separation from copper money impossible. On this evidence, the Gospel is of the first century. The tetradrachm of Antioch (*stater*) is a specimen of the "piece of money" that was found by St. Peter in the fish's mouth (Matt. xvii. 27). It represents the tax for two persons—for our Lord and for St. Peter [TRIBUTE (Money), 1]. It is equivalent in weight to the shekel, averaging 220 grains, and to about 2*s.* 8*d.* of our money. [PIECE OF SILVER, 2.]

Piece of Silver. This phrase occurs in the A. V. of both the O. T. and N. T. (1) The word "pieces" has been supplied in the A. V. for a word understood in the Hebrew. The rendering is always "a thousand," or the like "of silver" (Gen. xx. 16; xxxvii. 28; xlv. 22; Judg. ix. 4; xvi. 5; 2 Kings vi. 25; Song of Solomon viii. 11; Hosea iii. 2; Zech. xi. 12, 13). In similar passages, the word "shekels" occurs in the Hebrew [SHEKEL], and there is no doubt that this is the word understood in all these cases. There are, however, some exceptional passages where a word equivalent to "piece" or "pieces" is found in the Hebrew. The first occurs in 1 Sam. ii. 36, *Agorah keseph*, "piece of silver," and the *agorah* may be the same as the *gerah* (*q. v.*). Both are translated in the LXX. by *obolos*. The second is in Ps. lxviii. 30 (*Heb.* 32), *Ratsee keseph*, "pieces of silver" (LXX. [lxvii. 30] *argurion*), and the word *ratz* from *ratsats*, "to break in pieces," must mean a fragment or piece broken off. The third, the *kesitah*, to which I have already alluded [PIECE OF MONEY, 1]. (2) Two words are rendered in the N. T. by "piece of silver." (*a*) *Drachmē*, *drachma* (Luke xv. 8), and here correctly rendered, as the Attic drachm was at the time of St. Luke equivalent to the Roman *denarius* [DRACHM; PENNY]. This accounts for the remark of Josephus (*Antiq.* iii. 8, 2), who says that "the shekel . . . . . equalled four Attic drachms," for in his time the drachm and *denarius* were almost equal to the quarter of a shekel [SHEKEL]. Value about 8*d.* or 7$\frac{1}{2}$*d.* (*b*) *Argurion*, *argenteus*, *denarius*. This word occurs in two passages—(A) the account of the betrayal of our Lord for "thirty pieces of silver" (Matt. xxvi. 15; xxvii. 3, 5, 6, 9). These have usually been considered to be *denarii*, but on no sufficient ground. The parallel passage in Zechariah (xi. 12, 13) is translated "thirty [*pieces*] of silver;" but which should doubtless be read, "thirty *shekels* of silver," whilst it is observable that "thirty *shekels* of silver" was the price of blood to be paid in the case of a servant accidentally killed (Exod. xxi. 32). The passage may therefore be explained as "thirty *shekels* of silver"—not current shekels, but tetradrachms of the Attic standard of the Greek cities of Syria and Phœnicia. These tetradrachms were common at the time of our Lord, and of them the *stater* was a specimen [PIECE OF MONEY, 2]. In the A. V. of St. Matthew the prophecy is ascribed to Jeremiah instead of to Zechariah. Many suggestions have been made on this question, but it may be observed that the Syriac version omits the proper name, and merely says "the prophet;" hence a copyist might have inserted the wrong name. (B) The price of the conjuring books that were burnt (Acts xix. 19). The Vulgate has accurately rendered the phrase *denarii*, as there is no doubt that these coins are intended. [MONEY and SILVER.]

Pound. *Mnā* (Luke xix. 13–25)—money of account. At this time the Attic talent obtained in Palestine. Sixty *minæ* went to the talent (*q. v.*). The "pound" contained 100 drachms. The drachm of the Gospel period being equivalent to about 8*d.*, the value of the pound would be £3 6*s.* 8*d.* The Greek name *mnā* was probably derived from the Hebrew *maneh* (*q. v.* under WEIGHTS).

Ratz. See *Piece of Silver*.

Rebah. See *Fourth Part of a Shekel*.

Shekel. A word signifying "weight," and also the name of a coin, either silver or copper. It only occurs in the O. T., where it signifies the weight of certain objects, or where it is employed for a piece of silver of fixed value. The word "shekel" occurs in the Hebrew and the A. V. in the following passages: Gen. xxiii. 15, 16; Exod. xxi. 22; xxx. 13, 15; xxxviii. 24–26; Lev. v. 15; xxvii. 3–7; Num. iii. 47, 50; vii. 13, 19, 25, 31, 37, 43, 49, 55, 61, 67, 73, 79, 85, 86; xviii. 16; Josh. vii. 21; 1 Sam. ix. 8; xvii. 5, 7; 2 Sam. xiv. 26; xxi. 16; xxiv. 24; 2 Kings vii. 1; xv. 20; 1 Chron. xxi. 25 (gold shekels); 2 Chron. iii. 9 (gold shekels); Neh. v. 15; x. 32; Jer. xxxii. 9; Ezek. iv. 10; xlv. 12; Amos viii. 5. It is supplied in the A. V. in connection with "silver" in Deut. xxii. 19, 29; Judg. xvii 2–4, 10;

2 Sam. xviii. 11, 12; 1 Kings x. 29; 2 Chron. i. 17; and in connection with "gold" in Gen. xxiv. 22; Num. vii. 14, 20, 26, 32, 38, 44, 50, 56, 62, 68, 74, 80, 86; Judg. viii. 26; 1 Kings x. 16; 2 Chron. ix. 15, 16 [see *Maneh* under WEIGHTS]. Three kinds of shekels appear to be mentioned—(1) the shekel, (2) the shekel of the sanctuary, and (3) the shekel of the king's weight. The "shekel of the sanctuary," or "holy shekel," a term generally applied to the silver shekel, but once to the gold (Exod. xxxviii. 24), was probably the normal weight, and was kept by the priests. The "shekel of the king" was connected with the Assyrio-Babylonian *maneh* of the king, as marked on the monuments from Nineveh [*Talent* under WEIGHTS]. The LXX. translate the denominations in silver by *didrachmon* and *siklos*. The shekel as extant corresponds in weight to the tetradrachm or didrachm of the early Phœnician talent in use in the cities of Phœnicia under Persian rule. It is probable that the Alexandrian Jews adopted the term "didrachm" as the common name of the coin which was equal in weight to the shekel. The value of the silver shekel is about 2*s.* 8*d.* The gold shekel, as derived from a passage in Josephus, must have weighed about 253 grains [see *Pound* under WEIGHTS], a very little lower than the 60th of the Assyrian mina in gold, which weighed 260 grains; and when he says in another passage (*Antiq.* iii. 8. 10; comp. Num. vii. 14) that ten gold shekels equalled ten darics, he must mean the double darics, weighing about 260 grains. The gold shekel was worth about £2. None have ever been discovered. (See *General Remarks.*) Fifteen shekels of silver, each weighing about 224 grains, were equal in value to one shekel of gold [*Talent* under WEIGHTS]. The divisions of the shekel mentioned in the O. T. are the half (*bekah*), the third part, the fourth part (*rebah*) and the twentieth part (*gerah*), *q. v.* In the reign of Artaxerxes Longimanus (B. C. 458) a special commission was granted to Ezra "to do what seems good with the rest of the silver and the gold" (Ezra vii. 18); and it has been suggested that this was virtually permission to the Jews to coin money; and the silver shekels extant, dated of the years 1 to 5, and the half-shekels of the years 1 to 4, weighing about 220 and 10 grains respectively, are considered to be of this period. As regards the "shekels of silver" mentioned in Nehemiah (v. 15; comp. x. 32), these may perhaps refer to the silver coin circulating in the Persian kingdom called *siglos*, of which 20 went to one gold daric, and weighing 84 grains, but having no connection with the *siklos* (weighing about 220 grains), excepting in name. These coins are, like the darics, impressed with the figure of an archer [DRAM]. In the year B. C. 139, Antiochus VII. (Sidetes) granted special permission to Simon Maccabæus to coin money *with his own stamp* (1 Macc. xv. 6), and the silver shekels and half-shekels most probably belong to Simon, and perhaps the copper pieces (½ shekel, ¼ shekel, and ⅛ of shekel), dated in the fourth year; but there is great uncertainty as to the latter.

The Asmonæan dynasty continued to issue a copper coinage, gradually showing Greek tendencies, to the time of Antigonus, the last prince of the Asmonæan dynasty, (B. C. 40–37), and the numerous coinage of Alexander Jannæus (B. C. 105–78) doubtless circulated even to N. T. times [MITE]. The Idumæan princes, commencing with Herod I. (surnamed the Great), continued a copper coinage with only Greek legends, which circulated in Judæa (as well as a procuratorial coinage, A. D. 6–59) till the death of Agrippa II. (Acts xxv. 13; xxvi. 2, seq.) in A. D. 100. The national coinage, consisting of silver shekels and ¼ shekels, as well as of copper, with old Hebrew inscriptions, was revived during the first revolt (May, A. D. 66–September, A. D. 70), and during the second under Bar-cochab (A. D. 132–A. D. 135), at which time many of the Jewish ¼ shekels were struck over Roman *denarii*.

Silver [Money]. (1) *Keseph* in O. T. (*q. v.*); (2) in N. T. *arguros, argentum* (Matt. x. 9; James v. 3), or *argurion, argentum* (Acts iii. 6; xx. 33; 1 Pet. i. 18). The silver coins current in Palestine in N. T. period consisted of the tetradrachms and drachms of the Attic standard, and of the Roman *denarius*. [MONEY, 1 and 2, and PIECE OF SILVER, 2.]

Silverling. *Keseph* (Isa. vii. 23). The word *silverling* occurs in Tyndale's version of Acts xix. 19, and in Coverdale's of Judg. ix. 4; xvi. 5. The German *silberling* is found in Luther's version (*Bible Word-Book*). The same word is also used in Cranmer and Tyndale for the money stolen by Micah (Judg. xvii. 2, 3)—"the leuen hundredth *syluerlynge*" (*Bible Educator*, vol. iv., p. 210).

Stater. See *Piece of Money*, 2, and *Tribute-money*, 1.

Sum [of Money]. (1) *Kephalaion* (Acts xxii. 28), *i. e.* in classical authors capital as opposed to interest or income (cp. "principal," Lev. vi. 5; Num. v. 7). In Mk. xii. 15 *epikephalaion*, "poll-tax," is used in the place of the ordinary word *kēnsos*. [TRIBUTE (Money), 2.] SUM OF MONEY. (2) *Timē arguriou, pretium argenti* (Acts vii. 16), *i. e.* price in silver. [MONEY.]

Talent. *Talanton, talentum*, a sum, not a coin. (1) In O. T. the rendering of the Hebrew *kiccar* [see *Talent* under WEIGHTS]; (2) in N. T. this word occurs—(*a*) in the parable of the unmerciful servant (Matt. xviii. 23–25); and (*b*) in the parable of the talents (Matt. xxv. 14–30). At this time the Attic talent obtained in Palestine; 60 *minæ* and 6000 *drachmæ* went to the talent. It was consequently worth about £200. [POUND.]

Third Part of the Shekel (Neh. x. 32), about 10½*d.* See *Shekel* and *Tribute* [*Money*].

Tribute [Money]. (1) *The sacred tribute, didrachma* (Matt. xvii. 24). The sacred tribute or payment of the "atonement-money" was half a shekel (Exod. xxx. 13, 16), and was originally levied on every male of twenty years old and above when the Israelites were first numbered. In the reign of Joash the same sum was demanded for the repair of the Temple (2 Chron. xxiv. 4–14). After the return from the Captivity, the annual payment "for the service of the house of God" was one-third of the shekel (*q. v.*), and was voluntarily contributed (Neh. x. 32). The amount of tribute was again restored to the half-shekel (*q. v.*), which the Jews when dispersed throughout the world continued to pay toward the Temple. It is to this tribute that St. Matthew refers, and the *stater* found in the fish's mouth was an Attic tetradrachm, and at this time equal to a shekel [PIECE OF MONEY; SHEKEL]. Many commentators, both ancient and modern, have entirely missed the meaning of this miracle by interpreting the payment as a *civil* one. That it was the *sacred tribute* is plain from our Lord's reason for exemption: "Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children or of strangers?" (Matt. xvii. 25, 26), and further, from His reason for payment, "lest we should offend them," which shows that the Jews *willingly* paid the tribute; indeed, it was not enforced by law even in the earliest times, being in this respect unlike the civil tribute. (2) *The civil tribute, nomisma tou kēnsou, kēnsos, phoros* (Matt. xxii. 17, 19; Mark xii. 14; Luke xx. 22; xxiii. 2). This was a tax paid to the Roman emperor, and was doubtless established when Judæa became a Roman province. The sum paid annually is not known; but after the capture of Jerusalem and destruction of the Temple, Vespasian ordered the Jews, in whatever country they might be, to pay the sum of *two drachmæ* to the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, as they had previously paid to the Temple at Jerusalem. Under Domitian the tax was enforced with great severity, but upon the accession of Nerva it was abolished. Numismatic records establish this fact; coins are extant with the legend, *Fisci Judaici calumnia sublata* (comp. *sycophantia*—false accusation—Luke xix. 8). After the revolt of Bar-cochab, Hadrian renewed the tax, and in the reign of Alexander Severus (A. D. 226) the Jews continued to pay the didrachm. This civil tribute was paid in *denarii*. "Show me the tribute-money; and they brought unto Him a *penny*" (Matt. xxii. 19; comp. Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24). "And He saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto Him, Cæsar's." The title of Cæsar is common to all the Roman emperors, and the name of Tiberius, who was the Cæsar alluded to, is abbreviated on the coins, TI., while the title CÆSAR is at length. The answer may further be illustrated by the small brass coins issued under the procurators Coponius, Ambivius, and Rufus, circulating in Judæa at this time, on which is simply the legend *Kaisaros*—of Cæsar. [PENNY.]

Twentieth Part of the Shekel; about 1½*d.* See *Gerah* and *Shekel.*

The two following terms bear direct relation to money, and are worthy of illustration:

Money-Changers. Three distinct terms are employed in the N. T. to express this class—(1) *Trapezītes, numularius*, A. V. "exchanger" (Matt. xxv. 27), from *trapeza*, "a table," a word employed for the "tables" (*mensæ*) of the money-changers in Matt. xxi. 12; Mark xi. 15; John ii. 15, and for the "bank" (*mensa*) in Luke xix. 23. *Trapezītes* was the ordinary name for the banker at Athens. His principal occupation was that of changing money at an *agio*. He was a private banker, like the *argentarii* at Rome, who must be distinguished from the *mensarii* or *mensularii* and the *numularii*, who were public bankers appointed by the state on various emergencies, the latter of whom seem to have been permanently employed. Hence the Vulgate has rendered their name in all cases correctly. As the Greek word *trapezītes* is from *trapeza*, "a table," so our English word "banker" (French, *banquier*) is derived from the French *banc*, "a bench," on which the person sat to do his business. (2) *Kollubistes, numularius*, A. V. "money-changer" (Matt. xxi. 12; Mark xi. 15); A. V. "changer" (John ii. 15), from *kollubos* or *kollubon*, sometimes designated as "the changing of money," or "rate of exchange," sometimes as "a small coin" or "a kind of money." A passage in Theophrastus shows us that the *kollubos* must have been a *silver* piece ranging between the *lepton* [MITE] and the ¼ obol, and therefore ⅛ of an obol, weighing about 1.4 grains. It would thus be the *silver equivalent* of the *chalkous*, which was the copper ⅛ of an obol. (3) *Kermatistes, numularius;* A. V. "changer of money" (John ii. 14), from a Greek word signifying "to cut small," which is from *kerma*, "money," John ii. 15 [MONEY]. Money-changing was called *kermatismos*. No coin was called by this name. The money-changers, of which perhaps the "goldsmiths" who repaired the vessels of the Temple (Neh. iii. 8) are prototypes, sat in the courts of the Temple on the 25th of Nizan for the purpose of exchanging foreign money for Jewish, as the Temple tax could only be paid in this latter coin. They also seem to have acted as bankers, money being placed in their hands for the purpose of increasing it, and on which interest was paid (Matt. xxv. 27; Luke xix. 23). Though the system of "lending" was not altogether objected to in the O. T. (Exod. xxii. 25; Lev. xxv. 36, 37; Deut. xxiii. 19, 20; Prov. vi. 1; Ps. xv. 5; Jer. xv. 10; Ezek. xxii. 12; xviii. 13, etc.), yet after the Captivity the Jews were compelled to leave off usury (Neh. v. 11, 12), whilst in the N. T. period it was sanctioned, provided it was done "hoping for nothing again" (Luke vi. 35; comp. Matt. v. 42). The system, however, pursued by the money-changers in the Temple must have been a vicious one, as is apparent from our Lord's denunciation of their doings (Matt. xxi. 13; Mark xi. 17; Luke xix. 46; comp. Isa. lvi. 7; Jer. vii. 11).

Treasury or ***Treasure.*** This term is used in the A. V. of the N. T. as the translation of three different words—(1) *Gazophulakion* (Mark xii. 41, 43; Luke xxi. 1; John viii. 20), from *gaza*, "a treasure," and *phulassō*, "to keep." The word *gaza* (Heb. *ganza*), which occurs in this sense in Acts viii. 27, is employed frequently in the O. T. for "treasures" or "treasure-house" (Ezra v. 17; vi. 1; vii. 20; Esth. iii. 9; iv. 7; Ezek. xxvii. 24; 1 Chron. xxviii. 11). It is not a Hebrew word, but probably a Persian. The term *gazophulakion* or *gazophylacium* occurs in various passages of the Maccabees, and the Vulgate uses it as the term for the "chest" (Heb. *arun*, LXX. *kibōtos*) in which Jehoiada collected the money for the repairs of the Temple [see *General Remarks*]. The treasury-chamber appears to have been a place where people came to offer their charity-money for the repairs and other uses of the Temple, and consisted of 13 brazen chests (Heb. *trumpets*, because the mouths were wide at the top and narrow below), which stood in the outer court of the women. (2) *Korbanas, corbōna* (Matt. xxvii. 6), the sacred treasure of the Jews, and explained in Mark vii. 11 as a *gift* (*dōron*), and by Josephus as "a gift to God." *Korban* in the O. T. is principally employed for unbloody sacrifices" (comp. Lev. ii. 1, 4, 5, 6). *Dōron* in the N. T. principally means "gifts in general" (Matt. ii. 11), "sacrificial gifts" (Matt. v. 23, 24; Heb. v. 1; xi. 4), "gifts of God to man" (Ephes. ii. 8), "of man to man" (Rev. xi. 10); but it is also used of gifts to the "treasury" (Luke xxi. 1), and in one case appears to mean the "treasury itself" (Luke xxi. 4). (3) *Thesauros, thesaurus.* (*a*) As the "treasure-house" (Matt. ii. 11; xiii. 52); (*b*) as the "treasure" (Matt. vi. 19, 20; xii. 35; xiii. 44; xix. 21; Mark x. 21; Luke vi. 45; xii. 33; xviii. 22; 2 Cor iv. 7; Col. ii. 3; Heb. xi. 26). The word is used in the LXX. as the translation of the Hebrew *otsar*, meaning either "treasures of God," "store-house for

corn," "treasury for gold and silver," etc. (Deut. xxviii. 12; xxxii. 34; 1 Chron. xxvii. 27; Josh. vi. 19; 1 Kings vii. 51, etc.).

WEIGHTS.

The following weights are mentioned in the Bible:

Bekah (Gen. xxiv. 22), "half," "half a shekel." This word occurs only in the Pentateuch. See *Bekah* under MONEY.

Gerah. Properly a "grain" or "bean," the smallest silver weight, $\frac{1}{20}$th part of the shekel. See *Gerah* under MONEY and *Shekel.*

Litra. See *Pound.*

Maneh (LXX. *mnā;* Vulgate, *mina*). "A portion or part;" A. V. "pound," sometimes called *stater*—standard; a word owing its origin to Babylon, and which, as the weight was employed by the Egyptians, Phœnicians, Hebrews, and Greeks, has the same meaning in the language of all these nations. The weight of the golden targets made by Solomon for the Temple is stated to have been 300 [*shekels*] of gold each (2 Chron. ix. 16), whilst in the parallel passage the amount of gold employed for each shield is given as three *pounds* (*manehs*, 1 Kings x. 17). It would thus appear that the *maneh* of gold was equal to 100 shekels, but it must be observed that in the Chronicles the Hebrew is "300 of gold," the word *shekels* being supplied in the A. V.; and it has consequently been suggested by some that the Chronicles was written in the Macedonian period, and that consequently one should reckon what is here meant as "100 *drachms* to the *maneh*," as in use among the Greeks. The passage, however, is obscure, and in any case the calculation of 100 shekels to the *maneh* is not likely. That in Ezekiel (xlv. 12) relative to the *maneh* is also difficult of explanation [SHEKEL; TALENT]. The word *maneh* further occurs in Ezra ii. 69; Neh. vii. 71, 72; comp. 1 Esdras v. 45.

Pound. (1) *Mnā, mina* (1 Macc. xiv. 24; xv. 8). Here large sums are weighed by this standard, and it refers to the Attic talent. (2) *Litra*, a word used by the Greeks of Sicily in their system of weights and money, sometimes called *stater*—standard—and equivalent to the Latin word *libra* or *as*, the unit of weight among the Romans. Josephus says that the Hebrew *maneh* of gold equalled $2\frac{1}{2}$ *litræ*. The *libra* or Roman pound = 5059 grains, consequently $2\frac{1}{2}$ Roman pounds = 12,647 grains; and as the Hebrew gold shekel was the fiftieth part of the *maneh*, it must have weighed about 253 grains [*Shekel* under MONEY]. The word *litra* occurs in the N. T. in John xii. 3 and xix. 39.

Shekel. A word signifying "weight," according to which numerous objects were weighed, especially the metals. The passage in Ezek. xlv. 12 is confusing, and cannot be satisfactorily explained, but it must be remembered that it is prophetical. 50 or 60 shekels equalled a *maneh* [MANEH; POUND]. 3600 or 3000 shekels equalled a talent [TALENT]. See *Shekel* under MONEY.

Talent. *Kikkar*, properly "a circle" or "globe;" hence *kuklos, circus.* The largest Hebrew weight for metals. First occurs in Exod. xxv. 39, "a talent of pure gold." It is also specially spoken of as "talent of silver" (2 Kings v. 22), "talent of lead" (Zech. v. 7), "talent of brass" (Exod. xxxviii. 29), and "talent of iron" (1 Chron. xxix. 7). A talent of silver bound up in a bag, and one change of garment, were about as much as one man could carry (2 Kings v. 23), and weighing was probably avoided by the sealed bags containing a certain weight of silver. The Hebrew talent was derived from Assyria and Babylonia. Of the talents current in these countries, the heavy or Assyrian talent passed through Mesopotamia and Syria to the Phœnician coast-towns, and to Palestine, where we find it in use among the Israelites. In Nineveh, as well as in Palestine, besides the weights talent of the king of 3600 sixtieths of the *maneh* for valuing precious metals, a special reckoning was made by talents of 3000 gold and silver units; but when it was found convenient to reckon 3000 shekels instead of 3600 to the talent is not known, nor when a deviation was made from the sexagesimal division of the *maneh*, and it was limited to 50 instead of to 60 units. The sum-total of the taxes to the sanctuary paid by the people is stated to be (Exod. xxxviii. 25) 100 talents, 1775 shekels, to which 603,550 men each contributed a half shekel, so that, according to this, 3000 shekels are reckoned to the talent; and as the talent is always divided into 60 *manehs*, 20 shekels went to the *maneh;* which is corroborated from the fact that the taxes for persons of various age and sex commence at a maximum point of 50 shekels (Lev. xxvii. 3, 16), and that Achan found a wedge of gold of just 50 shekels' weight, and not 60 (Josh. vii. 21). [See *General Remarks.*]

The shekels of the weight talent "of the king" and the gold talent are identical, the latter talent having been formed from the former, which appears to have been used for weighing other materials than the metals ("king's weight," 2 Sam. xiv. 26). [SHEKEL.] The weight of 9 "holy" silver shekels (224.7975×9) thus equals 8 sixteenths of the "weight" *maneh* (252.9165×8), and the *value* of 15 "holy" silver shekels equals that of 1 gold shekel—*i. e.* £2. Some, however, have taken the silver talent as weighing 660,000 grains [$114\frac{7}{12}$ lbs. troy], and, on the basis of the shekel being equivalent to 3s., equalling £450, and the gold talent (with a shekel of about 132 grains) as weighing double the silver, 1,320,000 grains [$229\frac{1}{6}$ lbs. troy], and equalling, at £4 per oz. troy, £11,000 (Smith, *Student's O. T. Hist.*). As to the copper talent, which is supposed by some to have had a shekel of four times the weight of the gold shekel, though only 1500 to the talent, and therefore equalling 792,000 grains, it is impossible to speak with certainty; but in all probability the copper talent did not contain a fewer number of shekels than that of the silver.

The amounts of talents mentioned in the Bible during the reigns of David and Solomon are almost incredible (1 Chron. xxii. 14; xxix. 4, 7). The annual income of Solomon is said to have been 666 talents of gold (1 Kings x. 14; 2 Chron. ix. 13), which, taking the estimate of some that the gold talent was double the silver, would be equivalent to £7,780,000, a sum more than the revenues of the whole Persian empire under Darius, which has been calculated at about three millions and a half. But if we take 15 shekels of silver as equalling one shekel of gold, and 15 talents of silver as equalling one talent of gold, then $666\frac{2}{3}$ talents of gold were exactly 10,000 talents of silver, or £4,000,000. It is, however, difficult to hazard any safe conjecture, and most likely the figures in all these passages have been corrupted.

Roman Money, mentioned in the New Testament, reduced to the English and American Standard.

	£	s.	d.		cts.	cts.
A penny, or denarius	0	0	8—8½—		14.67—15.59	
A pound, or mina (Gk. *mnā*)	3	6	8	$16	12	

MINING AND METALLURGY OF THE BIBLE.

The graphic account in Job xxviii. is a striking description of mining operations in olden times: "Surely there is a source for the silver, and a place for the gold which they fine. Iron is taken out of the earth, and he [*i. e.* the miner or workman] poureth forth stone as copper. He hath made an end of darkness, and he searcheth to every extremity [*i. e.* to great depths and with diligent care] for the stone of darkness and of the shadow of death. He breaketh through a shaft away from those who tarry above; there, forgotten of every foot, they hang and swing far from men. The earth, from it cometh forth bread, and beneath it is upturned like fire: its stones are the place of the sapphire, which also hath dust of gold. A way that no bird of prey knoweth, and the eye of the hawk hath not seen it; which the proud beasts of prey have not trodden, nor the lion passed along. He layeth his hand upon the stone, he turneth up mountains from the root. He cutteth channels in the rocks, and his eye seeth all rare things. He bindeth fast the rivers that they leak not, and that which is hidden he bringeth to light" (Job xxviii. 1–11).

There are, as we have already seen, traces of ancient mining in Egypt, in the desert of Sinai, in Palestine, and in the adjoining lands, and this poetic description must be held as applying to some of these operations. The writer sketches the vast labor and dangerous enterprises which men will undertake in order to win from the earth its treasures, and then passes on to the question: "Where shall wisdom be found, and where is the place of understanding?" These shall baffle the skill of the miner, and are more difficult of attainment than the precious treasures of the earth. For "the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding" (vs. 12, 28).

It may be well here briefly to summarize what is known concerning the mines of biblical antiquity. Clearly, gold, silver, and tin were brought to the lands of the Bible mainly by commerce, though there are traces or records of gold-working in Egypt, and of both gold and silver in Arabia and Edom. Copper and iron were both native product of Palestine, and were worked also in the island of Meroë, at the mouth of the Nile and in the peninsula of Sinai. The island of Cyprus is also mentioned as a source of copper, and there is every probability that both iron and copper were worked in other districts likewise, though there is no distinct and explicit proof. There were lead-mines in Egypt, near the coast of the Red Sea, and also near Sinai, and it is not improbable that these lead-mines may have yielded small quantities of silver also.

Diodorus Siculus gives a minute description of the method of mining and refining gold. Shafts were sunk into what Diodorus calls veins of marble of excessive whiteness (evidently quartz-rock), from which day-and-night relays of convicts extracted the auriferous quartz. This was then broken up with picks and chisels, and further reduced by iron pestles in stone mortars to small fragments. Then it was ground to powder, spread upon a broad inclined table, and washed with water and fine sponges until the gold became pure from earthy matter. Finally, it was put, with a little lead, tin, salt and bran, into earthen crucibles closed with clay, and subjected for five days and nights to the fire of a furnace. From this description it may be seen that gold-mining in these ancient times did not radically differ from that of one hundred years ago.

Concerning the arts of *metallurgy* in ancient times we are left in much ignorance. These arts must have existed in considerable excellence amongst the Egyptians and Assyrians; and the accounts given in the Bible of the buildings of David and Solomon show that the Israelites, and especially the Phœnicians, were accomplished metal-workers. Situated between the great ancient empires of the East and West, Palestine was alternately the prey of each, and the carrying away of metal-workers into captivity shows the esteem in which they were then held. See 1 Sam. xiii. 19; 2 Kings xxiv. 14, 15; Jer. xxiv. 1; xxix. 2. The book of Ecclesiasticus (chap. xxxviii. 27, 28), in the Apocrypha, gives an account of a smith's workshop which those who are used to factories and foundries will fully appreciate: "So every carpenter and workmaster, that laboreth night and day; and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a work: the smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering the iron-work, the vapor of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace; the noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his ears, and his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his mind to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly."

In the Bible are references to casting (Ex. xxv. 12; xxvi. 37; 2 Chron. iv. 17; Isa. xl. 19); soldering and welding (Isa. xli. 7); hammering into sheets (Num. xvi. 38; Isa. xliv. 12; Jer. x. 4, 9); gilding and overlaying with metal (Ex. xxv. 11–24; xxvi. 37; 1 Kings vi. 20; 2 Chron. iii. 5; Isa. xl. 19; Zech. xiii. 9). But perhaps the most interesting of all such allusions are those to the melting and separation and refining of metals (Ps. xii. 6; Prov. xvii. 3, etc.; Isa. i. 25; Jer. vi. 29; Ezek. xxii. 18–20). Malachi (iii. 2, 3) makes use of a striking metaphor derived from the metallurgy of silver. Before the discovery of quicksilver, lead was used for the purification of the precious metals. How far the ancients were acquainted with what is now known as "Pattison's method" of obtaining silver from argentiferous lead-ore is uncertain, but Pliny apparently hints at something of the kind in these words: "When submitted to the action of fire, part of the ore precipitates itself in the form of lead, while the silver is left floating on the surface."

Clearly, however, the passage from Malachi above named refers to the process of "cupellation:" "He [the Messiah] shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness."

A SELF-PRONOUNCING DICTIONARY

OF

SCRIPTURE PROPER NAMES

AND

FOREIGN WORDS CONTAINED IN THE BIBLE.

COMPRISING ABOUT THREE THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED WORDS, WITH THEIR PRONUNCIATION AND MEANING.

(WITH REFERENCE TO THE VERSE OF SCRIPTURE WHERE EACH WORD FIRST OCCURS.)

BY PROF. S. W. WILLIAMS.

[NOTE.—The accent (′) shows where the stress of the voice should fall; (?) denotes meanings which are conjectural; *b*, brother; *c*, city; *d*, daughter; *f*, father, fountain; *h*, house; *m*, meadow, multitude; *p*, people; *s*, servant, son; *w*, well; etc. etc.]

COPYRIGHT, 1891, BY A. J. HOLMAN & CO.

AARON, âr′ọn, light. Ex. 4. 14.
Aaronites, âr′ọn-ītes, descendants of Aaron. 1 Cor. 12. 27.
Abaddon, ȧ-băd′don, destruction. Rev. 9. 11.
Abagtha, ȧ-băg′thȧ, given by fortune. Esther 1. 10.
Abana, ăb′ȧ-nȧ, stony. 2 Kin. 5. 12.
Abarim, ăb′ȧ-rim, regions beyond. Num. 27. 12.
Abba, ăb′ba, father. Mark 14. 36.
Abda, ăb′da, servant. 1 Kin. 4. 6.
Abdeel, ăb′dẹ-ĕl, same as ABDIEL. Jer. 36. 26.
Abdi, ăb′dī, servant of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 44.
Abdiel, ab′dī-ĕl, *s.* of God. 1 Chr. 5. 15.
Abdon, ab′dŏn, servile. Judg. 12. 13.
Abed-nego, ȧ-bĕd′nĕ-gō, servant or worshipper of Nebo. Dan. 1. 7.
Abel, ā′bĕl, (1) vanity. Gen. 4. 2. (2) A meadow. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
Abel-beth-maachah, ā′bĕl-bĕth-ma′ȧ-kah, meadow of the house Maachah. 1 Kin. 15. 20.
Abel-maim, ā′bĕl-mā′im, *m.* of the waters. 2 Chr. 16. 4.
Abel-meholah, ā′bĕl-mĕ-hō′lah, *m.* of dancing. Judg. 7. 22.
Abel-mizraim, ā′bĕl-mĭz′rā-im, *m.* of Egypt. Gen. 50. 11.
Abez, ā′bĕz, whiteness. Josh. 19. 20.
Abi, ā′bī, shortened form of ABIAH. 2 Kin. 18. 2.
Abia, ȧ-bī′ȧ, Greek form of following. Mat. 1. 7.
Abiah, ȧ-bī′ah, same as ABIJAH. 2 Kin. 18. 2.
Abi-albon, ā′bī-ăl′bŏn, father of strength. 2 Sam. 23. 31.
Abiasaph, ȧ-bī′ȧ-săf, *f.* of gathering. Ex. 6. 24.
Abiathar, ȧ-bī′ȧ-thār, *f.* of plenty. 1 Sam. 22. 20.
Abib, ā′bīb, an ear of corn, or green ear. Ex. 13. 4.
Abidah, ȧ-bī′dah, father of knowledge. Gen. 25. 4.
Abidan, ăb′i-dăn, *f.* of a judge. Num. 1. 11.
Abiel, ạ-bī′el, *f.* of strength. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Abiezer, ȧ-bī-ē′zēr, *f.* of help. Josh. 17. 2.
Abiezrite, ȧ-bī-ĕz′rīte, a descendant of ABIEZER. Judg. 6. 11.
Abigail, ăb′ī-gāil, *f.* of exultation. 1 Sam. 25. 14.
Abihail, ăb-i-hā′il, *f.* of strength. Num. 3. 35.
Abihu, ȧ-bī′hū, He (*i. e.* God) is my *f.* Ex. 6. 23.
Abihud, ȧ-bī′hŭd, *f.* of Judah. 1 Chr. 8. 3.
Abijah, ȧ-bī′jah, *f.* of Jehovah. 1 Kin. 14. 1.
Abijam, ȧ-bī′jam, another mode of spelling ABIJAH. 1 Kin. 14. 31.
Abilene, ăb-ī-lē′nĕ, a grassy place (?). Luke 3. 1.
Abimael, ȧ-bīm′ă-el, father of Mael. Gen. 10. 28.
Abimelech, ȧ-bīm′ĕ-lek, *f.* of the king. Gen. 20. 2.
Abinadab, ȧ-bīn′ă-dăb, *f.* of nobility. 1 Sam. 7. 1.
Abiner, ăb′ī-nēr, same as ABNER. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
Abinoam, ȧ-bīn′ō-ăm, *f.* of pleasantness. Judg. 4. 6.
Abiram, ȧ-bī′răm, *f.* of loftiness. Num. 16. 1.
Abishag, ăb′ī-shag, *f.* of error (?). 1 Kin. 1. 3.
Abishai, ȧ-bīsh′ă-ī, *f.* of a gift. 1 Sam. 26. 6.
Abishalom, ȧ-bish′ă-lom, *f.* of peace. 1 Kin. 15. 2.
Abishua, ȧ-bish′u-ȧ, *f.* of welfare. 1 Chr. 6. 4.
Abishur, ăb′ī-shụr, *f.* of the wall. 1 Chr. 2. 28.
Abital, ăb′i-tăl, *f.* of dew. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
Abitub, ăb′ī-tŭb, *f.* of goodness. 1 Chr. 8. 11.
Abiud, ȧ-bī′ud, Greek form of ABIHUD. Mat. 1. 13.
Abner, ăb′nēr, *f.* of light. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
Abram, ā′brăm, a high *f.* Gen. 11. 26.
Abraham, ā′brȧ-hăm, *f.* of a great multitude. Gen. 17. 5.
Absalom, ăb′sȧ-lŏm, *f.* of peace. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Accad, ăk′kăd, fortress (?). Gen. 10. 10.
Accho, ăk′kō, sand-heated. Judg. 1. 31.
Aceldama, ȧ-çĕl′dạ-mȧ, field of blood. Acts 1. 19.
Achaia, ȧ-kā′jȧ, Greece. Acts 18. 12.
Achaicus, ȧ-kā′i-kus, belonging to Achaia. 1 Cor. 16. 17.
Achan, ā′kăn, or **Achar,** ā′kār, troubler. Josh. 7. 18.
Achaz, ā′kạz, Greek form of AHAZ. Mat. 1. 9.
Achbor, ăk′bôr, a mouse. Gen. 36. 38.
Achim, ā′kīm, short form of JACHIN (?). Mat. 1. 14.
Achish, ā′kīsh, angry (?). 1 Sam. 21. 10.
Achmetha, ăk′mẹ-thȧ, fortress (?). Ezra 6. 2.
Achor, ā′kôr, trouble. Josh. 7. 24.
Achsah, ăk′sah, anklet. Josh. 15. 16.
Achshaph, ăk′shăf, enchantment. Josh. 11. 1.
Achzib, ăk′zīb, deceit. Josh. 15. 44.
Adadah, ăd′ă-dah, festival (?). Josh. 15. 22.
Adah, ā′dah, ornament. Gen. 4. 19.
Adaiah, ăd-ạ-ī′ah, whom Jehovah adorns. 2 Kin. 22. 1.
Adalia, ăd-ạ-lī′ȧ, upright (?). Est. 9. 8.
Adam, ăd′ăm, red. Gen. 2. 19.
Adamah, ăd′ạ-mah, red earth. Josh. 19. 36.
Adami, ăd′ạ-mī, human. Josh. 19. 33.
Adar, ā′dār, fire (?). Est. 3. 7.
Adbeel, ăd′bĕ-el, miracle of God (?). Gen. 25. 13.
Addan, ăd′dăn, humble. Ezra 2. 59.
Addar, ăd′dār, greatness (?). 1 Chr. 8. 3.
Addi, ăd′dī, ornament (?). Luke 3. 28.
Addon, ăd′dŏn, same as ADDAN. Neh. 7. 61.
Ader, ā′dẹr, flock. 1 Chr. 8. 15.
Adiel, ă-dī′el, ornament of God. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Adin, ā′dĭn, slender. Ezra 2. 15.
Adina, ăd′ī-nȧ, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 11. 42.
Adino, ăd′ī-nō. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
Adithaim, ăd-ị-thā′im, twofold ornament. Josh. 15. 36.
Adlai, ăd′lạ-ī, just (?). 1 Chr. 27. 29.
Admah, ăd′mah, same as ADAMAH. Gen. 10. 19.
Admatha, ăd′mă-thȧ. Est. 1. 14.
Adna, ăd′nȧ, pleasure. Ezra 10. 30.
Adnah, ăd′nah, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 17. 14.
Adoni-Bezek, ă-dŏn′ī-bē′zek, lord of Bezek. Judg. 1. 5.
Adonijah, ăd-ō-nī′jah, Jehovah is my Lord. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
Adonikam, ă-dŏn′ī-kăm, lord of enemies. Ezra 2. 13.
Adoniram, ăd-ō-nī′ram, lord of height. 1 Kin. 4. 6.
Adoni-zedec, ă-dŏn′ī-zē′dek, lord of justice. Josh. 10. 1.
Adoraim, ăd-ō-rā′im, two chiefs (?). 2 Chr. 11. 9.
Adoram, ă-dō′răm, contracted from ADONIRAM. 2 Sam. 20. 24.
Adrammelech, ă-drăm′mẹ-lek, magnificence of the king (?), king of fire (?). 2 Kin. 17. 31.
Adramyttium, ăd-rạ-mỹt′tī-um. Acts 27. 2.
Adria, ā′drī-ȧ. Acts 27. 27.
Adriel, ā′drī-el, flock of God. 1 Sam. 18. 19.
Adullam, ă-dŭl′lăm, justice of the people. Josh. 12. 15.
Adummim, ă-dŭm′mim, the red (men?). Josh. 15. 7.
Æneas, ē′nẹ-ăs, praiseworthy (?). Acts 9. 33.
Ænon, ē′nŏn, springs. John 3. 23.
Agabus, ăg′ă-bŭs, probably Greek form of Hagab. Acts 11. 28.
Agag, ā′găg, flaming (?). Num. 24. 7.
Agagite, ā′găg-īte. Est. 3. 1.
Agar, ā′gār, same as HAGAR. Gal. 4. 24.
Agee, ăg′ē-ē, fugitive (?). 2 Sam. 23. 11.
Agrippa, ȧ-grĭp′pȧ. Acts 25. 13.
Agur, ā′gûr, an assembler. Prov. 30. 1.
Ahab, ā′hăb, uncle. 1 Kin. 16. 29.
Aharah, ȧ-hār′ah, after the brother. 1 Chr. 8. 1.
Aharhel, ȧ-hār′hel, behind the breastwork. 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Ahasai, ȧ-hăs′ă-ī, probably a corruption of JAHZARAH. Neh. 11. 13.
Ahasbai, ȧ-hăs′bạ-ī. 2 Sam. 23. 34.
Ahasuerus, ȧ-hạs′ū-ē′rŭs, king (?). Est. 1. 1.
Ahava, ȧ-hā′vah. Ezra 8. 15.
Ahaz, ā′hăz, possessor. 2 Kin. 15. 38.
Ahaziah, ā-hạ-zī′ah, whom Jehovah upholds. 1 Kin. 22. 40.
Ahban, ah′băn, brotherly. 1 Chr. 2. 29.
Aher, ā′hēr, following. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
Ahi, ā′hī, brother. 1 Chr. 5. 15.
Ahiah, ȧ-hī′ah, brother of Jehovah. 1 Sam. 14. 3.
Ahiam, ȧ-hī′am, *b.* of the father (?). 2 Sam. 23. 33.
Ahian, ȧ-nī′an, brotherly. 1 Chr. 7. 19.
Ahiezer, ā-hī-ē′zēr, brother of help. Num. 1. 12.
Ahihud, ȧ-hī′hụd, *b.* of (?). Num. 34. 27.
Ahijah, ȧ-hī′jah, same as AHIAH. 1 Kin. 11. 29.
Ahikam, ȧ-hī′kam, brother of the enemy. 2 Kin. 22. 12.
Ahilud, ȧ-hī′lụd, *b.* of one born. 2 Sam. 8. 16.
Ahimaaz, ȧ-hīm′ạ-ăz, *b.* of anger. 2 Sam. 15. 27.
Ahiman, ȧ-hī′măn, *b.* of a gift. Num. 13. 22.
Ahimelech, ȧ-hīm′ẹ-lek, *b.* of the king. 1 Sam. 21. 1.
Ahimoth, ȧ-hī′mŏth, *b.* of death. 1 Chr. 6. 25.
Ahinadab, ȧ-hīn′ạ-dăb, *b.* of a nobleman. 1 Kin. 4. 14.
Ahinoam, ȧ-hin′ọ-am, *b.* of grace. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
Ahio, ȧ-hī′ō, brotherly. 2 Sam. 6. 3.
Ahira, ȧ-hī′rȧ, brother of a wicked man. Num. 1. 15.
Ahiram, ȧ-hī′ram, *b.* of a tall man. Num. 26. 38.

Ahisamach, å-hīs′ą-mak, brother of aid. Ex. 31. 6.
Ahishahar, å-hīsh′ą-hār, *b.* of the dawn. 1 Chr. 7. 10.
Ahishar, å-hī′shär, *b.* of the singer. 1 Kin. 4. 6.
Ahithophel, å-hīth′o̤-fel, *b.* of impiety. 2 Sam. 15. 12.
Ahitub, å-hī′tub, *b.* of goodness. 1 Sam. 14. 3.
Ahlab, ah′läb, fertility. Judg. 1. 31.
Ahlai, ah′lāi, sweet (?). 1 Chr. 2. 31.
Ahoah, å-hō′ah, same as AHIJAH (?). 1 Chr. 8. 4.
Ahohite, å-hō′hīte, a descendant of Ahoah. 2. Sam. 23. 9.
Aholah, å-hō′lah, (she has) her own tent. Ezek. 23. 4.
Aholiab, å-hō′lī-ab, father's tent. Ex. 31. 6.
Aholibah, å-hōl′ī-bah, my tent is in her. Ezek. 23. 4.
Aholibamah, å-hō-līb′ă-mah, tent of the high place. Gen. 36. 2.
Ahumai, å-hū′mą-ī, brother of (*i. e.* dwelling near) water. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
Ahuzam, å-hū′zam, their possession. 1 Chr. 4. 6.
Ahuzzath, å-hŭz′zath, possession. Gen. 26. 26.
Ai, ā′ī, a heap of ruins. Josh. 7. 2.
Aiah, å-ī′ah, hawk. 2 Sam. 3. 7.
Aija, å-ī′jah, same as AI. Neh. 11. 31.
Aiath, å-ī′ath, ruins. Is. 10. 28.
Aijalon. ăj′ą-lŏn, place of gazelles. Josh. 21. 24.
Aijeleth Shahar, ăj′ę-lĕth shā′hār, morning hind. Ps. 22, title.
Ain, ā′in, an eye, or fountain. Num. 24. 11.
Ajah, ā′jah, same as AIAH. Gen. 36. 24.
Ajalon, ăj′ą-lŏn, same as AIJALON. Josh. 19. 42.
Akan, ā′kan. Gen. 36. 27.
Akkub, ăk′kŭb, insidious. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Akrabbim, å-krăb′bim, scorpions. Num. 34. 4.
Alameth, ăl′ą-mĕth, covering. 1 Chr. 7. 8.
Alammelech, å-lăm′mĕ-lek, king's oak. Josh. 19. 26.
Alamoth, ăl′ą-mŏth, virgins (?). Ps. 46, title.
Alexander, ăl-ĕx-ăn′dēr, defending men. Mark 15. 21.
Alexandria, ăl-ĕx-ăn′drī-ą, the city named after Alexander. Acts 18. 24.
Aliah, å-lī′ah, same as ALVAH. 1 Chr. 1. 51.
Alian, å-lī′an, same as ALVAN. 1 Chr. 1. 40.
Allon, ăl′lŏn, an oak. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
Allon-bachuth, ăl′lŏn-băk′ụth, oak of weeping. Gen. 35. 8.
Almodad, ăl-mō′dăd, extension (?). Gen. 10. 26.
Almon, ăl′mŏn, hidden. Josh. 21. 18.
Almon-diblathaim, ăl′mŏn-dĭb-ląthā′ĭm, hiding of the two cakes (?). Num. 33. 46.
Aloth, ā′lŏth, yielding milk (?). 1 Kin. 4. 16.
Alpha, ăl′fą, the first letter of the Greek alphabet. Rev. 1. 8.
Alphæus, ăl-fē′us, exchange, probably Greek form of Cleophas. Mat. 10. 3.
Al-taschith, ăl-tăs′kith, "do not destroy." Ps. 57, title.
Alush, ā′lụsh. Num. 33. 13.
Alvah, ăl′vah. Gen. 36. 40.
Alvan, ăl′văn, tall. Gen. 36. 23.
Amad, ā′măd, eternal people (?). Josh. 19. 26.
Amal, ā′măl, labor, sorrow. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Amalek, ăm′ą-lĕk. Gen. 36. 12.
Amalekites, ăm′ą-lĕk-ītes, descendants of Amalek. Gen. 14. 7.
Amam, a′măm, metropolis (?). Josh. 15. 26.
Amana, ăm′ą-nà, fixed (?). Cant. 4. 8.
Amariah, ăm-ą-rī′ah, Jehovah has said. 1 Chr. 6. 7.
Amasa, ăm′ą-sà, burden. 2 Sam. 17. 25.
Amasai, å-măs′ą-ī, burdensome. 1 Chr. 6. 25.
Amashai, å-măsh′ą-ī. Neh. 11. 13.
Amasiah, ăm-ą-sī′ah, burden of Jehovah. 2 Chr. 17. 16.
Amaziah, ăm-ą-zī′ah, Jehovah strengthens. 2 Kin. 14. 1.
Ami, ā′mī, probably same as AMON. Ezra 2. 57.
Aminadab, å-mĭn′ą-dab, same as AMMINADAB. Mat. 1. 4.
Amittai, å-mit′tą-ī. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
Ammah, ăm′mah. 2 Sam. 2. 24.
Ammi, ăm′mī, my people. Hos. 2. 1.
Ammiel, ăm′mi-el, people of God. Num. 13. 12.
Ammihud, am-mī′hŭd, *p.* of praise (?). Num. 1. 10.
Amminadab, am-mĭn′ą-dab, *p.* of the prince. Ex. 6. 23.
Ammishaddai, ăm-mĭ-shăd′dą-ī, people of the Almighty. Num. 1. 12.
Ammizabad, ăm-mĭz′ą-bad, *p.* of the giver (*i. e.* Jehovah). 1 Chr. 27. 6.
Ammon, ăm′mŏn, son of my *p.* (?). Gen. 19. 38.
Ammonites, ăm′mŏn-ītes, a tribe descended from Ammon. Deut. 2. 20.
Ammonitess, ăm′mŏn-ĭt-ess, feminine of preceding. 1 Chr. 12. 13.
Amnon, ăm′nŏn, faithful. 2 Sam. 3. 2.
Amok, ā′mok, deep. Neh. 12. 7.
Amon, ā′mon. 2 Kin. 21. 18.
Amorite, ăm′ôr-īte, mountaineer. Gen. 10. 16.
Amos, ā′mos, burden. Amos 1. 1.
Amoz, ā′moz, strong. Is. 1. 1.
Amphipolis, ăm-fĭp′o̤-lis, named from the river Strymon flowing *round the city.* Acts 17. 1.
Amplias, ăm′plī-as, short form of Ampliatus, enlarged. Rom. 16. 8.
Amram, ăm′răm, people of the Highest (*i. e.* God). Ex. 6. 18.
Amramites, ăm′răm-ītes, the descendants of Amram. Num. 3. 27.
Amraphel, ăm′rą-fel. Gen. 14. 1.
Amzi, ăm′zī, strong. 1 Chr. 6. 46.
Anab, ā′nab, place fertile in grapes. Josh. 11. 21.
Anah, ā′nah. Gen. 36. 2.
Anaharath, ăn-ă-hā′rath. Josh. 19. 19.
Anaiah, ăn-ă-ī′ah, Jehovah has answered. Neh. 8. 4.
Anak, ā′năk, long-necked (?). Num. 13. 22.
Anakim, ăn′ą-kim, a tribe called after Anak. Deut. 1. 28.
Anamim, ăn′ą-mim. Gen. 10. 13.
Anammelech, å-năm′mĕ-lek, idol of the king (?), or shepherd and flock (?). 2 Kin. 17. 31.
Anan, ā′nan, a cloud. Neh. 10. 26.
Anani, ăn-ā′nī, shortened form of Ananiah. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Ananiah, ăn-ą-nī′ah, whom Jehovah covers. Neh. 3. 23.
Ananias, ăn-ą-nī′as, Greek form of HANANIAH. Acts 5. 1.
Anath, ā′năth, an answer to prayer. Judg. 3. 31.
Anathema, ăn-ăth′ę-mà, something accursed. 1 Cor. 16. 22.
Anathoth, ăn′ą-thoth, answers to prayer. Josh. 21. 18.
Andrew, ăn′drụ. Mark 1. 29.
Andronicus, ăn-drọ-nī′kus. Rom. 16. 7.
Anem, ā′nem, same as EN-GANNIM (?). 1 Chr. 6. 73.
Aner, ā′nēr, a young man (?). Gen. 14. 13.
Anethothite, ăn-ĕ-thŏth′īte, or **Anetothite,** ăn-e-toth′īte, a man of Anathoth. 2 Sam. 23. 27.
Aniam, ā′nī-am. 1 Chr. 7. 19.
Anim, ā′nim, fountains. Josh. 15. 50.
Anna, ăn′nà, grace. Luke 2. 36.
Annas, ăn′nas, Greek form of HANANIAH. Luke 3. 2.
Antioch, ăn′tĭ-ŏk, named in honor of Antiochus. Acts 6. 5.
Antipas, ăn′tĭ-pās, contraction of Antipater. Rev. 2. 13.
Antipatris, ăn-tĭp′ą-trĭs, from the foregoing. Acts 23. 31.
Antothijah, ăn-to̤-thī′jah, prayers answered by Jehovah (?). 1 Chr. 8. 24.
Antothite, an′toth-īte, a man of Anathoth. 1 Chr. 11. 28.
Anub, a′nụb, bound together (?). 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Apelles, å-pĕl′lēs. Rom. 16. 10.
Apharsachites, å-fär′săk-ites. Ezra 5. 6.
Aphek, ā′fek, strength. Josh. 12. 18.
Aphekah, å-fē′kah, same as preceding. Josh. 15. 53.
Aphiah, å-fī′ah. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Aphik, a′fĭk, same as APHEK. Judg. 1. 31.
Aphrah, ăf′rah, dust. Mic. 1. 10.
Aphses, ăf′sēs, dispersion. 1 Chr. 24. 15.
Apollonia, ăp-ŏl-lō′nī-å. Acts 17. 1.
Apollos, å-pŏl′lōs, another form of Apollonius or Apollodorus. Acts 18. 24.
Apollyon, å-pŏl′yon, one that exterminates. Rev. 9. 11.
Appaim, ăp′pą-im, the nostrils. 1 Chr. 2. 30.
Apphia, ăf′fī-å, the Greek form of Appia. Philem. 2.
Appii Forum, ap′pī-ī fō′rŭm, forum or market-place of Appius. Acts 28. 15.
Aquila, ăk′wĭ-là, an eagle. Acts 18. 2.
Ar, ăr, city. Num. 21. 15.
Ara, ā′rà, lion (?). 1 Chr. 7. 38.
Arab, ā′rab, ambush. Josh. 15. 52.
Arabah, ăr′ą-bah, a plain. Josh. 18. 18.
Arabia, å-rā′bī-å. Gal. 1. 17.
Arabian, å-ra′bī-an, a person from Arabia. Neh. 2. 19.
Arad, ā′răd, wild ass. 1 Chr. 8. 15.
Arah, ā′rah, wandering. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
Aram, ā′ram, height. Gen. 10. 22.
Aramitess, a′rąm-ĭt-ess, a female inhabitant of Aram. 1 Chr. 7. 14.
Aran, ā′răn, wild goat. Gen. 36. 28.
Ararat, ăr′ă-rat. Gen. 8. 4.
Araunah, å-rąu′nah, calf (?). 2 Sam. 24. 18.
Arba, or **Arbah,** ār′bah. Gen. 35. 27.
Arbathite, ăr′băth-īte. 1 Chr. 11. 32.
Arbite, ăr′bīte, an inhabitant of Arab. 2 Sam. 23. 25.
Archelaus, ār-ké-lā′us, prince. Mat. 2. 22.
Archevites, ār′kĕ-vītes, the men of ERECH (?), q. v. Ezra 4. 9.
Archi, ār′kī, an inhabitant of Erech. Josh. 16. 2.
Archippus, ār-kĭp′pus, master of the horse. Col. 4. 17.
Archite, ār′kīte, a native of Erech. 2 Sam. 15. 32.
Arcturus, ārk-tū′rus, probably the constellations known as the Great and Little Bear. Job 9. 9.
Ard, ārd, fugitive (?). Gen. 46. 21.
Ardites, ārd′ītes, descendants of Ard. Num. 26. 40.
Ardon, ār′dŏn, fugitive. 1 Chr. 2. 18.
Areli, ă-rē′lī, heroic. Gen. 46. 16.
Areopagite, ăr-ĕ-ŏp′ą-gīte, belonging to the council held on Areopagus. Acts 17 34.
Areopagus, ăr-ĕ-ŏp′ą-gus, hill of Mars. Acts 17. 19.
Aretas, ăr′e-tas, a husbandman (?). 2 Cor. 11. 32.
Argob, ār′gŏb, a rocky district. Deut. 3. 4.
Aridai, å-rīd′ą-ī. Est. 9. 9.
Aridatha, å-rīd′ą-thà. Est. 9. 8.
Arieh, å-rī′eh, lion. 2 Kin. 15. 25.
Ariel, ā′rī-el, lion of God. Ezra 8. 16.
Arimathæa, ăr-ĭ-mă-thē′å, the same as RAMAH. Mat. 27. 57.
Arioch, ā′rī-ŏk. Gen. 14. 1.
Arisai, å-rīs′ă-ī. Est. 9. 9.
Aristarchus, ăr-ĭs-tär′kus, best ruling. Acts 19. 29.
Aristobulus, ăr-ĭs-tŏ-bū′lus, best counsellor. Rom. 16. 10.
Arkite, ärk′īte, fugitive (?). Gen. 10. 17.
Armageddon, ār-mą-gĕd′don, height of Megiddo. Rev. 15. 16.
Armenia, ār-mē′nī-å, land of Aram. 2 Kin. 19. 37.
Armoni, ār-mō′nī, belonging to a palace. 2 Sam. 21. 8.
Arnan, ār′nan, active. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
Arnon, ār′nŏn, swift. Num. 21. 13.
Arod, ā′rŏd, wild ass. Num. 26. 17.
Arodi, ār′ŏ-dī, same as preceding. Gen. 46. 16.
Arodites, ā′rŏd-ītes, descendants of Arod. Num. 26. 17.
Aroer, ār′ŏ-ēr, ruins (?). Deu. 2. 36.
Aroerite, ār′ŏ-ēr-īte, a man of Aroer. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Arpad, ār′pad, or **Arphad,** ār′fad, support. 2 Kin. 18. 34.
Arphaxad, ār-fax′ăd. Gen. 10. 22.
Artaxerxes, ār-tăx-ĕrx′ēs, honored king (?). Ezra 4. 8.
Artemas, ār′tę-măs, shortened form of Artemidorus (?). Tit. 3. 12.
Aruboth, ār′ụ-bŏth, windows. 1 Kin. 4. 10.
Arumah, å-rụ′mah, elevated. Judg. 9. 41.
Arvad, ār′văd, wandering. Ezek. 27. 8.
Arvadites, ār′vad-ītes, inhabitants of Arvad. Gen. 10. 18.
Arza, ār′zà, earth. 1 Kin. 16. 9.
Asa, ā′sà, physician. 1 Kin. 15. 8.
Asahel, ā′są-hĕl, whom God made. 2 Sam. 2. 18.
Asahiah, å-są-hī′ah. 2 Kin. 22. 12.
Asaiah, ā-są-ī′ah. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Asaph, ā′saf, collector. 2 Kin. 18. 18; 1 Chr. 6. 39.
Asareel, å-sąr′ē-el, whom God has bound. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Asarelah, ăs-ă-rē′lah, same as JESHARELAH. 1 Chr. 25. 2.
Asenath, ăs′ę-năth, she who is of Neith (*i. e.* a goddess of the Egyptians) (?). Gen. 41. 45.
Aser, ā′sēr, same as ASHER. Luke 2. 36.
Ashan, ā′shan, smoke. Josh. 15. 42.
Ashbea, ăsh-bē′à, I conjure. 1 Chr. 4. 21.
Ashbel, ăsh′bel, blame (?). Gen. 46. 21.
Aschenaz, ăsh′kĕ-naz, same as ASHKENAZ. 1 Chr. 1. 6.
Ashdod, ăsh′dŏd, a strong place. Josh. 15. 46.
Ashdodites, ăsh′dŏd-ītes, the inhabitants of Ashdod. Neh. 4. 7.
Ashdoth-pisgah, ăsh′dŏth-pĭs′gah, springs of Pisgah. Josh. 12. 3.
Ashdothites, ăsh′dŏth-ītes, same as ASHDODITES. Josh. 13. 3.
Asher, ăsh′ēr, fortunate, happy. Gen. 30. 13.
Asherah, ăsh-ē′rah, the goddess Ashtoreth. 2 Kin. 17. 10.
Asherites, ăsh′ēr-ītes, descendants of Asher. Judg. 1. 32.
Ashima, ăsh′ī-mà. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
Ashkelon, ăsh′kę-lŏn, migration. Judg. 14. 19.
Ashkenaz, ăsh′kę-năz. Gen. 10. 3.
Ashnah, ăsh′nah, strong. Josh. 15. 33.
Ashpenaz, ăsh′pę-naz. Dan. 1. 3.

Ashriel, ăsh′rĭ-el, same as ASRIEL. 1 Chr. 7. 14.
Ashtaroth, ăsh′ṭa-rŏth, statues of Ashtoreth. Josh. 9. 10.
Ashterathite, ăsh′tĕ-răth-ĭte, a native of Ashteroth. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Ashteroth Karnaim, ăsh′tĕ-rŏth kăr-nā′im, Ashteroth of the two horns. Gen. 14. 5.
Ashtoreth, ăsh′tŏ-rĕth, she who enriches. 1 Kin. 11. 5.
Ashur, ăsh′ŭr. 1 Chr. 2. 24.
Ashurites, ăsh′ŭr-ītes. 2 Sam. 2. 9.
Ashvath, ăsh′vath. 1 Chr. 7. 33.
Asia, ā′şjȧ. Acts. 2. 9.
Asiel, ā′sĭ-el, created by God. 1 Chr. 4. 35.
Asnah, ăs′nah, bramble. Ezra 2. 50.
Asnapper, ăs-nap′pēr, Assur has formed a son. Ezra 4. 10.
Aspatha, ăs′pā-thȧ. Est. 9. 7.
Asriel, ăs′rĭ-el, the prohibition of God. Num. 26. 31.
Asrielites, ăs′rĭ-ĕl-ītes, the family of Asriel. Num. 26. 31.
Asshur, ăsh′ụr, the gracious One (?). Gen. 10. 22.
Asshurim, ăs-shụ′rim. Gen. 25. 3.
Assir, ăs′sĭr, captive. Ex. 6. 24.
Assos, ăs′sŏs. Acts 20. 13.
Assyria, ăs-sỹr′ĭ-à, the land so named from ASSHUR. Gen. 2. 14.
Assyrians, ăs-sỹr′ĭ-anş, inhabitants of Assyria. Is. 10. 5.
Astaroth, ăs′ṭa-rŏth, same as ASHTORETH. Deut. 1. 4.
Asuppim, ă-sŭp′pim. 1 Chr. 26. 15.
Asyncritus, ă-sỹn′krĭ-tus, incomparable. Rom. 16. 14.
Atad, ā′tad, buckthorn. Gen. 50. 10.
Atarah, ăt′ạ-rah, a crown. 1 Chr. 2. 26.
Ataroth, ăt′ạ-rŏth, crowns. Num. 32. 3.
Ater, ā′tēr, bound, shut up. Ezra 2. 16.
Athach, ā′thăk, lodging-place. 1 Sam. 30. 30.
Athaiah, ăth-ạ-ī′ah, whom Jehovah made (?). Neb. 11. 4.
Athaliah, ăth-ạ-lī′ah, whom Jehovah has afflicted. 2 Kin. 8. 26.
Athlai, ăth′lāi, shortened form of Athaliah. Ezra 10. 28.
Athenians, ăth-ē′nī-ănş, natives of Athens. Acts 17. 21.
Athens, ăth′ĕnş. Acts. 17. 15.
Atroth, ăt′rŏth, same as ATAROTH. Num. 32. 35.
Attai, ăt′tāi, opportune. 1 Chr. 2. 35.
Attalia, ăt-tā′lĭ-à, so called from Attalus, the royal founder of the city. Acts 14. 25.
Augustus, ạu-gŭs′tus, venerable. Luke 2. 1.
Ava, ā′vȧ. 2 Kin. 17. 24.
Aven, ā′ven, nothingness. Ezek. 30. 17.
Avim, ā′vĭm, ruins. Josh. 18. 23.
Avith, ā′vĭth. Gen. 36. 35.
Azal, ā′zăl, root of a mountain. Zech. 14. 5.
Azaliah, ăz-ạ-lī′ah, whom Jehovah has reserved. 2 Kin. 22. 3.
Azaniah, āz-ạ-nī′ah, whom Jehovah hears. Neh. 10. 9.
Azarael, ă-zăr′ạ-el, whom God helps. Neh. 12. 36.
Azareel, ă-zăr′ẹ-el, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 12. 6.
Azariah, ăz-ạ-rī′ah, whom Jehovah aids. 2 Chr. 22. 6.
Azaz, ā′zaz, strong. 1 Chr. 5. 8.
Azaziah, ăz-ạ-zī′ah, whom Jehovah strengthened. 1 Chr. 15. 21.
Azbuk, ăz′bŭk. Neh. 3. 16.
Azekah, ă-zē′kah, dug over. Josh. 10. 10.
Azel, ā′zel, noble. 1 Chr. 8. 37.
Azem, ā′zem, strength, bone. Josh. 15. 29.
Azgad, ăz′gad, strong in fortune. Ezra 2. 12.
Aziel, ā′zĭ-el, whom God strengthens. 1 Chr. 15. 20.
Aziza, ă-zī′zȧ, strong. Ezra 10. 27.
Azmaveth, ăz′mạ-veth, strength (?). 2 Sam. 23. 31.
Azmon, ăz′mŏn, robust. Num. 34. 4.
Aznoth-tabor, ăz′nŏth-tā′bôr, ears (*i. e.* summits) of Tabor. Josh. 19. 34.
Azor, ā′zôr, helper. Mat. 1. 13.
Azotus, ă-zō′tus, the Greek form of ASHDOD. Acts 8. 40.
Azriel, ăz′rĭ-el, help of God. 1 Chr. 5. 24.
Azrikam, ăz′rĭ-kam, help against an enemy. 1 Chr. 3. 23.
Azubah, ă-zū′bah, forsaken. 1 Kin. 22. 42.
Azur, ā′zụr, same as AZOR. Jer. 28. 1.
Azah, ā′zah, strong, fortified. Deut. 2. 23.
Azzan, ăz′zan, strong. Num. 34. 26.
Azzur, ăz′zụr, same as AZOR. Neh. 10. 17.

BAAL, bā′al, lord, master, possessor, owner. Num. 22. 41.
Baalah, bā′al-ah, mistress. Josh. 15. 10.
Baalath, bā′al-ath, same as preceding. Josh. 19. 44.
Baalath-beer, bā′al-ath-bē′ēr, having a well. Josh. 19. 8.
Baal-berith, bā′al-bē′rith, lord of covenant. Judg. 8. 33.
Baale, bā′ă-lē, plural of Baal. 2 Sam. 6. 2.
Baal-gad, bā′al-gad, lord of fortune. Josh. 11. 17.
Baal-hamon, bā′al-hā′mon, place of a multitude. Cant. 8. 11.
Baal-hanan, bā′al-hā′nan, lord of benignity. Gen. 36. 38.
Baal-hazor, bā′al-hā′zor, having a village. 2 Sam. 13. 23.
Baal-hermon, bā′al-hēr′mon, place of Hermon. Judg. 3. 3.
Baali, bā′al-ī, my lord. Hos. 2. 16.
Baal-meon, bā′al-mē′on, place of habitation. Num. 32. 38.
Baal-peor, bā′al-pē′or, lord of the opening. Num. 25. 3.
Baal-perazim, bā′al-per′a-zim, place of breaches. 2 Sam. 5. 20.
Baal-shalisha, bā′al-shal′ĭ-shȧ, lord (or place) of Shalisha. 2 Kin. 4. 42.
Baal-tamar, bā′al-tā′mār, place of palm trees. Judg. 20. 33.
Baal-zebub, bā′al-zē′bŭb, lord of flies. 2 Kin. 1. 2.
Baal-zephon, bā′al-zē′fon, place of Zephon, or sacred to Zephon. Ex. 14. 2.
Baana, bā′ạ-nȧ. 1 Kin. 4. 12.
Baanah, bā′ạ-nah. 2 Sam. 4. 2.
Baara, bā′ạ-rȧ, foolish. 1 Chr. 8. 8.
Baaseiah, bā-ạ-sē′jah, work of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 40.
Baasha, bā′ạ-shȧ, wicked (?). 1 Kin. 15. 16.
Babel, bā′bel, confusion. Gen. 11. 9.
Babylon, băb′ỹ-lon, Greek form of Babel. 2 Kin. 20. 12.
Babylonish, bab′ỹ-lō-nish, of, or belonging to, Babylon. Josh. 7. 21.
Baca, bā′kȧ, weeping. Ps. 84. 6.
Bachrites, băk′rītes, the family of Becher. Num. 26. 35.
Baharumite, bȧ-hā′rŭm-ĭte, an inhabitant of Bahurim. 1 Chr. 11. 33.
Bahurim, bȧ-hū′rim (town of), young men. 2 Sam. 16. 5.
Bajith, bā′jith (same as BETH), house. Is. 15. 2.
Bakbakkar, băk-băk′kar. 1 Chr. 9. 15.
Bakbuk, băk′bŭk, a bottle. Ezra 2. 51.
Bakbukiah, băk-bŭk-ī′ah, emptying (*i. e.* wasting) of Jehovah. Neh. 11. 17.
Balaam, bā′lạm, destruction (?). Num. 22. 5.
Balac, bā′lăk, same as BALAK. Rev. 2. 14.
Baladan, băl′ă-dăn, He has given a son. 2 Kin. 20. 12.
Balah, bā′lah. Josh. 19. 3.
Balak, bā′lăk, to make empty. Num. 22. 2.
Bamah, bā′mah, high place. Ezek. 20. 29.
Bamoth, bā′mŏth, high places. Num. 21. 19.
Bamoth-baal, bā′mŏth-bā′al, high places of Baal. Josh. 13. 17.
Bani, bā′nī, built. 2 Sam. 23. 36.
Barabbas, bă-răb′bas, son of Abba or father. Mark 15. 17.
Barachel, băr′ă-kel, whom God blessed. Job 32. 6.
Barachias, băr-ă-kī′as, whom Jehovah blesses. Mat. 23. 35.
Barak, bā′rak, thunderbolt, lightning. Judg. 4. 6.
Barhumite, băr-hū′mīte, same as BAHARUMITE. 2 Sam. 23. 31.
Bariah, bă-rī′ah, a fugitive. 1 Chr. 3. 22.
Bar-jesus, băr-jē′şus, son of Jesus. Acts 13. 6.
Bar-jona, băr-jō′nȧ, *s.* of Jona. Mat. 16. 17.
Barkos, băr′kŏs, painter (?). Ezra 2. 53.
Barnabas, băr′nạ-băs, son of exhortation. Acts 4. 36.
Barsabas, băr′sạ-băs, *s.* of Seba. Acts 4. 23.
Bartholomew, băr-thŏl′ŏ-mew, *s.* of Talmai. Mat. 10. 46.
Bartimæus, băr-tị-mē′ụs, *s.* of Timai. Mark 10. 46.
Baruch, bā′rụk, blessed. Jer. 32. 12.
Barzillai, băr-zĭl′lạ-ī, of iron. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Bashan, bā′shăn, soft rich soil. Num. 21. 33.
Bashan-havoth-jair, bā′shăn-hā′voth-jā′ĭr, Bashan of the villages of Jair. Deut. 3. 14.
Bashemath, băsh′ĕ-măth, sweet-smelling. Gen. 26. 34.
Basmath, băs′măth, same as BASHEMATH. 1 Kin. 4. 15.
Bath-sheba, băth′shĕ-bȧ, *d.* of the oath. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
Bath-shua, băth′shụ-a. 1 Chr. 3. 5.
Bavai, băv′ă-ī. Neh. 3. 18.
Bazlith, băz′lith, a making naked (?). Neh. 7. 54.
Bazluth, băz′lŭth, same as BAZLITH. Ezra 2. 52.
Bealiah, bē-ă-lī′ah, whom Jehovah rules. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
Bealoth, bē′ă-lŏth, citizens (?), plural of BAALAH. Josh. 15. 24.
Bebai, bĕb′ă-ī. Ezra 8. 11.
Becher, bē′kĕr, a young camel. Gen. 46. 21.
Bechorath, bĕ-kō′răth, offspring of the first birth. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Bedad, bē′dăd, separation, part. Gen. 36. 35.
Bedan, bē′dăn, son of Dan (?). 1 Sam. 12. 11.
Bedeiah, bĕ-dē′jah. Ezra 10. 35.
Beeliada, bē-ĕl-ī′ạ-dȧ, whom Baal has known. 1 Chr. 14. 7.
Beelzebub, bē-ĕl′zẹ-bŭb, same as BAALZEBUB. Mat. 10. 25.
Beer, bē′er, a well. Num. 21. 16.
Beera, bĕ-ē′rȧ, same as BEER. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
Beerah, bĕ-ē′rah, same as BEER. 1 Chr. 5. 6.
Beer-elim, bē′er-ē′lim, well of heroes. Is. 15. 8.
Beeri, bĕ-ē′rī, man of the *w.* Gen. 26. 34.
Beer-lahai-roi, bē′er-lạ-hāi′roi, *w.* of vision (of God) to the living. Gen. 16. 14.
Beeroth, bĕ-ē′rŏth, wells. Josh. 9. 17.
Beerothite, bĕ-ē′rŏth-ĭte, a native of Beeroth. 2 Sam. 23. 37.
Beer-sheba, bē′er-shē′bȧ, well of the oath. Gen. 21. 31.
Beesh-terah, bĕ-ĕsh′tẹ-rah, house or temple of Astarte (?). Josh. 21. 27.
Behemoth, bē′hĕ-mŏth, the water-ox. Job 40. 15.
Bekah, bē′kah, part, half. Ex. 38. 26.
Bel, bĕl, another form of BAAL. Is. 46. 1.
Bela, bē′lȧ, destruction. Gen. 14. 2.
Belah, bē′lah, same as BELA. Gen. 46. 21.
Belaites, be′lă-ītes, descendants of BELA. Num. 26. 38.
Belial, bē′lĭ-al, worthless. Deu. 13. 13.
Belshazzar, bĕl-shăz′zar, Bel protects. Dan. 5. 1.
Belteshazzar, bĕl-tẹ-shăz′zar, preserve his life. Dan. 1. 7.
Ben, bĕn, son. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Benaiah, bĕ-nā′jah, whom Jehovah has built. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Ben-ammi, bĕn-am′mī, son of my own kindred. Gen. 19. 38.
Bene-berak, bĕn-ẹ-bē′răk, sons of Barak, or of lightning. Josh. 19. 45.
Bene-jaakan, bĕn-ẹ-jā′a-kăn, *s.* of Jaakan. Num. 33. 31.
Ben-hadad, bĕn-hā′dăd, son of Hadad. 1 Kin. 15. 18.
Ben-hail, bĕn-hā′il, *s.* of the host. 2 Chr. 17. 7.
Ben-hanan, bĕn-hā′năn, *s.* of one who is gracious. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Beninu, bĕn′ī-nū, our *s.* Neh. 10. 30.
Benjamin, bĕn′jạ-min, *s.* of the right hand, *i. e.* fortunate. Gen. 35. 18.
Benjamite, bĕn′jạ-mīte, a man of the tribe of Benjamin. Judg. 20. 35.
Beno, bē′nō, his son. 1 Chr. 24. 26.
Ben-oni, bĕn-ō′nī, *s.* of my sorrow. Gen. 35. 18.
Ben-zoheth, bĕn-zō′heth, *s.* of Zoheth. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Beon, bē′ŏn, contracted from BAAL-MEON. Num. 32. 3.
Beor, bē′or. Gen. 36. 32.
Bera, bē′rȧ. Gen. 14. 2.
Berachah, bĕr′ă-kah, blessing. 1 Chr. 12. 3.
Berachiah, bĕr-ạ-kī′ah, whom Jehovah hath blessed. 1 Chr. 6. 39.
Beraiah, bĕr-ạ-ī′ah, whom Jehovah created. 1 Chr. 8. 21.
Berea, bĕ-rē′ȧ. Acts 17. 10.
Bered, bē′red, hail. Gen. 16. 14.
Beri, bē′rī, man of the well. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
Beriah, bĕ-rī′ah, in evil (?). Gen. 46. 17.
Beriites, bĕ-rī′ĭtes, descendants of Beriah. Num. 26. 44.
Berites, bē′rītes. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
Berith, bē′rith, a covenant. Judg. 9. 46.
Bernice, bēr-nī′çē, Victoria. Acts 25. 13.
Berodach-baladan, bĕ-rō′dăk-băl′ạ-dăn, Berodach (same as MERODACH) has given a son. 2 Kin. 20. 12.
Berothah, bĕ-rō′thah, wells. Ezek. 47. 16.
Berothai, bèr′ọ-thāi, my wells. 2 Sam. 8. 8.
Berothite, bē′rŏth-ĭte, same as BEROTHITE. 1 Chr. 11. 39.
Besai, bē′sāi, sword (?), or victory (?). Ezra 2. 49.
Besodeiah, bĕs-ŏ-dē′jah, in the secret of Jehovah. Neh. 3. 6.
Besor, bē′sôr, cool. 1 Sam. 30. 9.
Betah, bē′tah, confidence. 2 Sam. 8. 8.
Beten, bē′ten. Josh. 19. 25.
Bethabara, bĕth-ăb′ă-rȧ, house of passage. John 1. 28.
Beth-anath, bĕth-ā′năth, echo. Josh. 19. 38.

Beth-anoth, bĕth-ā′nŏth. John 15. 59.
Bethany, bĕth′ă-nў, house of dates. Mat. 21. 17.
Beth-arabah, bĕth-ăr′ă-bah, *h.* of the desert. Josh. 15. 6.
Beth-aram, bĕth-ā′răm, *h.* of the height. Josh. 13. 27.
Beth-arbel, bĕth-ăr′bel, *h.* of the ambush of God. Hos. 10. 14.
Beth-aven, bĕth-ā′ven, *h.* of vanity (*i. e.* of idols). Josh. 7. 2.
Beth-azmaveth, bĕth-ăz′ma-vĕth, *h.* of strength. Neh. 7. 28.
Beth-baal-meon, bĕth-bā′al-mē′on, *h.* of Baal-meon. Josh. 13. 17.
Beth-barah, bĕth-bā′rah, same as BETHABARA. Judg. 7. 24.
Beth-birei, bĕth-bīr′e-ī, *h.* of my creation. 1 Chr. 4. 31.
Beth-car, bĕth′kär, *h.* of pasture. 1 Sam. 7. 11.
Beth-dagon, bĕth-dā′gon, *h.* of Dagon. Josh. 15. 41.
Beth-diblathaim, bĕth-dĭb-la-thā′im, *h.* of the two cakes. Jer. 48. 22.
Bethel, bĕth′el, *h.* of God. Gen. 12. 8.
Bethelite, bĕth′el-īte, a native of Bethel. 1 Kin. 16. 34.
Beth-emek, bĕth-ē′mĕk, *h.* of the valley. Josh. 19. 27.
Bether, bē′thĕr, separation. Cant. 2. 17.
Bethesda, bĕ-thĕs′dà, *h.* of mercy. John 5. 2.
Beth-ezel, bĕth-ē′zel, *h.* of firmness (?). Mic. 1. 11.
Beth-gader, bĕth-gā′dĕr, *h.* of the wall. 1 Chr. 2. 51.
Beth-gamul, bĕth-gā′mŭl, *h.* of the weaned. Jer. 48. 23.
Beth-haccerem, bĕth-hak′çē-rĕm, *h.* of the vineyard. Neh. 3. 14.
Beth-haran, bĕth-hā′ran. Num. 32. 36.
Beth-hoglah, bĕth-hŏg′lah, *h.* of the partridge. Josh. 15. 6.
Beth-horon, bĕth-hō′rŏn, *h.* of the hollow. Josh. 10. 10.
Beth-jeshimoth, bĕth-jĕsh′ī-mŏth, *h.* of the deserts. Num. 33. 49.
Beth-lebaoth, bĕth-lĕb′a ŏth, *h.* of lionesses. Josh. 19. 6.
Beth-lehem, bĕth′lĕ-hĕm, *h.* of bread. Gen. 35. 19.
Beth-lehem Ephratah, bĕth′lĕ-hĕm ef′rā-tah, B. the fruitful (?). Mic. 5. 2.
Beth-lehem-judah, bĕth′lĕ-hĕm-jū′dah, B. of Judah. Judg. 17. 7.
Beth-maachah, bĕth-mā′a-kah, *h.* of Maachah. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
Beth-marcaboth, bĕth-mär′kă-bŏth, *h.* of chariots. Josh. 19. 5.
Beth-meon, bĕth-mē′on, *h.* of habitation. Jer. 48. 23.
Beth-nimrah, bĕth-nĭm′rah, *h.* of sweet water. Num. 32. 36.
Beth-palet, bĕth-pā′let, *h.* of escape, or of Pelet. Josh. 15. 27.
Beth-pazzez, bĕth-păz′zez, *h.* of dispersion. Josh. 19. 21.
Beth-peor, bĕth-pē′ôr, temple of Peor. Deut. 3. 29.
Bethphage, bĕth′fa-ġĕ, house of unripe figs. Mat. 21. 1.
Beth-phelet, bĕth-fē′let, same as BETHPHALET. Neh. 11. 26.
Beth-rapha, bĕth-rā′fà, house of Rapha. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Beth-rehob, bĕth-rē′hŏb, *h.* of Rehob. Judg. 18. 28.
Bethsaida, bĕth-sa′ī-dà, *h.* of fishing. Mat. 11. 21.
Beth-shan, bĕth′shăn, *h.* of rest. 1 Sam. 31. 10.
Beth-shean, bĕth-shē′ăn, same as BETHSHAN. Josh. 17. 11.
Beth-shemesh, bĕth-shē′mĕsh, *h.* of the sun. Josh. 15. 10.
Bethshemite, bĕth-shē′mīte, a native of Bethshemesh. 1 Sam. 6. 14.
Beth-shittah, bĕth-shĭt′tah, *h.* of acacias. Judg. 7. 22.
Beth-tappuah, bĕth-tap′pu-ah, *h.* of apples. Josh. 15. 53.
Bethuel, bĕth-ū′el, *h.* of God. Gen. 22. 22.
Bethul, bē′thŭl, same as BETHEL (?). Josh. 19. 4.
Beth-zur, bĕth′zûr, *h.* of the rock. Josh. 15. 58.
Betonim, bĕt′ŏ-nĭm, pistachio nuts. Josh. 13. 26.
Beulah, beū′lah, married. Is. 62. 4.
Bezai, bē′zāi. Ezra 2. 17.
Bezaleel, bĕ-zal′ē-el, in the shadow of God (?). Ex. 31. 2.
Bezek, bē′zek, lightning (?). Judg. 1. 4.
Bezer, bē′zĕr, ore of precious metal. Deut. 4. 43.
Bichri, bĭk′rī, young. 2 Sam. 20. 1.
Bidkar, bĭd′kär, cleaver (?). 2 Kin. 9. 25.
Bigtha, bĭg′thà. Est. 1. 10.
Bigthan, bĭg′thăn, given by God. Est. 2. 21.
Bigthana, bĭg′tha-nà, same as BIGTHAN. Est. 6. 2.
Bigvai, bĭg′va-ī. Ezra 2. 2.
Bildad, bĭl′dăd, son of contention (?). Job 2. 11.
Bileam, bĭl′ē-ăm, same as BALAAM (?). or IBLEAM (?). 1 Chr. 6. 70.
Bilgah, bĭl′gah, cheerfulness. 1 Chr. 24. 14.
Bilgai, bĭl′ga-ī, same as BILGAH. Neh. 10. 8.
Bilhah, bĭl′hah, modesty. Gen. 29. 29.
Bilhan, bĭl′hăn, modest. Gen. 36. 27.
Bilshan, bĭl′shăn, seeker (?). Ezra 2. 2.
Bimhal, bĭm′hăl. 1 Chr. 7. 33.
Binea, bĭn′e-à. 1 Chr. 8. 37.
Binnui, bĭn′nu-ī, a building. Ezra 8. 33.
Birsha, bĭr′shà. Gen. 14. 2.
Birzavith, bĭr′za-vĭth, wounds (?). 1 Chr. 7. 31.
Bishlam, bĭsh′lăm. Ezra 4. 7.
Bithiah, bĭth′ī-ah, daughter (*i. e.* worshipper) of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Bithron, bĭth′rŏn, a broken place. 2 Sam. 2. 29.
Bithynia, bĭ-thўn′ĭ-à. Acts 16. 7.
Bizjothjah, bĭz-jŏth′ja, contempt of Jehovah. Josh. 15. 28.
Biztha, bĭz′thà. Est. 1. 10.
Blastus, blās′tus, a shoot. Acts 12. 20.
Boanerges, bō-ăn-ēr′ġeş, sons of thunder. Mark 3. 17.
Boaz, bō′ăz, fleetness. Ruth 2. 1.
Bocheru, bŏk′e-ru, firstborn (?). 1 Chr. 8. 38.
Bochim, bō′kim, weepers. Judg. 2. 1.
Bohan, bō′han, thumb (?). Josh. 15. 6.
Booz, bō′oz, same as BOAZ. Mat. 1. 5.
Boscath, bŏs′kath, stony, elevated ground. 2 Kin. 22. 1.
Bosor, bō′sôr, Greek and Aramaic form of BEOR. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
Bozez, bō′zĕz, shining. 1 Sam. 14. 4.
Bozkath, bŏz′kăth, same as BOSCATH. Josh. 15. 39.
Bozrah, boz′rah, sheepfold. Gen. 36. 33.
Bukki, bŭk′kī, wasting. Num. 34. 22.
Bukkiah, bŭk-kī′ah, wasting from Jehovah. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Bul, bŭl, rain. 1 Kin. 6. 38.
Bunah, bū′nah, prudence. 1 Chr. 2. 25.
Bunni, bŭn′nī, built. Neh. 9. 4.
Buz, bŭz, contempt. Gen. 22. 21.
Buzi, bū′zī, descended from Buz. Ezek 1. 3.

CABBON, kăb′bon, cake. Josh. 15. 40.
Cabul, kā′bŭl, displeasing (?). Josh. 19. 27.
Cæsar, çē′şar. Mat. 22. 17.
Cæsarea, çes-a-rē′à, named after Augustus Cæsar. Acts 8. 40.
Cæsarea Philippi, çes-a-rē′à fĭ-lĭp′pī, named after Philip the tetrarch. Mat. 16. 13.
Caiaphas, kā′ja fās, depression (?). Mat. 26. 3.
Cain, kāin, possession. Gen. 4. 1; Josh. 15. 57.
Cainan, kā-ī′nan, possessor. Gen. 5. 9.
Calah, kā′lah. Gen. 10. 11.
Calcol, kăl′kŏl. 1 Chr. 2. 6.
Caleb, kā′leb, a dog. Num. 26. 65.
Caleb-ephratah, kā′leb-ef′ra-tah. C. the fruitful. 1 Chr. 2. 24.
Calneh, kăl′neh. Gen. 10. 10.
Calno, kăl′nō, same as CALNEH. Is. 10. 9.
Calvary, kăl′vă-rў, skull. Luke 23. 33.
Camon, kā′mŏn, abounding in stalks. Judg. 10. 5.
Cana, kā′nà. John 2. 1.
Canaan, kā′năn, low region. Gen. 9. 18.
Canaanite (or **Cananite**), kā′-năn-īte, a zealot. Mark 3. 18.
Canaanites, kā′năn-ītes, inhabitants of Canaan. Judg. 1. 1.
Canaanitess, kā-năn-īt′ess, feminine of preceding. 1 Chr. 2. 3.
Candace, kăn′dā-çē. Acts 8. 27.
Canneh, kăn′neh, probably same as CALNEH. Ezek. 27. 23.
Capernaum, kă-pēr′na-ŭm, city of consolation (?). Mat. 4. 13.
Caphthorim, kăf′thō-rim, same as CAPHTORIM. 1 Chr. 1. 12.
Caphtor, kăf′tôr. Deut. 2. 23.
Caphtorim, kăf′tō-rim, inhabitants of Caphtor. Gen. 10. 14.
Cappadocia, kăp-pa-dō′shī-à. Acts 2. 9.
Carcas, kär′kas. Est. 1. 10.
Carchemish, kär′kĕ-mĭsh, fortress of Chemosh. Jer. 46. 2.
Careah, kă-rē′ah, bald. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
Carmel, kär′mel, park. Josh. 12. 22.
Carmelite, kär′mel-īte, a native of Carmel. 1 Sam. 30. 5.
Carmi, kär′mī, a vine-dresser. Gen. 46. 9.
Carmites, kär′mītes, descendants of Carmi. Num. 26. 6.
Carpus, kär′pus, fruit (?). 2 Tim. 4. 13.
Carshena, kär-shē′nà. Est. 1. 14.
Casiphia, kă-sĭf′ĭ-à, silver (?). Ezra 8. 17.
Casluhim, kăs′lu-hĭm. Gen. 10. 14.
Castor, kās′tôr. Acts 28. 11.
Cedron, çe′drŏn, same as KIDRON. John 18. 1.
Cenchrea, çen′krē-à, millet, small pulse. Acts 18. 18.
Cephas, çē′fas, stone. John 1. 42.
Chalcol, kăl′kŏl, same as CALCOL. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Chaldea, kăl-dē′a. Jer. 50. 10.
Chaldeans, kăl-dē′aņş, inhabitants of Chaldea. Job 1. 17.
Chaldees, kăl′deeş, same as preceding. Gen. 11. 28.
Chanaan, kā′năn, another form of CANAAN. Acts 7. 11.
Charashim, kär′a-shĭm, craftsmen. 1 Chr. 4. 14.
Charchemish, kär′kĕ-mish, same as CARCHEMISH. 2 Chr. 35. 20.
Charran, kăr′ran, same as HARAN. Acts 7. 2.
Chebar, kē′bär, great (?). Ezek. 1. 1.
Chedorlaomer, kĕd-ŏr-lā′o-mēr, glory of—(?). Gen. 14. 1.
Chelal, kē′lăl, completion. Ezra 10. 30,
Chelluh, kel′luh. Ezra 10. 35.
Chelub, kē′lŭb, bird-trap. 1 Chr. 4. 11.
Chelubai, kĕ-lū′bāi, same as CALEB. 1 Chr. 2. 9.
Chemarim, kĕm′a-rim, persons dressed in black attire. Zeph. 1. 4.
Chemosh, kē′mŏsh, subduer. Num. 21. 29.
Chenaanah, kĕ-nā′ă-nah, probably fem. of Canaan. 1 Kin. 22. 11.
Chenani, kĕn′a-nī, probably same as CHENANIAH. Neh. 9. 4.
Chenaniah, kĕn-a-nī′ah, whom Jehovah supports. 1 Chr. 15. 22.
Chephar-haammonai, kē′fär-hă-ăm′o-nāi, village of the Ammonites Josh. 18. 24.
Chephirah, kĕ-fī′rah, same as CAPHAR. Josh. 9. 17.
Cheran, kē′ran. Gen. 36. 26.
Cherethim, kĕr′ĕth-ĭm, Cretans (?). Ezek. 25. 16.
Cherethites, kĕr′eth-ites, probably same as preceding. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Cherith, ke′rĭth, gorge (?). 1 Kin. 17. 3.
Cherub, chĕr′ub, blessing (?), strong (?). Ezra 2. 59.
Cherubim, chĕr′u-bĭm, plural of CHERUB. Gen. 3. 24.
Chesalon, kĕs′ă-lon, hope. Josh. 15. 10.
Chesed, kē′sed, conqueror (?). Gen. 22. 22.
Chesil, kē′sĭl, a fool. Josh. 15. 30.
Chesulloth, kĕ-sŭl′lŏth, confidences. Josh. 19. 18.
Chezib, kē′zĭb, false. Gen. 38. 5.
Chidon, kĭ′don, javelin. 1 Chr. 13. 9.
Chileab, kĭl′e-ăb, probably another form of CALEB. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Chilion, kĭl′ĭ-on, wasting away. Ruth 1. 2.
Chilmad, kĭl′măd. Ezek. 27. 23.
Chimham, kĭm′ham, longing. 2 Sam. 19. 37.
Chinnereth, kĭn′ne-rĕth, a lyre. Josh. 19. 35.
Chinneroth, kĭn′ne-rŏth, plural of CHINNERETH. Josh. 11. 2.
Chios, kī′os. Acts 20. 15.
Chisleu, kĭs′leū. Neh. 1. 1.
Chislon, kĭs′lon, confidence, hope. Num. 34. 21.
Chisloth-tabor, kĭs′lŏth-tā′bŏr, flanks (?) of Tabor. Josh. 19. 12.
Chittim, kĭt′tim, probably Cyprus. Num. 24. 24.
Chiun, kī′ŭn, image. Amos 5. 26.
Chloe, klō′ē. 1 Cor. 1. 11.
Chorashan, kō-rā′shan, smoking furnace. 1 Sam. 30. 30.
Chorazin, kō-rā′zin. Mat. 11. 21.
Chozeba, kō′zę-bah, deceiver. 1 Chr. 4. 22.
Christ, Chrĭst, the anointed, Greek for MESSIAH. Mat. 1. 1.
Chub, chŭb. Ezek. 30. 5.
Chun, chŭn, establishment. 1 Chr. 18. 8.
Chushan-rishathaim, kū′shan-rĭsh-a-thā′im. Judg. 3. 8.
Chuza, kū′zà. Luke 8. 3.
Cilicia, çĭ-lĭsh′ja. Acts 15. 23.
Cinneroth, kĭn′ne-rŏth, same as CHINNEROTH. 1 Kin. 15. 20.
Cis, çĭs. Acts 13. 21. Same as KISH.
Clauda, klau′dà. Acts 27. 16.
Claudia, klau′dĭ-a. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Claudius, klau′dĭ-us. Acts 11. 28.
Clement, klĕm′ĕnt. Phil. 4. 3.
Cleopas, klē′o-pas, short form of Cleopatros. Luke 24. 18.
Cleophas, klē′o-fas, exchange, probably same as Alphæus. John 19. 25.
Cnidus, nī′dus, nettle (?). Acts. 27. 7.
Col-hozeh, kŏl-hō′zeh, every one that seeth. Neh. 3. 15.
Colosse, kŏ-lŏs′sĕ. Col. 1. 2.
Colossians, kŏ-lŏs′sĭ-anş, people of Colosse.
Coniah, kŏ-nī′ah, contracted from JECONIAH. Jer. 22. 24.
Cononiah, kŏn-ŏ-nī′ah, whom Jehovah has set up. 2 Chr. 31. 12.

Coos, kō′ŏs. Acts 21. 1.
Core, kō′rē, Greek form of KORAH: Jude 11.
Corinth, kŏr′inth. Acts 18. 1.
Corinthians, kō-rĭnth′ĭ-anṣ, inhabitants of Corinth. Acts 18. 8.
Cornelius, kōr-nē′l̤ius. Acts 10. 1.
Cosam, kō′sam. Luke 3. 28.
Coz, kŏs, thorn. 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Cozbi, kŏz′bī, deceitful. Num. 25. 15.
Crescens, krĕs′çenṣ. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
Crete, krēte. Acts 27. 7.
Cretes or **Cretians,** krē′shĭ-anṣ, inhabitants of Crete. Acts 2. 11; Tit. 1. 12.
Crispus, krĭs′pus, curled. Acts 18. 8.
Cumi, kū′mī, arise. Mark 5. 41.
Cush, kŭsh, black. Gen. 10. 6.
Cushan, kṳ′shan, same meaning as CUSH. Hab. 3. 7.
Cushi, kṳ′shī, same meaning as CUSH. 2 Sam. 18. 21.
Cuth, kŭth. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
Cuthah, kū′thȧh, same as Cuth. 2 Kin. 17. 24.
Cyprus, çȳ′prus. Acts 4. 36.
Cyrene, çȳ-rē′nē. Mat. 27. 32.
Cyrenian, çȳ-rē′nĭ-an, a native of Cyrene. Acts 6. 9.
Cyrenius, çȳ-rē′nĭ-us, Greek form of the Roman name Quirinus. Luke 2. 2.
Cyrus, çȳ′rus, the sun. 2 Chr. 36. 22.

DABAREH, dăb′ą-reh, pasture. Josh. 21. 28.
Dabbasheth, dăb′bą-shĕth, hump of a camel. Josh. 19. 11.
Dagon, dā′gŏn, fish. Judg. 16. 23.
Dalaiah, dăl-ą-ī′ah, whom Jehovah hath delivered. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Dalmanutha, dăl-mą-nū′thȧ. Mark 8. 10.
Dalmatia, dăl-mā′shĭ-a. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
Dalphon, dăl′fon, proud (?). Est. 9. 7.
Damaris, dăm′ą-rĭs, calf (?). Acts 17. 34.
Damascenes, dăm′as-çēneṣ, people of Damascus. 2 Cor. 11. 32.
Damascus, dȧ-mą̇s′kus, activity (?). Gen. 14. 15.
Dan, dăn, judge. Gen. 30. 6.
Dan-jaan, dăn-jā′an, woodland (?) Dan. 2 Sam. 24. 6.
Daniel, dăn′jel, God's judge. Dan. 1. 6.
Danites, dăn′ītes, descendants of Dan. Judg. 13. 2.
Dannah, dăn′nah. Josh. 15. 49.
Dara, dā′rȧ, probably contracted from the next word. 1 Chr. 2. 6.
Darda, dār′dȧ, pearl of wisdom (?). 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Darius, dȧ-rī′us, governor (?). Ezra 4. 5.
Darkon, dār′kon, scatterer (?). Ezra 2. 56.
Dathan, dā′than. Num. 16. 1.
David, dā′vid, beloved. 1 Sam. 16. 19.
Debir, dē′bīr, a recess. Josh. 10. 3.
Deborah, dĕb′o̤-rah, bee. Judg. 4. 4.
Decapolis, dē-kăp′ŏ-lis, ten cities. Mat. 4. 25.
Dedan, dē′dan. Gen. 10. 7.
Dedanim, ded′ą-nĭm, inhabitants of Dedan. Is. 21. 13.
Dehavites, dē-hā′vītes. Ezra 4. 9.
Dekar, dē′kār, piercing. 1 Kin. 4. 9.
Delaiah, del-a-ī′ah, whom Jehovah has freed. 1 Chr. 24. 18.
Delilah, dē-lī′lah, delicate. Judg. 16. 4.
Demas, dē′mas, probably same as following. Col. 4. 14.
Demetrius, dē-mē′trĭ-us, belonging to Demeter. Acts 19. 24.
Derbe, dēr′bē, juniper (?). Acts 14. 6.
Deuel, deū′el, the same as REUEL (?). Num. 1. 14.
Deuteronomy, deū-tēr-on′o̤-mȳ, a recapitulation of the law.
Diana, dī-ăn′ȧ. Acts 19. 24.
Diblaim, dĭb′lą-ĭm, two cakes. Hos. 1. 3.
Diblathaim, dĭb-lą-thā′im, same as DIBLAIM. Num. 33. 46.
Diblath, dĭb′lăth, supposed to be the same as RIBLAH. Ezek. 6. 14.
Dibon, dī′bon, wasting. Num. 21. 30.
Dibon-gad, dī′bon-găd, wasting of Gad. Num. 33. 45.
Dibri, dĭb′rī, eloquent. Lev. 24. 11.
Didymus, dĭd′ȳ-mŭs, twin. John 11. 16.
Diklah, dīk′lah, a palm tree. Gen. 10. 27.
Dilean, dĭl′ē-an, cucumber field (?). Josh. 15. 38.
Dimnah, dĭm′nah, dunghill. Josh. 21. 35.
Dimon, dī′mon, same as DIBON. Is. 15. 9.
Dimonah, dĭ-mō′nah, probably same as preceding. Josh. 15. 22.
Dinah, dī′nah, vindicated. Gen. 30. 21.
Dinaites, dī′nȧ-ītes. Ezra 4. 9.
Dinhabah, dĭn′hă-bah. Gen. 36. 32.
Dionysius, dī-ŏ-nĭsh′jus, belonging to Dionysus. Acts 17. 34.
Diotrephes, dī-ot′rē-fēṣ, nourished by Zeus. 3 John 9.
Dishan, dī′shan, antelope (?). Gen. 36. 28.
Dishon, dī′shon, same as preceding. Gen. 36. 21.
Dizahab, dĭz′ą-hăb, a place abounding in gold (?). Deut. 1. 1.
Dodai, dŏd′ą-ī, loving. 1 Chr. 27. 4.
Dodanim, dŏd′ą-nĭm. Gen. 10. 4.
Dodavah, dŏd′a-vah, love of Jehovah. 2 Chr. 20. 37.
Dodo, dō′dō, same as DODAI. 2 Sam. 23. 9.
Doeg, dō′eg, anxious. 1 Sam. 21. 7.
Dophkah, dŏf′kah. Num. 32. 12.
Dor, dôr, dwelling. Josh. 11. 2.
Dorcas, dôr′kas, gazelle. Acts 9. 36.
Dothan, dō′than, two wells or cisterns. Gen. 37. 17.
Drusilla, drṳ-sĭl′lȧ. Acts 24. 24.
Dumah, dṳ′mah, silence. Gen. 25. 14.
Dura, dṳ′rah, town. Dan. 3. 1.

EBAL, ē′bal, stony (?). Gen. 36. 23.
Ebed, ē′bed, servant. Judg. 9. 36.
Ebed-melech, ē′bĕd-mē′lĕk, servant of the king. Jer. 38. 7.
Eben-ezer, ĕb′en-ē′zēr, stone of help. 1 Sam. 4. 1.
Eber, ē′bēr, the region beyond. Gen. 10. 21.
Ebiasaph, ē-bī′ą-săf, same as ABIASAPH. 1 Chr. 6. 23.
Ebronah, ē-brō′nah, passage (?). Num. 33. 34.
Ecclesiastes, ĕk-klē-ṣī-ās′tēṣ, preacher.
Ed, ĕd, witness. Josh. 22. 34.
Edar, ē′dār, flock. Gen. 35. 21.
Eden, ē′dĕn, pleasantness. Gen. 2. 8.
Eder, ē′dēr, flock, same as EDAR. 1 Chr. 23. 23.
Edom, ē′dom, red. Gen. 25. 30.
Edomites, ē′dom-ītes, inhabitants of Edom. Gen. 36. 9.
Edrei, ĕd′rę-ī, strong. Num. 21. 33.
Eglah, ĕg′lah, heifer. 2 Sam. 3. 5.
Eglaim, ĕg′lą-ĭm, two pools. Is. 15. 8.
Eglon, ĕg′lon. Judg. 3. 12.
Egypt, ē′ĝȳpt, black. Gen. 12. 10.
Egyptian, ē-ĝȳp′tjan, a native of Egypt. 1 Sam. 30. 11.
Ehi, ē′hī, shortened from AHIRAM. Gen. 46. 21.
Ehud, ē′hŭd, joined together (?). Judg. 3. 15.
Eker, ē′kēr, same as ACHAR. 1 Chr. 2. 27.
Ekron, ĕk′ron, eradication. Josh. 13. 3.
Eladah, ĕl′ă-dah, whom God clothes. 1 Chr. 7. 20.
Elah, ē′lah, terebinth. Gen. 36. 41.
Elam, ē′lăm. Gen. 10. 22.
Elamites, ē′lăm-ītes, inhabitants of Elam. Ezra 4. 9.
Elasah, ĕl′ą-sah, whom God made. Ezra 10. 22.
Elath, ē′lăth, a grove. Deut. 2. 8.
El-beth-el, ĕl-bĕth′el, the house of God. Gen. 35. 7.
Eldaah, ĕl′dą-ah, whom God called. Gen. 25. 4.
Eldad, ĕl′dăd, whom God loves. Num. 11. 26.
Elead, ē′lę-ăd, whom God praises. 1 Chr. 7. 21.
Elealeh, ē-lę-ā′leh, whither God ascends. Num. 32. 3.
Eleasah, ĕ-lē′ą-sah, same as ELASAH. 1 Chr. 2. 39.
Eleazar, ē-le-ā′zar, whom God aids. Ex. 6. 23.
El-elohe-Israel, ĕl-ę-lō′hĕ-ĭṣ′rą-el, God, the God of Israel. Gen. 33. 20.
Eleph, ē′lef, ox. Josh. 18. 28.
Elhanan, el-hā′nan, whom God gave. 2 Sam. 21. 19.
Eli, ē′lī, my God. Mat. 27. 46.
Eli, ē′lī, height. 1 Sam. 1. 3.
Eliab, ĕ-lī′ab, whose father is God. Num. 1. 9.
Eliada, Eliadah, ĕ-lī′a-dȧ, whom God cares for. 2 Sam. 5. 16.
Eliah, ĕ-lī′ah, same name as ELIJAH. 1 Chr. 8. 27,
Eliahba, ĕ-lī′ah-bȧ, whom God hides. 2 Sam. 23. 32.
Eliakim, ĕ-lī′a-kĭm, whom God establishes. 2 Kin. 18. 18.
Eliam, ĕ-lī′ăm, same as AMMIEL. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
Elias, ĕ-lī′ăs, same as ELIJAH. John 1. 21.
Eliasaph, ĕ-lī′a-săf, whom God added. Num. 1. 14.
Eliashib, ĕ-lī′a-shĭb, whom God restores. 1 Chr. 24. 12.
Eliathah, ĕ-lī′a-thah, to whom God comes. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Elidad, ĕ-lī′dad, whom God loves. Num. 34. 21.
Eliel, ĕ-lī′el, to whom God is strength. 1 Chr. 5. 24.
Elienai, ĕ-lī-ē′na-ī, unto Jehovah my eyes are raised (?). 1 Chr. 8. 20.
Eliezer, ĕ-li-ē′zēr, my God is help. Gen. 15. 2.
Elihoenai, ĕl-i-hō-ē′nă-ī, same as ELIOENAI. Ezra 8. 4.
Elihoreph, el-ī-hō′ref, to whom God is the reward. 1 Kin. 4. 3.
Elihu, ĕ-lī′hū, whose God is He. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Elijah, ĕ-lī′jah, my God is Jehovah. 1 Kin. 17. 1.
Elika, ĕl′i-kȧ, whom God purifies (?). 2 Sam. 23. 25.
Elim, ē′lĭm, oaks. Ex. 15. 27.
Elimelech, ĕ-lĭm′e-lĕk, to whom God is king. Ruth 1. 2.
Elioenai, ĕl-i-ō-ē′nă-ī, unto Jehovah my eyes are turned. 1 Chr. 3. 23.
Eliphal, ĕl′ī-fal, whom God judges. 1 Chr. 11. 35.
Eliphalet, ĕ-lĭf′ą-lĕt, to whom God is salvation. 2 Sam. 5. 16.
Eliphaz, ĕl′ī-făz, to whom God is strength. Gen. 36. 4.
Elipheleh, ĕ-lĭf′ē-leh, whom God distinguishes. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Elisabeth, ĕ-lĭṣ′ą-bĕth, same as ELISHEBA. Luke 1. 5.
Eliseus, ĕl-ī-sē′us, Greek form of ELISHA. Luke 4. 27.
Elisha, ĕ-lī′shȧ, to whom God is salvation. 1 Kin. 19. 16.
Elishah, ĕ-lī′shah. Gen. 10. 4.
Elishama, ĕ-lĭsh′ą-mȧ, whom God hears. Num. 1. 10.
Elishaphat, ĕ-lĭsh′ą-făt, whom God judges. 2 Chr. 23. 1.
Elisheba, ĕ-lish′ę-bȧ, to whom God is the oath. Ex. 6. 23.
Elishua, ĕl-ī-shṳ′ȧ, same as ELISHA. 2 Sam. 5. 15.
Eliud, ĕ-lī′ŭd, God of Judah. Mat. 1. 14.
Elizaphan, ĕ-lĭz′ą-făn, whom God protects. Num. 3. 30.
Elizur, ĕ-lī′zŭr, God is a Rock. Num. 1. 5.
Elkanah, el′kă-nah, whom God possessed. Ex. 6. 24.
Elkoshite, ĕl′kosh-īte, inhabitant of Elkosh. Nah. 1. 1.
Ellasar, ĕl′ą-sār. Gen. 14. 1.
Elmodam, ĕl-mō′dăm, same as ALMODAD. Luke 3. 28.
Elnaam, ĕl′na-ăm, whose pleasure God is. 1 Chr. 11. 46.
Elnathan, ĕl′nȧ-than, whom God gave. 2 Kin. 24. 8.
Eloi, ĕ-lō′ī, my God. Mark 15. 34.
Elon, ē′lon, oak. Gen. 26. 34.
Elon-beth-hanan, ē′lon-bĕth-hā′-năn, oak of the house of grace. 1 Kin. 4. 9.
Elonites, ē′lon-ītes, descendants of Elon. Num. 26. 26.
Eloth, ē′lŏth, same as ELATH. 1 Kin. 9. 26.
Elpaal, ĕl′pă-al, to whom God is the reward. 1 Chr. 8. 11.
Elpalet, ĕl′pa-let, same as ELIPHALET. 1 Chr. 14. 5.
El-paran, ĕl-pā′ran, oak of Paran. Gen. 14. 6.
Eltekeh, ĕl′tę-keh, whose fear is God. Josh. 19. 44.
Eltekon, ĕl′tę-kon, whose foundation is God. Josh. 15. 59.
Eltolad, ĕl′to-lăd, whose posterity is from God. Josh. 15. 30.
Elul, ē′lŭl. Neh. 6. 15.
Eluzai, ĕ-lū′za-ī, God is my praises. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
Elymas, ĕl′ȳ-măs, a wise man. Acts 13. 8.
Elzabad, ĕl′zą-băd, whom God gave. 1 Chr. 12. 12.
Elzaphan, ĕl′zą-făn, whom God protects. Ex. 6. 22.
Emim, ē′mĭm, terrible men. Gen. 14, 5.
Emmanuel, ĕm-măn′ū-el, same as IMMANUEL. Mat. 1. 23.
Emmaus, ĕm′mą-us, hot springs (?). Luke 24. 13.
Emmor, ĕm′môr, same as HAMOR. Acts 7. 16.
Enam, ē′nam, two fountains. Josh. 15. 34.
Enan, ē′nan, having eyes. Num. 1. 15.
En-dor, ĕn′dôr, fountain of Dor. Josh. 17. 11.
En-eglaim, ĕn-eg′lą-ĭm, *f.* of two calves. Ezek. 47. 10.
En-gannim, ĕn-găn′nĭm, *f.* of gardens. Josh. 15. 34.
En-gedi, ĕn-gē′dī, *f.* of the kid. Josh. 15. 62.
En-haddah, ĕn-hăd′dah, *f.* of sharpness, *i. e.* swift *f.* Josh. 19. 21.
En-hakkore, ĕn-hak′kŏ-rē, *f.* of him that calleth. Judg. 15. 19.
En-hazor, ĕn-hā′zôr, *f.* of the village. Josh. 19. 37.
En-mishpat, ĕn-mish′pat, *f.* of judgment. Gen. 14. 17.
Enoch, ē′nŏk, experienced (?). Gen. 4. 17.
Enos, ē′nos, man. Gen. 4. 26.
Enosh, ē′nosh, same as ENOS. 1 Chr. 1. 1.
En-rimmon, ĕn-rĭm′mon, fountain of the pomegranate. Neh. 11. 29.
En-rogel, ĕn-rō′ĝel, *f.* of the fuller. Josh. 15. 7.

En-shemesh, ĕn-shē′mesh, fountain of the sun. Josh. 15. 7.
En-tappuah, ĕn-tap′pụ-ah, *f.* of the apple tree. Josh. 17. 7.
Epaphras, ep′a-frăs, contracted from the next word (?). Col. 1. 7.
Epaphroditus, ē-păf-ro-dī′tus, handsome. Phil. 2. 25.
Epenetus, or **Epænetus,** ē-pen′ē-tus, praiseworthy. Rom. 16. 5.
Ephah, ē′fah. Gen. 25. 4.
Ephai, ē′fāi, languishing. Jer. 40. 8.
Epher, ē′fēr, calf. Gen. 25. 4.
Ephes-dammim, ē′feş-dam′mim, boundary of blood. 1 Sam. 17. 1.
Ephesians, ē-fē′şjanş, inhabitants of Ephesus. Acts 19. 28.
Ephesus, ĕf′ē-sŭs. Acts 18. 19.
Ephlal, ĕf′lăl, judgment. 1 Chr. 2. 37.
Ephphatha, ĕf′fă-thá, be opened. Mark 7. 34.
Ephod, ē′fŏd. Num. 34. 23.
Ephraim, ē′frā-ĭm. fruitful (?). Gen. 41. 52.
Ephraimites, ē′frā-ĭm-ītes, inhabitants of Ephraim. Judg. 12. 4.
Ephrain, ē′frā-ĭn, same as EPHRON. 2 Chr. 13. 19.
Ephrath, ĕf′răth, or **Ephratah,** fruitful (?). 1 Chr. 2. 50; Gen. 35. 16.
Ephrathites, ĕf′răth-ītes, inhabitants of Ephrath. Ruth 1. 2.
Ephron, ē′fron, of or belonging to a calf. Gen. 23. 8.
Epicureans, ĕp-ĭ-kū-rē′ănş, followers of Epicurus. Acts 17. 18.
Er, ēr, watchful. Gen. 38. 3.
Eran, ē′răn. Num. 26. 36.
Erastus, ē-răs′tŭs, beloved. Acts 19. 22.
Erech, ē′rĕk. Gen. 10. 10.
Eri, ē′rī, same as ER. Gen. 46. 16.
Erites, ē′rītes, descendants of Eri. Num. 26. 16.
Esaias, ē-şā′jās, same as ISAIAH. Mat. 3. 3.
Esar-haddon, ē′sar-hăd′don, Assur giveth a brother. 2 Kin. 19. 37.
Esau, ē′sạu, hairy. Gen. 25. 25.
Ezek, ē′sĕk. strife. Gen. 26. 20.
Esh-baal, ĕsh-bā′al, man of Baal. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
Eshban, ĕsh′băn. Gen. 36. 26.
Eshcol, ĕsh′kŏl, cluster. Gen. 14. 13.
Eshean, ē′shē-an, support (?). Josh. 15. 52.
Eshek, ē′shĕk, oppression. 1 Chr. 8. 39.
Eshkalonites, esh′ka-lŏn-ītes, men of Ashkalon. Josh. 13. 3.
Eshtaol, ĕsh′tā-ŏl. Josh. 15. 33.
Eshtaulites, ĕsh′tă-ụl-ītes, inhabitants of Eshtaol. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
Eshtemoa, ĕsh-tẹ-mō′a, obedience. Josh. 21. 14.
Eshtemoh, ĕsh′tẹ-mōh, same as ESHTEMOA. Josh. 15. 50.
Eshton, ĕsh′ton, womanly. 1 Chr. 4. 11.
Esli, ĕs′lī, same as AZALIAH (?). Luke 3. 25.
Esrom, ĕs′rom, same as HEZRON. Mat. 1. 3.
Esther, ĕs′thēr, star. Est. 2. 7.
Etam, ē′tam, a place of ravenous creatures. Judg. 15. 8.
Etham, ē′tham, boundary of the sea (?). Ex. 13. 20.
Ethan, ē′than, firmness. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Ethanim, ĕth′a-nĭm, gifts (?). 1 Kin. 8. 2.
Ethbaal, ĕth′bā-al, living with Baal. 1 Kin. 16. 31.
Ether, ē′thēr, plenty. Josh. 15. 42.
Ethiopia, ē-thī-ō′pī-a, (region of) burnt faces. Gen. 2. 13.
Ethiopian, ē-thī-o′pī-an, a native of Ethiopia. Jer. 13. 23.
Ethnan, ĕth′nan, a gift. 1 Chr. 4. 7.
Ethni, ĕth′nī, bountiful. 1 Chr. 6. 41.
Eubulus, eū-bū′lŭs, good counsellor. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Eunice, eū′nīçe. 2 Tim. 1. 5.
Euodias, eū-ō′dī-as, success. Phil. 4. 2.
Euphrates, eū-frā′tēş, the fertile river (?). Gen. 2. 14.
Euroclydon, eū-rŏk′lў-don, storm from the east. Acts 27. 14.
Eutychus, eū′tў-kus, fortunate. Acts 20. 9.
Eve, ēve, life. Gen. 3. 20.
Evi, ē′vī. Num. 31. 8.
Evil-merodach, ē′vĭl-mẹ-rō′dak, man of Merodach. 2 Kin. 25. 27.
Exodus, ĕx′ŏ-dus, departure.
Ezar, ē′zār, treasure. 1 Chr. 1. 38.
Ezbai, ĕz′bā-ī. 1 Chr. 11. 37.
Ezbon, ĕz′bŏn. Gen. 46. 16.
Ezekias, ĕz-ē-kī′as, same as HEZEKIAH. Mat. 1. 9.
Ezekiel, ē-zē′kĭ-ĕl, whom God will strengthen. Ezek. 1. 3.
Ezel, ē′zĕl, departure. 1 Sam. 20. 19.
Ezem, ē′zĕm, bone. 1 Chr. 4. 29.
Ezer, ē′zēr, help. 1 Chr. 4. 4.
Ezion-gaber, or **Ezion-geber,** ē′zĭ-on-gā′bēr, the backbone of a giant. Num. 33. 35.
Eznite, ĕz′nīte. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
Ezra, ĕz′rà, help. Ezra 7. 1.
Ezrahite, ĕz′rạ-hīte, a descendant of Zerah. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Ezri, ĕz′rī, the help of Jehovah (?). 1 Chr. 27. 26.

FELIX, fē′lĭx, happy. Acts 23. 24.
Festus, fēs′tus, joyful. Acts 24. 27.
Fortunatus, fôr-tū-nā′tŭs, prosperous. 1 Cor. 16. 17.

GAAL, gā′al, loathing. Judg. 9. 26.
Gaash, gā′ăsh, shaking. Josh. 24. 30.
Gaba, gā′ba, hill. Josh. 18. 24.
Gabbai, găb′bā-ī, a collector of tribute. Neh. 11. 8.
Gabbatha, găb′ba-thà, height. John 19. 13.
Gabriel, gā′brĭ-el, man of God. Dan. 8. 16.
Gad, găd, a troop, good fortune. Gen. 30. 11.
Gadarenes, găd′ạ-rēneş, inhabitants of Gadara. Mark 5. 1.
Gaddi, găd′dī, fortunate. Num. 13. 11.
Gaddiel, găd′dī-el, fortune sent from God. Num. 13. 10.
Gadites, găd′ītes, persons belonging to the tribe of Gad. Deut. 3. 12.
Gaham, gā′hăm, sunburnt (?). Gen. 22. 24.
Gahar, gā′hār, hiding-place. Ezra 2. 47.
Gaius, gā′jus. The Greek form of Caius. Acts 19. 29.
Galal, gā′lăl, worthy (?). 1 Chr. 9. 15.
Galatia, gă-lā′shja, a place colonized by Gauls. Acts 16. 6.
Galatians, gă-lā′shjanş, inhabitants of Galatia. Gal. 3. 1.
Galeed, găl′ē-ed, witness-heap. Gen. 31. 47.
Galilee, găl′ĭ-lēe, circuit. Josh. 20. 7.
Gallim, găl′lĭm, heaps. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
Gallio, găl′lĭ-ō. Acts 18. 12.
Gamaliel, gă-mā′lĭ-el, benefit of God. Num. 1. 10.
Gammadim, găm-mạ′dĭm, warriors (?). Ezek. 27. 11.
Gamul, gā′mŭl, weaned. 1 Chr. 24. 17.
Gareb, gā′rĕb, scabby. 2 Sam. 23. 38.
Garmite, gār′mīte, bony. 1 Chr. 4. 19.
Gashmu, găsh′mū, same as GESHEM. Neh. 6. 6.
Gatam, gā′tam. Gen. 36. 11.
Gath, găth, wine-press. Josh. 11. 22.
Gath-hepher, găth-hē′fēr, the wine-press of the well. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
Gath-rimmon, găth-rĭm′mon, wine-press of the pomegranate. Josh. 19. 45.
Gaza, gā′zà, same as AZZAH. Gen. 10. 19.
Gazathites, gā′zăth′ītes, inhabitants of Gaza. Josh. 13. 3.
Gazer, gā′zēr, place cut off. 2 Sam. 5. 25.
Gazez, gā′zĕz, shearer. 1 Chr. 2. 46.
Gazites, gā′zītes, inhabitants of Gaza. Judg. 16. 2.
Gazzam, găz′zam, eating up. Ezra 2. 48.
Geba, gē′bà, hill. Josh. 21. 17.
Gebal, gē-bal, mountain. Ps. 83. 7.
Geber, gē′bēr, man. 1 Kin. 4. 13.
Gebim, gē′bim, trenches. Is. 10. 31.
Gedaliah, gĕd-ạ-lī′ah, whom Jehovah has made great. 2 Kin. 25. 22.
Gedeon, gĕd′ẹ-on, Greek form of Gideon. Heb. 11. 32.
Geder, gē′der, wall. Josh. 12. 13.
Gederah, gĕ-dē′rah, enclosure, sheepfold. Josh. 15. 36.
Gederathite, gĕd′ē-răth-īte, an inhabitant of Gederah. 1 Chr. 12. 4.
Gederite, gĕd′ē-rīte, native of Geder. 1 Chr. 27. 28.
Gederoth, gĕ-dē′rŏth, sheep-folds. Josh. 15. 41.
Gederothaim, gĕd-ē-rŏth-ā′im, two sheep-folds. Josh. 13. 36.
Gedor, gē′dôr, wall. Josh. 15. 58.
Gehazi, gē-hā′zī, valley of vision. 2 Kin. 4. 12.
Geliloth, gĕl′ĭ-lŏth, regions. Josh. 18. 17.
Gemalli, gĕ-măl′lĭ, possessor of camels. Num. 13. 12.
Gemariah, gĕm-ạ-rī′ah, whom Jehovah has completed. Jer. 29. 3.
Genesis, gĕn′ẹ-sĭs, generation, or beginning.
Gennesaret, gĕn-nĕs′ạ-rĕt. Mat. 14. 34.
Gentiles, gĕn′tĭleş. Gen. 10. 5.
Genubath, gĕ-nū′băth. 1 Kin. 11. 20.
Gera, gē′rà, a grain. Gen. 46. 21.
Gerah, gē′rah. Ex. 30. 13.
Gerar, gē′rār, sojourning. Gen. 10. 19.
Gergesenes, gēr′gĕ-sēneş, inhabitants of Gerasa. Mat. 8. 28.
Gerizim, gēr′ĭ-zĭm, persons living in a desert. Deut. 11. 29.
Gershom, gēr′shŏm, expulsion. Ex. 2. 22.
Gershon, gēr′shŏn, same as preceding. Gen. 46. 11.
Gershonites, gēr′shon-ītes, descendants of Gershon. Num. 3. 21.
Gesham, gē′shăm. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Geshem, gē′shem, stout (?). Neh. 2. 19.
Geshur, gē′shŭr, bridge. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Geshuri, gĕsh′u-rī, inhabitants of Geshur. Deut. 3. 14.
Geshurites, gĕsh′u-rītes, same as preceding. Josh. 12. 5.
Gether, gē′thēr, dregs (?). Gen. 10. 23.
Gethsemane, gĕth-sem′a-nē, oil-press. Mat. 26. 36.
Geuel, gē-ū′el, majesty of God. Num. 13. 15.
Gezer, gē′zēr, precipice. Josh. 10. 33.
Gezrites, gēz′rītes, dwelling in a desert land. 1 Sam. 27. 9.
Giah, gī′ah, gushing forth. 2 Sam. 2. 24.
Gibbar, gĭb′bar, a hero. Ezra 2. 20.
Gibbethon, gĭb′be-thon, a lofty place. Josh. 19. 44.
Gibea, gĭb′e-à, hill. 1 Chr. 2. 49.
Gibeah, gĭb′e-ah, hill. Josh. 15. 57.
Gibeath, gĭb′e-ath, hill. Josh. 18. 28.
Gibeon, gĭb′ẹ-on, pertaining to a hill. Josh. 9. 3.
Giblites, gĭb′līte, inhabitants of Gebal. Josh. 13. 5.
Giddalti, gĭd-dal′tī, I have increased. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Giddel, gĭd′del, gigantic. Ezra 2. 47.
Gideon, gĭd′e-on, one who cuts down. Judg. 6. 11.
Gideoni, gĭd-e-ō′nī, cutting down. Num. 1. 11.
Gidom, gī′dom. Judg. 20. 45.
Gihon, gī′hon, a river. Gen. 2. 13.
Gilalai, gĭl′a-lāi, dungy (?). Neh. 12. 36.
Gilboa, gĭl-bō′à, bubbling fountain. 1 Sam. 28. 4.
Gilead, gĭl′e-ăd, hill of witness. Gen. 31. 21.
Gileadite, gĭl′e-ăd-īte, inhabitant of Gilead. Judg. 10. 3.
Gilgal, gĭl′găl, a circle. Josh. 4. 19.
Giloh, gī′loh, exile. Josh. 15. 51.
Gilonite, gī′lo-nīte, an inhabitant of Giloh. 2 Sam. 15. 12.
Gimzo, gĭm′zō, a place abounding with sycamores. 2 Chr. 28. 18.
Ginath, gī′nath, garden. 1 Kin. 16. 21.
Ginnetho, gĭn′nĕ-thō, garden. Neh. 12. 4.
Ginnethon, gĭn′nĕ-thon, same as preceding. Neh. 10. 6.
Girgashite, gĭr′ga-shīte, dwelling in a clayey soil. 1 Chr. 1. 14.
Girgasite, gĭr′ga-sīte, same as preceding. Gen. 10. 16.
Gispa, gĭs′pa, flattery. Neh. 11. 21.
Gittah-hepher, gĭt′tah-hē′phĕr, wine-press of the well. Josh. 19. 13.
Gittaim, gĭt′tạ-ĭm, two wine-presses. 2 Sam. 4. 8.
Gittites, gĭt′tītes, inhabitants of Gath. Josh. 13. 3.
Gittith, gĭt′tĭth, after the manner of Gittites. Ps. 8, title.
Gizonite, gĭ′zō-nīte. 1 Chr. 11. 34.
Goath, gō′ath, lowing. Jer. 31. 39.
Gob, gŏb, pit, cistern. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
Gog, gŏg. 1 Chr. 5. 4.
Golan, gō′lan, exile. Deut 4. 43.
Golgotha, gŏl′gŏ-thà, a skull. Mat. 27. 33.
Goliath, gō-lī′ath, exile (?). 1 Sam. 17. 4.
Gomer, gō′mer, complete. Gen. 10. 2.
Gomorrah, gō-mŏr′rah. Gen. 10. 19.
Gomorrha, gō-mŏr′rhà, same as preceding. Mat. 10. 15.
Goshen, gō′shen. Gen. 45. 10.
Gozan, gō′zan. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
Greece, grēeçe, country of the Greeks. Acts 20. 2.
Grecia, grē′shjà, same as GREECE. Dan. 8. 21.
Grecian, grē′shjan, a Jew who speaks Greek. Acts 11. 20.
Gudgodah, gŭd′go-dah, thunder (?). Deut. 10. 7.
Guni, gū′nī, painted with colors. Gen. 46. 24.
Gunites, gū′nītes, descendants of Guni. Num. 26. 48.
Gur, gûr, a young lion. 2 Kin. 9. 27.
Gur-baal, gûr-bā′al, Gur of Baal. 2 Chr. 26. 7.

HAAHASHTARI, hā-a-hăsh′ta-rī, the muleteer (?). 1 Chr. 4. 6.
Habaiah, hă-bā′jah, whom Jehovah hides. Ezra 2. 61.
Habakkuk, hă-băk′kŭk, embrace. Hab. 1. 1.
Habaziniah, hăb-ă-zĭ-nī′ah, lamp of Jehovah (?). Jer. 35. 3.
Habor, hā′bôr, joining together. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
Hachaliah, hăk-a-lī′ah, whom Jehovah disturbs. Neh. 1. 1.
Hachilah, hăk′i-lah, dark. 1 Sam. 23. 19.
Hachmoni, hăk′mō-nī, wise. 1 Chr. 27. 32.
Hachmonite, hăk′mō-nīte, a descendant of Hachmoni. 1 Chr. 11. 11.
Hadad, hā′dăd. Gen. 36. 35.

Hadadezer, hăd-ăd-ē′zēr, whose help is Hadad. 2 Sam. 8. 3.
Hadadrimmon, hā-dăd-rĭm′mon, named from Hadad and Rimmon. Zech. 12. 11.
Hadar, hā′dăr, enclosure. Gen. 25. 15.
Hadarezer, hăd-ăr-ē′zēr, same as HADADEZER. 1 Chr. 18. 3.
Hadashah, hăd′a-shah, new. Josh. 15. 37.
Hadassah, hă-dăs′sah, myrtle. Est. 2. 7.
Hadattah, hă-dăt′tah, new. Josh. 15. 25.
Hadid, hā′did, sharp. Ezra 2. 33.
Hadlai, hăd′la-ī, rest. 2 Chr. 28. 12.
Hadoram, hă-dō′ram. Gen. 10. 27.
Hadrach, hā′drăk. Zech. 9. 1.
Hagab, hā′găb, locust. Ezra 2. 46.
Hagaba, hag′a-bà, same as HAGAB. Neh. 7. 48.
Hagar, hā′gar, flight. Gen. 16. 3.
Hagarenes, hā′gar-ēneş, inhabitants of Hagar. Ps. 83. 6.
Hagarites, hā′gar-ītes, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 5. 10.
Hagerite, hā′ger-īte, same as HAGARENE. 1 Chr. 27. 31.
Haggai, hăg′gạ-ī, festive. Hag. 1. 1.
Haggi, hăg′gī, same as preceding. Gen. 46. 16.
Haggeriş, hag-gē′rī. 1 Chr. 11. 38.
Haggiah, hag-gī′ah, festival of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 30.
Haggites, hag′gītes, the posterity of Haggi. Num. 26. 15.
Haggith, hăg′gĭth, festive. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
Hai, hā′ī, same as AI. Gen. 12. 8.
Hakkatan, hăk′ka-tăn, the small. Ezra 8. 12.
Hakkoz, hăk′kŏz, the thorn. 1 Chr. 24. 10.
Hakupha, kă-kū′fa. Ezra 2. 51.
Halah, hā′lah, same as CALAH (?). 2 Kin. 17. 6.
Halak, hā′lăk, smooth. Josh. 11. 17.
Halhul, hăl′hŭl. Josh. 15. 58.
Hali, hā′lī, necklace. Josh. 19. 25.
Halohesh, hă-lō′hesh, the enchanter. Neh. 3. 12.
Ham, hăm, warm. Gen. 9. 18.
Haman, hā′man. Est. 3. 1.
Hamath, hā′math, fortress. Num. 34. 8.
Hamathite, hā′math-īte, a dweller at Hamath. Gen. 10. 18.
Hamath-zobah, hā′math-zō′bah, fortress of Zobah. 2 Chr. 8. 3.
Hammath, hăm′măth, warm springs. Josh. 19. 35.
Hammedatha, hăm-mĕd′a-thà, given by the moon (?). Est. 3. 1.
Hammelech, hăm′me-lĕk, the king. Jer. 36. 26.
Hammoleketh, hăm-mŏl′e-kĕth, the queen. 1 Chr. 7. 18.
Hammon, hăm′mon, warm. Josh. 19. 28.
Hammoth-dor, ham′moth-dôr, warm springs of Dor. Josh. 21. 32.
Hamonah, hă-mō′nah, multitude. Ezek. 39. 16.
Hamon-gog, hā′mon-gŏg, *m.* of Gog. Ezek. 39. 11.
Hamor, hā′mor, ass. Gen. 33. 19.
Hamuel, hă-mū′el, heat (wrath) of God. 1 Chr. 4. 26.
Hamul, hā′mŭl, who has experienced mercy. Gen. 46. 12.
Hamulites, hā′mŭl-ītes, the posterity of Hamul. Num. 26. 21.
Hamutal, hă-mū′tal, refreshing like dew. 2 Kin. 23. 31.
Hanameel, hă-năm′e-el, probably another form of HANANEEL. Jer. 32. 7.
Hanan, hā′nan, merciful. 1 Chr. 8. 23.
Hananeel, hă-năn′e-el, whom God graciously gave. Neh. 3. 1.
Hanani, hă-nā′nī, probably same as HANANIAH. 1 Kin. 16. 1.
Hananiah, hăn-ạ-nī′ah, whom Jehovah graciously gave. 1 Chr. 3. 19.
Hanes, hā′nēş. Is. 30. 4.
Haniel, hăn′ī-el, favor of God. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
Hannah, hăn′nah, gracious. 1 Sam. 1. 2.
Hannathon, han′nạ-thon, gracious. Josh. 19. 14.
Hanniel, hăn′nī-el, same as HANIEL. Num. 34. 23.
Hanoch, hā′nok, same as ENOCH. Gen. 25. 4.
Hanochites, hā′nok-ītes, descendants of Hanock. Num. 26. 5.
Hanun, hā′nŭn, whom (God) pities. 2 Sam. 10. 1.
Haphraim, haf-rā′im, two pits. Josh. 19. 19.
Hara, hā′rà, mountainous. 1 Chr. 4. 26.
Haradah, hăr′a-dah, fear. Num. 33. 24.
Haran, hā′ran, mountaineer. Gen. 11. 27.
Harare, hā′ra-rīte, a mountaineer. 2 Sam. 23. 11.
Harbonah, hăr-bō′nah. Est. 7. 9.
Hareph, hā′ref, plucking. 1 Chr. 2. 51.
Hareth, hā′reth, thicket. 1 Sam. 22. 5.
Harhaiah, hăr-hā-ī′ah, dried up (?). Neh. 3. 8.
Harhas, hăr′has. 2 Kin. 22. 14.
Harhur, hăr′hûr, inflammation. Ezra 2. 51.
Harim, hā′rim, flat-nosed. 1 Chr. 24. 8.
Hariph, hā′rif, autumnal showers. Neh. 7. 24.
Harnepher, hăr′nẹ-fĕr. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
Harod, hā′rod, terror. Judg. 7. 1.
Harodite, hā′rod-ite, inhabitant of Harod. 2 Sam. 23. 25.
Haroeh, hăr′ō′ĕh, the seer. 1 Chr. 2. 52.
Harorite, hā′ro-rīte, probably another form of HARODITE. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
Harosheth, hă-rō′sheth, carving. Judg. 4. 2.
Harsha, hār′shà, enchanter, magician. Ezra 2. 52.
Harum, hā′rum, high (?). 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Harumaph, hă-rụ′maf, flat-nosed. Neh. 3. 10.
Haruphite, hăr′ụ-fīte. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
Haruz, hā′ruz, active. 2 Kin. 21. 19.
Hasadiah, hăs-a-dī′ah, whom Jehovah loves. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
Hasenuah, hăs-e-nū′ah, she that is hated. 1 Chr. 9. 7.
Hashabiah, hash-a-bī′ah, whom Jehovah esteems. 1 Chr. 6. 45.
Hashabnah, hă-shăb′nah, same as preceding (?). Neh. 10. 25.
Hashbadana, hăsh-băd′ạ-nà. Neh. 8. 4.
Hashem, hā′shem, fat. 1 Chr. 11. 34.
Hashmonah, hăsh-mō′nah, fatness, fat soil. Num. 33. 29.
Hashub, hā′shub, thoughtful. Neh. 3. 11.
Hashubah, hă-shụ′bah, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
Hashum, hā′shum, rich. Ezra 2. 19.
Hashupha, hă-shụ′fà, another form of HASUPHA. Neh. 7. 46.
Hasrah, hăs′rah, probably same as HARHAS. 2 Chr. 34. 22.
Hassenaah, hăs-sē-nā′ah, the thorny. Neh. 3. 3.
Hasshub, hăs′shub, same as HASHUB. 1 Chr. 9. 14.
Hasupha, hă-sū′fà, one of the Nethinims. Ezra 2. 43.
Hatach, hā′tăk. Est. 4. 5.
Hathath, hā′thăth, terror. 1 Chr. 4. 13.
Hatipha, hăt′ī-fà, seized. Ezra 2. 54.
Hatita, hăt′ī-tà, digging. Ezra 2. 42.
Hattil, hăt′til, wavering. Ezra 2. 57.
Hattush, hăt′tŭsh, assembled (?). 1 Chr. 3. 22.
Hauran, hạu′ran, hollow land. Ezek. 47. 16.
Havilah, hăv′ī-lah. Gen. 10. 7.
Havoth-jair, hā′voth-jā′ir, villages of Jair. Num. 32. 41.
Hazael, hăz′a-el, whom God watches over. 1 Kin. 19. 15.
Hazaiah, hă-zā′jah, whom Jehovah watches over. Neh. 11. 5.
Hazar-addar, hā′zar-ăd′dar, Addar-town. Num. 34. 4.
Hazar-enan, hā′zar-ē′nan, fountain-town. Num. 34. 9.
Hazar-gaddah, hā′zar-găd′dah, luck-town. Josh. 15. 27.
Hazar-hatticon, hā′zar-hat′tī-cŏn, middle-town. Ezek. 47. 16.
Hazarmaveth, hā′zar-mā′veth, death-town. Gen. 10. 26.
Hazar-shual, hā′zar-shụ′al, jackal-town. Josh. 15. 28.
Hazar-susah, hā′zar-sū′sah, mare-town. Josh. 19. 5.
Hazar-susim, hā′zar-sū′sim, horse-town. 1 Chr. 4. 31.
Hazelelponi, hăz-e-lĕl-pō′nī, the shadow looking on me. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
Hazerim, hă-zē′rim, villages. Deut. 2. 23.
Hazeroth, hă-zē′roth, same as HAZERIM. Num. 11. 35.
Hazezon-tamar, hăz′e-zon-tā′mar, pruning of the palm. Gen. 14. 7.
Haziel, hā′zī-el, the vision of God. 1 Chr. 23. 9.
Hazo, hā-zō, vision. Gen. 22. 22.
Hazor, hā′zôr, castle. Josh. 11. 1.
Heber, hē′bēr, (1) same as EBER. 1 Chr. 5. 13; (2) fellowship. Gen. 46. 17.
Heberites, hē′bēr-ītes, descendants of Heber. Num. 26. 45.
Hebrew, hē′brụ, the language spoken by the Jews. John 19. 20.
Hebrews, hē′brụz, descendants of Eber. Gen. 40. 15.
Hebron, hē′bron, alliance. Gen. 13. 18.
Hebronites, hē′bron-ītes, the people of Hebron. Num. 3. 27.
Hegai, hĕg′ạ-ī, or **Hege,** hē′gē. Est. 2. 3, 8.
Helah, hē′lah, rust. 1 Chr. 4. 5.
Helam, hē′lam, stronghold. 2 Sam. 10. 16.
Helbah, hĕl′bah, fatness. Judg. 1. 31.
Helbon, hĕl′bon, fertile. Ezek. 27. 18.
Heldai, hĕl′dạ-ī, terrestrial. 1 Chr. 27. 15.
Heleb, hē′leb, fat, fatness. 2 Sam. 23. 29.
Heled, hē′led, the world. 1 Chr. 11. 30.
Helek, hē′lek, portion. Num. 26. 30.
Helekites, hē′lek-ītes, descendants of Helek. Num. 26. 30.
Helem, hē′lem, another form of HELDAI. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Heleph, hē′lef, exchange. Josh. 19. 33.
Helez, hē′lez, liberation. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
Heli, hē′lī, the Greek form of ELI. Luke 3. 23.
Helkai, hĕl′kạ-ī, another form of HILKIAH. Neh. 12. 15.
Helkath, hĕl′kăth, a portion. Josh. 19. 25.
Helkath-hazzurim, hĕl′kăth-haz′zu-rĭm, the field of swords (?). 2 Sam. 2. 16.
Helon, hē′lon, strong. Num. 1. 9.
Hemam, hē′mam, same as HOMAM. Gen. 36. 22.
Heman, hē′man, faithful. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Hemath, hē′măth, (1) fortress, 1 Chr. 2. 55; (2) same as HAMATH, Amos 6. 14.
Hemdan, hĕm′dan, pleasant. Gen. 36. 26.
Hen, hĕn, favor. Zech. 6. 14.
Hena, hē′nà. 2 Kin. 18. 34.
Henadad, hĕn′a-dăd, favor of Hadad (?). Ezra 3. 9.
Henoch, hē′nok, same as ENOCH. 1 Chr. 1. 3.
Hepher, hē′fĕr, pit. Josh. 12. 17.
Hepherites, hē′fĕr-ītes, descendants of Hepher. Num. 26. 32.
Heph-zibah, hef′zī-bah, in whom is my delight. 2 Kin. 21. 1.
Heres, hē′rēş, the sun. Judg. 1. 35.
Heresh, hē′resh, artificer. 1 Chr. 9. 15.
Hermas, hĕr′mas. Rom. 16. 14.
Hermes, hĕr′mēş. Rom. 16. 14.
Hermogenes, hĕr-mŏg′e-nēş. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
Hermon, hĕr′mon, lofty. Deut. 3. 8.
Hermonites, hĕr′mon-ītes, the summits of Hermon. Ps. 42. 6.
Herod, hĕr′od. Mat. 2. 1.
Herodians, hĕ-rō′dī-anş, partisans of Herod. Mat. 22. 16.
Herodias, hĕ-rō′dī-as. Mat. 14 3.
Herodion, hĕ-rō′dī-on. Rom. 16. 11.
Hesed, hē′sed, mercy. 1 Kin. 4. 10.
Heshbon, hĕsh′bŏn, counting. Num. 21. 25.
Heshmon, hĕsh′mŏn, fatness. Josh. 15. 27.
Heth, hĕth. Gen. 10. 15.
Hethlon, hĕth′lŏn, hiding-place. Ezek. 47. 15.
Hezeki, hĕz′e-kī, shortened from HIZKIAH. 1 Chr. 8. 17.
Hezekiah, hĕz-e-kī′ah, the might of Jehovah. 2 Kin. 18. 1.
Hezion, hē′zī-on, vision. 1 Kin. 15. 18.
Hezir, hē′zir, swine. 1 Chr. 24. 15.
Hezrai, hĕz′rạ-ī, enclosed wall. 2 Sam. 23. 35.
Hezro, hĕz′rō, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 11. 37.
Hezron, hĕz′ron, same as HEZRAI. Gen. 46. 12.
Hezronites, hĕz′ron-ītes, descendants of Hezron. Num. 26. 6.
Hiddai, hid′dạ-ī, the rejoicing of Jehovah. 2 Sam. 23. 30.
Hiddekel, hid′de-kel. Gen. 2. 14.
Hiel, hī′el, God liveth. 1 Kin. 16. 34.
Hierapolis, hī-ẹ-răp′o-lĭs, a sacred or holy city. Col. 4. 13.
Higgaion, hig-gā′jon, meditation. Ps. 9. 16.
Hilen, hī′len. 1 Chr. 6. 58.
Hilkiah, hĭl-kī′ah, portion of Jehovah. 2 Kin. 18. 18.
Hillel, hĭl′lel, praising. Judg. 12. 13.
Hinnom, hĭn′nom. Josh. 15. 8.
Hirah, hī′rah, nobility. Gen. 38. 1.
Hiram, hī′ram, noble (?). 2 Sam. 5. 11.
Hittites, hĭt′tītes, descendants of Heth. Gen. 15. 20.
Hivites, hī′vītes, villagers. Ex. 3. 8.
Hizkiah, hĭz-kī′ah, might of Jehovah. Zeph. 1. 1.
Hizkijah, hĭz-kī′jah, same as preceding. Neh. 10. 17.
Hobab, hō′băb, beloved. Num. 10. 29.
Hobah, hō′bah, a hiding-place. Gen. 14. 15.
Hod, hŏd, splendor. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
Hodaiah, hŏd-ạ-ī′ah, praise of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Hodaviah, hŏd-ạ-vī′ah, Jehovah is his praise. 1 Chr. 5. 24.
Hodesh, hō′desh, new moon. 1 Chr. 8. 9.
Hodevah, hŏ-dē′vah, same as HODAVIAH. Neh. 7. 43.
Hodiah, hŏ-dī′ah, same as HODAIAH. 1 Chr. 4. 19.
Hodijah, hŏ-dī′jah, same as preceding. Neh. 8. 7.
Hoglah, hŏg′lah, partridge. Num. 26. 33.
Hoham, hō′ham. Josh. 10. 3.
Holon, hō′lon, sandy. Josh. 15. 51.
Homam, hō′mam, destruction. 1 Chr. 1. 39.
Hophni, hŏf′nī, pugilist. 1 Sam. 1. 3.
Hophra, hŏf′rà, priest of the sun. Jer. 44. 30.
Hor, hôr, mountain. Num. 20. 23.

Horam, hō′ram. Josh. 10. 33.
Horeb, hō′reb, desert. Ex. 3. 1.
Horem, hō′rem. Josh. 19. 38.
Hor-hagidgad, hôr-hă-gĭd′gad, mountain of Gudgodah. Num. 33. 32.
Hori, hō′rī, cave-dweller. Gen. 36. 22.
Horim, hō′rim, descendants of Hori. Deut. 2. 12.
Hormah, hôr′mah, a devoting, a place laid waste. Num. 14. 45.
Horonaim, hŏr-o̤-nā′im, two caverns. Is. 15. 5.
Horonite, hŏr′o̤-nīte, native of Beth-Horon. Neh. 2. 10.
Hosah, hō′sah, fleeing to Jehovah for refuge (?). Josh. 19. 29.
Hosanna, hō-şan′nà, save us, we pray. Mat. 21. 9.
Hosea, hō-ṣē′a, salvation. Hos. 1. 1.
Hoshaiah, hŏsh-a̤-ī′ah, whom Jehovah has set free. Neh. 12. 32.
Hoshama, hŏsh′a̤-mà. 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Hoshea, hō-shē′a, same as HOSEA. Deut. 32. 44.
Hotham, hō′tham, signet ring. 1 Chr. 7. 32.
Hothan, hō′than. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Hothir, hō-thir. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Hukkok, hŭk′kŏk, decreed. Josh. 19. 34.
Hukok, hū′kŏk, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 6. 75.
Hul, hŭl, circle. Gen. 10. 23.
Huldah, hŭl′dah, weasel. 2 Kin. 22. 14.
Humtah, hŭm′tah, fortress (?). Josh. 15. 54.
Hupham, hū′pham, inhabitant of the shore (?). Num. 26. 39.
Huppah, hŭp′pah, covering. 1 Chr. 24. 13.
Huppim, hŭp′pim, same as HUPHAM (?). Gen. 46. 21.
Hur, hûr, cavern. Ex. 17. 10.
Hurai, hū′rāi, another way of writing Hiddai. 1 Chr. 11. 32.
Huram, hū′ram, the older way of spelling Hiram. 2 Chr. 2. 23.
Huri, hū′rī, linen-worker (?). 1 Chr. 5. 14.
Hushah, hū′shah, haste. 1 Chr. 4. 4.
Hushai, hū′shāi, hasting. 2 Sam. 15. 32.
Husham, hū′sham, haste. Gen. 36. 34.
Hushathite, hū′shath-īte, inhabitant of Hushah. 2 Sam. 23. 27.
Hushim, hū′shim, those who make haste. Gen. 46. 23.
Huz, hŭz. Gen. 22. 21.
Huzzab, hŭz′zăb, it is decreed. Nah. 2. 7.
Hymenæus, hȳ-mĕ-nē′us, belonging to Hymen. 2 Tim. 2. 17.

IBHAR, ĭb′hăr, whom God chooses. 2 Sam. 5. 15.
Ibleam, ĭb′le̤-ăm, He destroys the people. Josh. 17. 11.
Ibneiah, ĭb-nē′jah, whom Jehovah will build up. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
Ibnijah, ĭb-nī′jah, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
Ibri, ĭb′rī, Hebrew. 1 Chr. 24. 27.
Ibzan, ĭb′zăn, active (?). Judg. 12. 8.
I-chabod, ĭk′a̤-bŏd, inglorious. 1 Sam. 4. 21.
Iconium, ī-kō′nī-um. Acts 13. 51.
Idalah, ĭ-dā′lah, snares (?). Josh. 19. 15.
Idbash, ĭd′băsh, honeyed. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
Iddo, ĭd′dō, (1) loving, 1 Chr. 27. 21; (2) Ezra 8. 17; (3) seasonable, Zech. 1. 1.
Idumea, ĭ-dṳ-mē′a, same as EDOM. Is. 34. 5.
Igal, ī′găl, whom God will avenge. Num. 13. 7.
Igdaliah, ĭg-da̤-lī′ah, whom Jehovah shall make great. Jer. 35. 4.
Igeal, ĭg′e̤-ăl, same as IGAL. 1 Chr. 3. 22.
Iim, ī′ĭm, ruins. Num. 33. 45.
Ije-abarim, ĭj-e̤-ăb′a̤-rĭm, ruinous heaps of Abarim. Num. 21. 11.
Ijon, ī′jon, a ruin. 1 Kin. 15. 20.
Ikkesh, ĭk′kĕsh, perverseness of mouth. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
Ilai, ī′lāi, most high. 1 Chr. 11. 29.
Illyricum, ĭl-lȳr′ĭ-cŭm. Rom. 15. 19.
Imla, ĭm′là, same as IMLAH. 2 Chr. 18. 7.
Imlah, ĭm′lah, whom (God) will fill up. 1 Kin. 22. 8.
Immanuel, ĭm-măn′ū-el, God with us. Is. 7. 14.
Immer, ĭm′mēr, talkative. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Imna, ĭm′nà, whom (God) keeps back. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Imnah, ĭm′nah, whom (God) assigns (?). 1 Chr. 7. 30.
Imrah, ĭm′rah, stubborn. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
Imri, ĭm′rī, eloquent. 1 Chr. 9. 4.
India, ĭnd′ja. Est. 1. 1.
Iphedeiah, ĭf-e̤-dē′jah, whom Jehovah frees. 1 Chr. 8. 25.
Ir, ĭr, city. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
Ira, ī′rà, watchful. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
Irad, ī′răd. Gen. 4. 18.
Iram, ī′ram, belonging to a city. Gen. 36. 43.
Iri, ī′rī, same as IRAM. 1 Chr. 7. 7.
Irijah, ĭ-rī′jah, whom Jehovah looks on. Jer. 37. 13.
Ir-nahash, ĭr-nā′hăsh, snake-town. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Iron, ī′ron, reverence. Josh. 19. 38.
Irpeel, ĭr′pē-el, which God heals. Josh. 18. 27.
Ir-shemesh, ĭr-shē′mesh, sun-town. Josh. 19. 41.
Iru, ī′rṳ, same as IRAM. 1 Chr. 4. 15.
Isaac, ī′şak, laughter. Gen. 17. 19.
Isaiah, ĭ-ṣā′jah, salvation of Jehovah. Is. 1. 1.
Iscah, ĭs′kah. Gen. 11. 29.
Iscariot, ĭs-kăr′ĭ-ot, man of Kerioth. Mat. 10. 4.
Ishbah, ĭsh′bah, praising. 1 Chr. 4. 17.
Ishbak, ĭsh′băk. Gen. 25. 2.
Ishbi-benob, ĭsh′bī-bē′nŏb, one who dwells at Nob. 2 Sam. 21. 16.
Ish-bosheth, ĭsh-bō′sheth, man of shame. 2 Sam. 2. 8.
Ishi, ĭsh′ī, my husband. Hos. 2. 16.
Ishi, ĭsh′ī, salutary. 1 Chr. 2. 31.
Ishiah, ĭsh-ī′ah, whom Jehovah lends. 1 Chr. 7. 3.
Ishijah, ĭsh-ī′jah, same as ISHIAH. Ezra 10. 31.
Ishma, ĭsh′mà. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
Ishmael, ĭsh′ma̤-el, whom God hears. Gen. 16. 15.
Ishmaelites, ĭsh′ma̤-el-ītes, descendants of Ishmael. Judg. 8. 24.
Ishmaiah, ĭsh-ma̤-ī′ah, whom Jehovah hears. 1 Chr. 27. 19.
Ishmerai, ĭsh′mĕ-rāi, whom Jehovah keeps. 1 Chr. 8. 18.
Ishod, ī′shod, man of glory. 1 Chr. 7. 18.
Ishpan, ĭsh′păn, cunning (?). 1 Chr. 8. 22.
Ish-tob, ĭsh′tŏb, men of Tob. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
Ishuah, ĭsh′u-ah, level. Gen. 46. 17.
Ishuai, ĭsh′u-āi, same as ISUI. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
Ishui, ĭsh′u-ī, same as ISHUAH. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Ismachiah, ĭs-ma̤-kī′ah, whom Jehovah upholds. 2 Chr. 31. 13.
Ismaiah, ĭs-ma̤-ī′ah, same as ISHMAIAH. 1 Chr. 12. 4.
Ispah, ĭs′pah, bald. 1 Chr. 8. 16.
Israel, ĭş′ra̤-el, soldier of God. Gen. 32. 28.
Israelites, ĭş′ra̤-el-ītes, descendants of Israel. Ex. 9. 7.
Israelitish, ĭş′ra̤-el-ĭt-ĭsh, after the fashion of an Israelite. Lev. 24. 10.
Issachar, ĭs′sa̤-kar, he is hired (?). Gen. 30. 18.
Isshiah, ĭs′shī-ah, same as ISHIAH. 1 Chr. 24. 21.
Isuah, ĭs′u-ah, same as ISHUAH. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
Isui, ĭs′u-ī, same as ISHUI. Gen. 46. 17.
Italian, ĭ-tāl′jan, belonging to Italy. Acts 10. 1.
Italy, ĭt′a-lȳ. Acts 18. 2.
Ithai, ĭth′a̤-ī, ploughman. 1 Chr. 11. 31.
Ithamar, ĭth′a̤-mär, island of palms. Ex. 6. 23.
Ithiel, ĭth′ī-el, God is with me. Neh. 11. 7.
Ithmah, ĭth′mah, bereavedness. 1 Chr. 11. 46.
Ithnan, ĭth′nan. Josh. 15. 23.
Ithra, ĭth′rà, excellence. 2 Sam. 17. 25.
Ithran, ĭth′ran, same as ITHRA. Gen. 36. 26.
Ithream, ĭth′re̤-ăm, remainder of the people. 2 Sam. 3. 5.
Ithrite, ĭth′rīte, descendants of Jether (?). 2 Sam. 23. 38.
Ittah-kazin, ĭt′tah-kā′zin, time of the chief. Josh. 19. 13.
Ittai, ĭt′ta̤-ī, same as ITHAI. 2 Sam. 15. 19.
Ituræa, ĭ-tṳ-rē′a, a province so named from Jetur. Luke 3. 1.
Ivah, ī′vah. 2 Kin. 18. 34.
Izehar, ĭz′e̤-här, oil. Num. 3. 19.
Izeharites, ĭz′e̤-har-ītes, the descendants of Izehar. Num. 3. 27.
Izhar, ĭz′har, same as IZEHAR. Ex. 6. 18.
Izharites, ĭz′har-ītes, the same as IZEHARITES. 1 Chr. 26. 23.
Izrahiah, ĭz′ra-hī′ah, whom Jehovah brought to light. 1 Chr. 7. 3.
Izrahite, ĭz′ra-hīte, probably same as ZARHITE. 2 Chr. 27. 8.
Izri, ĭz′rī, a descendant of Jezer. 1 Chr. 25. 11.

JAAKAN, jā′a-kăn, one who turns. Deut. 10. 6.
Jaakobah, jā-ak′ō-bah, same as JACOB. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Jaala, jā-ā′là, wild she-goat. Neh. 7. 58.
Jaalah, jā-ā′lah, same as JAALA. Ezra 2. 56.
Jaalam, jā-ā′lam, whom God hides. Gen. 36. 5.
Jaanai, jā-ā′nāi, whom Jehovah answers. 1 Chr. 5. 12.
Jaare-oregim, jā-ār′ĕ-ōr′e-gĭm, forests of the weavers. 2 Sam. 21. 19.
Jaasau, jā′a-sa̤u. Ezra 10. 37.
Jaasiel, jā-ā′sī-el, whom God created. 1 Chr. 27. 21.
Jaazaniah, jā-az-a-nī′ah, whom Jehovah hears. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
Jaazer, jā-ā′zēr, whom (God) aids. Num. 21. 32.
Jaaziah, jā-a̤-zī′ah, whom Jehovah strengthens. 1 Chr. 24. 26.
Jaaziel, jā-ā′zī-el, whom God strengthens. 1 Chr. 15. 18
Jabal, jā′băl. Gen. 4. 20.
Jabbok, jăb′bok, pouring out. Gen. 32. 22.
Jabesh, jā′besh, dry. 2 Kin. 15. 10.
Jabesh-gilead, jā′besh-gĭl′e̤-ăd, Jabesh of Gilead. Judg. 21. 8.
Jabez, jā′bĕz, causing pain. 1 Chr. 4. 9.
Jabin, jā′bin, whom He (God) considered. Judg. 4. 2.
Jabneel, jăb′nē-el, may God cause to be built. Josh. 15. 11.
Jabneh, jăb′neh, which (God) causes to be built. 2 Chr. 26. 6.
Jachan, jā′kan, troubled. 1 Chr. 5. 13.
Jachin, jā′kin, whom (God) strengthens. 1 Kin. 7. 21.
Jacob, jā′kob, supplanter. Gen. 25. 26.
Jada, jā′dà, wise. 1 Chr. 2. 28.
Jadau, jā-dā′ṳ. Ezra 10. 43.
Jaddua, jad-dū′a, skilled. Neh. 10. 21.
Jadon, jā′don, a judge. Neh. 3. 7.
Jael, jā′el, same as JAALA. Judg. 4. 17.
Jagur, jā′gŭr, a lodging. Josh. 15. 21.
Jah, Jäh, poetic form of JEHOVAH. Ps. 68. 4.
Jahath, jā′hăth. 1 Chr. 6. 20.
Jahaz, jā′hăz, a place trodden down. Num. 21. 23.
Jahaza, jā-hā′za, same as JAHAZ. Josh. 13. 18.
Jahazah, jā-hā′zah, same as JAHAZA. Josh. 21. 36.
Jahaziah, jā-hā-zī′ah, whom Jehovah watches over. Ezra 10. 15.
Jahaziel, jā-hā′zī-el, whom God watches over. 1 Chr. 16. 6.
Jahdai, jäh′da-ī, whom Jehovah directs. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Jahdiel, jäh′dī-el, whom God makes glad. 1 Chr. 5. 24.
Jahdo, jäh′dō, union. 1 Chr. 5. 14.
Jahleel, jäh′lē-el, hoping in God. Num. 26. 26.
Jahleelites, jäh′lē-el-ītes, descendants of Jahleel. Num. 26. 26.
Jahmai, jäh′ma-ī. 1 Chr. 7. 2.
Jahzah, jäh′zah, same as JAHAZ. 1 Chr. 6. 78.
Jahzeel, jäh′zē-el, whom God allots. Gen. 46. 24.
Jahzeelites, jäh′zē-el-ītes, descendants of Jahzeel. Num. 26. 48.
Jahzerah, jäh′zē-rah, may he bring back. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Jahziel, jäh′zī-el, same as JAHZEEL. 1 Chr. 7. 13.
Jair, jā′ĭr, (*i. e.* God) enlightens. Num. 32. 41.
Jairite, jā′ĭr-īte, a descendant of JAIR. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
Jairus, jā-ī′rus, Greek form of JAIR. Mark. 5. 22.
Jakan, jā′kan, same as JAAKAN. 1 Chr. 1. 42.
Jakeh, jā′keh, pious (?). Prov. 30. 1.
Jakim, jā′kim, (God) sets up. 1 Chr. 8. 19.
Jalon, jā′lon, passing the night. 1 Chr. 4. 17.
Jambres, jăm′brēş. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
James, jāmeş, the English equivalent for Jacob in the New Testament. Mat. 4. 21.
Jamin, jā′min, right hand. Gen. 46. 10.
Jamlech, jăm′lek, He makes to reign. 1 Chr. 4. 34.
Janna, jăn′nà, probably another form of John. Luke 3. 24.
Jannes, jăn′nēş. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
Janoah, jă-nō′ah, rest. 2 Kin. 15. 29.
Janohah, jă-nō′hah, same as preceding. Josh. 16. 6.
Janum, jā′num, sleep. Josh. 15. 53.
Japheth, jā′feth, extension. Gen. 5. 32.
Japhia, jă-fī′a, splendid. Josh. 19. 12.
Japhlet, jăf′let, may he deliver. 1 Chr. 7. 32
Japhleti, jaf-lē′tī, the Japhletite, or descendant of Japhlet. Josh. 16. 3.
Japho, jā′fō, beauty. Josh. 19. 46.
Jarah, jā′rah, forest. 1 Chr. 9. 42.
Jareb, jā′reb, one who is contentious. Hos. 5. 13.
Jared, jā′red, descent. Gen. 5. 15.
Jaresiah, jär-ĕ-sī′ah, whom Jehovah nourishes. 1 Chr. 8. 27.
Jarha, jär′hà. 1 Chr. 2. 34.
Jarib, jā′rib, adversary. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
Jarmuth, jär′mŭth, height. Josh. 10. 3.
Jaroah, jă-rō′ah, moon (?). 1 Chr. 5. 14.
Jashen, jā′shen, sleeping. 2 Sam. 23. 32.
Jasher, jā′shēr, upright. Josh. 10. 13.
Jashobeam, jă-shō′be̤-ăm, the people returns. 1 Chr. 11. 11.
Jashub, jăsh′ŭb, he returns. Num. 26. 24.
Jashubi-lehem, jăsh′ṳ-bī-lē′hĕm, giving bread (?). 1 Chr. 4. 22.
Jashubites, jăsh′ṳb-ītes, descendants of Jashub. Num. 26. 24.

Jasiel, jā′sĭ-el, whom God made. 1 Chr. 11. 47.
Jason, jā′sọn, Græco-Judæan equivalent of Joshua. Acts 17. 5.
Jathniel, jāth′nī-ẹl, God gives. 1 Chr. 26. 2.
Jattir, jat′tĭr, excelling. Josh. 15. 48.
Javan, jā′văn, wine (?). Gen. 10. 2.
Jazer, jā′zēr, same as JAAZER. Num. 32. 1.
Jaziz, jā′zĭz, wanderer (?). 1 Chr. 27. 31.
Jearim, jē′a-rĭm, forests. Josh. 15. 10.
Jeaterai, jē-at′e-rāi. 1 Chr. 6. 21.
Jeberechiah, jĕ-bĕr-e-kī′ah, whom Jehovah blesses. Is. 8. 2.
Jebus, jē′bus, a place trodden down(?). Judg. 19. 10.
Jebusi, jē′būs-i, a Jebusite. Josh. 18. 16.
Jebusites, jĕb′u-sītes, the descendants of Jebus, the son of Canaan. Num. 13. 29.
Jecamiah, jĕk-ạ-mī′ah. 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Jecholiah, jĕk-ọ-lī′ah, Jehovah is strong. 2 Kin. 15. 2.
Jechonias, jĕk-ọ-nī′as, the Greek way of spelling Jeconiah. Mat. 1. 11.
Jecoliah, jĕk-ọ-lī′ah, same as JECHOLIAH. 2 Chr. 26. 3.
Jeconiah, jĕk-ọ-nī′ah, Jehovah establishes. 1 Chr. 3. 16.
Jedaiah, jĕ-dā′jah, (1) Jehovah—(?), 1 Chr. 4. 37; (2) Jehovah knoweth, 1 Chr. 24. 7.
Jediael, jĕ-dī′a-el, known of God. 1 Chr. 7. 6.
Jedidah, jĕ-dī′dah, beloved. 2 Kin. 22. 1.
Jedidiah, jĕd-ĭ-dī′ah, beloved of Jehovah. 2 Sam. 12. 25.
Jeduthun, jed′ụ-thŭn, friendship (?). 1 Chr. 16. 38.
Jeezer, jē-ē′zēr, contracted from ABIEZER. Num. 26. 30.
Jegar-sahadutha, jē′gar-sā-hă-dū′thà, the heap of testimony. Gen. 31. 47.
Jehaleleel, jē-hā-lē′lẹ-el, he praises God. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Jehalelel, jĕ-hal′ẹ-lēl, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 29. 12.
Jehdeiah, jeh-dē′jah, whom Jehovah makes glad. 1 Chr. 24. 20.
Jehezekel, jĕ-hĕz′ẹ-kĕl, same as EZEKIEL. 1 Chr. 24. 16.
Jehiah, jĕ-hī′ah, Jehovah lives. 1 Chr. 15. 24.
Jehiel, jĕ-hī′el, God liveth. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Jehieli, jĕ-hī′e-lī, a Jehielite. 1 Chr. 26. 21.
Jehizkiah, jĕ-hĭz-kī′ah, same as HEZEKIAH. 2 Chr. 28. 12.
Jehoadah, jĕ-hō′a-dah, whom Jehovah adorns. 1 Chr. 8. 36.
Jehoaddan, jĕ-hō-ăd′dan, Jehovah is beauteous (?). 2 Kin. 14. 2.
Jehoahaz, jĕ-hō′a-hăz, whom Jehovah holds fast. 2 Kin. 10. 35.
Jehoash, jĕ-hō′ash, Jehovah supports. 2 Kin. 11. 21.
Jehohanan, jĕ-hŏ-hā′nan, Jehovah is gracious. 1 Chr. 26. 3.
Jehoiachin, jĕ-hoi′a-kin, Jehovah has established. 2 Kin. 24. 6.
Jehoiada, jĕ-hoi′a-dà, Jehovah knoweth. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Jehoiakim, jĕ-hoi′a-kim, Jehovah has set up. 2 Kin. 23. 34.
Jehoiarib, jĕ-hoi′a-rĭb, Jehovah will contend. 1 Chr. 9. 10.
Jehonadab, jĕ-hŏn′a-dăb, Jehovah is bounteous. 2 Kin. 10. 15.
Jehonathan, jĕ-hŏn′a-than, same as JONATHAN. 1 Chr. 27. 25.
Jehoram, jĕ-hō′ram, Jehovah is high. 1 Kin. 22. 50.
Jehoshabeath, jĕ-hŏ-shăb′e-ăth, Jehovah is the oath. 2 Chr. 22. 11.
Jehoshaphat, jĕ-hŏsh′a-făt, whom Jehovah judges. 1 Kin. 15. 24.
Jehosheba, jĕ-hŏsh′e-bà, same as JEHOSHABEATH. 2 Kin. 11. 2.
Jehoshua, jĕ-hŏsh′u-ä, same as JOSHUA. Num. 13. 16.
Jehoshuah, jĕ-hŏsh′u-ah, same as JOSHUA. 1 Chr. 7. 27.
Jehovah, Jĕ-hō′vah, the Eternal One. Ex. 6. 3.
Jehovah-jireh, Jĕ-hō′vah-jī′reh. Jehovah will provide. Gen. 22. 14.
Jehovah-nissi, Jĕ-hō′vah-nĭs′sī, Jehovah my banner. Ex. 17. 15.
Jehovah-shalom, Jĕ-hō′vah-shā′lom, Jehovah send peace. Judg. 6. 24.
Jehozabad, jĕ-hŏz′a-băd, Jehovah gave. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
Jehozadak, jĕ-hŏz′a-dăk, Jehovah is just.
Jehu, jē′hū, Jehovah is He (?). 1 Kin. 19. 16.
Jehubbah, jĕ-hŭb′bah, hidden. 1 Chr. 7. 34.
Jehucal, jē′hū-kal, Jehovah is mighty. Jer. 37. 3.
Jehud, jē′hŭd, praise. Josh. 19. 45.
Jehudi, jĕ-hū′dī, a Jew. Jer. 36. 14.
Jehudijah, jē-hū-dī′jah, a Jewess. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Jehush, jē′hŭsh, to whom God hastens. 1 Chr. 8. 39.
Jeiel, jĕ-ī′el. 1 Chr. 5. 7.
Jekabzeel, jĕ-kăb′zẹ-el, God gathers. Neh. 11. 25.
Jekameam, jĕk-ạ-mē′am. 1 Chr. 23. 19.
Jekamiah, jĕk-ạ-mī′ah, same as JECAMIAH. 1 Chr. 2. 41.
Jekuthiel, jĕ-kū′thī-el, the fear of God. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Jemima, jĕ-mī′mà, dove. Job 42. 14.
Jemuel, jĕ-mū′el, day of God. Gen. 46. 10.
Jephthae, jĕf′thă-ē, Greek way of writing Jephthah. Heb. 11. 32.
Jephthah, jĕf′thah, God opens. Judg. 11. 1.
Jephunneh, jĕ-fŭn′neh, for whom it is prepared. Num. 13. 6.
Jerah, jē′rāh, the moon. Gen. 10. 26.
Jerahmeel, jĕ-rāh′mẹ-el, whom God loves. 1 Chr. 2. 9.
Jerahmeelites, jĕ-rāh′mẹ-el-ītes, descendants of Jerahmeel. 1 Sam. 27. 10.
Jered, jē′rĕd, descent. 1 Chr. 1. 2.
Jeremai, jĕr′ẹ-māi, dwelling in heights. Ezra 10. 33.
Jeremiah, jĕr-ẹ-mī′ah, whom Jehovah has appointed. Jer. 1. 1.
Jeremias, jĕr-ẹ-mī′as, Greek form of Jeremiah. Mat. 16. 14.
Jeremoth, jĕr′ẹ-mŏth, high places. 1 Chr. 8. 14.
Jeremy, jĕr′ẹ-mỹ, shortened English form of Jeremiah. Mat. 2. 17.
Jeriah, jĕ-rī′ah, whom Jehovah regards (?). 1 Chr. 23. 19.
Jeribai, jĕr′ī-bāi, contentious. 1 Chr. 11. 46.
Jericho, jĕr′ĭ-kō, a fragrant place. Num. 22. 1.
Jeriel, jē′rī-el, founded by God. 1 Chr. 7. 2.
Jerijah, jĕ-rī′jah, same as JERIAH. 1 Chr. 26. 31.
Jerioth, jē′rī-ŏth, curtains. 1 Chr. 2. 18.
Jeroboam, jĕr-ọ-bō′am, whose people are many. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
Jeroham, jĕr′ọ-hăm, who is loved. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Jerubbaal, jĕ-rŭb′ba-ăl, let Baal plead. Judg. 6. 32.
Jerubbesheth, jĕ-rŭb′be-shĕth, let shame plead, another name for JERUBBAAL. 2 Sam. 11. 21.
Jeruel, jer′u-el, same as JERIEL. 2 Chr. 20. 16.
Jerusalem, jĕ-rụ′sà-lĕm, founded in peace (?). Josh. 10. 1.
Jerusha, jĕ-rụ′shà, possession. 2 Kin. 15. 33.
Jerushah, jĕ-rụ′shah, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 27. 1.
Jesaiah, jē-sā′jah, same as ISAIAH. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
Jeshaiah, jĕ-shā′jah, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 25. 3.
Jeshanah, jesh′a-nah, old. 2 Chr. 13. 19.
Jesharelah, jĕ-shăr′e-lah, right before God (?). 1 Chr. 25. 14.
Jeshebeab, jĕ-shĕb′e-ăb, father's seat. 1 Chr. 24. 13.
Jesher, jē′shĕr, uprightness. 1 Chr. 2. 18.
Jeshimon, jĕsh′i-mŏn, the waste. Num. 21. 20.
Jeshishai, jĕ-shĭsh′a-ī, like an old man. 1 Chr. 5. 14.
Jeshohaiah, jĕsh-ō-ha-ī′ah, whom Jehovah humbles. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Jeshua, jĕsh′u-à, Jehovah is salvation. Ezra 2. 2.
Jeshuah, jĕsh′u-ah, help. 1 Chr. 24. 11.
Jeshurun, jĕsh′u-rŭn, righteous. Deut. 32. 15.
Jesiah, jĕ-sī′ah. 1 Chr. 12. 6.
Jesimiel, jē-sĭm′i-el, whom God founds (?). 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Jesse, jĕs′sẹ, gift (?). Ruth 4. 17.
Jesui, jes′u-ī, same as ISHUA. Num. 26. 44.
Jesuites, jĕs′u-ītes, the posterity of Jesui. Num. 26. 44.
Jesus, Jē′sụs, Saviour. Mat. 1. 21. Greek form for Joshua. Heb. 4. 8.
Jether, jē′thēr, same as ITHRA. Judg. 8. 20.
Jetheth, jē′thĕth. Gen. 36. 40.
Jethlah, jĕth′lah, lofty. Josh. 19. 42.
Jethro, jē′thrō, same as ITHRA. Ex. 3. 1.
Jetur, jē′tŭr, an enclosure. Gen. 25. 15.
Jeuel, jĕ-ū′el, same as JEIEL. 1 Chr. 9. 6.
Jeush, jē′ŭsh, same as JEHUSH. Gen. 36. 5.
Jeuz, jē′ŭz, counsellor. 1 Chr. 8. 10.
Jew, jū, an Israelite. Est. 2. 5.
Jewish, jū′ish, of or belonging to Jews. Tit. 1. 14.
Jewry, jū′rỹ, Old English name for Judea. Dan. 5. 13.
Jews, jūş, inhabitants of Judea. 2 Kin. 16. 6.
Jezaniah, jĕz-ạ-nī′ah, Jehovah adorns (?). Jer. 40. 8.
Jezebel, jĕz′ẹ-bĕl, unmarried. 1 Kin. 16. 31.
Jezer, jē′zēr, anything made. Gen. 46. 24.
Jezerites, jē′zēr-ītes, descendants of Jezer. Num. 26. 49.
Jeziah, jĕ-zī′ah, whom Jehovah assembles. Ezra 10. 25.
Jeziel, jē′zī-el, the assembly of God. 1 Chr. 12. 3.
Jezliah, jĕz-lī′ah, deliverance (?). 1 Chr. 8. 18.
Jezoar, jĕz′ọ-ar, splendid. 1 Chr. 4. 7.
Jezrahiah, jĕz-rạ′hī′ah, Jehovah shines forth. Neh. 12. 42.
Jezreel, jĕz′rẹ-el, God scatters. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
Jezreelite, jez′rẹ-el-īte, an inhabitant of Jezreel. 1 Kin. 21. 6.
Jezreelitess, jĕz′rẹ-el-īt-ess, feminine of preceding. 1 Sam. 27. 3.
Jibsam, jĭb′sam, fragrant. 1 Chr. 7. 2.
Jidlaph, jĭd′laf, weeping (?). Gen. 22. 22.
Jimna, jĭm′nà, same as IMNA. Num. 26. 44.
Jimnah, jĭm′nah, same as IMNAH. Gen. 46. 17.
Jimnites, jĭm′nītes, descendants of Jimnah. Num. 26. 44.
Jiphtah, jĭf′tah, same as JEPHTHAH. Josh. 15. 43.
Jiphthah-el, jĭf′thah-el, which God opens. Josh. 19. 14.
Joab, jō′ăb, Jehovah is father. 2 Sam. 2. 13.
Joah, jō′ah, Jehovah is brother. 2 Kin. 18. 18.
Joahaz, jō′a-hăz, whom Jehovah holds. 2 Chr. 34. 8.
Joanna, jŏ-an′nà, Greek way of writing Jehonan. Luke 3. 27.
Joash, jō′ăsh, whom Jehovah supports (?). 2 Kin. 11. 2.
Joatham, jō′a-thăm, Greek form of Jotham. Mat. 1. 9.
Job, jōb, (1) a desert, Gen. 46. 13; (2) one persecuted, Job 1. 1.
Jobab, jō′băb, a desert. Gen. 10. 29.
Jochebed, jŏk′ẹ-bed, Jehovah is glorious (?). Ex. 6. 20.
Joed, jō′ed, for whom Jehovah is witness. Neh. 11. 7.
Joel, jō′el, Jehovah is might. Joel 1. 1.
Joelah, jŏ-ē′lah, He helps (?). 1 Chr. 12. 7.
Joezer, jŏ-ē′zēr, Jehovah is help. 1 Chr. 12. 6.
Jogbehah, jŏg′be-hah, lofty. Num. 32. 35.
Jogli, jŏg′lī, an exile. Num. 34. 22.
Joha, jō′hà, Jehovah lives (?). 1 Chr. 8. 16.
Johanan, jŏ-hā′nan, Jehovah is gracious. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
John, jŏn, English way of spelling Johanan. Mat. 3. 1.
Joiada, joi′ạ-dà, Jehovah knows. Neh. 12. 10.
Joiakim, joi′ạ-kĭm, shortened from Jehoiakim. Neh. 12. 10.
Joiarib, joi′ạ-rĭb, whom Jehovah defends. Ezra 8. 16.
Jokim, jō′kim, shortened from Jehoiakim. 1 Chr. 4. 22.
Jokdeam, jŏk′dẹ-ăm, burning of the people. Josh. 15. 56.
Jokmeam, jŏk′mẹ-ăm. 1 Chr. 6. 68.
Jokneam, jŏk′nẹ-ăm, possessed by the people. Josh. 12. 22.
Jokshan, jŏk′shan, fowler. Gen. 25. 2.
Joktan, jŏk′tan, small. Gen. 10. 25.
Joktheel, jŏk′thẹ-el, subdued by God. Josh. 15. 38.
Jona, jō′nà, a Greek way of spelling Johanan. John 1. 42.
Jonadab, jŏn′ă-dăb, same as JEHONADAB. 2 Sam. 13. 3.
Jonah, jō′nah, dove. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
Jonan, jō′nan, contracted from JOHANAN. Luke 3. 30.
Jonas, jō′nas, (1) same as JONA, John 21. 15; (2) or JONAH, Mat. 12. 39.
Jonath-elem-rechokim, jō′nath-ē′lem-rē-kō′kim, the silent dove afar off. Title of Ps. 56.
Jonathan, jŏn′ạ-than, whom Jehovah gave. 1 Sam. 13. 2.
Joppa, jŏp′pà, beauty (?). 2 Chr. 2. 16.
Jorah, jō′rah, watering(?). Ezra 2. 18.
Jorai, jō′rạ-ī, archer (?). 1 Chr. 5. 13.
Joram, jō′ram, same as JEHORAM. 2 Sam. 8. 10.
Jordan, jōr′dạn, flowing down. Gen. 13. 10.
Jorim, jō′rĭm, a form of Joram (?). Luke 3. 29.
Jorkoam, jōr′kọ-ăm, spreading of the people (?). 1 Chr. 2. 44.
Josabad, jŏs′ạ-băd, same as JEHOZABAD. 1 Chr. 12. 4.
Josaphat, jŏs′ạ-făt, Greek form of Jehoshaphat. Mat. 1. 8.
Josedech, jŏs′ẹ-dĕk, same as JEHOZADAK. Hag. 1. 1.
Joseph, jō′şef, he shall add. Gen. 30. 24.
Joses, jō′sēş. Mat. 13. 55.
Joshah, jō′shah, Jehovah presents(?). 1 Chr. 4. 34.
Joshaphat, jŏsh′ạ-făt, shortened from Jehoshaphat. 1 Chr. 11. 43.
Joshaviah, jŏsh-ă-vī′ah, same as JOSHAH. 1 Chr. 11. 46.

Joshbekashah, jŏsh-bĕk′ạ-shah, seat of hardship (?). 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Joshua, jŏsh′u-ȧ, Jehovah is salvation. Num. 14. 6.
Josiah, jŏ-sī′ah, whom Jehovah heals. 2 Kin. 21. 24.
Josias, jŏ-sī′as, Greek form of Josiah. Mat. 1. 10.
Josibiah, jŏs-ī-bī′ah, to whom God gives a dwelling. 1 Chr. 4. 35.
Josiphiah, jŏs-ī-fī′ah, whom Jehovah will increase. Ezra 8. 10.
Jotbah, jŏt′bah, pleasantness (?). 2 Kin. 21. 19.
Jotbath, jot′băth, same as JOTBAH. Deut. 10. 7.
Jotbathah, jot′bạ-thah, same as JOTBAH. Num. 33. 33.
Jotham, jō′tham, Jehovah is upright. Judg. 9. 5.
Jozabad, jŏz′ạ-băd, same as JEHOZABAD. 1 Chr. 12. 20.
Jozachar, jŏz′ạ-kär, whom Jehovah has remembered. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
Jozadak, jŏz′ạ-dăk, same as JEHOZADAK. Ezra 3. 2.
Jubal, jū′bal, music (?). Gen. 4. 21.
Jucal, jū′kal, same as JEHUCAL. Jer. 38. 1.
Judah, jū′dah, praised. Gen. 29. 35.
Judas, jū′das, Greek form of Judah. Mat. 10. 4.
Jude, jūde, abbreviated from Judas. Jude 1.
Judea, jū-dē′ȧ, (land of Judah). Ezra 5. 8.
Judith, jū′dith (probably from the same). Gen. 26. 34.
Julia, jū′lja, *feminine* form of Julius. Rom. 16. 15.
Julius, jū′ljus, downy. Acts 27. 1.
Junia, jū′nja. Rom. 16. 7.
Jupiter, jū′pī tẽr. Acts 14. 12.
Jushab-hesed, jū′shăb-hē′sĕd, whose love is returned. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
Justus, jŭs′tus, upright. Acts 1. 23.
Juttah, jŭt′tah, extended. Josh. 15.55.

KABZEEL, kăb′zẹ-el, God has gathered. Josh. 15. 21.
Kadesh, kā′desh, consecrated. Gen. 20. 1.
Kadesh-barnea, kā′desh-bär′ne-ȧ. Num. 34. 4.
Kadmiel, kăd′mī-el, eternity of God (?). Ezra 2. 40.
Kadmonites, kăd′mŏn-ītes, Orientals. Gen. 15. 19.
Kallai, kăl′lạ-ī, swift. Neh. 12. 20.
Kanah, kā′nah, a place of reeds. Josh. 19. 28.
Kareah, kȧ-rē′ah, bald. Jer. 40. 8.
Karkaa, kär′kạ-ȧ, floor. Josh. 15. 3.
Karkor, kär′kôr, plain (?). Judg. 8.10.
Karnaim, kär′nạ-ĭm, two horns. Gen. 14. 5.
Kartah, kär′tah, city. Josh. 21. 34.
Kartan, kär′tan, double city. Josh. 21. 32.
Kattath, kat′tath, small (?). Josh. 19. 15.
Kedar, kē′där, black-skinned. Gen. 25. 13.
Kedemah, kĕd′ẹ-mah, eastward. Gen. 25. 15.
Kedemoth, kĕd′ẹ-mŏth, eastern parts. Josh. 13. 18.
Kedesh, kē′desh, sanctuary. Josh. 12. 22.
Kehelathah, kē-hĕl′ạ-thah, assembly. Num. 33. 22.
Keilah, kei′lah, sling (?). Josh. 15. 44.
Kelaiah, kē-lā′jah, contempt (?). Ezra 10. 23.
Kelita, kĕl′ī-tȧ, dwarf. Neh. 8. 7.
Kemuel, kē-mū′el, congregation of God. Gen. 22. 21.
Kenan, kē′nan, smith (?). 1 Chr. 1. 2.
Kenath, kē′nath, possession. Num. 32. 42.
Kenaz, kē′năz, hunting. Gen. 36. 11.
Kenezite, kĕn′ez-ĭte, descendant of Kenaz. Num. 32. 12.
Kenites, kĕn′ĭtes, descendants of an unknown man named Kain. Gen. 15.19.
Keren-happuch, kĕr′ẹn-hap′ṵch, horn of paint. Job 42. 14.
Kerioth, kē′rī-ŏth, cities. Josh. 15.25.
Keros, kē′ros, crook (?). Ezra 2. 44.
Keturah, kẽ-tū′rah, incense. Gen. 25. 1.
Kezia, kẽ-zī′ȧ, cassia. Job 42. 14.
Keziz, kē′ziz, cut off. Josh. 18. 21.
Kibroth-hattaavah, kĭb′roth-hat-tā′ạ-vah, graves of lust. Num. 11. 34.
Kibzaim, kĭb′zạ-im, two heaps. Josh. 21. 22.
Kidron, kĭd′ron, turbid. 2 Sam. 15. 23.
Kinah, kī′nah, song of mourning, lamentation. Josh. 15. 22.
Kir, kĭr, town. 2 Kin. 16. 9.
Kir-haraseth, kĭr-hăr′ạ-sĕth, brick-town. 2 Kin. 3. 25.
Kir-hareseth, kĭr-hăr′ẹ-sĕth, same as preceding. Is. 16. 7.
Kir-haresh, kĭr-hā′resh, same as preceding. Is. 16. 11.
Kir-heres, kĭr-hē′res, same as preceding. Jer. 48. 31.
Kiriathaim, kĭr-ī-ạ-thā′im, same as KIRJATHAIM. Ezek. 25. 9.
Kirioth, kĭr′ī-ŏth, cities. Amos 2. 2.
Kirjath, kĭr′jath, city (?). Josh. 18. 28.
Kirjathaim, kĭr-jath-ā′im, double city. Num. 32. 37.
Kirjath-arba, kĭr′jath-är′bȧ, city of Arba. Gen. 23. 2.
Kirjath-arim, kĭr′jath-ā′rim, contracted from Kirjath-jearim. Ezra 2. 25.
Kirjath-baal, kĭr′jath-bā′al, city of Baal. Josh. 15. 60.
Kirjath-huzoth, kĭr′jath-hū′zoth, *c.* of streets. Num. 22. 39.
Kirjath-jearim, kĭr′jath-jē′ạ-rĭm, *c.* of woods. Josh. 9. 17.
Kirjath-sannah, kĭr′jath-san′nah, *c.* of thorns. Josh. 15. 49.
Kirjath-sepher, kĭr′jath-sē′fẽr, book-city. Josh. 15. 15.
Kish, kĭsh, bow. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Kishi, kĭsh′ī, bow of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 44.
Kishion, kĭsh′ī-ŏn, hardness. Josh. 19. 20.
Kishon, kī′shon, torture. Judg. 4. 7.
Kison, kī′son, same as KISHON. Ps. 83. 9.
Kithlish, kĭth′lish, fortified. Josh. 15. 40.
Kitron, kĭt′ron, burning. Judg. 1. 30.
Kittim, kĭt′tim, same as CHITTIM. Gen. 10. 4.
Koa, kō′ȧ, prince. Ezek. 23. 23.
Kohath, kō′hath, assembly. Gen. 46. 11.
Kolaiah, kŏl-ạ-ī′ah, voice of Jehovah (?). Neh. 11. 7.
Korah, kō′rah, bald. Num. 16. 1.
Korahites, kō′rah-ītes, descendants of Korah. 1 Chr. 9. 19.
Korathites, kō′rath-ītes, same as preceding, Num. 26. 58.
Kore, kō′rẽ, partridge. 1 Chr. 9. 19.
Korhite, kôr′hīte, same as KORATHITE. 2 Chr. 20. 19.
Koz, kōz, thorn. Ezra 2. 61.
Kushaiah, kŭsh-ā′jah, longer form of Kishi. 1 Chr. 15. 17.

LAADAH, lā′ạ-dah, order (?). 1 Chr. 4. 21.
Laadan, lā′ạ-dăn, put in order (?). 1 Chr. 7. 26.
Laban, lā′ban, white. Gen. 24. 29.
Lachish, lā′kish, impregnable. Josh. 10. 3.
Lael, lā′el, (devoted) to God. Num. 3. 24.
Lahad, lā′hăd, oppression. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
Lahai-roi, lȧ-hāi′roi, to the living in sight. Gen. 24. 62.
Lahmam, lăh′mam. Josh. 15. 40.
Lahmi, lăh′mī, warrior. 1 Chr. 20. 5.
Laish, lā′ish, lion. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
Lakum, lā′kŭm, fort (?). Josh. 19. 33.
Lama, lä′mȧ, why? Mat. 27. 46.
Lamech, lā′mek, destroyer. Gen. 4.18.
Laodicea, lā-ŏd-ī-çē′a. Col. 2. 1.
Laodiceans, lā-ŏd-ī-çē′anṣ, inhabitants of Laodicea. Col. 4. 16.
Lapidoth, lăp′i-dŏth, torches. Judg. 4. 4.
Lasea, lă-sē′ȧ. Acts 27. 8.
Lasha, lā′shȧ, fissure. Gen. 10. 19.
Lasharon, lă-shâr′on, of the plain. Josh. 12. 18.
Latin, lăt′in, the language spoken by Romans. John 19. 20.
Lazarus, lăz′ạ-rus, Greek form of Eleazer. Luke 16. 20.
Leah, lē′ah, languid. Gen. 29. 16.
Lebanah, lĕb′ạ-nah, white. Ezra 2.45.
Lebanon, lĕb′ạ-non, the white (mountain). Deut. 1. 7.
Lebaoth, lĕb′ạ-ŏth, lionesses. Josh. 15. 32.
Lebbæus, lĕb-bē′us. Mat. 10. 3.
Lebonah, lĕ-bō′nah, frankincense. Judg. 21. 19.
Lecah, lē′cah, journey (?). 1 Chr. 4.21.
Lehabim, lē′hȧ-bĭm. Gen. 10. 13.
Lehi, lē′hī, jaw-bone. Judg. 15. 9.
Lemuel, lĕm′u-el (devoted) to God (?). Prov. 31. 1.
Leshem, lē′shem, precious stone. Josh. 19. 47.
Letushim, lĕ-tū′shim, the hammered. Gen. 25. 3.
Leummim, lĕ-ŭm′mim, peoples. Gen. 25. 3.
Levi, lē′vī, associate (?). Gen. 29. 34.
Leviathan, lĕ-vī′ạ-than, a water monster. Ps. 104. 26.
Levites, lē′vītes, descendants of Levi. Ex. 6. 25.
Leviticus, lĕ-vĭt′ī-cŭs, the book which treats of the affairs of the Levitical law.
Libertines, lĭb′ẽr-tīneṣ, freedmen. Acts 6. 9.
Libnah, lĭb′nah, whiteness. Num. 33. 20.
Libni, lĭb′nī, white. Ex. 6. 17.
Libya, lĭb′ȳ-ȧ. Acts 2. 10.
Likhi, lĭk′hī, fond of learning (?). 1 Chr. 7. 19.
Linus, lī′nus, flax. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Lo-ammi, lō-ăm′mī, not my people. Hos. 1. 9.
Lod, lŏd, strife (?). 1 Chr. 8. 12.
Lo-debar, lō-dē′bär, without pasture (?). 2 Sam. 9. 4.
Lois, lō′is. 2 Tim. 1. 5.
Lo-ruhamah, lō-ru̇′hạ-mah, not having obtained mercy. Hos. 1. 6.
Lot, lŏt, veil. Gen. 11. 27.
Lotan, lō′tan, veiling. Gen. 36. 20.
Lubim, lu̇′bĭm, same as LEHABIM. 2 Chr. 12. 3.
Lucas, lu̇′kas, same as LUKE. Philem. 24.
Lucifer, lu̇′çĭ-fẽr, light-bearer. Is. 14. 12.
Lucius, lu̇′çjus, a noble (?). Acts 13. 1.
Lud, lŭd, strife (?). Gen. 10. 22.
Ludim, lu̇′dim. Gen. 10. 13.
Luhith, lu̇′hith, abounding in boards. Is. 15. 5.
Luke, lu̇ke, of or belonging to Lucania. Col. 4. 14.
Luz, lŭz, almond tree. Gen. 28. 19.
Lycaonia, lȳk-ạ-ō′nī-ȧ. Acts 14. 6.
Lycia, lĭsh′ja. Acts 27. 5.
Lydda, lȳd′dȧ, Greek form of LOD (?). Acts 9. 32.
Lydia, lȳd′ī-ȧ. Acts 16. 14.
Lysanias, lȳ-sā′nī-as, ending sorrow. Luke 3. 1.
Lysias, lĭsh′jas, a person of Lysia. Acts 23. 26.
Lystra, lȳs′trȧ. Acts 14. 6.

MAACAH, mā′ạ-kah (same as MAACHAH). 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Maachah, mā′ạ-kah, royal (?). 1 Kin. 2. 39.
Maachathi, mȧ-ăk′ạ-thī, an inhabitant of Maachah. Deut. 3. 14.
Maachathites, mȧ-ăk′ạ-thītes, plural of preceding. Josh. 12. 5.
Maadai, mȧ-ăd′āi, adorned. Ezra 10. 34.
Maadiah, mȧ-ạ-dī′ah, ornament of Jehovah. Neh. 12. 5.
Maai, mȧ-ā′i, compassionate (?). Neh. 12. 36.
Maaleh-acrabbim, mȧ-al′eh-ȧ-krăb′bim, ascent of scorpions. Josh. 15.3.
Maarath, mā-ạ-răth, a treeless place. Josh. 15. 59.
Maaseiah, mā-ạ-sē′jah, work of Jehovah. Ezra 10. 18.
Maasiai, mȧ-ạs′i-āi, same as AMASHAI (?). 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Maath, mā′ath, small (?). Luke 3. 26.
Maaz, mā′ăz, wrath. 1 Chr. 2. 27.
Maaziah, mā-ạ-zī′ah. 1 Chr. 24. 18.
Macedonia, măç-ẹ-dō′nī-ȧ. Acts 16. 9.
Machbanai, măk′bạ-nāi, cloak. 1 Chr. 12. 13.
Machbenah, măk′bẹ-nah, clad with a cloak (?). 1 Chr, 2. 49.
Machi, mā′kī. Num. 13. 15.
Machir, mā′kĭr, sold. Gen. 50. 23.
Machirites, mā′kĭr-ītes, the descendants of Machir. Num. 26. 29.
Machnadebai, măk-nă-dē′bāi. Ezra 10. 40.
Machpelah, măk-pē′lah, a doubling. Gen. 23. 9.
Madai, măd′ạ-ī. Gen. 10. 2.
Madian, mā′di-an, Greek form of Midian. Acts 7. 29.
Madmannah, măd-măn′nah, dung-hill. Josh. 15. 31.
Madmen, măd′men, dungheap. Jer. 48. 2.
Madmenah, măd-mē′nah, same as MADMEN. Is. 10. 31.
Madon, mā′don, place of contention. Josh. 11. 1.
Magbish, măg′bish, congregating. Ezra 2. 30.
Magdala, măg′dạ-lȧ, tower. Mat. 15. 39.
Magdalene, măg-dạ-le′nẽ, inhabitant of Magdala. Mat. 27. 56.
Magdiel, mag′dī-el, praise of God. Gen. 36. 43.
Magog, mā′gŏg. Gen. 10. 2.
Magor-missabib, mā′gôr-mīs′sạ-bīb, fear round about. Jer. 20. 3.
Magpiash, măg′pī-ăsh. Neh. 10. 20.
Mahalah, mȧ-hā′lah, disease. 1 Chr. 7. 18.
Mahalaleel, mȧ-hā′lạ-lē-el, praise of God. Gen. 5. 12.
Mahalath, mā′hạ-lath, a musical instrument. Gen. 28. 9.
Mahalath Leannoth, mā′hạ-lath lẽ-ăn′noth. Ps. 88, title.
Mahali, mā′hạ-lī, weak. Ex. 6. 19.
Mahanaim, mā-hȧ-nā′im, two camps. Gen. 32. 2.
Mahaneh-dan, mā′hȧ-neh-dăn, camp of Dan. Judg. 18. 12.
Maharai, mȧ-hăr′ạ-ī, impetuous. 2 Sam. 23. 28.
Mahath, mā′hath, taking hold (?). 1 Chr. 6. 35.
Mahavite, mā′hȧ-vīte. 1 Chr. 11. 46.
Mahazioth, mȧ-hā′zī-ŏth, visions. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Maher-shalal-hash-baz, mā′hēr-shăl′al-hăsh′băz, the spoil hastens, the prey speeds. Is. 8. 1.
Mahlah, māh′lah, same as MAHALAH. Num. 26. 33.
Mahli, māh′lī, same as MAHALI. 1 Chr. 6. 19.
Mahlon, māh′lon, a sick person. Ruth 1. 2.
Mahol, mā′hol, a dance. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Makaz, mā′kăz, end (?). 1 Kin. 4. 9.

Makheloth, măk-hē′loth, assemblies. Num. 33. 25.
Makkedah, măk-kē′dah, place of shepherds (?). Josh. 10. 10.
Maktesh, măk′tesh, a mortar. Zeph. 1. 11.
Malachi, măl′a-kī, the messenger of Jehovah. Mal. 1. 1.
Malcham, măl′kam, their king. 1 Chr. 8. 9.
Malchiah, măl-kī′ah, Jehovah's king. 1 Chr. 6. 40.
Malchiel, măl′kī-el, God's king. Gen. 46. 17.
Malchielites, măl′kī-el-īte, the descendants of Malchiel. Num. 26. 45.
Malchijah, măl-kī′jah, same as MALCHIAH. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Malchiram, măl-kī′ram, king of height (?). 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Malchi-shua, măl-kī-shū′a, king of aid. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
Malchus, măl′kus, Greek form of Malluch. John 18. 10.
Maleleel, mă-lē′lę-el, same as MAHALALEEL. Luke 3. 37.
Mallothi, măl′lō-thī. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Malluch, măl′luk, counsellor. 1 Chr. 6. 44.
Mammon, măm′mon, fulness. Mat. 6. 24.
Mamre, măm′rē, fatness. Gen. 14. 13.
Manaen, măn′a-ĕn, Greek form of Menahem. Acts 13. 1.
Manahath, măn′a-hăth, rest. Gen. 36. 23.
Manahethites, mă-nā′heth-ītes, inhabitants of Manahath(?). 1 Chr. 2.52.
Manasseh, mă-năs′seh, one who causes to forget. Gen. 41. 51.
Manasses, mă-năs′sēs, Greek form of Manasseh. Mat. 1. 10.
Manassites, mă-năs′sītes, members of the tribe of Manasseh. Deut. 4. 43.
Maneh, mā′neh, a weight. Ezek.45.12.
Manoah, mă-nō′ah, rest. Judg. 13. 2.
Maoch, mā′ok, oppressed (?). 1 Sam. 27. 2.
Maon, mā′on, habitation. Josh. 15. 55.
Maonites, mā′on-ītes. Judg. 10. 12.
Mara, mā′ra, sad. Ruth 1. 20.
Marah, mā′rah, bitter. Ex. 15. 23.
Maralah, măr′a-lah, trembling. Josh. 19. 11.
Maranatha, măr-a-nā′thà, our lord cometh. 1 Cor. 16. 22.
Marcus, mär′kus. Col. 4. 10.
Mareshah, mă-rē′shah, capital. Josh. 15. 44.
Mark, märk, English form of Marcus. Acts 12. 12.
Maroth, mā′roth, bitterness. Mic. 1. 12.
Marsena, mär′se-nà. Est. 1. 14.
Martha, mär′thà, lady. Luke 10. 38.
Mary, mā′rȳ, same as Miriam. Mat. 1. 16.
Maschil, mäs′kĭl, understanding. Ps. 53, title.
Mash, măsh. Gen. 10. 23.
Mashal, mā′shal, entreaty (?). 1 Chr. 6. 74.
Masrekah, măs′rę-kah, vineyard. Gen. 36. 36.
Massa, măs′sà, burden. Gen. 25. 14.
Massah, măs′sah, temptation. Ex. 17. 7.
Mathusala, mă-thų′sa-là, Greek form of Methuselah. Luke 3. 37.
Matred, mā′tred, pushing forward. Gen. 36. 39.
Matri, mā′trī, rainy. 1 Sam. 10. 21.
Mattan, măt′tan, a gift. 2 Kin. 11. 18.
Mattanah, măt′ta-nah, same as preceding. Num. 21. 18.
Mattaniah, măt-ta-nī′ah, gift of Jehovah. 2 Kin. 24. 17.
Mattatha, măt′ta-thà, a Greek form of above. Luke 3. 31.
Mattathah, măt′ta-thah, gift of Jehovah. Ezra 10. 33.
Mattathias, măt′ta-thī-as, a Greek form of the preceding. Luke 3. 26.
Mattenai, măt-tę nā′ī, liberal. Ezra 10. 33.
Matthan, măt′than, gift. Mat. 1. 15.
Matthat, măt′that, another form of Matthan. Luke 3. 24.
Matthew, măth′thū, English way of spelling Mattathiah. Mat. 9. 9.
Matthias, măth′thī-as, another Greek form of Mattathias. Acts 1. 23.
Mattithiah, măt-tī-thī′ah, another form of Mattathias. 1 Chr. 9. 31.
Mazzaroth, maz′za-roth, the signs of the zodiac. Job 38. 32.
Meah, mē′ah, a hundred. Neh. 3. 1.
Mearah, mē-ā′rah, cave. Josh. 13. 4.
Mebunnai, mē-bun′nāi, built (?). 2 Sam. 23. 27.
Mecherathite, mĕk′ę-rath-īte, inhabitant of Mecherah (?). 1 Chr. 11.36.
Medad, mē′dad. Num. 11. 26.
Medan, mē′dan, contention. Gen. 25. 2.
Medeba, mĕd′e-bà, flowing water (?). Num. 21. 30.
Medes, mēdęs, inhabitants of Media. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
Media, mē′dī-à, Greek form of Madai. Est. 1. 3.
Megiddo, mę-gĭd′dō, place of troops. Josh. 12. 21.
Megiddon, mę-gĭd′don, same as preceding. Zech. 12. 11.
Mehetabeel, mę-hĕt′a-beel, same as following. Neh. 6. 10.
Mehetabel, mę-hĕt′a-bel, God makes happy. Gen. 36. 39.
Mehida, mę-hī′dà. Ezra 2. 52.
Mehir, mē′hīr, price. 1 Chr. 4. 11.
Meholathite, mę-hōl′ath-īte, native of Meholah. 1 Sam. 18. 19.
Mehujael, mę-hū′ja-el, struck by God. Gen. 4. 18.
Mehuman, mę-hū′man. Est. 1. 10.
Mehunim, mę-hū′nim, the people of Maon (?). 2 Chr. 26. 7.
Me-jarkon, mę-jär′kon, waters of yellowness. Josh. 19. 46.
Mekonah, mĕk′o-nah, a base. Neh. 11. 28.
Melatiah, mĕl-a-tī′ah, whom Jehovah freed. Neh. 3. 7.
Melchi, mĕl′kī, Greek form of Melchiah. Luke 3. 24.
Melchiah, mĕl-kī′ah, Jehovah's king. Jer. 21. 1.
Melchi-shua, mel′kī-shų′a, same as MALCHI-SHUA. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Melchizedek, mĕl-kīz′e-dĕk, king of righteousness. Gen. 14. 18.
Melea, mē′le-à, fulness (?). Luke 3. 31.
Melech, mē′lek, king. 1 Chr. 8. 35.
Melicu, mĕl′i-kū, same as MALLUCH. Neh. 12. 14.
Melita, mĕl′i-tà. Acts 28. 1.
Melzar, mĕl′zar, steward. Dan. 1. 11.
Memphis, mĕm′fis. Hos. 9. 6.
Memucan, mę-mū′kan. Est. 1. 14.
Menahem, mĕn′a-hĕm, comforter. 2 Kin. 15. 14.
Menan, mē′nan. Luke 3. 31.
Mene, mē′nĕ, numbered. Dan. 5. 25.
Meonenim, mę-on′e-nĭm. Judg. 9. 37.
Meonothai, mę-on′o-thāi, my habitations. 1 Chr. 4. 14.
Mephaath, mĕf′a-ăth, beauty. Josh. 13. 18.
Mephibosheth, mę-fĭb′o-shĕth, destroying shame. 2 Sam. 4. 4.
Merab, mē′răb, increase. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Meraiah, mĕr-a-ī′ah, contumacy. Neh. 12. 12.
Meraioth, mę rā′joth, rebellions. 1 Chr. 6. 6.
Merari, mę-rā′rī, bitter. Gen. 46. 11.
Merathaim, mĕr-a-thā′im, rebellions. Jer. 50. 21.
Mercurius, mĕr-kū′rī-us. Acts 14.12.
Mered, mē′rĕd, rebellion. 1 Chr. 4. 17.
Meremoth, mĕr′ę-mŏth, elevations. Ezra 8. 33.
Meres, mē′rēs, worthy (?). Est. 1. 14.
Meribah, mĕr′ī-bah, water of strife. Ex. 17. 7.
Merib-baal, mĕr′ib-bā′al, contender (?) against Baal. 1 Chr. 8. 34
Merodach, mę-rō′dăk. Je[illegible].
Merodach-baladan, me-rō′dăk-băl′a-dăn, Merodach gives a son. Is. 39. 1.
Merom, mē′rom, a high place. Josh. 11. 5.
Meronothite, mę-rŏn′o-thīte, an inhabitant of Meronoth. 1 Chr. 27. 30.
Meroz, mē′rŏz, refuge (?). Judg. 5. 23.
Mesech, mē′sek, same as MESHECH. Ps. 120. 5.
Mesha, mē′shà, deliverance. 2 Kin. 3. 4.
Meshach, mē′shak. Dan. 1. 7.
Meshech, mē′shek, tall (?). Gen. 10. 2.
Meshelemiah, mę-shĕl-e-mī′ah, Jehovah repays. 1 Chr. 9. 21.
Meshezabeel, mę-shĕz′a-be-el, God delivers. Neh. 3. 4.
Meshillemith, mę-shĭl′lę-mĭth, recompense. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Meshillemoth, mę-shĭl′lę-mŏth, retribution. 2 Chr. 28. 12.
Meshobab, mę-shō′băb, brought back. 1 Chr. 4. 34.
Meshullam, mę-shŭl′lam, friend. 2 Kin. 22. 3.
Meshullemeth, mę-shŭl′lę-mĕth, feminine of preceding. 2 Kin. 21. 19.
Mesobaite, mēs′o-bā-īte, inhabitant of Mesoba (?). 1 Chr. 11. 47.
Mesopotamia, mēs′o-pŏ-tā-mī-à, amidst the rivers. Gen. 24. 10.
Messiah, Mēs-sī′ah, anointed. Dan. 9. 25.
Messias, Mēs-sī′as, Greek form of the above. John 1. 41.
Metheg-ammah, mē′theg-am′mah, bridle of Ammah. 2 Sam. 8. 1.
Methusael, mę-thų′sa-el, man of God. Gen. 4. 18.
Methuselah, mę-thų′sę-lah, man of the dart (?). Gen. 5. 21.
Mezahab, mēz′a-hăb, water of gold. Gen. 36. 39.
Miamin, mī′a-mĭn, on the right hand. Ezra 10. 25.
Mibhar, mīb′har, choicest. 1 Chr. 11. 38.
Mibsam, mīb′sam, sweet odor. Gen. 25. 13.
Mibzar, mīb′zar, a fortress. Gen. 36. 42.
Micah, mī′kah, who (is) like unto Jehovah? Judg. 17. 1.
Micaiah, mī-kā′jah, fuller form of Micah. 1 Kin. 22. 8.
Michael, mī′kel, who (is) like unto God? Dan. 10. 13.
Michah, mī′kah, same as MICAH. 2 Chr. 24. 24.
Michaiah, mī-kā′jah, same as MICAIAH. Neh. 12. 35.
Michal, mī′kal, brook. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Michmas, mĭk′mas, later form of Michmash. Ezra 2. 27.
Michmash, mĭk′mash, treasured. 1 Sam. 13. 2.
Michmethah, mĭk′mĕ-thah, hiding-place (?). Josh. 16. 6.
Michri, mĭk′rī, precious(?). 1 Chr. 9.8.
Michtam, mĭk′tam, writing (?). Ps. 16, title.
Middin, mĭd′din, extensions. Josh. 15. 61.
Midian, mĭd′ī-an, strife. Gen. 25. 2.
Migdal-el, mĭg′dal-ĕl, tower of God. Josh. 19. 38.
Migdal-gad, mĭg′dal-găd, tower of Gad. Josh. 15. 37.
Migdol, mĭg′dol. Ex. 14. 2.
Migron, mĭg′ron, a precipice. Is. 10. 28.
Mijamin, mĭj′a-mĭn, same as MIAMIN. 1 Chr. 24. 9.
Mikloth, mĭk′loth, staves, lots. 1 Chr. 8. 32.
Mikneiah, mĭk-nē′jah, possession of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Milalai, mĭl-a-lā′ī, eloquent (?). Neh. 12. 36.
Milcah, mĭl′kah, counsel (?). Gen. 11. 29.
Milcom, mĭl′kom, same as MOLOCH. 1 Kin. 11. 5.
Miletum, mī-lē′tum, improper form of Miletus. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
Miletus, mī-lē′tus. Acts 20. 15.
Millo, mĭl′lō, a mound. Judg. 9. 6.
Miniamin, mī-nī′a-min, full form of Miamin. 2 Chr. 31. 15.
Minni, mĭn′nī, Armenia. Jer. 51. 27.
Minnith, mĭn′nith, allotment. Judg. 11. 33.
Miphkad, mĭf′kăd, place of meeting. Neh. 3. 31.
Miriam, mĭr′ī-am, rebellion (?). Ex. 15. 20.
Mirma, mĭr′mà, fraud. 1 Chr. 8. 10.
Misgab, mĭs′gab, height. Jer. 48. 1.
Mishael, mĭsh′a-el, who is what God is? Ex. 6. 22.
Mishal, mī′shal, prayer. Josh. 21. 30.
Misheal, mī′shę-al, same as MISHAL. Josh. 19. 26.
Misham, mī′sham, cleansing. 1 Chr. 8. 12.
Mishma, mĭsh′mà, report. Gen. 25. 14.
Mishmannah, mish-măn′nah, fatness. 1 Chr. 12. 10.
Mishraites, mish′ra-ītes. 1 Chr. 2.53.
Mispereth, mĭs′pę-rĕth, number. Neh. 7. 7.
Misrephoth-maim, mĭs′rę-foth-mā′im, burning of waters. Josh. 11. 8.
Mithcah, mĭth′kah, place of sweetness. Num. 33. 28.
Mithnite, mĭth′nīte. 1 Chr. 11. 43.
Mithredath, mĭth′rę-dăth, given by Mithra. Ezra 1. 8.
Mitylene, mĭt′ȳ-lē-nē. Acts 20. 14.
Mizar, mī′zar, smallness. Ps. 42. 6.
Mizpah, mĭz′pah, a lookout. Gen. 31. 49.
Mizpar, mĭz′par, number. Ezra 2. 2.
Mizpeh, mĭz′peh, watch-tower. Josh. 11. 3.
Mizraim, mĭz′ra-ĭm, fortresses. Gen. 10. 6.
Mizzah, mĭz′zah. Gen. 36. 13.
Mnason, nā′son. Acts 21. 16.
Moab, mō′ab, progeny of a father. Gen. 19. 37.
Moadiah, mō-a-dī′ah, festival of Jehovah. Neh. 12. 17.
Moladah, mōl′a-dah, birth. Josh. 15. 26.
Molech, mō′lek, English form of Moloch. Lev. 18. 21.
Moloch, mō′lŏk, king. Amos 5. 26.
Molid, mō′lid, begetter. 1 Chr. 2. 29.
Morasthite, mō′ras-thīte, native of Moresheth. Jer. 26. 18.
Mordecai, môr′dę-kāi, worshipper of Merodach (?). Est. 2. 5.
Moreh, mō′reh, archer. Gen. 12. 6.
Moresheth-gath, mōr′esh-eth-găth, the possession of Gath. Mic. 1.14.
Moriah, mō-rī′ah, provided by Jehovah. Gen. 22. 2.
Mosera, mō-sē′rà, bond. Deut. 10. 6.
Moseroth, mō-sē′roth, bonds. Num. 33. 30.
Moses, mō′sęs, saved from the water. Ex. 2. 10.
Moza, mō′zà, fountain. 1 Chr. 2. 46.
Mozah, mō′zah, same as MOZA. Josh. 18. 26.
Muppim, mŭp′pim, probably written for Shupham. Gen. 46. 21.
Mushi, mū′shī, withdrawn. Ex. 6. 19.

Muth-labben, mŭth-lab′ben, death to the son (?). Ps. 9, title.
Myra, mȳ′ra, balsam. Acts 27. 5.
Mysia, mĭsh′ja. Acts 16. 7.

NAAM, nā′am, pleasantness. 1 Chr. 4. 15.
Naamah, nā′a-mah, pleasant. Gen. 4. 22.
Naaman, nā′a-man, pleasantness. 2 Kin. 5. 1.
Naamathite, nā′a-math-īte. Job 2. 11.
Naamites, nā′a-mītes, descendants of Naaman. Num. 26. 40.
Naarah, nā′a-rah, a girl. 1 Chr. 4. 5.
Naarai, nā′a-rāi, youthful. 1 Chr. 11. 37.
Naaran, nā′a-răn, same as NAARAH. 1 Chr. 7. 28.
Naarath, nā′a-răth, to Naarah. Josh. 16. 7.
Naashon, nā-ash′on, enchanter. Ex. 6. 23.
Naasson, nā-as′son, Greek form of NAASHON. Mat. 1. 4.
Nabal, nā′bal, foolish. 1 Sam. 25. 3.
Naboth, nā′bŏth, fruits (?). 1 Sam. 21. 1.
Nachon, nā′chŏn, prepared. 2 Sam. 6. 6.
Nachor, nā′chôr, snorting. Josh. 24. 2.
Nadab, nā′dăb, liberal. Ex. 6. 23.
Nagge, năg′ge, Greek form of Nogah. Luke 3. 28.
Nahalal, nā′ha-lăl, a pasture. Josh. 21. 35.
Nahaliel, nā-hā′lī-el, valley of God. Num. 21. 19.
Nahallal, nā-hăl′lal, same as NAHALAL. Josh. 19. 15.
Nahalol, nā′ha-lŏl, same as preceding. Judg. 1. 30.
Naham, nā′ham, consolation. 1 Chr. 4. 19.
Nahamani, na-hăm′a-nī, comforter. Neh. 7. 7.
Naharai, na-hăr′a-ī, one who snores. 1 Chr. 11. 39.
Nahash, nā′hăsh, serpent. 1 Sam. 11. 1.
Nahath, nā′hăth, descent. Gen. 36. 13.
Nahbi, nāh′bī, hidden. Num. 13. 14.
Nahor, nā′hôr, another way of spelling Nachor. Gen. 11. 22.
Nahshon, nāh′shon, same as NAASHON. Num. 1. 7.
Nahum, nā′hum, comforter. Nah. 1. 1.
Nain, nā′in, pasture. Luke 7. 11.
Naioth, nā′joth, habitations. 1 Sam. 19. 18.
Naomi, nā-ō′mī, pleasant. Ruth 1. 2.
Naphish, nā′fish, cheerful. Gen. 25. 15.
Naphtali, năf′ta-lī, my wrestling. Gen. 30. 8.
Naphtuhim, năf′tu-hīm. Gen. 10. 13.
Narcissus, nār-çĭs′sus, benumbing. Rom. 16. 11.
Nathan, nā′than, gift. 2 Sam. 7. 2.
Nathanael, nā-thăn′a-el, gift of God. John 1. 45.
Nathan-melech, nā′than-mē′lek, gift of the king. 2 Kin. 23. 11.
Naum, nā′um, same as NAHUM. Luke 3. 25.
Nazarene, năz′a-rēne, a native of Nazareth. Mat. 2. 23.
Nazareth, năz′a-rĕth, branch. Luke 1. 26.
Nazarite, năz′a-rīte, one separated. Num. 6. 2.
Neah, nē′ah, of a slope. Josh. 19. 13.
Neapolis, nē-ăp′o-lis, new city. Acts 16. 11.
Neariah, nē-a-rī′ah, servant of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 3. 22.
Nebai, nĕb′a-ī, fruitful. Neh. 10. 19.
Nebaioth, nē-bā′joth, high places. 1 Chr. 1. 29.
Nebajoth, nē-bā′joth, same as NEBAIOTH. Gen. 25. 13.
Neballat, nē-băl′lat. Neh. 11. 34.
Nebat, nē′băt, aspect. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
Nebo, nē′bō, a lofty place. Deut. 32. 49.
Nebuchadnezzar, nĕb-u-kăd-nĕz′-zar, another way of spelling the following. 2 Kin. 24. 1.
Nebuchadrezzar, nĕb-u-kăd-rĕz′-zar, Nebo protect the crown. Jer. 21. 2.
Nebushasban, nĕb-u-shăs′ban, Nebo will save me. Jer. 39. 13.
Nebuzar-adan, nĕb-u-zār-ā′dan, Nebo gives posterity. 2 Kin. 25. 8.
Necho, nē′kō, conqueror (?). Jer. 46. 2.
Nedabiah, nĕd-a-bī′ah, Jehovah is bountiful (?). 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Neginah, nēg′ī-nah, a stringed instrument. Ps. 61, title.
Neginoth, nēg′ī-nŏth, stringed instruments. Ps. 4, title.
Nego, nē′gō, same as NEBO. Dan. 1. 7.
Nehelamite, nē-hĕl′a-mīte. Jer. 29. 24.
Nehemiah, nē-hē-mī′ah, Jehovah comforts. Neh. 1. 1.
Nehiloth, nē-hī′lŏth, flutes. Ps. 5, title.
Nehum, nē′hum, consolation. Neh. 7. 7.
Nehushta, nē-hŭsh′ta, bronze. 2 Kin. 24. 8.
Nehushtan, nē-hŭsh′tan, brazen. 2 Kin. 18. 4.
Neiel, nē′ī-el, moved by God. Josh. 19. 27.
Nekeb, nē′keb, cavern. Josh. 19. 33.
Nekoda, nē-kō′da, a herdman. Ezra 2. 48.
Nemuel, nē-mū′el, same as JEMUEL (?). Num. 26. 9.
Nepheg, nē′feg, sprout. Ex. 6. 21.
Nephish, nē′fish, same as NAPHISH. 1 Chr. 5. 19.
Nephishesim, nē-fĭsh′e-sĭm, expansions. Neh. 7. 52.
Nephthalim, nĕf′tha-lĭm, Greek form of Naphtali. Mat. 4. 13.
Nephtoah, nef′to-ah, opened. Josh. 15. 9.
Nephusim, nē-fū′sim, a better form for Nephishesim. Ezra 2. 50.
Ner, nēr, light. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
Nereus, nē′re-us, liquid (?). Rom. 16. 15.
Nergal, nēr′gal, lion. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
Nergal-sharezer, nēr′gal-sha-rē′-zer, Nergal protect the king. Jer. 39. 3.
Neri, nē′rī, Greek form of Neriah. Luke 3. 27.
Neriah, nē-rī′ah, lamp of Jehovah. Jer. 32. 12.
Nethaneel, nē-thăn′e-el, same as NATHANAEL. Num. 1. 8.
Nethaniah, nĕth-a-nī′ah, whom Jehovah gave. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
Netophah, nē-tō′fah, dropping. Ezra 2. 22.
Netophathi, nē-tōf′a-thī, an inhabitant of Netophah. Neh. 12. 28.
Netophathite, nē-tōf′a-thīte, same as the preceding. 2 Sam. 23. 28.
Neziah, ne-zī′ah, illustrious. Ezra 2. 54.
Nezib, nē′zib, garrison. Josh. 15. 43.
Nibhaz, nīb′hăz. 2 Kin. 17. 31.
Nibshan, nīb′shăn, level (?). Josh. 15. 62.
Nicanor, nī-kā′nor. Acts 6. 5.
Nicodemus, nīk-o-dē′mus. John 3. 1.
Nicolaitans, nīk-o-lā′i-tans, named after Nicolas. Rev. 2. 6.
Nicolas, nīk′o-las. Acts 6. 5.
Nicopolis, nī-kŏp′o-lĭs, city of victory. Tit. 3. 12.
Niger, nī′ger, black. Acts 13. 1.
Nimrah, nĭm′rah, limpid (water). Num. 32. 3.
Nimrim, nĭm′rim, clear waters. Is. 15. 6.
Nimrod, nĭm′rŏd, an inhabitant of Marad (?). Gen. 10. 8.
Nimshi, nĭm′shī, discloser (?). 1 Kin. 19. 16.
Nineveh, nĭn′e-veh, dwelling (?). Gen. 10. 11.
Ninevites, nĭn′e-vītes, inhabitants of Nineveh. Luke 11. 30.
Nisan, nī′san. Neh. 2. 1.
Nisroch, nĭs′rŏk, eagle (?). 2 Kin. 19. 37.
No, nō, abode (?). Nah. 3. 8.
No Amon, nō-ā′mon, abode of Amon. Jer. 46. 25.
Noadiah, nō a-dī′ah, whom Jehovah meets. Neh. 6. 14.
Noah, nō′ah, (1) rest, Gen. 5. 29; (2) wandering, Num. 26. 33.
Nob, nŏb, high place. 1 Sam. 21. 1.
Nobah, nō′bah, a barking. Num. 32. 42.
Nod, nŏd, flight, wandering. Gen. 4. 16.
Nodab, nō′dăb, nobility. 1 Chr. 5. 19.
Noe, nō′e, Greek form of Noah. Mat. 24. 37.
Nogah, nō′gah, brightness. 1 Chr. 3. 7.
Nohah, nō′hah, rest. 1 Chr. 8. 2.
Non, nŏn, same as NUN. 1 Chr. 7. 27.
Noph, nŏf, same as MEMPHIS. Is. 19. 13.
Nophah, nō′fah, windy. Num. 21. 30.
Nun, nŭn, fish. Ex. 33. 11.
Nymphas, nȳm′fas, shortened form of Nymphodorus. Col. 4. 15.

OBADIAH, ō-ba-dī′ah, worshipper of Jehovah. Obad. 1.
Obal, ō′bal, hill (?). Gen. 10. 28.
Obed, ō′bed, worshipping (God). Ruth 4. 17.
Obed-edom, ō′bed-ē′dom, serving Edom. 2 Sam. 6. 10.
Obil, ō′bil, camel-keeper. 1 Chr. 27. 30.
Oboth, ō′both, bottles (of skin). Num. 21. 10.
Ocran, ŏk′ran, troublesome. Num. 1. 13.
Oded, ō′ded, setting up (?). 2 Chr. 15. 1.
Og, ŏg, circle (?). Num. 21, 33.
Ohad, ō′hăd, might. Gen. 46. 10.
Ohel, ō′hel, tent. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
Olivet, ŏl′ĭ-vĕt, place of olives. 2 Sam. 15. 30.
Olympas, ō-lȳm′pas, bright (?). Rom. 16. 15.
Omar, ō′mar, talkative. Gen. 36. 11.
Omega, ō′me-ga, great O. Rev. 1. 8.
Omri, ŏm′rī, like a sheaf (?). 1 Kin. 16. 16.
On, ŏn, the sun. Gen. 41. 45.
Onam, ō′nam, wealthy. Gen. 36. 23.
Onan, ō′nan, strong. Gen. 38. 4.
Onesimus, ō-nĕs′ĭ-mus, profitable. Col. 4. 9.
Onesiphorus, ŏn-e-sĭf′o-rus, bringing profit. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
Ono, ō′nō, strong. 1 Chr. 8. 12.
Ophel, ō′fel, a hill. 2 Chr. 27. 3.
Ophir, ō′fĭr. Gen. 10. 29.
Ophni, ŏf′nī, man of the hill. Josh. 18. 24.
Ophrah, ŏf′rah, fawn. 1 Chr. 4. 14.
Oreb, ō′reb, raven. Judg. 7. 25.
Oren, ō′ren, pine tree. 1 Chr. 2. 25.
Orion, ō-rī′on. Job 9. 9.
Ornan, ôr′nan. 1 Chr. 21. 15.
Orpah, ôr′pah, hind (?). Ruth 1. 4.
Osee, ō-sē′e, same as HOSEA. Rom. 9. 25.
Oshea, ō-shē′a, same as JOSHUA. Num. 13. 8.
Othni, ŏth′nī, powerful (?). 1 Chr. 26. 7.
Othniel, ŏth′nī-el, powerful man of God. Josh. 15. 17.
Ozem, ō′zem, strength. 1 Chr. 2. 15.
Ozias, o-zī′as, Greek form of Uzziah. Mat. 1. 8.
Ozni, ŏz′nī, hearing. Num. 26. 16.

PAARAI, pā′a-rāi, devoted to Peor (?). 2 Sam. 23. 35.
Padan-aram, pā′dan-ā′ram, the plain of Syria. Gen. 25. 20.
Padon, pā′don, redemption. Ezra 2. 44.
Pagiel, pā′gi-el, intervention of God. Num. 1. 13.
Pahath-moab, pā′hath-mō′ab, governor of Moab. Ezra 2. 6.
Pai, pā′ī, bleating. 1 Chr. 1. 50.
Palal, pā′lal, judge. Neh. 3. 25.
Palestina, păl-es-tī′na, land of strangers (?). Ex. 15. 14.
Pallu, păl′lu, distinguished. Ex. 6. 14.
Palti, păl′tī, deliverance of Jehovah. Num. 13. 9.
Paltiel, păl′tī-el, deliverance of God. Num. 34. 26.
Paltite, păl′tīte, a descendant of Palti. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
Pamphylia, pam-fȳl′i-a. Acts 27. 5.
Paphos, pā′fos. Acts 13. 6.
Parah, pā′rah, heifer. Josh. 18. 23.
Paran, pā′ran, cavernous. Deut. 33. 2.
Parbar, pār′bar, open apartment. 1 Chr. 26. 18.
Parmashta, pār-măsh′ta, superior (?). Est. 9. 9.
Parmenas, pār′me-năs, standing firm Acts 6. 5.
Parnach, pār′nach. Num. 34. 25.
Parosh, pā′rŏsh, flea. Ezra 2. 3.
Parshandatha, pār-shan′da-thā, given to Persia (?). Est. 9. 7.
Parthians, pār′thī-anş. Acts 2. 9.
Paruah, pār′u-ah, flourishing. 1 Kin. 4. 17.
Parvaim, pār-vā′im, Oriental regions (?). 2 Chr. 3. 6.
Pasach, pā′sak, divider. 1 Chr. 7. 33.
Pas-dammim, păs-dăm′mim, shortened from Ephes-dammim. 1 Chr. 11. 13.
Paseah, pa-sē′ah, lame. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Pashur, păsh′ŭr, prosperity round about. Jer. 20. 1.
Patara, păt′a-rā. Acts 21. 1.
Pathros, păth′ros. Is. 11. 11.
Pathrusim, păth-ru′sim, people of Pathros. Gen. 10. 14.
Patmos, păt′mos. Rev. 1. 9.
Patrobas, păt′ro-băs. Rom. 16. 14.
Pau, pā′u, older form of Pai. Gen. 36. 39.
Paul, paul, or **Paulus,** pau′lus, little. Acts 13. 9.
Pedahel, pĕd′a-hĕl, God redeemed. Num. 34. 28.
Pedahzur, pĕ-dāh′zur, the Rock redeemed. Num. 1. 10.
Pedaiah, pĕ-dā′jah, Jehovah redeemed. 1 Chr. 27. 20.
Pekah, pē′kah, open-eyed. 2 Kin. 15. 25.
Pekahiah, pĕk-a-hī′ah, whose eyes Jehovah opened. 2 Kin. 15. 22.
Pekod, pē′kŏd, visitation. Jer. 50. 21.
Pelaiah, pĕl-a-ī′ah, whom Jehovah made distinguished. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Pelaliah, pĕl-a-lī′ah, whom Jehovah judged. Neh. 11. 12.
Pelatiah, pĕl-a-tī′ah, whom Jehovah delivered. Ezek. 11. 1.
Peleg, pē′leg, division. Gen. 10. 25.
Pelet, pē′let, liberation. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Peleth, pē′leth, swiftness. Num. 16. 1.
Pelethites, pē′lĕth-ītes, runners. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Pelonite, pĕl′o-nīte. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
Peniel, pē-nī′el, the face of God. Gen. 32. 30.
Peninnah, pē-nĭn′nah, coral. 1 Sam. 1. 2.
Pentecost, pĕn′te-kŏst, fiftieth. Acts 2. 1.
Penuel, pē-nū′el, old form of Peniel. Gen. 32. 31.
Peor, pē′or, point. Num. 23. 28.
Perazim, pĕr′a-zĭm, breaches. Is. 28. 21.
Peres, pē′rēş, divided. Dan. 5. 28.
Peresh, pē′resh, distinction. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
Perez, pē′rez, breach. 1 Chr. 27. 3.
Perez-uzzah, pē′rez-uz′zah, breach of Uzzah. 2 Sam. 6. 8.

Perga, pĕr′gȧ. Acts 13. 13.
Pergamos, pĕr′ga-mŏs, citadel (?). Rev. 1. 11.
Perida, pē-rī′da, a recluse. Neh. 7. 57.
Perizzites, pĕr′ĭz-zītes, belonging to a village. Gen. 34. 30.
Persia, pēr′ṣjȧ. 2 Chr. 36. 20.
Persis, pēr′sis, a Persian woman. Rom. 16. 12.
Peruda, pē-rṳ′dȧ, same as PERIDA. Ezra 2. 55.
Peter, pē′tēr, a stone. Mat. 16. 18.
Pethahiah, pĕth-a-hī′ah, whom Jehovah looses. 1 Chr. 24. 16.
Pethor, pē′thôr. Num. 22. 5.
Pethuel, pē-thū′el, God's opening (?). Joel 1. 1.
Peulthai, pē-ŭl′thāi, deed of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 26. 5.
Phalec, fā′lek, Greek form of Peleg. Luke 3. 35.
Phallu, făl′lū, an English way of spelling Pallu. Gen. 46. 9.
Phalti, făl′tī, deliverance of Jehovah. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
Phaltiel, făl′tī-el, deliverance of God. 2 Sam. 3. 15.
Phanuel, făn-ū′el, Greek form of Penuel. Luke 2. 36.
Pharaoh, fā′rō, the sun. Gen. 12. 15.
Pharez, fā′rēz, breach. Gen. 38. 29.
Pharisees, făr′i-sēeṣ, the separated. Mat. 5. 20.
Pharosh, fā′rŏsh, same as PAROSH. Ezra 8. 3.
Pharpar, făr′par, swift. 2 Kin. 5. 12.
Pharzites, făr′zītes, descendants of Pharez. Num. 26. 20.
Phaseah, fā-sē′ah, same as PASEAH. Neh. 7. 51.
Phebe, fē′bē, moon. Rom. 16. 1.
Phenice, fē-nī′çē, palm tree. Acts 27. 12.
Phenicia, fē-nīsh′jȧ, land of palms. Acts 21. 2.
Phichol, fī′kol, attentive (?). Gen. 21. 22.
Philadelphia, fĭl-ą-dĕl′fjȧ, brotherly love. Rev. 1. 11.
Philemon, fī-lē′mon, affectionate. Philem. 1.
Philetus, fī-lē′tus, beloved. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
Philip, fĭl′ĭp, lover of horses. Mat. 10. 3.
Philippi, fī-lĭp′pī, a town so called after Philip of Macedon. Acts 16. 12.
Philippians, fī-lĭp′pī-anṣ, the people of Philippi. Phil. 4. 15.
Philistia, fī-lĭs′tjȧ, the land of the Philistines. Ps. 60. 8.
Philistim, fī-lĭs′tim, wanderers. Gen. 10. 14.
Philistines, fī-lĭs′tīneṣ, same as PHILISTIM. Gen. 21. 34.
Philologus, fī-lŏl′o̤-gŭs, talkative. Rom. 16. 15.
Phinehas, fĭn′e̤-has, serpent's mouth. Num. 25. 7.
Phlegon, flē′gon, zealous, burning. Rom. 16. 14.
Phrygia, frȳ′ğī-a. Acts 2. 10.
Phurah, fū′rah, branch (?). Judg. 7. 10.
Phut, fŭt, foot. Gen. 10. 6.
Phuvah, fū′vah, mouth. Gen. 46. 13.
Phygellus, fȳ-ğĕl′lus, little fugitive. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
Pi-beseth, pī-bē′seth, the city of Bast. Ezek. 30. 17.
Pi-hahiroth, pī-ha-hī′roth, where sedge grows. Ex. 14. 2.
Pilate, pī′lȧte, armed with a javelin(?). Mat. 27. 2.
Pildash, pĭl′dăsh, steel(?). Gen. 22. 22.
Pileha, pĭl′e̤-hȧ, ploughman (?). Neh. 10. 24.
Piltai, pĭl′tāi, whom Jehovah delivers. Neh. 12. 71.
Pinon, pī′non, darkness. Gen. 36. 41.
Piram, pī′ram, like a wild ass. Josh. 10. 3.
Pirathon, pĭr′ą-thon, leader. Judg. 12. 13.
Pisgah, pĭs′gah, a part, boundary. Num. 21. 20.
Pisidia, pĭ-sĭd′ĭ-ȧ. Acts 13. 14.
Pison, pī′son, flowing stream (?). Gen. 2. 11.
Pispah, pĭs′pah, expansion. 1 Chr. 7. 38.
Pithom, pī′thom. Ex. 1. 11.
Pithon, pī′thon, simple (?). 1 Chr. 8. 35.
Pleiades, plē′ja-dēṣ, (coming at) the sailing season (?). Job 9. 9.
Pochereth of Zebaim, pŏk′e-rĕth, zē-bā′im, offspring of gazelles (?). Ezra 2. 57.
Pollux, pŏl′lu̇x. Acts 28. 11.
Pontius, pŏn′shī-us, belonging to the sea. Mat. 27. 2.
Pontus, pŏn′tus, sea. Acts 2. 9.
Poratha, pōr′a-thȧ, having many chariots (?). Est. 9. 8.
Porcius Festus, pôr′shī-us fes′tus. Acts 24. 27.
Potiphar, pŏt′ĭ-far, belonging to the sun. Gen. 37. 36.
Poti-pherah, pō-tĭf′e̤-rah, same as POTIPHAR. Gen. 41. 45.
Prisca, prĭs′kȧ, ancient. 2 Tim. 4. 19.
Priscilla, prĭs-çĭl′lȧ, diminutive of PRISCA. Acts 18. 2.
Prochorus, prŏk′o̤-rus, he that presides over the choir. Acts 6. 5.
Ptolemais, tŏl-e̤-mā′is, city of Ptolemy. Acts 21. 7.
Pua, pū′ȧ, same as PHUVAH. Num. 26. 23.
Puah, pū′ah, splendor. Ex. 1. 15.
Publius, pŭb′lĭ-us. Acts 28. 7.
Pudens, pū′denṣ, shamefaced. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Puhites, pū′hītes. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
Pul, pŭl, (1) a short name for Tiglath-Pileser (?), 2 Kin. 15. 19; (2) son (?), Is. 66. 19.
Punites, pū′nītes, descendants of Pua. Num. 26. 23.
Punon, pū′non, same as PINON. Num. 33. 42.
Pur, pûr, a lot. Est. 3. 7.
Purim, pū′rim, lots. Est. 9. 26.
Put, pŭt, same as PHUT. 1 Chr. 8. 1.
Puteoli, pū-tē′o-lī, wells. Acts 28. 13.
Putiel, pū′tī-el. Ex. 6. 25.

QUARTUS, kwār′tus, the fourth. Rom. 16. 23.

RAAMAH, rā′ą-mah, trembling. Gen. 10. 7.
Raamiah, rā-ą-mī′ah, trembling of Jehovah. Neh. 7. 7.
Raamses, rā-ām′sēṣ, son of the sun. Ex. 1. 11.
Rabbah, răb′bah, capital city. Josh. 13. 25.
Rabbi, răb′bī, master. Mat. 23. 7.
Rabbith, răb′bĭth, populous. Josh. 19. 20.
Rabboni, răb-bō′nī, my master. John 20. 16.
Rab-mag, răb′măg, most exalted. Jer. 39. 3.
Rabsaris, răb′sa-rĭs, chief eunuch. 2 Kin. 18. 17.
Rab-shakeh, răb′sha-keh, chief of the cupbearers. 2 Kin. 18. 17.
Rachab, rā′kăb, Greek form of Rahab. Mat. 1. 5.
Rachal, rā′kăl, traffic. 1 Sam. 30. 29.
Rachel, rā′chel, ewe. Gen. 29. 6.
Raddai, răd′da-ī, subduing. 1 Chr. 2. 14.
Ragau, rā′gạu, Greek form of Reu. Luke 3. 35.
Raguel, rā-gū′el, friend of God. Num. 10. 29.
Rahab, rā′hăb, (1) broad, Josh. 2. 1; (2) violence, Ps. 87. 4.
Raham, rā′hăm. 1 Chr. 2. 44.
Rahel, rā′hel, same as RACHEL. Jer. 31. 15.
Rakem, rā′kem, variegated. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
Rakkath, răk′kath, shore. Josh. 19. 35.
Rakkon, răk′kon, same as RAKKATH. Josh. 19. 46.
Ram, răm, high. Ruth 4. 19.
Rama, rā′mȧ, Greek form of Ramah. Mat. 2. 18.
Ramah, rā′mah, high place. Josh. 18. 25.
Ramath, rā′math, same as preceding. Josh. 19. 8.
Ramathaim, rā-math-ā′im, double high place. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Ramathite, rā′math-īte, a native of Ramah. 1 Chr. 27. 27.
Ramath-lehi, rā′math-lē′hī, height of Lehi. Judg. 15. 17.
Ramath-mizpeh, rā′math-mĭz′peh, height of Mizpeh. Josh. 13. 26.
Rameses, rȧ-mē′sēṣ, same as RAAMSES. Gen. 47. 11.
Ramiah, rȧ-mī′ah, Jehovah is high. Ezra 10. 25.
Ramoth, rā′moth, plural of Ramah. 1 Chr. 6. 73.
Ramoth-gilead, rā′moth-ğĭl′e-ad, heights of Gilead. 1 Kin. 4. 13.
Rapha, rā′fȧ, giant (?). 1 Chr. 8. 37.
Raphu, rā′fu, healed. Num. 13. 9.
Reaia, rē-ą-ī′ȧ, Jehovah has seen. 1 Chr. 5. 5.
Reaiah, rē-ą-ī′ah, correct form of Reaia. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
Reba, rē′bȧ, a fourth part. Num. 31. 8.
Rebecca, rē-bĕc′cȧ, Greek form of Rebekah. Rom. 9. 10.
Rebekah, rē-bĕk′ah, a noose. Gen. 22. 23.
Rechab, rē′kăb, horseman. 2 Kin. 10. 15.
Rechabites, rē′kab-ītes, descendants of Rechab. Jer. 35. 2.
Rechah, rē′kah, side (?). 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Reelaiah, rē-el-ā′jah, trembling caused by Jehovah. Ezra 2. 2.
Regem, rē′ğem, friend. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Regem-melech, rē′ğem-mē′lek, friend of the king. Zech. 7. 2.
Rehabiah, rē-hą-bī′ah, Jehovah enlarges. 1 Chr. 23. 17.
Rehob, rē′hŏb, street. 2 Sam. 8. 3.
Rehoboam, rē-ho̤-bō′am, who enlarges the people. 1 Kin. 11. 43.
Rehoboth, rē-hō′both, roominess. Gen. 10. 11.
Rehum, rē′hŭm, merciful. Ezra 4. 8.
Rei, rē′ī, friendly. 1 Kin. 1. 8.
Rekem, rē′kem, same as RAKEM. Num. 31. 8.
Remaliah, rĕm-ą-lī′ah, whom Jehovah adorned. 2 Kin. 15. 25.
Remeth, rē′meth, a high place. Josh. 19. 21.
Remmon-methoar, rĕm′mon-meth′o̤-ār, R. stretching (to Neah). Josh. 19. 13.
Remphan, rĕm′fan. Acts 7. 43.
Rephael, rē′fa-el, whom God healed. 1 Chr. 26. 7.
Rephah, rē′fah, riches. 1 Chr. 7. 25.
Rephaiah, rĕf-ą-ī′ah, whom Jehovah healed. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
Rephaim, rĕf′ą-ĭm, giants. 2 Sam. 5. 18.
Rephidim, rĕf′ĭ-dim, supports. Ex. 17. 1.
Resen, rē′sen, bridle. Gen. 10. 12.
Resheph, rē′shef, flame. 1 Chr. 7. 25.
Reu, rē′u, same as RAGUEL. Gen. 11. 18.
Reuben, rṳ′ben, behold a son (?). Gen. 29. 32.
Reubenites, rṳ′ben-ītes, descendants of Reuben. Num. 26. 7.
Reuel, rṳ′el, friend of God. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
Reumah, rṳ′mah, exalted. Gen. 22. 24.
Rezeph, rē′zef, a stone. 2 Kin. 19. 12.
Rezia, rē-zī′ȧ, delight. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
Rezin, rē′zin, firm. 2 Kin. 15. 37.
Rezon, rē′zon, lean. 1 Kin. 11. 23.
Rhegium, rē′ğī-um. Acts 28. 13.
Rhesa, rē′sȧ, chieftain (?). Luke 3. 27.
Rhoda, rō′dȧ, a rose. Acts 12. 13.
Rhodes, rōdeṣ. Acts 21. 1.
Ribai, rī′bāi, contentious. 2 Sam. 23. 29.
Riblah, rīb′lah, fertility. Num. 34. 11.
Rimmon, rĭm′mon, pomegranate. 2 Sam. 4. 2.
Rimmon-parez, rĭm′mon-pā′rez, pomegranate of the breach. Num. 33. 19.
Rinnah, rĭn′nah, shout. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Riphath, rī′fȧth. Gen. 10. 3.
Rissah, rĭs′sah, ruin. Num. 33. 21.
Rithmah, rĭth′mah, broom. Num. 33. 18.
Rizpah, rĭz′pah, hot coal. 2 Sam. 3. 7.
Roboam, rŏb′o-am, Greek form of REHOBOAM. Mat. 1. 7.
Rogelim, rō-ğē′lim, fullers. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Rohgah, rō′gah, outcry. 1 Chr. 7. 34.
Romamti-ezer, rō-măm′tī-ē′zēr, I have exalted help. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Rome, rōme, strength (?). Acts 2. 10.
Rosh, rŏsh, head. Gen. 46. 21.
Rufus, rṳ′fus, red. Mark 15. 21.
Ruhamah, rṳ′ha-mah, compassionated. Hos. 2. 1.
Rumah, rṳ′mah, height. 2 Kin. 23. 36.
Ruth, rṳth, friendship (?). Ruth 1. 4.

SABACHTHANI, sā-bak-thā′nī, thou hast forsaken me. Mark 15. 34.
Sabaoth, săb′ą-ŏth, hosts. Rom. 9. 29.
Sabeans, sā-bē′anṣ, people of Seba. Is. 45. 14.
Sabtah, săb′tah, rest (?). Gen. 10. 7.
Sabtecha, săb′te-kȧ. 1 Chr. 1. 9.
Sabtechah, sab′te-kah. Gen. 10. 7.
Sacar, sā′kar, hire, reward. 1 Chr. 11. 35.
Sadducees, săd′du-çēeṣ (named from ZADOK, founder of the sect). Mat. 3. 7.
Sala, sā′lȧ, Greek form of Salah. Luke 3. 35.
Salah, sā′lah, sprout (?). Gen. 10. 24.
Salamis, săl′a-mĭs. Acts 13. 5.
Salathiel, sȧ-lā′thī-el, Greek form of Shealtiel. 1 Chr. 3. 17.
Salcah or **Salchah,** săl′kah, road. Deut. 3. 10.
Salem, sā′lem, perfect. Gen. 14. 18.
Salim, sā′lim, Greek form of Salem. John 3. 23.
Sallai, săl′ą-ī, exaltation. Neh. 11. 8.
Sallu, sal′lu, same as SALLAI. 1 Chr. 9. 7.
Salma, săl′mȧ, garment. 1 Chr. 2. 11.
Salmon, săl′mon, shady. Ps. 68. 14.
Salmone, săl-mō′nę. Acts 27. 7.
Salome, sȧ-lō′mę, perfect. Mark 15. 40.
Salu, sā′lu, same as SALLU. Num. 25. 14.
Samaria, sȧ-mā′rī-ȧ, Greek equivalent of Shomron, which means guard. 1 Kin. 16. 24.
Samaritans, sȧ-măr′ĭ-tanṣ, inabitants of Samaria. 2 Kin. 17. 29.
Samgar-nebo, săm′gär-nē′bŏ, Be gracious, Nebo. Jer. 39. 3.
Samlah, săm′lah, garment. Gen. 36. 36.
Samos, sā′mos, a height(?). Acts 20. 15.
Samothracia, săm-o̤-thrā′shjȧ. Acts 16. 11.
Samson, săm′son, like the sun. Judg. 13. 24.
Samuel, săm′u-el, heard of God. 1 Sam. 1. 20.
Sanballat, săn-băl′lat, Sin (the moon) giveth life (?). Neh. 2. 10.
Sansannah, săn-săn′nah, palm branch. Josh. 15. 31.

Saph, săf, threshold. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
Saphir, să′fĭr, beautiful. Mic. 1. 11.
Sapphira, saf-fī′rȧ, Greek form of the above (feminine). Acts 5. 1.
Sarah, sā′rah, princess. Gen. 17. 15.
Sarai, sā′rāi, contentious (?). Gen. 11. 29.
Saraph, sā′răf, burning. 1 Chr. 4. 22.
Sardis, sär′dis. Rev. 1. 11.
Sardites, sär′dītes, descendants of Sered. Num. 26. 26.
Sarepta, să-rĕp′tȧ, Greek form of Zarephath. Luke 4. 26.
Sargon, sär′gon, (God) appoints the king. Is. 20. 1.
Sarid, sā′rid, survivor. Josh. 19. 10.
Saron, să′ron, Greek form of Sharon. Acts 9. 35.
Sarsechim, sär-sē′kim. Jer. 39. 3.
Saruch, sā′rụch, Greek form of Serug. Luke 3. 35.
Satan, sā′tan, adversary. 1 Chr. 21. 1.
Saul, sạul, asked for. 1 Sam. 9. 2.
Sceva, sē′va, left-handed. Acts 19. 14.
Scythian, sĭth′ĭ-an. Col. 3. 11.
Seba, sē′bȧ, man (?). Gen. 10. 7.
Sebat, sē′băt, rest (?). Zech. 1. 7.
Secacah, sēk′a-kah, enclosure. Josh. 15. 61.
Sechu, sē′ku, watch-tower. 1 Sam. 19. 22.
Secundus, sē-kŭn′dus, second. Acts 20. 4.
Segub, sē′gụb, elevated. 1 Kin. 16. 34.
Seir, sē′ĭr, hairy. Gen. 36. 20.
Seirath, sē′ī-răth, well wooded. Judg. 3. 26.
Sela, sē′lȧ, rock. Is. 16. 1.
Sela-hammahlekoth, sē′lȧ-hăm-mah-lē′koth, rock of escapes. 1 Sam. 23. 28.
Selah, sē′lah, forte (?), a musical direction. Ps. 3. 2.
Seled, sē′led, exultation, or burning. 1 Chr. 2. 30.
Seleucia, sē-leū′shĭ-a, called after Seleucus. Acts 13. 4.
Sem, sĕm, Greek form of Shem. Luke 3. 36.
Semachiah, sĕm-ạ-kī′ah, whom Jehovah sustains. 1 Chr. 26. 7.
Semei, sĕm′e-ī, Greek form of Shimei. Luke 3. 26.
Senaah, sē-nā′ah, perhaps thorny. Ezra 2. 35.
Seneh, sē′neh, crag, thorn. 1 Sam. 14. 4.
Senir, sē′nĭr, coat of mail. 1 Chr. 5. 23.
Sennacherib, sĕn-năk′ẹ-rĭb, Sin (the moon) multiplies brethren. 2 Kin. 18. 13.
Senuah, sē-nū′ah, bristling (?). Neh. 11. 9.
Seorim, se-ō′rim, barley. 1 Chr. 24. 8.
Sephar, sē-fạr, a numbering. Gen. 10. 30.
Sepharad, sĕf′ạ-răd. Obad. 20.
Sepharvaim, sĕf-ar-vā′im. 2 Kin. 17. 24.
Serah, sē′rah, abundance. Gen. 46. 17.
Seraiah, sĕr-ạ-ī′ah, soldier of Jehovah (?). 2 Sam. 8. 17.
Seraphim, sĕr′ạ-fĭm, burning ones. Is. 6. 2.
Sered, sē′red, fear. Gen. 46. 14.
Sergius, sĕr′ġĭ-us. Acts 13. 7.
Serug, sē′rug, shoot. Gen. 11. 20.
Seth, sĕth, substitute. Gen. 4. 25.
Sethur, sē′thụr, hidden. Num. 13. 13.
Shaalabbin, shā-ạl-ăb′bin, earths of foxes. Josh. 19. 42.
Shaalbim, shā-ăl′bim, same as preceding. Judg. 1. 35.
Shaalbonite, shā-ăl′bo-nīte, inhabitant of Shaalbim. 2 Sam. 23. 32.
Shaaph, shā′af, anger (?). 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Shaaraim, shā-ạ-rā′im, two gates. 1 Sam. 17. 52.
Shaashgaz, shā-ăsh′găz, beauty's servant (?). Est. 2. 14.
Shabbethai, shab-bĕth′ạ-ī, born on the sabbath. Ezra 10. 15.
Shachia, shăk-ī′ȧ, lustful. 1 Chr. 8. 10.
Shaddai, Shăd′dạ-ī, Almighty. Num. 1. 6.
Shadrach, shăd′rak. Dan. 1. 7.
Shage, shā′gē, wanderer. 1 Chr. 11. 34.
Shaharaim, shā-hạ-rā′im, two dawns. 1 Chr. 8. 8.
Shahazimah, shā-hăz′ĭ-mah, lofty places. Josh. 19. 22.
Shalem, shā′lem, safe, perfect. Gen. 33. 18.
Shalim, shā′lim, foxes. 1 Sam. 9. 4.
Shalisha, shăl′ĭ-shȧ, a third part. 1 Sam. 9. 4.
Shallecheth, shăl′le-kĕth, felling. 1 Chr. 26. 16.
Shallum, shăl′lum, retribution. 2 Kin. 15. 10.
Shallun, shăl′lun, spoliation. Neh. 3. 15.
Shalmai, shăl′ma-ī, peaceful (?). Ezra 2. 46.
Shalman, shăl′man, shortened form of following. Hos. 10. 14.
Shalmaneser, shăl-man-ē′ṣer, Shalman, be propitious. 2 Kin. 17. 3.
Shama, shā′mȧ, obedient. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Shamariah, shăm-ạ-rī′ah, whom Jehovah guards. 2 Chr. 11. 19.
Shamed, shā′med, destroyer. 1 Chr. 8. 12.
Shamer, shā′mer, keeper. 1 Chr. 6. 46.
Shamgar, shăm′gär, destroyer (?). Judg. 3. 31.
Shamhuth, shăm′huth, notoriety (?). 1 Chr. 27. 8.
Shamir, shā′mĭr, a thorn. 1 Chr. 24. 24.
Shamma, shăm′mȧ, desert. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
Shammah, shăm′mah, same as SHAMMA. Gen. 36. 13.
Shammai, shăm′mạ-ī, wasted. 1 Chr. 2. 28.
Shammoth, shăm′moth, deserts. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
Shammua, shăm-mū′ȧ, famous. Num. 13. 4.
Shammuah, shăm-mū′ah, same as preceding. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
Shamsherai, shăm-shẹ-rā′ī. 1 Chr. 8. 26.
Shapham, shā′fam, bald. 1 Chr. 5. 12.
Shaphan, shā′fan, coney. 2 Kin. 22. 3.
Shaphat, shā-fat, judge. Num. 13. 5.
Shapher, shā′fer, pleasantness. Num. 33. 23.
Sharai, shăr′a-ī, free. Ezra 10. 40.
Sharaim, shăr-ā′ĭm, same as SHAARAIM. Josh. 15. 36.
Sharar, shā′rär, firm. 2 Sam. 23. 33.
Sharezer, shă-rē′zer, (God) protect the king. 2 Kin. 19. 37.
Sharon, shâr′on, plain. 1 Chr. 27. 29.
Sharonite, shâr′on-īte, one who lives in Sharon. 1 Chr. 27. 29.
Sharuhen, shă-rụ′hen. Josh. 19. 6.
Shashai, shăsh′ạ-ī, pale. Ezra 10. 40.
Shashak, shā′shak, activity (?). 1 Chr. 8. 14.
Shaul, shā′ul, same as SAUL. Gen. 46. 10.
Shaveh, shā′veh, plain. Gen. 14. 17.
Shaveh Kiriathaim, shā′veh kĭr-ĭ-ạ-thā′im, plain of Kiriathaim. Gen. 14. 5.
Shavsha, shăv′shȧ, another name of Seraiah. 1 Chr. 18. 16.
Sheal, shē′al, prayer. Ezra 10. 29.
Shealtiel, shē-ăl′tĭ-el, I asked from God. Ezra 3. 2.
Sheariah, shē-ạ-rī′ah, gate of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 8. 38.
Shear-jashub, shē′ār-jā′shŭb, the remnant shall return. Is. 7. 3.
Sheba, shē′bȧ, an oath. 2 Sam. 20. 1.
Shebah, shē′bah, seven. Gen. 26. 33.
Shebam, shē′bam, fragrance. Num. 32. 3.
Shebaniah, shĕb-a-nī′ah, whom Jehovah hides. 1 Chr. 15. 24.
Shebarim, shĕb′a-rĭm, breaches. Josh. 7. 5.
Sheber, shē′ber, breaking. 1 Chr. 2. 48.
Shebna, shĕb′nȧ, youth (?). 2 Kin. 18. 18.
Shebuel, shĕb′u-el, captive of God. 1 Chr. 23. 16.
Shecaniah, shĕk-ạ-nī′ah, same as following. 1 Chr. 24. 11.
Shechaniah, shĕk-ạ-nī′ah, Jehovah dwells. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
Shechem, shē′kem, back, shoulder. Gen. 34. 2.
Shechemites, shē′kem-ītes, people of Shechem. Num. 26. 31.
Shedeur, shĕd′ē-ur, giving forth of light. Num. 1. 5.
Shehariah, shē-hạ-rī′ah, Jehovah seeks. 1 Chr. 8. 26.
Shelah, shē′lah, petition. Gen. 38. 5.
Shelanites, shē′lan-ītes, descendants of Shelah. Num. 26. 20.
Shelemiah, shĕl-ẹ-mī′ah, whom Jehovah repays. 1 Chr. 26. 14.
Sheleph, shē′lef, drawing out. Gen. 10. 26.
Shelesh, shē′lesh, triad. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Shelomi, shĕl′ọ-mī, peaceful. Num. 34. 27.
Shelomith, shĕl′ọ-mĭth, peacefulness. Lev. 24. 11.
Shelomoth, shĕl′ọ-mŏth, same as Shelomith. 1 Chr. 24. 22.
Shelumiel, shĕ-lū′mĭ-el, friend of God. Num. 1. 6.
Shem, shĕm, name. Gen. 5. 32.
Shema, shē′mȧ, (1) echo (?), Josh. 15. 26; (2) fame, 1 Chr. 2. 43.
Shemaah, shē-mā′ah, fame. 1 Chr. 12. 3.
Shemaiah, shĕm-ạ-ī′ah, Jehovah has heard. 1 Kin. 12. 22.
Shemariah, shĕm-ạ-rī′ah, Jehovah guards. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
Shemeber, shĕm′e-ber, soaring on high (?). Gen. 14. 2.
Shemer, shē′mer, guardian. 1 Kin. 16. 24.
Shemida, shē-mī′dȧ, fame of wisdom. Num. 26. 32.
Shemidah, shē-mī′dah, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 7. 19.
Sheminith, shĕm′ĭ-nĭth, eighth. 1 Chr. 15. 21.
Shemiramoth, shē-mīr′ạ-mŏth, most high name. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Shemuel, shē-mū′el, same as SAMUEL. Num. 34. 20.
Shen, shĕn, tooth. 1 Sam. 7. 12.
Shenazar, shē-nā′zar. 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Shenir, shē′nir, same as SENIR. Deut. 3. 9.
Shepham, shē′fam, nakedness. Num. 34. 10.
Shephathiah, shĕf-ạ-thī′ah, an incorrect way of spelling the next word. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
Shephatiah, shĕf-ạ-tī′ah, whom Jehovah defends. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
Shephi, shē′fī, baldness. 1 Chr. 1. 40.
Shepho, shē′fō, same as SHEPHI. Gen. 36. 23.
Shephuphan, shē-fū′fan, serpent (?). 1 Chr. 8. 5.
Sherah, shē′rah, consanguinity. 1 Chr. 7. 24.
Sherebiah, shĕr-ẹ-bī′ah, heat of Jehovah. Ezra 8. 18.
Sheresh, shē′resh, root. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
Sherezer, shē-rē′zer, same as SHAREZER (?). Zech. 7. 2.
Sheshach, shē′shăk, a name for Babel. Jer. 25. 26.
Sheshai, shē′shāi, clothed in white (?). Num. 13. 22.
Sheshan, shē′shan, lily (?). 1 Chr. 2. 31.
Sheshbazzar, shĕsh-băz′zar. Ezra 1. 8.
Sheth, shĕth, tumult. Num. 24. 17.
Shethar, shē′thär, star. Est. 1. 14.
Shethar-boznai, shē′thär-bōz′na-ī, bright star. Ezra 5. 3.
Sheva, shē′vȧ, vanity. 2 Sam. 20. 25.
Shibboleth, shĭb′bo-lĕth, an ear of corn or a flood. Judg. 12. 6.
Shibmah, shĭb′mah, fragrant. Num. 32. 38.
Shicron, shĭ′kron, drunkenness. Josh. 15. 11.
Shiggaion, shĭg-gā′jon, irregular. Ps. 7, title.
Shigionoth, shĭ-gĭ′ọ-noth. Hab. 3. 1.
Shihon, shĭ′hon, ruin. Josh. 19. 19.
Shihor, shĭ′hôr, black. 1 Chr. 13. 5.
Shihor-libnath, shĭ′hôr-lĭb′nath. Josh. 19. 26.
Shilhi, shĭl′hī, darter. 1 Kin. 22. 42.
Shilhim, shĭl′him, aqueducts. Josh. 15. 32.
Shillem, shĭl′lem, requital. Gen. 46. 24.
Shiloah, shĭ-lō′ah, outlet of water. Is. 8. 6.
Shiloh, shī′lōh, rest. Josh. 18. 1.
Shiloni, shĭ-lō′nī, native of Shiloh. Neh. 11. 5.
Shilonite, shī′lọ-nīte, same as preceding. 1 Kin. 11. 29.
Shilshah, shĭl′shah, triad. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
Shimea, shĭm′e-ȧ, famous. 1 Chr. 3. 5.
Shimeah, shĭm′e-ah, same as SHEMAAH. 2 Sam. 21. 21.
Shimeam, shĭm′e-ăm, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 9. 38.
Shimeath, shĭm′e-ăth, fame. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
Shimeathite, shĭm′e-ath-īte. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
Shimei, shĭm′e-ī, my fame. Num. 3. 18.
Shimeon, shĭm′e-on, a hearkening. Ezra 10. 31.
Shimhi, shĭm′hī, same as SHIMEI. 1 Chr. 8. 21.
Shimi, shī′mī, same as preceding. Ex. 6. 17.
Shimites, shĭm′ītes, descendants of Shimei. Num. 3. 21.
Shimma, shĭm′mȧ, rumor. 1 Chr. 2. 13.
Shimon, shī′mon, 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Shimrath, shĭm′rath, watchfulness. 1 Chr. 8. 21.
Shimri, shĭm′rī, watchful. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
Shimrith, shĭm′rith, vigilant. 2 Chr. 24. 26.
Shimron, shĭm′ron, watchful. Josh. 11. 1.
Shimron-meron, shĭm′ron-mē′ron. Josh. 12. 20.
Shimshai, shĭm′shāi, sunny. Ezra 4. 8.
Shinab, shī′năb, hostile (?). Gen. 14. 2.
Shinar, shī′nār. Gen. 10. 10.
Shiphi, shī′fī, abundant. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
Shiphmite, shĭf′mīte, a native of Shephan. 1 Chr. 27. 27.
Shiphrah, shĭf′rah, beauty. Ex. 1. 15.
Shiphtan, shĭf′tan, judicial. Num. 34. 24.
Shisha, shī′shȧ, brightness. 1 Kin. 4. 3.
Shishak, shī′shăk, illustrious. 1 Kin. 11. 40.
Shitrai, shĭt′ra-ī, official. 1 Chr. 27. 29.
Shittim, shĭt′tim, acacias. Num. 25. 1
Shiza, shī′zȧ, cheerful (?). 1 Chr. 11. 42.
Shoa, shō′ȧ, opulent. Ezek. 23. 23.
Shobab, shō′băb, apostate. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
Shobach, shō′băk, pouring. 2 Sam. 10. 16.
Shobai, shō′ba-ī, bright (?). Ezra 2. 42.
Shobal, shō′bal, stream. Gen. 36. 20.
Shobek, shō′bek, forsaken. Neh. 10. 24.
Shobi, shō′bī, taking captive. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Shochoh, shō′koh, a hedge. 1 Sam. 17. 1.
Shoco, skō′kō, same as the preceding word. 2 Chr. 11. 7.

Shoham, shō′hăm, onyx. 1 Chr. 24. 27.
Shomer, shō′mer. watchman. 2 Kin. 12. 21
Shophach, shō′făk, same as SHOBAK. 1 Chr. 19. 16.
Shophan, shō′fan, baldness. Num. 32. 35.
Shoshannim, shō-shăn′nim, lilies. Ps. 45, title.
Shoshannim-Eduth, shō-shăn′-nim-e′duth, lilies a testimony. Ps. 80, title.
Shua, shu′a, wealth. 1 Chr. 2. 3.
Shuah, shu′ah, depression. Gen. 25. 2.
Shual, shu′al, jackal. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
Shubael, shu′ba-el, same as SHEBUEL (?). 1 Chr. 24. 20.
Shuham, shu′ham, pitman (?). Num. 26. 42.
Shuhite, shu′hīte, a descendant of Shua. Job 8. 1.
Shulamite, shu′lam-īte, same as SHELOMITH. Cant. 6. 13.
Shumathites, shu′math-ītes, people of Shumah. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
Shunammite, shu′nam-mīte, an inhabitant of Shunem. 1 Kin. 1. 3.
Shunem, shu′nem, two resting-places. Josh. 19. 18.
Shuni, shu′nī, quiet. Gen. 46. 16.
Shupham, shu′fam, serpent. Num. 26. 39.
Shuphamites, shu′fam-ītes, the descendants of Shupham. Num. 26. 39.
Shuppim, shŭp′pim. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
Shur, shûr, a fort. Gen. 16. 7.
Shushan, shu′shan. Neh. 1. 1.
Shushan-eduth, shu′shan-e′duth, lily of the testimony. Ps. 60, title.
Shuthelah, shu′thẹ-lah, plantation(?). Num. 26. 35.
Sia, sī′a, assembly. Neh. 7. 47.
Siaha, sī′a-hā, council. Ezra 2. 44.
Sibbecai, sĭb′bẹ-kāi, entangling. 1 Chr. 11. 29.
Sibbechai, sĭb′bẹ-kāi, same as preceding. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
Sibboleth, sĭb′bọ-lĕth, same as SHIBBOLETH. Judg. 12. 6.
Sibmah, sĭb′mah, same as SHIBMAH. Josh. 13. 19.
Sibraim, sĭb′ra-ĭm, two hills (?). Ezek. 47. 16.
Sichem, sī′kem, the shoulder-blade. Gen. 12. 6.
Siddim, sĭd′dim, the plains. Gen. 14. 3.
Sidon, sī′don, fishing. Gen. 10. 15.
Sihon, sī′hon, brush. Num. 21. 21.
Sihor, sī′hôr, same as SHICHOR. Josh. 13. 3.
Silas, sī′las, shortened form of Silvanus. Acts 15. 22.
Silla, sĭl′la, way, highway (?). 2 Kin. 12. 20.
Siloam, sī-lō′am, same as SHILOAH. John 9. 7.
Silvanus, sĭl-vā′nus, of the forest. 2 Cor. 1. 19.
Simeon, sĭm′ẹ-on, same as SHIMEON. Gen. 29. 33.
Simon, sī′mon, same as preceding. Mat. 10. 4.
Simri, sĭm′rī, same as SHIMRI. 1 Chr. 26. 10.
Sin, sĭn, clay. Ex. 16. 1.
Sina, sī′na, Greek form of Sinai. Acts 7. 30.
Sinai, sī′nai, pointed. Ex. 19. 1.
Sinim, sī′nim, Chinese (?). Is. 49. 12.
Sinite, sīn′īte. Gen. 10. 17.
Sion, sī′on, (1) lifted up, Deut. 4. 48; (2) Greek name for Mount Zion, Mat. 21. 5.
Siphmoth, sĭf′moth, bare places (?). 1 Sam. 30. 28.
Sippai, sĭp′pāi, belonging to the doorstep (?). 1 Chr. 20. 4.
Sirah, sī′rah, withdrawing. 2 Sam. 3. 26.
Sirion, sĭr′i-ŏn, a coat of mail. Deut. 3. 9.
Sisamai, sĭ-săm′a-ī, fragrant (?). 1 Chr. 2. 40.
Sisera, sĭs′e-rà, binding in chains (?). Judg. 4. 2.
Sitnah, sĭt′nah, contention. Gen. 26. 21.
Sivan, sī′van, bright. Est. 8. 9.
Smyrna, smĭr′nà, myrrh. Rev. 1. 11.
So, sō, Hebrew form of Egyptian word Sevech. 2 Kin. 17. 4.
Socho, sō′kō, same as SHOCHO. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Socoh, sō′kō, same as SHOCHOH. Josh. 15. 35.
Sodi, sō′dī, an acquaintance. Num. 13. 10.
Sodom, sŏd′om, burning. Gen. 10. 19.
Sodoma, sŏd′om-à, Greek form of the preceding. Rom. 9. 29.
Sodomites, sŏd′om-ītes, persons who were as wicked as the men of Sodom. 1 Kin. 15. 12.
Solomon, sŏl′o-mon, peaceable. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
Sopater, sop′a-ter. Acts 20. 4.
Sophereth, sof′e-rĕth, scribe. Ezra 2. 55.
Sorek, sō′rek, choice vine. Judg. 16. 4.
Sosipater, sŏ-sīp′a-ter. Rom. 16. 21.
Sosthenes, sŏs′the-nēs. Acts 18. 17.
Sotai, sō′ta-ī, deviator. Ezra 2. 55.
Spain, spāin. Rom. 15. 24.
Stachys, stā′kĭs, an ear of corn. Rom. 16. 9.
Stephanas, stĕf′a-năs, crowned. 1 Cor 1. 16.
Stephen, stē′vẹn, English form of Stephanas. Acts 6. 5.
Stoics, stō′iks, philosophers whose founder taught in a famous porch or stoa. Acts 17. 18.
Suah, sū′ah, sweepings. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
Succoth, sŭk′koth, booths. Gen. 33. 17.
Succoth-benoth, sŭk′koth-bē′-noth. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
Suchathites, sū′kath-ītes. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
Sukkiim, sŭk′kī-im, nomads. 2 Chr. 12. 3.
Sur, sûr. 2 Kin. 11. 6.
Susanchites, su′san-kītes, inhabitants of Susa or Susinak. Ezra 4. 9.
Susanna, su-şan′nà, lily. Luke 8. 3.
Susi, sū′sī, horseman. Num. 13. 11.
Sychar, sy′kar, drunken (?). John 4. 5.
Sychem, sy′kem, Greek form of Shechem. Acts 7. 16.
Syene, sy-ē′ne, opening. Ezek. 29. 10.
Syntyche, sy̆n′ty̆-kē, fortunate. Phil. 4. 2.
Syracuse, sy̆r′a-kūse. Acts 28. 12.
Syria, sy̆r′ī-à. Judg. 10. 6.
Syrian, sy̆r′ī-an, inhabitant of Syria. Gen. 25. 20.
Syrophenician, sy̆-rō-fē-nĭsh′i̧an, Phenician living in Syria. Mark 7. 26.

TAANACH, tā′a-năk, castle (?). Josh. 12. 21.
Taanath-shiloh, tā′a-năth-shī′lōh, fig-tree of Shiloh (?). Josh. 16. 6.
Tabbaoth, tab′ba-ŏth, rings. Ezra 2. 43.
Tabbath, tab′bath, pleasantness. Judg. 7. 22.
Tabeal, tā′bẹ-al, God is good. Is. 7. 6.
Tabeel, tā′bẹ-el, another way of writing Tabeal. Ezra 4. 7.
Taberah, tăb′ẹ-rah, burning. Num. 11. 3.
Tabitha, tăb′i̧-thà, gazelle. Acts 9. 36.
Tabor, tā′bôr, height. Josh. 19. 22.
Tabrimon, tab′rī-mŏn, Rimmon is good. 1 Kin. 15. 18.
Tachmonite, tăk′mọ-nīte, same as HACHMONITE (?). 2 Sam. 23. 8.
Tadmor, tăd′môr, city of palms (?). 1 Kin. 9. 18.
Tahan, tā′hăn, camp. Num. 26. 35.
Tahapanes, tā-hap′a-nēş, head of the land. Jer. 2. 16.
Tahpanhes, tah′pan-hēş, same as preceding. Jer. 43. 7.
Tahpenes, tah′pen-ẹş. 1 Kin. 11. 19.
Tahath, tā′hăth, substitute. 1 Chr. 6. 24.
Tahrea, tăh-rē′a, cunning (?). 1 Chr. 9. 41.
Tahtim-hodshi, tăh′tim-hŏd′shī, nether land newly inhabited (?). 2 Sam. 24. 6.
Talitha, tăl′ī-thà, girl. Mark 5. 41.
Talmai, tăl′māi, abounding in furrows. Num. 13. 22.
Talmon, tăl′mon, oppressed. 1 Chr. 9. 17.
Tamah, tā′mah, joy. Neh. 7. 55.
Tamar, tā′mar, a palm tree. Gen. 38. 6.
Tammuz, tăm′mŭz, son of life (?). Ezek. 8. 14.
Tanach, tā′năk, same as TAANACH. Josh. 21. 25.
Tanhumeth, tan′hu-mĕth, consolation. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
Taphath, tā′fath, a drop (?). 1 Kin. 4. 11.
Tappuah, tăp′pu-ah, apple. 1 Chr. 2. 43.
Tarah, tā′rah, station. Num. 33. 27.
Taralah, tăr′a-lah, reeling (?). Josh. 18. 27.
Tarea, tā′rẹ-à, same as TAHREA. 1 Chr. 8. 35.
Tarpelites, tär′pel-ītes, people of Tarpel. Ezra 4. 9.
Tarshish, tär′shish. Gen. 10. 4.
Tarsus, tär′sus. Acts 9. 11.
Tartak, tär′tăk. 2 Kin. 17. 31.
Tartan, tär′tan, military chief. 2 Kin. 18. 17.
Tatnai, tăt′na-ī, gift (?). Ezra 5. 3.
Tebah, tē′bah, slaughter. Gen. 22. 24.
Tebaliah, tĕb-a-lī′ah, whom Jehovah has immersed. 1 Chr. 26. 11.
Tebeth, tē′beth. Est. 2. 16.
Tehaphnehes, te-hăf′nẹ-hēş, same as TAHAPANES. Ezek. 30. 18.
Tehinnah, te-hĭn′nah, cry for mercy. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Tekel, tē′kel, weighed. Dan. 5. 25.
Tekoa, te-kō′a, sound of trumpet. 1 Chr. 2. 24.
Tekoah, te-kō′ah, same as TEKOA. 2 Sam. 14. 2.
Tekoite, te-kō′īte, inhabitant of Tekoah. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
Tel-abib, tĕl-ā′bib, hill of ears of corn. Ezek. 3. 15.
Telah, tē′lah. 1 Chr. 7. 25.
Telaim, tēl′a-im, lambs. 1 Sam. 15. 4.
Telassar, te-lăs′sar, Assyrian hill. Is. 37. 12.
Telem, tē′lem, oppression. Ezra 10. 24.
Tel-haresha, tĕl-ha-rē′shà, forest-hill. Neh. 7. 61.
Tel-harsa, tĕl-här′sà, same as preceding. Ezra 2. 59.
Tel-melah, tĕl-mē′lah, salt-hill. Ezra 2. 59.
Tema, tē′mà, a desert. Gen. 25. 15.
Teman, tē′man, on the right hand. Gen. 36. 11.
Temani, tĕm′a-nī, descendants of Teman. Gen. 36. 34.
Temanite, tē′man-īte, same as preceding. Job 2. 11.
Temeni, tĕm′ẹ-nī, same as TEMANI. 1 Chr. 4. 6.
Terah, tē′rah, a station (?). Gen. 11. 24.
Teraphim, tĕr′a-fĭm, nourishers. Judg. 17. 5.
Teresh, tē′resh, severe (?). Est. 2. 21.
Tertius, tĕr′shjus, the third. Rom. 16. 22.
Tertullus, tĕr-tŭl′lus (*dim.* of TERTIUS). Acts 24. 1.
Thaddæus, thad-dē′us, Greek form of Theudas. Mat. 10. 3.
Thahash, thā′hăsh, seal (?). Gen. 22. 24.
Thamah, thā′mah, laughter. Ezra 2. 53.
Thamar, thā′mar, Greek equivalent of Tamar. Mat. 1. 3.
Thara, thā′rà, Greek form of Terah. Luke 3. 34.
Tharshish, thär′shish, same as TARSHISH. 1 Kin. 10. 22.
Thebez, thē′bez, brightness. Judg. 9. 50.
Thelasar, thē-lā′sar, same as TELASSAR. 2 Kin. 19. 12.
Theophilus, thē-of′ī-lŭs, loved of God. Luke 1. 3.
Thessalonica, thĕs-sa-lō-nī′kà. Acts 17. 1.
Theudas, theū′das, praise (?). Acts 5. 36.
Thimnathah, thĭm′na-thah, portion. Josh. 19. 43.
Thomas, tŏm′as, a twin. Mat. 10. 3.
Thummim, thŭm′mim, truth(?). Ex. 28. 30.
Thyatira, thy̆-a-tī′rà. Acts 16. 14.
Tiberias, tī-bē′rī-as, a place named after Tiberius. John 6. 1.
Tiberius, tī-bē′rī-ŭs. Luke 3. 1.
Tibhath, tĭb′hath, butchery. 1 Chr. 18. 8.
Tibni, tĭb′nī, made of straw (?). 1 Kin. 16. 21.
Tidal, tī′dal, dread. Gen. 14. 1.
Tiglath-pileser, tĭg′lath-pī-lē′şer, the son of the temple of Sarra is a ground of confidence (?). 2 Kin. 15. 29.
Tikvah, tĭk′vah, expectation. 2 Kin. 22. 14.
Tikvath, tĭk′vath, same as TIKVAH. 2 Chr. 34. 22.
Tilgath-pilneser, tĭl′gath-pĭl-nē′-şer, same as TIGLATH-PILESER. 1 Chr. 5. 6.
Tilon, tī′lon, gift (?). 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Timæus, tī-mē′us, polluted(?). Mark 10. 46.
Timna, tĭm′nà, unapproachable Gen. 36. 12.
Timnah, tĭm′nah, a portion. Josh. 15. 10.
Timnath, tĭm′nath, same as TIMNAH. Gen. 38. 12.
Timnath-heres, tĭm′nath-hē′rēş, portion of the sun. Judg. 2. 9.
Timnath-serah, tĭm′nath-sē′rah, portion of the remainder. Josh. 19. 50.
Timnite, tĭm′nīte, a man of Timna. Judg. 15. 6.
Timon, tī′mon. Acts 6. 5.
Timotheus, tī-mō′the-ŭs, honoring God. Acts 16. 1.
Timothy, tĭm′o-thy̆, English form of the above. 2 Cor. 1. 1.
Tiphsah, tĭf′sah, passage. 1 Kin. 4. 24.
Tiras, tī′ras, crushing (?). Gen. 10. 2.
Tirathites, tī′rath-ītes. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
Tirhakah, tĭr′ha-kah, distance (?). 2 Kin. 19. 9.
Tirhanah, tĭr′ha-nah, murmuring (?) 1 Chr. 2. 48.
Tiria, tĭr′ī-à, fear. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Tirshatha, tĭr′sha-thà, the feared (?) Ezra 2. 63.

Tirzah, tĭr′zah, pleasantness. Num. 26. 33.
Tishbite, tĭsh′bīte, inhabitant of Tishbe. 1 Kin. 17. 1.
Titus, tī′tus, protected. 2 Cor. 2. 13.
Tizite, tī′zīte. 1 Chr. 11. 45.
Toah, tō′ah, low. 1 Chr. 6. 34.
Tob, tōb, good. Judg. 11. 3.
Tob-adonijah, tōb-ăd′o̤-nī′jah, good is my lord Jehovah. 2 Chr. 17. 8.
Tobiah, tō-bī′ah, Jehovah is good. Ezra 2. 60.
Tobijah, tō′bī′jah, same as TOBIAH. 2 Chr. 17. 8.
Tochen, tō′ken, a measure. 1 Chr. 4. 32.
Togarmah, tō-gär′mah, rugged. Gen. 10. 3.
Tohu, tō′hu, same as TOAH. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Toi, tō′ī, wanderer. 2 Sam. 8. 9.
Tola, tō′lȧ, worm. Gen. 46. 13.
Tolad, tō′lăd, birth. 1 Chr. 4. 29.
Tophel, tō′phel, lime. Deut. 1. 1.
Tophet, tō′phet, burning. Is. 30. 33.
Topheth, tō′feth, same as TOPHET. 2 Kin. 23. 10.
Tormah, tôr′mah, privily. Judg. 9. 31.
Tou, tō′u, older form of Toi. 1 Chr. 18. 9.
Trachonitis, trăk-o̤-nī′tis, rugged. Luke 3. 1.
Troas, trō′ăs, so called from Tros. Acts 16. 8.
Trogyllium, trŏ-gȳl′lī-um. Acts 20. 15.
Trophimus, trŏf′ī-mŭs, master of the house (?). Acts 20. 4.
Tryphena, trȳ-fe′nȧ, delicate. Rom. 16. 12.
Tryphosa, trȳ-fō′sȧ, delicate. Rom. 16. 12.
Tubal, tu̱′bal, production (?). Gen. 10. 2.
Tubal-cain, tu̱′bal-kāin, producer of weapons (?). Gen. 4. 22.
Tychicus, tȳk′i̤-kŭs, fortuitous. Acts 20. 4.
Tyrannus, tȳ-răn′nus, tyrant. Acts 19. 9.
Tyre, tȳre, rock. Josh. 19. 29.
Tyrus, tȳ′rus, Latin name of Tyre. Jer. 25. 22.

UCAL, ū′kal, I shall prevail. Prov. 30. 1.
Uel, ū′el, will of God (?). Ezra 10. 34.
Ulai, ū′la̤-ī. Dan. 8. 2.
Ulam, ū′lam, foremost. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
Ulla, ŭl′la, yoke. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
Ummah, ŭm′mah, community. Josh. 19. 30.
Unni, ŭn′nī, depressed. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Upharsin, u-fär′sin, and dividers. Dan. 5. 25.
Uphaz, ū′făz. Jer. 10. 9.
Ur, ûr, light. Gen. 11. 28.
Urbane, ûr′bane, pleasant. Rom. 16. 9.
Uri, ū′rī, fiery. Ex. 31. 2.
Uriah, u-rī′ah, light of Jehovah. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
Urias, u-rī′as, Greek form of Uriah. Mat. 1. 6.
Uriel, ū′rī-el, light of God. 1 Chr. 6. 24.
Urijah, u-rī′jah, same as Uriah. 2 Kin. 16. 10.
Urim, ū′rim, light. Ex. 28. 30.
Uthai, ū′tha̤-ī, helpful. 1 Chr. 9. 4.
Uz, ŭz, fertile. Gen. 10. 23.
Uzai, ū′za̤-ī, hoped for (?). Neh. 3. 25.
Uzal, ū′zal, wanderer. Gen. 10. 27.
Uzza, ŭz′zȧ, strength. 2 Kin. 21. 18.
Uzzah, ŭz′zah, another form of Uzza. 2 Sam. 6. 3.
Uzzen-sherah, ŭz′zen-shē′rah. 1 Chr. 7. 24.
Uzzi, ŭz′zī, shortened form of Uzziah. 1 Chr. 6. 5.
Uzzia, ŭz-zī′ȧ, another form of Uzziah. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Uzziah, ŭz-zī′ah, might of Jehovah. 2 Kin. 15. 13.
Uzziel, ŭz′zī-el, power of God. Ex. 6. 18.

VAJEZATHA, va-jez′a̤-thȧ, strong as the wind (?). Est. 9. 9.
Vaniah, va-nī′ah, distress (?). Ezra 10. 36.
Vashni, văsh′nī, strong (?), but perhaps not a proper name. 1 Chr. 6. 28.
Vashti, văsh′tī, beautiful. Est. 1. 9.
Vophsi, vŏf′sī, expansion (?). Num. 13. 14.

ZAANAIM, za-a̤-nā′im, wanderings (?). Judg. 4. 11.
Zaanan, zā′a̤-năn, place of flocks. Mic. 1. 11.
Zaanannim, zā-a̤-năn′nim, same as ZAANAIM. Josh. 19. 33.
Zaavan, zā′a̤-văn, disturbed. Gen. 36. 27.
Zabad, zā′băd, gift. 1 Chr. 2. 36.
Zabbai, zăb′bāi. Ezra 10. 28.
Zabbud, zăb′bud, given. Ezra 8. 14.
Zabdi, zăb′dī, the gift of Jehovah. Josh. 7. 1.
Zabdiel, zăb′dī-el, the gift of God. Chr. 27. 2.
Zabud, zā′bud, same as ZABBUD. 1 Kin. 4. 5.
Zabulon, zăb′u-lon, Greek form of Zebulun. Mat. 4. 13.
Zaccai, zăk′ka̤-ī, pure. Ezra 2. 9.
Zacchæus or **Zaccheus,** zăk-kē′us, Greek form of Zaccai. Luke 19. 2.
Zacchur, zăk′kur, mindful. 1 Chr. 4. 26.
Zaccur, zăk′kur, same as preceding. Num. 13. 4.
Zachariah, zăk-a̤-rī′ah, whom Jehovah remembers. 2 Kin. 14. 29.
Zacharias, zăk-a̤-rī′as, Greek form of preceding. Mat. 23. 35.
Zacher, zā′ker, memorial. 1 Chr. 8. 31.
Zadok, zā′dŏk, just. 2 Sam. 8. 17.
Zaham, zā′ham, loathing. 2 Chr. 11. 19.
Zair, zā′ir, small. 2 Kin. 8. 21.
Zalaph, zā′laf, wound (?). Neh. 3. 30.
Zalmon, zăl′mon, shady. 2 Sam. 23. 28.
Zalmonah, zal′mō′nah, same as preceding. Num. 33. 41.
Zalmunna, zal-mŭn′nȧ, shelter denied. Judg. 8. 5.
Zamzummim, zam-zŭm′mim. Deut. 2. 20.
Zanoah, za-nō′ah, marsh. Josh. 15. 34.
Zaphnath-paaneah, zăf′nath-pā-a̤-nē′ah, prince of the life of the age. Gen. 41. 45.
Zaphon, zā′fon, north. Josh. 13. 27.
Zara, zā′rȧ, Greek form of Zarah. Mat. 1. 3.
Zarah, zā′rah, sunrise (?). Gen. 38. 30.
Zareah, zā′re̤-ah, hornet. Neh. 11. 29.
Zareathites, zā′re̤-ath-ītes, inhabitants of Zareah. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
Zared, zā′red, exuberant growth. Num. 21. 12.
Zarephath, zăr′e̤-făth, workshop for refining metals. 1 Kin. 17. 9.
Zaretan, zār′e̤-tăn, same as ZARTHAN. Josh. 3. 16.
Zareth-shahar, zā′reth-shā′har, the splendor of the morning. Josh. 13. 19.
Zarhites, zār′hītes, persons descended from Zerah. Num. 26. 13.
Zartanah, zār′ta̤-nah. 1 Kin. 4. 12.
Zarthan, zār′than, same as ZARETAN. 1 Kin. 7. 46.
Zatthu, zăt′thu, same as ZATTU. Neh. 10. 14.
Zattu, zăt′tu, irascible (?). Ezra 2. 8.
Zavan, zā′van, same as ZAAVAN. 1 Chr. 1. 42.
Zaza, zā′zȧ. 1 Chr. 2. 33.
Zebadiah, zĕb-a̤-dī′ah, full form of ZABDI. 1 Chr. 8. 15.
Zebah, zē′bah, sacrifice. Judg. 8. 5.
Zebaim, ze-bā′im, same as ZEBOIM. Ezra 2. 57.
Zebedee, zĕb′e̤-dēe, Greek form of Zebadiah. Mat. 4. 21.
Zebina, ze-bī′nȧ, bought. Ezra 10. 43.
Zeboim, ze-bō′im, gazelles. Gen. 10. 19.
Zebudah, ze-bū′dah, given. 2 Kin. 23. 36.
Zebul, zē′bul, habitation. Judg. 9. 28.
Zebulonite, zĕb′u-lon-īte, a member of the tribe of Zebulon. Judg. 12. 11.
Zebulun, zĕb′u-lun. Gen. 30. 20.
Zebulunites, zĕb′u-lun-ītes, a less correct way of spelling Zebulonites. Num. 26. 27.
Zechariah, zĕk-a̤-rī′ah, a better way of spelling Zachariah. 2 Chr. 24. 20.
Zedad, zē′dăd, hunting (?). Num. 34. 8.
Zedekiah, zĕd-e̤-kī′ah, justice of Jehovah. 1 Kin. 22. 11.
Zeeb, zē′eb, wolf. Judg. 7. 25.
Zelah, zē′lah, side. Josh. 18. 28.
Zelek, zē′lek, fissure. 2 Sam. 23. 37.
Zelophehad, zĕ-lō′fe̤-hăd, feature. Num. 26. 33.
Zelotes, zĕ-lō′tēs, Greek equivalent of Canaanite, an emulator. Luke 6. 15.
Zelzah, zĕl′zah, shade in the heat. 1 Sam. 10. 2.
Zemaraim, zĕm-a̤-rā′im, two fleeces. Josh. 18. 22.
Zemarite, zĕm′a̤-rīte. Gen. 10. 18.
Zemira, ze-mī′rȧ. 1 Chr. 7. 8.
Zenan, zē′nan, same as ZAANAN. Josh. 15. 37.
Zenas, zē′nas, contraction of Zenodorus. Tit. 3. 13.
Zephaniah, zĕf-a̤-nī′ah, whom Jehovah hid. 2 Kin. 25. 18.
Zephath, zē′fath, watch-tower (?). Judg. 1. 17.
Zephathah, zĕf′a̤-thah. 2 Chr. 14. 10.
Zephi, zē′fī, same as ZEPHATH. 1 Chr. 1. 36.
Zepho, zē′fō, older form of Zephi. Gen. 36. 11.
Zephon, zē′fon, a looking out. Num. 26. 15.
Zer, zēr, flint (?). Josh. 19. 35.
Zerah, zē′rah, dawn. 2 Chr. 14. 9.
Zerahiah, zĕr-a̤-hī′ah, whom Jehovah caused to rise. 1 Chr. 6. 6.
Zered, zē′red, same as ZARED. Deut. 2. 13.
Zereda, zĕr′e-dȧ, cool. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
Zeredathah, zĕ-rĕd′a̤-thah, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 4. 17.
Zererath, zĕr′e-răth. Judg. 7. 22.
Zeresh, zē′resh, gold. Est. 5. 10.
Zereth, zē′reth, gold (?). 1 Chr. 4. 7.
Zeri, zē′rī, same as IZRI. 1 Chr. 25. 3.
Zeror, zē′rôr, bundle. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Zeruah, zĕ-ru̱′ah, leprous. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
Zerubbabel, ze-rŭb′ba̤-bĕl, scattered in Babylon. Hag. 1. 1.
Zeruiah, zĕr-u̱-ī′ah. 1 Sam. 26. 6.
Zetham, zē′tham, olive. 1 Chr. 23. 8.
Zethan, zē′than, same as ZETHAM. 1 Chr. 7. 10.
Zethar, zē′thar. Est. 1. 10.
Zia, zī′ȧ, motion. 1 Chr. 5. 13.
Ziba, zī′bȧ, planter. 2 Sam. 9. 2.
Zibeon, zĭb′e̤-on, dyed. Gen. 36. 2.
Zibia, zĭb′ī-ȧ, gazelle (?). 1 Chr. 8. 9.
Zibiah, zĭb′ī-ah, same as ZIBIA. 2 Kin. 12. 1.
Zichri, zīk′rī, famous. 2 Chr. 23. 1.
Ziddim, zĭd′dim, sides. Josh. 19. 35.
Zidkijah, zĭd-kī′jah, justice of Jehovah. Neh. 10. 1.
Zidon, zī′don, fishing. Gen. 49. 13.
Zif, zĭf, blossom. 1 Kin. 6. 1.
Ziha, zī′hȧ, drought. Ezra 2. 43.
Ziklag, zĭk′lăg. Josh. 15. 31.
Zillah, zĭl′lah, shade. Gen. 4. 19.
Zilpah, zĭl′pah, dropping. Gen. 29. 24.
Zilthai, zĭl′thāi, shady. 1 Chr. 8. 20.
Zimmah, zĭm′mah, planning. 1 Chr. 6. 20.
Zimran, zĭm′răn, celebrated. Gen. 25. 2.
Zimri, zĭm′rī, same as ZIMRAN. 1 Kin. 16. 9.
Zin, zĭn, thorn. Num. 13. 21.
Zina, zī′nȧ, abundance (?). 1 Chr. 23. 10.
Zion, zī′on, sunny. 2 Sam. 5. 7.
Zior, zī′or, smallness. Josh. 15. 54.
Ziph, zĭf, flowing. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Ziphah, zī′fah, feminine of ZIPH. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Ziphim, zīf′im, inhabitants of Ziph. Ps. 54, title.
Ziphites, zīf′ītes, same as ZIPHIM. 1 Sam. 23. 19.
Ziphion, zĭf′ī-on, same as ZEPHON. Gen. 46. 16.
Ziphron, zĭf′ron, sweet smell. Num. 34. 9.
Zippor, zĭp′por, bird. Num. 22. 2.
Zipporah, zĭp-pō′rah, fem. of ZIPPOR. Ex. 2. 21.
Zithri, zĭth′rī, protection of Jehovah (?). Ex. 6. 22.
Ziz, zĭz, a flower. 2 Chr. 20. 16.
Ziza, zī′zȧ, abundance. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
Zizah, zī′zah. 1 Chr. 23. 11.
Zoan, zō′an, low region. Num. 13. 22.
Zoar, zō′ar, smallness. Gen. 13. 10.
Zoba, zō′bȧ, a plantation. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
Zobah, zō′bah, same as preceding. 1 Sam. 14. 47.
Zobebah, zō-bē′bah, walking slowly. 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Zohar, zō′har, light. Gen. 23. 8.
Zoheleth, zō′he̤-lĕth, serpent stone. 1 Kin. 1. 9.
Zoheth, zō′heth, strong (?). 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Zophah, zō′fah, a cruse (?). 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Zophai, zō-fāi, honeycomb. 1 Chr. 6. 26.
Zophar, zō′far, chatterer. Job 2. 11.
Zophim, zō′fim, watchers. Num. 23. 14.
Zorah, zō′rah, a place of hornets. Josh. 19. 41.
Zorathites, zō′rath-ītes, people of Zorah. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
Zoreah, zō′re̤-ah, same as ZORAH. Josh. 15. 33.
Zorites, zō′rītes, same as ZORATHITES. 1 Chr. 2. 54.
Zorobabel, zo̤-rŏb′a̤-bĕl, Greek form of Zerubbabel. Mat. 1. 12.
Zuar, zū′ar, same as ZOAR. Num. 1. 8.
Zuph, zŭf, flag, sedge. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Zur, zûr, rock. Num. 25. 15.
Zuriel, zū′rī-el, God is the Rock. Num. 3. 35.
Zurishaddai, zū-rī-shăd′da̤-ī, whose Almighty is the Rock. Num. 1. 6.
Zuzim, zū′zim. Gen. 14. 5.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

GENESIS.

Year before the Common Year of CHRIST, 4004. — Julian Period, 0710. — Cycle of the Sun, 0010. — Dominical Letter, B. — Cycle of the Moon, 0007. — Indiction, 0005. — Creation from Tisri, 0001.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth.* 14 *Sun, moon and stars are created.* 26 *Man is made in the image of God.* 29 *The appointment of food.*

B. C. 4004.

IN [a]the beginning [b]God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was [c]without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. [d]And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 ¶ [e]And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided [1]the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light [f]Day, and the darkness he called Night. [2]And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, [g]Let there be a [3]firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, [h]Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, [i]Let the earth bring forth [4]grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit [j]after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, [k]Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide [5]the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light [6]to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God [l]set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, [m]Let the waters bring forth abundantly the [7]moving creature that hath [8]life, and [9]fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the [10]open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, [n]Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, [o]Let us make man [p]in our image, after our likeness: and let them have [q]dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the [r]image of God created he him; [s]male and female created he them.

28 And [t]God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be [u]fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that [11]moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb [12]bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; [v]to you it shall be for meat.

a John 1. 1, 3. Heb. 1. 10.
b Job 38. 4. Isa. 44. 24. Rom. 1. 20. Col. 1. 16. Heb. 11. 3. Rev. 4. 11.
c Jer. 4. 23.
d Isa. 40. 12.
e Ps. 33. 9.

1 between the light and between the darkness.
f Ps. 74. 16.
2 And the evening was, and the morning was.
g Job 37. 18. Ps. 33. 6. Ps. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12.
3 expansion.

h Job 26. 10. Job 38. 8. Ps. 33. 7. Ps. 95. 5.
i Heb. 6. 7.
4 tender grass.
j Luke 6. 44.
k Deut. 4. 19. Job 25. 3, 5. Ps. 74. 16. Ps. 136. 7.
5 between the day and between the night.
6 for the rule of the day, etc.
l Ps. 8. 1.
m Ps. 104. 24.
7 Or, creeping.
8 soul.
9 let fowl fly.
10 face of the firmament of heaven.
n Ps. 104. 18-23.
o Ps. 100. 3.
p Eph. 4. 24. Jas. 3. 9.
q Ps. 8. 6.
r 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.
s Mal. 2. 15. Matt. 19. 4. Mark 10. 6.
t Ps. 127. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
u ch. 9. 1, 7. Lev. 26. 9. Ps. 128. 3, 4.
11 creepeth.
12 seeding seed.
v Job 36. 31. Ps. 104. 14, 15. Ps. 136. 25. Ps. 146. 7. Acts 14. 17.

30 And [w] to every beast of the earth, and [x] to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* [13] life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And [y] God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The first sabbath.* 8 *The garden of Eden.* 21 *The making of woman.* 24 *The institution of marriage.*

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And [a] on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God [b] blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God [1] created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And [c] every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the [d] LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But [2] there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man [3] *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a [e] garden eastward in Ē'dĕn; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to [f] grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; [g] the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And [h] a river went out of Ē'dĕn to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pī'son: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of [i] Hăv'ī-lah, where *there is* gold;

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gī'hon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of [4] Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-a.

14 And the name of the third river *is* [j] Hĭd'de-kel: that *is* it which goeth [5] toward the east of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a. And the fourth river *is* Eū-phrā'tēs.

15 And the LORD God took [6] the man, and put him into the garden of Ē'dĕn to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden [7] thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof [8] thou shalt surely die.

B. C. 4004.

w Ps. 145. 15, 16. Ps. 147. 9.
x Job 38. 41.
13 a living soul.
y Ps. 104. 24. 1 Tim. 4. 4.
a Ex. 31. 17. Heb. 4. 4.
b Ex. 16. 22–30.
1 created to make.
c Ps. 104. 14.
d Ps. 65. 9, 11.
2 Or, a mist which went up.
3 the dust of, etc.
e ch. 13. 10.
f Ezek. 31. 8.
g ch. 3. 22. Rev. 22. 2, 14.
h Ps. 46. 4.
i ch. 25. 18.
4 Cush.
j Dan. 10. 4.
5 Or, eastward to Assyria.
6 Or, Adam.
7 eating thou shalt eat.
8 dying thou shalt die.
9 as before him.
k Ps. 8. 6.
10 Or, the man.
11 called.
l ch. 15. 12.
12 builded.
m Prov. 18. 22. Heb. 13. 4.
n ch. 29. 14. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. Eph. 5. 30.
13 Isha.
14 Ish. 1 Cor. 11. 8.
o Ps. 45. 10. Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1 Cor. 6. 16.
p Eph. 5. 28–31.
q Ex. 32. 25. Isa. 47. 3.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help [9] meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and [k] brought *them* unto Ăd'ăm to see what he would call them: and whatsoever [10] Ăd'ăm called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Ăd'ăm [11] gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Ăd'ăm there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep [l] sleep to fall upon Ăd'ăm, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, [12] made he a woman, and [m] brought her unto the man.

23 And Ăd'ăm said, This *is* now bone [n] of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called [13] Woman, because she was taken out of [14] Man.

24 Therefore [o] shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and [p] they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not [q] ashamed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Eve deceived.* 6 *The fall of man.* 14 *The curse.* 22 *Expulsion from the garden.*

NOW the serpent was more subtil [a] than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, [1] hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 [b] But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, [c] Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* [2] pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; [d] and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves [3] aprons.

8 And they heard [e] the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the [4] cool of the day: and Ăd'ăm and his wife [f] hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Ăd'ăm, and said unto him, [g] Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and [h] I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast*

a Matt. 10. 16. Rev. 12. 9. Rev. 20. 2.
1 because, etc.
b ch. 2. 16, 17.
c 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.
2 a desire.
d Rom. 5. 12–19.
3 Or, things to gird about.
e Job 38. 1.
4 wind.
f Job 31. 33. Ps. 139. 1–12. Jer. 23. 34. Amos 9. 3.
g ch. 4. 9.
h Job 23. 15. 1 John 3. 20.

naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, [i]The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and [j]dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put [k]enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; [l]it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; [m]in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* [5]to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Ad'ăm he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; [n]in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it [6]bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and [o]unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Ad'ăm called his wife's name [7]Ēve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Ad'ăm also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, [p]Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, [q]and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Ē'dĕn, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed [r]at the east of the garden of Ē'dĕn [s]Chĕr'u-bĭmş, and a flaming sword which turned every way, [t]to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Cain and Abel.* 11 *The curse of Cain.* 19 *Lamech's family.* 25 *Birth of Seth.*

AND Ad'ăm knew Ēve his wife; and she conceived, and bare [1]Cāin, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother [2]Ā'bĕl. And Ā'bĕl was [3]a keeper of sheep, but Cāin was a tiller of the ground.

3 And [4]in process of time it came to pass, that Cāin brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Ā'bĕl, he also brought of [a]the firstlings of his [5]flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had [b]respect unto Ā'bĕl and to his offering:

B. C. 4004.

i Prov. 28. 13. Jas. 1. 13.

j Isa. 65. 25. Mic. 7. 17.

k Num. 21. 6, 7.

l Rom. 16. 20. Heb. 2. 14. 1 John 3. 8.

m John 16. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 15.

5 Or, subject to thy husband.

n Job 5. 7. Eccl. 2. 23.

6 cause to bud.

o 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22.

7 Chavah, or, living.
p verse 5.
q ch. 2. 9.
r ch. 2. 8.
s Ps. 104. 4. Heb. 1. 7.
t John 14. 6.

1 That is, gotten, or, acquired.
2 Hebel.
3 feeder.
4 at the end of days.
a Ex. 13. 12. Ex. 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 18. 17. Prov. 3. 9.
5 sheep, or, goats.
b Judg. 6. 21.
c Heb. 11. 4.
6 Or, have the excellency. Heb. 11. 4.
7 Or, subject unto thee. ch. 3. 16.
d Matt. 23. 35. 1 John 3. 12–15. Jude 11.
8 bloods.
e Heb. 12. 24. Rev. 6. 10.
f Deut. 28. 15–20. Gal. 3. 10.
g Job 16. 18.
9 Or, Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.
h Ezek. 9. 4, 6.
i 2 Ki. 13. 23. 2 Ki. 24. 20. Jer. 23. 39. Jer. 52. 3.
10 Chanoch.
j Ps. 49. 11.
11 Lemech.
12 whetter.
13 Or, I would slay a man in my wound, etc.
14 Or, in my hurt.

5 But [c]unto Cāin and to his offering he had not respect. And Cāin was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cāin, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not [6]be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And [7]unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cāin talked with Ā'bĕl his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cāin rose up against Ā'bĕl his brother, and [d]slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cāin, Where *is* Ā'bĕl thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's [8]blood [e]crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou [f]cursed from the earth, which hath opened her [g]mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cāin said unto the LORD, [9]My punishment *is* greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cāin, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD [h]set a mark upon Cāin, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cāin went out from the [i]presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nŏd, on the east of Ē'dĕn.

17 And Cāin knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare [10]Ē'nŏch: and he builded a city, [j]and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Ē'nŏch.

18 And unto Ē'nŏch was born Ī'răd: and Ī'răd begat Mĕ-hū'ją-el: and Mĕ-hū'ją-el begat Mĕ-thų'są-el: and Mĕ-thų'są-el begat [11]Lā'mech.

19 ¶ And Lā'mech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Ā'dah, and the name of the other Zĭl'lăh.

20 And Ā'dah bare Jā'băl: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle.

21 And his brother's name *was* Jū'bal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zĭl'lăh, she also bare Tų'bal-cāin, an [12]instructer of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tų'bal-cāin *was* Nā'ą-mah.

23 And Lā'mech said unto his wives, Ā'dah and Zĭl'lăh, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lā'mech, hearken unto my speech: for [13]I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man [14]to my hurt.

24 If Cāin shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lā'mech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Ad'ăm knew his wife again; and she

bare a son, and called his name [15]Sĕth: For God, *said she,* hath appointed me another seed instead of Ā'bĕl, whom Cāin slew.

26 And to Sĕth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name [16]Ē'nos: then began men [17]to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The genealogy and age of the patriarchs.* 24 *Translation of Enoch.*

THIS *is* the [a]book of the generations of Ăd'ăm. In the day that God created man, in [b]the likeness of God made he him;

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Ăd'ăm, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Ăd'ăm lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Sĕth:

4 And the days of Ăd'ăm after he had begotten Sĕth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Ăd'ăm lived were nine hundred and thirty years: [c]and he died.

6 And Sĕth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Ē'nos:

7 And Sĕth lived after he begat Ē'nos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Sĕth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Ē'nos lived ninety years, and begat [1]Cā-ī'nan:

10 And Ē'nos lived after he begat Cā-ī'nan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of Ē'nos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cā-ī'nan lived seventy years, and begat [2]Mā-hā'lą-lē-el:

13 And Cā-ī'nan lived after he begat Mā-hā'lą-lē-el eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cā-ī'nan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mā-hā'lą-lē-el lived sixty and five years, and begat [3]Jā'red:

16 And Mā-hā'lą-lē-el lived after he begat Jā'red eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mā-hā'lą-lē-el were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jā'red lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat [d]Ē'nŏch:

19 And Jā'red lived after he begat Ē'nŏch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jā'red were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Ē'nŏch lived sixty and five years, and begat [4]Mĕ-thų'sę-lah:

22 And Ē'nŏch [e]walked with God after he begat Mĕ-thų'sę-lah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

B. C. 4004.

15 Sheth, that is, appointed, or, put.

16 Enosh.
17 Or, to call themselves by the name of the LORD. ch. 6. 2. 1 Ki. 18. 24. Ps. 116. 17. Joel 2. 32. Zeph. 3. 9. John 1. 12. Acts 15. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 2.

a 1 Chr. 1. 1. Matt. 1. 1. Luke 3. 38.
b ch. 1. 26, 27. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

c ch. 3. 19. Job 30. 23. Ps. 49. 7-9. Ps. 89. 48. Rom. 5. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 21. Heb. 9. 27.

1 Kenan.
2 Maleleel, that is, Praiser of God.
3 Jered, that is, descending.
d 1 Chr. 1. 3. Henoch. Jude 14, 15.
4 Or, Mathuselah, that is, at his death the sending forth of waters.
e ch. 6. 9. ch. 17. 1. 2 Ki. 20. 3. Ps. 16. 8. Mic. 6. 8. Mal. 2. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 12.
f 2 Ki. 2. 11. Heb. 11. 5.
5 Lemech.
6 that is, rest, or, comfort.
g ch. 3. 17. ch. 4. 11.

a 2 Cor. 6. 18.
b Deut. 7. 3, 4.
c Luke 19. 42. Gal. 5. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
d Ps. 78. 39.
e Rom. 1. 28-31.
1 the whole imagination, with the purposes and desires of the heart.
f ch. 8. 21. Deut. 29. 19. Prov. 6. 18. Matt. 15. 19.
2 every day.
g Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 11, 29.
h Isa. 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30.
3 from man unto beast.
i ch. 19. 19. Ex. 33. 12. Luke 1. 30. Acts 7. 46.
4 Or, upright.
j Ps. 14. 2. Ps. 33. 13.

23 And all the days of Ē'nŏch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And [f]Ē'nŏch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him.

25 And Mĕ-thų'sę-lah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat [5]Lā'mech.

26 And Mĕ-thų'sę-lah lived after he begat Lā'mech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Mĕ-thų'sę-lah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lā'mech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name [6]Nō'ah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground [g]which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lā'mech lived after he begat Nō'ah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lā'mech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Nō'ah was five hundred years old: and Nō'ah begat Shĕm, Hăm, and Jā'pheth.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Wickedness of man.* 9 *Generations of Noah.* 14 *Noah instructed to build the ark.*

AND it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That [a]the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they [b]took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, [c]My spirit shall not always strive with man, [d]for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And [e]GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* [1]every [f]imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil [2]continually.

6 And [g]it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it [h]grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; [3]both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Nō'ah [i]found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Nō'ah: Nō'ah was a just man *and* [4]perfect in his generations, *and* Nō'ah walked with God.

10 And Nō'ah begat three sons, Shĕm, Hăm, and Jā'pheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God [j]looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Nō'ah, [k]The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them [5]with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood; [6]rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it *of:* The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 [l]And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth [m]shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all [n]food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 [o]Thus did Nō'ah; [p]according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Noah enters the ark.* 17 *The flood upon the earth.*

AND the LORD said unto Nō'ah, [a]Come thou and all thy house into the ark; [b]for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every [c]clean beast thou shalt take to thee by [1]sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and [d]I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I [2]destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Nō'ah did according unto all [e]that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Nō'ah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ [f]And Nō'ah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Nō'ah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Nō'ah.

10 And it came to pass [3]after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Nō'ah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all [g]the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the [h][4]windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered Nō'ah, and Shĕm, and Hăm, and Jā'pheth, the sons of Nō'ah, and Nō'ah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every [5]sort.

15 And they went in unto Nō'ah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD [i]shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; [j]and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; [k]and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 [l]And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in [m]whose nostrils *was* [6]the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry *land*, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and [n]Nō'ah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 [o]And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The waters assuage.* 4 *The ark rests.* 18 *Noah goes forth.* 21 *God promises to curse the earth no more.*

AND God [a]remembered Nō'ah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that *was* with him in the ark: [b]and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged;

2 [c]The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and [d]the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth

B. C. 2349.

k Ezek. 7. 2. Amos 8. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
5 Or, from the earth.
6 nests.
l 2 Pet. 2. 5.
m Rom. 5. 12, 14.
n ch. 1. 29, 30.
o Heb. 11. 7.
p ch. 7. 5.

a Ps. 91. 1–10. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
b ch. 6. 9. Ps. 33. 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
c Lev. 11.
1 seven seven.
d Job 22. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
2 blot out.
e ch. 6. 22. Ps. 119. 6.
f Heb. 6. 18.
3 Or, on the seventh day.
g ch. 8. 2. Prov. 8. 28. Ezek. 26. 19.
h Ps. 78. 23. Isa. 24. 18. Mal. 3. 10.
4 Or, flood-gates.
5 wing.
i Ps. 91. Ps. 17. 8. Ps. 145. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
j Ps. 104. 26.
k Ps. 104. 6.
l ch. 6. 13, 17. Job 22. 16. Matt. 24. 39. Luke 17. 27. 2 Pet. 3. 6.
m ch. 2. 7.
6 the breath of the spirit of life.
n Ezek. 14. 14. Mal. 3. 17, 18. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
o ch. 8. 3, 4. compared with verse 11 of this chapter.

a ch. 19. 29. Ex. 2. 24. 1 Sam. 1. 19. Ps. 105. 42. Ps. 136. 23.
b Ex. 14. 21. Ex. 15. 10. Ps. 104. 7.
c ch. 7. 11.
d 1 Ki. 8. 35. Job 38. 37.

[1]continually: and after the end [e]of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Âr'ă-rat.

5 And the waters [2]decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Nō'ah opened [f]the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth [g]a raven, which went forth [3]to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 But the dove [h]found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and [4]pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth *was* an [i]olive leaf pluckt off: so Nō'ah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Nō'ah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Nō'ah, saying,

16 Go [j]forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and [k]be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Nō'ah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their [5]kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Nō'ah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of [l]every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled [6]a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again [m]curse the ground any more for man's sake; [7]for the [n]imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth; [o]neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 [8]While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and [p]day and night shall not cease.

B. C. 2349.

1 in going and returning.
e ch. 7. 24.
2 were in going and decreasing.
f ch. 6. 16.
g 1 Ki. 17. 4.
3 in going forth and returning.
h Deut. 28. 65.
4 caused her to come.
i Luke 2. 14.
j ch. 7. 13. Ps. 121. 8.
k ch. 1. 22.
5 families.
l Lev. 11.
6 savour of rest. Lev. 1. 9. Ex. 20. 41. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2.
m ch. 3. 17. ch. 6. 17. Isa. 54. 9.
7 Or, though.
n ch. 6. 5. Ps. 51. 5. Job 14. 4. Job 15. 14. Jer. 17. 9. Rom. 1. 21. Rom. 3. 23. Eph. 2. 1–3.
o ch. 9. 15.
8 As yet all the days of the earth.
p Jer. 33. 20, 25.

a ch. 1. 28.
b Hos. 2. 18. Jas. 3. 7.
c Deut. 12. 15. Deut. 14. 3.
d Lev. 17. 10. Lev. 19. 26. Deut. 12. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 34. Acts 15. 20, 29.
e Ex. 21. 28, 29.
f Num. 35. 31.
g Acts 17. 26.
h Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
i ch. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
j ch. 8. 1.
k 2 Pet. 3. 5.
l Matt. 26. 26–28.
m Ex. 28. 12. Lev. 26. 42, 45. Ezek. 16. 60. Isa. 54. 9.
n ch. 17. 13, 19. 2 Sam. 23. 5.
o ch. 10. 6.
1 Chenaan.
p ch. 10. 32. 1 Chr. 1. 4.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Noah blessed.* 8 *The covenant established.* 13 *The rainbow.* 25 *Canaan cursed.*

AND [a]God blessed Nō'ah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 [b]And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 [c]Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 [d]But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; [e]at the hand of every beast will I require it, and [f]at the hand of man; at the hand of every [g]man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 [h]Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: [i]for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Nō'ah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with [j]every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be [k]a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* [l]the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; [m]and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember [n]the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Nō'ah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Nō'ah, that went forth of the ark, were Shĕm, and Hăm, and Jā'pheth: [o]and Hăm *is* the father of [1]Cā'năan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Nō'ah: [p]and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Nō'ah began *to be* [q]an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:
21 And he drank of the wine, [r]and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.
22 And Hăm, the father of Cā'năan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.
23 [s]And Shĕm and Jā'pheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.
24 And Nō'ah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.
25 And he said, [t]Cursed *be* Cā'năan; [u]a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said, [v]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shĕm; and Cā'năan shall be [2]his servant.
27 God shall [3]enlarge Jā'pheth, and [w]he shall dwell in the tents of Shĕm; and Cā'năan shall be his servant.
28 ¶ And Nō'ah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.
29 And all the days of Nō'ah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he [x]died.

B. C. 2347.

q ch. 3. 19. ch. 4. 2. Eccl. 5. 9.
r ch. 19. 32, 36. Prov. 20. 1. Eph. 5. 18.
s Ex. 20. 12. Gal. 6. 1.
t Deut. 27. 16. Matt. 25. 41.
u Josh. 9. 23. 1 Ki. 9. 20.
v Ps. 144. 15. Heb. 11. 16.
2 Or, servant to them.
3 Or, persuade.
w Eph. 2. 13, 14. Eph. 3. 6.
x ch. 3. 19. Job 30. 23. Job 34. 15. Ps. 89. 48. Rom. 5. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 21. Heb. 9. 27.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Generations of the sons of Noah.* 8 *Nimrod as the first monarch.*

NOW these *are* the generations of the sons of Nō'ah, Shĕm, Hăm, and Jā'pheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.
2 [a]The sons of Jā'pheth; Gō'mer, and Mā'gŏg, and Măd'a-ī, and Jā'văn, and Tu'bal, and Mē'shech, and Tī'ras.
3 And the sons of Gō'mer; Ăsh'ke-năz, and Rī'phath, and Tō-gär'mah.
4 And the sons of Jā'văn; Ĕ-lī'shah, and Tär'shish, [1]Kĭt'tĭm, and [2]Dŏd'a-nĭm.
5 By these were the isles of the Gĕn'tīles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.
6 ¶ And the sons of Hăm; Cŭsh, and Mĭz'ra-ĭm, and Phŭt, and Cā'năan.
7 And the sons of Cŭsh; Sē'bà, and Hăv'ī-lah, and Săb'tah, and Rā'a-mah, and Săb'te-chah: and the sons of Rā'a-mah; Shē'bà, and Dē'dan.
8 And Cŭsh begat Nĭm'rŏd: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nĭm'rŏd the mighty hunter before [b]the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his [c]kingdom was [3]Bā'bel, and Ē'rĕch, and Ăc'căd, and Căl'neh, in the land of Shī'när.
11 Out of that land [4]went forth Ăs'shur, and builded Nĭn'e-veh, and [5]the city Rē-hō'both, and Cā'lah,
12 And Rē'sen between Nĭn'e-veh and Cā'lah: the same *is* a great city.
13 And Mĭz'ra-ĭm begat Lu'dĭm, and Ăn'a-mĭm, and Lē'hà-bĭm, and Năph'tu-hĭm,
14 And Păth-ru'sĭm, and Căs'lu-hĭm, ([d]out of whom came Phĭ-lĭs'tĭm,) and Căph'tŏ-rĭm.

a 1 Chr. 1. 5-7.
1 Or, Chittim.
2 Or, Rodanim.
b ch. 6. 11.
c Mic. 5. 6.
3 Or, Babylon.
4 Or, he went out into Assyria.
5 Or, the streets of the city.
d 1 Chr. 1. 12.
6 Tzidon.
e ch. 13. 12, 14, 15. ch. 15. 18–21. Num. 34. 2, 12. Josh. 12. 7.
7 Azzah.
f 1 Chr. 1. 17.
8 Arpachshad.
9 Shelah.
g ch. 11. 12.
h 1 Chr. 1. 19.
10 That is, Division.
i 1 Chr. 1. 4.
j ch. 9. 19.

15 ¶ And Cā'năan begat [6]Sī'dŏn his firstborn, and Hĕth,
16 And the Jĕb'u-sīte, and the Ăm'ôr-īte, and the Gĭr'ga-sīte,
17 And the Hī'vīte, and the Ärk'īte, and the Sĭn'īte,
18 And the Är'vad-īte, and the Zĕm'a-rīte, and the Hā'math-īte: and afterward were the families of the Cā'năan-ītes spread abroad.
19 [e]And the border of the Cā'năan-ītes was from Sī'dŏn, as thou comest to Gē'rär, unto [7]Gā'zà; as thou goest, unto Sŏd'om, and Gō-mŏr'rah, and Ăd'mah, and Ze-bō'im, even unto Lā'shà.
20 These *are* the sons of Hăm, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.
21 ¶ Unto Shĕm also, the father of all the children of Ē'bĕr, the brother of Jā'pheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.
22 The [f]children of Shĕm; Ē'lăm, and Ăs'shur, and [8]Är-phăx'ăd, and Lŭd, and Ā'ram.
23 And the children of Ā'ram; Ūz, and Hŭl, and Gē'thĕr, and Măsh.
24 And Är-phăx'ăd begat [9][g]Sā'lah; and Sā'lah begat Ē'bĕr.
25 [h]And unto Ē'bĕr were born two sons: the name of one *was* [10]Pē'leg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name *was* Jŏk'tan.
26 And Jŏk'tan begat Ăl-mō'dăd, and Shē'leph, and Hā'zar–mā'veth, and Jē'răh,
27 And Hà-dō'ram, and Ū'zal, and Dĭk'lah,
28 And Ō'bal, and Ă-bĭm'ă-el, and Shē'bà,
29 And Ō'phĭr, and Hăv'ī-lah, and Jō'băb: all these *were* the sons of Jŏk'tan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mē'shà, as thou goest unto Sē'phar a mount of the east.
31 These *are* the sons of Shĕm, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 [i]These *are* the families of the sons of Nō'ah, after their generations, in their nations: [j]and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *One language.* 3 *Babel.* 5 *Confusion of tongues.* 10 *Shem's offspring.*

AND the whole earth was [a]of one [1]language, and of one [2]speech.
2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed [3]from the east, that they found a plain in the land of [b]Shī'när; and they dwelt there.
3 And [4]they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and [5]burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, [c]whose top [6]*may reach* unto heaven; and let us make [d]us a name, lest we be [e]scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
5 [f]And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have [g]imagined to do.

a Acts 2. 6.
1 lip.
2 words.
3 Or, eastwards, as ch. 13. 11.
b Dan. 1. 2.
4 a man said to his neighbour.
5 burn them to a burning.
c Deut. 1. 28.
6 may be very high.
d John 5. 44.
e Luke 1. 51.
f ch. 18. 21. Ps. 33. 13. Ps. 53. 2.
g Ps. 2. 1, 4.

7 Go to, [h] let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may [i] not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence [j] upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called [7] Bā'bel; [k] because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ [l] These *are* the generations of Shĕm: Shĕm *was* an hundred years old, and begat Ăr-phăx'ăd two years after the flood:

11 And Shĕm lived after he begat Ăr-phăx'ăd five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Ăr-phăx'ăd lived five and thirty years, [m] and begat Sā'lah:

13 And Ăr-phăx'ăd lived after he begat Sā'lah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Sā'lah lived thirty years, and begat Ē'bĕr:

15 And Sā'lah lived after he begat Ē'bĕr four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 [n] And Ē'bĕr lived four and thirty years, and begat [8] Pē'leg:

17 And Ē'bĕr lived after he begat Pē'leg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Pē'leg lived thirty years, and begat [9] Rē'u:

19 And Pē'leg lived after he begat Rē'u two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Rē'u lived two and thirty years, and begat [10] Sē'rug:

21 And Rē'u lived after he begat Sē'rug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Sē'rug lived thirty years, and begat Nā'hôr:

23 And Sē'rug lived after he begat Nā'hôr two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nā'hôr lived nine and twenty years, and begat [11] Tē'rah:

25 And Nā'hôr lived after he begat Tē'rah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Tē'rah lived seventy years, and [o] begat Ā'brăm, Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Tē'rah: Tē'rah begat Ā'brăm, Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran; and Hā'ran begat [p] Lŏt.

28 And Hā'ran died before his father Tē'rah in the land of his nativity, in Ūr of the Chăl'dees.

29 And Ā'brăm and Nā'hôr took them wives: the name of Ā'brăm's wife *was* [q] Sā'rāi; and the name of Nā'hôr's wife, [r] Mĭl'cah, the daughter of Hā'ran, the father of Mĭl'cah, and the father of Ĭs'cah.

30 But [s] Sā'rāi was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Tē'rah took Ā'brăm his son, and Lŏt the son of Hā'ran his son's son, and Sā'rāi his daughter in law, his son Ā'brăm's wife; and they [t] went forth with them from Ūr of the Chăl'dees, to go into [u] the land of Cā'năan; and they came unto [12] Hā'ran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Tē'rah were two hundred and five years: and Tē'rah died in Hā'ran.

B. C. 2247.

h ch. 1. 26.
i ch. 42. 23. Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 5. 15. Acts 2. 4–11. 1 Cor. 14. 2, 11, 23.
j ch. 10. 25–32. Ps. 92. 9. Prov. 19. 29. Luke 1. 51.
7 That is, Confusion.
k 1 Cor. 14. 23.
l 1 Chr. 1. 17–27.
m Luke 3. 35.
n 1 Chr. 1. 19.
8 Or, Phalec, Luke 3. 35.
9 Or, Ragau, Luke 3. 35.
10 Or, Saruch, Luke 3. 35.
11 Or, Thara, Luke 3. 34.
o ch. 12. 1. Josh. 24. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 26.
p ch. 12. 4. ch. 13. 10. ch. 14. 12. ch. 19. 1, 29. 2 Pet. 2. 7.
q ch. 17. 15.
r ch. 22. 20.
s ch. 16. 1.
t Neh. 9. 7. Acts 7. 4. Heb. 11. 8.
u ch. 10. 19.
12 Or, Charan.

a ch. 15. 7. Acts 7. 3.
b ch. 17. 6. ch. 18. 18. ch. 46. 3. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 26. 5. 1 Ki. 3. 8.
c ch. 24. 35. ch. 27. 29. Ex. 23. 22. Num. 24. 9.
d ch. 22. 18. ch. 26. 4. ch. 28. 14. Ps. 72. 17. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.
e ch. 11. 31.
f Heb. 11. 8.
1 Or, Sychar. John 4. 5.
g Deut. 11. 30. Judg. 7. 1.
h ch. 17. 1.
i Deut. 34. 4. Ps. 105. 9–12.
j ch. 13. 4.
2 Or, Ai, or Aija.
3 in going and journeying.
k ch. 13. 3.
l ch. 26. 1.
m Ps. 105. 13.
n ch. 43. 1.
o ch. 26. 7.
p ch. 20. 11.
q Ps. 25. 21. Eph. 4. 25.
r ch. 20 5, 13.
s Esth. 2. 16.
t ch. 20. 18. 1 Chr. 16. 21. Ps. 105. 14. Heb. 13. 4.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The call of Abram.* 4 *Departure for Canaan.* 10 *Visit to Egypt.* 14 *Pharaoh and the plagues.*

NOW the [a] LORD had said unto Ā'brăm, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 [b] And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 [c] And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: [d] and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Ā'brăm departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lŏt went with him: and Ā'brăm *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Hā'ran.

5 And Ā'brăm took Sā'rāi his wife, and Lŏt his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten [e] in Hā'ran; and they went forth to go [f] into the land of Cā'năan; and into the land of Cā'năan they came.

6 ¶ And Ā'brăm passed through the land unto the place of [1] Sī'chem, [g] unto the plain of Mō'reh. And the Cā'năan-īte *was* then in the land.

7 [h] And the LORD appeared unto Ā'brăm, and said, [i] Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an [j] altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bĕth'-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Bĕth'-el on the west, and [2] Hā'ī on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Ā'brăm journeyed, [3] going on [k] still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was [l] a famine in the land: and Ā'brăm [m] went down into Ē'gўpt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* [n] grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Ē'gўpt, that he said unto Sā'rāi his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* [o] a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Ē-gўp'tĭans shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they [p] will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, [q] I pray thee, [r] thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that, when Ā'brăm was come into Ē'gўpt, the Ē-gўp'tĭans beheld the woman that she *was* very fair.

15 The [s] princes also of Phā'raōh saw her, and commended her before Phā'raōh: and the woman was taken into Phā'raōh's house.

16 And he entreated Ā'brăm well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD [t] plagued Phā'raōh and his house with great plagues because of Sā'rāi Ā'brăm's wife.

18 And Phā'raōh called Ā'brăm, and said, [u]What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Phā'raōh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Abram and Lot part.* 12 *Abram dwells in Canaan.* 14 *The promise renewed.* 18 *An altar built.*

AND Ā'brăm went up out of Ē'gўpt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lŏt with him, into the south.

2 And Ā'brăm *was* [a]very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Bĕth'-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bĕth'-el and Hā'ī;

4 Unto the place of the [b]altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Ā'brăm called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lŏt also, which went with Ā'brăm, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the [c]land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was [d]a strife between the herdmen of Ā'brăm's cattle and the herdmen of Lŏt's cattle: and the Cā'năan-īte and the Pĕr'īz-zīte dwelled then in the land.

8 And Ā'brăm said unto Lŏt, [e]Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* [1]brethren.

9 *Is* [f]not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: [g]if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lŏt lifted up his eyes, and [h]beheld all the [i]plain of Jôr'dạn, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD [j]destroyed Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'rah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Ē'gўpt, as thou comest [k]unto Zō'ar.

11 Then Lŏt chose him all the plain of Jôr'dạn; and Lŏt journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Ā'brăm dwelled in the land of Cā'năan, and Lŏt dwelled in the cities [l]of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sŏd'om.

13 But [m]the men of Sŏd'om *were* wicked and [n]sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ā'brăm, after that Lŏt was separated from him, [o]Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art [p]northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy [q]seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the [r]dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

B. C. 1921.

u ch. 20. 9. ch. 26. 10. Prov. 21. 1.

a ch. 24. 35. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 10. 22.

b ch. 12. 7, 8.

c ch. 36. 7. Luke 12. 17, 18.

d ch. 26. 20.

e Phil. 2. 14, 15.
1 men brethren. Ex. 2. 13. Ps. 133. 1.
f ch. 20. 15.
g Rom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 14. Jas. 3. 13–18.
h Num. 32. 1.
i Deut. 34. 3. Ps. 107. 34.
j ch. 19. 24. Ps. 107. 34.
k ch. 14. 2. ch. 19. 22.
l ch. 19. 29.
m ch. 18. 20. Ezek. 16. 49. 2 Pet. 2. 7.
n ch. 6. 11.
o Isa. 49. 18.
p ch. 28. 14.
q 2 Chr. 20. 7.
r ch. 26. 4. Ex. 32. 13. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 1. 10. 1 Chr. 27. 23. Jer. 33. 22. Rom. 4. 16. Heb. 11. 12.
2 plains.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Ā'brăm removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the [2]plain of Măm'rē, which *is* in Hē'bron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Battle of the kings.* 12 *Lot is captured.* 14 *Abram rescues Lot.* 20 *Abram gives tithes to Melchizedek.*

AND it came to pass in the days of Ăm'rạ-phel king of [a]Shī'när, Ā'rĭ-ŏch king of Ĕl'lạ-sär, Chĕd-ŏr-lā'o-mēr king of [b]Ē'lăm, and Tī'dal king of nations;

2 *That these* [c]made war with Bē'rạ king of Sŏd'om, and with Bĭr'sha king of Gŏ-mŏr'rah, Shī'năb king of [d]Ăd'mah, and Shĕm'e-ber king of Ze-bō'ĭm, and the king of Bē'lạ, which is [e]Zō'ar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Sĭd'dim, [f]which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chĕd-ŏr-lā'o-mēr, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chĕd-ŏr-lā'o-mēr, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rĕph'ạ-ĭms in Ăsh'tĕ-rŏth Kär-nā'im, and the Zū'zims in Hăm, and the Ē'mĭms in [1]Shā'veh Kĭr-ĭ-ạ-thā'im,

6 And the Hō'rītes in their mount Sē'ĭr, unto [2]Ĕl-pā'ran, which *is* by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to Ĕn-mĭsh'pat, which *is* Kā'desh, and smote all the country of the Ăm'ạ-lĕk-ītes, and also the Ăm'ôr-ītes, that dwelt [g]in Hăz'e-zon-tā'mar.

8 And there went out the king of Sŏd'om, and the king of Gŏ-mŏr'rah, and the king of Ăd'mah, and the king of Ze-bō'ĭm, and the king of Bē'lạ (the same *is* Zō'ar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Sĭd'dim;

9 With Chĕd-ŏr-lā'o-mēr the king of Ē'lăm, and with Tī'dal king of nations, and Ăm'rạ-phel king of Shī'när, and Ā'rĭ-ŏch king of Ĕl'lạ-sär; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Sĭd'dim *was full of* [h]slimepits; and the kings of Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'rah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the [i]mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'rah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lŏt, [j]Ā'brăm's brother's son, [k]who dwelt in Sŏd'om, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Ā'brăm the Hē'brew; for he dwelt in the plain of Măm'rē the Ăm'ôr-īte, brother of Ĕsh'cŏl, and brother of Ā'nĕr: and these [l]*were* confederate with Ā'brăm.

14 And when Ā'brăm heard that his [m]brother was taken captive, he [3]armed his [4]trained *servants*, [n]born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* [o]unto Dăn.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hō'bah, which *is* on the left hand of Dă-măs'cus.

a ch. 10. 10.
b Isa. 11. 11.
c Jas. 4. 1.
d Deut. 29. 23.
e ch. 19. 22.
f Deut. 3. 17. Num. 34. 12. Josh. 3. 16. Ps. 107. 34.
1 Or, the plain of Kiriathaim.
2 Or, the plain of Baran.
g 2 Chr. 20. 2.
h ch. 11. 3.
i ch. 19. 17, 30.
j ch. 11. 31.
k ch. 13. 12. Jer. 2. 17, 19.
l ver. 24.
m ch. 13. 8.
3 Or, led forth.
4 Or, instructed.
n ch. 17. 27. ch. 15. 3. Eccl. 2. 7.
o Deut. 34. 1. Judg. 18. 29. Isa. 41. 2.

16 And [p]he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lŏt, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sŏd'om went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chĕd-ŏr-lā'o-mĕr, and of the kings that *were* with him, at the valley of Shā'veh, which *is* the [q]king's dale.

18 And [r]Mĕl-chĭz'e-dĕk king of Sā'lem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of [s]the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed *be* Ā'brăm of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes [t]of all.

21 And the king of Sŏd'om said unto Ā'brăm, Give me the [5]persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Ā'brăm said to the king of Sŏd'om, [u]I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, [v]the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I [w]will not *take* from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Ā'brăm rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Ā'nĕr, Ēsh'cŏl, and Măm'rē; let them take their portion.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Abram's vision.* 4 *Seed is promised.* 7 *The covenant renewed.* 12 *A vision.*

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Ā'brăm in [a]a vision, saying, [b]Fear not, Ā'brăm: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding [c]great reward.

2 And Ā'brăm said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Ē-li-ē'zĕr of Dā-măs'cus?

3 And Ā'brăm said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall [d]come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and [e]tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, [f]So shall thy seed be.

6 And [g]he believed in the LORD; and he [h]counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that [i]brought thee out of Ûr of the Chăl'dees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, [j]whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

B. C. 1918.

p 1 Sam. 30. 8, 18, 19.

q 2 Sam. 18. 18.

r Heb. 7. 1, 2.

s Ps. 110. 4. Mic. 6. 6. Acts 16. 17. Heb. 7. 10–22.

t Heb. 7. 4.

5 souls.

u Dan. 12. 7. Rev. 10. 5.

v Ps. 24. 1. Matt. 11. 25.

w Esth. 9. 15. 2 Cor. 11. 9–12.

a ch. 46. 2.
b Isa. 41. 10.
c Ps. 58. 11. Ps. 84. 9, 11. Heb. 11. 6.

d ch. 17. 16. 2 Sam. 7. 12.
e Ps. 147. 4.
f Ex. 32. 13. Heb. 11. 12.
g Rom. 4. 3–6, 20–25.
h Ps. 106. 31. Gal. 3. 6.
i Acts 7. 2.
j Judg. 6. 36–40. 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10. 2 Ki. 20. 8. Luke 1. 18.

k ch. 2. 21.
l Ex. 1. 1.
m Ex. 1. 11.
n Ex. 12. 40.
o Ex. 6. 6. Ex. 7. 14.
p ch. 25. 8. Job 5. 26. Heb. 11. 13.
q Matt. 23. 32. 1 Thess. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.
1 a lamp of fire.
r ch. 17. 8. Deut. 1. 7. Num. 34. 3. 2 Chr. 9. 26. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 105. 11.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Ā'brăm drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a [k]deep sleep fell upon Ā'brăm; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Ā'brăm, Know of a surety that [l]thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall [m]afflict them [n]four hundred years;

14 And also [o]that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried [p]in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Ăm'ôr-ītes [q]*is* not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and [1]a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Ā'brăm, saying, Unto thy seed [r]have I given this land, from the river of Ē'gўpt unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs:

19 The Kĕn'ītes, and the Kĕn'iz-zītes, and the Kăd'mŏn-ītes,

20 And the Hĭt'tītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Rĕph'a-ĭms,

21 And the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Gĭr'ga-shītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes.

a Judg. 13. 2. Luke 1. 7.
1 Or, Agar. Gal. 4. 24.
b ch. 30. 2.
2 be builded by her. Ruth 4. 11.
c Prov. 30. 23.
d Ex. 5. 21.
3 that which is good in thine eyes.
4 afflicted her.
e ch. 25. 18.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Sarai deals hardly with Hagar.* 7 *An angel speaks to Hagar.* 15 *Ishmael is born.*

NOW Sā'rāi Ā'brăm's wife [a]bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Ē-gўp'tian, whose name *was* [1]Hā'gar.

2 And Sā'rāi said unto Ā'brăm, Behold now, the LORD [b]hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may [2]obtain children by her. And Ā'brăm hearkened to the voice of Sā'rāi.

3 And Sā'rāi Ā'brăm's wife took Hā'gar her maid the Ē-gўp'tian, after Ā'brăm had dwelt ten years in the land of Cā'năan, and gave her to her husband Ā'brăm to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hā'gar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was [c]despised in her eyes.

5 And Sā'rāi said unto Ā'brăm, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: [d]the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Ā'brăm said unto Sā'rāi, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her [3]as it pleaseth thee. And when Sā'rāi [4]dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to [e]Shûr.

8 And he said, Hā'gar, Sā'rāi's maid, whence

camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sā'rāi.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and [f]submit thyself under her hands.

10 And [g]the angel of the LORD said unto her, [h]I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name [5]Īsh'mą-el; because [i]the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every man's hand against him; and [j]he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, [k]Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called [6]Bē'er-lą-hāi'-roi; behold, *it is* between Kā'desh and Bē'red.

15 ¶ And Hā'gar bare Ā'brăm a son: and Ā'brăm called his son's name, which Hā'gar bare, Īsh'mą-el.

16 And Ā'brăm *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hā'gar bare Īsh'mą-el to Ā'brăm.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Renewal of the covenant.* 5 *Abram's name changed.* 10 *Circumcision instituted.* 15 *Sarai's name changed.*

AND when Ā'brăm was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Ā'brăm, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; [a]walk before me, and be thou [b][1]perfect.

2 And I will make my [c]covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Ā'brăm [d]fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of [2]many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Ā'brăm, but thy name shall be [3]Ā'bră-hăm; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, [e]to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land [4]wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Cā'năan, for an everlasting possession; and [f]I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Ā'bră-hăm, [g]Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And [h]ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And [5]he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be [i]cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Ā'bră-hăm, As for Sā'rāi thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sā'rāi, but [6]Sā'rah *shall* her name *be.*

16 And I will bless her, and [j]give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and [7]she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Ā'bră-hăm fell upon his face, and [k]laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall [l]Sā'rah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Ā'bră-hăm said unto God, O that Īsh'mą-el might live before thee!

19 And God said, [m]Sā'rah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Ī'sąac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Īsh'mą-el, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will [n]multiply him exceedingly; [o]twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him [p]a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Ī'sąac, which [q]Sā'rah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off [r]talking with him, and God went up from Ā'bră-hăm.

23 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm took Īsh'mą-el his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Ā'bră-hăm's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as [s]God had said unto him.

24 And Ā'bră-hăm *was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Īsh'mą-el his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In [t]the selfsame day was Ā'bră-hăm circumcised, and Īsh'mą-el his son.

27 And all the men of [u]his house, born [v]in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Abraham entertains angels.* 10 *Sarah promised a son.* 23 *Intercession for Sodom.*

AND the LORD [a]appeared unto him in the plains of Măm'rē: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, [b]three men stood by him: and when he saw *them,* he ran [c]to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour

B. C. 1913.

f Eph. 6. 5-9.
g ch. 22. 15-18. Mal. 3. 1.
h ch. 25. 12.
5 That is, God shall hear.
i Ex. 2. 23, 24.
j ch. 25. 18.
k Ps. 139. 1-12.
6 That is, The well of him that liveth and seeth me.

a ch. 5. 22.
b Job 1. 1.
1 Or, upright, or, sincere.
c Gal. 3. 17, 18.
d Ex. 3. 6.
2 multitude of nations.
3 That is, Father of a great multitude.
e ch. 26. 24. ch. 28. 13. Heb. 11. 16. Rom. 9. 7-9.
4 of thy sojournings. ch. 23. 4. ch. 28. 4.
f Ex. 6. 7. Ex. 29. 45. Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 4. 37. Deut. 14. 2. Deut. 26. 18. Deut. 29. 13. Ps. 48. 14. Rev. 21. 7.
g Ps. 25. 10.
h Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11. Gal. 6. 15.
5 a son of eight days. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.
i Ex. 4. 24. Josh. 5. 2-7.
6 That is, Princess.
j ch. 18. 10. ch. 21. 1.
7 she shall become nations.
k ch. 18. 12. ch. 21. 6.
l ch. 21. 7.
m ch. 18. 10. ch. 21. 2. Gal. 4. 28-31.
n ch. 16. 10.
o ch. 25. 12-16.
p ch. 21. 13.
q ch. 21. 2.
r ch. 18. 33. ch. 35. 9-15.
s ver. 9.
t Ps. 119. 60.
u ch. 18. 19.
v ch. 14. 14.

a ch. 13. 18. ch. 14. 13. Acts 7. 2.
b ver. 22. ch. 19. 1.
c Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.

in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and [d]wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and [1]comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore [2]are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Ā'bră-hăm hastened into the tent unto Sā'rah, and said, [3]Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Ā'bră-hăm ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sā'rah thy wife? And he said, Behold, [e]in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sā'rah thy wife shall have a [f]son. And Sā'rah heard *it* in the tent door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now Ā'bră-hăm and Sā'rah *were* [g]old *and* well stricken in age; *and* it ceased to be with Sā'rah after the [h]manner of women.

12 Therefore Sā'rah laughed within herself, saying, [i]After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my [j]lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Ā'bră-hăm, Wherefore did Sā'rah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing [k]too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sā'rah shall have a son.

15 Then Sā'rah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sŏd'om: and Ā'bră-hăm went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, [l]Shall I hide from Ā'brăhăm that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Ā'bră-hăm shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall [m]be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he [n]will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Ā'bră-hăm that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the [o]cry of Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'rah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, [p]and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sŏd'om: but Ā'bră-hăm stood yet before the [q]LORD.

23 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm drew near, and said, [r]Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

B. C. 1898.

d ch. 24. 32. ch. 43. 24.
1 stay.
2 you have passed.
3 Hasten.
e ch. 24. 67. Tit. 2. 5.
f ch. 21. 2. Luke 1. 13. Rom. 9. 9.
g Rom. 4. 19.
h Heb. 11. 11.
i ch. 17. 17. Luke 1. 18.
j 1 Pet. 3. 6.
k Ps. 115. 3. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 3. 9. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 21. Heb. 11. 19.
l Ps. 25. 14. Amos 3. 7. John 15. 15.
m ch. 12. 3. ch. 22. 18. Ps. 72. 17. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8, 9, 10, 18.
n Deut. 6. 6, 7. Josh. 24. 15. Eph. 6. 4.
o ch. 4. 10. ch. 19. 13. Jas. 5. 4.
p ch. 11. 5. Ex. 3. 8. Ps. 14. 2. Heb. 4. 13.
q verses 1, 2.
r Num. 16. 22. 2 Sam. 24. 17. Ps. 11. 4-7.
s Matt. 7. 13, 14.
t Isa. 3. 10, 11.
u Job 8. 3, 20. Job 34. 17. Ps. 58. 11. Ps. 94. 2. Rom. 3. 5, 6.
v Jer. 5. 1. Ezek. 22. 30. Matt. 24. 22.
w Luke 18. 1.
x Ps. 8. 4.
y 1 Thess. 5. 17.
z Isa. 55. 8, 9.
a Heb. 4. 16.
b Judg. 6. 39.
c Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 34. 15. Prov. 15. 29. 1 John 3. 22. Jas. 5. 16.

a ch. 18. 2, 22.
b Heb. 13. 2.
c Luke 24. 28.
d ch. 18. 8.
e Isa. 3. 9.
f ch. 4. 1. Judg. 19. 22. Rom. 1. 24. Jude 7.
g Judg. 19. 24.

24 Peradventure there be [s]fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and [t]that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall [u]not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, [v]If I find in Sŏd'om fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Ā'bră-hăm answered and said, [w]Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am* [x]*but* dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him [y]yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, [z]Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, [a]I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, [b]Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, [c]I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Ā'bră-hăm: and Ā'brăhăm returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Lot entertains angels.* 18 *Lot's escape to Zoar.* 24 *Cities of the plain destroyed.* 37 *Birth of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came [a]two angels to Sŏd'om at even; and Lŏt sat in the gate of Sŏd'om: and Lŏt seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, [b]turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; [c]but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and [d]he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sŏd'om, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 And [e]they called unto Lŏt, and said unto him, [f]Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And [g]Lŏt went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.
8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for [h]therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.
9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, [i]This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lŏt, and came near to break the door.
10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lŏt into the house to them, and shut to the door.
11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house [j]with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.
12 ¶ And the men said unto Lŏt, Hast [k]thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, [l]bring *them* out of this place:
13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath [m]sent us to destroy it.
14 And Lŏt went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married [n]his daughters, and said, Up, [o]get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed [p]as one that mocked unto his sons in law.
15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lŏt, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which [1]are here; lest thou be consumed in the [2]iniquity of the city.
16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; [q]the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.
17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, [r]Escape for thy life; [s]look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.
18 And Lŏt said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:
19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou [t]hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:
20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.
21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted [3]thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was [u]called [4]Zō'ar.
23 ¶ The sun was [5]risen upon the earth when Lŏt entered into Zō'ar.
24 Then [v]the LORD rained upon Sŏd'om and upon Gō-mŏr'rah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

B. C. 1898.

h ch. 18. 5.

i Ex. 2. 14. Acts 7. 26, 28. 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

j 2 Ki. 6. 18. Acts 13. 11.

k Josh. 6. 22.

l ch. 7. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 9.

m 1 Chr. 21. 15.

n Matt. 1. 18.
o Num. 16. 21, 45. Rev. 18. 4.
p Ex. 9. 21. Luke 17. 28–30. Luke 24. 11.
1 are found.
2 Or, punishment.
q Ex. 34. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 9. 1 Chr. 16. 34. Ps. 25. 10. Ps. 31. 23. Ps. 32. 10. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 34. 22. Ps. 97. 10. Ps. 145. 20. Prov. 2. 8. Eph. 2. 4, 5.
r Heb. 2. 3.
s verse 26.
t 1 Tim. 1. 14–16.
3 thy face. Job 42. 9. 1 Sam. 25. 35. Ps. 145. 19.
u ch. 13. 10. ch. 14. 2.
4 That is, little.
5 gone forth.
v Deut. 29. 23. Ps. 11. 6. Isa. 13. 19. Jer. 20. 16. Jer. 50. 40. Ezek. 16. 49, 50. Hos. 11. 8. Amos 4. 11. Zeph. 2. 9. Luke 17. 29. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
w ch. 14. 3. Ps. 107. 34.
x Luke 17. 31.
y ch. 18. 22.
z Rev. 18. 9.
a ch. 8. 1. ch. 18. 23.
b verses 17, 19.
c ch. 16. 2, 4. ch. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.
d Luke 21. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 33.
e Mark 12. 19.
f Deut. 2. 9.
g Deut. 2. 19.

a ch. 18. 1.
b ch. 26. 6.
c ch. 12. 11–13. ch. 26. 7.
d ch. 12. 15.
e Ps. 105. 14.
f Job 4. 12. Job 33. 15.
g verse 7.
1 married to an husband.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all [w]the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife [x]looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm gat up early in the morning to the place where he [y]stood before the LORD:
28 And he looked toward Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, [z]the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God [a]remembered Ā'bră-hăm, and sent Lŏt out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lŏt dwelt.
30 ¶ And Lŏt went up out of Zō'ar, and [b]dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zō'ar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.
31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth [c]to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:
32 Come, [d]let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, [e]that we may preserve seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lŏt with child by their father.
37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Mō'ab: the same *[f]is* the father of the Mō'abītes unto this day.
38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Bĕn-ăm'mī: the [g]same *is* the father of the children of Ām'mŏn unto this day.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Abraham denies his wife.* 2 *Abimelech takes her.* 9 *Abraham reproved.* 17 *Abimelech healed.*

AND Ā'bră-hăm journeyed from thence [a]toward the south country, and dwelled between Kā'desh and Shûr, and sojourned in [b]Gē'rär.
2 And [c]Ā'bră-hăm said of Sā'rah his wife, She *is* my sister: and Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech king of Gē'rär sent, and took [d]Sā'rah.
3 But God [e]came to Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech in [f]a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* [g]a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she *is* [1]a man's wife.

4 But Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, [h]wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?
5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the [2]integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.
6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also [i]withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore restore the man *his* wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he [j]shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.
8 Therefore Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.
9 Then Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech called Ā'bră-hăm, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom [k]a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech said unto Ā'bră-hăm, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?
11 And Ā'bră-hăm said, Because I thought, [l]Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.
12 And [m]yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.
13 And it came to pass, when God [n]caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, [o]He *is* my brother.
14 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech took [p]sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave *them* unto Ā'bră-hăm, and restored him Sā'rah his wife.
15 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech said, [q]Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell [3]where it pleaseth thee.
16 And unto Sā'rah he said, Behold, I have given thy [r]brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other:* thus she was reproved.
17 ¶ So Ā'bră-hăm [s]prayed unto God: and God healed Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare *children.*
18 For the LORD had [t]fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech, because of Sā'rah Ā'bră-hăm's wife.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Birth of Isaac.* 9 *Hagar is banished.* 22 *The well of covenant at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD [a] visited Sā'rah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sā'rah [b]as he had spoken.
2 For Sā'rah conceived, [c]and bare Ā'bră-hăm a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.
3 And Ā'bră-hăm [d]called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sā'rah bare to him, Ī'ṣaac.
4 And Ā'bră-hăm [e]circumcised his son Ī'ṣaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

B. C. 1898.

h ch. 18. 23-25.

2 Or, simplicity, or, sincerity.

i ch. 35. 5. Ex. 34. 4. 1 Sam. 25. 26, 34.

j 1 Sam. 7. 5. 2 Ki. 5. 11. Job 42. 8. Jas. 5. 14-16. 1 John 5. 16.

k ch. 39. 9. Josh. 7. 25.

l ch. 42. 18. Neh. 5. 15. Prov. 16. 6.

m ch. 11. 29.

n ch. 12. 1, 9, 11.

o ch. 12. 13.
p ch. 12. 16.
q ch. 13. 9. ch. 47. 6.
3 as is good in thine eyes.
r verse 5.
s Job 42. 8. Jas. 5. 16.
t ch. 12. 17.

a 1 Sam. 2. 21.
b ch. 17. 19. ch. 18. 10, 14. Gal. 4. 23.
c Acts 7. 8. Heb. 11. 11.
d ch. 17. 19.
e ch. 17. 10-12.
f Ps. 126. 2. Isa. 54. 1.
g Luke 1. 14, 58.
h ch. 18. 11.
i ch. 16. 1, 4, 15.
j Gal. 4. 29.
k ch. 25. 6. ch. 36. 6, 7. Gal. 4. 30, 31.
l ch. 17. 18.
m Rom. 9. 7. Heb. 11. 18.
n ch. 16. 10. ch. 17. 20. ch. 25. 12.
o John 8. 35.
p Num. 20. 5. Ps. 63. 1.
q ch. 44. 34.
r Ex. 3. 7. 2 Ki. 13. 4, 23.
s verse 13. ch. 25. 12. Judg. 8. 24.
t Num. 22. 31. 2 Ki. 6. 17. Luke 24. 16.
u ch. 39. 2, 3.
v ch. 16. 12.
w ch. 24. 4.
x ch. 20. 2.
y ch. 26. 28. Isa. 8. 10.
z Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 24. 21.
1 if thou shalt lie unto me.

5 And Ā'bră-hăm was an hundred years old, when his son Ī'ṣaac was born unto him.
6 ¶ And Sā'rah said, [f]God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh [g]with me.
7 And she said, Who would have said unto Ā'bră-hăm, that Sā'rah should have given children suck? for [h]I have born *him* a son in his old age.
8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Ā'bră-hăm made a great feast the *same* day that Ī'ṣaac was weaned.
9 ¶ And Sā'rah saw the [i]son of Hā'gar the Ĕ-gўp'-tian, which she had born unto Ā'bră-hăm, [j]mocking.
10 Wherefore she said unto Ā'bră-hăm, [k]Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Ī'ṣaac.
11 And the thing was very [l]grievous in Ā'bră-hăm's sight because of his son.
12 ¶ And God said unto Ā'bră-hăm, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sā'rah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for [m]in Ī'ṣaac shall thy seed be called.
13 And also [n]of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.
14 And Ā'bră-hăm rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hā'gar, putting *it* on her shoulder, and the child, and [o]sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Bē'er-shē'bà.
15 And [p]the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.
16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him* a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, [q]Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him,* and lift up her voice, and wept.
17 And [r]God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hā'gar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hā'gar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is.*
18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for [s]I will make him a great nation.
19 And God [t]opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.
20 And [u]God was with the lad; and he grew, and [v]dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.
21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Pā'ran: and his mother took him a wife out of the [w]land of Ē'gўpt.
22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that [x]Ă-bĭm'-ĕ-lech and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host spake unto Ā'bră-hăm, saying, [y]God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:
23 Now therefore [z]swear unto me here by God [1]that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.
24 And Ā'bră-hăm said, I will swear.
25 And Ā'bră-hăm reproved Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech because

of a well of water, which Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech's servants had violently [a]taken away.

26 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it,* but to day.

27 And Ā'bră-hăm took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech; and both of them [b]made a covenant.

28 And Ā'bră-hăm set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech said unto Ā'bră-hăm, [c]What *mean* these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that [d]they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he [e]called that place [2]Bē'er–shē'bȧ; because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Bē'er–shē'bȧ: then Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech rose up, and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the [f]land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

33 ¶ And *Ā'bră-hăm* planted a [3]grove in Bē'er–shē'bȧ, and called there on the name of the LORD, the [g]everlasting God.

34 And Ā'bră-hăm sojourned in the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes' land many days.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Abraham offers Isaac. 13 A ram substituted. 15 Abraham blessed. 20 Nahor's offspring.

AND it came to pass after these things, that [a]God did tempt Ā'bră-hăm, and said unto him, Ā'bră-hăm: and he said, [1]Behold, *here* I *am.*

2 And he said, [b]Take now thy son, thine only *son* Ī'sa̱ac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land [c]of Mō-rī'ah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm [d]rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Ī'sa̱ac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Ā'bră-hăm lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Ā'bră-hăm said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Ā'bră-hăm took the wood of the burnt offering, and [e]laid *it* upon Ī'sa̱ac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And Ī'sa̱ac spake unto Ā'bră-hăm his father, and said, My father: and he said, [2]Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the [3]lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Ā'bră-hăm said, My son, God will provide himself [f]a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Ā'bră-hăm built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and [g]bound Ī'sa̱ac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

B. C. 1898.

a ch. 26. 15–22.

b ch. 26. 28–31.

c ch. 33. 8.

d ch. 31. 48.

e ch. 26. 33.
2 That is, the well of the oath.

f Josh. 13. 2.
3 Or, tree.
g Deut. 33. 27.
Ps. 9. 7.
Ps. 29. 10.
Ps. 45. 6.
Ps. 90. 2.
Ps. 93. 2.
Isa. 9. 6.
Isa. 40. 28.
Isa. 63. 16.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Mic. 5. 2.
Hab. 1. 12.
Rom. 16. 26.
Heb. 13. 8.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
Rev. 10. 6.
Rev. 15. 7.

a Jas. 1. 12–14.
Heb. 11. 17.
1 Behold me.
b John 3. 16.
c 2 Chr. 3. 1.
d Heb. 11. 17–19.
e John 19. 17.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
2 Behold me.
3 Or, kid.
f 1 Pet. 1. 19.
g John 10. 17, 18.
Heb. 11. 17.
h Isa. 53. 6–12.
i 1 Sam. 15. 22.
j ch. 26. 5.
Rom. 8. 32.
Jas. 2. 22.
k 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
4 That is, the Lord will see, or, provide.
l Ps. 105. 9.
Luke 1. 73.
Heb. 6. 13, 14.
m ch. 15. 5.
Jer. 33. 22.
n ch. 13. 16.
5 lip.
Ps. 2. 8.
o ch. 24. 60.
Mic. 1. 9.
p ch. 12. 3.
ch. 18. 18.
Gal. 3. 8, 9, 16, 18.
q verses 3, 10.
ch. 26. 5.
r ch. 11. 29.
s Job 1. 1.
t Job 32. 2.
u ch. 24. 15.

a John 11. 31, 35.
b ch. 17. 8.
1 Chr. 29. 15.
Ps. 39. 12.
Ps. 105. 12.
Ps. 119. 19.
2 Cor. 5. 6, 7.
Heb. 11. 9, 13.
1 Pet. 1. 17.
1 Pet. 2. 11.
c ch. 49. 30.
1 a prince of God.
d ch. 13. 2.
ch. 14. 14.
ch. 24. 35.

10 And Ā'bră-hăm [h]stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Ā'bră-hăm, Ā'bră-hăm: and he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, [i]Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now [j]I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son* from me.

13 And Ā'bră-hăm lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Ā'bră-hăm went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering [k]in the stead of his son.

14 And Ā'bră-hăm called the name of that place [4]Jĕ-hō'vah–jī'reh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Ā'bră-hăm out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, [l]By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son:*

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the [m]stars of the heaven, and as the [n]sand which *is* upon the sea [5]shore; and thy seed shall [o]possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And [p]in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because [q]thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Ā'bră-hăm returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Bē'er–shē'bȧ; and Ā'bră-hăm dwelt at Bē'er–shē'bȧ.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Ā'bră-hăm, saying, Behold, [r]Mĭl'cah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nā'hôr;

21 Hŭz [s]his firstborn, and Bŭz his brother, and Kĕ-mū'el the father of [t]Ā'ram,

22 And Chē'sed, and Hā'zō, and Pĭl'dăsh, and Jĭd'laph, and Bĕth-u̱'el.

23 And [u]Bĕth-u̱'el begat Rĕ-bĕk'ah: these eight Mĭl'cah did bear to Nā'hôr, Ā'bră-hăm's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name *was* Reu̱'mah, she bare also Tē'bah, and Gā'hăm, and Thā'hăsh, and Mā'a̱-chah.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Sarah's death. 3 Purchase of Machpelah. 19 Sarah's burial.

AND Sā'rah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sā'rah.

2 And Sā'rah died in Kĭr'jath–är'bȧ; the same *is* Hē'bron in the land of Cā'năan: and Ā'bră-hăm came [a]to mourn for Sā'rah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Hĕth, saying,

4 I *am* [b]a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a [c]buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Hĕth answered Ā'bră-hăm, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou *art* [1]a mighty [d]prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy

dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Ā'bră-hăm stood up, and bowed [e] himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Hĕth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to Ē'phron the son of Zō'har,

9 That he may give me the cave of Măch-pē'lah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for [2] as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.

10 And Ē'phron dwelt among the children of Hĕth: and Ē'phron the Hīt'tīte answered Ā'brăhăm in the [3] audience of the children of Hĕth, *even* of all that went in at the [f] gate of his city, saying,

11 Nay, [g] my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Ā'bră-hăm bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ē'phron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee, hear me: [h] I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ē'phron answered Ā'bră-hăm, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred shekels [i] of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Ā'bră-hăm hearkened unto Ē'phron; and Ā'bră-hăm [j] weighed to Ē'phron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Hĕth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And [k] the field of Ē'phron, which *was* in Măch-pē'lah, which *was* before Măm'rē, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Ā'bră-hăm for a possession in the presence of the children of Hĕth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, [l] Ā'bră-hăm buried Sā'rah his wife in the cave of the field of Măch-pē'lah before Măm'rē: the same *is* Hē'bron in the land of Cā'năan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were [m] made sure unto Ā'bră-hăm for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Hĕth.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Abraham seeks a wife for Isaac.* 10 *Servant's visit to the east.* 50 *Rebekah chosen.* 62 *Isaac meets her.*

AND Ā'bră-hăm [a] was old, *and* [1] well stricken in age: and the LORD had [b] blessed Ā'bră-hăm in all things.

2 And Ā'bră-hăm said [c] unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled [d] over all that he had, [e] Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

B. C. 1860.

e Rom. 13. 7.

2 full money.

3 ears.

f ch. 34. 20, 24. Ruth 4. 4.
g 2 Sam. 24. 20–24.

h Phil. 4. 5–8.

i Ex. 30. 13. Ezek. 45. 12.

j Jer. 32. 9–12.

k ch. 25. 9. ch. 40. 30–32. ch. 50. 13. Acts 7. 16.
l ch. 35. 29.
m Ruth 4. 7–10. Jer. 32. 10, 11.

a ch. 18. 11. 1 gone into days.
b ch. 13. 2. Gal. 3. 9.
c ch. 15. 2.
d verse 10. ch. 39. 4–6.
e ch. 47. 29. Lam. 5. 6.
f Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 14–17.
g ch. 28. 2.
h 2 Pet. 2. 20–22.
i ch. 12. 1, 7.
j ch. 13. 15. Ex. 32. 13.
k Ex. 23. 20. Ps. 34. 7. Isa. 63. 9.
l Josh. 2. 17–20. 2 Or, and.
m ch. 27. 43. 3 women which draw water go forth.
n Ex. 2. 16. 1 Sam. 9. 11.
o verse 27. ch. 26. 24. Ex. 3. 6, 15.
p Phil. 4. 6.
q Prov. 19. 14.
r Judg. 6. 17–37. 1 Sam. 6. 7.
s Ps. 34. 15.
t ch. 11. 29.
u ch. 26. 7. 4 good of countenance.
v John 4. 7.
w 1 Pet. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 9.

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt [f] not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Cā'năan-ītes, among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go [g] unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Ī'sa̱ac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Ā'bră-hăm said unto him, Beware [h] thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took [i] me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, [j] Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send [k] his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt [l] be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Ā'bră-hăm his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; [2] for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mĕs-o̱-pō-tā'mĭ-a̱, unto the [m] city of Nā'hôr.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time that [3] women [n] go out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, [o] O LORD God of my master Ā'brăhăm, [p] I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Ā'bră-hăm.

13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she [q] *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Ī'sa̱ac; and [r] thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, [s] before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rē-bĕk'ah came out, who was born to Bĕth-u̱'el, son of [t] Mĭl'cah, the wife of Nā'hôr, Ā'bră-hăm's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel *was* [u] very [4] fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, [v] Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, [w] Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

B. C. 1857.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man [x]wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden [5]earring of [y]half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bĕth-u'el the son of Mīl'cah, which she bare unto Nā'hôr.

25 She said moreover unto him, We [z]have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man [a]bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, [b]Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Ā'bră-hăm, who hath not left destitute my master of [c]his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, [d]the LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mother's house these things.

29 ¶ And Rĕ-bĕk'ah had a brother, and his name *was* [e]Lā'ban: and Lā'ban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rĕ-bĕk'ah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, [f]thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and [g]gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, [h]I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Ā'bră-hăm's servant.

35 And the LORD hath [i]blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him [j]flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sā'rah my master's wife bare [k]a son to my master when she was old: and [l]unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master [m]made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Cā'năan-ītes, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And [n]he said unto me, The LORD, before whom [o]I walk, will send his [p]angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house:

41 Then [q]shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, [r]O LORD God of my master Ā'bră-hăm, if now thou [s]do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, [t]I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, [u]Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

45 And [v]before I had [w]done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rĕ-bĕk'ah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bĕth-u'el, Nā'hôr's son, whom Mīl'cah bare unto him: and I put the [x]earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I [y]bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Ā'bră-hăm, which had [z]led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now [a]if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Lā'ban and Bĕth-u'el answered and said, [b]The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rĕ-bĕk'ah *is* [c]before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when Ā'bră-hăm's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels [d]of silver, and [6]jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rĕ-bĕk'ah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother [e]precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, [f]Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us [7]*a few* days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the [g]LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

x Luke 2. 19, 51.

5 Or, jewel for the forehead.
y Ex. 32. 2, 3. Isa. 3. 19, 20. 1 Pet. 3. 3.

z 1 Pet. 4. 9.

a verse 52. Ex. 4. 31.

b Ex. 18. 10. Ruth 4. 14. 1 Sam. 25. 32. 2 Sam. 18. 28. Luke 1. 68.
c ch. 32. 10. Ps. 98. 3.
d verse 48. Prov. 3. 6.

e ch. 29. 5.

f ch. 26. 29. Judg. 17. 2. Ruth 3. 10. Ps. 115. 15.
g ch. 43. 24. Judg. 19. 21.
h Job 23. 12. John 4. 34. Eph. 6. 5–7.
i verse 1. ch. 13. 2.
j Job 1. 3.
k ch. 21. 2.
l ch. 21. 10. ch. 25. 5.
m verse 3.
n verse 7.
o ch. 5. 22–24. ch. 17. 1.
p Ex. 23. 20.
q verse 8.
r 1 Ki. 1. 36. Acts 10. 7, 8, 22.
s Neh. 1. 11. Ps. 90. 17. Rom. 1. 10.
t verse 13.
u Heb. 13. 2.
v verse 15.
w 1 Sam. 1. 13. Isa. 65. 24.
x Ezek. 16. 11, 12.
y verse 26.
z Ps. 32. 8. Ps. 48. 14. Ps. 107. 7. Isa. 48. 17.
a ch. 47. 29. Josh. 2. 14.
b Ps. 118. 23. Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 11.
c ch. 20. 15.
d Ex. 3. 22. Ex. 11. 2. Ex. 12. 35.
6 vessels.
e 2 Chr. 21. 3. Ezra 1. 6.
f verses 56, 59.
7 Or, a full year, or, ten months.
g verse 40.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rĕ-bĕk'ah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rĕ-bĕk'ah their sister, and her [h] nurse, and Ā'bră-hăm's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rĕ-bĕk'ah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou [i] *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy [j] seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rĕ-bĕk'ah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rĕ-bĕk'ah, and went his way.

62 And Ī'ṣaac came from the way of the well [k] Lă-hāi'-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Ī'ṣaac went out [8 l] to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rĕ-bĕk'ah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Ī'ṣaac, she lighted [m] off the camel.

65 For she *had* said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant *had* said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a [n] veil, and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Ī'ṣaac all things that he had done.

67 And Ī'ṣaac brought her into his mother Sā'rah's tent, and took Rĕ-bĕk'ah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and [o] Ī'ṣaac was comforted after his mother's *death.*

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Abraham's sons by Keturah.* 7 *Death of Abraham.* 24 *Birth of Esau and Jacob.* 29 *Sale of Esau's birthright.*

THEN again Ā'bră-hăm took a wife, and her name *was* Kĕ-tū'rah.

2 And she bare him [a] Zĭm'răn, and Jŏk'shan, and Mē'dan, and Mĭd'ĭ-an, and Ĭsh'băk, and Shụ'ah.

3 And Jŏk'shan begat Shē'bà, and Dē'dan. And the sons of Dē'dan were Ăs-shụ'rim, and Lĕ-tū'shim, and Lĕ-ŭm'mim.

4 And the sons of Mĭd'ĭ-an; Ē'phah, and Ē'phĕr, and Hā'noch, and Ā-bī'dah, and Ĕl'ḍa-ah. All these *were* the children of Kĕ-tū'rah.

5 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm [b] gave all that he had unto Ī'ṣaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Ā'bră-hăm had, Ā'bră-hăm gave gifts, and [c] sent them away from Ī'ṣaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the [d] east country.

7 And these *are* the days of the years of Ā'bră-hăm's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Ā'bră-hăm gave up the ghost, and died in [c] a good old age, an old man, and full *of years;* and was [f] gathered to his people.

9 And his sons [g] Ī'ṣaac and Ĭsh'maḍ-el buried him [h] in the cave of Măch-pē'lah, in the field of Ē'phron the son of Zō'har the Hĭt'tīte, which *is* before Măm'rĕ;

10 The [i] field which Ā'bră-hăm purchased of the sons of Hĕth: there was Ā'bră-hăm buried, and Sā'rah his wife.

B. C. 1857.

h ch. 35. 8.

i ch. 17. 16. Ruth 4. 11.
j ch. 22. 17.

k ch. 16. 14. ch. 25. 11.

8 Or, to pray.
l Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 1. 2. Ps. 35. 17. Ps. 77. 12. Ps. 119. 15. Ps. 143. 5. Dan. 6. 10. Matt. 6. 5, 6. Matt. 14. 23. Mark 1. 35. Mark 6. 46. Luke 5. 16. Luke 6. 12. Acts 10. 9.
m Josh. 15. 18. 1 Sam. 25. 23.
n 1 Cor. 11. 3, 6, 7, 10.

o 1 Thess. 4. 13.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Ā'bră-hăm, that God blessed his son Ī'ṣaac; and Ī'ṣaac dwelt by the well [j] Lă-hāi'-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the [k] generations of Ĭsh'maḍ-el, Ā'bră-hăm's son, whom Hā'gar the Ē-ġўp'tian, Sā'rah's handmaid, bare unto Ā'bră-hăm:

13 And these *are* the names of the sons of Ĭsh'maḍ-el, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ĭsh'maḍ-el, Nĕ-bā'joth; and Kē'dăr, and Ăd'bĕ-el, and Mĭb'sam,

14 And Mĭsh'mà, and Dụ'mah, and Măs'sà,

15 [1] Hā'dăr, and Tē'mà, Jē'tŭr, Nā'phish, and Kĕd'ḍe-mah:

16 These *are* the sons of Ĭsh'maḍ-el, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; [l] twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the years of the life of Ĭsh'maḍ-el, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave [m] up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from [n] Hăv'ĭ-lah unto Shûr, that *is* before Ē'ġўpt, as thou goest toward Ăs-sўr'ĭ-à: *and* he [2] died in the [o] presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Ī'ṣaac, Ā'bră-hăm's son: Ā'bră-hăm [p] begat Ī'ṣaac:

20 And Ī'ṣaac was forty years old when he took [q] Rĕ-bĕk'ah to wife, the [r] daughter of Bĕth-ụ'el the Sўr'ĭ-an of Pā'dan-ā'ram, the [s] sister to Lā'ban the Sўr'ĭ-an.

21 And Ī'ṣaac [t] intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was [u] intreated of him, and Rĕ-bĕk'ah his wife [v] conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? And she went to [w] enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two [x] manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and *the one* people shall be stronger than *the other* people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all [y] over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Ē'ṣaụ.

26 And after that came his brother out, and [z] his hand took hold on Ē'ṣaụ's heel; and [a] his name was called Jā'cọb: and Ī'ṣaac *was* threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Ē'ṣaụ was a [b] cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jā'cọb *was* [c] a plain man, [d] dwelling in tents.

28 And Ī'ṣaac loved Ē'ṣaụ, because [3] he did [e] eat of *his* venison: [f] but Rĕ-bĕk'ah loved Jā'cọb.

29 ¶ And Jā'cọb sod pottage: and Ē'ṣaụ came from the field, and he *was* faint:

30 And Ē'ṣaụ said to Jā'cọb, Feed me, I pray thee, [4] with that same red *pottage;* for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called [5] Ē'dom.

31 And Jā'cọb said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Ē'ṣaụ said, Behold, I *am* [6] at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

a 1 Chr. 1. 32.
b ch. 24. 36.
c ch. 21. 14.
d Judg. 6. 3.
e ch. 15. 15. ch. 47. 8, 9.
f ch. 35. 29. ch. 49. 33. Acts 13. 36.
g ch. 50. 13.
h ch. 49. 29, 30.
i ch. 23. 16.
j ch. 16. 14. ch. 24. 62.
k 1 Chr. 1. 29.
1 Or, Hadad. 1 Chr. 1. 30.
l ch. 17. 20.
m verse 8. ch. 49. 33. Mark 15. 37.
n 1 Sam. 15. 7.
2 fell.
o ch. 16. 12.
p Matt. 1. 2.
q ch. 24. 67.
r ch. 22. 23.
s ch. 24. 29.
t 1 Sam. 1. 11.
u 1 Chr. 5. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 13. Ezra 8. 23.
v Rom. 9. 10.
w 1 Sam. 9. 9. 1 Sam. 10. 22.
x ch. 24. 60.
y ch. 27. 11.
z Hos. 12. 3.
a ch. 27. 36.
b ch. 27. 3, 5.
c Job 1. 1, 8. Job 2. 3.
d Heb. 11. 9.
3 venison was in his mouth.
e ch. 27. 19.
f ch. 27. 6.
4 with that red, with that red pottage.
5 That is, Red.
6 going to die.

33 And Jā'cŏb said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he [g]sold his birthright unto Jā'cŏb.

34 Then Jā'cŏb gave Ē'sąu bread and pottage of lentiles; and [h]he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Ē'sąu despised *his* birthright.

CHAPTER 26.

1 God's promise to Isaac. 6 Dispute with Abimelech. 23 God appears to Isaac at Beer-sheba. 26 A covenant.

AND there was a famine in the land, beside [a]the first famine that was in the days of Ā'brăhăm. And Ī'ṣąac went unto [b]Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech king of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ unto Gē'rär.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Ē'gўpt; dwell in the [c]land which I shall tell thee of:

3 Sojourn [d]in this land, and [e]I will be with thee, and [f]will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, [g]I will give all these countries, and I will perform [h]the oath which I sware unto Ā'brăhăm thy father;

4 And [i]I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and [j]in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because [k]that Ā'brăhăm obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Ī'ṣąac dwelt in Gē'rär:

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, [l]She *is* my sister: for [m]he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rĕ-bĕk'ah; because she *was* [n]fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech king of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Ī'ṣąac *was* sporting with Rĕ-bĕk'ah his wife.

9 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech called Ī'ṣąac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Ī'ṣąac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and [o]thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech charged all *his* people, saying, He that [p]toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Ī'ṣąac sowed in that land, and [1]received in the same year an [q]hundredfold: and the LORD blessed [r]him.

13 And the man [s]waxed great, and [2]went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of [3]servants: and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ [t]envied him.

15 For all the wells [u]which his father's servants had digged in the days of Ā'brăhăm his father, the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

B. C. 1853.

[g] Heb. 12. 16.

[h] 1 Cor. 15. 32.

[a] ch. 12. 10.

[b] ch. 20. 2.

[c] ch. 12. 1. Ps. 37. 3.

[d] ch. 20. 1. Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 9.
[e] ch. 28. 15.
[f] ch. 12. 2.
[g] ch. 13. 15.
[h] Ps. 105. 9.

[i] ch. 15. 5.

[j] ch. 22. 18. Ps. 72. 17.

[k] ch. 22. 16.

[l] ch. 12. 13.
[m] Prov. 29. 25.
[n] ch. 24. 16.
[o] ch. 20. 9.
[p] Ps. 105. 15.
1 found.
[q] Matt. 13. 8. Mark 4. 8.
[r] ch. 24. 1. Job 42. 12. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 3. 16. Prov. 10. 22. Matt. 6. 33. Mark 10. 30.
[s] Prov. 10. 22.
2 went going.
3 Or, husbandry.
[t] ch. 37. 11. Eccl. 4. 4.
[u] ch. 21. 30.
[v] Ex. 1. 9.
[w] ch. 21. 31.
4 living.
[x] ch. 21. 25.
5 That is, Contention.
6 That is, Hatred.
7 That is, Room.
[y] ch. 17. 6. Ex. 1. 7.
[z] ch. 24. 12. Ex. 3. 6. Acts 7. 32.
[a] ch. 15. 1.
[b] verses 3. 4. Rom. 8. 31.
[c] ch. 12. 7. ch. 13. 18.
[d] Ps. 116. 17.
[e] Judg. 11. 7.
8 Seeing we saw.
[f] ch. 21. 22, 23.
9 If thou shalt, etc.
[g] ch. 24. 31. Ps. 115. 15.
[h] ch. 19. 3.
[i] ch. 21. 31.
10 That is, An oath.
[j] ch. 21. 31.
11 That is, The well of the oath.
[k] ch. 36. 2.
[l] ch. 27. 46. ch. 28. 1, 8.
12 bitterness of spirit.

16 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech said unto Ī'ṣąac, Go from us; for [v]thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Ī'ṣąac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gē'rär, and dwelt there.

18 And Ī'ṣąac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Ā'brăhăm his father; for the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ had stopped them after the death of Ā'brăhăm: [w]and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Ī'ṣąac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of [4]springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gē'rär did [x]strive with Ī'ṣąac's herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well [5]Ē'sĕk; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it [6]Sĭt'nah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it [7]Rē-hō'both; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be [y]fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Bē'er-shē'bą.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, [z]I *am* the God of Ā'brăhăm thy father: [a]fear not, for [b]I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Ā'brăhăm's sake.

25 And he [c]builded an altar there, and [d]called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Ī'ṣąac's servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech went to him from Gē'rär, and Ă-hŭz'zath one of his friends, and Phī'chol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Ī'ṣąac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye [e]hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, [8]We saw certainly that the LORD [f]was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 [9]That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: [g]thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And [h]he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and [i]sware one to another: and Ī'ṣąac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Ī'ṣąac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it [10]Shē'bah: therefore [j]the name of the city *is* [11]Bē'er-shē'bą unto this day.

34 ¶ And [k]Ē'sąu was forty years old when he took to wife Jū'dith the daughter of Bĕ-ē'rī the Hĭt'tīte, and Băsh'ĕ-măth the daughter of Ē'lon the Hĭt'tīte:

35 Which [l]were [12]a grief of mind unto Ī'ṣąac and to Rĕ-bĕk'ah.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Isaac sends for venison.* 6 *Jacob deceives Isaac.* 23 *He obtains the blessing.* 41 *Esau threatens Jacob.*

B. C. 1760.

AND it came to pass, that when Ī'ṣaac was old, and [a]his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Ē'saṷ his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, [b]I know not the day of my death:

3 Now [c]therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and [1]take me *some* venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul [d]may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rĕ-bĕk'ah heard when Ī'ṣaac spake to Ē'saṷ his son. And Ē'saṷ went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it.*

6 ¶ And Rĕ-bĕk'ah spake unto Jā'cob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Ē'saṷ thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, [e]obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury [f]meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he [g]may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jā'cob said to Rĕ-bĕk'ah his mother, Behold, [h]Ē'saṷ my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure [i]will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring [j]a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon [k]me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them.*

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother [l]made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rĕ-bĕk'ah took [2]goodly raiment [m]of her eldest son Ē'saṷ, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jā'cob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jā'cob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jā'cob said unto his father, I *am* Ē'saṷ thy firstborn; [n]I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, [o]that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Ī'ṣaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? [p]And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* [3]to me.

21 And Ī'ṣaac said unto Jā'cob, Come near, I pray thee, that [q]I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Ē'saṷ or not.

22 And Jā'cob went near unto Ī'ṣaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jā'cob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Ē'saṷ.

23 And he discerned him not, because [r]his hands were hairy, as his brother Ē'saṷ's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Ē'saṷ? And he said, [s]I *am.*

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, [t]that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Ī'ṣaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, [u]the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore [v]God give thee of the [w]dew of heaven, and [x]the fatness of the earth, and [y]plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let [z]people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and [a]let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed [b]*be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Ī'ṣaac had made an end of blessing Jā'cob, and Jā'cob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Ī'ṣaac his father, that Ē'saṷ his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and [c]eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Ī'ṣaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy firstborn Ē'saṷ.

33 And Ī'ṣaac [4]trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath [5]taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, [d]*and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Ē'saṷ heard the words of his father, [e]he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with [f]subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, [g]Is not he rightly named [6]Jā'cob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: [h]he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Ī'ṣaac answered and said unto Ē'saṷ, [i]Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and [j]with corn and wine have I [7]sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Ē'saṷ said unto his father, Hast thou but

a ch. 48. 10. 1 Sam. 3. 2. Eccl. 12. 3.
b Prov. 27. 1. Jas. 4. 14.
c ch. 25. 27, 28.
1 hunt.
d verse 27. ch. 48. 9, 15. ch. 49. 28. Deut. 33. 1. Heb. 11. 20.
e verse 13.
f verse 4.
g ch. 48. 15.
h ch. 25. 25.
i verse 22.
j ch. 9. 25. Deut. 27. 18.
k ch. 43. 9. 1 Sam. 25. 24. 2 Sam. 14. 9. Matt. 27. 25.
l verses 4, 9.
2 desirable.
m verse 27.
n 1 Ki. 13. 18. 1 Ki. 14. 2. Isa. 28. 15. Zech. 13. 4.
o verse 4.
p Ex. 20. 7.
3 before me.
q verse 12.
r verse 16.
s Rom. 3. 7, 8. Eph. 4. 25.
t verse 4.
u Hos. 14. 6. Song 2. 13. Heb. 6. 7.
v Heb. 11. 20.
w Deut. 33. 13. 2 Sam. 1. 21.
x Num. 18. 12.
y Deut. 33. 28. Ps. 65. 9. Zech. 9. 17.
z ch. 9. 25. ch. 25. 23.
a ch. 49. 8.
b ch. 12. 3. Num. 24. 9.
c verse 4.
4 trembled with a great trembling greatly.
5 hunted.
d ch. 28. 3, 4. Num. 23. 20. Eph. 1. 3. Rom. 11. 29.
e Heb. 12. 17.
f 1 Thess. 4. 6.
g ch. 25. 26.
6 That is, a supplanter.
h ch. 25. 33.
i Fulfilled, 2 Sam. 8. 14.
j verse 28.
7 Or, supported.

one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Ē'sạu lifted up his voice, [k]and wept.

39 And Ī'ṣaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, [l]thy dwelling shall be [8]the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and [m]shalt serve thy brother; and [n]it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Ē'sạu [o]hated Jā'cọb because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Ē'sạu said in his heart, [p]The days of mourning for my father are at hand; [q]then will I slay my brother Jā'cọb.

42 And these words of Ē'sạu her elder son were told to Rĕ-bĕk'ah: and she sent and called Jā'cọb her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Ē'sạu, as touching thee, doth [r]comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Lā'ban my brother to [s]Hā'ran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rĕ-bĕk'ah said to Ī'ṣaac, [t]I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Hĕth: [u]if Jā'cọb take a wife of the daughters of Hĕth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Jacob goes to Padan-aram.* 10 *Vision of a ladder.* 20 *Jacob's vow.*

AND Ī'ṣaac called Jā'cọb, and blessed [a]him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'năan.

2 Arise, go to Pā'dan–ā'ram, to the house of Bĕth-ụ'el thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Lā'ban thy mother's brother.

3 And [b]God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be [1]a multitude of people;

4 And give thee [c]the blessing of Ā'bră-hăm, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land [2]wherein thou art a [d]stranger, which God gave unto Ā'bră-hăm.

5 And Ī'ṣaac sent away Jā'cọb: and he went to Pā'dan–ā'ram unto Lā'ban, son of Bĕth-ụ'el the Sўr'ĭ-an, the brother of Rĕ-bĕk'ah, Jā'cọb's and Ē'sạu's mother.

6 ¶ When Ē'sạu saw that Ī'ṣaac had blessed Jā'cọb, and sent him away to Pā'dan–ā'ram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'năan;

7 And that Jā'cọb obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Pā'dan–ā'ram;

8 And Ē'sạu seeing [e]that the daughters of Cā'năan [3]pleased not Ī'ṣaac his father;

B. C. 1760.

k Heb. 12. 17.

l Heb. 11. 20.
8 Or, of the fatness.

m ch. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14. Obad. 18–20.
n Fulfilled, 2 Ki. 8. 20.

o ch. 37. 4, 8.

p ch. 50. 3, 4, 10.
q Obad. 10. 1 John 3. 12.

r Ps. 64. 5.

s ch. 11. 31.

t ch. 26. 35. ch. 28. 8.
u ch. 24. 3.

a ch. 27. 33.
b ch. 17. 1, 6.
1 an assembly of people.
c ch. 12. 2. ch. 22. 17.
2 of thy sojournings.
d ch. 17. 8. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. Ps. 105. 12. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Heb. 11. 9, 13. 1 Pet. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
e ch. 24. 3.
3 were evil in the eyes, etc.
f ch. 36. 3, she is called Bashemath.
g ch. 25. 13.
h Called, Acts 7. 2, Charran.
i ch. 41. 1. Job 33. 15.
j John 1. 51. Heb. 1. 14.
k ch. 35. 1. ch. 48. 3.
l ch. 26. 24.
m ch. 13. 15.
n ch. 13. 16.
4 break forth.
o ch. 13. 14. Deut. 12. 20.
p ch. 12. 3.
q ch. 26. 24. ch. 31. 3.
r ch. 48. 16. Ps. 121. 5.
s ch. 35. 6.
t Deut. 31. 6.
u Num. 23. 19.
v Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15.
w Judg. 1. 23. Hos. 4. 15.
5 That is, The house of God.
x ch. 31. 13. Judg. 11. 30. 2 Sam. 15. 8.
y verse 15.
z 1 Tim. 6. 8.
a Judg. 11. 31. 2 Sam. 19. 24.
b Deut. 26. 17. 2 Sam. 15. 8. 2 Ki. 5. 17.
c ch. 35. 7.
d Lev. 27. 30

1 lift up his feet.
a Num. 23. 7. Hos. 12. 12.
2 children.

9 Then went Ē'sạu unto Ĭsh'mạ-el, and took unto the wives which he had [f]Mā'hạ-lath the daughter of Ĭsh'mạ-el Ā'bră-hăm's son, the [g]sister of Nĕ-bā'joth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jā'cọb went out from Bē'er–shē'bạ, and went [h]toward Hā'ran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he [i]dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold [j]the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And, [k]behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, [l]I *am* the LORD God of Ā'bră-hăm thy father, and the God of Ī'ṣaac: [m]the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And [n]thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt [4]spread abroad to the [o]west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and [p]in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, [q]I *am* with thee, and will [r]keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will [s]bring thee again into this land; for [t]I will not leave thee, [u]until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jā'cọb awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in [v]this place; and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jā'cọb rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that [w]place [5]Bĕth'–el: but the name of that city *was called* Lŭz at the first.

20 And [x]Jā'cọb vowed a vow, saying, If [y]God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me [z]bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that [a]I come again to my father's house in peace; [b]then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, [c]shall be God's house: [d]and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Jacob meets Rachel.* 15 *Jacob serves Laban.* 21 *Marries Leah and Rachel.* 31 *Leah's children.*

THEN Jā'cọb [1]went on his journey, [a]and came into the land of the [2]people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jā'cob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Hā'ran *are* we.
5 And he said unto them, Know ye Lā'ban the son of Nā'hôr? And they said, We know *him*.
6 And he said unto them, [3] [b]*Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and, behold, Rā'chel his daughter cometh with the sheep.
7 And he said, Lo, [4] *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.
8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.
9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rā'chel came with her father's sheep: [c] for she kept them.
10 And it came to pass, when Jā'cob saw Rā'chel the daughter of Lā'ban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Lā'ban his mother's brother, that Jā'cob went near, and [d] rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Lā'ban his mother's brother.
11 And Jā'cob [e] kissed Rā'chel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.
12 And Jā'cob told Rā'chel that he *was* [f] her father's brother, and that he *was* Rĕ-bĕk'ah's son: [g] and she ran and told her father.
13 And it came to pass, when Lā'ban heard the [5] tidings of Jā'cob his sister's son, that [h] he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Lā'ban all these things.
14 And Lā'ban said to him, Surely [i] thou *art* my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him [6] the space of a month.
15 ¶ And Lā'ban said unto Jā'cob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be?*
16 And Lā'ban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Lē'ah, and the name of the younger *was* Rā'chel.
17 Lē'ah *was* tender eyed; but Rā'chel was beautiful and well favoured.
18 And Jā'cob loved Rā'chel; and said, [j] I will serve thee seven years for Rā'chel thy younger daughter.
19 And Lā'ban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.
20 And Jā'cob [k] served seven years for Rā'chel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for [l] the love he had to her.
21 ¶ And Jā'cob said unto Lā'ban, Give *me* my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may [m] go in unto her.
22 And Lā'ban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a [n] feast.
23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Lē'ah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.
24 And Lā'ban gave unto his daughter Lē'ah Zĭl'pah his maid *for* an handmaid.
25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it *was* Lē'ah: and he said to Lā'ban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rā'chel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?
26 And Lā'ban said, It must not be so done in our [7] country, to give the younger before the firstborn.
27 [o] Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.
28 And Jā'cob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rā'chel his daughter to wife also.
29 And Lā'ban gave to Rā'chel his daughter Bĭl'hah his handmaid to be her maid.
30 And he went in also unto Rā'chel, and he loved also Rā'chel more than Lē'ah, and served with him yet [p] seven other years.
31 ¶ And when the LORD [q] saw that Lē'ah *was* hated, he [r] opened her womb: but Rā'chel *was* barren.
32 And Lē'ah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name [8] Reu'ben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath [s] looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.
33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name [9] Sĭm'e-on.
34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called [10] Lē'vī.
35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name [11] Jū'dah; and [12] left bearing.

B. C. 1760.

3 Is there peace to him?
b ch. 43. 27.
4 yet the day is great.
c Ex. 2. 16.
d Ex. 2. 17.
e ch. 33. 4. ch. 45. 14. Rom. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 4.
f ch. 13. 8. ch. 14. 14.
g ch. 24. 28.
5 hearing.
h ch. 24. 29.
i ch. 2. 23. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 19. 12, 13.
6 a month of days.
j ch. 31. 41. 2 Sam. 3. 14.
k ch. 30. 26.
l Song 8. 7.
m Judg. 15. 1.
n Judg. 14. 10. John 2. 1.
7 place.
o Judg. 14. 12.
p ch. 30. 26. ch. 31. 41. Hos. 12. 12.
q Ps. 127. 3.
r ch. 30. 1.
8 That is, See a son.
s Ex. 3. 7. Ex. 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7. Ps. 25. 18. Ps. 106. 44.
9 That is, Hearing.
10 That is, Joined. Num. 18. 2, 4.
11 That is, Praise.
12 stood from bearing.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Rachel's envy.* 5 *Jacob's children.* 22 *Rachel has a son.* 25 *Jacob's dealings with Laban.* 37 *Jacob's policy to enrich himself.*

AND when Rā'chel saw that [a] she bare Jā'cob no children, Rā'chel [b] envied her sister; and said unto Jā'cob, Give me children, [c] or else I die.
2 And Jā'cob's anger was kindled against Rā'chel: and he said, [d] *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?
3 And she said, Behold [e] my maid Bĭl'hah, go in unto her; [f] and she shall bear upon my knees, [g] that I may also [1] have children by her.
4 And she gave him Bĭl'hah her handmaid [h] to wife: and Jā'cob went in unto her.
5 And Bĭl'hah conceived, and bare Jā'cob a son.
6 And Rā'chel said, God hath [i] judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name [2] Dăn.
7 And Bĭl'hah Rā'chel's maid conceived again, and bare Jā'cob a second son.
8 And Rā'chel said, With [3] great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name [j] [4] Năph'tă-lī.
9 When Lē'ah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zĭl'pah her maid, and gave her Jā'cob to wife.
10 And Zĭl'pah Lē'ah's maid bare Jā'cob a son.
11 And Lē'ah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name [5] Găd.

a ch. 29. 31.
b ch. 37. 11.
c Job 5. 2.
d ch. 16. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 5.
e ch. 16. 2.
f ch. 50. 23. Job 3. 12.
g ch. 16. 2.
1 be built by her.
h ch. 35. 22.
i Ps. 35. 24. Ps. 43. 1. Lam. 3. 59.
2 That is, Judging.
3 wrestlings of God.
j Called, Nephthalim. Matt. 4. 13.
4 That is, My wrestling.
5 That is, A troop, or, company. Isa. 65. 11.

12 And Zĭl'pah Lē'ah's maid bare Jā'cob a second son.

13 And Lē'ah said, [6]Happy am I, for the daughters [k]will call me blessed: and she called his name [l]Ăsh'ĕr.

14 ¶ And Reu'ben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes [l]in the field, and brought them unto his mother Lē'ah. Then Rā'chel said to Lē'ah, [m]Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, [n]*Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rā'chel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jā'cob came out of the field in the evening, and Lē'ah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Lē'ah, and she conceived, and bare Jā'cob the fifth son.

18 And Lē'ah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name [8]Ĭs'sa-char.

19 And Lē'ah conceived again, and bare Jā'cob the sixth son.

20 And Lē'ah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name [9]Zĕb'u-lun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name [10]Dī'nah.

22 ¶ And God [o]remembered Rā'chel, and God hearkened to her, and [p]opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away [q]my reproach:

24 And she called his name [11]Jō'seph; and said, [r]The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rā'chel had born Jō'seph, that Jā'cob said unto Lā'ban, [s]Send me away, that I may go unto [t]mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, [u]for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Lā'ban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* [v]I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me [w]for thy sake.

28 And he said, [x]Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it.*

29 And he said unto him, [y]Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came,* and it is *now* [12]increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee [13]since my coming: and now when shall I [z]provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jā'cob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

B. C. 1749.

6 In my happiness.
k Prov. 31. 28. Luke 1. 48.
7 That is, Happy.
l Song 7. 13. Precious fruits, or sweet flowers.
m ch. 25. 30.
n Num. 16. 9.
8 That is, An hire.
9 That is, Dwelling.
10 That is, Judgment.
o ch. 8. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 19.
p ch. 29. 31.
q 1 Sam. 1. 6. Isa. 4. 1. Luke 1. 25.
11 That is, Adding.
r ch. 35. 17.
s ch. 24. 55.
t ch. 18. 33. ch. 31. 55.
u ch. 29. 20.
v ch. 39. 3, 5. Ps. 1. 3. Isa. 61. 9.
w ch. 26. 24.
x ch. 29. 15.
y ch. 31. 6. Matt. 24. 45. Tit. 2. 10.
12 broken forth.
13 at my foot.
z 1 Tim. 5. 8.
a ch. 31. 8.
b Ps. 37. 6.
14 to morrow.
c ch. 31. 9.
d verse 30. ch. 28. 15. Job 1. 3. Eccl. 2. 7. Ezek. 39. 10.
e ch. 13. 2. ch. 24. 35. ch. 26. 13.

a Job 5. 2. Job 31. 31. Ps. 57. 4. Prov. 14. 30. Eccl. 4. 4. Rom. 13. 13. Tit. 3. 3. Jas. 3. 8.
b Ps. 49. 16.
c ch. 4. 5.
d Deut. 28. 45.
1 as yesterday and the day before. 1 Sam. 19. 7.
e ch. 28. 15. ch. 32. 9.
f verse 2.
g ch. 21. 22. Isa. 41. 10. Heb. 13. 5.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and [a]*of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my [b]righteousness answer for me [14]in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Lā'ban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jā'cob: and Jā'cob fed the rest of Lā'ban's flocks.

37 ¶ And [c]Jā'cob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jā'cob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Lā'ban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Lā'ban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jā'cob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Lā'ban's, and the stronger Jā'cob's.

43 And the man [d]increased exceedingly, and [e]had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Jacob leaves Laban.* 22 *Laban pursues.* 43 *Their covenant.*

AND he [a]heard the words of Lā'ban's sons, saying, Jā'cob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this [b]glory.

2 And Jā'cob beheld [c]the countenance of Lā'ban, and, behold, it *was* not [d]toward him [1]as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jā'cob, [e]Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jā'cob sent and called Rā'chel and Lē'ah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, [f]I see your father's countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father [g]hath been with me.

B. C. 1739.

6 And [h]ye know that with all my power I have served your father.
7 And your father hath deceived me, and [i]changed my wages [j]ten times; but God [k]suffered him not to hurt me.
8 If he said thus, [l]The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked.
9 Thus God hath [m]taken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me.
10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the [2]rams which leaped upon the cattle *were* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled.
11 And [n]the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jā'cŏb: And I said, Here *am* I.
12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for [o]I have seen all that Lā'ban doeth unto thee.
13 I *am* the God of Bĕth'-el, [p]where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now [q]arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.
14 And Rā'chel and Lē'ah answered and said unto him, [r]*Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?
15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for [s]he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.
16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.
17 ¶ Then Jā'cŏb rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;
18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Pā'dan-ā'ram, for to go to Ī'sāac his father in the land of Cā'năan.
19 And Lā'ban went to shear his sheep: and Rā'chel had stolen the [3][t]images that *were* her father's.
20 And Jā'cŏb stole away [4]unawares to Lā'ban the Sўr'ĭ-an, in that he told him not that he fled.
21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and [u]set his face *toward* the mount Gĭl'ē-ăd.
22 And it was told Lā'ban on the third day that Jā'cŏb was fled.
23 And he took his [v]brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gĭl'ē-ăd.
24 And God [w]came to Lā'ban the Sўr'ĭ-an in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou [x]speak not to Jā'cŏb [5]either good or bad.
25 ¶ Then Lā'ban overtook Jā'cŏb. Now Jā'cŏb had pitched his tent in the mount: and Lā'ban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gĭl'ē-ăd.
26 And Lā'ban said to Jā'cŏb, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and [y]carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?
27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and [6]steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?
28 And hast not suffered me [z]to kiss my sons and my daughters? [a]thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.
29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the [b]God of your father spake unto me [c]yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jā'cŏb either good or bad.
30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou [d]stolen my gods?
31 And Jā'cŏb answered and said to Lā'ban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.
32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, [e]let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee. For Jā'cŏb knew not that Rā'chel had stolen them.
33 And Lā'ban went into Jā'cŏb's tent, and into Lē'ah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Lē'ah's tent, and entered into Rā'chel's tent.
34 Now Rā'chel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Lā'ban [7]searched all the tent, but found *them* not.
35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot [f]rise up before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the [g]images.
36 ¶ And Jā'cŏb [h]was wroth, and chode with Lā'ban: and Jā'cŏb answered and said to Lā'ban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?
37 Whereas thou hast [8]searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? [i]set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.
38 This twenty years *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.
39 That [j]which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of [k]my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.
40 *Thus* I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.
41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I [l]served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and [m]thou hast changed my wages ten times.
42 Except [n]the God of my father, the God of Ā'brăhăm, and [o]the fear of Ī'sāac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. [p]God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and [q]rebuked *thee* yesternight.
43 ¶ And Lā'ban answered and said unto Jā'cŏb, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle,

h ch. 30. 29.
i verse 41.
j Num. 14. 22. Neh. 4. 12. Job 19. 3. Zech. 8. 23.
k ch. 15. 1. ch. 20. 6. Job 22. 25. Ps. 5. 11. Ps. 7. 10. Ps. 20. 1. Ps. 62. 2. Ps. 84. 11. Ps. 105. 14. Ps. 115. 9. Prov. 30. 5.
l ch. 30. 32.
m verses 1, 16.
2 Or, he goats.
n ch. 48. 16.
o Ex. 3. 7. Deut. 24. 15. Ps. 12. 5. Eph. 6. 9.
p ch. 28. 18.
q verse 3. ch. 32. 9.
r ch. 2. 24.
s ch. 29. 15.
3 teraphim. Judg. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 19. 13. Ezek. 21. 21. Hos. 3. 4.
t ch. 35. 2.
4 the heart of Laban.
u ch. 46. 28. 2 Ki. 12. 17. Luke 9. 51.
v ch. 13. 8.
w ch. 20. 3. Job 33. 15. Matt. 1. 20.
x ch. 24. 50.
5 from good to bad.
y 1 Sam. 30. 2.
6 hast stolen me.
z Ruth 1. 9. 1 Ki. 19. 20. Acts 20. 37.
a 1 Sam. 13. 13. 2 Chr. 16. 9.
b ch. 28. 13. Ps. 5. 11, 12. Ps. 84. 11. Ps. 115. 9.
c verse 24.
d verse 19. Josh. 24. 2. Judg. 18. 24. Ps. 115. 4-9. Isa. 44. 10-20. Jer. 10. 3-5. Acts 19. 26.
e ch. 44. 9.
7 felt.
f Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 32. Eph. 6. 1.
g verse 19.
h Eph. 4. 26.
8 felt.
i 1 Sam. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 5.
j Ex. 22. 10.
k Ex. 22. 12.
l ch. 29. 27.
m verse 7.
n Ps. 124. 1.
o verse 53. Isa. 8. 13.
p ch. 29. 32. Ex. 3. 7.
q 1 Chr. 12. 17. Jude 9.

and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, [r] let us make a covenant, I and thou; and [s] let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jā'cŏb [t] took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jā'cŏb said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Lā'ban called it [9] Jē'gar–sā-hă-dū'thà: but Jā'cŏb called it [10] Găl'ĕ-ed.

48 And Lā'ban said, [u] This heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Găl'ĕ-ed;

49 And [v] [11] Mĭz'pah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man *is* with us; see, God *is* witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Lā'ban said to Jā'cŏb, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Ā'bră-hăm, and the God of Nā'hôr, the God of their father, [w] judge betwixt us. And Jā'cŏb [x] sware by the fear of his father Ī'sāac.

54 Then Jā'cŏb [12] offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Lā'ban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and [y] blessed them: and Lā'ban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Jacob's vision.* 13 *He sends a present to Esau.* 24 *Wrestles with an angel.*

AND Jā'cŏb went on his way, and [a] the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jā'cŏb saw them, he said, This *is* God's [b] host: and he called the name of that place [1] Mā-hă-nā'im.

3 And Jā'cŏb sent messengers before him to Ē'sau his brother unto [c] the land of Sē'ĭr, [d] the [2] country of Ē'dom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, [e] Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Ē'sau; Thy servant Jā'cŏb saith thus, I have sojourned with Lā'ban, and stayed there until now:

5 And [f] I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that [g] I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jā'cŏb, saying, We came to thy brother Ē'sau, and also [h] he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jā'cŏb was greatly afraid and [i] distressed: and he [j] divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If Ē'sau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And [k] Jā'cŏb said, [l] O God of my father Ā'brăhăm, and God of my father Ī'sāac, the LORD [m] which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 [3] I am not [n] worthy of the least of all the [o] mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with [p] my staff I passed over this Jôr'dan; and now I am become two bands.

11 [q] Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Ē'sau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the [r] mother [4] with the children.

12 And [s] thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a [t] present for Ē'sau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Ē'sau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jā'cŏb's; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Ē'sau: and, behold, also he *is* behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Ē'sau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jā'cŏb *is* behind us. For he said, I will [u] appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept [5] of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and [v] passed over the ford Jăb'bok.

23 And he took them, and [6] sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jā'cŏb was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the [7] breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and [w] the hollow of Jā'cŏb's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And [x] he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh.

B. C. 1739.

r ch. 26. 28.
s Josh. 24. 27.
t ch. 28. 18.
9 That is, The heap of witness. Chald.
10 That is, The heap of witness. Heb.
u Josh. 24. 27.
v Judg. 11. 29. 1 Sam. 7. 5.
11 That is, A beacon, or, watch-tower.
w ch. 16. 5.
x ch. 21. 23.
12 Or, killed beasts.
y ch. 28. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 20.

a Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.
b Josh. 5. 14. 2 Ki. 6. 16. Ps. 103. 21. Ps. 148. 2. Luke 2. 13.
1 That is, Two hosts, or camps.
c ch. 33. 14.
d ch. 36. 6-8. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 4.
2 field.
e Prov. 15. 1.
f ch. 30. 43.
g ch. 33. 8.
h ch. 33. 1.
i ch. 35. 3.
j Prov. 2. 11. Eph. 5. 15.
k Ps. 50. 15.
l ch. 28. 13.
m ch. 31. 3.
3 I am less than all, etc.
n 2 Sam. 9. 8.
o ch. 24. 27.
p Job 8. 7.
q Ps. 59. 1, 2.
r Hos. 10. 14.
4 upon.
s ch. 28. 13-15.
t ch. 43. 11.
u Prov. 21. 14.
5 my face.
v Deut. 3. 16.
6 caused to pass.
7 ascending of the morning.
w Matt. 26. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 7.
x Luke 24. 28.

And he said, [y]I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jā'cŏb.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jā'cŏb, but [8]Ĭs'rā-el: for as a prince hast thou power [z]with God and [a]with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jā'cŏb asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, [b]Wherefore *is* it *that* thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jā'cŏb called the name of the place [9]Pĕ-nī'el: for [c]I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Pĕ-nū'el the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Ĭs'rā-el eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jā'cŏb's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Meeting of Jacob and Esau.* 17 *Jacob settles at Succoth.* 20 *Erects an altar.*

AND Jā'cŏb lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, [a]Ē'sau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Lē'ah, and unto Rā'chel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Lē'ah and her children after, and Rā'chel and Jō'sĕph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and [b]bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And [c]Ē'sau ran to meet him, and embraced him, [d]and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those [1]with thee? And he said, The children which [e]God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Lē'ah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Jō'sĕph near and Rā'chel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, [2]What *meanest* thou by [f]all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* [g]to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Ē'sau said, I have enough, my brother; [3]keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jā'cŏb said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I [h]have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, [i]my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have [4]enough. [j]And he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, [5]according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord [k]unto Sē'ĭr.

15 And Ē'sau said, Let me now [6]leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, [7]What needeth it? [l]let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Ē'sau returned that day on his way unto Sē'ĭr.

17 And Jā'cŏb journeyed to [m]Sŭc'coth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called [8]Sŭc'coth.

18 ¶ And Jā'cŏb came to [n]Shā'lem, a city of [9]Shē'chem, which *is* in the land of Cā'năan, when he came from Pā'dan-ā'ram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And [o]he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of [10]Hā'mor, Shē'chem's father, for an hundred [11]pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and [p]called it [12]Ēl-ĕ-lō'hĕ-Ĭs'rā-el.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Shechem ravishes Dinah.* 24 *Shechemites are circumcised.* 25 *Slain by Jacob's sons.*

AND [a]Dī'nah the daughter of Lē'ah, which she bare unto Jā'cŏb, [b]went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shē'chem the son of Hā'mor the Hī'vīte, prince of the country, [c]saw her, he [d]took her, and lay with her, and [1]defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dī'nah the daughter of Jā'cŏb, and he loved the damsel, and spake [2]kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shē'chem [e]spake unto his father Hā'mor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jā'cŏb heard that he had defiled Dī'nah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jā'cŏb held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem went out unto Jā'cŏb to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jā'cŏb came out of the field when they heard *it:* and the men were grieved, and they [f]were very wroth, because he [g]had wrought folly in Ĭs'rā-el in lying with Jā'cŏb's daughter; [h]which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hā'mor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shē'chem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And [i]make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and [j]the land shall be before you; dwell and [k]trade ye therein, and get [l]you possessions therein.

11 And Shē'chem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much [m]dowry and gift, and I

B. C. 1739.

y Hos. 12. 4.

8 That is, A prince of God.
2 Ki. 17. 34.
z Hos. 12. 3, 4.
a ch. 25. 31. ch. 27. 33.
b Judg. 13. 18.

9 That is, The face of God.
c ch. 16. 13. Ex. 24. 11. Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 6. 22. Judg. 13. 22. Isa. 6. 5.

a ch. 32. 6.
b ch. 18. 2. ch. 42. 6. ch. 43. 26.
c ch. 32. 28. Prov. 16. 1. Prov. 21. 1. Jer. 10. 23.
d ch. 45. 14.
1 to thee.
e ch. 48. 9. Ps. 127. 3. Isa. 8. 18.
2 What is all this band to thee?
f ch. 32. 16.
g ch. 32. 5.
3 be that to thee that is thine.
h ch. 43. 3. 2 Sam. 3. 13. 2 Sam. 14. 24, 28, 32. Matt. 18. 10.
i Judg. 1. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 27. 2 Ki. 5. 15.
4 all things. Phil. 4. 18.
j 2 Ki. 5. 23.
5 according to the foot of the work, etc., and according to the foot of the children.
k ch. 32. 3.
6 set, or, place.
7 Wherefore is this?
l Ruth 2. 13.
m Josh. 13. 27. Judg. 8. 5.
8 That is, booths.
n John 3. 23.
9 Called, Sychem. Acts 7. 16. Josh. 24. 1.
o Josh. 24. 32. John 4. 5.
10 Acts 7. 16, Called, Emmor.
11 Or, lambs.
p ch. 35. 7.
12 That is, God the God of Israel.

a ch. 30. 21.
b Tit. 2. 5.
c ch. 6. 2. Judg. 14. 1.
d ch. 20. 2.
1 humbled her. Deut. 22. 29.
2 to the heart of the damsel. Isa. 40. 2. Hos. 2. 14.
e Judg. 14. 2.
f ch. 49. 7. 2 Sam. 13. 21.
g Josh. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6.
h Deut. 23. 17. 2 Sam. 13. 12.
i Ex. 23. 32.
j ch. 13. 9. ch. 20. 15.
k ch. 42. 34.
l ch. 47. 27.
m Ex. 22. 16. Deut. 22. 29. 1 Sam. 18. 25.

will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jā'cŏb answered Shē'chem and Hā'mor his father [n] deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dī'nah their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for [o] that *were* a reproach unto us:

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hā'mor, and Shē'chem Hā'mor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jā'cŏb's daughter: and he *was* [p] more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hā'mor and Shē'chem his son came unto the [q] gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattle and their substance and every beast of theirs *be* ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hā'mor and unto Shē'chem his son hearkened all that [r] went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jā'cŏb, [s] Sĭm'-e̤-on and Lē'vī, Dī'nah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hā'mor and Shē'chem his son with the [3] edge of the sword, and took Dī'nah out of Shē'chem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jā'cŏb came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jā'cŏb said to Sĭm'e̤-on and Lē'vī, [t] Ye have [u] troubled me [v] to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Cā'năan-ītes and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes: and [w] I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

B. C. 1732.

n 2 Sam. 13. 24.

o Josh. 5. 9.

p 1 Chr. 4. 9.

q 2 Sam. 15. 2. Ruth 4. 1.

r ch. 23. 10.
s ch. 49. 5-7.
3 mouth.
t ch. 49. 6.
u Josh. 7. 25.
v Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
w Deut. 4. 27. Ps. 105. 12.
x Prov. 6. 34.

31 And they said, [x] Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Jacob moves to Beth-el.* 6 *Builds an altar.* 16 *Benjamin is born.* 19 *Rachel dies.* 28 *Death and burial of Isaac.*

AND God said unto Jā'cŏb, Arise, go up to [a] Bĕth'-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, [b] that appeared unto thee [c] when thou fleddest from the face of Ē'sa̤u thy brother.

2 Then Jā'cŏb said unto his [d] household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away [e] the strange gods that *are* among you, and [f] be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bĕth'-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, [g] who answered me in the day of my distress, [h] and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jā'cŏb all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* [i] earrings which *were* in their ears; and Jā'cŏb hid them under [j] the oak which *was* by Shē'chem.

5 And they journeyed: and [k] the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jā'cŏb.

6 ¶ So Jā'cŏb came to [l] Lŭz, which *is* in the land of Cā'năan, that *is*, Bĕth'-el, he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he [m] built there an altar, and called the place [1] Ēl-bĕth'-el: because [n] there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But [o] Dĕb'o̤-rah Rĕ-bĕk'ah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bĕth'-el under an oak: and the name of it was called [2] Ăl'lŏn-băch'ṳth.

9 ¶ And [p] God appeared unto Jā'cŏb again, when he came out of Pā'dan-ā'ram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jā'cŏb: [q] thy name shall not be called any more Jā'cŏb, [r] but Ĭs'ra̤-el shall be thy name: and he called his name Ĭs'ra̤-el.

11 And God said unto him, [s] I *am* God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a [t] nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land [u] which I gave Ā'bră-hăm and Ī'sa̤ac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God [v] went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jā'cŏb [w] set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jā'cŏb called the name of the place where God spake with him, [x] Bĕth'-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bĕth'-el; and there was but [3] a little way to come to Ēph'răth: and Rā'chel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; [y] thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in depart-

a ch. 28. 19.
b ch. 28. 13.
c ch. 27. 43.
d ch. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 15.
e ch. 31. 19, 34. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
f Ex. 19. 10.
g ch. 32. 7, 24. Ps. 107. 6.
h ch. 28. 20. ch. 31. 3, 42.
i Hos. 2. 13.
j Josh. 24. 26.
k Ex. 15. 16. Ex. 23. 27. Ex. 34. 24. Deut. 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9. Josh. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 14. 14.
l ch. 28. 22.
m Eccl. 5. 4.
1 That is, The God of Beth-el.
n ch. 28. 13.
o ch. 24. 59.
2 That is, The oak of weeping.
p Hos. 12. 4.
q ch. 17. 5.
r ch. 32. 28.
s ch. 17. 1. ch. 48. 3, 4. Ex. 6. 3.
t ch. 17. 5, 6. ch. 48. 4.
u ch. 12. 7. ch. 13. 15. ch. 26. 3, 4. ch. 28. 13. Ex. 32. 13.
v ch. 17. 22.
w ch. 28. 18.
x ch. 28. 19.
3 a little piece of ground.
y ch. 30. 24.

ing, (for she died) that she called his name [4]Bĕn-ō'nī: but his father called him [5]Bĕn'ja-min.

19 And [z]Rā'chel died, and was buried in the way to [a]Ēph'răth, which *is* Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm.

20 And Jā'cob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rā'chel's grave [b] unto this day.

21 ¶ And Ĭs'ra-el journeyed, and spread his tent beyond [c]the tower of Ē'dăr.

22 And it came to pass, when Ĭs'ra-el dwelt in that land, that Reu'ben went and [d]lay with Bĭl'hah his father's concubine: and Ĭs'ra-el heard *it*. Now the sons of Jā'cob were twelve:

23 The sons of Lē'ah; [e]Reu'ben, Jā'cob's firstborn, and Sĭm'e-on, and Lē'vī, and Jū'dah, and Ĭs'sa-char, and Zĕb'u-lun:

24 The sons of Rā'chel; Jō'seph, and Bĕn'ja-min:

25 And the sons of Bĭl'hah, Rā'chel's handmaid; Dăn, and Năph'ta-lī:

26 And the sons of Zĭl'pah, Lē'ah's handmaid; Găd, and Ăsh'ĕr: these *are* the sons of Jā'cob, which were born to him in Pā'dan-ā'ram.

27 ¶ And Jā'cob came unto Ī'saac his father unto [f]Măm're, unto the [g]city of Ăr'bah, which *is* Hē'bron, where Ā'brā-hăm and Ī'saac sojourned.

28 And the days of Ī'saac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Ī'saac [h]gave up the ghost, and died, and [i]was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of days: and [j]his sons Ē'sau and Jā'cob buried him.

B. C. 1796.

4 That is, The son of my sorrow.
5 That is, The son of the right hand.
z ch. 48. 7.
a Ruth 1. 2. Ruth 4. 11. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.
b 1 Sam. 10. 2.
c Mic. 4. 8.
d ch. 49. 4. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
e ch. 46. 8. Ex. 1. 2.
f ch. 13. 18.
g Josh. 14. 15.
h Eccl. 12. 7.
i ch. 15. 15. ch. 25. 8. ch. 49. 33.
j ch. 25. 9. ch. 49. 31.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Wives and generations of Esau.* 24 *Anah finds mules.* 31 *The dukes and kings of Edom.*

NOW these *are* the generations of Ē'sau, [a]who *is* Ē'dom.

2 [b]Ē'sau took his wives of the daughters of Cā'năan; Ā'dah the daughter of Ē'lon the Hĭt'tīte, and [c]Ā-hō-lĭb'ă-mah the daughter of Ā'nah the daughter of Zĭb'e-on the Hī'vīte;

3 And [d]Băsh'ĕ-măth Ĭsh'ma-el's daughter, sister of Nĕ-bā'joth.

4 And [e]Ā'dah bare to Ē'sau Ĕl'ĭ-phăz; and Băsh'ĕ-măth bare Reu'el;

5 And Ā-hō-lĭb'ă-mah bare Jē'ŭsh, and Ja-ā'lam, and Kō'rah: these *are* the sons of Ē'sau, which were born unto him in the land of Cā'năan.

6 And Ē'sau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the [1]persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Cā'năan; and went into the country from the face of his [f]brother Jā'cob.

7 For [g]their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land [h]wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Ē'sau in [i]mount Sē'ĭr: [j]Ē'sau *is* Ē'dom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Ē'sau the father of [2]the Ē'dom-ītes in mount Sē'ĭr:

10 These *are* the names of Ē'sau's sons; [k]Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the son of Ā'dah the wife of Ē'sau, Reu'el the son of Băsh'ĕ-măth the wife of Ē'sau.

a ch. 25. 30.
b ch. 26. 34.
c verse 25.
d ch. 28. 9.
e 1 Chr. 1. 35.
1 souls.
f Deut. 23. 7.
g ch. 13. 6, 11.
h ch. 17. 8. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. Ps. 105. 12. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Heb. 11. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
i ch. 32. 3.
j verse 1.
2 Edom.
k 1 Chr. 1. 35, etc.
3 Or, Zephi.
l Ex. 17. 8. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17-19. 1 Sam. 15. 2, 3.
m 1 Chr. 1. 38.
n ch. 14. 6. Deut. 2. 12, 22.
4 Or, Homam, 1 Chr. 1. 39.
5 Or, Alian, 1 Chr. 1. 40.
6 Or, Shephi, 1 Chr. 1. 40.
o Lev. 19. 19.
7 Or, Amram, 1 Chr. 1. 41.
8 Or, Jakan, 1 Chr. 1. 42.
p 1 Chr. 1. 43.
q 1 Sam. 10. 24.

11 And the sons of Ĕl'ĭ-phăz were Tē'man, Ō'mar, [3]Zē'phō, and Gā'tam, and Kē'năz.

12 And Tĭm'na was concubine to Ĕl'ĭ-phăz Ē'sau's son; and she bare to Ĕl'ĭ-phăz [l]Ăm'a-lĕk: these *were* the sons of Ā'dah Ē'sau's wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reu'el; Nā'hăth, and Zē'rah, Shăm'mah, and Mĭz'zah: these were the sons of Băsh'ĕ-măth Ē'sau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Ā-hō-lĭb'ă-mah, the daughter of Ā'nah the daughter of Zĭb'e-on, Ē'sau's wife: and she bare to Ē'sau Jē'ŭsh, and Ja-ā'lam, and Kō'rah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Ē'sau: the sons of Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the firstborn *son* of Ē'sau; duke Tē'man, duke Ō'mar, duke Zē'phō, duke Kē'năz,

16 Duke Kō'rah, duke Gā'tam, *and* duke Ăm'a-lĕk: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Ĕl'ĭ-phăz in the land of Ē'dom; these *were* the sons of Ā'dah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reu'el Ē'sau's son; duke Nā'hăth, duke Zē'rah, duke Shăm'mah, duke Mĭz'zah: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Reu'el in the land of Ē'dom; these *are* the sons of Băsh'ĕ-măth Ē'sau's wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Ā-hō-lĭb'ă-mah Ē'sau's wife; duke Jē'ŭsh, duke Ja-ā'lam, duke Kō'rah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Ā-hō-lĭb'ă-mah the daughter of Ā'nah, Ē'sau's wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Ē'sau, who *is* Ē'dom, and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ [m]These *are* the sons of Sē'ĭr the [n]Hō'rīte, who inhabited the land; Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zĭb'e-on, and Ā'nah,

21 And Dī'shon, and Ē'zĕr, and Dī'shan: these *are* the dukes of the Hō'rītes, the children of Sē'ĭr in the land of Ē'dom.

22 And the children of Lō'tan were Hō'rī and [4]Hē'mam; and Lō'tan's sister *was* Tĭm'na.

23 And the children of Shō'bal *were* these; [5]Ăl'văn, and Măn'a-hăth, and Ē'bal, [6]Shē'phō, and Ō'nam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zĭb'e-on; both Ā'jah, and Ā'nah: this *was that* Ā'nah that found [o]the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zĭb'e-on his father.

25 And the children of Ā'nah *were* these; Dī'shon, and Ā-hō-lĭb'ă-mah the daughter of Ā'nah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dī'shon; [7]Hĕm'dan, and Ĕsh'ban, and Ĭth'ran, and Chē'ran.

27 The children of Ē'zĕr *are* these; Bĭl'hăn, and Zā'a-văn, and [8]Ā'kan.

28 The children of Dī'shan *are* these; Ūz, and Ā'răn.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Hō'rītes; duke Lō'tan, duke Shō'bal, duke Zĭb'e-on, duke Ā'nah,

30 Duke Dī'shon, duke Ē'zĕr, duke Dī'shan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hō'rī, among their dukes in the land of Sē'ĭr.

31 ¶ And [p]these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Ē'dom, before there reigned any [q]king over the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

32 And Bē'la the son of Bē'or reigned in Ē'dom: and the name of his city *was* Dĭn'hă-bah.

33 And Bē'lȧ died, and Jō'băb the son of Zē'rah of Bŏz'rah reigned in his stead.
34 And Jō'băb died, and Hū'sham of the land of Tĕm'ą-nī reigned in his stead.
35 And Hū'sham died, and Hā'dăd the son of Bē'-dăd, who smote Mĭd'ĭ-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Ā'vĭth.
36 And Hā'dăd died, and Săm'lah of Măs'rę̆-kah reigned in his stead.
37 And Săm'lah died, and Sąul of Rē-hō'both *by* the river reigned in his stead.
38 And Sąul died, and Bā'al-hā'nan the son of Ăch'bôr reigned in his stead.
39 And Bā'al-hā'nan the son of Ăch'bôr died, and [r]Hā'dăr reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pā'u; and his wife's name *was* Mĕ-hĕt'ą̆-bel, the daughter of Mā'tred, the daughter of Mĕz'a-hăb.
40 And these *are* the names of the [s]dukes *that came* of Ē'sąu, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Tĭm'nah, duke [9]Ăl'vah, duke Jē'theth,
41 Duke Ă-hō-lĭb'ă-mah, duke Ē'lah, duke Pī'non,
42 Duke Kē'năz, duke Tē'man, duke Mīb'zar,
43 Duke Măg'dĭ-el, duke Ī'ram: these *be* the dukes of Ē'dom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* Ē'sąu the father of [10]the Ē'dom-ītes.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *Joseph's dreams.* 18 *Conspiracy of his brethren.* 26 *He is sold to the Ishmeelites.* 36 *Sold into Egypt.*

AND Jā'cọb dwelt in the land [1]wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Cā'năan.
2 These *are* the generations of Jā'cọb. Jō'ṣeph, *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bĭl'hah, and with the sons of Zĭl'pah, his father's wives: and Jō'ṣeph brought unto his father [a]their evil report.
3 Now Ĭṣ'ra̤-el loved Jō'ṣeph more than all his children, because he *was* [b]the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of *many* [2]colours.
4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they [c]hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.
5 ¶ And Jō'ṣeph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.
6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:
7 For, [d]behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.
8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.
9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, [e]the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

B. C. 1796.

r 1 Chr. 1. 50, Hadad Pai. After his death was an Aristocracy, Ex. 15. 15.
s 1 Chr. 1. 51.
9 Or, Aliah.
10 Edom.

1 of his father's sojournings.
ch. 17. 8.
ch. 23. 4.
ch. 28. 4.
ch. 36. 7.
ch. 47. 9.
1 Chr. 29. 15.
Ps. 39. 12.
Ps. 105. 12.
Ps. 119. 19.
2 Cor. 5. 6, 7.
Heb. 11. 9.
1 Pet. 1. 17.
1 Pet. 2. 11.
a 1 Sam. 2. 22-24.
b ch. 44. 20.
2 Or, pieces.
Judg. 5. 30.
2 Sam. 13. 18.
Ps. 45. 14.
Ezek. 16. 16.
c ch. 27. 41.
ch. 49. 23.
1 Sam. 17. 28.
John 7. 3, 5.
1 John 2. 11.
1 John 3. 10, 12.
d ch. 42. 6, 9.
ch. 43. 26.
ch. 44. 14.
e ch. 46. 29.
f ch. 27. 29.
g Acts 7. 9.
h Dan. 7. 28.
Luke 2. 19, 51.
3 see the peace of thy brethren, etc.
ch. 29. 6.
1 Sam. 17. 17.
i ch. 13. 18.
ch. 23. 2, 19.
ch. 35. 27.
Josh. 14. 14, 15.
Judg. 1. 10.
j Song 1. 7.
k 2 Ki. 6. 13.
l 1 Sam. 19. 1.
Ps. 31. 13.
Ps. 37. 12, 32.
Ps. 94. 21.
Matt. 27. 1.
Mark 14. 1.
John 11. 53.
Acts 23. 12.
4 master of dreams.
m Prov. 1. 11.
Prov. 6. 17.
1 John 3. 12, 13.
n ch. 42. 22.
5 Or, pieces.
o Prov. 30. 20.
Amos 6. 6.
p verses 28, 36.
q Jer. 8. 22.
r ch. 4. 10.
Job 16. 18.
s 1 Sam. 18. 17.
t ch. 42. 21.
u ch. 29. 14.
6 hearkened.
v ch. 39. 1.
Judg. 6. 3.
w ch. 45. 4, 5.
Ps. 105. 17.
Acts 7. 9.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and [f]thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?
11 And [g]his brethren envied him: but his father [h]observed the saying.
12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shē'chem.
13 And Ĭṣ'ra̤-el said unto Jō'ṣeph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shē'chem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here *am I.*
14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, [3]see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale [i]of Hē'bron, and he came to Shē'-chem.
15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and, behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?
16 And he said, I seek my brethren: [j]tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks.*
17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dō'than. And Jō'ṣeph went after his brethren, and found them in [k]Dō'than.
18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they [l]conspired against him to slay him.
19 And they said one to another, Behold, this [4]dreamer cometh.
20 Come [m]now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.
21 And [n]Reụ'ben heard *it,* and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.
22 And Reụ'ben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.
23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jō'ṣeph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Jō'ṣeph out of his coat, *his* coat of *many* [5]colours that *was* on him;
24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.
25 And [o]they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of [p]Ĭsh'mę̆-el-ītes came from Gĭl'ę̆-ăd with their camels bearing spicery and [q]balm and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Ē'gўpt.
26 And Jū'dah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and [r]conceal his blood?
27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ĭsh'mę̆-el-ītes and [s]let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* [t]our brother *and* [u]our flesh. And his brethren [6]were content.
28 Then there passed by [v]Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Jō'ṣeph out of the pit, [w]and sold Jō'ṣeph to the Ĭsh'mę̆-el-ītes for

[x] twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Jō'ṣeph into Ē'ġўpt.

29 ¶ And Reu'ben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Jō'ṣeph *was* not in the pit; and he [y] rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child [z] *is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took [a] Jō'ṣeph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an [b] evil beast hath devoured him; Jō'ṣeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jā'cob [c] rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters [d] rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, [e] For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And [f] the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes sold him into Ē'ġўpt unto Pŏt'ĭ-phar, an [7] officer of Phā'raōh's, *and* [8] captain of the guard.

B. C. 1729.

x Matt. 27. 9.
y Job 1. 20.
z ch. 42. 13, 36. Jer. 31. 15.
a verse 23.
b verse 20. ch. 44. 28.
c verse 29.
d 2 Sam. 12. 17.
e ch. 42. 38.
f ch. 39. 1.
7 eunuch: But the word doth signify not only eunuchs, but also chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.
8 chief of the slaughtermen, or, executioners. Or, chief marshal.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Sons of Judah.* 13 *Tamar deceives Judah.* 27 *She brings forth twins.*

AND it came to pass at that time, that Jū'dah went down from his brethren, and [a] turned in to a certain Ā-dŭl'lăm-īte, whose name *was* Hī'rah.

2 And Jū'dah [b] saw there a daughter of a certain Cā'năan-īte, whose name *was* [c] Shu'ah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name [d] Ēr.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name [e] Ō'nan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name [f] Shē'lah: and he was at Chē'zĭb, when she bare him.

6 And Jū'dah [g] took a wife for Ēr his firstborn, whose name *was* Tā'mar.

7 And [h] Ēr, Jū'dah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; [i] and the LORD slew him.

8 And Jū'dah said unto Ō'nan, Go in unto [j] thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Ō'nan knew that the seed should not be [k] his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did [1] displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew [l] him also.

11 Then said Jū'dah to Tā'mar his daughter in law, [m] Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shē'lah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did.* And Tā'mar went [n] and dwelt in her father's house.

12 ¶ And [2] in process of time the daughter of Shu'ah Jū'dah's wife died; and Jū'dah was [o] comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Tĭm'nath, he and his friend Hī'rah the Ā-dŭl'lăm-īte.

13 And it was told Tā'mar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up [p] to Tĭm'nath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped herself, and [q] sat in [3] an open place, which *is* by the way to Tĭm'nath; for she saw [r] that Shē'lah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Jū'dah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, [s] I will send *thee* [4] a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt [t] thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it?*

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy [u] signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand. And he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and [v] laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Jū'dah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Ā-dŭl'lăm-īte, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* [5] openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place.*

22 And he returned to Jū'dah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place.*

23 And Jū'dah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we [6] be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Jū'dah, saying, Tā'mar thy daughter in law hath [w] played the harlot; and also, behold, she *is* with child by whoredom. And Jū'dah said, Bring her forth, [x] and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these *are, am* I with child: and she said, [y] Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Jū'dah [z] acknowledged *them,* and said, [a] She hath been more righteous than I; because that [b] I gave her not to Shē'lah my son. And he knew her again [c] no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said,

a 2 Ki. 4. 8.
b ch. 34. 2.
c 1 Chr. 2. 3.
d Num 26. 19.
e ch. 46. 12.
f Num. 26. 20.
g ch. 24. 4.
h ch. 46. 12.
i 1 Chr. 2. 3.
j Matt. 22. 24.
k Deut. 25. 6.
1 was evil in the eyes of the LORD.
l Num. 26. 19.
m Ruth 1. 13.
n Lev. 22. 13.
2 the days were multiplied.
o 2 Sam. 13. 39.
p Josh. 15. 10, 57. Judg. 14. 1.
q Prov. 7. 12.
3 the door of eyes, or, of Enajim.
r verses 11, 26.
s Ezek. 16. 33.
4 a kid of the goats.
t verse 20.
u verse 25.
v verse 14.
5 Or, in Enajim.
6 become a contempt.
w Judg. 19. 2.
x Lev. 21. 9. Deut. 22. 21.
y ch. 37. 32.
z ch. 37. 33.
a 1 Sam. 24. 17.
b verse 14.
c Job 34. 31.

[7]How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called [8]Phā'rĕz.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called [9]Zā'rah.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Joseph's advancement.* 7 *He resists temptation.* 20 *Is cast into prison.*

AND Jō'sĕph was brought down to Ē'gўpt; and [a]Pŏt'ĭ-phar, an officer of Phā'raōh, captain of the guard, an Ē-gўp'tĭan, [b]bought him of the hands of the Ĭsh'mĕ-el-ītes, which had brought him down thither.

2 And [c]the LORD was with Jō'sĕph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Ē-gўp'tĭan.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD [d]made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Jō'sĕph [e]found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him [f]overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that [g]the LORD blessed the Ē-gўp'tĭan's house for Jō'sĕph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Jō'sĕph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Jō'sĕph was [h]*a* goodly *person*, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Jō'sĕph; and she said, [i]Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: [j]how then can I do this great wickedness, and [k]sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Jō'sĕph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that *Jō'sĕph* went into the house to do his business; and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And [l]she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hē'brew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a [1]loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

B. C. 1729.

7 Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?
8 That is, A breach. ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.
9 That is, East, or, Brightness.

a ch. 37. 36. Ps. 105. 17.
b ch. 37. 28.
c ch. 21. 22. ch. 26. 24, 28. ch. 28. 15. 1 Sam. 16. 18. 1 Sam. 18. 14, 28. Job 17. 9. Ps. 5. 12. Prov. 3. 7-10, 33. Prov. 30. 5. Acts 7. 9.
d Ps. 1. 3. Prov. 10. 6, 22. Prov. 28. 20.
e ch. 18. 3. ch. 19. 19.
f ch. 24. 2.
g ch. 30. 27.
h 1 Sam. 16. 12.
i 2 Sam. 13. 11.
j Prov. 6. 29, 32.
k ch. 20. 6. Lev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 51. 4.
l Prov. 7. 13, etc.
1 great.
m Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 120. 3. Prov. 6. 25. Prov. 23. 27. Prov. 26. 28. Prov. 30. 23.
n Prov. 6. 34.
o Ps. 105. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 19.
p ch. 40. 3. ch. 41. 14.
2 extended kindness unto him.
q Ex. 3. 21. Ex. 11. 3. Ex. 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7. Dan. 1. 9. Acts 7. 9.
r ch. 40. 3, 4.
s verses 2, 3. Prov. 11. 11.

17 And she [m]spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hē'brew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his [n]wrath was kindled.

20 And Jō'sĕph's master took him, and [o]put him into the [p]prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Jō'sĕph, and [2]shewed him mercy, and [q]gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison [r]committed to Jō'sĕph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because [s]the LORD was with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Pharaoh's butler and baker imprisoned.* 5 *Joseph interprets dreams.* 20 *His word comes to pass.*

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* the [a]butler of the king of Ē'gўpt and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Ē'gўpt.

2 And Phā'raōh was [b]wroth against two *of* his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And [c]he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Jō'sĕph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Jō'sĕph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Ē'gўpt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Jō'sĕph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Phā'raōh's officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore [1]look ye *so* sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, [d]We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Jō'sĕph said unto them, [e]*Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Jō'sĕph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Phā'raōh's cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Phā'raōh's cup, and I gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand.

a Neh. 1. 11.
b Prov. 16. 14.
c ch. 39. 20.
1 are your faces evil? Neh. 2. 2.
d ch. 41. 15.
e ch. 41. 16. Dan. 2. 11.

12 And Jō'ṣeph said unto him, [f]This *is* the interpretation of it: The three branches *are* three days:
13 Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh [2 g]lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Phā'raōh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.
14 But [3 h]think on me when it shall be well with thee, and [i]shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Phā'raōh, and bring me out of this house:
15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hē'brewṣ: and [j]here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.
16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Jō'ṣeph, I also *was* in my dream, and, behold, *I had* three [4]white baskets on my head:
17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of [5]bakemeats for Phā'raōh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.
18 And Jō'ṣeph answered and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: The three baskets *are* three days:
19 Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh [6]lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.
20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* [k]Phā'raōh's birthday, that he [l]made a feast unto all his servants: and he [7 m]lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.
21 And he [n]restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he [o]gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand:
22 But he [p]hanged the chief baker: as Jō'ṣeph had interpreted to them.
23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Jō'ṣeph, but [q]forgat him.

B. C. 1720.

f Judg. 7. 14. Dan. 2. 36. Dan. 4. 19.
2 Or, reckon.
g Ps. 3. 3. Jer. 52. 31.
3 remember me with thee.
h Luke 23. 42.
i Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 20. 14. 1 Ki. 2. 7.
j ch. 39. 20.
4 Or, full of holes.
5 meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.
6 Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.
k Matt. 14. 6.
l Mark 6. 21.
7 Or, reckoned.
m Matt. 25. 19.
n verse 13.
o Neh. 2. 1.
p Esth. 7. 10.
q Job 19. 14. Ps. 31. 12. Prov. 3. 27. Eccl. 9. 15. Amos 6. 6. Heb. 13. 16.

CHAPTER 41.

1 *Pharaoh's dreams.* 25 *Joseph interprets them.* 37 *Is made ruler.* 54 *The famine.*

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Phā'raōh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.
2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.
3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river.
4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Phā'raōh awoke.
5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, [1]rank and good.
6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.
7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Phā'raōh awoke, and, behold, *it was* a dream.
8 And it came to pass in the morning [a]that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all [b]the magicians of Ē'ġўpt, and all the [c]wise men thereof: and Phā'raōh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Phā'raōh.
9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Phā'raōh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:
10 Phā'raōh was [d]wroth with his servants, [e]and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker:
11 And [f]we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.
12 And [g]*there was* there with us a young man, an Hē'brew, [h]servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he [i]interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.
13 And it came to pass, [j]as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.
14 ¶ Then [k]Phā'raōh sent and called Jō'ṣeph, and they [l 2]brought him hastily [m]out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Phā'raōh.
15 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'ṣeph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: [n]and I have heard say of thee, *that* [3]thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.
16 And Jō'ṣeph answered Phā'raōh, saying, [o]*It is* not in me: [p]God shall give Phā'raōh an answer of peace.
17 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'ṣeph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:
18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:
19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Ē'ġўpt for badness:
20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:
21 And when they had [4]eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.
22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:
23 And, behold, seven ears, [5]withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:
24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and [q]I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me.
25 ¶ And Jō'ṣeph said unto Phā'raōh, The dream of Phā'raōh *is* one: [r]God hath shewed Phā'raōh what he *is* about to do.
26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.
27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be [s]seven years of famine.

1 fat.
a Dan. 4. 5.
b Ex. 7. 11. Isa. 29. 14. Dan. 1. 20. Dan. 2. 2.
c Matt. 2. 1.
d ch. 40. 2, 3.
e ch. 39. 20.
f ch. 40. 5.
g 2 Ki. 5. 4.
h ch. 37. 36.
i ch. 40. 12.
j ch. 40. 22.
k Ps. 105. 20.
l Dan. 2. 25.
2 made him run.
m 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 113. 7, 8.
n Ps. 25. 14. Dan. 5. 16.
3 Or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.
o Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 32. Dan. 2. 30. Amos 3. 7. John 15. 15. Acts 3. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
p ch. 40. 8. Deut. 29. 29. Dan. 2. 22, 28, 47. Dan. 4. 2.
4 come to the inward parts of them.
5 Or, small.
q Ps. 60. 11. Ps. 118. 8. Ps. 146. 3. Isa. 8. 19. Dan. 4. 7.
r Dan. 2. 28, 29, 45. Rev. 4. 1.
s 2 Ki. 8. 1.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Phā'raōh: What God *is* about to do he sheweth unto Phā'raōh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Ē'ġўpt; and the famine shall [t]consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it *shall be* very [6]grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Phā'raōh twice; *it is* because the thing *is* [7]established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Phā'raōh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Ē'ġўpt.

34 Let Phā'raōh do *this*, and let him appoint [8]officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Ē'ġўpt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Phā'raōh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Ē'ġўpt; that the land [9]perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Phā'raōh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Phā'raōh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man [u]in whom the Spirit of God *is?*

39 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'ṣeph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art:*

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people [10]be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'ṣeph, See, I [v]have set thee over all the land of Ē'ġўpt.

42 And Phā'raōh [w]took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Jō'ṣeph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of [11]fine linen, and [x]put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, [12]Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Ē'ġўpt.

44 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'ṣeph, I *am* Phā'raōh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Ē'ġўpt.

45 And Phā'raōh called Jō'ṣeph's name [13]Zăph'-nath–pā-ạ-nē'ah; and he gave him to wife Ās'ẹ-năth the daughter of Pō-tī'–phẹ-rah [14]priest of Ōn. And Jō'ṣeph went out over *all* the land of Ē'ġўpt.

46 ¶ And Jō'ṣeph *was* thirty years old when he [y]stood before Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt. And Jō'-ṣeph went out from the presence of Phā'raōh, and went throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Ē'ġўpt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Jō'ṣeph gathered corn [z]as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for *it was* without number.

50 And [a]unto Jō'ṣeph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Ās'ẹ-năth the daughter of Pō-tī'–phẹ-rah [15]priest of Ōn bare unto him.

51 And Jō'ṣeph called the name of the firstborn [16]Mā-năs'seh: For God, *said he,* hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he [17]Ē'phră-ĭm: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Ē'ġўpt, were ended.

54 And [b]the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Jō'ṣeph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Ē'ġўpt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Ē'ġўpt was famished, the people cried to Phā'raōh for bread: and Phā'-raōh said unto all the Ē-ġўp'tiạnṣ, Go unto Jō'ṣeph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Jō'ṣeph opened [18]all the storehouses, and sold [c]unto the Ē-ġўp'tiạnṣ; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Ē'ġўpt.

57 And [d]all countries came into Ē'ġўpt to Jō'ṣeph for to buy *corn;* because that the famine was [e]*so* sore in all lands.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Jacob's sons sent to Egypt for corn.* 16 *Imprisoned as spies.* 18 *Joseph's treatment of them.* 24 *Simeon kept for a pledge.*

NOW when [a]Jā'cọb saw that there was corn in Ē'ġўpt, Jā'cọb said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Ē'ġўpt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may [b]live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Jō'ṣeph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Ē'ġўpt.

4 But Bĕn'jạ-min, Jō'ṣeph's brother, Jā'cọb sent not with his brethren; for he said, [c]Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Ĭṣ'rạ-el came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was [d]in the land of Cā'năan.

6 And Jō'ṣeph *was* the governor [e]over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Jō'ṣeph's brethren came, and [f]bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Jō'ṣeph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake [1]roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Cā'năan to buy food.

8 And Jō'ṣeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

B. C. 1715.

t ch. 47. 13. 1 Ki. 17. 1. Ps. 105. 16.

6 heavy.

7 Or, prepared of God.

8 Or, overseers.

9 be not cut off.
u Num. 27. 18. Job 32. 8. Prov. 2. 6. Dan. 4. 8. Dan. 5. 11.
10 be armed, or, kiss.
v Ps. 105. 21. Prov. 14. 35. Eccl. 4. 13, 14. Dan. 6. 3. Acts 7. 10.
w Esth. 3. 10. Esth. 8. 2.
11 Or, silk.
x Dan. 5. 29.
12 Abrech, or, Tender father.
13 Which in the Coptic signifies, A revealer of secrets, or, The man to whom secrets are revealed.
14 Or, prince. Ex. 2. 16. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
y 1 Sam. 16. 21. 1 Ki. 12. 6, 8. Dan. 1. 19.
z ch. 22. 17. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5. Ps. 78. 27.
a ch. 46. 20. ch. 48. 5.
15 Or, prince.
16 That is, Forgetting.
17 That is, Fruitful.
b Ps. 105. 16. Acts 7. 11.
18 all wherein was.
c ch. 42. 6. ch. 47. 14, 24. Prov. 11. 26.
d Deut. 9. 28.
e ch. 12. 10. ch. 26. 1. ch. 43. 1. 2 Ki. 8. 1.

a Acts 7. 12.
b ch. 43. 8. Ps. 33. 18, 19. Ps. 118. 17. Isa. 38. 1.
c verse 38.
d ch. 12. 10. ch. 26. 1. Acts 7. 11.
e ch. 41. 41.
f ch. 27. 29. ch. 33. 6. ch. 37. 7. Ruth 2. 10. 1 Ki. 1. 16. Isa. 60. 14.
1 hard things with them.

9 And Jō'ṣeph [g] remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.
10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.
11 We *are* all one man's sons; we *are* true *men*, thy servants are no spies.
12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.
13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Cā'năan; and, behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one [h] *is* not.
14 And Jō'ṣeph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies:
15 Hereby ye shall be proved: [i] By the life of Phā'raōh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be [2] kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Phā'raōh surely ye *are* spies.
17 And he [3] put them all together into ward three days.
18 And Jō'ṣeph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; *for* [j] I fear God:
19 If ye *be* true *men*, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:
20 But [k] bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.
21 ¶ And they said one to another, [l] We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; [m] therefore is this distress come upon us.
22 And Reu'ben answered them, saying, [n] Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is [o] required.
23 And they knew not that Jō'ṣeph understood *them;* for [4] he spake unto them by an interpreter.
24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Sĭm'e-on, and bound him before their eyes.
25 ¶ Then Jō'ṣeph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and [p] thus did he unto them.
26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.
27 And as [q] one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth.
28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart [5] failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?
29 ¶ And they came unto Jā'cob their father unto the land of Cā'năan, and told him all that befell unto them; saying,
30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, [r] spake [6] roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.
31 And we said unto him, We *are* true *men;* we are no spies:
32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father; one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Cā'năan.
33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, [s] Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true *men;* leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone:
34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no spies, but *that* ye *are* true *men: so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall [t] traffick in the land.
35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, [u] every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.
36 And Jā'cob their father said unto them, Me have ye [v] bereaved *of my children:* Jō'ṣeph *is* not, and Sĭm'e-on *is* not, and ye will take Bĕn'ja-min *away:* all these things are against me.
37 And Reu'ben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.
38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his [w] brother is dead, and he is left alone: [x] if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye [y] bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

B. C. 1707.

g ch. 37. 5, 9.
h ch. 37. 30. ch. 44. 20. Lam. 5. 7.
i 1 Sam. 1. 26. 1 Sam. 17. 55.
2 bound.
3 gathered.
j Lev. 25. 43. Neh. 5. 15.
k verse 34. ch. 43. 5. ch. 44. 23.
l Job 36. 8, 9. Hos. 5. 15.
m Ps. 107. 17. Prov. 5. 22. Prov. 11. 21. Prov. 21. 13. Matt. 7. 2.
n ch. 37. 21.
o ch. 9. 5. 1 Ki. 2. 32. 2 Chr. 24. 22. Ps. 9. 12. Luke 11. 50, 51.
4 an interpreter was between them.
p Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17, 20, 21. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
q ch. 43. 21.
5 went forth.
r verse 7.
6 with us hard things.
s verses 15, 19, 20.
t ch. 34. 10.
u ch. 43. 21.
v ch. 43. 14.
w verse 13. ch. 37. 33. ch. 44. 28.
x verse 4. ch. 44. 29.
y ch. 37. 35. ch. 44. 31.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *Benjamin sent to Egypt.* 31 *Joseph feasts his brethren.*

AND the famine *was* [a] sore in the land.
2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Ē'gўpt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.
3 And Jū'dah spake unto him, saying, The man [1] did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except [b] your brother *be* with you.
4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:
5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.
6 And Ĭs'ra-el said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?
7 And they said, The man [2] asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the [3] tenor of these words: [4] could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?
8 And Jū'dah said unto Ĭs'ra-el his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.
9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou

a ch. 12. 10. ch. 26. 1. ch. 41. 57. 1 Ki. 18. 2. 2 Ki. 8. 1. Jer. 52. 6. Lam. 5. 10.
1 protesting protested.
b ch. 42. 20. ch. 44. 23.
2 asking asked us.
3 mouth.
4 knowing could we know.

require him: [c]if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned [5]this second time.

11 And their father Ĭs'ra-el said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and [d]carry down the man a present, a [e]little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money [f]that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And [g]God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Bĕn'ja-min. [6]If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Bĕn'ja-min; and rose up, and went down to Ē'gўpt, and stood before Jō'sĕph.

16 And when Jō'sĕph saw Bĕn'ja-min with them, he said to [h]the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and [7]slay, and make ready; for *these* men shall [8]dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Jō'sĕph bade; and the man brought the men into Jō'sĕph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Jō'sĕph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may [9]seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Jō'sĕph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, [10]we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And [i]it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, *every* man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: [11]I had your money. And he brought Sĭm'e-on out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Jō'sĕph's house, and [j]gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Jō'sĕph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Jō'sĕph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and [k]bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* [12]welfare, and said, [13]*Is* your father well, the old man of [l]whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. [m]And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Bĕn'ja-min, [n]his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, [o]of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Jō'sĕph made haste; [p]for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and [q]wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on [r]bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-gўp'tĭans, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-gўp'tĭans might not eat bread with the Hē'brews; for that *is* an [s]abomination unto the Ē-gўp'tĭans.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Bĕn'ja-min's mess was [t]five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and [14]were merry with him.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *Joseph stays his brethren.* 14 *Judah's plea for Benjamin.*

AND he commanded [1]the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Jō'sĕph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Jō'sĕph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he [2]divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

8 Behold, [a]the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Cā'năan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, [b]both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

B. C. 1707.

c ch. 44. 32. Philem. 18, 19.

5 Or, twice by this.

d ch. 32. 20. Prov. 18. 16.
e ch. 37. 25. Jer. 8. 22. Ezek. 27. 17.

f ch. 42. 25, 35.

g 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 22. 3, 13. Job 13. 15. Ps. 22. 4. Ps. 34. 8, 22. Ps. 40. 4. Ps. 52. 8. Ps. 61. 4. Ps. 71. 5. Ps. 141. 8. Prov. 28. 5. Isa. 57. 13. Nah. 1. 7.
6 Or, and I, as I have been, etc. Esth. 4. 16.
h ch. 24. 2. ch. 39. 4. ch. 44. 1.
7 kill a killing. 1 Sam. 25. 11.
8 eat.

9 roll himself upon us. Job 30. 14.

10 coming down we came down. ch. 42. 3, 10.

i ch. 42. 27, 35.

11 your money came to me.
j ch. 18. 4. ch. 24. 32. Luke 7. 44. John 13. 5. 1 Tim. 5. 10.
k ch. 27. 29. ch. 33. 6. ch. 37. 7, 10. Ruth 2. 10.
12 peace. ch. 37. 14.
13 Is there peace to your father?
l ch. 42. 11, 13.
m ch. 37. 7, 10. Prov. 14. 19.
n ch. 35. 17, 18.
o ch. 42. 13.
p 1 Ki. 3. 26. Jer. 31. 20.
q ch. 42. 24. 2 Sam. 18. 33.
r verse 25.
s ch. 46. 34. Ex. 8. 26.
t ch. 45. 22.
14 drank largely. Hag. 1. 6. John 2. 10.

1 him that was over his house.
2 Or, maketh trial.
a ch. 43. 21.
b ch. 31. 32.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.
12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Bĕn'ja-min's sack.
13 Then they [c] rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.
14 ¶ And Jū'dah and his brethren came to Jō'şeph's house; for he *was* yet there: and they [d] fell before him on the ground.
15 And Jō'şeph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly [3] divine?
16 And Jū'dah said, [e] What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, [f] we *are* my lord's servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.
17 And he said, [g] God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.
18 ¶ Then Jū'dah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and [h] let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* [i] even as Phā'raōh.
19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?
20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and [j] a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.
21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [k] Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.
22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.
23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [l] Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.
24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.
25 And [m] our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.
26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.
27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that [n] my wife bare me two *sons:*
28 And the one went out from me, and I said, [o] Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:
29 And if ye [p] take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.
30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing [q] that his life is bound up in the lad's life;
31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us,* that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.
32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If [r] I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, [s] let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.
34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall [4] come on my father.

B. C. 1707.

c ch. 37. 29, 34. Num. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 11.
d ch. 37. 7.
3 Or, make trial. verse 5.
e Job 40. 4.
f verse 9.
g Josh. 22. 29. Josh. 24. 16. 1 Sam. 12. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 45. 1 Sam. 20. 2. Job 27. 5. Prov. 17. 15. Luke 20. 16. Rom. 3. 4, 6, 31. Rom. 6. 2, 15. Rom. 7. 7, 13. Rom. 9. 14. Rom. 11. 1, 11. 1 Cor. 6. 15. Gal. 2. 17. Gal. 3. 21. Gal. 6. 14.
h ch. 18. 30, 32. Ex. 32. 22.
i ch. 41. 40. Prov. 19. 12.
j ch. 37. 3.
k ch. 42. 15, 20.
l ch. 43. 3, 5.
m ch. 43. 2.
n ch. 46. 19.
o ch. 37. 33.
p ch. 42. 36, 38.
q 1 Sam. 18. 1.
r ch. 43. 9.
s Ex. 32. 32.
4 find my father. Ex. 18. 8. Job 31. 29. Ps. 116. 3. Ps. 119. 143.

CHAPTER 45.

1 *Joseph makes himself known.* 9 *Sends for Jacob.* 21 *Provides for their journey.*

THEN Jō'şeph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Jō'şeph made himself known unto his brethren.
2 And he [1] wept aloud: and the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇş and the house of Phā'raōh heard.
3 And Jō'şeph said unto his brethren, [a] I *am* Jō'şeph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were [2] troubled at his presence.
4 And Jō'şeph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I *am* Jō'şeph your brother, [b] whom ye sold into Ē'ġўpt.
5 Now therefore [c] be not grieved, [3] nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for [d] God did send me before you to preserve life.
6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.
7 And God sent me before you [4] to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.
8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a [e] father to Phā'raōh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt.
9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Jō'şeph, God hath made me lord of all Ē'ġўpt: come down unto me, tarry not:
10 And [f] thou shalt dwell in the land of Gō'shen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:
11 And there will I nourish thee; for [g] yet *there are* five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.
12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Bĕn'ja-min, that *it is* [h] my mouth that speaketh unto you.
13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Ē'ġўpt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and [i] bring down my father hither.
14 And he fell upon his brother Bĕn'ja-min's neck, and wept; and Bĕn'ja-min wept upon his neck.
15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept

1 gave forth his voice in weeping. Num. 14. 1.
a Acts 7. 13.
2 Or, terrified. Job 4. 5. Job 23. 15. Ps. 77. 4. Zech. 12. 10. Matt. 14. 26. Mark 6. 50.
b ch. 37. 28.
c Isa. 40. 2. 2 Cor. 2. 7.
3 neither let there be anger in your eyes.
d ch. 50. 20. Deut. 23. 14. 2 Sam. 16. 10, 11. Job 5. 19, 20, 21. Job 38. 41. Ps. 33. 18, 19. Ps. 37. 18, 19. Ps. 62. 11. Ps. 73. 1. Ps. 105. 16, 17. Acts 4. 24. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
4 to put for you a remnant.
e ch. 41. 43. Judg. 17. 10. Job 29. 16.
f ch. 47. 1.
g 1 Tim. 5. 4.
h ch. 42. 23.
i Acts 7. 14.

upon them : and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Phā'raōh's house, saying, Jō'ṣeph's brethren are come : and it [5]pleased Phā'raōh well, and his servants.

17 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'ṣeph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye ; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Cā'năan ;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me : and I will give you the good of the land of Ē'ġўpt, and ye shall eat [j] the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye ; take you wagons out of the land of Ē'ġўpt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also [6]regard not your stuff ; for the good of all the land of Ē'ġўpt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el did so : and Jō'ṣeph gave them wagons, according to the [7]commandment of Phā'raōh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment ; but to Bĕn'ja-min he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner ;* ten asses [8]laden with the good things of Ē'ġўpt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed : and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Ē'ġўpt, and came into the land of Cā'năan unto Jā'cob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Jō'ṣeph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Ē'ġўpt. [k] And [9]Jā'cob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Jō'ṣeph, which he had said unto them : and when he saw the wagons which Jō'ṣeph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jā'cob their father revived :

28 And Ĭṣ'ra-el said, *It is* enough ; Jō'ṣeph my son *is* yet alive : I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER 46.

1 *Jacob moves to Egypt.* 8 *His family.* 29 *Joseph meets him.*

AND Ĭṣ'ra-el took his journey with all that he had, and came [a] to Bē'er–shē'bà, and offered sacrifices unto [b] the God of his father Ī'ṣaac.

2 And God spake unto Ĭṣ'ra-el [c] in the visions of the night, and said, Jā'cob, Jā'cob. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, [d] the God of thy father : fear not to go down into Ē'ġўpt ; for I will there make [e] of thee a great nation :

4 [f] I will go down with thee into Ē'ġўpt ; and I will also surely [g] bring thee up *again :* and [h] Jō'ṣeph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And [i] Jā'cob rose up from Bē'er–shē'bà : and the sons of Ĭṣ'ra-el carried Jā'cob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Phā'raōh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Cā'năan, and came into Ē'ġўpt, [j] Jā'cob, and all his seed with him :

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Ē'ġўpt.

8 ¶ And [k] these *are* the names of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el, which came into Ē'ġўpt, Jā'cob and his sons : [l] Reu'ben, Jā'cob's firstborn.

9 And the sons of Reu'ben ; Hā'noch, and Phăl'lū, and Hĕz'ron, and Cär'mī.

10 ¶ And [m] the sons of Sĭm'e-on ; [1]Jė-mū'el, and Jā'min, and Ō'hăd, and [2]Jā'chin, and [3]Zō'har, and Shā'ul the son of a Cā'năan-īt-ish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Lē'vī ; [4]Gĕr'shŏn, Kō'hath, and Mė-rā'rī.

12 ¶ And the sons of Jū'dah ; Ēr, and Ō'nan, and Shē'lah, and Phā'rĕz, and Zā'rah : but [n] Ēr and Ō'nan died in the land of Cā'năan. And [o] the sons of Phā'rĕz were Hĕz'ron and Hā'mŭl.

13 ¶ And the sons of Ĭs'sa-char ; Tō'là, and [5]Phū'vah, and Jōb, and Shĭm'ron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zĕb'u-lun ; Sē'red, and Ē'lon, and Jäh'lė-el.

15 These *be* the sons of Lē'ah, which she bare unto Jā'cob in Pā'dan–ā'ram, with his daughter Dī'nah : all the souls of his sons and his daughters *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Găd ; [p] Zĭph'ī-on, and Hăg'gī, Shu'nī, and [6]Ēz'bŏn, Ē'rī, and [7]Ăr'ŏ-dī, and Ā-rē'lī.

17 ¶ And [q] the sons of Ăsh'ĕr ; Jĭm'nah, and Ĭsh'u-ah, and Ĭs'u-ī, and Bė-rī'ah, and Sē'rah their sister : and the sons of Bė-rī'ah ; Hē'bĕr, and Măl'chĭ-el.

18 These *are* [r] the sons of Zĭl'pah, whom Lā'ban gave to Lē'ah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jā'cob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rā'chel Jā'cob's wife ; Jō'ṣeph, and Bĕn'ja-min.

20 ¶ And [s] unto Jō'ṣeph in the land of Ē'ġўpt were born Mā-năs'seh and Ē'phrā-ĭm, which Ās'e-nath the daughter of Pō-tī'–phe-rah [8]priest of Ōn bare unto him.

21 ¶ And [t] the sons of Bĕn'ja-min *were* Bē'lah, and Bē'chĕr, and Ăsh'bel, Gē'rà, and Nā'a-man, [u] Ē'hī, and Rŏsh, [v] Mŭp'pim, and [9]Hŭp'pim, and Ärd.

22 These *are* the sons of Rā'chel, which were born to Jā'cob : all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And [w] the sons of Dăn ; [10]Hū'shim.

24 ¶ And [x] the sons of Năph'ta-lī ; Jäh'zė-el, and Gū'nī, and Jē'zĕr, and Shĭl'lem.

25 These [y] *are* the sons of Bĭl'hah, which [z] Lā'ban gave unto Rā'chel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jā'cob : all the souls *were* seven.

26 [a] All the souls that came with Jā'cob into Ē'ġўpt, which came out of his [11]loins, besides Jā'cob's sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six ;

27 And the sons of Jō'ṣeph, which were born him in Ē'ġўpt, *were* two souls : [b] all the souls of the house of Jā'cob, which came into Ē'ġўpt, *were* threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Jū'dah before him unto Jō'ṣeph, [c] to direct his face unto Gō'shen ; and they came into the land of Gō'shen.

B. C. 1707.

5 was good in the eyes of Pharaoh. ch. 41. 37.

j ch. 27. 28. Num. 18. 12, 29.

6 let not your eye spare, etc.

7 mouth.

8 carrying.
k Job 29. 24. Ps. 126. 1. Luke 24. 11, 41.
9 his.

a ch. 21. 31.
b ch. 26. 24. ch. 28. 13. ch. 31. 42.
c ch. 15. 1. Job 33. 14, 15.
d ch. 28. 13.
e ch. 12. 2. Deut. 26. 5. Ex. 1. 9.
f ch. 28. 15. ch. 48. 21.
g ch. 15. 16. ch. 50. 13. Ex. 3. 8.
h ch. 50. 1.
i ch. 15. 13. Acts 7. 15.
j Deut. 26. 5. Josh. 24. 4. Ps. 105. 23. Isa. 52. 4.
k Ex. 1. 1. Ex. 6. 14.
l Num. 26. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
m Ex. 6. 15. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
1 Or, Nemuel.
2 Or, Jarib.
3 Or, Zerah. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
4 Or, Gershom.
n ch. 38. 3.
o ch. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 5.
5 Or, Puah, and Jashub.
p Num. 26. 15, Zephon.
6 Or, Ozni.
7 Or, Arod.
q 1 Chr. 7. 30.
r ch. 30. 10.
s ch. 41. 50.
8 Or, prince.
t 1 Chr. 7. 6.
u Num. 26. 38, Ahiram.
v Num. 26. 39, Shupham. 1 Chr. 7. 12, Shuppim.
9 Hupham.
w 1 Cor. 7. 12.
10 Or, Shuham.
x 1 Chr. 7. 13.
y ch. 30. 5, 7.
z ch. 29. 29.
a Ex. 1. 5.
11 thigh.
b Deut. 10. 22. Acts 7. 14.
c ch. 31. 21.

29 And Jō'ṣeph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Iṣ'ra-el his father, to Gō'shen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Iṣ'ra-el said unto Jō'ṣeph, Now [d]let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Jō'ṣeph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Phā'raōh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Cā'năan, are come unto me;

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for [12]their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Phā'raōh shall call you, and shall say, [e]What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle [f]from our youth even until now, both we, *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Gō'shen; for every shepherd *is* [g]an abomination unto the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇṣ.

CHAPTER 47.

1 *Jacob presented to Pharaoh.* 11 *He settles in Goshen.* 28 *Jacob's age.*

THEN Jō'ṣeph [a]came and told Phā'raōh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Cā'năan; and, behold, they *are* in the [b]land of Gō'shen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and [c]presented them unto Phā'raōh.

3 And Phā'raōh said unto his brethren, [d]What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Phā'raōh, [e]Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we, *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Phā'raōh, [f]For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; [g]for the famine *is* sore in the land of Cā'năan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants [h]dwell in the land of Gō'shen.

5 And Phā'raōh spake unto Jō'ṣeph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The [i]land of Ē'ġўpt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in [j]the land of Gō'shen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity among them, then make them [k]rulers over my cattle.

7 And Jō'ṣeph brought in Jā'cọb his father, and set him before Phā'raōh: and Jā'cọb blessed Phā'raōh.

8 And Phā'raōh said unto Jā'cọb, [1]How old *art* thou?

9 And Jā'cọb said unto Phā'raōh, The [l]days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: [m]few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have [n]not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jā'cọb [o]blessed Phā'raōh, and went out from before Phā'raōh.

11 ¶ And Jō'ṣeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Ē'ġўpt, in the best of the land, in the land of [p]Rā-mē'sēṣ, as [q]Phā'raōh had commanded.

12 And Jō'ṣeph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his [r]father's household, with bread, [2]according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very sore, [s]so that the land of Ē'ġўpt and *all* the land of Cā'năan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And [t]Jō'ṣeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Ē'ġўpt, and in the land of Cā'năan, for the corn which they bought: and Jō'ṣeph brought the money into Phā'raōh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Ē'ġўpt, and in the land of Cā'năan, all the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇṣ came unto Jō'ṣeph, and said, Give us bread: for [u]why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Jō'ṣeph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Jō'ṣeph: and Jō'ṣeph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he [3]fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Phā'raōh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Jō'ṣeph bought all the land of Ē'ġўpt for Phā'raōh; for the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇṣ sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Phā'raōh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Ē'ġўpt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only [v]the land of the [4]priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Phā'raōh, and did eat their portion which Phā'raōh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Jō'ṣeph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Phā'raōh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth *part* unto Phā'raōh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: [w]let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Phā'raōh's servants.

26 And Jō'ṣeph made it a law over the land of Ē'ġўpt unto this day, *that* Phā'raōh should have the

B. C. 1707.

d Luke 2. 29.

12 they are men of cattle.

e ch. 47. 2, 3.

f ch. 30. 35. ch. 34. 5. ch. 37. 12.

g Ex. 8. 26.

a ch. 46. 31.

b ch. 45. 10. ch. 46. 28.

c Acts 7. 13.

d ch. 46. 33.

e ch. 46. 34.

f ch. 15. 13. Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 105. 23. Isa. 52. 4.
g ch. 43. 1. Acts 7. 11.
h ch. 46. 34.
i ch. 20. 15.
j verse 4.
k 1 Ki. 11. 28. Prov. 12. 24. Prov. 22. 29.
1 How many are the days of the years of thy life?
l Ps. 39. 12. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Heb. 11. 9, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
m Job 7. 7. Job 14. 1. Ps. 102. 3. Eccl. 2. 23. Jas. 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
n ch. 25. 7. ch. 35. 28.
o verse 7.
p Ex. 1. 11. Ex. 12. 37.
q verse 6.
r Ex. 20. 12. Prov. 10. 1.
2 Or, as a little child is nourished; according to the little ones. ch. 50. 21.
s ch. 41. 30. Acts 7. 11.
t ch. 41. 56.
u verse 19.
3 led them.
v Ezra 7. 24.
4 Or, princes. ch. 41. 45. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
w ch. 33. 15.

fifth *part*; [z]except the land of the [5]priests only, *which* became not Phā'raōh's.

27 ¶ And Ĭs'ra-el [y]dwelt in the land of Ē'ġўpt, in the country of Gō'shen; and they had possessions therein, and [z]grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jā'cob lived in the land of Ē'ġўpt seventeen years: so [6]the whole age of Jā'cob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time [a]drew nigh that Ĭs'ra-el must die: and he called his son Jō'seph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, [b]put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and [c]deal kindly and truly with me; [d]bury me not, I pray thee, in Ē'ġўpt:

30 But [e]I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Ē'ġўpt, and [f]bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And [g]Ĭs'ra-el bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER 48.

1 *Joseph visits Jacob.* 9 *Jacob's blessing.* 21 *He foretells a return to Canaan.*

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Jō'seph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Mă-năs'seh and Ē'phră-ĭm.

2 And *one* told Jā'cob, and said, Behold, thy son Jō'seph cometh unto thee: and Ĭs'ra-el strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jā'cob said unto Jō'seph, God Almighty appeared unto me at [a]Lŭz in the land of Cā'năan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee [b]*for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy [c]two sons, Ē'phră-ĭm and Mă-năs'seh, which were born unto thee in the land of Ē'ġўpt before I came unto thee into Ē'ġўpt, *are* mine; as Reu'ben and Sĭm'e-on, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Pā'dan, [d]Rā'chel died by me in the land of Cā'năan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ĕph'răth: and I buried her there in the way of Ĕph'răth; the same *is* Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm.

8 And Ĭs'ra-el beheld Jō'seph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Jō'seph said unto his father, [e]They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and [f]I will bless them.

10 Now [g]the eyes of Ĭs'ra-el were [1]dim for age, *so that* he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he [h]kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Ĭs'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, [i]I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Jō'seph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Jō'seph took them both, Ē'phră-ĭm in his right hand toward Ĭs'ra-el's left hand, and Mă-năs'seh in his left hand toward Ĭs'ra-el's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Ĭs'ra-el stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ē'phră-ĭm's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Mă-năs'seh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Mă-năs'seh *was* the firstborn.

15 ¶ And [j]he blessed Jō'seph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Ā'bră-hăm and Ī'saac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel [k]which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let [l]my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Ā'bră-hăm and Ī'saac; and let them [2]grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Jō'seph saw that his father [m]laid his right hand upon the head of Ē'phră-ĭm, it [3]displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ē'phră-ĭm's head unto Mă-năs'seh's head.

18 And Jō'seph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it:* he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his [n]younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a [4]multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, [o]In thee shall Ĭs'ra-el bless, saying, God make thee as Ē'phră-ĭm and as Mă-năs'seh: and he set Ē'phră-ĭm before Mă-năs'seh.

21 And Ĭs'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, Behold, I die: but [p]God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover [q]I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the [r]Ăm'ôr-īte with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER 49.

1 *Jacob's dying blessing.* 29 *Charge as to his burial.* 33 *His death.*

AND Jā'cob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may [a]tell you *that* which shall befall you [b]in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jā'cob; and [c]hearken unto Ĭs'ra-el your father.

3 ¶ Reu'ben, thou *art* my firstborn, my might, [d]and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, [1e]thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou *it:* [2]he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Sĭm'e-on and Lē'vī *are* [f]brethren; [3g]instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, [h]come not thou into their secret; [i]unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they [4]digged down a wall.

B. C. 1689.

x verse 22.
5 Or, princes.
y verse 11.

z ch. 12. 2. ch. 15. 13, 14. ch. 17. 6. ch. 18. 18. ch. 26. 4. ch. 46. 3. Ex. 1. 7. Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 17.
6 the days of the years of his life.
a Deut. 31. 14. 1 Ki. 2. 1.
b ch. 24. 2.
c ch. 24. 49.
d ch. 50. 25.

e 2 Sam. 19. 37.

f ch. 23. 2, 17–20. ch. 25. 9, 10. ch. 35. 29. ch. 49. 29. ch. 50. 5, 13. Acts 7. 16. Heb. 11. 22.
g ch. 48. 2. 1 Ki. 1. 47. Heb. 11. 21.

a ch. 28. 13, 19. ch. 35. 6, 9, etc.

b ch. 17. 8.
c ch. 41. 50. ch. 46. 20. Josh. 13. 7. Josh. 14. 4.
d ch. 35. 19.
e ch. 33. 5.
f ch. 27. 4.
g ch. 27. 1.
1 heavy. Isa. 6. 10. Isa. 59. 1.
h ch. 27. 27.
i ch. 45. 26.
j Heb. 11. 21.
k ch. 28. 15.
l Amos 9. 12. Acts 15. 17.
2 as fishes do increase.
m verse 14.
3 was evil in his eyes.
n Num. 2. 19. Deut. 33. 17.
4 fulness.
o Ruth 4. 11.
p ch. 50. 24.
q Josh. 24. 32. 1 Chr. 5. 2. John 4. 5.
r ch. 34. 28. Josh. 17. 14.

a Deut. 33. 1. Amos 3. 7.
b Num. 24. 14. Deut. 4. 30.
c Ps. 34. 11.
d Deut. 21. 17.
1 do not thou excel.
e Deut. 27. 20. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
2 Or, my couch is gone.
f Prov. 18. 9.
3 Or, their swords are weapons of violence.
g ch. 34. 25.
h Prov. 1. 15.
i Ps. 26. 9.
4 Or, houghed oxen.

B. C. 1689.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: [j]I will divide them in Jā'cŏb, and scatter them in Ĭs'rą-el.

8 ¶ Jū'dah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Jū'dah *is* a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: [k]he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The [l]sceptre shall not depart from Jū'dah, nor a [m]lawgiver from between his feet, [n]until Shī'lōh come; [o]and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be.*

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ [p]Zĕb'u-lun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he *shall be* for an haven of ships; and his border *shall be* unto Zī'dŏn.

14 ¶ Ĭs'są-char *is* a strong ass couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ [q]Dăn shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Ĭs'rą-el.

17 [r]Dăn shall be a serpent by the way, [5]an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 [s]I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ [t]Găd, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Ăsh'ĕr his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Năph'tą-lī *is* a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Jō'sęph *is* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well; *whose* [6]branches run over the wall:

23 The archers have [u]sorely grieved him, and shot *at him,* and hated him:

24 But his [v]bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the [w]mighty *God* of Jā'cŏb; (from thence [x]*is* the shepherd, [y]the stone of Ĭs'rą-el:)

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, [z]who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Jō'sęph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

27 ¶ Bĕn'ją-min shall [a]ravin *as* a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, [b]and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these *are* the twelve tribes of Ĭs'rą-el: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I [c]am to be gathered unto my people: [d]bury me with my fathers [e]in the cave that *is* in the field of Ē'phron the Hĭt'tīte,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Măch-pē'lah, which *is* before Măm'rē, in the land of Cā'năan, which [f]Ā'brą-hăm bought with the field of Ē'phron the Hĭt'tīte for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 [g]There they buried Ā'brą-hăm and Sā'rah his wife; [h]there they buried Ī'sąac and Rĕ-bĕk'ah his wife; and there I buried Lē'ah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein *was* from the children of Hĕth.

33 And when Jā'cŏb had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER 50.

1 *Burial of Jacob.* 15 *Joseph comforts his brethren.* 22 *Joseph's age and death.*

AND Jō'sęph [a]fell upon his father's face, and [b]wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Jō'sęph commanded his servants the physicians to [c]embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Ĭs'rą-el.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the Ē-ġўp'tiąns [1][d]mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Jō'sęph spake unto [e]the house of Phā'raōh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Phā'raōh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave [f]which I have digged for me in the land of Cā'năan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Phā'raōh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Jō'sęph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Phā'raōh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Ē'ġўpt,

8 And all the house of Jō'sęph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Gō'shen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of Ā'tad, which *is* beyond Jôr'dąn, and there they [g]mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: [h]and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'năan-ītes, saw the mourning in the floor of Ā'tad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Ē-ġўp'tiąns: wherefore the name of it was called [2]Ā'bĕl-mĭz'rą-im, which *is* beyond Jôr'dąn.

---

j Josh. 21. 1. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
k Num. 24. 9.
l Num. 24. 17.
m Ps. 60. 7.
n 1 Chr. 5. 2. Isa. 11. 1. Ezek. 21. 27. Dan. 9. 25. Matt. 21. 9. Luke 1. 32.
o Isa. 2. 2. Isa. 11. 10. Isa. 42. 1, 4. Isa. 49. 6. Isa. 55. 4, 5. Isa. 60. 1–5. Hag. 2. 7. Luke 2. 30.
p Deut. 33. 18.
q Judg. 15. 20. Judg. 18. 2.
r Judg. 18. 27.
5 an arrow-snake.
s Ps. 25. 3, 5. Ps. 62. 5. Ps. 119. 166, 174. Ps. 130. 5. Isa. 25. 9. Isa. 40. 31. Lam. 3. 26. Rom. 2. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 20. Tit. 2. 13.
t Deut. 33. 20.
6 daughters.
u ch. 37. 24.
v Job 29. 20.
w Ps. 132. 2. 5.
x Ps. 80. 1.
y Isa. 28. 16.
z Deut. 33. 13.
a Judg. 20. 21, 25.
b Num. 23. 24. Esth. 8. 11. Ezek. 39. 10. Zech. 14. 1, 7.
c ch. 15. 15. ch. 25. 8.
d ch. 47. 30. 2 Sam. 19. 37.
e ch. 50. 13.
f ch. 23. 16.
g ch. 23. 19. ch. 25. 9.
h ch. 35. 29.

---

a ch. 46. 4.
b 2 Ki. 13. 14.
c 2 Chr. 16. 14. Matt. 26. 12. Mark 14. 8. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 19. 39, 40.
1 wept.
d Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8.
e Esth. 4. 2.
f 2 Chr. 16. 14. Isa. 22. 16. Matt. 27. 60.
g Acts 8. 2.
h 1 Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13.
2 That is, The mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For [i] his sons carried him into the land of Cā'năan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Măch-pē'lah, which Ā'bră-hăm bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of Ē'phron the Hĭt'tīte, before Măm'rē.

14 ¶ And Jō'şeph returned into Ē'ġўpt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Jō'şeph's brethren saw that their father was dead, [j] they said, Jō'şeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they [3] sent a messenger unto Jō'şeph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Jō'şeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for [k] they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of [l] the God of thy father. And Jō'şeph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and [m] fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

B. C. 1689.

i ch. 23. 16. Acts 7. 16.

j Job 15. 21.

3 charged.
k Prov. 28. 13.
l ch. 49. 25.
m ch. 37. 7, 10.
n Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
o Ps. 56. 5. Isa. 10. 7.
p ch. 45. 5, 7. Acts 3. 13–15.
q ch. 47. 12. Matt. 5. 44.
4 to their hearts.
r Job 42. 16.
s ch. 30. 3.
5 borne.
t Ex. 3. 16, 17. Heb. 11. 22.
u ch. 26. 3.
v ch. 47. 29. Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32.

19 And Jō'şeph said unto them, Fear not: [n] for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But [o] as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* [p] God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: [q] I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake [4] kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Jō'şeph dwelt in Ē'ġўpt, he, and his father's house: and Jō'şeph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Jō'şeph saw Ē'phră-ĭm's children [r] of the third *generation:* the children also of Mā'chĭr the son of Mă-năs'seh [s] were [5] brought up upon Jō'şeph's knees.

24 And Jō'şeph said unto his brethren, I die: and [t] God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land [u] which he sware to Ā'bră-hăm, to Ī'ṣaac, and to Jā'cob.

25 And [v] Jō'şeph took an oath of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Jō'şeph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Ē'ġўpt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

EXODUS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Growth of Israel.* 8 *Oppressed by a new king.* 22 *Pharaoh's cruel order.*

NOW [a] these *are* the names of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el, which came into Ē'ġўpt; every man and his household came with Jā'cob.

2 Reu'ben, Sĭm'e-on, Lē'vī, and Jū'dah,

3 Ĭs'sa-char, Zĕb'u-lun, and Bĕn'ja-min,

4 Dăn, and Năph'ta-lī, Găd, and Ăsh'ĕr.

5 And all the souls that came out of the [1] loins of Jā'cob were seventy [b] souls: for Jō'şeph was in Ē'ġўpt *already.*

6 And [c] Jō'şeph died, and all his brethren, and [d] all that generation.

7 ¶ And [e] the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Ē'ġўpt, which knew not Jō'şeph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, [f] the people of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el *are* more and mightier than we:

10 Come [g] on, let us [h] deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters [i] to afflict them with their [j] burdens. And they built for Phā'raōh treasure cities, Pī'thom [k] and Rā-ăm'sēṣ.

12 [2] But the more they afflicted them, the more

B. C. 1706.

a Gen. 46. 8. ch. 6. 14.

1 thigh.
b Gen. 46. 26. Deut. 10. 22.
c Gen. 50. 26. Acts 7. 15.
d Eccl. 1. 4.
e Gen. 46. 3. Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 17.
f Ps. 105. 24.
g Ps. 10. 2. Ps. 83. 3.
h Job 5. 13. Prov. 28. 16. Acts 7. 19.
i Gen. 15. 13. ch. 3. 7.
j ch. 2. 11. ch. 5. 4, 5. Prov. 27. 3. Ps. 81. 6.
k Gen. 47. 11.
2 And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, etc.
l ch. 2. 23. ch. 22. 21. Lev. 25. 14, 17. Num. 20. 15. Job 20. 19. Ps. 10. 17. 18. Prov. 14. 31.
m Ps. 81. 6.
n Prov. 16. 6.
o Dan. 3. 16, 18. Dan. 6. 13. Acts 5. 29.
p Josh. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20.
q Prov. 11. 18. Eccl. 8. 12. Isa. 3. 10. Heb. 6. 10.
r 1 Sam. 2. 35. 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13, 27, 29. 1 Ki. 2. 24. 1 Ki. 11. 38. Ps. 127. 1.

they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

13 And the Ē-ġўp'tians made the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el to serve with rigour:

14 And they [l] made their lives bitter with hard bondage, [m] in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Ē'ġўpt spake to the Hē'brew midwives, of which the name of the one *was* Shĭph'rah, and the name of the other Pū'ah:

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hē'brew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives [n] feared God, and did not [o] as the king of Ē'ġўpt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Ē'ġўpt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And [p] the midwives said unto Phā'raōh, Because the Hē'brew women *are* not as the Ē-ġўp'tian women; for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore [q] God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, [r] that he made them houses.

22 And Phā'raōh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Birth of Moses.* 5 *How nurtured.* 15 *Flight to Midian.*

AND there went [a] a man of the house of Lē'vī, and took *to wife* a daughter of Lē'vī.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and [b] when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *child*, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And [c] his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the [d] daughter of Phā'raōh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hē'brewṣ' children.

7 Then said his sister to Phā'raōh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hē'brew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Phā'raōh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Phā'raōh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Phā'raōh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name [1] Mō'ṣeṣ: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, [e] when Mō'ṣeṣ was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Ē-ġўp'tịan smiting an Hē'brew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Ē-ġўp'tịan, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hē'brewṣ strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee [2] a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Ē-ġўp'tịan? And Mō'ṣeṣ feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Phā'raōh heard this thing, he sought to slay Mō'ṣeṣ. But Mō'ṣeṣ fled from the face of Phā'raōh, and dwelt in the land of Mĭd'ĭ-an: and he sat down by [f] a well.

16 [g] Now the [3] priest of Mĭd'ĭ-an had seven daughters: [h] and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Mō'ṣeṣ stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to [i] Reụ'el their father, he said, How *is it that* ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Ē-ġўp'tịan delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? call him, that he may [j] eat bread.

21 And Mō'ṣeṣ was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Mō'ṣeṣ Zĭp-pō'rah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name [4] [k] Gēr'shŏm: for he said, I have been [l] a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass [m] in process of time, that the king of Ē'ġўpt died: and the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el [n] sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their [o] cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God [p] heard their groaning, and God [q] remembered his [r] covenant with Ā'bră-hăm, with Ī'ṣaac, and with Jā'cọb.

25 And God [s] looked upon the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el, and God [5] had respect unto *them*.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Keeper of Jethro's flock.* 2 *The burning bush.* 9 *God commissions Moses.*

NOW Mō'ṣeṣ kept the flock of Jē'thrō his father in law, the priest of Mĭd'ĭ-an: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to [a] the mountain of God, *even* to Hō'reb.

2 And [b] the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Mō'ṣeṣ said, I will now turn aside, and see [c] this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto [d] him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Mō'ṣeṣ, Mō'ṣeṣ. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: [e] put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, [f] I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Ā'bră-hăm, the God of Ī'ṣaac, and the God of Jā'cọb. And Mō'ṣeṣ hid his face; for [g] he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Ē'ġўpt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for [h] I know their sorrows;

8 And [i] I am come down to [j] deliver them out of the hand of the Ē-ġўp'tịanṣ, and to bring them up out of that land [k] unto a good land and a large, unto a land [l] flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the [m] Cā'năan-ītes, and the Hīt'tītes, and the Ām'ôr-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith [n] the Ē-ġўp'tịanṣ oppress them.

10 Come [o] now therefore, and I will send thee unto Phā'raōh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el out of Ē'ġўpt.

11 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto God, [p] Who *am* I, that I

B. C. 1573.

a ch. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59. 1 Chr. 23. 13, 14.
b Heb. 11. 23.
c ch. 15. 20. Num. 26. 59.
d Acts 7. 21.

1 That is, Drawn out.
e Heb. 11. 24–26.
2 a man, a prince. Gen. 13. 8. Gen. 47. 22, 26. 1 Sam. 8. 18. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
f Gen. 24. 11. Gen. 29. 2.
g ch. 3. 1.
3 Or, prince, as Gen. 41. 45.
h Gen. 29. 10. 1 Sam. 9. 11.
i Num. 10. 29. Called also Jethro, or Jether.
j Gen. 31. 54.
4 That is, A stranger here.
k ch. 18. 3.
l Heb. 11. 13.
m ch. 7. 7.
n Ps. 12. 5.
o Gen. 18. 20. Deut. 24. 15. Jas. 5. 4.
p ch. 6. 5.
q Ps. 105. 8.
r Gen. 15. 14.
s 2 Sam. 16. 12. Luke 1. 25.
5 knew.

a 1 Ki. 19. 8.
b Deut. 33. 16. Isa. 63. 9. Acts 7. 30.
c Ps. 111. 2.
d Deut. 33. 16.
e Josh. 5. 15.
f Gen. 28. 13. Mark 12. 26.
g Isa. 6. 1, 5. Rev. 1. 17.
h Gen. 18. 21.
i Gen. 11. 5.
j ch. 12. 51.
k Deut. 1. 25.
l Num. 13. 27.
m Gen. 15. 18.
n ch. 1. 11.
o Ps. 105. 26. Mic. 6. 4.
p 1 Sam. 18. 18. 1 Ki. 3. 7–9. Isa. 6. 5, 8. Jer. 1. 6.

should go unto Phā'raōh, and that I should bring forth the children of Ĭs'ra-el out of Ē'gўpt?

12 And he said, [q] Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Ē'gўpt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Mō'sĕs said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, [r] What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Mō'sĕs, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, [s] I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Mō'sĕs, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Ā'brăham, the God of Ī'sāac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* [t] my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Ĭs'ra-el together, and say unto them, The [u] LORD God of your fathers, the God of Ā'brăham, of Ī'sāac, and of Jā'cob, appeared unto me, saying, [v] I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Ē'gўpt:

17 And I have said, [w] I will bring you up out of the affliction of Ē'gўpt unto the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Hĭt'tītes, and the Ămôr-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Ĭs'ra-el, unto the king of Ē'gўpt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hē'brews hath [x] met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Ē'gўpt will not let you go, [1] no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Ē'gўpt with [y] all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and [z] after that he will let you go.

21 And [a] I will give this people favour in the sight of the Ē-gўp'tians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But [b] every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; [c] and ye shall spoil [2] the Ē-gўp'tians.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Rod of Moses.* 6 *His leprous hand.* 14 *Aaron's appointment.* 21 *His message to Pharaoh.*

AND Mō'sĕs answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Mō'sĕs fled from before it.

B. C. 1491.

q Gen. 31. 3. Deut. 31. 23. Josh. 1. 5. Isa. 43. 2. Rom. 8. 31.

r Gen. 32. 29.

s ch. 6. 3. John 8. 58. Heb. 13. 8. Rev. 1. 4.

t Ps. 135. 13. Hos. 12. 5.

u Gen. 48. 15.

v Gen. 50. 24. ch. 2. 25. ch. 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7. Ps. 33. 13, 14. Ps. 80. 14. Luke 1. 68.

w Gen. 15. 14.

x Num. 23. 3.

1 Or, but by strong hand.

y ch. 7. 3. Deut. 6. 22. Neh. 9. 10. Ps. 105. 27. Ps. 135. 9. Jer. 32. 20. Acts 7. 36.

z ch. 12. 31.

a ch. 11. 3. ch. 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7.

b Gen. 15. 14. ch. 11. 2.

c Job 27. 17. Prov. 13. 22. Ezek. 39. 10.

2 Or, Egypt.

a ch. 19. 9.

b Num. 12. 10. 2 Ki. 5. 27.

c Num. 12. 13, 14. Deut. 32. 39. 2 Ki. 5. 14. Matt. 8. 3.

d ch. 7. 19.

1 shall be and shall be.

2 a man of words.

3 since yesterday, nor since the third day.

e ch. 6. 12. Jer. 1. 6.

f Ps. 94. 9.

g Isa. 50. 4. Jer. 1. 9. Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11 Luke 12. 11, 12. Luke 21. 14.

h Jon. 1. 3.

4 Or, shouldest.

i Num. 23. 12. Deut. 18. 18. Isa. 51. 16. Jer. 1. 9.

j Deut. 5. 31.

k ch. 7. 1. ch. 18. 19.

5 Jether.

l ch. 2. 15, 23. Matt. 2. 20.

m ch. 17. 9. Num. 20. 8.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may [a] believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Ā'brăham, the God of Ī'sāac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous [b] as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, [c] it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry *land:* and [d] the water which thou takest out of the river [1] shall become blood upon the dry *land.*

10 ¶ And Mō'sĕs said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not [2] eloquent, neither [3] heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but [e] I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, [f] Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be [g] with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, [h] send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou [4] wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Mō'sĕs, and he said, *Is* not Aâr'on the Lē'vīte thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And [i] thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and [j] will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and [k] thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Mō'sĕs went and returned to [5] Jē'thrō his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which *are* in Ē'gўpt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jē'thrō said to Mō'sĕs, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs in Mĭd'ĭ-an, Go, return into Ē'gўpt: for [l] all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Mō'sĕs took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Ē'gўpt: and Mō'sĕs took the [m] rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, When thou

goest to return into Ē'ġўpt, see that thou do all those wonders before Phā'raōh, which I have put in thine hand: but [n]I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD, [o]Ĭs'ra-el *is* my son, [p]*even* my firstborn:

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I [q]will slay thy son, *even* thy firstborn.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the [r]LORD met him, and sought to [s]kill him.

25 Then Zĭp-pō'rah took [t]a sharp [6]stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and [7]cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aâr'ŏn, Go into the wilderness to meet Mō'sĕs. And he went, and met him in [u]the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Mō'sĕs told Aâr'ŏn all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Mō'sĕs and Aâr'ŏn went and [v]gathered together all the elders of the children of Ĭs'ra-el:

30 And Aâr'ŏn spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Mō'sĕs, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people [w]believed: and when they heard that the LORD had [x]visited the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and that he had [y]looked upon their affliction, then [z]they bowed their heads and worshipped.

B. C. 1491.

n Josh. 11. 20. 1 Sam. 6. 6. Dan. 5. 20. Rom. 9. 14–23. Jas. 1. 13–17.

o Hos. 11. 1. Rom. 9. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 18.

p Jer. 31. 9. Jas. 1. 18.

q ch. 11. 5. ch. 12. 29.

r Num. 22. 22.

s Gen. 17. 14.

t Josh. 5. 2, 3.

6 Or, knife.

7 made it touch.

u ch. 3. 1.

v verse 16.

w ch. 3. 18.

x ch. 3. 16.

y ch. 2. 25. ch. 3. 7.

z Gen. 24. 26. ch. 12. 27. 1 Chr. 29. 20.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Pharaoh chides Moses and Aaron.* 5 *Israel's tasks increased.* 20 *Murmurings against Moses and Aaron.*

AND afterward Mō'sĕs and Aâr'ŏn went in, and told Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, Let my people go, that they may hold [a]a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Phā'raōh said, [b]Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Ĭs'ra-el go? I know not the LORD, [c]neither will I let Ĭs'ra-el go.

3 And they said, [d]The God of the Hē'brewş hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Ē'ġўpt said unto them, [e]Wherefore do ye, Mō'sĕs and Aâr'ŏn, let the people from their works? get you unto your [f]burdens.

5 And Phā'raōh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* [g]many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Phā'raōh commanded the same day the [h]taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

a ch. 10. 9.

b 2 Ki. 18. 35. Job 21. 15. Ps. 12. 3–5. 2 Chr. 32. 14.

c ch. 3. 19.

d ch. 3. 18.

e Prov. 28. 15.

f ch. 1. 11.

g ch. 1. 7, 9.

h ch. 1. 11.

1 let the work be heavy upon the men.

i ch. 1. 11. Prov. 29. 12.

2 a matter of a day in his day.

j Gen. 15. 13.

k ch. 6. 9.

3 to stink. Gen. 34. 30. 1 Sam. 13. 4. 2 Sam. 10. 6. 1 Chr. 19. 6.

l Num. 11. 11. 1 Sam. 30. 6.

4 delivering thou hast not delivered.

m Matt. 14. 31. Heb. 10. 23.

9 [1]Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the [i]taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Phā'raōh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, [2]*your* daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And [j]the officers of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, which Phā'raōh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Ĭs'ra-el came and cried unto Phā'raōh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Ĭs'ra-el did see *that* they *were* in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Mō'sĕs and Aâr'ŏn, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Phā'raōh:

21 And [k]they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour [3]to be abhorred in the eyes of Phā'raōh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Mō'sĕs [l]returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil entreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Phā'raōh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; [4]neither [m]hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The covenant renewed with Moses.* 14 *Genealogies.*

THEN the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Phā'raōh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand [a]shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Mō'sĕs, and said unto him, I *am* [1]the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Ā'brăhăm, unto Ī'sāac, and unto Jā'cŏb, by *the name of* [b]God Almighty, but [c]by my name JĔ-HŌ'VAH was I not known to them.

a ch. 11. 1. ch. 12. 31.

1 Or, JEHOVAH.

b Gen. 17. 1. Gen. 35. 11. Gen. 48. 3.

c ch. 3. 14. Ps. 68. 4. John 8. 58. Rev. 1. 4.

B. C. 1491.

4 And [d]I have also established my covenant with them, [e]to give them the land of Cā'năan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And [f]I have also heard the groaning of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, whom the Ē-ġўp'tians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, I *am* the LORD, and [g]I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Ē-ġўp'tians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will [h]redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will [i]take you to me for a people, and [j]I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out [k]from under the burdens of the Ē-ġўp'tians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did [2]swear to give it to Ā'brăhăm, to Ĭ'saac, and to Jā'cob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō'sĕs spake so unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el: but they hearkened not unto Mō'sĕs for [3]anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt, that he let the children of Ĭs'ra-el go out of his land.

12 And Mō'sĕs spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Ĭs'ra-el have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Phā'raōh hear me, [m]who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs and unto Aâr'on, and gave them a charge unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt, to bring the children of Ĭs'ra-el out of the land of Ē'ġўpt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers' houses: [n]The sons of Reu'ben the firstborn of Ĭs'ra-el; Hā'noch, and Păl'lu, Hĕz'ron, and Cär'mī: these *be* the families of Reu'ben.

15 And [o]the sons of Sĭm'e-on; Jĕ-mū'el, and Jā'min, and Ō'hăd, and Jā'chin, and Zō'har, and Shā'ul the son of a Cā'năan-īt-ish woman: these *are* the families of Sĭm'e-on.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names [p]of the sons of Lē'vī according to their generations; Gĕr'shŏn, and Kō'hath, and Mĕ-rā'rī: and the years of the life of Lē'vī *were* an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gĕr'shŏn; Lĭb'nī, and Shī'mī, according to their families.

18 And [q]the sons of Kō'hath; Ăm'răm, and Ĭz'har, and Hē'bron, and Uz'zĭ-el: and the years of the life of Kō'hath *were* an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī; Mā'hă-lī and Mū'shī: these *are* the families of Lē'vī according to their generations.

20 And [r]Ăm'răm took him Jŏch'e-bed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aâr'on and Mō'sĕs: and the years of the life of Ăm'răm *were* an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And [s]the sons of Ĭz'har; Kō'rah, and Nē'pheg, and Zĭch'rī.

22 And [t]the sons of Uz'zĭ-el; Mĭsh'a-el, and Ĕl'za-phăn, and Zĭth'rī.

23 And Aâr'on took him Ē-lĭsh'e-bà, daughter of [u]Ăm-mĭn'a-dab, sister of Nă-ăsh'on, to wife; and she bare him [v]Nā'dăb, and Ă-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'a-mär.

24 And the [w]sons of Kō'rah; Ăs'sĭr, and Ĕl'kă-nah, and Ă-bī'ă-săph: these *are* the families of the Kôr'hītes.

25 And Ē-le-ā'zar Aâr'on's son took him *one* of the daughters of Pū'tĭ-el to wife; and [x]she bare him Phĭn'e-has: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vītes according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aâr'on and Mō'sĕs, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Ĭs'ra-el from the land of Ē'ġўpt according to their [y]armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt, [z]to bring out the children of Ĭs'ra-el from Ē'ġўpt: these *are* that Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs in the land of Ē'ġўpt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying, I *am* the LORD: [a]speak thou unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Mō'sĕs said before the LORD, Behold, [b]I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Phā'raōh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Moses before Pharaoh.* 8 *Rod and serpent.* 19 *First plague.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, See, I have made thee [a]a god to Phā'raōh: and Aâr'on thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aâr'on thy brother shall speak unto Phā'raōh, that he send the children of Ĭs'ra-el out of his land.

3 And I will harden Phā'raōh's heart, and [b]multiply my [c]signs and my wonders in the land of Ē'ġўpt.

4 But Phā'raōh shall not hearken unto you, [d]that I may lay my hand upon Ē'ġўpt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Ĭs'ra-el, out of the land of Ē'ġўpt [e]by great judgments.

5 And the Ē-ġўp'tians shall know that [f]I *am* the LORD, when I [g]stretch forth mine hand upon Ē'ġўpt, and bring out the children of Ĭs'ra-el from among them.

6 And Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Mō'sĕs *was* [h]fourscore years old, and Aâr'on fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Phā'raōh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs and unto Aâr'on, saying,

9 When Phā'raōh shall speak unto you, saying, [i]Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aâr'on, [j]Take thy rod, and cast *it* before Phā'raōh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on went in unto Phā'raōh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aâr'on cast down his rod before Phā'raōh, and before his servants, and it [k]became a serpent.

11 Then Phā'raōh also [l]called the wise men and

---

d Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 17. 4, 7.
e Gen. 17. 8.
f ch. 2. 24.
g ch. 3. 17. ch. 7. 4. Deut. 26. 8. Ps. 81. 6. Ps. 136. 11, 12.
h ch. 15. 13. Deut. 7. 8. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Neh. 1. 10.
i Deut. 7. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 24.
j Gen. 17. 7, 8. ch. 29. 45, 46. Deut. 29. 13. Rev. 21. 7.
k Ps. 81. 6.
2 lift up my hand. Gen. 14. 22.
l Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 26. 3.
3 shortness, or, straitness.
m Jer. 1. 6.
n Gen. 46. 9. 1 Chr. 5. 3.
o Gen. 46. 10. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
p Gen. 46. 11. Num. 3. 17. 1 Chr. 6. 1.
q Num. 26. 57. 1 Chr. 6. 18.
r ch. 2. 1, 2. Num. 26. 59.
s Num. 16. 1. 1 Chr. 6. 37, 38.
t Lev. 10. 4. Num. 3. 30.
u Ruth 4. 19, 20. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Matt. 1. 4.
v Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 2. Num. 26. 60. 1 Chr. 6. 3. 1 Chr. 24. 1.
w Num. 26. 11.
x Num. 25. 7, 11, 12. Josh. 24. 33.
y ch. 7. 4. ch. 12. 17, 51. Num. 33. 1.
z ch. 32. 7. ch. 33. 1. Ps. 77. 20.
a ch. 7. 2.
b ch. 4. 10. Jer. 1. 6.

a ch. 4. 16. Jer. 1. 10.
b ch. 11. 9.
c ch. 4. 7.
d ch. 10. 1. ch. 11. 9.
e ch. 6. 6.
f ch. 8. 22. ch. 14. 4, 18. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 59. 13. Ps. 83. 18.
g ch. 3. 20.
h Deut. 29. 5. Deut. 31. 2. Deut. 34. 7. Acts 7. 23, 30.
i Isa. 7. 11. John 2. 18. John 6. 30.
j ch. 4. 2, 17.
k ch. 4. 3.
l Gen. 41. 8. Dan. 2. 2.

[m]the sorcerers: now the magicians of Ē'ġўpt, they also [n]did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aâr'ǫn's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Phā'raōh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; [o]as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [p]Phā'raōh's heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Phā'raōh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and [q]the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hē'brewṣ hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, [r]that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou [s]shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and [t]they shall be turned [u]to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Ē-ġўp'tianṣ shall [v]loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Say unto Aâr'ǫn, Take thy rod, and [w]stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Ē'ġўpt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their [1]pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ǫn did so, as the LORD commanded; and [x]he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Phā'raōh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the [y]waters that *were* in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stank, and the Ē-ġўp'tianṣ could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt.

22 And the magicians of Ē'ġўpt did so with their enchantments: and Phā'raōh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Phā'raōh turned and went into his house, neither [z]did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Ē-ġўp'tianṣ digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Plagues of frogs, lice and flies.* 32 *Pharaoh hardens his heart.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Go unto Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, [a]that they may serve me.

2 And if thou [b]refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with [c]frogs:

B. C. 1491.

m 2 Tim. 3. 8.
n verse 22. ch. 8. 7, 18. Job 12. 16. Prov. 12. 5. Isa. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 8, 9. 2 Cor. 11. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 9, 11. 2 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 13. Rev. 12. 9. Rev. 13. 14.
o ch. 4. 21.
p ch. 8. 15. ch. 10. 1, 20, 27.
q ch. 4. 2, 3.
r ch. 3. 12, 18. ch. 5. 1, 3.
s Ps. 9. 16. Ezek. 20. 48. Ezek. 25. 17. Ezek. 34. 30. Joel 3. 17.
t ch. 4. 9.
u Rev. 16. 4, 6.
v verse 24.
w ch. 8. 5. ch. 9. 22. ch. 10. 12, 21. ch. 14. 21, 26.
1 gathering of their waters.
x ch. 17. 5.
y Ps. 78. 44. Ps. 105. 29.
z Prov. 29. 1.

a ch. 3. 12.
b ch. 7. 14. ch. 9. 2.
c Rev. 16. 13.
d Ps. 105. 30.
1 Or, dough.
e ch. 7. 19.
f Ps. 78. 45. Ps. 105. 30.
g ch. 7. 11.
h ch. 9. 28. ch. 10. 17. Num. 21. 7. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.
2 Or, Have this honour over me, etc.
3 Or, against when.
4 to cut off.
5 Or, against to morrow.
i ch. 9. 14. Deut. 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chr. 17. 20. Ps. 86. 8. Isa. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6, 7.
j ch. 9. 33. ch. 10. 18. ch. 32. 11. Jas. 5. 16–18.
k Eccl. 8. 11.
l Prov. 21. 29.
m Ps. 105. 31.
n ch. 7. 11.
o Luke 10. 18. 2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.
p 1 Sam. 6. 3, 9. Job 27. 11. Ps. 8. 3. Matt. 12. 28. Luke 11. 20. Acts 13. 11.
q ch. 7. 15.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into [d]thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy [1]kneadingtroughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Say unto Aâr'ǫn, [e]Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Ē'ġўpt.

6 And Aâr'ǫn stretched out his hand over the waters of Ē'ġўpt; and [f]the frogs came up, and covered the land of Ē'ġўpt.

7 And [g]the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Ē'ġўpt.

8 ¶ Then Phā'raōh called for Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ǫn, and said, [h]Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto Phā'raōh, [2]Glory over me: [3]when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, [4]to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, [5]To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that [i]*there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ǫn went out from Phā'raōh: and Mō'ṣeṣ cried [j]unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Phā'raōh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Mō'ṣeṣ; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Phā'raōh saw that there was [k]respite, [l]he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Say unto Aâr'ǫn, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt.

17 And they did so; for Aâr'ǫn stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and [m]it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt.

18 And [n]the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they [o]could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Phā'raōh, This *is* [p]the finger of God: and Phā'raōh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [q]Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā'raōh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus

saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send [6]swarms *of flies* upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş shall be full of swarms *of flies*, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

22 And [r]I will sever in that day the land of Gō'shen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms *of flies* shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put [7]a division between my people and thy people: [8]to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; [s]and there came a grievous swarm *of flies* into the house of Phā'raōh, and *into* his servants' houses, and into all the land of Ē'ġўpt: the land was [9]corrupted by reason of the swarm *of flies*.

25 ¶ And Phā'raōh called for Mō'şeş and for Aâr'ǫn, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Mō'şeş said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination [t]of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go [u]three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as [v]he shall command us.

28 And Phā'raōh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: [w]intreat for me.

29 And Mō'şeş said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms *of flies* may depart from Phā'raōh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Phā'raōh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Mō'şeş went out from Phā'raōh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And [x]the LORD did according to the word of Mō'şeş; and he removed the swarms *of flies* from Phā'raōh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Phā'raōh [y]hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Plagues of murrain, boils and hail.* 35 *Pharaoh unrelenting.*

THEN the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Go [a]in unto Phā'raōh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brewş, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou [b]refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the [c]hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And [d]the LORD shall sever between the cattle of

B. C. 1491.

6 Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, etc.

r ch. 9. 4, 6, 26.

7 a redemption.

8 Or, by to morrow.
s Ps. 78. 45.

9 Or, destroyed.

t Gen. 46. 34. Deut. 7. 25, 26. Deut. 12. 31.

u ch. 3. 18.

v ch. 3. 12.

w ch. 9. 28. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Ezra 6. 10. Acts 8. 24.
x Jas. 5. 17.
y ch. 4. 21. Prov. 28. 14. Rom. 9. 17–23. Jas. 1. 13–17.

a ch. 8. 1. Jer. 22. 1.
b ch. 8. 2. Rom. 2. 5.
c ch. 7. 4. 1 Sam. 5. 6. 1 Sam. 6. 3, 5. Job 27. 11. Ps. 39. 10. Luke 11. 20. Acts 13. 11.
d ch. 8. 22.
e Ps. 78. 50.
f ch. 8. 32.
g Rev. 16. 2.
h Deut. 28. 27.
i 2 Tim. 3. 9.
j ch. 4. 21. ch. 7. 14. ch. 8. 32. ch. 10. 1, 20. ch. 14. 8. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. Isa. 63. 17. John 12. 40. Rom. 9. 18. Jas. 1. 13–17.
k ch. 4. 21.
l ch. 8. 20.
m Deut. 3. 24. Deut. 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chr. 17. 20. Ps. 71. 19. Ps. 86. 8. Isa. 45. 5–25. Isa. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6, 7.
n ch. 3. 20.
o Prov. 16. 4. Rom. 9. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
1 made thee stand.
2 set not his heart unto.
p Rev. 16. 21.

Iş'rą-el and the cattle of Ē'ġўpt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children's of Iş'rą-el.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and [e]all the cattle of Ē'ġўpt died: but of the cattle of the children of Iş'rą-el died not one.

7 And Phā'raōh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Iş'rą-el-ītes dead. And [f]the heart of Phā'raōh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'ǫn, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Mō'şeş sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Phā'raōh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Ē'ġўpt, and shall be [g]a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Phā'raōh; and Mō'şeş sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became [h]a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the [i]magicians could not stand before Mō'şeş because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş.

12 And [j]the LORD hardened the heart of Phā'raōh, and he hearkened not unto them; as [k]the LORD had spoken unto Mō'şeş.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [l]Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brewş, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; [m]that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will [n]stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for [o]this *cause* have I [1]raised thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Ē'ġўpt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Phā'raōh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that [2]regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be [p]hail

in all the land of Ē'ġўpt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Ē'ġўpt.

23 And Mō'şeş stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and [q]the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Ē'ġўpt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Ē'ġўpt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail [r]smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only [s]in the land of Gō'shen, where the children of Ĭş'ra-el *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Phā'raōh sent, and called for Mō'şeş and Aâr'ọn, and said unto them, [t]I have sinned this time: [u]the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 [v]Intreat the LORD (for *it is* enough) that there be no *more* [3]mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Mō'şeş said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I [w]will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the [x]earth *is* the LORD'S.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, [y]I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: [z]for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* [4]not grown up.

33 And Mō'şeş went out of the city from Phā'raōh, and [a]spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Phā'raōh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Phā'raōh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Ĭş'ra-el go; as the LORD had spoken [5]by Mō'şeş.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Plagues of locusts and darkness.* 27 *Pharaoh's heart still hardened.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Go in unto Phā'raōh: [a]for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that [b]I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that [c]thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Ē'ġўpt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ọn came in unto Phā'raōh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brews, How long wilt thou refuse to [d]humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the [e]locusts into thy coast:

B. C. 1491.

q Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 13. Ps. 78. 47. Ps. 105. 32. Ps. 148. 8. Isa. 30. 30. Ezek. 38. 22. Rev. 8. 7.

r Ps. 105. 33.

s ch. 9. 4, 6. ch. 11. 7. Isa. 32. 18, 19.

t ch. 10. 16.

u 2 Chr. 12. 6. Ps. 129. 4. Ps. 145. 17. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14.
v ch. 8. 8, 28. ch. 10. 17. Acts 8. 24.
3 voices of God. Ps. 29. 3, 4.

w 1 Ki. 8. 22, 38. Ps. 143. 6. Isa. 1. 15.

x Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26.
y Isa. 26. 10.
z Ruth 1. 22. Ruth 2. 23.
4 hidden, or, dark.
a ch. 8. 12.
5 by the hand of Moses. ch. 4. 13.

a ch. 7. 14. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. John 12. 40. Rom. 9. 18.
b ch. 7. 4.
c Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 44. 1. Ps. 71. 18. Joel 1. 3.
d 1 Ki. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 34. 27. Jas. 4. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 6.
e Prov. 30. 27. Rev. 9. 3.
1 eye.
f Joel 2. 25.
g ch. 8. 3, 21.
h ch. 23. 33. Josh. 23. 13. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Eccl. 7. 26. 1 Cor. 7. 35.
2 who, and who, etc.
i Prov. 3. 9.
j ch. 5. 1.
k ch. 7. 19.
l verses 4, 5.
m Deut. 28. 38. Ps. 78. 46. Ps. 105. 34. Rev. 9. 2.
n Joel 2. 2.
o verse 5.
p Ps. 105. 35.
3 hastened to call.
q ch. 9. 27.
r ch. 9. 28. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Job 34. 31.
s ch. 8. 30.
4 fastened.
t Joel 2. 20.
u ch. 4. 21. ch. 11. 10. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. 2 Chr. 28. 22. Rom. 2. 4, 5. Rom. 9. 17–22. Jas. 1. 13–17.
v ch. 9. 22.

5 And they shall cover the [1]face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and [f]they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they [g]shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Ē-ġўp'tiaņş; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Phā'raōh.

7 And Phā'raōh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be [h]a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Ē'ġўpt is destroyed?

8 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ọn were brought again unto Phā'raōh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: [2]*but* who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Mō'şeş said, [i]We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for [j]we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it;* for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Phā'raōh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [k]Stretch out thine hand over the land of Ē'ġўpt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Ē'ġўpt, [l]and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Mō'şeş stretched forth his rod over the land of Ē'ġўpt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night; *and* when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And [m]the locusts went up over all the land of Ē'ġўpt, and rested in all the coasts of Ē'ġўpt: very grievous *were they;* [n]before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they [o]covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they [p]did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Ē'ġўpt.

16 ¶ Then Phā'raōh [3]called for Mō'şeş and Aâr'ọn in haste; and he said, [q]I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, [r]and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he [s]went out from Phā'raōh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and [4]cast them into [t]the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Ē'ġўpt.

20 But the LORD [u]hardened Phā'raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Ĭş'ra-el go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [v]Stretch out



GOD APPEARING TO MOSES IN A BURNING BUSH.

thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Ē'ġўpt, [5]even darkness *which* may be felt.

22 And Mō'şeş stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a [w]thick darkness in all the land of Ē'ġўpt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: [x]but all the children of Ĭş'ra-el had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Phā'raōh called unto Mō'şeş, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your [y]little ones also go with you.

25 And Mō'şeş said, Thou must give [6]us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD [z]hardened Phā'raōh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Phā'raōh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in *that* day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Mō'şeş said, Thou hast spoken well, [a]I will see thy face again no more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Israel to borrow jewels.* 4 *Death of the firstborn threatened.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Phā'raōh, and upon Ē'ġўpt; afterwards he will let you go hence: [a]when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man [1]borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, [b]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And [c]the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş. Moreover the man [d]Mō'şeş *was* very great in the land of Ē'ġўpt, in the sight of Phā'raōh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Mō'şeş said, Thus saith the LORD, [e]About midnight will I go out into the midst of Ē'ġўpt:

5 And [f]all the firstborn in the land of Ē'ġўpt shall die, from the firstborn of Phā'raōh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that *is* behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 And [g]there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Ē'ġўpt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Ĭş'ra-el shall [h]not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put [i]a difference between the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş and Ĭş'ra-el.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people [2]that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Phā'raōh in [3]a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Phā'raōh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Ē'ġўpt.

10 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ọn did all these wonders before Phā'raōh: and [j]the LORD hardened Phā'raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Ĭş'ra-el go out of his land.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *New year changed.* 3 *Passover instituted.* 29 *Firstborn slain.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and Aâr'ọn in the land of Ē'ġўpt, saying,

2 This [a]month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Ĭş'ra-el, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a [1]lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be [b]without blemish, a male [2]of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the [c]fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Ĭş'ra-el shall kill it [3]in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, [d]and unleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast *with* fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And [e]ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it [f]*is* the LORD'S passover.

12 For I [g]will pass through the land of Ē'ġўpt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Ē'ġўpt, both man and beast; and [h]against all the [4]gods of Ē'ġўpt I will execute judgment: I *am* the LORD.

13 And [i]the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye *are:* and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you [5]to destroy *you,* when I smite the land of Ē'ġўpt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a [j]feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

B. C. 1491.

5 that one may feel darkness.

w Ps. 105. 28.

x ch. 8. 22.

y verse 10.

6 into our hands.

z verse 20. ch. 4. 21. ch. 14. 4, 8.

a Heb. 11. 27.

a ch. 12. 31.
1 Or, demand.
b ch. 3. 22. ch. 12. 35.
c ch. 3. 21. ch. 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46.
d 2 Sam. 7. 9. Esth. 9. 4.
e ch. 12. 12, 23, 29. Amos 5. 17.
f Amos 4. 10.
g Amos 5. 17.
h Josh. 10. 21. Job 5. 23. Hos. 2. 18.
i Mal. 3. 18.
2 that is at thy feet. Judg. 4. 10. Judg. 8. 5. 1 Ki. 20. 10. 2 Ki. 3. 9.
3 heat of anger.
j ch. 7. 3, 13. ch. 9. 12, 35. ch. 10. 20, 27. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. Isa. 63. 17. John 12. 40. Rom. 2. 5. Rom. 9. 22.

a ch. 13. 4. Deut. 16. 1.
1 Or, kid.
b Lev. 22. 19. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
2 son of a year. Lev. 23. 12.
c Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 6.
3 between the two evenings. ch. 16. 12.
d Num. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
e ch. 23. 18.
f Deut. 16. 5.
g ch. 11. 4, 5. Amos 5. 17.
h Num. 33. 4.
4 Or, princes. ch. 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34.
i Heb. 11. 28.
5 for a destruction.
j Lev. 23. 4, 5. 2 Ki. 23. 21.

B. C. 1491.

15 [k]Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, [l]that soul shall be cut off from Ĭs'ra-el.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every [6]man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for [m]in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Ē'gўpt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In [n]the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 [o]Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, [p]even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Mō'sĕs called for all the elders of Ĭs'ra-el, and said unto them, [q]Draw out and take you a [7]lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that *is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Ē-gўp'tians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not [r]suffer [s]the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And [t]it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORD'S passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Ĭs'ra-el in Ē'gўpt, when he smote the Ē-gўp'tians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the [u]LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Ē'gўpt, from the firstborn of Phā'raōh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that *was* in the [8]dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Phā'raōh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Ē-gўp'tians; and there was a [v]great cry in Ē'gўpt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from among my people, [w]both ye and the children of Ĭs'ra-el; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and [x]bless me also.

33 And [y]the Ē-gўp'tians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, [z]We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their [9]kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el did according to the word of Mō'sĕs; and they [10]borrowed of the Ē-gўp'tians [a]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Ē-gўp'tians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*. [b]And they spoiled the Ē-gўp'tians.

37 ¶ And [c]the children of Ĭs'ra-el journeyed from [d]Rā-mē'sēs to Sŭc'coth, about [e]six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And [11]a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Ē'gўpt, for it was not leavened; because [f]they were thrust out of Ē'gўpt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, who dwelt in Ē'gўpt, *was* [g]four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all [h]the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Ē'gўpt.

42 It *is* [12]a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Ē'gўpt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Ĭs'ra-el in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on, This *is* [i]the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast [j]circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A [k]foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; [l]neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el shall [13]keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 [m]One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

---

k Num. 28. 17. Deut. 16. 3, 8. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
l Gen. 17. 14. Num. 9. 13.
6 soul.
m ch. 13. 3.
n Lev. 23. 5.
o ch. 23. 15. ch. 34. 18.
p Num. 9. 13.
q Num. 9. 4. Josh. 5. 10. Ezra 6. 20. Luke 22. 7.
7 Or, kid.
r Ezek. 9. 6. Rev. 7. 3. Rev. 9. 4.
s 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 11. 28.
t ch. 13. 8, 14. Deut. 32. 7. Josh. 4. 6. Ps. 78. 6.
u Num. 8. 17. Num. 33. 4. Ps. 78. 51. Ps. 105. 36. Ps. 135. 8. Ps. 136. 10. Isa. 37. 36.
8 house of the pit.
v ch. 11. 6. Prov. 21. 13. Ezek. 7. 27. Jas. 2. 13.
w ch. 10. 9.
x Gen. 27. 34.
y ch. 11. 8. Ps. 105. 38.
z Gen. 20. 3.
9 Or, dough. ch. 8. 3.
10 Or, demanded.
a ch. 3. 22. ch. 11. 2.
b Gen. 15. 14. ch. 3. 22.
c Num. 33. 3, 5.
d Gen. 47. 11.
e Gen. 12. 2. Gen. 46. 3. ch. 38. 26. Num. 1. 46. Num. 11. 21.
11 a great mixture, Num. 11. 4.
f ch. 6. 1. ch. 11. 1.
g Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.
h ch. 7. 4.
12 a night of observations.
i Num. 9. 14.
j Gen. 17. 12, 13.
k Lev. 22. 10.
l Ps. 34. 20. John 19. 33.
13 do it.
m Num. 9. 14. Num. 15. 15. Gal. 3. 28.

50 Thus did all the children of Ĭs'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş and Aâr'on, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Ĭs'ra-el out of the land of Ē'ġўpt by [n] their armies.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Keeping of the passover.* 17 *The exodus begun.* 21 *The pillar of cloud and also of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Sanctify [a] unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Ĭs'ra-el, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

3 ¶ And Mō'şeş said unto the people, [b] Remember this day, in which ye came out from Ē'ġўpt, out of the house of [1] bondage; for by [c] strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place:* there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This [d] day came ye out in the month Ā'bĭb.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Hĭt'tītes, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 [e] Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt [f] shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Ē'ġўpt.

9 And it shall be for a [g] sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Ē'ġўpt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, as he [h] sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That [i] thou shalt [2] set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males *shall be* the LORD'S.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [3] lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children [j] shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And [k] it shall be when thy son asketh thee [4] in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Ē'ġўpt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Phā'raōh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Ē'ġўpt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.

B. C. 1491.

n Acts 7. 36.

a ch. 22. 29, 30. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. Num. 8. 16, 17. Num. 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Luke 2. 23.
b ch. 12. 42. Deut. 16. 3.
1 servants.
c ch. 6. 1.
d ch. 23. 15. ch. 34. 18. Deut. 16. 1.
e ch. 12. 15, 16.
f Ps. 44. 1.
g ch. 12. 14. Num. 15. 39. Deut. 6. 8. Deut. 11. 18. Prov. 1. 9. Isa. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Matt. 23. 5.
h Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 17. 8. Gen. 28. 15. Ps. 105. 42–45.
i ch. 22. 29. ch. 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 18. 15. Ezek. 44. 30.
2 cause to pass over.
3 Or, kid.
j Num. 3. 46.
k ch. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20. Josh. 4. 6, 21.
4 to morrow.
l Deut. 6. 8.
m ch. 14. 11. Num. 14. 1.
n Deut. 17. 16.
o ch. 14. 2. Num. 33. 6.
5 Or, by five in a rank.
p Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24. 32. Acts 7. 16.
q Num. 33. 6.
r Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. Isa. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 1.
s Ps. 121. 5–8.

a Num. 33. 7.
b Jer. 44. 1.
c Ps. 35. 21. Ps. 71. 11.
d Jas. 1. 13–17.
e ch. 9. 16. Rom. 9. 17–23.
f ch. 6. 1. ch. 13. 9. Num. 33. 3.
g ch. 15. 9. Josh. 24. 6.

16 And it shall be for [l] a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Ē'ġўpt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Phā'raōh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent [m] when they see war, and they [n] return to Ē'ġўpt:

18 But [o] God led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Ĭs'ra-el went up [5] harnessed out of the land of Ē'ġўpt.

19 And Mō'şeş took the bones of Jō'şeph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, [p] God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Sŭc'coth, and encamped in Ē'tham, [q] in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And [r] the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:

22 He [s] took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Instructions to the Israelites.* 21 *Passage of the Red sea.* 26 *Pharaoh's army drowned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, that they turn and encamp before [a] Pī–ha-hī'roth, between [b] Mĭg'dol and the sea, over against Bā'al–zē'phon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Phā'raōh will say of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, [c] They *are* entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And [d] I will harden Phā'raōh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I [e] will be honoured upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his host; that the Ē-ġўp'tĭans may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Ē'ġўpt that the people fled: and the heart of Phā'raōh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Ĭs'ra-el go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Ē'ġўpt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And [f] the LORD hardened the heart of Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt, and he pursued after the children of Ĭs'ra-el: and the children of Ĭs'ra-el went out with an high hand.

9 But the [g] Ē-ġўp'tĭans pursued after them, all the horses *and* chariots of Phā'raōh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pī–ha-hī'roth, before Bā'al–zē'phon.

10 ¶ And when Phā'raōh drew nigh, the children

of Iṣ'raą-el lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Iṣ'raą-el [h] cried out unto the LORD.

11 And [i] they said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Because *there were* no graves in Ē'ġўpt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Ē'ġўpt?

12 [j] *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Ē'ġўpt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ? For *it had been* better for us to serve the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto the people, [k] Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: [1] for the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The [l] LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall [m] hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Iṣ'raą-el, that they go forward:

16 But [n] lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Iṣ'raą-el shall go on dry *ground* through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will [o] harden the hearts of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Phā'raōh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And [p] the angel of God, which went before the camp of Iṣ'raą-el, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ and the camp of Iṣ'raą-el; and [q] it was a cloud and darkness *to them,* but it gave light by night *to these:* so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Mō'ṣeṣ stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry *land,* and the waters were [r] divided.

22 And [s] the children of Iṣ'raą-el went into the midst of the sea upon the dry *ground:* and the waters *were* [t] a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Phā'raōh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ,

25 And took off their chariot wheels, [2] that they drave them heavily: so that the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ said, Let us flee from the face of Iṣ'raą-el; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ.

B. C. 1491.

h Josh. 24. 7. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 34. 17. Ps. 107. 6.
i Ps. 106. 7.
j ch. 6. 9.
k 2 Chr. 20. 15, 17. Isa. 41. 10, 13, 14.
1 Or, for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to day, etc.
l Deut. 20. 4. Josh. 10. 14, 42. Josh. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 20. 29. Neh. 4. 20. Isa. 31. 4.
m Isa. 30. 15.
n ch. 7. 19.
o Prov. 29. 1.
p Gen. 48. 16.
q Isa. 8. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 3.
r Josh. 3. 16. Josh. 4. 23. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 74. 13. Ps. 106. 9. Ps. 114. 3.
s ch. 15. 19. Num. 33. 8. Ps. 66. 6. Ps. 78. 13. 1 Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29.
t Hab. 3. 10.
2 Or, and made them to go heavily.
u Josh. 4. 18.
3 shook off. Deut. 11. 4. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 78. 53.
v Hab. 3. 8.
w Ps. 77. 20. Ps. 78. 52, 53.
x Ps. 106. 8, 10.
y Ps. 58. 10. Ps. 59. 10.
4 hand.
z ch. 19. 9. John 2. 11. John 11. 45.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Mō'ṣeṣ stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea [u] returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ fled against it; and the LORD [3] overthrew the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ in the midst of the sea.

28 And [v] the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Phā'raōh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But [w] the children of Iṣ'raą-el walked upon dry *land* in the midst of the sea; and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD [x] saved Iṣ'raą-el that day out of the hand of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ; and Iṣ'raą-el saw [y] the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Iṣ'raą-el saw that great [4] work which the LORD did upon the Ē-ġўp'tiąnṣ: and the people feared the LORD, and [z] believed the LORD, and his servant Mō'ṣeṣ.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Moses' song.* 23 *Waters of Marah.* 27 *Wells of Elim.*

THEN sang [a] Mō'ṣeṣ and the children of Iṣ'raą-el this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD *is* my strength [b] and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I [c] will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of [d] war: the LORD *is* his [e] name.

4 Phā'raōh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy [f] right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* [g] consumed them [h] as stubble.

8 And [i] with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, [j] the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will [k] divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall [1] destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who [l] *is* like unto thee, O LORD, among the [2] gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful *in* praises, doing wonders?

a Judg. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 22. 1.
b Isa. 12. 2.
c 2 Sam. 22. 47. Ps. 99. 5.
d Rev. 19. 11.
e Ps. 83. 18.
f Ps. 118. 15.
g Deut. 4. 24. Ps. 59. 13. Heb. 12. 29.
h Isa. 5. 24.
i Job 4. 9.
j Hab. 3. 10.
k Isa. 53. 12. Luke 11. 22.
1 Or, repossess.
l 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Ki. 8. 23. Ps. 86. 8. Jer. 49. 19.
2 Or, mighty ones.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people *which* thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto [m]thy holy habitation.

14 The [n]people shall hear, *and* be afraid: [o]sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Păl-es-tī'nȧ.

15 Then the dukes of Ē'dom shall be amazed; [p]the mighty men of Mō'ab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Cā'năan shall melt away.

16 [q]Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be *as* still [r]as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, [s]*which* thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and [t]plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, *in* the Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Phā'raōh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Ĭs'rą̂-el went on dry *land* in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Mĭr'ĭ-am the prophetess, the sister of Aâr'ǫn, [u]took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Mĭr'ĭ-am answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Mō'şeş brought Ĭş'rą̂-el from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shûr; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came [v]to Mā'rah, they could not drink of the waters of Mā'rah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called [3]Mā'rah.

24 And the people murmured against Mō'şeş, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he [w]cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, [x]*which* when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he [y]made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there [z]he proved them,

26 And said, [a]If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these [b]diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş: for I *am* the LORD [c]that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And [d]they came to Ē'lĭm, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Wilderness of Sin.* 11 *Sending of quails and manna.* 32 *An omer kept.*

AND they took their journey from Ē'lĭm, and all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'rą̂-el

B. C. 1491.

m Ps. 78. 54.
n Josh. 2. 9.
o Ps. 48. 6.
p Hab. 3. 7.
q Deut. 2. 25.
r 1 Sam. 25. 37.
s Deut. 32. 9. Isa. 43. 1. Jer. 31. 11. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
t Ps. 44. 2.
u Judg. 11. 34. Judg. 21. 21. 1 Sam. 18. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 16. 1 Chr. 15. 16. Ps. 68. 25. Ps. 81. 2. Ps. 149. 3. Jer. 31. 4.
v Num. 33. 8.
3 That is, Bitterness, Ruth 1. 20.
w ch. 14. 10. ch. 17. 4. Ps. 50. 15.
x 2 Ki. 2. 21. 2 Ki. 4. 41.
y Josh. 24. 25.
z ch. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2, 16. Judg. 2. 22. Judg. 3. 1, 4. Ps. 66. 10. Ps. 81. 7.
a Deut. 7. 12.
b Deut. 28. 27.
c ch. 23. 25. Ps. 41. 3, 4. Ps. 103. 3. Ps. 147. 3.
d Num. 33. 9.

a Ezek. 30. 15.
b ch. 15. 24. Ps. 106. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
c Num. 11. 4.
d Ps. 78. 24, 25. Ps. 105. 40. John 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
1 the portion of a day in his day, Prov. 30. 8. Matt. 6. 11.
e ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2, 16.
f Lev. 25. 21.
g ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 28.
h Isa. 35. 2. Isa. 40. 5. John 11. 4, 40.
i 1 Sam. 8. 7. Luke 10. 16. Rom. 13. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 8.
j 1 Ki. 8. 10.
k Num. 14. 27.
l verse 6.
m verse 7.
n ch. 6. 7. 1 Ki. 20. 28. Joel 3. 17.
o Num. 11. 31. Ps. 78. 27, 28. Ps. 105. 40.
p Num. 11. 9.
q Num. 11. 7. Deut. 8. 3. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24. Ps. 105. 40.
2 Or, What is this? or, It is a portion.
r Isa. 25. 6. John 6. 31, 49, 58. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
s verse 36.
3 by the poll, or, head.

came unto the wilderness of [a]Sĭn, which *is* between Ē'lĭm and Sī'nāi, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Ē'ġўpt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Ĭş'rą̂-el [b]murmured against Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Ĭş'rą̂-el said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Ē'ġўpt, when [c]we sat by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Mō'şeş, Behold, I will rain [d]bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather [1]a certain rate every day, that I [e]may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and [f]it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn said unto all the children of Ĭş'rą̂-el, [g]At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Ē'ġўpt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the [h]glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what *are* we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Mō'şeş said, *This shall be,* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but [i]against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō'şeş spake unto Aâr'ǫn, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'rą̂-el, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aâr'ǫn spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Ĭş'rą̂-el, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD [j]appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

12 I [k]have heard the murmurings of the children of Ĭş'rą̂-el: speak unto them, saying, [l]At even ye shall eat flesh, and [m]in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye [n]shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even [o]the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning [p]the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* [q]a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Ĭş'rą̂-el saw *it,* they said one to another, [2]It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was.* And Mō'şeş said unto them, [r]This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, [s]an omer [3]for every man, *according to* the

number of your [4]persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, [t]he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Mō'sĕs said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Mō'sĕs; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Mō'sĕs was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man:* and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Mō'sĕs.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* [u]the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to day,* and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Mō'sĕs bade: and it did not [v]stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Mō'sĕs said, Eat that to day; for to day [w]*is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 [x]Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, How long [y]refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Ĭs'ra-el called the name thereof Manna: and [z]it *was* like coriander seed white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Mō'sĕs said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Ē'gўpt.

33 And Mō'sĕs said unto Aâr'ŏn, Take [a]a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Mō'sĕs, so Aâr'ŏn laid it up [b]before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el did eat manna [c]forty years, [d]until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Cā'năan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

B. C. 1491.

4 souls.

t 2 Cor. 8. 15.

u Gen. 2. 3. ch. 20. 8. ch. 31. 15. ch. 35. 3. Lev. 23. 3.

v verse 20.
w Matt. 12. 12. Matt. 24. 20. Heb. 4. 4.
x ch. 20. 9, 10.
y 2 Ki. 17. 14. Ps. 78. 10, 22. Ps. 106. 13. Jer. 4. 14.
z Num. 11. 7, 8.
a Heb. 9. 4.
b ch. 25. 16, 21. ch. 40. 20. Num. 17. 10. Deut. 10. 5. 1 Ki. 8. 9.
c Num. 33. 38. Deut. 8. 2, 3. Neh. 9. 20, 21. John 6. 31, 49.
d Josh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 15.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Rock of Horeb smitten.* 8 *Battle with Amalek.* 15 *Moses' altar.*

AND [a]all the congregation of the children of Ĭs'ra-el journeyed from the wilderness of Sĭn, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rĕph'ĭ-dim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 [b]Wherefore the people did chide with Mō'sĕs, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mō'sĕs said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye [c]tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people [d]murmured against Mō'sĕs, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Ē'gўpt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Mō'sĕs cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to [e]stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, [f]Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Ĭs'ra-el; and thy rod, wherewith [g]thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 [h]Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Hō'reb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mō'sĕs did so in the sight of the elders of Ĭs'ra-el.

7 And he called the name of the place [1]Măs'sah, and [2]Mĕr'ĭ-bah, because of the chiding of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then [i]came Ăm'a-lĕk, and fought with Ĭs'ra-el in Rĕph'ĭ-dim.

9 And Mō'sĕs said unto [j]Jŏsh'u-a, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Ăm'a-lĕk: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Jŏsh'u-a did as Mō'sĕs had said to him, and fought with Ăm'a-lĕk: and Mō'sĕs, Aâr'ŏn, and Hûr went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Mō'sĕs [k]held up his hand, that Ĭs'ra-el prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Ăm'a-lĕk prevailed.

12 But Mō'sĕs' hands *were* heavy; and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aâr'ŏn and Hûr stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Jŏsh'u-a discomfited Ăm'a-lĕk and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, [l]Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in the ears of Jŏsh'u-a: for [m]I will utterly put out the remembrance of Ăm'a-lĕk from under heaven.

15 And Mō'sĕs built an altar, and called the name of it [3]Jĕ-hō'vah–nĭs'sī:

a ch. 16. 1. ch. 19. 2. Num. 33. 12, 14.
b Num. 20. 3.
c Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 78. 18, 41. Isa. 7. 12. Matt. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
d ch. 16. 2.
e 1 Sam. 30. 6. John 8. 59. John 10. 31.
f Ezek. 2. 6.
g Num. 20. 8.
h Ps. 105. 41. Ps. 114. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
1 That is, Tentation, Ps. 95. 8. Heb. 3. 8.
2 That is, Chiding, or, Strife.
i Gen. 36. 12. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 2.
j Called, Jesus, Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8.
k Jas. 5. 16.
l ch. 34. 27.
m Deut. 25. 19. 1 Sam. 30. 1. 2 Sam. 8. 12. Ezra 9. 14.
3 That is, The LORD my banner, Judg. 6. 24.

16 For he said, [4]Because [f]the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Ām'ą-lĕk from generation to generation.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Visit of Jethro.* 13 *He counsels Moses and departs.*

WHEN Jē'thrŏ, the priest of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Mō'şeş' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Mō'şeş, and for Ĭş'rą-el his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Ĭş'rą-el out of Ē'ġўpt;

2 Then Jē'thrŏ, Mō'şeş' father in law, took Zĭp-pō'-rah, Mō'şeş' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one *was* [1]Gĕr'shŏm; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* [2]Ē-li-ē'zĕr; for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Phā'raōh:

5 And Jē'thrŏ, Mō'şeş' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Mō'şeş into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Mō'şeş, I thy father in law Jē'thrŏ am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Mō'şeş went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of *their* [3]welfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Mō'şeş told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Phā'raōh and to the Ē-ġўp'-tiąnş for Ĭş'rą-el's sake, *and* all the travail that had [4]come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jē'thrŏ rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Ĭş'rą-el, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş.

10 And Jē'thrŏ said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş, and out of the hand of Phā'raōh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* [a]greater than all gods: [b]for in the thing wherein they dealt [c]proudly *he was* above them.

12 And Jē'thrŏ, Mō'şeş' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aâr'ǫn came, and all the elders of Ĭş'rą-el, to eat bread with Mō'-şeş' father in law [d]before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'-şeş sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Mō'şeş from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Mō'şeş' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Mō'şeş said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God:

16 When they have [e]a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between [5]one and another, and I do [f]make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Mō'şeş' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good.

B. C. 1491.

4 Or, Because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, etc.
5 the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

1 That is, A stranger there.

2 That is, My God is an help.

3 peace, Gen. 43. 27. 2 Sam. 11. 7.

4 found them.
a 2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 95. 3. Ps. 97. 9. Ps. 135. 5. Isa. 37. 16–20. Dan. 2. 47.
b ch. 1. 10.
c Job 40. 11. Ps. 119. 21. Luke 1. 51.
d Deut. 12. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 18, 21, 31.
e 2 Sam. 15. 3. Job 31. 13.
5 a man and his fellow.
f Num. 36. 6.
6 Fading thou wilt fade.
g Num. 11. 14. Deut. 1. 9, 12.
h Deut. 5. 5.
i Num. 27. 5.
j Deut. 4. 1, 5.
k Ps. 143. 8.
l Deut. 1. 18.
m Deut. 16. 18. Acts 6. 3.
n Gen. 42. 18. 2 Sam. 23. 3.
o Ezek. 18. 8.
p Lev. 24. 11. Num. 15. 33. Deut. 17. 8.
q Deut. 1. 15. Acts 6. 5.
r Job 29. 16.
s Num. 10. 29.

a Acts 7. 38.
b Deut. 32. 11. Isa. 63. 9. Rev. 12. 14.
c Deut. 32. 8. 1 Ki. 8. 53. Ps. 135. 4. Isa. 43. 1. Tit. 2. 14.
d Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Ps. 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26.
e 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 20. 6.
f Lev. 20. 24. Deut. 7. 6. Isa. 62. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 27.

18 [6]Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; [g]thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou [h]for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest [i]bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt [j]teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them [k]the way wherein they must walk, and [l]the work that they must do.

21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people [m]able men, such as [n]fear God, [o]men of truth, hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: [p]and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Mō'şeş hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And [q]Mō'şeş chose able men out of all Ĭş'rą-el, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the [r]hard causes they brought unto Mō'şeş, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Mō'şeş let his father in law depart; and [s]he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Encampment at Sinai.* 3 *Moses on the mount.* 19 *God answers Moses from the mount.*

IN the third month, when the children of Ĭş'rą-el were gone forth out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

2 For they were departed from Rĕph'ĭ-dim, and were come *to* the desert of Sī'nāi, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Ĭş'rą-el camped before the mount.

3 And [a]Mō'şeş went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jā'cǫb, and tell the children of Ĭş'rą-el;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Ē-ġўp'tiąnş, and *how* [b]I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then [c]ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for [d]all the earth *is* mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me [e]a kingdom of priests, and an [f]holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Ĭş'rą-el.

7 ¶ And Mō'şeş came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And [g]all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Mō'şeş returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Lo, I come unto thee [h]in a thick cloud, [i]that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Mō'şeş told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Go unto the people, [j]and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them [k]wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the [l]LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sī'nāi.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: [m]whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the [1]trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Mō'şeş went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come [n]not at *your* wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled.

17 And [o]Mō'şeş brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And [p]mount Sī'nāi was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it [q]in fire: and the smoke [r]thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole [s]mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Mō'şeş spake, and [t]God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sī'nāi, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Mō'şeş *up* to the top of the mount; and Mō'şeş went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Go down, [2]charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to [u]gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, [v]sanctify themselves, lest the LORD [w]break forth upon them.

23 And Mō'şeş said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sī'nāi: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aâr'ŏn with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

B. C. 1491.

g ch. 24. 3, 7. Deut. 26. 17.

h Deut. 4. 11. Ps. 97. 2. Matt. 17. 5.
i Deut. 4. 12. John 12. 29.

j Heb. 10. 22.
k Lev. 15. 5.

l ch. 34. 5. Deut. 33. 2.

m Heb. 12. 20.

1 Or, cornet.

n 1 Cor. 7. 5. Rev. 5. 4.
o Deut. 4. 10.
p Judg. 5. 5. Ps. 68. 7, 8.
q 2 Chr. 7. 1.
r Gen. 15. 17. Ps. 144. 5. Rev. 15. 8.
s Ps. 68. 8. Ps. 114. 7. Jer. 4. 24.
t Neh. 9. 13. Ps. 81. 7.
2 contest.
u 1 Sam. 6. 19.
v Lev. 10. 3.
w 2 Sam. 6. 7.

a Deut. 5. 22.
b Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 6. Ps. 81. 10. Hos. 13. 4.
c ch. 13. 3.
1 servants.
d Deut. 6. 14. 2 Ki. 17. 35. Jer. 25. 6.
e Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 4. 16.
f Josh. 23. 7. 2 Ki. 17. 35. Isa. 44. 15.
g Josh. 24. 19. Nah. 1. 2.
h Num. 14. 18. Job 5. 4. Ps. 79. 8. Isa. 14. 20. Jer. 2. 9. Ezek. 18. 19.
i Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 89. 34. Rom. 11. 28.
j Ps. 15. 4. Matt. 5. 33.
k Mic. 6. 11.
l ch. 31. 13. Deut. 5. 12.
m Ezek. 20. 12. Luke 13. 14.
n Gen. 2. 2.
o Neh. 13. 16.
p Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 16. Jer. 35. 7, 18. Matt. 15. 4. Matt. 19. 19. Luke 18. 20. Eph. 6. 2.
q Rom. 13. 9.
r Matt. 5. 27.
s Lev. 19. 11. Matt. 19. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
t Mic. 2. 2. Eph. 5. 3.
u Prov. 6. 29. Matt. 5. 28.
v Heb. 12. 18.
w Gal. 3. 19.
x Gen. 22. 1.
y Prov. 3. 7.

25 So Mō'şeş went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *The commandments given.* 22 *Idolatry forbidden.* 24 *The altar.*

AND God spake all these words, [a]saying,

2 I [b]*am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Ē'ğўpt, [c]out of the house of [1]bondage.

3 [d]Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 [e]Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth:

5 [f]Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* [g]a jealous God, [h]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

6 And [i]shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 [j]Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD [k]will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 [l]Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 [m]Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the [n]seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, [o]nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ [p]Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 [q]Thou shalt not kill.

14 [r]Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 [s]Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 [t]Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, [u]thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And [v]all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Mō'şeş, [w]Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Mō'şeş said unto the people, Fear not: [x]for God is come to prove you, and [y]that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Mō'şeş drew near unto the thick darkness where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all [z]places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will [a]bless thee.

25 And [b]if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not [2]build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Setting forth the judgments.* 17 *Laws for cursers of parents.* 28 *Law for an ox that gores.*

NOW these *are* the judgments which thou shalt [a]set before them.

2 If [b]thou buy an Hē'brew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in [1]by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him [c]a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And [d]if the servant [2]shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the [e]judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall [f]bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man [g]sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

8 If she [3]please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife:* her food, her raiment, [h]and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He [i]that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And [j]if a man lie not in wait, but God [k]deliver *him* into his hand; then [l]I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come [m]presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; [n]thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And [o]he that stealeth a man, and [p]selleth him, or if he be [q]found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

B. C. 1491.

z 2 Chr. 6. 6.
a Gen. 12. 2.
b Josh. 8. 31.
2 build them with hewing.

a ch. 24. 3, 4. Deut. 4. 14. Deut. 6. 1.
b Lev. 25. 39. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14.
1 with his body.
c Lev. 25. 44.
d Deut. 15. 16.
2 saying shall say.
e ch. 12. 12. ch. 22. 8, 28. Deut. 16. 18. Ps. 82. 1.
f Ps. 40. 6.
g Neh. 5. 5.
3 be evil in the eyes of, etc.
h 1 Cor. 7. 5.
i Gen. 9. 6. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 30. Matt. 26. 52.
j Deut. 19. 4, 5.
k 1 Sam. 24. 4, 10, 18.
l Num. 35. 11. Josh. 20. 2.
m Num. 15. 30. Deut. 19. 11. Heb. 10. 26.
n 1 Ki. 2. 28-34. 2 Ki. 11. 15.
o Deut. 24. 7.
p Gen. 37. 28.
q ch. 22. 4.
r Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.
4 Or, revileth.
5 Or, his neighbour.
s 2 Sam. 3. 29.
6 his ceasing.
7 avenged, Gen. 4. 15, 24. Lev. 25. 43. Rom. 13. 4. Eph. 6. 9. 1 Tim. 3. 3. Jas. 3. 1.
t Lev. 25. 45.
u Deut. 22. 18, 19.
v Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38. Matt. 7. 2.
w Col. 4. 1.
x Gen. 9. 5.
y Num. 35. 31.
z Zech. 11. 12, 13. Matt. 26. 15. Phil. 2. 7.

17 ¶ And [r]he that [4]curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite [5]another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad [s]upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him* be quit: only he shall pay *for* [6]the loss of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely [7]punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for [t]he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall [u]pay as the judges *determine.*

23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 [v]Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And [w]if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then [x]the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the [y]ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master [z]thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them; and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Further setting forth of the judgments.* 20 *Law for idolatry.* 25 *Law of usury.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a [1]sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and [a]four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a [b]thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, *there shall* [c]no blood *be shed* for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him; *for* he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be [d]sold for his theft.

4 If the [2]theft be certainly [e]found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall [f]restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed *therewith;* he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the [g]cause of both parties shall come before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it:*

11 *Then* shall an [h]oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept *thereof,* and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And [i]if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him bring it *for* witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing,* it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And [j]if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall [3]pay money according to the [k]dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ [l]Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

B. C. 1491.

1 Or, goat.

a 2 Sam. 12. 6. Prov. 6. 31. Luke 19. 8.
b Ex. 20. 15. Lev. 19. 11. Deut. 5. 19. Matt. 6. 19. Matt. 19. 18. Matt. 24. 43. Luke 18. 20. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 6. 10. Eph. 4. 28. 1 Pet. 4. 15.
c Num. 35. 27.
d ch. 21. 2. Matt. 18. 25.
2 thing stolen.
e ch. 21. 16.
f Prov. 6. 31.
g Deut. 25. 1. 2 Chr. 19. 10.
h Heb. 6. 16.
i Gen. 31. 39.
j Deut. 22. 28.
3 weigh, Gen. 23. 16.
k 1 Sam. 18. 25.
l Deut. 18. 10.
m Num. 25. 2. Deut. 13. 1. Deut. 17. 2. 1 Ki. 18. 40. 2 Ki. 10. 25. Hos. 8. 14.
n Lev. 19. 33. Lev. 25. 35. Deut. 10. 19. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.
o Deut. 10. 18. Isa. 1. 17. Ezek. 22. 7.
p Deut. 15. 9. Job 35. 9.
q Job 34. 28. Jas. 5. 4.
r Job 31. 23.
s Ps. 109. 9.
t Lev. 25. 35. Neh. 5. 7. Ezek. 18. 8.
u Job 24. 3. Prov. 20. 16. Amos 2. 8.
v Eccl. 10. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
4 Or, judges, Ps. 82. 6.
5 thy fulness.
w Prov. 3. 9.
6 tear.
x Deut. 15. 19.
y Lev. 22. 27.
z Lev. 19. 2.
a Ezek. 4. 14.

20 ¶ [m]He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ [n]Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Ē'ġўpt.

22 ¶ [o]Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they [p]cry at all unto me, I will surely [q]hear their cry;

24 And my [r]wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and [s]your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If [t]thou lend money to *any of* my people *that is* poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If [u]thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ Thou [v]shalt not revile the [4]gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* [5]the first [w]of thy ripe fruits, and of thy [6]liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise [x]shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven [y]days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be [z]holy men unto me: neither [a]shall ye eat *any* flesh *that is* torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Judgments concluded.* 14 *Three feasts.* 20 *Promise of an Angel.*

THOU [a]shalt not [1]raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an [b]unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou [c]shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; [d]neither shalt thou [2]speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest *judgment:*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou [e]countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If [f]thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, [3]and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 [g]Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep [h]thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for [i]I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And [j]thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth [4]the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also [k]thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the [5]heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Ē'ġўpt.

10 And [l]six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

a Prov. 10. 18.
1 Or, receive.
b 1 Ki. 21. 10. Prov. 19. 5. Acts 6. 11.
c 1 Ki. 19. 10. Job 31. 34. Luke 23. 23.
d Ps. 72. 2.
2 answer.
e Lev. 19. 15.
f Prov. 25. 21. 1 Thess. 5. 15.
3 Or, wilt thou cease to help him? or, and wouldest cease to leave thy business for him; thou shalt surely leave it to join with him.
g Job 31. 13.
h Eph. 4. 25.
i Rom. 1. 18.
j Prov. 17. 8.
4 the seeing.
k Ps. 94. 6.
5 soul.
l Lev. 25. 3.

11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy [6]oliveyard.

12 Six [m]days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And in all *things* that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make [n] no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three [o]times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Ā'bĭb; for in it thou camest out from Ē'gўpt: and none shall appear before me empty:)

16 And [p]the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my [7]sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The [q]first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke [r] him not; for he will [s]not pardon your transgressions: for [t]my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then [u]I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and [8]an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and [v]bring thee in unto the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Hĭt'tītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Cā'năan-ītes, the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not [w]bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall [x]serve the LORD your God, and he [y]shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and [z]I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There [a]shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will [b]fulfil.

27 I will send [c]my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their [9]backs unto thee.

28 And I [d]will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hī'vīte, the Cā'năan-īte, and the Hĭt'tīte, from before thee.

29 I [e]will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And [f]I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and from the desert unto the river: for I [g]will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, [h]it will surely be a snare unto thee.

B. C. 1491.

6 Or, olive trees.
m Luke 13. 14.
n Hos. 2. 17.
o Deut. 16. 16.
p Lev. 23. 10.
7 Or, feast.
q Neh. 10. 35. Prov. 3. 9.
r Eph. 4. 30.
s Josh. 24. 19. 1 John 5. 16.
t Isa. 9. 6. Jer. 23. 6. John 10. 38.
u Gen. 12. 3.
8 Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.
v Josh. 24. 8.
w ch. 20. 5.
x Deut. 10. 12. Josh. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 20. Matt. 4. 10.
y Deut. 28. 5.
z Deut. 7. 15.
a Job 21. 10.
b Gen. 25. 8.
c Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9, 11. 1 Sam. 14. 15.
9 neck, Ps. 18. 40.
d Deut. 7. 20.
e Deut. 7. 22.
f 1 Ki. 4. 21.
g Josh. 21. 44.
h ch. 34. 12, 15. Deut. 7. 2. Deut. 12. 30. Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Ps. 106. 36, 37.

a ch. 28. 1. Lev. 10. 1, 2.
b Num. 11. 16.
c Deut. 31. 9.
d Gen. 28. 18. Gen. 31. 45.
e Heb. 9. 18.
f Heb. 9. 20. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
g Gen. 32. 30. ch. 3. 6. ch. 33. 20, 23. Judg. 13. 22. Isa. 6. 1, 5. John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12.
h Ezek. 1. 26. Ezek. 10. 1. Rev. 4. 3.
i Matt. 17. 2.
j ch. 19. 21.
k Gen. 16. 13. Deut. 4. 33.
l Gen. 31. 54. ch. 18. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 18.
m ch. 32. 15. Deut. 5. 22.
n ch. 33. 11.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Moses builds an altar.* 9 *Ascends the mount.* 18 *Forty days and nights in the mount.*

AND he said unto Mō'sĕs, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aâr'ŏn, [a]Nā'dăb, and Ă-bī'hū, [b]and seventy of the elders of Ĭs'rą̆-el; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Mō'sĕs alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Mō'sĕs came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

4 And Mō'sĕs [c]wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve [d]pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Ĭs'rą̆-el.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Ĭs'rą̆-el, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Mō'sĕs [e]took half of the blood, and put *it* in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Mō'sĕs took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold [f]the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Mō'sĕs, and Aâr'ŏn, Nā'dăb, and Ă-bī'hū, and seventy of the elders of Ĭs'rą̆-el:

10 And they [g]saw the God of Ĭs'rą̆-el: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of [h]a sapphire stone, and as it were the [i]body of heaven in *his* clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Ĭs'rą̆-el he [j]laid not his hand: also [k]they saw God, and did [l]eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee [m]tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Mō'sĕs rose up, and [n]his minister Jŏsh'u-ą̆: and Mō'sĕs went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aâr'ŏn and Hûr *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Mō'şeş went up into the mount, and [o]a cloud covered the mount.

16 And [p]the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sī'nāi, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Mō'şeş out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like [q]devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

18 And Mō'şeş went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and [r]Mō'şeş was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The tabernacle and its furniture.* 23 *The table.* 31 *The candlestick.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, that they [1]bring me an [2]offering: [a]of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and [3]fine linen, and goats' *hair*,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the [b]breastplate.

8 And let them make me a [c]sanctuary; that [d]I may dwell among them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And [e]they shall make an ark *of* shittim wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The [f]staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark [g]the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And [h]thou shalt make a mercy seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims *of* gold, *of* beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* [4]of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And [i]the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 [j]And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And [k]there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from [l]between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

23 ¶ Thou [m]shalt also make a table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make [n]the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, [5]to cover withal: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table [o]shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ And [p]thou shalt make a candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And [q]six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

B. C. 1491.

o ch. 19. 9. Matt. 17. 5.
p ch. 16. 10. Num. 14. 10.
q Heb. 12. 18.
r Deut. 9. 9.

1 take for me.
2 Or, heave offering.
a 1 Chr. 29. 3. 2 Cor. 9. 7.
3 Or, silk, Gen. 41. 42.
b ch. 28. 15.
c Lev. 4. 6.
d Heb. 3. 6. Rev. 21. 3.
e ch. 37. 1. Deut. 10. 3. Heb. 9. 4.
f 1 Ki. 8. 8.
g ch. 16. 34. ch. 31. 18. ch. 40. 20. Num. 17. 10. Deut. 10. 2. Deut. 31. 26. 1 Ki. 8. 9. 2 Ki. 11. 12.
h ch. 37. 6. Rom. 3. 25. Heb. 9. 5.
4 Or, of the matter of the mercy seat.
i 1 Ki. 8. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 18.
j ch. 26. 34. ch. 40. 20.
k ch. 29. 42, 43. ch. 30. 6, 36. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 17. 4. Ezek. 9. 3. Jas. 2. 13.
l Num. 7. 89. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. 2 Ki. 19. 15. Ps. 80. 1. Ps. 90. 1. Isa. 37. 16.
m ch. 37. 10. 1 Ki. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 8. Heb. 9. 2.
n ch. 37. 16. Num. 4. 7.
5 Or, to pour out withal.
o Lev. 24. 5.
p ch. 37. 17. 1 Ki. 7. 49. Zech. 4. 2. Heb. 9. 2. Rev. 1. 12. Rev. 4. 5.
q ch. 37. 18, 19. Num. 8. 4.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the [r]seven lamps thereof: and [s]they shall [6]light the lamps thereof, that they may [t]give light over against [7]it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And [u]look that thou make *them* after their pattern, [8]which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *The tabernacle curtains.* 14 *Covering.* 15 *Boards.* 31 *Veil for the ark.*

MOREOVER thou shalt make the [a]tabernacle *with* ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: [b]*with* cherubims of [1]cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled [c]together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make [d]loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And [e]thou shalt make curtains *of* goats' *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the [2]tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side [3]of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

B. C. 1491.

r Rev. 1. 12.

s ch. 27. 21. ch. 30. 8. Lev. 24. 3, 4. 2 Chr. 13. 11.
6 Or, cause to ascend.
t Num. 8. 2.
7 the face of it.

u ch. 26. 30. Num. 8. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 19. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
8 which thou wast caused to see.

a ch. 25. 9. ch. 29. 42, 43. ch. 31. 7. ch. 33. 7. ch. 36. 8. ch. 39. 32–43. ch. 40. 2, 17. Acts 7. 44, 45. Heb. 8. 2–5. Heb. 9. 2, 11. Rev. 21. 3.
b 1 Cor. 12. 28. Eph. 4. 11, 12. Heb. 1. 14.
1 the work of a cunning workman, or, embroiderer.
c 1 Cor. 12. 4, 5, 6, 12.
d Eph. 4. 13. Col. 2. 2, 19.

e ch. 36. 14.
2 Or, covering.
3 in the remainder, or, surplusage.
f ch. 36. 19. Num. 24. 5.
4 hands.
g ch. 38. 27.
5 seaward, Gen. 12. 8.
6 twinned, Ps. 133. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Col. 3. 2, 19.
h ch. 36. 31. Num. 3. 36. Rom. 15. 1. 1 Cor. 9. 19. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Gal. 6. 2.
i ch. 25. 9, 40. ch. 27. 8. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
j Lev. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Matt. 27. 51. Mark 15. 38. Luke 23. 45. Heb. 9. 3.
k ch. 25. 16. ch. 37. 1. ch. 40. 21. Num. 3. 31. Josh. 4. 11. 1 Sam. 4. 6. 1 Sam. 6. 19. 1 Ki. 8. 6. 1 Chr. 15. 1. Ps. 132. 8. Heb. 9. 4. Rev. 11. 19.
l 2 Chr. 3. 14.
m Lev. 16. 2. Matt. 24. 15. Heb. 9. 2, 3.
n ch. 25. 21. ch. 40. 20. Lev. 16. 2. Heb. 9. 5.
o ch. 40. 22. Heb. 9. 2.
p ch. 40. 24.

14 And [f]thou shalt make a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above *of* badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle *of* shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two [4]tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty [g]sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards:

21 And their forty sockets *of* silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle [5]westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be [6]coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets *of* silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make [h]bars *of* shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings *of* gold *for* places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according [i]to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And [j]thou shalt make a veil *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim *wood* overlaid with gold: their hooks *shall be of* gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil [k]the ark of the testimony: and [l]the veil shall divide unto you between [m]the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And [n]thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy *place.*

35 And [o]thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the [p]candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And [q]thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five [r]pillars *of* shittim *wood*, and overlay them with gold, *and* their hooks *shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Furniture of the tabernacle.* 9 *The court.* 18 *Its measure.* 20 *Oil for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make [a]an altar *of* shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make [b]the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and [c]thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, [d]and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make *of* brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a [1]grate of network *of* brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to [e]bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: [f]as [2]it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

9 ¶ And [g]thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court *of* fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be of* silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

12 ¶ And *for* the breadth of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits:* their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: *and* their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver; their hooks *shall be of* silver, and their sockets *of* brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth [3]fifty every where, and the height five cubits *of* fine twined linen, and their sockets *of* brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the [4]pins of the court, *shall be of* brass.

20 ¶ And [h]thou shalt command the children of Ĭs'ra-el, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp [5]to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without [i]the veil, which *is* before the testimony, [j]Aâr'on and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: [k]*it shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

B. C. 1491.

q ch. 36. 37.
r ch. 36. 38.
a ch. 38. 1. Ezek. 43. 13.
b 1 Ki. 1. 50. 1 Ki. 2. 28. Ps. 118. 27.
c Num. 16. 38.
d 1 Sam. 2. 13, 14.
1 Or, sieve, Amos 9. 9.
e Num. 4. 15. Isa. 52. 11.
f ch. 25. 40. ch. 26. 30. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
2 he shewed.
g ch. 38. 9. Ps. 100. 4.
3 fifty by fifty.
4 Or, nails, or, stakes, Ezra 9. 8. Isa. 33. 20. Zech. 10. 4.
h Lev. 24. 2.
5 to ascend up.
i ch. 26. 31, 33.
j ch. 30. 8. 1 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Chr. 13. 11.
k ch. 28. 43. ch. 29. 9, 28. Lev. 3. 17. Lev. 16. 34. Lev. 24. 9. Num. 18. 23. Num. 19. 21. 1 Sam. 30. 25.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *The priesthood established.* 15 *The breastplate of twelve precious stones.* 31 *The sacred vestments.*

AND [a]take thou unto thee Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Ĭs'ra-el, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aâr'on, Nā'dăb and Ă-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar and Ĭth'a-mär, Aâr'on's sons.

2 And [b]thou shalt make holy garments for Aâr'on thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And [c]thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, [d]whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aâr'on's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And [e]they shall make the ephod *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, *of* scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and *so* it shall be joined together.

8 And the [1]curious girdle of the ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even of* gold, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Ĭs'ra-el:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and *the other* six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Ĭs'ra-el: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the

a Num. 16. 1, 3. Num. 17. 1, 3, 8. Num. 18. 7. Ps. 77. 20. Ps. 99. 6. Ps. 106. 16. Ps. 115. 10, 12. Ps. 118. 3. Heb. 5. 1, 4.
b ch. 29. 5, 29. ch. 31. 10. ch. 39. 1, 2. Lev. 8. 7, 30. Num. 20. 26, 28.
c ch. 31. 6. ch. 35. 31–35. ch. 36. 1. 1 Ki. 3. 12. Isa. 28. 26. Acts 6. 3.
d ch. 35. 30, 31. Deut. 34. 9. Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 28. 24–26. 1 Cor. 12. 7–11. Eph. 1. 17.
e ch. 39. 2. Lev. 8. 7.
1 Or, embroidered.

shoulders of the ephod *for* stones of memorial unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el: and [f]Aâr'on shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders [g]for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches *of* gold;

14 And two chains *of* pure gold at the ends; *of* wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And [h]thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, and *of* fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And [i]thou shalt [2]set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a [3]sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their [4]inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be [j]according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen *chains* thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aâr'on shall [k]bear the names of the children of Ĭs'ra-el in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, [l]for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And [m]thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Ū'rim and the Thŭm'mim; and they shall be upon Aâr'on's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aâr'on shall bear the judgment of the children of Ĭs'ra-el upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And [n]thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all *of* blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And *beneath* upon the [5]hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aâr'on to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And [o]thou shalt make a plate *of* pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aâr'on's forehead, that Aâr'on may [p]bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Ĭs'ra-el shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be [q]accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre *of* fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle *of* needlework.

40 ¶ And [r]for Aâr'on's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt [s]anoint them, and [6][t]consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen [u]breeches to cover [7]their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall [8]reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aâr'on, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near [v]unto the altar to minister in the holy *place;* that they [w]bear not iniquity, and die: [x]*it shall be* a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

B. C. 1491.

f ch. 39. 7. Zech. 6. 13.
g Gen. 9. 12–17. ch. 12. 14. ch. 13. 9. ch. 39. 7. Lev. 24. 7. Num. 16. 40. Num. 31. 54. Josh. 4. 7. Ps. 135. 13. Zech. 6. 14. Mark 14. 9. Acts 10. 4. 1 Cor. 11. 24, 25.
h ch. 39. 8. Lev. 8. 8. Isa. 59. 17. Eph. 6. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 8.
i ch. 39. 10. Mal. 3. 17.
2 fill in it fillings of stone.
3 Or, ruby.
4 fillings, Jas. 1. 3.
j Num. 1. 5. Num. 2. 3. Num. 10. 14. Num. 26. 5. Rev. 7. 4–8. Rev. 21. 12.
k Song 8. 6. Isa. 49. 15, 16. Heb. 9. 24.
l verse 12.
m Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
n ch. 39. 22. Lev. 8. 7. 2 Sam. 6. 14. Hos. 3. 4.
5 Or, skirts.
o ch. 39. 30. Lev. 8. 9. 1 Chr. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. Ps. 93. 5. Zech. 14. 20. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 7. 26. Heb. 12. 14.
p Lev. 10. 17. Lev. 22. 9. Num. 18. 1. Isa. 53. 11. Ezek. 4. 4. John 1. 29. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
q Lev. 1. 4. Lev. 22. 27. Lev. 23. 11. Isa. 56. 7.
r ch. 39. 27. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
s ch. 29. 7. ch. 30. 30. Lev. 10. 7.
6 fill their hand.
t Lev. 8. Heb. 7. 28.
u Lev. 6. 10. Ezek. 44. 18.
7 flesh of their nakedness.
8 be.
v ch. 20. 26.
w Lev. 20. 19, 20. Num. 18. 22.
x Lev. 17. 7.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Consecration of priests.* 36 *Various offerings.* 45 *God's promise to be among the Israelites.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: [a]Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And [b]unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: *of* wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

a Lev. 8. 2.
b Lev. 6. 20–22.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aâr'ǫn and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and [c]shalt wash them with water.

5 And [d]thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aâr'ǫn the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with [e]the curious girdle of the ephod:

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing [f]oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aâr'ǫn and his sons, and [1]put the bonnets on them: and the [g]priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt [2]consecrate Aâr'ǫn and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and [h]Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou [i]shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon [j]the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And [k]thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and [3]the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But [l]the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou [m]shalt also take one ram; and Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall put [n]their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and [4]unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: it *is* [o]a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And [p]thou shalt take the other ram; and Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aâr'ǫn, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of [q]the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aâr'ǫn, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and [r]he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

B. C. 1491.

c ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. Heb. 10. 22.
d Lev. 8. 7.
e ch. 28. 8.
f ch. 30. 25. Lev. 8. 12. Lev. 10. 7. Lev. 21. 10. Num. 35. 25. Ps. 133. 1, 2. Isa. 61. 1.
1 bind.
g Num. 18. 7.
2 fill the hand of.
h Lev. 1. 4. Lev. 8. 14.
i Lev. 8. 15.
j ch. 27. 2. ch. 30. 2.
k Lev. 3. 3.
3 It seemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors, to be the midriff.
l Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. Heb. 13. 11.
m Lev. 8. 18.
n Lev. 1. 4. Isa. 53. 6. Gal. 4. 3–5.
4 Or, upon.
o Gen. 8. 21.
p Lev. 8. 22.
q ch. 30. 25. Lev. 8. 30.
r Heb. 9. 22.
s Lev. 8. 26.
5 Or, shake to and fro.
t Lev. 8. 28.
u Lev. 7. 31, 34. Lev. 8. 29. Num. 18. 11, 18.
v Ps. 99. 6.
w Deut. 18. 3.
x Lev. 10. 15.
y Lev. 7. 34.
z Num. 20. 26.
a Num. 18. 8. Num. 35. 25.
6 he of his sons.
b Lev. 8. 35.
c Lev. 8. 31.
d Matt. 12. 4.
e Lev. 10. 14.
7 every one not a Levite.
f Lev. 8. 33.
g Heb. 10. 11.
h ch. 30. 26.
i ch. 40. 10.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And [s]one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aâr'ǫn, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt [5]wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

25 And [t]thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take [u]the breast of the ram of Aâr'ǫn's consecration, and wave it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: and [v]it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify [w]the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aâr'ǫn, and of *that* which is for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aâr'ǫn's and his sons' by [x]a statute for ever from the children of Iṣ'ra-el: for it *is* an heave offering: and [y]it shall be an heave offering from the children of Iṣ'ra-el of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, *even* their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aâr'ǫn shall [z]be his sons' after him, [a]to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* [6]that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on [b]seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy *place.*

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and [c]seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread [d]that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And [e]they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but [7]a stranger shall not eat *thereof,* because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aâr'ǫn, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: [f]seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt [g]offer every day a bullock *for* a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, [h]and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; [i]and it shall be an altar

most holy : [j]whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar ; [k]two lambs of the first year [l]day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in [m]the morning ; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even :

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil ; and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt [n]offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* [o]a continual burnt offering throughout your generations *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD : [p]where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and [8]*the tabernacle* [q]shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar : I will [r]sanctify also both Aâr'on and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And [s]I will dwell among the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt, that I may dwell among them : I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *The altar.* 11 *Ransom money.* 17 *The laver.* 22 *The incense.*

AND thou shalt make [a]an altar [b]to burn incense upon : *of* shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof ; foursquare shall it be : and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof : the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the [1]top thereof, and the [2]sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof ; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two [3]corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it ;* and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aâr'on shall burn thereon [4][c]sweet incense every morning : when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aâr'on [5]lighteth the lamps [6]at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

B. C. 1491.

j ch. 30. 29. Matt. 23. 19.

k Num. 28. 3. 1 Chr. 16. 40. 2 Chr. 2. 4. 2 Chr. 13. 11. 2 Chr. 31. 3. Ezra 3. 3.
l Dan. 9. 27. Dan. 12. 11.
m Ezek. 46. 13.

n 1 Ki. 18. 29. 2 Ki. 16. 15. Ezra 9. 4, 5. Ps. 141. 2. Ezek. 4. 3, 5. Dan. 9. 21.

o Dan. 8. 11.

p Num. 17. 4.

8 Or, Israel.
q 1 Ki. 8. 11. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Matt. 3. 1.

r Lev. 21. 15.
s Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. Zech. 2. 10. John 14. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3.

a ch. 37. 25. ch. 40. 5.
b Rev. 8. 3.
1 roof.
2 walls.
3 ribs.
4 incense of spices.
c 1 Sam. 2. 28. 1 Chr. 23. 13. Luke 1. 9.
5 causeth to ascend, or, setteth up.
6 between the two evens.
d Lev. 10. 1.
e Lev. 23. 27.
f ch. 38. 25. Num. 1. 2, 5. Num. 26. 2. 2 Sam. 24. 2.
7 them that are to be numbered.
g Num. 31. 50. Job 33. 24. Job 36. 18. Ps. 49. 7. Matt. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
h 2 Sam. 24. 15.
i Matt. 17. 24.
j Lev. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.
k Job 34. 19. Prov. 22. 2. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
8 multiply.
9 diminish.
l Num. 16. 40.
m 1 Ki. 7. 38.
n Isa. 52. 11. Heb. 10. 22.
o ch. 28. 43.
p Song 4. 14. Ezek. 27. 22.
q Ps. 45. 8.
r Jer. 6. 20.
s Ps. 45. 8.
t ch. 29. 40.
10 Or, perfumer.
u Num. 35. 25. Ps. 89. 20. Ps. 133. 2.
v Lev. 8. 10. Num. 7. 1.

9 Ye shall offer no [d]strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering ; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And [e]Aâr'on shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements : once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations : it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

12 When [f]thou takest the sum of the children of Ĭs'ra-el after [7]their number, then shall they give every man [g]a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them ; that there be no [h]plague among them, when *thou* numberest them.

13 This [i]they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary : ([j]a shekel *is* twenty gerahs :) an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The [k]rich shall not [8]give more, and the poor shall not [9]give less than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation ; that it may be [l]a memorial unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

18 [m]Thou shalt also make a laver *of* brass, and his foot *also of* brass, to wash *withal :* and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aâr'on and his sons [n]shall wash their hands and their feet thereat :

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not ; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD :

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not : and [o]it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

23 Take thou also unto [p]thee principal spices, of pure [q]myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet [r]calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of [s]cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an [t]hin :

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the [10]apothecary : it shall be [u]an holy anointing oil.

26 And [v]thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.
29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.
30 And thou shalt anoint Aâr'ŏn and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priest's office.
31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.
32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.
33 Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon [11] a stranger, [w] shall even be cut off from his people.
34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, [x] Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight:*
35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, [12] tempered together, pure *and* holy:
36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, [y] where I will meet with thee: [z] it shall be unto you most holy.
37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.
38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

B. C. 1491.

11 One not a priest, Lev. 22. 10, 12, 13. Num. 1. 51. Num. 3. 10.
w Gen. 17. 14. Lev. 7. 20, 21.
x ch. 25. 6. ch. 37. 29.

12 salted, Lev. 2. 13.

y ch. 29. 42. Lev. 16. 2.
z ch. 29. 37. Lev. 2. 3.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Tabernacle workmen.* 12 *The sabbath a sign.* 18 *Two tables of stone.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,
2 See, [a] I have called by name Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el the [b] son of Ū'rī, the son of Hûr, of the tribe of Jū'dah:
3 And I have [c] filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,
4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,
5 And in cutting of stones, to set *them,* and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.
6 And I, behold, I have given with him [d] Ă-hō'lĭ-ab, the son of Ă-hĭs'a-mach, of the tribe of Dăn: and in the hearts of all that are [e] wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee;
7 The [f] tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that *is* thereupon, and all the [1] furniture of the tabernacle,
8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,
9 And the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,
10 And the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aâr'ŏn the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,
11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place:* according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.
12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,
13 Speak thou also unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, [g] Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctify you.
14 [h] Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for [i] whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
15 Six days may work be done; but in the [j] seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, [2] holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Ĭs'ra-el shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.
17 It *is* [k] a sign between me and the children of Ĭs'ra-el for ever: for *in* [l] six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.
18 ¶ And he gave unto Mō'sĕs, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sī'nāi, [m] two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

a ch. 35. 30.
b 1 Chr. 2. 20.
c ch. 35. 31. 1 Ki. 7. 14. Isa. 28. 26. 1 Cor. 12. 4–8.
d ch. 35. 34.
e ch. 28. 3. ch. 36. 1.
f ch. 36. 8.
1 vessels.
g Lev. 19. 3. Lev. 26. 2. Ezek. 20. 12. Ezek. 44. 24.
h Deut. 5. 15. Neh. 9. 14. Isa. 56. 6. Isa. 58. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.
i ch. 35. 2. Num. 15. 35.
j Gen. 2. 2. ch. 16. 23. ch. 20. 10.
2 holiness, ch. 28. 36.
k Ezek. 20. 12.
l Gen. 1. 31.
m ch. 24. 12. ch. 32. 15. ch. 34. 28, 29. Deut. 4. 13. Deut. 5. 22. Deut. 9. 10, 11. 2 Cor. 3. 3.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *The molten calf.* 19 *Moses breaks the tables.* 25 *The idolaters slain.*

AND when the people saw that Mō'sĕs [a] delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aâr'ŏn, and said unto him, [b] Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for *as for* this Mō'sĕs, the man that brought us up out of the land of Ē'gўpt, we wot not what is become of him.
2 And Aâr'ŏn said unto them, Break off the [c] golden earrings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aâr'ŏn.
4 And [d] he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Ĭs'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of Ē'gўpt.
5 And when Aâr'ŏn saw *it,* he built an altar before it; and Aâr'ŏn made [e] proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.
6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the [f] people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, [g] Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Ē'gўpt, [h] have corrupted *themselves:*
8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way

a ch. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9.
b Isa. 46. 6, 7. Acts 7. 40.
c Judg. 8. 24.
d ch. 20. 23. Deut. 9. 16. Judg. 17. 3, 4. 1 Ki. 12. 28. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19. Isa. 46. 6. Acts 7. 41. Rom. 1. 23.
e Lev. 23. 2. 2 Ki. 10. 20.
f 1 Cor. 10. 7.
g Deut. 9. 12.
h Gen. 6. 11. Deut. 4. 16. Deut. 32. 5. Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9.

which I [i]commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, [j]These *be* thy gods, O Ĭs'ra-el, which have brought thee up out of the land of Ē'gўpt.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, [k]I have seen this people, and, behold, it *is* a stiffnecked people:

10 Now therefore [l]let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and [m]I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And [n]Mō'sĕs besought [1]the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Ē-gўp'tians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Ā'brā-hăm, Ī'sāac, and Ĭs'ra-el, thy servants, to whom thou [o]swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, [p]I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

14 And the LORD [q]repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And [r]Mō'sĕs turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other *were* they written.

16 And the [s]tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Jŏsh'u-a heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Mō'sĕs, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for [2]being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Mō'sĕs' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Ĭs'ra-el drink *of it.*

21 And Mō'sĕs said unto Aâr'ŏn, [t]What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aâr'ŏn said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: [u]thou knowest the people, that they *are set* on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Mō'sĕs, the man that brought us up out of the land of Ē'gўpt, we wot not what is become of him.

B. C. 1491.

i ch. 20. 3, 4, 23. Deut. 9. 16.
j 1 Ki. 12. 28.

k ch. 33. 3, 5. ch. 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. Deut. 31. 27. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Isa. 48. 4. Acts 7. 51.
l Deut. 9. 14.
m Num. 14. 12.

n Deut. 9. 18, 26–29. Ps. 74. 1. Ps. 106. 23.
1 the face of the LORD.

o Gen. 22. 16. Heb. 6. 13.
p Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 13. 15. Gen. 15. 7, 18. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 28. 13. Gen. 35. 12.

q Num. 23. 19. Deut. 32. 36. 2 Sam. 24. 26. 1 Chr. 21. 15. Jer. 18. 8. Hos. 11. 8. Joel 2. 13. Jon. 3. 10.
r Deut. 9. 15.

s ch. 31. 18.

2 weakness.
t Gen. 20. 9.
u ch. 15. 24.
v ch. 33. 4, 5.
w 2 Chr. 28. 19.
3 those that rose up against them.
x Deut. 33. 9.
4 Or, And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, etc.
y Num. 25. 11. Deut. 13. 6. Deut. 33. 9. Prov. 21. 3. Zech. 13. 3.
5 fill your hands.
z 1 Sam. 12. 20.
a 2 Sam. 16. 12. Amos 5. 15.
b Deut. 9. 14. Ps. 69. 28. Rom. 9. 3.
c Ps. 56. 8. Ps. 139. 16. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. Rev. 20. 12, 15. Rev. 22. 19.
d Lev. 23. 30. Ezek. 18. 4.
e Num. 20. 16.
f Amos 3. 14. Rom. 2. 5, 6.
g 2 Sam. 12. 9.

a Gen. 12. 7.
b Deut. 7. 22. Josh. 24. 11.
c ch. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 6.
d 2 Sam. 19. 24.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off. So they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Mō'sĕs saw that the people *were* [v]naked; (for Aâr'ŏn had [w]made them naked unto *their* shame among [3]their enemies:)

26 Then Mō'sĕs stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORD'S side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Lē'vī gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, Put every man his sword by his side, *and* go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and [x]slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Lē'vī did according to the word of Mō'sĕs: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 [4][y]For Mō'sĕs had said, [5]Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'sĕs said unto the people, [z]Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; [a]peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Mō'sĕs returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin —; and if not, [b]blot me, I pray thee, [c]out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, [d]Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: [e]behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless [f]in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because [g]they made the calf, which Aâr'ŏn made.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *The tabernacle moved.* 9 *God talks with Moses.* 12 *Moses prays for God's presence.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Ē'gўpt, unto the land which I sware unto Ā'brā-hăm, to Ī'sāac, and to Jā'cŏb, saying, [a]Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 And [b]I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Cā'năan-īte, the Ăm'ôr-īte, and the Hĭt'tīte, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zīte, the Hī'vīte, and the Jĕb'u-sīte:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* [c]a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and [d]no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Mō'sĕs, Say unto the

children of Ĭs'ra-el, Ye *are* a stiffnecked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I [e]may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Hō'reb.

7 And Mō'sĕs took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, *that* every one which [f]sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Mō'sĕs went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man [g]*at* his tent door, and looked after Mō'sĕs, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Mō'sĕs entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, and *the* LORD [h]talked with Mō'sĕs.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man *in* his tent door.

11 And [i]the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but [j]his servant Jŏsh'u-a, the son of Nŭn, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Mō'sĕs said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, [k]I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, [l]if I have found grace in thy sight, [m]shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* [n]thy people.

14 And he said, [o]My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will [p]give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, [q]If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? [r]*is it* not in that thou goest with us? so [s]shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, [t]I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me [u]thy glory.

19 And he said, [v]I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; [w]and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for [x]there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee [y]in a clift of the rock, and will [z]cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall [a]not be seen.

B. C. 1491.

e Ps. 139. 23.

f 2 Sam. 21. 1.

g Num. 16. 27.

h Ps. 99. 7.

i Gen. 32. 30. Deut. 5. 24. Deut. 34. 10.

j ch. 24. 13.

k Ps. 1. 6. Jer. 1. 5. John 10. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 19.

l ch. 34. 9.

m Ps. 25. 4. Ps. 27. 11. Ps. 86. 11. Ps. 119. 33.

n Deut. 9. 26. Joel 2. 17.

o ch. 40. 34-38. Isa. 63. 9.

p Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 21. 44. Josh. 22. 4. Josh. 23. 1. Ps. 95. 11.

q ch. 34. 9.

r Num. 14. 14.

s Deut. 4. 34. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 147. 20. Tit. 2. 14.

t Gen. 19. 21. Jas. 5. 16.

u 1 Tim. 6. 16.

v Jer. 31. 14.

w Rom. 4. 4. Rom. 9. 15.

x Gen. 32. 30. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 13. 22. Isa. 6. 5. Rev. 1. 16.

y Isa. 2. 21.

z Ps. 91. 1, 4.

a John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *The tables renewed.* 10 *God's covenant.* 28 *Moses brings the tables down from the mount after forty days.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, [a]Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and [b]I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sī'nāi, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Mō'sĕs rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sī'nāi, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD [c]God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in [d]goodness and [e]truth,

7 [f]Keeping mercy for thousands, [g]forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that [h]will by no means clear *the guilty;* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation.*

8 And Mō'sĕs made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for it *is* a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for [i]thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, [j]I make a covenant: before all thy people I will [k]do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art* shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* [l]a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 [m]Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Ăm'ôr-īte, and the Cā'năan-īte, and the Hĭt'tīte, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zīte, and the Hī'vīte, and the Jĕb'u-sīte.

12 [n]Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their [1]images, and [o]cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose [p]name *is* Jealous, *is* a [q]jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants

a Deut. 10. 1.

b Deut. 10. 2, 4.

c Neh. 9. 17. Joel 2. 13.

d Rom. 2. 4.

e Ps. 108. 4.

f Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4.

g Eph. 4. 32. 1 John 1. 9.

h Josh. 24. 19. Job 10. 14.

i Ps. 94. 14. Zech. 2. 12.

j Deut. 29. 12.

k 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 147. 20.

l Isa. 64. 3.

m Deut. 12. 28.

n Judg. 2. 2.

1 statues.

o 2 Ki. 18. 4.

p Isa. 57. 15.

q ch. 20. 5.

of the land, and they [r]go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* [s]call thee, and thou eat [t]of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of their [u]daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go [v]a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 [w]Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of [x]unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Ā'bĭb: for in the month Ā'bĭb thou camest out from Ē'gўpt.

19 [y]All that openeth the matrix *is* mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*

20 But [z]the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [2]lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me [a]empty.

21 ¶ [b]Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And [c]thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the [3]year's end.

23 ¶ [d]Thrice in the year shall all your menchildren appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Ĭs'ra-el.

24 For I will [e]cast out the nations before thee, and [f]enlarge thy borders: [g]neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 [h]Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither [i]shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26 The [j]first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Write thou [k]these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Ĭs'ra-el.

28 And [l]he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And [m]he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten [4]commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mō'şeş came down from mount Sī'nāi with the [n]two tables of testimony in Mō'şeş' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Mō'şeş wist not that [o]the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aâr'on and all the children of Ĭs'ra-el saw Mō'şeş, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Mō'şeş called unto them; and Aâr'on and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Mō'şeş talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Ĭs'ra-el came nigh: [p]and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sī'nāi.

33 And *till* Mō'şeş had done speaking with them, he put [q]a veil on his face.

34 But when Mō'şeş went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el saw the face of Mō'şeş, that the skin of Mō'şeş' face shone: and Mō'şeş put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

B. C. 1491.

r Ezek. 6. 9.
s 1 Cor. 10. 27.
t 1 Cor. 8. 4.
u Ezra 9. 2.
v Num. 25. 1, 2.
w Lev. 19. 4.
x ch. 23. 15.
y ch. 22. 29. Ezek. 44. 30. Luke 2. 23.
z Num. 18. 15.
2 Or, kid.
a Deut. 16. 16. 2 Sam. 24. 24.
b Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.
c ch. 23. 16.
3 revolution of the year.
d Deut. 16. 16.
e Lev. 18. 24. Deut. 7. 1. Josh. 24. 8–13. Ps. 78. 55. Ps. 80. 8.
f Deut. 19. 8.
g Gen. 35. 5. 2 Chr. 17. 10. Prov. 16. 7.
h ch. 23. 18.
i ch. 12. 10.
j Deut. 26. 2, 10. Neh. 10. 35. Prov. 3. 9.
k Deut. 31. 9. Isa. 30. 8.
l Deut. 9. 9, 18.
m ch. 31. 18. ch. 32. 16. Deut. 10. 2, 4.
4 words.
n ch. 32. 15.
o Matt. 17. 2.
p ch. 24. 3.
q 2 Cor. 3. 13.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Keeping the sabbath.* 4 *Tabernacle offerings.* 30 *Workmen ready.*

AND Mō'şeş gathered all the congregation of the children of Ĭs'ra-el together, and said unto them, [a]These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that *ye* should do them.

2 [b]Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you [1]an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3 [c]Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Mō'şeş spake unto all the congregation of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, [d]This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: [e]whosoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair,*

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And [f]every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The [g]tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The [h]ark, and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy seat, and the veil of the covering,

13 The [i]table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the [j]shewbread,

14 The [k]candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And [l]the incense altar, and his staves, and [m]the anointing oil, and [n]the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The [o]altar of burnt offering, with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The [p]hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The [q]cloths of service, to do service in the holy *place,* the holy garments for Aâr'on the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Ĭs'ra-el departed from the presence of Mō'şeş.

a ch. 34. 32.
b ch. 31. 14, 15. Lev. 23. 3. Num. 15. 32. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.
1 holiness.
c ch. 16. 23.
d ch. 25. 1, 2.
e ch. 25. 2. 2 Cor. 9. 7.
f ch. 31. 6. 1 Ki. 7. 14. Isa. 28. 26.
g ch. 25. 9. ch. 26. 1, 2. ch. 29. 42, 43. ch. 31. 7. ch. 33. 7. ch. 36. 8. ch. 39. 32–43. ch. 40. 2. Acts 7. 44, 46. Heb. 8. 2, 5. Heb. 9. 2, 11. Rev. 21. 3.
h ch. 25. 10.
i ch. 25. 23.
j ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6.
k ch. 25. 31.
l ch. 30. 1. ch. 37. 25. ch. 40. 5.
m ch. 30. 23.
n ch. 30. 34. 1 Sam. 2. 28. 1 Chr. 23. 13. 2 Chr. 29. 11. Luke 1. 9.
o ch. 27. 1.
p ch. 27. 9.
q ch. 31. 10. ch. 39. 1, 41. Num. 4. 5, 6.

21 And they came, every one [r]whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORD'S offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And [s]every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were [t]wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' *hair*.

27 And [u]the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

28 And [v]spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Ĭs'ra-el brought a [w]willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Mō'sĕs.

30 ¶ And Mō'sĕs said unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, See, [x]the LORD hath called by name Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el the son of Ū'rī, the son of Hûr, of the tribe of Jū'dah;

31 And he hath filled him with the [y]spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and [z]Ă-hō'lĭ-ab, the son of Ă-hĭs'a-mach, of the tribe of Dăn.

35 Them hath he [a]filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Workmen receive the offerings.* 8 *The work goes on.* 35 *The veil.*

THEN wrought Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el and Ă-hō'lĭ-ab, and every [a]wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the [b]sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Mō'sĕs called Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el and Ă-hō'lĭ-ab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one [c]whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of Mō'sĕs all the offering, which the children of Ĭs'ra-el [d]had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 ¶ And they spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying, [e]The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Mō'sĕs gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ [f]And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* [g]cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 [h]Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain* to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And [i]he made curtains *of* goats' *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches *of* brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And [j]he made a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering *of* badgers' skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And [k]he made boards for the tabernacle *of* [l]shittim wood, standing up.

B. C. 1491.

r ch. 25. 2. ch. 36. 2. 1 Chr. 28. 2, 9. 1 Chr. 29. 9. Ezra 7. 27. 2 Cor. 8. 12. 2 Cor. 9. 7.
s 1 Chr. 29. 8.
t ch. 28. 3. ch. 31. 6. ch. 36. 1. 2 Ki. 23. 7. Prov. 31. 19, 22, 24.
u 1 Chr. 29. 6. Ezra 2. 68.
v ch. 30. 23.
w 1 Chr. 29. 9.
x ch. 31. 2.
y Gen. 41. 38. Job 32. 8. Prov. 2. 6.
z ch. 31. 6.
a verse 31. ch. 31. 3, 6. ch. 36. 1, 2. 1 Ki. 7. 14. 2 Chr. 2. 14. Isa. 28. 26. Jas. 1. 5.
a ch. 28. 3. ch. 31. 6. ch. 35. 10, 35. Job 32. 8. Isa. 28. 26. Prov. 2. 6.
b ch. 25. 8. Lev. 4. 6. Lev. 19. 30. Num. 3. 8. Num. 18. 5. 1 Ki. 6. 16. Ps. 96. 6. Ps. 134. 2. Ps. 150. 1. Isa. 63. 18. Lam. 1. 10. Lam. 2. 20. Lam. 4. 1. Ezek. 5. 11. Dan. 8. 13, 14. Heb. 9. 1, 2.
c ch. 35. 21, 26. 1 Chr. 29. 5.
d ch. 35. 27.
e 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.
f ch. 26. 1. Job 32. 8. Prov. 10. 8. Prov. 15. 14. Prov. 16. 1. Prov. 18. 15. Prov. 21. 1.
g Gen. 3. 24. 1 Ki. 6. 23. 2 Chr. 3. 10. Ezek. 1. 5–28. Ezek. 10. 1.
h ch. 26. 5.
i ch. 26. 7.
j ch. 26. 14.
k ch. 26. 15.
l ch. 25. 5, 10. Num. 25. 1. Deut. 10. 3. Josh. 2. 1.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two [1]tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle [2]westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were [3]coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, [4]under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made [m]bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings *of* gold *to be* places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made [n]a veil *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars *of* shittim *wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were of* gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an [o]hanging for the tabernacle door *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, [5]of needlework;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters [p]and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were of* brass.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *Furniture of the tabernacle.* 17 *The candlestick.* 20 *Oil and incense.*

AND [a]Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el made [b]the ark *of* shittim wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made [c]staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

B. C. 1491.

5 And he [d]put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the [e]mercy seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims *of* gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat;

8 One cherub [1]on the end on this side, and another cherub [2]on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the [f]cherubims spread out *their* wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made [g]the table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his [h]dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers [3]to cover withal, *of* pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the [i]candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like [j]almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

23 And he made [k]his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, *of* pure gold.

24 *Of* a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And [l]he made the incense altar *of* shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was* foursquare; and two cubits

1 hands.

2 seaward, ch. 26. 22.

3 twinned, ch. 26. 24. Ps. 133. 1. Acts 2. 46. 1 Cor. 1. 10.

4 two sockets, two sockets under one board.

m ch. 26. 26.

n ch. 26. 31. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 6. 19. Heb. 10. 20.

o ch. 26. 36.

5 the work of a needleworker, or, embroiderer.

p 1 Ki. 7. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 22.

a ch. 35. 30.

b ch. 25. 10.

c Num. 4. 6.

d Num. 1. 50. 2 Sam. 6. 3.

e ch. 25. 17.

1 Or, out of, etc.

2 Or, out of, etc.

f Gen. 3. 24. ch. 25. 22. 1 Ki. 6. 23. 2 Chr. 3. 10. Ps. 80. 1. Ezek. 1. 5–28. Ezek. 10. 1. John 1. 51. Phil. 2. 10. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Heb. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 12.

g ch. 25. 23. Mal. 1. 7, 12.

h ch. 25. 29.

3 Or, to pour out withal.

i ch. 25. 31. Lev. 24. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 15. Zech. 4. 2. Matt. 5. 15, 16. John 5. 35. Phil. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 20.

j Num. 17. 8. Jer. 1. 11.

k Rev. 1. 20. Rev. 4. 5.

l ch. 30. 1. ch. 40. 26. 1 Ki. 9. 25. 2 Chr. 29. 6, 7. Isa. 60. 6. Mal. 1. 11. Heb. 7. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 5. Rev. 8. 3.

was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made [4]the holy anointing oil, and the pure [m]incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Furniture of the tabernacle.* 21 *Sum of the offerings.*

AND he made the altar [a]of burnt offering *of* shittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he *of* [b]brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, *to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made [c]the laver *of* brass, and the foot of it *of* brass, of the [1]lookingglasses of *the women* [2]assembling, which assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made [d]the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were of* silver.

11 And for the north side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters *of* silver; and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needlework, *of* blue, [e]and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets *of* brass four; their hooks *of* silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets *of* silver.

20 And all the [f]pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were of* brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of [g]the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Mō'ṣeṣ, *for* the service of the Lē'vītes, by [h]the hand of Ĭth'ā-mär, son to Aâr'ŏn the priest.

22 And [i]Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el the son of Ū'rī, the son of Hûr, of the tribe of Jū'dah, made all that the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

23 And with him *was* Ă-hō'lĭ-ab, son of Ă-hĭs'ā-mach, of the tribe of Dăn, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after [j]the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 A [k]bekah for [3]every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for [l]six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast [m]the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the [n]pins of the court round about.

B. C. 1491.

4 unction of holiness, ch. 30. 23, 34. Ps. 133. 2. Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 61. 1. 1 John 2. 20.
m Ps. 141. 2. Song 4. 14. Mal. 1. 11. Heb. 5. 7. Heb. 7. 25. Rev. 5. 8.

a ch. 27. 1. 2 Chr. 29. 23, 24. Ps. 51. 15–19. Isa. 61. 8. Ezek. 44. 11. Heb. 9. 14. Heb. 13. 10.

b 1 Ki. 7. 45.

c ch. 30. 18. 2 Ki. 16. 17. 2 Chr. 4. 2. Ps. 26. 6. Ezek. 36. 25. Zech. 13. 1. 2 Cor. 7. 1. Heb. 10. 22. 1 John 5. 6.
1 Or, brasen glasses.
2 assembling by troops, as 1 Sam. 2. 22.
d ch. 27. 9. Ps. 84. 2, 10. Ps. 92. 13.
e 2 Chr. 3. 14.
f ch. 27. 19. 2 Chr. 3. 9. Ezra 9. 8. Isa. 22. 23. Eph. 2. 21, 22.
g Num. 1. 50, 53. Num. 9. 15. 2 Chr. 24. 6. Acts 7. 44.
h Num. 4. 28, 33.
i ch. 31. 2, 6.
j ch. 30. 13. Lev. 5. 15. Lev. 27. 3, 25. Num. 3. 47. Num. 18. 16.
k ch. 30. 13, 15.
3 a poll.
l Num. 1. 46.
m ch. 26. 19, 21, 25, 32.
n ch. 27. 19. 2 Chr. 3. 9. Ezra 9. 8. Isa. 22. 23. Eph. 2. 21, 22.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *The priestly vestments.* 32 *Moses views and approves.*

AND of [a]the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made [b]cloths of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aâr'ǫn ; [c]as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

2 And [d]he made the ephod *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it into* wires, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple *it* together : by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the [e]curious girdle of his ephod, that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof ; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen ; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

6 ¶ And [f]they wrought [g]onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the [h]names of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be* stones for a [i]memorial to the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el ; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

8 ¶ And [j]he made the breastplate *of* cunning work, like the work of the ephod ; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foursquare ; they made the breastplate double : a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And [k]they set in it four rows of stones : *the first* row *was* a [1]sardius, a [2][l]topaz, and a [3][m]carbuncle : this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an [4][n]emerald, a [5][o]sapphire, and a [6][p]diamond.

12 And the third row, a [7]ligure, an [8]agate, and an [9]amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a [10][q]beryl, an [11][r]onyx, and a [12][s]jasper : *they were* inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings ; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod ; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

22 ¶ And [t]he made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all *of* blue.

23 And *there was* an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen.*

25 And they made [u]bells *of* pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates ;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in ;* as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

27 ¶ And [v]they made coats *of* fine linen *of* woven work for Aâr'ǫn, and for his sons,

28 And [w]a mitre *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and [x]linen breeches *of* fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* needlework ; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, [y]HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre ; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished : and the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el did [z]according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought [a]the tabernacle unto Mō'ṣeṣ, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the veil of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread,

37 The [b]pure candlestick, *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps [c]to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and [13]the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door,

39 The [d]brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, [e]and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The cloths of service to do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aâr'ǫn the priest,

B. C. 1491.

a ch. 35. 23.

b ch. 31. 10. ch. 35. 19. Ps. 93. 5. Ezek. 43. 12.

c ch. 28. 4.

d ch. 28. 6. Lev. 8. 7.

e Isa. 11. 5. Rev. 1. 13.

f ch. 28. 9.

g Job 28. 16.

h Isa. 49. 16. Rev. 2. 17.

i ch. 28. 12. Josh. 4. 7. Neh. 2. 20.

j ch. 28. 15. Isa. 59. 17.

k ch. 28. 17.

1 Or, ruby. Reuben's stone.

2 Simeon's stone.

l Job 28. 19. Ezek. 28. 13. Rev. 21. 19, 20.

3 Levi's stone.

m Isa. 54. 12.

4 Judah's stone.

n Ezek. 27. 16. Rev. 4. 3.

5 Issachar's stone.

o Job 28. 6. Song 5. 14. Isa. 54. 11.

6 Zebulun's stone.

p Jer. 17. 1.

7 Dan's stone.

8 Naphtali's stone.

9 Gad's stone.

10 Asher's stone.

q Dan. 10. 6.

11 Joseph's stone.

r Job 28. 16.

12 Benjamin's stone.

s Rev. 21. 11.

t ch. 28. 31. Lev. 8. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 18. 2 Sam. 6. 14.

u ch. 28. 33. The pomegranates prevented the bells from striking against each other.

v ch. 28. 39, 40. Lev. 8. 13. Isa. 61. 10. Rom. 3. 22. Gal. 3. 27.

w ch. 28. 4, 39. Ezek. 44. 18.

x ch. 28. 42. Lev. 6. 10. Lev. 16. 4. Ezek. 44. 17.

y Ps. 93. 5. Zech. 14. 20. Isa. 23. 18.

z ch. 25. 40.

a Heb. 9.

b Rev. 1. 13-20.

c ch. 27. 21. Matt. 5. 14. Phil. 2. 15.

13 the incense of sweet spices.

d ch. 38. 30. 1 Ki. 8. 64.

e Rev. 3. 12.

and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ, so the children of Iṣ'ra-el [f] made all the work.

43 And Mō'ṣeṣ did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Mō'ṣeṣ [g] blessed them.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Rearing of the tabernacle.* 13 *Sanctification of Aaron and his sons.* 34 *The covering cloud.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 On the first day of the [a] first month shalt thou set up [b] the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And [c] thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

4 And [d] thou shalt bring in the table, and set [e] in order [1] the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the [f] altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And [g] thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take [h] the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and [i] it shall be an altar [2] most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And [j] thou shalt bring Aâr'ọn and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aâr'ọn the holy garments, [k] and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring [l] his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be [m] an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Mō'ṣeṣ: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first *day* of the month, *that* the [n] tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Mō'ṣeṣ reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

20 ¶ And he took and put [3] [o] the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and [p] set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

22 ¶ And [q] he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

24 ¶ And [r] he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And [s] he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

26 ¶ And [t] he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the veil:

27 And [u] he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

28 ¶ And [v] he set up the hanging *at* the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offering *by* the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and [w] offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

30 ¶ And [x] he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal.*

31 And Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ọn and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; [y] as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

33 And [z] he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Mō'ṣeṣ finished the work.

34 ¶ Then [a] a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Mō'ṣeṣ [b] was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And [c] when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iṣ'ra-el [4] went onward in all their journeys:

37 But [d] if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For [e] the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Iṣ'ra-el, throughout all their journeys.

B. C. 1491.

f ch. 35. 10.

g Gen. 14. 19. Lev. 9. 22. Num. 6. 23. Josh. 22. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 18. 1 Ki. 8. 14. 2 Chr. 30. 27.

a ch. 12. 2. ch. 13. 4.
b ch. 25. 9. ch. 26. 1, 30. Num. 7. 1. Acts 7. 44, 45. Heb. 8. 2-5. Heb. 9. 2, 11. Rev. 21. 3.
c Num. 4. 5.
d ch. 26. 35.
e Lev. 24. 5, 6.
1 the order thereof.

f Heb. 9. 24. Heb. 10. 19-22.

g ch. 30. 18.

h ch. 30. 23-26.

i ch. 29. 36.
2 holiness of holinesses.
j Lev. 8. 1-13.
k ch. 28. 41.
l Ps. 133. 2. Heb. 7. 23.
m Num. 25. 13. Heb. 7. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6.
n Num. 7. 1.
3 tables of the law.
o ch. 25. 16. Ps. 78. 5. Isa. 8. 20.
p ch. 35. 12.
q ch. 26. 35.
r ch. 26. 35.
s ch. 25. 37.
t ch. 30. 6.
u ch. 30. 7.
v ch. 26. 36.
w ch. 29. 38.
x ch. 30. 18.
y ch. 30. 19.
z ch. 27. 9, 16.
a Lev. 16. 2. Num. 9. 15. 1 Ki. 8. 10. 2 Chr. 5. 13. 2 Chr. 7. 2. Isa. 6. 4. Ezek. 43. 4. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Rev. 15. 8.
b 1 Ki. 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 14. Ps. 78. 14.
c Num. 10. 11. Neh. 9. 19.
4 journeyed.
d Num. 9. 19-22.
e ch. 13. 21. Num. 9. 15.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The law of burnt offerings.* 10 *Flocks.* 14 *Fowls.*

AND the LORD [a]called unto Mō'şeş, and spake [b]unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, and say unto them, [c]If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male [d]without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And [e]he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be [f]accepted for him to [g]make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the [h]bullock before the LORD: [i]and the priests, Aâr'on's sons, shall bring the blood, and [j]sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that *is by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aâr'on the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and [k]lay the wood in order upon the fire:

8 And the priests, Aâr'on's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a [l]sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aâr'on's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of [m]turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and [1]wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with [2]his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

B. C. 1490.

a Ex. 19. 3.
b Num. 12. 4, 5.
c ch. 22. 18.
d Ex. 12. 5. ch. 3. 1. ch. 22. 20, 21. Deut. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 27. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
e Ex. 29. 10. ch. 4. 15. ch. 8. 14. Isa. 53. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
f Isa. 56. 7. Rom. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 18.
g Num. 15. 25. Rom. 5. 11.
h Mic. 6. 6.
i Heb. 10. 11.
j Heb. 12. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
k Gen. 22. 9.
l Gen. 8. 21. Ezek. 20. 28. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.
m ch. 5. 7. Luke 2. 24.
1 Or, pinch off the head with the nail.
2 Or, the filth thereof.
n Gen. 15. 10.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* [n]shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The law of meat offering.* 13 *Salt of the offering.*

AND when any will offer [a]a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aâr'on's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn [b]the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And [c]the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aâr'on's and his sons': [d]*it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers [e]anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* [1]in a pan, it shall be *of* fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* in the fryingpan, it shall be made *of* fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an [f]offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering *shall be* Aâr'on's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD [g]made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with [h]leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As [i]for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not [2]be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt [j]thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the [k]salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with [l]all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy [m]firstfruits unto the LORD, thou [n]shalt offer for the

a ch. 6. 14. ch. 9. 17. Num. 15. 4.
b ch. 5. 12. ch. 6. 15. ch. 24. 7. Isa. 66. 3. Acts 10. 4.
c ch. 7. 9. ch. 10. 12, 13.
d Ex. 29. 37. Num. 18. 9.
e Ex. 29. 2.
1 Or, on a flat plate, or, slice.
f Ex. 29. 18. Rom. 12. 1.
g Ex. 29. 18, 37.
h ch. 6. 17. Matt. 16. 12. Mark 8. 15. Luke 12. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 8. Gal. 5. 9.
i Ex. 22. 29. ch. 23. 10, 11. Deut. 26. 10.
2 ascend.
j Mark 9. 49. Col. 4. 6.
k Num. 18. 19.
l Ezek. 43. 24.
m Ex. 23. 19. Prov. 3. 9.
n ch. 23. 10, 14.

meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of [o] full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

o 2 Ki. 4. 42.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The law of peace offerings.* 7 *A lamb.*

AND if his oblation *be* a [a] sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd; whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And [b] he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'ǫn's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the [1] fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the [2] caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aâr'ǫn's sons [c] shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD *be* of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it [d] without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'ǫn's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* [e] the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aâr'ǫn shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: [f] all the fat *is* the LORD'S.

17 *It shall be* a [g] perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither [3] fat nor [h] blood.

a ch. 22. 21.

b Ex. 29. 10. Num. 8. 12. Isa. 53. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 Pet. 3. 18.

1 Or, suet.

2 Or, midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.

c Ex. 29. 13. 1 Sam. 2. 15, 16.

d 2 Cor. 5. 21. Tit. 2. 11, 12. Heb. 7. 26, 27. 1 Pet. 1. 19.

e ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22. ch. 22. 25. Ezek. 44. 7. Mal. 1. 7, 12.

f ch. 7. 23. 1 Sam. 2. 15. 2 Chr. 7. 7.

g ch. 6. 18. ch. 7. 36. ch. 17. 7. ch. 23. 14.

3 Compare Deut. 32. 14, with Neh. 8. 10.

h Gen. 9. 4. ch. 17. 10. Deut. 12. 16. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 7, 15. Rom. 14. 20-23.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The law of sin offerings.* 13 *Made for the congregation.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, saying, [a] If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If [b] the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young [c] bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto [d] the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall [e] take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the [f] LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall [g] put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour [h] all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 And [i] the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth [1] without the camp unto a clean place, [j] where the ashes are poured out, and [k] burn him on the wood with fire: [2] where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And [l] if the whole congregation of Ĭş'ra-el sin through ignorance, [m] and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against

a ch. 5. 15, 17. Num. 15. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 27. Ps. 19. 12.

b ch. 8. 12. ch. 21. 10, 12. Heb. 5. 3.

c ch. 9. 2.

d ch. 1. 3, 4.

e ch. 16. 14. Num. 19. 4. Heb. 9. 13.

f Isa. 42. 21. John 8. 29. Rom. 3. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 19. Eph. 2. 13. Rev. 5. 9.

g ch. 8. 15. ch. 9. 9. ch. 16. 18. Heb. 9. 21-25.

h ch. 5. 9.

i Ex. 29. 14. Num. 19. 5.

1 to without the camp.

j ch. 6. 11.

k Heb. 13. 11.

2 at the pouring out of the ashes.

l Num. 15. 24. Josh. 7. 11.

m ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.

it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall [n]lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And [o]the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the veil.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: [p]and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a [q]ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as [r]the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: [s]and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And [t]if [3]any one of the [4]common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or [u]if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And [v]he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

B. C. 1490.

n Ex. 29. 10, 15, 19. ch. 1. 4. ch. 3. 2, 8, 13. ch. 8. 14, 22. ch. 16. 21. Isa. 53. 6. Matt. 8. 17. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
o Heb. 9. 12-14.
p Num. 15. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 10. 10-12. 1 John 1. 7. 1 John 2. 2.
q Ex. 18. 21. Num. 16. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 1-3. 2 Sam. 24. 10-17. Ezra 9. 2. Acts 3. 17.
r ch. 3. 5.
s Num. 15. 28.
t Num. 15. 27. Eccl. 7. 20.
3 any soul.
4 people of the land.
u verse 23.
v verses 4, 24.
w ch. 3. 14.
x ch. 3. 3.
y Ex. 29. 18. ch. 1. 9. Ezra 6. 10.
z verse 26.
a Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. Acts 8. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6-14. Rev. 13. 8.
b verse 28.
c ch. 3. 5.
d Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Heb. 9. 8, 28. 1 John 1. 7. 1 John 2. 2.

a 1 Ki. 8. 31. Prov. 29. 24. Matt. 26. 63.
b Gen. 17. 14. ch. 7. 18. ch. 17. 16. ch. 19. 8. ch. 20. 17. Num. 9. 13.
c ch. 11. 24, 28, 31, 39. Num. 19. 11, 13, 16.
d ch. 12. 1, 2. ch. 13. 1, 2. ch. 15. 1, 2.
e That is, rashly, as 1 Sam. 14. 24.
f 1 Sam. 25. 22. Mal. 3. 5. Acts 23. 12.
g Mark 6. 23.
h ch. 26. 40. Num. 5. 7. Ezra 10. 11.
i ch. 14. 21.
1 his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.
2 Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

31 And [w]he shall take away all the fat thereof, [x]as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar for a [y]sweet savour unto the LORD; [z]and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a [a]lamb for a sin offering, [b]he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to [c]the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an [d]atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Law of trespass offerings.* 14 *Sacrilege.* 17 *Ignorance.*

AND if a soul sin, [a]and hear the voice of swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it;* if he do not utter *it,* then he shall [b]bear his iniquity.

2 Or [c]if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the [d]uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it,* then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, [e]pronouncing with *his* lips [f]to do evil, or [g]to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it,* then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things,* that he shall [h]confess that he hath sinned in that *thing:*

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And [i]if [1]he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin offering first, and [2]wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of

the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second *for* a burnt offering, according to the [j][3]manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; [k]he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according [l]to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

15 If [m]a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then [n]he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after [o]the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and [p]shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: [q]and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; [r]though he wist *it* not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist *it* not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespass [s]offering: [t]he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

j ch. 1. 14.
3 Or, ordinance.

k Num. 5. 15.

l ch. 4. 35.

m ch. 22. 14.

n Ezra 10. 19.

o Ex. 30. 13.
ch. 27. 25.

p ch. 6. 5.
ch. 22. 14.
ch. 27. 13, 15, 27, 31.
Num. 5. 7.

q ch. 4. 26.
Heb. 9. 13, 14.

r Ps. 19. 12.
Luke 12. 48.
Heb. 5. 2.

s Isa. 53. 10.

t Ezra 10. 2.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Law for sins done wittingly.* 24 *Laws of sin offerings.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and [a]commit a trespass against the LORD, and [b]lie unto his neighbour in that [c]which was delivered him to keep, or in [1]fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath [d]deceived his neighbour;

3 Or [e]have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and [f]sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even [g]restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, [2]in the day of his trespass offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without [h]blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

9 Command Aâr'ǫn and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: It *is* the burnt offering, [3]because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And [i]the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The [j]fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And [k]this *is* the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aâr'ǫn shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar *for* a sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aâr'ǫn and his sons eat: [l]with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It [m]shall not be baken with leaven. [n]I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire; [o]it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 [p]All the males among the children of Aâr'ǫn shall eat of it. [q]*It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: [r]every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

20 This [s]*is* the offering of Aâr'ǫn and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an [t]ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; *and when*

a Num. 5. 6.
b ch. 19. 11.
Acts 5. 4.
Col. 3. 9.
c Ex. 22. 7, 10.
1 putting of the hand, or, in dealing.
d Prov. 24. 28.
Prov. 26. 19.
e Deut. 22. 1.
f Ex. 22. 11.
ch. 19. 12.
Jer. 7. 9.
Zech. 5. 4.
g ch. 5. 16.
Num. 5. 7.
2 Sam. 12. 6.
Luke 19. 8.
2 in the day of his trespass, or, in the day of his being found guilty.
h Ex. 12. 5.
ch. 3. 1.
ch. 22. 20, 21.
Deut. 15. 21.
Eph. 5. 27.
1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.
Heb. 9. 14.
3 Or, for the burning.
i Ex. 28. 39-43.
ch. 16. 4.
Ezek. 44. 17.
j Ps. 50. 3.
Isa. 33. 14.
Dan. 7. 10.
k Num. 15. 4.
l Num. 18. 10.
m ch. 2. 11.
n Num. 18. 9, 10.
o Ex. 29. 37.
p Num. 18. 10.
q ch. 3. 17.
r Ex. 29. 37.
ch. 22. 3.
s Ex. 29. 2.
t Ex. 16. 36.

it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: *and* the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD; [u] it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

25 Speak unto Aâr'ọn and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin offering: [v] In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: [w] it *is* most holy.

26 The [x] priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 [y] Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden [z] shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 [a] All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And [b] no sin offering, whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

B. C. 1490.

u Ex. 29. 25. Isa. 53. 10. Dan. 9. 26. 1 Tim. 2. 6.

v ch. 4. 24, 29.

w ch. 21. 22. Ps. 93. 5.

x Num. 18. 9. Ezek. 44. 27, 28.

y Ex. 29. 37. Ex. 30. 29.

z ch. 11. 33. ch. 15. 12.

a Num. 18. 10.

b ch. 16. 27. Heb. 13. 11.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Laws of the various offerings.* 12 *Thanksgiving.* 28 *The priests' portion.*

LIKEWISE [a] this *is* the law of the trespass offering: [b] it *is* most holy.

2 In [c] the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it [d] all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for* an [e] offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass offering.

6 [f] Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: [g] it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* [h] the trespass offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And [i] all the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and [1] in the pan, shall be the [j] priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aâr'ọn have, one *as much* as another.

11 And [k] this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers [l] anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offering [m] leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation *for* an heave offering unto the LORD, [n] *and* it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And [o] the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But [p] if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be [q] imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an [r] abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing* shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth *of* the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, [s] having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul [t] shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing, as* [u] the uncleanness of man, or *any* [v] unclean beast, or any [w] abominable unclean *thing*, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, saying, [x] Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the [2] beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover [y] ye shall eat no manner of blood, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, saying, [z] He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto

a ch. 5. 1–6. ch. 6. 1–7.
b Ex. 29. 37. ch. 6. 17. ch. 21. 22.
c ch. 4. 24, 29, 33.
d Ex. 29. 13. ch. 3. 4, 9, 10, 14, 15. ch. 4. 8, 9.
e Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 9. 28.
f ch. 6. 16. Num. 18. 9.
g ch. 2. 3. Ps. 93. 5.
h ch. 6. 25. ch. 14. 13.
i ch. 2. 3, 10. Num. 18. 9.
1 Or, on the flat plate, or, slice.
j ch. 2. 3, 10. ch. 5. 13. Num. 5. 9. 1 Cor. 9. 7–14.
k ch. 3. 1. ch. 22. 18.
l ch. 2. 4. Num. 6. 15.
m Amos 4. 5.
n Num. 18. 8.
o ch. 22. 30. Heb. 3. 13–15.
p ch. 19. 6.
q Gen. 4. 4, 5. Num. 18. 27.
r ch. 11. 10. Prov. 15. 8. Eccl. 5. 1. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.
s ch. 15. 3.
t Gen. 17. 14.
u ch. 12. ch. 13. ch. 15. ch. 22. 4.
v ch. 11. 24, 28.
w ch. 11. 10-13, 20, 41, 42. Deut. 14. 3. Ezek. 4. 14.
x ch. 3. 17. 1 Sam. 2. 29.
2 carcase.
y Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17. ch. 17. 10–14. Deut. 12. 16. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 15. Acts 15. 20.
z ch. 3. 1.

the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that [a]the breast may be waved *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

31 And [b]the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aâr'ŏn's and his sons'.

32 And [c]the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *for* an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aâr'ŏn, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For [d]the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Ĭs'rā-el from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aâr'ŏn the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Ĭs'rā-el.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aâr'ŏn, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Ĭs'rā-el, [e]in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute [f]for ever throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law [g]of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, [h]and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, [i]and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Mō'sĕs in mount Sī'nāi, in the day that he commanded the children of Ĭs'rā-el to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

B. C. 1490.

a Ex. 29. 24, 27. ch. 8. 27. Num. 6. 20.
b ch. 3. 5, 11.
c ch. 9. 21. Num. 6. 20.
d Ex. 29. 28. ch. 10. 14, 15. Num. 18. 18. Deut. 18. 3.
e Ex. 40. 13, 15. ch. 8. 12, 30.
f Heb. 7. 18–28. Heb. 8. 1–13.
g ch. 6. 9.
h ch. 6. 25.
i Ex. 29. 1. ch. 6. 20.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Consecration of Aaron and his sons.* 14 *Their offerings.* 31 *Place of consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

2 Take [a]Aâr'ŏn and his sons with him, and the garments, and [b]the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Mō'sĕs did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Mō'sĕs said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Mō'sĕs brought Aâr'ŏn and his sons, and [c]washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him [d]the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he put in the breastplate [e]the Ū'rim and the Thŭm'mim.

9 And [f]he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD [g]commanded Mō'sĕs.

10 And [h]Mō'sĕs took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he [i]poured of the anointing oil upon Aâr'ŏn's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And [j]Mō'sĕs brought Aâr'ŏn's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and [1]put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Mō'sĕs.

14 And [k]he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aâr'ŏn and his sons [l]laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

15 And he slew *it;* [m]and Mō'sĕs took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And [n]he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Mō'sĕs burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD [o]commanded Mō'sĕs.

18 ¶ And [p]he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aâr'ŏn and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it;* and Mō'sĕs sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Mō'sĕs burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Mō'sĕs burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; [q]as the LORD commanded Mō'sĕs.

22 ¶ And [r]he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aâr'ŏn and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it;* and Mō'sĕs took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon [s]the tip of Aâr'ŏn's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aâr'ŏn's sons, and Mō'sĕs put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Mō'sĕs [t]sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And [u]he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And [v]out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all [w]upon Aâr'ŏn's hands, and upon

a Ex. 29. 1.
b Ex. 30. 24, 25.
c Ex. 30. 19. Ps. 26. 6. Isa. 52. 11. Ezek. 36. 25. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 5 26. Heb. 9. 9–14. Rev. 1. 5, 6.
d Ex. 28. 4.
e Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
f Ex. 29. 6. Zech. 3. 5.
g Ex. 28. 37.
h Ex. 30. 26–29.
i Ex. 29. 7. ch. 21. 10, 12. Ps. 133. 2. Isa. 61. 1.
j Ex. 29. 8, 9. Ps. 132. 9. Isa. 61. 10.
1 bound.
k Ex. 29. 10. Ps. 51. 19. Ps. 66. 15. Ezek. 43. 19. Heb. 9. 13, 14.
l ch. 4. 4.
m Ex. 29. 12, 36. ch. 4. 7. Heb. 9. 22.
n Ex. 29. 13. ch. 4. 8.
o Ex. 29. 14. ch. 4. 11, 12.
p Ex. 29. 15.
q Ex. 29. 18.
r Ex. 29. 19, 31. ch. 7. 37. Rev. 1, 5, 6.
s Ex. 29. 20. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 20.
t Heb. 9. 18–24.
u Ex. 29. 22.
v Ex. 29. 23.
w Ex. 29. 24.

his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

28 And [x] Mō'şeş took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for [y] a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Mō'şeş took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was [z] Mō'şeş' part; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

30 And [a] Mō'şeş took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aâr'ŏn, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aâr'ŏn, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Mō'şeş said unto Aâr'ŏn and to his sons, [b] Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aâr'ŏn and his sons shall eat it.

32 And [c] that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for [d] seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he [e] hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and [f] keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aâr'ŏn and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'şeş.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *First offerings of Aaron.* 23 *The people blessed.* 24 *Fire comes upon the altar.*

AND [a] it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* Mō'şeş called Aâr'ŏn and his sons, and the elders of Ĭş'ra-el;

2 And he said unto Aâr'ŏn, [b] Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and [c] a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el thou shalt speak, saying, [d] Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a [e] meat offering mingled with oil: for [f] to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Mō'şeş commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Mō'şeş said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and [g] the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Mō'şeş said unto Aâr'ŏn, Go unto the altar, and [h] offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and [i] offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aâr'ŏn therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And [j] the sons of Aâr'ŏn brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and [k] put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 But [l] the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; [m] as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

11 And [n] the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aâr'ŏn's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And [o] he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the [1] manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and [2] took an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, [p] beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aâr'ŏn's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aâr'ŏn waved [q] *for* a wave offering before the LORD; as Mō'şeş commanded.

22 And Aâr'ŏn lifted up his hand toward the people, and [r] blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ŏn went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and [s] blessed the people: [t] and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And [u] there came a fire out from [v] before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, [w] they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Burning of Nadab and Abihu.* 12 *Eating of holy things.*

AND [a] Nā'dăb and Ă-bī'hū, the sons of Aâr'ŏn, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered [b] strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

B. C. 1490.

x Ex. 29. 25.
y Gen. 8. 21. Eph. 5. 2.
z Ex. 29. 26.
a Ex. 29. 21. Ex. 30. 30. Num. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
b Ex. 29. 31. Ezek. 46. 20.
c Ex. 29. 34.
d Ex. 29. 30, 35. ch. 14. 8. Num. 19. 12. Ezek. 43. 25, 26.
e Heb. 7. 16.
f Num. 3. 7. Num. 9. 19. Deut. 11. 1. 1 Ki. 2. 3. Ezek. 48. 11. 1 Tim. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 5. 21.

a ch. 14. 10, 23. ch. 15. 14. Ezek. 43. 27.
b Ex. 29. 1. ch. 4. 3.
c ch. 8. 18.
d ch. 4. 23. Ezra 6. 17. Ezra 10. 19. Isa. 53. 10. Rom. 8. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
e ch. 2. 4.
f Ex. 29. 43.
g Ex. 24. 16. Ex. 40. 34, 35. 1 Ki. 8. 10–12.
h 1 Sam. 3. 14. Heb. 5. 3. Heb. 7. 27.
i ch. 4. 16, 20. Heb. 5. 1.
j ch. 8. 15.
k ch. 4. 7.
l ch. 8. 16.
m ch. 4. 8.
n ch. 4. 10, 11. ch. 8. 17.
o Isa. 53. 10. John 1. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 2. Gal. 1. 4. Heb. 1. 3. Heb. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 John 2. 2. Rev. 1. 5.
1 Or, ordinance.
2 filled his hand out of it.
p Ex. 29. 38.
q Ex. 29. 24.
r Deut. 21. 5. Luke 24. 50.
s 2 Sam. 6. 18. 1 Chr. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 6. 3.
t Num. 16. 19.
u Gen. 4. 4. Gen. 15. 17. 2 Chr. 7. 1.
v Ex. 29. 18.
w 1 Ki. 18. 39. Ezra 3. 11.

a Num. 26. 61.
b Ex. 30. 9.

2 And there [c]went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Mō'şeş said unto Aâr'ǫn, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that [d]come nigh me, and before all the people I will be [e]glorified. And Aâr'ǫn held his peace.

4 And Mō'şeş called Mĭsh'a-el and Ĕl'zą-phăn, the sons of [f]Ŭz'zĭ-el the uncle of Aâr'ǫn, and said unto them, Come near, [g]carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Mō'şeş had said.

6 And Mō'şeş said unto Aâr'ǫn, and unto Ē-le-ā'zar and unto Ĭth'ą-mär, his sons, [h]Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest [i]wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Ĭş'rą-el, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And [j]ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: [k]for the anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Mō'şeş.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'ǫn, saying,

9 [l]Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may [m]put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And [n]that ye may teach the children of Ĭş'rą-el all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Mō'şeş.

12 ¶ And Mō'şeş spake unto Aâr'ǫn, and unto Ē-le-ā'zar and unto Ĭth'ą-mär, his sons that were left, Take the [o]meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for [p]it *is* most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And [q]the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Ĭş'rą-el.

15 The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Mō'şeş diligently sought the [r]goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Ē-le-ā'zar and Ĭth'ą-mär, the sons of Aâr'ǫn *which were* left *alive*, saying,

17 [s]Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy *place:* ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place,* [t]as I commanded.

B. C. 1490.

c Num. 16. 35. 2 Sam. 6. 7.

d Ex. 19. 22. Isa. 52. 11. Ezek. 20. 41.
e Isa. 49. 3. Ezek. 28. 22. John 13. 31. 2 Thess. 1. 10.
f Ex. 6. 18. Num. 3. 19.
g Acts 5. 6.

h Num. 6. 6, 7.

i 2 Sam. 24. 1.

j ch. 21. 12.

k Ex. 28. 41.

l Prov. 31. 5. Isa. 28. 7. Ezek. 44. 21. Hos. 4. 11. Luke 1. 15. Eph. 5. 18. 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 1. 7.
m Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26.

n Deut. 24. 8. Neh. 8. 2, 13. Jer. 18. 18.

o Ex. 29. 2. ch. 6. 16. Num. 18. 9, 10.

p ch. 21. 22.

q Ex. 29. 24. ch. 7. 31, 34. Num. 18. 11.
r ch. 9. 3, 15.
s Ezek. 44. 29.
t ch. 6. 26.
u ch. 9. 8, 12.
v Jer. 6. 20. Jer. 14. 12. Hos. 9. 4.

19 And Aâr'ǫn said unto Mō'şeş, Behold, this [u]day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin offering to day, [v]should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Mō'şeş heard *that,* he was content.

CHAPTER 11.

Of clean and unclean meats.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and to Aâr'ǫn, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'rą-el, saying, [a]These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, *and* cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* [b]unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; [c]he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; [d]they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ [e]These shall ye eat of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an [f]abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And [g]these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the [1]ossifrage, and the [2]ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the [h]pelican, and the [3]gier eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All [4]fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

a Deut. 14. 4. Ezek. 4. 14. Dan. 1. 8. Acts 10. 12. Rom. 14. 2. 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 16.
b 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.
c Isa. 65. 4. Isa. 66. 3, 17.
d Isa. 52. 11. Acts 10. 14, 15. Acts 15. 29. Rom. 14. 14, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 16, 21. Heb. 9. 10.
e Deut. 14. 9, 10.
f ch. 7. 18. Deut. 14. 3.
g Deut. 14. 12. Rom. 14.
1 A species of eagle.
2 The black eagle.
h Ps. 102. 6. Zeph. 2. 14.
3 The golden vulture.
4 Supposed to mean all flying insects.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; the [i]locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper [j]after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them [k]shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And [5]whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* [l]unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and [m]the mouse, and the [6]tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the [n]snail, and the [o]mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, [p]it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and [q]ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every *thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, [7]*wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And [r]he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash [s]his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever [8]hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye [s]shall not make [9]yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For [t]I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and [u]ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For [v]I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Ē'gўpt, to be your God: [w]ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To [x]make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

B. C. 1490.

i Matt. 3. 4.

j Judg. 6. 5. Jer. 46. 23. Nah. 3. 17.

k ch. 14. 8. ch. 15. 5. Num. 19. 10, 22.

5 Supposed to mean monkeys, bears, frogs, etc.

l Heb. 9. 10.

m Isa. 66. 17.
6 Supposed to mean the frog.

n Ps. 58. 8.
o Isa. 2. 20.

p ch. 15. 12.
q ch. 6. 28.
7 a gathering together of waters.
r ch. 17. 15. ch. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14.
8 doth multiply feet.
s ch. 20. 25.
9 your souls.
t Isa. 43. 3. Isa. 51. 15.
u Ex. 19. 6. ch. 19. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 15.
v Gen. 35. 1, 2. Ex. 6. 7. Rom. 14. 17.
w Rom. 12. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 11.
x ch. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Of the purification of women.* 6 *Their offerings.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sęs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then [a]she shall be unclean seven days; [b]according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the [c]eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And [d]when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a [e]lamb [1]of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make [f]an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And [g]if [2]she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the [h]priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

p ch. 15. 12.
q ch. 6. 28.
7 a gathering together of waters.
r ch. 17. 15. ch. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14.
8 doth multiply feet.
s ch. 20. 25.
9 your souls.
t Isa. 43. 3. Isa. 51. 15.
u Ex. 19. 6. ch. 19. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 15.
v Gen. 35. 1, 2. Ex. 6. 7. Rom. 14. 17.
w Rom. 12. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 11.
x ch. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26.

a Luke 2. 22.
b ch. 15. 19.
c Gen. 17. 12. Luke 1. 59. John 7. 22, 23.
d Luke 2. 22.
e Isa. 53. 7. Luke 24. 26, 27. John 1. 29, 36. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. Rev. 5. 6–8.
1 a son of his year.
f Heb. 9. 9–28. Heb. 10. 1–12.
g ch. 5. 7. Luke 2. 24. 2 Cor. 8. 9.
2 her hand find not sufficiency of.
h ch. 4. 26. ch. 13.

CHAPTER 13.

Signs and treatment of leprosy.

B. C. 1490.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a [1] rising, [a] a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy; [b] then he shall be brought unto Aâr'ǫn the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall [c] wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* [d] a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall [e] be brought unto the priest;

10 And [f] the priest shall see *him:* and, behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* [2] quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It *is* an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall [3] pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the [g] priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall [h] come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he [i] *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was [j] a boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning boil; and the priest [k] shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* [4] a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the [l] plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then [m] the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then [n] the priest shall see the plague: and, behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; *and there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry [o] scall, *even* a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be [p] shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more:

1 Or, swelling.
a Deut. 28. 27. Isa. 3. 17.
b ch. 10. 10, 11. Deut. 17. 8, 9. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 22. 26. Luke 17. 11-16. John 13. 8-10.
c ch. 11. 25. ch. 14. 8.
d 2 Sam. 3. 29.
e 2 Ki. 5. 3.
f Num. 12. 10, 12. 2 Ki. 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 19, 20. Luke 5. 14. Luke 17. 14.
2 the quickening of living flesh.
3 make clean the plague, Ex. 15. 26. Ps. 103. 2, 3.
g Deut. 24. 8.
h Luke 5. 12-14.
i Deut. 32. 39. Ps. 147. 3.
j Ex. 9. 9. Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 28. 27. 2 Ki. 20. 7. Job 2. 7. Ps. 38. 3-7. Isa. 38. 21.
k Prov. 28. 13. Luke 5. 14. Luke 17. 14. 1 Cor. 5. 5. Gal. 6. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 2, 3.
4 a burning of fire.
l Ex. 4. 6, 7. Num. 12. 10. 2 Sam. 3. 29. 2 Ki. 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 19. Luke 5. 12-14.
m ch. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26.
n Deut. 24. 8. Mal. 2. 7. 1 Cor. 12. 9.
o Deut. 28. 27. Isa. 3. 17.
p Job 1. 20. Rom. 8. 13.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the [q]priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin; he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose [5]hair is fallen off his head, he *is* [r]bald; *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then [s]the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put [t]a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, [u]Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone; [v]without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The [w]garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any [6]thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any [7]thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And [x]the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* [y]a fretting leprosy; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, [8]*whether* it *be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading *plague:* thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

B. C. 1490.

q ch. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26. Ezek. 44. 23.

5 head is pilled.

r Isa. 15. 2. Amos 8. 10.

s ch. 10. 10. Ezek. 22. 26.
t Ezek. 24. 17, 22. Mic. 3. 7.
u 1 Ki. 8. 37. Job 40. 4. Job 42. 6. Ps. 61. Ps. 72. 12. Isa. 6. 5. Lam. 4. 15. Luke 17. 12, 13. Rev. 21. 4.
v Num. 5. 2. Num. 12. 14. 2 Ki. 7. 3. 2 Chr. 26. 21. Luke 17. 12. 1 Cor. 5. 5. 2 Thess. 3. 6. Heb. 12. 15.
w Isa. 59. 6. Ezek. 16. 16. Zech. 3. 4. Rom. 1. 21-31. Rom. 13. 12. Jude 23.
6 work of.
7 vessel, or, instrument.
x Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 44. 23.
y ch. 14. 44. Ezek. 16. 43.
8 whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Law of cleansing lepers.* 33 *Signs of leprosy.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He [a]shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two [1]birds alive *and* clean, and [b]cedar wood, [c]and scarlet, [d]and hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water:

7 And he shall [e]sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy [f]seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose [2]into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed [g]shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and [h]wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and [i]shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

a Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 44. 23. Luke 5. 12, 14. Luke 17. 14.
1 Or, sparrows.
b Num. 19. 6.
c Heb. 9. 19.
d Ex. 12. 22. Num. 19. 18. Ps. 51. 7.
e Ezek. 36. 25. Heb. 9. 13. Heb. 10. 22.
f ch. 8. 11. 1 Ki. 5. 10, 14.
2 upon the face of the field.
g ch. 13. 6.
h ch. 11. 25.
i Num. 5. 2, 3. Num. 12. 15. 2 Chr. 26. 20, 21.

B. C. 1490.

10 And on the eighth day [j] he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb [3] of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour *for* [k] a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and [l] offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and [m] wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the [n] lamb in [o] the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for [p] as the sin offering *is* the priest's, *so is* the trespass offering: [q] it *is* most holy:

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the blood [r] of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon [s] the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him [t] that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an [u] atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And [v] if he *be* poor, and [4] cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb *for* a trespass offering [5] to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil;

22 And [w] two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the [x] blood of the trespass offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that *is* in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of [y] him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:

29 And the rest of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the [z] turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ and unto Aâr'ǫn, saying,

34 [a] When ye be come into the land of Cā'năan, which I give to you for a possession, and [b] I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were [c] a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they [6] empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that [d] all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 [e] Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

j Luke 5. 14.
3 the daughter of her year.
k ch. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4, 15.
l ch. 5. 2, 6, 18. ch. 6. 6, 7.
m Ex. 29. 24.
n Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.
o Ex. 29. 11. ch. 1. 5, 11.
p ch. 7. 7.
q ch. 2. 3. ch. 7. 6.
r Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. Heb. 9. 9-14. Rev. 12. 11.
s Ex. 29. 20. ch. 8. 23. Rom. 12. 1. 2 Cor. 7. 1.
t Rom. 6. 13-22. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 20.
u ch. 4. 26. Num. 15. 28. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Eph. 2. 12-22. Col. 1. 19-22. Heb. 2. 17. 1 John 1. 7.
v ch. 5. 7. ch. 12. 8. Job 34. 19. Prov. 17. 5. Prov. 22. 2. Luke 6. 20. John 5. 3.
4 his hand reach not.
5 for a waving.
w ch. 12. 8. ch. 15. 14, 15. Luke 2. 24.
x 1 Thess. 5. 23. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
y 1 Cor. 6. 11.
z ch. 15. 15. Rom. 8. 3.
a Gen. 17. 8. Num. 32. 22. Deut. 7. 1. Deut. 19. 1.
b Deut. 32. 39. Isa. 45. 7. Amos 3. 6.
c Ps. 91. 10. Prov. 3. 33. Zech. 5. 4.
6 Or, prepare.
d Num. 19. 18. Ps. 51. 7. Isa. 52. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 6, 7. 2 Cor. 6. 17. 2 Thess. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 22. Rev. 18. 4.
e Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26. Ezek. 44. 23.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered ;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* [f]a fretting leprosy in the house : it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house ; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean [g]until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes ; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest [7]shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered : then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is [h]healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop :

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water :

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the [i]hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times :

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet :

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house : and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and [j]scall,

55 And for the [k]leprosy of a garment, and of a house,

56 And [l]for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot :

57 To [m]teach [8]when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean : this *is* the law of leprosy.

B. C. 1490.

f ch. 13. 51. Zech. 5. 4.

g ch. 17. 15. ch. 22. 6. Num. 19. 7, 10, 21, 22. 1 Cor. 15. 33.

7 in coming in shall come in, etc.

h Deut. 32. 39. Job 5. 18. Hos. 6. 1. Luke 7. 21.

i 1 Ki. 4. 33. Ps. 51. 7.

j ch. 13. 30.
k ch. 13. 47.
l ch. 13. 2.
m Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 4. 9. Deut. 24. 8. Ps. 78. 5. Ps. 119. 96. Prov. 6. 23. Prov. 13. 13. Eccl. 8. 5. Ezek. 44. 23.
8 in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

CHAPTER 15.

Unclean issues and their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and to Aâr'ǫn, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, and say unto them, [a]When any man hath a [1]running issue out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue : whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean : and every [2]thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, [b]and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue [c]spit upon him that is clean ; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe [d]*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even : and he that beareth *any of* those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he [e]toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the [f]vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken : and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue ; then [g]he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him [h]two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest :

15 And the priest shall offer them, [i]the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering ; and the [j]priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And [k]if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and [l]be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And [m]if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be [3]put apart seven days : and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean : every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe [n]*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And [o]if any man lie with her at all, and her

a ch. 22. 4. Num. 5. 2. 2 Sam. 3. 29. Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.
1 Or, running of the reins.
2 vessel.
b ch. 11. 25. ch. 17. 15. Heb. 9. 10.
c Num. 12. 14. Job 30. 10.
d 2 Cor. 7. 1.
e 1 Cor. 15. 33.
f ch. 6. 28. ch. 11. 32, 33.
g ch. 14. 8. Num. 12. 14. Num. 19. 11.
h ch. 14. 22, 23. Num. 6. 10. Heb. 10. 10, 12, 14.
i ch. 14. 30, 31.
j ch. 14. 19, 31. Heb. 9. 14. Heb. 10. 1.
k ch. 22. 4. Deut. 23. 10.
l 1 Sam. 21. 4.
m ch. 12. 2. Ezek. 36. 17.
3 in her separation.
n 2 Cor. 7. 1. Heb. 10. 22.
o ch. 20. 18.

flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And [p]if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering; and the priest shall make [q]an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye [r]separate the children of Ĭs'ra-el from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they [s]defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Priestly vestments and offerings.* 20 *The scapegoat.* 29 *Feast of expiations.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs after the [a]death of the two sons of Aâr'on, when they offered before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, Speak unto Aâr'on thy brother, that he [b]come not at all times into the holy *place* within the veil before the mercy seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I [c]will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aâr'on [d]come into the holy *place:* [e]with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on [f]the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* [g]holy garments; therefore [h]shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of [i]the congregation of the children of Ĭs'ra-el two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aâr'on shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and [j]make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

B. C. 1490.

p Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.

q Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Eph. 1. 7. Eph. 2. 12–22. Col. 1. 19–22. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 9. 14. Heb. 10. 1. Heb. 13. 20. 1 John 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. 1 John 2. 1.
r ch. 11. 47. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 22. 26. Ezek. 44. 23.
s Num. 5. 3. Num. 19. 13, 20. Ezek. 5. 11. Ezek. 23. 38. 1 Cor. 3. 17.

a ch. 10. 1, 2.
b Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27, 28. Heb. 9. 7. Heb. 10. 19.
c Ex. 25. 22. Ex. 40. 34. 1 Ki. 8. 10, 11, 12.
d Heb. 9. 7–25.
e ch. 4. 3.
f Ex. 28. 39. ch. 6. 10. Ezek. 44. 17. Phil. 2. 7. Heb. 2. 14.
g Ps. 93. 5.
h Ex. 30. 20. Heb. 10. 22.
i ch. 4. 14. Num. 29. 11. 2 Chr. 29. 21. Ezra 6. 17. Ezek. 45. 22.
j ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 1, 2. Heb. 7. 27, 28.
1 Azazel.
k Prov. 16. 33.
2 went up.
l Isa. 53. 4–10. Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Heb. 7. 26. Heb. 9. 23, 24. 1 John 2. 2.
m ch. 10. 1. Num. 16. 18. Rev. 8. 5.
n Ex. 30. 34. Ex. 31. 11. Ex. 37. 29. Rev. 8. 3, 4.
o Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8. Num. 16. 7, 18, 46. Rev. 8. 3, 4.
p 1 Tim. 6. 16.
q Ex. 25. 21, 22.
r Heb. 10. 4.
s Heb. 2. 17.
t Heb. 6. 19.
u Ex. 29. 36.
3 dwelleth.
v Luke 1. 10.
w Heb. 9. 22.
x Ezek. 43. 20.
y Ezek. 45. 20.
z Isa. 53. 6.
4 a man of opportunity.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aâr'on shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the [1]scapegoat.

9 And Aâr'on shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S [k]lot [2]fell, and offer him *for* a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make [l]an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

11 And Aâr'on shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself:

12 And he shall take [m]a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of [n]sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the veil:

13 And [o]he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the [p]cloud of the incense may cover the [q]mercy seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not:

14 And [r]he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ [s]Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that *is* for the people, and bring his blood [t]within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

16 And he shall [u]make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that [3]remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And [v]there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and [w]make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and [x]hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of [y]reconciling the holy *place*, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aâr'on shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and all their transgressions in all their sins, [z]putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of [4]a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall [a]bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land [5]not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aâr'ŏn shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and [b]shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And [c]the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, [d]and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And [e]the bullock *for* the sin offering, and the goat *for* the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* [f]in the seventh month, on the tenth *day* of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to [g]cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 [h]It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he [i][6]shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments:

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And [j]this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Ĭs'ra-el for all their sins [k]once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Mō'sĕs.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The sprinkling of blood.* 10 *Eating of blood forbidden.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

2 Speak unto Aâr'ŏn, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and say unto them; This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Ĭs'ra-el, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And [a]bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be [b]imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man [c]shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Ĭs'ra-el may bring their sacrifices, [d]which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them *for* peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and [e]burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices [f]unto devils, after whom they [g]have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Ĭs'ra-el, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And [h]whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Ĭs'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; [i]I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar [j]to make an atonement for your souls: for [k]it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, [1]which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even [l]pour out the blood thereof, and [m]cover it with dust.

14 [n]For *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And [o]every soul that eateth [2]that which died *of itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts, whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then [p]he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER 18.

Unlawful marriages and lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and say unto them, [a]I am the LORD your God.

B. C. 1490.

a Ps. 103. 1–13. Matt. 8. 17. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
5 of separation.
b Ezek. 42. 14. Phil. 2. 6–11.
c Ex. 29. 13. ch. 4. 10.
d ch. 15. 5. Heb. 9. 10.
e ch. 8. 17. ch. 4. 12, 21. ch. 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11.
f Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Num. 29. 7. Isa. 58. 3, 5. Dan. 10. 3, 12.
g Ezek. 36. 25. Jer. 33. 8. Tit. 2. 14. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 13, 14.
h Ex. 31. 15. Ex. 35. 2. ch. 23. 32.
i Ex. 29. 29. Num. 20. 26.
6 fill his hand.
j ch. 23. 31. Num. 29. 7.
k Ex. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7, 25.

a Deut. 12. 5.
b Ps. 32. 2. Rom. 4. 6.
c Gen. 17. 14.
d Gen. 21. 33. Gen. 22. 2. Deut. 12. 2. 1 Ki. 14. 22, 23. 2 Ki. 17. 10. Ezek. 20. 28.
e Ex. 29. 18. ch. 4. 31. Num. 18. 17.
f Deut. 32. 17. 2 Chr. 11. 15. Ps. 106. 37. Acts 7. 42, 43. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
g Ex. 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16.
h Gen. 9. 4. 1 Sam. 14. 33.
i ch. 26. 17. Jer. 44. 11. Ezek. 15. 7.
j Mark 14. 24. Rom. 5. 9. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
k Heb. 9. 22.
1 that hunteth any hunting.
l Deut. 12. 16. Deut. 15. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 32–34.
m Ezek. 24. 7.
n Gen. 9. 4.
o Ex. 22. 31. Deut. 14. 21.
2 a carcase.
p Num. 19. 20. Heb. 9. 28.

a Ex. 6. 7. Ezek. 20. 5.

3 After [b] the doings of the land of Ē'gўpt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after [c] the doings of the land of Cā'năan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: [d] which if a man do, he shall live in them: [e] I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is [1] near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The [f] nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 The [g] nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 [h] Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 [i] Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take [2] a wife to her sister, [j] to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life *time*.

19 [k] Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover [l] thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed [m] pass through *the* [n] *fire* to Mō'lech, neither shalt thou [o] profane the name of thy God: [p] I *am* the LORD.

22 [q] Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

B. C. 1490.

b Ezek. 23. 8.
c Ex. 23. 24.

d Luke 10. 28. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
e Isa. 44. 6. Jer. 9. 24. Mal. 3. 6.
1 remainder of his flesh.

f Gen. 49. 4. 1 Cor. 5. 1.

g 2 Sam. 13. 12.

h Gen. 38. 18. Ezek. 22. 11.
i Matt. 14. 3, 4. Matt. 22. 24.
2 Or, one wife to another, 1 Tim. 3. 2.
j Gen. 30. 15. Mal. 2. 15.
k Ezek. 18. 6.
l Prov. 6. 29. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 27, 28. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 4.
m 2 Ki. 16. 3. Jer. 19. 5.
n 1 Ki. 11. 7, 33.
o Ezek. 36. 20. Mal. 1. 12.
p Isa. 42. 8.
q Rom. 1. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 10.
r Matt. 15. 18. 1 Cor. 3. 17.
s Deut. 18. 12.
t Num. 35. 34. Isa. 24. 5. Jer. 16. 18.
u Isa. 26. 21. Jer. 9. 9.

24 [r] Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: [s] for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And [t] the land is defiled: therefore I do [u] visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled;)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 19.

Sundry laws repeated.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iş'ra-el, and say unto them, [a] Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and [b] keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ [c] Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And [d] when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them [e] for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, [f] neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: [g] the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

a Ex. 19. 6. ch. 11. 44. ch. 20. 7, 26. Eph. 1. 4. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
b Gen. 2. 2. Ex. 20. 8. Ex. 31. 13. Neh. 9. 14. Neh. 13. 15–21. Isa. 56. 2. Isa. 58. 13. Mark 2. 27. Heb. 4. 9.
c Ex. 20. 3–5. 1 Cor. 10. 14.
d Ex. 23. 11. ch. 23. 22. Deut. 15. 1–18. Deut. 24. 19. Ruth 2. 15.
e Ps. 41. 1. Ps. 140. 12. Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 22. 16. Prov. 29. 7. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 3. 12–15. Jas. 2. 1–9.
f 1 Ki. 13. 18. Jer. 9. 3–5. Acts 5. 3, 4. Eph. 4. 25.
g Deut. 24. 14. Mal. 3. 5. Jas. 5. 4.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, [h]nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt [i]fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ [j]Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou [k]stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ [l]Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: [m]thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, [1]and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ [n]Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, [o]but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that *is* a bondmaid, [2]betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; [3]she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be [4]holy [p]to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: [q]neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 [r]Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not [s]make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ [t]Do not [5]prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ [u]Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and [v]reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ [w]Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ [x]Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

h Rom. 14. 13.
i 1 Pet. 2. 17.

j Ps. 82. 2. Prov. 24. 23. Jas. 2. 9.

k 1 Ki. 21. 13. Matt. 26. 60.

l Gen. 27. 41. 1 John 2. 9, 11. 1 John 3. 15.
m Luke 17. 3.
1 Or, that thou bear not sin for him, 1 Cor. 5. 2.
n Rom. 12. 17.
o Matt. 5. 43, 44.

2 reproached by, or, for man, or, abused by any.
3 there shall be a scourging, or, they shall be scourged.

4 holiness of praises, to the LORD.
p Deut. 12. 17, 18.
q 2 Ki. 17. 17.
r Jer. 9. 26.
s Deut. 14. 1.
t Deut. 23. 17.
5 profane.
u ch. 26. 2.
v Eccl. 5. 1.
w 1 Sam. 28. 7. Isa. 8. 19.
x 1 Ki. 2. 19. Prov. 20. 29. Prov. 23. 22. 1 Tim. 5. 1.
y Ex. 22. 21.
6 Or, oppress.
z Ex. 12. 48.
a Deut. 10. 19.
b Deut. 25. 13, 15. Prov. 20. 10.
7 stones.
c ch. 18. 4, 5. Deut. 5. 1. Deut. 6. 25.

a 2 Ki. 17. 17. 2 Ki. 23. 10. 2 Chr. 33. 6.
b Ezek. 5. 11. Num. 19. 20.
c Ex. 20. 5.
d ch. 17. 7.
e ch. 19. 31. 2 Ki. 23. 24.
f Ex. 22. 31. Matt. 5. 48. Eph. 1. 4. Col. 3. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 23. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
g Ex. 31. 13.
h Ex. 21. 17. Deut. 27. 16. Prov. 20. 20. Matt. 15. 4.
i 2 Sam. 1. 16. 1 Ki. 2. 32.
j Deut. 22. 22. Jer. 29. 23. John 8. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 4.
k ch. 18. 8. Deut. 27. 23.
l ch. 18. 15. Deut. 23. 17. Judg. 19. 22. Rom. 1. 27, 32.

33 ¶ And [y]if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not [6]vex him.

34 *But* [z]the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and [a]thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Ē'gўpt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 [b]Just balances, just [7]weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Ē'gўpt.

37 [c]Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Divers laws and ordinances.* 7 *Sanctification.* 10 *Adultery.* 22 *Obedience required with holiness.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Ĭş'ra-el, [a]Whosoever *he be* of the children of Ĭş'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn in Ĭş'ra-el, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Mō'lech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Mō'lech, to [b]defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Mō'lech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and [c]against his family, and will cut him off, and all that [d]go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Mō'lech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And [e]the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ [f]Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: [g]I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ For [h]every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; [i]his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And [j]the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And [k]the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 [l]And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And [m]if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And [n]if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And [o]if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And [p]if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath [1]discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And [q]thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 And [r]if a man shall take his brother's wife, it *is* [2]an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my [s]statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and [t]therefore I abhorred them.

24 But [u]I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, [v]which have separated you from *other* people.

25 [w]Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that [3]creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for [x]I the LORD *am* holy, and [y]have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A [z]man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Laws of the priesthood.* 13 *Marriages.* 17 *Blemishes.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aâr'ǫn, and say unto them, There [a]shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is,* for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* [1]he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 [b]They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and [c]not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the [d]bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 [e]They shall not take a wife *that is* a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman [f]put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: [g]for I the LORD, which sanctify you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And [h]the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And [i]*he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and [j]that is consecrated to put on the garments, [k]shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he [l]go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 [m]Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for [n]the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And [o]he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for [p]I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

17 Speak unto Aâr'ǫn, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath *any* blemish, let him not [q]approach to offer the [2]bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing [r]superfluous,

19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,

20 Or crookbackt, or a [3]dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or [s]hath his stones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aâr'ǫn the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the [t]most holy, and of the [u]holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come

B. C. 1490.

m ch. 18. 17.
n Deut. 27. 21.
o Gen. 20. 12.
p ch. 15. 24.
1 made naked.
q ch. 18. 12.
r ch. 18. 16.
2 a separation.
s ch. 18. 26. ch. 19. 37.
t Deut. 9. 5.
u Ex. 3. 17. Ex. 6. 8.
v Ex. 19. 5. Ex. 33. 16. Deut. 7. 6. Deut. 14. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 53. Ps. 135. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
w ch. 11. 47. Deut. 14. 4.
3 Or, moveth.
x ch. 19. 2. Ps. 99. 5. Isa. 6. 3. Isa. 30. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 16. Rev. 3. 7. Rev. 4. 8.
y Tit. 2. 14.
z Ex. 22. 18. Deut. 18. 10. 1 Sam. 28. 7.

a ch. 5. 2. Ezek. 44. 25.
1 Or, being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself for his wife, etc.
b ch. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1.
c Ex. 20. 7. ch. 18. 21. Deut. 5. 11. Ps. 15. 4. Matt. 5. 33–37.
d ch. 3. 11.
e Ezek. 44. 22.
f Deut. 24. 1, 2.
g ch. 20. 7, 8. Isa. 43. 15.
h Gen. 38. 24.
i Ex. 29. 29. Num. 35. 25.
j Ex. 28. 2.
k ch. 10. 6.
l Num. 19. 14.
m ch. 10. 7.
n Ex. 28. 36. ch. 8. 9, 12, 30.
o Ezek. 44. 22.
p Rom. 12. 1. 1 Cor. 3. 16, 17. Eph. 5. 27.
q Num. 16. 5. Ps. 64. 4.
2 Or, food.
r ch. 22. 23.
3 Or, too slender.
s Deut. 23. 1.
t ch. 2. 3, 10. ch. 6. 17, 29. ch. 24. 9. Num. 18. 9.
u ch. 22. 10. Num. 18. 19.

nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Mō'şeş told *it* unto Aâr'ọn, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Ĭş'rậ-el.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Laws concerning priests and offerings.* 26 *Age of sacrifice.* 29 *Law of eating sacrifice.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto Aâr'ọn and to his sons, that they [a]separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Ĭş'rậ-el, and that they profane not my holy name *in those things* which they [b]hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Ĭş'rậ-el hallow unto the LORD, having his [c]uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aâr'ọn *is* a leper, or hath [d]a [1] running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, [e]until he be clean. And [f]whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or [g]whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or [h]a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he [i]wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because [j]it *is* his food.

8 [k]That which dieth of itself, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, [l]lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 [m]There shall no stranger eat *of* the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat *of* the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul [2]with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be *married* unto [3]a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and [n]is returned unto her father's house, [o]as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And [p]if a man eat *of* the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And [q]they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Ĭş'rậ-el, which they offer unto the LORD;

B. C. 1490.

a Num. 6. 3.

b Ex. 13. 12. Num. 18. 32. Deut. 15. 19.

c ch. 7. 20.

d ch. 15. 2. 1 running of the reins.
e ch. 15. 13.
f Num. 19. 11, 22.

g ch. 11. 24.

h ch. 15. 7, 19.

i Heb. 10. 22.
j Num. 18. 11.
k Ex. 22. 31. ch. 17. 15.
l Ex. 28. 43. Num. 18. 22.
m One not a priest, Ex. 29. 33. Num. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 21. 6.
2 with the purchase of his money.
3 a man a stranger.
n Gen. 38. 11.
o Num. 18. 11.
p ch. 5. 15, 16.
q Num. 18. 32.
4 Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.
r Num. 15. 14.
s Deut. 15. 21. Deut. 17. 1. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Eph. 5. 27. Heb. 9. 14.
t Num. 15. 3, 8. Deut. 23. 21. Ps. 61. 8. Ps. 65. 1.
5 Or, goats.
6 Or, kid.
u ch. 21. 18.
v Num. 15. 15.
w Mal. 1. 14.
x Ex. 22. 30.
7 Or, she goat.
y Deut. 22. 6.
z Ps. 107. 22. Ps. 116. 17. Amos 4. 5.
a ch. 19. 37. Num. 15. 40. Deut. 4. 40.
b Isa. 6. 3. Matt. 6. 9. Luke 11. 2.
c Ex. 6. 7.

a Ex. 32. 5. 2 Chr. 30. 5. Joel 1. 14. 2 Ki. 10. 20. Ps. 81. 3.

16 Or [4]suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

18 Speak unto Aâr'ọn, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Ĭş'rậ-el, and say unto them, [r]Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Ĭş'rậ-el, or of the strangers in Ĭş'rậ-el, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* [s]whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD [t]to accomplish *his* vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or [5]sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock or a [6]lamb that hath any thing [u]superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer *for* a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof* in your land.

25 Neither [v]from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their [w]corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

27 [x]When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow or [7]ewe, ye shall not kill it [y]and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will [z]offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 [a]Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but [b]I will be hallowed among the children of Ĭş'rậ-el: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 [c]That brought you out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Concerning the Lord's feasts.* 15 *The Pentecost.* 26 *The day of atonement.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'rậ-el, and say unto them, *Concerning* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall [a]proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

3 [b]Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein:* it *is* [c]the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ [d]These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 [e]In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD'S passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 [f]In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iş'rą-el, and say unto them, [g]When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a [1]sheaf of [h]the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall [i]wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth *part* of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And [j]ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number [k]fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; *they are* [l]the firstfruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice [m]one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits *for* a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: [n]they shall be [2]holy to the LORD for the priest.

B. C. 1490.

b Ex. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.
c Neh. 13. 22. Isa. 56. 2. Isa. 58. 13.
d Ex. 23. 14.
e Ex. 12. 6. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1.
f Ex. 12. 16. Num. 28. 18.
g Ex. 23. 16. Num. 15. 2, 18. Deut. 16. 9. Josh. 3. 15.
1 omer, or, handful.
h Prov. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 20.
i Ex. 29. 24. ch. 9. 21.
j Ex. 34. 22. ch. 25. 8. Deut. 16. 9.
k Acts 2. 1.
l Ex. 23. 16. Ex. 22. 29. Num. 28. 26. Deut. 26. 1, 2.
m ch. 4. 23, 28. Num. 28. 30.
n ch. 7. 31–34. ch. 8. 29. Num. 18. 12. Deut. 18. 4.
2 most holy.
o Ex. 23. 11. Deut. 15. 1–18. Job 20. 19. Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 29. 7. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 58. 7, 8. Jas. 2.
p ch. 19. 9, 10. Deut. 24. 19. Ruth 2. 15, 16.
q Num. 29. 1.
r ch. 25. 9. Num. 10. 10.
s Ex. 30. 10. ch. 16. 30. Num. 29. 7. Isa. 58. 3, 5. Dan. 10. 3, 12.
t Gen. 17. 14. ch. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2. 2 Chr. 26. 21. 2 Thess. 3. 6.
3 rest.
u Ex. 23. 16. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13. Neh. 8. 14. Zech. 14. 16. John 7. 2. Heb. 11. 9.
v Num. 29. 35. 2 Chr. 7. 8, 9. Neh. 8. 18. John 7. 37.
4 day of restraint.
w Ex. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 13. Matt. 21. 8.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And [o]when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, [p]neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Iş'rą-el, saying, In the [q]seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a [r]memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein:* but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

27 Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh month [s]*there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, [t]he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye [3]celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Iş'rą-el, saying, [u]The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: [v]on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a [4]solemn assembly; *and* ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have [w]gathered in the fruit of the land, ye

shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And [x] ye shall take you on the first day the [5]boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; [y] and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Ĭs'ra-el-ītes born shall dwell in booths:

43 [z] That your generations may know that I made the children of Ĭs'ra-el to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Ē'gўpt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Mō'sĕs declared unto the children of Ĭs'-ra-el the feasts of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The oil and shewbread.* 23 *Concerning blasphemy.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

2 Command [a] the children of Ĭs'ra-el, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, [1]to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aâr'on order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the [b] pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve [c] cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, [d] upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 [e] Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Ĭs'ra-el by an everlasting covenant.

9 And [f] it shall be Aâr'on's and his sons'; and [g] they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Ĭs'ra-el-īt-ĭsh woman, whose father *was* an Ē-gўp'tian, went out among the children of Ĭs'ra-el: and this son of the Ĭs'ra-el-īt-ĭsh *woman* and a man of Ĭs'ra-el strove together in the camp;

11 And the Ĭs'ra-el-īt-ĭsh woman's son blasphemed the name *of the* LORD, and [h] cursed. And they [i] brought him unto Mō'sĕs: (and his mother's name *was* Shĕl'o-mĭth, the daughter of Dĭb'rī, of the tribe of Dăn:)

12 And they [j] put him in ward, [2]that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* [k] lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Ĭs'-ra-el, saying, Whosoever curseth his God [l] shall bear his sin.

16 And he that [m] blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the* LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And [n] he that [3]killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; [4]beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as [o] he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*.

21 And [p] he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have [q] one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Mō'sĕs spake to the children of Ĭs'ra-el, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, [r] and stone him with stones. And the children of Ĭs'ra-el did as the LORD commanded Mō'sĕs.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The seventh year sabbath.* 8 *Year of jubile.* 35 *Redeeming the poor.* 47 *Servants redeemed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs in mount Sī'-nāi, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land [1]keep a [a] sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 [b] That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes [2]of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet [3]of the jubile to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, in [c] the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

B. C. 1490.

x Neh. 8. 15. 5 fruit.
y Deut. 16. 14. Isa. 35. 10. Isa. 66. 10. Rom. 5. 11.
z Deut. 31. 13. Ps. 78. 5, 6.
a Ex. 27. 20. Ex. 39. 37. Num. 8. 2-4.
1 to cause to ascend.
b Ex. 31. 8.
c Ex. 40. 24.
d 1 Ki. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 19. Heb. 9. 2.
e Num. 4. 7. 1 Chr. 9. 32. 2 Chr. 2. 4.
f 1 Sam. 21. 6. Matt. 12. 4. Mark 2. 26. Luke 6. 4.
g Ex. 29. 33. ch. 8. 31.
h Job 1. 5. Isa. 8. 21.
i Ex. 18. 22.
j Num. 15. 34.
2 to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.
k Deut. 17. 7.
l ch. 5. 1. Num. 9. 13.
m 1 Ki. 21. 10. Ps. 74. 10, 18. Matt. 12. 31. Mark 3. 28.
n Gen. 9. 6. Deut. 19. 11. Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
3 smiteth the life of a man.
4 life for life.
o Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38.
p Ex. 21. 33.
q Ex. 12. 49. ch. 19. 34. Num. 15. 16.
r Deut. 13. 9.
1 rest.
a ch. 26. 34, 35. 2 Chr. 36. 21.
b 2 Ki. 19. 29. Isa. 37. 30.
2 of thy separation.
3 loud of sound.
c ch. 23. 24. ch. 16. 20, 30.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and [d]proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and [e]ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 [f]In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbour's hand, [g]ye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the years* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 [h]Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; [i]and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, [j]What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will [k]command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And [l]ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of [m]old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat *of* the old *store*.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold [4]for ever: for [n]the land *is* mine; for ye *are* [o]strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ [p]If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if [q]any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and [5]himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: [6]they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding [r]the cities of the Lē'vītes, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Lē'vītes redeem at any time.

33 And if [7]a man purchase of the Lē'vītes, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in *the year of* jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Lē'vītes *are* their possession among the children of Ĭs'rą-el.

34 But the [s]field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it *is* their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and [8]fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt [9][t]relieve him: *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 [u]Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt, to give you the land of Cā'năan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And [v]if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not [10]compel him to serve as a bondservant:

40 *But* as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of jubile:

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* [w]my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt: they shall not be sold [11]as bondmen.

43 [x]Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but [y]shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a possession; they [12]shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Ĭs'rą-el ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax [13]rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax

B. C. 1491.

d Ex. 20. 2. Isa. 49. 24, 25. Isa. 61. 2. Jer. 34. 8, 15, 17. Luke 4. 19. Gal. 5. 1.
e Num. 36. 4.
f ch. 27. 24. Num. 36. 4.
g ch. 19. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 3. Ps. 10. 18. Mic. 2. 2.
h Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 22. 22. Jer. 7. 6. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
i ch. 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10. Ps. 4. 8. Prov. 1. 33.
j Matt. 6. 25. Num. 11. 4–13. 2 Ki. 6. 15.
k Deut. 28. 8. Ps. 33. 12. Ps. 119. 2. Prov. 3. 33. Prov. 8. 32. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
l 2 Ki. 19. 29.
m Josh. 5. 11.
4 for cutting off, or, to be quite cut off.
n Deut. 32. 43. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 24. 1. Ps. 85. 1. Isa. 8. 8.
o Ps. 119. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
p Ruth 2. 20.
q Ruth 3. 2.
5 his hand hath attained and found sufficiency.
6 redemption belongeth unto it.
r Josh. 21. 2.
7 Or, one of the Levites redeem them.
s Acts 4. 36.
8 his hand faileth.
9 strengthen.
t Deut. 15. 7. Ps. 37. 26. Prov. 14. 31. Luke 6. 35. Acts 11. 29. Rom. 12. 10.
u Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Neh. 5. 7. Ps. 15. 5. Prov. 28. 8.
v Ex. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. 1 Ki. 9. 22. 2 Ki. 4. 1. Jer. 34. 14.
10 serve thyself with him with the service, etc.
w Rom. 6. 22. 1 Cor. 7. 23.
11 with the sale of a bondman.
x Ex. 1. 13–14. Ex. 2. 23. Ex. 3. 7, 9. Isa. 47. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 4. 1.
y Ex. 1. 17, 21. Deut. 25. 18. Mal. 3. 5.
12 ye shall serve yourselves with them.
13 his hand obtain, etc.

poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed [14]in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Ĭs'ra-el *are* servants; they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Idolatry.* 3 *Keeping the commandments.* 14 *Penalties for disobedience.*

YE shall make you [a]no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a [1]standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* [2]image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 [b]Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and [c]ye shall eat your bread to the full, and [d]dwell in your land safely.

6 And [e]I will give peace in the land, and ye [f]shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will [3]rid [g]evil beasts out of the land, neither shall [h]the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will [i]have respect unto you, and [j]make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

B. C. 1491.

14 Or, by these means.

a Ex. 20. 4, 5. Deut. 5. 8, 9. Isa. 44. 9-20. Ps. 97. 7.
1 Or, pillar.
2 a stone of picture, or, figured stone.
b Deut. 28. 12. Isa. 30. 23.
c Deut. 11. 15. Joel 2. 19, 26.
d Job 11. 18.
e 1 Chr. 22. 9. Isa. 45. 7.
f Ps. 3. 5. Jer. 30. 10.
3 cause to cease.
g 2 Ki. 17. 25.
h Josh. 23. 10.
i Ex. 2. 25. 2 Ki. 13. 23.
j Gen. 17. 6, 7.
k Ezek. 37. 26.
l Deut. 32. 19.
m 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21.
n Ezek. 11. 20.
o Ezek. 34. 27.
p Deut. 28. 15.
q 2 Ki. 17. 15.
4 upon you.
r Deut. 28. 22.
s 1 Sam. 2. 33.
t Job 31. 8.
u Judg. 2. 14.
v Ps. 106. 41.
w Ps. 53. 5.
x 1 Sam. 2. 5.
y 1 Sam. 4. 10.
z Ps. 127. 1.
a Deut. 28. 18. Hag. 1. 10.
5 Or, at all adventures with me.
b Deut. 32. 24. 2 Ki. 17. 25.
c Judg. 5. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 5.
d Jer. 5. 3.
e 2 Sam. 22. 27.
f Ezek. 6. 3.
g Deut. 28. 22. Num. 14. 12. Amos 4. 10.
h Isa. 3. 1.
i Mic. 6. 14.
j Isa. 59. 18.
k 2 Ki. 6. 29.
l 2 Chr. 34. 3.
m 2 Ki. 23. 20.
n Ps. 78. 59.

11 And [k]I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not [l]abhor you.

12 And [m]I will walk among you, and [n]will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt, that ye should not be their bondmen; [o]and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But [p]if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall [q]despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint [4]over you terror, consumption, [r]and the burning ague, that shall [s]consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and [t]ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye [u]shall be slain before your enemies: [v]they that hate you shall reign over you; and [w]ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you [x]seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will [y]break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your [z]strength shall be spent in vain: for [a]your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk [5]contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 [b]I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and [c]your *high* ways shall be desolate.

23 And if [d]ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 [e]Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And [f]I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, [g]I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* [h]when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and [i]ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also [j]in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And [k]ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And [l]I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and [m]cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall [n]abhor you.

31 And [o] I will make your cities waste, and [p] bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And [q] I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And [r] I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 [s] Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies' land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you I [t] will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the [u] sound of a [6]shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And [v] they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and [w] ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you [x] shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 [y] If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their [z] uncircumcised hearts be [a] humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I [b] remember my covenant with Jā'cob, and also my covenant with Ī'sāac, and also my covenant with Ā'brăham will I remember; and I will [c] remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, [d] I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will [e] for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt [f] in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 [g] These *are* the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Ĭs'rā-el in mount Sī'nāi by the hand of Mō'sēs.

B. C. 1491.

o Neh. 2. 3.
p Ps. 74. 1-8. Jer. 22. 5. Lam. 1. 10.
q Jer. 9. 11. Jer. 25. 11.
r Deut. 4. 27. Deut. 28. 64. Ps. 44. 11. Zech. 7. 14.
s ch. 25. 2-4. 2 Chr. 36. 21.
t Gen. 35. 5. Josh. 2. 9-11.
u Prov. 28. 1.
6 driven.
v Judg. 7. 22. Isa. 10. 4.
w Judg. 2. 14.
x Neh. 1. 9. Jer. 3. 25.
y 1 Ki. 8. 33. Job 34. 31. Prov. 28. 13. Jer. 3. 12. Luke 15. 18.
z Jer. 9. 25. Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 29.
a 1 Ki. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 12. 6.
b Ex. 2. 24. Ps. 106. 45.
c Ps. 136. 23.
d Deut. 4. 31.
e Rom. 11. 28.
f Ezek. 20. 9.
g Deut. 33. 4.

a Gen. 28. 20-22. Num. 6. 2. Deut. 23. 21-23. 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28. Job 22. 27. Ps. 50. 14, 15. Eccl. 5. 4-6. Jon. 1. 16.
b Ex. 30. 13. Num. 3. 47. Num. 18. 16.
c ch. 12. 8. ch. 14. 21, 22. Luke 21. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 12.
1 shall be sacrificed.
2 according to thy estimation, O priest, etc.
d ch. 25. 29-31. Num. 18. 14. 2 Cor. 9. 10.
3 Or, the land of an homer, etc.
e ch. 25. 15, 16.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Of vows and their redemption.* 32 *Tithes may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭs'rā-el, and say unto them, [a] When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after [b] the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But [c] if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD [1]shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: [2]as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall [d] sanctify his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: [3]an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall [e] reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of

the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, [f] when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the [g] possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if *a man* sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 [h] In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong.*

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: [i] twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the [4] firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD'S firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORD'S.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 [j] Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, [5] which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And [k] all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD'S: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever [l] passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō'şeş for the children of Ĭş'ra-el in mount Sī'nāi.

B. C. 1491.

f ch. 25. 10, 28, 31.

g Num. 18. 14. Ezek. 44. 29.

h verses 27, 29. ch. 25. 28. Isa. 35. 9, 10. Jer. 32. 15.

i Ex. 30. 13. Num. 3. 47. Num. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.

4 firstborn, etc., Ex. 13. 2, 12. Ex. 22. 30. Num. 18. 17. Deut. 15. 19.

j Josh. 6. 17. Judg. 11. 30, 31.

5 Persons, Ex. 22. 20. Num. 21. 2. Deut. 7. Deut. 20. 16. Deut. 25. 19. Josh. 6. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 3.

k Gen. 28. 22. Num. 18. 21. 2 Chr. 31. 5. Neh. 13. 12.

l Jer. 33. 13. Ezek. 20. 37. Mic. 7. 14.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

NUMBERS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The numbering.* 5 *Princes and number of each tribe.* 47 *The Levites exempt.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş [a] in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, [b] in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, saying,

2 [c] Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra-el, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Ĭş'ra-el: thou and Aâr'on shall [1] number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall [d] be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the* [e] *tribe of* Reu'ben; Ē-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur.

6 Of Sĭm'e-on; Shĕ-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'da-ī.

7 Of Jū'dah; [f] Näh'shon the son of Ăm-mĭn'a-dab.

8 Of Ĭs'sa-char; Nĕ-thăn'e-el the son of Zū'ar.

9 Of Zĕb'u-lun; Ē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.

10 Of the children of Jō'şeph: of Ē'phră-ĭm; Ē-lĭsh'a-ma the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd: of Mă-năs'seh; Gă-mā'lĭ-el the son of Pĕ-däh'zur.

11 Of Bĕn'ja-min; Ăb'i-dăn the son of [2] Gĭd-e-ō'nī.

12 Of Dăn; Ā-hĭ-ē'zĕr the son of Ăm-mĭ-shăd'da-ī.

13 Of Ăsh'ĕr; Pā'ġi-el the son of Ōc'ran.

14 Of Găd; Ē-lī'a-săph the son of [g] Deū'el.

15 Of Năph'ta-lī; Ā-hī'ra the son of Ē'nan.

16 [h] These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, [i] heads of thousands in Ĭş'ra-el.

17 ¶ And Mō'şeş and Aâr'on took these men which are expressed by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second month, and they declared their [j] pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As [k] the LORD commanded Mō'şeş, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

20 And the children of Reu'ben, Ĭş'ra-el's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were [l] able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reu'ben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Sĭm'e-on, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Sĭm'e-on, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

B. C. 1490.

a Ex. 19. 1.

b Ex. 25. 22.

c Ex. 30. 12. 2 Sam. 24. 2. 1 Chr. 21. 2.

1 muster.

d ch. 2. 2. 1 Chr. 27. 1.

e Gen. 29. 32. Deut. 33. 6. Rev. 7. 5.

f ch. 7. 12. Ruth 4. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Luke 3. 32.

2 That is, a cutter down.

g ch. 2. 14, he is called Reuel.

h Gen. 6. 4. Ex. 18. 21. ch. 7. 2. Judg. 6. 15. 1 Chr. 5. 24. Mic. 5. 2.

i Ex. 18. 21, 25. Deut. 1. 15. 1 Sam. 22. 7.

j Neh. 7. 61. Heb. 7. 3.

k ch. 26. 1, 2. 2 Sam. 24. 1.

l 2 Sam. 22. 35. Ps. 44. 3. Ps. 60. 12. Ps. 144. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Eph. 6. 12.

B. C. 1490.

24 ¶ Of the children of [m]Găd, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Găd, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the [n]children of Jū'dah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Jū'dah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Ĭs'są̄-char, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ĭs'są̄-char, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zĕb'u-lun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Jō'sẹ̆ph, *namely*, of the [o]children of Ē'phră-ĭm, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Mă-năs'seh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Mă-năs'seh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the [p]children of Bĕn'ją̄-min, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Bĕn'ją̄-min, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the [q]children of Dăn, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dăn, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Ăsh'ẽr, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ăsh'ẽr, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Năph'tą̄-lī, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Năph'tą̄-lī, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 [r]These *are* those that were numbered, which Mō'sẹ̆s and Aâr'ọn numbered, and the princes of Ĭs'rą̄-el, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Ĭs'rą̄-el, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Ĭs'rą̄-el;

46 Even all they that were numbered were [s]six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But [t]the Lē'vītes after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Mō'sẹ̆s, saying,

49 [u]Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Lē'vī, neither take the sum of them among the children of Ĭs'rą̄-el:

50 But [v]thou shalt appoint the Lē'vītes over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, [w] and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And [x]when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Lē'vītes shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Lē'vītes shall set it up: and the [3]stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Ĭs'rą̄-el shall pitch their tents, [y] every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Lē'vītes shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no [z]wrath upon the congregation of the children of Ĭs'rą̄-el: [a]and the Lē'vītes shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Ĭs'rą̄-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'sẹ̆s, so did they.

m Gen. 30. 11. Gen. 49. 19. Josh. 4. 12. Jer. 49. 1. Rev. 7. 5.

n Gen. 29. 35. Gen. 38. 1–3. Gen. 49. 8, with ch. 2. 3, 4. Deut. 33. 7. 2 Sam. 24. 9. 1 Chr. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 68. Matt. 1. 2. Heb. 7. 14. Rev. 5. 5.

o Gen. 30. 24. Gen. 48. 19, 20, with ch. 2. 18, 19. Judg. 12. 6. Ps. 60. 7. Jer. 7. 15. Obad. 19.

p Gen. 35. 16–18. Gen. 44. 20. ch. 26. 41. Judg. 20. 44–46. 2 Chr. 17. 17. Ps. 68. 27. Rev. 7. 8.

q Gen. 30. 5, 6. Gen. 46. 23, with ch. 2. 25.

r ch. 26. 64.

s Gen. 13. 16. Ex. 12. 37. ch. 26. 51. Deut. 10. 22. 1 Ki. 4. 20.

t ch. 2. 33. ch. 3. 1 Chr. 6. 1. 1 Chr. 21. 6.

u ch. 26. 62.

v Ex. 31. 18. ch. 3. 7, 8. ch. 4. 15, 25, 26, 27, 33.

w ch. 3. 23, 29, 35, 38.

x ch. 10. 17, 21.

3 Every one not a Levite.

y ch. 2. 2, 34.

z Lev. 10. 6. ch. 8. 19. ch. 16. 46. 1 Sam. 6. 19.

a ch. 8. 24. ch. 18. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 23. 32. 2 Chr. 13. 10.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Captains of the tribes.* 10 *Order of the camps.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sẹ̆s and unto Aâr'ọn, saying,

2 [a]Every man of the children of Ĭs'ra-el shall [b]pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: [1]far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Jū'dah pitch throughout their armies: and [c]Näh'shon the son of Ăm-mĭn'a-dab *shall be* captain of the children of Jū'dah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Ĭs'sa-char: [d]and Nĕ-thăn'e-el the son of Zū'ar *shall be* captain of the children of Ĭs'sa-char.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* [e]fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of [f]Zĕb'u-lun: and Ē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon *shall be* captain of the children of Zĕb'u-lun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Jū'dah *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. [g]These shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of [h]Reu'ben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reu'ben *shall be* Ē-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Sĭm'e-on: and the captain of the children of Sĭm'e-on *shall be* Shĕ-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'da-ī.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Găd: and the captain of the sons of Găd *shall be* Ē-lī'a-săph the son of [2]Reu'el.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reu'ben *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. And [i]they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ [j]Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Lē'vītes in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every [k]man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of [l]Ē'phră-ĭm according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ē'phră-ĭm *shall be* Ē-lĭsh'a-ma the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Mă-năs'seh: and the captain of the children of Mă-năs'seh *shall be* Gă-mā'lĭ-el the son of Pĕ-dăh'zur.

B. C. 1490.

a ch. 1. 52.
b ch. 24. 2-9.
1 over against.

c ch. 10. 14. Ruth 4. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Matt. 1. 4. Luke 3. 32, 33.

d ch. 7. 18, 23.

e ch. 26. 25.

f Gen. 49. 13. Deut. 33. 18.

g ch. 10. 14. 1 Chr. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 52.

h Deut. 33. 6. 1 Chr. 5. 1.

2 Deuel.
i ch. 10. 18. Gen. 49. 3. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
j Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 2.
k 1 Cor. 14. 40.
l Gen. 48. 14-20. ch. 10. 22. Deut. 33. 17. Ps. 80. 2. Jer. 31. 9, 18-21. Hos. 11. 3. Zech. 9. 9-17.
m Ps. 68. 27. Rev. 7. 8.
3 That is, A cutter down.
n ch. 10. 22.
o Deut. 33. 22.
p Gen. 30. 8. Gen. 49. 21. 2 Ki. 15. 29. Rev. 7. 6.
q ch. 10. 25.
r Ex. 12. 37. ch. 1. 46. ch. 11. 21.
s ch. 1. 47. ch. 3. 5-51. ch. 26. 57-62. 1 Chr. 6.
t Ex. 39. 42. ch. 24. 2. Ps. 119. 6. Isa. 45. 12. Luke 1. 6.
u ch. 24. 2-9. Song 6. 10. 1 Cor. 14. 40.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of [m]Bĕn'ja-min: and the captain of the sons of Bĕn'ja-min *shall be* Ăb'i-dăn the son of [3]Gĭd-e-ō'nī.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ē'phrăĭm *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And [n]they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of [o]Dăn *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dăn *shall be* Ă-hī-ē'zĕr the son of Ăm-mī-shăd'da-ī.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Ăsh'ĕr: and the captain of the children of Ăsh'ĕr *shall be* Pā'gi-el the son of Ōc'ran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of [p]Năph'ta-lī: and the captain of the children of Năph'ta-lī *shall be* Ă-hī'ra the son of Ē'nan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dăn *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. [q]They shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Ĭs'ra-el by the house of their fathers: [r]all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But [s]the Lē'vītes were not numbered among the children of Ĭs'ra el; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

34 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el did according to all that [t]the LORD commanded Mō'ses: so [u]they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The Levitical families.* 21 *Their number and charges.* 40 *Freedom of the firstborn.*

THESE also *are* the generations of Aâr'on and Mō'ses in the day *that* the LORD spake with Mō'ses in mount Sī'nāi.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aâr'on; Nā'dăb the [a]firstborn, and Ă-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'a-mär.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aâr'on, [b]the priests which were anointed, [1]whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And [c]Nā'dăb and Ă-bī'hū died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, and they had no children:

a Ex. 6. 23. ch. 26. 61. 1 Chr. 6. 3.
b Ex. 28. 41. Lev. 8. 1.
1 whose hand he filled.
c Lev. 10. 1. 1 Chr. 24. 2. Isa. 66. 15. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Heb. 12. 29.

and Ē-le-ā'zar and Ĭth'ą-mär ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aâr'ọn their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sẹs, saying,

6 [d] Bring the tribe of Lē'vī near, and present them before Aâr'ọn the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the [e] service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And [f] thou shalt give the Lē'vītes unto Aâr'ọn and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aâr'ọn and his sons, [g] and they shall wait on their priest's office: and [2] the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Mō'sẹs, saying,

12 And I, behold, [h] I have taken the Lē'vītes from among the children of Ĭs'ra-el instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Ĭs'ra-el: therefore the Lē'vītes shall be mine;

13 Because [i] all the firstborn *are* mine; [j] *for* on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Ē'gўpt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Ĭs'ra-el, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sẹs in the [k] wilderness of Sī'nāi, saying,

15 Number the children of Lē'vī after the house of their fathers, by their families: [l] every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Mō'sẹs numbered them according to the [3] word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And [m] these were the sons of Lē'vī by their names; Gĕr'shŏn, and Kō'hath, and Mĕ-rā'rī.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gĕr'shŏn by their families; [n] Lĭb'nī, and Shĭm'e-ī.

19 And the sons of Kō'hath by their families; Ăm'răm, and Ĭz'ẹ-här, Hē'bron, and Ūz'zĭ-el.

20 And the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī by their families; Mäh'lī, and Mū'shī. These *are* the families of the Lē'vītes according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gĕr'shŏn *was* the family of the Lĭb'nītes, and the family of the Shĭm'ītes: these *are* the families of the Gĕr'shon-ītes.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The [o] families of the Gĕr'shon-ītes shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gĕr'shon-ītes *shall be* Ē-lī'a-săph the son of Lā'el.

25 And [p] the charge of the sons of Gĕr'shŏn in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* [q] the tabernacle, and [r] the tent, [s] the covering thereof, and [t] the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

B. C. 1490.

d Ex. 32. 26. ch. 8. 6.

e ch. 1. 50.

f ch. 8. 19.

g ch. 18. 7. 1 Chr. 6. 49. Acts 6. 3, 4. Rom. 12. 7.
2 Every one not a Levite.
h ch. 8. 16. ch. 18. 6.

i Ex. 13. 2. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 8. 16. Neh. 10. 36. Luke 2. 23.
j Ex. 13. 12, 15.

k Ex. 19. 1.

l ch. 26. 62.

3 mouth.

m Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16. ch. 26. 57. 1 Chr. 23. 6.

n Ex. 6. 17.

o ch. 1. 53.
p ch. 4. 24–26. 1 Chr. 9. 14, 33. 1 Chr. 23. 32.
q Ex. 25. 9.
r Ex. 26. 1.
s Ex. 26. 7, 14.
t Ex. 26. 36.
u Ex. 27. 9.
v Ex. 27. 16.
w Ex. 35. 18.
x 1 Chr. 26. 23.
y ch. 1. 53.
z ch. 4. 15.
a Ex. 25. 10.
b Ex. 25. 23.
c Ex. 25. 31.
d Ex. 27. 1. Ex. 30. 1.
e Ex. 26. 32.
f ch. 20. 25–28. 2 Ki. 25. 18. 1 Chr. 9. 20.
g ch. 1. 53.
4 the office of the charge.
h ch. 1. 53. ch. 2. 3.
i ch. 18. 5. 1 Chr. 6. 48, 49.
j verses 7, 8.
5 Every one not a Levite.
k ch. 4. 47, 48. ch. 26. 62.
l verse 15.
m verses 12, 45.

26 And [u] the hangings of the court, and [v] the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and [w] the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And [x] of Kō'hath *was* the family of the Ăm'răm-ītes, and the family of the Ĭz'ẹ-har-ītes, and the family of the Hē'bron-ītes, and the family of the Ūz'zĭ-el-ītes: these *are* the families of the Kō'hath-ītes.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The [y] families of the sons of Kō'hath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes *shall be* Ē-lĭz'ą-phan the son of Ūz'zĭ-el.

31 And [z] their charge *shall be* [a] the ark, and [b] the table, and [c] the candlestick, and [d] the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and [e] the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'ọn the priest *shall be* [f] chief over the chief of the Lē'vītes, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Mĕ-rā'rī *was* the family of the Mäh'lītes, and the family of the Mū'shītes: these *are* the families of Mĕ-rā'rī.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Mĕ-rā'rī *was* Zū'rĭ-el the son of Ăb-i-hā'il: [g] *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And [4] *under* the custody and charge of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ [h] But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Mō'sẹs, and Aâr'ọn and his sons, keeping [i] the charge of the sanctuary [j] for the charge of the children of Ĭs'ra-el; and [5] the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 [k] All that were numbered of the Lē'vītes, which Mō'sẹs and Aâr'ọn numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sẹs, Number [l] all the firstborn of the males of the children of Ĭs'ra-el from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And [m] thou shalt take the Lē'vītes for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Ĭs'ra-el; and the cattle of the Lē'vītes

instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

42 And Mō'şeş numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

43 And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

45 Take the Lē'vītes instead of all the firstborn among the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and the cattle of the Lē'vītes instead of their cattle; and the Lē'vītes shall be [n] mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be [o] redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, [p] which are more than the Lē'vītes;

47 Thou shalt even take [q] five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take *them:* ([r] the shekel *is* twenty gerahs:)

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aâr'on and to his sons.

49 And Mō'şeş took the [s] redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Lē'vītes:

50 Of the firstborn of the children of Ĭs'ra-el took he the money; [t] a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels,* after the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Mō'şeş gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aâr'on and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

B. C. 1490.

n verses 12, 41. 1 Sam. 1. 28.
o ch. 18. 15.
p verses 39, 43.
q Lev. 27. 6. ch. 18. 16.
r Lev. 27. 25. ch. 18. 16.
s Gal. 4. 4, 5. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
t verses 46, 47. Acts 20. 33.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *On moving the tabernacle.* 17 *Service of the Levites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'on, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kō'hath from among the sons of Lē'vī, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 [a] From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the [1] host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 [b] This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things:

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aâr'on shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down [c] the covering veil, and cover the [d] ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in [e] the staves thereof.

7 And upon the [f] table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to [2] cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the [g] candlestick of the light, [h] and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon [i] the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on a bar:

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the [3] basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aâr'on and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the [j] sons of Kō'hath shall come to bear *it:* [k] but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. [l] These *things are* the burden of the sons of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'on the priest *pertaineth* [m] the oil for the light, and the [n] sweet incense, and the [o] daily meat offering, and the [p] anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is,* in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'on, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes from among the Lē'vītes:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the [q] most holy things: Aâr'on and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 [r] But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gĕr'shŏn, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 [s] From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in [4] to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gĕr'shon-ītes, to serve, and for [5] burdens:

25 And [t] they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which *is*

a Gen. 41. 46. ch. 3. 40. 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27. Luke 3. 23.
1 Or, warfare.
b verse 15.
c Ex. 26. 31. Lev. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.
d Ex. 25. 10, 16.
e Ex. 25. 13.
f Lev. 24. 6, 8.
2 Or, pour out withal.
g Ex. 25. 31.
h Ex. 25. 37, 38.
i Ex. 30. 1.
3 Or, bowls.
j ch. 7. 9. Deut. 31. 9. 2 Sam. 6. 13.
k 2 Sam. 6. 6, 7.
l ch. 3. 31.
m Ex. 25. 6. Lev. 24. 2.
n Ps. 141. 2. Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 5. 8.
o Ex. 29. 40. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 9. 27.
p Ex. 30. 23.
q verse 4.
r 1 Sam. 6. 19.
s 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27.
4 to war the warfare.
5 Or, carriage.
t Ex. 26. 1–14. ch. 3. 25, 26.

by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them : so shall they serve.

27 At the [6]*u* appointment of Aâr'ŏn and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gĕr'shonītes, in all their burdens, and in all their service : and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gĕr'shŏn in the tabernacle of the congregation : and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ĭth'ă-mär the son of Aâr'ŏn the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 *v* From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the [7]*w* service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And *x* this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service : and by name ye shall reckon *y* the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ĭth'ă-mär the son of Aâr'ŏn the priest.

34 ¶ And *z* Mō'şeş and Aâr'ŏn and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kō'hathītes after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 *a* From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation :

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Mō'şeş and Aâr'ŏn did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'şeş.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gĕr'shŏn, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gĕr'shŏn, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Mō'şeş and Aâr'ŏn did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

6 mouth.
u Luke 1. 70.

v verse 3. Gen. 41. 46. ch. 4. 23. ch. 8. 24, 26. 1 Chr. 28. 12, 13.
7 warfare.
w Ps. 110. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 7.
x ch. 3. 36, 37.

y Ex. 25. 9. ch. 3. 8. ch. 7. 1. 1 Chr. 9. 29.

z verse 2. ch. 3. 19, 27.

a ch. 8. 24–26. 1 Chr. 23. 24. Luke 3. 23. 1 Tim. 3. 6.
b verses 35–40. Deut. 33. 25. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
c Rom. 12. 6–8.
d 1 Cor. 12. 4–28.

a Lev. 13. 3, 46. ch. 12. 14. Deut. 23. 10. 2 Ki. 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 20. Isa. 52. 11. Luke 17. 12.
b Lev. 15. 2.
c Lev. 21. 1. ch. 9. 6, 10.
d Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 11, 12. Deut. 32. 19. Josh. 22. 19. Ps. 76. 2. Zech. 2. 10. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3.
e Lev. 6. 2, 3.
f Lev. 5. 5. Josh. 7. 19.
g Lev. 6. 5.

h Lev. 7. 7.

1 Or, heave offering.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 *b* From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, whom Mō'şeş and Aâr'ŏn numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'şeş.

46 All those that were numbered of the Lē'vītes, whom Mō'şeş and Aâr'ŏn and the chief of Ĭş'ră-el numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 *c* From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Mō'şeş, *d* every one according to his service, and according to his burden : thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Cleansing the camps.* 5 *Recompensing trespasses.* 11 *Trial of jealousy.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Command the children of Ĭş'ră-el, that they put out of the camp every *a* leper, and every one that hath an *b* issue, and whosoever is defiled by the *c* dead :

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them ; that they defile not their camps, *d* in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Ĭş'ră-el did so, and put them out without the camp : as the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, so did the children of Ĭş'ră-el.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ră-el, *e* When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty ;

7 *f* Then they shall confess their sin which they have done : and he shall recompense his trespass *g* with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest ; beside *h* the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every [1]offering of all the holy things of

the children of Ĭs'ra-el, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be [i] his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and say unto them, If any man's [j] wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man [k] lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner;*

14 And [l] the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her [m] offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it *is* an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, [n] bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and [o] set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness [2] *with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall [p] charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, [q] The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to [3] rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse [r] shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: [s] And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall [t] wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 And [u] the priest shall take an handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that,* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman [v] shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she [w] shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman [x] shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *Form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall [1] separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Năz'a-rīte, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 [a] He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his [2] separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the [3] vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no [b] razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD [c] he shall come at no dead body.

7 [d] He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the [4] consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall [e] shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And [f] on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the

B. C. 1490.

i Lev. 10. 13.

j Prov. 2. 16. Prov. 7. 10-27. Hos. 4. 13.

k Lev. 18. 20. Prov. 30. 20.

l Prov. 6. 34. Song 8. 6. Isa. 19. 14.

m Lev. 5. 11. Isa. 53. 2.

n 1 Ki. 17. 18.

o Lev. 1. 3. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 5. Heb. 13. 4.

2 under thy husband, or, being in the power of thy husband.

p Gen. 9. 25. Josh. 6. 26. Neh. 10. 29. Mal. 4. 6. Matt. 26. 74.

q Isa. 65. 15. Jer. 29. 22.

3 fall.

r Ps. 109. 18. Prov. 1. 31.

s Deut. 27. 15.

t Lev. 8. 27.

u Lev. 2. 2, 9.

v Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 83. 9. Eccl. 7. 26. Isa. 65. 15. Jer. 24. 9. Zech. 8. 13.

w Job 17. 8, 9. Ps. 37. 5, 6. Rom. 5. 3-5.

x Lev. 20. 17. Rom. 2. 8, 9.

1 Or, make themselves Nazarites.

a Lev. 10. 9. Judg. 13. 4. Amos 2. 12. Luke 1. 15.

2 Or, Nazariteship.

3 vine of the wine.

b Judg. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Lam. 4. 7.

c Lev. 19. 28. Lev. 21. 11. Jer. 16. 5, 6. Matt. 8. 21, 22.

d ch. 9. 6.

4 separation.

e Acts 18. 18.

f Lev. 5. 7.

first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall [5]be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Năz'a-rīte, when [g]the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish [h]for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish [i]for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, [j]cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread [k]anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their [l]drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 And [m]the Năz'a-rīte shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and [n]put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the [o]sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and [p]shall put *them* upon the hands of the Năz'a-rīte, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave [q]them *for* a wave offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and [r]after that the Năz'a-rīte may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Năz'a-rīte who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

23 Speak unto Aâr'on and unto his sons, saying, On this wise [s]ye shall bless the children of Ĭş'ra-el, saying unto them,

24 The LORD [t]bless thee, and [u]keep thee:

25 The LORD [v]make his face shine upon thee, and [w]be gracious unto thee:

26 The [x]LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and [y]give thee peace.

27 And [z]they shall put my name upon the children of Ĭş'ra-el; and [a]I will bless them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Offerings of the princes at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God speaks to Moses.*

AND it came to pass on the day that Mō'şeş had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and [a]sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Ĭş'ra-el, heads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the princes of the tribes, [1]and were over them that were numbered, [b]offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Lē'vītes, to every man according to his service.

6 And Mō'şeş took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Lē'vītes.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gĕr'shŏn, according to their service:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, according unto their service, under the hand of Ĭth'a-mär the son of Aâr'on the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kō'hath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them [c]*was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered [d]for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, They shall offer their offering, each prince [e]on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day was Näh'shon the son of Ăm-mĭn'a-dab, of the tribe of Jū'dah:

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the [f]weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after [2]the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

14 One [g]spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of [h]incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for [i]a sin offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Näh'shon [j]the son of Ăm-mĭn'a-dab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nĕ-thăn'e-el the son of Zū'ar, prince of Ĭs'sa-char, did offer:

19 He offered *for* his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for [k]a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of [l]peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nĕ-thăn'e-el the son of Zū'ar.

24 ¶ On the third day Ē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon, prince of the children of Zĕb'u-lun, *did offer:*

B. C. 1490.

5 fall.

g Acts 21. 26.

h Lev. 4. 2.
i Lev. 3. 6.
j Lev. 2. 4. Lev. 8. 2. John 6. 50–53.
k Ex. 29. 2.
l ch. 15. 5, 7. Isa. 62. 9. Joel 1. 9, 13. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
m Acts 21. 24.
n Luke 17. 10. Rom. 6. 6. Gal. 5. 24. Eph. 4. 23. Col. 3. 9.
o Lev. 8. 31.
p Ex. 29. 23, 24.
q Lev. 9. 21.
r Eccl. 9. 7. Isa. 35. 10. John 17. 4, 5. Rev. 14. 13.
s 1 Chr. 23. 13.
t Ps. 134. 3.
u Ps. 121. 7. John 17. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
v Ps. 67. 1. Ps. 80. 3. Dan. 9. 17.
w Gen. 43. 29. John 1. 17. Rom. 5. 21.
x Ps. 21. 6. Acts 2. 28.
y Ps. 85. 10. Isa. 26. 3, 12. Luke 2. 14. Rom. 15. 13. 2 Thess. 3. 16.
z Deut. 28. 10. 2 Chr. 7. 14.
a Ps. 115. 12.

a Gen. 32. 26, 29. 1 Ki. 8. 64. 1 Chr. 4. 10. Matt. 23. 19. Eph. 1. 3.
1 who stood.
b Ex. 35. 27. 1 Chr. 29. 6–8. 2 Chr. 35. 8. Neh. 7. 70–72.
c 2 Sam. 6. 13. 1 Chr. 23. 26.
d Deut. 20. 5. 1 Ki. 8. 63. Ezra 6. 16.
e 1 Cor. 15. 23.
f Ex. 25. 29. Ezra 1. 9, 10. Jer. 52. 19. Dan. 5. 3.
2 There were three shekels: the royal shekel, value 1*s.* 3*d.*, the shekel of the sanctuary, value 2*s.* 6*d.*, and the common shekel, about 1*s.*
g 2 Ki. 25. 14, 15.
h Ex. 30. 34. Lev. 16. 12, 13. ch. 16. 46, 47. Deut. 33. 8, 10. Ps. 141. 2. Isa. 60. 6. Jer. 6. 20. Jer. 41. 5. Ezek. 16. 18. Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 5. 8.
i Lev. 4. 23.
j Luke 3. 32.
k Gen. 8. 20. Lev. 6. 9. Ps. 20. 1–3. Ps. 51. 19. Ezek. 45. 17. Eph. 5. 2. Heb. 9. 13.
l Lev. 7. 11, 13. 1 Ki. 8. 63. Prov. 7. 14. Col. 1. 20.

B. C. 1490.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
27 One young bullock, one ram, one [m] lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ĕ-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Ĕ-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur, prince of the children of Reu̱'ben, *did offer:*
31 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ĕ-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shĕ-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'da̱-ī, prince of the children of Sĭm'e̱-on, *did offer:*
37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
39 One young bullock, one ram, one [n] lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Shĕ-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'da̱-ī.
42 ¶ On the sixth day [o] [3] Ĕ-lī'a-săph the son of Deū'el, prince of the children of Găd, *offered:*
43 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with [p] oil for a meat offering:
44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
45 One [q] young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of [4] peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ĕ-lī'a-săph the son of Deū'el.
48 ¶ On the seventh day [r] Ĕ-lĭsh'a̱-mà the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd, prince of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm, *offered:*
49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [s] incense:
51 One [t] young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ĕ-lĭsh'a̱-mà the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gă-mā'lĭ-el [u] the son of Pĕ-däh'zur, prince of the children of Mă-năs'seh:
55 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [v] incense:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one [w] lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
59 And for [x] a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Gă-mā'lĭ-el the son of Pĕ-däh'zur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day [y] Ăb'ĭ-dăn the son of Gĭd-e-ō'nĭ, prince of the children of Bĕn'ja̱-min, *offered:*
61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [z] incense:
63 One [a] young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of [b] peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ăb'ĭ-dăn the son of Gĭd-e-ō'nĭ.
66 ¶ On the tenth day [c] Ā-hĭ-ē'zĕr the son of Ăm-mĭ-shăd'da̱-ī, prince of the children of Dăn, *offered:*
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the [d] shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [e] incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ā-hĭ-ē'zĕr the son of Ăm-mĭ-shăd'da̱-ī.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day [f] Pā'gi-el the son of Ōc'-ran, prince of the children of Ăsh'ĕr, *offered:*
73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [g] incense:

m Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. Acts 8. 32. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6–14.
n Ex. 12. 5. Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. Acts 8. 32. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.
o ch. 1. 14. ch. 2. 14. ch. 10. 20.
3 Son of Reuel.
p Lev. 2. 5. Lev. 14. 10. Heb. 1. 9. 1 John 2. 27.
q Ps. 40. 6. Ps. 50. 8–14. Ps. 51. 16. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 7. 22. Amos 5. 22. 2 Cor. 5. 21.
4 A sacrifice of payment, or, of perfections.
r ch. 1. 10. ch. 2. 18. 1 Chr. 7. 26.
s Deut. 33. 10. Ps. 66. 15. Ps. 141. 2. Ezek. 8. 11. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 1. 10. Rev. 5. 8. Rev. 8. 3.
t Mic. 6. 6–8.
u ch. 1. 10. ch. 2. 20.
v Ex. 30. 7.
w Ex. 12. 5. John 1. 29. Acts 8. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.
x Lev. 3. 1. Mic. 5. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 19, 21. Eph. 2. 14.
y ch. 1. 11. ch. 2. 22.
z Isa. 66. 20. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 27. Rom. 15. 16. Phil. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 15. Rev. 5. 8.
a Ps. 40. 6. Isa. 53. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 21.
b Lev. 3. 1. 1 Ki. 8. 63. Prov. 7. 14. Col. 1. 20.
c ch. 1. 12. ch. 2. 25.
d Lev. 27. 25. ch. 3. 47.
e Ex. 30. 7–9. Ps. 141. 2. Isa. 66. 20. Dan. 9. 27. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 1. 9. Rom. 15. 16. Phil. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 15.
f ch. 1. 13. ch. 2. 27.
g Mal. 1. 11. Luke 1. 11.

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pā'ḡi-el the son of Ōc'ran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day [h] Ă-hī'rȧ the son of Ē'nan, prince of the children of Năph'tą̂-lī, *offered:*
79 His offering *was* one [i] silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ă-hī'rȧ the son of Ē'nan.
84 This *was* [j] the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by [k] the princes of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the [l] shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels.*
87 All the oxen for the [m] burnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their [n] meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Mō's̱ĕs̱ was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation [o] to speak with [5] him, then he heard [p] the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between [q] the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Lighting of the lamps.* 5 *Separation of the Levites.* 23 *Term of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō's̱ĕs̱, saying,
2 Speak unto Aâr'ọn, and say unto him, When thou [a] lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.
3 And Aâr'ọn did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Mō's̱ĕs̱.
4 And [b] this work of the candlestick *was of* beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* [c] beaten work: [d] according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Mō's̱ĕs̱, so he made the candlestick.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō's̱ĕs̱, saying,

B. C. 1490.

h ch. 1. 15. ch. 2. 29.
i Ezra 1. 9, 10. Jer. 52. 19. Dan. 5. 2. Zech. 14. 20. Matt. 14. 8, 11.
j 1 Chr. 29. 6. Ezra 2. 68. Neh. 7. 70. Isa. 60. 6, 10. Heb. 13. 10. Rev. 21. 14.
k Josh. 22. 13, 14. Judg. 5. 9. Prov. 17. 7. Hos. 13. 10.
l Ex. 30. 13.
m Rom. 12. 1.
n Lev. 2. 1. Lev. 6. 14-18. ch. 15. 4.
o Ex. 31. 18. ch. 11. 17. ch. 12. 8.
5 That is, God.
p Ex. 25. 22. Lev. 1. 1. Heb. 4. 16.
q Gen. 3. 24. 1 Ki. 6. 23. Ps. 18. 10. Ps. 99. 1. Heb. 1. 14.

a Ex. 40. 25. Lev. 24. 1, 2. Ps. 119. 105, 130. Isa. 8. 20. Matt. 5. 14. John 1. 9.
b Ex. 25. 31.
c Ex. 25. 18.
d Ex. 25. 40.
e Ps. 26. 6. Isa. 52. 11. Heb. 7. 26.
1 sin water, ch. 19. 9, 17.
2 let them cause a razor to pass over, etc.
f Lev. 14. 8, 9.
g Lev. 2. 1.
h Ex. 29. 4.
i Lev. 8. 3.
j Lev. 1. 4.
3 wave.
4 wave offering.
5 they may be to execute, etc.
k Ex. 29. 10. Lev. 1. 4. Lev. 8. 14. Lev. 16. 21.
l ch. 3. 45. ch. 16. 9. Mal. 3. 17.
m Ex. 29. 24.
n ch. 3. 12, 45.
o Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13, 15. Luke 2. 23.
p ch. 3. 9.
6 given.
q ch. 1. 53. ch. 16. 46.
r Rom. 15. 16.

6 Take the Lē'vītes from among the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el, and [e] cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle [1] water of purifying upon them, and [2] let them [f] shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with [g] his meat offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.
9 And [h] thou shalt bring the Lē'vītes before the tabernacle of the congregation: [i] and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el together:
10 And thou shalt bring the Lē'vītes before the LORD: and the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el [j] shall put their hands upon the Lē'vītes:
11 And Aâr'ọn shall [3] offer the Lē'vītes before the LORD *for* an [4] offering of the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el, that [5] they may execute the service of the LORD.
12 And [k] the Lē'vītes shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Lē'vītes.
13 And thou shalt set the Lē'vītes before Aâr'ọn, and before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Lē'vītes from among the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el: and the Lē'vītes shall be [l] mine.
15 And after that shall the Lē'vītes go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and [m] offer them *for* an offering.
16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el; [n] instead of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the firstborn of all the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el, have I taken them unto me.
17 [o] For all the firstborn of the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Ē'ḡўpt I sanctified them for myself.
18 And I have taken the Lē'vītes for all the firstborn of the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el.
19 And [p] I have given the Lē'vītes *as* [6] a gift to Aâr'ọn and to his sons from among the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el, to do the service of the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el: [q] that there be no plague among the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el, when the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el come nigh unto the sanctuary.
20 And Mō's̱ĕs̱, and Aâr'ọn, and all the congregation of the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el, did to the Lē'vītes according unto all that the LORD commanded Mō's̱ĕs̱ concerning the Lē'vītes, so did the children of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el unto them.
21 And the Lē'vītes were purified, and they washed their clothes; and [r] Aâr'ọn offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aâr'ọn made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And [s]after that went the Lē'vītes in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aâr'ǫn, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Mō'ṣeṣ concerning the Lē'vītes, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the [t]Lē'vītes: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in [7] to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall [8]cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, [u] to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Lē'vītes touching their charge.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Concerning the passover.* 15 *The directing cloud.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, saying,

2 Let the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el also keep [a]the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, [1]at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Mō'ṣeṣ spake unto the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el, that they should keep the passover.

5 And [b]they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sī'nāi: according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ, so did the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were [c]defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and [d]they came before Mō'ṣeṣ and before Aâr'ǫn on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may [e]not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el?

8 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto them, Stand still, and [f]I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The [g]fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, *and* [h]eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 [i]They shall leave none of it unto the morning, [j]nor break any bone of it: [k]according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul [l]shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall [m]bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: [n]ye shall have one ordinance, both for the [2]stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and [o]at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the [p]cloud [q]was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: [r]as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud [3]tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD [s]they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was, when the cloud [4]abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el abode in their tents, and journeyed not: [t]but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and [u]at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ṣeṣ.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Use of the trumpets.* 11 *Journey from Sinai to Paran.* 33 *Blessing of Moses.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the [a]calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when [b]they shall blow with them, all [c]the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* [d]heads of the thousands of Ĭṣ'rą-el, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the [e]camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then

B. C. 1490.

s 2 Chr. 30. 15. 2 Chr. 31. 2.

t ch. 4. 3. 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27.

7 to war the warfare of, etc.

8 return from the warfare of the service.

u ch. 1. 53. 1 Chr. 23. 28-32. Ezek. 44. 8, 11.

a Ex. 12. 1. Lev. 23. 5. ch. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 2. Heb. 10. 1.
1 between the two evenings.
b Josh. 5. 10.
c ch. 5. 2. ch. 6. 6, 7. John 18. 28.
d Ex. 18. 15.
e 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
f Ps. 25. 14. Ps. 85. 8. Prov. 3. 5, 6. John 7. 17. Eph. 1. 9, 18. Heb. 3. 5, 6.
g 2 Chr. 30. 2, 15.
h Ex. 12. 8.
i Ex. 12. 10.
j John 19. 36.
k Ex. 12. 43.
l Gen. 17. 14. Ex. 12. 15. Lev. 17. 4, 10, 14-16. Heb. 6. 6. Heb. 12. 25.
m ch. 5. 31. Gal. 3. 10. Heb. 10. 26.
n Ex. 12. 49.
2 proselyte.
o Ex. 13. 21.
p Ex. 13. 21, 22. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12.
q Ex. 40. 36, 37. ch. 10. 11, 33, 34. Ps. 78. 14. Isa. 49. 10. John 10. 4.
r 1 Cor. 10. 1.
3 prolonged.
s Ps. 48. 14. Prov. 3. 5, 6.
4 was.
t Ex. 40. 36, 37. Ps. 73. 24. Isa. 63. 14.
u Ps. 73. 24. Isa. 63. 14.

a Ps. 81. 3. Ps. 89. 15. Isa. 1. 13. Hos. 8. 1. Joel 1. 14.
b Jer. 4. 5. Joel 2. 15.
c Ps. 22. 22. Ps. 35. 18. Ps. 36. 7, 8. Ps. 40. 9, 10. Isa. 55. 1-4. Zech. 8. 21-23. Rev. 22. 17.
d Ex. 18. 21. ch. 1. 16.
e ch. 2. 3.

the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey : they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not [f]sound an alarm.

8 And [g]the sons of Aâr'ọn, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets ; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that [h]oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets ; and ye shall be [i]remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also [j]in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings ; that they may be to you [k]for a memorial before your God : I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was [l]taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Ĭs'rạ-el took [m]their journeys out of the [n]wilderness of Sī'nāi ; and the cloud rested in the [o]wilderness of Pā'ran.

13 And they first took their journey [p]according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'sẹs.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Jū'dah according to their armies : and over his host *was* Näh'shon the son of Ăm-mĭn'ạ-dab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ĭs'sạ-char *was* Nĕ-thăn'ẹ-el the son of Zū'ar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zĕb'u-lun *was* Ē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.

17 And [q]the tabernacle was taken down ; and the sons of Gẽr'shŏn and the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī set forward, [r]bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reụ'ben set forward according to their armies : and over his host *was* Ē-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Sĭm'ẹ-on *was* Shĕ-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'-dạ-ī.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Găd *was* Ē-lī'a-săph the son of Deū'el.

21 And the Kō'hath-ītes set forward, bearing the [1]sanctuary : and [2]*the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm set forward according to their armies : and over his host *was* Ē-lĭsh'ạ-mà the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Mă-năs'seh *was* Gă-mā'lĭ-el the son of Pĕ-däh'zur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Bĕn'jạ-min *was* Ăb'i-dăn the son of Gĭd-e-ō'nī.

25 ¶ And [s]the standard of the camp of the children of Dăn set forward, *which was* the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts : and over his host *was* Ā-hĭ-ē'zẽr the son of Ăm-mĭ-shăd'dạ-ī.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ăsh'ẽr *was* Pā'gi-el the son of Ōc'ran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Năph'tạ-lī *was* Ā-hī'rà the son of Ē'nan.

28 [3][t]Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Ĭs'rạ-el according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Mō'sẹs said unto Hō'băb, the son of [u]Rā-gū'el the Mĭd'ī-an-īte, Mō'sẹs' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, [v]I will give it you : come thou with us, and [w]we will do thee good : for [x]the LORD hath spoken good concerning Ĭs'rạ-el.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go ; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee ; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us [y]instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from [z]the mount of the LORD three days' journey : and the ark of the covenant of the LORD [a]went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And [b]the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Mō'sẹs said, [c]Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered ; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, [d]O LORD, unto the [4]many thousands of Ĭs'rạ-el.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Lusting for flesh.* 10 *Complaint of Moses.* 16 *The seventy elders.* 31 *Quails sent.*

AND [a]*when* the people [1]complained, [2]it displeased the LORD : and the LORD heard *it ;* and his anger was kindled ; and the [b]fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Mō'sẹs ; and when Mō'sẹs [c] prayed unto the LORD, the fire [3]was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place [4]Tăb'ẹ-rah : because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the [d]mixt multitude that *was* among them [5]fell a lusting : and the children of Ĭs'rạ-el also [6]wept again, and said, [e]Who shall give us flesh to eat ?

5 [f]We remember the fish, which we did eat in Ē'gўpt freely ; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick :

6 But now our soul *is* dried away : *there is* nothing at all, beside this manna, *before* our eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the [7]colour thereof as the colour of [g]bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it,* and

B. C. 1490.

f Joel 2. 1.

g ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 4. 1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 13. 12.

h Judg. 2. 18. Judg. 3. 27. Judg. 6. 9. 1 Sam. 10. 18. Ps. 106. 42.
i Gen. 8. 1. 1 Ki. 8. 44. Ps. 106. 4.
j Lev. 23. 24. 1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 7. 6. Ezra 3. 10. Neh. 12. 35. Ps. 81. 3.

k Ex. 28. 29. Josh. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 11. 24-26.

l ch. 9. 17.

m Ex. 40. 36.
n ch. 1. 1.
o ch. 12. 16. ch. 13. 3, 26. Deut. 1. 1. Deut. 33. 2. 1 Sam. 25. 1. Hab. 3. 3.
p ch. 2. 34.

q ch. 1. 51.
r ch. 4. 24, 31.
1 The most holy furniture.
2 That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites.
s Josh. 6. 9.
3 These.
t Ps. 80. 1. Song 6. 10.
u Ex. 2. 18.
v Gen. 12. 7.
w Judg. 1. 16.
x Gen. 32. 12.
y Job 29. 15.
z Ex. 3. 1.
a Deut. 1. 33. Jer. 31. 2.
b Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 105. 39.
c Ps. 68. 1, 2. Isa. 51. 9.
d Ps. 90. 14-17. Ps. 132. 8.
4 ten thousand thousands.

a Ex. 15. 23, 24. Deut. 9. 22. Lam. 3. 39.
1 Or, were as it were complainers.
2 it was evil in the ears of, etc.
b Lev. 10. 2. 2 Ki. 1. 12.
c Jas. 5. 16.
3 sunk.
4 That is, A burning.
d Ex. 12. 38.
5 lusted a lust.
6 returned and wept.
e 1 Cor. 10. 6.
f Ex. 16. 3. Matt. 6. 24-34. Rom. 8. 7. Phil. 3. 19.
7 eye of it as the eye of.
g Gen. 2. 12.

ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Mō'şeş heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Mō'şeş also was displeased.

11 And [h]Mō'şeş said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, [i]Carry them in thy bosom, as a [j]nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou [k]swarest unto their fathers?

13 [l]Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 [m]I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, [n]kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not [o]see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Gather unto me [p]seventy men of the elders of Iş'ra-el, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will [q]come down and talk with thee there: and [r]I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, [s]Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept [t]in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? [u]for *it was* well with us in Ē'gўpt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 *But* even a [8]whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Ē'gўpt?

21 And Mō'şeş said, The people, among whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 [v]Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [w]Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether [x]my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Mō'şeş went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men

B. C. 1490.

h Ex. 17. 4. Deut. 1. 12. Jer. 15. 10, 18. Mal. 3. 14. 2 Cor. 11. 28.
i Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.
j Isa. 49. 23. 1 Thess. 2. 7.
k Gen. 22. 16, 17. Gen. 26. 3. Ex. 13. 5.
l 2 Ki. 4. 43. Matt. 15. 33. Mark 8. 4.
m Ex. 18. 18.
n 1 Ki. 19. 4. Job 6. 8–10. Jon. 4. 3.
o Zeph. 3. 15.
p Ex. 24. 1, 9.
q Gen. 11. 5.
r 1 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Ki. 2. 15. Job 32. 8. Joel 2. 28.
s Ex. 19. 10.
t Ex. 16. 7.
u Acts 7. 39.
8 month of days.
v 2 Ki. 7. 2. Matt. 15. 33. Mark 6. 37.
w Isa. 50. 2.
x Ezek. 12. 25.
y Ex. 34. 5. ch. 12. 5.
z 2 Ki. 2. 15.
a 1 Sam. 10. 5, 6. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 14. 1.
b 1 Sam. 20. 26. Jer. 36. 5.
c Mark 9. 38. John 3. 26.
d Acts 26. 29. 1 Cor. 14. 5.
e Ps. 78. 26.
9 the way of a day.
f Ex. 16. 36.
g Ps. 78. 30.
10 That is, The graves of lust.
h ch. 33. 17. Deut. 1. 1.
11 they were in, etc.

of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD [y]came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that,* [z]when the spirit rested upon them, they [a]prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Ĕl'dăd, and the name of the other Mē'dăd: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but [b]went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Mō'şeş, and said, Ĕl'dăd and Mē'dăd do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn, the servant of Mō'şeş, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Mō'şeş, [c]forbid them.

29 And Mō'şeş said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? [d]would God that all the LORD'S people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Mō'şeş gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iş'ra-el.

31 ¶ And there went forth a [e]wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, as it were [9]a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten [f]homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the [g]flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place [10]Kĭb'roth-hat-tā'a-vah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 *And* [h]the people journeyed from Kĭb'roth-hat-tā'a-vah unto Hă-zē'roth; and [11]abode at Hă-zē'roth.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriam healed of leprosy.*

AND Mĭr'ĭ-am and Aâr'on spake against Mō'şeş because of the [1]Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an woman whom he had married: for [a]he had [2]married an Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Mō'şeş? [b]hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD [c]heard *it.*

3 (Now the man Mō'şeş *was* [d]very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 And [e]the LORD spake suddenly unto Mō'şeş, and unto Aâr'on, and unto Mĭr'ĭ-am, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And [f]the LORD came down in the pillar of the

1 Or, Cushite.
a Ex. 2. 21.
2 taken.
b Ex. 15. 20. Mic. 6. 4.
c Gen. 29. 33. 2 Ki. 19. 4. Ps. 94. 9. Isa. 37. 4.
d Ps. 147. 6. Ps. 149. 4. Matt. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 4.
e Ps. 76. 9.
f Ex. 34. 5. ch. 16. 19.

cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aâr'ọn and Mĭr'ĭ-am: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make myself known unto him [g] in a vision, *and* will speak unto him [h] in a dream.

7 [i] My servant Mō'şeş *is* not so, [j] who *is* faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak [k] mouth to mouth, even [l] apparently, and not in dark speeches; and [m] the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then [n] were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Mō'şeş?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, [o] behold, Mĭr'ĭ-am *became* [p] leprous, *white* as snow: and Aâr'ọn looked upon Mĭr'ĭ-am, and, behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aâr'ọn said unto Mō'şeş, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, [q] lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be [r] as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Mō'şeş [s] cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [t] If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be [u] shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again.*

15 And [v] Mĭr'ĭ-am was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Mĭr'ĭ-am was brought in *again.*

16 And afterward the people removed from Hăzē'roth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pā'ran.

B. C. 1490.

g Gen. 46. 2. Job 33. 15. Luke 1. 11, 22.
h Matt. 1. 20.
i Ps. 105. 26.
j Heb. 3. 2, 5.
k Deut. 34. 10.
l 1 Cor. 13. 12.
m Ex. 33. 19.
n 2 Pet. 2. 10.
o Deut. 24. 9.
p 2 Ki. 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 19.
q 2 Sam. 19. 19.
r Ps. 88. 4. Eph. 2. 1-5. Col. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 5. 6.
s Jas. 5. 16.
t Heb. 12. 9.
u Lev. 13. 46. ch. 5. 2, 3.
v Deut. 24. 9. 2 Chr. 26. 20.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Spies sent out.* 21 *Their journey and report.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 [a] Send thou men, that they may search the land of Cā'năan, which I give unto the children of Ĭş'rạ-el: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Mō'şeş by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Pā'ran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Ĭş'rạ-el.

4 And these *were* their names: of the tribe of Reụ'ben, Shăm-mū'a the son of Zăc'cur.

5 Of the tribe of Sĭm'ẹ-on, Shā'phat the son of Hō'rī.

6 Of the tribe of Jū'dah, [b] Cā'leb the son of Jĕphŭn'neh.

7 Of the tribe of Ĭs'sạ-char, Ī'găl the son of Jō'şeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm, Ŏ-shē'a the son of Nŭn.

9 Of the tribe of Bĕn'jạ-min, Păl'tī the son of Rā'phu.

10 Of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, Găd'dĭ-el the son of Sō'dī.

11 Of the tribe of Jō'şeph, *namely,* of the tribe of Mă-năs'seh, Găd'dī the son of Sū'sī.

12 Of the tribe of Dăn, Ăm'mĭ-el the son of Gĕ-măl'lī.

13 Of the tribe of Ăsh'ĕr, Sē'thụr the son of Mī'chaĕl.

14 Of the tribe of Năph'tạ-lī, Näh'bī the son of Vŏph'sī.

15 Of the tribe of Găd, Gĕ-ū'el the son of Mā'chī.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Mō'şeş sent to spy out the land. And Mō'şeş called [c] Ŏ-shē'a the son of Nŭn [1] Jĕ-hŏsh'u-a.

17 ¶ And Mō'şeş sent them to spy out the land of Cā'năan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* [2] southward, and go up into [d] the mountain:

18 And see the land, what it *is;* and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is,* whether it *be* [e] fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And [f] be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time *was* the time of the first-ripe grapes.

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zĭn unto Rē'hŏb, as men come to Hā'math.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hē'bron; where [g] Ă-hī'măn, Shē'shāi, and Tăl'māi, the children of Ā'năk, *were.* (Now Hē'bron was built seven years before [h] Zō'an in Ē'gўpt.)

23 And they came unto the [3] brook of Ēsh'cŏl, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the [4] brook [5] Ēsh'cŏl, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Ĭş'rạ-el cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Mō'şeş, and to Aâr'ọn, and to all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'rạ-el, unto the wilderness of Pā'ran, to Kā'desh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with [i] milk and honey; [j] and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless [k] the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover we saw the children of Ā'năk there.

29 The [l] Ăm'ạ-lĕk-ītes dwell in the land of the south: and the Hīt'tītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes, dwell in the mountains: and the Cā'năan-ītes dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jôr'dạn.

a ch. 32. 8. Deut. 1. 22.
b ch. 14. 6. 30. ch. 26. 65. ch. 34. 19. Josh. 14. 6.
c Ex. 17. 9.
1 He shall save.
2 Into the south country.
d Gen. 14. 10. ch. 14. 40. Deut. 1. 19. Judg. 1. 9, 19.
e Deut. 8. 7, 8. Neh. 9. 25, 35. Ezek. 20. 6. Ezek. 34. 14.
f Deut. 31. 6. Josh. 1. 6, 9. Heb. 13. 6.
g Judg. 1. 10. Josh. 11. 21, 22. Josh. 15. 13, 14.
h Ps. 78. 12. Isa. 19. 11. Isa. 30. 4.
3 Or, valley.
4 Or, valley.
5 That is, A cluster of grapes.
i Ex. 3. 8. Ex. 13. 5. Ex. 33. 3. Deut. 1. 25.
j Deut. 1. 25.
k Deut. 1. 28. Deut. 9. 1, 2.
l Ex. 17. 8. Judg. 6. 3. ch. 14. 43. 1 Sam. 14. 48. 1 Sam. 15. 3.

30 And [m]Cā'leb stilled the people before Mō'şeş, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger than we.

32 And they [n]brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that [6]eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and [o]all the people that we saw in it *are* [7]men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, [p]the sons of Ā'năk, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight [q]as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The people murmur.* 13 *Moses intercedes.* 26 *God's sentence.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And [a]all the children of Ĭş'ra-el murmured against Mō'şeş and against Aâr'on: and the whole congregation said unto them, [b]Would God that we had died in the land of Ē'ġўpt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Ē'ġўpt?

4 And they said one to another, [c]Let us make a captain, and let us return into Ē'ġўpt.

5 Then Mō'şeş and Aâr'on fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

6 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn, and Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Ĭş'ra-el, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD [d]delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; [e]a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only [f]rebel not ye against the LORD, [g]neither fear ye the people of the land; for [h]they *are* bread for us: their [1]defence is departed from them, [i]and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 [j]But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And [k]the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, How long will this people [l]provoke me? and how long will it be ere they [m]believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and [n]will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And [o]Mō'şeş said unto the LORD, Then the Ē-ġўp'tiaņş shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;)

B. C. 1490.

m Josh. 14. 7. Ps. 60. 12. Ps. 118. 10. Isa. 11. 10. Rom. 8. 31. Phil. 4. 13. Heb. 11. 33, 34.

n Matt. 23. 13.

6 Perhaps a plague was then in the country.

o Amos 2. 9.

7 men of statures.

p 1 Sam. 17. 4–7.

q Isa. 40. 22.

a Ps. 106. 25.

b Deut. 28. 68.

c Neh. 9. 17. Acts 7. 39. Heb. 11. 15.

d Deut. 10. 15. 2 Sam. 15. 25. 1 Ki. 10. 9. Ps. 22. 8. Ps. 147. 10, 11. Isa. 62. 4.

e ch. 13. 27.

f Deut. 9. 7, 23, 24.

g Deut. 20. 3.

h ch. 24. 8.

1 shadow.

i Gen. 48. 21. Ex. 33. 16. Deut. 20. 1. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Isa. 41. 10.

j Ex. 17. 4.

k Ex. 16. 10. Lev. 9. 23.

l Heb. 3. 8.

m Ps. 78. 22. John 12. 37.

n Ex. 32. 10.

o Ezek. 20. 9.

p Ex. 15. 14.

q Neh. 9. 12.

r Josh. 7. 9.

s Ps. 103. 8. Ps. 145. 8. Jon. 4. 2.

t Ex. 34. 7.

2 Or, hitherto.

u Jas. 5. 16. 1 John 5. 14.

v Ps. 72. 19. Isa. 5. 16. Isa. 11. 9. Ezek. 18. 3. Hab. 2. 14. Rev. 11. 15.

w Deut. 1. 31, 34. Ps. 95. 11. Heb. 4. 6, 7.

x Gen. 31. 7.

3 If they see the land.

y Deut. 1. 35. Ps. 95. 11. Ps. 106. 26. Ezek. 20. 15. Heb. 3. 18.

z Ps. 25. 13. Ps. 37. 11. Isa. 33. 15. Matt. 5. 5.

a Ex. 16. 28. Matt. 17. 17. Mark 9. 19.

b Ex. 16. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 10.

c Heb. 3. 17.

d ch. 26. 64.

4 lifted up my hand.

e Deut. 1. 36, 38.

f Ps. 106. 24. Prov. 1. 25, 26. Heb. 12. 16, 17.

14 And they will tell *it* to the inhabitants of this land: [p]*for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and *that* [q]thy cloud standeth over them, and *that* thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not [r]able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD *is* [s]longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, [t]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation*.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Ē'ġўpt [2]even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I [u]have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as* truly *as* I live, [v]all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 [w]Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Ē'ġўpt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now [x]these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 [3][y]Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

24 But my servant Cā'leb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and [z]his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Ām'a-lĕk-ītes and the Cā'năan-ītes dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'on, saying,

27 [a]How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmur against me? [b]I have heard the murmurings of the children of Ĭş'ra-el, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, [c]*As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and [d]all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, *concerning* which I [4]sware to make you dwell therein, [e]save Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh, and Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which [f]ye have despised.

32 But *as for* you, [g] your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall [5 h] wander in the wilderness [i] forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 [j] After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* [k] forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, [l] and ye shall know my [6] breach of promise.

35 [m] I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And [n] the men, which Mō'şeş sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, [o] died by the plague before the LORD.

38 [p] But Jŏsh'u-à the son of Nŭn, and Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still.*

39 And Mō'şeş told these sayings unto all the children of Ĭş'ra-el: and [q] the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, [r] we *be here,* and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Mō'şeş said, Wherefore now do ye transgress [s] the commandment of [t] the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 [u] Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Ăm'a-lĕk-ītes and the Cā'năan-ītes *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: [v] because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Mō'şeş, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Ăm'a-lĕk-ītes came down, and the Cā'năan-ītes which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto Hôr'mah.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Laws for offerings for observance in Canaan.* 32 *Punishment of a Sabbathbreaker.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 [a] Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And [b] will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice [c] in [1] performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, [d] or in your solemn feasts, to make a [e] sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then [f] shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring [g] a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled [h] with the fourth *part* of an hin of oil.

5 And [i] the fourth *part* of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

B. C. 1490.

g 1 Cor. 10. 5.
5 Or, feed.
h Ps. 107. 40.
i Deut. 2. 14.
j ch. 13. 25.
k Ps. 95. 10.
l 1 Ki. 8. 56. Ps. 77. 8. Heb. 4. 1.
6 Or, interruption.
m ch. 23. 19.
n ch. 13. 31.
o Jer. 28. 16, 17. 1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5.
p Josh. 14. 6.
q Prov. 19. 3. Matt. 8. 12. Heb. 12. 17.
r Deut. 1. 41. Eccl. 9. 3. Matt. 7. 21. Luke 13. 25.
s 2 Chr. 24. 20.
t Job 9. 4. Isa. 59. 1, 2. Jer. 2. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
u Deut. 1. 42. Ps. 44. 1-3.
v Judg. 16. 20.

a Lev. 23. 10.
b Ex. 29. 18, 25, 41. Lev. 1. 2, 3.
c Lev. 7. 16. Lev. 22. 18, 21.
1 separating.
d Lev. 23. 8, 12. ch. 28. 19, 27. ch. 29. 2, 8, 13. Deut. 16. 10.
e Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9. Ezek. 20. 41. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.
f Lev. 2. 1. Lev. 6. 14. Lev. 7. 9, 10. Lev. 23. 13. Isa. 66. 20.
g Ex. 29. 40.
h Lev. 14. 10.
i ch. 28. 7.
j Lev. 7. 11.
k Lev. 24. 22. ch. 9. 14. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
l Josh. 5. 11, 12.
m Ex. 23. 19. Deut. 26. 2, 10. Neh. 10. 37. Prov. 3. 9.
n Lev. 2. 14. Lev. 23. 10.
o Lev. 4. 2. 1 John 2. 1.
p Lev. 4. 13.
2 from the eyes.
3 Or, ordinance.
q Lev. 4. 23. ch. 28. 15. Ezra 6. 17.
r Lev. 4. 20. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 10. 10, 11, 12. 1 John 1. 7.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare *for* a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third *part* of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third *part* of an hin of wine, *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock *for* a burnt offering, or *for* a sacrifice in performing a vow, or [j] peace offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine, *for* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever *be* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 [k] One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you,* an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are,* so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the [l] bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 [m] Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough *for* an heave offering: as *ye do* [n] the heave offering of the threshingfloor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And [o] if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Mō'şeş,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Mō'şeş, from the day that the LORD commanded *Mō'şeş,* and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, [p] if *ought* be committed by ignorance [2] without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the [3] manner, and [q] one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

25 And [r] the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra-el, and

it shall be forgiven them; for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And [s]if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering.

28 And [t]the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that [4]sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born among the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But [u]the soul that doeth *ought* [5]presumptuously, *whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath [v]despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; [w]his iniquity *shall be* upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iṣ'ra-el were in the wilderness, [x]they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'on, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him [y]in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [z]The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall [a]stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and bid [b]them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye [c]seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use [d]to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be [e]holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The rebellion of Korah.* 31 *The punishment.* 41 *Ravages of the plague.*

NOW [a]Kō'rah, the son of Īz'har, the son of Kō'hath, the son of Lē'vī, and Dā'than and Ă-bī'răm, the sons of Ē-lī'ab, and Ōn, the son of Pē'leth, sons of Reu'ben, took *men:*

B. C. 1490.

2 And they rose up before Mō'ṣeṣ, with certain of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, [b]famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And [c]they gathered themselves together against Mō'ṣeṣ and against Aâr'on, and said unto them, [1]*Ye take* too much upon you, seeing [d]all the congregation *are* holy, every one of them, [e]and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Mō'ṣeṣ heard *it*, [f]he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Kō'rah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew [g]who *are* his, and *who is* [h]holy; and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath [i]chosen will he cause to [j]come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Kō'rah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Lē'vī.

8 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto Kō'rah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Lē'vī:

9 *Seemeth it but* [k]a small thing unto you, that the God of Iṣ'ra-el hath [l]separated you from the congregation of Iṣ'ra-el, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Lē'vī with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: [m]and what *is* Aâr'on, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ sent to call Dā'than and Ă-bī'răm, the sons of Ē-lī'ab: which said, We will not come up:

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou [n]make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into [o]a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou [2]put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Mō'ṣeṣ was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, [p]Respect not thou their offering: [q]I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto Kō'rah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aâr'on, to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aâr'on, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'on.

19 And Kō'rah gathered all the congregation

s Lev. 4. 27, 28. Ps. 19. 13. Luke 12. 48.
t Lev. 4. 35.
4 doth.
u Deut. 17. 12. Ps. 19. 13. Rom. 10. 16. Heb. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
5 with an high hand.
v 2 Sam. 12. 9. Prov. 13. 13. Isa. 30. 12. Heb. 10. 28.
w Ezek. 18. 20.
x Ex. 35. 2, 3.
y Lev. 24. 12.
z Ex. 31. 14, 15. Gal. 3. 5.
a 1 Ki. 21. 13. Acts 7. 58.
b Deut. 22. 12. Matt. 9. 20. Matt. 23. 5. Luke 8. 43, 44.
c Deut. 29. 19. Job 31. 7. Jer. 9. 14. Ezek. 6. 9.
d Ex. 34. 15, 16. Ps. 73. 27. Hos. 2. 2. Jas. 4. 4.
e Lev. 11. 44, 45. Matt. 5. 48. Rom. 12. 1. Col. 1. 22. 1 Thess. 5. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 15.

a Jude 11.
b ch. 26. 9.
c Ps. 106. 16.
1 It is much for you.
d Ex. 19. 6.
e Ex. 29. 45.
f ch. 20. 6.
g 2 Tim. 2. 19.
h Lev. 21. 6–12.
i Ex. 28. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 28. Ps. 105. 26.
j Lev. 10. 3.
k 1 Sam. 18. 23. Isa. 7. 13.
l Deut. 10. 8.
m 1 Cor. 3. 5.
n Acts 7. 27, 35.
o Ex. 3. 8. Lev. 20. 24.
2 bore out, that is, blind with fair words.
p Gen. 4. 4, 5.
q 1 Sam. 12. 3. Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 7. 2.

against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and [r] the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'ŏn, saying,

21 [s] Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may [t] consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, [u] the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall [v] one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and Ă-bī'răm.

25 And Mō'şeş rose up and went unto Dā'than and Ă-bī'răm; and the elders of Ĭş'ra-el followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, [w] Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and Ă-bī'răm, on every side: and Dā'than and Ă-bī'răm came out, and stood [x] in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Mō'şeş said, [y] Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* [z] of mine own mind.

29 If these men die [3] the common death of all men, or if they be [a] visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD [4] make [b] a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they [c] go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And [d] it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and [e] all the men that *appertained* unto Kō'rah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Ĭş'ra-el that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there [f] came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

37 Speak unto Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'ŏn the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these [g] sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: [h] and they shall be a sign unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

39 And Ē-le-ā'zar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, [i] that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aâr'ŏn, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Kō'rah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Mō'şeş.

41 ¶ But on the morrow [j] all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra-el murmured against Mō'şeş and against Aâr'ŏn, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Mō'şeş and against Aâr'ŏn, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the [k] cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ŏn came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And [l] they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Mō'şeş said unto Aâr'ŏn, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: [m] for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aâr'ŏn took as Mō'şeş commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he [n] stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Kō'rah.

50 And Aâr'ŏn returned unto Mō'şeş unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

B. C. 1471.

r Ex. 16. 7, 10. Lev. 9. 6, 23.
s Gen. 19. 17. Jer. 51. 6. Acts 2. 40. Rev. 18. 4.
t Ex. 32. 10. Ps. 73. 19. Isa. 37. 36.
u Job 12. 10. Eccl. 12. 7. Isa. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1. Heb. 12. 9.
v 2 Sam. 24. 17. 1 Chr. 21. 17. Ezek. 18. 20.
w Gen. 19. 12. Isa. 52. 11. Acts 2. 40. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
x Job 9. 4. Prov. 16. 18.
y Deut. 18. 22. Zech. 2. 9.
z Jer. 23. 16. Ezek. 13. 17.
3 as every man dieth.
a Ex. 20. 5. Job 35. 15. Isa. 10. 3. Jer. 5. 9. Lam. 4. 22.
4 create a creature.
b Job 31. 3. Isa. 28. 21.
c Ps. 55. 15. Rev. 9. 2.
d ch. 26. 10. ch. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.
e 1 Chr. 6. 22.
f Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. Ps. 106. 18.
g Prov. 20. 2. Hab. 2. 10.
h ch. 17. 10. ch. 26. 10. Ezek. 14. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
i ch. 3. 38. ch. 18. 4–7. 1 Ki. 13.
j ch. 14. 2. Ps. 106. 13, 26. Matt. 5. 11. Acts 21. 28. 2 Cor. 6. 8.
k Ex. 16. 7, 10. Ex. 24. 16. Ex. 40. 34. Lev. 9. 23. ch. 14. 10.
l ch. 20. 6. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Matt. 26. 39.
m Lev. 10. 6. ch. 1. 53. ch. 8. 19. ch. 11. 33. ch. 18. 5. Josh. 7. 1. Josh. 22. 18, 20. 1 Sam. 6. 19. 2 Sam. 24. 1. 1 Chr. 27. 24. Ps. 106. 29.
n 2 Sam. 24. 16, 17, 25. Job 33. 24. Ps. 106. 30. Matt. 20. 28. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Heb. 7. 24. Jas. 5. 16.
a Ex. 25. 22. Ex. 29. 42, 43. Ex. 30. 36. Lev. 16. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 10–12.
b ch. 16. 5.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The budding of Aaron's rod.* 10 *A token against rebels.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aâr'ŏn's name upon the rod of Lē'vī: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, [a] where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, [b] whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the

children of Ĭs'ra-el, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Mō'sĕs spake unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and every one of their princes gave him [1]a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aâr'on *was* among their rods.

7 And Mō'sĕs laid up the rods before the LORD in [c]the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Mō'sĕs went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aâr'on for the house of Lē'vī was [d]budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Mō'sĕs brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Ĭs'ra-el: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, Bring [e]Aâr'on's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for [f]a token against the [2]rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Mō'sĕs did *so:* as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 [g]Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAPTER 18.

1 *The Levitical charge.* 9 *Portion of the priests.* 25 *The heave offering.*

AND the LORD said unto Aâr'on, [a]Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall [1]bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Lē'vī, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be [b]joined unto thee, and [c]minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the [d]charge of all the tabernacle: [e]only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, [f]that neither they, nor ye also, die.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep [g]the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

6 And I, behold, I have [h]taken your brethren the Lē'vītes from among the children of Ĭs'ra-el: to you *they are* given *as* a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and [i]within the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office *unto you as* a service of gift: and the [j]stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

B. C. 1471.

1 a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

c Ex. 38. 21. ch. 18. 2. Acts 7. 44.

d Gen. 40. 10. Ps. 110. 2. Song 2. 3. Isa. 4. 2. Isa. 9. 7. Isa. 35. 1, 2.

e Heb. 9. 4.

f Ex. 16. 32. ch. 16. 38. Deut. 31. 19–26.

2 children of rebellion.

g ch. 18. 4, 7.

a ch. 17. 13.
1 be responsible for whatever is done about the sanctuary.
b Gen. 29. 34.
c ch. 3. 6–10.
d ch. 3. 25, 31.
e ch. 16. 40.
f ch. 4. 15.
g Ex. 27. 21. Ex. 30. 7. Lev. 24. 3. 1 Chr. 9. 19, 23, 33. 1 Chr. 24. 5.
h ch. 3. 12, 45.
i Heb. 9. 3, 6.
j 1 Sam. 6. 19.
k Lev. 6. 16, 18. Lev. 7. 6, 32. Lev. 10. 14, 15.
l Ex. 40. 13, 15.
m Lev. 2. 2, 3. Lev. 10. 12, 13.
n Lev. 4. 22, 27. Lev. 6. 25, 26.
2 inner court.
o Ex. 29. 27, 28. Lev. 7. 30, 34.
p Lev. 10. 14. Deut. 18. 3.
q Lev. 22. 2.
r Ex. 23. 19. Deut. 18. 4.
3 fat.
s Lev. 27. 28.
t Ex. 13. 2. Ex. 34. 20. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 3. 13.
u Ex. 13. 13. Lev. 27. 27.
v Lev. 27. 2, 6. ch. 3. 47.
w Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. Ezek. 45. 12.
x Deut. 15. 19.
y Lev. 3. 2, 5.
z Ex. 29. 26–28. Lev. 7. 31.
4 a perpetual covenant.
a Deut. 10. 9. Deut. 14. 27. Deut. 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33. Josh. 18. 7. Ps. 16. 5. Ps. 73. 26. Ps. 142. 5. Ezek. 44. 28.
b Lev. 27. 30, 32. Deut. 12. 17–19. Neh. 10. 37. Neh. 12. 44. Heb. 7. 5, 8.
c Lev. 22. 9.
5 to die.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'on, Behold, [k]I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Ĭs'ra-el; unto thee have I given them [l]by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every [m]meat offering of theirs, and every [n]sin offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the [2]most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; [o]the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Ĭs'ra-el: I have given them unto thee, [p]and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: [q]every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 [r]All the [3]best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat *of* it.

14 [s]Every thing devoted in Ĭs'ra-el shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth [t]the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless [u]the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, [v]according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, [w]which *is* twenty gerahs.

17 But [x]the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: [y]thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the [z]wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Ĭs'ra-el offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* [4]a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'on, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: [a]I *am* thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

21 And, behold, [b]I have given the children of Lē'vī all the tenth in Ĭs'ra-el for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Ĭs'ra-el henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, [c]lest they bear sin, [5]and die.

23 But the Lē'vītes shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Ĭs'ra-el they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, which they offer *as* an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Lē'vītes to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, [d]Among the children of Ĭs'ra-el they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Lē'vītes, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Ĭs'ra-el the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, *even* [e]a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Ĭs'ra-el; and ye shall give thereof the LORD'S heave offering to Aâr'on the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the [6]best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Lē'vītes as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the winepress.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* [f]your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall [g]bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, lest ye die.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The water of separation.* 11 *Laws for its use.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs and unto Aâr'on, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, that they bring thee [a]a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* [b]upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, that he may bring her [c]forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face:

4 And Ē-le-ā'zar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and [d]sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times:

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; [e]her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take [f]cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 [g]Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he

B. C. 1471.

d Deut. 10. 9.

e Neh. 10. 38.

6 fat.
f Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 13. 2 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 6. 6. 1 Thess. 5. 12, 13. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
g Lev. 19. 8. Lev. 22. 16.

a Isa. 53. 4–6. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 9. 13, 14. Rev. 1. 5.
b Deut. 21. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 7. John 10. 17. Phil. 2. 6, 8.
c Lev. 4. 12, 21. Lev. 13. 46. Lev. 16. 27. Lev. 24. 14. Heb. 13. 11.
d Lev. 4. 6, 17. Lev. 16. 14. Isa. 52. 15. Ezek. 36. 25. Heb. 9. 13, 14. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
e Ex. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11, 12. Isa. 53. 10.
f Lev. 14. 4, 6.
g Lev. 11. 25. Lev. 15. 5.
h Heb. 9. 13.
i ch. 31. 23. Zech. 13. 1. 2 Cor. 7. 1.
j Lev. 21. 1. ch. 5. 2. ch. 9. 6, 10. Isa. 52. 11. Lam. 4. 14. Hag. 2. 13. Rom. 5. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Eph. 2. 1.
1 soul of man.
k ch. 31. 19.
l Lev. 15. 31.
m ch. 8. 7.
n Lev. 7. 20. Lev. 22. 3.
o Lev. 11. 32. ch. 31. 20.
2 dust.
3 living waters shall be given.
p Ps. 51. 7. John 15. 2. John 17. 19. 1 Cor. 1. 30. Heb. 9. 14.
q Lev. 14. 9.
r Gen. 17. 14. Mark 16. 16. Acts 13. 39–41. Rom. 2. 4, 5. Gal. 3. 10.
s Hag. 2. 13.

shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the [h]ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Ĭs'ra-el [i]for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ [j]He that toucheth the dead body of any [1]man shall be unclean seven days.

12 [k]He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, [l]defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Ĭs'ra-el: because [m]the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; [n]his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every [o]open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the [2]ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and [3]running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take [p]hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and [q]on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that [r]soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And [s]whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth *it* shall be unclean until even.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Miriam's death.* 7 *The water of Meribah.* 22 *Aaron's death.*

THEN [a] came the children of Ĭs'ra-el, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zĭn in the first month: and the people abode in Kā'desh; and [b] Mĭr'ĭ-am died there, and was buried there.

2 And [c] there was no water for the congregation: [d] and they gathered themselves together against Mō'sĕs and against Aâr'on.

3 And the people [e] chode with Mō'sĕs, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died [f] when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And [g] why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Ē'gўpt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and [h] they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

8 [i] Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aâr'on thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and [j] thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Mō'sĕs took the rod [k] from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Mō'ses and Aâr'on gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, [l] Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Mō'sĕs lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock [m] twice: and the [n] water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on, Because [o] ye believed me not, to [p] sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 [q] This *is* the water of [1] Mĕr'ĭ-bah; because the children of Ĭs'ra-el strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ [r] And Mō'sĕs sent messengers from Kā'desh unto the king of Ē'dom, [s] Thus saith thy brother Ĭs'ra-el, Thou knowest all the travail that hath [2] befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Ē'gўpt, and we have dwelt in Ē'gўpt a long time; and the Ē-gўp'tians vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And [t] when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and [u] sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Ē'gўpt: and, behold, we *are* in Kā'desh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 [v] Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high* way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Ē'dom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, [w] then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing* any thing *else*, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, [x] Thou shalt not go through. And Ē'dom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Ē'dom refused to give Ĭs'ra-el passage through [y] his border: wherefore Ĭs'ra-el [z] turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Ĭs'ra-el, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from [a] Kā'desh, and [b] came unto mount Hôr.

23 And the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on in mount Hôr, by the coast of the land of Ē'dom, saying,

24 Aâr'on shall [c] be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, because ye rebelled against my [3] word at the water of Mĕr'ĭ-bah.

25 [d] Take Aâr'on and Ē-le-ā'zar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hôr:

26 And strip Aâr'on of his garments, and put them upon Ē-le-ā'zar his son: and Aâr'on shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Mō'sĕs did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hôr in the sight of all the congregation.

28 [e] And Mō'sĕs stripped Aâr'on of his garments, and put them upon Ē-le-ā'zar his son; and [f] Aâr'on died there in the top of the mount: and Mō'sĕs and Ē-le-ā'zar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aâr'on was dead, they mourned for Aâr'on [g] thirty days, *even* all the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

B. C. 1453.

a ch. 33. 36.
b ch. 26. 59.
c Ex. 17. 1.
d Ex. 16. 2, 7-12. ch. 16. 19, 42. ch. 21. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
e Ex. 17. 2. ch. 14. 2.
f ch. 11. 1, 33. ch. 14. 37. ch. 16. 32, 33, 49. Lam. 4. 9.
g Ex. 5. 21. ch. 11. 5. Ps. 106. 21. Acts 7. 35, 40.
h ch. 14. 5.
i Ex. 17. 5.
j Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 15, 16. Isa. 43. 20.
k ch. 17. 10.
l Ps. 106. 33.
m Jas. 1. 20.
n Ex. 17. 6. Deut. 8. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
o ch. 27. 14. Deut. 3. 26.
p Lev. 10. 3. Ezek. 20. 41. 1 Pet. 3. 15.
q Ps. 95. 8.
1 That is, Strife.
r Judg. 11. 16, 17.
s Deut. 23. 7. Obad. 10, 12.
2 found us.
t Ex. 2. 23. Ex. 3. 7.
u Acts 7. 35.
v ch. 21. 22.
w Deut. 2. 6, 28.
x Gen. 27. 41. Gen. 32. 6. Judg. 11. 17. Ps. 120. 7. Amos 1. 11.
y Deut. 2. 27, 29.
z Judg. 11. 18. Rom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 14.
a ch. 33. 37.
b ch. 21. 4.
c Gen. 25. 8. ch. 27. 13. Isa. 57. 1, 2. Heb. 12. 23.
3 mouth.
d Deut. 32. 50.
e Ex. 29. 29, 30. ch. 23. 10. Deut. 10. 6. Job 30. 23.
f ch. 23. 10. Deut. 10. 6. Job 14. 12. Prov. 14. 32. Hos. 13. 14. Rev. 14. 13.
g Gen. 50. 3, 10. Deut. 34. 8.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The fiery serpents.* 9 *The serpent of brass.* 21 *Israel's victories.*

AND *when* [a] king Ā'răd the Cā'năan-īte, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Ĭs'ra-el came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Ĭs'ra-el, and took *some* of them prisoners.

2 And [b] Ĭs'ra-el vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then [c] I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Ĭs'ra-el, and delivered up the Cā'năan-ītes; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place [1] Hôr'mah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hôr by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Ē'dom: and the soul of the people was much [2] discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people [d] spake against God, and against Mō'sĕs, [e] Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Ē'gўpt to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no

a ch. 33. 40. Judg. 1. 16.
b Gen. 28. 20. Judg. 11. 30.
c Lev. 27. 28.
1 That is, Utter destruction.
2 shortened, or, grieved.
d Ps. 78. 19.
e Ex. 16. 3.

bread, neither *is there any* water; and [f]our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And [g]the LORD sent [h]fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Ĭs'ra-el died.

7 ¶ [i]Therefore the people came to Mō'sĕs, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; [j]pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mō'sĕs prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And [k]Mō'sĕs made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Ĭs'ra-el set forward, and pitched in Ō'both.

11 And they journeyed from Ō'both, and pitched at [3]Ĭj'e-ăb'a-rĭm, in the wilderness which *is* before Mō'ab, toward the sunrising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zā'red.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Är'nŏn, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Ăm'ôr-ītes: for [l]Är'nŏn *is* the border of Mō'ab, between Mō'ab and the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, [4]What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Är'nŏn,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Är, and [5]lieth upon the border of Mō'ab.

16 And from thence *they went* to [m]Bē'er: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, Gather the people together, and [n]I will give them water.

17 ¶ [o]Then Ĭs'ra-el sang this song, [6]Spring up, O well; [7]sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the [p]lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Măt'ta-nah:

19 And from Măt'ta-nah to Nă-hā'lĭ-el: and from Nă-hā'lĭ-el to Bā'mŏth:

20 And from Bā'mŏth *in* the valley, that *is* in the [8]country of Mō'ab, to the top of [9]Pĭs'gah, which looketh [q]toward [10]Jĕsh'i-mŏn.

21 ¶ And [r]Ĭs'ra-el sent messengers unto Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, saying,

22 [s]Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink *of* the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the king's *high* way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And [t]Sī'hŏn would not suffer Ĭs'ra-el to pass through his border: but Sī'hŏn gathered all his people together, and went out against Ĭs'ra-el into the wilderness: and [u]he came to Jā'hăz, and fought against Ĭs'ra-el.

B. C. 1452.

f Prov. 27. 7.
g Amos 9. 3, 4. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
h Deut. 8. 15.
i Ps. 78. 34. Isa. 26. 16. Hos. 5. 15.
j Ex. 8. 8, 28. 1 Sam. 12. 19. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.
k 2 Ki. 18. 4. John 3. 14, 15.
3 Or, Heaps of Abarim.
l ch. 22. 36. Judg. 11. 18.
4 Or, Vaheb in Suphah.
5 leaneth.
m Judg. 9. 21.
n Rev. 7. 17.
o Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 105. 2.
6 Ascend.
7 Or, answer.
p Deut. 33. 4. Isa. 33. 22.
8 field.
9 Or, the hill.
q ch. 23. 28.
10 Or, the wilderness.
r Deut. 2. 26. Judg. 11. 19.
s ch. 20. 17.
t Deut. 29. 7.
u Deut. 2. 32, 33.
v Deut. 29. 7. Josh. 12. 1, 2. Neh. 9. 22. Ps. 135. 10. Amos 2. 9.
11 daughters.
w Isa. 15. 4. Jer. 48. 45, 46.
x Deut. 2. 9. Isa. 15. 1.
y Judg. 11. 24. 1 Ki. 11. 7, 33. 2 Ki. 23. 13.
z Jer. 48. 18, 22.
a Jer. 48. 32.
b Josh. 13. 12.
c Deut. 3. 2.
d Ps. 135. 10. Ps. 136. 20.
e Deut. 3. 3, 4.
a ch. 33. 48. Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9. Jer. 32. 21.
b Judg. 11. 25.
c Ex. 15. 15.
d ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13. 21.
e Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 13. 22. Neh. 13. 1, 2. Mic. 6. 5.
f Deut. 23. 4.

24 And [v]Ĭs'ra-el smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Är'nŏn unto Jăb'bok, even unto the children of Ăm'mŏn: for the border of the children of Ăm'mŏn *was* strong.

25 And Ĭs'ra-el took all these cities: and Ĭs'ra-el dwelt in all the cities of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, in Hĕsh'bŏn, and in all the [11]villages thereof.

26 For Hĕsh'bŏn *was* the city of Sī'hŏn the king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, who had fought against the former king of Mō'ab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Är'nŏn.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Hĕsh'bŏn, let the city of Sī'hŏn be built and prepared:

28 For there is [w]a fire gone out of Hĕsh'bŏn, a flame from the city of Sī'hŏn: it hath consumed [x]Är of Mō'ab, *and* the lords of the high places of Är'nŏn.

29 Woe to thee, Mō'ab! thou art undone, O people of [y]Chē'mŏsh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

30 We have shot at them; Hĕsh'bŏn is perished even [z]unto Dī'bŏn, and we have laid them waste even unto Nō'phah, which *reacheth* unto Mĕd'e-bà.

31 ¶ Thus Ĭs'ra-el dwelt in the land of the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

32 And Mō'sĕs sent to spy out [a]Jă-ā'zĕr, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Ăm'ôr-ītes that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bā'shăn: and Ōg the king of Bā'shăn went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle [b]at Ĕd'rē-ī.

34 And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, [c]Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and [d]thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which dwelt at Hĕsh'bŏn.

35 [e]So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Balak and Balaam.* 22 *The opposing angel.* 36 *Balak entertains Balaam.*

AND [a]the children of Ĭs'ra-el set forward, and pitched in the plains of Mō'ab on this side Jôr'dan *by* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

2 ¶ And [b]Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por saw all that Ĭs'ra-el had done to the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

3 And [c]Mō'ab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Mō'ab was distressed because of the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

4 And Mō'ab said unto the [d]elders of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por *was* king of the Mō'ab-ītes at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto [e]Bā'laam the son of Bē'or to [f]Pē'thôr, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from



THE CONFUSION OF TONGUES.—Genesis xi.



NOAH CURSING HAM.—Genesis ix. 25.



HAGAR.



THE EXPULSION OF HAGAR.—Genesis xxi. 14.

Ē'ġўpt: behold, they cover the [1]face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, [g]curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Mō'ab and the elders of Mĭd'ĭ-an departed with the [h]rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Bā'lą̂am, and spake unto him the words of Bā'lăk.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Mō'ab abode with Bā'lą̂am.

9 And [i]God came unto Bā'lą̂am, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Bā'lą̂am said unto God, Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por, king of Mō'ab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Ē'ġўpt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure [2]I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Bā'lą̂am, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for [j]they *are* blessed.

13 And Bā'lą̂am rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Bā'lăk, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Mō'ab rose up, and they went unto Bā'lăk, and said, Bā'lą̂am refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Bā'lăk sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Bā'lą̂am, and said to him, Thus saith Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por, [3]Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For [k]I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Bā'lą̂am answered and said unto the servants of Bā'lăk, If Bā'lăk would give me his house full of silver and gold, [l]I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Bā'lą̂am at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but [m]yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Bā'lą̂am rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went [n]with the princes of Mō'ab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: [o]and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And [p]the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Bā'lą̂am smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Bā'lą̂am's [q]foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, [r]where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Bā'lą̂am: [s]and Bā'lą̂am's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD [t]opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Bā'lą̂am, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Bā'lą̂am said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, [u]for now would I kill thee.

30 And [v]the ass said unto Bā'lą̂am, *Am* not I thine ass, [4]upon which thou hast ridden [5]ever since *I was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD [w]opened the eyes of Bā'lą̂am, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he [x]bowed down his head, and [6]fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out [7]to withstand thee, because *thy* way is [y]perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Bā'lą̂am said unto the angel of the LORD, [z]I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it [8]displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Bā'lą̂am, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Bā'lą̂am went with the princes of Bā'lăk.

36 ¶ And when Bā'lăk heard that Bā'lą̂am was come, [a]he went out to meet him unto a city of Mō'ab, which *is* in the border of Är'nŏn, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Bā'lăk said unto Bā'lą̂am, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Bā'lą̂am said unto Bā'lăk, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? [b]the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Bā'lą̂am went with Bā'lăk, and they came unto [9]Kĭr'jath-hū'zoth.

40 And Bā'lăk offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Bā'lą̂am, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Bā'-

B. C. 1452.

1 eye.
g Gen. 12. 3. ch. 23. 7. Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 24. 9. 1 Sam. 17. 43. Neh. 13. 2.
h Ex. 23. 8. 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8. Prov. 17. 23. Isa. 56. 11. Mic. 3. 11.
i Gen. 20. 3. Gen. 31. 24.
2 I shall prevail in fighting against him.
j Gen. 12. 2. Gen. 22. 17. ch. 23. 20. Deut. 23. 5. Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 144. 15. Rom. 11. 29.
3 Be not thou letted from, etc.
k Deut. 16. 19. Ps. 49. 17. Matt. 4. 8, 9. Matt. 16. 26.
l 1 Ki. 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13.
m ch. 23. 12, 26. ch. 24. 13. Ps. 33. 10, 11. Isa. 37. 29. Isa. 46. 10.
n Prov. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11.
o Ex. 4. 24. Ex. 23. 20.
p 2 Ki. 6. 17.
q Isa. 47. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 19.
r Isa. 26. 11. Hos. 2. 6.
s Prov. 14. 16. Prov. 27. 3, 4. Jas. 1. 19.
t Matt. 19. 26. 1 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 16.
u Prov. 12. 10. Eccl. 9. 3. Jer. 17. 9. Matt. 15. 19.
v 1 Cor. 1. 27.
4 who hast ridden upon me.
5 Or, ever since thou wast, etc.
w Gen. 21. 19. 2 Ki. 6. 17. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Luke 24. 16.
x Job 8. 20. Prov. 11. 2. Jer. 3. 25.
6 Or, bowed himself.
7 to be an adversary unto thee.
y Deut. 23. 4. Prov. 28. 6. Mic. 6. 5. Acts 13. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 14, 15.
z 1 Sam. 26. 21. 2 Sam. 12. 13.
8 be evil in thine eyes.
a Gen. 14. 17. Gen. 18. 2. 1 Sam. 13. 10. Acts 28. 15.
b 1 Ki. 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13.
9 Or, A city of streets.

lăk took Bā'lạam, and brought him up into the [c] high places of Bā'al, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAPTER 23.

Balak's sacrifice and Balaam's parable.

AND Bā'lạam said unto Bā'lăk, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Bā'lăk did as Bā'lạam had spoken; and Bā'lăk and Bā'lạam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Bā'lạam said unto Bā'lăk, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And [1] he went to an high place.

4 And God met Bā'lạam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD [a] put a word in Bā'lạam's mouth, and said, Return unto Bā'lăk, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Mō'ab.

7 And [b] he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lăk the king of Mō'ab hath brought me from [c] Ā'ram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jā'cọb, and come, [d] defy Ĭs'rạ-el.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or [e] how shall I defy, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, [f] the people shall dwell alone, and [g] shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 [h] Who can count the dust of Jā'cọb, and the number of the fourth *part* of Ĭs'rạ-el? Let [2] me die the [i] death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Bā'lăk said unto Bā'lạam, What hast thou done unto me? [j] I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Bā'lăk said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zō'phim, to the top of [3] Pĭs'gah, [k] and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Bā'lăk, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Bā'lạam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Bā'lăk, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Mō'ab with him. And Bā'lăk said unto him, What [l] hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, [m] Rise up, Bā'lăk, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zĭp'por:

B. C. 1452.

[c] Deut. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 11. 15. Jer. 48. 35.

1 Or, he went solitary.

[a] Deut. 18. 18. Jer. 1. 9.
[b] Job 27. 1. Ps. 78. 2. Ezek. 17. 2. Mic. 2. 4. Hab. 2. 6. Matt. 13. 35.
[c] Gen. 10. 22. Gen. 28. 5.
[d] 1 Sam. 17. 10.
[e] Prov. 21. 30. Isa. 47. 12.
[f] Lev. 20. 24. Deut. 33. 28. 1 Ki. 8. 53.
[g] Ezra 9. 2. Eph. 2. 14.
[h] Gen. 22. 17.
2 my soul, or, my life.
[i] Ps. 116. 15. Isa. 57. 1, 2.
[j] Josh. 24. 10. Neh. 13. 2.
3 Or, The hill.
[k] Isa. 1. 10, 11. Hos. 12. 11.
[l] 1 Sam. 3. 17.
[m] Judg. 3. 20.
[n] 1 Sam. 15. 29. Ps. 102. 26, 27. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 29. Tit. 1. 2. Jas. 1. 17.
[o] Gen. 12. 2. Gen. 22. 17. ch. 22. 12.
[p] Jer. 50. 20. Hos. 14. 2–4. Mic. 7. 18–20. Rom. 4. 7. Rom. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 5. 19.
[q] Ex. 13. 21.
[r] Ps. 89. 15. Ps. 97. 1. Ps. 98. 6. Isa. 33. 22. Luke 19. 37, 38.
[s] Deut. 33. 17.
4 Or, in.
[t] Ps. 31. 19.
5 Or, The wilderness.
[u] 2 Pet. 2. 16.

1 to the meeting of enchantments.
[a] ch. 11. 25. 1 Sam. 19. 20. 2 Chr. 15. 1. Matt. 7. 21–23. 1 Cor. 12. 8, 10.
[b] ch. 23. 7.
2 who had his eyes shut, but now opened.
[c] 1 Sam. 19. 24. Ezek. 1. 28. Dan. 8. 18. 2 Cor. 12. 2. Rev. 1. 10, 17.
[d] Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
[e] 1 Sam. 15. 32.
[f] 2 Sam. 5. 12. 1 Ki. 4. 21. 1 Chr. 14. 2. Isa. 2. 2.

19 [n] God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it?* or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and [o] he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.

21 [p] He hath not beheld iniquity in Jā'cọb, neither hath he seen perverseness in Ĭs'rạ-el: the [q] LORD his God *is* with him, [r] and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Ē'gўpt; he hath as it were [s] the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment [4] against Jā'cọb, neither *is there* any divination against Ĭs'rạ-el: according to this time it shall be said of Jā'cọb and of Ĭs'rạ-el, [t] What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat *of* the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Bā'lăk said unto Bā'lạam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Bā'lạam answered and said unto Bā'lăk, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Bā'lăk said unto Bā'lạam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Bā'lăk brought Bā'lạam unto the top of Pē'or, that looketh toward [5] Jĕsh'i-mŏn.

29 And [u] Bā'lạam said unto Bā'lăk, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Bā'lăk did as Bā'lạam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Balaam prophesies in favor of Israel.* 10 *Balak's anger.*

AND when Bā'lạam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Ĭs'rạ-el, he went not, as at other times, [1] to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Bā'lạam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Ĭs'rạ-el abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes; and [a] the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And [b] he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lạam the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man [2] whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, [c] falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jā'cọb, *and* thy tabernacles, O Ĭs'rạ-el!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes [d] which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than [e] Ā'găg, and his [f] kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Ē'ġўpt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? [g]Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Bā'lăk's anger was kindled against Bā'lạam, and he smote his hands together: and Bā'lăk said unto Bā'lạam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Bā'lạam said unto Bā'lăk, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Bā'lăk would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lạam the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 [h]I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come [i]a Star out of Jā'cọb, and [j]a Sceptre shall rise out of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, and shall [3]smite the corners of Mō'ab, and destroy all the children of Shĕth.

18 And [k]Ē'dom shall be a possession, Sē'ĭr also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Ĭṣ'rạ-el shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jā'cọb shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Ăm'ạ-lĕk, he took up his parable, and said, Ăm'ạ-lĕk *was* [4]the first of the nations; but his latter end [5]*shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kĕn'ītes, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless [6]the Kĕn'īte shall be wasted, [7]until Ăssh'ụr shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of [l]Chĭt'tim, and shall afflict Ăssh'ụr, and shall afflict [m]Ē'bĕr, and [n]he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Bā'lạam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Bā'lăk also went his way.

B. C. 1452.

g Gen. 12. 3. Ex. 23. 22. Ps. 122. 6. Matt. 25. 40, 45.

h Job 19. 25–27.
i Jer. 23. 5. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 32, 33. Heb. 1. 8. Rev. 22. 16.
j Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 110. 2.
3 Or, smite through the princes of Moab.
k Gen. 27. 37. 2 Sam. 8. 14. Ps. 60. 8–12. Isa. 34. 5. Amos 9. 12.
4 Or, the first of the nations that warred against Israel.
5 Or, shall be even to destruction.
6 Kain.
7 Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captive?
l Gen. 10. 4. Isa. 23. 1. Dan. 11. 30.
m Gen. 11. 14.
n Lev. 26. 28. Deut. 28. 36. Matt. 23. 37.

a ch. 33. 49. Mic. 6. 5.
b ch. 31. 16. Rev. 2. 14.
c Josh. 22. 17. Hos. 9. 10.
d Ex. 34. 15.
e Ex. 20. 5.
f Ps. 106. 29.
g Josh. 22. 17.
h Deut. 13. 17.
i 1 Ki. 18. 40.
j Joel 2. 17.
k Ex. 6. 25.
1 a spear, or, pike.
l 1 Cor. 10. 8.
m Ps. 106. 30.
2 with my zeal.
n Ex. 20. 5. Ps. 78. 53. Nah. 1. 2. Zeph. 1. 18.
o Mal. 3. 1.
p 1 Chr. 6. 4.
q Ex. 40. 15.
r Acts 22. 3.
3 house of a father.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The camp at Shittim.* 10 *Phinehas given an everlasting priesthood.*

AND Ĭṣ'rạ-el abode in [a]Shĭt'tim, and [b]the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Mō'ab.

2 And [c]they called the people unto the [d]sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and [e]bowed down to their gods.

3 And Ĭṣ'rạ-el joined himself unto Bā'al-pē'or: and [f]the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ĭṣ'rạ-el.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [g]Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, [h]that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Ĭṣ'rạ-el.

5 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto the judges of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, [i]Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Bā'al-pē'or.

6 ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el came and brought unto his brethren a Mĭd'ī-an-īt-ish woman in the sight of Mō'ṣeṣ, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, [j]who *were* weeping *before* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phĭn'ẹ-has, [k]the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aâr'ọn the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from among the congregation, and took [1]a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Ĭṣ'rạ-el into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el.

9 And [l]those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

11 [m]Phĭn'ẹ-has, the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aâr'ọn the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, while he was zealous [2]for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el in [n]my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, [o]Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and [p]his seed after him, *even* the covenant of [q]an everlasting priesthood; because he was [r]zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el.

14 Now the name of the Ĭṣ'rạ-el-īte that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Mĭd'ī-an-īt-ish woman, *was* Zĭm'rī, the son of Sā'lu, a prince of a [3]chief house among the Sĭm'ẹ-on-ītes.

15 And the name of the Mĭd'ī-an-īt-ish woman that was slain *was* Cŏz'bī, the daughter of Zûr; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Mĭd'ĭ-an.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

17 Vex the Mĭd'ī-an-ītes, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Pē'or, and in the matter of Cŏz'bī, the daughter of a prince of Mĭd'ĭ-an, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Pē'or's sake.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Israel is numbered.* 52 *Inheritance to be by lot.*

B. C. 1452.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and unto Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'ọn the priest, saying,

2 [a] Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'rạ-el, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Ĭş'rạ-el.

3 And Mō'şeş and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest spake with them [b] in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'dạn *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people,* from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş and the children of Ĭş'rạ-el, which went forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt.

5 ¶ [c] Reụ'ben, the eldest son of Ĭş'rạ-el: the children of Reụ'ben; Hā'noch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hā'noch-ītes: of Păl'lu, the family of the Păl'lu-ītes:

6 Of Hĕz'rŏn, the family of the Hĕz'ron-ītes: of Cär'mī, the family of the Cär'mītes.

7 These *are* the families of the Reụ'ben-ītes: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Păl'lu; Ē-lī'ab.

9 And the sons of Ē-lī'ab; Nė-mū'el, and Dā'than, and Ạ̄-bī'răm. This *is that* Dā'than and Ạ̄-bī'răm, *which were* [d] famous in the congregation, who strove against Mō'şeş and against Aâr'ọn in the company of Kō'rah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Kō'rah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: [e] and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding [f] the children of Kō'rah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Sĭm'ẹ-on after their families: of [g] Nė-mū'el, the family of the Nė-mū'el-ītes: of Jā'min, the family of the Jā'min-ītes: of [h] Jā'chin, the family of the Jā'chin-ītes:

13 Of [i] Zē'rah, the family of the Zär'hītes: of Shā'ul, the family of the Shā'ul-ītes.

14 These *are* the families of the Sĭm'ẹ-on-ītes, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Găd after their families: of [j] Zē'phon, the family of the Zē'phon-ītes: of Hăg'gī, the family of the Hăg'gītes: of Shụ'nī, the family of the Shụ'nītes:

16 Of [1] Ōz'nī, the family of the Ōz'nītes: of Ē'rī, the family of the Ē'rītes:

17 Of [k] Ā'rŏd, the family of the Ā'rŏd-ītes: of Ạ̄-rē'lī, the family of the Ạ̄-rē'lītes.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Găd according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The [l] sons of Jū'dah *were* Ēr and Ō'nan: and Ēr and Ō'nan died in the land of Cā'năan.

20 And [m] the sons of Jū'dah after their families were; of Shē'lah, the family of the Shē'lan-ītes: of Phā'rĕz, the family of the Phär'zītes: of Zē'rah, the family of the Zär'hītes.

21 And the sons of Phā'rĕz were; of Hĕz'rŏn, the family of the Hĕz'ron-ītes: of Hā'mŭl, the family of the Hā'mŭl-ītes.

22 These *are* the families of Jū'dah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ [n] *Of* the sons of Ĭs'sạ-char after their families: *of* Tō'lạ, the family of the Tō'lạ-ītes: of [2] Pū'ạ, the family of the Pū'nītes:

24 Of [3] Jăsh'ŭb, the family of the Jăsh'ŭb-ītes: of Shĭm'rŏn, the family of the Shĭm'ron-ītes.

25 These *are* the families of Ĭs'sạ-char according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ [o] *Of* the sons of Zĕb'u-lun after their families: of Sē'red, the family of the Sär'dītes: of Ē'lon, the family of the Ē'lon-ītes: of Jäh'lĕ-el, the family of the Jäh'lĕ-el-ītes.

27 These *are* the families of the Zĕb'u-lun-ītes according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The [p] sons of Jō'şeph after their families *were* Mặ-năs'seh and Ē'phră-ĭm.

29 Of the sons of Mặ-năs'seh: of [q] Mā'chĭr, the family of the Mā'chĭr-ītes: and Mā'chĭr begat Gĭl'ẹ-ăd: of Gĭl'ẹ-ăd *come* the family of the Gĭl'ẹ-ăd-ītes.

30 These *are* the sons of Gĭl'ẹ-ăd: *of* [r] Jė-ē'zĕr, the family of the Jė-ē'zĕr-ītes: of Hē'lek, the family of the Hē'lek-ītes:

31 And *of* Ăs'rĭ-el, the family of the Ăs'rĭ-el-ītes: and *of* Shē'chem, the family of the Shē'chem-ītes:

32 And *of* Shė-mī'dạ, the family of the Shė-mī'dạ-ītes: and *of* Hē'phĕr, the family of the Hē'phĕr-ītes.

33 ¶ And [s] Zė-lō'phẹ-hăd the son of Hē'phĕr had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zė-lō'phẹ-hăd *were* Mäh'lah, and Nō'ah, Hŏg'lah, Mĭl'cah, and Tĭr'zah.

34 These *are* the families of Mặ-năs'seh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ē'phră-ĭm after their families: of Shụ'thẹ-lah, the family of the Shụ'thal-hītes: of [t] Bē'chĕr, the family of the Băch'rītes: of Tā'hăn, the family of the Tā'hăn-ītes.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shụ'thẹ-lah: of Ē'răn, the family of the Ē'răn-ītes.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ē'phră-ĭm according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of [u] Jō'şeph after their families.

38 ¶ The [v] sons of Bĕn'jạ-min after their families: of Bē'lạ, the family of the Bē'lạ-ītes: of Ăsh'bel, the family of the Ăsh'bel-ītes: of [w] Ạ̄-hī'ram, the family of the Ạ̄-hī'ram-ītes:

39 Of [x] Shụ'pham, the family of the Shụ'pham-ītes: of Hū'pham, the family of the Hū'pham-ītes.

40 And the sons of Bē'lạ were [y] Ärd and Nā'ạ-man: *of Ärd,* the family of the Ärd'ītes: *and* of Nā'ạ-man, the family of the Nā'a-mītes.

41 These *are* the sons of Bĕn'jạ-min after their

[a] Ex. 30. 12. ch. 1. 2.
[b] Deut. 4. 46–49. Deut. 34. 1, 6–8. ch. 22. 1. ch. 31. 12. ch. 33. 48. ch. 35. 1.
[c] Gen. 29. 32. Gen. 46. 8. Gen. 49. 2, 3. Ex. 6. 14. ch. 1. 21. Deut. 33. 6. 1 Chr. 5. 1. Rev. 7. 5.
[d] ch. 16. 1, 2. ch. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17. Isa. 65. 16. Jude 11.
[e] ch. 16. 38. 1 Sam. 2. 34. Job 31. 3. Ps. 145. 20. Prov. 2. 22. Prov. 10. 29. Prov. 11. 21. Jer. 29. 22. Ezek. 14. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
[f] Ex. 6. 24. 1 Chr. 6. 22.
[g] Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, Jemuel.
[h] 1 Chr. 4. 24, Jarib.
[i] Gen. 46. 10, Zohar.
[j] Gen. 46. 16, Ziphion.
1 Or, Ezbon.
[k] Gen. 46. 16, Arodi.
[l] Gen. 38. 2. Gen. 46. 12. 1 Chr. 2. 3.
[m] Gen. 49. 8. 1 Chr. 2. 3. Rev. 7. 5.
[n] Gen. 46. 13. ch. 1. 28. 29. 1 Chr. 7. 1.
2 Or, Phuvah.
3 Or, Job.
[o] Gen. 46. 14. Gen. 49. 13. ch. 1. 30, 31. Deut. 33. 18.
[p] Gen. 41. 51. Gen. 46. 20. ch. 1. 32–35. Deut. 33. 17.
[q] ch. 32. 39, 40. ch. 36. 1. Deut. 3. 15. Josh. 17. 1. Judg. 5. 14. 1 Chr. 7. 14, 15.
[r] Called Abiezer, Josh. 17. 2. Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.
[s] ch. 27. 1. Josh. 17. 3.
[t] 1 Chr. 7. 20, Bered.
[u] Deut. 33. 13–17.
[v] Gen. 46. 21. 1 Chr. 7. 6. 1 Chr. 8. 1.
[w] Gen. 46. 21, Ehi. 1 Chr. 8. 1, Aharah.
[x] Gen. 46. 21, Muppim, and, Huppim.
[y] 1 Chr. 8. 3, Addar.

families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ [z]These *are* the sons of Dăn after their families: of [4]Shụ'ham, the family of the Shụ'ham-ītes. These *are* the families of Dăn after their families.

43 All the families of the Shụ'ham-ītes, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ [a]*Of* the children of Ăsh'ĕr after their families: of Jĭm'nà, the family of the Jĭm'nītes: of Jĕs'u-ī, the family of the Jĕs'u-ītes: of Bĕ-rī'ah, the family of the Bĕ-rī'ītes.

45 Of the sons of Bĕ-rī'ah: of Hē'bĕr, the family of the Hē'bĕr-ītes: of Măl'chĭ-el, the family of the Măl'chĭ-el-ītes.

46 And the name of the daughter of Ăsh'ĕr *was* Sā'rah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Ăsh'ĕr according to those that were numbered of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ [b]*Of* the sons of Năph'tạ-lī after their families: of Jäh'zĕ-el, the family of the Jäh'zĕ-el-ītes: of Gū'nī, the family of the Gū'nītes:

49 Of Jē'zĕr, the family of the Jē'zĕr-ītes: of [c]Shĭl'lem, the family of the Shĭl'lem-ītes.

50 These *are* the families of Năph'tạ-lī according to their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 [d]These *were* the numbered of the children of Ĭs'rạ-el, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sẹs, saying,

53 Unto [5]these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 [e]To many thou shalt [6]give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt [7]give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be [f]divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And [g]these *are* they that were numbered of the Lē'vītes after their families: of Gĕr'shŏn, the family of the Gĕr'shon-ītes: of Kō'hath, the family of the Kō'hath-ītes: of Mĕ-rā'rī, the family of the Mĕ-rā'rītes.

58 These *are* the families of the Lē'vītes: the family of the Lĭb'nītes, the family of the Hē'bron-ītes, the family of the Mäh'lītes, the family of the Mū'shītes, the family of the Kō'rath-ītes. And Kō'hath begat Ăm'răm.

59 And the name of Ăm'răm's wife *was* [h]Jŏch'ẹ-bed, the daughter of Lē'vī, whom *her mother* bare to Lē'vī in Ē'gўpt: and she bare unto Ăm'răm Aâr'ọn and Mō'sẹs, and Mĭr'ĭ-am their sister.

60 And unto Aâr'ọn was born Nā'dăb, and Ȧ-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'ạ-mär.

61 And [i]Nā'dăb and Ȧ-bī'hū died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

B. C. 1452.

z Gen. 46. 23. Gen. 49. 16, 17. ch. 1. 38, 39. Deut. 33. 22.
4 Or, Hushim.

a Gen. 46. 17. 1 Chr. 7. 30.

b Gen. 46. 24. 1 Chr. 7. 13.

c 1 Chr. 7. 13, Shallum.

d ch. 1. 46. ch. 2. 32.
5 Thus each man's portion would be fifteen acres.
e ch. 33. 54.
6 multiply his inheritance.
7 diminish his inheritance.
f ch. 34. 13. Josh. 11. 23. Josh. 14. 2. Josh. 17. 14. Josh. 18. 6, 10, 11.
g Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16. 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.
h Ex. 2. 1, 2.
i Lev. 10. 1, 2. ch. 3. 4. 1 Chr. 24. 2.
j ch. 3. 39.
k ch. 1. 49.
l ch. 18. 20, 23, 24. ch. 35. 2-8. Deut. 10. 9. Deut. 14. 27-29. Deut. 18. 1, 2. Josh. 14. 3.
m ch. 1. 1. Deut. 2. 14, 15.
n ch. 14. 28. Deut. 32. 49, 50. Ps. 90. 3-8. Rom. 11. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 5. Heb. 3. 17, 18. Jude 5.
o ch. 14. 30. ch. 32. 12. Deut. 1. 36, 38.

a ch. 1. 34, 35. ch. 26. 33. ch. 36. 1, 11. 1 Chr. 7. 15.
b ch. 26. 64, 65.
c ch. 16. 1, 2.
d ch. 14. 22–37. Rom. 5. 12.
1 diminished.
e Ex. 18. 15. Lev. 24. 12, 13. Prov. 3. 5, 6.
f ch. 36. 2.
g ch. 35. 29.
h Deut. 3. 27. Deut. 32. 49.

62 And [j]those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: [k]for they were not numbered among the children of Ĭs'rạ-el, because there was [l]no inheritance given them among the children of Ĭs'rạ-el.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbered by Mō'sẹs and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, who numbered the children of Ĭs'rạ-el in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'dạn *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

64 [m]But among these there was not a man of them whom Mō'sẹs and Aâr'ọn the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Ĭs'rạ-el in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They [n]shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, [o]save Cā'leb the son of Jĕphŭn'neh, and Jŏsh'u-à the son of Nŭn.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Law of inheritance.* 18 *Joshua to succeed Moses.*

THEN came the daughters of [a]Zĕ-lō'phẹ-hăd, the son of Hē'phĕr, the son of Gĭl'ẹ-ăd, the son of Mā'chĭr, the son of Mȧ-năs'seh, of the families of Mȧ-năs'seh the son of Jō'sẹph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mäh'lah, Nō'ah, and Hŏg'lah, and Mĭl'cah, and Tĭr'zah.

2 And they stood before Mō'sẹs, and before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father [b]died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD [c]in the company of Kō'rah; [d]but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be [1]done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Mō'sẹs [e]brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sẹs, saying,

7 The daughters of Zĕ-lō'phẹ-hăd speak right: [f]thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Ĭs'rạ-el, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Ĭs'rạ-el [g]a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Mō'sẹs.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sẹs, [h]Get thee up

into this mount Ăb'ă-rim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also [i]shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aâr'on thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye [j]rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zĭn, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the [k]water of Měr'ĭ-bah in Kā'desh in the wilderness of Zĭn.

15 ¶ And Mō'sĕs spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the [l]God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 [m]Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not [n]as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sĕs, Take thee Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn, a man [o]in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before all the congregation; and [p]give him a charge in their sight.

20 And [q]thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Ĭs'ra-el [r]may be obedient.

21 And [s]he shall stand before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him [t]after the judgment of Ū'rim before the LORD: [u]at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Ĭs'ra-el with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Mō'sĕs did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Jŏsh'u-a, and set him before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, [v]and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'sĕs.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Observance of offerings.* 11 *Feasts.* 26 *Firstfruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sĕs, saying,

2 Command the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and say unto them, My offering, *and* [a]my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *for* [1]a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, [b]This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot [2]day by day, *for* a continual burnt offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer [3]at even;

5 And [c]a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a [d]meat offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an [e]hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sī'nāi for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: [f]in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink offering.

B. C. 1452.

i ch. 20. 24, 28. ch. 31. 2. Deut. 10. 6.

j Deut. 1. 37. Ps. 106. 32.

k Ex. 17. 7. ch. 20. 1, 13, 24.

l ch. 16. 22. Heb. 12. 9. Zech. 12. 1.

m Deut. 31. 2. 1 Sam. 8. 20. 2 Chr. 1. 10.

n 1 Ki. 22. 17. 2 Chr. 18. 16. Matt. 9. 36.

o Gen. 41. 38.

p Deut. 31. 7.

q ch. 11. 17. 1 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Ki. 2. 15.

r Deut. 34. 9. Josh. 1. 16.

s Josh. 9. 14. Judg. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 23. 9. 1 Sam. 30. 7.

t Lev. 8. 8. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6.

u Josh. 9. 14. 1 Sam. 22. 10.

v Deut. 3. 28. Isa. 55. 4.

a Lev. 3. 11. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
1 a savour of my rest.
b Ex. 29. 38.
2 in a day.
3 between the two evenings.
c Ex. 16. 36. Lev. 2. 1. ch. 15. 4.
d Lev. 2. 1.
e Ex. 29. 40.
f Ex. 29. 42. Lev. 23. 13. ch. 15. 5, 7, 10. Isa. 57. 6.
g Ezek. 46. 4.
h ch. 10. 10. 1 Sam. 20. 5. 1 Chr. 23. 31. 2 Chr. 2. 4. Neh. 10. 33. Isa. 1. 13, 14. Hos. 2. 11. Col. 2. 16.
i ch. 15. 4. ch. 29. 10.
j Ex. 12. 6. Lev. 23. 5. Ezek. 45. 21. Matt. 26. 2, 17. Luke 22. 7.
k Ex. 12. 15–17. Lev. 23. 6.
l Lev. 23. 7.
m Lev. 22. 20. ch. 29. 8. Deut. 15. 21.
n Lev. 16. 18. Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 9. 12.
o 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2.
p Ex. 12. 16. Lev. 23. 8.
q Ex. 23. 16. Lev. 23. 10, 15. Deut. 16. 10. Prov. 3. 9. Acts 2. 1.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

10 *This is* [g]the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

11 ¶ And [h]in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And [i]three tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil *for* a meat offering unto one lamb; *for* a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 And [j]in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

17 And [k]in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the [l]first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein:*

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: [m]they shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And [n]one goat *for* a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of [o]a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

25 And [p]on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also [q]in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out,* ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet

savour unto the LORD; [r] two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offerings.

CHAPTER 29.

Solemn feasts and their offerings.

AND in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: [a] it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside [b] the burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and [c] the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, [d] according unto their manner, for [1] a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And [e] ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall [f] afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein:*

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year; [g] they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside [h] the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

12 ¶ And [i] on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And [j] ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

B. C. 1452.

r Lev. 23. 18, 19.

a Lev. 23. 24. Ps. 89. 15. Isa. 27. 13. Zech. 9. 14. Mark 16. 15. 1 Cor. 15. 52. Rev. 8. 6–13.

b ch. 28. 11.

c Ex. 29. 38. Lev. 6. 9. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 12. 11.

d ch. 15. 11, 12.

1 a savour of rest.

e Lev. 16. 29. Lev. 23. 27.

f Ezra 8. 21. Ps. 35. 13. Isa. 58. 5. Matt. 5. 4. Luke 13. 3, 4. 1 Cor. 9. 27. 2 Cor. 7. 9. Jas. 4. 9.

g Lev. 22. 20. ch. 28. 19. Deut. 15. 21. Deut. 17. 1.

h Lev. 16. 3, 5.

i Ex. 23. 16. Ex. 34. 22. Lev. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13. Ezek. 45. 25.

j Ezra 3. 4. Dan. 9. 24. Heb. 7. 18, 19. Heb. 8. 13. Heb. 10. 1–18.

2 Perhaps the gradual decrease of the bullocks denoted the gradual abolition of the ceremonies.

k ch. 15. 12. ch. 28. 7, 14. Lev. 2.

l Heb. 7. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6–14.

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve [2] young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, [k] after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year [l] without spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the

continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a [m]solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein:*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

39 These *things* ye shall [3]do unto the LORD in your [n]set feasts, beside your [o]vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And [p]Mō'şeş told the children of Ĭş'ra-el according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Concerning a maid's vow.* 9 *That of a widow.*

AND Mō'şeş spake unto [a]the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Ĭş'ra-el, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 [b]If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or [c]swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not [1]break his word, he shall [d]do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *herself* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when [2]she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it,* and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it:* then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband [e]disallowed her on the day that he heard *it;* then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is [f]divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it,* and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath [3]utterly made them void on the day he heard *them;* *then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them.*

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them;* then he shall [4]bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes, which the LORD commanded Mō'şeş, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The Midianites conquered.* 19 *Purification of soldiers.* 25 *Division of the spoils.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 [a]Avenge the children of Ĭş'ra-el of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes: afterward shalt thou [b]be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Mō'şeş spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes, and [c]avenge the LORD of Mĭd'ĭ-an.

4 [1]Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Ĭş'ra-el, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Ĭş'ra-el, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Mō'şeş sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phĭn'e-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the [d]trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes, as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş; and [e]they slew all the [f]males.

8 And they slew the kings of Mĭd'ĭ-an, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely,* [g]Ē'vī, and Rē'kem, and Zûr, and Hûr, and Rē'bà, five kings of Mĭd'ĭ-an: [h]Bā'laam also the son of Bē'or they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Ĭş'ra-el took *all* the women of Mĭd'ĭ-an captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And [i]they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Mō'şeş, and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest,

B. C. 1452.

m Lev. 23. 36. Ps. 47. 5, 6. Isa. 11. 10. Isa. 54. Isa. 60. Matt. 28. John 7. 37. Heb. 1. 3. Heb. 4. 9. Rev. 7. 9–17. Rev. 11. 15.

3 Or, offer.
n Lev. 23. 2. 1 Chr. 23. 31. Neh. 10. 33. Isa. 1. 14.
o Lev. 7. 11, 16. Lev. 22. 21, 23. Lev. 23. 38. ch. 6. 21. Deut. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 31.
p Ex. 24. 3. Deut. 5. 27–31. John 1. 17. Acts 7. 37, 38.

a ch. 1. 4, 16. Deut. 1. 13, 17.

b Gen. 28. 20. Lev. 27. 2. Judg. 11. 30, 35. Ps. 56. 12. Prov. 20. 25. Eccl. 5. 4.
c Lev. 5. 4. Matt. 14. 9. Acts 23. 14.
1 profane.
d Job 22. 27. Ps. 22. 25. Ps. 50. 14. Ps. 66. 13, 14. Nah. 1. 15.
2 her vows were upon her.
e Gen. 3. 16. 1 Cor. 7. 4. Eph. 5. 22–24. Col. 3. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
f Lev. 21. 7.
3 making void hath made them void.
4 Or, take away.

a ch. 25. 17. Deut. 32. 35, 43. Ps. 94. 1.
b Gen. 15. 15. Gen. 25. 8. Gen. 35. 29. Gen. 49. 33. ch. 27. 13. Acts 13. 36.
c Deut. 32. 35. Jer. 50. 28. Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
1 A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.
d ch. 10. 9.
e Deut. 20. 13. Judg. 21. 11. 1 Sam. 27. 9. 1 Ki. 11. 15, 16.
f Judg. 6. 1, 2, 33.
g Josh. 13. 21.
h ch. 22. 10. ch. 24. 25. Ps. 9. 12. Prov. 16. 5. Prov. 26. 27. Matt. 7. 22, 23. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Pet. 2. 14–22. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14.
i Deut. 20. 14.

and unto the congregation of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, unto the camp at the plains of Mō'ab, which *are* by Jôr'dan *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

13 ¶ And Mō'şeş, and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Mō'şeş was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the [2]battle.

15 And Mō'şeş said unto them, Have ye saved all [j]the women alive?

16 Behold, [k]these caused the children of Ĭs'ra-el, through the [l]counsel of Bā'laam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Pē'or, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore [m]kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with [3]him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And [n]do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever [o]hath touched any slain, purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all [4]that is made of skins, and all work of goats' *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Ē-le-ā'zar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Mō'şeş;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with [p]the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 And [q]ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey [5]that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And [r]divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a [s]tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: [t]one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, *for* an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Ĭs'ra-el's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the [6]flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Lē'vītes, [u]which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Mō'şeş and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest did as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

B. C. 1452.

2 host of war.

j Deut. 2. 34. Deut. 20. 14. Josh. 6. 21. Josh. 8. 25. 1 Sam. 15. 3.
k ch. 25. 2.
l ch. 24. 14. Deut. 4. 3. Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28, 29. Hos. 9. 10. Mic. 6. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 2. 14.
m Judg. 21. 11.
3 a male.

n ch. 5. 2. ch. 19. 11.

o ch. 9. 6, 10. ch. 19. 11.

4 instrument, or, vessel of skins.

p ch. 8. 7. ch. 19. 9, 17.
q Lev. 11. 25. Lev. 14. 9. Lev. 15. 13. ch. 19. 10, 21. Ps. 51. 2. Zech. 13. 1. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 9, 10. Heb. 10. 22. 1 John 1. 7.
5 of the captivity.
r Josh. 22. 8. 1 Sam. 30. 4. Ps. 68. 12.
s 2 Sam. 8. 11. 1 Chr. 18. 11. 1 Chr. 26. 27. Isa. 18. 7. Isa. 23. 18. Isa. 60. 9. Matt. 22. 21.
t ch. 18. 26.
6 Or. goats.
u ch. 3. 7, 8, 25, 31, 36. ch. 18. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 9. 27–29. 1 Chr. 23. 32.
v Lev. 25. 23. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Ps. 24. 1. Ps. 50. 12. Prov. 3. 9. Matt. 22. 21. Mark 12. 17. Luke 20. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
w ch. 5. 9, 10. ch. 18. 8, 19.
7 hand.
x Ex. 23. 7. Lev. 26. 7–9. 1 Sam. 30. 19. Ps. 72. 14. Ps. 116. 15.
8 found.
y Ex. 30. 12, 16. Lev. 17. 11. Matt. 26. 28. Rom. 3. 25.
9 heave offering.
z Deut. 20. 14.
a Ex. 30. 16. ch. 16. 40. Zech. 6. 14. Luke 22. 19. Acts 10. 4.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORD'S [v]tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Mō'şeş gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD'S heave offering, unto Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, [w]as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

42 And of the children of Ĭs'ra-el's half, which Mō'şeş divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons;)

47 Even of the children of Ĭs'ra-el's half, Mō'şeş took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Lē'vītes, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Mō'şeş:

49 And they said unto Mō'şeş, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our [7]charge, and there lacketh not one [z]man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath [8]gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, [y]to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Mō'şeş and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the [9]offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* [z]the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Mō'şeş and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, [a]*for* a memorial for the children of Ĭs'ra-el before the LORD.

CHAPTER 32.

Reuben and Gad inherit east of Jordan.

B. C. 1452.

NOW the children of Reu'ben and the children of Găd had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of [a]Jā'zĕr, and the land of Gĭl'e-ăd, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattle;

2 The children of Găd and the children of Reu'ben came and spake unto Mō'ses, and to Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ăt'a-rŏth, and Dī'bŏn, and Jā'zĕr, and [b]Nĭm'rah, and Hĕsh'bŏn, and Ē-le-ā'leh, and [c]Shē'bam, and Nē'bŏ, and [d]Bē'ŏn,

4 *Even* the country [e]which the LORD smote before the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jôr'dan.

6 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the children of Găd and to the children of Reu'ben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore [1]discourage ye the heart of the children of Ĭs'ra-el from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, [f]when I sent them from Kā'desh-bär'ne-a [g]to see the land.

9 For [h]when they went up unto the valley of Ĕsh'cŏl, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And [i]the LORD'S anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Ē'gўpt, [j]from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Ā'brăham, unto Ĭ'saac, and unto Jā'cob; because [k]they have not [2]wholly followed me:

12 Save Cā'leb the son of Jĕphŭn'neh the Kĕn'ez-īte, and Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn: [l]for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Ĭs'ra-el, and he made them [m]wander in the wilderness forty years, until [n]all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the [o]fierce anger of the LORD toward Ĭs'ra-el.

15 For if ye [p]turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But [q]we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Ĭs'ra-el, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 [r]We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Ĭs'ra-el have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jôr'dan, or forward; [s]because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jôr'dan eastward.

20 ¶ And [t]Mō'ses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jôr'dan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And [u]the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward [v]ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Ĭs'ra-el; and [w]this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure [x]your sin will find you out.

24 [y]Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Găd and the children of Reu'ben spake unto Mō'ses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 [z]Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gĭl'e-ăd:

27 [a]But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Mō'ses commanded Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Ĭs'ra-el:

29 And Mō'ses said unto them, If the children of Găd and the children of Reu'ben will pass with you over Jôr'dan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gĭl'e-ăd for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Cā'năan.

31 And the children of Găd and the children of Reu'ben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Cā'năan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jôr'dan *may be* ours.

33 And [b]Mō'ses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Găd, and to the children of Reu'ben, and unto half the tribe of Mă-năs'seh the son of Jō'seph, [c]the kingdom of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the kingdom of Ōg king of Bā'shăn, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Găd built [d]Dī'bŏn, and Ăt'a-rŏth, and [e]Ăr'ŏ-ēr,

35 And Ăt'rŏth, Shō'phan, and [f]Jă-ā'zĕr, and Jŏg'be-hah,

36 And [g]Bĕth-nĭm'rah, and Bĕth-hā'ran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reu'ben built Hĕsh'bŏn, and Ē-le-ā'leh, and Kĭr-jath-ā'im,

---

a ch. 21. 32. Josh. 13. 25. 2 Sam. 24. 5. Isa. 16. 8, 9.

b verse 36, Beth-nimrah.
c verse 38, Shibmah.
d verse 38, Baal-meon.
e ch. 21. 24, 34.

1 break.

f ch. 13. 3.
g Deut. 1. 22.
h ch. 13. 23. Deut. 1. 24.

i ch. 14. 11. Deut. 1. 34. Ps. 95. 11. Heb. 3. 8-19.

j Deut. 1. 35.

k ch. 14. 24.
2 fulfilled after me.
l Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9. Job 4. 7. Ps. 37. 29. Prov. 11. 31.
m ch. 14. 33.
n ch. 26. 64.
o Deut. 1. 34.
p Deut. 30. 17. 2 Chr. 7. 19. 2 Chr. 15. 2.
q Josh. 4. 12, 13.
r Josh. 22. 4.
s Josh. 12. 1.
t Deut. 3. 18. Josh. 1. 14.
u Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 11. 23.
v Josh. 22. 4.
w Deut. 3. 12. Josh. 1. 15. Josh. 13. 8, 32.
x Gen. 4. 7. Gen. 44. 16. Ps. 140. 11. Prov. 13. 21. Isa. 3. 11. Isa. 59. 12. Rom. 2. 9. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
y verses 16, 34.
z Josh. 1. 14.
a Josh. 4. 12.
b Deut. 3. 12. Josh. 12. 6.
c ch. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 30-35. Deut. 3. 1-8. Ps. 135. 10, 11. Ps. 136. 19-21.
d ch. 33. 45.
e Deut. 2. 36.
f verses 1, 3, Jazer.
g verse 3, Nimrah.

38 And [h]Nē'bŏ, and [i]Bā'al-mē'on, ([j]their names being changed,) and Shĭb'mah: and [3]gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of [k]Mā'chĭr the son of Mă-năs'seh went to Gĭl'e-ăd, and took it, and dispossessed the Ăm'ôr-īte which *was* in it.

40 And Mō'şeş [l]gave Gĭl'e-ăd unto Mā'chĭr the son of Mă-năs'seh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And [m]Jā'ĭr the son of Mă-năs'seh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them [n]Hā'voth-jā'ĭr.

42 And Nō'bah went and took Kē'nath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nō'bah, after [o]his own name.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *The wilderness journeys.* 50 *Canaanites to be expelled.*

THESE *are* the journeys of the children of Ĭş'ra-el, which went forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt with their armies under the hand of Mō'şeş and Aâr'on.

2 And Mō'şeş wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they [a]departed from Rā-mē'sēş in the [b]first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Ĭş'ra-el went out [c]with an high hand in the sight of all the Ē-gўp'tians.

4 For the Ē-gўp'tians buried all *their* firstborn, which the LORD had smitten among them: [d]upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5 And [e]the children of Ĭş'ra-el removed from Rā-mē'sēş, and pitched in Sŭc'coth.

6 And they departed from [f]Sŭc'coth, and pitched in Ē'tham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And [g]they removed from Ē'tham, and turned again unto Pī-ha-hī'roth, which *is* before Bā'al-zē'phon: and they pitched before Mĭg'dol.

8 And they departed from before Pī-ha-hī'roth, and [h]passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Ē'tham, and pitched in Mā'rah.

9 And they removed from Mā'rah, and came unto Ē'lĭm: and in Ē'lĭm *were* twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Ē'lĭm, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the [i]wilderness of Sĭn.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sĭn, and encamped in Dŏph'kah.

13 And they departed from Dŏph'kah, and encamped in Ā'lụsh.

14 And they removed from Ā'lụsh, and encamped at [j]Rĕph'ĭ-dim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rĕph'ĭ-dim, and pitched in the [k]wilderness of Sī'nāi.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sī'nāi, and pitched [l]at [1]Kīb'roth-hat-tā'a-vah.

B. C. 1452.

h Isa. 46. 1.
i ch. 22. 41.
j Ex. 23. 13.
3 they called by names the names of the cities.
k Gen. 50. 23. ch. 26. 29. Josh. 17. 1.
l Deut. 3. 12. Josh. 17. 1.
m Deut. 3. 14. 1 Chr. 2. 21.
n Judg. 10. 4. 1 Ki. 4. 13.
o 2 Sam. 18. 18. Ps. 49. 11.

a Gen. 47. 11. Ex. 1. 11.
b Ex. 12. 2. Ps. 105. 38. Isa. 52. 12. Mic. 2. 13.
c Ex. 14. 8.
d Ex. 12. 12. Isa. 19. 1. Zeph. 2. 11. Rev. 12. 8.
e Ex. 12. 37.
f Gen. 33. 17. Ex. 13. 20. Josh. 13. 27. 1 Ki. 7. 46. Ps. 60. 6.
g Ex. 14. 2, 9.
h Ex. 14. 22.
i Ex. 16. 1.
j Ex. 17. 1.
k Ex. 16. 1.
l ch. 11. 34.
1 That is, The graves of lust.
m ch. 12. 16. Deut. 1. 1.
n Deut. 1. 1, Laban.
o Deut. 10. 6.
p Gen. 36. 27. Deut. 10. 6. 1 Chr. 1. 42.
q Deut. 10. 7, Gudgodah.
r Deut. 2. 8. 1 Ki. 9. 26. 1 Ki. 22. 48.
s ch. 13. 21. ch. 20. 1. ch. 27. 14. ch. 34. 3, 4. Deut. 32. 51. Josh. 15. 1.
t ch. 20. 22, 23. ch. 21. 4.
u ch. 20. 25, 28. Deut. 10. 6. Deut. 32. 50.
v ch. 21. 1.
2 Or, Heaps of Abarim.
w ch. 32. 34.

17 And they departed from Kĭb'roth-hat-tā'a-vah, and encamped at Hă-zē'roth.

18 And they departed from Hă-zē'roth, and pitched in [m]Rĭth'mah.

19 And they departed from Rĭth'mah, and pitched at Rĭm'mon-pā'rez.

20 And they departed from Rĭm'mon-pā'rez, and pitched in [n]Lĭb'nah.

21 And they removed from Lĭb'nah, and pitched at Rĭs'sah.

22 And they journeyed from Rĭs'sah, and pitched in Kĕ-hĕl'a-thah.

23 And they went from Kĕ-hĕl'a-thah, and pitched in mount Shā'pher.

24 And they removed from mount Shā'pher, and encamped in Hăr'a-dah.

25 And they removed from Hăr'a-dah, and pitched in Măk-hē'loth.

26 And they removed from Măk-hē'loth, and encamped at Tā'hăth.

27 And they departed from Tā'hăth, and pitched at Tā'rah.

28 And they removed from Tā'rah, and pitched in Mĭth'cah.

29 And they went from Mĭth'cah, and pitched in Hăsh-mō'nah.

30 And they departed from Hăsh-mō'nah, and [o]encamped at Mō-sē'roth.

31 And they departed from Mō-sē'roth, and pitched in Bĕn-e-jā'a-kăn.

32 And they removed from [p]Bĕn-e-jā'a-kăn, and encamped at [q]Hôr-hă-gĭd'gad.

33 And they went from Hôr-hă-gĭd'gad, and pitched in Jŏt'ba-thah.

34 And they removed from Jŏt'ba-thah, and encamped at Ē-brō'nah.

35 And they departed from Ē-brō'nah, [r]and encamped at Ē'zĭ-on-gā'bĕr.

36 And they removed from Ē'zĭ-on-gā'bĕr, and pitched in the [s]wilderness of Zĭn, which *is* Kā'desh.

37 And they removed from [t]Kā'desh, and pitched in mount Hôr, in the edge of the land of Ē'dom.

38 And [u]Aâr'on the priest went up into mount Hôr at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Ĭş'ra-el were come out of the land of Ē'gўpt, in the first *day* of the fifth month.

39 And Aâr'on *was* an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hôr.

40 And [v]king Ā'răd the Cā'năan-īte, which dwelt in the south in the land of Cā'năan, heard of the coming of the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

41 And they departed from mount Hôr, and pitched in Zal-mō'nah.

42 And they departed from Zal-mō'nah, and pitched in Pū'non.

43 And they departed from Pū'non, and pitched in Ō'both.

44 And they departed from Ō'both, and pitched in [2]Ĭj'e-ăb'a-rĭm, in the border of Mō'ab.

45 And they departed from Ī'ĭm, and pitched in [w]Dī'bon-găd.

46 And they removed from Dī'bon-găd, and encamped in [x] Ăl'mŏn-dĭb-la-thā'ĭm.

47 And they removed from Ăl'mŏn-dĭb-la-thā'ĭm, [y] and pitched in the mountains of Ăb'ă-rim, before Nē'bŏ.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Ăb'ă-rim, and [z] pitched in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'dan *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

49 And they pitched by Jôr'dan, from Bĕth-jĕs'ĭ-mŏth *even* unto [3] Ā'bĕl-shĭt'tim in the plains of Mō'ab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'dan *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and say unto them, [a] When ye are passed over Jôr'dan into the land of Cā'năan;

52 [b] Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: [c] for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And [d] ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: *and* to the more ye shall [4] give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall [5] give the less inheritance: every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* [e] pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Borders of Canaan.* 16 *Princes to partition it.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Command the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into [a] the land of Cā'năan; (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Cā'năan with the coasts thereof:)

3 Then [b] your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zĭn along by the coast of Ē'dom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of [c] the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south [d] to the ascent of Ă-krăb'bim, and pass on to Zĭn: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kā'desh-bär'ne-a, and shall go on to Hā'zar-ăd'dar, and pass on to Ăz'mŏn:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Ăz'mŏn [e] unto the river of Ē'gўpt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And *as for* the western border, ye shall even have [1] the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

B. C. 1452.

x Jer. 48. 22.

y ch. 21. 20.

z ch. 22. 1.

3 Mournful Shittim, or, The plains of Shittim.

a Deut. 7. 1. Deut. 9. 1.

b Ex. 23. 24. Ex. 34. 12–17. Deut. 7. 2–5, 25, 26. Deut. 12. 2, 3, 30, 31. Deut. 20. 16–18. Josh. 11. 12. Judg. 2. 2.

c Ps. 24. 1. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Dan. 4. 35.

d ch. 26. 53.

4 multiply his inheritance.

5 diminish his inheritance.

e Josh. 23. 13. Ps. 106. 34.

a Gen. 17. 8. Deut. 1. 7. Ps. 78. 55.

b Josh. 15. 1.

c Gen. 14. 3.

d ch. 32. 8.

e Gen. 15. 18. 1 Ki. 8. 65. Isa. 27. 12.

1 The Mediterranean.

2 Not the Mount Hor on the border of Edom, where Aaron died, but Mount Hor north of Lebanon.

f ch. 13. 21. Josh. 13. 5, 6. 2 Sam. 8. 9. 2 Ki. 14. 25. Isa. 10. 9. Jer. 39. 5.

g Ezek. 47. 15.

h Ezek. 47. 17.

i 2 Ki. 23. 33.

3 shoulder.

j Deut. 3. 17. Josh. 11. 2.

k Josh. 14. 1, 2.

l ch. 32. 33.

m Ex. 6. 23–25.

n Gen. 29. 35. Deut. 33. 7. Ps. 60. 7.

o ch. 13. 6, 30. ch. 14. 24, 30. ch. 26. 65. ch. 32. 11, 12. Deut. 1. 36.

p Gen. 29. 33. Gen. 49. 5. Ezek. 48. 24.

q Gen. 35. 18. Deut. 33. 12. Ps. 68. 27.

r Gen. 48. 8–22. Deut. 33. 13. Ps. 80. 1.

s Deut. 32. 8. Acts 17. 26.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you mount [2] Hôr:

8 From mount Hôr ye shall point out *your border* [f] unto the entrance of Hā'math; and the goings forth of the border shall be to [g] Zē'dăd:

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Zĭph'rŏn, and the goings out of it shall be at [h] Hā'zar-ē'nan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hā'zar-ē'nan to Shē'pham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shē'pham [i] to Rĭb'lah, on the east side of Ā'in; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the [3] side of the sea [j] of Chĭn'nĕ-rĕth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to Jôr'dan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Mō'ses commanded the children of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, [k] This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 [l] For the tribe of the children of Reu'ben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Găd according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance;* and half the tribe of Mă-năs'seh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jôr'dan *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: [m] Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of [n] Jū'dah, Cā'leb [o] the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of [p] Sĭm'e-on, Shĕ-mū'el the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.

21 Of the tribe of [q] Bĕn'ja-min, Ē-lī'dad the son of Chĭs'lon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dăn, Bŭk'kī the son of Jŏg'lī.

23 The prince of the [r] children of Jō'seph, for the tribe of the children of Mă-năs'seh, Hăn'nĭ-el the son of Ē'phŏd.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm, Kĕ-mū'el the son of Shĭph'tan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zĕb'u-lun, Ē-lĭz'a-phăn the son of Pär'nach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ĭs'sa-char, Păl'tĭ-el the son of Āz'zan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ăsh'ĕr, Ă-hī'hud the son of Shĕl'o-mī.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Năph'ta-lī, Pĕd'a-hĕl the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the [s] inheritance unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el in the land of Cā'năan.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *The Levitical cities.* 6 *Refuge cities.* 9 *Laws of murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'dạn *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō, saying,

2 [a] Command the children of Ĭş'rạ-el, that they give unto the Lē'vītes of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* unto the Lē'vītes suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Lē'vītes, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward [1] a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Lē'vītes *there shall be* [b] six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and [2] to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Lē'vītes *shall be* [c] forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* [d] of the possession of the children of Ĭş'rạ-el: [e] from *them that have* many ye shall give many; but from *them that have* few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Lē'vītes according to his inheritance which [3] he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'rạ-el, and say unto them, [f] When ye be come over Jôr'dạn into the land of Cā'năan;

11 Then [g] ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person [4] at unawares.

12 And [h] they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 [i] Ye shall give three cities on this side Jôr'dạn, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Cā'năan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Ĭş'rạ-el, and [j] for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And [k] if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him [5] with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

B. C. 1451.

a Lev. 25. 32, 33. ch. 18. 20–24. Deut. 18. 1, 2. 1 Chr. 6. 64. Josh. 14. 3, 4. Ezek. 45. 1.

1 Six hundred and eight yards.

b Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 2. Ps. 9. 9. Ps. 62. 7, 8. Isa. 4. 6.
2 above them ye shall give.

c 1 Chr. 6. 54–81.
d Josh. 21. 3.
e Ex. 16. 18. ch. 26. 54.
3 they inherit.
f Deut. 19. 2.
g Ex. 21. 13.
4 by error.
h Deut. 19. 6.
i Deut. 4. 41. 2 Cor. 8. 13, 14.
j ch. 15. 16.
k Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Deut. 19. 11, 12.
5 with a stone of the hand.
6 He was the nearest kinsman of the person slain.
l Gen. 4. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 27. 1 Ki. 2. 31. Luke 4. 29.
m Ex. 21. 14. Deut 19. 11. 1 Sam. 18. 10, 11, 25. 1 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 24. 11. Ps. 10. 7–10.
n Josh. 20. 6.
o Eph. 1. 7.
p Ex. 29. 7. Lev. 4. 3. Lev. 21. 10.
7 no blood shall be to him.
q ch. 27. 11.
r Deut. 17. 6. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28. Rev. 11. 3.
8 faulty to die.
s Acts 4. 12. Gal. 2. 21.
t Gen. 4. 9–12. Lev. 18. 25. Deut. 21. 23. Ps. 106. 38. Isa. 26. 21. Hos. 4. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 11.
9 there can oe no expiation for the land.
u Gen. 9. 6.
v Lev. 18. 25. Deut. 21. 23.
w ch. 5. 3. Ps. 76. 2. Isa. 8. 18. Hos. 9. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

a ch. 26. 29.

19 [6] The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But [l] if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him [m] by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him, that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then [n] the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and [o] he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which [p] was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; [7] he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for [q] a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the [r] mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* [8] guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take [s] no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are:* for blood [t] it defileth the land: and [9] the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but [u] by the blood of him that shed it.

34 [v] Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for [w] I the LORD dwell among the children of Ĭş'rạ-el.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Law of female inheritance.* 5 *Marriage within the tribe.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the [a] children of Gĭl'ẹ-ăd, the son of Mā'chĭr, the son of Mă-năs'seh, of the families of the sons of Jō'şeph, came near, and spake before Mō'şeş, and

before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Ĭs'ra-el:

2 And they said, [b]The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Ĭs'ra-el: and [c]my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zĕ-lō'phe-hăd our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe [1]whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when [d]the jubile of the children of Ĭs'ra-el shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Mō'ses commanded the children of Ĭs'ra-el according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Jō'seph [e]hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zĕ-lō'phe-hăd, saying, Let them [2]marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

B. C. 1451.

b ch. 26. 55. ch. 33. 54.

c ch. 27. 1, 7.

1 unto whom they shall be.

d Lev. 25. 10.

e ch. 27. 7.
2 be wives.
f 1 Ki. 21. 3.
3 cleave to the, etc.
g 1 Chr. 23. 22.
h ch. 27. 1.
4 to some that were of the families.
i Deut. 33. 4. Neh. 9. 12, 13, 14. John 1. 17.
j ch. 22. 1. ch. 26. 3. ch. 31. 12. ch. 33. 50.

7 So shall not the [f]inheritance of the children of Ĭs'ra-el remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Ĭs'ra-el shall [3]keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And [g]every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Ĭs'ra-el may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Ĭs'ra-el shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so did the daughters of Zĕ-lō'phe-hăd:

11 [h]For Mäh'lah, Tĭr'zah, and Hŏg'lah, and Mĭl'cah, and Nō'ah, the daughters of Zĕ-lō'phe-hăd, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:

12 *And* they were married [4]into the families of the sons of Mă-năs'seh the son of Jō'seph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgments, [i]which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ses unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el in [j]the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'dan *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Speech of Moses in the plains of Moab.* 34 *God's anger for Israel's unbelief.*

THESE *be* the words which Mō'ses spake unto all Ĭs'ra-el [a]on this side Jôr'dan in the wilderness, in the plain over against [1]the Red *sea*, between Pā'ran, and Tō'phel, and Lā'ban, and Hă-zē'roth, and Dĭz'a-hăb.

2 (*There are* eleven days' *journey* from Hō'reb by the way of mount Sē'ĭr [b]unto Kā'desh-bär'ne-a.)

3 And it came to pass [c]in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, *that* Mō'ses spake unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 [d]After he had slain Sī'hŏn the king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which dwelt in Hĕsh'bŏn, and Og the king of Bā'shăn, which dwelt at Ăs'ta-rŏth [e]in Ĕd're-ī:

5 On this side Jôr'dan, in the land of Mō'ab, began Mō'ses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us [f]in Hō'reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long [g]enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and unto [2]all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, and unto Lĕb'a-non, unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs.

8 Behold, I have [3]set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, [h]Ā'bră-hăm, Ī'saac, and Jā'cob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

B. C. 1451.

a Num. 32. 6, 20, 29. Josh. 9. 1.
1 Or, Zuph.

b Num. 13. 26. ch. 9. 23.
c Num. 33. 38.

d Num. 21. 24. Neh. 9. 22. Ps. 135. 11.
e Josh. 13. 12.
f Ex. 3. 1.
g Ex. 19. 1. Num. 10. 11.
2 all his neighbours.
3 given.
h Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 15. 18.
i Ex. 18. 18.
j Gen. 15. 5. Gen. 22. 17. Ex. 32. 13. ch. 10. 22. 1 Chr. 27. 23.
k Gen. 22. 17. Ex. 32. 13.
l 1 Ki. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 11. 28.
4 Give.
5 gave.
m Ex. 23. 2, 3, 7, 8. John 7. 24.
n Lev. 24. 22.
o 1 Sam. 16. 7. Prov. 24. 23. Jas. 2. 1.
6 acknowledge faces.
p Prov. 28. 21.
q 2 Chr. 19. 6.
r Ex. 18. 22, 26.

9 ¶ And [i]I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, [j]ye *are* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, [k]as he hath promised you!)

12 [l]How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 [4]Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and [5]made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and [m]judge righteously between *every* man and his [n]brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 [o]Ye shall not [6]respect persons in judgment; *but* ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall [p]not be afraid of the face of man; for the [q]judgment *is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, [r]bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Hō'reb, [s] we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, as the LORD our God commanded us; and [t] we came to Kā'desh-bär'ne-à.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possess *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; [u] fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and [v] I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Ēsh'cŏl, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 [w] Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD [x] hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt, to deliver us into the hand of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have [7] discouraged our heart, saying, [y] The people *is* greater and taller than we; the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the [z] Ăn'ą-kĭmş there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 [a] The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Ē'gўpt before your eyes;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God [b] bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing [c] ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 [d] Who went in the way before you, [e] to search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, [f] and sware, saying,

35 [g] Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

36 Save Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath [8] wholly followed the LORD.

B. C. 1451.

s Num. 10. 12. ch. 8. 15.
t Num. 13. 26.
u Num. 13. 30. Josh. 1. 9. Ps. 27. 1-3. Ps. 46. 1, 7, 11. Isa. 41. 10. Isa. 43. 1, 2. Luke 12. 32. Heb. 13. 6.
v Num. 13. 3.
w Num. 14. 1-4. Ps. 106. 24.
x ch. 9. 28.
7 melted.
y Num. 13. 28, 31-33. ch. 9. 1, 2.
z Num. 13. 28.
a Ex. 14. 14. Neh. 4. 20.
b Ex. 19. 4. ch. 32. 11. Isa. 46. 3, 4. Hos. 11. 3. Acts 13. 18.
c Ps. 106. 24. Jude 5.
d Ex. 13. 21. Ps. 78. 14.
e Num. 10. 33. Ezek. 20. 6.
f ch. 2. 14.
g Num. 14. 22. Ps. 95. 11.
8 fulfilled to go after.
h Num. 27. 14. ch. 3. 26. ch. 4. 21. Ps. 106. 32.
i Ex. 24. 13. Ex. 33. 11. 1 Sam. 16. 22.
j ch. 31. 7, 23.
k Isa. 7. 15, 16. Ezek. 18. 20.
9 ye were presumptuous, and went up.
l ch. 28. 25. ch. 32. 30. Ps. 118. 12. Isa. 7. 18.
m Job 27. 9. Ps. 66. 18. Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 7-14. Zech. 7. 11.
n Num. 13. 25. Num. 20. 1, 22.

1 even to the treading of the sole of the foot.
a Gen. 36. 8. ch. 32. 8. Josh. 24. 4. Ps. 115. 3. Dan. 4. 32, 35. Acts 17. 26.
b 1 Ki. 9. 26. 2 Ki. 14. 22.

37 [h] Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Jŏsh'u-à the son of Nŭn, [i] which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: [j] encourage him: for he shall cause Ĭş'rą-el to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day [k] had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But *as for* you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, [9] and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, [l] as bees do, and destroyed you in Sē'ĭr, *even* unto Hôr'mah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; [m] but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 [n] So ye abode in Kā'desh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Speech of Moses continued.* 35 *Sihon is subdued.*

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Sē'ĭr many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Ē'sąu, which dwell in Sē'ĭr; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, [1] no, not so much as a foot breadth; [a] because I have given mount Sē'ĭr unto Ē'sąu *for* a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Ē'sąu, which dwelt in Sē'ĭr, through the way of the plain from [b] Ē'lăth, and from Ē'zĭ-on-

gā'bĕr, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Mō'ab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, [2]Distress not the Mō'ab-ītes, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession; because I have given [c]Ār unto [d]the children of Lŏt *for* a possession.

10 [e]The Ē'mĭmṣ dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as [f]the Ăn'ạ-kĭmṣ;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Ăn'ạ-kĭmṣ; but the Mō'ab-ītes call them Ē'mĭmṣ.

12 [g]The Hō'rĭmṣ also dwelt in Sē'ĭr beforetime; but the children of Ē'sạu [3]succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their [4]stead; as Ĭṣ'rạ-el did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the [5]brook Zē'red. And we went over the brook Zē'red.

14 And the space in which we came from Kā'desh-bär'ne-ạ, until we were come over the brook Zē'red, *was* thirty and eight years; [h]until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, [i]as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the [j]hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ār, the coast of Mō'ab, this day:

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ăm'mŏn, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ăm'mŏn *any* possession; because I have given it unto [k]the children of Lŏt *for* a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ăm'mŏn-ītes call them [l]Zam-zŭm'mimṣ;

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Ăn'ạ-kĭmṣ; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Ē'sạu, [m]which dwelt in Sē'ĭr, when he [n]destroyed the Hō'rĭmṣ from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And [o]the Ā'vĭmṣ which dwelt in Hå-zē'rĭm, *even* unto [p]Ăz'zah, [q]the Căph'tŏ-rĭmṣ, which came forth out of Căph'tôr, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and [r]pass over the river Ār'nŏn: behold, I have given into thine hand Sī'hŏn the Ăm'ôr-īte, king of Hĕsh'bŏn, and his land: [6]begin to possess *it*, and contend with him in battle.

25 [s]This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

B. C. 1451.

2 Or, use no hostility against Moab.

c Num. 21. 28.
d Gen. 19. 36. Ps. 83. 8.

e Gen. 14. 5.

f Num. 13. 22. ch. 9. 2.

g Gen. 14. 6. Gen. 36. 20.
3 inherited them.

4 Or, room.

5 Or, valley.

h Num. 14. 33. Num. 26. 64. Ps. 78. 33. Ps. 90. 3–9.
i ch. 1. 34, 35.

j 1 Sam. 5. 6, 9, 11. 1 Sam. 7. 13. Ps. 78. 33. Ps. 95. 10, 11. Heb. 4. 1–5.

k Gen. 19. 38.
l Gen. 14. 5, Zuzims.
m Gen. 36. 8.
n Job 12. 23.
o Josh. 13. 3.
p Jer. 25. 20. Zeph. 2. 4.
q Gen. 10. 14. Amos 9. 7.
r Num. 21. 13, 14.
6 begin, possess.
s Ex. 15. 14. ch. 11. 25.
t ch. 20. 10. Esth. 9. 30.
u Num. 21. 21.
v Num. 20. 19.
w ch. 23. 3.
x Num. 21. 23.
y Josh. 11. 20.
z Ex. 4. 21. Hos. 4. 17.
a Ex. 23. 31. ch. 7. 2. Ps. 135. 10–12. Ps. 136. 18–20.
b ch. 29. 7.
c Lev. 27. 28. ch. 7. 2, 26. Josh. 7. 11. Josh. 9. 24. Josh. 11. 14. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 8, 9.
7 every city of men, and women, and little ones.
d ch. 3. 12. Josh. 13. 9.
e Ps. 44. 3.
f Gen. 32. 22. Num. 21. 24. ch. 3. 16.

a Num. 21. 34.
b ch. 29. 8.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kĕd'ę-mŏth unto Sī'hŏn king of Hĕsh'bŏn [t]with words of peace, saying,

27 [u]Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: [v]only I will pass through on my feet;

29 ([w]As the children of Ē'sạu which dwell in Sē'ĭr, and the Mō'ab-ītes which dwell in Ār, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jôr'dạn into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 [x]But Sī'hŏn king of Hĕsh'bŏn would not let us pass by him: for the [y]LORD thy God [z]hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sī'hŏn and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sī'hŏn came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jā'hăz.

33 And [a]the LORD our God delivered him before us; and [b]we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and [c]utterly destroyed the [7]men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 [d]From Ār'ŏ-ēr, which *is* by the brink of the river of Ār'nŏn, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gĭl'ę-ăd, there was not one city too strong for us: [e]the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ăm'mŏn thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the river [f]Jăb'bok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Speech of Moses continued.* 26 *Moses views the promised land.*

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bā'shăn: and Ōg the king of Bā'shăn came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Ĕd'rę-ī.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto [a]Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which dwelt at Hĕsh'bŏn.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Ōg also, the king of Bā'shăn, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, [b]all the region of Ār'gŏb, the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shăn.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto

Sī'hŏn king [c]of Hĕsh'bŏn, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes the land that *was* on this side Jôr'dạn, from the river of Är'nŏn unto mount Hĕr'mŏn;

9 (*Which* [d]Hĕr'mŏn the Sī-dō'nĭ-anş call Sĭr'i̯-ŏn; and the Ăm'ôr-ītes call it [e]Shē'nir;)

10 [f]All the cities of the plain, and all Gĭl'ę-ăd, and [g]all Bā'shăn, unto Săl'chah and Ēd'rę-ī, cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shăn.

11 [h]For only Ōg king of Bā'shăn remained of the remnant of [i]giants; behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron; *is* it not in [j]Răb'bath of the children of Ăm'mŏn? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, [k]from Är'ŏ-ēr, which *is* by the river Är'nŏn, and half mount Gĭl'ę-ăd, and [l]the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reu̯'ben-ītes and to the Găd'ītes.

13 [m]And the rest of Gĭl'ę-ăd, and all Bā'shăn, *being* the kingdom of Ōg, gave I unto the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh; all the region of Är'gŏb, with all Bā'shăn, which was called the land of giants.

14 [n]Jā'ĭr the son of Mă-năs'seh took all the country of Är'gŏb [o]unto the coasts of Gĕsh'u-rī and Mă-ăch'ạ-thī; and called them after his own name, Bā'shăn–hā'voth–jā'ĭr, unto this day.

15 [p]And I gave Gĭl'ę-ăd unto Mā'chĭr.

16 And unto the Reu̯'ben-ītes [q]and unto the Găd'ītes I gave from Gĭl'ę-ăd even unto the river Är'nŏn half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jăb'bok, [r]*which is* the border of the children of Ăm'mŏn;

17 The plain also, and Jôr'dạn, and the coast *thereof*, from [s]Chĭn'nę-rĕth [t]even unto the sea of the plain, [u]*even* the salt sea, [1]under Ăsh'dŏth–pĭş'gah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Ĭş'rạ-el, all *that are* [2]meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (*for* I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *until* they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jôr'dạn: and *then* shall ye [v]return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Jŏsh'u-ȧ at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the [w]LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant [x]thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for [y]what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see [z]the good land that *is* beyond Jôr'dạn, that goodly mountain, and Lĕb'ạ-non.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of [3]Pĭş'gah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jôr'dạn.

28 But [a]charge Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in [b]the valley over against Bĕth–pē'ôr.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Moses' exhortation.* 41 *Cities of refuge chosen.*

NOW therefore hearken, O Ĭş'rạ-el, unto [a]the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 [b]Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Bā'al–pē'or: for all the men that followed Bā'al–pē'or, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* [c]your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, [d]Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For [e]what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* [f]God *so* nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for*?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgments *so* righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and [g]keep thy soul diligently, [h]lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but [i]teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 *Specially* [j]the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Hō'reb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to

B. C. 1451.

c ch. 2. 24. Ps. 135. 10-12.
d Ps. 29. 6. Ps. 89. 12. Ps. 133. 3.
e 1 Chr. 5. 23.
f ch. 4. 49.
g Josh. 12. 5.
h Amos 2. 9.
i Gen. 14. 5, Rephaims.
j 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2. Amos 1. 14.
k Num. 32. 33-38. ch. 12. 36. Josh. 12. 2. 2 Ki. 10. 33.
l Num. 32. 33.
m Num. 32. 39-42. 1 Chr. 5. 23.
n 1 Chr. 2. 22.
o 2 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
p Num. 26. 29. Josh. 17. 1.
q 2 Sam. 24. 5.
r Num. 21. 24.
s Num. 34. 11.
t Gen. 13. 10. Gen. 14. 3. Josh. 12. 3.
u Gen. 14. 3, The sea of Sodom.
1 Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill.
2 sons of power.
v Josh. 22. 4.
w Ex. 14. 14. ch. 1. 30.
x ch. 11. 2. Neh. 9. 32. Ps. 106. 2. Ps. 145. 3, 6.
y Ex. 15. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 22. Ps. 71. 19. Ps. 86. 8.
z ch. 4. 22.
3 Or, The hill.
a Num. 27. 18. ch. 1. 38.
b ch. 4. 46.

a Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5.
b ch. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Matt. 15. 9. Rev. 22. 18.
c Job 28. 28. Ps. 19. 7. Prov. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
d 1 Ki. 10. 6, 9. Dan. 1. 20. Mal. 3. 12. Acts 4. 13.
e 2 Sam. 7. 23.
f Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. 1 Ki. 6. 13. Ps. 46. 1. Isa. 55. 6. Zech. 2. 10. Eph. 2. 17. Jas. 4. 8.
g Prov. 4. 23.
h Prov. 3. 1, 3.
i Gen. 18. 19. ch. 6. 7. Ps. 78. 5, 6. Prov. 22. 6. Eph. 6. 4.
j Ex. 19. 9, 16. Heb. 12. 18.

B. C. 1451.

fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the [1]midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; [2]only *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 [k]Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of [l]similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Hō'reb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye corrupt *yourselves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, [m]the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou [n]lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* [o]all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided [3]unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Ē'ġўpt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jôr'dạn, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But [p]I must die in this land, I must not go over Jôr'dạn: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For [q]the LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* [r]a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, and [s]shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 [t]I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jôr'dạn to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD [u]shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And [v]there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 [w]But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things [4]are come upon thee, [x]*even* in the latter days, if thou [y]turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* [z]a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For [a]ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* [b]from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Ē'ġўpt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; [c]*there is* none else beside him.

36 [d]Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Ē'ġўpt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that [e]the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 [f]Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, [g]that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Mō'şeş [h]severed three cities on this side Jôr'dạn toward the sunrising;

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

1 heart.

2 save a voice.

k Prov. 4. 23, 27. Jer. 17. 21. Mal. 2. 15.
l Isa. 40. 18. Acts 17. 24–29.
m Rom. 1. 23.
n ch. 17. 3. Job 31. 26.
o Gen. 2. 1. 2 Ki. 17. 16.
3 Or, imparted.
p 2 Pet. 1. 13.
q Ex. 24. 17. ch. 9. 3. Isa. 33. 14. Heb. 12. 29.
r Ex. 20. 5. ch. 6. 15. Isa. 42. 8.
s 2 Ki. 17. 17.
t ch. 30. 18, 19. Isa. 1. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
u Lev. 26. 33. ch. 28. 62, 64. Neh. 1. 8. Ezek. 12. 15.
v ch. 28. 36, 64. 1 Sam. 26. 29. Jer. 16. 13. Acts 7. 42.
w 2 Chr. 15. 4. Neh. 1. 9. Isa. 55. 6.
4 have found thee.
x Gen. 49. 1. ch. 31. 29. Jer. 23. 20.
y Jer. 4. 1, 2.
z Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Ps. 103. 8. Ps. 111. 4. Ps. 116. 5. Ps. 130. 4, 7. Jon. 4. 2.
a Job 8. 8.
b Ex. 15. 11. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 31, 32. Isa. 44. 6, 8. Matt. 24. 31. Mark 12. 29.
c ch. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Isa. 45. 5, 18. Mark 12. 29.
d Ex. 19. 9, 19. 1 Chr. 29. 11. 2 Chr. 20. 6. Heb. 12. 18.
e Josh. 2. 11. Isa. 42. 8. Dan. 4. 35.
f Lev. 22. 31.
g ch. 5. 16. ch. 6. 3, 18. ch. 22. 7. Eph. 6. 3.
h Num. 35. 6.

43 *Namely,* [i]Bē'zĕr in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reu'ben-ītes; and Rā'moth in Gĭl'-e-ăd, of the Găd'ītes; and Gō'lan in Bā'shăn, of the Mă-năs'sītes.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Mō'şeş set before the children of Ĭş'ra-el:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Mō'şeş spake unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el, after they came forth out of Ē'ġўpt,

46 On this side Jôr'dan, [j]in the valley over against Bĕth-pē'ôr, in the land of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, who dwelt at Hĕsh'bŏn, whom Mō'şeş and the children of Ĭş'ra-el smote, after they were come forth out of Ē'ġўpt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land [k]of Ōg king of Bā'shăn, two kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which *were* on this side Jôr'dan toward the sunrising;

48 [l]From Ăr'ŏ-ēr, which *is* by the bank of the river Är'nŏn, even unto mount Sī'ŏn, which *is* [m]Hĕr'mŏn,

49 And all the plain on this side Jôr'dan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pĭş'gah.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *Moses repeats the commandments.*

AND Mō'şeş called all Ĭş'ra-el, and said unto them, Hear, O Ĭş'ra-el, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and [1]keep, and do them.

2 The [a]LORD our God made a covenant with us in Hō'reb.

3 The LORD [b]made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The [c]LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 ([d]I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for [e]ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

6 ¶ [f]I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, from the house of [2]bondage.

7 [g]Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 [h]Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, [i]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

10 And [j]shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 [k]Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 [l]Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 [m]Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

B. C. 1451.

i Josh. 20. 8.

j ch 3. 29.

k Num. 21. 35. ch. 3. 3, 4.

l ch. 2. 36.

m Ps. 133. 3.

1 keep to do them.
a Ex. 19. 5. ch. 4. 23. Heb. 8. 6-13.
b Matt. 13. 17. Heb. 8. 9.
c Ex. 19. 9, 19. ch. 4. 33, 36. ch. 34. 10.
d Ex. 19. 16. Num. 16. 48. Ps. 106. 23. Jer. 30. 21. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 12. 18, 19.
e Ex. 19. 16.
f Ex. 20. 2. Lev. 26. 1. ch. 6. 4. Ps. 81. 10.
2 servants.
g Ex. 20. 3.
h Ex. 20. 4. Ps. 97. 7. Acts 17. 29.
i Ex. 34. 7.
j Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4. 1 John 1. 7.
k Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Jas. 5. 12. Matt. 5. 33.
l Ex. 20. 8. Neh. 13. 17.
m Ex. 23. 12.
n Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.
o Lev. 19. 3. ch. 27. 16. Eph. 6. 2, 3. Col. 3. 20.
p ch. 4. 40.
q Matt. 5. 21.
r Luke 18. 20.
s Rom. 13. 9.
t 1 Ki. 21. 10.
u Mic. 2. 2. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15. Rom. 7. 7. Gal. 5. 14.
v Ex. 24. 12.
3 add to hear.
w ch. 4. 33.
x Heb. 12. 19.
y ch. 32. 29. Ps. 81. 13. Isa. 48. 18. Matt. 23. 37. Luke 19. 42. 2 Cor. 5. 20. Heb. 12. 25.
z ch. 11. 1. Ps. 119. 1-5. Luke 11. 28. John 15. 14. Rev. 22. 14.
a Mal. 4. 4. Gal. 3. 19.

14 But the seventh day *is* the [n]sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Ē'ġўpt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ [o]Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; [p]that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 [q]Thou shalt not kill.

18 [r]Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 [s]Neither shalt thou steal.

20 [t]Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 [u]Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he [v]wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we [3]hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 [w]For who *is there of* all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and [x]speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 [y]O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and [z]keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and [a]I

will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: [b]ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in [c]all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, [d]and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER 6.

An exhortation to obedience.

NOW these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye [1]go to possess it:

2 [a]That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; [b]and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Ĭs'ra-el, and observe to do *it;* that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 [c]Hear, O Ĭs'ra-el: the LORD our God *is* one LORD:

5 And [d]thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And [e]these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And [f]thou shalt [2]teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And [g]thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And [h]thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to A'brăhăm, to Ī'sa̱ac, and to Jā'co̱b, to give thee great and goodly cities, [i]which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good *things*, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt, from the house of [3]bondage.

13 Thou shalt [j]fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and [k]shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not [l]go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you;

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ [m]Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, [n]as ye tempted *him* in Măs'sah.

17 Ye shall [o]diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do *that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee [4]in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Phā'raōh's bondmen in Ē'gўpt; and the LORD brought us out of Ē'gўpt with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and [5]sore, upon Ē'gўpt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, [p]for our good always, that [q]he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And [r]it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER 7.

Communion with the nations forbidden.

WHEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hĭt'tītes, and the Gĭr'ga-shītes, and the Ām'ôr-ītes, and the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, *and* [a]utterly destroy them; [b]thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 [c]Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall [d]destroy their altars, and break down their [1]images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 [e]For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: [f]the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

B. C. 1451.

b ch. 17. 20. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 4. 27.
c ch. 10. 12. Ps. 119. 6. Eccl. 8. 12. Luke 1. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
d ch. 4. 40. ch. 12. 25, 28. Eph. 6. 3.

1 pass over.
a Ex. 20. 20. Ps. 111. 10. Ps. 128. 1. Eccl. 12. 13.
b Prov. 3. 1.
c Isa. 9. 6. Mark 12. 29. John 1. 1. 1 Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6. Phil. 2. 5, 6.
d ch. 30. 6. Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30–32.
e Isa. 51. 7.
f Eph. 6. 4.
2 whet, or, sharpen.
g Prov. 3. 3. Prov. 7. 3.
h ch. 11. 20. Isa. 50. 8. Isa. 57. 8.
i Josh. 24. 13. Ps. 105. 44.
3 bondmen, or, servants.
j ch. 13. 4. Luke 4. 8.
k Ps. 63. 11.
l Jer. 25. 6.
m Matt. 4. 7.
n 1 Cor. 10. 9.
o Ps. 119. 4.
4 to morrow.
5 evil.
p Job 35. 7, 8.
q Ps. 41. 2. Luke 10. 28.
r Rom. 10. 3.

a Josh. 6. 17.
b Ex. 23. 32. Josh. 2. 14. Judg. 1. 24.
c Josh. 23. 12. 1 Ki. 11. 2. Ezra 9. 2.
d Ex. 23. 24.
1 statues, or, pillars.
e Ps. 50. 5. Jer. 2. 3. Amos 3. 2. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
f Ps. 135. 4. Amos 3. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye *were* the fewest of all people:

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the [g]oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, [h]hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Phā'raōh king of Ē'gўpt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, [i]the faithful God, [j]which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And [k]repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, [2]if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will [l]love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil [m]diseases of Ē'gўpt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that *will be* [n]a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* more than I; how can I [o]dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well [p]remember what the LORD thy God did unto Phā'raōh, and unto all Ē'gўpt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 [q]Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* [r]among you, [s]a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will [3]put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

B. C. 1451.

g Ex. 32. 13. Ps. 105. 8. Luke 1. 55.
h Ex. 13. 3.
i Isa. 49. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Heb. 11. 11.
j Neh. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4.
k Ps. 21. 8. Prov. 11. 31. Isa. 59. 18. Nah. 1. 2. Rom. 12. 19.
2 because.
l Ex. 23. 25. Ps. 1. 3. Ps. 11. 7. Ps. 63. 3. Ps. 146. 8. Prov. 15. 9. John 14. 21.
m Ex. 9. 14. ch. 28. 27. Ps. 105. 37.
n Judg. 8. 27. Ps. 106. 36.
o Num. 33. 53.
p Judg. 6. 13. Ps. 77. 11. Ps. 105. 5. Ps. 135. 8-10. Isa. 63. 11-15.
q Ex. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12.
r Num. 14. 9.
s ch. 10. 17. Neh. 1. 5.
3 pluck off.
4 before thy face.
t Josh. 10. 24.
u ch. 11. 25. Josh. 1. 5.
v Ex. 32. 20. ch. 12. 3. 1 Chr. 14. 12.
w Ex. 20. 17. Josh. 7. 1. Luke 12. 15. Col. 3. 5.
x Judg. 8. 27. Zeph. 1. 3.
y ch. 17. 1.
z Lev. 27. 28.
a Ps. 136. 16. Amos 2. 10.
b 2 Chr. 32. 31. John 2. 25.
c Ex. 16. 2. Ps. 78. 23-25. 1 Cor. 10. 3, 4.
d Ps. 104. 29. Matt. 4. 4. Heb. 13. 5, 6.
e ch. 29. 5. Neh. 9. 21.
f Ps. 89. 32. Prov. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
1 of olive tree of oil.
g Ps. 103. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
h Prov. 30. 9.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them [4]unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And [t]he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: [u]there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods [v]shall ye burn with fire: thou [w]shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be [x]snared therein: for it *is* [y]an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; [z]for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAPTER 8.

Moses further exhorts to obedience.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God [a]led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, [b]to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and [c]suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth [d]not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 [e]Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 [f]Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land [1]of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When [g]thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 [h]Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein;*

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply,

and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 [i]Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou [j]forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who [k]led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, [l]*wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; [m]who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with [n]manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, [o]to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And [p]thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of *mine* hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: [q]for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, [r]so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 9.

Moses recalls the rebellions of the children of Israel.

HEAR, O Ĭṣ'ra-el: Thou *art* to pass over Jôr'dan this day, to go in to possess nations [a]greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and [b]fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, [c]the children of the Ăn'ą-kĭmṣ, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Ā'năk!

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which [d]goeth over before thee; *as* a [e]consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: [f]so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 [g]Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but [h]for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 [i]Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform [j]the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Ā'bră-hăm, Ī'ṣą̂ac, and Jā'cọb.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: [k]from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also [l]in Hō'reb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then [m]I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, [n]Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Ē'ġўpt have corrupted *themselves;* they are [o]quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore [p]the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, [q]it *is* a stiffnecked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and [r]blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And [s]I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I [t]fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 [u]For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. [v]But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aâr'ọn to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aâr'ọn also the same time.

21 And [w]I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, *even* until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at [x]Tăb'ę-rah, and at Măs'sah, and at [y]Kīb'roth-hat-tā'ą-vah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

B. C. 1451.

i 1 Cor. 4. 7.
j Ps. 106. 21.
k Isa. 63. 12.
l Num. 21. 6. Hos. 13. 5.
m Num. 20. 11.
n Ex. 16. 15.
o Jer. 24. 5, 6. Rom. 8. 28. 2 Cor. 4. 17. Heb. 12. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
p ch. 9. 4.
q Prov. 10. 22. Hos. 2. 8.
r Lam. 1. Dan. 9. 12. Zech. 1. 6.
a ch. 4. 38. ch. 7. 1.
b ch. 1. 28.
c Num. 13. 22.
d ch. 31. 3. Mic. 2. 13. Rev. 19. 11–15.
e ch. 4. 24. Isa. 30. 27. Nah. 1. 5, 6. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Heb. 12. 29.
f Ex. 23. 31.
g ch. 8. 11, 17. Rom. 11. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 4.
h Gen. 15. 16. Lev. 18. 24. ch. 18. 12.
i 2 Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 3. 5.
j Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 13. 15. Gen. 15. 7. Gen. 17. 8. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 28. 13. Ex. 32. 13. Luke 1. 54, 55. Acts 13. 32, 33. Rom. 15. 8.
k Ex. 14. 11. Num. 11. 4.
l Ex. 32. 4. Ps. 106. 19.
m Ex. 24. 18. Luke 4. 1.
n Ex. 32. 7.
o ch. 31. 29. Judg. 2. 17.
p Ex. 32. 9.
q ch. 10. 16. ch. 31. 27. 2 Ki. 17. 14.
r ch. 29. 30. Ps. 9. 5. Ps. 109. 13.
s Ps. 69. 9. Ps. 119. 139.
t Ex. 34. 28. Ps. 106. 23.
u Ex. 32. 10, 11. Heb. 12. 29.
v Ex. 32. 14. ch. 10. 10. Ps. 106. 23. Amos 7. 1–6. Jas. 5. 15.
w Ex. 32. 20. Isa. 2. 18–21. Isa. 30. 22. Isa. 31. 7. Hos. 8. 11.
x Num. 11. 1.
y Num. 11. 4.

23 Likewise [z]when the LORD sent you from Kā'-desh-bär'ne-â, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye [a]believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 [b]Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first;* because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 [c]I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Ē'gўpt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Ā'bră-hăm, Ī'ṣaac, and Jā'cob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest [d]the land whence thou broughtest us out say, [e]Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 [f]Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Restoration of the tables.* 12 *An exhortation by Moses.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, [a]Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and [b]make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark *of* [c]shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And [d]he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten [1]commandments, [e]which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire [f]in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and [g]came down from the mount, and [h]put the tables in the ark which I had made; [i]and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el took their journey from Bĕ-ē'rŏth [j]of the children of Jā'a-kăn to Mŏ-sē'rà: [k]there Aâr'on died, and there he was buried, and Ē-le-ā'zar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gŭd'go-dah; and from Gŭd'go-dah to Jŏt'băth, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Lē'vī, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and [l]to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 [m]Wherefore Lē'vī hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the [2]first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, [3]take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Ĭṣ'ra-el, [n]what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and [o]to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, [p]the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD'S thy God, [q]the earth *also,* with all that therein *is.*

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore [r]the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* [s]God of gods, and [t]LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which [u]regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 [v]He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Ē'gўpt.

20 [w]Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, [x]and swear by his name.

21 [y]He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Ē'gўpt with three-score and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Moses exhorts to obedience.* 26 *A blessing and a curse.*

THEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and [a]keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.

2 And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Ē'gўpt unto Phā'raōh the king of Ē'gўpt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of Ē'gўpt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

B. C. 1451.

z Num. 13. 3.
a Ps. 78. 22. Ps. 106. 24. Heb. 3. 18, 19. Heb. 4. 2.
b ch. 31. 27.
c 1 Sam. 7. 9. Prov. 15. 29. Jer. 15. 1.
d Gen. 41. 57. 1 Sam. 14. 25.
e Num. 14. 16. ch. 32. 26, 27. Josh. 7. 7-9. Ps. 115. 1, 2. Isa. 48. 9-11.
f ch. 4. 20. 1 Ki. 8. 51. Neh. 1. 10. Ps. 95. 7.

a Ex. 34. 1, 2.
b Ex. 25. 10.
c Ex. 25. 5.
d Jer. 31. 33.
1 words.
e Ex. 20. 1.
f ch. 9. 10. ch. 18. 16.
g Ex. 34. 29.
h Ex. 40. 20.
i 1 Ki. 8. 9.
j Num. 33. 31.
k Num. 20. 28.
l Lev. 9. 22. Num. 6. 23. ch. 21. 5.
m Num. 18. 20, 24. ch. 18. 1, 2. Ezek. 44. 28.
2 Or, former days.
3 go in journey.
n Mic. 6. 8.
o Matt. 22. 37. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
p 1 Ki. 8. 27. Ps. 115. 16.
q Gen. 14. 19. Ps. 24. 1.
r Lev. 26. 41. Rom. 2. 28. Eph. 4. 22. Col. 2. 11.
s Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47.
t Rev. 17. 14.
u 2 Chr. 19. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
v Ps. 68. 5. Ps. 146. 9.
w Matt. 4. 10.
x Ps. 63. 11.
y Ps. 22. 3.

a Zech. 3. 7.

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;
6 And [b] what he did unto Dā'than and Ă-bī'răm, the sons of Ĕ-lī'ab, the son of Reu'ben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the [1] substance that [2] *was* in their possession, in the midst of all Ĭs'ra-el:
7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.
8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may [c] be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;
9 And [d] that ye may prolong *your* days in the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, [e] a land that floweth with milk and honey.
10 ¶ For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of Ē'gypt, from whence ye came out, [f] where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:
11 [g] But the land, whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:
12 A land which the LORD thy God [3] careth for: [h] the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.
13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken [i] diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, [j] to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,
14 That [k] I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, [l] the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.
15 And [m] I will [4] send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest [n] eat and be full.
16 Take heed to yourselves, [o] that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;
17 And *then* [p] the LORD'S wrath be kindled against you, and he [q] shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.
18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.
19 [r] And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.
20 [s] And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:
21 That [t] your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, [u] as the days of heaven upon the earth.
22 ¶ For if [v] ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;
23 Then will the LORD [w] drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall [x] possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.
24 [y] Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: [z] from the wilderness and Lĕb'a-non, from the river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.
25 [a] There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, [b] as he hath said unto you.
26 ¶ [c] Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;
27 A [d] blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:
28 And a [e] curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.
29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put [f] the blessing upon mount Gĕr'ĭ-zĭm, and the curse upon mount Ē'bal.
30 *Are* they not on the other side Jôr'dan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, which dwell in the champaign over against Gĭl'găl, beside the plains of Mō'reh?
31 For ye shall pass over Jôr'dan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.
32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

B. C. 1451.

b Num. 16. 1. Ps. 106. 17.

1 Or, living substance which followed them.
2 was at their feet.

c Josh. 1. 6, 7.

d ch. 4. 40. ch. 5. 16. Prov. 3. 1, 26. Prov. 10. 27.
e Ex. 3. 8.

f Zech. 14. 18.

g ch. 8. 7.

3 careeth.

h 1 Ki. 9. 3.

i ch. 6. 17.
j 2 Thess. 3. 5.

k Lev. 26. 4. ch. 28. 12.
l Joel 2. 23. Jas. 5. 7.

m Ps. 104. 14.
4 give.
n Joel 2. 19.
o Job 31. 27.
p ch. 6. 15.
q 1 Ki. 8. 35. 2 Chr. 6. 26. 2 Chr. 7. 13.
r Prov. 22. 6.
s Hab. 2. 2.
t Prov. 3. 2. Prov. 4. 10. Prov. 9. 11.
u Ps. 72. 5. Ps. 89. 29.
v ch. 6. 17.
w ch. 4. 38.
x ch. 9. 1.
y Josh. 1. 3. Josh. 14. 9.
z Gen. 15. 18. Num. 34. 3.
a ch. 7. 24.
b Ex. 23. 27.
c ch. 30. 1.
d ch. 28. 2.
e ch. 28. 15.
f ch. 27. 12.

a ch. 4. 10. 1 Ki. 8. 40. Gal. 6. 9.
b Ex. 34. 13.
1 Or, inherit.
c 2 Ki. 16. 4. 2 Ki. 17. 10, 11. Jer. 3. 6.
d Num. 33. 52. Judg. 2. 2.
2 break down.
e Ps. 16. 4. Zech. 13. 2.
f ch. 26. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 29. 2 Chr. 7. 12. Ps. 78. 68.
g Lev. 17. 3.
h ch. 14. 22.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Moses lays down certain laws and judgments.* 17 *Holy things to be eaten in a holy place.*

THESE *are* the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, [a] all the days that ye live upon the earth.
2 [b] Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall [1] possess served their gods, [c] upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:
3 And [d] ye shall [2] overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the [e] names of them out of that place.
4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.
5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall [f] choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:
6 And [g] thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your [h] tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And [i] there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and [j] ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jôr'dan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be [k] a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all [3] your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Lē'vīte that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as [l] he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 [m] Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever [n] thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, [o] as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 [p] Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:

18 [q] But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē'vīte that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt [r] rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 [s] Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Lē'vīte [4] as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, [t] as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat *of* them alike.

23 Only [5] be sure that thou eat not the blood: [u] for the blood *is* the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; [v] that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, [w] when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy [x] holy things which thou hast, and [y] thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And [z] thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, [a] that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When [b] the LORD thy God [7] shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou [6] succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared [7] by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 [c] Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every [8] abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for [d] even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: [e] thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Idolaters to be put to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities to be destroyed.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and [a] giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And [b] the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God [c] proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall [d] walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And [e] that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall [f] be put to death; because he hath [1] spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which

B. C. 1451.

i ch. 14. 26.
j Lev. 23. 40. Eccl. 3. 12. Eccl. 5. 18.

k ch. 14. 23. ch. 15. 20. ch. 16. 2. ch. 17. 8. ch. 18. 6. ch. 26. 2. ch. 31. 11. Josh. 18. 1. 1 Ki. 8. 29. Ps. 78. 68. Ps. 87. 2.
3 the choice of your vows.

l ch. 10. 9. ch. 14. 29.

m Lev. 17. 4.

n Gen. 9. 3.
o ch. 14. 5. ch. 15. 22.
p Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 7. 26. ch. 15. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33, 34. Acts 15. 20, 29.
q ch. 14. 23.
r Eccl. 3. 12, 13. Eccl. 5. 18–20.
s ch. 14. 27.
4 all thy days.
t Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 28. 14. ch. 11. 24. ch. 19. 8.
5 be strong.
u Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 17. 11, 14.
v ch. 4. 40. Isa. 3. 10.
w ch. 13. 18. 1 Ki. 11. 38.
x Num. 5. 9, 10.
y 1 Sam. 21. 22, 24.
z Lev. 1. 5, 9, 13. Lev. 17. 11.
a Ps. 25. 12, 13. Prov. 1. 33. Prov. 3. 1–4. Eccl. 8. 12.
b Ex. 23. 23. Ps. 78. 55.
6 inheritest, or, possessest them.
7 after them.
c Lev. 18. 3, 26, 30. 2 Ki. 17. 15. 2 Chr. 33. 2.
8 abomination of the.
d Jer. 32. 35.
e Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.

a 2 Thess. 2. 9.
b Jer. 28. 9. Matt. 7. 22.
c Matt. 24. 24. 1 Cor. 11. 19. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
d 2 Ki. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 34. 31. 1 John 1. 7.
e 1 Ki. 18. 40. Isa. 9. 15, 16. Zech. 13. 3. Rev. 19. 20.
f 1 Ki. 18. 40. 2 Ki. 10. 18–28.
1 spoken revolt against the LORD.

brought you out of the land of Ē'gўpt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. [g]So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or [h]the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely,* of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt [i]not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; [j]thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Ē'gўpt, from the house of [2]bondage.

11 And [k]all Ĭs'rą-el shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ [l]If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, [3]the children of Bē'lĭ-al, [m]are gone out from among you, and have [n]withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, [o]destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be [p]an heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And [q]there shall cleave nought of the [4]cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may [r]turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, [s]as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, [t]to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *No disfiguring mourning for God's children.* 3 *Of meats clean and unclean.* 23 *Of tithes.*

YE *are* [a]the children of the LORD your God: [b]ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

B. C. 1451.

g 1 Cor. 5. 13.

h Job 2. 9. Mic. 7. 5.

i Prov. 1. 10. Gal. 1. 8, 9.

j ch. 17. 7. Acts 7. 58.

2 bondmen.

k ch. 19. 20.

l Josh. 22. 11.

3 Or, naughty men.

m 1 John 2. 19.

n 2 Ki. 17. 21.

o Josh. 6. 17.

p Isa. 17. 1. Isa. 25. 2.

q ch. 7. 26.

4 Or, devoted.

r Josh. 6. 26.

s Gen. 22. 17. Gen. 26. 4, 24. Gen. 28. 14.

t ch. 12. 25.

a Gen. 6. 2. 4. Ps. 82. 6, 7. Jer. 3. 19. Hos. 1. 10. Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 3. 26. 1 John 3. 1.

b Lev. 19. 28. Lev. 21. 5. Jer. 16. 6. 1 Thess. 4. 13.

c Lev. 11. 45. Lev. 19. 2. Lev. 20. 26. Isa. 62. 12. Dan. 8. 24. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

d Isa. 65. 4. Ezek. 4. 14. Acts 10. 13. Rom. 14. 14.

e Lev. 11. 2.

1 dishon, or, bison.

f Lev. 11. 13.

g Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 17. 15. Lev. 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 14.

h Ex. 23. 19.

i Lev. 27. 30. ch. 12. 6, 17. Neh. 10. 37.

j Ps. 2. 11. Ps. 5. 7. Ps. 111. 10. Ps. 147. 11. Prov. 3. 13. Isa. 8. 13. Jer. 32. 38-41. Heb. 12. 28.

k ch. 12. 21.

2 [c]For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 ¶ [d]Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 [e]These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the [1]pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 [f]But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ [g]Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. [h]Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

22 [i]Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou [j]mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; *or* [k]if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul [2]desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

27 And [l]the Lē'vīte that *is* within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for [m]he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ [n]At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates:

29 And the Lē'vīte, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and [o]the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the [p]LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The seventh year and manner of release.* 12 *Concerning an Hebrew servant.*

AT the end of [a] *every* seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every [1]creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour shall release *it;* he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release.

3 [b]Of a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;

4 [2]Save when there shall be no poor among you; [c]for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and [d]thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou [e]shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 [f]But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a [3]thought in thy [4]wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine [g]eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and [h]he cry unto the LORD against thee, and [i]it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and [j]thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that [k]for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* [l]if thy brother, an Hē'brew man, or an Hē'brew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath [m]blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Ē'gўpt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, [n]if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust *it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth [o]a double hired servant *to thee,* in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ [p]All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 [q]Thou shalt eat *it* before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And [r]if there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the [s]unclean and the clean *person shall eat it* alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat [t]the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Of the stated feasts.* 18 *Of judges and judgments.*

OBSERVE the [a]month of Ā'bīb, and keep the [b]passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Ā'bīb the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Ē'gўpt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and [c]the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 [d]Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; for thou camest

B. C. 1451.

2 asketh of thee.

l Rom. 13. 4. Rom. 15. 27. 1 Cor. 9. 1-14.
m Num. 18. 20. ch. 18. 1, 2.
n Amos 4. 4.
o ch. 10. 18. Ps. 94. 6. Luke 14. 13. Heb. 13. 2.
p ch. 15. 10. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 3. 9, 10. Prov. 11. 24. Isa. 58. 7-12. Mal. 3. 10. Luke 11. 41. 2 Cor. 9. 6-11.

a Ex. 23. 10. Jer. 34. 14.
1 master of the lending of his hand.
b ch. 23. 20.
2 Or, to the end that there be no poor among you.
c ch. 28. 8.
d Prov. 22. 7.
e Matt. 18. 30. 1 John 3. 17.
f Lev. 25. 35. Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34. Gal. 2. 10.
3 word.
4 Belial.
g ch. 28. 54. Prov. 23. 6. Matt. 20. 15.
h ch. 24. 15. Job 34. 28. Ps. 12. 5. Amos 5. 11. Jas. 5. 4.
i Matt. 25. 41.
j Matt. 25. 40. Acts 20. 35. Rom. 12. 8. 2 Cor. 9. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
k ch. 14. 29. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 14. 21, 31. Prov. 22. 9. Prov. 29. 7.
l Ex. 21. 2. Jer. 34. 14.
m Prov. 10. 22.
n Ex. 21. 5, 6.
o Isa. 16. 14. Isa. 21, 16.
p Ex. 13. 2.
q ch. 12. 5. ch. 14. 23. ch. 16. 11.
r Lev. 22. 20. ch. 17. 1.
s ch. 12. 15, 22.
t Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 7. 26. ch. 12. 16.

a Ex. 12. 2. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2-5. John 18. 28.
b 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8. Heb. 11. 28.
c Ex. 12. 5-7. 2 Chr. 35. 7. Matt. 26. 2. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 8, 15. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
d Ex. 12. 15, 19, 39.

forth out of the land of Ē'ġўpt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Ē'ġўpt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; [e]neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not [1]sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover [f]at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Ē'ġўpt.

7 And thou shalt [g]roast and eat *it* [h]in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and [i]on the seventh day *shall be* a [2]solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein.*

9 ¶ [j]Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with [3]a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God,* [k]according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē'vīte that *is* within thy gates, and [l]the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And [m]thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Ē'ġўpt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ [n]Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy [4]corn and thy wine:

14 And [o]thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē'vīte, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

17 Every man *shall give* [5]as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

B. C. 1451.

e Ex. 12. 10.

1 Or, kill.

f Matt. 27. 46.

g Ex. 12. 8. 2 Chr. 35. 13.
h 2 Ki. 23. 23. John 2. 13.

i Ex. 12. 16. Lev. 23. 8.
2 restraint.

j Ex. 23. 16. Lev. 23. 15. Num. 28. 26. Acts 2. 1.

3 Or, sufficiency.
k Prov. 10. 22. Joel 2. 14. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
l Luke 14. 12.
m Gen. 15. 13. ch. 15. 15. ch. 25. 6. Ps. 105. 23, 25.
n Lev. 23. 34. Num. 29. 12.
4 floor, and thy winepress.
o ch. 26. 11. Neh. 8. 9. Eccl. 9. 7. Isa. 12. Isa. 25. 6-8. Isa. 30. 29.
5 according to the gift of his hand.
p Ex. 23. 2. Lev. 19. 15. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Job 31. 21, 22. Prov. 17. 23. Eccl. 7. 7. Isa. 1. 17, 23.
q Prov. 24. 23. Acts 10. 34.
r Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. Eccl. 7. 7.
6 Or, matters.
7 Justice, justice.
s ch. 4. 1. Ezek. 18. 5.
t Ex. 34. 13. Judg. 3. 7. 1 Ki. 14. 15. 2 Ki. 17. 16. 2 Chr. 33. 3.
8 Or, statue, or, pillar.

1 Or, goat.
a Job 31. 26.
b Jer. 7. 22.
c Lev. 24. 14. Josh. 7. 25.
d Num. 35. 30. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.
e 2 Chr. 19. 10. Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7.
f Ex. 21. 13. Num. 35. 11.
g ch. 12. 5. Ps. 122. 5.
h Jer. 18. 18.
i ch. 19. 17.
j Judg. 4. 5. 1 Ki. 3. 16.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 [p]Thou shalt not wrest judgment; [q]thou shalt not respect persons, [r]neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the [6]words of the righteous.

20 [7]That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest [s]live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ [t]Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* [8]image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Divers injunctions.* 14 *Choice of a king.* 16 *His duties.*

THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or [1]sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evilfavouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the [a]sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, [b]which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it,* and enquired diligently, and, behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Ĭs'ra-el:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and [c]shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 [d]At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ [e]If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, [f]between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, [g]and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And [h]thou shalt come unto the priests the Lē'vītes, and [i]unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; [j]and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which

they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, *to* the right hand, nor *to* the left.

12 And [k] the man that will do presumptuously, [2] and will not hearken unto the priest [l] that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Ĭs'ra-el.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, [m] I will set a king over me, like [n] as all the nations that *are* about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* [o] from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses [p] to himself, nor cause the people [q] to return to Ē'gўpt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as [r] the LORD hath said unto you, [s] Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that [t] his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly [u] multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And [v] it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of *that* [w] *which is* before the priests the Lē'vītes:

19 And [x] it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he [y] turn not aside from the commandment, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Ĭs'ra-el.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Of priestly dues.* 9 *Avoiding abominations.* 15 *A promised Prophet.*

THE priests the Lē'vītes, *and* all the tribe of Lē'vī, shall have no part nor inheritance with Ĭs'ra-el: they [a] shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and [b] they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The [c] firstfruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, [d] to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

B. C. 1451.

k Num. 15. 30. Ezra 10. 8. Hos. 4. 4.
2 not to hearken.
l ch. 18. 5.

m 1 Sam. 10. 19. Hos. 13. 9.
n 1 Sam. 8. 5.

o Jer. 30. 21.

p 1 Ki. 4. 26. Ps. 20. 7.
q Isa. 31. 1.

r Ex. 13. 17.
s Hos. 11. 5.

t 1 Ki. 11. 3.

u 1 Ki. 10. 21.

v 2 Ki. 11. 12.

w ch. 31. 9. 2 Ki. 22. 8.

x Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 119. 97.

y ch. 5. 32. 1 Ki. 15. 5.

a Num. 18. 8, 9. 1 Cor. 9. 13.
b Lev. 7. 30.
c Ex. 22. 29.
d ch. 10. 8.
e Num. 35. 2, 3.
f 2 Chr. 31. 4.
1 his sales by the fathers.
g Lev. 18. 26. ch. 12. 29.
h Lev. 19. 26.
i Lev. 18. 24.
2 Or, upright, or, sincere.
3 Or, inherit.
j 2 Ki. 21. 6.
k Num. 24. 17. Isa. 11. 1. Matt. 11. 3. Matt. 21. 11. Luke 2. 25-34. Luke 4. 16-22. Luke 7. 16. Luke 24. 19. John 4. 19, 25, 26. John 6. 14. Acts 3. 22. Acts 7. 37.
l John 1. 45.
m Isa. 51. 16. John 17. 8.
n John 4. 25. John 8. 28.
o Acts 3. 23.
p ch. 13. 5. Jer. 14. 14. Zech. 13. 3.
q Jer. 2. 8.
r Jer. 28. 9.

1 inheritest, or, possessest.

6 ¶ And if a Lē'vīte come from any of thy gates out of all Ĭs'ra-el, where he [e] sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Lē'vītes *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like [f] portions to eat, beside [1] that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, [g] thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, [h] *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and [i] because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be [2] perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt [3] possess, hearkened unto [j] observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶ [k] The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Hō'reb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 [l] I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and [m] will put my words in his mouth; [n] and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And [o] it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But [p] the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or [q] that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 [r] When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Of refuge cities.* 14 *Landmarks.* 15 *Witnesses.*

WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou [1] succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 [a]Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not [2]in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the [3]head slippeth from the [4]helve, and [5]lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and [6]slay him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not [7]in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God [b]enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; [c]then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But [d]if any man [e]hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him [8]mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, [f]but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Ĭs'ra-el, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ [g]Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ [h]One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness [i]rise up against any man to testify against him [9]*that which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, *if* the witness *be* a false witness, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

B. C. 1451.

a Josh. 20. 2.

2 from yesterday the third day.

3 iron.
4 wood.
5 findeth.

6 smite him in life.

7 from yesterday the third day.

b Gen. 15. 18.

c Josh. 20. 7.

d Ex. 21. 12. Num. 35. 16. Prov. 28. 17.
e Prov. 29. 10. 1 John 3. 15.
8 in life.
f 1 Ki. 2. 31.
g ch. 27. 17. Job 24. 2. Prov. 22. 28. Hos. 5. 10.
h Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.
i Ps. 27. 12. 1 Ki. 21. 13.
9 Or, falling away.
j Prov. 19. 5. Dan. 6. 24.
k ch. 17. 13. ch. 21. 21.
l Ex. 21. 23. Lev. 24. 20.

a Ps. 20. 7. Isa. 31. 1.
b Num. 23. 21. ch. 31. 6, 8. 2 Chr. 13. 12. 2 Chr. 32. 7, 8. Ps. 23. 4. Isa. 41. 10.
1 be tender.
2 make haste.
c ch. 1. 30. ch. 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10.
d Neh. 12. 27. See title of Ps. 30.
3 made it common.
e ch. 24. 5.
f Judg. 7. 3.
4 melt.
5 to be in the head of the people.
g 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20.
h 1 Ki. 9. 21.
i Num. 31. 7.
j Josh. 8. 2.
6 spoil.
k Josh. 22. 8.

19 [j]Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And [k]those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; *but* [l]life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Priests and officers in war.* 12 *Besieging cities.*

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest [a]horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* [b]with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Ē'gўpt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Ĭs'ra-el, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts [1]faint, fear not, and do not [2]tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, [c]to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not [d]dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not *yet* [3]eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And [e]what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, [f]What man *is there that is* fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart [4]faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies [5]to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, [g]then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people *that is* found therein shall be [h]tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, [i]thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and [j]the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou [6]take unto thyself; and [k]thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But [l] of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; *namely*, the Hĭt'tītes, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes, the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That [m] they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye [n] sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down ([7] for the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) [8] to employ *them* in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until [9] it be subdued.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Concerning uncertain murder.* 10 *Captive women.* 18 *Rebellious sons.*

IF *one* be found [a] slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, *that* the city *which is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Lē'vī shall come near; for [b] them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and [c] by their [1] word shall every controversy and every stroke be *tried:*

6 And all the elders of that city, *that are* next unto the slain *man*, [d] shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, [e] Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it.*

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Ĭs'ra-el, whom thou hast redeemed, [f] and lay not innocent blood [2] unto thy people of Ĭs'ra-el's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So [g] shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the [h] LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and [3] pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, [i] and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou [j] hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and [k] another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the firstborn son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, [l] when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the firstborn, by [m] giving him a double portion of all [4] that he hath: for he *is* [n] the beginning of his strength; [o] the right of the firstborn *is* his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his [p] father, or the voice of his mother, and *that,* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: [q] so shalt thou put evil away from among you; [r] and all Ĭs'ra-el shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin [s] worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 [t] His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for [u] he that is hanged *is* [5] accursed of God;) that [v] thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Divers laws and ordinances.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.*

THOU [a] shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go [b] astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost

B. C. 1451.

l Num. 21. 2, 3, 35. Num. 33. 52. ch. 7. 1, 2. Josh. 11. 14.

m Ex. 34. 12-17. ch. 7. 4. ch. 12. 30, 31. ch. 18. 9. Josh. 23. 12, 13. 1 Cor. 15. 33.
n Ex. 23. 33. 2 Ki. 21. 3-15. Ps. 106. 34-41. Hos. 8. 11.

7 Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.
8 to go from before thee.

9 it come down.

a Ps. 9. 12. Prov. 28. 17.

b 1 Chr. 23. 13.
c ch. 17. 8, 9.
1 mouth.
d Job 9. 30. Ps. 19. 12. Ps. 73. 13. Jer. 2. 22. Matt. 27. 24. Heb. 9. 10.
e 2 Sam. 3. 28.
f Jer. 26. 15. Ezek. 22. 3. Jon. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 2. 15, 16.
2 in the midst.
g ch. 19. 13.
h Josh. 21. 44. 2 Chr. 32. 8.
3 make, or, dress, or, suffer to grow.
i Ps. 45. 10.
j Gen. 34. 2. Judg. 19. 24.
k Gen. 29. 33.
l 2 Chr. 11. 19. 2 Chr. 21. 3. Rom. 8. 29.
m Gen. 25. 5, 6. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
4 that is found with him.
n Gen. 49. 3.
o Gen. 25. 31.
p Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3. Lev. 21. 9. Prov. 1. 8. Prov. 15. 5. Eph. 6. 1.
q ch. 19. 19.
r ch. 13. 11.
s ch. 22. 26. 1 Sam. 26. 16. Matt. 26. 66. Acts 23. 29.
t Josh. 8. 29. John 19. 31.
u Gal. 3. 13.
5 the curse of God.
v Lev. 18. 25. Num. 35. 34.

a Ex. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 10. 2 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 15. 1 John 4. 21.
b Prov. 27. 10. Zech. 7. 9.

thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The [c]woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, [d]thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 *But* thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; [e]that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ [f]Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the [1]fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ [g]Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ [h]Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee [i] fringes upon the four [2]quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, [j] and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And [k] the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Ĭs'ra-el: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing [l] be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath [m] wrought folly in Ĭs'ra-el, to play the whore in her father's house: [n] so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ [o] If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Ĭs'ra-el.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be [p] betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath [q] humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man [3] force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ [r] If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ [s] A man shall not take his father's wife, nor [t] discover his father's skirt.

CHAPTER 23.

Divers laws and ordinances.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 [a] An Ăm'mŏn-īte or Mō'ab-īte shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 [b] Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Ē'ġўpt; and [c] because they hired against thee Bā'laam the son of Bē'or of Pē'thôr of Mĕs-o-pō-tā'mĭ-a, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Bā'laam; but the LORD thy God turned the [d] curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 [e] Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their [1]prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Ē'dom-īte; [f] for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Ē-ġўp'tian; because [g] thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

B. C. 1451.

c 1 Cor. 14. 40.

d Lev. 22. 28. Neh. 9. 6. Ps. 36. 6. Ps. 145. 9. Prov. 12. 10. Matt. 10. 29. Luke 12. 6.
e ch. 4. 40.

f Lev. 19. 19. Matt. 6. 24. Matt. 9. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 14-16. 2 Cor. 11. 3.
1 fulness of thy seed.
g 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 16.

h Lev. 19. 19.

i Num. 15. 38. Matt. 23. 5.
2 wings.

j Gen. 29. 21. Judg. 15. 1.

k Ex. 18. 21. ch. 1. 9-18. Rom. 13. 4.
l ch. 17. 4.
m Gen. 34. 7. Lev. 21. 9. Judg. 20. 6, 10.
n ch. 13. 5. ch. 17. 7.
o Lev. 20. 10. Prov. 6. 22. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 27, 28. John 8. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 4.
p Matt. 1. 18, 19.
q ch. 21. 14. Matt. 1. 20, 24.
3 Or, take strong hold of her.
r Ex. 22. 16, 17.
s Lev. 18. 8. Lev. 20. 11. ch. 27. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
t Gen. 9. 22-27. Ruth 3. 9.

a Ruth 4. 5. Neh. 4. 3-7. Neh. 13. 1. 2.
b Gen. 14. 18. ch. 2. 29. 1 Sam. 25. 11. 1 Ki. 18. 4. Isa. 63. 9. Matt. 10. 40, 42.
c Num. 22. 5, 6. Josh. 24. 9.
d Prov. 26. 2.
e Ezra 9. 12.
1 good.
f Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26. Obad. 10, 12.
g Ex. 22. 21. Lev. 19. 34. ch. 10. 19.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ [h]If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening [2]cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou [3]wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God [i]walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be [j]holy: that he see no [4]unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ [k]Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it [5]liketh him best: [l]thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no [6]whore of [m]the daughters of Ĭs'ra-el, nor [n]a sodomite of the sons of Ĭs'ra-el.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ [o]Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 [p]Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: [q]that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ [r]When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 [s]That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, [t]then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but [u]thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Divers laws and ordinances.* 14 *Oppression of servants.*

WHEN a [a]man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found [1]some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of [2]divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife;

4 [b]Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, [3]neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall [c]cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper [d]millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to pledge.

7 ¶ [e]If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in [f]the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Lē'vītes shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall observe to do.

9 [g]Remember what the LORD thy God did [h]unto Mĭr'ĭ-am by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Ē'gўpt.

10 ¶ When thou dost [4]lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 [i]In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, [j]and bless thee: and [k]it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not [l]oppress an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day [m]thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor, and [5]setteth his heart upon it: [n]lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 [o]The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ [p]Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; nor [q]take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Ē'gўpt, and the LORD thy God redeemed

B. C. 1451.

h Lev. 15. 16. Num. 5. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 5. 11, 13.
2 turneth toward.
3 sittest down.
i Gen. 15. 1. Lev. 26. 12. Jer. 32. 40. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
j Ex. 3. 5.
4 nakedness of any thing.
k 1 Sam. 30. 15.
5 is good for him.
l Ex. 22. 21. Prov. 22. 22. Jer. 7. 6. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.
6 Or, sodomitess.
m Prov. 2. 16.
n Gen. 19. 5.
o Lev. 25. 36. Neh. 5. 2, 7. Ps. 15. 5. Luke 6. 34.
p Lev. 19. 34.
q ch. 15. 10.
r Job 22. 27. Ps. 61. 8. Eccl. 5. 4, 5.
s Ps. 66. 13.
t Matt. 12. 1.
u Luke 12. 15. 1 Cor. 6. 10. Col. 3. 5.

a Matt. 5. 31. Mark 10. 4.
1 matter of nakedness.
2 cutting off.
b Jer. 3. 1.
3 not any thing shall pass upon him.
c Prov. 5. 18.
d Isa. 47. 2.
e Ex. 21. 16.
f Lev. 13. 2. Matt. 8. 4. Mark 1. 44. Luke 5. 14.
g Luke 17. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
h Num. 12. 10.
4 lend the loan of any thing to, etc.
i Ex. 22. 26. Job 24. 7, 8. Ezek. 33. 15. Amos 2. 8.
j Job 29. 11. 2 Cor. 9. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 18.
k ch. 6. 25. Ps. 106. 31. Dan. 4. 27.
l Prov. 14. 31. Amos 4. 1. Mal. 3. 5.
m Lev. 19. 13.
5 lifteth his soul unto it.
n Job 27. 13. Jas. 5. 4.
o 2 Ki. 14. 6. Ezek. 18. 20.
p Ex. 22. 21, 22. Prov. 22. 22. Isa. 1. 23. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.
q Ex. 22. 26.

thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ [r]When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may [s]bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, [6]thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean *it* [7]afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Ē'ġўpt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Divers laws and ordinances.* 11 *The immodest woman.* 13 *Unjust weights.*

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* [a]worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, [b]and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 [c]Forty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest, *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should [d]seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ [e]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he [1]treadeth out *the corn.*

5 ¶ [f]If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her [2]husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the firstborn which she beareth [g]shall succeed in the name of his brother *which is* dead, that his name be not put out of Ĭs'ra-el.

7 And if the man like not to take his [3]brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Ĭs'ra-el, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it,* and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and [h]loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And [i]his name shall be called in Ĭs'ra-el, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, [j]thine eye shall not pity *her.*

13 ¶ [k]Thou shalt not have in thy bag [4]divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house [5]divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: [l]that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For [m]all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ [n]Remember what Ăm'ą-lĕk did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Ē'ġўpt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he [o]feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, [p]when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Ăm'ą-lĕk from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it.*

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Offering of firstfruits.* 12 *Of tithing.*

AND it shall be, when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 [a]That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt [b]go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, [c]A Sўr'ĭ-an [d]ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Ē'ġўpt, and sojourned there with a [e]few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And [f]the Ē-ġўp'tĭans evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And [g]when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Ē'ġўpt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and [h]with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

B. C. 1451.

r Lev. 23. 22.
s Prov. 19. 17.
6 thou shalt not bough it after thee.
7 after thee.
a Luke 12. 48. Prov. 19. 29.
b Matt. 10. 17.
c 2 Cor. 11. 24.
d Job 18. 3.
e Prov. 12. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
1 thresheth.
f Luke 20. 28.
2 Or, next kinsman.
g Gen. 38. 9.
3 Or, next kinsman's wife.
h Ruth 4. 7. Isa. 20. 2.
i Prov. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
j ch. 19. 13.
k Lev. 19. 35. Prov. 11. 1. Ezek. 45. 10. Amos 8. 5. Mic. 6. 11.
4 a stone and a stone.
5 an ephah and an ephah.
l Ex. 20. 12.
m Prov. 11. 1. Amos 8. 5–7. 1 Cor. 8. 9–11. 1 Thess. 4. 6. Rev. 21. 27.
n Ex. 17. 8.
o Neh. 5. 9, 15. Ps. 36. 1. Prov. 16. 6. Rom. 3. 18.
p 1 Sam. 15. 3.
a Ex. 23. 19. Num. 18. 13. Prov. 3. 9. Rom. 8. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 20.
b ch. 12. 5.
c Gen. 26. 5. Hos. 12. 12.
d Gen. 43. 1, 2.
e Gen. 46. 27. ch. 10. 22.
f Ex. 1. 11.
g Ex. 3. 9. Ex. 4. 31.
h ch. 4. 34. ch. 34. 11, 12.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* [i]a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which [j]thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And [k]thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Lē'vīte, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the [l]tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* [m]the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Lē'vīte, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Lē'vīte, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, [n]neither have I forgotten *them:*

14 [o]I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *use,* nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 [p]Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Ĭs'ra-el, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast [q]avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And [r]the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee [s]high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an [t]holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *An altar commanded.* 12 *Mount of blessing.* 14 *Curses from mount Ebal.*

AND Mō'şeş with the elders of Ĭş'ra-el commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day [a]when ye shall pass over Jôr'dan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou [b]shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jôr'dan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, [c]in mount Ē'bal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: [d]thou shalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very [e]plainly.

9 ¶ And Mō'şeş and the priests the Lē'vītes spake unto all Ĭş'ra-el, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Ĭş'ra-el; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Mō'şeş charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand [f]upon mount Gĕr'ĭ-zĭm to bless the people, when ye are come over Jôr'dan; Sĭm'e-on, and Lē'vī, and Jū'dah, and Ĭs'sa-char, and Jō'şeph, and Bĕn'ja-min:

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ē'bal [1]to curse; Reu'ben, Găd, and Ăsh'ĕr, and Zĕb'u-lun, Dăn, and Năph'ta-lī.

14 ¶ And [g]the Lē'vītes shall speak, and say unto all the men of Ĭş'ra-el with a loud voice,

15 [h]Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in *a* secret *place.* [i]And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 [j]Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 [k]Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 [l]Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 [m]Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 [n]Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 [o]Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 [p]Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 [q]Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an

B. C. 1451.

i Ex. 3. 8.

j ch. 8. 18. Prov. 10. 22.

k ch. 12. 7, 12, 18. ch. 16. 11. Eccl. 3. 12, 13. Isa. 65. 14. Acts 2. 46, 47. Phil. 4. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 17.

l Lev. 27. 30. Num. 18. 24.
m ch. 14. 28, 29.

n Ps. 119. 141, 153, 176.

o Lev. 7. 20. Hos. 9. 4.
p 2 Chr. 6. 26, 27. Ps. 80. 14. Ps. 102. 19, 20. Isa. 1. 2. Isa. 57. 15. Zech. 2. 13. Acts 7. 49.
q Ex. 20. 19. Ps. 48. 14.
r Ex. 6. 7. ch. 7. 6. ch. 14. 2. ch. 28. 9. ch. 29. 13. 2 Sam. 7. 23, 24.
s ch. 4. 7, 8. ch. 28. 1. Ps. 148. 14.
t Ex. 19. 6. Lev. 20. 24, 26. ch. 7. 6. Ps. 50. 5. Isa. 62. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 27. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

a Josh. 4. 1.
b Josh. 8. 32.
c ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 30.
d Ex. 20. 25. Josh. 8. 31.
e Hab. 2. 2.
f ch. 11. 29. Judg. 9. 7.
1 for a cursing.
g ch. 33. 10. Josh. 8. 33. Neh. 8. 7, 8. Dan. 9. 11. Mal. 2. 7-9.
h Ex. 20. 4. Lev. 19. 4. Lev. 26. 1. ch. 4. 16, 23. Isa. 44. 9. Hos. 13. 2.
i Num. 5. 22. 1 Cor. 14. 16.
j Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3.
k Prov. 22. 28.
l Lev. 19. 14. Job 29. 15. Prov. 28. 10. Matt. 15. 14. Rev. 2. 14.
m Ex. 22. 21. ch. 10. 18. Mal. 3. 5.
n Lev. 18. 8. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
o 2 Sam. 13. 1.
p Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 31.
q Ex. 23. 7. ch. 10. 17. Ps. 15. 5.

innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 [r]Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not *all* the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Blessings for obedience.* 15 *Cursings for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to pass, [a]if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God [b]will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and [c]overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 [d]Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* [e]in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* [f]the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy [1]store.

6 [g]Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD [h]shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall [i]command the blessing upon thee in thy [2]storehouses, and in all that thou [j]settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 [k]The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou [l]art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And [m]the LORD shall make thee plenteous [3]in goods, in the fruit of thy [4]body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD [n]shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them:*

14 [o]And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, [p]if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

B. C. 1451.

r Ps. 119. 21. Jer. 11. 3. Gal. 3. 10.

a Ex. 15. 26. Lev. 26. 3. Ps. 106. 3. Isa. 1. 19. Isa. 3. 10. Jer. 11. 4.

b 1 Chr. 14. 2. Rom. 2. 10.

c Zech. 1. 6.

d Ps. 128. 1, 4.

e Gen. 39. 5.

f Gen. 22. 17. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

1 Or, dough, or, kneading-trough.

g Ps. 121. 8.

h 2 Sam. 22. 38.

i Lev. 25. 21.

2 Or, barns.

j ch. 15. 10.

k Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 19. 5. Isa. 1. 26. Tit. 2. 14.

l 2 Chr. 7. 14.

m Prov. 10. 22.

3 Or, for good.

4 belly.

n Jas. 1. 18.

o Josh. 1. 7. 2 Ki. 22. 2. Prov. 4. 27.

p Lev. 26. 14. Lam. 2. 17. Dan. 9. 11. Mal. 2. 2. Rom. 2. 8, 9.

q Isa. 3. 1. Hab. 3. 17.

r Prov. 3. 33. Zech. 5. 3, 4. Mal. 2. 2.

s Ps. 80. 16. Isa. 30. 17. Isa. 51. 20.

5 which thou wouldest do.

t Lev. 26. 25. Num. 14. 12. Jer. 16. 4. Amos 4. 10. Matt. 24. 7.

u Lev. 26. 16.

6 Or, drought.

v Lev. 26. 17. ch. 32. 30. Isa. 30. 17.

w Jer. 15. 4. Ezek. 23. 46.

7 for a removing.

x Ex. 9. 9.

y 1 Sam. 5. 6. Ps. 78. 66.

z Job 31. 10. Jer. 8. 10.

8 profane, or, use it as common meat.

9 shall not return to thee.

a Lev. 26. 16. Jer. 5. 17.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the [q]fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, [r]vexation, and [s]rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto [5]for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make [t]the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 [u]The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the [6]sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 [v]The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and [w]shalt be [7]removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with [x]the botch of Ē'ġўpt, and with [y]the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee.*

30 [z]Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not [8]gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and [9]shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them.*

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 [a]The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall [b]bring thee, and [c]thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and [d]there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become [e]an astonishment, a proverb, [f]and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 [g]Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for [h]the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but [10]thou shalt not enjoy them; for [i]they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust [11]consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: [j]he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee [k]for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 [l]Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all *things*;

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he [m]shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 [n]The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, [o]*as swift* as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not [12]understand;

50 A nation [13]of fierce countenance, [p]which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall [q]eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall [r]besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

B. C. 1451.

b 2 Ki. 17. 4. 2 Ki. 25. 7, 11.
c Jer. 39. 2 Chr. 33.
d Jer. 16. 13.

e 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8. Jer. 24. 9. Zech. 8. 13.
f Ps. 44. 14.

g Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.
h Ex. 10. 4. Joel 1. 4.

10 they shall not be thine.
i Jer. 52. 28.

11 Or, possess.
j Ezra 9. 7. Lam. 1. 5.
k Num. 26. 10. Isa. 8. 18. Ezek. 5. 15. Ezek. 14. 8.
l Neh. 9. 35, 36, 37.
m Isa. 47. 6. Jer. 27. 12. Jer. 28. 14. Matt. 11. 29.
n Jer. 5. 15. Jer. 6. 22, 23. Luke 19. 43.
o Jer. 48. 40. Jer. 49. 22. Lam. 4. 19. Ezek. 17. 3. Hos. 8. 1.
12 hear.
13 strong of face, Prov. 7. 13. Eccl. 8. 1.
p 2 Chr. 36. 17. Isa. 47. 6.
q Isa. 1. 7. Isa. 62. 8. Jer. 5. 15-17.
r 2 Ki. 25. 1. Jer. 37. 8. Matt. 22. 7.
s Lev. 26. 29. 2 Ki. 6. 28, 29. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. Lam. 4. 10. Luke 21. 23.
14 belly.
t Lam. 4. 10.
15 afterbirth.
u Ex. 6. 3. Ps. 99. 3. Isa. 29. 23. Isa. 57. 15. Mal. 1. 14.
v Ps. 20. 1. Ps. 83. 18. Ps. 113. 3. Isa. 42. 8. Mal. 2. 2. Mal. 4. 2. Phil. 2. 10.
w 1 Ki. 9. 7, 9. 2 Chr. 21. 12-15. Lam. 1. 9, 12. Lam. 4. 12. Dan. 9. 12.
16 cause to ascend.
x Neh. 9. 23.
y Isa. 62. 5. Jer. 32. 41. Mic. 7. 18. Zeph. 3. 17. Luke 15. 6, 10.
z Prov. 1. 26. Isa. 1. 24.
a Lev. 26. 33. Neh. 1. 8.
b Gen. 8. 9. Isa. 57. 21. Amos 9. 4.
c Lev. 26. 36.
d Job 7. 4.

53 And [s]thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own [14]body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 *So that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And [t]toward her [15]young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear [u]this glorious and fearful [v]name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues [w]wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Ē'gўpt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD [16]bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were [x]as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD [y]rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD [z]will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD [a]shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And [b]among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: [c]but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 [d]In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it

were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD [e]shall bring thee into Ē'ġўpt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and [17]there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you.*

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Moses exhorts to obedience.* 10 *Covenant entered into.* 29 *Secret things are God's.*

THESE *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Mō'şeş to make with the children of Ĭş'rą-el in the land of Mō'ab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Hō'reb.

2 ¶ And Mō'şeş called unto all Ĭş'rą-el, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Ē'ġўpt unto Phā'raōh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 [a]The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet [b]the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 [c]And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 [d]Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, [e]Sī'hŏn the king of Hĕsh'bŏn, and Ōg the king of Bā'shăn, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and [f]gave it for an inheritance unto the Reų'ben-ītes, and to the Găd'-ītes, and to the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh.

9 [g]Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Ĭş'rą-el,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from [h]the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest [1]enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may [i]establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Ā'bră-hăm, to Ī'şąac, and to Jā'cǫb.

14 Neither with you only [j]do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, [k]and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Ē'ġўpt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their [2]idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; [l]lest there should be among you a root that beareth [3]gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, [m]I shall have peace, though I walk [n]in the [4]imagination of mine heart, [o]to add [5]drunkenness to thirst:

20 [p]The LORD will not spare him, but then [q]the anger of the LORD and [r]his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD [s]shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Ĭş'rą-el, according to all the curses of the covenant that [6]are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses [7] which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, [t]and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, [u]like the overthrow of Sŏd'om, and Gō-mŏr'rah, Ād'mah, and Ze-bō'im, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, [v]Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Ē'ġўpt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and [8] *whom* he had not [9]given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, [w]to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD [x]rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The [y]secret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but [z]those *things which are* revealed *belong* unto us and to our children for ever, that *we* may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *A promise of mercies.* 15 *Good and evil before all.*

AND [a]it shall come to pass, when [b]all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and [c]thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt [d]return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command

B. C. 1451.

e Jer. 43. 7. Hos. 8. 13.

17 Fulfilled at the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans, A. D. 79.

a ch. 4. 34. ch. 7. 19.
b Ps. 13. 3. Ps. 19. 8. Ps. 146. 8. Isa. 6. 9. Isa. 63. 17. Ezek. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14. John 8. 43. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8. Eph. 1. 18. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
c ch. 1. 3. ch. 8. 2.
d Ex. 16. 12. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24.
e Num. 21. 23. ch. 2. 32.
f Num. 32. 33.
g Josh. 1. 7. 1 Ki. 2. 3. Ps. 25. 10. Isa. 56. 1, 2, 4, 7. Jer. 1. 5.
h Josh. 9. 21. 1 pass.
i Gen. 17. 6, 7.
j Jer. 31. 31. Heb. 8. 7, 8.
k Acts 2. 39. 1 Cor. 7. 14.
2 dungy gods.
l Heb. 12. 15.
3 rosh, or, a poisonful herb.
m Ps. 14. 1.
n Num. 15. 39. Eccl. 11. 9.
4 Or, stubbornness.
o Job 15. 16. Isa. 30. 1. Eph. 4. 19.
5 the drunken to the thirsty.
p Ezek. 14. 7.
q Ps. 74. 1.
r Ps. 79. 5.
s Matt. 24. 51.
6 is written.
7 wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.
t Judg. 9. 45. Ps. 107. 34. Ezek. 47. 11. Zeph. 2. 9. Luke 14. 34, 35.
u Gen. 19. 24.
v 1 Ki. 9. 8.
8 Or, who had not given to them any portion.
9 divided.
w Ps. 11. 6.
x 2 Chr. 7. 20. Job 11. 6, 7. Ps. 52. 5. Prov. 2. 22.
y Job 11. 6, 7. Prov. 3. 32. Jer. 23. 18. Amos 3. 7. Acts 1. 7.
z Ps. 19. 7. Luke 16. 29. John 5. 39. Acts 17. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16.

a Lev. 26. 40.
b ch. 28.
c 1 Ki. 8. 47. Luke 15. 17.
d Neh. 1. 9.

thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 [e] That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and [f] gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 [g] If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And [h] the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the [i] fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again [j] rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* [k] not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off.

12 [l] It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, [m] I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 [n] I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jôr'dan to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy [o] life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Ā'brăhăm, to Ī'sa̱ac, and to Jā'co̱b, [p] to give them.

B. C. 1451.

e Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 29. 14. Lam. 3. 22.
f Ps. 147. 2. Ezek. 34. 13.
g ch. 28. 64.
h ch. 10. 16.
i Ezek. 34. 27.
j Jer. 32. 41. Zeph. 3. 17. Luke 15. 6, 10, 32.
k Isa. 45. 19.
l Prov. 30. 4. John 3. 13. Rom. 10. 6.
m ch. 11. 26. Mark 16. 16; John 3. 16. Gal. 3. 13, 14.
n ch. 4. 26. ch. 8. 19. Isa. 63. 17, 18.
o Job 12. 10. Ps. 27. 1. Ps. 66. 9. Dan. 5. 23. John 11. 25. Acts 17. 25, 28.
p Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 13. 15. Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 17. 1–8. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 28. 13. Acts 7. 5.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The people encouraged.* 14 *Joshua charged.* 24 *Book of the law given to the Levites.*

AND Mō'şeş went and spake these words unto all Ĭş'ra̱-el.

2 And he said unto them, I [a] *am* an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more [b] go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, [c] Thou shalt not go over this Jôr'da̱n.

3 The LORD thy God, [d] he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Jŏsh'u-a̱, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them [e] as he did to Sī'hŏn and to Ōg, kings of the Ām'ôr-ītes, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And [f] the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 [g] Be strong and of a good courage, [h] fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, [i] he *it is* that doth go with thee; [j] he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Mō'şeş called unto Jŏsh'u-a̱, and said unto him in the sight of all Ĭş'ra̱-el, [k] Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, [l] he *it is* that doth go before thee; [m] he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Mō'şeş wrote this law, [n] and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Lē'vī, [o] which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Ĭş'ra̱-el.

10 And Mō'şeş commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the [p] year of release, [q] in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Ĭş'ra̱-el is come to [r] appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, [s] thou shalt read this law before all Ĭş'ra̱-el in their hearing.

12 [t] Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children, [u] which have not known *any thing*, [v] may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jôr'da̱n to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [w] Behold, thy

a Ex. 7. 7. ch. 34. 7.
b Num. 27. 17. 1 Ki. 3. 7.
c Num. 20. 12. Num. 27. 13. ch. 3. 27.
d ch. 9. 3.
e Num. 21. 24.
f ch. 7. 2.
g 1 Chr. 22. 13.
h ch. 1. 29. ch. 7. 18.
i ch. 20. 4. Ps. 118. 6.
j Heb. 13. 5.
k ch. 1. 38.
l Ex. 13. 21. Num. 14. 9. Ps. 37. 3. Rom. 8. 31.
m 1 Chr. 28. 20.
n ch. 17. 18.
o Num. 4. 15. 1 Chr. 15. 12.
p ch. 15. 1.
q Lev. 23. 34.
r ch. 16. 16.
s Josh. 8. 34. 2 Ki. 23. 2.
t ch. 4. 10.
u ch. 11. 2. Prov. 22. 6. Eph. 6. 4.
v Ps. 78. 6, 7.
w Num. 27. 13.

days approach that thou must die: call Jŏsh'u-a, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Mō'şeş and Jŏsh'u-a went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And [x]the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Behold, thou shalt [1]sleep with thy fathers; and this people will [y]rise up, and [z]go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* among them, and will [a]forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and [b]I will forsake them, and I will [c]hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall [2]befall them; so that they will say in that day, [d]Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* [e]not among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Ĭş'ra-el: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, [f]and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify [3]against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for [g]I know their imagination [h]which they [4]go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Mō'şeş therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

23 And he gave Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn a charge, and said, [i]Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Ĭş'ra-el into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mō'şeş had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Mō'şeş commanded the Lē'vītes, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, [j]and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 [k]For I know thy rebellion, and thy [l]stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, [m]and call heaven and earth to record against them.

B. C. 1451.

x Ex. 33. 9. Ps. 99. 7.

1 lie down.

y Ex. 32. 6.
z Judg. 2. 17.

a ch. 32. 15. 1 Ki. 11. 31-33. 2 Ki. 22. 16, 17. Isa. 1. 4.

b 2 Chr. 15. 2. 2 Chr. 24. 20.
c ch. 32. 20. Ps. 104. 29. Isa. 8. 17. Ezek. 39. 23.
2 find them.
d Num. 14. 42. Isa. 63. 17.
e Num. 14. 42.

f ch. 32. 15. Neh. 9. 26. Ps. 17. 10. Ps. 73. 7. Ps. 119. 70. Jer. 5. 28. Hos. 13. 6.
3 before.
g 1 Chr. 28. 9. Hos. 5. 3. Hos. 13. 5. John 2. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
h Amos 5. 25.
4 do.
i Josh. 1. 6.
j 1 Ki. 8. 9. 2 Ki. 22. 8.
k ch. 9. 24.
l ch. 9. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Ps. 78. 8.
m ch. 30. 19.
n Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9.

a Ps. 50. 4. Isa. 1. 2.
b 2 Sam. 23. 4. Isa. 55. 10. Hos. 6. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 6-8.
c Ps. 72. 6.
d 2 Sam. 22. 3.
e Dan. 4. 37.
f Jer. 10. 10.
g Job 34. 10.
1 He hath corrupted to himself.
2 Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.
h Ps. 116. 12.
i Isa. 63. 16.
j 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 74. 2.
3 generation and generation.
k Zech. 9. 2.
l Gen. 11. 8.
m 1 Sam. 10. 1.
4 cord.
5 Or, compassed him about.
n ch. 4. 36. Neh. 9. 20. Ps. 32. 8, 10. Rom. 2. 18.
o Ps. 17. 8. Prov. 7. 2.
p Isa. 58. 14.
q Job 29. 6.
r Ps. 147. 14.
s Gen. 49. 11. Matt. 26. 28, 29.
t Isa. 1. 4.
u Ps. 89. 26.
6 Or, which were not God.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly [n]corrupt *yourselves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Mō'şeş spake in the ears of all the congregation of Ĭş'ra-el the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Song of Moses.* 48 *He is ordered to Nebo to die.*

GIVE [a]ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 [b]My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, [c]as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the Rock, [d]his work *is* perfect: for [e]all his ways *are* judgment: [f]a God of truth and [g]without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 [1]They have corrupted themselves, [2]their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus [h]requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he [i]thy father *that* hath [j]bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of [3]many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High [k]divided to the nations their inheritance, when he [l]separated the sons of Ād'ăm, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

9 For [m]the LORD'S portion *is* his people; Jā'cob *is* the [4]lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he [5]led him about, he [n]instructed him, he [o]kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 [p]He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck [q]honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bā'shăn, and goats, [r]with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure [s]blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jĕsh'u-rŭn waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness;* then he [t]forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the [u]Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, [6]not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.
19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he [7]abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.
20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be:* for they *are* a very froward generation, [v]children in whom *is* no faith.
21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger [w]with their vanities: and [x]I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
22 For [y]a fire is kindled in mine anger, and [8]shall burn unto the lowest hell, and [9]shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.
23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.
24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with [10]burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.
25 [z]The sword without, and terror [11]within, shall [12]destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.
26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:
27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should [a]say, [13]Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.
28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there any* understanding in them.
29 [b]O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!
30 How should [c]one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock [d]had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?
31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, [e]even our enemies themselves *being* judges.
32 For their vine [14]*is* of the vine of Sŏd'om, and of the fields of Gō-mŏr'rah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter:
33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.
34 *Is* not this [f]laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?
35 [g]To me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.
36 For the LORD shall judge his people, [h]and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* [15]power is gone, and *there is* none shut up, or left.
37 And he shall say, [i]Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,
38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be [16]your protection.
39 See now that I, *even* I, *am* he, and [j]*there is* no god with me: [k]I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.
40 [l]For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.
41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.
42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; *and that* with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges [m]upon the enemy.
43 [17][n]Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will [o]avenge the blood of his servants, and [p]will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.
44 ¶ And Mō'şeş came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and [18]Hŏ-shē'ȧ the son of Nŭn.
45 And Mō'şeş made an end of speaking all these words to all Ĭş'rą-el:
46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.
47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; [q]because it *is* your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jôr'dąn to possess it.
48 [r]And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş that selfsame day, saying,
49 Get thee up into this mountain Ăb'ă-rim, *unto* mount Nē'bŏ, which *is* in the land of Mō'ab, that *is* over against Jĕr'ĭ-chō; and behold the land of Cā'năan, which I give unto the children of Ĭş'rą-el for a possession:
50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aâr'ọn thy brother died in mount Hôr, and was gathered unto his people:
51 Because [s]ye trespassed against me among the children of Ĭş'rą-el at the waters of [19]Mĕr'ĭ-bah–Kā'-desh, in the wilderness of Zĭn; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Ĭş'rą-el.
52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee;* but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Ĭş'rą-el.

B. C. 1451.

7 Or. despised.
v Matt. 17. 17.
w 1 Sam. 12. 21.
x Rom. 10. 19.
y Lam. 4. 11.
8 Or, hath burned.
9 Or, hath consumed.
10 burning coals.
z Lam. 1. 20.
11 from the chambers.
12 bereave.
a Ps. 140. 8.
13 Or, Our high hand, and not the LORD, hath done all this.
b Ps. 81. 13.
c Josh. 23. 10.
d Ps. 44. 12.
e 1 Sam. 4. 8.
14 Or, is worse than the vine of Sodom, etc.
f Job 14. 17.
g Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
h Judg. 2. 18. Ps. 90. 13. Ps. 106. 45.
15 hand.
i Judg. 10. 14. 2 Ki. 3. 13.
16 an hiding for you.
j Isa. 41. 4. Isa. 45. 5.
k 1 Sam. 2. 6. Ps. 68. 20. Isa. 43. 13. Hos. 6. 1.
l Ex. 6. 8.
m Job 13. 24.
17 Or, Praise his people, ye nations: or, Sing ye.
n Rom. 15. 10.
o Rev. 6. 10.
p Ps. 85. 1.
18 Or, Joshua.
q Prov. 3. 2. Rom. 10. 5.
r Num. 27. 12.
s Num. 20. 11.
19 Or, strife at Kadesh.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Moses blesseth the tribes.* 28 *Safety of Israel.*

AND [a]this *is* the blessing, wherewith Mō'şeş the man of God blessed the children of Ĭş'rą-el before his death.
2 And he said, [b]The LORD came from Sī'nāi, and rose up from Sē'ĭr unto them; he shined forth from mount Pā'ran, and he came with [c]ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* [1]a fiery law for them.
3 Yea, [d]he loved the people; [e]all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they [f]sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.
4 [g]Mō'şeş commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jā'cọb.

a Gen. 49. 28. Luke 24. 50, 53.
b Ex. 19. 18. Hab. 3. 3.
c Dan. 7. 10. Acts 7. 53. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.
1 a fire of law.
d Hos. 11. 1. Mal. 1. 2.
e 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 50. 5.
f Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3.
g John 7. 19.

5 And he was [h]king in Jĕsh'u-rŭn, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reu'ben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Jū'dah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Jū'dah, and bring him unto his people: [i]let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help *to him* from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Lē'vī he said, [j]*Let* thy Thŭm'mim and thy Ū'rim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Măs'sah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Mĕr'ī-bah;

9 Who said unto his [k]father and to his mother, I have not seen him; [l]neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for [m]they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 [2]They shall teach Jā'cob thy judgments, and Ĭs'ra-el thy law: [3]they shall put incense [4]before thee, [n]and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept [o]the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Bĕn'ja-min he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Jō'seph he said, [p]Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for [q]the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things [5]put forth by the [6]moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things [r]of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and *for* the good will of [s]him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Jō'seph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of [7]unicorns: with them [t]he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ē'phrăim, and they *are* the thousands of Mă-năs'seh.

18 ¶ And of Zĕb'u-lun he said, Rejoice, Zĕb'u-lun, in thy going out; and, Ĭs'sa-char, in thy tents.

19 They shall [u]call the people unto the mountain; there [v]they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck *of* the abundance of the seas, and *of* treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Găd he said, Blessed *be* he that [w]enlargeth Găd: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And [x]he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver, *was he* [8]seated; and [y]he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Ĭs'ra-el.

22 ¶ And of Dăn he said, Dăn *is* a lion's whelp: [z]he shall leap from Bā'shăn.

B. C. 1451.

h Job 29. 25.

i Gen. 49. 8.

j Ex. 28. 30. Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21.

k ch. 13. 6. Matt. 10. 37. Mark 10. 29. Luke 14. 26.
l Ex. 32. 26.
m Mal. 2. 5.

2 Or, Let them teach, etc.
3 Or, let them put incense.
4 at thy nose.
n Ps. 51. 19.
o Ps. 20. 3.

p Gen. 49. 25.

q Gen. 27. 28.

5 thrust forth.
6 moons.
r Hab. 3. 6.
s Ex. 3. 2, 4. Acts 7. 30.
7 an unicorn.
t 1 Ki. 22. 11.
u Isa. 2. 3.
v Ps. 4. 5.
w 1 Chr. 12. 8.
x Num. 32. 16.
8 cieled.
y Num. 32. 16, 21.
z Josh. 19. 47.
a Josh. 19. 32.
b Job 29. 6.
9 Or, Under thy shoes shall be iron.
c Ps. 86. 8. Jer. 10. 6.
d Ps. 68. 4, 33, 34. Hab. 3. 8.
e Ps. 90. 1.
f Num. 23. 9. Jer. 23. 6.
g Ps. 144. 15.
h 2 Sam. 7. 23.
10 Or, shall be subdued.

1 Or, the hill.
a Judg. 18. 28.
b Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 6. ch. 11. 24.
c Judg. 1. 16. 2 Chr. 28. 15.
d ch. 32. 50. Josh. 1. 1, 2. Mal. 4. 4.
e Jude 9.
f ch. 31. 2.
g Gen. 27. 1.
2 moisture fled.
h Gen. 50. 3. Num. 20. 29.
i Ex. 31. 3. Num. 11. 17. 1 Ki. 3. 12. Isa. 11. 2.
j Num. 27. 18.
k ch. 18. 15, 18.
l Ex. 33. 11. Num. 12. 6. ch. 5. 4.

23 ¶ And of Năph'ta-lī he said, O Năph'ta-lī, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: [a]possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Ăsh'ĕr he said, *Let* Ăsh'ĕr *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him [b]dip his foot in oil.

25 [9]Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass; and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be.*

26 ¶ *There is* [c]none like unto the God of Jĕsh'u-rŭn, [d]*who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God *is thy* [e]refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them.*

28 [f]Ĭs'ra-el then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jā'cob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy [g]*art* thou, O Ĭs'ra-el: [h]who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies [10]shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Moses on mount Nebo.* 5 *He views the land and dies.* 9 *Joshua succeeds him.*

AND Mō'ses went up from the plains of Mō'ab unto the mountain of Nē'bō, to the top of [1]Pĭs'gah, that *is* over against Jĕr'ī-chō. And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gĭl'e-ăd, [a]unto Dăn,

2 And all Năph'ta-lī, and the land of Ē'phrăim, and Mă-năs'seh, and all the land of Jū'dah, [b]unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jĕr'ī-chō, [c]the city of palm trees, unto Zō'ar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This *is* the land which I sware unto Ā'brăham, unto Ī'saac, and unto Jā'cob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ [d]So Mō'ses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Mō'ab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Mō'ab, over against Bĕth-pē'ôr: but [e]no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ [f]And Mō'ses *was* an hundred and twenty years old when he died: [g]his eye was not dim, nor his [2]natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Ĭs'ra-el wept for Mō'ses in the plains of Mō'ab [h]thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Mō'ses were ended.

9 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn was full of the [i]spirit of wisdom; for Mō'ses [j]had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Ĭs'ra-el hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

10 ¶ And there [k]arose not a prophet since in Ĭs'ra-el like unto Mō'ses, [l]whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Ē'gypt to Phā'raōh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Mō'ses shewed in the sight of all Ĭs'ra-el.

THE

BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Joshua ordered to cross Jordan. 10 He prepares the people.

B. C. 1451.

NOW after the death of Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Jŏsh'u-à the son of Nŭn, Mō'şeş' [a]minister, saying,

2 [b]Mō'şeş my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jôr'dạn, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Ĭş'rạ-el.

3 [c]Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Mō'şeş.

4 [d]From the wilderness and this Lĕb'ạ-non even unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēş, all the land of the Hĭt'tītes, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 [e]There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: [f]as I was with Mō'şeş, *so* I will be with thee: [g]I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for [1]unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, [h]which Mō'şeş my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest [2]prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 [i]This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but [j]thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for [k]then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt [3]have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; [l]be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Jŏsh'u-à commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for [m]within three days ye shall pass over this Jôr'dạn, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reụ'ben-ītes, and to the Găd'ītes, and to half the tribe of Mă-năs'seh, spake Jŏsh'u-à, saying,

13 Remember [n]the word which Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Mō'şeş gave you on this side Jôr'dạn; but ye shall pass before your brethren [4]armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: [o]then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Mō'şeş the LORD'S servant gave you on this side Jôr'dạn toward the sunrising.

16 ¶ And they answered Jŏsh'u-à, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Mō'şeş in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God [p]be with thee, as he was with Mō'şeş.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Spies sent to Jericho. 4 Rahab conceals them. 12 Their covenant.

AND Jŏsh'u-à the son of Nŭn [1]sent [a]out of Shĭt'tim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jĕr'ĭ-chō. And they went, and [b]came into an harlot's house, named [c]Rā'hăb, and [2]lodged there.

2 And [d]it was told the king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Ĭş'rạ-el to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō sent unto Rā'hăb, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 [e]And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were:*

5 And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But [f]she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jôr'dạn unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your [g]terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land [3]faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD [h]dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Ē'gўpt; and [i]what ye did unto the two kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, that *were* on the other side Jôr'dạn, Sī'hŏn and Ōg, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had [j]heard *these things,* [k]our hearts did melt, neither [4]did there remain any more

---

a Deut. 1. 38.

b Deut. 34. 5.

c Deut. 11. 24.

d Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3. Deut. 1. 7. 1 Chr. 5. 9.

e Deut. 7. 24. Ps. 46. 11. Rom. 8. 31, 37.
f Ex. 3. 12.
g Deut. 31. 6.

1 Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land.

h Num. 27. 23. ch. 11. 15.

2 Or, do wisely.

i Deut. 17. 18, 19.

j Ps. 1. 2.

k 1 Chr. 22. 13. Prov. 3. 1.
3 Or, do wisely.

l Ps. 27. 1. Jer. 1. 8.
m Deut. 9. 1. ch. 3. 2.
n Num. 32. 20. ch. 22. 2, 3, 4.
4 marshalled by five: as Ex. 13. 18.
o ch. 22. 4.
p Gen. 21. 22. Gen. 26. 24, 28. 1 Sam. 16. 18. 1 Ki. 1. 37. Ps. 20. 1–4, 9. Rom. 8. 31.

---

1 Or, had sent.
a Num. 25. 1.
b Heb. 11. 31. Jas. 2. 25.
c Matt. 1. 5. But it is doubtful whether this is the same person.
2 lay.
d Ps. 127. 1. Prov. 21. 30.
e 2 Sam. 17. 19.
f Ex. 1. 17.
g Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 15. Deut. 2. 25.
3 melt.
h ch. 4. 23.
i Num. 21. 24, 34, 35.
j Ex. 15. 14, 15.
k ch. 5. 1. ch. 7. 5. Isa. 13. 7.
4 rose up.

courage in any man, because of you: for [l]the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, [m]swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto [n]my father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life [5]for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that [o]we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she [p]let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* [q]blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: [r]and thou shalt [6]bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go [s]out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, [t]his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Jŏsh'u-à the son of Nŭn, and told him all *things* that befell them:

24 And they said unto Jŏsh'u-à, Truly [u]the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do [7]faint because of us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *At the Jordan.* 3 *Directions for crossing.* 14 *The waters divided.* 17 *The crossing.*

AND Jŏsh'u-à rose early in the morning; and they removed [a]from Shĭt'tim, and came to Jôr'dạn, he and all the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass [b]after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, [c]When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, [d]and the priests the Lē'vītes bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 [e]Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way [1]heretofore.

5 And Jŏsh'u-à said unto the people, Sanctify [f]yourselves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Jŏsh'u-à spake unto the priests, saying, [g]Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-à, This day will I begin to [h]magnify thee in the sight of all Ĭṣ'rạ-el, that they may know that, as I was with Mō'ṣeṣ, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jôr'dạn, ye shall stand still in Jôr'dạn.

9 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-à said unto the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Jŏsh'u-à said, Hereby ye shall know that the [i]living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail [j]drive out from before you the Cā'năanītes, and the Hīt'tītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Gĭr'ga-shītes, and the Ăm'ôrītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of [k]the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jôr'dạn.

12 Now therefore [l]take you twelve men out of the tribes of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jôr'dạn, *that* the waters of Jôr'dạn shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above; and they [m]shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jôr'dạn, and the priests bearing the [n]ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jôr'dạn, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for [o]Jôr'dạn [2]overfloweth all his banks [p]all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Ăd'ăm, that *is* beside [q]Zăr'ẹ-tăn: and those that came down [r]toward the sea of the plain, *even* [s]the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jôr'dạn, [t]and all the Ĭṣ'rạ-el-ītes passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jôr'dạn.

B. C. 1451.

l Deut. 4. 39. 1 Ki. 8. 60. Ps. 83. 18. Dan. 4. 34, 35. Zech. 8. 20, 23.
m 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15, 17.
n Eph. 6. 1, 2. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
5 instead of you to die.
o Matt. 5. 7.
p Acts 9. 25. Heb. 11. 31.
q Ex. 20. 7.
r Gen. 7. 1. Gen. 19. 12, 17. ch. 6. 23. Esth. 8. 6. Acts 11. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
6 gather.
s Num. 35. 26, 27.
t Matt. 27. 25.
u Ex. 23. 31. ch. 6. 2. ch. 21. 44.
7 melt.

a Num. 25. 1. ch. 2. 1.
b ch. 1. 10, 11.
c Num. 10. 33.
d Deut. 31. 9.
e Ex. 19. 12. Deut. 28. 58. 1 Chr. 16. 30. Ps. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 28.
1 since yesterday, and the third day.
f Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. ch. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5.
g Num. 4. 15.
h ch. 4. 14. 1 Chr. 29. 25. 2 Chr. 1. 1.
i Deut. 5. 26. 1 Sam. 17. 26. 2 Ki. 19. 4. Hos. 1. 10. Matt. 16. 16.
j Ex. 33. 2. Deut. 7. 1. Ps. 44. 2.
k Job 41. 11. Ps. 24. 1. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14.
l ch. 4. 2.
m Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 78. 13. Hab. 3. 15.
n Ex. 25. 10. Deut. 10. 3. 2 Chr. 6. 41. Ps. 132. 8. Acts 7. 45. Heb. 9. 4.
o 1 Chr. 12. 15. Jer. 12. 5.
2 Occasioned by the melting of the snow on Lebanon.
p ch. 4. 18. ch. 5. 10, 12.
q 1 Ki. 4. 12. 1 Ki. 7. 46.
r Deut. 3. 17.
s Gen. 14. 3. Deut. 3. 17. Num. 34. 3.
t Ex. 14. 29. Heb. 11. 29.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The twelve stones of Jordan.* 10 *Crossing of the people.* 20 *Camp at Gilgal.*

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed [a]over Jôr'dạn, that the LORD spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying,

2 [b]Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jôr'dạn, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Jŏsh'u-ȧ called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Ĭs'rạ-el, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jôr'dạn, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Ĭs'rạ-el:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* [c]when your children ask *their fathers* [1]in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That [d]the waters of Jôr'dạn were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jôr'dạn, the waters of Jôr'dạn were cut off: and these stones shall be for [e]a memorial unto the children of Ĭs'rạ-el for ever.

8 And the children of Ĭs'rạ-el did so as Jŏsh'u-ȧ commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jôr'dạn, as the LORD spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Ĭs'rạ-el, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [f]set up twelve stones in the midst of Jôr'dạn, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there [2]unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jôr'dạn, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Jŏsh'u-ȧ to speak unto the people, according to all that Mō'sẹs commanded Jŏsh'u-ȧ: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And [g]the children of Reụ'ben, and the children of Găd, and half the tribe of Mă-năs'seh, passed over armed before the children of Ĭs'rạ-el, as Mō'sẹs spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand [3]prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified [h]Jŏsh'u-ȧ in the sight of all Ĭs'rạ-el; and they feared him, as they feared Mō'sẹs, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear [i]the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jôr'dạn.

17 Jŏsh'u-ȧ therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jôr'dạn.

B. C. 1451.

a Deut. 27. 2. ch. 3. 17.

b Num. 13. 2. Num. 34. 18. Deut. 1. 23. ch. 1. 4–15. ch. 3. 12. 1 Ki. 18. 31.

c Ex. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20. Ps. 44. 1. Ps. 48. 13, 14. Ps. 78. 3, 4, 5, 6. Isa. 38. 16.
1 to morrow.
d ch. 3. 13.

e Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40. 1 Cor. 11. 24.

f Gen. 28. 18. ch. 24. 27. 1 Sam. 7. 12.
2 B. C. 1427.
g Num. 32. 20.
3 Or, ready armed.
h ch. 3. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 30. 1 Chr. 29. 12, 25. 2 Chr. 1. 1.
i Ex. 25. 16. Rev. 11. 19.
4 plucked up.
5 went.
j ch. 5. 9. 1 Sam. 11. 14, 15. Amos 4. 4. Mic. 6. 5.
6 to morrow.
k Ex. 14. 21. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 77. 16, 19. Isa. 43. 16.
l Ex. 9. 16. Deut. 28. 10. 1 Sam. 17. 46. 1 Ki. 8. 42. 2 Ki. 5. 15. Ps. 89. 7. Ps. 106. 8. Dan. 3. 26–29.
m 1 Chr. 29. 12. Ps. 89. 13.
n Ex. 14. 31. Ps. 76. 6–8. Jer. 10. 7.
7 all days.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jôr'dạn, *and* the soles of the priests' feet were [4]lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jôr'dạn returned unto their place, and [5]flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jôr'dạn on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped [j]in Gĭl'găl, in the east border of Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

20 And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jôr'dạn, did Jŏsh'u-ȧ pitch in Gĭl'găl.

21 And he spake unto the children of Ĭs'rạ-el, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers [6]in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Ĭs'rạ-el came over this Jôr'dạn on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jôr'dạn from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, [k]which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 [l]That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* [m]mighty: that ye might [n]fear the LORD your God [7]for ever.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *A second circumcision.* 10 *Passover at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceases.*

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which *were* on the side of Jôr'dạn westward, and all the kings of the Cā'năan-ītes, [a]which *were* by the sea, [b]heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jôr'dạn from before the children of Ĭs'rạ-el, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, [c]neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Ĭs'rạ-el.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, Make thee [1]sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Ĭs'rạ-el the second time.

3 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Ĭs'rạ-el at [2]the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Jŏsh'u-ȧ did circumcise: [d]All the people that came out of Ē'ġўpt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Ē'ġўpt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Ē'ġўpt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Ĭs'rạ-el walked [e]forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Ē'ġўpt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that [f]he would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And [g]their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Jŏsh'u-ȧ circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, [3]when they had done cir-

a Num. 13. 29.
b Ex. 15. 14. Ps. 48. 6.
c 1 Ki. 10. 5.
1 Or, knives of flints.
2 Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.
d Num. 14. 29. Num. 26. 64.
e Deut. 1. 3. Ps. 95. 10.
f Heb. 3. 11.
g Num. 14. 31.
3 when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

cumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, [h]till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-à, This day have I rolled away [i]the reproach of Ē'gўpt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called [4]Gĭl'găl unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Ĭs'ra-el encamped in Gĭl'-găl, and kept the passover [j]on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Ĭs'ra-el manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Cā'năan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jŏsh'u-à was by Jĕr'ĭ-chō, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood [k]a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Jŏsh'u-à went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but *as* [5]captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Jŏsh'u-à [l]fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Jŏsh'u-à, [m]Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Jŏsh'u-à did so.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Siege of Jericho.* 20 *The walls fall.* 22 *Rahab is saved.*

NOW Jĕr'ĭ-chō [1]was straitly shut up because of the children of Ĭs'ra-el: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-à, See, [a]I have given into thine hand Jĕr'ĭ-chō, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven [b]trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and [c]the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down [2]flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-à the son of Nŭn called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jŏsh'u-à had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns [d]passed on [3]before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, [e]and the [4]rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Jŏsh'u-à had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor [5]make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-à rose early in the morning, [f]and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD [g]went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Jŏsh'u-à said unto the people, [h]Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be [6]accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rā'hăb the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because [i]she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, [j]in any wise keep *yourselves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Ĭs'ra-el a curse, [k]and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* [7]consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that [l]the wall fell down [8]flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they [m]utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Jŏsh'u-à had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, [n]as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rā'hăb, [o]and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and

B. C. 1451.

h Gen. 34. 25.

i Lev. 18. 3. ch. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 6. Ezek. 20. 7.
4 That is, Rolling.

j Ex. 12. 6. Num. 9. 5.

k Gen. 18. 2. Zech. 1. 8. Acts 1. 10.

5 Or, prince.

l Gen. 17. 3. Lev. 9. 24. Num. 16. 22, 45.

m Ex. 3. 5. Lev. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 1 Chr. 16. 25, 29. Ps. 22. 3. Ps. 29. 2. Ps. 33. 8. Ps. 76. 7, 11. Ps. 89. 7. Ps. 96. 4, 9. Isa. 6. 3. Acts 7. 33. Rev. 4. 8.

1 did shut up, and was shut up.
a ch. 2. 9. 2 Sam. 5. 19. Neh. 9. 24. Dan. 5. 18, 19.
b Judg. 7. 16.
c Num. 10. 8.
2 under it.
d ch. 4. 13.
3 That is, before the ark.
e Num. 10. 25. Isa. 42. 12, 13.
4 gathering host.
5 make your voice to be heard.
f Deut. 31. 25.
g 1 Chr. 15. 26.
h Judg. 7. 20. 2 Chr. 13. 14.
6 Or, devoted, Lev. 27. 28. Mic. 4. 13.
i Gen. 12. 3. ch. 2. 4. 1 Sam. 15. 6. Matt. 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.
j Deut. 7. 26. ch. 7. 1, 11, 12. Isa. 52. 11. Rom. 12. 9. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Eph. 5. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 22.
k ch. 7. 25. Jon. 1. 12.
7 holiness.
l Heb. 11. 30.
8 under it.
m Deut. 7. 2. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 8, 18, 19. 1 Ki. 20. 42. Jer. 48. 18. Rev. 18. 21.
n ch. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31.
o ch. 2. 13.

they brought out all her [9]kindred, and left them without the camp of Ĭs'ra-el.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Jŏsh'u-a saved Rā'hăb the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and [p]she dwelleth in Ĭs'ra-el *even* [10]unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Jŏsh'u-a sent to spy out Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

26 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-a adjured *them* at that time, saying, [q]Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jĕr'ĭ-chō: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 [r]So the LORD was with Jŏsh'u-a; and his [s]fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Israel smitten at Ai.* 16 *Crime and death of Achan.*

BUT the children of Ĭs'ra-el committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for [a][1]Ā'chăn, the son of Cär'mī, the son of [2]Zăb'dī, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

2 And Jŏsh'u-a sent men from Jĕr'ĭ-chō to A'ī, which *is* beside Bĕth-ā'ven, on the east side of Bĕth'-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ā'ī.

3 And they returned to Jŏsh'u-a, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let [3]about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ā'ī; *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: [b]and they fled before the men of Ā'ī.

5 And the men of Ā'ī smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shĕb'a-rīm, and smote them [4]in the going down: wherefore [c]the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-a [d]rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Ĭs'ra-el, and [e]put dust upon their heads.

7 And Jŏsh'u-a said, Alas, O Lord GOD, [f]wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jôr'dan, to deliver us into the hand of the Ām'ôr-ītes, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jôr'dan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Ĭs'ra-el turneth their [5]backs before their enemies!

9 For the Cā'năan-ītes and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and [g]cut off our name from the earth: and [h]what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-a, Get thee up; wherefore [6]liest thou thus upon thy face?

B. C. 1451.

9 families.

p Matt. 1. 5.
10 B. C. 1427.

q 1 Ki. 16. 34.
Mal. 1. 4.

r Gen. 39. 2.
ch. 1. 5.
ch. 3. 7.
Judg. 1. 19.
2 Sam. 7. 9.
Rom. 8. 31.
s ch. 9. 1, 3.
1 Sam. 2. 30.

a ch. 22. 20.
1 1 Chr. 2. 7,
Achar.
2 Or, Zimri,
1 Chr. 2. 6.

3 about two thousand men, or about three thousand men.
b Lev. 26. 17.
Deut. 28. 25.
Isa. 30. 17.
Isa. 59. 2.
4 Or, in Morad.
c ch. 2. 9, 11.
Lev. 26. 36.
Ps. 22. 14.
d Gen. 37. 29.
2 Sam. 13. 31.
Esth. 4. 1.
Acts 14. 14.
e 1 Sam. 4. 12.
2 Sam. 1. 2.
Neh. 9. 1.
Job 2. 12.
f Ex. 5. 22.
5 necks.
g Ps. 83. 4.
h Ex. 32. 12.
6 fallest.
i ch. 6. 17.
j Acts 5. 1.
k Num. 14. 45.
l Deut. 7. 26.
ch. 6. 18.
m Ex. 19. 10.
n ch. 3. 5.
o 1 Sam. 10.
19-21.
Prov. 16. 33.
Jon. 1. 7.
Acts 1. 24-26.
p 1 Sam. 14.
38, 39.
q Gen. 34. 7.
7 Or, wickedness.
r Gen. 4. 7.
Num. 32. 23.
Prov. 13. 21.
Jer. 2. 26.
Acts 5. 1-10.
s 1 Sam. 6. 5.
John 9. 24.
t Num. 5. 6, 7.
2 Chr. 30. 22.
Ps. 51. 3.
Dan. 9. 4.
8 tongue.
u Ex. 20. 17.
1 Ki. 21.
Prov. 15. 27.
Hab. 2. 9.
Luke 12. 15.
Rom. 7. 7, 8.
Eph. 5. 5.
1 Tim. 6. 10.
9 poured.

11 Ĭs'ra-el hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: [i]for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and [j]dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff.

12 [k]Therefore the children of Ĭs'ra-el could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because [l]they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, [m]sanctify the people, and say, [n]Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Ĭs'ra-el: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which [o]the LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof:* and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 [p]And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he [q]hath wrought [7]folly in Ĭs'ra-el.

16 ¶ So Jŏsh'u-a rose up early in the morning, and brought Ĭs'ra-el by their tribes; and the tribe of Jū'dah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Jū'dah; and he took the family of the Zär'hītes: and he brought the family of the Zär'hītes man by man; and Zăb'dī was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and [r]Ā'chăn, the son of Cär'mī, the son of Zăb'dī, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, was taken.

19 And Jŏsh'u-a said unto Ā'chăn, My son, [s]give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, [t]and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

20 And Ā'chăn answered Jŏsh'u-a, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Băb'ў-lō-nish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a [8]wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I [u]coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Jŏsh'u-a sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Jŏsh'u-a, and unto all the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and [9]laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Jŏsh'u-a, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, took Ā'chăn the son of Zē'rah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his

sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto [v]the valley of Ā'chôr.

25 And Jŏsh'u-à said, [w]Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. [x]And all Ĭs'ra-el stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they [y]raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So [z]the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, [a]The valley of [10]Ā'chôr, unto this day.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Joshua encouraged.* 3 *Capture of Ai.* 30 *Joshua's altar.*

AND the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-à, [a]Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ā'ī: see, [b]I have given into thy hand the king of Ā'ī, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ā'ī and her king as thou didst unto [c]Jĕr'ĭ-chō and her king: only [d]the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Jŏsh'u-à arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ā'ī: and Jŏsh'u-à chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, [e]ye shall lie [1]in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that [f]we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have [2]drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. [g]See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Jŏsh'u-à therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bĕth'-el and Ā'ī, on the west side of Ā'ī: but Jŏsh'u-à lodged that night among the people.

10 And Jŏsh'u-à [h]rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Ĭs'ra-el, before the people to Ā'ī.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ā'ī: now *there was* a valley between them and Ā'ī.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush [i]between Bĕth'-el and Ā'ī, on the west side [3]of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and [4]their liers in wait on the west of the city, Jŏsh'u-à went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Ā'ī saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Ĭs'ra-el to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he [j]wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Jŏsh'u-à and all Ĭs'ra-el [k]made as if they were beaten before them, and fled [l]by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ā'ī were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Jŏsh'u-à, and were drawn away [m]from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ā'ī or Bĕth'-el, that went not out after Ĭs'ra-el: and they left the city open, and pursued after Ĭs'ra-el.

18 And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-à, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Ā'ī; for [n]I will give it into thine hand. And Jŏsh'u-à stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ā'ī looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no [5]power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Jŏsh'u-à and all Ĭs'ra-el saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ā'ī.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Ĭs'ra-el, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they [o]let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ā'ī they took alive, and brought him to Jŏsh'u-à.

24 And it came to pass, when Ĭs'ra-el had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ā'ī in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Ĭs'ra-el-ītes returned unto Ā'ī, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ā'ī.

26 For Jŏsh'u-à drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ā'ī.

27 [p]Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Ĭs'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Jŏsh'u-à.

28 And Jŏsh'u-à burnt Ā'ī, and made it an [q]heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto [r]this day.

B. C. 1451.

v ch. 15. 7.
w ch. 6. 18. 1 Ki. 18. 17. 1 Chr. 2. 7. Gal. 5. 12.
x Deut. 17. 5.
y ch. 8. 29. 2 Sam. 18. 17. Lam. 3. 53.
z Deut. 13. 17.
a Isa. 65. 10.
10 That is, Trouble.

a Deut. 1. 21. Deut. 7. 18. ch. 1. 9.
b ch. 2. 24. ch. 6. 2. Ps. 44. 3.
c ch. 6. 21.
d Deut. 20. 14.
e Judg. 20. 29.
1 Or, in ambush.
f Judg. 20. 32.
2 pulled.
g ch. 1. 16. 2 Sam. 13. 28.
h Gen. 22. 3. ch. 3. 1. ch. 6. 12. ch. 7. 16. Ps. 101. 8. Ps. 119. 60. Eccl. 9. 10. Jer. 21. 12.
i Gen. 12. 8. Gen. 28. 19. Judg. 1. 22.
3 Or, of Ai
4 their lying in wait.
j Judg. 20. 34. Eccl. 9. 12. Matt. 24. 39, 50. 1 Thess. 5. 1-3. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
k Judg. 20. 36.
l ch. 15. 61. ch. 16. 1. ch. 18. 12.
m Ex. 14. 3, 4. Judg. 20. 31. Ps. 9. 16.
n Deut. 7. 23, 24. Deut. 9. 3. Deut. 31. 5-8. ch. 1. 5. Jer. 49. 3.
5 hand.
o Lev. 27. 29. Deut. 7. 2. Job 20. 5. Luke 17. 26-30. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
p Num. 31. 22, 26. Matt. 20. 15.
q Deut. 13. 16. 2 Ki. 19. 25. Isa. 17. 1. Jer. 9. 11.
r B. C. 1427.

29 [s]And the king of Ā'ī he hanged on a tree until eventide: [t]and as soon as the sun was down, Jŏsh'u-à commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and [u]raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Jŏsh'u-à [v]built an altar unto the LORD God of Ĭs'rą̂-el [w]in mount Ē'bal,

31 As Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Ĭs'rą̂-el, as it is written in the [x]book of the law of Mō'şeş, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron; and [y]they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And [z]he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Mō'şeş, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Ĭs'rą̂-el.

33 And all Ĭs'rą̂-el, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Lē'vītes, [a]which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well [b]the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gĕr'ĭ-zĭm, and half of them over against mount Ē'bal; [c]as Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Ĭs'rą̂-el.

34 And afterward [d]he read all the words of the law, [e]the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Mō'şeş commanded, which Jŏsh'u-à read not before all the congregation of Ĭs'rą̂-el, [f]with the women, and the little ones, and [g]the strangers that [6]were conversant among them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Gibeon's crafty league.* 16 *Their servantage to Israel.*

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jôr'dą̂n, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the [a]great sea over against Lĕb'ą̂-non, [b]the Hĭt'tīte, and the Ăm'ôr-īte, the Cā'năan-īte, the Pĕr'ĭz-zīte, the Hī'vīte, and the Jĕb'u-sīte, heard *thereof:*

2 That they [c]gathered themselves together, to fight with Jŏsh'u-à and with Ĭs'rą̂-el, with one [1]accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gĭb'ę̂-on [d]heard [e]what Jŏsh'u-à had done unto Jĕr'ĭ-chō and to Ā'ī,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and [f]wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Jŏsh'u-à [g]unto the camp at Gĭl'găl, and said unto him, and to the men of Ĭs'rą̂-el, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Ĭs'rą̂-el said unto [h]the Hī'vītes, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and [i]how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Jŏsh'u-à, [j]We *are* thy servants. And Jŏsh'u-à said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, [k]From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have [l]heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Ē'gўpt,

10 And [m]all that he did to the two kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, that *were* beyond Jôr'dą̂n, to Sī'hŏn king of Hĕsh'bŏn, and to Ōg king of Bā'shăn, which *was* at Ăsh'tą̂-rŏth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals [2]with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot *for* our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, *were* new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And [3]the men took of their victuals, [n]and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Jŏsh'u-à [o]made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Ĭs'rą̂-el journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* [p]Gĭb'ę̂-on, and Chĕ-phī'rah, and Bĕ-ē'rŏth, and Kĭr'jath-jē'ą̂-rĭm.

18 And the children of Ĭs'rą̂-el smote them not, [q]because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Ĭs'rą̂-el. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Ĭs'rą̂-el: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest [r]wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be [s]hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-à called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* [t]cursed, and there shall [4]none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Jŏsh'u-à, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God [u]commanded his servant Mō'şeş to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabit-

B. C. 1451.

s ch. 10. 26. Ps. 107. 40.
t Deut. 21. 23. ch. 10. 27.
u ch. 7. 26. 2 Sam. 18. 17.
v Gen. 8. 20. Ex. 20. 24.
w Deut. 27. 4, 5.
x Deut. 27. 5, 6.
y Ex. 20. 24.
z Deut. 27. 2, 8.
a Deut. 31. 9, 25.
b Lev. 24. 22. Num. 15. 16.
c Deut. 11. 29.
d Deut. 31. 11. Neh. 8. 3.
e Deut. 29. 20, 21.
f Deut. 31. 12.
g Zech. 8. 23.
6 walked.

a Num. 34. 6.
b Gen. 15. 18, 21. Ex. 3. 17. Deut. 7. 1.
c 1 Chr. 20. 1. Ps. 2. 1, 2. Ps. 83. 3, 5. Prov. 11. 21. Isa. 8. 9, 10, 12. Acts 4. 26–28.
1 mouth.
d ch. 10. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2.
e ch. 6. 27.
f Matt. 9. 17. Luke 5. 37, 38.
g ch. 5. 10.
h ch. 11. 19.
i Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 2.
j Deut. 20. 11.
k Deut. 20. 15.
l Ex. 15. 14.
m Num. 21. 24, 33.
2 in your hand.
3 Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.
n Num. 27. 21. Judg. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 22. 10. 1 Sam. 30. 8. 2 Sam. 2. 1. Isa. 30. 1, 2.
o 2 Sam. 21. 2.
p ch. 18. 25. Ezra 2. 25.
q Ps. 15. 4.
r 2 Sam. 21. 1. Zech. 5. 3, 4. Mal. 3. 5.
s Deut. 29. 11.
t Gen. 9. 25.
4 not be cut off from you.
u Ex. 23. 32. Num. 33. 51, 52, 55, 56. Deut. 7. 1, 2.

ants of the land from before you, therefore [v]we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we *are* [w]in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, that they slew them not.

27 And Jŏsh'u-a [5]made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, [x]in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Conspiracy against Gibeon.* 8 *Joshua defeats the kings.* 13 *The sun stands still.* 28 *Further conquests.*

NOW it came to pass, when Ā-dŏn'ĭ-zē'dec king of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm had heard how Jŏsh'u-a had taken Ā'ī, and had utterly destroyed it; [a]as he had done to Jĕr'ĭ-chō and her king, so he had done to [b]Ā'ī and her king; and [c]how the inhabitants of Gĭb'e-on had made peace with Ĭs'ra-el, and were among them;

2 That they [d]feared greatly, because Gĭb'e-on *was* a great city, as one of the [1]royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ā'ī, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Ā-dŏn'ĭ-zē'dec king of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm sent unto Hō'ham king of [e]Hē'brŏn, and unto Pī'ram king of Jär'mŭth, and unto Jă-phī'a king of Lā'chish, and unto Dē'bĭr king of Ĕg'lŏn, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gĭb'e-on: [f]for it hath made peace with Jŏsh'u-a and with the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, the king of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, the king of Hē'brŏn, the king of Jär'mŭth, the king of Lā'chish, the king of Ĕg'lŏn, [g]gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gĭb'e-on, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gĭb'e-on sent unto Jŏsh'u-a [h]to the camp to Gĭl'găl, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Jŏsh'u-a ascended from Gĭl'găl, he, and [i]all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-a, [j]Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; [k]there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Jŏsh'u-a therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gĭl'găl all night.

10 And the LORD [l]discomfited them before Ĭs'ra-el, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gĭb'e-on, and chased them along the way that goeth up [m]to Bĕth-hō'rŏn, and smote them to [n]Ā-zē'kah, and unto Măk-kē'dah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Ĭs'ra-el, *and* were in the going down to Bĕth-hō'rŏn, [o]that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Ā-zē'kah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hailstones than *they* whom the children of Ĭs'ra-el slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Jŏsh'u-a to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Ăm'ôr-ītes before the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and he said in the sight of Ĭs'ra-el, [p]Sun, [2]stand thou still upon Gĭb'e-on; and thou, Moon, in the valley of [q]Ăj'a-lŏn.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. [r]*Is* not this written in the book of [3]Jā'shēr? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was [s]no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for [t]the LORD fought for Ĭs'ra-el.

15 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-a returned, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, unto the camp to Gĭl'găl.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Măk-kē'dah.

17 And it was told Jŏsh'u-a, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Măk-kē'dah.

18 And Jŏsh'u-a said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and [4]smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Jŏsh'u-a and the children of Ĭs'ra-el had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Jŏsh'u-a at Măk-kē'dah in peace: [u]none moved his tongue against any of the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

22 Then said Jŏsh'u-a, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, the king of Hē'brŏn, the king of Jär'mŭth, the king of Lā'chish, *and* the king of Ĕg'lŏn.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Jŏsh'u-a, that Jŏsh'u-a called for all the men of Ĭs'ra-el, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, [v]put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Jŏsh'u-a said unto them, [w]Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: [x]for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Jŏsh'u-a smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they [y]were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Jŏsh'u-a commanded, and they [z]took them down off the trees, and cast them

B. C. 1451.

v Ex. 15. 14.

w Gen. 16. 6.

5 gave, or, delivered to be.

x Deut. 12. 5. 1 Ki. 8. 29. 1 Ki. 9. 7. 2 Chr. 7. 12, 20. Ps. 78. 68.

a ch. 6. 21.

b ch. 8. 22.

c ch. 9. 15.

d Ex. 15. 14-16. Deut. 11. 25. Ps. 48. 4-6. Prov. 1: 26, 27. Heb. 10. 27, 31. Rev. 6. 15-17.

1 cities of the kingdom.

e Gen. 23. 2.
f ch. 9. 15.
g ch. 9. 2.
h ch. 5. 10.
i ch. 8. 1.
j Deut. 7. 24. ch. 11. 6. ch. 23. 9.
k ch. 1. 5.
l Judg. 4. 15. 1 Sam. 7. 10. 2 Chr. 14. 12. Ps. 18. 14. Isa. 28. 21.
m ch. 16. 3, 5.
n ch. 15. 35.
o Ps. 18. 13, 14. Ps. 77. 17. Isa. 28. 2. Isa. 30. 30. Rev. 16. 21.
p Deut. 4. 19. Ps. 19. 4. Isa. 28. 21. Isa. 38. 8. Isa. 60. 20. Hab. 3. 11.

2 be silent.

q Judg. 12. 12.
r 2 Sam. 1. 18.

3 Or, The upright.

s Isa. 38. 8.
t Ex. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 30. Deut. 3. 22. ch. 23. 3, 10. 2 Chr. 20. 29. Neh. 4. 20. Ps. 33. 8, 12-20. Isa. 31. 4. Isa. 42. 13. Isa. 52. 10, 12. Zech. 14. 3.

4 cut off the tail.

u Ex. 11. 7. Isa. 54. 17.
v Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 2. 8 12. Ps. 91. 13. Ps. 107. 40. Ps. 110. 5. Isa. 26. 5, 6. Mal. 4. 3. Rev. 2. 26, 27.
w ch. 1. 9. 1 Sam. 17. 37. Ps. 63. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
x Deut. 3. 21.
y Num. 25. 4. ch. 8. 29. 2 Sam. 21. 6, 9. Esth. 2. 23. Esth. 7. 9, 10. Ps. 149. 7, 9.
z Deut. 21. 23. ch. 8. 29.

into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Jŏsh'u-a took Măk-kē'dah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Măk-kē'dah [a]as he did unto the king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

29 Then Jŏsh'u-a passed from Măk-kē'dah, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, unto [b]Lĭb'nah, and fought against Lĭb'nah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Ĭs'ra-el; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

31 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-a passed from Lĭb'nah, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, unto [c]Lā'chish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lā'chish into the hand of Ĭs'ra-el, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Lĭb'nah.

33 ¶ Then Hō'ram king of [d]Gē'zĕr came up to help Lā'chish; and Jŏsh'u-a smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lā'chish Jŏsh'u-a passed unto Ĕg'lŏn, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly [5]destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lā'chish.

36 And Jŏsh'u-a went up from Ĕg'lŏn, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, unto [e]Hē'brŏn; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Ĕg'lŏn; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-a returned, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, to [f]Dē'bĭr; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hē'brŏn, so he did to Dē'bĭr, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Lĭb'nah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Jŏsh'u-a smote [g]all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el [h]commanded.

41 And Jŏsh'u-a smote them from Kā'desh-bär'ne-a [i]even unto [j]Gā'za, and [k]all the country of Gō'shen, even unto Gĭb'e-on.

B. C. 1451.

a ch. 6. 21.

b ch. 15. 42. ch. 21. 13. 2 Ki. 8. 22. 2 Ki. 19. 8.

c 2 Ki. 14. 19. Mic. 1. 13.

d ch. 16. 3, 10. 1 Ki. 9. 16, 17. 1 Chr. 20. 4.

5 pulled down.
e Num. 13. 22. ch. 14. 13. ch. 15. 13. Judg. 1. 10. 2 Sam. 5. 1, 3.
f ch. 15. 15. ch. 21. 15.
g ch. 15. 21–63. ch. 19. 1–8.
h Ex. 23. 31–33. Ex. 34. 12. Deut. 7. 2.
i Num. 13. 17, 26.
j Gen. 10. 19. Deut. 2. 23. Amos 1. 6. Zeph. 2. 4. Zech. 9. 5. Acts 8. 26.
k ch. 11. 16.
l Ps. 44. 2. Ps. 80. 8. Isa. 43. 4.

a Ps. 2. 1, 2. Ps. 83.
b ch. 10. 3.
c ch. 19. 15.
d Num. 34. 11.
e ch. 17. 11. 1 Ki. 4. 11.
f Judg. 3. 3.
g ch. 13. 11.
h Gen. 31. 49. Judg. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 7. 5–7. 1 Ki. 15. 22.
i Gen. 22. 17. Gen. 32. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5.
1 assembled by appointment.
j 2 Sam. 8. 4.
2 Or, Zidon-rabbah.
3 Burnings of waters, or, Salt pits.
4 any breath.
k Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2.
5 on their heap.

42 And [l]all these kings and their land did Jŏsh'u-a take at one time, because the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el fought for Ĭs'ra-el.

43 And Jŏsh'u-a returned, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, unto the camp to Gĭl'găl.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Joshua conquers many kings.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to pass, when [a]Jā'bin king of Hā'zôr had heard *those things*, that he [b]sent to Jō'băb king of Mā'dŏn, and to the king [c]of Shĭm'rŏn, and to the king of Ăch'shăph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of [d]Chĭn'ne-rŏth, and in the valley, and in the borders [e]of Dôr on the west,

3 *And to* the Cā'năan-īte on the east and on the west, and *to* the Ăm'ôr-īte, and the Hĭt'tīte, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zīte, and the Jĕb'u-sīte in the mountains, [f]and *to* the Hī'vīte under [g]Hĕr'mŏn [h]in the land of Mĭz'peh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, [i]even as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were [1]met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Mē'rom, to fight against Ĭs'ra-el.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-a, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Ĭs'ra-el: thou shalt [j]hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Jŏsh'u-a came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Mē'rom suddenly; and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Ĭs'ra-el, who smote them, and chased them unto [2]great Zī'dŏn, and unto [3]Mĭs're-photh-mā'im, and unto the valley of Mĭz'peh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Jŏsh'u-a did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-a at that time turned back, and took Hā'zôr, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hā'zôr beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there was not [4]any left to breathe: and he burnt Hā'zôr with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Jŏsh'u-a take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, [k]as Mō'ses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still [5]in their strength, Ĭs'ra-el burned none of them, save Hā'zôr only; *that* did Jŏsh'u-a burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Ĭs'ra-el took for a prey unto them-

selves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ [l] As the LORD commanded Mō'şeş his servant, so [m] did Mō'şeş command Jŏsh'u-a, and [n] so did Jŏsh'-u-a; [6] he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

16 So Jŏsh'u-a took all that land, the [o] hills, and all the south country, [p] and all the land of Gō'shen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Iş'ra-el, and the valley of the same;

17 [q] *Even* from [7] the mount Hā'lăk, that goeth up to Sē'ĭr, even unto Bā'al–gad in the valley of Lĕb'a-non under mount Hĕr'mŏn: and [r] all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 [8] Jŏsh'u-a made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iş'ra-el, save [s] the Hī'vītes the inhabitants of Gĭb'e-on: all *other* they took in battle.

20 For [t] it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Iş'ra-el in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, [u] as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

21 ¶ And at that time came Jŏsh'u-a, and cut off [v] the An'a-kĭmş from the mountains, from Hē'bron, from Dē'bĭr, from Ā'nab, and from all the mountains of Jū'dah, and from all the mountains of Iş'ra-el: Jŏsh'u-a destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the An'a-kĭmş left in the land of the children of Iş'ra-el: only in Gā'za, in [w] Găth, and [x] in Ash'dŏd, there remained.

23 So Jŏsh'u-a took the whole land, [y] according to all that the LORD said unto Mō'şeş; and Jŏsh'u-a gave it for an inheritance unto Iş'ra-el [z] according to their divisions by their tribes. [a] And the land rested from war.

B. C. 1452.

l Ex. 34. 11.
m Deut. 7. 2.
n ch. 1. 7.
6 he removed nothing.
o ch. 12. 8.
p ch. 10. 41.
q ch. 12. 7.
7 Or, the smooth mountain.
r Deut. 7. 24.
8 Till 1445. verse 23.
s ch. 9. 3, 7.
t Ex. 4. 21. 1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Ki. 12. 15. Rom. 9. 18. Jas. 1. 13–17.
u Deut. 20. 16.
v Num. 13. 22. Deut. 1. 28. ch. 15. 13, 14. Judg. 1. 10.
w 1 Sam. 17. 4.
x ch. 15. 46.
y Num. 34. 2.
z Num. 26. 53.
a ch. 14. 15. ch. 21. 44. ch. 23. 1.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Countries disposed of by Moses.* 7 *Conquests by Joshua.*

NOW these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Iş'ra-el smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jôr'dan toward the rising of the sun, [a] from the river Är'nŏn [b] unto mount Hĕr'-mŏn, and all the plain on the east:

2 Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, who dwelt in Hĕsh'bŏn, *and* ruled from Är'ŏ-ēr, which *is* upon the bank of the river Är'nŏn, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gĭl'e-ăd, even unto the river Jăb'bok, *which is* the border of the children of Ăm'mŏn;

3 And [c] from the plain to the sea of Chĭn'ne-rŏth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, [d] the way to Bĕth–jĕsh'ĭ-mŏth; and from [1] the south, under [2] Ăsh'dŏth–pĭş'gah:

4 ¶ And [e] the coast of Ōg king of Bā'shăn, *which was* of [f] the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ăsh'ta-rŏth and at Ēd're-ī,

5 And reigned in mount Hĕr'mŏn, and [g] in Săl'cah, and in all Bā'shăn, unto [h] the border of the Gĕsh'u-rītes and the Mă-ăch'a-thītes, and half Gĭl'e-ăd, the border of Sī'hŏn king of Hĕsh'bŏn.

a Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 24. Isa. 16. 2.
b Deut. 3. 8, 9.
c Deut. 3. 17.
d ch. 13. 20.
1 Or, Teman.
2 Or, The springs of Pisgah, or, The hill.
e Num. 21. 35.
f Deut. 3. 11.
g ch. 13. 11.
h Deut. 3. 14. 1 Sam. 27. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Sam. 13. 37. 2 Ki. 25. 23.
i Gen. 14. 6. Gen. 32. 3.
j ch. 10. 40.
k Ex. 3. 8.
l ch. 6. 2.
m ch. 8. 29.
n ch. 10. 23.
o ch. 19. 13. 1 Ki. 4. 10.
3 Or, Sharon.
p ch. 11. 1. ch. 19. 15.
q ch. 19. 37.
r Gen. 14. 1, 2.

6 Them did Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD and the children of Iş'ra-el smite: and Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD gave it *for* a possession unto the Reu'ben-ītes, and the Găd'ītes, and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the country which Jŏsh'u-a and the children of Iş'ra-el smote on this side Jôr'dan on the west, from Bā'al–gad in the valley of Lĕb'a-non even unto the mount Hā'lăk, that goeth up to [i] Sē'ĭr; which Jŏsh'u-a gave unto the tribes of Iş'ra-el *for* a possession according to their divisions;

8 [j] In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hīt'tītes, [k] the Ăm'-ôr-ītes, and the Cā'năan-ītes, the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes:

9 ¶ [l] The king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō, one; [m] the king of Ā'ĭ, which *is* beside Bĕth'–el, one;

10 [n] The king of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, one; the king of Hē'bron, one;

11 The king of Jär'mŭth, one; the king of Lā'-chish, one;

12 The king of Ĕg'lŏn, one; the king of Gē'zĕr, one;

13 The king of Dē'bĭr, one; the king of Gē'dĕr, one;

14 The king of Hôr'mah, one; the king of Ā'răd, one;

15 The king of Lĭb'nah, one; the king of Ā-dŭl'-lăm, one;

16 The king of Măk-kē'dah, one; the king of Bĕth'–el, one;

17 The king of Tăp'pu-ah, one; [o] the king of Hē'-phĕr, one;

18 The king of Ā'phek, one; the king of [3] Lă-shâr'on, one;

19 The king of Mā'dŏn, one; the king of Hā'zôr, one;

20 The king of [p] Shĭm'ron–mē'ron, one; the king of Ăch'shăph, one;

21 The king of Tā'a-năch, one; the king of Mĕ-gĭd'dō, one;

22 [q] The king of Kē'desh, one; the king of Jŏk'-ne-ăm of Cär'mel, one;

23 The king of Dôr in the coast of Dôr, one; the king of [r] the nations of Gĭl'găl, one;

24 The king of Tĭr'zah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

a Gen. 18. 11. ch. 14. 10. ch. 23. 1. 1 Ki. 1. 1. Luke 1. 7.
1 to possess it, Deut. 31. 3.
b Ex. 23. 29, 31. Deut. 11. 23, 24.
c Gen. 10. 14. Gen. 26. 1.
d 1 Sam. 27. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Sam. 13. 37.
e Jer. 2. 18.
f 1 Sam. 6. 4, 16. Zeph. 2. 5.
g Deut. 2. 23.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Lands yet unconquered.* 8 *The inheritances east of Jordan.* 22 *Balaam is slain.*

NOW Jŏsh'u-a [a] was old *and* stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land [1] to be possessed.

2 [b] This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all [c] the borders of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and all [d] Gĕsh'u-rī,

3 [e] From Sī'hôr, which *is* before Ē'gўpt, even unto the borders of Ēk'rŏn northward, *which* is counted to the Cā'năan-īte: [f] five lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes; the Gā'zăth-ītes, and the Ăsh'dŏth-ītes, the Ēsh'ka-lŏn-ītes, the Gīt'tītes, and the Ēk'rŏn-ītes; also [g] the Ā'vītes:

4 From the south, all the land of the Cā'năan-ītes,

and [2]Mĕ-ā'rah that *is* beside the Sī-dō'nĭ-anṣ, [h]unto Ā'phek, to the borders of [i]the Ăm'ôr-ītes :

5 And the land of [j]the Gĭb'lītes, and all Lĕb'a-non, toward the sunrising, [k]from Bā'al-gad under mount Hĕr'mŏn unto the entering into Hā'math.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lĕb'a-non unto [l]Mĭs're-photh-mā'im, *and* all the Sī-dō'nĭ-anṣ, them [m]will I drive out from before the children of Iṣ'ra-el : only [n]divide thou it by lot unto the Iṣ'ra-el-ītes for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh,

8 With whom the Reu'ben-ītes and the Găd'ītes have received their inheritance, [o]which Mō'ṣeṣ gave them, beyond Jôr'dan eastward, *even* as Mō'ṣeṣ the servant of the LORD gave them ;

9 From Ar'ŏ-ĕr, that *is* upon the bank of the river Ar'nŏn, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, [p]and all the plain of Mĕd'e-bà unto Dī'bŏn ;

10 And all the cities of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which reigned in Hĕsh'bŏn, unto the border of the children of Ăm'mŏn ;

11 [q]And Gĭl'e-ăd, and the border of the Gĕsh'u-rītes and Mă-ăch'a-thītes, and all mount Hĕr'mŏn, and all Bā'shăn unto Săl'cah ;

12 All the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shăn, which reigned in Ash'ta-rŏth and in Ed're-ī, who remained of [r]the remnant of the giants : [s]for these did Mō'ṣeṣ smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Iṣ'ra-el expelled not the Gĕsh'u-rītes, nor the Mă-ăch'a-thītes : but the Gĕsh'u-rītes and the Mă-ăch'a-thītes dwell among the Iṣ'ra-el-ītes until this day.

14 [t]Only unto the tribe of Lē'vī he gave none inheritance ; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el made by fire *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ gave unto the tribe of the children of Reu'ben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was [u]from Ar'ŏ-ĕr, that *is* on the bank of the river Ar'nŏn, [v]and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Mĕd'e-bà ;

17 Hĕsh'bŏn, and all her cities that *are* in the plain ; Dī'bŏn, and [3]Bā'mŏth-bā'al, and Bĕth-bā'al-mē'on,

18 [w]And Jă-hā'za, and Kĕd'e-mŏth, and Mĕph'a-ăth,

19 [x]And Kĭr-jath-ā'im, and Sĭb'mah, and Zā'reth-shā'har in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bĕth-pē'ôr, and [4]Ăsh'dŏth-pĭṣ'gah, and Bĕth-jĕsh'ĭ-mŏth,

21 [y]And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which reigned in Hĕsh'bŏn, [z]whom Mō'ṣeṣ smote with [a]the princes of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Ē'vī, and Rē'kem, and Zûr, and Hûr, and Rē'bà, *which were* dukes of Sī'hŏn, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ [b]Bā'laam also the son of Bē'or, the [5]soothsayer, did the children of Iṣ'ra-el slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

B. C. 1445.

2 Or, The cave.
h ch. 19. 30.
i Judg. 1. 31.
j 1 Ki. 5. 18. Ps. 83. 7.
k ch. 12. 7.
l ch. 11. 8.
m ch. 23. 13.
n ch. 14. 1, 2.
o Num. 32. 33. ch. 22. 4.
p Num. 21. 30. Isa. 15. 2.
q ch. 12. 5.
r Deut. 3. 11.
s Num. 21. 24.
t Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. Deut. 18. 2. ch. 14. 3, 4.
u Num. 21. 28, 30. Deut. 3. 12. ch. 12. 2.
v Num. 21. 28.
3 Or, The high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.
w Num. 21. 23.
x Num. 32. 37.
4 Or, Springs of Pisgah, or, The hill.
y Deut. 3. 10.
z Num. 21. 24.
a Num. 31. 8.
b Num. 22. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 2. 14.
5 Or, diviner.
c Num. 32. 35.
d Num. 21. 26, 28, 29, with Deut. 2. 19. Judg. 11. 13.
e 2 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Sam. 12. 26.
f Gen. 33. 17. 1 Ki. 7. 46.
g ch. 11. 2. Matt. 14. 34. Luke 5. 1.
h 1 Chr. 2. 23.
i ch. 12. 4.
j ch. 18. 7.
k Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. Deut. 12. 12. ch. 18. 7. Ezek. 44. 28.
a Num. 34. 17.
b Num. 26. 55. Ps. 16. 5. Prov. 16. 33. Prov. 18. 18.
c Num. 32. 29. ch. 13. 8.
d Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1, 2.
e Num. 35. 2. ch. 21. 2. Ezek. 45. 1–8.

23 And the border of the children of Reu'ben was Jôr'dan, and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reu'ben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Mō'ṣeṣ gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Găd, *even* unto the children of Găd according to their families.

25 [c]And their coast was Jā'zēr, and all the cities of Gĭl'e-ăd, [d]and half the land of the children of Ăm'mŏn, unto Ar'ŏ-ĕr that *is* before [e]Răb'bah ;

26 And from Hĕsh'bŏn unto Rā'math-mĭz'peh, and Bĕt'ŏ-nim ; and from Mā-hă-nā'im unto the border of Dē'bīr ;

27 And in the valley, Bĕth-ā'răm, and Bĕth-nĭm'rah, [f]and Sŭc'coth, and Zā'phŏn, the rest of the kingdom of Sī'hŏn king of Hĕsh'bŏn, Jôr'dan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge [g]of the sea of Chĭn'ne-rĕth on the other side Jôr'dan eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Găd after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh : and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of the children of Mă-năs'seh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mā-hă-nā'im, all Bā'shăn, all the kingdom of Ōg king of Bā'shăn, and [h]all the towns of Jā'ĭr, which *are* in Bā'shăn, threescore cities :

31 And half Gĭl'e-ăd, and [i]Ash'ta-rŏth, and Ed're-ī, cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shăn, *were pertaining* unto the children of Mā'chĭr the son of Mă-năs'seh, *even* to the one half of the children of Mā'chĭr by their families.

32 These *are the countries* which Mō'ṣeṣ did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Mō'ab, on the other side Jôr'dan, by Jĕr'ĭ-chō, eastward.

33 [j]But unto the tribe of Lē'vī Mō'ṣeṣ gave not *any* inheritance : the [k]LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el *was* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The west Jordan inheritance to be by lot.* 6 *Caleb is given Hebron.*

AND these *are the countries* which the children of Iṣ'ra-el inherited in the land of Cā'năan, [a]which Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jŏsh'u-à the son of Nŭn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, distributed for inheritance to them.

2 [b]By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ṣeṣ, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe.

3 [c]For Mō'ṣeṣ had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jôr'dan : but unto the Lē'vītes he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For [d]the children of Jō'ṣeph were two tribes, Mă-năs'seh and Ē'phrăm : therefore they gave no part unto the Lē'vītes in the land, save cities to dwell *in,* with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

5 [e]As the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ, so the children of Iṣ'ra-el did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Jū'dah came unto Jŏsh'u-a in Gĭl'găl: and Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh the [f]Kĕn'ez-īte said unto him, Thou knowest [g]the thing that the LORD said unto Mō'şeş the man of God concerning me and thee [h]in Kā'desh-bär'ne-a.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD sent me from Kā'desh-bär'ne-a to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly [i]followed the LORD my God.

9 And Mō'şeş sware on that day, saying, [j]Surely the land [k]whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, [l]as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Mō'şeş, while *the children of* Ĭş'ra-el [1]wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 [m]As yet I *am as* strong this day as *I was* in the day that Mō'şeş sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both [n]to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Ăn'a-kĭmş *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced: [o]if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then [p]I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Jŏsh'u-a [q]blessed him, and [r]gave unto Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh Hē'bron for an inheritance.

14 Hē'bron therefore became the inheritance of Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh the Kĕn'ez-īte unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Ĭş'ra-el.

15 And [s]the name of Hē'bron before *was* Kĭr'jath-är'bà; *which* Är'bà *was* a great man among the Ăn'a-kĭmş. [t]And the land had rest from war.

B. C. 1444.

f Num. 32. 12. ch. 15. 17.
g Deut. 1. 36.
h Num. 13. 26. Deut. 1. 19.
i Deut. 1. 36. Rev. 14. 4.
j ch. 1. 3.
k Num. 13. 22.
l Num. 14. 30. Ps. 90. 10.
1 walked.
m Deut. 34. 7.
n Deut. 31. 2.
o 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 Chr. 14. 11, 12. Ps. 18. 32. Ps. 44. 3. Ps. 60. 12. Ps. 118. 10-12. Rom. 8. 31. Phil. 4. 13.
p ch. 15. 14. Judg. 1. 10.
q Gen. 47. 7-10. ch. 22. 6.
r ch. 10. 37. ch. 21. 11. 1 Chr. 6. 55.
s Gen. 23. 2. ch. 15. 13.
t ch. 11. 23.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Judah's boundaries.* 13 *Caleb's portion.* 21 *Judah's cities.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah by their families; [a]*even* to the border of Ē'dom the [b]wilderness of Zĭn southward *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the [1]bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side to [2]Mă-ăl'eh-ă-crăb'bim, and passed along to Zĭn, and ascended up on the south side unto Kā'desh-bär'ne-a, and passed along to Hĕz'rŏn, and went up to Ā'där, and fetched a compass to Kär'ka-a:

4 *From thence* it passed [c]toward Ăz'mŏn, and went out unto [d]the river of Ē'gўpt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jôr'dan. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jôr'dan:

6 And the border went up to Bĕth-hŏg'là, and passed along by the north of Bĕth-ăr'ă-bah; and the border went up [e]to the stone of Bō'han the son of Reu'ben:

7 And the border went up toward Dē'bĭr from [f]the valley of Ā'chôr, and so northward, looking toward Gĭl'găl, that *is* before the going up to Ă-dŭm'mĭm, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of Ēn-shē'mesh, and the goings out thereof were at [3]Ēn-rō'gel:

8 And the border went up [g]by the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom unto the south side of the [h]Jĕb'u-sīte; the same *is* Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hĭn'nom westward, which *is* at the end [i]of the [4]valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nĕph'to-ah, and went out to the cities of mount Ē'phron; and the border was drawn to [j]Bā'al-ah, which *is* [k]Kĭr'-jath-jē'a-rĭm:

10 And the border compassed from Bā'al-ah westward unto mount Sē'ĭr, and passed along unto the side of mount Jē'a-rĭm, which *is* Chĕs'ă-lon, on the north side, and went down to Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, and passed on to [l]Tĭm'nah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of [m]Ĕk'rŏn northward: and the border was drawn to Shī'crŏn, and passed along to mount Bā'al-ah, and went out unto Jăb'nĕ-el; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* [n]to the great sea, and the coast *thereof.* This *is* the coast of the children of Jū'dah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And [o]unto Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh he gave a part among the children of Jū'dah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Jŏsh'u-a, *even* [5]the city of Är'bà the father of Ā'năk, which *city is* Hē'bron.

14 And Cā'leb drove thence [p]the three sons of Ā'năk, [q]Shē'shāi, and Ă-hī'măn, and Tăl'māi, the children of Ā'năk.

15 And [r]he went up thence to the inhabitants of Dē'bĭr: and the name of Dē'bĭr before *was* Kĭr'-jath-sē'phĕr.

16 ¶ And Cā'leb said, He that smiteth Kĭr'jath-sē'phĕr, and taketh it, to him will I give Ăch'sah my daughter to wife.

17 And [s]Ōth'nĭ-el the [t]son of Kē'năz, the brother of Cā'leb, took it: and he gave him Ăch'sah his daughter to wife.

18 And [u]it came to pass, as she came *unto him,* that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and [v]she lighted off *her* ass; and Cā'leb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me [w]a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

a Num. 34. 3.
b Num. 33. 36.
1 tongue.
2 Or, The going up to Acrabbim.
c Num. 34. 5.
d Gen. 15. 18. 1 Ki. 8. 65.
e ch. 18. 17.
f ch. 7. 26. Isa. 65. 10. Hos. 2. 15.
3 Fuller's fountain.
g ch. 18. 16. 2 Ki. 23. 10. Jer. 19. 2, 6.
h ch. 18. 28. Judg. 1. 21. Judg. 19. 10.
i ch. 18. 16.
4 Or, Rephaim.
j 1 Chr. 13. 6.
k Judg. 18. 12.
l Gen. 38. 13.
m ch. 19. 43.
n Deut. 11. 24. Ezek. 47. 20.
o ch. 14. 13.
5 Or, Kirjath-arba.
p Judg. 1. 10.
q Num. 13. 22.
r ch. 10. 38.
s Judg. 3. 9.
t ch. 14. 6.
u Judg. 1. 14.
v Gen. 24. 64. 1 Sam. 25. 23.
w Gen. 33. 11.

20 [x]This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah according to their families.
21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah toward the coast of Ē'dom southward were [6]Kăb'zē-el, and [y]Ē'dĕr, and Jā'gŭr,
22 And Kī'nah, and Dī-mō'nah, and Ăd'ă-dah,
23 And Kē'desh, and Hā'zôr, and Ĭth'nan,
24 Zĭph, and [z]Tē'lem, and Bē'ă-lŏth,
25 And Hā'zôr, Hă-dăt'tah, and Kē'rĭ-ŏth, *and* Hĕz'rŏn, which *is* Hā'zôr,
26 Ā'măm, and Shē'mă, and Mŏl'ă-dah,
27 And Hā'zar-găd'dah, and Hĕsh'mŏn, and Bĕth-pā'let,
28 And Hā'zar-shu'al, and Bē'er-shē'bă, and Bĭz-jŏth'jah,
29 Bā'al-ah, and Ī'ĭm, and Ā'zem,
30 And Ĕl'to-lăd, and Chē'sĭl, and Hôr'mah,
31 And [a]Zĭk'lăg, and Măd-măn'nah, and Săn-săn'nah,
32 And Lĕb'ă-ŏth, and Shĭl'him, and Ā'in, and [b]Rĭm'mon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages:
33 *And* in the valley, [c]Ĕsh'tă-ŏl, and Zō'rĕ-ah, and Ăsh'nah,
34 And Za-nō'ah, and Ĕn-găn'nĭm, Tăp'pu-ah, and Ē'nam,
35 [d]Jär'mŭth, and [e]Ă-dŭl'lăm, [f]Sō'coh, and [g]Ă-zē'kah,
36 And [h]Shăr-ā'ĭm, and Ăd-i-thā'im, and Gĕ-dē'rah, [7]and Gĕd-ĕ-rŏth-ā'im; fourteen cities with their villages:
37 Zē'nan, and Hăd'a-shah, and Mĭg'dal-găd,
38 And Dĭl'ĕ-an, and [i]Mĭz'peh, and [j]Jŏk'thĕ-el,
39 [k]Lā'chish, and [l]Bŏz'kăth, and [m]Ĕg'lŏn,
40 And Căb'bon, and Läh'mam, and Kĭth'lish,
41 And Gĕ-dē'rŏth, Bĕth-dā'gon, and Nā'ă-mah, and Măk-kē'dah; sixteen cities with their villages:
42 Lĭb'nah, and Ē'thĕr, and Ā'shan,
43 And Jĭph'tah, and Ăsh'nah, and Nē'zib,
44 And Kēi'lah, and Ăch'zīb, and Mă-rē'shah; nine cities with their villages:
45 Ēk'rŏn, with her towns and her villages:
46 From Ēk'rŏn even unto the sea, all that *lay* [8]near [n]Ăsh'dŏd, with their villages:
47 Ăsh'dŏd with her towns and her villages, Gā'zà with her towns and her villages, unto the [o]river of Ē'gўpt, and [p]the great sea, and the border *thereof:*
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shā'mĭr, and Jăt'tĭr, and Sō'coh,
49 And Dăn'nah, and Kĭr'jath-săn'nah, which *is* Dē'bĭr,
50 And Ā'nab, and Ĕsh'tĕ-mōh, and Ā'nĭm,
51 And [q]Gō'shen, and Hō'lŏn, and Gī'loh; eleven cities with their villages:
52 Ā'rab, and Dŭ'mah, and Ē'shĕ-an,
53 And [9]Jā'num, and Bĕth-tăp'pu-ah, and Ă-phē'kah,
54 And Hŭm'tah, and [r]Kĭr'jath-är'bà, which *is* Hē'bron, and Zī'or; nine cities with their villages:
55 Mā'on, Căr'mel, and Zĭph, and Jŭt'tah,
56 And Jĕz'rĕ-el, and Jŏk'dĕ-ăm, and Za-nō'ah,
57 Cāin, Gĭb'e-ah, and Tĭm'nah; ten cities with their villages:
58 Hăl'hŭl, Bĕth'-zûr, and Gē'dôr,
59 And Mā'ă-răth, and Bĕth-ā'nŏth, and Ĕl'tĕ-kon; six cities with their villages:
60 [s]Kĭr'jath-bā'al, which *is* Kĭr'jath-jē'ă-rĭm, and Răb'bah; two cities with their villages:
61 In the wilderness, Bĕth-ăr'ă-bah, Mĭd'din, and Sĕc'a-cah,
62 And Nĭb'shăn, and the city of Salt, and [t]Ēn-gē'dī; six cities with their villages.
63 ¶ As for the Jĕb'u-sītes the inhabitants of Jĕ-rŭ'să-lĕm, [u]the children of Jū'dah could not drive them out: [v]but the Jĕb'u-sītes dwell with the children of Jū'dah at Jĕ-rŭ'să-lĕm unto this day.

B. C. 1444.

x Gen. 49. 8-12.
6 Jekabzeel.
y Gen. 35. 21.
z 1 Sam. 15. 4.
a ch. 19. 5. 1 Sam. 27. 6. 1 Chr. 12. 1.
b Neh. 11. 29.
c ch. 19. 41.
d ch. 10. 3, 5.
e ch. 12. 15.
f 1 Sam. 17. 1.
g ch. 10. 10.
h 1 Sam. 17. 52.
7 Or, or.
i Not that in ch. 11. 3. Gen. 31. 49, or ch. 18. 26.
j 2 Ki. 14. 7.
k ch. 10. 3. 2 Ki. 18. 14. 2 Chr. 11. 9.
l 2 Ki. 22. 1.
m ch. 12. 12.
8 by the place of.
n ch. 13. 3.
o Gen. 15. 18.
p Num. 34. 6.
q ch. 10. 41. ch. 11. 16.
9 Or, Janus.
r Gen. 23. 2. ch. 14. 15.
s ch. 18. 14. 1 Sam. 7. 1, 2. 1 Chr. 13. 6.
t 1 Sam. 23. 29.
u Judg. 1. 8, 21.
v Judg. 1. 21. 2 Sam. 24. 16, 18. 2 Chr. 3. 1. Zech. 9. 7.

1 went forth.
a Gen. 28. 19. ch. 18. 13. Judg. 1. 26.
b ch. 18. 13. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
c 1 Chr. 7. 28.
d ch. 17. 14.
e ch. 18. 13.
f 2 Chr. 8. 5.
g ch. 17. 7.
h 1 Chr. 7. 28.
i ch. 17. 9. ch. 19. 28.
j ch. 15. 63. 1 Ki. 9. 16.
k Gen. 9. 25. ch. 17. 12, 13. 1 Ki. 9. 20, 21.

a Gen. 41. 51. Gen. 46. 20. Gen. 48. 18.
b Gen. 50. 23. 1 Chr. 7. 14.
c Deut. 3. 15.
d Num. 26. 29-32.
e 1 Chr. 7. 18.
1 Jezer.
f Num. 26. 32.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Boundaries of Joseph and Ephraim.* 10 *Canaanites conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Jō'sĕph [1]fell from Jôr'dăn by Jĕr'ĭ-chō, unto the water of Jĕr'ĭ-chō on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jĕr'ĭ-chō throughout mount Bĕth'-el,
2 And goeth out from Bĕth'-el to [a]Lŭz, and passeth along unto the borders of Är'chī to Ăt'ă-rŏth,
3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Jăph-lē'tī, [b]unto the coast of Bĕth-hō'rŏn the nether, and to [c]Gē'zĕr: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 [d]So the children of Jō'sĕph, Mă-năs'seh and Ē'phră-ĭm, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm according to their families was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance on the east side was [e]Ăt'ă-rŏth-ăd'där, [f]unto Bĕth-hō'rŏn the upper;
6 And the border went out toward the sea to [g]Mĭch'mĕ-thah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Tā'ă-năth-shī'lōh, and passed by it on the east to Jă-nō'hah;
7 And it went down from Jă-nō'hah to Ăt'ă-rŏth, [h]and to Nā'a-răth, and came to Jĕr'ĭ-chō, and went out at Jôr'dăn.
8 The border went out from Tăp'pu-ah westward unto the [i]river Kā'nah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ē'phrăĭm *were* among the inheritance of the children of Mă-năs'seh, all the cities with their villages.
10 [j]And they drove not out the Cā'năan-ītes that dwelt in Gē'zĕr: but the Cā'năan-ītes dwell among the Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes unto this day, and serve [k]under tribute.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Lot of half Manasseh.* 14 *Addition to Joseph's lot.*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Mă-năs'seh; for he *was* the [a]firstborn of Jō'sĕph; *to wit,* for [b]Mā'chĭr the firstborn of Mă-năs'seh, the father of Gĭl'ĕ-ăd: because he was a man of war, therefore he had [c]Gĭl'ĕ-ăd and Bā'shăn.
2 There was also *a lot* for [d]the rest of the children of Mă-năs'seh by their families; for [e]the children of [1]Ă-bĭ-ē'zĕr, and for the children of Hē'lek, and [f]for the children of Ās'rĭ-el, and for the children of

Shē'chem, and for the children of Hē'phĕr, and for the children of Shĕ-mī'dȧ: these *were* the male children of Mȧ-năs'seh the son of Jō'sẹph by their families.

3 ¶ But [g] Zĕ-lō'phẹ-hăd, the son of Hē'phĕr, the son of Gĭl'ẹ-ăd, the son of Mā'chĭr, the son of Mȧ-năs'seh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mäh'lah, and Nō'ah, Hŏg'lah, Mĭl'cah, and Tĭr'zah.

4 And they came near before [h] Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, and before the princes, saying, [i] The LORD commanded Mō'sẹs to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the [2] commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Mȧ-năs'seh, beside the land of Gĭl'ẹ-ăd and Bā'shăn, which *were* on the other side Jôr'dạn;

6 Because the daughters of Mȧ-năs'seh had an inheritance among his sons: and [j] the rest of Mȧ-năs'seh's sons had the land of Gĭl'ẹ-ăd.

7 ¶ And the coast of Mȧ-năs'seh was from Ăsh'ĕr to Mĭch'mĕ-thah, that *lieth* before Shē'chem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Ēn-tăp'pụ-ah.

8 *Now* Mȧ-năs'seh had the land of [3] [k] Tăp'pụ-ah: but Tăp'pụ-ah on the border of Mȧ-năs'seh *belonged* to the children of Ē'phrȧ-ĭm;

9 And the coast descended [l] unto the [4] river Kā'nah, southward of the river: [m] these cities of Ē'phrȧ-ĭm *are* among the cities of Mȧ-năs'seh: the coast of Mȧ-năs'seh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward *it was* Ē'phrȧ-ĭm's, and northward *it was* Mȧ-năs'seh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Ăsh'ĕr on the north, and in Ĭs'sạ-char on the east.

11 [n] And Mȧ-năs'seh had in Ĭs'sạ-char and in Ăsh'ĕr [o] Bĕth-shē'ăn and her towns, and Ĭb'lẹ-ăm and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dôr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Ēn'-dôr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Tā'a-năch and her towns, and the inhabitants of Mĕ-gĭd'dō and her towns, *even* three countries.

12 Yet [p] the children of Mȧ-năs'seh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Cā'năan-ītes would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Ĭs'rạ-el were waxen strong, that they put the Cā'năan-ītes to [q] tribute; but [5] did not utterly drive them out.

14 And [r] the children of Jō'sẹph spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* [s] one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* [t] a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes and of the [6] giants, if mount Ē'phrȧ-ĭm be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Jō'sẹph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Cā'năan-ītes that dwell in the land of the valley have [u] chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Bĕth-shē'ăn and her towns, and *they* who *are* [v] of the valley of Jĕz'rẹ-el.

17 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ spake unto the house of Jō'sẹph, *even* to Ē'phrăĭm and to Mȧ-năs'seh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only:*

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Cā'năan-ītes, [w] though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Tabernacle set up.* 2 *Land described.* 11 *Benjamin's lot.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Ĭs'rạ-el assembled together [a] at Shī'lōh, and [b] set up the tabernacle of the congregation [1] there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Ĭs'rạ-el seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto the children of Ĭs'rạ-el, [c] How long *are* ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: [d] Jū'dah shall abide in their coast on the south, and [e] the house of Jō'sẹph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, [f] that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 [g] But the Lē'vītes have no part among you; for the [h] priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: [i] and Găd, and Reụ'ben, and half the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, have received their inheritance beyond Jôr'dạn on the east, which Mō'sẹs the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Jŏsh'u-ȧ charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shī'lōh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Jŏsh'u-ȧ to the host at Shī'lōh.

10 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [j] cast lots for them in Shī'lōh before the LORD: and there Jŏsh'u-ȧ divided the land unto the children of Ĭs'rạ-el according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Bĕn'jạ-min came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Jū'dah and the children of Jō'sẹph.

B. C. 1444.

g Num. 26. 33.

h ch. 14. 1.

i Num. 27. 6, 7.

2 mouth.

j Num. 26. 29.

3 Or, City of apples.
k ch. 12. 17. ch. 15. 34. ch. 16. 8.

l ch. 16. 8.
4 Or, brook of reeds.
m ch. 16. 9.

n ch. 16. 9. 1 Chr. 7. 29.
o 1 Sam. 31. 10. 1 Ki. 4. 12.
p Ex. 23. 29-33.
q ch. 16. 10.
5 driving they drove them not out.
r ch. 16. 4.
s Gen. 48. 22.
t Gen. 48. 19.
6 Rephaims.
u Judg. 1. 19.
v ch. 19. 18. Judg. 6. 33. 1 Ki. 4. 12. 1 Ki. 18. 46.
w ch. 11. 4-6. ch. 13. 6. Rom. 8. 31. Heb. 13. 6.

a ch. 19. 51. ch. 21. 2. ch. 22. 9. Judg. 21. 19. 1 Sam. 14. 3. Ps. 78. 58, 59, 60. Jer. 7. 12.
b Judg. 18. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 3, 24. 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4.
1 Where it remained till taken by the Philistines at the death of Eli.
c Prov. 2. 2-6. Prov. 10. 4. Zeph. 3. 16. Matt. 20. 6. Phil. 3. 13, 14.
d ch. 15. 1.
e ch. 16. 1, 4.
f ch. 14. 2.
g ch. 13. 33.
h Deut. 10. 9. Ezek. 44. 28.
i ch. 13. 8.
j Prov. 16. 33.

12 And [k]their border on the north side was from Jôr'dạn; and the border went up to the side of Jĕr'ĭ-chō on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Bĕth-ā'ven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Lŭz, to the side of Lŭz, [l]which *is* Bĕth'-el, southward; and the border descended to Ăt'ạ-rŏth-ā'där, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side [m]of the nether Bĕth-hō'rŏn.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of [2]the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Bĕth-hō'rŏn southward; and the goings out thereof were at [n]Kĭr'jath-bā'al, which *is* Kĭr'jath-jē'ạ-rĭm, a city of the children of Jū'dah: this *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kĭr'jath-jē'ạ-rĭm, and the border went out on the west, and went out to [o]the well of waters of Nĕph'-to-ah:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before [p]the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, *and* which *is* in the [3]valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hĭn'nom, to the side of Jĕ-bū'si on the south, and descended to [4]Ĕn-rō'gel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Ēn-shē'mesh, and went forth toward Gĕl'ĭ-lŏth, which *is* over against the going up of Ăd-dŭm'mĭm, and descended to the [q]stone of Bō'han the son of Reụ'ben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against [5]Ăr'ạ-bah northward, and went down unto Ăr'ạ-bah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Bĕth-hŏg'lah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north [6]bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jôr'dạn: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jôr'dạn was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Bĕn'jạ-min, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Bĕn'jạ-min according to their families were [r]Jĕr'ĭ-chō, and [s]Bĕth-hŏg'lah, and the valley of Kē'ziz,

22 And Bĕth-ăr'ạ-bah, and Zĕm-ạ-rā'im, and Bĕth'-el,

23 And Ā'vĭm, and Pā'rah, and Ōph'rah,

24 And Chē'phăr-hă-ăm'mọ-nāi, and Ōph'nī, and [t]Gā'bạ; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gīb'ẹ-on, and Rā'mah, and Bẹ-ē'rŏth,

26 And Mĭz'peh, and Chẹ-phī'rah, and Mō'zah,

27 And Rē'kem, and Ĭr'pẹ-el, and Tăr'ạ-lah,

28 And [u]Zē'lah, Ē'leph, and [7]Jẹ-bū'si, which *is* Jẹ-rụ'sạ-lĕm, Gīb'e-ath, *and* Kĭr'jath; fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Bĕn'jạ-min [v]according to their families.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Boundaries of other lots.* 49 *Joshua's inheritance.*

AND the second lot came forth to Sĭm'ẹ-on, *even* for the tribe of the children of Sĭm'ẹ-on according to their families: and their inheritance was [a]within the inheritance of the children of Jū'dah.

2 And [b]they had in their inheritance [c]Bē'er-shē'bạ, and Shē'bạ, and [d]Mŏl'ạ-dah,

3 And Hā'zar-shụ'al, and Bā'lah, and Ā'zem,

4 And [e]Ĕl'to-lăd, and Bē'thŭl, and Hôr'mah,

5 And Zĭk'lăg, and Bĕth-mär'că-bŏth, and Hā'zar-sū'sah,

6 And Bĕth-lĕb'ạ-ŏth, and Shă-rụ'hen; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ā'in, Rĕm'mon, and Ē'thẽr, and Ā'shan; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Bā'al-ath-bē'ẽr, Rā'math of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Sĭm'ẹ-on according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Jū'dah *was* the inheritance of the children of Sĭm'ẹ-on: for the part of the children of Jū'dah was too much for them: therefore the children of Sĭm'ẹ-on had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zĕb'u-lun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sā'rid:

11 [f]And their border went up toward the sea, and Măr'a-lah, and reached to Dăb'bạ-shĕth, and reached to the river that *is* [g]before Jŏk'nẹ-ăm;

12 And turned from Sā'rid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chĭs'lŏth-tā'bôr, and then goeth out to Dăb'e-răth, and goeth up to Jă-phī'ạ,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gĭt'tah-hē'phẽr, to Ĭt'tah-kā'zin, and goeth out to Rĕm'mon-[1]mĕth'ọ-är to Nē-ah;

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hăn'nạ-thon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jĭph'thah-el:

15 And [h]Kăt'tath, and Nă-hăl'lal, and [i]Shĭm'rŏn, and Ĭ-dā'lah, and Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm: twelve cities with their villages.

16 [j]This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zĕb'-u-lun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Ĭs'sạ-char, for the children of Ĭs'sạ-char according to their families.

18 And their border was toward [k]Jĕz'rẹ-el, and Chẹ-sŭl'lŏth, and [l]Shụ'nem,

19 And Haph-rā'im, and Shī'hŏn, and Ăn-ă-hā'-rath,

20 And Răb'bĭth, and Kĭsh'ĭ-ŏn, and Ā'bĕz,

21 And [m]Rē'meth, and Ēn-găn'nĭm, and Ēn-hăd'-dah, and Bĕth-păz'zez;

22 And the coast reacheth [n]to Tā'bôr, and Shă-hăz'i-mah, and Bĕth-shē'mĕsh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jôr'dạn: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ĭs'sạ-char according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Ăsh'ẽr according to their families.

B. C. 1444.

k ch. 16. 1.

l Gen. 28. 19.

m ch. 16. 3.

2 The pool of Gibeon.

n ch. 9. 17. 1 Chr. 13. 6.

o ch. 15. 9.

p ch. 15. 8. 2 Ki. 23. 10. 2 Chr. 28. 3. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Isa. 30. 33. Jer. 19. 2.

3 Or, Rephaim.

4 Fuller's fountain.

q ch. 15. 6.

5 Or, the plain, ch. 15. 6.

6 tongue.

r ch. 2. 1. ch. 6. 26. 1 Ki. 16. 34. Luke 10. 30. Luke 19. 1.

s ch. 15. 6.

t ch. 21. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 34. Ezra 2. 26. Isa. 10. 29.

u 2 Sam. 21. 14.

7 Which belonged partly to Benjamin, and partly to Judah, ch. 15. 8.

v Gen. 46. 21. 1 Chr. 7. 6. 1 Chr. 8. 1. Acts 17. 26.

a Gen. 49. 7.

b 1 Chr. 4. 28.

c Gen. 21. 14, 31. Gen. 26. 33. ch. 15. 28.

d Neh. 11. 26.

e 1 Chr. 4. 29, 30.

f Gen. 49. 13. Ex. 23. 31. The Mediterranean.

g ch. 12. 22. 1 Ki. 4. 12. 1 Chr. 6. 68.

1 Or, which is drawn.

h ch. 21. 34.

i ch. 11. 1. ch. 12. 20.

j Acts 17. 26.

k ch. 17. 16. Judg. 6. 33. 1 Ki. 21. 1, 23. 2 Ki. 8. 29. Hos. 1. 4, 5.

l 1 Sam. 28. 4. 2 Ki. 4. 8.

m ch. 21. 29, Jarmuth.

n Judg. 4. 6. 1 Sam. 10. 3. 1 Chr. 6. 77. Ps. 89. 12.

25 And their border was [o]Hĕl'kăth, and Hā'lī, and Bē'ten, and Ăch'shăph,
26 And Ă-lăm'mĕ-lech, and Ā'măd, and Mī'shĕ-al; and reacheth to [p]Cär'mel westward, and to Shī'hôr-lĭb'nath;
27 And turneth toward the sunrising to Bĕth-dā'gon, and reacheth to Zĕb'u-lun, and to the valley of Jĭph'thah-el toward the north side of Bĕth-ē'mĕk, and Nē'ĭ-el, and goeth out to [q]Cā'bŭl on the left hand,
28 And Hē'bron, and Rē'hŏb, and Hăm'mŏn, and [r]Kā'nah, *even* unto great [s]Zī'dŏn;
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Rā'mah, and to the strong city [2]Tȳre; and the coast turneth to Hō'sah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to [t]Ăch'zīb:
30 Ūm'mah also, and Ā'phek, and Rē'hŏb: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ăsh'ĕr according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Năph'tą-lī *even* for the children of Năph'tą-lī according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Hē'leph, from Ăl'lŏn to Zā-ą-năn'nim, and Ăd'ą-mī, Nē'keb, and Jăb'nĕ-el, unto Lā'kŭm; and the outgoings thereof were at Jôr'dąn:
34 And *then* [u]the coast turneth westward to Ăz'nŏth-tā'bôr, and goeth out from thence to Hŭk'kŏk, and reacheth to Zĕb'u-lun on the south side, and reacheth to Ăsh'ĕr on the west side, and to Jū'dah upon Jôr'dąn toward the sunrising.
35 And the fenced cities *are* Zīd'dim, Zĕr, and [v]Hăm'măth, Răk'kăth, and [w]Chĭn'nĕ-rĕth,
36 And Ăd'ą-mah, and Rā'mah, and Hā'zôr,
37 And Kē'desh, and Ĕd'rĕ-ī, and Ĕn-hā'zôr,
38 And Ī'ron, and Mĭg'dal-ĕl, Hō'rem, and Bĕth-ā'năth, and Bĕth-shē'mĕsh; nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Năph'tą-lī according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dăn according to their families.
41 And the coast of their inheritance was [x]Zō'rah, and Ēsh'tă-ŏl, and Ĭr-shē'mĕsh,
42 And [y]Shă-ą-ăb'bin, and Ăj'ą-lŏn, and Jĕth'lah,
43 And Ē'lŏn, and Thĭm'na-thah, and Ēk'rŏn,
44 And Ĕl'tĕ-keh, and Gĭb'be-thon, and Bā'al-ath,
45 And Jē'hŭd, and Bĕn'ĕ-bē'răk, and Găth-rĭm'mon,
46 And Mĕ-jär'kŏn, and Răk'kŏn, with the border [3]before [4]Jā'phō.
47 And [z]the coast of the children of Dăn went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dăn went up to fight against Lē'shem, and took it, and [a]smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lē'shem, [b]Dăn, after the name of Dăn their father.
48 [c]This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dăn according to their families, these cities with their villages.

B. C. 1444.

o 2 Sam. 2. 16. 1 Chr. 6. 75, Hukok.
p 1 Ki. 18. 19. 2 Ki. 2. 25. Isa. 35. 2. Jer. 46. 18. Amos 1. 2. Amos 9. 3. Mic. 7. 14.
q 1 Ki 9. 13.
r John 2. 1, Cana.
s Gen. 10. 15, 19. ch. 11. 8. Judg. 1. 31. Acts 27. 3.
2 Tzor, that is, The rock.
t Gen. 38. 5. Mic. 1. 14.
u Deut. 33. 23.
v Gen. 10. 18.
w Deut. 3. 17. ch. 11. 2. ch. 12. 3. Mark 6. 53. Luke 5. 1.
x Judg. 13. 2.
y 1 Ki. 4. 9.
3 Or, over against.
4 Or, Joppa.
z Judg. 18.
a Gen. 49. 17.
b Judg. 18. 29.
c Num. 26. 54. Acts 17. 26.
d ch. 24. 30.
e 1 Chr. 7. 24.
f Num. 34. 17. ch. 14. 1.
g ch. 18. 1, 10. Ps. 78. 60. Jer. 7. 12.
a Ex. 21. 13. Deut. 4. 41-43. Rom. 8. 1, 33, 34. Heb. 6. 18, 19.
b Ruth 4. 1, 2. Job 5. 4. Jer. 38. 7.
1 gather,
Ps. 26. 9.
c Num. 35. 12.
d Num. 35. 12, 25.
2 sanctified.
e ch. 21. 32. 1 Chr. 6. 76.
f Gen. 33. 18, 19. ch. 21. 21. 2 Chr. 10. 1.
g ch. 14. 15. ch. 21. 11, 13.
h Luke 1. 39.
i ch. 21. 36. 1 Chr. 6. 78.
j ch. 21. 38. 1 Ki. 22. 3.
k ch. 21. 27.
l Num. 35. 15.
a ch. 14. 1. ch. 17. 4.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Ĭs'rą-el gave an inheritance to Jŏsh'u-ą the son of Nŭn among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, *even* [d]Tĭm'nath-[e]sē'rah in mount Ē'phră-ĭm: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 [f]These *are* the inheritances, which Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jŏsh'u-ą the son of Nŭn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Ĭs'rą-el, divided for an inheritance by lot [g]in Shī'lōh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAPTER 20.

Six cities of refuge appointed.

THE LORD also spake unto Jŏsh'u-ą, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Ĭs'rą-el, saying, [a]Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Mō'sĕs:
3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of [b]the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall [1]take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And [c]if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, [d]until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they [2]appointed [e]Kē'desh in Găl'ĭ-lee in mount Năph'tą-lī, and [f]Shē'chem in mount Ē'phră-ĭm, and [g]Kĭr'jath-är'bą, which *is* Hē'bron, in [h]the mountain of Jū'dah.
8 And on the other side Jôr'dąn by Jĕr'ĭ-chō eastward, they assigned [i]Bē'zĕr in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and [j]Rā'moth in Gĭl'ĕ-ăd out of the tribe of Găd, and [k]Gō'lan in Bā'shăn out of the tribe of Mą-nās'seh.
9 [l]These were the cities appointed for all the children of Ĭs'rą-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The Levitical cities.* 43 *Israel possesses the land.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vītes unto [a]Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto

Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Ĭs'ra-el;

2 And they spake unto them at [b]Shī'lōh in the land of Cā'năan, saying, [c]The LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'sĕs to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el gave unto the Lē'vītes out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kō'hath-ītes: and the children of Aâr'on the priest, *which were* of the Lē'vītes, [d]had by lot out of the tribe of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of Sĭm'e-on, and out of the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kō'hath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm, and out of the tribe of Dăn, and out of the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gĕr'shŏn *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ĭs'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Ăsh'ĕr, and out of the tribe of Năph'ta-lī, and out of the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh in Bā'shăn, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Mĕ-rā'rī by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe of Găd, and out of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, twelve cities.

8 And [e]the children of Ĭs'ra-el gave by lot unto the Lē'vītes these cities with their suburbs, [f]as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'sĕs.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sĭm'e-on, these cities which are *here* [1]mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aâr'on, *being* of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes, *who were* of the children of Lē'vī, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And [g]they gave them [2]the city of Är'bă the father of [h]Ā'năk, which *city is* Hē'bron, [i]in the hill *country* of Jū'dah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But [j]the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus [k]they gave to the children of Aâr'on the priest [l]Hē'bron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and [m]Lĭb'nah with her suburbs,

14 And [n]Jăt'tĭr with her suburbs, and [o]Ĕsh-te-mō'a with her suburbs,

15 And [p]Hō'lŏn with her suburbs, and [q]Dē'bĭr with her suburbs,

16 And [r]Ā'in with her suburbs, and [s]Jŭt'tah with her suburbs, *and* [t]Bĕth-shē'mĕsh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min, [u]Gĭb'e-on with her suburbs, [v]Gē'bă with her suburbs,

18 Ăn'a-thoth with her suburbs, and [w]Ăl'mŏn with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aâr'on, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ [x]And the families of the children of Kō'hath, the Lē'vītes which remained of the children of Kō'hath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of E'phră-ĭm.

21 For they gave them [y]Shē'chem with her suburbs in mount Ē'phră-ĭm, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gē'zĕr with her suburbs,

22 And Kĭb'za-im with her suburbs, and Bĕth-hō'rŏn with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dăn, Ĕl'te-keh with her suburbs, Gĭb'be-thon with her suburbs,

24 Ăij'a-lŏn with her suburbs, Găth-rĭm'mon with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, Tā'năch with her suburbs, and Găth-rĭm'mon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kō'hath that remained.

27 ¶ [z]And unto the children of Gĕr'shŏn, of the families of the Lē'vītes, out of the *other* half tribe of Mă-năs'seh *they gave* [a]Gō'lan in Bā'shăn with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and [3]Bĕ-ĕsh'-te-rah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Ĭs'sa-char, Kī'shon with her suburbs, Dăb'a-reh with her suburbs,

29 Jär'mŭth with her suburbs, Ēn-găn'nĭm with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Ăsh'ĕr, Mī'shal with her suburbs, Ăb'dŏn with her suburbs,

31 Hĕl'kăth with her suburbs, and Rē'hŏb with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Năph'ta-lī, [b]Kē'desh in Găl'ĭ-lee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hăm'moth-dôr with her suburbs, and Kär'tan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gĕr'shon-ītes according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ [c]And unto the families of the children of Mĕ-rā'rī, the rest of the Lē'vītes, out of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, Jŏk'ne-ăm with her suburbs, and Kär'tah with her suburbs,

35 Dĭm'nah with her suburbs, Nā'ha-lăl with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reu'ben, [d]Bē'zĕr with her suburbs, and Jă-hā'zah with her suburbs,

37 Kĕd'e-mŏth with her suburbs, and Mĕph'a-ăth with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Găd, [e]Rā'moth in Gĭl'e-ăd with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and [f]Mā-hă-nā'im with her suburbs,

39 Hĕsh'bŏn with her suburbs, Jā'zĕr with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Mĕ-rā'rī by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Lē'vītes, were *by* their lot twelve cities.

41 [g]All the cities of the Lē'vītes within the possession of the children of Ĭs'ra-el *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with [4]their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Ĭs'ra-el [h]all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

B. C. 1444.

b ch. 18. 1.

c Num. 35. 2. Matt. 10. 10. Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17, 18.

d ch. 24. 33.

e Gen. 49. 7. ch. 18. 6. Prov. 16. 33.

f Num. 35. 2.

1 called.

g 1 Chr. 6. 55.

2 Or, Kirjath-arba.

h ch. 14. 15. ch. 15. 13.

i 2 Sam. 2. 1-3. 2 Sam. 5. 1-5. Luke 1. 39.

j ch. 14. 14.

k ch. 20. 7-9. 1 Chr. 6. 57.

l ch. 15. 54.

m ch. 10. 29. ch. 15. 42. Isa. 37. 8.

n ch. 15. 48.

o ch. 15. 50.

p 1 Chr. 6. 58, Hilen.

q ch. 15. 49.

r 1 Chr. 6. 59, Ashan.

s ch. 15. 55.

t ch. 15. 10.

u ch. 18. 25.

v ch. 18. 24, Gaba.

w 1 Chr. 6. 60, Alemeth.

x 1 Chr. 6. 66.

y Gen. 33. 19. ch. 20. 7. 1 Ki. 12. 1.

z 1 Chr. 6. 71.

a Deut. 1. 4. ch. 20. 8. 1 Chr. 6. 71.

3 Or, Ashtaroth.

b ch. 20. 7.

c 1 Chr. 6. 77.

d ch. 20. 8.

e Deut. 4. 43. 1 Ki. 4. 13.

f Gen. 32. 2. 2 Sam. 2. 8.

g Gen. 49. 7.

4 That is, 608 yards broad for barns, gardens, etc., and 1216 more for fields and vineyards.

h Gen. 13. 15. Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 26. 3.

44 [i]And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there [j]stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 [k]There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Ĭs'ra-el; all came to pass.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The east Jordan tribes sent home.* 10 *Their altar.* 11 *The dispute and reconciliation.*

THEN Jŏsh'u-a called the Reu'ben-ītes, and the Găd'ītes, and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept [a]all that Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD commanded you, [b]and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, [c]which Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jôr'dan.

5 But [d]take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD charged you, [e]to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Jŏsh'u-a [f]blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Mă-năs'seh Mō'şeş had given *possession* in Bā'shăn: [g]but unto the *other* half thereof gave Jŏsh'u-a among their brethren on this side Jôr'dan westward. And when Jŏsh'u-a sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: [h]divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Găd and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh returned, and departed from the children of Ĭs'ra-el out of Shī'lōh, which *is* in the land of Cā'năan, to go unto the [i]country of Gĭl'e-ăd, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'şeş.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jôr'dan, that *are* in the land of Cā'năan, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Găd and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh built there an altar by Jôr'dan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Ĭs'ra-el [j]heard say, Behold, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Găd and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh have built an altar over against the land of Cā'năan, in the borders of Jôr'dan, at the passage of the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

B. C. 1444.

i ch. 11. 23. ch. 22. 4.
j Deut. 7. 24.
k ch. 23. 14. Ex. 3. 7, 8. 1 Ki. 8. 56. Isa. 49. 7, 8, 15, 16. Matt. 24. 35. Luke 21. 33.
a Num. 32. 20.
b ch. 1. 16, 17.
c Deut. 29. 8. ch. 13. 8.
d Deut. 6. 6, 17. 2 Ki. 10. 31. Ps. 119. 4. Matt. 22. 36. Rom. 13. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
e Deut. 10. 12. Deut. 19. 9. ch. 23. 11. Luke 11. 42. John 15. 9, 10. 1 John 5. 3. Jude 21.
f Gen. 47. 7. ch. 14. 13. 2 Sam. 6. 18. Luke 24. 50.
g ch. 17. 5.
h 1 Sam. 30. 24.
i Num. 32. 1, 26, 29.
j Lev. 17. 8. Deut. 13. 12.
k Judg. 20. 1.
l Deut. 13. 14.
m Ex. 6. 25. 1 house of the father.
n Num. 1. 4.
o Lev. 17. 8, 9. 1 Sam. 15. 23.
p Deut. 4. 3.
q Gen. 18. 23, 25. Num. 16. 22. ch. 7. 1, 11, 12. 1 Chr. 21. 1, 14.
r Lev. 17. 8, 9. ch. 18. 1.
s ch. 7. 1, 5. 1 Chr. 2. 6, 7.
t Prov. 15. 1. Prov. 18. 13. Prov. 24. 26.
u Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 10. 17. Ps. 82. 1. Ps. 86. 8. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. Rev. 19. 16.
v 1 Ki. 8. 39. Job 10. 7. Ps. 44. 21. Ps. 139. 1, 2. Jer. 12. 3. John 2. 25. 2 Cor. 11. 11, 31. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 23.
w Deut. 18. 19. 1 Sam. 20. 16. Ps. 7. 3, 5. Ps. 10. 13, 14.
2 To morrow.

12 And when the children of Ĭs'ra-el heard *of it*, [k]the whole congregation of the children of Ĭs'ra-el gathered themselves together at Shī'lōh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el [l]sent unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Găd, and to the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, into the land of Gĭl'e-ăd, [m]Phĭn'e-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar the priest.

14 And with him ten princes, of each [1]chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el; and [n]each one *was* an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Ĭs'ra-el.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Găd, and to the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, unto the land of Gĭl'e-ăd, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Ĭs'ra-el, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, [o]that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity [p]of Pē'or too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow [q]he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Ĭs'ra-el.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, [r]wherein the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 [s]Did not Ā'chăn the son of Zē'rah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ [t]Then the children of Reu'ben and the children of Găd and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Ĭs'ra-el,

22 The LORD [u]God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he [v]knoweth, and Ĭs'ra-el he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself [w]require *it;*

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, [2]In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el?

25 For the LORD hath made Jôr'dan a border between us and you, ye children of Reu'ben and children of Găd; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that* it *may be* [z] a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might [y] do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, [z] to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phĭn'ẹ-has the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Ĭs'rą-el which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reụ'ben and the children of Găd and the children of Mă-năs'seh spake, [3] it pleased them.

31 And Phĭn'ẹ-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar the priest said unto the children of Reụ'ben, and to the children of Găd, and to the children of Mă-năs'seh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* [a] among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: [4] now ye have delivered the children of Ĭs'rą-el out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phĭn'ẹ-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reụ'ben, and from the children of Găd, out of the land of Gĭl'ẹ-ăd, unto the land of Cā'năan, to the children of Ĭs'rą-el, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Ĭs'rą-el; and the children of Ĭs'rą-el [b] blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reụ'ben and Găd dwelt.

34 And the children of Reụ'ben and the children of Găd called the altar [5] *Ĕd:* for it *shall be* a witness between us that the LORD *is* God.

B. C. 1427.

x Gen. 31. 48. ch. 24. 27. 1 Sam. 7. 12.
y Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11, 12, 17, 18, 26, 27.
z Deut. 12. 13, 14.
3 it was good in their eyes.
a Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 11, 12. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Zech. 8. 23. 1 Cor. 14. 25. Rev. 21. 3.
4 then.
b 1 Chr. 29. 20. Dan. 2. 19. Luke 2. 28.
5 That is, A witness.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Joshua addresses elders and people.* 11 *He threatens them.*

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD [a] had given rest unto Ĭs'rą-el from all their enemies round about, that Jŏsh'u-ą [b] waxed old *and* [1] stricken in age.

2 And Jŏsh'u-ą [c] called for all Ĭs'rą-el, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jôr'dąn, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea [2] westward.

5 And the LORD your God, [d] he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, [e] as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Mō'sẹs, [f] that ye turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left;

7 That ye [g] come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither [h] make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 [3] But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 [4] For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, [i] no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One [j] man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto [5] yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise [k] go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that [l] the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; [m] but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day [n] I *am* going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that [o] not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 [p] Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you [q] all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

a ch. 21. 44.
b ch. 13. 1.
1 come into days.
c Deut. 31. 28. ch. 24. 1.
2 at the sunset.
d Ex. 23. 30. Ex. 33. 2. Deut. 11. 23.
e Num. 33. 53.
f Deut. 5. 32.
g Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 2, 3. Prov. 4. 14. Eph. 5. 11.
h Ex. 23. 13. Ps. 16. 4. Jer. 5. 7. Zeph. 1. 5.
3 Or, For if ye will cleave.
4 Or, Then the LORD will drive.
i ch. 1. 5.
j Judg. 3. 31. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
5 your souls.
k Heb. 10. 38. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
l Judg. 2. 3.
m 1 Ki. 11. 4.
n Eccl. 12. 3-7. Heb. 9. 27.
o Luke 21. 33.
p Deut. 28. 63.
q Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15, 16. Judg. 3. 8, 12. Luke 21. 22.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The assembly at Shechem.* 2 *Joshua's dying exhortation.* 29 *His death and burial.*

AND Jŏsh'u-ą gathered all the tribes of Ĭs'rą-el to [a] Shē'chem, and [b] called for the elders of Ĭs'rą-el, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they [c] presented themselves before God.

2 And Jŏsh'u-ą said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el, [d] Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Tē'rah, the father of Ā'bră-hăm, and the father of Nā'chôr: and [e] they served other gods.

a Gen. 12. 6. Gen. 35. 4. Judg. 9. 1-3.
b Ex. 18. 25. ch. 23. 2.
c 1 Sam. 10. 19. Acts 10. 33.
d Gen. 11. 26. Deut. 26. 5. Isa. 51. 2.
e Gen. 31. 53.

3 And [f]I took your father Ā'bră-hăm from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Cā'năan, and multiplied his seed, and [g]gave him Ī'ṣaac.

4 And I gave unto Ī'ṣaac Jā'cob and Ē'saụ: and I gave unto [h]Ē'saụ mount Sē'ĭr, to possess it; but Jā'cob and his children went down into Ē'ġўpt.

5 [i]I sent Mō'ṣeṣ also and Aâr'on, and [j]I plagued Ē'ġўpt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I [k]brought your fathers out of Ē'ġўpt: and ye came unto the sea; [l]and the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇs pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇs, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Ē'ġўpt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Ām'ôr-ītes, which dwelt on the other side Jôr'dan; [m]and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then [n]Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por, king of Mō'ab, arose and warred against Ĭṣ'ra-el, and [o]sent and called Bā'laam the son of Bē'or to curse you:

10 [p]But I would not hearken unto Bā'laam; [q]therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jôr'dan, and came unto Jĕr'ĭ-chō: and the men of Jĕr'ĭ-chō fought against you, the Ām'ôr-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Hīt'tītes, and the Gĭr'ga-shītes, the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And [r]I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Ām'ôr-ītes; *but* [s]not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and [t]cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ [u]Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in [v]sincerity and in truth: and [w]put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and [x]in Ē'ġўpt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or [y]the gods of the Ām'ôr-ītes, in whose land ye dwell: [z]but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Ām'ôr-ītes which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

19 And Jŏsh'u-a said unto the people, [a]Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* an [b]holy God; he *is* a jealous God; [c]he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 [d]If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, [e]then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Jŏsh'u-a, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Jŏsh'u-a said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that [f]ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore [g]put away, *said he,* the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

24 And the people said unto Jŏsh'u-a, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Jŏsh'u-a [h]made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shē'chem.

26 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-a [i]wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took [j]a great stone, and [k]set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Jo̱sh'u-a said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be [l]a witness unto us; for [m]it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Jŏsh'u-a let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nŭn, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in [n]Tĭm'nath–sē'rah, which *is* in mount Ē'phră-ĭm, on the north side of the hill of Gā'ăsh.

31 And [o]Ĭṣ'ra-el served the LORD all the days of Jŏsh'u-a, and all the days of the elders that [1]overlived Jŏsh'u-a, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Ĭṣ'ra-el.

32 ¶ And [p]the bones of Jō'ṣeph, which the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el brought up out of Ē'ġўpt, buried they in Shē'chem, in a parcel of ground [q]which Jā'cob bought of the sons of Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem for an hundred [2]pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Jō'ṣeph.

33 And Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'on died; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* [r]Phĭn'e-has his son, which was given him in mount Ē'phră-ĭm.

B. C. 1427.

f Acts 7. 2, 3.
g Ps. 127. 3.
h Gen. 36. 8. Deut. 2. 5. Acts 17. 26.
i Ex. 3. 10.
j Ex. 7. Ex. 8. Ex. 9.
k Ex. 12. 37, 51. Mic. 6. 4.
l Ex. 14. 9. Ps. 77. 15-20. Ps. 78. 13. Isa. 63. 12, 13. Acts 7. 36. Heb. 11. 29.
m Num. 21. 21, 33. Deut. 2. 32.
n Judg. 11. 25.
o Num. 22. 5.
p Deut. 23. 5.
q Num. 23. 11.
r Ex. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20.
s Ps. 44. 3, 6.
t Deut. 6. 10. ch. 11. 13. Prov. 13. 22.
u Deut. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 12. 24. Job 1. 1. Acts 9. 31.
v Gen. 17. 1. Deut. 18. 13. Ps. 119. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 12. Eph. 6. 24.
w Lev. 17. 7.
x Ezek. 20. 7.
y Ex. 23. 24.
z Gen. 18. 19.
a Ruth 1. 15. Matt. 6. 24. Luke 14. 25–33.
b Lev. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 6. 20. Ps. 99. 5, 9. Isa. 5. 16.
c Ex. 23. 21. Isa. 27. 11.
d ch. 23. 12-15. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ezra 8. 22. Isa. 1. 28. Jer. 17. 13. Heb. 10. 26, 27, 28.
e Isa. 63. 10. Acts 7. 42.
f Ps. 119. 173.
g Gen. 35. 2. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
h Ex. 15. 25.
i Deut. 31. 24.
j Judg. 9. 6.
k Gen. 28. 18. ch. 4. 3.
l Gen. 31. 48.
m Deut. 32. 1.
n ch. 19. 50.
o Judg. 2. 7.
1 prolonged their days after Joshua.
p Gen. 50. 25. Ex. 13. 19. Acts 7. 16.
q Gen. 33. 19.
2 Or, lambs.
r Ex. 6. 25.

THE

BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Conquests by Judah.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 29 *Nations remaining unconquered.*

B. C. 1425.

NOW after the death of Jŏsh'u-a it came to pass, that the children of Ĭs'ra-el [a]asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Cā'năan-ītes first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, [b]Jū'dah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Jū'dah said unto Sĭm'e-on his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Cā'năan-ītes; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. [c]So Sĭm'e-on went with him.

4 And Jū'dah went up; and [d]the LORD delivered the Cā'năan-ītes and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes into their hand: and they slew of them in Bē'zek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Ā-dŏn'ī-bē'zek in Bē'zek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Cā'năan-ītes and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes.

6 But Ā-dŏn'ī-bē'zek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Ā-dŏn'ī-bē'zek said, Threescore and ten kings, having [1]their thumbs and their great toes cut off, [2]gathered *their meat* under my table: [e]as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and there he died.

8 Now [f]the children of Jū'dah had fought against Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ [g]And afterward the children of Jū'dah went down to fight against the Cā'năan-ītes, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the [3]valley.

10 And Jū'dah went against the Cā'năan-ītes that dwelt in Hē'bron: (now the name of Hē'bron before *was* [h]Kĭr'jath-är'bȧ:) and they slew Shē'shāi, and Ā-hī'măn, and Tăl'māi.

11 [i]And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Dē'bĭr: and the name of Dē'bĭr before *was* Kĭr'jath-sē'phĕr:

12 And Cā'leb said, He that smiteth Kĭr'jath-sē'phĕr, and taketh it, to him will I give Ăch'sah my daughter to wife.

13 And Ŏth'nĭ-el the son of Kē'năz, [j]Cā'leb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Ăch'sah his daughter to wife.

14 [k]And it came to pass, when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field; and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Cā'leb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, [l]Give me a [4]blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Cā'leb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And [m]the children of the Kĕn'īte, Mō'şeş' father in law, went up out [n]of the city of palm trees with the children of Jū'dah into the wilderness of Jū'dah, which *lieth* in the south of [o]Ā'răd; [p]and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Jū'dah went with Sĭm'e-on his brother, and they slew the Cā'năan-ītes that inhabited Zē'phath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called [q]Hôr'mah.

18 Also Jū'dah took [r]Gā'zȧ with the coast thereof, and Ăs'ke-lŏn with the coast thereof, and Ēk'rŏn with the coast thereof.

19 And [s]the LORD was with Jū'dah; and [5]he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had [t]chariots of iron.

20 [u]And they gave Hē'bron unto Cā'leb, as Mō'şeş said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Ā'năk.

21 [v]And the children of Bĕn'ja-min did not drive out the Jĕb'u-sītes that inhabited Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm; but the Jĕb'u-sītes dwell with the children of Bĕn'ja-min in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Jō'şeph, they also went up against Bĕth'-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Jō'şeph [w]sent to descry Bĕth'-el. (Now the name of the city before *was* [x]Lŭz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and [y]we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hĭt'tītes, and built a city, and called the name thereof Lŭz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did [z]Mă-năs'seh drive out *the inhabitants of* Bĕth-shē'ăn and her towns, nor [a]Tā'a-năch and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dôr and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ĭb'le-ăm and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Mĕ-gĭd'dō and her towns: but the Cā'năan-ītes would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Ĭs'ra-el was strong, that they put the Cā'năan-ītes to tribute, and [6]did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ [b]Neither did Ē'phră-ĭm drive out the Cā'năan-ītes that dwelt in Gē'zĕr; but the Cā'năan-ītes dwelt in Gē'zĕr among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zĕb'u-lun drive out the inhabitants of Kĭt'rŏn, nor the [c]inhabitants of Nā'ha-lŏl; but the Cā'năan-ītes dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ [d]Neither did Ăsh'ĕr drive out the inhabitants of Ăc'chō, nor the inhabitants of Zī'dŏn, nor of Äh'lăb, nor of Ăch'zīb, nor of Hĕl'bah, nor of Ā'phĭk, nor of Rē'hŏb:

32 But the Ăsh'ĕr-ītes [e]dwelt among the Cā'năan-ītes, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

---

a Ex. 28. 30. ch. 20. 18. 1 Sam. 23. 9, 10.
b Gen. 49. 8.
c Eccl. 4. 9. Mark 6. 7. 1 Cor. 12. 26. Gal. 6. 2.
d Deut. 9. 1. Ps. 44. 2.
1 the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.
2 Or, gleaned.
e Lev. 24. 19. Ps. 109. 16. Prov. 1. 31. Mark 4. 24.
f Josh. 15. 63.
g Josh. 10. 12, 36.
3 Or, low country.
h Josh. 14. 15.
i Josh. 15. 15.
j ch. 3. 9.
k Josh. 15. 18.
l Gen. 33. 11. 1 Sam. 25. 27. Heb. 6. 7.
4 Or, present.
m Num. 10. 29–32. ch. 4. 11. 1 Sam. 15. 6. 1 Chr. 2. 55. Jer. 35. 2.
n Deut. 34. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 15.
o Num. 21. 1.
p Num. 10. 32.
q Num. 21. 3.
r Josh. 11. 22. ch. 16. 1. 1 Sam. 6. 17.
s Gen. 39. 2, 21. 2 Sam. 5. 10. 2 Ki. 18. 7. Rom. 8. 31.
5 Or, he possessed the mountain.
t Josh. 17. 16.
u Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 9, 13.
v Josh. 15. 63. 2 Sam. 5. 6.
w Josh. 2. 1. ch. 18. 2.
x Gen. 28. 19.
y 1 Sam. 30. 15.
z Josh. 17. 11.
a Josh. 21. 25.
6 driving he drove them not out.
b 1 Ki. 9. 16.
c Josh. 19. 15.
d Josh. 19. 24–30.
e Ps. 106. 34, 35.

33 ¶ [f]Neither did Năph'tą-lī drive out the inhabitants of Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, nor the inhabitants of Bĕth-ā'năth; but he dwelt among the Cā'năan-ītes, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Bĕth-shē'mĕsh and of Bĕth-ā'năth became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Ām'ôr-ītes forced the children of Dăn into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Ām'ôr-ītes would dwell in mount Hē'rĕş [g]in Ăij'ą-lŏn, and in Shă-ăl'bim: yet the hand of the house of Jō'şeph [7]prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Ām'ôr-ītes *was* [h]from [8]the going up to Ă-krăb'bim, from the rock, and upward.

B. C. 1425.

f Josh. 19. 38.

g ch. 12. 12.

7 was heavy.

h Num. 34. 4.
8 Or, Maaleh-akrabbim.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *An angel rebukes Israel.* 6 *A wicked generation.* 16 *Judges defied.*

AND an [a1]angel of the LORD came up from Gĭl'găl to Bō'chim, and said, I made you to go up out of Ē'ġўpt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and [b]I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be [c]*as thorns* in your sides, and [d]their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Ĭş'rą-el, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place [2]Bō'chim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Jŏsh'u-ą had let the people go, the children of Ĭş'rą-el went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Jŏsh'u-ą, and all the days of the elders that [3]outlived Jŏsh'u-ą, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Ĭş'rą-el.

8 And Jŏsh'u-ą the son of Nŭn, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Tĭm'nath-hē'rĕş, in the mount of Ē'phră-ĭm, on the north side of the hill Gā'ăsh.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which [e]knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Ĭş'rą-el.

11 ¶ And the children of Ĭş'rą-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Bā'al-ĭm:

12 And they [f]forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, and followed [g]other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and [h]bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Bā'al and Ăsh'tą-rŏth.

14 ¶ [i]And the anger of the LORD was hot against Ĭş'rą-el, and [j]he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and [k]he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that [l]they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and [m]as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless [n]the LORD raised up judges, which [4]delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they [o]went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then [p]the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for [q]it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and [5]corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; [6]they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Ĭş'rą-el; and he said, Because that this people hath [r]transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Jŏsh'u-ą left when he died:

22 That through them I [s]may prove Ĭş'rą-el, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD [7]left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Jŏsh'u-ą.

a Gen. 16. 7. Gen. 32. 1. Ex. 3. 1-6. John 1. 51.
1 Or, messenger.

b Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 6. 4. Ps. 105. 8-11. Mic. 7. 20. Luke 1. 54, 55, 72-75.

c Josh. 23. 13.

d Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 16. ch. 3. 6. Ps. 106. 36.

2 That is, Weepers.
3 prolonged days after Joshua.

e Ex. 5. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 12. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Jer. 9. 3. Gal. 4. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Tit. 1. 16.
f Deut. 13. 5. ch. 10. 6, 13. 1 Chr. 28. 9.
g Deut. 6. 14.
h Ex. 20. 5.
i ch. 3. 8. 2 Chr. 7. 19. Ps. 78. 58-62. Ps. 89. 30. Isa. 1. 28.
j 2 Ki. 17. 20.
k ch. 3. 8. Ps. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.
l Lev. 26. 37. Josh. 7. 12.
m Lev. 26. 14, 34. Deut. 28. 15-68.
n ch. 3. 9. 1 Sam. 12. 11. Acts 13. 20.
4 saved.
o Ex. 34. 15, 16. Lev. 17. 7. Rev. 17. 1-5.
p Josh. 1. 5.
q Gen. 6. 6. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 106. 44. Jer. 18. 7-10.
5 Or, were corrupt.
6 they let nothing fall of their.
r Josh. 23. 16.
s Deut. 8. 2.
7 Or, suffered.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Nations left to prove Israel.* 8 *Othniel as judge.* 12 *Ehud slays Eglon.*

NOW these *are* the nations which the LORD left, [a]to prove Ĭş'rą-el by them, *even* as many *of* *Ĭş'rą-el* as had not known all the wars of Cā'năan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Ĭş'rą-el might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 *Namely*, [b]five lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, and all the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Sī-dō'nĭ-anş, and the Hī'vītes that dwelt in mount Lĕb'ą-non, from mount Bā'al-hĕr'mŏn unto the entering in of Hā'math.

4 And they were to prove Ĭş'rą-el by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Mō'şeş.

5 ¶ [c]And the children of Ĭş'rą-el dwelt among the Cā'năan-ītes, Hĭt'tītes, and Ām'ôr-ītes, and Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and Hī'vītes, and Jĕb'u-sītes:

a Gen. 22. 1. Deut. 8. 2, 16. John 2. 24. 1 Cor. 11. 19.
b Josh. 13. 3.
c Ps. 106. 35.

6 And [d]they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 [e]And the children of Ĭs'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Bā'al-ĭm and [f]the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Ĭs'ra-el, and he sold them into the hand of [g]Chū'shan-rĭsh-a-thā'im king of [1]Mĕs-o-pō-tā'mĭ-a: and the children of Ĭs'ra-el served Chū'shan-rĭsh-a-thā'im eight years.

9 And when the children of Ĭs'ra-el [h]cried unto the LORD, the LORD [i]raised up a [2]deliverer to the children of Ĭs'ra-el, who delivered them, *even* [j]Ŏth'nĭ-el the son of Kē'năz, Cā'leb's younger brother.

10 And [k]the Spirit of the LORD [3]came upon him, and he judged Ĭs'ra-el, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chū'shan-rĭsh-a-thā'im king of [4]Mĕs-o-pō-tā'mĭ-a into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chū'shan-rĭsh-a-thā'im.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Ŏth'nĭ-el the son of Kē'năz died.

12 ¶ [l]And the children of Ĭs'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened [m]Ĕg'lŏn the king of Mō'ab against Ĭs'ra-el, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ăm'mŏn and [n]Ăm'a-lĕk, and went and smote Ĭs'ra-el, and possessed [o]the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Ĭs'ra-el [p]served Ĕg'lŏn the king of Mō'ab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Ĭs'ra-el [q]cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ē'hŭd the son of Gē'ra, [5]a Bĕn'ja-mīte, a man [6]left-handed: and by him the children of Ĭs'ra-el sent a present unto Ĕg'lŏn the king of Mō'ab.

16 But Ē'hŭd made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Ĕg'lŏn king of Mō'ab: and Ĕg'lŏn *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again [r]from the [7]quarries that *were* by Gĭl'găl, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ē'hŭd came unto him; and he was sitting in [8]a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ē'hŭd said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ē'hŭd put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and [9]the dirt came out.

23 Then Ē'hŭd went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

B. C. 1406.

d Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Ezra 9. 12.
e ch. 2. 11.
f Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21. ch. 6. 25.
g Hab. 3. 7.
1 Aram-naharaim.
h ch. 6. 7. ch. 10. 10. 1 Sam. 12. 10. Neh. 9. 27. Ps. 22. 5. Ps. 106. 44.
i ch. 2. 16.
2 saviour.
j ch. 1. 13.
k Num. 11. 17. 1 Sam. 10. 6. 1 Sam. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 1. Heb. 6. 4.
3 was.
4 Aram.
l ch. 2. 19. Jer. 16. 12. Hos. 6. 4. Matt. 23. 32.
m 1 Sam. 12. 9.
n ch. 5. 14.
o Deut. 34. 3. ch. 1. 16.
p Lev. 26. 23-25. Deut. 28. 48.
q Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 78. 34. Jer. 29. 12, 13. Dan. 9. 3.
5 Or, the son of Jemini.
6 shut of his right hand.
r Josh. 4. 20.
7 Or, graven images.
8 a parlour of cooling.
9 Or, it came out at the fundament.
10 Or, easeth nature.
s ch. 5. 14. ch. 6. 34. 1 Sam. 13. 3.
t Josh. 17. 15. ch. 7. 24. ch. 17. 1.
u ch. 7. 9, 15. 1 Sam. 17. 47.
v Josh. 2. 7. ch. 12. 5.
11 fat.
12 This seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines.
w 1 Sam. 17. 47, 50.
x ch. 2. 16.
13 So part is called Israel, ch. 4. 1, and ch. 10. 7.

a ch. 2. 19.
b Josh. 11. 1.
c 1 Sam. 12. 9. Ps. 83. 9.
d Josh. 17. 18. ch. 1. 19.
e Deut. 28. 29, 33, 47, 48. ch. 5. 8. Ps. 106. 42.
f 2 Ki. 22. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
g Gen. 35. 8.
h Heb. 11. 32.
i Josh. 19. 37.
j Ex. 14. 4. Ezek. 38. 10-16. Joel 3. 11-14.
k ch. 5. 21. Ps. 83. 9.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he [10]covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened *them:* and, behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ē'hŭd escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Sē'ĭ-răth.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that [s]he blew a trumpet in the [t]mountain of Ē'phră-ĭm, and the children of Ĭs'ra-el went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for [u]the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Mō'ab-ītes into your hand. And they went down after him, and took [v]the fords of Jôr'dan toward Mō'ab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Mō'ab at that time about ten thousand men, all [11]lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Mō'ab was subdued that day under the hand of Ĭs'ra-el. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was [12]Shăm'gär the son of Ā'năth, which slew of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes six hundred men [w]with an ox goad: [x]and he also delivered [13]Ĭs'ra-el.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel.* 18 *Death of Sisera.*

AND [a]the children of Ĭs'ra-el again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ē'hŭd was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jā'bin king of Cā'năan, that reigned in [b]Hā'zôr; the captain of whose host *was* [c]Sĭs'e-ra, which dwelt in Hă-rō'sheth of the Gĕn'tĭles.

3 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred [d]chariots of iron; and twenty years [e]he mightily oppressed the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

4 ¶ [f]And Dĕb'o-rah, a prophetess, the wife of Lăp'ĭ-dŏth, she judged Ĭs'ra-el at that time.

5 [g]And she dwelt under the palm tree of Dĕb'o-rah between Rā'mah and Bĕth'-el in mount Ē'phră-ĭm: and the children of Ĭs'ra-el came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called [h]Bā'rak the son of Ă-bĭn'ŏ-ăm out [i]of Kē'desh-năph'ta-lī, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el commanded, *saying,* Go and draw toward mount Tā'bôr, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Năph'ta-lī and of the children of Zĕb'u-lun?

7 And [j]I will draw unto thee to the [k]river Kī'shŏn Sĭs'e-ra, the captain of Jā'bin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Bā'rak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: not-

withstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall [l] sell Sĭs'e-rȧ into the hand of a woman. And Dĕb'o̤-rah arose, and went with Bā'rak to Kē'desh.

10 ¶ And Bā'rak called [m] Zĕb'u-lun and Năph'tą̈-lī to Kē'desh; and he went up with ten thousand men [n] at his feet: and Dĕb'o̤-rah went up with him.

11 Now Hē'bĕr [o] the Kĕn'īte, *which was* of the children of [p] Hō'băb the father in law of Mō'şeş, had severed himself from [q] the Kĕn'ītes, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zā-ą̈-nā'im, which *is* by Kē'desh.

12 And they shewed Sĭs'e-rȧ that Bā'rak the son of Ȧ-bĭn'ŏ-ăm was gone up to mount Tā'bôr.

13 And Sĭs'e-rȧ [1] gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Hȧ-rō'sheth of the Ġĕn'tīleş unto the river of Kī'shŏn.

14 And Dĕb'o̤-rah said unto Bā'rak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sĭs'e-rȧ into thine hand: [r] is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Bā'rak went down from mount Tā'bôr, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And [s] the LORD discomfited Sĭs'e-rȧ, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host, with the edge of the sword before Bā'rak; so that Sĭs'e-rȧ lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Bā'rak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Hȧ-rō'sheth of the Ġĕn'tīleş: and all the host of Sĭs'e-rȧ fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not [2] a man left.

17 Howbeit Sĭs'e-rȧ [t] fled away on his feet to the tent of Jā'el the wife of Hē'bĕr the Kĕn'īte: for *there was* peace between Jā'bin the king of Hā'zôr and the house of Hē'bĕr the Kĕn'īte.

18 ¶ And Jā'el went out to meet Sĭs'e-rȧ, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a [3] mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened [u] a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jā'el Hē'bĕr's wife [v] took a nail of the tent, and [4] took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as Bā'rak pursued Sĭs'e-rȧ, Jā'el came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sĭs'e-rȧ lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So [w] God subdued on that day Jā'bin the king of Cā'năan before the children of Iş'ra̤-el.

24 And the hand of the children of Iş'ra̤-el [5] prospered, and prevailed against Jā'bin the king of Cā'năan, until they had destroyed Jā'bin king of Cā'năan.

B. C. 1296.

l ch. 2. 14. Ps. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

m ch. 5. 18.

n Ex. 11. 8.

o ch. 1. 16.

p Ex. 3. 1. Ex. 18. 1.

q Num. 24. 21.

1 gathered by cry, or, proclamation.

r Deut. 9. 3. 2 Sam. 5. 24. Ps. 68. 7. Isa. 52. 12. Mic. 2. 13.

s Ps. 83. 9, 10. Josh. 10. 10.

2 unto one.

t Job 12. 21, 24. Ps. 18. 14. Ps. 107. 40. Prov. 29. 23. Amos 5. 19.

3 Or, rug, or, blanket.

u ch. 5. 25.

v ch. 5. 26.

4 put.

w 1 Chr. 22. 18. Ps. 18. 47.

5 going went and was hard.

a Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 7, 8.

b Isa. 64. 3. Hab. 3. 3.

c Deut. 4. 11.

1 flowed.

d ch. 3. 31.

e Lev. 26. 22. Isa. 33. 8. Lam. 1. 4.

2 walkers of paths.

3 crooked ways.

f ch. 4. 4–6. Isa. 49. 23.

g Deut. 32. 16. ch. 2. 12.

h 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22. ch. 4. 3.

4 Or, Meditate.

i ch. 12. 14.

5 righteousnesses of the LORD.

j ch. 3. 27.

k Num. 32. 39.

6 draw with the pen, etc.

7 his feet.

8 Or, In the divisions, etc.

9 impressions.

l Num. 32. 1.

10 Or, In.

m Josh. 13. 25.

n Josh. 19. 29.

11 Or, port.

12 Or, creeks.

o ch. 4. 10.

13 exposed to reproach.

p ch. 4. 16. Ps. 44. 12.

CHAPTER 5.

Song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Dĕb'o̤-rah and Bā'rak the son of Ȧ-bĭn'ŏ-ăm on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Iş'ra̤-el, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Iş'ra̤-el.

4 LORD, [a] when thou wentest out of Sē'ĭr, when thou marchedst out of the field of Ē'dom, [b] the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 [c] The mountains [1] melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sī'nāi from before the LORD God of Iş'ra̤-el.

6 In the days of [d] Shăm'gär the son of Ā'năth, in the days of Jā'el, [e] the highways were unoccupied, and the [2] travellers walked through [3] byways.

7 *The inhabitants of* the villages ceased, they ceased in Iş'ra̤-el, until that I Dĕb'o̤-rah arose, that I arose [f] a mother in Iş'ra̤-el.

8 They [g] chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: [h] was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Iş'ra̤-el?

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Iş'ra̤-el, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 [4] Speak, ye [i] that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the [5] righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *toward the inhabitants* of his villages in Iş'ra̤-el: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Dĕb'o̤-rah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Bā'rak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Ȧ-bĭn'ŏ-ăm.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 [j] Out of Ē'phră-ĭm *was there* a root of them against Ăm'a̤-lĕk; after thee, Bĕn'ja̤-min, among thy people; out of [k] Mā'chĭr came down governors, and out of Zĕb'u-lun they that [6] handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Ĭs'sa̤-char *were* with Dĕb'o̤-rah; even Ĭs'sa̤-char, and also Bā'rak: he was sent on [7] foot into the valley. [8] For the divisions of Reu̇'ben *there were* great [9] thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou [l] among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? [10] For the divisions of Reu̇'ben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 [m] Gĭl'e̤-ăd abode beyond Jôr'da̤n: and why did Dăn remain in ships? [n] Ăsh'ĕr continued on the sea [11] shore, and abode in his [12] breaches.

18 [o] Zĕb'u-lun and Năph'tą̈-lī *were* a people *that* [13] jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Cā'năan in Tā'a-năch by the waters of Mĕ-gĭd'dō; [p] they took no gain of money.

20 [q]They fought from heaven; the [r]stars in their [14]courses fought against Sĭs'e-rȧ.
21 [s]The river of Kī'shŏn swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kī'shŏn. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.
22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the [15]pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.
23 Curse ye Mē'rŏz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; [t]because they came not to the help [u]of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.
24 Blessed above women shall Jā'el the wife of Hē'bĕr the Kĕn'īte be, [v]blessed shall she be above women in the tent.
25 He asked water, *and* she gave *him* milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.
26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and [16]with the hammer she smote Sĭs'e-rȧ, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.
27 [17]At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down [18]dead.
28 The mother of Sĭs'e-rȧ looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot *so* long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?
29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned [19]answer to herself,
30 [w]Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey; [20]to every man a damsel *or* two; to Sĭs'e-rȧ a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?
31 [x]So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* [y]as the sun [z]when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Midian oppresses Israel.* 11 *Gideon and the angel.* 36 *Gideon's signs.*

AND [a]the children of Ĭs'rą-el did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand [b]of Mĭd'ĭ-an seven years.
2 And the hand of Mĭd'ĭ-an [1]prevailed against Ĭs'rą-el: *and* because of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes the children of Ĭs'rą-el made them [c]the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.
3 And *so* it was, when Ĭs'rą-el had sown, that the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes came up, and the Ăm'ą-lĕk-ītes, [d]and the children of the east, even they came up against them;
4 And they encamped against them, and [e]destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gā'zȧ, and left no sustenance for Ĭs'rą-el, neither [2]sheep, nor ox, nor ass.
5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.
6 And Ĭs'rą-el was greatly impoverished because of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes; and the children of Ĭs'rą-el [f]cried unto the LORD.
7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Ĭs'rą-el cried unto the LORD because of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes,
8 That the LORD sent [3]a prophet unto the children of Ĭs'rą-el, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el, I brought you up from Ē'ġўpt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;
9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Ē-ġўp'tiąns, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;
10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; [g]fear not the gods of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.
11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ōph'rah, that *pertained* unto Jō'ăsh [h]the Ā'bĭ-ĕz'rīte: and his son Gĭd'ẹ-on threshed wheat by the winepress, [4]to hide *it* from the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes.
12 And the [i]angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.
13 And Gĭd'ẹ-on said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and [j]where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Ē'ġўpt? but now the LORD hath [k]forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes.
14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, [l]Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Ĭs'rą-el from the hand of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes: [m]have not I sent thee?
15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Ĭs'rą-el? behold, [5]my family *is* poor in Mą-năs'seh, and I *am* the least in my father's house.
16 And the LORD said unto him, [n]Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes as one man.
17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then [o]shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.
18 [p]Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my [6]present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.
19 ¶ And Gĭd'ẹ-on went in, and made ready [7]a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.
20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and [q]lay *them* upon this rock, and [r]pour out the broth. And he did so.
21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and [s]there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

B. C. 1256.

q Josh. 10. 11.
r ch. 4. 15.
14 paths.
s ch. 4. 7.

15 Or, tramplings, or, plungings.

t ch. 21. 9.
u 1 Sam. 17. 47.
v Prov. 31. 31. Luke 1. 28.

16 she hammered.

17 Between.

18 destroyed.

19 her words.
w Ex. 15. 9.
20 to the head of a man.
x Ps. 48. 4, 5. Ps. 58. 11. Ps. 68. 1-3. Ps. 83. 9. Rev. 6. 10. Rev. 18. 20.
y 2 Sam. 23. 4. Ps. 37. 6. Matt. 13. 43.
z Ps. 19. 5.

a Lev. 26. 14. ch. 2. 19.
b Gen. 25. 2. Hab. 3. 7.
1 was strong.
c 1 Sam. 13. 6. Heb. 11. 38.
d Gen. 29. 1. ch. 7. 12. 1 Ki. 4. 30. Job 1. 3.
e Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30. Job 31. 7, 8. Jer. 5. 17. Mic. 6. 15.
2 Or, goat.
f Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 78. 34. Hos. 5. 15.
3 a man a prophet.
g 2 Ki. 17. 35.
h Josh. 17. 2. ch. 8. 2.
4 to cause it to flee.
i Gen. 16. 7-13. ch. 13. 3. Luke 1. 11, 28.
j Ps. 89. 49. Isa. 59. 1.
k 2 Chr. 15. 2.
l 1 Sam. 12. 11. Heb. 11. 32.
m Josh. 1. 9.
5 my thousand is the meanest.
n Ex. 3. 12.
o Ex. 4. 1.
p Gen. 18. 3.
6 Or, meat offering.
7 a kid of the goats.
q ch. 13. 19.
r 1 Ki. 18. 33.
s Lev. 9. 24. 2 Chr. 7. 1.

22 And when Gĭd'e-on perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gĭd'e-on said, Alas, O Lord GOD! [t]for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, [u]Peace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gĭd'e-on built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it [8]Jĕ-hō'vah-shā'lom: unto this day it *is* yet [v]in Ōph'rah of the Ā'bĭ-ĕz'rītes.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, [9]even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Bā'al that thy father hath, and [w]cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this [10]rock, [11]in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gĭd'e-on took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* [x]by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Bā'al was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gĭd'e-on the son of Jō'ăsh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Jō'ăsh, [y]Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Bā'al, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Jō'ăsh said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Bā'al? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him [12][z]Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl, saying, Let Bā'al plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes and the Ăm'a-lĕk-ītes and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in [a]the valley of Jĕz're-el.

34 But [b]the Spirit of the LORD [13]came upon Gĭd'e-on, and he [c]blew a trumpet; and Ā'bĭ-ē'zĕr [14]was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Mă-năs'seh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Ăsh'ĕr, and unto Zĕb'u-lun, and unto Năph'ta-lī; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gĭd'e-on said unto God, If thou wilt save Ĭs'ra-el by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 [d]Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Ĭs'ra-el by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gĭd'e-on said unto God, [e]Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

B. C. 1249.

t Gen. 16. 13. Ex. 33. 20. ch. 13. 22.
u Dan. 10. 19. Luke 24. 36.
8 That is, The LORD send peace.
v ch. 8. 32.
9 Or, and.
w Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 7. 5. ch. 3. 7.
10 strong place.
11 Or, in an orderly manner.
x John 3. 2.
y John 16. 2. Acts 26. 9.
12 That is, Let Baal plead.
z 1 Sam. 12. 11. Or, Jerubbesheth; that is, Let shame, or, confusion, plead, 2 Sam. 11. 21. Jer. 11. 13. Hos. 9. 10.
a Josh. 17. 16. 1 Ki. 18. 45.
b ch. 3. 10. ch. 11. 29. ch. 13. 25. 1 Chr. 12. 18. 2 Chr. 24. 20. 1 Cor. 12. 8-11.
13 clothed.
c ch. 3. 27.
14 was called after him.
d Ex. 4. 3, 4, 6, 7. Deut. 32. 2. Ps. 72. 6. Hos. 6. 3, 4.
e Gen. 18. 32.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Gideon's three hundred.* 16 *The lamps and pitchers.* 24 *Midian defeated.*

THEN [a]Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl, who *is* Gĭd'e-on, and all the people that *were* with him, [b]rose up early, and pitched beside the well of [1]Hā'rod: so that the host of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes were on the north side of them, by the hill of [c]Mō'reh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gĭd'e-on, The people that *are* with thee *are* too many for me to give the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes into their hands, lest Ĭs'ra-el [d]vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, [e]Whosoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gĭl'e-ăd. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gĭd'e-on, The people *are* yet *too* many; bring them down unto the water, and I will [2]try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gĭd'e-on, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gĭd'e-on, [f]By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Ĭs'ra-el every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Mĭd'ĭ-an was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same [g]night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phū'rah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt [h]hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go

a ch. 6. 32. 1 Sam. 12. 11.
b Gen. 22. 3. Josh. 3. 1. Eccl. 9. 10.
1 That is, Trembling.
c Gen. 12. 6.
d Deut. 8. 17. Deut. 9. 4. 1 Sam. 17. 47. Ps. 33. 16, 17, 18. Ps. 44. 6, 7. Prov. 25. 6. Eccl. 9. 11. Isa. 10. 13. Jer. 9. 23, 24. Zech. 4. 6. Rom. 3. 27. 1 Cor. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 4. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 17. Eph. 2. 9.
e Deut. 20. 8.
2 separate, or, purify.
f 1 Sam. 14. 6. Isa. 41. 14-18.
g Gen. 46. 2, 3. Job 4. 13. Matt. 1. 20. Acts 18. 9, 10. Acts 27. 23.
h Gen. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10.

down unto the host. Then went he down with Phū'rah his servant unto the outside of the [3]armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes and the Ăm'ā-lĕk-ītes and [i]all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gĭd'ē-on was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, [j]a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Mĭd'ĭ-an, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And [k]his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gĭd'ē-on the son of Jō'ăsh, a man of Ĭs'rā-el: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Mĭd'ĭ-an, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gĭd'ē-on heard the telling of the dream, and [4]the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Ĭs'rā-el, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Mĭd'ĭ-an.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put [5]a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and [6]lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gĭd'ē-on.

19 ¶ So Gĭd'ē-on, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the [l]middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal:* and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gĭd'ē-on.

21 And they [m]stood every man in his place round about the camp: [n]and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred [o]blew the trumpets, and [p]the LORD set [q]every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bĕth-shĭt'tah [7]in Zĕr'e-răth, *and* to the [8]border of Ā'bĕl-mĕ-hō'lah, unto Tăb'bath.

23 And the men of Ĭs'rā-el gathered themselves together out of Năph'tā-lī, and out of Ăsh'ĕr, and out of all Mă-năs'seh, and pursued after the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes.

24 ¶ And Gĭd'ē-on sent messengers throughout all [r]mount Ē'phră-ĭm, saying, Come down against the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes, and take before them the waters unto Bĕth-bā'rah and Jôr'dăn. Then all the men of Ē'phră-ĭm gathered themselves together, and [s]took the waters unto [t]Bĕth-bā'rah and Jôr'dăn.

B. C. 1249.

3 Or, ranks by five.

i ch. 6. 5, 33. ch. 8. 10.

j ch. 6. 16. Isa. 41. 14, 15. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

k Gen. 40. 8.

4 the breaking thereof.

5 trumpets in the hand of all of them.
6 Or, firebrands, or, torches.

l Ex. 14. 24. Luke 12. 38. Rev. 16. 15.
m Ex. 14. 13, 14. 2 Chr. 20. 17. Isa. 30. 7, 15.
n Ex. 14. 25. 2 Ki. 7. 7. Job 15. 21, 22. Prov. 28. 1.
o 2 Cor. 4. 7.
p 1 Sam. 14. 16–20. Ps. 83. 9. Isa. 9. 4.
q 1 Sam. 14. 20. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
7 Or, toward.
8 lip.
r ch. 3. 27. Rom. 15. 30. Phil. 1. 27.
s ch. 3. 28.
t John 1. 28.
u ch. 8. 3. Ps. 83. 11.
v Isa. 10. 26.
w ch. 8. 4.

25 And they took [u]two princes of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes, Ō'reb and Zē'eb; and they slew Ō'reb upon [v]the rock Ō'reb, and Zē'eb they slew at the winepress of Zē'eb, and pursued Mĭd'ĭ-an, and brought the heads of Ō'reb and Zē'eb to Gĭd'ē-on on the [w]other side Jôr'dăn.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Gideon slays Midian's kings.* 29 *His children and death.* 33 *Idolatry of Israel.*

AND [a]the men of Ē'phră-ĭm said unto him, [1]Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes? And they did chide with him [2]sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ē'phră-ĭm better than the vintage of Ā'bĭ-ē'zĕr?

3 [b]God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Ō'reb and Zē'eb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their [3]anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gĭd'ē-on came to Jôr'dăn, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them.*

5 And he said unto the men [c]of Sŭc'coth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nà, kings of Mĭd'ĭ-an.

6 ¶ And the princes of Sŭc'coth said, [d]*Are* the hands of Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nà now in thine hand, that [e]we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gĭd'ē-on said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nà into mine hand, then I will [4]tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence [f]to Pĕ-nū'el, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Pĕ-nū'el answered him as the men of Sŭc'coth had answered *him.*

9 And he spake also unto the men of Pĕ-nū'el, saying, When I [g]come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nà *were* in Kär'kôr, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men,* all that were left of all [h]the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell [5]an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gĭd'ē-on went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east [i]of Nō'bah and Jŏg'be-hah, and smote the host: for the host was [j]secure.

12 And when Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nà fled, he pursued after them, and [k]took the two kings of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nà, and [6]discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gĭd'ē-on the son of Jō'ăsh returned from battle before the sun *was up,*

14 And caught a young man of the men of Sŭc'coth, and enquired of him: and he [7]described unto him the princes of Sŭc'coth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Sŭc'coth, and said, Behold Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nà, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zē'bah

a ch. 12. 1. 2 Sam. 19. 41.
1 What thing is this thou hast done unto us?
2 strongly.
b ch. 7. 24. Ps. 44. 3. Prov. 15. 1. Rom. 12. 3, 6.
3 spirit.
c Gen. 33. 17. Ps. 60. 6.
d 1 Ki. 20. 11.
e 1 Sam. 25. 11.
4 thresh.
f Gen. 32. 30.
g 1 Ki. 22. 27. Luke 12. 45. 1 Thess. 5. 2, 3.
h ch. 7. 12.
5 Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.
i Num. 32. 35.
j ch. 18. 27. Prov. 17. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
k Ps. 83. 11.
6 terrified.
7 writ.

and Zal-mŭn'nà now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he [8]taught the men of Sŭc'coth.

17 And he beat down the tower of [l]Pĕ-nū'el, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nà, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew [m]at Tā'bôr? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each one [9]resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jē'thĕr his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nà said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is, so is* his strength. And Gĭd'ĕ-on arose, and [n]slew Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'-nà, and took away the [10]ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Ĭs'rą-el said unto Gĭd'ĕ-on, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Mĭd'ĭ-an.

23 And Gĭd'ĕ-on said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: [o]the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gĭd'ĕ-on said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, [p]because they *were* Ĭsh'mą-el-ītes.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ornaments, and [11]collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Mĭd'ĭ-an, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

27 And Gĭd'ĕ-on [q]made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* [r]in Ŏph'rah: and all Ĭs'rą-el [s]went thither a whoring after it: which thing became [t]a snare unto Gĭd'ĕ-on, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Mĭd'ĭ-an subdued before the children of Ĭs'rą-el, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gĭd'ĕ-on.

29 ¶ And Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl the son of Jō'ăsh went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gĭd'ĕ-on had [u]threescore and ten sons [12]of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shē'chem, she also bare him a son, whose name he [13]called [14]Ă-bĭm'-ĕ-lech.

32 ¶ And Gĭd'ĕ-on the son of Jō'ăsh died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Jō'ăsh his father, [v]in Ŏph'rah of the Ă'bĭ-ĕz'rītes.

33 And it came to pass, [w]as soon as Gĭd'ĕ-on was dead, that the children of Ĭs'rą-el turned again, and

B. C. 1249.

8 made to know.
l 1 Ki. 12. 25.
m ch. 4. 6. Ps. 89. 12.
9 according to the form, etc.
n Ps. 83. 11.
10 Or, ornaments like the moon.
o 1 Sam. 8. 7. 1 Sam. 10. 19. Ps. 10. 16. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 89. 18. Isa. 26. 13. Isa. 33. 22. Isa. 43. 15. Hos. 13. 10.
p Gen. 16. 10. Gen. 25. 13. Gen. 37. 25.
11 Or, sweet jewels.
q ch. 17. 5. ch. 18. 14, 17.
r ch. 6. 24.
s Ex. 23. 33. Ps. 73. 27. Ps. 106. 39.
t Deut. 7. 16.
u ch. 9. 2, 5. ch. 10. 4.
12 going out of his thigh.
13 set.
14 That is, My father the king.
v ch. 6. 24.
w ch. 2. 19.
x ch. 9. 4.
15 That is, Idol of the covenant.
y Ps. 78. 11, 42. Eccl. 12. 1.
z ch. 9. 16. Eccl. 9. 14, 15.

went a whoring after Bā'al-ĭm, and [x]made [15]Bā'al-bē'rith their god.

34 And the children of Ĭs'rą-el [y]remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 [z]Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl, *namely*, Gĭd'ĕ-on, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Ĭs'rą-el.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Abimelech made king.* 7 *Jotham's fable.* 22 *Gaal's conspiracy.* 50 *Abimelech slain.*

AND Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech the son of Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl went to Shē'chem unto [a]his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shē'chem, [1]Whether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl, *which are* [b]threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* [c]your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shē'chem all these words: and their hearts inclined [2]to follow Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech; for they said, He *is* our [d]brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of [e]Bā'al-bē'rith, wherewith Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech hired [f]vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house [g]at Ŏph'-rah, and [h]slew his brethren the sons of Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jō'tham the youngest son of Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shē'chem gathered together, and all the house of Mĭl'lō, and went, and made Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech king, [3]by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shē'chem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jō'tham, he went and stood in the top of [i]mount Gĕr'ĭ-zĭm, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shē'chem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 [j]The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, [k]Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, [l]wherewith by me they honour God and man, and [4]go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the [5]bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth

a ch. 8. 31.
1 What is good? whether, etc.
b ch. 8. 30.
c Gen. 29. 14. 2 Sam. 19. 13. 1 Chr. 11. 1. Heb. 2. 14.
2 after.
d Gen. 29. 15.
e ch. 8. 33.
f ch. 11. 3. 1 Sam. 22. 2. 2 Chr. 13. 7. Prov. 12. 11. Acts 17. 5.
g ch. 6. 24.
h 2 Ki. 10. 17. Matt. 2. 16, 20.
3 Or, by the oak of the pillar.
i Deut. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 33. John 4. 20.
j 2 Ki. 14. 9.
k ch. 8. 22.
l Ps. 104. 15.
4 go up and down for other trees.
5 Or, thistle.

ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my [m] shadow: and if not, [n] let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the [o] cedars of Lĕb'a-non.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl and his house, and have done unto him [p] according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, and [6] adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Mĭd'ĭ-an:

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shē'chem, because he *is* your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl and with his house this day, *then* [q] rejoice ye in Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, and devour the men of Shē'chem, and the house of Mĭl'lŏ; and let fire come out from the men of Shē'chem, and from the house of Mĭl'lŏ, and devour Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech.

21 And Jō'tham ran away, and fled, and went to [r] Bē'er, and dwelt there, for fear of Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech his brother.

22 ¶ When Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech had reigned three years over Ĭs'ra-el,

23 Then [s] God sent an evil spirit between Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech and the men of Shē'chem; and the men of Shē'chem [t] dealt treacherously with Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech:

24 [u] That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl might come, and their blood be laid upon Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shē'chem, which [7] aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shē'chem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech.

26 And Gā'al the son of Ē'bed came with his brethren, and went over to Shē'chem: and the men of Shē'chem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made [8] merry, and went into [v] the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech.

28 And Gā'al the son of Ē'bed said, [w] Who *is* Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, and who *is* Shē'chem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl? and Zē'bul his officer? serve the men of [x] Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem: for why should we serve him?

29 And [y] would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech. And he said to Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zē'bul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gā'al the son of Ē'bed, his anger was [9] kindled.

B. C. 1209.

m Isa. 30. 2. Dan. 4. 12. Hos. 14. 7.
n Ezek. 19. 14.
o 2 Ki. 14. 9. Ps. 104. 16. Isa. 2. 13.
p ch. 8. 35.
6 cast his life.
q Isa. 8. 6. Phil. 3. 3. Jas. 4. 16.
r Num. 21. 16. Josh. 19. 8. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
s 1 Sam. 16. 14. 1 Sam. 18. 9, 10. 1 Ki. 12. 15. 1 Ki. 18. 19. 2 Chr. 18. 19–22.
t Isa. 33. 1. Matt. 7. 2.
u 1 Sam. 15. 33. 1 Ki. 2. 32. Esth. 9. 25. Ps. 7. 16. Ps. 58. 10. 11. Matt. 23. 35.
7 strengthened his hands to kill.
8 Or, songs.
v ch. 8. 33.
w Ex. 5. 2. 1 Sam. 25. 10.
x Gen. 34. 2.
y 2 Sam. 15. 4. 1 Ki. 20. 11. Ps. 10. 3.
9 Or, hot.
10 craftily, or, to Tormah.
11 as thine hand shall find.
z Mark 8. 24.
12 navel.
13 Or, The regarders of the times, soothsayers.
a 2 Sam. 2. 26, 27. 2 Ki. 14. 8. Jer. 2. 28.
b Deut. 29. 23. See verse 20. 1 Ki. 12. 25. 2 Ki. 3. 25. Job 8. 22. Job 21. 17, 30. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 11. 6. Ps. 76. 10. Ps. 119. 119. Prov. 2. 22. Eccl. 8. 12, 13.
14 Thus marking it out for perpetual desolation and barrenness.
c ch. 8. 33. 1 Ki. 18. 26. 2 Ki. 1. 2–4. Ps. 115. 8. Isa. 28. 15–18. Isa. 37. 38.

31 And he sent messengers unto Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech [10] privily, saying, Behold, Gā'al the son of Ē'bed and his brethren be come to Shē'chem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them [11] as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shē'chem in four companies.

35 And Gā'al the son of Ē'bed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gā'al saw the people, he said to Zē'bul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zē'bul said unto him, [z] Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gā'al spake again and said, See there come people down by the [12] middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of [13] Mĕ-ŏn'e-nĭm.

38 Then said Zē'bul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? [a] go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gā'al went out before the men of Shē'chem, and fought with Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech.

40 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech dwelt at Ā-ru'mah: and Zē'bul thrust out Gā'al and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shē'chem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and [b] beat down the city, and [14] sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shē'chem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house [c] of the god Bē'rith.

47 And it was told Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem were gathered together.

48 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech gat him up to mount [d]Zăl'mŏn, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen [15]me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done.*

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then [e]went Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech to Thē'bez, and encamped against Thē'bez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And [f]a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech's head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then [g]he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Ĭs'ra-el saw that Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ [h]Thus God rendered the wickedness of Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shē'chem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jō'tham the son of Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl.

B. C. 1206.

d Ps. 68. 14.

15 I have done.

e Ex. 14. 4.

f ch. 4. 17. 2 Sam. 11. 21. Job 31. 3. Jer. 49. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
g 1 Sam. 31. 4.

h Gen. 9. 5, 6. Job 31. 3. Ps. 9. 12. Ps. 11. 6. Ps. 58. 10, 11. Ps. 94. 23. Prov. 5. 22. Prov. 24. 12. Acts 28. 4. Rom. 2. 6. Gal. 6. 7. Rev. 19. 20, 21.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Judges Tola and Jair.* 7 *The misery of Israel.*

AND after Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech there arose to [a1]defend Ĭs'ra-el Tō'lă the son of Pū'ah, the son of Dō'dō, a man of Ĭs'sa-char; and he dwelt in Shā'mĭr in mount Ē'phră-ĭm.

2 And he judged Ĭs'ra-el twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shā'mĭr.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jā'ĭr, a Gĭl'e-ăd-ĭte, and judged Ĭs'ra-el twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that [b]rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, [c]which are called [2]Hā'voth-jā'ĭr unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gĭl'e-ăd.

5 And Jā'ĭr died, and was buried in Cā'mŏn.

6 ¶ And [d]the children of Ĭs'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and [e]served Bā'al-ĭm, and Ash'ta-rŏth, and [f]the gods of Sўr'ĭ-a, and the gods of [g]Zī'dŏn, and the gods of Mō'ab, and the gods of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and the gods of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Ĭs'ra-el, and he [h]sold them into the hands of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and into the hands of the children of Ăm'mŏn.

8 And that year they vexed and [3]oppressed the children of Ĭs'ra-el: eighteen years, all the children of Ĭs'ra-el that *were* on the other side Jôr'dan in the land of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which *is* in Gĭl'e-ăd.

9 Moreover the children of Ăm'mŏn passed over Jôr'dan to fight also against Jū'dah, and against Bĕn'ja-min, and against the house of Ē'phră-ĭm; so that Ĭs'ra-el was sore distressed.

10 ¶ [i]And the children of Ĭs'ra-el cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Bā'al-ĭm.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, *Did* not *I deliver you* [j]from the Ē-gўp'tians, and [k]from the Ăm'ôr-ītes, [l]from the children of Ăm'mŏn, [m]and from the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes?

12 [n]The Zī-dō'nĭ-ans also, [o]and the Ăm'a-lĕk-ītes, and the Mā'on-ītes, did [p]oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 [q]Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and [r]cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Ĭs'ra-el said unto the LORD, We have sinned: [s]do thou unto us whatsoever [4]seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 [t]And they put away the [5]strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and [u]his soul [6]was grieved for the misery of Ĭs'ra-el.

17 Then the children of Ăm'mŏn were [7]gathered together, and encamped in Gĭl'e-ăd. And the children of Ĭs'ra-el assembled themselves together, and encamped in [v]Mĭz'peh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gĭl'e-ăd said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ăm'mŏn? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gĭl'e-ăd.

a ch. 2. 16. ch. 3. 9.
1 save, or, deliver.
b ch. 5. 10.
c Deut. 3. 14.
2 Or, The villages of Jair.
d ch. 2. 11. ch. 4. 1. ch. 6. 1.
e ch. 2. 13. ch. 3. 7. 2 Chr. 28. 23. Ps. 106. 36.
f ch. 2. 12.
g 1 Ki. 11. 33. 1 Ki. 16. 31. 2 Ki. 23. 13. Ps. 106. 36.
h 1 Sam. 12. 9.
3 crushed.
i 1 Sam. 12. 10.
j Ex. 14. 30. 1 Sam. 12. 8.
k Num. 21. 21.
l ch. 3. 12.
m ch. 3. 31.
n ch. 5. 19.
o ch. 6. 3.
p Ps. 106. 42.
q Deut. 32. 15. ch. 2. 12. 1 Chr. 28. 9.
r 2 Ki. 3. 13.
s 1 Sam. 3. 18.
4 is good in thine eyes.
t 2 Chr. 7. 14.
5 gods of strangers.
u Ps. 106. 44.
6 was shortened.
7 cried together.
v Gen. 31. 49.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Jephthah captains Gilead.* 12 *His message to Ammon.* 29 *His vow.* 32 *He conquers Ammon.*

NOW Jĕph'thah the Gĭl'e-ăd-ĭte was [a]a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of [1]an harlot: and Gĭl'e-ăd begat Jĕph'thah.

2 And Gĭl'e-ăd's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jĕph'thah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jĕph'thah fled [2]from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tŏb: and there were gathered [b]vain men to Jĕph'thah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass [3]in process of time, that the children of Ăm'mŏn made war against Ĭs'ra-el.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ăm'mŏn made war against Ĭs'ra-el, the elders of Gĭl'e-ăd went to fetch Jĕph'thah out of the land of Tŏb:

6 And they said unto Jĕph'thah, Come, and be our

a ch. 6. 12.
1 a woman an harlot.
2 from the face.
b ch. 9. 4. 1 Sam. 22. 2. Job 30. 1–10. Acts 17. 5.
3 after days.

captain, that we may fight with the children of Ăm'mŏn.

7 And Jĕph'thah said unto the elders of Gĭl'e-ăd, [c]Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gĭl'e-ăd said unto Jĕph'thah, Therefore we [d]turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ăm'mŏn, and be our [e]head over all the inhabitants of Gĭl'e-ăd.

9 And Jĕph'thah said unto the elders of Gĭl'e-ăd, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ăm'mŏn, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gĭl'e-ăd said unto Jĕph'thah, [f]the LORD [4]be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jĕph'thah went with the elders of Gĭl'e-ăd, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jĕph'thah uttered all his words [g]before the LORD in Mĭz'peh.

12 ¶ And Jĕph'thah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn answered unto the messengers of Jĕph'thah, [h]Because Ĭs'ra-el took away my land, when they came up out of Ē'gўpt, from Är'nŏn even unto [i]Jăb'bok, and unto Jôr'dan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jĕph'thah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jĕph'thah, [j]Ĭs'ra-el took not away the land of Mō'ab, nor the land of the children of Ăm'mŏn:

16 But when Ĭs'ra-el came up from Ē'gўpt, and [k]walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and [l]came to Kā'desh;

17 Then [m]Ĭs'ra-el sent messengers unto the king of Ē'dom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Ē'dom would not hearken *thereto.* And in like manner they sent unto the king of Mō'ab: but he would not *consent:* and Ĭs'ra-el [n]abode in Kā'desh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and [o]compassed the land of Ē'dom, and the land of Mō'ab, and [p]came by the east side of the land of Mō'ab, and pitched on the other side of Är'nŏn, but came not within the border of Mō'ab: for Är'nŏn *was* the border of Mō'ab.

19 And [q]Ĭs'ra-el sent messengers unto Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, the king of Hĕsh'bŏn; and Ĭs'ra-el said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 But Sī'hŏn trusted not Ĭs'ra-el to pass through his coast: but Sī'hŏn gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jā'hăz, and fought against Ĭs'ra-el.

21 And the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el delivered Sī'hŏn and all his people into the hand of Ĭs'ra-el, and they

B. C. 1161.

c Gen. 26. 27.

d Luke 17. 4.

e ch. 10. 18.

f Gen. 31. 50. Jer. 29. 23. Mic. 1. 2. Rom. 1. 9. 1 Thess. 2. 5.
4 be the hearer between us.

g ch. 10. 17. ch. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 10. 17. Prov. 16. 3.
h Num. 21. 24.
i Gen. 32. 22.
j Num. 22. 13–15. Deut. 2. 9, 19. 2 Chr. 20. 10.
k Num. 14. 25. Deut. 1. 40. Josh. 5. 6.
l Num. 13. 26. Deut. 1. 46.
m Num. 20. 14.
n Num. 20. 1.
o Num. 21. 4.
p Num. 21. 11.
q Num. 21. 21, 35. Deut. 2. 26. Josh. 13. 8–12.
r Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 33, 34.
s Num. 21. 29. 1 Ki. 11. 7. Jer. 48. 7.
t Ex. 23. 28, 31. Ex. 34. 11. Num. 33. 50, 54. Deut. 7. 16, 24. Deut. 9. 3, 6. Deut. 18. 12. Josh. 3. 10. Josh. 13. 6. 2 Chr. 7. 20. 2 Chr. 20. 7. Ps. 44. 2, 3. Acts 13. 19.
u Num. 22. 2. Deut. 23. 3, 4. Josh. 24. 9. Mic. 6. 5.
v Deut. 2. 36.
w Gen. 18. 25. Job 9. 15. John 5. 22, 23.
x ch. 3. 10.
y Gen. 28. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Eccl. 5. 1, 2.
5 that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.
z Lev. 27. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 11.
6 Or, or I will offer it, etc.
a Ezek. 27. 17.
7 Or, Abel.
b ch. 10. 17.
c Ex. 15. 20. 1 Sam. 18. 6. Ps. 68. 25. Jer. 31. 4.
8 of himself, or, he had not of his own either son or daughter.
d Gen. 37. 29. 2 Sam. 13. 30 31. Job 1. 20.
e Eccl. 5. 2.
f Ps. 15. 4. Eccl. 5. 4, 5.
g Num. 30. 2.

r smote them: so Ĭs'ra-el possessed all the land of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, from Är'nŏn even unto Jăb'bok, and from the wilderness even unto Jôr'dan.

23 So now the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el hath dispossessed the Ăm'ôr-ītes from before his people Ĭs'ra-el, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which [s]Chē'mŏsh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever [t]the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than [u]Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por, king of Mō'ab? did he ever strive against Ĭs'ra-el, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Ĭs'ra-el dwelt in Hĕsh'bŏn and her towns, and in [v]Är'ŏ-ēr and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Är'nŏn, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD [w]the Judge be judge this day between the children of Ĭs'ra-el and the children of Ăm'mŏn.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn hearkened not unto the words of Jĕph'thah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then [x]the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jĕph'thah, and he passed over Gĭl'e-ăd, and Mā-năs'seh, and passed over Mĭz'peh of Gĭl'e-ăd, and from Mĭz'peh of Gĭl'e-ăd he passed over *unto* the children of Ăm'mŏn.

30 And Jĕph'thah [y]vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ăm'mŏn into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that [5]whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ăm'mŏn, [z]shall surely be the LORD'S, [6]and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Jĕph'thah passed over unto the children of Ăm'mŏn to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Är'ŏ-ēr, even till thou come to [a]Mĭn'nith, *even* twenty cities, and unto [7]the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ăm'mŏn were subdued before the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

34 ¶ And Jĕph'thah came to [b]Mĭz'peh unto his house, and, behold, [c]his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she *was his* only child; [8]beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he [d]rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I [e]have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and [f]I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, [g]do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth;

forasmuch as [h]the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ăm'mŏn.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may [9]go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail [i]my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who [j]did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a [10]custom in Ĭs'rą-el,

40 *That* the daughters of Ĭs'rą-el went [11]yearly to [12]lament the daughter of Jĕph'thah the Gĭl'ę-ăd-īte four days in a year.

B. C. 1143.

h 2 Sam. 18. 19.

9 go and go down.
i Gen. 30. 23. Luke 1. 25.

j 1 Sam. 1. 22.

10 Or, ordinance.

11 from year to year.
12 Or, talk with.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The quarrel with Ephraim.* 7 *Jephthah dies.* 8 *Subsequent judges.*

AND [a]the men of Ē'phră-ĭm [1]gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jĕph'thah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ăm'mŏn, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jĕph'thah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ăm'mŏn; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I [b]put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ăm'mŏn, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jĕph'thah gathered together all the men of Gĭl'ę-ăd, and fought with Ē'phră-ĭm: and the men of Gĭl'ę-ăd smote Ē'phră-ĭm, because they said, Ye Gĭl'ę-ăd-ītes [c]*are* fugitives of Ē'phră-ĭm among the Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes, *and* among the Mă-năs'sītes.

5 And the Gĭl'ę-ăd-ītes took [d]the passages of Jôr'dąn before the Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes: and it was *so*, that when those Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gĭl'ę-ăd said unto him, *Art* thou an Ē'phră-ĭm-īte? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now [2]Shĭb'bo-lĕth: and he said Sĭb'bo-lĕth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jôr'dąn: and there fell at that time of the Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes forty and two thousand.

7 And Jĕph'thah judged Ĭs'rą-el six years. Then died Jĕph'thah the Gĭl'ę-ăd-īte, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gĭl'ę-ăd.

8 ¶ And after him [3]Ĭb'zăn of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm judged Ĭs'rą-el.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Ĭs'rą-el seven years.

10 Then died Ĭb'zăn, and was buried at Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm.

a ch. 8. 1. 1 were called.

b 1 Sam. 19. 5. Job 13. 14. Ps. 119. 109. Rom. 16. 4. Rev. 12. 11.
c 1 Sam. 25. 10. Ps. 78. 9.
d Josh. 22. 11. ch. 3. 28.
2 Which signifieth a burden, or, ear of corn, or, stream.
3 He seems to have been only a civil Judge to do justice in North east Israel.
4 A civil Judge in North east Israel.
5 A civil Judge also in North east Israel.
6 sons' sons.
e ch. 5. 10. ch. 10. 4.
f Gen. 14. 7. Ex. 17. 8. ch. 3. 13.

1 added to commit, etc.
2 This seems a partial captivity.
a 1 Sam. 12. 9.
b Josh. 15. 33.
c Gen. 16. 7–13. Ex. 3. 2–6. ch. 6. 12. Hos. 12. 3–5. Mal. 3. 1. Luke 1. 11, 13, 28, 31. Acts 7. 30.
d Num. 6. 2, 3. Luke 1. 15.
e Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.
f 1 Sam. 7. 13. 2 Sam. 8. 1. 1 Chr. 18. 1.
g Deut. 33. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 27. 1 Ki. 17. 24.
h Matt. 28. 3. Luke 9. 29. Acts 6. 15.
3 What shall be the manner of the, etc.
4 what shall be his work? or, what shall he do?

11 ¶ And after him [4]Ē'lŏn, a Zĕb'u-lon-īte, judged Ĭs'rą-el; and he judged Ĭs'rą-el ten years.

12 And Ē'lŏn the Zĕb'u-lon-īte died, and was buried in Ăij'ą-lŏn in the country of Zĕb'u-lun.

13 ¶ And after him [5]Ăb'dŏn the son of Hĭl'lel, a Pĭr'ą-thon-īte, judged Ĭs'rą-el.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty [6]nephews, that [e]rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Ĭs'rą-el eight years.

15 And Ăb'dŏn the son of Hĭl'lel the Pĭr'ą-thon-īte died, and was buried in Pĭr'ą-thon in the land of Ē'phră-ĭm, [f]in the mount of the Ăm'ą-lĕk-ītes.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *An angel and Manoah.* 15 *His offering.* 24 *Birth of Samson.*

AND the children of Ĭs'rą-el [1]did evil again in the sight of the LORD; [2]and the LORD delivered them [a]into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of [b]Zō'rah, of the family of the Dăn'ītes, whose name *was* Mă-nō'ah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the [c]angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and [d]drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing:*

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no [e]razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Năz'ą-rīte unto God from the womb: and he shall [f]begin to deliver Ĭs'rą-el out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, [g]A man of God came unto me, and [h]his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing:* for the child shall be a Năz'ą-rīte to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Mă-nō'ah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Mă-nō'ah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Mă-nō'ah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Mă-nō'ah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am.*

12 And Mă-nō'ah said, Now let thy words come to pass. [3]How shall we order the child, and [4]*how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mă-nō'ah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing:* all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Mă-nō'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, [i]let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid [5]for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mă-nō'ah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Mă-nō'ah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Mă-nō'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, [j]Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* [6]secret?

19 So Mă-nō'ah took a kid with a meat offering, [k]and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderously; and Mă-nō'ah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Mă-nō'ah and his wife looked on *it*, and [l]fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Mă-nō'ah and to his wife. [m]Then Mă-nō'ah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Mă-nō'ah said unto his wife, [n]We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have [o]shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name [7]Săm'son: and the [p]child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And [q]the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in [8]the camp of Dăn [r]between Zō'rah and Ĕsh'tă-ŏl.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Samson's strength.* 10 *His feast and riddle.* 19 *Philistines slain.*

AND Săm'son went down [a]to Tĭm'nath, and [b]saw a woman in Tĭm'nath of the daughters of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tĭm'nath of the daughters of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: now therefore [c]get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of [d]thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the [e]uncircumcised Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes? And Săm'son said unto his father, Get her for me; for [1]she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* [f]of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: for at that time the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes had dominion over Ĭs'ra-el.

5 ¶ Then went Săm'son down, and his father and his mother, to Tĭm'nath, and came to the vineyards of Tĭm'nath: and, behold, a young lion roared [2]against him.

6 And [g]the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Săm'son well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Săm'son made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Săm'son said unto them, I will now [h]put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me [i]within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty [3]sheets and thirty [j]change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Săm'son's wife, [k]Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, [l]lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us [4]to take that we have? *is it* not *so?*

16 And Săm'son's wife wept before him, and said, [m]Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him [5]the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And [n]the Spirit of the LORD came upon him,

B. C. 1141.

i Gen. 18. 5. ch. 6. 18.
5 before thee.

j Gen. 32. 29.
6 Or, wonderful.

k ch. 6. 19, 20. 1 Ki. 18. 30–38.

l Lev. 9. 24. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Ezek. 1. 28. Dan. 10. 9. Hos. 12. 4, 5. Matt. 17. 6.
m ch. 6. 22.
n Gen. 32. 30. Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 3. ch. 6. 22. Isa. 6. 5.
o Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 22. John 14. 20–23.
7 That is, Serving like the sun.
p 1 Sam. 3. 19. Luke 1. 80. Luke 2. 52.
q ch. 3. 10. ch. 6. 34. 1 Sam. 11. 6. Matt. 4. 1. John 3. 34.
8 Mahaneh-dan.
r Josh. 15. 33.

a Gen. 38. 13. Josh. 15. 10.
b Gen. 34. 2. Ps. 119. 37.
c Gen. 21. 21. Gen. 24. 2, 13.
d Gen. 24. 3, 4.
e Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
1 she is right in mine eyes.
f Josh. 11. 20. 2 Chr. 10. 15.
2 in meeting him.
g ch. 3. 10. ch. 13. 25. 1 Sam. 11. 6.
h 1 Ki. 10. 1. Ezek. 17. 2. Luke 14. 7.
i Gen. 29. 27.
3 Or, shirts.
j Gen. 45. 22.
k Gen. 3. 6. ch. 16. 5. Prov. 6. 26. Mic. 7. 6.
l ch. 15. 6.
4 to possess us, or, to impoverish us?
m ch. 16. 15.
5 Or, the rest of the seven days, etc.
n Num. 11. 17. ch. 3. 10. ch. 13. 25. 1 Sam. 10. 6. 1 Sam. 11. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 11.

and he went down to Ăsh'kĕ-lŏn, and slew thirty men of them, and took their [6]spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Săm'son's wife [o]was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as [p]his friend.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Samson's wife is denied him.* 3 *Burning of the corn.* 7 *Other feats of Samson.*

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Săm'son visited his wife with [a]a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly [b]hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? [1]take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Săm'son said concerning them, [2]Now shall I be more blameless than the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Săm'son went and caught three hundred [3]foxes, and took [4]firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Săm'son, the son in law of the Tĭm'nīte, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. [c]And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Săm'son said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them [5]hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock [d]Ē'tam.

9 ¶ Then the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes went up, and pitched in Jū'dah, and spread themselves in Lē'hī.

10 And the men of Jū'dah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Săm'son are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Jū'dah [6]went to the top of the rock Ē'tam, and said to Săm'son, Knowest thou not that the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes *are* [e]rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes. And Săm'son said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

B. C. 1140.

6 Or, apparel.

o ch. 15. 2.
p John 3. 29.

a Gen. 38. 17. 1 Sam. 16. 20. Luke 15. 29.

b ch. 14. 20.

1 let her be thine.
2 Or, Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, etc.

3 Or, jackals, which were in great numbers in some parts of Palestine.
4 Or, torches.
c ch. 14. 15.
5 That is, with great confusion.
d 1 Chr. 4. 3. 2 Chr. 11. 6.
6 went down.
e Lev. 26. 25. Deut. 28. 43, 44. ch. 2. 13, 14. ch. 14. 4.
7 were melted.
8 moist.
f Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30. Josh. 23. 10. ch. 3. 31. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
9 an heap, two heaps.
10 That is, The lifting up of the jawbone, or, casting away of the jawbone.
g Ps. 3. 7.
11 Lehi, the name of the place.
h Gen. 45. 27. Isa. 40. 29.
12 That is, The well of him that called, or, cried.
13 He seems to have judged South west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.
i ch. 13. 1.

14 ¶ *And* when he came unto Lē'hī, the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands [7]loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a [8]new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and [f]slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Săm'son said, With the jawbone of an ass, [9]heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place [10]Rā'math–lē'hī.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, [g]Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in [11]the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, [h]his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof [12]Ēn–hăk'kō-rē, which *is* in Lē'hī unto this day.

20 [13]And he judged Ĭs'rą-el [i]in the days of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes twenty years.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Samson's escape from Gaza.* 4 *Delilah's importunity.* 26 *Samson's tragic death.*

THEN went Săm'son to Gā'zą, and saw there [1]an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gā'zītes, saying, Săm'son is come hither. And they [a]compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were [2]quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Săm'son lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, [3]bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hē'bron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman [4]in the valley of Sō'rek, whose name *was* Dĕ-lī'lah.

5 And the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes came up unto her, and said unto her, [b]Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to [5]afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 ¶ And Dĕ-lī'lah said to Săm'son, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Săm'son said unto her, If they bind me with seven [6]green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as [7]another man.

8 Then the lords of the Phĭ'lĭs'tĭnes brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she [c]bound him with them.

9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The

1 a woman an harlot.
a 1 Sam. 19. 11. 1 Sam. 23. 26. Ps. 118. 10, 11, 12. Acts 9. 24. 2 Cor. 11. 32, 33.
2 silent.
3 with the bar.
4 Or, by the brook.
b ch. 14. 15. Prov. 2. 16–19. Prov. 5. 3–11. Prov. 7. 21.
5 Or, humble.
6 moist.
7 one.
c Prov. 6. 26.

Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes *be* upon thee, Săm'son. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it [8]toucheth the fire. [d]So his strength was not known.

10 And Dĕ-lī'lah said unto Săm'son, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes [9]that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Dĕ-lī'lah therefore took new ropes, and [e]bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes *be* upon thee, Săm'son. And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Dĕ-lī'lah said unto Săm'son, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes *be* upon thee, Săm'son. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, [f]How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was [10]vexed unto death;

17 That he [g]told her all his heart, and said unto her, [h]There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Năz'a-rīte unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Dĕ-lī'lah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And [i]she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes *be* upon thee, Săm'son. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD [j]was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes took him, and [11]put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gā'zā, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again [12]after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto [13]Dā'gŏn their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Săm'son our enemy into our hand.

B. C. 1120.

8 smelleth.
d John 5. 14.

9 wherewith work hath not been done.
e Prov. 7. 22.

f ch. 14. 16. Prov. 2. 16.

10 shortened.
g 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Prov. 18. 2. Mic. 7. 5.
h Num. 6. 5. ch. 13. 5. Acts 18. 18.
i Prov. 5. 3, 4. Prov. 7. 21. Eccl. 7. 25, 26.
j Num. 14. 9, 42, 43. Josh. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 16. 14. 1 Sam. 18. 12. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ps. 33. 16. Prov. 22. 14. Jer. 9. 23, 24. Hos. 9. 12.
11 bored out.
12 Or, as when he was shaven.
13 Signifieth a fish.
k 1 Sam. 31. 9. 1 Chr. 10. 9. Ps. 97. 7. Ps. 115. 4, 8. Ps. 135. 15, 18. Dan. 5. 4, 23. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 19, 20.
14 and who multiplied our slain.
l verses 6–9. ch. 9. 27. 2 Sam. 13. 28. 1 Ki. 20. 12. Esth. 3. 15. Isa. 32. 13. Dan. 5. 2–4. Matt. 14. 6, 7.
15 before them.
m Deut. 22. 8.
n Jer. 15. 15.
16 Or, he leaned on them.
17 my soul.
o ch. 13. 25.

a Gen. 14. 19. Ruth 2. 20. 2 Sam. 2. 5.
b Ex. 20. 4, 23. Lev. 19. 4. Deut. 12. 30. Ps. 115. 4–8.
c Isa. 46. 6.
d Ex. 28. 4–15. ch. 8. 27. 1 Sam. 23. 6.
e Gen. 31. 19. Hos. 3. 4.
1 filled the hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised [k]their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, [14]which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were [l]merry, that they said, Call for Săm'son, that he may make us sport. And they called for Săm'son out of the prison house; and he made [15]them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Săm'son said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes *were* there; and *there were* upon the [m]roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Săm'son made sport.

28 And Săm'son called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, [n]remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes for my two eyes.

29 And Săm'son took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and [16]on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Săm'son said, Let [17]me die with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and [o]buried him between Zō'rah and Ēsh'tă-ŏl in the buryingplace of Mă-nō'ah his father. And he judged Ĭs'ra-el twenty years.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Micah's images.* 7 *His hired priest.*

AND there was a man of mount Ē'phră-ĭm, whose name *was* Mī'cah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, [a]Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to [b]make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother [c]took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Mī'cah.

5 And the man Mī'cah had an house of gods, and made an [d]ephod, and [e]teraphim, and [1]consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 [f]In those days *there was* no king in Ĭs'ra-el, [g]*but* every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out [h]of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-jū'dah of the family of Jū'dah, who *was* a Lē'vīte, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-jū'dah to sojourn where he could find *a place:* and he came to mount Ē'phră-ĭm to the house of Mī'cah, [2]as he journeyed.

9 And Mī'cah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Lē'vīte of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-jū'dah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place.*

10 And Mī'cah said unto him, Dwell with me, [i]and be unto me a [j]father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and [3]a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Lē'vīte went in.

11 And the Lē'vīte was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Mī'cah consecrated the Lē'vīte; and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Mī'cah.

13 Then said Mī'cah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Lē'vīte to *my* priest.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Dan seeks new territory.* 14 *They take Micah's images and priests.* 27 *Laish conquered.*

IN [a]those days *there was* no king in Ĭs'ra-el: and in those days [b]the tribe of the Dăn'ītes sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el.

2 And the children of Dăn sent of their family five men from their coasts, [1]men of valour, from [c]Zō'rah, and from Ēsh'tă-ŏl, [d]to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ē'phră-ĭm, to the [e]house of Mī'cah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Mī'cah, they knew the voice of the young man the Lē'vīte: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place?* and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Mī'cah with me, and hath [f]hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, [g]Ask counsel, we pray thee, [h]of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, [i]Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to [j]Lā'ish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zī-dō'nĭ-anş, quiet and secure; and *there was* no [2]magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they *were* far from the Zī-dō'nĭ-anş, and had no business with *any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zō'rah and Ēsh'tă-ŏl: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, [k]Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it *is* very good: and *are* [l]ye still? be not slothful to go, *and* to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; [m]a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Dăn'ītes, out of Zō'rah and out of Ēsh'tă-ŏl, six hundred men [3]appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in [n]Kĭr'jath-jē'ą-rĭm, in Jū'dah: wherefore they called that place [4]Mā'hă-neh-dăn unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kĭr'jath-jē'ą-rĭm.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ē'phră-ĭm, and came unto the house of Mī'cah.

14 ¶ [o]Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Lā'ish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that [p]there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Lē'vīte, *even* unto the house of Mī'cah, and [5]saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dăn, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took [q]the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Mī'cah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, [r]lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, [s]and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Ĭs'ra-el?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Mī'cah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Mī'cah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dăn.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dăn. And they turned their faces, and said unto Mī'cah, What aileth thee, [6]that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

B. C. 1406.

f ch. 18. 1. ch. 19. 1. Deut. 33. 5.
g Deut. 12. 8.
h Josh. 19. 15. ch. 19. 1. Ruth 1. 1, 2. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 1, 5, 6.

2 in making his way.

i Gen. 45. 8. ch. 18. 19. Job 29. 16. Isa. 22. 21.
j Gen. 45. 8. Job 29. 16.
3 an order of garments, or, a double suit, etc.

a ch. 17. 6. ch. 21. 25.
b Josh. 19. 47.

1 sons.
c ch. 13. 25.
d Num. 13. 17.
e ch. 17. 1.
f ch. 17. 10. John 10. 12, 13. Acts 20. 33. 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
g 1 Ki. 22. 5. Hos. 4. 12.
h ch. 17. 5.
i 1 Ki. 22. 6.
j Josh. 19. 47, called Leshem.
2 possessor, or, heir of restraint.
k Num. 13. 30. Num. 14. 7–9. Josh. 2. 23, 24. 1 Sam. 14. 48.
l 1 Ki. 22. 3.
m Deut. 8. 9.
3 girded.
n Josh. 15. 60.
4 That is, Camp of Dan.
o 1 Sam. 14. 28.
p ch. 8. 27. ch. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 23. 6.
5 asked him of peace.
q Gen. 31. 19, 30. ch. 6. 31. 2 Ki. 19. 18. Isa. 41. 29. Mic. 5. 13.
r Job 21. 5. Job 29. 9. Prov. 30. 32. Mic. 7. 16.
s Gen. 45. 8. ch. 17. 10. 2 Ki. 6. 21. Job 29. 16. Isa. 22. 21. Matt. 23. 9.
6 that thou art gathered together.

25 And the children of Dăn said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest [7]angry fellows run upon thee, and [8]thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dăn went their way: and when Mī'cah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Mī'cah had made, and the priest which he had, and [t]came unto Lā'ish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: [u]and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* [v]far from Zī'dŏn, and they had no business with *any* mạn; and it was in the valley that *lieth* [w]by Bĕth-rē'hŏb. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And [x]they called the name of the city [y]Dăn, after the name of Dăn their father, who was born unto Ĭs'rạ-el: howbeit the name of the city *was* Lā'ish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dăn set up the graven image: and Jŏn'ạ-than, the son of Gẽr'shŏm, the son of Mă-năs'seh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dăn [z]until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Mī'cah's graven image, which he made, [a]all the time that the house of God was in Shī'lōh.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The Levite of mount Ephraim.* 16 *His treatment at Gibeah.* 20 *His concubine divided.*

AND it came to pass in those days, [a]when *there was* no king in Ĭs'rạ-el, that there was a certain Lē'vīte sojourning on the side of mount Ē'phră-ĭm, who took to him [1]a concubine out of [b]Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-jū'dah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-jū'dah, and was there [2]four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak [3]friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, [4]Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried [5]until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day [6]draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, [7]the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go [8]home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came [9]over against [c]Jē'bus, which *is* Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm; and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jē'bus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city [d]of the Jĕb'u-sītes, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Ĭs'rạ-el; we will pass over [e]to Gĭb'ẹ-ah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gĭb'ẹ-ah, or in Rā'mah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gĭb'ẹ-ah, which *belongeth* to Bĕn'jạ-min.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gĭb'ẹ-ah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that [10]took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from [f]his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ē'phră-ĭm; and he sojourned in Gĭb'ẹ-ah: but the men of the place *were* [11]Bĕn'jạ-mītes.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-jū'dah toward the side of mount Ē'phră-ĭm; from thence *am* I: and I went to Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-jū'dah, but I *am now* going to [g]the house of the LORD; and there *is* no man that [12]receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, [h]Peace *be* with thee; howsoever *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; [i]only lodge not in the street.

21 [j]So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: [k]and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, [l]the men of the city, certain [m]sons of Bē'lĭ-al, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old

B. C. 1406.

7 bitter of soul.
8 gather thy soul and the soul of thy household.

t Deut. 33. 22.

u Josh. 19. 47.

v verse 7. Gen. 49. 13. Josh. 11. 8. ch. 10. 12. Isa. 23. 4-12. Ezek. 27. 8.
w Num. 13. 21. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
x Josh. 19. 47.
y Gen. 14. 14. ch. 20. 1. 1 Ki. 12. 29.

z ch. 13. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 2. Ps. 78. 60.

a Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 4.

a ch. 17. 6.
1 a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.
b ch. 17. 7.
2 days four months, or, a year and four months.
3 to her heart.
4 Strengthen.
5 till the day declined.
6 is weak.
7 it is the pitching time of the day.
8 to thy tent.
9 to over against.
c Josh. 18. 28. 2 Sam. 5. 6.
d Gen. 10. 15, 16. Ex. 33. 2. Num. 13. 29. Josh. 15. 8, 63. ch. 1. 21. 2 Sam. 5. 6. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Chr. 1. 13, 14.
e Josh. 18. 28. 1 Sam. 10. 26. Isa. 10. 29. Hos. 5. 8.
10 gathered.
f Ps. 104. 23.
11 sons of Jemini.
g Josh. 18. 1. ch. 18. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 3, 7.
12 gathereth.
h Gen. 43. 23. ch. 6. 23.
i Gen. 19. 2.
j Gen. 24. 32. Gen. 43. 24.
k Gen. 18. 4. Gen. 24. 32. Luke 7. 38, 44. John 13. 5. 1 Tim. 5. 10.
l Gen. 19. 4. ch. 20. 5. Hos. 9. 9. Hos. 10. 9.
m Deut. 13. 13. 1 Sam. 2. 12. 1 Ki. 21. 10. 2 Chr. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 15.

man, saying, [n] Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And [o] the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, [p] do not this folly.

24 [q] Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and [r] humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not [13] so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they [s] knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But [t] none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, [u] and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Ĭs'ra-el.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Ĭs'ra-el came up out of the land of Ē'gўpt unto this day: consider of it, [v] take advice, and speak *your minds*.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *The Levite vindicated.* 8 *War declared.* 26 *Benjamin vanquished.*

THEN [a] all the children of Ĭs'ra-el went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from [1] Dăn even to Bē'er-shē'bà, with the land of Gĭl'e-ăd, unto the LORD [b] in Mĭz'peh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen [c] that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Bĕn'ja-min heard that the children of Ĭs'ra-el were gone up to Mĭz'peh.) Then said the children of Ĭs'ra-el, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness?

4 And [2] the Lē'vīte, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, [d] I came into Gĭb'e-ah that *belongeth* to Bĕn'ja-min, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 [e] And the men of Gĭb'e-ah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: [f] and my concubine have they [3] forced, that she is dead.

6 And [g] I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Ĭs'ra-el: for they [h] have committed lewdness and folly in Ĭs'ra-el.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Ĭs'ra-el; [i] give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gĭb'e-ah; *we will go up* by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gĭb'e-ah of Bĕn'ja-min, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Ĭs'ra-el.

11 So all the men of Ĭs'ra-el were gathered against the city, [4] knit together as one man.

12 ¶ [j] And the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el sent men through all the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore, deliver *us* the men, [k] the children of Bē'lĭ-al, which *are* in Gĭb'e-ah, that we may put them to death, and [l] put away evil from Ĭs'ra-el. But the children of Bĕn'ja-min would not [m] hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Ĭs'ra-el:

14 But the children of Bĕn'ja-min gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gĭb'e-ah, to go out to battle against the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

15 And the children of Bĕn'ja-min were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gĭb'e-ah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen [n] men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Ĭs'ra-el, beside Bĕn'ja-min, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Ĭs'ra-el arose, and went up to the house of God, and [o] asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Bĕn'ja-min? And the LORD said, Jū'dah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gĭb'e-ah.

20 And the men of Ĭs'ra-el went out to battle against Bĕn'ja-min; and the men of Ĭs'ra-el put themselves in array to fight against them at Gĭb'e-ah.

21 And [p] the children of Bĕn'ja-min came forth out of Gĭb'e-ah, and [q] destroyed down to the ground of the Ĭs'ra-el-ītes that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Ĭs'ra-el encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Ĭs'ra-el went up and [r] wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against

B. C. 1406.

n Gen. 19. 5. Rom. 1. 26, 27.
o Gen. 19. 6.
p 2 Sam. 13. 12.
q Gen. 19. 8.
r Gen. 34. 2. Deut. 21. 14.
13 the matter of this folly.
s Gen. 4. 1.
t ch. 20. 5.
u ch. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 11. 7.
v ch. 20. 7. Prov. 11. 14. Prov. 13. 10. Prov. 15. 22. Prov. 20. 18.

a Deut. 13. 12. Josh. 22. 12. ch. 21. 5. 1 Sam. 11. 7.
1 That is, The whole country.
b Judg. 10. 17. Judg. 11. 11. 1 Sam. 7. 5. 1 Sam. 10. 17. 2 Ki. 25. 23.
c ch. 8. 10. 2 Sam. 24. 9. 2 Ki. 3. 26.
2 the man the Levite.
d ch. 19. 15.
e ch. 19. 22.
f ch. 19. 25, 26.
3 humbled.
g ch. 19. 29.
h Gen. 34. 7. Josh. 7. 15.
i Ex. 19. 5, 6. Josh. 9. 14. ch. 19. 30. Prov. 13. 10.
4 fellows.
j Deut. 13. 14. Josh. 22. 13, 16. Matt. 18. 15–18. Rom. 12. 18.
k Deut. 13. 13. ch. 19. 22. 1 Sam. 30. 22. 2 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Ki. 21. 13. 2 Chr. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
l Deut. 13. 5. Deut. 17. 12. 1 Cor. 5. 13.
m 2 Chr. 25. 16. Rom. 1. 32.
n ch. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 12. 2.
o Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21. Josh. 9. 14. ch. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 22. 10, 13, 15. Ezra 8. 21.
p Gen. 49. 27.
q Deut. 23. 9. Eccl. 9. 1, 11.
r Ps. 78. 34–36. Hos. 5. 15.

the children of Bĕn'ja-min my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el came near against the children of Bĕn'ja-min the second day.

25 And Bĕn'ja-min went forth against them out of Gĭb'e-ah the second day, and [s]destroyed down to the ground of the children of Ĭs'ra-el again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el [t]enquired of the LORD, (for [u]the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 [v]And Phĭn'e-has, the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aâr'on, [w]stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Bĕn'ja-min my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Ĭs'ra-el [x]set liers in wait round about Gĭb'e-ah.

30 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el went up against the children of Bĕn'ja-min on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gĭb'e-ah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Bĕn'ja-min went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began [5]to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to [6]the house of God, and the other to Gĭb'e-ah in the field, about thirty men of Ĭs'ra-el.

32 And the children of Bĕn'ja-min said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Ĭs'ra-el said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Ĭs'ra-el rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Bā'al-tā'mär: and the liers in wait of Ĭs'ra-el came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gĭb'e-ah.

34 And there came against Gĭb'e-ah ten thousand chosen men out of all Ĭs'ra-el, and the battle was sore: [y]but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote Bĕn'ja-min before Ĭs'ra-el: and the children of Ĭs'ra-el destroyed of the Bĕn'ja-mītes that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Bĕn'ja-min saw that they were smitten: [z]for the men of Ĭs'ra-el gave place to the Bĕn'ja-mītes, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gĭb'e-ah.

37 [a]And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gĭb'e-ah; and the liers in wait [7]drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed [8]sign between the men of Ĭs'ra-el [9]and the liers in wait, that they should make a great [10]flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Ĭs'ra-el retired in the battle, Bĕn'ja-min began [11]to smite *and* kill of the men of Ĭs'ra-el about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Bĕn'ja-mītes [b]looked behind them, and, behold, [12]the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Ĭs'ra-el turned again, [c]the men of Bĕn'ja-min were amazed: for they saw that evil [13]was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Ĭs'ra-el unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they [d]inclosed the Bĕn'ja-mītes round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down [14]with ease [15]over against Gĭb'e-ah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Bĕn'ja-min eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of [e]Rĭm'mŏn: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gī'dom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Bĕn'ja-min were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 [f]But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rĭm'mŏn, and abode in the rock Rĭm'mŏn four months.

48 And the men of Ĭs'ra-el turned again upon the children of Bĕn'ja-min, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that [16]came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that [17]they came to.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Benjamin's fate lamented.* 16 *Wives provided for the remnant.*

NOW [a]the men of Ĭs'ra-el had sworn in Mĭz'peh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Bĕn'ja-min to wife.

2 And the people came [b]to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, why is this come to pass in Ĭs'ra-el, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Ĭs'ra-el?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and [c]built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? [d]For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mĭz'peh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el repented them for Bĕn'ja-min their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Ĭs'ra-el this day.

B. C. 1406.

s Job 9. 12. Ps. 66. 18. Ps. 97. 2. Hos. 10. 9. Mic. 3. 4. John 9. 31.

t Job 22. 27. Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 91. 15. Prov. 3. 6.
u Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4. Ps. 78. 60, 61. Jer. 7. 12.
v Ex. 6. 25. Num. 25. 7, 11. Josh. 22. 13. Ps. 106. 30, 31.
w Deut. 10. 8.

x Josh. 8. 4. 2 Sam. 5. 23.

5 to smite of the people wounded as at, etc.
6 Or, Beth-el.
y Josh. 8. 14. Job 21. 13. Prov. 4. 19. Eccl. 8. 11. Isa. 3. 10, 11. Matt. 24. 44. Luke 21. 34. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
z Josh. 8. 15.
a Josh. 8. 19.
7 Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.
8 Or, time.
9 with.
10 elevation.
11 to smite the wounded.
b Josh. 8. 20.
12 the whole consumption.
c Ex. 15. 9, 10. Prov. 5. 22. Prov. 11. 5, 6. Isa. 33. 14. Luke 17. 27, 28.
13 touched them.
d Hos. 9. 9.
14 Or, from Menuchah, etc.
15 unto over against.
e Josh. 15. 32.
f ch. 21. 13. Isa. 1. 9. Jer. 14. 9, 10. Lam. 3. 32. Hab. 3. 2.
16 was found.
17 were found.

a ch. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 7. 5, 6.
b Josh. 18. 1. ch. 20. 18, 26.
c Gen. 8. 20. Ex. 20. 24, 25. ch. 6. 26. 1 Sam. 14. 35. 2 Sam. 24. 25. 1 Ki. 8. 64. Heb. 13. 10.
d Lev. 27. 28, 29. ch. 5. 23. 1 Sam. 11. 7. Jer. 48. 10.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el that came not up to Mĭz'peh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from [e]Jā'besh–gĭl'e-ăd to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jā'besh–gĭl'e-ăd there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, [f]Go and smite the inhabitants of Jā'besh–gĭl'e-ăd with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, [g]Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that [1]hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jā'besh–gĭl'e-ăd four hundred [2]young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to [h]Shī'lōh, which *is* in the land of Cā'năan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* [3]to speak to the children of Bĕn'ja-min [i]that *were* in the rock Rĭm'mŏn, and to [4]call peaceably unto them.

14 And Bĕn'ja-min came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jā'besh–gĭl'e-ăd: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Bĕn'ja-min, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Bĕn'ja-min?

B. C. 1406.

e 1 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Sam. 2. 5, 6.

f Deut. 13. 15. Josh. 7. 24–26. ch. 5. 23. 1 Sam. 11. 7.

g Num. 31. 17.

1 knoweth the lying with man.
2 young women virgins.
h Josh. 18. 1. Josh. 22. 9. 1 Sam. 1. 3. Ps. 78. 59, 60. Jer. 7. 12, 14.
3 and spake and called.
i ch. 20. 47.
4 Or, proclaim peace.
j ch. 11. 35.
5 from year to year.
6 Or, toward the sunrising.
7 Or, on.
k Ex. 15. 20. Ex. 32. 6, 19. ch. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6. 1 Sam. 21. 11. Jer. 31. 4, 13.
8 Or, Gratify us in them.
l ch. 20. 48.
m ch. 17. 6. ch. 18. 1.
n Deut. 12. 8. ch. 17. 6. Lam. 5. 14. Rom. 13. 3, 4, 5.

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Bĕn'ja-min, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Ĭs'ra-el.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: [j]for the children of Ĭs'ra-el have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Bĕn'ja-min.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shī'lōh [5]yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Bĕth'–el, [6]on the east side [7]of the highway that goeth up from Bĕth'–el to Shē'chem, and on the south of Lĕ'bō-nah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Bĕn'ja-min, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shī'lōh come out [k]to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shī'lōh, and go to the land of Bĕn'ja-min.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, [8]Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Bĕn'ja-min did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and [l]repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 [m]In those days *there was* no king in Ĭs'ra-el: [n]every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

THE

BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Elimelech in Moab.* 3 *He and his sons die.* 19 *Naomi returns with Ruth.*

NOW it came to pass in the days when the [a]judges [1]ruled, that there was [b]a famine in the land. And a certain man of [c]Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm–jū'dah went to sojourn in the country of Mō'ab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Ĕ-lĭm'ĕ-lech, and the name of his wife Nā-ō'mī, and the name of his two sons Mäh'lon and Chĭl'ĭ-on, [d]Ĕph'răth-ītes of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm–jū'dah. And they came [e]into the country of Mō'ab, and [2]continued there.

3 And Ĕ-lĭm'ĕ-lech Nā-ō'mī's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Mō'ab; the name of the one *was* Ôr'pah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mäh'lon and Chĭl'ĭ-on died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

B. C. 1322.

a Judg. 2. 16.

1 judged.
b Gen. 12. 10. Deut. 28. 38. 1 Ki. 18. 2.
c Judg. 17. 8. Mic. 5. 2.

d Gen. 35. 19.

e Judg. 3. 30.
2 were.
f Ex. 4. 31. Ps. 80. 14. Jer. 29. 10. Zeph. 2. 7. Zech. 10. 3. Luke 1. 68.
g Gen. 28. 20. Gen. 48. 15. Ex. 16. 4, 6. Ps. 104. 14, 16. Ps. 111. 5. Ps. 132. 15. Ps. 145. 15. Prov. 30. 8. Isa. 55. 10. Matt. 6. 11.
h Josh. 24. 15.
i 2 Tim. 1. 16.
j ch. 3. 1.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Mō'ab: for she had heard in the country of Mō'ab how that the LORD had [f]visited his people in [g]giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Jū'dah.

8 And Nā-ō'mī said unto her two daughters in law, [h]Go, return each to her mother's house: [i]the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find [j]rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Nā-ō'mī said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more*

sons in my womb, [k]that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, [3]*if* I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye [4]tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for [5]it grieveth me much for your sakes that [l]the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Ôr'pah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth [m]clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her [n]gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, [6]Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: [o]the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 [p]When she saw that she [7]was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm. And it came to pass, when they were come to Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, that [q]all the city was moved about them, and they said, [r]*Is* this Nā-ō'mī?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not [8]Nā-ō'mī, call me [9]Mā'rà: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, [s]and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Nā-ō'mī, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Nā-ō'mī returned, and Ruth the Mō'ab-īt-ess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Mō'ab: and they came to Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm [t]in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Ruth gleans in Boaz's field.* 8 *He favours her.*

AND Nā-ō'mī had a [a]kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Ē-lĭm'ĕ-lech; and his name *was* [1]Bō'ăz.

2 And Ruth the Mō'ab-īt-ess said unto Nā-ō'mī, Let me now go to the field, and glean [b]ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her [2]hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Bō'ăz, who *was* of the kindred of Ē-lĭm'ĕ-lech.

4 ¶ And, behold, Bō'ăz came from Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, and said unto the reapers, [c]The LORD *be* with you. And they answered him, [d]The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Bō'ăz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Mō'ab-īt-ish damsel that [e]came back with Nā-ō'mī out of the country of Mō'ab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Bō'ăz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she [f]fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Bō'ăz answered and said unto her, [g]It hath fully been shewed me, [h]all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 [i]The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, [j]under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, [3]Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken [4]friendly unto thine handmaid, [k]though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Bō'ăz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Bō'ăz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and [5]reproach her not:

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did [l]take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day *is* Bō'ăz.

20 And Nā-ō'mī said unto her daughter in law,

B. C. 1312.

k Gen. 38. 11. Deut. 25. 5.

3 Or, if I were with an husband.

4 hope.

5 I have much bitterness.
l Judg. 2. 15. Job 19. 21. Ps. 32. 4. Ps. 38. 2. Ps. 39. 9, 10.

m Deut. 4. 4. Deut. 10. 20. Prov. 17. 17. John 6. 66–69. Heb. 10. 39.
n Josh. 24. 15, 19, 21. Judg. 11. 24.
6 Or, Be not against me.

o 1 Sam. 3. 17. 2 Ki. 6. 31.

p Acts 21. 14.
7 strengthened herself.

q Matt. 21. 10.

r Isa. 23. 7. Lam. 2. 15.
8 That is, Pleasant.
9 That is, Bitter.

s 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8.

t Ex. 9. 31. 2 Sam. 21. 9.

a ch. 3. 2, 12.
1 That is, Strength is in him.
b Lev. 19. 9. Deut. 24. 19.
2 hap, happened.
c Judg. 6. 12. Ps. 118. 26. Ps. 129. 7, 8. Luke 1. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 16. 2 Tim. 4. 22.
d Col. 4. 6.
e ch. 1. 22.
f Gen. 18. 2. 1 Sam. 25. 23.
g Prov. 31. 31.
h ch. 1. 14. Luke 5. 11, 28. Luke 14. 33. Heb. 11. 8, 9, 24–26.
i 1 Sam. 24. 19. Ps. 19. 11. Ps. 58. 11. Prov. 11. 18. Matt. 5. 12. Matt. 6. 1. Luke 6. 35. 2 Tim. 1. 18. Heb. 6. 10.
j Ps. 17. 8. Ps. 36. 7. Ps. 57. 1. Ps. 63. 7.
3 Or, I find favour.
4 to the heart.
k 1 Sam. 25. 41. Phil. 2. 3.
5 shame her not.
l Ps. 41. 1.

[m]Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who [n]hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Nā-ō'mī said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, [6]one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Mō'ab-īt-ess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Nā-ō'mī said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they [7]meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Bō'ăz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Naomi instructs Ruth.* 8 *Boaz admits kinsmanship.* 14 *His gift to Ruth.*

THEN Nā-ō'mī her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, [a]shall I not seek [b]rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Bō'ăz of our kindred, [c]with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshingfloor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, [d]and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and [1]uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, [e]All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Bō'ăz had eaten and drunk, and [f]his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and [2]turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: [g]spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* [3]a near kinsman.

10 And he said, [h]Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than [i]at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the [4]city of my people doth know that thou *art* [j]a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I *am thy* near kinsman: howbeit [k]there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will [l]perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, [m]*as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

B. C. 1312.

m ch. 3. 10. 2 Sam. 2. 5. Job 29. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
n Prov. 17. 17.
6 Or, one that hath right to redeem.

7 Or, fall upon thee.

a 1 Cor. 7. 36. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
b Deut. 4. 40. ch. 1. 9. Ps. 128. 2. Jer. 22. 15, 16.
c ch. 2. 8.

d 2 Sam. 14. 2.

1 Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

e Eph. 6. 1. Col. 3. 20.
f Judg. 19. 6. 2 Sam. 13. 28. Esth. 1. 10.
2 Or, took hold on.
g Ezek. 16. 8.
3 Or, one that hath right to redeem.
h ch. 2. 20.
i ch. 1. 8.
4 gate.
j Prov. 12. 4.
k ch. 4. 1. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
l Deut. 25. 5. ch. 4. 5. Matt. 22. 24.
m Judg. 8. 19. Jer. 4. 2. Heb. 6. 16.
n Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 10. 32. 2 Cor. 8. 21. 1 Thess. 5. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, [n]Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the veil that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Boaz redeems the inheritance.* 11 *He marries Ruth.* 13 *Their generations.*

THEN went Bō'ăz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, [a]the kinsman of whom Bō'ăz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of [b]the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Nā-ō'mī, that is come again out of the country of Mō'ab, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Ē-lĭm'ĕ-lech's:

4 And [1]I thought to advertise thee, saying, [c]Buy *it* [d]before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: [e]for *there is* none to redeem *it* beside thee; and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Bō'ăz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Nā-ō'mī, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Mō'ab-īt-ess, the wife of the dead, [f]to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ [g]And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 [h]Now this *was the manner* in former time in Ĭs'ra-el concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Ĭs'ra-el.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Bō'ăz, Buy *it* for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Bō'ăz said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Ē-lĭm'ĕ-lech's, and all that *was* Chĭl'ĭ-ŏn's and Mäh'lon's, of the hand of Nā-ō'mī.

10 Moreover Ruth the Mō'ab-īt-ess, the wife of Mäh'lon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, [i]that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders, said, *We are* witnesses. [j]The LORD

a ch. 3. 12.
b Ex. 18. 21, 22. Deut. 16. 18. Deut. 17. 9. 1 Ki. 21. 8. Ps. 82. 2. Prov. 31. 23.
1 I said I will reveal in thine ear.
c Jer. 32. 7, 8. Rom. 12. 17. 2 Cor. 8. 21. Phil. 4. 8.
d Gen. 23. 18.
e Lev. 25. 25.
f Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5, 6. ch. 3. 13. Matt. 22. 24.
g ch. 3. 12, 13.
h Deut. 25. 7, 9.
i Deut. 25. 6.
j Gen. 1. 28. Gen. 9. 1. Gen. 17. 16. Gen. 24. 60. Gen. 28. 3. Ps. 127. 3. Ps. 128. 3.

make the woman that is come into thine house like Rā'chel and like Lē'ah, which two did [k]build the house of Ĭs'ra-el: and [2]do thou worthily in [l]Ĕph'-ra-tah, and [3]be famous in Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Phā'rĕz, [m]whom Tā'mar bare unto Jū'dah, of [n]the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Bō'ăz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, [o]the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And [p]the women said unto Nā-ō'mī, Blessed *be* the LORD, which hath not [4]left thee this day without a [5]kinsman, that his name may be famous in Ĭs'ra-el.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and [6]a nourisher of [7]thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is [q]better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Nā-ō'mī took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 [r]And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Nā-ō'mī; and they called his name Ō'bed: he *is* the father of Jĕs'se, the father of Dā'vid.

18 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Phā'rĕz: [s]Phā'rĕz begat Hĕz'rŏn,

19 And Hĕz'rŏn begat Răm, and Răm begat Ăm-mĭn'a-dab,

20 And Ăm-mĭn'a-dab begat [t]Näh'shŏn, and Näh'-shŏn begat [8]Săl'mŏn,

21 And Săl'mŏn begat Bō'ăz, and Bō'ăz begat Ō'bed,

22 And Ō'bed begat Jĕs'se, and Jĕs'se begat Dā'vid.

B. C. 1312.

k Deut. 25. 9.
2 Or, get thee riches, or, power.
l Gen. 35. 16. Mic. 5. 2.
3 proclaim thy name.
m Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.
n 1 Sam. 2. 20.
o Gen. 29. 31.
p Luke 1. 58. Rom. 12. 15.
4 caused to cease unto thee.
5 Or, redeemer.
6 to nourish.
7 thy gray hairs.
q 1 Sam. 1. 8.
r Luke 1. 58, 59.
s 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.
t Num. 1. 7.
8 Or, Salmah.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Elkanah and Hannah.* 9 *Hannah's prayer.* 19 *She bears Samuel.*

NOW there was a certain man of Rā-math-ā'im-zō'phim, of mount Ē'phrăh-ĭm, and his name *was* [a]Ĕl'kă-nah, the son of Jĕr'o-hăm, the son of Ē-lī'hū, the son of Tō'hu, the son of Zŭph, [b]an Ĕph'răth-īte:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one *was* Hăn'nah, and the name of the other Pĕ-nĭn'-nah: and Pĕ-nĭn'nah had children, but Hăn'nah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city [1]yearly [c]to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in [d]Shī'lōh. And the two sons of Ē'lī, Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'e-has, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Ĕl'kă-nah offered, he gave to Pĕ-nĭn'nah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hăn'nah he gave [2]a worthy portion; for he loved Hăn'nah: [e]but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also [3]provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so [f]year by year, [4]when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Ĕl'kă-nah her husband to her, Hăn'-nah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I [g]better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hăn'nah rose up after they had eaten in Shī'lōh, and after they had drunk. Now Ē'lī the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the [h]temple of the LORD.

10 And [i]she *was* [5]in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she [j]vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed [k]look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and [l]remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid [6]a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and [m]there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she [7]continued praying before the LORD, that Ē'lī marked her mouth.

13 Now Hăn'nah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Ē'lī thought she had been drunken.

14 And Ē'lī said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hăn'nah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman [8]of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have [n]poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of [o]Bē'lĭ-al: for out of the abundance of my [9]complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Ē'lī answered and said, [p]Go in peace: and [q]the God of Ĭs'ra-el grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, [r]Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman [s]went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Rā'mah: and Ĕl'kă-nah knew Hăn'nah his wife; and [t]the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, [10]when the time was come about after Hăn'nah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name [11]Săm'u-el, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Ĕl'kă-nah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

B. C. 1171.

a 1 Chr. 6. 27.
b Ruth 1. 2.
1 from year to year.
c Deut. 12. 5.
d Josh. 18. 1. Judg. 18. 31.
2 Or, a double portion.
e Gen. 30. 2.
3 angered her.
f Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.
4 from her going up, or, from the time that she, etc.
g Ruth 4. 15.
h ch. 3. 3.
i Job 7. 11.
5 bitter of soul.
j Gen. 28. 20. Num. 21. 2. Judg. 11. 30.
k Gen. 29. 32. Ex. 4. 31. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
l Gen. 8. 1. Ps. 132. 1, 2.
6 seed of men.
m Num. 6. 5.
7 multiplied to pray.
8 hard of spirit.
n Ps. 62. 8.
o 2 Cor. 6. 15.
9 Or, meditation.
p Judg. 18. 6. ch. 25. 35.
q Ps. 20. 4, 5.
r Gen. 33. 15.
s Eccl. 9. 7. John 16. 24.
t Gen. 30. 22.
10 in revolution of days.
11 That is, Asked of God.

22 But Hăn'nah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will [u]bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there [v]abide for ever.

23 And [w]Ĕl'kă-nah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; [x]only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she [y]took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shī'lōh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Ē'lī.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 [z]For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have [12]lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth [13]he shall be lent to the LORD. And he [a]worshipped the LORD there.

B. C. 1171.

u Luke 2. 22.
v ch. 2. 11.
w Num. 30. 7.
x 2 Sam. 7. 25.
y Deut. 12. 5.
z Matt. 7. 7.
12 Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.
13 Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.
a Gen. 24. 26, 52.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Hannah's song.* 12 *Eli's wicked sons.* 18 *Samuel's ministry.*

AND Hăn'nah [a]prayed, and said, [b]My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I [c]rejoice in thy salvation.

2 [d]*There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* [e]none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; [f]let *not* [1]arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 [g]*They that were* full have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were* hungry ceased: so that [h]the barren hath born seven; and [i]she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 [j]The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD [k]maketh poor, and maketh rich: [l]he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 [m]He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, [n]to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for [o]the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 [p]He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; [q]for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: [r]the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Ē'lkă-nah went to Rā'mah to his house.

a Phil. 4. 6.
b Luke 1. 46.
c Ps. 9. 14. Ps. 13. 5.
d Ex. 15. 11. Isa. 6. 3.
e Deut. 4. 35. Ps. 73. 25.
f Mal. 3. 13.
1 hard.
g Luke 1. 53.
h Ps. 113. 9.
i Isa. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 27.
j Deut. 32. 39. Job 5. 18. Hos. 6. 1. John 5. 25-29. Rev. 1. 18.
k Job 1. 21. Ps. 102. 10.
l Ps. 75. 7.
m Dan. 4. 17.
n Gen. 41. 14. ch. 15. 17. Job 36. 7. Jas. 2. 5. Rev. 1. 6. Rev. 3. 21.
o Heb. 1. 3.
p Ps. 91. 11.
q 1 Sam. 14. 6.
r Ps. 96. 13.
s ch. 3. 1.
t Deut. 13. 13.
u Rom. 1. 28.
2 as on the day.
v Gen. 6. 11.
w Mal. 2. 8. Rom. 2. 24.
x Ex. 28. 4.
3 Or, petition which she asked, etc.
y Gen. 21. 1.
z Luke 2. 40.
4 assembled by troops.
5 Or, I hear evil words of you.
6 Or, to cry out.
a Num. 15. 30.
b Deut. 2. 30. Prov. 15. 10.
c Prov. 3. 4. Luke 2. 40. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18.
d 1 Ki. 13. 1.
e Ex. 4. 14.
f Ex. 28. 1.
g Lev. 2. 3.
h Deut. 32. 15. Mal. 1. 12.

[s]And the child did minister unto the LORD before Ē'lī the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Ē'lī *were* [t]sons of Bē'lī-al; [u]they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with the people *was, that,* when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shī'lōh unto all the Ĭs'rą-el-ītes that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat [2]presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay;* but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great [v]before the LORD: for men [w]abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Săm'u-el ministered before the LORD, *being* a child, [x]girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Ē'lī blessed Ĕl'kă-nah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the [3]loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD [y]visited Hăn'nah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Săm'u-el [z]grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Ē'lī was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Ĭs'rą-el; and how they lay with the women that [4]assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for [5]I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for *it is* no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people [6]to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man [a]sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, [b]because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Săm'u-el grew on, and was [c]in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ [d]And there came a man of God unto Ē'lī, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [e]Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Ē'gўpt in Phā'raōh's house?

28 And did I [f]choose him out of all the tribes of Ĭs'rą-el *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and [g]did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Ĭs'rą-el?

29 Wherefore [h]kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine

offering, which I have commanded *in* [i]*my* habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Ĭs'rą-el my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, [j]Be it far from me; for them that honour me [k]I will honour, and [l]they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, [m]the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see [7]an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Ĭs'rą-el: and there shall not be an [n]old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die [8]in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'ę-has; [o]in one day they shall die both of them.

35 [p]And I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart and in my mind: and [q]I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before [r]mine anointed for ever.

36 [s]And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, [9]Put me, I pray thee, into [10]one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

B. C. 1141.

i Deut. 12. 5.

j 1 Chr. 15. 2. Jer. 18. 9.
k Ps. 18. 20. Ps. 91. 14.
l Num. 11. 20. 2 Sam. 12. 9, 10. Mal. 2. 9.
m ch. 4. 11.

7 Or, the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.
n Zech. 8. 4.

8 men.

o ch. 4. 11.

p 1 Ki. 2. 35. 1 Chr. 29. 22. Heb. 2. 17.

q 2 Sam. 7. 11.

r Ps. 2. 2.

s 1 Ki. 2. 27.

9 Join.
10 Or, somewhat about the priesthood.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Samuel's vision told to Eli.* 19 *Samuel recognized as a prophet.*

AND [a]the child Săm'u-el ministered unto the LORD before Ē'lī. And the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Ē'lī *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere [b]the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Săm'u-el was laid down *to sleep;*

4 That the LORD called Săm'u-el: and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Ē'lī, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Săm'u-el. And Săm'u-el arose and went to Ē'lī, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 [1]Now Săm'u-el [c]did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Săm'u-el again the third time. And he arose and went to Ē'lī, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And Ē'lī perceived that the LORD had called the child.

a Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
b Ex. 27. 21. Lev. 24. 3.
1 Or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.
c Jer. 9. 24. Acts 19. 2.
d Ps. 85. 8. Acts 9. 6.
e ch. 2. 30.
2 beginning and ending.
3 Or, And I will tell him.
f ch. 2. 12.
4 Or, accursed.
5 frowned not upon them.
g Num. 15. 30. Isa. 22. 14. Heb. 10. 26–31.
h Ruth 1. 17. Matt. 26. 63.
6 so add.
7 Or, word.
8 all the things, or, words.
i Gen. 18. 25. ch. 16. 10–12. Job 1. 21.
j Gen. 39. 2. ch. 18. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 22.
k ch. 9. 6.
l Judg. 20. 1.
9 Or, faithful.
m Gen. 12. 7. Num. 12. 6.

1 was, or, came to pass.
a ch. 7. 12.
2 the battle was spread.
3 the array.
4 take unto us.

9 Therefore Ē'lī said unto Săm'u-el, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Săm'u-el went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Săm'u-el, Săm'u-el. Then Săm'u-el answered, [d]Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Săm'u-el, Behold, I will do a thing in Ĭs'rą-el, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Ē'lī all [e]*things* which I have spoken concerning his house: [2]when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 [3]For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because [f]his sons made themselves [4]vile, and he [5]restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Ē'lī, that the iniquity of Ē'lī's house [g]shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Săm'u-el lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Săm'u-el feared to shew Ē'lī the vision.

16 Then Ē'lī called Săm'u-el, and said, Săm'u-el, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the* LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: [h]God do so to thee, and [6]more also, if thou hide *any* [7]thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Săm'u-el told him [8]every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, [i]It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Săm'u-el grew, and [j]the LORD was with him, [k]and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Ĭs'rą-el [l]from Dăn even to Bē'er-shē'bą knew that Săm'u-el *was* [9]established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And [m]the LORD appeared again in Shī'lōh: for the LORD revealed himself to Săm'u-el in Shī'lōh by the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Israel smitten.* 11 *The ark captured.* 12 *Death of Eli.*

AND the word of Săm'u-el [1]came to all Ĭs'rą-el. Now Ĭs'rą-el went out against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneș to battle, and pitched [a]beside Ēb'en-ē'zĕr: and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneș pitched in Ā'phek.

2 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneș put themselves in array against Ĭs'rą-el: and when [2]they joined battle, Ĭs'rą-el was smitten before the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneș: and they slew of [3]the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Ĭs'rą-el said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneș? Let us [4]fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shī'lōh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shī'lōh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the

LORD of hosts, [b] which dwelleth *between* [c] the cherubims: and the two sons of Ē'lī, Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'ẹ-has, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Ĭs'rą-el shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hē'brewṣ? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing [5] heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Ē-gўp'tiąnṣ with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 [d] Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, that ye be not servants unto the Hē'brewṣ, [e] as they have been to you: [6] quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ fought, and [f] Ĭs'rą-el was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Ĭs'rą-el thirty thousand footmen.

11 And [g] the ark of God was taken; [h] and the two sons of Ē'lī, Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'ẹ-has, [7] were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Bĕn'ją-min out of the army, and came to Shī'lōh the same day with his clothes rent, and [i] with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Ē'lī sat upon [j] a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when Ē'lī heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Ē'lī.

15 Now Ē'lī was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes [8] were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Ē'lī, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, [k] What [9] is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Ĭs'rą-el is fled before the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'ẹ-has, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Ĭs'rą-el forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phĭn'ẹ-has' wife, was with child, *near* [10] to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains [11] came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death [l] the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, [12] neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child [13] Ī'-chą-bŏd, saying, [m] The glory is departed from Ĭs'rą-el: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Ĭs'rą-el: for the ark of God is taken.

B. C. 1141.

b 2 Sam. 6. 2. Ps. 80. 1.
c Ex. 25. 18. Num. 7. 89.

5 yesterday, or, the third day.

d 2 Sam. 10. 12. 1 Chr. 19. 13. 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 10, 11.
e Judg. 13. 1. ch. 12. 9.
6 be men.
f Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. Ps. 78. 9, 62.
g ch. 2. 32. Ps. 78. 61.
h Ps. 78. 64.
7 died.
i Josh. 7. 6. 2 Sam. 13. 19. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12.
j ch. 1. 9.
8 stood.
k 2 Sam. 1. 4.
9 is the thing.
10 Or, to cry out.
11 were turned.
l Gen. 35. 17.
12 set not her heart.
13 That is, Where is the glory? or, There is no glory.
m Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 78. 61. Hos. 9. 12.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The ark in the house of Dagon.* 6 *Philistines smitten on account of the ark.*

AND the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ took the ark of God, and brought it from Ĕb'en-ē'zĕr unto Ăsh'dŏd.

2 When the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dā'gŏn, and set it by Dā'gŏn.

3 ¶ And when they of Ăsh'dŏd arose early on the morrow, behold, [a] Dā'gŏn *was* [b] fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dā'gŏn, and [c] set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dā'gŏn *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of [d] the LORD; and [e] the head of Dā'gŏn and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only [1] *the stump of* Dā'gŏn was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dā'gŏn, nor any that come into Dā'gŏn's house, tread [f] on the threshold of Dā'gŏn in Ăsh'dŏd unto this day.

6 But [g] the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ăsh'dŏd, and he [h] destroyed them, and smote them with [i] emerods, *even* Ăsh'dŏd and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ăsh'dŏd saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Ĭs'rą-el shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dā'gŏn our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Ĭs'rą-el? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Ĭs'rą-el be carried about unto Găth. And they carried the ark of the God of Ĭs'rą-el about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that, after they had carried it about, [j] the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and [k] he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ĕk'rŏn. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ĕk'rŏn, that the Ĕk'rŏn-ītes cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Ĭs'rą-el to [2] us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Ĭs'rą-el, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay [3] us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And [l] the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

a Ex. 12. 12. Judg. 16. 23.
b Ex. 18. 11. 1 Chr. 16. 24, 25, 26. Ps. 95. 3. Ps. 96. 4, 5. Isa. 19. 1. Nah. 1. 14.
c Isa. 46. 7.
d Isa. 40. 18.
e Jer. 50. 2. Ezek. 6. 4, 6. Mic. 1. 7.
1 Or, the fishy part. The upper part of Dagon resembled a man, and the lower a fish.
f Zeph. 1. 9.
g verses 7, 11. Ex. 9. 3. Ps. 9. 17. Ps. 32. 4. Ps. 75. 8. Ps. 139. 19. Isa. 31. 3. Dan. 4. 35. Acts 13. 11.
h ch. 6. 5.
i Deut. 28. 27. Ps. 78. 66.
j Deut. 2. 15. ch. 7. 13.
k Ps. 78. 66.
2 me, to slay me and my.
3 me not, and my.
l Ex. 11. 6. Prov. 21. 13. Isa. 15. 3. Jer. 25. 34. Amos 5. 17.



NAOMI NURSING RUTH'S SON.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Philistines return the ark.* 19 *The curious smitten.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes seven months.

2 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes [a] called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Ĭs'ra-el, send it not [b] empty; but in any wise return him [c] a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, [d] *according to* the number of the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: for one plague *was* on [1] you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that [e] mar the land; and ye shall [f] give glory unto the God of Ĭs'ra-el: peradventure he will [g] lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, [h] as the Ē-gўp'tians and Phā'raōh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought [2] wonderfully among them, [i] did they not let [3] the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make [j] a new cart, and take two milch kine, [k] on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to [l] Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, *then* [4] he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, *and* [5] went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left; and the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes went after them unto the border of Bĕth-shē'mĕsh.

13 And *they of* Bĕth-shē'mĕsh *were* reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Jŏsh'u-a, a Bĕth-shē'mīte, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Lē'vītes took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Bĕth-shē'mĕsh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when [m] the five lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes had seen *it*, they returned to Ĕk'rŏn the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes returned *for* a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ăsh'dŏd one, for Gā'za one, for Ăs'kē-lŏn one, for Găth one, for Ĕk'rŏn one;

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes *belonging* to the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the [6] great *stone of* Ā'bĕl, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Jŏsh'u-a, the Bĕth-shē'mīte.

19 ¶ And [n] he smote the men of Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bĕth-shē'mĕsh said, [o] Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of [p] Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm, saying, The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The restored ark.* 13 *Philistines subdued.* 15 *Samuel judges Israel.*

AND the men of [a] Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of [b] Ă-bĭn'ă-dăb in the hill, and sanctified Ē-le-ā'zar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Ĭs'ra-el lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Săm'u-el spake unto all the house of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, If ye do [c] return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* [d] put away the strange gods and [e] Ăsh'ta-rŏth from among you, and [f] prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and [g] serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

4 Then the children of Ĭs'ra-el did put away [h] Bā'al-ĭm and Ăsh'ta-rŏth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Săm'u-el said, [i] Gather all Ĭs'ra-el to Mĭz'peh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mĭz'peh, and [j] drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and [k] fasted on that day, and said there, [l] We have sinned against the LORD. And Săm'u-el judged the children of Ĭs'ra-el in Mĭz'peh.

7 And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes heard that the children of Ĭs'ra-el were gathered together to Mĭz'peh, the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes went up against Ĭs'ra-el. And when the children of Ĭs'ra-el heard *it*, they were afraid of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

B. C. 1140.

a Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11. Dan. 2. 2. Matt. 2. 4.
b Ex. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16.
c Lev. 5. 15. Lev. 6. 6.
d Josh. 13. 3. Judg. 3. 3.
1 them.
e ch. 5. 6.
f Josh. 7. 19. 1 Chr. 16. 28. Isa. 42. 12. Jer. 13. 16. Mal. 2. 2. John 9. 24. Rev. 14. 7.
g Ex. 9. 3. ch. 5. 6, 11. Ps. 39. 10. Acts 13. 11.
h Ex. 7. 13. Ex. 8. 15.
2 Or, reproachfully.
i Ex. 3. 19, 20. Ex. 6. 1. Ex. 11. 1, 8. Ps. 105. 38.
3 them.
j 2 Sam. 6. 3.
k Num. 19. 2.
l Josh. 15. 10.
4 Or, it.
5 in a street they went.
m Josh. 13. 3. Judg. 3. 3. ch. 29. 2. Zeph. 2. 5.
6 Or, great Abel, that is, mourning.
n Ex. 19. 21. Lev. 10. 1-3. Num. 4. 5, 15, 20. Deut. 29. 29. 2 Sam. 6. 7. Col. 2. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
o 2 Sam. 6. 9. Mal. 3. 2. Rev. 6. 17.
p Josh. 18. 14. Judg. 18. 12. 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6.

a ch. 6. 21. Ps. 132. 6.
b 2 Sam. 6. 4.
c Deut. 30. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 48. Isa. 55. 7. Hos. 6. 1. Joel 2. 12.
d Gen. 35. 2.
e Judg. 2. 13.
f Deut. 30. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 19. Job 11. 13. Prov. 16. 1. Matt. 15. 8.
g Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 20. Josh. 24. 14. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
h Judg. 2. 11.
i Judg. 10. 17. Judg. 11. 11. ch. 10. 17. 2 Ki. 25. 23.
j 2 Sam. 14. 14.
k Neh. 9. 1, 2. Dan. 9. 3. Joel 2. 12.
l Lev. 26. 40. Judg. 10. 10. 1 Ki. 8. 47. Job 33. 27, 28. Ps. 106. 6.

8 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el said to Săm'u-el, [1]Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

9 ¶ And Săm'u-el took a sucking lamb, and offered *it for* a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and [m]Săm'u-el cried unto the LORD for Ĭs'ra-el; and the LORD [2]heard him.

10 And as Săm'u-el was offering up the burnt offering, the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes drew near to battle against Ĭs'ra-el: [n]but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Ĭs'ra-el.

11 And the men of Ĭs'ra-el went out of Mĭz'peh, and pursued the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and smote them, until *they came* under Bĕth'-cär.

12 Then Săm'u-el took a stone, and set *it* between Mĭz'peh and Shĕn, and called the name of it [3]Ĕb'-en-ē'zĕr, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ [o]So the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes were subdued, and they [p]came no more into the coast of Ĭs'ra-el: and the hand of the LORD was against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes all the days of Săm'u-el.

14 And the cities which the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes had taken from Ĭs'ra-el were restored to Ĭs'ra-el, from Ĕk'rŏn even unto Găth; and the coasts thereof did Ĭs'ra-el deliver out of the hands of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes. And there was peace between Ĭs'ra-el and the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

15 And Săm'u-el [q]judged Ĭs'ra-el all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year [4]in circuit to Bĕth'-el, and Gĭl'găl, and Mĭz'peh, and judged Ĭs'ra-el in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Rā'mah; for there *was* his house; and there he judged Ĭs'ra-el; and there he built [r]an altar unto the LORD.

B. C. 1095.

1 Be not silent from us from crying.

m Ps. 99. 6.

2 Or, answered.

n Josh. 10. 10. Judg. 4. 15. ch. 2. 10.

3 That is, The stone of help.

o Judg. 13. 1.

p ch. 13. 5.

q ch. 12. 11.
4 and he circuited.
r Judg. 21. 4.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Israel desires a king.* 10 *Samuel tries to dissuade them.* 22 *God interposes.*

AND it came to pass, when Săm'u-el was old, that he [a]made his [b]sons judges over Ĭs'ra-el.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was [1]Jō'el; and the name of his second, Ă-bī'ah: *they were* judges in Bē'er-shē'bà.

3 And his sons [c]walked not in his ways, but turned aside after [d]lucre, and [e]took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Ĭs'ra-el gathered themselves together, and came to Săm'u-el unto Rā'mah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now [f]make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing [2]displeased Săm'u-el, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Săm'u-el [g]prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Săm'u-el, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for [h]they have not rejected thee, but [i]they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Ē'gўpt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore [3]hearken unto their voice: [4]howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Săm'u-el told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, [j]This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: [k]He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And [l]he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his [5]officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD [m]will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people [n]refused to obey the voice of Săm'u-el; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Săm'u-el heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Săm'u-el, [o]Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Săm'u-el said unto the men of Ĭs'ra-el, Go ye every man unto his city.

a Deut. 16. 18.
b Judg. 10. 4. Judg. 12. 14, compared with Judg. 5. 10.
1 Vashni.
c Eccl. 2. 19. Jer. 22. 15.
d Ex. 18. 21. Deut. 16. 19. 1 Tim. 3. 3.
e Deut. 16. 19. Ps. 15. 5.
f ch. 12. 13. Hos. 13. 10. Acts 13. 21.
2 was evil in the eyes of Samuel.
g ch. 15. 11. Prov. 3. 5.
h Ex. 16. 8. Matt. 10. 24, 25. Luke 10. 16.
i ch. 10. 19.
3 Or, obey.
4 Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, etc.
j Deut. 17. 16.
k ch. 14. 52. 2 Chr. 26. 10-15.
l 1 Ki. 21. 7.
5 eunuchs.
m Job 27. 9. Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 25. Isa. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4. Luke 13. 25.
n Isa. 66. 4. Jer. 44. 16.
o Hos. 13. 11.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Saul meets Samuel.* 19 *Samuel's entertainment.* 25 *They commune together.*

NOW there was a man of Bĕn'ja-min, whose name *was* [a]Kĭsh, the son of Ă-bī'el, the son of Zē'rôr, the son of Bĕ-chō'răth, the son of Ă-phī'ah, [1]a Bĕn'ja-mīte, a mighty man of [2]power.

2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Ĭs'ra-el a goodlier person than he: [b]from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kĭsh Saul's father were lost. And Kĭsh said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ē'phră-ĭm, and passed through the land of [c]Shăl'ĭ-shà, but they

a ch. 14. 51. 1 Chr. 8. 33. Acts 13. 21.
1 Or, the son of a man of Jemini.
2 Or, substance.
b ch. 10. 23.
c 2 Ki. 4. 42.

found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shā'lim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Bĕn'ja-mītes, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of [d]Zŭph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city [e]a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all [f]that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we [g]go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread [3]is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what [4]have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, [5]I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Is'ra-el, when a man [h]went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet was beforetime called [i]a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, [6]Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up [7]the hill to the city, [j]they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for [k]*there is* a [8]sacrifice of the people to day in the [l]high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about [9]this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Săm'u-el came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ [m]Now the LORD had [10]told Săm'u-el in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Bĕn'ja-min, and [n]thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Is'ra-el, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: for I have [o]looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Săm'u-el saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, [p]Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall [11]reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Săm'u-el in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is*.

19 And Săm'u-el answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will

B. C. 1095.

d ch. 1. 1.

e Deut. 33. 1. ch. 2. 27. 1 Ki. 13. 1. 2 Ki. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 11.
f ch. 3. 19. Isa. 44. 26. Matt. 24. 35.

g Judg. 6. 18. 1 Ki. 14. 3. 2 Ki. 4. 42.
3 is gone out of, etc.
4 is with us.

5 there is found in my hand.

h Gen. 25. 22. Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21. Judg. 1. 1.

i 2 Sam. 24. 11. 2 Ki. 17. 13. 1 Chr. 29. 29. Isa. 30. 10. Amos 7. 12.
6 Thy word is good.

7 in the ascent of the city.
j Gen. 24. 11. Ex. 2. 16.

k Gen. 31. 54. ch. 16. 2.
8 Or, feast.
l 1 Ki. 3. 2.

9 to day.
m ch. 15. 1. Ps. 25. 14. Mark 11. 2–4. Acts 13. 21.
10 revealed the ear of Samuel.
n ch. 10. 1. ch. 15. 1. ch. 16. 3.
o Ex. 2. 25. Ex. 3. 7, 9.
p ch. 16. 12. Hos. 13. 11.
11 restrain in.
12 to day three days.
q Judg. 20. 46. Ps. 68. 27.
r Judg. 6. 15.
13 according to this word?
s Lev. 7. 32. Ezek. 24. 4.
14 Or, reserved.
t Deut. 22. 8. Acts 10. 9.
15 to day.
16 Or, cause thee to hear.

a ch. 16. 13. 2 Ki. 9. 3.
b Ex. 19. 5, 6. Deut. 32. 9. Jer. 10. 16.
c Gen. 35. 19.
d Josh. 18. 28.
1 the business.
e Josh. 19. 22. Judg. 4. 6, 12. Ps. 89. 12.
f Gen. 28. 22. Gen. 35. 1.
2 ask thee of peace.
g ch. 13. 3.

let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost [12]three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom *is* all the desire of Is'ra-el? *Is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Bĕn'ja-mīte, of [q]the smallest of the tribes of Is'ra-el? and my [r]family the least of all the families of the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min? wherefore then speakest thou [13]so to me?

22 And Săm'u-el took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Săm'u-el said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up [s]the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul. And *Săm'u-el* said, Behold that which is [14]left! set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Săm'u-el that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Săm'u-el* communed with Saul upon [t]the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Săm'u-el called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Săm'u-el, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Săm'u-el said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still [15]a while, that I may [16]shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Samuel anoints Saul.* 9 *Saul prophesies.* 17 *He is chosen by lot.*

THEN [a]Săm'u-el took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over [b]his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by [c]Rā'chel's sepulchre in the border of Bĕn'ja-min [d]at Zĕl'zah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left [1]the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of [e]Tā'bôr, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God [f]to Bĕth'-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will [2]salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, [g]where *is* the garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to

the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down [h]from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; [i]and they shall prophesy:

6 And [j]the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and [k]thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And [3]let it be, when [l]these signs are come unto thee, [4]*that* thou do as occasion serve thee; for [m]God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me [n]to Gĭl'găl; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: [o]seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was *so*, that when he had turned his [5]back to go from Săm'u-el, God [6]gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, [p]a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and [q]he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said [7]one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the son of Kĭsh? [r]*Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one [8]of the same place answered and said, But [s]who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's [t]uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Săm'u-el.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Săm'u-el said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Săm'u-el spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Săm'u-el called the people together [u]unto the LORD [v]to Mĭz'peh;

18 And said unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el, [w]Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, I brought up Ĭs'ra-el out of Ē'gўpt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Ē-gўp'tians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you:

19 And [x]ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Săm'u-el had [y]caused all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el to come near, the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min to come near by their families, the family of Mā'trī was taken, and Saul the son of Kĭsh was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they [z]enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Săm'u-el said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, [9]God save the king.

25 Then Săm'u-el told the people the [a]manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Săm'u-el sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gĭb'e-ah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But [b]the children of Bē'lĭ-al said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, [c]and brought him no presents. But he [10]held his peace.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Nahash and the men of Jabesh.* 11 *Saul defeats the Ammonites.* 12 *He is confirmed king at Gilgal.*

THEN Nā'hăsh the Ăm'mŏn-īte came up, and encamped against [a]Jā'besh–gĭl'e-ăd: and all the men of Jā'besh said unto Nā'hăsh, [b]Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nā'hăsh the Ăm'mŏn-īte answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* [c]a reproach upon all Ĭs'ra-el.

3 And the elders of Jā'besh said unto him, [1]Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Ĭs'ra-el: and then, if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers [d]to Gĭb'e-ah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and [e]all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jā'besh.

6 [f]And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and [g]hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Ĭs'ra-el by the hands of messengers, saying, [h]Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Săm'u-el, so shall it be done unto his oxen. [i]And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out [2]with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in [j]Bē'zek, the children [k]of Ĭs'ra-el were three hundred thousand, and the men of Jū'dah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jā'besh–gĭl'e-ăd, To morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have [3]help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jā'besh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jā'besh said, To morrow

B. C. 1095.

h ch. 9. 12.

i Ex. 15. 20. 2 Ki. 3. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 1.
j Num. 11. 25. ch. 16. 13. Matt. 7. 22.
k ch. 19. 23.

3 it shall come to pass, that when those signs, etc.
l Ex. 4. 8.
4 do for thee as thine hand shall find.
m Gen. 21. 20. Deut. 20. 1. Judg. 6. 12. Matt. 1. 23.
n ch. 11. 14.
o ch. 13. 8.

5 shoulder.
6 turned.

p ch. 19. 20.
q Matt. 7. 21–23.

7 a man to his neighbour.
r Matt. 13. 54. John 7. 15. Acts 4. 13.
8 from thence.
s Isa. 54. 13.

t ch. 14. 50.
u Judg. 11. 11. ch. 11. 15.
v ch. 7. 5.
w Ex. 3. 7, 8. Ex. 14. 11. Deut. 4. 34. Judg. 6. 8. Neh. 9. 9–12, 27, 28.
x ch. 8. 7. ch. 12. 12. Luke 18. 16.
y Josh. 7. 14. Acts 1. 24.
z ch. 23. 2.
9 Let the king live.
a Deut. 17. 14. ch. 8. 11.
b Deut. 13. 13. ch. 11. 12. Acts 7. 35, 51, 52.
c 2 Sam. 8. 2. 1 Ki. 4. 21. 2 Chr. 17. 5. Ps. 72. 10. Matt. 2. 11.
10 Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

a Judg. 21. 8. ch. 31. 11–13.
b Gen. 26. 28. Ex. 23. 32. 1 Ki. 20. 34. Job 41. 4. Ezek. 17. 13.
c Gen. 34. 14. ch. 17. 26.
1 Forbear us.
d ch. 10. 26. ch. 14. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 6.
e Judg. 2. 4. Judg. 21. 2. Rom. 12. 15.
f Judg. 3. 10. Judg. 6. 34. Judg. 11. 29. ch. 10. 10. ch. 16. 13.
g Judg. 19. 29.
h Judg. 21. 5.
i Gen. 35. 5. 2 Chr. 14. 14. 2 Chr. 17. 10. Prov. 14. 26.
2 as one man.
j Judg. 1. 5.
k 2 Sam. 24. 9.
3 Or, deliverance.

we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that [l]Saul put the people [m]in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ăm'mŏn-ītes until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so [n]that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Săm'u-el, [o]Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? [p]bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, [q]There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day [r]the LORD hath wrought salvation in Ĭs'ra-el.

14 Then said Săm'u-el to the people, Come, and let us go [s]to Gĭl'găl, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gĭl'găl; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gĭl'găl; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Ĭs'ra-el rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Samuel reasons with Israel.* 16 *He admonishes them.* 20 *Comfort in God's mercy.*

AND Săm'u-el said unto all Ĭs'ra-el, Behold, I have hearkened unto [a]your voice in all that ye said unto me, and [b]have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king [c]walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: [d]whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* [1]bribe [2]to [e]blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, [f]that ye have not found ought [g]in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

6 ¶ And Săm'u-el said unto the people, [h]*It is* the LORD that [3]advanced Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Ē'gўpt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may [i]reason with you before the LORD of all the [4]righteous acts of the LORD, which he did [5]to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jā'cob was come into Ē'gўpt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Mō'sĕs and Aâr'on, which brought forth your fathers out of Ē'gўpt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sĭs'e-rà, captain of the host of Hā'zôr, and into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and into the hand of the king of Mō'ab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Bā'al-ĭm and Ăsh'ta-rŏth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl, and Bē'dăn, and Jĕph'thah, and Săm'u-el, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nā'hăsh the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when [j]the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired! and, behold, [k]the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will [l]fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the [6]commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you [7]continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will [m]not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not [n]wheat harvest to-day? [o]I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that [p]your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Săm'u-el called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: [q]and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Săm'u-el.

19 And all the people said unto Săm'u-el, [r]Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Săm'u-el said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: [s]for *then should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain.

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people [t]for his great name's sake: because [u]it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, [v]God forbid that I should sin against the LORD [8]in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the [w]good and the right way:

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your [x]heart: for consider [9]how great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, [y]ye shall be consumed, [z]both ye and your king.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Israel in distress.* 8 *Saul presumes to sacrifice.* 11 *Samuel's reproof.*

SAUL [1]reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Ĭs'ra-el,

2 Saul chose him three thousand *men* of Ĭs'ra-el; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Mĭch'mash

B. C. 1095.

l ch. 31. 11.
m Judg. 7. 16.
n Jas. 2. 13.
o ch. 10. 27. Ps. 21. 8.
p Luke 19. 27.
q 2 Sam. 19. 22.
r Ex. 14. 13, 30. ch. 14. 45. ch. 19. 5.
s ch. 10. 8.

a ch. 8. 5.
b ch. 10. 24.
c Num. 27. 17. ch. 8. 20.
d Num. 16. 15. Acts 20. 33. 1 Thess. 2. 5.
1 ransom.
2 Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.
e Deut. 16. 19.
f John 18. 38. Acts 23. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 12.
g Ex. 22. 4. Ps. 17. 3.
h Ex. 6. 26. Neh. 9. 9-14. Ps. 77. 19, 20. Hos. 12. 13. Mic. 6. 4.
3 Or, made.
i Isa. 1. 18. Isa. 5. 3. Mic. 6. 2, 3.
4 righteousnesses, or, benefits.
5 with.
j Gen. 17. 7. Judg. 8. 23. ch. 8. 7.
k Hos. 13. 11.
l Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 12. Deut. 13. 4. Deut. 14. 23. Deut. 17. 19. Josh. 24. 14. Ps. 81. 13. Eccl. 8. 12. Isa. 3. 10.
6 mouth.
7 be after.
m Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15. Josh. 24. 20.
n Prov. 26. 1.
o Josh. 10. 12. ch. 7. 9. Jas. 5. 16.
p ch. 8. 7. Hos. 13. 10.
q Ex. 14. 31. Ezra 10. 9.
r Gen. 20. 7. Ex. 9. 28. Ps. 78. 34, 35. Acts 8. 24. Jas. 5. 15. 1 John 5. 16.
s Jer. 16. 19. Hab. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
t Ps. 106. 8. Jer. 14. 21.
u Mal. 1. 2. Matt. 11. 26. John 15. 16.
v 1 Cor. 9. 16.
8 from ceasing.
w 1 Ki. 8. 36. 2 Chr. 6. 27. Jer. 6. 16.
x Ezra 9. 13.
9 Or, what a great thing, etc.
y Josh. 24. 20.
z Deut. 28. 36.

1 the son of one year in his reigning.

and in mount Bĕth'-el, and a thousand were with Jŏn'a-than in Gĭb'e-ah of Bĕn'ja-min : and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jŏn'a-than smote [a]the garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes that *was* in [2]Gē'bà, and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes heard *of it.* And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hē'brews hear.

4 And all Is'ra-el heard say *that* Saul had smitten a garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and *that* Is'ra-el also [3]was had in abomination with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes. And the people were called together after Saul to Gĭl'găl.

5 ¶ And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes gathered themselves together to fight with Is'ra-el, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude : and they came up, and pitched in Mĭch'mash, eastward [b]from Bĕth-ā'ven.

6 When the men of Is'ra-el saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people [c]did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hē'brews went over Jôr'dan to the land of Găd and Gĭl'e-ăd. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gĭl'găl, and all the people [4]followed him trembling.

8 ¶ [d]And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Săm'u-el *had appointed :* but Săm'u-el came not to Gĭl'găl ; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he [e]offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Săm'u-el came ; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might [5]salute him.

11 ¶ And Săm'u-el said, What hast thou done ? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes gathered themselves together at Mĭch'mash ;

12 Therefore said I, The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes will come down now upon me to Gĭl'găl, and I have not [6]made supplication unto the LORD : I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Săm'u-el said to Saul, [f]Thou hast done foolishly : [g]thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee : for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Is'ra-el for ever.

14 [h]But now thy kingdom shall not continue : [i]the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Săm'u-el arose, and gat him up from Gĭl'găl unto Gĭb'e-ah of Bĕn'ja-min. And Saul numbered the people *that were* [7]present with him, [j]about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jŏn'a-than his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in [8]Gĭb'e-ah of Bĕn'ja-min : but the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes encamped in Mĭch'mash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes in three companies : one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* [k]Ŏph'rah, unto the land of Shu'al :

18 And another company turned the way *to* [l]Bĕth-hō'rŏn : and another company turned *to* the way of the border that looketh to the valley of [9]Ze-bō'im toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now [m]there was no smith found throughout all the land of Is'ra-el : for the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes said, Lest the Hē'brews make *them* swords or spears :

20 But all the Is'ra-el-ites went down to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had [10]a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and [11]to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that [n]there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jŏn'a-than : but with Saul and with Jŏn'a-than his son was there found.

23 And the [12]garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes went out to the passage of [o]Mĭch'mash.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Jonathan's exploit.* 27 *He eats forbidden food.* 45 *The people save him.*

NOW [1]it came to pass upon a day, that Jŏn'a-than the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes' garrison, that *is* on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gĭb'e-ah under a pomegranate tree which *is* in Mĭg'rŏn : and the people that *were* with him *were* [a]about six hundred men ;

3 And [b]A-hī'ah, the son of A-hī'tub, [c]I'-cha-bŏd's brother, the son of Phĭn'e-has, the son of Ē'lī, [d]the LORD'S priest in Shī'lōh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jŏn'a-than was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jŏn'a-than sought to go over [e]unto the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes' garrison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side : and the name of the one *was* Bō'zĕz, and the name of the other Sē'neh.

5 The [2]forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Mĭch'mash, and the other southward over against Gĭb'e-ah.

6 And Jŏn'a-than said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these [f]uncircumcised : it may be that the LORD will work for us : for *there is* no restraint to the LORD [g]to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart : turn thee ; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jŏn'a-than, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

B. C. 1093.

a ch. 10. 5.
2 Or, The hill.
3 did stink.
b Josh. 18. 12.
c Judg. 6. 2.
4 trembled after him.
d ch. 10. 8.
e Deut. 12. 5-14. ch. 15. 22. 1 Ki. 3. 4. 2 Chr. 26. 16. Prov. 15. 8. Prov. 21. 3, 27. Heb. 5. 4.
5 bless him.
6 intreated the face.
f 2 Sam. 12. 7-9. 1 Ki. 18. 18. 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 34. 18. Prov. 19. 3. Matt. 14. 3, 4.
g ch. 15. 11. Lev. 17. Num. 18. 7.
h ch. 2. 30. ch. 15. 28.
i 2 Sam. 7. 15. Ps. 78. 70. Ps. 89. 20. Acts 13. 22.
7 found.
j ch. 14. 2.
8 Geba.
k Josh. 18. 23.
l Josh. 18. 13, 14. 1 Chr. 6. 68. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
9 Or, serpents.
m 2 Ki. 24. 14. Jer. 24. 1.
10 a file with mouths.
11 to set.
n Judg. 3. 31. ch. 17. 47, 50. Zech. 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 27, 29.
12 Or, standing camp.
o ch. 14. 5.

1 Or, there was a day.
a ch. 13. 15.
b ch. 22. 9, Ahimelech.
c ch. 4. 21.
d Ex. 28. 30. ch. 2. 28. ch. 22. 18.
e ch. 13. 23.
2 tooth.
f Gen. 17. 7-11. Judg. 14. 3. ch. 17. 36. 2 Sam. 1. 20. 1 Chr. 10. 4. Eph. 2. 11, 12. Phil. 3. 3.
g Deut. 32. 30. Josh. 14. 12. 2 Chr. 14. 11. Ps. 115. 1-3. Zech. 4. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Rom. 8. 31.

9 If they say thus unto us, [3]Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and [h]this *shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes said, Behold, the Hē'brews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jŏn'a-than and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jŏn'a-than said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Is'ra-el.

13 And Jŏn'a-than climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jŏn'a-than; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jŏn'a-than and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were [4]an half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And [i]there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and [j]the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was [5]a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gĭb'e-ah of Bĕn'-ja-min looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jŏn'a-than and his armourbearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ā-hī'ah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Is'ra-el.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Saul [k]talked unto the priest, that the [6]noise that *was* in the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes went on and increased: and [l]Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him [7]assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, [m]every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the Hē'brews *that* were with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Is'ra-el-ītes that *were* with Saul and Jŏn'a-than.

22 Likewise all the men of Is'ra-el which [n]had hid themselves in mount Ē'phrā-ĭm, *when* they heard that the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So [o]the LORD saved Is'ra-el that day: and the battle passed over [p]unto Bĕth-ā'ven.

24 ¶ And the men of Is'ra-el were distressed that day: for Saul had [q]adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

B. C. 1087.

3 Be still.

h Gen. 24. 14. Judg. 7. 11 ch. 10. 7. 2 Sam. 5. 24. Isa. 7. 11, 14.

4 Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.
i Josh. 2. 9. Judg. 7. 21. 2 Ki. 7. 7. Job 18. 11. Ps. 14. 5.
j ch. 13. 17.
5 a trembling of God.
k Num. 27. 21.
6 Or, tumult.
l Josh. 9. 14. Ps. 106. 13.
7 were cried together.
m Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chr. 20. 33. Isa. 9. 19–21.
n ch. 13. 6.
o Ex. 14. 30. Deut. 33. 29. ch. 10. 19. 1 Chr. 11. 14. Ps. 17. 7. Ps. 44. 6, 7. Isa. 63. 9. Hos. 1. 7.
p ch. 13. 5.
q Lev. 27. 29. Num. 21. 2. Deut. 27. 15–26. Josh. 6. 26. Judg. 11. 30. Prov. 11. 9.
r Deut. 9. 28. Matt. 3. 5.
s Ex. 3. 8. Num. 13. 27. Matt. 3. 4.
8 Or, wood-honey.
9 adjuring, adjured.
10 Or, weary.
t Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. Lev. 7. 26. Lev. 17. 10. Deut. 12. 16, 23, 24. Acts 15. 20, 29.
11 Or, dealt treacherously.
12 in his hand.
u Judg. 21. 4. ch. 7. 17. 2 Sam. 24. 25.
13 that altar he began to build unto the LORD.
v Mal. 2. 7. Jas. 4. 8.
w Ex. 14. 3–5. ch. 28. 6. Ps. 66. 18. John 9. 31.
x Josh. 7. 14. ch. 10. 19.
14 corners.
y ch. 19. 6. ch. 20. 31. ch. 22. 16. 2 Sam. 12. 5. Eccl. 9. 2.

25 [r]And all *they of* the land came to a wood; and there was [s]honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jŏn'a-than heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an [8]honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father [9]straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were [10]faint.

29 Then said Jŏn'a-than, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes?

31 And they smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes that day from Mĭch'mash to Ā-ĭj'a-lŏn: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* [t]with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have [11]transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox [12]with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul [u]built an altar unto the LORD: [13]the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, [v]Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Is'ra-el? But [w]he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, [x]Draw ye near hither, all the [14]chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For, [y]*as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jŏn'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people *that* answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Is'ra-el, Be ye on one side, and I and Jŏn'a-than my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Is'-ra-el, [15]Give a perfect *lot.* [z]And Saul and Jon'a-than were taken: but the people [16]escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jon'-a-than my son. And Jon'a-than was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jon'a-than, [a]Tell me what thou hast done. And Jon'a-than told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and,* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, [b]God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jon'a-than.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jon'a-than die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Is'-ra-el? God forbid: [c]*as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; [d]for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jon'a-than, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Phi-lis'-tines: and the Phi-lis'tines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Is'ra-el, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Mo'ab, and against the children of [e]Am'mon, and against E'dom, and against the kings of [f]Zo'bah, and against the Phi-lis'tines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he [g]vexed *them.*

48 And he [17]gathered an host, and [h]smote the Am'a-lek-ites, and delivered Is'ra-el out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now [i]the sons of Saul were Jon'a-than, and Ish'u-i, and Mel'chi-shu'a: and the names of his two daughters *were these;* the name of the firstborn Me'rab, and the name of the younger Mi'chal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife *was* A-hin'o-am, the daughter of A-him'a-az: and the name of the captain of his host *was* [18]Ab'ner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 [j]And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Ab'ner *was* the son of A-bi'el.

52 And there was sore war against the Phi-lis'tines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, [k]he took him unto him.

B. C. 1079.

15 Or, Shew the innocent.
z Josh. 7. 16. ch. 10. 20, 21. John 1. 7.
16 went forth.
a Josh. 7. 19.
b ch. 25. 22.
c 2 Sam. 14. 11. 1 Ki. 1. 52. Luke 21. 18.
d Isa. 13. 3. Acts 15. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 1.
e ch. 11. 11.
f 2 Sam. 10. 6.
g Num. 25. 17.
17 Or, wrought mightily.
h ch. 15. 3, 7.
i ch. 31. 2. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
18 Abiner.
j ch. 9. 1.
k ch. 8. 11.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Saul spares Agag.* 10 *Samuel denounces Saul.* 32 *Agag killed.*

SAM'U-EL also said unto Saul, The [a]LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Is'ra-el: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Am'a-lek did to Is'ra-el, [b]how he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from E'gypt.

3 Now go and smite Am'a-lek, and [c]utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, [d]infant and suckling, [e]ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them [f]in Tel'a-im, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Ju'dah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Am'a-lek, and [1]laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto [g]the Ken'ites, [h]Go, depart, get you down from among the Am'a-lek-ites, lest I destroy you with them: [i]for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Is'ra-el, when they came up out of E'gypt. So the Ken'ites departed from among the Am'a-lek-ites.

7 And [j]Saul smote the Am'a-lek-ites from [k]Hav'i-lah *until* thou comest to [l]Shur, that *is* over against E'gypt.

8 And [m]he took A'gag the king of the Am'a-lek-ites alive, and [n]utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared A'gag, and [o]the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and [2]of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Sam'u-el, saying,

11 [p]It repenteth me that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is [q]turned back from following me, and [r]hath not performed my commandments. And it [s]grieved Sam'u-el; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Sam'u-el rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Sam'u-el, saying, Saul came to [t]Car'mel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gil'gal.

13 And Sam'u-el came to Saul: and Saul said unto [u]him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: [v]I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Sam'u-el said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Am'a-lek-ites: [w]for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Sam'u-el said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Sam'u-el said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Is'ra-el, and the LORD anointed thee king over Is'ra-el?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Am'a-lek-ites, and fight against them until [3]they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Sam'u-el, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought A'gag the king of Am'a-lek, and have utterly destroyed the Am'a-lek-ites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gil'gal.

22 And Sam'u-el said, [x]Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, [y]to obey *is*

a ch. 9. 16.
b Ex. 17. 8. Deut. 25. 17.
c Lev. 27. 28. Josh. 6. 17.
d Ex. 20. 5. Isa. 14. 21.
e Gen. 3. 17. Josh. 7. 24.
f Josh. 15. 24.
1 Or, fought.
g Num. 24. 21. Judg. 1. 16.
h Gen. 18. 25. Gen. 19. 12. Acts 2. 40. Rev. 18. 4.
i Ex. 18. 10. Num. 10. 29.
j ch. 14. 48.
k Gen. 2. 11. Gen. 25. 18.
l Gen. 16. 7. ch. 27. 8.
m 1 Ki. 20. 34. Esth. 3. 1.
n ch. 30. 1.
o Prov. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
2 Or, of the second sort.
p Gen. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 24. 16.
q Josh. 22. 16. 1 Ki. 9. 6. Ps. 36. 3. Zeph. 1. 6. Matt. 24. 13.
r ch. 13. 13.
s ch. 16. 1. Luke 19. 41, 44. Rom. 9. 1-3.
t Josh. 15. 55.
u Gen. 14. 19. Ruth 3. 2.
v Luke 18. 11.
w Gen. 3. 12. Prov. 28. 13.
3 they consume them.
x Ps. 50. 8, 9. Prov. 21. 3. Isa. 1. 11. Amos 5. 21, 24. Mic. 6. 6. Matt. 9. 13. Heb. 10. 6.
y Ex. 19. 5. Eccl. 5. 1. Hos. 6. 6. Matt. 5. 24. Mark 12. 33.

better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of [4]witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And [z]Saul said unto Săm'u-el, [a]I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because [b]I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Săm'u-el said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: [c]for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Ĭs'ra-el.

27 And as Săm'u-el turned about to go away, [d]he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Săm'u-el said unto him, [e]The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Ĭs'ra-el from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the [5]Strength of Ĭs'ra-el [f]will not lie nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* [g]honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Ĭs'ra-el, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Săm'u-el turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Săm'u-el, Bring ye hither to me Ā'găg the king of the Ăm'a-lĕk-ītes. And Ā'găg came unto him delicately. And Ā'găg said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Săm'u-el said, [h]As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And [i]Săm'u-el hewed Ā'găg in pieces before the LORD in Gĭl'găl.

34 ¶ Then Săm'u-el went to Rā'mah; and Saul went up to his house to [j]Gĭb'e-ah of Saul.

35 And Săm'u-el came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Săm'u-el mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Ĭs'ra-el.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Samuel and Jesse's sons.* 13 *David anointed.* 19 *Saul favours David.*

AND the LORD said unto Săm'u-el, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Ĭs'ra-el? [a]fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jĕs'se the Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-īte: for [b]I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Săm'u-el said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer [1]with thee, and say, [c]I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jĕs'se to the [2]sacrifice, and [d]I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and [e]thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Săm'u-el did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm. And the elders of the town [f]trembled at his [3]coming, and said, [g]Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: [h]sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jĕs'se and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked [i]on Ē-lī'ab, and [j]said, Surely the LORD'S anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Săm'u-el, Look not on [k]his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: [l]for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man [m]looketh on the [4]outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the [n]heart.

8 Then Jĕs'se called Ă-bĭn'a-dăb, and made him pass before Săm'u-el. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jĕs'se made Shăm'mah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jĕs'se made seven of his sons to pass before Săm'u-el. And Săm'u-el said unto Jĕs'se, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Săm'u-el said unto Jĕs'se, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, [o]There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Săm'u-el said unto Jĕs'se, [p]Send and fetch him: for we will not sit [5]down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* [q]ruddy, *and* withal [6]of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. [r]And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Săm'u-el took the horn of oil, and [s]anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and [t]the Spirit of the LORD came upon Dā'vid from that day forward. So Săm'u-el rose up, and went to Rā'mah.

14 ¶ [u]But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and [v]an evil spirit from the LORD [7]troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jĕs'se the Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-īte, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in [8]matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jĕs'se, and said, Send me Dā'vid thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jĕs'se took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dā'vid his son unto Saul.

21 And Dā'vid came to Saul, and [w]stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

B. C. 1063.

4 divination.

z 2 Sam. 12. 13.
a Ex. 9. 27. Matt. 27. 4.
b Ex. 23. 2. Prov. 29. 25. Isa. 51. 12. Luke 23. 20–25. Rev. 21. 8.
c ch. 2. 30.
d 1 Ki. 11. 30.
e ch. 28. 17.
5 Or, Eternity, or, Victory.
f Num. 23. 19. Ezek. 24. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Tit. 1. 2.
g ch. 2. 30. Ps. 49. 20. Prov. 4. 8. Prov. 26. 1. Rom. 2. 28, 29.
h Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 17. 11. Judg. 1. 7. Matt. 7. 2. Rev. 16. 6.
i 1 Ki. 18. 40.
j ch. 11. 4.

a 2 Ki. 9. 1.
b Ps. 78. 70. Acts 13. 22.
1 in thine hand.
c ch. 20. 29.
2 Or, feast.
d Ex. 4. 15.
e ch. 9. 16.
f ch. 21. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 9. Hos. 6. 5. Hos. 11. 10. Luke 5. 8. Acts 24. 25.
3 meeting.
g 1 Ki. 2. 13.
h Ex. 19. 10.
i Called Elihu, 1 Chr. 27. 18.
j 1 Ki. 12. 26.
k Ps. 147. 10.
l Isa. 55. 8.
m 2 Cor. 10. 7.
4 eyes.
n 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 16. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
o ch. 17. 12.
p 2 Sam. 7. 8. Ps. 78. 70.
5 round.
q Song 5. 10.
6 fair of eyes.
r ch. 9. 17.
s Ps. 89. 20.
t Num. 27. 18. Judg. 11. 29.
u ch. 18. 12. Ps. 51. 11.
v ch. 19. 9.
7 Or, terrified.
8 Or, speech.
w Gen. 41. 46. 1 Ki. 10. 8. Prov. 22. 29.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Goliath's challenge.* 49 *David slays him.* 55 *Saul's notice of David.*

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at [a]Shoco, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shoco and Azekah, in [1]Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and [2]set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out [3]a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named [b]Goliath, of [c]Gath, whose height *was* [4]six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* [5]armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a [6]target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the [d]staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Philistine, and ye [e]servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and [f]serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I [g]defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* [h]the son of that [i]Ephrathite of Bethlehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse; and he had [j]eight sons: and the man went among men *for* an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went *and* followed Saul to the battle: and the [k]names of his three sons that went to the battle *were* Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehem.

B. C. 1063.

a Josh. 15. 35. 2 Chr. 28. 18.
1 Or, The coast of bloods, called Pas-dammim.
2 ranged the battle.
3 a treaderdown.
b 2 Sam. 21. 19. 1 Chr. 20. 5.
c Josh. 11. 22. 2 Sam. 21. 22. 1 Chr. 8. 13. 1 Chr. 18. 1. 1 Chr. 20. 8. 2 Chr. 26. 6. Amos 6. 2.
4 About eleven feet and a half.
5 clothed.
6 Or, gorget.
d 2 Sam. 21. 19. 1 Chr. 11. 23.
e ch. 8. 17. 1 Chr. 21. 3.
f ch. 11. 1.
g Num. 23. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 21. 21. Neh. 2. 19.
h Ruth 4. 22. ch. 16. 1, 18.
i Gen. 35. 19.
j ch. 16. 10, 11. 1 Chr. 2. 13.
k ch. 16. 6. 1 Chr. 2. 13.
7 cheeses of milk.
8 captain of a thousand.
l Gen. 37. 14.
9 Or, place of the carriage.
10 battle array, or, place of fight.
11 the vessels from upon him.
12 asked his brethren of peace, as Gen. 43. 27. Judg. 18. 15.
13 from his face.
m Josh. 15. 16.
n ch. 11. 2.
o ch. 14. 6.
p Deut. 5. 26. Jer. 10. 10.
q Gen. 37. 4. Prov. 18. 19. Prov. 27. 4. Eccl. 4. 4. Matt. 10. 36. Matt. 27. 18. Mark 3. 21.
r Prov. 15. 1.
14 word.
15 took him.
s Num. 13. 30. Num. 14. 9. Deut. 20. 1, 3. Isa. 30. 3. Heb. 12. 12.
t ch. 16. 18.
u Num. 13. 31. Deut. 9. 2.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;

18 And carry these ten [7]cheeses unto the [8]captain of *their* thousand, and [l]look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the [9]trench, as the host was going forth to the [10]fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left [11]his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and [12]saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled [13]from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and [m]will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away [n]the reproach from Israel? for who *is* this [o]uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of [p]the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's [q]anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, What have I now done? [r]*Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same [14]manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he [15]sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, [s]Let no man's heart fail because of him; [t]thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, [u]Thou art not able to

go against this Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And Dā'vid said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a [16]lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 Dā'vid said moreover, [v]The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne. And Saul said unto Dā'vid, Go, and [w]the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul [17]armed Dā'vid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And Dā'vid girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And Dā'vid said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And Dā'vid put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the [18]brook, and put them in a shepherd's [19]bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne.

41 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne came on and drew near unto Dā'vid; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne looked about, and saw Dā'vid, he [x]disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and [y]ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne said unto Dā'vid, [z]*Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne cursed Dā'vid by his gods.

44 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne [a]said to Dā'vid, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dā'vid to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: [b]but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Ĭs'ra-el, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD [20]deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give [c]the carcases of the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; [d]that all the earth may know that there is a God in Ĭs'ra-el.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD [e]saveth not with sword and spear: for [f]the battle *is* the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dā'vid, that Dā'vid hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne.

B. C. 1063.

16 Or, kid.

v ch. 7. 12. Ps. 18. 16, 17. Ps. 63. 7. Ps. 77. 11. Ps. 138. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17, 18.
w ch. 20. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.
17 clothed David with his clothes.

18 Or, valley.
19 vessel.
x Ps. 123. 4. 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28.
y ch. 16. 12.
z ch 24. 14. 2 Sam. 3. 8.
a 1 Ki. 20. 10, 11. Jer. 9. 23. Ezek. 28. 2, 9, 10.
b 2 Sam. 22. 33, 35. 2 Chr. 32. 8. Ps. 124. 8. Prov. 18. 10. 2 Cor. 10. 4. Phil. 4. 13. Heb. 11. 33, 34.
20 shut thee up.
c Deut. 28. 26.
d Josh. 4. 24. 1 Ki. 8. 43. 2 Ki. 19. 19. Isa. 52. 10.
e Ps. 44. 6, 7. Hos. 1. 7. Zech. 4. 6.
f 2 Chr. 20. 15.
21 sunk as a stone in the water.
g ch. 21. 9. Judg. 3. 31. 2 Sam. 23. 21.
h Heb. 11. 34.
i Josh. 15. 36.
j ch. 16. 21, 22.
k Ruth 4. 22. 1 Chr. 2. 13, 14, 15. Isa. 11. 1, 10. Matt. 1. 6. Acts 13. 22. Rom. 15. 12.

a Gen. 44. 30. 2 Sam. 18. 33. Col. 2. 2.
b Deut. 13. 6. ch. 19. 2. ch. 20. 17. 2 Sam. 1. 26. Prov. 18. 24. John 15. 17–19. 1 John 3. 12–14.
c ch. 8. 11. ch. 14. 52.
1 Or, prospered.
2 Or, Philistines.
d Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 5. 1, 2. Judg. 11. 34. Ps. 68. 25. Ps. 150. 4. Jer. 31. 4.
3 threestringed instruments.

49 And Dā'vid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne in his forehead, that the stone [21]sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So [g]Dā'vid prevailed over the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of Dā'vid.

51 Therefore Dā'vid ran, and stood upon the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes saw their champion was dead, [h]they fled.

52 And the men of Ĭs'ra-el and of Jū'dah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ĕk'rŏn. And the wounded of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes fell down by the way to [i]Shā-a-rā'im, even unto Gath, and unto Ĕk'rŏn.

53 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el returned from chasing after the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dā'vid took the head of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, and brought it to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dā'vid go forth against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, he said unto Ăb'nĕr, the captain of the host, Ăb'nĕr, [j]whose son *is* this youth? And Ăb'nĕr said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as Dā'vid returned from the slaughter of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, Ăb'nĕr took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And Dā'vid answered, *I am* the son of thy servant [k]Jĕs'se the Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-īte.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Jonathan loves David.* 5 *Saul's envy and fear.* 22 *Michal's dowry.*

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that [a]the soul of Jŏn'a-than was knit with the soul of Dā'vid, [b]and Jŏn'a-than loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and [c]would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jŏn'a-than and Dā'vid made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jŏn'a-than stripped himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to Dā'vid, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* [1]behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when Dā'vid was returned from the slaughter of the [2]Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, that [d]the women came out of all cities of Ĭs'ra-el, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with [3]instruments of musick.

7 And the women [e]answered *one another* as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying [4]displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto Dā'vid ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul [f]eyed Dā'vid from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that [g]the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, [h]and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dā'vid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul [i]cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite Dā'vid even to the wall *with it.* And Dā'vid avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dā'vid, because [j]the LORD was with him, and was [k]departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and [l]he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dā'vid [5]behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and [m]the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Ĭs'ra-el and Jū'dah loved Dā'vid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dā'vid, Behold my elder daughter Mē'răb, [n]her will I give thee to wife: only be thou [6]valiant for me, and fight [o]the LORD'S battles. For Saul said, [p]Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes be upon him.

18 And Dā'vid said unto Saul, [q]Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my father's family in Ĭs'ra-el, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Mē'răb Saul's daughter should have been given to Dā'vid, that she was given [r]unto Ā'drĭ-el the [s]Mĕ-hōl'ath-īte to wife.

20 And Mī'chal Saul's daughter loved Dā'vid: and they told Saul, and the thing [7]pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be [t]a snare to him, and that the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dā'vid, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying,* Commune with Dā'vid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of Dā'vid. And Dā'vid said, Seemeth it to you *a* light *thing* to be a king's son in law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, [8]On this manner spake Dā'vid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dā'vid, The king desireth not any [u]dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, to be [v]avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make Dā'vid fall by the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

26 And when his servants told Dā'vid these words, it [9]pleased Dā'vid well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not [10]expired.

27 Wherefore Dā'vid arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes two hundred men; and [w]Dā'vid brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Mī'chal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with Dā'vid, and *that* Mī'chal Saul's daughter loved him.

29 And [x]Saul was yet the more afraid of Dā'vid; and Saul became Dā'vid's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes [y]went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, *that* Dā'vid behaved himself [z]more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much [11]set by.

B. C. 1063.

e Ex. 15. 21. Judg. 5. 3. 2 Chr. 5. 13. Ps. 24. Isa. 5. 1.
4 was evil in his eyes.
f Gen. 4. 5. Matt. 20. 15. Luke 15. 28.
g ch. 16. 14.
h ch. 19. 24. Acts 16. 16.
i ch. 19. 10. ch. 20. 33. Prov. 27.
j ch. 16. 13.
k ch. 28. 15.
l Num. 27. 17. 2 Sam. 5. 2.
5 Or, prospered.
m Gen. 39. 2. Josh. 6. 27. ch. 10. 7. ch. 16. 18. Acts 7. 9.
n ch. 17. 25.
6 a son of valour.
o Num. 32. 20. ch. 25. 28.
p 2 Sam. 12. 9.
q Ruth 2. 10. ch. 9. 21. 2 Sam. 7. 18. Prov. 15. 33.
r 2 Sam. 21. 8.
s Judg. 7. 22.
7 was right in his eyes.
t Ex. 10. 7. Ps. 7. 14-16. Prov. 26. 24-26. Jer. 5. 26.
8 According to these words.
u Gen. 34. 12. Ex. 22. 17.
v ch. 14. 24.
9 was right in the eyes of.
10 fulfilled.
w 2 Sam. 3. 14.
x ch. 12. 15. Job 5. 2, 12, 13. Ps. 37. 12, 13. Eccl. 4. 4. Jas. 2. 13.
y 2 Sam. 11. 1.
z Luke 21. 15.
11 precious.

a Prov. 27. 4.
b Acts 23. 16.
c Prov. 31. 8.
d Gen. 42. 22. ch. 2. 25. 2 Chr. 6. 22. Ps. 35. 12. Ps. 109. 5. Prov. 17. 13. Jer. 18. 20. 1 Cor. 8. 12. 1 John 3. 15.
e Judg. 9. 17. Judg. 12. 3. ch. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109.
f ch. 17. 49.
g 1 Sam. 11. 13. 1 Chr. 11. 14.
h ch. 20. 32.
i Matt. 27. 4.
1 yesterday third day.
2 his face.
j ch. 16. 14. ch. 18. 10.
k Job 5. 2. Ps. 5. 6. Prov. 1. 16. Prov. 29. 10.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Saul seeks David's life.* 4 *Jonathan interposes.* 12 *Michal's ruse.* 23 *Saul's prophecy.*

AND Saul [a]spake to Jŏn'a-than his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill Dā'vid.

2 But Jŏn'a-than Saul's son delighted much in Dā'vid: and Jŏn'a-than told Dā'vid, [b]saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place,* and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art,* and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jŏn'a-than [c]spake good of Dā'vid unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king [d]sin against his servant, against Dā'vid; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his [e]life in his hand, and [f]slew the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, and [g]the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Ĭs'ra-el: thou sawest *it,* and didst rejoice: [h]wherefore then wilt thou [i]sin against innocent blood, to slay Dā'vid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jŏn'a-than: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jŏn'a-than called Dā'vid, and Jŏn'a-than shewed him all those things. And Jŏn'a-than brought Dā'vid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as [1]in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and Dā'vid went out, and fought with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from [2]him.

9 And [j]the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and Dā'vid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul [k]sought to smite Dā'vid even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and Dā'vid fled, and escaped that night.

11 [l]Saul also sent messengers unto Dā'vid's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Mī'chal Dā'vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Mī'chal [m] let Dā'vid down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Mī'chal took an [3]image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dā'vid, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see Dā'vid, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Mī'chal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Mī'chal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; [n]why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dā'vid fled, and escaped, and came to [o]Săm'u-el to Rā'mah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Săm'u-el went and dwelt in Nā'ioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dā'vid *is* at Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

20 And [p]Saul sent messengers to take Dā'vid: [q]and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Săm'u-el standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also [r]prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Rā'mah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sē'chu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Săm'u-el and Dā'vid? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

23 And he went thither to Nā'ioth in Rā'mah: and [s]the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

24 [t]And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Săm'u-el in like manner, and [4]lay down [u]naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, [v]*Is* Saul also among the prophets?

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Jonathan covenants with David.* 18 *His token to David.* 24 *Saul's great anger.* 35 *Parting of Jonathan and David.*

AND Dā'vid fled from Nā'ioth in Rā'mah, and came and said before Jŏn'a-than, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, [a]God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will [1]shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dā'vid sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jŏn'a-than know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jŏn'a-than unto Dā'vid, [2]Whatsoever thy soul [3]desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And Dā'vid said unto Jŏn'a-than, Behold, to morrow *is* the [b]new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may [c]hide myself in the field unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, Dā'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me that he might run [d]to Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm his city: for *there is* a yearly [4]sacrifice there for all the family.

7 [e]If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt [f]deal kindly with thy servant; for [g]thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, [h]if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jŏn'a-than said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dā'vid to Jŏn'a-than, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jŏn'a-than said unto Dā'vid, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jŏn'a-than said unto Dā'vid, [i]O LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, when I have [5]sounded my father about to morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and, behold, *if there be* good toward Dā'vid, and I then send not unto thee, and [6]shew it thee;

13 [j]The LORD do so and much more to Jŏn'a-than: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and [k]the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* [l]thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dā'vid every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jŏn'a-than [7]made *a covenant* with the house of Dā'vid, *saying*, [m]Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Dā'vid's enemies.

17 And Jŏn'a-than caused Dā'vid to swear again, [8]because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jŏn'a-than said to Dā'vid, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be [9]empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down [10]quickly, and come to [n]the place where thou didst hide thyself [11]when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone [12]Ē'zĕl.

B. C. 1062.

l Ps. 59, title.

m Josh. 2. 15. Acts 9. 24, 25.

3 teraphim.

n 2 Sam. 2. 22.
o Prov. 17. 17. Mal. 2. 7.
p John 7. 32, 45.
q ch. 10. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 14. 3, 24, 25.
r Num. 11. 25. Joel 2. 28.
s Gen. 31. 24. Num. 23. 5. ch. 10. 10. Prov. 21. 1. Dan. 4. 35. Matt. 7. 22. John 11. 51. 1 Cor. 13. 2.
t Isa. 20. 2.
4 fell.
u 2 Sam. 6. 14, 20. Mic. 1. 8.
v ch. 10. 11. Acts 9. 21.

a Gen. 44. 7. Josh. 22. 29.
1 uncover mine ear.
2 Or, say what is thy mind, and I will do, etc.
3 speaketh, or, thinketh.
b Num. 10. 10. Num. 28. 11. 2 Ki. 4. 23. 1 Chr. 23. 31. 2 Chr. 2. 4. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33. Ps. 81. 3. Isa. 1. 13. Ezek. 45. 17.
c ch. 19. 2. Ps. 55. 12. John 8. 59. Acts 17. 14.
d ch. 16. 4.
4 Or, feast.
e Deut. 1. 23. 2 Sam. 17. 4.
f Josh. 2. 14. Ruth 1. 8.
g ch. 18. 3. ch. 23. 18.
h 2 Sam. 14. 32.
i Josh. 22. 22.
5 searched.
6 uncover thine ear.
j Ruth 1. 17.
k Josh. 1. 5. ch. 17. 37. 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.
l Gen. 21. 23. 2 Sam. 9. 1, 3, 7. 2 Sam. 21. 7.
7 cut.
m ch. 25. 22. ch. 31. 2. 2 Sam. 4. 7. 2 Sam. 21. 8.
8 Or, by his love toward him.
9 missed.
10 greatly, or, diligently.
n ch. 19. 2.
11 in the day of the business.
12 Or, that sheweth the way.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof,* as though I shot at a mark.
21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying,* Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and [13]no hurt; [o]*as* the LORD liveth.
22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.
23 And *as touching* the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.
24 ¶ So Dā'vid [p]hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.
25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jŏn'ą-than arose, and [q]Ăb'nĕr sat by Saul's side, and Dā'vid's place was empty.
26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* [r]not clean; surely he *is* not clean.
27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the month, that Dā'vid's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jŏn'ą-than his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jĕs'sę to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?
28 And Jŏn'ą-than answered Saul, Dā'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm:
29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there:* and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.
30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jŏn'ą-than, and he said unto him, [14]Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman,* do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jĕs'sę to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?
31 For as long as the son of Jĕs'sę liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he [15]shall surely die.
32 And Jŏn'ą-than answered Saul his father, and said unto him, [s]Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?
33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jŏn'ą-than knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dā'vid.
34 So Jŏn'ą-than arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for Dā'vid, because his father had done him shame.
35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jŏn'ą-than went out into the field at the time appointed with Dā'vid, and a little lad with him.
36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow [16]beyond him.

B. C. 1062.

13 not any thing.
o Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 20. Ps. 63. 11. Isa. 65. 16. Jer. 4. 2.

p Prov. 27. 12.

q ch. 14. 50.

r Lev. 6. 2, 3. Lev. 7. 21. Lev. 11. 24, 27, 31, 40. Lev. 15. 5. Num. 19. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 33. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Eph. 2. 1-3. Eph. 5. 11.

14 Son of perverse rebellion, or, Thou perverse rebel.
15 is the son of death.
s Gen. 31. 36. ch. 19. 5. Ps. 25. 3. Ps. 69. 4. Ps. 82. 4. Prov. 14. 25. Prov. 24. 11. Prov. 31. 9. Matt. 27. 23. Luke 23. 32. John 7. 51. John 15. 25.
16 to pass over him.
17 instruments.
18 that was his.
19 Or, the LORD be witness of that which, etc.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jŏn'ą-than had shot, Jŏn'ą-than cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?
38 And Jŏn'ą-than cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jŏn'ą-than's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.
39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jŏn'ą-than and Dā'vid knew the matter.
40 And Jŏn'ą-than gave his [17]artillery unto [18]his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.
41 ¶ *And* as soon as the lad was gone, Dā'vid arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until Dā'vid exceeded.
42 And Jŏn'ą-than said to Dā'vid, Go in peace, [19]forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jŏn'ą-than went into the city.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *David at Nob.* 10 *He flees to Gath.* 13 *Feigns madness.*

THEN came Dā'vid to [a]Nŏb to [b]Ă-hĭm'ę-lech the priest: and Ă-hĭm'ę-lech was afraid at the meeting of Dā'vid, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?
2 And Dā'vid said unto Ă-hĭm'ę-lech the priest, [c]The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.
3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is [1]present.
4 And the priest answered Dā'vid, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is [d]hallowed bread; [e]if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.
5 And Dā'vid answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the [f]vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, [2]yea, though it were sanctified this day [g]in the vessel.
6 So the priest [h]gave him hallowed *bread:* for there was no bread there but the shewbread, [i]that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.
7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* [j]Dō'eg, an Ē'dom-īte, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.
8 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto Ă-hĭm'ę-lech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.
9 And the priest said, The sword of Gŏ-lī'ath the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, whom thou slewest in the valley of

a ch. 22. 19. Neh. 11. 32. Isa. 10. 32.
b ch. 14. 3, called Ahiah. Called also Abiathar.
c Gen. 27. 20-24. ch. 19. 11. Ps. 119. 29. Prov. 29. 25. Gal. 2. 12, 13. Col. 3. 9.
1 found.
d Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5. Matt. 12. 4.
e Ex. 19. 15. Zech. 7. 3.
f 1 Thess. 4. 4.
2 Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.
g Lev. 8. 26.
h Matt. 12. 3. Mark 2. 25. Luke 6. 3.
i Lev. 24. 8.
j ch. 22. 9. Ps. 52, title.

Ē'lah, [k]behold, it *is here* wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it:* for *there is* no other save that here. And Dā'vid said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And Dā'vid arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to [3]Ā'chĭsh the king of Găth.

11 And [l]the servants of Ā'chĭsh said unto him, *Is* not this Dā'vid the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, [m]Saul hath slain his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands?

12 And Dā'vid laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Ā'chĭsh the king of Găth.

13 And [n]he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and [4]scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Ā'chĭsh unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man [5]is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAPTER 22.

1 *David at Adullam.* 11 *Saul's vengeance on the priests of Nob.* 20 *David hears the news.*

DĀ'VID therefore departed thence, and [a]escaped [b]to the cave Ā-dŭl'lăm: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it,* they went down thither to him.

2 [c]And every one *that was* in distress, and every one that [1]*was* in debt, and every one *that was* [2]discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid went thence to Mĭz'peh of Mō'ab: and he said unto the king of Mō'ab, [d]Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Mō'ab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dā'vid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet [e]Găd said unto Dā'vid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Jū'dah. Then Dā'vid departed, and came into the forest of Hā'reth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dā'vid was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gĭb'e-ah under a [3]tree in Rā'mah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him;)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Bĕn'ja-mītes; will the son of Jĕs'se [f]give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that [4]sheweth me that [g]my son hath made a league with the son of Jĕs'se, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

B. C. 1062.

k ch. 31. 10.

3 Or, Abimelech.

l Ps. 56, title.

m ch. 18. 7.

n Ps. 34, title.

4 Or, made marks.

5 Or, playeth the mad man.

a Ps. 57, title. Ps. 142, title.
b Josh. 12. 15. 2 Sam. 23. 13. Mic. 1. 15. Heb. 11. 38.

c Judg. 11. 3.

1 had a creditor.
2 bitter of soul.

d Gen. 47. 11. Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Prov. 10. 1. Prov. 23. 24. Matt. 19. 19. Eph. 6. 2. 1 Tim. 5. 4.
e 2 Sam. 24. 11. 1 Chr. 21. 9. 2 Chr. 29. 25.
3 Or, grove in a high place.
f ch. 8. 14.
4 uncovereth mine ear.
g ch. 18. 3. ch. 20. 30.
h ch. 21. 7. Ps. 52, title.
i ch. 21. 1.
j ch. 14. 3.
k Num. 27. 21.
l ch. 21. 6, 9.
5 Behold me.
m ch. 19. 4, 5. ch. 20. 32. ch. 24. 11. Prov. 24. 11, 12. Prov. 31. 9.
6 little, or, great.
7 runners, or, guard.
n Ex. 1. 17. Acts 4. 19.
o Ps. 12. 5. Prov. 28. 15.
p ch. 2. 31.
q Ex. 28. 40.
r Neh. 11. 32. Isa. 10. 32.
s Ps. 10. Isa. 26. 13.
t ch. 23. 6.
u Judg. 9. 5. ch. 2. 33.
v 1 Ki. 2. 26. Matt. 24. 9. John 16. 2. Heb. 12. 1-3.

a Josh. 15. 44.

9 ¶ Then answered [h]Dō'eg the Ē'dom-īte, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jĕs'se coming to Nŏb, to [i]Ā-hĭm'e-lech the son of [j]Ā-hī'tub.

10 And [k]he enquired of the LORD for him, and [l]gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Gŏ-lī'ath the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne.

11 Then the king sent to call Ā-hĭm'e-lech the priest, the son of Ā-hī'tub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nŏb: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ā-hī'tub. And he answered, [5]Here I *am,* my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jĕs'se, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ā-hĭm'e-lech [m]answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants as Dā'vid, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, [6]less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ā-hĭm'e-lech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the [7]footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with Dā'vid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king [n]would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And [o]the king said to Dō'eg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Dō'eg the Ē'dom-īte turned, and he fell upon the priests, and [p]slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a [q]linen ephod.

19 [r]And Nŏb, the city of the priests, smote [s]he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ [t]And one of the sons of Ā-hĭm'e-lech the son of Ā-hī'tub, named Ā-bī'a-thär, [u]escaped, and fled after Dā'vid.

21 And Ā-bī'a-thär shewed Dā'vid that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests.

22 And Dā'vid said unto Ā-bī'a-thär, I knew *it* that day, when Dō'eg the Ē'dom-īte *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: [v]for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *David saves Keilah.* 7 *Saul pursues David.* 13 *David's escape.*

THEN they told Dā'vid, saying, Behold, the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes fight against [a]Kē'lah, and they rob the threshingfloors.

B. C. 1062.

2 Therefore Dā'vid [b]enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes? And the LORD said unto Dā'vid, Go, and smite the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and save Kēi'lah.

3 And Dā'vid's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Jū'dah: how much more then if we come to Kēi'lah against the armies of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes?

4 Then Dā'vid enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Kēi'lah; for I will deliver the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes into thine hand.

5 So Dā'vid and his men went to Kēi'lah, and fought with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So Dā'vid saved the inhabitants of Kēi'lah.

6 And it came to pass, when Ă-bī'ă-thär the son of Ă-hĭm'ĕ-lech [c]fled to Dā'vid to Kēi'lah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was come to Kēi'lah. And Saul said, God [d]hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Kēi'lah, to besiege Dā'vid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and [e]he said to Ă-bī'ă-thär the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said Dā'vid, O LORD God of Ĭs'rā-el, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Kēi'lah, [f]to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Kēi'lah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Ĭs'rā-el, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said Dā'vid, Will the men of Kēi'lah [1]deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.

13 ¶ Then Dā'vid and his men, [g]*which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Kēi'lah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was escaped from Kēi'lah; and he forbare to go forth.

14 And Dā'vid abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in [h]a mountain in the wilderness of [i]Zĭph. And Saul [j]sought him every day, but [k]God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And Dā'vid saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and Dā'vid *was* in the wilderness of Zĭph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jŏn'ă-than Saul's son arose, and went to Dā'vid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Ĭs'rā-el, and I shall be next unto thee; and [l]that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two [m]made a covenant before the LORD: and Dā'vid abode in the wood, and Jŏn'ă-than went to his house.

19 ¶ Then [n]came up the Zĭph'ītes to Saul to Gĭb'ē-ah, saying, Doth not Dā'vid hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hăch'ī-lah, which *is* [2]on the south of [3]Jĕsh'ī-mŏn?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and [4]our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his [5]haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Jū'dah.

24 And they arose, and went to Zĭph before Saul: but Dā'vid and his men *were* in the wilderness [o]of Mā'on, in the plain on the south of Jĕsh'ī-mŏn.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him.* And they told Dā'vid: wherefore he came down [6]into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Mā'on. And when Saul heard *that,* he pursued after Dā'vid in the wilderness of Mā'on.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and Dā'vid and his men on that side of the mountain: [p]and Dā'vid made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men [q]compassed Dā'vid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ [r]But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes have [7]invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dā'vid, and went against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: therefore they called that place [8]Sē'lă-hăm-mah-lē'koth.

29 ¶ And Dā'vid went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at [s]Ĕn-gē'dī.

b Num. 27. 21. ch. 28. 6. ch. 30. 8. 2 Sam. 5. 19, 23. 1 Chr. 10. 14. Ps. 37. 5. Prov. 3. 5, 6.
c ch. 22. 20.
d Ex. 15. 6. ch. 24. 4–6. ch. 26. 8, 9. Ps. 71. 11.
e Num. 27. 21. ch. 30. 7.
f ch. 22. 19. 2 Sam. 20. 20. Esth. 3. 6. Ps. 44. 22.
1 shut up.
g ch. 22. 2.
h Ps. 11. 1.
i Josh. 15. 55.
j ch. 27. 1. Ps. 54. 3, 4. Prov. 1. 16.
k Deut. 33. 3. ch. 2. 9. Ps. 32. 7. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 121. 3, 8. Prov. 2. 8. Prov. 21. 30. Rom. 8. 31. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
l ch. 24. 20.
m ch. 18. 3. 2 Sam. 21. 7.
n ch. 26. 1. Ps. 54, title.
2 on the right hand.
3 Or, the wilderness.
4 it becometh me.
5 foot shall be.
o Josh. 15. 55. ch. 25. 2.
6 Or, from the rock.
p ch. 19. 12. ch. 20. 38. 2 Sam. 15. 14. Ps. 31. 22.
q 2 Chr. 20. 12. Ps. 17. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 8.
r Deut. 32. 36. ch. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 22. 2 Ki. 19. 9. Ps. 18. Isa. 37. 6–9.
7 spread themselves upon, etc.
8 That is, The rock of divisions.
s 2 Chr. 20. 2.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *David at En-gedi.* 4 *He spares Saul's life.* 16 *David's oath to Saul.*

AND it came to pass, [a]when Saul was returned from [1]following the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dā'vid *is* in the wilderness of Ĕn-gē'dī.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Ĭs'rā-el, [b]and went to seek Dā'vid and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to [c]cover his feet: and [d]Dā'vid and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 [e]And the men of Dā'vid said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then Dā'vid arose, and cut off the skirt of [2]Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that [f]Dā'vid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

a ch. 23. 28.
1 after.
b Ps. 38. 12.
c Judg. 3. 24.
d Ps. 57, title.
e ch. 26. 8.
2 the robe which was Saul's.
f 2 Sam. 24. 10.

6 And he said unto his men, [g]The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dā'vid [3]stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 Dā'vid also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dā'vid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Saul, [h]Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, Dā'vid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD'S anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* neither [i]evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou [j]huntest my soul to take it.

12 [k]The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the [l]king of Iṣ'ra-el come out? after whom dost thou pursue? [m]after a dead dog, after [n]a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and [o]see, and [p]plead my cause, and [4]deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā'vid had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, [q]*Is* this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dā'vid, Thou *art* [r]more righteous than I: for [s]thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had [5]delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, [t]I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Iṣ'ra-el shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And Dā'vid sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but Dā'vid and his men gat them up unto the hold.

B. C. 1061.

g ch. 26. 11. 2 Sam. 1. 14. Job 31. 29, 30.

3 cut off.

h Ps. 141. 6. Prov. 16. 28. Prov. 17. 9.

i Ps. 7. 3. Ps. 35. 7.

j ch. 26. 20.

k Gen. 16. 5. Judg. 11. 27.

l Prov. 5. 23.
m ch. 17. 43. 2 Sam. 9. 8.
n ch. 26. 20.
o 2 Chr. 24. 22.
p Ps. 35. 1. Ps. 43. 1. Mic. 7. 9.
4 judge.
q ch. 26. 17.
r Gen. 38. 26. Ex. 9. 27.
s Matt. 5. 44.
5 shut up.
t ch. 23. 17. 2 Sam. 3. 17. Matt. 2. 3-6, 13, 16.

a ch. 28. 3. Isa. 57. 1, 2.
b Gen. 50. 11. Deut. 34. 8. Acts 8. 2.
c Gen. 14. 6. Num. 12. 16. Ps. 120. 5.
d ch. 23. 24.
1 Or, business.
e Josh. 15. 55.
f Gen. 38. 13. 2 Sam. 13. 23.
g Ruth 4. 11. Prov. 14. 1. Prov. 24. 3, 4.
h Isa. 32. 5, 7.
i Gen. 38. 13.
2 ask him in my name of peace.
j 2 Sam. 18. 28. 1 Chr. 12. 18. Ps. 122. 7. Matt. 10. 12, 13. Luke 10. 5.
3 shamed.
k Neh. 8. 10. Esth. 9. 19.
4 rested.
l Judg. 9. 28. Ps. 73. 7, 8.
m Judg. 8. 6.
5 slaughter.
n ch. 30. 24.
6 flew upon them.
7 shamed.
o Ex. 14. 22. Job 1. 10. Zech. 2. 5.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Death of Samuel.* 14 *Abigail pacifies David.* 39 *He marries her.*

AND [a]Săm'u-el died; and all the Iṣ'ra-el-ītes were gathered together, and [b]lamented him, and buried him in his house at Rā'mah. And Dā'vid arose, and went down [c]to the wilderness of Pā'ran.

2 And *there was* a man [d]in Mā'on, whose [1]possessions *were* in [e]Cär'mel; and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was [f]shearing his sheep in Cär'mel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nā'bal; and the name of his wife Ăb'ĭ-gāil: and *she was* a [g]woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* [h]churlish and evil in his doings; and he *was* of the house of Cā'leb.

4 ¶ And Dā'vid heard in the wilderness that Nā'bal did [i]shear his sheep.

5 And Dā'vid sent out ten young men, and Dā'vid said unto the young men, Get you up to Cär'mel, and go to Nā'bal, and [2]greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, [j]Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we [3]hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Cär'mel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in [k]a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son Dā'vid.

9 And when Dā'vid's young men came, they spake to Nā'bal according to all those words in the name of Dā'vid, and [4]ceased.

10 ¶ And Nā'bal answered Dā'vid's servants, and said, [l]Who *is* Dā'vid? and who *is* the son of Jĕs'sĕ? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

11 [m]Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my [5]flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, whom I know not whence they *be?*

12 So Dā'vid's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dā'vid said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and Dā'vid also girded on his sword: and there went up after Dā'vid about four hundred men; and two hundred [n]abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Ăb'ĭ-gāil, Nā'bal's wife, saying, Behold, Dā'vid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he [6]railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not [7]hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were [o]a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou

wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Bē'lĭ-al, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Ăb'ĭ-gāil made haste, and [p] took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred [8]clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, [q]Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nā'bal.

20 And it was *so*, *as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, Dā'vid and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 Now Dā'vid had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath [r]requited me evil for good.

22 [s]So and more also do God unto the enemies of Dā'vid, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Ăb'ĭ-gāil saw Dā'vid, she hasted, and [t]lighted off the ass, and fell before Dā'vid on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be:* and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine [9]audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, [10]regard this man of Bē'lĭ-al, *even* Nā'bal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; [11]Nā'bal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, [u]*as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath [v]withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from [12]avenging thyself with thine own hand, now [w]let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nā'bal.

27 And now [x]this [13]blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that [14]follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for [y]the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and [z]evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be [a]bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he [b]sling out, [15]*as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Ĭs'ra-el;

31 That this shall be [16]no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

B. C. 1060.

p Gen. 32. 13. 2 Sam. 17. 28, 29. Prov. 18. 16.

8 Or, lumps.

q Gen. 32. 16.

r Gen. 44. 4. Ps. 35. 12. Prov. 17. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 20.
s Ruth 1. 17. ch. 3. 17. ch. 20. 13, 16.

t Josh. 15. 18.

9 ears.
10 lay it to his heart.
11 That is, Fool.
u 2 Ki. 2. 2.
v Gen. 20. 6.
12 saving thyself.
w 2 Sam. 18. 32.
x Gen. 33. 11.
13 Or, present.
14 walk at the feet of, etc.
y 2 Sam. 7. 11. 1 Ki. 9. 5. 1 Chr. 17. 16.
z ch. 24. 11.
a Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 66. 9. Matt. 10. 29, 30. Acts 17. 28.
b Jer. 10. 18.
15 in the midst of the bought of a sling.
16 no staggering, or, stumbling.
c Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 10. Ezra 7. 27. Ps. 41. 12, 13. Ps. 72. 18. Luke 1. 68.
d ch. 20. 42. 2 Sam. 15. 9. Luke 7. 50.
e Gen. 19. 21.
f 2 Sam. 13. 23.
g Prov. 20. 1. Isa. 5. 11. Hos. 4. 11. Luke 21. 34. Eph. 5. 18.
h Deut. 28. 28. Job 15. 21.
i Ex. 12. 29. 2 Sam. 6. 7. Job 12. 10. Ps. 104. 29. Acts 12. 23.
j Prov. 22. 23.
k 2 Sam. 3. 28, 29. Esth. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 16.
l Ruth 2. 10, 13. Prov. 15. 33.
17 at her feet.
m Josh. 15. 56. 2 Sam. 3. 2.
n Gen. 2. 24. ch. 27. 3. Matt. 19. 5, 8.
o 2 Sam. 3. 14.
18 Phaltiel.
p Isa. 10. 30.

a ch. 23. 19. Ps. 54, title.

32 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Ăb'ĭ-gāil, [c]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nā'bal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dā'vid received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, [d]Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted [e]thy person.

36 ¶ And Ăb'ĭ-gāil came to Nā'bal; and, behold, [f]he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nā'bal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* [g]very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nā'bal, and his wife had told him these things, that his [h]heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that [i]the LORD smote Nā'bal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dā'vid heard that Nā'bal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath [j]pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nā'bal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath [k]returned the wickedness of Nā'bal upon his own head. And Dā'vid sent and communed with Ăb'ĭ-gāil, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of Dā'vid were come to Ăb'ĭ-gāil to Cär'mel, they spake unto her, saying, Dā'vid sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* [l]thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Ăb'ĭ-gāil hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went [17]after her; and she went after the messengers of Dā'vid, and became his wife.

43 Dā'vid also took Ă-hĭn'o-am [m]of Jĕz're-el; [n]and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given [o]Mī'chal his daughter, Dā'vid's wife, to [18]Phăl'tī the son of Lā'ish, which *was* of [p]Găl'lĭm.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Saul pursues David.* 5 *David spares him.* 21 *Saul's penitence.*

AND the Zĭph'ītes came unto Saul to Gĭb'e-ah, saying, [a]Doth not Dā'vid hide himself in the hill of Hăch'ĭ-lah, *which is* before Jĕsh'ĭ-mŏn?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Zĭph, having three thousand chosen men of Ĭs'ra-el with him, to seek Dā'vid in the wilderness of Zĭph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hăch'ĭ-lah, which *is* before Jĕsh'ĭ-mŏn, by the way. But Dā'vid abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 Dā'vid therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dā'vid beheld the place where Saul lay, and [b]Ăb'nĕr the son of Nĕr, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the [1]trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dā'vid and said to Ă-hĭm'e-lech the Hĭt'tīte, and to Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī [c]the son of Zĕr-u-ī'ah, brother to Jō'ab, saying, Who will [d]go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī said, I will go down with thee.

7 So Dā'vid and Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Ăb'nĕr and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī to Dā'vid, God hath [2]delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dā'vid said to Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltless?

10 Dā'vid said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, [e]the LORD shall smite him; or [f]his day shall come to die; or he shall [g]descend into battle, and perish.

11 [h]The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So Dā'vid took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because [i]a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then Dā'vid went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space *being* between them:

14 And Dā'vid cried to the people, and to Ăb'nĕr the son of Nĕr, saying, Answerest thou not, Ăb'nĕr? Then Ăb'nĕr answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And Dā'vid said to Ăb'nĕr, *Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Ĭs'ra-el? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. *As* the LORD liveth, ye *are* [3]worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD'S anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dā'vid's voice, and said, [j]*Is* this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Dā'vid said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, [k]Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? [l]or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have [m]stirred thee up against me, let him [4]accept an offering; but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; [n]for they have driven me out this day from [5]abiding in the [o]inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Ĭs'ra-el is come out to seek [p]a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, [q]I have sinned: return, my son Dā'vid: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was [r]precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And Dā'vid answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 [s]The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dā'vid, Blessed *be* thou, my son Dā'vid: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still [t]prevail. So Dā'vid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

B. C. 1060.

b ch. 14. 50. ch. 17. 55. 2 Sam. 2. 8.
1 Or, midst of his carriages.

c 1 Chr. 2. 16.

d Judg. 7. 10.

2 shut up.

e ch. 24. 15. Ps. 94. 1, 2, 23. Prov. 20. 22. Luke 18. 7. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30. Rev. 18. 8.
f Gen. 47. 29. Deut. 31. 14. Job 7. 1. Ps. 37. 13.
g ch. 31. 6.
h Lev. 19. 18. ch. 24. 6, 12. Prov. 24. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

i Gen. 2. 21. Esth. 6. 1. Isa. 29. 10.
3 the sons of death.
j ch. 24. 16.
k ch. 24. 9, 11.
l Ps. 7. 3.
m ch. 16. 14, 23. ch. 18. 10. 2 Sam. 16. 11.
4 smell.
n Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 120. 5.
5 cleaving.
o Ex. 15. 17. Deut. 4. 20. Deut. 9. 26. 2 Sam. 14. 16. Ps. 106. 4, 5. Isa. 19. 25.
p ch. 24. 14.
q Ex. 9. 27. Num. 22. 34. ch. 15. 24. Matt. 27. 4.
r ch. 18. 30.
s Ps. 7. 8. Ps. 18. 20. Ps. 28. 4. Eccl. 8. 12. Isa. 3. 10, 11.
t Gen. 32. 28. Isa. 54. 17.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *David dwells at Gath.* 6 *Achish gives him Ziklag.*

AND Dā'vid said in his heart, I shall now [1]perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Ĭs'ra-el: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dā'vid arose, [a]and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him [b]unto Ā'chĭsh, the son of Mā'och, king of Găth.

3 And Dā'vid dwelt with Ā'chĭsh at Găth, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* Dā'vid with his two wives, Ă-hĭn'o-am the Jĕz're-el-ĭt-ess, and Ăb'ī-gāil the Cär'mel-ĭt-ess, Nā'bal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was fled to Găth: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto Ā'chĭsh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Ā'chĭsh gave him Zĭk'lăg that day: wherefore [c]Zĭk'lăg pertaineth unto the kings of Jū'dah unto this day.

7 And [2]the time that Dā'vid dwelt in the country of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes was [3]a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And Dā'vid and his men went up, and invaded [d]the Gĕsh'u-rītes, [e]and the [4]Gĕz'rītes, and [f]the Ăm'a-lĕk-ītes: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, [g]as thou goest to Shûr, even unto the land of Ē'gўpt.

1 be consumed.
a ch. 25. 13.
b ch. 21. 10.
c Josh. 15. 31.
2 the number of days.
3 a year of days. ch. 29. 3, till 1056.
d Josh. 13. 2.
e Judg. 1. 29.
4 Or, Gerzites.
f Ex. 17. 16. ch. 15. 7, 8.
g Gen. 25. 18.

9 And Dā'vid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Ā'chĭsh.

10 And Ā'chĭsh said, [5]Whither have ye made a road to day? And Dā'vid said, [h]Against the south of Jū'dah, and against the south of [i]the Jĕ-räh'mē-el-ītes, and against the south of the Kĕn'ītes.

11 And Dā'vid saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Găth, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did Dā'vid, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕs.

12 And Ā'chĭsh believed Dā'vid, saying, He hath [6]made his people Ĭs'rā-el utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Achish confides in David.* 7 *Saul at En-dor.* 14 *Samuel appears.* 15 *Saul's fate foretold.*

AND [a]it came to pass in those days, that the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕs gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Ĭs'rā-el. And Ā'chĭsh said unto Dā'vid, [1]Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And Dā'vid said to Ā'chĭsh, [b]Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Ā'chĭsh said to Dā'vid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now [c]Săm'u-el was dead, and all Ĭs'rā-el had lamented him, and buried him in Rā'mah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away [d]those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕs gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in [e]Shū'nem: and Saul gathered all Ĭs'rā-el together, and they pitched in [f]Gĭl-bō'ā.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕs, he was [g]afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, [h]the LORD answered him not, neither by [i]dreams, nor [j]by Ū'rim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Ēn'-dôr.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and [k]he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Săm'u-el.

12 And when the woman [l]saw Săm'u-el, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw [m]gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, [2]What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with [n]a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Săm'u-el, and he [o]stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Săm'u-el said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, [p]I am sore distressed; for the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕs make war against me, and [q]God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither [3]by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Săm'u-el, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done [4]to him, [r]as he spake by [5]me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to Dā'vid:

18 [s]Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Ăm'ă-lĕk, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Ĭs'rā-el with thee into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕs: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Ĭs'rā-el into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕs.

20 Then Saul [6]fell straightway all along on the earth, and [t]was sore afraid, because of the words of Săm'u-el: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have [u]put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, [v]I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had [w]a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *The Philistines mistrust David.* 6 *Achish dismisses him.*

NOW [a]the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕs gathered together all their armies [b]to Ā'phek: and the Ĭs'rā-el-ītes pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jĕz'rĕ-el.

B. C. 1056.

5 Or, did you not make a road, etc.
h Ps. 141. 3.
i 1 Chr. 2. 9.

6 made himself to stink to his people Israel.

a ch. 29. 1.

1 Knowing, know.

b Rom. 12. 9.

c ch. 25. 1. Isa. 57. 1, 2. Acts 16. 16, 19.

d Ex. 22. 18. Lev. 19. 31. Deut. 18. 10.

e Josh. 19. 18.

f ch. 31. 1.
g Job 15. 21. Ps. 48. 5, 6. Isa. 57. 20. Dan. 5. 6.
h Prov. 1. 28. Lam. 2. 9.
i Num. 12. 6.
j Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21.
k Deut. 18. 11. 1 Chr. 10. 13. Isa. 8. 19.
l Isa. 57. 2. Rev. 14. 13.
m Ex. 22. 28. Ps. 138. 1.
2 What is his form?
n ch. 15. 27.
o 2 Thess. 2. 10, 11.
p Prov. 5. 11. Prov. 14. 14.
q ch. 18. 12.
3 by the hand of prophets.
4 Or, for himself.
r ch. 15. 28.
5 mine hand.
s ch. 15. 9. 1 Ki. 20. 42. 1 Chr. 10. 13.
6 made haste, and fell with the fulness of his stature.
t ch. 25. 37. Job 15. 20–24. Ps. 50. 21.
u Judg. 12. 3. ch. 19. 5.
v Gen. 4. 6. Prov. 25. 20, 21.
w Gen. 18. 7, 8. Luke 15. 23, 27, 30.

a ch. 28. 1.
b ch. 4. 1. 1 Ki. 20. 30.

2 And the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dā'vid and his men passed on in the rereward [c] with Ā'chĭsh.

3 Then said the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş, What *do* these Hē'brewş *here?* And Ā'chĭsh said unto the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş, *Is* not this Dā'vid, the servant of Şa̤ul the king of Ĭş'ra̤-el, which hath been with me [d] these days, or these years, and I have [e] found no fault in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş were wroth with him; and the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş said unto him, [f] Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest [g] in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this Dā'vid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, [h] Şa̤ul slew his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Ā'chĭsh called Dā'vid, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and [i] thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless [1] the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou [2] displease not the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş.

8 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto Ā'chĭsh, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been [3] with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Ā'chĭsh answered and said to Dā'vid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, [j] as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 [k] So Dā'vid and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş. [l] And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş went up to Jĕz'rĕ-el.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Amalekite despoilers.* 10 *David's pursuit.* 22 *The law of spoils.*

AND it came to pass, when Dā'vid and his men were come to Zĭk'lăg on the third day, that the [a] Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes had invaded the south, and Zĭk'lăg, and smitten Zĭk'lăg, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives, that *were* therein: [b] they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dā'vid and his men came to the city, and, behold, *it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then Dā'vid and the people that *were* with him [c] lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

B. C. 1056.

c ch. 28. 1, 2.

d ch. 27. 7.

e Dan. 6. 5. John 19. 6. 1 Pet. 3. 16.

f 1 Chr. 12. 19.

g ch. 14. 21.

h ch. 18. 7. Prov. 27. 14.

i Num. 27. 17. 2 Sam. 3. 25. Ps. 121. 8. Isa. 37. 28.

1 thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.
2 do not evil in the eyes of the lords.
3 before thee.

j 2 Sam. 14. 17.

k Ps. 37. 23. Ps. 73. 2. Ps. 91. 11. Ps. 119. 133. Prov. 16. 9.

l 2 Sam. 4. 4.

a Ex. 17. 8, 14, 16. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17, 19. ch. 15. 7. ch. 27. 8. 1 Chr. 4. 43. Ezek. 25. 15.

b Job 38. 11. Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 27. 8. Hab. 3. 2.

c Num. 14. 1.

d ch. 25. 42, 43.

e Ex. 17. 4.

1 bitter.

f Ps. 31. 24. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 39. 7. Ps. 42. 5. Ps. 43. 5. Ps. 71. 4, 5. Ps. 119. 81. Ps. 146. 5. Lam. 3. 24, 25. Joel 3. 16. Hab. 3. 17. Rom. 4. 20.

g ch. 23. 6, 9.

h ch. 23. 2, 4.

i Ps. 22. 4, 5. Ps. 28. 6. Ps. 50. 15.

j Ps. 111. 2.

k Judg. 15. 19. ch. 14. 27.

l 2 Sam. 8. 18. Ezek. 25. 16. Zeph. 2. 5.

m Josh. 14. 13.

n Ex. 32. 6. ch. 25. 36–38. 2 Sam. 13. 28. Dan. 5. 1–4. Luke 12. 19, 20. Luke 21. 34. 1 Thess. 5. 3. Rev. 11. 10, 13.

o Job 20. 5.

2 their morrow.

p Gen. 14. 16.

5 And Dā'vid's [d] two wives were taken captives, Ă-hĭn'o̤-am the Jĕz'rĕ-el-ĭt-ess, and Ăb'ĭ-gāil the wife of Nā'bal the Cär'mel-īte.

6 And Dā'vid was greatly distressed; [e] for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was [1] grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but [f] Dā'vid encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 [g] And Dā'vid said to Ă-bī'a̤-thär the priest, Ă-hĭm'-e̤-lech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Ă-bī'a̤-thär brought thither the ephod to Dā'vid.

8 [h] And Dā'vid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he [i] answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them,* and without fail recover *all.*

9 So Dā'vid went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Bē'sôr, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But Dā'vid pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Bē'sôr.

11 ¶ [j] And they found an Ē-gў̆p'tian in the field, and brought him to Dā'vid, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and [k] when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, three days and three nights.

13 And Dā'vid said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Ē'gў̆pt, servant to an Ăm'a̤-lĕk-īte; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of [l] the Chĕr'eth-ītes, and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Jū'dah, and upon the south [m] of Cā'leb; and we burned Zĭk'lăg with fire.

15 And Dā'vid said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, [n] eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnĕş, and out of the land of Jū'dah.

17 And Dā'vid [o] smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of [2] the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And Dā'vid [p] recovered all that the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes had carried away: and Dā'vid rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: Dā'vid recovered all.

20 And Dā'vid took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This *is* Dā'vid's spoil.

21 ¶ And Dā'vid came to the two hundred men,

which were so faint that they could not follow Dā'vid, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Bē'sôr: and they went forth to meet Dā'vid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dā'vid came near to the people, he [3]saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and *men* [q]of Bē'lĭ-al, of [4]those that went with Dā'vid, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Dā'vid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but [r]as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so* from that day [5]forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Ĭs'rą-el unto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dā'vid came to Zĭk'lăg, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Jū'dah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a [6]present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To *them* which *were* in [s]Bĕth'-el, and to *them* which *were* in [t]south Rā'moth, and to *them* which *were* in [u]Jăt'tĭr,

28 And to *them* which *were* in [v]Ar'ŏ-ĕr, and to *them* which *were* in Sĭph'moth, and to *them* which *were* in [w]Ēsh-tę-mō'ą,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rā'chăl, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of [x]the Jĕ-räh'mę-el-ītes, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the [y]Kĕn'-ītes,

30 And to *them* which *were* in [z]Hôr'mah, and to *them* which *were* in Chôr-ā'shan, and to *them* which *were* in Ā'thăch,

31 And to *them* which *were* [a]in Hē'bron, and to all the places where Dā'vid himself and his men were wont to haunt.

B. C. 1056.

3 Or, asked them how they did.
q Deut. 13. 13. ch. 22. 2. ch. 25. 17, 25.
4 men.
r Num. 31. 27. Ps. 68. 12.
5 and forward.
6 blessing.
s Gen. 12. 8.
t Josh. 19. 8.
u Josh. 15. 48.
v Josh. 13. 16.
w Josh. 15. 50.
x ch. 27. 10.
y Judg. 1. 16.
z Judg. 1. 17.
a 2 Sam. 2. 1.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Saul's death.* 11 *His body burned and bones buried.*

NOW [a]the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs fought against Ĭs'rą-el: and the men of Ĭs'rą-el fled from before the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs, and fell down [1]slain in mount [b]Gĭl-bō'ą.

2 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs followed hard upon Sąul and upon his sons; and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs slew [c]Jŏn'-ą-than, and Ā-bĭn'ą-dab, and Mĕl'chī-shų'ą, Sąul's sons.

3 And [d]the battle went sore against Sąul, and the [2]archers [3]hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 [e]Then said Sąul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest [f]these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and [4]abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Sąul took a sword, and [g]fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Sąul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Sąul [h]died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Ĭs'rą-el that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jôr'dąn, saw that the men of Ĭs'rą-el fled, and that Sąul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs came to strip the slain, that they found Sąul and his three sons fallen in mount Gĭl-bō'ą.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs round about, to [i]publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 [j]And they put his armour in the house of [k]Ash'tą-rŏth: and they fastened his body to the wall of [l]Bĕth'-shăn.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jā'besh-gĭl'ę-ăd heard [5]of that which the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs had done to Sąul;

12 [m]All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Sąul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bĕth'-shăn, and came to Jā'besh, and [n]burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and [o]buried *them* under a tree at Jā'besh, [p]and fasted seven days.

a ch. 29. 1. 1 Chr. 10. 1.
1 Or, wounded.
b ch. 28. 4.
c 1 Chr. 8. 33.
d 2 Sam. 1. 6.
2 shooters, men with bows.
3 found him.
e Judg. 9. 54.
f ch. 14. 6.
4 Or, mock me.
g 2 Sam. 1. 10.
h ch. 12. 25. Rom. 6. 23.
i 2 Sam. 1. 20.
j ch. 21. 9.
k Judg. 2. 13.
l Josh. 17. 11.
5 Or, concerning him.
m ch. 11. 1-11. 2 Sam. 2. 4-7.
n 2 Chr. 16. 14. Amos 6. 10.
o 2 Sam. 21. 12, 13, 14.
p Gen. 50. 10.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The Amalekite informer.* 17 *David's lamentation.*

NOW it came to pass after the death of Sąul, when Dā'vid was returned from [a]the slaughter of the Ăm'ą-lĕk-ītes, and Dā'vid had abode two days in Zĭk'lăg;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, [b]a man came out of the camp from Sąul [c]with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to Dā'vid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dā'vid said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Ĭs'rą-el am I escaped.

4 And Dā'vid said unto him, [1]How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That

B. C. 1056.

a 1 Sam. 11. 11. 1 Ki. 20. 29, 30.
b ch. 4. 10.
c Gen. 37. 29. Num. 14. 6. Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. Job 1. 20. Acts 14. 14.
1 What was, etc.

the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, [2]As I happened by chance upon [d]mount Gilboa, behold, [e]Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, [3]Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for [4]anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and [f]slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and [g]rent them; and likewise all the men that *were* with him:

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, [h]How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed?

15 And [i]David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, [j]Thy blood *be* upon thy head; for [k]thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah [5]*the use of* the bow: behold, *it is* written [l]in the book [6]of Jasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 [m]Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon; lest [n]the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of [o]the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, [p]*let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* [q]anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, [r]the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and [7]pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not

B. C. 1056.

2 Meeting, I met.
d 1 Sam. 31. 1.
e 1 Sam. 31. 2-4.
3 Behold me.
4 Or, my coat of mail, or, my embroidered coat hindereth me, that my, etc.
f Judg. 9. 54.
g ch. 3. 31. 2 Chr. 34. 27. Ezra 9. 3.
h Num. 12. 8. 1 Sam. 24. 6. Ps. 105. 15.
i 1 Sam. 22. 17, 18. ch. 4. 10.
j 1 Sam. 26. 9.
k Luke 19. 22.
5 Or, the ode of the bow.
l Josh. 10. 13.
6 Or, of the upright.
m 1 Sam. 31. 9. Mic. 1. 10.
n Ex. 15. 20. 1 Sam. 18. 6.
o 1 Sam. 31. 4.
p Job 3. 3, 4.
q 1 Sam. 10. 1.
r 1 Sam. 18. 4.
7 Or, sweet.
s Judg. 14. 18.
t 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3. 1 Sam. 19. 2.

a Num. 27. 21. 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9.
b 1 Sam. 30. 31.
c 1 Sam. 27. 2.
1 That is, Suburbs.
d ch. 5. 5.
e 1 Sam. 31. 11.
f Ps. 115. 15.
g 2 Tim. 1. 16.
h Matt. 5. 44.
2 be ye the sons of valour.
i 1 Sam. 14. 50. 1 Sam. 17. 55.
3 the host which was Saul's.
4 Esh-baal.
j Gen. 32. 2. ch. 17. 27.
5 number of days.
k Josh. 9. 3. Isa. 28. 21.
6 Them together.
l Jer. 41. 12.

divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were [s]stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: [t]thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER 2.

1 *David anointed king of Judah.* 8 *Ish-bosheth rules Israel.* 18 *Asahel is killed.*

AND it came to pass after this, that David [a]enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto [b]Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite.

3 And [c]his men that *were* with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the [1]cities of Hebron.

4 [d]And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, *That* [e]the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, [f]Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now [g]the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and [h]I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and [2]be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But [i]Abner the son of Ner, captain of [3]Saul's host, took [4]Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to [j]Mahanaim;

9 And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Saul's son *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.

11 And the [5]time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to [k]Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met [6]together by [l]the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Ăb'nĕr said to Jō'ăb, [m] Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Jō'ăb said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Bĕn'ja-min, which *pertained* to Ĭsh-bō'sheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of Dā'vid.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called [7] Hĕl'kăth-hăz'zu-rĭm, which *is* in Gĭb'e-on.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; [n] and Ăb'nĕr was beaten, and the men of Ĭs'ra-el, before the servants of Dā'vid.

18 ¶ And there were [o] three sons of Zĕr-u-ī'ah there, Jō'ăb, and Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī, and Ā'sa-hĕl: and Ā'sa-hĕl *was* [p] *as* light [8] of foot [9] as a wild roe.

19 And Ā'sa-hĕl pursued after Ăb'nĕr; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left [10] from following Ăb'nĕr.

20 Then Ăb'nĕr looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Ā'sa-hĕl? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Ăb'nĕr said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the [q] young men, and take thee his [11] armour. But Ā'sa-hĕl would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Ăb'nĕr said again to Ā'sa-hĕl, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Jō'ăb thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Ăb'nĕr with the hinder end of the spear smote him [r] under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Ā'sa-hĕl fell down and died stood still.

24 Jō'ăb also and Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī pursued after Ăb'nĕr: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ăm'mah, that *lieth* before Gī'ah by the way of the wilderness of [s] Gĭb'e-on.

25 ¶ And the children of Bĕn'ja-min gathered themselves together after Ăb'nĕr, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Ăb'nĕr called to Jō'ăb, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their [t] brethren?

27 And Jō'ăb said, *As* God liveth, unless [u] thou hadst spoken, surely then [12] in the morning the people had [13] gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Jō'ăb blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Ĭs'ra-el no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Ăb'nĕr and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jôr'dan, and went through all [v] Bĭth'rŏn, and they came to [w] Mā-hă-nā'im.

30 And Jō'ăb returned from following Ăb'nĕr: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dā'vid's servants nineteen men and Ā'sa-hĕl.

31 But the servants of Dā'vid had smitten of Bĕn'ja-min, and of Ăb'nĕr's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Ā'sa-hĕl, and buried him in the [x] sepulchre of his father, which *was in* Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm. And Jō'ăb and his men went all night, and they came to Hē'bron at break of day.

B. C. 1053.

m Prov. 10. 23. Prov. 13. 10. Prov. 17. 14. Prov. 20. 3. Prov. 25. 8. Prov. 26. 18, 19.

7 That is, The field of strong men, or, of rocks.

n 1 Ki. 20. 11.

o 1 Chr. 2. 16.

p 1 Chr. 12. 8.

8 of his feet.

9 as one of the roes that is in the field.

10 from after Abner.

q 1 Sam. 17. 42.

11 garment, or, spoil.

r ch. 3. 27. ch. 4. 6. ch. 20. 10.

s Josh. 9. 3.

t Ps. 4. 2. Acts 7. 26.

u Prov. 17. 14. Prov. 20. 18. Prov. 25. 8. Luke 14. 31, 32.

12 from the morning.

13 Or, gone away.

v Song 2. 17.

w Gen. 32. 2. Josh. 21. 38. ch. 17. 24.

x Gen. 47. 29, 30. Gen. 49. 29. ch. 17. 23. ch. 19. 37.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The rival kings.* 22 *Abner killed by Joab.* 31 *David mourns Abner.*

NOW there was long [a] war between the house of Saul and the house of Dā'vid: but Dā'vid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And [b] unto Dā'vid were sons born in Hē'bron: and his firstborn was Ăm'nŏn, [c] of Ā-hĭn'o-am the Jĕz're-el-ī-tess;

3 And his second, [1] Chĭl'e-ăb, of Ăb'ĭ-gāil the wife of Nā'bal the Cär'mel-īte; and the third, Ăb'sa-lŏm the son of Mā'a-cah the daughter of Tăl'māi king [d] of Gē'shŭr;

4 And the fourth, [e] Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah the son of Hăg'gĭth; and the fifth, Shĕph-a-tī'ah the son of Ăb'i-tal;

5 And the sixth, Ĭth're-ăm, by Ĕg'lah Dā'vid's wife. These were born to Dā'vid in Hē'bron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of Dā'vid, that Ăb'nĕr [f] made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* [g] Rĭz'pah, the daughter of Ā-ī'ah: and *Ĭsh-bō'sheth* said to Ăb'nĕr, Wherefore hast thou [h] gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Ăb'nĕr very wroth for the words of Ĭsh-bō'sheth, and said, *Am* I [i] a dog's head, which against Jū'dah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of Dā'vid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 [j] So do God to Ăb'nĕr, and more also, except, [k] as the LORD hath sworn to Dā'vid, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of Dā'vid over Ĭs'ra-el and over Jū'dah, [l] from Dăn even to Bē'er-shē'bà.

11 And he could not answer Ăb'nĕr a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Ăb'nĕr sent messengers to Dā'vid on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Ĭs'ra-el unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, [2] that is, [m] Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring [n] Mī'chal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

a Ps. 46. 9. Isa. 2. 4. Mic. 4. 3. Matt. 10. 35, 36. Gal. 5. 17.

b 1 Chr. 3. 1.

c 1 Sam. 25. 43.

1 Or, Daniel.

d ch. 13. 37. 1 Sam. 27. 8.

e 1 Ki. 1. 5.

f ch. 2. 8, 9. 2 Chr. 25. 8.

g ch. 21. 8, 10.

h ch. 16. 21.

i Deut. 23. 18. 1 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 16. 9.

j Ruth 1. 17.

k 1 Sam. 15. 28. 1 Chr. 12. 23. Ps. 78. 70. Ps. 89. 19, 20. Acts 13. 22.

l Judg. 20. 1. ch. 17. 11.

2 saying.

m Gen. 43. 3. Gen. 44. 23, 26.

n 1 Sam. 18. 20.

14 And Dā'vid sent messengers to Ĭsh-bō'sheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Mī'chal, which I espoused to me [o]for an hundred foreskins of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

15 And Ĭsh-bō'sheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from [p]Phăl'tĭ-el the son of Lā'ish.

16 And her husband went with her [3]along weeping behind her to [q]Bă-hū'rim. Then said Ăb'nēr unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Ăb'nēr had communication with the elders of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, Ye sought for Dā'vid [4]in times past *to be* king over you:

18 Now then do *it:* for the LORD hath spoken of Dā'vid, saying, By the hand of my servant Dā'vid I will save my people Ĭs'ra-el out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Ăb'nēr also spake in the ears of [r]Bĕn'ja-min: and Ăb'nēr went also to speak in the ears of Dā'vid in Hē'bron all that seemed good to Ĭs'ra-el, and that seemed good to the whole house of Bĕn'ja-min.

20 So Ăb'nēr came to Dā'vid to Hē'bron, and twenty men with him. And Dā'vid made Ăb'nēr and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Ăb'nēr said unto Dā'vid, I will arise and go, and will gather all Ĭs'ra-el unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest [s]reign over all that thine heart desireth. And Dā'vid sent Ăb'nēr away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of Dā'vid and Jō'ăb came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Ăb'nēr *was* not with Dā'vid in Hē'bron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Jō'ăb and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Jō'ăb, saying, Ăb'nēr the son of Nēr came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Jō'ăb came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Ăb'nēr came unto thee; why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is [5]quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Ăb'nēr the son of Nēr, that he came to deceive thee, and to know [t]thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Jō'ăb was come out from Dā'vid, he sent messengers after Ăb'nēr, which brought him again from the well of Sī'rah: but Dā'vid knew *it* not.

27 And when Ăb'nēr was returned to Hē'bron, Jō'ăb [u]took him aside in the gate to speak with him [6]quietly, and smote him there [v]under the fifth *rib,* that he died, for the blood of [w]Ā'sa-hĕl his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dā'vid heard *it,* he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the [7]blood of Ăb'nēr the son of Nēr:

29 [x]Let it rest on the head of Jō'ăb, and on all his father's house; and let there not [8]fail from the house of Jō'ăb one [y]that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

B. C. 1048.

o 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.

p 1 Sam. 25. 44, Phalti.
3 going and weeping.
q ch. 19. 16.

4 both yesterday and the third day.

r 1 Chr. 12. 29.

s Deut. 14. 26.

5 going, gone.
t Num. 27. 17. 1 Sam. 29. 6. Ps. 121. 8. Isa. 37. 28.
u 1 Ki. 2. 5. ch. 20. 9, 10.
6 Or, peaceably.
v Gen. 4. 8. ch. 2. 23. ch. 4. 6.
w ch. 2. 23.
7 bloods.
x Judg. 9. 54, 56, 57. 1 Ki. 2. 32, 33. Ps. 7. 11, 16. Ps. 94. 22, 23. Prov. 5. 22.
8 be cut off.
y Lev. 15. 2.
z ch. 2. 23.
a Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2, 11. 2 Ki. 19. 1.
b Gen. 37. 34. 2 Ki. 19. 1. Job 16. 15.
9 bed.
c 1 Sam. 30. 4. ch. 1. 12. Prov. 24. 17.
d ch. 13. 13. Eccl. 2. 15, 16.
10 children of iniquity.
e ch. 12. 17.
f Ruth 1. 17.
g ch. 1. 12.
11 was good in their eyes.
12 tender.
h ch. 19. 7.
i ch. 19. 13. Ps. 28. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 14.

1 second.
a Josh. 9. 17.
b Neh. 11. 33.
c ch. 9. 3.
d 1 Sam. 29. 1.
2 Or, Meribbaal.
e Judg. 5. 25. Ps. 147. 14.
f ch. 2. 23. ch. 3. 27.

30 So Jō'ăb and Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī his brother slew Ăb'nēr, because he had slain their brother [z]Ā'sa-hĕl at Gĭb'e-on in the battle.

31 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Jō'ăb, and to all the people that *were* with him, [a]Rend your clothes, and [b]gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Ăb'nēr. And king Dā'vid *himself* followed the [9]bier.

32 And they buried Ăb'nēr in Hē'bron: and the king lifted up his voice, and [c]wept at the grave of Ăb'nēr; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Ăb'nēr, and said, Died Ăb'nēr as a [d]fool dieth?

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before [10]wicked men, *so* fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to [e]cause Dā'vid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dā'vid sware, saying, [f]So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, [g]till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it,* and it [11]pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Ĭs'ra-el understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Ăb'nēr the son of Nēr.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Ĭs'ra-el?

39 And I *am* this day [12]weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zĕr-ū-ī'ah [h]*be* too hard for me: [i]the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Ish-bosheth is murdered.* 9 *David slays the murderers.*

AND when Saul's son heard that Ăb'ner was dead in Hē'bron, his hands were feeble, and all the Ĭs'ra-el-ītes were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Bā'a-nah, and the name of the [1]other Rē'chăb, the sons of Rĭm'mŏn a Bĕ-ē'rŏth-īte, of the children of Bĕn'ja-min: (for [a]Bĕ-ē'rŏth also was reckoned to Bĕn'ja-min.

3 And the Bĕ-ē'rŏth-ītes [b]fled to Gĭt'ta-ĭm, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And [c]Jŏn'a-than, Saul's son, had a son *that was* lame of *his* feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jŏn'a-than [d]out of Jĕz're-el, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* [2]Mĕ-phĭb'o-sheth.

5 And the sons of Rĭm'mŏn the Bĕ-ē'rŏth-īte, Rē'chăb and Bā'a-nah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ĭsh-bō'sheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, [e]*as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him [f]under the fifth *rib:* and Rē'chăb and Bā'a-nah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and

slew him, and beheaded him, and [g]took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bō'sheth unto Dā'vid to Hē'bron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bō'sheth the son of Saul thine enemy, [h]which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid answered Rē'chăb and Bā'a-nah his brother, the sons of Rĭm'mŏn the Bĕ-ē'rŏth-īte, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, [i]who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When [j]one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, [3]thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zĭk'lăg, [4]who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now [k]require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dā'vid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hē'bron. But they took the head of Ish-bō'sheth, and buried *it* in the [l]sepulchre of Ăb'nĕr in Hē'bron.

B. C. 1048.

g 1 Sam. 17. 54. Matt. 14. 11.

h 1 Sam. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 23. 15.

i Gen. 48. 16. 1 Ki. 1. 29. Ps. 31. 7. Ps. 103. 4.

j ch. 1. 2.

3 he was in his own eyes as a bringer, etc.

4 Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.

k Gen. 9. 5, 6.

l ch. 3. 32.

CHAPTER 5.

5 *David anointed king of all Israel.* 6 *He dwells at Jerusalem.* 13 *Eleven sons are born to him.*

THEN [a]came all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el to Dā'vid unto Hē'bron, and spake, saying, Behold, [b]we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, [c]thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Ĭs'ra-el: and the LORD said to thee, [d]Thou shalt feed my people Ĭs'ra-el, and thou shalt be a captain over Ĭs'ra-el.

3 [e]So all the elders of Ĭs'ra-el came to the king to Hē'bron; [f]and king Dā'vid made a league with them in Hē'bron [g]before the LORD: and they anointed Dā'vid king over Ĭs'ra-el.

4 ¶ Dā'vid *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, [h]*and* he reigned forty years.

5 In Hē'bron he reigned over Jū'dah [i]seven years and six months: and in Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm he reigned thirty and three years over all Ĭs'ra-el and Jū'dah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went [j]to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm unto [k]the Jĕb'u-sītes, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto Dā'vid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: [1]thinking, Dā'vid cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless Dā'vid took the strong hold of Zī'ŏn: the same *is* the city of Dā'vid.

8 And Dā'vid said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jĕb'u-sītes, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of Dā'vid's soul, [l]*he shall be chief and captain.* [2]Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dā'vid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dā'vid. And Dā'vid built round about [m]from Mĭl'lō and inward.

a 1 Chr. 12. 23.

b Gen. 29. 14.
c 1 Sam. 18. 13.
d 1 Sam. 16. 1. ch. 7. 7. Ps. 78. 71.
e 1 Chr. 11. 3.
f 2 Ki. 11. 17.
g 1 Sam. 23. 18.
h 1 Chr. 26. 31.
i 1 Chr. 3. 4.
j Judg. 1. 21.
k Josh. 15. 63.
1 Or, saying, David shall not, etc.
l 1 Chr. 11. 6.
2 Or, Because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.
m 1 Ki. 9. 24. 2 Chr. 32. 5.
3 went, going and growing.
n 1 Ki. 5. 2.
4 hewers of the stone of the wall.
o 2 Chr. 2. 11. Esth. 4. 14. Isa. 45. 4.
p Gen. 25. 5, 6.
q 1 Chr. 11. 16.
r ch. 23. 14.
s Isa. 17. 5.
5 Or, Giants.
t Num. 27. 21. 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4. ch. 2. 1.
u Isa. 28. 21.
6 That is, The plain of breaches.
7 Or, took them away.

10 And Dā'vid [3]went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And [n]Hī'ram king of Tȳre sent messengers to Dā'vid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and [4]masons: and they built Dā'vid an house.

12 And Dā'vid perceived that the LORD had established him king over Ĭs'ra-el, and that he had exalted his kingdom [o]for his people Ĭs'ra-el's sake.

13 ¶ And [p]Dā'vid took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, after he was come from Hē'bron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to Dā'vid.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm; Shăm-mū'ah, and Shō'băb, and Nā'than, and Sŏl'o-mon,

15 Ĭb'hăr also, and Ĕl-ĭ-shu'a, and Nē'pheg, and Ja-phī'a,

16 And Ĕ-lĭsh'a-ma, and Ĕ-lī'a-da, and Ĕ-lĭph'a-lĕt.

17 ¶ [q]But when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes heard that they had anointed Dā'vid king over Ĭs'ra-el, all the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes came up to seek Dā'vid; and Dā'vid heard *of it*, [r]and went down to the hold.

18 The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes also came and spread themselves in [s]the valley of [5]Rĕph'a-ĭm.

19 And Dā'vid [t]enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto Dā'vid, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes into thine hand.

20 And Dā'vid came to [u]Bā'al-pĕr'a-zĭm, and Dā'vid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place [6]Bā'al-pĕr'a-zĭm.

21 And there they left their images, and Dā'vid and his men [7]burned them.

22 ¶ And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rĕph'a-ĭm.

23 And when Dā'vid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

25 And Dā'vid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes from Gē'ba until thou come to Gā'zĕr.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The ark brought to Jerusalem.* 12 *David's joy.* 20 *Michal's reproof.*

AGAIN, Dā'vid gathered together all *the* chosen *men* of Ĭs'ra-el, thirty thousand.

2 And [a]Dā'vid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from [1]Bā'ă-lē of Jū'dah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, [2]whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts [b]that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they [3]set the ark of God [c]upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Ă-bĭn'a-dăb that

a 1 Chr. 13. 5.
1 Or, Baalah, that is, Kirjath-jearim.
2 Or, at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon.
b 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.
3 made to ride.
c Num. 7. 9.

was in [4] Gĭb'ę-ah : and Ŭz'zah and Ă-hī'ō, the sons of Ă-bĭn'ą-dăb, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Ă-bĭn'-ą-dăb which *was* at Gĭb'ę-ah, [5] accompanying the ark of God : and Ă-hī'ō went before the ark.

5 And Dā'vid and all the house of Ĭs'rą-el played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to [6] Nā'chŏn's threshing-floor, Ŭz'zah [d] put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it ; for the oxen [7] shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ŭz'zah ; and [e] God smote him there for *his* [8] error ; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And Dā'vid was displeased, because the LORD had [9] made a breach upon Ŭz'zah : and he called the name of the place [10] Pē'rez–ŭz'zah to this day.

9 And [f] Dā'vid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dā'vid would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of Dā'vid : but Dā'vid carried it aside into the house of Ō'bed–ē'dom the Gĭt'tīte.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Ō'bed–ē'dom the Gĭt'tīte three months : and the LORD [g] blessed Ō'bed–ē'dom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dā'vid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Ō'bed–ē'dom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. So Dā'vid went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Ō'bed–ē'dom into the city of Dā'vid with gladness.

13 And it was *so*, that when [h] they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed [i] oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dā'vid [j] danced before the LORD with all *his* might ; and Dā'vid *was* girded [k] with a linen ephod.

15 So Dā'vid and all the house of Ĭs'rą-el brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of Dā'vid, Mī'chal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dā'vid leaping and dancing before the LORD ; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in [l] his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that Dā'vid had [11] pitched for it : and Dā'vid [m] offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as Dā'vid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Ĭs'rą-el, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ [n] Then Dā'vid returned to bless his household. And Mī'chal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dā'vid, and said, [o] How glorious was the king of Ĭs'rą-el to day, who [p] uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the [q] vain fellows [12] shamelessly uncovereth himself !

21 And Dā'vid said unto Mī'chal, *It was* before the LORD, [r] which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Ĭs'rą-el : therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight : and [13] of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Mī'chal the daughter of Saul had no child [s] unto the day of her death.

B. C. 1042.

4 Or, The hill.

5 with.

6 Or, Chidon, 1 Chr. 13. 9, that is, Destroying stroke.
d Num. 4. 15.
7 Or, stumbled.

e 1 Sam. 6. 19.
8 Or, rashness.

9 broken.

10 That is, The breach of Uzzah.
f Num. 17. 12, 13. Ps. 119. 120. Luke 5. 8.

g Gen. 30. 27. Prov. 3. 9, 10. Isa. 61. 9.

h Num. 4. 15. 1 Chr. 15. 2, 15.
i 1 Ki. 8. 5. 2 Chr. 5. 6.
j Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. Ps. 30. 11.
k 1 Sam. 2. 18.
l 1 Chr. 15. 1.
11 stretched.
m 1 Ki. 8. 5.
n Ps. 30, title.
o Eccl. 7. 16.
p 1 Sam. 19. 24.
q Judg. 9. 4.
12 Or, openly.
r 1 Sam. 13. 14.
13 Or, of the handmaids of my servants.
s 1 Sam. 15. 35. Isa. 22. 14.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Nathan approves the purpose of David.* 4 *David not to build a temple.* 18 *His prayerful submission.*

AND it came to pass, [a] when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies ;

2 That the king said unto Nā'than the prophet, See now, I dwell in [b] an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within [c] curtains.

3 And Nā'than said to the king, Go, do all that *is* [d] in thine heart ; for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nā'than, saying,

5 Go and tell [1] my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since [e] the time that I brought up the children of Ĭs'rą-el out of Ē'gўpt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have [f] walked with all the children of Ĭs'rą-el spake I a word with [2] any of the tribes of Ĭs'rą-el, whom I commanded [g] to feed my people Ĭs'rą-el, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, [3] from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Ĭs'rą-el :

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies [4] out of thy sight, and have made thee [h] a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth.

10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Ĭs'rą-el, and [i] will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more ; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Ĭs'rą-el, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And [j] when thy days be fulfilled, and thou [k] shalt sleep with thy fathers, [l] I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

a 1 Chr. 17. 1. Dan. 4. 29, 30.
b ch. 5. 11.
c Ex. 26. 1.
d 1 Ki. 8. 17. 1 Chr. 22. 7.
1 to my servant, to David.
e 1 Ki. 8. 16.
f Lev. 26. 11.
2 1 Chr. 17. 6, any of the judges.
g ch. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 71, 72. Ezek. 34. 2, 15, 23. Matt. 2. 6. Acts 20. 28.
3 from after.
4 from thy face.
h Gen. 12. 2. 1 Chr. 17. 8. Luke 1. 52.
i Ps. 44. 2. Jer. 24. 6. Amos 9. 15.
j 1 Ki. 2. 1.
k Deut. 31. 16. Acts 13. 36.
l Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 11. 1–3, 10.

13 [m]He shall build an house for my name, and I will [n]stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.
14 [o]I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If [p]he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:
15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, [q]as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee.
16 And [r]thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.
17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.
18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, [s]Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?
19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And [t]*is* this the [5]manner of man, O Lord GOD?
20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, [u]knowest thy servant.
21 For thy [v]word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.
22 Wherefore [w]thou art great, O LORD God: for [x]*there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.
23 And [y]what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before [z]thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?
24 For [a]thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.
25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.
26 And let [b]thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.
27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast [6]revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.
28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and [c]thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:
29 Therefore now [7]let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it:* and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *David's victories.* 9 *Toi sends presents to bless him.* 14 *David gets a name among nations.*

AND [a]after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and

B. C. 1040.

m 1 Ki. 5. 5.
n Ps. 89. 4.
o Heb. 1. 5.
p Ps. 89. 30.
q 1 Sam. 15. 23.
r Ps. 89. 36, 37. John 12. 34.
s Gen. 32. 10.
t Isa. 55. 8.
5 law.
u Gen. 18. 19.
v Eph. 4. 32.
w 1 Chr. 16. 25. 2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 48. 1. Ps. 86. 10. Ps. 96. 4. Ps. 135. 5.
x Deut. 3. 24. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 86. 8. Isa. 45. 5.
y Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 147. 20.
z Neh. 1. 10.
a Deut. 26. 18.
b Ps. 72. 19. Matt. 6. 9.
6 opened the ear.
c John 17. 17.
7 be thou pleased and bless.

David took [1]Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.
2 And [b]he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And *so* the Moabites became David's servants, *and* [c]brought gifts.
3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of [d]Zobah, as he went to recover [e]his border at the river Euphrates.
4 And David took [2]from him a thousand *chariots,* and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot *horses,* but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.
5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.
6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.
8 And from [3]Betah, and from [4]Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.
9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,
10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to [5]salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer [6]had wars with Toi. And *Joram* [7]brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:
11 Which also king David [f]did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;
12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.
13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from [8]smiting of the Syrians in [g]the valley of salt, [9]*being* eighteen thousand *men.*
14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and [h]all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD [i]preserved David whithersoever he went.
15 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.
16 [j]And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and [k]Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* [10]recorder;
17 And [l]Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and Seraiah *was* the [11]scribe;
18 [m]And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the [n]Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were [12]chief rulers.

a ch. 7. 9. ch. 21. 15-22. 1 Chr. 18. 1.
1 Or, The bridle of Ammah.
b 1 Sam. 14. 47. Ps. 60. 8.
c Ps. 72. 10.
d ch. 10. 6. Ps. 60, title.
e Gen. 15. 18.
2 Or, of his.
3 Or, Tibhath.
4 Or, Chun.
5 ask him of peace.
6 was a man of wars with.
7 in his hand were.
f 1 Ki. 7. 51. 1 Chr. 18. 11. 1 Chr. 22. 14-16. Mic. 4. 13. Rev. 21. 24.
8 his smiting.
g 2 Ki. 14. 7.
9 Or, slaying.
h Gen. 27. 29.
i Ps. 37. 28. Ps. 121. 8.
j ch. 19. 13.
k 1 Ki. 4. 3.
10 Or, remembrancer, or, writer of chronicles.
l 1 Chr. 24. 3.
11 Or, secretary.
m 1 Chr. 18. 17.
n 1 Sam. 30. 14.
12 Or, princes.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *David restores Saul's possessions to Mephibosheth.* 9 *Ziba becomes his farmer.*

AND Dā'vid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Sa̤ul, that I may [a]shew him kindness for Jŏn'a̤-than's sake?

2 And *there was* of the house of Sa̤ul a servant whose name *was* [b]Zī'bȧ. And when they had called him unto Dā'vid, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Zī'bȧ? And he said, Thy servant *is he.*

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Sa̤ul, that I may shew [c]the kindness of God unto him? And Zī'bȧ said unto the king, Jŏn'a̤-than hath yet a son, *which is* [d]lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Zī'bȧ said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of [e]Mā'chĭr, the son of Ăm'mĭ-el, in Lo̤–dē'bär.

5 ¶ Then king Dā'vid sent, and fetched him out of the house of Mā'chĭr, the son of Ăm'mĭ-el, from Lo̤–dē'bär.

6 Now when [1]Mĕ-phĭb'o̤-shĕth, the son of Jŏn'a̤-than, the son of Sa̤ul, was come unto Dā'vid, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And Dā'vid said, Mĕ-phĭb'o̤-shĕth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto him, [f]Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jŏn'a̤-than thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Sa̤ul thy father; and thou shalt [g]eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such [h]a dead dog as I *am?*

9 ¶ Then the king called to Zī'bȧ, Sa̤ul's servant, and said unto him, [i]I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Sa̤ul and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits,* that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mĕ-phĭb'o̤-shĕth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Zī'bȧ had [j]fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Zī'bȧ unto the king, [k]According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mĕ-phĭb'o̤-shĕth, *said the king,* he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mĕ-phĭb'o̤-shĕth had a young son, [l]whose name *was* Mī'chȧ. And all that dwelt in the house of Zī'bȧ *were* servants unto Mĕ-phĭb'o̤-shĕth.

13 So Mĕ-phĭb'o̤-shĕth dwelt in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm: for he did [m]eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *David's messengers insulted.* 13 *The Syrians smitten.*

AND it came to pass after this, that the [a]king of the children of Ăm'mŏn died, and Hā'nŭn his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dā'vid, I will shew kindness unto Hā'nŭn the son of Nā'hăsh, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And Dā'vid sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father.

B. C. 1040.

And Dā'vid's servants came into the land of the children of Ăm'mŏn.

3 And the princes of the children of Ăm'mŏn said unto Hā'nŭn their lord, [1]Thinkest thou that Dā'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not Dā'vid *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hā'nŭn took Dā'vid's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, [b]*even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto Dā'vid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at [2]Jĕr'ĭ-chō until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ăm'mŏn saw that they [c]stank before Dā'vid, the children of Ăm'mŏn sent and hired [d]the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤ of Bĕth–rē'hŏb, and the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤ of Zō'bȧ, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Mā'a̤-cah a thousand men, and of [3]Ĭsh'–tŏb twelve thousand men.

7 And when Dā'vid heard of *it,* he sent Jō'ăb, and all the host of [e]the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ăm'mŏn came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤ of Zō'bȧ, and of Rē'hŏb, and Ĭsh'–tŏb, and Mā'a̤-cah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Jō'ăb saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, and put *them* in array against the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ăm'mŏn.

11 And he said, If the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤ be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ăm'mŏn be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 [f]Be of good courage, and let [g]us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and [h]the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Jō'ăb drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ăm'mŏn saw that the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤ were fled, then fled they also before Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī, and entered into the city. So Jō'ăb returned from the children of Ăm'mŏn, and came to Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

15 ¶ And when the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤ saw that they were smitten before Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hăd-är-ē'zĕr sent, and brought out the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤ that *were* beyond the [4]river: and they came to Hē'lam; and [5]Shō'băch the captain of the host of Hăd-är-ē'zĕr *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dā'vid, he gathered all Ĭs̤'ra̤-el together, and passed over Jôr'da̤n, and came to Hē'lam. And the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤ set themselves in array against Dā'vid, and fought with him.

18 And the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̤ fled before Ĭs̤'ra̤-el; and

---

a 1 Sam. 18. 3. Prov. 27. 10.
b ch. 16. 1.
c Deut. 10. 15. 1 Sam. 20. 14. Luke 6. 36. Tit. 3. 3, 4.
d ch. 4. 4.
e ch. 17. 27.
1 Called Meribbaal.
f Gen. 43. 18, 23. 1 Sam. 12. 19, 20, 24.
g Jer. 52. 33.
h 1 Sam. 24. 14. ch. 16. 9.
i ch. 16. 4. ch. 19. 29. Isa. 32. 8.
j ch. 19. 17.
k ch. 16. 1–4. Prov. 12. 17.
l 1 Chr. 8. 34.
m ch. 19. 33, 36. 2 Ki. 25. 29.

a 1 Sam. 11. 1. ch. 17. 27. 1 Chr. 19. 1.
1 In thine eyes doth David.
b Isa. 3. 17. Isa. 20. 4. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37. Mic. 1. 11. Nah. 3. 5.
2 Probably some village near to it. Compare Josh. 6. 24 with 1 Ki. 16. 34.
c Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
d ch. 8. 3, 5.
3 Or, The men of Tob.
e ch. 23. 8.
f Deut. 31. 6.
g 1 Sam. 4. 9.
h 1 Sam. 3. 18. ch. 15. 26. Ps. 20. 7. Ps. 37. 3, 5, 40. Ps. 44. 5, 6. Ps. 118. 8. Prov. 29. 25.
4 That is, Euphrates.
5 Or, Shophach.

Dā'vid slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ, and forty thousand [6]horsemen, and smote Shō'băch the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* [i]servants to Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr saw that they were smitten before Ĭṣ'ra-el, they made peace with Ĭṣ'ra-el, and served them. So the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ feared to help the children of Ăm'mŏn any more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *David's adultery.* 6 *His treatment of Uriah.* 26 *Marries Bath-sheba.*

AND it came to pass, [1]after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battle*, that Dā'vid [a]sent Jō'ăb, and his servants with him, and all Ĭṣ'ra-el; and they destroyed the children of Ăm'mŏn, and besieged Răb'bah. But Dā'vid tarried still at Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that Dā'vid arose from off his bed, [b]and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he [c]saw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And Dā'vid sent and enquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this [2]Băth'-shĕ-bà, the daughter of [3]Ĕ-lī'ăm, the wife [d]of U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte?

4 And Dā'vid sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and [e]he lay with her; [4]for she was [f]purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told Dā'vid, and said, [g]I *am* with child.

6 ¶ And Dā'vid sent to Jō'ăb, *saying*, Send me U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte. And Jō'ăb sent U-rī'ah to Dā'vid.

7 And when U-rī'ah was come unto him, Dā'vid demanded *of him* [5]how Jō'ăb did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, [h]Go down to thy house, and [i]wash thy feet. And U-rī'ah departed out of the king's house, and there [6]followed him a mess *of meat* from the king.

9 [j]But U-rī'ah slept at the door of the king's house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dā'vid, saying, U-rī'ah went not down unto his house, Dā'vid said unto U-rī'ah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And U-rī'ah said unto Dā'vid, [k]The ark, and Ĭṣ'ra-el, and Jū'dah, abide in tents; and [l]my lord Jō'ăb, and the servants of my lord, [m]are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, [n]Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So U-rī'ah abode in Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dā'vid had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him [o]drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Dā'vid [p]wrote a letter to Jō'ăb, and sent *it* by the hand of U-rī'ah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye U-rī'ah in the forefront of the [7]hottest battle, and retire ye [8]from him, that he may [q]be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Jō'ăb observed the city, that he assigned U-rī'ah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Jō'ăb: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of Dā'vid; and U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte died also.

18 ¶ Then Jō'ăb sent and told Dā'vid all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote [r]Ă-bĭm'e-lech the son of [s]Jĕ-rŭb'be-shĕth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thē'bez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dā'vid all that Jō'ăb had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto Dā'vid, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte is dead also.

25 Then Dā'vid said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Jō'ăb, Let not this thing [9]displease thee, for the sword devoureth [10]one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of U-rī'ah heard that U-rī'ah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dā'vid sent and fetched her to his house, and she [t]became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that Dā'vid had done [11]displeased the LORD.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Nathan rebukes David.* 13 *David's penitence.* 24 *Birth of Solomon.*

AND the LORD sent Nā'than unto Dā'vid. And [a]he came unto him, and [b]said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

B. C. 1035.

6 1 Chr. 19. 18, footmen.

i Gen. 14. 4.

1 at the return of the year.

a 1 Chr. 20. 1.

b Deut. 22. 8.

c Gen. 34. 2. Job 31. 1. Ps. 119. 37. Matt. 5. 28.

2 Or, Bath-shuah.
3 Or, Ammiel.
d ch. 23. 39.

e Ex. 20. 17. Lev. 18. 20. Heb. 13. 4. Jas. 1. 14.
4 Or, and when she had purified herself, etc., she returned.
f Lev. 15. 19.
g Lev. 20. 10.

5 of the peace of, etc.
h Ps. 44. 21. Ps. 55. 21.
i Gen. 18. 4.
6 went out after him.
j Job 5. 12–14.
k ch. 7. 2, 6. 1 Sam. 4. 4.
l ch. 20. 6. Matt. 10. 25.
m 2 Tim. 2. 3.
n Job 20. 12–14.
o Gen. 9. 21, 22. Ex. 32. 20. Prov. 20. 1. Prov. 23. 29–35. Hos. 4. 11. Gal. 5. 21.
p 1 Ki. 21. 8. Ps. 19. 13. Ps. 62. 9. Eccl. 8. 11. Jer. 9. 1–4. Mic. 7. 3–5.
7 strong.
8 from after him.
q ch. 12. 9.
r Judg. 9. 53. ch. 20. 21. Job 31. 3.
s Judg. 6. 32, Jerubbaal.
9 be evil in thine eyes.
10 so and such.
t ch. 12. 9.
11 was evil in the eyes of. Job 10. 14. Ps. 5. 4. Ps. 45. 7. Ps. 139. 1–5. Prov. 15. 9. Hab. 1. 13.

a Ps. 51, title.
b ch. 14. 5. 1 Ki. 20. 35. Matt. 21. 33, 45. Luke 15. 11.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own [1]meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dā'vid's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nā'than, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* [2]shall surely die:

6 And he shall restore the lamb [c]fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nā'than said to Dā'vid, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, [d]I anointed thee king over Ĭs'ra-el, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Ĭs'ra-el and of Jū'dah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 [e]Wherefore hast thou [f]despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? [g]thou hast killed U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ām'mŏn.

10 Now therefore [h]the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will [i]take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: [j]but I will do this thing before all Ĭs'ra-el, and before the sun.

13 [k]And Dā'vid said unto Nā'than, [l]I have sinned against the LORD. And Nā'than said unto Dā'vid, The LORD also hath [m]put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD [n]to blaspheme, the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nā'than departed unto his house. And the LORD [o]struck the child that U-rī'ah's wife bare unto Dā'vid, and it was very sick.

16 Dā'vid therefore [p]besought God for the child; and Dā'vid [3]fasted, and went in, and [q]lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of Dā'vid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then [4]vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dā'vid saw that his servants whispered, Dā'vid perceived that the child was dead: therefore Dā'vid said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dā'vid arose from the earth, and washed, and [r]anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and [s]worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: [t]for I said, Who can tell *whether* GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? [u]I shall go to him, but [v]he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And Dā'vid comforted Bāth'-shĕ-bà his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and [w]she bare a son, and [x]he called his name [5]Sŏl'o-mon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nā'than the prophet; and he called his name [6]Jĕd-ĭ-dī'ah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And [y]Jō'ăb fought against [z]Răb'bah of the children of Ām'mŏn, and took the royal city.

27 And Jō'ăb sent messengers to Dā'vid, and said, I have fought against Răb'bah, and have taken [7]the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and [8]it be called after my name.

29 And Dā'vid gathered all the people together, and went to Răb'bah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 [a]And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was *set* on Dā'vid's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city [9]in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and [10]put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ām'mŏn. So Dā'vid and all the people returned unto Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.

B. C. 1034.

1 morsel.

2 is a son of death, or, is worthy to die.

c Ex. 22. 1. Luke 19. 8.

d 1 Sam. 16. 13. ch. 7. 8.

e Gen. 9. 5, 6. 1 Sam. 15. 19.
f Lev. 26. 15, 16. Num. 15. 31. Prov. 13. 13. Isa. 5. 24.
g ch. 11. 15.
h Amos 7. 9.
i Deut. 28. 30.
j ch. 16. 22.
k 1 Sam. 15. 24.
l ch. 24. 10. Job 7. 20. Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13.
m Ps. 32. 1. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 3. 4.
n Isa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20. Rom. 2. 24.
o Gen. 4. 7. Amos 3. 2.
p Isa. 26. 16. Jer. 18. 8.
3 fasted a fast.
q ch. 13. 31.
4 do hurt.
r Ruth 3. 3.
s Ps. 95. 6, 7, 8. Ps. 103. 1, 8–17. Prov. 3. 7. Prov. 16. 6.
t Isa. 38. 1, 5. Jon. 3. 9.
u 2 Cor. 5. 1–8. Heb. 11. 10.
v Job 7. 8, 9.
w Matt. 1. 6.
x 1 Chr. 22. 9.
5 That is, Peaceable and perfect.
6 That is, Beloved of the LORD.
y 1 Chr. 20. 1.
z Deut. 3. 11.
7 That part where the cisterns were.
8 my name be called upon it.
a 1 Chr. 20. 2.
9 very great.
10 Or, made them saw wood and stones, dig iron, and labour about furnaces.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Amnon's crime.* 29 *Absalom slays Amnon.* 37 *Absalom's flight.*

AND it came to pass after this, that [a]Ăb'sa-lŏm the son of Dā'vid had a fair sister, whose name *was* [b]Tā'mar; and Ām'nŏn the son of Dā'vid loved her.

2 And Ām'nŏn was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tā'mar; for she *was* a virgin; and [1]Ām'nŏn thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

a ch. 3. 2, 3.
b 1 Chr. 3. 9.
1 It was marvellous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Ăm'nŏn had a friend, whose name *was* Jŏn'a-dăb, [c] the son of Shĭm'e-ah Dā'vid's brother: and Jŏn'a-dăb *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, [2]lean [3]from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Ăm'nŏn said unto him, [d] I love Tā'mar, my brother Ăb'sa-lŏm's sister.

5 And Jŏn'a-dăb said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tā'mar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Ăm'nŏn lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Ăm'nŏn said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tā'mar my sister come, and [e] make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dā'vid sent home to Tā'mar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ăm'nŏn's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tā'mar went to her brother Ăm'nŏn's house; and he was laid down. And she took [4]flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And Ăm'nŏn said, [f] Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Ăm'nŏn said unto Tā'mar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tā'mar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Ăm'nŏn her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he [g] took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not [5]force me; for [6]no such thing ought to be done in Ĭs'ra-el: do not thou this [h] folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Ĭs'ra-el. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; [i] for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, [j] forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Ăm'nŏn hated her [7]exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Ăm'nŏn said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* [k] a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters *that were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

B. C. 1032.

c 1 Chr. 2. 13.

2 thin.
3 morning by morning.
d Isa. 3. 9.

e Gen. 18. 6.

4 Or, paste.

f Gen. 45. 1. Judg. 3. 19.

g Gen. 39. 12. Prov. 7. 13. Eccl. 7. 26.
5 humble me.
6 it ought not so to be done.
h Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 19. 23. Prov. 7. 7–23.
i Gen. 19. 8. Lev. 18. 9, 11. Judg. 19. 24.
j Lev. 18. 9. Deut. 22. 25. Judg. 20. 5. ch. 12. 11. Esth. 7. 8.
7 with great hatred greatly.
k Gen. 37. 3. Judg. 5. 30. Ps. 45. 14.
l Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2. Job 2. 12.
m Jer. 2. 37.
8 Aminon.
9 set not thine heart.
10 and desolate.
n Lev. 19. 17. Prov. 10. 18. Eph. 4. 26, 31. 1 John 2. 9, 11.
o Gen. 38. 12. 1 Sam. 25. 4. 2 Ki. 3. 4.
p Josh. 17. 18.
q Gen. 9. 21. Ruth 3. 7. 1 Sam. 25. 36. Esth. 1. 10. Ps. 104. 15.
11 Or, will you not, since I have commanded you?
12 sons of valour.
13 rode.
r Gen. 37. 29, 34. ch. 1. 11.
s ch. 12. 16.
14 mouth.
15 Or, settled.
t ch. 19. 19.
16 according to the word of thy servant.

19 ¶ And Tā'mar put [l] ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and [m] laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Ăb'sa-lŏm her brother said unto her, Hath [8]Ăm'nŏn thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; [9]regard not this thing. So Tā'mar remained [10]desolate in her brother Ăb'sa-lŏm's house.

21 ¶ But when king Dā'vid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Ăb'sa-lŏm spake unto his brother Ăm'nŏn neither good nor bad: for Ăb'sa-lŏm [n] hated Ăm'nŏn, because he had forced his sister Tā'mar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Ăb'sa-lŏm [o] had sheepshearers in Bā'al-hā'zôr, which *is* beside [p] Ē'phrăim: and Ăb'sa-lŏm invited all the king's sons.

24 And Ăb'sa-lŏm came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Ăb'sa-lŏm, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Ăb'sa-lŏm, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Ăm'nŏn go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Ăb'sa-lŏm pressed him, that he let Ăm'nŏn and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Ăb'sa-lŏm had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ăm'nŏn's [q] heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Ăm'nŏn; then kill him, fear not: [11]have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be [12]valiant.

29 And the servants of Ăb'sa-lŏm did unto Ăm'nŏn as Ăb'sa-lŏm had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man [13]gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dā'vid, saying, Ăb'sa-lŏm hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and [r] tare his garments, and [s] lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jŏn'a-dăb, the son of Shĭm'e-ah Dā'vid's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Ăm'nŏn only is dead: for by the [14]appointment of Ăb'sa-lŏm this hath been [15]determined from the day that he forced his sister Tā'mar.

33 Now therefore [t] let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Ăm'nŏn only is dead.

34 But Ăb'sa-lŏm fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jŏn'a-dăb said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: [16]as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an

end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept [17] very sore.

37 ¶ But Ăb'sa-lŏm fled, and went to [u] Tăl'māi, the son of [18] Ăm-mī'hŭd, king of Gē'shŭr. And *Dā'vid* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Ăb'sa-lŏm fled, and went to [v] Gē'shŭr, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king Dā'vid [19] longed to go forth unto Ăb'sa-lŏm: for he was [w] comforted concerning Ăm'nŏn, seeing he was dead.

B. C. 1027.

17 with a great weeping greatly.
u ch. 3. 3.
18 Ammihur.
v ch. 14. 23.
19 Or, was consumed.
w Gen. 38. 12.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The wise woman of Tekoah.* 23 *Absalom's return to Jerusalem.* 33 *He comes before the king.*

NOW Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u-ī'ah perceived that the king's heart *was* toward Ăb'sa-lŏm.

2 And Jō'ăb sent to [a] Te-kō'ah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, [b] and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Jō'ăb [c] put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Te-kō'ah spake to the king, she [d] fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, [1] Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, [e] I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* [2] none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, [f] the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder [3] upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Te-kō'ah said unto the king, My lord, O king, [g] the iniquity *be* on me, and on my father's house: [h] and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, [4] that thou wouldest not suffer [i] the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, [j] *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against [k] the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again [l] his banished.

a 2 Chr. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 20. Neh. 3. 5, 27. Jer. 6. 1. Amos 1. 1.
b Ruth 3. 3.
c Ex. 4. 15.
d 1 Sam. 20. 41. ch. 1. 2.
1 Save. 2 Ki. 6. 26.
e ch. 12. 1.
2 no deliverer between them.
f Gen. 4. 14. Num. 35. 19. Deut. 19. 12.
3 upon the face of the earth.
g Gen. 27. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 24. Matt. 27. 25.
h Num. 35. 33. ch. 3. 28.
4 that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.
i Num. 35. 19. Josh. 20. 3–6.
j 1 Sam. 14. 45. Acts 27. 34.
k Judg. 20. 2.
l ch. 13. 37.

14 For we [m] must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; [5] neither doth God respect *any* person: yet doth he [n] devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be [6] comfortable: for [o] as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king [7] to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Jō'ăb with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jō'ăb, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jō'ăb done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, [p] according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Jō'ăb, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Ăb'sa-lŏm again.

22 And Jō'ăb fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and [8] thanked the king: and Jō'ăb said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of [9] his servant.

23 So Jō'ăb arose [q] and went to Gē'shŭr, and brought Ăb'sa-lŏm to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him [r] not see my face. So Ăb'sa-lŏm returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ [10] But in all Ĭs'ra-el there was none to be so much praised as Ăb'sa-lŏm for his beauty: [s] from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it:* because [t] *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at [11] two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And [u] unto Ăb'sa-lŏm there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tā'mar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

m Job 30. 23. Eccl. 3. 19. Heb. 9. 27.
5 Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, etc.
n Num. 35. 15.
6 for rest.
o 1 Sam. 29. 9.
7 to hear.
p ch. 19. 27.
8 blessed.
9 Or, thy.
q Deut. 3. 14. ch. 3. 3.
r Gen. 43. 3. ch. 3. 13. Rev. 22. 4.
10 And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.
s Deut. 28. 35. Job 2. 7. Isa. 1. 6.
t ch. 18. 9.
11 Six pounds and a quarter avoirdupois.
u ch. 18. 18.

28 ¶ So Ăb'sa-lŏm dwelt two full years in Jĕ-ru'-să-lĕm, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Ăb'sa-lŏm sent for Jō'ăb, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Jō'ăb's field is [12]near mine, and he hath barley there; [v]go and set it on fire. And Ăb'sa-lŏm's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Jō'ăb arose, and came to Ăb'sa-lŏm unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Ăb'sa-lŏm answered Jō'ăb, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Gē'shŭr? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if [w]there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Jō'ăb came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Ăb'sa-lŏm, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king [x]kissed Ăb'sa-lŏm.

12 near my place.
v ch. 13. 28. Prov. 29. 12.
w Prov. 28. 13.
x Gen. 33. 4. Luke 15. 20.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Absalom conspires against his father.* 13 *David's flight.* 29 *Return of the ark.*

AND [a]it came to pass after this, that Ăb'sa-lŏm [b]prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Ăb'sa-lŏm [c]rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversy [1]came to the king for judgment, then Ăb'sa-lŏm called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el.

3 And Ăb'sa-lŏm said unto him, [d]See, thy matters *are* good and right; but [2]*there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Ăb'sa-lŏm said moreover, [e]Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh *to him* to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and [f]took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Ăb'sa-lŏm to all Ĭs'ra-el that came to the king for judgment: [g]so Ăb'sa-lŏm stole the hearts of the men of Ĭs'ra-el.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after [3]forty years, that Ăb'sa-lŏm said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in [h]Hē'bron.

8 [i]For thy servant [j]vowed a vow [k]while I abode at Gē'shŭr in Sўr'ĭ-a, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hē'bron.

10 ¶ But Ăb'sa-lŏm sent spies throughout all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Ăb'sa-lŏm reigneth in Hē'bron.

a ch. 12. 11.
b 1 Ki. 1. 5. Prov. 11. 2.
c Prov. 1. 16.
1 to come.
d Prov. 12. 2.
2 Or, none will hear thee from the king downward.
e Judg. 9. 29.
f Ps. 12. 2.
g Rom. 16. 18.
3 Forty years from David's anointing, as recorded in 1 Sam. 16. 1. Or, four years from Absalom's return.
h ch. 2. 1.
i 1 Sam. 16. 2.
j Gen. 28. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 56. 12.
k ch. 13. 38.
l 1 Sam. 9. 13.
m Gen. 20. 5. Prov. 14. 15. Matt. 10. 16. Rom. 16. 18, 19.
n Ps. 41. 9. Mic. 7. 5, 6.
o Josh. 15. 51.
p Ps. 3. 1.
q Judg. 9. 3.
r ch. 19. 9. Ps. 3, title.
4 thrust.
5 choose.
s Ps. 3, title.
6 at his feet.
t ch. 12. 11. ch. 16. 21.
u ch. 8. 18.
v ch. 18. 2.
7 make thee wander in going.
w 1 Sam. 23. 13.
x Ruth 1. 16. 1 Sam. 20. 3. 2 Ki. 2. 2, 4, 6.
y 1 Ki. 2. 37. 2 Chr. 30. 14.
z ch. 16. 2. Matt. 3. 1-3.
a Num. 4. 15.
b Ps. 43. 3.
c ch. 6. 17.
d Num. 14. 8. 1 Ki. 10. 9. 2 Chr. 9. 8.
e 1 Sam. 3. 18.

11 And with Ăb'sa-lŏm went two hundred men out of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, *that were* [l]called; and they went [m]in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Ăb'sa-lŏm sent for Ă-hĭth'o-phel the Gī'-lo-nīte, [n]Dā'vid's counsellor, from his city, *even* from [o]Gī'loh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people [p]increased continually with Ăb'sa-lŏm.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dā'vid, saying, [q]The hearts of the men of Ĭs'ra-el are after Ăb'sa-lŏm.

14 And Dā'vid said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, Arise, and let us [r]flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Ăb'sa-lŏm: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and [4]bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall [5]appoint.

16 And [s]the king went forth, and all his household [6]after him. And the king left [t]ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; [u]and all the Chĕr'eth-ītes, and all the Pē'leth-ītes, and all the Gĭt'tītes, six hundred men which came after him from Găth, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to [v]Ĭt'ta-ī the Gĭt'tīte, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day [7]make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go [w]whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ĭt'ta-ī answered the king, and said, [x]*As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And Dā'vid said to Ĭt'ta-ī, Go and pass over. And Ĭt'ta-ī the Gĭt'tīte passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the [y]brook Kĭd'ron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the [z]wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo Zā'dŏk also, and all the Lē'vītes *were* with him, [a]bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Ă-bī'a-thär went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zā'dŏk, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he [b]will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his [c]habitation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no [d]delight in thee; behold, *here am* I, [e]let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zā'dŏk the priest, *Art not* thou a [f]seer? return into [g]the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ă-hĭm'a-ăz thy son, and Jŏn'a-than the son of Ă-bī'a-thär.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zā'dŏk therefore and Ă-bī'a-thär carried the ark of God again to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dā'vid went up by the ascent of *mount* [h]Ŏl'i-vĕt, [8]and wept as he went up, and [i]had his head covered, and he went [j]barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him [k]covered every man his head, and they went up, [l]weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dā'vid, saying, [m]Ă-hĭth'o-phel *is* among the conspirators with Ăb'sa-lŏm. And Dā'vid said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn [n]the counsel of Ă-hĭth'o-phel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that *when* Dā'vid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hū'shāi the [o]Ăr'chīte came to meet him [p]with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom Dā'vid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be [q]a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Ăb'sa-lŏm, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy father's servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ă-hĭth'o-phel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zā'dŏk and Ă-bī'a-thär the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zā'dŏk and Ă-bī'a-thär the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ă-hĭm'a-ăz Zā'dŏk's *son*, and Jŏn'a-than Ă-bī'a-thär's *son;* and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hū'shāi [r]Dā'vid's friend came into the city, [s]and Ăb'sa-lŏm came into Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Ziba's deceit.* 5 *Shimei curses David.* 15 *Absalom enters Jerusalem.*

AND [a]when Dā'vid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, [b]Zī'bà the servant of Mĕ-phĭb'o-shĕth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Zī'bà, What meanest thou by these? And Zī'bà said, The asses *be* for the king's household [c]to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the [d]young men to eat; and the wine, [e]that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy master's son? [f]And Zī'bà said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm: for he said, To day shall the house of Ĭs'ra-el restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 [g]Then said the king to Zī'bà, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mĕ-phĭb'o-shĕth. And Zī'bà said, [1]I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

B. C. 1023.

f ch. 24. 11.
g ch. 17. 17.

h Zech. 14. 4. Matt. 21. 1. Luke 19. 29. Acts 1. 12.
8 going up, and weeping.
i Esth. 6. 12.
j Isa. 20. 2.
k Jer. 14. 3.
l Ps. 126. 6. Matt. 5. 4. Rom. 12. 15.
m Ps. 3. 1. Ps. 55. 12.
n ch. 16. 23.

o Josh. 16. 2.
p ch. 1. 2.
q ch. 19. 35.

r ch. 16. 16. Prov. 17. 17.
s ch. 16. 15.

a ch. 15. 30.
b ch. 9. 2.
c Judg. 5. 10. ch. 15. 1.
d 1 Sam. 25. 27.
e ch. 15. 23. Ps. 104. 15. Prov. 31. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 23.
f ch. 19. 27.
g Prov. 18. 13.
1 I do obeisance.
h ch. 19. 16.
2 Or, he still came forth and cursed.
3 man of blood.
i Judg. 9. 24. Rev. 16. 6.
j ch. 1. 16. ch. 3. 28, 29.
4 behold thee in thy evil.
k Ex. 22. 28.
l ch. 3. 39. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
m 2 Ki. 18. 25. Lam. 3. 38.
n Rom. 9. 20.
5 eye, or, tears.
o Ps. 37. 7. Lam. 3. 22–26. Matt. 5. 11, 12. Rom. 8. 28. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
6 dusted him with dust.
7 Let the king live.
p ch. 15. 32, 37. Prov. 17. 17.
q 1 Sam. 28. 2.
r Ex. 1. 10. Ps. 2. 2. Prov. 21. 30. Matt. 27. 1.
s Gen. 35. 22. ch. 12. 11. ch. 15. 16.
t Gen. 34. 30.
u ch. 2. 7. Zech. 8. 13.

5 ¶ And when king Dā'vid came to Bă-hū'rim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Să'ul, whose name [h]*was* Shĭm'e-ī, the son of Gē'rà: [2]he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dā'vid, and at all the servants of king Dā'vid: and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shĭm'e-ī when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou [3]bloody man, and thou man of Bē'lĭ-al:

8 The LORD hath [i]returned upon thee all [j]the blood of the house of Să'ul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Ăb'sa-lŏm thy son: and, [4]behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī the son of Zĕr-u-ī'ah unto the king, Why should this dead dog [k]curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, [l]What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zĕr-u-ī'ah? so let him curse, because [m]the LORD hath said unto him, Curse Dā'vid. [n]Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dā'vid said to Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Bĕn'ja-mīte *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine [5]affliction, and that the LORD will [o]requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dā'vid and his men went by the way, Shĭm'e-ī went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and [6]cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Ăb'sa-lŏm, and all the people the men of Ĭs'ra-el, came to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and Ă-hĭth'o-phel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hū'shāi the Ăr'chīte, Dā'vid's friend, was come unto Ăb'sa-lŏm, that Hū'shāi said unto Ăb'sa-lŏm, [7]God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Ăb'sa-lŏm said to Hū'shāi, *Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? [p]why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hū'shāi said unto Ăb'sa-lŏm, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Ĭs'ra-el, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, [q]whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Ăb'sa-lŏm to Ă-hĭth'o-phel, Give [r]counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ă-hĭth'o-phel said unto Ăb'sa-lŏm, Go in unto thy father's [s]concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Ĭs'ra-el shall hear that thou [t]art abhorred of thy father: then shall [u]the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Ăb'sa-lŏm a tent upon the top of the house; and Ăb'sa-lŏm went in unto his father's concubines [v] in the sight of all Ĭs'ra-el.

23 And the counsel of Ă-hĭth'o-phel, which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had enquired at the [8] oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ă-hĭth'o-phel [w] both with Dā'vid and with Ăb'sa-lŏm.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Hushai's counsel.* 23 *Ahithophel hangs himself.* 24 *David crosses Jordan.*

MOREOVER Ă-hĭth'o-phel said unto Ăb'sa-lŏm, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dā'vid this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* [a] weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee; and I will [b] smite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in [c] peace.

4 And the saying [1] pleased Ăb'sa-lŏm well, and all the elders of Ĭs'ra-el.

5 Then said Ăb'sa-lŏm, Call now Hū'shāi the Ăr'chīte also, and let us hear likewise [2] what he saith.

6 And when Hū'shāi was come to Ăb'sa-lŏm, Ăb'sa-lŏm spake unto him, saying, Ă-hĭth'o-phel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his [3] saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And Hū'shāi said unto Ăb'sa-lŏm, The counsel that Ă-hĭth'o-phel hath [4] given *is* not good at this time.

8 For, said Hū'shāi, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* [5] chafed in their minds, as [d] a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be [6] overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Ăb'sa-lŏm.

10 And he also *that is* [7] valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Ĭs'ra-el knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Ĭs'ra-el be generally gathered unto thee, from Dăn even to Bē'er-shē'bà, [e] as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; [8] and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Ĭs'ra-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Ăb'sa-lŏm and all the men of Ĭs'ra-el said, The counsel of Hū'shāi the Ăr'chīte *is* better than the counsel of Ă-hĭth'o-phel. For [f] the LORD had [9] appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ă-hĭth'o-phel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Ăb'sa-lŏm.

15 ¶ Then said Hū'shāi unto Zā'dŏk and to Ă-bī'a-thär the priests, Thus and thus did Ă-hĭth'o-phel counsel Ăb'sa-lŏm and the elders of Ĭs'ra-el; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dā'vid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 [g] Now Jŏn'a-than and Ă-hĭm'a-ăz stayed [h] by [i] Ēn-rō'gel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king Dā'vid.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Ăb'sa-lŏm: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house [j] in Bă-hū'rim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And [k] the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Ăb'sa-lŏm's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ă-hĭm'a-ăz and Jŏn'a-than? And [l] the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king Dā'vid, and said unto Dā'vid, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ă-hĭth'o-phel counselled against you.

22 Then Dā'vid arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jôr'dan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jôr'dan.

23 ¶ And when Ă-hĭth'o-phel saw that his counsel was not [10] followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to [m] his city, and [11] put his household in order, and [n] hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dā'vid came to [o] Mā-hă-nā'im. And Ăb'sa-lŏm passed over Jôr'dan, he and all the men of Ĭs'ra-el with him.

25 ¶ And Ăb'sa-lŏm made Ăm'a-sà captain of the host instead of Jō'ăb: which Ăm'a-sà *was* a man's son, whose name *was* [12] Ĭth'rà an Ĭs'ra-el-īte, that went in to [13] Ăb'ĭ-gāil the daughter of Nā'hăsh, sister to Zĕr-u-ī'ah Jō'ăb's mother.

26 So Ĭs'ra-el and Ăb'sa-lŏm pitched in the land of Gĭl'e-ăd.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā'vid was come to Mā-hă-nā'im, that [p] Shō'bī the son of Nā'hăsh of Răb'bah of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and [q] Mā'chĭr the son of Ăm'mĭ-el of Lō-dē'bär, and [r] Bär-zĭl'la-ī the Gĭl'e-ăd-īte of Rō-gē'lim,

28 Brought [s] beds, and [14] basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese

B. C. 1023.

v Lev. 18. 8. Deut. 22. 30. ch. 12. 11. Prov. 28. 7. Isa. 3. 9. Mic. 7. 3, 6.
8 word.
w ch. 15. 12.
a Deut. 25. 18. ch. 16. 14. 1 Ki. 22. 31. John 11. 50.
b Zech. 13. 7. Matt. 21. 38.
c Jer. 6. 14.
1 was right in the eyes of, etc.
2 what is in his mouth.
3 word?
4 counselled.
5 bitter of soul.
d Hos. 13. 8.
6 fallen.
7 a son of valour.
e Gen. 22. 17.
8 that thy face, or, presence go, etc.
f ch. 15. 31, 34. Ps. 9. 15.
9 commanded.
g ch. 15. 27, 36.
h Josh. 2. 4.
i Josh. 15. 7. 1 Ki. 1. 9. That is, the fuller's well.
j ch. 3. 16. ch. 16. 5. ch. 19. 16.
k Josh. 2. 6.
l Ex. 1. 19. Josh. 2. 4. 1 Sam. 19. 14–17. 1 Sam. 21. 2. 1 Sam. 27. 11, 12.
10 done.
m ch. 15. 12.
11 gave charge concerning his house.
n 1 Sam. 31. 4, 5. Job 31. 3. Ps. 55. 23. Matt. 27. 5.
o Gen. 32. 2. ch. 2. 8.
12 Or, Jether an Ishmaelite.
13 Abigal.
p 1 Sam. 11. 1. ch. 10. 1.
q ch. 9. 4.
r ch. 19. 31, 32. Ezra 2. 61.
s 1 Sam. 25. 18. Prov. 11. 25. Matt. 5. 7.
14 Or, cups.

of kine, for Dā'vid, and for the people that *were* with him, [t] to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Defeat of Absalom's army.* 14 *Absalom slain.* 33 *David's lament.*

AND Dā'vid numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And Dā'vid sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Jō'ăb, and a third part under the hand of Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī the son of Zĕr-ụ-ī'ah, Jō'ăb's brother, [a] and a third part under the hand of Ĭt'ạ-ī the Gīt'tīte. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 [b] But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not [1] care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* [2] worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou [3] succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Jō'ăb and Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī and Ĭt'ạ-ī, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Ăb'sạ-lŏm. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Ăb'sạ-lŏm.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Ĭs'rạ-el: and the battle was in the [c] wood of Ē'phră-ĭm;

7 Where the people of Ĭs'rạ-el were slain before the servants of Dā'vid, and there was there [d] a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood [4] devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Ăb'sạ-lŏm met the servants of Dā'vid. And Ăb'sạ-lŏm rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and [e] his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Jō'ăb, and said, Behold, I saw Ăb'sạ-lŏm hanged in an oak.

11 And Jō'ăb said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Jō'ăb, Though I should [5] receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī and Ĭt'ạ-ī, saying, [6] Beware that none *touch* the young man Ăb'sạ-lŏm.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*.

14 Then said Jō'ăb, I may not tarry thus [7] with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Ăb'sạ-lŏm, while he *was* yet alive in the [8] midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Jō'ăb's armour compassed about and smote Ăb'sạ-lŏm, and slew him.

16 And Jō'ăb blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Ĭs'rạ-el: for Jō'ăb held back the people.

17 And they took Ăb'sạ-lŏm, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and [f] laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Ĭs'rạ-el fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Ăb'sạ-lŏm in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in [g] the king's dale: for he said, [h] I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he [i] called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Ăb'sạ-lŏm's place.

19 ¶ Then said [j] Ā-hĭm'ạ-ăz the son of Zā'dŏk, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath [9] avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Jō'ăb said unto him, Thou shalt not [10] bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Jō'ăb to [11] Cụ'shī, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cụ'shī bowed himself unto Jō'ăb, and ran.

22 Then said Ā-hĭm'ạ-ăz the son of Zā'dŏk yet again to Jō'ăb, But [12] howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cụ'shī. And Jō'ăb said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings [13] ready?

23 But howsoever, *said he*, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ā-hĭm'ạ-ăz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cụ'shī.

24 And Dā'vid sat [k] between the two gates: and [l] the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, [14] Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ā-hĭm'ạ-ăz the son of Zā'dŏk. And the king said, [m] He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ā-hĭm'ạ-ăz called, and said unto the king, [15] All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath [16] delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, [17] Is the young man Ăb'sạ-lŏm safe? And Ā-hĭm'ạ-ăz answered, When Jō'ăb sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

B. C. 1023.

t Deut. 15. 7. Judg. 8. 4-6. Ps. 34. 8-10. Prov. 21. 26. Eccl. 11. 1. Isa. 58. 7-12. Rom. 12. 13.

a ch. 15. 19.

b ch. 21. 17.

1 set their heart on us.

2 as ten thousand of us.

3 be to succour.

c Josh. 17. 15, 18. Josh. 20. 7. Near to which Jephthah slew the Ephraimites. Judg. 12. 6.

d Prov. 11. 21.

4 multiplied to devour.

e ch. 14. 26. Job 18. 5-14. Matt. 27. 5. 1 Cor. 11. 14.

5 weigh upon mine hand.

6 Beware whosoever ye be of, etc.

7 before thee.

8 heart.

f Josh. 7. 26. Jer. 22. 18, 19. Lam. 3. 53.

g Gen. 14. 17.

h ch. 14. 27. Job 13. 12. Ps. 34. 16. Ps. 109. 13. Prov. 2. 22.

i Ps. 49. 11.

j ch. 15. 36. ch. 17. 17.

9 judged him from the hand, etc.

10 be a man of tidings.

11 The Ethiopian.

12 be what may.

13 Or, convenient.

k 1 Sam. 1. 9. 1 Sam. 4. 13.

l ch. 13. 34. 2 Ki. 9. 17.

14 I see the running.

m 1 Ki. 1. 42.

15 Peace, or, Peace be to thee.

16 shut up.

17 Is there peace?

31 And, behold, Cu'shī came; and Cu'shī said, [18]Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD [n]hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cu'shī, *Is* the young man Āb'sa-lŏm safe? And Cu'shī answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, [o]O my son Āb'sa-lŏm, my son, my son Āb'sa-lŏm! would God I had died for thee, O Āb'sa-lŏm, my son, my son!

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Joab chides David's indifference.* 13 *Amasa made leader.* 16 *David's escort.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed.*

AND it was told Jō'ăb, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Āb'sa-lŏm.

2 And the [1]victory that day was *turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king [a]covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, [b]O my son Āb'sa-lŏm, O Āb'sa-lŏm, my son, my son!

5 And Jō'ăb came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 [2]In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, [3]that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Āb'sa-lŏm had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak [4]comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, [c]there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat [d]in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: [e]for Ĭs'ra-el had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, [f]The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes; and now he is [g]fled out of the land for Āb'sa-lŏm.

10 And Āb'sa-lŏm, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why [5]speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king Dā'vid sent to Zā'dŏk and to Ā-bī'a-thär the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Jū'dah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Ĭs'ra-el is come to the king, *even* to his house.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* [h]my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 [i]And say ye to Ām'a-sa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? [j]God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually [k]in the room of Jō'ăb.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Jū'dah, [l]even as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jôr'dan. And Jū'dah came to [m]Gĭl'găl, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jôr'dan.

16 ¶ And [n]Shĭm'e-ī the son of Gē'ra, a Bĕn'ja-mīte, which *was* of Bā-hū'rim, hasted and came down with the men of Jū'dah to meet king Dā'vid.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Bĕn'ja-min with him, and [o]Zī'ba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jôr'dan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do [6]what he thought good. And Shĭm'e-ī the son of Gē'ra fell down before the king, as he was come over Jôr'dan;

19 And said unto the king, [p]Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember [q]that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, that the king should [r]take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all [s]the house of Jō'seph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī the son of Zĕr-u-ī'ah answered and said, Shall not Shĭm'e-ī be put to death for this, because he [t]cursed the LORD'S anointed?

22 And Dā'vid said, [u]What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zĕr-u-ī'ah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? [v]shall there any man be put to death this day in Ĭs'ra-el? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Ĭs'ra-el?

23 Therefore [w]the king said unto Shĭm'e-ī, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And [x]Mĕ-phĭb'o-shĕth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm to meet the king, that the king said unto him, [y]Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mĕ-phĭb'o-shĕth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And [z]he hath slandered thy servant unto my

B. C. 1023.

18 Tidings is brought.
n Ps. 27. 2. Ps. 55. 18.
o ch. 19. 4. Prov. 10. 1. Prov. 19. 13.
1 salvation, or, deliverance.
a ch. 15. 30. 1 Sam. 4. 12.
b ch. 18. 33.
2 By loving, etc.
3 that princes or servants are not to thee.
4 to the heart of thy servants.
c Prov. 14. 28.
d Ruth 4. 1. ch. 18. 4, 24.
e 1 Ki. 12. 16. 2 Ki. 14. 12.
f ch. 5. 18. 1 Sam. 17. 1.
g ch. 15. 14.
5 are ye silent?
h Gen. 2. 23. Judg. 9. 2. ch. 5. 1.
i ch. 17. 25. 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17. 1 Chr. 12. 18.
j Ruth 1. 17. 1 Ki. 19. 2.
k ch. 3. 29, 30. ch. 8. 16.
l Judg. 20. 1. Ps. 110. 2, 3. Acts 4. 32.
m Josh. 5. 9. 1 Sam. 11. 14, 15.
n ch. 16. 5.
o ch. 9. 2, 10. ch. 16. 1, 2.
6 the good in his eyes.
p Ps. 32. 2. Rom. 4. 6, 8. 2 Cor. 5. 19.
q ch. 16. 5, 6. Prov. 28. 13. Matt. 5. 25.
r ch. 13. 33.
s ch. 16. 5.
t Ex. 22. 28. 1 Sam. 24. 6. ch. 16. 5, 7, 13. Eccl. 10. 20. Acts 23. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 10, 11.
u 1 Sam. 26. 8. ch. 16. 10. Matt. 8. 29.
v 1 Sam. 11. 13.
w 1 Ki. 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.
x ch. 9. 6.
y ch. 16. 17.
z ch. 16. 3. Ps. 15. 3. Ps. 63. 11. Ps. 101. 7. Prov. 6. 16, 17. Prov. 21. 6.

lord the king; [a]but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore *what is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my father's house were but [7]dead men before my lord the king: [b]yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, [c]Thou and Zī'bà divide the land.

30 And Mĕ-phĭb'o-shĕth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And [d]Bär-zĭl'la-ī the Gĭl'e-ăd-īte came down from Rō-gē'lim, and went over Jôr'dan with the king, to conduct him over Jôr'dan.

32 Now Bär-zĭl'la-ī was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and [e]he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mā-hà-nā'im; for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Bär-zĭl'la-ī, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jĕ-ru'sà-lĕm.

34 And Bär-zĭl'la-ī said unto the king, [8]How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jĕ-ru'sà-lĕm?

35 I *am* this day [f]fourscore years old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I [g]hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jôr'dan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant [h]Chĭm'ham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chĭm'ham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt [9]require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jôr'dan. And when the king was come over, the king [i]kissed Bär-zĭl'la-ī, and [j]blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gĭl'găl, and [10]Chĭm'ham went on with him: and all the people of Jū'dah conducted the king, and also half the people of Ĭs'ra-el.

41 ¶ And, behold, all the men of Ĭs'ra-el came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Jū'dah stolen thee away, and [k]have brought the king, and his household, and all Dā'vid's men with him, over Jôr'dan?

42 And all the men of Jū'dah answered the men of Ĭs'ra-el, Because the king *is* [l]near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost?* or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Ĭs'ra-el answered the men of Jū'dah, and said, We have ten [m]parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in Dā'vid than ye: why then did ye [11]despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? [n]And the words of the men of Jū'dah were fiercer than the words of the men of Ĭs'ra-el.

B. C. 1022.

a 1 Sam. 29. 9. ch. 14. 17, 20.

7 men of death.

b ch. 9. 7, 10, 13.

c Deut. 19. 16–21. Ps. 82. 2. Ps. 101. Prov. 29. 4.

d 1 Ki. 2. 7. Ezra 2. 61. Neh. 7. 63.

e ch. 17. 27

8 How many days are the years of my life?

f Ps. 90. 10.

g Eccl. 12. 3–6.

h 1 Ki. 2. 7. Jer. 41. 17.
9 choose.
i Gen. 31. 55.
j Gen. 14. 19. Ex. 39. 43. Josh. 22. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 20.
10 Chimhan.
k verse 15.
l verse 12. Ruth 4. 12, 18–22. 1 Chr. 2. 3–15. Ps. 78. 68, 70. Matt. 1. 1–6.
m 1 Ki. 11. 30, 31.
11 set us at light.
n Judg. 8. 1.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Sheba's revolt.* 4 *Amasa's tardiness.* 10 *Joab kills him.* 22 *Sheba beheaded.*

AND there [a]happened to be there a man of [b]Bē'lĭ-al, whose name *was* Shē'bà, the son of Bĭch'rī, a Bĕn'ja-mīte: and he blew a trumpet, and said, [c]We have no part in Dā'vid, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jĕs'se: [d]every man to his tents, O Ĭs'ra-el.

2 [e]So every man of Ĭs'ra-el went up from after Dā'vid, *and* followed Shē'bà the son of Bĭch'rī: but the men of Jū'dah clave unto their king, from Jôr'dan even to Jĕ-ru'sà-lĕm.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid came to his house at Jĕ-ru'sà-lĕm; and the king took the ten women *his* [f]concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in [1]ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were [2]shut up unto the day of their death, [3]living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Ăm'a-sà, [4]Assemble me the men of Jū'dah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Ăm'a-sà went to assemble *the men of* Jū'dah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dā'vid said to [g]Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī, Now shall Shē'bà the son of Bĭch'rī do us more harm than *did* Ăb'sa-lŏm: take thou [h]thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and [5]escape us.

7 And there went out after him Jō'ăb's men, and the [i]Chĕr'eth-ītes, and the Pē'leth-ītes, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jĕ-ru'sà-lĕm, to pursue after Shē'bà the son of Bĭch'rī.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gĭb'e-on, Ăm'a-sà went before them. And Jō'ăb's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Jō'ăb said to Ăm'a-sà, *Art* thou in health, my brother? [j]And Jō'ăb took Ăm'a-sà by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Ăm'a-sà took no heed to the sword that *was* in Jō'ăb's hand: so [k]he smote him therewith [l]in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and [6]struck him not again; and he died. So Jō'ăb and Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī his brother pursued after Shē'bà the son of Bĭch'rī.

11 And one of Jō'ăb's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Jō'ăb, and he that *is* for Dā'vid, *let him go* after Jō'ăb.

12 And Ăm'a-sà wallowed in blood in the midst

a ch. 12. 10.
b Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22. 1 Sam. 2. 12. ch. 23. 6. 1 Ki. 21. 10, 13. 2 Chr. 13. 7.
c ch. 19. 43.
d 1 Ki. 12. 16. 2 Chr. 10. 16.
e Prov. 17. 14.
f ch. 15. 16.
1 an house of ward.
2 bound.
3 in widowhood of life.
4 Call.
g 1 Sam. 26. 6. ch. 2. 18.
h ch. 11. 11. 1 Ki. 1. 33.
5 deliver himself from our eyes.
i ch. 8. 18. 1 Ki. 1. 38.
j Matt. 26. 49. Luke 22. 47.
k Gen. 4. 8. ch. 2. 23.
l ch. 2. 23.
6 doubled not his stroke.

of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Ăm'ā-sà out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Jō'ăb, to pursue after Shē'bà the son of Bĭch'rī.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Ĭs'rā-el unto [m]Ā'bĕl, and to Bĕth-mā'ā-chah, and all the Bē'rītes: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Ā'bĕl of Bĕth-mā'ā-chah, and they [n]cast up a bank against the city, and [7]it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Jō'ăb [8]battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Jō'ăb, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Jō'ăb? And he answered, I *am he.* Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, [9]They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Ā'bĕl: and so they ended *the matter.*

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithful in Ĭs'rā-el: thou seekest to destroy a city and a [10]mother in Ĭs'rā-el: why wilt thou swallow up [o]the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Jō'ăb answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ē'phrăĭm, Shē'bà the son of Bĭch'rī [11]by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, *even* against Dā'vid: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Jō'ăb, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people [p]in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Shē'bà the son of Bĭch'rī, and cast *it* out to Jō'ăb. And he blew a trumpet, and they [12]retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Jō'ăb returned to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm unto the king.

23 ¶ Now [q]Jō'ăb *was* over all the host of Ĭs'rā-el: and Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà *was* over the Chĕr'eth-ītes and over the Pē'leth-ītes:

24 And Ă-dō'răm *was* [r]over the tribute: and [s]Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt the son of Ă-hī'lud *was* [13]recorder:

25 And Shē'và *was* scribe: and [t]Zā'dŏk and Ă-bī'ā-thär *were* the priests:

26 [u]And Ī'rà also the Jā'ĭr-īte was [14]a chief ruler about Dā'vid.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Hanging of Saul's sons.* 10 *Rizpah's watch.* 12 *Burial of Saul's bones.*

THEN there was a famine in the days of Dā'vid three years, year after year; and Dā'vid [1]enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, [a]*It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gĭb'ē-on-ītes.

2 And the king called the Gĭb'ē-on-ītes, and said unto them; (now the Gĭb'ē-on-ītes *were* not of the children of Ĭs'rā-el, but [b]of the remnant of the Ăm'ôr-ītes; and the children of Ĭs'rā-el had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Ĭs'rā-el and Jū'dah.)

3 Wherefore Dā'vid said unto the Gĭb'ē-on-ītes, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless [c]the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gĭb'ē-on-ītes said unto him, [2]We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Ĭs'rā-el. And he said, What ye shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that [3]devised against us *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Ĭs'rā-el,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD [d]in Gĭb'ē-ah of Saul, [4]*whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them.*

7 But the king spared Mĕ-phĭb'ō-shĕth, the son of Jŏn'ā-than the son of Saul, because of [e]the LORD'S oath that *was* between them, between Dā'vid and Jŏn'ā-than the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of [f]Rĭz'pah the daughter of Ă-ī'ah, whom she bare unto Saul, Ăr-mō'nī and Mĕ-phĭb'ō-shĕth; and the five sons of [5]Mī'chal the daughter of Saul, whom she [6]brought up for Ā'drĭ-el the son of Bär-zĭl'ā-ī the Mĕ-hō'l-ath-īte:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gĭb'ē-on-ītes, and they hanged them in the hill [g]before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first *days,* in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And [h]Rĭz'pah the daughter of Ă-ī'ah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, [i]from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dā'vid what Rĭz'pah the daughter of Ă-ī'ah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 ¶ And Dā'vid went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jŏn'ā-than his son from the men of [j]Jā'besh-gĭl'ē-ăd, which had stolen them from the street of Bĕth'-shăn, where the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes had hanged them, when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes had slain Saul in Gĭl-bō'à:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jŏn'ā-than his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jŏn'ā-than his son buried they in the country of Bĕn'jā-min in [k]Zē'lah, in the sepulchre of Kĭsh his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that [l]God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes had yet war again with Ĭs'rā-el; and Dā'vid went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: and Dā'vid waxed faint.

B. C. 1021.

m 1 Ki. 15. 20. 2 Chr. 16. 4.

n 2 Ki. 19. 32. Jer. 32. 24. Luke 19. 43.
7 Or, it stood against the outmost wall.
8 marred to throw down.

9 Or, They plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

10 That is, a chief city.
o 1 Sam. 26. 19.

11 by his name.

p Eccl. 7. 19.
12 were scattered.
q ch. 8. 16.
r 1 Ki. 4. 6.
s 1 Ki. 4. 3.
13 Or, remembrancer.
t ch. 8. 17.
u ch. 23. 38.
14 Or, a prince.

1 sought the face, etc.
a Lev. 18. 25. Num. 35. 33. Isa. 26. 21.
b Josh. 9. 3.
c ch. 20. 19.
2 Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, etc.
3 Or, cut us off.
d Judg. 20. 4.
4 Or, chosen of the LORD.
e 1 Sam. 18. 3. 1 Sam. 23. 18.
f ch. 3. 7.
5 Or, Michal's sister.
6 bare to Adriel.
g ch. 6. 17.
h ch. 3. 7.
i Deut. 21. 23.
j 1 Sam. 31. 11, 12, 13.
k Josh. 18. 28.
l Josh. 7. 26.

16 And Ĭsh'bĭ-bē'nŏb, which *was* of the sons of [7]the giant, the weight of whose [8]spear *weighed* [9]three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain Dā'vid.

17 But Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī the son of Zĕr-ụ-ī'ah succoured him, and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, and killed him. Then the men of Dā'vid sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the [10]light of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ at Gŏb: then [m]Sĭb'be-chāi the Hū'shath-īte slew [11]Săph, which *was* of the sons of [12]the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gŏb with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, where Ēl-hā'nan the son of [13]Jă-är'ĕ-ŏr'e-gĭm, a Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm-īte, slew *the brother of* Gŏ-lī'ath the Gĭt'tīte, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

20 And [n]there was yet a battle in Găth, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to [14]the giant.

21 And when he [15]defied Ĭṣ'ra-el, Jŏn'a-than the son of Shĭm'e-ah the brother of Dā'vid slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Găth, and fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22.

David's song of thanks for deliverance.

AND Dā'vid [a]spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, [b]The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; [c]in him will I trust: *he is* my [d]shield, and the [e]horn of my salvation, my high [f]tower, and my [g]refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the [1]waves of death compassed me, the floods of [2]ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The [3]sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;

7 In my distress [h]I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did [i]hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then [j]the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke [4]out of his nostrils, and [k]fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He [l]bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon [m]the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, [5]dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

B. C. 1018.

7 Or, Rapha.
8 the staff, or, the head.
9 Nine pounds and a half avoirdupois.

10 candle, or, lamp.

m 1 Chr. 11. 29.
11 Or, Sippai.
12 Or, Rapha.

13 Or, Jair.

n 1 Chr. 20. 6.

14 Or, Rapha.

15 Or, reproached.

a Ex. 15. 1.
b Gen. 15. 1. Deut. 32. 4. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 18. 2. Prov. 18. 10. Matt. 18. 11.
c Heb. 2. 13.
d Gen. 15. 1. Ps. 3. 3.
e Luke 1. 69.
f Prov. 18. 10.
g Ps. 9. 9. Ps. 18. 2. Ps. 59. 16. Isa. 32. 2.
1 Or, pangs.
2 Belial.
3 Or, cords.
h Ps. 116. 4.
i Ex. 3. 7.
j Judg. 5. 4. Ps. 18. 7. Ps. 77. 18.
4 by.
k Ps. 97. 3. Hab. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 29.
l Isa. 64. 1.
m Ps. 104. 3.
5 binding of waters.
n Isa. 30. 30.
o Deut. 32. 23. Ps. 7. 13. Ps. 77. 17. Ps. 144. 6. Hab. 3. 11.
6 Or, anger.
7 Or, great.
p Ps. 31. 8.
q ch. 15. 26.
r Deut. 7. 12.
s Gen. 6. 9. Job 1. 1.
8 to him.
9 before his eyes.
t Matt. 5. 7.
u Lev. 26. 23.
10 Or, wrestle.
v Ps. 12. 5. Matt. 5. 3.
11 Or, candle.
12 Or, broken a troop.
w Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3.
x Ps. 12. 6. Prov. 30. 5.
13 Or, refined.
y Deut. 32. 31. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Isa. 45. 5, 6.
z Ps. 27. 1.
14 riddeth, or, looseth.
a Deut. 18. 13.
15 equalleth.
16 for the war.
17 multiplied me.
18 ankles.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD [n]thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out [o]arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his [6]nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of [7]many waters;

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 [p]He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he [q]delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his [r]judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also [s]upright [8]before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness [9]in his eye sight.

26 With [t]the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and [u]with the froward thou wilt [10]shew thyself unsavoury.

28 And the [v]afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my [11]lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have [12]run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, [w]his way *is* perfect; [x]the word of the LORD *is* [13]tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For [y]who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my [z]strength *and* power: and he [14]maketh my way [a]perfect.

34 He [15]maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands [16]to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath [17]made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my [18]feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou [19]subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 [b]They looked, but *there was* none to save; *even* [c]unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* [d]head of the heathen: [e]a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

45 [20]Strangers shall [21]submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid [f]out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and exalted be the God of the [g]rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that [22]avengeth me, and that [h]bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among [i]the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto Dā'vid, and to his seed for evermore.

B. C. 1018.

19 caused to bow.

b 1 Sam. 28. 6.

c Prov. 1. 28.

d Deut. 28. 13.

e Isa. 55. 5.

20 Sons of the stranger.
21 lie, or, yield feigned obedience.

f Mic. 7. 17.

g Ps. 89. 26.

22 giveth avengement for me.

h Ps. 144. 2.

i Rom. 15. 9.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *David's last song.* 6 *State of the wicked.* 8 *Roster of David's mighty men.*

NOW these *be* the last words of Dā'vid. Dā'vid the son of Jĕs'sē said, and the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jā'cŏb, and the sweet psalmist of Ĭs'rā-el, said,

2 [a]The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Ĭs'rā-el said, the Rock of Ĭs'rā-el spake to me, [1]He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling [b]in the fear of God.

4 And [c]*he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 [d]Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Bē'lĭ-al *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be [2]fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had: [3]The Tăch'mō-nīte that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same *was* Ăd'ĭ-nō the Ēz'nīte: *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, [4]whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* [e]Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Dō'dō the Ā-hō'hīte, *one* of the three mighty men with Dā'vid, when they defied the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes *that* were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Ĭs'rā-el were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shăm'mah the son of Ăg'ĕ-ē the Hā'ra-rīte. [f]And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes were gathered together [5]into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And [6]three of the thirty chief went down, and came to Dā'vid in the harvest time unto [g]the cave of Ā-dŭl'lăm: and the troop of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes pitched in [h]the valley of Rĕph'ā-ĭm.

14 And Dā'vid *was* then in [i]an hold, and the garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes *was* then *in* Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm.

15 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, which *is* by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and drew water out of the well of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to Dā'vid: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* [j]the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And [k]Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī, the brother of Jō'ăb, the son of Zĕr-ū-ī'ah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, [7]*and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà, the son of a valiant man, of [l]Kăb'zē-el, [8]who had done many acts, [m]he slew two [9]lionlike men of Mō'ab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

21 And he slew an Ē-ġўp'tĭan, [10]a goodly man: and the Ē-ġўp'tĭan had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Ē-ġўp'tĭan's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These *things* did Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was [11]more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And Dā'vid set him [n]over his [12]guard.

a 2 Pet. 1. 21.
1 Or, Be thou ruler, etc.
b Ex. 18. 21.
c Prov. 4. 18.
d 1 Ki. 9. 4–6.
2 filled.
3 Or, Josheb-bassebet, the Tachmonite, head of the three.
4 slain.
e 1 Chr. 11. 12.
f 1 Chr. 11. 12.
5 Or, for foraging.
6 Or, the three captains over the thirty.
g Deut. 33. 29. 1 Sam. 22. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 11. 2 Chr. 14. 11–14. Ps. 3. 8. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 98. 1. Prov. 21. 30, 31. Rom. 8. 31.
h Or, giants.
i 1 Sam. 22. 4. 1 Chr. 12. 16.
j Lev. 17. 10.
k ch. 2. 18.
7 slain.
l Josh. 15. 21.
8 great of acts.
m Ex. 15. 15.
9 lions of God.
10 a man of countenance, or, sight. 1 Chr. 11. 23, a man of great stature.
11 Or, honourable among the thirty.
n ch. 8. 18.
12 at his command, or, council.

24 [o] Ā'sa-hĕl the brother of Jō'ăb *was* one of the thirty; Ĕl-hā'nan the son of Dō'dō of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm,
25 [p] Shăm'mah the Hā'rod-īte, Ĕl'i-ka the Hā'rod-īte,
26 Hē'lez the Păl'tīte, Ī'rà the son of Ĭk'kĕsh the Tē-kō'īte,
27 Ā-bĭ-ē'zĕr the Ăn'ĕ-thŏth-īte, Mē-bŭn'nāi the Hū'shath-īte,
28 Zăl'mŏn the Ā-hō'hīte, Mā-hăr'a-ī the Nē-tŏph'-a-thīte,
29 Hē'leb the son of Bā'a-nah, a Nē-tŏph'a-thīte, Ĭt'ta-ī the son of Rī'bāi out of Gĭb'e-ah of the children of Bĕn'ja-min,
30 Bē-nā'iah the [q] Pĭr'a-thon-īte, Hĭd'da-ī of the [13]brooks of [r] Gā'ăsh,
31 Ā'bĭ-ăl'bŏn the Är'băth-īte, Ăz'ma-veth the Bär-hū'mīte,
32 Ē-lī'ah-bà the Shà-ăl'bo-nīte, of the sons of Jā'shen, Jŏn'a-than,
33 Shăm'mah the Hā'ra-rīte, Ā-hī'am the son of Shā'rär the Hā'ra-rīte,
34 Ē-lĭph'e-lĕt the son of Ā-hăs'ba-ī, the son of the Mā-ăch'a-thīte, Ē-lī'ăm the son of Ā-hĭth'o-phel the Gī'lo-nīte,
35 Hĕz'ra-ī the Cär'mel-īte, Pā'a-rāi the Är'bīte,
36 Ī'găl the son of Nā'than of Zō'bah, Bā'nī the Găd'īte,
37 Zē'lek the Ăm'mŏn-īte, Nā'ha-rī the Bē-ē'rŏth-īte, armourbearer to Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ù-ī'ah,
38 [s] Ī'ra an [t] Ĭth'rīte, Gā'rĕb an Ĭth'rīte,
39 [u] U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte: thirty and seven in all.

B. C. 1017.

o ch. 2. 18.
p 1 Chr. 11. 27.

q Judg. 12. 15.

13 Or, valleys.
r Judg. 2. 9.

s ch. 20. 26.
t Josh. 15. 48.
u ch. 11. 3, 6.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The numbering.* 10 *The plague.* 16 *Jerusalem escapes.* 21 *The plague stayed.*

AND [a] again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ĭs'ra-el, and [1]he moved Dā'vid against them to say, [b] Go, number Ĭs'ra-el and Jū'dah.
2 For the king said to Jō'ăb the captain of the host, which *was* with him, [2]Go now through all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el, from Dăn even to Bē'er-shē'bà, and number ye the people, that [c] I may know the number of the people.
3 And Jō'ăb said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it:* but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?
4 Notwithstanding [d] the king's word prevailed against Jō'ăb, and against the captains of the host. And Jō'ăb and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Ĭs'ra-el.
5 ¶ And they passed over Jôr'dan, and pitched in [e] Ăr'ŏ-ēr, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the [3]river of Găd, and toward [f] Jā'zĕr:
6 Then they came to Gĭl'e-ăd, and to the [4]land of Täh'tim-hŏd'shī; and they came to [g] Dăn-jā'an, and about to [h] Zī'dŏn,
7 And came to the strong hold of Tȳre, and to all the cities of the Hī'vītes, and of the Cā'năan-ītes: and they went out to the south of Jū'dah, *even* to Bē'er-shē'bà.
8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jĕ-rù'sà-lĕm at the end of nine months and twenty days.
9 And Jō'ăb gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: [i] and there were in Ĭs'ra-el eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Jū'dah *were* five hundred thousand men.
10 ¶ And [j] Dā'vid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And Dā'vid said unto the LORD, [k] I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have [l] done very foolishly.
11 For when Dā'vid was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet [m] Găd, Dā'vid's [n] seer, saying,
12 Go and say unto Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things;* choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.
13 So Găd came to Dā'vid, and told him, and said unto him, Shall [o] seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.
14 And Dā'vid said unto Găd, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; [p] for his mercies *are* [5]great: and [q] let me not fall into the hand of man.
15 ¶ So [r] the LORD sent a pestilence upon Ĭs'ra-el from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dăn even to Bē'er-shē'bà seventy thousand men.
16 And when the [s] angel stretched out his hand upon Jĕ-rù'sà-lĕm to destroy it, [t] the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of [u] Ā-ra'nah the Jĕb'u-sīte.
17 And Dā'vid spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, [v] I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.
18 ¶ And Găd came that day to Dā'vid, and said unto him, [w] Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of [6]Ā-ra'nah the Jĕb'u-sīte.
19 And Dā'vid, according to the saying of Găd, went up as the LORD commanded.
20 And Ā-ra'nah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Ā-ra'nah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.
21 And Ā-ra'nah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? [x] And Dā'vid said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that [y] the plague may be stayed from the people.
22 And Ā-ra'nah said unto Dā'vid, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: [z] behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and

a ch. 16. 10.
1 Ki. 22. 22.
1 Satan.
b 1 Chr. 27. 23.
2 Or, Compass.
c Gen. 26. 4.
Deut. 8. 13, 14.
2 Chr. 32. 25, 26.
Prov. 18. 12.
d 1 Chr. 21. 4.
Eccl. 8. 4.
Acts 5. 29.
e Deut. 2. 36.
3 Or, valley.
f Num. 32. 1, 3.
4 Or, nether land newly inhabited.
g Josh. 19. 47.
h Judg. 18. 28.
i 1 Chr. 21. 5.
j 1 Sam. 24. 5.
Prov. 18. 4.
1 John 3. 20.
k ch. 12. 13.
1 Chr. 21. 8.
l 1 Sam. 13. 13.
m 1 Sam. 22. 5.
n 1 Sam. 9. 9.
o 1 Chr. 21. 12.
That is, three years and the present added to those mentioned, ch. 21. 1.
p Ps. 103. 8.
Ps. 119. 156.
5 Or, many.
q Isa. 47. 6.
Zech. 1. 15.
r 1 Chr. 21. 14.
1 Chr. 27. 24.
s Ex. 12. 23.
1 Chr. 21. 15.
Ps. 104. 4.
t Gen. 6. 6.
1 Sam. 15. 11.
Ps. 78. 38.
Joel 2. 13.
Jon. 3. 10.
u 1 Chr. 21. 15, Ornan.
v 1 Chr. 21. 17.
w 1 Chr. 21. 18.
6 Araniah.
x Gen. 23. 8.
y Num. 16. 48.
z 1 Ki. 19. 21.

threshing instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did Ā-raŭ'nah, *as* a king, give unto the king. And Ā-raŭ'nah said unto the king, The LORD thy God [a]accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Ā-raŭ'nah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So [b]Dā'vid bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And Dā'vid built there [7]an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was [c]intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Ĭs'ra-el.

B. C. 1017.

a Ps. 20. 3. Ezek. 20. 40. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
b 1 Chr. 21. 24.
7 Which became the site of the Temple.
c 2 Chr. 33. 13. Isa. 19. 22.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Adonijah's usurpation.* 15 *Bath-sheba intercedes for Solomon.* 32 *Solomon anointed king.*

B. C. 1015.

NOW king Dā'vid was old *and* [1]stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

1 entered into days.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, [2]Let there be sought for my lord the king [3]a young virgin: and [a]let her stand before the king, and let her [4]cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

2 Let them seek.
3 a damsel, a virgin.
a 1 Sam. 16. 21.
4 be a cherisher unto him.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Ĭs'ra-el, and found Ăb'ĭ-shag a [b]Shū'nam-mīte, and brought her to the king.

b Josh. 19. 18.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king [c]knew her not.

c Gen. 4. 1. Matt. 1. 25.

5 ¶ Then [d]Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah the son of Hăg'gĭth exalted himself, saying, I will [5]be king: and [e]he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

d 2 Sam. 3. 4. 1 Chr. 3. 2.
5 reign.
e Deut. 17. 16. 2 Sam. 15. 1. Ps. 20. 7.

6 And his father had [f]not displeased him [6]at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was a* very goodly *man;* [g]and *his mother* bare him after Ăb'sa-lŏm.

f 1 Sam. 3. 13. Prov. 23. 13.
6 from his days.
g 2 Sam. 3. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 3. 2.

7 And [7]he conferred with Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ū-ī'ah, and with [h]Ā-bī'a-thär the priest: and [i]they [8]following Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah helped *him.*

7 his words were with Joab.
h 2 Sam. 20. 25.
i ch. 2. 22.
8 helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zā'dŏk the priest, and Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà, and Nā'than the prophet, and [j]Shĭm'e-ī, and Rē'ī, and [k]the mighty men which *belonged* to Dā'vid, were not with Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah.

j ch. 4. 18.
k 2 Sam. 23. 8.

9 And Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zō'he-lĕth, which *is* by [9]Ĕn-rō'gel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Jū'dah the king's servants:

9 Or, the fuller's well.

10 But Nā'than the prophet, and Bĕ-nā'ĭah, and the mighty men, and Sŏl'o-mon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nā'than spake unto Băth'-shĕ-bà the mother of Sŏl'o-mon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah the son of [l]Hăg'gĭth doth reign, and Dā'vid our lord knoweth *it* not?

l 2 Sam. 3. 4.
m Prov. 11. 14.
n 1 Chr. 22. 9.
10 fill up.
11 What to thee?
o Gen. 18. 12. Eph. 5. 33. 1 Pet. 3. 6.
12 lie down.
13 sinners.
14 Let king Adonijah live.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give [m]thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Sŏl'o-mon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king Dā'vid, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, [n]Assuredly Sŏl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and [10]confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Băth'-shĕ-bà went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Ăb'ĭ-shag the Shū'nam-mīte ministered unto the king.

16 And Băth'-shĕ-bà bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, [11]What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, [o]thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying,* Assuredly Sŏl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not:

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Ā-bī'a-thär the priest, and Jō'ăb the captain of the host: but Sŏl'o-mon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Ĭs'ra-el *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall [12]sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Sŏl'o-mon shall be counted [13]offenders.

22 ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nā'than the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nā'than the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nā'than said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Ā-bī'a-thär the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, [14]God save king Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zā'dŏk the

priest, and Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà, and thy servant Sŏl'o-mon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dā'vid answered and said, Call me Băth'-shĕ-bà. And she came [15] into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, [p] *As* the LORD liveth, that [q] hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Ĭs'rą̂-el, saying, Assuredly Sŏl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Băth'-shĕ-bà bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, [r] Let my lord king Dā'vid live for ever.

32 ¶ And king Dā'vid said, Call me Zā'dŏk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, [s] Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Sŏl'o-mon my son to ride upon [16] mine own mule, and bring him down to [t] Gī'hon:

34 And let Zā'dŏk the priest and Nā'than the prophet [u] anoint him there king over Ĭs'rą̂-el: and [v] blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Sŏl'o-mon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Ĭs'ra-el and over Jū'dah.

36 And Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà answered the king, and said, [w] Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 [x] As the LORD hath been with my lord the king even so be he with Sŏl'o-mon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king Dā'vid.

38 So Zā'dŏk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, [y] and Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà, and the Chĕr'-eth-ītes, and the Pē'leth-ītes, went down, and caused Sŏl'o-mon to ride upon king Dā'vid's mule, and brought him to Gī'hon.

39 And Zā'dŏk the priest took an horn of oil [z] out of the tabernacle, and [a] anointed Sŏl'o-mon. And they blew the trumpet; [b] and all the people said, God save king Sŏl'o-mon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with [17] pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah and all the guests that *were* with him heard *it* as they had made an end of eating. And when Jō'ăb heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is this* noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jŏn'ą̂-than the son of Ă-bī'ą̂-thär the priest came: and Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah said unto him, Come in; for [c] thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jŏn'ą̂-than answered and said to Ăd-ŏ-nī'-

B. C. 1015.

15 before the king.

p Judg. 8. 19. 1 Sam. 14. 39. 1 Sam. 25. 34. 2 Sam. 4. 9. ch. 17. 1. 2 Ki. 4. 30.
q Gen. 48. 16. 2 Sam. 4. 9. Ps. 19. 14. Ps. 31. 5, 7. Ps. 34. 19, 22. Ps. 71. 23. Ps. 103. 1, 4. Lam. 3. 58.
r Neh. 2. 3. Dan. 2. 4.
s 2 Sam. 20. 6. Esth. 6. 8.

16 which belongeth to me.
t 2 Chr. 32. 30.
u 1 Sam. 10. 1. 1 Sam. 16. 3, 12. 2 Sam. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 5. 3. ch. 19. 16. 2 Ki. 9. 3.
v 2 Sam. 15. 10. 2 Ki. 9. 13. Mark 11. 9, 10.
w Deut. 27. 15–26. Jer. 11. 5. Matt. 6. 13.
x Deut. 2. 7. Josh. 1. 5, 17. 1 Sam. 20. 13. ch. 8. 57. 2 Ki. 2. 9. 1 Chr. 28. 20.
y 2 Sam. 8. 18.
z Ex. 30. 23, 25, 32. Ps. 89. 20.
a 1 Sam. 10. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 22. Ps. 89. 20.
b 1 Sam. 10. 24.

17 Or, flutes.
c 2 Sam. 18. 27.
d 1 Chr. 29. 23.
e Gen. 47. 31.
f ch. 3. 6. Ps. 132. 11, 12.
g Ex. 21. 14.
h 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27. 34.
i Deut. 1. 17.

a Gen. 3. 19. Deut. 31. 14. 2 Sam. 14. 14. Job 30. 23. Ps. 89. 48. Eccl. 12. 7.
b Josh. 23. 14. Heb. 9. 27.
c Deut. 17. 19. Josh. 1. 7. 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14, 30. 1 Chr. 22. 12, 13.

1 Or, do wisely.
d 2 Sam. 7. 25.
e Ps. 132. 12.
f 2 Ki. 20. 3.
g 2 Sam. 7. 12.

2 be cut off from thee from the throne.
h 2 Sam. 3. 39. 2 Sam. 19. 5, 6, 7.
i 2 Sam. 3. 27.

jah, Verily our lord king Dā'vid hath made Sŏl'o-mon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zā'dŏk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà, and the Chĕr'eth-ītes, and the Pē'leth-ītes, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zā'dŏk the priest and Nā'than the prophet have anointed him king in Gī'hon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Sŏl'o-mon [d] sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king Dā'vid, saying, God make the name of Sŏl'o-mon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. [e] And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭs'rą̂-el, which hath [f] given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah feared because of Sŏl'o-mon, and arose, and went, and [g] caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Sŏl'o-mon, saying, Behold, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah feareth king Sŏl'o-mon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Sŏl'o-mon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Sŏl'o-mon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, [h] there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: [i] but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Sŏl'o-mon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Sŏl'o-mon: and Sŏl'o-mon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *David's charge to Solomon.* 10 *His death.* 25 *Solomon's severe policy.* 36 *Treatment of Shimei.*

NOW [a] the days of Dā'vid drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Sŏl'o-mon his son, saying,

2 [b] I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, [c] to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Mō'ṣĕṣ, that thou mayest [1] prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may [d] continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, [e] If thy children take heed to their way, to [f] walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, [g] there shall not [2] fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Ĭs'rą̂-el.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ụ-ī'ah [h] did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Ĭs'rą̂-el, unto [i] Ăb'nĕr the

son of Nĕr, and unto [j]Ăm'ạ-sà the son of Jē'thĕr, whom he slew, and [3]shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore [k]according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of [l]Bär-zĭl'lạ-ī the Gĭl'ẹ-ăd-īte, and let them be of those that [m]eat at thy table: for so [n]they came to me when I fled because of Ăb'sạ-lŏm thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee [o]Shĭm'ẹ-ī the son of Gē'rà, a Bĕn'jạ-mīte of Bà-hū'rim, which cursed me with a [4]grievous curse in the day when I went to Mā-hà-nā'im: but he came down to meet me at Jôr'dạn, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore [p]hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So [q]Dā'vid slept with his fathers, and was buried in [r]the city of Dā'vid.

11 And the days that Dā'vid [s]reigned over Ĭs'rạ-el *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hē'bron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jĕ-rụ'sà-lĕm.

12 ¶ [t]Then sat Sŏl'o-mon upon the throne of Dā'vid his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah the son of Hăg'gĭth came to Băth'-shĕ-bà the mother of Sŏl'o-mon. And she said, [u]Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and *that* all Ĭs'rạ-el set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for [v]it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, [5]deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Sŏl'o-mon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me [w]Ăb'ĭ-shag the Shụ'nam-mīte to wife.

18 And Băth'-shĕ-bà said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Băth'-shĕ-bà therefore went unto king Sŏl'o-mon, to speak unto him for Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah. And the king rose up to meet her, and [x]bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; [y]and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Ăb'ĭ-shag the Shụ'nam-mīte be given to Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Sŏl'o-mon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Ăb'ĭ-shag the Shụ'nam-mīte for Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for [z]Ā-bī'ạ-thär the priest, and for Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ụ-ī'ah.

23 Then king Sŏl'o-mon sware by the LORD, saying, [a]God do so to me, and more also, if Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dā'vid my father, and who hath made me an house, as he [b]promised, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Sŏl'o-mon sent by the hand of Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Ā-bī'ạ-thär the priest said the king, Get thee to [c]Ăn'ạ-thoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* [6]worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, [d]because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before Dā'vid my father, and because [e]thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Sŏl'o-mon thrust out Ā-bī'ạ-thär from being priest unto the LORD; that he might [f]fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Ē'lī in Shī'lōh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Jō'ăb: for Jō'ăb [g]had turned after Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah, though he turned not after Ăb'sạ-lŏm. And Jō'ăb fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and [h]caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Sŏl'o-mon that Jō'ăb was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Sŏl'o-mon sent Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Bĕ-nā'ịah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay: but I will die here. And Bĕ-nā'ịah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Jō'ăb, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, [i]Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; [j]that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Jō'ăb shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD [k]shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous [l]and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dā'vid not knowing *thereof, to wit,* [m]Ăb'nĕr the son of Nĕr, captain of the host of Ĭs'rạ-el, and [n]Ăm'ạ-sà the son of Jē'thĕr, captain of the host of Jū'dah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Jō'ăb, and [o]upon the head of his seed for ever: [p]but upon Dā'vid, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in [q]the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà in his room over the host: and [r]Zā'dŏk the priest did the king put in the room of Ā-bī'ạ-thär.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for [s]Shĭm'ẹ-ī, and said unto him, [t]Build thee an house in Jĕ-rụ'-

B. C. 1015.

j 2 Sam. 20. 10. 3 put.
k Prov. 20. 26.
l 2 Sam. 19. 31.
m 2 Sam. 9. 7.
n 2 Sam. 17. 27.
o 2 Sam. 16. 5.
4 strong.
p Ex. 20. 7.
q ch. 1. 21. Job 14. 1. Eccl. 12. 5. Acts 2. 29.
r 2 Sam. 5. 7.
s 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Chr. 29. 26, 27.
t 1 Chr. 29. 23. 2 Chr. 1. 1.
u 1 Sam. 16. 4.
v 1 Chr. 22. 9. 1 Chr. 28. 5, 6, 7. 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. Ps. 33. 10, 11. Ps. 115. 3. Ps. 132. 10. Prov. 19. 21. Isa. 14. 27. Isa. 43. 13. Isa. 46. 9, 10. Dan. 2. 21. Acts 5. 39.
5 turn not away my face.
w ch. 1. 3, 4.
x Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 32. Prov. 23. 22.
y Ps. 45. 9. Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 20. 21.
z ch. 1. 7.
a Ruth 1. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 44. 2 Sam. 3. 9, 35. ch. 20. 10.
b 2 Sam. 7. 11.
c Josh. 21. 18.
6 a man of death.
d 1 Sam. 23. 6. 2 Sam. 15. 24, 29.
e 1 Sam. 22. 20. 2 Sam. 15. 24.
f 1 Sam. 2. 31.
g ch. 1. 7.
h ch. 1. 50. Ex. 21. 14.
i Ex. 21. 14.
j Num. 35. 33. Deut. 19. 13.
k Gen. 4. 11. Judg. 9. 24. Ps. 7. 16. Ps. 9. 15, 16.
l 2 Sam. 3. 27. 2 Chr. 21. 13. Esth. 1. 19.
m 2 Sam. 3. 27.
n 2 Sam. 20. 10.
o 2 Sam. 3. 29.
p 2 Sam. 3. 28. Prov. 16. 7. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Phil. 4. 7. Acts 7. 45, 46.
q Josh. 15. 61. Matt. 3. 1.
r Num. 25. 11, 13. 1 Sam. 2. 35. 1 Chr. 6. 53.
s 2 Sam. 16. 5.
t Prov. 20. 8, 26.

sā-lĕm, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook [u] Kĭd'ron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: [v] thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shĭm'e-ī said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shĭm'e-ī dwelt in Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shĭm'e-ī ran away unto [w] Ā'chĭsh son of Mā'a-chah king of Găth. And they told Shĭm'e-ī, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Găth.

40 And Shĭm'e-ī [x] arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Găth to Ā'chĭsh to seek his servants: and Shĭm'e-ī went, and brought his servants from Găth.

41 And it was told Sŏl'o-mon that Shĭm'e-ī had gone from Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm to Găth, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shĭm'e-ī, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to [y] swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the [z] oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shĭm'e-ī, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to Dā'vid my father: therefore the LORD shall [a] return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Sŏl'o-mon *shall be* blessed, and [b] the throne of Dā'vid shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Bĕ-nā'iah the son of Jĕhoi'a-dă; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Sŏl'o-mon.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Solomon's league with Pharaoh.* 5 *His choice of wisdom.* 16 *His judgment.*

AND Sŏl'o-mon made affinity with Phā'raōh king of Ē'gўpt, and took Phā'raōh's daughter, and brought her into the city of Dā'vid, until he had made an end of building his own house, and [a] the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm round about.

2 [b] Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Sŏl'o-mon [c] loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dā'vid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gĭb'e-on to sacrifice there; [d] for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Sŏl'o-mon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ [e] In Gĭb'e-on the LORD appeared to Sŏl'o-mon [f] in a dream by night: and God said, [g] Ask what I shall give thee.

B. C. 1014.

u 2 Sam. 15. 23. 2 Ki. 23. 6.
v Lev. 20. 9. 2 Sam. 1. 16. Ezek. 18. 13.
w 1 Sam. 27. 2.
x Prov. 15. 27.
y Ps. 15. 4.
z Ezek. 17. 19.
a Ps. 7. 16.
b Prov. 25. 5.

a ch. 9. 15.
b Lev. 17. 3. Deut. 12. 2. ch. 22. 43.
c Deut. 6. 5. Deut. 10. 12. Ps. 31. 23. Ps. 145. 20. Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 27. Rom. 8. 28. 1 Cor. 8. 3. 1 John 5. 3.
d 1 Chr. 16. 39.
e ch. 9. 2. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
f Num. 12. 6. Matt. 1. 20.
g John 15. 7.
h 2 Chr. 1. 8.
1 Or, bounty.
i 1 Chr. 29. 1. Job 32. 6–8. Eccl. 10. 16. Jer. 1. 6.
j Num. 27. 17.
k Deut. 7. 6.
l Gen. 13. 16.
m 2 Chr. 1. 10. Ps. 72. 1. Prov. 2. 3. Prov. 3. 13–15. Jas. 1. 5.
2 hearing.
n Ps. 72. 1.
o Heb. 5. 14.
p Jas. 4. 3.
3 many days.
4 to hear.
q 1 John 5. 14.
r ch. 4. 29. ch. 5. 12. Prov. 3. 13–18. Eccl. 1. 16.
s Matt. 6. 33. Eph. 3. 20.
t ch. 10. 23. Prov. 3. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 21–23. 2 Cor. 6. 10.
5 Or, hath not been.
u Ps. 91. 16. Prov. 3. 2.
v Gen. 41. 7. Jer. 31. 26.
w Gen. 31. 54. ch. 8. 65. Esth. 1. 3. Dan. 5. 1. Mark 6. 21.
x Lev. 19. 29. Deut. 23. 17.
y Num. 27. 2.

6 [h] And Sŏl'o-mon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant Dā'vid my father great [1] mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of Dā'vid my father: [i] and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* [j] to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou [k] hast chosen, a great people, [l] that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 [m] Give therefore thy servant an [2] understanding heart [n] to judge thy people, that I may [o] discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Sŏl'o-mon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast [p] not asked for thyself [3] long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding [4] to discern judgment;

12 [q] Behold, I have done according to thy words: [r] lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also [s] given thee that which thou hast not asked, both [t] riches, and honour: so that there [5] shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father Dā'vid did walk, then I will [u] lengthen thy days.

15 And Sŏl'o-mon [v] awoke; and, behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and [w] made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were* [x] harlots, unto the king, and [y] stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the liv-

ing *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for [z] her bowels [6] yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Ĭs'ra-el heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the [a] wisdom of God *was* [7] in him, to do judgment.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Solomon's princes and officers.* 22 *His daily provision.* 24 *His greatness and wisdom.*

SO king Sŏl'o-mon was king over all Ĭs'ra-el.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Ăz-a-rī'ah the son of Zā'dŏk [1] the priest,

3 Ĕl-ĭ-hō'reph and Ă-hī'ah, the sons of Shī'shà, [2] scribes; [a] Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt the son of Ă-hī'lud, the [3] recorder.

4 And [b] Bĕ-nā'iah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà *was* over the host: and Zā'dŏk and [c] Ă-bī'a-thär *were* the priests:

5 And Ăz-a-rī'ah the son of Nā'than *was* over the officers: and Zā'bud the son of Nā'than *was* [d] principal officer, *and* [e] the king's friend:

6 And Ă-hī'shär *was* over the household: and [f] Ăd-ŏ-nī'ram the son of Ăb'dà *was* over the [4] tribute.

7 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon had twelve officers over all Ĭs'ra-el, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: [5] The son of Hûr, in mount Ē'phră-ĭm:

9 [6] The son of Dē'kär, in Mā'kăz, and in Shà-ăl'bim, and Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, and Ē'lon-bĕth-hā'năn:

10 [7] The son of Hē'sed, in Ăr'u-bŏth; to him *pertained* Sō'choh, and all the land of Hē'phĕr:

11 [8] The son of Ă-bĭn'a-dăb, in all the region of Dôr; which had Tā'phath the daughter of Sŏl'o-mon to wife:

12 Bā'a-nà the son of Ă-hī'lud; *to him pertained* Tā'a-năch and Mĕ-gĭd'dō, and all Bĕth-shē'ăn, which *is* by Zär'ta-nah beneath Jĕz're-el, from Bĕth-shē'ăn to Ā'bĕl-mĕ-hō'lah, *even* unto *the place that is* beyond Jŏk'ne-ăm:

13 [9] The son of Gē'bĕr, in Rā'moth-gĭl'e-ăd; to him *pertained* [g] the towns of Jā'ĭr the son of Mà-năs'seh, which *are* in Gĭl'e-ăd; to him *also pertained* [h] the region of Är'gŏb, which *is* in Bā'shăn, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars:

B. C. 1014.

z Gen. 43. 30. Isa. 49. 15. Jer. 31. 20. Hos. 11. 8.
6 were hot.

a Ezra 7. 25. Isa. 11. 3. Dan. 1. 17. Col. 2. 2, 3.
7 in the midst of him.

1 Or, the chief officer.

2 Or, secretaries.
a 2 Sam. 8. 16.
3 Or, remembrancer.
b ch. 2. 35.
c ch. 2. 27.
d 2 Sam. 8. 18.
e 2 Sam. 15. 37. 1 Chr. 27. 33.
f ch. 5. 14.
4 Or, levy.
5 Or, Ben-hur.
6 Or, Ben-dekar.
7 Or, Ben-hesed.
8 Or, Ben-abinadab.
9 Or, Ben-geber.
g Num. 32. 41.
h Deut. 3. 4.
10 Or, to Mahanaim.
i Deut. 3. 8.
j Gen. 22. 17. ch. 3. 8.
k 1 Sam. 30. 16. 1 Chr. 12. 39. Ps. 72. 3. Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 9. 15. Acts 2. 46.
l Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Deut. 11. 24. 2 Chr. 9. 26. Ps. 72. 8.
11 bread.
12 cors.
A cor is about 75 gallons.
m Gen. 10. 19.
n Deut. 33. 28, 29. Ps. 33. 12. Jer. 23. 6. Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3. 10.
13 confidently.
o Deut. 17. 16. ch. 10. 25, 26. Ps. 20. 7.
p verse 7.
14 Or, mules, or, swift beasts.
q Gen. 25. 6. Matt. 2. 1.
r Acts 7. 22.
s 1 Chr. 15. 19. Ps. 89, title.
t 1 Chr. 6. 33. Ps. 88, title.
u Prov. 1. 1. Eccl. 12. 9.
v Song 1. 1.
w ch. 10. 1.

14 Ă-hĭn'a-dăb the son of Ĭd'dō *had* [10] Mā-hà-nā'im:

15 Ă-hĭm'a-ăz *was* in Năph'ta-lī; he also took Băs'-măth the daughter of Sŏl'o-mon to wife:

16 Bā'a-nah the son of Hū'shāi *was* in Ăsh'ĕr and in Ā'lŏth:

17 Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt the son of Păr'u-ah, in Ĭs'sa-char:

18 Shĭm'e-ī the son of Ē'lah, in Bĕn'ja-min:

19 Gē'bĕr the son of Ū'rī *was* in the country of Gĭl'e-ăd, *in* [i] the country of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'-ôr-ītes, and of Ōg king of Bā'shăn; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Jū'dah and Ĭs'ra-el *were* many, [j] as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, [k] eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Sŏl'o-mon reigned over all kingdoms from [l] the river unto the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and unto the border of Ē'gŭpt: they brought presents, and served Sŏl'o-mon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon's [11] provision for one day was thirty [12] measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tĭph'sah even [m] to Ăz'zah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Jū'dah and Ĭs'ra-el [n] dwelt [13] safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dăn even to Bē'er-shē'bà, all the days of Sŏl'o-mon.

26 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon had forty thousand stalls [o] of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And [p] those officers provided victual for king Sŏl'o-mon, and for all that came unto king Sŏl'o-mon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and [14] dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Sŏl'o-mon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Sŏl'o-mon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children [q] of the east country, and all [r] the wisdom of Ē'gŭpt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; [s] than Ē'than the Ĕz'ra-hīte, [t] and Hē'man, and Chăl'cŏl, and Där'dà, the sons of Mā'hol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And [u] he spake three thousand proverbs: and his [v] songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lĕb'a-non even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And [w] there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Sŏl'o-mon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Solomon contracts with Hiram.* 13 *Preparing to build the temple.*

AND Hī'ram king of Tȳre sent his servants unto Sŏl'o-mon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: [a]for Hī'ram was ever a lover of Dā'vid.

2 And [b]Sŏl'o-mon sent to Hī'ram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dā'vid my father [c]could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God [d]for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me [e]rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5 [f]And, behold, I [1]purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, [g]as the LORD spake unto Dā'vid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me [h]cedar trees out of Lĕb'ą-non; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt [2]appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the [i]Sī-dō'nĭ-anṣ.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hī'ram heard the words of Sŏl'o-mon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto Dā'vid a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hī'ram sent to Sŏl'o-mon, saying, I have [3]considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My [j]servants shall bring *them* down from Lĕb'ą-non unto the sea: [k]and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt [4]appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them:* and thou shalt accomplish my desire, [l]in giving food for my household.

10 So Hī'ram gave Sŏl'o-mon cedar trees and fir trees *according to* all his desire.

11 [m]And Sŏl'o-mon gave Hī'ram twenty thousand [5]measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and [6]twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Sŏl'o-mon to Hī'ram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Sŏl'o-mon wisdom, [n]as he promised him: and there was peace between Hī'ram and Sŏl'o-mon; and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Sŏl'o-mon raised a [7]levy out of all Ĭṣ'rą-el; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lĕb'ą-non, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lĕb'ą-non, *and* two months at home: and [o]Ăd-ŏ-nī'ram *was* over the levy.

15 And Sŏl'o-mon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Sŏl'o-mon's officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Sŏl'o-mon's builders and Hī'ram's builders did hew *them,* and the [8]stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

B. C. 1014.

a Amos 1. 9.

b 2 Chr. 2. 3.

c 2 Sam. 7. 5. 1 Chr. 22. 8. 2 Chr. 6. 6–8.

d 1 Chr. 22. 8.

e 1 Chr. 22. 9. Ps. 72. 7. Isa. 9. 7.

f 2 Chr. 2. 4.
1 say.
g 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 10.

h ch. 6. 9, 10, 16, 20.

2 say.

i Ezek. 27. 5.

3 heard.
j ch. 9. 20, 21.
k 2 Chr. 2. 16.
4 send.
l Ezra 3. 7. Ezek. 27. 17. Acts 12. 20.
m 2 Chr. 2. 10.
5 cors. That is, about 42,500 boles.
6 About 1560 gallons, wine measure.
n ch. 3. 12. 2 Chr. 1. 12. Jas. 1. 5.
7 tribute of men.
o ch. 12. 18.
8 Or, Giblites.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The temple begun.* 5 *Its style.* 16 *Its dimensions.* 21 *Its ornaments.*

AND it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el were come out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, in the fourth year of Sŏl'o-mon's reign over Ĭṣ'rą-el, in the month Zĭf, which *is* the second [1]month, that he [2]began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And [a]the house which king Sŏl'o-mon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits,* and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made [3]windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And [4]against the wall of the house he built [5]chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of the [6]oracle: and he made [7]chambers round about:

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made [8]narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor ax *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right [9]side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber,* and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house [10]with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Sŏl'o-mon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto Dā'vid thy father:

13 And [b]I will dwell among the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el, and will not [c]forsake my people Ĭṣ'rą-el.

14 So Sŏl'o-mon built the house, and finished it.

1 Of the sacred year: about the end of April.
2 built.
a Ezek. 41. 1.
3 Or, windows broad within, and narrow without: or, skewed and closed.
4 Or, upon, or, joining to.
5 floors.
6 Or, holy of holies.
7 ribs.
8 narrowings, or, rebatements.
9 shoulder.
10 Or, the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.
b Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 11. Ps. 132. 13, 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Heb. 3. 6. Rev. 21. 3.
c Deut. 31. 6. Heb. 13. 5.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, [11]both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the [d]most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with [12]knops and [13]open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to [e]set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with [14]pure gold; and *so* covered the altar *which was of* cedar.

21 So Sŏl'o-mon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also [f]the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle [g]he made two cherubims *of* [15]olive tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and [16]they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and [17]open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for [h]the entering of the oracle he made doors *of* olive tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* [18]a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The [19]two doors also *were of* olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and [20]open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts *of* olive tree, [21]a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were of* fir tree: the [i]two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

B. C. 1005.

11 Or, from the floor of the house unto the walls, etc.; and so verse 16.

d Ex. 32. 34. Lev. 7. 6. Num. 18. 10. ch. 8. 6. Heb. 9. 3.

12 Or, gourds.
13 openings of flowers.

e Ex. 40. 20. ch. 8. 6-10.

14 shut up.

f Ex. 30. 1.

g Ex. 25. 20. 2 Chr. 3. 10, 11, 12. 2 Chr. 5. 8.
15 trees of oil. or, oily trees.
16 Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.
17 openings of flowers.
h John 10. 7.
18 Or, five-square.
19 Or, leaves of the doors.
20 openings of flowers.
21 Or, four-square.
i Ezek. 41. 23.
22 About the end of October.
23 Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

a ch. 9. 10. 2 Chr. 8. 1.
1 ribs.
2 sight against sight.
3 Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.
4 Or, according to them.
5 Or, according to them.
b ch. 10. 18. Ps. 45. 6. Ps. 110. 1. Prov. 20. 8. Isa. 9. 7.
6 from floor to floor.
c ch. 3. 1.
d John 10. 23. Acts 3. 11.
e 2 Chr. 4. 11, Huram.
f 2 Chr. 2. 14.
7 the son of a widow woman.
g 2 Chr. 4. 16.
h Ex. 28. 3. Ex. 31. 3. Job 35. 11. Isa. 28. 26. Dan. 1. 17. Luke 2. 40.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zĭf:

38 And in the eleventh year, in [22]the month Bŭl, which *is* the eighth month, was the house finished [23]throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Solomon's palace.* 15 *The pillars of brass.* 23 *The molten sea.* 27 *Other work for the temple.*

BUT Sŏl'o-mon was building his own house [a]thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lĕb'ą-non; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the [1]beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen *in* a row.

4 And *there were* windows *in* three rows, and [2]light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the [3]doors and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* [4]before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* [5]before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for [b]the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar [6]from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Sŏl'o-mon made also an house for Phā'raōh's daughter, [c]whom he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch.

9 All these *were of* costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was of* costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, [d]and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Sŏl'o-mon sent and fetched [e]Hī'ram out of Tȳre.

14 [f]He *was* [7]a widow's son of the tribe of Năph'tą-lī, and [g]his father *was* a man of Tȳre, a worker in brass: and [h]he was filled with wisdom, and

understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Sŏl'o-mon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he [8]cast [i]two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* [j]two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 [k]And he set up the pillars in [l]the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof [9]Jā'chin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof [10]Bō'ăz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made [m]a molten sea, ten cubits [11]from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, [n]compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon [o]twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained [12]two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner:* they had [13]borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* [p]lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had

B. C. 1005.

8 fashioned.
i 2 Ki. 25. 17. 2 Chr. 3. 15. Jer. 52. 21.

j 2 Ki. 25. 17. 2 Chr. 3. 16. Jer. 52. 23.

k 2 Chr. 3. 17. Song 3. 10. Gal. 2. 9. Rev. 3. 12.
l ch. 6. 3.
9 That is, He shall establish.
10 That is, In it is strength.
m 2 Ki. 25. 13. 2 Chr. 4. 2. Jer. 52. 17.
11 from his brim to his brim.
n 2 Chr. 4. 3.
o 2 Chr. 4. 4, 5. Jer. 52. 20. Ezek. 1. 10. Rev. 4. 6, 7.
12 There were but 2000 baths in it usually, but when quite filled it contained 3000, or 22,210 gallons, wine measure.
13 shootings.
p Gen. 3. 24. ch. 6. 27. Ps. 18. 10. Ezek. 1. 10. Ezek. 41. 18, 19. Rev. 4. 6-8.
14 in the base.
15 hands, or, handles.
16 nakedness.
q Ex. 30. 18. 2 Chr. 4. 6. Zech. 13. 1. Tit. 3. 5.
17 shoulder.
18 upon the face of the pillars.
r Ex. 27. 3. 2 Chr. 4. 16. Zech. 14. 20, 21.
19 made bright, or, scoured.
s 2 Chr. 4. 17.
20 in the thickness of the ground.
t Gen. 33. 17. Josh. 3. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 17.
u Josh. 3. 16.
21 for the exceeding multitude.
22 searched, 1 Chr. 22. 14.
v Ex. 37. 25.
w Ex. 37. 10.
x Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5.

undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were* [14]*joined* to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the [15]ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the [16]proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 ¶ Then [q]made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one aver.

39 And he put five bases on the right [17]side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hī'ram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hī'ram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Sŏl'o-mon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars; and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* [18]upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 [r]And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hī'ram made to king Sŏl'o-mon for the house of the LORD, *were of* [19]bright brass.

46 [s]In the plain of Jôr'dạn did the king cast them, [20]in the clay ground between [t]Sŭc'coth and [u]Zär'than.

47 And Sŏl'o-mon left all the vessels *unweighed,* [21]because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass [22]found out.

48 And Sŏl'o-mon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: [v]the altar of gold, and [w]the table of gold, whereupon [x]the shewbread *was,*

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *of* gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the [23]censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place, and* for the doors of the house, *to wit,* of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Sŏl'o-mon made for the house of the LORD. And Sŏl'o-mon brought in the [24]things which Dā'vid his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Dedication of the temple.* 4 *The ark deposited.* 14 *Solomon's blessing and prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice.*

THEN Sŏl'o-mon assembled the elders of Ĭs'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the [1]chief of the fathers of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, unto king Sŏl'o-mon in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, [a]that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [b]out of the city of Dā'vid, which *is* Zī'ŏn.

2 And all the men of Ĭs'ra-el assembled themselves unto king Sŏl'o-mon at the feast [c]in the month Ēth'a-nĭm, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Ĭs'ra-el came, [d]and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, [e]and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Lē'vītes bring up.

5 And king Sŏl'o-mon, and all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto [f]his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place, even* [g]under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they [h]drew out the staves, that the [2]ends of the staves were seen out in the [3]holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 [i]*There was* nothing in the ark [j]save the two tables of stone, which Mō'sĕs [k]put there at Hō'reb, [4]when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Ĭs'ra-el, when they came out of the land of Ē'gўpt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place,* that the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Sŏl'o-mon, The LORD said that he would dwell [l]in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, [m]a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

B. C. 1004.

23 ash pans.

24 holy things of David.

1 princes.

a Num. 10. 33. 2 Sam. 6. 17. ch. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 13. 3.
b 2 Sam. 5. 7.
c Lev. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13. 2 Chr. 7. 8.
d Num. 4. 15. Deut. 31. 9. Josh. 3. 3, 6. 1 Chr. 15. 14.
e ch. 3. 4. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
f Ex. 26. 33.
g ch. 6. 27.
h Ex. 25. 14.
2 heads.
3 Or, ark.
i Ex. 25. 21. Deut. 10. 2.
j Deut. 10. 5. Heb. 9. 4.
k Ex. 40. 20.
4 Or, where.
l Lev. 16. 2. Ps. 18. 11. Ps. 97. 2.
m Ps. 132. 14. John 4. 21–23. Acts 6. 14.
n Josh. 22. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 18. 1 Chr. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 6. 3.
o Luke 1. 68.
p 2 Chr. 6. 5.
q Deut. 12. 11.
r Deut. 31. 26.
s 2 Ki. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 6. 12. Job 11. 13. Ps. 63. 4. Isa. 1. 15. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
t Ex. 15. 11. 1 Chr. 29. 10–13. Ps. 35. 10. Ps. 86. 8–10. Jer. 10. 6–16. Mic. 7. 18.
u Deut. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4.
v Gen. 17. 1. 2 Ki. 20. 3.
5 There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.
6 only if.
w 2 Sam. 7. 25.
x 2 Chr. 2. 6. Ps. 113. 4. Isa. 66. 1. Jer. 23. 24. Acts 7. 49.
y 2 Cor. 12. 2.
z Phil. 4. 6.
a Dan. 6. 10.
7 Or, in this place.

14 And the king turned his face about, and [n]blessed all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el: (and all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el stood;)

15 And he said, [o]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, which spake with his mouth unto Dā'vid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it,* saying,

16 [p]Since the day that I brought forth my people Ĭs'ra-el out of Ē'gўpt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el to build an house, that [q]my name might be therein; but I chose Dā'vid to be over my people Ĭs'ra-el.

17 And it was in the heart of Dā'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el.

18 And the LORD said unto Dā'vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and sit on the throne of Ĭs'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* [r]the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Ē'gўpt.

22 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon stood before [s]the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, [t]*there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, [u]who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that [v]walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him, saying, [5]There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Ĭs'ra-el; [6]so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 [w]And now, O God of Ĭs'ra-el, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant Dā'vid my father.

27 But [x]will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and [y]heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the [z]prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make [a][7]toward this place.

30 [b]And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Ĭs'ra-el, when they shall pray [8]toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, [c]forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, [9]and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, [d]condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ [e]When thy people Ĭs'ra-el be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and [f]shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee [10]in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Ĭs'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Ĭs'ra-el, that thou [g]teach them [h]the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ [i]If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their [11]cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be;*

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Ĭs'ra-el, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, [j]knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that *is* not of thy people Ĭs'ra-el, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy [k]strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm:) when he shall come and pray toward this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: [l]that all people of the earth may know thy name, to [m]fear thee, as *do* thy people Ĭs'ra-el; and that they may know that [12]this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD [13]toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

B. C. 1004.

b 2 Chr. 20. 9. Neh. 1. 6.
8 Or, in this place.
c Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 85. 2. Ps. 103. 2, 3. Dan. 9. 9. Matt. 6. 12. 1 John 1. 9.
9 and he require an oath of him.
d Deut. 29.
e Deut. 28. 25.
f Lev. 26. 39. Jer. 20. 12.
10 Or, toward.
g Ps. 5. 8. Ps. 25. 4, 5. Ps. 27. 11. Ps. 86. 11. Ps. 94. 12. Ps. 119. 133. Isa. 35. 8. Hos. 2. 21.
h 1 Sam. 12. 23. Jer. 6. 16.
i Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 21–52.
11 Or, jurisdiction.
j 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 11. 4. Jer. 17. 10. Acts 1. 24.
k Deut. 3. 24.
l 1 Sam. 17. 46. Ps. 67. 2.
m Ps. 102. 15.
12 thy name is called upon this house.
13 the way of the city.
14 Or, right.
n 2 Chr. 6. 36. Job 9. 2. Ps. 130. 3. Ps. 143. 2. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. Jas. 3. 2. 1 John 1. 8.
o Lev. 26. 40.
15 bring back to their heart.
p Neh. 1. 6. Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5.
q Deut. 4. 29. Neh. 1. 9. Prov. 23. 26. Jer. 29. 12. Dan. 6. 10. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 10. 10.
r 2 Chr. 6. 38. Ps. 5. 7. Dan. 6. 10.
16 Or, right.
s Ezra 7. 6. Ps. 106. 46.
t 2 Sam. 6. 18.
u Deut. 12. 10. Josh. 21. 45.
17 fallen.
v Deut. 31. 6.
w Ps. 119. 36. Jer. 10. 23. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
18 the thing of a day in this day.

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [14]cause.

46 If they sin against thee, ([n]for *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 [o]*Yet* if they shall [15]bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, [p]saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And *so* [q]return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and [r]pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their [16]cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and [s]give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Ē'gўpt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Ĭs'ra-el, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Mō'sĕs thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Ē'gўpt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was *so*, that when Sŏl'o-mon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, [t]and blessed all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Ĭs'ra-el, according to all that he promised: [u]there hath not [17]failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Mō'sĕs his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: [v]let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may [w]incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Ĭs'ra-el [18]at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 [x]That all the people of the earth may know that [y]the LORD *is* God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your [z]heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Sŏl'o-mon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Ĭs'ra-el dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Sŏl'o-mon held [a]a feast, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, a great congregation, from [b]the entering in of Hā'math unto [c]the river of Ē'gўpt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they [19]blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for Dā'vid his servant, and for Ĭs'ra-el his people.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *God's covenant with Solomon.* 12 *Hiram's disappointment.* 17 *Solomon's new cities.* 26 *His navy brings gold from Ophir.*

AND [a]it came to pass, when Sŏl'o-mon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, [b]and the king's house, and [c]all Sŏl'o-mon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Sŏl'o-mon the second time, [d]as he had appeared unto him at Gĭb'e-on.

3 And the LORD said unto him, [e]I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, [f]to put my name there for ever; [g]and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt [h]walk before me, as Dā'vid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Ĭs'ra-el for ever, [i]as I promised to Dā'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Ĭs'ra-el.

6 [j]*But* if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 [k]Then will I cut off Ĭs'ra-el out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed [l]for my name, will I cast out of my sight; [m]and Ĭs'ra-el shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And [n]at this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss;

B. C. 992.

x Josh. 4. 24. 1 Sam. 17. 46. 2 Ki. 19. 19.
y Deut. 4. 35. ch. 18. 39. Jer. 10. 10-12.
z ch. 11. 4.

a Lev. 23. 34.

b Num. 34. 8. Josh. 13. 5. Judg. 3. 3.
c Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31.

19 Or, thanked.

a 2 Chr. 7. 11.
b ch. 7. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 1. Eccl. 2. 4.
c 2 Chr. 8. 6.
d ch. 3. 5.
e 2 Ki. 20. 5. Ps. 10. 17. Dan. 9. 23.
f ch. 8. 29.
g Deut. 11. 12.
h Gen. 5. 22. Gen. 6. 9. Gen. 17. 1. ch. 2. 4. ch. 3. 6. 2 Ki. 20. 3. Ps. 16. 8. Ps. 128. 1. Mic. 6. 8. Mal. 2. 6.
i 2 Sam. 7. 12. ch. 2. 4. 1 Chr. 22. 10.
j 2 Sam. 7. 14. 2 Chr. 15. Ps. 89. 30.
k Deut. 4. 26. 2 Ki. 17. 23.
l Jer. 7. 14.
m Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 44. 14.
n Deut. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 7. 21.
o Jer. 22. 8.
1 Which were inhabited by Canaanites.
2 were not right in his eyes.
3 That is, Displeasing, or, Dirty.
p ch. 5. 13.
q 2 Sam. 5. 9.
r Josh. 19. 36.
s Josh. 17. 11.
t Judg. 1. 29.
u Josh. 16. 10.
v Josh. 16. 3. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
w Josh. 19. 44.
4 the desire of Solomon which he desired.
x Judg. 1. 21.
y Gen. 9. 25. Ezra 2. 55. Neh. 7. 57.
z Lev. 25. 39. Jer. 34. 14.
a ch. 3. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 11.
b ch. 11. 27. 2 Chr. 32. 5.

and they shall say, [o]Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Ē'gўpt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Sŏl'o-mon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (*Now* Hī'ram the king of Tўre had furnished Sŏl'o-mon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Sŏl'o-mon gave Hī'ram twenty cities [1]in the land of Găl'ĭ-lee.

12 And Hī'ram came out from Tўre to see the cities which Sŏl'o-mon had given him; and they [2]pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of [3]Cā'bŭl unto this day.

14 And Hī'ram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of [p]the levy which king Sŏl'o-mon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and [q]Mĭl'lŏ, and the wall of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and [r]Hā'zôr, and [s]Mĕ-gĭd'dō, and [t]Gē'zĕr.

16 *For* Phā'raōh king of Ē'gўpt had gone up, and taken Gē'zĕr, and burnt it with fire, [u]and slain the Cā'năan-ītes that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Sŏl'o-mon's wife.

17 And Sŏl'o-mon built Gē'zĕr, and [v]Bĕth-hō'rŏn the nether,

18 And [w]Bā'al-ath, and Tăd'môr in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Sŏl'o-mon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and [4]that which Sŏl'o-mon desired to build in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and in Lĕb'a-non, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people *that were* left of the Ăm'-ôr-ītes, Hĭt'tītes, Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, Hī'vītes, and Jĕb'u-sītes, which *were* not of the children of Ĭs'ra-el,

21 Their children [x]that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Ĭs'ra-el also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Sŏl'o-mon levy a tribute of [y]bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Ĭs'ra-el did Sŏl'o-mon [z]make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Sŏl'o-mon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Phā'raōh's daughter came up out of the city of Dā'vid unto [a]her house which *Sŏl'o-mon* had built for her: [b]then did he build Mĭl'lŏ.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Sŏl'o-mon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense

[5]upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Sŏl'o-mon made a navy of ships in [c]Ē'zĭ-on-gē'bĕr, which *is* beside Ē'lŏth, on the [6]shore of the Red sea, in the land of Ē'dom.

27 [d]And Hī'ram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Sŏl'o-mon.

28 And they came to [e]Ō'phĭr, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Sŏl'o-mon.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Queen of Sheba's visit.* 18 *Solomon's throne.* 21 *His fleet.* 24 *His wealth.*

AND when the [a]queen of Shē'bà heard of the fame of Sŏl'o-mon concerning the name of the LORD, she came [b]to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jĕ-rụ'sà-lĕm with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sŏl'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Sŏl'o-mon [c]told her all her [1]questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Shē'bà had seen all Sŏl'o-mon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the [2]attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his [3]cupbearers, [d]and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true [4]report that I heard in mine own land of thy [5]acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and, behold, the half was not told me: [6]thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 [e]Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 [f]Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Ĭs'rą-el: because the LORD loved Ĭs'rą-el for ever, therefore [g]made he thee king, [h]to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Shē'bà gave to king Sŏl'o-mon.

11 [i]And the navy also of Hī'ram, that brought gold from [j]Ō'phĭr, brought in from Ō'phĭr great plenty of [7]almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And [k]the king made of the almug trees [8]pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Sŏl'o-mon gave unto the queen of Shē'bà all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which Sŏl'o-mon gave her [9]of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

B. C. 992.

5 upon it.

c Num. 33. 35. Deut. 2. 8. ch. 22. 48.
6 lip.
d ch. 5. 6, 7. ch. 10. 11.

e Gen. 10. 29. ch. 10. 11. 2 Chr. 8. 18. Ps. 45. 9. Isa. 13. 12.

a 2 Chr. 9. 1. Ps. 72. 10, 15. Isa. 60. 6. Jer. 6. 20. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.
b Judg. 14. 12.

c Prov. 1. 5.
1 words.

2 standing.
3 Or, butlers.
d 1 Chr. 26. 16.
4 word.
5 Or, sayings.
6 thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.
e Prov. 8. 34.
f ch. 5. 7.
g Deut. 7. 8. Dan. 2. 21.
h 2 Sam. 8. 15. Ps. 72. 2. Prov. 8. 15.
i ch. 9. 27.
j Job 22. 24.
7 algum trees.
k 2 Chr. 9. 11.
8 a prop, or, rails.
9 according to the hand of king Solomon.
l Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 21. 13. Gal. 4. 25.
10 Or, captains.
m ch. 14. 26.
n ch. 7. 2.
o 2 Chr. 9. 17. Heb. 1. 3, 8. Rev. 20. 11.
11 on the hinder part thereof.
12 bands.
13 so.
14 Or, there was no silver in them.
p Gen. 10. 4. ch. 22. 48. Ps. 48. 7. Isa. 2. 16.
15 Or, elephants' teeth.
16 sought the face of.
q Job 42. 11. Ps. 68. 29. Matt. 2. 11.
r Deut. 17. 16. ch. 4. 26. 2 Chr. 1. 14.
s 2 Chr. 1. 15.
17 gave.
18 And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.
t Ezek. 27. 7.
u Josh. 1. 4.
19 by their hand.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Sŏl'o-mon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Beside *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and [l]of all the kings of Ā-rā'bĭ-à, and of the [10]governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Sŏl'o-mon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* [m]three hundred shields *of* beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in [n]the house of the forest of Lĕb'ą-non.

18 ¶ [o]Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round [11]behind: and *there were* [12]stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not [13]the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Sŏl'o-mon's drinking vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lĕb'ą-non *were of* pure gold; [14]none *were of* silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Sŏl'o-mon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of [p]Thär'shish with the navy of Hī'ram: once in three years came the navy of Thär'shish, bringing gold, and silver, [15]ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Sŏl'o-mon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth [16]sought to Sŏl'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And [q]they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ [r]And Sŏl'o-mon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jĕ-rụ'sà-lĕm.

27 [s]And the king [17]made silver *to be* in Jĕ-rụ'sà-lĕm as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ [18]And Sŏl'o-mon had horses brought out of Ē'ġўpt, and [t]linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Ē'ġўpt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: [u]and so for all the kings of the Hĭt'tītes, and for the kings of Sўr'ĭ-à, did they bring *them* out [19]by their means.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Solomon's wives.* 4 *His idolatry.* 9 *God's threat.* 14 *The hostile nations.*

BUT king Sŏl'o-mon loved [a]many strange women, [1]together with the daughter of Phā'raōh,

a Gen. 6. 2.
1 Or, beside.

women of the Mō'ab-ītes, Ăm'mŏn-ītes, Ē'dom-ītes, Zī-dō'nĭ-anṣ, *and* Hĭt'tītes;

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el, [b] Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Sŏl'o-mon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Sŏl'o-mon was old, [c] *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dā'vid his father.

5 For Sŏl'o-mon went after [d] Ăsh'tŏ-rĕth the goddess of the Zī-dō'nĭ-anṣ, and after Mĭl'com the abomination of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes.

6 And Sŏl'o-mon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and [2] went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

7 [e] Then did Sŏl'o-mon build an high place for [f] Chē'mŏsh, the abomination of Mō'ab, in [g] the hill that *is* before Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and for Mō'lech, the abomination of the children of Ăm'mŏn.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was [h] angry with Sŏl'o-mon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra-el, [i] which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And [j] had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Sŏl'o-mon, Forasmuch as this [3] is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, [k] I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for Dā'vid thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 [l] Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give [m] one tribe to thy son [n] for Dā'vid my servant's sake, and for Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm's sake [o] which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD [p] stirred up an adversary unto Sŏl'o-mon, Hā'dăd the Ē'dom-īte: he *was* of the king's seed in Ē'dom.

15 [q] For it came to pass, when Dā'vid was in Ē'dom, and Jō'ăb the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, [r] after he had smitten every male in Ē'dom;

16 (For six months did Jō'ăb remain there with all Ĭṣ'ra-el, until he had cut off every male in Ē'dom:)

17 That Hā'dăd fled, he and certain Ē'dom-ītes of his father's servants with him, to go into Ē'gўpt; Hā'dăd *being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Mĭd'ĭ-an, and came to Pā'ran: and they took men with them out of Pā'ran, and they came to Ē'gўpt, unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'gўpt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

B. C. 984.

b Ex. 34. 16.

c Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26.

d Judg. 2. 13.

2 fulfilled not after.

e Num. 33. 52.

f Num. 21. 29.
g 2 Ki. 23. 13.

h Deut. 7. 3. Ps. 90. 7.

i ch. 3. 5.

j ch. 6. 12. 2 Chr. 7. 17-22.

3 is with thee.

k ch. 12. 15. 2 Ki. 17. 15, 21.

l 2 Sam. 7. 15. 1 Chr. 17. 13, 14. Ps. 89. 33.
m ch. 12. 20.
n Ex. 32. 13. 2 Ki. 13. 23.
o Deut. 12. 11. 2 Ki. 21. 4. Ps. 132. 13, 14. Isa. 14. 32.
p Deut. 31. 16, 17. 1 Chr. 5. 26. Isa. 10. 5, 26. Hos. 9. 12. Nah. 1. 2.
q 1 Chr. 18. 12, 13. Ps 108. 10.
r Num. 24. 19. Deut. 20. 13. Ps. 60, title. Mal. 1. 2, 3, 4.
s ch. 2. 10, 34.
4 Send me away.
5 Not.
t 2 Sam. 8. 3.
u 2 Sam. 10. 8, 18.
v 2 Chr. 15. 2.
w ch. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 13. 6.
x 2 Sam. 20. 21.
y ch. 9. 24.
6 closed.
7 did work.
8 burden.
z ch. 14. 2. Josh. 18. 1.
a 1 Sam. 15. 27.
b ch. 12. 1, 16-20.
c Judg. 2. 13.
d Num. 21. 29. Jer. 48. 7, 13.
e Acts 7. 43.

19 And Hā'dăd found great favour in the sight of Phā'raōh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Täh'pen-ēṣ the queen.

20 And the sister of Täh'pen-ēṣ bare him Gĕ-nū'băth his son, whom Täh'pen-ēṣ weaned in Phā'raōh's house: and Gĕ-nū'băth was in Phā'raōh's household among the sons of Phā'raōh.

21 [s] And when Hā'dăd heard in Ē'gўpt that Dā'vid slept with his fathers, and that Jō'ăb the captain of the host was dead, Hā'dăd said to Phā'raōh, [4] Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Phā'raōh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, [5] Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rē'zon the son of Ē-lī'a-dah, which fled from his lord [t] Hăd-ăd-ē'zĕr king of Zō'bah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, [u] when Dā'vid slew them *of Zō'bah:* and they went to Dă-măs'cus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Dă-măs'cus.

25 And he was an [v] adversary to Ĭṣ'ra-el all the days of Sŏl'o-mon, beside the mischief that Hā'dăd *did:* and he abhorred Ĭṣ'ra-el, and reigned over Sўr'ĭ-a.

26 ¶ And [w] Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, an Ĕph'răth-īte of Zĕr'e-dă, Sŏl'o-mon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zĕ-ru'ah, a widow woman, even he [x] lifted up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lifted up *his* hand against the king: [y] Sŏl'o-mon built Mĭl'lō, *and* [6] repaired the breaches of the city of Dā'vid his father.

28 And the man Jĕr-o-bō'am *was* a mighty man of valour: and Sŏl'o-mon seeing the young man that he [7] was industrious, he made him ruler over all the [8] charge of the house of Jō'ṣeph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jĕr-o-bō'am went out of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, that the prophet [z] Ă-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nīte found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field:

30 And Ă-hī'jah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and [a] rent it *in* twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jĕr-o-bō'am, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭṣ'ra-el, Behold, I [b] will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Sŏl'o-mon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Dā'vid's sake, and for Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Ĭṣ'ra-el:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped [c] Ăsh'tŏ-rĕth the goddess of the Zī-dō'nĭ-anṣ, [d] Chē'mŏsh the god of the Mō'ab-ītes, and [e] Mĭl'com the god of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for Dā'vid my servant's sake, whom

I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that [f]Dā'vid my servant may have a [9]light alway before me in Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Ĭs'rā-el.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as Dā'vid my servant did; that [g]I will be with thee, and [h]build thee a sure house, as I built for Dā'vid, and will give Ĭs'rā-el unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dā'vid, but not for ever.

40 Sŏl'o-mon sought therefore to kill Jĕr-o-bō'am. And Jĕr-o-bō'am arose, and fled into Ē'gўpt, unto Shī'shăk king of Ē'gўpt, and was in Ē'gўpt until the death of Sŏl'o-mon.

41 ¶ And [i]the rest of the [10]acts of Sŏl'o-mon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Sŏl'o-mon?

42 [j]And the [11]time that Sŏl'o-mon reigned in Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm over all Ĭs'rā-el *was* forty years.

43 [k]And Sŏl'o-mon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and [l]Rē-ho-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 975.

f 2 Sam. 7. 29. ch. 15. 4. Ps. 132. 17. Luke 1. 69, 70, 78, 79. Acts 15. 16, 17.
9 lamp, or, candle.

g Deut. 31. 8. Josh. 1. 5.
h 1 Chr. 17. 10, 24-27.

i 2 Chr. 9. 29.
10 Or, words, or, things.

j 2 Chr. 9. 30.
11 days.

k 2 Chr. 9. 31.

l Matt. 1. 7, called Roboam.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Rehoboam succeeds Solomon.* 16 *Ten tribes revolt to Jeroboam.* 20 *Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.*

AND [a]Rē-ho-bō'am went to Shē'chem: for all Ĭs'rā-el were come to Shē'chem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when [b]Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who was yet in [c]Ē'gўpt, heard *of it,* (for he was fled from the presence of king Sŏl'o-mon, and Jĕr-o-bō'am dwelt in Ē'gўpt;)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jĕr-o-bō'am and all the congregation of Ĭs'rā-el came, and spake unto Rē-ho-bō'am, saying,

4 Thy father made our [d]yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rē-ho-bō'am [e]consulted with the old men, that stood before Sŏl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, [f]If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

a 2 Chr. 10. 1.

b ch. 11. 26.
c ch. 11. 40.
d 1 Sam. 8. 11-18. ch. 4. 7, 22. Job 20. 19, 20, 22, 23. Prov. 3. 31. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 58. 6. Ezek. 45. 8. Amos 4. 1, 2. Mic. 2. 1, 3. Mal. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
e Job 12. 12. Prov. 27. 10. Eccl. 10. 4. Jer. 42. 2-5.
f 2 Chr. 10. 7. Prov. 15. 1.
g ch. 3. 7. ch. 14. 21. 2 Chr. 10. 10, 11. Ps. 7. 16. Ps. 140. 11. Prov. 18. 6, 7. Isa. 47. 6.
1 hardly.
h Judg. 14. 4. ch. 22. 23. 2 Chr. 10. 15. Ps. 5. 10. Amos 3. 6.
i ch. 11. 11.
j 2 Sam. 20. 1.
k ch. 11. 13. 2 Chr. 11. 13-17.
l 2 Sam. 20. 24. ch. 4. 6. 2 Chr. 10. 13.
2 strengthened himself.
m 1 Sam. 10. 19. 2 Ki. 17. 21. 2 Chr. 10. 19.
3 Or, fell away.
n ch. 11. 13.
o 2 Chr. 11. 1.
p 2 Chr. 11. 2.

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, [g]My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jĕr-o-bō'am and all the people came to Rē-ho-bō'am the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people [1]roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for [h]the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD [i]spake by Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nīte unto Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt.

16 ¶ So when all Ĭs'rā-el saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, [j]What portion have we in Dā'vid? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jĕs'se: to your tents, O Ĭs'rā-el: now see to thine own house, Dā'vid. So Ĭs'rā-el departed unto their tents.

17 But [k]*as for* the children of Ĭs'rā-el which dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, Rē-ho-bō'am reigned over them.

18 Then king Rē-ho-bō'am [l]sent Ā-dō'răm, who *was* over the tribute; and all Ĭs'rā-el stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rē-ho-bō'am [2]made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jē-rū'sā-lĕm.

19 So [m]Ĭs'rā-el [3]rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Ĭs'rā-el heard that Jĕr-o-bō'am was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Ĭs'rā-el: there was none that followed the house of Dā'vid, but the tribe of Jū'dah [n]only.

21 ¶ And when [o]Rē-ho-bō'am was come to Jē-rū'sā-lĕm, he assembled all the house of Jū'dah, with the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Ĭs'rā-el, to bring the kingdom again to Rē-ho-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon.

22 But [p]the word of God came unto Shĕm-ā-ī'ah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rē-ho-bō'am, the son of Sŏl'o-mon,

king of Jū'dah, and unto all the house of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja-min, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Ĭs'ra-el: return every man to his house; for this thing is [q]from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jĕr-o-bō'am [r]built Shē'chem in mount Ē'phră-ĭm, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built [s]Pĕ-nū'el.

26 And Jĕr-o-bō'am said in [t]his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of Dā'vid:

27 If this people [u]go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rē-ho-bō'am king of Jū'dah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rē-ho-bō'am king of Jū'dah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and [v]made two calves *of* gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm: [w]behold thy gods, O Ĭs'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of Ē'gypt.

29 And he set the one in [x]Bĕth'-el, and the other put he in [y]Dăn.

30 And this thing became [z]a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dăn.

31 And he made an [a]house of high places, [b]and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Lē'vī.

32 And Jĕr-o-bō'am ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto [c]the feast that *is* in Jū'dah, and he [4]offered upon the altar. So did he in Bĕth'-el, [5]sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: [d]and he placed in Bĕth'-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he [6]offered upon the altar which he had made in Bĕth'-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he [e]had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el: and he offered upon the altar, [7]and [f]burnt incense.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Jeroboam's hand withers.* 11 *Two prophets at Beth-el.* 23 *Disobedient prophet is killed by a lion.* 33 *Obstinacy of Jeroboam.*

AND, behold, there [a]came a man of God out of Jū'dah by the word of the LORD unto Bĕth'-el: [b]and Jĕr-o-bō'am stood by the altar to [1]burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of Dā'vid, [c]Jŏ-sī'ah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave [d]a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jĕr-o-bō'am heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bĕth'-el, that he [e]put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, [f]dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, [g]Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God [h]besought [2]the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and [i]I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, [j]If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, [k]Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bĕth'-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bĕth'-el; and his [3]sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bĕth'-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Jū'dah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Jū'dah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For [4]it was said to [l]me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, [m]I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*: and [n]an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he [o]lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the [p]word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Foras-

B. C. 975.

q Prov. 16. 9.
r Gen. 12. 6. Judg. 9. 45.
s Gen. 32. 30, 31. Judg. 8. 17.
t Ps. 14. 1. Rom. 8. 7.
u Deut. 12. 5.
v 2 Ki. 10. 29. Hos. 8. 4, 7.
w Ex. 32. 4.
x Gen. 28. 19. Hos. 4. 15.
y Judg. 18. 29.
z ch. 13. 34.
a ch. 13. 32.
b Num. 3. 10. ch. 13. 33.
c Lev. 23. 33. Num. 29. 12.
4 Or, went up to the altar, etc.
5 Or, to sacrifice.
d Amos 7. 13.
6 Or, went up to the altar, etc.
e Num. 15. 39.
7 to burn incense.
f ch. 13. 1.

a 2 Ki. 23. 17.
b ch. 12. 32.
1 Or, to offer.
c 2 Ki. 23. 15, 16.
d Ex. 4. 8, 9. Deut. 13. 1-3. Isa. 7. 14. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
e Jer. 20. 2. Acts 12. 1.
f Prov. 21. 30. Isa. 8. 9, 10. Acts 5. 39. 2 Cor. 10. 6.
g Ex. 8. 8. Num. 21. 7. Jer. 37. 3. Acts 8. 24. Jas. 5. 16.
h Ex. 8. 12. Matt. 5. 44. Acts 7. 60. Rom. 12. 20.
2 the face of the LORD.
i 1 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
j Num. 22. 18.
k 1 Cor. 5. 11.
3 son.
4 a word was.
l ch. 20. 35. 1 Thess. 4. 15.
m Jer. 5. 12. Matt. 7. 15. 1 John 4. 1.
n Gal. 1. 8.
o Ps. 63. 11. Prov. 6. 16, 17, 19. Jer. 29. 31, 32. Ezek. 13. 8, 9. 1 Tim. 4. 1, 2. 2 Pet. 2. 18, 19.
p Num. 23. 5. John 11. 51.

much as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit,* for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, [q]a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof,* he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath [5]torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him.*

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had [r]not eaten the carcase, nor [6]torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying,* [s]Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; [t]lay my bones beside his bones:

32 [u]For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bĕth'-el, and against all the [v]houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of [w]Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ [x]After this thing Jĕr-o-bō'am returned not from his evil way, but [7]made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he [8]consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 [y]And this thing became sin unto the house of Jĕr-o-bō'am, even to [z]cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Jeroboam's wife takes presents to Ahijah.* 5 *Ahijah's prophecy.* 17 *Jeroboam's death.* 25 *Jerusalem despoiled.*

AT that time Ă-bī'jah the son of Jĕr-o-bō'am fell sick.

2 And Jĕr-o-bō'am said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known

B. C. 975.

q Deut. 4. 24. ch. 20. 36. 2 Sam. 6. 7. 2 Ki. 2. 24. Eccl. 12. 13, 14. Nah. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

5 broken.

r Lev. 10. 2, 5. Job 5. 22, 23. Dan. 6. 22.
6 broken.
s ch. 14. 13. Jer. 22. 18. Acts 8. 2.
t Ruth 1. 17. Ps. 26. 9. Eccl. 8. 10.
u 2 Ki. 23. 16, 19.
v Lev. 26. 30. Hos. 12. 11.
w ch. 16. 24. John 4. 5. Acts 8. 1, 14.
x 2 Chr. 13. 9. Jer. 3. 8.
7 returned and made.
8 filled his hand.
y ch. 12. 30. 2 Ki. 10. 31.
z ch. 14. 10. 2 Ki. 17. 20–23.

a ch. 11. 31.
b 1 Sam. 9. 7.
1 in thine hand.
2 Or, cakes.
3 Or, bottle.
c ch. 11. 29.
4 stood for his hoariness.
d Prov. 21. 30.
5 hard.
e 2 Sam. 12. 7. ch. 16. 2.
f ch. 11. 31.
g ch. 15. 5.
h 2 Chr. 11. 15.
i Neh. 9. 26. Ps. 50. 17. Ezek. 23. 35.
j ch. 15. 29.
k ch. 21. 21. 2 Ki. 9. 8.
l Deut. 32. 36.
m ch. 21. 24.
n 2 Chr. 12. 12. Philem. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 8, 9.
o ch. 15. 27.
p Deut. 29. 28. Ps. 52. 5. Amos 2. 9. Zeph. 2. 4. Matt. 15. 13.
q Josh. 23. 15.
r 2 Ki. 15. 29.
s Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 12. 3.
t Isa. 13. 14.
u ch. 12. 30. ch. 13. 4. ch. 16. 2. Mic. 6. 16. Matt. 18. 7.

to be the wife of Jĕr-o-bō'am; and get thee to Shī'-lōh: behold, there *is* Ă-hī'jah the prophet, which told me that [a]*I should be* king over this people.

3 [b]And take [1]with thee ten loaves, and [2]cracknels, and a [3]cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jĕr-o-bō'am's wife did so, and arose, [c]and went to Shī'lōh, and came to the house of Ă-hī'jah. But Ă-hī'jah could not see; for his eyes [4]were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ [d]And the LORD said unto Ă-hī'jah, Behold, the wife of Jĕr-o-bō'am cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself *to be* another *woman.*

6 And it was *so,* when Ă-hī'jah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jĕr-o-bō'am; why feignest thou thyself *to be* another? for I *am* sent to thee *with* [5]heavy *tidings.*

7 Go, tell Jĕr-o-bō'am, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, [e]Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Ĭs'ra-el,

8 And [f]rent the kingdom away from the house of Dā'vid, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant Dā'vid, [g]who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only *which was* right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: [h]for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and [i]hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, [j]I will bring evil upon the house of Jĕr-o-bō'am, and [k]will cut off from Jĕr-o-bō'am him that pisseth against the wall, [l]*and* him that is shut up and left in Ĭs'ra-el, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jĕr-o-bō'am, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 [m]Him that dieth of Jĕr-o-bō'am in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Ĭs'ra-el shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jĕr-o-bō'am shall come to the grave, because in him [n]there is found *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el in the house of Jĕr-o-bō'am.

14 [o]Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Ĭs'ra-el, who shall cut off the house of Jĕr-o-bō'am that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Ĭs'ra-el, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall [p]root up Ĭs'ra-el out of this [q]good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them [r]beyond the river, [s]because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And [t]he shall give Ĭs'ra-el up because of the sins of Jĕr-o-bō'am, [u]who did sin, and who made Ĭs'ra-el to sin.

17 ¶ And Jĕr-o-bō'am's wife arose, and departed, and came to [v]Tĭr'zah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all Ĭs'ra-el mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ā-hī'jah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jĕr-o-bō'am, how he [w]warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'ra-el.

20 And the days which Jĕr-o-bō'am reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he [6]slept with his fathers, and Nā'dăb his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rē-ho-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon reigned in Jū'dah. Rē-ho-bō'am *was* [x]forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jē-ru'să-lĕm, the city [y]which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Nā'a-mah an Ăm'mŏn-īt-ess.

22 And [z]Jū'dah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they [a]provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them [b]high places, and [7]images, [c]and groves, on every high hill, and [d]under every green tree.

24 [e]And there were also sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

25 ¶ [f]And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rē-ho-bō'am, *that* Shī'shăk king of Ē'gўpt came up against Jē-ru'să-lĕm:

26 And [g]he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold [h]which Sŏl'o-mon had made.

27 And king Rē-ho-bō'am made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the [8]guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was *so*, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rē-ho-bō'am, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?.

30 And there was [i]war between Rē-ho-bō'am and Jĕr-o-bō'am all *their* days.

31 And Rē-ho-bō'am slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. And his mother's name *was* Nā'a-mah an Ăm'mŏn-īt-ess. And Ā-bī'jam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Abijam's reign in Judah.* 9 *Asa succeeds him.* 33 *Baasha smites Jeroboam's house.*

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt reigned Ā-bī'jam over Jū'dah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jē-ru'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* [a]Mā'a-chah, the daughter [b]of Ā-bĭsh'a-lŏm.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and [c]his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dā'vid his father.

4 Nevertheless [d]for Dā'vid's sake did the LORD his God give him a [1]lamp in Jē-ru'să-lĕm, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jē-ru'să-lĕm:

5 Because Dā'vid [e]did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte.

6 And there was war between Rē-ho-bō'am and Jĕr-o-bō'am all the days of his life.

7 [f]Now the rest of the acts of Ā-bī'jam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? And there was war between Ā-bī'jam and Jĕr-o-bō'am.

8 [g]And Ā-bī'jam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā'să his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jĕr-o-bō'am king of Ĭs'ra-el reigned Ā'să over Jū'dah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jē-ru'să-lĕm. And his [2]mother's name *was* Mā'a-chah, the daughter of Ā-bĭsh'a-lŏm.

11 [h]And Ā'să did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

12 [i]And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Mā'a-chah his mother, even [j]her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Ā'să [3]destroyed her idol, and [k]burnt *it* by the brook Kĭd'ron.

14 [l]But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Ā'să's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the [4]things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Ā'să and Bā'a-shă king of Ĭs'ra-el all their days.

17 And [m]Bā'a-shă king of Ĭs'ra-el went up against Jū'dah, and built [n]Rā'mah, [o]that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Ā'să king of Jū'dah.

18 Then Ā'să took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Ā'să sent them to [p]Bĕn-hā'dăd, the son of Tăb'rĭ-mŏn, the son of Hē'zĭ-on, king of Sўr'ĭ-a, that dwelt at [q]Dă-măs'cus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Bā'a-shă king of Ĭs'ra-el, that he may [5]depart from me.

20 So Bĕn-hā'dăd hearkened unto king Ā'să, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against

---

B. C. 958.

v ch. 16. 6. Song 6. 4.

w 2 Chr. 13. 2.

6 lay down.

x Job 32. 9. Eccl. 4. 13.

y ch. 11. 36.

z 2 Chr. 12. 1.

a Ps. 78. 58. Isa. 62. 2, 5. 1 Cor. 10. 22.

b Deut. 12. 2.
7 Or, standing images, or, statues.
c 2 Ki. 17. 9.
d Isa. 57. 5.
e Gen. 19. 5. Deut. 23. 17. ch. 15. 12.

f ch. 11. 40.

g ch. 7. 51. 2 Chr. 12. 9.

h ch. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 9. 15, 16. Prov. 23. 5.
8 runners.
i ch. 12. 24.

a 2 Chr. 13. 2, Michaiah the daughter of Uriel.
b 2 Chr. 11. 21, Absalom.
c ch. 11. 4. Ps. 119. 80.
d Gen. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 21. 7. Isa. 37. 35.
1 Or, candle.
e ch. 14. 8. Luke 1. 6.
f 2 Chr. 13. 2, 3, 22.
g 2 Chr. 14. 1.
2 That is, grandmother's.
h 2 Chr. 14. 2. 2 Chr. 15. 17.
i ch. 14. 24. ch. 22. 46.
j Deut. 13. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 16. Matt. 10. 37. Luke 12. 51, 53.
3 cut off.
k Ex. 32. 20.
l ch. 22. 43.
4 holy.
m 2 Chr. 16. 1.
n Josh. 18. 25. 1 Sam. 15. 34.
o ch. 12. 27.
p ch. 20. 1-5, 33, 34. 2 Ki. 8. 7-15.
q Gen. 14. 15. ch. 11. 23.
5 go up.

the cities of Ĭs'ra-el, and smote [r]Ī'jon, and [s]Dăn, and [t]Ā'bĕl–bĕth–mā'a-chah, and all Cĭn'ne-rŏth, with all the land of Năph'ta-lī.

21 And it came to pass, when Bā'a-shà heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Rā'mah, and dwelt in Tĭr'zah.

22 [u]Then king Ā'sà made a proclamation throughout all Jū'dah; none *was* [6]exempted: and they took away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a-shà had builded; and king Ā'sà built with them [v]Gē'bà of Bĕn'ja-min, and [w]Mĭz'pah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Ā'sà, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? Nevertheless [x]in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Ā'sà slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: [y]and [z]Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nā'dăb the son of Jĕr-o-bō'am [7]began to reign over Ĭs'ra-el in the second year of Ā'sà king of Jū'dah, and reigned over Ĭs'ra-el two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in [a]his sin wherewith he made Ĭs'ra-el to sin.

27 ¶ [b]And Bā'a-shà the son of Ă-hī'jah, of the house of Ĭs'sa-char, conspired against him; and Bā'a-shà smote him at [c]Gĭb'be-thon, which *belonged* to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes; for Nā'dăb and all Ĭs'ra-el laid siege to Gĭb'be-thon.

28 Even in the third year of Ā'sà king of Jū'dah did Bā'a-shà [d]slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jĕr-o-bō'am; he left not to Jĕr-o-bō'am any that breathed, until he had [e]destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ă-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nīte:

30 Because of the sins of Jĕr-o-bō'am which he sinned, and which he made Ĭs'ra-el sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nā'dăb, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'ra-el?

32 And there was war between Ā'sà and Bā'a-shà king of Ĭs'ra-el all their days.

33 In the third year of Ā'sà king of Jū'dah began Bā'a-shà the son of Ă-hī'jah to reign over all Ĭs'ra-el in Tĭr'zah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in [f]the way of Jĕr-o-bō'am, and in his sin wherewith he made Ĭs'ra-el to sin.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Jehu's prophecy.* 15 *Death of Zimri.* 23 *Omri builds Samaria.* 29 *Ahab's reign.* 34 *Fulfilment of Josiah's curse.*

THEN the word of the LORD came to [a]Jē'hū the son of Hă-nā'nī against Bā'a-shà, saying,

2 [b]Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Ĭs'ra-el; and [c]thou hast walked in the way of Jĕr-o-bō'am, and hast made my people Ĭs'ra-el to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Bā'a-shà, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like [d]the house of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt.

4 [e]Him that dieth of Bā'a-shà in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Bā'a-shà, and what he did, and his might, [f]*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'ra-el?

6 So Bā'a-shà slept with his fathers, and was buried in [g]Tĭr'zah: and Ē'lah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jē'hū the son of Hă-nā'nī came the word of the LORD against Bā'a-shà, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the [h]work of his hands, in being like the house of Jĕr-o-bō'am; and because [i]he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Ā'sà king of Jū'dah began Ē'lah the son of Bā'a-shà to reign over Ĭs'ra-el in Tĭr'zah, two years.

9 [j]And his servant Zĭm'rī, captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tĭr'zah, [k]drinking himself drunk in the house of Ăr'zà [1]steward of *his* house in Tĭr'zah.

10 And Zĭm'rī went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Ā'sà king of Jū'dah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Bā'a-shà: he left him [l]not one that pisseth against a wall, [2]neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zĭm'rī destroy all the house of Bā'a-shà, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Bā'a-shà [3]by Jē'hū the prophet,

13 [m]For all the sins of Bā'a-shà, and the sins of Ē'lah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Ĭs'ra-el to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el to anger [n]with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Ē'lah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'ra-el?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Ā'sà king of Jū'dah did Zĭm'rī reign [o]seven days in Tĭr'zah. And the people *were* encamped [p]against Gĭb'be-thon, which *belonged* to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard say, Zĭm'rī hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Ĭs'ra-el made Ōm'rī, the captain of the host, king over Ĭs'ra-el that day in the camp.

17 And Ōm'rī went up from Gĭb'be-thon, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, and they besieged Tĭr'zah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zĭm'rī saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and [q]died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in [r]doing evil in

B. C. 930.

r 2 Ki. 15. 29.
s Judg. 18. 29.
t 2 Sam. 20. 14.
u 2 Chr. 16. 6.
6 free.
v Josh. 21. 17.
w 1 Sam. 7. 6. Jer. 40. 6, 10.
x 2 Chr. 16. 12. Ps. 90. 10. Eccl. 12. 1.
y ch. 22. 41–43. Matt. 1. 8.
z Matt. 1. 8, called Josaphat.
7 reigned.
a ch. 12. 30.
b ch. 14. 14.
c Josh. 19. 44. ch. 16. 15.
d Deut. 32. 35.
e ch. 14. 10, 14. Job 18. 13–21. Ps. 21. 10. Isa. 14. 20.
f ch. 12. 28, 29. ch. 13. 33.

a ch. 21. 20–24. 2 Chr. 19. 2.
b 1 Sam. 2. 8. ch. 14. 7. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 27. 5. Dan. 2. 21.
c ch. 15. 34.
d ch. 14. 10. ch. 15. 29. Isa. 66. 24.
e ch. 14. 11.
f 2 Chr. 16. 1.
g ch. 14. 17.
h Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 2. 8.
i ch. 14. 14. 2 Ki. 10. 30, 31. Hos. 1. 4.
j ch. 15. 27. 2 Ki. 9. 31. 2 Ki. 12. 20.
k 1 Sam. 25. 36–38. 2 Sam. 13. 28, 29. ch. 20. 16. Job 31. 3. Prov. 20. 1. Isa. 1. 28.
1 which was over.
l 1 Sam. 25. 22.
2 Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.
3 by the hand of.
m Isa. 3. 16.
n Deut. 32. 21. 1 Sam. 12. 21. Isa. 41. 29. Jer. 10. 8, 15. Jon. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
o Job 20. 5. Ps. 37. 35.
p ch. 15. 27.
q Judg. 9. 54.
r Ps. 9. 16.

the sight of the LORD, [s]in walking in the way of Jĕr-o-bō'am, and in his sin which he did, to make Ĭs'ra-el to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zĭm'rī, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'ra-el?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Ĭs'ra-el divided into [t]two parts: half of the people followed Tĭb'nī the son of Gī'nath, to make him king; and half followed Om'rī.

22 But the people that followed Om'rī prevailed against the people that followed Tĭb'nī the son of Gī'nath: so Tĭb'nī died, and Om'rī reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of A'sa king of Jū'dah began Om'rī to reign over Ĭs'ra-el, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tĭr'zah.

24 And he bought the hill Sa-mā'rĭ-a of Shē'mĕr for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shē'mĕr, owner of the hill, [4]Sa-mā'rĭ-a.

25 ¶ But [u]Om'rī wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, and in his sin wherewith he made Ĭs'ra-el to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el to anger with their [v]vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Om'rī which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'ra-el?

28 So Om'rī slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sa-mā'rĭ-a: and A'hăb his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of A'sa king of Jū'dah began A'hăb the son of Om'rī to reign over Ĭs'ra-el: and A'hăb the son of Om'rī reigned over Ĭs'ra-el in Sa-mā'rĭ-a twenty and two years.

30 And A'hăb the son of Om'rī did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, [5]as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, [w]that he took to wife Jĕz'e-bĕl the daughter of Eth'bā-al king of the [x]Zī-dō'nĭ-ans, [y]and went and served Bā'al, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Bā'al in [z]the house of Bā'al, which he had built in Sa-mā'rĭ-a.

33 [a]And A'hăb made a grove; and A'hăb [b]did more to provoke the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el to anger than all the kings of Ĭs'ra-el that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hī'el the Bĕth'-el-īte build Jĕr'ĭ-chō: he laid the foundation thereof in A-bī'-răm his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Sē'gub, [c]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Jŏsh'u-a the son of Nun.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Elijah's advent.* 6 *He is fed by ravens.* 17 *Widow's son raised.*

AND [1]E-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gĭl'e-ad, said unto A'hăb, [a]*As* the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el liveth, [b]before whom I stand, [c]there shall not be dew nor rain [d]these years, but according to my word.

B. C. 910.

s ch. 12. 28.

t Isa. 9. 18.

4 Shomeron.

u ch. 14. 9. Mic. 6. 16.

v Jer. 16. 19. Acts 14. 15.

5 was it a light thing, etc.
w Gen. 6. 2. Josh. 23. 12. ch. 18. 4–19.
x Judg. 18. 7.
y ch. 21. 25. 2 Ki. 10. 18.
z 2 Ki. 10. 21, 26, 27.
a Ex. 34. 13. Jer. 17. 2.
b ch. 21. 25.
c Num. 15. 30. Ps. 119. 89, 126. Prov. 13. 13. Isa. 40. 8. Matt. 24. 35. Luke 21. 33. 1 Pet. 1. 25.

1 Elijahu, Luke 1. 17. Luke 4. 25, Elias.
a 2 Ki. 3. 14.
b Deut. 10. 8.
c Jas. 5. 17.
d Luke 4. 25.
e Ps. 37. 3.
2 at the end of days.
f Obad. 20. Luke 4. 26, Sarepta.
g Gen. 24. 17. Ps. 24. 1. John 4. 7. Heb. 11. 37.
h Gen. 18. 6.
i Gen. 21. 15, 16.
j Gen. 22. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
k Ps. 34. 11. Phil. 4. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
3 giveth.
l 2 Chr. 20. 20. Matt. 20. 28. Heb. 11. 8.
4 Or, a full year.
m Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 11. 24.
5 by the hand of.
n 2 Sam. 16. 10. Luke 4. 34. John 2. 4.
o Ex. 15. 25. Num. 11. 11. 1 Sam. 7. 8. ch. 18. 36, 37. Phil. 4. 6. Jas. 5. 13, 16.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Chē'rĭth, that *is* before Jôr'dan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and [e]I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Chē'rĭth, that *is* before Jôr'dan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass [2]after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to [f]Zăr'e-phăth, which *belongeth* to Zī'dŏn, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zăr'e-phăth. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, [g]Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not [h]a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and [i]die.

13 And E-lī'jah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but [j]make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, [k]The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD [3]sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and [l]did according to the saying of E-lī'jah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat [4]*many* days.

16 *And* [m]the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [5]by E-lī'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto E-lī'jah, [n]What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 [o]And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD

my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 [p] And he [6]stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come [7]into him again.

22 And the LORD [q]heard the voice of Ē-lī'jah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he [r]revived.

23 And Ē-lī'jah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Ē-lī'jah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Ē-lī'jah, Now by this [s]I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Elijah meets Obadiah and Ahab.* 17 *Test of Baal's prophets.* 40 *They are slain.*

AND it came to pass *after* [a]many days, that the word of the LORD came to Ē-lī'jah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ā'hăb; and [b]I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Ē-lī'jah went to shew himself unto Ā'hăb. And *there was* a sore famine in Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

3 And Ā'hăb called [1]Ō-ba-dī'ah, which *was* [2]the governor of *his* house. (Now Ō-ba-dī'ah [c]feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when [3]Jĕz'ȩ-bĕl cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Ō-ba-dī'ah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and [d]fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ā'hăb said unto Ō-ba-dī'ah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, [4]that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ā'hăb went one way by himself, and Ō-ba-dī'ah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Ō-ba-dī'ah was in the way, behold, Ē-lī'jah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Ē-lī'jah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Ē-lī'jah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ā'hăb, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Ē-lī'jah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that [e]the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ā'hăb, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jĕz'ȩ-bĕl slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD'S prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Ē-lī'jah *is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And Ē-lī'jah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day.

16 So Ō-ba-dī'ah went to meet Ā'hăb, and told him: and Ā'hăb went to meet Ē-lī'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Ā'hăb saw Ē-lī'jah, that Ā'hăb said unto him, [f]*Art* thou he [g]that troubleth Ĭs'rȧ-el?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Ĭs'rȧ-el; but thou, and thy father's house, [h]in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Bā'al-ĭm.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Ĭs'rȧ-el unto mount [i]Cär'mel, and the prophets of Bā'al four hundred and fifty, [j]and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jĕz'ȩ-bĕl's table.

20 So Ā'hăb sent unto all the children of Ĭs'rȧ-el, and [k]gathered the prophets together unto mount Cär'mel.

21 And Ē-lī'jăh came unto all the people, and said, [l]How long halt ye between two [5]opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Bā'al, [m]*then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Ē-lī'jah unto the people, [n]I, *even* I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Bā'al's prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that [o]answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, [6]It is well spoken.

25 And Ē-lī'jah said unto the prophets of Bā'al, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Bā'al from morning even until noon, saying, O Bā'al, [7]hear us. But *there was* [p]no voice, nor any that [8]answered. And they [9]leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Ē-lī'jah mocked them, and said, Cry [10]aloud: for he *is* a god; either [11]he is talking, or he [12]is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and [q]cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till [13]the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, [r]and they prophesied until the *time* of the [14]offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any [15]that regarded.

30 And Ē-lī'jah said unto all the people, Come near

B. C. 906.

p 2 Ki. 4. 34, 35.
6 measured.

7 into his inward parts.

q Ps. 65. 2. Prov. 15. 8, 29. Matt. 21. 22. Luke 11. 9, 10. 1 John 3. 22.
r Deut. 32. 39. Luke 7. 14. Acts 20. 10, 12. Heb. 11. 35.

s John 3. 2. John 16. 30.

a Luke 4. 25.

b Deut. 28. 12.

1 Obadiahu.
2 over his house.
c Neh. 7. 2. Job 28. 28.

3 Izebel.

d Matt. 10. 40–42.

4 that we cut not off ourselves from the beasts.

e Ezek. 3. 12, 14. Matt. 4. 1. Acts 8. 39.
f ch. 21. 20.
g Josh. 7. 25. Luke 23. 2. Acts 16. 20.
h ch. 9. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 2.
i Jer. 46. 18.
j ch. 16. 33.
k ch. 22. 6.
l Matt. 6. 24. 1 Cor. 10. 21, 22. Rev. 3. 15.
5 Or, thoughts.
m Josh. 24. 15. Ps. 100. 3.
n ch. 19. 10, 14.
o Lev. 9. 24. 1 Chr. 21. 26. 2 Chr. 7. 1.
6 The word is good.
7 Or, answer.
p Ps. 115. 5. Jer. 10. 5. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
8 Or, heard.
9 Or, leaped up and down at the altar.
10 with a great voice.
11 Or, he meditateth.
12 hath a pursuit.
q Lev. 19. 28.
13 poured out blood upon them.
r 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.
14 ascending.
15 attention.

unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.

31 And Ē-lī'jah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jā'cŏb, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, [s]Ĭs'rā-el shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar [t]in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he [u]put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and [v]pour *it* on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do *it* the second time. And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time. And they did *it* the third time.

35 And the water [16]ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at [w]*the time of* the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Ē-lī'jah the prophet came near, and said, LORD [x]God of Ā'brā-hăm, Ĭ'sāac, and of Ĭs'rā-el, [y]let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Ĭs'rā-el, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* [z]I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast [a]turned their heart back again.

38 Then [b]the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Ē-lī'jah said unto them, [17]Take the prophets of Bā'al; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Ē-lī'jah brought them down to the brook Kī'shŏn, and [c]slew them there.

41 ¶ And Ē-lī'jah said unto Ā'hăb, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* [18]a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ā'hăb went up to eat and to drink. And Ē-lī'jah went up to the top of Cär'mel; [d]and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, [e]Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ā'hăb, [19]Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ā'hăb rode, and went to Jĕz'rē-el.

46 And [f]the hand of the LORD was on Ē-lī'jah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ā'hăb [20]to the entrance of Jĕz'rē-el.

B. C. 906.

s Gen. 32. 28.

t Col. 3. 17.

u Lev. 1. 6.

v Judg. 6. 20.

16 went.

w Ex. 29. 39.

x Gen. 28. 13. Ex. 3. 6. Matt. 22. 32. Heb. 11. 16.
y ch. 8. 43. 2 Ki. 19. 19. Ps. 83. 18.
z Num. 16. 28.

a Jer. 10. 23.

b Lev. 9. 24. Judg. 6. 21. 2 Chr. 7. 1.

17 Or, Apprehend.
c Deut. 13. 5. Rev. 19. 20.
18 Or, a sound of a noise of rain.
d Jas. 5. 17.
e Hab. 2. 3.
19 Tie, or, Bind.
f 2 Ki. 3. 15. Ezek. 1. 3.
20 till thou come to Jezreel.

a ch. 18. 40.
b Ruth 1. 17. ch. 2. 23.
c Prov. 27. 1.
d Num. 11. 15. Jon. 4. 3, 8. Phil. 1. 21–24.
1 for his life.
e Ps. 34. 7. Acts 12. 7. Heb. 1. 14.
2 bolster.
f Ex. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9, 18. Matt. 4. 2. Luke 4. 2.
g Ex. 3. 1.
h Ex. 33. 21.
i Rom. 11. 3.
j Ex. 20. 5. Ps. 69. 9.
k ch. 18. 4.
l ch. 18. 22. Rom. 11. 3.
m Ex. 24. 12.
n Ezek. 1. 4.
o Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Job 4. 16. Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 103. 8–18. Ps. 111. 4. Jas. 5. 11
p Ex. 3. 6. Isa. 6. 2.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Jezebel threatens Elijah.* 4 *His flight to Horeb.* 15 *Jehu anointed.* 19 *Elisha chosen.*

AND Ā'hăb told Jĕz'ē-bĕl all that Ē-lī'jah had done, and withal how he had [a]slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jĕz'ē-bĕl sent a messenger unto Ē-lī'jah, saying, [b]So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by [c]to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Bē'er–shē'bà, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he [d]requested [1]for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then [e]an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his [2]head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat; because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat [f]forty days and forty nights unto [g]Hō'reb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither [h]unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Ē-lī'jah?

10 And he said, [i]I have been very [j]jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Ĭs'rā-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and [k]slain thy prophets with the sword; and [l]I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand [m]upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and [n]a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a [o]still small voice.

13 And it was *so*, when Ē-lī'jah heard *it*, that [p]he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Ē-lī'jah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Ĭs'rā-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy

way to the wilderness of Dă-măs'cus: [q]and when thou comest, anoint Hăz'a-el *to be* king over Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ:

16 And [r]Jē'hū the son of Nĭm'shī shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Ĭs'rą̂-el: and [s]Ē-lī'shȧ the son of Shā'phat of Ā'bĕl-mĕ-hō'lah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And [t]it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hăz'a-el shall Jē'hū slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jē'hū [u]shall Ē-lī'shȧ slay.

18 [3]Yet I [v]have left *me* seven thousand in Ĭs'rą̂-el, all the knees which have not bowed unto Bā'al, [w]and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Ē-lī'shȧ the son of Shā'phat, who *was* plowing *with* twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Ē-lī'jah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Ē-lī'jah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, [4]Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and [x]boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. [y]Then he arose, and went after Ē-lī'jah, and [z]ministered unto him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Samaria besieged.* 13 *Ahab defeats Ben-hadad.* 34 *A covenant.* 35 *The prophet's reproof.*

AND Bĕn-hā'dăd the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ gathered all his host together: [a]and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ā'hăb king of Ĭs'rą̂-el into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Bĕn-hā'dăd,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

4 And the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, [b]I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Bĕn-hā'dăd, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is [1]pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el called all [c]the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and [2]I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Bĕn-hā'dăd, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Bĕn-hā'dăd sent unto him, and said, [d]The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that [3]follow me.

11 And the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el answered and said, Tell *him*, [e]Let not him that girdeth on *his harness* boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when *Bĕn-hā'dăd* heard this [4]message, as he *was* [f]drinking, he and the kings in the [5]pavilions, that he said unto his servants, [6]Set *yourselves in array*. And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

13 ¶ And, behold, there [7]came a prophet unto Ā'hăb king of Ĭs'rą̂-el, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and [g]thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ā'hăb said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the [8]young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall [9]order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Ĭs'rą̂-el, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Bĕn-hā'dăd *was* [h]drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Bĕn-hā'dăd sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

18 And he said, [i]Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Sȳr'ĭ-ans [j]fled; and Ĭs'rą̂-el pursued them: and [k]Bĕn-hā'dăd the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Sȳr'ĭ-ans with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: [l]for at the return of the year the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ said unto him, [m]Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, [n]Take the kings away, every

B. C. 901.

q 2 Ki. 8. 12, 13.
r 2 Ki. 9. 1.
s Luke 4. 27, called Eliseus.
t 2 Ki. 8. 12. 2 Ki. 9. 14. Amos 2. 14.
u 2 Ki. 2. 23, 24. Isa. 11. 4. Hos. 6. 5. Rev. 19. 21.
3 Or, I will leave.
v Isa. 1. 9. Ezek. 6. 8. Joel 2. 32. Rom. 11. 4.
w Job 31. 27. Hos. 13. 2.
4 Go return.
x 2 Sam. 24. 22.
y Matt. 4. 18–22. Luke 5. 27, 28.
z Ex. 24. 13.

a Gen. 14. 1, 2. 2 Ki. 8. 7–15.
b Deut. 28. 48.
1 desirable.
c Ex. 3. 16. Lev. 4. 15.
2 I kept not back from him.
d ch. 19. 2. Acts 23. 12.
3 are at my feet.
e Prov. 27. 1. Eccl. 7. 8.
4 word.
f ch. 16. 9. Prov. 31. 4, 5. Eccl. 10. 17.
5 Or, tents.
6 Or, Place the engines: And they placed engines.
7 approached.
g Ex. 7. 17. Ps. 9. 16.
8 Or, servants.
9 bind, or, tie.
h ch. 16. 9. Prov. 20. 1. Dan. 5. 2, 30. Hos. 4. 11. Eph. 5. 18.
i 1 Sam. 2. 3. 2 Ki. 14. 8–12. Prov. 16. 18. Luke 14. 11.
j Lev. 26. 8. Ps. 33. 16.
k Job 40. 11.
l 2 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 10.
m 2 Chr. 32. 13–19. Isa. 42. 8. Rom. 1. 21–23.
n Job 5. 12, 13.

man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms :

25 And number thee an army, like the army that [10]thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot : and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Běn-hā'dăd numbered the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ, and went up to [o]Ā'phek, [11]to fight against Ĭṣ'ra-el.

27 And the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el were numbered, and [12]were all present, and went against them : and the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el pitched before them like two little flocks of kids ; but the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ [p]filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el, and said, Thus saith the LORD, [q]Because the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined : and the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el slew of the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Ā'phek, into the city ; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Běn-hā'dăd fled, and came into the city, [13]into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Ĭṣ'ra-el *are* merciful kings : let us, I pray thee, [r]put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el : peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el, and said, Thy servant Běn-hā'dăd saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it:* and they said, Thy brother Běn-hā'dăd. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Běn-hā'dăd came forth to him ; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Běn-hā'dăd* said unto him, [s]The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore ; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Dă-măs'cus, as my father made in Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ. Then *said Ā'hăb,* I will send thee away with this covenant. So [t]he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of [u]the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour [v]in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, [w]a lion found him, and slew him.

B. C. 900.

10 that was fallen.

o Josh. 13. 4.
11 to the war with Israel.

12 Or, were victualled.

p Judg. 6. 5.

q Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 4. 24. Josh. 24. 19. Ps. 33. 10. Ps. 47. 8. Ps. 149. 7. Isa. 30. 27, 28. Nah. 1. 2.

13 into a chamber within a chamber, or, from chamber to chamber.

r Gen. 37. 34.

s ch. 15. 20.
t Isa. 26. 10. Isa. 28. 15.
u 2 Ki. 2. 3, 5, 7, 15.
v ch. 13. 17, 18.
w ch. 13. 24.
14 smiting and wounding.
x 2 Sam. 12. 1.
y Judg. 9. 7–20. 2 Sam. 14. 5–7.
z 2 Ki. 10. 24.
15 weigh.
16 he was not.
a Job 15. 6. Matt. 21. 41. Luke 19. 22.
b 1 Sam. 15. 9. ch. 22. 31–37.
17 of my curse.
c ch. 21. 4. Esth. 5. 13. Job 5. 2. Prov. 19. 3.

a Judg. 6. 33. 1 Sam. 29. 1.
b Gen. 3. 6. Ex. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. Jas. 1. 14, 15.
c 1 Sam. 8. 14.
1 be good in thine eyes.
d Lev. 25. 23. Num. 36. 7. Ezek. 46. 18.
e 1 Sam. 8. 14.
f Jer. 6. 7. Mic. 2. 1.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, [14]so that in smiting he wounded *him.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And [x]as the king passed by, he cried unto the king : and [y]he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle ; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man : if by any means he be missing, then [z]shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt [15]pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, [16]he was gone. And the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el said unto him, [a]So *shall* thy judgment *be ;* thyself hast decided *it.*

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face ; and the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [b]Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man [17]whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el [c]went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Naboth condemned and stoned.* 15 *His vineyard taken.* 17 *Elijah's denunciation.*

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rẹ-el-īte had a vineyard, which *was* in [a]Jĕz'rẹ-el, hard by the palace of Ā'hăb king of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

2 And Ā'hăb spake unto Nā'bŏth, saying, [b]Give me thy [c]vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house : and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it ; *or,* if it [1]seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Nā'bŏth said to Ā'hăb, The LORD forbid it me, [d]that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ā'hăb came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rẹ-el-īte had spoken to him : for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jĕz'ẹ-bĕl his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rẹ-el-īte, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money ; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it : and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jĕz'ẹ-bĕl his wife said unto him, Dost thou [e]now govern the kingdom of Ĭṣ'ra-el? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry : I [f]will give thee the vineyard of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rẹ-el-īte.

8 So she wrote letters in Ā'hăb's name, and sealed

them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Nā'bŏth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, [2]Proclaim a fast, and set Nā'bŏth [3]on high among the people:

10 And set two men, [g]sons of Bē'lĭ-al, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou [h]didst blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and [i]stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jĕz'ę-bĕl had sent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 [j]They proclaimed a fast, and set Nā'bŏth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Bē'lĭ-al, and sat before him: and the men of Bē'lĭ-al witnessed against him, *even* against Nā'bŏth, in the presence of the people, saying, Nā'bŏth did blaspheme God and the king. [k]Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jĕz'ę-bĕl, saying, Nā'bŏth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jĕz'ę-bĕl heard that Nā'bŏth was stoned, and was dead, that Jĕz'ę-bĕl said to Ā'hăb, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rę-el-īte, which he refused to give thee for money: for Nā'bŏth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ā'hăb heard that Nā'bŏth was dead, that Ā'hăb rose up to go down to the vineyard of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rę-el-īte, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ [l]And the word of the LORD came to Ē-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ā'hăb king of Ĭs'rą-el, [m]which *is* in Să-mā'rĭ-ą: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Nā'bŏth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, [n]Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, [o]In the place where dogs licked the blood of Nā'bŏth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ā'hăb said to Ē-lī'jah, Hast thou found me, [p]O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee:* because [q]thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, [r]I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ā'hăb [s]him that pisseth against the wall, and [t]him that is shut up and left in Ĭs'rą-el,

22 And will make thine house like the house of [u]Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, and like the house of [v]Bā'ą-shą the son of Ă-hī'jah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Ĭs'rą-el to sin.

23 And [w]of Jĕz'ę-bĕl also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jĕz'ę-bĕl by the [4]wall of Jĕz'rę-el.

B. C. 899.

2 Or, Call an assembly.
3 in the top of the people.
g Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22. 1 Sam. 2. 12. 2 Sam. 20. 1. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
h Ex. 22. 28. Lev. 24. 15, 16. Acts 6. 11.
i Lev. 24. 14.
j Job 15. 34. Prov. 11. 9. Isa. 9. 16, 17. Isa. 58. 4. 1 Tim. 4. 2.
k Num. 15. 26. Josh. 7. 25. Mark 15. 20. Acts 7. 58, 59. Heb. 11. 37.
l Ps. 9. 12.
m ch. 13. 32.
n Gen. 4. 9, 11.
o ch. 22. 38.
p ch. 18. 17. Isa. 29. 21. Amos 5. 10.
q 2 Ki. 17. 17. Rom. 7. 14.
r ch. 14. 10. Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 94.
s 1 Sam. 25. 22.
t ch. 14. 10.
u ch. 15. 29.
v ch. 16. 3, 11.
w 2 Ki. 9. 36. Ps. 7. 16.
4 Or, ditch.
x ch. 14. 11.
y ch. 16. 30.
z ch. 11. 1, 4. Gen. 6. 2-5.
5 Or, incited.
a 2 Ki. 21. 11. Gen. 15. 16.
b Gen. 37. 34.
c Ps. 78. 34-37.
d 2 Ki. 9. 25.

a 2 Chr. 18. 2, 34.
b Deut. 4. 43.
1 silent from taking it.
c 2 Ki. 3. 7.
d ch. 18 19.
2 They were prophets of the groves, hirelings of Jezebel.
e 2 Ki. 3. 11.
f ch. 19. 10.
g ch. 20. 43.
3 Or, eunuch.
4 floor.

24 [x]Him that dieth of Ā'hăb in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But [y]there was none like unto Ā'hăb, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, [z]whom Jĕz'ę-bĕl his wife [5]stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* [a] as did the Ăm'ôr-ītes, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Ĭs'rą-el.

27 And it came to pass, when Ā'hăb heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and [b]put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Ē-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ā'hăb [c]humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* [d]in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Ahab's false prophets.* 34 *He is slain in battle.* 41 *Jehoshaphat's reign.* 51 *Reign of Ahaziah.*

AND they continued three years without war between Sўr'ĭ-ą and Ĭs'rą-el.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that [a] Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt the king of Jū'dah came down to the king of Ĭs'rą-el.

3 And the king of Ĭs'rą-el said unto his servants, Know ye that [b]Rā'moth in Gĭl'ę-ăd *is* ours, and we *be* [1]still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Sўr'ĭ-ą?

4 And he said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Rā'moth–gĭl'ę-ăd? And Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt said to the king of Ĭs'rą-el, [c]I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt said unto the king of Ĭs'rą-el, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Ĭs'rą-el [d]gathered the prophets together, about [2]four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Rā'moth–gĭl'ę-ăd to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

7 And [e]Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Ĭs'rą-el said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt, [f]*There is* yet one man, Mī-cā'ĭah the son of Ĭm'lah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but [g]I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Ĭs'rą-el called an [3]officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Mī-cā'ĭah the son of Ĭm'lah.

10 And the king of Ĭs'rą-el and Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt the king of Jū'dah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a [4]void place in the entrance of the gate of Să-mā'rĭ-ą; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zĕd-ę-kī'ah the son of Chĕ-nā'ă-nah made

him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Sỹr'ĭ-anş, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, [h]Go up to Rā'moth–gĭl'ę-ăd, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Mī-cā'ịah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Mī-cā'ịah said, *As* the LORD liveth, [i]what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Mī-cā'ịah, shall we go against Rā'moth–gĭl'ę-ăd to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Ĭṣ'ra-el [j]scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: [k]I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, [l]and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall [5]persuade Ā'hăb, that he may go up and fall at Rā'moth–gĭl'ę-ăd? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, [m]Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 [n]Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zĕd-ę-kī'ah the son of Chĕ-nā'ă-nah went near, and [o]smote Mī-cā'ịah on the cheek, and said, [p]Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Mī-cā'ịah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go [6]into [7]an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el said, Take Mī-cā'ịah, and carry him back unto Ā'mon the governor of the city, and to Jō'ăsh the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Mī-cā'ịah said, If thou return at all in peace, [q]the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

B. C. 897.

h Jer. 23. 25-32.

i Num. 22. 38. Ps. 27. Ps. 56. 1-10. Prov. 28. 1. Jer. 1. 7, 17-19. Ezek. 2. 3-8. Acts 4. 13, 29, 31. Acts 9. 29. Rom. 8. 31. 2 Cor. 3. 12. Gal. 1. 9, 10. Eph. 6. 19, 20. Phil. 1. 20. 1 Thess. 2. 2-6. 1 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Tim. 4. 1-5. Tit. 1. 9, 10. Heb. 13. 5, 6.

j Matt. 9. 36.

k Isa. 6. 1. Dan. 7. 9.

l Job 1. 6. Ps. 103. 20. Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 1. 10. Matt. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 7, 14.

5 Or, deceive.

m Job 12. 16. Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 11.

n Ezek. 14. 9.

o Jer. 28. 16.

p 2 Chr. 18. 23.

6 Or, from chamber to chamber.

7 a chamber in a chamber.

q Num. 16. 29. Deut. 18. 20.

8 Or, when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battle.

r 2 Chr. 35. 22.

s 2 Chr. 18. 31. Prov. 13. 20.

9 in his simplicity.

10 joints and the breastplate.

11 made sick.

12 ascended.

13 bosom.

14 came.

t Deut. 32. 35. ch. 21. 19. Ps. 33. 11. Ps. 119. 89. Isa. 14. 27. Nahum 1. 2. Matt. 24. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 25.

u Amos 3. 15.

v 2 Chr. 20. 31.

w 2 Chr. 17. 3.

x ch. 14. 23. Deut. 12. 5-14.

y 2 Chr. 19. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 14.

29 So the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el and Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt the king of Jū'dah went up to Rā'moth–gĭl'ę-ăd.

30 And the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt, [8]I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el [r]disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Sỹr'ĭ-a commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt [s]cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a *certain* man drew a bow [9]at a venture, and smote the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el between the [10]joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am [11]wounded.

35 And the battle [12]increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Sỹr'ĭ-anş, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the [13]midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and [14]was brought to Sā-mā'rĭ-a; and they buried the king in Sā-mā'rĭ-a.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Sā-mā'rĭ-a; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according [t]unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'hăb, and all that he did, and [u]the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭṣ'ra-el?

40 So Ā'hăb slept with his fathers; and Ā-ha-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And [v]Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt the son of Ā'sa began to reign over Jū'dah in the fourth year of Ā'hăb king of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

42 Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ā-zū'bah the daughter of Shĭl'hī.

43 And [w]he walked in all the ways of Ā'sa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless [x]the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And [y]Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt made peace with the king of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

46 [z]And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Ā'sȧ, he took out of the land.

47 [a]*There was* then no king in Ē'dom : a deputy *was* king.

48 Jĕ-hŏsh'ȧ-phăt [15b]made ships of Thär'shish to go to Ō'phĭr for gold : [c]but they went not ; for the ships were broken at [d]Ē'zĭ-on-gē'bĕr.

49 Then said Ā-hȧ-zī'ah the son of Ā'hăb unto Jĕ-hŏsh'ȧ-phăt, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jĕ-hŏsh'ȧ-phăt would not.

50 ¶ And [e]Jĕ-hŏsh'ȧ-phăt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father : and Jĕ-hō'ram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ā-hȧ-zī'ah the son of Ā'hăb began to reign over Ĭs'rȧ-el in Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ the seventeenth year of Jĕ-hŏsh'ȧ-phăt king of Jū'dah, and reigned two years over Ĭs'rȧ-el.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and [f]walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs'rȧ-el to sin :

53 For [g]he served Bā'al, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Ĭs'rȧ-el, according to all that his father had done.

B. C. 897.

z Gen. 13. 13. ch. 14. 24. Jude 7.
a Gen. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14. 2 Ki. 3. 9.
15 Or, had ten ships.
b 2 Chr. 20. 36.
c 2 Chr. 20. 37.
d ch. 9. 26.
e 2 Chr. 21. 1.
f ch. 15. 26.
g Judg. 2. 11. ch. 16. 31.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Rebellion of Moab.* 9 *Ahaziah's fifties slain.* 16 *Death of Ahaziah.* 17 *Jehoram succeeds him.*

B. C. 896.

THEN Mō'ab [a]rebelled against Ĭs'rȧ-el [b]after the death of Ā'hăb.

2 And Ā-hȧ-zī'ah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and was sick : and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire [1]of Bā'al-zē'bŭb the god of [c]Ēk'rŏn whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Ē-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and say unto them, [d]*Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Ĭs'rȧ-el, *that* ye go to enquire of Bā'al-zē'bŭb the god of Ēk'rŏn ?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, [2]Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, [e]but shalt surely die. And Ē-lī'jah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back ?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Ĭs'rȧ-el, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Bā'al-zē'bŭb the god of Ēk'rŏn ? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt [f]surely die.

7 And he said unto them, [3]What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words ?

8 And they answered him, *He was* [g]an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* Ē-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte.

9 Then the king [h]sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him : and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou [i]man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Ē-lī'jah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then [j]let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 [k]Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Ē-lī'jah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent [l]again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and [4]fell on his knees before Ē-lī'jah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, [m]be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties : therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Ē-lī'jah, Go down with him : be not [n]afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Bā'al-zē'bŭb the god of Ēk'rŏn, *is it* not because *there is* no God in Ĭs'rȧ-el to enquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which Ē-lī'jah had spoken. And [5]Jĕ-hō'ram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jĕ-hō'ram the son of Jĕ-hŏsh'ȧ-phăt king of Jū'dah ; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ā-hȧ-zī'ah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'rȧ-el ?

1 The master of flies.
c 1 Sam. 5. 10.
d Isa. 8. 19. Jer. 2. 10-13.
2 The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.
e Job 18. 14-21. Prov. 11. 19. Eccl. 8. 13. Isa. 3. 11. Rom. 6. 23. Jas. 1. 15.
f Prov. 14. 32.
3 What was the manner of the man?
g Zech. 13. 4. Matt. 3. 4.
h ch. 6. 13, 14. Ps. 105. 15.
i Amos 7. 12. Matt. 27. 29.
j Num. 11. 1. Luke 9. 54.
k Isa. 26. 11.
l Prov. 27. 22. Eccl. 9. 3. Isa. 1. 5. Jer. 5. 3.
4 bowed.
m 1 Sam. 26. 21. Ps. 72. 14.
n Isa. 51. 12. Jer. 1. 17. Ezek. 2. 6.
5 The second year that Jehoram was Prorex, and the eighteenth of Jehoshaphat.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Elijah divides the Jordan.* 11 *He is taken up to heaven.* 12 *Elisha succeeds him.* 19 *Waters of Jericho healed.*

B. C. 896.

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would [a] take up Ē-lī'jah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Ē-lī'jah went with [b] Ē-lī'shȧ from Gĭl'găl.

2 And Ē-lī'jah said unto Ē-lī'shȧ, [c] Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Bĕth'-el. And Ē-lī'shȧ said *unto him, As* the LORD liveth, and [d] *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bĕth'-el.

3 And [e] the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bĕth'-el came forth to Ē-lī'shȧ, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it;* hold ye your peace.

4 And Ē-lī'jah said unto him, Ē-lī'shȧ, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jĕr'ĭ-chō. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jĕr'ĭ-chō came to Ē-lī'shȧ, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it;* hold ye your peace.

6 And Ē-lī'jah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jôr'dạn. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood [1] to view afar off: and they two stood by Jôr'dạn.

8 And Ē-lī'jah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and [f] they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Ē-lī'jah said unto Ē-lī'shȧ, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Ē-lī'shȧ said, I pray thee, let a [g] double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, [2] Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless,* if thou [h] see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so.*

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* [i] a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Ē-lī'jah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Ē-lī'shȧ saw *it,* and he cried, [j] My father, my father, the chariot of Ĭs'rạ-el, and the horsemen thereof. And he [k] saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and [l] rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Ē-lī'jah that fell from him, and went back and stood by the [3] bank of Jôr'dạn;

14 And he took the mantle of Ē-lī'jah that fell from him, and [m] smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Ē-lī'jah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Ē-lī'shȧ went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jĕr'ĭ-chō saw him, they said, The spirit of Ē-lī'jah doth rest on Ē-lī'shȧ. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty [4] strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: [n] lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon [5] some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jĕr'ĭ-chō,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Ē-lī'shȧ, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the [o] water *is* naught, and the ground [6] barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and [p] cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land.*

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Ē-lī'shȧ which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bĕth'-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and [q] mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, [r] and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Cär'mel, and from thence he returned to Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

a Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.
b 1 Ki. 19. 21.
c Ruth 1. 15, 16.
d 1 Sam. 1. 26. ch. 4. 30.
e 1 Sam. 19. 20. 1 Ki. 20. 35. ch. 4. 1, 38.

1 in sight, or, over against.
f Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16.
g Num. 11. 17–25.
2 Thou hast done hard in asking.
h Acts 1. 10.
i ch. 6. 17. Ps. 68. 17. Heb. 1. 7, 14.
j ch. 13. 14.
k Acts 1. 9.
l Gen. 37. 29, 34. Josh. 7. 6.
3 lip.
m John 14. 12.
4 sons of strength.
n 1 Ki. 18. 12. Ezek. 8. 3. Acts 8. 39.
5 one of the mountains.
o Josh. 6. 26.
6 causing to miscarry.
p Ex. 15. 25. ch. 4. 41. John 9. 6.
q 2 Chr. 36. 16. Ps. 31. 17, 18. Ps. 94. 4, 21–23. Prov. 13. 13. Isa. 5. 24. Isa. 28. 22. Jer. 5. 10–14. Luke 10. 16. 1 Thess. 4. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 3. Jude 14, 15, 18.
r Deut. 32. 35, 41, 43. Job 31. 3. Nah. 1. 2. Luke 12. 5. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30, 31.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Reign of Jehoram.* 6 *Judah's league with Israel.* 13 *Elisha's prophecy.* 21 *Moab smitten.*

NOW [a] Jĕ-hō'ram the son of Ā'hăb began to reign over Ĭs'rạ-el in Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ the eighteenth year of Jĕ-hŏsh'ạ-phăt king of Jū'dah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the [1] image of Bā'al [b] that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he [c] cleaved unto [d] the sins of Jĕr-ọ-bō'am the son of Ṇē'băt, which made Ĭs'rạ-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mē'shȧ king of Mō'ab was [e] a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Ĭs'rạ-el an hundred thousand [f] lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

a ch. 1. 17.
1 statue.
b 1 Ki. 16. 31, 32.
c ch. 10. 28–31.
d 1 Ki. 12. 28, 31, 32.
e Gen. 13. 2. Job 1. 3.
f Isa. 16. 1.

5 But it came to pass, when [g]Ā'hăb was dead, that the king of Mō'ab rebelled against the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el.

6 ¶ And king Jĕ-hō'ram went out of Să-mā'rĭ-ą̀ the same time, and numbered all Ĭs'rą̂-el.

7 And he went and sent to Jĕ-hŏsh'ą̂-phăt the king of Jū'dah, saying, The king of Mō'ab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Mō'ab to battle? And he said, I will go up: [h]I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Ē'dom.

9 So the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el went, and the king of Jū'dah, and the king of Ē'dom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle [2] that followed them.

10 And the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el said, [i]Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ab!

11 But [j]Jĕ-hŏsh'ą̂-phăt said, *Is there* not here a [k]prophet of the LORD, that we may [l]enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el's servants answered and said, Here *is* Ē-lī'shą̀ the son of Shā'phat, which poured water on the hands of Ē-lī'jah.

12 And Jĕ-hŏsh'ą̂-phăt said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el and Jĕ-hŏsh'ą̂-phăt and the king of Ē'dom [m]went down to him.

13 And Ē-lī'shą̀ said unto the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el, [n]What have I to do with thee? [o]get thee to [p]the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Ĭs'rą̂-el said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ab.

14 And Ē-lī'shą̀ said, [q]*As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard [r]the presence of Jĕ-hŏsh'ą̂-phăt the king of Jū'dah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me [s]a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that [t]the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, [u]Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley [v]shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is *but* a [w]light thing in the sight of the LORD: [x]he will deliver the Mō'ab-ītes also into your hand.

19 [y]And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and [3]mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when [z]the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Ē'dom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Mō'ab-ītes heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they [4]gathered all that were able to [5]put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Mō'ab-ītes saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely [6]slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Mō'ab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Ĭs'rą̂-el, the Ĭs'rą̂-el-ītes rose up and smote the Mō'ab-ītes, so that they fled before them: but [7]they went forward smiting the Mō'ab-ītes, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: [8]only in [a]Kĭr–hăr'ą̂-sĕth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Mō'ab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Ē'dom: but they could not.

27 Then he took [9]his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and [b]offered him *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Ĭs'rą̂-el: and they departed [10]from him, and returned to *their own* land.

B. C. 895.

g ch. 1. 1.

h 1 Ki. 22. 4.

2 at their feet.

i Ps. 78. 34. Prov. 19. 3. Isa. 8. 21.

j 1 Ki. 22. 7.

k Amos 3. 7.
l 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 3. 5, 6.

m ch. 2. 25.
n Ezek. 14. 3.
o Judg. 10. 14. Ruth 1. 15.
p 1 Ki. 18. 19.
q 1 Ki. 17. 1. ch. 5. 16.
r Ps. 15. 4.
s 1 Sam. 10. 5.
t Ezek. 1. 3. Ezek. 8. 1.
u ch. 4. 3.
v Ps. 107. 35.
w Jer. 32. 17, 27. Mark 10. 27. Luke 1. 37. Eph. 3. 20.
x 1 Ki. 20. 28.
y 1 Sam. 15. 3.
3 grieve.
z Ex. 29. 39, 40.
4 were cried together.
5 gird himself with a girdle.
6 destroyed.
7 Or, they smote in it even smiting.
8 until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.
a Isa. 16. 7, 11.
9 Perhaps the king of Edom's son.
b Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31. ch. 17. 17. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 16. 20. Ezek. 20. 26, 31.
10 As they saw the Moabites so desperately resolute.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The widow's oil multiplied.* 34 *The Shunammite's son raised.* 42 *An hundred fed on twenty loaves.*

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of [a]the sons of the prophets unto Ē-lī'shą̀, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come [b]to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Ē-lī'shą̀ said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save [c]a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; [1]borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when [d]the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy [2]debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And [3]it fell on a day, that Ē-lī'shą̀ passed to [e]Shų'nem, where *was* a great woman; and she [4]constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as

a 1 Ki. 20. 35. ch. 2. 3, 5, 7.
b Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 39. Deut. 15. 12–15, 18. Neh. 5. 1-13. Jer. 34. 8–18. Matt. 18. 25.
c 1 Ki. 17. 12.
1 Or, scant not.
d Matt. 14. 20.
2 Or, creditor.
3 there was a day.
e Josh. 19. 18. 1 Sam. 28. 4.
4 laid hold on him.

oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto [f]her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 [g]Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gĕ-hā'zī his servant, Call this Shụ'nam-mīte. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gĕ-hā'zī answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, [h]About this [5]season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Ĕ-lī'shȧ had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* [6]well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; [7]slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God [i]to mount Cär'mel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gĕ-hā'zī his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shụ'nam-mīte:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught [8]him by the feet: but Gĕ-hā'zī [j]came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* [9]vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gĕ-hā'zī, [k]Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, [l]salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and [m]lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, [n]*As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gĕ-hā'zī passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor [10]hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is [o]not awaked.

32 And when Ĕ-lī'shȧ was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He [p]went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, [q]and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and [r]he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house [11]to and fro; and went up, [s]and stretched himself upon him: and [t]the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gĕ-hā'zī, and said, Call this Shụ'nam-mīte. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and [u]took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Ĕ-lī'shȧ came again to [v]Gĭl'găl: and *there was* a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were* [w]sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they [x]knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* [y]death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof.*

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And [z]he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no [12]harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from [a]Bā'al–shăl'ī-shȧ, [b]and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn [13]in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

B. C. 895.

f Prov. 31. 10, 11.

g Matt. 10. 41, 42. Matt. 25. 40. Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 1, 2.

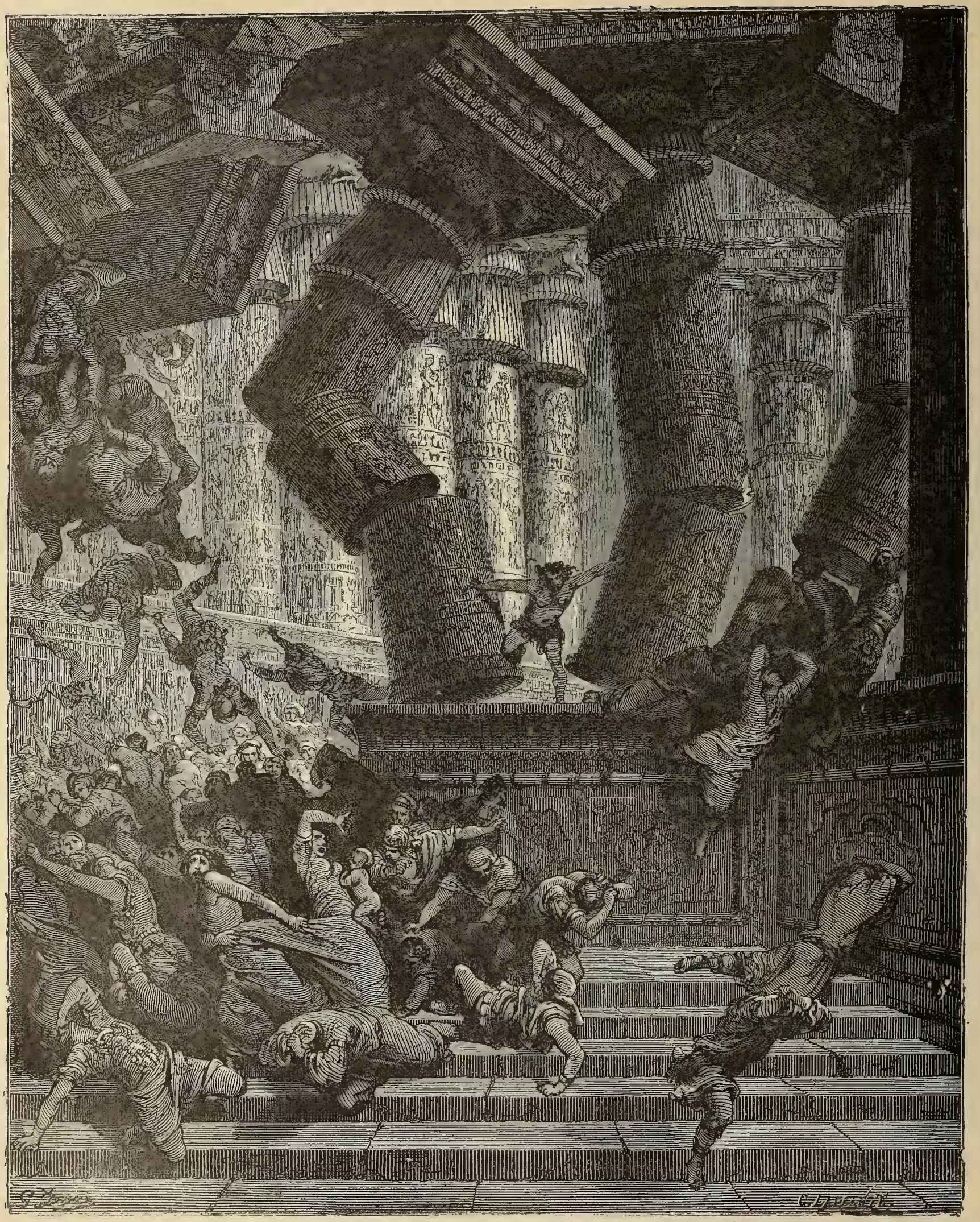
h Gen. 18. 10, 14.

5 set time.

6 peace.
7 restrain not for me to ride.
i ch. 2. 25.
8 by his feet.
j Matt. 15. 23.
9 bitter.
k 1 Ki. 18. 46. ch. 9. 1.
l Luke 10. 4.
m Ex. 7. 19. Ex. 14. 16. ch. 2. 8, 14. Acts 19. 12.
n ch. 2. 2.
10 attention.
o John 11. 11.
p Matt. 6. 6.
q 1 Ki. 17. 20. Jas. 5. 16.
r Acts 20. 10.
11 once hither, and once thither.
s 1 Ki. 17. 21.
t ch. 8. 1.
u Heb. 11. 35.
v ch. 2. 1.
w Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3.
x Matt. 7. 16.
y Ex. 10. 17.
z Ex. 15. 25. ch. 2. 21. ch. 5. 10. John 9. 6.
12 evil thing.
a 1 Sam. 9. 4.
b 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.
13 Or, in his scrip, or, garment.



JEPHTHAH'S DAUGHTER MOURNING.



SAMSON'S DEATH.—Judges 16 : 30.



BENJAMITES CARRYING OFF THE DAUGHTERS OF SHILOH.—Judges 21 : 23.



DAVID FEIGNING MADNESS.

43 And his servitor said, [c] What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof.*

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, [d] and left *thereof,* according to the [e] word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Naaman goes to Samaria.* 8 *He is cured of leprosy.* 20 *Gehazi's avarice.* 27 *He becomes leprous.*

NOW [a] Nā'ą-man, captain of the host of the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, was a [b] great man [1] with his master, and [2] honourable, because by him the LORD had given [3] deliverance unto Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Sȳr'ĭ-anş had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Ĭş'rą-el a little maid; and she [4] waited on Nā'ą-man's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* [5] with the prophet that *is* in Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ! for he would [6] recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Ĭş'rą-el.

5 And the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Ĭş'rą-el. And he departed, and [c] took [7] with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Ĭş'rą-el, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Nā'ą-man my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Ĭş'rą-el had read the letter, that he [d] rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I [e] God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so,* when Ē-lī'shȧ the man of God had heard that the king of Ĭş'rą-el had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and [f] he shall know that there is a prophet in Ĭş'rą-el.

9 So Nā'ą-man came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Ē'lī'shȧ.

10 And Ē-lī'shȧ sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and [g] wash in Jôr'dąn seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Nā'ą-man was [h] wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, [8] I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and [9] strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not [10] Ăb'ă-nȧ and Phär'par, rivers of Dă-măs'cus, better than all the waters of Ĭş'rą-el? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and [i] went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jôr'dąn, according to the saying of the man of God: and [j] his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and [k] he was clean.

15 ¶ [l] And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now [m] I know that *there is* [n] no God in all the earth, but in Ĭş'rą-el: now therefore, I pray thee, take [o] a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, [p] *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, [q] I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused.

17 And Nā'ą-man said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rĭm'mŏn to worship there, and [r] he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rĭm'mŏn: when I bow down myself in the house of Rĭm'mŏn, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him [11] a little way.

20 ¶ But Gĕ-hā'zī, the servant of Ē-lī'shȧ the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Nā'ą-man this Sȳr'ĭ-an, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will [s] run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gĕ-hā'zī followed after Nā'ą-man. And when Nā'ą-man saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, [12] *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ē'phră-ĭm two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Nā'ą-man said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the [13] tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and [t] stood before his master. And Ē-lī'shȧ said unto him, Whence *comest thou,* Gĕ-hā'zī? And he said, Thy servant went [14] no whither.

26 And [u] he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee,* when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Nā'ą-man [v] shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence [w] a leper *as white* as snow.

B. C. 894.

c Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9.
d Matt. 14. 20. John 6. 13.
e Gen. 18. 14. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37.
a Luke 4. 27.
b Ex. 11. 3. ch. 4. 8. Esth. 9. 4.
1 before.
2 lifted up, or, accepted in countenance, or, gracious.
3 Or, victory.
4 was before.
5 before.
6 gather in.
c 1 Sam. 9. 8.
7 in his hand.
d Gen. 37. 29.
e Gen. 30. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 6.
f Ex. 4. 30.
g ch. 4. 41. John 9. 7.
h 1 Cor. 2. 14.
8 I said, or, I said with myself, He will surely come out, etc.
9 move up and down.
10 Or, Amana.
i Prov. 14. 17. Eccl. 7. 9. Eph. 4. 31. Col. 3. 8. Jas. 1. 19.
j Job 33. 25.
k Luke 4. 27.
l Luke 17. 15.
m Isa. 43. 10, 11. Rom. 10. 10.
n Dan. 2. 47.
o Gen. 33. 11.
p ch. 3. 14.
q Gen. 14. 23. Matt. 10. 8. Acts 8. 18, 20.
r ch. 7. 2, 17.
11 a little piece of ground, as, Gen. 35. 16.
s Ex. 20. 17. Josh. 6. 18. 1 Sam. 8. 3-5. Ps. 10. 3. Prov. 1. 19. Prov. 15. 27. Luke 12. 15. Col. 3. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
12 Is there peace?
13 Or, secret place.
t Prov. 30. 20. Ezek. 33. 31.
14 not hither or thither.
u Ps. 32. 10. Ps. 63. 11. Ps. 140. 11. Prov. 13. 21. Isa. 3. 11. Isa. 57. 21. Acts 13. 9.
v 1 Tim. 6. 10.
w Ex. 4. 6. Lev. 13. 2, 3. Lev. 14. 3, 35. Num. 12. 10. ch. 15. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 19, 20.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The iron swims.* 8 *Elisha and the Syrians.* 24 *The famine in Samaria.* 30 *A messenger sent to slay Elisha.*

B. C. 893.

AND [a]the sons of the prophets said unto Ĕ-lī'shȧ, Behold now, the place where we [1]dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jôr'dạn, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jôr'dạn, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the [2]ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And [b]he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ warred against Ĭs'rạ-el, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my [3]camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Ĭs'rạ-el, saying, [c]Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ are come down.

10 And the king of Ĭs'rạ-el sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Ĭs'rạ-el?

12 And one of his servants said, [4]None, my lord, O king: but Ĕ-lī'shȧ, the prophet that *is* in Ĭs'rạ-el, telleth the king of Ĭs'rạ-el the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in [d]Dō'than.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a [5]great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the [6]servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for [e]they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Ĕ-lī'shȧ prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of [f]horses and chariots of fire round about Ĕ-lī'shȧ.

18 And when they came down to him, Ĕ-lī'shȧ prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And [g]he smote them with blindness according to the word of Ĕ-lī'shȧ.

19 ¶ And Ĕ-lī'shȧ said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: [7]follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, that Ĕ-lī'shȧ said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

21 And the king of Ĭs'rạ-el said unto Ĕ-lī'shȧ, when he saw them, [h]My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?*

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them:* wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? [i]set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So [j]the bands of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ came no more into the land of Ĭs'rạ-el.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Bĕn-hā'dăd king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

25 And there was a great [k]famine in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the [8]fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Ĭs'rạ-el was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, [9]If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?

28 And the king said unto her, [l]What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So [m]we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the [10]next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he [n]rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, [o]God do so and more also to me, if the head of Ĕ-lī'shȧ the son of Shā'phat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Ĕ-lī'shȧ [p]sat in his house, and [q]the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, [r]See ye how this son of [s]a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and [11]he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD; [t]what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Elisha promises plenty.* 6 *Flight of the Syrians.* 17 *Plenty comes.*

THEN Ĕ-lī'shȧ said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, [a]To morrow about this

a 1 Sam. 10. 12. ch. 2. 3. ch. 4. 1, 38. ch. 9. 1.
1 sit before.
2 iron.
b Ex. 15. 25. ch. 2. 21. ch. 4. 41.
3 Or, encamping.
c ch. 13. 14. Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 32. Isa. 6. 13. Amos 3. 7. Matt. 5. 13.
4 No.
d Gen. 37. 17.
5 heavy.
6 Or, minister.
e 2 Sam. 22. 3, 31. 2 Chr. 32. 7. Ps. 3. 3–8. Ps. 18. 2. Ps. 27. 1–3. Ps. 28. 7, 8. Ps. 34. 22. Ps. 40. 4. Ps. 55. 18. Prov. 18. 10. Isa. 43. 1. Rom. 8. 31.
f ch. 2. 11. Ps. 34. 7. Zech. 1. 8. Heb. 1. 14.
g Gen. 19. 11. Acts 13. 9.
7 come ye after me.
h ch. 2. 12.
i Prov. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 20.
j ch. 5. 2.
k Lev. 26. 26.
8 That is, about three gills, a cab being about three pints.
9 Or, let not the LORD save thee.
l Judg. 18. 23. Isa. 22. 1.
m Lev. 26. 29.
10 other.
n Gen. 37. 29, 34. ch. 5. 7.
o Ruth 1. 17. 2 Sam. 3. 9, 35. Acts 23. 14.
p Ps. 118. 6, 9.
q Ezek. 8. 1. Mal. 3. 16.
r Luke 13. 32.
s 1 Ki. 18. 4.
11 That is, Jehoram.
t Job 21. 15. Ps. 27. 14. Prov. 30. 9. Isa. 8. 17. Hab. 2. 3. Mal. 3. 14. Rev. 16. 9.

a Ex. 8. 23. Josh. 3. 5. Ps. 46. 1.

time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

2 Then [1]a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, [b]*if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but [c]shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men [d]at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if [e]they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ [f]to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Ĭṣ'rą-el hath hired against us [g]the kings of the Hĭt'tītes, and the kings of the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnṣ, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they [h]arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it;* and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it.*

9 Then they said one to another, [i]We do not well: this day *is* a day of [j]good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, [2]some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were.*

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left [3]in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Ĭṣ'rą-el that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Ĭṣ'rą-el-ītes that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

B. C. 892.

1 a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand.
b Gen. 7. 11. Gen. 8. 2. Mal. 3. 10.
c Deut. 3. 27. Heb. 3. 17.
d Lev. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2. Deut. 24. 8, 9. ch. 5. 27. Luke 17. 12.
e Esth. 4. 16. Luke 15. 17-19.
f Lev. 26. 36. 2 Sam. 5. 24. ch. 3. 23. Job 15. 21. Ezek. 10. 5. Rev. 6. 15, 16.
g 1 Ki. 10. 29.
h Job 18. 11. Ps. 48. 4, 5, 6. Prov. 28. 1. Jer. 48. 8, 9.
i Phil. 2. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
j Esth. 9. 17. Isa. 41. 27. Nah. 1. 15.
2 we shall find punishment.
3 in it.
4 Or, furniture.
k Num. 23. 19. Ps. 89. 2. Isa. 40. 8. Isa. 44. 26. Matt. 24. 35. Mark 13. 31. 1 Cor. 1. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
l Deut. 32. 35, 39, 40. ch. 6. 32. 2 Chr. 36. 16. Job 31. 3. Ps. 94. 4, 21-23. Prov. 13. 13. Isa. 5. 24. Isa. 28. 22. Jer. 5. 11-14. Nah. 1. 2. Luke 10. 16. 1 Thess. 4. 8. Heb. 10. 30, 31. Jude 14, 15.
m verse 1.
n Num. 20. 12. Job 20. 23. Jer. 17. 6. Heb. 3. 18.
a ch. 4. 35.
b Lev. 26. 19, 20, 26. 2 Sam. 24. 13. 1 Ki. 17. 1. Ps. 105. 16. Hag. 1. 11.
c ch. 5. 27.
d ch. 4. 35.
1 Or, eunuch.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jôr'dạn: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and [4]vessels, which the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, [k]according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, [l]as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, [m]Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And [n]so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Land of the Shunammite restored.* 7 *Hazael kills Ben-hadad.* 20 *Edom's revolt.* 25 *Wicked reign of Ahaziah.*

THEN spake Ē-lī'shȧ unto the woman, [a]whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn whereso-ever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD [b]hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with [c]Gē-hā'zī the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Ē-lī'shȧ hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had [d]restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gē-hā'zī said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Ē-lī'shȧ restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain [1]officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And Ē-lī'shȧ came to Dă-măs'cus; and Běn-

hā'dăd the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto [e]Hăz'a-el, [f]Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and [g]enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hăz'a-el went to meet him, and took a present [2]with him, even of every good thing of Dă-măs'cus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Bĕn–hā'dăd king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Ē-lī'shȧ said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance [3]stedfastly, until he was ashamed: [h]and the man of God wept.

12 And Hăz'a-el said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know [i]the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Ĭs'rą-el: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and [j]wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hăz'a-el said, But what, [k]*is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Ē-lī'shȧ answered, [l]The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.

14 So he departed from Ē-lī'shȧ, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Ē-lī'shȧ to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hăz'a-el reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Jō'ram the son of Ā'hăb king of Ĭs'rą-el, Jė-hŏsh'ą-phăt *being* then king of Jū'dah, [m]Jė-hō'ram the son of Jė-hŏsh'ą-phăt king of Jū'dah [4]began to reign.

17 [n]Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jė-rų'sȧ-lĕm.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Ĭs'rą-el, as did the house of Ā'hăb: for the daughter of Ā'hăb was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Jū'dah for Dā'vid his servant's sake, [o]as he promised him to give him alway a [5]light, *and* to his children.

20 ¶ In his days [p]Ē'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah, [q]and made a king over themselves.

21 So Jō'ram went over to Zā'ir, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Ē'dom-ītes which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 [6]Yet Ē'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah unto this day. [r]Then Lĭb'nah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Jō'ram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

B. C. 891.

e 1 Ki. 19. 15.
f 1 Sam. 9. 7. ch. 5. 5.
g Josh. 9. 14. 1 Sam. 9. 9. ch. 1. 2.
2 in his hand.
3 and set it.
h Gen. 45. 2. Ps. 119. 136. Jer. 9. 1, 18. Luke 19. 41.
i ch. 10. 32. ch. 12. 17. Amos 1. 3.
j ch. 15. 16. Hos. 13. 16. Amos 1. 13.
k 1 Sam. 17. 43.
l 1 Ki. 19. 15.
m 2 Chr. 21. 3, 4.
4 reigned. Began to reign in consort with his father.
n 2 Chr. 21. 5.
o 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Ki. 11. 36. 2 Chr. 21. 7.
5 candle, or, lamp.
p Gen. 27. 40. ch. 3. 27. 2 Chr. 21. 8–10.
q 1 Ki. 22. 47.
6 And so fulfilled.
r Josh. 21. 13. 2 Chr. 21. 10.
7 called, Azariah, 2 Chr. 22. 6, and Jehoahaz, 2 Chr. 21. 17. 2 Chr. 25. 23.
s 2 Chr. 22. 2.
8 Or, grand-daughter.
t 2 Chr. 22. 3, 4.
u ch. 9. 15.
9 wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
10 Ramoth.
v ch. 9. 16. 2 Chr. 22. 6.
11 wounded.

a 1 Ki. 20. 35. Jer. 1. 9, 10.
b ch. 4. 29. Jer. 1. 17.
c ch. 8. 28.
1 chamber in a chamber.
d 1 Ki. 19. 16.
e 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8. 2 Chr. 22. 7. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Dan. 2. 21.
f Ps. 58. 10, 11.
g 1 Ki. 18. 4.
h 1 Ki. 14. 10. Ps. 76. 8–10, 12. Ps. 110. 5.
i 1 Sam. 25. 22.
j Deut. 32. 36.
k 1 Ki. 14. 10.
l 1 Ki. 16. 3.
m verses 35–37. 1 Ki. 14. 10, 11. Jer. 15. 3.

24 And Jō'ram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and [7]Ā-hą-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Jō'ram the son of Ā'hăb king of Ĭs'rą-el did Ā-hą-zī'ah the son of Jė-hō'ram king of Jū'dah begin to reign.

26 [s]Two and twenty years old *was* Ā-hą-zī'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jė-rų'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ăth-ą-lī'ah, the [8]daughter of Ōm'rī king of Ĭs'rą-el.

27 [t]And he walked in the way of the house of Ā'hăb, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ā'hăb: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ā'hăb.

28 ¶ And he went with Jō'ram the son of Ā'hăb to the war against Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ in Rā'-moth–gĭl'ę-ăd; and the Sȳr'ĭ-anş wounded Jō'ram.

29 And [u]king Jō'ram went back to be healed in Jĕz'rę-el of the wounds [9]which the Sȳr'ĭ-anş had given him at [10]Rā'mah, when he fought against Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ. [v]And Ā-hą-zī'ah the son of Jė-hō'ram king of Jū'dah went down to see Jō'-ram the son of Ā'hăb in Jĕz'rę-el, because he was [11]sick.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Jehu anointed king.* 24 *He slays Joram and Ahaziah.* 30 *Jezebel is killed.*

AND Ē-lī'shȧ the prophet called one of [a]the children of the prophets, and said unto him, [b]Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, [c]and go to Rā'moth–gĭl'ę-ăd:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jē'hū the son of Jė-hŏsh'ą-phăt the son of Nĭm'shī, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an [1]inner chamber;

3 Then [d]take the box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Ĭs'rą-el. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Rā'moth–gĭl'ę-ăd.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jē'hū said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, [e]Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Ĭs'-rą-el.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ā'hăb thy master, [f]that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, [g]at the hand of Jĕz'ę-bĕl.

8 For the whole house of Ā'hăb shall perish: and [h]I will cut off from Ā'hăb [i]him that pisseth against the wall, and [j]him that is shut up and left in Ĭs'rą-el:

9 And I will make the house of Ā'hăb like the house of [k]Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, and like the house of [l]Bā'ą-shȧ the son of Ā-hī'jah:

10 [m]And the dogs shall eat Jĕz'ę-bĕl in the portion of Jĕz'rę-el, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jē'hū came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came [n]this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Ĭs'ra-el.

13 Then they hasted, and [o]took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jē'hū [2]is king.

14 So Jē'hū the son of Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt the son of Nĭm'shī conspired against Jō'ram. (Now Jō'ram had kept Rā'moth-gĭl'e-ăd, he and all Ĭs'ra-el, because of Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-a.

15 But [p]king [3]Jō'ram was returned to be healed in Jĕz're-el of the wounds which the Sȳr'ĭ-ans [4]had given him, when he fought with Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-a.) And Jē'hū said, If it be your minds, *then* [5]let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell *it* in Jĕz're-el.

16 So Jē'hū rode in a chariot, and went to Jĕz're-el; for Jō'ram lay there. And A-ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah was come down to see Jō'ram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jĕz're-el, and he spied the company of Jē'hū as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jō'ram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jē'hū said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jē'hū answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the [6]driving *is* like the driving of Jē'hū the son of Nĭm'shī; for he driveth [7]furiously.

21 And Jō'ram said, [8]Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And [q]Jō'ram king of Ĭs'ra-el and A-ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jē'hū, and [9]met him in the portion of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz're-el-īte.

22 And it came to pass, when Jō'ram saw Jē'hū, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jē'hū? And he answered, What peace, [r]so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jĕz'e-bĕl and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Jō'ram turned his hands, and fled, and said to A-ha-zī'ah, *There is* treachery, O A-ha-zī'ah.

24 And Jē'hū [10]drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Je-hō'ram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he [11]sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jē'hū* to Bĭd'kär his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz're-el-īte: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after A'hăb his father, [s]the LORD laid this burden upon him;

B. C. 884.

n Jer. 29. 26. Hos. 9. 7. Mark 3. 21. John 10. 20. Acts 17. 18. 1 Cor. 4. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 13.

o Matt. 21. 7. Mark 11. 7, 8.

2 reigneth.

p ch. 8. 29. 2 Chr. 22. 6.
3 Jehoram.
4 smote.

5 let no escaper go, etc.

6 Or, marching.
7 in madness.
8 Bind.
q ch. 8. 29. 2 Chr. 22. 7.
9 found.
r 1 Ki. 16. 30–33. Isa. 47. 9, 11. Nah. 3. 4. Rev. 2. 20. Rev. 17. 1–5.
10 filled his hand with a bow.
11 bowed.
s 1 Ki. 21. 29. Jer. 23. 33–38. Nah. 1. 1. Matt. 11. 30.
12 bloods.
t 1 Ki. 21. 19. Esth. 7. 10.
13 Or, portion.
u Judg. 1. 27. 1 Ki. 9. 15. 2 Chr. 22. 9. Zech. 12. 11.
14 as viceroy to his father in his sickness, 2 Chr. 21. 18. But in Joram's 12th year he began to reign alone, ch. 8. 25.
v Ezek. 23. 40.
15 put her eyes in painting.
w 1 Ki. 16. 9–20.
16 Or, chamberlains.
x Prov. 10. 7. Isa. 65. 15.
y 1 Ki. 16. 31.
17 by the hand of.
z 1 Ki. 21. 23.
a Ps. 83. 10. Jer. 8. 2.

a Deut. 16. 18.
1 nourishers.
b ch. 5. 6.
c ch. 9. 24, 27. Luke 14. 31.

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the [12]blood of Nā'bŏth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and [t]I will requite thee in this [13]plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when A-ha-zī'ah the king of Jū'dah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jē'hū followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gûr, which *is* by Ĭb'le-ăm. And he fled to [u]Mĕ-gĭd'dō, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid.

29 And in the eleventh year of Jō'ram the son of A'hăb began A-ha-zī'ah to reign [14]over Jū'dah.

30 ¶ And when Jē'hū was come to Jĕz're-el, Jĕz'e-bĕl heard *of it*; [v]and she [15]painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jē'hū entered in at the gate, she said, [w]*Had* Zĭm'rī peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two *or* three [16]eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now [x]this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for [y]she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake [17]by his servant Ē-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, saying, [z]In the portion of Jĕz're-el shall dogs eat the flesh of Jĕz'e-bĕl:

37 And the carcase of Jĕz'e-bĕl shall be [a]as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jĕz're-el; *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jĕz'e-bĕl.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Ahab's house extinguished.* 12 *Ahaziah's brethren slain.* 18 *Jehu destroys Baal-worship.* 32 *Oppression of Israel.*

AND A'hăb had seventy sons in Sa-mā'rĭ-a. And Jē'hū wrote letters, and sent to Sa-mā'rĭ-a, unto the [a]rulers of Jĕz're-el, to the elders, and to [1]them that brought up A'hăb's *children*, saying,

2 [b]Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, [c]two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that

was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jē'hū, saying, [d] We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* [2] mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's [e] sons, and come to me to Jĕz'rẹ-el by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and [f] slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jĕz'rẹ-el.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, [g] I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall [h] fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ā'hăb: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake [3] by his servant Ē-lī'jah.

11 So Jē'hū slew all that remained of the house of Ā'hăb in Jĕz'rẹ-el, and all his great men, and his [4] kinsfolks, and his [i] priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ. *And* as he *was* at the [5] shearing house in the way,

13 [j] Jē'hū [6] met with the brethren of Ā-hạ-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ā-hạ-zī'ah; and we go down [7] to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he [8] lighted on [k] Jē-hŏn'a-dăb the son of [l] Rē'chăb *coming* to meet him: and he [9] saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jē-hŏn'a-dăb answered, It is. If it be, [m] give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my [n] zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ, [o] he slew all that remained unto Ā'hăb in Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ, till he had [p] destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, [q] which he spake to Ē-lī'jah.

18 ¶ And Jē'hū gathered all the people together, and said unto them, [r] Ā'hăb served Bā'al a little; *but* Jē'hū shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the [s] prophets of Bā'al, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Bā'al; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jē'hū did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Bā'al.

20 And Jē'hū said, [10] Proclaim a solemn assembly for Bā'al. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jē'hū sent through all Ĭs'rạ-el: and all the worshippers of Bā'al came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the [t] house of Bā'al; and the house of Bā'al was [11] full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Bā'al. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jē'hū went, and Jĕ-hŏn'a-dăb the son of Rē'chăb, into the house of Bā'al, and said unto the worshippers of Bā'al, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Bā'al only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jē'hū appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, [u] his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jē'hū said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with [12] the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Bā'al.

26 And they brought forth the [13] images out of the house of Bā'al, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Bā'al, and brake down the house of Bā'al, [v] and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Jē'hū destroyed Bā'al out of Ĭs'rạ-el.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jĕr-ọ-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs'rạ-el to sin, Jē'hū departed not from after them, *to wit*, [w] the golden calves that *were* in Bĕth'-el, and that *were* in Dăn.

30 And the LORD said unto Jē'hū, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ā'hăb according to all that *was* in mine heart, [x] thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Ĭs'rạ-el.

31 But Jē'hū [14] took no [y] heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Ĭs'rạ-el with all his heart: for he departed not from [z] the sins of Jĕr-ọ-bō'am, which made Ĭs'rạ-el to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began [15] to cut Ĭs'rạ-el short: and [a] Hăz'a-el smote them in all the coasts of Ĭs'rạ-el;

33 From Jôr'dạn [16] eastward, all the land of Gĭl'ẹ-ăd, the Găd'ītes, and the Reụ'ben-ītes, and the Mā-năs'sītes, from Är'ŏ-ẽr, which *is* by the river Är'nŏn, [17] even [b] Gĭl'ẹ-ăd and Bā'shăn.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jē'hū, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'rạ-el?

B. C. 884.

d Josh. 9. 11, 24, 25.
2 for me.
e Ex. 20. 5. Job 21. 19.
f 1 Ki. 21. 21.
g ch. 9. 14, 24. Hos. 1. 4.
h 1 Sam. 3. 19. Ps. 33. 11. Isa. 14. 27. Matt. 24. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
3 by the hand of.
4 Or, acquaintance.
i 1 Ki. 18. 19.
5 house of shepherds binding sheep.
j ch. 8. 29.
6 found.
7 to the peace of, etc.
8 found.
k Jer. 35. 6.
l 1 Chr. 2. 55.
9 blessed.
m Ezra 10. 19.
n Prov. 27. 2. Matt. 6. 2. Rom. 10. 2.
o ch. 9. 8. 2 Chr. 22. 8.
p Job 18. 5–21. Job 31. 3. Ps. 34. 16. Ps. 145. 20. Prov. 2. 22. Prov. 10. 7, 29. Mal. 4. 1.
q 1 Ki. 21. 21.
r 1 Ki. 16. 31, 32.
s 1 Ki. 22. 6.
10 Sanctify.
t 1 Ki. 16. 32.
11 Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.
u 1 Ki. 20. 39.
12 the mouth.
13 statues.
v Ezra 6. 11. Dan. 2. 5.
w Ex. 32. 4. 1 Ki. 12. 28, 29. Hos. 8. 5, 6.
x ch. 13. 1.
14 observed not.
y Prov. 4. 23.
z Lev. 26. 14, 17. Deut. 28. 15. 1 Ki. 12. 30. 1 Ki. 13. 34.
15 to cut off the ends.
a ch. 8. 12. ch. 13. 22.
16 toward the rising of the sun.
17 Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.
b Amos 1. 3.

35 And Jē'hū slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ. And Jĕ-hō'a-hăz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And [18]the time that Jē'hū reigned over Ĭs'rą-el in Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Massacre by Athaliah.* 2 *Joash saved.* 12 *He becomes king.* 20 *Athaliah slain.*

AND when [a]Ăth-ą-lī'ah [b]the mother of Ā-hą-zī'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the [1]seed royal.

2 But [2]Jĕ-hŏsh'e-bȧ, the daughter of king Jō'ram, sister of Ā-hą-zī'ah, took [3]Jō'ăsh the son of Ā-hą-zī'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons *which were* slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Ăth-ą-lī'ah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Ăth-ą-lī'ah did [c]reign over the land.

4 ¶ And [d]the seventh year Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in [e]on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sûr; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, [4]that it be not broken down.

7 And two [5]parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 [f]And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Dā'vid's [g]spears and shields, that *were* in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right [6]corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the [h]testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, [7]God save the king.

13 ¶ [i]And when Ăth-ą-lī'ah heard the noise of the guard *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

B. C. 878.

18 the days were.

a 2 Chr. 22. 10.
b ch. 8. 26.

1 seed of the kingdom.
2 2 Chr. 22. 11, Jehoshabeath.
3 Or, Jehoash.

c 2 Chr. 22. 12. Ps. 12. 8.
d 2 Chr. 23. 1.

e 1 Chr. 9. 25.

4 Or, from breaking up.
5 bands, or, companies.
f 2 Chr. 23. 8.
g 1 Sam. 21. 9. 2 Sam. 8. 7. 1 Chr. 26. 26, 27.
6 shoulder.
h Ex. 25. 16. Deut. 17. 14. Ps. 19. 7. Isa. 8. 16.
7 Let the king live.
i 2 Chr. 23. 12.
j ch. 23. 3.
k Prov. 29. 2. Matt. 21. 9. Luke 19. 37. Rev. 19. 1–7.
l 1 Ki. 18. 17, 18. ch. 9. 23.
m Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 30, 31. Prov. 11. 31. Isa. 3. 11. Matt. 26. 52. Jas. 2. 13. Rev. 13. 10.
n Deut. 5. 2, 3. Jer. 11. 3, 6.
o 1 Sam. 10. 25.
p ch. 10. 26. 2 Chr. 23. 17.
q Ex. 32. 20. Deut. 7. 5. Judg. 6. 25, 28. 2 Chr. 23. 17.
r 2 Chr. 23. 18.
8 offices.
s Prov. 11. 10.

a 2 Chr. 24. 1.
b 1 Ki. 15. 14. ch. 14. 4.
c ch. 22. 4.
1 holinesses, or, holy things.
d Ex. 30. 13.
2 the money of the souls of his estimation.
3 ascendeth upon the heart of a man.
4 twentieth year and third year.
e 2 Chr. 24. 5.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by [j]a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and [k]all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Ăth-ą-lī'ah rent her clothes, and cried, [l]Treason, Treason.

15 But Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: [m]and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ made [n]a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people; [o]between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the [p]house of Bā'al, and brake it down; his altars and his images [q]brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Măt'tan the priest of Bā'al before the altars. And [r]the priest appointed [8]officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all [s]the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Ăth-ą-lī'ah with the sword *beside* the king's house.

21 Seven years old *was* Jĕ-hō'ash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jehoash's reign.* 4 *He repairs the temple.* 17 *His presents to Hazael.* 19 *Servants slay Jehoash.*

IN the seventh year of Jē'hū Jĕ-hō'ash [a]began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Zĭb'ĭ-ah of Bē'er-shē'bȧ.

2 And Jĕ-hō'ash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ the priest instructed him.

3 But [b]the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jĕ-hō'ash said to the priests, [c]All the money of the [1]dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the [d]money of every one that passeth *the account*, [2]the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that [3]cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was *so, that* [4]in the three and twentieth year of king Jĕ-hō'ash [e]the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jĕ-hō'ash called for Jĕ-hoi'a-dà the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jĕ-hoi'a-dà the priest took [f]a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the [5]door put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's [6]scribe and the high priest came up, and they [7]put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they [8]laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that [9]was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt [g]faithfully.

16 [h]The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: [i]it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then [j]Hăz'a-el king of Sўr'ĭ-à went up, and fought against Găth, and took it: and Hăz'a-el set his face to go up to Jĕ-rụ'sà-lĕm.

18 And Jĕ-hō'ash king of Jū'dah [k]took all the hallowed things that Jĕ-hŏsh'ạ-phăt, and Jĕ-hō'ram, and Ā-hạ-zī'ah, his fathers, kings of Jū'dah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Hăz'a-el king of Sўr'ĭ-à: and he [10]went away from Jĕ-rụ'sà-lĕm.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jō'ăsh, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jō'ăsh in [11]the house of Mĭl'lŏ, which goeth down to Sĭl'là.

21 For [l]Jŏz'ạ-chär the son of Shĭm'ẹ-ăth, and Jĕ-hŏz'a-băd the son of [12]Shō'mer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and [m]Ăm-ạ-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 856.

[f] Luke 21. 1.

5 threshold.

6 Or, secretary.

7 bound up.

8 brought it forth.

9 went forth.

[g] 2 Chr. 34. 12. Matt. 24. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
[h] Lev. 5. 15. Num. 5. 8–10.
[i] Lev. 7. 7. Num. 18. 9.
[j] ch. 8. 12.
[k] 1 Ki. 15. 18. ch. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 16. 2.
10 went up.
11 Or, Beth-millo.
[l] 2 Chr. 24. 26, Zabad.
12 Or, Shimrith.
[m] 2 Chr. 24. 27.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Jehoahaz's reign.* 10 *Joash as king.* 14 *Elisha's dying prophecy.* 20 *Invasion of the Moabites.*

IN [1]the three and twentieth year of Jō'ăsh the son of Ā-hạ-zī'ah king of Jū'dah Jĕ-hō'a-hăz the son of Jē'hū began to reign over Ĭs'rạ-el in Sà-mā'rĭ-à, *and reigned* seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and [2]followed the sins of Jĕr-ọ-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, which made Ĭs'rạ-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And [a]the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ĭs'rạ-el, and he delivered them into the hand of [b]Hăz'a-el king of Sўr'ĭ-à, and into the hand of Bĕn-hā'dăd the son of Hăz'a-el, all *their* days.

4 And Jĕ-hō'a-hăz [c]besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for [d]he saw the oppression of Ĭs'rạ-el, because the king of Sўr'ĭ-à oppressed them.

5 ([e]And the LORD gave Ĭs'rạ-el a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Sўr'ĭans: and the children of Ĭs'rạ-el dwelt in their tents, [3]as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jĕr-ọ-bō'am, who made Ĭs'rạ-el sin, *but* [4]walked therein: [f]and there [5]remained the grove also in Sà-mā'rĭ-à.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jĕ-hō'a-hăz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Sўr'ĭ-à had destroyed them, [g]and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'rạ-el?

9 And Jĕ-hō'a-hăz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Sà-mā'rĭ-à: and Jō'ăsh his son reigned in his stead.[6]

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah began [7]Jĕ-hō'ash the son of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz to reign over Ĭs'rạ-el in Sà-mā'rĭ-à, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jĕr-ọ-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs'rạ-el sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 [h]And the rest of the acts of Jō'ăsh, and all that he did, and [i]his might wherewith he fought against Ăm-ạ-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'rạ-el?

13 And Jō'ăsh slept with his fathers; and Jĕr-ọ-bō'am sat upon his throne: and Jō'ăsh was buried in Sà-mā'rĭ-à with the kings of Ĭs'rạ-el.

14 ¶ Now Ē-lī'shà was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Jō'ăsh the king of Ĭs'rạ-el came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, [j]the chariot of Ĭs'rạ-el, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Ē-lī'shà said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Ĭs'rạ-el, [8]Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it:* and Ē-lī'shà put his [k]hands upon the king's hands.

1 the twentieth year and third year.
2 walked after.
[a] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 4. 23, 24. Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 7. 4. Judg. 2. 14. Ps. 7. 11. Isa. 10. 5, 6. Nah. 1. 3–6.
[b] ch. 8. 12.
[c] Num. 21. 7. Judg. 6. 6–8. Ps. 78. 34. Jer. 2. 27.
[d] Ex. 3. 7. ch. 14. 26. Prov. 15. 3.
[e] ch. 14. 25, 27. Luke 2. 11.
3 as yesterday, and third day.
4 he walked.
[f] 1 Ki. 16. 33.
5 stood.
[g] Amos 1. 3.
6 Alone.
7 In consort with his father.
[h] ch. 14. 15.
[i] ch. 14. 9. 2 Chr. 25. 17.
[j] ch. 2. 12.
8 Make thine hand to ride.
[k] Gen. 49. 24.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it.* Then Ē-lī'shȧ said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD'S deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ: for thou shalt smite the Sȳr'ĭ-ans in [l]Ā'phek, till thou have consumed *them.*

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them.* And he said unto the king of Ĭs'rą-el, [m]Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ till thou hadst consumed *it:* whereas now thou shalt smite Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And [9]Ē-lī'shȧ died, and they buried him. And [n]the bands of the Mō'ab-ītes invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band *of men;* and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Ē-lī'shȧ: and when the man [10]was let down, and touched the bones of Ē-lī'shȧ, he [o]revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But [p]Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ oppressed Ĭs'rą-el all the days of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz.

23 [q]And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and [r]had respect unto them, [s]because of his covenant with Ā'bră-hăm, Ī'sąąc, and Jā'cǫb, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his [11]presence as yet.

24 So Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ died; and Bĕn-hā'dăd his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jĕ-hō'ash the son of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz [12]took again out of the hand of Bĕn-hā'dăd the son of Hăz'a-el the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz his father by war. [t]Three times did Jō'ăsh beat him, and recovered the cities of Ĭs'rą-el.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Amaziah's reign.* 8 *Jehoash defeats him.* 14 *The temple spoiled.* 17 *Amaziah slain.*

IN [a]the second year of Jō'ăsh son of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz king of Ĭs'rą-el reigned [b]Ăm-ą-zī'ah the son of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jĕ-hŏ-ăd'dan of Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dā'vid his father: he did according to all things as Jō'ăsh his father did.

4 [c]Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants [d]which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Mō'sęs, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, [e]The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

B. C. 839.

l 1 Ki. 20. 26.

m Ex. 17. 11.

9 He prophesied about sixty years.
n ch. 24. 2.

10 went down.

o ch. 4. 35. Matt. 27. 52. John 5. 25, 28, 29.
p ch. 8. 12.

q Ex. 33. 19. ch. 14. 27. Neh. 9. 31. Isa. 30. 18, 19. Jer. 12. 15. Lam. 3. 32.
r Ex. 2. 24, 25.
s Ex. 32. 13. Mic. 7. 20. Luke 1. 54, 55, 72, 73.
11 face.

12 returned and took.

t verses 18, 19.

a ch. 13. 10.
b 2 Chr. 25. 1.
c ch. 12. 3. 1 Ki. 15. 14.
d ch. 12. 20.
e Deut. 24. 16.
f 2 Chr. 25. 11.
g 2 Sam. 8. 13. Ps. 60, title.
1 Or, The rock.
h Josh. 15. 38.
i 2 Chr. 25. 17, 18.
j Prov. 17. 14.
k Judg. 9. 8.
l 1 Ki. 4. 33.
m 2 Chr. 32. 25. Ezek. 28. 2, 17. Hab. 2. 4.
2 at thy house.
n 2 Chr. 35. 21. Prov. 26. 17.
o Josh. 21. 16.
3 was smitten.
p 2 Chr. 25. 23. Neh. 8. 16.
q Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.
r ch. 24. 13.
s ch. 13. 12.
t 2 Chr. 25. 25.
u ch. 12. 20, 21. 2 Chr. 25. 27.
v Josh. 10. 31.
w ch. 15. 13. 2 Chr. 26. 1, Uzziah.
x Deut. 2. 8. 1 Ki. 9. 26. ch. 16. 6. It was a port on the Red Sea.
4 Now he begins to reign alone.

7 [f]He slew of Ē'dom in [g]the valley of salt ten thousand, and took [1]Sē'lah by war, and called the name of it [h]Jŏk'thę-el unto this day.

8 ¶ [i]Then Ăm-ą-zī'ah sent messengers to Jĕ-hō'ash, the son of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz son of Jē'hū, king of Ĭs'rą-el, saying, [j]Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jĕ-hō'ash the king of Ĭs'rą-el sent to Ăm-ą-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, [k]The thistle that *was* in Lĕb'ą-non sent to the [l]cedar that *was* in Lĕb'ą-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lĕb'ą-non, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Ē'dom, and [m]thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this,* and tarry [2]at home: for why shouldest thou [n]meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Jū'dah with thee?

11 But Ăm-ą-zī'ah would not hear. Therefore Jĕ-hō'ash king of Ĭs'rą-el went up; and he and Ăm-ą-zī'ah king of Jū'dah looked one another in the face at [o]Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah.

12 And Jū'dah [3]was put to the worse before Ĭs'rą-el; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jĕ-hō'ash king of Ĭs'rą-el took Ăm-ą-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Jĕ-hō'ash the son of Ā-hą-zī'ah, at Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, and came to Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm, and brake down the wall of Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm from [p]the gate of Ē'phră-ĭm unto [q]the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all [r]the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

15 ¶ [s]Now the rest of the acts of Jĕ-hō'ash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Ăm-ą-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'rą-el?

16 And Jĕ-hō'ash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ with the kings of Ĭs'rą-el; and Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ [t]And Ăm-ą-zī'ah the son of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah lived after the death of Jĕ-hō'ash son of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz king of Ĭs'rą-el fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Ăm-ą-zī'ah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

19 Now [u]they made a conspiracy against him in Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm: and he fled to [v]Lā'chish; but they sent after him to Lā'chish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Jū'dah took [w]Ăz-ą-rī'ah, which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Ăm-ą-zī'ah.

22 He built [x]Ē'lăth, and restored it to Jū'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the [4]fifteenth year of Ăm-ą-zī'ah the son of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am the son of Jō'ăsh king of Ĭs'rą-el began to reign in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, *and reigned* forty and one years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of

the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs-ra-el to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Ĭs-ra-el [y] from the entering of Hā'math unto [z] the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Ĭs-ra-el, which he spake by the hand of his servant [a] Jō'nah, the son of Ă-mĭt'ta-ī, the prophet, which *was* of [b] Găth-hē'phĕr.

26 For the LORD [c] saw the affliction of Ĭs-ra-el, *that it was* very bitter: for [d] *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Ĭs-ra-el.

27 [e] And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Ĭs-ra-el from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Jō'ăsh.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jĕr-o-bō'am, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Dă-măs'cus, and Hā'math, [f] *which belonged* to Jū'dah, for Ĭs-ra-el, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs-ra-el?

29 And Jĕr-o-bō'am slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Ĭs-ra-el; and [5] Zăch-a-rī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Azariah's long reign.* 7 *Israel's frequent kings.* 13 *Menahem slays Shallum.* 29 *Assyrian domination begun.*

IN the [1] twenty and seventh year of Jĕr-o-bō'am king of Ĭs-ra-el began [a] Ăz-a-rī'ah son of Ăm-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jĕch-o-lī'ah of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ăm-a-zī'ah had done;

4 [b] Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD [c] smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and [d] dwelt in a several house. And Jō'tham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Ăz-a-rī'ah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

7 So Ăz-a-rī'ah slept with his fathers; and [e] they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Ăz-a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah did Zăch-a-rī'ah the son of Jĕr-o-bō'am reign over Ĭs-ra-el in Să-mā'rĭ-a six months.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs-ra-el to sin.

10 And Shăl'lum the son of Jā'besh conspired against him, and [f] smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zăch-a-rī'ah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs-ra-el.

B. C. 765.

y Num. 13. 21. Ezek. 47. 16–18. Amos 6. 14.
z Deut. 3. 17.
a Jon. 1. 1. Matt. 12. 39.
b Josh. 19. 13.
c Ex. 3. 7, 9. ch. 13. 4.
d Deut. 32. 36.
e ch. 13. 5.
f 2 Sam. 8. 6.
5 After an interregnum of 11 years.

1 This is the 27th year of Jeroboam's partnership in the kingdom with his father, who made him consort at his going to the Syrian wars. It is the 16th year of Jeroboam's monarchy.
a ch. 14. 21.
b ch. 12. 3.
c 2 Chr. 26. 19.
d Lev. 13. 46.
e 2 Chr. 26. 23.
f As prophesied, Hos. 1. 4. Amos 7. 9. Job 20. 4–29. Job 27. 13–23. Job 31. 2, 3. Ps. 1. 4. Ps. 37. 37. Ps. 52. 3, 5. Prov. 2. 22.
g ch. 10. 30. Job 23. 13. Ps. 33. 11. Ps. 119. 89. Isa. 14. 27. Matt. 24. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
h verse 1, Azariah. 2 Chr. 26. 1. Matt. 1. 8, Ozias.
2 a month of days.
i Josh. 12. 24. Song 6. 4.
j 1 Ki. 4. 24.
k ch. 8. 12. 2 Chr. 36. 17. Isa. 13. 16, 18.
l 1 Chr. 5. 26. Isa. 9. 1.
m ch. 14. 5.
3 caused to come forth.
n 1 Ki. 15. 25. Job 20. 5.
o 2 Chr. 28. 6. Isa. 7. 1.

12 This *was* [g] the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jē'hū, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Ĭs-ra-el unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shăl'lum the son of Jā'besh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of [h] Ŭz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah; and he reigned [2] a full month in Să-mā'rĭ-a.

14 For Mĕn'a-hĕm the son of Gā'dī went up from [i] Tĭr'zah, and came to Să-mā'rĭ-a, and smote Shăl'lum the son of Jā'besh in Să-mā'rĭ-a, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shăl'lum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs-ra-el.

16 ¶ Then Mĕn'a-hĕm smote [j] Tĭph'sah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tĭr'zah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*: *and* all [k] the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Ăz-a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah began Mĕn'a-hĕm the son of Gā'dī to reign over Ĭs-ra-el, *and reigned* ten years in Să-mā'rĭ-a.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs-ra-el to sin.

19 *And* [l] Pŭl the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a came against the land: and Mĕn'a-hĕm gave Pŭl a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to [m] confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Mĕn'a-hĕm [3] exacted the money of Ĭs-ra-el, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a. So the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Mĕn'a-hĕm, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs-ra-el?

22 And Mĕn'a-hĕm slept with his fathers; and Pĕk-a-hī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Ăz-a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah Pĕk-a-hī'ah the son of Mĕn'a-hĕm began to reign over Ĭs-ra-el in Să-mā'rĭ-a, *and reigned* [n] two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs-ra-el to sin.

25 But Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a-lī'ah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Să-mā'rĭ-a, in the palace of the king's house, with Ăr'gŏb and Ă-rī'eh, and with him fifty men of the Gĭl'e-ăd-ītes: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pĕk-a-hī'ah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs-ra-el.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Ăz-a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah [o] Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a-lī'ah began to reign over Ĭs-ra-el in Să-mā'rĭ-a, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs-ra-el to sin.

29 In the days of Pē'kah king of Ĭs-ra-el [p] came Tĭg'lath-pĭ-lē'ser king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a, and took [q] Ī'jon, and Ā'bĕl-bĕth-mā'a-chah, and Jă-nō'ah, and Kē'desh, and Hā'zôr, and Gĭl'e-ăd, and Găl'ĭ-lee, all the land of Năph'ta-lī, and carried them captive to Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a.

30 And Hō-shē'a the son of Ē'lah made a conspiracy against Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a-lī'ah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned [4] in his stead, [5] in the twentieth year of Jō'tham the son of Ŭz-zī'ah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pē'kah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs-ra-el.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a-lī'ah king of Ĭs-ra-el began [r] Jō'tham the son of Ŭz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jĕ-ru'shà, the daughter of Zā'dŏk.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Ŭz-zī'ah had done.

35 ¶ [s] Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. [t] He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jō'tham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

37 [u] In those days the LORD began to send against Jū'dah [v] Rē'zin the king of Sўr'ĭ-a, and Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a-lī'ah.

38 And Jō'tham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Ā'hăz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Reign of Ahaz.* 10 *His strange altar and idolatry.* 17 *The temple spoiled.* 19 *Hezekiah succeeds him.*

IN the seventeenth year of Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a-lī'ah [a] Ā'hăz the son of Jō'tham king of Jū'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ā'hăz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dā'vid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Ĭs-ra-el, yea, [b] and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the [c] abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Ĭs-ra-el.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and [d] on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ [e] Then Rē'zin king of Sўr'ĭ-a and Pē'kah son of Rĕm-a-lī'ah king of Ĭs-ra-el came up to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm to war: and they besieged Ā'hăz, but could not overcome *him*.

B. C. 742.

p 1 Chr. 5. 26. Isa. 9. 1.
q 1 Ki. 15. 20.

4 After an anarchy for some years.
5 In the fourth year of Ahaz, in the 20th year after Jotham had begun to reign.

r 1 Chr. 3. 12. Matt. 1. 9.

s verse 4.

t 2 Chr. 27. 3.

u ch. 10. 32. 2 Chr. 28. 6. At the end of Jotham's reign.
v 2 Chr. 28. 5, 6. Isa. 7. 1.

a 2 Chr. 28. 1.
b Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. ch. 17. 17. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Ps. 106. 37. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 16. 20.
c Deut. 12. 31. ch. 21. 2. 11. 2 Chr. 33. 2.
d Isa. 57. 5–7. Jer. 17. 2.
e Isa. 7. 1.
f ch. 14. 22.
1 Eloth.
g ch. 15. 29.
2 Tilgath-pileser, 1 Chr. 5. 26. 2 Chr. 28. 20, Tilgath-pilneser.
h ch. 12. 18.
3 Dammesek.
i Foretold. Amos 1. 5.
4 That is, Media.
j 2 Chr. 26. 16, 19.
5 which were his.
k Ex. 40. 6, 29. 2 Chr. 4. 1.
l Ex. 29. 39, 40, 41.
m Gen. 44. 5. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Isa. 2. 6. Hos. 4. 12.
n 2 Chr. 28. 24.
o 1 Ki. 7. 27.
p ch. 25. 13–16. 2 Chr. 4. 15.
q ch. 21. 18–26. 2 Chr. 28. 27.

6 At that time Rē'zin king of Sўr'ĭ-a [f] recovered Ē'lath to Sўr'ĭ-a, and drave the Jews from [1] Ē'lath: and the Sўr'ĭ-ans came to Ē'lath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ā'hăz sent messengers [g] to [2] Tĭg'lath-pĭ-lē'ser king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Sўr'ĭ-a, and out of the hand of the king of Ĭs-ra-el, which rise up against me.

8 And Ā'hăz [h] took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a.

9 And the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a hearkened unto him: for the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a went up against [3] Dă-măs'cus, and [i] took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to [4] Kĭr, and slew Rē'zin.

10 ¶ And king Ā'hăz went to Dă-măs'cus to meet Tĭg'lath-pĭ-lē'ser king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a, and saw an altar that *was* at Dă-măs'cus: and king Ā'hăz sent to U-rī'jah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And U-rī'jah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ā'hăz had sent from Dă-măs'cus: so U-rī'jah the priest made *it* against king Ā'hăz came from Dă-măs'cus.

12 And when the king was come from Dă-măs'cus, the king saw the altar: and [j] the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of [5] his peace offerings, upon the altar.

14 And he brought also [k] the brasen altar, which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ā'hăz commanded U-rī'jah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn [l] the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me [m] to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did U-rī'jah the priest, according to all that king Ā'hăz commanded.

17 ¶ [n] And king Ā'hăz cut off [o] the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down [p] the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ā'hăz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

20 And Ā'hăz slept with his fathers, and [q] was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Hĕz-e-kī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Hoshea's reign.* 5 *The Assyrians capture Samaria.* 24 *Assyrian colonists sent.*

B. C. 726.

IN the twelfth year of Ā'hăz king of Jū'dah began [a]Hō-shē'ȧ the son of Ē'lah to reign in Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ over Ĭs'rą-el nine years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Ĭs'rą-el that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up [b]Shăl-mąn-ē'ser king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ; and Hō-shē'ȧ became his servant, and [1]gave him [2]presents.

4 And the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ found conspiracy in Hō-shē'ȧ: for he had sent messengers to Sō king of Ē'gўpt, and brought no present to the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then [c]the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ came up throughout all the land, and went up to Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ [d]In the ninth year of Hō-shē'ȧ the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ took Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and [e]carried Ĭs'rą-el away into Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, [f]and placed them in Hā'lah and in Hā'bôr *by* the river of Gō'zan, and in the cities of the Mēdęs.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Ĭs'rą-el had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Ē'gўpt, from under the hand of Phā'raōh king of Ē'gўpt, and had feared other gods,

8 And [g]walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Ĭs'rą-el, and of the kings of Ĭs'rą-el, which they had made.

9 And the children of Ĭs'rą-el did secretly [h]*those* things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, [i]from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 [j]And they set them up [3]images and [k]groves [l]in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, [m]whereof the LORD had said unto them, [n]Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Ĭs'rą-el, and against Jū'dah, [4]by all the prophets, *and by* all [o]the seers, saying, [p]Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but [q]hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, [r]and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed [s]vanity, and [t]became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should [u]not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and [v]made them molten images, *even* two calves, [w]and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, [x]and served Bā'al.

17 [y]And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and [z]used divination and enchantments, and [a]sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Ĭs'rą-el, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left [b]but the tribe of Jū'dah only.

19 Also [c]Jū'dah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Ĭs'rą-el which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Ĭs'rą-el, and afflicted them, and [d]delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For [e]he rent Ĭs'rą-el from the house of Dā'vid; and [f]they made Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt king: and Jĕr-o-bō'am drave Ĭs'rą-el from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Ĭs'rą-el walked in all the sins of Jĕr-o-bō'am which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Ĭs'rą-el out of his sight, [g]as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Ĭs'rą-el carried away out of their own land to Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ unto this day.

24 ¶ [h]And the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ brought *men* from Băb'ў-lon, and from Cū'thah, and from [i]Ā'vȧ, and from Hā'math, and from Sĕph-ar-vā'im, and placed *them* in the cities of Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ instead of the children of Ĭs'rą-el: and they possessed Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* [j]they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ commanded, saying, Carry thither one of [k]the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ came and dwelt in Bĕth'-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Sā-măr'ĭ-tąs had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Băb'ў-lon made Sŭc'coth-bē'noth, and the men of Cŭth made Nĕr'gal, and the men of Hā'math made Ăsh'ĭ-mȧ,

a After an interregnum. ch. 15. 30.
b ch. 18. 9.
1 rendered.
2 Or, tribute.
c ch. 18. 9.
d ch. 18. 10. Hos. 13. 16, foretold.
e Lev. 26. 32. Deut. 28. 36, 64.
f 1 Chr. 5. 26.
g Lev. 18. 3. Deut. 18. 9. ch. 16. 3.
h Deut. 13. 6. Ezek. 8. 12.
i ch. 18. 8.
j Isa. 57. 5.
3 statues.
k Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21. Mic. 5. 14.
l Deut. 12. 2. ch. 16. 4.
m Ex. 20. 3. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 7.
n Deut. 4. 19.
4 by the hand of all.
o 1 Sam. 9. 9.
p Isa. 1. 16-20. Jer. 18. 11.
q Deut. 31. 27. Prov. 29. 1.
r Deut. 29. 25.
s Deut. 32. 21. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
t Ps. 115. 8. Jer. 2. 5. Rom. 1. 21.
u Deut. 12. 30, 31.
v Ex. 32. 8.
w 1 Ki. 14. 15.
x 1 Ki. 16. 31. ch. 11. 18.
y Lev. 18. 21. ch. 16. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 16. 20.
z Deut. 18. 10. ch. 21. 6. Isa. 2. 6. Jer. 27. 9. Mic. 5. 12. Acts 16. 16. Gal. 5. 20.
a Isa. 50. 1.
b 1 Ki. 11. 13, 32.
c Jer. 3. 8.
d ch. 13. 3.
e 1 Ki. 11. 11, 31.
f 1 Ki. 12. 20, 28.
g 1 Ki. 14. 16.
h Ezra 4. 2.
i ch. 18. 34.
j Eph. 2. 12.
k Judg. 17. 13.

31 And the Ā'vītes made Nīb'hăz and Tär'tăk, and the Sĕph'ar-vītes [l] burnt their children in fire to Ā-drăm'mĕ-lech and Ā-năm'mĕ-lech, the gods of Sĕph-ar-vā'im.

32 So they feared the LORD, [m] and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 [n] They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations [5] whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jā'cob, [o] whom he named Ĭs'ra-el;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, [p] Ye shall not fear other gods, nor [q] bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Ē'gypt with great power and a [r] stretched out arm, [s] him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, [t] ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you [u] ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations [v] feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Hezekiah's reign.* 4 *Idolatry destroyed.* 13 *Sennacherib invades Judah.* 15 *He receives much tribute.*

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hō-shē'a son of Ē'lah king of Ĭs'ra-el, *that* [a] Hĕz-e-kī'ah the son of Ā'hăz king of Jū'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* [b] Ā'bī, the daughter of Zăch-a-rī'ah.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā'vid his father did.

4 ¶ [c] He removed the high places, and brake the [1] images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the [d] brasen serpent that Mō'sĕs had made: for unto those days the children of Ĭs'ra-el did burn incense to it: and he called it [2] Nĕ-hŭsh'tan.

5 He [e] trusted in the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el; [f] so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Jū'dah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he [g] clave to the LORD, *and* departed not [3] from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō'sĕs.

7 And the LORD [h] was with him; *and* he prospered [i] whithersoever he went forth: and he [j] rebelled against the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a, and served him not.

8 [k] He smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, *even* unto [4] Gā'za, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And [l] it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hĕz-e-kī'ah, which *was* the seventh year of Hō-shē'a son of Ē'lah king of Ĭs'ra-el, *that* Shăl-man-ē'sĕr king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a came up against Sa-mā'rĭ-a, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hĕz-e-kī'ah, that *is* [m] the ninth year of Hō-shē'a king of Ĭs'ra-el, Sa-mā'rĭ-a was taken.

11 And the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a did carry away Ĭs'ra-el unto Ās-sўr'ĭ-a, and put them [n] in Hā'lah and in Hā'bôr *by* the river of Gō'zan, and in the cities of the Mēdes:

12 [o] Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Mō'sĕs the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now [p] in the fourteenth year of king Hĕz-e-kī'ah did [5] Sĕn-năch'ē-rīb king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a come up against all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, and took them.

14 And Hĕz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah sent to the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a to Lā'chish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a appointed unto Hĕz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hĕz-e-kī'ah [q] gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hĕz-e-kī'ah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hĕz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah had overlaid, and gave [6] it to the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a.

17 ¶ And the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a sent Tär'tan and Răb'sa-rĭs and Răb'-sha-keh from Lā'chish to king Hĕz-e-kī'ah with a [7] great host against Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm. And they went up and came to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, [r] which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Ē-lī'a-kĭm the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, which *was* over the household, and Shĕb'na the [8] scribe, and Jō'ah the son of Ā'saph the recorder.

19 And Răb'-sha-keh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hĕz-e-kī'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a, [s] What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou [9] sayest, (but *they are but* [10] vain words,) [11] *I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou [t] rebellest against me?

21 [u] Now, behold, thou [12] trustest upon the staff of

B. C. 726.

l Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31.
m 1 Ki. 12. 31.
n Isa. 29. 13. Hos. 10. 2. Zeph. 1. 5. Matt. 6. 24. Luke 16. 13.
5 Or, who carried them away from thence.
o Gen. 32. 28.
p Judg. 6. 10.
q Ex. 20. 5.
r Ex. 6. 6.
s Deut. 10. 20. Rev. 15. 4.
t Deut. 5. 32.
u Deut. 4. 23.
v Josh. 24. 14. Zeph. 1. 5. Luke 16. 13. John 4. 24. Rev. 3. 15.

a 2 Chr. 28. 27.
b 2 Chr. 29. 1, Abijah.
c 2 Chr. 31. 1.
1 statues.
d Num. 21. 9.
2 That is, A piece of brass.
e ch. 19. 10. 2 Chr. 32. 7, 8. Job 13. 15. Ps. 13. 5. Ps. 46. 1, 2. Matt. 27. 43. Eph. 1. 12.
f ch. 23. 25.
g Deut. 10. 20. Josh. 23. 8.
3 from after him.
h Gen. 39. 2, 3. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ps. 46. 11. Matt. 1. 23.
i Ps. 60. 12.
j ch. 16. 7.
k 1 Chr. 4. 41. Isa. 14. 29.
4 Azzah.
l ch. 17. 3.
m ch. 17. 6.
n 1 Chr. 5. 26.
o ch. 17. 7. Dan. 9. 6, 10.
p 2 Chr. 32. 1.
5 Sanherib.
q ch. 12. 18. ch. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 12. 9.
6 them.
7 heavy.
r Isa. 7. 3.
8 Or, secretary.
s 2 Chr. 32. 10.
9 Or, talkest.
10 word of the lips.
11 Or, But counsel and strength are for the war.
t Ezra 4. 15.
u Isa. 36. 6. Ezek. 29. 6, 7.
12 trustest thee.

this bruised reed, *even* upon Ē'ġўpt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, [v] whose high places and whose altars Hĕz-e-kī'ah hath taken away, and hath said to Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give [13] pledges to my lord the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Ē'ġўpt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD [w] said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Ĕ-lī'a-kĭm the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, and Shĕb'nȧ, and Jō'ah, unto Răb'-sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Sўr'ĭ-an language; for we understand *it:* and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Răb'-sha-keh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink [14] their own piss with you?

28 Then Răb'-sha-keh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ:

29 Thus saith the king, [x] Let not Hĕz-e-kī'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hĕz-e-kī'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

31 Hearken not to Hĕz-e-kī'ah: for thus saith the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, [15] Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his [16] cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, [y] a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hĕz-e-kī'ah, when he [17] persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 [z] Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ?

34 [a] Where *are* the gods of Hā'math, and of Är'-pad? where *are* the gods of Sĕph-ar-vā'im, Hē'nȧ, and [b] Ī'vah? have they delivered Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, [c] that the LORD should deliver Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Ĕ-lī'a-kĭm the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, which *was* over the household, and Shĕb'nȧ the scribe, and Jō'ah the son of Ā'saph the recorder, to Hĕz-e-kī'ah [d] with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Răb'-sha-keh.

B. C. 710.

v 2 Chr. 31. 1. Isa. 36. 7.

13 Or, hostages.

w ch. 19. 6, 22. 2 Chr. 35. 21. Isa. 7. 17.

14 the water of their feet.

x 2 Chr. 32. 15. Job 5. 19. Dan. 3. 15-17.
15 Make with me a blessing, or, seek my favour.
16 Or, pit.
y Deut. 8. 7, 8.
17 Or, deceiveth.
z ch. 19. 12. 2 Chr. 32. 14. Isa. 10. 10, 11.
a ch. 19. 13.
b ch. 17. 24, Ava?
c Ps. 2. 2, 4. Ps. 50. 21. Ps. 59. 7, 8. Isa. 10. 5-15. Dan. 3. 15. Rom. 1. 21, 22, 23.
d Job 1. 20. Isa. 33. 7. Jer. 36. 24.

a Ps. 3. 4, 8. Ps. 27. 14. Ps. 37. 5-40. Ps. 55. 16, 22. Prov. 16. 3. Isa. 37. 1. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 6, 7.
1 Or, provocation.
b 2 Sam. 16. 12.
c ch. 18. 35.
d Ps. 50. 21.
e Jas. 5. 16.
2 found.
f Isa. 37. 6.
g Ex. 14. 13. ch. 6. 16.
h Job 4. 9. Ps. 11. 6.
i ch. 18. 14.
j 1 Sam. 23. 27. Isa. 37. 9.
k ch. 18. 5. Isa. 37. 10, 14.
l Gen. 11. 31.
m Ezek. 27. 23.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Hezekiah sends to Isaiah.* 8 *Sennacherib's letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah's prayer.* 20 *Isaiah's prophecy.* 35 *Assyrian host destroyed.*

AND it came to pass, when king Hĕz-e-kī'ah heard *it,* that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the [a] LORD.

2 And he sent Ĕ-lī'a-kĭm, which *was* over the household, and Shĕb'nȧ the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Ī-sā'ĭah the prophet the son of Ā'moz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hĕz-e-kī'ah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and [1] blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 [b] It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Răb'-sha-keh, [c] whom the king of Ăs-sўr'-ĭ-ȧ his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will [d] reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore [e] lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are [2] left.

5 So the servants of king Hĕz-e-kī'ah came to Ī-sā'ĭah.

6 ¶ [f] And Ī-sā'ĭah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, [g] Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send [h] a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Răb'-sha-keh returned, and found the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ warring against Lĭb'nah: for he had heard that he was departed [i] from Lā'chish.

9 And [j] when he heard say of Tĭr'hą-kah king of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hĕz-e-kī'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hĕz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, Let not thy God [k] in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gō'zan, [l] and Hā'ran, and Rē'zeph, and the children of [m] Ē'dĕn which *were* in Thĕ-lā'sar?

13 [n]Where *is* the king of Hā'math, and the king of Ăr'pad, and the king of the city of Sĕph-ar-vā'-im, of Hē'nȧ, and [o]Ī'vah?

14 ¶ [p]And Hĕz-e-kī'ah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hĕz-e-kī'ah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hĕz-e-kī'ah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Ĭs'rą̄-el, [q]which dwellest *between* the cherubims, [r]thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, [s]bow down thine ear, and hear: [t]open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sĕn-năch'ę̄-rīb, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have [3]cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the [u]work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, [v]that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Ĭ-ṣā'ȧh the son of Ā'moz sent to Hĕz-e-kī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'rą̄-el, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sĕn-năch'ę̄-rīb king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ [w]I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin [x]the daughter of Zī'ŏn hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jĕ-rų̄'sȧ-lĕm [y]hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against [z]the Holy *One* of Ĭs'rą̄-el.

23 [4]By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, [a]With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lĕb'ą̄-non, and will cut down [5]the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* [6]the forest of his Cär'mel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of [7]besieged places.

25 [8]Hast thou not heard long ago *how* [b]I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that [c]thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were [9]of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* [d]the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

27 But [e]I know thy [10]abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore [f]I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

B. C. 710.

n ch. 18. 34.
o ch. 17. 24.
p Isa. 37. 14.
q Ex. 25. 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.
r Ps. 96. 5. Isa. 44. 6.
s Ps. 31. 2.
t 2 Chr. 6. 40.
3 given.
u Ps. 115. 4.
v Ps. 83. 18.
w Ps. 65. 2.
x Lam. 2. 13.
y Job 16. 4. Ps. 22. 7, 8. Lam. 2. 15.
z Ps. 71. 22. Isa. 5. 24. Jer. 51. 5.
4 By the hand of.
a Ps. 20. 7.
5 the tallness, etc.
6 Or, the forest and his fruitful field.
7 Or, fenced.
8 Or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?
b Ps. 33. 11. Isa. 45. 7.
c Isa. 10. 5.
9 short of hand.
d Ps. 129. 6.
e Ps. 139. 1.
10 Or, sitting.
f Job 41. 2. Amos 4. 2.
g ch. 20. 8, 9. Isa. 7. 11. Luke 2. 12.
11 the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.
12 the escaping.
h Isa. 9. 7.
i ch. 20. 6.
j 1 Ki. 11. 12, 13.
k 2 Chr. 32. 21.
l Gen. 10. 11. Jon. 1. 2. Nah. 1. 1. Zeph. 2. 13.
13 Ararat.
m Ezra 4. 2.

29 And this *shall be* [g]a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And [11]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jĕ-rų̄'sȧ-lĕm shall go forth a remnant, and [12]they that escape out of mount Zī'ŏn: [h]the zeal of the LORD *of hosts* shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For [i]I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and [j]for my servant Dā'vid's sake.

35 ¶ And [k]it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-anṣ an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sĕn-năch'ę̄-rīb king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at [l]Nĭn'ę̄-veh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nĭs'rŏch his god, that Ā-drăm'mĕ-lech and Shă-rē'zer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of [13]Ăr-mē'nĭ-ȧ. And [m]Ē'sar-hăd'don his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Hezekiah's days lengthened.* 8 *A shadow goes ten degrees backward.* 14 *The captivity foretold.* 21 *Hezekiah's death.*

IN [a]those days was Hĕz-e-kī'ah sick unto death. And the prophet Ĭ-ṣā'ȧh the son of Ā'moz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [1]Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, [b]remember now how I have [c]walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hĕz-e-kī'ah wept [2]sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Ĭ-ṣā'ȧh was gone out into the middle [3]court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hĕz-e-kī'ah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā'vid thy father, [d]I have heard thy prayer, I have seen [e]thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ; and [f]I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.

7 And Ĭ-ṣā'ȧh said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hĕz-e-kī'ah said unto Ĭ-ṣā'ȧh, What *shall*

a 2 Chr. 32. 24. Isa. 38. 1.
1 Give charge concerning thine house.
b Neh. 13. 22. Ps. 132. 1-5. Isa. 38. 3.
c Gen. 5. 22, 24.
2 with a great weeping.
3 Or, city.
d 1 Ki. 18. 37. ch. 19. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 20, 21. Ps. 65. 2. Luke 11. 9, 10. Acts 10. 31.
e Job 16. 20. Ps. 39. 12. Rev. 7. 17.
f ch. 19. 34. 2 Chr. 32. 22.

be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Ī-şā'ḥah said, [g] This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hĕz-e-kī'ah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Ī-şā'ḥah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and [h] he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the [4] dial of Ā'hăz.

12 ¶ [i] At that time [5] Bĕ-rō'dăch-băl'ạ-dăn, the son of Băl'ạ-dăn, king of Bāb'ў-lon, sent letters and a present unto Hĕz-e-kī'ah: for he had heard that Hĕz-e-kī'ah had been sick.

13 And [j] Hĕz-e-kī'ah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his [6] precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his [7] armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hĕz-e-kī'ah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Ī-şā'ḥah the prophet unto king Hĕz-e-kī'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hĕz-e-kī'ah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Bāb'ў-lon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hĕz-e-kī'ah answered, All *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Ī-şā'ḥah said unto Hĕz-e-kī'ah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, [k] shall be carried into Bāb'ў-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, [l] shall they take away; [8] and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bāb'ў-lon.

19 Then said Hĕz-e-kī'ah unto Ī-şā'ḥah, [m] Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, [9] *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hĕz-e-kī'ah, and all his might, and how he [n] made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

21 And Hĕz-e-kī'ah slept with his fathers: and Mā-năs'seh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Manasseh's long reign.* 3 *His idolatry and cruelty.* 10 *Prophecies against Judah.* 24 *Josiah made king.*

MĀ-NĂS'SEH *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Hĕph'-zĭ-bah.

B. C. 698.

g Isa. 38. 7.

h Josh. 10. 12–14. Isa. 38. 8.
4 degrees.
i Isa. 39. 1.
5 Or, Merodach-baladan.

j 2 Chr. 32. 27, 31.
6 Or, spicery.

7 Or, jewels.

k Lev. 26. 33. ch. 24. 13. Jer. 27. 21.
l ch. 24. 12.
8 Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 3.
m 1 Sam. 3. 18. Ps. 39. 9. Lam. 3. 22, 39.
9 Or, Shall there not be peace and truth, etc.
n Neh. 3. 16.

a ch. 16. 3.
b ch. 18. 4.
c 1 Ki. 16. 32.
d Deut. 4. 19. ch. 17. 16.
e Jer. 32. 34.
f 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Ki. 8. 29.
g Lev. 18. 21. ch. 16. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 3.
h Lev. 19. 26, 31. Deut. 18. 10. ch. 17. 17.
i 1 Ki. 8. 29. ch. 23. 27. Ps. 132. 13, 14. Jer. 32. 34.
j 1 Ki. 14. 16. 2 Chr. 33. 9. Prov. 29. 12.
k ch. 23. 26. Jer. 15. 4.
l 1 Ki. 21. 26. 1 Pet. 4. 3. Rev. 21. 8.
m 1 Sam. 3. 11. Jer. 19. 3.
n Isa. 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8. Amos 7. 7, 8.
1 he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.
o ch. 19. 30.
p Gen. 9. 6. ch. 24. 4. Ps. 10. 2, 8. Ps. 106. 38. Prov. 6. 16, 17. Isa. 59. 3, 7. Jer. 2. 34. Lam. 4. 13, 14. Ezek. 9. 9. Joel 3. 19. Mic. 3. 9–12.
2 from mouth to mouth.
q 2 Chr. 33. 11–19.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, [a] after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Ĭş'rạ-el.

3 For he built up again the high places [b] which Hĕz-e-kī'ah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Bā'al, and made a grove, [c] as did Ā'hăb king of Ĭş'rạ-el; and [d] worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And [e] he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, [f] In Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 [g] And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed [h] times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dā'vid, and to Sŏl'o-mon his son, [i] In this house, and in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Ĭş'rạ-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Ĭş'rạ-el move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Mō'şeş commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Mă-năs'seh [j] seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Ĭş'rạ-el.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 [k] Because Mă-năs'seh king of Jū'dah hath done these abominations, [l] *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Ām'ôr-ītes did, which *were* before him, and hath made Jū'dah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Ĭş'rạ-el, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm and Jū'dah, that whosoever heareth of it, both [m] his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm [n] the line of Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and the plummet of the house of Ā'hăb: and I will wipe Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm as *a man* wipeth a dish, [1] wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake [o] the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Ē'gў̆pt, even unto this day.

16 [p] Moreover Mă-năs'seh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm [2] from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Jū'-dah to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now [q] the rest of the acts of Mă-năs'seh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they

not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

18 And [r] Mă-năs'seh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Ūz'zà: and Ā'mon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ [s] Ā'mon *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Mĕ-shŭl'lĕ-mĕth, the daughter of Hā'ruz of Jŏt'bah.

20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Mă-năs'seh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he [t] forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ [u] And the servants of Ā'mon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Ā'mon; and the people of the land made Jŏ-sī'ah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'mon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Ūz'zà: and [v] Jŏ-sī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Josiah's reign.* 8 *Book of the law found.* 15 *Huldah's prophecy.*

JŌ-SĪ'AH [a] *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jĕ-dī'dah, the daughter of Ăd-ą-ī'ah of [b] Bŏs'cath.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of Dā'vid his father, and [c] turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ [d] And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Jŏ-sī'ah, *that* the king sent Shā'phan the son of Ăz-ą-lī'ah, the son of Mĕ-shŭl'lam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hĭl-kī'ah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is [e] brought into the house of the LORD, which [f] the keepers of the [1] door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them [g] deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit [h] there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt [i] faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hĭl-kī'ah the high priest said unto Shā'phan the scribe, [j] I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hĭl-kī'ah gave the book to Shā'phan, and he read it.

9 And Shā'phan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have [2] gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shā'phan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hĭl-kī'ah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shā'phan [k] read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hĭl-kī'ah the priest, and Ă-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, and [l] Ăch'bôr the son of [3] Mī-chā'ĭah, and Shā'phan the scribe, and Ā-są-hī'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, [m] enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Jū'dah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* [n] the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hĭl-kī'ah the priest, and Ă-hī'kam, and Ăch'bôr, and Shā'phan, and Ā-są-hī'ah, went unto Hŭl'dah the [o] prophetess, the wife of Shăl'lum the son of [p] Tĭk'vah, the son of [4] Här'has, keeper of the [5] wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm [6] in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, [q] I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Jū'dah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the [r] works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to [s] the king of Jū'dah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, [t] thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine [u] heart was tender, and thou hast [v] humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become [w] a desolation and [x] a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou [y] shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Reading of the law.* 4 *Josiah abolishes idolatry.* 21 *The passover kept.* 26 *Final wrath of God against Judah.* 29 *Josiah slain.* 36 *Jehoiakim's reign.*

AND [a] the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Jū'dah and of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū'dah and all the inhab-

B. C. 641.

r 2 Chr. 33. 20. Jer. 22. 19.
s 2 Chr. 33. 21–23.
t Deut. 32. 15. Judg. 2. 12.
u ch. 12. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 24, 25.
v Matt. 1. 10, called Josias.
a 1 Chr. 3. 14. 2 Chr. 34. 1. Jer. 1. 2. Zeph. 1. 1. Matt. 1. 10.
b Josh. 15. 39.
c Deut. 5. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 4. 27.
d 2 Chr. 34. 8.
e ch. 12. 4. 2 Chr. 24. 8, 12. Mark 12. 41, 42.
f ch. 12. 9. 1 Chr. 9. 19. 2 Chr. 8. 14. Neh. 11. 19. Ps. 84. 10.
1 threshold.
g ch. 12. 11, 12, 14.
h ch. 12. 15.
i Neh. 7. 2. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
j Deut. 31. 24.
2 melted.
k Jer. 36. 21.
l Abdon, 2 Chr. 34. 20.
3 Or, Micah.
m Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 6.
n Deut. 29. 27.
o Ex. 15. 20. Luke 2. 36. 1 Cor. 11. 5.
p Tikvath, 2 Chr. 34. 22.
4 Or, Hasrah.
5 garments.
6 Or, in the second part.
q Dan. 9. 11–14.
r Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 2. 8, 9. Isa. 44. 17–20. Mic. 5. 13.
s 2 Chr. 34. 26.
t Eccl. 8. 12.
u Ps. 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15.
v Ex. 10. 3. Lev. 26. 40, 41. 2 Chr. 33. 12. Ps. 34. 18. Ps. 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15. Luke 14. 11. Jas. 4. 6, 7. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
w Lev. 26. 31, 32.
x Jer. 26. 6.
y Ps. 37. 37. Isa. 57. 1, 2.
a 2 Chr. 34. 29, 30.

itants of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, [1]both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant [b]which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king [c]stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And [d]all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hĭl-kī'ah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Bā'al, and for [e]the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm in the fields of Kĭd'ron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bĕth'-el.

5 And he [2]put down [3]the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Jū'dah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the places round about Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm; them also that burned incense unto Bā'al, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the [4]planets, and to [f]all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, unto the brook Kĭd'ron, and burned it at the brook Kĭd'ron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the [g]graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses [h]of the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, [i]where the women wove [5]hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Jū'dah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from [j]Gē'bà to Bē'er-shē'bà, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Jŏsh'u-à the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 [k]Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, [l]but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled [m]Tō'pheth, which *is* in [n]the valley of the children of Hĭn'nom, [o]that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Mō'lech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Jū'dah had given to [p]the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nā'than-mē'lech the [6]chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* [q]on the top of the upper chamber of Ā'hăz, which the kings of Jū'dah had made, and the altars which [r]Mā-năs'seh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and [7]brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kĭd'ron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, which *were* on the right hand of [8]the mount of corruption, which [s]Sŏl'o-mon the king of Ĭs-rą-el had builded for Ăsh'tŏ-rĕth the abomination of the Zī-dō'nĭ-ans, and for Chē'mŏsh the abomination of the Mō'ab-ītes, and for [9]Mĭl'com the abomination of the children of Ăm'mŏn, did the king defile.

14 And he [t]brake in pieces the [10]images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that *was* at Bĕth'-el, *and* the high place [u]which Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs-rą-el to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, *and* stamped *it* small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Jō-sī'ah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the [v]word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Jū'dah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bĕth'-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones [11]alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Sā-mā'rĭ-à.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* [w]in the cities of Sā-mā'rĭ-à, which the kings of Ĭs-rą-el had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Jō-sī'ah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bĕth'-el.

20 And he [12]slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and [x]burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, [y]Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, [z]as *it is* written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Ĭs-rą-el, nor in all the days of the kings of Ĭs-rą-el, nor of the kings of Jū'dah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Jō-sī'ah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

24 ¶ Moreover, [a]the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the [13]images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Jū'dah and in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, did Jō-sī'ah put away, that he might perform the words of [b]the law which were written in the book that Hĭl-kī'ah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 [c]And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Mō'sĕs; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

B. C. 624.

1 from small even unto great.
b ch. 22. 8.
c ch. 11. 14.
d Jer. 4. 2.
e ch. 21. 3, 7.
2 caused to cease.
3 Chemarim.
4 Or, twelve signs, or, constellations
f ch. 21. 3.
g 2 Chr. 34. 4.
h 1 Ki. 14. 24.
i Ezek. 16. 16.
5 houses.
j 1 Ki. 15. 22.
k Ezek. 44. 10. Mal. 2. 8.
l 1 Sam. 2. 36.
m Isa. 30. 33.
n Josh. 15. 8.
o Lev. 18. 21.
p Deut. 4. 19. 2 Chr. 14. 5. Job 31. 26.
6 Or, eunuch, or, officer.
q Jer. 19. 13.
r ch. 21. 5. 2 Chr. 33. 3, 15.
7 Or, ran from thence.
8 That is, the mount of Olives.
s Neh. 13. 26.
9 Or, Molech.
t Ex. 23. 24. Ex. 32. 20. Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 5, 25.
10 statues.
u 1 Ki. 12. 28, 33. ch. 10. 31.
v 1 Ki. 13. 2.
11 to escape.
w 2 Chr. 34. 6.
12 Or, sacrificed.
x 2 Chr. 34. 5.
y 2 Chr. 35. 1.
z Ex. 12. 3. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2. Deut. 16. 2.
a ch. 21. 6. 1 Chr. 10. 13.
13 Or, teraphim.
b Lev. 19. 31. Lev. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11. ch. 22. 8–13. 2 Chr. 34. 14–19.
c ch. 18. 5.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Jū'dah, because [d]of all the [14]provocations that Mă-năs'seh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Jū'dah also out of my sight, as [e]I have removed Ĭs'rą-el, and will cast off this city Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, [f]My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jŏ-sī'ah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

29 ¶ In his days Phā'raōh–nē'choh king of Ē'ġўpt went up against the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ą to the river Eū-phrā'tēş: and king Jŏ-sī'ah went against him; and he slew him at [g]Mĕ-gĭd'dō, when he [h]had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Mĕ-gĭd'dō, and brought him to Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took [i]Jĕ-hō'a-hăz the son of Jŏ-sī'ah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ Jĕ-hō'a-hăz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* [j]Hă-mū'tal, the daughter of Jĕr-ę-mī'ah of Lĭb'nah.

32 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Phā'raōh–nē'choh put him in bands [k]at Rĭb'lah in the land of Hā'math, [15]that he might not reign in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm; and [16]put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Phā'raōh–nē'choh made Ē-lĭ'a-kĭm the son of Jŏ-sī'ah king in the room of Jŏ-sī'ah his father, and [l]turned his name to [m]Jĕ-hoi'a-kim, and took Jĕ-hō'a-hăz away: [n]and he came to Ē'ġўpt, and died there.

35 And Jĕ-hoi'a-kim gave the silver and the gold to Phā'raōh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Phā'raōh: he [o]exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Phā'raōh–nē'choh.

36 ¶ Jĕ-hoi'a-kim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ze-bū'dah, the daughter of Pĕ-dā'ĭah of Rų'mah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Jehoiakim's ruin.* 10 *Jerusalem taken by Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *The people carried captive.*

IN [a]his days Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon came up, and Jĕ-hoi'a-kim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 [b]And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chăl'dees, and bands of the Sўr'ĭ-ans, and bands of the Mō'ab-ītes, and bands of the children of Ăm'-

B. C. 600.

d ch. 21. 11. ch. 24. 3. Jer. 15. 4.
14 angers.

e ch. 17. 18.

f 1 Ki. 8. 29.

g Judg. 1. 27. ch. 9. 27. Zech. 12. 11.
h ch. 14. 8.

i ch. 14. 21. 2 Chr. 36. 1, 2. Jer. 22. 11.

j ch. 24. 18.
k Num. 34. 11. ch. 25. 6.
15 Or, because he reigned.
16 set a mulct upon the land.
l ch. 24. 17. Dan. 1. 7.
m Matt. 1. 11, Jakim.
n Jer. 22. 11.
o Prov. 11. 11.

a Lev. 26. 25. ch. 17. 5. 2 Chr. 36. 6. Jer. 25. 1, 9. Dan. 1. 1.
b Deut. 28. 49, 50. Jer. 25. 9. Ezek. 19. 8.
c ch. 20. 17. ch. 21. 12.
1 by the hand of.
d ch. 21. 2, 11. ch. 23. 26.
e ch. 21. 16.
f Jer. 15. 1. Lam. 3. 42.
g 2 Chr. 36. 6.
h Jer. 37. 5.
i Jer. 46. 2.
2 Jeconiah, 1 Chr. 3. 16. Jer. 24. 1. and Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.
j Dan. 1. 1.
3 came into siege.
k Jer. 24. 1. Ezek. 17. 12.
4 Or, eunuchs.
l Jer. 25. 1.
m ch. 25. 27.
n Jer. 52. 28.
o Isa. 39. 6.
p Dan. 5. 2.
q 1 Ki. 14. 15.
r 2 Chr. 36. 9, 10.
s 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.
t ch. 25. 12. Jer. 39. 10.
u 2 Chr. 36. 10. Esth. 2. 6.
5 Or, eunuchs.
v Jer. 52. 28.
w Jer. 37. 1.
x 1 Chr. 3. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10, 11.
y ch. 23. 34. 2 Chr. 36. 4.
z 2 Chr. 36. 11. Jer. 37. 1.
a ch. 23. 31.

mŏn, and sent them against Jū'dah to destroy it, [c]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [1]by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Jū'dah, to remove *them* out of his sight, [d]for the sins of Mă-năs'seh, according to all that he did;

4 [e]And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm with innocent blood; which [f]the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

6 [g]So Jĕ-hoi'a-kim slept with his fathers: and Jĕ-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And [h]the king of Ē'ġўpt came not again any more out of his land: for [i]the king of Băb'ў-lon had taken from the river of Ē'ġўpt unto the river Eū-phrā'tēş all that pertained to the king of Ē'ġўpt.

8 ¶ [2]Jĕ-hoi'a-chin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm three months. And his mother's name *was* Nĕ-hŭsh'tą, the daughter of Ēl'ną-than of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ [j]At that time the servants of Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon came up against Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and the city [3]was besieged.

11 And Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 [k]And Jĕ-hoi'a-chin the king of Jū'dah went out to the king of Băb'ў-lon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his [4]officers: [l]and the king of Băb'ў-lon [m]took him [n]in the eighth year of his reign.

13 [o]And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and [p]cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Sŏl'o-mon king of Ĭs'rą-el had made in the temple of the LORD, [q]as the LORD had said.

14 And [r]he carried away all Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and [s]all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save [t]the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And [u]he carried away Jĕ-hoi'a-chin to Băb'ў-lon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his [5]officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm to Băb'ў-lon.

16 And [v]all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all *that were* strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Băb'ў-lon brought captive to Băb'ў-lon.

17 ¶ And [w]the king of Băb'ў-lon made Măt-tą-nī'ah [x]his father's brother king in his stead, [y]and changed his name to Zĕd-ę-kī'ah.

18 [z]Zĕd-ę-kī'ah *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* [a]Hă-mū'tal, the daughter of Jĕr-ę-mī'ah of Lĭb'nah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight

of the LORD, according to all that Jĕ-hoi'a-kim had done.

20 For [b] through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm and Jū'dah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zĕd-e-kī'ah [c] rebelled against the king of Băb'y-lon.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Siege and destruction of Jerusalem.* 4 *Zedekiah's eyes put out.* 11 *The remnant led captive to Babylon.* 22 *Gedaliah is smitten.*

AND it came to pass [a] in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y-lon came, he, and all his host, against Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zĕd-e-kī'ah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the Chăl'dees *were* against the city round about:) and [b] *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chăl'dees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jĕr'i-chō: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Băb'y-lon [c] to Rĭb'lah; and they [1] gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zĕd-e-kī'ah before his eyes, and [2] put out the eyes of Zĕd-e-kī'ah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Băb'y-lon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month, which *is* [d] the nineteenth year of king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y-lon, came Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan, [3] captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Băb'y-lon, unto Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm:

9 [e] And he burnt the house of the LORD, [f] and the king's house, and all the houses of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chăl'dees, that *were with* the captain of the guard, [g] brake down the walls of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm round about.

11 [h] Now the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the [4] fugitives that fell away to the king of Băb'y-lon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard [i] left of the poor of the land *to be* vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 And [j] the [k] pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and [l] the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Chăl'dees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Băb'y-lon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the firepans, and the bowls, *and* such [m] things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, [5] one sea, and the bases which Sŏl'o-mon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ [n] And the captain of the guard took [o] Sĕr-a-ī'ah the chief priest, and [p] Zĕph-a-nī'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [6] door:

19 And out of the city he took an [7] officer that was set over the men of war, and [q] five men of them that [8] were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the [9] principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city:

20 And Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Băb'y-lon to Rĭb'lah:

21 And the king of Băb'y-lon smote them, and slew them at Rĭb'lah in the land of Hā'math. [r] So Jū'dah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ [s] And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Jū'dah, whom Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y-lon had left, even over them he made Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam, the son of Shā'phan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Băb'y-lon had made Gĕd-a-lī'ah governor, there came to Gĕd-a-lī'ah to Mĭz'pah, even Ĭsh'ma-el the son of Nĕth-a-nī'ah, and Jō-hā'nan the son of Că-rē'ah, and Sĕr-a-ī'ah the son of Tăn'hu-mĕth the Nĕ-tŏph'a-thīte, and Jă-ăz-a-nī'ah the son of a Mă-ăch'a-thīte, they and their men.

24 And Gĕd-a-lī'ah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, [t] Fear not to be the servants of the Chăl'dees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Băb'y-lon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But [u] it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ĭsh'ma-el the son of Nĕth-a-nī'ah, the son of Ē-lĭsh'a-ma, of the seed [10] royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gĕd-a-lī'ah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chăl'dees that were with him at Mĭz'pah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, [v] and came to Ē'gypt: for they were afraid of the Chăl'dees.

27 ¶ [w] And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jĕ-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Ē'vĭl-mĕ-rō'dach king of Băb'y-lon in the year that he began to reign [x] did lift up the head of Jĕ-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah out of prison;

28 And he spake [11] kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of [y] the kings that *were* with him in Băb'y-lon;

B. C. 588.

b Deut. 4. 24. ch. 22. 16, 17. ch. 23. 26, 27.
c Ezek. 17. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 13.
a 2 Chr. 36. 17. Jer. 34. 2. Ezek. 24. 1.
b Jer. 39. 4.
c ch. 23. 33.
1 spake judgment with him.
2 made blind.
d ch. 24. 12.
3 Or, chief marshal.
e 2 Chr. 36. 19. Ps. 74. 3–7. Ps. 79. 1. Isa. 64. 11. Mic. 3. 12.
f Amos 2. 5.
g Neh. 1. 3.
h Jer. 39. 9.
4 fallen away.
i ch. 24. 14. Jer. 40. 7.
j ch. 20. 17.
k 1 Ki. 7. 15.
l Ex. 27. 3.
m Ex. 37. 23. 2 Chr. 24. 14. Esth. 1. 7. Dan. 5. 2.
5 the one sea.
n Jer. 52. 24.
o 1 Chr. 6. 14. Ezra 7. 1.
p Jer. 21. 1.
6 threshold.
7 Or, eunuch.
q Jer. 52. 25.
8 saw the king's face.
9 Or, scribe of the captain of the host.
r Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 4. 26. ch. 17. 20. ch. 23. 27. Jer. 24. 9, 10. Amos 5. 27.
s Jer. 40. 5.
t Jer. 27. 12.
u Jer. 41. 1, 2. Zech. 7. 5.
10 of the kingdom.
v Jer. 41. 16–18.
w Deut. 28. 68. Jer. 41. 17.
x Gen. 40. 13, 20.
11 good things with him.
y Jer. 27. 6–11. Dan. 2. 37.

29 And [z]changed his prison garments: and he did [a]eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

B. C. 588.

z Gen. 41. 14, 42. Esth. 4. 4.
a 2 Sam. 9. 7.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Adam to Noah.* 4 *Noah's sons.* 17 *Shem's line to Abraham.* 35 *Esau's line.*

B. C. 4004.

ĂD'ĂM, [a]Shĕth, Ē'nosh,
2 Kē'nan, Mă-hā'lą-lē-el, Jē'rĕd,
3 [b]Hē'noch, Mĕ-thų'sę-lah, Lā'mech,
4 Nō'ah, Shĕm, Hăm, and Jā'pheth.
5 ¶ [c]The sons of Jā'pheth; Gō'mer, and Mā'gŏg, and Măd'ą-ī, and Jā'văn, and Tų'bal, and Mē'shech, and Tī'ras.
6 And the sons of Gō'mer; Ăsh'chĕ-naz, and [1]Rī'phăth, and Tŏ-gär'mah.
7 And the sons of Jā'văn; Ē-lī'shah, and Tär'shish, Kĭt'tim, and [2]Dŏd'ą-nĭm.
8 ¶ [d]The sons of Hăm; Cŭsh, and Mĭz'rą-ĭm, Pŭt, and Cā'năan.
9 And the sons of Cŭsh; Sē'bą, and Hăv'ī-lah, and Săb'tą, and Rā'ą-mah, and Săb'te-chą. And the sons of Rā'ą-mah; Shē'bą, and Dē'dan.
10 And Cŭsh [e]begat Nĭm'rŏd: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mĭz'rą-ĭm begat Lų'dĭm, and Ăn'ą-mĭm, and Lē'hą-bĭm, and Năph'tu-hĭm,
12 And Păth-rų'sĭm, and Căs'lų-hĭm, (of whom came the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes,) and [f]Căph'thǫ-rĭm.
13 And Cā'năan begat Zī'dŏn his firstbon, and Hĕth,
14 The Jĕb'u-sīte also, and the Ăm'ôr-īte, and the Gĭr'ga-shīte,
15 And the Hī'vīte, and the Ärk'īte, and the Sĭn'īte,
16 And the Är'vad-īte, and the Zĕm'ą-rīte, and the Hā'math-īte.
17 ¶ The sons of [g]Shĕm; Ē'lăm, and Ăssh'ų̇r, and Är-phăx'ăd, and Lŭd, and Ā'ram, and Ūz, and Hŭl, and Gē'thĕr, and [3]Mē'shech.
18 And Är-phăx'ăd begat Shē'lah, and Shē'lah begat Ē'bĕr.
19 And unto Ē'bĕr were born two sons: the name of the one *was* [4]Pē'leg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name *was* Jŏk'tan.
20 And Jŏk'tan begat Ăl-mō'dăd, and Shē'leph, and Hā'zar-mā'veth, and Jē'rah,
21 Hă-dō'ram also, and Ū'zal, and Dĭk'lah,
22 And Ē'bal, and Ă-bĭm'ă-el, and Shē'bą,
23 And Ō'phĭr, and Hăv'ī-lah, and Jō'băb. All these *were* the sons of Jŏk'tan.
24 ¶ [h]Shĕm, Är-phăx'ăd, Shē'lah,
25 [i]Ē'bĕr, Pē'leg, Rē'u,
26 Sē'rug, Nā'hôr, Tē'rah,
27 [j]Ā'brăm; the same *is* Ā'brą-hăm.
28 The sons of Ā'brą-hăm; [k]Ī'ṣaac, and [l]Ĭsh'mą-el.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The [m]firstborn of Ĭsh'mą-el, Nĕ-bā'ịoth; then Kē'där, and Ăd'bĕ-el, and Mĭb'sam,
30 Mĭsh'mą, and Dū'mah, Măs'są, [5]Hā'dăd, and Tē'mą,
31 Jē'tŭr, Nā'phish, and Kĕd'ę-mah. These are the sons of Ĭsh'mą-el.
32 ¶ Now [n]the sons of Kĕ-tū'rah, Ā'brą-hăm's concubine: she bare Zĭm'răn, and Jŏk'shan, and Mē'dan, and Mĭd'ī-an, and Ĭsh'băk, and Shų'ah. And the sons of Jŏk'shan; Shē'bą, and Dē'dan.
33 And the sons of Mĭd'ī-an; Ē'phah, and Ē'phĕr, and Hē'noch, and Ă-bī'dą, and Ēl'dą-ah. All these *are* the sons of Kĕ-tū'rah.
34 And [o]Ā'brą-hăm begat Ī'ṣaac. [p]The sons of Ī'ṣaac; Ē'sąu and Ĭs'rą-el.
35 ¶ The sons of [q]Ē'sąu; Ēl'ī-phăz, Reų'el, and Jē'ŭsh, and Ją-ā'lam, and Kō'rah.
36 The sons of Ēl'ī-phăz; Tē'man, and Ō'mar, [6]Zē'phī, and Gā'tam, Kē'năz, and Tĭm'ną, and Ăm'ą-lĕk.
37 The sons of Reų'el; Nā'hăth, Zē'rah, Shăm'mah, and Mĭz'zah.
38 And [r]the sons of Sē'ĭr; Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zĭb'ę-on, and Ā'nah, and Dī'shon, and Ē'zär, and Dī'shan.
39 And the sons of Lō'tan; Hō'rī, and [7]Hō'mam: and Tĭm'ną *was* Lō'tan's sister.
40 The sons of Shō'bal; [8]Ă-lī'an, and Măn'ą-hăth, and Ē'bal, [9]Shē'phī, and Ō'nam. And the sons of Zĭb'ę-on; Ă-ī'ah, and Ā'nah.
41 The sons of Ā'nah; [s]Dī'shon. And the sons of Dī'shon; [10]Ăm'răm, and Ēsh'băn, and Ĭth'ran, and Chē'ran.
42 The sons of Ē'zĕr; Bĭl'hăn, and Zā'van, *and* [11]Jā'kan. The sons of Dī'shan; Ūz, and Ā'răn.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the [t]kings that reigned in the land of Ē'dom before *any* king reigned over the children of Ĭs'rą-el; Bē'lą the son of Bē'or: and the name of his city *was* Dĭn'hă-bah.
44 And when Bē'lą was dead, Jō'băb the son of Zē'rah of Bŏz'rah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jō'băb was dead, Hū'sham of the land of the Tē'man-ītes reigned in his stead.
46 And when Hū'sham was dead, [u]Hā'dăd the son of Bē'dăd, which smote Mĭd'ī-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Ā'vĭth.
47 And when Hā'dăd was dead, Săm'lah of Măs'rę-kah reigned in his stead.
48 [v]And when Săm'lah was dead, Shā'ul of Rē-hō'both by the river reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shā'ul was dead, Bā'al-hā'nan the son of Ăch'bôr reigned in his stead.
50 And when Bā'al-hā'nan was dead, [12]Hā'dăd reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* [13]Pā'ī; and his wife's name *was* Mĕ-hĕt'ą-bel, the daughter of Mā'tred, the daughter of Mĕz'a-hăb.

1 Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.
2 Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.
3 Or, Mash, Gen. 10. 23.
4 That is, Division.
5 Or, Hadar, Gen. 25. 15.
6 Or, Zepho, Gen. 36. 11.
7 Or, Heman, Gen. 36. 22.
8 Or, Alvan, Gen. 36. 23.
9 Or, Shepho, Gen. 36. 23.
10 Or, Hemdan, Gen. 36. 26.
11 Or, Akan, Gen. 36. 27.
12 Or, Hadar, Gen. 36. 39.
13 Or, Pau, Gen. 36. 39.

a Gen. 4. 25.
b Jude 14.
c Gen. 10. 2.
d Gen. 10. 6.
e Gen. 10. 8, 13.
f Gen. 10. 14. Deut. 2. 23. Amos 9. 7.
g Gen. 9. 23, 26.
h Gen. 11. 10. Luke 3. 36.
i Num. 24. 24. Luke 3. 35.
j 2 Chr. 20. 7. Neh. 9. 7. Isa. 41. 8. Rom. 4. 16.
k Gen. 21. 2, 3.
l Gen. 16. 11, 15.
m Gen. 25. 13–16.
n Gen. 25. 1, 2.
o Gen. 21. 2, 3.
p Gen. 25. 25.
q Deut. 2. 22. Mal. 1. 2, 3. Rom. 9. 13. Heb. 12. 16.
r Gen. 36. 20.
s Gen. 36. 25.
t Gen. 36. 31.
u 1 Ki. 11. 14.
v Gen. 36. 37.

51 ¶ Hā'dăd died also. And the [w] dukes of Ē'dom were; duke Tĭm'nah, duke [14] Ă-lī'ah, duke Jē'thĕth,
52 Duke Ă-hō-lĭb'ă-mah, duke Ē'lah, duke Pī'non,
53 Duke Kē'năz, duke Tē'man, duke Mīb'zar,
54 Duke Măg'dĭ-el, duke Ī'ram. These *are* the dukes of Ē'dom.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *Posterity of Judah.* 13 *Children of Jesse.* 34 *Posterity of Sheshan.*

THESE *are* the sons of [1] Ĭs'ra-el; [a] Reu'ben, Sĭm'e-on, Lē'vī, and Jū'dah, Ĭs'sa-char, and Zĕb'ulun,
2 Dăn, Jō'seph, and Bĕn'ja-min, Năph'ta-lī, Găd, and Ăsh'ĕr.
3 ¶ The sons of [b] Jū'dah; Ēr, and Ō'nan, and Shē'lah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of [c] Shu'a the Cā'năan-īt-ess. And [d] Ēr, the firstborn of Jū'dah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.
4 And [e] Tā'mar his daughter in law bare him Phā'rĕz and Zē'rah. All the sons of Jū'dah *were* five.
5 The sons of [f] Phā'rĕz; Hĕz'rŏn, and Hā'mŭl.
6 And the sons of Zē'rah; [2] Zĭm'rī, and [g] Ē'than, and Hē'man, and Căl'cŏl, and [3] Dā'ra: five of them in all.
7 And the sons of [h] Cär'mī; [4] Ā'chär, the troubler of Ĭs'ra-el, who transgressed in the thing [i] accursed.
8 And the sons of Ē'than; Ăz-a-rī'ah.
9 The sons also of Hĕz'rŏn, that were born unto him; Jĕ-räh'me-el, and [5] Răm, and [6] Chĕ-lū'bāi.
10 And Răm [j] begat Ăm-mĭn'a-dab; and Ăm-mĭn'a-dab begat Näh'shŏn, [k] prince of the children of Jū'dah;
11 And Näh'shŏn begat [7] Săl'ma, and Săl'ma begat Bō'ăz,
12 And Bō'ăz begat Ō'bed, and Ō'bed begat Jĕs'se,
13 ¶ [l] And Jĕs'se begat his firstborn Ē-lī'ab, and Ă-bĭn'a-dăb the second, and [8] Shĭm'ma the third,
14 Nĕ-thăn'e-el the fourth, Răd'da-ī the fifth,
15 Ō'zem the sixth, Dā'vid the seventh:
16 Whose sisters *were* Zĕr-u-ī'ah, and Ăb'ĭ-gāil. [m] And the sons of Zĕr-u-ī'ah; Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī, and Jō'ăb, and Ā'sa-hĕl, three.
17 And [n] Ăb'ĭ-gāil bare Ăm'a-sa: and the father of Ăm'a-sa *was* [9] Jē'thĕr the Ĭsh'me-el-īte.
18 ¶ And Cā'leb the son of Hĕz'rŏn begat *children* of Ă-zū'bah *his* wife, and of Jē'rĭ-ŏth: her sons *are* these; Jē'shĕr, and Shō'băb, and Är'dŏn.
19 And when Ă-zū'bah was dead, Cā'leb took unto him Ēph'răth, which bare him Hûr.
20 And Hûr begat Ū'rī, and Ū'rī begat [o] Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el.
21 ¶ And afterward Hĕz'rŏn went in to the daughter of [p] Mā'chĭr the father of Gĭl'e-ăd, whom he [10] married when he *was* threescore years old; and she bare him Sē'gub.
22 And Sē'gub begat Jā'ĭr, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gĭl'e-ăd.
23 [q] And he took Gē'shŭr, and Ā'ram, with the towns of Jā'ĭr, from them, with Kē'nath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Mā'chĭr the father of Gĭl'e-ăd.
24 And after that Hĕz'rŏn was dead in Cā'leb-ĕph'ra-tah, then Ă-bī'ah Hĕz'rŏn's wife bare him [r] Ăsh'ŭr the father of [s] Te-kō'a.
25 ¶ And the sons of Jĕ-räh'me-el the firstborn of Hĕz'rŏn were, Răm the firstborn, and Bū'nah, and Ō'ren, and Ō'zem, *and* Ă-hī'jah.
26 Jĕ-räh'me-el had also another wife, whose name *was* Ăt'a-rah; she *was* the mother of Ō'nam.
27 And the sons of Răm the firstborn of Jĕ-räh'me-el were, Mā'ăz, and Jā'min, and Ē'kĕr.
28 And the sons of Ō'nam were, Shăm'ma-ī, and Jā'dă. And the sons of Shăm'ma-ī; Nā'dăb and Ăb'ĭ-shur.
29 And the name of the wife of Ăb'ĭ-shur *was* Ăb-i-hā'il, and she bare him Ăh'băn, and Mō'lid.
30 And the sons of Nā'dăb; Sē'led, and Ăp'pa-im: but Sē'led died without children.
31 And the sons of Ăp'pa-im; Ĭsh'ī. And the sons of Ĭsh'ī; Shē'shan. And the children of Shē'shan; Ăh'lāi.
32 And the sons of Jā'dă the brother of Shăm'ma-ī; Jē'thĕr, and Jŏn'a-than: and Jē'thĕr died without children.
33 And the sons of Jŏn'a-than; Pē'leth, and Zā'zā. These were the sons of Jĕ-räh'me-el.
34 ¶ Now Shē'shan had no sons, but daughters. And Shē'shan had a servant, an Ē-gўp'tian, whose name *was* Jär'hă.
35 And Shē'shan gave his daughter to Jär'hă his servant to wife; and she bare him Ăt'tāi.
36 And Ăt'tāi begat Nā'than, and Nā'than begat [t] Zā'băd,
37 And Zā'băd begat Ĕph'lăl, and Ĕph'lăl begat Ō'bed.
38 And Ō'bed begat Jē'hū, and Jē'hū begat Ăz-a-rī'ah,
39 And Ăz-a-rī'ah begat Hē'lez, and Hē'lez begat Ē-lē'a-sah,
40 And Ē-lē'a-sah begat Sĭ-săm'a-ī, and Sĭ-săm'a-ī begat Shăl'lum,
41 And Shăl'lum begat Jĕk-a-mī'ah, and Jĕk-a-mī'ah begat Ē-lĭsh'a-mă.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Cā'leb the brother of Jĕ-räh'me-el *were*, Mē'shă his firstborn, which *was* the [11] father of Zĭph; and the sons of Mă-rē'shah the father of Hē'bron.
43 And the sons of Hē'bron; Kō'rah, and Tăp'pu-ah, and Rē'kem, and Shē'mă.
44 And Shē'mă begat Rā'hăm, the father of Jôr'ko-ăm: and Rē'kem begat Shăm'ma-ī.
45 And the son of Shăm'ma-ī *was* Mā'on: and Mā'on *was* the father of Bĕth'-zûr.
46 And Ē'phah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Hā'ran, and Mō'zā, and Gā'zĕz: and Hā'ran begat Gā'zĕz.
47 And the sons of Jäh'da-ī; Rē'gem, and Jō'tham, and Gē'shăm, and Pē'let, and Ē'phah, and Shā'aph.
48 Mā'a-chah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Shē'ber, and Tĭr'ha-nah.
49 She bare also Shā'aph the father of Măd-măn'nah, Shē'vă the father of Măch'be-nah, and the father of Gĭb'e-ă: and the daughter of Cā'leb *was* [u] Ăch'sa.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Cā'leb the son of Hûr,

B. C. 1471.

w Ex. 15. 15.
14 Or, Alvah.

1 Or, Jacob, Gen. 32. 28. Ex. 32. 13. Num. 13. 4-15.
a Gen. 29. 32. Gen. 30. 5. Ex. 1. 2.

b Gen. 29. 35. Gen. 38. 3. Deut. 33. 7. Num. 26. 19.
c Gen. 38. 2.
d Gen. 38. 7.

e Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matt. 1. 3.

f Gen. 46. 12. Ruth 4. 18.
2 Or, Zabdi, Josh. 7. 1.
g 1 Ki. 4. 31.
3 Or, Darda.

h ch. 4. 1.
4 Or, Achan.
i Josh. 6. 18.

5 Or, Aram, Matt. 1. 3, 4.
6 Or, Caleb.
j Ruth 4. 19. Matt. 1. 4.
k Num. 1. 7. Num. 2. 3.

7 Or, Salmon, Ruth 4. 21. Matt. 1. 4.

l 1 Sam. 16. 6.

8 Or, Shammah, 1 Sam. 16. 9.

m 2 Sam. 2. 18.

n 2 Sam. 17. 25.

9 Ithra an Israelite, 2 Sam. 17. 25.

o Ex. 31. 2. 2 Chr. 1. 5.

p Num. 27. 1. 10 took.
q Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14.
r ch. 4. 5.
s 2 Sam. 14. 2. ch. 4. 5. 2 Chr. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 20. Neh. 3. 5. Jer. 6. 1. Amos 1. 1.
t ch. 11. 41.
11 Called father, because his descendants peopled that city.
u Josh. 15. 17.

the firstborn of Ĕph'ra-tah ; Shō'bal the father of Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm,

51 Săl'mȧ the father of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, Hā'reph the father of Bĕth-gā'dĕr.

52 And Shō'bal the father of Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm had sons ; [12]Hăr'ŏ-eh, *and* [13]half of the Mă-nā'heth-ītes.

53 And the families of Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm ; the Ĭth'rītes, and the Pū'hītes, and the Shu'math-ītes, and the Mĭsh'ra-ītes ; of them came the Zā'rĕ-ath-ītes, and the Ēsh'tă-ul-ītes.

54 The sons of Săl'mȧ ; Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, and the Nĕ-tŏph'a-thītes, [14]Ăt'a-rŏth, the house of Jō'ăb, and half of the Mă-nā'heth-ītes, the Zō'rītes.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jā'bĕz ; the Tī'rath-ītes, the Shĭm'ĕ-ath-ītes, *and* Sū'chath-ītes. These *are* the [v]Kĕn'ītes that came of Hē'măth, the father of the house of [w]Rē'chăb.

B. C. 1053.

12 Or, Reaiah, ch. 4. 2.
13 Or, half of the Menuchites, or, Hatsihammenuchoth.
14 Or, Atarites, or, crowns of the house of Joab.
v Gen. 15. 19. Num. 24. 21, 22. Judg. 1. 16. 1 Sam. 15. 6.
w Jer. 35. 2.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Sons of David.* 10 *His successors on the throne.*

NOW these were the sons of Dā'vid, which were born unto him in Hē'bron ; the firstborn [a]Ăm'nŏn, of Ă-hĭn'o-am the [b]Jĕz'rĕ-el-īt-ess ; the second [1]Dăn'iel, of Ăb'ī-gāil the Cär'mel-īt-ess :

2 The third, Ăb'sa-lŏm the son of Mā'a-chah the daughter of Tăl'māi king of Gē'shŭr : the fourth, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah the son of Hăg'gĭth :

3 The fifth, Shĕph-a-tī'ah of Ăb'i-tăl : the sixth, Ĭth'rĕ-ăm by [c]Ēg'lah his wife.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hē'bron ; and [d]there he reigned seven years and six months : and [e]in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm he reigned thirty and three years.

5 [f]And these were born unto him in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm ; [2]Shĭm'ĕ-ȧ, and Shō'băb, and Nā'than, and [g]Sŏl'o-mon, four, of [3]Băth'-shu-ȧ the daughter of [4]Ăm'mĭ-el :

6 Ĭb'hăr also, and [5]Ē-lĭsh'a-mȧ, and Ē-lĭph'ĕ-lĕt,

7 And Nō'gah, and Nē'pheg, and Jă-phī'ȧ,

8 And Ē-lĭsh'a-mȧ, and [6]Ē-lī'a-dȧ, and Ē-lĭph'ĕ-lĕt, [h]nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of Dā'vid, beside the sons of the concubines, and [i]Tā'mar their sister.

10 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon's son *was* [j]Rĕ-hŏ-bō'am, [7]Ă-bī'ȧ his son, Ā'sȧ his son, Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt his son,

11 Jō'ram his son, Ā-ha-zī'ah his son, Jō'ăsh his son,

12 Ăm-a-zī'ah his son, Ăz-a-rī'ah his son, Jō'tham his son,

13 Ā'hăz his son, Hĕz-e-kī'ah his son, Mă-năs'seh his son,

14 Ā'mon his son, Jŏ-sī'ah his son.

15 And the sons of Jŏ-sī'ah *were*, the firstborn Jŏ-hā'nan, the second Jĕ-hoi'a-kim, the third Zĕd-e-kī'ah, the fourth Shăl'lum.

16 And the sons of [k]Jĕ-hoi'a-kim : Jĕc-o-nī'ah his son, Zĕd-e-kī'ah [l]his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jĕc-o-nī'ah ; Ăs'sĭr, [8]Să-lā'thĭ-el [m]his son,

18 Măl-chī'ram also, and Pĕ-dā'iah, and Shĕ-nā'zar, Jĕc-a-mī'ah, Hŏsh'a-mȧ, and Nĕd-a-bī'ah.

19 And the sons of Pĕ-dā'iah *were*, [n]Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl, and Shĭm'e-ī : and the sons of Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl ; Mĕ-shŭl'lam, and Hăn-a-nī'ah, and Shĕl'o-mĭth their sister :

20 And Hă-shu'bah, and Ō'hel, and Bĕr-e-chī'ah, and Hăs-a-dī'ah, Jū'shăb-hē'sĕd, five.

21 And the sons of Hăn-a-nī'ah ; Pĕl-a-tī'ah, and Jĕ-sā'iah : the sons of Rĕph-a-ī'ah, the sons of Är'nan, the sons of Ō-ba-dī'ah, the sons of Shĕch-a-nī'ah.

22 And the sons of Shĕch-a-nī'ah ; Shĕm-a-ī'ah : and the sons of Shĕm-a-ī'ah ; [o]Hăt'tŭsh, and Ĭg'e-ăl, and Bă-rī'ah, and Nē-a-rī'ah, and Shā'phat, six.

23 And the sons of Nē-a-rī'ah ; Ēl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, and [9]Hĕz-e-kī'ah, and Ăz'rĭ-kam, three.

24 And the sons of Ēl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī *were*, Hŏd-a-ī'ah, and Ē-lī'a-shib, and Pĕl-a-ī'ah, and Ăk'kŭb, and Jŏ-hā'nan, and Dăl-a-ī'ah, and Ān-ā'nī, seven.

a 1 Sam. 25. 43. 2 Sam. 3. 2.
b Josh. 15. 56.
1 Or, Chileab, 2 Sam. 3. 3.
c 2 Sam. 3. 5.
d 2 Sam. 2. 11.
e 2 Sam. 5. 5.
f ch. 14. 4.
2 Or, Shammua.
g 2 Sam. 12. 24.
3 Or, Bath-sheba.
4 Or, Eliam.
5 Or, Elishua.
6 Or, Beeliada, ch. 14. 7.
h 2 Sam. 5. 14.
i 2 Sam. 13. 1.
j 1 Ki. 11. 43.
7 Or, Abijam, 1 Ki. 15. 1.
k Matt. 1. 11.
l 2 Ki. 24. 17. Being his uncle.
8 Shealtiel.
m Matt. 1. 12.
n Ezra 3. 2.
o Ezra 8. 2.
9 Hiskijahu.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Judah's posterity by Caleb.* 24 *Posterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Conquest of the Amalekites.*

THE sons of Jū'dah ; [a]Phā'rĕz, Hĕz'rŏn, and [1]Cär'mī, and Hûr, and Shō'bal.

2 And [2]Rē-a-ī'ah the son of Shō'bal begat Jā'hăth ; and Jā'hăth begat Ă-hū'ma-ī, and Lā'hăd. These *are* the families of the Zō'rath-ītes.

3 And these *were of* the father of Ē'tam ; Jĕz'rĕ-el, and Ĭsh'mȧ, and Ĭd'băsh : and the name of their sister *was* Hăz-e-lĕl-pō'nī :

4 And Pĕ-nū'el the father of Gē'dôr, and Ē'zĕr the father of Hū'shah. These *are* the sons of Hûr, the firstborn of Ĕph'ra-tah, the father of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm.

5 ¶ And Ăsh'ŭr the father of Te-kō'ȧ had two wives, Hē'lah and Nā'a-rah.

6 And Nā'a-rah bare him Ă-hū'zam, and Hē'phĕr, and Tĕm'ĕ-nī, and Hā-a-hăsh'ta-rī. These *were* the sons of Nā'a-rah.

7 And the sons of Hē'lah *were*, Zē'reth, and Jĕz'o-ar, and Ēth'nan.

8 And Cŏz begat Ā'nub, and Zō-bē'bah, and the families of Ă-hăr'hel the son of Hā'rum.

9 ¶ And Jā'bĕz was [b]more honourable than his brethren : and his mother called his name [3]Jā'bĕz, saying, Because [c]I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jā'bĕz [d]called on the God of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, [4]Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest [5]keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me ! And God [e]granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chē'lŭb the brother of Shu'ah begat Mē'hĭr, which *was* the father of Ēsh'ton.

12 And Ēsh'ton begat Bĕth-rā'phȧ, and Pa-sē'ah, and Te-hĭn'nah the father of [6]Ĭr-nā'hăsh. These *are* the men of Rē'chah.

13 And the sons of Kē'năz ; [f]Ōth'nĭ-el, and Sĕr-a-ī'ah : and the sons of Ōth'nĭ-el ; [7]Hā'thăth.

14 And Mĕ-ŏn'o-thāi begat Ōph'rah : and Sĕr-a-ī'ah begat Jō'ăb, the father of [g]the [8]valley of [9]Chăr'a-shĭm ; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh ; Ĭ'rū, Ē'lah, and Nā'am : and the sons of Ē'lah, [10]even Kē'năz.

a Gen. 38. 29. Num. 26. 20, 21. Ruth 4. 18.
1 Or, Chelubai, ch. 2. 9, or, Caleb, ch. 2. 18.
2 Or, Haroeh, ch. 2. 52.
b Gen. 34. 19. Ps. 112. 6.
3 That is, Sorrowful.
c Gen. 3. 16.
d ch. 16. 8. Job 12. 4. Isa. 12. 4.
4 If thou wilt, etc.
5 Do me.
e Job 22. 27, 28. Ps. 21. 4. Ps. 66. 19, 20. Matt. 7. 7-11.
6 Or, the city of Nahash.
f Josh. 15. 17.
7 Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, etc.
g Neh. 11. 35.
8 Or, inhabitants of the valley.
9 That is, Craftsmen.
10 Or, Uknaz.

16 And the sons of Jē-hă-lē'le-el; Zĭph, and Zī'-phah, Tĭr'ĭ-a, and Ă-sā'rē-el.

17 And the sons of Ĕz'rȧ *were,* Jē'thĕr, and Mē'rĕd, and Ē'phĕr, and Jā'lon: and she bare Mĭr'ĭ-am, and Shăm'ma-ī, and Ĭsh'bah the father of Ēsh-te-mō'ȧ.

18 And his wife [11] Jē-hū-dī'jah bare Jē'rĕd the father of Gē'dôr, and Hē'bĕr the father of Sō'chō, and Je-kū'thĭ-el the father of Za-nō'ah. And these *are* the sons of Bĭth'ĭ-ah the daughter of Phā'raōh, which Mē'rĕd took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife [12] Hō-dī'ah the sister of Nā'ham, the father of Kēi'lah the Gär'mīte, and Ēsh-te-mō'ȧ the Mă-ăch'a-thīte.

20 And the sons of Shī'mon *were,* Ăm'nŏn, and Rĭn'nah, Bĕn-hā'năn, and Tī'lon. And the sons of Ĭsh'ī *were,* Zō'heth, and Bĕn-zō'heth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shē'lah [h] the son of Jū'dah *were,* Ēr the father of Lē'cah, and Lā'a-dah the father of Mă-rē'shah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ăsh-bē'ȧ,

22 And Jō'kim, and the men of Chō'ze-bȧ, and Jō'-ăsh, and Sā'răph, who had the [i] dominion in Mō'ab, and Jăsh'u-bī-lē'hĕm. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Sĭm'e-on *were,* [13] Nė-mū'el, and Jā'min, [14] Jā'rib, Zē'rah, *and* Shā'ul:

25 Shăl'lum his son, Mĭb'sam his son, Mĭsh'mȧ his son.

26 And the sons of Mĭsh'mȧ; Hă-mū'el his son, Zăc'chur his son, Shĭm'e-ī his son.

27 And Shĭm'e-ī had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, [15] like to the children of Jū'dah.

28 And they dwelt at Bē'er-shē'bȧ, and Mŏl'a-dah, and Hā'zar-shu'al,

29 And at [16] Bĭl'hah, and at Ē'zĕm, and at [17] Tō'lăd,

30 And at Bĕth-u'el, and at Hôr'mah, and at Zĭk'lăg,

31 And at Bĕth-mär'că-bŏth, and [18] Hā'zar-sū'-sim, and at Bĕth-bĭr'e-ī, and at Shā-a-rā'im. These *were* their cities unto the reign of Dā'vid.

32 And their villages *were,* [19] Ē'tam, and Ā'in, Rĭm'-mŏn, and Tō'chen, and Ā'shan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto [20] Bā'al. These *were* their habitations, and [21] their genealogy.

34 And Mė-shō'băb, and Jăm'lech, and Jō'shah the son of Ăm-a-zī'ah,

35 And Jō'el, and Jē'hū the son of Jŏs-ĭ-bī'ah, the son of Sĕr-a-ī'ah, the son of Ā'sĭ-el,

36 And Ēl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, and Jă-ăk'ō-bah, and Jĕsh-ō-ha-ī'ah, and Ā-sa-ī'ah, and Ă-dī'el, and Jē-sĭm'i-el, and Bė-nā'iah,

37 And Zī'zȧ the son of Shī'phī, the son of Ăl'lŏn, the son of Jė-dā'iah, the son of Shĭm'rī, the son of Shĕm-a-ī'ah;

38 These [22] mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gē'dôr, *even* unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of [j] Hăm had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hĕz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and [k] smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Sĭm'e-on, five hundred men, went to mount Sē'ĭr, having for their captains Pĕl-a-tī'ah, and Nē-a-rī'ah, and Rĕph-a-ī'ah, and Ūz'zĭ-el, the sons of Ĭsh'ī.

43 And they smote [l] the rest of the Ăm'a-lĕk-ītes that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

B. C. 1300.

11 Or, the Jewess.

12, Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

h Gen. 38. 1.

i 2 Sam. 8. 2.

13 Or, Jemuel, Gen. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15. Num. 26. 12.

14 Or, Jachin, Zohar.

15 unto.

16 Or, Balah, Josh. 19. 3.

17 Or, Eltolad, Josh. 19. 4.

18 Or, Hazar-susah, Josh. 19. 5.

19 Or, Ether.

20 Or, Baalath-beer.

21 Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

22 coming.

j Gen. 9. 22. Ps. 78. 51.

k 2 Ki. 18. 8.

l 1 Sam. 15. 8. 2 Sam. 8. 12.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Reuben's sons.* 11 *The chief men of Gad.* 23 *The children of the half of Manasseh.*

NOW the sons of Reu'ben the firstborn of Ĭs'-ra-el, (for [a] he *was* the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he [b] defiled his father's bed, [c] his birthright was given unto the sons of Jō'seph the son of Ĭs'-ra-el: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For [d] Jū'dah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the [e] chief [1] ruler; but the birthright *was* Jō'seph's:)

3 The sons, *I say,* of [f] Reu'ben the firstborn of Ĭs'-ra-el *were,* Hā'noch, and Păl'lu, Hĕz'rŏn, and Cär'mī.

4 The sons of Jō'el; Shĕm-a-ī'ah his son, Gŏg his son, Shĭm'e-ī his son,

5 Mī'cah his son, Rē-a-ī'ȧ his son, Bā'al his son,

6 Bė-ē'rah his son, whom [2] Tĭl'gath-pĭl-nē'ser king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ carried away *captive:* he *was* prince of the Reu'ben-ītes.

7 And his brethren by their families, [g] when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, *were* the chief, Jė-ī'el, and Zĕch-a-rī'ah,

8 And Bē'lȧ the son of Ā'zaz, the son of [3] Shē'mȧ, the son of Jō'el, who dwelt in [h] Ar'ŏ-ēr, even unto Nē'bŏ and Bā'al-mē'on:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Eū-phrā'tēs: because their cattle were multiplied [i] in the land of Gĭl'e-ăd.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war [j] with the Hā'gar-ītes, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents [4] throughout all the east *land* of Gĭl'e-ăd.

11 ¶ And the children of Găd dwelt over against them, in the land of [k] Bā'shăn unto Săl'cah:

12 Jō'el the chief, and Shā'pham the next, and Jă-ā'năi, and Shā'phat in Bā'shăn.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were,* Mī'chaĕl, and Mė-shŭl'lam, and Shē'bȧ, and Jō'ra-ī, and Jā'chan, and Zī'a, and Hē'bĕr, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Ăb-i-hā'il the son of Hū'rī, the son of Jă-rō'ah, the son of Gĭl'e-ăd, the son of Mī'chaĕl, the son of Jė-shĭsh'a-ī, the son of Jäh'dō, the son of Bŭz;

a Gen. 29. 32.
b Gen. 35. 22.
c Gen. 48. 15.
d Gen. 49. 8. Num. 2. 3. Ps. 60. 7.
e Ps. 78. 68-71. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.
1 Or, prince.
f Ex. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5.
2 Or, Tiglath-pileser, 2 Ki. 15. 29.
g verse 17.
3 Or, Shemaiah, verse 4.
h Josh. 13. 15.
i Josh. 22. 9. Song 4. 1. Mic. 7. 14.
j Gen. 25. 12.
4 upon all the face of the east.
k Josh. 13. 11, 24, 25.

15 Ā'hī the son of Ăb'dĭ-ĕl, the son of Gū'nī, chief of the house of their fathers.
16 And they dwelt in Gĭl'ē-ăd in Bā'shăn, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of [l]Shâr'on, upon [5]their borders.
17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of [m]Jō'tham king of Jū'dah, and in the days of [n]Jĕr-o-bō'am king of Ĭs'ra-el.
18 ¶ The sons of Reu'ben, and the Găd'ītes, and half the tribe of Mă-năs'seh, [6]of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.
19 And they made war with the Hā'gar-ītes, with [o]Jē'tŭr, and Nē'phish, and Nō'dăb.
20 And they were helped against them, and the Hā'gar-ītes were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they [p]put their trust in him.
21 And they [7]took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of [8]men an hundred thousand.
22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* [q]of God. And they dwelt in their steads until [r]the captivity.
23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bā'shăn unto Bā'al-hĕr'mŏn and Sē'nĭr, and unto mount Hĕr'mŏn.
24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ē'phĕr, and Ĭsh'ī, and Ē-lī'el, and Ăz'rĭ-el, and Jĕr-e-mī'ah, and Hŏd-a-vī'ah, and Jäh'dĭ-el, mighty men of valour, [9]famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.
25 ¶ And they [s]transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.
26 And the God of Ĭs'ra-el stirred up the spirit of Pŭl king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a, and the spirit of Tĭl'gath-pĭl-nē'ser king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a, and he carried them away, even the Reu'ben-ītes, and the Găd'ītes, and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, and brought them unto Hā'lah, and Hā'bôr, and Hā'ra, and to the river Gō'zan, unto this day.

B. C. 1300.

l ch. 27. 29. Song 2. 1. Isa. 35. 2. — 5 their goings forth.
m 2 Ki. 15. 5.
n 2 Ki. 14. 16, 28.
6 sons of valour.
o Gen. 25. 15.
p Ps. 9. 10. Ps. 20. 7, 8. Ps. 22. 4, 5. — 7 led captive.
8 souls of men.
q Deut. 20. 1, 4. Josh. 10. 42. 2 Chr. 20. 15. Rom. 8. 31.
r 2 Ki. 15. 29.
9 men of names.
s Deut. 32. 15. Isa. 1. 4.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Sons of Levi.* 4 *Lines of the priests unto the captivity.* 49 *Aaron's office and line.* 54 *The Levitical cities.*

THE sons of Lē'vī; [a]Gĕr'shŏn, Kō'hath, and Mĕ-rā'rī.
2 And the sons of Kō'hath; Ăm'răm, Ĭz'har, and Hē'bron, and Ūz'zĭ-el.
3 And the children of Ăm'răm; Aâr'on, and Mō'sĕs, and Mĭr'ĭ-am. The sons also of Aâr'on; [b]Nā'dăb, and Ă-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'a-mär.
4 ¶ Ē-le-ā'zar begat Phĭn'e-has, Phĭn'e-has begat Ă-bĭsh'u-a,
5 And Ă-bĭsh'u-a begat Bŭk'kī, and Bŭk'kī begat Ūz'zī,
6 And Ūz'zī begat Zĕr-a-hī'ah, and Zĕr-a-hī'ah begat Mĕ-rā'ioth,
7 Mĕ-rā'ioth begat Ăm-a-rī'ah, and Ăm-a-rī'ah begat Ă-hī'tub,
8 And [c]Ă-hī'tub begat Zā'dŏk, and [d]Zā'dŏk begat Ă-hĭm'a-ăz,
9 And Ă-hĭm'a-ăz begat Ăz-a-rī'ah, and Ăz-a-rī'ah begat Jō-hā'nan,
10 And Jō-hā'nan begat Ăz-a-rī'ah, (he *it is* that [e]executed the priest's office [1]in the [f]temple that Sŏl'o-mon built in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm:)
11 And [g]Ăz-a-rī'ah begat Ăm-a-rī'ah, and Ăm-a-rī'ah begat Ă-hī'tub,
12 And Ă-hī'tub begat Zā'dŏk, and Zā'dŏk begat [2]Shăl'lum,
13 And Shăl'lum begat Hĭl-kī'ah, and Hĭl-kī'ah begat Ăz-a-rī'ah,
14 And Ăz-a-rī'ah begat [h]Sĕr-a-ī'ah, and Sĕr-a-ī'ah begat Jĕ-hŏz'a-dăk,
15 And Jĕ-hŏz'a-dăk went *into captivity*, when [i]the LORD carried away Jū'dah and Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm by the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar.
16 ¶ The sons of Lē'vī; [j]Gĕr'shŏm, Kō'hath, and Mĕ-rā'rī.
17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gĕr'shŏm; Lĭb'nī, and Shĭm'e-ī.
18 And the sons of Kō'hath *were*, Ăm'răm, and Ĭz'har, and Hē'bron, and Ūz'zĭ-el.
19 The sons of [k]Mĕ-rā'rī; Mäh'lī, and Mū'shī. And these *are* the families of the Lē'vītes according to their fathers.
20 Of Gĕr'shŏm; Lĭb'nī his son, Jā'hăth his son, Zĭm'mah his son,
21 [l]Jō'ah his son, [m]Ĭd'dō his son, Zē'rah his son, [n]Jē-ăt'e-rāi his son.
22 The sons of Kō'hath; [o]Ăm-mĭn'a-dab his son, Kō'rah his son, Ăs'sĭr his son,
23 Ĕl'kă-nah his son, and Ē-bī'a-săph his son, and Ăs'sĭr his son,
24 Tā'hăth his son, [p]Ū'rĭ-el his son, Ūz-zī'ah his son, and Shā'ul his son.
25 And the sons of Ĕl'kă-nah; [q]Ă-măs'a-ī, and Ă-hī'mŏth.
26 *As for* Ĕl'kă-nah: the sons of Ĕl'kă-nah; [r]Zō'phāi his son, and [s]Nā'hăth his son,
27 [t]Ē-lī'ab his son, Jĕr'o-hăm his son, Ĕl'kă-nah his son.
28 And the sons of Săm'u-el; the firstborn [3]Văsh'nī, and Ă-bī'ah.
29 The sons of Mĕ-rā'rī; Mäh'lī, Lĭb'nī his son, Shĭm'e-ī his son, Ūz'za his son,
30 Shĭm'e-a his son, Hag-gī'ah his son, Ă-sa-ī'ah his son.
31 And these *are they* whom Dā'vid set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the [u]ark had rest.
32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Sŏl'o-mon had built the house of the LORD in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm: and *then* they waited on their office according to their order.
33 And these *are* they that [4]waited with their

a Gen. 46. 11.
b Ex. 6. 23. Lev. 10. 1.
c 2 Sam. 8. 17.
d 2 Sam. 15. 27.
e 2 Chr. 26. 17, 18. — 1 in the house.
f 2 Chr. 3.
g Ezra 7. 3. — 2 Or, Meshullam, ch. 9. 11.
h Neh. 11. 11.
i 2 Chr. 36. 17–21.
j Ex. 6. 16.
k Num. 3. 33.
l verse 42, Ethan.
m verse 41, Adaiah.
n verse 41, Ethni.
o verses 2, 18, Izhar.
p verse 36, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel.
q verses 35, 36.
r verse 35, Zuph. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
s verse 34, Toah.
t verse 34, Eliel. — 3 Called also Joel, 1 Sam. 8. 2.
u ch. 16. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 17. — 4 stood.

children. Of the sons of the Kō'hath-ītes: Hē'man a singer, the son of Jō'el, the son of Shĕ-mū'el,
34 The son of Ĕl'kă-nah, the son of Jĕr'o-hăm, the son of Ĕ-lī'el, the son of [5]Tō'ah,
35 The son of [6]Zŭph, the son of Ĕl'kă-nah, the son of Mā'hath, the son of Ā-măs'a-ī,
36 The son of Ĕl'kă-nah, the son of [v] Jō'el, the son of Ăz-a-rī'ah, the son of Zĕph-a-nī'ah,
37 The son of Tā'hăth, the son of Ăs'sīr, the son of [w] Ĕ-bī'a-săph, the son of Kō'rah,
38 The son of Īz'har, the son of Kō'hath, the son of Lē'vī, the son of Ĭs'ra-el.
39 And his brother Ā'saph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Ā'saph the son of Bĕr-a-chī'ah, the son of Shĭm'e-a,
40 The son of Mī'chaĕl, the son of Bā-a-sē'iah, the son of Măl-chī'ah,
41 The son of [x]Ĕth'nī, the son of Zē'rah, the son of Ăd-a-ī'ah,
42 The son of [y]Ē'than, the son of Zĭm'mah, the son of Shĭm'e-ī,
43 The son of Jā'hăth, the son of Gĕr'shŏm, the son of Lē'vī.
44 And their brethren the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī *stood* on the left hand: [7]Ē'than the son of [8]Kĭsh'ī, the son of Ăb'dī, the son of Măl'luch,
45 The son of Hash-a-bī'ah, the son of Ăm-a-zī'ah, the son of Hĭl-kī'ah,
46 The son of Ăm'zī, the son of Bā'nī, the son of Shā'mer,
47 The son of Mäh'lī, the son of Mū'shī, the son of Mĕ-rā'rī, the son of Lē'vī.
48 Their brethren also the Lē'vītes *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aâr'on and his sons offered [z]upon the altar of the burnt offering, and [a]on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Ĭs'ra-el, according to all that Mō'ses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* [b]the sons of Aâr'on; Ē-le-ā'zar his son, Phĭn'e-has his son, Ā-bĭsh'u-a his son,
51 Bŭk'kī his son, Ūz'zī his son, Zĕr-a-hī'ah his son,
52 Mĕ-rā'ioth his son, Ăm-a-rī'ah his son, Ā-hī'tub his son,
53 Zā'dŏk his son, Ā-hĭm'a-ăz his son.
54 ¶ [c]Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aâr'on, of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes: for theirs was the lot.
55 [d]And they gave them Hē'bron in the land of Jū'dah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 [e]But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh.
57 And [f]to the sons of Aâr'on they gave the cities of Jū'dah, *namely*, Hē'bron, *the city* of refuge, and Lĭb'nah with her suburbs, and Jăt'tīr, and Ĕsh-te-mō'a, with their suburbs,
58 And [g]Hī'len with her suburbs, Dē'bīr with her suburbs,

B. C. 1444.

5 verse 26, Nahath.
6 Or, Zophai.
v verse 24, Shaul, Uzziah, Uriel.
w Ex. 6. 24.
x verse 21, Jeaterai.
y verse 21, Joah.
7 Called Jeduthun, ch. 9. 16. 2 Chr. 35. 15. Ps. 62, title.
8 Or, Kushaiah, ch. 15. 17.
z Ex. 29. 38. Lev. 9. 12, 13. Num. 3. 10. Heb. 5. 1.
a Ex. 30. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 28. ch. 23. 13. Luke 1. 9.
b Ex. 6. 23. Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 2. ch. 24. 1. * Ezra 7. 2–5.
c Num. 35. 1–8. Josh. 21. 9–19. In this list Gibeon and Juttah are omitted.
d Josh. 21. 11, 12.
e Josh. 14. 13.
f Josh. 21. 13.
g Josh. 21. 15, Holon.
h Josh. 21. 16, Ain.
i Josh. 21. 18, Almon.
j verse 66.
k Josh. 21. 5.
l Josh. 21. 7, 34.
m Num. 35. 1–8.
n Josh. 21. 4, 5, 20–26.
o Gen. 33. 19.
9 See Josh. 21. 22–35, where many of these cities have other names. Perhaps some of the cities were exchanged for others.
p Deut. 1. 4.
10 Josh. 21. 27, Beeshterah.
q Josh. 21. 28, Kishon.

59 And [h]Ā'shan with her suburbs, and Bĕth-shē'mĕsh with her suburbs:
60 And out of the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min; Gē'bà with her suburbs, and [i]Ăl'e-mĕth with her suburbs, and Ăn'a-thoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Kō'hath, [j]*which were* left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, *out of* the half *tribe* of Mă-năs'seh, [k]by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gĕr'shŏm throughout their families out of the tribe of Ĭs'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Ăsh'ĕr, and out of the tribe of Năph'ta-lī, and out of the tribe of Mă-năs'seh in Bā'shăn, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe of Găd, and out of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, [l]twelve cities.
64 And [m]the children of Ĭs'ra-el gave to the Lē'vītes *these* cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sĭm'e-on, and out of the tribe of the children of Bĕn'ja-min, these cities, which are called by *their* names.
66 And [n]*the residue* of the families of the sons of Kō'hath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm.
67 [o]And they gave unto them, *of* the cities of refuge, Shē'chem in mount Ē'phră-ĭm with her suburbs; *they gave* also Gē'zĕr with her suburbs,
68 And [9]Jŏk'me-ăm with her suburbs, and Bĕth-hō'rŏn with her suburbs.
69 And Ăij'a-lŏn with her suburbs, and Găth-rĭm'mon with her suburbs:
70 And out of the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh; Ā'nĕr with her suburbs, and Bĭl'ĕ-ăm with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kō'hath.
71 Unto the sons of Gĕr'shŏm *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, Gō'lan in Bā'shăn with her suburbs, and [p][10]Ăsh'ta-rŏth with her suburbs:
72 And out of the tribe of Ĭs'sa-char; [q]Kē'desh with her suburbs, Dăb'e-răth with her suburbs,
73 And Rā'moth with her suburbs, and Ā'nem with her suburbs:
74 And out of the tribe of Ăsh'ĕr; Mā'shal with her suburbs, and Ăb'dŏn with her suburbs,
75 And Hū'kŏk with her suburbs, and Rē'hŏb with her suburbs:
76 And out of the tribe of Năph'ta-lī; Kē'desh in Găl'ī-lee with her suburbs, and Hăm'mŏn with her suburbs, and Kĭr-jath-ā'im with her suburbs.
77 Unto the rest of the children of Mĕ-rā'rī *were given* out of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, Rĭm'mŏn with her suburbs, Tā'bôr with her suburbs:
78 And on the other side Jôr'dan by Jĕr'ī-chō, on the east side of Jôr'dan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reu'ben, Bē'zĕr in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jäh'zah with her suburbs,

79 Kĕd'ę-mŏth also with her suburbs, and Mĕph'-ą-ăth with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Găd; Rā'moth in Gĭl'-ę-ăd with her suburbs, and Mā-hă-nā'im with her suburbs,

81 And [r]Hĕsh'bŏn with her suburbs, and Jā'zĕr with her suburbs.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Sons of Issachar.* 6 *Benjamin's sons.* 14 *Manasseh's sons.* 23 *Beriah is born.* 30 *Asher's children.*

NOW the sons of [a]Ĭs'są-char *were,* [b]Tō'lă, and [c]Pū'ah, Jăsh'ŭb, and Shĭm'rŏm, four.

2 And the sons of Tō'lă; Ūz'zī, and Rĕph-ą-ī'ah, and Jĕ'rĭ-el, and Jäh'ma-ī, and Jĭb'sam, and Shĕ-mū'el, heads of their father's house, *to wit,* of Tō'lă: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; [d]whose number *was* in the days of Dā'vid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Ūz'zī; Ĭz-ra-hī'ah: and the sons of Ĭz-ra-hī'ah; Mī'chaĕl, and Ō-bą-dī'ah, and Jō'el, Ĭsh-ī'ah, five: all of them [e]chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand *men:* for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Ĭs'są-char *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons* of [f]Bĕn'ją-min; Bē'lă, and Bē'chĕr, and Jĕ-dī'a-el, three.

7 And the sons of Bē'lă; Ēz'bŏn, and Ūz'zī, and Ūz'zĭ-el, and Jĕr'ę-mŏth, and Ī'rī, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Bē'chĕr; Ze-mī'rą, and Jō'ăsh, and Ē-lĭ-ē'zĕr, and Ēl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, and Ōm'rī, and Jĕr'-ę-mŏth, and Ă-bī'ah, and Ăn'ą-thoth, and Ăl'ą-mĕth. All these *are* the sons of Bē'chĕr.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jĕ-dī'a-el; Bĭl'hăn: and the sons of Bĭl'hăn; Jē'ŭsh, and Bĕn'ją-min, and Ē'hŭd, and Chĕ-nā'ă-nah, and Zē'than, and Thär'shish, and Ă-hĭsh'ą-hăr.

11 All these the sons of Jĕ-dī'a-el, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *soldiers,* fit to go out for war *and* battle.

12 [g]Shŭp'pim also, and Hŭp'pim, the children of [h]Ĭr, *and* Hū'shim, the sons of [i]Ā'hĕr.

13 ¶ The sons of Năph'tą-lī; Jäh'zĭ-el, and Gū'nī, and Jē'zĕr, and [j]Shăl'lum, the sons of Bĭl'hah.

14 ¶ [k]The sons of Mă-năs'seh; Ăsh'rĭ-el, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Ā'rąm-īt-ess bare Mā'chĭr the father of Gĭl'ę-ăd:

15 And [1]Mā'chĭr took to wife *the sister* of Hŭp'-pim and Shŭp'pim, whose sister's name *was* Mā'ą-chah;) and the name of the second *was* Zĕ-lō'phę-hăd: and [l]Zĕ-lō'phę-hăd had daughters.

B. C. 1400.

[r] Num. 21. 25. Deut. 2. 24. Josh. 12. 2, 5. Neh. 9. 22. Song 7. 4. Isa. 15. 4.

[a] Gen. 30. 17, 18. Num. 1. 28, 29.
[b] Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23.
[c] Gen. 46. 13, Phuvah, Job.
[d] 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2. ch. 21. 1–5.
[e] ch. 5. 24.
[f] Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38.
[g] Num. 26. 39, Shupham, and Hupham.
[h] verse 7, Iri.
[i] Num. 26. 38, Ahiram.
[j] Gen. 46. 24, Shillem.
[k] Num. 27. 1.
[1] Herzon, a grandson of Judah, married Machir's daughter, and their child was reckoned to the tribe of Manasseh.
[l] Num. 27. 1–11.

16 And Mā'ą-chah the wife of Mā'chĭr bare a son, and she called his name Pē'resh; and the name of his brother *was* Shē'resh; and his sons *were* Ū'lam and Rā'kem.

17 And the sons of Ū'lam; [m]Bē'dăn. These *were* the sons of Gĭl'ę-ăd, the son of Mā'chĭr, the son of Mă-năs'seh.

18 And his sister Hăm-mŏl'e-kĕth bare Ī'shod, and [n]Ā-bĭ-ē'zĕr, and Mă-hā'lah.

19 And the sons of Shĕ-mī'dah were, Ă-hī'an, and Shē'chem, and Lĭk'hī, and Ā'nĭ-am.

20 ¶ And [o]the sons of Ē'phră-ĭm; Shų'thę-lah, and Bē'red his son, and Tā'hăth his son, and Ēl'ă-dah his son, and Tā'hăth his son,

21 ¶ And Zā'băd his son, and Shų'thę-lah his son, and Ē'zĕr, and Ē'lę-ăd, whom the men of Găth *that were* born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ē'phră-ĭm their father [p]mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name [2]Bĕ-rī'ah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Shē'rah, who built [q]Bĕth-hō'rŏn the nether, and the upper, and Ūz'-zen-shē'rah.)

25 And Rē'phah *was* his son, also Rē'sheph, and Tē'lah his son, and Tā'hăn his son,

26 Lā'ă-dăn his son, Ăm-mī'hŭd his son, Ē-lĭsh'-ą-mą his son,

27 [r]Nŏn his son, Jĕ-hŏsh'u-ah his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were,* Bĕth'-el and the towns thereof, and eastward [s]Nā'a-răn, and westward Gē'zĕr, with the [3]towns thereof; Shē'chem also and the towns thereof, unto Gā'zą and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of [t]Mă-năs'-seh, Bĕth-shē'ăn and her towns, Tā'a-năch and her towns, [u]Mĕ-gĭd'dō and her towns, Dôr and her towns. In these dwelt the [v]children of Jō'sęph the son of Ĭs'rą-el.

30 ¶ [w]The sons of Ăsh'ĕr; Ĭm'nah, and Ĭs'u-ah, and Ĭsh'u-āi, and Bĕ-rī'ah, and Sē'rah their sister.

31 And the sons of Bĕ-rī'ah; Hē'bĕr, and Măl'-chĭ-el, who *is* the father of Bĭr'zą-vĭth.

32 And Hē'bĕr begat Jăph'let, and [x]Shō'mer, and Hō'tham, and Shų'ą their sister.

33 And the sons of Jăph'let; Pā'sach, and Bĭm'-hăl, and Ăsh'vath. These *are* the children of Jăph'let.

34 And the sons of [y]Shā'mer; Ā'hī, and Rōh'gah, Jĕ-hŭb'bah, and Ā'ram.

35 And the sons of his brother Hē'lem; Zō'phah, and Ĭm'nă, and Shē'lesh, and Ā'măl.

36 The sons of Zō'phah; Sū'ah, and Här'nę-phĕr, and Shų'al, and Bē'rī, and Ĭm'rah,

37 Bē'zĕr, and Hŏd, and Shăm'mą, and Shĭl'shah, and Ĭth'ran, and Bĕ-ē'rą.

38 And the sons of Jē'thĕr; Jĕ-phŭn'neh, and Pĭs'-pah, and Ā'rą.

39 And the sons of Ūl'lă; Ā'rah, and Hăn'ĭ-el, and Rĕ-zī'ą.

[m] 1 Sam. 12. 11.
[n] Num. 26. 30, Jezer.
[o] Gen. 41. 52. Num. 26. 35, 36. Deut. 33. 13, 17. Ps. 60. 7.
[p] Gen. 37. 34, 35. 2 Sam. 1. 11, 12. Job 2. 11. Ps. 69. 11.
2 That is, In evil.
[q] Josh. 16. 3. 1 Sam. 13. 18. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
[r] Num. 13. 8, 16, Nun.
[s] Josh. 16. 7, Naarath.
3 daughters.
[t] Josh. 17. 7.
[u] Josh. 17. 11.
[v] Judg. 1. 22–29.
[w] Gen. 46. 17. Num. 26. 44, 46. Deut. 33. 24.
[x] verse 34, Shamer.
[y] verse 32.

40 All these *were* the children of Ash'ĕr, heads of *their* father's house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were [z]apt to the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Benjamin's sons and chiefs.* 33 *Stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOW Bĕn'ja-min begat [a]Bē'la his firstborn, Ash'bel the second, and Ă-hăr'ah the third,
2 Nō'hah the fourth, and Rā'phȧ the fifth.
3 And the sons of Bē'la were, [1]Ăd'där, and Gē'rȧ, and Ă-bī'hŭd,
4 And Ă-bĭsh'u-ȧ, and Nā'a-man, and Ă-hō'ah,
5 And Gē'rȧ, and [2]Shĕ-phū'phan, and Hū'ram.
6 And these *are* the sons of Ē'hŭd : these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Gē'bȧ, and they removed them to [b]Măn'a-hăth :
7 And Nā'a-man, and Ă-hī'ah, and Gē'rȧ, he removed them, and begat Ūz'zȧ, and Ă-hī'hud.
8 And Shā-ha-rā'im begat *children* in [c]the country of Mō'ab, after he had sent them away; Hū'shim and Bā'a-rȧ *were* his wives.
9 And he begat of Hō'desh his wife, Jō'băb, and Zĭb'ĭ-ȧ, and Mē'shȧ, and Măl'cham,
10 And Jē'ŭz, and Shăch-ī'ȧ, and Mĭr'mȧ. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hū'shim he begat Ăb'ĭ-tŭb, and Ĕl'pă-al.
12 The sons of Ĕl'pă-al ; Ē'bĕr, and Mī'sham, and Shā'med, who built [d]Ō'nō, and Lŏd, with the towns thereof :
13 Bĕ-rī'ah also, and [e]Shē'mȧ, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of [f]Ăij'a-lŏn, who drove away the inhabitants of Găth :
14 And Ă-hī'ō, Shā'shak, and Jĕr'e-mŏth,
15 And Zĕb-a-dī'ah, and Ā'răd, and Ā'der,
16 And Mī'chaĕl, and Ĭs'pah, and Jō'hȧ, the sons of Bĕ-rī'ah ;
17 And Zĕb-a-dī'ah, and Mĕ-shŭl'lam, and Hĕz'e-kī, and Hē'bĕr,
18 Ĭsh'mĕ-rāi also, and Jĕz-lī'ah, and Jō'băb, the sons of Ĕl'pă-al ;
19 And Jā'kim, and Zĭch'rī, and Zăb'dī,
20 And Ē-lī-ē'na-ī, and Zĭl'thāi, and Ē-lī'el,
21 And Ăd-a-ī'ah, and Bĕr-a-ī'ah, and Shĭm'rath, the sons of [3]Shĭm'hī ;
22 And Ĭsh'păn, and Hē'bĕr, and Ē-lī'el,
23 And Ăb'dŏn, and Zĭch'rī, and Hā'nan,
24 And Hăn-a-nī'ah, and Ē'lăm, and Ăn-to-thī'jah,
25 And Ĭph-e-dē'ȧh, and Pĕ-nū'el, the sons of Shā'shak ;
26 And Shăm-she-rā'ī, and Shē-ha-rī'ah, and Ăth-a-lī'ah,
27 And Jăr-ĕ-sī'ah, and Ē-lī'ah, and Zĭch'rī, the sons of Jĕr'o-hăm.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.
29 And at Gĭb'e-on dwelt the [4]father of Gĭb'e-on ; whose [g]wife's name *was* Mā'a-chah :
30 And his firstborn son Ăb'dŏn, and Zûr, and Kĭsh, and Bā'al, and Nā'dăb,
31 And Gē'dôr, and Ă-hī'ō, and [h]Zā'cher.
32 And Mĭk'loth begat [i]Shĭm'e-ah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, over against them.
33 ¶ And [j]Nĕr begat Kĭsh, and Kĭsh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jŏn'a-than, and Măl-chĭ-shu'ȧ, and [k]Ă-bĭn'a-dăb, and [l]Ĕsh-bā'al.
34 And the son of Jŏn'a-than *was* [m]Mĕr'ib-bā'al ; and Mĕr'ib-bā'al begat [n]Mī'cah.
35 And the sons of Mī'cah *were*, Pī'thon, and Mē'lech, and [o]Tā're-ȧ, and Ā'hăz.
36 And Ā'hăz begat [p]Jĕ-hō'a-dah ; and Jĕ-hō'a-dah begat Ăl'e-mĕth, and Ăz'ma-veth, and Zĭm'rī ; and Zĭm'rī begat Mō'zȧ,
37 And Mō'zȧ begat Bĭn'e-ȧ : [q]Rā'phȧ *was* his son, Ē-lē'a-sah his son, Ā'zel his son :
38 And Ā'zel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Ăz'rĭ-kam, Bŏch'e-ru, and Ĭsh'ma-el, and Shē-a-rī'ah, and Ō-ba-dī'ah, and Hā'nan. All these *were* the sons of Ā'zel.
39 And the sons of Ē'shĕk his brother *were*, Ū'lam his firstborn, Jē'nŭsh the second, and Ē-lĭph'e-lĕt the third.
40 And the sons of Ū'lam were mighty men of valour, [r]archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Bĕn'ja-min.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Book of Israel's genealogies.* 10 *The priests and Levites.* 27 *Levitical charge.*

SO [a]all Ĭs'ra-el were reckoned by genealogies ; and, behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Ĭs'ra-el and Jū'dah, *who* were [b]carried away to Băb'ў-lon for their transgression.
2 ¶ [c]Now the first inhabitants that *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Ĭs'ra-el-ītes, the priests, Lē'vītes, and the [d]Nĕth'i-nĭms.
3 And in [e]Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm dwelt of the children of Jū'dah, and of the children of Bĕn'ja-min, and of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm, and Mă-năs'seh ;
4 Ū'tha-ī the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd, the son of Ōm'rī, the son of Ĭm'rī, the son of Bā'nī, of the children of Phā'rĕz [f]the son of Jū'dah.
5 And of the Shī'lo-nītes ; Ā-sa-ī'ah the firstborn, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zē'rah ; Jĕ-ū'el, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Bĕn'ja-min ; Săl'lu the son of Mĕ-shŭl'lam, the son of Hŏd-a-vī'ah, the son of Hăs-e-nū'ah,
8 And Ĭb-nē'ĭah the son of Jĕr'o-hăm, and Ē'lah the son of Ūz'zī, the son of Mĭch'rī, and Mĕ-shŭl'lam the son of Shĕph-a-thī'ah, the son of Rĕ-ū'el, the son of Ĭb-nī'jah ;
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ [g]And of the priests ; Jĕ-dā'ĭah, and Jĕ-hoi'a-rĭb, and Jā'chin,
11 And [1]Ăz-a-rī'ah the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, the son of Mĕ-shŭl'lam, the son of Zā'dŏk, the son of Mĕ-rā'ĭoth, the son of Ă-hī'tub, the ruler of the house of God ;

B. C. 1400.

z Deut. 2. 14.

a Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. ch. 7. 6.

1 Or, Ard, Gen. 46. 21.

2 Or, Shupham, Num. 26. 39. ch. 7. 12, Shuppim.

b ch. 2. 52.

c Ruth 1. 1.

d Ezra 2. 33. Neh. 6. 2.

e verse 21.

f Josh. 19. 42.

3 Or, Shema, verse 13.
4 Called, Jehiel, ch. 9. 35.
g ch. 9. 35.
h ch. 9. 37, Zechariah.
i ch. 9. 38, Shimeam.
j 1 Sam. 9. 1. ch. 9. 36, 39. Acts 13. 21.
k 1 Sam. 14. 49, Ishui.
l 2 Sam. 2. 8, Ish-bosheth.
m 2 Sam. 9. 6, 10, Mephibosheth.
n 2 Sam. 9. 12. ch. 9. 40.
o ch. 9. 41, Tahrea.
p ch. 9. 42, Jara.
q ch. 9. 43, Rephaiah.
r ch. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 11. 1. 2 Chr. 13. 3. 2 Chr. 14. 8. 2 Chr. 17. 14-19. Neh. 4. 13. Song 3. 7, 8. Eph. 6. 11-20.

a Ezra 2. 59.
b Lev. 26. 33. 2 Chr. 33. 11.
c Ezra 2. 70. Neh. 7. 73.
d Josh. 9. 27. Ezra 2. 43.
e Neh. 11. 1.
f Gen. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20.
g Neh. 11. 10.
1 Neh. 11. 11, Seraiah.

12 And Ăd-ạ-ī'ah the son of Jĕr'o-hăm, the son of Păsh'ŭr, the son of Măl-chī'jah, and Mă-ăs'ī-āi the son of Ā-dī'el, the son of Jäh'zĕ-rah, the son of Mĕ-shŭl'-lam, the son of Mĕ-shĭl'le-mĭth, the son of Ĭm'mĕr;
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and three-score; [2] very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
14 And of [h] the Lē'vītes; Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah the son of Hăs'shub, the son of Ăz'rĭ-kam, the son of Hash-ạ-bī'ah, of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī;
15 And Băk-băk'kar, Hē'resh, and Gā'lăl, and Măt-tạ-nī'ah the son of Mī'cah, the son of Zĭch'rī, the son of Ā'saph;
16 And Ō-ba-dī'ah the son of Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah, the son of Gā'lăl, the son of Jĕd'ụ-thŭn, and Bĕr-e-chī'ah the son of Ā'sa, the son of Ĕl'kā-nah, that dwelt in the villages of [i] the Nĕ-tŏph'ạ-thītes.
17 And [j] the porters *were,* Shăl'lum, and Āk'kŭb, and Tăl'mon, and Ā-hī'măn, and their brethren: Shăl'lum *was* the chief;
18 Who hitherto *waited* in [k] the king's gate eastward: they *were* porters in the companies of the children of Lē'vī.
19 And Shăl'lum the son of Kō'rĕ, the son of Ē-bī'ạ-săph, the son of Kō'rah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, [l] the Kō'rah-ītes, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the [3] gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.
20 And [m] Phĭn'e-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zĕch-ạ-rī'ah the son of Mĕ-shĕl-e-mī'ah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
22 All these *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom [n] Dā'vid and Săm'u-el [o] the seer [4] did ordain in their [5] set office.
23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely,* the house of the tabernacle, by wards.
24 [p] In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.
25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come [q] after seven days from time to time with them.
26 For these Lē'vītes, the four chief porters, were in *their* [6] set office, and were over the [7] chambers and treasuries of the house of God.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.
28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should [8] bring them in and out by tale.
29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the [9] instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

B. C. 1200.

2 mighty men of valour.

h ch. 6. 19. Neh. 11. 15–19.

i ch. 2. 54. Neh. 7. 26.
j ch. 23. 5.

k 2 Ki. 11. 19. Ezek. 44. 2, 3.

l Num. 26. 9, 11. ch. 6. 33, 38. Ps. 42, title.
3 thresholds.

m Ex. 6. 25. Num. 3. 32. Josh. 22. 30, 31. Ps. 106. 30.

n ch. 26. 1, 2.
o 1 Sam. 9. 9.
4 founded.
5 Or, trust.
p ch. 26. 13–19.
q 2 Chr. 23. 8.
6 Or, trust.
7 Or, storehouses.
8 bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.
9 Or, vessels.
r Ex. 30. 23. Song 1. 3, 13. Jer. 6. 20. Ezek. 27. 19, 22. Mark 14. 3.
10 Or, trust.
s Lev. 6. 21.
11 Or, on flat plates, or, slices.
12 bread of ordering.
t ch. 6. 31. ch. 13. 8.
13 upon them.
u ch. 8. 29.
v ch. 8. 33.
w 2 Sam. 9. 12.
14 Or, Tarea, ch. 8. 35.
x ch. 8. 35.
15 Or, Jehoadah, ch. 8. 36.
16 Or, Rapha, ch. 8. 37.

a 1 Sam. 7. 7. 1 Sam. 13. 5.
1 thrust through, or, wounded.
2 Or, Ishui, 1 Sam. 14. 49.
3 shooters with bows.
4 found him.
5 Or, mock me.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made [r] the ointment of the spices.
31 And Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, *one* of the Lē'vītes, who *was* the firstborn of Shăl'lum the Kō'rah-īte, had the [10] set office [s] over the things that were made [11] in the pans.
32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ītes, *were* over the [12] shewbread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.
33 And these *are* [t] the singers, chief of the fathers of the Lē'vītes, *who remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for [13] they were employed in *that* work day and night.
34 These chief fathers of the Lē'vītes *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jĕ-rụ'sa-lĕm.
35 ¶ And in Gīb'e-on dwelt the father of Gīb'e-on, Jĕ-hī'el, whose wife's name *was* [u] Mā'ạ-chah:
36 And his firstborn son Āb'dŏn, then Zûr, and Kĭsh, and Bā'al, and Nĕr, and Nā'dăb,
37 And Gē'dôr, and Ā-hī'ō, and Zĕch-ạ-rī'ah, and Mĭk'loth.
38 And Mĭk'loth begat Shĭm'e-ăm. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jĕ-rụ'sa-lĕm, over against their brethren.
39 [v] And Nĕr begat Kĭsh; and Kĭsh begat Saul; and Saul begat Jŏn'ạ-than, and Măl-chĭ-shụ'a, and Ā-bĭn'ạ-dăb, and Ēsh-bā'al.
40 And the son of Jŏn'ạ-than *was* Mĕr'ib-bā'al: and Mĕr'ib-bā'al begat Mī'cah.
41 And the sons of [w] Mī'cah *were,* Pī'thon, and Mē'-lech, and [14] Täh-rē'a, [x] *and Ā'hăz.*
42 And Ā'hăz begat [15] Jā'rah; and Jā'rah begat Ăl'-e-mĕth, and Ăz'ma-veth, and Zĭm'rī; and Zĭm'rī begat Mō'za;
43 And Mō'za begat Bĭn'e-a; and [16] Rĕph-ạ-ī'ah his son, Ē-lē'ạ-sah his son, Ā'zel his son.
44 And Ā'zel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Ăz'rĭ-kam, Bŏch'e-rụ, and Ĭsh'ma-el, and Shē-ạ-rī'ah, and Ō-ba-dī'ah, and Hā'nan: these *were* the sons of Ā'zel.

CHAPTER 10.

|1 *Saul's defeat and death.* 8 *Triumph of the Philistines.* 11 *Burial of Saul at Jabesh.*

NOW [a] the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes fought against Ĭs'ra-el; and the men of Ĭs'ra-el fled from before the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and fell down [1] slain in mount Gĭl-bō'a.
2 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes slew Jŏn'-ạ-than, and [2] Ā-bĭn'ạ-dăb, and Măl-chĭ-shụ'a, the sons of Saul.
3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the [3] archers [4] hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.
4 Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and [5] abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.
5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.
6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Ĭs'rą-el that *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gĭl-bō'a.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 [b] And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dā'gŏn.

11 ¶ And when all Jā'besh-gĭl'e-ăd heard all that the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jā'besh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jā'besh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he [6] committed against the LORD, [c] *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of *one that had* a [d] familiar spirit, [e] to enquire *of it;*

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and [f] turned the kingdom unto Dā'vid the son of [7] Jĕs'se.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *David anointed king.* 4 *He captures Zion.* 10 *His mighty men.*

THEN [a] all Ĭs'rą-el gathered themselves to Dā'vid unto Hē'bron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover [1] in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Ĭs'rą-el: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt [2] feed my people Ĭs'rą-el, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Ĭs'rą-el.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Ĭs'rą-el to the king to Hē'bron; and Dā'vid made a covenant with them in Hē'bron before the LORD; and [b] they anointed Dā'vid king over Ĭs'rą-el, according to the word of the [c] LORD [3] by [d] Săm'u-el.

4 ¶ And Dā'vid and all Ĭs'rą-el [e] went to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, which *is* Jē'bus; [f] where the Jĕb'u-sītes *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jē'bus said to Dā'vid, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless Dā'vid took the castle of Zī'on, which *is* the city of Dā'vid.

6 And Dā'vid said, Whosoever smiteth the Jĕb'u-sītes first shall be [4] chief and captain. So Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u-ī'ah went first up, and was chief.

7 And Dā'vid dwelt in the castle; therefore they called [5] it the city of Dā'vid.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Mĭl'lŏ round about: and Jō'ăb [6] repaired the rest of the city.

9 So Dā'vid [7] waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ [g] These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had, who [8] strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Ĭs'rą-el, to

B. C. 1048.

[b] 1 Sam. 31. 10. Isa. 48. 5.

6 transgressed.
[c] 1 Sam. 13. 13. 1 Ki. 18. 18. 2 Chr. 16. 9.
[d] Ex. 22. 18. Lev. 19. 31. Deut. 18. 11. Isa. 8. 19.
[e] 1 Sam. 28. 7.
[f] 1 Sam. 13. 14.
7 Isai.

[a] 2 Sam. 5. 1. ch. 12. 23.

1 both yesterday and the third day.
2 Or, rule, Ps. 78. 70, 71.
[b] 2 Sam. 5. 3.
[c] Rom. 8. 31.
3 by the hand of.
[d] 1 Sam. 16. 1.
[e] 2 Sam. 5. 6.
[f] Gen. 10. 16. Ex. 3. 17. Judg. 1. 21.
4 head.
5 That is, Zion.
6 received.
7 went in going and increasing.
[g] 2 Sam. 23. 8.
8 Or, held strongly with him.
[h] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.
9 Or, son of Hachmoni.
10 Or, Ephes-dammim, 1 Sam. 17. 1.
11 Or, stood.
12 Or, salvation.
13 Or, three captains over the thirty.
[i] 2 Sam. 23. 13.
[j] ch. 14. 9.
14 Or, giants, Isa. 17. 5.
15 with their lives?
[k] 1 Sam. 26. 6–8. 2 Sam. 2. 18. ch. 2. 16.
[l] 2 Sam. 23. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 41.
16 great of deeds.
[m] 2 Sam. 1. 23. ch. 12. 8.
17 a man of measure.
[n] 2 Sam. 2. 18–23. ch. 27. 7.
18 Or, Shammah.
19 Or, Harodite, 2 Sam. 23. 25.
20 Or, Paltite, 2 Sam. 23. 26.

make him king, according to [h] the word of the LORD concerning Ĭs'rą-el.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had; Jă-shō'bĕ-ăm, [9] an Hăch'mō-nīte, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Dō'dŏ, the Ă-hō'hīte, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dā'vid at [10] Pās-dăm'mim, and there the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

14 And they [11] set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes; and the LORD saved *them* by a great [12] deliverance.

15 ¶ Now [13] three of the thirty captains [i] went down to the rock to Dā'vid, into the cave of Ă-dŭl'lăm; and the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes encamped [j] in the valley of [14] Rĕph'ą-ĭm.

16 And Dā'vid *was* then in the hold, and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes' garrison *was* then at Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm.

17 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and drew water out of the well of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to Dā'vid: but Dā'vid would not drink *of* it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men [15] that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ [k] And Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī the brother of Jō'ăb, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 [l] Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dă, the son of a valiant man of Kăb'zĕ-el, [16] who had done many acts; [m] he slew two lionlike men of Mō'ab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Ē-ġўp'tĭan, [17] a man of *great* stature, five cubits high; and in the Ē-ġўp'tĭan's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Ē-ġўp'tĭan's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These *things* did Bĕ-nā'ĭah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dă, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dā'vid set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, [n] Ā'są-hĕl the brother of Jō'ăb, Ĕl-hā'nan the son of Dō'dŏ of Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm,

27 [18] Shăm'moth the [19] Hā'ro-rīte, Hē'lez the [20] Pĕl'o-nīte,

28 Ī'rà the son of Ĭk'kĕsh the Tĕ-kō'īte, Ā'bĭ-ē'zēr the Ăn'toth-īte,
29 [21]Sĭb'bḛ-cāi the Hū'shath-īte, [22]Ī'lāi the Ȧ-hō'-hīte,
30 Mȧ-hăr'ą-ī the Nĕ-tŏph'ą-thīte, [23]Hē'led the son of Bā'ą-nah the Nĕ-tŏph'ą-thīte,
31 Ĭth'ą-ī the son of Rī'bāi of Gĭb'ḛ-ah, *that pertained* to the children of Bĕn'ją-min, Bĕ-nā'ĭah the Pĭr'ą-thon-īte,
32 [24]Hū'rāi of the brooks of Gā'ăsh, [25]Ȧ-bī'el the Ȧr'băth-īte,
33 Ăz'mą-veth the Bȧ-hā'rŭm-īte, Ḗ-lī'ah-bà the Shȧ-ăl'bo-nīte,
34 The sons of [26]Hā'shem the Gī'zō-nīte, Jŏn'ą-than the son of Shā'gē the Hā'ra-rīte,
35 Ȧ-hī'am the son of [27]Sā'car the Hā'ra-rīte, [28]Ḗl'ī-phal the son of [29]Ur,
36 Hē'phĕr the Mĕch'ḛ-rath-īte, Ȧ-hī'jah the Pĕl'-o-nīte,
37 [30]Hĕz'rō the Cär'mel-īte, [31]Nā'a-rāi the son of Ḗz'bă-ī,
38 Jō'el the brother of Nā'than, Mīb'har [32]the son of Hag-gē'rī,
39 Zē'lek the Ăm'mŏn-īte, Nā-hăr'ą-ī the Bē'rŏth-īte, the armourbearer of Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ų-ī'ah,
40 Ī'rà the [o]Ĭth'rīte, Gā'rĕb the Ĭth'rīte,
41 [p]U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte, [33]Zā'băd the son of Ȧh'lāi,
42 Ăd'ĭ-nà the son of Shī'zà the Reų'ben-īte, a captain of the Reų'ben-ītes, and thirty with him,
43 Hā'nan the son of Mā'ą-chah, and Jŏsh'ą-phăt the Mīth'nīte,
44 Ūz-zī'à the Ăsh'tĕ-răth-īte, Shā'mà and Jḛ-hī'el the sons of Hō'than the Ăr'ŏ-ḗr-īte,
45 Jḛ-dī'a-el the son of Shĭm'rī, and Jō'hà his brother, the Tī'zīte,
46 Ḗ-lī'el the Mā'hȧ-vīte, and Jĕr'ĭ-bāi, and Jŏsh-a-vī'ah, the sons of Ḗl'na-ăm, and Ĭth'mah the Mō'-ab-īte,
47 Ḗ-lī'el, and Ō'bed, and Jā'sĭ-el the Mĕs'ọ-bă-īte.

B. C. 1048.

21 Or, Mebunnai.
22 Or, Zalmon.
23 Or, Heleb.
24 Or, Hiddai.
25 Or, Abi-albon.
26 Or, Jashen. See 2 Sam. 23. 32.
27 Or, Sharah.
28 Or, Eliphelet.
29 Or, Ahasbai.
30 Or, Hezrai.
31 Or, Paarai the Arbite.
32 Or, the Haggerite.
o ch. 2. 50, 53.
p 2 Sam. 11. 3.
33 Perhaps these last sixteen were of less note, and so are not added in 2 Sam. 23.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *David's companies at Ziklag.* 23 *His armies at Hebron.*

NOW [a]these *are* they that came to Dā'vid to [b]Zĭk'lăg, [1]while he yet kept himself close because of Sąul the son of Kĭsh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.
2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the [c]left in *hurling* stones and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sąul's brethren of Bĕn'ją-min.
3 The chief *was* Ā-hĭ-ē'zēr, then Jō'ăsh, the sons of [2]Shĕ-mā'ah the Gĭb'ḛ-ath-īte; and Jē'zĭ-el, and Pē'let, the sons of Ăz'mą-veth; and Bĕr'ă-chah, and Jē'hū [d]the Ăn'toth-īte,
4 And Īs-mą-ī'ah the [e]Gĭb'ḛ-on-īte, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jĕr-ḛ-mī'ah, and Jȧ-hā'zĭ-el, and Jō-hā'nan, and Jŏs'ą-băd the Gĕd'ĕ-răth-īte,
5 Ḗ-lū'za-ī, and Jĕr'ĭ-mŏth, and Bē-ą-lī'ah, and Shĕm-ą-rī'ah, and Shĕph-ą-tī'ah the Hăr'ų-phīte,
6 Ḗl'kă-nah, and Jḛ-sī'ah, and Ȧ-zăr'ḛ-el, and Jō-ē'-zēr, and Jȧ-shō'bḛ-ăm, the Kôr'hītes,
7 And Jō-ḗ'lah, and Zĕb-ą-dī'ah, the sons of Jĕr'ọ-hăm of Gḗ'dôr.
8 And of the Găd'ītes there separated themselves unto Dā'vid into the [f]hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men [3]of war *fit* for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose [g]faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* [4]as swift as the roes upon the mountains;
9 Ē'zēr the first, Ō-bą-dī'ah the second, Ḗ-lī'ab the third,
10 Mĭsh-măn'nah the fourth, Jĕr-ḛ-mī'ah the fifth,
11 Ăt'tāi the sixth, Ḗ-lī'el the seventh,
12 Jō-hā'nan the eighth, Ēl'za-băd the ninth,
13 Jĕr-ḛ-mī'ah the tenth, Măch'bą-nāi the eleventh.
14 These *were* of the sons of Găd, captains of the host: [5]one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.
15 These *are* they that went over Jôr'dąn in the first month, when it had [6]overflown all his [h]banks; and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.
16 And there came of the children of Bĕn'ją-min and Jū'dah to the hold unto Dā'vid.
17 And Dā'vid went out [7]to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall [8]be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no [9]wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and [i]rebuke *it*.
18 Then [10]the spirit came [j]upon Ā-măs'ą-ī, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dā'vid, and on thy side, thou son of Jḗs'sḛ: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dā'vid received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell *some* of Mȧ-năs'seh to Dā'vid, [k]when he came with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneș against Sąul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneș upon advisement sent him away, saying, He [l]will fall to his master Sąul [11]to *the jeopardy of* our heads.
20 As he went to Zĭk'lăg, there fell to him of Mȧ-năs'seh, Ād'nah, and Jŏz'ą-băd, and Jḛ-dī'a-el, and Mī'chaël, and Jŏz'ą-băd, and Ḗ-lī'hū, and Zĭl'thāi, captains of the thousands that *were* of Mȧ-năs'seh.
21 And they helped Dā'vid [12]against [m]the band *of the rovers:* for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.
22 For at *that* time day by day there came to Dā'vid to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.
23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the [13]bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* [n]came to Dā'vid to Hḗ'bron, to [o]turn the kingdom of Sąul to him, [p]according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Jū'dah that bare shield and spear *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready [14]armed to the war.
25 Of the children of Sĭm'ḛ-on, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Lḗ'vī four thousand and six hundred.

a 1 Sam. 27. 2.
b 1 Sam. 27. 6.
1 being yet shut up.
c Judg. 20. 16.
2 Or, Hasmaah.
d ch. 11. 28.
e Josh. 10. 2. 1 Ki. 3. 4, 5. Isa. 28. 21.
f 1 Sam. 23. 14, 29. ch. 11. 16.
3 of the host.
g 2 Sam. 17. 10. ch. 11. 22. Prov. 28. 1.
4 as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.
5 Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.
6 filled over.
h Jer. 12. 5.
7 before them.
8 be one.
9 Or, violence.
i Zech. 3. 2.
10 the spirit clothed Amasai.
j 2 Sam. 17. 25.
k 1 Sam. 29. 2.
l 1 Sam. 29. 4.
11 on our heads.
12 Or, with a band.
m 1 Sam. 30. 1.
13 heads, or, captains, or, men.
n 2 Sam. 2. 3.
o ch. 10. 14.
p 1 Sam. 16. 1. ch. 11. 10.
14 Or, prepared.

27 And Jĕ-hoi'a-dà *was* the leader of the Aâr'ọn-ītes, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And [q]Zā'dŏk, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Bĕn'ja-min, the [15]kindred of Sạul, three thousand: for hitherto [16]the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Sạul.

30 And of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, [17]famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dā'vid king.

32 And of the children of Ĭs'sạ-char, *which were men* [r]that had understanding of the times, to know what Ĭṣ'ra-el ought to do; the heads of them *were* two hundred; and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zĕb'u-lun, such as went forth to battle, [18]expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could [19]keep rank: *they were* [20]not of double heart.

34 And of Năph'tạ-lī a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Dăn'ītes expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Ăsh'ĕr, such as went forth to battle, [21]expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jôr'dạn, of the Reụ'-ben-ītes, and the Găd'ītes, and of the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hē'bron, to make Dā'-vid king over all Ĭṣ'ra-el: and all the rest also of Ĭṣ'ra-el *were* of one heart to make Dā'vid king.

39 And there they were with Dā'vid three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, *even* unto Ĭs'sạ-char and Zĕb'u-lun and Năph'tạ-lī, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* [22]meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for *there was* joy in Ĭṣ'ra-el.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Removal of the ark.* 9 *Uzza is smitten.* 13 *The ark with Obed-edom.*

AND Dā'vid [a]consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And Dā'vid said unto all the congregation of Ĭṣ'ra-el, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, [1]let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, *that are* [b]left in all the land of Ĭṣ'ra-el, and with them *also* to the priests and Lē'vītes *which are* [2]in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us [3]bring again the ark of our God to us: [c]for we enquired not at it in the days of Sạul.

B. C. 1045.

q 2 Sam. 8. 17. 1 Ki. 1. 8. ch. 6. 8. Ezek. 44. 15.
15 brethren, Gen. 31. 23.
16 a multitude of them.
17 men of names.
r Esth. 1. 13.
18 Or, rangers of battle, or, ranged in battle.
19 Or, set the battle in array.
20 without a heart and a heart.
21 Or, keeping their rank.
22 Or, victual of meal.

a 2 Sam. 5. 1. ch. 12. 14. Prov. 15. 22.
1 let us break forth and send.
b ch. 10. 7. Isa. 37. 4.
2 in the cities of their suburbs.
3 bring about.
c 1 Sam. 7. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 18.
d 2 Sam. 6. 1.
e Josh. 13. 3.
f 1 Sam. 6. 21.
g Josh. 15. 9, 60.
h Ex. 25. 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4.
4 made the ark to ride.
i Num. 4. 15.
j 2 Sam. 6. 5.
5 songs.
k 2 Sam. 6. 6.
6 shook it.
l Num. 4. 15. ch. 15. 13, 15.
m Lev. 10. 2.
7 That is, The breach of Uzza.
8 removed.
n 2 Sam. 6. 11.
o Gen. 30. 27. ch. 26. 5. Ps. 37. 22. Prov. 3. 9, 10. Mal. 3. 10.

a 2 Sam. 5. 11.
1 yet, Deut. 17. 14, 17.
b 2 Sam. 5. 14. ch. 3. 5.
2 Or, Eliada, 2 Sam. 5. 16.
c 2 Sam. 5. 17. ch. 11. 3. Ps. 2. 1-5.
3 Or, giants, ch. 11. 15.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So [d]Dā'vid gathered all Ĭṣ'ra-el together, from [e]Shī'hôr of Ē'gўpt even unto the entering of Hē'-măth, to bring the ark of God [f]from Kĭr'jath-jē'ạ-rĭm.

6 And Dā'vid went up, and all Ĭṣ'ra-el, to Bā'al-ah, [g]*that is,* to Kĭr'jath-jē'ạ-rĭm, which *belonged* to Jū'dah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, [h]that dwelleth *between* the cherubims, whose name is called *on it.*

7 And they [4]carried the ark of God [i]in a new cart out of the house of Ă-bĭn'ạ-dăb: and Ŭz'zà and Ă-hī'ŏ drave the cart.

8 And Dā'vid and all Ĭṣ'ra-el [j]played before God with all *their* might, and with [5]singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshingfloor of [k]Chī'don, Ŭz'zà put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen [6]stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ŭz'zà, and he smote him, [l]because he put his hand to the ark: and there he [m]died before God.

11 And Dā'vid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Ŭz'zà: wherefore that place is called [7]Pē'rez-ŭz'zà to this day.

12 And Dā'vid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me?

13 So Dā'vid [8]brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of Dā'vid, but carried it aside into the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom the Gĭt'tīte.

14 [n]And the ark of God remained with the family of Ō'bed-ē'dom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed [o]the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Hiram assists David.* 3 *David's wives and children.* 8 *His victories in war.*

NOW [a]Hī'ram king of Tўre sent messengers to Dā'vid, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And Dā'vid perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Ĭṣ'ra-el, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Ĭṣ'ra-el.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid took [1]more wives at Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm: and Dā'vid begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now [b]these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm; Shăm-mū'à, and Shō'băb, Nā'than, and Sŏl'o-mon,

5 And Īb'här, and Ē'l-ĭ-shụ'à, and Ē'l'pa-let,

6 And Nō'gah, and Nē'pheg, and Jă-phī'à,

7 And Ē-lĭsh'ạ-mà, and [2]Bē-ĕl-ī'ạ-dà, and Ē-lĭph'ạ-lĕt.

8 ¶ And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ heard that [c]Dā'vid was anointed king over all Ĭṣ'ra-el, all the Phĭ-lĭs'-tĭneṣ went up to seek Dā'vid. And Dā'vid heard *of it,* and went out against them.

9 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ came and spread themselves in the valley of [3]Rĕph'ạ-ĭm.

10 And Dā'vid enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ? And wilt thou deliver

them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Bā'al–pĕr'ą-zĭm; and Dā'vid smote them there. Then Dā'vid said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place [4] Bā'al–pĕr'ą-zĭm.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dā'vid gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 [d] And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dā'vid enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, [e] and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs.

16 Dā'vid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnęs from [f] Gĭb'ę-on even to Gā'zĕr.

17 And [g] the fame of Dā'vid went out into all lands; and the LORD [h] brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The ark again moved.* 15 *The Levites in charge.* 25 *The joyful procession.*

AND *Dā'vid* made him houses in the city of Dā'vid, and prepared [a] a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dā'vid said, [1] None ought to carry the [b] ark of God but the Lē'vītes: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And Dā'vid [c] gathered all Ĭsr'ą-el together to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dā'vid assembled the children of Aâr'ǫn, and the Lē'vītes:

5 Of the sons of [d] Kō'hath; Ū'rĭ-el the chief, and his [2] brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī; Ā-są-ī'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Gĕr'shŏm; Jō'el the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of [e] Ĕ-lĭz'ą-phăn; Shĕm-ą-ī'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of [f] Hē'bron; Ĕ-lī'el the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Ūz'zĭ-el; Ăm-mĭn'ą-dăb the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And Dā'vid called for Zā'dŏk and Ā-bī'ą-thär the priests, and for the Lē'vītes, for Ū'rĭ-el, Ā-są-ī'ah, and Jō'el, Shĕm-ą-ī'ah, and Ĕ-lī'el, and Ăm-mĭn'ą-dăb,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Lē'vītes: [g] sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Ĭsr'ą-el unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For [h] because ye *did it* not at the first, [i] the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Lē'vītes sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Ĭsr'ą-el.

15 And the children of the Lē'vītes bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as [j] Mō'sęs commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dā'vid spake to the chief of the Lē'vītes to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with [k] instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Lē'vītes appointed [l] Hē'man the son of Jō'el; and of his brethren, [m] Ā'saph the son of Bĕr-ę-chī'ah; and of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī their brethren, [n] Ē'than the son of Kŭsh-ā'ĭah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, Bĕn, and Jă-ā'zĭ-el, and Shĕ-mĭr'ą-mŏth, and Jĕ-hī'el, and Ūn'nī, Ĕ-lī'ab, and Bĕ-nā'ĭah, and Mā-ą-sē'ĭah, and Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, and Ĕ-lĭph'ę-leh, and Mĭk-nē'ĭah, and Ō'bed–ē'dom, and Jĕ-ī'el, the porters.

19 So the singers, Hē'man, Ā'saph, and Ē'than, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, and [3] Ā'zĭ-el, and Shĕ-mĭr'ą-mŏth, and Jĕ-hī'el, and Ūn'nī, and Ĕ-lī'ab, and Mā-ą-sē'ĭah, and Bĕ-nā'ĭah, with psalteries on [4] Ăl'ą-mŏth;

21 And Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, and Ĕ-lĭph'ę-leh, and Mĭk-nē'ĭah, and Ō'bed–ē'dom, and Jĕ-ī'el, and Ăz-ą-zī'ah, with harps [5] on the Shĕm'i-nĭth to excel.

22 And Chĕn-ą-nī'ah, chief of the Lē'vītes, [6] *was* for [7] song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Bĕr-ę-chī'ah and Ĕl'kă-nah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Shĕb-ą-nī'ah, and Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt, and Nĕ-thăn'ę-el, and Ā-măs'ą-ī, and Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, and Bĕ-nā'ĭah, and Ĕ-lĭ-ē'zĕr, the priests, [o] did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Ō'bed–ē'dom and Jĕ-hī'ah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So [p] Dā'vid, and the elders of Ĭsr'ą-el, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Ō'bed–ē'dom with [q] joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Lē'vītes that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they [r] offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And Dā'vid *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Lē'vītes that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chĕn-ą-nī'ah the master of the [8] song with the singers: Dā'vid also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 [s] Thus all Ĭsr'ą-el brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, [t] *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of Dā'vid, that Mī'chal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king Dā'vid dancing and playing: and she [u] despised him in her heart.

B. C. 1042.

4 That is, A place of breaches, Isa. 28. 21.

d 2 Sam. 5. 22.

e 2 Sam. 5. 23.

f 2 Sam. 5. 25, Geba.
g 2 Chr. 26. 8.
h Deut. 2. 25.

a ch. 16. 1. Ps. 132. 2–5. Acts 7. 46.

1 It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.
b Num. 4. 2, 15. Deut. 10. 8.

c 1 Ki. 8. 1. ch. 13. 5.

d Ex. 6. 16, 18.
2 Or, kinsmen.
e Ex. 6. 22.
f Num. 26. 58.
g Ex. 19. 10, 22. Lev. 10. 3. 1 Sam. 7. 1. 2 Chr. 5. 11. Ezek. 48. 11. John 17. 17. Rom. 12. 1, 2.
h 2 Sam. 6. 3. ch. 13. 7.
i ch. 13. 10, 11.
j Ex. 25. 14. Num. 4. 15.
k ch. 6. 31. ch. 13. 8. Ps. 33. 2. Ps. 149. 3.
l ch. 6. 33.
m ch. 6. 39.
n ch. 6. 44.
3 Jaaziel, verse 18.
4 That is, virginal, or, treble.
5 Or, on the eighth to oversee, Ps. 6, title.
6 Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.
7 lifting up.
o Num. 10. 8. Ps. 81. 3.
p 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13.
q Deut. 12. 7, 18.
r Num. 23. 1. Job 42. 8.
8 Or, carriage.
s ch. 13. 8.
t 2 Sam. 6. 16.
u Acts 2. 13.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The festival offerings.* 4 *A choir ordered.* 7 *A psalm of thanksgiving.* 37 *Attendants on the ark appointed.*

B. C. 1042.

SO [a] they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dā'vid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dā'vid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Ĭs'rą-el, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine.*

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Lē'vītes to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to [b] record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el:

5 Ā'saph the chief, and next to him Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, Jĕ-ī'el, and Shĕ-mĭr'ą-mŏth, and Jĕ-hī'el, and Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, and Ē-lī'ab, and Bĕ-nā'ĭah, and Ō'bed–ē'dom: and Jĕ-ī'el [1] with psalteries and with harps; but Ā'saph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Bĕ-nā'ĭah also and Jă-hā'zĭ-el the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dā'vid delivered [c] first *this psalm* to thank the LORD into the hand of Ā'saph and his brethren.

8 [d] Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 [e] Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 [f] Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 [g] Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his [h] marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Ĭs'rą-el his servant, ye children of Jā'cob, his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* [i] *covenant* which he made with Ā'bră-hăm, and of his oath unto Ī'saac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jā'cob for a law, *and* to Ĭs'rą-el *for* an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Cā'-năan, [2] the lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but [3] few, [j] even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he [k] reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying,* [l] Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 [m] Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 [n] Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 [o] For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods [p] of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 [q] Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the [r] heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let [s] the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 [t] O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 [u] And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 [v] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el for ever and ever. And all [w] the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Ā'saph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And Ō'bed–ē'dom with their brethren, three-score and eight; Ō'bed–ē'dom also the son of Jĕd'-ų-thŭn and Hō'sah *to be* porters:

39 And Zā'dŏk the priest, and his brethren the priests, [x] before the tabernacle of the LORD [y] in the high place that *was* at Gĭb'ę-on,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually [4] morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Ĭs'rą-el;

41 And with them Hē'man and Jĕd'ų-thŭn, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, [z] because his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Hē'man and Jĕd'ų-thŭn with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jĕd'ų-thŭn *were* [5] porters.

43 [a] And all the people departed every man to his house: and Dā'vid returned to [b] bless his house.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Nathan approves the purpose of David.* 3 *David forbidden to build God's house.* 11 *God's promise to David.*

NOW [a] it came to pass, as Dā'vid sat in his house, that Dā'vid said to Nā'than the prophet, Lo, I [b] dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

[a] 2 Sam. 6. 17–19.

[b] Ps. 38, Ps. 70, title.

1 with instruments of psalteries and harps.

[c] 2 Sam. 23. 1.

[d] Ps. 105. 1.
[e] Ps. 95. 1, 2.
[f] Ps. 34. 3. Isa. 45. 25.
[g] Amos 5. 6, 14.
[h] Ps. 103. 2. Ps. 111. 2.
[i] Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 26. 3. Gen. 28. 13. Neh. 9. 8. Heb. 6. 13–18.
2 the cord.
3 men of number.
[j] Gen. 34. 30. Heb. 11. 13.
[k] Gen. 12. 17. Ex. 7. 15–18.
[l] Ps. 105. 15. 1 John 2. 27.
[m] Ps. 47. 1. Ps. 96. 1.
[n] Isa. 12. 4.
[o] Ps. 24. 8. Isa. 40. 25, 26.
[p] Lev. 19. 4. Ps. 115. 4–8. Isa. 45. 20. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[q] Ps. 8. 1.
[r] Isa. 35. 10. Luke 2. 13. Rev. 14. 2.
[s] Ps. 96. 11.
[t] Ps. 106. 1. Ps. 107. 1. Ps. 118. 1.
[u] Ps. 106. 47, 48.
[v] Ps. 72. 18, 19.
[w] Deut. 27. 15. Neh. 8. 6.
[x] ch. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
[y] 1 Ki. 3. 4.
4 in the morning, and in the evening.
[z] 2 Chr. 5. 13. 2 Chr. 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 25. 10. Ps. 33. 5. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Ps. 100. 5. Ps. 103. 17. Ps. 107. 1. Ps. 118. 1. Joel 2. 13. Luke 6. 36. Jas. 5. 11.
5 for the gate.
[a] 2 Sam. 6. 19, 20.
[b] Gen. 18. 19.

[a] 2 Sam. 7. 1.
[b] ch. 14. 1. Hag. 1. 4. Acts 7. 46.

2 Then Nā'than said unto Dā'vid, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nā'than, saying,

4 Go and tell Dā'vid my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Ĭs'rą-el unto this day; but [1]have gone from [c]tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another.*

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Ĭs'rą-el, spake I a word to any of the judges of Ĭs'rą-el, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, *even* [2]from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Ĭs'rą-el:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I [d]will ordain a place for my people Ĭs'rą-el, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them [e]any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Ĭs'rą-el. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 [f]I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee:

14 But [g]I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā'than speak unto Dā'vid.

16 ¶ [h]And Dā'vid the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, [i]Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dā'vid *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for [j]thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according [k]to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* [3]great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* [l]none like thee, neither *is* *there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Ĭs'rą-el, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Ē'gўpt?

22 For thy people Ĭs'rą-el didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that [m]thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Ĭs'rą-el, *even* a God to Ĭs'rą-el: and *let* the house of Dā'vid thy servant *be* established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, [4]hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast [n]promised this goodness unto thy servant:

27 Now therefore [5]let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for [o]thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

B. C. 1042.

1 have been.
c Ex. 40. 2. 2 Sam. 6. 17.
2 from after.
d Jer. 31. 12.
e 2 Chr. 15. 2. Isa. 49. 17.
f 2 Sam. 7. 14, 15. ch. 22. 10. Heb. 1. 5.
g Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 89. 36. Isa. 9. 7. Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 1. Matt. 21. 1-11. Luke 1. 33. Heb. 1. 8.
h 2 Sam. 7. 18.
i Gen. 32. 10. Ps. 144. 3.
j Ps. 139. 1. John 21. 17.
k Matt. 11. 26. Eph. 1. 11.
3 greatnesses.
l Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 3. 24. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 7. 22. Ps. 86. 8.
m 2 Chr. 6. 33. Ps. 21. 13. Matt. 6. 9, 13. John 12. 28.
4 hast revealed the ear of thy servant.
n Ex. 34. 6. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 6. 18.
5 Or, it hath pleased thee.
o Ps. 72. 17. Rom. 11. 29.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Philistines and Moabites defeated.* 3 *Syrians smitten.* 13 *Edom garrisoned.* 14 *David's officers.*

NOW after this [a]it came to pass, that Dā'vid smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, and subdued them, and took Găth and her towns out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş.

2 And he [b]smote Mō'ab; and the Mō'ab-ītes became Dā'vid's servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid smote [1]Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr king of Zō'bah unto Hā'math, as he [c]went to stablish his dominion by the river Eū-phrā'tēş.

4 And Dā'vid took from him a thousand chariots, and [d]seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dā'vid also houghed all the chariot *horses,* but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Sўr'ĭ-anş of [2]Dă-măs'cus came to help Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr king of Zō'bah, Dā'vid slew of the Sўr'ĭ-anş two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā'vid put *garrisons* in Sўr'ĭ-ą–dă-măs'cus; and the Sўr'ĭ-anş became Dā'vid's servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD [e]preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr, and brought them to Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.

8 Likewise from [3]Tīb'hath, and from Chŭn, cities of Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr, brought Dā'vid very much brass, wherewith [f]Sŏl'o-mon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when [g]Tō'u king of Hā'math heard how Dā'vid had smitten all the host of Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr king of Zō'bah;

10 He sent [h]Hă-dō'ram his son to king Dā'vid, [4]to

a 2 Sam. 8. 1.
b Num. 24. 17.
1 Or, Hadadezer, 2 Sam. 8. 3.
c Gen. 15. 18. Ps. 60, title.
d 2 Sam. 8. 4, seven hundred.
2 Darmesek.
e ch. 17. 8. Ps. 91. 14. Prov. 21. 31.
3 Called in the book of Samuel, Betah, and Berothai.
f 2 Chr. 4. 12, 15, 16.
g 2 Sam. 8. 9, Toi.
h 2 Sam. 8. 10, Joram.
4 Or, to salute.

enquire of his welfare, and [5]to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr, and smitten him; (for Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr [6]had war with Tō'u;) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king Dā'vid dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Ē'dom, and from Mō'ab, and from the children of Ăm'mŏn, and from the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and from Ăm'a-lĕk.

12 Moreover [7]Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī the son of Zĕr-u-ī'ah slew of the Ē'dom-ītes in the valley of salt [i]eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ [j]And he put garrisons in Ē'dom; and all the Ē'dom-ītes became Dā'vid's servants. Thus the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So Dā'vid reigned over all Ĭs'ra-el, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u-ī'ah *was* over the host; and Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt the son of Ă-hī'lud, [8]recorder.

16 And Zā'dŏk the son of Ă-hī'tub, and [9]Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech the son of Ă-bī'a-thär, *were* the priests; and [10]Shăv'shà was scribe;

17 [k]And Bĕ-nā'iah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà *was* over the Chĕr'eth-ītes and the Pē-leth-ītes; and the sons of Dā'vid *were* chief [11]about the king.

B. C. 1037.

5 to bless.
6 was the man of wars.
7 Abshai.
i 2 Sam. 7. 13.
j Gen. 27. 29. Num. 24. 18. 1 Sam. 10. 5.
8 Or, remembrancer.
9 Called Ahimelech, 2 Sam. 8. 17.
10 Called Seraiah, 2 Sam. 8. 17, and Shisha, 1 Ki. 4. 3.
k 2 Sam. 8. 18.
11 at the hand of the king.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *David's messengers insulted.* 6 *Defeat of Ammon.* 16 *Shophach is slain.*

NOW [a]it came to pass after this, that [b]Nā'hăsh the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And Dā'vid said, I will shew kindness unto Hā'nŭn the son of Nā'hăsh, because his father shewed kindness to me. And Dā'vid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of Dā'vid came into the land of the children of Ăm'mŏn to Hā'nŭn, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ăm'mŏn said to Hā'nŭn, [1]Thinkest thou that Dā'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hā'nŭn took Dā'vid's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told Dā'vid how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at [c]Jĕr'ī-chō until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ăm'mŏn saw that they had made themselves [2]odious to Dā'vid, Hā'nŭn and the children of Ăm'mŏn sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mĕs-o-pŏ-tā'mĭ-à, and out of Sŷr'ĭ-à–mā'a-chah, [d]and out of Zō'bah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Mā'a-chah and his people; who came and pitched before [e]Mĕd'e-bà. And the children of Ăm'mŏn gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

a 2 Sam. 10. 1.
b 1 Sam. 11. 1.
1 In thine eyes doth David, etc.
c Josh. 6. 24, 26.
2 to stink.
d 1 Sam. 14. 47. 2 Sam. 8. 3. 1 Ki. 11. 23. ch. 18. 5, 9.
e Num. 21. 30. Isa. 15. 2.

8 And when Dā'vid heard *of it*, he sent Jō'ăb, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ăm'mŏn came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of [f]the city: and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Jō'ăb saw that [3]the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the [4]choice of Ĭs'ra-el, and put *them* in array against the Sŷr'ĭ-ans.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of [5]Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ăm'mŏn.

12 And he said, If the Sŷr'ĭ-ans be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ăm'mŏn be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: [g]and let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

14 So Jō'ăb and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Sŷr'ĭ-ans unto the battle; and they [h]fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ăm'mŏn saw that the Sŷr'ĭ-ans were fled, they likewise fled before Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī his brother, and entered into the city. Then Jō'ăb came to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

16 ¶ And when the Sŷr'ĭ-ans saw that they were put to the worse before Ĭs'ra-el, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Sŷr'ĭ-ans that *were* beyond the [6]river: and [i]Shō'phăch the captain of the host of Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dā'vid; and he gathered all Ĭs'ra-el, and passed over Jôr'dan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when Dā'vid had put the battle in array against the Sŷr'ĭ-ans, they fought with him.

18 But the Sŷr'ĭ-ans [j]fled before Ĭs'ra-el; and Dā'vid slew of the Sŷr'ĭ-ans seven thousand *men which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shō'phăch the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr saw that they were put to the worse before Ĭs'ra-el, they made peace with Dā'vid, and became his servants: neither would the Sŷr'ĭ-ans help the children of Ăm'mŏn any more.

f 2 Sam. 11. 1.
3 the face of the battle was.
4 Or, young men.
5 Abshai.
g Ps. 20. 7. Ps. 34. 22. Ps. 40. 4. Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 28. 25. Prov. 29. 25. Isa. 30. 18.
h Lev. 26. 7, 8. Num. 14. 9. Deut. 28. 7.
6 That is, Euphrates.
i 2 Sam. 10. 16, Shobach.
j Ps. 33. 16. Prov. 21. 31.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Destruction of Rabbah.* 4 *The Philistine giants slain.*

AND [a]it came to pass, that [1]after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Jō'ăb led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and came and besieged Răb'bah. But Dā'vid tarried at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm. And [b]Jō'ăb smote Răb'bah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dā'vid [c]took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it [2]to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon Dā'vid's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it,

a 2 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 10. Eccl. 3. 8.
1 at the return of the year.
b 2 Sam. 12. 26.
c 2 Sam. 12. 30, 31.
2 the weight of.

and [3]cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt Dā'vid with all the cities of the children of Ăm'mŏn. And Dā'vid and all the people returned to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there [4]arose war at [5]Gē'zēr with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ; at which time Sĭb'bẹ-chāi the Hū'shath-īte slew [6]Sĭp'pāi, *that was* of the children of [7]the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ; and Ĕl-hā'nan the son of [8]Jā'ĭr slew Läh'mī the brother of Gŏ-lī'ath the Gĭt'tīte, whose spear staff *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Găth, where was [9]a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot:* and he also was [10]the son of the giant.

7 But when he [11]defied Iṣ'rạ-el, Jŏn'ạ-than the son of [12]Shĭm'ẹ-ạ Dā'vid's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Găth; and they fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The numbering.* 9 *David's choice of plagues.* 14 *Jerusalem spared.* 18 *Staying of the pestilence.*

AND [a]Sā'tan stood up against Iṣ'rạ-el, and provoked Dā'vid to number Iṣ'rạ-el.

2 And Dā'vid said to Jō'ăb and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Iṣ'rạ-el from Bē'er–shē'bạ even to Dăn; [b]and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it.*

3 And Jō'ăb answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they *be:* but, my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Iṣ'rạ-el?

4 Nevertheless [c]the king's word prevailed against Jō'ăb. Wherefore Jō'ăb departed, and went throughout all Iṣ'rạ-el, and came to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

5 ¶ And Jō'ăb gave the sum of the number of the people unto Dā'vid. And all *they of* Iṣ'rạ-el were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Jū'dah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 [d]But Lē'vī and Bĕn'jạ-min counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Jō'ăb.

7 [1]And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Iṣ'rạ-el.

8 And Dā'vid said unto God, [e]I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: [f]but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Găd, Dā'vid's [g]seer, saying,

10 Go and tell Dā'vid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I [2]offer thee three *things:* choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Găd came to Dā'vid, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [3]Choose thee

12 [h]Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee;* or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Iṣ'rạ-el. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And Dā'vid said unto Găd, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very [4]great *are* his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Iṣ'rạ-el: and there fell of Iṣ'rạ-el seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an [i]angel unto Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and [j]he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of [5]Ôr'nan the Jĕb'u-sīte.

16 And Dā'vid lifted up his eyes, and [k]saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm. Then Dā'vid and the elders *of Iṣ'rạ-el, who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And Dā'vid said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Găd to say to Dā'vid, that Dā'vid should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ôr'nan the Jĕb'u-sīte.

19 And Dā'vid went up at the saying of Găd, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 [6]And Ôr'nan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ôr'nan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dā'vid came to Ôr'nan, Ôr'nan looked and saw Dā'vid, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to Dā'vid with *his* face to the ground.

22 Then Dā'vid said to Ôr'nan, [7]Grant me the place of *this* threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be [l]stayed from the people.

23 And Ôr'nan said unto Dā'vid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king Dā'vid said to Ôr'nan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So [m]Dā'vid gave to Ôr'nan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dā'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and [n]he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

B. C. 1017.

3 Or, made them sawers of stone, diggers of iron, and cutters of wood.
4 stood, or, continued.
5 Or, Gob.
6 Or, Saph.
7 Or, Rapha, 2 Sam. 21. 18.
8 Jaare-oregim, 2 Sam. 21. 19.
9 a man of measure.
10 born to the giant, or, Rapha.
11 Or, reproached.
12 Called Shammah, 1 Sam. 16. 9.

a 2 Sam. 24. 1. Job 1. 6. Zech. 3. 1. Matt. 4. 3. Luke 22. 31. John 13. 2. Acts 5. 3. Rev. 12. 9.
b ch. 27. 23.
c Prov. 29. 25. Eccl. 8. 4. Acts 4. 19.
d Num. 1. 47–49. ch. 27. 24.
1 And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.
e 2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 25. 11. Prov. 28. 13, 14. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
f 2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 51. 1–3. Hos. 14. 2.
g 1 Sam. 9. 9.
2 stretch out.
3 Take to thee.
h 2 Sam. 24. 13.
4 Or, many, Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 100. 5. Lam. 3. 22.
i 2 Sam. 24. 16. Jer. 26. 18. Matt. 23. 37, 38.
j Gen. 6. 6.
5 Araunah, 2 Sam. 24. 18.
k 2 Chr. 3. 1.
6 Or, When Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his four sons with him hid themselves.
7 Give.
l Num. 16. 48.
m 2 Sam. 24. 24.
n Lev. 9. 24. 2 Chr. 3. 1.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dā'vid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Ôr'nan the Jĕb'u-sīte, then he sacrificed there.

29 [o] For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Mō'şeş made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, *were* at that season in the high place at [p] Gĭb'e-on.

30 But Dā'vid could not go before it to enquire of God: for he [q] was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *David's preparations for building the temple.* 6 *His instructions to Solomon.* 17 *Princes to assist Solomon.*

THEN Dā'vid said, [a] This *is* the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt offering for Ĭş'ra-el.

2 And Dā'vid commanded to gather together [b] the strangers that *were* in the land of Ĭş'ra-el; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dā'vid prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance [c] without weight;

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the [d] Zī-dō'nĭ-anş and they of Tȳre brought much cedar wood to Dā'vid.

5 And Dā'vid said, [e] Sŏl'o-mon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dā'vid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Sŏl'o-mon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Ĭş'ra-el.

7 And Dā'vid said to Sŏl'o-mon, My son, as for me, [f] it was in my mind to build an house [g] unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, [h] Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 [i] Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him [j] rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be [1] Sŏl'o-mon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Ĭş'ra-el in his days.

10 [k] He shall build an house for my name; and [l] he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Ĭş'ra-el for ever.

11 Now, my son, [m] the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD [n] give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Ĭş'ra-el, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 [o] Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Mō'şeş with concerning Ĭş'ra-el: [p] be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, [2] in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and [3] workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dā'vid also commanded all the princes of Ĭş'ra-el to help Sŏl'o-mon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? [q] and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now [r] set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to [s] bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *David makes Solomon king.* 2 *Distribution of the Levites.* 24 *Levitical offices.*

SO when Dā'vid was old and full of days, he made [a] Sŏl'o-mon his son king over Ĭş'ra-el.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Ĭş'ra-el, with the priests and the Lē'vītes.

3 Now the Lē'vītes were numbered from the age of [b] thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* [1] to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* [c] officers and judges:

5 Moreover four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which [d] I made, *said Dā'vid*, to praise *therewith*.

6 And [e] Dā'vid divided them into [2] courses among the sons of Lē'vī, *namely*, Gĕr'shŏn, Kō'hath, and Mĕ-rā'rī.

7 ¶ Of the Gĕr'shon-ītes *were*, Lā'a-dăn, and Shĭm'e-ī.

8 The sons of Lā'a-dăn; the chief *was* Jĕ-hī'el, and Zē'tham, and Jō'el, three.

9 The sons of Shĭm'e-ī; Shĕl'o-mĭth, and Hā'zĭ-el, and Hā'ran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Lā'a-dăn.

10 And the sons of Shĭm'e-ī *were*, Jā'hăth, Zī'nà, and Jē'ŭsh, and Bĕ-rī'ah. These four *were* the sons of Shĭm'e-ī.

11 And Jā'hăth was the chief, and Zī'zah the second: but Jē'ŭsh and Bĕ-rī'ah [3] had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house.

12 ¶ [f] The sons of Kō'hath; Ăm'răm, Ĭz'har, Hē'bron, and Ūz'zĭ-el, four.

B. C. 1017.

o ch. 16. 39.

p 1 Ki. 3. 4. ch. 16. 39.

q 2 Sam. 6. 9. ch. 13. 12. Job 13. 21. Ps. 119. 120.

a Deut. 12. 5. 2 Sam. 24. 18. ch. 21. 18, 19, 26, 28.

b 1 Ki. 9. 21.

c 1 Ki. 7. 47.

d 1 Ki. 5. 6.

e ch. 29. 1.

f 2 Sam. 7. 2. ch. 17. 1. Acts 7. 46.
g Deut. 12. 5.
h 1 Ki. 5. 3. ch. 28. 3.
i ch. 28. 5.
j 1 Ki. 4. 25.
1 That is, Peaceable and perfect.
k 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Ki. 5. 5. ch. 17. 12.
l Ps. 89. 26, 27. Heb. 1. 5.
m Rom. 8. 31.
n Deut. 4. 6. 1 Ki. 3. 9. Ps. 72. 1.
o Josh. 1. 7. 1 Ki. 6. 12, 13. ch. 11. 9, 14. Isa. 3. 10.
p ch. 28. 20.
2 Or, in my poverty.
3 That is, masons and carpenters.
q Deut. 12. 10. 2 Sam. 7. 1. ch. 23. 25.
r 2 Chr. 20. 3.
s 1 Kı. 8. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 7.

a ch. 28. 5. ch. 29. 22–25.
b Num. 4. 3.
1 Or, to oversee.
c Deut. 16. 18. ch. 26. 29.
d 2 Chr. 29. 25, 26. Amos 6. 5.
e Ex. 6. 16. Num. 26. 57. ch. 6. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 14.
2 divisions.
3 did not multiply sons.
f Ex. 6. 18. ch 6. 2.

13 The sons of Ăm'răm; Aâr'ọn and Mō'şeş: and [g] Aâr'ọn was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, [h] to burn incense before the LORD, [i] to minister unto him, and [j] to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now *concerning* Mō'şeş the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Lē'vī.

15 [k] The sons of Mō'şeş *were,* Gĕr'shŏm, and Ĕ-lĭ-ē'zĕr.

16 Of the sons of Gĕr'shŏm, Shĕb'u-el *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Ĕ-lĭ-ē'zĕr *were,* Rē-ḥa-bī'ah [4] the chief. And Ĕ-lĭ-ē'zĕr had none other sons; but the sons of Rē-ḥa-bī'ah [5] were very many.

18 Of the sons of Ĭz'har; Shĕl'ọ-mĭth the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hē'bron; Jĕ-rī'ah the first, Ăm-ạ-rī'ah the second, Jă-hā'zĭ-el the third, and Jĕk-ạ-mē'am the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Ūz'zĭ-el; Mī'cah the first, and Jĕ-sī'ah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Mĕ-rā'rī; Mäh'lī, and Mū'shī. The sons of Mäh'lī; Ē-le-ā'zar, and Kĭsh.

22 And Ē-le-ā'zar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their [6] brethren the sons of Kĭsh [l] took them.

23 [m] The sons of Mū'shī; Mäh'lī, and Ē'dĕr, and Jĕr'ẹ-mŏth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of [n] Lē'vī after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of [o] twenty years and upward.

25 For Dā'vid said, The LORD God of Ĭş'rạ-el hath given rest unto his people, [7] that they may dwell in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm for ever:

26 And also unto the Lē'vītes; they shall no *more* [p] carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dā'vid the Lē'vītes *were* [8] numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because [9] their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aâr'ọn for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for [q] the shewbread, and for [r] the fine flour for meat offering, and for [s] the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the [10] pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of [t] measure and size;

30 And [u] to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD [v] in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the [w] set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should [x] keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place,* and [y] the charge of the sons of Aâr'ọn their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

B. C. 1015.

[g] Ex. 28. 1. Num. 18. 1, 7. Heb. 5. 4.
[h] Ex. 30. 7. Lev. 10. 1, 2. Num. 16. 40. 1 Sam. 2. 28.
[i] Deut. 21. 5.
[j] Num. 6. 23.
[k] Ex. 2. 22.
4 Or, the first.
5 were highly multiplied.
6 Or, kinsmen, Gen. 13. 8.
[l] Num. 36. 6.
[m] ch. 24. 30.
[n] Num. 10. 17.
[o] Num. 1. 3.
7 Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, etc.
[p] Num. 4. 5.
8 number.
9 their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.
[q] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5–9.
[r] Lev. 6. 20.
[s] Lev. 2. 4.
10 Or, flat plate.
[t] Lev. 19. 35.
[u] ch. 6. 31–33. ch. 9. 33. 2 Chr. 31. 2. Ps. 137. 2–4. Rev. 5. 8–14.
[v] Num. 10. 10. Ps. 81. 3. Isa. 1. 13, 14.
[w] Lev. 23. 4.
[x] Num. 1. 53.
[y] Num. 3. 6.

[a] Ex. 6. 23. Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 2.
[b] Num. 3. 4.
[c] Josh. 18. 10. Prov. 16. 33. Acts 1. 26.
[d] Neh. 8. 4.
1 house of the father.
[e] Neh. 7. 39.
[f] Ezra 10. 21.
[g] Neh. 12. 4, 17. Luke 1. 5.
[h] Num. 4. 49. ch. 9. 25.
[i] ch. 9. 25. Luke 1. 8, 23.
[j] ch. 23. 16, Shebuel.
[k] ch. 23. 17.
[l] ch. 23. 18, Shelomith.
[m] ch. 15. 9.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Division of Aaron's sons into orders.* 20 *Division of Kohathites and Merarites.*

NOW *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aâr'ọn. The sons of Aâr'ọn; [a] Nā'dăb, and Ă-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'ạ-mär.

2 But [b] Nā'dăb and Ă-bī'hū died before their father, and had no children: therefore Ē-le-ā'zar and Ĭth'ạ-mär executed the priest's office.

3 And Dā'vid distributed them, both Zā'dŏk of the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ă-hĭm'ẹ-lech of the sons of Ĭth'ạ-mär, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar than of the sons of Ĭth'ạ-mär; and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ĭth'ạ-mär according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided [c] by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar, and of the sons of Ĭth'ạ-mär.

6 And Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah the son of Nĕ-thăn'ẹ-el [d] the scribe, *one* of the Lē'vītes, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zā'dŏk the priest, and Ă-hĭm'ẹ-lech the son of Ă-bī'ạ-thär, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē'vītes: one [1] principal household being taken for Ē-le-ā'zar, and *one* taken for Ĭth'ạ-mär.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jĕ-hoi'a-rĭb, the second to [e] Jĕ-dā'ịah.

8 The third to [f] Hā'rim, the fourth to Se-ō'rim,

9 The fifth to Măl-chī'jah, the sixth to Mĭj'ạ-mĭn,

10 The seventh to Hăk'kŏz, the eighth to [g] Ă-bī'jah,

11 The ninth to Jĕsh'u-ah, the tenth to Shech-ạ-nī'ah,

12 The eleventh to Ĕ-lī'a-shib, the twelfth to Jā'-kim,

13 The thirteenth to Hŭp'pah, the fourteenth to Jĕ-shĕb'e-ăb,

14 The fifteenth to Bĭl'gah, the sixteenth to Ĭm'mẽr,

15 The seventeenth to Hē'zĭr, the eighteenth to Ăph'sēş,

16 The nineteenth to Pĕth-ạ-hī'ah, the twentieth to Jĕ-hĕz'ẹ-kĕl,

17 The one and twentieth to Jā'chin, the two and twentieth to Gā'mŭl,

18 The three and twentieth to Del-ạ-ī'ah, the four and twentieth to Mā-ạ-zī'ah.

19 These *were* the [h] orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to [i] their manner, under Aâr'ọn their father, as the LORD God of Ĭş'rạ-el had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Lē'vī *were these:* Of the sons of Ăm'răm; [j] Shụ'ba-el: of the sons of Shụ'ba-el; Jeh-dē'ịah.

21 Concerning [k] Rē-ḥa-bī'ah: of the sons of Rē-ḥa-bī'ah, the first *was* Ĭssh-ī'ah.

22 Of the Ĭz'har-ītes; [l] Shĕl'ọ-mŏth: of the sons of Shĕl'ọ-mŏth; Jā'hăth.

23 And the sons *of* [m] *Hē'bron;* Jĕ-rī'ah *the first,* Ăm-ạ-rī'ah the second, Jă-hā'zĭ-el the third, Jĕk-ạ-mē'am the fourth.

24 *Of* the sons of Ūz'zĭ-el ; Mī'chah : of the sons of Mī'chah ; Shā'mĭr.
25 The brother of Mī'chah *was* Ĭssh-ī'ah : of the sons of Ĭssh-ī'ah ; Zĕch-a-rī'ah.
26 [n]The sons of Mĕ-rā'rī *were* Mäh'lī and Mū'shī : the sons of Jă-a-zī'ah ; Bē'nō.
27 ¶ The sons of Mĕ-rā'rī by Jă-a-zī'ah ; Bē'nō, and Shō'hăm, and Zăc'cur, and Ĭb'rī.
28 Of Mäh'lī *came* Ē-le-ā'zar, [o]who had no sons.
29 Concerning Kĭsh : the son of Kĭsh *was* Jĕ-räh'me-el.
30 [p]The sons also of Mū'shī ; Mäh'lī, and Ē'dĕr, and Jĕr'i-mŏth. These *were* the sons of the Lē'vītes after the house of their fathers.
31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aâr'on in the presence of Dā'vid the king, and Zā'dŏk, and Ā-hĭm'e-lech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē'vītes, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

B. C. 1015.

n Ex. 6. 19. ch. 23. 21.
o ch. 23. 22.
p ch. 23. 23.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division into orders.*

MOREOVER Dā'vid and the [a]captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of [b]Ā'saph, and of Hē'man, and of Jĕd'u-thŭn, who should [c]prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals : and the number of the workmen according to their service was :
2 Of the sons of Ā'saph ; Zăc'cur, and Jō'seph, and Nĕth-a-nī'ah, and [1]Ăs-ă-rē'lah, the sons of Ā'saph under the hands of Ā'saph, which prophesied [2]according to the order of the king.
3 Of Jĕd'u-thŭn : the sons of Jĕd'u-thŭn ; Gĕd-a-lī'ah, and [d]Zē'rī, and Jĕ-shā'iah, Hăsh-a-bī'ah, and Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, [3]six, under the hands of their father Jĕd'u-thŭn, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.
4 Of Hē'man : the sons of Hē'man ; Bŭk-kī'ah, Măt-ta-nī'ah, [e]Ūz'zĭ-el, [f]Shĕb'u-el, and Jĕr'i-mŏth, Hăn-a-nī'ah, Hă-nā'nī, Ē-lī'a-thah, Gĭd-dăl'tī, and Rō-măm'tī–ē'zĕr, Jŏsh-bĕk'a-shah, Măl'lō-thī, Hō'thīr, *and* Mă-hā'zĭ-ŏth :
5 All these *were* the sons of Hē'man the king's [g]seer in the [4]words of God, to lift up the horn. And [h]God gave to Hē'man fourteen sons and three daughters.
6 All these *were* under the hands of their father for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, [5]according to the king's order to Ā'saph, Jĕd'u-thŭn, and Hē'man.
7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the [i]songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.
8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, [j]the teacher as the scholar.
9 Now the first lot came forth for Ā'saph to Jō'seph : the second to Gĕd-a-lī'ah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve :
10 The third to Zăc'cur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
11 The fourth to Ĭz'rī, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
12 The fifth to Nĕth-a-nī'ah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
13 The sixth to Bŭk-kī'ah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
14 The seventh to Jĕ-shăr'e-lah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
15 The eighth to Jĕ-shā'iah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
16 The ninth to Măt-ta-nī'ah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
17 The tenth to Shĭm'e-ī, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
18 The eleventh to Ā-zăr'e-el, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
19 The twelfth to Hăsh-a-bī'ah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
20 The thirteenth to Shu'ba-el, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
21 The fourteenth to Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
22 The fifteenth to Jĕr'e-mŏth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
23 The sixteenth to Hăn-a-nī'ah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
24 The seventeenth to Jŏsh-bĕk'a-shah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
25 The eighteenth to Hă-nā'nī, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
26 The nineteenth to Măl'lō-thī, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
27 The twentieth to Ē-lī'a-thah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
28 The one and twentieth to Hō'thīr, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
29 The two and twentieth to Gĭd-dăl'tī, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
30 The three and twentieth to Mă-hā'zĭ-ŏth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :
31 [k]The four and twentieth to Rō-măm'tī–ē'zĕr, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

a ch. 12. 28. ch. 23. 2.
b ch. 6. 33. ch. 15. 17.
c Ex. 15. 20. Num. 11. 25. 1 Sam. 10. 5. ch. 15. 16. ch. 16. 4. Ps. 150. 3-5. 1 Cor. 14. 1. Rev. 15. 2-4.
1 Otherwise called Jesharelah, verse 14.
2 by the hands of the king.
d verse 11, Izri.
3 With Shimei mentioned, verse 17.
e verse 18, Azareel.
f verse 20, Shubael.
g 1 Sam. 9. 9. 2 Sam. 24. 11. ch. 21. 9. ch. 26. 28. Amos 7. 12.
4 Or, matters.
h Gen. 33. 5. ch. 28. 5. Ps. 127. 3. Isa. 8. 18.
5 by the hands of the king.
i Ps. 150. 1. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.
j 2 Chr. 23. 13.
k Rev. 4. 4. Rev. 5. 8. Rev. 11. 16.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Divisions of the porters.* 13 *Assignment of gates.* 20 *Keepers of the treasures.*

CONCERNING the divisions of the [a]porters : Of the [b]Kôr'hītes *was* [c]Mĕ-shĕl-e-mī'ah the son of Kō'rĕ, of the sons of [1d]Ā'saph.
2 And the sons of Mĕ-shĕl-e-mī'ah *were*, Zĕch-a-rī'ah the firstborn, Jĕ-dī'a-el the second, Zĕb-a-dī'ah the third, Jăth'nĭ-el the fourth,
3 Ē'lăm the fifth, Jĕ-hō-hā'nan the sixth, Ēl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī the seventh.
4 Moreover the sons of Ō'bed–ē'dom *were*, Shĕm-a-ī'ah the firstborn, Jĕ-hŏz'a-băd the second, Jō'ah the third, and Sā'car the fourth, and Nĕ-thăn'e-el the fifth,
5 Ām'mĭ-el the sixth, Ĭs'sa-char the seventh, Pĕ-ŭl'thāi the eighth : for God [e]blessed [2]him.
6 Also unto Shĕm-a-ī'ah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father : for they *were* mighty men of valour.

a ch. 9. 17. ch. 15. 18. 2 Chr. 23. 19.
b Num. 16. 1, 2. Num. 26. 9-11. Jude 11.
c verse 14, Shelemiah.
1 ch. 6. 37. ch. 9. 19, Ebiasaph.
d ch. 6. 39. ch. 9. 15. ch. 16. 37.
e Gen. 33. 5. ch. 13. 14. Ps. 127. 3.
2 That is, Obed-edom.

7 The sons of Shĕm-a-ī'ah; Ōth'nī, and Rē'pha-el, and Ō'bed, Ēl'za-băd, whose brethren *were* strong men, Ĕ-lī'hū, and Sĕm-a-chī'ah.

8 All these of the sons of Ō'bed–ē'dom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Ō'bed–ē'dom.

9 And Mĕ-shĕl-e-mī'ah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also [f]Hō'sah, of the children of Mĕ-rā'rī, had sons; Sĭm'rī the chief, (for *though* he was not [g]the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 Hĭl-kī'ah the second, Tĕb-a-lī'ah the third, Zĕch-a-rī'ah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hō'sah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, [3h]as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to [4]Shĕl-e-mī'ah. Then for Zĕch-a-rī'ah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Ō'bed–ē'dom southward; and to his sons the house of [5]Ă-sŭp'pim.

16 To Shŭp'pim and Hō'sah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shăl'le-chĕth, by the causeway of the [i]going up, [j]ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Lē'vītes, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Ă-sŭp'pim two *and* two.

18 At Pär'bar westward, four at the causeway, *and* two at [6]Pär'bar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kō'rĕ, and among the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī.

20 ¶ And of the Lē'vītes, Ă-hī'jah *was* [k]over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the [7]dedicated things.

21 *As concerning* the sons of [l]Lā'a-dăn; the sons of the Gĕr'shon-īte Lā'a-dăn, chief fathers, *even* of Lā'a-dăn the Gĕr'shon-īte, *were* [m]Jĕ-hī'e-lī.

22 The sons of Jĕ-hī'e-lī; Zē'tham, and Jō'el his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the [n]Ăm'răm-ītes, *and* the Ĭz'har-ītes, the Hē'bron-ītes, *and* the Ŭz'zĭ-el-ītes:

24 And [o]Shĕb'u-el the son of Gĕr'shŏm, the son of Mō'ses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Ĕ-lī-ē'zĕr; Rē-ha-bī'ah his son, and Jĕ-shā'iah his son, and Jō'ram his son, and Zĭch'rī his son, and [p]Shĕl'o-mĭth his son.

26 Which Shĕl'o-mĭth and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which Dā'vid the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 [8]Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate [q]to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Săm'u-el [r]the seer, and Saul the son of Kĭsh, and Ăb'nĕr the son of Nĕr, and Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u-ī'ah, had dedicated; *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing, it was* under the hand of Shĕl'o-mĭth, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Ĭz'har-ītes, Chĕn-a-nī'ah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Is'ra-el, for [s]officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hē'bron-ītes, Hăsh-a-bī'ah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* [9]officers among them of Is'ra-el on this side Jôr'dan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hē'bron-ītes *was* [t]Jĕ-rī'jah the chief, *even* among the Hē'bron-ītes, according to the generations of his fathers. In the [u]fortieth year of the reign of Dā'vid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour [v]at Jā'zĕr of Gĭl'e-ăd.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king Dā'vid made rulers over the Reu'ben-ītes, the Găd'ītes, and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, for every matter pertaining to God, and [10w]affairs of the king.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *The twelve monthly captains.* 16 *Princes of the tribes.* 23 *The numbering stopped.*

NOW the children of Is'ra-el after their number, *to wit,* the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month *was* [a]Jă-shō'bĕ-ăm the son of Zăb'dĭ-el: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of [b]Pē'rez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* [c]Dŏd'a-ī an Ă-hō'hīte, and of his course *was* Mīk'loth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Bĕ-nā'iah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dă, a [1]chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Bĕ-nā'iah, *who was* [d]mighty *among* the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Ăm-mīz'a-bad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month *was* [e]Ā'sa-hĕl the brother of Jō'ăb, and Zĕb-a-dī'ah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* Shăm'huth the Ĭz'ra-hīte: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month *was* [f]Ī'ra the son of Īk'kĕsh the Tĕ-kō'īte: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh month *was* [g]Hē'lez the Pĕl'o-nīte, of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth month *was* [h]Sĭb'be-cāi the Hū'shath-īte, of the Zăr'hītes: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

B. C. 1015.

f ch. 16. 38.

g Gen. 4. 7. Gen. 49. 3. Deut. 21. 17. ch. 5. 1.

3 Or, as well for the small as for the great.
h Josh. 18. 10. ch. 24. 5. ch. 25. 8. Prov. 18. 18. Jon. 1. 7. Acts 1. 26. Acts 10. 34. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
4 Meshelemiah, verse 1.
5 gatherings.

i 1 Ki. 10. 5. 2 Chr. 9. 4.
j ch. 24. 31. ch. 25. 8. Neh. 12. 24.
6 Or, out part, 2 Ki. 23. 11.
k Deut. 12. 6. 1 Ki. 7. 51. 1 Ki. 14. 26. ch. 9. 26–29. ch. 28. 12. ch. 29. 2–8. Mal. 3. 10.
7 holy things, 2 Chr. 31. 11, 12.
l ch. 6. 17, Libni.
m ch. 29. 8, Jehiel.
n Ex. 6. 18. Num. 3. 19. ch. 23. 12.
o ch. 23. 16.
p ch. 23. 18.
8 Out of the battles and spoils.
q 2 Ki. 12. 14. Neh. 10. 32.
r 1 Sam. 9. 9.
s Deut. 1. 16. Deut. 16. 18. ch. 23. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 8–11.
9 over the charge.
t ch. 23. 19.
u 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Ki. 2. 11. ch. 29. 27.
v Num. 32. 1, 3, 35. Josh. 21. 39. Isa. 16. 9.
10 thing.
w 2 Chr. 19. 11.

a 2 Sam. 23. 8. ch. 11. 11.
b Gen. 38. 29, Pharez.
c 2 Sam. 23. 9, Dodo.
1 Or, principal officer.
d 2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23.
e 2 Sam. 2. 18, 23. ch. 11. 26.
f 2 Sam. 23. 26.
g ch. 11. 27.
h 2 Sam. 21. 18. ch. 11. 29.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month *was* [i]Ā-bĭ-ē'zĕr the Ăn'ĕ-tŏth-īte, of the Bĕn'ja-mītes: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month *was* [j]Mā-hăr'a-ī the Nĕ-tŏph'a-thīte, of the Zär'hītes: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month *was* [k]Bĕ-nā'iah the Pĭr'a-thon-īte, of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month *was* [l]Hĕl'da-ī the Nĕ-tŏph'a-thīte, [m]of Ōth'nĭ-el: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el: the ruler of the Reu'ben-ītes *was* Ē-lĭ-ē'zĕr the son of Zĭch'rī: of the Sĭm'e-on-ītes, Shĕph-a-tī'ah the son of Mā'a-chah:

17 Of the Lē'vītes, [n]Hăsh-a-bī'ah the son of Kĕ-mū'el: of the Aâr'on-ītes, Zā'dŏk:

18 Of Jū'dah, [o]Ē-lī'hū, *one* of the brethren of Dā'vid: of Ĭs'sa-char, Ōm'rī the son of Mī'chaĕl:

19 Of Zĕb'u-lun, Ĭsh-ma-ī'ah the son of Ō-ba-dī'ah: of Năph'ta-lī, Jĕr'i-mŏth the son of Ăz'rĭ-el:

20 Of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm, Hō-shē'a the son of Ăz-a-zī'ah: of the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, Jō'el the son of Pĕ-dā'iah:

21 Of the half *tribe* of Mă-năs'seh in Gĭl'e-ăd, Ĭd'dō the son of Zĕch-a-rī'ah: of Bĕn'ja-min, Jă-ā'sĭ-el the son of Ăb'nĕr:

22 Of Dăn, Ā-zăr'e-el the son of Jĕr'o-hăm. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el.

23 ¶ But Dā'vid took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because [p]the LORD had said he would increase Ĭs'ra-el like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u-ī'ah began to number, but he finished not, because [q]there fell wrath for it against Ĭs'ra-el; neither [2]was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king Dā'vid.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasures *was* Ăz'ma-veth the son of Ā-dī'el: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jĕ-hŏn'a-than the son of Ūz-zī'ah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground *was* Ĕz'rī the son of Chē'lŭb:

27 And over [r]the vineyards *was* Shĭm'e-ī the Rā'math-īte: [3]over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars *was* Zăb'dī the Shĭph'mīte:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that *were* in the low plains *was* Bā'al-hā'nan the Gĕd'ĕ-rīte: and over the cellars of oil *was* Jō'ăsh:

29 And over the herds that fed in Shâr'on *was* Shĭt'ra-ī the Shâr'on-īte: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys *was* Shā'phat the son of Ăd'la-ī:

30 Over the camels also *was* Ō'bil the Ĭsh'ma-el-īte: and over the asses *was* Jeh-dē'iah the Mĕ-rŏn'o-thīte:

31 And over the flocks *was* Jā'zĭz the Hā'gĕr-īte. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Dā'vid's.

B. C. 1015.

i ch. 11. 28.

j 2 Sam. 23. 28. ch. 11. 30.

k 2 Sam. 23. 30. ch. 11. 31.

l ch. 11. 30, Heled.
m Judg. 3. 9.

n ch. 26. 30.

o 1 Sam. 16. 6, Eliab.

p Gen. 15. 5. Ex. 32. 13. Deut. 1. 10. Deut. 10. 22. Heb. 11. 12.
q 2 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 21. 7.
2 ascended.
r Song 8. 11.
3 over that which was of the vineyards.
4 Or, nephew.
5 Or, secretary.
6 Or, Hachmonite.

32 Also Jŏn'a-than Dā'vid's [4]uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a [5]scribe: and Jĕ-hī'el the [6]son of Hăch'mō-nī *was* with the king's sons:

33 And Ā-hĭth'o-phel *was* the king's counsellor: and Hū'shāi the Ăr'chīte *was* the king's companion:

34 And after Ā-hĭth'o-phel *was* Jĕ-hoi'a-dà the son of Bĕ-nā'iah, and Ā-bī'a-thär: and the general of the king's army *was* Jō'ăb.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *David's exhortation.* 11 *He gives Solomon the temple patterns and materials.*

AND Dā'vid assembled all the princes of Ĭs'ra-el, [a]the princes of the tribes, and [b]the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and [c]the stewards over all the substance and [1]possession of the king, [2]and of his sons, with the [3]officers, and with [d]the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

2 Then Dā'vid the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my [e]brethren, and my people: *As for me,* [f]I *had* in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for [g]the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, [h]Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed [4]blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el [i]chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Ĭs'ra-el for ever: for he hath chosen [j]Jū'dah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Jū'dah, [k]the house of my father; and [l]among the sons of my father he liked me to make *me* king over all Ĭs'ra-el:

5 [m]And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) [n]he hath chosen Sŏl'o-mon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Ĭs'ra-el.

6 And he said unto me, [o]Sŏl'o-mon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, [p]if he be [5]constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Ĭs'ra-el the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, [q]keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Sŏl'o-mon my son, [r]know thou the God of thy father, and serve him [s]with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for [t]the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: [u]if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 [v]Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it.*

11 ¶ Then Dā'vid gave to Sŏl'o-mon his son [w]the pattern of [x]the porch, and of the houses thereof,

a Josh. 23. 2. ch. 23. 2. ch. 27. 16.
b Ex. 18. 25. Deut. 1. 15. ch. 27. 1.
c ch. 27. 25.
1 Or, cattle.
2 Or, and his sons.
3 Or, eunuchs.
d ch. 11. 10.
e Deut. 17. 20. ch. 11. 1–3. Ps. 22. 22. Heb. 2. 11.
f 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 17. ch. 17. 2. Ps. 132. 3.
g Ps. 99. 5.
h 2 Sam. 7. 5. 1 Ki. 5. 3. ch. 17. 4.
4 bloods.
i 1 Sam. 16. 7.
j Gen. 49. 8.
k 1 Sam. 16. 1.
l 1 Sam. 16. 12.
m ch. 3. 1. ch. 14. 4–7.
n ch. 22. 9.
o 2 Chr. 1. 9.
p 1 Ki. 9. 4. 1 Ki. 11. 11. ch. 22. 13.
5 strong.
q Deut. 4. 1.
r Ps. 9. 10. Jer. 9. 24. Hos. 4. 1.
s 2 Ki. 20. 3. Ps. 101. 2.
t 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Ki. 8. 39. ch. 29. 17. Ps. 7. 9. Prov. 17. 3. Jer. 11. 20. Rev. 2. 23.
u 2 Chr. 15. 2. Prov. 2. 1–6. Matt. 7. 7.
v ch. 22. 16. Prov. 4. 23.
w Ex. 25. 40.
x 1 Ki. 6. 2.

and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat,

12 And the pattern [6]of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, [y]of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Lē'vītes, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; *silver also* for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of [z]shewbread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every bason; and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of [a]incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the [b]cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this*, *said Dā'vid*, [c]the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And Dā'vid said to Sŏl'o-mon his son, [d]Be strong and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; [e]he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, [f]the courses of the priests and the Lē'vītes, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship [g]every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *The people's offerings.* 20 *Solomon made king.* 26 *David's reign and death.*

FURTHERMORE Dā'vid the king said unto all the congregation, Sŏl'o-mon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* [a]young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; [b]onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and

B. C. 1015.

6 of all that was with him.

y ch. 26. 20.

z Ex. 25. 23. 1 Ki. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 8.

a Ex. 30. 1.
b Ex. 25. 18. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 1 Ki. 6. 23. Ps. 18. 10. Ps. 68. 17. Ps. 80. 1.
c Ex. 25. 40.
d Deut. 31. 7. Josh. 1. 6, 7. ch. 22. 13.
e Josh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 5.
f ch. 24. ch. 25.
g Ex. 35. 25.

a 1 Ki. 3. 7. ch. 22. 5. Prov. 4. 3.
b Ex. 28. 9. Isa. 54. 11, 12. Rev. 21. 18.
c Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 27. 4. Ps. 84. 1.
d Prov. 3. 9.
e 1 Ki. 9. 28. 2 Chr. 8. 18.
1 to fill his hand.
f ch. 27. 1.
g ch. 27. 25.
h ch. 26. 21.
i 1 Ki. 8. 61. 2 Cor. 9. 7.
j 1 Ki. 8. 15, 16. 2 Chr. 6. 4. Ps. 72. 18.
k Dan. 4. 34, 35. Matt. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.
l Deut. 8. 18. 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8. Ps. 75. 6. Prov. 10. 22. Rom. 11. 36.
2 retain, or, obtain strength.
3 of thine hand.
m Gen. 47. 9. Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
n Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 9. Ps. 102. 11.
4 expectation.
o Deut. 8. 2. 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Prov. 16. 2. Jer. 17. 10. Heb. 4. 13.
p Ps. 11. 7. Prov. 11. 20.
5 Or, found.

all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have [c]set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine [d]own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of [e]Ō'phīr, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal:*

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing [1]to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then [f]the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with [g]the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of [h]Jĕ-hī'el the Gĕr'shon-īte.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they [i]offered willingly to the LORD: and Dā'vid the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dā'vid blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and Dā'vid said, [j]Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el our father, for ever and ever.

11 [k]Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 [l]Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should [2]be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and [3]of thine own have we given thee.

15 For [m]we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: [n]our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none [4]abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou [o]triest the heart, and [p]hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are [5]present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Ā'bră-hăm, Ī'ṣaac, and of Ĭṣ'-ra-el, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and [6]prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And [q]give unto Sŏl'o-mon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which [r]I have made provision.

20 ¶ And Dā'vid said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Ĭṣ'ra-el:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governor, and Zā'dŏk *to be* priest.

B. C. 1015.

6 Or, stablish. Ps. 10. 17. Jer. 10. 23.
q Ps. 72. 1.
r ch. 22. 14.
7 gave the hand under Solomon. Gen. 24. 2. Gen. 47. 29. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Ezek. 17. 18.
s 2 Chr. 1. 12. Eccl. 2. 9. Dan. 5. 18, 19. Heb. 2. 9.
t 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Ki. 2. 11.
u 2 Sam. 5. 5.
v Gen. 15. 15. Num. 23. 10.
8 words, or, history.
w Dan. 2. 21.

23 Then Sŏl'o-mon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of Dā'vid his father, and prospered; and all Ĭṣ'ra-el obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king Dā'vid, [7]submitted themselves unto Sŏl'o-mon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Sŏl'o-mon exceedingly in the sight of all Ĭṣ'ra-el, and [s]bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Ĭṣ'ra-el.

26 ¶ Thus Dā'vid the son of Jĕs'se reigned over all Ĭṣ'ra-el.

27 [t]And the time that he reigned over Ĭṣ'ra-el *was* forty years; [u]seven years reigned he in Hē'bron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

28 And he [v]died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Sŏl'o-mon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dā'vid the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the [8]book of Săm'u-el the seer, and in the book of Nā'than the prophet, and in the book of Găd the seer,

30 With all his reign and his might, [w]and the times that went over him, and over Ĭṣ'ra-el, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The offering of Solomon.* 7 *His choice of wisdom.* 13 *His wealth and might.*

AND [a]Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid was strengthened in his kingdom, and [b]the LORD his God *was* with him, and [c]magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Sŏl'o-mon spake unto all Ĭṣ'ra-el, to [d]the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Ĭṣ'ra-el, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Sŏl'o-mon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at [e]Gĭb'e-on; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Mō'ṣeṣ the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 [f]But the ark of God had Dā'vid brought up from Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm to *the place which* Dā'vid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

5 Moreover [g]the brasen altar, that [h]Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el the son of Ū'rī, the son of Hûr had made, [1]he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Sŏl'o-mon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Sŏl'o-mon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a [i]thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ [j]In that night did God appear unto Sŏl'o-mon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Sŏl'o-mon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto Dā'vid my father, and hast made me [k]to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto Dā'vid my father be established: [l]for thou hast made me king over a people [2]like the dust of the earth in multitude.

B. C. 1015.

a 1 Ki. 2. 46.
b Gen. 21. 22. 1 Chr. 17. 8. Matt. 28. 20.
c 1 Chr. 29. 25. Phil. 2. 9-11.
d 1 Chr. 27. 1. ch. 29. 20.
e 1 Ki. 3. 4.
f 2 Sam. 6. 2. 1 Chr. 15. 1.
g Ex. 27. 1.
h Ex. 31. 2.
1 Or, was there.
i 1 Ki. 3. 4.
j Prov. 3. 5. Isa. 58. 9.
k 1 Chr. 28. 5.
l 1 Ki. 3. 7.
2 much as the dust of the earth.
m 1 Ki. 3. 9. Ps. 119. 34, 73. Prov. 3. 13.
n Num. 27. 17. Deut. 31. 2.
o 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Ki. 3. 11.
p Ps. 34. 9, 10. Matt. 6. 33. Eph. 3. 20.
q 1 Chr. 29. 25. ch. 9. 22. Eccl. 2. 9.
r 1 Ki 4. 26.
s Job 22. 24.
3 gave.
4 the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.

10 [m]Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may [n]go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so* great?

11 [o]And God said to Sŏl'o-mon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge [p]*is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as [q]none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Sŏl'o-mon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gĭb'e-on to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Ĭṣ'ra-el.

14 [r]And Sŏl'o-mon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

15 [s]And the king [3]made silver and gold at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 [4]And Sŏl'o-mon had horses brought out of Ē'gўpt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Ē'gўpt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hĭt'tītes, and for the kings of Sўr'ī-ȧ, [5] by their means.

B. C. 1015.

5 by their hands.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The temple workmen.* 3 *Solomon contracts with Huram.*

AND Sŏl'o-mon [a] determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And [b] Sŏl'o-mon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon sent to Hū'ram the king of Tўre, saying, [c] As thou didst deal with Dā'vid my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* [d] to burn before him [1] sweet incense, and for [e] the continual shewbread, and for [f] the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Ĭs'rą̄-el.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for [g] great *is* our God above all gods.

6 [h] But who [2] is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill [3] to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Jū'dah and in Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm, [i] whom Dā'vid my father did provide.

8 [j] Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and [4] algum trees, out of Lĕb'ą̄-non: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lĕb'ą̄-non; and, behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* [5] wonderful great.

10 [k] And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Hū'ram the king of Tўre answered in writing, which he sent to Sŏl'o-mon, [l] Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hū'ram said moreover, [m] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭs'rą̄-el, [n] that made heaven and earth, who hath given to Dā'vid the king a wise son, [6] endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hū'ram my father's,

14 [o] The son of a woman of the daughters of Dăn, and his father *was* a man of Tўre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dā'vid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 [p] And we will cut wood out of Lĕb'ą̄-non, [7] as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to [8] Jŏp'pȧ; and thou shalt carry it up to Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm.

17 ¶ [q] And Sŏl'o-mon numbered all [9] the strangers that *were* in the land of Ĭs'rą̄-el, after the numbering wherewith [r] Dā'vid his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Solomon begins the temple.* 3 *Its dimensions, architecture, and ornaments.*

THEN [a] Sŏl'o-mon began to build the house of the LORD at [b] Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm in mount Mō-rī'ah, [1] where *the* LORD appeared unto Dā'vid his father, in the place that Dā'vid had prepared in the threshingfloor of [2] [c] Ôr'nan the Jĕb'u-sīte.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* [d] *wherein* Sŏl'o-mon was [3] instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the [e] porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And [f] the greater house he cieled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he [4] garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Pär-vā'im.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the [5] most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 [g] And in the most holy house he made two cherubims [6] of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: one wing *of the one cherub was* five

---

5 by their hands.

a 1 Ki. 5. 5.

b 1 Ki. 5. 15.

c 1 Chr. 14. 1.

d Ex. 30. 7.
1 incense of spices.
e Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 8. Matt. 12. 4.
f Ex. 29. 38–42. Num. 28. 3.

g Ex. 15. 11. 1 Chr. 16. 25. Ps. 86. 8, 9.

h ch. 6. 18. Isa. 66. 1.
2 hath retained, or, obtained strength.

3 to grave gravings.
i 1 Chr. 22. 15.
j 1 Ki. 5. 6.
4 Or, almuggim, 1 Ki. 10. 11.
5 great and wonderful.
k 1 Ki. 5. 11.
l Deut. 33. 3.
m 1 Ki. 5. 7.
n Gen. 1. Ps. 33. 6. Ps. 102. 25. Ps. 124. 8. Acts 4. 24. Rev. 10. 6.
6 knowing prudence and understanding.
o 1 Ki. 7. 13.
p 1 Ki. 5. 8.
7 according to all thy need.
8 Japho, Josh. 19. 46. Acts 9. 36.
q 1 Ki. 5. 13. ch. 8. 7, 8.
9 the men the strangers.
r 1 Chr. 22. 2.

a 1 Ki. 6. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 19. John 2. 19–21.
b Gen. 22. 2.
1 Or, which was seen of David his father.
2 Or, Araunah.
c 1 Chr. 22. 1.
d 1 Ki. 6. 2.
3 founded.
e 1 Ki. 6. 3.
f 1 Ki. 6. 17.
4 covered.
5 house of holiness of holinesses, or, oracle.
g 1 Ki. 6. 23.
6 Or, (as some think,) of moveable work.

cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* [7]inward.

14 ¶ And he made the [h]veil *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and [8]wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house [i]two pillars of thirty and five cubits [9]high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand [10]Jā'chin, and the name of that on the left [11]Bō'ăz.

7 Or, toward the house.
h Ex. 26. 31. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.
8 caused to ascend.
i 1 Ki. 7. 15.
9 long.
10 That is, He shall establish.
11 That is, In it is strength.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The brasen altar.* 2 *Molten sea.* 9 *Courts.* 19 *Golden instruments.*

MOREOVER he made [a]an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ [b]Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits [1]from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 [c]And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, [2]with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held [d]three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also [e]ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: [3]such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; [f]but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And [g]he made ten candlesticks of gold according [h]to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He [i]made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred [4]basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore [j]he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And [k]he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

a Ex. 27. 1. 1 Ki. 9. 25. 2 Ki. 16. 14.
b Ex. 30. 18.
1 from his brim to his brim.
c 1 Ki. 7. 24.
2 Or, like a lily flower.
d 1 Ki. 7. 26.
e 1 Ki. 7. 38.
3 the work of burnt offering.
f Heb. 9. 9.
g 1 Ki. 7. 49.
h Ex. 25. 31.
i 1 Ki. 7. 48.
4 Or, bowls.
j 1 Ki. 6. 36.
k 1 Ki. 7. 39.
l 1 Ki. 7. 40.
5 Or, bowls.
6 finished to make.
m 1 Ki. 7. 41.
n Ex. 28. 33, 34. 1 Ki. 7. 20. Song 4. 13.
7 upon the face.
o 1 Ki. 7. 27, 43.
8 Or, caldrons.
p 1 Ki. 7. 14, 45.
9 made bright, or, scoured.
q 1 Ki. 7. 46.
10 thicknesses of the ground.
r 1 Ki. 7. 47.
s 1 Ki. 7. 48–50. 2 Ki. 24. 13. Jer. 28. 3. Dan. 5. 2, 3.
t Ex. 25. 30. 1 Chr. 28. 16.
u Ex. 27. 20, 21.
v Ex. 25. 31.
11 perfections of gold.
12 Or, bowls.
13 That is, overlaid with gold.

11 And [l]Hū'ram made the pots, and the shovels, and the [5]basons. And Hū'ram [6]finished the work that he was to make for king Sŏl'o-mon for the house of God;

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and [m]the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And [n]four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* [7]upon the pillars.

14 He made also [o]bases, and [8]lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did [p]Hū'ram his father make to king Sŏl'o-mon for the house of the LORD of [9]bright brass.

17 [q]In the plain of Jôr'dăn did the king cast them, in the [10]clay ground between Sŭc'coth and Zĕ-rĕd'-ă-thah.

18 [r]Thus Sŏl'o-mon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And [s]Sŏl'o-mon made all the vessels that *were for* the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon [t]the shewbread *was set;*

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn [u]after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And [v]the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he of* gold, *and* that [11]perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the [12]basons, and the spoons, and the censers, *of* pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were of* [13]gold.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Dedicated treasures.* 2 *Induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *A sign of favour.*

THUS [a]all the work that Sŏl'o-mon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Sŏl'o-mon brought in *all* the things that Dā'vid his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ [b]Then Sŏl'o-mon assembled the elders of Ĭs'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, unto Jĕ-ru'-să-lĕm, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [c]out of the city of Dā'vid, which *is* Zī'ŏn.

3 [d]Wherefore all the men of Ĭs'ra-el assembled themselves unto the king [e]in the feast which *was* in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Ĭs'ra-el came; and the [f]Lē'vītes took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Lē'vītes bring up.

a 1 Ki. 7. 51. 1 Chr. 22. 14.
b 1 Ki. 8. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 1. ch. 1. 2.
c 2 Sam. 6. 12.
d 1 Ki. 8. 2.
e ch. 7. 8, 9, 10.
f Josh. 3. 6.

6 Also king Sŏl'o-mon, and all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place, even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves *of the ark*, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And [1]there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Mō'sĕs [g]put *therein* at Hō'reb, [2]when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Ĭs'ra-el, when they came out of Ē'gўpt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place:* (for all the priests *that were* [3]present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 [h]Also the Lē'vītes *which were* the singers, all of them of Ā'saph, of Hē'man, of Jĕd'u-thŭn, with their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and [i]with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying,* [j]For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: [k]for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Solomon blesses God.* 12 *His dedicatory prayer.*

THEN [a]said Sŏl'o-mon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the [b]thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Ĭs'ra-el: and all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el stood.

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father Dā'vid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Ē'gўpt I chose no city among all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Ĭs'ra-el:

6 [c]But I have chosen Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, that my name might be there; and [d]have chosen Dā'vid to be over my people Ĭs'ra-el.

B. C. 1004.

1 Or, they are there, as 1 Ki. 8. 8.

g Deut. 10. 2. ch. 6. 11.
2 Or, where.

3 found.

h 1 Chr. 15. 16–22. ch. 29. 25.

i 1 Chr. 15. 24.

j 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41. ch. 7. 3. Ps. 136. 1, 26.
k Ex. 40. 35. ch. 7. 2. Isa. 6. 4. Hag. 2. 7. 2 Cor. 3. 11. Rev. 15. 8.

a 1 Ki. 8. 12.
b Ex. 20. 21. Lev. 16. 2. Ps. 18. 8–11. Heb. 12. 18.
c ch. 12. 13. Ps. 48. 1.
d 1 Sam. 16. 1. 1 Chr. 28. 4. Ps. 89. 19, 20.
e 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Ki. 5. 3. 1 Chr. 17. 1.
f 1 Ki. 8. 18–21. 2 Cor. 8. 12.
g Ex. 40. 20. ch. 5. 10.
h 1 Ki. 8. 22.
i Ezra 9. 5. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
1 the length thereof, etc.
j Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 4. 39. 2 Sam. 7. 22. Ps. 86. 8.
k Dan. 9. 4.
l Gen. 5. 24.
m 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10.
2 There shall not a man be cut off.
n Ps. 132. 12.
o Ps. 113. 5, 6.
p ch. 2. 6. Isa. 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.
q Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 34. 15.
r Dan. 6. 10.
3 Or, in this place.
4 pray.

7 Now [e]it was in the heart of Dā'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el.

8 But the LORD said to Dā'vid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst [f]well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and am set on the throne of Ĭs'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el.

11 And in it have I put the ark, [g]wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

12 ¶ [h]And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el, and [i]spread forth his hands:

13 For Sŏl'o-mon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits [1]long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

14 And said, O LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, [j]*there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which [k]keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that [l]walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 [m]Thou which hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, [2]There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Ĭs'ra-el; [n]yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant Dā'vid.

18 But [o]will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? [p]behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine [q]eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant [r]prayeth [3]toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Ĭs'ra-el, which they shall [4]make toward this place: hear thou from thy

dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, [s]forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, [5]and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by [t]requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Ĭs'ra-el [6]be put to the worse before the enemy, because [u]they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee [7]in this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Ĭs'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the [v]heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Ĭs'ra-el, [w]when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and [x]send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there [y]be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them [8]in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness *there be:*

29 *Then* what prayer *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Ĭs'ra-el, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands [9]in this house:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only [z]knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, [10]so long as they live [11]in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, [a]which is not of thy people Ĭs'ra-el, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Ĭs'ra-el, and may know that [12]this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou

B. C. 1004.

s Isa. 43. 25. Isa. 44. 22.
5 and he require an oath of him.

t Prov. 1. 31. Isa. 3. 11. Rom. 2. 8.

6 Or, be smitten.

u Deut. 32. 15. Judg. 2. 11, 14, 15. Ps. 51. 4.

7 Or, toward.

v Lev. 26. 19. Luke 4. 25.

w Ps. 94. 12. John 6. 45.
x Zech. 10. 1.

y ch. 20. 9.
8 in the land of their gates.
9 Or, toward this house.
z 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 11. 4.
10 all the days which.
11 upon the face of the land.
a Deut. 4. 6, 7, 8. Ps. 113. 3. Isa. 56. 3–8. Mal. 1. 11. John 10. 16. Acts 8. 27.
12 thy name is called upon this house.
13 Or, right.
b Job 15. 14–16. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20.
14 they that take them captives carry them away.
15 bring back to their heart.
c Jer. 29. 12, 13.
16 Or, right.
17 to the prayer of this place.
d Ps. 132. 8, 9, 10, 16.
e 1 Chr. 28. 2.
f Isa. 61. 10.
g Neh. 9. 25.
h Ps. 89. 20–28. Isa. 55. 3.

a 1 Ki. 8. 54. Isa. 65. 24. Dan. 9. 20. Acts 4. 31.
b Gen. 15. 17. Lev. 9. 24. Judg. 6. 21. 1 Ki. 18. 38. 1 Chr. 21. 26.
c Lev. 9. 23. ch. 5. 13. Ezek. 10. 3. Rev. 21. 23.
d ch. 5. 14.
e ch. 5. 13. Ps. 103. 17. Ps. 136. 1.
f ch. 20. 21.
g 1 Ki. 8. 62.
h 1 Chr. 15. 16.
1 by their hand.

hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [13]cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* [b]no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and [14]they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet *if* they [15]bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee [c]with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their [16]cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent [17]unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now [d]therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy [e]resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be [f]clothed with salvation, and let thy saints [g]rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: [h]remember the mercies of Dā'vid thy servant.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *God's glory in the temple.* 3 *The people worship.* 4 *Solomon's sacrifice.* 12 *God appears to Solomon.*

NOW [a]when Sŏl'o-mon had made an end of praying, the [b]fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and [c]the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 [d]And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house.

3 And when all the children of Ĭs'ra-el saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, [e]*saying,* For *he is* good; [f]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ [g]Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Sŏl'o-mon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 [h]And the priests waited on their offices: the Lē'vītes also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dā'vid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when Dā'vid praised [1]by their ministry; and the

[i] priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Ĭs'-ra-el stood.

7 Moreover [j] Sŏl'o-mon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Sŏl'o-mon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ [k] Also at the same time Sŏl'o-mon kept the feast seven days, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hā'-math unto [l] the river of Ē'gўpt.

9 And in the eighth day they made [2] a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And [m] on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto Dā'vid, and to Sŏl'-o-mon, and to Ĭs'ra-el his people.

11 Thus [n] Sŏl'o-mon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Sŏl'-o-mon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD [o] appeared to Sŏl'o-mon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, [p] and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 [q] If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, [3] which are called by my name, shall [r] humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; [s] then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now [t] mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent [4] unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have [u] I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 [v] And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as Dā'vid thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with Dā'vid thy father, saying, [5] There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Ĭs'ra-el.

19 [w] But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I [x] pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* a proverb and a byword among all nations.

21 And [y] this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, [z] Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they [a] forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore [b] hath he brought all this evil upon them.

B. C. 1004.

i ch. 5. 12.
j Num. 16. 37: ch. 36. 14. Heb. 13. 10–12.
k 1 Ki. 8. 65.
l Gen. 15. 18.
2 a restraint.
m 1 Ki. 8. 66.
n 1 Ki. 9. 1.
o Gen. 12. 7.
p Deut. 12. 5. Ps. 78. 68, 69.
q ch. 6. 26.
3 upon whom my name is called.
r Jas. 4. 10.
s ch. 6. 27.
t ch. 6. 40.
4 to the prayer of this place.
u ch. 6. 6.
v 1 Ki. 9. 4.
5 There shall not be cut off to thee.
w Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.
x Ps. 5. 5.
y Jer. 7. 14. Lam. 2. 15.
z Deut. 29. 24.
a Judg. 2. 13.
b 2 Ki. 17. 18. ch. 36. 16. Dan. 9. 12.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Solomon's buildings.* 14 *Courses of priests and porters.* 17 *Solomon's navy.*

AND [a] it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Sŏl'o-mon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Hū'ram had restored to Sŏl'o-mon, Sŏl'o-mon built them, and caused the children of Ĭs'ra-el to dwell there.

3 And Sŏl'o-mon went to [b] Hā'math–zō'bah, and prevailed against it.

4 [c] And he built Tăd'môr in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hā'math.

5 Also he built Bĕth–hō'rŏn the upper, and Bĕth–hō'rŏn the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And [d] Bā'al-ath, and all the store cities that Sŏl'o-mon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and [1] all that Sŏl'o-mon desired to build in Jĕ-rų'sa-lĕm, and in Lĕb'a-non, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ [e] *As for* all the people *that were* left of the [f] Hĭt'tītes, and the Ām'ôr-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes, which *were* not of Ĭs'ra-el,

8 *But* of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Ĭs'ra-el consumed not, them did Sŏl'o-mon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 [g] But of the children of Ĭs'ra-el did Sŏl'o-mon make no servants for his work; but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Sŏl'o-mon's officers, *even* [h] two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon [i] brought up the daughter of Phā'raōh out of the city of Dā'vid unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dā'vid king of Ĭs'-ra-el, because *the places are* [2] holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Sŏl'o-mon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate [j] every day, offering according to the commandment of Mō'sĕs, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, [k] three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dā'vid his father, the [l] courses of the priests to their service, and [m] the Lē'vītes to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the [n] porters also by their courses at every gate: for [3] so had Dā'vid the man of God commanded.

a 1 Ki. 9. 10.
b 2 Sam. 8. 3.
c 1 Ki. 9. 17.
d Josh. 15. 11.
1 all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.
e 1 Ki. 9. 20.
f Gen. 10. 15. Deut. 7. 1.
g Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 23. 19. Lev. 25. 39. Gal. 4. 28, 31.
h 1 Ki. 5. 16. ch. 2. 18.
i 1 Ki. 3. 1.
2 holiness.
j Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3, 9, 11, 26.
k Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.
l 1 Chr. 24. 1. ch. 5. 11. Luke 1. 5, 8.
m 1 Chr. 25. 1.
n 1 Chr. 9. 17.
3 so was the commandment of David the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Lē'vītes concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Sŏl'o-mon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Sŏl'o-mon to [o]Ē'zĭ-on–gē'bĕr, and to [p]Ē'lŏth, at the sea side in the land of Ē'dom.

18 [q]And Hū'ram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Sŏl'o-mon to [r]Ō'phĭr, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Sŏl'o-mon.

B. C. 992.

o 1 Ki. 9. 26.

p Deut. 2. 8. 2 Ki. 14. 22, Elath.

q 1 Ki. 9. 27. ch. 9. 10, 13.

r Gen. 10. 29. Job 22. 24. Isa. 13. 12.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The queen of Sheba's visit.* 13 *Solomon's wealth and state.* 29 *His death.*

AND [a]when the queen of Shē'bà heard of the fame of Sŏl'o-mon, she came to [b]prove Sŏl'o-mon with hard questions at Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sŏl'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Sŏl'o-mon told her all her [1]questions: and there was nothing hid from Sŏl'o-mon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Shē'bà had seen the wisdom of Sŏl'o-mon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his [2]cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true [3]report which I heard in mine own land of thine [4]acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou [5]exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 [c]Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Ĭs'rą-el, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Shē'bà gave king Sŏl'o-mon.

10 And the servants also of Hū'ram, and the servants of Sŏl'o-mon, [d]which brought gold from Ō'phĭr, brought [e]algum trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum trees [6]terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Jū'dah.

12 And king Sŏl'o-mon gave to the queen of Shē'bà all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Sŏl'o-mon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Beside *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all [f]the kings of Ā-rā'bĭ-à and [7]governors of the country brought gold and silver to Sŏl'o-mon.

15 ¶ And king Sŏl'o-mon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lĕb'ą-non.

17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and [8]stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Sŏl'o-mon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lĕb'ą-non *were of* [9]pure gold: [10]none *were of* silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the days of Sŏl'o-mon.

21 For the king's ships went to [g]Tär'shish with the servants of Hū'ram: every three years once came the ships of Tär'shish bringing gold, and silver, [11]ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Sŏl'o-mon [h]passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Sŏl'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 [i]And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon [j]had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm.

26 ¶ [k]And he reigned over all the kings [l]from the [12]river even unto the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and to the border of Ē'gўpt.

27 [m]And the king [13]made silver in Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the low plains in abundance.

28 [n]And they brought unto Sŏl'o-mon horses out of Ē'gўpt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ [o]Now the rest of the acts of Sŏl'o-mon, first and last, *are* they not written in the [14]book of Nā'than the prophet, and in the prophecy of [p]Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nīte, and in the visions of [q]Ĭd'dō the seer against Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt?

30 [r]And Sŏl'o-mon reigned in Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm over all Ĭs'rą-el forty years.

1 words.

2 Or, butlers.

3 word.
4 Or, sayings.
5 hast added to.
c Ps. 72. 18, 19.
d 1 Ki. 5. 2–6. 1 Ki. 9. 27, 28. ch. 8. 18. Ps. 72. 10.
e 1 Ki. 10. 11, almug trees.
6 highways, or, stairs.
f Ps. 68. 29. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 45. 14. Isa. 60. 6. Jer. 25. 24.
7 Or, captains.
8 hands.
9 shut up.
10 Or, there was no silver in them.
g 1 Ki. 10. 22. Ps. 48. 7. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 2. 16. Isa. 23. 6, 14. Jon. 1. 3.
11 Or, elephants' teeth.
h 1 Ki. 3. 12, 13. Ps. 89. 27. Matt. 12. 42. Col. 2. 2, 3.
i Ps. 72. 10, 15.
j 1 Ki. 4. 26. ch. 1. 14.
k 1 Ki. 4. 21.
l Gen. 15. 18. Ps. 72. 8.
12 That is, Euphrates.
m 1 Ki. 10. 27. ch. 1. 15.
13 gave.
n Deut. 17. 16. 1 Ki. 4. 26. ch. 1. 16. Isa. 2. 7. Isa. 31. 1.
o 1 Ki. 11. 41.
14 words.
p 1 Ki. 11. 29.
q ch. 12. 15.
r 1 Ki. 11. 42, 43.

31 And Sŏl'o-mon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and [15] Rē-hŏ-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Rehoboam succeeds Solomon.* 13 *His foolish decision.* 16 *Revolt of the ten tribes.* 18 *Flight of Rehoboam.*

AND [a] Rē-hŏ-bō'am went to Shē'chem: for to Shē'chem were all Ĭs'rā-el come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jĕr-ŏ-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who *was* in Ē'gўpt, [b] whither he had fled from the presence of Sŏl'o-mon the king, heard *it*, that Jĕr-ŏ-bō'am returned out of Ē'gўpt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jĕr-ŏ-bō'am and all Ĭs'rā-el came and spake to Rē-hŏ-bō'am, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke [c] grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rē-hŏ-bō'am took counsel with the [d] old men that had stood before Sŏl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be [1] kind to this people, and please them, [e] and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he [f] forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father [2] put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jĕr-ŏ-bō'am and all the people came to Rē-hŏ-bō'am on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king [g] answered them roughly; and king Rē-hŏ-bō'am forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: [h] for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the [i] hand of Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lŏ-nīte to Jĕr-ŏ-bō'am the son of Nē'băt.

B. C. 975.

15 That is, Enlarger of the people.

a 1 Ki. 12. 1.

b 1 Ki. 11. 40.

c 1 Sam. 8. 11-18. 1 Ki. 4. 7. Matt. 23. 4. 1 John 5. 3.

d Job 8. 8, 9. Job 32. 7.

1 for good.
e Prov. 15. 1.

f 2 Sam. 17. 14. ch. 25. 16. Prov. 1. 25. Prov. 13. 20. Eccl. 10. 2.

2 laded.
g Prov. 12. 13. Prov. 14. 16.
h 1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Ki. 12. 15.
i 1 Ki. 11. 29.
3 strengthened himself.
j 1 Ki. 12. 19. 2 Ki. 17. 21-23. ch. 13. 5-7. Eccl. 2. 19.

16 ¶ And when all Ĭs'rā-el *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Dā'vid? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jĕs'sē: every man to your tents, O Ĭs'rā-el: *and* now, Dā'vid, see to thine own house. So all Ĭs'rā-el went to their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Ĭs'rā-el that dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, Rē-hŏ-bō'am reigned over them.

18 Then king Rē-hŏ-bō'am sent Hă-dō'ram that *was* over the tribute; and the children of Ĭs'rā-el stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rē-hŏ-bō'am [3] made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

19 [j] And Ĭs'rā-el rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Rehoboam dissuaded from battle.* 13 *The priests and Levites strengthen Judah.* 18 *Rehoboam's family.*

AND [a] when Rē-hŏ-bō'am was come to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, he gathered of the house of Jū'dah and Bĕn'jă-min an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against Ĭs'rā-el, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rē-hŏ-bō'am.

2 But the word of the LORD came [b] to Shĕm-ā-ī'ah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rē-hŏ-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon, king of Jū'dah, and to all Ĭs'rā-el in Jū'dah and Bĕn'jă-min, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jĕr-ŏ-bō'am.

5 ¶ And Rē-hŏ-bō'am dwelt in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and built cities for defence in Jū'dah.

6 He built even [c] Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, and [d] Ē'tam, and [e] Tē-kō'ă,

7 And Bĕth'-zûr, and Shō'cō, and Ă-dŭl'lăm,

8 And Găth, and Mă-rē'shah, and Zĭph,

9 And Ăd-ŏ-rā'ĭm, and Lā'chish, and Ā-zē'kah,

10 And Zō'rah, and Ăij'ă-lŏn, and Hē'bron, which *are* in Jū'dah and in Bĕn'jă-min fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Jū'dah and Bĕn'jă-min on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Lē'vītes that *were* in all Ĭs'rā-el [1] resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Lē'vītes left [f] their suburbs and their possession, and came to Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm: for [g] Jĕr-ŏ-bō'am and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 [h] And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for [i] the devils, and [j] for the calves which he had made.

a 1 Ki. 12. 21.
b Deut. 33. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 27. 1 Ki. 12. 22-24. ch. 8. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 11.
c Gen. 35. 19. 1 Sam. 17. 12. Matt. 2. 1.
d Judg. 15. 8. 1 Chr. 4. 32.
e 2 Sam. 14. 2. ch. 20. 20. Neh. 3.-5. Jer. 6. 1. Amos 1. 1.
1 presented themselves to him.
f Num. 35. 2. Josh. 21. 20-42.
g 1 Ki. 12. 28-33. ch. 13. 9.
h 1 Ki. 12. 31. Hos. 13. 2.
i Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 15, 16, 17. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 16. 14.
j 1 Ki. 12. 28.

16 [k] And after them out of all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el came to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they [l]strengthened the kingdom of Jū'dah, and made Rē-hŏ-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon strong, three years: for [m]three years they walked in the way of Dā'vid and Sŏl'o-mon.

18 ¶ And Rē-hŏ-bō'am took him Mā'hă-lath the daughter of Jĕr'ĭ-mŏth the son of Dā'vid to wife, *and* Ăb-i-hā'il the daughter of Ē-lī'ab the son of Jĕs'sĕ;

19 Which bare him children; Jē'ŭsh, and Shăm-a-rī'ah, and Zā'ham.

20 And after her he took [n]Mā'a-chah the daughter of Ăb'sa-lŏm; which bare him Ă-bī'jah, and Ăt'tāi, and Zī'zà, and Shĕl'o-mĭth.

21 And Rē-hŏ-bō'am loved Mā'a-chah the daughter of Ăb'sa-lŏm above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rē-hŏ-bō'am [o]made Ă-bī'jah the son of Mā'a-chah the chief, *to be* ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja-min, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired [2]many wives.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Shishak invades Judah.* 9 *He spoils the temple.* 13 *Rehoboam's death.*

AND [a]it came to pass, when Rē-hŏ-bō'am had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, [b]he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Ĭs'ra-el with him.

2 [c]And it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Rē-hŏ-bō'am Shī'shăk king of Ē'gўpt came up against Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, because they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Ē'gўpt; [d]the Lū'bĭms, the Sŭk'kĭ-ĭms, and the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ans.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Jū'dah, and came to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

5 ¶ Then came [e]Shĕm-a-ī'ah the prophet to Rē-hŏ-bō'am, and *to* the princes of Jū'dah, that were gathered together to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm because of Shī'shăk, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, [f]Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shī'shăk.

6 Whereupon the princes of Ĭs'ra-el and the king [g]humbled themselves; and they said, [h]The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, [i]the word of the LORD came to Shĕm-a-ī'ah, saying, They have humbled themselves; *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them [1]some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm by the hand of Shī'shăk.

8 Nevertheless [j]they shall be his servants; that they may know [k]my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 [l]So Shī'shăk king of Ē'gўpt came up against Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Sŏl'o-mon had [m]made.

10 Instead of which king Rē-hŏ-bō'am made shields of brass, and committed *them* [n]to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: [2]and also in Jū'dah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rē-hŏ-bō'am strengthened himself in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and reigned: for [o]Rē-hŏ-bō'am *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, [p]the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Nā'a-mah an Ăm'mŏn-ĭt-ess.

14 And he did evil, because he [3]prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rē-hŏ-bō'am, first and last, *are* they not written in the [4]book of Shĕm-a-ī'ah the prophet, [q]and of Ĭd'dō the seer concerning genealogies? [r]And *there were* wars between Rē-hŏ-bō'am and Jĕr-o-bō'am continually.

16 And Rē-hŏ-bō'am slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid: and Ă-bī'jah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Abijah succeeds Rehoboam.* 13 *He defeats Jeroboam.* 21 *His wives and children.*

NOW [a]in the eighteenth year of king Jĕr-o-bō'am began Ă-bī'jah to reign over Jū'dah.

2 He reigned three years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* [b]Mī-chā'iah the daughter of Ū'rĭ-el of Gĭb'e-ah. And there was war between Ă-bī'jah and Jĕr-o-bō'am.

3 And Ă-bī'jah [1]set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jĕr-o-bō'am also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Ă-bī'jah stood up upon mount Zĕm-a-rā'im, [c]which *is* in mount Ē'phră-ĭm, and said, Hear me, thou Jĕr-o-bō'am, and all Ĭs'ra-el;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el [d]gave the kingdom over Ĭs'ra-el to Dā'vid for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a [2]covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, the servant of Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid, is risen up, and hath [e]rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him [f]vain men, the children of Bē'lĭ-al, and have strengthened themselves against Rē-hŏ-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon,

B. C. 971.

k ch. 15. 9. Ps. 69. 32.

l ch. 12. 1.

m Hos. 6. 4.

n 1 Ki. 15. 2. See ch. 13. 2, where she is called Michaiah the daughter of Uriel.

o Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17.

2 a multitude of wives.

a ch. 11. 17.
b Deut. 8. 14.
c 1 Ki. 14. 24, 25.
d ch. 16. 8.
e ch. 11. 2.
f Deut. 28. 25. ch. 15. 2.
g Ex. 10. 3. Lev. 26. 40, 41, 42. ch. 33. 12, 19. ch. 34. 27. Ps. 78. 34. Jas. 4. 10.
h Ex. 9. 27.
i 1 Ki. 21. 28, 29.
1 Or, a little while.
j Isa. 26. 13.
k Deut. 28. 47, 48.
l 1 Ki. 14. 25, 26.
m 1 Ki. 10. 16, 17. ch. 9. 15, 16.
n 2 Sam. 8. 18. 1 Chr. 11. 25.
2 Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.
o 1 Ki. 14. 21. ch. 13. 7.
p ch. 6. 6. Ps. 48. 1-3.
3 Or, fixed.
4 words.
q ch. 9. 29.
r 1 Ki. 14. 30.

a 1 Ki. 15. 1.
b ch. 11. 20.
1 bound together.
c Josh. 18. 22.
d Judg. 11. 21-24. 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13. 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16. Ps. 89. 20. Luke 1. 31-33.
2 That is, a perpetual covenant of friendship.
e 1 Ki. 11. 26. ch. 10. 19.
f Judg. 9. 4. Ps. 26. 4. Prov. 12. 11. Acts 17. 5.

when Rē-hō-bō'am was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of Dā'vid; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jĕr-ō-bō'am [g]made you for gods.

9 Have [h]ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aâr'ōn, and the Lē'vītes, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? [i]so that whosoever cometh [3]to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aâr'ōn, and the Lē'vītes *wait* upon *their* business:

11 [j]And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the [k]shewbread also *set they in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, [l]to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, [m]God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, [n]and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Ĭs'rā-el, [o]fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jĕr-ō-bō'am caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Jū'dah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Jū'dah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Jū'dah gave a shout: and as the men of Jū'dah shouted, it came to pass, that God [p]smote Jĕr-ō-bō'am and all Ĭs'rā-el before Ā-bī'jah and Jū'dah.

16 And the children of Ĭs'rā-el fled before Jū'dah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Ā-bī'jah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Ĭs'rā-el five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Ĭs'rā-el were [4]brought under at that time, and the children of Jū'dah prevailed, [q]because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Ā-bī'jah pursued after Jĕr-ō-bō'am, and took cities from him, Bĕth'-el with the towns thereof, and Jĕsh'ā-nah with the towns thereof, and [r]Ē'phrā-ĭn with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jĕr-ō-bō'am recover strength again in the days of Ā-bī'jah: and the LORD [s]struck him, and [t]he died.

21 ¶ But Ā-bī'jah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Ā-bī'jah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the [5]story of the prophet [u]Ĭd'dō.

B. C. 957.

g Hos. 8. 6.

h ch. 11. 14, 15.

i Ex. 29. 35. 3 to fill his hand.

j ch. 2. 4.

k Lev. 24. 6.

l Ex. 27. 20, 21. Lev. 24. 2, 3.

m Deut. 20. 4. Josh. 5. 14. Ps. 20. 7.

n Num. 10. 8.

o Job 15. 25, 26. Acts 5. 39.

p Num. 32. 4. ch. 14. 12.

4 humbled.

q 1 Chr. 5. 20. ch. 16. 8, 9. ch. 20. 20. Ps. 22. 5.

r Josh. 15. 9. John 11. 54.

s 1 Sam. 25. 38. Ezek. 24. 16. Acts 12. 23.

t 1 Ki. 14. 20.

5 Or, commentary.

u ch. 9. 29.

a 1 Ki. 15. 8.

b ch. 15. 17.

c Ex. 34. 13.

1 statues.

d 1 Ki. 11. 7.

2 sun images.

e ch. 16. 8.

f Josh. 15. 44. Mic. 1. 15.

g Ex. 14. 10. 1 Chr. 5. 20. ch. 13. 14. Ps. 22. 5. Acts 2. 21.

h Judg. 7. 7. 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 Cor. 12. 9, 10.

i 1 Sam. 17. 45. Nah. 1. 7. Prov. 18. 10.

3 Or, mortal man.

j ch. 13. 15.

k Gen. 10. 19.

4 broken. Ps. 46.

l Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 11. 25. ch. 17. 10.

a Num. 24. 2. Judg. 3. 10. 2 Sam. 23. 2. ch. 20. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 21.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Asa succeeds Abijah.* 6 *He strengthens his kingdom.* 9 *Defeats Zerah.*

SO Ā-bī'jah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and [a]Ā'sà his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Ā'sà did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and [b]the high places, and [c]brake down the [1]images, [d]and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Jū'dah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Jū'dah the high places and the [2]images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Jū'dah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Jū'dah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And Ā'sà had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Jū'dah three hundred thousand; and out of Bĕn'ja-min, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ [e]And there came out against them Zē'rah the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto [f]Mā-rē'shah.

10 Then Ā'sà went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zĕph'a-thah at Mā-rē'shah.

11 And Ā'sà [g]cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* [h]nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and [i]in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not [3]man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD [j]smote the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş before Ā'sà, and before Jū'dah; and the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş fled.

13 And Ā'sà and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto [k]Gē'rär: and the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were [4]destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gē'rär; for [l]the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Asa abolishes idolatry.* 12 *A covenant to seek the Lord.*

AND [a]the Spirit of God came upon Ăz-a-rī'ah the son of Ō'ded:

2 And he went out to [1]meet Ā'sȧ, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Ā'sȧ, and all Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̤-min; [b]The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and [c]if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but [d]if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now [e]for a long season Ĭs'ra̤-el *hath been* without the true God, and without [f]a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But [g]when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Ĭs'ra̤-el, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And [h]in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 [i]And nation was [2]destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be [j]rewarded.

8 And when Ā'sȧ heard these words, and the prophecy of Ō'ded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the [3]abominable idols out of all the land of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̤-min, and out of the cities [k]which he had taken from mount Ē'phrȧ-ĭm, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̤-min, and [l]the strangers with them out of Ē'phrȧ-ĭm and Mȧnăs'seh, and out of Sĭm'e̤-on: for they fell to him out of Ĭs'ra̤-el in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Je̤-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ā'sȧ.

11 [m]And they offered unto the LORD [4]the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they [n]entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 [o]That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Ĭs'ra̤-el [p]should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Jū'dah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also *concerning* Mā'a̤-chah the [5]mother of Ā'sȧ the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an [6]idol in a grove: and Ā'sȧ cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kĭd'ron.

17 But [q]the high places were not taken away out of Ĭs'ra̤-el: nevertheless the heart of Ā'sȧ was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā'sȧ.

B. C. 941.

1 before Asa.
b Jas. 4. 8.
c 1 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 33. 12, 13. Isa. 55. 7, 8. Jer. 29. 13. Matt. 7. 7.
d 1 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 12. 1-3. Rom. 11. 1, 2. Heb. 12. 25.
e Hos. 3. 4.
f Lev. 10. 11.
g Deut. 4. 29.
h Judg. 5. 6.
i Matt. 24. 7.
2 beaten in pieces.
j Gen. 15. 1. Ruth 2. 12. Ps. 58. 11. Matt. 5. 12-46. Luke 6. 35. Col. 3. 24.
3 abominations.
k ch. 13. 19.
l ch. 11. 16.
m ch. 14. 15.
4 in that day.
n ch. 34. 31. Neh. 10. 29.
o Ex. 22. 20.
p Deut. 13. 5, 9, 15.
5 That is, grandmother.
6 horror.
q 1 Ki. 3. 2-4. 2 Ki. 12. 3. ch. 14. 3, 5.

1 That is, from the rending of the ten tribes from Judah, over which Asa was now king.
a 1 Ki. 15. 17.
b ch. 15. 9.
2 Darmesek.
3 which were his.
c 1 Ki. 16. 1. ch. 19. 2.
d Ps. 146. 3-6. Isa. 31. 1. Jer. 17. 5. Eph. 1. 12, 13.
e ch. 14. 9.
f ch. 12. 3.
4 in abundance.
g ch. 6. 20. Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. Zech. 4. 10. Heb. 4. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
5 Or, strongly to hold with them, etc.
h 1 Sam. 13. 13. 1 Chr. 21. 8. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 5. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 36.
i 1 Ki. 15. 32.
j ch. 18. 26. Matt. 14. 3.
6 crushed.
k Deut. 28. 22.
l Jer. 17. 5.
7 digged.
m Gen. 50. 2. Mark 16. 1.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Asa's league with Syria.* 10 *Hanani imprisoned.* 13 *Asa's death.*

IN the [1]six and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā'sȧ [a]Bā'a̤-shȧ king of Ĭs'ra̤-el came up against Jū'dah, and built Rā'mah, [b]to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah.

2 Then Ā'sȧ brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Bĕn-hā'dăd king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, that dwelt at [2]Dă-măs'cus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Bā'a̤-shȧ king of Ĭs'ra̤-el, that he may depart from me.

4 And Bĕn-hā'dăd hearkened unto king Ā'sȧ, and sent the captains of [3]his armies against the cities of Ĭs'ra̤-el; and they smote Ī'jon, and Dăn, and Ā'bĕl-mā'im, and all the store cities of Năph'ta̤-lī.

5 And it came to pass, when Bā'a̤-shȧ heard *it*, that he left off building of Rā'mah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Ā'sȧ the king took all Jū'dah; and they carried away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a̤-shȧ was building; and he built therewith Gē'bȧ and Mĭz'pah.

7 ¶ And at that time [c]Hă-nā'nī the seer came to Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah, and said unto him, [d]Because thou hast relied on the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not [e]the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anș and [f]the Lṳ'bĭmș [4]a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 [g]For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, [5]to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein [h]thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth [i]thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Ā'sȧ was wroth with the seer, and [j]put him in a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Ā'sȧ [6]oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And, behold, the acts of Ā'sȧ, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Ĭs'ra̤-el.

12 And Ā'sȧ in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was [k]diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great:* yet in his disease he [l]sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Ā'sȧ slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had [7]made for himself in the city of Dā'vid, and laid him in the bed which was filled [m]with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Jehoshaphat succeeds Asa.* 7 *He teaches Judah.* 12 *Strength of his armies.*

AND Je̤-hŏsh'a̤-phăt his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Ĭs'ra̤-el.

2 And he [a]placed forces in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, and set garrisons in the land of Jū'dah, and in the cities of Ē'phră-ĭm, [b]which Ā'sȧ his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was [c]with Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt, because he walked in the first ways [1]of his father Dā'vid, and sought not unto Bā'al-ĭm;

4 But sought to the *LORD* God of his father, and [d]walked in his commandments, and not after [e]the doings of Ĭs'rą-el.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand: and all Jū'dah [2]brought to Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt presents; [f]and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart [3]was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover [g]he took away the high places and groves out of Jū'dah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Bĕn-hā'il, and to Ō-bą-dī'ah, and to Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, and to Nĕ-thăn'ę-el, and to Mī-chā'-ĭah, [h]to teach in the cities of Jū'dah.

8 And with them *he sent* Lē'vītes, *even* Shĕm-ą-ī'ah, and Nĕth-ą-nī'ah, and Zĕb-ą-dī'ah, and Ā'są-hĕl, and Shĕ-mĭr'ą-mŏth, and Jĕ-hŏn'ą-than, and Ăd-o-nī'jah, and Tō-bī'jah, and Tŏb-ăd-o-nī'jah, Lē'-vītes; and with them Ē-lĭsh'ą-mȧ and Jĕ-hō'ram, priests.

9 [i]And they taught in Jū'dah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Jū'dah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And [j]the fear of the LORD [4]fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Jū'-dah, so that they made no war against Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt.

11 Also *some* of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes [k]brought Jĕ-hŏsh'-ą-phăt presents, and tribute silver; and the Ā-rā'-bĭ-ans brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he goats.

12 ¶ And Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Jū'dah [5]castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Jū'-dah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Jū'dah, the captains of thousands; Ăd'nah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And [6]next to him *was* Jĕ-hŏ-hā'nan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him *was* Ăm-ą-sī'ah the son of Zĭch'rī, [l]who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Bĕn'ją-min; Ē-lī'ą-dȧ a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jĕ-hŏz'a-băd, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside *those* whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Jū'dah.

B. C. 914.

a ch. 11. 11.
b ch. 15. 8.
c Rom. 8. 31.
1 Or, of his father, and of David.
d Luke 1. 6.
e 1 Ki. 12. 28.
2 gave.
f 1 Ki. 10. 27. ch. 18. 1.
3 That is, was encouraged.
g 1 Ki. 22. 43. ch. 14. 3. ch. 15. 17. ch. 19. 3. ch. 20. 33.
h ch. 15. 3.
i ch. 35. 3. Lev. 10. 11. Neh. 8. 7. Mal. 2. 7.
j Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 15. Deut. 11. 25. ch. 14. 14.
4 was.
k 2 Sam. 8. 2.
5 Or, palaces.
6 at his hand.
l Judg. 5. 2, 9. 1 Chr. 29. 9, 14–17. Ps. 110. 3. 2 Cor. 8. 12.

a Deut. 8. 10, 18. 1 Sam. 2. 7, 30. 1 Chr. 29. 11, 12. ch. 17. 5. Ps. 112. 2, 3, 9. Prov. 4. 5, 6, 7, 8. Prov. 10. 22. Prov. 22. 4. Eccl. 5. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
b Gen. 6. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
1 at the end of years.
c 1 Ki. 22. 2. ch. 19. 2.
d 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9. 2 Sam. 2. 1. ch. 34. 26. Jer. 21. 2.
e Jer. 23. 17. Ezek. 13. 3. Matt. 23. 16–19.
2 yet, or, more.
3 Or, eunuchs.
4 Hasten.
5 Or, floor.
6 thou consume them.
7 with one mouth.
f Num. 22. 18, 20, 35. Num. 24. 13. 1 Ki. 22. 14. Jer. 32. 8. Ezek. 2. 7. Mic. 2. 6, 7. Acts 20. 27. 1 Cor. 11. 23. 1 Thess. 2. 4.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Jehoshaphat joins Ahab.* 18 *Micaiah's vision.* 33 *Ahab is slain.*

NOW Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt [a]had riches and honour in abundance, and [b]joined affinity with Ā'hăb.

2 And [1]after [c]*certain* years he went down to Ā'hăb to Sȧ-mā'rī-ȧ. And Ā'hăb killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Rā'moth-gĭl'ę-ăd.

3 And Ā'hăb king of Ĭs'rą-el said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt king of Jū'dah, Wilt thou go with me to Rā'-moth-gĭl'ę-ăd? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt said unto the king of Ĭs'-rą-el, [d]Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Ĭs'rą-el gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Rā'moth-gĭl'ę-ăd to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, [e]Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand.

6 But Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD [2]besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Ĭs'rą-el said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same *is* Mī-cā'-ĭah the son of Ĭm'lȧ. And Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Ĭs'rą-el called for one *of his* [3]officers, and said, [4]Fetch quickly Mī-cā'ĭah the son of Ĭm'lȧ.

9 And the king of Ĭs'rą-el and Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt king of Jū'dah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a [5]void place at the entering in of the gate of Sȧ-mā'rī-ȧ; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zĕd-ę-kī'ah the son of Chĕ-nā'ă-nah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Sўr'ĭ-ȧ until [6]they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rā'moth-gĭl'ę-ăd, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Mī-cā'ĭah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king [7]with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Mī-cā'ĭah said, *As* the LORD liveth, [f]even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Mī-cā'ĭah, shall we go to Rā'moth-gĭl'ę-ăd to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Ĭs'rą-el scattered

upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Ĭs'ra-el said to Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, [8]but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; [g]I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ā'hăb king of Ĭs'ra-el, that he may go up and fall at Rā'moth–gĭl'e-ăd? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a [h]spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be [i]a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the* LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, [j]the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zĕd-e-kī'ah the son of Chĕ-nā'ă-nah came near, and [k]smote Mī-cā'iah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Mī-cā'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go [9]into [10]an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Ĭs'ra-el said, Take ye Mī-cā'iah, and carry him back to Ā'mon the governor of the city, and to Jō'ăsh the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, [l]Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Mī-cā'iah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Ĭs'ra-el and Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt the king of Jū'dah went up to Rā'moth-gĭl'e-ăd.

29 And the king of Ĭs'ra-el said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt, [m]I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Ĭs'ra-el disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Sȳr'ĭ-a had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Ĭs'ra-el.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt, that they said, It *is* the king of Ĭs'ra-el. Therefore they [n]compassed about him to fight: but Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God [o]moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Ĭs'ra-el, they turned back again [11]from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow [12]at a venture, and smote the king of Ĭs'ra-el [13]between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am [14]wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Ĭs'ra-el stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Sȳr'ĭ-anş until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

B. C. 897.

8 Or, but for evil?

g Ps. 103. 20. Dan. 7. 9.

h Job 1. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 9.

i Hos. 4. 12. Zech. 13. 2. John 8. 44.

j Job 12. 16. Isa. 19. 14. Matt. 24. 24, 25. Jas. 1. 13.

k Mark 14. 65. Acts 23. 2.

9 Or, from chamber to chamber.
10 a chamber in a chamber.

l ch. 16. 10. Luke 23. 2.

m 1 Sam. 28. 8. Prov. 10. 24.
n Prov. 13. 20.
o Ps. 46. 1.
11 from after him.
12 in his simplicity.
13 between the joints and between the breastplate.
14 made sick.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu.* 5 *He instructs judges, priests, and Levites.*

AND Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt the king of Jū'dah returned to his house in peace to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

2 And Jē'hū the son of [a]Hă-nā'nī the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and [b]love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* [c]wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are [d]good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast [e]prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt dwelt at Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm: and [1]he went out again through the people from Bē'er-shē'bà to mount Ē'phrā-ĭm, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he [f]set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for [g]ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, [h]who *is* with you [2]in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it:* for [i]*there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor [j]respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm did Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt [k]set of the Lē'vītes, and *of* the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Ĭs'ra-el, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do [l]in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 [m]And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and *so* [n]wrath come upon [o]you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Ăm-a-rī'ah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zĕb-a-dī'ah the son of Ĭsh'ma-el, the ruler of the house of Jū'dah, for all the king's matters: also the Lē'vītes *shall be* officers before you. [3]Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

a 1 Sam. 9. 9.
b Ps. 15. 4. Prov. 1. 10.
c ch. 32. 25.
d ch. 12. 12.
e Ezra 7. 10.
1 he returned and went out.
f Deut. 16. 18.
g Deut. 1. 17.
h Ps. 82. 1. Eccl. 5. 8.
2 in the matter of judgment.
i Deut. 32. 4. Rom. 9. 14.
j Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
k Deut. 16. 18. 1 Chr. 23. 4. ch. 17. 8.
l 2 Sam. 23. 3.
m Deut. 17. 8.
n Num. 16. 46.
o Ezek. 3. 18.
3 Take courage and do.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Jehoshaphat's fast and prayer.* 20 *His triumphs.* 31 *His reign.* 35 *His ships perish.*

IT came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Mō'ab, and the children of Ăm'mŏn, and with them *other* beside the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, came against Jĕ-hŏsh'a-phăt to battle.

B. C. 896.

2 Then there came some that told Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Sўr'ĭ-à; and, behold, they *be* [a]in Hăz'ā-zŏn-tā'mar, which *is* [b]Ēn-gē'dī.

3 And Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt feared, and set [1]himself to seek the LORD, and [c]proclaimed a fast throughout all Jū'dah.

4 And [d]Jū'dah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Jū'dah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt stood in the congregation of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou [e]God in heaven? and [f]rulest *not* thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and [g]in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 *Art* not thou [h]our God, [2]*who* didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Ĭs'rā-el, and gavest it to the seed of Ā'bră-hăm [i]thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 [j]If, *when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ăm'mŏn and Mō'ab and mount Sē'ĭr, whom thou [k]wouldest not let Ĭs'rā-el invade, when they came out of the land of Ē'gўpt, but [l]they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, *I say*, *how* they reward us, [m]to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not [n]judge them? [o]for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but [p]our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Jū'dah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jă-hā'zĭ-el the son of Zĕch-ā-rī'ah, the son of Bĕ-nā'ĭah, the son of Jĕ-ī'el, the son of Măt-tă-nī'ah, a Lē'vīte of the sons of Ā'saph, [q]came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and thou king Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt, Thus saith the LORD unto you, [r]Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not yours, but God's.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the [3]cliff of Zĭz; and ye shall find them at the end of the [4]brook, before the wilderness of Jĕr'u-el.

17 [s]Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battle*: set yourselves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: [t]for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt [u]bowed his head with *his* face to the ground: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Lē'vītes, of the children of the Kō'hath-ītes, and of the children of the Kôr'hītes, stood up to praise the LORD God of Ĭs'rā-el with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Te-kō'à: and as they went forth, Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt stood and said, Hear me, O Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm; [v]Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, [w]and [5]that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, [x]Praise the LORD; [y]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ [6]And when they began [7]to sing and to praise, [z]the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ăm'mŏn, Mō'ab, and mount Sē'ĭr, which were come against Jū'dah; and [8]they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ăm'mŏn and Mō'ab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Sē'ĭr, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Sē'ĭr, every one helped [9]to destroy another.

24 And when Jū'dah came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, [a]behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and [10]none escaped.

25 And when Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and [11]precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of [12]Bĕr'ă-chah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Bĕr'ă-chah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt in the [13]forefront of them, to go again to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm with joy; for the LORD had [b]made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And [c]the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Ĭs'rā-el.

30 So the realm of Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt was quiet: for his [d]God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ [e]And Jĕ-hŏsh'ā-phăt reigned over Jū'dah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ā-zū'bah the daughter of Shĭl'hī.

a Gen. 14. 7.
b Josh. 15. 62. 1 Sam. 23. 29. Song 1. 14.
1 his face.
c Judg. 20. 26. 1 Sam. 7. 6. Ezra 8. 21-23. Esth. 4. 16.
d Joel 1. 14.
e Deut. 4. 39. Josh. 2. 11. Isa. 57. 15. Matt. 6. 9.
f 1 Chr. 29. 11, 12. Ps. 47. 2. Jer. 27. 5. Dan. 4. 17.
g Ps. 62. 11. Matt. 6. 13.
h Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 6. 7.
2 thou.
i Isa. 41. 8. Jas. 2. 23.
j ch. 6. 28, 29.
k Deut. 2. 4.
l Num. 20. 21.
m Ps. 83. 12.
n 1 Sam. 3. 13. Ps. 46. 7-11. Rev. 19. 11.
o 2 Cor. 3. 5.
p Ps. 25. 15. Ps. 121. 1. Ps. 123. 1.
q Num. 11. 25. ch. 15. 1.
r Ex. 14. 13. Deut. 1. 29. ch. 32. 7.
3 ascent.
4 Or, valley.
s Ex. 14. 13.
t Num. 14. 9. ch. 15. 2. Ps. 46. 7-11. Isa. 8. 10. Amos 5. 14.
u Ex. 4. 31.
v Isa. 7. 9. Isa. 26. 3. John 11. 40. Rom. 8. 31.
w 1 Chr. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. Ps. 50. 2.
5 praisers.
x 1 Chr. 16. 34. ch. 7. 3, 6. Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 106. 1.
y ch. 5. 13. ch. 7. 3.
6 And in the time that they, etc.
7 in singing and praise.
z Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20.
8 Or, they smote one another.
9 for the destruction.
a Ex. 14. 13. Ps. 110. 6. Isa. 37. 36. Jer. 33. 5.
10 there was not an escaping.
11 vessels of desire.
12 That is, Blessing.
13 head.
b Neh. 12. 43.
c ch. 17. 10.
d ch. 15. 15. Job 34. 29.
e 1 Ki. 22. 41.

32 And he walked in the way of Ā'sȧ his father, and departed not from it, doing *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not [f]prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the [14]book of Jē'hū the son of Hă-nā'nī, [g]who [15]*is* mentioned in the book of the kings of Ĭs'rą-el.

35 ¶ And after this did Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt king of Jū'dah join himself with Ā-hą-zī'ah king of Ĭs'rą-el, who did very wickedly:

36 And [16]he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tär'shish: and they made the ships in Ē'zī-on-gā'bĕr.

37 Then Ĕ-lī-ē'zĕr the son of Dŏd'ą-vah of Mă-rē'shah prophesied against Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ā-hą-zī'ah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go [h]to Tär'-shish.

B. C. 889.

f ch. 12. 14.

14 words.

g 1 Ki. 16. 1.
15 was made to ascend.

16 At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling.

h Gen. 10. 4.
1 Ki. 10. 22.
ch. 9. 21.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Jehoram succeeds Jehoshaphat.* 12 *Elijah prophesies against him.* 18 *His death.*

NOW Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'-vid. And Jĕ-hō'ram his son reigned in his stead.[1]

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt, Ăz-ą-rī'ah, and Jĕ-hī'el, and Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, and Ăz-ą-rī'ah, and Mī'chaĕl, and Shĕph-ą-tī'ah: all these *were* the sons of Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt king of Ĭs'rą-el.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Jū'dah: but the kingdom gave he to [2]Jĕ-hō'ram; because he *was* the firstborn.

4 Now when Jĕ-hō'ram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and [a]slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Ĭs'rą-el.

5 ¶ [b]Jĕ-hō'ram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Ĭs'-rą-el, like as did the house of Ā'hăb: for he had the daughter of [c]Ā'hăb to wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dā'vid, because of the covenant that he had made with Dā'vid, and as he promised to give a [3]light to him and to his [d]sons for ever.

8 ¶ [e]In his days the Ē'dom-ītes revolted from under the [4]dominion of Jū'dah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jĕ-hō'ram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Ē'dom-ītes which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the [f]Ē'dom-ītes revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah unto this day. The same time *also* did Lĭb'nah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Jū'dah, and caused the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm to [g]commit fornication, and compelled Jū'dah *thereto.*

1 Alone.

2 Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father.
a Gen. 4. 8.
Judg. 9. 5.
1 John 3. 12.
b In consort,
2 Ki. 8. 17.
c 2 Ki. 8. 18.
ch. 18. 1.
Neh. 13. 26.
3 lamp, or, candle.
d 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.
1 Ki. 11. 36.
2 Ki. 8. 19.
Ps. 132. 11.
e Gen. 27. 40.
2 Ki. 8. 20.
Ps. 106. 39.
Rev. 17. 1-5.
4 hand.
f Gen. 27. 40.
g Lev. 17. 7.

12 ¶ And there came a [5]writing to him from Ē-lī'-jah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dā'vid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jĕ-hŏsh'ą-phăt thy father, nor in the ways of Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Ĭs'-rą-el, and hast made Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm to [h]go a whoring, like to the [i]whore-doms of the house of Ā'hăb, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were* better than thyself:

14 Behold, with [6]a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD [j]stirred up against Jĕ-hō'ram the spirit of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and of the Ā-rā'bĭ-anș, that *were* near the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anș:

17 And they came up into Jū'dah, and brake into it, and [7]carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and [k]his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save [8]Jĕ-hō'a-hăz, the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm eight years, and departed [9]without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of Dā'vid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

h Ex. 34. 15.
i 2 Ki. 9. 22.
6 a great stroke.
j 2 Sam. 24. 1.
1 Ki. 11. 14, 23.
ch. 22. 1.
7 carried captive.
k ch. 24. 7.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Ahaziah succeeds Jehoram.* 5 *He is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah's reign.*

AND the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm made [a]Ā-hą-zī'ah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Ā-rā'bĭ-anș to the camp had slain all the [b]eldest. So Ā-hą-zī'ah the son of Jĕ-hō'ram king of Jū'dah reigned.

2 [c]Forty and two years old *was* Ā-hą-zī'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* [d]Ăth-ą-lī'ah the daughter of Ōm'rī.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ā'hăb: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ā'hăb: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to [e]his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and [f]went with Jĕ-hō'ram the son of Ā'hăb king of Ĭs'rą-el to war against Hăz'a-el king of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ at Rā'moth-gĭl'ę-ăd: and the Sўr'ĭ-anș smote Jō'ram.

8 Or, Ahaziah, ch. 22. 1. or, Azariah, ch. 22. 6. He became Prorex soon after, 2 Ki. 8. 25.
9 without desire.

a 2 Ki. 8. 24.
b ch. 21. 17.
c 2 Ki. 8. 26.
d ch. 21. 6.
e ch. 24. 17, 18.
Prov. 1. 10.
Prov. 19. 27.
f 2 Ki. 8. 28.

6 [g]And he returned to be healed in Jĕz'rẹ-el because of the wounds [1]which were given him at Rā'mah, when he fought with Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ. And [2]Ăz-ạ-rī'ah the son of Jĕ-hō'ram king of Jū'dah went down to see Jĕ-hō'ram the son of Ā'hăb at Jĕz'rẹ-el, because he was sick.

7 And the [3]destruction of Ā-hạ-zī'ah [h]was of God by coming to Jō'ram: for when he was come, he [i]went out with Jĕ-hō'ram against Jē'hū the son of Nĭm'shī, [j]whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ā'hăb.

8 And it came to pass, that, when Jē'hū was [k]executing judgment upon the house of Ā'hăb, and found the princes of Jū'dah, and the sons of the brethren of Ā-hạ-zī'ah, that ministered to Ā-hạ-zī'ah, he slew them.

9 [l]And he sought Ā-hạ-zī'ah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Sa-mā'rĭ-ȧ,) and brought him to Jē'hū: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he *is* the son of Jĕ-hŏsh'ạ-phăt, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ā-hạ-zī'ah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Ăth-ạ-lī'ah the mother of Ā-hạ-zī'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Jū'dah.

11 But [4]Jĕ-hŏ-shăb'e-ăth, the daughter of the king, took Jō'ăsh the son of Ā-hạ-zī'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jĕ-hŏ-shăb'e-ăth, the daughter of king Jĕ-hō'ram, the wife of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ the priest, (for she was the sister of Ā-hạ-zī'ah,) hid him from Ăth-ạ-lī'ah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Ăth-ạ-lī'ah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Jehoiada makes Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Worship of God restored.*

AND [a]in the seventh year Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Ăz-ạ-rī'ah the son of Jĕr'ọ-hăm, and Ĭsh'mạ-el the son of Jĕ-hŏ-hā'nan, and Ăz-ạ-rī'ah the son of Ō'bed, and Mā-ạ-sē'ĭah the son of Ăd-ạ-ī'ah, and Ē-lĭsh'ạ-phăt the son of Zĭch'rī, into covenant with him.

2 And they [b]went about in Jū'dah, and gathered the Lē'vītes out of all the cities of Jū'dah, and the chief of the fathers of Ĭs'rạ-el, and they came to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath [c]said of the sons of Dā'vid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you [d]entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Lē'vītes, *shall be* porters of the [1]doors;

5 And a third part *shall be* at the king's house; and a third part at the [e]gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and [f]they that minister of the Lē'vītes; they shall go in, for they *are* [2]holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Lē'vītes shall compass the king round about, every man with hĭs weapons in his hand; and whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Lē'vītes and all Jū'dah did according to all things that Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ the priest dismissed not [g]the courses.

9 Moreover Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Dā'vid's, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right [3]side of the [4]temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and [h]*gave him* the testimony, and made him king. And Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ and his sons anointed him, and said, [5]God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Ăth-ạ-lī'ah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and [i]such as taught to sing praise. Then Ăth-ạ-lī'ah rent her clothes, and said, [6]Treason, Treason.

14 Then Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, [j]Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering [k]of the horse gate by the king's house, they [l]slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ [m]made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD'S people.

17 Then all the people [n]went to the house of Bā'al, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and [o]slew Măt'tan the priest of Bā'al before the altars.

18 Also Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Lē'vītes, whom Dā'vid had [p]distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the [q]law of Mō'sẹs, with rejoicing and with singing, *as it was ordained* [7]by Dā'vid.

19 And he set the [r]porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 [s]And he took the captains of hundreds, and the

B. C. 878.

g 2 Ki. 9. 15.
1 wherewith they wounded him.
2 Otherwise called Ahaziah, verse 1, and Jehoahaz, ch. 21. 17.
3 treading down.
h Judg. 14. 4. 1 Ki. 12. 15. ch. 10. 15. Ps. 5. 10. Amos 3. 6. Acts 2. 23.
i 2 Ki. 9. 21.
j 1 Ki. 19. 16.
k 2 Ki. 10. 10, 11.
l 2 Ki. 9. 27, at Megiddo in the kingdom of Samaria.
4 Jehosheba, 2 Ki. 11. 2.

a 2 Ki. 11. 4.
b Ps. 112. 5.
c 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Ki. 2. 4. ch. 6. 16. ch. 7. 18. Ps. 89. 29, 36.
d 1 Chr. 9. 25. Luke 1. 8, 9.
1 thresholds.
e Acts 3. 2.
f 1 Chr. 23. 28, 29.
2 holiness.
g 1 Chr. 24.
3 shoulder.
4 house.
h Ex. 25. 16. Deut. 17. 18. Ps. 2. 10, 12. Isa. 8. 16, 20.
5 Let the king live.
i 1 Chr. 25. 8.
6 Conspiracy.
j Num. 5. 2. Num. 19. 14.
k Neh. 3. 28.
l Gen. 9. 5. ch. 22. 10. Matt. 7. 2.
m Deut. 5. 2, 3. 2 Ki. 11. 17. ch. 15. 12. ch. 29. 10. Ezra 10. 3. Neh. 9. 38.
n 2 Ki. 10. 23. ch. 34. 4-7.
o Deut. 13. 9. 2 Ki. 11. 18, 19.
p 1 Chr. 23. 6, 30, 31. 1 Chr. 24. 1.
q Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 2.
7 by the hands of David.
r 1 Chr. 26. 1.
s 2 Ki. 11. 19.

nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 [t]And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Ăth-a-lī'ah with the sword.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Joash repairs the temple.* 17 *Idolatry.* 23 *He is defeated and slain by the Syrians.*

JŌ'ĂSH [a]*was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* Zĭb'ī-ah of Bē'er-shē'bà.

2 And Jō'ăsh [b]did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà the priest.

3 And Jĕ-hoi'a-dà took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, *that* Jō'ăsh was minded [1]to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Lē'vītes, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Jū'dah, and [c]gather of all Ĭs'ra-el money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Lē'vītes hastened *it* not.

6 [d]And the king called for Jĕ-hoi'a-dà the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Lē'vītes to bring in out of Jū'dah and out of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm the collection, *according to the commandment* of [e]Mō'sĕs the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Ĭs'ra-el, for the [f]tabernacle of witness?

7 For [g]the sons of Ăth-a-lī'ah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the [h]dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Bā'al-ĭm.

8 And at the king's commandment [i]they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made [2]a proclamation through Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, to bring in to the LORD the collection *that* Mō'sĕs the servant of God *laid* upon Ĭs'ra-el in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Lē'vītes, and [j]when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jĕ-hoi'a-dà gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the [3]work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jĕ-hoi'a-dà, [k]whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and [4]to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they [l]offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà.

15 ¶ But Jĕ-hoi'a-dà waxed old, and was [m]full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in [n]the city of Dā'vid among the kings, because he had done good in Ĭs'ra-el, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after [o]the death of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà came the princes of Jū'dah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served [p]groves and idols: and [q]wrath came upon Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm for this their trespass.

19 Yet he [r]sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And [s]the Spirit of God [5]came upon Zĕch-a-rī'ah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, [t]Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? [u]because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and [v]stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Jō'ăsh the king remembered not the kindness which Jĕ-hoi'a-dà his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to pass [6]at the end of the year, *that* [w]the host of Sўr'ĭ-à came up against him: and they came to Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of [7]Dă-măs'cus.

24 For the army of the Sўr'ĭ-ans [x]came with a small company of men, and the LORD [y]delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they [z]executed judgment against Jō'ăsh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) [a]his own servants conspired against him for [b]the blood of the sons of Jĕ-hoi'a-dà the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; [8]Zā'băd the son of Shĭm'e-ăth an Ām'mŏn-īt-ess, and Jĕ-hŏz'a-băd the son of [9]Shĭm'rith a Mō'ab-īt-ess.

27 ¶ Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of [c]the burdens *laid* upon him, and the [10]repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the

B. C. 856.

t 1 Sam. 11. 15. 1 Ki. 1. 40. Ps. 58. 10. Prov. 11. 10.

a 2 Ki. 11. 21.

b ch. 25. 2. ch. 26. 5.

1 to renew.

c ch. 29. 3. ch. 34. 8.

d 2 Ki. 12. 7.
e Ex. 30. 12, 13, 14, 16.
f Num. 1. 50. Num. 17. 7, 8. Acts 7. 44.
g ch. 21. 17. ch. 22. 3, 4. Ps. 12. 8.
h 2 Ki. 12. 4.
i 2 Ki. 12. 9.
2 a voice. Ex. 36. 6.
j 2 Ki. 12. 10.
3 the healing went up upon the work, or, by their hand.
k 1 Ki. 7. 50.
4 Or, pestils.
l Ex. 29. 38. Heb. 7. 27. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. Rev. 5. 9.
m Job 5. 26.
n 1 Ki. 2. 10.
o Acts 20. 29.
p 1 Ki. 14. 23.
q Josh. 22. 20. Judg. 5. 8. 2 Sam. 24. 1. ch. 19. 2. Hos. 5. 10.
r ch. 36. 15. Neh. 9. 26. Jer. 7. 25, 26. Luke 11. 47–51.
s ch. 15. 1.
5 clothed.
t Num. 14. 41. 1 Sam. 13. 13, 14.
u Deut. 29. 25, 26. ch. 15. 2. Jer. 2. 19.
v Matt. 23. 35. Acts 7. 58.
6 in the revolution of the year.
w 2 Ki. 12. 17.
7 Darmesek.
x Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30. Isa. 30. 17.
y Lev. 26. 25. Deut. 28. 25.
z Isa. 10. 5.
a 2 Ki. 12. 20.
b Ps. 10. 14.
8 Or, Jozachar.
9 Or, Shomer.
c 2 Ki. 12. 18.
10 foundmg.

[11]story of the book of the kings. And Ăm-a-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Amaziah succeeds Joash.* 11 *He defeats Edom.* 25 *His reign and death.*

ĂM-A-ZĪ'AH [a]*was* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jĕ-hŏ-ăd'dan of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, [b]but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ [c]Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was [1]established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Mō'şeş, where the LORD commanded, saying, [d]The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Ăm-a-zī'ah gathered Jū'dah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja-min: and he numbered them [e]from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice *men, able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Ĭs'ra-el for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Ĭs'ra-el go with thee; for the [f]LORD *is* not with Ĭs'ra-el, *to wit, with* all the children of Ē'phră-ĭm.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath [g]power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Ăm-a-zī'ah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the [2]army of Ĭs'ra-el? And the man of God answered, [h]The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Ăm-a-zī'ah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ē'phră-ĭm, to go [3]home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Jū'dah, and they returned home [4]in great anger.

11 ¶ And Ăm-a-zī'ah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to [i]the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Sē'ĭr ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive did the children of Jū'dah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But [5]the soldiers of the army which Ăm-a-zī'ah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Jū'dah, from Să-mā'rĭ-a even unto Bĕth-hō'rŏn, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Ăm-a-zī'ah was come from the slaughter of the Ē'dom-ītes, that [j]he brought the gods of the children of Sē'ĭr, and set them up *to be* [k]his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ăm-a-zī'ah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after [l]the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of [m]the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath [6]determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then [n]Ăm-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah took advice, and sent to Jō'ăsh, the son of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz, the son of Jē'hū, king of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Jō'ăsh king of Ĭs'ra-el sent to Ăm-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, The [7]thistle that *was* in Lĕb'a-non sent to the cedar that *was* in Lĕb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by [8]a wild beast that *was* in Lĕb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Ē'dom-ītes; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou [o]meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Jū'dah with thee?

20 But Ăm-a-zī'ah would not hear; for [p]it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Ē'dom.

21 So Jō'ăsh the king of Ĭs'ra-el went up; and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Ăm-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, at Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah.

22 And Jū'dah was [9]put to the worse before Ĭs'ra-el, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Jō'ăsh the king of Ĭs'ra-el took Ăm-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Jō'ăsh, the son of [q]Jĕ-hō'a-hăz, at Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, and brought him to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and brake down the wall of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm from the gate of Ē'phră-ĭm to [10]the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Ō'bed-ē'dom, and the treasures of the king's house, the [11]hostages also, and returned to Să-mā'rĭ-a.

25 ¶ [r]And Ăm-a-zī'ah the son of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah lived after the death of Jō'ăsh son of Jĕ-hō'a-hăz king of Ĭs'ra-el fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Ăm-a-zī'ah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Ĭs'ra-el?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Ăm-a-zī'ah did turn away [12]from following the LORD they [13]made a conspiracy against him in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm; and he fled to

B. C. 839.

11 Or, commentary.

a 2 Ki. 14. 1.

b 2 Ki. 14. 4. Isa. 29. 13. Hos. 10. 2.

c 2 Ki. 14. 5.

1 confirmed upon him.

d Deut. 24. 16. 2 Ki. 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30.

e Num. 1. 3.

f ch. 15. 2. 1 Ki. 12. 28. Isa. 28. 1-3. Hos. 4. 6, 15-19. Hos. 5. 6, 7, 15.

g Gen. 18. 14. Judg. 7. 7. 1 Sam. 14. 6. 1 Chr. 29. 11. ch. 14. 11. ch. 20. 6. Job 5. 18. Ps. 20. 7. Ps. 118. 6. Jer. 32. 17. Matt. 19. 26. Rom. 8. 31.

2 band.

h Deut. 8. 18. ch. 1. 12. Prov. 10. 22. Hag. 2. 8.

3 to their place.

4 in heat of anger.

i 2 Ki. 14. 7.

5 the sons of the band.

j ch. 28. 23.

k Ex. 20. 3, 5.

l Ps. 96. 5. Ps. 115. 3-8. Isa. 46. 1, 2. Jer. 10. 3-5. Acts 19. 26. 1 Cor. 8. 4.

m ch. 16. 10. Prov. 9. 7, 8. 2 Tim. 4. 3.

6 counselled.

n 2 Ki. 14. 8, 9.

7 Or, furze bush, or, thorn.

8 a beast of the field.

o ch. 35. 21. Prov. 12. 15.

p 1 Ki. 12. 15. ch. 22. 7.

9 smitten.

q ch. 21. 17. ch. 22. 1, 6.

10 the gate of it that looketh.

11 sons of pledge, or, power.

r 2 Ki. 14. 17.

12 from after.

13 conspired a conspiracy.

Lā'chish: but they sent to Lā'chish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of [14]Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Uzziah succeeds Amaziah.* 11 *His great army.* 21 *He dies of leprosy.*

THEN all the people of Jū'dah took [1]Ŭz-zī'ah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Ăm-a-zī'ah.

2 He built Ē'lŏth, and restored it to Jū'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Ŭz-zī'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* Jĕc-o-lī'ah of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

4 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ăm-a-zī'ah did.

5 And [a]he sought God in the days of Zĕch-a-rī'ah, who [b]had understanding [2]in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and [c]warred against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and brake down the wall of Găth, and the wall of Jăb'neh, and the wall of Ăsh'dŏd, and built cities [3]about Ăsh'dŏd, and among the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

7 And God helped him against [d]the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and against the Ā-rā'bĭ-ans that dwelt in Gûr-bā'al, and the Mĕ-hū'nims.

8 And the [e]Ăm'mŏn-ītes gave gifts to Ŭz-zī'ah: and his name [4]spread abroad *even* to the entering in of E'gўpt; for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

9 Moreover Ŭz-zī'ah built towers in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm at the [f]corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and [5]fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and [6]digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in [7]Cär'mel: for he loved [8]husbandry.

11 Moreover Ŭz-zī'ah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jĕ-ī'el the scribe and Mā-a-sē'iah the ruler, under the hand of Hăn-a-nī'ah, *one* of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* [9]an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Ŭz-zī'ah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and [10]slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name [11]spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

B. C. 810.

14 That is, The city of David, as it is.

1 Or, Azariah.

a ch. 24. 2.
b Gen. 41. 15. Dan. 1. 17. Dan. 2. 19.
2 in the seeing of God.
c ch. 21. 16. Isa. 14. 29.
3 Or, in the country of Ashdod.
d 1 Chr. 5. 20. ch. 14. 11. Acts 26. 22.
e Gen. 19. 38. 1 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Sam. 8. 2. ch. 17. 11.
4 went.
f 2 Ki. 14. 13. Zech. 14. 10.
5 Or, repaired.
6 Or, cut out many cisterns.
7 Or, Fruitful fields.
8 ground.
9 the power of an army.
10 stones of slings.
11 went forth.
g Deut. 32. 15. ch. 25. 19. Hab. 2. 4. Col. 2. 18.
h Deut. 8. 14. ch. 25. 19.
i 2 Ki. 16. 12, 13.
j 1 Chr. 6. 10.
k ch. 19. 2. Jer. 13. 18. Matt. 14. 4.
l Num. 16. 40.
m Ex. 30. 7.
n Num. 12. 10.
o Esth. 6. 12.
p 2 Ki. 15. 5.
12 free.
q Isa. 1. 1.
r Isa. 6. 1.

16 ¶ But [g]when he was strong, his heart was [h]lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and [i]went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And [j]Ăz-a-rī'ah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they [k]withstood Ŭz-zī'ah the king, and said unto him, *It* [l]*appertaineth* not unto thee, Ŭz-zī'ah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the [m]priests the sons of Aâr'on, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Ŭz-zī'ah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, [n]the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Ăz-a-rī'ah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself [o]hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 [p]And Ŭz-zī'ah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a [12]several house, *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jō'tham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ŭz-zī'ah, first and last, did [q]Ĭ-sā'iah the prophet, the son of Ā'moz, write.

23 [r]So Ŭz-zī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Jotham succeeds Uzziah.* 5 *He conquers Ammon.* 9 *His death.*

JŌ'THAM [a]*was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* Jĕ-rū'shah, the daughter of Zā'dŏk.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ŭz-zī'ah did: howbeit [b]he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And [c]the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of [1]Ō'phel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Jū'dah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He [d]fought also with the king of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ăm'mŏn gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. [2]So much did the children of Ăm'mŏn pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jō'tham became mighty, because he [3][e]prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

a 2 Ki. 15. 32. Isa. 1. 1. Mic. 1. 1.
b ch. 26. 16–21. Ps. 119. 120.
c 2 Ki. 15. 35.
1 Or, The tower, ch. 33. 14.
d ch. 20. 1. Jer. 49. 1–6.
2 This.
3 Or, established.
e 1 Sam. 2. 30. ch. 12. 14. Ps. 34. 8. Ps. 84. 5.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jō'tham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Ĭs'rą-el and Jū'dah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jĕ-rụ'są-lĕm.

9 ¶ And Jō'tham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā'hăz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Ahaz succeeds Jotham.* 2 *His idolatry.* 5 *His defeats by Syria and Israel.* 27 *Hezekiah succeeds him.*

Ā'HĂZ [a]*was* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jĕ-rụ'są-lĕm: but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dā'vid his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Ĭs'rą-el, and made also [b]molten images for [c]Bā'al-ĭm.

3 Moreover he [1]burnt incense in [d]the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, and burnt his [e]children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Ĭs'rą-el.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore [f]the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Sўr'ĭ-ą; and they [g]smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to [2]Dą-măs'cus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Ĭs'rą-el, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For [h]Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-ą-lī'ah slew in Jū'dah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all [3]valiant men; because they had [i]forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zĭch'rī, a mighty man of Ē'phrą-ĭm, slew Mā-ą-sē'ąiah the king's son, and Ăz'rĭ-kam the governor of the house, and Ĕl'kă-nah *that was* [4]next to the king.

8 And the children of Ĭs'rą-el carried away captive of their [j]brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Są-mā'rĭ-ą.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Ō'ded: and he went out before the host that came to Są-mā'rĭ-ą, and said unto them, Behold, [k]because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Jū'dah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* [l]reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'są-lĕm for [m]bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but are there* not with [n]you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: [o]for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ē'phrą-ĭm, Ăz-ą-rī'ah the son of Jŏ-hā'nan, Bĕr-ę-chī'ah the son of Mĕ-shĭl'lę-mŏth, and Jĕ-hĭz-kī'ah the son of Shăl'lum, and Ām'ą-są the son of Hăd'-lą-ī, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to [p]add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Ĭs'rą-el.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and [q]gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jĕr'ĭ-chō, the [r]city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Są-mā'rĭ-ą.

16 ¶ At [s]that time did king Ā'hăz send unto the kings of Ās-sўr'ĭ-ą to help him.

17 For [t]again the Ē'dom-ītes had come and smitten Jū'dah, and carried away [5]captives.

18 [u]The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Jū'dah, and had taken Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, and Ąj'ą-lŏn, and Gĕ-dē'-rŏth, and Shō'chō with the villages thereof, and Tĭm'nah with the villages thereof, Gĭm'zō also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Jū'dah low because of Ā'hăz king of [v]Ĭs'rą-el; for he [w]made Jū'dah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And [x]Tĭl'gath-pĭl-nē'sęr king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-ą came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ā'hăz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-ą: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time [y]of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is that* king Ā'hăz.

23 For [z]he sacrificed unto the gods of [6]Dą-măs'-cus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Sўr'ĭ-ą help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that [a]they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Ĭs'rą-el.

24 And Ā'hăz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, [b]and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jĕ-rụ'są-lĕm.

25 And in every several city of Jū'dah he made high places [7]to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ [c]Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Ĭs'rą-el.

27 And Ā'hăz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jĕ-rụ'są-lĕm: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Ĭs'rą-el: and Hĕz-ę-kī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 741.

a 2 Ki. 16. 2.

b Ex. 34. 17. Lev. 19. 4.
c Judg. 2. 11.
1 Or, offered sacrifice.
d 2 Ki. 23. 10. Jer. 7. 31.
e Lev. 18. 21. ch. 33. 6. Mic. 6. 7.

f Isa. 7. 1.
g 2 Ki. 16. 5.

2 Darmesek.

h 2 Ki. 15. 27. Isa. 9. 21.

3 sons of valour.

i Josh. 23. 16.

4 the second to the king.

j ch. 11. 4.

k Judg. 3. 8. Ps. 69. 26. Ezek. 26. 2. Zech. 1. 15.
l Gen. 4. 10. Ezra 9. 6. Rev. 18. 5.
m Lev. 25. 39.
n Jer. 25. 29. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
o Jas. 2. 13.
p Num. 32. 14. Josh. 22. 17.
q 2 Ki. 6. 22. Rom. 12. 20.
r Deut. 34. 3.
s 2 Ki. 16. 7.
t Lev. 26. 18.
5 a captivity.
u Josh. 15. 22.
v ch. 21. 2.
w Ex. 32. 25. Rev. 16. 15.
x 2 Ki. 15. 29. Isa. 7. 20.
y ch. 33. 12. Ps. 50. 15. Rev. 16. 11.
z ch. 25. 14.
6 Darmesek.
a Jer. 44. 17, 18.
b ch. 29. 3, 7.
7 Or, to offer.
c 2 Ki. 16. 19, 20. ch. 27. 7–9.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Hezekiah's reign.* 3 *Religion restored.* 12 *The temple cleansed.*

HĔZ-E-KĪ'AH [a]began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ā-bī'jah, the daughter [b]of Zĕch-a-rī'ah.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā'vid his father had done.

3 ¶ He in the first year of his reign, in the [c]first month, [d]opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Lē'vītes, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Lē'vītes, [e]sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the [1]filthiness out of the holy *place.*

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have [f]turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and [2]turned *their* backs.

7 Also [g]they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Ĭs'ra-el.

8 Wherefore the [h]wrath of the LORD was upon Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, and he hath delivered them to [3]trouble, to astonishment, and to [i]hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, [j]our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make [k]a covenant with the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, [4]be not now negligent: for the LORD hath [l]chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and [5]burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Lē'vītes arose, Mā'hath the son of Ā-măs'a-ī, and Jō'el the son of Āz-a-rī'ah, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ītes: and of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, Kĭsh the son of Āb'dī, and Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Jĕ-hăl'e-lĕl: and of the Gĕr'shon-ītes; Jō'ah the son of Zĭm'mah, and Ē'dĕn the son of Jō'ah:

13 And of the sons of Ĕl'za-phăn; Shĭm'rī, and Jĕ-ī'el: and of the sons of Ā'saph; Zĕch-a-rī'ah, and Măt-ta-nī'ah:

14 And of the sons of Hē'man; Jĕ-hī'el, and Shĭm'e-ī: and of the sons of Jĕd'u-thŭn; Shĕm-a-ī'ah, and Ūz-zī'el.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, [6]by the words of the LORD, [m]to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into [n]the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it,* and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Lē'vītes took *it,* to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kĭd'ron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the [o]porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hĕz-e-kī'ah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ā'hăz in his reign did [p]cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hĕz-e-kī'ah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a [q]sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Jū'dah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aâr'on to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and [r]sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought [7]forth the he goats *for* the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their [s]hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, [t]to make an atonement for all Ĭs'ra-el: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Ĭs'ra-el.

25 [u]And he set the Lē'vītes in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, [v]according to the commandment of Dā'vid, and of [w]Gād the king's seer, and Nā'than the prophet: [x]for *so was* the commandment [8]of the LORD [9]by his prophets.

26 And the Lē'vītes stood with the instruments [y]of Dā'vid, and the priests with [z]the trumpets.

27 And Hĕz-e-kī'ah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And [10]when the burnt offering began, [a]the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the [11]instruments *ordained* by Dā'vid king of Ĭs'ra-el.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the [12]singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, [b]the king and all that were [13]present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover Hĕz-e-kī'ah the king and the princes commanded the Lē'vītes to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of Dā'vid, and of Ā'saph the

B. C. 726.

a 2 Ki. 18. 1. Hos. 1. 1.
b ch. 26. 5.
c Prov. 8. 17.
d ch. 28. 24.
e 1 Chr. 15. 12. ch. 35. 6. Matt. 21. 12, 13. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
1 That is, idols, etc.
f Jer. 2. 27. Ezek. 8. 16.
2 given the neck.
g 2 Ki. 16. 17, 18. ch. 28. 24.
h Deut. 28. 15–20.
3 commotion, Deut. 28. 25.
i 1 Ki. 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16.
j Lev. 26. 17. ch. 28. 5, 6, 8, 17.
k ch. 15. 12. ch. 23. 16. Neh. 9. 38.
4 Or, be not now deceived, 1 Cor. 6. 9.
l Num. 3. 6.
5 Or, offer sacrifice.
6 Or, in the business of the LORD, ch. 30. 12.
m 1 Chr. 23. 28.
n 1 Ki. 6. 23. That is, the sanctuary, and holy of holies.
o 1 Ki. 6. 3.
p ch. 28. 24.
q Lev. 4. 3, 14.
r Lev. 8. 14, 15, 19, 24.
7 near.
s Lev. 4. 15, 24.
t Lev. 14. 20. Col. 1. 20.
u 1 Chr. 16. 4.
v 1 Chr. 23. 5. ch. 8. 14.
w 2 Sam. 24. 11.
x ch. 30. 12.
8 by the hand of the LORD.
9 by the hand of.
y Num. 10. 10. ch. 13. 12. Amos 6. 5.
z Num. 10. 8, 10. 1 Chr. 15. 24.
10 in the time.
a ch. 20. 21.
11 hands of instruments.
12 song.
b ch. 20. 18. Rom. 14. 11.
13 found.

seer. And they sang [c]praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hĕz-ę-kī'ah answered and said, Now ye have [14]consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and [d]thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore [e]their brethren the Lē'vītes [15]did help them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: [f]for the Lē'vītes *were* more [g]upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with [h]the fat of the peace offerings, and [i]the drink offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hĕz-ę-kī'ah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for [j]the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Hezekiah proclaims a passover.* 23 *It is kept fourteen days.* 27 *The people blessed.*

AND Hĕz-ę-kī'ah sent to all Ĭs'rą-el and Jū'dah, and wrote letters also to Ē'phră-ĭm and Mă-năs'seh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, to keep the passover in the second [a]month.

3 For they could not keep it [b]at that time, [c]because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.

4 And the thing [1]pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Ĭs'rą-el, from Bē'er-shē'bà even to Dăn, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el at Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters [2]from the king and his princes throughout all Ĭs'rą-el and Jū'dah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Ĭs'rą-el, [d]turn again unto the LORD God of Ā'bră-hăm, Ī'sąac, and Ĭs'rą-el, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of [e]the kings of Às-sўr'ĭ-à.

7 And be not ye [f]like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore [g]gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now [3]be ye not [h]stiffnecked, as your fathers *were, but* [4]yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, [i]that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* [j]compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* [k]gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye [l]return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ē'phră-ĭm and Mă-năs'seh even unto Zĕb'u-lun: but [m]they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless [n]divers of Ăsh'ĕr and Mă-năs'seh and of Zĕb'u-lun humbled themselves, and came to Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.

12 Also in Jū'dah [o]the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, [p]by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away the [q]altars that *were* in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kĭd'ron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Lē'vītes were [r]ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in [5]their place after their manner, according to the law of Mō'sęs the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Lē'vītes.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: [s]therefore the Lē'vītes had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ē'phră-ĭm, and Mă-năs'seh, Ĭs'są-char, and Zĕb'u-lun, had not cleansed themselves, [t]yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hĕz-ę-kī'ah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* [u]prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hĕz-ę-kī'ah, and [v]healed the people.

21 And the children of Ĭs'rą-el that were [6]present at Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, kept [w]the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Lē'vītes and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with [7]loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hĕz-ę-kī'ah spake [8]comfortably unto all the Lē'vītes [x]that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and [y]making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep

B. C. 726.

c Ps. 32. 11. Phil. 4. 4.
14 Or, filled your hand, ch. 13. 9.
d Lev. 7. 12.
e Num. 8. 15. ch. 35. 11.
15 strengthened them.
f ch. 30. 3.
g 1 Chr. 29. 17. Ps. 7. 10.
h Ex. 29. 13. Lev. 3. 16.
i Gen. 35. 14.
j Ps. 118. 23. Acts 2. 41.
a Num. 9. 10.
b Ex. 12. 6.
c ch. 29. 34.
1 was right in the eyes of the king.
2 from the hand.
d 1 Sam. 7. 3, 4. Hos. 6. 1. Joel 2. 13. Mal. 3. 7.
e 2 Ki. 15. 19, 29.
f Ezek. 20. 18.
g ch. 29. 8.
3 harden not your necks.
h Deut. 10. 16.
4 give the hand.
i ch. 29. 10.
j Lev. 26. 40.
k Ex. 34. 6. Mic. 7. 18.
l Isa. 55. 7.
m ch. 36. 16. Neh. 2. 19. Matt. 21. 35. Acts 17. 32.
n ch. 11. 16.
o ch. 29. 36. Ps. 110. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Heb. 13. 21.
p ch. 29. 25.
q ch. 28. 24. Isa. 2. 17–21.
r ch. 29. 34.
5 their standing.
s ch. 29. 34.
t Ex. 12. 43.
u 1 Sam. 7. 3. 1 Chr. 29. 18. ch. 19. 3. Job 11. 13.
v Ex. 15. 26. Jas. 5. 16.
6 found.
w Ex. 12. 15. Luke 22. 1, 7. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
7 instruments of strength.
8 to the heart of all, Isa. 40. 2.
x Deut. 33. 10. ch. 17. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 2.
y Ezra 10. 11.

[z] other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hĕz-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah [9][a] did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests [b] sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Jū'dah, with the priests and the Lē'vītes, and all the congregation [c] that came out of Ĭs'rą-el, and the strangers that came out of the land of Ĭs'rą-el, and that dwelt in Jū'dah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm: for since the time of Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king of Ĭs'rą-el *there was* not the like in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Lē'vītes arose and [d] blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to [10]his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

B. C. 726.

z 1 Ki. 8. 65.

9 lifted up, or, offered.

a ch. 35. 7, 8.

b ch. 29. 34.

c verses 11, 18.

d Num. 6. 23.

10 the habitation of his holiness, Ps. 68. 5.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The priestly courses.* 5 *Offerings of the people.* 20 *Hezekiah's sincerity.*

NOW when all this was finished, all Ĭs'rą-el that were [1]present went out to the cities of Jū'dah, and [a] brake the [2]images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Jū'dah and Bĕn'ją-min, in Ē'phră-ĭm also and Mă-năs'seh, [3]until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Ĭs'rą-el returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hĕz-ę-kī'ah appointed [b] the courses of the priests and the Lē'vītes after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Lē'vītes [c] for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit,* for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the [d] law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm to give the [e] portion of the priests and the Lē'vītes, that they might be encouraged in [f] the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment [4]came abroad, the children of Ĭs'rą-el brought in abundance [g] the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and [5]honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Ĭs'rą-el and Jū'dah, that dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the [h] tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* [6]by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hĕz-ę-kī'ah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and [i] his people Ĭs'rą-el.

1 found.

a 2 Ki. 18. 4.

2 statues, ch. 30. 14.

3 until to make an end.

b 1 Chr. 23. 6.

c 1 Chr. 23. 30, 31.

d Num. 28.

e Num. 18. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 13.

f Mal. 2. 7.

4 brake forth.

g Ex. 22. 29. Num. 18. 12. Prov. 3. 9. Ezek. 20. 40. Jas. 1. 18.

5 Or, dates.

h Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.

6 heaps, heaps.

i Gen. 14. 19. Deut. 33. 29. 2 Sam. 6. 18. Ps. 33. 12.

j Hag. 2. 19. Mal. 3. 10.

7 Or, storehouses.

k Neh. 13. 13.

8 at the hand.

9 holinesses of holinesses.

10 at his hand.

l Josh. 21. 9.

11 Or, trust, 1 Chr. 9. 22.

12 for the things of the day upon his day.

m 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.

13 Or, trust.

n Lev. 25. 34. Num. 35. 2.

o verses 12–15.

p 1 Ki. 15. 5. John 1. 47.

q Deut. 29. 9. Josh. 1. 7. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

a 2 Ki. 18. 13.

9 Then Hĕz-ę-kī'ah questioned with the priests and the Lē'vītes concerning the heaps.

10 And Ăz-ą-rī'ah the chief priest of the house of Zā'dŏk answered him, and said, [j] Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hĕz-ę-kī'ah commanded to prepare [7]chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them,*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated *things* faithfully: [k] over which Cŏn-ŏ-nī'ah the Lē'vīte *was* ruler, and Shĭm'ę-ī his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jĕ-hī'el, and Ăz-ą-zī'ah, and Nā'hăth, and Ā'są-hĕl, and Jĕr'ĭ-mŏth, and Jŏz'ą-băd, and Ē-lī'el, and Ĭs-mą-chī'ah, and Mā'hath, and Bĕ-nā'jah, *were* overseers [8]under the hand of Cŏn-ŏ-nī'ah and Shĭm'ę-ī his brother, at the commandment of Hĕz-ę-kī'ah the king, and Ăz-ą-rī'ah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kō'rĕ the son of Ĭm'nah the Lē'vīte, the porter toward the east, *was* over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the [9]most holy things.

15 And [10]next him *were* Ē'dĕn, and Mī-nī'a-min, and Jĕsh'u-ą, and Shĕm-ą-ī'ah, Ăm-ą-rī'ah, and Shĕc-ą-nī'ah, in [l] the cities of the priests, in *their* [11]set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his [12]daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Lē'vītes [m] from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their [13]set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aâr'ŏn the priests, *which were* in [n] the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that [o] were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Lē'vītes.

20 ¶ And thus did Hĕz-ę-kī'ah throughout all Jū'dah, and [p] wrought *that which was* good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and [q] prospered.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Sennacherib invades Judah.* 21 *The Assyrians destroyed.* 27 *Hezekiah's works and death.*

AFTER [a] these things, and the establishment thereof, Sĕn-năch'ę-rĭb king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ą

came, and entered into Jū'dah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought [1]to win them for himself.

2 And when Hĕz-ę-kī'ah saw that Sĕn-năch'ę-rīb was come, and that [2]he was purposed to fight against Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that [3]ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ come, and find much water?

5 Also [b]he strengthened himself, [c]and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired [d]Mĭl'lŏ *in* the city of Dā'vid, and made [4]darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and [5]spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 [e]Be strong and courageous, [f]be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for [g]*there be* more with us than with him:

8 With him *is* an [h]arm of flesh; but [i]with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people [6]rested themselves upon the words of Hĕz-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah.

9 ¶ [j]After this did Sĕn-năch'ę-rīb king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ send his servants to Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lā'chish, and all his [7]power with him,) unto Hĕz-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and unto all Jū'dah that *were* at Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, saying,

10 Thus saith Sĕn-năch'ę-rīb king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide [8]in the siege in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm?

11 Doth not Hĕz-ę-kī'ah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ?

12 Hath not the same Hĕz-ę-kī'ah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Jū'dah and Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? [k]were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hĕz-ę-kī'ah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: [l]how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hĕz-ę-kī'ah.

B. C. 713.

1 to break them up.

2 his face was to war.

3 overflowed

b Isa. 22. 9, 10.
c ch. 25. 23.

d 2 Sam. 5. 9.
4 Or, swords, or, weapons.

5 spake to their heart, ch. 30. 22. Isa. 40. 2.
e Deut. 31. 6. Josh. 1. 6, 7.
f ch. 20. 15.
g 2 Ki. 6. 16.

h Jer. 17. 5. 1 John 4. 4.
i Num. 14. 9. Deut. 20. 1, 4. ch. 13. 12. Ps. 18. 2. Amos 5. 14. Rom. 8. 31.
6 leaned.
j 2 Ki. 18. 17.

7 dominion.

8 Or, in the strong hold.

k 2 Ki. 18. 33–35. Ps. 115. 4–8.
l Ex. 5. 2. John 19. 10, 11.
m 2 Ki. 19. 9.
n 2 Ki. 18. 28.
o Isa. 10. 10.
p Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 115. 4. Jer. 1. 16. Hos. 8. 5, 6.
9 made him fall.
q Ps. 18. 48–50.
10 precious things.
r ch. 17. 5.
s 1 Chr. 29. 25. ch. 1. 1.
t Isa. 38. 1.
11 Or, wrought a miracle for him.
u Deut. 32. 6. Luke 17. 17.
v Deut. 8. 12–14, 17. ch. 25. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
w ch. 24. 18.
x Jer. 26. 18.
12 the lifting up.
y 2 Ki. 20. 19.
13 instruments of desire.
z ch. 29. 12.
a Isa. 22. 9.
14 interpreters.
b Isa. 39. 1.
c Gen. 22. 1. John 1. 12.

17 [m]He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hĕz-ę-kī'ah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 [n]Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And [o]they spake against the God of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* [p]the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this *cause* Hĕz-ę-kī'ah the king, and the prophet Ĭ-sā'ĭah the son of Ā'moz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels [9]slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD [q]saved Hĕz-ę-kī'ah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm from the hand of Sĕn-năch'ę-rīb the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and [10]*r*presents to Hĕz-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah: so that he was [s]magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ [t]In those days Hĕz-ę-kī'ah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he [11]gave him a sign.

25 But Hĕz-ę-kī'ah [u]rendered not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for [v]his heart was lifted up: [w]therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Jū'dah and Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.

26 [x]Notwithstanding Hĕz-ę-kī'ah humbled himself for [12]the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them [y]in the days of Hĕz-ę-kī'ah.

27 ¶ And Hĕz-ę-kī'ah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of [13]pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given [z]him substance very much.

30 [a]This same Hĕz-ę-kī'ah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gī'hon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of Dā'vid. And Hĕz-ę-kī'ah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the business of* the [14]ambassadors of the princes of Băb'ў-lon, who [b]sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him, to [c]try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hĕz-ę-kī'ah, and his [15]goodness, behold, they *are* written in [d]the vision of Ī-şā'ĭah the prophet, the son of Ā'moz, *and* in the [e]book of the kings of Jū'dah and Ĭş'ra-el.

33 And Hĕz-ę-kī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the [16]chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of Dā'vid: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm did him [f]honour at his death. And Mă-năs'seh his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 698.

15 kindnesses.
d Isa. 36.
e 2 Ki. 18.
16 Or, highest.
f 1 Sam. 2. 30.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Manasseh's reign.* 11 *He is carried to Babylon.* 12 *His repentance.* 24 *Servants slay Amon.*

MĂ-NĂS'SEH [a]*was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm:

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the [b]abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

3 ¶ For [1]he built again the high places which Hĕz-ę-kī'ah his father had [c]broken down, and he reared up altars for Bā'al-ĭm, and [d]made groves, and worshipped [e]all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, [f]In Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven [g]in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 [h]And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom: [i]also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and [j]dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And [k]he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to Dā'vid and to Sŏl'o-mon his son, In [l]this house, and in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Ĭş'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 [m]Neither will I any more remove the foot of Ĭş'ra-el from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Mō'şeş.

9 So Mă-năs'seh made Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

10 And the [n]LORD spake to Mă-năs'seh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ [o]Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host [2]of the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-a, which took Mă-năs'seh among the thorns, and [p]bound him with [3]fetters, and carried him to Băb'-ў-lon.

12 And when [q]he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and [r]humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was [s]intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm into his kingdom. Then Mă-năs'seh [t]knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of Dā'vid, on the west side of [u]Gī'hon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed [v]about [4]Ō'phel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and [w]thank offerings, and commanded Jū'dah to serve the LORD God of Ĭş'ra-el.

17 [x]Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Mă-năs'seh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Ĭş'ra-el, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Ĭş'ra-el.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was intreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of [5]the seers.

20 ¶ So Mă-năs'seh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Ā'mon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Ā'mon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Mă-năs'seh his father: for Ā'mon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Mă-năs'seh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Mă-năs'seh his father had humbled himself; but Ā'mon [6]*y* trespassed more and more.

24 [z]And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Ā'mon; and the people of the land made Jŏ-sī'ah his son king in his stead.

g ch. 4. 9.
h Lev. 18. 21. ch. 28. 3.
i Deut. 18. 10.
j 2 Ki. 21. 6.
k 2 Ki. 21. 7.
l Ps. 132. 14.
m 2 Sam. 7. 10.
n Neh. 9. 29.
o Deut. 28. 36.
2 which were the king's.
p Ps. 107. 10, 11. Job 36. 8.
3 Or, chains.
q Deut. 4. 30, 31. Luke 15. 16–18.
r Ex. 10. 3. ch. 32. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 6.
s 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ezra 8. 23. Lam. 3. 55, 56.
t Ps. 9. 16. Dan. 4. 25.
u 1 Ki. 1. 33.
v ch. 27. 3.
4 Or, The tower.
w Lev. 7. 12.
x 1 Ki. 22. 43. ch. 15. 17. ch. 32. 12.
5 Or, Hosai.
6 multiplied trespass.
y 2 Tim. 3. 13.
z 2 Ki. 21. 23, 24. ch. 24. 25, 26. ch. 25. 27, 28. Ps. 55. 23.

1 he returned and built.
c 2 Ki. 18. 4. ch. 31. 1.
d Deut. 16. 21.
e Deut. 4. 19. Zeph. 1. 5.
f Deut. 12. 11. 1 Ki. 8. 29.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Josiah succeeds Amon.* 14 *Book of the law found.* 23 *Huldah's prophecy.* 29 *Covenant renewed.*

JŎ-SĪ'AH [a]*was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm one and thirty years.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of Dā'vid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet [b]young, he began to [c]seek after the God

a 1 Ki. 3. 7–9. 1 Chr. 3. 14, 15. ch. 35. 25.
b 1 Sam. 1. 24. Ps. 119. 9. Prov. 8. 17. Eccl. 12. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
c ch. 15. 2.

of Dā'vid his father: and in the twelfth year he began [d] to purge Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm [e] from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 [f] And they brake down the altars of Bā'al-ĭm in his presence; and the [1] images, that *were* on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them,* [g] and strowed *it* upon the [2] graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he [h] burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Mă-năs'seh, and Ē'phră-ĭm, and Sĭm'ē-on, even unto Năph'tā-lī, with their [3] mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had [i] beaten the graven images [4] into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Ĭs'rā-el, he returned to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

8 ¶ Now [j] in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shā'phan the son of Āz-ā-lī'ah, and Mā-ā-sē'ĭah the governor of the city, and Jō'ah the son of Jō'a-hăz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hĭl-kī'ah the high priest, they delivered [k] the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Lē'vītes that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Mă-năs'seh and Ē'phră-ĭm, and of all the remnant of Ĭs'rā-el, and of all Jū'dah and Bĕn'jā-min; and they returned to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it,* to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and [5] to floor the houses which the kings of Jū'dah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the [l] work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jā'hăth and Ō-bā-dī'ah, the Lē'vītes, of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī; and Zĕch-ā-rī'ah and Mĕ-shŭl'lam, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ītes, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Lē'vītes, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: [m] and of the Lē'vītes *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hĭl-kī'ah the priest [n] found a book of the law of the LORD *given* [6] by Mō'sĕs.

15 And Hĭl-kī'ah answered and said to Shā'phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hĭl-kī'ah delivered the book to Shā'phan.

16 And Shā'phan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed [7] to thy servants, they do *it.*

B. C. 634.

d 1 Ki. 13. 2.
e ch. 33. 17, 22.

f Lev. 26. 30.

1 Or, sun images.

g Ex. 32. 20.

2 face of the graves.
h 1 Ki. 13. 2.

3 Or, mauls.

i Deut. 9. 21.

4 to make powder.

j 2 Ki. 22. 3.

k 2 Ki. 12. 4.

5 Or, to rafter.
l 2 Ki. 12. 15. Neh. 7. 2. Prov. 28. 20. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
m 1 Chr. 23. 4, 5. Jer. 8. 8. Matt. 26. 3.
n Deut. 31. 24–26.
6 by the hand of.
7 to the hand of.
8 poured out, or, melted.
9 in it. Deut. 17. 19. Josh. 1. 8.
o Deut. 28. Rom. 7. 7–14. Gal. 3. 10–13.
p Gen. 37. 34. Neh. 8. 9. Ps. 119. 120. Joel 2. 13. Hab. 3. 16.
10 Or, Achbor, 2 Ki. 22. 12.
q 2 Ki. 17. 6.
r Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 4. 4. Acts 21. 9.
s 2 Ki. 22. 14.
11 Or, Harhas.
12 garments.
13 Or, in the school, or, in the second part.
t Josh. 23. 16. ch. 36. 6, 21. Jer. 25. 9. Zech. 1. 6.
u Ps. 51. 17.
v Ps. 86. 5.
w 2 Ki. 23. 1.
14 from great even to small.
x 2 Ki. 11. 14.

17 And they have [8] gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shā'phan the scribe told the king, saying, Hĭl-kī'ah the priest hath given me a book. And Shā'phan read [9] it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the [o] words of the law, that he [p] rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hĭl-kī'ah, and Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, and [10] Āb'dŏn the son of Mī'cah, and Shā'phan the scribe, and Ā-să-ī'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are [q] left in Ĭs'rā-el and in Jū'dah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hĭl-kī'ah, and *they* that the king *had appointed,* went to Hŭl'dah the [r] prophetess, the wife of Shăl'lum the son of [s] Tīk'vath, the son of [11] Hăs'rah, keeper of the [12] wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm [13] in the college:) and they spake to her to that *effect.*

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'rā-el, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I [t] will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Jū'dah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Jū'dah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'rā-el *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was [u] tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even [v] heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ [w] Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and all the people, [14] great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in [x] his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD,

and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were [15]present in Jĕ-rụ'-să-lĕm and Bĕn'ja-min to stand *to it.* And the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Jŏ-sī'ah took away all the [y]abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Ĭs'ra-el, and made all that were present in Ĭs'ra-el to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. [z]*And* all his days they departed not [16]from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Josiah keeps a passover.* 20 *He is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *The nation mourns.*

MOREOVER [a]Jŏ-sī'ah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm: and they killed the passover on the [b]fourteenth *day* of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their [c]charges, and [d]encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Lē'vītes [e]that taught all Ĭs'ra-el, which were holy unto the LORD, [f]Put the holy ark [g]in the house which Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king of Ĭs'ra-el did build; [h]*it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Ĭs'ra-el,

4 And prepare *yourselves* by the [i]houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the [j]writing of Dā'vid king of Ĭs'ra-el, and according to the [k]writing of Sŏl'o-mon his son.

5 And [l]stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of [1]the families of the fathers of your brethren [2]the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Lē'vītes.

6 So kill the passover, and [m]sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'sĕs.

7 And Jŏ-sī'ah [3]gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes [4]gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Lē'vītes: Hĭl-kī'ah and Zĕch-a-rī'ah and Jĕ-hī'el, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle,* and three hundred oxen.

9 Cŏn-a-nī'ah also, and Shĕm-a-ī'ah and Nĕ-thăn'-e-el, his brethren, and Hăsh-a-bī'ah and Jĕ-ī'el and Jŏz'a-băd, chief of the Lē'vītes, [5]gave unto the Lē'vītes for passover offerings five thousand *small cattle,* and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests [n]stood in their place, and the Lē'vītes in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests [o]sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Lē'vītes [p]flayed *them.*

B. C. 623.

15 found.

y 1 Ki. 11. 5.

z Jer. 3. 10.
16 from after.

a 2 Ki. 23. 21.

b Ex. 12. 6.

c ch. 23. 18. Ezra 6. 18.
d 1 Chr. 22. 19.

e Deut. 33. 10.

f ch. 34. 14.

g ch. 5. 7.

h 1 Chr. 23. 26.

i 1 Chr. 9. 10.

j 1 Chr. 23.

k ch. 8. 14.

l Ps. 134. 1.

1 the house of the fathers.
2 the sons of the people.

m Ex. 19. 10. ch. 29. 5. Job 1. 5. Ps. 51. 7. Heb. 9. 13, 14.
3 offered.
4 offered. 2 Cor. 9. 7.
5 offered.
n Ezra 6. 18.
o Lev. 1. 5, 6. ch. 29. 22.
p ch. 29. 34.
q Lev. 3. 3.
r Ex. 12. 8. Deut. 16. 7.
s 1 Sam. 2. 13, 14, 15.
6 made them run.
7 station.
t 1 Chr. 25. 1.
u 1 Chr. 9. 17, 18. 1 Chr. 26. 14.
8 found.
v Ex. 12. 15. ch. 30. 21. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
w 2 Ki. 23. 22, 23.
x 2 Ki. 23. 29. Jer. 46. 2.
9 house.
10 the house of my war.
y 2 Ki. 18. 25. Dan. 4. 35.
z 1 Ki. 14. 2. ch. 18. 29.
11 made sick, 1 Ki. 22. 34.
a 2 Ki. 23. 30.
12 Or, among the sepulchres.
b Zech. 12. 11.
c Jer. 22. 10. Lam. 4. 20.
d Eccl. 12. 5. Jer. 9. 17. Matt. 9. 23.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written [q]in the book of Mō'sĕs. And so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they [r]roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* [s]sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and [6]divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aâr'on *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Lē'vītes prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aâr'on.

15 And the singers the sons of Ā'saph *were* in their [7]place, according to the [t]commandment of Dā'vid, and Ā'saph, and Hē'man, and Jĕd'ụ-thŭn the king's seer; and the porters [u]*waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Lē'vītes prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Jŏ-sī'ah.

17 And the children of Ĭs'ra-el that were [8]present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of [v]unleavened bread seven days.

18 And [w]there was no passover like to that kept in Ĭs'ra-el from the days of Săm'u-el the prophet; neither did all the kings of Ĭs'ra-el keep such a passover as Jŏ-sī'ah kept, and the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and all Jū'dah and Ĭs'ra-el that were present, and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jŏ-sī'ah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ [x]After all this, when Jŏ-sī'ah had prepared the [9]temple, Nē'chŏ king of Ē'gўpt came up to fight against Chär'chĕ-mĭsh by Eū-phrā'tēs: and Jŏ-sī'ah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Jū'dah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against [10]the house wherewith I have war: for [y]God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Jŏ-sī'ah would not turn his face from him, but [z]disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Nē'chŏ from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Mĕ-gĭd'dō.

23 And the archers shot at king Jŏ-sī'ah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore [11]wounded.

24 [a]His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and he died, and was buried [12]in *one of* the sepulchres of his fathers. And [b]all Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm mourned for Jŏ-sī'ah.

25 ¶ And Jĕr-e-mī'ah [c]lamented for Jŏ-sī'ah: and [d]all the singing men and the singing women spake

of Jō-sī'ah in their lamentations to this day, [e]and made them an ordinance in Ĭs'ra-el: and, behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jō-sī'ah, and his [13f]goodness, according to *that which was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Ĭs'ra-el and Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Jehoahaz succeeds Josiah. 5 Jehoiakim and Jehoiachin. 14 The kingdom ends.

THEN [a]the people of the land took Jĕ-hō'a-hăz the son of Jō-sī'ah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

2 Jĕ-hō'a-hăz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

3 And the king of Ē'gўpt [1]put him down at Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and [2]condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Ē'gўpt made Ē-lī'a-kĭm his brother king over Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and turned his name to Jĕ-hoi'a-kim. And Nē'chō took [b]Jĕ-hō'a-hăz his brother, and carried him to Ē'gўpt.

5 ¶ [c]Jĕ-hoi'a-kim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 [d]Against him came up Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon, and bound him in [3]fetters, to [e]carry him to Băb'ў-lon.

7 [f]Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Băb'ў-lon, and put them in his temple at Băb'ў-lon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Ĭs'ra-el and Jū'dah: and [4]Jĕ-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ [g]Jĕ-hoi'a-chin *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And [5]when the year was expired, king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar sent, and brought him to Băb'ў-lon, [h]with the [6]goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zĕd-ē-kī'ah his brother king over Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

11 ¶ [i]Zĕd-ē-kī'ah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

12 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jĕr-ē-mī'ah the prophet *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And [j]he also rebelled against king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar, who had made him swear by God: but he [k]stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el.

14 ¶ Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

15 [l]And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them [7]by his messengers, rising up [8]betimes, and sending; because he had [m]compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But [n]they mocked the messengers of God, and [o]despised his words, and [p]misused his prophets, until the [q]wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no [9]remedy.

17 [r]Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chăl'dees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 [s]And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Băb'ў-lon.

19 [t]And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And [10]them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Băb'ў-lon; [u]where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Pĕr'sĭa:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of [v]Jĕr-ē-mī'ah, until the land [w]had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate [x]she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Çў'rus king of Pĕr'sĭa, that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of [y]Jĕr-e-mī'ah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of [z]Çў'rus king of Pĕr'sĭa, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Çў'rus king of Pĕr'sĭa, All the kingdoms of the earth hath [a]the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, which *is* in Jū'dah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? The LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

B. C. 610.

e Jer. 22. 20.

13 kindnesses.
f Ps. 112. 6. Prov. 22. 1.

a 2 Ki. 23. 30. ch. 33. 25.

1 removed him.
2 mulcted.

b Ezek. 19. 3.

c 2 Ki. 23. 36, 37.

d 2 Ki. 24. 1. Dan. 1. 1, 2.
3 Or, chains. Foretold, Hab. 1. 6, 10.
e 2 Ki. 24. 6.
f Dan. 1. 1.
4 Jeconiah, 1 Chr. 3. 16.
g 2 Ki. 24. 8.
5 at the return of the year.
h Dan. 1. 1.
6 vessels of desire.
i 2 Ki. 24. 17. Jer. 52. 1.
j Ex. 17. 15.
k 2 Ki. 17. 14.
l Jer. 25. 3.
7 by the hand of his messengers.
8 That is, continually and carefully.
m Hos. 11. 8.
n ch. 30. 10. Ps. 35. 16.
o Prov. 1. 25. Luke 16. 14.
p Jer. 32. 3.
q Ps. 74. 1.
9 healing.
r Deut. 28. 49. Ezra 9. 7.
s 2 Ki. 25. 13.
t 2 Ki. 25. 9. Ps. 74. 6, 7.
10 the remainder from the sword.
u Jer. 27. 7.
v Jer. 25. 9.
w Lev. 26. 34.
x Lev. 25. 4, 5.
y Jer. 29. 10.
z Isa. 44. 28.
a Dan. 2. 21.

EZRA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Cyrus' proclamation for building the temple. 7 The vessels are restored.

NOW in the first year of Çў'rus king of Pĕr'sĭa, that the word of the LORD [a]by the mouth of Jĕr-ē-mī'ah might be fulfilled, the LORD [b]stirred up the spirit of Çў'rus king of Pĕr'sĭa, [c]that he [1]made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Çў'rus king of Pĕr'sĭa, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of

B. C. 536.

a 2 Chr. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12.
b Lev. 26. 42.
c ch. 5. 13.
1 caused a voice to pass.

the earth; and he hath [d]charged me to build him an house at Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, which *is* in Jū'dah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, which *is* in Jū'dah, and build the house of the LORD God of Ĭs'rā-el, (he [e]*is* the God,) which *is* in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place [2]help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that *is* in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja-min, and the priests, and the Lē'vītes, with all *them* whose spirit [f]God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

6 And all they that *were* about them [3]strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ [g]Also Çȳ'rus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, [h]which Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar had brought forth out of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Çȳ'rus king of Pĕr'sĭa bring forth by the hand of Mĭth're-dăth the treasurer, and numbered them unto [i]Shĕsh-băz'zar, the prince of Jū'dah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second *sort* four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Shĕsh-băz'zar bring up with *them of* [4]the captivity that were brought up from Băb'ȳ-lon unto Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

B. C. 536.

d Isa. 44. 28.

e Deut. 3. 24. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 86. 10. Isa. 37. 16. Dan. 6. 26. Mark 12. 32. 1 Cor. 8. 6.

2 lift him up.

f Prov. 16. 1. Phil. 2. 13.

3 That is, helped them.

g ch. 5. 14. ch. 6. 5.

h 2 Ki. 24. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 7.

i ch. 5. 14.

4 the transportation.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The number that returned from captivity.* 62 *The priests without pedigree.* 68 *The oblations.*

NOW [a]these *are* the children of the [b]province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, [c]whom Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'ȳ-lon had carried away unto Băb'ȳ-lon, and came again unto Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm and Jū'dah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl: Jĕsh'u-a, Ne-he-mī'ah, [1]Sĕr-a-ī'ah, [2]Rē-el-ā'ĭah, Môr'de-cāi, Bĭl'-shăn, [3]Mĭz'par, Bĭg'va-ī, [4]Rē'hŭm, Bā'a-nah. The number of the men of the people of Ĭs'rā-el:

3 The children of Pā'rŏsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shĕph-a-tī'ah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Ā'rah, [d]seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of [e]Pā'hath–mō'ab, of the children of Jĕsh'u-a *and* Jō'ăb, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

a Neh. 7. 6.
b ch. 5. 8. ch. 6. 2. Esth. 1. 1. Esth. 8. 9.
c 2 Ki. 24. 14–16. 2 Chr. 36. 20.
1 Or, Azariah, Neh. 7. 7.
2 Or, Raamiah.
3 Or, Mispereth.
4 Or, Nehum.
d Neh. 6. 18. Neh. 7. 10.
e Neh. 7. 11.
5 Or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.
f ch. 8. 13.
6 Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.
7 Or, Gibeon, Josh. 9. 17. 2 Sam. 21. 2. Neh. 7. 25.
g Gen. 35. 19. Ruth 1. 19. 1 Chr. 2. 51. Matt. 2. 6.
8 Or, Beth-azmaveth, Neh. 7. 28.
h Josh. 18. 25. 1 Sam. 7. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 34. Neh. 7. 30. Jer. 31. 15.
i verse 7. Neh. 7. 34.
9 Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.
j Deut. 34. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 15. Neh. 7. 36.
k 1 Chr. 9. 10. 1 Chr. 24. 7.
l 1 Chr. 24. 14. ch. 10. 20. Neh. 7. 40.
m 1 Chr. 9. 12. ch. 10. 22. Neh. 7. 41.
n 1 Chr. 24. 8.

7 The children of Ē'lăm, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zăt'tu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zăc'ca-ī, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of [5]Bā'nī, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bĕb'ă-ī, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Āz'gad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of [f]Ă-dŏn'ī-kăm, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bĭg'va-ī, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Ā'dĭn, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ā'tĕr of Hĕz-e-kī'ah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bē'zāi, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of [6]Jō'rah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hā'shum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of [7]Gĭb'bar, ninety and five.

21 The children of [g]Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Nĕ-tō'phah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Ăn'a-thoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of [8]Āz'ma-veth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kĭr'jath–ā'rim, Chĕ-phī'rah, and Bĕ-ē'rŏth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of [h]Rā'mah and Gā'bā, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Mĭch'mas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bĕth'–el and Ā'ī, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nē'bŏ, fifty and two.

30 The children of Măg'bish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other [i]Ē'lăm, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Hā'rim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lŏd, [9]Hā'did, and Ō'nŏ, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of [j]Jĕr'ī-chō, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Sĕ-nā'ah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of [k]Jĕ-dā'ĭah, of the house of Jĕsh'u-a, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of [l]Ĭm'mĕr, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of [m]Păsh'ŭr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of [n]Hā'rim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Lē'vītes: the children of Jĕsh'u-a and Kăd'mĭ-el, of the children of [10]Hŏd-a-vī'ah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Ā'saph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shăl'lum, the children of Ā'tĕr, the children of Tăl'mon, the children of Ăk'kŭb, the children of Hăt'ĭ-tà, the children of Shō'ba-ī, *in* all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ [o]The Nĕth'i-nĭms: the children of Zī'hà, the children of Hă-sū'phà, the children of Tăb'ba-ŏth,

44 The children of Kē'ros, the children of [11]Sī'a-hà, the children of Pā'don,

45 The children of Lĕb'a-nah, the children of Hăg'a-bah, the children of Ăk'kŭb,

46 The children of Hā'găb, the children of [12]Shăl'ma-ī, the children of Hā'nan,

47 The children of Gĭd'del, the children of Gā'hăr, the children of Rē-a-ī'ah,

48 The children of Rē'zin, the children of Nĕkō'dà, the children of Găz'zam,

49 The children of Ūz'zà, the children of Pă-sē'ah, the children of Bē'sāi,

50 The children of Ăs'nah, the children of Mĕhū'nim, the children of [13]Nĕ-phū'sim,

51 The children of Băk'bŭk, the children of Hăkū'phà, the children of Hăr'hûr,

52 The children of [14]Băz'lŭth, the children of Mĕhī'dà, the children of Hăr'shà,

53 The children of Băr'kŏs, the children of Sĭs'e-rà, the children of Thā'mah,

54 The children of Nĕ-zī'ah, the children of Hăt'ĭphà.

55 ¶ The children of [p]Sŏl'o-mon's servants: the children of Sō'ta-ī, the children of Sŏph'e-rĕth, the children of [15]Pĕ-rū'dà,

56 The children of Jă-ā'lah, the children of Dăr'kon, the children of Gĭd'del,

57 The children of Shĕph-a-tī'ah, the children of Hăt'til, the children of Pŏch'e-rĕth of Zĕ-bā'im, the children of [16]Ā'mī.

58 All the [q]Nĕth'i-nĭms, and the children of [r]Sŏl'omon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tĕl-mē'lah, Tĕl-hăr'sà, Chē'rub, [17]Ăd'dăn, *and* Ĭm'mĕr: but they could not shew their father's house, and their [18]seed, whether they *were* of Ĭs'ra-el:

60 The children of Del-a-ī'ah, the children of Tōbī'ah, the children of Nĕ-kō'dà, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Hă-bā'iah, the children of Kŏz, the children of Bär-zĭl'la-ī; which took a wife of the daughters of [s]Bär-zĭl'la-ī the Gĭl'e-ăd-īte, and was called after their name:

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: [t][19]therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the [20]Tĭr'sha-thà said unto them, that they [u]should not eat of the most holy things, till there

B. C. 536.

10 Or, Judah, ch. 3. 9: called also Hodevah, Neh. 7. 43.

o 1 Chr. 9. 2. Neh. 7. 46.

11 Or, Sia.

12 Or, Shamlai.

13 Or, Nephishesim.

14 Or, Bazlith, Neh. 7. 54.

p 1 Ki. 9. 21.
15 Or, Perida, Neh. 7. 57.
16 Or, Amon, Neh. 7. 59.
q Josh. 9. 21, 27. 1 Chr. 9. 2. ch. 7. 7.
r 1 Ki. 9. 21.
17 Or, Addon, Neh. 7. 61.
18 Or, pedigree.
s 1 Ki. 2. 7.
t Num. 3. 10.
19 they were polluted from the priesthood.
20 Or, governor, Neh. 8. 9.
u Lev. 22. 2, 10, 15, 16. Num. 18. 9-11.
v Ex. 28. 30.
w Isa. 10. 22.
x Ex. 25. 2.

a Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 3. 1, Joshua.
b ch. 2. 2. Zech. 4. 6-10. 1 Matt. 1. 12, Zorobabel.
c Luke 3. 27, Salathiel.
d Ex. 20. 24. Deut. 12. 5.
e Ex. 29. 38-42.
f Neh. 8. 14. Zech. 14. 16.
g Ex. 23. 16.
h Num. 29. 12.
2 the matter of the day in his day.
i Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.
3 the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.
4 Or, workmen.
j 2 Chr. 2. 10. Acts 12. 20.
k Acts 9. 36.
l ch. 6. 3.

stood up a priest with [v]U'rim and with Thŭm'mim.

64 ¶ [w]The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore,

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ [x]And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nĕth'i-nĭms, dwelt in their cities, and all Ĭs'ra-el in their cities.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The altar set up.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *Foundations of the temple laid.*

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Ĭs'ra-el *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm.

2 Then stood up [a]Jĕsh'u-a the son of Jŏz'a-dăk, and his brethren the priests, and [b][1]Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl the son of [c]Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Ĭs'ra-el, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* [d]written in the law of Mō'ses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear *was* upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* [e]burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 [f]They kept also the feast of tabernacles, [g]as *it is* written, and [h]*offered* the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, [2]as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward *offered* the [i]continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But [3]the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the [4]carpenters; and [j]meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zī'dŏn, and to them of Tȳre, to bring cedar trees from Lĕb'a-non to the sea of [k]Jŏp'pà, [l]according to the grant that they had of Çȳ'rus king of Pĕr'sĭà.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm, in the second

month, began Zĕ-rŭb'bạ-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, and Jĕsh'u-à the son of Jŏz'ạ-dăk, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Lē'vītes, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jĕ-ru̱'să-lĕm ; [m]and appointed the Lē'vītes, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood [n]Jĕsh'u-à *with* his sons and his brethren, Kăd'mĭ-el and his sons, the sons of [o]Jū'dah, [5]together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God : the sons of Hĕn'ạ-dăd, *with* their sons and their brethren the Lē'vītes.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation [p]of the temple of the LORD, [q]they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Lē'vītes the sons of Ā'saph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the [r]ordinance of Dā'vid king of Ĭs̱'rạ-el.

11 [s]And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD ; [t]because *he is* good, [u]for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Ĭs̱'rạ-el. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Lē'vītes and chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice ; and many shouted aloud for joy :

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people : for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

B. C. 522.

m 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.

n ch. 2. 40.

o ch. 2. 40, Hodaviah. 5 as one.

p Zech. 4. 6-10.

q 1 Chr. 15. 27, 28.

r 1 Chr. 6. 31.

s Ex. 15. 21. 2 Chr. 7. 3. Jer. 33. 11.
t Ps. 136. 1.
u Jer. 33. 11. Luke 1. 50.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Opponents hinder the building of the temple.* 7 *Letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *A decree.*

NOW when the adversaries of Jū'dah and Bĕn'jạ-min heard that [1]the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Ĭs̱'rạ-el ;

2 Then they came to Zĕ-rŭb'bạ-bĕl, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, [a]Let us build with you : for we seek your God, as ye [b]*do ;* and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Ē'sar-hăd'don king of Ās'sur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zĕ-rŭb'bạ-bĕl, and Jĕsh'u-à, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Ĭs̱'rạ-el, said unto them, [c]Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God ; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Ĭs̱'rạ-el, as [d]king Çȳ'rus the king of Pĕr's̱ĭà hath commanded us.

4 Then [e]the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Jū'dah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Çȳ'rus king of Pĕr's̱ĭà, even until the reign of Dă-rī'us king of Pĕr's̱ĭà.

6 And in the reign of [2]Ā-hăs̱-ū-ē'rŭs, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Jū'dah and Jē-ru̱'să-lĕm.

7 ¶ And in the days of Är-tăx̱-ērx'ēs̱ wrote [3]Bĭsh'lăm, Mĭth'rẹ-dăth, Tā'bẹ-el, and the rest of their [4]companions, unto Är-tăx̱-ērx'ēs̱ king of Pĕr's̱ĭà ; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Sȳr'ĭ-an tongue, and interpreted in the Sȳr'ĭ-an tongue.

1 the sons of the transportation.
a Esth. 8. 17.
b 2 Ki. 17. 24, 32, 33.
c John 4. 9. Acts 8. 21.
d 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. ch. 6. 3. Isa. 44. 28.
e ch. 3. 3. Isa. 35. 3, 4. Jer. 38. 4.
2 Ahashverosh.
3 Or, in peace.
4 societies.

8 Rē'hŭm the chancellor and Shĭm'shāi the [5]scribe wrote a letter against [f]Jĕ-ru̱'să-lĕm to Är-tăx̱-ērx'ēs̱ the king in this sort :

9 Then *wrote* Rē'hŭm the chancellor, and Shĭm'shāi the scribe, and the rest of their [6]companions ; [g]the Dī'nạ-ītes, the Ā-phär'sath-chītes, the Tär'pẹl-ītes, the Ā-phär'sītes, the Är'chĕ-vītes, the Băb-ȳ-lō'nĭ-ans̱, the Su̱'san-chītes, the Dĕ-hā'vītes, *and* the Ē'lăm-ītes,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Ăs-năp'pēr brought over, and set in the cities of Să-mā'rĭ-à, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, [h]and [7]at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Är-tăx̱-ērx'ēs̱ the king ; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews̱ which came up from thee to us are come unto Jĕ-ru̱'să-lĕm, building [i]the rebellious and the bad city, and have [8]set up the walls *thereof*, and [9]joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again, then* will they not [10]pay [j]toll, tribute, and custom, and *so* thou shalt endamage the [11]revenue of the kings.

14 Now because [12]we have maintenance from *the king's* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king ;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers : so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and [k]hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have [13]moved sedition [14]within the same of old time : for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded *again,* and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rē'hŭm the chancellor, and *to* Shĭm'shāi the scribe, and *to* the rest of their [15]companions that dwell in Să-mā'rĭ-à, and *unto* the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And [16]I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath [17]made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jĕ-ru̱'să-lĕm, which have [l]ruled over all *countries* [m]beyond the river ; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 [18]Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

5 Or, secretary.
f Ps. 112. 6. Zech. 1. 14. Rom. 8. 28.
6 societies.
g 2 Ki. 17. 30, 31.
h ch. 7. 12.
7 Cheeneth.
i Amos 7. 10. Luke 23. 2. Acts 24. 5.
8 Or, finished.
9 sewed together.
10 give.
j ch. 7. 24. Matt. 9. 9.
11 Or, strength.
12 we are salted with the salt of the palace.
k Esth. 3. 8. Acts 17. 6, 7.
13 made.
14 in the midst thereof.
15 societies.
16 by me a decree is set.
17 lifted up itself.
l 1 Chr. 18. ?. Ps. 72. 8.
m Gen. 15. 18.
18 Make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Är-tăx-ẽrx'ēs' letter *was* read before Rē'hŭm, and Shĭm'shāi the scribe, and their companions, they [n] went up in haste to Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm unto the Jewṣ, and made them to cease [19] by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm. So it ceased unto [o] the second year of the reign of Dă-rī'us king of Pẽr'ṣiȧ.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Zerubbabel and Jeshua begin the temple.* 6 *Tatnai's letter to Darius.*

THEN the prophets, [a] Hăg'gạ-ī the prophet, and [b] Zĕch-ạ-rī'ah the son of Ĭd'dō, prophesied unto the Jewṣ that *were* in Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm in the name of the God of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up [c] Zĕ-rŭb'bạ-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, and Jĕsh'u-ȧ the son of Jŏz'ạ-dăk, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm: and with them *were* the prophets of God [d] helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them [e] Tăt'nạ-ī, governor on [1] this side the river, and Shē'thär-bŏz'nạ-ī, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men [2] that make this building?

5 But [f] the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jewṣ, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Dă-rī'us: and then they returned [g] answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tăt'nạ-ī, governor on this side the river, and Shē'thär-bŏz'nạ-ī, [h] and his companions the Ă-phär'săch-ītes, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Dă-rī'us the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, [3] wherein was written thus; Unto Dă-rī'us the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Jū-dē'ȧ, to the house of the great God, which is builded with [4] great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the [i] servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Ĭṣ'rạ-el builded [j] and set up.

12 But [k] after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of [l] Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'ў-lon, the Chăl-dē'an, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Băb'ў-lon.

13 But in the first year of [m] Çў'rus the king of Băb'ў-lon *the same* king Çў'rus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And [n] the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar took out of the temple that *was* in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and brought them into the temple of Băb'ў-lon, those did Çў'rus the king take out of the temple of Băb'ў-lon, and they were delivered unto *one*, [o] whose name *was* Shĕsh-băz'zar, whom he had made [5] governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shĕsh-băz'zar, *and* [p] laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and [q] *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, [r] let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Băb'ў-lon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Çў'rus the king to build this house of God at Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Decree of Darius.* 13 *The temple finished.* 16 *Feast of dedication.*

THEN Dă-rī'us the king made a decree, and [a] search was made in the house of the [1] rolls, where the treasures were [2] laid up in Băb'ў-lon.

2 And there was found at [3] Āch'mẹ-thȧ, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Mēdeṣ, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Çў'rus the king *the same* Çў'rus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 [b] *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and [c] let the expenses be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let [d] the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and brought unto Băb'ў-lon, be restored, and [4] brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 [e] Now *therefore*, Tăt'nạ-ī, governor beyond the river, Shē'thär-bŏz'nạ-ī, and [5] your companions the Ă-phär'săch-ītes, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jewṣ and the elders of the Jewṣ build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover [6] I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jewṣ for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not [7] hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offer-

B. C. 520.

n Prov. 4. 16.

19 by arm and power.

o Job 20. 5.

a Hag. 1. 1.
b Zech. 1. 1.
c Hag. 1. 12–15.
d ch. 6. 14. Eccl. 12. 11. Hag. 2. 4–9.
e ch. 6. 6.
1 Westward of Euphrates.
2 that build this building?
f 2 Chr. 16. 9. ch. 7. 6, 28. Ps. 33. 18. Isa. 41. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
g ch. 6. 6.
h ch. 4. 9.
3 in the midst whereof.
4 stones of rolling.
i Josh. 24. 15. Ps. 119. 46. Jon. 1. 9. Matt. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8. Acts 27. 23.
j 1 Ki. 6. 1.
k 2 Chr. 34. 24, 25. 2 Chr. 36. 16, 17.
l 2 Ki. 24. 2. Jer. 39. 1.
m ch. 1. 1.
n ch. 1. 7, 8.
o Hag. 1. 14.
5 Or, deputy.
p ch. 3. 8, 10.
q ch. 6. 15.
r ch. 6. 1, 2. Prov. 25. 2.

a ch. 5. 17.
1 books.
2 made to descend.
3 Or, Ecbatana, the chief city of Media, or, in a coffer.
b 1 Ki. 6. 36.
c Ps. 68. 29. Isa. 60. 6.
d ch. 1. 7, 8. Jer. 27. 16, 18–22. Dan. 1. 2.
4 go.
e ch. 5. 3.
5 their societies.
6 by me a decree is made.
7 made to cease.

ings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 [f]That they may offer sacrifices [8][g]of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and [h]pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, [9]let him be hanged thereon; [i]and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his [j]name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm. I Dā-rī'us have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tăt'nā-ī, governor on this side the river, Shē'thär-bŏz'nā-ī, and their companions, according to that which Dā-rī'us the king had sent, so they [k]did speedily.

14 [l]And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Hăg'gā-ī the prophet and Zĕch-ă-rī'ah the son of Ĭd'dō. And they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Ĭs'rā-el, and according to the [10]commandment of [m]Çȳ'rus, and [n]Dā-rī'us, and [o]Ăr-tăx-ĕrx'ēs king of Pĕr'sĭa.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Ā'där, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Dā-rī'us the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Ĭs'rā-el, the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and the rest of [11]the children of the captivity, kept [p]the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And [q]offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Ĭs'rā-el, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Ĭs'rā-el.

18 And they set the priests in their [r]divisions, and the Lē'vītes in their [s]courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm; [12]as it is written in the book of Mō'sēs.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover [t]upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Lē'vītes were [u]purified together, all of them *were* pure, and [v]killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Ĭs'rā-el, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated [w]themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Ĭs'rā-el, did eat,

22 And kept the [x]feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and [y]turned the heart of the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ā unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Ĭs'rā-el.

B. C. 519.

f ch. 7. 23. Jer. 29. 7.
8 of rest.
g Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9.
h 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.

9 let him be destroyed.
i Dan. 2. 5.

j Deut. 12. 11. 2 Chr. 7. 16. Ps. 132. 13.

k Job 5. 12. Ps. 9. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 19.
l ch. 5. 1, 2.

10 decree.
m ch. 1. 1.
n ch. 4. 24.
o ch. 7. 1.

11 the sons of the transportation.
p 1 Ki. 8. 63. 2 Chr. 7. 5. John 10. 22.
q Num. 7. 2, 3. 1 Chr. 16. 1–3. ch. 8. 35.
r 1 Chr. 24. 1.
s 1 Chr. 23. 6.
12 according to writing.
t Ex. 12. 6.
u 2 Chr. 29. 34.
v Ex. 12. 21. 2 Chr. 35. 11.
w Ex. 12. 48. Ps. 93. 5.
x Ex. 12. 15.
y Prov. 21. 1.

1 Longimanus. Neh. 2. 1.
a 1 Chr. 6. 14.
b Gen. 32. 28. ch. 6. 22. Neh. 1. 10, 11.
c ch. 8. 1.
d ch. 2. 43.
2 was the foundation of the going up.
e Neh. 2. 8.
f 1 Sam. 7. 3. 2 Chr. 12. 14. Ps. 10. 18. Ps. 119. 45.
g Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1. Mal. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 2.
h Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.
3 Or, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, etc.
i ch. 4. 10.
4 from before the king.
j Esth. 1. 14.
k 2 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 135. 21.
l ch. 8. 26.
m 1 Chr. 29. 6.
n Num. 15. 4–13.
o Deut. 12. 5.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Ezra goes to Jerusalem.* 11 *His commission from Artaxerxes.* 27 *His blessing.*

NOW after these things, in the reign of [1]Ăr-tăx-ĕrx'ēs king of Pĕr'sĭa, Ēz'rà [a]the son of Sĕr-ă-ī'ah, the son of Ăz-ă-rī'ah, the son of Hĭl-kī'ah,

2 The son of Shăl'lum, the son of Zā'dŏk, the son of Ă-hī'tub,

3 The son of Ām-ă-rī'ah, the son of Ăz-ă-rī'ah, the son of Mĕ-rā'ĭoth,

4 The son of Zĕr-ă-hī'ah, the son of Ūz'zī, the son of Bŭk'kī,

5 The son of Ă-bĭsh'u-à, the son of Phĭn'ĕ-has, the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aâr'ŏn the chief priest:

6 This Ēz'rà went up from Băb'ȳ-lon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Mō'sēs, which the LORD God of Ĭs'rā-el had given: and the king granted him all his request, [b]according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 [c]And there went up *some* of the children of Ĭs'rā-el, and of the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and the singers, and the porters, and [d]the Nĕth'ĭ-nīms, unto Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, in the seventh year of Ăr-tăx-ĕrx'ēs the king.

8 And he came to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month [2]began he to go up from Băb'ȳ-lon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, [e]according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ēz'rà had prepared his heart to [f]seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to [g]teach in Ĭs'rā-el statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Ăr-tăx-ĕrx'ēs gave unto Ēz'rà the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Ĭs'rā-el.

12 Ăr-tăx-ĕrx'ēs, [h]king of kings, [3]unto Ēz'rà the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, [i]and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Ĭs'rā-el, and *of* his priests and Lē'vītes, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent [4]of the king, and of his [j]seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Ĭs'rā-el, [k]whose habitation *is* in Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm,

16 [l]And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Băb'ȳ-lon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, [m]offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their [n]meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them [o]upon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and

to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

20 And [p] whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure house.

21 And I, *even* I Är-tăx̱-ĕrx'ēs̱ the king, do make a [q] decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ēz'rȧ the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred [5] measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much.*

23 [6] Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: [r] for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Lē'vītes, singers, porters, Nĕth'i-nīm̱s, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, Ēz'rȧ, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, [s] set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and [t] teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or [7] to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ [u] Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, [v] which hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which *is* in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm:

28 And [w] hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as [x] the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Ĭs̱'rặ-el chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Ezra's return companions.* 24 *He delivers the treasures.* 33 *They are weighed.* 36 *Commission is delivered.*

THESE *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Băb'ȳ-lon, in the reign of Är-tăx̱-ĕrx'ēs̱ the king.

2 Of the sons of Phĭn'ẹ̆-has; Gēr'shŏm: of the sons of Ĭth'ặ-mär; Dăn'ịel: of the sons of Dā'vid; [a] Hăt'tŭsh.

3 Of the sons of Shĕch-ặ-nī'ah, of the sons of [b] Phā'rŏsh; Zĕch-ặ-rī'ah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ab; Ēl-i-hō-ē'nă-ī the son of Zĕr-ặ-hī'ah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shĕch-ặ-nī'ah; the son of Jȧ-hā'-zĭ-el, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of [c] Ā'dĭn; Ē'bed the son of Jŏn'ặ-than, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Ē'lăm; Jĕ-shā'ịah the son of Ăth-ặ-lī'ah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shĕph-ặ-tī'ah; Zĕb-ặ-dī'ah the son of Mī'chaĕl, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Jō'ăb; Ō-ba̱-dī'ah the son of Jĕ-hī'el, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shĕl'ọ̆-mĭth; the son of Jŏs-ĭ-phī'ah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bĕb'ă-ī; Zĕch-ặ-rī'ah the son of Bĕb'ă-ī, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Ăz'gad; Jō-hā'nan [1] the son of Hăk'ka-tăn, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Ā-dŏn'ī-kăm, whose names *are* these, Ē-lĭph'ẹ̆-lĕt, Jĕ-ī'el, and Shĕm-ặ-ī'ah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bĭg'va̱-ī; Ū'tha̱-ī, and [2] Zăb'-bud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river [d] that runneth to Ā-hā'vȧ; and there [3] abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the [e] people, and the priests, and found there none of the [f] sons of Lē'vī.

16 Then sent I for Ē-lī-ē'zĕr, for Ā'rī-el, for Shĕm-ặ-ī'ah, and for Ēl'na̱-than, and for Jā'rib, and for Ēl'na̱-than, and for Nā'than, and for Zĕch-ặ-rī'ah, and for Mĕ-shŭl'lam, chief men; also for Joi'ặ-rĭb, and for Ēl'na̱-than, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Ĭd'dō the chief at the place Că-sĭph'ī-ȧ, and [4] I told them what they should say unto Ĭd'dō, *and* to his brethren the Nĕth'i-nīm̱s, at the place Că-sĭph'ī-ȧ, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the [g] good hand of our God upon us they [h] brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mäh'lī, the son of Lē'vī, the son of Ĭs̱'rặ-el; and Shĕr-ẹ̆-bī'ah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hăsh-ặ-bī'ah, and with him Jĕ-shā'ịah of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 [i] Also of the Nĕth'i-nīm̱s, whom Dā'vid and the princes had appointed for the service of the Lē'vītes, two hundred and twenty Nĕth'i-nīm̱s: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I [j] proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ā-hā'vȧ, that we might [k] afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a [l] right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For [m] I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, [n] The hand of our God *is* upon all them for [o] good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* [p] against all them [q] that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was [r] intreated of us.

B. C. 457.

p 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

q ch. 4. 16, 20. ch. 5. 3, 6.

5 cors.

6 Whatsoever is of the decree.

r ch. 6. 10. Ps. 68. 29. Isa. 60. 12. Jer. 12. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.

s Ex. 18. 21. Deut. 16. 18. 1 Ki. 3. 28. Ps. 19. 7.

t 2 Chr. 17. 7. Mal. 2. 7. Matt. 13. 52. Col. 1. 28.

7 to rooting out.
u 1 Chr. 29. 10. ch. 6. 22. Phil. 4. 10.
v ch. 6. 22. Neh. 2. 12. Prov. 16. 7. 2 Cor. 8. 16.
w ch. 9. 9. Neh. 1. 11.
x ch. 5. 5.

a 1 Chr. 3. 22.
b ch. 2. 3.
c ch. 2. 15. Neh. 7. 20.
1 Or, the youngest son.
2 Or, Zaccur, as some read.
d Ps. 137. 1. Acts 16. 13.
3 Or, pitched.
e Prov. 27. 23. Acts 20. 28. Heb. 13. 17.
f ch. 7. 7. Num. 8.
4 I put words in their mouth.
g ch. 7. 28. Prov. 3. 6. Rom. 8. 28.
h Lev. 10. 10, 11. 2 Chr. 30. 22. Neh. 8. 7.
i ch. 2. 43.
j 2 Chr. 20. 3.
k Lev. 16. 29. Isa. 58. 3, 5.
l Ps. 5. 8.
m 1 Cor. 9. 15.
n 1 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 7. 6, 9, 28. Ps. 33. 18, 19. Isa. 3. 10. Rom. 8. 28. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
o Ps. 33. 18.
p Ps. 34. 16.
q 2 Chr. 15. 2.
r Deut. 4. 29. 1 Chr. 5. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 13. Isa. 19. 22. Jer. 29. 12, 13.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Shĕr-e̱-bī'ah, Hăsh-a̱-bī'ah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them [s]the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Ĭs̱'ra̱-el *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of [5]fine copper, [6]precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* [t]holy unto the LORD; the vessels *are* [u]holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 [v]Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Lē'vītes, and chief of the fathers of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el, at Jĕ-ru̱'sa̱-lĕm, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Lē'vītes the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jĕ-ru̱'sa̱-lĕm unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ā-hā'vȧ on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jĕ-ru̱'sa̱-lĕm: and [w]the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we [x]came to Jĕ-ru̱'sa̱-lĕm, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Mĕr'e̱-mŏth the son of U-rī'ah the priest; and with him *was* Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Phĭn'e̱-has; and with them *was* Jŏz'a̱-băd the son of Jĕsh'u-a̱, and Nō-a̱-dī'ah the son of Bĭn'-nu̱-ī, Lē'vītes;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, [y]offered burnt offerings unto the God of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el, twelve bullocks for all Ĭs̱'ra̱-el, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats *for* a sin offering: all *this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's [z]commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered [a]the people, and the house of God.

B. C. 457.

s ch. 7. 15, 16.

5 yellow, or, shining brass.
6 desirable.

t Deut. 33. 8. Isa. 52. 11.
u Lev. 22. 2, 3. Num. 4. 4, 15, 19, 20. 1 Chr. 23. 28. 2 Chr. 24. 14.

v 1 Chr. 26. 20–26. Luke 12. 37, 38.

w ch. 7. 6, 9, 28. Job 5. 19–24. Isa. 41. 10–14.

x Neh. 2. 11.

y ch. 6. 17.
z ch. 7. 21.
a Isa. 14. 1. Isa. 56. 6. Zech. 8. 1–23.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Affinity with strangers mourned.* 5 *Ezra's prayer and confession.*

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el, and the priests, and the Lē'vītes, have not [a]separated themselves from the people of the lands, [b]*doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Cā'-năan-ītes, the Hĭt'tītes, the Pĕr'iz-zītes, the Jĕb'u-sītes, the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, the Mō'ab-ītes, the Ē-ġўp'-tia̱ṉs, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

2 For they have [c]taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the [d]holy seed have [e]mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, [f]I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down [g]astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that [h]trembled at the words of the God of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the [i]evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my [1]heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and [j]spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am [k]ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our [2]trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers *have* [l]we *been* in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities [m]have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a [3]little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us [4]a nail in his holy place, that our God may [n]lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 [o]For we *were* bondmen; [p]yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but [q]hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Pĕr'sĭa̱, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and [5]to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us [r]a wall in Jū'dah and in Jĕ-ru̱'sa̱-lĕm.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded [6]by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it [7]from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore [s]give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, [t]nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and [u]leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God [8]hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this;

14 Should we [v]again break thy commandments, and [w]join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el, [x]thou *art* righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold,

a Neh. 9. 2.
b Deut. 12. 30.
c Deut. 7. 3.
d Ex. 22. 31.
e 2 Cor. 6. 14.
f Isa. 15. 2.
g Ps. 143. 4.
h ch. 10. 3. Isa. 66. 2.
i Ex. 29. 39.
1 Or, affliction.
j Ex. 9. 29.
k Dan. 9. 7.
2 Or, guiltiness.
l Ps. 106. 6.
m Deut. 28. 36.
3 moment.
4 Or, a pin: that is, a constant and sure abode.
n Ps. 13. 3.
o Neh. 9. 36.
p Ps. 136. 23.
q ch. 7. 28.
5 to set up.
r Isa. 5. 2.
6 by the hand of thy servants.
7 from mouth to mouth.
s Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3. Josh. 23. 12.
t Deut. 23. 6. 2 Chr. 19. 2.
u Gen. 18. 19. Prov. 13. 22.
8 hast withheld beneath our iniquities.
v Ex. 23. 32, 33. Judg. 2. 2. John 5. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
w 2 Cor. 6. 14.
x Neh. 9. 33. Dan. 9. 14.

we *are* [y] before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot [z] stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Marriage reforms.* 9 *Ezra's exhortation.* 18 *Those who had married strange wives.*

NOW [a] when Ĕz'rȧ had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down [b] before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Ĭs'rą-el a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people [1] wept very sore.

2 And Shĕch-ą-nī'ah the son of Jĕ-hī'el, *one* of the sons of Ē'lăm, answered and said unto Ĕz'rȧ, We have [c] trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Ĭs'rą-el concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God [2] to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that [d] tremble at [e] the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: [f] be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ĕz'rȧ, and made the chief priests, the Lē'vītes, and all Ĭs'rą-el, [g] to swear that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ĕz'rȧ rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jō-hā'nan the son of Ē-lī'a-shib: and *when* he came thither, he [h] did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Jū'dah and Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be [3] forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ją-min gathered themselves together unto Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm within three days. It *was* the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the month; and [i] all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for [4] the great rain.

10 And Ĕz'rȧ the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and [5] have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Ĭs'rą-el.

11 Now therefore [j] make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and [k] do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for [6] we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

B. C. 457.

y Rom. 3. 19.
z Ps. 130. 3.

a Dan. 9. 20.

b 2 Chr. 20. 9.

1 wept a great weeping.

c Ex. 34. 13.

2 to bring forth.

d ch. 9. 4. Ps. 119. 53, 120. Isa. 66. 2.
e Deut. 7. 2, 3.

f 1 Chr. 28. 10. Isa. 35. 3, 4.

g Neh. 5. 12.

h Deut. 9. 18.

3 devoted, Lev. 27. 28. Josh. 6. 19.
i 1 Sam. 12. 18.
4 the showers.
5 have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.
j Prov. 28. 13. Jer. 3. 13.
k Isa. 1. 16, 17. Rom. 12. 2.
6 Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.
l Num. 25. 4. 2 Ki. 23. 26. 2 Chr. 28. 11-13. 2 Chr. 29. 10. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Ps. 78. 38. Isa. 12. 1.
7 Or, till this matter be dispatched.
8 stood.
m ch. 5. 2. Hag. 1. 1, 12. Zech. 3. 1. Zech. 6. 11.
n 2 Ki. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 30. 8.
• Prov. 6. 1. Prov. 22. 26. Gal. 2. 9.
o Lev. 5. 15. Lev. 6. 4, 5, 6.
p ch. 2. 3. ch. 8. 3. Neh. 7. 8.
q ch. 2. 8. Neh. 7. 13.
r Neh. 3. 11, Malchijah.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until [l] the fierce wrath of our God [7] for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jŏn'ą-than the son of Ā'są-hĕl and Jȧ-hă-zī'ah the son of Tīk'vah [8] were employed about this *matter:* and Mĕ-shŭl'lam and Shab-bĕth'ą-ī the Lē'vīte helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ĕz'rȧ the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely,* of the sons of [m] Jĕsh'u-ȧ the son of Jŏz'ą-dăk, and his brethren; Mā-ą-sē'ịah, and Ē-lī-ē'zĕr, and Jā'rib, and Gĕd-ą-lī'ah.

19 And they [n] gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and *being* [o] guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Ĭm'mĕr; Hă-nā'nī, and Zĕb-ą-dī'ah.

21 And of the sons of Hā'rim; Mā-ą-sē'ịah, and Ē-lī'jah, and Shĕm-ą-ī'ah, and Jĕ-hī'el, and Ūz-zī'ah.

22 And of the sons of Păsh'ŭr; Ēl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, Mā-ą-sē'ịah, Ĭsh'mą-el, Nĕ-thăn'ę-el, Jŏz'ą-băd, and Ēl'-ą-sah.

23 Also of the Lē'vītes; Jŏz'ą-băd, and Shĭm'ę-ī, and Kĕ-lā'ịah, (the same *is* Kĕl'ī-tȧ,) Pĕth-ą-hī'ah, Jū'dah, and Ē-lĭ-ē'zĕr.

24 Of the singers also; Ē-lī'a-shib: and of the porters; Shăl'lum, and Tē'lem, and Ū'rī.

25 Moreover of Ĭs'rą-el: of the sons of [p] Pā'rŏsh; Rȧ-mī'ah, and Jĕ-zī'ah, and Măl-chī'ah, and Mī'a-mĭn, and Ē-le-ā'zar, and Măl-chī'jah, and Bĕ-nā'ịah.

26 And of the sons of Ē'lăm; Măt-tą-nī'ah, Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, and Jĕ-hī'el, and Ăb'dī, and Jĕr'ę-mŏth, and Ē-lī'ah.

27 And of the sons of [q] Zăt'tu; Ēl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, Ē-lī'-a-shib, Măt-tą-nī'ah, and Jĕr'ę-mŏth, and Zā'băd, and Ă-zī'zȧ.

28 Of the sons also of Bĕb'ă-ī; Jĕ-hō-hā'nan, Hăn-ą-nī'ah, Zăb'bāi, *and* Ăth'lāi.

29 And of the sons of Bā'nī; Mĕ-shŭl'lam, Măl'-luch, and Ăd-ą-ī'ah, Jăsh'ŭb, and Shē'al, and Rā'moth.

30 And of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ab; Ăd'nȧ, and Chē'lăl, Bĕ-nā'ịah, Mā-ą-sē'ịah, Măt-tą-nī'ah, Bĕ-zăl'-ĕ-el, and Bĭn'nų-ī, and Mă-năs'seh.

31 And *of* the sons of Hā'rim; Ē-lī-ē'zĕr, Ĭsh-ī'jah, [r] Măl-chī'ah, Shĕm-ą-ī'ah, Shĭm'ę-on,

32 Bĕn'ją-min, Măl'luch, *and* Shĕm-ą-rī'ah.

33 Of the sons of Hā'shum; Măt-tę-nā'ī, Măt'tą-thah, Zā'băd, Ē-lĭph'ę-lĕt, Jĕr'ę-māi, Mă-năs'seh, *and* Shĭm'ę-ī.

34 Of the sons of Bā'nī; Mă-ăd'āi, Ăm'răm, and Ū'el,

35 Bĕ-nā'ĭah, Bĕ-dē'ĭah, Chĕl'lŭh,
36 Vă-nī'ah, Mĕr'ĕ-mŏth, Ē-lī'a-shib,
37 Măt-tă-nī'ah, Măt-tĕ-nā'ī, and Jā'a-săũ,
38 And Bā'nī, and Bĭn'nŭ-ī, Shĭm'ĕ-ī,
39 And Shĕl-ĕ-mī'ah, and Nā'than, and Ăd-ă-ī'ah,
40 [9]Măch-nă-dē'bāi, Shăsh'ă-ī, Shăr'ă-ī,
41 Ā-zăr'ĕ-el, and Shĕl-ĕ-mī'ah, Shĕm-ă-rī'ah,
42 Shăl'lum, Ăm-ă-rī'ah, *and* Jō'sĕph.
43 Of the sons of [s]Nē'bŏ; Jĕ-ī'el, Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, Zā'băd, Ze-bī'nă, Jă-dā'ŭ, and Jō'el, Bĕ-nā'ĭah.
44 [t]All these had taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

B. C. 456.

9 Or, Mabnadebai, according to some copies.
s Num. 32. 38. ch. 2. 29.
t Gen. 6. 2-5. Ex. 23. 2. Deut. 7. 3.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Hanani informs Nehemiah.* 5 *He mourns, fasts, and prays.*

THE words of [a]Nē-hĕ-mī'ah the son of Hăch-ă-lī'ah. And it came to pass in the month Chĭs'leū, in the [b]twentieth year, as I was in [c]Shū'shan the palace,

2 That Hă-nā'nī, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Jū'dah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: [d]the wall of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm also [e]*is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, [f]O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, [g]that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and [h]thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Ĭs'ra-el thy servants, and confess [i]the sins of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 [j]We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have [k]not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Mō'sĕs.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Mō'sĕs, saying, [l]*If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 [m]But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; [n]though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 [o]Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who [p]desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and [q]grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's [r]cupbearer.

B. C. 446.

a ch. 10. 1.
b ch. 2. 1.
c Esth. 1. 2. Dan. 8. 2.
d ch. 2. 17. Isa. 5. 5. Jer. 5. 10.
e 2 Ki. 25. 10.
f Deut. 10. 17. ch. 4. 14. Job 37. 22.
g Ex. 20. 6. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 89. 3. Heb. 6. 13-18.
h 1 Ki. 8. 28, 29. 2 Chr. 6. 40.
i Dan. 9. 20.
j Ps. 106. 6.
k Deut. 28. 15.
l Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 4. 25.
m Lev. 26. 39. Deut. 4. 29.
n Deut. 30. 4.
o Deut. 9. 29. Dan. 9. 15.
p Ps. 119. 4. Isa. 26. 8. Heb. 13. 18.
q Gen. 32. 11. Ps. 37. 5. Prov. 16. 3.
r ch. 2. 1.

a Ezra 7. 1. That is, of Artaxerxes Longimanus.
b ch. 1. 11.
c Prov. 15. 13.
d 1 Ki. 1. 31. Dan. 2. 4. Dan. 5. 10.
e ch. 1. 3. Ps. 137. 5.
f 1 Sam. 1. 13. ch. 1. 11. Prov. 3. 6.
1 wife. Probably Esther.
g ch. 5. 14.
h Ezra 10. 6, 9. ch. 3. 7. That is, the temple.
i Ezra 5. 5. Prov. 21. 1. Isa. 66. 14. Dan. 1. 9. Acts 7. 10.
2 Or, Moabite.
j Ezra 8. 32.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Nehemiah, commissioned by Artaxerxes, comes to Jerusalem.* 12 *His night view.*

AND it came to pass in the month Nī'san, in the twentieth year of [a]Ăr-tăx-ĕrx'ēs the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and [b]I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but [c]sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, [d]Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when [e]the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? [f]So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Jū'dah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the [1]queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him [g]a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Jū'dah;

8 And a letter unto Ā'saph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* [h]to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, [i]according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Săn-băl'lat the [2]Hŏr'ŏ-nīte, and Tŏ-bī'ah the servant, the Ām'mŏn-īte, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

11 So I [j]came to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few

men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night [k] by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, which were [l] broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the [m] gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the [n] brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, that we be no more [o] a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they [p] strengthened their hands for *this* good *work*.

19 But when Săn-băl'lat the Hŏr'ọ-nīte, and Tŏ-bī'ah the servant, the Ăm'mŏn-īte, and Gē'shem the Ă-rā'bĭ-an, heard *it*, they [q] laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, [r] The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but [s] ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

CHAPTER 3.

The names and order of the builders of the wall.

THEN [a] Ē-lī'a-shib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, [b] and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; [c] even unto the tower of Mē'ah they sanctified it, unto the tower of [d] Hă-năn'e-el.

2 And [1] next unto him builded [e] the men of Jĕr'ĭ-chō. And next to them builded Zăc'cur the son of Ĭm'rī.

3 [f] But the fish gate did the sons of Hăs-sĕ-nā'ah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and [g] set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Mĕr'ẹ-mŏth the son of U-rī'jah, the son of Kŏz. And next unto them repaired Mĕ-shŭl'lam the son of Bĕr-ẹ-chī'ah, the son of Mĕ-shĕz'ạ-be-el. And next unto them repaired Zā'dŏk the son of Bā'ạ-nạ.

5 And next unto them the Tĕ-kō'ītes repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to [h] the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover [i] the old gate repaired Jĕ-hoi'a-dạ the son of Pạ-sē'ah, and Mĕ-shŭl'lam the son of Bĕs-ō-dē'ịah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Mĕl-ạ-tī'ah the Gĭb'ẹ-on-īte, and Jā'don the Mĕ-rŏn'ọ-thīte, the men of [j] Gĭb'ẹ-on, and of Mĭz'pah, unto the [k] throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Ūz'zĭ-el the son of Hăr-hă-ī'ah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hăn-ạ-nī'ah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they [2] fortified Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm unto the [l] broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rĕph-ạ-ī'ah the son of Hûr, the ruler of the half part of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

10 And next unto them repaired Jĕ-dā'ịah the son of Hă-rụ'maph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hăt'tŭsh the son of Hăsh-ab-nī'ah.

11 Măl-chī'jah [m] the son of Hā'rim, and Hā'shub the son of Pā'hath-mō'ab, repaired the [3] other piece, [n] and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shăl'lum the son of Hă-lō'hesh, the ruler of the half part of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, he and [o] his daughters.

13 [p] The valley gate repaired Hā'nŭn, and the inhabitants [q] of Za-nō'ah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto [r] the dung gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Măl-chī'ah the son of Rē'chăb, the ruler of part of [s] Bĕth-hăc'çĕ-rĕm; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But [t] the gate of the fountain repaired Shăl'lun the son of Cŏl-hō'zeh, the ruler of part of [u] Mĭz'pah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of [v] Sī-lō'ah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of Dā'vid.

16 After him repaired Nē-hẹ-mī'ah the son of Ăz'-bŭk, the ruler of the half part of Bĕth'-zûr, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of Dā'vid, and to the [w] pool that was made, and unto the [x] house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Lē'vītes, Rē'hŭm the son of Bā'nī. Next unto him repaired Hăsh-ạ-bī'ah, the ruler of the half part of Kēi'lah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Băv'ă-ī the son of Hĕn'ạ-dăd, the ruler of the half part [y] of Kēi'lah.

19 And next to him repaired Ē'zĕr the son of Jĕsh'u-ạ, the ruler of Mĭz'pah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the [z] turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Bā'rụch the son of [4] Zăb'bāi earnestly [a] repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Ē-lī'a-shib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Mĕr'ẹ-mŏth the son of U-rī'-

B. C. 445.

k 2 Chr. 26. 9. ch. 3. 13.

l ch. 1. 3. Jer. 5. 10.

m 2 Ki. 20. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 30. ch. 3. 15.

n 2 Sam. 15. 23. Jer. 31. 40. John 18. 1.

o 1 Sam. 11. 2. ch. 1. 3. Ps. 44. 13. Jer. 24. 9. Lam. 3. 45, 46. Ezek. 5. 14.

p 2 Sam. 2. 7.

q Ps. 44. 13. Ps. 79. 4.

r Ps. 127. 1. Rom. 8. 31.

s Ezra 4. 3. John 4. 9. Acts 8. 21.

a ch. 12. 10.
b ch. 12. 39. John 5. 2.
c ch. 12. 39.
d Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.
1 at his hand.
e Ezra 2. 34. ch. 7. 36.
f 2 Chr. 33. 14. ch. 12. 39. Zeph. 1. 10.
g ch. 6. 1.
h Judg. 5. 23.
i ch. 12. 39.
j Josh. 9. 3.
k ch. 2. 8.
2 Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.
l ch. 12. 38.
m Ezra 2. 32.
3 second measure.
n ch. 12. 38.
o Ex. 35. 25. Luke 8. 3. Phil. 4. 3.
p ch. 2. 13.
q Josh. 15. 34.
r ch. 2. 13.
s Jer. 6. 1. Mic. 1. 11.
t ch. 2. 14.
u Josh. 18. 26. Judg. 20. 1, 3. Jer. 40. 8.
v Isa. 8. 6. Luke 13. 4. John 9. 7.
w 2 Ki. 20. 20. Isa. 22. 11.
x Song 3. 7.
y Josh. 15. 44. 1 Sam. 23. 1.
z 2 Chr. 26. 9.
4 Or, Zaccai.
a Eccl. 9. 10. Rom. 12. 11.

jah the son of Kŏz another piece, from the door of the house of Ē-lī'a-shib even to the end of the house of Ē-lī'a-shib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Bĕn'ja-min and Hā'shub over against their house. After him repaired Ăz-a-rī'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'iah the son of Ăn-a-nī'ah by his house.

24 After him repaired Bĭn'nu-ī the son of Hĕn'a-dăd another piece, from the house of Ăz-a-rī'ah unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Pā'lal the son of Ū'za-ī, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that *was* by the [b]court of the prison. After him Pĕ-dā'iah the son of Pā'rŏsh.

26 Moreover [c]the Nĕth'i-nĭms [5]dwelt in [6]Ō'phel, unto *the place* over against [d]the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tĕ-kō'ītes repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ō'phel.

28 From above the [e]horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zā'dŏk the son of Ĭm'mēr over against his house. After him repaired also Shĕm-a-ī'ah the son of Shĕch-a-nī'ah, the keeper of [7]the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hăn-a-nī'ah the son of Shĕl-e-mī'ah, and Hā'nŭn the sixth son of Zā'laph, another piece. After him repaired Mĕ-shŭl'lam the son of Bĕr-e-chī'ah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Măl-chī'ah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nĕth'i-nĭms, and of the merchants, over against the gate Mĭph'kăd, and to the [8]going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto [f]the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

B. C. 445.

b ch. 12. 39. Jer. 32. 2.

c Ezra 2. 43. ch. 7. 46.
5 Or, which dwelt in Ophel, repaired unto.
6 Or, The tower.
d ch. 8. 1, 3.

e 2 Ki. 11. 16. 2 Chr. 23. 15. Jer. 31. 40.

7 the sun gate. Jer. 19. 2.

8 Or, corner chamber.
f ch. 12. 39. John 5. 2.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Nehemiah urges work on the wall.* 13 *He arms the labourers.* 19 *Military precepts.*

BUT it came to pass, [a]that when Săn-băl'lat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Să-mā'rĭ-a, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they [1]fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now [b]Tō-bī'ah the Ăm'mŏn-īte *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 [c]Hear, O our God; for we are [2]despised: and [d]turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And [e]cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

a Ezra 4. 1-5. ch. 2. 10. Ps. 2. 1, 4. Acts 5. 17.
1 leave to themselves.
b ch. 2. 10, 19.
c Ps. 123. 3, 4. Isa. 53. 3. Luke 16. 14.
2 despite.
d 1 Sam. 17. 26. Ps. 79. 12. Prov. 3. 34. Hos. 12. 14.
e Ps. 59. 5-13. Ps. 69. 27. Jer. 18. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 14.
3 ascended.
f Ps. 2. 1-3. Isa. 8. 9, 10. Acts 23. 12, 13.
4 to make an error to it.
g Job 22. 27. Ps. 50. 15. Matt. 26. 41.
5 Or, That from all places ye must return to us.
6 from the lower parts of the place, etc.
h Num. 14. 9. Deut. 1. 29.
i Deut. 10. 17. Job 37. 22. Heb. 12. 20, 21, 28, 29.
j 2 Sam. 10. 12.
k Job 5. 12. Ps. 33. 10.
l 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 10.
7 on his loins.
m Ex. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 30. Deut. 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, *that* when Săn-băl'lat, and Tō-bī'ah, and the Ā-rā'bĭ-ans, and the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and the Ăsh'dŏd-ītes, heard that the walls of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm [3]were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And [f]conspired all of them together to come *and* to fight against Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and [4]to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless [g]we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Jū'dah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, [5]From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I [6]in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, [h]Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, *which* [i]*is* great and terrible, and [j]fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, [k]and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Jū'dah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with [l]one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded [7]by his side, and *so* builded. And he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: [m]our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none

of us put off our clothes, [8] *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The Jews complain of debts and service.* 6 *Nehemiah rebukes usurers.*

AND there was a great [a] cry of the people and of their wives against their [b] brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, *are* many: therefore we [c] take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 *Some* also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now [d] our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we [e] bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already:* neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them;* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very [f] angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then [1] I consulted with myself, and [g] I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, [h] Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set [i] a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have [j] redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer.*

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk [k] in the fear of our God [l] because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, [m] and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also [n] I shook my lap, and said, So God [o] shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and [2] emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. [p] And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Jū'dah, from the twentieth year [q] even unto the two and thirtieth year of Är-tăx-ĕrx'ēs the king, *that is,* twelve years, I and my brethren have not [r] eaten the bread of the governor.

B. C. 445.

8 Or, every one went with his weapon for water.

a Isa. 5. 7. Jas. 5. 4.
b Lev. 25. 35. Deut. 15. 7.
c Gen. 41. 57. Hag. 1. 6.
d Gen. 37. 27. Isa. 58. 7. Acts 17. 26.
e Ex. 21. 7. Matt. 18. 25.
f Ex. 11. 8. ch. 13. 8. Mark 3. 5. Eph. 4. 26.
1 my heart consulted in me.
g Lev. 19. 17. 1 Tim. 5. 20.
h Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Ps. 15. 5.
i Prov. 27. 5. Matt. 18. 17.
j Lev. 25. 48.
k Gen. 20. 11. Lev. 25. 36. Acts 9. 31.
l Gen. 13. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 24. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
m Ezra 10. 5. Jer. 34. 8, 9.
n Matt. 10. 14. Acts 13. 51.
o Zech. 5. 4.
2 empty, or, void.
p 2 Ki. 23. 3.
q ch. 13. 6.
r 1 Cor. 9. 4.
s 2 Cor. 11. 9.
t Gen. 42. 18. Job 31. 23. Ps. 112. 1. Prov. 16. 6. Eccl. 12. 13, 14. Luke 18. 2-4.
u 2 Sam. 9. 7.
v 1 Ki. 4. 22.
w ch. 13. 22.

a ch. 2. 10.
1 Or, Gashmu, verse 6.
b ch. 3. 1, 3.
c Prov. 26. 24.
d 1 Chr. 8. 12. ch. 11. 35.
e Ps. 12. 2. Prov. 26. 24. Eccl. 4. 4. Mic. 7. 4, 5.
f Prov. 14. 15.
g Prov. 1. 10.
h Jer. 9. 3. Rom. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
2 Or, Geshem, verse 1.
i Ezra 4. 13. ch. 2. 19. Luke 23. 2.
j Job 13. 4. Ps. 36. 3. Isa. 59. 4. Dan. 11. 27.
k Deut. 33. 25. Ps. 56. 3. Isa. 41. 10. 2 Cor. 12. 9.

15 But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but [s] so did not I, because of the [t] fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover *there were* [u] at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* [v] which was prepared *for me* daily *was* one ox *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 [w] Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Sanballat's crafty opposition to Nehemiah.* 15 *The wall is finished.*

NOW it came to pass, [a] when Săn-băl'lat, and Tō-bī'ah, and [1] Gē'shem the Ā-rā'bī-an, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (b though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That Săn-băl'lat and Gē'shem [c] sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of [d] Ō'nō. But they [e] thought to do me mischief.

3 And I [f] sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me [g] four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Săn-băl'lat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, [h] It is reported among the heathen, and [2] Găsh'mū saith *it,* [i] *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, saying, *There is* a king in Jū'dah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou [j] feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, [k] *O God,* strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shĕm-a-ī'ah the son of Del-a-ī'ah the son of Mĕ-hĕt'a-beel,

who *was* shut up; and he said, Let [l]us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, [m]Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that [n]he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tŏ-bī'ah and Săn-băl'lat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 [o]My God, think thou upon Tŏ-bī'ah and Săn-băl'lat according to these their works, and on the [p]prophetess Nō-a-dī'ah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Ē'lŭl, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that [q]when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for [r]they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Jū'dah [3]sent many letters unto Tŏ-bī'ah, and *the letters* of Tŏ-bī'ah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Jū'dah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shĕch-a-nī'ah the son of Ā'rah; and his son Jŏ-hā'nan had taken the daughter of Mĕ-shŭl'lam the son of Bĕr-e-chī'ah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my [4]words to him. *And* Tŏ-bī'ah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Hanani and Hananiah in charge of Jerusalem.* 5 *Registry of the returned.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOW it came to pass, when the wall [a]was built, and I had [b]set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Lē'vītes were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hă-nā'nī, and Hăn-a-nī'ah the ruler [c]of the palace, charge over Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm: for he *was* [d]a faithful man, and [e]feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them:* and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* [1]large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 ¶ And my God [f]put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found [2]a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'ў-lon had carried away, and came again to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm and to Jū'dah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl, Jĕsh'u-a, Nē-he-mī'ah, [3]Az-a-rī'ah, Rā-a-mī'ah, Na-hăm'a-nī, Môr'de-cāi, Bĭl'shăn, Mĭs'pe-rĕth, Bĭg'va-ī, Nē'hum, Bā'a-nah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Ĭs'ra-el *was this;*

8 The children of Pā'rŏsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shĕph-a-tī'ah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Ā'rah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pā'hath-mō'ab, of the children of Jĕsh'u-a and Jō'ăb, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Ē'lăm, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zăt'tu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zăc'ca-ī, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of [4]Bĭn'nu-ī, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bĕb'ă-ī, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Ăz'gad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Ā-dŏn'ī-kăm, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bĭg'va-ī, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Ā'dĭn, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ā'tĕr of Hĕz-e-kī'ah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hā'shum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bē'zāi, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of [5]Hā'riph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of [6]Gĭb'e-on, ninety and five.

26 The men of [g]Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm and Nĕ-tō'phah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of [h]Ăn'a-thoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of [7]Bĕth-ăz'ma-veth, forty and two.

29 The men of [8]Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm, Chĕ-phī'rah, and Bĕ-ē'rŏth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Rā'mah and Gā'bà, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of [i]Mĭch'mas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bĕth'-el and Ā'ī, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nē'bŏ, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Ē'lăm, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Hā'rim, three hundred and twenty.

B. C. 445.

l Prov. 26. 24.

m Prov. 28. 1.

n Ezek. 13. 22.

o ch. 13. 29.

p Ezek. 13. 17.

q ch. 2. 10. ch. 4. 1, 7. ch. 6. 1.

r Ps. 126. 2.

3 multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

4 Or, matters.

a ch. 3.
b ch. 6. 1.
c ch. 2. 8.
d Num. 12. 7. ch. 13. 13. Ps. 101. 6. Matt. 24. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
e Gen. 42. 18. Ex. 18. 21. ch. 5. 15. Job 31. 23. Prov. 16. 6.
1 broad in spaces.
f Prov. 2. 6. Rom. 11. 36. 1 Cor. 4. 7. 2 Cor. 8. 16. Jas. 1. 17.
2 Perhaps the one in Ezra 2. 1, contained the number enrolled for the journey, and this only those who actually returned, as they are not exactly the same.
3 Or, Seraiah, Ezra 2. 2.
4 Or, Bani, Ezra 2. 10.
5 Or, Jorah, Ezra 2. 18.
6 Or, Gibbar, Ezra 2. 20.
g Gen. 35. 6. Ruth 2. 4. 1 Sam. 17. 12. 2 Chr. 11. 6. Ezra 2. 21. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 1.
h Josh. 21. 18. 1 Chr. 6. 54, 60. Ezra 2. 23. Jer. 1. 1.
7 Or, Azmaveth, Ezra 2. 24.
8 Or, Kirjath-arim, Ezra 2. 25.
i 1 Sam. 13. 2. Ezra 2. 27. Isa. 10. 28.

36 The children of Jĕr'ī-chō, three hundred forty and five.
37 The children of Lŏd, Hā'did, and Ō'nŏ, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Sĕ-nā'ah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests: the children of [j]Jĕ-dā'ĭah, of the house of Jĕsh'u-a, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of [k]Ĭm'mĕr, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of [l]Păsh'ŭr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
42 The children of [m]Hā'rim, a thousand and seventeen.
43 ¶ The Lē'vītes: the children of Jĕsh'u-a, of Kăd'mĭ-el, *and* of the children of [9]Hŏ-dē'vah, seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers: the children of Ā'saph, an hundred forty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shăl'lum, the children of Ā'tĕr, the children of Tăl'mon, the children of Ăk'kŭb, the children of Hăt'ĭ-tà, the children of Shō'bą̆-ī, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nĕth'i-nĭmṣ: the children of Zī'hà, the children of Hà-sū'phà, the children of Tăb'bą̆-ŏth,
47 The children of Kē'ros, the children of [10]Sī'à, the children of Pā'don,
48 The children of Lĕb'ą̆-nà, the children of Hăg'-ą̆-bà, the children of [11]Shăl'mą̆-ī,
49 The children of Hā'nan, the children of Gĭd'-del, the children of Gā'här,
50 The children of Rē-ą̆-ī'ah, the children of Rē'-zin, the children of Nĕ-kō'dà,
51 The children of Găz'zam, the children of Ŭz'zà, the children of Phà-sē'ah,
52 The children of Bē'sāi, the children of Mĕ-ū'-nim, the children of [12]Nĕ-phĭsh'ę̆-sĭm,
53 The children of Băk'bŭk, the children of Hă-kū'phà, the children of Här'hûr,
54 The children of [13]Băz'lith, the children of Mĕ-hī'dà, the children of Här'shà,
55 The children of Bär'kŏs, the children of Sĭs'-e-rà, the children of Tā'mah,
56 The children of Nĕ-zī'ah, the children of Hăt'-ĭ-phà.
57 ¶ The [n]children of Sŏl'o-mon's servants: the children of Sō'tą̆-ī, the children of Sŏph'ę̆-rĕth, the children of [14]Pĕ-rī'dà,
58 The children of Jà-ā'là, the children of Där'kon, the children of Gĭd'del,
59 The children of Shĕph-ą̆-tī'ah, the children of Hăt'til, the children of Pŏch'ę̆-rĕth of Zĕ-bā'im, the children of [15]Ā'mon.
60 All the Nĕth'i-nĭmṣ, and the children of Sŏl'o-mon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 [o]And these *were* they which went up *also* from Tĕl–mē'lah, Tĕl–hą̆-rē'shà, Chē'rub, [16]Ăd'dŏn, and Ĭm'mĕr: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their [17]seed, whether they *were* of Ĭṣ'ra̱-el.
62 The children of Del-ą̆-ī'ah, the children of Tō-bī'ah, the children of Nĕ-kō'dà, six hundred forty and two.

B. C. 536.

j 1 Chr. 24. 7. Ezra 2. 36.
k 1 Chr. 24. 14. Ezra 2. 37.
l 1 Chr. 9. 12. 1 Chr. 24. 9.
m 1 Chr. 24. 8. Ezra 2. 39. Ezra 10. 31.
9 Or, Hodaviah, Ezra 2. 40: or, Judah, Ezra 3. 9.
10 Or, Siaha, Ezra 2. 44.
11 Or, Shamlai.
12 Or, Nephusim, Ezra 2. 50.
13 Or, Bazluth, Ezra 2. 52.
n Gen. 9. 25, 26. 1 Ki. 5. 13, 14. 2 Chr. 2. 17, 18.
14 Or, Peruda.
15 Or, Ami.
o Ezra 2. 59.
16 Or, Addan.
17 Or, pedigree.
p 2 Sam. 17. 27. 2 Sam. 19. 31–34. 1 Ki. 2. 7. Ezra 2. 61.
18 Or, the governor.
q Ex. 28. 30. Lev. 8. 8. Num. 7. 89. Num. 27. 18–21. Deut. 33. 8. Judg. 1. 1.
19 part.
r ch. 8. 9. ch. 10. 1.
s Ezra 2. 69.
t Job 34. 19. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 3. 28.
u ch. 11. 20, 36.
v Ex. 23. 14–17. Lev. 23. 24–44. Ezra 3. 1.

a Ezra 3. 1.
b ch. 3. 26. ch. 12. 37.
c Ezra 7. 6. Isa. 8. 20. Jer. 8. 8, 9.
d 2 Chr. 34. 15. Isa. 8. 20. Mal. 4. 4.
e Deut. 31. 11, 12.
f 1 Pet. 3. 7.
1 that understood in hearing.
g Lev. 23. 24.
2 from the light.
3 tower of wood.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Hă-bā'-ĭah, the children of Kŏz, the children of [p]Bär-zĭl'-ą̆-ī, which took *one* of the daughters of Bär-zĭl'ą̆-ī the Gĭl'ę̆-ăd-īte to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
65 And [18]the Tĭr'shą̆-thà said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with [q]Ū'rim and Thŭm'mim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,
67 Beside their manservants and their maidservants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:
69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And [19]some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. [r]The Tĭr'shą̆-thà gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.
71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work [s]twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.
72 And *that* which [t]the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.
73 So the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nĕth'i-nĭmṣ, and all Ĭṣ'ra̱-el, dwelt in [u]their cities; [v]and when the seventh month came, the children of Ĭṣ'ra̱-el *were* in their cities.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Reading and hearing the law.* 9 *Comforting the people.* 16 *Keeping the feast of tabernacles.*

AND all [a]the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* [b]before the water gate; and they spake unto Ēz'rà the [c]scribe to bring the book [d]of the law of Mō'ṣeṣ, which the LORD had commanded to Ĭṣ'ra̱-el.
2 And Ēz'rà the priest brought [e]the law before the congregation both [f]of men and women, and all [1]that could hear with understanding, [g]upon the first day of the seventh month.
3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate [2]from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.
4 And Ēz'rà the scribe stood upon a [3]pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, and Shē'mà, and Ăn-ą̆-ī'ah, and U-rī'jah, and Hĭl-kī'ah, and Mā-ą̆-sē'-ĭah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pĕ-

dā'iah, and Mĭsh'a-el, and Măl-chī'ah, and Hā'shum, and Hăsh-băd'ą-nà, Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, *and* Mĕ-shŭl'lam.

5 And Ĕz'rà opened the book in the [4]sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people [h]stood up:

6 And Ĕz'rà blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people [i]answered, Amen, Amen, with [j]lifting up their hands: and [k]they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jĕsh'u-à, and Bā'nī, and Shĕr-ę-bī'ah, Jā'-min, Ăk'kŭb, Shab-bĕth'ą-ī, Hō-dī'jah, Mā-ą-sē'iah, Kĕl'ī-tà, Ăz-ą-rī'ah, Jŏz'ą-băd, Hā'nan, Pĕl-ą-ī'ah, and the Lē'vītes, [l]caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God [m]distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ [n]And Nē-hę-mī'ah, which *is* [5]the Tĭr'shą-thà, and Ĕz'rà the priest the scribe, [o]and the Lē'vītes that taught the people, said unto all the people, [p]This day *is* holy unto the LORD your God; [q]mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, [r]and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Lē'vītes stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Lē'vītes, unto Ĕz'rà the scribe, even [6]to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded [7]by Mō'sęs, that the children of Ĭs'rą-el should dwell in [s]booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jĕ-rų'sà-lĕm, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the [t]roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the [u]water gate, [v]and in the street of the gate of Ē'phrăĭm.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jĕsh'u-à the son of Nŭn unto that day had not the children of Ĭs'rą-el done so. And there was very great gladness.

B. C. 445.

4 eyes.

h Judg. 3. 20.

i Num. 5. 22. ch. 5. 13. Matt. 6. 13. 1 Cor. 14. 16.
j Lam. 3. 41.
k Ex. 4. 31.

l Lev. 10. 11.

m Hab. 2. 2. Acts 8. 30–35.

n Ezra 2. 63. ch. 7. 65.
5 Or, the governor.
o 2 Chr. 35. 3. Hos. 4. 6.
p Lev. 23. 24.
q Deut. 16. 14. Eccl. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 13.

r Esth. 9. 19. Luke 11. 41. Rev. 11. 10.

6 Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.
7 by the hand of.
s Gen. 33. 17. Lev. 23. 34.
t Deut. 22. 8.
u ch. 3. 26.
v ch. 12. 39.
w Deut. 31. 10.
8 a restraint.
x Num. 29. 35.

18 Also [w]day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day *was* [8]a solemn assembly, [x]according unto the manner.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *A solemn fast and repentance.* 4 *Prayer and confession of the Levites.*

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of [a]this month the children of Ĭs'rą-el were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, [b]and earth upon them.

2 And [c]the seed of Ĭs'rą-el separated themselves from all [1]strangers, and stood [d]and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and [e]read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the [2]stairs, of the Lē'-vītes, Jĕsh'u-à, and Bā'nī, Kăd'mĭ-el, Shĕb-ą-nī'ah, Bŭn'nī, Shĕr-ę-bī'ah, Bā'nī, *and* Chĕn'ą-nī, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Lē'vītes, Jĕsh'u-à, and Kăd'mĭ-el, Bā'nī, Hăsh-ab-nī'ah, Shĕr-ę-bī'ah, Hō-dī'jah, Shĕb-ą-nī'ah, *and* Pĕth-ą-hī'ah, said, Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be [f]thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 [g]Thou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone; [h]thou hast made heaven, [i]the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou [j]preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose [k]Ā'brăm, and broughtest him forth out of Ūr of the Chăl'dees, and gavest him the name of Ā'brā-hăm;

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, the Hīt'tītes, the Ām'ôr-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes, and the Gĭr'ga-shītes, to give *it, I say,* to his seed, and [l]hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Ē'gўpt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Phā'-raōh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou [m]get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou [n]leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sī'nāi, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them [o]right judgments, and [3]true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy [p]holy sab-

a ch. 8. 2.
b Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. Job 2. 12.
c Ezra 10. 11. ch. 13. 3.
1 strange children.
d Prov. 28. 13. Jer. 3. 13. 1 John 1. 7–9.
e ch. 8. 7.
2 Or, scaffold.
f Ex. 15. 6, 11. 1 Chr. 29. 13. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
g Deut. 6. 4. Isa. 37. 16. Mark 12. 29.
h Rev. 14. 7.
i Deut. 10. 14.
j Ps. 36. 6.
k Gen. 11. 31.
l Josh. 23. 14.
m Ex. 9. 16. Jer. 32. 20. Dan. 9. 15. Rom. 9. 17.
n Ex. 13. 21.
o Ps. 19. 8, 9. Rom. 7. 12.
3 laws of truth.
p Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 8. Isa. 56. 2. Mark 2. 27. Heb. 4. 9.

bath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Mō'sēs thy servant:

15 And [q] gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should [r] go in to possess the land [4] which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and [s] hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, [t] neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed [u] a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* [5] a God ready to pardon, [v] gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Ē'gўpt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy [w] manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the [x] pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy [y] good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their [z] clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sī'hŏn, and the land of the king of Hĕsh'bŏn, and the land of Ōg king of Bā'shăn.

23 [a] Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'năan-ītes, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them [6] as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a [b] fat land, and possessed [c] houses full of all goods, [7] wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and [8] fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became [d] fat, and delighted themselves in thy [e] great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy [f] prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

B. C. 445.

q Ex. 16. 14, 15. John 6. 31.

r Deut. 1. 8.
4 which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

s Deut. 31. 27. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Ps. 106. 6. Jer. 19. 15.

t Ps. 78. 11.

u Num. 14. 4.

5 a God of pardons.

v Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Joel 2. 13.

w Ps. 106. 45.

x Ex. 13. 21, 22. Num. 14. 14.

y Num. 11. 17. Isa. 63. 11.

z Deut. 8. 4. Ps. 34. 10

a Gen. 15. 5. 1 Chr. 27. 23.
6 according to their will.

b Deut. 8. 7–10. Ezek. 20. 6.

c Deut. 6. 11.

7 Or, cisterns.

8 tree of food.

d Deut. 32. 15. Hos. 13. 6.

e 1 Ki. 8. 66. Rom. 2. 4.

f Matt. 21. 35. Acts 7. 52.

9 they returned to do evil.

g Deut. 4. 26. Jer. 25. 3–7. Hos. 6. 5.

h Lev. 18. 5. Matt. 19. 17. Luke 10. 28. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.

10 they gave a withdrawing shoulder.

11 protract over them.

i Ps. 78. 8, 40. Isa. 63. 10. Jer. 7. 25. Acts 7. 51.

12 in the hand of thy prophets.

j Jer. 5. 10.

13 weariness.

14 that hath found us.

k 2 Ki. 17. 3. Isa. 7. 17, 18.

l Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 119. 137. Dan. 9. 14.

m Deut. 28. 48.

n Deut. 28. 33.

o Deut. 28. 48.

15 are at the sealing, or, sealed.

28 But after they had rest, [9] they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And [g] testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, ([h] which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and [10] withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou [11] forbear them, and testifiedst [i] against them by thy spirit [12] in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake [j] thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the [13] trouble seem little before thee, [14] that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, [k] since the time of the kings of Ăs-sўr'ī-ȧ unto this day.

33 Howbeit [l] thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, [m] we *are* servants this day, and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it:

37 And [n] it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have [o] dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

38 And because of all this we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it;* and our princes, Lē'vītes, *and* priests, [15] seal *unto it.*

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Those who sealed the covenant.* 29 *Points of the covenant.*

NOW [1] those that sealed *were*, [a] Nē-hę-mī'ah, [2] the Tĭr'shą-thȧ, [b] the son of Hăch-ą-lī'ah, and Zĭd-kī'jah,

2 Sĕr-ą-ī'ah, Ăz-ą-rī'ah, Jĕr-ę-mī'ah,

3 Păsh'ŭr, Ăm-ą-rī'ah, Măl-chī'jah,

4 Hăt'tŭsh, Shĕb-ą-nī'ah, Măl'luch,

1 at the sealings.

a ch. 8. 9.

2 Or, the governor.

b ch. 1. 1.

5 Hā'rim, Mĕr'ē-mŏth, Ō-bą-dī'ah,
6 Dăn'ĭel, Gĭn'nē-thon, Bā'rŭch,
7 Mĕ-shŭl'lam, Ăb-bī'jah, Mĭj'ą-mĭn,
8 Mā-ą-zī'ah, Bĭl'gą-ī, Shĕm-ą-ī'ah: these *were* the priests.
9 And the [c] Lē'vītes: both Jĕsh'u-à the son of Ăz-ą-nī'ah, Bĭn'nŭ-ī of the sons of Hĕn'ą-dăd, Kăd'mĭ-el;
10 And their brethren, Shĕb-ą-nī'ah, Hŏ-dī'jah, Kĕl'ĭ-tà, Pĕl-ą-ī'ah, Hā'nan,
11 Mī'chà, Rē'hŏb, Hăsh-ą-bī'ah,
12 Zăc'cur, Shĕr-ē-bī'ah, Shĕb-ą-nī'ah,
13 Hŏ-dī'jah, Bā'nī, Bĕn'ĭ-nū.
14 The chief of the people; Pā'rŏsh, Pā'hath-mō'ab, Ē'lăm, Zăt'thu, Bā'nī,
15 Bŭn'nī, Ăz'gad, Bĕb'ă-ī,
16 Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah, Bĭg'vą-ī, Ā'dĭn,
17 Ā'tĕr, Hĭz-kī'jah, Ăz'zŭr,
18 Hŏ-dī'jah, Hā'shum, Bē'zāi,
19 Hā'rĭph, Ăn'ą-thŏth, Nĕb'ą-ī,
20 Măg'pĭ-ăsh, Mĕ-shŭl'lam, Hē'zĭr,
21 Mĕ-shĕz'ą-be-el, Zā'dŏk, Jad-dū'à,
22 Pĕl-ą-tī'ah, Hā'nan, Ăn-ą-ī'ah,
23 Hŏ-shē'à, Hăn-ą-nī'ah, Hā'shub,
24 Hăl-lō'hesh, Pĭl'ē-hà, Shō'bek,
25 Rē'hŭm, Hă-shăb'nah, Mā-ą-sē'ĭah,
26 And Ă-hī'jah, Hā'nan, Ā'nan,
27 Măl'luch, Hā'rim, Bā'ą-nah.
28 ¶ And [d] the rest of the people, the priests, the Lē'vītes, the porters, the singers, the Nĕth'ĭ-nĭmṣ, [e] and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;
29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, [f] and entered into a curse, and into an oath, [g] to walk in God's law, which was given [3] by Mō'ṣĕṣ the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;
30 And that we would not give [h] our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:
31 [i] And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the [j] seventh year, and the [k] exaction of [4] every debt.
32 Also we made [l] ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;
33 For [m] the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy *things*, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Ĭṣ'rą-el, and *for* all the work of the house of our God.
34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Lē'vītes, and the people, [n] for the wood offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, [o] as *it is* written in the law:

B. C. 445.

c ch. 12. 8.

d Ezra 2. 36.

e Ezra 9. 1. ch. 13. 3.

f Deut. 29. 12. ch. 5. 12. Isa. 14. Rom. 12. 9.
g 2 Ki. 23. 3.
3 by the hand of.
h Gen. 6. 2. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
i Ex. 20. 10. Lev. 23. 3. ch. 13. 15. Jer. 17. 21.
j Ex. 23. 10. Lev. 25. 4.
k Deut. 15. 1. ch. 5. 12.
4 every hand.
l Gen. 28. 22.
m Lev. 24. 5. 2 Chr. 2. 4.
n ch. 13. 31.
o Lev. 6. 12.
p Ex. 23. 19. Lev. 19. 23. Num. 18. 12. Deut. 26. 2.
q Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13. Lev. 27. 26, 27.
r Lev. 23. 17. Num. 15. 19. Deut. 18. 4.
s Lev. 27. 30, 32. 2 Chr. 31. 6.
t Num. 18. 26.
u 1 Chr. 9. 26. 2 Chr. 31. 11.
v Num. 18. 30. Deut. 12. 6. ch. 13. 12.
w ch. 13. 10. Ps. 122. 9. Matt. 18. 20.

a Isa. 48. 2. Matt. 4. 5.
b Judg. 5. 9.
c 1 Chr. 9. 2. ch. 7. 6.
d Ezra 2. 43.
e Ezra 2. 55.
f 1 Chr. 9. 3.
g Gen. 38. 29.
1 Or, men of activity.

35 And [p] to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:
36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as *it is* [q] written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:
37 [r] And *that* we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and [s] the tithes of our ground unto the Lē'vītes, that the same Lē'vītes might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.
38 And the priest the son of Aâr'ŏn shall be with the Lē'vītes, [t] when the Lē'vītes take tithes: and the Lē'vītes shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to [u] the chambers, into the treasure house.
39 For the children of Ĭṣ'rą-el and the children of Lē'vī [v] shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: [w] and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Choice of officials at Jerusalem.* 3 *List of their names.* 20 *Cities of the residue.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jĕ-rų'sà-lĕm: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jĕ-rų'sà-lĕm [a] the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.
2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly [b] offered themselves to dwell at Jĕ-rų'sà-lĕm.
3 ¶ [c] Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jĕ-rų'sà-lĕm: but in the cities of Jū'dah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Ĭṣ'rą-el, the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and [d] the Nĕth'ĭ-nĭmṣ, and [e] the children of Sŏl'o-mon's servants.
4 And [f] at Jĕ-rų'sà-lĕm dwelt *certain* of the children of Jū'dah, and of the children of Bĕn'ją-min. Of the children of Jū'dah; Ăth-ą-ī'ah the son of Ūz-zī'ah, the son of Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, the son of Ām-ą-rī'ah, the son of Shĕph-ą-tī'ah, the son of Mà-hā'lą-lē-el, of the children of [g] Pē'rez;
5 And Mā-ą-sē'ĭah the son of Bā'rŭch, the son of Cŏl-hō'zeh, the son of Hà-zā'ĭah, the son of Ăd-ą-ī'ah, the son of Joi'ą-rĭb, the son of Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, the son of Shĭ-lō'nī.
6 All the sons of Pē'rez that dwelt at Jĕ-rų'sà-lĕm *were* four hundred threescore and eight [1] valiant men.
7 And these *are* the sons of Bĕn'ją-min; Săl'lu the son of Mĕ-shŭl'lam, the son of Jō'ed, the son of Pĕ-dā'ĭah, the son of Kŏl-ą-ī'ah, the son of Mā-ą-sē'ĭah, the son of Ĭth'ĭ-el, the son of Jĕ-sā'ĭah.
8 And after him Găb'bą-ī, Săl'lą-ī, nine hundred twenty and eight.
9 And Jō'el the son of Zĭch'rī *was* their overseer: and Jū'dah the son of Sĕ-nū'ah *was* second over the city.

10 [h]Of the priests: Jĕ-dā'ĭah the son of Joi'a-rĭb, Jā'chin.
11 Sĕr-a-ī'ah the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, the son of Mĕ-shŭl'lam, the son of Zā'dŏk, the son of Mĕ-rā'ĭoth, the son of Ā-hī'tub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.
12 And their brethren that did the work of the house *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Ăd-a-ī'ah the son of Jĕr'o-hăm, the son of Pĕl-a-lī'ah, the son of Ăm'zī, the son of Zĕch-a-rī'ah, the son of Păsh'ŭr, the son of Măl-chī'ah,
13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Ā-măsh'a-ī the son of Ā-zăr'e-el, the son of Ā-hăs'ă-ī, the son of Mĕ-shĭl'-le-mŏth, the son of Ĭm'mĕr,
14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zăb'dĭ-el, [2]the son of *one of* the great men.
15 Also of the Lē'vītes: Shĕm-a-ī'ah the son of Hā'shub, the son of Ăz'rĭ-kam, the son of Hăsh-a-bī'ah, the son of Bŭn'nī;
16 And Shab-bĕth'a-ī and Jŏz'a-băd, of the chief of the Lē'vītes, [3]*had* the oversight of [i]the outward business of the house of God.
17 And Măt-ta-nī'ah the son of Mī'chà, the son of [4]Zăb'dī, the [j]son of Ā'saph, *was* the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Băk-bŭk-ī'ah the second among his brethren, and Āb'dà the son of Shăm-mū'à, the son of Gā'lăl, the son of Jĕd'ŭ-thŭn.
18 All the Lē'vītes in [k]the holy city *were* two hundred fourscore and four.
19 Moreover [l]the porters, Ăk'kŭb, Tăl'mon, and their brethren that kept [5]the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.
20 ¶ And the residue of Ĭs'ra-el, of the priests, *and* the Lē'vītes, *were* in all the cities of Jū'dah, every one in his inheritance.
21 [m]But the Nĕth'i-nĭms dwelt in [6][n]Ō'phel: and Zī'hà and Gĭs'pà *were* over the Nĕth'i-nĭms.
22 The overseer also of the Lē'vītes at Jĕ-ru'sălĕm *was* Ūz'zī the son of Bā'nī, the son of Hăsh-a-bī'ah, the son of Măt-ta-nī'ah, the son of Mī'chà. Of the sons of Ā'saph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.
23 For [o]*it was* the king's commandment concerning them, that [7]a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.
24 And Pĕth-a-hī'ah the son of Mĕ-shĕz'a-be-el, of the children of [p]Zē'rah the son of Jū'dah, *was* [q]at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.
25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Jū'dah dwelt at [r]Kĭr'jath-är'bà, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dī'bŏn, and *in* the villages thereof, and at [s]Jĕ-kăb'zĕ-el, and *in* the villages thereof,
26 And at Jĕsh'u-à, and at Mŏl'a-dah, and at Bĕth-phē'let,
27 And at Hā'zar-shu'al, and at Bē'er-shē'bà, and *in* the villages thereof,
28 And at Zĭk'lăg, and at Mĕk'o-nah, and in the villages thereof,

B. C. 445.

h 1 Chr. 9. 10.

2 Or, the son of Haggedolim.

3 were over.
i 2 Ki. 12. 15, 16. 1 Chr. 26. 29. 2 Chr. 34. 13. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

4 1 Chr. 9. 15, Zichri.
j ch. 7. 44.

k 1 Ki. 11. 13. Ezra 9. 8. Matt. 24. 15. Rev. 11. 2. Rev. 21. 2.
l 1 Chr. 9. 17. ch. 7. 45. ch. 12. 25.
5 at the gates.

m Ezra 2. 43, 58. ch. 3. 26.
6 Or, The tower.
n 2 Chr. 27. 3.

o Ezra 6. 8, 9.
7 Or, a sure ordinance.
p Gen. 38. 30. Zarah.
q 1 Chr. 18. 17. 1 Chr. 23. 28.
r Gen. 23. 2. Josh. 14. 15.
s Josh. 15. 21, Kabzeel.
8 Or, of Geba.
9 Or, to Michmash.
t Jer. 1. 1.
u 1 Chr. 4. 14.
v Gen. 49. 7.

a Ezra 2. 1.
b ch. 10. 2-8.
1 Or, Melicu, verse 14.
2 Or, Shebaniah.
3 Or, Harim.
4 Or, Meraioth.
5 Or, Ginnethon.
c Luke 1. 5.
6 Or, Miniamin.
7 Or, Moadiah.
8 Or, Sallai, verse 20.
d Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 3. 1.
e 1 Chr. 16. 8. 41. ch. 11. 17.
9 That is, the psalms of thanksgiving.

29 And at Ĕn-rĭm'mon, and at Zā'rĕ-ah, and at Jär'mŭth,
30 Za-nō'ah, Ā-dŭl'lăm, and *in* their villages, at Lā'chish, and the fields thereof, at Ā-zē'kah, and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Bē'er-shē'bà unto the valley of Hĭn'nom.
31 The children also of Bĕn'ja-min [8]from Gē'bà *dwelt* [9]at Mĭch'mash, and Ā-ī'jà, and Bĕth'-el, and *in* their villages,
32 *And* at [t]Ăn'a-thoth, Nŏb, Ăn-a-nī'ah,
33 Hā'zôr, Rā'mah, Gĭt'ta-ĭm,
34 Hā'dĭd, Ze-bō'im, Nĕ-băl'lat,
35 Lŏd, and Ō'nŏ, [u]the valley of craftsmen.
36 And of the [v]Lē'vītes *were* divisions *in* Jū'dah, *and* in Bĕn'ja-min.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The priests who returned.* 10 *Succession of high priests.* 27 *Dedication of the walls.*

NOW these *are* the [a]priests and the Lē'vītes that went up with Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'-tĭ-el, and Jĕsh'u-à: [b]Sĕr-a-ī'ah, Jĕr-e-mī'ah, Ēz'rà,
2 Ăm-a-rī'ah, [1]Măl'luch, Hăt'tŭsh,
3 [2]Shĕch-a-nī'ah, [3]Rē'hŭm, [4]Mĕr'e-mŏth,
4 Ĭd'dō, [5]Gĭn'nĕ-thō, [c]Ā-bī'jah,
5 [6]Mī'a-mĭn, [7]Mà-a-dī'ah, Bĭl'gah,
6 Shĕm-a-ī'ah, and Joi'a-rĭb, Jĕ-dā'ĭah,
7 [8]Săl'lu, Ā'mok, Hĭl-kī'ah, Jĕ-dā'ĭah. These *were* the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of [d]Jĕsh'u-à.
8 Moreover the Lē'vītes: Jĕsh'u-à, Bĭn'nu-ī, Kăd'-mĭ-el, Shĕr-e-bī'ah, Jū'dah, *and* Măt-ta-nī'ah, [e]*which was* over [9]the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.
9 Also Băk-bŭk-ī'ah and Ūn'nī, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Jĕsh'u-à begat Joi'a-kĭm, Joi'a-kĭm also begat Ē-lī'a-shib, and Ē-lī'a-shib begat Joi'a-dà,
11 And Joi'a-dà begat Jŏn'a-than, and Jŏn'a-than begat Jad-dū'à.
12 And in the days of Joi'a-kĭm were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Sĕr-a-ī'ah, Mĕr-a-ī'ah; of Jĕr-e-mī'ah, Hăn-a-nī'ah;
13 Of Ēz'rà, Mĕ-shŭl'lam; of Ăm-a-rī'ah, Jĕ-hō-hā'nan;
14 Of Mĕl'i-cū, Jŏn'a-than; of Shĕb-a-nī'ah, Jō'-sĕph;
15 Of Hā'rim, Ād'nà; of Mĕ-rā'ĭoth, Hĕl'ka-ī;
16 Of Ĭd'dō, Zĕch-a-rī'ah; of Gĭn'nĕ-thon, Mĕ-shŭl'-lam;
17 Of Ā-bī'jah, Zĭch'rī; of Mĭ-nī'a-min, of Mō-a-dī'ah, Pĭl'tāi;
18 Of Bĭl'gah, Shăm-mū'à; of Shĕm-a-ī'ah, Jĕ-hŏn'a-than;
19 And of Joi'a-rĭb, Măt-te-nā'ī; of Jĕ-dā'ĭah, Ūz'zī;
20 Of Săl'la-ī, Kăl'la-ī; of Ā'mok, Ē'bĕr;
21 Of Hĭl-kī'ah, Hăsh-a-bī'ah; of Jĕ-dā'ĭah, Nĕ-thăn'e-el.
22 ¶ The Lē'vītes in the days of Ē-lī'a-shib, Joi'-a-dà, and Jō-hā'nan, and Jad-dū'à, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Dà-rī'us the Pĕr'sĭan.
23 The sons of Lē'vī, the chief of the fathers,

were written in the book of the [f]chronicles, even until the days of Jŏ-hā'nan the son of Ē-lī'a-shib.

24 And the chief of the Lē'vītes: Hăsh-ą-bī'ah, Shĕr-ę-bī'ah, and Jĕsh'u-ą the son of Kăd'mĭ-el, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks, [g]according to the commandment of Dā'vid the man of God, [h]ward over against ward.

25 Măt-tą-nī'ah, and Băk-bŭk-ī'ah, Ō-bą-dī'ah, Mĕ-shŭl'lam, Tăl'mon, Ăk'kŭb, *were* porters keeping the ward at the [10]thresholds of the gates.

26 These *were* in the days of Joi'ą-kĭm the son of Jĕsh'u-ą, the son of Jŏz'ą-dăk, and in the days of Nē-hę-mī'ah [i]the governor, and of Ēz'rą the priest, [j]the scribe.

27 ¶ And at [k]the dedication of the wall of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm they sought the Lē'vītes out of all their places, to bring them to Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, to keep the dedication with gladness, [l]both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and from the villages of Nĕ-tŏph'ą-thī;

29 Also from the house of Gĭl'găl, and out of the fields of Gē'bą and Ăz'mą-veth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.

30 And the priests and the Lē'vītes [m]purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Jū'dah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward [n]the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hŏsh-ą-ī'ah, and half of the princes of Jū'dah,

33 And Ăz-ą-rī'ah, Ēz'rą, and Mĕ-shŭl'lam,

34 Jū'dah, and Bĕn'ją-min, and Shĕm-ą-ī'ah, and Jĕr-ę-mī'ah,

35 And *certain* of the priests' sons [o]with trumpets; *namely,* Zĕch-ą-rī'ah the son of Jŏn'ą-than, the son of Shĕm-ą-ī'ah, the son of Măt-tą-nī'ah, the son of Mī-chā'ĭah, the son of Zăc'cur, the son of Ā'saph:

36 And his brethren, Shĕm-ą-ī'ah, and Ā-zăr'ą-el, Mĭl-ą-lā'ī, Gĭl'ą-lāi, Mā-ā'ī, Nĕ-thăn'ę-el, and Jū'dah, Hă-nā'nī, with [p]the musical instruments of Dā'vid the man of God, and Ēz'rą the scribe before them.

37 [q]And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by [r]the stairs of the city of Dā'vid, at the going up of the wall, above the house of Dā'vid, even unto [s]the water gate eastward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks went over against *them,* and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond [t]the tower of the furnaces even unto [u]the broad wall;

39 [v]And from above the gate of Ē'phrăĭm, and above [w]the old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hă-năn'e-el, and the tower of Mē'ah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in [x]the prison gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave*

B. C. 445.

f 1 Chr. 9. 14.

g 1 Chr. 23. 1 Chr. 25.
h Ezra 3. 11.

10 Or, treasuries, or, assemblies.

i ch. 8. 9.
j Ezra 7. 6, 11.
k Deut. 20. 5. Ps. 30, title.
l 1 Chr. 25. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 13. Ps. 81. 1–3. Rev. 5. 8.

m Ex. 19. 10.

n ch. 2. 13.
o Num. 10. 2. Josh. 6. 4. 2 Chr. 5. 12.
p 1 Chr. 23. 5. 2 Chr. 8. 14. Amos 6. 5.
q ch. 2. 14.
r 2 Sam. 5. 7–9. ch. 3. 15.
s ch. 3. 26.
t ch. 3. 11.
u ch. 3. 8.
v 2 Ki. 14. 13.
w ch. 3. 6.
x Jer. 32. 2.
y Ps. 42. 4.
11 made their voice to be heard. 2 Chr. 29. 30. Ps. 30. 4. Ps. 81. 1. Ps. 95. 1. Ps. 96. 1. Ps. 98. 1. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.
z Ps. 9. 2. Ps. 92. 4.
a 2 Chr. 31. 11. ch. 13. 5.
12 That is, appointed by the law.
13 for the joy of Judah.
14 that stood.
b 1 Chr. 25.
15 That is, set apart.

1 there was read.
2 ears.
a Deut. 23. 3. Amos 2. 1–3.
b Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9.
c Num. 23. 8–11. Deut. 23. 5. Ps. 109. 28. Mic. 6. 5.
d ch. 9. 2. Jas. 1. 27.
3 being set over.
4 the commandment of the Levites.
e ch. 5. 14.
5 at the end of days.
6 Or, I earnestly requested.

[y]thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Ē-lī'a-kĭm, Mā-ą-sē'ĭah, Mĭ-nī'a-min, Mī-chā'ĭah, Ēl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, *and* Hăn-ą-nī'ah, with trumpets;

42 And Mā-ą-sē'ĭah, and Shĕm-ą-ī'ah, and Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ūz'zī, and Jĕ-hŏ-hā'nan, and Măl-chī'jah, and Ē'lăm, and Ē'zĕr. And the singers [11]sang loud, with Jĕz-rą-hī'ah *their* overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: [z]for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ [a]And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions [12]of the law for the priests and Lē'vītes: [13]for Jū'dah rejoiced for the priests and for the Lē'vītes [14]that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, [b]according to the commandment of Dā'vid, *and* of Sŏl'o-mon his son.

46 For in the days of Dā'vid and Ā'saph of old *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Ĭs'rą-el in the days of Zĕ-rŭb'bą-bĕl, and in the days of Nē-hę-mī'ah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they [15]sanctified *holy things* unto the Lē'vītes; and the Lē'vītes sanctified *them* unto the children of Aâr'ŏn.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Separation of the mixed multitude.* 10 *Reform of abuses.* 23 *Marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day [1]they read in the book of Mō'sęs in the [2]audience of the people; and therein was found written, [a]that the Ăm'mŏn-īte and the Mō'ab-īte should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Ĭs'rą-el with bread and with water, but [b]hired Bā'ląam against them, that he should curse them: [c]howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, [d]that they separated from Ĭs'rą-el all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Ē-lī'a-shib the priest, [3]having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tō-bī'ah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, [4]which was commanded *to be given* to the Lē'vītes, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm: [e]for in the two and thirtieth year of Ăr-tăx-ĕrx'ēs king of Băb'ў-lon came I unto the king, and [5]after certain days [6]obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and understood of the evil that Ē-lī'a-shib did for Tō-bī'ah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore [f]I cast forth all the household stuff of Tō-bī'ah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they [g]cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Lē'vītes had [h]not been given *them:* for the Lē'vītes and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to [i]his field.

11 Then [j]contended I with the rulers, and said, [k]Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their [7]place.

12 [l]Then brought all Jū'dah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the [8]treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shĕl-ę-mī'ah the priest, and Zā'dŏk the scribe, and of the Lē'vītes, Pĕ-dā'ịah: and [9]next to them *was* Hā'nan the son of Zăc'cur, the son of Măt-tą-nī'ah: for they were counted [m]faithful, and [10]their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

14 [n]Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my [11]good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the [12]offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Jū'dah *some* treading wine presses on [o]the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, [p]which they brought into Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tȳre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Jū'dah, and in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Jū'dah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye [13]bring more wrath upon Ĭs'rą-el by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm [q]began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: [r]and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye [14]about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Lē'vītes that [s]they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the [15]greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jewş *that* [16]had married wives of Ăsh'dŏd, of Ăm'mŏn, *and* of Mō'ab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ăsh'dŏd, and [17]could not speak in the Jewş' language, but according to the language [18]of each people.

25 And I [t]contended with them, and [19]cursed them, and [u]smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them [v]swear by God, *saying,* Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 [w]Did not Sŏl'o-mon king of Ĭs'rą-el sin by these things? [x]yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Ĭs'rą-el: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to [y]transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons [z]of Joi'ą-dą, the son of Ē-lī'a-shib the high priest, *was* son in law to Săn-băl'lat the Hŏr'ọ-nīte: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember [a]them, O my God, [20]because they have defiled the priesthood, and [b]the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Lē'vītes.

30 [c]Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and [d]appointed the wards of the priests and the Lē'vītes, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

B. C. 434.

f Ps. 69. 9. Mark 11. 15-17. John 2. 13-16.
g 2 Chr. 29. 5.
h ch. 10. 37. Mal. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17, 18.
i Num. 35. 2.
j Prov. 28. 4.
k 1 Sam. 2. 17.
7 standing.
l ch. 12. 44.
8 Or, storehouses.
9 at their hand.
m 1 Cor. 4. 2.
10 it was upon them.
n ch. 5. 19.
11 kindnesses.
12 Or, observations.
o Ex. 20. 10.
p Jer. 17. 21.
13 add fierce wrath.
q Lev. 23. 32.
r Ex. 31. 14-17. ch. 7. 3.
14 before the wall?
s ch. 12. 30.
15 Or, multitude.
16 had made to dwell with them.
17 they discerned not to speak.
18 of people and people.
t Prov. 28. 4.
19 Or, reviled them.
u Deut. 25. 2. Ezra 7. 26.
v Ezra 10. 5. ch. 10. 29, 30.
w 1 Ki. 11. 1.
x 2 Sam. 12. 24, 25.
y Ezra 10. 2.
z ch. 12. 10.
a ch. 6. 14.
20 for the defilings.
b Mal. 2. 4.
c ch. 10. 30.
d ch. 12. 1.

THE

BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Feast of Ahasuerus.* 10 *Vashti refuses to come.* 13 *Her punishment.*

NOW it came to pass in the days of Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, (this *is* Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs which reigned, from Ĭnd'ịą even unto Ē-thĭ-ō'pi-ą, [a]*over* an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 *That* in those days, when the king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs [b]sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in [c]Shụ'shan the palace,

B. C. 521.

a ch. 8. 9. Dan. 6. 1.
b 2 Sam. 7. 1. Dan. 4. 4.
c Neh. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2.
d Gen. 40. 20. ch. 2. 18. Dan. 5. 1. Mark 6. 21.
1 found.

3 In the third year of his reign, he [d]made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Pĕr'ṣịą and Mē'dĭ-ą, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were [1]present

in Shu'shan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 *Where were* white, green, and [2]blue, *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: [e]the beds *were of* gold and silver, upon a pavement [3]of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and [4]royal wine in abundance, [5]according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did [6]compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vash'tī the queen made a feast for the women *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mĕ-hū'-man, Bĭz'thà, Här-bō'nà, Bĭg'thà, and Ă-băg'thà, Zē'thär, and Cär'cas, the seven [7]chamberlains that served in the presence of Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs the king,

11 To [f]bring Vash'tī the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* [8]fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vash'tī refused to come at the king's commandment [9]by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the [g]wise men, [h]which knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Cär-shē'nà, Shē'-thär, Ad'mă-thà, Tär'shish, Mē'rĕş, Mär'se-nà, *and* Mĕ-mū'can, the [i]seven princes of Pĕr'şià and Mē'-dĭ-à, which saw the king's face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom;)

15 [10]What shall we do unto the queen Vash'tī according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs by the chamberlains?

16 And Mĕ-mū'can answered before the king and the princes, Vash'tī the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs commanded Vash'tī the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Pĕr'şià and Mē'dĭ-à say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 [11]If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment [12]from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Pĕr'şians and the Mēdes, [13]that it be not altered, That Vash'tī come no more before king

B. C. 521.

2 Or, violet.

e ch. 7. 8. Amos 2. 8.

3 Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

4 wine of the kingdom.

5 according to the hand of the king.

6 Or, trouble.

7 Or, eunuchs.

f Prov. 16. 9.

8 good of countenance.

9 which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

g Jer. 10. 7. Dan. 2. 12.

h 1 Chr. 12. 32. Isa. 7. 14. Dan. 9. 24. Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 16. 3.

i Ezra 7. 14.

10 What to do.

11 If it be good with the king.

12 from before him.

13 that it pass not away.

14 unto her companion.

j Eph. 5. 22, 23. Col. 3. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 1.

15 was good in the eyes of the king.

k ch. 8. 9.

l Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24.

16 that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

m ch. 3. 12. Dan. 6. 25.

Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs; and let the king give her royal estate [14]unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall [j]give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying [15]pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Mĕ-mū'can:

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, [k]into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should [l]bear rule in his own house, and [16][m]that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *A choice of virgins.* 8 *Esther chosen queen.* 21 *Mordecai discloses a plot against the king.*

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs was appeased, he remembered Vash'tī, and what she had done, and [a]what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, [b]Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shu'shan the palace, to the house of the women, [1]unto the custody of Hē'gē the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them:*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vash'tī. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shu-shan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Môr'dĕ-cāi, the son of Jā'ĭr, the son of Shĭm'ĕ-ī, the son of Kĭsh, a Bĕn'ja-mīte;

6 [c]Who had been carried away from Jĕ-ru'sà-lĕm with the captivity which had been carried away with [2]Jĕc-o-nī'ah king of Jū'dah, whom Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'ў-lon had carried away.

7 And he [3]brought up Hă-dăs'sah, that *is*, Ēs'thĕr, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* [4]fair and beautiful; whom Môr'dĕ-cāi, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shu'shan the palace, to the custody of Hĕg'a-ī, that Ēs'thĕr was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hĕg'a-ī, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with [5]such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and [6]he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

14 unto another that is better than she.

15 pleased the king and the princes.

16 that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

a ch. 1. 19.

b Gen. 12. 14, 15. 1 Ki. 1. 2.

1 unto the hand.

c 2 Ki. 24. 14, 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10, 20. Jer. 22. 24.

2 Or, Jehoiachin.

3 nourished.

4 fair of form, and good of countenance.

5 her portions.

6 he changed her.

10 Ĕs'thĕr had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Môr'dĕ-cāi had charged her that she should [d] not shew *it*.

11 And Môr'dĕ-cāi walked every day before the court of the women's house, [7] to know how Ĕs'thĕr did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shă-ăsh'găz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Ĕs'thĕr, the daughter of Ăb-i-hā'il the uncle of Môr'dĕ-cāi, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hĕg'ă-ī the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Ĕs'thĕr [e] obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Ĕs'thĕr was taken unto king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs into his house royal in the [f] tenth month, which *is* the month Tē'beth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Ĕs'thĕr above all the women, and she obtained grace and [8] favour [9] in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he [g] set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Văsh'tī.

18 Then the king [h] made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Ĕs'thĕr's feast; and he made a [10] release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Môr'dĕ-cāi sat [i] in the king's gate.

20 Ĕs'thĕr had not *yet* shewed her kindred nor her people; as Môr'dĕ-cāi had charged her: for Ĕs'thĕr did the commandment of Môr'dĕ-cāi, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, while Môr'dĕ-cāi sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, [11] Bĭg'thăn and Tē'resh, of those which kept [12] the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs.

22 And the thing was known to Môr'dĕ-cāi, [j] who told *it* unto Ĕs'thĕr the queen; and Ĕs'thĕr certified the king *thereof* in Môr'dĕ-cāi's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were [k] both hanged on a tree: and it was written in [l] the book of the chronicles before the king.

B. C. 510.

d Lev. 26. 36. Deut. 28. 65. ch. 3. 8.

7 to know the peace.

e Song 6. 9. Acts 7. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 18.
f ch. 3. 7.
8 Or, kindness.
9 before him.
g Gen. 41. 40. 1 Sam. 2. 8. ch. 3. 14. Job 36. 7. Ps. 75. 5. Luke 1. 48, 49. Jas. 2. 5. Rev. 3. 21.
h Gen. 29. 22. Judg. 14. 10. ch. 1. 3. Matt. 25. 1-10. Mark 6. 21. Luke 14. 8.
10 rest.
i ch. 3. 2.
11 Or, Bigthana.
12 the threshold.
j ch. 6. 2. Ps. 37. 1, 2, 7-10. Prov. 8. 12. Prov. 14. 17, 29. Eccl. 7. 9. Eph. 4. 26. Phil. 2. 4. Jas. 1. 19, 20.
k Gen. 40. 19. Deut. 21. 22.
l ch. 6. 1.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Haman seeks revenge.* 8 *He obtains a murderous decree.*

AFTER these things did king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs promote Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thà the [a] Ā'găg-īte, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that *were* [b] in the king's gate, bowed, [c] and reverenced Hā'man: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Môr'dĕ-cāi [d] bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which *were* in the king's gate, said unto Môr'dĕ-cāi, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Hā'man, to see whether Môr'dĕ-cāi's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Hā'man saw that Môr'dĕ-cāi [e] bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Hā'man [f] full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Môr'dĕ-cāi alone; for they had shewed him the people of Môr'dĕ-cāi: wherefore Hā'man [g] sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, *even* the people of Môr'dĕ-cāi.

7 ¶ In the first month, that *is*, the month Nī'san, in the twelfth year of king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, [h] they cast Pûr, that *is*, the lot, before Hā'man from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month*, that *is*, the month Ā'där.

8 ¶ And Hā'man said unto king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and [i] their laws *are* diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it *is* not [1] for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written [2] that they may be destroyed: and I will [3] pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king [j] took [k] his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thà the Ā'găg-īte, the Jews' [4] enemy.

11 And the king said unto Hā'man, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then [l] were the king's [5] scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Hā'man had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province [m] according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; [n] in the name of king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were [o] sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in [p] one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Ā'där, and [q] *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

a Num. 24. 7. 1 Sam. 15. 8.
b ch. 2. 19.
c Gen. 41. 42. Deut. 25. 19. Phil. 2. 10.
d Ex. 1. 17. Ps. 15. 4.
e ch. 5. 9.
f ch. 1. 12. Job 5. 2. Prov. 12. 16. Dan. 3. 19.
g Ps. 83. 4.
h ch. 9. 24. Matt. 27. 35. Acts 1. 26.
i Ezra 4. 13. Acts 16. 20.
1 meet, or, equal.
2 to destroy them.
3 weigh.
j Gen. 41. 42.
k ch. 8. 2, 8.
4 Or, oppressor.
l ch. 8. 9.
5 Or, secretaries.
m ch. 1. 22. ch. 8. 9.
n 1 Ki. 21. 8. ch. 8. 8, 10. Dan. 6. 8.
o ch. 8. 10. Rom. 3. 15.
p ch. 8. 12.
q ch. 8. 11. Isa. 10. 6.

14 [r]The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shu'shan the palace. And the king and Hā'man [s]sat down to drink; but [t]the city Shu'shan was perplexed.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Mourning over the king's decree.* 4 *Esther sends to Mordecai.* 15 *She appoints a fast.*

WHEN Môr'de-cāi perceived all that was done, Môr'de-cāi [a]rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth [b]with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and [c]cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and [1]many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Es'thĕr's maids and her [2]chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Môr'de-cāi, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Es'thĕr for Hā'tăch, *one* of the king's chamberlains, [3]whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Môr'de-cāi, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hā'tăch went forth to Môr'de-cāi unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate.

7 And Môr'de-cāi told him of all that had happened unto him, and of [d]the sum of the money that Hā'man had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him [e]the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shu'shan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Es'thĕr, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to [f]make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hā'tăch came and told Es'thĕr the words of Môr'de-cāi.

10 ¶ Again Es'thĕr spake unto Hā'tăch, and gave him commandment unto Môr'de-cāi;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into [g]the inner court, who is not called, [h]*there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, [i]except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Môr'de-cāi Es'thĕr's words.

13 Then Môr'de-cāi commanded to answer Es'thĕr, Think [j]not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there [4]enlargement and [k]deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether [l]thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Es'thĕr bade *them* return Môr'de-cāi *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are [5]present in Shu'shan, and [m]fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink [n]three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: [o]and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Môr'de-cāi [6]went his way, and did according to all that Es'thĕr had commanded him.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Esther's banquet.* 6 *Another banquet.* 14 *Haman builds a gallows for Mordecai.*

NOW it came to pass [a]on the third day, that Es'thĕr put on *her* royal *apparel*, and stood in [b]the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Es'thĕr the queen standing in the court, *that* [c]she obtained favour in his sight: and [d]the king held out to Es'thĕr the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand. So Es'thĕr drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Es'thĕr? and what *is* thy request? [e]it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Es'thĕr answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Hā'man come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Hā'man to make haste, that he may do as Es'thĕr hath said. So the king and Hā'man came to the banquet that Es'thĕr had prepared.

6 ¶ [f]And the king said unto Es'thĕr at the banquet of wine, [g]What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Es'thĕr, and said, My petition and my request *is;*

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and [1]to perform my request, let the king and Hā'man come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Hā'man forth that day [h]joyful and with a glad heart: but when Hā'man saw Môr'de-cāi in the king's gate, [i]that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Môr'de-cāi.

10 Nevertheless Hā'man [j]refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and [2]called for his friends, and Zē'resh his wife.

11 And Hā'man told them of [k]the glory of his riches, and [l]the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had [m]advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

B. C. 510.

r ch. 8. 13, 14.

s Gen. 37. 24, 25. Ps. 14. 4. Prov. 30. 20-22. Hos. 7. 3. Amos 6. 6. Matt. 14. 6.
t ch. 8. 15. Prov. 29. 2.

a 2 Sam. 1. 11. Job 1. 20. Acts 14. 14.
b Josh. 7. 6. Ezek. 27. 30.
c Gen. 27. 34.

1 sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.
2 eunuchs.

3 whom he had set before her.
d ch. 3. 9.
e ch. 3. 14, 15.
f Job 9. 15. Prov. 15. 1. Acts 12. 20.
g ch. 5. 1.
h Dan. 2. 9.
i ch. 5. 2. ch. 8. 4.
j Prov. 29. 25.
4 respiration. Job 9. 18.
k Lev. 26. 42. Num. 23. 22-24. Jer. 30. 10. Amos 9. 8.
l Ps. 75. 5, 6. Eccl. 3. 1. Isa. 14. 27. Isa. 54. 17. Jer. 30. 10, 24. Dan. 4. 17, 35. Matt. 16. 18.
5 found.
m Joel 1. 14. Jon. 3. 5.
n ch. 5. 1.
o Ps. 34. 15, 22. Ps. 37. 3, 5, 28-40. Ps. 55. 22. Ps. 62. 8. Ps. 115. 9, 10, 11. Prov. 29. 25.
6 passed.

a ch. 4. 16.
b ch. 6. 4.
c Prov. 21. 1.
d ch. 8. 4.
e Mark 6. 23.
f ch. 7. 2.
g ch. 9. 12.
1 to do.
h Job 20. 5. John 16. 20. Jas. 4. 9.
i ch. 3. 5. Ps. 15. 4. Matt. 10. 28.
j Gen. 43. 30, 31.
2 caused to come.
k Gen. 31. 1. Job 31. 24, 25. Dan. 4. 30. Mark 10. 24.
l ch. 9. 7.
m ch. 3. 1.

12 Hā'man said moreover, Yea, Ēs'thĕr the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and [n]to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet [o]all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Môr'dĕ-cāi the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zē'resh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a [3]gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow [p]speak thou unto the king that Môr'dĕ-cāi may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Hā'man; and he caused [q]the gallows to be made.

B. C. 510.

n Prov. 27. 1. 1 Thess. 5. 3.

o 1 Ki. 21. 4-6. Job 5. 2.

3 tree.

p ch. 6. 4.

q ch. 7. 10. Ps. 59. 7. Prov. 1. 16.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The king hears Mordecai's record.* 12 *He is honoured above Haman.*

ON that night [1]could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring [a]the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Môr'dĕ-cāi had told of [2]Bĭg'tha-nà and Tē'resh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the [3]door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs.

3 And the king said, [b]What honour and dignity hath been done to Môr'dĕ-cāi for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? Now Hā'man was come into [c]the outward court of the king's house, [d]to speak unto the king to hang Môr'dĕ-cāi on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Hā'man standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Hā'man came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man [4]whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Hā'man thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Hā'man answered the king, For the man [5]whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 [6]Let the royal apparel be brought [7]which the king *useth* to wear, and [e]the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and [8]bring him on horseback through the street of the city, [f]and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Hā'man, [g]Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Môr'dĕ-cāi the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: [9]let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Hā'man the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Môr'dĕ-cāi, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Môr'dĕ-cāi [h]came again to the king's gate. But Hā'man hasted to his house mourning, [i]and having his head covered.

1 the king's sleep fled away.

a ch. 2. 23.

2 Or, Bigthan.

3 threshold.

b Gal. 6. 9.

c ch. 5. 1.
d ch. 5. 14. Job 5. 13.
4 in whose honour the king delighteth.
5 in whose honour the king delighteth.
6 Let them bring the royal apparel.
7 wherewith the king clotheth himself.
e 1 Ki. 1. 33.
8 cause him to ride.
f Gen. 41. 43.
g Job 5. 11, 13. Luke 14. 11.
9 suffer not a whit to fall.
h ch. 2. 19. Ps. 131. 1.
i 2 Sam. 15. 30.

13 And Hā'man told Zē'resh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zē'resh his wife unto him, If Môr'dĕ-cāi *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Hā'man unto the banquet that Ēs'thĕr had prepared.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Esther sues for her people.* 5 *She accuses Haman.* 7 *He is hanged.*

SO the king and Hā'man came [1]to banquet with Ēs'thĕr the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Ēs'thĕr on the second day [a]at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Ēs'thĕr? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Ēs'thĕr the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are [b]sold, I and my people, [2]to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs answered and said unto Ēs'thĕr the queen, Who is he, and where is he, [3]that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Ēs'thĕr said, [4]The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Hā'man. Then Hā'man was afraid [5]before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *went* into the palace garden: and Hā'man [c]stood up to make request for his life to Ēs'thĕr the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Hā'man was fallen upon [d]the bed whereon Ēs'thĕr *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also [6]before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they [e]covered Hā'man's face.

9 And [f]Hăr-bō'nah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, [g]the [7]gallows fifty cubits high, which Hā'man had made for Môr'dĕ-cāi, who [h]had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Hā'man. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So [i]they hanged Hā'man on the gallows that he had prepared for Môr'dĕ-cāi. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

1 to drink.
a ch. 5. 6.
b 1 Sam. 22. 23. ch. 3. 9.
2 that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.
3 whose heart hath filled him.
4 The man adversary.
5 Or, at the presence of.
c Prov. 14. 19.
d ch. 1. 6.
6 with me.
e Job 9. 24.
f ch. 1. 10. Job 9. 24. Isa. 22. 17.
g ch. 5. 14. Ps. 7. 16. Prov. 11. 5, 6.
7 tree.
h ch. 2. 21-23. ch. 5. 14. Job 27. 20-23. Prov. 11. 5, 6.
i ch. 9. 25. Ps. 7. 15. Ps. 9. 15, 16. Dan. 6. 24.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *The decree against the Jews reversed.* 15 *Joy of the Jews.*

ON that day did the king Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs give the house of Hā'man the Jews' enemy unto Ēs'thĕr the queen. And Môr'dĕ-cāi came before the king; for Ēs'thĕr had told [a]what he *was* unto her.

a ch. 2. 7.

2 And the king took off [b]his ring, which he had taken from Hā'man, and gave it unto Môr'dĕ-cāi. And Ēs'thĕr set Môr'dĕ-cāi over the house of Hā'man.

3 ¶ And Ēs'thĕr spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, [1]and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Hā'man the Ā'găg-īte, and his device that he had devised against the Jewş.

4 Then [c]the king held out the golden sceptre toward Ēs'thĕr. So Ēs'thĕr arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse [2]the letters devised by Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thà the Ā'gāg-īte, [3]which he wrote to destroy the Jewş which *are* in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I [4]endure to see [d]the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs said unto Ēs'thĕr the queen and to Môr'dĕ-cāi the Jew, Behold, [e]I have given Ēs'thĕr the house of Hā'man, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jewş.

8 Write ye also for the Jewş, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, [f]may no man reverse.

9 [g]Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that *is*, the month Sī'van, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof; and it was written according to all that Môr'dĕ-cāi commanded unto the Jewş, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* [h]from Ĭnd'ĭà unto Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-à, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province [i]according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jewş according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 [j]And he wrote in the king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs' name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jewş which *were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and [k]*to take* the spoil of them for a prey,

12 [l]Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Ā'där.

13 [m]The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* [5]published unto all people, and that the Jewş should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shụ'shan the palace.

15 ¶ And Môr'dĕ-cāi went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of [6]blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and [n]the city of Shụ'shan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jewş had [o]light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jewş had joy and gladness, a feast [p]and a good day. And many of the people of the land [q]became Jewş; for [r]the fear of the Jewş fell upon them.

B. C. 510.

b Gen. 41. 42. ch. 3. 10. Dan. 5. 29. Luke 15. 22.

1 and she wept, and besought him.

c ch. 4. 11.

2 the device.

3 Or, who wrote.

4 be able that I may see.

d Neh. 2. 3. Ps. 137. 6.

e Prov. 13. 22.

f Dan. 6. 8, 12–15. 2 Tim. 2. 19.

g ch. 3. 12.

h ch. 1. 1.
i ch. 1. 22.
j 1 Ki. 21. 8.
k ch. 3. 13. Isa. 10. 6.
l Ex. 15. 9, 10. ch. 3. 13.
m ch. 3. 14, 15.
5 revealed.
6 Or, violet.
n ch. 3. 15. Prov. 28. 12, 28.
o ch. 9. 17. Job 11. 17. Ps. 18. 28. Prov. 4. 18.
p 1 Sam. 25. 8. Neh. 8. 10. ch. 9. 19, 22.
q Ps. 18. 43.
r Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 2. 25. ch. 9. 2.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The Jews slay their enemies.* 14 *Haman's sons hanged.* 20 *The feast of Purim is instituted.*

NOW [a]in the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Ā'där, on the thirteenth day of the same, [b]when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jewş hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jewş [c]had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The Jewş [d]gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, to lay hand on such as [e]sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for [f]the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and [1]officers of the king, [g]helped the Jewş; because the fear of Môr'dĕ-cāi fell upon them.

4 For Môr'dĕ-cāi *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Môr'dĕ-cāi [h]waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jewş smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did [2]what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shụ'shan the palace the Jewş slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Pär-shăn'da-thà, and Dăl'phon, and Ăs'pă-thà,

8 And Pŏr'a-thà, and Ăd-ą-lī'à, and Ă-rĭd'ą-thà,

9 And Pär-măsh'tà, and Ā-rĭs'ą-ī, and Ā-rĭd'ą-ī, and Va-jĕz'ą-thà,

10 [i]The ten sons of Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thà, the enemy of the Jewş, slew they; [j]but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shụ'shan the palace [3]was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Ēs'thĕr the queen, The Jewş have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shụ'shan the palace, and the ten sons of Hā'man; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now [k]what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

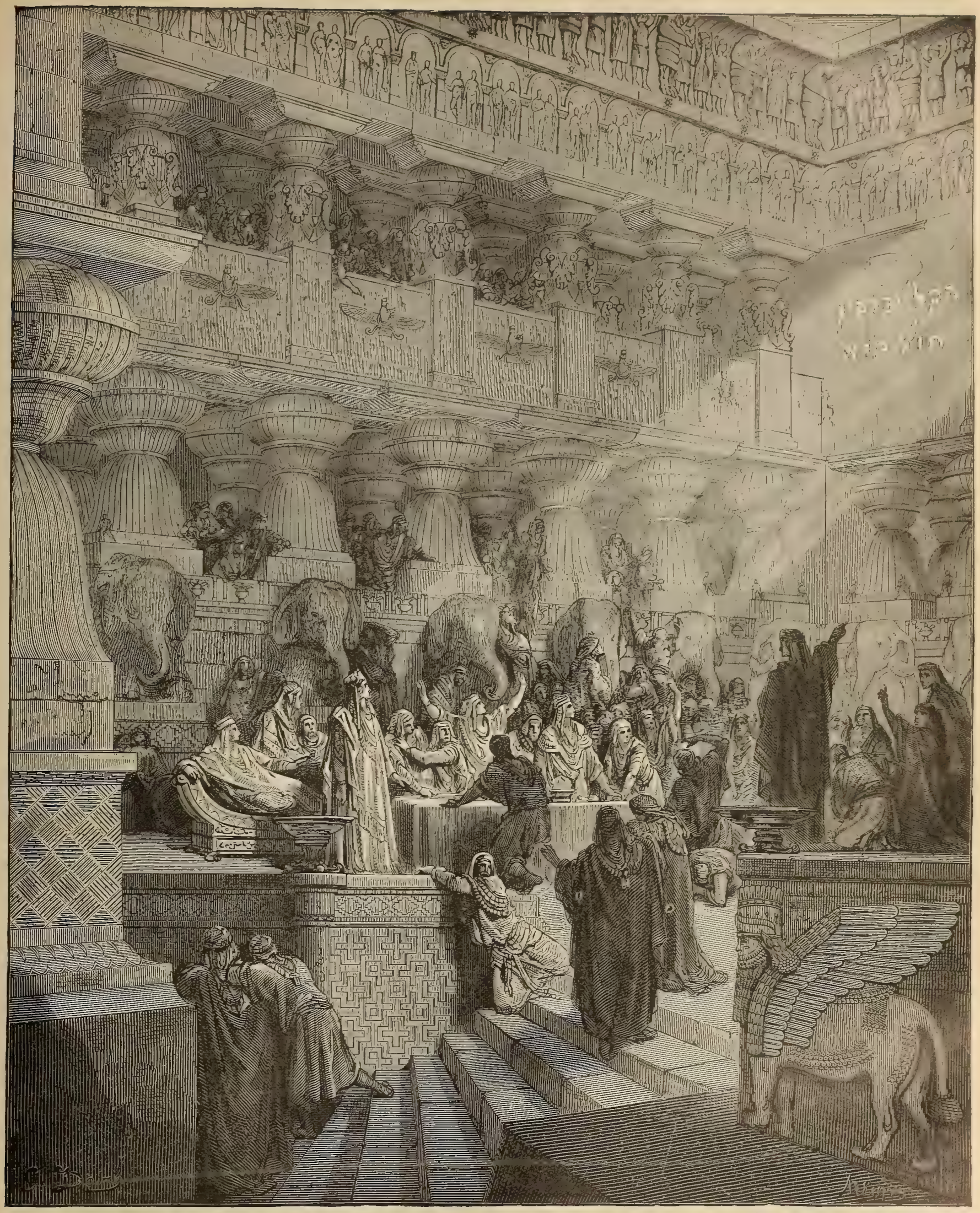
a ch. 8. 12.
b ch. 3. 13.
c 2 Sam. 22. 41. Isa. 14. 2.
d ch. 8. 11.
e Ps. 71. 13.
f Ex. 23. 27. ch. 8. 17.
1 those which did the business that belonged to the king.
g Prov. 16. 7.
h 2 Sam. 3. 1. 1 Chr. 11. 9. Ps. 1. 3. Prov. 4. 18. Isa. 9. 7.
2 according to their will.
i Ex. 20. 5. ch. 5. 11. Job 18. 19. Ps. 21. 10.
j Gen. 14. 23. ch. 8. 11.
3 came.
k ch. 5. 6.



A FATHER IN ISRAEL DISCOURSING TO THE YOUNG.



THE BEGINNING OF JOB'S MISFORTUNES.



DANIEL INTERPRETING THE HANDWRITING ON THE WALL.

REBUILDING JERUSALEM.



13 Then said Ēs'thĕr, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jewş which *are* in Shu'shan to do to morrow also [l]according unto this day's decree, and [4]let Hā'man's ten sons [m]be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shu'shan; and they hanged Hā'man's ten sons.

15 For the Jewş that *were* in Shu'shan [n]gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Ā'där, and slew three hundred men at Shu'shan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jewş that *were* in the king's provinces [o]gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, [p]but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Ā'där; and on the fourteenth day [5]of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jewş that *were* at Shu'shan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jewş of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Ā'där [q]*a day of* gladness and feasting, [r]and a good day, and of [s]sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Môr'dĕ-cāi wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jewş that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, *both* nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should [t]keep the fourteenth day of the month Ā'där, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jewş rested from their enemies, and the month which was [u]turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of [v]sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jewş undertook to do as they had begun, and as Môr'dĕ-cāi had written unto them;

24 Because Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thà, the Ā'găg-īte, the enemy of all the Jewş, [w]had devised against the Jewş to destroy them, and had cast Pûr, that *is*, the lot, to [6]consume them, and to destroy them;

B. C. 509.

l ch. 8. 11.

4 let men hang.
m 2 Sam. 21. 6, 9.

n ch. 8. 11.

o Lev. 26. 7, 8.
ch. 8. 11.

p 1 Thess. 5. 22.

5 in it.

q Deut. 16. 11, 14.
Neh. 8. 10–12.
ch. 8. 17.
Ps. 118. 15.
Rev. 11. 10.
r 1 Sam. 25. 8.
Neh. 8. 10–12.
ch. 8. 17.
s Neh. 8. 10–12.
Rev. 11. 10.
t Ps. 145. 4.
u Ps. 30. 11.
Matt. 5. 4.
John 16. 20–22.
v Neh. 8. 11.
Acts 2. 44–46.
w ch. 3. 6, 7.
6 crush.
7 when she came.
x 1 Sam. 24.
12, 13.
ch. 7. 10.
Ps. 7. 16.
Ps. 37. 12, 13.
8 That is, Lot.
y ch. 8. 17.
Isa. 56. 3, 6.
Zech. 2. 11.
9 pass.
10 pass.
11 be ended.
z ch. 2. 15.
12 all strength.
a ch. 8. 10.
b ch. 1. 1.

a Gen. 10. 5.
Ps. 72. 10.
Isa. 24. 15.
1 made him great.
b Gen. 41. 40.
2 Chr. 28. 7.
c Neh. 2. 10.
Ps. 122. 8.
d Ps. 125. 5.
Prov. 12. 20.
Isa. 26. 12.

25 But [7]when *Ĕs'thĕr* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jewş, should [x]return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Pū'rim after the name of [8]Pûr. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jewş ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as [y]joined themselves unto them, so as it should not [9]fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year;

28 And *that* these days *should be* remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Pū'rim should not [10]fail from among the Jewş, nor the memorial of them [11]perish from their seed.

29 Then Ēs'thĕr the queen, [z]the daughter of Ăb-i-hā'il, and Môr'dĕ-cāi the Jew, wrote with [12]all authority, to confirm this [a]second letter of Pū'rim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jewş, to [b]the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, *with* words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Pū'rim in their times *appointed*, according as Môr'dĕ-cāi the Jew and Ēs'thĕr the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Ēs'thĕr confirmed these matters of Pū'rim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Ahasuerus' power.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement and power.*

AND the king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs laid a tribute upon the land, and *upon* [a]the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Môr'dĕ-cāi, whereunto the king [1]advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Mē'dĭ-à and Pĕr'şĭà?

3 For Môr'dĕ-cāi the Jew *was* [b]next unto king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, and great among the Jewş, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, [c]seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking [d]peace to all his seed.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Job's family and wealth.* 13 *His great losses.* 20 *He mourns, yet blesses God.*

THERE was a man [a]in the land of Ūz, whose name *was* [b]Jōb: and that man was [c]perfect and upright, and one that [d]feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

B. C. 1520.

a Gen. 22. 20.

b Jas. 5. 11.
c Gen. 6. 9.
d Prov. 8. 13.
1 Pet. 3. 11.
1 Or, cattle.
2 Or, husbandry.
3 sons of the east.

3 His [1]substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great [2]household; so that this man was the greatest of all the [3]men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted *in their* houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Jōb sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, [e]and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Jōb said, [f]It may be that my sons have sinned, and [g]cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Jōb [4]continually.

6 ¶ Now [h]there was a day [i]when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and [5]Sā'tan came also [6]among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Whence comest thou? Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From [j]going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, [7]Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Jōb fear God for nought?

10 [k]Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? [l]thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his [8]substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, [9]and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy [10]power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Sā'tan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day [m]when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Jōb, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the [n]Să-bē'anş fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, [11]The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chăl-dē'anş made out three bands, and [12]fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind [13]from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Jōb arose, and rent his [14]mantle, and shaved his head, and [o]fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

B. C. 1520.

e Gen. 8. 20. ch. 42. 8.
f 2 Cor. 11. 2.
g 1 Ki. 21. 10, 13.
4 all the days.
h ch. 2. 1.
i ch. 38. 7. Dan. 7. 10.
5 the Adversary.
6 in the midst of them.
j Matt. 12. 43. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
7 Hast thou set thy heart on.
k Gen. 15. 1. Ps. 34. 7. Isa. 5. 2.
l Ps. 128. 1.
8 Or, cattle.
9 if he curse thee not to thy face.
10 hand.
m Eccl. 9. 12. Luke 12. 19, 20.
n Gen. 10. 7.
11 Or, A great fire.
12 rushed.
13 from aside.
14 Or, robe.
o Deut. 9. 18. Matt. 26. 39. 1 Pet. 5. 6.
p Jas. 1. 17.
q Gen. 45. 5. Amos 3. 6. Eph. 5. 20.
15 Or, attributed folly to God.

a ch. 27. 5, 6. Jas. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
1 to swallow him up.
b Gen. 22. 1. Matt. 7. 11. John 9. 2.
c ch. 19. 20. Ps. 32. 3, 4.
2 Or, only.
d 2 Sam. 13. 19. ch. 42. 6. Matt. 11. 21.
e Gen. 3. 6.
f 2 Ki. 6. 33. ch. 21. 15. Mal. 3. 14.
g 2 Sam. 19. 28. ch. 1. 21. Lam. 3. 38–41. John 18. 11. Rom. 12. 12. Heb. 12. 9–11.
h Ps. 39. 1. Jas. 1. 12.
i Gen. 36. 11. Jer. 49. 7.
j Gen. 25. 2.
k ch. 42. 11. Rom. 12. 15.
l Neh. 9. 1. Lam. 2. 10.
m Gen. 50. 10.
1 answered.

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD [p]gave, and the LORD hath taken away; [q]blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Jōb sinned not, nor [15]charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Satan further tries Job.* 7 *He is smitten with boils.* 9 *His family reproved.*

AGAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Sā'tan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, From whence comest thou? And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he [a]holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, [1b]to destroy him without cause.

4 And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his [c]bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; [2]but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Sā'tan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Jōb with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; [d]and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said [e]his wife unto him, [f]Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? [g]shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Jōb [h]sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jōb's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Ēl'ī-phăz [i]the Tē'man-īte, and Bĭl'dăd [j]the Shụ'hīte, and Zō'phar the Nā'a-mąth-īte: for they had made an appointment together to come [k]to mourn with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and [l]sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground [m]seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Job curses the day of his birth.* 20 *His complaint of life.*

AFTER this opened Jōb his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Jōb [1]spake, and said,

3 [a]Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.
4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.
5 Let darkness and [b]the shadow of death [2]stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; [3]let the blackness of the day terrify it.
6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; [4]let it not be joined unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.
7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.
8 Let them curse it that curse the day, [c]who are ready to raise up [5]their mourning.
9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it see [6]the dawning of the day:
10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.
11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?
13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,
14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves;
15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the [7]weary be at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.
19 The small and great are there; and the servant *is* free from his master.
20 [d]Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul;
21 Which [8]long for death, but it *cometh* not; and dig for it more than [e]for hid treasures;
22 Which rejoice exceedingly, *and* are glad, when they can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, [f]and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh [9]before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.
25 For [10]the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Eliphaz reproves Job.* 7 *The teachings of Eliphaz.*

THEN Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the Tē'man-īte answered and said,
2 *If* we assay [1]to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but [2]who can withhold himself from speaking?

B. C. 1520.

a ch. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 15. 10.

b ch. 16. 16. Ps. 23. 4. Isa. 9. 2. Jer. 13. 16. Matt. 4. 16. Luke 1. 79.
2 Or, challenge it.
3 Or, let them terrify it, as those who have a bitter day.
4 Or, let it not rejoice among the days.
c Jer. 9. 17.
5 Or, a leviathan.
6 the eyelids of the morning.
7 wearied in strength.
d Jer. 20. 18.
8 wait.
e Prov. 2. 4.
f Lam. 3. 7.
9 before my meat.
10 I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

1 a word.
2 who can refrain from words?
3 the bowing knees.
a Prov. 24. 10. Luke 4. 23.
b ch. 1. 1.
c Prov. 3. 26.
d Ps. 7. 14.
4 That is, by his anger. Isa. 30. 33.
e ch. 29. 17. Ps. 3. 7.
f Ps. 34. 10.
5 by stealth.
g ch. 33. 15.
6 met me.
7 the multitude of my bones.
h Ps. 104. 4. Matt. 14. 26. Heb. 1. 14.
8 Or, I heard a still voice.
i 2 Pet. 2. 4.
9 Or, nor in his angels, in whom he put light.
10 beaten in pieces.

1 Or, look.
2 Or, indignation.
3 Or, iniquity.
4 Or, labour.
5 the sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.
a Ps. 50. 15.

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened [3]the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou [a]faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not *this* [b]thy fear, [c]thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seen, [d]they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and [4]by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and [e]the teeth of the young lions, are broken.
11 [f]The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was [5]secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.
13 [g]In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,
14 Fear [6]came upon me, and trembling, which made [7]all my bones to shake.
15 Then [h]a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:
16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, [8]*there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,
17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?
18 Behold, he [i]put no trust in his servants; [9]and his angels he charged with folly:
19 How much less *in* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?
20 They are [10]destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 17 *Happy end of God's correction.*

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou [1]turn?
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and [2]envy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 Although [3]affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;
7 Yet man is born unto [4]trouble, as [5]the sparks fly upward.
8 I would [a]seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things [6]and unsearchable; marvellous things [7]without number:
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the [8]fields:
11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.
12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands [9]cannot perform *their* enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They [10]meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.
15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 [b]Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 [c]He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven [d]there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war [11]from the power of the sword.
21 [e]Thou shalt be hid [12]from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 [f]For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know [13]that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not [14]sin.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* [15]great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn [16]cometh in in his season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is;* hear it, and know thou *it* [17]for thy good.

B. C. 1520.

6 and there is no search.
7 till there be no number.
8 outplaces.
9 Or, cannot perform any thing.
10 Or, run into.
b Ps. 94. 12. Heb. 12. 5. Jas. 1. 12.
c Ex. 12. 46. Ps. 34. 19. John 19. 36.
d Ps. 91. 10. Prov. 1. 33. 2 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
11 from the hands.
e Ps. 31. 15.
12 Or, when the tongue scourgeth.
f Ps. 91. 12.
13 Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
14 Or, err.
15 Or, much.
16 ascendeth.
17 for thyself.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Job justifies his complaint.* 8 *He wishes for death and reproves his friends.*

BUT Jōb answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity [1]laid in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore [2]my words are swallowed up.
4 [a]For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray [3]when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg?
7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch *are* as my sorrowful meat.
8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant *me* [4]the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, [5]I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.
11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh [6]of brass?
13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?
14 [7]To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away;
16 Which [8]are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, [9]they vanish: [10]when it is hot, they are [11]consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troops of Tē'mȧ looked, the companies of Shē'bȧ waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 [12]For now ye are [13]nothing; ye see [b]*my* casting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, [c]Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will [d]hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, *which are* as wind?
27 Yea, [14]ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for *it is* [15]evident unto you if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness *is* [16]in it.
30 Is there [e]iniquity in my tongue? cannot [17]my taste discern perverse things?

1 lifted up.
2 That is, I want words to express my grief.
a Deut. 32. 23, 42. ch. 16. 12–14. Ps. 7. 13. Ps. 18. 14. Ps. 21. 12.
3 at grass.
4 my expectation.
5 Or, though I should be burned with pain.
6 brasen?
7 To him that melteth.
8 Or, mourn.
9 they are cut off.
10 in the heat thereof.
11 extinguished.
12 Or, For now ye are like to them.
13 not.
b Ps. 38. 11.
c Acts 20. 33.
d Ps. 39. 1.
14 ye cause to fall upon.
15 before your face.
16 That is, in this matter.
e ch. 33. 8–12. Jas. 3. 13.
17 my palate.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Job excuses his desire for death.* 12 *He expostulates with God.*

IS there not [1][a]an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his days also like the days of an hireling?
2 As a servant [2]earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:
3 So am I made to possess [b]months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and [3]the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed [c]with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

1 Or, a warfare.
a ch. 14. 5, 13, 14. Ps. 39. 4. Eccl. 3. 1, 2.
2 gapeth after.
b Ps. 39. 5. Eccl. 1. 14.
3 the evening be measured?
c ch. 17. 14. Ps. 38. 5–7. Isa. 1. 6.

6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that [d]my life *is* wind: mine eye [4]shall no more [5]see good.
8 [e]The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more:* thine eyes *are* upon me, and [6]I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so [f]he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no *more.*
10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will [g]not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.
12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather [7]than my life.
16 [h]I loathe *it:* I would not live alway: let me alone; for [i]my days *are* vanity.
17 [j]What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, [k]O thou [8]preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be.*

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Bildad's teachings.* 20 *He applies God's justice to Job.*

THEN answered Bĭl'dăd the Shu'hīte, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these *things?* and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?
3 [a]Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away [1]for their transgression;
5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;
6 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 [b]For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:
9 (For [c]we *are but of* yesterday, and know [2]nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow:)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 [d]Whilst it *is* yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the [e]hypocrite's hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* [3]a spider's web.
15 [f]He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 [g]If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying,* I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and [h]out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not [i]cast away a perfect *man,* neither will he [4]help the evildoers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with [5]rejoicing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwelling place of the wicked [6]shall come to nought.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Job acknowledges God's justice.* 22 *The innocency of man is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THEN Jōb answered and said,
2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should [a]man be just [1]with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which [b]shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.
8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the [2]waves of the sea.
9 [c]Which maketh [3]Ärc-tū'rus, Ō-rī'on, and Plē'ĭa-dēs, and the chambers of the south.
10 Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.
11 [d]Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 [e]Behold, he taketh away, [4]who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the [5]proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?
15 [f]Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

B. C. 1520.

d Ps. 78. 39. Jas. 4. 14.
4 shall not return.
5 to see, that is, to enjoy.
e ch. 20. 9.
6 That is, I can live no longer.
f 2 Sam. 12. 23. Ps. 39. 13.
g Ps. 39. 1, 9.
7 than my bones.
h Gen. 27. 46. ch. 10. 1.
i Ps. 62. 9. Eccl. 6. 11.
j Ps. 8. 4. Heb. 2. 6.
k Ps. 36. 6.
8 Or, observer.

a Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. ch. 34. 12. Dan. 9. 14.
1 in the hand of their transgression.
b Deut. 4. 32.
c Gen. 47. 9. Ps. 39. 5.
2 not.
d Ps. 129. 6. Jer. 17. 6. Jas. 1. 10, 11. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
e ch. 11. 20. ch. 18. 14. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. Isa. 33. 14. Matt. 24. 51. Luke 12. 1, 2.
3 a spider's house.
f ch. 27. 18. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
g ch. 7. 10. Ps. 37. 36.
h Ps. 113. 7.
i Ps. 37. 24. 1 Thess. 5. 23, 24.
4 take the ungodly by the hand.
5 shouting for joy.
6 shall not be.

a Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20.
1 Or, before God.
b Isa. 2. 19. 21. Hag. 2. 6, 21. Heb. 12. 26.
2 heights.
c Gen. 1. 16. ch. 38. 31.
3 Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.
d ch. 23. 8.
e Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6.
4 who can turn him away?
5 helpers of pride, or, strength.
f ch. 10. 15.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds [g] without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.
19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time *to plead?*
20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say,* I *am* perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one *thing,* therefore I said *it,* [h] He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: [i] he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the [6] swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and [7] comfort *myself:*
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou [j] wilt not hold me innocent.
29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall [8] abhor me.
32 For [k] *he is* not a man, as I *am, that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgment.
33 [l] Neither is there [9] any [10] daysman betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me:
35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; [11] but *it is* not so with me.

B. C. 1520.

g ch. 2. 3. Ps. 25. 3. John 9. 3.

h Eccl. 9. 1, 2. Ezek. 21. 3. Luke 13. 2-4.

i 2 Sam. 15. 30. Jer. 14. 4.

6 ships of desire, or, ships of Ebeh.

7 Or, strengthen.

j Ex. 20. 7. Ps. 130. 3.

8 Or, make me to be abhorred.
k Eccl. 6. 10. Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19.
l 1 Sam. 2. 25.
9 one that should argue.
10 Or, umpire.
11 but I am not so with myself.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Job expostulates with God.* 20 *He desires a little ease before death.*

MY soul is [1] weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise [2] the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or [a] seest thou as man seeth?
5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as man's days,
6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?
7 [3] Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 [b] Thine hands have [4] made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that [c] thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 [d] Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast [5] fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these *things* hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, [e] woe unto me; [f] and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head. *I am* full of confusion; therefore [g] see thou mine affliction;
16 For it increaseth. [h] Thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest [6] thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* against me.
18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!
19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
20 *Are* not my days few? [i] cease *then, and* [j] let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,
21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, [k] *even* to the land of darkness [l] and the shadow of death;
22 A land of darkness, as darkness *itself; and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

1 Or, cut off while I live.
2 the labour of thine hands.
a 1 Sam. 16. 7. Luke 16. 15. Rev. 1. 14.
3 it is upon thy knowledge.
b Ps. 119. 73. Isa. 43. 7.
4 took pains about me.
c Gen. 2. 7. Isa. 45. 9.
d Ps. 139. 14.
5 hedged.
e Ps. 9. 17. Isa. 3. 11. Mal. 3. 18.
f ch. 9. 12.
g Ex. 3. 7. Ps. 25. 18. Lam. 1. 20.
h Isa. 38. 13. Lam. 3. 10.
6 That is, thy plagues.
i Ps. 39. 13.
j ch. 7. 16.
k ch. 3. 5. Ps. 88. 12.
l Ps. 23. 4.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Zophar reproves Job.* 5 *God's unsearchable wisdom.* 13 *Repentance is blessed.*

THEN answered Zō'phar the Nā'a-math-īte, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should [1] a man full of talk be justified?
3 Should thy [2] lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?
4 For [a] thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! Know therefore that [b] God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth.*
7 [c] Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?
8 *It is* [3] as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.
10 If he [4] cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then [5] who can hinder him?
11 For [d] he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it?*
12 For [6] vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.

1 a man of lips.
2 Or, devices.
a ch. 6. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 15.
b Lam. 3. 22.
c ch. 5. 9. Eccl. 3. 11. Isa. 40. 28. Matt. 11. 27. Rom. 11. 33. Eph. 3. 8.
3 the heights of heaven.
4 Or, make a change.
5 who can turn him away?
d Ps. 10. 11.
6 empty.

13 [e]If thou prepare thine heart, and [f]stretch out thine hands toward him;
14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 [g]For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:
16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away:
17 And *thine* age [7]shall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall [8]make suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and [9]they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* [10]the giving up of the ghost.

B. C. 1520.

e 1 Sam. 7. 3. Ps. 78. 8.
f Ps. 143. 6.

g Gen. 4. 5. ch. 22. 26. Ps. 119. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 8. 1 John 3. 21.

7 shall arise above the noonday.

8 intreat thy face.
9 flight shall perish from them.
10 Or, a puff of breath.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Job answers his friends.* 7 *He acknowledges God's omnipotence.*

AND Jōb answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.
3 But I have [1]understanding as well as you; [2]I *am* not inferior to you: yea, [3]who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who [a]calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright *man is* laughed to scorn.
5 [b]He that is ready to slip with *his* feet *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly.*
7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 [c]In whose hand *is* the [4]soul of every living thing, and the breath of [5]all mankind.
11 Doth not the ear try words? and the [6]mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days understanding.
13 [7]With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he [d]shutteth [8]up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he [e]withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he [f]sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth away [9]the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and [10]weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 [g]He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and [11]straiteneth them *again.*
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to [12]stagger like *a* drunken *man.*

1 an heart.
2 I fall not lower than you.
3 with whom are not such as these?
a ch. 16. 20. Ps. 91. 15. Jer. 33. 3. Mic. 7. 7.

b Prov. 14. 2.

c Num. 16. 22. Dan. 5. 23. Acts 17. 28.
4 Or, life.
5 all flesh of man.
6 palate.
7 That is, With God.
d Rev. 3. 7.
8 upon.
e 1 Ki. 17. 1.
f Gen. 7. 11.
9 the lip of the faithful.
10 Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.
g Matt. 10. 26. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
11 leadeth in.
12 wander.

a Prov. 17. 28. Eccl. 5. 3. Amos 5. 13. Jas. 1. 19.
b ch. 17. 5. Rom. 3. 5, 8.
c Prov. 24. 23.
1 Or, height of greatness.
2 Be silent from me.
d Ps. 119. 109.
e Ps. 23. 4. Prov. 14. 32. Rom. 8. 38, 39.
f ch. 27. 5.
3 prove, or, argue.
g Isa. 12. 1, 2.
h ch. 33. 6. Isa. 50. 8.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Job reproves the partiality of his friends.* 14 *His confidence in God.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this,* mine ear hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I *am* not inferior unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.
5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and [a]it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 [b]Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will [c]ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his [1]excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 [2]Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will.*
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and [d]put my life in mine hand?
15 [e]Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: [f]but I will [3]maintain mine own ways before him.
16 He also *shall be* my [g]salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.
19 [h]Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.
24 [i]Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and [j]holdest me for thine enemy?
25 [k]Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and [l]makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.
27 [m]Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and [4]lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the [5]heels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Job entreats God's favour.* 7 *He waits for death.* 16 *Results of sin.*

MAN *that is* born of a woman *is* [1]of few days, and [a]full of trouble.
2 [b]He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And [c]dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and [d]bringest me into judgment with thee?
4 [2]Who [e]can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.
5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass:
6 [f]Turn from him, that he may [3]rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;
9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and [4]wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?
11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: [g]till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he live *again?* all the days of my appointed time [h]will I wait, till [i]my change come.
15 [j]Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.
16 [k]For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?
17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling [5]cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.
19 The waters wear the stones: thou [6]washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and [l]he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 [m]But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and [n]his soul within him shall mourn.

B. C. 1520.

i Ps. 10. 1. Isa. 8. 17.
j Lam. 2. 5. 2 Thess. 3. 15.
k Isa. 17. 13. Isa. 42. 3.
l Ps. 25. 7.
m ch. 33. 11.
4 observest.
5 roots.
1 short of days.
a ch. 15. 14. Ps. 51. 5. Eccl. 2. 23.
b Isa. 40. 6. Jas. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
c Ps. 144. 3.
d Ps. 143. 2.
2 Who will give.
e Gen. 5. 3. Ps. 51. 5. John 3. 5. Rom. 5. 12. Eph. 2. 3.
f Ps. 39. 13.
3 cease.
4 is weakened, or, cut off.
g Ps. 102. 26. Isa. 51. 6. Acts 3. 21. Rom. 8. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 7. Rev. 20. 11.
h ch. 13. 15.
i Ps. 16. 10. 1 Cor. 15. 42–58. Phil. 3. 21.
j ch. 13. 22. Ps. 50. 4. John 5. 28. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
k Deut. 32. 34. ch. 10. 6, 14. ch. 13. 27. Ps. 56. 8. Prov. 5. 21. Jer. 32. 19. Hos. 13. 12.
5 fadeth.
6 overflowest.
l 1 Sam. 4. 20. Ps. 39. 6. Eccl. 9. 5. Isa. 63. 16.
m Ps. 49. 14.
n Prov. 14. 32. Matt. 8. 12.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Eliphaz reproves Job's impiety in defending himself.* 17 *Restlessness of wicked men.*

THEN answered Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the Tē'man-īte, and said,
2 Should a wise man utter [1]vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, [2]thou castest off fear, and restrainest [3]prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth [4]uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? [a]or wast thou made before the hills?
8 [b]Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
9 [c]What knowest thou, that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?
10 [d]With us *are* both the grayheaded and very aged men, much elder than thy father.
11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?
14 [e]What *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 [f]Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 [g]How much more abominable and filthy *is* man, [h]which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that *which* I have seen I will declare:
18 Which wise men have told [i]from their fathers, and have not hid *it:*
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and [j]no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all *his* days, [k]and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.
21 A [5]dreadful sound *is* in his ears: [l]in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 He [m]wandereth abroad for bread, *saying,* Where *is it?* he knoweth that [n]the day of darkness is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

1 knowledge of wind.
2 thou makest void.
3 Or, speech.
4 teacheth.
a Prov. 8. 25.
b Matt. 11. 25. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
c ch. 13. 2.
d Deut. 32. 7. ch. 8. 8–10. Prov. 16. 31.
e ch. 14. 4. Ps. 14. 3. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. Rom. 7. 18. Eph. 2. 2, 3.
f ch. 25. 5.
g Ps. 14. 3.
h Prov. 19. 28.
i Gen. 18. 19.
j Joel 3. 17.
k Ps. 90. 12.
5 a sound of fears.
l 1 Thess. 5. 3.
m Ps. 59. 15.
n ch. 18. 12.

25 [o]For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 [p]Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and [q]by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived trust [r]in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be [6]accomplished [s]before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 [t]For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 [u]They conceive mischief, and bring forth [7]vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Job's miserable comforters.* 7 *He shews his pitiful case.*

THEN Jōb answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things: [1]miserable comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall [2]vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye *do:* if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and [a]shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief.*
6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, [3]what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me:* and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.
9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have [b]gaped upon me with their mouth; they [c]have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have [d]gathered themselves together against me.
11 God [4]hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.
13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

B. C. 1520.

o Mal. 3. 13.
p Ps. 17. 10.
q ch. 4. 9. Isa. 11. 4. Rev. 19. 15.
r Ps. 62. 10. Isa. 59. 4.
6 Or, cut off.
s ch. 22. 16. Ps. 55. 23.
t Isa. 33. 14.
u Ps. 7. 14. Isa. 59. 4.
7 Or, iniquity.

1 Or, troublesome.
2 words of wind.
a 2 Ki. 19. 21. Ps. 22. 7. Jer. 18. 16. Lam. 2. 15.
3 what goeth from me?
b Ps. 22. 13.
c 1 Ki. 22. 24. Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1. Matt. 26. 67. John 18. 22. Acts 23. 2.
d Ps. 35. 15.
4 hath shut me up.
e Ps. 7. 5.
f ch. 27. 9.
g Rom. 1. 9.
5 in the high places.
6 are my scorners.
h ch. 31. 35.
7 Or, friend.
8 years of number.
i Eccl. 12. 5.

1 Or, spirit is spent.
a Ps. 88. 3, 4.
2 lodge.
b 1 Sam. 1. 6.
c Prov. 6. 1.
d 1 Ki. 9. 7. ch. 30. 9.
3 Or, before them.
4 Or, my thoughts.
e Prov. 4. 18.
f Ps. 24. 4.
5 shall add strength.
g ch. 6. 29.
h ch. 7. 6. Isa. 38. 10.
6 the possessions.
7 near.
8 cried, or, called.
i 2 Cor. 1. 9.
j Ps. 88. 4-8.
k ch. 3. 17.

a ch. 12. 7. Ps. 73. 22.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and [e]defiled my horn in the dust.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;
17 Not for *any* injustice in mine hands: also my prayer *is* pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and [f]let my cry have no place.
19 Also now, behold, [g]my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* [5]on high.
20 My friends [6]scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.
21 [h]O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his [7]neighbour!
22 When [8]a few years are come, then I shall [i]go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Job appeals from men to God.* 11 *His hope in death.*

MY [1]breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, [a]the graves *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye [2]continue in their [b]provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* [c]will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*
5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also [d]a byword of the people; and [3]aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all [4]my members *are* as a shadow.
8 Upright *men* shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.
9 [e]The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath [f]clean hands [5]shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, [g]do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise *man* among you.
11 [h]My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* [6]the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day: the light *is* [7]short because of darkness.
13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.
14 I have [8]said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 [i]They shall go down [j]to the bars of the pit, when *our* [k]rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Bildad reproves Job.* 5 *Calamities of the wicked.*

THEN answered Bĭl'dăd the Shu'hīte, and said,
2 How long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted [a]as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 [b]He teareth [1]himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 [2]Yea, [c]the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his [3]candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* [4]laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 [d]Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall [5]drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hungerbitten, and [e]destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the [6]strength of his skin: *even* the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.

14 [f]His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: [g]brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 [h]His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 [7]He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 [i]He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that [8]went before [9]were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* [j]knoweth not God.

B. C. 1520.

b ch. 13. 14.
1 his soul.

2 Nevertheless.
c Prov. 13. 9.

3 Or, lamp.

4 hidden.

d ch. 6. 4. Ps. 73. 19. Jer. 6. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 11.
5 scatter him.
e ch. 15. 23. 1 Thess. 5. 3.

6 bars.

f ch. 8. 14. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. Matt. 7. 26, 27.

g Gen. 19. 24.

h Ps. 34. 16. Prov. 2. 22.
7 They shall drive him.
i Isa. 14. 22. Jer. 22. 30.
8 Or, lived with him.
9 laid hold on horror.
j Jer. 9. 3. 1 Thess. 4. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Tit. 1. 16.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Job complains of his friends.* 6 *His misery.* 23 *His belief in the resurrection.*

THEN Jōb answered and said,

2 How long will ye [a]vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed *that* ye [1]make yourselves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, [b]mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will [c]magnify *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that [d]God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of [2]wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.

8 [e]He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also [f]kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as *one of* his enemies.

12 [g]His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 [h]He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer; I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's *sake* of [3]mine own body.

18 Yea, [4]young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All [5]my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin [6]and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 [7]Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 [8]And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not [9]another; [10]*though* my reins be consumed [11]within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, [12]seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgment.

a 1 Sam. 1. 6. Ps. 6. 2, 3.
1 Or, harden yourselves against me.
b Ps. 19. 12. Ezek. 18. 4.
c Ps. 38. 16. Mic. 7. 8.
d Lam. 1. 13.
2 Or, violence.
e Lam. 3. 7, 8.
f Deut. 32. 22.
g Ps. 34. 19.
h Ps. 31. 11. Matt. 26. 56. 2 Tim. 4. 16.
3 my belly.
4 Or, the wicked.
5 the men of my secret.
6 Or, as.
7 Who will give, etc.
8 Or, After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.
9 a stranger.
10 Or, my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire [for that day.]
11 in my bosom.
12 Or, and what root of matter is found in me?

CHAPTER 20.

Zophar shews the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zō'phar the Nā'a-math-īte, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* [1]I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 [a]That the triumphing of the wicked *is* [2]short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the [3]clouds;

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

1 my haste is in me.
a Ps. 37. 35.
2 from near.
3 cloud.

10 [4]His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;
13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still [5]within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his [b]meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.
15 He hath [c]swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see [d]the rivers, [6]the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: [7]according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoice *therein*.
19 Because he hath [8]oppressed *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;
20 [e]Surely he shall not [9]feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.
21 [10]There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.
22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the [11]wicked shall come upon him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him [f]while he is eating.
24 [g]He shall flee from the iron weapon, *and* the bow of steel shall strike him through.
25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: [h]terrors *are* upon him.
26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: [i]a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.
27 The heaven [j]shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 [k]This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage [12]appointed unto him by God.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Job shews his reason to be grieved.* 7 *The wicked prosper sometimes.* 27 *They are judged in another world.*

BUT Jōb answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.
4 As for me, *is* my [a]complaint to man? and if *it were so,* why should not my spirit be [1]troubled?
5 [2]Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.
6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 [b]Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses [3]*are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.
13 They spend their days [4]in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.
14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
17 How oft is the [5]candle of the wicked put out! and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them! *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm [6]carrieth away.
19 God layeth up [7]his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it.*
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth [8]in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His [9]breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall [c]lie down alike in the dust, and the [d]worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* [10]the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,
30 [e]That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to [11]the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the [12]grave, and shall [13]remain in the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley [f]shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth [14]falsehood?

B. C. 1520.

4 Or, The poor shall oppress his children.
5 in the midst of his palate.
b Jer. 4. 19.
c Matt. 27. 3, 4.
d Jer. 17. 6.
6 Or, streaming brooks.
7 according to the substance of his exchange.
8 crushed.
e Eccl. 5. 13.
9 know.
10 Or, There shall be none left for his meat.
11 Or, troublesome.
f Num. 11. 33. Ps. 78. 30, 31.
g Isa. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 43. Amos 5. 19.
h ch. 18. 11. Ps. 73. 19.
i Ps. 21. 9.
j Isa. 26. 21.
k Deut. 29. 20, 28. ch. 18. 21. ch. 27. 13. Ps. 11. 5, 6. Matt. 24. 51.
12 of his decree from God.

a 1 Sam. 1. 16. ch. 7. 11, 13. Ps. 22. 1–3.
1 shortened?
2 Look unto me.
b ch. 12. 6. Jer. 12. 1–3.
3 are peace from fear.
4 Or, in mirth.
5 Or, lamp.
6 stealeth away.
7 That is, the punishment of his iniquity.
8 in his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.
9 Or, milk pails.
c Eccl. 9. 2.
d Isa. 14. 11.
10 the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.
e Prov. 16. 4. Nah. 1. 2.
11 the day of wraths.
12 graves.
13 watch in the heap.
f ch. 3. 17, 18.
14 transgression?

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Eliphaz accuses Job of sin.* 21 *He exhorts him to repent.*

THEN Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the Tē'man-īte answered and said,
2 [a]Can a man be profitable unto God, [1]as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him,* that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?
5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and [2]stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou [b]hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But *as for* [3]the mighty man, he had the earth; and the [4]honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;
11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 [c]*Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold [5]the height of the stars, how high they are!
13 And thou sayest, [6]How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 [d]Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked [e]the old way which wicked men have trodden?
16 Which were cut down out of time, [7]whose foundation was overflown with a flood:
17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do [8]for them?
18 Yet he filled [f]their houses with good *things:* but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
19 [g]The righteous see *it,* and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our [9]substance is not cut down, but [10]the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thyself [11]with him, and [h]be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and [i]lay up his words in thine heart.
23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold [12]as dust, and the *gold* of Ō'phĭr as the stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy [13]defence, and thou shalt have [14]plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 [j]Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.
29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save [15]the humble person.
30 [16]He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

B. C. 1520.

a Ps. 16. 2.
1 Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon?

2 stripped the clothes of the naked.
b ch. 31. 16, 17.

3 the man of arm.
4 eminent, or, accepted for countenance.

c Isa. 66. 1.
5 the head of the stars.
6 Or, What.
d Ps. 139. 12.
e Gen. 6. 11-13.
7 a flood was poured upon their foundation.
8 Or, to them?
f Ps. 17. 13, 14.
g Ps. 107. 42.
9 Or, estate.
10 Or, their excellency.
11 That is, with God.
h Isa. 27. 5.
i Ps. 119. 11. Jer. 15. 16.
12 Or, on the dust.
13 Or, gold.
14 silver of strength.
j Prov. 16. 3.
15 him that hath low eyes.
16 Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

1 my hand.
a ch. 9. 19. Isa. 27. 4.
b Ps. 10. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
2 the way that is with me.
c Ps. 17. 3. Jas. 1. 12.
d Ps. 44. 18.
3 I have hid, or, laid up.
4 Or, my appointed portion.
e ch. 34. 29. Eccl. 3. 14. Rom. 9. 19. Jas. 1. 17.
f 1 Thess. 3. 3.
g Ps. 119. 120.
h ch. 6. 9.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Job longs to appear before God.* 8 *God observes our ways.* 13 *His decree is immutable.*

THEN Jōb answered and said,
2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: [1]my stroke is heavier than my groaning.
3 Oh that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.
6 [a]Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No; but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.
8 [b]Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there:* and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him:* he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him:*
10 But he knoweth [2]the way that I take: *when* [c]he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 [d]My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; [3]I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than [4]my necessary *food.*
13 But he *is* in one *mind,* and [e]who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.
14 For he performeth *the thing that is* [f]appointed for me: and many such *things are* with him.
15 Therefore am I [g]troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not [h]cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Wickedness often goes unpunished.* 17 *Secret punishment for the wicked.*

WHY, seeing [a]times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?
2 *Some* remove the [b]landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and [1]feed *thereof.*
3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they [c]take the widow's ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way: [d]the poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.
6 They reap *every one* his [2]corn in the field: and [3]they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They [e]cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

a Acts 1. 7.
b Deut. 19. 14.
1 Or, feed them.
c Deut. 24. 6, 10, 12, 17.
d Prov. 28. 28.
2 mingled corn, or, dredge.
3 the wicked gather the vintage.
e Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12. Isa. 58. 7.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and [f]embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;
11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: [g]yet God layeth not folly *to them.*
13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and [4]disguiseth *his* face.
16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the daytime: [h]they know not the light.
17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrors of the shadow of death.
18 He *is* swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat [5]consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; [i]he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.
21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, [6]and no *man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet [7]his eyes *are* upon their ways.
24 They are exalted [j]for a little while, but [8]are gone and brought low; they are [9]taken out of the way as all *other,* and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.
25 And if *it be* not *so* now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

B. C. 1520.

f Lam. 4. 5.

g Eccl. 8. 11.

4 setteth his face in secret.

h John 3. 20.

5 violently take.
i Prov. 10. 7.
6 Or, he trusteth not his own life.
7 That is, God's.
j Ps. 37. 35, 36.
8 are not.
9 closed up.

a Gen. 1. 3-5, 14-16. Ps. 19. 4-6. Ps. 139. 8, 11, 12. Matt. 5. 45. Jas. 1. 17.
b ch. 4. 17. ch. 9. 2. Ps. 130. 3. Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 19, 20.
c Ps. 22. 6.

CHAPTER 25.

Bildad shews that man cannot be justified before God.

THEN answered Bĭl'dăd the Shu'hīte, and said,
2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not [a]his light arise?
4 [b]How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?
5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.
6 How much less man, *that is* [c]a worm? and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

a Prov. 25. 11.
b 1 Cor. 2. 4.
1 Or, with the inhabitants.
c Ps. 139. 8. Prov. 15. 11. Isa. 14. 9. Amos 9. 2. Heb. 4. 13.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Job reproves Bildad.* 5 *The unsearchableness of God's power.*

BUT Jōb answered and said,
2 How hast thou [a]helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou [b]counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, [1]and the inhabitants thereof.
6 [c]Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.
7 [d]He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.
8 [e]He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 [f]He hath compassed the waters with bounds, [2]until the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.
12 [g]He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through [3]the proud.
13 [h]By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

1 added to take up.
a ch. 34. 5.
2 made my soul bitter.
3 That is, the breath which God gave him.
b ch. 13. 15.
c ch. 2. 3.
d Acts 24. 16.
4 from my days.
e Matt. 16. 26.
f Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Jas. 4. 3.
g ch. 22. 26.
5 Or, being in the hand, etc.
h Deut. 28. 32, 41. 2 Ki. 10. 6-10. Esth. 9. 10.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Job's sincerity.* 11 *Blessings of the wicked become curses.*

MOREOVER Jōb [1]continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liveth, [a]*who* hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who* hath [2]vexed my soul;
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and [3]the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die [b]I will not remove mine integrity from me.
6 My righteousness I [c]hold fast, and will not let it go: [d]my heart shall not reproach *me* [4]so long as I live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.
8 [e]For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?
9 [f]Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?
10 [g]Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?
11 I will teach you [5]by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it;* why then are ye thus altogether vain?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.
14 [h]If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and [i]his widows shall not weep.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;
17 He may prepare *it*, but [j]the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and [k]as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be [l]gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.
20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: [6]he would fain flee out of his hand.
23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

B. C. 1520.

i Ps. 78. 64.
j Prov. 28. 8. Eccl. 2. 26.
k Lam. 2. 6.
l Num. 20. 26.
6 in fleeing he would flee.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Knowledge of natural things.* 12 *Wisdom the gift of God.*

SURELY there is [1]a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the [2]earth, and brass *is* molten *out of* the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkness, and [a]searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.
5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath [3]dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:
8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the [4]rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods [5]from overflowing; and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 [b]But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the [c]price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 [d]The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.
15 [6]It [e]cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ō'phĭr, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.
17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* [7]jewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of [8]coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.
19 The topaz of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-à shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

1 Or, a mine.
2 Or, dust.
a Prov. 2. 4. Eccl. 1. 13.
3 Or, gold ore.
4 Or, flint.
5 from weeping.
b ch. 11. 7, 8. Ps. 139. 6. Eccl. 7. 24.
c Prov. 3. 15.
d Rom. 11. 33.
6 Fine gold shall not be given for it.
e Prov. 3. 13, 14.
7 Or, vessels of fine gold.
8 Or, Ramoth.
9 Or, heaven.
f Acts 15. 18. Heb. 4. 13.
g Prov. 15. 3.
h Ps. 135. 7.
i ch. 38. 25. Ps. 148. 8. Jer. 14. 22.
10 Or, number it.
j Deut. 29. 29.
k Deut. 4. 6. Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the [9]air.
22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.
23 God [f]understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* [g]seeth under the whole heaven;
25 [h]To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he [i]made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and [10]declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And [j]unto man he said, Behold, [k]the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAPTER 29.

Job laments his former prosperity and honour.

MOREOVER Jōb [1]continued his parable, and said,
2 Oh that I were as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me;
3 [a]When his [2]candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness;
4 As I was in the days of my youth, when [b]the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle;
5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me;
6 When [c]I washed my steps with butter, and [d]the rock poured [3]me out rivers of oil;
7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 [4]The nobles held their peace, and their [e]tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:
12 Because [f]I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 [g]I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was [h]eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor: and [i]the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.
17 And I brake [5]the jaws of the wicked, and [6]plucked the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, [j]I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.
19 [k]My root *was* [7]spread out [l]by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My glory *was* [8]fresh in me, and [m]my bow was [9]renewed in my hand.

1 added to take up.
a ch. 18. 6. Ps. 18. 28.
2 Or, lamp.
b Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 32.
c Gen. 49. 11. Deut. 32. 13.
d Ps. 81. 16.
3 with me.
4 The voice of the nobles was hid.
e Ps. 137. 6.
f Ps. 72. 12. Prov. 21. 13.
g Ps. 132. 9. Rom. 13. 14. Eph. 6. 14.
h Num. 10. 31.
i Prov. 29. 7.
5 the jawteeth, or, the grinders.
6 cast.
j Ps. 30. 6.
k Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
7 opened.
l Ps. 1. 3.
8 new.
m Gen. 49. 24.
9 changed.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again ; and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain ; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not ; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Job's honour turned into contempt.* 15 *His prosperity becomes calamity.*

BUT now *they that are* [1] younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished ?
3 For want and famine *they were* [2] solitary ; fleeing into the wilderness [3] in former time desolate and waste.
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among *men,* (they cried after them as *after* a thief ;)
6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, *in* [4] caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed ; under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of [5] base men : they were viler than the earth.
9 [a] And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, [6] and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he [b] hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth ; they push away my feet, and [c] they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.
13 [d] They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.
14 They came *upon me* [e] as a wide breaking in *of waters :* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*
15 Terrors are turned upon me : they pursue [7] my soul as the wind : and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is [f] poured out upon me ; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 [g] My bones are pierced in me in the night season : and my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed : it bindeth me [h] about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I [i] cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me : I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*
21 Thou art [8] become cruel to me : with [9] thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind ; thou causest me to ride *upon it,* and dissolvest my [10] substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the [11] grave, though they cry in his destruction.
25 [j] Did not I weep [12] for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul [13] [k] grieved for the poor ?
26 [l] When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me :* and when I waited for light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not : the days of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning [m] without the sun : I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.
29 [n] I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to [14] owls.
30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat.
31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

B. C. 1520.

1 of fewer days than I.
2 Or, dark as the night.
3 yesternight.
4 holes.
5 men of no name.
a ch. 17. 6. Ps. 35. 15. Ps. 69. 12.
6 and withhold not spittle from my face.
b ch. 12. 18.
c ch. 19. 12.
d Ps. 69. 26.
e Ps. 18. 4. Ps. 69. 14, 15. Isa. 8. 7, 8.
7 my principal one.
f 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 22. 14. Ps. 42. 4. Isa. 53. 12.
g ch. 33. 19-21. Ps. 6. 2.
h ch. 2. 7.
i Ps. 22. 2. Matt. 15. 23.
8 turned to be cruel.
9 the strength of thy hand.
10 Or, wisdom.
11 heap.
j Luke 19. 41. John 11. 35. Rom. 12. 15.
12 for him that was hard of day?
13 burned.
k 2 Cor. 11. 29.
l Jer. 8. 15.
m Lam. 3. 1, 2.
n Ps. 102. 6.
14 Or, ostriches.

CHAPTER 31.

Job makes protestation of his integrity in doing.

I [a] MADE a covenant with mine eyes ; why then should I think upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God *is there* from above ? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high ?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity ?
4 [b] Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit ;
6 [1] Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and [c] mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands ;
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat ; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door ;
10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime ; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me ;
14 What then shall I do when God riseth up ? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him ?
15 [d] Did not he that made me in the womb make him ? and [2] did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail ;
17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof ;
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided [3] her from my mother's womb ;)

a Matt. 5. 28.
b 2 Chr. 16. 9. ch. 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. Jer. 32. 19.
1 Let him weigh me in balances of justice.
c Num. 15. 39. Eccl. 11. 9. Ezek. 6. 9. Matt. 5. 29.
d ch. 34. 19. Prov. 14. 31. Mal. 2. 10. Eph. 4. 6.
2 Or, did he not fashion us in one womb ?
3 That is, the widow.

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;
20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from [4]the bone.
23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
25 If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had [5]gotten much;
26 [e]If I beheld [6]the sun when it shined, or the moon walking [7]*in* brightness;
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or [8]my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge: for [f]I should have denied the God *that is* above.
29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:
30 [g]Neither have I suffered [9]my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 [h]The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors [10]to the traveller.
33 If I covered my transgressions [11]as Ăd'ăm, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:
34 Did I fear a great [i]multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?
35 Oh that one would hear me! [12]behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* bind it *as* a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof [13]complain;
39 If I have eaten [14]the fruits thereof without money, or have [15]caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and [16]cockle instead of barley. The words of Jōb are ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Elihu's anger.* 11 *He reproves Job's three friends.* 16 *His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased [1]to answer Jōb, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Ē-lī'hū the son of Băr'ă-chel [a]the Bū'zīte, of the kindred of Răm: against Jōb was his wrath kindled, because he justified [2]himself rather than God.
3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Jōb.
4 Now Ē-lī'hū had [3]waited till Jōb had spoken, because they *were* [4]elder than he.

B. C. 1520.

4 Or, the chanel-bone.

5 found much.

e Deut. 4. 19. Deut. 11. 16. Jer. 8. 2. Ezek. 8. 16.
6 the light.
7 bright.
8 my hand hath kissed my mouth.

f Josh. 24. 23, 27. Prov. 30. 9. Isa. 42. 8. Tit. 1. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 23.

g Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 14.
9 my palate.
h Gen. 19. 2. Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
10 Or, to the way.
11 Or, after the manner of men.
i Ex. 23. 2. Prov. 29. 25.
12 Or, behold, my sign is, that the Almighty will answer me.
13 weep.
14 the strength thereof.
15 caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or, breathe out.
16 Or, noisome weeds.

1 from answering.
a Gen. 22. 21.
2 his soul.
3 expected Job in words.
4 elder for days.
5 few of days.
6 feared.
b ch. 8. 8, 9.
c 1 Ki. 3. 9.
d 1 Cor. 1. 21.
7 understandings.
8 words.
e Prov. 18. 13.
f Jer. 9. 23.
9 Or, ordered his words.
10 they removed speeches from themselves.
11 words.
12 the spirit of my belly.
13 is not opened.
14 that I may breathe.
g Acts 12. 22.
h Acts 12. 23.

a ch. 13. 6.
1 in my palate.
b 1 Thess. 1. 3.
2 purely.
c Gen. 2. 7.
d ch. 9. 32.
3 according to thy mouth.
4 cut out of the clay.
e ch. 13. 21.
5 in mine ears.
f ch. 10. 7.
g ch. 13. 24.

5 When Ē-lī'hū saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.
6 And Ē-lī'hū the son of Băr'ă-chel the Bū'zīte answered and said, I *am* [5]young, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and [6]durst not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, [b]Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.
8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and [c]the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.
9 [d]Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your [7]reasons, whilst ye searched out [8]what to say.
12 Yea, I [e]attended unto you, and, behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Jōb, *or* that answered his words:
13 [f]Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.
14 Now he hath not [9]directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.
15 They were amazed, they answered no more: [10]they left off speaking.
16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more;)
17 *I said,* I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of [11]matter, [12]the spirit within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* [13]hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.
20 I will speak, [14]that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.
22 For I know not [g]to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my maker would soon [h]take me away.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Elihu reasons with Job.* 14 *God's ways of calling man to repentance.*

WHEREFORE, Jōb, I pray thee, [a]hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.
2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken [1]in my mouth.
3 My words *shall be of* the [b]uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge [2]clearly.
4 The spirit of God hath [c]made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.
5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.
6 [d]Behold, I *am* [3]according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am [4]formed out of the clay.
7 [e]Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.
8 Surely thou hast spoken [5]in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying,*
9 [f]I am clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.
10 Behold, he [g]findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 [h]He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.
12 Behold, *in* this thou art [i]not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.
13 Why dost thou [j]strive against him? for [6]he giveth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.
15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;
16 Then [7]he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,
17 That he may withdraw man *from his* [8]purpose, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life [9]from perishing by the sword.
19 He is [k]chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain:*
20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul [10]dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and [l]his bones *that* were not seen stick out.
22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be a [m]messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:
24 Then he is [n]gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found [11]a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher [12]than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:
26 He shall [o]pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.
27 [13]He looketh upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not;
28 [14]He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man,
30 [p]To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Jōb, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, [q]answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.
33 If not, [r]hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

B. C. 1520.

h ch. 13. 27.
i Eccl. 7. 20.
j Isa. 45. 9.
6 he answereth not.
7 he revealeth, or, uncovereth.
8 work.
9 from passing by the sword.
k Deut. 8. 5. Ps. 94. 12, 13.
10 meat of desire.
l Ps. 102. 5.
m 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Mal. 2. 7.
n Rom. 3. 24.
11 Or, an atonement.
12 than childhood.
o 2 Ki. 20. 2-5. Ps. 6. 1-9.
13 Or, He shall look upon men, and say. I have sinned.
14 Or, He hath delivered my soul, etc., and my life.
p Ps. 40. 2. Zech. 9. 11.
q 2 Cor. 1. 24.
r Ps. 34. 11.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Elihu reproves Job.* 10 *Omnipotent God cannot be unjust.*

FURTHERMORE Ē-lī'hū answered and said,
2 Hear my words, O ye wise *men;* and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words, as the [1]mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what *is* good.
5 For Jōb hath said, [a]I am righteous: and [b]God hath taken away my judgment.
6 [c]Should I lie against my right? [2]my wound *is* incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Jōb, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For [d]he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye [3]men of understanding: [e]far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness; and *from* the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.
11 [f]For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways.
12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed [4]the whole world?
14 If he set his heart [5]upon man, *if* he [g]gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;
15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.
16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 [h]Shall even he that hateth right [6]govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?
18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much less to him* that [i]accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and [7]the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 [j]For he will not lay upon man more *than right;* that he should [8]enter into judgment with God.
24 He shall break in pieces mighty men [9]without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are [10]destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men [11]in the open sight of others;
27 Because they turned back [12]from him, and would not consider any of his ways:
28 So that they [k]cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he [l]heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:
30 That the hypocrite [m]reign not, lest [n]the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne *chastisement,* I will not offend *any more:*
32 *That which* I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

1 palate.
a ch. 33. 9.
b ch. 27. 2.
c ch. 9. 17.
2 mine arrow.
d ch. 9. 22.
3 men of heart.
e Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4.
f Prov. 24. 12. Matt. 16. 27. Rev. 22. 12.
4 all of it?
5 upon him.
g Eccl. 12. 7.
h Gen. 18. 25.
6 bind?
i Deut. 10. 17.
7 they shall take away the mighty.
j Ezra 9. 13.
8 go.
9 without searching out.
10 crushed.
11 in the place of beholders.
12 from after him.
k Eccl. 5. 8. Jas. 5. 4.
l Ex. 22. 23. Ps. 34. 17. Eccl. 3. 16, 17.
m Prov. 29. 2-12.
n 1 Ki. 12. 28, 30.

33 [13]*Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men [14]of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 [o]Jōb hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 [15]My desire *is that* Jōb may be tried unto the end because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Comparison not to be made with God.* 13 *He hears not vanity.*

ĔLĪHŪ spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousness *is* more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and,* What profit shall I have, [1]*if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 [2]I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 [a]If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou *art;* and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man.

9 [b]By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, [c]Where *is* God my maker, [d]who giveth songs in the night;

11 Who [e]teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 [f]There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgment *is* before him; therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now, because *it is* not *so,* [3]he hath visited in his anger; yet [4]he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

16 [g]Therefore doth Jōb open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *God's ways are just.* 16 *Job's sins hinder God's blessings.*

ĔLĪHŪ also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee [1]that *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any:* *he is* mighty in strength *and* [2]wisdom.

B. C. 1520.

13 Should it be from with thee?

14 of heart.

o ch. 38. 2.

15 Or, My father, let Job be tried.

1 Or, by it more than by my sin.

2 I will return to thee words.

a Prov. 9. 12. Rom. 11. 35.

b Ex. 2. 23. Neh. 5. 5. ch. 24. 12. Ps. 12. 5. Luke 18. 3-7.

c Eccl. 12. 1. Isa. 51. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 19.

d Ps. 42. 8. Acts 16. 25.

e ch. 32. 8. Ps. 8. 6. 1 John 5. 20.

f Prov. 1. 28.

3 That is, God.

4 That is, Job.

g ch. 34. 35, 37.

1 that there are yet words for God.

2 heart.

3 Or, afflicted.

a Ps. 113. 8.

b Ps. 107. 10.

c ch. 11. 13-19. Isa. 1. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 8. Jas. 5. 5.

4 they shall pass away by the sword.

5 Their soul dieth.

6 Or, sodomites, Deut. 23. 17.

7 Or, afflicted.

8 the rest of thy table.

9 Or, judgment and justice should uphold thee.

10 turn thee aside.

d Heb. 11. 25.

e Isa. 40. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

f Deut. 32. 4.

g Ps. 33. 4. Jer. 9. 24. Dan. 4. 37. 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17. Rev. 15. 3.

h Rom. 1. 19.

i 1 Cor. 13. 12.

j Ps. 90. 2. Heb. 1. 12.

11 the roots.

12 that which goeth up.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the [3]poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but [a]with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And [b]if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him,* they shall [c]spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, [4]they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 [5]They die in youth, and their life *is* among the [6]unclean.

15 He delivereth the [7]poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness; and [8]that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: [9]judgment and justice take hold *on thee.*

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot [10]deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? *no,* not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for [d]this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: [e]who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or [f]who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou [g]magnify his work, which men behold.

25 [h]Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we [i]know *him* not, [j]neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop *and* distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth [11]the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine* by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning [12]the vapour.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *God to be feared above his works.* 15 *His wisdom unsearchable.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 [1]Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his [2]lightning unto the [3]ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; [4]likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; [a]that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 [5]Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the [6]north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth [7]his bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for [8]correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Jōb: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of [b]him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind?*

18 Hast thou with him [c]spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 [9]Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 *Touching* the Almighty, [d]we cannot find him out: [e]*he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will [f]not afflict.

24 Men do therefore [g]fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* [h]wise of heart.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *God challenges Job to answer.* 4 *He convinces Job by his mighty works.*

THEN the LORD answered Jōb [a]out of the whirlwind, and said,

B. C. 1520.

1 Hear in hearing.

2 light.
3 wings of the earth.

4 and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.
a Ps. 111. 2.

5 Out of the chamber.
6 scattering winds.

7 the cloud of his light.

8 a rod.

b ch. 36. 4.
c Gen. 1. 6. ch. 38. 11-18.
9 Gold.
d Ex. 33. 20. Matt. 11. 27. John 1. 18.
e ch. 36. 5. Ps. 99. 4. Jer. 10. 12.
f Lam. 3. 33. Heb. 12. 10.
g Matt. 10. 28.
h Matt. 11. 25.

a Ex. 19. 16, 18. 1 Ki. 19. 11. 2 Ki. 2. 1. Ezek. 1. 4.
b Ex. 12. 11. 1 Ki. 18. 46.
1 make me know.
c Ps. 104. 5.
2 if thou knowest understanding.
3 sockets.
4 made to sink.
d ch. 1. 6.
e Gen. 1. 9. Ps. 33. 7. Prov. 8. 29.
5 Or, established my decree upon it.
6 the pride of thy waves.
7 wings.
8 Or, at.
f Ex. 9. 18. Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 9. 13. Isa. 30. 30.
g Ps. 107. 35.
h 1 Sam. 12. 17, 18. ch. 5. 9, 10. Ps. 147. 8.
i ch. 6. 16. Ps. 147. 16.
9 is taken.

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 [b]Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and [1]answer thou me.

4 [c]Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, [2]if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the [3]foundations thereof [4]fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all [d]the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 [e]Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,

10 And [5]brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall [6]thy proud waves be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; *and* caused the dayspring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the [7]ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it [8]to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 [f]Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is; on* the wilderness, wherein *there is* no man;

27 [g]To satisfy the desolate and waste *ground;* and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 [h]Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the [i]hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep [9]is frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of [10]Plē'-ia-dēs, or loose the bands of [11]Ō-rī'on?
32 Canst thou bring forth [12]Măz'za-rŏth in his season? or canst thou [13]guide Ärc-tū'rus with his sons?
33 Knowest thou [j] the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, [14]Here we *are?*
36 [k]Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or [15]who can stay the bottles of heaven,
38 [16]When the dust [17]groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?
39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill [18]the appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?
41 [l]Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

B. C. 1520.

10 Cimah, or, the seven stars.
11 Cesil.
12 Or, The twelve signs.
13 guide them.
j Gen. 1. 10. Ps. 119. 90, 91. Jer. 31. 35.
14 Behold us.
k ch. 32. 8. Ps. 51. 6. Eccl. 2. 26.
15 who can cause to lie down.
16 Or, When the dust is turned into mire.
17 is poured.
18 the life.
l Ps. 147. 9. Matt. 6. 26. Luke 12. 24.

CHAPTER 39.

God convinces Job by shewing further his mighty works.

KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?
2 Canst thou number the months *that* they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?
6 [a]Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the [1]barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying [2]of the driver.
8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.
9 Will the [3]unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?
13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or [4]wings and feathers unto the ostrich?
14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.
16 She is [b]hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;
17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he [c]imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils [5]*is* terrible.
21 [6]He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: [d]he goeth on to meet [7]the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up [8]at thy command, and [e]make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the [9]crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and [f]where the slain *are,* there *is* she.

a ch. 24. 5. Jer. 2. 24. Hos. 8. 9.
1 salt places.
2 of the exactor.
3 Or, rhinoceros.
4 Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.
b Lev. 26. 29. Isa. 49. 15. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. Ezek. 5. 10.
c ch. 35. 11.
5 terror.
6 Or, His feet dig.
d Jer. 8. 6.
7 the armour.
8 by thy mouth.
e Jer. 49. 16.
9 tooth.
f Matt. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Job humbles himself.* 6 *God further answers from the whirlwind.*

MOREOVER the LORD answered Jōb, and said,
2 Shall he that [a]contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him?* he that reproveth God, let him answer it.
3 ¶ Then Jōb answered the LORD, and said,
4 [b]Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? [c]I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then [d]answered the LORD unto Jōb out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 [e]Gird up thy loins now like a man: [f]I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 [g]Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with [h]a voice like him?
10 [i]Deck thyself now *with* majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one *that is* [j]proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together; *and* bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.
15 ¶ Behold now [1]behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

a ch. 9. 3. Isa. 45. 9.
b Ezra 9. 6. Ps. 51. 4.
c ch. 29. 9. Ps. 39. 9. Zech. 2. 13.
d ch. 38. 1. Ps. 50. 3.
e ch. 38. 3.
f ch. 42. 4.
g Ps. 51. 4.
h ch. 37. 4. Ps. 29. 3.
i Ps. 93. 1.
j Isa. 2. 12. Dan. 4. 37. Luke 18. 14.
1 Supposed to be either the elephant or the hippopotamus.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.
17 [2]He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.
18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him.*
20 Surely the mountains [k]bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.
22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Behold, [3]he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up [l]Jôr'dạn into his mouth.
24 [4]He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

B. C. 1520.

2 Or, He setteth up.

k Ps. 104. 14.

3 he oppresseth.

l Gen. 13. 10. Jer. 12. 5.

4 Or, Will any take him in his sight, or, bore his nose with a gin?

CHAPTER 41.

Great power of God in the leviathan.

CANST thou draw out [1]leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord [2]*which* thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou [a]put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?
10 None *is so* fierce that dare stir him up: [b]who then is able to stand before me?
11 [c]Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him?* [d]*whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? *or* who can come *to him* [3]with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* [4]scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.
16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and [5]sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 [6]The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the [7]habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 [8]Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like, [9]who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high *things:* he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

1 That is, a whale, or, whirlpool.
2 which thou drownest.

a Ps. 32. 9. Isa. 30. 28. Isa. 37. 29. Ezek. 29. 4.

b ch. 9. 4. ch. 40. 9-14. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
c ch. 35. 7. Rom. 11. 35.
d Gen. 14. 19. Ex. 9. 29. Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26.
3 Or, within.
4 strong pieces of shields.
5 sorrow rejoiceth.
6 The fallings.
7 Or, breastplate.
8 Sharp pieces of potsherd.
9 Or, who behave themselves without fear.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Job submits to God.* 7 *His friends accept him.* 16 *His age and death.*

THEN Jōb answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou [a]canst do every *thing,* and *that* [1]no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 [b]Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; [c]things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: [d]I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have [e]heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: [f]but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor *myself,* and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was *so,* that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Jōb, the LORD said to Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the Tē'man-īte, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Jōb *hath.*
8 Therefore take unto you now [g]seven bullocks and seven rams, and [h]go to my servant Jōb, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Jōb shall [i]pray for you: for [2]him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Jōb.
9 So Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the Tē'man-īte and Bĭl'dăd the Shụ'hīte *and* Zō'phar the Nā'ạ-mạth-īte went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted [3]Jōb.

a Jer. 32. 17. Matt. 3. 9. Mark 14. 36. Luke 1. 37. Eph. 3. 20.
1 Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.
b 1 Tim. 1. 7.
c Ps. 40. 5.
d ch. 38. 3.
e Rom. 10. 17.
f Num. 12. 8, 9. Isa. 6. 1.
g Num. 23. 1. Heb. 10. 4.
h Matt. 5. 24.
i Gen. 20. 17. Heb. 7. 25. Jas. 5. 16.
2 his face, or, person.
3 the face of Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Jōb, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD [4]gave Jōb [j]twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his [k]brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed [l]the latter end of Jōb more than his beginning: for he had [m]fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

B. C. 1520.

4 added all that had been to Job unto the double.
j Isa. 40. 2.
k ch. 19. 13.

l ch. 8. 7.
m ch. 1. 3.
5 That is, Handsome as the day.
6 That is, Cassia.
7 That is, The horn, or, Child of beauty.
n ch. 5. 26.
o Gen. 25. 8.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, [5]Jĕ-mī'mȧ; and the name of the second, [6]Kĕ-zī'ȧ; and the name of the third, [7]Kĕr'ĕn-hăp'pụch.

15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Jōb: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this [n]lived Jōb an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Jōb died, *being* old and [o]full of days.

THE

BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM 1.

1 *Happiness of the godly.* 4 *Unhappiness of the ungodly.*

BLESSED [a]*is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the [1]ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not [2]wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall [b]prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For [c]the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

a Gen. 5. 24. Job 31. 5. Ps. 81. 12. Prov. 4. 14.
1 Or, wicked.

2 fade.

b Gen. 39. 3. Ps. 128. 2.

c Nah. 1. 7. John 10. 14.

PSALM 2.

1 *Kingdom of the Son.* 10 *Kings exhorted to accept him.*

WHY do the heathen [1]rage, and the people [2]imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his [a]anointed, *saying,*

3 [b]Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 [c]He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and [3]vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I [4]set my king [5]upon my holy hill of Zī'ŏn.

7 I will declare [6]the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, [d]Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 [e]Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

9 [f]Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

1 Or, tumultuously assemble.
2 meditate.
a Ps. 45. 7. John 1. 41.
b Luke 19. 14.
c Ps. 11. 4.
3 Or, trouble.
4 anointed.
5 upon Zion, the hill of my holiness.
6 Or, for a decree.
d Matt. 8. 29. Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5.
e Dan. 7. 13, 14. John 17. 4, 5.
f Matt. 21. 44.
g John 5. 22, 23.
h Jer. 17. 7.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 [g]Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. [h]Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM 3.

Security of God's protection.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, [a]how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, [b]*There is* no help for him in God. Sē'lah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield [1]for me; my glory, and [c]the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Sē'lah.

5 [d]I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 [e]Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Sē'lah.

a 2 Sam. 15. 12.
b 2 Sam. 16. 8. Ps. 22. 7, 8.
1 Or, about.
c 2 Ki. 25. 27. Ps. 27. 6.
d Ps. 4. 8. Prov. 3. 24. Acts 12. 6.
e Ps. 37. 39, 40. Prov. 21. 31. Hos. 13. 4.

PSALM 4.

1 *David's prayer for audience.* 3 *Trust in the Lord.*

To the *chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; [1]have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Sē'lah.

3 But know that [a]the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand [b]in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Sē'lah.

5 Offer [c]the sacrifices of righteousness, and [d]put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any*

* Or, overseer.
1 Or, be gracious unto me.
a Ex. 33. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
b Prov. 3. 7. Eph. 4. 26.
c Deut. 33. 19.
d Ps. 37. 3.

good? [e]LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: [f]for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM 5.

1 *The wicked unfavoured.* 7 *David, professing faith, trusts in God to guide him.*

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 [a]My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath [b]pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 [c]The foolish shall not stand [1]in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor [2]the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship [d]toward [3]thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of [4]mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no [5]faithfulness [6]in their mouth; their inward part *is* [7]very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 [8]Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall [9]by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because [10]thou defendest them: let them also [e]that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou [11]compass him as *with* a shield.

PSALM 6.

David complains, yet triumphs over his enemies.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth * upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak: O LORD, [a]heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, [b]how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

5 [c]For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning; [1]all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD [d]hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM 7.

David prays against the malice of his enemies.

* Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the † words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

2 Lest he tear my soul like [a]a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* [1]none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, [b]if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, [c]I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it;* yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Sē'lah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, [d]lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me *to* the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just; [e]for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 [2]My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 [3]God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 [4]He made a pit, and digged it, [f]and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 [g]His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM 8.

God's glory magnified by his works and love.

To the chief Musician * upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 [a]Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou [1]ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still [b]the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I [c]consider thy heavens, the work of thy

e Ps. 80. 3.

f Lev. 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10. John 14. 27. Phil. 4. 7.

a Ps. 30. 5.

b Mal. 2. 17.

c Ps. 14. 1. Hab. 1. 13.
1 before thine eyes.

2 the man of bloods and deceit.

d 1 Ki. 8. 29.
3 the temple of thy holiness.

4 those which observe me.

5 Or, stedfastness.
6 in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.
7 wickednesses.

8 Or, Make them guilty.
9 Or, from their counsels.

10 thou coverest over, or, protectest them.
e 1 Cor. 2. 9.
11 crown him.

* Or, upon the eighth.
a Hos. 6. 1.
b Prov. 18. 14. Matt. 26. 38.
c Ps. 30. 9.
1 Or, every night.
d Ps. 3. 4. Ps. 31. 22. Ps. 40. 1, 2.

* Hab. 3. 1.
† Or, business.
a 1 Pet. 5. 8.
1 not a deliverer.
b 2 Sam. 16. 7.
c 1 Sam. 24. 7.
d Ps. 94. 2.
e 1 Sam. 16. 7.
2 My buckler is upon God.
3 Or, God is a righteous judge.
4 He hath digged a pit.
f Esth. 7. 10. Prov. 5. 22.
g 1 Ki. 2. 32.

* Ps. 81, title.
a Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
1 founded.
b Ps. 44. 16.
c Job 22. 12. Ps. 19. 1. Rom. 1. 20.

fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 [d]What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 [e]Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; [f]thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

7 [2]All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how [g]excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

d Job 7. 17. Ps. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

e Gen. 1. 26.

f 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.

2 Flocks and oxen all of them.

g Job 11. 7. Ps. 35. 10.

PSALM 9.

Praise of God for executing judgment.

To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For [1]thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging [2]right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast [a]put out their name for ever and ever.

6 [3]O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.

7 [b]But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be [4]a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that [c]know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zī'ŏn: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the [5]humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zī'ŏn: I will [d]rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is [e]known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. [6]Hig-gā'ĭon. Sē'lah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations [f]that forget God.

1 thou hast made my judgment.
2 in righteousness.
a Deut. 9. 14.
3 Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, etc.
b Ps. 90. 2. Mic. 5. 2. Hab. 1. 12. Heb. 1. 11.
4 an high place.
c Ps. 91. 14. John 17. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 3, 4.
5 Or, afflicted.
d Ps. 13. 5.
e Ex. 7. 5.
6 That is, Meditation.
f Job 8. 13. Ps. 50. 22. Jer. 2. 32. Hos. 2. 13.
g Ps. 12. 5.

18 [g]For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be but* men. Sē'lah.

PSALM 10.

1 *David's complaint to God.* 12 *Prayer for remedy.*

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thyself* in times of trouble?

2 [1]The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: [a]let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his [2]heart's desire, and [3]blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked [b]through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God:* [4]God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* [5]never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and [6]deceit and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and [7]vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes [8]are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait [9]secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 [10]He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall [11]by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see *it.*

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the [12]humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*

14 Thou hast seen *it;* for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor [13]committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man:* seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none.

16 The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt [14]prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more [15]oppress.

1 In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.
a Prov. 5. 22.
2 soul's.
3 Or, the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD.
b 2 Ki. 18. 35. Job 21. 15. Ps. 12. 3–5.
4 Or, all his thoughts are, There is no God.
5 unto generation and generation.
6 deceits.
7 Or, iniquity.
8 hide themselves.
9 in the secret places.
10 He breaketh himself.
11 Or, into his strong parts.
12 Or, afflicted.
13 leaveth.
14 Or, establish.
15 Or, terrify.

PSALM 11.

Providence and justice of God.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may [1]privily shoot at the upright in heart.

1 in darkness.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 [a]The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD'S throne *is* in heaven: [b]his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD [c]trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain [2]snares, fire and brimstone, and [3]an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

a Hab. 2. 20.
b Eph. 5. 13. Heb. 4. 13.
c Job 5. 17. Ps. 94. 12.
2 Or, quick burning coals.
3 Or, a burning tempest.

PSALM 12.

David's confidence in God's tried promises.
To the chief Musician [*] upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

1 HELP, LORD; for [a]the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips *and* with [2]a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh [3]proud things:

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips [4]*are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the [b]oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety *from him that* [5]puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* [c]pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve [6]them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when [7]the vilest men are exalted.

* Or, upon the eighth.
1 Or, Save.
a Isa. 57. 1.
2 an heart and an heart.
3 great things.
4 are with us.
b Ex. 3. 7, 8.
5 Or, would ensnare him.
c 2 Sam. 22. 31. Ps. 18. 30. Prov. 30. 5.
6 him: that is, every one of them.
7 of the sons of men.

PSALM 13.

1 *David's complaint of delay.* 3 *Prayer for grace.*
To the [*] chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? [a]how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: [b]lighten mine eyes, [c]lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have [d]trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

* Or, overseer.
a Deut. 31. 17. Job 13. 24. Ps. 22. 1. Isa. 59. 2.
b Ezra 9. 8. Ps. 18. 28. Luke 2. 32. Rev. 21. 23.
c Ps. 76. 5, 6. Isa. 37. 36. Jer. 51. 39. Eph. 5. 14.
d 2 Chr. 20. 12.

PSALM 14.

The corruption of the natural man.
To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

1 THE [a]fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. [b]They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become [1]filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There [2]were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 [3]Oh that the salvation of Ĭsrael *were come* out of Zĭon! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Ĭsrael shall be glad.

a Ps. 10. 4. Prov. 1. 7, 22.
b Gen. 6. 12. Rom. 3. 10.
1 stinking.
2 they feared a fear.
3 Who will give.

PSALM 15.

David describes a citizen of Zion.
A Psalm of David.

LORD, who shall [1]abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in [a]thy holy hill?

2 He [b]that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor [2]taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* [c]sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 [d]*He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved.

1 sojourn.
a Ps. 2. 6.
b Ps. 84. 11. Isa. 33. 15, 16.
2 Or, receiveth, or, endureth.
c Josh. 9. 18-20.
d Ezek. 18. 8, 9.

PSALM 16.

1 *David seeks God's preservation.* 5 *Hope of the resurrection and life everlasting.*
[*] Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: [a]for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodness *extendeth* not to thee;

3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* [1]hasten *after* another *god:* their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion [2]of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall [3]rest in hope.

10 [b]For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine [c]Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me [d]the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

a Ps. 25. 20.
1 Or, give gifts to another.
2 of my part.
3 dwell confidently.
b Ps. 49. 15. Acts 2. 27.
c Dan. 9. 24. Luke 1. 35.
d Acts 2. 28.

PSALM 17.

David craves the defence of God against enemies.
A Prayer of David.

HEAR [1]the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* [2]not out of feigned lips.

1 justice.
2 without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.
3 Thou hast [a]proved mine heart; thou hast visited *me* in the night; thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing; I am purposed *that* my [b]mouth shall not transgress.
4 Concerning the works of men, by [c]the word of thy lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.
5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps [3]slip not.
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and hear* my speech.
7 Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou [4]that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee* from those that rise up *against them.*
8 [d]Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked [5]that oppress me, *from* [6]my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.
10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.
11 They have now [e]compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;
12 [7]Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion [8]lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, [9]disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, [10]*which is* thy sword:
14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure:* [11]they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.
15 As for me, [f]I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with [g]thy likeness.

[a] Job 23. 10.
[b] Jas. 3. 2.
[c] Rom. 12. 2.
3 be not moved.
4 Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.
[d] Deut. 32. 10.
5 that waste me.
6 my enemies against the soul.
[e] 1 Sam. 23. 26.
7 The likeness of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravin.
8 sitting.
9 prevent his face.
10 Or, by thy sword.
11 Or, their children are full.
[f] Job 19. 26, 27.
[g] Col. 1. 15.

PSALM 18.

David praises God for manifold blessings.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I [a]WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, [1]my strength, [b]in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call upon the LORD, [c]*who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.
4 [d]The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of [2]ungodly men made me afraid.
5 The [3]sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.
6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.
7 [e]Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went up a smoke [4]out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.
9 [f]He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.
10 [g]And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, [h]he did fly upon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkness his secret place; his [i]pavilion round about him *were* dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail *stones* and coals of fire.
13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave [j]his voice; hail *stones* and coals of fire.
14 [k]Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.
15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 [l]He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of [5]many waters.
17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.
18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
19 [m]He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.
20 [n]The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also upright [6]before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.
24 [o]Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands [7]in his eyesight.
25 [p]With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and [q]with the froward thou wilt [8]shew thyself froward.
27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down [r]high looks.
28 [s]For thou wilt light my [9]candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.
29 For by thee I have [10]run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.
30 *As for* God, [t]his way *is* perfect: [u]the word of the LORD is [11]tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 For [v]who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?
32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

* 2 Sam. 22.
[a] Deut. 32. 4. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 91. 2.
1 my rock.
[b] Heb. 2. 13.
[c] Ps. 76. 4.
[d] Ps. 116. 3.
2 Belial.
3 Or, cords.
[e] Acts 4. 31.
4 by his.
[f] Isa. 64. 1.
[g] Ps. 99. 1.
[h] Ps. 104. 3.
[i] Ps. 97. 2.
[j] Ps. 29. 3.
[k] Num. 24. 8. Deut. 32. 23. Job 6. 4. Ps. 21. 12.
[l] Ps. 144. 7.
5 Or, great waters.
[m] Ps. 118. 5.
[n] 2 Sam. 22. 21. Prov. 18. 10. Matt. 6. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 8.
6 with.
[o] Ruth 2. 12. Matt. 10. 41, 42.
7 before his eyes.
[p] Matt. 18. 32-35.
[q] Lev. 26. 23.
8 Or, wrestle.
[r] Prov. 6. 17.
[s] Job 18. 6.
9 Or, lamp.
10 Or, broken.
[t] Deut. 32. 4. Rom. 12. 3. Rev. 15. 3.
[u] Ps. 12. 6.
11 Or, refined.
[v] Deut. 32. 31. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 86. 8.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and [12]thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that [13]my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast [14]subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them:* [w]*even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 [15]As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: [16]the strangers shall [17]submit themselves unto me.

45 [x]The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 [y]The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 *It is* God that [18]avengeth me, and [19]subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, [z]thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the [20]violent man.

49 Therefore will I [21]give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.

50 [a]Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dā'vid, and to his seed for evermore.

12 Or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.
13 mine ancles.
14 caused to bow.
w Prov. 1. 28.
15 At the hearing of the ear.
16 the sons of the stranger.
17 lie, or, yield feigned obedience.
x Mic. 7. 17.
y Jer. 10. 10.
18 giveth avengements for me.
19 Or, destroyeth.
z Ps. 59. 1.
20 man of violence.
21 Or, confess.
a Ps. 144. 10.

PSALM 19.

1 Creation shews God's glory. 12 David's prayer for grace.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE [a]heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, [1]*where* their voice is not heard.

4 [2b]Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 [c]Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth [d]*is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The [3]law of the LORD *is* perfect, [4]converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 [e]The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* [5]true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and [6]the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant [f]warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults.*

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins;* let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from [7]the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, [8]my strength, and my [g]redeemer.

a Isa. 40. 22. Rom. 1. 19.
1 without their voice heard, or, without these their voice is heard.
2 Or, Their rule, or, direction.
b Rom. 10. 18.
c Eccl. 11. 7.
d Eccl. 1. 5.
3 Or, doctrine.
4 Or, restoring.
e Neh. 9. 13. Rom. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 8.
5 truth.
6 the dropping of honeycombs.
f Prov. 6. 22, 23.
7 Or, much.
8 my rock.
g Isa. 44. 6.

PSALM 20.

God's blessing sought through the sanctuary.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; [a]the name of the God of Jā'cob [1]defend thee;

2 Send [2]thee help from the sanctuary, and [3]strengthen thee out of Zī'ŏn;

3 Remember all thy offerings, and [4]accept thy burnt sacrifice; Sē'lah.

4 [b]Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will [c]rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we [d]will set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him [5]from his holy heaven [6]with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will [e]remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

a Isa. 50. 10.
1 set thee on an high place.
2 thy help.
3 support thee.
4 turn to ashes: or, make fat.
b 1 John 5. 14, 15.
c Isa. 12. 1, 2.
d 1 Sam. 17. 45.
5 from the heaven of his holiness.
6 by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.
e Judg. 7. 7.

PSALM 21.

A thanksgiving for victory.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him [a]his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Sē'lah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, [b]*and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast [1]made him most blessed for ever: thou hast [2]made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king [c]trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

a John 11. 42.
b 2 Sam. 7. 19.
1 set him to be blessings.
2 gladded him with joy.
c Ps. 91. 2.

9 Thou shalt make them as [d]a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.
10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*
12 Therefore [3]shalt thou make them turn their [4]back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we [e]sing and praise thy power.

d Deut. 32. 22.
3 Or, thou shalt set them as a butt.
4 shoulder.
e Rev. 15. 3, 4.

PSALM 22.

1 *David prays in distress.* 23 *His praise of God.*
To the chief Musician upon * Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

MY [a]God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far [1]from helping me, *and from* [b]the words of my roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and [2]am not silent.
3 But thou *art* [c]holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Ĭs'ra-el.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; [d]a reproach of men, and despised of the people.
7 [e]All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they [3]shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*
8 [4]He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, [5]seeing he delighted in him.
9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou [6]didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.
11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* [7]none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bā'shăn have beset me round.
13 They [8][f]gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are [9]out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 [g]My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: [h]they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.
18 [i]They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword; [10]my darling [11]from the power of the dog.

* Or, the hind of the morning.
a Matt. 27. 46.
1 from my salvation.
b Heb. 5. 7.
2 there is no silence to me.
c Isa. 6. 3. Rev. 4. 8.
d Isa. 53. 3.
e Matt. 9. 24. Mark 15. 20. Luke 16. 14.
3 open.
4 He rolled himself on the LORD.
5 Or, if he delight in him.
6 Or, keptest me in safety.
7 not a helper.
8 opened their mouths against me.
f Ps. 35. 21. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
9 Or, sundered.
g Prov. 17. 22.
h Zech. 12. 10. Luke 23. 33. John 20. 27.
i Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34.
10 my only one.
11 from the hand.
j 2 Tim. 4. 17.
k John 20. 17.
l John 6. 57.
m John 6. 51.
n Ps. 2. 8.
o Ps. 47. 7–9. Zech. 14. 9. Matt. 6. 13.
p Isa. 26. 19.

21 [j]Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.
22 I will declare thy name unto my [k]brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jā'cŏb, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Ĭs'ra-el.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 [l]The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart [m]shall live for ever.
27 [n]All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 [o]For the kingdom *is* the LORD'S: and he *is* the governor among the nations.
29 All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: [p]all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.
30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSALM 23.

David's confidence in the grace of God.
A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* [a]my shepherd; I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in [1]green pastures: [b]he leadeth me beside the [2]still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: [c]for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou [3]anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will [d]dwell in the house of the LORD [4]for ever.

a John 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
1 pastures of tender grass.
b Ezek. 34. 14.
2 waters of quietness.
c Ps. 46. 11. Isa. 8. 10. Zech. 8. 23. Matt. 1. 23. Acts 18. 9, 10.
3 makest fat.
d 2 Cor. 5. 1.
4 to length of days.

PSALM 24.

The citizens of God's spiritual kingdom.
A Psalm of David.

THE [a]earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?
4 [1]He that hath clean hands, and [b]a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

a Ex. 9. 29. Job 41. 11.
1 The clean of hands.
b Matt. 5. 8.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, [2]O Jā'cob. Sē'lah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; [c]and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Sē'lah.

2 Or, O God of Jacob.

c Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1. 1 Cor. 2. 8.

PSALM 25.

1 *David's trust in prayer.* 7 *Prayer for remission of sins.*
A Psalm of David.

UNTO [a]thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I [b]trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 [c]Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, [1]thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: [d]according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 [e]For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; [f]for it *is* great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? [g]him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul [2]shall dwell at ease; and [h]his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 [i]The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; [3]and he will shew them his covenant.

15 [j]Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall [4]pluck my feet out of the net.

16 [k]Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: *O* bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 [l]Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with [5]cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 [m]Redeem Ĭs'ra-el, O God, out of all his troubles.

a 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 86. 4. Lam. 3. 41.
b Ps. 7. 1. Ps. 18. 2. Rom. 10. 11.
c Ex. 33. 13. Ps. 143. 8. Prov. 8. 20.
1 thy bowels.
d Ps. 51. 1.
e Ps. 31. 3. Ps. 79. 9.
f Rom. 5. 20.
g Ps. 37. 23.
2 shall lodge in goodness.
h Ps. 37. 11, 22, 29.
i Prov. 3. 32. John 7. 17. 2 Cor. 4. 2-6.
3 Or, and his covenant to make them know it.
j Ps. 141. 8.
4 bring forth.
k Ps. 69. 16.
l 2 Sam. 16. 12.
5 hatred of violence.
m Ps. 130. 8.

PSALM 26.

David resorts unto God in his integrity.
A Psalm of David.

JUDGE [a]me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: [b]I have trusted also in the LORD; *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy lovingkindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 [c]I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have [d]hated the congregation of evildoers; and will not sit with the wicked.

6 [e]I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place [1]where thine honour dwelleth.

9 [2]Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with [3]bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is [4]full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

a Ps. 7. 8.
b Ps. 28. 7. Prov. 29. 25.
c Ps. 1. 1. Jer. 15. 17.
d Ps. 1. 1. Ps. 5. 5. Ps. 15. 4. Ps. 31. 6.
e Ex. 30. 19. Ps. 73. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
1 of the tabernacle of thy honour.
2 Or, Take not away.
3 men of blood.
4 filled with.

PSALM 27.

1 *David sustains his faith by the power of God.* 4 *His love of service.*
A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, [1]came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold [2]the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For [a]in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices [3]of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 [4]*When thou saidst,* Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face *far* from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 [b]When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD [5]will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in [6]a plain path, because of [7]mine enemies.

1 approached against me.
2 Or, the delight.
a Prov. 18. 10. Isa. 4. 6. Col. 3. 3.
3 of shouting.
4 Or, My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face.
b Isa. 49. 15. John 16. 32. 2 Tim. 4. 16, 18.
5 will gather me.
6 a way of plainness.
7 those which observe me.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for [c] false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted,* [d] unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 [e] Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

[c] 1 Sam. 22. 9. Matt. 26. 59, 60.

[d] Ps. 112. 7, 8.

[e] Ps. 62. 1, 5. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

PSALM 28.

1 *A prayer against enemies.* 6 *God is blessed.* 9 *Prayer for the people.*
A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent [1] to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands [2] toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 [a] Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* [b] my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* [3] their strength, and he *is* the [4] saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: [5] feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

1 from me.

2 Or, toward the oracle of thy sanctuary.

[a] 2 Tim. 4. 14.

[b] Ps. 18. 2.
3 Or, his strength.
4 strength of salvations.
5 Or, rule.

PSALM 29.

David exhorts princes to give glory to God.
A Psalm of David.

[a] GIVE unto the LORD, O [1] ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD [2] the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD [3] in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon [4] many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* [5] powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* [6] full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lĕb'a-non.

6 [b] He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lĕb'a-non and [c] Sĭr'i-ŏn like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD [7] divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of [d] Kā'desh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds [8] to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple [9] doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD [e] sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

[a] 1 Chr. 16. 28, 29.
1 ye sons of the mighty.
2 the honour of his name.
3 Or, in his glorious sanctuary.
4 Or, great waters.
5 in power.
6 in majesty.
[b] Ps. 114. 4.
[c] Deut. 3. 9.
7 cutteth out.
[d] Num. 13. 26.
8 Or, to be in pain, and so bring forth.
9 Or, every whit of it uttereth, etc.
[e] Ps. 93. 4.
[f] Isa. 40. 29.

11 The LORD will [f] give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM 30.

David praises God for his deliverance.
A Psalm *and* Song *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I [a] cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, [b] thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks [1] at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For [2] his anger *endureth but* a moment; [c] in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure [3] for a night, but [4] joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And [d] in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast [5] made my mountain to stand strong: [e] thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? [f] Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, [g] and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 [h] Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that [6] *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

1 from me.
2 there is but a moment in his anger.
[c] Ps. 16. 11. Rev. 22. 17.
3 in the evening.
4 singing.
[d] Job 29. 18.
5 settled strength for my mountain.
[e] Ps. 104. 29.
[f] Ps. 115. 17.
[g] Ps. 4. 1.
[h] 2 Sam. 6. 14.
6 That is, my tongue, or, my soul.

PSALM 31.

1 *David's confidence in God.* 19 *Praises God for his goodness.*
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 [a] Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou [1] my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore [b] for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 [c] Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD [d] God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast [e] known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: [f] thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea,* my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years

[a] Ps. 71. 2. Prov. 22. 17.
1 to me for a rock of strength.
[b] Ps. 23. 3. Jer. 14. 7.
[c] Luke 23. 46. Acts 7. 59. 2 Tim. 1. 12.
[d] Heb. 6. 18.
[e] John 10. 27.
[f] Ps. 18. 19.

with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but [g] especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like [2] a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: [h] fear *was* on every side: while they [i] took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 [j] Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

17 [k] Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* [3] let them be silent in the grave.

18 [l] Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak [4] grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 [m] *Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 [n] Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: [o] thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a [5] strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD [p] preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

g Ps. 88. 8.

2 a vessel that perisheth.
h Jer. 20. 3. Lam. 2. 22.
i Matt. 27. 1.

j Num. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6. Dan. 9. 17.
k Ps. 25. 2.

3 Or, let them be cut off for the grave.
l Ps. 12. 3.
4 a hard thing.

m Isa. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 9.

n Ps. 27. 5.
o Job 5. 21.
5 Or, fenced city.
p 1 Pet. 1. 5.

PSALM 32.

Confession of sin gives ease to conscience.
A Psalm of David, * Maschil.

BLESSED *is he whose* [a] transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD [b] imputeth not iniquity, and [c] in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Sē'lah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. [d] I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Sē'lah.

6 For [e] this shall every one that is godly [f] pray unto thee [1] in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 [g] Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Sē'lah.

8 I will [h] instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: [2] I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 [i] Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but [j] he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

* Or, giving instruction.
a Ps. 85. 2. Rom. 4. 6.
b Lev. 17. 4. Rom. 5. 13.
c John 1. 47. 2 Cor. 1. 12.
d Prov. 28. 13. Isa. 65. 24. Luke 15. 18.
e 1 Tim. 1. 16.
f Isa. 55. 6. John 7. 34.
1 in a time of finding.
g Ps. 9. 9. Prov. 18. 10. Isa. 4. 6. Matt. 23. 37. Col. 3. 3.
h Isa. 48. 17.
2 I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.
i Prov. 13. 21.
j Ps. 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

PSALM 33.

1 *Praise of God for his goodness.* 20 *Confidence in God.*

REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 [a] Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the [1] goodness of the LORD.

6 [b] By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them [c] by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For [d] he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD [2] bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 [e] The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart [3] to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 [f] The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 [g] He fashioneth their hearts alike; [h] he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 [i] Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

a Isa. 42. 10.
1 Or, mercy.
b John 1. 1–3. Heb. 11. 3.
c Job 26. 13.
d Gen. 1. 3.
2 maketh frustrate.
e Job 23. 13. Prov. 19. 21. Ezek. 38. 10. Acts 4. 27, 28.
3 to generation and generation.
f 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 28. 24. Ps. 11. 4.
g Isa. 64. 8.
h Job 11. 11. Ps. 44. 21. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Hos. 7. 2.
i Job 36. 7. Ps. 34. 15.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM 34.

David's praise of God and exhortation to others.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before * Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

* Or, Achish, 1 Sam. 21. 13.

I WILL bless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.
2 My soul shall make her [a]boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.
3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.
4 I [b]sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.
5 [1]They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 [c]This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and [d]saved him out of all his troubles.
7 [e]The angel of the LORD [f]encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.
9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* [g]no want to them that fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12 [h]What man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from [i]speaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.
15 [j]The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.
16 [k]The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, [l]to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.
18 The LORD *is* nigh [2]unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth [3]such as be of a contrite spirit.
19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: [m]not one of them is broken.
21 [n]Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous [4]shall be desolate.
22 The LORD [o]redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

a Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
b Ps. 18. 6. Jon. 2. 2. Matt. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9.
1 Or, They flowed unto him.
c Ps. 3. 4.
d 2 Sam. 22. 1.
e Dan. 6. 22.
f Gen. 32. 1. 2 Ki. 6. 17.
g Phil. 4. 19.
h 1 Pet. 3. 10.
i 1 Pet. 2. 22.
j Job 36. 7.
k Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11.
l Prov. 10. 7.
2 to the broken of heart.
3 contrite of spirit.
m John 19. 36.
n Ps. 94. 23.
4 Or, shall be guilty.
o 2 Sam. 4. 9. Ps. 103. 4.

PSALM 35.

1 *David prays for safety.* 22 *He incites God against his enemies.*

A Psalm of David.

PLEAD *my cause*, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.
3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.
4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.
6 Let their way be [1]dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.
7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.
8 Let [a]destruction come upon him [2]at unawares; and [b]let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.
9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it [c]shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 All my bones shall say, LORD, [d]who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?
11 [3]False witnesses did rise up; [4]they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.
12 They rewarded me evil for good *to* the [5]spoiling of my soul.
13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I [6]humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.
14 I [7]behaved myself [8]as though *he had been* my friend *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.
15 But in mine [9]adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not:
16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, [10]my darling from the lions.
18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among [11]much people.
19 Let not them that are mine enemies [12]wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.
22 *This* thou hast [e]seen, O LORD: keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.
23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
24 Judge me, O LORD my God, [f]according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.
25 Let them not say in their hearts, [13]Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.
26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be

1 darkness and slipperiness.
a 1 Thess. 5. 3.
2 which he knoweth not of.
b Ps. 7. 15. Prov. 5. 22.
c 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 13. 5. Isa. 61. 10. Hab. 3. 18.
d Ps. 71. 19.
3 Witnesses of wrong.
4 they asked me.
5 depriving.
6 Or, afflicted.
7 walked.
8 as a friend, as a brother to me.
9 halting.
10 my only one.
11 strong.
12 falsely.
e Ex. 3. 7.
f Ps. 7. 8. Ps. 26. 1. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
13 Ah, ah, our soul.

clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour [14]my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

14 my righteousness.

PSALM 36.

1 *Estate of the wicked.* 10 *Prayer for favours.*
To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that* [a]*there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, [1]until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: [b]he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 [c]He deviseth [2]mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself [d]in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 [e]Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like [3]the great mountains; [f]thy judgments *are* a great deep: O LORD, [g]thou preservest man and beast.

7 How [4]excellent *is* thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men [h]put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be [5]abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of [i]the river of thy pleasures.

9 [j]For with thee *is* the fountain of life: [k]in thy light shall we see light.

10 O [6]continue thy lovingkindness [l]unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

a Gen. 20. 11. Prov. 8. 13. Eccl. 12. 3.
1 to find his iniquity to hate.
b Jer. 4. 22.
c Mic. 2. 1.
2 Or, vanity.
d Isa. 65. 2.
e Ps. 57. 10.
3 the mountains of God.
f Job 11. 8. Rom. 11. 33.
g Job 7. 20. Ps. 145. 9.
4 precious.
h Ruth 2. 12.
5 watered.
i Job 20. 17. Rev. 22. 1.
j Isa. 12. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Zech. 13. 1. John 4. 10, 14. Rev. 21. 6.
k Acts 26. 18. Eph. 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
6 draw out at length.
l Jer. 22. 16.

PSALM 37.

David persuades to patience and confidence in God.
A Psalm of David.

FRET not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and [1]verily thou shalt be fed.

4 [a]Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 [2]Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass.

6 [b]And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 [3]Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: [c]fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be:* yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be.*

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked [4]plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that [d]his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay [5]such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 [e]A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD [f]knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be [g]for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and [h]in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as [6]the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 [i]For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 [j]The steps of a *good* man are [7]ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 [k]Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *He is* [8]ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD [l]loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his [9]steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor [m]condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it.*

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like [10]a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

1 in truth, or, stableness.
a Job 27. 10. Song 2. 3. Isa. 58. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
2 Roll thy way upon the LORD.
b Mic. 7. 9.
3 Be silent to the LORD.
c Job 5. 2. Ps. 73. 3. Prov. 14. 29. Eph. 4. 26. Jas. 1. 19.
4 Or, practiseth.
d 1 Sam. 26. 10.
5 the upright of way.
e Prov. 15. 16. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
f Ps. 1. 6.
g Isa. 60. 21.
h Job 5. 20.
6 the preciousness of lambs.
i Prov. 3. 33.
j Ps. 121. 3. Prov. 16. 9.
7 Or, established.
k Mic. 7. 8. 2 Cor. 4. 9.
8 all the day.
l Ps. 11. 7.
9 Or, goings.
m Ps. 109. 31.
10 Or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil.

37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for [n] the end of *that* man *is* peace.
38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But [o] the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, [p] because they trust in him.

n Job 1. 1. Isa. 32. 17. Luke 2. 25-30. Acts 7. 59, 60. 1 Thess. 4. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 6-8. 2 Pet. 1. 14.
o Ps. 3. 8. Isa. 12. 2. Jon. 2. 9.
p 1 Chr. 5. 20. Dan. 3. 17.

PSALM 38.

David prays God to have compassion on his case.
A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.
3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither *is there any* [1] rest in my bones because of my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds stink *and* are corrupt because of my foolishness.
6 I am [2] troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with a [a] loathsome *disease:* and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.
8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also [3] is gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends [b] stand aloof from my [4] sore; and [5] my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me:* and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf *man*, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.
15 For [6] in thee, O LORD, [c] do I hope: thou wilt [7] hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify *themselves* against me.
17 For I *am* ready [8] to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will [d] declare mine iniquity; I will be [e] sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies [9] *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.
20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; [f] because I follow *the thing that* good *is*.
21 [g] Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste [10] to help me, O Lord [h] my salvation.

1 peace, or, health.
2 wried.
a Job 7. 5.
3 is not with me.
b Luke 10. 31.
4 stroke.
5 Or, my neighbours.
6 Or, thee do I wait for.
c Jer. 14. 8.
7 Or, answer.
8 for halting.
d Job 31. 33. Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13.
e 2 Cor. 7. 9.
9 being living, are strong.
f 1 Pet. 3. 13. 1 John 3. 12.
g Ps. 22. 1, 11.
10 for my help.
h Ex. 15. 2. Isa. 12. 2.

PSALM 39.

1 *David's care of his thoughts.* 10 *His prayer.*
To the chief Musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will [a] take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep [1] my mouth with a bridle, [b] while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was [2] stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing [c] the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,
4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is; that* I may know [3] how frail I *am*.
5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an handbreadth; and [d] mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man [4] at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Sē'lah.
6 Surely every man walketh in [5] a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the [6] blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest [7] his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Sē'lah.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for [e] I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 [f] O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

* 1 Chr. 16. 41.
a 1 Ki. 2. 4. Prov. 4. 26, 27. Heb. 2. 1.
1 a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.
b Col. 4. 5.
2 troubled.
c Jer. 20. 9.
3 Or, what time I have here.
d Ps. 90. 4.
4 settled.
5 an image.
6 conflict.
7 that which is to be desired in him to melt away.
e Lev. 25. 23. 1 Chr. 29. 15.
f Job 10. 20, 21.

PSALM 40.

1 *Of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience the best sacrifice.*
To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

I [1] WAITED patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of [2] an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
4 [a] Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, [b] and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: [3] they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.
6 [c] Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou [4] opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* [d] written of me,

1 In waiting I waited.
2 a pit of noise.
a Ps. 2. 12.
b Isa. 55. 8.
3 Or, none can order them unto thee.
c Hos. 6. 6. Matt. 9. 13.
4 digged.
d Luke 24. 44. John 5. 39. Acts 10. 43. Heb. 10. 7.

8 [e]I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* [5]within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, [f]thou knowest.

10 [g]I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: [h]let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: [i]mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart [6]faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* [j]the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

e Job 23. 12. Jer. 15. 16. John 4. 34. Rom. 7. 22.
5 in the midst of my bowels.
f Ps. 139. 2.
g Acts 20. 20. Rom. 1. 16, 17. Phil. 3. 9.
h Ps. 43. 3.
i Ps. 38. 4.
6 forsaketh.
j Neh. 5. 19. Jon. 1. 6.

PSALM 41.

1 *Care of the poor.* 4 *David's complaint.* 10 *He flees to God for help.*
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

BLESSED [a]*is* he that considereth [1]the poor: the LORD will deliver him [2]in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: and [3]thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt [4]make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: [b]heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he [c]speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise [5]my hurt.

8 [6]An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, [7]mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, [d]which did eat of my bread, hath [8]lifted up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and [e]settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

a Prov. 14. 21. Mark 10. 21.
1 Or, the weak, or, sick.
2 in the day of evil.
3 Or, do not thou deliver.
4 turn.
b Ps. 6. 2.
c Ps. 12. 2.
5 evil to me.
6 A thing of Belial.
7 the man of my peace.
d Obad. 7. John 13. 18.
8 magnified.
e Ps. 34. 15. Acts 2. 28.

* Or, A Psalm giving instruction of the sons.
1 brayeth.
a John 7. 37.
b 1 Thess. 1. 9.
c Isa. 30. 29.
2 bowed down.
d Ps. 56. 3, 11. Isa. 50. 10. Lam. 3. 24.
3 Or, give thanks.
4 Or, his presence is salvation.
5 Or, the little hill.
e Ezek. 7. 26.
f Deut. 28. 8.
6 Or, killing.

a Ps. 7. 8.
1 Or, unmerciful.
2 from a man of deceit and iniquity.
b Ps. 28. 7. Isa. 26. 4.
c Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 3. 4.
3 the gladness of my joy.
d Ps. 42. 5, 11.

PSALM 42.

Zeal of David to serve God.
To the chief Musician, * Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart [1]panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 [a]My soul thirsteth for God, for [b]the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, [c]I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

5 Why art thou [2]cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? [d]hope thou in God: for I shall yet [3]praise him [4]*for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jôr'dan, and of the Hĕr'mon-ītes, from [5]the hill Mī'zar.

7 [e]Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will [f]command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a [6]sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 43.

1 *David's promise to serve God joyfully.* 5 *Encouragement to his soul.*

[a]JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an [1]ungodly nation: O deliver me [2]from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of [b]my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto [c]thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God [3]my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 [d]Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 44.

1 *Remembrance of former favours.* 7 *Complaint of present evils.* 23 *Prayer for succour.*
To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* [a]thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For [b]they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, [c]because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 [d]Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jā'cob.

5 Through thee [e]will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For [f]I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 [g]In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Sē'lah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to [h]turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us [1]like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast [i]scattered us among the heathen.

12 [j]Thou sellest thy people [2]for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; [k]by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 [l]All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our [3]steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in [m]the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 [n]Shall not God search this out? for [o]he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise [4]for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

a Ex. 15. 17. Deut. 7. 1. Josh. 10. 42.
b Josh. 24. 12.
c Deut. 4. 37.
d Ps. 74. 12.
e Dan. 8. 4.
f Ps. 33. 16.
g Ps. 34. 2. Rom. 2. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
h Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.
1 as sheep of meat.
i Deut. 4. 27. 2 Ki. 17. 6. Ps. 60. 1. Jer. 32. 37. Luke 21. 24.
j Isa. 52. 3, 4.
2 without riches.
k Ps. 8. 2.
l Dan. 9. 13.
3 Or, goings.
m Isa. 34. 13.
n Job 31. 14. Ps. 139. 1.
o 1 Sam. 16. 7. Eccl. 12. 14. John 2. 25. Acts 1. 24. Rom. 2. 16. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
4 a help for us.

PSALM 45.

Majesty and grace of the kingdom of Christ.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, * Maschil, A Song of loves.

MY heart [1]is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty [2]ride prosperously because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 [a]Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

7 [b]Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore [3]God, [c]thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings' daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ō'phīr.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; [d]forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: [e]for he *is* thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tȳre *shall be there* with a gift; *even* the rich among the people shall intreat [4]thy favour.

13 [f]The king's daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, [g]whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 [h]I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

* Or, of instruction.
1 boileth, or, bubbleth up.
2 prosper thou, ride thou.
a Ps. 93. 2. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Heb. 1. 8.
b Ps. 33. 5. Matt. 3. 15. Heb. 1. 9.
3 Or, O God.
c Isa. 61. 1. John 20. 17.
d Deut. 21. 13.
e Ps. 95. 6. Isa. 54. 5.
4 thy face.
f Rev. 19. 7, 8.
g 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6.
h Isa. 11. 10. Mal. 1. 11.

PSALM 46.

Confidence in the church of God.

To the chief Musician * for the sons of Korah, A Song upon † Alamoth.

GOD *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into [1]the midst of the sea;

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Sē'lah.

4 *There is* [a]a river, the streams whereof shall make glad [b]the city of God, the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* [c]in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, [2]*and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jā'cob *is* [3]our refuge. Sē'lah.

* Or, of.
† 1 Chr. 15. 20.
1 the heart of the seas.
a Isa. 8. 7. Rev. 22. 1.
b 2 Chr. 6. 6. Ps. 48. 1. Isa. 60. 14. Heb. 12. 22.
c Deut. 23. 14. Isa. 12. 6. Ezek. 43. 7.
2 when the morning appeareth.
3 an high place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jā'cob *is* our refuge. Sē'lah.

PSALM 47.

An exhortation to the nations.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm * for the sons of Korah.

O CLAP your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.
2 For the LORD most high *is* [a]terrible; [b] *he is* a great King over all the earth.
3 [c]He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.
4 He shall choose our [d]inheritance for us, the excellency of Jā'cob whom he loved. Sē'lah.
5 [e]God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
7 [f]For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing [g]ye praises [1]with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.
9 [2]The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Ā'brā-hăm: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM 48.

Ornaments and privileges of the church.
A Song *and* Psalm * for the sons of Korah.

GREAT *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the [a]mountain of his holiness.
2 [b]Beautiful for situation, [c]the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zī'ŏn, [d] *on* the sides of the north, the [e]city of the great King.
3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For, lo, [f]the kings were assembled, they passed by together.
5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away.
6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 Thou [g]breakest the ships of Tär'shish with an east wind.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will [h]establish it for ever. Sē'lah.
9 We have thought of thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.
10 According to [i]thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let mount Zī'ŏn rejoice, let the daughters of Jū'dah be glad, because of thy judgments.
12 Walk about Zī'ŏn, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

* Or, of.

a Deut. 7. 21. Neh. 1. 5.
b Mal. 1. 14.
c Ps. 18. 47.
d 1 Pet. 1. 4.
e Ps. 24. 7–10. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8–10. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
f Zech. 14. 9.
g 1 Cor. 14. 15.
1 Or, every one that hath understanding.
2 Or, The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

* Or, of.
a Isa. 2. 2. Obad. 17. Mic. 4. 1.
b Jer. 3. 19. Lam. 2. 15.
c Ezek. 20. 6.
d Isa. 14. 13.
e Matt. 5. 35.
f 2 Sam. 10. 6.
g Ezek. 27. 26.
h Isa. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1.
i Mal. 1. 11.
1 Set your heart to her bulwarks.
2 Or, raise up.
j Isa. 25. 9.

* Or, of.
a Ps. 78. 2.
b Matt. 16. 26.
c Job 36. 18.
d Heb. 9. 27.
e Ps. 89. 48.
1 to generation and generation.
2 delight in their mouth.
f Dan. 7. 22. Mal. 4. 3. Luke 22. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. Rev. 2. 26.
3 Or, strength.
4 Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.
g Hos. 13. 14.
5 from the hand of the grave.
6 Or, hell.
7 in his life.
8 The soul shall go.
h Eccl. 3. 19, 20, 21.

* Or, for.

13 [1]Mark ye well her bulwarks, [2]consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 [j]For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSALM 49.

Faith in the resurrection built on God.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm * for the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all *ye* people; give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.
3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.
4 [a]I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;
7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor [b]give to God a ransom for him:
8 (For [c]the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)
9 That he should still [d]live for ever, *and* not [e]see corruption.
10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places [1]to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.
12 Nevertheless man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity [2]approve their sayings. Sē'lah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and [f]the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their [3]beauty shall consume [4]in the grave from their dwelling.
15 But God [g]will redeem my soul [5]from the power of [6]the grave: for he shall receive me. Sē'lah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;
17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though [7]while he lived he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.
19 [8]He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.
20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, [h]is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM 50.

1 *God's majesty in the church.* 7 *His pleasure is not in ceremonies.* 14 *Sincerity of obedience.*
A Psalm * of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zī'ŏn, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 [a]He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.
5 Gather [b]my saints together unto me; [c]those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. Sē'lah.
7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Ĭs'rą-el, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, *to have been* continually before me.
9 [d]I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* [1]mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?
14 [e]Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:
15 And [f]call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt [g]glorify me.
16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?
17 [h]Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou [i]consentedst with him, and [2]hast been partaker with adulterers.
19 [3]Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.
21 These *things* hast thou done, [j]and I kept silence; [k]thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.
23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him [4]that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

a Mic. 6. 1, 2.
b Isa. 13. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 1 Thess. 3. 13. Jude 14.
c Ex. 24. 7. Isa. 59. 20, 21. Heb. 8. 6.
d Isa. 43. 23. Mic. 6. 6. Acts 17. 25.
1 with me.
e Hos. 14. 2.
f Job 22. 27.
g Ps. 22. 23. Matt. 5. 16. John 15. 8.
h Prov. 1. 7, 28, 29. Prov. 5. 12, 13. Rom. 2. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 10-12.
i Rom. 1. 32.
2 thy portion was with adulterers.
3 thou sendest.
j Eccl. 8. 11.
k Rom. 2. 4.
4 that disposeth his way.

PSALM 51.

1 *David prays for the remission of sins.* 6 *His prayer for sanctification.*
To the chief Musician, *A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.*

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies [a]blot out my transgressions.
2 [b]Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.
3 For [c]I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever before me.
4 [d]Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil [e]in thy sight: [f]that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.
5 [g]Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother [1]conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.
7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice.
9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.
10 [h]Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew [2]a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away [i]from thy presence; and take not thy [j]holy spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* [k]free spirit.
13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.
14 Deliver me from [3]bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; [4]else would I give *it:* thou delightest not in burnt offering.
17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zī'ŏn: build thou the walls of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with [l]the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

* 2 Sam. 12. 1.
a Col. 2. 14.
b Ezek. 36. 25. Zech. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
c Ps. 32. 5.
d Gen. 39. 9.
e Luke 15. 21.
f Rom. 3. 4.
g Job 14. 4. John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12.
1 warm me.
h Prov. 20. 9. Jer. 13. 27. Ezek. 11. 19. Acts 15. 9. Eph. 2. 10.
2 Or, a constant spirit.
i Gen. 4. 14.
j Ezek. 36. 27. Rom. 8. 9.
k Rom. 8. 15. 2 Cor. 3. 17.
3 bloods.
4 Or, that I should give it.
l Mal. 3. 3.

PSALM 52.

David, confident of God's mercy, gives thanks.
To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O [a]mighty man? the goodness of God *endureth* continually.
2 [b]Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like [c]a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good; *and* [d]lying rather than to speak righteousness. Sē'lah.
4 Thou lovest all devouring words, [1]O *thou* deceitful tongue.
5 God shall likewise [2]destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and [e]root thee out of the land of the living. Sē'lah.
6 [f]The righteous also shall see, and fear, [g]and shall laugh at him:
7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but [h]trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his [3]wickedness.
8 But I *am* [i]like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

* 1 Sam. 22. 9.
a 1 Sam. 21. 7.
b Ps. 50. 19. Prov. 12. 18.
c Ps. 59. 7.
d Jer. 9. 4.
1 Or, and the deceitful tongue.
2 beat thee down.
e Prov. 2. 22.
f Job 22. 19.
g Ps. 58. 10.
h Job 31. 24, 25. Ps. 49. 6.
3 Or, substance.
i Ps. 92. 13.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it:* and I will wait on thy name; [j]for *it is* good before thy saints.

PSALM 53.

David describes the depravity of the natural man.
To the chief Musician, upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

THE [a]fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: [b]*there is* none that doeth good.

2 God [c]looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did [d]seek God.

3 [e]Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity [f]no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There [1]were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 [2]Oh that the salvation of Ĭsrą̆el *were come* out of Zīŏn! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jācŏb shall rejoice *and* Ĭsrą̆el shall be glad.

PSALM 54.

1 *David prays for deliverance.* 4 *His confidence in God.*
To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Sēlah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: [a]the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto [1]mine enemies: cut them off [b]in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55.

1 *David's fearful case.* 8 *He prays against enemies.*
To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My [a]heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me; and horror hath [1]overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Sēlah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 [2]Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it:* neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But *it was* thou, [3]a man mine equal, [b]my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 [4]We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them [c]go down quick into [5]hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 [d]Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for [e]there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, [f]even he that abideth of old. Sēlah. [6]Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: [7]he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy [8][g]burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: [h]he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: [9]bloody and deceitful men [10]shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSALM 56.

1 *David complains against enemies.* 9 *His confidence in God.*
To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, * Michtam of David, when the † Philistines took him in Gath.

BE [a]merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 [1]Mine enemies would daily [b]swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 [c]What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; [d]I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 [e]They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

---

j Ps. 54. 6.

a Ps. 10. 4.
b Rom. 3. 10.
c Ps. 33. 13.
d 2 Chr. 15. 2.
e Eccl. 7. 29.
f Jer. 4. 22.
1 they feared a fear.
2 Who will give salvations, etc.

* 1 Sam. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 26. 1.
a Ps. 118. 7. Isa. 41. 10. Rom. 8. 31, 32. Heb. 13. 6.
1 those that observe me.
b Ps. 89. 49.

a Ps. 102. 3–5. Matt. 26. 37, 38. John 12. 27. 2 Cor. 1. 8–10.
1 covered me.
2 Swallow up.
3 a man according to my rank.
b 2 Sam. 15. 12.
4 Who sweetened counsel.
c Num. 16. 30.
5 Or, the grave.
d Dan. 6. 10. Luke 18. 1. Acts 3. 1.
e 2 Chr. 32. 7.
f Deut. 33. 27.
6 Or, With whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.
7 he hath profaned.
8 Or, gift.
g Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22.
h Ps. 37. 24.
9 men of bloods and deceit.
10 shall not half their days.

* Or, A golden Psalm of David.
† 1 Sam. 21. 10, 11.
a Ps. 31. 9.
1 Mine observers.
b Ps. 57. 3.
c 1 Sam. 30. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 3.
d Heb. 13. 5, 6.
e Acts 4. 27, 28.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: [f]*are they* not in thy book?
9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for [g]God *is* for me.
10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.
11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.
12 [h]Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.
13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in [i]the light of the living?

f Mal. 3. 16.
g Isa. 8. 9, 10.
h Ps. 116. 14-19.
i Job 33. 30.

PSALM 57.

1 *David's complaint.* 7 *His praise of God.*
To the chief Musician, * Al-taschith, Michtam of David, † when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, [a]until *these* calamities be overpast.
2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God [b]that performeth *all things* for me.
3 [c]He shall send from heaven, and save me [1]*from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Sē'lah. God [d]shall send forth his mercy and his truth.
4 My soul *is* among lions: *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sons of men, [e]whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and [f]their tongue a sharp sword.
5 [g]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.
6 [h]They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Sē'lah.
7 [i]My heart is [2]fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.
8 [j]Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.
9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.
10 For [k]thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm.
† 1 Sam. 22. 1.
a Isa. 26. 20.
b Ps. 138. 8.
c Ps. 144. 5.
1 Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.
d Ps. 40. 11. John 1. 17.
e Prov. 30. 14.
f Ps. 64. 3.
g Ps. 108. 5.
h Ps. 9. 15.
i Ps. 108. 1.
2 Or, prepared.
j Judg. 5. 12.
k Ps. 108. 4.

PSALM 58.

1 *Reproof of wicked judges.* 3 *The wicked described.*
To the chief Musician, * Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?
2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; [a]ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 [b]The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray [1]as soon as they be born, speaking lies.
4 [c]Their poison *is* [2]like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf [3]adder *that* stoppeth her ear;
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, [4]charming never so wisely.
6 [d]Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.
a Ps. 94. 20.
b Ps. 51. 5.
1 from the belly.
c Ps. 140. 3.
2 according to the likeness.
3 Or, asp.
4 Or, be the charmer never so cunning.
d Job 4. 10.
e Prov. 10. 25.
5 as living as wrath.
f Deut. 32. 43. Job 22. 19. Ps. 18. 47. Prov. 10. 11. Rev. 18. 20.
g Rom. 2. 6-11.
6 a fruit of the, etc.
h Job 34. 11. Eccl. 5. 8. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27. Rom. 14. 12. Rev. 2. 23.

7 Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* pass away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.
9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away [e]as with a whirlwind, [5]both living, and in *his* wrath.
10 [f]The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that a man shall say, Verily [g]*there is* [6]a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth [h]in the earth.

PSALM 59.

David prays for deliverance from enemies.
To the chief Musician, * Al-taschith, Michtam of David, † when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: [1]defend me from them that rise up against me.
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.
3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; [a]not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake [2]to help me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el, [b]awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Sē'lah.
6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?
8 But thou, O LORD, [c]shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* [3]my defence.
10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon [4]mine enemies.
11 [d]Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sin of their mouth *and* the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be:* and let them know that God ruleth in Jā'cob unto the ends of the earth. Sē'lah.
14 And at evening let them return; *and* let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.
15 Let them wander up and down [5]for meat, [6]and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.
† 1 Sam. 19. 11.
1 set me on high.
a 1 Sam. 26. 18.
2 to meet me.
b Dan. 4. 35.
c Ps. 2. 4. Prov. 1. 26.
3 my high place.
4 mine observers.
d Gen. 4. 12, 15.
5 to eat.
6 Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

PSALM 60.

David's complaint and prayer for deliverance.

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth, * Michtam of David, to teach ; † when he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of Salt twelve thousand.

O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast [1]scattered us, thou hast been displeased ; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble ; thou hast broken it : heal the breaches thereof ; for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things : thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 [a]Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Sē'lah.

5 [b]That thy beloved may be delivered ; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath [c]spoken in his holiness ; I will rejoice, I will [d]divide Shē'chem, and mete out [e]the valley of Sŭc'coth.

7 Gĭl'ē-ăd *is* mine, and Mă-năs'seh *is* mine ; [f]Ē'phrā-ĭm also *is* the strength of mine head ; [g]Jū'dah *is* my lawgiver ;

8 Mō'ab *is* my washpot ; over Ē'dom will I cast out my shoe : Phĭ-lĭs'tĭa, [2]triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the [3]strong city ? who will lead me into Ē'dom ?

10 *Wilt* not thou, O God, *which* [h]hadst cast us off ? and *thou*, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies ?

11 Give us help from trouble : for vain *is* the [4]help of man.

12 Through God [i]we shall do valiantly : for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

* Or, A golden Psalm.
† 2 Sam. 8. 3.
1 broken.
a Isa. 11. 10.
b Ps. 108. 6.
c Ps. 89. 35.
d Gen. 12. 6.
e Josh. 13. 27.
f Deut. 33. 17.
g Gen. 49. 10.
2 Or, triumph thou over me (ironically).
3 city of strength.
h Ps. 44. 9.
4 salvation.
i 1 Chr. 19. 13.

PSALM 61.

David, on his former experience, cries to God.

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm* of David.

HEAR my cry, O God ; attend unto my prayer.

2 From the [a]end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed : lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* [b]a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in [c]thy tabernacle for ever : I will [1]trust in the covert of thy wings. Sē'lah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows : thou hast given *me* [d]the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 [2]Thou wilt prolong the king's life : *and* his years [3]as many generations.

7 He shall abide [e]before God for ever : O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I [f]sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

a 1 Tim. 2. 8.
b Prov. 18. 10.
c Ps. 15. 1. Ps. 23. 6. Rev. 3. 12.
1 Or, make my refuge.
d 1 Cor. 3. 21–23.
2 Thou shalt add days to the days of the king.
3 as generation and generation.
e Ps. 41. 12. Luke 1. 32.
f Ps. 56. 12.

PSALM 62.

David trusts not in earthly things, only in God.

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

[1]TRULY my soul [2]waiteth upon God : from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation ; *he is* my [3]defence ; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man ? ye shall be slain all of you : [a]as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency : they delight in lies : [b]they bless with their mouth, but they curse [4]inwardly. Sē'lah.

5 My soul, [c]wait thou only upon God ; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation : *he is* my defence ; I shall not be moved.

7 [d]In God *is* my salvation and my glory : the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times ; ye people, pour [e]out your heart before him : God *is* a refuge for us. Sē'lah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie : to be laid in the balance, they *are* [5]altogether *lighter* than vanity.

10 [f]Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery : [g]if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath spoken once ; twice have I heard this ; that [6]power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy : for [h]thou renderest to every man according to his work.

1 Or, Only.
2 is silent.
3 high place.
a Isa. 30. 13.
b Ps. 28. 3.
4 in their inward parts.
c Mic. 7. 7, 10.
d Jer. 3. 23.
e 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 42. 4.
5 Or, alike.
f Isa. 26. 4.
g Mark 10. 23. Luke 12. 15.
6 Or, strength.
h 1 Pet. 1. 17.

PSALM 63.

1 *David's thirst for God.* 9 *Confident of his enemies' destruction.*

A Psalm of David, * when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, thou *art* my God ; early will I seek thee : my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and [1]thirsty land, where no water is ;

2 To see [a]thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 [b]Because thy lovingkindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live : I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be [c]satisfied as *with* [2d] marrow and fatness ; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips :

6 When I remember thee [e]upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been [f]my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 [g]My soul followeth hard after thee : thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul, to destroy *it*, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 [3]They shall fall by the sword : they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God ; [h]every one that sweareth by him shall glory : but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

* 1 Sam. 23. 14.
1 weary land without water.
a 1 Chr. 16. 11.
b John 3. 16.
c Ps. 17. 15.
2 fatness.
d Isa. 25. 6.
e Ps. 149. 5.
f 2 Cor. 1. 10.
g Isa. 26. 9.
3 They shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.
h Zeph. 1. 5.

PSALM 64.

David's complaint of enemies and prayer for deliverance.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer : preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 [a]Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked ; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity :

3 Who whet their tongue [b]like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words :

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect : suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil [1]matter :

a Ps. 143. 9.
b Ps. 57. 4.
1 Or, speech.

they commune [2]of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; [3]they accomplish [4]a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart, *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow; suddenly [5]shall they be wounded.

8 [c]So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 [d]The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

2 to hide snares.

3 Or, we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched.
4 a search searched.

5 their wound shall be.
c Prov. 12. 13.

d Ps. 32. 11. Phil. 4. 4.

PSALM 65.

1 *Praise of God's grace.* 4 *God's goodness to his chosen.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song of David.

PRAISE [1]waiteth for thee, O God, in Sī'ŏn: and unto thee shall the vow be performed:

2 O thou that [a]hearest prayer, [b]unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 [2]Iniquities prevail against me: *as for* our transgressions, thou shalt [c]purge them away.

4 [d]Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power:

7 [e]Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts [f]are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening [3]to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and [4]waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: [5]thou settlest the furrows thereof: [6]thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest [7]the year with thy goodness; and thy [g]paths drop fatness.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills [8]rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

1 is silent.

a Luke 11. 9, 10.
b Isa. 66. 23.

2 Words, or, Matters of iniquities.
c Heb. 9. 14.
d Ps. 33. 12.

e Matt. 8. 26.
f Job 37. 5.
3 Or, to sing.
4 Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain.
5 Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.
6 thou dissolvest it.
7 the year of thy goodness.
g Ps. 104. 3.
8 are girded with joy.

PSALM 66.

David declares God's special goodness to himself.

To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm.

MAKE a joyful noise unto God, [1]all ye lands:
2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! [a]through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies [2]submit themselves unto thee.

1 all the earth.
a Ps. 18. 44.
2 lie, or, yield feigned obedience.
b Ps. 67. 3.
c Ps. 46. 8.
d Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 78. 13. Isa. 63. 13, 14.
e Josh. 3. 14.
f Ps. 11. 4.
3 putteth.
g Zech. 13. 9.
4 moist.
h Ps. 116. 14, 18. Eccl. 5. 4. Jon. 2. 9.
5 opened.
6 marrow.
i Job 11. 14, 15. Prov. 15. 29. Isa. 1. 15.

4 [b]All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Sē'lah.

5 [c]Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 [d]He turned the sea into dry *land:* [e]they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; [f]his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Sē'lah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which [3]holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: [g]thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a [4]wealthy *place.*

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: [h]I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have [5]uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of [6]fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Sē'lah.

16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 [i]If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me:*

19 *But* verily God hath heard *me;* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

e Matt. 8. 26.
f Job 37. 5.
3 Or, to sing.
4 Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain.
5 Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.
6 thou dissolvest it.
7 the year of thy goodness.
g Ps. 104. 3.
8 are girded with joy.

PSALM 67.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom.* 4 *Joy for the nations.*

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* [a]cause his face to shine [1]upon us; Sē'lah.

2 That [b]thy way may be known upon earth, [c]thy saving health among all nations.

3 [d]Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for [e]thou shalt judge the people righteously, and [2]govern the nations upon earth. Sē'lah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 [f]*Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and [g]all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

a Num. 6. 25, 26. Ps. 4. 6. Ps. 31. 16. Ps. 119. 135. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
1 with us.
b Acts 13. 10.
c Luke 2. 30-32. Tit. 2. 11.
d Isa. 24. 15, 16.
e Ps. 96. 10.
2 lead.
f Lev. 26. 4. Ps. 85. 9-12. Isa. 1. 19.
g Ps. 22. 27.

PSALM 68.

A prayer at the moving of the ark.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *or* Song of David.

LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee [1]before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away:

1 from his face.

as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them [2]exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth [3]upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 [a]God setteth the solitary [4]in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land.*

7 O God, [b]when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Sē'lah:

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sī'nāi itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Ĭs'rą̆-el.

9 Thou, O God, didst [5]send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst [6]confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: [c]thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great *was* the [7]company of those that published *it.*

12 Kings of armies [8]did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 [d]Though ye have lien among the pots, [e]*yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings [9]in it, it was *white* as snow in Săl'mŏn.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bā'shăn; an high hill *as* the hill of Bā'shăn.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 [f]The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, [10]*even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as in* Sī'nāi, in the holy *place.*

18 [g]Thou hast ascended on high, [h]thou hast led captivity captive: [i]thou hast received gifts [11]for men; yea, *for* [j]the rebellious also, [k]that the LORD God might dwell *among them.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Sē'lah.

20 *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation; and [l]unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bā'shăn, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be [12]dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; among *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

2 rejoice with gladness.

3 Or, through the deserts; in JAH is his name.

a 1 Sam. 2. 5.
4 in a house.

b Hab. 3. 13.

5 shake out.

6 confirm it.

c Ps. 74. 19.

7 army.

8 did flee, did flee.

d Ps. 81. 6
e Ps. 74. 19. Eph. 5. 26, 27.

9 Or, for her, she was.
f Deut. 33. 2. 2 Ki. 6. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
10 Or, even many thousands.
g Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8.
h Judg. 5. 12.
i Acts 2. 4.
11 in the man.
j 1 Tim. 1. 13.
k Ps. 78. 60.
l Deut. 32. 39.
12 Or, red.
13 Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.
14 Or, with their company.
m 2 Chr. 32. 23. Isa. 60. 16.
15 Or, the beasts of the reeds.
16 Or, he scattereth.
n Isa. 19. 19.
o Isa. 45. 14. Zeph. 3. 10. Acts 8. 27, 28.
17 give.
18 Or, heavens.
p Isa. 41. 10. Zech. 10. 12. John 15. 5. Eph. 6. 10. Phil. 4. 13.

1 the mire of depth.
2 depth of waters.
a John 15. 25.
3 guiltiness.
b Isa. 53. 3. John 1. 11.
c 1 Ki. 19. 10. Ps. 119. 139. John 2. 17.
d Rom. 15. 3.
e 1 Ki. 9. 7. Ps. 44. 13. 14. Jer. 24. 9.
f Job 17. 6. Lam. 3. 14.
4 drinkers of strong drink.
g Isa. 49. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 2.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, [13]from the fountain of Ĭs'rą̆-el.

27 There *is* little Bĕn'ją̆-min *with* their ruler, the princes of Jū'dah [14]*and* their council, the princes of Zĕb'u-lun, *and* the princes of Năph'tą̆-lī.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jĕ-rų̣'să-lĕm [m]shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke [15]the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: [16]scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 [n]Princes shall come out of Ē'ġўpt; [o]Ē-thĭ-ō'-pĭ-ą̄ shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Sē'lah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth [17]send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Ĭs'rą̆-el, and his strength *is* in the [18]clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Ĭs'rą̆-el *is* he [p]that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

PSALM 69.

1 *David complains of afflictions.* 13 *Prayer for deliverance.*
To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.

SAVE me, O God; for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in [1]deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into [2]deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that [a]hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my [3]sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Ĭs'rą̆-el.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.

8 [b]I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 [c]For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; [d]and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; [e]and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and [f]I *was* the song of the [4]drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, [g]*in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.
15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.
16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: [5]hear me speedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast known [h]my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* [6][i]to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and [j]in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.
22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 [k]Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.
24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.
25 Let [7]their habitation be desolate; *and* [8]let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute [l]*him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of [9]those whom thou hast wounded.
27 Add [10]iniquity unto their iniquity: [m]and let them not come into thy righteousness.
28 Let them [n]be blotted out of the book of the living, [o]and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.
30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
32 The [11]humble shall see *this*, *and* be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that [12]moveth therein.
35 [p]For God will save Zī'ŏn, and will build the cities of Jū'dah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.
36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

5 make haste to hear me.
h Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3. Heb. 12. 2.
6 to lament with me.
i Ps. 142. 4, 5.
j Matt. 27. 34. Mark 15. 36. John 19. 29.
k 2 Cor. 3. 14.
7 their palace.
8 let there not be a dweller.
l Isa. 53. 4.
9 thy wounded.
10 Or, punishment of iniquity.
m Rom. 9. 31.
n Ex. 32. 32. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5.
o Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20. Heb. 12. 23.
11 Or, meek, or, afflicted.
12 creepeth.
p Ps. 51. 18. Ps. 102. 13, 16. Isa. 14. 32. Isa. 44. 26.

PSALM 70.

Prayer against the wicked and for the godly.
To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAKE *haste*, O God, to deliver me; make haste [1]to help me, O LORD.
2 Let them be [a]ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.
4 [b]Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.
5 [c]But I *am* poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no [d]tarrying.

1 to my help.
a Ps. 109. 29.
b Isa. 61. 10. Hab. 3. 18. Rom. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 2–9.
c Ps. 40. 17.
d Judg. 5. 28. Ps. 141. 1. Heb. 10. 37. Rev. 22. 20.

PSALM 71.

1 *David prays for himself and against enemies.* 19 *He praises God.*

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 [1]Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given [a]commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.
4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou *art* [b]my hope, O Lord GOD: *thou art* my trust from my youth.
6 By [c]thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise *shall be* continually of thee.
7 [d]I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.
8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.
9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that [2]lay wait for my soul [e]take counsel together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for *there is* none to deliver *him.*
12 [f]O God, be not far from me: O my God, [g]make haste for my help.
13 [h]Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.
15 [i]My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for [j]I know not the numbers *thereof.*
16 I will go in [k]the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
18 Now also [3]when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed [4]thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.
19 [l]Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: [m]O God, who *is* like unto thee!
20 [n]*Thou*, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, [o]shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

1 Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.
a Ps. 44. 4.
b Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 15. 13.
c Ps. 22. 9. Isa. 46. 3. Jer. 3. 4.
d Isa. 8. 18. Zech. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 9.
2 watch, or, observe.
e 2 Sam. 17. 1. Matt. 27. 1.
f Ps. 22. 11. Ps. 35. 22.
g Ps. 70. 1.
h Ps. 35. 4. Ps. 40. 14.
i Ps. 35. 28.
j Ps. 40. 5.
k Zech. 10. 12. Eph. 3. 16. Phil. 4. 13. 2 Tim. 2. 1.
3 unto old age and gray hairs.
4 thine arm.
l Ps. 57. 10. Prov. 24. 7. Isa. 5. 16.
m Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 35. 10. Isa. 40. 18, 25.
n Ps. 60. 3.
o Hos. 6. 1.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee [5]with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou [p]Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and [q]my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

5 with the instrument of psaltery.

p 2 Ki. 19. 22. Isa. 60. 9.

q Ps. 103. 4.

PSALM 72.

1 *David prays for Solomon.* 2 *His typical kingdom.*
A Psalm * for Solomon.

GIVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 [a]He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 [b]He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; [c]and abundance of peace [1]so long as the moon endureth.

8 [d]He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 [e]The kings of Tär'shish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Shē'bȧ and Sē'bȧ shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him [2]shall be given of the gold of Shē'bȧ: [f]prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lĕb'a-non: [g]and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name [3]shall endure for ever: [4]his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and [h]*men* shall be blessed in him: [i]all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Ĭs'ra-el, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dā'vid the son of Jĕs'se are ended.

* Or, of.

a Isa. 11. 2.

b 2 Sam. 23. 4. Hos. 6. 3.

c Isa. 2. 4. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 33.
1 till there be no moon.

d Ex. 23. 31. 1 Ki. 4. 21, 24. Ps. 2. 8. Zech. 9. 10.

e Isa. 49. 7.

2 one shall give.
f Matt. 6. 10. 1 Cor. 1. 2, 3.
g 1 Ki. 4. 20.
3 shall be.
4 shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever.
h Gen. 12. 3. Jer. 4. 2.
i Isa. 45. 23, 24. Luke 1. 48. Phil. 2. 9–11.

PSALM 73.

God's purposes as to the wicked and righteous.
A Psalm * of Asaph.

[1]TRULY God *is* good to Ĭs'ra-el, *even* to such as are [2]of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* [3]firm.

5 They *are* not [4]in trouble *as other* men; neither are they plagued [5]like *other* men.

6 Therefore [a]pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: [6]they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they [b]speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth [c]against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, [d]How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart *in* vain, and [e]washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and [7]chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 [f]When I thought to know this, [8]it *was* too painful for me;

17 Until [g]I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so,* O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish *was* I, and [9]ignorant: I was *as* a beast [10]before thee.

23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 [h]Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and [i]afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 [j]Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire beside thee.

26 [k]My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the [11]strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But *it is* good for me to [l]draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

* Or, for.
1 Or, Yet.
2 clean of heart.
3 fat.
4 in the trouble of other men.
5 with.
a Ecc. 8. 11.
6 they pass the thoughts of the heart.
b 2 Pet. 2. 18. Jude 16.
c Rev. 13. 6.
d Job 22. 13. Ps. 94. 7.
e Job 21. 15. Ps. 24. 4. Mal. 3. 14. Heb. 10. 19–22.
7 my chastisement was.
f Ecc. 8. 17.
8 it was labour in mine eyes.
g Ps. 77. 13.
9 I knew not.
10 with thee.
h Isa. 58. 8.
i John 14. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 1.
j Isa. 26. 8, 9. Hab. 3. 17, 18.
k Ps. 84. 2.
11 rock.
l Heb. 10. 22.

PSALM 74.

Complaint of the desolation of the sanctuary.
* Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against [a]the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast purchased of old; the [1]rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Zī'ŏn, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all *that* the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; [b]they set up their ensigns *for* signs.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 [2]They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 [c]They said in their hearts, Let us [3]destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: [d]*there is* no more any prophet: neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

12 For [e]God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst [4]divide the sea by thy strength: [f]thou brakest the heads of the [5]dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to* [g]*be* meat [h]to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 [i]Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up [6]mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast [j]set all the borders of the earth: thou hast [7]made summer and winter.

18 [k]Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul [l]of thy turtledove unto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 [m]Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the [n]oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth [o]thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee [8]increaseth continually.

* Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.
a Ps. 95. 7. Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 8, 31. Luke 12. 32.
1 Or, tribe.
b Dan. 6. 27.
2 They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.
c Ps. 83. 4.
3 break.
d 1 Sam. 3. 1. Mic. 3. 6. Matt. 16. 4.
e Ps. 44. 4.
4 break.
f Isa. 51. 9.
5 Or, whales.
g Num. 14. 9.
h Ps. 72. 9.
i Ex. 17. 5, 6. Num. 20. 11. Josh. 3. 13. Ps. 105. 41. Isa. 11. 16. Hab. 3. 9. Rev. 16. 12.
6 rivers of strength.
j Acts 17. 26.
7 made them.
k Rev. 16. 19.
l Song 2. 14. Song 4. 1.
m Gen. 17. 7. Lev. 26. 44. Jer. 33. 21.
n Ps. 9. 18.
o Isa. 37. 23.
8 ascendeth.

* Or, Destroy not.
† Or, for.
1 Or, When I shall take a set time.
a Heb. 1. 3.
2 desert.
b 1 Sam. 2. 7. 2 Sam. 5. 2. Dan. 2. 21. Luke 1. 52.
c Job 21. 20. Jer. 25. 15. Rev. 14. 10.

* Or, for.
a Ps. 46. 9. Ezek. 39. 9.
b Ezek. 38. 12.
c Isa. 46. 12.
d Ps. 13. 3. Jer. 51. 39.
e Ex. 15. 1. Nah. 2. 13. Zech. 12. 4.
f Job 41. 10. Nah. 1. 6.
g Ex. 9. 16.
h Eccl. 5. 4.
i Ps. 68. 29.
1 to fear.
j Ps. 68. 35.

* Or, for.
a Ps. 50. 15.
b Isa. 26. 9.

PSALM 75.

1 *The prophet praises God.* 2 *Promise to judge uprightly.*
To the chief Musician, * Al-taschith, A Psalm *or* Song † of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for *that* thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

2 [1]When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I [a] bear up the pillars of it. Sē'lah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not with* a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the [2]south.

7 But God *is* the judge: [b]he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For [c]in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them.*

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jā'cob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM 76.

1 *God's majesty declared.* 11 *An exhortation to reverent service.*
To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song * of Asaph.

IN Jū'dah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Iṣ'ra-el.

2 In Sā'lem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zī'ŏn.

3 [a]There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Sē'lah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent [b]than the mountains of prey.

5 [c]The stouthearted are spoiled, [d]they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 [e]At thy rebuke, O God of Jā'cob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou, *art* to be feared: and [f]who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Sē'lah.

10 [g]Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 [h]Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: [i]let all that be round about him bring presents [1]unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: [j]*he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM 77.

1 *The psalmist's fierce combat with diffidence.* 10 *The victory.*
To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm * of Asaph.

I CRIED unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 [a]In the day of my trouble I [b]sought the Lord:

[1]my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Sē'lah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 [c]I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?
8 [d]Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth [e]*his* promise fail [2]for evermore?
9 Hath God [f]forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Sē'lah.
10 And I said, This *is* [g]my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.
11 [h]I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.
13 [i]Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?
14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jā'cob and Jō'seph. Sē'lah.
16 [j]The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.
17 [3]The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.
19 [k]Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, [l]and thy footsteps are not known.
20 [m]Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Mō'ses and Aâr'on.

1 my hand.

c Deut. 32. 7. Ps. 143. 5. Isa. 51. 9.
d Isa. 27. 11. Jon. 2. 4.
e Num. 23. 19. Jer. 15. 18. Rom. 9. 6.
2 to generation and generation.
f Isa. 49. 15.
g Job 42. 3. Ps. 31. 22. Jer. 10. 19.
h 1 Chr. 16. 12. Ps. 28. 5. Isa. 5. 12.
i Ps. 73. 17.
j Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15, 16.
3 The clouds were poured forth with water.
k Hab. 3. 15.
l Ex. 14. 28. Job 37. 23.
m Isa. 63. 11.

PSALM 78.

1 *An exhortation to learn and preach the law of God.* 67 *The Israelites rejected.*
* Maschil of Asaph.

[a]GIVE ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 [b]I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 [c]Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
4 [d]We will not hide *them* from their children, [e]shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jā'cob, and appointed a law in Ĭs'ra-el, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:
6 [f]That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born; *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:
8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation [1]*that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ē'phrā-ĭm, *being* armed, *and* [2]carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.
10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;
11 And [g]forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Ē'gўpt, [h]*in* the field of Zō'an.
13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.
14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.
15 [i]He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as *out of* the great depths.
16 He brought [j]streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him by [k]provoking the most High in the wilderness.
18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.
19 [l]Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God [3]furnish a table in the wilderness?
20 [m]Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jā'cob, and anger also came up against Ĭs'ra-el;
22 Because they [n]believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:
23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, [o]and opened the doors of heaven,
24 [p]And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.
25 [4]Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.
26 He caused an east wind [5]to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.
27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and [6]feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:
28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;
30 They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,
31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and [7]smote down the [8]chosen *men* of Ĭs'ra-el.
32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.
34 [q]When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

* Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.
a Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 32. 29.
b Ps. 49. 4. Matt. 13. 35.
c Ps. 44. 1.
d Deut. 4. 9.
e Ex. 12. 26. Josh. 4. 6, 7.
f Ps. 102. 18.
1 that prepared not their heart.
2 throwing forth.
g Isa. 17. 10. Jer. 2. 32.
h Gen. 32. 3. Isa. 19. 11.
i Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. Isa. 41. 18.
j Deut. 9. 21.
k Heb. 3. 16.
l Num. 11. 4.
3 order.
m Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.
n Heb. 3. 10.
o Gen. 7. 11. Deut. 28. 12.
p Neh. 9. 15, 20. John 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
4 Or, Every one did eat the bread of the mighty.
5 to go.
6 fowl of wing.
7 made to bow.
8 Or, young men.
q Hos. 5. 15.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer.
36 Nevertheless they did [r]flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.
38 But he, *being* [s]full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time [t]turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.
39 For he remembered [u]that they *were but* flesh; [v]a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they [9]provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the desert!
41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el.
42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them [10]from the enemy.
43 How he had [11]wrought his signs in Ē'gўpt, and his wonders in the field of Zō'an:
44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.
45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.
47 He [12]destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore trees with [13]frost.
48 [14]He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to [15]hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the [w]fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*
50 [16] He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their [17] life over to the pestilence;
51 And smote all the firstborn in Ē'gўpt; the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of [x]Hăm:
52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea [18]overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his [y]sanctuary, *even to* this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.
55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:
57 But [z]turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside [a]like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked him to anger with their [b]high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God [c]heard *this,* he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Ĭs'ra-el:
60 [d]So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shī'lōh, the tent *which* he placed among men;
61 [e]And delivered his [f]strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not [19]given to marriage.
64 Their priests fell by the sword; and [g]their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* [h]like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Jō'şeph, and chose not the tribe of Ē'phrăim:
68 But chose the tribe of Jū'dah, the mount Zī'ŏn which he loved.
69 And he [i]built his sanctuary like high *palaces,* like the earth which he hath [20]established for ever.
70 He chose Dā'vid also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:
71 [21]From following the ewes great with young he brought him [j]to feed Jā'cob his people, and Ĭs'ra-el his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the [k]integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

r Ezek. 33. 31.
s Ex. 34. 6. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 86. 15.
t 1 Ki. 21. 29. Isa. 48. 9. Mic. 7. 18. Rom. 2. 4.
u Gen. 6. 3. John 3. 6. Jas. 4. 14.
v Job 7. 7, 16.
9 Or, rebel against him.
10 Or, from affliction.
11 set.
12 killed.
13 Or, great hailstones.
14 He shut up.
15 Or, lightnings.
w Rom. 2. 8.
16 He weighed a path.
17 Or, their beasts to the murrain.
x Gen. 9. 22.
18 covered.
y Ex. 15. 17.
z Ezek. 20. 27.
a Hos. 7. 16.
b Lev. 26. 30. Num. 33. 52. Deut. 12. 2.
c Heb. 4. 13.
d 1 Sam. 4. 11. Jer. 7. 12.
e Judg. 18. 30.
f 1 Sam. 4. 12.
19 praised.
g Job 27. 15.
h Isa. 42. 13.
i 1 Ki. 6.
20 founded.
21 From after.
j 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Chr. 11. 2. Mic. 5. 2–4. Zech. 11. 4.
k 1 Ki. 9. 4.

PSALM 79.

1 *Complaint of the desolation of Jerusalem.* 8 *Prayer for deliverance.*

A Psalm *of Asaph.*

O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; [a]they have laid Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm on heaps.
2 [b]The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm; [c]and *there was* none to bury *them.*
4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy [d]jealousy burn like fire?
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have [e]not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have [f]not called upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jā'cob, and laid waste his dwelling place.
8 [g]O remember not against us [1]former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, [h]for thy name's sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the [2]revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; [i]according to the greatness of [3]thy power [4]preserve thou those that are appointed to die;
12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture

* Or, for.
a 2 Ki. 25. 9. Jer. 26. 18.
b Jer. 7. 33.
c Rev. 11. 9.
d Deut. 29. 20. Ezek. 36. 5.
e Isa. 45. 4.
f Ps. 53. 4.
g Isa. 43. 25.
1 Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.
h Josh. 7. 9. Isa. 43. 25. Jer. 14. 7.
2 vengeance.
i Num. 14. 17.
3 thine arm.
4 reserve the children of death.

will give thee thanks for ever: [j]we will shew forth thy praise [5]to all generations.

PSALM 80.

1 *The psalmist's complaint of the miseries of the church.* 8 *Favours are turned into judgments.*

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim-eduth,
A Psalm * of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Ĭs'ra-el, thou that leadest Jō'seph like a flock; [a]thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, [b]shine forth.

2 Before Ē'phrăim and Bĕn'ja-min and Mă-năs'seh stir up thy strength, and [1]come *and* save us.

3 Turn [c]us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long [2]wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 [d]Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought [e]a vine out of Ē'gўpt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* [3]the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches [f]unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* [g]broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, [h]we beseech thee, O God of hosts: [i]look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch *that* thou madest strong for [j]thyself.

16 *It is* burned with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 [k]Let thy hand be upon the [l]man of thy right hand, upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause [m]thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM 81.

An exhortation to the praise of God.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith,
A Psalm * of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jā'cob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For [a]this *was* a statute for Ĭs'ra-el, *and* a law of the God of Jā'cob.

5 This he ordained in Jō'seph *for* a testimony, when he went out [1]through the land of Ē'gўpt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

j Isa. 43. 21.

5 to generation and generation.

* Or, for.

a 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 99. 1.
b Deut. 33. 2.

1 come for salvation to us.
c 1 Ki. 18. 37.

2 wilt thou smoke.

d 1 Ki. 18. 37.

e Isa. 5. 1, 7. Jer. 2. 21. Ezek. 15. 6.

3 the cedars of God.
f Ex. 23. 31. Ps. 72. 8.
g Isa. 5. 5.
h Zech. 1. 12, 16, 17.
i Isa. 63. 15.
j Isa. 49. 5.
k Ps. 89. 21.
l Ex. 4. 22. Ps. 110. 1. Dan. 7. 13, 14. John 5. 21–27.
m Num. 6. 25. Ps. 27. 4, 9.

* Or, for.
a Lev. 23. 24. Num. 10. 10.
1 Or, against.
2 passed away.
3 Or, baskets.
4 Or, Strife.
b Ps. 37. 3. John 15. 7.
c Acts 7. 42. Rom. 1. 24.
5 Or, to the hardness of their hearts, or, imaginations.
d Deut. 5. 29. Isa. 48. 18. Jer. 44. 4, 5. Matt. 23. 37.
6 lied, or, yielded feigned obedience.
7 with the fat of wheat.

* Or, for.
a Eccl. 5. 8.
b Ex. 21. 6.
c Deut. 1. 17. Ps. 58. 1, 2.
1 Judge.
d Ps. 11. 3.
2 moved.
e Ex. 22. 9. John 10. 34.
f Job 21. 32. Ezek. 31. 14.
g Ps. 2. 8. Rev. 11. 15.

* Or, for.
a Ps. 2. 1.
b Ps. 27. 5. Col. 3. 3.
c 2 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 1.
1 heart.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands [2]were delivered from the [3]pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of [4]Mĕr'ĭ-bah. Sē'lah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Ĭs'ra-el, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Ē'gўpt: [b]open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Ĭs'ra-el would none of me.

12 [c]So I gave them up [5]unto their own hearts' lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

13 [d]Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Ĭs'ra-el had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have [6]submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also [7]with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM 82.

The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, prays God to judge.

A Psalm * of Asaph.

GOD [a]standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among [b]the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and [c]accept the persons of the wicked? Sē'lah.

3 [1]Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: [d]all the foundations of the earth are [2]out of course.

6 [e]I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But [f]ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: [g]for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 83.

1 *Complaint of conspiracies.* 9 *Prayer against them that oppress the church.*

A Song *or* Psalm * of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, [a]thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted [b]against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and [c]let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Ĭs'ra-el may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one [1]consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of Ē'dom, and the Ĭsh'ma-elītes; of Mō'ab, and the Hā'gar-ēnes;

7 Gē'bal, and Ăm'mŏn, and Ăm'a-lĕk; the Phĭ-lĭs'-tĭnes with the inhabitants of Tȳre;
8 Ăs'sur also is joined with them: [2]they have holpen the children of Lŏt. Sē'lah.
9 Do unto them as *unto* the [d]Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes; as *to* [e]Sĭs'e-rà, as *to* Jā'bin, at the brook of Kī'son:
10 *Which* perished at Ēn'-dôr: they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Ō'reb, and like Zē'eb: yea, all their princes as Zē'bah, and as Zal-mŭn'nà:
12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JĒ-HŌ'VAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

2 they have been an arm to the children of Lot.
d Num. 31. 7, 8. Judg. 7. 22. Isa. 9. 4.
e Judg. 4. 15.

PSALM 84.

1 *Longing for the communion of the sanctuary.* 8 *Prayer to dwell therein.*

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm * for the sons of Korah.

HOW [a]amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 [1]Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Sē'lah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways *of them.*
6 *Who* passing through the valley [2]of Bā'cà make it a well; the rain also [3]filleth the pools.
7 They go [4]from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zī'ŏn [b]appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jā'cob. Sē'lah.
9 Behold, [c]O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. [5]I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

* Or, of.
a Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 27. 4. Heb. 9. 23, 24. Rev. 21. 2, 3.
1 Or, As the sparrow findeth a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, so findeth my soul thine altars.
2 Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, etc.
3 covereth.
4 Or, from company to company.
b Deut. 16. 16.
c Gen. 15. 1.
5 I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.

PSALM 85.

1 *The psalmist prays for former mercies.* 8 *Confidence in God's goodness.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm * for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been [1]favourable unto thy land: thou hast [a]brought back the captivity of Jā'cob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Sē'lah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: [2]thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not [b]revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.
8 [c]I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for [d]he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn [e]again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.
10 [f]Mercy and truth are met together; [g]righteousness and peace have kissed *each other.*
11 [h]Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.
12 [i]Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is* good; and our land shall yield her increase.
13 Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

* Or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of David.
1 Or, one whom thou favourest.
2 Or, all the day.
a verse 15. Ps. 130. 7, 8. Joel 2. 13.
b Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 3. 24. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Ki. 8. 23.
c Ps. 95. 6, 7. Isa. 43. 7. Rev. 15. 4.
d Deut. 6. 4. Isa. 37. 16. Mark 12. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6.
e Ps. 56. 13.
3 Or, grave.
4 terrible.
f verse 5. Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8. Ps. 111. 4. Joel 2. 13.

PSALM 86.

1 *David relies on God's mercy.* 17 *He desires some token of God's goodness.*

* A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* [1]holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee [2]daily.
4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.
5 [a]For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 [b]Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord; neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.
9 [c]All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: [d]thou *art* God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast [e]delivered my soul from the lowest [3]hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of [4]violent *men* have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.
15 [f]But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compas-

* Or, well pleased.
a Jer. 30. 18. Ezek. 39. 25.
2 Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.
b Hab. 3. 2.
c Hab. 2. 1.
d Zech. 9. 10.
e 2 Pet. 2. 20.
f Mic. 7. 20. John 1. 17.
g Ps. 72. 2, 3. Isa. 32. 17. Luke 2. 14. John 14. 27.
h Isa. 45. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 14-21.
i Jas. 1. 17.

sion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM 87.

The nature and glory of the church.

A Psalm *or* Song * for the sons of Korah.

* Or, of.

HIS foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zī'ŏn more than all the dwellings of Jā'cob.

3 [a]Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Sē'lah.

a Isa. 60.

4 I will make mention of [1]Rā'hăb and Băb'ў-lon to them that know me: behold Phĭ-lĭs'tĭă, and Tўre, with Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ă; this *man* was born there.

1 Or, Egypt.

5 And of Zī'ŏn it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and [b]the highest himself shall establish her.

b Ezek. 48. 35. Matt. 16. 18.

6 [c]The LORD shall count, when he [d]writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Sē'lah.

c Ps. 22. 30.
d Isa. 4. 3. Jer. 3. 19. Ezek. 13. 9.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there:* all my springs *are* in thee.

PSALM 88.

Grievous complaint of David in prayer.

A Song *or* Psalm * for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, † Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

* Or, of.
† Or, A Psalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life [a]draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off [1]from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Sē'lah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Sē'lah.

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 [b]Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? [c]and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

a Job 33. 22. Ps. 107. 18. Isa. 38. 10.
1 Or, by thy hand.
b Job 10. 21.
c Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 8. 10.
d Job 6. 4. Isa. 53. 8. Dan. 9. 26.
2 burnings.
3 Or, all the day.
e Job 19. 13.

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I [d]suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy [2]fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me [3]daily like water; they compassed me about together.

18 [e]Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM 89.

1 *Praise of God for his covenant and favour.* 46 *David prays and blesses God.*

* Maschil of † Ethan the Ezrahite.

* Or, A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.
† 1 Ki. 4. 31.
1 to generation and generation.
a Ezek. 34. 23. Hos. 3. 5. Acts 2. 30. Heb. 7. 21.
b 2 Sam. 7. 16. 1 Ki. 9. 5. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Luke 1. 32. Rom. 1. 3.
c Job 38. 11. Nah. 1. 4. Matt. 8. 26.
d Isa. 30. 7.
2 Or, Egypt.
3 with the arm of thy strength.
e Josh. 19. 22. Judg. 4. 6.
f Josh. 12. 1.
4 an arm with might.
5 Or, establishment.
g Num. 10. 10.
6 Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel.
h Hos. 13. 10.

I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness [1]to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever; thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have [a]sworn unto Dā'vid my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne [b]to all generations. Sē'lah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 [c]Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 [d]Thou hast broken [2]Rā'hăb in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies [3]with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: [e]Tā'bôr and [f]Hĕr'mŏn shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast [4]a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment *are* the [5]habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the [g]joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For [6]the LORD *is* our defence; and the [h]Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el *is* our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people.

20 I have found Dā'vid my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But [i] my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* [j] my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.
27 Also I will make him [k] *my* firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.
28 [l] My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, [m] and his throne [n] as the days of heaven.
30 [o] If his children [p] forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;
31 If they [7] break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness [8] will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness [9] to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I sworn [q] by my holiness [10] that I will not lie unto Dā'vid.
36 [r] His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.
37 [s] It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Sē'lah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: [t] thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his [11] glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Sē'lah.
46 How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 [u] Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not [v] see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Sē'lah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former lovingkindnesses, *which* thou [w] swarest unto Dā'vid in thy truth?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;

i Ps. 61. 7.
j 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Chr. 22. 10. John 5. 17.
k Ps. 2. 7.
l Isa. 55. 3.
m Isa. 9. 7. Jer. 33. 17. Dan. 7. 14.
n Deut. 11. 21.
o 2 Sam. 7. 14.
p Jer. 9. 13.
7 profane my statutes.
8 I will not make void from him.
9 to lie.
q Ps. 110. 4. Amos 4. 2. Amos 8. 7. Heb. 6. 13, 17.
10 if I lie.
r 2 Sam. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.
s Jer. 31. 35.
t Lam. 5. 16.
11 brightness.
u Job 7. 7.
v Heb. 11. 5.
w 2 Sam. 7. 15. Isa. 55. 3.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 90.

1 *Moses sets forth God's promises and chastisements.* 10 *The brevity of life.*
* A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place [1] in all generations.
2 [a] Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, [b] Return, ye children of men.
4 [c] For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday [2] when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning [d] *they are* like grass *which* [3] groweth up.
6 [e] In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 [f] Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our [g] secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are [4] passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years [5] as a tale *that is told.*
10 [6] The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.
12 [h] So teach *us* to number our days, that we may [7] apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.
13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it [i] repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil.
16 Let [j] thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and [k] establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

* Or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of Moses.
1 in generation and generation.
a Job 38. 4–6. Prov. 8. 25.
b Gen. 3. 19. Eccl. 12. 7.
c Heb. 13. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 8.
2 Or, when he hath passed them.
d Isa. 40. 6.
3 Or, is changed.
e Job 14. 2. Ps. 92. 7.
f Ps. 50. 21. Jer. 16. 17.
g Ps. 19. 12. Prov. 5. 21. Eccl. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Heb. 4. 12, 13.
4 turned away.
5 Or, as a meditation.
6 As for the days of our years, in them are seventy years.
h Ps. 39. 4.
7 cause to come.
i Deut. 32. 36.
j Ps. 44. 1. Hab. 3. 2.
k Isa. 26. 12. 2 Thess. 2. 16, 17.

PSALM 91.

1 *Happy estate of the godly.* 3 *Their safety.* 5 *Their exaltation.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall [1] abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.
4 [a] He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

1 lodge.
a Ps. 61. 4.

5 [b]Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day;
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only [c]with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation;
10 [d]There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 [e]For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, [f]lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and [2]adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 [g]He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: [h]I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and [i]honour him.
16 With [3]long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

b Job 5. 19. Prov. 3. 23. Isa. 43. 2.
c Mal. 1. 5.
d Prov. 1. 33. 2 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
e Ps. 34. 7. Matt. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
f Job 5. 23. Ps. 37. 24.
2 Or, asp.
g Job 22. 27. Ps. 18. 3. Jer. 33. 3. Zech. 13. 9. Heb. 5. 7.
h Ps. 43. 2.
i 1 Sam. 2. 30.
3 length of days.

PSALM 92.

The prophet exhorts to praise of God.
A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath day.

IT is a good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:
2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness [1]every night,
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; [2]upon the harp with [3]a solemn sound.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy [a]thoughts are very deep.
6 [b]A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When [c]the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever:
8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 [d]The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lĕb'ā-non.
13 Those that be [e]planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and [4]flourishing;

1 in the nights.
2 Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.
3 Higgaion.
a Isa. 28. 29. Rom. 11. 33.
b Ps. 73. 22.
c Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Mal. 3. 15.
d Ps. 52. 8. Song 7. 7.
e Isa. 60. 21. Matt. 15. 13. John 15. 2, 5.
4 green.
f Deut. 32. 4.
g Rom. 9. 14.

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: [f]*he is* my rock, and [g]*there is* no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM 93.

Majesty of Christ's kingdom.

THE [a]LORD reigneth, [b]he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
2 [c]Thy throne *is* established [1]of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.
4 [d]The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, [2]for ever.

a Isa. 52. 7. Rev. 19. 6.
b Job 40. 10. Ps. 104. 1. Isa. 59. 17.
c Prov. 8. 22.
1 from then.
d Ps. 29. 10.
2 to length of days.

PSALM 94.

1 *Complaint of tyranny and impiety.* 12 *Blessedness of affliction.*

O LORD [1]God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, [2]shew thyself.
2 Lift up thyself, thou [a]judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, [b]how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they [c]utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.
7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jā'cŏb regard *it.*
8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?
9 [d]He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that [e]teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
11 [f]The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.
12 [g]Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For [h]the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart [3]shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had [4]almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

1 God of revenges.
2 shine forth.
a Gen. 18. 25.
b Job 20. 5.
c Jude 15.
d Ex. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12.
e Job 35. 11. Isa. 2. 3. Isa. 28. 26. John 6. 45.
f 1 Cor. 1. 21.
g Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11. 1 Cor. 11. 32.
h Deut. 31. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 22. 1 Ki. 6. 13. Jer. 31. 37.
3 shall be after it.
4 Or, quickly.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall [i]the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which [j]frameth mischief by a law?

21 [k]They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and [l]condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And [m]he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

i Amos 6. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
j Ps. 58. 2. Isa. 10. 1.
k Matt. 27. 1.
l Ex. 23. 7. Prov. 17. 15.
m Prov. 2. 22.

PSALM 95.

An exhortation to praise God for his goodness.

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us [1]come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 [2]In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: [3]the strength of the hills *is* his also.

5 [4]The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry *land*.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let [a]us kneel before the LORD our [b]maker.

7 For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. [c]To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, [d]as in the [5]provocation, *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 [e]Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 Unto whom [f]I sware in my wrath [6]that they should not enter into my rest.

1 prevent his face.
2 In whose.
3 Or, the heights of the hills are his.
4 Whose the sea is.
a 1 Ki. 8. 54. 2 Chr. 6. 13. Ezra 9. 5. Dan. 6. 10. Luke 22. 41. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 6. 20. Eph. 3. 14.
b Job 35. 10. Isa. 54. 5. John 1. 3.
c Heb. 3. 7.
d Num. 14. 22.
5 contention.
e Heb. 3. 10.
f Num. 14. 23. Heb. 4. 3.
6 if they enter.

PSALM 96.

An exhortation to praise God for his judgment.

O SING unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For [a]all the gods of the nations *are* idols: [b]but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 [c]Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory [1]*due unto* his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD [2]in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen *that* [d]the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: [e]he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: [f]he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

a Isa. 59. 16.
b Isa. 52. 10. Luke 2. 30.
c Isa. 62. 2. Rom. 3. 25.
1 Or, revealed.
d Lev. 26. 42. Deut. 4. 31. Mic. 7. 20. Luke 1. 54.
e Isa. 49. 6. Luke 3. 6. Acts 13. 47.
f Num. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 15. 28. 2 Chr. 29. 27.

PSALM 97.

The majesty of God's kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the [1][a]multitude of isles be glad *thereof*.

2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the [2]habitation of his throne.

3 [b]A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 [c]Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: [d]worship him, all *ye* gods.

8 Zĭ'ŏn heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Jū'dah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* [e]high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, [f]hate evil: [g]he preserveth the souls of his saints; [h]he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks [3]at the remembrance of his holiness.

1 many, or, great isles.
a Isa. 60. 9.
2 Or, establishment.
b Dan. 7. 10. Hab. 3. 5.
c Ex. 20. 4. Lev. 26. 1. Isa. 37. 18, 19. Jer. 10. 14.
d Heb. 1. 6.
e Eph. 1. 21.
f Ps. 101. 3. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 7. 15.
g 1 Sam. 2. 9. Prov. 2. 8.
h Dan. 3. 28.
3 Or, to the memorial.

PSALM 98.

Let all creatures praise God.
A Psalm.

O SING unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: [a]his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 [b]The LORD hath made known his salvation: [c]his righteousness hath he [1]openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath [d]remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Ĭs'ra-el: [e]all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 [f]With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM 99.

The prophet exhorts to worship in Zion.

THE LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims; let the earth [1]be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zī'ŏn; and he *is* high above all the people.

3 Let them praise [a]thy great and terrible name; *for* it *is* holy.

4 [b]The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost [c]establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jā'cŏb.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at [d]his footstool; *for* [2e]he *is* holy.

6 Mō'şeş and Aâr'ŏn among his priests, and Săm'-u-el among them that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 [f]He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: [g]thou wast a God that forgavest them, though [h]thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSALM 100.

An exhortation to praise God cheerfully.
A Psalm of * praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, [1]all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: [a]*it is* he *that* hath made us, [2]and not we ourselves; [b]*we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* [3]to all generations.

PSALM 101.

David makes a vow and profession of godliness.
A Psalm of David.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will [a]behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will [b]walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no [1]wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them [c]that turn aside; *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not [d]know a wicked *person.*

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: [e]him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 [f]Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh [2]in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

1 stagger.

a Deut. 28. 58. Isa. 6. 3. Rev. 4. 8.
b Deut. 32. 3, 4. Job 36. 5. Isa. 11. 3-5. Jer. 23. 5.
c Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4.
d 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 132. 7. Isa. 66. 1.
2 Or, it is holy.
e Lev. 19. 2.
f Ex. 19. 9. Num. 12. 5.
g Num. 14. 20. Zeph. 3. 7.
h Deut. 9. 20.

* Or, thanksgiving.
1 all the earth.
a Job 10. 8, 9. Eccl. 12. 1. Eph. 2. 10.
2 Or, and his we are.
b Ezek. 34. 30.
3 to generation and generation.

a 1 Sam. 18. 14.
b Gen. 18. 19. Deut. 6. 7. 1 Ki. 9. 4.
1 thing of Belial.
c Josh. 23. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 20.
d Matt. 7. 23. 1 Cor. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
e Prov. 6. 17. Luke 18. 14.
f Rom. 13. 4.
2 Or, perfect in the way.
3 shall not be established.
g Jer. 21. 12.
h Hos. 9. 3.

a Jas. 4. 14.
1 Or, (as some read,) into smoke.
b Lam. 1. 13.
2 Or, flesh.
c Isa. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14.
d Acts 23. 12.
e Ps. 30. 7.
f Jas. 1. 10.
g 1 Tim. 6. 16.
h Isa. 40. 2.
i Dan. 9. 2.
j 1 Ki. 8. 43.
k Isa. 60. 1.
l Neh. 2. 8.
m Rom. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 11.
n Ps. 22. 31. Isa. 43. 21.
o Deut. 26. 15. Ps. 14. 2.
3 the children of death.
p Hos. 1. 11.
4 afflicted.
q Ps. 90. 2. Hab. 1. 12. Rev. 1. 4, 8.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies [3]shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will [g]early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked [h]doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 102.

1 *A grievous complaint.* 12 *God's mercies are to be recorded.*
A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call answer me speedily.

3 [a]For my days are consumed [1]like smoke, and [b]my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my [2]skin.

6 I am like [c]a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are mad against me are [d]sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for [e]thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and [f]I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt [g]endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zī'ŏn: for the time to favour her, yea, the [h]set time, is come.

14 For thy [i]servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall [j]fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zī'ŏn, [k]he shall appear in his glory.

17 [l]He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be [m]written for the generation to come: and [n]the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath [o]looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose [3]those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zī'ŏn, and his praise in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm;

22 [p]When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He [4]weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: [q]thy years *are* throughout all generations.

25 [r]Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 [s]They shall perish, but thou shalt [5]endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But [t]thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

[r] Gen. 1. 1. Ex. 20. 11. Job 38. 4–7. Heb. 1. 10.

[s] Isa. 66. 22. Rom. 8. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 7.
5 stand.

[t] Mal. 3. 6.

PSALM 103.

An exhortation to bless God for his mercy.
A Psalm of David.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 [a]Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who [b]healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things; so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Mō'sēs, his acts unto the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

8 [c]The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and [1]plenteous in mercy.

9 [d]He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 [e]He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For [2]as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he [f]removed our transgressions from us.

13 [g]Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are* dust.

15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and [3]it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness [h]unto children's children;

18 [i]To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and [j]his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, [4]that excel in strength, that [k]do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* [l]his hosts; [m]*ye* ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

[a] Isa. 33. 34. Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5. Luke 7. 47.
[b] Ex. 15. 26. Jer. 17. 14.
[c] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10.
1 great of mercy.
[d] Isa. 57. 16. Jer. 3. 5. Mic. 7. 18.
[e] Ezra 9. 13.
2 according to the height of the heaven.
[f] Isa. 43. 25. Eph. 1. 7.
[g] Deut. 8. 5. Isa. 63. 15, 16. Mal. 3. 17.
3 it is not.
[h] Ex. 20. 6.
[i] Deut. 7. 9.
[j] Ps. 47. 2.
4 mighty in strength.
[k] Matt. 6. 10.
[l] Gen. 32. 2.
[m] Dan. 7. 9.

[a] Amos 9. 6.
[b] Isa. 19. 1.
[c] Heb. 1. 7.
1 He hath founded the earth upon her bases.
2 Or, The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.
[d] Job 38. 10.
[e] Job 26. 10. Ps. 33. 7. Jer. 5. 22.
[f] Gen. 9. 11.
3 Who sendeth.
4 walk.
5 break.
6 give a voice.
[g] Gen. 1. 29, 30. Ps. 147. 8.
[h] Job 28. 5. Ps. 136. 25.
[i] Judg. 9. 13. Prov. 31. 6, 7. Eccl. 10. 19. Jer. 31. 12. Mark 14. 23. John 2. 9, 10.
7 to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.
8 That is, large trees.
[j] Num. 24. 6. Ps. 29. 5.
[k] Prov. 30. 26.
[l] Gen. 1. 14.
[m] Job 38. 12.
[n] Isa. 45. 7.
9 all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.
[o] Job 38. 39.
[p] Gen. 3. 19.
[q] Gen. 1. 20–22.
[r] Job 41. 1.
10 formed.

PSALM 104.

1 *Meditation on the power and providence of God's glory.* 31 *Eternity of God's glory.*

BLESS the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thyself* with light as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 [a]Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: [b]who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 [c]Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

5 [1]*Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 [2]They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys [d]unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 [e]Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; [f]that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 [3]He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* [4]run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses [5]quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* [6]sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 [g]He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth [h]food out of the earth;

15 And [i]wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* [7]oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart.

16 The [8]trees of the LORD are full *of sap;* the cedars of Lĕb'a-non, [j]which he hath planted;

17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats; *and* the rocks for [k]the conies.

19 [l]He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun [m]knoweth his going down.

20 [n]Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein [9]all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth.*

21 [o]The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto [p]his work and to his labour until the evening.

24 [q]O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is* that [r]leviathan, *whom* thou hast [10]made to play therein.

27 [s]These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.
28 *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: [t]thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 [u]Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD [11]shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it [v]trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let [w]the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. [12]Praise ye the LORD.

s Rom. 11. 36.
t Eccl. 12. 7.
u Isa. 32. 15.
11 shall be.
v Hab. 3. 10.
w Prov. 2. 22.
12 Hallelujah.

PSALM 105.

1 Exhortation to praise God. 9 God's providence over the patriarchs.

O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: [b]seek his face evermore.
5 [c]Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;
6 O ye seed of Ā'bră-hăm his servant, ye children of Jā'cŏb his chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: [d]his judgments *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath [e]remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 [f]Which *covenant* he made with Ā'bră-hăm, and his oath unto Ī'sāac;
10 And confirmed the same unto Jā'cŏb for a law, *and* to Ĭs'rā-el *for* an everlasting covenant:
11 Saying, [g]Unto thee will I give the land of Cā'năan, [1]the lot of your inheritance:
12 [h]When they were *but* a few men in number; yea, very few, [i]and strangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people;
14 [j]He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, [k]he reproved kings for their sakes;
15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover [l]he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole [m]staff of bread.
17 [n]He sent a man before them, *even* Jō'sĕph, *who* [o]was sold for a servant:
18 [p]Whose feet they hurt with fetters: [2]he was laid in iron:
19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

a Isa. 12. 4.
b Ps. 27. 8.
c Deut. 8. 2.
d Isa. 26. 9.
e Luke 1. 72.
f Gen. 17. 2. Gen. 22. 16. Gen. 26. 3. Ps. 111. 5, 9. Dan. 9. 4. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.
g Gen. 15. 18.
1 the cord.
h Gen. 34. 30. Deut. 7. 7.
i Gen. 17. 8. Heb. 11. 9.
j Gen. 35. 5.
k Gen. 12. 17.
l Gen. 41. 54. 2 Ki. 8. 1.
m Lev. 26. 26.
n Gen. 45. 5.
o Gen. 37. 28.
p Gen. 40. 15.
2 his soul came into iron.

20 The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his [3]substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.
23 [q]Ĭs'rā-el also came into Ē'gўpt; and Jā'cŏb sojourned in the land of Hăm.
24 And [r]he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 He sent Mō'sĕs his servant; *and* Aâr'ŏn [s]whom he had chosen.
27 They shewed [4]his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Hăm.
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and [t]they rebelled not against his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 [5]He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillers, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land, [u]the chief of all their strength.
37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.
38 Ē'gўpt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 [v]He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.
40 [w]*The people* asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 [x]He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered [y]his holy promise, *and* Ā'bră-hăm his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with [6]gladness:
44 [z]And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;
45 [a]That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. [7]Praise ye the LORD.

q Gen. 46. 6.
r Ex. 1. 7. Deut. 26. 5. Acts 7. 17.
s Ex. 3. 10. Num. 16. 5.
4 words of his signs.
t Ps. 99. 7.
5 He gave their rain hail.
u Gen. 49. 3.
v Ex. 13. 21. Neh. 9. 12.
w Ex. 16. 12.
x Ex. 17. 6. Neh. 9. 15. Isa. 48. 21. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
y Gen. 15. 4.
6 singing.
z Deut. 6. 10. Josh. 13. 7.
a Deut. 4. 1.
7 Hallelujah.

PSALM 106.

The people's rebellions and God's mercies.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* [a]good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 [b]Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are* they that [c]keep judgment, *and* he that [d]doeth righteousness at [e]all times.

1 Hallelujah.
a Isa. 63. 7. Matt. 19. 17.
b Ps. 40. 5.
c Jer. 22. 15, 16. Matt. 22. 37.
d Ps. 15. 2.
e Acts 24. 16. Gal. 6. 9.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 [f]We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Ē'gўpt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them [g]for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 [h]He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so [i]he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.
13 [2]They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel:
14 But [3]lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.
15 And he gave them their request; but [j]sent leanness into their soul.
16 [k]They envied Mō'şeş also in the camp, *and* Aâr'ǫn the saint of the LORD.
17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dā'than, and covered the company of Ă-bī'răm.
18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.
19 [l]They made a calf in Hō'reb, and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus [m]they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.
21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Ē'gўpt;
22 Wondrous works in the land of Hăm, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.
23 [n]Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Mō'şeş his chosen [o]stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised [4]the pleasant land, they [p]believed not his word:
25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 [5]To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 [q]They joined themselves also unto Bā'al-pē'or, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 Then stood up Phĭn'ę-has, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angered *him* also at the waters of strife, [r]so that it went ill with Mō'şeş for their sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he [s]spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 [t]They did not destroy the nations, [u]concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 [v]But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And [w]they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, [x]they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Cā'năan: and [y]the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And [z]he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were [6]brought low for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when [a]he heard their cry:
45 [b]And he remembered for them his covenant, and [c]repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 [d]He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us [e]from among the heathen, to give thanks [f]unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭş'ra-el from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say. Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

f Lev. 26. 40. 1 Ki. 8. 47. Dan. 9. 5.
g Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 143. 11. Jer. 14. 7, 21.
h Ex. 14. 21. Nah. 1. 4.
i Isa. 63. 11.
2 They made haste, they forgat.
3 lusted a lust.
j Isa. 10. 16.
k Num. 16. 1.
l Ex. 32. 4.
m Jer. 2. 11. Rom. 1. 23.
n Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 9. 19. Ezek. 20. 13.
o Ezek. 13. 5.
4 a land of desire.
p Heb. 3. 18.
5 To make them fall.
q Num. 25. 2, 3. Deut. 4. 3. Hos. 9. 10. Rev. 2. 14.
r Deut. 1. 37.
s Num. 20. 10. Jas. 3. 2.
t Judg. 1. 21.
u Deut. 7. 2. Judg. 2. 2.
v Judg. 3. 5. Isa. 2. 6.
w Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 10. Judg. 2. 12. 2 Ki. 17. 8–11. 2 Chr. 33. 2–7.
x Deut. 12. 30, 31. Isa. 57. 5. Ezek. 16. 20.
y Num. 35. 33.
z Judg. 2. 14. Neh. 9. 27.
6 Or, impoverished, or, weakened.
a Judg. 10. 10.
b Lev. 26. 41.
c Lam. 3. 32.
d Ezra 9. 9. Jer. 42. 12.
e Luke 1. 74.
f 2 Cor. 5. 15.

PSALM 107.

1 *Exhortation to praise.* 4 *Observance of God's ordinances.*

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for [a]*he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
3 And [b]gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and [1]from the south.
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.
6 [c]Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the [d]right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

a Matt. 19. 17.
b Ps. 106. 47. Isa. 49. 12. Jer. 29. 14. Ezek. 39. 27.
1 from the sea.
c Ps. 50. 15. Isa. 41. 17. Jer. 29. 12–14. Hos. 5. 15.
d Ezra 8. 21. Isa. 63. 12.

9 For [e]he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* [f]bound in affliction and iron;
11 Because they [g]rebelled against the words of God, and contemned [h]the counsel of the most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and *there was* [i]none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.
14 [j]He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For he hath [k]broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools [l]because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 [m]He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
22 And [n]let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with [2]rejoicing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and [3]raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: [o]their soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and [4]are at their wit's end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 [p]He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.
33 He [q]turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground;
34 A [r]fruitful land into [5]barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 [s]He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungry [t]to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;
37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.
38 [u]He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
39 Again, they are [v]minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.
40 [w]He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the [6]wilderness, *where there is* no way.
41 [x]Yet setteth he the poor on high [7]from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 [y]The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice: and all [z]iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 [a]Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

e Ps. 34. 10. Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 5. 6. Luke 1. 53.
f Job 36. 8.
g Lam. 3. 42.
h Ps. 73. 24. Luke 7. 30. Acts 20. 27.
i Isa. 63. 5.
j Ps. 146. 7. Acts 12. 7.
k Isa. 45. 2.
l Ps. 14. 1. Prov. 1. 22. Lam. 3. 39.
m Num. 21. 8. 2 Ki. 20. 4. Matt. 8. 8.
n Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. Heb. 13. 15.
2 singing.
3 maketh to stand.
o Ps. 22. 14. Isa. 13. 7. Nah. 2. 10.
4 all their wisdom is swallowed up.
p Ps. 65. 7. Isa. 50. 2. Matt. 8. 26. Mark 4. 39–41.
q 1 Ki. 17. 1. Isa. 34. 9, 10. Ezek. 30. 12. Joel 1. 20. Nah. 1. 4.
r Gen. 13. 10.
5 saltness.
s Isa. 41. 18.
t Acts 17. 26.
u Gen. 12. 2.
v 2 Ki. 10. 32.
w Josh. 10. 24–26. Job 12. 21.
6 Or, void place.
x 1 Sam. 2. 8. 2 Sam. 7. 8. Job 8. 7.
7 Or, after.
y Job 22. 19.
z Job 5. 16. Prov. 10. 11.
a Jer. 9. 12. Dan. 12. 10.

PSALM 108.

1 *David's praise of God.* 5 *Prayer for God's assistance.*
A Song or Psalm of David.

O GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy [a]mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the [1]clouds.
5 [b]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shē'chem, and mete out the valley of Sŭc'coth.
8 Gĭl'ĕ-ăd *is* mine; Mă-năs'seh *is* mine; Ē'phră-ĭm also *is* the strength of mine head; [c]Jū'dah *is* my lawgiver;
9 Mō'ab *is* my washpot: over Ē'dom will I cast out my shoe; over Phĭ-lĭs'tĭa will I triumph.
10 [d]Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Ē'dom?
11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for [e]vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he [f]*it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

a Num. 14. 18. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 36. 5. Mic. 7. 18–20.
1 Or, skies.
b Ps. 57. 5.
c Gen. 49. 10.
d Ps. 60. 9.
e Isa. 30. 3.
f Isa. 25. 10. Lam. 1. 15. Mal. 4. 3. Rev. 14. 19, 20.

PSALM 109.

David complains of his slanderous enemies.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOLD [a]not thy peace, O God of my praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the [1]mouth of the deceitful [2]are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me [b]without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And [c]they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

a Ps. 83. 1.
1 mouth of deceit.
2 have opened themselves.
b 1 Sam. 19. 4, 5. Ps. 35. 7, 20. John 15. 25.
c Ps. 38. 20.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let [3]Sā'-tan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him [4]be condemned: and [d]let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his days be few; *and* [e]let another take his [5]office.
9 [f]Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually [g]vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 [h]Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 [i]Let his posterity be cut off; *and* in the generation following let their [j]name be blotted out.
14 [k]Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother [l]be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may [m]cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come [6]into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My [n]knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me [o]they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 [p]That they may know that this *is* thy hand; *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy [q]servant rejoice.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* [7]from those that condemn his soul.

3 Or, an adversary.
4 go out guilty, or, wicked.
d Prov. 28. 9.
e Acts 1. 20.
5 Or, charge.
f Ex. 22. 24. Jer. 18. 21.
g Gen. 4. 12.
h Job 18. 9.
i Ps. 37. 28.
j Prov. 10. 7.
k Ex. 20. 5.
l Neh. 4. 5.
m Job 18. 17.
6 within him.
n Heb. 12. 12.
o Isa. 37. 22. Matt. 27. 39.
p Job 37. 7.
q Num. 22. 12. Isa. 65. 14.
7 from the judges of his soul.

PSALM 110.

The kingdom, priesthood, and passion of Christ.
A Psalm of David.

THE [a]LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zī'ŏn: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 [b]Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, [c]in the beauties of holiness [1]from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and [d]will not repent, [e]Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mĕl-chĭz'e-dĕk.
5 The Lord [f]at thy right hand shall strike through kings [g]in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; [h]he shall wound the heads over [2]many countries.
7 [i]He shall drink of the brook in the way: [j]therefore shall he lift up the head.

a Ps. 45. 6. Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.
b Judg. 5. 2.
c Ps. 96. 9. Acts 2. 41.
1 Or, more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, etc.
d Num. 23. 19.
e Zech. 6. 13. Heb. 5. 6.
f Ps. 16. 8.
g Ps. 2. 5. Rom. 2. 5. Rev. 11. 18.
h Hab. 3. 13.
2 Or, great.
i Isa. 61. 1. John 3. 34.
j Isa. 53. 12.

PSALM 111.

1 *God to be praised for his glorious works.* 10 *Fear of God.*

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.
2 [a]The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given [2]meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment; [b]all his commandments *are* sure.
8 They [3]stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* [c]done in truth and uprightness.
9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.
10 [d]The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: [4]a good understanding have all they [5]that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

1 Hallelujah.
a Job 38.
2 prey.
b Ps. 19. 7.
3 are established.
c Rev. 15. 3.
d Deut. 4. 6. Job 28. 28. Eccl. 12. 13.
4 Or, good success.
5 that do them.

PSALM 112.

Godliness has promises of this and the future life.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 [a]Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

1 Hallelujah.
a Prov. 3. 16. Prov. 15. 6. Isa. 33. 6. Matt. 6. 33. 2 Cor. 6. 10.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 [b]A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with [2]discretion.
6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.
9 [c]He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 [d]The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

b Luke 6. 35.
2 judgment.

c Luke 11. 41. Acts 4. 35. Acts 20. 35. Rom. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 9. 2 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 18.
d Luke 13. 28.

PSALM 113.

Praise God for his excellency.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.
2 [a]Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.
3 [b]From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD'S name *is* to be praised.
4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.
5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who [2]dwelleth on high,
6 [c]Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth!
7 [d]He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;
8 That he may [e]set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.
9 [f]He maketh the barren woman [3]to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

1 Hallelujah.
a Dan. 2. 20.
b Isa. 59. 19. Hab. 2. 14. Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 11. 15.
2 exalteth himself to dwell.
c Isa. 57. 15.
d 1 Sam. 2. 8. Isa. 26. 19. Dan. 12. 2.
e Job 36. 7.
f 1 Sam. 2. 5. Gal. 4. 27.
3 to dwell in an house.

PSALM 114.

Fear God in his church.

WHEN Ĭs'ra-el went out of Ē'gўpt, the house of Jā'cob from a people of strange language;
2 Jū'dah was his sanctuary, *and* Ĭs'ra-el his dominion.
3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jôr'dan was driven back.
4 [a]The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jôr'dan, *that* thou wast driven back?
6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambs?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jā'cob;
8 [b]Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

a Ps. 29. 6. Ps. 68. 16. Hab. 3. 6.
b Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 107. 35.

PSALM 115.

An exhortation to confidence in God.

NOT [a]unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say, [b]Where *is* now their God?
3 [c]But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.
4 [d]Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:
6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:
7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.
8 [e]They that make them are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Ĭs'ra-el, trust thou in the LORD: [f]he *is* their help and their shield.
10 [g]O house of Aâr'on, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will [h]bless *us;* he will bless the house of Ĭs'ra-el; he will bless the house of Aâr'on.
13 [i]He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small [1]and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.
15 Ye *are* [j]blessed of the LORD [k]which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.
18 [l]But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

a Isa. 48. 11. Ezek. 36. 32.
b Ps. 42. 3, 10. Ps. 79. 10. Joel 2. 17.
c 1 Chr. 16. 26. Ps. 135. 6. Dan. 4. 35.
d Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 135. 15, 16. Isa. 40. 19. Jer. 10. 3. Hos. 8. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 19, 20.
e Ps. 135. 18. Isa. 44. 9, 10. Jon. 2. 8. Hab. 2. 18.
f Ps. 33. 20. Prov. 30. 5.
g Mal. 2. 7.
h Eph. 1. 3.
i Lev. 26. 3. Deut. 11. 27. Ps. 24. 4. Prov. 10. 6.
1 with.
j Gen. 14. 19.
k Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 96. 5.
l Ps. 145. 2. Dan. 2. 20.

PSALM 116.

Profession of love to God for deliverance.

I LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* [1]as long as I live.
3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell [2]gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious *is* the LORD, [a]and righteous; yea, our God *is* merciful.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy [b]rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.
10 [c]I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:
11 I said in my haste, [d]All men *are* liars.

1 in my days.
2 found me.
a Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 11. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Lam. 1. 18. Rev. 16. 5.
b Jer. 6. 16. Matt. 11. 29.
c 2 Cor. 4. 13.
d 2 Ki. 4. 16. Jer. 9. 5. Rom. 3. 4.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 [e]I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.
15 [f]Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant; I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people,
19 In the courts of the LORD'S house, in the midst of thee, O Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 117.

Praising God for mercy and truth.

O PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.
2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 118.

How good it is to trust in God.

O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 [b]Let Ĭs'ra-el now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the house of Aâr'ọn now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 I called upon the LORD [1]in distress: the LORD answered me, *and* [c]*set me* in a large place.
6 The LORD *is* [2]on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?
7 [d]The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.
8 [e]*It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.
9 [f]*It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I [3]destroy them.
11 They [g]compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about [h]like bees; they are quenched [i]as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will [4]destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 [j]The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 [k]The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 [l]I shall not die, but live, and [m]declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath [n]chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.
19 [o]Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 [p]This gate of the LORD, [q]into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.
22 [r]The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner.
23 [5]This is the LORD'S doing; [s]it *is* marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* [t]the day *which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 [u]Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us [v]light: bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: [w]*thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

e Ps. 22. 25. Jon. 2. 9.
f Job 5. 26. Ps. 72. 14. Luke 16. 22. Rev. 14. 13.
a 1 Chr. 16. 8.
b Ps. 115. 9.
1 out of distress.
c Ps. 18. 19.
2 for me.
d Ps. 54. 4.
e Ps. 62. 8. Isa. 2. 22. Jer. 17. 5, 7.
f Ps. 146. 3. Isa. 30. 2, 3.
3 cut them off.
g Ps. 88. 17.
h Deut. 1. 44.
i Eccl. 7. 6.
4 cut down.
j Ex. 15. 2.
k Ex. 15. 6.
l Ps. 6. 5.
m Ps. 73. 28.
n Prov. 3. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 11. 32.
o Isa. 26. 2.
p Ps. 24. 7.
q Isa. 35. 8.
r Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7.
5 This is from the LORD.
s Job 5. 9.
t 2 Cor. 6. 2.
u Zech. 4. 7. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 9. Luke 19. 38.
v Esth. 8. 16. Mic. 7. 9. Mal. 4. 2.
w Ex. 15. 2. Isa. 25. 1.

PSALM 119.

Divers prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLESSED *are* the [1]undefiled in the way, [a]who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* [b]seek him with the whole heart.
3 [c]They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 [d]O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!
6 [e]Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned [2]thy righteous judgments.
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall [f]a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I [g]sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 [h]Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: [i]teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

1 Or, perfect, or, sincere.
a Ps. 128. 1.
b Deut. 4. 29.
c Rom. 7. 16, 17. 1 John 3. 9.
d Jer. 31. 33. Rom. 7. 22, 23. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
e Job 22. 26. 1 John 2. 28.
2 judgments of thy righteousness.
f Prov. 1. 4, 10.
g 2 Chr. 15. 15.
h Luke 2. 19.
i Ps. 25. 4.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will [j]meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.
18 [3k]Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 [l]I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do err from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* [4]my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: [m]quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: [n]teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.
28 My soul [5]melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 [o]Remove from me the way of lying: and [p]grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt [q]enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it [r]*unto* the end.
34 [s]Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to [t]covetousness.
37 [6u]Turn away mine eyes from [v]beholding vanity; *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 [w]Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 [7]So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

j Ps. 1. 2.

3 Reveal.
k Eph. 1. 17.

l Gen. 47. 9. Heb. 11. 13.

4 men of my counsel.

m Ps. 143. 11.

n 1 Ki. 8. 36. Ps. 27. 11.

5 droppeth.
o Prov. 30. 8.
p Heb. 8. 10.
q 1 Ki. 4. 29. Isa. 60. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 11.
r Matt. 10. 22. Rev. 2. 26.
s Prov. 2. 6. Jas. 1. 5.
t Ezek. 33. 31. Mark 7. 21. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Heb. 13. 5.
6 Make to pass.
u Isa. 33. 15.
v Job 31. 1.
w 2 Sam. 7. 25.
7 Or, So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.
8 at large.
x John 8. 32, 36. Rom. 8. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 22, 23. Gal. 5. 1, 13. Jas. 1. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
y Matt. 10. 18. Acts 26. 1, 2.
z Ps. 27. 13. Jer. 15. 16. Rom. 5. 3–5. Heb. 6. 17–19.
a Jer. 20. 7.
b Job 23. 11.
c Ezra 9. 3.
d Ps. 63. 6.
e Ps. 16. 5. Jer. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24.
9 face.
f Job 11. 19.
g Lam. 3. 40. Joel 2. 13. Luke 15. 17.
10 Or, companies.
h Acts 16. 25.
i Ps. 33. 5.
j Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 31. 18. Hos. 5. 15. Heb. 12. 11. Rev. 3. 19.
k Ex. 34. 6. Ps. 107. 1. Matt. 19. 17.
l Job 13. 4.
m Acts 28. 27.
n Heb. 12. 10.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk [8x]at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.
46 [y]I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my [z]comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly [a]in derision: *yet* have I not [b]declined from thy law.
52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.
53 [c]Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 [d]I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 [e]*Thou art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.
58 I intreated thy [9f]favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I [g]thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.
61 The [10]bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.
62 [h]At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.
63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 [i]The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.
67 [j]Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* [k]good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have [l]forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.
70 [m]Their heart is as fat as grease; *but* I delight in thy law.
71 [n]*It is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 [o]The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 [p]Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 [q]They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* [11]right, and [r]*that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be [12]for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud [s]be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be [t]sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 [u]My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 [v]Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For [w]I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 [x]How many *are* the days of thy servant? [y]when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 [z]The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* [13]faithful: they persecute me [a]wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 [b]For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness *is* [14]unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it [15]abideth.

91 They continue this day according to [c]thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unless [d]thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* [e]thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 [f]I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! [g]it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me [h]wiser than mine enemies: for [16]they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: [i]for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 [j]I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have [k]refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 [l]How sweet are thy words unto my [17]taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a [18]lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 [m]I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, [n]the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

109 [o]My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 [p]Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart [19]to perform thy statutes alway, *even unto* the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 [q]Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 [r]Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not [s]be ashamed of my hope.

117 [t]Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.

119 Thou [20]puttest away all the wicked of the earth [u]*like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 [v]My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be [w]surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 [x]Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

o Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 10.
p Job 10. 8. Ps. 100. 3.
q Ps. 34. 2.
11 righteousness.
r Ps. 89. 30–33. Heb. 12. 10.
12 to comfort me.
s Ps. 25. 3.
t 2 Chr. 15. 7. Prov. 4. 23. John 1. 47.
u Ps. 42. 1, 2. Ps. 73. 26.
v Ps. 69. 3.
w Job 30. 30.
x Ps. 39. 4.
y Ps. 7. 6. Rev. 6. 10.
z Ps. 35. 7.
13 faithfulness.
a Ps. 7. 1-5. Ps. 35. 19.
b Matt. 5. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
14 to generation and generation.
15 standeth.
c Gen. 8. 22. Ps. 148. 6. Jer. 33. 25.
d Rom. 15. 4.
e Hos. 2. 7, 16.
f Isa. 40. 8. Matt. 5. 18.
g Ps. 1. 2.
h Deut. 4. 6, 8. Isa. 48. 17.
16 it is ever with me.
i 2 Tim. 3. 15.
j Job 12. 12. Job 32. 7.
k 2 Cor. 7. 1. Prov. 1. 15.
l Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11.
17 palate.
18 Or, candle.
m Neh. 10. 29.
n Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
o Judg. 12. 3. Job 13. 14.
p Deut. 33. 4.
19 to do.
q Ps. 32. 7.
r Ps. 6. 8. Matt. 7. 23.
s Ps. 25. 2. Rom. 5. 5. Rom. 9. 33.
t Ps. 71. 6. John 10. 28. Rom. 14. 4.
20 causest to cease.
u Ezek. 22. 18.
v Hab. 3. 16.
w Heb. 7. 22.
x Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 3. 13, 18. Prov. 8. 11. Eph. 3. 8.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; [y]it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 [z]Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, [21]as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and [a]let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 [b]Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 [c]Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

136 [d]Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TZADDI.

137 [e]Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* [22]righteous and very [23]faithful.

139 My zeal hath [24]consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word *is* very [25]pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I *am* [f]small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* [g]the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have [26]taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee; save me, [27]and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 [h]Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art* [i]near, O LORD; and all thy commandments *are* truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them [j]for ever.

RESH.

153 [k]Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 [l]Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 [m]Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 [28]Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies; *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.

160 [29]Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 [n]Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.

165 [o]Great peace have they which love thy law: and [30]nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: [p]for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me; for [q]I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 [r]I have gone astray like a lost sheep; [s]seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

y Ps. 19. 7. Prov. 1. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
z Ex. 4. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 106. 4.
21 according to the custom toward those, etc.
a Rom. 6. 12.
b Luke 1. 74.
c Ps. 4. 6.
d Jer. 9. 1.
e Neh. 9. 33. Jer. 12. 1. Dan. 9. 7.
22 righteousness.
23 faithfulness.
24 cut me off.
25 tried, or, refined.
f Prov. 15. 16. Amos 7. 2. Luke 6. 20. 2 Cor. 8. 9. Jas. 2. 5.
g Ps. 19. 9. John 17. 17. Eph. 1. 13.
26 found me.
27 Or, that I may keep.
h Ps. 63. 1, 6.
i Ps. 145. 18.
j Luke 21. 33.
k Lam. 5. 1.
l 1 Sam. 24. 15. Ps. 35. 1. Mic. 7. 9.
m Job 5. 4.
28 Or, Many.
29 The beginning of thy word is true.
n 1 Sam. 24. 11.
o Prov. 3. 2. Isa. 32. 17.
30 they shall have no stumbling-block.
p Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21.
q Josh. 24. 22. Prov. 1. 29. Luke 10. 42.
r Isa. 53. 6. Matt. 10. 6. Luke 15. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
s Ezek. 34. 6. Matt. 18. 11.

PSALM 120.

David prays against his enemy.

A Song of degrees.

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.

3 [1]What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be [2]done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 [3]Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in [a]Mē'sech, *that* [b]I dwell in the tents of Kē'där!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* [4]*for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

1 Or, What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee? or, What shall it profit thee?
2 added.
3 Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper.
a Gen. 10. 2.
b 1 Sam. 25. 1. Jer. 49. 28.
4 Or, a man of peace.

PSALM 121.

Safety of the godly who trust in God.

A Song of degrees.

[1]I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

1 Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?

2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
3 [a]He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: [b]he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Ĭs'ra-el shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 [c]The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall [d]preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall [e]preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

a 1 Sam. 2. 9.
b Isa. 27. 3.
c Isa. 49. 10.
d Job 5. 19. Ps. 91. 9, 10. Prov. 12. 21.
e Deut. 28. 6. Prov. 2. 8.

PSALM 122.

David professes his joy for the church.
A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, [a]Let us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.
3 Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm is builded as a city that is [b]compact together:
4 [c]Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto [d]the testimony of Ĭs'ra-el, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there [1]are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of Dā'vid.
6 [e]Pray for the peace of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

a Isa. 2. 3. Jer. 31. 6. Zech. 8. 21.
b 2 Sam. 5. 9. Eph. 2. 21.
c Deut. 16. 16.
d Ex. 16. 34.
1 do sit.
e Isa. 62. 6. Jer. 51. 50.

PSALM 123.

The godly profess their confidence in God.
A Song of degrees.

UNTO thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

a Gen. 15. 1. Num. 14. 9. Josh. 1. 5. Rom. 8. 31. Heb. 13. 5.
b Ps. 35. 25. Prov. 1. 12. Jer. 51. 34.
c Ex. 18. 4. Ps. 121. 2. Prov. 18. 10. Isa. 50. 10. Heb. 13. 6.

PSALM 124.

Blessing for miraculous deliverance.
A Song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was [a]on our side, now may Ĭs'ra-el say;
2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:
3 Then they had [b]swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 [c]Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

1 wickedness.
a Prov. 22. 8. Isa. 14. 5.
b Prov. 2. 15. Isa. 59. 8. Phil. 2. 15.
c Gal. 6. 16.

PSALM 125.

1 *Safety of those who trust in God.* 4 *A prayer.*
A Song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zī'ŏn, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.
2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.
3 For the rod of [1a]the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turn aside unto their [b]crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* [c]peace *shall be* upon Ĭs'ra-el.

1 returned the returning of Zion.
a Acts 12. 9.
b Job 8. 21.
2 hath magnified to do with them.
c Isa. 12. 1-3. Jer. 31. 9. Joel 2. 17. Matt. 5. 4. 2 Cor. 7. 8-11.
3 Or, singing.
4 Or, seed basket.

PSALM 126.

Zion celebrates the return from exile.
A Song of degrees.

WHEN the LORD [1]turned again the captivity of Zī'ŏn, [a]we were like them that dream.
2 Then [b]was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD [2]hath done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.
5 [c]They that sow in tears shall reap in [3]joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing [4]precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

* Or, of.
1 that are builders of it in it.
a Gen. 3. 17.
b Gen. 33. 5.
c Deut. 28. 4.
2 hath filled his quiver with them.
3 Or, shall subdue, or, destroy.

PSALM 127.

1 *Virtue of God's blessing.* 3 *Good children his gift.*
A Song of degrees * for Solomon.

EXCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain [1]that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.
2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to [a]eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Lo, [b]children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* [c]the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.
4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.
5 Happy *is* the man that [2]hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they [3]shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSALM 128.

Blessings flowing from fear of God.
A Song of degrees.

BLESSED *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

2 [a]For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.
3 [b]Thy wife *shall be* [c]as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children [d]like olive plants round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.
5 [e]The LORD shall bless thee out of Zī'ŏn: and thou shalt see the good of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm all the days of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt [f]see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Ĭs'ra-el.

[a] Isa. 3. 10.
[b] Prov. 5. 15.
[c] Ezek. 19. 10.
[d] Ps. 52. 8.
[e] Ps. 134. 3.
[f] Gen. 50. 23.

PSALM 129.

Praise of God for saving Israel in affliction.
A Song of degrees.

[1]MANY a time have they afflicted me from [a]my youth, may Ĭs'ra-el now say:
2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 [b]The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.
4 The LORD *is* [c]righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zī'ŏn.
6 Let them be as [d]the grass *upon* the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by say, [e]The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

1 Or, Much.
[a] Ezek. 23. 3. Hos. 2. 15.
[b] Heb. 11. 36.
[c] 2 Thess. 1. 6.
[d] Ps. 37. 2. Jer. 17. 5, 6.
[e] Ruth 2. 4. Ps. 118. 26.

PSALM 130.

The psalmist professes hope in prayer.
A Song of degrees.

OUT [a]of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.
3 [b]If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But *there is* [c]forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest [d]be feared.
5 [e]I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: [1]*I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Ĭs'ra-el hope in the LORD: for [f]with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.
8 And [g]he shall redeem Ĭs'ra-el from all his iniquities.

[a] Lam. 3. 55. Jon. 2. 2.
[b] Ps. 143. 2. John 8. 7–9. Rom. 3. 20.
[c] Ex. 34. 7. Eph. 1. 7.
[d] 1 Ki. 8. 40. Jer. 33. 8, 9. Heb. 12. 28.
[e] Isa. 26. 8.
1 Or, which watch unto the morning.
[f] Isa. 55. 7.
[g] Matt. 1. 21.

PSALM 131.

David professes humility and exhorts Israel.
A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: [a]neither do I [1]exercise myself in great matters, or in things too [2]high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted [3]myself, [b]as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.
3 Let Ĭs'ra-el hope in the LORD [4]from henceforth and for ever.

[a] Rom. 12. 16.
1 walk.
2 wonderful.
3 my soul.
[b] Matt. 18. 3.
4 from now.

PSALM 132.

Prayer at the removing of the ark.
A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dā'vid, *and* all his afflictions:
2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jā'cob;
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;
4 I will [a]not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eyelids,
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, [1]an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jā'cob.
6 Lo, we heard of it [b]at Ēph'ra-tah: [c]we found it [d]in the fields of the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.
8 [e]Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests [f]be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant Dā'vid's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto Dā'vid; he will not turn from it; [g]Of the fruit of [2]thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zī'ŏn; he hath desired *it* for his habitation.
14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.
15 I will [3]abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 [h]I will also clothe her priests with salvation: [i]and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 [j]There will I make the horn of Dā'vid to bud: I have ordained a [4]lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

[a] Ruth 3. 18.
1 habitations.
[b] Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 17. 12.
[c] 1 Sam. 7. 1.
[d] 1 Chr. 13. 5.
[e] Num. 10. 35.
[f] Job 29. 14. Isa. 61. 10.
[g] 1 Ki. 8. 25. 2 Chr. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69.
2 thy belly.
3 Or, surely.
[h] 2 Chr. 6. 41.
[i] Hos. 11. 12.
[j] Ps. 92. 10. Ezek. 29. 21. Luke 1. 69.
4 Or, candle.

PSALM 133.

Beauty of unity among brethren.
A Song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant *it is* for [a]brethren to dwell [1]together in unity!
2 *It is* like [b]the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aâr'ọn's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;
3 As the dew of [c]Hĕr'mŏn, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zī'ŏn: for [d]there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* [e]life for evermore.

[a] Gen. 13. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 10.
1 even together.
[b] Ex. 30. 25.
[c] Deut. 4. 48.
[d] Lev. 25. 21. Deut. 28. 8.
[e] Dan. 12. 2, 3. Matt. 25. 34, 46. John 4. 14. John 17. 3. Heb. 7. 25. 1 John 5. 20.

PSALM 134.

Exhortation to bless God.
A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, all *ye* servants of the LORD, [a]which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
2 [b]Lift up your hands [1]*in* the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

[a] Lev. 8. 35. 1 Chr. 9. 33. Ps. 130. 6. Luke 2. 37.
[b] Ps. 28. 2. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
1 Or, in holiness.

3 [c]The LORD that made heaven and earth bless [d]thee out of Zī'ŏn.

PSALM 135.

1 *Exhortation to bless God.* 15 *Vanity of idols.*

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 [a]Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name; for *it is* pleasant.

4 For [b]the LORD hath chosen Jā'cŏb unto himself, *and* Ĭs'rą-el for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 [c]He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; [d]he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his [e]treasuries.

8 Who smote the firstborn of Ē'ġўpt, [1]both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Ē'ġўpt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his servants.

10 [f]Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and Ŏg king of Bā'shăn, and [g]all the kingdoms of Cā'năan:

12 And gave their land *for* an heritage, an [h]heritage unto Ĭs'rą-el his people.

13 [i]Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever; *and* thy memorial, O LORD, [2]throughout all generations.

14 [j]For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Ĭs'rą-el: bless the LORD, O house of Aâr'ŏn:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Lē'vī: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zī'ŏn, which dwelleth at Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 136.

Exhortation to thank God for particular mercies.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto [a]the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the [b]Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 [c]To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

c Ps. 124. 8.
d Ps. 128. 5.

a Luke 2. 37.

b Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6, 7.

c Gen. 2. 6. Job 5. 10. Jer. 10. 13.
d Job 28. 25. Zech. 10. 1.
e Job 38. 22.
1 from man unto beast.

f Num. 21. 24.

g Josh. 12. 7.

h Gen. 17. 8.

i Ex. 3. 15.

2 to generation and generation.
j Deut. 32. 36.

a Ex. 18. 11. Deut. 10. 17.
b 1 Tim. 6. 15. Rev. 17. 14.
c Prov. 3. 19.
d Jer. 10. 12.
e Deut. 4. 19.
1 for the rulings by day.
f Ex. 12. 51.
g Ps. 78. 13.
2 shaked off.
h Deut. 8. 15.
i Deut. 29. 7.
j Num. 21. 21.
k Josh. 12. 1.
l Gen. 8. 1. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 102. 17. Isa. 63. 9. Luke 1. 48.
m Ps. 104. 27.

a Ezek. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2.
b Isa. 24. 8. Lam. 5. 15. Amos 8. 10. Rev. 18. 22.
1 the words of a song.
2 laid us on heaps.
3 land of a stranger.
c Ezek. 3. 26.
4 the head of my joy.
d Lam. 4. 22. Obad. 10.
5 Make bare.

6 [d]To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 [e]To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

8 The sun [1]to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that smote Ē'ġўpt in their firstborn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

11 [f]And brought out Ĭs'rą-el from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 [g]To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

14 And made Ĭs'rą-el to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

15 But [2]overthrew Phā'raōh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 [h]To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

18 [i]And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

19 [j]Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

20 And Ŏg the king of Bā'shăn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

21 [k]And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

22 *Even* an heritage unto Ĭs'rą-el his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who [l]remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 [m]Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 137.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity.

BY [a]the rivers of Băb'ў-lon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zī'ŏn.

2 We hanged our [b]harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us [1]a song; and they that [2]wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zī'ŏn.

4 How shall we sing the LORD'S song in a [3]strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my [c]tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm above [4]my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the [d]children of Ē'dom in the day of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm; who said, [5]Rase *it*, rase *it*, *even* to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Băb'ў-lon, [e]who art to be [6]destroyed; happy *shall he be,* [7]that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be,* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against [8]the stones.

e Isa. 13. 1.
6 wasted.
7 that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.
8 the rock.

PSALM 138.

1 *David praises God for the truth of his word.* 7 *Confidence in God.*
A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: [a]before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship [b]toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy [c]word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, *and* [d]strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD *be* high, yet [e]hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 [f]Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 [g]The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

a Ps. 119. 46.
b 1 Ki. 8. 29. Ps. 5. 7. Dan. 6. 10. Jon. 2. 7.
c Isa. 42. 21.
d Zech. 10. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
e Prov. 3. 34. Jas. 4. 6.
f Ps. 23. 3.
g Ps. 57. 2. Phil. 1. 6.

PSALM 139.

1 *David praises God for his providence and mercies.* 23 *His prayer for sincerity.*
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, [a]thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 [b]Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest [c]my thought afar off.

3 Thou [1]compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but,* lo, O LORD, [d]thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: [e]if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness [2]hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: [3]the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth [4]right well.

15 My [5]substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book [6]all *my members* were written, [7]*which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt [f]slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they [g]speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 [h]Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be any* [8]wicked way in me, and [i]lead me in the way everlasting.

a Jer. 12. 3. Rev. 2. 23.
b 2 Ki. 19. 27.
c Matt. 9. 4. John 2. 24.
1 Or, winnowest.
d Heb. 4. 13.
e Prov. 15. 11.
2 darkeneth not.
3 as is the darkness, so is the light.
4 greatly.
5 Or, strength, or, body.
6 all of them.
7 Or, what days they should be fashioned.
f Isa. 11. 4.
g Job 21. 14, 15. Jude 15.
h Job 31. 6.
8 way of pain, or, grief.
i Matt. 7. 14. John 14. 6.

PSALM 140.

David prays to be delivered from enemies.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the [1]violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison *is* under their lips. Sē'lah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 [a]The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Sē'lah.

6 I said unto the LORD, [b]Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, [c]the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, [d]the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; [2]*lest* they exalt themselves. Sē'lah.

9 *As for* the [e]head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 [f]Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not [3]an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will [g]maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

1 man of violences.
a Ps. 10. 9. Jer. 18. 22. Luke 11. 53, 54.
b Ps. 16. 2.
c Deut. 33. 27-29. Ps. 18. 32.
d Job 5. 12, 13.
2 Or, let them not be exalted.
e Ps. 7. 16.
f Ps. 11. 6.
3 a man of tongue, or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.
g Ps. 109. 31.

PSALM 141.

David prays that his suit may be acceptable to God.
A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be [1]set forth before thee [a]*as* incense; *and* [b]the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 [c]Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: [d]and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 [2]Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered [e]at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But [f]mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust; [3]leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snares *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 [g]Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal [4]escape.

1 directed.
a Eph. 5. 2.
b 1 Tim. 2. 8.
c Matt. 6. 13.
d Prov. 23. 6. Matt. 20. 15.
2 Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oil break my head, etc.
e 2 Cor. 1. 9.
f Ps. 25. 15.
3 make not my soul bare.
g Esth. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 15.
4 pass over.

PSALM 142.

David shews his comfort was in prayer.
* Maschil of David; A Prayer † when he was in the cave.

I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 [1]I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge [2]failed me; [3]no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge *and* [a]my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am [b]brought very low: [c]deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: [d]the righteous shall compass me about; [e]for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

* Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.
† 1 Sam. 22. 1.
1 Or, Look on the right hand, and see.
2 perished from me.
3 no man sought after my soul.
a Lam. 3. 24.
b Ps. 116. 6.
c Ps. 7. 1.
d Ps. 34. 2.
e Ps. 119. 17.

PSALM 143.

A prayer for favour in judgment.
A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

2 And [a]enter not into judgment with thy servant: for [b]in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the [c]enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 [d]Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 [e]I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 [f]I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Sē'lah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, [1]lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I [2]flee unto thee to hide me.

10 [g]Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: [h]thy spirit *is* good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

a Job 14. 3.
b Job 4. 17. Eccl. 7. 20. Gal. 2. 16.
c Ps. 7. 1, 2.
d Ps. 61. 2.
e Ps. 77. 5, 11.
f Ps. 28. 2.
1 Or, for I am become like, etc.
2 hide me with thee.
g Ps. 25. 4.
h John 14. 26. Rom. 5. 5. Gal. 5. 22, 23. Eph. 4. 30.

PSALM 144.

A blessing for mercy, and promise of praise.
A Psalm of David.

BLESSED *be* the LORD [1]my strength, [a]which teacheth my hands [2]to war, *and* my fingers to fight:

2 [3]My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 [b]LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him! *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 [c]Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine [4]hand from above; [d]rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of [e]strange children;

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will [f]sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth [5]salvation unto kings: who delivereth Dā'vid his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, [6]polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording [7]all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 *That* our oxen *may be* [8]strong to labour; *that there be* [g]no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 [h]Happy *is that* people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is that* people, whose God *is* the LORD.

1 my rock.
a 2 Sam. 22. 35.
2 to the war, etc.
3 Or, My mercy.
b Heb. 2. 6.
c Isa. 64. 1.
4 hands.
d Ps. 69. 1.
e Mal. 2. 11.
f Ps. 33. 2.
5 Or, victory.
6 cut.
7 from kind to kind.
8 able to bear burdens, or, loaden with flesh.
g Lev. 26. 17.
h Deut. 33. 29.

PSALM 145.

David praises God for his goodness and mercy.
David's *Psalm* of praise.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; [1] and his greatness *is* unsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous [2] works.
6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will [3] declare thy greatness.
7 They shall abundantly [4] [a] utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 [b] The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and [5] of great mercy.
9 [c] The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
10 [d] All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom *is* [6] [e] an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.
15 The eyes of all [7] wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and [8] holy in all his works.
18 [f] The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him [g] in truth.
19 [h] He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.
20 [i] The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

1 and of his greatness there is no search.
2 things, or, words.
3 declare it.
4 boil up.
a Ps. 45. 1.
b Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 57. 10. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Lam. 3. 22, 23. John 1. 17.
5 great in mercy.
c Ps. 100. 5. Nah. 1. 7. Matt. 5. 45. Acts 14. 17.
d Ps. 19. 1.
6 a kingdom of all ages.
e Isa. 9. 7. Dan. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 11. 15, 17.
7 Or, look unto thee.
8 Or, merciful, or, bountiful.
f Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 3. 20.
g John 4. 24.
h 1 John 5. 14.
i 1 Pet. 1. 5.

PSALM 146.

The psalmist vows perpetual praise to God.

[1] PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.
2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.
3 [a] Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no [2] help.
4 [b] His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day [c] his thoughts perish.
5 [d] Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jā'cọb for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:
6 [e] Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is:* which [f] keepeth truth for ever:
7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:
8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.
9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.
10 The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zī'ŏn, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

1 Hallelujah.
a Isa. 2. 22.
2 Or, salvation.
b Eccl. 12. 7.
c 1 Cor. 2. 6.
d Jer. 17. 7.
e Rev. 14. 7.
f Mic. 7. 20.

PSALM 147.

The prophet exhorts to praise.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; for *it is* pleasant; *and* praise is comely.
2 The LORD doth build up Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm: [a] he gathereth together the outcasts of Ĭs'rą-el.
3 [b] He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their [1] wounds.
4 [c] He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 [d] Great *is* our Lord, and of [e] great power: [2] his understanding *is* infinite.
6 [f] The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto the LORD [g] with thanksgiving; [3] [h] sing praise upon the harp unto our God:
8 [i] Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 [j] He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to [k] the young ravens which cry.
10 [l] He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm; praise thy God, O Zī'ŏn.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 [4] He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the [5] finest of the wheat.
15 [m] He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.
19 He sheweth [6] his word unto Jā'cọb, [n] his statutes and his judgments unto Ĭs'rą-el.
20 [o] He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

a Deut. 30. 3. Isa. 27. 13. Jer. 32. 37. Ezek. 36. 24.
b Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18.
1 griefs.
c Gen. 15. 5. Isa. 40. 26.
d 1 Chr. 16. 25.
e Nah. 1. 3.
2 of his understanding there is no number.
f Ps. 146. 8.
g Eph. 5. 20.
3 answer.
h Ex. 15. 21.
i Job 38. 26.
j Job 38. 41. Matt. 6. 26. Luke 12. 24.
k Matt. 6. 26.
l Hos. 1. 7.
4 Who maketh thy border peace.
5 fat of wheat.
m Job 37. 12.
6 his words.
n Deut. 33. 4. Mal. 4. 4. Rom. 3. 2.
o Deut. 4. 32. Acts 14. 16. Rom. 3. 1, 2.

PSALM 148.

The psalmist exhorts to praise of God.

[1] PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him, all his [a] angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him, [b] ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

1 Hallelujah.
a Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 1. 7.
b 1 Ki. 8. 27.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [c]he commanded, and they were created.
6 [d]He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth, [e]ye dragons, and all deeps:
8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word:
9 [f]Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:
10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and [2]flying fowl:
11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and [g]all judges of the earth:
12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children:
13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [h]his name alone is [3]excellent; his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.
14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Ĭs'ra-el, [i]a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

c Heb. 11. 3.
d Jer. 33. 25.
e Isa. 43. 20.
2 birds of wing.
f Isa. 49. 13.
g Acts 17. 28.
h Isa. 6. 3. Phil. 2. 9.
3 exalted.
i Eph. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

PSALM 149.

Exhortation to praise God for love to Zion.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. [a]Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.
2 Let Ĭs'ra-el rejoice in [b]him that made him: let the children of Zī'ŏn be joyful in their [c]King.
3 Let them praise his name [2]in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
4 For the LORD taketh [d]pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.
5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.
6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* [3]in their mouth, and [e]a twoedged sword in their hand;
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people;
8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;
9 [f]To execute upon them the judgment written: [g]this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

1 Hallelujah.
a Isa. 42. 10.
b Job 35. 10.
c Zech. 9. 9.
2 Or, with the pipe.
d Prov. 11. 20.
3 in their throat.
e Deut. 7. 1, 2. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
f Deut. 7. 1, 2. Rom. 16. 20.
g Rom. 16. 20. 1 John 5. 4.

PSALM 150.

Exhortation to praise God with instruments.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the [2]trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him [a]with the timbrel and [3]dance: praise him [b]with stringed instruments and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let [c]every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

1 Hallelujah.
2 Or, cornet.
a Ex. 15. 20.
3 Or, pipe.
b Isa. 38. 20.
c Rev. 5. 13.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Use of proverbs.* 7 *Exhortation to believe and fear.* 20 *Complaint of wisdom.*

B. C. 1000.

THE [a]proverbs of Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid, king of Ĭs'ra-el;
2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;
3 To [b]receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and [1]equity;
4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and [2]discretion.
5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:
6 To understand a proverb, and [3]the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.
7 ¶ The fear of the LORD *is* [4]the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:
9 For they *shall be* [5]an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.
10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, [c]consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let [d]us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, [e]as those that go down into the pit:
13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:
15 My son, [f]walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:
16 [g]For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vain the net is spread [6]in the sight of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.
19 [h]So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ [7]Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:
21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, [i]I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

a 1 Ki. 4. 32.
b ch. 2. 1.
1 equities.
2 Or, advisement.
3 Or, an eloquent speech.
4 Or, the principal part.
5 an adding.
c Gen. 39. 7. Judg. 16. 16–21. Rom. 16. 18. Eph. 5. 11.
d ch. 12. 6. Jer. 5. 26. Mic. 7. 2.
e Ps. 28. 1.
f ch. 4. 14.
g Isa. 59. 7.
6 in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.
h 2 Ki. 5. 20–27. Mic. 2. 1–3. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
7 Wisdoms, that is, Excellent wisdom.
i Joel 2. 28. John 7. 37.

24 ¶ Because [j] I have called, and ye refused ; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded ;
25 But ye [k] have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof :
26 I also will laugh at your calamity ; I will mock when your fear cometh ;
27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind ; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.
28 [l] Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer ; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me :
29 For that they [m] hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD :
30 They would none of my counsel : they despised all my reproof.
31 Therefore [n] shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.
32 For the [8] turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

B. C. 1000.

j Isa. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 11.
k Luke 7. 30.
l Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4. Jas. 4. 3.
m Job 21. 14. Ps. 50. 16, 17. Isa. 27. 11. John 3. 20. Acts 7. 51.
n Isa. 3. 11.
8 Or, ease of the simple.

CHAPTER 2.

Wisdom promises godliness and safety.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee ;
2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding ;
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* [1] liftest up thy voice for understanding ;
4 [a] If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures ;
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.
6 [b] For the LORD giveth wisdom : out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous : [c] *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth [d] the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity ; *yea*, every good path.
10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul ;
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, [e] understanding shall keep thee :
12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things ;
13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to [f] walk in the ways of darkness ;
14 Who rejoice to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked ;
15 Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths :
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words ;
17 [g] Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth [h] the covenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

1 givest thy voice.
a Ps. 19. 10. ch. 3. 14, 15. Matt. 6. 19-21.
b Luke 21. 15. John 6. 45. Jas. 1. 5.
c Ps. 84. 11.
d 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 37. 23, 24, 28, 31. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
e ch. 6. 22.
f John 3. 19. Eph. 4. 18.
g Mal. 2. 14
h Gen. 2. 24.
i Eccl. 7. 26. Heb. 13. 4.
j Heb. 6. 12.
2 Or, plucked up.

19 [i] None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest [j] walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.
21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be [2] rooted out of it.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *An exhortation to various qualities and duties.* 13 *Happy gain of wisdom.*

MY son, forget not my law ; [a] but let thine heart keep my commandments :
2 For length of days, and [1] long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee : [b] bind them about thy neck ; [c] write them upon the table of thine heart :
4 [d] So shalt thou find favour and [2] good understanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart ; [e] and lean not unto thine own understanding.
6 [f] In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall [g] direct thy paths.
7 ¶ [h] Be not wise in thine own eyes : fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
8 It shall be [3] health to thy navel, and [4] marrow to thy bones.
9 [i] Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase :
10 [j] So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ [k] My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD ; neither be weary of his correction :
12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth ; [l] even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and [5] the man *that* getteth understanding.
14 [m] For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She *is* more precious than rubies : and [n] all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.
16 [o] Length of days *is* in her right hand ; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.
17 [p] Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* [q] a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her : and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.
19 [r] The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth ; by understanding hath he [6] established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and [s] the clouds drop down the dew.
21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes : keep sound wisdom and discretion :
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

a Deut. 30. 16.
1 years of life.
b Deut. 6. 8.
c Jer. 17. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
d 1 Sam. 2. 26. Luke 2. 52. Acts 2. 47.
2 Or, good success.
e Jer. 9. 23.
f 1 Chr. 28. 9. Phil. 4. 6.
g Jer. 10. 23.
h Rom. 12. 16.
3 medicine.
4 watering, or, moistening.
i Ex. 23. 19. Mal. 3. 10.
j Deut. 28. 8.
k Job 5. 17. Heb. 12. 5.
l Deut. 8. 5.
5 the man that draweth out understanding.
m Job 28. 13. ch. 2. 4. ch. 8. 11, 19.
n Matt. 13. 44.
o 1 Tim. 4. 8.
p Matt. 11. 29.
q Gen. 2. 9.
r ch. 8. 27. Jer. 10. 12. John 1. 3. Heb. 1. 2.
6 Or, prepared.
s Deut. 33. 28. Job 36. 28.

24 [t]When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ [u]Withhold not good from [7]them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 [v]Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 [8]Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ [w]Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not [9]the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ [x]The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but [y]he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 [z]Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The [a]wise shall inherit glory: but shame [10]shall be the promotion of fools.

B. C. 1000.

t Lev. 26. 6.

u Rom. 13. 7. Gal. 6. 10.
7 the owners thereof.
v Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 15.

8 Or, Practise no evil.

w Rom. 12. 18.

9 a man of violence.

x Zech. 5. 4. Mal. 2. 2.
y Ps. 1. 3.

z Ps. 138. 6. Matt. 23. 12. Jas. 4. 6.

a Dan. 12. 2.
10 exalteth the fools.

CHAPTER 4.

Solomon shews what instruction he had of parents.

HEAR, [a]ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, [b]tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 [c]He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: [d]love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 [e]Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 [f]Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: [1]a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, [g]thy steps shall not be straitened; [h]and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let *her* not go: keep her; for she *is* thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*.

a Ps. 34. 11. ch. 1. 8.

b 2 Sam. 12. 24. 1 Chr. 29. 1.

c 1 Chr. 28. 9. Eph. 6. 4.

d 2 Thess. 2. 10.
e Matt. 13. 44. Luke 10. 42.
f 1 Sam. 2. 30. Dan. 12. 3.
1 Or, she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.
g Ps. 18. 36.
h verse 19. Ps. 91. 11. ch. 3. 23. Jer. 13. 16. John 11. 9, 10.
i Matt. 5. 14. Phil. 2. 15.
j 2 Sam. 23. 4.
k 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 5. 14. Isa. 59. 9, 10. Jer. 13. 16. John 12. 35.
2 medicine.
3 above all keeping.
4 frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.
5 Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright.
l Isa. 1. 16.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 [i]But the path of the just [j]*is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 [k]The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and [2]health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart [3]with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee [4]a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and [5]let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: [l]remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER 5.

Exhortation to wisdom, content, liberality, and chastity.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may [a]keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honeycomb, and her [1]mouth *is* smoother than oil:

4 But her end is [b]bitter as wormwood, sharp [c]as a twoedged sword.

5 Her feet go down [d]to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with [2]thy wealth; and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

a Mal. 2. 7.
1 palate.
b Eccl. 7. 26.
c Heb. 4. 12.
d Heb. 13. 4.
2 thy strength.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice [e]with the wife of thy youth.
19 [f]*Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts [3]satisfy thee at all times; and [4]be thou ravished always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 For [g]the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His [h]own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his [5]sins.
23 He [i]shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Against suretiship, idleness, and wickedness.* 20 *Blessings of obedience.*

MY son, [a]if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou [b]hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, [1]and make sure thy friend.
4 [c]Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.
5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand *of the hunter,* and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ [d]Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:
11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.
13 [e]He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;
14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, [f]he deviseth mischief continually; he [2]soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he [g]be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six *things* doth the LORD hate: yea, seven *are* an abomination [3]unto him:
17 [4]A proud look, [h]a lying tongue, and [i]hands that shed innocent blood,
18 [j]An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, [k]feet that be swift in running to mischief,
19 [l]A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ [m]My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 [n]For the commandment *is* a [5]lamp; and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery [6]of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 [o]Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
26 For [p]by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and [7]the adulteress will [q]hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.
30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;
31 But *if* he be found, [r]he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh [8]understanding: he *that* doeth it [s]destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousy *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 [9]He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Exhortation to wisdom.* 10 *The ways of wicked women.*

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.
2 [a]Keep my commandments, and live; and [b]my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 [c]Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:
5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among [1]the youths, a young man [d]void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,
9 In [e]the twilight, [2]in the evening, in the black and dark night:
10 And, behold, there met him a woman *with* the [f]attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.
11 (She *is* loud and stubborn; [g]her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him, *and* [3]with an impudent face said unto him,

B. C. 1000.

e Eccl. 9. 9. Mal. 2. 14.
f Song 2. 9.
3 water thee.
4 err thou always in her love.
g 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 31. 4. Jer. 16. 17. Hos. 7. 2. Heb. 4. 13.
h Ps. 9. 15.
5 sin.
i Job 4. 21. ch. 10. 21.

a Gen. 43. 9. ch. 27. 13. Heb. 7. 22.
b Ezra 10. 19.
1 Or, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.
c Ruth 3. 18.
d Job 12. 7.
e Ps. 35. 19. ch. 10. 10.
f Ps. 36. 4. Isa. 32. 7. Mic. 2. 1. Matt. 26. 4.
2 casteth forth.
g Jer. 19. 11.
3 of his soul.
4 Haughty eyes.
h Ps. 5. 6. ch. 12. 22. Hos. 4. 1, 2. John 8. 44.
i ch. 1. 11. Isa. 1. 15.
j Gen. 6. 5.
k Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.
l Ps. 27. 12.
m Eph. 6. 1.
n Ps. 19. 8.
5 Or, candle.
6 Or, of the strange tongue.
o 2 Sam. 11. 2-5. Matt. 5. 28.
p ch. 29. 3.
7 the woman of a man, or, a man's wife.
q Ezek. 13. 18.
r Ex. 22. 1, 4.
8 heart.
s Job 31. 12. Heb. 13. 4.
9 He will not accept the face of any ransom.

a Lev. 18. 5. ch. 4. 4. Isa. 55. 3.
b Deut. 32. 10.
c Deut. 6. 8. ch. 3. 3. Isa. 30. 8. Jer. 17. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
1 the sons.
d ch. 6. 32.
e Job 24. 15.
2 in the evening of the day.
f 1 Tim. 2. 9.
g 1 Tim. 5. 13. Tit. 2. 5.
3 she strengthened her face and said.

14 [4]*I have* peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with [h] fine linen of Ē'gўpt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.
19 For the goodman *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money [5]with him, *and* will come home at [6]the day appointed.
21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her [7]straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;
23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, [i]many strong *men* have been slain by her.
27 Her house *is* the way to [j]hell, going down to the chambers of death.

B. C. 1000.

4 Peace offerings are upon me.

h Isa. 19. 9.

5 in his hand.

6 Or, the new moon.

7 suddenly.

i Neh. 13. 26.
j ch. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Heb. 13. 4. Rev. 22. 15.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Wisdom to be desired for the blessings it brings.* 12 *The nature of wisdom.* 22 *Its eternity.*

DOTH not [a]wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.
4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear; for I will speak of [b]excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall [c]speak truth; and wickedness *is* [1]an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing [2]froward or perverse in them.
9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 [d]For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with [3]prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 [e]The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: [f]pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and [g]the froward mouth, do I hate.

a ch. 9. 3. 1 Cor. 1. 24.
b Ps. 49. 3. ch. 2. 6, 7. Col. 1. 26.
c John 8. 14. Rom. 15. 8.
1 the abomination of my lips.
2 wreathed.
d Job 28. 15. Ps. 19. 10.
3 Or, subtilty.
e ch. 16. 6.
f Zech. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
g ch. 4. 24.
h Eccl. 7. 19.
i Dan. 2. 21. Matt. 28. 18. Rom. 13. 1.
j 1 Sam. 2. 30.
k Jas. 1. 5.
l Matt. 6. 33.
m Job 28. 15. ch. 3. 14.
4 Or, walk.
n ch. 3. 19. John 1. 1.
o Gen. 1. 26. Ps. 2. 6. Mic. 5. 2. John 17. 24.
p Job 15. 7.
5 Or, open places.
6 Or, the chief part.
7 Or, a circle.
q Job 38. 10.
r Job 38. 4.
s John 1. 1, 2, 18.
t Matt. 3. 17. Col. 1. 13.
u Isa. 4. 2.
v Ps. 16. 3.
w Luke 11. 28.
x John 3. 16, 36. Phil. 3. 8, 9.
8 bring forth.
y Heb. 2. 3.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; [h]I have strength.
15 [i]By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.
17 [j]I love them that love me; and [k]those that seek me early shall find me.
18 [l]Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness.
19 [m]My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.
20 I [4]lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.
22 [n]The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 [o]I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.
25 [p]Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the [5]fields, nor [6]the highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set [7]a compass upon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:
29 [q]When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when [r]he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 [s]Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: [t]and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;
31 Rejoicing [u]in the habitable part of his earth; and [v]my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for [w]blessed *are they that* keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 [x]For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall [8]obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me [y]wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Discipline and doctrine of wisdom.* 16 *The error of folly.*

WISDOM hath [a]builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:
2 She hath killed [1]her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath [b]sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,
4 [c]Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 [d]Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

a Matt. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Tim. 3. 15. Heb. 3. 3-6.
1 her killing.
b Matt. 22. 3, 4, 9. Luke 14. 17, 21-23. Rom. 10. 15.
c ch. 6. 32. Matt. 11. 25.
d Song 5. 1. Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 26. 26-28.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man getteth* himself a blot.

8 [e]Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: [f]rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, [g]and he will increase in learning.

10 [h]The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 [i]For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 [j]If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 [k]Stolen waters are sweet, and bread [2]*eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

B. C. 1000.

e Matt. 7. 6.
f Ps. 141. 5.
g Matt. 13. 12.
h Job 28. 28.
i ch. 10. 27.
j Job 35. 6, 7.
k ch. 20. 17.
2 of secrecies.

CHAPTER 10.

Of moral virtues and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Sŏl'o-mon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.

2 [a]Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: [b]but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 [c]The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away [1]the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but [d]the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but [e]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 [f]The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but [2]a prating fool [3]shall fall.

9 [g]He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool [4]shall fall.

11 [h]The mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but [i]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but [j]love covereth all sins.

13 In the [k]lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of [5]understanding.

a Ps. 49. 6. Luke 12. 19.
b Dan. 4. 27.
c Ps. 10. 14.
1 Or, the wicked for their wickedness.
d ch. 13. 4.
e Esth. 7. 8.
f Ps. 9. 5, 6. Eccl. 8. 10.
2 a fool of lips.
3 Or, shall be beaten.
g Ps. 23. 4. Isa. 33. 15, 16.
4 Or, shall be beaten.
h Ps. 37. 30.
i Ps. 107. 42.
j 1 Cor. 13. 4.
k Luke 4. 22.
5 heart.

14 Wise *men* lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 [l]The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof [6]erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool.

19 [m]In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but [n]he that refraineth his lips *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want [7]of wisdom.

22 [o]The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 [p]The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but [q]the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more*: but [r]the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD [8]prolongeth days: but [s]the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 [t]The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the [u]expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD [v]*is* strength to the upright: [w]but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* [9]frowardness.

l Job 31. 24. ch. 18. 11. Luke 12. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
6 Or, causeth to err.
m Eccl. 5. 3.
n Ps. 39. 1. ch. 17. 27, 28. Jas. 1. 19.
7 of heart.
o Gen. 12. 2. Deut. 8. 17, 18. 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
p Job 15. 21.
q Matt. 5. 6.
r Ps. 15. 5. Matt. 7. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
8 addeth.
s Eccl. 7. 17.
t Ps. 16. 9. Rom. 5. 2.
u Job 8. 13.
v Isa. 40. 31. Zech. 10. 12. Phil. 4. 13.
w Ps. 1. 6.
9 frowardnesses.

CHAPTER 11.

A [1]FALSE balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but [2]a just weight *is* his delight.

2 [a]*When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 [b]Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but [c]righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall [3]direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 [d]The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but [e]transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust *men* perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

1 Balances of deceit.
2 a perfect stone.
a Dan. 4. 30.
b Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.
c Gen. 7. 1.
3 rectify.
d 1 Tim. 4. 8.
e Eccl. 10. 8.

9 An [f]hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 [g]When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is [4]void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 [5]A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where [h]no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger [6]shall smart *for it*: and he that hateth [7]suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong *men* retain riches.

17 [i]The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but [j]to him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, *so is* a fair woman which [8]is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked [k]*is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 [9]The liberal soul shall be made fat: [l]and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 [m]He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: [n]but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: [o]but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 [p]He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but [q]the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house [r]shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that [10]winneth souls *is* wise.

31 [s]Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAPTER 12.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof *is* brutish.

2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

B. C. 1000.

f Job 8. 13.

g Esth. 8. 15.

4 destitute of heart.

5 He that walketh, being a talebearer.

h 1 Ki. 12. 1.

6 shall be sore broken.
7 those that strike hands.

i Matt. 25. 34.

j Hos. 10. 12. Gal. 6. 8, 9.

8 departeth from.
k Rom. 2. 8.
9 The soul of blessing.
l Matt. 5. 7.
m Amos 8. 5.
n Job 29. 13.
o Esth. 7. 10.
p Mark 10. 24. Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
q Jer. 17. 8.
r Eccl. 5. 16.
10 taketh.
s Jer. 25. 29. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

a ch. 31. 23. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
b ch. 14. 30.
c Matt. 7. 24.
d 1 Sam. 13. 13. ch. 1. 25, 26. ch. 3. 35. Mal. 2. 8, 9. Matt. 27. 4, 5.
1 perverse of heart.
e Deut. 25. 4.
2 Or, bowels.
f Gen. 3. 19. ch. 28. 19. Eph. 4. 28. 1 Thess. 4. 11.
3 Or, the fortress.
g Ps. 1. 3. Luke 8. 15.
4 The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.
h 2 Pet. 2. 9.
i Isa. 3. 10.
j Luke 18. 11.
5 in that day.
k Zech. 1. 5, 6.
l Rom. 8. 28. 2 Thess. 1. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
m Rev. 22. 15.
n 1 Ki. 11. 28. ch. 10. 4.
6 Or, deceitful.
o Isa. 50. 4.
7 Or, abundant.
p Deut. 30. 15. Matt. 19. 17. Rom. 5. 21. 2 Cor. 4. 17. Rev. 2. 7.

a 1 Sam. 2. 25. ch. 9. 7, 8.

4 [a]A virtuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed *is* [b]as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 [c]The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: [d]but he that is [1]of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 *He that is* despised, and hath a servant, *is* better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 [e]A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the [2]tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 [f]He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *persons is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth [3]the net of evil *men*: but the [g]root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit*.

13 [4]The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: [h]but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: [i]and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 [j]The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.

16 A fool's wrath is [5]presently known: but a prudent *man* covereth shame.

17 *He that* speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 [k]The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

21 [l]There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 [m]Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 [n]The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the [6]slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but [o]a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more [7]excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of [p]righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAPTER 13.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's instruction: [a]but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.
3 [b]He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.
4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
5 A righteous *man* hateth [c]lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.
6 [d]Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth [1]the sinner.
7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.
8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the [2]lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.
11 [e]Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth [3]by labour shall increase.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.
13 Whoso [f]despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment [4]shall be rewarded.
14 [g]The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from [h]the snares of death.
15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard.
16 [i]Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool [5]layeth open *his* folly.
17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but [6]a faithful ambassador *is* health.
18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but [j]he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools [7]shall be destroyed.
21 [k]Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.
22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and [l]the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.
23 [m]Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is *that is* destroyed for want of judgment.
24 [n]He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.
25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER 14.

EVERY [a]wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: [b]but *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: [c]but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.
5 [d]A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but [e]knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but [f]the folly of fools *is* deceit.
9 [g]Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.
10 The heart knoweth [1]his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
11 [h]The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
12 [i]There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but [j]the end thereof *are* the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and [k]the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart shall be [l]filled with his own ways: and a [m]good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.
16 [n]A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 [o]The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but [2]the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: [p]but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.
25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 [q]The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
29 [r]*He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* [3]hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but [s]envy the rottenness of the bones.
31 [t]He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth [u]his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but [v]the righteous hath hope in his death.

B. C. 1000.

b Ps. 39. 1.
c Rom. 12. 9. Col. 3. 9.
d ch. 11. 3.
1 sin.
2 Or, candle.
e ch. 20. 21.
3 with the hand.
f 2 Chr. 36. 16.
4 Or, shall be in peace.
g ch. 16. 22.
h 2 Sam. 22. 6. ch. 15. 24. Ps. 116. 3.
i ch. 12. 23.
5 spreadeth.
6 an ambassador of faithfulness.
j ch. 15. 5.
7 shall be broken.
k Ps. 32. 10.
l Eccl. 2. 26.
m ch. 12. 11.
n ch. 19. 18. ch. 22. 15.
a Ruth 4. 11. ch. 24. 3, 4.
b Job 12. 4.
c ch. 12. 6.
d Ex. 20. 16.
e ch. 17. 24.
f Luke 12. 20. 1 Cor. 3. 19.
g ch. 1. 22.
1 the bitterness of his soul.
h Job 8. 15. ch. 3. 33.
i ch. 16. 25.
j Rom. 6. 21.
k Eccl. 2. 2.
l ch. 12. 14.
m 2 Cor. 1. 12. Phil. 4. 7.
n ch. 22. 3.
o ch. 19. 7.
2 many are the lovers of the rich.
p Ps. 41. 1.
q ch. 13. 14.
r ch. 15. 18. Matt. 11. 29. 1 Cor. 13. 4–7. Jas. 1. 19.
3 short of spirit.
s Job 5. 2. Ps. 112. 10. Acts 7. 9. Rom. 1. 29. Jas. 4. 5.
t Job 31. 15, 16. ch. 17. 5. Eccl. 5. 8. Matt. 25. 40. 1 John 3. 17.
u Job 31. 15. ch. 22. 2.
v Job 13. 15. Ps. 23. 4. 2 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 18.

B. C. 1000.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach [4]to any people.

35 [w]The king's favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

4 to nations.

w Matt. 24. 45, 47.

CHAPTER 15.

A SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools [1]poureth out foolishness.

3 [a]The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 [2]A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 [b]The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: [c]but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that [d]followeth after righteousness.

10 [3]Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then [e]the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.

16 [f]Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous [4][g]*is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to *him that is* [5]destitute of wisdom: [h]but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* [6]in due season, how good *is it!*

24 [i]The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

1 belcheth, or, bubbleth.
a 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 34. 21. ch. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. Zech. 4. 10. Heb. 4. 13.
2 The healing of the tongue.

b Isa. 61. 8. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.
c Luke 18. 11.

d ch. 21. 21. Isa. 51. 1, 7. 1 Tim. 6. 11.

3 Or, Instruction.

e John 2. 24. Acts 1. 24.

f ch. 16. 8. Eccl. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
4 is raised up as a causey.
g Isa. 35. 8.
5 void of heart.
h Eph. 5. 15.
6 in his season.
i Phil. 3. 20.
7 words of pleasantness.
j Josh. 6. 18. 1 Sam. 8. 3. ch. 1. 19. Isa. 5. 8. Zech. 5. 3.
k 1 Pet. 3. 15.
l Eph. 2. 12.
m Ps. 34. 15, 16. John 9. 31. Rom. 8. 26.
8 Or, correction.
9 Or, obeyeth.
10 possesseth an heart.

1 Or, disposings.
a Jer. 10. 23.
b Matt. 10. 19.
c 1 Sam. 16. 7. Dan. 5. 27.
2 Roll.
d Isa. 43. 7. Rom. 11. 36.
e Job 21. 30. Rom. 9. 22.
3 held innocent.
f Dan. 4. 27. Luke 11. 41.
g Col. 1. 10.
h Jer. 10. 23.
4 Divination.
i Lev. 19. 36.
5 all the stones.
j ch. 4. 24–27. Isa. 35. 8. Acts 24. 16.
6 Or, He that understandeth a matter.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but *the words* of the pure *are* [7]pleasant words.

27 [j]He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous [k]studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 [l]The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he [m]heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth [8]instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that [9]heareth reproof [10]getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

CHAPTER 16.

THE [1][a]preparations of the heart in man, [b]and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes; but [c]the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 [2]Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 [d]The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: [e]yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that is* proud in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be [3]unpunished.

6 [f]By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways [g]please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

9 A man's heart deviseth his way: [h]but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 [4]A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 [i]A just weight and balance *are* the LORD'S: [5]all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance *is* life; and his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better *is it* to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

17 [j]The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 [6]He that handleth a matter wisely shall find

good: and whoso [k]trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is* a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 [l]The heart of the wise [7]teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 [8]He that laboureth laboureth for himself; for his mouth [9]craveth it of him.

27 [10]An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man [11]soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 *He that is* slow to anger *is* better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

BETTER *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of [1]sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 [a]The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: *and* [b]he that is glad at calamities shall not be [2]unpunished.

6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 [3]Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do [4]lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is as* [5][c]a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it [d]prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression [6]seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

10 [7]A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso [e]rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore [f]leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 [g]He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of [8]understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 [9]He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good [10]*like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom [h]to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 [i]Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 [j]He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of [11]an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAPTER 18.

THROUGH [1]desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, [a]*and* the wellspring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 [b]*It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a [2]talebearer *are* [3]as wounds, and they go down into the [4]innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 [c]The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and [5]is safe.

11 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

B. C. 1000.

k Isa. 30. 18.

l Matt. 12. 34.
7 maketh wise.

8 The soul of him that laboureth.
9 boweth unto him.
10 A man of Belial.

11 sendeth forth.

1 Or, good cheer.
a Ps. 26. 2. ch. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.
b Job 31. 29. ch. 24. 17. Obad. 12.
2 held innocent.
3 a lip of excellency.
4 a lip of lying.
5 a stone of grace.
c ch. 18. 16.
d Gen. 39. 21. Dan. 6. 3.
6 Or, procureth.
7 Or, A reproof aweth more a wise man, than to strike a fool an hundred times.
e Jer. 18. 20. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 15.
f ch. 20. 3. Acts 6. 1. Rom. 12. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 11.
g Ex. 23. 7. Isa. 5. 23.
8 heart.
9 The froward of heart.
10 Or, to a medicine.
h Ex. 23. 8.
i Eccl. 2. 14.
j Jas. 1. 19.
11 Or, a cool spirit.

1 Or, He that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every business: see Jude 19.
a Ps. 78. 2.
b Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. Job 13. 7, 8. ch. 24. 23.
2 Or, whisperer.
3 Or, like as when men are wounded.
4 chambers.
c 2 Sam. 22. 3, 51. Ps. 18. 2.
5 is set aloft.

13 He that [6]answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 [d]The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 [e]A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.
20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 [f]Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 *Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth [g]roughly.
24 A man [h]*that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

B. C. 1000.

6 returneth a word.

d Eph. 1. 17.

e Gen. 39. 2-6. Gen. 41. 14, 38-44. Dan. 1. 17, 19, 20. Dan. 6. 3.

f Matt. 12. 37.

g Gen. 42. 14-16. Jas. 2. 3.
h John 15. 14, 15.

CHAPTER 19.

BETTER [a]*is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also, *that* the [b]soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: [c]and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 [d]A false witness shall not be [1]unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to [2]him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they *are* wanting *to him.*
8 He that getteth [3]wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.
9 [e]A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less [f]for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 [g]The [4]discretion of a man deferreth his anger; [h]and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grass.
13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.
14 [i]House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and [j]a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 [k]He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his ways shall die.

a ch. 28. 6.
b Hos. 4. 6. John 16. 3. Rom. 10. 2.
c Ps. 37. 7.
d Ex. 23. 1.
1 held innocent.
2 a man of gifts.
3 an heart.
e Dan. 6. 24.
f Eccl. 10. 6.
g Jas. 1. 19.
4 Or, prudence.
h ch. 25. 21. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 19. Eph. 4. 32.
i 2 Cor. 12. 14.
j ch. 18. 22.
k Luke 10. 28. Rom. 2. 7.
l ch. 14. 21. Eccl. 11. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 6.
5 Or, his deed.
6 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.
7 add.
m Gen. 37. 19, 20. Esth. 9. 25. Eccl. 7. 29. Isa. 14. 26. Heb. 6. 17.
n 1 Tim. 4. 8.
8 will be cunning.
o Deut. 13. 11.
p Matt. 7. 15. Mark 4. 24. John 10. 5. Eph. 4. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 6.
9 A witness of Belial.

17 [l]He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and [5]that which he hath given will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare [6]for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must [7]do it again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 [m]*There are* many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.
23 [n]The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.
24 A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scorner, and the simple [8][o]will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to [p]hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.
28 [9]An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER 20.

WINE [a]*is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own soul.
3 [b]*It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.
4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the [1]cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.
5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 [c]Most men will proclaim every one his own [2]goodness: but [d]a faithful man who can find?
7 The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 [e]Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?
10 [3]Divers weights, *and* [4]divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Even a child is [f]known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 [g]The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.
13 [h]Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

a Gen. 9. 21. Isa. 28. 7.
b Gen. 13. 7.
1 Or, winter.
c Matt. 6. 2.
2 Or, bounty.
d Ps. 12. 1. Eccl. 7. 28. Jer. 5. 1. Luke 18. 8.
e Job 14. 4. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8.
3 A stone and a stone.
4 an ephah and an ephah.
f Matt. 7. 16.
g Ex. 4. 11. Rom. 11. 36.
h Rom. 12. 11.

B. C. 1000.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.
16 Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 [5]Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
18 *Every* purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.
19 He that goeth about *as* a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that [6]flattereth with his lips.
20 [i]Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his [7]lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.
21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; [j]but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 [k]Say not thou, I will recompense evil; *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.
23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and [8]a false balance *is* not good.
24 [l]Man's goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?
25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy, and after vows to make enquiry.
26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.
27 The spirit of man *is* the [9]candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.
29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.
30 The blueness of a wound [10]cleanseth away evil: so *do* stripes the inward parts of the belly.

5 Bread of lying, or, falsehood.
6 Or, enticeth.
i Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Matt. 15. 4. Rom. 3. 23.
7 Or, candle.
j ch. 28. 8. Hab. 2. 6.
k Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
8 balances of deceit.
l Jer. 10. 23. Rom. 8. 26.
9 Or, lamp.
10 is a purging medicine against evil.

CHAPTER 21.

THE king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.
2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: [a]but the LORD pondereth the hearts.
3 [b]To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
4 [1]An high look, and a proud heart, *and* [2]the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.
5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want.
6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.
7 The robbery of the wicked shall [3]destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.
8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.
9 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with [4]a brawling woman in [5]a wide house.
10 [c]The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour [6]findeth no favour in his eyes.
11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.
12 [d]The righteous *man* wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God [e]overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.
13 [f]Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.
14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.
15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.
17 He that loveth [7]pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.
18 [g]The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.
19 *It is* better to dwell [8]in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.
20 [h]*There is* treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.
21 [i]He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.
22 A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.
24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth [9]in proud wrath.
25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.
26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.
27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it [10]with a wicked mind?
28 [11]A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.
29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he [12]directeth his way.
30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.
31 The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but [13]safety *is* of the LORD.

a 1 Sam. 16. 7. Jer. 17. 10. John 2. 24.
b Hos. 6. 6.
1 Haughtiness of eyes.
2 Or, the light of the wicked.
3 saw them, or, dwell with them.
4 a woman of contentions.
5 an house of society.
c Jas. 4. 5.
6 is not favoured.
d 1 Cor. 10. 10.
e Rom. 2. 8.
f Ps. 58. 4. Zech. 7. 11. Matt. 7. 2. Acts 7. 57.
7 Or, sport.
g Isa. 43. 3, 4.
8 in the land of the desert.
h Ps. 112. 3. ch. 10. 22. Matt. 25. 3.
i 1 Cor. 15. 58.
9 in the wrath of pride.
10 in wickedness.
11 A witness of lies.
12 Or, considereth.
13 Or, victory.

CHAPTER 22.

A *GOOD* name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* [1]loving favour rather than silver and gold.
2 [a]The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.
3 [b]A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.
4 [2]By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.
5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: [c]he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.
6 [3]Train up a child [4]in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant [5]to the lender.

1 Or, favour is better than, etc.
a Ps. 49. 1, 2.
b Isa. 26. 20.
2 Or, The reward of humility, etc.
c 1 John 5. 18.
3 Or, Catechise.
4 in his way.
5 to the man that lendeth.

8 [d]He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: [6]and the rod of his anger shall fail.
9 [7]He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
11 He that loveth pureness of heart, [8]*for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.
12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth [9]the words of the transgressor.
13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.
14 [e]The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.
15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 [f]He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.
17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.
18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them [10]within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, [11]even to thee.
20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,
21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; [g]that thou mightest answer the words of truth [12]to them that send unto thee?
22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: [h]neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:
23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.
24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.
26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?
28 [i]Remove not the ancient [13]landmark, which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man [j]diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before [14]mean *men*.

CHAPTER 23.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.
4 [a]Labour not to be rich: [b]cease from thine own wisdom.
5 [1]Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

B. C. 1000.

d Job 4. 8. Hos. 10. 13.
6 Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.
7 Good of eye.
8 Or, and hath grace in his lips.
9 Or, the matters.
e ch. 2. 16. Eccl. 7. 26.
f Job 20. 19, 20, 23. Job 34. 26, 27, 28. Ps. 12. 5. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 3. 14, 15. Amos 2. 6–8. Amos 5. 11. Jas. 2. 13.
10 in thy belly.
11 Or, trust thou also.
g 1 Pet. 3. 15.
12 Or, to those that send thee.
h Mal. 3. 5.
i Deut. 19. 14.
13 Or, bound.
j 1 Ki. 11. 28. ch. 10. 4. Eccl. 9. 10. Matt. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 11.
14 obscure men.

a ch. 28. 20. John 6. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
b ch. 3. 5. Rom. 12. 16.
1 Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon.
c Ps. 141. 4.
d Deut. 15 9. Matt. 20. 15. Mark 7. 22.
e Matt. 7. 6.
2 Or, bound.
f Job 31. 21. Jer. 50. 34.
g 1 Cor. 5. 5.
3 Or, even I will rejoice.
h Luke 16. 25.
4 Or, reward.
i Isa. 5. 22. Matt. 24. 49. Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. Eph. 5. 18.
5 of their flesh.
j Eph. 6. 1.
k Matt. 13. 44.
6 Or, as a robber.
l 1 Ki. 20. 16. ch. 20. 1. Isa. 5. 11. Nah. 1. 10. Matt. 24. 49, 50. Eph. 5. 18.
7 Or, a cockatrice.
8 in the heart of the sea.

6 [c]Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* [d]an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.
8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.
9 [e]Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 Remove not the old [2]landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 [f]For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.
13 Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and [g]shalt deliver his soul from hell.
15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, [3]even mine.
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.
17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.
18 [h]For surely there is an [4]end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
20 [i]Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters [5]of flesh:
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.
22 [j]Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.
23 [k]Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him.
25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.
26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.
27 For a whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.
28 She also lieth in wait [6]as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.
29 [l]Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright.
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like [7]an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down [8]in

the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 [m]They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* [9]I felt *it* not: [n]when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER 24.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man [1]*is* strong; yea, a man of knowledge [2]increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 [a]The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* [3]small.

11 [b]If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to *every* man [c]according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honeycomb, *which is* sweet [4]to thy taste:

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

16 [d]For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and [5]it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 [6]Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For [e]there shall be no reward to the evil *man;* the [7]candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, [f]fear thou the LORD and the king: *and* meddle not with [8]them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. [g]*It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 [h]He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and [9]a good blessing shall come upon them.

B. C. 1000.

m ch. 27. 22. Jer. 5. 3.
9 I knew it not.

n Deut. 29. 19. Isa. 56. 12. 2 Pet. 2. 22.

1 is in strength.
2 strengtheneth might.

a Gen. 6. 5. Ps. 119. 113. Matt. 9. 4. Acts 8. 22. 2 Cor. 10. 5.
3 narrow.

b Isa. 58. 6, 7. 1 John 3. 16.

c Job 34. 11. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 23.
4 upon thy palate.
d Ps. 34. 19. Mic. 7. 8.
5 it be evil in his eyes.
6 Or, Keep not company with the wicked.
e Ps. 11. 6. Isa. 3. 11.
7 Or, lamp.
f Rom. 13. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 17.
8 changers.
g Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. ch. 18. 5. John 7. 24.
h Isa. 5. 23.
9 a blessing of good.
10 that answereth right words.
i Eph. 4. 25.
j Matt. 5. 39.
k Jer. 4. 3. Matt. 13. 7, 22. Heb. 6. 8.
11 set my heart.
12 a man of shield.

26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips [10]that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 [i]Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 [j]Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, [k]it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* [11]considered *it* well: I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.

33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as [12]an armed arm.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *About kings.* 8 *Avoiding quarrels and causes thereof.*

THESE *are* also proverbs of Sŏl'o-mon, which the men of Hĕz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah copied out.

2 [a]*It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* [b]to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings [1]*is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 [2]Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men:*

7 For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 [c]Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 [d]Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself;* and [3]discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word [4]fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself [5]of a false gift *is like* [e]clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 [6]Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be [7]weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

a Rom. 11. 33.
b Job 29. 16.
1 there is no searching.
2 Set not out thy glory.
c Matt. 5. 25.
d Matt. 18. 15.
3 Or, discover not the secret of another.
4 spoken upon his wheels.
5 in a gift of falsehood.
e Jude 12.
6 Or, Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house.
7 full of thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour [f] *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an [g] unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre, [h] so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 [i] If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, [j] and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 [8] The north wind driveth away rain: so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 *It is* better to dwell in the corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country.

26 [k] A righteous man falling down before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey: [l] so *for men* to search their own glory *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit *is like* a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAPTER 26.

About fools, sluggards, and busybodies.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, [a] so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so [b] the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 [c] Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in [1] his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh [2] damage.

7 The legs of the lame [3] are not equal: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 [4] As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 [5] The great *God* that formed all *things* both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool [6] returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way; a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom; [7] it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

B. C. 700.

f Ps. 140. 3.

g Job 6. 14-20. 2 Tim. 4. 16.

h Dan. 6. 18.

i Matt. 5. 44.

j 2 Sam. 16. 12.

8 Or, The north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

k Mic. 7. 8.

l Luke 14. 11.

17 He that passeth by, *and* [8] meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad *man* who casteth [9] firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, [d] Am not I in sport?

20 [10] Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there is* no [11] talebearer, the strife [12] ceaseth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a [e] contentious man to kindle strife.

22 [f] The words of a talebearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the [13] innermost parts of the belly.

23 [g] Burning lips and a wicked heart *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth [14] dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he [15] speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 [16] *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 [h] Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue [i] hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER 27.

About self-love and care against offences.

BOAST [a] not thyself of [1] to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* [2] heavy, and the sand weighty; but a [b] fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 [3] Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but [c] who *is* able to stand before [4] envy?

5 [d] Open rebuke *is* better than secret love.

6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* [5] deceitful.

7 The full soul [6] loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that [e] wandereth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend [7] by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* better *is* a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, [f] that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent *man* [g] foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself; *but* the simple pass on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that [h] blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*.

a Ps. 12. 8.
b Num. 23. 8.
c Isa. 36. 21.
1 his own eyes.
2 Or, violence.
3 are lifted up.
4 Or, As he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.
5 Or, A great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.
6 iterateth his folly.
7 Or, he is weary.
8 Or, is enraged.
9 flames, or, sparks.
d Eph. 5. 4.
10 Without wood.
11 Or, whisperer.
12 is silent.
e 2 Sam. 20. 1.
f Ezek. 22. 9.
13 chambers.
g Luke 22. 48.
14 Or, is known.
15 maketh his voice gracious.
16 Or, hatred is covered in secret.
h Esth. 7. 10.
i Prov. 13. 6.

a Luke 12. 19.
1 to morrow day.
2 heaviness.
b Esth. 1. 12.
3 Wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.
c 1 John 3. 12.
4 Or, jealousy.
d Gal. 2. 14.
5 Or, earnest, or, frequent.
6 treadeth under foot.
e Job 39. 14,
7 from the counsel of the soul.
f Ps. 119. 42.
g Isa. 32. 2.
h Ps. 12. 2.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: [i] so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.
20 [j] Hell and destruction are [8] never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.
21 *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.
22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, *yet* will not his foolishness depart from him.
23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* [9] look well to thy herds.
24 For [10] riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* [11] to every generation?
25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.
26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.
27 And *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the [12] maintenance for thy maidens.

B. C. 700.

i Deut. 20. 6. 1 Ki. 11. 8. ch. 12. 24. 1 Cor. 3. 8.

j ch. 30. 15, 16. Hab. 2. 5.
8 not.

9 set thy heart.
10 strength.
11 to generation and generation.
12 life.

CHAPTER 28.

Observations of impiety and religious integrity.

THE wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but [1] by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.
3 [a] A poor man that oppresseth the poor *is like* a sweeping rain [2] which leaveth no food.
4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: [b] but such as keep the law contend with them.
5 Evil men understand not judgment: but [c] they that seek the LORD understand all *things*.
6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich.
7 Whoso keepeth the law *is* a wise son: but he that [3] is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father.
8 He that by usury and [4] unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.
9 [d] He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, [e] even his prayer *shall be* abomination.
10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: [f] but the upright shall have good *things* in possession.
11 The rich man *is* wise [5] in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.
12 When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is [6] hidden.
13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.
14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

1 Or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.
a Matt. 18. 28.
2 without food.

b 1 Ki. 18. 18. Matt. 3. 7. Eph. 5. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 20.
c John 7. 17.
3 Or, feedeth gluttons.
4 by increase.
d 2 Tim. 4. 3.
e Ps. 66. 18. Luke 13. 25–27.
f Ps. 34. 9, 10. Matt. 6. 33. Mark 10. 30. Luke 18. 29, 30. Rom. 8. 32. 1 Cor. 3. 22, 23.
5 in his eyes.
6 Or, sought for.
g Matt. 2. 16.
7 Or, unpunished.
h Ezek. 13. 19.
8 Or, He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.
9 a man destroying.
i 1 Tim. 6. 6.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; [g] *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.
16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.
17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.
18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but *he that is* perverse *in his* ways shall fall at once.
19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.
20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be [7] innocent.
21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for for [h] a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.
22 [8] He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.
23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.
24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of [9] a destroyer.
25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: [i] but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.
26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

1 A man of reproofs.
2 Or, increased.
a 1 Ki. 1. 48. ch. 10. 1. ch. 15. 20. Phil. 2. 22.
3 a man of oblations.
b Job 29. 16. Ps. 31. 7. Isa. 35. 3, 4. Luke 22. 32. Gal. 6. 1.
4 Or, set a city on fire.
5 Men of blood.

CHAPTER 29.

Observations on public and private government.

HE, [1] that being often reproved hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
2 When the righteous are [2] in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
3 [a] Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance.
4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but [3] he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.
6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.
7 [b] The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.
8 Scornful men [4] bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away wrath.
9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.
10 [5] The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.
11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.
13 The poor and [6] the deceitful man meet together: [c] the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.
14 The king that [d] faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.
15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but [e] the righteous shall see their fall.
17 [f] Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
18 [g] Where *there is* no vision, the people [7] perish: but [h] he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty [8] in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become *his* son at the length.
22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
23 [i] A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: [j] he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.
25 [k] The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD [9] shall be safe.
26 Many seek [10] the ruler's favour; but *every* man's judgment *cometh* from the LORD.
27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

B. C. 700.

6 Or, the usurer.
c Matt. 5. 45.
d Ps. 72. 2.
e Ps. 37. 36.
f ch. 13. 24.
g 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11.
7 Or, is made naked.
h John 13. 17. Jas. 1. 25.
8 Or, in his matters.
i Isa. 2. 11, 12. Matt. 23. 12. Luke 14. 11.
j Lev. 5. 1.
k Gen. 12. 12.
9 shall be set on high.
10 the face of a ruler.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Agur's confession of faith.* 7 *The points of his prayer.* 32 *Wrath to be prevented.*

THE words of Ā'gûr the son of Jā'keh, *even* the prophecy: the man spake unto Ĭth'ĭ-el, even unto Ĭth'ĭ-el and Ū'cal,
2 [a] Surely I *am* more brutish than *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisdom, nor [1] have the knowledge of the holy.
4 [b] Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? [c] who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?
5 [d] Every word of God *is* [2] pure: [e] he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.
6 [f] Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.
7 Two *things* have I required of thee; [3] deny me *them* not before I die:
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; [g] feed me with food [4] convenient for me:
9 [h] Lest I be full, and [5] deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.
10 [6] Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

a Ps. 73. 22.
1 know.
b John 3. 13.
c Job 38. 4.
d Ps. 12. 6.
2 purified.
e Ps. 18. 30. Ps. 84. 11.
f Deut. 4. 2. Rev. 22. 18.
3 withhold not from me.
g Matt. 6. 11.
4 of my allowance.
h Deut. 8. 12. Neh. 9. 25. Hos. 13. 6.
5 belie thee.
6 Hurt not with thy tongue.
i Isa. 65. 5. Luke 18. 11. Tit. 1. 15, 16.
j Job 29. 17.
k Ps. 14. 4. Amos 8. 4.
7 Wealth.
l ch. 27. 20. Hab. 2. 5.
m Gen. 9. 22. Lev. 20. 9.
8 Or, the brook.
9 heart.
n ch. 19. 10. Eccl. 10. 7.
10 wise, made wise.
o ch. 6. 6.
p Lev. 11. 5. Ps. 104. 18.
11 gathered together.
12 mighty old lion.
13 Or, horse.
14 girt in the loins.
q Eccl. 8. 3. Mic. 7. 16. Rom. 3. 19.

1 burden.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.
12 *There is* a generation [i] *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthiness.
13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.
14 [j] *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, [k] to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.
15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three *things that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four *things* say not, [7] *It is* enough:
16 [l] The grave; and the barren womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.
17 [m] The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of [8] the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
18 There be three *things which* are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the [9] midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.
20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.
21 For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:
22 For [n] a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;
23 For an odious *woman* when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.
24 There be four *things which are* little upon the earth, but they *are* [10] exceeding wise:
25 [o] The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;
26 [p] The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;
27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them [11] by bands;
28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.
29 There be three *things* which go well, yea, four are comely in going:
30 A [12] lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;
31 A [13] [14] greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, [q] *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Lemuel's lessons of chastity and obedience.* 10 *Praise and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lĕm'u-el, the [1] prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?
3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways [a]to that which destroyeth kings.
4 [b]*It is* not for kings, O Lĕm'u-el, *it is* not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:
5 [c]Lest they drink, and forget the law, and [2]pervert the judgment [3]of any of the afflicted.
6 [d]Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be [4]of heavy hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all [5]such as are appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, [e]judge righteously, and [f]plead the cause of the poor and needy.
10 ¶ Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.
12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.
13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.
15 [g]She riseth also while it is yet night, and [h]giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and [6]buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

B. C. 1015.

a Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26. ch. 7. 26. Hos. 4. 11.
b Eccl. 10. 17.
c Hos. 4. 11.
2 alter.
3 of all the sons of affliction.
d Ps. 104. 15.
4 bitter of soul.
5 the sons of destruction.
e Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16. 2 Sam. 8. 15. Isa. 1. 17, 23. Zech. 7. 9. John 7. 24. Heb. 1. 9.
f ch. 21. 13. Isa. 1. 17. Jer. 22. 16.
g Rom. 12. 11.
h Matt. 24. 45. Luke 12. 42.
6 taketh.
7 She tasteth.
8 She spreadeth.
9 Or, double garments.
i Deut. 16. 18. ch. 12. 4.
j 1 Tim. 2. 9, 10.
k ch. 14. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 14. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
l 1 Ki. 2. 19.
10 Or, have gotten riches.
m Ps. 112. 1.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
18 [7]She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.
20 [8]She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with [9]scarlet.
22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 [i]Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it;* and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and [j]honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom: and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.
27 [k]She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 [l]Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also,* and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters [10]have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* [m]feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;
OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The preacher shews the vanity of human courses.* 12 *Discovered in the study of wisdom.*

THE words of the Preacher, the son of Dā'vid, king in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.
2 [a]Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; [b]all *is* vanity.
3 [c]What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: [d]but the earth abideth for ever.
5 [e]The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and [1]hasteth to his place where he arose.
6 [f]The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.
7 [g]All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they [2]return again.
8 [h]All things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it:* [i]the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.
9 [j]The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.
10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things;* neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was king over Īṣ'rạ-el in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.
13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: [k]this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man [3]to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 [l]*That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: and [4]that which is wanting cannot be numbered.
16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten [m]more wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm: yea, my heart [5]had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.
17 [n]And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.
18 For [o]in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

B. C. 977.

a Ps. 39. 5.
b Ps. 39. 5, 6. Ps. 62. 9, 10. ch. 4. 4, 6. Rom. 8. 20.
c ch. 3. 9.
d Ps. 104. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
e Ps. 19. 5.
1 panteth.
f John 3. 8.
g Job 38. 10. Ps. 104. 8.
2 return to go.
h ch. 3. 1.
i Prov. 27. 20.
j Gen. 8. 22. ch. 3. 15.
k Gen. 3. 19. ch. 3. 10.
3 Or, to afflict them.
l ch. 7. 13.
4 defect.
m 1 Ki. 3. 12. ch. 2. 9.
5 had seen much.
n ch. 2. 3. 1 Thess. 5. 21.
o Job 28. 28. ch. 7. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 20.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Vanity of things pleasurable.* 24 *Joy in our labour is God's gift.*

[a] I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, [b] this also *is* vanity.

2 [c] I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 [d] I sought in mine heart [1] to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven [2] all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had [3] servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm before me:

8 [e] I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* [4] musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So [f] I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and [g] this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, [h] and madness, and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh after the king? [5] *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw [6] that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 [i] The wise man's eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that [j] one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it [7] happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had [8] taken under the sun: because [k] I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or [l] a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. [m] This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he [9] leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity and a great evil.

22 [n] For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days *are* [o] sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *than* that he should eat and drink, and *that* he [10] should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto,* more than I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good [11] in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Change of times.* 11 *The excellency of God's works.* 16 *Judgment of the righteous and the wicked.*

TO every *thing there is* a season, and a [a] time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time [1] to be born, and [b] a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted;

3 [c] A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and [d] a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time [2] to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to [3] get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; [e] a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to [f] hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 [g] What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 [h] I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He [i] hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that [j] no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

13 And also [k] that every man should eat and drink,

B. C. 977.

a Ps. 10. 6, 11. Luke 12. 19.
b Isa. 50. 11.
c Prov. 14. 13. ch. 7. 6. Isa. 22. 12, 13. Amos 6. 5, 6.
d ch. 1. 17. Isa. 22. 13. Amos 6. 3-6. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
1 to draw my flesh with wine.
2 the number of the days of their life.
3 sons of my house.
e 1 Ki. 9. 28.
4 musical instrument and instruments.
f ch. 1. 16.
g ch. 3. 22.
h ch. 1. 17.
5 Or, in those things which have been already done.
6 that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly.
i ch. 8. 1.
j ch. 9. 2.
7 happeneth to me, even to me.
8 laboured.
k Ps. 49. 10.
l 1 Ki. 12. 13.
m 1 Tim. 6. 10.
9 give.
n ch. 1. 3.
o Job 5. 7.
10 Or, delight his senses.
11 before him.

a ch. 8. 6.
1 to bear.
b Gen. 47. 29. Job 7. 1. Isa. 38. 1. John 11. 14. Heb. 9. 27.
c Gen. 9. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Hos. 6. 1, 2.
d Ex. 15. 20. 2 Sam. 6. 16. Ps. 149. 3.
2 to be far from.
3 Or, seek.
e Amos 5. 13.
f Luke 14. 26.
g ch. 1. 3.
h ch. 1. 13.
i Deut. 32. 4.
j ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 33.
k ch. 2. 24.

and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: [l]nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 [m]That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth [4]that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover [n]I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, [o]God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, [5]that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 [p]For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place; [q]all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit [6]of man that [7]goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for [r]that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

B. C. 977.

l Jas. 1. 17.

m ch. 1. 9.

4 that which is driven away.

n ch. 5. 8.

o Job 34. 11. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Thess. 1. 6.

5 Or, that they might clear God, and see, etc.

p Ps. 49. 12.

q Gen. 3. 19.

6 of the sons of man.
7 is ascending.

r ch. 2. 10.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Increase of vanity by oppression, envy, and idleness.* 7 *Also by covetousness and wilfulness.*

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the [1]side of their oppressors *there was* power; but they had no comforter.

2 [a]Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.

3 [b]Yea, better *is he* than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travail, and [2]every right work, that [3]for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 [c]The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither is his [d]eye satisfied with riches; [e]neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travail.

1 hand.
a Job 3. 17. ch. 2. 17.
b Job 3. 11. ch. 6. 3. Matt. 24. 19. Luke 23. 29.
2 all the rightness of work.
3 this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.
c Prov. 6. 10.
d Prov. 27. 20. ch. 1. 8. Hab. 2. 5, 6. 1 John 2. 16.
e Ps. 39. 6. Luke 12. 20.
4 who knoweth not to be admonished.

9 ¶ Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone?*

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, [4]who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Vanities in divine service, in murmuring and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches.*

KEEP [a]thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, [b]than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* [1]thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words [c]be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 [d]When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: [e]pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 [f]Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; [g]neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but [h]fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou [i]seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not [2]at the matter: for [j]*he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

a Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15. Ps. 89. 7. Isa. 1. 12.
b 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. Hos. 6. 6.
1 Or, word.
c Ps. 39. 1. Prov. 10. 19. Matt. 6. 7.
d Gen. 28. 20. Num. 30. 2. Ps. 50. 14. Isa. 19. 21.
e Ps. 66. 13, 14. Jon. 2. 9.
f Prov. 20. 25. Acts 5. 4.
g 1 Cor. 11. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 21.
h Deut. 10. 12. Prov. 23. 17. ch. 12. 13. Heb. 12. 28.
i ch. 3. 16.
2 at the will, or, purpose.
j Ps. 12. 5. Isa. 57. 15.

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 [k]There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely,* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 [l]As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and [m]what profit hath he [n]that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also [o]he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold *that* which I have seen: [3]*it is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun [4]all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 [5]For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because [p]God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Vanity of riches.* 11 *The conclusion of vanity.*

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, [a]so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, [b]yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children,* and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and [c]also *that* he have no burial; I say, *that* [d]an untimely birth *is* better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing:* this hath more rest than the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told,* yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 [e]All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the [1]appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes [2]than the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: [f]neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

B. C. 977.

k ch. 6. 1.

l Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 7.

m ch. 1. 3.
n Prov. 11. 29.
o Ps. 127. 2.

3 there is a good which is comely, etc.

4 the number of the days.

5 Or, Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, etc.
p Ex. 23. 25.

a Deut. 8. 7-10. Judg. 18. 10. Job 21. 10. Ps. 17. 14. Luke 12. 19.
b Luke 12. 20.
c 2 Ki. 9. 35. Esth. 7. 10. Isa. 14. 19.
d Job 3. 16. Ps. 58. 8.
e Prov. 16. 26. 1 Tim. 6. 6-8.
1 soul.
2 than the walking of the soul.
f Job 9. 32. Isa. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 19, 20.
3 the number of the days of the life of his vanity.
g Jas. 4. 14.
h Ps. 39. 6.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, [3]all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as [g]a shadow? for [h]who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER 7.

Remedies against vanity — good name, patience, and wisdom.

A GOOD name *is* better than precious ointment; and [a]the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the [b]house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 [1]Sorrow *is* better than laughter: [c]for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the [2]crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; [d]and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: *and* [e]the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.

9 [f]Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire [3]wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom [4]*is* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a [5]defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is, that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for [g]who can make *that* straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath [6]set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: [h]there is a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.

16 [i]Be not righteous over much; neither [j]make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou [7]destroy thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: [k]why shouldest thou die [8]before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty *men* which are in the city.

20 [l]For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also [9]take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

a Phil. 1. 23. Rev. 14. 13.
b Matt. 5. 4.
1 Or, Anger.
c 2 Cor. 7. 10.
2 sound.
d Ex. 23. 8.
e Prov. 14. 29.
f Prov. 16. 32.
3 out of wisdom.
4 Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.
5 shadow.
g Isa. 14. 27.
6 made.
h ch. 8. 14.
i Prov. 25. 16. Phil. 3. 6.
j Rom. 12. 3.
7 be desolate.
k Job 15. 32.
8 not in thy time.
l 1 Ki. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. Rom. 3. 23. Gal. 3. 22. 1 John 1. 8.
9 give not thine heart.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and [m] exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 [10] I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: [11] whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, [12] *counting* one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, [n] that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Respect for rulers.* 12 *The godly and wicked contrasted.* 16 *Unsearchableness of God's work.*

WHO *is* as the wise *man?* and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and [1] the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the king's commandment, [a] and *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is, there is* power: and [b] who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment [2] shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because [c] to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 [d] For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him [3] when it shall be?

8 [e] *There is* no man that hath power [f] over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no [4] discharge in *that* war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein [g] one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 [h] Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ [i] Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that [j] it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men*, unto whom it [k] happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men*, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also *is* vanity.

15 [l] Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, [m] which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that [n] a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it:* yea farther; though a wise *man* think to know *it*, [o] yet shall he not be able to find *it.*

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Like things happen to the godly and ungodly.* 7 *Enjoying the good of life.* 13 *Wisdom better than strength.*

FOR all this [1] I considered in my heart even to declare all this, [a] that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them.

2 [b] All *things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but [c] the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for [d] the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, [e] eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 [2] Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath

B. C. 977.

m Deut. 30. 11-14. Job 11. 12. Ps. 36. 6. Isa. 55. 8, 9. Rom. 11. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 16.

10 I and my heart compassed.

11 he that is good before God.

12 Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

n Gen. 1. 27.

1 the strength.

a Rom. 13. 5.

b Job 34. 18.
2 shall know.
c ch. 3. 1.
d Prov. 24. 22. ch. 6. 12.
3 Or, how it shall be.
e Ps. 49. 6.
f Job 14. 5.
4 Or, casting off weapons.
g 1 Sam. 18. 12.
h Job 21. 14, 15. Ps. 10. 6. Isa. 26. 10. Rom. 2. 4, 5. 2 Pet. 3. 4, 10.
i Isa. 65. 20. Rom. 2. 5.
j Prov. 1. 32. Isa. 3. 10. Matt. 25. 34.
k Ps. 73. 14. ch. 2. 14.
l ch. 3. 12.
m Lev. 26. 5.
n Job 5. 9. ch. 3. 11. Isa. 40. 28. Rom. 11. 33.
o Ps. 73. 16.

1 I gave, or, set to my heart.
a 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 5. 8. Prov. 16. 3. ch. 8. 14. Isa. 26. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
b Ps. 73. 3, 12, 13, 17. Mal. 3. 15.
c Job 14. 21. Ps. 6. 5. Isa. 63. 16.
d Job 7. 8. Isa. 26. 14.
e ch. 8. 15.
2 See, or, Enjoy life.

given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: [f]for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, [g]and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For [h]man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men [i]snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 [j]*There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 [k]Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless [l]the poor man's wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 [m]The words of wise *men are* heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but [n]one sinner destroyeth much good.

B. C. 977.

f ch. 2. 10, 24.

g Amos 2. 14. Jer. 9. 23.

h ch. 8. 7.

i Prov. 29. 6. Luke 12. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 3.

j 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.

k Prov. 21. 22. ch. 7. 19.
l Mark 6. 2.

m Gen. 41. 14. 2 Sam. 20. 17. Dan. 5. 11.

n Josh. 7. 1. 2 Ki. 17. 21. Rom. 6. 12, 16-23.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Observations on wisdom, folly, riot, and money.* 20 *Reverent thoughts for kings.*

DEAD [1]flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 [a]A wise man's heart *is* at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, [2]his wisdom faileth *him*, [b]and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, [c]leave not thy place; for [d]yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth [3]from the ruler:

6 Folly is set [4]in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants [e]upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

1 Flies of death.
a Matt. 6. 33. Col. 3. 1.
2 his heart.
b Prov. 13. 16.
c ch. 8. 3.
d 1 Sam. 25. 24. Prov. 25. 15.
3 from before.
4 in great heights.
e Prov. 19. 10.
f Jer. 8. 17.
5 the master of the tongue.
6 grace.
7 his mouth.
8 multiplieth words.
g Jas. 4. 14.
h Isa. 3. 4.
i Prov. 31. 4.
9 maketh glad the life.
j Ex. 22. 28.
10 Or, conscience, figure like. Luke 19. 40.

11 Surely the serpent will bite [f]without enchantment; and [5]a babbler is no better.

12 The words of a wise man's mouth *are* [6]gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of [7]his talk *is* mischievous madness.

14 A fool also [8]is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and [g]what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ [h]Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and [i]thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine [9]maketh merry: but money answereth all *things*.

20 ¶ [j]Curse not the king, no not in thy [10]thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Directions for charity.* 9 *Thought of God's judgment.*

CAST thy bread [1]upon the waters: [a]for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 [b]Give a portion [c]to seven, and also to eight; [d]for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As [e]thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether [2]shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, [f]and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* [g]God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove [3]sorrow from thy heart, [h]and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

1 upon the face of the waters.
a Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 11. 18. Matt. 10. 42. 2 Cor. 9. 6.
b Ps. 112. 9. Luke 6. 30.
c Mic. 5. 5.
d Eph. 5. 16.
e John 3. 8.
2 shall be right.
f Deut. 29. 19. Ps. 81. 12. Acts 14. 16. Eph. 2. 2, 3.
g ch. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 6.
3 Or, anger.
h 2 Cor. 7. 1.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Creator to be remembered.* 13 *Man's whole duty.*

B. C. 977.

REMEMBER now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the [a] house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and [1] the grinders cease because they are few, and [b] those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the [c] doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all [d] the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the [e] almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then [f] shall the dust return to the earth as it was: [g] and the spirit shall return unto God [h] who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all *is* vanity.

9 And [2] moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out [3] acceptable words: and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end; and much [4] study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ [5] Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For [i] God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

[a] Ps. 71. 9. Zech. 8. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 1.
1 Or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.
[b] Gen. 27. 1.
[c] Mic. 7. 1.
[d] 2 Sam. 19. 35.
[e] Lev. 19. 32.
[f] Gen. 3. 19.
[g] ch. 3. 21.
[h] Gen. 2. 7. Num. 16. 22.
2 Or, the more wise the preacher was, etc.
3 words of delight.
4 Or, reading.
5 Or, The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is.
[i] Matt. 12. 36.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The church's love and confession.* 8 *She is directed to the shepherds' tents.* 12 *Congratulations.*

B. C. 1014.

THE [a] song of songs, which *is* Sŏl'o-mon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for [1] thy love *is* better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the [b] virgins love thee.

4 [c] Draw me, we [d] will run after thee: the king [e] hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: [2] the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, as the tents of Kē'där, as the curtains of Sŏl'o-mon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou [f] makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be [3] as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, [g] O my love, [h] to a company of horses in Phā'raōh's chariots.

10 [i] Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my wellbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of [4] camphire in the vineyards of Ĕn–gē'dī.

15 [j] Behold, thou *art* fair, [5] my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our [6] rafters of fir.

[a] 1 Ki. 4. 32.
1 thy loves.
[b] ch. 6. 8. Matt. 25. 1. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[c] Jer. 31. 3. Hos. 11. 4. John 6. 44.
[d] Phil. 3. 12.
[e] Ps. 45. 14. John 14. 2. Eph. 2. 6.
2 Or, they love thee uprightly.
[f] John 10. 27.
3 Or, as one that is veiled.
[g] ch. 2. 2.
[h] 2 Chr. 1. 16.
[i] Ezek. 16. 11.
4 Or, cypress.
[j] ch. 4. 1.
5 Or, my companion.
6 Or, galleries.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Mutual love of Christ and his church.* 14 *Care of the church.*

1 I delighted and sat down, etc.
[a] Gen. 3. 6. Rev. 22. 1.
2 palate.
3 house of wine.
4 straw me with apples.
[b] ch. 8. 3.
5 I adjure you.

I *AM* the rose of Shâr'on, *and* the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. [1] I sat down under his shadow with great delight, [a] and his fruit *was* sweet to my [2] taste.

4 He brought me to the [3] banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, [4] comfort me with apples: for I *am* sick of love.

6 [b] His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 [5] I charge you, O ye daughters of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ [c]The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.
9 My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, [6]shewing himself through the lattice.
10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.
11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone;
12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;
13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my dove, *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, [d]let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.
15 Take us [e]the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.
16 ¶ [f]My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.
17 [g]Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like [h]a roe or a young hart upon the mountains [7]of Bē'thĕr.

CHAPTER 3.

The church's victory and glory.

BY [a]night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.
2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.
3 [b]The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?
4 *It was* but [c]a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: [d]I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.
5 [e]I charge you, O ye daughters of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.
6 ¶ [f]Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which *is* Sŏl'o-mon's; threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Ĭs'ra-el.
8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.
9 King Sŏl'o-mon made himself [1]a chariot of the wood of Lĕb'a-non.
10 He made the pillars thereof *of* silver, the bottom thereof *of* gold, the covering of it *of* purple, the midst thereof being paved [g]*with* love, for the daughters of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zī'ŏn, and behold king Sŏl'o-mon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the [h]day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

B. C. 1014.

c John 10. 4.

6 flourishing.

d ch. 8. 13.

e Ps. 80. 13. Ezek. 13. 4. Luke 13. 32.

f ch. 6. 3.

g ch. 4. 6. Luke 1. 78. Rom. 13. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
h ch. 8. 14.
7 Or, of division.

a Ps. 4. 4. Ps. 6. 6. Isa. 26. 9.
b ch. 5. 7. Isa. 21. 6–8, 11, 12.
c Prov. 8. 17.
d Prov. 4. 13. Rom. 8. 35, 39.
e ch. 2. 7.
f ch. 8. 5. Jer. 2. 2.
1 Or, a bed, or, throne.
g Matt. 22. 37. John 13. 1, 34. Rom. 5. 8. Eph. 3. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 7, 8.
h Ps. 110. 3. Isa. 62. 5. Rev. 11. 15.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The church's graces.* 16 *Prayer for fitness.*

BEHOLD, [a]thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a [b]flock of goats, [1]that appear from mount Gĭl'ĕ-ăd.
2 [c]Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep that are even* shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.
3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.
4 [d]Thy neck *is* like the tower of Dā'vid builded [e]for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.
5 [f]Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.
6 Until the day [2]break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.
7 [g]Thou *art* all fair, my love; *there is* no spot in thee.
8 ¶ Come with me from Lĕb'a-non, *my* spouse, with me from Lĕb'a-non: look from the top of Ăm'a-nà, from the top of Shē'nir [h]and Hĕr'mŏn, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.
9 Thou hast [3]ravished my heart, my sister, *my* [i]spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.
10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!
11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honeycomb: [j]honey and milk *are* under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments *is* [k]like the smell of Lĕb'a-non.
12 [l]A garden [4]inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.
13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; [5]camphire, with spikenard,
14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:
15 A fountain of gardens, a well of [m]living waters, and streams from Lĕb'a-non.
16 ¶ Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, *that* the [n]spices thereof may flow out. [o]Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

a ch. 1. 15.
b ch. 6. 5.
1 Or, that eat of, etc.
c ch. 6. 6.
d 2 Sam. 22. 51. ch. 1. 10.
e Neh. 3. 19.
f Prov. 5. 19. ch. 1. 13. Isa. 66. 10–12. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
2 breathe.
g Eph. 5. 27.
h Deut. 3. 9.
3 Or, taken away my heart.
i Isa. 54. 5. John 3. 29. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Rev. 19. 7, 8.
j Prov. 24. 13, 14.
k Gen. 27. 27. Hos. 14. 6, 7.
l Isa. 58. 11. Hos. 3. 3.
4 barred.
5 Or, cypress.
m John 4. 10.
n Gal. 5. 22.
o ch. 5. 1.

CHAPTER 5.

Christ awakens the church with his calling.

I [a]AM come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O [b]friends; drink, [1]yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

a ch. 4. 16.
b Luke 15. 7. John 3. 29.
1 Or, and be drunken with loves.

B. C. 1014.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved [c]that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved [2]for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped *with* myrrh, and my fingers *with* [3]sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had [d]withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; [e]I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 [f]The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, if ye find my beloved, [4]that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, [5]the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* [6]bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 [g]His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* [7]fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* [8]sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* sapphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lĕb'ą-non, excellent as the cedars.

16 [9]His mouth *is* most sweet: yea, [h]he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

c Prov. 8. 4. Rev. 3. 20.

2 Or, (as some read,) in me.

3 passing, or, running about.

d Hos. 5. 15.

e Lam. 3. 8.

f ch. 3. 3. Acts 20. 29, 30.

4 what.

5 a standard-bearer.

6 Or, curled.

g ch. 1. 15.

7 sitting in fulness, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.

8 Or, towers of perfumes.

9 His palate.

h Ps. 45. 2. Jer. 31. 3. Rom. 8. 35. Phil. 3. 8.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The church professes her faith in Christ.* 10 *Christ's love toward her.*

WHITHER is thy beloved gone, [a]O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to [b]feed in the gardens, and to [c]gather lilies.

3 [d]I *am* my beloved's, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tĭr'zah, comely as Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, [e]terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for [1]they have overcome me: thy hair *is* [f]as a flock of goats that appear from Gĭl'ę-ăd.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; she *is* the *only* one of her mother, she *is* the choice *one* of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she *that* looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* [g]to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 [2]Or ever I was aware, my soul [3]made me *like* the chariots of Ām-mī'–nąd-dīb.

13 Return, return, O Shụ'lam-īte; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shụ'lam-īte? As it were the company [4]of two armies.

a ch. 1. 8.
b Isa. 40. 11. Zeph. 3. 17. Rev. 7. 17.
c Isa. 56. 8. John 10. 16.
d ch. 2. 16. Rev. 21. 2.
e 2 Cor. 10. 4.
1 Or, they have puffed me up.
f ch. 4. 1.
g ch. 7. 12.
2 I knew not.
3 Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.
4 Or, of Mahanaim.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Further description of the church's graces.* 10 *Her profession of faith and desire.*

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, [a]O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not [1]liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 [b]Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory; thine eyes *like* the fishpools in Hĕsh'bŏn, by the gate of Băth–răb'-bim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lĕb'ą-non which looketh toward Dă-măs'cus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like [2]Cär'mel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* [3]held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth *down* [4]sweetly, causing the lips [5]of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ [c]I *am* my beloved's, and [d]his desire *is* toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us [e]see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape [6]appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will [f]I give thee my loves.

13 The [g]mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates [h]*are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

a Ps. 45. 13.
1 mixture.
b ch. 4. 5.
2 Or, crimson.
3 bound.
4 straightly.
5 Or, of the ancient.
c ch. 2. 16. Gal. 2. 20.
d Ps. 45. 11.
e ch. 6. 11.
6 open.
f Ps. 63. 3–8. Ps. 73. 25. ch. 4. 16.
g Gen. 30. 14.
h ch. 5. 1. Matt. 13. 52. John 15. 8.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Love of the church for Christ.* 14 *Prayer for the coming of Christ.*

O THAT thou *wert* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, [1]I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of [a]spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 [b]His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, [2]that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.

5 Who *is* this that cometh up from [c]the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ [d]Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for [e]love *is* strong as death; jealousy *is* [3]cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: [f]if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ [g]We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* [h]a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 [i]I *am* a wall, and [j]my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found [4]favour.

11 Sŏl'o-mon had a vineyard at Bā'al-hā'mon; [k]he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Sŏl'o-mon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: [l]cause me to hear *it.*

14 ¶ [5]Make haste, my beloved, and [m]be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

B. C. 1014.

1 they should not despise me.

a Prov. 9. 2.

b ch. 2. 6. Isa. 62. 4, 5. 2 Cor. 12. 9.

2 why should ye stir up, or, why, etc.

c John 17. 14.

d Isa. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Hag. 2. 23.
e Phil. 3. 8.
3 hard.
f Prov. 6. 35.
g Ps. 22. 27.
h Rev. 3. 20.
i Col. 2. 7.
j Ezek. 16. 7.
4 peace.
k Matt. 21. 33.
l ch. 2. 14.
5 Flee away.
m ch. 2. 17.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Isaiah complains of Judah for her rebellion.* 25 *Grace promised.* 28 *Destruction threatened to the wicked.*

THE [a]vision of Ī-şā'ĭah the son of Ā'moz, which he saw concerning Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm in the [b]days of Ūz-zī'ah, Jō'tham, Ā'hăz, *and* Hĕz-ę-kī'ah, kings of Jū'dah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Ĭş'rą-el [c]doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people [1]laden with iniquity, [d]a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Ĭş'rą-el unto anger, they are [2]gone away backward.

5 ¶ [e]Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will [3]revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: [f]they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with [4]ointment.

7 [g]Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, [5]as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zī'ŏn is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 [h]Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sŏd'om, *and* we should have been like unto Gŏ-mŏr'rah.

B. C. 760.

a Num. 12. 6.

b 2 Ki. 15. 1.

c Jer. 9. 3, 6.

1 of heaviness.

d ch. 57. 3, 4.

2 alienated, or, separated.

e ch. 9. 13. Jer. 2. 30.
3 increase revolt.
f Jer. 8. 22.
4 Or, oil.
g Deut. 28. 51.
5 as the overthrow of strangers.
h Rom. 9. 29.
i Ezek. 16. 46.
j Ps. 50. 8.
6 great he goats.
7 to be seen.
8 Or, grief.
k Job 27. 9.
l 1 Tim. 2. 8.
9 multiply prayer.
10 bloods.
m Jer. 4. 14.
n Rom. 12. 9.
o Mic. 6. 8.
11 Or, righten.
p 1 Sam. 12. 7. ch. 41. 21. Mic. 6. 2.
q Ps. 51. 7. ch. 44. 22. Mic. 7. 18. Eph. 1. 6–8.
r Deut. 28. 1.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers [i]of Sŏd'om; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gŏ-mŏr'rah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your [j]sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of [6]he goats.

12 When ye come [7]to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; *it is* [8]iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear *them.*

15 And [k]when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: [l]yea, when ye [9]make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of [10]blood.

16 ¶ [m]Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; [n]cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; [o]seek judgment, [11]relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and [p]let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, [q]they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 [r]If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword : [s]for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot ! it was full of judgment ; righteousness lodged in it ; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water :

23 [t]Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves : every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards : they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Ĭs'ra-el, Ah, [u]I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies :

25 ¶ [v]And I will turn my hand upon thee, and [12]purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin :

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning : afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zī'ŏn shall be redeemed with judgment, and [13]her converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the [14]destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of [w]the oaks which ye have desired, [x]and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, [15]and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

B. C. 760.

s Tit. 1. 2.

t 2 Chr. 36. 14. Jer. 5. 5. Dan. 9. 5. Hos. 9. 15.

u Deut. 28. 63.

v Rev. 3. 19.

12 according to pureness.

13 Or, they that return of her.
14 breaking.

w ch. 57. 5.
x ch. 65. 3.
15 Or, and his work.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Coming of Christ's kingdom prophesied.* 10 *Exhortation to fear.*

THE word that Ĭ-sā'ĭah the son of Ā'moz saw concerning Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.

2 And [a]it shall come to pass in the last days, [b]*that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall [1]be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills ; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, [c]Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jā'cob ; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths : [d]for out of Zī'ŏn shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.

4 And he [e]shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people : and [f]they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into [2]pruninghooks : nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jā'cob, come ye, and let us [g]walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jā'cob, because they be replenished [3]from the east, and [h]*are* soothsayers like the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and they [4]please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there any* end of their treasures ; their land is also full of horses, neither *is there any* end of their chariots :

8 Their land also is full of [5]idols ; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made :

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself : therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted [i]in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every *one that is* proud and lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted up ; and he shall be brought low :

13 And upon all the cedars of Lĕb'a-non, *that are* high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bā'shăn,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills *that are* lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tär'shish, and upon all [6]pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low : and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And [7]the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the [j]holes of the rocks, and into the caves of [8]the earth, [k]for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth [l]to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast [9]his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, [10]which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats ;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 [m]Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils : for wherein is he to be accounted of ?

a Mic. 4. 1. Acts 2. 17.
b Dan. 2. 35. Rev. 14. 1.
1 Or, be prepared.
c Zech. 8. 21.
d Luke 24. 47.
e John 5. 22.
f Hos. 2. 18.
2 Or, scythes.
g Acts 26. 23.
3 Or, more than the east.
h Deut. 18. 14.
4 Or, abound with the children.
5 Or, nonentities.
i ch. 12. 1, 4. ch. 24. 21, 23. ch. 25. 9. ch. 26. 1. Jer. 30. 7, 8. Joel 3. 18. Amos 9. 11. Obad. 8. Mic. 5. 10.
6 pictures of desire.
7 Or, the whole shall pass away.
j Hos. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.
8 the dust.
k 2 Thess. 1. 9.
l Ps. 7. 6. Nah. 1. 3-6. Hab. 3. 6. Hag. 2. 6. Heb. 12. 26.
9 the idols of his silver, etc.
10 Or, which they made for him.
m Prov. 23. 4.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Calamities that come by sin.* 12 *Oppression of rulers.* 16 *Punishment of women for pride.*

FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm and from Jū'dah [a]the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and [1]the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the [2]eloquent orator.

4 And I will give [b]children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

a Lev. 26. 26. Jer. 37. 21. Ezek. 14. 13.
1 a man eminent in countenance.
2 Or, skilful of speech.
b Eccl. 10. 16.

5 And the [c]people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against [d]the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying,* Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he [3]swear, saying, I will not be an [4]healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm is ruined, and Jū'dah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sŏd'om, they hide *it* not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him:* for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be* ill *with him:* for the reward of his hands shall be [5]given him.

12 ¶ *As for* my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, [6]they which lead thee cause *thee* to err, and [7]destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have [8]eaten up [e]the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zī'ŏn are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and [9]wanton eyes, walking and [10]mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zī'ŏn, and the LORD will [11]discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments *about their feet,* and *their* [12]cauls, and *their* round tires like the moon,

19 The [13]chains, and the bracelets, and the [14]mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the [15]tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

B. C. 760.

c Mic. 3.
d Deut. 28. 50. Lam. 4. 16.

3 lift up the hand, Gen. 14. 22. or, protest.
4 binder up.

5 done to him.

6 Or, they which call thee blessed.
7 swallow up.

8 Or, burnt.
e Matt. 21. 33.

9 deceiving with their eyes.
10 Or, tripping nicely.
11 make naked.
12 Or, networks.
13 Or, sweet balls.
14 Or, spangled ornaments.
15 houses of the soul.
16 might.
f Jer. 14. 2. Lam. 1. 4.
17 Or, cleansed, or, emptied.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy [16]mighty in the war.

26 And [f]her gates shall lament and mourn; and she *being* [17]desolate shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Distress of the times.* 2 *Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.*

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only [1]let us be called by thy name, [2]to take away [a]our reproach.

2 In that day shall [b]the branch of the LORD be [3]beautiful and glorious, and [c]the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely [4]for them that are escaped of Ĭs'rą-el.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is* left in Zī'ŏn, and *he that* remaineth in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written [5]among the living in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zī'ŏn, and shall have purged the blood of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zī'ŏn, and upon her assemblies, [d]a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for [6]upon all the glory *shall be* [7]a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAPTER 5.

God's judgments upon various sins.

NOW will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching [a]his vineyard. My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in [1]a very fruitful hill:

2 And he [2]fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also [3]made a winepress therein: [b]and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and men of Jū'dah, [c]judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be [4]trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Ĭs'rą-el, and the men of Jū'dah [5]his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold [6]oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

1 let thy name be called upon us.
2 Or, take thou away.
a Luke 1. 25.
b ch. 11. 1. ch. 60. 21. Jer. 23. 5.
3 beauty and glory.
c Rom. 1. 3, 4.
4 for the escaping of Israel.
5 Or, to life.
d Ex. 13. 21, 22. Deut. 1. 33.
6 Or, above.
7 a covering.

a Ps. 80. 8.
1 the horn of the son of oil.
2 Or, made a wall about it.
3 hewed.
b Deut. 32. 6.
c Rom. 3. 4.
4 for a treading.
5 plant of his pleasures.
6 a scab.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that join [d] house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that [7] they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 [8] In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, [9] Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one [e] bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ [f] Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, *till* wine [10] inflame them!

12 And [g] the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but [h] they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ [i] Therefore my people are gone into captivity, [j] because *they have* no knowledge: and [11] their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and [12] God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 [k] That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it:* and let the counsel of the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el draw nigh and come, that we may know *it!*

20 ¶ Woe unto them [13] that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent [14] in their own sight!

22 Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore as [15] the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away [l] the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases *were* [16] torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it.*

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness *and* [17] sorrow, [18] and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

B. C. 760.

d Mic. 2. 2.
7 ye.
8 Or. This is in mine ears, saith the LORD, etc.
9 If not, etc.
e Lev. 27. 16.
f Prov. 23. 29, 30.
10 Or, pursue them.
g Amos 6. 5.
h Job 34. 27. Hos. 4. 11.
i ch. 1. 7. Hos. 4. 6.
j ch. 1. 3. Luke 19. 44. Rom. 1. 28. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
11 their glory are men of famine.
12 the God the holy, or, the holy God.
k ch. 66. 5. Jer. 17. 5. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
13 that say concerning evil, It is good, etc.
14 before their face.
15 the tongue of fire.
l 2 Ki. 17. 14. Luke 7. 30. John 12. 48.
16 Or, as dung.
17 Or, distress.
18 Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *A vision of the Lord on his throne.* 9 *Message to the people.*

IN the year that [a] king Ūz-zī'ah died I [b] saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and [1] his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And [2] one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts: [3] the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the [4] door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am [5] undone; because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, [6] having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off [c] the altar:

7 And he [7] laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for [d] us? Then said I, [8] Here *am* I; send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, [9] Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye [10] indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land [11] be utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have [e] removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, [12] and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an

a 2 Ki. 15. 7.
b 1 Ki. 22. 19. Ezek. 10. 1. John 12. 41. Rev. 4. 2.
1 Or, the skirts thereof.
2 this cried to this.
3 his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.
4 thresholds.
5 cut off.
6 and in his hand a live coal.
c Lev. 16. 12. Heb. 13. 10.
7 caused it to touch.
d Gen. 1. 26.
8 Behold me.
9 Hear ye in hearing, or, without ceasing, etc.
10 in seeing.
11 desolate with desolation.
e Deut. 28. 64.
12 Or, when it is returned, and hath been broused.

oak, whose [13] substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves: so* [f] the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Isaiah comforts Ahaz.* 10 *The sign Immanuel.*

AND it came to pass in the days of [a] Ā'hăz the son of Jō'tham, the son of Ŭz-zī'ah, king of Jū'dah, *that* Rē'zin the king of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-ą-lī'ah, king of Ĭs'rą-el, went up toward Jĕ-rų'są-lĕm to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dā'vid, saying, Sўr'ĭ-ȧ [1] is confederate with Ē'phrą-ĭm. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Ĭ-ṣā'ȷah, Go forth now to meet Ā'hăz, thou, and [2] Shē'är-jā'shŭb thy son, at the end of the [b] conduit of the upper pool in the [3] highway of the fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, [4] neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rē'zin with Sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and of the son of Rĕm-ą-lī'ah.

5 Because Sўr'ĭ-ȧ, Ē'phrą-ĭm, and the son of Rĕm-ą-lī'ah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Jū'dah, and [5] vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tā'bę-al:

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 [c] For the head of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ *is* Dą-măs'cus, and the head of Dą-măs'cus *is* Rē'zin; and within threescore and five years shall Ē'phrą-ĭm be broken, [6] that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ē'phrą-ĭm *is* Są-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and the head of Są-mā'rĭ-ȧ *is* Rĕm-ą-lī'ah's son. [7] If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ [8] Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ā'hăz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; [9] ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ā'hăz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of Dā'vid; *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; [d] Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear [e] a son, and [10] shall call his name [f] Ĭm-măn'ū-el.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of [g] both her kings.

17 ¶ [h] The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that [i] Ē'phrą-ĭm departed from Jū'dah; *even* the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall hiss for the fly that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Ē'gўpt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Ās-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

B. C. 742.

13 Or, stock, or, stem.
f Rom. 11. 5.

a 2 Ki. 16. 5.

1 resteth on Ephraim.

2 That is, The remnant shall return.
b 2 Ki. 18. 17. ch. 36. 2.
3 Or, causeway.

4 let not thy heart be tender.

5 Or, waken.

c 2 Sam. 8. 6.
6 from a people.
7 Or, Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.
8 And the LORD added to speak.
9 Or, make thy petition deep.
d Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1. 35.
e ch. 9. 6.
10 Or, thou, O virgin, shall call.
f 1 Tim. 3. 16.
g 2 Ki. 15. 30. ch. 8. 4.
h 2 Chr. 28. 19. Neh. 9. 32. ch. 8. 7, 8.
i 1 Ki. 12. 16.
11 Or, commendable trees.
j 2 Ki. 16. 7. ch. 10. 5, 6. Jer. 27. 6, 7.
12 in the midst of the land.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all [11] bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a [j] razor that is hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left [12] in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Prophecies as to Syria, Israel, and Judah.* 9 *God's purposes are unresistible.* 19 *Affliction to idolaters.*

MOREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning [1] Mā'hĕr-shăl'al-hăsh'-băz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, [a] U-rī'ah the priest, and Zĕch-ą-rī'ah the son of Jĕ-bĕr-ę-chī'ah.

3 And I [2] went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Mā'hĕr-shăl'al-hăsh'-băz.

4 [b] For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, [3] the riches of Dą-măs'cus and the spoil of Są-mā'rĭ-ȧ shall be taken away before the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of [c] Shĭ-lō'ah that go softly, and rejoice in Rē'zin and Rĕm-ą-lī'ah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Ās-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Jū'dah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach *even* to the neck; and [4] the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O [d] Ĭm-măn'ū-el.

9 ¶ Associate yourselves, O ye people, [5] and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 [e] Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: [f] for God *is* with us.

1 In making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or, Make speed, etc.
a 2 Ki. 16. 10.
2 approached unto.
b ch. 7. 16.
3 Or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches.
c Neh. 3. 15. John 9. 7.
4 the fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.
d ch. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 23.
5 Or, yet.
e Job 5. 12.
f Deut. 20. 1. Josh. 1. 5. Ps. 46. 7, 11. ch. 9. 6. Matt. 1. 23. Rom. 8. 31.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me [6]with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them to* whom this people shall say, A confederacy; [g]neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 [h]Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and [i]*let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And [j]he shall be for a sanctuary; but for [k]a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Ĭs'ra-el, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

15 And many among them shall [l]stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 [m]Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jā'cob, and I [n]will look for him.

18 [o]Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me [p]*are* for signs and for wonders in Ĭs'ra-el from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zī'ŏn.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living [q]to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* [7]no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darkness.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Joy in affliction through the Prince of Peace.* 8 *Judgments upon Israel.*

NEVERTHELESS the dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the [a]first he lightly afflicted the land of Zĕb'u-lun and the land of Năph'ta-lī, and [b]afterward did more grievously afflict *her by* the way of the sea, beyond Jôr'dan, in Găl'ĭ-lee [1]of the nations.

2 [c]The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* [2]not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 [3]For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of [d]Mĭd'ĭ-an.

5 [4]For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; [5]but *this* shall be with burning *and* [6]fuel of fire.

6 [e]For unto us a child is born, unto us a [f]son is given: and [g]the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called [h]Wonderful, Counsellor, [i]The mighty God, The everlasting Father, [j]The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace [k]*there shall be* no end, upon the throne of Dā'vid, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jā'cob, and it hath lighted upon Ĭs'ra-el.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ē'phră-ĭm and the inhabitant of Să-mā'rĭ-a, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rē'zin against him, and [7]join his enemies together;

12 The Sȳr'ĭ-ans before, and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes behind; and they shall devour Ĭs'ra-el [8]with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For [l]the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Ĭs'ra-el head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For [9]the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and [10]*they that are* led of them *are* [11]destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh [12]folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the [13]fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall [14]snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, [m]and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Mă-năs'seh, Ē'phră-ĭm; and Ē'phră-ĭm, Mă-năs'seh: *and* they together *shall be* against Jū'dah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria to be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel to be saved.*

WOE unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and [1]that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to

B. C. 740.

6 in strength of hand.

g 1 Pet. 3. 14.

h Num. 20. 12.
i Luke 12. 5.

j Ezek. 11. 16.
k Luke 2. 24. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 8.

l Luke 20. 18.

m Dan. 12. 4.

n Hab. 2. 3. Luke 2. 25.

o Heb. 2. 13.

p Zech. 3. 8.

q Ps. 106. 28.

7 no morning.

a 2 Ki. 15. 29. 2 Chr. 16. 4.
b Lev. 26. 24. 1 Chr. 5. 26. Matt. 4. 15.
1 Or, populous.
c ch. 50. 10. John 8. 12. Eph. 5. 8.
2 Or, to him.
3 Or, When thou brakest.
d Judg. 7. 22. Ps. 83. 9. ch. 10. 26.
4 Or, When the whole battle of the warrior was, etc.
5 Or, and it was, etc.
6 meat.
e Luke 2. 11.
f John 3. 16.
g Matt. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 25.
h Judg. 13. 18.
i Ps. 45. 3, 6. Jer. 23. 6. John 1. 1. Tit. 2. 13.
j Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20. Heb. 13. 20.
k Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 32.
7 mingle.
8 with whole mouth.
l Jer. 5. 3.
9 Or, they that call them blessed.
10 Or, they that are called blessed of them.
11 swallowed up.
12 Or, villany.
13 meat.
14 cut.
m Lev. 26. 26.

1 Or, to the writers that write grievousness.

take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherless!

3 And what will ye do in [a]the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ [2]O [3]Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an, the rod of mine anger, [4]and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and [5]to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 [b]Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 [c]For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not [d]Căl'nō as [e]Cär'chĕ-mĭsh? *is* not [f]Hā'-math as Är'pad? *is* not Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ [g]as Dă-măs'cus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm and of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ and her idols, so do to Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zī'ŏn and on Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, I will [6]punish the fruit [7]of the stout heart of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and the glory of his high looks.

13 [h]For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants [8]like a valiant *man:*

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs *that are* left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall [i]the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? [9]as if the rod should shake *itself* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up [10]*itself, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Ĭs'ra-el shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, [11]both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be [12]few, that a child may write them.

B. C. 713.

a Hos. 9. 7. Luke 19. 44.

2 Or, Woe to the Assyrian.
3 Asshur.
4 Or, though.

5 to lay them a treading.

b Mic. 4. 12.

c 2 Ki. 18. 24.

d Amos 6. 2.
e 2 Chr. 35. 20. Jer. 46. 2.
f Num. 13. 21. 2 Sam. 8. 9. 2 Ki. 23. 33.
g 2 Ki. 16. 9.

6 visit upon.
7 of the greatness of the heart.

h Ex. 15. 9. Ps. 20. 7. ch. 37. 24.
8 Or, like many people.
i Jer. 51. 20. Rom. 9. 20, 21.
9 Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.
10 Or, that which is not wood.
11 from the soul, and even to the flesh.
12 number.

j Mic. 5. 3. Rom. 9. 27.
13 in, or, among.
14 Or, in.
k ch. 28. 22. Dan. 9. 27.
15 Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.
l Dan. 11. 36.
16 shall remove.
m Ps. 105. 15.
n Neh. 11. 31.
o 1 Sam. 13. 23.
17 Cry shrill with thy voice.
p 1 Sam. 25. 44.
q Josh. 15. 31.
r 1 Sam. 21. 1.
18 Or, mightily.

a ch. 53. 2. Zech. 6. 12. Rev. 22. 16.
1 Or, stump.
b Acts 13. 23.
c Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 3. 8.
d ch. 42. 1. Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32. Acts 10. 38.
2 scent, or, smell.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Ĭs'ra-el, and such as are escaped of the house of Jā'cob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jā'cob, unto the mighty God.

22 [j]For though thy people Ĭs'ra-el be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant [13]of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow [14]with righteousness.

23 [k]For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zī'ŏn, be not afraid of the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an: he shall smite thee with a rod, [15]and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Ē'gўpt.

25 For yet a very little while, [l]and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Mĭd'ĭ-an at the rock of Ō'reb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Ē'gўpt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his burden [16]shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of [m]the anointing.

28 He is come to [n]Ă-ī'ath, he is passed to Mĭg'-rŏn; at Mĭch'mash he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over [o]the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Gē'bȧ; Rā'mah is afraid; Gĭb'e-ah of Saul is fled.

30 [17]Lift up thy voice, O daughter [p]of Găl'lĭm: cause it to be heard unto Lā'ish, O poor Ăn'a-thoth.

31 [q]Măd-mē'nah is removed; the inhabitants of Gē'bim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain [r]at Nŏb that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zī'ŏn, the hill of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lĕb'a-non shall fall [18]by a mighty one.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The Branch of Jesse's roots.* 10 *Israel to be restored.*

AND [a]there shall come forth a rod out of the [1]stem of [b]Jĕs'se, and [c]a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2 [d]And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of [2]quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But [e]with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and [3]reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall [f]smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And [g]righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 [h]The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the [4]cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for [i]the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jĕs'sę, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the [j]Ġĕn'tīleş seek: and [k]his rest shall be [5]glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, [l]from Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and from Ē'ġўpt, and from Păth'ros, and from Cŭsh, and from Ē'lăm, and from Shī'när, and from Hā'math, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Ĭş'ra̱-el, and gather together [m]the dispersed of Jū'dah from the four [6]corners of the earth.

13 [n]The envy also of Ē'phră-ĭm shall depart, and the adversaries of Jū'dah shall be cut off: Ē'phră-ĭm shall not envy Jū'dah, and Jū'dah shall not vex Ē'phră-ĭm.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş toward the west; they shall spoil [7]them of the east together: [8]they shall lay their hand upon Ē'dom and Mō'ab; [9]and the children of Ăm'mŏn shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Ē-ġўp'tian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, [o]and make *men* go over [10]dryshod.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ; [p]like as it was to Ĭş'ra̱-el in the day that he came up out of the land of Ē'ġўpt.

CHAPTER 12.

Thanksgiving of the faithful for God's mercies.

AND [a]in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JĔ-HŌ'VAH *is* my strength and *my* song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw [b]water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, [1]call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 [c]Cry out and shout, thou [2]inhabitant of Zī'ŏn: for great *is* the Holy One of Ĭş'ra̱-el in the midst of thee.

CHAPTER 13.

1 God's muster of his armies. 6 A threat to destroy Babylon. 19 Its desolation.

THE burden of Băb'ў-lon, which Ĭ-şā'ȧiah the son of Ā'moz did see.

2 [a]Lift ye up a banner [b]upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called [c]my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, [1]like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye; [d]for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands [2]be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall [3]be amazed [4]one at another; their faces *shall be as* [5]flames.

9 Behold, [e]the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be [f]darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish [6]the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ō'phĭr.

13 [g]Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in [h]the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined *unto them* shall fall by the sword.

B. C. 713.

e Ps. 72. 2, 4. Rev. 19. 11.
3 Or, argue.
f Mal. 4. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 8. Rev. 2. 16.
g Eph. 6. 14.
h Hos. 2. 18.
4 Or, adder's.
i Hab. 2. 14.
j Rom. 15. 10.
k Heb. 4. 1.
5 glory.
l Zech. 10. 10.
m John 7. 35.
6 wings.
n Gal. 3. 28.
7 the children of the east.
8 Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.
9 the children of Ammon their obedience.
o Rev. 16. 12.
10 in shoes.
p Ex. 14. 29. ch. 51. 10.

a ch. 2. 11. Zech. 14. 20, 21.
b Jer. 2. 13. John 4. 10, 14.
1 Or, proclaim his name.
c ch. 54. 1. Zeph. 3. 14. Luke 19. 37–40.
2 inhabitress.

a Jer. 50. 2.
b Jer. 51. 25.
c Joel 3. 11.
1 the likeness of.
d Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 7. Rev. 6. 17.
2 Or, fall down.
3 wonder.
4 every man at his neighbour.
5 faces of the flames.
e Mal. 4. 1.
f Matt. 24. 29.
6 That is, the Babylonian empire.
g Joel 3. 16. Hag. 2. 6. Matt. 24. 29.
h Lam. 1. 12.

16 Their children also shall be [i]dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 [j]Behold, I will stir up the Mēdeş against them, which shall not regard silver; and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Băb'ў-lon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chăl'dees' excellency, shall be [7]as when God overthrew Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rah.

20 [k]It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Ā-rā'bĭ-an pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But [8]wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of [9]doleful creatures; and [10 11]owls shall dwell there, and [12]satyrs shall dance there.

22 And [13]the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their [14]desolate houses, and [15]dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: and her time *is* near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

B. C. 712.

i Nah. 3. 10.

j Jer. 51. 11.

7 as the overthrowing.

k ch. 14. 23.

8 Ziim.

9 Ochim.

10 Or, ostriches.
11 daughters of the owl.
12 shaggy beasts, or, wild goats.
13 Iim.
14 Or, palaces.
15 Or, jackals.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Restoration of Israel.* 4 *Proverb against Babylon.* 24 *Assyria threatened.*

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jā'cob, and [a]will yet choose Iş'ra-el, and set them in their own land: [b]and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jā'cob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Iş'ra-el shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, [1]whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou [c]shalt take up this [2]proverb against the king of Băb'ў-lon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the [3]golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with [4]a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 [d]Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lĕb'a-non, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 [5]Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the [6]chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, [7]O Lu'çĭ-fĕr, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, [e]I will ascend into heaven, [f]I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, [g]in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; [h]I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou [i]shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; *that* [8]opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children [j]for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Băb'ў-lon the name, and remnant, [k]and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath [l]purposed, and who shall disannul *it?* and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that [m]king Ā'hăz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoice not thou, whole Păl-es-tī'nà, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a [9]cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

a Ps. 102. 13, 16. ch. 54. 7, 8. Jer. 31. 3, 4, 10, 11. Zech. 1. 17.
b ch. 60. 4, 5, 10.

1 that had taken them captives.

c ch. 13. 19. Hab. 2. 6.
2 Or, taunting speech.
3 Or, exactress of gold.
4 a stroke without removing.
d ch. 55. 12. Ezek. 31. 16.
5 Or, The grave.
6 leaders, or, great goats.
7 Or, O day star.
e Lam. 2. 1. Matt. 11. 23.
f Dan. 8. 10. Rev. 12. 4.
g Ps. 48. 2.
h Zeph. 2. 15. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
i ch. 47. 8. Ezek. 28. 8, 9. Matt. 11. 23. Acts 12. 23.
8 Or, did not let his prisoners loose homewards.
j Ex. 20. 5. Job 18. 19. Matt. 23. 35.
k 1 Ki. 14. 10. Job 18. 19. Prov. 10. 7.
l 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 40. 8. ch. 23. 9. Jer. 4. 28.
m 2 Ki. 16. 20. 2 Chr. 28. 27.
9 Or, adder.

31 Howl, O gate ; cry, O city ; thou, whole Păl-es-tī'nà, *art* dissolved : for there shall come from the north a smoke, and [10]none *shall be* alone in his [11]appointed times.

32 What shall *one* then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zī'ŏn, and the poor of his people shall [12]trust in it.

CHAPTER 15.

Moab's lamentable state.

THE [a]burden of Mō'ab. Because in the night [b]Är of Mō'ab is laid waste, *and* [1]brought to silence ; because in the night Kīr of Mō'ab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence ;

2 He is gone up to Bā'jith, and to Dī'bŏn, the high places, to weep : Mō'ab shall howl over Nē'bō, and over Mĕd'e-bà : on all their heads *shall be* baldness, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth : on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, [2]weeping abundantly.

4 And [c]Hĕsh'bŏn shall cry, and Ē-lę̆-ā'leh : their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jā'hăz : therefore the armed soldiers of Mō'ab shall cry out ; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Mō'ab ; [3]his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zō'ar, an heifer of three years old : for [d]by the mounting up of Lụ'hith with weeping shall they go it up ; for in the way of Hŏr-o̱-nā'im they shall raise up a cry of [4]destruction.

6 For the waters of Nĭm'rim shall be [5]desolate : for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the [6]brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Mō'ab ; the howling thereof unto Ēg'la̱-ĭm, and the howling thereof unto Bē'er–ē'lim.

9 For the waters of Dī'mon shall be full of blood : for I will bring [7]more upon Dī'mon, lions upon him that escapeth of Mō'ab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Exhortation to obedience.* 6 *Moab is threatened for her pride.* 12 *Moab's judgment.*

SEND [a]ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from [1]Sē'là to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zī'ŏn.

2 For it shall be, *that*, as a wandering bird [2]cast out of the nest, *so* the daughters of Mō'ab shall be at the fords of [b]Är'nŏn.

3 [3]Take counsel, execute judgment ; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday ; hide the outcasts ; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Mō'ab ; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler : for the [4]extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, [5]the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy [c]shall the throne be [6]established : and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of Dā'vid, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

B. C. 726.

10 Or, he shall not be alone.
11 Or, assemblies.

12 Or, betake themselves unto it.

a ch. 11. 14. Jer. 9. 26.
b Num. 21. 28.
1 Or, cut off.

2 descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping.
c Num. 32. 3.

3 Or, to the borders thereof, even to Zoar, as an heifer.
d Jer. 48. 5.

4 breaking.

5 desolations.

6 Or, valley of the Arabians.
7 additions.

a 2 Ki. 3. 4.
1 a rock, or, Petra.
2 Or, a nest forsaken.
b Num. 21. 13.
3 Bring.
4 wringer.
5 the treaders down.
c Ps. 89. 14. Prov. 20. 28. Dan. 7. 14.
6 Or, prepared.
d Jer. 48. 29.
7 Or, the falsehood of his pretensions.
e 2 Ki. 3. 25.
8 Or, mutter.
9 Or, plucked up.
10 Or, the alarm is fallen upon, etc.
f Num. 23. 3. ch. 15. 2. Jer. 48. 35.
g Deut. 15. 18. ch. 15. 5.
11 Or, not many.

a Jer. 49. 23. Amos 1. 3. Zech 9. 1. fulfilled 740, 2 Ki. 16. 9.
b Jer. 7. 33.
c ch. 7. 16.
d ch. 10. 16.
e Jer. 51. 33. Rev. 14. 15–19.
f 2 Chr. 30. 11. Ps. 34. 5. Hos. 5. 15. Mic. 7. 7. Zech. 12. 10.

6 ¶ We have heard of the [d]pride of Mō'ab ; *he is* very proud : *even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath : [7]*but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.

7 Therefore shall Mō'ab howl for Mō'ab, every one shall howl : for the foundations [e]of Kīr–hăr'e̱-sĕth shall ye [8]mourn ; surely *they are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Hĕsh'bŏn languish, *and* the vine of Sĭb'mah : the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jā'zĕr, they wandered *through* the wilderness : her branches are [9]stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jā'zĕr the vine of Sĭb'mah : I will water thee with my tears, O Hĕsh'bŏn, and Ē-le̱-ā'leh : for [10]the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field ; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting : the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses ; I have made *their vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Mō'ab, and mine inward parts for Kīr–hā'resh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Mō'ab is weary on [f]the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray ; but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Mō'ab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, [g]as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Mō'ab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude ; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* [11]feeble.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Syria and Israel threatened.* 6 *A remnant saved.* 12 *Woe to the impious.*

THE [a]burden of Dă-măs'cus. Behold, Dă-măs'cus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Ar'ŏ-ēr *are* forsaken : they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and [b]none shall make *them* afraid.

3 [c]The fortress also shall cease from Ē'phrà-ĭm, and the kingdom from Dă-măs'cus, and the remnant of Sȳr'ĭ-à : they shall be as the glory of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jā'co̱b shall be made thin, and [d]the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 [e]And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm ; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rĕph'a̱-ĭm.

6 ¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two *or* three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four *or* five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el.

7 At that day shall a man [f]look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the [1] images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Ĭs'ra-el: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because [g] thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* [2] a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the [3] multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of [4] mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like [5] a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at eveningtide trouble; *and* before the morning he *is* not. [h] This *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

B. C. 714.

1 Or, sun images.

g Ps. 106. 13, 21.

2 Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.
3 Or, noise.

4 Or, many.

5 Or, thistledown.

h Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 8. 3, 9, 18. Prov. 22. 23.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Destruction of the Ethiopians through God's care of his people.* 7 *Growth of the church.*

WOE to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-à:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation [1] scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; [2] a nation meted out and trodden down, [3] whose land the rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will [4] consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat [5] upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time [a] shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people [6] scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zī'ŏn.

1 Or, outspread and polished.
2 a nation of line, line, and treading under foot: or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.
3 Or, whose land the rivers despise.
4 Or, regard my set dwelling.
5 Or, after rain.
a Ps. 68. 31. Zeph. 3. 10. Mal. 1. 11.
6 Or, outspread and polished.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Egypt's confusion.* 11 *Folly of her princes.* 18 *Call to the church.*

THE burden of Ē'ġўpt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Ē'ġўpt: and the idols of Ē'ġўpt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Ē'ġўpt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will [1a] set the Ē-ġўp'tĭans against the Ē-ġўp'tĭans: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Ē'ġўpt [2] shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will [3] destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Ē-ġўp'tĭans will I [4] give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And [b] the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; *and* the brooks [c] of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, [5] and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave [6] networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the [7] purposes thereof, all that make sluices *and* ponds [8] for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zō'an *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Phā'raōh is become brutish: how say ye unto Phā'raōh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 [d] Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise *men?* and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Ē'ġўpt.

13 The princes of Zō'an are become fools, [e] the princes of Nŏph are deceived; they have also seduced Ē'ġўpt, *even* [9] *they that are* the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled [10] a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Ē'ġўpt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be *any* work for Ē'ġўpt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Ē'ġўpt [f] be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Jū'dah shall be a terror unto Ē'ġўpt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Ē'ġўpt speak [11] the language of Cā'năan, and swear

1 mingle.
a Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 16. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
2 shall be emptied.
3 swallow up.
4 Or, shut up.
b Jer. 51. 36. Ezek. 30. 12.
c 2 Ki. 19. 24.
5 and shall not be.
6 Or, white works.
7 foundations.
8 of living things.
d ch. 41. 22, 23. Acts 7. 22. 1 Cor. 1. 20.
e Jer. 2. 16. Hos. 9. 6.
9 corners, or, governors.
10 a spirit of perverseness.
f Ps. 48. 6. ch. 30. 17. Jer. 30. 5, 7. Nah. 3. 13.
11 the lip.

to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city [12]of destruction.

19 In that day [g]shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Ē'ġўpt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And [h]it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Ē'ġўpt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Ē'ġўpt, and the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇs shall know the LORD in that day, and [i]shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Ē'ġўpt: he shall smite and heal *it:* and they shall return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day [j]shall there be a highway out of Ē'ġўpt to Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an shall come into Ē'ġўpt, and the Ē-ġўp'tian into Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇs shall serve with the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-aṇs.

24 In that day shall Ĭṣ'ra-el be the third with Ē'ġўpt and with Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Ē'ġўpt my people, and Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ [k]the work of my hands, and Ĭṣ'ra-el mine inheritance.

CHAPTER 20.

The captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that [a]Tär'tan came unto Ăsh'dŏd, (when Sär'gon the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ sent him,) and fought against Ăsh'dŏd, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD [1]by Ĭ-ṣā'iah the son of Ā'moz, saying, Go and loose [b]the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, [c]walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Ĭ-ṣā'ĭah hath walked naked and barefoot three years [d]*for* a sign and wonder upon Ē'ġўpt and upon Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ;

4 So shall the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ lead away [2]the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇs prisoners, and the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-aṇs captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, [e]even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the [3]shame of Ē'ġўpt.

5 [f]And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ their expectation, and of Ē'ġўpt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this [4]isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ: and how shall we escape?

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Vision of the fall of Babylon.* 11 *Repentance of Edom.* 13 *Burden of Arabia.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As [a]whirlwinds in the south pass through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A [1]grievous vision is declared unto me; [b]the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. [c]Go up, O Ē'lăm: besiege, O Mē'dĭ-ȧ; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it;* I was dismayed at the seeing *of it.*

4 [2]My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: [d]the night of my pleasure hath he [3]turned into fear unto me.

5 [e]Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And [4]he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the [f]watchtower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward [5]whole nights:

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, [g]Băb'ў-lon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 [h]O my threshing, and the [6]corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭṣ'ra-el, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ [i]The burden of Dụ'mah. He calleth to me out of Sē'ĭr, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Ȧ-rā'bĭ-ȧ. In the forest in Ȧ-rā'bĭ-ȧ shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies [j]of Dĕd'ạ-nĭm.

14 The inhabitants of the land of [k]Tē'mȧ [7]brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled [8]from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of [l]Kē'där shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of [9]archers, the mighty men of the children of Kē'där, shall be diminished: for the LORD [m]God of Ĭṣ'ra-el hath spoken *it.*

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Lament for the invasion of Jewry by Persia.* 15 *Shebna's deprivation.* 20 *Eliakim as a substitute.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain *men are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound [1]by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; [2]I will

B. C. 714.

12 Or, of Heres, or, of the sun.
g Gen. 12. 7. Ex. 24. 4. Josh. 22. 10. Heb. 13. 10.
h Josh. 4. 20. ch. 55. 13.
i Mal. 1. 11.
j ch. 11. 15.
k Ps. 100. 3. Hos. 2. 23. Rom. 3. 29. Eph. 2. 10. Phil. 1. 6.

a 2 Ki. 18. 17.
1 by the hand of Isaiah.
b Zech. 13. 4.
c 1 Sam. 19. 24.
d ch. 8. 18.
2 the captivity of Egypt.
e 2 Sam. 10. 4. Mic. 1. 11.
3 nakedness.
f 2 Ki. 18. 21. ch. 31. 1–3.
4 Or, country.

a Zech. 9. 14.
1 hard.
b 1 Sam. 24. 13. ch. 24. 16.
c ch. 13. 17. Jer. 49. 34.
2 Or, My mind wandered.
d Deut. 28. 67.
3 put.
e Dan. 5. 5.
4 Or, cried as a lion.
f Hab. 2. 1.
5 Or, every night.
g ch. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 2. Rev. 14. 8.
h Jer. 51. 33. Mic. 4. 13. Hab. 3. 12.
6 son.
i 1 Chr. 1. 30. Ezek. 35. 2. Obad. 1.
j 1 Chr. 1. 9.
k Job 6. 19.
7 Or, bring ye.
8 from the face, or, for fear.
l Gen. 25. 13. Ps. 120. 5. Song 1. 5. ch. 60. 7.
9 bows.
m Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 29. ch. 1. 20. Matt. 24. 35. Mark 13. 31. Luke 21. 33. 1 Pet. 1. 25.

1 of the bow.
2 I will be bitter in weeping.

weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity [a]by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 [b]And Ē'lăm bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kĭr [3]uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* [4]thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array [5]at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Jū'dah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour [c]of the house of the forest.

9 [d]Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of Dā'vid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 [e]Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 [f]And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let [g]us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity [h]shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto [i]Shĕb'nȧ, [j]which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, [6]*as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, [7]the LORD will carry thee away with [8]a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a [9]large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant [k]Ē-lī'a-kĭm the son of Hĭl-kī'ah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be [l]a father to the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and to the house of Jū'dah.

22 And the key of the house of Dā'vid will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* [m]a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

B. C. 712.

a Esth. 3. 15. Lam. 1. 5.

b ch. 21. 2. Jer. 49. 35.
3 made naked.

4 the choice of thy valleys.

5 Or, toward.

c 1 Ki. 7. 2.

d 2 Ki. 20. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 4. Song 4. 4.

e Neh. 3. 16.

f ch. 5. 12. Amos 6. 3. Luke 17. 26–29.
g ch. 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

h 1 Sam. 3. 14. Ezek. 24. 13..

i 2 Ki. 18. 37. ch. 36. 3.
j 1 Ki. 4. 6.
6 Or, O he.
7 Or, the LORD who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, etc.
8 the captivity of a man.
9 large of spaces.
k 2 Ki. 18. 18.
l Job 29. 16.
m Ezra 9. 8.
10 Or, instruments of viols.

a Jer. 25. 22. Ezek. 26. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2, 4.
1 silent.
b Ezek. 27. 3.
c ch. 19. 16.
d ch. 22. 2.
2 from afar off.
e ch. 2. 12. Ezek. 28. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 4.
3 to pollute.
f ch. 2. 11, 17. Luke 1. 51, 52.
4 girdle.
5 Or, concerning a merchantman.
6 Canaan.
7 Or, strengths.
g Lam. 1. 6. Hag. 2. 22. Rev. 18. 22.
h Ps. 71. 3.
i ch. 2. 16. Ezek. 27. 25. Rev. 18. 22.
8 it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the [10]vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *The overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Her restoration after seventy years.*

THE [a]burden of Tȳre. Howl, ye ships of Tär'shish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chĭt'tim it is revealed to them.

2 Be [1]still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zī'dŏn, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sī'hôr, the harvest of the river, *is* her revenue; and [b]she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zī'dŏn: for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 [c]As at the report concerning Ē'gўpt, *so* shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tȳre.

6 Pass ye over to Tär'shish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your [d]joyous *city*, whose antiquity *is* of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her [2]afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tȳre, [e]the crowning *city*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, [3f]to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tär'shish: *there is* no more [4]strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment [5]against [6]the merchant *city*, to destroy the [7]strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, [g]Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zī'dŏn: arise, pass over to Chĭt'tim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chăl-dē'anș; this people was not, *till* the Ās-sўr'ĭ-an founded it for [h]them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; *and* he brought it to ruin.

14 [i]Howl, ye ships of Tär'shish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tȳre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years [8]shall Tȳre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and [j]shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire [k]shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for [9]durable clothing.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Judgments on the land.* 16 *They shall advance God's kingdom.*

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and [1]turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the [2]priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; [a]as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, [3]the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 [b]The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath [c]the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the [4]fires, *even* [d]the name of the LORD God of Iṣ'raą-el in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the [5]uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, [6]My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! [e]the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

B. C. 712.

j Gen. 10. 15, 19. Josh. 11. 8. Rev. 17. 2.

k Deut. 28. 65, 66. Ps. 45. 12. Lam. 1. 3. Zech. 14. 20, 21.

9 old.

1 perverteth the face thereof.

2 Or, prince.

a Ezek. 7. 12.

3 the height of the people.

b Gen. 3. 17. Lev. 18. 25. Num. 35. 33.

c Lev. 26. 15, 16. Deut. 28. 15. Dan. 9. 11. Mal. 2. 2.

4 Or, valleys.
d Mal. 1. 11. ch. 66. 19.
5 wing.
6 Leanness to me, or, My secret to me.
e Jer. 3. 20.
f Jer. 48. 43, 44. Amos 5. 19.
g Gen. 7. 11.
h Ps. 18. 7.
i Jer. 4. 23.
7 visit upon.
j Ps. 76. 12.
8 with the gathering of prisoners.
9 Or, dungeon.
10 Or, found wanting.
k Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 19. 4.
11 Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

a Ex. 15. 2.
b Num. 23. 19.
c Jer. 51. 37.
d Rev. 11. 13.
e Ps. 46. Nah. 1. 7.
f Prov. 9. 2. Matt. 22. 4.
g Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 8. 11.
1 swallow up.
2 covered.
h 2 Cor. 3. 15. Eph. 1. 17.
i ch. 26. 19. Hos. 13. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 54. 2 Cor. 5. 4. Heb. 2. 14.
j Rev. 7. 17.
k Gen. 49. 18. Tit. 2. 13.

17 [f]Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for [g]the windows from on high are open, and [h]the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 [i]The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall [7]punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, [j]and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, [8]*as* prisoners are gathered in the [9]pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be [10]visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall [k]reign in mount Zī'ŏn, and in Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm, and [11]before his ancients gloriously.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Praise of God for his judgments and benefits.* 9 *Also for his salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God; [a]I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful *things*; [b]*thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made [c]of a city an heap; *of* a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people [d]glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, [e]a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall [f]the LORD of hosts make unto [g]all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will [1]destroy in this mountain the face of the covering [2]cast over all people, and [h]the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He will [i]swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will [j]wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; [k]we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD

rest, and Mō'ab shall be [3]trodden down under him, even as straw is [4]trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall [l]bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the [m]fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *A song of confidence in God.* 20 *An exhortation to wait his coming to judgment.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Jū'dah; We have a strong city; salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 [a]Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the [1]truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in [2]perfect peace, *whose* [3]mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JĒ-HŌ'VAH *is* [4]everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, *even* to the ground; he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: [b]thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, [c]in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 [d]With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for [e]when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 [f]Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness; in [g]the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, [h]they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy [5]at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works [6]in us.

13 O LORD our God, [i]*other* lords beside thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, [j]in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a [7]prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

B. C. 712.

3 Or, threshed.
4 Or, threshed in Madmenah.

l Job 40. 11, 12. ch. 2. 10–12, 15–17.

m ch. 26. 5.

a Ps. 118. 19. ch. 60. 11. Rev. 21. 13, 24–27.
1 truths.
2 peace, peace.
3 Or, thought, or, imagination.

4 the rock of ages.

b Deut. 32. 4.
c Ps. 18. 22. ch. 64. 5. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 1. 6.
d Ps. 63. 6. Song 3. 1. Luke 6. 12.
e Ps. 83. 16.
f Eccl. 8. 12. Rom. 2. 4.
g Ps. 143. 10.
h Job 34. 27.
5 Or, toward thy people.
6 Or, for us.
i Ps. 66. 12.
j 2 Chr. 33. 12. Hos. 5. 15.
7 secret speech.
k Ps. 17. 14.
l ch. 25. 8. Hos. 13. 14. John 5. 28, 29.
m Dan. 12. 2.
n Gen. 7. 1.
o Ps. 30. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
p Mic. 1. 3. Jude 14.
8 bloods.

1 Or, stiff, or, crossing like a bar.
a Ps. 74. 13.
b Ezek. 29. 3.
c 2 Sam. 23. 6.
2 Or, march against.
d Job 22. 21. ch. 53. 4, 5. Eph. 2. 12, 13, 14.
e ch. 37. 31. Hos. 14. 5, 6.
3 according to the stroke of those.
f Job 23. 6. Ps. 6. 1. Jer. 10. 24. 1 Cor. 10. 13.
4 Or, when thou sendest it forth.
5 Or, when he removeth it.
6 Or, sun images.
g ch. 17. 2.
h Deut. 32. 28. Ps. 28. 5. ch. 1. 3. Jer. 4. 22. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
i Deut. 32. 18. ch. 44. 2, 21, 24.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have [k]the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 [l]Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. [m]Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, [n]enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were [o]for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD [p]cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her [8]blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *God's vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from judgments.* 12 *Restoration of the dispersed.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the [1]piercing serpent, [a]even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay [b]the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set [c]the briers *and* thorns against me in battle? I would [2]go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may [d]make peace with me; *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jā'cŏb [e]to take root: Ĭs'rą̆-el shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, [3]as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In [f]measure, [4]when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: [5]he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jā'cŏb be purged; and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and [6]images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: [g]there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, *and* set them on fire: for [h]it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he [i]that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Ē'ġўpt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Ĭs'rą̆-el.

13 [j] And it shall come to pass in that day, [k] *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and the outcasts in the land of Ē'gўpt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

B. C. 725.

j ch. 2. 11.
k Num. 10. 2. Ps. 81. 3. Hos. 8. 1. Matt. 24. 31. Rev. 11. 15.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Ephraim is threatened for pride.* 7 *The erring rebuked.* 16 *Zion's precious corner stone.* 23 *Consideration of God's providence.*

WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ē'phrȧ-ĭm, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are [1]overcome with wine!

1 broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, [a] *which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

a ch. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ē'phrȧ-ĭm, shall be trodden [2]under feet:

2 with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty, which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he [3]eateth it up.

3 swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also [b] have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; [c] the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble *in* judgment.

b Lev. 10. 9. Deut. 29. 6. Prov. 20. 1. Hos. 4. 11.
c ch. 56. 10, 12.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ [d] Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand [4]doctrine? *them that are* weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

d Jer. 6. 10.
4 the hearing.
5 Or, hath been.
6 stammerings of lips.
7 Or, he hath spoken.
e 2 Chr. 14. 7.
f Gen. 49. 24. Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. Eph. 2. 20.
8 a treading down to it.
9 Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.
g 2 Sam. 5. 20.
h Josh. 10. 10.
i 1 Sam. 3. 11. Jer. 30. 14. Lam. 3. 33. Ezek. 5. 16. Luke 19. 27. Rom. 11. 8.
10 Or, the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.
11 Or, spelt.
12 border.
13 Or, And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.
j Ps. 40. 5. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 11. 33.

10 For precept [5] *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little:

11 For with [6]stammering lips and another tongue [7]will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, [e] This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zī'ŏn for a foundation [f] a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be [8]trodden down by it.

8 a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only [9] *to* understand the report.

9 Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter than that *a man* can stretch himself *on it:* and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself *in it.*

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount [g] Pĕr'ȧ-zĭm, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of [h] Gĭb'ẹ-on, that he may do his work, [i] his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in [10]the principal wheat and the appointed barley and the [11]rie in their [12]place?

26 [13] For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it with* the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it *with* his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, [j] *which* is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *God's judgment on Jerusalem.* 9 *The folly of her inhabitants.* 18 *A promise of better things.*

WOE [1]to Ā'rĭ-el, to Ā'rĭ-el, [2]the city *where* Dā'vid dwelt! add ye year to year; let them [3]kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ā'rĭ-el, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ā'rĭ-el.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak

1 Or, O Ariel, that is, the lion of God, or, hearth, or, fireplace of God.
2 Or, of the city.
3 cut off the heads.

out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, [a] out of the ground, and thy speech shall [4] whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ā'rĭ-el, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when an hungry *man* dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zī'ŏn.

9 ¶ Stay yourselves, and wonder; [5] cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For [b] the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath [c] closed your eyes: the prophets and your [6] rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a [7] book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: [d] and he saith, I cannot; for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, [e] Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the [f] precept of men:

14 Therefore, behold, [8] I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: [g] for the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and [h] they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work [i] say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lĕb'ă-non shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 [j] The meek also [9] shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and [k] the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Ĭs'ră-el.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that [l] watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and [m] lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just [n] for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, [o] who redeemed Ā'bră-hăm, concerning the house of Jā'cŏb, Jā'cŏb shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, [p] the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall [q] sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jā'cŏb, and shall [r] fear the God of Ĭs'ră-el.

24 They also [s] that erred in spirit [10] shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Israel threatened for inclining to Egypt.* 18 *God's mercy to the church.* 27 *Assyria doomed.*

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, [a] that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Ē'gўpt, and [b] have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Phā'raōh, and to trust in the shadow of Ē'gўpt!

3 [c] Therefore shall the strength of Phā'raōh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Ē'gўpt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zō'an, and his ambassadors came to Hā'nēs.

5 [d] They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 [e] The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 [f] For the Ē-gўp'tĭans shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried [1] concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for [2] the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That [g] this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 [h] Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, [i] speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11 [j] Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Ĭs'ră-el to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Ĭs'ră-el, Because ye despise this word, and trust in [3] oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

B. C. 712.

a ch. 8. 19.
4 peep, or, chirp.
5 Or, take your pleasure, and riot.
b Mic. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 10.
c Ps. 69. 23. ch. 6. 10.
6 heads.
7 Or, letter.
d Dan. 12. 4. Matt. 11. 25. Rev. 5. 1.
e Ps. 17. 1. ch. 48. 1, 2. Jer. 12. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. Matt. 6. 5. Mark 7. 6.
f Col. 2. 22.
8 I will add.
g Jer. 49. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
h Job 22. 13, 14. Ps. 10. 11, 13.
i Ps. 94. 9. Rom. 9. 20.
j John 15. 11.
9 shall add.
k Jas. 2. 5.
l Mic. 2. 1.
m Amos 5. 10.
n Prov. 28. 21.
o Josh. 24. 3.
p ch. 19. 25. Eph. 2. 10.
q 1 Pet. 4. 11.
r Hos. 3. 5.
s ch. 28. 7.
10 shall know understanding.

a Deut. 29. 19. Rom. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
b Num. 27. 21. 1 Ki. 22. 7. Jer. 21. 2.
c Jer. 37. 5, 7.
d Jer. 2. 36.
e Hos. 8. 9.
f Jer. 37. 7.
1 Or, to her.
2 the latter day.
g Deut. 32. 20.
h Jer. 11. 21.
i 1 Ki. 22. 13.
j Acts 13. 8.
3 Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And [k] he shall break it as the breaking of [4] the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el; [l] In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: [m] and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 [n] One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as [5] a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the [o] LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment: [p] blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zī'ŏn at Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of [6] affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye [q] turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 [r] Ye shall defile also the covering of [7] thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt [8] cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 [s] Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat [9] clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every [10] high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover [t] the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning *with* his anger, [11] and the burden *thereof is* [12] heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And [u] his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night *when* a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the [13] mighty One of Ĭs'ra-el.

30 And the LORD shall cause [14] his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And [15] *in* every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall [16] lay upon him, *it* shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight [17] with it.

33 [v] For Tō'phet *is* ordained [18] of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The folly of trusting in Egypt.* 6 *Exhortation to conversion.* 8 *Assyria's doom.*

WOE to them [a] that go down to Ē'gўpt for help; and [b] stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el, [c] neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not [1] call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Ē-ġўp'tians *are* [d] men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, *he* will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the [2] noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zī'ŏn, and for the hill thereof.

5 [e] As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm; defending also he will deliver *it; and* passing over he will preserve *it.*

6 ¶ Turn ye unto *him from* whom the children of Ĭs'ra-el have [f] deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and [3] his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you *for* [g] a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an [h] fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean

B. C. 713.

k Ps. 2. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 4, 5.
4 the bottle of potters.

l ch. 7. 4.

m Ps. 81. 11. Prov. 1. 24. Jer. 44. 16. Matt. 23. 37.

n Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 28. 25. Josh. 23. 10.

5 Or, a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs: or, a mast.

o 2 Pet. 3. 9.

p Ps. 2. 12. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

6 Or, oppression.

q Deut. 5. 32. Josh. 1. 7. 2 Ki. 22. 2. Prov. 4. 27.
r 2 Chr. 31. 1. ch. 2. 20.
7 the graven images of thy silver.
8 scatter.
s Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
9 leavened, or, savoury.
10 lifted up.
t ch. 60. 19. Zech. 2. 5. Rev. 21. 23.
11 Or, and the grievousness of flame.
12 heaviness.
u 2 Thess. 2. 8.
13 Rock.
14 the glory of his voice.
15 every passing of the rod founded.
16 cause to rest upon him.
17 Or, against them.
v Jer. 7. 31.
18 from yesterday.

a Deut. 28. 68. Ezek. 17. 15. Hos. 11. 8.
b Ps. 20. 7.
c Dan. 9. 13. Hos. 7. 7.
1 remove.
d Ps. 9. 20. Ezek. 28. 9.
2 Or, multitude.
e Deut. 32. 11. Ps. 91. 4.
f Hos. 9. 9.
3 the idols of his gold.
g 1 Ki. 12. 30.
h 2 Ki. 19. 35.

man, shall devour him: but he shall flee [4] from the sword, and his young men shall be [5] discomfited.

9 And [6] he shall pass over to [7] his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose [i] fire *is* in Zī'ŏn, and his furnace in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

B. C. 713.

4 Or, for fear of the sword.
5 for melting, or, tribute, or, tributary.
6 his rock shall pass away for fear.
7 Or, his strength.
i Lev. 6. 13.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Blessings of Christ's kingdom.* 9 *A prophecy of desolation.* 15 *The restoration promised.*

BEHOLD, [a] a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a [1] great rock in a weary land.

3 And [b] the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the [2] rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak [3] plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said *to be* bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even [4] when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he [5] stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women [c] that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 [6] Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon *your* loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for [7] the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 [d] Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers; [8] yea, upon all the houses of joy *in* the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the [9] forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until [e] the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 [f] Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 [g] And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

a 2 Chr. 31. 20. Ps. 72. 1, 2. Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 9. 9. Heb. 1. 8, 9. Rev. 19. 11.

1 heavy.

b ch. 29. 18.

2 hasty.

3 Or, elegantly.

4 Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.
5 Or, be established.
c Amos 6. 1.

6 Days above a year.
7 the fields of desire.
d Hos. 9. 6.
8 Or, burning upon.
9 Or, clifts and watchtowers.
e Ps. 104. 30.
f Zech. 8. 3.
g Ps. 72. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 4, 5. Luke 2. 14.
h Zech. 11. 2.
10 Or, and the city shall be utterly abased.
i ch. 30. 24.

a Hab. 2. 8.
b Rev. 13. 10.
c Ps. 97. 9.
d Prov. 1. 7. Matt. 6. 33.
1 salvations.
2 Or, messengers.
e 2 Ki. 18. 18.
f Judg. 5. 6.
g 2 Ki. 18. 14.
3 Or, withered away.
h Deut. 32. 36, 43. Ps. 12. 5. ch. 42. 13, 14. Zeph. 3. 8.
4 in righteousnesses.
5 uprightnesses.
6 Or, deceits.
7 bloods.
8 heights, or, high places.
9 the land of far distances.
i 1 Cor. 1. 20.
10 weigher.
j Jer. 5. 15.

19 When it shall hail, coming down [h] on the forest; [10] and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of [i] the ox and the ass.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Judgments against the church's enemies.* 13 *The godly are privileged.*

WOE to thee [a] that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! [b] when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 [c] The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zī'ŏn with judgment and righteousness.

6 [d] And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of [1] salvation: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.

7 Behold, their [2] valiant ones shall cry without: [e] the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 [f] The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: [g] he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lĕb'ą-non is ashamed *and* [3] hewn down: Shâr'on is like a wilderness; and Bā'shăn and Cär'mel shake off *their fruits.*

10 [h] Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, *as* fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye *that are* far off, what I have done; and, ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zī'ŏn are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh [4] righteously, and speaketh [5] uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of [6] oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of [7] blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on [8] high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold [9] the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. [i] Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the [10] receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, [j] a people of

a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of [11]a stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

20 Look upon Zī'ŏn, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But [k]there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place [12]of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our [13]lawgiver, [l]the LORD *is* our king; he will save us.

23 [14]Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: [m]the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

B. C. 713.

11 Or, ridiculous.

k Zech. 2. 5.

12 broad of spaces, or, hands.

13 statute-maker.
l Ps. 44. 4. Matt. 21. 5. Rev. 19. 16.
14 Or, They have forsaken thy tacklings.

m ch. 12. 2. Rom. 11. 27.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *God's judgments upon the nations.* 11 *Desolation of all enemies.* 16 *Surety of the prophecy.*

COME near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all [1]that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And [a]all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig tree.

5 For [b]my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it [c]shall come down upon Ĭ-dụ-mē'ȧ, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for [d]the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bŏz'rah, and a great slaughter in the land of Ĭ-dụ-mē'ȧ.

7 And the [2]unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be [3]soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORD'S vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the controversy of Zī'ŏn.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: [e]from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the [4]cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

1 the fulness thereof.

a Ps. 102. 26. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. Matt. 24. 29. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
b Jer. 46. 10.
c Jer. 49. 7. Mal. 1. 4.
d ch. 63. 1. Zeph. 1. 7.
2 Or, rhinoceros.
3 Or, drunken.
e Mal. 1. 4. Rev. 14. 11. Rev. 18. 18.
4 Or, pelican.
f ch. 32. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
5 Or, ostriches.
6 daughters of the owl.
7 Ziim.
8 Ijim.
9 Or, night monster.
g Ps. 56. 8. Dan. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 16.
h Ps. 78. 55. Prov. 16. 33.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And [f]thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for [5 6]owls.

14 [7]The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with [8]the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the [9]screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of [g]the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the [h]lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Glory of the new Zion.* 8 *The way of holiness.*

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lĕb'ą-non shall be given unto it, the excellency of Cär'mel and Shâr'on, they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ [a]Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a [1]fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence; he will come and save you.

5 Then the [b]eyes of the blind shall be opened, and [c]the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the [d]lame *man* leap as an hart, and the [e]tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall [f]waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* [2]grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; [g]the unclean shall not pass over it; [3]but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein.*

9 [h]No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there:*

10 And the [i]ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zī'ŏn with songs and everlasting joy

a Job 4. 3, 4. Heb. 12. 12.
1 hasty.
b ch. 29. 18. Matt. 9. 27. John 9. 6.
c ch. 29. 18. Matt. 11. 5. Mark 7. 32.
d Matt. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22. John 5. 8. Acts 3. 2.
e Matt. 9. 32.
f John 7. 38.
2 Or, a court for reeds, etc.
g Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27.
3 Or, for he shall be with them.
h Lev. 26. 6. ch. 11. 9.
i ch. 51. 11. Eph. 1. 7. Rev. 7. 17.

upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and [j]sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Sennacherib invades Judah.* 4 *Rabshakeh's blasphemous speech.*

NOW [a] it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hĕz-ę-kī'ah, *that* Sĕn-năch'ę-rīb king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ came up against all the defenced cities of Jū'dah, and took them.

2 And the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ sent Răb'sha-keh from [b]Lā'chish to Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm unto king Hĕz-ę-kī'ah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Ē-lī'a-kĭm, Hĭl-kī'ah's son, which was over the house, and Shĕb'nȧ the [1]scribe, and Jō'ah, Ā'saph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Răb'sha-keh said unto them, Say ye now to Hĕz-ę-kī'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou,* (but *they are but* [2]vain words) [3]*I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the [4]staff of this broken reed, on Ē'ġўpt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places and [c]whose altars Hĕz-ę-kī'ah hath taken away, and said to Jū'dah and to Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore [5]give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one [6]captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Ē'ġўpt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Ē-lī'a-kĭm and Shĕb'nȧ and Jō'ah unto Răb'sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the [7]Sўr'ĭ-an language; for we understand *it:* and speak not to us in the Jewş' language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Răb'sha-keh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Răb'sha-keh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jewş' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hĕz-ę-kī'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hĕz-ę-kī'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

B. C. 710.

j ch. 25. 8. John 16. 22. Rev. 7. 17.

a 2 Chr. 32. 1.

b Josh. 10. 3, 5. 2 Ki. 14. 19. Mic. 1. 13.

1 Or, secretary.

2 a word of lips.

3 Or, but counsel and strength are for the war.

4 Or, support.

c 2 Ki. 18. 4.

5 Or, engage, I pray thee, with.

6 governor (or, satrap) of the least of my master's servants. So thou hast reposed thyself on Egypt, etc.

7 Or, Aramean.

8 Make with me a blessing, or, Seek my favour by a present.

d Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3. 10.

e Num. 34. 8. Josh. 13. 5.

f 2 Chr. 32. 15. Ps. 50. 21. ch. 37. 23. Dan. 3. 15.

g Ps. 38. 13. Prov. 9. 7. Amos 5. 13. Matt. 7. 6.

h Gen. 37. 34. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Ki. 18. 18, 37. Job 1. 20. ch. 33. 7.

16 Hearken not to Hĕz-ę-kī'ah: for thus saith the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, [8]Make *an agreement* with me *by* a present, and come out to me: [d]and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hĕz-ę-kī'ah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ?

19 Where *are* the gods of [e]Hā'math and Ăr'phad? where *are* the gods of Sĕph-ar-vā'im? and have they delivered Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that [f]the LORD should deliver Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and [g]answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Ē-lī'a-kĭm, the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, that *was* over the household, and Shĕb'nȧ the scribe, and Jō'ah, the son of Ā'saph, the recorder, to Hĕz-ę-kī'ah with [h]*their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Răb'sha-keh.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *Isaiah comforts Hezekiah.* 8 *Sennacherib's blasphemous letter.* 21 *Isaiah's prophecy.* 36 *Assyrians slain by an angel.* 37 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh.*

AND [a] it came to pass, when king Hĕz-ę-kī'ah heard *it,* that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and [b]went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Ē-lī'a-kĭm, who *was* over the household, and Shĕb'nȧ the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, [c]unto Ī-şā'ĭah the prophet the son of Ā'moz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hĕz-ę-kī'ah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of [d]rebuke, and of [1]blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Răb'sha-keh, whom the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore [e]lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is [2]left.

5 So the servants of king Hĕz-ę-kī'ah came to Ī-şā'ĭah.

6 ¶ And Ī-şā'ĭah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will [3]send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Răb'sha-keh returned, and found the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ warring against Lĭb'nah: for he had heard that he was departed from [f]Lā'chish.

a 2 Ki. 19. 1.

b 2 Chr. 6. 24. Ps. 50. 15. Zech. 13. 9. Luke 18. 1. Rom. 12. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 17.

c 2 Ki. 22. 14.

d 2 Ki. 19. 3. Ps. 39. 11. Ps. 50. 15. Hos. 5. 9.

1 Or, provocation.

e 1 Sam. 7. 8. 2 Ki. 19. 4. Jas. 5. 14–18.

2 found.

3 Or, put a spirit into him.

f Josh. 15. 39. 2 Chr. 11. 9. Neh. 11. 30. Jer. 34. 7.

9 And he heard say concerning Tîr'ha-kah king of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-a, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hĕz-e-kī'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hĕz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'-dah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trust-est, deceive thee, saying, Je-ru'sa-lĕm shall not be given into the hand of the king of Ăs-sŷr'ĭ-a.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Ăs-sŷr'ĭ-a have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gō'zan, and [g] Hā'ran, and Rē'zeph, and the children of Ē'dĕn which *were* in Te-lăs'sar?

13 Where *is* the king of [h] Hā'math, and the king of Är'phad, and the king of the city of Sĕph-ar-vā'im, Hē'na, and Ī'vah?

14 ¶ And Hĕz-e-kī'ah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hĕz-e-kī'ah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hĕz-e-kī'ah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Is'ra-el, that dwellest [i] *between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 [j] Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sĕn-năch'e-rīb, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Ăs-sŷr'ĭ-a have laid waste all the [4] nations, and their countries,

19 And have [5] cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Ī-sā'iah the son of Ā'moz sent unto Hĕz-e-kī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'-ra-el, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sĕn-năch'e-rīb king of Ăs-sŷr'ĭ-a:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zī'ŏn, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lĕm hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

24 [6] By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lĕb'a-non; and I will cut down the [7] tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* [8] the forest of his Cär'mel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the [9] besieged places.

B. C. 710.

g Gen. 11. 31.

h Jer. 49. 23.

i Ex. 25. 22.

j Dan. 9. 18.

4 lands.

5 given.

6 By the hand of thy servants.

7 the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof.

8 Or, the forest and his fruitful field.

9 Or, fenced and closed.

10 Or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps? as 2 Ki. 19. 25.

11 short of hand.

12 Or, sitting.

k Job 41. 2. Ps. 32. 9. ch. 30. 28. Ezek. 29. 4. Amos 4. 2. Jas. 3. 3.

13 the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

14 the escaping.

l 2 Ki. 19. 31.

15 shield.

m 2 Ki. 20. 6. ch. 27. 3.

n 2 Ki. 19. 35.

16 Ararat.

a 2 Ki. 20. 1. 2 Chr. 32. 24.

1 Give charge concerning thy house.

b Neh. 5. 19.

2 with great weeping.

26 [10] Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it; *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou should-est be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* [11] of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy [12] abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore [k] will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And [13] the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Je-ru'sa-lĕm shall go forth a remnant, and [14] they that escape out of mount Zī'ŏn: the [l] zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Ăs-sŷr'ĭ-a, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with [15] shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will [m] defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.

36 Then the [n] angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Ăs-sŷr'ĭ-ans a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sĕn-năch'e-rīb king of Ăs-sŷr'ĭ-a departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nĭn'e-veh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nĭs'rŏch his god, that Ā-drăm'me-lech and Shă-rē'zer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of [16] Är-mē'nĭ-a: and Ē'sar-hăd'don his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Hezekiah's life lengthened.* 8 *The sign of the dial.* 9 *A song of thanks.*

IN [a] those days was Hĕz-e-kī'ah sick unto death. And Ī-sā'iah the prophet the son of Ā'moz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [1] Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hĕz-e-kī'ah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, [b] Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hĕz-e-kī'ah wept [2] sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Ĭ-sā'ĭah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hĕz-ē-kī'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā'vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ: and [c]I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* [d]a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the [3]sun dial of Ā'hăz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hĕz-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: [e]I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, [f]in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 [g]Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off [4]with pining sickness: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that,* as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: [h]I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; [5]undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it;* I shall go softly all my years [i]in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these *things men* live, and in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, [6]for peace I had great bitterness: but [7]thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For [j]the grave cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: [k]the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to [l]save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For [m]Ĭ-sā'ĭah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hĕz-ē-kī'ah also had said, What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

B. C. 713.

c ch. 37. 35.

d 2 Ki. 20. 8. ch. 37. 30.

3 degrees by, or, with the sun.

e Ps. 102. 24.

f Job 35. 14. Ps. 27. 13. Ps. 31. 22. Ps. 116. 9.

g Job 7. 6. Ps. 102. 11, 23, 24. 2 Cor. 5. 4.

4 Or, from the thrum.

h ch. 59. 11.

5 Or, ease me.

i Job 7. 11.

6 Or, on my peace came great bitterness.

7 thou hast loved my soul from the pit.

j Ps. 6. 5. Ps. 30. 9. Eccl. 9. 10.

k Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 78. 3.

l Ps. 9. 13, 14. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 66. 12.

m 2 Ki. 20. 7.

a 2 Ki. 20. 12.

b 2 Chr. 32. 31.

1 Or, spicery.

2 vessels, or, instruments, or, jewels.

c Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. 1 Ki. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 18. Amos 5. 27.

d 2 Ki. 24. 12. Dan. 1. 2.

e 1 Sam. 3. 18.

1 to the heart.

2 Or, appointed time.

a Matt. 3. 3.

b Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 3. Luke 1. 76. John 1. 23.

3 Or, a straight place.

4 Or, a plain place.

c Ex. 16. 7. Ps. 72. 19. Ezek. 36. 23. Luke 2. 10.

d 1 Pet. 1. 25.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Hezekiah shews his treasures.* 3 *Isaiah foretells the captivity.*

AT [a]that time Mĕ-rō'dăch–băl'ȧ-dăn, the son of Băl'ȧ-dăn, king of Băb'ў-lon, sent letters and a present to Hĕz-ē-kī'ah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 [b]And Hĕz-ē-kī'ah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his [1]precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his [2]armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hĕz-ē-kī'ah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Ĭ-sā'ĭah the prophet unto king Hĕz-ē-kī'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hĕz-ē-kī'ah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Băb'ў-lon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hĕz-ē-kī'ah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Ĭ-sā'ĭah to Hĕz-ē-kī'ah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, [c]that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Băb'ў-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and [d]they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Băb'ў-lon.

8 Then said Hĕz-ē-kī'ah to Ĭ-sā'ĭah, [e]Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Promulgation of the gospel.* 9 *Good tidings from Zion.* 26 *The people comforted.*

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye [1]comfortably to Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm, and cry unto her, that her [2]warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD'S hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ [a]The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, [b]Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made [3]straight, and the rough places [4]plain:

5 [c]And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but [d]the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ [5]O Zī'ŏn, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; [6]O Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Jū'dah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come [7]with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and [8]his work before him.

11 He shall [e]feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those [9]that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in [10]a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* [11]his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* [12]instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of [13]understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lĕb'a-non *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye [f]liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that [14]*is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman [g]to prepare a graven image, *that* shall not be moved.

21 [h]Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 [15]*It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that [i]stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the [j]princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 [k]To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these *things*, that bringeth out their host by number: [l]he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jā'cọb, and speakest, O Ĭṣ'ra-el, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? [m]*there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that [n]wait upon the LORD shall [16]renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

B. C. 712.

5 Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.
6 Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.
7 Or, against the strong.
8 Or, recompence for his work.
e ch. 49. 10. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. Rev. 7. 17.
9 Or, that give suck.
10 a tierce.
11 man of his counsel.
12 made him understand.
13 understandings.
f Acts 17. 29.
14 is poor of oblation.
g Jer. 10. 4.
h Ps. 19. 1. Acts 14. 17. Rom. 1. 19.
15 Or, Him that sitteth, etc.
i Gen. 1. 1, 6. Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Jer. 10. 12.
j Job 12. 21.
k Deut. 4. 15. ch. 40. 18. Acts 17. 24–29.
l Ps. 147. 4.
m Ps. 147. 5. Rom. 11. 33.
n Job 17. 9. Ps. 25. 3. ch. 8. 17. Lam. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 4. 8–10, 16.
16 change.

CHAPTER 41.

1 *God displays his merciful providence in regard to the church.* 21 *Vanity of idols.*

KEEP silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up [1]the righteous *man* [a]from the east, called him to his foot, [b]gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed [2]safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 [c]Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the [d]first, and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, [3]Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the [4]goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth *with* the hammer [5]him that smote the anvil, [6]saying, It *is* ready for the soder-ing: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Ĭṣ'ra-el, *art* my servant, Jā'cọb whom I have chosen, the seed of Ă'bră-hăm my [e]friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not; [f]for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be [g]ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and [7]they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* [8]them that contended with thee: [9]they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jā'cọb, *and* ye [10]men of

1 righteousness.
a ch. 46. 11.
b ch. 45. 1.
2 in peace.
c ch. 44. 7. Acts 15. 18.
d ch. 43. 10. ch. 48. 12. Rev. 1. 11, 17.
3 Be strong.
4 Or, founder.
5 Or, the smiting.
6 Or, saying of the soder, it is good.
e Gen. 18. 19. 2 Chr. 20. 7. Neh. 9. 7.
f Deut. 31. 6. Rom. 8. 31.
g Ex. 23. 22. Zech. 12. 3.
7 the men of thy strife.
8 the men of thy contention.
9 the men of thy war.
10 Or, few men.

Ĭs'ra-el; I will help thee, saith the LORD, [h]and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el.

15 Behold, [i]I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having [11]teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt [j]fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Ĭs'ra-el will not forsake them.

18 I will open [k]rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the [l]wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together:

20 [m]That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el hath created it.

21 [12]Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jā'cob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they *be*, that we may [13]consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 [n]Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, [o]do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* [14]of nothing, and your work [15]of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun [p]shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 [16]The first *shall say* to Zī'ŏn, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm one that bringeth good tidings.

28 [q]For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could [17]answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Of God's mission to the Gentiles.* 10 *Praise for the gospel.*

BEHOLD [a]my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul [b]delighteth; [c]I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gĕn'tīleş.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the [1]smoking flax shall he not [2]quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 [d]He shall not fail nor be [3]discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: [e]and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, [f]he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; [g]he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for [h]a light of the Gĕn'tīleş;

7 To open the blind eyes, to [i]bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in [j]darkness out of the prison house.

8 [k]I *am* the LORD: that *is* my name: and my [l]glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 [m]Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth, [n]ye that go down to the sea, and [4]all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kē'där doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall [5]prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, *and* refrained myself: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and [6]devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things [7]straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 [o]Who *is* blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as *he that is* perfect, and blind as the LORD'S servant?

B. C. 712.

h Job 19. 25.
i Mic. 4. 13. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.
11 mouths.
j Jer. 51. 2.
k ch. 35. 6, 7.
l Ps. 107. 35.
m Job 12. 9.
12 Cause to come near.
13 set our heart upon them.
n Deut. 18. 22.
o Jer. 10. 5.
14 Or, worse than nothing.
15 Or, worse than of a viper.
p Ezra 1. 2.
16 Or, I the first say.
q ch. 63. 5. Dan. 2. 10.
17 return.

a ch. 49. 3, 6. ch. 52. 13. Matt. 12. 18. Phil. 2. 7.
b Matt. 3. 17. John 3. 35. Eph. 1. 6. Col. 1. 12–14.
c ch. 11. 2.
1 Or, dimly burning.
2 quench it.
d Heb. 12. 2.
3 broken.
e Gen. 49. 10.
f ch. 44. 24. Zech. 12. 1.
g Acts 17. 25.
h Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.
i Luke 4. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 26. Heb. 2. 14.
j ch. 9. 2.
k Ex. 3. 14.
l ch. 48. 11.
m Ps. 33. 3. Ps. 40. 3.
n Ps. 107. 23.
4 the fulness thereof.
5 Or, behave himself mightily.
6 swallow, or, sup up.
7 into straightness.
o ch. 43. 8. Ezek. 12. 2. John 7. 49.

20 Seeing many things, [p] but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make [8] *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled; [9] *they are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for [10] a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken and hear [11] for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jā'cŏb for a spoil, and Ĭs'rā-el to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: [q] and it hath set him on fire round about, [r] yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *The church comforted with God's promises.* 14 *Babylon's destruction foretold.* 18 *Deliverance of God's people.*

BUT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jā'cŏb, and he that formed thee, O Ĭs'rā-el, Fear not: [a] for I have redeemed thee, [b] I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.

2 [c] When thou passest through the waters, [d] I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when [e] thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Ĭs'rā-el, thy Saviour: [f] I gave Ē'gўpt *for* thy ransom, Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-à and Sē'bà for thee.

4 Since thou wast [g] precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy [1] life.

5 [h] Fear not: for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is [i] called by my name: for [j] I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ [k] Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

10 [l] Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, [m] and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was [2] no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD; and beside me *there is* no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no [n] strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 [o] Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall [3] let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Ĭs'rā-el; For your sake I have sent to Băb'ў-lon, and have brought down all their [4] nobles, and the Chăl-dē'ans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Ĭs'rā-el, your [p] King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, [q] which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

17 Which [r] bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a [s] new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the [5][6] owls: because [t] I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 [u] This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jā'cŏb; but thou [v] hast been weary of me, O Ĭs'rā-el.

23 Thou hast not brought me the [7] small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou [8] filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast [w] wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I, *am* he that [x] blotteth out thy transgressions [y] for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 [z] Thy first father hath sinned, and thy [9] teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore [a] I have profaned the [10] princes of the sanctuary, [b] and have given Jā'cŏb to the curse, and Ĭs'rā-el to reproaches.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *God's church comforted with promises.* 9 *Vanity and folly of idol-makers.* 21 *Exhortation to trust in God's mercy.*

YET now hear, [a] O Jā'cŏb my servant; and Ĭs'rā-el, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee; Fear not, O Jā'cŏb, my servant; and thou, [b] Jĕs'u-rŭn, whom I have chosen.

B. C. 712.

p Deut. 4. 3. ch. 1. 3. Rom. 2. 21.
8 Or, him.
9 Or, in snaring all the young men of them.
10 a treading.
11 for the after time.
q 2 Ki. 25. 9.
r Hos. 7. 9.
a ch. 44. 6.
b ch. 42. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
c Ps. 66. 12.
d Deut. 31. 6, 8.
e Dan. 3. 25.
f Prov. 21. 18.
g Ex. 19. 5, 6.
1 Or, person.
h ch. 41. 10, 14. ch. 44. 2.
i ch. 63. 19.
j Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. John 3. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Eph. 2. 10.
k ch. 6. 9. ch. 42. 19.
l ch. 44. 8. John 1. 7. Acts 1. 8. Heb. 12. 1. Rev. 1. 5.
m ch. 41. 8.
2 Or, nothing formed of God.
n Deut. 32. 16.
o Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 23. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 19. 26.
3 turn it back.
4 bars.
p Hos. 13. 10.
q Ps. 77. 19.
r Ex. 14. 4.
s 2 Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 5.
5 Or, ostriches.
6 daughters of the owl.
t ch. 48. 21.
u Luke 1. 74. Eph. 1. 5.
v Mal. 1. 13.
7 lambs, or, kids.
8 made me drunk, or, abundantly moistened.
w ch. 1. 14. Mal. 2. 17. Jude 4.
x ch. 44. 22. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18, 19.
y Ezek. 36. 22.
z Rom. 5. 12.
9 interpreters, Mal. 2. 7.
a ch. 47. 6. Lam. 2. 2.
10 Or, holy princes.
b Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Dan. 9. 11. Zech. 8. 13.
a ch. 41. 8. Jer. 30. 10.
b Deut. 32. 15.

3 For I will [c]pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD'S; and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jā'cob; and another shall [d]subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Ĭs'ra-el.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Ĭs'ra-el, [e]and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; [f]I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and beside me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, [g]*there is* no [1]God; I know not *any.*

9 ¶ [h]They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity; and their [2]delectable things shall not profit; and they *are* their own witnesses; [i]they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image [j]*that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be [k]ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 [l]The smith [3]with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he [4]strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it.*

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it,* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it;* he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself,* and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it,* and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 [m]They have not known nor understood: for [n]he hath [5]shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

B. C. 712.

c Mal. 3. 10. John 7. 38.

d Ex. 13. 9. Neh. 9. 38.

e ch. 43. 1.

f ch. 41. 4. Rev. 1. 8.

g Deut. 4. 35. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 32.
1 rock.
h ch. 41. 24.
2 desirable.
i Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 115. 4. ch. 42. 17-20.

j Jer. 10. 5. Hab. 2. 18.
k Ps. 97. 7. ch. 42. 17.

l ch. 40. 19.
3 Or, with an ax.

4 Or, taketh courage.
m Ps. 81. 12. ch. 45. 20.
n Rom. 11. 8, 10. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
5 daubed.
6 setteth to his heart.
7 that which comes of a tree.
o Hos. 4. 12. Rom. 1. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
p ch. 1. 18. ch. 43. 25. ch. 53. 11, 12. Jer. 33. 8. Mic. 7. 18, 19. Col. 1. 14.
q ch. 43. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
r Ps. 69. 34. ch. 42. 10. Rev. 18. 20.
s Job 19. 25. ch. 43. 14.
t ch. 43. 1.
u Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 40. 22.
v Jer. 50. 36.
w 1 Cor. 1. 20.
x Zech. 1. 6. Matt. 5. 18.
8 wastes.
y Jer. 50. 38.
z 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23.

a Ps. 73. 23. ch. 41. 13.
1 Or, strengthened.
b Ex. 33. 12.
c ch. 44. 1.
d Acts 17. 23. Gal. 4. 8, 9. Eph. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 5.
e Deut. 4. 35.
f Ps. 18. 32.

19 And none [6]considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it:* and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to [7]the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: [o]a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jā'cob and Ĭs'ra-el; for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant: O Ĭs'ra-el, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 [p]I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for [q]I have redeemed thee.

23 [r]Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it:* shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jā'cob, and glorified himself in Ĭs'ra-el.

24 Thus saith the LORD, [s]thy redeemer, and [t]he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things;* [u]that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

25 That frustrateth the tokens [v]of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise *men* backward, [w]and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 [x]That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Jū'dah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the [8]decayed places thereof:

27 [y]That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Çȳ'rus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, [z]Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER 45.

1 *God's call to Cyrus.* 5 *The omnipotence of God.* 22 *Salvation extends to all nations.*

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Çȳ'rus, whose [a]right hand I [1]have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which [b]call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Ĭs'ra-el.

4 For [c]Jā'cob my servant's sake, and Ĭs'ra-el mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast [d]not known me.

5 ¶ I [e]*am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God beside me: [f]I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 [g]That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none beside me. I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and [h]create evil: I the LORD do all these *things.*

8 [i]Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with [j]his Maker! *Let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth. [k]Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning [l]my sons, and concerning [m]the work of my hands command ye me.

12 [n]I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will [2]direct all his ways: he shall [o]build my city, and he shall let go my captives, [p]not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, [q]The labour of Ē'gy̆pt, and merchandise of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-a and of the Sa-bē'-anş, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying,* [r]Surely God *is* in thee; and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God [s]that hidest thyself, O God of Ĭs'ra-el, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are* makers of idols.

17 [t]*But* Ĭs'ra-el shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD; and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in [u]secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jā'cob, Seek ye me in vain: [v]I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* [w]escaped of the nations: [x]they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 [3]Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 [y]I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every [z]knee shall bow, [a]every tongue shall swear.

24 [4]Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD have I [5]righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Ĭs'ra-el be justified, and shall glory.

CHAPTER 46.

1 *Weakness and vanity of idols.* 5 *God only equal to salvation.*

BĒL [a]boweth down, Nē'bŏ stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages *were* heavy loaden; [b]*they are* a burden to the weary *beast.*

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but [1]themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jā'cob, and all the remnant of the house of Ĭs'ra-el, [c]which are borne *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4 And *even* to *your* old age [d]I *am* he; and *even* to hoar hairs [e]will I carry *you:* I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver *you.*

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 [f]They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 [g]Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, [h]My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, [2]the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, [i]I have spoken *it,* I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it,* I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, [j]that *are* far from righteousness:

13 [k]I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation [l]shall not tarry: and I will place [m]salvation in Zī'ŏn for Ĭs'ra-el my glory.

B. C. 712.

g Ps. 102. 15. Mal. 1. 11.
h Amos 3. 6.
i Ps. 85. 11.
j ch. 64. 8.
k Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
l Jer. 31. 9.
m Isa. 29. 23.
n Jer. 27. 5.
2 Or, make straight.
o Ezra 1. 1.
p Rom. 3. 24.
q Ps. 68. 31. ch. 49. 23. Zech. 8. 22.
r 1 Cor. 14. 25.
s Deut. 29. 29. Ps. 36. 6. ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 33, 34.
t 2 Sam. 23. 5. Ps. 103. 17. Hos. 1. 7. Rom. 11. 26.
u Deut. 30. 11.
v Neh. 9. 13. Ps. 19. 8. Rom. 7. 12.
w Jer. 44. 28.
x Rom. 1. 22.
3 Or, turn.
y Gen. 22. 16. Jer. 22. 5. Heb. 6. 13.
z Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.
a Gen. 31. 53. Deut. 6. 13. Ps. 63. 11.
4 Or, Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.
5 righteousnesses.

a Jer. 51. 44.
b Jer. 10. 5.
1 their soul.
c Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31.
d Ps. 102. 27. Mal. 3. 6.
e Ps. 48. 14.
f Jer. 10. 5.
g Deut. 32. 7.
h Ps. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. Acts 5. 39. Heb. 6. 17.
2 the man of my counsel.
i Num. 23. 19. Tit. 1. 2.
j Rom. 10. 3.
k Rom. 1. 17.
l ch. 56. 1. Hab. 2. 3. Matt. 3. 2. Luke 19. 10. Acts 13. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
m ch. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9.

CHAPTER 47.

God's judgments on Babylon and Chaldea.

COME [a]down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Băb'ў-lon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chăl-dē'anṣ: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 [b]Take the millstones, and grind meal; uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 [c]Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: [d]I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 *As for* our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the Holy One of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

5 Sit thou [e]silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chăl-dē'anṣ: [f]for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ [g]I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; [h]upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be [i]a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, *thou that art* given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, [j]I *am*, and none else beside me; [k]I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two *things* shall come to thee [l]in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection [m]for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou [n]hast trusted in thy wickedness: [o]thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath [1]perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know [2]from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to [3]put it off: and [p]desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the [4][q]astrologers, the star-gazers, [5]the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be [r]as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver [6]themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* [s]thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

B. C. 712.

a Jer. 48. 18. Lam. 2. 10.

b Ex. 11. 5.

c Nah. 3. 5.

d Matt. 7. 2. Rom. 12. 19.

e 1 Sam. 2. 9.

f Dan. 2. 37.

g 2 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 10. 6. Zech. 1. 15.

h Deut. 28. 50.

i verse 5. Rev. 18. 7.

j Zeph. 2. 15.
k Rev. 18. 7.

l 1 Thess. 5. 3.

m Dan. 2. 2. Nah. 3. 4. 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10. Rev. 9. 21.
n Ps. 52. 7.
o Ezek. 8. 12.

1 Or, caused thee to turn away.

2 the morning thereof.
3 expiate.
p ch. 13. 6. Dan. 5. 30. Luke 17. 27.
4 viewers of the heavens.
q Dan. 2. 2.
5 that give knowledge concerning the months.
r Nah. 1. 10. Mal. 4. 1.
6 their souls.
s Rev. 18. 11.

a Deut. 6. 13. Jer. 7. 9. Zeph. 1. 5.
b Mic. 3. 11. Rom. 2. 17.
c Josh. 21. 45.
1 hard.
d Ex. 32. 9. Deut. 31. 27.
e Ps. 58. 3.
f Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 106. 8.
g Ps. 66. 10. ch. 1. 25. Mal. 3. 3.
2 Or, for silver.
h Deut. 32. 26.
i ch. 42. 8.
j Deut. 32. 39.
k Rev. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 13.
l Ps. 102. 25.
3 Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.
m Zech. 2. 8, 9.

CHAPTER 48.

1 *God reveals his prophecies.* 12 *He exhorts to obedience.* 20 *His people delivered out of Babylon.*

HEAR ye this, O house of Jā'cọb, which are called by the name of Ĭṣ'ra-el, and are come forth out of the waters of Jū'dah, [a]which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Ĭṣ'ra-el, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and [b]stay themselves upon the God of Ĭṣ'ra-el; The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, [c]and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* [1]obstinate, and [d]thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it?* I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a [e]transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ [f]For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, [g]I have refined thee, but not [2]with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it:* for [h]how should *my name* be polluted? and [i]I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jā'cọb and Ĭṣ'ra-el, my called; [j]I *am* he; I *am* [k]the first, I also *am* the last.

13 [l]Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and [3]my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these *things?* The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Băb'ў-lon, and his arm *shall be on* the Chăl-dē'anṣ.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now [m]the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy

One of Ĭs'ra-el; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, [n] which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 [o] O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 [p] Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ [q] Go ye forth of Băb'ĭ-lon, flee ye from the Chăl-dē'anş, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath [r] redeemed his servant Jā'cob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he [s] caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER 49.

1 *Christ's complaint of the Jews.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles.* 13 *God's love is perpetual.* 24 *Deliverance out of captivity.*

LISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; [a] The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made [b] my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, [c] Thou *art* my servant, O Ĭs'ra-el, [d] in whom I will be glorified.

4 [e] Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and [1] my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jā'cob again to him, [2] Though Ĭs'ra-el be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, [3] It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jā'cob, and to restore the [4] preserved of Ĭs'ra-el: I will also give thee for a [f] light to the Ġĕn'tīleş, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Ĭs'ra-el, *and* his Holy One, [5] to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Ĭs'ra-el, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, [g] In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to [6] establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say [h] to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

B. C. 712.

n Ps. 32. 8.

o Deut. 5. 29. Ps. 81. 13.

p Gen. 22. 17. Hos. 1. 10.

q Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4.

r Ex. 19. 4.

s Num. 20. 11. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 105. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

a Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 1. 20. Luke 1. 15.

b Hos. 6. 5.

c Zech. 3. 8.

d Matt. 17. 17. John 13. 31.
e Ezek. 3. 19.

1 Or, my reward.

2 Or, That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, etc.
3 Or, Art thou lighter than that thou shouldest, etc.
4 Or, desolations.
f Isa. 9. 2. Luke 2. 32.
5 Or, to him that is despised in soul.
g Ps. 69. 13.
6 Or, raise up.
h ch. 42. 7. Zech. 9. 12.
i Ps. 22. 26. John 6. 35. Rev. 7. 16.
j Ps. 121. 6.
k Ps. 23. 2.
l Ps. 103. 13. Matt. 7. 11.
7 from having compassion.
m Rom. 11. 29.
n Ex. 13. 9. Song 8. 6. Zech. 2. 8.
o Prov. 17. 6.
p ch. 54. 1, 2. Zech. 2. 4.
q Matt. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 11.
r Gen. 42. 13. Jer. 31. 15.
8 bosom.
9 nourishers.
10 princesses.
s Ps. 72. 9. Mic. 7. 17.
t Ps. 34. 22. Rom. 5. 5.
u Matt. 12. 29. Luke 11. 21.
11 the captivity of the just.
12 captivity.

10 They shall not [i] hunger nor thirst; [j] neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them [k] shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sī'nim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zī'ŏn said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 [l] Can a woman forget her sucking child, [7] that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, [m] yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, [n] I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee. *As* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, [o] as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee*, as a bride *doeth*.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, [p] shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, [q] after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing [r] I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had* they *been?*

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Ġĕn'tīleş, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* [8] arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy [9] nursing fathers, and their [10] queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and [s] lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for [t] they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ [u] Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or [11] the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the [12] captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with

their own [v] blood, as with [13] sweet wine: and all flesh [w] shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā'cob.

CHAPTER 50.

1 *The dereliction of the Jews not to be imputed to God.* 10 *Exhortation to trust in God, not in human resources.*

THUS saith the LORD, Where *is* [a] the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my [b] creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man? [c] when I called, *was there* none to answer? [d] Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 [e] The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* [f] weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not [g] rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 [h] I gave my back to the smiters, and [i] my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will [j] help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have [k] I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is* near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? [l] let us stand together: who *is* [1] mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? [m] lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? [n] let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *yourselves* about with sparks: [o] walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. [p] This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAPTER 51.

1 *Exhortation to trust in God.* 9 *Christ to defend his people.* 17 *The afflictions of Jerusalem.*

HEARKEN to me, [a] ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 [b] Look unto Ā'bră-hăm your father, and unto Sā'rah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD [c] shall comfort Zī'ŏn: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Ē'dĕn, and her desert [d] like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 [e] My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and [f] on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for [g] the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people [h] in whose heart *is* my law; [i] fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, [j] put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. [k] *Art* thou not it that hath cut [l] Rā'hăb, *and* wounded the [m] dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath [n] dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zī'ŏn; and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I, *am* he [o] that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of [p] a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made [q] *as* grass;

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, [r] that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he [1] were ready to destroy? [s] and where *is* the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, [t] and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that [u] divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And [v] I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, [w] that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zī'ŏn, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup

B. C. 712.

v Rev. 14. 20.
13 Or, new wine.
w Ps. 9. 16. ch. 43. 3.

a Deut. 24. 1. Hos. 2. 2.
b 2 Ki. 4. 1. Matt. 18. 25.
c Prov. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12. Jer. 7. 13.
d Gen. 18. 14. Num. 11. 23. ch. 59. 1.
e Ex. 4. 11. Matt. 7. 29. Mark 6. 7. Luke 4. 22, 32.
f Matt. 11. 28.
g Matt. 26. 39. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 10. 5.
h Matt. 26. 67.
i Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1. Matt. 5. 39.
j Rom. 8. 31.
k Ezek. 3. 8, 9.
l 1 Cor. 4. 4.
1 the master of my cause.
m Job 13. 28. Ps. 39. 11. Heb. 1. 11, 12.
n 2 Chr. 20. 20.
o Rom. 10. 3.
p John 9. 39.

a Prov. 15. 9. Matt. 6. 33. Rom. 9. 30.
b Rom. 4. 1. Heb. 11. 11.
c Ps. 102. 13. ch. 40. 1.
d Gen. 13. 10. Joel 2. 3.
e ch. 46. 13.
f Rom. 1. 16.
g Matt. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
h Ps. 37. 31.
i Matt. 10. 28. Luke 12. 4. Acts 5. 41.
j Rev. 11. 17.
k Job 26. 12.
l Ps. 87. 4.
m Ezek. 29. 3.
n Ex. 14. 21.
o 2 Cor. 1. 3.
p Ps. 118. 6.
q 1 Pet. 1. 24.
r Job 9. 8.
1 Or, made himself ready.
s Job 20. 7.
t Zech. 9. 11.
u Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 74. 13. Ps. 93. 3, 4. ch. 17. 12. ch. 43. 16.
v Deut. 18. 18. ch. 59. 21. John 3. 34.
w ch. 65. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 13.

of his fury; [z]thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two *things* [2]are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and [3]destruction, and the famine, and the sword: [y]by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 [z]Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* [a]pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But [b]I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; [c]which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAPTER 52.

1 *An exhortation to accept the free redemption of Christ.* 13 *Prophecy of Christ's glory.*

AWAKE, awake; put on thy strength, O Zī'ŏn; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, [a]the holy city: for [b]henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised [c]and the unclean.

2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm: [d]loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zī'ŏn.

3 For thus saith the LORD, [e]Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Ē'gўpt to sojourn there; and the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day *is* [f]blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doth speak: behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ [g]How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zī'ŏn, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall [h]see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zī'ŏn.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and [i]all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ [j]Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing;* go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For [k]ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: [l]for the LORD will go before you; [m]and the God of Ĭs'ra-el *will* [1]*be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, [n]my servant shall [2]deal prudently, [o]he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; his [p]visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 [q]So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* [r]which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER 53.

1 *Complaint of incredulity.* 4 *Christ's passion foretold.* 12 *His intercessory power.*

WHO [a]hath believed our [1]report? and to whom is [b]the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: [c]he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 [d]He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and [e]acquainted with grief: and [2]we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and [f]we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely [g]he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we [h]did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* [3]wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his [4]stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD [5]hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: [i]he is brought as a [j]lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 [6]He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for [k]he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people [7]was he stricken.

9 [l]And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his [8]death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* [m]deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: [9]when thou shalt make his soul [n]an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, [o]he shall prolong *his* days, and [p]the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: [q]by his knowledge shall [r]my righteous servant [s]justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 [t]Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, [u]and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was [v]numbered with the transgressors; and

B. C. 712.

x Deut. 28. 28, 34. Ps. 60. 3. Rev. 14. 10.

2 happened.

3 breaking.

y Amos 7. 2.

z Lam. 2. 11, 12.

a Jer. 50. 34.

b Zech. 12. 2.
c Ps. 66. 11, 12.

a Rev. 21. 2.
b Nah. 1. 15.
c ch. 26. 2. Rev. 21. 27.
d Zech. 2. 7.
e Ps. 45. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
f Rom. 2. 24.
g Rom. 10. 15.
h Zeph. 3. 9.
i Luke 3. 6.
j Jer. 50. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
k Ex. 12. 33.
l Mic. 2. 13.
m Num. 10. 25. See Ex. 14. 19.
1 gather you up.
n ch. 42. 1.
2 Or, prosper.
o Phil. 2. 9.
p Ps. 22. 6. ch. 53. 3.
q Ezek. 36. 25. Acts 2. 33. Heb. 9. 13.
r Rom. 15. 21. Eph. 3. 5.

a John 12. 38.
1 hearing, or, doctrine.
b 1 Cor. 1. 18.
c Mark 9. 12.
d Ps. 22. 6.
e Heb. 4. 15.
2 as an hiding of faces from him, or, from us. Or, he hid as it were his face from us.
f John 1. 10.
g Matt. 8. 17.
h Matt. 26. 66.
3 Or, tormented.
4 bruise.
5 hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.
i Acts 8. 32.
j 1 Pet. 1. 19.
6 Or, He was taken away by distress and judgment: but, etc.
k Dan. 9. 26.
7 was the stroke upon him.
l Matt. 27. 57.
8 deaths.
m 1 Pet. 2. 22.
9 Or, when his soul shall make an offering.
n 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13.
o Rom. 6. 9.
p Eph. 1. 5.
q John 17. 3.
r 1 John 2. 1.
s Rom. 5. 18.
t Phil. 2. 9.
u Col. 2. 15.
v Mark 15. 28.

he bare the sin of many, and [w]made intercession for the transgressors.

B. C. 712.

w Luke 23. 34.

CHAPTER 54.

1 *Of the extent of the church.* 4 *Certainty of deliverance and preservation.*

SING, [a]O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

a Gal. 4. 27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gĕn'tīleṣ, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband; the LORD of hosts *is* his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Iṣ'raą-el; [b]The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

b Job 19. 25. ch. 41. 14. ch. 44. 6. ch. 49. 7. Rom. 3. 29.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For [c]a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

c 2 Cor. 4. 17.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; [d]but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

d Jer. 31. 3.

9 For this *is as* the waters of [e]Nō'ah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Nō'ah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For [f]the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; [g]but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

e Jer. 31. 35.
f Ps. 46. 2.
g Ps. 89. 33.
h ch. 11. 9. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 9.
i John 14. 27. Phil. 4. 7.
j ch. 50. 8, 9. Acts 6. 10. 2 Cor. 2. 14. Rev. 12. 10.
k ch. 45. 24.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* [h]taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* [i]the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ [j]No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, [k]and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

a John 4. 14. Rev. 21. 6.
b Matt. 13. 44. John 7. 37. Rev. 3. 18.
1 weigh.
c Matt. 11. 28.
d ch. 54. 8.
e 2 Sam. 7. 8. Ps. 89. 28. Acts 13. 34.
f Mal. 3. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 13. Rev. 1. 5.
g Ezek. 34. 23. Dan. 9. 25. Heb. 2. 10.
h ch. 52. 15. Eph. 2. 11, 12.
i Acts 3. 13.
j Ps. 32. 6. Amos 5. 4, 14. Matt. 5. 25. John 7. 34. 2 Cor. 6. 2. Heb. 3. 13.
2 the man of iniquity.
k Zech. 8. 17.
l Jer. 3. 12.
3 he will multiply to pardon.

CHAPTER 55.

1 *A call to faith and repentance.* 8 *Happiness of believers.*

HO, [a]every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; [b]come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye [1]spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and [c]come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; [d]and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the [e]sure mercies of Dā'vid.

4 Behold, I have given him *for* [f]a witness to the people, [g]a leader and commander to the people.

5 [h]Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Iṣ'raą-el; [i]for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ [j]Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and [2]the unrighteous man [k]his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, [l]and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for [3]he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER 56.

1 *An exhortation to sanctification.* 9 *Blind watchmen reproved.*

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye [1]judgment, and do justice: [a]for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

1 Or, equity.
a Matt. 3. 2. Rom. 13. 11.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; [b]that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let [c]the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in [d]mine house and within my walls a place [e]and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I [f]bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: [g]their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for [h]mine house shall be called an house of prayer [i]for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Iṣ'ra-el saith, [j]Yet will I gather *others* to him, [2]beside those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea,* all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* [k]blind: they are all ignorant, [l]they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; [3]sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, *they are* [4]greedy dogs *which* [5]can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they,* I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

B. C. 698.

b Ex. 20. 11. ch. 58. 13.

c Deut. 23. 1. Acts 8. 27. 1 Pet. 1. 1.

d Eph. 2. 22. 1 Tim. 3. 15. Heb. 3. 6.
e John 1. 12. Rev. 3. 12.

f 1 Pet. 1. 1.

g Ps. 4. 5. Mal. 1. 11. Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
h Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
i Mal. 1. 11.
j Gen. 49. 10. ch. 43. 6. Eph. 1. 10.
2 to his gathered.

k Matt. 15. 14.

l Phil. 3. 2.

3 Or, dreaming, or, talking in their sleep.
4 strong of appetite.
5 know not to be satisfied.

CHAPTER 57.

1 *Blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *Idolatry reproved.* 13 *Promises to the penitent.*

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart: and [1]merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away [2]from the evil *to come.*

2 He shall [3]enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking [4]*in* his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, [a]ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,

5 Enflaming yourselves [5]with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth *stones* of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

1 men of kindness, or, godliness.
2 Or, from that which is evil.
3 Or, go in peace.
4 Or, before him.
a Mal. 3. 5.
5 Or, among the oaks.
b Ezek. 23. 41.
6 Or, hewed it for thyself larger than theirs.
c Ezek. 16. 26.
7 Or, thou providest room.
8 Or, thou respectedst the king.
9 Or, living.
d Ps. 50. 21.
e Ps. 37. 3, 9. Matt. 5. 5.
f Job 6. 10. Luke 1. 49.
g Ps. 68. 4. Zech. 2. 13.
h Ps. 34. 18.
i Ps. 78. 38, 39. Mic. 7. 18.
j Heb. 12. 9.
k Ezek. 33. 31.
10 turning away.
l Ps. 73. 24.
m Heb. 13. 15.
n Acts 2. 39.

1 with the throat.

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set [b]thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thyself to another* than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and [6]made thee *a covenant* with them; [c]thou lovedst their bed [7]where thou sawest *it.*

9 And [8]thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thyself even* unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the [9]life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? [d]have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them:* but he that putteth his trust in me shall [e]possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, [f]whose name *is* Holy; [g]I dwell in the high and holy *place,* [h]with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 [i]For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls [j]*which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his [k]covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on [10]frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: [l]I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19 I create [m]the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace [n]to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER 58.

1 *The fast which God accepts.* 13 *Reverence of the sabbath.*

CRY [1]aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jā'cob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ [a]Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your [2]labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: [3]ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it [b]such a fast that I have chosen? [4]a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes *under him?* wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo [5]the heavy burdens, and to let the [6]oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not [c]to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are [7]cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from [d]thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee: the glory of the LORD [8]shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am.* If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall [e]thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noon day:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in [9]drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters [10]fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If [f]thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor [g]speaking *thine own* words:

14 [h]Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to [i]ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jā'cŏb thy father: [j]for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

CHAPTER 59.

1 *The nature of sin.* 3 *The sins of Israel.* 9 *Punishments therefor.* 20 *A Redeemer in Zion.*

BEHOLD, the LORD'S hand is not [a]shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins [1]have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For [b]your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; [c]they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch [2]cockatrice' eggs, and [d]weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and [3]that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 [e]Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity; wasting and [4]destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no [5]judgment in their goings: [f]they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: [g]we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 [h]We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead *men.*

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us; and *as for* our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering [i]from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in [j]the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he *that* departeth from evil [6]maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it,* and [7]it displeased him that *there was* no judgment.

16 ¶ [k]And he saw that *there was* no man, and [l]wondered that *there was* no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 [m]For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to *their* [8]deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 [n]So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun.

B. C. 698.

a Mal. 3. 14.

2 griefs, or, things wherewith ye grieve others.
3 Or, ye fast not as this day.

b Zech. 7. 5.
4 Or, to afflict his soul for a day.

5 the bundles of the yoke.
6 broken.

c Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 22. 9. Eccl. 11. 1, 2. Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 25. 35. Luke 11. 41.
7 Or, afflicted.
d Gen. 29. 14. Neh. 5. 5. Matt. 15. 5.

8 shall gather thee up.

e Job 11. 17.

9 droughts.
10 lie, or, deceive.
f Lev. 19. 30. ch. 56. 2.
g Matt. 12. 36.
h Job 22. 26.
i Deut. 32. 13.
j ch. 1. 20. Mic. 4. 4. Matt. 24. 3, 5.

a Num. 11. 23. ch. 50. 2.
1 Or, have made him hide.
b ch. 1. 15, 21. Hos. 4. 2. Mic. 3. 10. Rom. 3. 15.
c Job 15. 35. Ps. 7. 14.
2 Or, adders'.
d Job 8. 14.
3 Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.
e Prov. 1. 16.
4 breaking.
5 Or, right.
f Ps. 125. 5. Prov. 2. 15.
g Jer. 8. 15.
h Deut. 28. 29. Amos 8. 9. Zeph. 1. 17.
i Matt. 12. 34.
j Neh. 8. 1.
6 Or, is accounted mad.
7 it was evil in his eyes.
k ch. 63. 5. Jer. 5. 1. Ezek. 22. 30.
l Mark 6. 6.
m Ps. 35. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 8. Rev. 19. 11.
8 recompences.
n Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.

When the enemy shall come in [o]like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall [9]lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And [p]the Redeemer shall come to Zī'ŏn, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jā'cọb, saith the LORD.

21 [q]As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; [r]My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER 60.

1 *A light for the Gentiles.* 10 *The walls of Salvation.* 18 *The gates of Praise.*

ARISE, [1]shine; for thy light is come, and [a]the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the [b]Gĕn'tīleṣ shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the [2]abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the [3]forces of the Gĕn'tīleṣ shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Mĭd'ĭ-an and [c]Ē'phah; all they from [d]Shē'bȧ shall come: they shall bring [e]gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of [f]Kē'där shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nĕ-bā'ị̊oth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and [g]I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 [h]Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tär'shish first, [i]to bring thy sons from far, [j]their silver and their gold with them, [k]unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Ĭṣ'rạ̊-el, [l]because he hath glorified thee.

10 And [m]the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, [n]and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that *men* may bring unto thee the [4]forces of the Gĕn'tīleṣ, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For [o]the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 [p]The glory of Lĕb'ạ̊-non shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make [q]the place of my feet glorious.

B. C. 698.

o Rev. 12. 15.
9 Or, put him to flight.
p Rom. 11. 26.

q Heb. 8. 10.

r ch. 61. 1. Ezek. 36. 37.

1 Or, be enlightened: for thy light cometh.
a Mal. 4. 2.

b Rev. 21. 24.

2 Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.
3 Or, wealth.

c Gen. 25. 4.

d Ps. 72. 10.
e Matt. 2. 11.

f Gen. 25. 13.
g Hag. 2. 7, 9.
h Ps. 72. 10.
i Gal. 4. 26.
j Zech. 14. 14.
k Jer. 3. 17.
l ch. 55. 5.
m Zech. 6. 15.
n Rev. 21. 24.
4 Or, wealth.
o Ps. 2. 12. Zech. 14. 17. Matt. 21. 44. Luke 19. 27. Rev. 2. 26, 27.
p ch. 35. 2.
q 1 Chr. 28. 2. Heb. 12. 22.
r Rev. 3. 9.
s Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 14. 1.
t Ps. 98. 2. ch. 43. 3. Ezek. 34. 30. Rev. 5. 9.
u ch. 26. 1.
v Rev. 21. 23.
w Zech. 2. 5.
x Amos 8. 9.
y Ps. 37. 11. Matt. 5. 5.
z Matt. 15. 13.
a Eph. 2. 10.
b Matt. 13. 31. Hos. 1. 10.

a ch. 11. 2. Luke 4. 18. John 1. 32.
b Ps. 34. 18. Hos. 6. 1.
c Zech. 9. 12. John 8. 32-36.
d Lev. 25. 9.
e Mal. 4. 1, 3.
f Matt. 5. 4.
g Ps. 30. 11.
h ch. 60. 21.
i John 15. 8.
j Ezek. 36. 33.
k Eph. 2. 12.
l Ex. 19. 6.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall [r]bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, [s]The Zī'ŏn of the Holy One of Ĭṣ'rạ̊-el.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gĕn'tīleṣ, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that [t]I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā'cọb.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call [u]thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The [v]sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and [w]thy God thy glory.

20 [x]Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: [y]they shall inherit the land for ever, [z]the branch of my planting, [a]the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 [b]A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAPTER 61.

1 *The office of Christ.* 7 *Blessings of the faithful.*

THE [a]Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me [b]to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim [c]liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

2 [d]To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and [e]the day of vengeance of our God; [f]to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zī'ŏn, [g]to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, [h]the planting of the LORD, [i]that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall [j]build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And [k]strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your plowmen and your vinedressers.

6 But [l]ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: *men* shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gĕn'tīleṣ, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 ¶ For [m]your shame *ye shall have* double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, [n]and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gĕn'tīleş, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, [o]as a bridegroom [1]decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause [p]righteousness and [q]praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER 62.

1 *God's promises to the nations.* 6 *Watchmen set upon the walls.* 10 *Preparation of the people.*

FOR Zī'ŏn's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gĕn'tīleş shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: [a]and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be [b]a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 [c]Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed [1]Desolate: but thou shalt be called [2]Hĕph'zĭ-bah, and thy land [3]Beū'lah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and [4]*as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 [d]I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: [5]ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

7 And give him no [6]rest, till he establish, and till he make Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm [e]a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, [7]Surely I will no more [f]give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it [g]in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, [h]Say ye to the daughter of Zī'ŏn, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his [i]reward *is* with him, and his [8]work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAPTER 63.

1 *Christ shews his power for salvation.* 7 *God's mercy to the church.* 15 *The church's profession of faith.*

WHO *is* this that cometh from Ē'dom, with dyed garments from Bŏz'rah? this *that is* [1]glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore [a]*art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have [b]trodden the winepress alone; and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and [c]*there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own [d]arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and [e]make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Iş'ra-el, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: [2]so he was their Saviour.

9 [f]In all their affliction he was afflicted, and [g]the angel of his presence saved them: [h]in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and [i]he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and [j]vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Mō'şeş, *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the [3]shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Mō'şeş with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

B. C. 698.

m 2 Ki. 2. 9. ch. 40. 2. Zech. 9. 12.
n ch. 55. 3.
o Rev. 21. 2.
1 decketh as a priest.
p Ps. 72. 3.
q ch. 60. 18.
a ch. 65. 15. Rev. 3. 12.
b Zech. 9. 16.
c Hos. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
1 Azubah.
2 That is, My delight is in her.
3 That is, Married.
4 with the joy of the bridegroom.
d Song 3. 3. ch. 52. 8. Ezek. 3. 17. Heb. 13. 17.
5 Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.
6 silence.
e ch. 61. 11. Zeph. 3. 20.
7 If I give, etc.
f Deut. 28. 31. Jer. 5. 17.
g Deut. 12. 12.
h Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
i ch. 40. 10. ch. 49. 4. Rev. 22. 12.
8 Or, recompence.
1 decked.
a Rev. 19. 13.
b Lam. 1. 15. Mal. 4. 3. Rev. 14. 19, 20.
c John 16. 32.
d Ps. 44. 3. Ps. 98. 1. ch. 40. 10. ch. 51. 9.
e Rev. 16. 6.
2 Or, and he became a Saviour for them.
f Acts 9. 4.
g Ex. 14. 19. Hos. 12. 4, 5. Mal. 3. 1. Acts 12. 11.
h Deut. 7. 7.
i Ex. 19. 4.
j Ps. 78. 8, 40. Acts 7. 51. Eph. 4. 30. Heb. 10. 29.
3 Or, shepherds.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, [4] the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou *art* our father, though Ā'brăhăm [k] be ignorant of us, and Ĭs'ra-el acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, [5] our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou [l] made us to err from thy ways, *and* [m] hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 [n] The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine:* thou never barest rule over them; [6] they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER 64.

Prayer of the church for the illustration of God's power.

OH that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* [1] the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world [a] *men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye [2] seen, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth [b] and worketh righteousness, *those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: [c] in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all [d] our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And [e] *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast [3] consumed us, [4] because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father; we *are* the clay, [f] and thou our potter; and we all *are* [g] the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zī'ŏn is a wilderness, Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm a desolation.

11 [h] Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our [i] pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these *things*, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

B. C. 698.

4 Or, the multitude.

k Gal. 3. 28.

5 Or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.
l Ps. 119. 10.

m ch. 6. 10. Matt. 13. 15.

n Dan. 8. 24.

6 Or, thy name was not called upon them.

1 the fire of meltings.

a Ps. 31. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 9, 10. Col. 1. 26, 27. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Rev. 21. 1–4.
2 Or, seen a God beside thee, which doeth so for him, etc.
b Acts 10. 35.
c Mal. 3. 6.
d Phil. 3. 9.
e Hos. 7. 7.
3 melted.
4 by the hand.
f Jer. 18. 6.
g Eph. 2. 10.
h 2 Ki. 25. 9. Ps. 74. 7.
i Ezek. 24. 21.

a Ps. 22. 27. ch. 2. 2, 3. Rom. 10. 20. Eph. 2. 12, 13.
b ch. 63. 19.
c Rom. 10. 21.
d Deut. 32. 5. Ps. 36. 4.
e Lev. 17. 5. ch. 1. 29.
1 upon bricks.
f Deut. 18. 11.
g Lev. 11. 7.
2 Or, pieces.
h Matt. 9. 11. Luke 5. 30. Jude 19.
3 Or, anger.
i Deut. 32. 34. Mal. 3. 16.
j Lev. 26. 39. Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8. Matt. 23. 32.
k Joel 2. 14.
l Matt. 24. 22.
m Hos. 2. 15.
n Ezek. 23. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 21.
4 Or, Gad.
5 Or, Meni.
o Prov. 1. 24. ch. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 7.
6 breaking.
p Prov. 10. 7.
q Acts 11. 26.

CHAPTER 65.

1 *Calling of the Gentiles.* 11 *Judgments on the wicked.* 17 *Blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

I [a] AM sought of *them that* asked not *for me;* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* [b] was not called by my name.

2 [c] I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which [d] walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; [e] that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense [1] upon altars of brick;

4 [f] Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, [g] which eat swine's flesh, and [2] broth of abominable *things is in* their vessels;

5 [h] Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my [3] nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, [i] *it is* written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and [j] the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; [k] for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jā'cŏb, and out of Jū'dah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine [l] elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Shâr'on shall be a fold of flocks, and [m] the valley of Ā'chôr a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare [n] a table for [4] that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto [5] that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: [o] because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for [6] vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name [p] for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and [q] call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For, behold, I create [r] new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor [7] come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and joy in my people: and the [s] voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; [t] but the sinner *being* an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And [u] they shall build houses, and inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and mine elect [8] shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, [v] nor bring forth for trouble; for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that [w] before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: [x] and dust *shall be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy [y] mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 66.

1 *The general service of God in sincerity.* 5 *The faithful comforted.* 15 *Severe judgments against the wicked.*

THUS saith the LORD, [a] The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, [b] *even* to *him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and [c] trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a [1] lamb, *as if* he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swine's blood; he that [2] burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their [3] delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; [d] because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that [e] hated you, that cast you out for [f] my name's sake, said, [g] Let the LORD be glorified: but [h] he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

B. C. 698.

r 2 Pet. 3. 13.
7 come upon the heart.

s Rev. 7. 17.

t Eccl. 8. 12.

u Lev. 26. 16.

8 shall make them continue long, or, shall wear out.
v Deut. 28. 41. Hos. 9. 12.

w Ps. 32. 5. Dan. 9. 21. Matt. 6. 8. Acts 4. 31.

x Gen. 3. 14. Rom. 16. 20.

y ch. 2. 2. Dan. 2. 35. Rev. 14. 1.

a 1 Chr. 28. 2. 2 Chr. 6. 18. Ps. 11. 4. Matt. 5. 34. Acts 7. 48, 49.

b Ps. 34. 18.
c Ezra 9. 4. Ps. 119. 120, 161. Prov. 28. 14.
1 Or, kid.
2 maketh a memorial of.
3 Or, devices.
d Prov. 1. 24.
e John 15. 18.
f Matt. 24. 9.
g ch. 5. 19.
h 2 Thess. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13.
4 Or, beget.
5 Or, brightness.
i ch. 48. 18. ch. 60. 5.
j ch. 60. 16.
k ch. 49. 22. ch. 60. 4.
l Ezek. 37. 1.
m ch. 9. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
n ch. 27. 1.
o ch. 65. 3, 4.
6 Or, one after another.
p Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 2.
q Luke 2. 34.
r Mal. 1. 11.
s Rom. 12. 1. Rom. 15. 16.
7 Or, coaches.
t Ex. 19. 6. ch. 61. 6.
u 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
v Zech. 14. 16.
8 from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zī'ŏn travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not [4] cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb?* saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the [5] abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, [i] I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gĕn'tīlẹs like a flowing stream: then shall ye [j] suck, ye shall be [k] borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, and [l] your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 [m] For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by [n] his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 [o] They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens [6] behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 [p] For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 [q] And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tär'shish, Pŭl, and Lŭd, that draw the bow, *to* Tụ'bal, and Jā'văn, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; [r] and they shall declare my glory among the Gĕn'tīlẹs.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren [s] *for* an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in [7] litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, saith the LORD, as the children of Īs'rạ-el bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for [t] priests *and* for Lē'vītes, saith the LORD.

22 For as [u] the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And [v] it shall come to pass, *that* [8] from one new

moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, [w] shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

B. C. 698.

w Ps. 65. 2.

THE BOOK OF THE

PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The time and calling of Jeremiah.* 11 *His vision denoting speedy judgments.* 17 *God's promise of assistance.*

B. C. 629.

THE words of Jĕr-e-mī'ah the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, of the priests that *were* [a] in Ăn'a-thŏth in the land of Bĕn'ja-min:

a Josh. 21. 18.

2 To whom the [b] word of the LORD came in the days of Jŏ-sī'ah the son of Ā'mon king of Jū'dah, in [c] the thirteenth year of his reign.

b 2 Pet. 1. 21.

c ch. 25. 3.

3 It came also in the days of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jŏ-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, [d] unto the end of the eleventh year of Zĕd-e-kī'ah the son of Jŏ-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, [e] unto the carrying away of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm captive [f] in the fifth month.

d ch. 39. 2.

e ch. 52. 12.

f 2 Ki. 25. 8.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I [g] sanctified thee, *and* I [1] ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

g Luke 1. 15.

1 gave.

6 Then said I, [h] Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

h Ex. 4. 10.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: [i] for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and [j] whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

i Ex. 7. 1, 2. Ezek. 2. 3, 4. Matt. 28. 20. Mark 16. 15, 16.

j Num. 22. 20. 1 Ki. 22. 14.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for [k] I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

k Ex. 3. 12. Deut. 31. 6. Acts 26. 17.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched [l] my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have [m] put my words in thy mouth.

l Isa. 6. 7.

m Isa. 51. 16.

10 [n] See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to [o] root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

n 1 Ki. 17. 1. ch. 25. 15. Rev. 11. 3-6.

o 2 Cor. 10. 4.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jĕr-e-mī'ah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten [p] my word to perform it.

p Deut. 32. 35.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot; and the face thereof *is* [2] toward the north.

2 from the face of the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil [3] shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

3 shall be opened.

15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall [q] set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Jū'dah.

q ch. 39. 3.

16 And I will [r] utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, [s] who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

r Lev. 26. 15. ch. 4. 12.

s Deut. 28. 20.

17 ¶ Thou therefore [t] gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command [u] thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I [4] confound thee before them.

t 1 Ki. 18. 46.

u Ex. 3. 12.

4 Or, break to pieces.

18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Jū'dah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; [v] for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

v Num. 14. 9. Ps. 27. 1. Rom. 8. 31.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Expostulation with Israel.* 14 *They cause their own calamities.* 20 *Judah's sins.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the ears of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember [1] thee, the kindness of thy [a] youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

1 Or, for thy sake.

a Ezek. 16. 8. Hos. 2. 15.

3 Ĭs'ra-el *was* holiness unto the LORD, *and* [b] the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

b Jas. 1. 18. Rev. 14. 4.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jā'cob, and all the families of the house of Ĭs'ra-el:

c Isa. 5. 4. Mic. 6. 3.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [c] What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, [d] and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

d Isa. 44. 9. Rom. 1. 21.

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Ē'gўpt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

2 Or, the land of Carmel.

7 And I brought you into [2] a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

e Mal. 2. 6. Rom. 2. 20.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the [e] law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Bā'al, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore [f] I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

f Isa. 3. 13. Hos. 2. 2. Mic. 6. 2.

10 For pass [3]over the isles of Chĭt'tim, and see; and send unto Kē'där, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 [g]Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods? [h]but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the [i]fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* Ĭs'ra-el a servant? *is* he a homeborn *slave?* why is he [4]spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* [5]yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Nŏph and Tă-hăp'a-nēs [6]have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do [j]in the way of Ē'gўpt, to drink the waters of [k]Sī'hôr? or what hast thou to do in the way of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own [l]wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands; and [m]thou saidst, I will not [7]transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had [n]planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* [o]thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 [p]How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Bā'al-ĭm? see thy way [q]in the valley, know what thou hast done: [8]*thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 [9]A wild ass [10]used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at [11]her pleasure; in her occasion who can [12]turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, [13]There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Ĭs'ra-el ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast [14]brought me forth: for they have turned [15]*their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their [r]trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

B. C. 629.

3 Or, over to.

g Mic. 4. 5.

h Ps. 106. 20. Rom. 1. 23.

i Ps. 36. 9. ch. 17. 13. Rev. 21. 6.

4 become a spoil.

5 gave out their voice.

6 Or, feed on thy crown.

j Isa. 30. 1, 2.

k Josh. 13. 3.

l Isa. 3. 9. Hos. 5. 5.
m Ex. 19. 8.
7 Or, serve.
n Ps. 80. 8. Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1.
o Deut. 32. 34. Ps. 90. 8. Hos. 13. 12.
p Gen. 3. 12, 13. Prov. 30. 12. Rom. 3. 19.
q ch. 7. 31.
8 Or, O swift dromedary.
9 Or, O wild ass.
10 taught.
11 the desire of her heart.
12 Or, reverse it.
13 Or, Is the case desperate?
14 Or, begotten me.
15 the hinder part of the neck.
r Judg. 10. 10.
s Deut. 32. 37.
t Isa. 45. 20.
16 evil.
u 2 Chr. 36. 16. Matt. 23. 29. Luke 13. 33, 34. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
17 We have dominion.
v Ps. 106. 21. ch. 13. 25. Hos. 8. 14.
w Ps. 106. 38. ch. 19. 4.
18 digging.
x Prov. 28. 13.
y ch. 31. 22. Hos. 5. 13.
z Isa. 30. 3. ch. 37. 7.
a 2 Chr. 28. 16, 21.
b 2 Sam. 13. 19.

1 Saying.
a Deut. 24. 4.
b ch. 2. 20.
c ch. 4. 1. Hos. 14. 1, 2. Zech. 1. 3. Luke 15. 16, 24.
d Deut. 12. 2.
e Gen. 38. 14. Prov. 23. 28.
f Lev. 26. 19.
g Zeph. 3. 5.
h Prov. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 14.
i ch. 2. 2. Hos. 2. 15.
j 2 Ki. 17. 13.

28 But [s]where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they [t]can save thee in the time of thy [16]trouble: for *according to* the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Jū'dah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath [u]devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Ĭs'ra-el? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, [17]We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people [v]have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found [w]the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by [18]secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, [x]because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 [y]Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? [z]thou also shalt be ashamed of Ē'gўpt, [a]as thou wast ashamed of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-a.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine [b]hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Backsliding Judah and Israel.* 12 *Promises to the penitent.* 20 *Israel's confession.*

[1]THEY say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, [a]shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast [b]played the harlot with many lovers; [c]yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto [d]the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. [e]In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Ă-rā'bĭ-an in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the [f]showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a [g]whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the [h]guide of [i]my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Jŏ-sī'ah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Ĭs'ra-el hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 [j]And I said after she had done all these *things*, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Jū'dah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby

backsliding Ĭs'ra-el committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; [k]yet her treacherous sister Jū'dah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the [2]lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Jū'dah hath not turned unto me [l]with her whole heart, but [3]feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Ĭs'ra-el hath justified herself more than treacherous Jū'dah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou [m]backsliding Ĭs'ra-el, saith the LORD; *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 [n]Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you [o]one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zī'ŏn:

15 And I will give you [p]pastors according to mine heart, which shall [q]feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they [r]shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it [4]come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit *it;* neither shall [5]*that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm: neither shall they walk any more after the [6]imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days [s]the house of Jū'dah shall walk [7]with the house of Ĭs'ra-el, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to [t]the land that I have [8]given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a [9]pleasant land, [10]a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, [u]My father; and shalt not turn away [11]from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her [12]husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Ĭs'ra-el, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon [v]the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Ĭs'ra-el: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 [w]Return, ye backsliding children, *and* I [x]will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 [y]Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: [z]truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Ĭs'ra-el.

24 [a]For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for [b]we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *God's call to Israel.* 5 *Judah exhorted to repentance.* 19 *Lamentation for Judah.*

IF thou wilt return, O Ĭs'ra-el, saith the LORD, [a]return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 [b]And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, [c]in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; [d]and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they [e]glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, [f]Break up your fallow ground, and [g]sow not among thorns.

4 [h]Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Jū'dah and inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm: lest my [i]fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it,* because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Jū'dah, and publish in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zī'ŏn: [1]retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the [j]north, and a great [2]destruction.

7 [k]The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gĕn'tīleş is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this [l]gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! [m]surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, [n]A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* [3]a full wind from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I [4]give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his [o]chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind: [p]his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

B. C. 612.

k Ezek. 23. 11.

2 Or, fame.

l Hos. 7. 14.

3 in falsehood.

m Isa. 44. 22. ch. 4. 1.

n Lev. 26. 40, 42. Prov. 28. 13. ch. 31. 18–20. Luke 15. 18–21.

o Rom. 11. 5.

p ch. 23. 4. Eph. 4. 11.
q Acts 20. 28.
r John 4. 21–24.
4 come upon the heart.
5 Or, it be magnified.
6 Or, stubbornness.
s Isa. 11. 13. Hos. 1. 11.
7 Or, to.
t Amos 9. 15.
8 Or, caused your fathers to possess.
9 land of desire.
10 an heritage of glory, or, beauty.
u Isa. 63. 16.
11 from after me.
12 friend.
v Isa. 15. 2.
w Hos. 14. 1.
x Hos. 6. 1.
y Ps. 121. 1.
z Ps. 3. 8. Isa. 12. 2.
a Hos. 9. 10.
b Ezra 9. 7.

a Joel 2. 12.
b Deut. 10. 20. Isa. 45. 23.
c Isa. 48. 1.
d Gal. 3. 8.
e Isa. 45. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
f Hos. 10. 12.
g Matt. 13. 7.
h Deut. 10. 16. Col. 2. 11.
i Zeph. 2. 2.
1 Or, strengthen.
j ch. 1. 13.
2 breaking.
k Dan. 7. 4.
l Isa. 22. 12.
m Isa. 63. 17. Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
n Isa. 27. 8. ch. 51. 1. Ezek. 17. 10. Hos. 13. 5.
3 Or, a fuller wind than those.
4 utter judgments.
o Isa. 5. 28.
p Deut. 28. 49. Lam. 4. 19. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.

14 O Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, [q]wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth [r]from Dăn, and publisheth affliction from mount Ē'phră-ĭm.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, *that* watchers come [s]from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Jū'dah.

17 [t]As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy [u]way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My [v]bowels, my bowels! I am pained at [5]my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 [w]Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are [x]my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* [y]foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: [z]they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 [a]I beheld the earth, and, lo, *it was* [b]without form, and void; and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 [c]I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and, lo, *there was* no man, and [d]all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; [e]yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this [f]shall the earth mourn, and [g]the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and [h]will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 [i]The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, [j]though thou rentest thy [6]face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; [k]*thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zī'ŏn, *that* bewaileth herself, *that* [l]spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

B. C. 612.

q Isa. 1. 16. Jas. 4. 8.
r ch. 8. 16.
s ch. 5. 15.
t 2 Ki. 25. 1.
u Job 20. 6–11. Ps. 107. 17. Prov. 1. 31. Isa. 50. 1. ch. 2. 17.
v Isa. 16. 11. Luke 19. 41, 42.
5 the walls of my heart.
w Ps. 42. 7.
x ch. 10. 20.
y Rom. 1. 22.
z Rom. 16. 19. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
a Isa. 24. 19.
b Gen. 1. 2.
c Ezek. 38. 20.
d Zeph. 1. 3.
e ch. 5. 10.
f Isa. 33. 9. ch. 12. 4. Hos. 4. 3.
g Isa. 50. 3.
h Num. 23. 19.
i 2 Ki. 25. 4.
j 2 Ki. 9. 30.
6 eyes.
k Lam. 1. 2, 19.
l Isa. 1. 15. Lam. 1. 17.

a Ezek. 22. 30. Mic. 7. 2.
b Ps. 12. 1.
c Tit. 1. 16.
d 2 Chr. 16. 9.
e Isa. 1. 5.
f ch. 7. 28. Zeph. 3. 2.
g ch. 8. 7.
h Mic. 3. 1.
i Ps. 2. 3.
j ch. 4. 7.
k Hab. 1. 8.
1 Or, deserts.
l Hos. 13. 7.
2 are strong.
m Josh. 23. 7. ch. 12. 16. Amos 8. 14.
n Gal. 4. 8.
o Deut. 32. 15.
p Ezek. 22. 11.
q 2 Sam. 11. 2–4. ch. 13. 27.
r Isa. 1. 24. ch. 44. 22. Ezek. 7. 9.
s ch. 39. 8.
t ch. 3. 20.
u 2 Chr. 36. 16.
v Isa. 28. 15.
w ch. 14. 13.
x ch. 1. 9. Hos. 6. 5. Rev. 11. 5.
y Deut. 28. 49. Isa. 5. 26. ch. 1. 15.
z Isa. 39. 3.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Judgments of God on Jewry for their iniquities.* 19 *Contempt of God.* 25 *Wickedness in the state and church.*

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, [a]if ye can find a man, [b]if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

2 And [c]though they say, The LORD liveth; surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not [d]thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast [e]stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, [f]*but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for [g]they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for [h]they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether [i]broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore [j]a lion out of the forest shall slay them, [k]*and* a wolf of the [1]evenings shall spoil them, [l]a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings [2]are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and [m]sworn by *them* [n]*that are* no gods: [o]when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 [p]They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one [q]neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: [r]and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ [s]Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORD'S.

11 For [t]the house of Ĭs'rą-el and the house of Jū'dah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 [u]They have belied the LORD, and said, [v]*It is* not he; neither shall evil come upon us; [w]neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, [x]behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a [y]nation upon you [z]from far, O house of Ĭs'rą-el, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine [a]harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, [b]Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so [c]shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jā'cọb, and publish it in Jū'dah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O [d]foolish people, and without [3]understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 [e]Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the [f]bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, [g]that giveth rain, both the [h]former and the latter, in his season: [i]he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men*: [4]they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a [5]cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, [j]yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 [k]Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ [6]A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy [l]falsely, and the priests [7]bear rule by their means; and my people [m]love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Judah's enemies encourage themselves.* 9 *The prophet's lament.* 26 *The people are called to mourn.*

O YE children of [a]Bĕn'ja-min, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and blow the trumpet in Te-kō'a, and set up a sign of fire in [b]Bĕth-hăc'çĕ-rĕm: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

B. C. 612.

a Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31. Judg. 6. 3, 4.

b Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8. ch. 13. 22.

c Deut. 28. 48.

d Matt. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26.
3 heart.

e Rev. 15. 4.

f Job 26. 10. Prov. 8. 29.

g Matt. 5. 45.

h Joel 2. 23.
i Gen. 8. 22.

4 Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.
5 Or, coop.
j Ps. 73. 12.
k Mal. 3. 5.
6 Or, Astonishment and filthiness.
l Ezek. 13. 6.
7 Or, take into their hands.
m Isa. 30. 10.

---

a Josh. 18. 28. Judg. 1. 21.
b Neh. 3. 14.
1 Or, dwelling at home, or, pasture.
c 2 Ki. 25. 1.
2 Or, pour out the engine of shot.
d 2 Ki. 21. 16.
e Ps. 55. 9–11. ch. 20. 8. Ezek. 7. 11. Mic. 7. 2, 3.
f Ezek. 23. 18. Hos. 9. 12.
3 be loosed, or, disjointed.
g Ex. 6. 12. ch. 7. 26. Acts 7. 51.
h ch. 20. 8. Luke 11. 45. 2 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
i ch. 8. 10. Zeph. 1. 13.
j Isa. 56. 11. Mic. 3. 5.
k Ezek. 13. 10.
4 bruise, or, breach.
l ch. 3. 3.
m ch. 18. 15. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29.
n Isa. 28. 12. Matt. 11. 29.
o Isa. 21. 11. ch. 25. 4. Hab. 2. 1.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zī'ŏn to a [1]comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; [c]they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and [2]cast a mount against Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm: this *is* the city to be visited; she *is* wholly [d]oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: [e]violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, lest [f]my soul [3]depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Ĭs'ra-el as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their [g]ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, [h]the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And [i]their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to [j]covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have [k]healed also the [4]hurt *of the daughter* of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they [l]ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the [m]old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find [n]rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set [o]watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon

this people, *even* [p]the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 [q]To what purpose cometh there to me incense [r]from Shē'bà, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, [s]I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they *are* cruel, and have no mercy; their voice [t]roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zī'ŏn.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: [u]anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor [v]walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, [w]and wallow thyself in ashes: [x]make thee mourning, *as for* an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee [5]*for* a tower *and* a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* [y]brass and iron; they *are* all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 [6]Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath [z]rejected them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Jeremiah calls Judah to repentance.* 17 *God's judgments threatened.* 21 *Sacrifices are rejected.* 29 *Exhortation to mourn.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-ę̂-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 [a]Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Jū'dah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 [b]Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, [c]neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 [d]Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 [e]Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Bā'al, and [f]walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 [g]And come and stand before me in this house, [1]which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is [h]this house, which is called by my name, become a [i]den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even [j]I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto [k]my place which *was* in Shī'lōh, [l]where I set my name at the first, and see [m]what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Ĭs̱'rą̂-el.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, [n]rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I [o]called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to [p]Shī'lōh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, [q]as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ē'phră-ĭm.

16 Therefore [r]pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: [s]for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of Jĕ-rų̣'să-lĕm?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the [2]queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 [t]Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̱'rą̂-el; [u]Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 [v]For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, [3]concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, [w]Obey my voice, and [x]I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but [y]walked in the counsels *and* in the [4]imagination of their evil heart, and [5]went backward, and not forward.

B. C. 600.

p Prov. 1. 31.
q Isa. 66. 3. Mic. 6. 6.
r Isa. 60. 6.
s Job 5. 12. Isa. 8. 14. ch. 13. 16.
t Isa. 5. 30.
u Ps. 48. 6. Isa. 21. 3. ch. 4. 31. ch. 13. 21. ch. 30. 6. ch. 49. 24.
v Judg. 5. 6.
w Isa. 32. 11. ch. 4. 8. Mic. 1. 10.
x Zech. 12. 10.
5 Or, in.
y Ezek. 22. 18.
6 Or, Refuse silver.
z Hos. 9. 17. Zech. 11. 8.

a ch. 19. 2, 3. ch. 26. 2.
b 1 Sam. 4. 4. Mic. 3. 11.
c Deut. 6. 14. Deut. 8. 19. ch. 13. 10.
d Deut. 4. 40.
e 1 Ki. 18. 21. Hos. 4. 1.
f Ex. 20. 3.
g Ezek. 23. 39.
1 whereupon my name is called.
h Isa. 56. 7.
i Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17.
j John 2. 24.
k Josh. 18. 1.
l Deut. 12. 11.
m 1 Sam. 4. 10.
n 2 Chr. 36. 15.
o Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12.
p Ps. 78. 60.
q 2 Ki. 17. 23.
r Ex. 32. 10.
s ch. 15. 1.
2 Or, frame, or, workmanship of heaven.
t ch. 17. 27. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
u Isa. 1. 11. ch. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.
v 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 51. 16.
3 concerning the matter of.
w Ex. 15. 26. Lev. 26. 3, 12. Deut. 6. 3. ch. 11. 4, 7.
x Ex. 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12.
y Deut. 29. 19.
4 Or, stubbornness.
5 were.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt unto this day I have even [z]sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them:*

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but [a]hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore [b]thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth [6]correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ [c]Cut off thine hair, *O Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm,* and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the [d]generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Jū'dah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: [e]they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the [f]high places of Tō'phet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; [g]which I commanded *them* not, neither [7]came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tō'phet, nor the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, but the valley of slaughter: [h]for they shall bury in Tō'phet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to [i]cease from the cities of Jū'dah, and from the streets of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for [j]the land shall be desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Calamities of Judah.* 13 *Judgments on impenitence.* 18 *A desperate state.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Jū'dah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and [a]whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for [b]dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And [c]death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

B. C. 600.

z Neh. 9. 30. ch. 25. 4.
a Neh. 9. 17.
b Ezek. 2. 7.
6 Or, instruction.
c Job 1. 20. Isa. 15. 2. ch. 16. 6.
d Eph. 2. 3.
e 2 Ki. 21. 4. 2 Chr. 33. 4.
f 2 Ki. 23. 10.
g Deut. 17. 3. 7 came it upon my heart.
h 2 Ki. 23. 10.
i Hos. 2. 11.
j Lev. 26. 33.

a Deut. 4. 19. 2 Ki. 23. 5. ch. 44. 19.
b 2 Ki. 9. 36. Ps. 83. 10.
c Job 3. 21. Rev. 9. 6.
d Isa. 1. 20. ch. 5. 3. Zech. 7. 11.
e 2 Pet. 3. 9.
f Isa. 1. 3.
g Song 2. 12.
h Ps. 147. 19, 20. Hos. 8. 12.
1 Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood.
2 Or, Have they been ashamed, etc.
3 the wisdom of what thing.
i Deut. 28. 30. ch. 6. 12. Amos 5. 11.
j Isa. 28. 7. ch. 5. 31. Lam. 4. 13.
k ch. 6. 14.
l Ezek. 13. 10.
m Isa. 3. 9. ch. 3. 3.
4 Or, In gathering I will consume.
n Isa. 5. 1.
o Matt. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6.
p ch. 23. 15.
5 Or, poison.
q ch. 14. 19.
6 the fulness thereof.
7 upon.
8 because of the country of them that are far off.
r Nah. 2. 10.
s Gen. 37. 25.

5 Why *then* is this people of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, [d]they refuse to return.

6 [e]I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, [f]the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and [g]the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, [h]and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly [1]in vain made he *it;* the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 [2]The wise *men* are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and [3]what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore [i]will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them:* for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, [j]from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have [k]healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, [l]Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they [m]ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ [4]I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes [n]on the vine, nor figs on the [o]fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and *the things that* I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us [p]water of [5]gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We [q]looked for peace, but no good *came; and* for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dăn: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and [6]all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart *is* faint [7]in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people [8]because of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zī'ŏn? *is* not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am [r]black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no [s]balm in Gĭl'ę-ăd; *is there* no phy-

sician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people [9]recovered

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Jeremiah laments the sins of the people.* 12 *Disobedience brings calamities.* 17 *An exhortation.* 25 *Jews and Gentiles threatened.*

OH [1]that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they [a]know not me, saith the LORD.

4 [b]Take ye heed every one of his [2]neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will [3]deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit [c]they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, [d]I will melt them, and try them; [e]for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: *one* speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but [4]in heart he layeth [5]his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these *things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the [6]habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are [7]burned up, so that none can pass through *them;* neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattle; [8]both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm heaps, *and* a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Jū'dah [9]desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ [f]Who *is* the wise man, that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the [10]imagination of their own heart, and after Bā'al-ĭm, which [g]their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; Behold, I will [h]feed them, *even* this people, [i]with wormwood, and give them water of [11]gall to drink.

B. C. 600.

9 gone up.

1 Who will give my head, etc.

a Judg. 2. 10. 1 Sam. 2. 12. Prov. 1. 29. ch. 4. 22. Rom. 1. 28. 1 Cor. 15. 34.
b Mic. 7. 5, 6.
2 Or, friend.

3 Or, mock.

c Prov. 1. 24.

d Isa. 1. 25.
e Hos. 11. 8.

4 in the midst of him.
5 Or, wait for him.

6 Or, pastures.
7 Or, desolate.
8 from the fowl even to, etc.
9 desolation.
f Ps. 107. 43. Isa. 42. 23. Hos. 14. 9.
10 Or, stubbornness.
g Gal. 1. 14.
h Ps. 80. 5.
i Lam. 3. 15.
11 Or, hemlock.
j Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64.
k Ezek. 5. 2.
l Eccl. 12. 5. Amos 5. 16. Matt. 9. 23.
m ch. 14. 17. Lam. 1. 16.
n Lev. 18. 28.
o Ps. 33. 16. Eccl. 9. 11. Isa. 5. 21. Rom. 1. 22.
p Ps. 20. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
q Mic. 6. 8.
r Amos 3. 2.
12 visit upon.
13 cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.
s Lev. 26. 41. Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 28.

16 I will [j]scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: [k]and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for [l]the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning *women,* that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that [m]our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zī'ŏn, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our [n]dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them.*

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [o]Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty *man* glory in his might, let not the rich *man* glory in his riches:

24 But [p]let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: [q]for in these *things* I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [r]I will [12]punish all *them which are* circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Ē'gўpt, and Jū'dah, and Ē'dom, and the children of Ăm'mŏn, and Mō'ab, and all *that are* [13]in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all *these* nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Ĭs'ra-el *are* [s]uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Unequal comparison of God and idols.* 17 *The prophet warns the people.* 19 *Lament for the tabernacle.* 23 *Jeremiah's supplication.*

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Ĭs'ra-el:

2 Thus saith the LORD, [a]Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the [1]customs of the people *are* vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm tree, [b]but speak not: they must needs be [c]borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

a Lev. 20. 23.
1 statutes, or, ordinances are vanity.
b Ps. 115. 5. Hab. 2. 19.
c Ps. 115. 7.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none [d]like unto thee, O LORD; thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 [e]Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for [2]to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise *men* of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are [3]altogether brutish and foolish: the stock *is* a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tär'shish, and [f]gold from Ū'phăz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning *men*.

10 But the LORD *is* the [4]true God, he *is* [g]the living God, and an [5h]everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 [6]Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He [i]hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a [7]multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings [8]with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man [9]is brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 [j]The portion of Jā'cŏb *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all *things*; and [k]Ĭs'ra-el *is* the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O [10]inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, [l]that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and [m]I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Jū'dah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the [n]way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, [o]correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou [11]bring me to nothing.

B. C. 600.

d Ex. 8. 9. Ps. 86. 8, 10.

e Rev. 15. 4.

2 Or, it liketh thee.

3 in one, or, at once.

f Dan. 10. 5.

4 God of truth.
g 1 Tim. 6. 17.
5 king of eternity.
h Isa. 57. 15.

6 In the Chaldean language.

i Gen. 1. 1, 6. Job 38. 4. Ps. 89. 11. Ps. 136. 5. Isa. 40. 28. ch. 51. 15. Acts 14. 15.
7 Or, noise.

8 Or, for rain.

9 Or, is more brutish than to know.

j Ps. 16. 5. Ps. 73. 26. ch. 51. 19. Lam. 3. 24.
k Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 74. 2.
10 inhabitress.
l Ezek. 6. 10.
m Mic. 7. 9.
n Ps. 17. 5. Ps. 119. 116, 117. Prov. 16. 1.
o Ps. 6. 1. ch. 30. 11. Hab. 3. 2.
11 diminish me.
p Job 18. 21. 1 Thess. 4. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen [p]that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jā'cŏb, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The prophet proclaims God's covenant.* 8 *Disobedient Jews rebuked.* 11 *A prophecy of evil.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-ē-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el; [a]Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt, from the iron furnace, saying, [b]Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the [c]oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, [1]So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, [d]and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Ē'gўpt, *even* unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the [2]imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, [e]A conspiracy is found among the men of Jū'dah, and among the inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

10 They are turned back to [f]the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Ĭs'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able [3]to escape; and [g]though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Jū'dah and inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm go, and [h]cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their [4]trouble.

13 For *according to* the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Jū'dah; and *according to* the number of the streets of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm have ye set up altars to *that* [5]shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Bā'al.

a Deut. 27. 26. Deut. 28. 15. Gal. 3. 10.
b Lev. 26. 3.
c Deut. 7. 12. Ps. 105. 9.
1 Amen, Deut. 27. 15.
d John 13. 17. Rom. 2. 13.
2 Or, stubbornness.
e Ezek. 22. 25. Hos. 6. 9.
f Judg. 2. 11. Ezek. 20. 18.
3 to go forth of.
g Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
h Deut. 32. 37. 2 Chr. 28. 22, 23. Isa. 45. 20.
4 evil.
5 shame.

14 Therefore [i] pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their [6] trouble.

15 [7] What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath [j] wrought lewdness with many, and [k] the holy flesh is passed from thee? [8] when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, [l] A green olive tree, fair, *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, [m] that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Ĭs'ra-el and of the house of Jū'dah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Bā'al.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it:* then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy [9] the tree with the fruit thereof, [n] and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that [o] judgest righteously, that [p] triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of [q] Ăn'a-thoth, that seek thy life, saying, [r] Prophesy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will [10] punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Ăn'a-thoth, *even* [s] the year of their visitation.

B. C. 608.

i Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16.

6 evil.

7 What is to my beloved in my house.
j Ezek. 16. 25.
k Hag. 2. 12. Tit. 1. 15.
8 Or, when thy evil is.
l Ps. 52. 8.

m Ps. 44. 2. Isa. 5. 2.

9 the stalk with his bread.
n Ps. 83. 4.

o Ps. 7. 8. Acts 17. 31.
p 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9.

q ch. 1. 1.
r Amos 2. 12.

10 visit upon.
s Luke 19. 44.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jeremiah's complaint of the prosperity of the wicked.* 7 *God laments the desolation of his heritage.* 14 *Promises to the penitent.*

RIGHTEOUS [a] *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet [1] let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: [b] Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: [2] they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: [c] thou *art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart [3] toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for [d] the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, [e] for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? [f] the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

a Gen. 18. 25.
1 Or, let me reason the case with thee.
b Job 12. 6.
2 they go on.
c Isa. 29. 13.
3 with thee.
d Jas. 5. 5.
e Ps. 107. 34.
f ch. 4. 25. Hos. 4. 3.
g 1 Chr. 12. 15. ch. 49. 19.
4 Or, they cried after thee fully.
5 good things.
6 the love.
7 giveth out his voice, or, yelleth.
h 2 Chr. 36. 16.
8 Or, taloned.
9 Or, cause them to come.
i ch. 6. 3.
j Isa. 5. 1, 5.
k Isa. 63. 18.
10 portion of desire.
l Isa. 42. 25. Mal. 2. 2.
m Lev. 26. 16.
11 Or, ye.
n Zeph. 2. 8, 10.
o Deut. 30. 3. ch. 32. 37.
p Ezek. 28. 25.
q Amos 9. 14.
r ch. 4. 2.
s Josh. 23. 7. Zeph. 1. 5.
t 1 Cor. 3. 9, 10. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
u Ps. 2. 8, 9. Isa. 60. 12. Luke 19. 27. 1 Pet. 2. 8.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and *if* in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in [g] the swelling of Jôr'dan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, [4] they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak [5] fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given [6] the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it [7] crieth out against me: therefore [h] have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a [8] speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, [9] come to devour.

10 Many [i] pastors have destroyed [j] my vineyard, they have [k] trodden my portion under foot, they have made my [10] pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and being* desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because [l] no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 [m] They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and [11] they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that [n] touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Ĭs'ra-el to inherit; Behold, I will [o] pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Jū'dah from among them.

15 [p] And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, [q] and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, [r] to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to [s] swear by Bā'al; then shall they be [t] built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not [u] obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *A linen girdle types destruction.* 12 *Figure of the bottles and wine.* 15 *Exhortation to repentance.*

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to [a]Eū-phrā'tēş, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Eū-phrā'tēş, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Eū-phrā'tēş, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Eū-phrā'tēş, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was [b]profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner [c]will I mar the pride of Jū'dah, and the great pride of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

10 This evil people, which [d]refuse to hear my words, which [e]walk in the [1]imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Ĭş'rą-el and the whole house of Jū'dah, saith the LORD; that [f]they might be unto me for a people, and [g]for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭş'rą-el, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Dā'vid's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, [h]with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them [2]one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, [3]but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear [i]ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 [j]Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause [k]darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye [l]look for light, he turn it into [m]the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto [n]the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your [4]principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them:* Jū'dah shall be carried away [o]captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them [p]that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall [5]punish thee? for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, [q]Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are [r]thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels [6]made bare.

23 Can the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are [7]accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 [s]This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in [t]falsehood.

26 Therefore [u]will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy [v]neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations [w]on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm! wilt thou not be made clean? [8]when *shall it* once *be?*

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Jeremiah's prayer amid famine.* 17 *Complaint against lying prophets.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jĕr-ę-mī'ah concerning [1]the dearth.

2 Jū'dah mourneth, and [a]the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and [b]the cry of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the [2]pits, *and* found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were [c]ashamed and confounded, [d]and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook *it,* because there was no grass.

6 And [e]the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou *it* [f]for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 [g]O the hope of Ĭş'rą-el, [h]the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man [i]*that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, [j]*art* in the midst of us, and [3]we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; [k]he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

B. C. 602.

a Ps. 137. 1. Mic. 4. 10.

b Isa. 64. 6. ch. 24. 8. Lam. 3. 45.

c Lev. 26. 19.

d 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16.
e ch. 9. 14. ch. 11. 8.
1 Or, stubbornness.

f Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 19. 5.
g ch. 33. 9.

h Ps. 60. 3. Isa. 63. 6. ch. 25. 27. Ezek. 23. 32-34. Rev. 14. 10.
2 a man against his brother.
3 from destroying them.
i Deut. 32. 29.
j Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5. Joel 2. 12.
k Isa. 5. 30. Amos 8. 9.
l Isa. 59. 9.
m Ps. 44. 19.
n 2 Ki. 24. 12.
4 Or, head tires.
o Lev. 26. 31.
p ch. 6. 22.
5 visit upon.
q ch. 16. 10.
r Isa. 47. 2. Nah. 3. 5.
6 Or, shall be violently taken away.
7 taught.
s Job 20. 29.
t ch. 10. 14. Mic. 3. 11.
u Lam. 1. 8. Hos. 2. 10.
v ch. 5. 8.
w Isa. 65. 7. ch. 2. 20.
8 after when yet.

1 the words of the dearths, or, restraints.
a Isa. 3. 26.
b Ex. 11. 6. Prov. 21. 13. Isa. 15. 3, 4.
2 Or, cisterns.
c Ps. 40. 14.
d 2 Sam. 15. 30.
e ch. 2. 24.
f Ps. 25. 11.
g ch. 17. 13. Acts 28. 20. 1 Tim. 1 1.
h Ps. 46. 1.
i Isa. 59. 1.
j Ex. 29. 45.
3 thy name is called upon us.
k 1 Ki. 17. 18. Ps. 109. 14. Hos. 8. 13. Heb. 8. 12.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, [l]Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 [m]When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you [4]assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: [n]I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall [o]those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be [p]cast out in the streets of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm because of the famine and the sword; [q]and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; [r]Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: [s]for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into [t]the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest [5]go about into a land that they know not.

19 [u]Hast thou utterly rejected Jū'dah? hath thy soul loathed Zī'ŏn? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 [v]We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for [w]we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the [x]throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gĕn'-tīles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? [y]*art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these *things*.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Utter rejection of Judah, and consequent judgments.* 10 *Jeremiah receives a promise and a threat.* 15 *A complaint and prayer.*

THEN said the LORD unto me, [a]Though Mō'sēs and [b]Săm'u-el stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; [c]Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will [d]appoint over them four [1]kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and [e]the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And [2]I will cause them to be [f]removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of [g]Mă-năs'seh the son of Hĕz-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, for *that* which he did in Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.

5 For [h]who shall have pity upon thee, O Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside [3]to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; [i]I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave *them* of [4]children, I will destroy my people, *since* [j]they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them [5]against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 [k]She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; [l]her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ [m]Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily [6]I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the [n]spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for [o]a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, [p]thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and [q]revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that [r]for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did [s]eat them; and [t]thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for [7]I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 [u]I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

B. C. 601.

l Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16.
m Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4.
4 peace of truth.
n Isa. 30. 10. ch. 23. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 9–11.
o ch. 23. 15.
p Matt. 15. 14.
q Ps. 79. 3.
r Lam. 1. 16.
s ch. 8. 21.
t Ezek. 7. 15.
5 Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not.
u 2 Ki. 17. 20. Ps. 78. 59. Lam. 5. 22.
v Ezra 9. 5. 1 John 1. 9.
w Dan. 9. 8.
x ch. 17. 12.
y Isa. 30. 23.

a Ex. 32. 11.
b 1 Sam. 7. 9.
c Zech. 11. 9.
d Lev. 26. 16.
1 families.
e Deut. 28. 26.
2 I will give them for a removing.
f Ezek. 23. 46.
g 2 Ki. 21. 11.
h Isa. 51. 19.
3 to ask of thy peace.
i Hos. 13. 14.
4 Or, whatsoever is dear.
j Isa. 9. 13. ch. 5. 3.
5 Or, against the mother city a young man spoiling, etc., or, against the mother and the young men.
k 1 Sam. 2. 5. Isa. 47. 9.
l Amos 8. 9.
m Job 3. 1.
6 Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.
n Ps. 44. 12. Isa. 52. 3. ch. 17. 3.
o Deut. 32. 22.
p Job 10. 7. Ps. 17. 3. ch. 12. 3. John 21. 15, 17.
q ch. 11. 20.
r Ps. 69. 7. Matt. 5. 10–12. 1 Pet. 4. 14–16.
s Ezek. 3. 1.
t Job 23. 12.
7 thy name is called upon me.
u Ps. 1. 1.

18 Why is my [v]pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and* [w]*as* waters *that* [8]fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, [x]If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou [y]take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will [z]deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Ruin of the Jews foreshadowed by types.* 14 *Their return.* 16 *Double recompence for idolatry.*

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 [a]Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, [b]Enter not into the house of [1]mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* lovingkindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor [c]cut themselves, nor [d]make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall *men* [2]tear *themselves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to [e]drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Behold, [f]I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, [g]Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, [h]Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done [i]worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the [3]imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

13 [j]Therefore will I cast you out of this [k]land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ [4]Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Iṣ'ra-el out of the land of Ē'gўpt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Iṣ'ra-el from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many [l]fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine [m]eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And [n]first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because [o]they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, [p]my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the [q]Gĕn'tīleṣ shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* [r]wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and [s]they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name *is* [5][t]The LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Sin and captivity of Judah.* 7 *Trust in God is blessed.* 12 *God's salvation.* 19 *Renewal of the covenant.*

THE sin of Jū'dah *is* written with a [a]pen of iron, *and* with the [1]point of a diamond: *it is* [b]graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their [c]groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, [d]I will give thy substance *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even [2]thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in [e]the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; [f]Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

B. C. 601.

v ch. 30. 15.
w Job 6. 15.
8 be not sure.
x Zech. 3. 7.
y Ezek. 22. 26.
z Isa. 49. 25.
a Gen. 19. 14.
b Ps. 78. 64. Ezek. 24. 17.
1 Or, mourning feast.
c Deut. 14. 1.
d Isa. 22. 12.
2 Or, break bread for them.
e Prov. 31. 6.
f Isa. 24. 7. ch. 7. 34. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
g Deut. 29. 24. ch. 5. 19. ch. 13. 22.
h Judg. 2. 12, 13. 1 Ki. 9. 9. 2 Chr. 7. 22. Neh. 9 26–29. Ps. 106. 35–41. ch. 5. 7, 9. Dan. 9. 10–12.
i ch. 7. 26. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
3 Or, stubbornness.
j Lev. 18. 27, 28. Deut. 4. 26. 2 Chr. 7. 20.
k ch. 15. 14.
4 Or, Nevertheless.
l Amos 4. 2. Hab. 1. 15.
m Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. ch. 32. 19.
n Mic. 4. 10.
o Ezek. 43. 7.
p Ps. 18. 2.
q Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 2. 2.
r Isa. 44. 10.
s Isa. 37. 19. Gal. 4. 8.
5 Or, JEHOVAH, Ps. 83. 18.
t Ex. 15. 3. Amos 5. 8.

a Job 19. 24.
1 nail.
b Prov. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
c 2 Ki. 16. 4. 2 Chr. 24. 18. Isa. 1. 29.
d ch. 15. 13.
2 in thyself.
e ch. 16. 13.
f Isa. 30. 1.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and [g]shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and not inhabited.

7 [h]Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of [3]drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ [i]The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD [j]search the heart, *I* try the reins, [k]even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge [4]sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be [l]a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Ĭs'ra-el, [m]all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they that depart from me shall be [n]written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, [o]Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from *being* a pastor [5]to follow thee: neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was *right* before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and [6]destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Jū'dah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm;

20 And say unto them, [p]Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Jū'dah, and all Jū'dah, and all the inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD; [q]Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I [r]commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 Then [s]shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Jū'dah, and from the places about Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, and from the land of Bĕn'ja-min, and from [t]the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing [u]sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm on the sabbath day; then [v]will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, [w]and it shall devour the palaces of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *God's power typed by the potter.* 11 *Judgments upon Judah.* 18 *A prayer.*

THE word which came to Jĕr-e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the [1]wheels.

4 And the vessel [2]that he made of clay was [a]marred in the hand of the potter: so he [3]made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Ĭs'ra-el, [b]cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, [c]as the clay *is* in the potter's hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Ĭs'ra-el.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to [d]pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it;*

8 [e]If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, [f]I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant *it;*

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: [g]return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; [h]Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things:

B. C. 601.

g Job 20. 17.

h Ps. 2. 12. Prov. 16. 20.

3 Or, restraint.

i Gen. 6. 5.

j 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Ps. 139. 23, 24. Prov. 17. 3. ch. 11. 20. ch. 20. 12. Rom. 8. 27. Rev. 2. 23.
k Ps. 62. 12. ch. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6.
4 Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.
l Luke 12. 20.

m Ps. 73. 27. Isa. 1. 28. Isa. 45. 16, 17. Isa. 65. 13. Isa. 66. 5. ch. 2. 26. Ezek. 16. 63. Ezek. 36. 32. Dan. 12. 2.
n Luke 10. 20.

o Isa. 5. 19. Ezek. 12. 22. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 4.

5 after thee.

6 break them with a double breach.
p Ps. 49. 1. ch. 19. 3. ch. 22. 2. Ezek. 2. 7. Ezek. 3. 17. Hos. 5. 1. Mic. 3. 1.
q Num. 15. 32. Neh. 13. 19.
r Ex. 20. 8. Ex. 23. 12. Ex. 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.
s Deut. 4. 40.
t Zech. 7. 7.
u Ps. 107. 22.
v Lam. 4. 11. Amos 1. 4.
w 2 Ki. 25. 9.

1 Or, frames, or, seats.
2 Or, that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.
a Rom. 11. 15.
3 returned and made.
b Isa. 45. 9.
c Isa. 64. 8.
d ch. 1. 10.
e Judg. 10. 15, 16. 2 Chr. 12. 6, 7. Isa. 1. 16–19. Ezek. 18. 21. Luke 13. 3–5.
f Jon. 3. 10.
g 2 Ki. 17. 13. Isa. 1. 16–19.
h ch. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 5. 1.

the virgin of Ĭs'ra-el hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will *a man* leave [4]the snow of Lĕb'a-non *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten [i]me, they have burned incense to [j]vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the [k]ancient paths, to walk in [l]paths, *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make their land [m]desolate, *and* a perpetual [n]hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 [o]I will scatter them [p]as with an east wind before the enemy; I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, [q]Come, and let us devise devices against Jĕr-e-mī'ah; [r]for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him [5]with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 [s]Shall evil be recompensed for good? for [t]they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and [6]pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows; and let their men be put to death; *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me [7]to slay *me*: [u]forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER 19.

Destruction of a potter's vessel the type of Judah's desolation.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of [a]the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto [b]the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, which *is* by the entry of [1]the east gate, [c]and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Jū'dah, and inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they [d]have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Jū'dah, and have filled this place with [e]the blood of innocents;

B. C. 605.

4 Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?
i ch. 2. 13.
j Deut. 32. 21. ch. 10. 15.
k ch. 6. 16.
l Isa. 53. 6.
m ch. 49. 13.
n Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Mic. 6. 16.
o ch. 13. 24.
p Ps. 48. 7.
q ch. 11. 19. Acts 7. 51. 2 Tim. 4. 3.
r Lev. 10. 11. Mal. 2. 7.
5 Or, for the tongue.
s Ps. 109. 4.
t Ps. 35. 7.
6 pour them out.
7 for death.
u Neh. 4. 5.

a Ezek. 8. 11.
b Josh. 15. 8. 2 Ki. 23. 10. 2 Chr. 28. 3.
1 the sun gate.
c Prov. 1. 20.
d Deut. 28. 20. Isa. 65. 11. ch. 17. 13.
e 2 Ki. 21. 16.
f Lev. 18. 21.
g Josh. 15. 8.
h Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. ch. 9. 21.
i Deut. 28. 26. Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. Rev. 19. 18.
j Lev. 26. 22. 1 Ki. 9. 8. ch. 18. 16. Lam. 2. 15, 16. Zeph. 2. 15.
k Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Isa. 9. 20. Lam. 4. 10.
l ch. 51. 63.
m Ps. 2. 9. Isa. 30. 14. Lam. 4. 2.
2 be healed.
n ch. 7. 32.
o 2 Ki. 23. 10.
p ch. 32. 29. Zeph. 1. 5.
q ch. 7. 18.
r 2 Chr. 20. 5.
s 2 Chr. 36. 16, 17. ch. 7. 26. Zech. 7. 11–14. Acts 7. 51, 52.

5 They have built also the high places of Bā'al, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt offerings unto Bā'al, [f]which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tō'phet, nor [g]The valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, but The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Jū'dah and Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm in this place; [h]and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their [i]carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city [j]desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the [k]flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 [l]Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [m]Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot [2]be made whole again: and they shall [n]bury *them* in Tō'phet, till *there be* no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tō'phet:

13 And the houses of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, and the houses of the kings of Jū'dah, shall be defiled [o]as the place of Tō'phet, because of all the houses upon whose [p]roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and [q]have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jĕr-e-mī'ah from Tō'phet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in [r]the court of the LORD'S house; and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they [s]have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Pashur smites Jeremiah.* 6 *Pashur's doom.* 7 *Jeremiah's complaint.*

NOW Păsh'ŭr the son of [a]Ĭm'mĕr the priest, who *was* also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jĕr-e-mī'ah prophesied these things.

2 Then Păsh'ŭr smote Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Bĕn'ja-min, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Păsh'ŭr brought forth Jĕr'e-mī'ah out of the stocks. Then said Jĕr-e-mī'ah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Păsh'ŭr, but [1]Mā'gôr–mĭs'sa-bīb.

a 1 Chr. 24. 14.
1 That is, Fear round about.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee [b]a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it:* and I will give all Jū'dah into the hand of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and he shall carry them captive into Băb'ў-lon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I [c]will deliver all the [2]strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Jū'dah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Băb'ў-lon.

6 And thou, Păsh'ŭr, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Băb'ў-lon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast [d]prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was [3]deceived: [e]thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: [f]I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, [g]I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a [h]burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and [i]I could not *stay.*

10 ¶ [j]For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they,* and we will report it. [4]All my familiars watched for my halting, *saying,* Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But [k]the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not [l]prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that [m]triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, [n]let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for [o]he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 ¶ [p]Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD [q]overthrew, and repented not: and let him [r]hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 [s]Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* always great *with me.*

18 [t]Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to [u]see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

B. C. 605.

b Job 18. 11. ch. 6. 25. ch. 46. 5.

c 2 Ki. 20. 17. ch. 3. 24.
2 Or, wealth.

d ch. 14. 13, 14. ch. 28. 15.

3 Or, enticed.
e ch. 1. 6, 7.
f Job 12. 4. Lam. 3. 14.
g ch. 6. 7.

h 1 Ki. 19. 10. Ps. 39. 3.
i Job 32. 18, 19, 20. Acts 18. 5.

j Ps. 31. 13.

4 Every man of my peace.

k Isa. 41. 13. ch. 1. 8. Rom. 8. 31.
l ch. 15. 20. ch. 17. 18.
m ch. 11. 20. ch. 17. 10.
n Ps. 54. 7. Ps. 59. 10. Ps. 109. 6-20. ch. 11. 20. ch. 12. 3. ch. 17. 18.
o Ps. 35. 9. Jas. 2. 5, 6.
p Job 3. 3. ch. 15. 10.
q Gen. 19. 25.
r ch. 18. 22.
s Job 3. 10.
t Job 3. 20.
u Lam. 3. 1.

a ch. 38. 1.
b 2 Ki. 25. 18. ch. 29. 25.
c Ex. 9. 28.
d Isa. 13. 4.
e Ex. 6. 6.
f ch. 37. 17. ch. 39. 5.
g Deut. 28. 50. 2 Chr. 36. 17.
h Deut. 30. 19. Isa. 1. 19.
i ch. 38. 2.
j ch. 39. 18.
k Lev. 17. 10. ch. 44. 11, 27. Amos 9. 4.
l ch. 38. 3.
m ch. 34. 2. ch. 37. 10.
1 Judge.
n Ps. 101. 8.
o Ezek. 13. 8.
2 inhabitress.
p ch. 49. 4. Lam. 4. 12. Obad. 3, 4.
3 visit upon.
q Prov. 1. 31. Isa. 3. 10.
r 2 Chr. 36. 19. ch. 52. 13.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Zedekiah enquires of Jeremiah.* 3 *Siege and captivity foretold.* 11 *The king's house reproved.*

THE word which came unto Jĕr-ę-mī'ah from the LORD, when king Zĕd-ę-kī'ah sent unto him [a]Păsh'ŭr the son of Měl-chī'ah, and [b]Zĕph-ą-nī'ah the son of Mā-ą-sē'ịah the priest, saying,

2 [c]Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Něb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jĕr-ę-mī'ah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zĕd-ę-kī'ah:

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'rą-el; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Băb'ў-lon, and *against* the Chăl-dē'anş, which besiege you without the walls, and [d]I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an [e]outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, [f]I will deliver Zĕd-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Něb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; [g]he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [h]I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that [i]abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chăl-dē'anş that besiege you, he shall live, and [j]his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have [k]set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: [l]it shall be given into the hand of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and he shall [m]burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Jū'dah, *say,* Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of Dā'vid, thus saith the LORD; [1]Execute judgment [n]in the morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it,* because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, [o]I *am* against thee, O [2]inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, [p]Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will [3]punish you according to the [q]fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and [r]it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Jeremiah exhorts to repentance.* 10 *His threats on Judah and her kings.*

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Jū'dah, and speak there this word,
2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Jū'dah, that sittest upon the throne of Dā'vid, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:
3 Thus saith the LORD; [a] Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.
4 For if ye do this thing indeed, [b] then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting [1] upon the throne of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.
5 But if ye will not hear these words, [c] I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.
6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Jū'dah; Thou *art* Gĭl'ē-ăd unto me, *and* the head of Lĕb'a-non: *yet* surely I will make thee [d] a wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.
7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down [e] thy choice cedars, [f] and cast *them* into the fire.
8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, [g] Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?
9 Then they shall answer, [h] Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.
10 ¶ Weep ye not for [i] the dead, neither bemoan him: *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.
11 For thus saith the LORD touching [j] Shăl'lum the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, which reigned instead of Jō-sī'ah his father, which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:
12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.
13 ¶ Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; [k] *that* useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;
14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and [2] large chambers, and cutteth him out [3] windows; and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.
15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, *and* then [l] *it was* well with him?
16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well *with him:* [m] *was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.
17 [n] But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for [4] violence, to do *it.*
18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah; They shall not lament for him, *saying,* [o] Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying,* Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!
19 [p] He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.
20 ¶ Go up to Lĕb'a-non, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bā'shăn, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.
21 I spake unto thee in thy [5] prosperity; *but* thou saidst, I will not hear. [q] This *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.
22 The wind shall eat up all [r] thy pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.
23 O [6] inhabitant of Lĕb'a-non, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, [s] the pain as of a woman in travail!
24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, [t] though Cō-nī'ah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah [u] were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;
25 [v] And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon, and into the hand of the Chăl-dē'ans.
26 [w] And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.
27 But to the land whereunto they [7] desire to return, thither shall they not return.
28 *Is* this man Cō-nī'ah a despised broken idol? *is he* [x] a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.
30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man [y] childless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, and ruling any more in Jū'dah.

B. C. 609.

a Isa. 58. 6, 7. ch. 7. 23. Mic. 6. 8. Zech. 7. 9. Matt. 23. 23.
b ch. 17. 25.
1 for David upon his throne.
c Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 29. Ps. 95. 11. Amos 6. 8. Heb. 3. 18.
d Mic. 3. 12.
e Isa. 37. 24.
f ch. 21. 14.
g Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8.
h 2 Ki. 22. 17. 2 Chr. 34. 25.
i 2 Ki. 22. 20. Isa. 57. 1, 21.
j 1 Chr. 3. 15. 2 Ki. 23. 30.
k Lev. 19. 13. Mic. 3. 10. Hab. 2. 9. Jas. 5. 4.
2 throughaired.
3 Or, my windows.
l Ps. 128. 2. Isa. 3. 10.
m 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 9. 10. John 8. 19. Tit. 1. 16. Jas. 1. 22. 1 John 2. 3.
n Ezek. 19. 6.
4 Or, incursion.
o 1 Ki. 13. 30.
p 2 Chr. 36. 6.
5 prosperities.
q ch. 3. 25.
r ch. 23. 1.
6 inhabitress.
s ch. 6. 24.
t 2 Ki. 24. 6. 1 Chr. 3. 16.
u Song 8. 6. Hag. 2. 23.
v ch. 34. 20.
w 2 Ki. 24. 15.
7 lift up their mind.
x Ps. 31. 12. ch. 48. 38.
y 1 Chr. 3. 16. Matt. 1. 12.

a Ezek. 34. 2. Zech. 11. 5-7, 15-17. John 10. 10-12.
b Ex. 32. 34.
c ch. 32. 37.
d Isa. 4. 2. Isa. 11. 1. ch. 33. 14. Dan. 9. 24.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Restoration of the scattered flock.* 5 *The righteous Branch and King.* 9 *False prophets and mockers.*

WOE [a] be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.
2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: [b] behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And [c] I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.
4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.
5 ¶ Behold, [d] the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto Dā'vid a righteous Branch, and a

King shall reign and prosper, [e]and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 [f]In his days Jū'dah shall be saved, and Ĭs'rą-el shall dwell safely: and [g]this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, [1]THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Ĭs'rą-el out of the land of Ē'gўpt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Ĭs'rą-el out of the north country, [h]and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all [i]my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers; for [j]because of [2]swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their [3]course is evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For [k]both prophet and priest are profane; yea, [l]in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 [m]Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen [4]folly in the prophets of Sā-mā'rĭ-ą; [n]they prophesied in Bā'al, and [o]caused my people Ĭs'rą-el to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jĕ-rų'są-lĕm [5]an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they [p]strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as [q]Sŏd'om, and the inhabitants thereof as Gŏ-mŏr'rah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jĕ-rų'są-lĕm is [6]profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, [r]Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, [s]Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the [7]imagination of his own heart, [t]No evil shall come upon you.

18 For [u]who hath stood in the [8]counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it?*

19 Behold, a [v]whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The [w]anger of the LORD shall not return, until

B. C. 599.

e Ps. 72. 2. Isa. 32. 1.
f Deut. 33. 28. Zech. 14. 11.
g ch. 33. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30.
1 Jehovah-tsidkenu.

h Isa. 43. 5.

i Hab. 3. 16.

j Hos. 4. 2.

2 Or, cursing.

3 Or, violence.

k Zeph. 3. 4.

l Ezek. 8. 11.

m Prov. 4. 19.

4 unsavoury, or, an absurd thing.
n 1 Ki. 18. 18.
o Isa. 9. 16.

5 Or, filthiness.

p Ezek. 13. 22.

q Isa. 1. 9.
6 Or, hypocrisy.
r Prov. 19. 27. Matt. 7. 15.
s Zech. 10. 2.
7 Or, stubbornness.
t Mic. 3. 11.
u Job 15. 8. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
8 Or, secret.
v ch. 25. 32.
w 2 Ki. 23. 26, 27.
x Gen. 49. 1.
y 1 Ki. 20. 23, 28. Ps. 113. 6.
z Ps. 139. 7. Prov. 15. 11. Amos 9. 2. Heb. 4. 13.
a 1 Ki. 8. 27. 2 Chr. 2. 6. Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 66. 1.
b Heb. 4. 13.
c Deut. 13. 1. Acts 13. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 6–8.
d Judg. 3. 7.
9 with whom is.
e 2 Cor. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
f Deut. 18. 20. ch. 14. 14, 15.
10 Or, that smooth their tongues.
g Zeph. 3. 4.
h Isa. 13. 1. ch. 17. 15. Mal. 1. 1.
11 visit upon.
i Matt. 12. 36.
j Acts 13. 10, 11. Gal. 1. 7, 8.

he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: [x]in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 [y]*Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any [z]hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. [a]Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have [b]heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to [c]cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, [d]as their fathers have forgotten my name for Bā'al.

28 The prophet [9]that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my [e]word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, [f]I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, [10]that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by [g]their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* [h]the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even [11]punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every [i]man's word shall be his burden; for ye [j]have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent

unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, [k] will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence:

40 And I will bring [l] an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER 24.

The good and bad figs type the restoration and captivity.

THE [a] LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Něb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar [b] king of Băb'ў-lon had carried away captive [c] Jĕc-o-nī'ah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, and the princes of Jū'dah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and had brought them to Băb'ў-lon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, [1] they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jĕr-e-mī'ah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; Like these good figs, so [d] will I acknowledge [2] them that are carried away captive of Jū'dah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chăl-dē'ans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and [e] I will bring them again to this land: and [f] I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them [g] an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be [h] my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me [i] with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil [j] figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zĕd-e-kī'ah the king of Jū'dah, and his princes, and the residue of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, that remain in this land, and [k] them that dwell in the land of Ē'gўpt:

9 And I will deliver them [3] to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, [l] *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Reproof of the Jews.* 8 *The captivity foretold.* 12 *Babylon to be destroyed.* 15 *All nations to perish.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-e-mī'ah concerning all the people of Jū'dah [a] in the fourth year of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, that *was* the first year of Něb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon;

B. C. 606.

k Deut. 31. 17, 18. Hos. 4. 6.

l ch. 20. 11. Dan. 9. 16.

a Amos 7. 1.

b 2 Ki. 24. 12. 2 Chr. 36. 10.
c ch. 22. 24.

1 for badness.

d Zech. 13. 9. Heb. 2. 11.
2 the captivity.
e ch. 12. 15. ch. 23. 3. Ezek. 36. 24.
f ch. 32. 41. ch. 33. 7.
g Deut. 30. 6. Ezek. 11. 19.
h Isa. 51. 16. ch. 7. 23. ch. 30. 22. Ezek. 14. 11. Zech. 8. 8.
i ch. 29. 13. Ps. 119. 2.
j ch. 29. 17.
k ch. 43.
3 for removing, or, vexation.
l Ps. 44. 13.

a 2 Ki. 24. 1, 2. ch. 36. 1. ch. 46. 2. Dan. 1. 1.
b ch. 1. 2.
c 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 7. 13, 25. ch. 11. 7. ch. 26. 5. ch. 29. 19.
d 2 Ki. 17. 13. Ezek. 18. 30. Luke 13. 3-5.
e ch. 7. 19. ch. 32. 30.
f ch. 1. 15.
g ch. 40. 2.
h ch. 18. 16.
1 I will cause to perish from them.
i Rev. 18. 23.
j ch. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.
2 Beginning cir. 606, 2 Ki. 24. 1; ending cir. 536, Ezra 1. 1.
3 visit upon.
k Isa. 13. 19.
l ch. 50. 41.
m ch. 27. 7.
n ch. 50. 29. ch. 51. 6, 24.
o Job 21. 20. Ps. 11. 6. Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17, 22. Rev. 14. 10.
p Nah. 3. 11.

2 The which Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet spake unto all the people of Jū'dah, and to all the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, saying,

3 [b] From the thirteenth year of Jo-sī'ah the son of Ā'mon king of Jū'dah, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his [c] servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them;* but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, [d] Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might [e] provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take [f] all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Něb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar the king of Băb'ў-lon, [g] my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and [h] make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover [1] I will take from them the [i] voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Băb'ў-lon seventy years.

12 ¶ And [j] it shall come to pass, when [2] seventy years are accomplished, *that* I will [3] punish the king of Băb'ў-lon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chăl-dē'ans, [k] and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jĕr-e-mī'ah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations [l] and great kings shall [m] serve themselves of them also: [n] and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra-el unto me; Take the [o] wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And [p] they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD'S hand, and

made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit,* [q] Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and the cities of Jū'dah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as *it is* this day;

19 [r] Phā'raōh king of Ē'gўpt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of [s] the land of Ūz, and all the kings of the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, and Ăsh'ke-lŏn, and Ăz'zah, and Ēk'rŏn, and [t] the remnant of Ăsh'dŏd,

21 Ē'dom, and Mō'ab, and the children of Ăm'mŏn,

22 And all the kings of Tў'rus, and all the kings of Zī'dŏn, and the kings of the [4] isles which *are* beyond the sea,

23 Dē'dan, and Tē'mà, and Bŭz, and all [5] *that are* in the utmost corners,

24 And [u] all the kings of Ā-rā'bĭ-à, and all the kings of the [v] mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zĭm'rī, and all the kings of Ē'lăm, and all the kings of the Mēdeṣ,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: [w] and the king of Shē'shăch shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭṣ'rą-el; [x] Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For, lo, [y] I begin to bring evil on the city [6] which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for [z] I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall [a] roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon [b] his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes,* against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath [c] a controversy with the nations, [d] he will plead with all flesh; he will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 [e] And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves *in the ashes,* ye principal of the flock: for [7] the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like [8] a pleasant vessel.

B. C. 606.

q Ps. 60. 3. Ezek. 9. 8. Dan. 9. 12. Amos 2. 5.

r ch. 46. 2.

s Job 1. 1.

t Isa. 20. 1.

4 Or, region by the sea side.

5 cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled.

u 2 Chr. 9. 14.

v ch. 50. 37.

w ch. 51. 41.

x Hab. 2. 16.

y Prov. 11. 31. ch. 49. 12. Obad. 16. Luke 23. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

6 upon which my name is called.

z Ezek. 38. 21.

a Isa. 42. 13. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.

b Ps. 68. 16.

c Hos. 4. 1. Mic. 6. 2.

d Joel 3. 2.

e Isa. 34. 2–8. ch. 12. 12. Rev. 19. 17–21.

7 your days for slaughter.

8 a vessel of desire.

9 flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, etc.

f Ps. 97. 1–3. Isa. 66. 15. Heb. 12. 29.

10 a desolation.

35 And [9] the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, *shall be heard:* for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce [f] anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is [10] desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Jeremiah exhorts to repentance.* 8 *His arrest.* 10 *His life threatened.* 12 *His vindication.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in [a] the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Jū'dah, which [b] come to worship in the LORD'S house, [c] all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; [d] diminish not a word:

3 [e] If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may [f] repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; [g] If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, [h] whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them,* but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like [i] Shī'lōh, and will make this city [j] a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jĕr-e-mī'ah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jĕr-e-mī'ah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that [k] the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shī'lōh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jĕr-e-mī'ah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Jū'dah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down [1] in the entry of the [l] new gate of the LORD'S *house.*

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, [2] This man *is* worthy to die; [m] for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jĕr-e-mī'ah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now [n] amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God;

a ch. 7. 2. ch. 19. 14. Luke 19. 47, 48. John 8. 2.

b Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 12. 5.

c Matt. 28. 20.

d Acts 20. 27.

e ch. 36. 3.

f ch. 18. 8.

g Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.

h ch. 7. 13.

i 1 Sam. 4. 10. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 7. 12.

j Isa. 65. 15.

k Amos 5. 10. Matt. 27. 20.

1 Or, at the door.

l 2 Ki. 15. 35.

2 the judgment of death is for this man.

m ch. 38. 4. Matt. 26. 61.

n Isa. 1. 19. Isa. 55. 7. ch. 7. 3. ch. 35. 15. ch. 36. 3. Hos. 14. 1, 2.

and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, [o] I *am* in your hand: do with me [3] as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 [p] Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 [q] Mī'cah the Mō'raṣ-thīte prophesied in the days of Hĕz-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and spake to all the people of Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [r] Zī'ŏn shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hĕz-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah and all Jū'dah put him at all to death? [s] did he not fear the LORD, and besought [4] the LORD, and the LORD [t] repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? [u] Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, U-rī'jah the son of Shĕm-a-ī'ah of Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jĕr-ę-mī'ah:

21 And when Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the [v] king sought to put him to death: but when U-rī'jah heard it, he was afraid, and [w] fled, and went into Ē'ġўpt;

22 And Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the [x] king sent men into Ē'ġўpt, *namely,* Ĕl'na-than the son of Ăch'bôr, and *certain* men with him into Ē'ġўpt.

23 And they fetched forth U-rī'jah out of Ē'ġўpt, and brought him unto Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the king; [y] who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the [5] common people.

24 Nevertheless [z] the hand of Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan was with Jĕr-ę-mī'ah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Babylonian conquests foretold.* 8 *Submission urged.* 14 *Of lying prophets.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jŏ-sī'ah [a] king of Jū'dah came this word unto Jĕr-ę-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus [1] saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, [b] and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Ē'dom, and to the king of Mō'ab, and to the king of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and to the king of Tў'rus, and to the king of Zī'dŏn, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm unto Zĕd-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah;

4 And command them [2] to say unto their masters,

B. C. 598.

o ch. 38. 5.

3 as it is good and right in your eyes.

p Acts 5. 34.

q Mic. 1. 1.

r Mic. 3. 12.

s 2 Chr. 32. 26.

4 the face of the LORD.

t Ex. 32. 14. 2 Sam. 24. 16.

u Acts 5. 39.

v 2 Chr. 16. 10. 2 Chr. 24. 21.

w 1 Ki. 19. 3.

x Ps. 12. 8. Prov. 29. 12.

y Matt. 23. 31.

5 sons of the people.

z 2 Ki. 22. 12, 14. ch. 39. 14.

a ch. 28. 1.

1 Or, hath the LORD said:

b ch. 28. 10. Ezek. 4. 1.

2 Or, concerning their masters, saying.

c Ps. 96. 5. Ps. 115. 15. Isa. 42. 5. Isa. 45. 12.

d Gen. 1. 29, 30. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 1. 2, 3. Ps. 115. 16. Dan. 4. 17.

e ch. 28. 14. Dan. 2. 37, 38.

f ch. 25. 9. ch. 43. 10.

g Ps. 50. 10–12. Dan. 2. 38.

h 2 Chr. 36. 20.

i ch. 25. 12. ch. 50. 27. Dan. 5. 26.

3 visit upon.

j Prov. 19. 27. ch. 14. 14. Mic. 3. 7. Eph. 5. 6.

4 dreams.

k ch. 28. 1. ch. 38. 17.

l Prov. 8. 36. Ezek. 18. 31.

m ch. 14. 14. ch. 23. 21.

5 in a lie, or, lyingly.

n 2 Ki. 24. 13. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 1. 2.

o Ezek. 18. 31.

p Gen. 20. 7. Job 42. 8. Isa. 37. 4. Jas. 5. 16.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 [c] I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and [d] have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 [e] And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'ў-lon, [f] my servant; and [g] the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 [h] And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, [i] until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'ў-lon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Băb'ў-lon, that nation will I [3] punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore [j] hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your [4] dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Băb'ў-lon:

10 For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to [k] Zĕd-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 [l] Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Băb'ў-lon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Băb'ў-lon: for they prophesy [m] a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy [5] a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the [n] vessels of the LORD'S house shall now shortly be brought again from Băb'ў-lon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Băb'ў-lon, and live: [o] wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now [p] make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and *in* the house

of the king of Jū'dah, and at Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, go not to Băb'ў-lon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts [q] concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Něb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon took not, when he carried away [r] captive Jĕc-o-nī'ah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah from Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm to Băb'ў-lon, and all the [6] nobles of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm;

21 [s] Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el, concerning the vessels that remain *in* the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Jū'dah and of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm;

22 They shall be carried to Băb'ў-lon, and there shall they be until the day that I [t] visit them, saith the LORD; then [u] will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

B. C. 596.

q 2 Ki. 25. 13. ch. 52. 17.

r 2 Ki. 24. 14, 15. ch. 24. 1.

6 white ones.

s Lev. 26. 24. Isa. 5. 25.

t 2 Chr. 36. 21. ch. 29. 10. ch. 32. 5. Dan. 9. 2.

u Ezra 1. 7.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *False prophecy of Hananiah.* 12 *Jeremiah's counter prophecy.* 15 *Hananiah's death foretold.*

AND [a] it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zĕd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the fourth year, *and* in the fifth month, *that* [b] Hăn-a-nī'ah the son of Ā'zụr the prophet, which *was* of Gĭb'e-on, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, I have broken [c] the yoke of the king of Băb'ў-lon.

3 Within [1] two full years will I bring again into this place [d] all the vessels of the LORD'S house, that Něb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon took away from this place, and carried them to Băb'ў-lon:

4 And I will bring again to this place Jĕc-o-nī'ah the son of [2] Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, with all the [3] captives of Jū'dah, that went into Băb'ў-lon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Băb'ў-lon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jĕr-e-mī'ah said unto the prophet Hăn-a-nī'ah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jĕr-e-mī'ah said, [e] Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD'S house, and all that is carried away captive, from Băb'ў-lon into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people;

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 [f] The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hăn-a-nī'ah the prophet took the [g] yoke from off the prophet Jĕr-e-mī'ah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hăn-a-nī'ah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Něb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon [h] from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jĕr-e-mī'ah [i] went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah *the prophet*, after that Hăn-a-nī'ah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jĕr-e-mī'ah, saying,

13 Go and tell Hăn-a-nī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; [j] I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Něb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon; and they shall serve him: and [k] I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jĕr-e-mī'ah unto Hăn-a-nī'ah the prophet, Hear now, Hăn-a-nī'ah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but [l] thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught [4] rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hăn-a-nī'ah the prophet died the [m] same year in the seventh month.

a ch. 27. 1.

b ch. 36. 12. 2 Tim. 3. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 1.

c ch. 27. 12.

1 two years of days.

d 2 Ki. 24. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 10. ch. 27. 16–22.

2 Or, Jehoiachin, 2 Ki. 24. 12.

3 captivity.

e 1 Ki. 1. 36. 1 Chr. 16. 36. Ps. 41. 13. Ps. 72. 19. Ps. 89. 52. Matt. 6. 13. 1 Cor. 14. 16. 2 Cor. 1. 20. Rev. 1. 18.

f Deut. 18. 22. Isa. 8. 20.

g 1 Ki. 22. 24. Ps. 10. 13.

h ch. 27. 7.

i Prov. 26. 4.

j Deut. 28. 48. ch. 27. 4, 7.

k ch. 27. 6.

l ch. 20. 6. ch. 29. 31.

4 revolt.

m Deut. 32. 35. 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 21. 30. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 34. 21. Prov. 11. 21. Nah. 1. 2, 3. Rom. 2. 2, 3. Heb. 9. 27. Heb. 12. 29.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Jeremiah's letter to the captives.* 10 *Their return after seventy years.* 20 *Fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah.* 30 *Doom of Shemaiah.*

NOW these *are* the words of the letter that Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet sent from Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Něb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar had carried away captive from Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm to Băb'ў-lon;

2 (After that [1] Jĕc-o-nī'ah the king, and the queen, and the [2] eunuchs, the princes of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm;)

3 By the hand of Ĕl'a-sah the son of Shā'phan, and Gĕm-a-rī'ah the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, (whom Zĕd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah sent unto Băb'ў-lon to Něb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm unto Băb'ў-lon;

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 [a] And seek the peace of the city whither I have

1 Or, Jehoiachin, 2 Ki. 24. 12. 2 Chr. 36. 9.

2 Or, chamberlains.

a Dan. 6. 4. Rom. 13. 1, 5. 1 Tim. 2. 1.

caused you to be carried away captives, [b]and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, [c]deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy [3]falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after [d]seventy years be accomplished at Băb'ў-lon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an [4]expected end.

12 Then shall ye [e]call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And [f]ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me [g]with all your heart.

14 And [h]I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and [i]I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Băb'ў-lon;

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of Dā'vid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the [j]sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them [k]like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and [l]will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, [5]to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which [m]I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them;* but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom [n]I have sent from Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm to Băb'ў-lon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, of Ā'hăb the son of Kŏl-a-ī'ah, and of Zĕd-e-kī'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'iah, which [o]prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 [p]And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Jū'dah which *are* in Băb'ў-lon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zĕd-e-kī'ah and like Ā'hăb, [q]whom the king of Băb'ў-lon roasted in the fire;

B. C. 606.

b 1 Tim. 2. 2.

c ch. 14. 14. ch. 23. 21. Eph. 5. 6.

3 in a lie.

d 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. ch. 25. 12. Dan. 9. 2.

4 end and expectation.

e Dan. 9. 3.

f Lev. 26. 39, 40. Deut. 30. 1. Ps. 32. 6. Matt. 7. 7.

g ch. 24. 7.

h Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6. Rom. 10. 20.

i ch. 23. 3, 8. ch. 30. 3.

j ch. 24. 10.

k ch. 24. 8.

l Deut. 29. 21–28. 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8. 2 Chr. 29. 8. ch. 15. 4. ch. 24. 9. Lam. 2. 15, 16.

5 for a curse.

m ch. 25. 4. ch. 32. 33.

n Amos 3. 6. Mic. 4. 10.

o 2 Pet. 2. 1.

p Gen. 48. 20. Isa. 65. 15.

q Dan. 3. 6.

r Zeph. 3. 4.

s Prov. 5. 21. ch. 13. 27. ch. 16. 17. Mal. 3. 5. Heb. 4. 13.

6 Or, dreamer.

t 2 Ki. 25. 18. ch. 21. 1.

u ch. 20. 1. Acts 4. 1.

v Deut. 13. 1–5. 2 Ki. 9. 11. Zech. 13. 3–6.

w 2 Chr. 16. 10. ch. 20. 2. Acts 16. 24.

x Num. 16. 3. Acts 4. 17.

y ch. 28. 15.

z Ex. 20. 5. Rom. 2. 8, 9.

a ch. 28. 16.

7 revolt.

a Isa. 30. 8.

b Deut. 30. 3. ch. 27. 22. ch. 29. 14. ch. 31. 23. Amos 9. 14.

c ch. 16. 15.

1 Or, there is fear, and not peace.

2 a male.

d Isa. 22. 4, 5. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 4. 16.

e Dan. 12. 1.

23 Because [r]they have committed villany in Iṣ'ra-el, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and *am* [s]a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shĕm-a-ī'ah the [6]Nĕ-hĕl'a-mīte, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, [t]and to Zĕph-a-nī'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'iah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jĕ-hoi'a-dă the priest, that ye should be [u]officers in the house of the LORD, for every man *that is* [v]mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest [w]put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not [x]reproved Jĕr-e-mī'ah of Ăn'a-thoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* Băb'ў-lon, saying, This *captivity is* long: build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zĕph-a-nī'ah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shĕm-a-ī'ah the Nĕ-hĕl'a-mīte; Because that Shĕm-a-ī'ah hath prophesied unto you, [y]and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish [z]Shĕm-a-ī'ah the Nĕ-hĕl'a-mīte, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; [a]because he hath taught [7]rebellion against the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Word of the Lord concerning Israel and Judah.* 10 *Jacob comforted.* 18 *Their return promised.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, [a]Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that [b]I will bring again the captivity of my people Iṣ'ra-el and Jū'dah, saith the LORD: and [c]I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Iṣ'ra-el and concerning Jū'dah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, [1]of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether [2]a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas! [d]for that day *is* great, [e]so that none *is*

like it: it *is* even the time of Jā'cob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and [f]Dā'vid their king, whom I will [g]raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore [h]fear thou not, O my servant Jā'cob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Ĭs'ra-el: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jā'cob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: [i]though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, [j]yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee [k]in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, [l]Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, [3]that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 [m]All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound [n]of an enemy, with the chastisement [o]of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; [p]*because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 [4]Therefore all they that devour thee [q]shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 [r]For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, *saying,* This *is* Zī'ŏn, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jā'cob's tents, and [s]have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall be builded upon her own [5]heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And [t]out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: [u]and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall [v]be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And [6]their nobles shall be of themselves, [w]and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will [x]cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be [y]my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the [z]whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a [7]continuing whirlwind: it shall [8]fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it,* and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

B. C. 606.

f Isa. 55. 3, 4. Hos. 3. 5.
g Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.
h Isa. 41. 13.
i Amos 9. 8.
j ch. 4. 27.
k Ps. 6. 1. Isa. 27. 8.
l 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 15. 18.
3 for binding up, or, pressing.
m Lam. 1. 2.
n Job 13. 24.
o Job 30. 21.
p ch. 5. 6.
4 Or, Nevertheless.
q Ex. 23. 22. Isa. 41. 11.
r Ex. 15. 26. Isa. 30. 26. Hos. 6. 2. Mal. 4. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
s Ps. 102. 13.
5 Or, little hill.
t Ezra 3. 10, 11. Neh. 8. 12. Isa. 35. 10.
u Zech. 10. 8.
v Isa. 1. 26.
6 his glorious ones.
w Gen. 49. 10.
x Num. 16. 5.
y Ezek. 36. 28.
z ch. 25. 32.
7 cutting.
8 Or, remain.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Israel's restoration.* 12 *Rejoicing of the nation.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 31 *The new covenant.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Ĭs'ra-el, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Ĭs'ra-el, when [a]I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared [1]of old unto me, *saying,* Yea, [b]I have loved thee with [c]an everlasting love: therefore [2]with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Ĭs'ra-el: thou shalt again be adorned with thy [3]tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 [d]Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Să-mā'rĭ-a: the planters shall plant, and shall [4]eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ē'phrăim shall cry, [e]Arise ye, and let us go up to Zī'ŏn unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; [f]Sing with gladness for Jā'cob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Ĭs'ra-el.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and [g]gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 [h]They shall come with weeping, and with [5]supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk [i]by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Ĭs'ra-el, and Ē'phrăim *is* my [j]firstborn.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Ĭs'ra-el [k]will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For [l]the LORD hath redeemed Jā'cob, and ransomed him [m]from the hand of *him that was* stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zī'ŏn, and shall flow together to [n]the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a [o]watered garden; [p]and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

a Num. 10. 33.
1 from afar.
b Mal. 1. 2.
c Rom. 11. 28.
2 Or, have I extended lovingkindness unto thee.
3 Or, timbrels.
d Isa. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14.
4 profane them.
e Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2.
f Isa. 12. 5.
g Ezek. 34. 13.
h Ps. 126. 5. ch. 50. 4.
5 Or, favours.
i Isa. 49. 10.
j Ex. 4. 22. Deut. 32. 6. 1 Chr. 29. 10. Isa. 63. 16. ch. 3. 4, 19.
k Isa. 40. 11.
l Isa. 44. 23.
m Isa. 49. 24.
n Hos. 3. 5. Rev. 7. 17.
o Isa. 58. 11.
p Isa. 35. 10. Rev. 21. 4.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; [q] A voice was heard in [r] Rā'mah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping; Rā'hel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because [s] they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and [t] they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ē'phrăĭm bemoaning himself *thus;* Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke:* [u] turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely [v] after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ē'phrăĭm my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: [w] therefore my bowels [6] are troubled for him; [x] I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: [y] set thine heart toward the highway, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Ĭs'ra-el, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou [z] go about, O thou [a] backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Jū'dah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; [b] The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, *and* [c] mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Jū'dah itself, and [d] in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [e] I will sow the house of Ĭs'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, *that* like as I have [f] watched over them, [g] to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, [h] to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 [i] In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 [j] But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the [k] days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Ĭs'ra-el, and with the house of Jū'dah:

B. C. 606.

q Matt. 2. 17.
r Josh. 18. 25.
s Gen. 42. 13. Job 7. 21. Lam. 5. 7. Matt. 2. 18.
t Ezek. 11. 17, 18. Hos. 1. 11.
u Ps. 85. 4. ch. 17. 14. Lam. 5. 21.
v Deut. 30. 2.
w Isa. 63. 15. Hos. 11. 8.
6 sound.
x Isa. 57. 18. Hos. 14. 4. Mic. 7. 18.
y ch. 50. 5.
z ch. 2. 18.
a ch. 3. 6. Hos. 4. 16.
b Ps. 122. 5. Isa. 1. 26.
c Zech. 8. 3.
d ch. 33. 12.
e Hos. 2. 23.
f ch. 44. 27. Dan. 9. 14.
g ch. 1. 10.
h ch. 24. 6.
i Ezek. 18. 2.
j Gal. 6. 5.
k ch. 32. 40. ch. 33. 14. Heb. 8. 8.
l John 1. 17.
m Deut. 1. 31.
7 Or, should I have continued an husband unto them.
n ch. 32. 40.
o Ps. 40. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
p ch. 24. 7. ch. 30. 22.
q Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10.
r ch. 33. 8. Rom. 11. 27.
s Gen. 1. 16.
t Isa. 51. 15.
u ch. 10. 16.
v Ps. 148. 6.
w ch. 33. 22.
x Neh. 3. 1. Ps. 69. 35. ch. 24. 6. Dan. 9. 25.
y Zech. 2. 1.
z 2 Chr. 23. 15. Neh. 3. 28.
a Joel 3. 17.

a 2 Ki. 25. 1. ch. 39. 1.
b Neh. 3. 25. ch. 33. 1. ch. 37. 21. Matt. 5. 12.
c ch. 21. 4–7.
d 2 Ki. 25. 4–7. ch. 39. 5. ch. 52. 9.
e ch. 27. 22.

32 Not [l] according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* [m] I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Ē'gўpt; which my covenant they brake, [7] although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 [n] But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Ĭs'ra-el; After those days, saith the LORD, [o] I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; [p] and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for [q] they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for [r] I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [s] which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth [t] the sea when the waves thereof roar; [u] The LORD of hosts *is* his name:

36 [v] If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Ĭs'ra-el also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; [w] If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Ĭs'ra-el for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD [x] from the tower of Hă-năn'e-el unto the gate of the corner.

39 And [y] the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gā'rĕb, and shall compass about to Gō'ath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kĭd'ron, [z] unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, [a] *shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Jeremiah's imprisonment.* 16 *A prayer.* 26 *Confirmation of the captivity and return.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-e-mī'ah from the LORD [a] in the tenth year of Zĕd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar.

2 For then the king of Băb'ў-lon's army besieged Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm: and Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet was shut up in [b] the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Jū'dah's house.

3 For Zĕd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, [c] Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zĕd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah [d] shall not escape out of the hand of the Chăl-dē'ans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zĕd-e-kī'ah to Băb'ў-lon, and there shall he be [e] until I visit him, saith the LORD:

[f]though ye fight with the Chăl-dē'anş, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jĕr-e-mī'ah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hă-năm'e-el the son of Shăl'lum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Ăn'a-thoth: for the [g]right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hă-năm'e-el mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* [h]in Ăn'a-thoth, which *is* in the country of Bĕn'ja-min: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and [i]the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hă-năm'e-el my uncle's son, that *was* in Ăn'a-thoth, and [j]weighed him the money, *even* [1]seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I [2]subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and [k]took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto [l]Bā'ruch the son of Nĕ-rī'ah, the son of Mā-a-sē'iah, in the sight of Hă-năm'e-el mine uncle's *son*, and in the presence of the [m]witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Bā'ruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Bā'ruch the son of Nĕ-rī'ah, [n]I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, [o]thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* [p]there is nothing [3]too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest [q]lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, [r]the Mighty God, [s]the LORD of hosts, *is* his name,

19 [t]Great in counsel, and mighty in [4]work: for thine [u]eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men: [v]to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Ē'gypt, *even* unto this day, and in Is'ra-el, and among *other* men; and hast made thee [w]a name, as at this day;

21 And [x]hast brought forth thy people Is'ra-el out of the land of Ē'gypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

B. C. 590.

f Prov. 21. 30. ch. 21. 4.

g Lev. 25. 24, 25, 32. Ruth 4. 4.

h ch. 1. 1.

i Lev. 25. 24.

j Gen. 23. 16.

1 Or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.
2 wrote in the book.
k Isa. 8. 2.

l ch. 36. 4.

m Isa. 8. 2.

n Gen. 32. 9–12. Dan. 9. Phil. 4. 6, 7.
o 2 Ki. 19. 15.
p Gen. 18. 14. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 21.
3 Or, hid from thee.
q Ex. 20. 6. Deut. 5. 9, 10.
r Ps. 45. 3–6. Isa. 9. 6. Tit. 2. 13.
s ch. 10. 16.
t Isa. 28. 29.
4 doing.
u Job 34. 21. Ps. 33. 13–15. Prov. 5. 21. ch. 16. 17.
v Ps. 62. 12. Eccl. 12. 14. ch. 17. 10. Matt. 16. 27. John 5. 29.
w Ex. 9. 16. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Isa. 63. 12.
x Ex. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Chr. 17. 21.
y Ex. 3. 8. ch. 11. 5.
z Neh. 9. 26. Dan. 9. 10.
5 Or, engines of shot.
a ch. 14. 12.
b Josh. 23. 15.
6 Or, though.
c Isa. 64. 8.
d Ps. 115. 3.
e ch. 21. 10.
f ch. 19. 13.
g Ezek. 20. 28.
h Zeph. 3. 1.
7 for my anger.
i 2 Ki. 23. 27.
j Isa. 1. 4, 6. Dan. 9. 8.
8 neck.
k ch. 7. 13.
l 2 Chr. 33. 4, 5. ch. 7. 30. Ezek. 8. 5.
m 2 Ki. 23. 10. ch. 19. 5.
n Lev. 18. 21.

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, [y]a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but [z]they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:

24 Behold the [5]mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anş, that fight against it, because of [a]the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken [b]is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; [6]for the city is given into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anş.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the [c]God of all flesh: [d]is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anş, and into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y-lon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Chăl-dē'anş, that fight against this city, shall come and [e]set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, [f]upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Bā'al, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Jū'dah [g]have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Is'ra-el have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For [h]this city hath been to me *as* [7]a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; [i]that I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Is'ra-el and of the children of Jū'dah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, [j]they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

33 And they have turned unto me the [8]back, and not the face: though I taught them, [k]rising up early and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they [l]set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Bā'al, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, to [m]cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto [n]Mō'lech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Jū'dah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Băb'y-lon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will [o] gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them [p] to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be [q] my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will [r] give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me [9] for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And [s] I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away [10] from them, to do them good; but [t] I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, [u] I will rejoice over them to do them good, and [v] I will plant them in this land [11] assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; [w] Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, [x] whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anṣ.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in [y] the land of Bĕn'ja-min, and in the places about Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for [z] I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Jeremiah, in prison, prophesies a gracious return from captivity.* 15 *Promise of Christ.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah the second time, while he was yet [a] shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the [b] maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; [1c] the LORD *is* his name;

3 [d] Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and [2] mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs'ra-el, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Jū'dah, which are thrown down by [e] the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Chăl-dē'anṣ, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, [f] I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And [g] I will cause the captivity of Jū'dah and the captivity of Ĭs'ra-el to return, and will build them, [h] as at the first.

8 And I will [i] cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will [j] pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ [k] And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall [l] fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

11 The [m] voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, [n] Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and* of them that shall bring [o] the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [p] Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 [q] In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Bĕn'ja-min, and in the places about Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, shall the flocks [r] pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 [s] Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [t] I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Ĭs'ra-el and to the house of Jū'dah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the [u] Branch of righteousness to grow up unto Dā'vid; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 [v] In those days shall Jū'dah be saved, and Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm shall dwell safely: and [3] this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; [4] Dā'vid shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Ĭs'ra-el;

18 Neither shall the priests the Lē'vītes want a man before me to offer [w] burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; [x] If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with Dā'vid my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Lē'vītes the priests, my ministers.

B. C. 590.

o Deut. 30. 3.
p ch. 23. 6.
q ch. 24. 7.
r Ezek. 11. 19.
9 all days.
s Isa. 55. 3.
10 from after them.
t ch. 31. 33.
u Deut. 30. 9.
v ch. 24. 6.
11 in truth, or, stability.
w ch. 31. 28.
x ch. 33. 10.
y ch. 17. 26.
z ch. 33. 7.

a ch. 32. 2. ch. 37. 21.
b Isa. 37. 26.
1 Or, JEHOVAH.
c Ex. 15. 3. Amos 5. 8.
d Gen. 18. 17. Deut. 4. 7, 29. Ps. 50. 15. Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 29. 12. Acts 2. 21.
2 Or, hidden.
e ch. 32. 24.
f ch. 30. 17.
g ch. 32. 44.
h Isa. 1. 26.
i Ps. 85. 2, 3. Isa. 40. 2. ch. 31. 34. Zech. 13. 1. Heb. 9. 13.
j Mic. 7. 18. 1 John 1. 7-9.
k Ezra 1. 2. Isa. 62. 7.
l Isa. 60. 5.
m Rev. 18. 23.
n 1 Chr. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 5. 13.
o Lev. 7. 12. 2 Chr. 29. 31. Ps. 107. 22. Jon. 2. 9. Heb. 13. 15.
p Isa. 65. 10.
q ch. 17. 26.
r Lev. 27. 32.
s ch. 23. 5.
t ch. 29. 10.
u Isa. 4. 2.
v Deut. 33. 28. Isa. 45. 17.
3 he who shall call her is Jehovah-tsidkenu.
4 There shall not be cut off from David.
w Mal. 1. 11. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6.
x Gen. 8. 22. Ps. 89. 37. Isa. 54. 9. ch. 31. 36.

22 As [y]the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dā'vid my servant, and the Lē'vītes that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jĕr-ę-mī'ah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If [z]my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not [a]appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jā'cǫb, and Dā'vid my servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Ā'bră-hăm, Ī'sąąc, and Jā'cǫb: for [b]I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

B. C. 591.

y Gen. 13. 16. Gen. 15. 5. ch. 31. 37.

z Gen. 8. 22.

a Ps. 74. 16. Ps. 104. 19. ch. 31. 35.

b Isa. 14. 1. ch. 31. 20. Zech. 10. 6.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Capture of Zedekiah and destruction of Jerusalem foretold by Jeremiah.* 17 *Judah shall be given into the hands of the enemy.*

THE word which came unto Jĕr-ę-mī'ah from the LORD, [a]when Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon, and all his army, and [b]all the kingdoms of the earth [1]of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs'rą-el; Go and speak to Zĕd-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [c]I will give this city into the hand of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and [d]he shall burn it with fire:

3 And [e]thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and [2]he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Băb'ў-lon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zĕd-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace: and with [f]the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, [g]so shall they burn *odours* for thee; and [h]they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jĕr-ę-mī'ah the prophet [i]spake all these words unto Zĕd-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm,

7 When the king of Băb'ў-lon's army fought against Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and against all the cities of Jū'dah that were left, against Lā'chish, and against Ā-zē'kah: for [j]these defenced cities remained of the cities of Jū'dah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jĕr-ę-mī'ah from the LORD, after that the king Zĕd-ę-kī'ah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, to proclaim [k]liberty unto them;

9 [l]That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, *being* an Hē'brew or an Hē'brew-ess, go free; [m]that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

a 2 Ki. 25. 1. ch. 32. 2.
b ch. 1. 15. Dan. 2. 37.
1 the dominion of his hand.

c ch. 21. 10.
d ch. 32. 29.
e ch. 32. 4.
2 his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.
f 2 Chr. 16. 14.
g Dan. 2. 46.
h ch. 22. 18.
i 1 Ki. 21. 19. Ezek. 2. 7. Matt. 14. 4.
j 2 Ki. 18. 13. 2 Chr. 11. 5, 9.
k Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 10. Deut. 15. 12. Isa. 1. 17. Mic. 2. 1–3, 7–13.
l Neh. 5. 11.
m Lev. 25. 39.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But [n]afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jĕr-ę-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs'rą-el; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of [o]seven years let ye go every man his brother an Hē'brew, which [3]hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were [4]now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had [p]made a covenant before me [q]in the house [5]which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned and [r]polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not [s]hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: [t]behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, [u]to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you [6]to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have [v]transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when [w]they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Jū'dah, and the princes of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their [x]dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zĕd-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Băb'ў-lon's army, [y]which are gone up from you.

22 [z]Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, [a]and take it, and burn it with fire: and [b]I will make the cities of Jū'dah a desolation without an inhabitant.

n ch. 37. 5. Hos. 6. 4.
o Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 39. Deut. 15. 12.
3 Or, hath sold himself.
4 to day.
p 2 Ki. 23. 3. Neh. 10. 29.
q ch. 7. 10.
5 whereupon my name is called.
r Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12.
s Neh. 9. 30.
t Matt. 7. 2. Gal. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
u ch. 32. 24, 36.
6 for a removing.
v Rom. 2. 8, 9.
w Gen. 15. 10. Ps. 50. 5.
x Deut. 28. 26. Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. ch. 16. 4. Rev. 19. 17–21.
y ch. 37. 5.
z ch. 37. 8. Amos 3. 6.
a ch. 38. 3. ch. 39. 1, 2, 8.
b ch. 9. 11. ch. 33. 10. Mic. 7. 13. Zech. 1. 12.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Obedience of the Rechabites.* 12 *Jeremiah holds them up as a model.* 18 *Rechabites are blessed.*

THE word which came unto Jĕr-ē-mī'ah from the LORD in the days of [a]Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the [b]Rē'chab-ītes, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of [c]the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jā-ăz-a-nī'ah the son of Jĕr-ē-mī'ah, the son of Hăb-a-zĭ-nī'ah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rē'chab-ītes;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hā'nan, the son of Ĭg-da-lī'ah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Mā-a-sē'iah the son of Shăl'lum, [d]the keeper of the [1]door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rē'chab-ītes pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for [e]Jŏn'a-dăb the son of Rē'chab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; [f]that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we [g]obeyed the voice of Jŏn'a-dăb the son of Rē'chab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jŏn'a-dăb our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, [h]when Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm for fear of the army of the Chăl-dē'ans, and for fear of the army of the Sўr'ĭ-ans: so we dwell at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jĕr-ē-mī'ah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; Go and tell the men of Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, Will ye not [i]receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jŏn'a-dăb the son of Rē'chab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: [j]notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, [k]rising early and speaking; [l]but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 [m]I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them,* saying, [n]Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jŏn-a-dăb the son of Rē'chab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; Behold, I [o]will bring upon Jū'dah and upon all the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm all the evil that I have pronounced against them: [p]because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jĕr-ē-mī'ah said unto the house of the Rē'chab-ītes, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; [q]Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jŏn'a-dăb your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; [2]Jŏn'a-dăb the son of Rē'chab shall not want a man to [r]stand before me for ever.

B. C. 607.

a 2 Ki. 23. 34, 35. ch. 22. 18. Dan. 1. 1.
b 2 Ki. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
c 1 Ki. 6. 5.
d 2 Ki. 12. 9. 1 Chr. 9. 18, 19.
1 threshold, or, vessel.
e 2 Ki. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
f Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 4. 40. Prov. 3. 16. Eph. 6. 2, 3.
g Prov. 1. 8. Col. 3. 20.
h 2 Ki. 24. 1.
i ch. 32. 33.
j 2 Chr. 36. 15.
k ch. 7. 13.
l Isa. 30. 9.
m ch. 7. 25.
n Isa. 1. 16-19. ch. 3. 14. ch. 18. 11. ch. 25. 5, 6. Hos. 14. 1-4. Acts 26. 20.
o Lev. 26. 14. Josh. 23. 15. ch. 15. 3, 4. Mic. 3. 12.
p Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12. ch. 7. 13.
q Ex. 20. 12.
2 There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, etc.
r ch. 15. 19.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Baruch writes Jeremiah's prophecy.* 19 *Baruch and Jeremiah hide themselves.* 20 *Jehoiakim burns the roll.* 32 *Baruch re-writes it.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, *that* this word came unto Jĕr-ē-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a [a]roll of a book, and write [b]therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Ĭs'ra-el, and against Jū'dah, and against [c]all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of [d]Jō-sī'ah, even unto this day.

3 [e]It may be that the house of Jū'dah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may [f]return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jĕr-ē-mī'ah [g]called Bā'ruch the son of Nē-rī'ah: and [h]Bā'ruch wrote from the mouth of Jĕr-ē-mī'ah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jĕr-ē-mī'ah commanded Bā'ruch, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD'S house upon [i]the fasting day: and also thou shalt [j]read them in the ears of all Jū'dah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be [1]they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for [k]great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Bā'ruch the son of Nē-rī'ah did according to all that Jĕr-ē-mī'ah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD'S house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the

a Isa. 8. 1.
b ch. 30. 2. Hab. 2. 2.
c ch. 25. 15.
d ch. 25. 3.
e ch. 18. 8. Ezek. 12. 3. Zeph. 2. 3.
f Isa. 55. 7. ch. 18. 8. Jon. 3. 8. Acts 26. 20.
g ch. 32. 12.
h ch. 45. 1.
i Lev. 16. 29.
j Lev. 23. 4. Neh. 8. 14, 15.
1 their supplication shall fall.
k Deut. 28. 15. Deut. 29. 18.

ninth month, *that* they [l]proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and to all the people that came from the cities of Jū'dah unto Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

10 Then read Bā'rŭch in the book the words of Jĕr-ē-mī'ah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gĕm-ă-rī'ah the son of Shā'phan the [2]scribe, in the higher court, at the [3]entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Mī-chā'ĭah the son of Gĕm-ă-rī'ah, the son of Shā'phan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Ē-lĭsh'ă-mà the scribe, and Del-ă-ī'ah the son of Shĕm-ă-ī'ah, and Ēl'nă-than the son of Ach'bôr, and Gĕm-ă-rī'ah the son of Shā'phan, and Zĕd-ē-kī'ah the son of Hăn-ă-nī'ah, and all the princes.

13 Then Mī-chā'ĭah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Bā'rŭch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jĕ-hū'dī the son of Nĕth-ă-nī'ah, the son of Shĕl-ē-mī'ah, the son of Cū'shī, unto Bā'rŭch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Bā'rŭch the son of Nē-rī'ah took the roll in his hand, and [m]came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Bā'rŭch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were [n]afraid both one and other, and said unto Bā'rŭch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Bā'rŭch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Bā'rŭch answered them, [o]He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Bā'rŭch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jĕr-ē-mī'ah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Ē-lĭsh'ă-mà the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jĕ-hū'dī to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Ē-lĭsh'ă-mà the scribe's chamber. And Jĕ-hū'dī read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in [p]the winterhouse in the ninth month: and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jĕ-hū'dī had read three or four leaves, [q]he cut it with the penknife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor [r]rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

B. C. 606.

l Judg. 20. 26. 1 Sam. 7. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 3.

2 Or, secretary of state.
3 Or, door.

m Ezek. 2. 6.

n 1 Sam. 3. 11. Acts 24. 25.

o Isa. 8. 12. ch. 1. 8. Matt. 10. 16–32. Rom. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 14, 15.
p Judg. 3. 20. Amos 3. 15.
q 1 Ki. 22. 8. Isa. 29. 21. 2 Tim. 4. 3.
r Gen. 37. 29, 34. 2 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Ki. 22. 11. Isa. 36. 22.
s Gen. 37. 26. Isa. 53. 12. Matt. 27. 24. Rom. 8. 34. Eph. 5. 7, 11. Heb. 7. 25.
4 Or, of the king.
t 1 Ki. 19. 14. Matt. 23. 34, 37.
u Ps. 34. 19, 20. Ps. 46. 1. ch. 1. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
v Prov. 21. 30.
w Amos 5. 10.
x 2 Ki. 24. 8, 12. ch. 22. 30.
y ch. 22. 19.
5 visit upon.
z Isa. 3. 11. ch. 21. 7.
a Ex. 4. 15. Rom. 16. 22.
6 as they.

a 1 Chr. 3. 16. 2 Chr. 36. 10. Dan. 1. 1.
b 2 Ki. 24. 19, 20. Prov. 29. 12.
1 by the hand of the prophet.
c ch. 21. 1, 2.
d 2 Ki. 24. 7.
e ch. 34. 21.

25 Nevertheless Ēl'nă-than and Del-ă-ī'ah and Gĕm-ă-rī'ah [s]had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jĕ-răh'mē-el the son [4]of Hăm'me-lĕch, and Sĕr-ă-ī'ah the son of Ăz'rĭ-el, and Shĕl-ē-mī'ah the son of Ăb'dē-el, to take [t]Bā'rŭch the scribe and Jĕr-ē-mī'ah the prophet: but [u]the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jĕr-ē-mī'ah, [v]after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Bā'rŭch wrote at the mouth of Jĕr-ē-mī'ah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the king of Jū'dah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, [w]saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Băb'ў-lon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah; [x]He shall have none to sit upon the throne of Dā'vid: and his dead body shall be [y]cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will [5][z]punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and upon the men of Jū'dah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jĕr-ē-mī'ah another roll, and gave it to Bā'rŭch the scribe, the son of Nē-rī'ah; [a]who wrote therein from the mouth of Jĕr-ē-mī'ah all the words of the book which Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many [6]like words.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *Zedekiah sends to Jeremiah for prayer.* 6 *Jeremiah prophesies a Chaldean victory.* 11 *He is arrested and imprisoned.* 21 *He obtains some favour.*

AND king [a]Zĕd-ē-kī'ah the son of Jō-sī'ah reigned instead of Cō-nī'ah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim, whom Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon made king in the land of Jū'dah.

2 But [b]neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake [1]by the prophet Jĕr-ē-mī'ah.

3 And Zĕd-ē-kī'ah the king sent Jē'hū-cal the son of Shĕl-ē-mī'ah and [c]Zĕph-ă-nī'ah the son of Mā-ă-sē'ĭah the priest to the prophet Jĕr-ē-mī'ah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jĕr-ē-mī'ah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then [d]Phā'raōh's army was come forth out of Ē'gўpt: [e]and when the Chăl-dē'anş that besieged Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm heard tidings of them, they departed from Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jĕr-ē-mī'ah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; Thus shall ye say to the king of Jū'dah, [f]that sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Phā'raōh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Ē'gўpt into their own land.

8 [g]And the Chăl-dē'anş shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not [2]yourselves, saying, The Chăl-dē'anş shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 [h]For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chăl-dē'anş that fight against you, and there remained *but* [3]wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chăl-dē'anş was [4]broken up from Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm for fear of Phā'raōh's army,

12 Then Jĕr-e-mī'ah went forth out of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm to go into the land of Bĕn'ja-min, [5]to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Bĕn'ja-min, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Ī-rī'jah, the son of Shĕl-e-mī'ah, the son of Hăn-a-nī'ah; and he took Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chăl-dē'anş.

14 Then said Jĕr-e-mī'ah, *It is* [6]false; I fall not away to the Chăl-dē'anş. But he hearkened not to him: so Ī-rī'jah took Jĕr-e-mī'ah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes [i]were wroth with Jĕr-e-mī'ah, and smote him, [j]and put him in prison in the house of Jŏn'a-than the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jĕr-e-mī'ah was entered into [k]the dungeon, and into the [7]cabins, and Jĕr-e-mī'ah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zĕd-e-kī'ah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, [l]Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jĕr-e-mī'ah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Băb'ў-lon.

18 Moreover Jĕr-e-mī'ah said unto king Zĕd-e-kī'ah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are* now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Băb'ў-lon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: [8]let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jŏn'a-than the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zĕd-e-kī'ah the king commanded that they should commit Jĕr-e-mī'ah [m]into the court of the prison, and [n]that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, [o]until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jĕr-e-mī'ah [p]remained in the court of the prison.

B. C. 590.

f ch. 21. 2.

g Ps. 33. 10. Prov. 21. 30. Isa. 30. 1-7. ch. 34. 22.

2 your souls.

h Lev. 26. 36-38. Isa. 30. 17. ch. 21. 4, 5.

3 thrust through.

4 made to ascend.

5 Or, to slip away thence in the midst of the people.

6 falsehood, or, a lie.

i ch. 20. 1-3. Matt. 21. 35. John 18. 22. Acts 5. 40.
j Gen. 39. 20. ch. 38. 26. Acts 12. 6. Rev. 2. 10.
k ch. 38. 6.

7 Or, cells.

l Mark 6. 20.
8 let my supplication fall.
m ch. 32. 2.
n 1 Ki. 17. 6, 9.
o 2 Ki. 25. 3. ch. 38. 9.
p 2 Cor. 6. 4.

a ch. 37. 3.
b ch. 21. 1.
c ch. 21. 8. Acts 4. 2.
d ch. 21. 9. Matt. 24. 7, 8.
e ch. 21. 10.
f Ps. 37. 12-20. Prov. 29. 10. ch. 26. 11. Amos 7. 10. Hab. 1. 4. John 17. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 John 3. 12, 13.
1 peace.
g Eccl. 10. 16.
h ch. 37. 21.
i ch. 37. 16. Lam. 3. 53. Matt. 25. 40. Mark 9. 42.
2 Or, of the king.
j Ps. 68. 31. ch. 39. 16.
k Deut. 21. 19.
l Ps. 82. 4. Prov. 14. 25. Isa. 58. 6.
3 he will die.
4 in thine hand.
m Matt. 10. 41. Mark 9. 41. 1 Cor. 1. 27. Eph. 4. 32.
n ch. 37. 21. 2 Cor. 6. 4, 5.
5 Or, principal.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Jeremiah is cast into Malchiah's dungeon.* 14 *The king spares his life.* 17 *Jeremiah counsels submission.* 24 *A secret conference.*

THEN Shĕph-a-tī'ah the son of Măt'tan, and Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of Păsh'ŭr, and [a]Jū'cal the son of Shĕl-e-mī'ah, and [b]Păsh'ŭr the son of Măl-chī'ah, [c]heard the words that Jĕr-e-mī'ah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, [d]He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chăl-dē'anş shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, [e]This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Băb'ў-lon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, [f]let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the [1]welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zĕd-e-kī'ah the king said, [g]Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do *any* thing against you.

6 [h]Then took they Jĕr-e-mī'ah, and cast him into [i]the dungeon of Măl-chī'ah the son [2]of Hăm'me-lĕch, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jĕr-e-mī'ah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jĕr-e-mī'ah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now [j]when Ē'bĕd-mē'lĕch the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jĕr-e-mī'ah in the dungeon; the king then sitting [k]in the gate of Bĕn'ja-min;

8 Ē'bĕd-mē'lĕch went forth out of the king's house, and [l]spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and [3]he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ē'bĕd-mē'lĕch the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an, saying, Take from hence thirty men [4]with thee, and take up Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ē'bĕd-mē'lĕch took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jĕr-e-mī'ah.

12 [m]And Ē'bĕd-mē'lĕch the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an said unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jĕr-e-mī'ah did so.

13 So they drew up Jĕr-e-mī'ah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jĕr-e-mī'ah remained [n]in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zĕd-e-kī'ah the king sent, and took Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet unto him into the [5]third entry

that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jĕr-e-mī'ah said unto Zĕd-e-kī'ah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zĕd-e-kī'ah the king sware secretly unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, [o] that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jĕr-e-mī'ah unto Zĕd-e-kī'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Ĭs'-ra-el; If thou wilt assuredly [p] go forth unto the king of Băb'ĭ-lon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Băb'ĭ-lon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chăl-dē'ans, and they shall burn it with fire, and [q] thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zĕd-e-kī'ah the king said unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, [r] I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chăl-dē'ans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they [s] mock me.

20 But Jĕr-e-mī'ah said, They shall not deliver *thee.* Obey, [t] I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Jū'dah's house *shall be* brought forth to the king of Băb'ĭ-lon's princes, and those *women* shall say, [6] Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and [u] thy children to the Chăl-dē'ans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Băb'ĭ-lon: and [7] thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zĕd-e-kī'ah unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, [v] I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return [w] to Jŏn'a-than's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So [8] they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

28 So [x] Jĕr-e-mī'ah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Je-ru'sa-lĕm was taken: and he was *there* when Je-ru'sa-lĕm was taken.

B. C. 589.

o Num. 16. 22. Isa. 42. 5. Zech. 12. 1. Acts 17. 25, 28. Heb. 12. 9.

p ch. 7. 6, 7. ch. 21. 8–10.

q ch. 32. 4.

r Prov. 29. 25.

s 1 Sam. 31. 4.

t Dan. 9. 16. 2 Cor. 5. 20.

6 Men of thy peace.
u ch. 39. 6.
7 thou shalt burn, etc.
v ch. 37. 20.
w ch. 37. 15.
8 they were silent from him.
x ch. 15. 20, 21. 2 Tim. 3. 11.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Jerusalem is captured.* 4 *Zedekiah is captured and blinded.* 8 *The city ruined.* 11 *Jeremiah cared for.* 15 *A promise to Ebed-melech.*

IN the [a] ninth year of Zĕd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the tenth month, came Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ĭ-lon and all his army against Je-ru'sa-lĕm, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zĕd-e-kī'ah, in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the city was broken up.

3 [b] And all the princes of the king of Băb'ĭ-lon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nĕr'gal-shă-rē'zer, Săm'gär-nē'bō, Sär-sē'chim, Răb'-sa-rĭs, Nĕr'gal-shă-rē'zer, Răb'-măg, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Băb'ĭ-lon.

4 ¶ [c] And it came to pass, *that* when Zĕd-e-kī'ah the king of Jū'dah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chăl-dē'ans' army pursued after them, and [d] overtook Zĕd-e-kī'ah in the plains of Jĕr'ĭ-chō: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ĭ-lon to [e] Rĭb'lah in the land of Hā'math, where he [1] gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Băb'ĭ-lon slew the sons of Zĕd-e-kī'ah in Rĭb'lah before his eyes: also the king of Băb'ĭ-lon slew all the nobles of Jū'dah.

7 Moreover [f] he put out Zĕd-e-kī'ah's eyes, and bound him [2] with chains, to carry him to Băb'ĭ-lon.

8 ¶ [g] And the Chăl-dē'ans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem.

9 [h] Then Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the [3] captain of the guard carried away captive into Băb'ĭ-lon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard [i] left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Jū'dah, and gave them vineyards and fields [4] at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ĭ-lon gave charge concerning Jĕr-e-mī'ah [5] to Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and [6] look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard sent, and Nĕb-u-shăs'ban, Răb'-sa-rĭs, and Nĕr'gal-shă-rē'zer, Răb'-măg, and all the king of Băb'ĭ-lon's princes;

14 Even they sent, [j] and took Jĕr-e-mī'ah out of the court of the prison, and committed him [k] unto Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of [l] A-hī'kam the son of Shā'-phan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

a 2 Ki. 25. 1–4. ch. 52. 4–7.
b ch. 1. 15. ch. 21. 4.
c 2 Ki. 25. 4. ch. 52. 7.
d Josh. 5. 10. ch. 32. 4. ch. 38. 18.
e 2 Ki. 23. 33. ch. 52. 9, 26, 27.
1 spake with him judgments.
f 2 Ki. 25. 7. ch. 52. 11. Ezek. 12. 13, compared with ch. 32. 4.
2 with two brasen chains, or, fetters.
g 2 Ki. 25. 9. 2 Chr. 36. 19. Isa. 5. 9. ch. 38. 18.
h 2 Ki. 25. 11. ch. 52. 15.
3 chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal.
i 2 Ki. 25. 11.
4 in that day.
5 by the hand of.
6 set thine eyes upon him.
j ch. 38. 28.
k ch. 40. 5.
l ch. 26. 24.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to [m] Ē'bĕd-mē'lĕch the Ē-thĭ-ō'-pĭ-an, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs-ra-el; Behold, [n] I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but [o] thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: [p] because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

B. C. 588.

m Matt. 10. 42.

n Dan. 9. 12.

o ch. 21. 9.

p Ruth 2. 12. 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 32. 7.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Jeremiah dwells with Gedaliah, the governor of Judah.* 13 *Ishmael's conspiracy.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-e-mī'ah from the LORD, [a] after that Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard had let him go from Rā'mah, when he had taken him being bound in [1] chains among all that were carried away captive of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm and Jū'dah, which were carried away captive unto Băb'ĭ-lon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jĕr-e-mī'ah, and said unto him, [b] The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: [c] because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which [2] *were* upon thine hand. [d] If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Băb'ĭ-lon, come; and [3] I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Băb'ĭ-lon, forbear: behold, [e] all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, [f] whom the king of Băb'ĭ-lon hath made governor over the cities of Jū'dah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard [g] gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 [h] Then went Jĕr-e-mī'ah unto Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam to [i] Mĭz'pah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ [j] Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Băb'ĭ-lon had made Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of [k] the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Băb'ĭ-lon;

8 Then they came to Gĕd-a-lī'ah to Mĭz'pah, [l] even Ĭsh'ma-el the son of Nĕth-a-nī'ah, and Jō-hā'nan and Jŏn'a-than the sons of Ka-rē'ah, and Sĕr-a-ī'ah the son of Tăn'hu-mĕth, and the sons of Ē'phāi the Nĕ-tŏph'a-thīte, and Jĕz-a-nī'ah the son of a Mā-ăch'a-thīte, they and their men.

a ch. 39. 14.

1 Or, manicles.

b Lev. 26. 14–38. Deut. 28. 15–68. Deut. 32. 19–25. ch. 50. 7. Lam. 2. 17.

c Deut. 29. 24, 25.

2 Or, are upon thine hand.

d ch. 39. 12.

3 I will set mine eye upon thee.

e Gen. 13. 9. Gen. 20. 15.

f 2 Ki. 25. 22.

g Gen. 39. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Prov. 15. 16. Matt. 6. 33. Acts 22. 24, 27, 28.

h ch. 39. 14.

i Judg. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 7. 5, 6.

j 2 Ki. 25. 23.

k ch. 39. 10.

l 2 Ki. 25. 23. ch. 41. 1.

4 to stand before: and so verse 10. Deut. 1. 38.

m Deut. 16. 13. ch. 39. 10.

n Isa. 16. 4. ch. 24. 9. Obad. 14.

o ch. 25. 21. ch. 41. 10. Amos 1. 13. Zech. 1. 15.

5 to strike thee in soul.

p 1 Cor. 13. 5.

9 And Gĕd-a-lī-ah the son of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not [4] to serve the Chăl-dē'anş: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Băb'ĭ-lon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mĭz'pah, to serve the Chăl-dē'anş, which will come unto us: but ye, [m] gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all [n] the Jewş that *were* in Mō'ab, and among the Am'mŏn-ītes, and in Ē'dom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Băb'ĭ-lon had left a remnant of Jū'dah, and that he had set over them Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan;

12 Even all the Jewş returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Jū'dah, to Gĕd-a-lī'ah, unto Mĭz'pah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Jō-hā'nan the son of Ka-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gĕd-a-lī'ah to Mĭz'pah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that [o] Bā'a-lĭs the king of the Am'mŏn-ītes hath sent Ĭsh'ma-el the son of Nĕth-a-nī'ah [5] to slay thee? But Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam believed them not.

15 Then Jō-hā'nan the son of Ka-rē'ah spake to Gĕd-a-lī'ah in Mĭz'pah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ĭsh'ma-el the son of Nĕth-a-nī'ah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jewş which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Jū'dah perish?

16 But Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam said unto Jō-hā'nan the son of Ka-rē'ah, Thou shalt [p] not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ĭsh'ma-el.

CHAPTER 41.

1 *Ishmael kills Gedaliah and flees.* 11 *Johanan recovers the captives.*

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, [a] *that* Ĭsh'ma-el the son of Nĕth-a-nī'ah the son of Ē-lĭsh'a-ma, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam to Mĭz'pah; and there they [b] did eat bread together in Mĭz'pah.

2 Then arose Ĭsh'ma-el the son of Nĕth-a-nī'ah, and the ten men that were with him, and [c] smote Gĕd-a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Băb'ĭ-lon had made governor over the land.

3 Ĭsh'ma-el also [d] slew all the Jewş that were with him, *even* with Gĕd-a-lī'ah, at Mĭz'pah, and the Chăl-dē'anş that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gĕd-a-lī'ah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain [e] from Shē'chem, from [f] Shī'lōh, and from Sa-mā'rĭ-a, *even* fourscore men,

a 2 Ki. 25. 25. ch. 40. 6, 8.

b Ps. 41. 9. Luke 22. 21.

c 2 Sam. 3. 27. 2 Ki. 25. 25. Ps. 41. 9.

d Ps. 52. Prov. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15.

e Gen. 33. 18. Josh. 24. 32.

f Josh. 18. 1. ch. 7. 12, 14.

[g] having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to [h] the house of the LORD.

6 And Ĭsh'mą̆-el the son of Nĕth-ą̆-nī'ah went forth from Mĭz'pah to meet them, [1] weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gĕd-ą̆-lī'ah the son of Ă-hī'kam.

7 And it was *so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ĭsh'mą̆-el the son of Nĕth-ą̆-nī'ah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ĭsh'mą̆-el, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ĭsh'mą̆-el had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain [2] because of Gĕd-ą̆-lī'ah, *was* it [i] which Ā'sȧ the king had made for fear of Bā'ą̆-shȧ king of Ĭs'rą̆-el: *and* Ĭsh'mą̆-el the son of Nĕth-ą̆-nī'ah filled it with *them that were* slain.

10 Then Ĭsh'mą̆-el carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mĭz'pah, [j] *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mĭz'pah, [k] whom Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard had committed to Gĕd-ą̆-lī'ah the son of Ă-hī'kam: and Ĭsh'mą̆-el the son of Nĕth-ą̆-nī'ah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to [l] the Ăm'mŏn-ītes.

11 ¶ But when Jō-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, and all [m] the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ĭsh'mą̆-el the son of Nĕth-ą̆-nī'ah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ĭsh'mą̆-el the son of Nĕth-ą̆-nī'ah, and found him by [n] the great waters that *are* in Gĭb'ę̆-on.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ĭsh'mą̆-el saw Jō-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ĭsh'mą̆-el had carried away captive from Mĭz'pah cast about and returned, and went unto Jō-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah.

15 But Ĭsh'mą̆-el the son of Nĕth-ą̆-nī'ah [o] escaped from Jō-hā'nan with eight men, and went to the Ăm'mŏn-ītes.

16 Then took Jō-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ĭsh'mą̆-el the son of Nĕth-ą̆-nī'ah, from Mĭz'pah, after *that* he had slain Gĕd-ą̆-lī'ah the son of Ă-hī'kam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gĭb'ę̆-on:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of [p] Chĭm'ham, which is by Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, to go to enter into Ē'ġўpt,

18 [3] Because of the Chăl-dē'anș: for they were afraid of them, because Ĭsh'mą̆-el the son of Nĕth-ą̆-nī'ah had slain Gĕd-ą̆-lī'ah the son of Ă-hī'kam, [q] whom the king of Băb'ў-lon made governor in the land.

B. C. 588.

[g] Lev. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 15. 2.
[h] 1 Sam. 1. 7. 2 Ki. 25. 9. Probably an altar built by Gedaliah.
1 in going and weeping.

2 by the hand, or, by the side of Gedaliah, or, near Gedaliah.
[i] Josh. 10. 16-18.

[j] ch. 43. 6.

[k] ch. 40. 7.

[l] Neh. 2. 10, 19.

[m] ch. 40. 7, 8, 13.

[n] 2 Sam. 2. 13.
[o] 1 Sam. 30. 17. 1 Ki. 20. 20.
[p] 2 Sam. 19. 37, 38.
3 From the face of.
[q] ch. 40. 5.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Johanan enquires of Jeremiah.* 7 *Safety promised in Judea.* 19 *Hypocrisy reproved.*

THEN all the captains of the forces, [a] and Jō-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, and Jĕz-ą̆-nī'ah the son of Hŏsh-ą̆-ī'ah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jĕr-ę̆-mī'ah the prophet, [1] Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and [b] pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* [c] a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us [d] the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jĕr-ę̆-mī'ah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you;* behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* [e] whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will [f] keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jĕr-ę̆-mī'ah, [g] The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; [h] that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-ę̆-mī'ah.

8 Then called he Jō-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs'rą̆-el, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then [i] will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I [j] repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Băb'ў-lon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: [k] for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And [l] I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if [m] ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Ē'ġўpt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'rą̆-el; If ye [n] wholly set your faces to enter into Ē'ġўpt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword,

a ch. 40. 8, 13. ch. 41. 11.
1 Or, Let our supplication fall before thee.
b Ex. 8. 28. 1 Sam. 7. 8. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Isa. 37. 4. ch. 21. 2. Acts 8. 24. Jas. 5. 16.
c Lev. 26. 22.
d Ezra 8. 21. Ps. 27. 11. Prov. 3. 5, 6.
e 1 Ki. 22. 14.
f 1 Sam. 3. 18. Acts 20. 20.
g Gen. 31. 50.
h Deut. 6. 3. ch. 7. 23.
i ch. 24. 6. ch. 31. 28.
j Deut. 32. 36. ch. 18. 8.
k Num. 14. 9. Deut. 20. 4. Ps. 46. 7. Isa. 43. 5. Rom. 8. 31.
l Ps. 106. 45, 46.
m ch. 44. 16.
n Deut. 17. 16. Luke 9. 51.

[o]which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Ē'ġўpt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, [2]shall follow close after you there in Ē'ġўpt; and there ye shall die.

17 [3]So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Ē'ġўpt to sojourn there; they shall die [p]by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and [q]none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; As mine anger and my fury hath been [r]poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Ē'ġўpt: and [s]ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Jū'dah; [t]Go ye not into Ē'ġўpt: know certainly that I have [4]admonished you this day.

20 For [5]ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you; but [u]ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that [v]ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire [6]to go *and* to sojourn.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *Jeremiah is carried to Egypt.* 8 *Conquest of Egypt prophesied.*

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jĕr-e-mī'ah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 [a]Then spake Ăz-a-rī'ah the son of Hŏsh-a-ī'ah, and Jŏ-hā'nan the son of Kă-rē'ah, and all [b]the proud men, saying unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Ē'ġўpt to sojourn there:

3 But Bā'ruch the son of Nē-rī'ah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anṣ, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Băb'ў-lon.

4 So Jŏ-hā'nan the son of Kă-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah.

5 But Jŏ-hā'nan the son of Kă-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, took [c]all the remnant of Jū'dah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, [d]and every person that Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard had left with Ġĕd-a-lī'ah the son of Ă-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, and Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet, and Bā'ruch the son of Nē-rī'ah.

B. C. 588.

o Ezek. 11. 8.
2 shall cleave after you.
3 So shall all the men be.
p ch. 24. 10.
q ch. 44. 14, 28.
r 2 Chr. 34. 25. ch. 6. 11. Ezek. 22. 22.
s ch. 18. 16. ch. 24. 9. ch. 26. 6.
t Deut. 17. 16.
4 testified against you.
5 Or, ye have used deceit against your souls.
u Zech. 7. 11.
v Ezek. 6. 11.
6 Or, to go to sojourn.

a ch. 42. 1.
b Ps. 12. 4. ch. 42. 1, 2. Mal. 3. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 10, 11, 12.
c ch. 40. 11, 12.
d ch. 39. 10.
e ch. 2. 16. ch. 44. 1. called Hanes, Isa. 30. 4.
f Dan. 2. 21.
g ch. 25. 9. Ezek. 29. 18, 20.
h ch. 44. 13.
i ch. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.
j Ex. 12. 12. Isa. 19. 1. ch. 46. 25.
1 statues, or, standing images.
2 Or, The house of the sun.

a Ex. 14. 2. ch. 46. 14.
b ch. 43. 7.
c Isa. 19. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
d Isa. 11. 11.
e Lev. 26. 32-34. Isa. 6. 11. ch. 9. 11. Mic. 3. 12. Luke 13. 35.
f ch. 19. 4.
g Deut. 13. 6.
h 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 7. 25.
i ch. 42. 18. 1 Cor. 10. 11.
j Num. 16. 38. ch. 7. 19.
1 out of the midst of Judah.
k ch. 25. 6, 7.

7 So they came into the land of Ē'ġўpt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to [e]Täh'pan-hēṣ.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jĕr-e-mī'ah in Täh'pan-hēṣ, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which *is* at the entry of Phā'raōh's house in Täh'pan-hēṣ, in the sight of the men of Jū'dah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Behold, I [f]will send and take Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar the king of Băb'ў-lon, [g]my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 [h]And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Ē'ġўpt, *and deliver* [i]such *as are* for death to death; and such *as are* for captivity to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of [j]the gods of Ē'ġўpt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Ē'ġўpt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the [1]images of [2]Bĕth-shē'-mĕsh, that *is* in the land of Ē'ġўpt; and the houses of the gods of the Ē-ġўp'tianṣ shall he burn with fire.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *The desolation of Judah.* 11 *The idolatrous shall be destroyed.* 20 *Jews threatened for obstinacy.* 29 *Destruction of Egypt foretold.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-e-mī'ah concerning all the Jewṣ which dwell in the land of Ē'ġўpt, which dwell at [a]Mĭg'dol, and at [b]Täh'pan-hēṣ, and at [c]Nŏph, and in the country of [d]Păth'ros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm, and upon all the cities of Jū'dah; and, behold, this day they *are* [e]a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went [f]to burn incense, *and* to [g]serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit [h]I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore [i]my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm; and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil [j]against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, [1]out of Jū'dah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye [k]provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other

gods in the land of Ē'ġўpt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be [l]a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the [2]wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Jū'dah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm?

10 They are not [3]humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they [m]feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el; Behold, [n]I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Jū'dah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Jū'dah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Ē'ġўpt to sojourn there, and [o]they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Ē'ġўpt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and [p]they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will [4]punish them that dwell in the land of Ē'ġўpt, as I have punished Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Jū'dah, which are gone into the land of Ē'ġўpt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Jū'dah, to the which they [5]have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Ē'ġўpt, in Păth'ros, answered Jĕr-ę̂-mī'ah, saying,

16 *As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, [q]we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do [r]whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the [6]queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm: for *then* had we plenty of [7]victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 [s]And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our [8]men?

20 ¶ Then Jĕr-ę̂-mī'ah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

B. C. 587.

l ch. 42. 18.

2 wickednesses, or, punishments, etc.

3 contrite, Ps. 34. 18. Isa. 57. 15.
m Prov. 28. 14.

n Lev. 17. 10. ch. 21. 10. Amos 9. 4.

o Deut. 17. 16. Isa. 30. 1–3. ch. 2. 18. Matt. 2. 13, 14.

p ch. 18. 16. ch. 24. 9. Zech. 8. 13.

4 visit.

5 lift up their soul.

q Ex. 5. 2. Ps. 2. 3. Prov. 1. 24–27. ch. 6. 16. Luke 19. 14. Rom. 2. 3–9.
r Num. 30. 12. Deut. 23. 23. Judg. 11. 36.
6 Or, frame of heaven.
7 bread, Hos. 2. 5.
s ch. 7. 18.
8 Or, husbands.
t Gen. 6. 3. Isa. 7. 13. Isa. 43. 24. Amos 2. 13.
u Gen. 19. 13, 24, 25. Ps. 107. 33, 34. ch. 25. 11, 18, 38.
v Dan. 9. 11, 12.
w ch. 43. 7. ch. 46. 14.
x Gen. 22. 16.
y Ps. 50. 16. Ezek. 20. 39.
z ch. 1. 10. ch. 2. 17, 19. ch. 4. 18. ch. 5. 19, 29. ch. 11. 17. ch. 31. 28. Ezek. 7. 6.
a Lev. 26. 44. Isa. 27. 13. Hab. 3. 2.
9 from me, or, them.
b Ps. 33. 11.
c ch. 46. 25, 26. Ezek. 29. 3. Dan. 4. 35.
d ch. 39. 5.

a Isa. 50. 4. ch. 36. 1, 4, 32.

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could [t]no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land [u]a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; [v]therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jĕr-ę̂-mī'ah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah [w]that *are* in the land of Ē'ġўpt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah that dwell in the land of Ē'ġўpt; Behold, [x]I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that [y]my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Jū'dah in all the land of Ē'ġўpt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, [z]I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Jū'dah that *are* in the land of Ē'ġўpt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet [a]a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Ē'ġўpt into the land of Jū'dah, and all the remnant of Jū'dah, that are gone into the land of Ē'ġўpt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, [9]mine, or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall [b]surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [c]I will give Phā'raōh–hŏph'ra king of Ē'ġўpt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave [d]Zĕd-ę̂-kī'ah king of Jū'dah into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAPTER 45.

Jeremiah instructs and comforts Baruch.

THE [a]word that Jĕr-ę̂-mī'ah the prophet spake unto Bā'rụch the son of Nē-rī'ah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jĕr-ę̂-mī'ah, in the fourth year of Jē-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs'ra-el, unto thee, O Bā'rŭch;
3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.
4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, [b]*that* which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.
5 And [c]seekest thou great things for thyself? seek *them* not: for, behold, [d]I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee [e]for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

B. C. 607.

[b] Isa. 5. 5.

[c] Ps. 4. 6. Matt. 6. 34.
[d] Gen. 6. 12. Isa. 66. 16.

[e] ch. 21. 9. ch. 38. 2.

CHAPTER 46.

1 *Jeremiah prophesies the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates.* 13 *Also Nebuchadrezzar's conquest of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD which came to Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet against [a]the Gĕn'tīles:
2 Against Ē'gўpt, [b]against the army of Phā'raōh-nē'chō king of Ē'gўpt, which was by the river Eū-phrā'tēs in Cär'chĕ-mĭsh, which Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon smote in the fourth year of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah.
3 [c]Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.
4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets; furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.
5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are [1]beaten down, and are [2]fled apace, and look not back: *for* [d]fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.
6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall [e]stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Eū-phrā'tēs.
7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up [f]as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?
8 Ē'gўpt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.
9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; [3]the Ē-thĭ-ō'-pĭ-anş and [4]the Lĭb'ў-anş, that handle the shield; and the Lўd'ĭ-anş, that handle *and* bend the bow.
10 For this *is* [g]the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and [h]the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts [i]hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Eū-phrā'tēs.
11 [j]Go up into Gĭl'e-ăd, and take balm, [k]O virgin, the daughter of Ē'gўpt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; *for* [5]thou shalt not be cured.
12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.
13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet, how Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon should come *and* [l]smite the land of Ē'gўpt.

[a] ch. 25. 15.

[b] 2 Ki. 23. 29. 2 Chr. 35. 20. ch. 25. 9, 19. Fulfilled presently.

[c] Isa. 8. 9, 10. ch. 51. 11, 12. Joel 3. 9, 10. Nah. 2. 1.

1 broken in pieces.
2 fled a flight.
[d] ch. 6. 25. ch. 20. 4. Rev. 6. 15-17.

[e] Dan. 11. 19.

[f] Dan. 11. 22.
3 Cush.
4 Put.
[g] Joel 1. 15.
[h] Deut. 32. 42.
[i] Isa. 34. 6.
[j] ch. 8. 22.
[k] Isa. 47. 1.
5 no cure shall be unto thee.
[l] Isa. 19. 1. ch. 43. 10. Ezek. 29. Fulfilled B. C. 571.

6 multiplied the fallen.
[m] Lev. 26. 37.
[n] Isa. 48. 2. ch. 10. 10. ch. 44. 26. Mal. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[o] Num. 23. 19.
[p] ch. 48. 18.
7 make thee instruments of captivity.
[q] Hos. 10. 11.
[r] ch. 1. 14.
8 bullocks of the stall.
[s] Isa. 29. 4.
9 Amon, or, nourisher.
[t] Ezek. 30. 13.
[u] ch. 44. 30.
[v] ch. 48. 47. ch. 49. 39.
[w] Isa. 44. 2.
10 Or, not utterly cut thee off.

[a] ch. 25. 20. Zeph. 2. 4, 5.
[b] Amos 1. 6. Zech. 9. 5, 6.
1 Azzah.
[c] Isa. 8. 7.
[d] ch. 1. 14.

14 Declare ye in Ē'gўpt, and publish in Mĭg'dol, and publish in Nŏph and in Täh'pan-hēş: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.
15 Why are thy valiant *men* swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.
16 He [6]made many to fall, yea, [m]one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.
17 They did cry there, Phā'raōh king of Ē'gўpt *is but* a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.
18 *As* I live, saith the King, [n]whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tā'bôr *is* among the mountains, and as Cär'mel by the sea, [o]*so* shall he come.
19 O [p]thou daughter dwelling in Ē'gўpt, [7]furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Nŏph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.
20 Ē'gўpt *is like* a very fair [q]heifer, *but* destruction cometh; it cometh [r]out of the north.
21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like [8]fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.
22 [s]The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.
23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.
24 The daughter of Ē'gўpt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.
25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra-el, saith; Behold, I will punish the [9]multitude of Nō, and Phā'raōh, and Ē'gўpt, [t]with their gods, and their kings; even Phā'raōh, and *all* them that trust in him:
26 [u]And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon, and into the hand of his servants: and [v]afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.
27 ¶ [w]But fear not thou, O my servant Jā'cob, and be not dismayed, O Ĭs'ra-el: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jā'cob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.
28 Fear thou not, O Jā'cob my servant, saith the LORD: for I *am* with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I [10]not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER 47.

Jeremiah's prophecy against the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet [a]against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, [b]before that Phā'raōh smote [1]Gā'zà.
2 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [c]waters rise up [d]out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood,

and shall overflow the land, and [2]all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the [e]noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, *and* to cut off from [f]Tȳ'rus and Zī'don every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, [g]the remnant of [3]the country of [h]Căph'tôr.

5 [i]Baldness is come upon Gā'zȧ; Ăsh'kẹ-lŏn is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou [j]sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? [4]put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 [5]How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath [k]given it a charge against Ăsh'kẹ-lŏn, and against the sea shore? there hath he [l]appointed it.

CHAPTER 48.

1 *Judgments on Moab for sins.* 26 *Their contempt of God and his people.* 47 *Moabites recalled from captivity.*

AGAINST [a]Mō'ab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'rạ-el; Woe unto [b]Nē'bŏ! for it is spoiled: Kĭr-ĭ-ạ-thā'im is confounded *and* taken: [1]Mĭs'gab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Mō'ab: in Hĕsh'bŏn they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation. Also thou shalt [2]be cut down, O Măd'men; the sword shall [3]pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Hŏr-ọ-nā'im, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Mō'ab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Lụ'hith [4]continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Hŏr-ọ-nā'im the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like [5]the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ [c]For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and [d]Chē'mŏsh shall go forth into captivity *with* his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Mō'ab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 [e]Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD [6]deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Mō'ab hath been at ease from his youth, and [f]he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste [7]remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

B. C. 600.

2 the fulness thereof.

e Nah. 3. 2.

f ch. 25. 22. Joel 3. 4. Amos 1. 9, 10.

g Amos 9. 7.
3 the isle.
h Gen. 10. 14.

i Zeph. 2. 4.

j Ezek. 21. 3.

4 gather thyself.

5 How canst thou.
k 1 Sam. 3. 12.

l Mic. 6. 9.

a Isa. 15.

b Num. 32. 38.

1 Or, The high place.

2 Or, be brought to silence.
3 go after thee.
4 weeping with weeping.
5 Or, a naked tree, or, destitute.
c Ps. 49. 6, 7. Ps. 52. 7. ch. 9. 23. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 17.
d Num. 21. 29.
e 1 Sam. 15. 3.
6 Or, negligently.
f Zeph. 1. 12.
7 stood.
g Judg. 11. 24.
h Hos. 10. 6.
i 1 Ki. 12. 29. Amos 5. 5, 6.
j Ps. 33. 6. Eccl. 9. 11. Isa. 16. 6. ch. 9. 23.
8 the choice of.
k ch. 50. 27.
l ch. 51. 57. Mal. 1. 14.
m Isa. 9. 4. Isa. 14. 4.
n Isa. 47. 1. ch. 46. 19.
o Num. 21. 30. Isa. 15. 2.
9 inhabitress.
p Deut. 2. 36.
q 1 Sam. 4. 13, 16.
r Num. 21. 13.
s Amos 2. 2.
t ch. 25. 15.
u Prov. 24. 17. Zeph. 2. 8.
v ch. 2. 26.
10 Or, movedst thyself.
w Ps. 55. 6, 7.
x Song 2. 14.
y Isa. 16. 6.
11 his bars, or, those on whom he stayeth, do not right.
z Isa. 15. 5.
a Num. 21. 32.
b Isa. 16. 9, 10. Joel 1. 12.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Mō'ab shall be ashamed of [g]Chē'mŏsh, as the house of Ĭs'rạ-el [h]was ashamed of [i]Bĕth'-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, [j]We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Mō'ab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and [8]his chosen young men are [k]gone down to the slaughter, saith [l]the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Mō'ab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, [m]How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 [n]Thou daughter that dost inhabit [o]Dī'bŏn, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Mō'ab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O [9]inhabitant of [p]Ăr'ŏ-ēr, [q]stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Mō'ab is confounded; for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in [r]Ăr'nŏn, that Mō'ab is spoiled,

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Hō'lŏn, and upon Jă-hā'zah, and upon Mĕph'-ạ-ăth,

22 And upon Dī'bŏn, and upon Nē'bŏ, and upon Bĕth-dĭb-lạ-thā'im,

23 And upon Kĭr-ĭ-ạ-thā'im, and upon Bĕth-gā'-mŭl, and upon Bĕth-mē'on,

24 And upon [s]Kē'rĭ-ŏth, and upon Bŏz'rah, and upon all the cities of the land of Mō'ab, far or near.

25 The horn of Mō'ab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ [t]Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Mō'ab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For [u]was not Ĭs'rạ-el a derision unto thee? [v]was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou [10]skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Mō'ab, leave the cities, and [w]dwell in the rock, and be like [x]the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the [y]pride of Mō'ab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; but *it shall* not *be* so; [11]his lies shall not so effect *it.*

31 Therefore [z]will I howl for Mō'ab, and I will cry out for all Mō'ab; *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kĭr-hē'rēs.

32 O vine of Sĭb'mah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jā'zĕr: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to [a]the sea of Jā'zĕr: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And [b]joy and gladness is taken from the plen-

tiful field, and from the land of Mō'ab; and I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 [c]From the cry of Hĕsh'bŏn *even* unto Ē-le-ā'leh, *and even* unto Jā'hăz, have they uttered their voice, [d]from Zō'ar *even* unto Hŏr-o-nā'im, *as* an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nĭm'rim shall be [12]desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Mō'ab, saith the LORD, [e]him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore [f]mine heart shall sound for Mō'ab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kīr-hē'rĕs: because [g]the riches *that* he hath gotten are perished.

37 For [h]every head *shall be* bald, and every beard [13]clipped: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and [i]upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Mō'ab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Mō'ab like [j]a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying,* How is it broken down! how hath Mō'ab turned the [14]back with shame! so shall Mō'ab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, [k]he shall fly as an eagle, and shall [l]spread his wings over Mō'ab.

41 [15]Kē'rĭ-ōth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and [m]the mighty men's hearts in Mō'ab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Mō'ab shall be destroyed [n]from *being* a people, because he hath [o]magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 [p]Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Mō'ab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for [q]I will bring upon it, *even* upon Mō'ab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Hĕsh'bŏn because of the force: but [r]a fire shall come forth out of Hĕsh'bŏn, and a flame from the midst of Sī'hŏn, and [s]shall devour the corner of Mō'ab, and the crown of the head of the [16]tumultuous ones.

46 [t]Woe be unto thee, O Mō'ab! the people of Chē'mŏsh perisheth: for thy sons are taken [17]captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Mō'ab [u]in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Mō'ab.

CHAPTER 49.

1 *Judgment of the Ammonites.* 7 *Edom, Damascus, Kedar, Hazor, and Elam are judged also.*

[1]CONCERNING the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, thus saith the LORD; Hath Ĭs'ra-el no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth [2]their king inherit [a]Găd, and his people dwell in his cities?

B. C. 600.

c Isa. 15. 4, 5, 6.
d Isa. 15. 5, 6.
12 desolations.
e Isa. 15. 2.
f Isa. 15. 5.
g Prov. 11. 4. Eccl. 5. 13, 14. Isa. 15. 7. Luke 12. 20, 21.
h Isa. 15. 2, 3. ch. 47. 5.
13 diminished.
i Gen. 37. 34.
j ch. 22. 28.
14 neck.
k ch. 49. 22. Dan. 7. 4. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.
l Isa. 8. 8.
15 Or, The cities.
m Isa. 13. 8. ch. 30. 6. Mic. 4. 9.
n Ps. 83. 4. Isa. 16. 13, 14.
o Prov. 16. 18.
p Isa. 24. 17, 18.
q ch. 11. 23.
r Num. 21. 28.
s Num. 24. 17.
16 children of noise.
t Num. 21. 29. Judg. 11. 24.
17 in captivity.
u ch. 49. 6, 39.

1 Or, Against.
2 Or, Melcom.
a Amos 1. 13.
b Amos 1. 14.
c Isa. 32. 11.
3 Or, Melcom.
d ch. 48. 7.
4 Or, thy valley floweth away.
e ch. 21. 13.
f ch. 48. 47.
g Amos 1. 11.
h Job 5. 12–14. Obad. 8.
i Isa. 19. 11.
5 Or; they are turned back.
j Isa. 2. 19.
k ch. 25. 23.
l Mal. 1. 3, 4.
m Isa. 17. 6.
6 their sufficiency.
n Isa. 17. 14.
o Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 10. 14, 18. Prov. 23. 10,11. Hos. 14. 3. Mal. 3. 5. Jas. 1. 27.
p ch. 25. 29. Obad. 16.
q Gen. 22. 16. Isa. 45. 23. Amos 6. 8.
r Isa. 34. 6. Amos 1. 12.
s Obad. 1, 2.
t Job 39. 27.
u Prov. 15. 25. Amos 9. 2.
v ch. 18. 16. ch. 50. 13.
w Deut. 29. 23. ch. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11.

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in [b]Răb'bah of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Ĭs'ra-el be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Hĕsh'bŏn, for Ā'ī is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Răb'bah, [c]gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for [3]their king shall go into captivity, *and* his [d]priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, [4]thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, [e]*saying,* Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And [f]afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ăm'mŏn, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ [g]Concerning Ē'dom, thus saith the LORD of hosts; [h]*Is* wisdom no more in Tē'man? [i]is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, [5]turn back, [j]dwell deep, O inhabitants of [k]Dē'dan; for I will [l]bring the calamity of Ē'saŭ upon him, the time *that* I will visit him.

9 If [m]grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy [6]till they have enough.

10 But I have made Ē'saŭ bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and [n]he *is* not.

11 Leave thy [o]fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, [p]they whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it.*

13 For [q]I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that [r]Bŏz'rah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a [s]rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying,* Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy [t]nest as high as the eagle, [u]I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Ē'dom shall be a desolation: [v]every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 [w]As in the overthrow of Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'-

rah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 [x]Behold, he shall come up like a lion from [y]the swelling of Jôr'dan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her? for [z]who *is* like me? and who will [7]appoint me the time? and [a]who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 [b]Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Ē'dom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Tē'man: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the [8]Red sea.

22 Behold, [c]he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bŏz'rah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Ē'dom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ [d]Concerning Dă-măs'cus. Hā'math is confounded, and Är'pad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are [9]fainthearted; [e]*there is* sorrow [10]on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Dă-măs'cus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on *her*: [f]anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is [g]the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a [h]fire in the wall of Dă-măs'cus, and it shall consume the palaces of [i]Běn-hā'dăd.

28 ¶ [j]Concerning Kē'där, and concerning the kingdoms of Hā'zôr, which Něb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kē'där, and spoil [k]the men of the east.

29 Their [l]tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, [11]get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hā'zôr, saith the LORD; for Něb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, [12]that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* [m]dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will [n]scatter into all winds [o]them *that are* [13]in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hā'zôr [p]shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jĕr-ę-mī'ah the prophet against [q]Ē'lăm in the beginning of the reign of Zĕd-ę-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break [r]the bow of Ē'lăm, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Ē'lăm will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Ē'lăm shall not come.

37 For I will cause Ē'lăm to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; [s]and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will [t]set my throne in Ē'lăm, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Ē'lăm, saith the LORD.

B. C. 600.

x ch. 4. 7. Zech. 11. 3.
y ch. 12. 5.
z Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 89. 6, 8.
7 Or, convent me in judgment.
a Job 41. 10.
b ch. 50. 45.
8 Weedy sea.
c ch. 4. 13.
d Isa. 17. 1. Amos 1. 3.
9 melted.
e Isa. 57. 20.
10 Or, as on the sea.
f Isa. 13. 8.
g ch. 51. 41.
h Amos 1. 4.
i 2 Ki. 13. 3.
j Isa. 21. 13.
k Job 1. 3.
l Ps. 120. 5.
11 flit greatly.
12 Or, that is at ease.
m Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33. 28. Judg. 18. 28. Mic. 7. 14.
n Deut. 28. 64. Ezek. 5. 10.
o ch. 25. 23.
13 cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair polled.
p ch. 9. 11. Mal. 1. 3.
q Gen. 10. 22. ch. 25. 25.
r Gen. 14. 1. Ezra 4. 9. Isa. 21. 2. ch. 25. 25. Dan. 8. 2.
s ch. 48. 2.
t ch. 43. 10. Dan. 7. 9.

CHAPTER 50.

1 *The judgment of Babylon.* 4 *Redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake [a]against Băb'ў-lon *and* against the land of the Chăl-dē'anş [1]by Jĕr-ę-mī'ah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and [2]set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Băb'ў-lon is taken, [b]Bĕl is confounded, Mĕ-rō'dăch is broken in pieces; [c]her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up [d]a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Iş'ra-el shall come, [e]they and the children of Jū'dah together, [f]going and weeping: they shall go, [g]and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zī'ŏn with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in [h]a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their [3]restingplace.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and [i]their adversaries said, [j]We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, [k]the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 [l]Remove out of the midst of Băb'ў-lon, and go forth out of the land of the Chăl-dē'anş, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Băb'ў-lon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty [4]expert man; none shall return in vain.

10 And Chăl-dē'a shall be a spoil: [m]all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 [n]Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O

a Isa. 13. 1. Isa. 21. 1.
1 by the hand of Jeremiah.
2 lift up.
b Isa. 46. 1.
c ch. 43. 12.
d Isa. 13. 17.
e Hos. 1. 11.
f Ps. 126. 5. Zech. 12. 10.
g Ps. 105. 4. Isa. 45. 19. Hos. 3. 5. Zech. 8. 21, 22.
h ch. 31. 31. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
3 place to lie down in.
i Zech. 11. 5.
j ch. 2. 3. Dan. 9. 16.
k Ps. 22. 4.
l Isa. 48. 20. ch. 51. 6. Zech. 2. 6. Rev. 18. 4.
4 Or, destroyer.
m Rev. 17. 16.
n Isa. 47. 6.

ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown [5]fat as the heifer at grass, and [6]bellow as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Băb'ў-lon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put yourselves in array against Bą̂b'ў-lon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath [o]given her hand: her foundations are fallen, [p]her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; [q]as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Băb'ў-lon, and him that handleth the [7]sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword [r]they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Ĭs'rą̂-el *is* [s]a scattered sheep; [t]the lions have driven *him* away: first [u]the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ hath devoured him; and last this [v]Něb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'rą̂-el; Behold, I will punish the king of Băb'ў-lon and his land, as I have punished the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

19 [w]And I will bring Ĭs'rą̂-el again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Cär'mel and Bā'shăn, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ē'phră-ĭm and Gĭl'ę̂-ăd.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, [x]the iniquity of Ĭs'rą̂-el shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Jū'dah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them [y]whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land [8]of Mĕr-ą̂-thā'ĭm, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of [9]Pē'kŏd: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do [z]according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is [a]the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Băb'ў-lon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Băb'ў-lon, [b]and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth [c]the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chăl-dē'anş.

26 Come against her [10]from the utmost border, open her storehouses: [11]cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

B. C. 595.

5 big, or, corpulent.
6 Or, neigh as steeds.

o 1 Chr. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Lam. 5. 6.
p ch. 51. 58.
q Ps. 137. 8. Jas. 2. 13. Rev. 18. 6.
7 Or, scythe.
r Isa. 13. 14.
s ch. 23. 2. Joel 3. 2. Matt. 9. 36. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
t ch. 2. 15.
u 2 Ki. 17. 6. 2 Chr. 28. 20. Isa. 7. 17, 20. Isa. 8. 7, 8.
v 2 Ki. 24. 10, 14.
w Isa. 65. 10.
x ch. 31. 34.
y Isa. 1. 9.
8 Or, of the rebels.
9 Or, Visitation.
z Isa. 10. 6.
a Isa. 14. 6. ch. 51. 20.
b Dan. 5. 30.
c Isa. 13. 5.
10 from the end.
11 Or, tread her.
d Ps. 22. 12. Isa. 34. 7.
e ch. 48. 44.
f ch. 51. 10.
g Lam. 3. 64. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
h Isa. 47. 10.
i ch. 49. 26. ch. 51. 4.
12 pride.
13 pride.
j Hab. 2. 5.
k ch. 21. 14.
l Rev. 18. 8.
m Prov. 23. 11. Isa. 47. 4.
n Dan. 5. 30.
o Isa. 34. 13.
14 bars, or, chief stays.
p ch. 25. 20.
q ch. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.
r Isa. 44. 27. ch. 51. 32, 36. Rev. 16. 12.
s Isa. 13. 21. ch. 51. 37. Rev. 18. 2.
t Isa. 13. 20. ch. 25. 12.
u Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. Isa. 1. 9. ch. 49. 18. Amos 4. 11. Zeph. 2. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
v ch. 6. 22. Rev. 17. 16.
w ch. 6. 22.
x Isa. 13. 18.
y Isa. 5. 30.

27 Slay all her [d]bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of [e]their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Băb'ў-lon, [f]to declare in Zī'ŏn the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Băb'ў-lon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: [g]recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: [h]for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Ĭs'rą̂-el.

30 [i]Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou* [12]most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And [13][j]the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and [k]I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Ĭs'rą̂-el and the children of Jū'dah *were* oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 [l]Their Redeemer *is* strong; [m]the LORD of hosts *is* his name: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Băb'ў-lon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Chăl-dē'anş, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Băb'ў-lon, and [n]upon her princes, and upon [o]her wise *men*.

36 A sword *is* upon the [14]liars; and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all [p]the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her; and [q]they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 [r]A drought *is* upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 [s]Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: [t]and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 [u]As God overthrew Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'rah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD; *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 [v]Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 [w]They shall hold the bow and the lance: [x]they *are* cruel, and will not shew mercy: [y]their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Băb'ў-lon.

43 The king of Băb'ў-lon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: [z]anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jôr'dạn unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will [15]appoint me the time? and [a]who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye [b]the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Băb'ў-lon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chăl-dē'anṣ: Surely [c]the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 [d]At the noise of the taking of Băb'ў-lon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER 51.

1 *Judgments against Babylon in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah gives this book of prophecy to Seraiah.*

THUS saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Băb'ў-lon, and against them that dwell in the [1]midst of them that rise up against me, [a]a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Băb'ў-lon [b]fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: [c]for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chăl-dē'anṣ, [d]and *they that are* thrust through in her streets.

5 [e]For Ĭṣ'rạ-el *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Jū'dah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Ĭṣ'rạ-el.

6 [f]Flee out of the midst of Băb'ў-lon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this *is* the time of the LORD'S vengeance; [g]he will render unto her a recompence.

7 [h]Băb'ў-lon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, that made all the earth drunken: the [i]nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations [j]are mad.

8 Băb'ў-lon is suddenly [k]fallen and destroyed: [l]howl for her; [m]take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Băb'ў-lon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and [n]let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath [o]brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zī'ŏn the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make [2]bright the arrows; gather the shields: [p]the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Mēdeṣ: for his device *is* against Băb'ў-lon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

B. C. 595.

z ch. 49. 24.

15 Or, convent me to plead.
a Job 41. 10. Dan. 5. 2, 20.

b Ps. 33. 11. Isa. 14. 24. ch. 51. 11. Acts 4. 28. Eph. 1. 11.

c 1 Cor. 1. 27.

d Rev. 18. 9.

1 heart.
a 2 Ki. 19. 7. ch. 4. 11.

b ch. 15. 7.

c ch. 50. 14.

d ch. 49. 26.
e Ps. 94. 14. Zech. 1. 15.
f Rev. 18. 4.
g ch. 25. 14.
h Rev. 17. 4.
i Rev. 14. 8.
j ch. 25. 16.
k Isa. 21. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 2. Rev. 14. 8.
l Rev. 18. 9.
m ch. 46. 11.
n Isa. 13. 14. ch. 46. 16.
o Ps. 37. 6.
2 pure.
p Isa. 13. 17.
q Nah. 2. 1.
3 liers in wait.
r Rev. 17. 1.
s ch. 49. 13.
4 by his soul.
t Nah. 3. 15.
5 utter.
u Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 146. 5, 6. Isa. 40. 26. Acts 14. 15. Col. 1. 16, 17. Heb. 1. 2, 3.
v Job 9. 8.
6 Or, noise.
w Ps. 135. 7.
7 Or, is more brutish than to know.
x ch. 50. 2.
y Jon. 2. 8.
z Ps. 16. 5. Ps. 73. 26. ch. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24.
a Isa. 10. 5. ch. 50. 23.
8 Or, in thee, or, by thee.
b 2 Chr. 36. 17.
c ch. 50. 15, 16.
d Isa. 13. 2. Zech. 4. 7.
e Rev. 8. 8.
9 everlasting desolations.
f Isa. 13. 2.
g ch. 25. 14.
h ch. 50. 41.

12 [q]Set up the standard upon the walls of Băb'ў-lon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the [3]ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Băb'ў-lon.

13 [r]O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousness.

14 [s]The LORD of hosts hath sworn [4]by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, [t]as with caterpillers; and they shall [5]lift up a shout against thee.

15 [u]He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and [v]hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a [6]multitude of waters in the heavens; and [w]he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man [7]is brutish by *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: [x]for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 [y]They *are* vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 [z]The portion of Jā'cọb *is* not like them; for he *is* the former of all things: and Ĭṣ'rạ-el *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

20 [a]Thou *art* my battle ax *and* weapons of war: for [8]with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces [b]old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 [c]And I will render unto Băb'ў-lon and to all the inhabitants of Chăl-dē'ȧ all their evil that they have done in Zī'ŏn in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, [d]O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, [e]and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be [9]desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 [f]Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, [g]prepare the nations against her, call together against her [h]the kingdoms of Âr'ă-rat, Mĭn'nī, and Ăsh'chĕ-naz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings

of the Mēdeş, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Băb'ĭ-lon, [i] to make the land of Băb'ĭ-lon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Băb'ĭ-lon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds: their might hath failed; [j] they became as women: they have burned her dwellingplaces; [k] her bars are broken.

31 [l] One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Băb'ĭ-lon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iş'ra-el; The daughter of Băb'ĭ-lon *is* [m] like a threshingfloor, [10] *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, [n] and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Něb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar the king of Băb'ĭ-lon hath [o] devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 [11] The violence done to me and to my [12] flesh *be* upon Băb'ĭ-lon, shall the [13] inhabitant of Zī'ŏn say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chăl-dē'a, shall Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, [p] I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; [q] and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 [r] And Băb'ĭ-lon shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, [s] an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall [14] yell as lions' whelps.

39 [t] In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats.

41 How is [u] Shē'shăch taken! and how is [v] the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Băb'ĭ-lon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 [w] The sea is come up upon Băb'ĭ-lon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.

44 [x] And I will punish Bĕl in Băb'ĭ-lon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Băb'ĭ-lon shall fall.

45 [y] My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And [15] lest your heart faint, and ye fear [z] for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come *one* year, and after that in

B. C. 595.

i ch. 50. 13.

j Isa. 19. 16.

k Lam. 2. 9. Amos 1. 5.

l ch. 50. 24.

m Isa. 21. 10.

10 Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

n Joel 3. 13. Matt. 13. 30.

o 2 Chr. 36. 9, 10. ch. 24.

11 My violence.
12 Or, remainder.
13 inhabitress.

p Zech. 1. 15.

q ch. 50. 38.

r Isa. 13. 22.

s 2 Chr. 29. 8. ch. 18. 16.

14 Or, shake themselves.

t Dan. 5. 1, 30.

u ch. 25. 26.
v Isa. 13. 19. ch. 49. 25. Dan. 4. 30.
w Isa. 8. 7, 8.
x ch. 50. 2.
y Rev. 18. 4.
15 Or, let not.
z 2 Ki. 19. 7.
16 visit upon.
a Isa. 44. 23.
b ch. 50. 3.
17 Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, etc.
18 Or, the country.
c ch. 44. 28.
d Ps. 44. 15.
e ch. 49. 16. Amos 9. 2.
f Isa. 13. 6–9. Isa. 15. 5. ch. 50. 22. Zeph. 1. 10.
g Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 94. 1. Isa. 34. 8.
h ch. 46. 18. ch. 48. 15.
19 Or, The walls of broad Babylon.
20 Or, made naked.
i Hab. 2. 13.
21 Or, on the behalf of.
22 Or, prince of Menucha, or, chief chamberlain.
j ch. 50. 3, 39.
23 desolations.

another year *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will [16] do judgment upon the graven images of Băb'ĭ-lon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then [a] the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Băb'ĭ-lon: [b] for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 [17] As Băb'ĭ-lon *hath caused* the slain of Iş'ra-el to fall, so at Băb'ĭ-lon shall fall the slain of all [18] the earth.

50 [c] Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm come into your mind.

51 [d] We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 [e] Though Băb'ĭ-lon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 [f] A sound of a cry *cometh* from Băb'ĭ-lon, and great destruction from the land of the Chăl-dē'anş:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Băb'ĭ-lon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Băb'ĭ-lon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: [g] for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith [h] the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [19] The broad walls of Băb'ĭ-lon shall be utterly [20] broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and [i] the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jĕr-e-mī'ah the prophet commanded Sĕr-a-ī'ah the son of Nē-rī'ah, the son of Mā-a-sē'iah, when he went [21] with Zĕd-e-kī'ah the king of Jū'dah into Băb'ĭ-lon in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Sĕr-a-ī'ah *was* a [22] quiet prince.

60 So Jĕr-e-mī'ah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Băb'ĭ-lon, *even* all these words that are written against Băb'ĭ-lon.

61 And Jĕr-e-mī'ah said to Sĕr-a-ī'ah, When thou comest to Băb'ĭ-lon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that [j] none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be [23] desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, [k] *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Eū-phrā'tēs:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Băb'ў-lon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jĕr-e-mī'ah.

CHAPTER 52.

1 *Zedekiah rebels.* 4 *Jerusalem taken and spoiled.* 24 *Judah carried away captive.* 31 *Jehoiachin advanced.*

ZĔD-E-KĪ'AH *was* [a] one and twenty years old when he [1] began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Hă-mū'tal the daughter of Jĕr-e-mī'ah of Lĭb'nah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jĕ-hoi'a-kim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm and Jū'dah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zĕd-e-kī'ah [b] rebelled against the king of Băb'ў-lon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the [c] ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon came, he and all his army, against Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and pitched [d] against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zĕd-e-kī'ah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, [e] the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chăl-dē'ans *were* by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chăl-dē'ans pursued after the king, and overtook Zĕd-e-kī'ah in the plains of Jĕr'ĭ-chō; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 [f] Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Băb'ў-lon to Rĭb'lah in the land of Hā'math; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 [g] And the king of Băb'ў-lon slew the sons of Zĕd-e-kī'ah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Jū'dah in Rĭb'lah.

11 Then he [2] [h] put out the eyes of Zĕd-e-kī'ah; and the king of Băb'ў-lon bound him in [3] chains, and carried him to Băb'ў-lon, and put him in [4] prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ [i] Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, which *was* the nineteenth year of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon, [j] came Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan, [5] captain of the guard, *which* [6] served the king of Băb'ў-lon, into Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm,

13 And [k] burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and all the houses of the great *men*, burned he with fire:

14 And all the army of the Chăl-dē'ans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm round about.

B. C. 588.

k Rev. 18. 21.

a 2 Ki. 24. 18. 2 Chr. 36. 11.
1 reigned.

b Ezek. 17. 12-16.

c 2 Ki. 25. 1. ch. 39. 1. Zech. 8. 19.

d Deut. 28. 52-57. Isa. 42. 24, 25. ch. 6. 3-6.

e Lev. 26. 14, 26. Isa. 3. 1. Ezek. 4. 16.

f ch. 32. 4.
g ch. 39. 6, 7.
2 blinded.
h Judg. 16. 21.
3 Or, fetters.
4 house of the wards.
i 2 Ki. 25. 8. Zech. 7. 5.
j ch. 39. 9.
5 chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal. And so verse 14.
6 stood before.
k 2 Ki. 25. 9. Ps. 74. 6, 8. Isa. 64. 10, 11. ch. 26. 18. Matt. 24. 1, 2.
l ch. 27. 19.
m Ex. 27. 3.
7 Or, instruments to remove the ashes.
8 Or, basons.
9 Or, censers.
10 their brass.
n 1 Ki. 7. 15, 21, 22. 2 Chr. 3. 15.
11 thread.
o 1 Ki. 7. 20. 2 Chr. 3. 16.
p 1 Chr. 6. 14.
q 2 Ki. 25. 18. ch. 21. 1.
12 threshold.
13 saw the face of the king.
14 Or, scribe of the captain of the host.
r Lev. 26. 33.
s 2 Ki. 24. 2.
t 2 Chr. 36. 20.
u ch. 39. 9.
15 souls.

15 Then Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Băb'ў-lon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

17 [l] Also the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chăl-dē'ans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Băb'ў-lon.

18 [m] The caldrons also, and the [7] shovels, and the snuffers, and the [8] bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the [9] firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that* which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Sŏl'o-mon had made in the house of the LORD: [10] the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And *concerning* the [n] pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits; and a [11] fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brass *was* upon it; and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all *of* brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; *and* [o] all the pomegranates upon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took [p] Sĕr-a-ī'ah the chief priest, [q] and Zĕph-a-nī'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [12] door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that [13] were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the [14] principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Băb'ў-lon to Rĭb'lah.

27 And the king of Băb'ў-lon smote them, and put them to death in Rĭb'lah in the land of Hā'math. Thus [r] Jū'dah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 [s] This *is* the people whom Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar carried away captive: in the [t] seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 [u] In the eighteenth year of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar he carried away captive from Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm eight hundred thirty and two [15] persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard

carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ [v] And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jĕ-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Ē'vĭl-mĕ-rō'dach king of Băb'ĭ-lon in the *first* year of his reign [w] lifted up the head of Jĕ-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, and brought him forth out of prison,

B. C. 588.

v 2 Ki. 25. 27-30.

w Gen. 40. 13, 20. 16 good things with him.

x 2 Sam. 9. 13. 17 the matter of the day in his day.

32 And spake [16] kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Băb'ĭ-lon,

33 And changed his prison garments: [x] and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Băb'ĭ-lon, [17] every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Misery of Jerusalem for her sins.* 18 *Confession of God's justice.*

HOW doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! [a] *how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, *and* [b] princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She [c] weepeth sore in the [d] night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: [e] among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her:* all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 [f] Jū'dah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and [1] because of great servitude: [g] she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zī'ŏn do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her [h] for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zī'ŏn all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her [2] pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the [i] adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm hath grievously sinned; therefore she [3] is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because [j] they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts; she [k] remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself.*

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her [4] pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* [l] they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, [m] they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat [5] to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ [6] *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that [7] pass by? behold, and [n] see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath [o] spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 [p] The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty *men* in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: [q] the Lord hath trodden [8] the virgin, the daughter of Jū'dah, *as* in a winepress.

16 For these *things* I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should [9] relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zī'ŏn spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jā'cob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is [r] righteous; for I have [s] rebelled against his [10] commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I *am* in distress: my [t] bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: [u] abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it:* thou wilt bring [v] the day *that* thou hast [11] called, and they shall be like unto me.

a verse 9. Isa. 47. 7.
b Ezra 4. 20.
c verse 16. Jer. 13. 17.
d Job 7. 3. Ps. 6. 6.
e Jer. 4. 30.
f Lev. 26. 14, 32, 33.
1 for the greatness of servitude.
g Deut. 28. 64.
h Jer. 30. 14. ch. 3. 39.
2 Or, desirable.
i Mic. 4. 11.
3 is become a removing, or, wandering.
j Jer. 13. 22.
k Deut. 32. 29.
4 Or, desirable.
l Deut. 23. 3. Neh. 13. 1.
m Jer. 38. 9.
5 Or, to make the soul to come again.
6 Or, It is nothing.
7 pass by the way.
n Dan. 9. 12. Matt. 24. 21. Luke 21. 22.
o Job 18. 8. Ps. 66. 11. Ezek. 12. 13. Hos. 7. 12.
p Deut. 28. 48. Prov. 5. 22. Isa. 14. 25. Matt. 11. 29, 30.
q Isa. 63. 3. Rev. 14. 19.
8 Or, the winepress of the virgin, etc.
9 bring back.
r Neh. 9. 33. Dan. 9. 7.
s 1 Sam. 12. 14.
10 mouth.
t Isa. 16. 11. Jer. 4. 19. Hos. 11. 8.
u Deut. 32. 25.
v Jer. 46.
11 Or, proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Jeremiah laments the misery of Jerusalem.* 20 *His complaint to God.*

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zī'ŏn with a cloud in his anger, [a] *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth [b] the beauty of Ĭs'rą-el, and remembered not [c] his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jā'cọb, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Jū'dah; he hath [1] brought *them* down to the ground: he [d] hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the [e] horn of Ĭs'rą-el: [f] he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jā'cọb like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He [g] hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew [2] all *that were* pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zī'ŏn: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Ĭs'rą-el, [h] he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Jū'dah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently [i] taken away his [3] tabernacle, [j] as *if it were of* a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: [k] the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zī'ŏn, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath [l] cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath [4] given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; [m] they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zī'ŏn: [n] he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from [5] destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: [o] her king and her princes *are* among the Gĕn'tīlĕs: [p] the law *is* no *more;* her [q] prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zī'ŏn [r] sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jĕ-rụ'są-lĕm hang down their heads to the ground.

11 [s] Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, [t] my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings [6] swoon in the streets of the city.

B. C. 588.

a Matt. 11. 23.
b 2 Sam. 1. 19.
c 1 Chr. 28. 2.
1 made to touch.
d Ps. 89. 39.
e Job 16. 15.
f Ps. 74. 11.
g Isa. 63. 10.
2 all the desirable of the eye.
h Jer. 52. 13.
i Ps. 80. 12. Isa. 5. 5.
3 Or, hedge.
j Isa. 1. 8.
k Zeph. 3. 18.
l Ps. 78. 59–61. Isa. 64. 10, 11. Jer. 7. 12–14. Ezek. 7. 20. Mic. 3. 12. Matt. 24. 2.
4 shut up.
m Ps. 74. 4.
n Isa. 34. 11. Amos 7. 7.
5 swallowing up.
o Deut. 28. 36. 2 Ki. 25. 7.
p 2 Chr. 15. 3.
q Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11, 12. Mic. 3. 6, 7.
r Job 2. 13. Isa. 47. 1–5. ch. 4. 5.
s Ps. 6. 7.
t Job 16. 13.
6 Or, faint.
u Job 5. 1. Dan. 9. 12.
v Isa. 58. 1.
w 1 Ki. 9. 8.
7 by the way.
x Ps. 48. 2.
y Ps. 56. 2.
z Ps. 35. 21.
a Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15.
b Deut. 28. 43, 44. Ps. 38. 16. ch. 1. 5.
c Jer. 14. 17. ch. 1. 16.
d Mark 13. 35.
e Ps. 62. 8.
f Isa. 51. 20. ch. 4. 1. Nah. 3. 10.
g Ex. 32. 11.
h Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Jer. 19. 9. ch. 4. 10.
8 Or, swaddled with their hands.
i ch. 4. 13.
j 2 Chr. 36. 17.
k Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 46. 5.
l Hos. 9. 12.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? [u] what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jĕ-rụ'są-lĕm? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zī'ŏn? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not [v] discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

15 [w] All that pass [7] by clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jĕ-rụ'są-lĕm, *saying, Is* this the city that *men* call [x] The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, [y] We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, [z] we have seen *it.*

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had [a] devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to [b] rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zī'ŏn, [c] let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches [d] pour [e] out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger [f] in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and [g] consider to whom thou hast done this. [h] Shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children [8] of a span long? shall [i] the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The [j] young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day [k] my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORD'S anger none escaped nor remained: [l] those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Jeremiah bewails his own calamities.* 22 *He nourishes hope.* 55 *Prayer for deliverance.*

I *AM* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

B. C. 588.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travail.
6 [a]He hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead of old.
7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.
8 Also [b]when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.
9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.
10 [c]He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.
11 He hath turned aside my ways, and [d]pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.
12 He hath bent his bow, and [e]set me as a mark for the arrow.
13 He hath caused the [1]arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I was a derision [f]to all my people; *and* their song all the day.
15 [g]He hath filled me with [2]bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.
16 He hath also broken my teeth [h]with gravel stones, he hath [3]covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat [4]prosperity.
18 [i]And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:
19 [5]Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is [6]humbled in me.
21 This I [7]recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.
22 ¶ [j]*It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 *They are* new [k]every morning: great *is* thy [l]faithfulness.
24 The LORD *is* my [m]portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD *is* good unto them that [n]wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.
26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope [o]and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
27 [p]*It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.
28 [q]He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* upon him.
29 [r]He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.
30 [s]He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.
31 [t]For the Lord will not cast off for ever:
32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For [u]he doth not afflict [8]willingly nor grieve the children of men.
34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,
35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of [9]the most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, [v]the Lord [10]approveth not.
37 ¶ Who *is* he [w]*that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not [x]evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man [11]complain, [y]a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 [z]Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 [a]Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.
42 [b]We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* [c]the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,
50 Till the LORD [d]look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth [12]mine heart [13]because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, [e]without cause.
53 They have cut off my life [f]in the dungeon, and [g]cast a stone upon me.
54 [h]Waters flowed over mine head; *then* I said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ [i]I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou [j]hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou [k]drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.
58 O Lord, thou hast [l]pleaded the causes of my soul; [m]thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance *and* all their [n]imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
63 Behold their [o]sitting down, and their rising up; I *am* their musick.
64 ¶ [p]Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them [14]sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the [q]heavens of the LORD.

a Ps. 88. 5.
b Job 30. 20. Ps. 22. 2.
c Hos. 5. 14.
d Hos. 6. 1.
e Job 6. 4. Ps. 38. 2.
1 sons.
f Neh. 4. 2–4. Ps. 22. 6, 7. Jer. 20. 7. Matt. 27. 29–31.
g Jer. 9. 15.
2 bitternesses.
h Prov. 20. 17.
3 Or, rolled me in the ashes.
4 good.
i Ps. 31. 22.
5 Or, Remember.
6 bowed.
7 make to return to my heart.
j Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 57. 10. Mal. 3. 6.
k Isa. 33. 2.
l Heb. 10. 23.
m Ps. 16. 5.
n Ps. 130. 6.
o Ps. 37. 7.
p Ps. 94. 12.
q Jer. 15. 17.
r Job 42. 6.
s Mic. 5. 1. Matt. 5. 39.
t Ps. 94. 14.
u Heb. 12. 10.
8 from his heart.
9 Or, a superior.
v Hab. 1. 13.
10 Or, seeth not.
w Ps. 33. 9.
x Job 2. 10.
11 Or, murmur.
y Mic. 7. 9.
z Ps. 119. 59.
a Ps. 86. 4.
b Dan. 9. 5.
c 1 Cor. 4. 13.
d Isa. 63. 15.
12 my soul.
13 Or, more than all.
e Ps. 35. 7. Ps. 69. 4.
f Jer. 37. 16.
g Dan. 6. 17.
h Ps. 69. 2.
i 2 Chr. 33. 12. Ps. 18. 5, 6. Jon. 2. 2.
j Ps. 6. 8. Rom. 8. 26.
k Ps. 69. 18. Isa. 58. 9. Jas. 4. 8.
l 1 Sam. 25. 39. Ps. 35. 1. Jer. 51. 36.
m Ps. 71. 23.
n Jer. 11. 19.
o Ps. 139. 2.
p Ps. 28. 4. Jer. 11. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14. Rev. 6. 10.
14 Or, obstinacy of heart.
q Ps. 8. 3.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Lamentation of Zion.* 13 *Her confessions.* 21 *Edom threatened.*

HOW is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zī'ŏn, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed [a]as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the [1]sea monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, [b]like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The [c]tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet [d]embrace dunghills.

6 For the [2]punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sŏd'om, that was [e]overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her [3]Năz'a-rītes were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing *was* of sapphire:

8 Their visage is [4]blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: [f]their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 *They that be* slain with the sword are better than *they that be* slain with hunger: for these [5]pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

10 [g]The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger, and [h]hath kindled a fire in Zī'ŏn, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all [i]the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

13 ¶ [j]For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, [k]that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered *as* blind *men* in the streets, [l]they have polluted themselves with blood, [6]so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; [7]*it is* unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there.*

16 The [8]anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: [m]they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, [n]our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save *us.*

18 [o]They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for [p]our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in [9]the wilderness.

20 The [q]breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, [r]was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Ē'dom, that dwellest in the land of Ūz; the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶ [10]The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zī'ŏn; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Ē'dom; he will [11]discover thy sins.

CHAPTER 5.

Zion's pitiful complaint in prayer to God.

REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood [1]is sold unto us.

5 [2]Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, *and* have no rest.

6 [a]We have given the hand [b]*to* the Ē-gўp'tians, *and to* the Ăs-sўr'ī-anş, to be satisfied with bread.

7 [c]Our fathers have sinned, *and are* not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the [3]terrible famine.

11 [d]They ravished the women in Zī'ŏn, *and* the maids in the cities of Jū'dah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men [e]to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 [f]The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16 [4]The crown is fallen *from* our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!

17 For this our heart is faint; [g]for these *things* our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zī'ŏn, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us [5]so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 [6]But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

B. C. 588.

a 2 Cor. 4. 7.

1 Or, sea calves.

b Job 39. 14.

c Ps. 22. 15.

d Job 24. 8. Luke 15. 16.

2 Or, iniquity.

e Gen. 19. 25.

3 Or, distinguished ones.

4 darker than blackness.

f Ps. 102. 5.

5 flow out.

g ch. 2. 20.

h Deut. 32. 22.
i Deut. 29. 24.
j Jer. 5. 31.
k Matt. 23. 31.
l Jer. 2. 34.
6 Or, in that they could not but touch.
7 Or, ye polluted.
8 Or, face.
m ch. 5. 12.
n 2 Ki. 24. 7. Isa. 20. 5, 6.
o 2 Ki. 25. 4.
p Jer. 51. 33.
9 Or, the lower grounds.
q Gen. 2. 7.
r Jer. 52. 9.
10 Or, Thine iniquity.
11 Or, carry thee captive for thy sins.

1 cometh for price.
2 On our necks are we persecuted.
a Gen. 24. 2. Jer. 50. 15.
b Hos. 12. 1.
c Jer. 16. 12. Ezek. 18. 2. Matt. 23. 32.
3 Or, terrors, or, storms.
d Isa. 13. 16.
e Judg. 16. 21.
f 2 Ki. 25. 18.
4 The crown of our head is fallen.
g Job 17. 7. Ps. 6. 7.
5 for length of days.
6 Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

THE BOOK OF THE

PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time of Ezekiel's prophecy at Chebar.* 4 *His vision.*

NOW it came to pass in [a]the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month,* in the fifth *day* of the month, as I *was* among the [1]captives by the river of Chē'bär, *that* [b]the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the month, which *was* the fifth year of king Jĕ-hoi'a-chin's captivity,

3 [c]The word of the LORD came expressly unto [2]Ē-zē'kĭ-ĕl the priest, the son of Bū'zī, in the land of the Chăl-dē'anş by the river Chē'bär; and [d]the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, [e]a whirlwind came [f]out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire [3]infolding itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 [g]Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four living creatures. And this [h]*was* their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* [4]straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled [i]like the colour of burnished brass.

8 [j]And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for [k]the likeness of their faces, they four [l]had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* [5]stretched upward; two *wings* of every one *were* joined one to another, and [m]two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, [n]*and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures [o]ran and returned [p]as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold [q]one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 [r]The appearance of the wheels and their work *was* [s]like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their [6]rings *were* [t]full of eyes round about them four.

19 And [u]when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit [7]of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit [8]of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 [v]And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 [w]And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like [x]the noise of great waters, as the [y]voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ [z]And above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, [a]as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness [b]as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 [c]And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 [d]As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. [e]This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw *it,* [f]I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Commission of Ezekiel.* 6 *Instruction.* 9 *Roll of his prophecy.*

AND he said unto me, Son of man, [a]stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

B. C. 595.

a 2 Ki. 23. 3.

1 captivity.

b Matt. 3. 16.

c 2 Pet. 1. 21.

2 Jehezkel.

d 2 Ki. 3. 15.

e Isa. 21. 1. Jer. 23. 19.
f Jer. 1. 14. Jer. 4. 6.
3 catching itself.

g Rev. 4. 6.

h ch. 10. 8.

4 a straight foot.

i Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15.
j Isa. 6. 6. ch. 10. 18. Rev. 4. 8.

k Rev. 4. 7.

l Num. 2. 10.

5 Or, divided above.
m Isa. 6. 2.
n Dan. 10. 5, 6. Matt. 28. 3. Rev. 4. 5.
o Zech. 4. 10.
p Ex. 3. 2. Judg. 13. 20. 2 Ki. 2. 11. Ps. 104. 4. Matt. 24. 27.
q ch. 10. 9.
r ch. 10. 9, 10.
s Dan. 10. 6.
6 Or, strakes.
t Prov. 15. 3. ch. 10. 12. Rev. 5. 6.
u ch. 10. 16, 17.
7 Or, of life.
8 Or, of life.
v ch. 10. 1.
w ch. 10. 5.
x Dan. 10 6. Rev. 1. 15.
y Job 37. 4, 5. Ps. 18. 13. ch. 10. 5.
z ch. 10. 1.
a Ex. 24. 10.
b Isa. 6. 1.
c ch. 8. 2.
d Rev. 4. 3.
e Ex. 33. 20. Num. 12. 8. ch. 8. 4.
f ch. 43. 3. Dan. 8. 17. Acts 9. 4. Rev. 1. 17.

a Dan. 10. 11.

2 And [b] the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Ĭs'ra-el, to a rebellious [1]nation that hath rebelled against me: [c] they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 [d] For *they are* [2]impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 [e] And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet [f] shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, [g] be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though [3]briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: [h] be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, [i] though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 [j] And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* [4]most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and [k] eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, [l] an hand *was* sent unto me; and, lo, [m] a roll of a book *was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and it *was* written within and without: and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and [n] woe.

B. C. 595.

[b] Num. 11. 25. Judg. 13. 25. Neh. 9. 30. ch. 3. 24. Joel 2. 28, 29.
1 nations.
[c] Jer. 3. 25.
[d] ch. 3. 7.
2 hard of face.
[e] ch. 3. 11.
[f] ch. 33. 33.
[g] Matt. 10. 28.
3 Or, rebels.
[h] Heb. 11. 27. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
[i] ch. 3. 26, 27.
[j] Jer. 1. 7, 17. Matt. 28. 20.
4 rebellion.
[k] Rev. 10. 9.
[l] Jer. 1. 9.
[m] ch. 3. 1.
[n] Isa. 3. 11.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Ezekiel eats the roll.* 4 *He is instructed and encouraged by God.*

MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; [a] eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I [b] eat *it;* and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Ĭs'ra-el, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people [1]of a strange speech and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Ĭs'ra-el;

6 Not to many people [2]of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. [3]Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Ĭs'ra-el will not hearken unto thee; [c] for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Ĭs'ra-el *are* [4]impudent and hardhearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 [d] As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then [e] the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying,* Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that [5]touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went [6]in bitterness, in the [7]heat of my spirit; but [f] the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tĕl-ā'bib, that dwelt by the river of Chē'bär, and [g] I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee [h] a watchman unto the house of Ĭs'ra-el: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, [i] to save his life; the same wicked *man* [j] shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; [k] but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a [l] righteous *man* doth turn from his [8]righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous *man,* that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely [m] live, because he is warned; also [n] thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into [o] the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, [p] the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I [q] saw by the river of Chē'bär: and I fell on my face.

24 Then [r] the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, [s] they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And [t] I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof

[a] ch. 2. 8, 9.
[b] Rev. 10. 9.
1 deep of lip, and heavy of tongue.
2 deep of lip, and heavy of language.
3 Or, If I had sent thee, etc., would they not have hearkened unto thee?
[c] John 15. 20.
4 stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.
[d] Jer. 1. 18.
[e] ch. 8. 3. Acts 8. 39.
5 kissed.
6 bitter.
7 hot anger.
[f] 2 Ki. 3. 15.
[g] Job 2. 13. Ps. 137. 1.
[h] Song 3. 3. Song 5. 7. Isa. 21. 6, 8, 11, 12. Isa. 52. 8. Isa. 56. 10. Jer. 6. 17.
[i] Rom. 1. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 16.
[j] ch. 33. 6.
[k] Acts 20. 26.
[l] ch. 18. 24. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
8 righteousnesses.
[m] Rom. 2. 7.
[n] Acts 18. 6.
[o] ch. 8. 4.
[p] ch. 1. 28.
[q] ch. 1. 1.
[r] ch. 2. 2.
[s] ch. 4. 8.
[t] ch. 24. 27. Luke 1. 20, 22.

of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them [9]a reprover: [u]for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 [v]But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: [w]for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAPTER 4.

A typical siege foreshadows the famine in Jerusalem.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jĕ-rŭ'să-lĕm:

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set [1]*battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee [2]an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. [a]This *shall be* a sign to the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Ĭs'ra-el upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, [3]three hundred and ninety days: [b]so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Jū'dah forty days: I have appointed thee [4]each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jĕ-rŭ'să-lĕm, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 [c]And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee [5]from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and [6]fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus [d]shall the children of Ĭs'ra-el eat their defiled bread among the Gĕn'tīles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, [e]Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of [f]that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there [g]abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the [h]staff of bread in Jĕ-rŭ'să-lĕm: and they shall [i]eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume [j]away for their iniquity.

CHAPTER 5.

The prophet's hair types the judgments on Jerusalem.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, [a]and cause *it* to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of [b]the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 [c]Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy [1]skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and [d]cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Jĕ-rŭ'să-lĕm: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath [e]changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, [f]neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that *are* round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 [g]And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers [h]shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I [i]scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast [j]defiled my sanctuary with all thy [k]detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee;* neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ [l]A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in

B. C. 595.

9 a man reproving.
u ch. 2. 5, 6.
v ch. 24. 27. ch. 33. 22.
w ch. 12. 2, 3.

1 Or, chief leaders.
2 Or, a flat plate, or, slice.
a Isa. 8. 18. ch. 12. 6, 11. Mark 14. 22. Luke 2. 34. John 4. 48.
3 From the establishment of idolatry by Jeroboam, 1 Ki. 12. 26, till B. C. 585.
b Num. 14. 34.
4 a day for a year, a day for a year.
c ch. 3. 25.
5 from thy side to thy side.
6 Or, spelt.
d Dan. 1. 8. Hos. 9. 3.
e ch. 9. 8. Acts 10. 14.
f Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 11. 40.
g Lev. 19. 7. Deut. 14. 3. Isa. 65. 4.
h Lev. 26. 26. Ps. 105. 16. Isa. 3. 1. ch. 5. 16.
i Lev. 26. 26. Deut. 28. 48. Ps. 68. 3. Lam. 1. 11. ch. 12. 18, 19.
j Lev. 26. 39. ch. 24. 23.
a Lev. 21. 5. Isa. 7. 20. ch. 44. 20.
b ch. 4. 1.
c Jer. 40. 6.
1 wings.
d Jer. 41. 1, 2.
e Rom. 1. 25. Jude 4.
f Jer. 2. 10. ch. 11. 12.
g Lam. 4. 6. Dan. 9. 12. Amos 3. 2. Matt. 24. 21.
h Deut. 28. 53. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20.
i Lev. 26. 33. ch. 12. 14.
j 2 Chr. 36. 14. ch. 7. 20.
k ch. 11. 21.
l Jer. 15. 2. ch. 6. 12.

the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and [m]I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and [n]I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger [o]be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, [p]and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover [q]I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a [r]reproach and a taunt, an [s]instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in [t]furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall [u]send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:

17 So will I send upon you famine and [v]evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and [w]pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

B. C. 594.

m Jer. 9. 16. ch. 6. 8.
n Lev. 26. 33. ch. 12. 14.
o Lam. 4. 11. Dan. 9. 2.
p Deut. 32. 36. Isa. 1. 24.
q Lev. 26. 31. Neh. 2. 17.
r Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Lam. 2. 15.
s 1 Cor. 10. 11.
t ch. 25. 17.
u Deut. 32. 23, 24. ch. 14. 21.
v Lev. 26. 22.
w ch. 38. 22.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Judgments on Israel for idolatry.* 8 *A remnant to be left.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward the [a]mountains of Yiśrael, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Yiśrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, *even* I, will bring a sword upon you, and [b]I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your [1]images shall be broken: and [c]I will cast down your slain *men* before your [2]idols.

5 And I will [3]lay the dead carcases of the children of Yiśrael before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwellingplaces the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ [d]Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because [e]I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and [f]with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and [g]they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

a ch. 36. 1.
b Lev. 26. 30.
1 Or, sun images.
c Lev. 26. 30.
2 dungy gods.
3 give.
d Jer. 44. 28. ch. 5. 2, 12.
e Ps. 78. 40. Isa. 7. 13.
f Num. 15. 39. ch. 20. 7.
g Lev. 26. 39. Job 42. 6. ch. 20. 43.
h Lev. 26. 36. ch. 12. 16.
i ch. 5. 12.
j Jer. 2. 20. Jer. 15. 2, 3. ch. 5. 12.
k Hos. 4. 13.
l Isa. 57. 5.
m Isa. 5. 25.
4 Or, desolate from the wilderness.
n Num. 33. 46.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite [h]with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Yiśrael! [i]for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, [j]upon every high hill, [k]in all the tops of the mountains, and [l]under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I [m]stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, [4]more desolate than the wilderness toward [n]Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Final desolation of Israel.* 20 *The sanctuary defiled.* 23 *Miseries of their captivity.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Yiśrael; [a]An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will [1]recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And [b]mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: [c]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it [2]watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: [d]the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the [3]sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly [e]pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense [4]thee according to thy ways and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 [f]Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their [5]multitude, nor of any of [6]theirs: [g]neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

a Deut. 32. 20. Lam. 4. 18. Amos 8. 2. Matt. 24. 6.
1 give.
b ch. 5. 11.
c ch. 6. 7.
2 awaketh against thee.
d Isa. 13. 22. ch. 12. 23-25. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
3 Or, echo.
e Ps. 79. 6. Isa. 42. 25. Jer. 7. 20. ch. 20. 8.
4 upon thee.
f Jer. 6. 7.
5 Or, tumult.
6 Or, their tumultuous persons.
g Jer. 16. 5.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, [7]although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself [8]in [9]the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 [h]The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But [i]they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All [j]hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall [10]be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also [k]gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and [l]horror shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be [11]removed: their [m]silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: [12]because it is [n]the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: [o]but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I [13]set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place:* for the [14]robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for [p]the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring [q]the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and [15]their holy places shall be defiled.

25 [16]Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 [r]Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; [s]then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from [t]the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and [17]according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Ezekiel's vision at Jerusalem.* 5 *Image of jealousy.* 15 *Sun worshippers.*

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month,* in the fifth *day* of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Jū'dah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 [a]Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he [b]put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and [c]brought me in the visions of God to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, to the door [d]of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; [e]where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which [f]provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Ĭs'rą-el *was* there, according to the vision that I [g]saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great [h]abominations that the house of Ĭs'rą-el committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Ĭs'rą-el, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Ĭs'rą-el, and in the midst of them stood Jă-ăz-ą-nī'ah the son of [i]Shā'phan, with [j]every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Ĭs'rą-el do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, [k]The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath [l]forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which *was* toward the north; and, behold, there sat [1]women weeping for Tăm'mŭz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this,* O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, [m]between the porch and the altar,

B. C. 594.

7 though their life were yet among the living.

8 Or, whose life is in his iniquity.
9 his iniquity.

h Deut. 32. 25.

i ch. 6. 8.

j Isa. 13. 7.

10 go into water.

k Jer. 6. 26.

l Ps. 55. 5.

11 for a separation, or, uncleanness.
m Prov. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18.

12 Or, because their iniquity is their stumblingblock.
n ch. 44. 12.

o Jer. 7. 30.

13 Or, made it unto them an unclean thing.

14 Or, burglers.
p Gen. 9. 6. 2 Ki. 21. 16. Ps. 10. 8.
q Hab. 1. 6.
15 Or, they shall inherit their holy places.
16 Cutting off.
r Deut. 32. 23.
s Ps. 74. 9. Lam. 2. 9.
t Mal. 2. 7, 8, 9.
17 with their judgments.

a ch. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 9.
b ch. 2. 9. Dan. 5. 5.
c ch. 11. 1.
d 2 Ki. 16. 14.
e Jer. 7. 30.
f Deut. 32. 16. Ex. 20. 4.
g ch. 1. 28.
h Deut. 31. 16. 2 Chr. 36. 14.
i 2 Ki. 22. 8. Jer. 26. 24.
j Num. 16. 17.
k Ps. 14. 1. Isa. 29. 15.
l Ps. 10. 11.
1 In a lewd and idolatrous manner, lamenting the death of Tammuz, or, Adonis, supposed also to be Baal-peor, Num. 25. 3.
m Joel 2. 17.

[n] *were* about five and twenty men, [o] with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped [p] the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? [2] Is it a light thing to the house of Jū'dah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have [q] filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 [r] Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine [s] eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they [t] cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAPTER 9.

A vision shewing how some are spared, the rest destroyed.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, [a] Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, [1] which lieth toward the north, and every man [2] a slaughter weapon in his hand; [b] and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn [3] by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Ĭs'ra-el was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and [4] set a mark upon the foreheads of the men [c] that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in [5] mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay [6] utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but [d] come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and [e] begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I [f] fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Ĭs'ra-el in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Ĭs'ra-el and Jū'dah *is* exceeding great, and the land [g] is [7] full of blood, and the city full of [8] perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and [h] the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* [i] I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, [9] reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

B. C. 594.

n ch. 11. 1.
o Jer. 2. 27.
p Deut. 4. 19. Jer. 44. 17.

2 Or, Is there anything lighter than to commit, etc.
q ch. 9. 9.

r ch. 5. 13.
s ch. 5. 11.

t Prov. 1. 28.

a Ps. 103. 20.

1 which is turned.
2 a weapon of his breaking in pieces.
b Lev. 16. 4.
3 upon his loins.

4 mark a mark.

c Ps. 119. 53.

5 mine ears.

6 to destruction.
d Rev. 9. 4.
e Jer. 25. 29. Luke 12. 47.
f Num. 14. 5. Deut. 9. 18. Josh. 7. 6.
g 2 Ki. 21. 16.
7 filled with.
8 Or, wresting of judgment.
h Ps. 10. 11. Isa. 29. 15.
i Deut. 32. 41.
9 returned the word.

a ch. 1. 22. Rev. 4. 3.
b ch. 9. 2, 3.
1 the hollow of thine hand.
c ch. 1. 13.
d Rev. 8. 5.
e ch. 1. 28.
2 was lifted up.
f Ex. 40. 35. ch. 43. 5.
g ch. 1. 24.
h Ps. 29. 3.
3 sent forth.
i ch. 1. 8.
j ch. 1. 15.
4 flesh.
k ch. 1. 18.
l Rev. 4. 8.
5 Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or, galgal, that is, move round.
m ch. 1. 6, 10.
n 2 Sam. 14. 17.
o 2 Sam. 24. 16.
p Dan. 9. 21.
q ch. 1. 5.
r ch. 1. 19.
s ch. 1. 12.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Vision of the coals of fire.* 8 *Also of the cherubims.*

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the [a] firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 [b] And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill [1] thine hand with [c] coals of fire from between the cherubims, and [d] scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 [e] Then the glory of the LORD [2] went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house; and [f] the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory.

5 And the [g] sound of the cherubims' wings was heard *even* to the outer court, as [h] the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub [3] stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ [i] And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 [j] And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole [4] body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and [k] the wheels, *were* [l] full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, [5] it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 [m] And every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second [n] face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of [o] a lion, and the fourth the face of an [p] eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This *is* [q] the living creature that I saw by the river of Chē'-bär.

16 [r] And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 [s] When they stood, *these* stood; and when they

were lifted up, *these* lifted up themselves *also:* for the spirit [6]of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD [t]departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And [u]the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD'S house; and the glory of the God of Ĭs'ra-el *was* over them above.

20 [v]This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Ĭs'ra-el by [w]the river of Chē'bär; and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 [x]Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; [y]and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And [z]the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chē'bär, their appearances and themselves: [a]they went every one straight forward.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The wicked princes.* 14 *God's purpose in saving a remnant.* 22 *Departure of God's glory.*

MOREOVER [a]the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the [b]east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and behold [c]at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jă-ăz-a-nī'ah the son of Ā'zŭr, and Pĕl-a-tī'ah the son of Bĕ-nā'ĭah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, [1]*It is* not near; let us build houses: [d]this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Ĭs'ra-el: for [e]I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [f]Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have [g]feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and [h]will execute judgments among you.

10 [i]Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in [j]the border of Ĭs'ra-el; [k]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in [l]the border of Ĭs'ra-el:

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: [2]for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but [m]have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

B. C. 594.

6 Or, of life.
t Ps. 78. 60. ch. 7. 20–22. Hos. 9. 12.
u ch. 9. 2, 3. ch. 11. 22.
v ch. 1. 22.
w ch. 1. 1.
x ch. 1. 6. Rev. 4. 7.
y ch. 1. 8.
z ch. 1. 10.
a ch. 1. 12. Ps. 103. 20.

a 1 Ki. 18. 12. ch. 3. 12, 14. ch. 8. 3.
b ch. 10. 19.
c ch. 8. 16.

1 Or, It is not for us to build houses near.
d Jer. 1. 13.

e 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 16. 17. John 2. 24. Heb. 4. 11.
f Mic. 3. 3.
g Prov. 10. 24.
h Ps. 106. 30.
i Jer. 39. 6.
j 2 Ki. 14. 25.
k Ps. 9. 16.
l Jer. 39. 5.
2 Or, which have not walked.
m Deut. 12. 30. ch. 8. 10.
n Acts 5. 5.
o ch. 9. 8.
p Ps. 31. 20. Isa. 8. 14.
q Jer. 24. 5.
r ch. 37. 23.
s Deut. 30. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 12. Jer. 24. 7. Zeph. 3. 9.
t Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33.
u Zech. 7. 12.
v Jer. 11. 4. ch. 14. 11. ch. 36. 28. Heb. 8. 10.
w Heb. 3. 12.
x ch. 1. 19.
y ch. 8. 4.
z Zech. 14. 4.
a ch. 43. 2.
b ch. 8. 3. 2 Cor. 12. 2.
c Acts 20. 20.

a Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 13. 13.
1 Or, instruments.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that [n]Pĕl-a-tī'ah the son of Bĕ-nā'ĭah died. Then [o]fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Ĭs'ra-el?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Ĭs'ra-el wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, [p]yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [q]I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Ĭs'ra-el.

18 And they shall come thither, and [r]they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And [s]I will give them one heart, and I will put [t]a new spirit within you; and I will take [u]the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: [v]and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose [w]heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims [x]lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Ĭs'ra-el *was* over them above.

23 And [y]the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood [z]upon the mountain [a]which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards [b]the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chăl-dē'a, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I [c]spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Zedekiah's captivity foreshadowed.* 17 *The desolation of the Jews.* 21 *Jewish proverb.*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which [a]have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee [1]stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in

their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, [2]as they that go forth into captivity.

5 [3]Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: [b]for I have set thee *for* a sign unto the house of Iṣ'ra-el.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I [4]digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Iṣ'ra-el, the rebellious house, said unto thee, [c]What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This [d]burden *concerneth* the prince in Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, and all the house of Iṣ'ra-el that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: [5]they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And [e]the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My [f]net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and [g]I will bring him to Băb'y-lon *to* the land of the Chăl-dē'anṣ; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And [h]I will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 [i]And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 [j]But I will leave [6]a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, [k]eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, *and* of the land of Iṣ'ra-el; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may [l]be desolate from [7]all that is therein, [m]because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have

B. C. 594.

2 as the goings forth of captivity.
3 Dig for thee.
b Isa. 8. 18. ch. 4. 3.
4 digged for me.
c ch. 24. 19.
d Mal. 1. 1.
5 by removing go into captivity.
e Jer. 39. 4.
f Job 19. 6. Jer. 52. 9. Lam. 1. 13.
g Jer. 52. 11. ch. 17. 16.
h ch. 5. 10.
i Ps. 9. 16. Isa. 26. 9.
j Isa. 1. 8. Jer. 4. 27. ch. 6. 8.
6 men of number.
k ch. 4. 16. Lam. 5. 9.
l Zech. 7. 14.
7 the fulness thereof.
m Gen. 13. 10. Ps. 107. 34.
n Isa. 5. 19. ch. 11. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
o Joel 2. 1. Obad. 15.
p ch. 13. 23.
q Lam. 2. 14.
r Isa. 55. 11. Dan. 9. 12. Zech. 1. 6.
s Isa. 5. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
t Jer. 4. 7. Matt. 24. 48–51. Rev. 3. 3.

1 them that are prophets out of their own hearts.
a Jer. 14. 14.
2 walk after.
3 Or, and things which they have not seen.
b Song 2. 15. Mic. 3. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 13.
c Ps. 106. 23, 30. ch. 22. 30.
4 Or, breaches.
5 hedged the hedge.
d ch. 12. 24.
e Prov. 14. 15. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
6 Or, secret, or, council.
f Neh. 7. 5. Luke 10. 20. Heb. 12. 23. Rev. 13. 8.
g ch. 20. 38.
h Ps. 9. 16. ch. 11. 10, 12.
i 2 Tim. 3. 13.
j Jer. 6. 14.
7 Or, a slight wall.
k ch. 22. 28.

in the land of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, [n]The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Iṣ'ra-el; but say unto them, [o]The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For [p]there shall be no more any [q]vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Iṣ'ra-el.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and [r]the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Iṣ'ra-el say, The vision that he seeth *is* [s]for many days *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [t]There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Lying prophets reproved.* 17 *Reproof of false prophetesses also.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Iṣ'ra-el that prophesy, and say thou unto [1]them that prophesy out of their own [a]hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that [2]follow their own spirit, [3]and have seen nothing!

4 O Iṣ'ra-el, thy prophets are [b]like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye [c]have not gone up into the [4]gaps, neither [5]made up the hedge for the house of Iṣ'ra-el to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 [d]They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to [e]hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it;* albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the [6]assembly of my people, [f]neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Iṣ'ra-el, [g]neither shall they enter into the land of Iṣ'ra-el; [k]and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have [i]seduced my people, saying, [j]Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built up [7]a wall, and, lo, others [k]daubed it with untempered *morter:*

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered

morter, that it shall fall: [l]there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it?*

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: [m]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Yiśrael which prophesy concerning Yerushalem, and which [n]see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, [o]set thy face against [p]the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sew pillows to all [8]armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye [q]hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people [r]for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls [9]to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because [s]with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and [t]strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, [10]by promising him life:

23 Therefore [u]ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: [v]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Reproof of idolaters.* 6 *Exhortation to repentance.* 12 *Visitations of famine and pestilence.* 22 *A remnant to be left.*

THEN [a]came certain of the elders of Yiśrael unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put [b]the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: [c]should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Yiśrael that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Yiśrael in their own [d]heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Yiśrael, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn [1]*yourselves* from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Yiśrael, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Yiśrael, which [e]separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:

8 And [f]I will set my face against that man, and will make him a [g]sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD [h]have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Yiśrael.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him;*

11 That the house of Yiśrael may [i]go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; [j]but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the [k]staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 [l]Though these three men, Noah, Daniyel, and Iyov, were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls [m]by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause [n]noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they [2]spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* [3]in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* [o]I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I [p]cut off man and beast from it:

B. C. 594.

l ch. 38. 22.

m ch. 14. 8.

n Jer. 6. 14. Jer. 8. 11.

o ch. 4. 3. ch. 20. 46.
p Ex. 15. 20. Isa. 3. 16.

8 Or, elbows.
q ch. 22. 25. Eph. 4. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
r Prov. 28. 21. Mic. 3. 5. Rom. 14. 15.
9 Or, into gardens.
s Prov. 19. 27.
t Jer. 23. 14.
10 by quickening him, or, that I should save his life.
u ch. 12. 24. Mic. 3. 6.
v ch. 14. 8.

a ch. 8. 1. ch. 20. 1.
b ch. 3. 20. ch. 7. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Rev. 2. 14.
c Prov. 15. 8.
d Heb. 3. 12-19.
1 Or, others.
e Jer. 2. 13. Matt. 6. 24. Jude 19.
f Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 7.
g Num. 26. 10. Deut. 28. 37. ch. 5. 15.
h Job 12. 16. Jer. 4. 10. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
i Ps. 119. 67, 71. Jer. 31. 18, 19. Heb. 12. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
j Jer. 24. 7. Jer. 30. 22. Jer. 32. 38. ch. 11. 20. ch. 36. 28.
k Lev. 26. 26. Isa. 3. 1. ch. 4. 16.
l Jer. 15. 1. Jer. 7. 16.
m Prov. 11. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
n Num. 21. 6. Lev. 26. 22.
2 Or, bereave.
3 in the midst of it.
o Lev. 26. 25. ch. 5. 12.
p Jer. 33. 12. ch. 25. 13. Hos. 4. 3.

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send [q]a pestilence into that land, and [r]pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Nō'ah, Dăn'ĭel, and Jōb, *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; [4]How much more when [s]I send my four sore judgments upon Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ [t]Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and [u]ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done [v]without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

B. C. 594.

q 2 Sam. 24. 15.
r ch. 7. 8. Rev. 16. 3-6.
4 Or, also when.
s Jer. 15. 2, 3. ch. 5. 17. Amos 4. 10. Rev. 6. 4, 8.
t ch. 6. 8.
u ch. 20. 43.
v Jer. 22. 8, 9.

CHAPTER 15.

Jerusalem's rejection shewn by the unfit vine branch.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the [a]vine tree more than any tree, *or than* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, [b]it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. [1]Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was [2]meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

7 And [c]I will set my face against them; [d]they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; [e]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have [3]committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

a Ps. 80. 8. Hos. 10. 1.
b John 15. 6.
1 Will it prosper?
2 made fit.
c Lev. 17. 10. Ps. 34. 16. Jer. 21. 10.
d Isa. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 43, 44. Amos 5. 19.
e ch. 6. 7. ch. 7. 4.
3 trespassed a trespass.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *A type of Jerusalem's original state.* 6 *God's love toward Jerusalem.* 44 *Her numerous sins.* 60 *Promise of mercy.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]cause Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm to know her abominations,

a ch. 20. 4.
1 cutting out, or, habitation.
b Hos. 2. 3.
2 Or, when I looked upon thee.
3 Or, trodden under foot.
4 made thee a million.
5 ornament of ornaments.
c Ruth 3. 9.
d Ex. 19. 5.
6 bloods.
e Gen. 24. 22.
f Gen. 41. 42. Prov. 1. 9. Song 1. 10. Isa. 13. 19. Dan. 5. 7, 16, 29.
7 nose.
g Deut. 32. 13.
h Ps. 48. 2.
i Lam. 2. 15.
j Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 7. 4. Mic. 3. 11.
k Isa. 1. 21. Isa. 57. 8. Jer. 2. 20. Hos. 1. 2.
l 2 Ki. 23. 7. ch. 7. 20. Hos. 2. 8.
8 of a male.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm; Thy [1]birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Cā'năan; thy father *was* an Ăm'ôr-īte, and thy mother an Hĭt'tīte.

4 And *as for* thy nativity, [b]in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water [2]to supple *thee;* thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee [3]polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have [4]caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to [5]excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; [c]and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and [d]thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy [6]blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I [e]put bracelets upon thy hands, [f]and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy [7]forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; [g]thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding [h]beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And [i]thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ [j]But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, [k]and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 [l]And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so.*

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images [8]of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

B. C. 594.

19 [m]My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for [9]a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 [n]Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them [10]to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain [o]my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy [p]youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD;)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an [11]eminent place, [q]and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place [r]at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with [s]the Ê-gўp'tiaṇs thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food,* and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the [12]daughters of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 [t]Thou hast played the whore also with the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-aṇs, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Cā'năan [u]unto Chăl-dē'ȧ; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these *things,* the work of [v]an imperious whorish woman;

31 [13]In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all whores: but [w]thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and [14]hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by [x]the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore [y]I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as [15]women that break wedlock and [z]shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: [a]they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take [16]thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 [b]They shall also bring up a company against thee, [c]and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall [d]burn thine houses with fire, and [e]execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to [f]cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So [g]will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because [h]thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these *things;* behold, therefore [i]I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hĭt'tīte, and your father an Ām'ôr-īte.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and [17]thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sŏd'om and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, [18]as *if that were* a very little *thing,* [j]thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [k]Sŏd'om thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sŏd'om, pride, [l]fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, [m]neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and [n]committed abomination before me: therefore [o]I took them away as I saw *good.*

51 Neither hath Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations

m Deut. 32. 13. Hos. 2. 8.
9 a savour of rest.
n 2 Ki. 16. 3. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 7. 31. ch. 20. 26.
10 to devour.
o Gen. 17. 7, 11. Ex. 13. 2.
p Jer. 2. 2. Hos. 2. 3.
11 Or, brothel house.
q Lev. 26. 30. Ps. 78. 58. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 2. 20.
r Prov. 9. 14. Jer. 6. 15.
s ch. 8. 10. ch. 20. 7.
12 Or, cities.
t Judg. 10. 6. 2 Ki. 16. 7. Jer. 2. 18.
u ch. 23. 14.
v Prov. 30. 20.
13 Or, In thy daughters is thine, etc.
w Isa. 30. 3.
14 bribest.
x Ps. 106. 38. Jer. 2. 34.
y Isa. 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22. Lam. 1. 8. ch. 23. 9. Hos. 2. 10. Nah. 3. 5.
15 with judgments of.
z Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12. Lev. 24. 17. Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
a ch. 23. 26.
16 instruments of thine ornament.
b ch. 23. 46, 47.
c John 8. 5.
d Deut. 13. 16. 2 Ki. 25. 9. Jer. 39. 8.
e ch. 5. 8. ch. 23. 10. Rom. 2. 8.
f ch. 23. 27.
g ch. 5. 13.
h Ps. 78. 42.
i ch. 9. 10. ch. 11. 21.
17 lesser than thou.
18 Or, that was loathed as a small thing.
j 2 Ki. 21. 9. ch. 5. 6, 7.
k Matt. 10. 15. Mark 6. 11. Luke 10. 12.
l Gen. 13. 10.
m Luke 16. 20.
n Gen. 13. 13. Gen. 18. 20.
o Job 18. 18.

more than they, and [p]hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 [q]When I shall bring again their captivity, [r]the captivity of Sŏd'om and her daughters, and the captivity of Să-mā'rĭ-à and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art [s]a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sŏd'om and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Să-mā'rĭ-à and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sŏd'om was not [19]mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy [20]pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of *thy* [t]reproach of the daughters of [21]Sÿr'ĭ-à, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, which [22]despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast [23]borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast [u]despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless I will [v]remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee [w]an everlasting covenant.

61 Then [x]thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy [y]sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for [z]daughters, [a]but not by thy covenant.

62 [b]And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, [c]and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Parables of the eagles and vine.* 11 *God's judgments on Jerusalem.* 22 *A promise of Christ's kingdom.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Ĭs'ra-el;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; A great eagle with great wings, longwinged, full of feathers, which had [1]divers colours, came unto Lĕb'a-non, and [a]took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and [2]planted it in [b]a fruitful field; he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it [c]*as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good [3]soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? [d]shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? [e]shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to [f]the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean?* tell *them*, Behold, [g]the king of Băb'ў-lon is come to Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Băb'ў-lon;

13 [h]And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, [i]and hath [4]taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be [j]base, that it might not lift itself up, [5]*but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But [k]he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Ē'gўpt, [l]that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things?* or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in [m]the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Băb'ў-lon he shall die.

17 [n]Neither shall Phā'raōh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, [o]by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had [p]given his hand, and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will [q]spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Băb'ў-lon, and [r]will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And [s]all his fugitives with all his bands shall

B. C. 594.

p Matt. 12. 41.

q Isa. 1. 9. Rom. 9. 29.
r Jer. 20. 16.

s ch. 14. 22, 23.

19 for a report, or, hearing.
20 prides, or, excellences.

t 2 Ki. 16. 5. 2 Chr. 28. 18. Isa. 7. 1.
21 Aram.
22 Or, spoil.

23 borne them.
u Deut. 29. 12, 14. ch. 17. 13, 16.
v Ex. 2. 24. Lev. 26. 41, 42. Ps. 106. 45. Hos. 2. 15.
w Jer. 32. 40.
x ch. 20. 43.
y Song 8. 8. Isa. 2. 2.
z Isa. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 26.
a Jer. 31. 31.
b Hos. 2. 19, 20. Acts 7. 8. Heb. 8. 6–10, 13.
c Rom. 3. 19.

1 embroidering.
a 2 Ki. 24. 12.
2 put it in a field of seed.
b Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.
c Isa. 15. 7.
3 field.
d 2 Ki. 25. 7.
e ch. 19. 12. Hos. 13. 15. Matt. 21. 19. Mark 11. 20. John 15. 6. Jude 12.
f ch. 2. 5.
g 2 Ki. 24. 11–16.
h 2 Ki. 24. 17.
i 2 Chr. 36. 13.
4 brought him to an oath.
j ch. 29. 14.
5 to keep his covenant, to stand to it.
k 2 Ki. 24. 20. Jer. 52. 3.
l Deut. 17. 16. Isa. 30. 1–4. Isa. 31. 1, 3. Jer. 37. 5–7.
m Jer. 32. 5. ch. 12. 13.
n Jer. 37. 7. Lam. 4. 17. ch. 29. 6, 7.
o Jer. 52. 4.
p 1 Chr. 29. 24.
q Josh. 10. 16–18. 2 Chr. 33. 11. Eccl. 9. 12. Lam. 1. 13. ch. 12. 13.
r ch. 20. 36.
s ch. 12. 14.

fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it.*

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also take of the highest [t]branch of the high cedar, and will set *it:* I will crop off from the top of his young twigs [u] a tender one, and will [v]plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent:

23 [w]In the mountain of the height of Yiśrael will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it.*

CHAPTER 18.

1 *God's reproof of the unjust proverb of sour grapes.* 25 *He defends the equity of his dealings.* 31 *An exhortation to repentance.*

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Yiśrael, saying, The [a]fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Yiśrael.

4 Behold, [b] all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: [c]the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do [1]that which is lawful and right,

6 [d]*And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Yiśrael, neither hath [e]defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to [f]a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not [g]oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his [h]pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath [i]given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon [j]usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, [k]hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* [l]just, he shall surely [m]live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a [2]robber, [n]a shedder of blood, and [3]*that* doeth the like to *any* one of these *things,*

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties,* but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and [o]defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath [p]committed abomination,

13 [q]Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his [4]blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now, lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Yiśrael, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, [5]hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given [r]his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; [s]he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even [t]he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? [u]doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. [v]The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: [w]the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, [x]and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But [y]if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 [z]All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: [a]in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 [b]Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But [c]when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? [d]All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, [e]The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Yiśrael; Is not [f]my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, [g]when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

B. C. 594.

t Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5.
u Isa. 53. 2.
v Ps. 2. 6.
w Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1.
a Lam. 5. 7.
b Zech. 12. 1. Heb. 12. 9.
c Rom. 6. 23.
1 judgment and justice.
d ch. 22. 9.
e Heb. 13. 4.
f Lev. 18. 19.
g Lev. 25. 14.
h Deut. 24. 12.
i Isa. 58. 7. Matt. 25. 35.
j Lev. 25. 36.
k Zech. 8. 16.
l Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 8. 1.
m Amos 5. 4.
2 Or, breaker up of an house.
n Ex. 21. 12.
3 Or, that doeth to his brother besides any of these.
o 1 Cor. 6. 9.
p 2 Ki. 21. 11.
q Ex. 22. 25.
4 bloods.
5 hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge.
r Job 22. 7. Prov. 22. 9. Eccl. 11. 1, 2. Isa. 58. 7-10. Matt. 25. 35. Luke 11. 41.
s ch. 20. 18. Matt. 23. 29-32. Rom. 2. 7.
t ch. 3. 18.
u Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9.
v Deut. 24. 16. 2 Chr. 25. 4.
w Isa. 3. 10.
x Rom. 2. 9.
y ch. 33. 12.
z ch. 33. 16.
a Rom. 8. 13.
b 2 Pet. 3. 9.
c ch. 33. 12.
d Heb. 10. 38. 2 John 8.
e Mal. 3. 14.
f Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 145. 17.
g Isa. 1. 18.

29 Yet saith the house of Ĭs'ra-el, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Ĭs'ra-el, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 [h] Therefore I will judge you, O house of Ĭs'ra-el, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. [i] Repent, and turn [6] *yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ [j] Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a [k] new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Ĭs'ra-el?

32 For [l] I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn [7] *yourselves*, and live ye.

B. C. 594.

h Eccl. 12. 14. ch. 7. 3.

i Matt. 3. 2. Rev. 2. 5.

6 Or, others.

j Eph. 4. 22.

k Jer. 32. 39. ch. 11. 19.

l Lam. 3. 33. ch. 33. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 9.

7 Or, others.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Lamentation for Israel's princes.* 10 *Also for Jerusalem.*

MOREOVER [a] take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Ĭs'ra-el,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: [b] it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of [c] Ē'ġўpt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took [d] another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 [e] And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew [1] their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 [f] Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 [g] And they put him in ward [2] in chains, and brought him to the king of Băb'ў-lon: they brought him into holes, that his voice should no more be heard upon [h] the mountains of Ĭs'ra-el.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* [i] like a vine [3] in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was [j] fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her [k] stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the [l] east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* [m] planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 [n] And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule. This *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

a ch. 26. 17.

b 2 Ki. 23. 31.

c 2 Ki. 23. 33. 2 Chr. 36. 4. Jer. 22. 11.

d 2 Ki. 23. 34.

e Jer. 22. 13.

1 Or, their widows.

f 2 Ki. 24. 2.

g 2 Chr. 36. 6. Jer. 28. 18, 19.

2 Or, in hooks.

h ch. 6. 2.

i ch. 15. 2. Ps. 80. 8.

3 Or, in thy quietness, or, in thy likeness.

j Deut. 8. 7.

k Dan. 4. 11.

l Hos. 13. 15.

m Deut. 28. 48.

n Judg. 9. 15.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *God refuses to be consulted by Israel's elders.* 5 *Rebellions of Israel.* 33 *God's promise to gather the nation again.*

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, *that* [a] certain of the elders of Ĭs'ra-el came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Ĭs'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye come to enquire of me? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [b] I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou [1] judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* [c] cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when [d] I chose Ĭs'ra-el, and [2] lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jā'cob, and made myself [e] known unto them in the land of Ē'ġўpt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, [f] I *am* the LORD your God;

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, [g] to bring them forth of the land of Ē'ġўpt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, [h] which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man [i] the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with [j] the idols of Ē'ġўpt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Ē'ġўpt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Ē'ġўpt.

9 [k] But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Ē'ġўpt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 [l] And I gave them my statutes, and [3] shewed them my judgments, [m] which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my [n] sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Ĭs'ra-el rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they [o] despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also [p] I lifted up my hand unto them in the

a ch. 8. 1.

b 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ps. 50. 15. Prov. 15. 8. Matt. 15. 8.

1 Or, plead for them.

c ch. 16. 2. Matt. 23. 32.

d Ex. 6. 7.

2 Or, sware.

e Ex. 3. 8. Deut. 4. 34.

f Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 2.

g Ex. 3. 8, 17. Jer. 32. 22.

h Ps. 48. 2.

i 2 Chr. 15. 8.

j Deut. 29. 16. Josh. 24. 14.

k Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13.

l Deut. 4. 8. Neh. 9. 13.

3 made them to know.

m Rom. 10. 5.

n Ex. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 14.

o Prov. 1. 25.

p Num. 14. 28. Ps. 95. 11.

wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for [q] their heart went after their idols.

17 [r] Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I *am* the LORD your God; [s] walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 [t] And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding [u] the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 [v] Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that [w] I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and [x] their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore [y] I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass [z] through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they [a] might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Iṣ'raʾ-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet in this your fathers have [b] blasphemed me, in that they have [4] committed a trespass against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then [c] they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their [d] sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then [5] I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bāʾmah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Iṣ'raʾ-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

B. C. 593.

q Num. 15. 39. Ps. 78. 37. ch. 14. 3, 4. Amos 5. 25, 26. Acts 7. 42, 43.
r 1 Sam. 24. 10. Ps. 78. 38. Neh. 9. 19.
s Deut. 5. 32, 33. Deut. 6. Deut. 7. Deut. 8. Deut. 10. Deut. 11. Deut. 12.
t Ex. 20. 11. Neh. 13. 17-19. Isa. 58. 13. Jer. 17. 22.
u Num. 25. 1, 2. Deut. 9. 23, 24.
v Ps. 78. 38.
w Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. Ps. 106. 27.
x ch. 6. 9. Mark 7. 22.
y Ps. 81. 12. Rom. 1. 24.
z 2 Ki. 17. 17. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Jer. 32. 35. ch. 16. 20, 21.
a ch. 6. 7.
b Rom. 1. 23.
4 trespassed a trespass.
c Isa. 57. 5.
d ch. 16. 19.
5 Or, I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.
e Prov. 1. 27, 28. Zech. 7. 13. Matt. 25. 11, 12.
f ch. 11. 5.
g Jer. 21. 5.
h ch. 17. 20.
i Num. 14. 21.
j Lev. 27. 32. Jer. 33. 13.
6 Or, a delivering.
k ch. 34. 17. Matt. 3. 12.
l Ps. 95. 11. ch. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 10. 5. Heb. 4. 6.
m Ps. 81. 12. Amos 4. 4.
n Prov. 21. 27. Isa. 1. 13. Jer. 7. 9-11. ch. 23. 38.
o Isa. 2. 2. ch. 17. 23.
p Isa. 56. 7. Zech. 8. 20. Mal. 3. 4. Rom. 12. 1.
7 Or, chief.
8 savour of rest.
q Jer. 24. 7. ch. 36. 23. John 17. 3.
r ch. 11. 17.
s ch. 16. 61.
t Lev. 26. 39. Hos. 5. 15.
u ch. 24. 24.
v ch. 36. 22.

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and [e] shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Iṣ'raʾ-el? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that [f] which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and [g] with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there [h] will I plead with you face to face.

36 [i] Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Ēʾġўpt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to [j] pass under the rod, and I will bring you into [6] the bond of the covenant:

38 And [k] I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and [l] they shall not enter into the land of Iṣ'raʾ-el: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Iṣ'raʾ-el, thus saith the Lord GOD; [m] Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: [n] but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For [o] in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iṣ'raʾ-el, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Iṣ'raʾ-el, all of them in the land, serve me: there [p] will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the [7] firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your [8] sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 [q] And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, [r] when I shall bring you into the land of Iṣ'raʾ-el, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And [s] there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and [t] ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 [u] And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you [v] for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Iṣ'raʾ-el, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and

drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [w]I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour [x]every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces [y]from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAPTER 21.

Ezekiel prophesies against Israel with a sign of sighing.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 [a]Son of man, set thy face toward Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and [b]drop *thy word* toward the [c]holy places, and prophesy against the land of Ĭs'rạ-el,

3 And say to the land of Ĭs'rạ-el, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee [d]the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh [e]from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it [f]shall not return any more.

6 [g]Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees [1]shall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, [h]A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? [2]it contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Ĭs'rạ-el: [3]terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: [i]smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 [4]Because *it is* [j]a trial, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite *thine* [5]hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it *is* the sword of the great *men that are* slain, which entereth into their [k]privy chambers.

15 I have set the [6]point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruins be multiplied: ah! *it is* made bright, *it is* [7]wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 [l]Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, [8]*or* on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also [m]smite mine hands together, and [n]I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Băb'ў-lon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to [o]Răb'bath of the Ām'mŏn-ītes, and to Jū'dah in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm the defenced.

21 For the king of Băb'ў-lon stood at the [9]parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made *his* [10]arrows bright, he consulted with [11]images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, to appoint [12]captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to [p]lift up the voice with shouting, [q]to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, [13]to them that [r]have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, [s]profane wicked prince of Ĭs'rạ-el, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: [t]exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.

27 [14]I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: [u]and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ām'mŏn-ītes, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are* slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 [15]Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

B. C. 593.

w Jer. 21. 14.
x Luke 23. 31.
y ch. 21. 4.

a ch. 20. 46.
b Deut. 32. 2. Amos 7. 16.
c 1 Pet. 4. 17.
d Job 9. 22.
e ch. 20. 47.
f Isa. 45. 23.
g Isa. 22. 4.

1 shall go into water.
h Deut. 32. 41.
2 Or, it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.
3 Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people.
i Jer. 31. 19.
4 Or, When the trial hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?
j Job 9. 23.
5 hand to hand.
k 1 Ki. 20. 30. ch. 8. 12.
6 Or, glittering, or, fear.
7 Or, sharpened.
l ch. 14. 17.
8 set thyself, take the left hand.
m ch. 22. 13.
n Deut. 28. 63. Isa. 1. 24. ch. 16. 42.
o Deut. 3. 11. 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2.
9 mother of the way.
10 Or, knives.
11 teraphim.
12 rams, or, battering rams.
p Jer. 51. 14.
q ch. 4. 2.
13 Or, for the oaths made unto them.
r ch. 17. 13.
s Gen. 13. 13.
t Luke 1. 52.
14 Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.
u Gen. 49. 10.
15 Or, Cause it to return.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of [16]brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Sins of the Jews.* 15 *Their dispersion.* 23 *Corruption of prophets, princes, priests, and people.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou [1]judge, wilt thou judge the [2]bloody city? yea, thou shalt [3]shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh [a]idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast [b]shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: [c]therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be* near, and *those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* [4]infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, [d]the princes of Iş'ra-el, every one were in thee to their [5]power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they [e]set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by [6]oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast [f]profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are [7]men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they [g]discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was [h]set apart for pollution.

11 And [8]one hath committed abomination [i]with his neighbour's wife; and [9]another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee [j]have they taken gifts to shed blood; [k]thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and [l]hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore I have [m]smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 [n]Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? [o]I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And [p]I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou [10]shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and [q]thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

B. C. 593.

16 Or, burning.

1 Or, plead for.

2 city of bloods.
3 make her know.

a Mic. 6. 16.

b Gen. 9. 6. 2 Ki. 21. 16. Ps. 106. 38.

c Deut. 28. 37. 1 Ki. 9. 7. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 44. 13, 14. Jer. 18. 16. Dan. 9. 16.
4 polluted of name, much in vexation.

d Isa. 1. 23. Zeph. 3. 3.
5 arm.

e Deut. 27. 16.

6 Or, deceit.

f Lev. 19. 30.

7 men of slanders.

g Lev. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
h Lev. 18. 19.
8 Or, every one.
i Jer. 5. 8.
9 Or, every one hath by lewdness.
j Deut. 16. 19.
k Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19.
l Deut. 32. 18. Ps. 106. 21. Jer. 2. 32. ch. 23. 35.
m ch. 21. 17.
n ch. 21. 7. Isa. 31. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
o ch. 17. 24.
p Deut. 4. 27.
10 Or, shalt be profaned.
q Ex. 8. 22. Ps. 9. 16.
r Isa. 1. 22.
11 drosses.
12 According to the gathering.
s Jer. 6. 13. Hos. 6. 9.
t Matt. 23. 14. Acts 20. 29.
u Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.
v Mal. 2. 8.
13 offered violence to.
w 1 Sam. 2. 29.
x Lev. 10. 10.
y Isa. 1. 23.
z ch. 13. 10.
a Jer. 5. 26.
14 Or, deceit.
15 without right.
b Jer. 5. 1.
c Gen. 18. 23.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, [r]the house of Iş'ra-el is to me become dross: all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the [11]dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

20 [12]*As* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it;* so will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there,* and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 [s]*There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they [t]have devoured souls; [u]they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her [v]priests have [13]violated my law, and have [w]profaned mine holy things: they have put no [x]difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her [y]princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And [z]her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter,* seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 [a]The people of the land have used [14]oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger [15]wrongfully.

30 [b]And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and [c]stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 36 *Reproof of their adulteries.* 45 *Judgments upon them.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were [a]two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And [b]they committed whoredoms in Ē'ġўpt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Ȧ-hō'lah the elder, and Ȧ-hŏl'ĭ-bah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus *were* their names; Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ *is* [1]Ȧ-hō'lah, and Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm [2]Ȧ-hŏl'ĭ-bah.

5 And Ȧ-hō'lah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on [c]the Ās-sўr'ĭ-anş *her* neighbours,

6 *Which were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she [3]committed her whoredoms with them, with all them *that were* [4]the chosen men of Ās-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Ē'ġўpt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the [d]Ās-sўr'ĭ-anş, upon whom she doted.

10 These [e]discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became [5]famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Ȧ-hŏl'ĭ-bah saw *this*, [6]she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms [7]more than her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the [f]Ās-sўr'ĭ-anş *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And *that* she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, [g]the images of the Chăl-dē'anş pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Băb-ў-lō'nĭ-anş of Chăl-dē'ȧ, the land of their nativity:

16 And [8]as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chăl-dē'ȧ.

17 And the [9]Băb-ў-lō'nĭ-anş came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was [10]alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then [h]my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Ē'ġўpt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, [i]whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Ē-ġўp'tĭanş for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Ȧ-hŏl'ĭ-bah, thus saith the Lord GOD; [j]Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Băb-ў-lō'nĭ-anş, and all the Chăl-dē'anş, Pē'kŏd, and Shō'ȧ, and Kō'ȧ, *and* all the Ās-sўr'ĭ-anş with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee [k]with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall [l]judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 [m]They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy [11]fair jewels.

27 Thus [n]will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Ē'ġўpt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Ē'ġўpt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* [o]whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and [p]shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these *things* unto thee, because thou hast [q]gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her [r]cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: [s]thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

34 Thou shalt [t]even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou [u]hast forgotten me, and [v]cast me behind thy

B. C. 593.

a Jer. 3. 7. ch. 16. 46.
b Lev. 17. 7. Josh. 24. 14. ch. 20. 8.

1 That is, His tent, or, tabernacle.
2 That is, My tabernacle in her.
c 2 Ki. 15. 19. 2 Ki. 16. 7. Hos. 5. 13. Hos. 8. 9. Hos. 10. 6.

3 bestowed her whoredoms upon them.
4 the choice of the children of Asshur.

d 2 Ki. 17. 3, 4, 5, 6, 23.

e ch. 16. 37, 41.

5 a name.

6 she corrupted her inordinate love more than, etc.
7 more than the whoredoms of her sister.

f 2 Ki. 16. 7.

g Jer. 50. 2.
8 at the sight of her eyes.
9 children of Babel.
10 loosed, or, disjointed.
h Deut. 32. 19. Ps. 78. 59. Jer. 12. 8. Jer. 15. 1. Lam. 2. 7. Amos 6. 8. Zech. 11. 8.
i ch. 16. 26.
j Isa. 10. 5, 6. ch. 16. 37.
k Jer. 47. 3. Nah. 3. 2.
l 2 Sam. 24. 14. Jer. 39. 5. ch. 16. 38.
m Jer. 13. 22. ch. 16. 39. Rev. 17. 16.
11 instruments of thy decking.
n ch. 16. 41. Mic. 5. 10.
o Jer. 21. 7. ch. 16. 37.
p ch. 16. 39.
q ch. 6. 9.
r Ps. 11. 6. Jer. 25. 15. Dan. 9. 12.
s Deut. 28. 37. ch. 22. 4, 5.
t Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17.
u Jer. 2. 32. Jer. 3. 21.
v 1 Ki. 14. 9. Neh. 9. 26.

back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou [12]judge Ā-hō'lah and Ā-hŏl'ī-bah? yea, [w]declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and [x]blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, [y]whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through *the fire*, to devour *them*.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and [z]have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, [a]thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men [13]to come from far, [b]unto whom a messenger *was* sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst [c]wash thyself, [d]paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a [14]stately bed, and a table prepared before it, [e]whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her: and with the men [15]of the common sort *were* brought [16]Sā-bē'anṣ from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto *her that was* old in adulteries, Will they now commit [17]whoredoms with her, and she *with them?*

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Ā-hō'lah and unto Ā-hŏl'ī-bah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall [f]judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them [18]to be removed and spoiled.

47 [g]And the company shall stone them with stones, and [19]dispatch them with their swords; [h]they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, [i]that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Parable of the boiling pot.* 18 *Death of Ezekiel's wife.* 19 *Jerusalem's destruction foreshadowed.*

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Băb'ў-lon set himself against Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm this [a]same day.

3 [b]And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [c]Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill *it* with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and [1]burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to [d]the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no [e]lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; [f]she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; [g]I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* [i]the filthiness of it may be molten in it, *that* the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied [2]*herself* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because [j]I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, [k]till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 [l]I the LORD have spoken *it:* it shall come to pass, and I will do *it;* I will not go back, [m]neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears [3]run down.

17 [4]Forbear to cry, [n]make no mourning for the dead, [o]bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and [p]put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and [q]cover not *thy* [5]lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, [r]Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest *so?*

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [s]I will profane my sanctuary,

B. C. 590.

12 Or, plead for.
w Isa. 58. 1.
x ch. 16. 38.
y ch. 16. 20.
z ch. 22. 8.
a 2 Ki. 21. 4. Jer. 23. 11. ch. 44. 7.
13 coming.
b Isa. 57. 9.
c Ruth 3. 3.
d 2 Ki. 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30.
14 honourable.
e Prov. 7. 17. Jer. 44. 17. ch. 16. 18, 19. Hos. 2. 8.
15 of the multitude of men.
16 Or, drunkards.
17 her whoredoms.
f ch. 16. 38. John 8. 4-7.
18 for a removing and spoil.
g ch. 16. 41.
19 Or, single them out.
h 2 Chr. 36. 17. ch. 24. 21.
i Deut. 13. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 6.

a 2 Ki. 25. 1. Jer. 39. 1.
b Ps. 78. 2. ch. 17. 12. Mic. 2. 4. Mark 12. 12. Luke 8. 10.
c Jer. 1. 13. ch. 11. 3.
1 Or, heap.
d 2 Ki. 21. 16. ch. 22. 3. Mic. 7. 2. Nah. 3. 1.
e Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11. Nah. 3. 10.
f Lev. 17. 13. Deut. 12. 16.
g Jer. 16. 17. Matt. 7. 2.
h Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.
i ch. 22. 15.
2 Or, the Lord.
j Amos 4. 6.
k ch. 5. 13. ch. 8. 18.
l Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 29. Ps. 33. 9.
m ch. 5. 11.
3 go.
4 Be silent.
n Num. 20. 29. Jer. 16. 5.
o Lev. 10. 6.
p 2 Sam. 15. 30.
q Mic. 3. 7.
5 upper lip.
r ch. 12. 9.
s Jer. 7. 14. ch. 7. 20.

the excellency of your strength, [t]the desire of your eyes, and [6]that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: [u]ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: [v]ye shall not mourn nor weep; but [w]ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus [x]Ē-zē'kĭ-ĕl is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: [y]and when this cometh, [z]ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and [7]that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears?

27 [a]In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *God's vengeance on Ammon.* 8 *Moab, Seir, Edom and Philistia are to be subject to God's vengeance.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face [a]against the Ām'mŏn-ītes, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ām'mŏn-ītes, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; [b]Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Ĭs'rą̂-el, when it was desolate; and against the house of Jū'dah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the [1]men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: [c]they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make [d]Răb'bah a stable for camels, and the Ām'mŏn-ītes a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast clapped *thine* [2]hands, and stamped with the [3]feet, and rejoiced in [4]heart with all thy despite against the land of Ĭs'rą̂-el;

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a [5]spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that [e]Mō'ab and Sē'ĭr do say, Behold, the house of Jū'dah *is* like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the [6]side of Mō'ab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Bĕth-jĕsh'ĭ-mŏth, Bā'al-mē'on, and Kĭr-ĭ-ą̂-thā'im,

B. C. 588.

t Ps. 27. 4.
6 the pity of your soul.

u Jer. 16. 6.

v Job 27. 15. Ps. 78. 64.
w Lev. 26. 39. ch. 33. 10.

x Isa. 20. 3. ch. 12. 6.
y Jer. 17. 15. John 13. 19.
z ch. 25. 5.

7 the lifting up of their soul.

a ch. 3. 26.

a Jer. 49. 1. Amos 1. 13. Zeph. 2. 9.
b Prov. 17. 5.
1 children.
c Gen. 45. 18.
d 2 Sam. 12. 26. Isa. 13. 21. ch. 21. 20. Zeph. 2. 14.
2 hand.
3 foot.
4 soul.
5 Or, meat.
e Deut. 2. 4, 5. Isa. 15. Jer. 48. 1.
6 shoulder of Moab.
7 Or, against the children of Ammon.
f 2 Chr. 28. 17. Ps. 137. 7. Lam. 4. 22. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10.
8 by revenging revengement.
9 Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.
g Isa. 11. 14.
h Jer. 25. 20. Joel 3. 4. Amos 1. 6.
10 Or, with perpetual hatred.
i Zeph. 2. 4.
j 1 Sam. 30. 14.
11 Or, haven of the sea.
12 vengeances.
k Ps. 9. 16. Isa. 26. 11. ch. 6. 7.

a Isa. 23. Jer. 25. 22. Amos 1. 9.
b ch. 25. 3.
c Ps. 40. 15. Lam. 1. 1.
d Joel 3. 4–6.
e ch. 27. 32. Matt. 4. 19-21.
f Ps. 83. 18. Isa. 37. 20. ch. 25. 5.
g Ezra 7. 12. Dan. 2. 37.
h 2 Sam. 20. 15. Jer. 52. 4. ch. 21. 22.
1 Or, pour out the engine of shot.

10 Unto the men of the east [7]with the Ām'mŏn-ītes, and will give them in possession, that the Ām'mŏn-ītes may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Mō'ab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [f]Because that Ē'dom hath dealt against the house of Jū'dah [8]by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Ē'dom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Tē'man; and [9]they of Dē'dan shall fall by the sword.

14 And [g]I will lay my vengeance upon Ē'dom by the hand of my people Ĭs'rą̂-el: and they shall do in Ē'dom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Because the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* [10]for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [i]I will stretch out mine hand upon the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, and I will cut off the [j]Chĕr'ĕth-ĭms, and destroy the remnant of the [11]sea coast.

17 And I will execute great [12]vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; [k]and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Tyre is threatened for her speech against Jerusalem.* 15 *The sea mourns.*

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]because that Tȳ'rus hath said against Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, [b]Aha, she is broken *that was* [c]the gates of the people: she is [d]turned unto me: I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tȳ'rus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tȳ'rus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets [e]in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; [f]and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tȳ'rus Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'-ȳ-lon, [g]a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall [h]make a fort against thee, and [1]cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.
10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, [2]as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.
12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy [3]thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.
13 [i]And I will cause the noise of [j]thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.
14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tȳ'rus; Shall not the isles [k]shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?
16 Then all the [l]princes of the sea shall [m]come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with [4]trembling; [n]they shall sit upon the ground, and [o]shall tremble at *every* moment, and [p]be astonished at thee.
17 And they shall take up a [q]lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited [5]of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong [r]in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it!
18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.
19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;
20 When I shall bring thee down [s]with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set [t]glory in the land of the living;
21 [u]I will make thee [6]a terror, and thou *shalt be* no *more:* [v]though thou be sought for, [w]yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Beauty and riches of Tyre.* 26 *Her irrecoverable fall.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Now, thou son of man, [a]take up a lamentation for Tȳ'rus;
3 And say unto Tȳ'rus, [b]O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* [c]a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tȳ'rus, thou hast said, I *am* [1]of perfect beauty.
4 Thy borders *are* in the [2]midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.
5 They have [3]made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of [d]Sē'nĭr: they have taken cedars from Lĕb'a-non to make masts for thee.
6 *Of* the oaks of Bā'shăn have they made thine oars; [4]the company of the Āsh'ŭr-ītes have made thy benches *of* ivory, *brought* out of [e]the isles of Chĭt'tim.
7 Fine linen with broidered work from Ē'gўpt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; [5]blue and purple from the isles of [f]Ē-lī'shah was that which covered thee.
8 The inhabitants of Zī'don and Ăr'văd were thy mariners: thy wise *men*, O Tȳ'rus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.
9 The ancients of [g]Gē'bal and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy [6]calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.
10 They of Pĕr'sĭa and of Lŭd and of [h]Phŭt were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.
11 The men of Ăr'văd with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Găm'ma-dĭms were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.
12 [i]Tär'shish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.
13 [j]Jā'văn, Tu'bal, and Mē'shech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded [k]the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy [7]market.
14 They of the house of [l]Tō-gär'mah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.
15 The men of [m]Dē'dan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee *for* a present horns of ivory and ebony.
16 Sўr'ĭ-a *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of [8]the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and [9]agate.
17 Jū'dah, and the land of Ĭs'ra-el, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market [n]wheat of Mĭn'nith, and Păn'năg, and honey, and oil, and [10]balm.
18 Dă-măs'cus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Hĕl'bon, and white wool.
19 Dăn also and Jā'văn [11]going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.
20 [o]Dē'dan *was* thy merchant in [12]precious clothes for chariots.
21 Ā-rā'bĭ-a, and all the princes of [p]Kē'där, [13]they

B. C. 588.

2 according to the enterings of a city broken up.
3 houses of thy desire.
i Isa. 14. 11. Isa. 23. 7, 16. Jer. 7. 34. Jer. 16. 9. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 22.
j Isa. 23. 16.
k Jer. 49. 21.
l Isa. 23. 8.
m Jon. 3. 6.
4 tremblings.
n Job 2. 13. Isa. 3. 26.
o ch. 32. 10.
p ch. 27. 35.
q Rev. 18. 9.
5 of the seas.
r Isa. 23. 4.
s ch. 32. 18. Luke 10. 15.
t Isa. 4. 5.
u ch. 27. 36.
6 terrors.
v Ps. 37. 36.
w Jer. 51. 64.

a ch. 26. 17.
b ch. 28. 2.
c Isa. 23. 3.
1 perfect of beauty.
2 heart.
3 built.
d Deut. 3. 9.
4 the daughter, or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.
e Jer. 2. 10.
5 Or, purple and scarlet.
f Gen. 10. 4.
g Josh. 13. 5.
6 strengtheners, or, stoppers of chinks.
h Jer. 46. 9. ch. 30. 5.
i 2 Chr. 20. 36.
j 1 Chr. 1. 5.
k Joel 3. 6.
7 Or, merchandise.
l Gen. 10. 3. 1 Chr. 1. 6.
m Gen. 10. 7. 1 Chr. 1. 9.
8 thy works.
9 chrysoprase.
n 1 Ki. 5. 9. Acts 12. 20.
10 Or, rosin.
11 Or, Meuzal.
o Gen. 25. 3.
12 clothes of freedom.
p Gen. 25. 13. 1 Chr. 1. 29.
13 they were the merchants of thy hand.

occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of [q]Shē'bà and Rā'ą-mah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 [r]Hā'ran, and Căn'neh, and Ē'dĕn, the merchants of [s]Shē'bà, Àssh'ur, *and* Chĭl'măd, *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in [14]all sorts *of things*, in blue [15]clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 [t]The ships of Tär'shish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: [u]the east wind hath broken thee in the [16]midst of the seas.

27 Thy [v]riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that *are* in thee, [17]and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the [18]midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The [19]suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And [w]all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall [x]cast up dust upon their heads, they [y]shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tȳ'rus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 [z]All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people [a]shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be [20]a terror, and [21]never *shalt be* any more.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *God's judgment on the prince of Tyre.* 20 *Judgment of Zidon.* 24 *Israel's restoration.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tȳ'rus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because [a]thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the [1]midst of the seas; [b]yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, [c]thou *art* wiser than Dăn'ĭel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 [2]By thy great wisdom *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up [d]because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast [e]set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, [f]the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that [3]slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of [g]the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tȳ'rus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in [i]Ē'dĕn the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the [4]sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the [5]beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the [6]emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of [j]thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou *art* the anointed [k]cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so:* thou wast upon [l]the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, [m]I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy [7]sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a [n]fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

B. C. 588.

q Gen. 10. 7. Ps. 72. 10, 15. Isa. 60. 6.
r Gen. 11. 31. 2 Ki. 19. 12.
s Gen. 25. 3.
14 Or, excellent things.
15 foldings.
t Isa. 2. 16.
u Ps. 48. 7.
16 heart.
v Prov. 11. 4.
17 Or, even with all.
18 heart.
19 Or, waves.
w Rev. 18. 17.
x Neh. 9. 1. Lam. 2. 10. Rev. 18. 19.
y Esth. 4. 1.
z ch. 26. 15.
a Jer. 18. 16.
20 terrors.
21 shall not be for ever.

a Deut. 8. 14. 2 Chr. 26. 16. Prov. 16. 18. Isa. 2. 12. Dan. 5. 22, 23. 1 Tim. 3. 6.
1 heart.
b Ps. 9. 20. Isa. 31. 3.
c Dan. 2. 48. Zech. 9. 2.
2 By the greatness of thy wisdom.
d Deut. 8. 12, 13, 14.
e Dan. 7. 25, 26. Acts 12. 22. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
f ch. 30. 11.
3 Or, woundeth.
g ch. 31. 18.
h ch. 27. 3.
i Gen. 2. 8. Gen. 3. 23, 24. ch. 31. 8, 9. Joel 2. 3.
4 Or, ruby.
5 Or, chrysolite.
6 Or, chrysoprase.
j ch. 26. 13.
k Ex. 25. 20.
l ch. 20. 40.
m 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
7 palaces.
n Amos 1. 10.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be [8]a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face [o]against Zī'don, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [p]Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zī'don; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and [q]they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be [r]sanctified in her.

23 [s]For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more [t]a pricking brier unto the house of Ĭs'ra-el, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have [u]gathered the house of Ĭs'ra-el from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jā'cob.

26 And they shall dwell [9]safely therein, and shall [v]build houses, and [w]plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that [10]despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Judgment of Pharaoh for treachery to Israel.* 8 *Egypt's desolation.*

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt, and prophesy against him, and [a]against all Ē'ġўpt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [b]Behold, I *am* against thee, Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt, the great [c]dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, [d]which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for myself.

4 But [e]I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the [1]open fields; [f]thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: [g]I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Ē'ġўpt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a [h]staff of reed to the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

7 [i]When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

B. C. 589.

8 terrors.

o Isa. 23. 4, 12. Jer. 25. 22. ch. 32. 30.

p Ex. 14. 4. ch. 39. 13.

q Ps. 9. 16.

r ch. 20. 41.

s ch. 38. 22.

t Num. 33. 55. Josh. 23. 13.

u Isa. 11. 12. Hos. 1. 1. ch. 20. 41.

9 Or, with confidence.

v Isa. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14.

w Jer. 31. 5.

10 Or, spoil.

a Isa. 19. 1. Jer. 25. 19.

b Jer. 44. 30. ch. 28. 22.

c Ps. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. ch. 32. 2.

d ch. 28. 2.

e 2 Ki. 19. 28. Isa. 37. 29. ch. 38. 4.

1 face of the field.

f Jer. 8. 2.

g Jer. 7. 33.

h 2 Ki. 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.

i Jer. 37. 5.

j Prov. 16. 18.

k ch. 30. 12.

2 wastes of waste.

3 Or, from Migdol to Syene.

4 Seveneh.

l Jer. 43. 11, 12. ch. 30. 10–13.

m Jer. 25. 17, 18. ch. 30. 7.

n Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 25, 26.

5 Or, birth.

6 low, that is, tributary.

o Isa. 30. 2. Jer. 2. 18, 19. Lam. 4. 17.

p Jer. 27. 6. ch. 26. 7.

7 spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.

8 Or, for his hire.

q Jer. 25. 9.

r 1 Sam. 2. 10. Ps. 132. 17.

s Gen. 18. 17. ch. 3. 26. Dan. 9. 22–27. Amos 3. 7.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Ē'ġўpt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: [j]because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold, therefore I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, [k]and I will make the land of Ē'ġўpt [2]utterly waste *and* desolate, [3]from the tower of [4]Sў-ē'ne even unto the border of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-a.

11 [l]No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 [m]And I will make the land of Ē'ġўpt desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Ē-ġўp'tĭans among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the [n]end of forty years will I gather the Ē-ġўp'tĭans from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Ē'ġўpt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of Păth'ros, into the land of their [5]habitation; and they shall be there a [6]base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more [o]the confidence of the house of Ĭs'ra-el, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, [p]Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon caused his army to serve a great service against Tў'rus: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tў'rus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of Ē'ġўpt unto Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon; and he shall take her multitude, and [7]take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Ē'ġўpt [8]*for* his labour wherewith he [q]served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day [r]will I cause the horn of the house of Ĭs'ra-el to bud forth, and I will give thee [s]the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Desolation of Egypt and her helpers.* 20 *Babylon to be strengthened.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [a]Howl ye, Woe worth the day!
3 For [b]the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.
4 And the sword shall come upon Ē'ġўpt, and great [1]pain shall be in Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ, when the slain shall fall in Ē'ġўpt, and they shall [c]take away her multitude, and [d]her foundations shall be broken down.
5 Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ, and [2]Lĭb'ў-ȧ, and Lўd'ĭ-ȧ, and [e]all the mingled people, and Chŭb, and the [3]men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.
6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Ē'ġўpt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: [4]from the tower of Sў-ē'ne shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.
7 [f]And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.
8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Ē'ġўpt, and *when* all her helpers shall be [5]destroyed.
9 In that day [g]shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anṣ afraid, and [h]great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Ē'ġўpt: for, lo, it cometh.
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [i]I will also make the multitude of Ē'ġўpt to cease by the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon.
11 He and his people with him, [j]the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Ē'ġўpt, and fill the land with the slain.
12 And I will make the rivers [6]dry, and [k]sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and [7]all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.
13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also [l]destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* [8]images to cease out of [9]Nŏph; [m]and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Ē'ġўpt: [n]and I will put a fear in the land of Ē'ġўpt.
14 And I will make [o]Păth'ros desolate, and will set fire in [10]Zō'an, and will execute judgments in [11]Nō.
15 And I will pour my fury upon [12]Sĭn, the strength of Ē'ġўpt; and I will cut off the multitude of Nō.
16 And I will set fire in Ē'ġўpt: Sĭn shall have great pain, and Nō shall be rent asunder, and Nŏph *shall have* distresses daily.
17 The young men of [13]Ā'ven and of [14]Pī–bē'seth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.
18 [p]At Tē-hăph'nę-hēṣ also the day shall be [15]darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Ē'ġўpt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.
19 Thus will I execute judgments in Ē'ġўpt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

B. C. 572.

a Isa. 13. 6.
b ch. 7. 7. Joel 2. 1.

1 Or, fear.
c ch. 29. 19.
d Jer. 50. 15.

2 Phut.
e Jer. 25. 20.
3 children.

4 Or, from Migdol to Syene.
f ch. 29. 12.

5 broken.
g Isa. 18. 1, 2. Zeph. 2. 12.
h Ps. 48. 6. Isa. 19. 17. ch. 26. 16.
i ch. 29. 19.
j ch. 28. 7.

6 drought.
k Isa. 19. 4.
7 the fulness thereof.
l Ex. 23. 13. Zech. 13. 2.
8 Or, nonentities.
9 Or, Memphis.
m Zech. 10. 11.
n Isa. 19. 16.
o ch. 29. 14.
10 Or, Tanis.
11 Or, Thebes.
12 Or, Pelusium.
13 Or, Heliopolis, or, On.
14 Or, Pubastum.
p Jer. 2. 16.
15 Or, restrained.
q Jer. 48. 25.
r Jer. 46. 11.
s Ps. 37. 17.
t 2 Ki. 24. 7.
u ch. 29. 12.
v Ex. 7. 5. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 59. 13.
w Jer. 44. 30.

a Nah. 3. 18. Zeph. 2. 13.
1 fair of branches.
2 Or, nourished.
3 Or, brought him up.
4 Or, conduits.
b Ps. 37. 35, 36. Isa. 10. 7–11, 13. Dan. 4. 11.
5 Or, when it sent them forth.
c ch. 17. 23. Dan. 4. 12.
d Gen. 2. 8.
e Ex. 9. 16. Ps. 75. 6. Dan. 4. 22–24.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Son of man, I have [q]broken the arm of Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt; and, lo, [r]it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt, and will [s]break his arms, the strong, and [t]that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 [u]And I will scatter the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇs among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.
24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Phā'raōh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded *man*.
25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and the arms of Phā'raōh shall fall down; and [v]they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Băb'ў-lon, and he shall stretch it out [w]upon the land of Ē'ġўpt.
26 And I will scatter the Ē-ġўp'tiaṇs among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 31.

3 *Assyria's glory.* 10 *Her predicted fall through pride.*

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, speak unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?
3 ¶ [a]Behold, the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an *was* a cedar in Lĕb'ą-non [1]with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.
4 The waters [2]made him great, the deep [3]set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her [4]little rivers unto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore [b]his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, [5]when he shot forth.
6 All the [c]fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The cedars in the [d]garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.
9 [e]I have made him fair by the multitude of his

branches: so that all the trees of Ē'dĕn, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and [f]his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; [6]he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, [g]the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: [h]upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 [i]Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees [7]stand up in their height, all that drink water: for [j]they are all delivered unto death, [k]to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lĕb'a-non [8]to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to [l]shake at the sound of his fall, when [m]I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and [n]all the trees of Ē'dĕn, the choice and best of Lĕb'a-non, all that drink water, [o]shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be* slain with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* [p]dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ [q]To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Ē'dĕn? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Ē'dĕn unto the nether parts of the earth: [r]thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword. [9]This is Phā'raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 32.

Lamentation for the fall of Egypt.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]take up a lamentation for Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt, and say unto him, [b]Thou art like a young lion of the nations, [c]and thou *art* as a [1]whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and [d]foul-edst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore [e]spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then [f]will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and [g]will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh [h]upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood [2]the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall [3]put thee out, [i]I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the [4]bright lights of heaven will I make [5]dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also [6]vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people [j]amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and [k]they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ [l]For thus saith the Lord GOD; The sword of the king of Băb'ў-lon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, [m]the terrible of the nations, all of them: and [n]they shall spoil the pomp of Ē'ġўpt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; [o]neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Ē'ġўpt desolate, and the country shall be [7]destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, [p]then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the [q]lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Ē'ġўpt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Ē'ġўpt, and [r]cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 [s]Whom dost thou pass in beauty? [t]go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are* slain by the sword: [8]she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 [u]The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

B. C. 587.

f 2 Chr. 25. 19. Job 40. 11, 12. Prov. 16. 18. Isa. 14. 13–15. ch. 28. 17. Dan. 5. 20. Jas. 4. 6.
6 in doing he shall do unto him.
g ch. 28. 7.
h ch. 32. 5.
i Isa. 18. 6.
7 Or, stand upon themselves for their height.
j Ps. 82. 7.
k ch. 32. 18.
8 to be black.
l ch. 26. 15.
m Isa. 14. 15.
n Isa. 14. 8.
o ch. 32. 31.
p Lam. 4. 20.
q ch. 32. 19.
r ch. 28. 10.
9 That is, an emblem of Pharaoh.

a ch. 27. 2.
b ch. 19. 3, 6.
c ch. 29. 3.
1 Or, dragon.
d ch. 34. 18.
e ch. 12. 13.
f 1 Sam. 17. 44–46. Isa. 14. 19. Jer. 8. 2. ch. 29. 5. ch. 39. 4.
g 1 Sam. 17. 44.
h ch. 31. 12.
2 Or, the land of thy swimming.
3 Or, extinguish.
i Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. Amos 8. 9. Matt. 24. 29. Rev. 6. 12.
4 lights of the light in heaven.
5 them dark.
6 provoke to anger, or, grief.
j ch. 27. 35.
k ch. 26. 16.
l Jer. 46. 26.
m ch. 28. 7.
n ch. 29. 19.
o ch. 29. 11.
7 desolate from the fulness thereof.
p Ex. 7. 5. Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 6, 7.
q 2 Sam. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 35. 25. ch. 26. 17.
r Jer. 1. 10. ch. 26. 20.
s ch. 31. 2.
t ch. 28. 10.
8 Or, the sword is laid.
u Isa. 1. 31.

22 Ăssh'ŭr *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 [v]Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused [9]terror in the land of the living.

24 There *is* [w]Ē'lăm and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a [10]bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be* slain.

26 There *is* [x]Mē'shech, Tŭ'bal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 [y]And they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell [11]with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword.

29 There *is* [z]Ē'dom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are [12]laid by *them that were* slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 [a]There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all [b]the Zī-dō'nĭ-anş, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Phā'raōh shall see them, and shall be [c]comforted over all his multitude, *even* Phā'raōh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain with the sword, *even* Phā'raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 33.

7 *The watchman's duty.* 10 *Justice of God's ways.* 17 *Equity of God's dealings.* 28 *Desolation of Jerusalem.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to [a]the children of thy people, and say unto them, [1]When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their [b]watchman:

B. C. 587.

v Isa. 14. 15.

9 Or, a dismaying.

w Jer. 49. 34.

10 Or, bier.

x Gen. 10. 2. ch. 27. 13.

y Isa. 14. 18.

11 with weapons of their war.

z ch. 25. 12.

12 given, or, put.

a ch. 38. 6, 15.
b ch. 28. 21.
c ch. 14. 22.

a ch. 3. 11.
1 A land when I bring a sword upon her.
b 2 Sam. 18. 24. Isa. 21. 8. Hos. 9. 8.
2 he that hearing heareth.
c Lev. 20. 9, 11. 2 Sam. 1. 16. ch. 18. 13. Acts 18. 6.
d Isa. 56. 10.
e ch. 3. 17. Hab. 2. 1.
f Prov. 8. 36. Isa. 3. 11.
g Prov. 29. 1. Luke 12. 47. Acts 13. 46. Heb. 2. 2, 3.
h ch. 24. 23.
i Isa. 49. 14.
j 2 Sam. 14. 14. Lam. 3. 33. Hos. 11. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 4.
k Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 18. 31.
l ch. 3. 20.
m 2 Chr. 7. 14.
n ch. 3. 20. Luke 18. 9.
3 judgment and justice.
o ch. 18. 7.
p Ex. 22. 1. Num. 5. 6, 7. Luke 19. 8.
q Lev. 18. 5. ch. 20. 11. Matt. 19. 17.
r ch. 18. 22.

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then [2]whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, [c]his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and [d]blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ [e]So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Ĭş'ra-el; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, [f]O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if [g]he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Ĭş'ra-el; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we [h]pine away in them, [i]how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [j]I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for [k]why will ye die, O house of Ĭş'ra-el?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The [l]righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, [m]he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; [n]if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do [3]that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the wicked [o]restore the pledge, [p]give again that he had robbed, walk in [q]the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None [r]of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, [s]The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Ĭs'ra-el, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year [t]of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, [u]*that* one that had escaped out of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm came unto me, saying, [v]The city is smitten.

22 Now [w]the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, [x]they that inhabit those [y]wastes of the land of Ĭs'ra-el speak, saying, [z]Ā'bră-hăm was one, and he inherited the land: [a]but we *are* many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [b]Ye eat with the blood, and [c]lift up your eyes toward your idols, and [d]shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely they that *are* in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that *is* in the open field [e]will I give to the beasts [4]to be devoured, and they that *be* in the forts and [f]in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 [g]For I will lay the land [5]most desolate, and the [h]pomp of her strength shall cease; and [i]the mountains of Ĭs'ra-el shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking [6]against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and [j]speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And [k]they come unto thee [7]as the people cometh, and [8]they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth [9]they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them as [10]a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: [l]for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

B. C. 587.

s ch. 18. 25.

t ch. 1. 2.

u ch. 24. 26.

v 2 Ki. 25. 4.

w ch. 1. 3. ch. 3. 22.

x ch. 34. 2.
y ch. 36. 4.
z Isa. 51. 2. Acts 7. 5.
a Mic. 3. 11. Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 39.

b Gen. 9. 4.
c ch. 18. 6.
d ch. 22. 6.

e ch. 39. 4.
4 to devour him.
f Judg. 6. 2.
g 2 Chr. 36. 21. Isa. 6. 11. Jer. 9. 11. ch. 36. 34.
5 desolation and desolation.
h ch. 24. 21.
i ch. 6. 2, 3.
6 Or, of thee.
j Isa. 29. 13.
k ch. 20. 1.
7 according to the coming of the people.
8 Or, my people sit before thee.
9 they make loves, or, jests.
10 a song of loves.
l Jas. 1. 22.

a ch. 33. 24.
b Jer. 23. 1.
c Isa. 56. 11.
d Mic. 3. 3.
e Zech. 11. 16. 2 Tim. 2. 24.
f Luke 15. 4.
g 1 Pet. 5. 3.
h Matt. 9. 36.
1 Or, without a shepherd.
i Isa. 56. 9.
j ch. 3. 18. ch. 33. 6–8. Heb. 13. 17.
2 According to the seeking.
k Jer. 13. 16. ch. 30. 3. Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15. Acts 2. 19–21.
l Isa. 65. 9, 10. Jer. 23. 3. Jer. 36. 24.
m Ps. 23. 2. Ps. 34. 8, 10. Isa. 25. 6. Isa. 30. 23, 24. Jer. 31. 12–14, 25. John 10. 9.
n Jer. 33. 12.
o Isa. 40. 11. Isa. 61. 1–3. Mic. 4. 6, 7. Matt. 15. 24. Mark 2. 17.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Reproof of the shepherds of Israel.* 7 *God's care of his flock.* 20 *Christ's kingdom.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the [a]shepherds of Ĭs'ra-el, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; [b]Woe *be* to the shepherds of Ĭs'ra-el that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 [c]Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, [d]ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 [e]The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye [f]sought that which was lost; but with [g]force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were [h]scattered, [1]because *there is* no shepherd: [i]and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and [j]I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 [2]As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in [k]the cloudy and dark day.

13 And [l]I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Ĭs'ra-el by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 [m]I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Ĭs'ra-el shall their fold be: [n]there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Ĭs'ra-el.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 [o]I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that

which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; [p]Behold, I judge between [3]cattle and cattle, between the rams and the [4]he goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, [q]but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one [r]shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, [s]*even* my servant Dā'vid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And [t]I the LORD will be their God, and my servant Dā'vid [u]a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and [v]will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they [w]shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about [x]my hill [y]a blessing; and I will [z]cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be [a]showers of blessing.

27 And [b]the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have [c]broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that [d]served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more [e]be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant [5]of renown, and they shall be no more [6]consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they [f]know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Ĭs'ra-el, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my [g]flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

B. C. 587.

p ch. 20. 37. Zech. 10. 3. Matt. 25. 32.
3 small cattle of lambs and kids.
4 great he goats.
q Matt. 23. 13.

r Isa. 40. 11. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20.
s Jer. 30. 9. ch. 37. 24.
t Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 29. 45.
u Luke 1. 32.
v Lev. 26. 6. Isa. 11. 6.
w Jer. 23. 6.
x Isa. 56. 7.
y Gen. 12. 2.
z Lev. 26. 4.
a Ps. 68. 9. Mal. 3. 10.
b Ps. 85. 12.
c Jer. 2. 20.
d Jer. 25. 14.
e ch. 36. 4.
5 Or, for renown.
6 taken away.
f 2 Tim. 1. 12.
g Ps. 100. 3.

CHAPTER 35.

The judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Sē'ĭr, and [a]prophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Sē'ĭr, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee [1]most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a [2]perpetual hatred, and hast [3]shed *the blood of* the children of Ĭs'ra-el by the [4]force of the sword in the time of their calamity, [b]in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: [c]sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Sē'ĭr [5]most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men:* in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 [d]I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, [e]These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; [6]whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do [f]according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself [g]known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 [h]And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us [7]to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have [8]boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them.*

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When [i]the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 [j]As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Ĭs'ra-el, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Sē'ĭr, and all Ĭ-dū-mē'a, *even* all of it: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

a Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10.
1 desolation and desolation.
2 Or, hatred of old.
3 poured out the children.
4 hands.
b Ps. 137. 7.
c Ps. 109. 17.
5 desolation and desolation.
d Jer. 49. 17. Mal. 1. 3, 4.
e Ps. 83. 4.
6 Or, though the LORD was there.
f Ps. 137. 7. Matt. 7. 2.
g Isa. 26. 9.
h Ps. 9. 16.
7 to devour.
8 magnified.
i Isa. 14. 7, 8.
j Prov. 17. 5. Obad. 12.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Israel is comforted.* 25 *A new heart and spirit.* 27 *Promised blessings.*

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Ĭs'ra-el, and say, Ye mountains of Ĭs'ra-el, hear the word of the LORD:

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, [a]even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [1]Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and [2]ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Ĭs'ra-el, hear the

a Deut. 32. 13. Ps. 78. 69. Isa. 58. 14. Hab. 3. 19.
1 Because for because.
2 Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the [3]rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and [b]derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [c]Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Ĭ-dụ-mē'ȧ, [d]which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Ĭṣ'rą̂-ĕl, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have [e]borne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have [f]lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Ĭṣ'rą̂-el, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Ĭṣ'rą̂-el; for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I *am* for you, [g]and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Ĭṣ'rą̂-el, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and [h]the wastes shall be builded:

11 And [i]I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings: [j]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Ĭṣ'rą̂-el; [k]and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth [l]bereave them *of men.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say unto you, [m]Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither [4]bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 [n]Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Ĭṣ'rą̂-el dwelt in their own land, [o]they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as [p]the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them [q]for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their [5]idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:

19 And I [r]scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: [s]according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

B. C. 587.

3 Or, bottoms, or, dales.

b Ps. 79. 4.

c Deut. 4. 24. Isa. 66. 15, 16. ch. 38. 19. Zech. 1. 15.

d ch. 35. 10.

e Ps. 123. 3, 4. ch. 34. 29.

f ch. 20. 5.

g Hos. 2. 21, 22, 23. Hag. 2. 19.

h Isa. 58. 12. Isa. 61. 4. Amos 9. 14.
i Jer. 31. 27. Jer. 33. 12.
j ch. 35. 9. Hos. 2. 20. Joel 3. 17. 1 John 5. 20.
k Obad. 17.
l Jer. 15. 7.
m Num. 13. 32.
4 Or, cause to fall.
n Isa. 60. 14. ch. 34. 29. Zeph. 3. 19, 20.
o Jer. 2. 7.
p Lev. 15. 19.
q ch. 16. 36.
5 dung gods.
r ch. 22. 15.
s ch. 7. 3.
t Isa. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.
u ch. 20. 9.
v Deut. 9. 5. Ps. 106. 8.
w ch. 20. 41.
6 Or, your.
x ch. 34. 13.
y Num. 19. 13. Isa. 52. 15.
z Jer. 33. 8. 1 John 1. 7.
a Ps. 51. 10. John 3. 3-5. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
b ch. 37. 14. Isa. 44. 3. Rom. 8. 4, 9. Gal. 5. 5. Eph. 1. 13.
c ch. 28. 25.
d Jer. 30. 22.
e Matt. 1. 21.
f Ps. 105. 16.
g ch. 34. 27.
h ch. 6. 9.
i Lev. 26. 39. ch. 6. 9.
j Deut. 9. 5. Dan. 9. 19.
k Rom. 8. 30, 31, 32.
l Jer. 25. 9.
m Isa. 51. 3.
n Ps. 58. 11. ch. 17. 24.
o ch. 17. 24. ch. 22. 14.
p Ps. 102. 17. Isa. 45. 11, 19. Jer. 29. 11-13. ch. 14. 3. Zech. 13. 9. Matt. 7. 7, 8. Phil. 4. 6. Jas. 4. 3.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they [t]profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity [u]for mine holy name, which the house of Ĭṣ'rą̂-el had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Ĭṣ'rą̂-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Ĭṣ'rą̂-el, [v]but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be [w]sanctified in you before [6]their eyes.

24 For [x]I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ [y]Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: [z]from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A [a]new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my [b]spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them.*

28 [c]And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; [d]and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also [e]save you from all your uncleannesses: and [f]I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 [g]And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then [h]shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and [i]shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 [j]Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Ĭṣ'rą̂-el.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I [k]will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 [l]And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of [m]Ē'dĕn; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall [n]know that I the LORD build the ruined *places*, *and* plant that that was desolate: [o]I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it.*

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [p]I will yet *for* this be enquired of by the house of Ĭṣ'rą̂-el, to do *it*

for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the [7]holy flock, as the flock of Jĕ-rṵ'să-lĕm in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 37.

Resurrection of the dry bones types Israel's revived hope.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out [a]in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open [1]valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, [b]thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, [c]Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will [d]cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; [e]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the [2]wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [f]Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, [g]and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Ĭṣ'ra-el: behold, they say, [h]Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [i]O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and [j]bring you into the land of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And [k]shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, [l]take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Jū'dah, and for [m]the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Jō'ṣeph, the stick

B. C. 587.

7 flock of holy things.

a ch. 3. 14. Luke 4. 1.

1 Or, champaign.

b 1 Sam. 2. 6. Rom. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 9.
c Isa. 55. 11. Rom. 10. 17.

d Ps. 104. 30.

e ch. 6. 7. Joel 2. 27.

2 Or, breath.
f Ps. 104. 30.
g Rev. 11. 11.
h Ps. 141. 7. Isa. 49. 14.
i Isa. 26. 19. Hos. 1. 11.
j ch. 36. 24. Ezra 1. 1. Amos 9. 14.
k ch. 36. 27.
l Num. 17. 2.
m 2 Chr. 11. 12, 13, 16.
n ch. 12. 9.
o Zech. 10. 6.
p ch. 12. 3.
q ch. 36. 24.
r Isa. 11. 13. Jer. 3. 18. Hos. 1. 11.
s Gen. 49. 10. Jer. 23. 5, 6. ch. 34. 23. John 10. 16.
t Isa. 2. 18. ch. 20. 43. ch. 36. 25. Hos. 14. 8. Zech. 13. 1, 2.
u ch. 36. 28, 29.
v Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 5. ch. 34. 23, 24. Hos. 3. 5. Luke 1. 32.
w Ps. 78. 71, 72. Zech. 13. 7. John 10. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 4.
x Isa. 60. 21. Amos 9. 15.
y John 12. 34.
z Ps. 89. 3. Isa. 55. 3. Jer. 32. 40. ch. 34. 25.
a 2 Cor. 6. 16.
b Lev. 26. 11. John 1. 14.

of Ē'phră-ĭm, and *for* all the house of Ĭṣ'ra-el his companions:

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, [n]Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 [o]Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Jō'ṣeph, which *is* in the hand of Ē'phră-ĭm, and the tribes of Ĭṣ'ra-el his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Jū'dah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand [p]before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [q]I will take the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And [r]I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Ĭṣ'ra-el; and [s]one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 [t]Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but [u]I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And [v]Dā'vid my servant *shall be* king over them; and [w]they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jā'cob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children [x]for ever: and [y]my servant Dā'vid *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a [z]covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my [a]sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 [b]My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Ĭṣ'ra-el, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Prophecy against Gog.* 14 *God's judgment upon them.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against [a]Gŏg, the land of Mā'gŏg, [1]the chief prince of [b]Mē'shech and Tṵ'bal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gŏg, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Tṵ'bal:

a Rev. 20. 8.
1 Or, prince of the chief.
b ch. 32. 26.

4 And [c] I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, [d] all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company *with* bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Pĕr'şiȧ, Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ, and [2] Lĭb'ў-ȧ with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 [e] Gō'mer, and all his bands; the house of [f] Tō-gär'mah of the north quarters, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee.

7 [g] Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ [h] After many days [i] thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, [j] *and is* gathered out of many people, against [k] the mountains of Ĭş'rą̂-el, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall [l] dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come [m] like a storm, thou shalt be [n] like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt [3] think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will [o] go to them that are at rest, that dwell [4] safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 [5] To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the [6] midst of the land.

13 [p] Shē'bȧ, and Dē'dan, and the merchants of Tär'shish, with all [q] the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gŏg, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [r] In that day when my people of Ĭş'rą̂-el dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it?*

15 [s] And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Ĭş'rą̂-el, as a cloud to cover the land; [t] it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gŏg, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time [7] by my servants the prophets of Ĭş'rą̂-el, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall came to pass at the same time when Gŏg shall come against the land of Ĭş'rą̂-el, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

B. C. 587.

c ch. 29. 4.
d ch. 23. 12.

2 Or, Phut.

e Gen. 10. 2.
f ch. 27. 14.

g Isa. 8. 9.

h Deut. 4. 30.
i Isa. 29. 6.

j ch. 34. 13.

k ch. 36. 1.

l Jer. 23. 6.

m Isa. 28. 2.

n Jer. 4. 13.

3 Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

o Judg. 18. 7-27.

4 Or, confidently.

5 To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.

6 navel.
p ch. 27. 22.
q ch. 19. 3, 5.
r Isa. 4. 1.
s ch. 39. 2.
t Ex. 14. 4.
7 by the hands.
u Deut. 29. 20. Isa. 42. 13. ch. 36. 5, 6. Joel 2. 18.
v Ps. 89. 46.
w Hag. 2. 6, 7.
x Hos. 4. 3.
y Jer. 4. 24.
8 Or, towers, or, stairs.
z Ps. 105. 16.
a Hos. 9. 3.
b Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20.

19 For [u] in my jealousy [v] *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, [w] Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Ĭş'rą̂-el;

20 So that [x] the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, [y] and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the [8] steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will [z] call for a sword against him throughout all [a] my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: [b] every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Judgments on Gog.* 8 *Israel's victory.* 23 *Gathering of Israel.*

THEREFORE, [a] thou son of man, prophesy against Gŏg, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gŏg, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Tų'bal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and [1] leave but the sixth part of thee, [2] and will cause thee to come up from [3] the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Ĭş'rą̂-el:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Ĭş'rą̂-el, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: [b] I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every [4] sort, and *to* the beasts of the field [5] to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon [6] the open field: for I have spoken *it,* saith the Lord GOD.

6 [c] And I will send a fire on Mā'gŏg, and among them that dwell [7] carelessly in [d] the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Ĭş'rą̂-el; and I will not *let them* [e] pollute my holy name any more: [f] and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Ĭş'rą̂-el.

8 ¶ [g] Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day [h] whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Ĭş'rą̂-el shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the [8] handstaves, and the spears, and they shall [9] burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: [i] and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

a ch. 38. 2.
1 Or, strike thee with six plagues; or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeth.
2 Or, after I have caused and have brought.
3 the sides of the north.
b Isa. 34. 2-8. Jer. 15. 3. ch. 32. 4, 5. Rev. 19. 17-21.
4 wing.
5 to devour.
6 the face of the field.
c Amos 1. 4.
7 Or, confidently.
d Ps. 72. 10.
e Lev. 18. 21.
f ch. 38. 16.
g ch. 7. 3-8.
h ch. 38. 17.
8 Or, javelins.
9 Or, make a fire of them, or, use them for fuel.
i Isa. 14. 2.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gŏg a place there of graves in Ĭs'ra-el, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the [10]*noses* of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gŏg and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of [11]Hā'mon–gŏg.

12 And seven months shall the house of Ĭs'ra-el be burying of them, [j]that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them;* and it shall be to them [12]a renown the day that [k]I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out [13]men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he [14]set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hā'mon–gŏg.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* [15]Hă-mō'nah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak [16]unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, [l]Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my [17]sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Ĭs'ra-el, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye [m]shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of [18]goats, of bullocks, all of them [n]fatlings of Bā'shăn.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 [o]Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, [p]with mighty men, and with all [19]men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 [q]And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and [r]my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Ĭs'ra-el shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Ĭs'ra-el went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore [s]hid I my face from them, and [t]gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 [u]According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [v]Now will I bring again the captivity of Jā'cob, and have mercy upon the [w]whole house of Ĭs'ra-el, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 [x]After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they [y]dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 [z]When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and [a]am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 [b]Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, [20]which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 [c]Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have [d]poured out my spirit upon the house of Ĭs'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

B. C. 587.

10 Or, mouths.

11 That is, The multitude of Gog.

j Deut. 21. 23.

12 Or, a day of renown.
k Ps. 126. 2.

13 men of continuance.

14 build.

15 That is, The multitude.

16 to the fowl of every wing.
l Isa. 18. 6.

17 Or, slaughter.

m ch. 29. 4.

18 great goats.

n Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 22. 12.

o Ps. 76. 6. ch. 38. 4.
p Rev. 19. 18.
19 champions of war.
q Ex. 9. 16. Isa. 26. 11. ch. 36. 23. Mal. 1. 11.
r Ex. 7. 4.
s Deut. 31. 17.
t Lev. 26. 25.
u ch. 36. 19.
v Jer. 30. 3.
w Hos. 1. 11.
x Dan. 9. 16.
y Lev. 26. 5.
z ch. 28. 25.
a ch. 36. 23.
b ch. 34. 30. Hos. 2. 20.
20 by my causing of them, etc.
c Isa. 54. 8.
d Joel 2. 28.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Time, manner, and end of Ezekiel's vision.* 6 *Gates of the temple.* 39 *Tables.* 48 *The porch.*

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that [a]the city was smitten, in the selfsame day [b]the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 [c]In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Ĭs'ra-el, [d]and set me upon a very high mountain, [1]by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* [e]like the appearance of brass, [f]with a line of flax in his hand, [g]and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, [h]Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee *art* thou brought hither: [i]declare all that thou seest to the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

5 And behold [j]a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate [2]which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and the other threshold *of the gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* [k]little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers *were* five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 [l]And the little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; *and* the [3]length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

a ch. 33. 21.
b ch. 1. 3.
c ch. 8. 3.
d Rev. 21. 10.
1 Or, upon which.
e Dan. 10. 6.
f ch. 47. 3.
g Rev. 11. 1.
h ch. 2. 7, 8. ch. 3. 17.
i ch. 43. 10.
j Isa. 26. 1.
2 whose face was the way toward the east.
k 1 Chr. 9. 18.
l 1 Chr. 26. 12, 13. Neh. 13. 5, 9, 12, 13. Song 1. 4. Isa. 26. 20. Jer. 35. 2.
3 Or, height.

12 The [4]space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side,* and the space *was* one cubit on that side: and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also [5]posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the [m]court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* [6]narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the [7]arches: and windows *were* round about [8]inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into [n]the outward court, and, lo, *there were* [9]chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: [o]thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court [10]without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court [11]that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the [12]arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* [p]windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 [q]And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits [13]broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court; and [r]palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they [s]washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and [t]the sin offering and [u]the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, [14]as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* [15]hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of [v]the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose

B. C. 574.

4 limit, or, bound.

5 Or, pillars, Prov. 9. 1. Rev. 3. 12.
m Ex. 27. 9. Lev. 6. 16. Ps. 65. 4. Ps. 84. 2. Ps. 100. 4. Isa. 54. 2. Isa. 60. 8, 9. Isa. 62. 9. ch. 8. 7. ch. 42. 1.
6 closed.
7 Or, galleries, or, porches.
8 Or, within.

n Rev. 11. 2.

9 Or, storehouses.
o ch. 45. 5.

10 Or, from without.

11 whose face was.

12 Or, galleries, or, porches.

p 1 Ki. 6. 4. Isa. 54. 12.
q 1 Ki. 6. 5, 6, 10. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 12. 2 Chr. 3. 9. 2 Chr. 31. 11. Neh. 10. 38, 39. Neh. 12. 44. Neh. 13. 5, 9, 12, 13. Jer. 35. 2. Jer. 36. 10.
13 breadth.
r Ps. 92. 12. Song 7. 7. Jer. 10. 5.
s Lev. 1. 9. Lev. 3. 11. Heb. 9. 14.
t Lev. 4. 2, 3. Isa. 53. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 10. 12. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 18. 19. Rev. 5. 9.
u Lev. 5. 6. Lev. 6. 6. Lev. 7. 1. Lev. 14. 12, 13. Lev. 19. 21, 22. Num. 6. 12. ch. 42. 13. ch. 44. 29.
14 Or, at the step.
15 Or, endirons, or, the two hearthstones.
v 1 Chr. 6. 31. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.

prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, [w] the keepers of the [16] charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, [x] the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of [y] Zā'dŏk among the sons of Lē'vī, which [z] come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 [a] The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* [b] pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER 41.

Measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the [a] temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the [1] door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

4 So [b] he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place.*

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of *every* side chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 [c] And the side chambers *were* three, [2] one over another, and [3] thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might [4] have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And [5] *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: [d] the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits: and *that* which *was* left *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward *the place that was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the [6] galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The door posts, and [e] the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, [7] cieled with wood round about, [8] and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered;

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by [9] measure.

18 And *it was* made [f] with cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and *every* cherub had [g] two faces;

19 [h] So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm trees made, and *on* the wall of the temple.

21 The [10] posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary; the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other.*

22 [i] The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* [j] the table that *is* [k] before the LORD.

23 [l] And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece,* two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other *door.*

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* [m] narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and *upon* the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *The temple.* 2 *Priests' chambers.* 13 *Their uses.*

THEN [a] he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me

B. C. 574.

w Lev. 8. 35. Num. 3. 7. Deut. 11. 1. 1 Ki. 2. 3. Rev. 1. 6.
16 Or, ward, or, ordinance.
x Num. 18. 5. ch. 44. 15.
y 1 Ki. 2. 35. ch. 43. 19.
z Eph. 2. 17. Col. 4. 12.
a 1 Ki. 6. 3.
b 1 Ki. 7. 21.
a Zech. 6. 12. Matt. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21. Rev. 3. 12.
1 Or, entrance.
b 1 Ki. 6. 20. 2 Chr. 3. 8. Rev. 21. 2, 3, 16, 17.
c 1 Ki. 6. 5, 6.
2 side chamber over side chamber.
3 Or, three and thirty times, or, foot.
4 be holden.
5 it was made broader, and went round.
d Isa. 28. 16. ch. 40. 5.
6 Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.
e ver. 26. 1 Ki. 7. 4. Isa. 54. 12. ch. 40. 16. 1 Cor. 13. 12.
7 cieling of wood.
8 Or, and the ground unto the windows.
9 measures.
f Gen. 3. 24. Ex. 25. 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 22. 11. 1 Ki. 6. 29. 2 Chr. 3. 10. Ps. 80. 1. Ps. 99. 1. ch. 10. 2.
g ch. 1. 10. ch. 10. 14. Rev. 4. 7–9.
h ch. 1. 10.
10 post.
i Ex. 30. 1. 1 Ki. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 19. Rev. 8. 3.
j Prov. 9. 2. Song 1. 12. ch. 44. 16. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
k Ex. 30. 8.
l 1 Ki. 6. 31–35.
m ver. 16. 1 Ki. 6. 4. ch. 40. 16.
a ch. 40. 1. ch. 41. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 5.

into [b] the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries [1] were higher than these, [2] than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And [3] from under these chambers *was* [4] the entry on the east side, [5] as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests [c] that approach unto the LORD [d] shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and [e] the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 [f] When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east [6] side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

B. C. 574.

b ch. 40. 17–20. ch. 41. 12, 15. Rev. 11. 2.

1 Or, did eat of these.
2 Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

3 Or, from the place.
4 Or, he that brought me.
5 Or, as he came.

c Ex. 30. 20. Lev. 10. 3. Num. 16. 5, 40. Deut. 21. 5. ch. 40. 46.
d Lev. 6. 16. Lev. 24. 9.
e Lev. 2. 3. Num. 18. 9.
f Ex. 28. 40–43. Ex. 29. 4–9. Lev. 8. 7, 13. ch. 44. 19.
6 wind.
g Isa. 5. 2. ch. 40. 5.
h ch. 45. 2.
i 2 Cor. 6. 17.

a ch. 10. 19.
b Isa. 6. 3. ch. 3. 23. ch. 9. 3. ch. 10. 18, 19.
c Rev. 1. 15.
d Rev. 18. 1.
e ch. 1. 4.
1 Or, when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed.
f Jer. 1. 10.
g ch. 3. 23.
h ch. 10. 19.
i ch. 3. 12.
j 1 Ki. 8. 10.
k ch. 40. 3.
l Ps. 99. 1.
m 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 99. 5.
n Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. Ps. 68. 16.
o ch. 39. 7.
p Lev. 26. 30. Jer. 16. 18.
q 2 Ki. 16. 14.
2 Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.
r ch. 40. 4.
3 Or, sum, or, number.
s ch. 44. 5, 6. Matt. 28. 20.
t Ps. 93. 5. ch. 40. 2. Rev. 21. 27.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: [g] it had a wall round about, [h] five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make [i] a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *Returning glory unto the temple.* 10 *Exhortation to repentance.* 13 *Measures and ordinances of the altar.*

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate [a] that looketh toward the east:

2 [b] And, behold, the glory of the God of Ĭs'ra-el came from the way of the east: and [c] his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: [d] and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* [e] according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw [1] when I came [f] to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw [g] by the river Chē'bär; and I fell upon my face.

4 [h] And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 [i] So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, [j] the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house; and [k] the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, [l] the place of my throne, and [m] the place of the soles of my feet, [n] where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Ĭs'ra-el for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Ĭs'ra-el [o] no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by [p] the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 [q] In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, [2] and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, [r] shew the house to the house of Ĭs'ra-el, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the [3] pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, [s] shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon [t] the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: [u]The cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth; even the [4]bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the [5]edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground *even* to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So [6]the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from [7]the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and [v]his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to [w]sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to [x]the priests the Lē'vītes that be of the seed of Zā'dŏk, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, [y]a young bullock for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he [z]shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, [a]without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, [b]and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 [c]Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall [8]consecrate themselves.

27 [d]And when these days are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and *so* forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your [9]peace offerings; and I will [e]accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 44.

4 *The north gate entrance.* 9 *Levites are reproved.* 15 *Sons of Zadok accepted.* 17 *Priests' ordinances.*

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which [a]looketh toward the east; and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Ĭs'rą-el, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for [b]the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to [c]eat bread before the LORD; [d]he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, [e]behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: [f]and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, [g]Son of man, [1]mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the [h]rebellious, *even* to the house of Ĭs'rą-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Ĭs'rą-el, [i]let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 [j]In that ye have brought *into my sanctuary* [2]strangers, [k]uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer [l]my bread, [m]the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not [n]kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my [3]charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [o]No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Ĭs'rą-el.

10 [p]And the Lē'vītes that are gone away far from me, when Ĭs'rą-el went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, [q]*having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and [r]they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and [4]caused the house of Ĭs'rą-el to fall into iniquity; therefore have I [s]lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 [t]And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my [5]holy things, in the most holy *place:* but they shall [u]bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them [v]keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ [w]But the priests the Lē'vītes, [x]the sons of Zā'dŏk, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Ĭs'rą-el went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they [y]shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD:

B. C. 574.

u ch. 40. 5.
4 bosom.
5 lip.
6 Harel, that is, the mountain of God.
7 Ariel, that is, the lion of God.
v Ex. 20. 26.
w Lev. 1. 5. Heb. 9. 18–22.
x 1 Ki. 2. 27, 35. Isa. 61. 5. Jer. 33. 18. ch. 40. 46.
y Ex. 29. 10. Lev. 8. 14, 15.
z Ex. 29. 14.
a Heb. 13. 11.
b Lev. 2. 13.
c Ex. 29. 35.
8 fill their hands.
d Lev. 9. 1.
9 Or, thank offerings.
e Job 42. 8.

a ch. 43. 1.
b Zech. 6. 12. Phil. 2. 8.
c Gen. 31. 54.
d ch. 46. 2, 8.
e ch. 3. 23.
f ch. 1. 28.
g ch. 40. 4.
1 set thine heart.
h ch. 2. 5.
i 1 Pet. 4. 3.
j Acts 21. 28.
2 children of a stranger.
k Lev. 26. 41. ch. 7. 20.
l Lev. 21. 6.
m Lev. 3. 16.
n Lev. 22. 2. Num. 18. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 1.
3 Or, ward, or, ordinance.
o Ps. 50. 16.
p 2 Ki. 23. 8. Neh. 9. 34. Jer. 23. 11. ch. 22. 26.
q 1 Chr. 26. 1.
r Num. 16. 9.
4 were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, etc.
s Ps. 106. 26.
t Num. 18. 3.
5 holinesses in the holinesses of holinesses.
u ch. 32. 30.
v 1 Chr. 23. 28, 32.
w ch. 40. 46.
x 1 Sam. 2. 35.
y Deut. 10. 8.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to [z]my table, to minister unto me, and they shall [a]keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, [b]they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird *themselves* [6]with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, [c]they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not [d]sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 [e]Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is [7]put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Ĭs'ra-el, or a widow [8]that had a priest before.

23 And [f]they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And [g]in controversy they shall stand in judgment; *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my [h]laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; [i]and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And [j]after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, [k]he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I [l]*am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Ĭs'ra-el: I *am* their possession.

29 They [m]shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and [9n]every dedicated thing in Ĭs'ra-el shall be theirs.

30 And the [10]first of all the firstfruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all, of every *sort* of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye [o]shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, [p]that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is [q]dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER 45.

Partition of land for sanctuary, city, and prince.

MOREOVER, [1]when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall [a]offer an oblation unto the LORD, [2]an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary [b]five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the [3]suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the [c]priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 [d]And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Lē'vītes, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for [e]twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Ĭs'ra-el.

7 ¶ [f]And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Ĭs'ra-el: and [g]my princes shall no more oppress my people; and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Ĭs'ra-el according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Let it suffice you, O princes of Ĭs'ra-el: [i]remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your [4]exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just [j]balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the [k]shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley:

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* an homer:

15 And one [5]lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Ĭs'ra-el; for a

B. C. 574.

z ch. 41. 22.
a Mal. 2. 7.
b Ex. 28. 39.
6 in, or, with sweat, or, in sweating places.
c ch. 42. 14.
d Ex. 29. 37.
e Lev. 10. 9. Luke 1. 15. 1 Tim. 3. 3.
7 thrust forth.
8 from a priest.
f Mal. 2. 7.
g Deut. 17. 8.
h 1 Tim. 4. 12.
i ch. 22. 26.
j Num. 6. 10.
k Lev. 4. 3.
l Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. Josh. 13. 14, 33. ch. 45. 4.
m Lev. 6. 18.
9 Or, devoted.
n Lev. 27. 21, compared with Num. 18. 14.
10 Or, chief.
o Num. 15. 20.
p Prov. 3. 9.
q Ex. 22. 31.

1 when ye cause the land to fall.
a Prov. 3. 9, 10. ch. 48. 8.
2 holiness.
b ch. 42. 20.
3 Or, void places.
c ch. 44. 15.
d ch. 48. 13.
e ch. 40. 17.
f Ps. 2. 8. ch. 34. 24. ch. 46. 16–18. ch. 48. 21.
g Jer. 22. 17. ch. 22. 27. ch. 46. 18.
h ch. 44. 6.
i Jer. 22. 3.
4 expulsions.
j Lev. 19. 35. Prov. 11. 1.
k Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25.
5 Or, kid.

meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for [6]peace offerings, [l]to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land [7]shall give this oblation [8]for the prince in Yiśrael.

17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Yiśrael: he [m]shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the [9]peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Yiśrael.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and [n]cleanse the sanctuary:

19 [o]And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month [p]for every one that erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 [q]In the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall [r]the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land [s]a bullock *for* a sin offering.

23 And [t]seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; [u]and a kid of the goats daily *for* a sin offering.

24 [v]And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the [w]feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER 46.

Ordinances for prince and people in worship.

THUS saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the [a]sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 [b]And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; [c]but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 [d]Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 [e]And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 [f]And the meat offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs [1]as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land [g]shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary [h]burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, [i]*one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

13 [j]Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD *of* a lamb [2]of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it [3]every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning *for* a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to [k]the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover [l]the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry,

B. C. 574.

6 Or, thank offerings.
l Lev. 1. 4. Rom. 5. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 21. Tit. 2. 14.
7 shall be for.
8 Or, with.
m John 6. 51. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13. Col. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
9 Or, thank offerings.
n Lev. 16. 16. ch. 43. 22, 26. Heb. 9. 22.
o ch. 43. 20.
p Ps. 19. 12. Lev. 4. 27. Rom. 16. 18. Heb. 5. 2.
q Ex. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 9. 2, 3. Deut. 16. 1.
r Matt. 20. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
s Lev. 4. 14.
t Lev. 23. 8.
u Num. 28. 15.
v ch. 46. 5, 7.
w Lev. 23. 33. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13.
a Isa. 66. 23. ch. 45. 17. Heb. 4. 9, 10.
b ch. 44. 3.
c Matt. 25. 10.
d Ps. 100. 4. Luke 1. 10.
e Num. 28. 5, 9, 11, 12. ch. 45. 17. There was no such oblation appointed by Moses.
f verse 14. Num. 28. 12. ch. 45. 24.
1 the gift of his hand.
g Ex. 23. 14–17. Deut. 16. 16. Ps. 84. 7.
h Lev. 1. 3. Lev. 23. 37. Num. 29. 39. Matt. 20. 28. John 10. 18. Gal. 2. 20. Tit. 2. 14.
i ch. 44. 3.
j Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.
2 a son of his year.
3 morning by morning.
k Lev. 25. 9, 10. Isa. 61. 2.
l Ps. 78. 72. Jer. 23. 5, 6. ch. 45. 8.

which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall [m] boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall [n] bake the meat offering; that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, [o] to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, [4] in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts [5] joined of forty *cubits* long and thirty broad: these four [6] corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row *of building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall [p] boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER 47.

1 *Vision of holy waters.* 6 *The virtue of them.* 22 *Division of the land by lot.*

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, [a] waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when [b] the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the [1] waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, [2] waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the [3] bank of the river *were* very many [c] trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the [4] desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the [d] waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the [5] rivers shall come, [e] shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come

B. C. 574.

m 2 Chr. 35. 13. ch. 44. 29.
n Lev. 2. 4, 5, 7. ch. 43. 23, 24.
o Ex. 19. 10. ch. 44. 19. Heb. 10. 22.
4 a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.
5 Or, made with chimneys.
6 cornered.
p Rom. 12. 1. Rom. 15. 16. Heb. 13. 16.

a Ps. 46. 4. Joel 3. 18. Zech. 13. 1. Zech. 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1.
b ch. 40. 3. Zech. 2. 1. Rev. 11. 1.
1 waters of the ancles.
2 waters of swimming.
3 lip.
c Ps. 1. 3. Ps. 92. 12. Isa. 41. 19. Rev. 22. 2.
4 Or, plain.
d Zech. 2. 11. Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 17. 15.
5 two rivers.
e John 5. 25. John 6. 63. 1 Cor. 15. 45.
f Matt. 4. 19.
g verse 15. Num. 34. 6. Josh. 23. 4.
6 Or, and that which shall not be healed.
7 shall come up.
h Job 8. 16. Ps 1. 3. Isa. 61. 3.
8 Or, principal.
9 Or, for bruises and sores.
i Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1. Jer. 3. 18. ch. 48. 4, 5.
10 Or, swore.
j Num. 34. 2. ch. 48. 29.
k ch. 48. 1.
l Num. 34. 8.
m Num. 34. 8. 2 Ki. 14. 25. Amos 6. 2, 14.
n 2 Sam. 8. 8.
11 Or, the middle village.
o Num. 34. 9.
12 from between.
13 Or, Meribah.
14 Or, valley.
15 Or, toward Teman.
p Acts 2. 5. Eph. 2. 19–22.
q Rom. 10. 12.

a Num. 34. 7–9. ch. 47. 15.

thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the [f] fishers shall stand upon it from Ĕn-gē'dī even unto Ĕn-ĕg'la-ĭm; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish [g] of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof [6] shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, [7] shall grow all trees for meat, [h] whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth [8] new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof [9] for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Ĭs'ra-el: [i] Jō'seph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I [10] lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall [j] fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, [k] the way of Hĕth'lŏn, as men go to [l] Zē'dăd;

16 [m] Hā'math, [n] Bĕ-rō'thah, Sĭb'ra-ĭm, which *is* between the border of Dă-măs'cus and the border of Hā'math; [11] Hā'zar-hăt'tĭ-cŏn, which *is* by the coast of Ha-u'ran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be [o] Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of Dă-măs'cus, and the north northward, and the border of Hā'math. And *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure [12] from Ha-u'ran, and from Dă-măs'cus, and from Gĭl'e-ăd, and from the land of Ĭs'ra-el *by* Jôr'dan, from the border unto the east sea. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tā'mar *even* to the waters of [13] strife *in* Kā'desh, the [14] river to the great sea. And *this is* the south side [15] southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hā'math. This *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, [p] and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: [q] and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Ĭs'ra-el; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 48.

Portions of the tribes and of the sanctuary.

NOW these *are* the names of the tribes. [a] From the north end to the coast of the way of

Hĕth'lŏn, as one goeth to Hā'math, Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of Dă-măs'cus northward, to the coast of Hā'math; for these are his sides east *and* west; [1]a *portion for* Dăn.

2 And by the border of Dăn, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Ăsh'ĕr.

3 And by the border of Ăsh'ĕr, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Năph'tạ-lī.

4 And by the border of Năph'tạ-lī, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Mă-năs'seh.

5 And by the border of Mă-năs'seh, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Ē'phră-ĭm.

6 And by the border of Ē'phră-ĭm, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Reụ'ben.

7 And by the border of Reụ'ben, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Jū'dah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Jū'dah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be [b]the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 [2]*It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zā'dŏk; which have kept my [3]charge, which went not astray when the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el went astray, as the [c]Lē'vītes went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them [4]a thing most holy by the border of the Lē'vītes.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Lē'vītes *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 [d]And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ [e]And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be [f]a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

B. C. 574.

1 one portion.

b ch. 45. 1–6.

2 Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.
3 Or, ward, or, ordinance.
c 2 Chr. 29. 4, 5. Neh. 9. 34. Jer. 23. 11. ch. 22. 26. ch. 44. 10. Zeph. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 7, 8.
4 holiness of holinesses.
d Ex. 22. 29. Lev. 27. 10, 28, 33.
e ch. 45. 6.
f Deut. 20. 5. ch. 42. 20. ch. 44. 23. ch. 45. 6.
g Rev. 7. 5.
h Num. 24. 5. Isa. 33. 20. Rev. 21. 16.
i Josh. 18. 1. Isa. 2. 2. Isa. 11. 10. Hos. 1. 11. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Matt. 11. 28. Matt. 13. 16, 17. John 12. 32. Rom. 15. 9, 12. Rev. 2. 1. Rev. 21. 3.
5 one portion.
j 2 Chr. 20. 2. ch. 47. 19.
6 Meribah-kadesh.
k Num. 20. 1, 13. Ps. 106. 32. ch. 47. 19.
l Gen. 15. 18. Num. 34. 15. Josh. 15. 47. Isa. 27. 12.
m ch. 47. 14, 21, 22.
n Isa. 60. 18. Rev. 21. 12.
7 Jehovah-shammah.
o Ex. 17. 15. Judg. 6. 24. Ps. 132. 14. Joel 3. 21. Zech. 2. 10.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion;* and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 [g]And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Ĭṣ'rạ-el.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy [h]oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; [i]and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Lē'vītes, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst *of that* which is the prince's, between the border of Jū'dah and the border of Bĕn'jạ-min, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Bĕn'jạ-min *shall have* [5]a *portion.*

24 And by the border of Bĕn'jạ-min, from the east side unto the west side, Sĭm'ẹ-on *shall have* a *portion.*

25 And by the border of Sĭm'ẹ-on, from the east side unto the west side, Ĭs'sạ-char a *portion.*

26 And by the border of Ĭs'sạ-char, from the east side unto the west side, Zĕb'u-lun a *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zĕb'u-lun, from the east side unto the west side, Găd a *portion.*

28 And by the border of Găd, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from [j]Tā'mar *unto* the waters of [6][k]strife *in* Kā'desh, *and* to [l]the river toward the great sea.

29 [m]This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Ĭṣ'rạ-el for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 [n]And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Ĭṣ'rạ-el: three gates northward; one gate of Reụ'ben, one gate of Jū'dah, one gate of Lē'vī.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Jō'ṣeph, one gate of Bĕn'jạ-min, one gate of Dăn.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Sĭm'ẹ-on, one gate of Ĭs'sạ-char, one gate of Zĕb'u-lun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Găd, one gate of Ăsh'ĕr, one gate of Năph'tạ-lī.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:* and the name of the city from *that* day *shall be,* [7][o]The LORD *is* there.

THE

BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time of Daniel.* 3 *He and other princes are selected by Ashpenaz.* 17 *Their wisdom.*

IN the third year of the reign of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah [a]came Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ў-lon unto Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah into his hand, with part [b]of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried [c]into the land of Shī'när to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Āsh'pẹ-naz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring [1]*certain* of the children of Īṣ'rạ-el, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children [d]in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and [e]whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chăl-dē'anṣ.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of [2]the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Jū'dah, Dăn'ịel, Hăn-ạ-nī'ah, Mĭsh'ạ-el, and Ăz-ạ-rī'ah:

7 [f]Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: [g]for he gave unto Dăn'ịel *the name* of Bĕl-tẹ-shăz'zar; and to Hăn-ạ-nī'ah, of Shā'drach; and to Mĭsh'ạ-el, of Mē'shach; and to Ăz-ạ-rī'ah, of Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō.

8 ¶ But Dăn'ịel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself [h]with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now [i]God had brought Dăn'ịel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Dăn'-ịel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces [3]worse liking than the children which *are* of your [4]sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Dăn'ịel to [5]Mĕl'zar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Dăn'ịel, Hăn-ạ-nī'ah, Mĭsh'ạ-el, and Ăz-ạ-rī'ah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us [6]pulse [7]to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Mĕl'zar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, [j]God gave them [k]knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and [8]Dăn'ịel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Dăn'ịel, Hăn-ạ-nī'ah, Mĭsh'ạ-el, and Ăz-ạ-rī'ah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of [9]wisdom *and* understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 [l]And Dăn'ịel continued *even* unto the first year of king Çў'rus.

B. C. 607.

a 2 Ki. 24. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 6.
b Jer. 27. 19.
c Gen. 10. 10. Isa. 11. 11. Zech. 5. 11.
1 Foretold, 2 Ki. 20. 17. Isa. 39. 7.
d Lev. 21. 18. Judg. 8. 18. Acts 7. 20.
e Acts 7. 22.
2 the wine of his drink.
f Gen. 41. 45.
g ch. 5. 12.
h Deut. 32. 38. Ps. 141. 4. Ezek. 4. 13. Hos. 9. 3, 4.
i Gen. 39. 21. 1 Ki. 8. 50.
3 sadder.
4 Or, term, or, continuance.
5 Or, the steward.
6 of pulse.
7 that we may eat, etc.
j 1 Ki. 3. 12. Ps. 119. 98–100. Prov. 2. 6. Eccl. 2. 26. Isa. 28. 29.
k Acts 7. 22.
8 Or, he made Daniel understand.
9 wisdom of understanding.
l ch. 6. 28. ch. 10. 1. He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then. So till is used, Ps. 112. 8.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar forgets his dream.* 14 *It is revealed to Daniel.* 36 *His interpretation.* 46 *Daniel is advanced.*

AND in the second year of the reign of Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar dreamed dreams, [a]wherewith his spirit was troubled, and [b]his sleep brake from him.

2 [c]Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chăl-dē'anṣ, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chăl-dē'anṣ to the king in Sўr'-ĭ-ack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chăl-dē'anṣ, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be [1]cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and [2]rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would [3]gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, [d]*there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the

a Gen. 41. 8.
b Esth. 6. 1.
c Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11.
1 made pieces.
2 Or, fee.
3 buy.
d Esth. 4. 11.

dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chăl-dē'anṣ answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chăl-dē'an.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, [e] except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the [f] king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Băb'ĭ-lon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Dăn'i̤el and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Dăn'i̤el [4] answered with counsel and wisdom to Ā'rĭ-ŏch the [5] captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Băb'ĭ-lon:

15 He answered and said to Ā'rĭ-ŏch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? Then Ā'rĭ-ŏch made the thing known to Dăn'i̤el.

16 Then Dăn'i̤el went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Dăn'i̤el went to his house, and made the thing known to Hăn-a̤-nī'ah, Mĭsh'a̤-el, and Āz-a̤-rī'ah, his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies [6] of the God of heaven concerning this secret; [7] that Dăn'i̤el and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Băb'ĭ-lon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Dăn'i̤el [g] in a night vision. Then Dăn'i̤el blessed the God of heaven.

20 Dăn'i̤el answered and said, [h] Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: [i] for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth [j] the times and the seasons: [k] he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: [l] he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 [m] He revealeth the deep and secret things: [n] he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and [o] the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast [p] made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Dăn'i̤el went in unto Ā'rĭ-ŏch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Băb'ĭ-lon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Băb'ĭ-lon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Ā'rĭ-ŏch brought in Dăn'i̤el before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, [8] I have found a man of the [9] captives of Jū'dah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

B. C. 603.

e Ex. 8. 10. ch. 5. 11. Matt. 19. 26.

f Ps. 76. 10. Ps. 94. 20. Prov. 16. 14. Prov. 19. 12. Prov. 20. 2. Prov. 28. 15. Matt. 2. 16.

4 returned.

5 chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal.

6 from before God.

7 Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, etc.

g Num. 12. 6. Job 33. 15, 16.

h Ps. 113. 2.

i Job 12. 13. Ps. 147. 5. Jer. 32. 19. Matt. 6. 13.

j 1 Chr. 29. 30. Esth. 1. 13. ch. 7. 25.

k Job 12. 18. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 27. 5. ch. 4. 17.

l Jas. 1. 5.

m Job 12. 22. Ps. 25. 14.

n Ps. 139. 11, 12. Heb. 4. 13.

o ch. 5. 11.

p Amos 3. 7.

8 That I have found.

9 children of the captivity of Judah.

q Gen. 40. 8. Ps. 115. 2, 3. Amos 4. 13.

10 and hath made known.

11 came up.

r Gen. 41. 16. Acts 3. 12.

12 Or, but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.

13 wast seeing.

14 Or, sides.

15 Or, which was not in hands.

s Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2.

t Ps. 22. 27. Ps. 67. 1, 2. Isa. 11. 9. Zech. 14. 8, 9. Rev. 11. 15.

u Ezra 7. 12. Isa. 47. 5.

v Ezra 1. 2.

w ch. 4. 21. Jer. 27. 6.

x ch. 5. 28.

y ch. 7. 7, 23. John 11. 48.

26 The king answered and said to Dăn'i̤el, whose name *was* Bĕl-te̤-shăz'zar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Dăn'i̤el answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 [q] But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, [10] and maketh known to the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts [11] came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 [r] But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, [12] but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, [13] sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his [14] thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out [15] without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image [s] became a great mountain, [t] and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 [u] Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for [v] the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 [w] And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise [x] another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And [y] the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things:* and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly [16]broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave [17]one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in [18]the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, [z]which shall never be destroyed: and the [19]kingdom shall not be left to other people, [a]*but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 [b]Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain [20]without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass [21]hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ [c]Then the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar fell upon his face, and worshipped Dăn'ĭel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation [d]and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Dăn'ĭel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Dăn'ĭel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Băb'ў-lon, and [e]chief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Băb'ў-lon.

49 Then Dăn'ĭel requested of the king, [f]and he set Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō, over the affairs of the province of Băb'ў-lon: but Dăn'ĭel [g]*sat* in the gate of the king.

B. C. 580.

16 Or, brittle.

17 this with this.

18 their days.

z Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 2. 6. ch. 4. 3, 34. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 32.

19 kingdom thereof.

a Ps. 2. 9. Isa. 60. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 24, 25.

b Isa. 28. 16.

20 Or, which was not in hand.

21 after this.

c Acts 10. 25. Acts 14. 13. Rev. 19. 10.

d Ezra 6. 10.

e Gen. 41. 40. ch. 4. 9.

f Prov. 28. 12. ch. 1. 17.

g Esth. 2. 19. Jer. 39. 3. Amos 5. 15.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The golden image set up.* 26 *Delivery of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.*

NĒB-U-CHĂD-NĒZ'ZAR the king made [a]an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dụ'rȧ, in the province of Băb'ў-lon.

2 Then Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king had set up.

3 Then the [b]princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried [1]aloud, To you [2]it is commanded, [c]O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, [3]dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour [d]be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chăl-dē'anş [e]came near, [f]and accused the Jewş.

9 They spake and said to the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar, [g]O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 [h]There are certain Jewş whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Băb'ў-lon, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō; these men, O king, [4]have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō. [i]Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar spake and said unto them, *Is it* [5]true, O Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō, do not ye serve my [j]gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; [k]*well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; [l]and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō, answered and said to the king, O Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar, [m]we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and [n]he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, [o]be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar [6]full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the [7]most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and

a 1 Ki. 12. 28. Ps. 96. 5. Isa. 41. 24. Hos. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 8. 4.

b Matt. 7. 13. Acts 19. 34, 35. Rom. 1. 20, 23.

1 with might.

2 they command.

c ch. 4. 1.

3 symphony, or, singing.

d Jer. 29. 22. Rev. 13. 15.

e ch. 6. 12.

f Ezra 4. 12–16. Esth. 3. 6.

g Neh. 2. 3. ch. 2. 4. ch. 5. 10. Hos. 7. 3.

h Esth. 3. 8. ch. 2. 49.

4 have set no regard upon thee.

i Matt. 10. 18. Mark 13. 9. Acts 5. 25–27.

5 Or, of purpose, as Ex. 21. 13.

j Isa. 46. 1.

k Ex. 32. 32. Luke 13. 9.

l Ex. 5. 2. 2 Ki. 18. 35.

m Matt. 10. 19. Acts 26. 24.

n 1 Sam. 17. 37. Mic. 7. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 10.

o Matt. 10. 32. Heb. 11. 25.

6 filled.

7 mighty of strength.

Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their [8]coats, their hosen, and their [9]hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's [10]commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the [11]flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō.

23 And these three men, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō, fell down [p]bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto [12]his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, [q]walking in the midst of the fire, and [13]they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like [r]the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar came near to the [14]mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ'gō, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, [s]upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that [t]trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 [u]Therefore [15]I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak [16]any thing amiss against the God of Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō, shall be [17]cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: [v]because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king [18]promoted Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bĕd'-nĕ-gō, in the province of Băb'ў-lon.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar acknowledges God's dominion.* 4 *Relates a dream.* 19 *Daniel's interpretation.* 28 *The dream fulfilled.*

NĔB-U-CHĂD-NĔZ'ZAR the king, [a]unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 [1]I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders [b]that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 [c]How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* [d]an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

B. C. 570.

8 Or, mantles.
9 Or, turbans.
10 word.
11 Or, spark.
p Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 34. 19. Isa. 43. 2. 2 Cor. 1. 8-10. 1 Pet. 4. 12.
12 Or, his governors.
q Isa. 43. 2.
13 there is no hurt in them.
r Job 1. 6. Ps. 34. 7. John 19. 7. Heb. 1. 14.
14 door.
s Mark 16. 18. Heb. 11. 34.
t 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 34. 7, 8. Eph. 1. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
u ch. 6. 26.
15 a decree is made by me.
16 error.
17 made pieces.
v Deut. 32. 31. Ps. 3. 8. ch. 6. 27.
18 made to prosper.

a ch. 3. 4.
1 It was seemly before me.
b Ps. 66. 16. ch. 3. 26.
c ch. 6. 27.
d ch. 2. 44.
e ch. 2. 28.
f ch. 2. 1.
g Gen. 41. 8. Isa. 8. 19.
h ch. 1. 7.
i Ps. 25. 14. Isa. 63. 11. ch. 5. 11, 14.
j ch. 1. 20. ch. 2. 48.
2 I was seeing.
k Ps. 37. 35, 36. Isa. 10. 33, 34. Ezek. 31. 3.
l Ezek. 17. 23. Lam. 4. 20.
m Ps. 103. 20.
n Isa. 6. 3, 8. ch. 8. 13. Matt. 18. 10. Mark 1. 24. Luke 4. 34. Jude 14.
3 with might.
o ch. 5. 20. Amos 3. 6. Luke 3. 9. Matt. 3. 10.
p Ezek. 31. 12.
q ch. 7. 25. ch. 11. 13. ch. 12. 7.
r Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 16. 21.
s ch. 2. 21. ch. 5. 21.
t Gen. 41. 8, 15. Isa. 47. 12-14. ch. 5. 8, 15.

4 ¶ I Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, [e]and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head [f]troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Băb'ў-lon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 [g]Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chăl-dē'anş, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Dăn'iel came in before me, [h]whose name *was* Bĕl-tę-shăz'zar, according to the name of my god, [i]and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Bĕl-tę-shăz'zar, [j]master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed; [2]I saw, and behold [k]a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: [l]the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, [m]a watcher and [n]an holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried [3]aloud, and said thus, [o]Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: [p]let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven [q]times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent [r]that the living may know [s]that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar have seen. Now thou, O Bĕl-tę-shăz'zar, declare the interpretation thereof, [t]forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou *art* able; for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Dăn'iel, whose name *was* Bĕl-tę-shăz'-

zar, was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Bĕl-tĕ-shăz'zar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Bĕl-tĕ-shăz'zar answered and said, My lord, [u] the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 [v] It *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, [w] and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, [x] and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord [y] the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee [z] to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, [a] till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and [b] giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the [c] heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and [d] break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; [e] if it may be [4] a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked [5] in the palace of the kingdom of Băb'ĭ-lon.

30 The king [f] spake, and said, Is not this great Băb'ĭ-lon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 [g] While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 [h] The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

34 And at the end of the days I Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him [i] that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* [j] an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation:

35 And [k] all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and [l] he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and [m] none can stay his hand, or say unto him, [n] What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was [o] added unto me.

37 Now I Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Impious feast of Belshazzar.* 5 *A handwriting on the wall.* 25 *Daniel's interpretation.* 30 *Belshazzar is slain and the Medes take possession of the monarchy.*

BĒL-SHĂZ'ZAR the king [a] made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Bĕl-shăz'zar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his [1] father Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar had [2] taken out of the temple which *was* in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might [b] drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, [c] and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ [d] In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's [3] countenance [4] was changed, and his [e] thoughts troubled him, so that the [5] joints of his loins were loosed, and his [f] knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried [6] aloud to bring in [g] the astrologers, the Chăl-dē'anş, and the soothsayers. *And* the king spake, and said to the wise *men* of Băb'ĭ-lon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with [7] scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, [h] and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise *men*: [i] but they

B. C. 570.

[u] 2 Sam. 18. 32. Jer. 29. 7.
[v] Job 20. 5. ch. 2. 38.
[w] Jer. 27. 6, 7, 8.
[x] ch. 5. 21.
[y] Job 34. 19. Ps. 107. 40. Isa. 46. 10, 11.
[z] Ps. 106. 20.
[a] Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 58. 11. Ps. 64. 9. Ps. 83. 18.
[b] Jer. 27. 5.
[c] Matt. 21. 25. Luke 15. 18.
[d] Isa. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7. Acts 8. 22. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[e] Ps. 41. 1.
4 Or, an healing of thine error.
5 Or, upon.
[f] Prov. 16. 18. Isa. 26. 10.
[g] ch. 5. 5. Acts 12. 23.
[h] Job 20. 5. Ps. 37. 35, 36.
[i] ch. 12. 7. Rev. 4. 10.
[j] Ps. 10. 16. Jer. 10. 10. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.
[k] Ps. 39. 5. Isa. 40. 15.
[l] 1 Sam. 3. 18. Ps. 33. 11. Isa. 46. 10, 11.
[m] Job 34. 29.
[n] Job 9. 12. Isa. 45. 9.
[o] Job 42. 12.

[a] Esth. 1. 3. Isa. 21. 5. Jer. 51. 39, 57. Nah. 1. 10. Mark 6. 21.
1 Or, grandfather.
2 brought forth.
[b] Prov. 20. 1.
[c] Ps. 115. 4-8. Rev. 9. 20.
[d] ch. 4. 31.
3 brightnesses.
4 changed it.
[e] Job 18. 11.
5 bindings, or, knots, or, girdles.
[f] Nah. 2. 10.
6 with might.
[g] Isa. 47. 13.
7 Or, purple.
[h] ch. 6. 2.
[i] Gen. 41. 8. Isa. 47. 13.

could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Bĕl-shăz'zar greatly troubled, and his [8]countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: *and* the queen spake and said, [j]O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy [9]father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar thy [10]father, the king, *I say*, thy father, made [k]master of the magicians, astrologers, Chăl-dē'anṣ, *and* soothsayers;

12 [l]Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, [11]interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and [12]dissolving of [13]doubts, were found in the same Dăn'i̤el, whom the king named Bĕl-te̤-shăz'zar: now let Dăn'i̤el be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Dăn'i̤el brought in before the king. *And* the king spake and said unto Dăn'i̤el, *Art* thou that Dăn'i̤el, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, whom the king my [14]father brought out of Jew'rў?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst [15]make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Dăn'i̤el answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy [16]rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, [m]the most high God gave Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, [n]all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 [o]But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened [17]in pride, he was [18]deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was [p]driven from the sons of men; and [19]his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with

B. C. 538.

8 brightnesses.

j ch. 3. 9.

9 Or, grandfather.

10 Or, grandfather.
k ch. 4. 9.

l ch. 6. 3.

11 Or, of an interpreter, etc.
12 Or, of a dissolver.
13 knots.

14 Or, grandfather.

15 interpret.
16 Or, fee.
m ch. 2. 37.
n Jer. 25. 9. ch. 3. 4.
o Ex. 9. 17. Prov. 16. 5. Isa. 14. 12–17. ch. 4. 30.
17 Or, to deal proudly.
18 made to come down.
p ch. 4. 32.
19 Or, he made his heart equal, etc.
q Ex. 9. 14–16. ch. 4. 17.
r 2 Chr. 33. 23. Ps. 119. 46.
s Isa. 37. 23. Jer. 50. 29. Rev. 13. 6.
t Ps. 115. 5. Isa. 46. 6, 7. Hab. 2. 18.
u Job 31. 4. Ps. 139. 3. Prov. 20. 24.
v Jer. 25. 12.
w Ps. 62. 9. Jer. 6. 30.
x Foretold, Isa. 21. 2. Ezra 1. 1. ch. 9. 1.
y ch. 6. 28.
z Jer. 51. 31, 39, 57.
a ch. 9. 1.
20 he as the son of, etc.
21 Or, now.

a Esth. 1. 1.
b 1 Sam. 2. 30.
c Prov. 3. 35. ch. 5. 12.
d Eccl. 4. 4.
e Phil. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
1 Or, came tumultuously.
f Neh. 2. 3. ch. 2. 4.
2 Or, interdict.

the dew of heaven; [q]till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Bĕl-shăz'zar, [r]hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 [s]But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, [t]which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, [u]and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MĒ'NĒ, MĒ'NĒ, TĒ'KEL, U-PHÄR'SIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MĒ'NĒ; God hath [v]numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TĒ'KEL; [w]Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PĒ'RĒṢ; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the [x]Mēdeṣ and [y]Pĕr'si̤anṣ.

29 Then commanded Bĕl-shăz'zar, and they clothed Dăn'i̤el with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ [z]In that night was Bĕl-shăz'zar the king of the Chăl-dē'anṣ slain.

31 [a] And Dā-rī'us the Mē'dĭ-an took the kingdom, [20]*being* [21]about threescore and two years old.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the presidents.* 4 *A conspiracy.* 16 *He is cast into the lions' den.* 18 *His deliverance.*

IT pleased Dā-rī'us to set [a]over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents; of whom [b]Dăn'i̤el *was* first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Dăn'i̤el was preferred above the presidents and princes, [c]because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ [d]Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Dăn'i̤el concerning the kingdom; but [e]they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Dăn'i̤el, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes [1]assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, [f]King Dā-rī'us, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm [2]decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days,

save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the [g] law of the Mēdeş and Pĕr'şianş, which [3] altereth not.

9 [h] Wherefore king Dă-rī'us signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Dăn'iel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and [i] his windows being open in his chamber [j] toward Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, he kneeled upon his knees [k] three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Dăn'iel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 [l] Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Mēdeş and Pĕr'şianş, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Dăn'iel, [m] which *is* of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, [n] regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, [o] was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Dăn'iel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Mēdeş and Pĕr'şianş *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Dăn'iel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Dăn'iel, [p] Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 [q] And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; [r] and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Dăn'iel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were [4] instruments of musick brought before him: [s] and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Dăn'iel: *and* the king spake and said to Dăn'iel, O Dăn'iel, servant of the living God, [t] is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Dăn'iel unto the king, [u] O king, live for ever.

22 [v] My God hath sent [w] his angel, and hath [x] shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

B. C. 537.

g Esth. 1. 19. 3 passeth not.
h Ps. 118. 9.
i Matt. 10. 32.
j Ps. 5. 7. Jon. 2. 4.
k 1 Ki. 18. 36. Ps. 55. 17. Ps. 95. 6. Luke 22. 41. Acts 2. 1, 2, 15. 1 Thess. 5. 17, 18.
l ch. 3. 8.
m ch. 1. 6.
n Esth. 3. 8. ch. 3. 12. Acts 17. 7.
o ch. 3. 13. Matt. 27. 17–24. Mark 6. 26.
p Isa. 41. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 10.
q Lam. 3. 53. Mark 15. 46.
r Matt. 27. 66. 4 Or, table.
s Esth. 6. 1. Ps. 77. 4. ch. 2. 1.
t Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37.
u ch. 2. 4.
v ch. 3. 28.
w Heb. 1. 14.
x 1 Sam. 17. 37. Heb. 11. 33. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
y Mark 16. 18.
z Deut. 19. 19.
a Deut. 24. 16. Esth. 9. 10.
b ch. 4. 1.
c ch. 3. 29.
d Ps. 99. 1.
e ch. 4. 34.
f ch. 2. 44. ch. 4. 3, 34. Luke 1. 33.
g ch. 4. 3. 5 hand.
h ch. 1. 21.
i Ezra 1. 1.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Dăn'iel up out of the den. So Dăn'iel was taken up out of the den, [y] and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, [z] and they brought those men which had accused Dăn'iel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, [a] their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ [b] Then king Dă-rī'us wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 [c] I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men [d] tremble and fear before the God of Dăn'iel: [e] for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be [f] destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, [g] and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Dăn'iel from the [5] power of the lions.

28 So this Dăn'iel prospered in the reign of Dă-rī'us, [h] and in the reign of [i] Çy'rus the Pĕr'şian.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Daniel's vision of four beasts and of God's kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation.*

IN the first year of Bĕl-shăz'zar king of Băb'y-lon Dăn'iel [1] had a dream and [a] visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the [2] matters.

2 Dăn'iel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts [b] came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* [c] like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, [3] and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 [d] And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and [4] it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also [e] four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; [f] and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, [g] there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

1 saw.
a ch. 2. 28.
2 Or, words.
b Zech. 6. 1-4. Rev. 13. 1.
c Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 4. 7, 13.
3 Or, wherewith.
d ch. 2. 39.
4 Or, it raised up one dominion.
e ch. 8. 8, 22.
f Rev. 12. 3.
g ch. 8. 9.

9 ¶ [h] I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and [i] the Ancient of days did sit, [j] whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, [k] *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: [l] thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: [m] I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet [5] their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, [n] *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 [o] And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* [p] an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Dăn'ịel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* [6] body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But [q] the saints of the [7] most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse [8] from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, [r] and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 [s] Until the Ancient of days came, [t] and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 [u] And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 [v] And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall [w] wear out the saints of the most High, and [x] think to change times and laws: and [y] they shall be given into his hand [z] until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, [a] whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all [9] dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Dăn'ịel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I [b] kept the matter in my heart.

B. C. 555.

h 1 Cor. 15. 24. Rev. 20. 4.
i Ps. 90. 2.
j Ps. 104. 2. Rev. 1. 14.
k Ps. 104. 3, 4.
l Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17. Matt. 25. 31, 32. Rev. 5. 11.
m Rev. 19. 20.
5 a prolonging in life was given them.
n Isa. 9. 6, 7. Ezek. 1. 26. Matt. 24. 30. Mark 13. 26. Luke 21. 27. Rev. 1. 7.
o Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 11. 27. John 3. 35.
p Isa. 9. 7. Obad. 21. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Heb. 12. 28.
6 sheath.
q Isa. 60. 12.
7 high ones, that is, things, or, places.
8 from all those.
r Rev. 11. 7.
s 2 Thess. 2. 8.
t 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 1. 6. Rev. 20. 4.
u Rev. 17. 12.
v Isa. 37. 23.
w Rev. 17. 6. Rev. 18. 24.
x ch. 2. 21.
y Rev. 13. 7.
z ch. 12. 7. Rev. 12. 14.
a Ps. 146. 10. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.
9 Or, rulers, Isa. 60. 12.
b Luke 2. 19.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat.* 13 *Days of sacrifice.* 15 *The vision interpreted.*

IN the third year of the reign of king Bĕl-shăz'zar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Dăn'ịel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at [a] Shụ'shan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province [b] of Ē'lăm; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ū'lą-ī.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than [1] the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; [c] but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and [2] touched not the ground: and the goat *had* [3] a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up [d] four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, [e] toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the [f] pleasant *land.*

10 [g] And it waxed great, *even* [4] to the host of heaven; and [h] it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, [i] he magnified *himself* even [5] to the prince of the host, and [6] by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And [7] an host was given *him* against the daily

a Neh. 1. 1. Esth. 2. 8. Esth. 3. 15. Esth. 4. 16. Esth. 8. 15. Esth. 9. 11, 15.
b Gen. 10. 22.
1 the second.
c ch. 11. 3.
2 Or, none touched him in the earth.
3 a horn of sight.
d ch. 7. 6.
e ch. 11. 25.
f Ps. 48. 2.
g Isa. 14. 13. ch. 11. 28.
4 Or, against the host.
h Rev. 12. 4.
i Jer. 48. 26. ch. 5. 23. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
5 Or, against.
6 Or, from him.
7 Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard [j] one saint speaking, and another saint said unto [8] that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression [9] of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred [10] days; then shall the sanctuary be [11] cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Dăn'ịel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* Ū'lą-ī, which called, and said, [k] Gā'brī-el, make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and [l] fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and [12] set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be.*

20 The ram which thou sawest having *two* horns *are* the kings of Mē'dĭ-ą and Pĕr'sịą.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grē'çịą: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes *is* the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors [13] are come to the full, a king [m] of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but [n] not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the [14] holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by [15] peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be [o] broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *is* true: [p] wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Dăn'ịel fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, [q] and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it.*

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Daniel's confession.* 16 *His prayer for Jerusalem.* 24 *The seventy weeks foretold.*

IN the first year [a] of Dą-rī'us the son of Ă-hăş-ū-ē'rus, of the seed of the Mēdes, [1] which was made king over the realm of the Chăl-dē'anş;

B. C. 553.

j 1 Pet. 1. 12.

8 Palmoni, or, the numberer of secrets, or the wonderful numberer.
9 Or, making desolate.

10 evening morning.
11 justified.

k ch. 9. 21.

l Rev. 1. 17.

12 made me stand upon my standing.

13 are accomplished.
m Deut. 28. 50.
n Rev. 13. 7.
14 people of the holy ones.
15 Or, prosperity.
o Job 34. 20. Lam. 4. 6.
p Ezek. 12. 27. ch. 10. 14. Rev. 22. 10.
q ch. 2. 48, 49.

a ch. 1. 21. ch. 5. 31.
1 Or, in which he, etc.
b 2 Chr. 36. 21. Ezra 1. 1. Jer. 25. 11, 12.
c 1 Ki. 8. 47. Ezra 9. 6. Neh. 1. 6. Neh. 9. 33, 34. Ps. 106. 6. Isa. 64. 5, 6, 7. Jer. 3. 25. Jer. 14. 7.
d 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16.
e Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 33. Ps. 51. 4. Ps. 119. 137. Jer. 12. 1.
2 Or, thou hast, etc.
f Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Joel 2. 13.
g Isa. 1. 5, 6. Jer. 8. 10.
h Deut. 27. 15-26.
i Lam. 2. 17. Matt. 5. 18.
3 intreated we not the face of the, etc.
4 made thee a name.

2 In the first year of his reign I Dăn'ịel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to [b] Jĕr-ę-mī'ah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 [c] We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 [d] Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, [e] righteousness [2] *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and unto all Ĭş'rą-el, *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To [f] the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, [g] all Ĭş'rą-el have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is [h] poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Mō'şeş the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he [i] hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Mō'şeş, all this evil is come upon us: yet [3] made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Ē'gўpt with a mighty hand, and hast [4] gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, thy holy moun-

tain : because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city [5]which is called by thy name : for we do not [6]present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God : for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I *was* speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Iṣ'ra-el, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God ;

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gā'brĭ-el, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly [7]swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me,* and talked with me, and said, O Dăn'ịel, I am now come forth [8]to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the [9]commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee;* for thou *art* [10]greatly beloved : therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 [11]Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, [12]to finish the transgression, and [13]to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and [14]prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment [15]to restore and to build Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm unto the Mĕs-sī'ah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks : the street [16]shall be built again, and the [17]wall, even [18]in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks [j]shall Mĕs-sī'ah be cut off, [19]but not for himself : [20]and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary ; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war [21]desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm [22]the covenant with many for one week : and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, [23]and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured [24]upon the desolate.

CHAPTER 10.

Daniel sees a glorious vision.

IN the third year of Çȳ'rus king of Pĕr'ṣịa a thing was revealed unto Dăn'ịel, whose name was called Bĕl-tẹ-shăz'zar ; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* [1]long : and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

B. C. 534.

5 whereupon thy name is called.
6 cause to fall.

7 with weariness, or, flight.

8 to make thee skilful of understanding.
9 word.
10 a man of desires.
11 They begin from the 20th of Artaxerxes.
12 Or, to restrain.
13 Or, to seal up.
14 prophet.
15 Or, to build again Jerusalem.
16 shall return and be built.
17 Or, breach, or, ditch.
18 in strait of times.
j Isa. 53. 8.
19 Or, and shall have nothing.
20 Or, and [the Jews] they shall be no more his people : or, and the prince's [Messiah's] future people.
21 Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.
22 Or, a.
23 Or, and upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolator.
24 Or, upon the desolator.*

1 great.
2 weeks of days.
3 bread of desires.
4 Or, Tigris.
5 one man.
a Ezek. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 14, 15.
b Matt. 17. 1, 2.
6 Or, vigour.
c Song 5. 2.
d Rev. 1. 17.
7 moved.
8 a man of desires.
9 stand upon thy standing.
e Luke 2. 10.
f ch. 12. 1. Jude 9.
10 Or, the first.
g ch. 8. 18.
h Isa. 6. 7. Jer. 1. 9.
11 Or, this servant of my lord.

2 In those days I Dăn'ịel was mourning three [2]full weeks.

3 I ate no [3]pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* [4]Hĭd'de-kel ;

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold [5]a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine gold of Ū'phăz :

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face [a]as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Dăn'ịel alone saw the vision : for the men that were with me saw not the vision ; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and [b]saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me : for my [6]comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words : and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the [c]ground.

10 ¶ [d]And, behold, an hand touched me, which [7]set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Dăn'ịel, [8]a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and [9]stand upright : for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, [e]Fear not, Dăn'ịel : for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Pĕr'ṣịa withstood me one and twenty days : but, lo, [f]Mī'chaĕl, [10]one of the chief princes, came to help me ; and I remained there with the kings of Pĕr'ṣịa.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days : for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, [g]I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men [h]touched my lips : then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can [11]the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord ? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, [i]fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to [j]fight with the prince of Pĕr'ṣiȧ: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grē'çiȧ shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that [12]holdeth with me in these things, but Mī'chaĕl your prince.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Overthrow of Persia by Greece.* 5 *Conflicts between other kings and nations.* 30 *Impious tyranny of Rome.*

ALSO I [a]in the first year of [b]Dă-rī'us the Mēde, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Pĕr'ṣiȧ; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grē'çiȧ.

3 And [c]a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and [d]do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, [e]his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, [f]nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they [1]shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make [2]an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and [3]he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up [4]in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Ē'gўpt their gods, with their princes, *and* with [5]their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons [6]shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, [g]and overflow, and pass through: [7]then shall he return, and be stirred up, *even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

B. C. 534.

i Ex. 14. 13. Deut. 31. 6. Isa. 41. 10. Isa. 43. 1. Rom. 8. 31.

j Isa. 37. 36. Acts 12. 23.

12 strengtheneth himself.

a ch. 9. 1.
b ch. 5. 31.

c ch. 7. 6. ch. 8. 5.
d ch. 8. 4.

e ch. 7. 8. ch. 8. 8. Matt. 12. 25.

f ch. 8. 22.

1 shall associate themselves.
2 rights.
3 Or, whom she brought forth.
4 Or, in his place, or, office.
5 vessels of their desire.
6 Or, shall war.
g Isa. 8. 8. Jer. 46. 7, 8. ch. 9. 26.
7 Or, then shall he be stirred up again.
h 2 Chr. 25. 19. Prov. 16. 18. Isa. 10. 7–12. ch. 5. 19, 20, 23.
8 at the end of times, even years.
9 the children of robbers.
i Jer. 6. 6.
10 the city of munitions.
j Ps. 33. 16.
11 the people of his choices.
k Josh. 1. 5.
12 the land of ornament, or, goodly land.
l 2 Chr. 20. 3.
13 Or, much uprightness, or, equal conditions.
14 to corrupt.
m ch. 9. 26.
15 for him.
16 his reproach.
n Ps. 37. 36.
17 Or, in his place.
18 one that causeth an exactor to pass over.
19 angers.
20 Or, in his place.
o 1 Sam. 3. 13.
p 2 Sam. 15. 6.
q ch. 8. 24.
r ch. 8. 10.
21 Or, into the peaceable and fat, etc.
22 think his thoughts.
23 Fulfilled, B. C. 170.
s Mic. 7. 5.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his [h]heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it.*

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come [8]after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also [9]the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, [i]and cast up a mount, and take [10]the most fenced cities: and the [j]arms of the south shall not withstand, neither [11]his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and [k]none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the [12]glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also [l]set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and [13]upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, [14]corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side,* [m]neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince [15]for his own behalf shall cause [16]the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, [n]and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up [17]in his estate [18]a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in [19]anger, nor in battle.

21 And [20]in his estate [o]shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and [p]obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall [q]they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; [r]yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter [21]peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea,* and he shall [22]forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And [23]he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that [s]feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' [24]hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall [t]speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the [25]time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ [26][u]For the ships of Chĭt'tim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, [v]and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that [27]maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he [28]corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do [w]know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 [x]And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: [y]yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try [29]them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall [z]exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, [a]nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 [30]But [31]in his estate shall he honour the God of [32]forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and [33]pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the [34]most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for [35]gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the [36]glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Ē'dom, and Mō'ab, and the chief of the children of Ăm'mŏn.

42 He shall [37]stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Ē'gўpt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Ē'gўpt: and the Lĭb'ў-anş and the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace [b]between the seas in the [38]glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Michael, the great prince, to deliver the Israelites.* 5 *Daniel's information of the times.*

AND at that time shall Mī'chaĕl stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: [a]and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people [b]shall be delivered, every one that shall be found [c]written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, [d]some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be [1]wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness [e]as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Dăn'ĭel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Dăn'ĭel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the [2]bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* [3]upon the waters of the river, [f]How long *shall it be to* the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever [g]that *it shall be* for a time, times, and [4]an half; [h]and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things?*

9 And he said, Go thy way, Dăn'ĭel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 [i]Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but [j]the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and [5]the abomination that [6]maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be:* [7]for thou shalt rest, [k]and stand [l]in thy lot at the end of the days.

B. C. 534.

24 their hearts.
t Ps. 12. 2.

25 Fulfilled, B. C. 169.

26 Fulfilled, B. C. 168.
u Num. 24. 24. Jer. 2. 10.

v ch. 8. 11.

27 Or, astonisheth.

28 Or, cause to dissemble.
w 1 Chr. 28. 9.

x Mal. 2. 7.

y Heb. 11. 35.

29 Or, by them.
z 2 Thess. 2. 4.
a Isa. 14. 13.
30 Or, But in his stead.
31 as for the Almighty God, in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a god, whom, etc.
32 Mauzzim, or, God's protectors, or, munitions.
33 things desired.
34 fortresses of munitions.
35 a price.
36 land of delight, or, ornament, or, goodly land.
37 send forth.
b Ps. 48. 2.
38 mountain of delight of holiness, or, goodly.

a Matt. 24. 21. Rev. 16. 18.
b Isa. 11. 11. Jer. 30. 7. Hos. 3. 5. Joel 3. 16. Rom. 11. 26.
c Ex. 32. 32. Isa. 4. 3. Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20.
d Matt. 25. 46.
1 Or, teachers.
e 1 Cor. 15. 41.
2 lip.
3 Or, from above.
f Ps. 74. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 12. Rev. 6. 10.
g ch. 7. 25.
4 Or, part.
h Luke 21. 24.
i Zech. 13. 9.
j John 7. 17.
5 to set up the abomination, etc.
6 Or, astonisheth.
7 Or, and thou, etc.
k Isa. 57. 2.
l Ps. 1. 5.

HOSEA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time of Hosea.* 2 *His mystical shewing of God's judgments upon whoredoms.*

THE [a]word of the LORD that came unto Hŏ-şē'à, the son of Bĕ-ē'rī, in the days of Ŭz-zī'ah, Jō'tham, Ā'hăz, *and* Hĕz-e-kī'ah, kings of Jū'dah, and in the days of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Jō'ăsh, king of Ĭs'ra-el.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hŏ-şē'à. And the LORD said to Hŏ-şē'à, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for [b]the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gō'mer the daughter of Dĭb'la-ĭm; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jĕz're-el; for yet a little *while,* and I will [1]avenge the blood of Jĕz're-el upon the house of Jē'hū, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Ĭs'ra-el in the valley of Jĕz're-el.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name [2]Lō-ru'ha-mah: for [3]I will no more have mercy upon the house of Ĭs'ra-el; [4]but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Jū'dah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lō-ru'ha-mah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said *God,* Call his name [5]Lō-ăm'mī: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God.*

10 ¶ Yet [c]the number of the children of Ĭs'ra-el shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* [6]in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* [d]the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Jū'dah and the children of Ĭs'ra-el be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jĕz're-el.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Idolatry of the people.* 6 *God's judgments of them.* 14 *Reconciliation promised.*

SAY ye unto your brethren, [1]Ăm'mī; and to your sisters, [2]Ru'ha-mah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for [a]she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her [b]whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest [c]I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her [d]as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with [e]thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, [f]that give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my [3]drink.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, [g]I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and [4]make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them:* then shall she say, [h]I will go and return to my [i]first husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and [5]wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, [6]*which* they prepared for Bā'al.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will [7]recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her [8]lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I [j]will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will [9]destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and [k]I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her [l]the days of Bā'al-ĭm, wherein she burned incense to them, and she [m]decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and [n]bring her into the wilderness, and speak [10]comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and [o]the valley of Ā'chôr for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Ē'gўpt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me [11]Ĭsh'ī; and shalt call me no more [12]Bā'al-ī.

17 For [p]I will take away the names of Bā'al-ĭm out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a [q]covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground: and [r]I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to [s]lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and [t]thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, [u]I will

B. C. 785.

a 2 Pet. 1. 21.

b Deut. 31. 16. Judg. 2. 17. Ps. 73. 27.

1 visit.

2 That is, Not having obtained mercy.
3 I will not add any more to.
4 Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
5 That is, Not my people.
c Gen. 26. 4. Ex. 32. 13. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 1. 10. 1 Ki. 3. 8. 1 Chr. 27. 23. Rom. 9. 27.
6 Or, instead of that.
d John 1. 12.

1 That is, My people.
2 That is, Having obtained mercy.
a Isa. 50. 1.
b Jer. 3. 1, 9, 13. Ezek. 16. 25. ch. 1. 2.
c Jer. 13. 22.
d Ezek. 19. 13.
e Amos 8. 11.
f Jer. 44. 17.
3 drinks.
g Job 19. 8.
4 wall a wall.
h Luke 15. 18.
i Ezek. 16. 8.
5 new wine.
6 Or, wherewith they made Baal.
7 Or, take away.
8 folly, or, villany.
j Isa. 24. 7. Jer. 7. 34. Amos 8. 10.
9 make desolate.
k Isa. 5. 5.
l Judg. 3. 7.
m Ezek. 23. 40.
n Ezek. 20. 35.
10 to her heart, or, friendly.
o Josh. 7. 26. Isa. 65. 10. Lam. 3. 21. Zech. 9. 12. 1 Cor. 13. 13.
11 That is, My husband.
12 That is, My lord.
p Ex. 23. 13.
q Job 5. 23. Isa. 11. 6.
r Isa. 2. 4. Zech. 9. 10.
s Lev. 26. 5. Jer. 23. 6.
t Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 33.
u Zech. 8. 12.

hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jĕz'rē-el.

23 And [v]I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I [w]will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAPTER 3.

The prophet symbolizes Israel's desolation before restoration.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Ĭs'rā-el, who look to other gods, and love flagons [1]of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and *for* an homer of barley, and an [2]half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt [a]abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Ĭs'rā-el shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without [3]an image, and without an [b]ephod, and *without* teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Ĭs'rā-el return, and [c]seek the LORD their God, and [d]Dā'vid their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the [e]latter days.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *God's judgments upon the people for sins.* 15 *Warning to Judah.*

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Ĭs'rā-el: for the LORD hath a [a]controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor [b]knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and [1]blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore [c]shall the land mourn, and [d]every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they [e]that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall [f]in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will [2]destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ [g]My people are [3]destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they [4]set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will [5]punish them for their ways, and [6]reward them their doings.

10 For [h]they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine [i]take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their [j]stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for [k]the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: [l]therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 [7]I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand shall [8]fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Ĭs'rā-el, play the harlot, *yet* let not Jū'dah offend; [m]and come not ye unto Gĭl'găl, neither go ye up to [9]Bĕth-ā'ven, [n]nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Ĭs'rā-el slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ē'phră-ĭm *is* joined to idols: [o]let him alone.

18 Their drink [10]is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her [11]rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER 5.

God's judgments against Israel for their manifold sins.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Ĭs'rā-el; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mĭz'pah, and a net spread upon Tā'bôr.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, [1]though I *have been* a rebuker of them all.

3 [a]I know Ē'phră-ĭm, and Ĭs'rā-el is not hid from me: for now, O Ē'phră-ĭm, thou committest whoredom, *and* Ĭs'rā-el is defiled.

4 [2]They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Ĭs'rā-el doth testify to his face: therefore shall Ĭs'rā-el and Ē'phră-ĭm fall in their iniquity; Jū'dah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find *him;* he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall [b]a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gĭb'ē-ah, *and* the trumpet in Rā'mah: cry aloud *at* [c]Bĕth-ā'ven, after thee, O Bĕn'ja-min.

9 Ē'phră-ĭm shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Ĭs'rā-el have I made known that which shall surely be.

B. C. 780.

v Zech. 10. 9.

w Zech. 13. 9.

1 of grapes.

2 lethech.

a Deut. 21. 13.

3 a standing, or, statue, or, pillar.
b Ex. 28. 6.

c Isa. 27. 12, 13. Jer. 3. 22, 23.
d 1 Ki. 12. 16. Isa. 55. 3, 4. Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23.
e Mic. 4. 1.

a Mic. 6. 2.

b Jer. 4. 22.

1 bloods.
c Amos 8. 8.
d Zeph. 1. 3.
e Deut. 17. 12.
f Jer. 6. 4.
2 cut off.
g Isa. 5. 13.
3 cut off.
4 lift up their soul to their iniquity.
5 visit upon.
6 cause to return.
h Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6.
i Isa. 28. 7.
j Jer. 2. 27.
k Isa. 44. 20. Rev. 17. 2.
l Job 31. 9, 10. Amos 7. 17. Rom. 1. 28.
7 Or, Shall I not, etc.
8 Or, be punished.
m ch. 9. 15. Amos 4. 4.
9 That is, House of idols.
n Amos 8. 14.
o Matt. 15. 14.
10 is gone.
11 shields.

1 Or, and I have been a correction.
a Ps. 90. 8. Amos 3. 2.
2 They will not give, or, Their doings will not suffer them.
b Ezek. 12. 28. Zech. 11. 8.
c Josh. 7. 2.

10 The princes of Jū'dah were like them that [d]remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ē'phrăim *is* oppressed *and* broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after [e]the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ē'phrăim as a moth, and to the house of Jū'dah as [3]rottenness.

13 When Ē'phrăim saw his sickness, and Jū'dah *saw* his wound, then went Ē'phrăim to the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an, and sent [4]to king Jā'reb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ē'phrăim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Jū'dah: I, *even* I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, [5]till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

B. C. 780.

d Deut. 19. 14.

e 1 Ki. 12. 28.

3 Or, a worm.

4 Or, to the king of Jareb, or, to the king that should plead.

5 till they be guilty.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of iniquity.*

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for [a]he hath torn, and [b]he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 [c]Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us [d]as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ē'phrăim, what shall I do unto thee? O Jū'dah, what shall I do unto thee? for your [1]goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* [e]by the prophets; I have slain them by [f]the words of my mouth: [2]and thy judgments *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired [g]mercy, and [h]not sacrifice; and the [i]knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they [3]like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gĭl'ĕ-ăd *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* [4]polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way [5]by consent: for they commit [6]lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Ĭs'ra-el: there *is* the whoredom of Ē'phrăim, Ĭs'ra-el is defiled.

11 Also, O Jū'dah, he hath set an harvest for thee, [i]when I returned the captivity of my people.

a Job 5. 18.

b Ex. 15. 26. Isa. 30. 26. Jer. 30. 17. Ezek. 34. 16.

c Prov. 2. 1-9. Matt. 13. 11.

d Job 29. 23.

1 Or, mercy, or, kindness.

e Jer. 1. 10.

f Heb. 4. 12.

2 Or, that thy judgments might be, etc.

g Prov. 21. 3. Matt. 12. 7.

h Ps. 50. 8.

i John 17. 3.

3 Or, like Adam.

4 Or, cunning for blood.

5 with one shoulder, or, to Shechem.

6 Or, enormity.

j Ps. 126. 1.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Reproof of sins.* 11 *God's wrath against hypocrisy.*

WHEN I would have healed Ĭs'ra-el, then the iniquity of Ē'phrăim was discovered, and the [1]wickedness of Să-mā'rĭ-ā: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers [2]spoileth without.

1 evils.

2 strippeth.

3 say not to.

a Prov. 5. 22.

b Ps. 90. 8.

c Rom. 1. 32.

4 Or, the raiser will cease.

5 Or, from waking.

6 Or, with heat through wine.

7 Or, applied.

d 2 Ki. 15. 10.

e Isa. 9. 13.

f Ps. 106. 35.

8 sprinkled.

g Lev. 26. 14.

9 spoil.

h Job 35. 9. Ps. 78. 34-37. Isa. 29. 13. Jer. 3. 10.

10 Or, chastened.

i Ps. 73. 9.

2 And they [3]consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedness: now [a]their own doings have beset them about; they are [b]before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes [c]with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, [4]*who* ceaseth [5]from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made *him* sick [6]with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have [7]made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings [d]are fallen: [e]*there is* none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ē'phrăim, he [f]hath mixed himself among the people; Ē'phrăim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are [8]here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Ĭs'ra-el testifieth to his face: and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ē'phrăim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Ē'gўpt, they go to Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ā.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as [g]their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: [9]destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 [h]And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebel against me.

15 Though I [10]have bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the [i]rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Ē'gўpt.

CHAPTER 8.

Israel's destruction threatened for impiety and idolatry.

SET the trumpet to [1]thy mouth. *He shall come* [a]as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 [b] Ĭs'ra-el shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Ĭs'ra-el hath cast off *the thing that is* good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 [c]They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

1 the roof of thy mouth.

a Jer. 4. 13. Hab. 1. 8.

b Ps. 78. 34. Matt. 7. 21.

c 1 Ki. 12. 16-20. 2 Ki. 15. 13, 17, 25. Shallum, Menahem, Pekahiah.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: [d]how long *will it be* ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Ĭs'rą-el *was* it also: the workman made it; therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no [2]stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Ĭs'rą-el is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Ġĕn'tīleş as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For [e]they are gone up to Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, a wild ass alone by himself: Ē'phră-ĭm hath hired [3]lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall [4]sorrow [5]a little for the burden of [f]the king of princes.

11 Because Ē'phră-ĭm hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him [g]the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as [h]a strange thing.

13 [6]They sacrifice flesh *for* the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it; but* the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Ē'ġўpt.

14 For Ĭs'rą-el hath forgotten his Maker, and [i]buildeth temples; and Jū'dah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

B. C. 760.

d Jer. 13. 27.

2 Or, standing corn.

e 2 Ki. 15. 19.

3 loves.

4 Or, begin.

5 Or, in a little while.

f Isa. 10. 8. Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.

g Deut. 4. 6. Neh. 9. 13, 14. Prov. 22. 20. Rom. 3. 1, 2.

h Job 21. 14.

6 Or, In the sacrifices of mine offerings they, etc.

i 1 Ki. 12. 31.

CHAPTER 9.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REJOICE not, O Ĭs'rą-el, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward [1]upon every cornfloor.

2 The floor and the [2]winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in [a]the LORD'S land; [b]but Ē'phră-ĭm shall return to Ē'ġўpt, and [c]they shall eat unclean *things* in Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as [d]the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of [3]destruction: Ē'ġўpt shall gather them up, Mĕm'phis shall bury them: [4]the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Ĭs'rą-el shall know *it:* the prophet *is* a fool, the [5]spiritual man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ē'phră-ĭm *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and* hatred [6]in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves,* as in the days of [e]Gĭb'ę-ah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I [f]found Ĭs'rą-el like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: *but* they went to [g]Bā'al–pē'or, and separated themselves unto *that* shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 *As for* Ē'phră-ĭm, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, *that there shall* not *be* a man *left:* yea, woe also to them when I [h]depart from them!

13 Ē'phră-ĭm, as I saw Tўr'us, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ē'phră-ĭm shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 [i]Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a [7]miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness *is* in Gĭl'găl: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

16 Ē'phră-ĭm is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay *even* [8]the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will [j]cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

1 Or, in, etc.
2 Or, winefat.
a Lev. 18. 25. Deut. 4. 26, 27.
b ch. 11. 5. Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that.
c Ezek. 4. 13.
d Deut. 26. 14.
3 spoil.
4 the desire, or, their silver shall be desired, the nettle, etc.
5 man of the spirit.
6 Or, against.
e Judg. 19. 22.
f Deut. 32. 10.
g Num. 25. 3.
h Deut. 31. 17. 1 Sam. 28. 15. ch. 5. 6.
i Luke 23. 29.
7 that casteth the fruit.
8 the desires.
j 2 Ki. 17. 18.

CHAPTER 10.

Reproof of Israel and a threat.

Ĭs'RĄ-EL *is* [1]an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly [2]images.

2 [3]Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall [4]break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ shall fear because of [a]the calves of Bĕth–ā'ven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and [5]the priests thereof *that* rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ *for* a present to [b]king Jā'reb: Ē'phră-ĭm shall receive shame, and Ĭs'rą-el shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 *As for* Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ, her king is cut off as the foam upon [6]the water.

8 The high places also of Ā'ven, [c]the sin of Ĭs'rą-el, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they [d]shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Ĭs'rą-el, thou hast sinned from the days of Gĭb'ę-ah: there they stood: the battle in Gĭb'ę-ah

1 Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.
2 statues, or, standing images.
3 Or, He hath divided their heart.
4 behead.
a 1 Ki. 12. 28. 2 Ki. 10. 29. 2 Chr. 11. 15. ch. 8. 5, 6.
5 Or, Chemarim.
b ch. 5. 13.
6 the face of the water.
c Deut. 9. 21.
d Rev. 6. 16.

against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 [e] *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, [7] when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ē'phră-ĭm *is as* an heifer *that is* taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn;* but I passed over upon [8] her fair neck: I will make Ē'phră-ĭm to ride; Jū'dah shall plow, *and* Jā'cŏb shall break his clods.

12 [f] Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 [g] Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shăl'man spoiled [h] Bĕth-är'bel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon *her* children.

15 So shall Bĕth'-el do unto you because of [9] your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Ĭs'rą-el utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER 11.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.

WHEN Ĭs'rą-el *was* a child, then I loved him, and [a] called my [b] son out of Ē'gўpt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: [c] they sacrificed unto Bā'al-ĭm, and burned incense to graven images.

3 [d] I taught Ē'phră-ĭm also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that [e] I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that [1] take off the yoke on their jaws, and [f] I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Ē'gўpt, but the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an shall be his king, because [g] they refused to return.[2]

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them,* because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, [3] none at all would exalt *him.*

8 [h] How shall I give thee up, Ē'phră-ĭm? *how* shall I deliver thee, Ĭs'rą-el? how shall I make thee as [i] Ăd'mah? *how* shall I set thee as Ze-bō'im? [j] mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ē'phră-ĭm: [k] for I *am* God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Ē'gўpt, and as a dove out of the land of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ą: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

B. C. 740.

e Deut. 28. 63. 1 Ki. 14. 16. Amos 8. 14.

7 Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or, in their two habitations.

8 the beauty of her neck.

f Prov. 11. 18. Eccl. 11. 6. Isa. 32. 20. Jas. 3. 18.

g Job 4. 8. Prov. 22. 8. ch. 8. 7.

h 2 Ki. 18. 34.

9 the evil of your evil.

a Matt. 2. 15.
b Ex. 4. 22.

c 2 Ki. 17. 16.
d Isa. 46. 3.
e Ex. 15. 26.
1 lift up.
f Ps. 78. 25.
g 2 Ki. 17. 13. Jer. 8. 4-6. ch. 6. 1. Amos 4. 6. Zech. 1. 4.
2 B. C. 728, they became tributaries to Salmanasser.
3 together they exalted not.
h Jer. 9. 7.
i Gen. 19. 25.
j Jer. 31. 20.
k Num. 23. 19. Isa. 55. 8, 9. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 29.
4 Or, with the most holy.

a 2 Ki. 17. 4.
b Isa. 30. 6.
1 visit upon.
2 was a prince, or, behaved himself princely.
c Gen. 28. 12.
3 Or, Canaan.
4 Or, deceive.
5 Or, all my labours suffice me not: he shall have punishment of iniquity in whom is sin.
6 which.
7 by the hand.
d Amos 4. 4.
8 with bitternesses.
9 bloods.
e Deut. 28. 37. Dan. 11. 18.

a Prov. 18. 12.
b 2 Ki. 17. 16.
1 they add to sin.
2 Or, the sacrificers of men.

12 Ē'phră-ĭm compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Ĭs'rą-el with deceit: but Jū'dah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful [4] with the saints.

CHAPTER 12.

Reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.

Ē'PHRĂ-ĭM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; [a] and they do make a covenant with the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-anş, and [b] oil is carried into Ē'gўpt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Jū'dah, and will [1] punish Jā'cŏb according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he [2] had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* [c] Bĕth'-el, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD *is* his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* [3] a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to [4] oppress.

8 And Ē'phră-ĭm said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: [5] *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me [6] that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Ē'gўpt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, [7] by the ministry of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity *in* Gĭl'ęad? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in [d] Gĭl'găl; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jā'cŏb fled into the country of Sўr'ĭ-ą, and Ĭs'rą-el served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep.*

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Ĭs'rą-el out of Ē'gўpt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ē'phră-ĭm provoked *him* to anger [8] most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his [9] blood upon him, and his [e] reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Ephraim's idolatry.* 2 *His glory departs.* 9 *God's mercy promised.*

WHEN Ē'phră-ĭm spake [a] trembling, he exalted himself in Ĭs'rą-el; but [b] when he offended in Bā'al, he died.

2 And now [1] they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let [2] the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of

Ē'ġўpt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of [3]great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe *them:*

8 I will meet them as a bear *that is* bereaved *of her whelps,* and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: [4]the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Ĭs'ra̤-el, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me [5]*is* thine help.

10 [6]I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 [c]I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 [d]The iniquity of Ē'phră-ĭm *is* bound up; his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* an unwise son; for he should not stay [7]long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

14 [e]I will ransom them from [8]the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: [f]O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: [g]repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all [9]pleasant vessels.

B. C. 725.

3 droughts.

4 the beast of the field.

5 in thy help.
6 Rather, Where is thy king? King Hoshea being then in prison.
c 1 Sam. 8. 7.
d Deut. 32. 34.
7 a time.
e Isa. 25. 8.
8 the hand.
f Isa. 26. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 54. 1 Thess. 4. 14-17. Rev. 21. 4.
g Rom. 11. 29.
9 vessels of desire.
10 Fulfilled, 2 Ki. 17. 6.
h 2 Ki. 18. 12.

a 1 Sam. 7. 3, 4. Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 12. 6.
b Joel 2. 17. Rom. 8. 26.
1 Or, give good.
c Heb. 13. 15.
2 Or, blossom.
3 strike.
4 shall go.
5 Or, blossom.
6 Or, memorial.
d Jer. 31. 18.
e Jas. 1. 17.
f John 18. 37.
g Matt. 11. 19.

16 [10]Să-mā'rĭ-a̤ shall become desolate; [h]for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Israel called to repentance.* 4 *God's promise of a blessing.*

O ĬS'RA̤-EL, [a]return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you [b]words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and [1]receive *us* graciously: so will we render the [c]calves of our lips.

3 Ăssh'ur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Ĭs'ra̤-el: he shall [2]grow as the lily, and [3]cast forth his roots as Lĕb'a̤-non.

6 His branches [4]shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lĕb'a̤-non.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive *as* the corn, and [5]grow as the vine: the [6]scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lĕb'a̤-non.

8 Ē'phră-ĭm *shall say,* What have I to do any more with idols? [d]I have heard *him,* and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. [e]From me is thy fruit found.

9 [f]Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for [g]the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Joel declares God's judgments.* 2 *Exhortation to observance.* 14 *A fast for complaint.*

THE [a]word of the LORD that came to Jō'el the son of Pĕ-thū'el.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. [b]Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 [c]Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 [1]That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; [d]for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For [e]a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, [f]whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath [g]laid my vine waste, and [2]barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

B. C. 800.

a Heb. 1. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 21.

b Deut. 4. 32. Isa. 7. 17. Dan. 12. 1. ch. 2. 2. Matt. 24. 21.
c Ps. 78. 4.

1 The residue of the palmerworm.
d Isa. 32. 10.
e Prov. 30. 25.
f Rev. 9. 8.
g Isa. 5. 6.
2 laid my fig tree for a barking.
h Isa. 22. 12.
i Prov. 2. 17.
j ch. 2. 14.
k Jer. 12. 11.
l Isa. 24. 7.
3 Or, ashamed.
m Jer. 14. 3.
n Isa. 9. 3. Jer. 48. 33. Hos. 9. 1, 2.
o Jer. 4. 8.
p 2 Chr. 20. 3.
4 Or, day of restraint.
q 2 Chr. 20. 13.

8 ¶ [h]Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for [i]the husband of her youth.

9 [j]The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD'S ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, [k]the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: [l]the new wine is [3]dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 [m]Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered: because [n]joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 [o]Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ [p]Sanctify ye a fast, call a [4]solemn assembly, gather the elders *and* [q]all the inhabitants of the

land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 [r] Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, [s] joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The [5] seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do [t] the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the [6] pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field [u] cry also unto thee: for [v] the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's terrible judgments.* 12 *Exhortation to repentance.* 15 *A fast prescribed.* 21 *Zion comforted.*

BLOW ye the [1] trumpet in Zī'ŏn, and [a] sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for [b] the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 [c] A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: [d] a great people and a strong; [e] there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years [2] of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; [f] and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Ē'dĕn before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: [g] all faces shall gather [3] blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the [4] sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp *is* very great: [h] for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and [i] who can abide it?

B. C. 800.

r Jer. 30. 7. ch. 2. 3. Amos 5. 16-18.

s Deut. 12. 7, 12. Deut. 16. 11.

5 grains.

t 1 Ki. 18. 5. Hos. 4. 3.

6 Or, habitations.

u Job 38. 41. Ps. 104. 21.

v 1 Ki. 17. 7.

1 Or, cornet.

a Num. 10. 5. Ps. 87. 1.

b Obad. 15. Zeph. 1. 14.

c Amos 5. 18.

d ch. 1. 6.

e Ex. 10. 14.

2 of generation and generation.

f Zech. 7. 14.

g Jer. 8. 21.

3 pot.

4 Or, dart.

h Jer. 50. 34.

i Num. 24. 23. Mal. 3. 2.

j Jer. 4. 1. Hos. 12. 6.

k 2 Ki. 22. 19. Ps. 34. 18. Isa. 57. 15. Matt. 5. 3, 4.

l Ex. 34. 6. Jon. 4. 2.

m Josh. 14. 12. Zeph. 2. 3.

n Isa. 65. 8. Hag. 2. 19.

o Ex. 19. 10.

p 2 Chr. 20. 13.

q 1 Cor. 7. 5.

r Matt. 23. 35.

s Ex. 32. 11. Isa. 37. 20.

5 Or, use a byword against them.

t Isa. 42. 13. Zech. 1. 14.

u Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 103. 13.

v Mal. 3. 10.

w Ex. 10. 19.

x Deut. 11. 24.

6 he hath magnified to do.

y 1 John 4. 18.

z Zech. 8. 12.

a Ps. 28. 7. Isa. 12. 2-6. Hab. 3. 17, 18. Zech. 10. 7.

7 Or, a teacher of righteousness.

8 according to righteousness.

b Lev. 26. 4.

c Jas. 5. 7.

d Mic. 6. 14.

e Lev. 26. 11.

f Isa. 45. 5.

g Isa. 44. 3.

h John 7. 39.

i Isa. 54. 13.

j Acts 21. 9.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, [j] turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And [k] rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* [l] gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 [m] Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave [n] a blessing behind him; *even* a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zī'ŏn, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, [o] sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, [p] gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: [q] let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep [r] between the porch and the altar, and let them say, [s] Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should [5] rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD [t] be jealous for his land, [u] and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you [v] corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But [w] I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face [x] toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because [6] he hath done great things.

21 ¶ [y] Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for [z] the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zī'ŏn, and [a] rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you [7] the former rain [8] moderately, and he [b] will cause to come down for you [c] the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpiller, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall [d] eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in [e] the midst of Ĭs'ra-el, and *that* [f] I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ [g] And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I [h] will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; [i] and your sons and [j] your daughters shall prophesy, your old

men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon [k] the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And [l] I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* [m] whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for [n] in mount Zī'ŏn and in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in [o] the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

B. C. 800.

[k] 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28.

[l] Mark 13. 24.

[m] Ps. 50. 15. Jer. 33. 3. Acts 2. 21. Rom. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
[n] Isa. 46. 13. Obad. 17.
[o] Isa. 11. 11. Rom. 9. 27.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *God's judgments declared.* 18 *A blessing upon the church.*

FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm,

2 [a] I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into [b] the valley of Jĕ-hŏsh'ạ-phăt, and [c] will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Ĭs'ra-el, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have [d] cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, [e] O Tȳre, and Zī'don, and all the coasts of Păl'es-tīne? [f] will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, [g] swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly [1] pleasant things:

6 The children also of Jū'dah and the children of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm have ye sold unto [2] the Grē'cians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Jū'dah, and they shall sell them to the [h] Să-bē'anș, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

[a] Zech. 14. 2.
[b] 2 Chr. 20. 26.
[c] Isa. 66. 16.

[d] Obad. 11.
[e] Amos 1. 6, 9.
[f] Ezek. 25. 15.
[g] Deut. 32. 35. Luke 18. 7. Jas. 2. 13.
1 desirable.
2 the sons of the Grecians.
[h] Ezek. 23. 42.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Ġĕn'tīleș; [3] Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 [i] Beat your plowshares into swords, and your [4] pruninghooks into spears: [j] let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither [5] cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to [k] the valley of Jĕ-hŏsh'ạ-phăt: for there will I sit to [l] judge all the heathen round about.

13 [m] Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for [n] the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of [6] decision: for the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zī'ŏn, and utter his voice from Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD *will be* the [7] hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Ĭș'ra-el.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zī'ŏn, my holy mountain: then shall Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm be [8] holy, and there shall no [o] strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Jū'dah shall [9] flow with waters, and [p] a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shĭt'tim.

19 Ē'ġўpt shall be a desolation, and Ē'dom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Jū'dah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Jū'dah shall [10] dwell for ever, and Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: [11] for the LORD dwelleth in Zī'ŏn.

[i] Isa. 2. 4.
4 Or, scythes.
[j] Zech. 12. 8.
5 Or, the LORD shall bring down.
[k] 2 Chr. 20. 26.
[l] Ps. 96. 13.
[m] Rev. 14. 15.
[n] Jer. 51. 33.
6 Or, concision, or, threshing.
7 place of repair, or, harbour.
8 holiness.
[o] Isa. 35. 8. Nah. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 27.
9 go.
[p] Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 13. 1. Rev. 22. 1.
10 Or, abide.
11 Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAPTER 1.

Judgments upon Syria, Philistia, Edom, and Ammon.

THE words of Ā'mos, who was among the herdmen of [a] Te-kō'ȧ, which he saw concerning Ĭș'ra-el in [b] the days of Ūz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, and in the days of Jĕr-o-bō'am the son of Jō'ăsh king of Ĭș'ra-el, two years before the [c] earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zī'ŏn, and utter his voice from Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Cär'mel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [d] Dă-măs'cus, [1] and for four, I will not [2] turn away *the punishment* thereof; [e] because they have threshed Gĭl'e-ăd with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hăz'a-el, which shall devour the palaces of Bĕn-hā'dăd.

5 I will break also the bar of Dă-măs'cus, and cut off the inhabitant from [3] the plain of Ā'ven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from [4] the house of Ē'dĕn: and [f] the people of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ shall go into captivity unto Kĭr, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [g] Gā'zȧ, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they [5] carried away

B. C. 787.

[a] 2 Sam. 14. 2. 2 Chr. 11. 6.
[b] Hos. 1. 1.
[c] Zech. 14. 5.
[d] Isa. 8. 4.
1 Or, yea, for four.
2 Or, convert it, or, let it be quiet.
[e] 2 Ki. 10. 33.
3 Or, Bikath-aven.
4 Or, Beth-eden.
[f] Isa. 7. 1.
[g] 2 Chr. 28. 18.
5 Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Ē'dom:

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of [h]Gā'zȧ, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ăsh'dŏd, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Āsh'kẹ̣-lŏn, and I will turn mine hand against Ēk'rŏn: and the remnant of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnẹ̣s shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tȳ'rus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Ē'dom, and remembered not [6]the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tȳ'rus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [i]Ē'dom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he did pursue his brother [j]with the sword, and [7]did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Tē'man, which shall devour the palaces of Bŏz'rah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Ām'mŏn, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have [8]ripped up the women with child of Gĭl'-ẹ̣-ăd, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of [k]Răb'bah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And [l]their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's wrath against Moab, Judah, and Israel.* 9 *Their unthankfulness.*

THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [a]Mō'ab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he [b]burned the bones of the king of Ē'dom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Mō'ab, and it shall devour the palaces of [c]Kĭr'ĭ-ŏth: and Mō'ab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off [d]the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Jū'dah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; [e]because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and [f]their lies caused them to err, [g]after the which their fathers have walked:

5 [h]But I will send a fire upon Jū'dah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Ĭs'rạ̣-el, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because [i]they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and [j]turn aside the way of the meek: [k]and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* [1]maid, [l]to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes [m]laid to pledge [n]by every altar, and they drink the wine of [2]the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the [o]Ām'ôr-īte before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Ē'gўpt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Ām'ôr-īte.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for [p]Năz'ạ̣-rītes. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Ĭs'rạ̣-el? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Năz'ạ̣-rītes wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, [q]saying, Prophesy not.

13 Behold, [3]I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver [4]himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver *himself:* neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And *he that is* [5]courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

B. C. 787.

h 2 Ki. 18. 8.

6 the covenant of brethren.

i Mal. 1. 4.

j 2 Chr. 28. 17.
7 corrupted his compassions.

8 Or, divided the mountains.
k Deut. 3. 11. Ezek. 25. 5.
l Jer. 49. 3.

a Ezek. 25. 8. Zeph. 2. 8.
b 2 Ki. 3. 27.
c Jer. 48. 41.
d Num. 24. 17. Jer. 48. 7.
e Lev. 26. 14. 2 Sam. 12. 9, 10. 2 Chr. 36. 14–17. Neh. 1. 7. Isa. 5. 24. Ezek. 20. 13, 16. Dan. 9. 11.
f Isa. 28. 15. Jer. 16. 19.
g Ezek. 20. 13.
h Hos. 8. 14.
i Isa. 29. 21. ch. 5. 11, 12.
j Isa. 10. 2.
k Ezek. 22. 11.
1 Or, young woman.
l Lev. 20. 3. Ezek. 36. 20. Rom. 2. 24.
m Ex. 22. 26.
n 1 Cor. 10. 21.
2 Or, such as have fined, or, mulcted.
o Num. 21. 24.
p Judg. 13. 5.
q Isa. 30. 10. Acts 4. 18.
3 Or, I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.
4 his soul, or, life.
5 strong of his heart.

a Ezek. 9. 6. Dan. 9. 12. Matt. 11. 22. Luke 12. 47. Rom. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
1 visit upon.
2 give forth his voice.
b Ezek. 33. 3.
3 Or, not run together.
4 Or, and shall not the LORD do somewhat?
c Gen. 6. 13. Prov. 3. 32. Dan. 9. 22–27. John 15. 15.
d 1 Cor. 9. 16.
5 Or, oppressions.
6 Or, spoil.
e 2 Ki. 17. 6.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Necessity of God's wrath against Israel.* 9 *Publication thereof, with its causes.*

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Ĭs'rạ̣-el, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Ē'gўpt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: [a]therefore I will [1]punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion [2]cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall *one* take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a [b]trumpet be blown in the city, and the people [3]not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, [4]and the LORD hath not done *it?*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but [c]he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, [d]who can but prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Āsh'dŏd, and in the palaces in the land of Ē'gўpt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the [5]oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and [6]robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [e]An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land;

and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd [7]taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Ĭs'ra-el be taken out that dwell in Să-mā'rĭ-a in the corner of a bed, and [8]in Dă-măs'cus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jā'cob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall [9]visit the transgressions of Ĭs'ra-el upon him I will also visit the altars of Bĕth'-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Reproof of Israel for oppression and idolatry.* 6 *Also for their incorrigibility.*

HEAR this word, ye kine of Bā'shăn, that *are* in the mountain of Să-mā'rĭ-a, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her; and [1]ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ [a]Come to Bĕth'-el, and transgress; at [b]Gĭl'găl multiply transgression; and [c]bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after [2]three years:

5 And [3]offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish [d]the free offerings: for [4]this liketh you, O ye children of Ĭs'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have [e]given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: [f]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 [g]I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: [5]when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured *them:* yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence [6]after the manner of Ē'gўpt: your young men have I slain with the sword, [7]and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew [h]Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'rah, [i]and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Ĭs'ra-el: *and* because I will do this unto thee, [j]prepare to meet thy God, O Ĭs'ra-el.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the [8]wind, [k]and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, [l]and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, [m]The LORD, The God of hosts, *is* his name.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.*

HEAR ye this word which [a]I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Ĭs'ra-el.

2 The virgin of Ĭs'ra-el is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD; The city that went out *by* a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Ĭs'ra-el, [b]Seek ye me, [c]and ye shall live:

5 But seek not [d]Bĕth'-el, nor enter into Gĭl'găl, and pass not to [e]Bē'er-shē'bà: for Gĭl'găl shall surely go into captivity, and Bĕth'-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Jō'sĕph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bĕth'-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the [f]seven stars and Ō-rī'on, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that [g]calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: [h]The LORD *is* his name:

9 That strengtheneth the [1]spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 [i]They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they [j]abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: [k]ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted [2]pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take [3]a bribe, and they [l]turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right.*

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it *is* an evil time.

14 [m]Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, [n]as ye have spoken.

15 [o]Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: [p]it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Jō'sĕph.

B. C. 787.

7 delivereth.

8 Or, on the bed's feet.

9 Or, punish Israel for.

1 Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.
a Ezek. 20. 39.
b Hos. 4. 15.
c Num. 28. 3, 4.
2 three years of days.
3 offer by burning.
d Deut. 12. 6.
4 so ye love.
e 1 Ki. 17. 1.
f Isa. 9. 13. Jer. 5. 3. Hos. 5. 15. Hag. 2. 17.
g Deut. 28. 22.
5 Or, the multitude of your gardens, etc., did the palmerworm, etc.
6 Or, in the way.
7 with the captivity of your horses.
h Isa. 13. 19.
i Zech. 3. 2.
j Ezek. 13. 5. Matt. 5. 25, 26. 1 Thess. 5. 2. Rev. 3. 3.
8 Or, spirit.
k Ps. 139. 2. Dan. 2. 28. Matt. 9. 4. John 2. 25.
l Deut. 32. 13.
m Isa. 47. 4.

a Jer. 7. 29.
b 2 Chr. 15. 2.
c Isa. 55. 3.
d ch. 4. 4.
e ch. 8. 14.
f Job 38. 31.
g Job 38. 34.
h ch. 4. 13.
1 spoil.
i Isa. 29. 21.
j 1 Ki. 22. 8.
k Mic. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13.
2 vineyards of desire.
3 Or, a ransom.
l Isa. 29. 21.
m Ps. 34. 12–16. Prov. 11. 27. Isa. 1. 16, 17. Mic. 6. 8. Matt. 7. 7. Rom. 2. 7–9.
n Mic. 3. 11.
o Rom. 12. 9.
p Ex. 32. 30.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing *shall be* in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and [q]such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: for [r]I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 [s]Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ [t]I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not [4]smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them:* neither will I regard the [5]peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgment [6]run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 [u]Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Ĭs'ra-el?

26 But ye have borne [7]the tabernacle of your Mō'lŏch and Chī'ŭn your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Dă-măs'cus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* The God of hosts.

B. C. 787.

q Jer. 9. 17.

r Ex. 12. 12.

s Isa. 5. 19. Ezek. 12. 22. Mal. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4.

t Isa. 1. 11.

4 Or, smell your holy days.

5 Or, thank offerings.

6 roll.

u Acts 7. 42.

7 Or, Siccuth your king.

CHAPTER 6.

Desolation shall plague the wantonness of Israel.

WOE to them *that* [1]*are* at ease in Zī'ŏn, and trust in the mountain of Să-mā'rĭ-a, *which are* named [2]chief of the nations, to whom the house of Ĭs'ra-el came!

2 Pass ye unto [a]Căl'neh, and see; and from thence go ye to [b]Hā'math the great: then go down to Găth of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes: *be they* better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that [c]put far away the evil day, and cause the [3]seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and [4]stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That [5]chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick like Dā'vid;

6 That drink [6]wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the [7]affliction of Jō'seph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jā'cob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all [8]that is therein.

1 Or, are secure, or, insolent.
2 Or, firstfruits.
a Gen. 10. 10. Isa. 10. 9. Taken, B. C. 794.
b Num. 34. 8. 2 Ki. 14. 25.
c Eccl. 8. 11. Isa. 47. 7. Isa. 56. 12. Ezek. 12. 27. ch. 5. 18.
3 Or, habitation.
4 Or, abound with superfluities.
5 Or, quaver.
6 Or, in bowls of wine.
7 breach.
8 the fulness thereof.
9 Or, they will not, or, have not.
10 Or, droppings.
d 1 Ki. 8. 65.
11 Or, valley.

1 Or, green worms.
2 Or, who of (or, for) Jacob shall stand?
a Deut. 32. 36. 1 Chr. 21. 15. Ps. 106. 45. Hos. 11. 8. Joel 2. 14. Jon. 3. 10. Jas. 5. 16.
b Ps. 102. 17.
c 2 Ki. 21. 13. Isa. 28. 17.
d Mic. 7. 18.
e Beer-sheba, Gen. 26. 23.
f Fulfilled, 2 Ki. 15. 10.
g 1 Ki. 12. 32.
h 2 Ki. 14. 23.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for [9]we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with [10]breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will *one* plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Ĭs'ra-el, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from [d]the entering in of Hē'math unto the [11]river of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Judgments diverted by Amos' prayer. 7 A sign of Israel's rejection. 10 Amaziah complains of Amos.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed [1]grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: [2]by whom shall Jā'cob arise? for he *is* small.

3 [a]The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jā'cob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD [b]repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Ā'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, [c]I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Ĭs'ra-el: [d]I will not again pass by them any more:

9 [e]And the high places of Ī'saac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Ĭs'ra-el shall be laid waste; and [f]I will rise against the house of Jĕr-o-bō'am with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Ăm-a-zī'ah [g]the priest of Bĕth'-el sent to [h]Jĕr-o-bō'am king of Ĭs'ra-el, saying, Ā'mos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Ĭs'ra-el: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Ā'mos saith, Jĕr-o-bō'am shall die by

the sword, and Ĭs'ra-el shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Ăm-a-zī'ah said unto Ā'mos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Jū'dah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But [i]prophesy not again any more at Bĕth'-el: [j]for it *is* the king's [3]chapel, and it *is* the [4]king's court.

14 ¶ Then answered Ā'mos, and said to Ăm-a-zī'ah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I [k]a prophet's son; [l]but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of [5]sycomore fruit:

15 And the LORD took me [6]as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Ĭs'ra-el.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Ĭs'ra-el, and [m]drop not *thy word* against the house of Ī'saac.

17 [n]Therefore thus saith the LORD; [o]Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Ĭs'ra-el shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *A basket of summer fruit types the nearness of Israel's end.* 11 *A famine of God's word threatened.*

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Ā'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, [a]The end is come upon my people of Ĭs'-ra-el; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple [1]shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast *them* forth [2]with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the [3]new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and [b]the sabbath, that we may [4]set forth wheat, [c]making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and [5]falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by [d]the excellency of Jā'-cob, Surely [e]I will never forget any of their works.

8 [f]Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, [g]as *by* the flood of Ē'gўpt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, [h]that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; [i]and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but [j]of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by [k]the sin of Să-mā'rĭ-a, and say, Thy god, O Dăn, liveth; and, The [6]manner of Bē'er-shē'bà liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Certainty of Israel's desolation.* 11 *Restoration of David's tabernacle.*

I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the [1]lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and [2]cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 [a]Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; [b]though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they [c]hide themselves in the top of Cär'mel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, [d]thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and [e]I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall [f]melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of Ē'gўpt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his [3]stories in the heaven, and hath founded his [4]troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş unto me, O children of Ĭs'ra-el? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Ĭs'ra-el out of the land of Ē'gўpt? and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş from [g]Căph'tôr, and the Sўr'ĭ-anş from [h]Kīr?

8 Behold, [i]the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I [j]will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jā'cob, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will [5]sift the house of Ĭs'ra-el among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least [6]grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ [k]In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of Dā'vid that is fallen, and [7]close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

B. C. 787.

i ch. 2. 12.
j 1 Ki. 12. 32.
3 Or, sanctuary.
4 house of the kingdom.
k 2 Ki. 2. 5.
l Zech. 13. 5.
5 Or, wild figs.
6 from behind.
m Isa. 30. 10. Mic. 2. 6.
n Jer. 28. 12. Jer. 29. 21, 25, 31, 32.
o Lam. 5. 11.

a Jer. 1. 12. Lam. 4. 18. Ezek. 7. 2.
1 shall howl.
2 be silent.
3 Or, month.
b Neh. 13. 15.
4 open.
c Mic. 6. 10.
5 perverting the balances of deceit.
d Ps. 68. 34.
e Hos. 8. 13.
f Hos. 4. 3.
g ch. 9. 5.
h Job 5. 14. Isa. 13. 10. Jer. 15. 9. ch. 4. 13. Mic. 3. 6. 1 Thess. 5. 2, 3.
i Jer. 6. 26. Zech. 12. 10. Luke 7. 12, 13.
j 1 Sam. 3. 1. Ps. 74. 9. Ezek. 7. 26. Mic. 3. 6.
k Deut. 9. 21. 1 Ki. 12. 30. Hos. 8. 5, 6. Hos. 10. 5. Mic. 1. 5.
6 way.

1 Or, chapiter, or, knop.
2 Or, wound them.
a Ps. 139. 8.
b Job 20. 6. Obad. 4.
c Jer. 23. 24.
d Deut. 28. 65.
e Lev. 17. 10.
f Mic. 1. 4.
3 ascensions, or, spheres.
4 Or, bundle.
g Deut. 2. 23. Jer. 47. 4.
h ch. 1. 5.
i Ps. 11. 4.
j Jer. 30. 11.
5 cause to move.
6 stone.
k Acts 15. 16.
7 hedge, or, wall.

12 [l] That they may possess the remnant of [m] Ē'dom, and of all the heathen, [8] which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, [n] the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that [9] soweth seed; [10] and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

B. C. 787.

l Obad. 19.
m Num. 24. 18.
8 upon whom my name is called.
n Lev. 26. 5.
9 draweth forth.
10 Or, new.
o Isa. 61. 4.
p Isa. 60. 21.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Īs̱'ra̱-el, and [o] they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and [p] they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 *Obadiah's vision.* 2 *Destruction of Edom.* 17 *Salvation of Jacob.*

THE vision of Ō-ba̱-dī'ah. Thus saith the Lord GOD [a] concerning Ē'dom; We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts [b] of the rock, whose habitation *is* high; [c] that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 [d] Though thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave [1] *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Ē'sa̱u searched out! *how* are his hidden things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: [2] the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee; [3] *they that eat* thy bread have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding [4] in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of Ē'dom, and understanding out of the mount of Ē'sa̱u?

9 And thy [e] mighty *men,* O Tē'man, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Ē'sa̱u may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* [f] violence against thy brother Jā'cob shame shall cover thee, and [g] thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers [5] carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and [h] cast lots upon Jĕ-ru̱'sā-lĕm, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But [6] thou shouldest not have looked [i] on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have [j] rejoiced over the children of Jū'dah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have [7] spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their [8] substance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have [9] delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen: [k] as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall [10] swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zī'ŏn shall be [11] deliverance, and [12] there shall be holiness; and the house of Jā'cob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jā'cob shall be a fire, and the house of Jō'sĕph a flame, and the house of Ē'sa̱u for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Ē'sa̱u; for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

19 And *they of* the south shall possess the mount of Ē'sa̱u; [l] and *they of* the plain the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s: and they shall possess the fields of Ē'phră-ĭm, and the fields of Să-mā'rĭ-a: and Bĕn'ja̱-min *shall possess* Gĭl'e̱-ăd.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Īs̱'ra̱-el *shall possess* that of the Cā'năan-ītes, *even* [m] unto Zăr'e̱-phăth; and the captivity of Jĕ-ru̱'sa̱-lĕm, [13] which *is* in Sĕph'a̱-răd, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And [n] saviours shall come up on mount Zī'ŏn to judge the mount of Ē'sa̱u; and the [o] kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

B. C. 587.

a Isa. 21. 11. Ezek. 25. 12, 13, 14. Joel 3. 19. Mal. 1. 3.
b 2 Ki. 14. 7. 2 Chr. 25. 12.
c Isa. 14. 13. Rev. 18. 7.
d Job 20. 6. Isa. 14. 14, 15. Jer. 49. 16. Amos 9. 2. Hab. 2. 9.
1 Or, gleanings.
2 the men of thy peace.
3 the men of thy bread.
4 Or, of it.
e Ps. 76. 5. Jer. 49. 22. Amos 2. 16. Nah. 3. 13.
f Gen. 47. 21. Ps. 137. 7. Ezek. 35. 5, 15. Amos 1. 11.
g Mal. 1. 4.
5 Or, carried away his substance.
h Nah. 3. 10.
6 Or, do not behold, etc.
i Mic. 4. 11.
j Prov. 24. 17.
7 magnified thy mouth.
8 Or, forces.
9 Or, shut up.
k Judg. 1. 7. Ps. 137. 8. Ezek. 35. 15. Joel 3. 7, 8.
10 Or, sup up.
11 Or, they that escape.
12 Or, it shall be holy.
l Zeph. 2. 7.
m 1 Ki. 17. 9.
13 Or, shall possess that which is in Sepharad.
n Isa. 19. 20.
o Dan. 2. 44. Zech. 14. 9. Rev. 11. 15.

JONAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Jonah is sent to Nineveh.* 3 *His flight to Tarshish.* 4 *The tempest.*

NOW the word of the LORD came unto [a]Jō'nah the son of Ăm-mĭt'ta-ī, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nĭn'ĕ-veh, that [b]great city, and cry against it; for [c]their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jō'nah rose up to flee unto [d]Tär'shish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to [e]Jŏp'pa; and he found a ship going to Tär'shish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tär'shish [f]from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD [1]sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was [2]like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jō'nah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, [g]call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us [h]cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jō'nah.

8 Then said they unto him, [i]Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hē'brew; and I fear [3]the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry *land.*

10 Then were the men [4]exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea [5]may be calm unto us? for the sea [6]wrought, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that [j]for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men [7]rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; [k]but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and [l]lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jō'nah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea [8]ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and [9]offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

B. C. 862.

a 2 Ki. 14. 25.

5 Gen. 10. 11. ch. 3. 3. Nah. 2. 8. Matt. 12. 41.
c Gen. 18. 20. Ezra 9. 6. Jas. 5. 4.
d Isa. 23. 1.
e Josh. 19. 46. 2 Chr. 2. 16. Acts 9. 36.

f Gen. 4. 16.

1 cast forth.

2 thought to be broken.

g Ps. 78. 34. Matt. 8. 25.

h Josh. 7. 14. 1 Sam. 10. 20. Prov. 16. 33. Acts 1. 26.

i Josh. 7. 19.
3 Or, JEHOVAH.
4 with great fear.
5 may be silent from us.
6 went, or, grew more and more tempestuous.
j Eccl. 9. 18.
7 digged.
k Prov. 21. 30.
l Deut. 21. 8.
8 stood.
9 sacrificed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows.
m Matt. 12. 40.
10 bowels.

1 Or, out of mine affliction.
2 Or, the grave.
a Ps. 88. 6.
3 heart.
b Ps. 31. 22. Isa. 49. 14.
c 1 Ki. 8. 38.
4 cuttings off.
5 Or, the pit.
d Ps. 18. 6. Ps. 34. 6. Ps. 130. 2. Jer. 2. 13.
e 2 Ki. 17. 15. Ps. 31. 6. Jer. 10. 8.
f Ps. 50. 14. Ps. 66. 13–15. Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
g ch. 1. 17. Matt. 8. 9.

1 of God.
a Deut. 18. 22.
b Matt. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.
c Job 2. 8. Jer. 6. 26. Lam. 3. 29. Mic. 1. 10.
d 2 Chr. 20. 3. Joel 2. 15.
2 said.
3 great men.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jō'nah. And [m]Jō'nah was in the [10]belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Jonah's prayer.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THEN Jō'nah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I cried [1]by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of [2]hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 [a]For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the [3]midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 [b]Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again [c]toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, *even* to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the [4]bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from [5]corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: [d]and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe [e]lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will [f]sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay *that* that I have vowed. Salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD [g]spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jō'nah upon the dry *land.*

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Jonah sent again to Nineveh.* 5 *Repentance of the Ninevites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jō'nah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nĭn'ĕ-veh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jō'nah arose, and went unto Nĭn'ĕ-veh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nĭn'ĕ-veh was an [1]exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jō'nah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and [a]he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nĭn'ĕ-veh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nĭn'ĕ-veh [b]believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nĭn'ĕ-veh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, [c]and sat in ashes.

7 [d]And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and [2]published through Nĭn'ĕ-veh by the decree of the king and his [3]nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, [e]let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

B. C. 862.

e Isa. 1. 16. Ezek. 33. 11. Dan. 4. 27.

CHAPTER 4.

Jonah, repining at God's mercy, is reproved.

BUT [a]it displeased Jō'nah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tär'shish: for I knew that thou *art* a [b]gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 [c]Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for *it is* better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, [1]Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jō'nah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a [2]gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jō'nah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jō'nah [3]was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a [4]vehement east wind; and [d]the sun beat upon the head of Jō'nah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is* better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jō'nah, [5]Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, [6]I do well to be angry, *even* unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast [7]had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which [8]came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I [e]spare Nĭn'ĕ-veh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons [f]that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much [g]cattle?

a Matt. 20. 15.

b Ex. 34. 6.
c 1 Ki. 19. 4.
1 Or, Art thou greatly angry?
2 Kikajon, or, palmerist.
3 rejoiced with great joy.
4 Or, silent.
d Ps. 121. 6.
5 Or, Art thou greatly angry?
6 Or, I am greatly angry.
7 Or, spared.
8 was the son of the night.
e Ezek. 33. 11.
f Deut. 1. 39.
g Ps. 36. 6.

MICAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Micah shews God's wrath against Jacob.* 10 *He exhorts to mourning.*

THE [a]word of the LORD that came to [b]Mī'cah the Mō'răs-thīte in the days of Jō'tham, Ā'hăz, *and* Hĕz-ē-kī'ah, kings of Jū'dah, which he saw concerning Să-mā'rĭ-a and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

2 [1]Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and [2]all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, [c]the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters *that are* poured down [3]a steep place.

5 For the [d]transgression of Jā'cŏb *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Ĭs'ra-el. What *is* the transgression of Jā'cŏb? *is it* not Să-mā'rĭ-a? and what *are* the high places of Jū'dah? *are they* not Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm?

6 Therefore I will make Să-mā'rĭ-a [e]as an heap of the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the [4]owls.

9 For [5]her wound *is* incurable; for [f]it is come unto Jū'dah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Găth, weep ye not at all: in the house of [6]Āph'rah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, [7]thou inhabitant of Săph'ĭr, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of [8]Zā'a-năn came not forth in the mourning of [9]Bĕth-ē'zel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Mā'roth [10]waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lā'chish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zī'ŏn: for the transgressions of Ĭs'ra-el were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents [11]to Mŏr'-esh-eth-găth: the houses of [12]Āch'zīb *shall be* a lie to the kings of Ĭs'ra-el.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mā-rē'shah: [13]he shall come unto Ā-dŭl'lăm the glory of Ĭs'ra-el.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; [g]for they are gone into captivity from thee.

B. C. 750.

a 2 Pet. 1. 21.
b Jer. 26. 18.

1 Hear, ye people, all of them.
2 the fulness thereof.

c Isa. 26. 21. Ezek. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 1, 19.

3 a descent.
d Jer. 2. 18, 19. Hos. 5. 5.
e 2 Ki. 19. 25.
4 daughters of the owl.
5 Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds.
f 2 Ki. 18. 13.
6 That is, Dust.
7 thou inhabitress, or, thou that dwellest fairly.
8 Or, the country of flocks.
9 Or, a place near.
10 Or, was grieved.
11 Or, for.
12 That is, A lie.
13 Or, the glory of Israel shall come, etc.
g 2 Ki. 17. 6.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's judgments against oppression.* 7 *Reproof of injustice.* 12 *Promise of Jacob's restoration.*

WOE to them [a]that devise iniquity, and [b]work evil upon their beds! when the morning is

a Esth. 3. 8, 9. Ps. 7. 11–14. Isa. 32. 7. Hos. 7. 6.
b Ps. 36. 4.

light, they practise it, because [c] it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence; and houses, and take *them* away: so they [1] oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against [d] this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament [2] with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me! [3] turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall [e] cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 [4] Prophesy ye not, *say they to them that* prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O *thou that art* named the house of Jā'cŏb, is the spirit of the LORD [5] straitened? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh [6] uprightly?

8 Even [7] of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe [8] with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The [9] women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this *is* not *your* [f] rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man [10] walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jā'cŏb, all of thee; I will surely gather the [g] remnant of Ĭs'ra-el; I will put them together as the sheep of Bŏz'rah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The princes' cruelty. 5 Falsehood of the prophets. 8 Security of both.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jā'cŏb, and ye princes of the house of Ĭs'ra-el; [a] *Is it* not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also [b] eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then [c] shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

B. C. 730.

c Gen. 31. 29.

1 Or, defraud.

d Jer. 8. 3.

2 with a lamentation of lamentations.

3 Or, instead of restoring.

e Deut. 32. 8, 9.

4 Drop, etc., or, Prophesy not as they prophesy.

5 Or, shortened.

6 upright.

7 yesterday.

8 over against a garment.

9 Or, wives.

f Deut. 12. 9.

10 Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely.

g Isa. 11. 11. ch. 4. 6, 7. Zeph. 3. 19.

a Jer. 5. 4, 5.
b Ps. 14. 4.
c Prov. 1. 28.
d Isa. 56. 10.
e Matt. 7. 15.
f Ezek. 13. 23.
1 from a vision.
2 from divining.
3 upper lip.
g Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
h 1 Cor. 2. 1, 4.
i Isa. 58. 1.
4 bloods.
j Isa. 1. 23. Ezek. 22. 12. Hos. 4. 18. ch. 7. 3.
k Jer. 6. 13. Tit. 1. 11.
l 1 Sam. 4. 5, 6. Isa. 48. 2.
5 saying.
m ch. 1. 6.
n Ps. 79. 1.

a Isa. 2. 2. Ezek. 17. 22. Dan. 2. 44.
b John 6. 45.
c Isa. 2. 4. Hos. 2. 18. Joel 3. 10.
1 Or, scythes.
d Ps. 72. 7. Luke 1. 33.
e 1 Ki. 4. 25. Isa. 36. 16. Jer. 31. 10. Zech. 3. 10.
f Jer. 2. 11.
g Ex. 3. 14, 15.
h Isa. 56. 8. Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 16. Zeph. 3. 19.
i Ps. 147. 2. Ezek. 34. 13.
j Isa. 9. 6. Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD [d] concerning the prophets that make my people err, that [e] bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 [f] Therefore night *shall be* unto you, [1] that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, [2] that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their [3] lips; [g] for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the [h] spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, [i] to declare unto Jā'cŏb his transgression, and to Ĭs'ra-el his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jā'cŏb, and princes of the house of Ĭs'ra-el, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zī'ŏn with [4] blood, and Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm with iniquity.

11 [j] The heads thereof judge for reward, and [k] the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: [l] yet will they lean upon the LORD, [5] and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zī'ŏn for your sake be [m] plowed *as* a field, [n] and Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER 4.

The triumph and glory of Zion.

BUT [a] in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jā'cŏb; and he [b] will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zī'ŏn, and the word of the LORD from Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into [c] plowshares, and their spears into [1] pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, [d] neither shall they learn war any more.

4 [e] But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For [f] all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and [g] we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, [h] will I assemble her that halteth, [i] and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD [j] shall reign over them in mount Zī'ŏn from henceforth, even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of [2]the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zī'ŏn, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zī'ŏn, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Băb'ў-lon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zī'ŏn.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zī'ŏn: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: [k]and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The promised ruler out of Beth-lehem.* 4 *His kingdom and conquests.*

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall [a]smite the judge of Ĭs'rą̆-el with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, [b]Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm Ĕph'ră-tah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Jū'dah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be [c]ruler in Ĭs'rą̆-el; [d]whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from [1]everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Ĭs'rą̆-el.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and [2]feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now [e]shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* [f]shall be the peace, when the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight [3]principal men.

6 And they shall [4]waste the land of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ą̀ with the sword, and the land of [g]Nĭm'rŏd [5]in the entrances thereof: thus shall he [h]deliver *us* from the Ăs-sўr'ĭ-an, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jā'cọb shall be in the midst of many people [i]as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jā'cọb shall be among the Gĕn'tīleş in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of [6]sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 [j]And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers:

13 [k]Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy [7]standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt [l]no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy [8]cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAPTER 6.

God's controversy with his people for their sins.

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou [1]before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, [a]the LORD'S controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Ĭs'rą̆-el.

3 O my people, [b]what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Ē'gўpt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Mō'şeş, Aâr'ọn, and Mĭr'ĭ-am.

5 O my people, remember now what Bā'lăk [c]king of Mō'ab consulted, and what Bā'lą̀am the son of Bē'or answered him from [d]Shĭt'tĭm unto Gĭl'găl; that ye may know the [e]righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith [f]shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves [2]of a year old?

7 [g]Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? [h]shall I give my firstborn *for* my transgression, the fruit of my [3]body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to [4]walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD'S voice crieth unto the city, and [5]*the man of* wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ [6]Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the [7]scant measure *that is* abominable?

11 [8]Shall I count *them* pure with [i]the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

B. C. 710.

2 Or, Edar.

k Rev. 21. 24.

a Job 16. 10. Lam. 3. 30. Matt. 27. 30.
b Gen. 35. 19. Ps. 132. 6. Matt. 2. 6. John 7. 42.
c Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 9. 6.
d Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 22. John 1. 1.
1 the days of eternity.
2 Or, rule.
e Ps. 72. 8. Isa. 52. 13. Zech. 9. 10. Luke 1. 32.
f Isa. 9. 6. Luke 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
3 princes of men.
4 eat up.
g Gen. 10. 8.
5 Or, with her own naked swords.
h Luke 1. 71.
i Ps. 110. 3.
6 Or, goats.
j Zech. 9. 10.
k Zech. 13. 2.
7 Or, statues.
l Isa. 2. 8.
8 Or, enemies.

1 Or, with.
a Hos. 12. 2.
b Ps. 50. 7. Isa. 5. 3, 4. Jer. 2. 5, 31.
c Num. 22. 5. Rev. 2. 14.
d Num. 25. 1.
e Judg. 5. 11.
f Ps. 15. 1. John 6. 28.
2 sons of a year.
g Ps. 50. 9. Isa. 1. 11.
h 2 Ki. 16. 3.
3 belly.
4 humble thyself to walk.
5 Or, thy name shall see that which is.
6 Or, Is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, etc.
7 measure of leanness.
8 Or, Shall I be pure with, etc.
i Hos. 12. 7. Amos 3. 10.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and *that* which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For [9]the statutes of [j]Ōm'rī are kept, and all the works of the house of Ā'hăb, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a [10]desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

9 Or, he doth much keep the, etc.
j 1 Ki. 16. 25.
10 Or, astonishment.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The church's complaint.* 5 *Her confidence in God.* 8 *Her triumph over enemies.*

WOE is me! for I am as [1]when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grapegleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: [a]my soul desired the firstripe fruit.

2 The [2]good *man* is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; [b]they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, [c]the prince asketh, [d]and the judge *asketh* for a reward; and the great *man*, he uttereth [3]his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For [e]the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ [f]Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

1 the gatherings of summer.
a Jer. 2. 3. Hos. 9. 10.
2 Or, godly, or, merciful.
b 1 Sam. 24. 11. Ps. 57. 6. Hab. 1. 15.
c Hos. 4. 18.
d Isa. 1. 23.
3 the mischief of his soul.
e Gen. 9. 22–24. Matt. 10. 21.
f Ps. 37. 5, 6. Prov. 24. 17. Lam. 4. 21.
4 Or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.
5 she shall be for a treading down.
6 Or, even to.
7 Or, after that it hath been.
8 Or, Rule.
g Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33. 28.
h Isa. 26. 11.
9 Or, creeping things.
i Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 89. 6, 8.
j Ex. 34. 6, 7.
k Ps. 103. 9. Isa. 57. 16.
l Rom. 6. 6.
m Rom. 11. 29.

B. C. 710.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

10 [4]Then *she that is* mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now [5]shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day *also* he shall come even to thee from Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, [6]and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 [7]Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ [8]Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* [g]the wood, in the midst of Cär'mel: let them feed *in* Bā'shăn and Gĭl'ę-ăd, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Ē'gўpt will I shew unto him marvellous *things*.

16 ¶ The nations [h]shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay *their* hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like [9]worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 [i]Who *is* a God like unto thee, that [j]pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? [k]he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will [l]subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 [m]Thou wilt perform the truth to Jā'cǫb, *and* the mercy to Ā'bră-hăm, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Nineveh's burden.* 2 *The majesty of God in goodness to his people.* 8 *His severity against enemies.*

THE burden of Nĭn'ę-veh. The book of the vision of Nā'hum the Ēl'kosh-īte.

2 [1]God *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and [2]*is* furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* [a]slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* [b]the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 [c]He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bā'shăn languisheth, and

1 Or, The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger.
2 that hath fury.
a Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 103. 8. Mic. 7. 18.
b Ex. 19. 16.
c Josh. 3. 15, 16.
d 2 Sam. 22. 8.
3 stand up.
4 Or, strength.
e Ps. 1. 6. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
f Amos 8. 8.

B. C. 713.

Cär'mel, and the flower of Lĕb'ą-non languisheth.

5 [d]The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can [3]abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a [4]strong hold in the day of trouble; and [e]he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 [f]But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will

make an utter end : affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD ; [5]Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be [6]cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown : out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image : I will make thy grave ; for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace ! O Jū'dah, [7]keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows : for [8]the wicked shall no more pass through thee ; he is utterly cut off.

B. C. 713.

5 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.
6 shorn.

7 feast.
8 Belial.

CHAPTER 2.

The victorious armies against Nineveh.

HE [1]that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face : keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortify *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away [2]the excellency of Jā'cob, as the excellency of Iṣ'ra-el : for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* [3]in scarlet : the chariots *shall be* with [4]flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways : [5]they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his [6]worthies : they shall stumble in their walk ; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the [7]defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be [8]dissolved.

7 And [9]Hŭz'zăb shall be [10]led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nĭn'e-veh *is* [11]of old like a pool of water : yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry ;* but none shall [12]look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold : [13]for *there is* none end of the store *and* glory out of all the [14]pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste : and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* [15]the dwelling of the lions, and the feedingplace of the young lions, where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked, *and* the lion's whelp, and none made *them* afraid ?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions : and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

1 Or, The disperser, or, hammer.

2 Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.

3 Or, dyed scarlet.
4 Or, fiery torches.
5 their shew.
6 Or, gallants.
7 covering, or, coverer.
8 Or, molten.
9 Or, that which was established, or, there was a stand made.
10 Or, discovered.
11 Or, from the days that she hath been.
12 Or, cause them to turn.
13 Or, and their infinite store.
14 vessels of desire.
15 The rapacious character of the king of Assyria is here allegorically set forth.

1 city of bloods.
2 the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.
a Isa. 47. 9. Dan. 2. 2. 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10. Rev. 9. 20, 21.
b Isa. 47. 2, 3.
3 No Amon, or, nourishing.
c Ezek. 30. 5.
4 in thy help.
d Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11.
e Rev. 6. 13.
f Isa. 19. 16. Jer. 50. 37.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The miserable ruin of Nineveh.* 5 *God's irresistible power.*

WOE to the [1]bloody city ! it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery ; the prey departeth not ;

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the pransing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both [2]the bright sword and the glittering spear : and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases ; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses ; they stumble upon their corpses :

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot, [a]the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts ; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and [b]I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazingstock.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nĭn'e-veh is laid waste : who will bemoan her ? whence shall I seek comforters for thee ?

8 Art thou better than [3]populous Nō, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea ?

9 [c]Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-a and Ē'gўpt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite ; Pŭt and Lu'bĭm were [4]thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity : her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets : and they [d]cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken : thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* [e]fig trees with the firstripe figs : if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, [f]thy people in the midst of thee *are* women : the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies : the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds : go into clay, and tread the morter, make strong the brickkiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like [g] the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied [5] thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm [6] spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 [h] Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O [i] king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-à: thy [7] nobles shall dwell *in the dust:* thy people is [j] scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no [8] healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: [k] all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

B. C. 713.

g Joel 1. 4.

5 Or, thy hired soldiers.
6 Or, spreadeth himself.
h Rev. 9. 7.
i Jer. 50. 18. Ezek. 31. 3.
7 Or, valiant ones.
j 1 Ki. 22. 17.
8 wrinkling.
k Isa. 14. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Zeph. 2. 15.

HABAKKUK.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Habakkuk's complaint. 5 He is shewn the fearful vengeance of the Chaldeans. 12 His complaint.

THE burden which Hă-băk'kŭk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long [a] shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 [b] Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore [1] wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for *I* will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For, lo, [2] I raise up the Chăl-dē'ans, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the [3] breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: [4] their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 [c] Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more [5] fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: [6] their faces shall sup up *as* the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O [7] mighty God, thou hast [8] established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on [9] iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, *that have* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their [10] drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat [11] plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore [12] empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

B. C. 626.

a Ps. 27. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 8.

b Job 12. 6. Ps. 12. 8. Ps. 58. 1, 2.

1 Or, wrested.

2 Fulfilled, 2 Chr. 36. 6.
3 breadths.
4 Or, from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.
c Deut. 28. 49, 50.
5 sharp.
6 the opposition of their faces toward the east: or, the supping up of their faces, etc., or, their faces shall look toward the east.
7 rock.
8 founded.
9 Or, grievance.
10 Or, fiue net.
11 fat, or, dainty.
12 Or, spread.

CHAPTER 2.

The judgments upon the Chaldeans for their numerous sins.

I WILL [a] stand upon my watch, and set me upon the [1] tower, and will watch to see what he will say [2] unto me, and what I shall answer [3] when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, [b] Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For [c] the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the [d] just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ [4] Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire [e] as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, [5] Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's [6] blood, and *for* the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that [7] coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the [8] power of evil!

a Ps. 73. 16, 17. Isa. 21. 8.
1 fenced place.
2 Or, in me.
3 upon my reproof, or, arguing, or, when I am argued with.
b Deut. 27. 8. Isa. 8. 1. Rom. 15. 4. Rev. 1. 19.
c Dan. 10. 14.
d John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. 2 Cor. 5. 7. Gal. 3. 11.
4 Or, How much more.
e Prov. 27. 20.
5 Or, Ho, he.
6 bloods.
7 Or, gaineth an evil gain.
8 palm of the hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the [9]beam out of the timber shall [10]answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with [11]blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall [f]labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves [12]for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled [13]with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to *him,* and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled [14]with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 [g]For the violence of Lĕb'ā-non shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that [15]the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: [16]let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Habakkuk's prayer.* 3 *He trembles at God's majesty.* 17 *Confidence of his faith.*

A PRAYER of Hă-băk'kŭk the prophet upon [1]Shĭ-gī'o̱-noth.

2 O LORD, I have heard [2]thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, [3]revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from [4]Tē'man, and the Holy One from mount Pā'ran. Sē'lah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had [5]horns *coming* out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his power.

B. C. 626.

9 Or, piece, or, fastening.
10 Or, witness against it.
11 bloods.
f Isa. 50. 11.
12 Or, in vain.
13 Or, by knowing the glory.
14 Or, more with shame than with glory.
g Jer. 50. 33.
15 the fashioner of his fashion.
16 be silent all the earth before him.

1 Or, according to variable songs, or, tunes.
2 thy report, or, thy hearing.
3 Or, preserve alive.
4 Or, the south.
5 Or, bright beams out of his side.
6 Or, burning diseases.
a Ex. 23. 31. Deut. 32. 8.
b Num. 21. 24, 34.
7 Ethiopia.
8 Or, under affliction, or, vanity.
c Ex. 14. 21, 22.
9 Or, were salvation.
10 Or, rivers of the earth.
11 Or, thine arrows walked in the light.
d Ps. 44. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 13.
e 2 Sam. 5. 20.
12 making naked.
13 were tempestuous.
14 Or, mud.
15 Or, cut them in pieces.
f 2 Cor. 4. 8, 9.
16 lie.
g Ps. 42. 5. Isa. 61. 10. 2 Cor. 4. 8, 9.
h Ps. 27. 1.
17 Neginoth.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and [6]burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and [a]measured the earth: he beheld, and [b]drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of [7]Cu̱'shan [8]in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Mĭd'ī-an did tremble.

8 [c]Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses *and* thy chariots [9]of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Sē'lah. Thou didst cleave the [10]earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation: [11]at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, [d]thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth [e]for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, [12]by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Sē'lah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they [13]came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the [14]heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will [15]invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ [f]Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall [16]fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 [g]Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* [h]my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' *feet,* and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my [17]stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time of Zephaniah.* 2 *God's severe judgments against Judah.*

THE [a]word of the LORD which came unto Zĕph-a̱-nī'ah the son of Cu̱'shī, the son of Gĕd-a̱-lī'ah, the son of Ăm-a̱-rī'ah, the son of Hĭz-kī'ah, in the days of Jō-sī'ah the son of Ā'mon, king of Jū'dah.

2 [1]I will utterly consume all *things* from off [2]the land, saith the LORD.

B. C. 630.

a 2 Tim. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
1 By taking away I will make an end.
2 the face of the land.
3 Or, idols.
4 Fulfilled, B. C. 624.
b Hos. 10. 5.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the [3]stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Jū'dah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru̱'sa̱-lĕm; and [4]I will cut off the remnant of Bā'al from this place, *and* the name of [b]the Chĕm'a̱-rim̱s with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops; and them that worship *and* that swear [5] by the LORD, and that swear [c] by Măl'cham;
6 And them that are turned back from the LORD; and *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.
7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath [6] bid his guests.
8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will [7] punish [d] the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.
9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.
10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from [e] the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.
11 [f] Howl, ye inhabitants of [8] Măk'tesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.
12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm with candles, and punish the men that are [9] settled on their lees: [g] that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.
13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but [h] not inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, but [i] not drink the wine thereof.
14 [j] The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.
15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,
16 A day of [k] the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.
17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.
18 [l] Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be [m] devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *Judgments on various nations.*

[a] GATHER yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation [1] not desired;
2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass as the chaff, before [b] the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you.
3 [c] Seek ye the LORD, [d] all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: [e] it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger.
4 ¶ For Gā'zà shall be forsaken, and Ăsh'kĕ-lŏn a desolation: they shall drive out Ăsh'dŏd [f] at the noon day, and Ĕk'rŏn shall be rooted up.
5 Woe unto the inhabitants of [g] the sea coast, the nation of the Chĕr'eth-ītes! the word of the LORD *is* against you; O [h] Cā'năan, the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.
6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, [i] and folds for flocks.
7 And the coast shall be for [j] the remnant of the house of Jū'dah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ăsh'kĕ-lŏn shall they lie down in the evening: [2] for the LORD their God shall [k] visit them, and [l] turn away their captivity.
8 ¶ [m] I have heard the reproach of Mō'ab, and the revilings of the children of Ăm'mŏn, whereby they have reproached my people, and [n] magnified *themselves* against their border.
9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'rā-el, Surely [o] Mō'ab shall be as Sŏd'om, and [p] the children of Ăm'mŏn as Gŏ-mŏr'rah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.
10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.
11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will [3] famish all the gods of the earth; and [q] *men* shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all [r] the isles of the heathen.
12 ¶ [s] Ye Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş also, ye *shall be* slain by my sword.
13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Ăs-sўr'ĭ-à; and will make Nĭn'-ē-veh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.
14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all [t] the beasts of the nations: both the [4] cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the [5] upper lintels of it; *their* voice shall sing in the windows; desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: [6] for he shall uncover the cedar work.
15 This *is* the rejoicing city [u] that dwelt carelessly, [v] that said in her heart, I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, *and* wag his hand.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Jerusalem reproved for sin.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for Israel's restoration.*

WOE to [1] her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!
2 She [a] obeyed not the voice; she [b] received not [2] correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.
3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

B. C. 630.

5 Or, to the LORD.
c 1 Ki. 11. 33.

6 sanctified, or, prepared.

7 visit upon.
d Jer. 39. 6.

e 2 Chr. 33. 14. Neh. 3. 13.

f Jas. 5. 1. Rev. 18. 11, 12.
8 the merchant street.

9 curded, or, thickened.
g Job 21. 15. Ps. 10. 11, 13.
h Deut. 28. 30. Amos 5. 11.
i Mic. 6. 15.
j Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 1. Mal. 4. 5. Rev. 6. 17.
k Jer. 4. 19. Jer. 8. 16. Hos. 5. 8. Amos 3. 6.
l Ezek. 7. 19.
m ch. 3. 8.

a Joel 2. 16.
1 Or, not desirous.
b 2 Ki. 23. 26.
c Amos 5. 6.
d Ps. 76. 9.
e Joel 2. 14. Amos 5. 15.
f Jer. 6. 4.
g Ezek. 25. 16.
h Josh. 13. 3.
i Isa. 17. 2.
j Isa. 11. 11. Mic. 5. 7. Hag. 1. 12.
2 Or, when, etc.
k Ex. 4. 31. Mic. 4. 10. Luke 1. 68.
l Ps. 126. 4. Jer. 23. 3. Ezek. 39. 25. Mic. 4. 10.
m Jer. 48. 27. Ezek. 25. 8.
n Jer. 49. 1.
o Isa. 15. 1. Amos 2. 1.
p Amos 1. 13.
3 make lean.
q Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 2. 8. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 2. 2, 3. Isa. 11. 9, 10. Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
r Gen. 10. 5.
s Isa. 18. 1.
t Isa. 13. 21.
4 Or, pelican.
5 Or, knops, or, chapiters.
6 Or, when he hath uncovered.
u Isa. 47. 8.
v Rev. 18. 7.

1 craw, or, gluttonous.
a Jer. 22. 21.
b Jer. 5. 3.
2 Or, instruction.

4 Her [c]prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done [d]violence to the law.

5 The just LORD [e]*is* in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: [3]every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their [4]towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* [f]corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore [g]wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to [h]gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure [5]language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one [6]consent.

10 [i]From beyond the rivers of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-à my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that [j]rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty [7]because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee [k]an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Ĭs'ra-el shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zī'ŏn; shout, O Ĭs'ra-el; [l]be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: [m]the king of Ĭs'ra-el, *even* the LORD, [n]*is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, Fear thou not: *and to* Zī'ŏn, [o]Let not thine hands be [8]slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; [9]he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather *them that* [p]*are* sorrowful for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* [10]the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and [11]I will get them praise and fame in every land [12]where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time [q]will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

B. C. 630.

c Jer. 23. 11.
d Ezek. 22. 26.
e Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 99. 3, 4.
3 morning by morning.
4 Or, corners.
f Gen. 6. 12.
g Prov. 20. 22.
h Joel 3. 2.
5 lip.
6 shoulder.
i Ps. 68. 31. Mal. 1. 11. Acts 8. 27.
j Matt. 3. 9.
7 in my holy.
k Isa. 14. 32. Isa. 57. 15. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20.
l Ps. 14. 7.
m John 1. 49.
n Ezek. 48. 35. Rev. 21. 3.
o Isa. 35. 3.
8 Or, faint.
9 he will be silent.
p Lam. 2. 6.
10 the burden upon it was reproach.
11 I will set them for a praise.
12 of their shame.
q Ps. 22. 27.

HAGGAI.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time of Haggai.* 2 *He reproves the people's indifference.* 7 *He urges them to build the house.* 12 *God's assistance promised.*

IN the second year of Dă-rī'us the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD [1]by Hăg'ga-ī the prophet unto [a]Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, [2]governor of Jū'dah, and to Jŏsh'u-à the son of [b]Jŏs'e-dĕch, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD [c]by Hăg'ga-ī the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; [3]Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages *to put it* into a bag [4]with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did [5]blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore [d]the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I [e]called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and [f]upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ [g]Then Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, and Jŏsh'u-à the son of Jŏs'e-dĕch, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Hăg'ga-ī the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did [h]fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Hăg'ga-ī the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, [i]I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

B. C. 520.

1 by the hand of Haggai.
a 1 Chr. 3. 17.
2 Or, captain.
b 1 Chr. 6. 15.
c Ezra 5. 1.
3 Set your heart on your ways.
4 pierced through.
5 Or, blow it away.
d Deut. 28. 23. 2 Chr. 6. 26. Jer. 3. 3. Joel 1. 18, 19.
e 1 Ki. 17. 1.
f ch. 2. 17.
g Ezra 5. 2. Isa. 55. 11.
h Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. Eccl. 12. 13.
i 2 Chr. 15. 2. Isa. 41. 10. Matt. 28. 20. Rom. 8. 31.

14 And [j]the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zĕ-rŭb'-ba-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, [k]governor of Jū'dah, and the spirit of Jŏsh'u-a the son of Jŏs'e-dĕch, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; [l]and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Dă-rī'us the king.

B. C. 520.

j 2 Chr. 36. 22. Ps. 110. 3.
k ch. 2. 21.
l 1 Cor. 15. 58.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Haggai encourages the people.* 3 *Greater glory of the second temple.* 20 *A promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD [1]by the prophet Hăg'ga-ī, saying,

2 Speak now to Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, governor of Jū'dah, and to Jŏsh'u-a the son of Jŏs'e-dĕch, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 [a]Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? [b]*is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now [c]be strong, O Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Jŏsh'u-a, son of Jŏs'e-dĕch, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: [d]for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 [e]*According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Ē'gўpt, so [f]my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [g]Yet once, it *is* a little while, and [h]I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry *land*;

7 And I will shake all nations, [i]and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill [j]this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 [k]The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give [l]peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Dă-rī'us, came the word of the LORD by Hăg'ga-ī the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [m]Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

1 by the hand of.

a Ezra 3. 12.
b Zech. 4. 10.
c Zech. 8. 9.
d Ex. 3. 12. 1 Sam. 16. 18. ch. 1. 13. Mark 16. 20. Rom. 8. 31.
e Ex. 29. 45, 46.
f Neh. 9. 20. Isa. 63. 11. Zech. 4. 6.
g Heb. 12. 26.
h Isa. 34. 4. Jer. 4. 26.
i Gen. 3. 16. Deut. 18. 15. Mal. 3. 1.
j Ps. 24. 7.
k John 1. 14. Luke 11. 31.
l Ps. 85. 8, 9. Isa. 9. 6. Luke 2. 14.
m Lev. 10. 10. Deut. 33. 10.
n Num. 19. 11.
o Tit. 1. 15.
p ch. 1. 5.
q Deut. 28. 22. 1 Ki. 8. 37.
r Jer. 5. 3. Amos 4. 6, 8–11.
s Zech. 8. 9.
t Ezek. 21. 27. Heb. 12. 26.
u Dan. 2. 44. Matt. 24. 7.
v Mic. 5. 10.
w Song 8. 6. Jer. 22. 24.
x Isa. 42. 1.

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Hăg'ga-ī, If *one that is* [n]unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Hăg'ga-ī, and said, [o]So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, [p]consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since those *days* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 [q]I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labours of your hands; [r]yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, *even* from [s]the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Hăg'ga-ī in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl, governor of Jū'dah, saying, [t]I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And [u]I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and [v]I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl, my servant, the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, saith the LORD, [w]and will make thee as a signet: for [x]I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Zechariah's exhortation.* 7 *Vision of the horses.* 12 *Promises to Jerusalem.* 18 *A vision of horns and carpenters.*

IN the eighth month, [a]in the second year of Dă-rī'us, came the word of the LORD [b]unto Zĕch-a-rī'ah, the son of Bĕr-e-chī'ah, the son of Ĭd'dō the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been [1]sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn [c]ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [d]Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But [e]my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not [2]take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, [f]Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the

B. C. 519.

a Ezra 4. 24. Hag. 1. 1.
b Ezra 5. 1.
1 with displeasure.
c Jer. 25. 5. Mic. 7. 19. Mal. 3. 7. Luke 15. 20.
d Isa. 1. 16, 17. Jer. 3. 12. Ezek. 33. 11. Hos. 14. 1. Matt. 3. 8, 9. Acts 3. 19.
e Isa. 55. 1.
2 Or, overtake.
f Lam. 1. 18.

eleventh month, which *is* the month Sē'băt, in the second year of Dă-rī'us, came the word of the LORD unto Zĕch-a-rī'ah, the son of Bĕr-e-chī'ah, the son of Īd'dō the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold [g] a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom; and behind him *were there* [h] red horses, [3] speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these *be*.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, [i] These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 [j] And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, [k] O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm and on the cities of Jū'dah, against which thou hast had indignation [l] these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me *with* [m] good words *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am [n] jealous for Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm and for Zī'ŏn with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: for [o] I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; [p] I am returned to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and [q] a line shall be stretched forth upon Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through [4] prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; [r] and the LORD shall yet comfort Zī'ŏn, and [s] shall yet choose Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, [t] These *are* the horns which have scattered Jū'dah, Ĭs'ra-el, and Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Jū'dah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gĕn'tīles, which [u] lifted up *their* horn over the land of Jū'dah to scatter it.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Measurement of Jerusalem.* 6 *Redemption of Zion.* 10 *God's presence promised.*

I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold [a] a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, [b] To measure Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

B. C. 519.

g Josh. 5. 13. Rev. 6. 4.
h ch. 6. 2. 3 Or, bay.
i Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.
j Ps. 103. 20.
k Ps. 102. 13. Rev. 6. 10.
l Dan. 9. 2. ch. 7. 5.
m Isa. 40. 1, 2. Jer. 29. 10.
n Joel 2. 18. ch. 8. 2.
o Isa. 47. 6.
p Isa. 12. 1.
q ch. 2. 1, 2.
4 good.
r Isa. 51. 3.
s ch. 3. 2.
t Ezra 4. 1. Hab. 3. 14.
u Ps. 75. 4, 5.

a Ezek. 40. 3. ch. 1. 16.
b Rev. 11. 1.
c Ezek. 36. 10.
d Ps. 46. 11. Isa. 4. 5.
e Rev. 21. 23.
f Deut. 28. 64.
g 2 Thess. 1. 6.
h Lev. 26. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
i Isa. 2. 2, 3.
j Ex. 12. 49.
k Ezek. 33. 33.
l Deut. 32. 9.
m Ps. 46. 10. Hab. 2. 20. Rom. 3. 19.
1 the habitation of his holiness.

a Hag. 1. 1.
1 That is, an adversary.
2 to be his adversary.
b Ps. 109. 31. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 22. 31. Rom. 16. 20.
c Jude 9.
d Rom. 8. 33.
e Rom. 11. 5.
f Isa. 64. 6.
g Rev. 19. 8.
h Ex. 29. 6.
3 Or, ordinance.
i Deut. 17. 9.
4 walks.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, [c] Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her [d] a wall of fire round about, [e] and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have [f] spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thyself, O Zī'ŏn, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Băb'ў-lon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that [g] toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zī'ŏn: for, lo, I come, and I [h] will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 [i] And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be [j] my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and [k] thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall [l] inherit Jū'dah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm again.

13 [m] Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of [1] his holy habitation.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Joshua types the restoration of the church.* 8 *Christ promised.*

AND he shewed me [a] Jŏsh'u-a the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and [1] Sā'tan standing at his right hand [2] to resist him.

2 [b] And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, [c] The LORD rebuke thee, O Sā'tan; even the LORD that [d] hath chosen Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm rebuke thee: [e] *is* not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Jŏsh'u-a was clothed with [f] filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, [g] and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair [h] mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Jŏsh'u-a, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my [3] charge, then thou shalt also [i] judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee [4] places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Jŏsh'u-a the high priest, thou, and

thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men [5]wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth [j]my servant the [k]BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Jŏsh'u-a; [l]upon one stone *shall be* [m]seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and [n]I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour [o]under the vine and under the fig tree.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The golden candlestick.* 9 *Zerubbabel's foundation.* 11 *Olive trees and anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, [a]as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold [b]a candlestick all *of* gold, [1]with a bowl upon the top of it, [c]and his seven lamps thereon, and [2]seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *are* upon the top thereof:

3 [d]And two olive trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl, saying, Not by [3]might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, [e]O great mountain? before Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth [f]the headstone *thereof* [g]*with* shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl have laid the foundation of this house; his hands [h]shall also finish it; and [i]thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of [j]small things? [4]for they shall rejoice, and shall see the [5]plummet in the hand of Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl *with* those seven; [k]they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be these* two olive branches which [6]through the two golden pipes [7]empty [8]the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be?* And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two [9]anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The flying roll types the curse of thieves and false swearers.* 5 *Babylon's ruin.*

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

B. C. 519.

5 men of wonder, or, sign.
j Isa. 42. 1.
k Isa. 4. 2.
l Isa. 28. 16.
m Rev. 5. 6.
n Isa. 53. 4.
o 1 Ki. 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4.
a Dan. 8. 18.
b Ex. 25. 31.
1 with her bowl.
c Ex. 25. 37. Rev. 4. 5.
2 Or, seven several pipes to the lamps, etc.
d Rev. 11. 4.
3 Or, army.
e Isa. 40. 3, 4. Matt. 21. 21.
f Ps. 118. 22.
g Ezra 3. 11.
h Ezra 6. 15.
i 1 Cor. 2. 4.
j Hag. 2. 3.
4 Or, since the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoice.
5 stone of tin.
k 2 Chr. 16. 9.
6 by the hand.
7 Or, empty out of themselves oil into the gold.
8 the gold.
9 sons of oil.

a Prov. 3. 33. Isa. 24. 6. Mal. 4. 6. Gal. 3. 10, 13. Heb. 6. 8.
1 Or, every one of this people that stealeth holdeth himself guiltless, as it doth.
b Lev. 19. 12. Matt. 5. 33-36. Jas. 5. 12.
c Lev. 14. 45.
2 Or, weighty piece.
d Jer. 29. 5.

a ch. 1. 8. Rev. 6. 4.
b Rev. 6. 2.
1 Or, strong.
c ch. 5. 10.
d Ps. 68. 17. Heb. 1. 7, 14.
2 Or, winds.
e 1 Ki. 22. 19. Job 1. 6. Dan. 7. 10. Luke 1. 19.
f Jer. 1. 14.
g Gen. 13. 17.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the [a]curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for [1]every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of [b]him that sweareth falsely by my name, and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and [c]shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lifted up a [2]talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To [d]build it an house in the land of Shī'när: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Vision of the four chariots.* 9 *Joshua's crowns.* 12 *The Branch and the temple.*

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains *were* mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot *were* [a]red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot [b]white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled and [1]bay horses.

4 Then I answered [c]and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, [d]These *are* the four [2]spirits of the heavens, which go forth from [e]standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* therein go forth into [f]the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might [g]walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, say-

ing, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my [h]spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Hĕl'dą-ī, of Tō-bī'jah, and of Jĕ-dā'ịah, which are [i]come from Băb'ў-lon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Jō-sī'ah the son of Zĕph-ą-nī'ah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make [j]crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Jŏsh'u-à the son of Jŏs'ę-dĕch, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold [k]the man whose name *is* The [l]BRANCH; and he shall [3]grow up out of his place, [m]and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he [n]shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and [o]he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Hē'lem, and to Tō-bī'jah, and to Jĕ-dā'ịah, and to Hĕn the son of Zĕph-ą-nī'ah, [p]for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And [q]they *that are* far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *An enquiry about fasting.* 8 *Zechariah tells the real cause of the captivity.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Dă-rī'us, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zĕch-ą-rī'ah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *even* in Chĭs'leū;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Shĕ-rē'zer and Rē'gem–mē'lech, and their men, [1]to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to [a]speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *month*, [b]even those seventy years, did ye at all fast [c]unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, [2]did not ye eat *for yourselves*, and drink *for yourselves?*

7 [3]*Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried [4]by the former prophets, when Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited [d]the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zĕch-ą-rī'ah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, [5]Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

B. C. 518.

h Eccl. 10. 4.

i Ezra 1. 11.

j Ex. 28. 36.

k Isa. 9. 6. Mic. 5. 5. ch. 13. 7. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 15. 39. Luke 1. 78. John 1. 45.
l Ps. 80. 15-17. Isa. 4. 2. ch. 3. 8.
3 Or, branch up from under him.
m Matt. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 9.
n Ps. 21. 5. Isa. 22. 24.
o Ps. 110. 4. Heb. 3. 1.
p Mark 14. 9.

q Eph. 2. 13.

1 to entreat the face of the LORD.
a Deut. 17. 9. Mal. 2. 7.
b ch. 1. 12.
c Isa. 58. 4. Matt. 6. 16. Rom. 14. 6.
2 Or, be not ye they that, etc.
3 Or, Are not these the words?
4 by the hand of, etc.
d Jer. 17. 26.
5 Judge judgment of truth.
6 they gave a backsliding shoulder.
7 made heavy.
8 by the hand of.
9 land of desire.

a Nah. 1. 2.
b Isa. 1. 21.
c Isa. 2. 2, 3.
d Ps. 48. 1, 2. Jer. 31. 23.
e 1 Sam. 2. 31. Isa. 65. 20.
1 for multitude of days.
2 Or, hard, or, difficult.
f Num. 11. 23. Job 42. 2. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 21.
3 the country of the going down of the sun.
g Lev. 25. 17. Jer. 4. 2. Ezek. 11. 20. ch. 13. 9. Rev. 21. 3.
h Hag. 2. 4.
i Ezra 5. 1, 2.
j Hag. 2. 18.
4 Or, the hire of man became nothing, etc.

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and [6]pulled away the shoulder, and [7]stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit [8]by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the [9]pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Jerusalem's restoration.* 9 *Encouragement to build.* 18 *Favours to Judah.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [a]I was jealous for Zī'ŏn with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zī'ŏn, and will dwell in the midst of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm: and Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm [b]shall be called a city of truth; and [c]the mountain of the LORD of hosts [d]the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [e]There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, and every man with his staff in his hand [1]for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be [2]marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, [f]should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from [3]the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm: [g]and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [h]Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of [i]the prophets, which *were* in [j]the day *that* the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days [4]there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither *was there any* peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* [5]prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to [k]possess all these *things*.

13 And it shall come to pass, *that* as ye were [l]a curse among the heathen, O house of Jū'dah, and house of Ĭs'ra-el; so will I save you, and [m]ye shall be a blessing: [n]fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [o]As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, [p]and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm and to the house of Jū'dah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; [q]Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; [6]execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 [r]And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I [s]hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [t]The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, [u]and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Jū'dah [v]joy and gladness, and cheerful [7]feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *It shall* yet *come to pass*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go [8]speedily [9]to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The church defended.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of her just King.* 12 *Victory is promised.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hā'drăch, and [a]Dă-măs'cus *shall be* the rest thereof: when [b]the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Ĭs'ra-el, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And [c]Hā'math also shall border thereby; [d]Tȳ'rus, and [e]Zī'dŏn, though it be very [f]wise.

3 And Tȳ'rus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite [g]her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

B. C. 487.

5 of peace.

k Isa. 61. 7. Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

l Jer. 42. 18.

m Gen. 12. 2.

n Deut. 20. 3, 4. Eph. 6. 10.

o Jer. 31. 28.

p 2 Chr. 36. 16.

q Prov. 12. 19.

6 judge truth, and the judgment of peace.

r Prov. 3. 29.

s Prov. 6. 16.

t Jer. 52. 6.

u Jer. 41. 1.

v Isa. 35. 10.

7 Or, solemn, or, set times.

8 going, or, continually.

9 to intreat the face of the LORD.

a Amos 1. 3.
b Ps. 145. 15.
c Jer. 49. 23.
d Amos 1. 9.
e Obad. 20.
f Ezek. 28. 3.
g Ezek. 26. 17.
h Zeph. 2. 4.
i Acts 8. 26.
1 bloods.
j Deut. 33. 27. Ps. 34. 7.
k Ex. 3. 7.
l Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
m Ps. 2. 6. Matt. 21. 5. Luke 19. 38. John 1. 49.
n Isa. 45. 21. Acts 22. 14. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
2 Or, saving himself.
o Ps. 72. 3, 7. Isa. 11. 10. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20, 21.
p Ps. 2. 8. Ps. 72. 8. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Mic. 5. 4. Rev. 11. 15.
3 Or, whose covenant is by blood.
q Isa. 61. 1.
4 Or, subdue the stones of the sling.
5 Or, shall fill both the bowls, etc.
r Lev. 4. 25.
s Ezek. 37. 23.
t Mal. 3. 17.
u Isa. 11. 12.
6 Or, grow, or, speak.

a Jer. 14. 22.
b Joel 2. 23.
1 Or, lightnings.
2 teraphims.

5 [h]Ăsh'kĕ-lŏn shall see *it*, and fear; [i]Gā'zà also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ĕk'rŏn; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gā'zà, and Ăsh'kĕ-lŏn shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ăsh'dŏd, and I will cut off the pride of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes.

7 And I will take away his [1]blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Jū'dah, and Ĕk'rŏn as a Jĕb'u-sīte.

8 And [j]I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now [k]have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ [l]Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zī'ŏn; shout, O daughter of Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm: behold, [m]thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* [n]just, and [2]having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ē'phrăĭm, and the horse from Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak [o]peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* [p]from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, [3]by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy [q]prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare *that* I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Jū'dah for me, filled the bow with Ē'phrā-ĭm, and raised up thy sons, O Zī'ŏn, against thy sons, O Grēeçe, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and [4]subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine; and they [5]shall be filled like bowls, *and* as [r]the corners of the altar.

16 And [s]the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for [t]*they shall be as* the stones of a crown, [u]lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty! corn shall make the young men [6]cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *God to be sought out.* 3 *He visits for sin, yet will save.*

ASK ye [a]of the LORD rain [b]in the time of the latter rain; *so* the LORD shall make [1]bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the [2]idols have spoken vanity, and the di-

viners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they [3]were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, [c]and I [4]punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts [d]hath visited his flock the house of Jū'dah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him [e]the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty *men*, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and [5]the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Jū'dah, and I will save the house of Jō'ṣeph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ē'phrăĭm shall be like a mighty *man*, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will [f]hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 [g]I will bring them again also out of the land of Ē'gўpt, and gather them out of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ; and I will bring them into the land of Gĭl'ę-ăd and Lĕb'-ą-non; and [h]*place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ shall be brought down, and [i]the sceptre of Ē'gўpt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *A day of visitation.* 2 *Destruction of Jerusalem.* 10 *The staves of Beauty and Bands broken.* 15 *The foolish shepherd as a type.*

OPEN thy doors, O Lĕb'ą-non, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the [1]mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bā'-shăn; for [2]the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jôr'dą̆n is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and [a]hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them [b]say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

B. C. 487.

3 Or, answered that, etc.

c Ezek. 34. 17.
4 visited upon.
d Ex. 4. 31. Ruth 1. 6. Zeph. 2. 7. Luke 1. 68. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

e Isa. 22. 23.

5 Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

f Isa. 5. 26.

g Rom. 11. 25.
h Ex. 14. 26, 27. Isa. 49. 20.
i Ezek. 30. 13.

1 Or, gallants.
2 Or, the defenced forest.
a Deut. 29. 19. Jer. 2. 3. Hos. 12. 8. John 16. 2.
b Deut. 29. 19. Hos. 12. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
3 make to be found.
4 Or, verily the poor.
c Zeph. 3. 12. Matt. 11. 5.
5 Or, Binders.
d Hos. 5. 7.
6 was straitened for them.
e Jer. 15. 2.
7 of his fellow, or, neighbour.
8 Or, the poor of the flock, etc., certainly knew.
9 If it be good in your eyes.
f Ex. 21. 32. Matt. 26. 15.
g Matt. 27. 9.
10 Or, Binders.
h Ezek. 34. 2.
11 Or, hidden.
12 Or, bear.
i Jer. 23. 1. John 10. 12.
j Mic. 3. 6.

a Heb. 12. 9.
1 Or, slumber, or, poison.
2 Or, and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.
b Matt. 21. 44.
c Ps. 76. 6.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will [3]deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, [4]*even* you, [c]O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called [5]Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off [d]in one month; and my soul [6]loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: [e]that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh [7]of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and [8]so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, [9]If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they [f]weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the [g]potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* [10]Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Jū'dah and Ĭṣ'rą̆-el.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, [h]Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be [11]cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor [12]feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 [i]Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly [j]darkened.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jerusalem a cup of trembling.* 6 *Restoration of Judah.* 9 *Jerusalem's repentance.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Ĭṣ'rą̆-el, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and [a]formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm a cup of [1]trembling unto all the people round about, [2]when they shall be in the siege both against Jū'dah *and* against Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm [b]a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, [c]I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with mad-

ness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Jū'dah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Jū'dah shall say in their heart, [3]The inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Jū'dah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

7 The LORD also shall [d]save the tents of Jū'dah first, that the glory of the house of Dā'vid and the glory of the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm do not magnify *themselves* against Jū'dah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm; and [e]he that is [4]feeble among them at that day shall be as Dā'vid; and the house of Dā'vid *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

10 [f]And I will pour upon the house of Dā'vid, and upon the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall [g]look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great [h]mourning in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, [i]as the mourning of Hā-dăd-rĭm'-mon in the valley of Mĕ-gĭd'don.

12 And the land shall mourn, [5]every family apart; the family of the house of Dā'vid apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nā'than apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Lē'vī apart, and their wives apart; the family [6]of Shĭm'ẹ-ī apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Jerusalem's fountain for purgation from idolatry and false prophecy.* 7 *Christ's death.*

IN that day there shall be [a]a fountain opened to the house of Dā'vid and to the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm for sin and for [1]uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will [b]cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause [c]the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his [d]father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear [2]a rough garment [3]to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against [e]my shepherd, and against the man [f]*that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: [g]smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon [h]the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die; [i]but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part [j]through the fire, and will [k]refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Destruction of Jerusalem.* 11 *Her reestablishment.* 16 *All nations to worship her King, the Lord of hosts.*

BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For [a]I will gather all nations against Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day [b]upon the mount of Ōl'ĭvẹş, which *is* before Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm on the east, and the mount of Ōl'ĭvẹş shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, [c]*and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of [1]the mountains; [2]for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Ā'zăl: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the [d]earthquake in the days of Ŭz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah: [e]and the LORD my God shall come, *and* [f]all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, [3]*that* the light shall not be [4]clear, *nor* [5]dark:

7 But [6]it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at [g]evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living [h]waters shall go out from Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm; half of them toward the [7]former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be [i]king over all the earth: in that day shall there be [j]one LORD, and his name one.

B. C. 487.

[3] Or, There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, etc.

[d] 1 Cor. 1. 27, 29, 31.

[e] Joel 3. 10.
[4] fallen, or, abject.

[f] Joel 2. 28.
[g] Ps. 22. 16. Luke 2. 35. John 19. 34. Rev. 1. 7.
[h] Acts 2. 37.
[i] 2 Chr. 35. 24.
[5] families, families.
[6] Or, of Simeon, as LXX.

[a] Isa. 1. 16, 17. John 1. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
[1] separation for uncleanness.
[b] Ex. 23. 13.
[c] 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[d] Deut. 13. 6.
[2] a garment of hair.
[3] to lie.
[e] Isa. 40. 11. Heb. 13. 20.
[f] John 10. 30.
[g] Isa. 53. 4, 6. Mark 14. 27. John 1. 29.
[h] Luke 12. 32.
[i] Rom. 11. 5.
[j] Isa. 48. 10.
[k] Ps. 66. 10. Isa. 48. 10. Mal. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7. Rev. 2. 10.

[a] Joel 3. 2.
[b] Ezek. 11. 23. Acts 1. 11, 12.
[c] Joel 3. 12.
[1] Or, my mountains.
[2] Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.
[d] Amos 1. 1.
[e] Matt. 24. 30.
[f] Joel 3. 11.
[3] That is, it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places, of the world.
[4] precious.
[5] thickness.
[6] Or, the day shall be one.
[g] Rev. 21. 23.
[h] Ezek. 47. 1.
[7] Or, eastern.
[i] Ps. 2. 8.
[j] Eph. 4. 5, 6.

10 All the land shall be [8]turned as a plain from Gē'bȧ to Rĭm'mŏn south of Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: and it shall be lifted up, and [9]inhabited in her place, from Bĕn'jạ-min's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, [k]and *from* the tower of Hȧ-năn'e-el unto the king's winepresses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be [l]no more utter destruction; but Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm [10]shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* [m]a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And [11]Jū'dah also shall fight [12]at Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

B. C. 487.

8 Or, compassed.
9 Or, shall abide.
k Neh. 3. 1.
l Jer. 31. 40.
10 Or, shall abide.
m 1 Sam. 14. 15.
11 Or, thou also, O Judah, shalt.
12 Or, against.
n Isa. 66. 23.
o 1 Tim. 6. 15.
p Lev. 23. 34. Neh. 8. 14. Hos. 12. 9.
q Isa. 60. 12.
13 upon whom there is not.
14 Or, sin.
15 Or, bridles.
r Col. 3. 17.
s Isa. 35. 8. Rev. 21. 27.
t Eph. 2. 19.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jĕ-rụ'sȧ'lĕm shall even [n]go up from year to year to worship [o]the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep [p]the feast of tabernacles.

17 [q]And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Ē'gўpt go not up, and come not, [13]that *have* no *rain;* there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the [14]punishment of Ē'gўpt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the [15]bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 [r]Yea, every pot in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm and in Jū'dah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the [s]Cā'nȧan-īte in the [t]house of the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The prophet complains of Israel's ingratitude.* 6 *Irreligion and profanity charged against them.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Ĭs'rạ-el [1]by Măl'a-chī.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *Was* not Ē'sạu Jā'cọb's brother? saith the LORD: yet [a]I loved Jā'cọb,

3 And I hated Ē'sạu, and [b]laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Ē'dom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, [c]The LORD will be magnified [2]from the border of Ĭs'rạ-el.

6 ¶ A son [d]honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: [e]if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 [3]Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, [f]The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind [4]for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil?

B. C. 397.

1 by the hand of Malachi.
a Gen. 25. 23. Gen. 28. 13. Rom. 9. 13.
b Ezek. 35. 3.
c Ps. 35. 27. Ps. 83. 18.
2 from upon, or, upon.
d Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4. Luke 18. 20. Eph. 6. 2.
e Luke 6. 46.
3 Or, Bring unto, etc.
f Ezek. 41. 22.
4 to sacrifice.
g Job 42. 8.
5 the face of God.
h Hos. 13. 9.
6 from your hand.
i 1 Cor. 9. 13. Phil. 3. 18, 19.
j Isa. 1. 11.
k Isa. 59. 19.
l John 4. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
m Rev. 8. 3.
n Isa. 66. 19.
7 Or, whereas ye might have blown it away.
o Lev. 22. 20. Isa. 1. 12.
p Acts 5. 1.
8 Or, in whose flock is.

offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or [g]accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech [5]God that he will be gracious unto us: [h]this hath been [6]by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* [i]neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, [j]neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For [k]from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name *shall be* great among the Gĕn'tīles; [l]and in every place [m]incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: [n]for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is* contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* [7]and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: [o]should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 [p]But cursed *be* the deceiver, [8]which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Malachi reproves the priests for their sins.* 11 *The people are also reproved for idolatry, strange marriages, treachery, and impiety.*

B. C. 397.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 [a] If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will [1] corrupt your seed, and [2] spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts; and [3] *one* shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Lē'vī, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 [b] My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him [c] *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did [d] turn many away from iniquity.

7 [e] For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: [f] for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have [g] caused many to [4] stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Lē'vī, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but [5] have been partial in the law.

10 [h] Have we not all one father? [i] hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Jū'dah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Iṣ'ra-el and in Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm; for Jū'dah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he [6] loved, and [j] hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, [7] the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jā'cob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And [k] did not he make one? Yet had he the [8] residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek [9] a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal [10] treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For [l] the LORD, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, saith [11] that he hateth [12] putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* When ye say, Every one that doeth evil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgment?

a Deut. 28. 15.

1 Or, reprove.
2 scatter.
3 Or, it shall take you away to it.

b Num. 25. 12.
c Deut. 33. 8.
d Dan. 12. 3. Luke 1. 16, 17. Jas. 5. 20.
e Deut. 17. 9.
f Isa. 42. 19. Hag. 1. 13. Gal. 4. 14.
g 1 Sam. 2. 17.
4 Or, fall in the law.

5 accepted faces, or, lifted up the face against.
h Isa. 51. 2. Matt. 3. 9. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Heb. 12. 9.
i Ps. 100. 3.
6 Or, ought to love.
j Neh. 13. 23.
7 Or, him that waketh and him that answereth.
k Matt. 19. 4, 5.
8 Or, excellency.
9 a seed of God.
10 Or, unfaithfully.
l Deut. 24. 1.
11 Or, if he hate her, put her away.
12 to put away.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *A messenger to prepare the way.* 2 *The coming of the Lord.* 13 *Infidelity of the people.* 16 *Promise of blessing.*

BEHOLD, [a] I will send my messenger, and he shall [b] prepare the way before me: [c] and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, [d] even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, [e] he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and [f] who shall stand when he appeareth? for [g] he *is* like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' sope:

3 And [h] he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Lē'vī, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may [i] offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Jū'dah and Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in [1] former years.

5 [j] And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, [k] and against false swearers, and against those that [2] oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right,* and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, [l] I change not; [m] therefore ye sons of Jā'cob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of [n] your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them.* [o] Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? [p] In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 [q] Bring ye all the tithes into [r] the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the [s] windows of heaven, and [3] pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke [t] the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not [4] destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye

a Mark 1. 2.
b Isa. 40. 3.
c Acts 7. 38.
d Isa. 63. 9.
e Hag. 2. 7.
f Rev. 6. 17.
g Isa. 4. 4.
h Isa. 1. 25. Zech. 13. 9.
i Rom. 15. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
1 Or, ancient.
j 1 Thess. 1. 7. Jas. 5. 8, 9.
k Jas. 5. 4.
2 Or, defraud.
l Num. 23. 19. Rom. 11. 29.
m 1 Sam. 15. 29. Lam. 3. 22.
n Acts 7. 51.
o Deut. 30. 1-4. Isa. 55. 6, 7. Zech. 1. 3.
p Neh. 13. 10.
q Prov. 3. 9.
r 1 Chr. 26. 20.
s Gen. 7. 11.
3 empty out.
t Amos 4. 9.
4 corrupt.

shall be [u]a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 [v]Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept [5]his ordinance, and that we have walked [6]mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now [w]we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness [7]are set up; yea, *they that* [x]tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they [y]that feared the LORD [z]spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my [8]jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

B. C. 397.

u Dan. 8. 9.

v Job 21. 14. Ps. 73. 11–13. Zeph. 1. 12.
5 his observation.
6 in black.

w Ps. 73. 12.

7 are built.

x Ps. 95. 9.
y Gen. 22. 12. 1 Ki. 18. 3, 12. Job 28. 28. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 111. 10.
z Heb. 3. 13.
8 Or, special treasure.

a Luke 1. 78. Eph. 5. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
b Mic. 7. 10.
c Deut. 4. 10.
d Matt. 11. 14.
e Joel 2. 31.
f Luke 1. 17.
g Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27, 43. Luke 21. 20. Mark 13. 14.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Judgment on the wicked.* 2 *Blessing on the good.* 5 *Elijah's coming.*

FOR, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name shall the [a]Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 [b]And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Mō'şeş my servant, which I commanded unto him [c]in Hō'reb for all Iş'ra-el, *with* the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you [d]Ē-lī'jah the prophet [e]before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall [f]turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with [g]a curse.

THE END OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE PERIOD FROM THE CLOSE OF THE SACRED CANON

OF THE

OLD TESTAMENT UNTIL THE TIMES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

THE JEWS SUBJECT TO THE KINGS OF BABYLON.

Artaxerxes Longimanus, king of Persia, who in his twentieth year had commissioned Nehemiah to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem, being dead, was succeeded, after the short reigns of Xerxes II. and Sogdianus, by his son Darius Nothus (B. C. 423). In the eleventh year of this prince's reign died Eliashib the high priest, after having filled the sacred office for thirty-four or forty years, and was succeeded by his son Jehoiada, or Joiada, the father of that Manasseh whom Nehemiah forced to retire to Samaria on account of his attachment to his idolatrous wife. It is uncertain how long Nehemiah lived at Jerusalem after his important reformations, but after his death Judea seems to have been added to the prefecture of Syria and wholly subject to the governor of that province, under whom the high priest dictated and enforced such general laws of policy as he thought proper. Darius Nothus was succeeded on the Persian throne by Artaxerxes Mnemon (B. C. 405), in the thirty-fourth year of whose reign, Jeshua being appointed by Bagoses, the Persian governor of Syria, to supersede his brother Johanan, or Jonathan, who had succeeded his father Joiada in the high priesthood, was slain by him in the inner court of the temple. For this atrocious act the governor imposed a fine of fifty drachms on every lamb that should be offered in sacrifice, the total amount of which has been calulated at somewhat more than one thousand seven hundred pounds per annum.

The payment of this fine, however, continued only till the death of Artaxerxes Mnemon, which happened seven years after (B. C. 359); which having made a change in the governorship of Syria, he who succeeded Bagoses in that province no longer exacted it. But the Jews were not long allowed to enjoy a state of peace and prosperity in the reign of Ochus, who succeeded Artaxerxes; for in the eighth year of his reign, having subdued the greater part of Phœnicia, which with Lesser Asia and Syria had revolted on his accession to the throne, he marched into Judea, besieged and took Jericho and carried away a great number of captives, part of whom he sent into Egypt and settled the rest in Hyrcania, along the shores of the Caspian Sea. After an interval of ten years (B. C. 341) died Johanan the high priest, in the eighteenth year of Ochus, and the thirty-second of his pontificate, and was succeeded by his son Jaddua, who held it twenty years. About three years after this event the Persian monarch was poisoned by the eunuch Bagoas, who placed the late king's youngest son, Arsaces, or Arses, on the Persian throne; but being also poisoned by the same Bagoses about three years afterward, he was succeeded by the unfortunate Darius Codomannus. He had not long ascended the throne before the infamous Bagoas, finding he was not one who would answer his purpose, resolved to remove him by the same means he had used to destroy his two predecessors. But Darius, being apprised of his design, made him drink the poisonous draught he had prepared for him, and thereby became firmly settled in the kingdom without further difficulty.

JEWS UNDER ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

At this eventful period, Philip, king of Macedon, having been killed by Pausanias, his son, Alexander the Great, at the age of twenty, succeeded to his throne, and caused himself to be appointed general of the Grecian forces against the Persians. With an army consisting of only thirty thousand foot and five thousand horse, he crossed the Hellespont and passed into Asia (B. C. 334); and having within a few days after put to flight the immense army of Darius, about five times the number of his own, at the river Granicus, he speedily made himself master of all Asia Minor. The next year Darius advanced to meet him with an army of six hundred thousand men; but instead of waiting for his opponent on level ground, where he might have brought his numerous forces into action, he led his army into the narrow passes of Cilicia, near Issus, where he was utterly defeated by Alexander. The battle of Issus was followed by the reduction of all Syria and Phœnicia; and Alexander marched into Judea to punish the Jews for granting the Tyrians supplies of provisions and refusing them to him during the siege of Tyre. While he was rapidly advancing to the metropolis, the high priest Jaddua, as well as the great body of the people, by sacrifices, oblations and prayers, humbly besought God to avert the threatened danger. It being communicated to Jaddua in a dream that he should go and meet the conqueror in his pontifical robes at the head of all the priests in their proper habits, attended by a numerous body of the people dressed in white, he ordered the gates of the city to be thrown open, and marched in solemn procession to an eminence called Sapha, which commanded a prospect of the temple and of the whole city.

As soon as the king approached the venerable pontiff he was struck with profound awe at the spectacle, and hastening forward saluted him with a religious veneration. While all stood amazed at this behavior, Parmenio asked the reason of such unexpected homage; to which Alexander replied that it was not offered to the priest, but to his God in grateful acknowledgment for a vision with which he had been favored at Dio in Macedonia, in which this very person, and in this very habit, appeared to him, promising him the empire of Persia. Having kindly embraced Jaddua, he entered Jerusalem and offered up sacrifices to God in the temple, where the high priest having shown him the prophecies of Daniel which predicted the overthrow of the Persian empire by a Grecian king, he went thence with greater assurance of success, not doubting but he was the person meant in the prophecies. At his departure he granted the Jews, at the request of Jaddua, the free exercise of their religion and laws, and exemption from the payment of tribute every seventh year, in which, according to their law, they neither sowed nor reaped. Egypt having quickly submitted to the conqueror, he built Alexandria and settled there multitudes of Jews, whom he allowed the same privileges as his Macedonian subjects. Rejecting all the overtures of Darius, the following year he marched against him; and coming to a decisive battle at Arbela, he routed his immense army of about one million one hundred thousand men, and Darius, being forced to fly for his life, was soon after assassinated by the treachery of Bessus. Having thus, according to the prophecies of Daniel, completely subverted the Persian empire, he rapidly extended his conquests from the Euphrates to the Indus, and from the Caspian Sea to the Southern Ocean; and about six years afterward, in the thirty-second year of his age and the twelfth of his reign, he died at Babylon, either in consequence of excessive drinking or from having been poisoned (B. C. 323).

*

JEWS SUBJECT TO THE KINGS OF EGYPT.

After the death of Alexander and the murder of all his family, his empire was at length divided into four kingdoms, among his four remaining generals. Cassander had Macedonia and Greece; Lysimachus had Thrace, Bithynia, etc.; Seleucus Nicator had Syria, Armenia and other Eastern countries; and Ptolemy Lagus had Egypt, Libya, etc. In the first partition of the empire, Palestine, with Cœle-Syria and Phœnicia, had been given to Laomedon of Mitylene, one of Alexander's generals, and had also subsequently been confirmed to him; but having been deprived of the latter two by Ptolemy, the Jews, over whom Onias son of Jaddua was then high priest, refused to submit to this new master, from their religious sense of the oath of allegiance which they had taken. In consequence of this, Ptolemy marched into Judea, took Jerusalem and carried one hundred thousand of them captive to Egypt (B. C. 320); but there, considering their loyalty to their former conquerors, he used them so kindly, even promoting them to places of trust and power, that many followed them of their own accord. About six years afterward (B. C. 314) he was deprived of Judea, Cœle-Syria and Phœnicia by Antigonus; and having again made himself master of these provinces, he immediately afterward lost them by the defeat of Cilles, one of his generals (B. C. 312). They continued in the possession of Antigonus till his defeat and death at the battle of Ipsus by the confederated forces of Ptolemy, Cassander, Lysimachus and Seleucus (B. C. 301), after which they were assigned to Ptolemy along with Egypt, Libya and Arabia. Some time after the recovery of Judea by Ptolemy died Simon the Just, son of Onias, and high priest of the Jews, in the ninth year of his pontificate (B. C. 292), and was succeeded by his brother Eleazar. He was distinguished for his wisdom and virtues, and is said to have completed the sacred canon of the Old Testament.

Ptolemy Philadelphus having succeeded his father on the throne of Egypt (B. C. 284), the Jews found in him as generous a protector as they had experienced in Ptolemy Soter. During his reign was made the important translation of the Old Testament into Greek afterward called the Septuagint Version, which event has tended more to disseminate the knowledge and confirm the authenticity of the sacred Scriptures than any other which happened from the time of their completion to the commencement of the Christian era. Antiochus Theos, having succeeded his father Antiochus Soter, son of Seleucus, on the throne of Syria (B. C. 261), maintained a long and sanguinary war with Ptolemy Philadelphus, which they at last agreed to terminate by a treaty of marriage, in which it was stipulated that Antiochus was to divorce his wife Laodice, and marry Berenice, Ptolemy's daughter (B. C. 249). But on the death of Philadelphus, about two years afterward, Antiochus put away Berenice and recalled Laodice, who, fearing another change, caused him to be poisoned, cut off Berenice, her son and all her Egyptian attendants, and placed her own son Callinicus on the throne. Ptolemy Euergetes, who had succeeded his father on the throne of Egypt, and had hastened to the assistance of his sister Berenice with a large force, in revenge for her death slew Laodice and subdued all Syria and Cilicia; and returning to Egypt laden with spoil, he passed through Judea, and offered many sacrifices in the temple at Jerusalem as a grateful acknowledgment to the God of Israel for his late successes. Callinicus, two years afterward, in attempting to recover his dominions from Ptolemy, was overthrown in battle; but the latter, hearing that his brother, Antiochus, was preparing to join Seleucus against him, came to an agreement with him, and peace was concluded between them for ten years (B. C. 243).

The Jews at this time were subject to Ptolemy, and Judea was taxed at the annual tribute of twenty talents, the withholding of which by the avaricious pontiff Onias II., who had succeeded his uncle Manasseh, would have proved the ruin of his country had it not been for the wisdom and prudence of his nephew Joseph (B. C. 226). Seleucus, having been killed in Parthia, where he was a prisoner, by a fall from his horse, was succeeded by Seleucus Ceraunus (B. C. 225), who, two years afterward, being poisoned, was succeeded by his brother Antiochus the Great. Not long after died Euergetes king of Egypt, and his son Ptolemy Philopator ascended the throne (B. C. 221); and Antiochus, taking advantage of the accession of this profligate prince, seized upon Cœle-Syria, and after a truce returned and defeated the Egyptian forces (B. C. 218). In the spring of the following year Ptolemy marched against him with a powerful army, defeated his numerous forces at Raphia, and forced him to retreat to Antioch. On the retreat of Antiochus all the cities which had been taken by force opened their gates to the conqueror, to whom they sent presents and promised allegiance. Ptolemy, having thus regained these provinces, made a progress through them; and coming to Jerusalem, he offered a great number of victims and made some valuable presents to the temple. But having been hindered from entering the holy of holies by Simon the high priest, who had succeeded his father Onias II. in the high priesthood the year before, he departed to Egypt full of rage against the Jews; and

having there deprived them of the privileges they enjoyed, he assembled multitudes of them together at Alexandria to be devoured by wild beasts, but the furious animals, instead of hurting the Jews, turned upon the heathen spectators and destroyed a great number of them. Ptolemy, that he might be left to the uninterrupted enjoyment of his pleasures, having made peace with Antiochus upon very easy terms, his subjects were discontented and broke out into rebellion; and some time afterward he died, worn out by intemperance and debauchery, and was succeeded by his infant son, Ptolemy Epiphanes (B. C. 204). Antiochus, thinking this a favorable opportunity, entered into a league with Philip, king of Macedon, to divide the dominions of the king of Egypt between them; and Antiochus having marched with an immense army into Cœle-Syria and Palestine, he speedily subdued those provinces. Soon afterward, however, the Egyptians took advantage of Antiochus being engaged in war with Attalus, king of Pergamus, and sent Scopas with an army into Palestine and Cœle-Syria, where he was so successful that he took several cities, reduced all Judea and put a garrison in Jerusalem (B. C. 199). But the following year Antiochus, having desisted from his war with Attalus by the interposition of the Romans, marched against Scopas, overthrew him near Paneas, shut him up in Sidon, where he forced him and his men to surrender, and soon rendered himself master of all Cœle-Syria and Palestine.

Among others, the Jews willingly submitted to him, and rendered him such essential services that he gave orders that their city should be repaired, and that those who had been dispersed should return and inhabit it, and among other important favors confirmed them in all the privileges which had been granted by Alexander the Great. After this, being intent on his war with the Romans, he married his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolemy Epiphanes, and gave in dowry with her the provinces of Cœle-Syria and Palestine, upon condition of the revenues being equally divided between the two kings. Having in vain endeavored to corrupt her to betray her husband's interests, he fitted out a fleet of one hundred large ships of war and two hundred other smaller vessels, and subdued most of the maritime places on the coast of Asia, Thrace and Greece. But not long afterward, Acilius, the Roman consul, routed the army of Antiochus at the straits of Thermopylæ and expelled him from Greece; Livius and Æmilius beat his fleets at sea, and Scipio finally obtained a decisive victory over him in Asia, near the city of Magnesia, at the foot of Mount Sipylus, stripped him of all his dominions on this side of Taurus, and condemned him to pay twelve thousand talents for defraying the expenses of the war (B. C. 188). Covered with shame and disgrace, he retired to Antioch; and afterward, being under great difficulties how to raise the money which he had stipulated to pay the Romans, he marched into his eastern provinces to collect tribute and amass what treasure he could; and attempting to rob the rich temple at Elymais, he was assaulted and slain by the inhabitants of the country (B. C. 187).

Antiochus was succeeded on the Syrian throne by his son Seleucus Philopater, who was remarkable for little else than raising of taxes to defray the tribute which the Romans had exacted from his father. Being informed by Simon, the governor of the temple at Jerusalem (in consequence of his having quarreled with Onias the high priest), that great treasures were deposited there, he sent his treasurer Heliodorus to seize them; but when on the point of entering the sacred temple, the Syrians were struck with such a panic that they fell to the ground half dead. Soon afterward, after an inglorious reign of eleven years, Seleucus was destroyed by the same wicked hand that was the instrument of his sacrilege (B. C. 176). Antiochus, the brother of Seleucus, while at Athens in his return from Rome, where he had been detained as a hostage, having heard of the death of his brother and the attempt of Heliodorus to usurp the throne, and finding that the usurper had a great party with him to support him in his pretensions, and that there was another party forming for Ptolemy Philometor, king of Egypt, and that both of them were agreed "not to give unto him the honor of the kingdom," as the prophet Daniel had foretold, applied to Eumenes, king of Pergamus, and Attalus, his brother, and "by flattering speeches" and great promises of friendship prevailed with them to help him against Heliodorus.

Having by their means suppressed the usurper, he was quietly placed on the throne, and without further opposition he peaceably obtained the kingdom, as had been predicted in the same prophecy. Upon his accession to the throne he took the name of *Epiphanes* or the *Illustrious;* but being in every respect "a vile person," as Daniel foretold of him, and as is fully borne out by the character given him by ancient historians, he was given the name of *Epimanes*, or the Madman. He was scarcely seated on the throne when, being pressed by the Romans to raise their heavy tribute, among other means he deposed the good and pious high priest Onias, and sold the pontificate to his brother Jason, stipulating that the sum of three hundred and sixty talents should be paid him yearly, and afterward he deposed Jason and sold it to his brother Menelaus for six hundred and sixty talents (B. C. 172).

Incensed that Lennæus and Eulæus, the curators of young Ptolemy, should have demanded for their master the provinces of Phœnicia, Cœle-Syria and Palestine, which had been assigned for the dowry of his mother, Cleopatra, but which it seems had never been delivered up, Antiochus, having repaired the fortifications of these countries, marched his army toward the frontiers of Egypt; and meeting the forces of Ptolemy between Mount Casius and Pelusium, they came to a battle, in which Antiochus obtained the victory (B. C. 171). In the next campaign he had still greater success, routed the Egyptians, took Pelusium, ascended as far as Memphis, and made himself master of all Egypt except Alexandria. Macron, the governor of Cyprus, revolted from Ptolemy, and delivered up that important island to Antiochus, and the effeminate monarch of Egypt, having done almost nothing for the defence of himself and subjects, fell into the hands of the conqueror. Both kings at this time frequently ate and conversed together at "one table;" but notwithstanding this appearance of peace and friendship, "their hearts" were really bent "to do mischief," and they "spake lies" to one another, Antiochus pretending to take upon him the care of the kingdom for the interest of his nephew at the very time he was plotting his ruin, and Philometor pretending to confide in his uncle in all that he was doing, at the same time resolving to break with him at the first opportunity.

JUDEA UNDER THE KINGS OF SYRIA.

While Antiochus was in Egypt, a false report having been spread of his death, Jason marched with a thousand men to recover the high priesthood, surprised the city of Jerusalem, drove Menelaus into the castle, and cruelly put to the sword and all other kinds of death all those whom he considered his adversaries. Antiochus, being informed of these events, and supposing that the whole Jewish nation had revolted, hastened out of Egypt to quell the rebellion; and being told that the inhabitants of Jerusalem had made great rejoicings at the news of his death, he was so provoked that, having taken it by storm (B. C. 170), he slew forty thousand persons, sold as many more for slaves, plundered the temple of gold and furniture to the amount of eight hundred talents of gold, entered the holy of holies and sacrificed a sow upon the altar of burnt offerings, and caused the broth of it to be sprinkled all over the temple. He then returned to Antioch laden with the spoils both of Egypt and Judea, appointing one Philip, a Phrygian, a barbarous and cruel man, governor of Judea, Andronicus, as bad a man, governor of Samaria, and continuing Menelaus, the worst of all, in the high priesthood. The Alexandrians, finding that Philometor was entirely managed by his treacherous uncle, made Physcon, his brother, king in his stead (B. C. 169).

Antiochus, hearing of this, under pretext of restoring the deposed king, but in reality to subject the whole kingdom to himself, made a third expedition to Egypt; and having vanquished the Alexandrians in a sea-fight near Pelusium, he entered the country with a great army and marched directly toward Alexandria to lay siege to the place. But finding he should be obliged to raise the siege, and in hopes that the civil war between the brothers would quickly render the country an easy prey to him, he seemingly again restored the kingdom to Philometor, excepting only Pelusium, and returned to Antioch. Suspecting his designs, however, Philometor and Physcon agreed to reign jointly in peace, which so enraged Antiochus that he again invaded Egypt, ravaged and subdued it as far as Memphis, and advanced to besiege Alexandria. But Caius Popilius Lænas and other Roman ambassadors, arriving in Macedonian ships, charged him in the most peremptory manner to withdraw his forces from Egypt if he regarded the friendship of their state (B. C. 168). Mad with rage at this disappointment, while marching back through Palestine he detached from his army twenty thousand men, under the command of Apollonius, with orders to destroy Jerusalem, to put all the men to the sword, and to make slaves of the women and children. These orders were most rigorously put in execution on a Sabbath-day, when all the people were assembled at public worship, so that none escaped but such as could hide themselves in caves or reach the mountains by flight.

After having spoiled the city of all its riches, they set it on fire in several places, demolished the houses and pulled down the walls round about it, and then with the ruins they built a strong fortress on Acra, an eminence which overlooked and commanded the temple, whence the garrison might sally forth and murder such as dared to worship there. After the infuriated monarch had returned to Antioch, he issued a decree to oblige all people in his dominions to conform to the religion of the Greeks, and sent one Athenæus, a Grecian idolater, to initiate the Jews in the idolatrous rites and to punish with the utmost cruel deaths those who refused. On his arrival at Jerusalem, assisted by the apostate Jews, he caused all sacrifices to the God of Israel to cease, suppressed all the observances of the Jewish religion, polluted the temple itself and made it unfit for the worship of God, profaned their Sabbaths and festivals, forbade their children to be circumcised, burned every copy of the law which could be found, dedicated the temple to Jupiter Olympius, erected his statue on the altar of burnt-offerings, and put every one to death who was found to have acted contrary to what the king had decreed.

Mattathias, great-grandson of Asmonæus, from whom the family were called *Asmonæans*, retired with his five sons, John, Simon, Judas, Eleazar and Jonathan, from the persecution at Jerusalem to a town called Modin, his native place, in the tribe of Dan. Apelles, however, one of the king's officers, came to the place of their retreat in order to enforce the execution of the king's commands; and having called the people together, he addressed himself to Mattathias to persuade him to embrace idolatry, promising him great favor and riches. This the good priest not only scornfully rejected, but slew the first Jew who dared to approach the idolatrous altar, and then, turning upon the king's commissioner, he despatched him and all his attendants, with the assistance of his sons and those that were with him; and putting himself at the head of his family and as many Jews as he could collect, he broke down the idols and altars of the heathens and retired into the mountains. Here being joined by numbers who were strict adherents to the law of their God, and especially by those termed Asideans, and having thus gotten together such a company as made the appearance of a small army, he came out of his fastnesses and took the field, and marching round the cities of Judah pulled down the heathen altars, restored circumcision, cut off all apostates, destroyed all persecutors wherever he came, and again re-established the true worship of God in all places where he prevailed (B. C. 167). But Mattathias, worn out with old age and fatigue, died the next year; and his son Judas, surnamed Maccabæus, according to the appointment of his father, succeeded to the command of the army.

Judas, however, sufficiently compensated for the loss they had sustained by the death of the venerable priest; for having successively vanquished Apollonius, governor of Samaria, Seron, deputy governor of Cœle-Syria, Ptolemy Macron, Nicanor and Gorgias, three eminent commanders, Timotheus and Bacchides, governors of the country beyond Jordan, and at last Lysias himself, governor of all the country west of the Euphrates, he recovered the temple, repaired and purified it, restored the pure worship of God, appointed the feast of the dedication to be kept annually, and repaired Jerusalem, which had almost been reduced to a heap of ruins (B. C. 165). Antiochus at this time was engaged in an expedition against the Persians, who, with the Armenians, had revolted from him; and when returning, having heard of the success of the Jews under Judas and the defeat of his generals, he threatened utterly to destroy the whole nation and make Jerusalem their common burial-place. But while these proud words were in his mouth the judgments of God overtook him, for he was smitten with an incurable disease, being seized with grievous torments in his bowels, and a most intolerable ulcer, which terminated in his death (B. C. 164). He was succeeded in the kingdom by his son

Antiochus Eupator, a minor nine years old, under the tuition of Lysias, who combined with the Idumeans and other neighboring nations to destroy the whole race of Israel.

Judas, informed of this, carried the war into the enemies' country, and for some years proved a terrible scourge to the Idumeans, Syrians and Arabs, and other heathen nations, till he was slain by Bacchides, the general of Demetrius Soter (the son of Seleucus Philopater, who had seized upon the kingdom of Syria), in revenge for the defeat and death of Nicanor (B. C. 161). He was succeeded in the command by his brother Jonathan, who, with his brother Simon, continued to rectify with astonishing bravery and prudence the disorders both in Church and State; and Onias, the high priest, having settled in Egypt, where he afterward built a temple for the use of his countrymen, according to the form of that in Jerusalem, they officiated in Judea both as high priests and civil governors during the reigns of Alexander Balas and Demetrius Nicator.

Judea under her own Princes.

Jonathan having been treacherously slain by the usurper Typhon (B. C. 144), and Simon and his sons Judas and Mattathias murdered by Ptolemy, his son-in-law, his son John Hyrcanus succeeded to the pontificate and government of Judea (B. C. 135). He was at first constrained to make a disadvantageous peace with the Syrians; but on the accession of Demetrius Nicator (B. C. 130), Hyrcanus shook off the Syrian yoke, and maintained his independence during the revolutions which followed in Syria by the succession of the impostor Alexander Zebina, Antiochus Gryphus and Antiochus Cyzicenus. He enlarged his borders by seizing upon various places in Syria, Phœnicia and Arabia, and took Shechem and destroyed the temple on Mount Gerizim (B. C. 130), extended his conquests over the Idumeans, whom he compelled to embrace the Jewish religion (B. C. 129), renewed the league with the Romans which had been made by his father, Simon, by which he obtained greater privileges and advantages than the nation ever enjoyed before (B. C. 128), and under the conduct of his sons Aristobulus and Antigonus he utterly destroyed Samaria (B. C. 109). After this he governed Judea, Samaria and Galilee for two years, when, dying in the thirtieth year of his administration, he left the high priesthood and sovereignty to Aristobulus, his eldest son (B. C. 107).

This prince, who was the first since the captivity who put on the diadem and assumed the title of king, after a short reign of one year, was succeeded by his brother, Alexander Jannæus, who subdued the Philistines and obliged them to embrace the Jewish religion, burnt Gaza, their capital (B. C. 97), and also reduced the Moabites, Ammonites and part of the Arabians, and after a reign of twenty-seven years died of a quartan ague, brought on by intemperance, while besieging Ragaba, in the country of the Gerasens (B. C. 79). After his death his widow, Alexandra, governed the nation with much prudence for nine years, till B. C. 70; and she was scarcely dead before Aristobulus, joined by multitudes who hated the Pharisees, who had tyrannized during the preceding reign, contended for the crown and high priesthood against Hyrcanus, his elder but indolent brother, and succeeded in dispossessing him after a reign of only three months. Aretas, king of Arabia, having assisted Hyrcanus, besieged Aristobulus in the temple; but Aristobulus calling in the assistance of the Romans, he was obliged to withdraw his troops (B. C. 65). Having, however, applied to Pompey, the Roman general, he decided for Hyrcanus, took Jerusalem and seated him in the government, though he would not permit him to wear the diadem, and made Judea tributary to the Romans (B. C. 63). He with several of his officers also entered the holy of holies, after which he never prospered; and soon after, Crassus, bent on his fatal Parthian expedition, pillaged the temple of about ten thousand talents of silver (B. C. 54). At length Antipater, a noble but crafty Idumean, by favor of Julius Cæsar (who had prevailed against Pompey), was made procurator of Judea, and Hyrcanus continued in the high priesthood (B. C. 47).

After Antipater's death, his son, Herod the Great, by the assistance of Antony, the Roman triumvir, and through much barbarity and bloodshed, obtained the regal dignity (B. C. 40), which authority was at length confirmed by Augustus Cæsar (B. C. 30). He maintained his dignity with great ability, but with the most atrocious cruelty in his own family as well as among others, till the birth of Christ. In the interval he built many cities, and to ingratiate himself with the Jews almost rebuilt the temple. His atrociously cruel attempt to murder the infant Saviour is recorded by the evangelist, and soon afterward he died most miserably. After some years, during which the dominions of Herod were governed by his sons, Judea became a Roman province, and the sceptre departed from Judah, for Shiloh was come; and after being under the government of Roman procurators for some years, the whole Jewish state was at length subverted by Titus, the son of Vespasian (A. D. 70).

COMPARATIVE SYSTEMS OF SCRIPTURE CHRONOLOGY.

Scripture Chronology.

INDEPENDENTLY of scientific evidence, the following are our data for determining the chronological relations of primeval history to the Christian era.

From the creation to the deluge, the generations of the patriarchs form our only guide. These, however, are given differently in different copies of the Scriptures, the sum being, in the LXX., six hundred and six years longer, and in the Samaritan Pentateuch three hundred and forty-nine years shorter, than in the received Hebrew text. The ancient chronologers give further variations.

From the deluge to the death of Joseph, and thence to the exodus, the patriarchal years are again our chief guide; but other data are obtained from various statements respecting the interval from the call of Abraham to the giving of the law and the sojourning of the Israelites in Egypt. Gen. 15 : 13; Ex. 12 : 41; Acts 7 : 6; Gal. 3 : 17. The main point in dispute here is whether four hundred and thirty years was the whole period from the call of Abraham to the exodus, or only the time of the sojourning of the Israelites in Egypt.

From the exodus to the building of Solomon's temple the interval is positively stated in the received Hebrew text as four hundred and eighty years. 1 Kings 6 : 1. But the reading is disputed; it is alleged to be inconsistent with the four hundred and fifty years assigned by St. Paul to the judges (Acts 13 : 20), and the longer period is made out by adding together the numbers given in the book of Judges. Some chronologers, on the other hand, compute from the many genealogies which we have for this period.

From the building of the temple to its destruction and the captivity of Zedekiah we have the annals of the kings of Israel and Judah. Here the difficulties are so slight that the principal chronologers only differ by fifteen years in nearly five hundred.

The epoch of the destruction of the temple is fixed by a concurrence of proofs from sacred and profane history, with only a variation of one, or at the most two, years, between B. C. 588 and 586. Clinton's date is June, B. C. 587. From this epoch we obtain for the building of Solomon's temple the date of about B. C. 1012. The highest computation, that of Hales, makes the date B. C. 1027.

From this point the reckoning backward is of course affected by the differences already noticed. Out of these have arisen three leading systems of chronology.

The rabbinical, a system handed down traditionally by the Jewish doctors, places the creation two hundred and forty-four years later than our received chronology, in B. C. 3750, and the exodus in B. C. 1314. This leaves from the exodus to the building of the temple an interval of only three hundred years, a term calculated chiefly from the genealogies, and only reconciled with the numbers given in the book of Judges by the most arbitrary alterations. Genealogies, however, are no safe basis for chronology, especially when, as can be proved in many cases, links are omitted in their statement. When we come to examine them closely, we find that many are broken without being in consequence *technically* defective as Hebrew genealogies. A modern pedigree thus broken would be defective, but the principle of these genealogies must have been different. A notable instance is that of the genealogy of our Saviour given by St. Matthew. In this genealogy Joram is immediately followed by Ozias, as if his son, Ahaziah, Joash and Amaziah being omitted. In Ezra's genealogy (Ezra 7 : 1–5) there is a similar omission, which in so famous a line can scarcely be attributed to the carelessness of a copyist. There are also examples of a man being called the son of a remote ancestor in a statement of a genealogical form. We cannot, therefore, venture to use the Hebrew genealogical lists to compute intervals of time, except where we can prove each descent to be immediate. But even if we can do this, we have still to be sure that we can determine the average length of each generation.

The short or received chronology is that which has been generally followed in the West since the time of Jerome, and has been adopted in the margin of the authorized English version, according to the system of its ablest advocate, Archbishop Ussher. Its leading data are, first, the adoption of the numbers of the Hebrew text for the patriarchal genealogies; secondly, the reckoning of the four hundred and thirty years from the call of Abraham to the exodus; and lastly, the adhering to the four hundred and eighty years for the period from the exodus to the building of the temple. As we are only giving a general account of these different systems, and not attempting their full discussion, we cannot now explain how the last datum is reconciled with the four hundred and fifty years assigned by St. Paul to the judges, or with the numbers obtained from their annals. The great chronologer Petavius is in substantial agreement with Ussher; but for reasons which cannot now be stated, he places the exodus and the call of Abraham each forty years earlier, the deluge and the creation each twenty years later, than Ussher.

We have given Ussher's dates in the text of this work as those most commonly received; but for the reasons already mentioned, we believe that the Jewish genealogies are no safe basis for chronology, and that it is therefore impossible to assign any real dates to the creation and the patriarchal history.

The long chronology has been in recent times the most formidable competitor of the short system. Its leading advocates are Hales, Jackson and Des Vignolles. With some minor differences, they agree in adopting the Septuagint numbers for the ages of the patriarchs and the long interval from the exodus to the building of the temple. Their arguments for the former view are very ably answered by Clinton, who adopts the short period from the creation to the call of Abraham, and the four hundred and thirty years on to the exodus, but reckons six hundred and twelve years from thence to the foundation of the temple.

The following table exhibits the principal dates as given by the leading modern chronologers:

	SHORT SYSTEM.			LONG SYSTEM.	
	Ussher.	Petavius.	Clinton.	Hales.	Jackson.
	B. C.	B. C.	B. C.	B. C.	B. C.
Creation	4004	3983	4138	5411	5426
Flood	2349	2327	2482	3155	3170
Call of Abraham	1921	1961	2055	2078	2023
Exodus	1491	1531	1625	1648	1593
Foundation of temple	1012	1012	1013	1027	1014
Destruction of temple	588	589	587	586	586

The system of Ussher has prevailed principally in the British empire, and among the divines of the Reformed Church on the continents of Europe and America; that of Petavius among the divines of the Church of Rome. The dates of Ussher chiefly have been annexed to the last translations of the Bible, and established by public opinion and authority.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

2 Josias' charge to the priests and Levites. 7 A great passover is kept. 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His successors. 53 The temple, city, and many people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried unto Babylon.

Before CHRIST cir. 623.

AND Josias held the [a]feast of the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the first month;

[a] 2 Kings 23. 21. 2 Chron. 35. 1.

2 Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arrayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites, the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the son of David had built:

4 *And said,* Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the temple according to the several dignities of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel,

6 Offer the passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there Josias gave thirty thousand lambs and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the king's allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖Syelus, the governors of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

‖ Or, *Jeniel.*

9 And Jeconias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover five thousand sheep, and ‖seven hundred calves.

‖ Or, *five hundred calves,* 2 Chron. 35. 9.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the several dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: [b]and thus did they in the morning.

[b] 2 Chron. 35. 12, *and so of the bullocks.*

12 And they roasted the passover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brass pots, and pans, ‖with a good savour,

‖ Or, *with good speed,* or, *willingly,* 2 Chron. 35. 13.

13 And set them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

14 For the priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment [c]of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was [d]of the king's retinue.

[c] 2 Chron. 35. 15, *of David and Asaph.*
[d] 2 Chron. 35. 15, *the king's seer.*

16 Moreover, the porters were at every gate; it was not lawful for any to go from his ordinary service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passover,

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present held the passover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven days.

20 And such a passover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

Before CHRIST cir. 623.

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Josias, and the priests, and the Levites, and the Jews, held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josias was this passover kept.

23 And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with a heart full of godliness.

24 As for the things that came to pass in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdoms, and now they grieved him ‖exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

‖ Or, *were ungodly.*
‖ Or, *sensibly.*

25 [e]Now after all these acts of Josias it came to pass, that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him.

[e] 2 Chron. 35. 20. cir. 610.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee; for my war is upon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But joined battle with him in the plain of Megiddo, and the princes came against king Josias.

30 Then said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battle; for I am very weak. And immediately his servants took him away out of the battle.

31 Then gat he up upon his second chariot; and being brought back to Jerusalem died, and was buried in his father's sepulchre.

32 And in all Jewry they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the book of the stories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judea.

34 [f]And the people took Joachaz the son of Josias, and made him king instead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three years old.

[f] 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Chron. 36. 1. cir. 610.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three months: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And he set a tax upon the land of a hundred talents of silver and one talent of gold.

cir. 610.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty years old was [g]Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem; and he did evil before the Lord.

[g] 2 Chron. 36. 4, 5, *Jehoiakim* or *Eliakim.* cir. 606. cir. 599.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brass, and carried him into Babylon.

41 (Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his own temple at Babylon.)

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanness and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings

43 And Joacim his son reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteen years old;

44 And reigned but three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a year Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty years old; and he reigned eleven years:

47 And he did evil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken unto him by the prophet Jeremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he foreswore himself and rebelled, and hardening his neck and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The governors also of the people and of the priests did many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Nevertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision; and look, when the Lord spake unto them, they made a sport of his prophets:

52 So far forth, that he, being wroth with his people for their great ungodliness, commanded the kings of the Chaldees to come up against them;

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea, even within the compass of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child, among them; for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the king's treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem, and set fire upon her towers:

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword, he carried unto Babylon:

57 Who became servants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil the [h]word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremy:

58 Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖rest, until the full term of seventy years.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it. 11 He delivereth again the vessels which had been taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.

IN the [a]first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremy;

2 The Lord raised up the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians; The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him a house at Jerusalem in Jewry.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord, be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

6 Whosoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him (those I say that are his neighbours) with gold, and with silver,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattle, and other things, which have been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea and of the tribe of Benjamin stood up: the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose mind the Lord had moved to go up, and to build a house for the Lord at Jerusalem.

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with silver and gold, with †horses and cattle, and with very many free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred up thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set up in his temple of idols.

Before CHRIST cir. 599.

cir. 599.

593.

590.

cir. 588.

Before CHRIST cir. 536.

cir. 536.

†Gr. *Shashbazzar, the first part of the word is corruptly joined to the word going before,* Ezra 1. 8.

†Heb. *knives,* Ezra 1. 9.

[b] Ezra 1. 10, *but four hundred and ten.*

[c] Ezra 1. 11, *but five thousand four hundred.*

[d] Ezra 4. 7.

† *Bahumus and the name which followeth is but an epithet to the former.* Ezra 4. 9.

†*Shimshai* Ezra 4. 8.

[h] Jer. 25. 10. & 29. 10.

‖ Or, *keep sabbath.*

[a] 2 Chron. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1, &c.

‖ Or, *this.*

‖ Or, *a great number of soldiers.*

†Heb. *substance,* Ezra 1. 6.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were delivered to †Sanabassar the governor of Judea.

13 And this was the number of them; A thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver, †censers of silver twenty-nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver [b]two thousand four hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which were carried away, were [c]five thousand four hundred three score and nine.

15 These were brought back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 [d]But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and †Rathumus, Beeltethmus, and †Semellius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem these letters following;

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy servants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their council, and the judges that are in Celosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jerusalem, (that rebellious and wicked city,) do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but also rebel against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent that, if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raised always wars therein; for the which cause even this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king,) that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Celosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner;

26 I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me; therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning practising against kings;

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion and war: and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Celosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it;

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste toward Jerusalem with a troop of horsemen, and ‖a multitude of people in battle-array, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAP III.

4 Three strive to excel each other in wise speeches. 9 They refer themselves to the judgment of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOW when Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the governors, and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of a hundred twenty and seven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the king's body, spake one to another;

5 Let every one of us speak a sentence: he that shall over-

come, and whose sentence shall seem wiser than the others, unto him shall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As, to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and a head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow,

9 And said that, when the king is risen, some will give him the writings; and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as was appointed;

10 The first wrote, Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote, The king is the strongest.

12 The third wrote, Women are strongest: But above all things truth beareth away the victory.

13 Now when the king was risen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and so he read them:

14 And sending forth he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the governors, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers;

15 And sat him down in the ‖ royal seat of judgment; and the writings were read before them.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he said unto them, Declare unto us your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to err that drink it:

19 It maketh the mind of the king and of the fatherless child, to be all one: of the bondman and of the free man, of the poor man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembereth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembereth neither king nor governor; and it maketh to speak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The second declareth the power of a king; the third the force of women, and of truth.* 41 *The third is judged to be wisest, and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jerusalem.* 58 *He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.*

THEN the second, that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O ye men, do not men excel in strength, that ‖ bear rule over sea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them; and whatsoever he commandeth them they do.

4 If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it; if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They slay and are slain, and transgress not the king's commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no soldiers and have not to do with wars, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare;

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest:

11 And these keep watch round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and do his own business, neither disobey they him in anything.

Before CHRIST cir. 520.

‖ Or, *counsel.*

‖ Or, *grown desperate.*

‖ Jos. Antiq. 1. 11. cap. 4. *Rabsaces Themasus.*

‖ Or, *hereat.*

‖ Or, *be friends with him.*

‖ Or, *can.*

Before CHRIST cir. 520.

† Heb. *is of force.*

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speak.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth: who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women?

15 Women have born the king and all the people that bear rule by sea and land.

16 Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have not all men more desire unto her than unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also ye must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the women?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steal, to sail upon the sea and upon rivers;

24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother.

26 Yea, many there be that have ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes.

27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned, for women.

28 And now do ye not believe me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the king's concubine, the daughter of the admirable ‖ Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crown from the king's head, and setting it upon her own head; she also struck the king with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth; if she laughed upon him, he laughed also; but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him again.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: so he began to speak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sun in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger than all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth upon the truth, and the heaven blesseth it: all works shake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked works; and there is no truth in them; in their unrighteousness also they shall perish.

38 As for the truth, it endureth, and is always strong; it liveth and conquereth forevermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons or rewards; but she doeth the things that are just, and refraineth from all unjust and wicked things; and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgment is any unrighteousness; and she is the strength, kingdom, power, and majesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace. And all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more than is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, because thou art found wisest; and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said he unto the king, Remember thy vow, which

‖ Or, *praiseth the truth.* Athanasius.

thou hast vowed to build Jerusalem, in the day when thou comest to thy kingdom,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them again thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build up the temple, which the Edomites burned, when Judea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thyself: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king stood up and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captains, and governors, that they should safely convey on their way both him, and all those that go up with him to build Jerusalem.

48 He wrote letters also unto the lieutenants that were in Celosyria, and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedar wood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jewry, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doors;

‖ Or, *steward.*

50 And that all the country which they hold should be free without tribute; and that the Edomites should give over the villages of the Jews which then they held:

51 Yea, that there should be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, until the time that it were built;

52 And other ten talents yearly, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, as they had a commandment to offer seventeen:

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city should have free liberty, as well they as their posterity, and all the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests' vestments wherein they minister;

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, until the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city ‖ pensions and wages.

‖ Or, *portions of land.*

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart; and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the King of heaven,

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wisdom, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou, who hast given me wisdom; for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers, because he had given them freedom and liberty

63 To go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feasted with instruments of music and gladness seven days.

CHAP. V.

¶ *The names and number of the Jews that returned home.* 50 *The altar is set up in his place.* 57 *The foundation of the temple is laid.* 73 *The work is hindered for a time.*

Before CHRIST cir. 520.

AFTER this were the principal men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sons and daughters, with their men-servants, and maid-servants, and their cattle.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with musical [instruments] tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families among their tribes, after their several heads.

5 The priests, the sons of Phinees the son of Aaron: Jesus the son of Josedec, the son of Saraias, and ‖ Joacim the son of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah;

‖ *Joachim and Zorobabel.* This place is corrupt: for Joachim was the son of Josedech, Neh. 12. 10, and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Judah.

Before CHRIST cir. 533.

6 Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia in the second year of his reign, in the month Nisan, which is the first month.

7 And these are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and [b]Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, [c]Aspharasus, [d]Reelius, Roimus, and Baana, their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governors, sons of [e]Phoros, two thousand a hundred seventy and two; the sons of [f]Saphat, [g]four hundred seventy and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seven hundred fifty and six:

11 The sons of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The sons of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four; the sons of [k]Zathui, nine hundred forty and five: the sons of [l]Corbe, seven hundred and five: the sons of Bani, six hundred forty and eight:

13 The sons of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three; the sons of [k]Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sons of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and seven: the sons of [l]Bagoi, two thousand sixty and six: the sons of Adin, four hundred fifty and four:

15 The sons of [m]Aterezias, ninety and two: the sons of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seven: the sons of Azuran, four hundred thirty and two:

16 The sons of Ananias, a hundred and one: the sons of Arom, thirty-two: and the sons of [n]Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Azephurith, a hundred and two:

17 The sons of Meterus, three thousand and five: the sons of [o]Bethlomon, a hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, a hundred fifty and eight: they of [p]Bethsamos, forty and two:

19 They of [q]Kiriathiarius, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, seven hundred forty and three: they of Pira, seven hundred.

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, four hundred twenty and two: they of [r]Cirama and [s]Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t]Macalon, a hundred twenty and two: they of [u]Betolius, fifty and two: the sons of [x]Nephis, a hundred fifty and six:

22 The sons of [y]Calamolalus and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sons of Jerechus, two hundred forty and five:

23 The sons of [z]Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The priests: the sons of [a]Jeddu, the son of Jesus, among the sons of Sanasib, nine hundred seventy and two: the sons of [b]Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sons of [c]Phassaron, a thousand forty and seven: the sons of [d]Carme, [e]a thousand and seventeen.

26 The Levites: the sons of [f]Jessue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seventy and four.

27 The holy singers: the sons of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sons of [g]Salum, the sons of [h]Jatal, the sons of Talmon, the sons of [i]Dacobi, the sons of [k]Teta, the sons of [l]Sami, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

29 The servants of the temple: the sons of [m]Esau, the sons of [n]Asipha, the sons of Tabaoth, the sons of [o]Ceras, the sons of [p]Sud, the sons of [q]Phaleas, the sons of Labana, the sons of [r]Graba.

30 The sons of [s]Acua, the sons of Uta, the sons of [t]Cetab, the sons of Agaba, the sons of [u]Subai, the sons of Anan, the sons of [z]Cathua, the sons of [y]Geddur,

31 The sons of [z]Airus, the sons of [a]Daisan, the sons of [b]Nocba, the sons of Chaseba, the sons of [c]Gazera, the sons of [d]Azia, the sons of [e]Phinees, the sons of Azara, the sons of [f]Bastai, the sons of [g]Asana, the sons of [h]Meani, the sons of [i]Naphisi, the sons of [k]Acub, the sons of [l]Acipha, the sons of [m]Assur, the sons of Pharacim, the sons of [n]Basaloth,

32 The sons of [o]Meeda, the sons of Coutha, the sons of [p]Charea, the sons of [q]Charcus, the sons of [r]Aserer, the sons of [s]Thomoi, the sons of [t]Nasith, the sons of Atipha.

33 The sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of [u]Azaphion, the sons of [z]Pharira, the sons of [y]Jeeli, the sons of [z]Lozon, the sons of [a]Isadel, the sons of [b]Sapheth,

34 The sons of [c]Hagia, the sons of [d]Phacareth, the sons of

cir. 533.

cir. 536.

[a] *Zorobabel.*
[b] *Saraiah.*
[c] Or, *Mispar.*
[d] Or, *Reelaiah.*
[e] *Parosh,* Ezra 2. 3. Neh. 7. 8, where for brevity look for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.
[f] *Shephatiah.*
[g] Or, *three hundred seventy-two.*
[h] *Zattu.*
[i] *Zacchai.*
[k] *Asgad.*
[l] *Bigui.*
[m] *Aterhezekiah.*
[n] *Bezai.*
[o] *Bethlehem.*
[p] *Azmaveth.*
[q] *Kirjathjarim.*
[r] *Rama.*
[s] *Gaba.*
[t] *Michmas.*
[u] *Bethel.*
[x] *Maghbis.*
[y] *Lodhadid.*
[z] *Senaah.*
[a] *Jedaiah.*
[b] *Immar.*
[c] *Pashur.*
[d] *Harim.*
[e] Or, *two hundred and seventeen,* according to some copies.
[f] Thus it is read, Ezra 2. 40, *the sons of Jeshua, and Cadmiel, of the sons of Hodaviah.*
[g] *Shallum.*
[h] *Ater.*
[i] *Akkub.*
[k] *Hatita.*
[l] *Shobai.*
[m] *Zich.*
[n] *Hasupha*
[o] *Keros.*
[p] *Siaha.*
[q] *Padon.*
[r] *Agaba.*
[s] *Akkub.*
[t] *Hagab.*
[u] *Shamlai.*
[x] *Giddel.*
[y] *Gahar.*
[z] *Reaiah.*
[a] *Rezin.*
[b] *Necodah.*
[c] *Gazam.*
[d] *Huzza.*
[e] *Paseah.*
[f] *Besai.*
[g] *Asnah.*
[h] *Meunim.*
[i] *Nephusim.*
[k] *Bakbuk.*
[l] *Hacupa.*
[m] *Harhur.*
[n] *Bazluth.*
[o] *Mehida.*
[p] *Harsha.*
[q] *Barcos.*
[r] *Sisera.*
[s] *Thamai.*
[t] *Neziah.*
[u] *Sophereth.*
[z] *Peruda.*
[y] *Jaala.*
[z] *Darcon.*
[a] *Giddel.*
[b] *Shephatiah.*
[c] *Hatti.*
[d] *Phocereth.*

Sabi, the sons of Sarothie, the sons of Masias, the sons of Gar, the sons of Addus, the sons of Suba, the sons of Apherra, the sons of Barodis, the sons of Sabat, the sons of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the temple, and the sons of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.

36 These came up from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar;

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sons of [c]Ladan, the sons of [f]Ban, he sons of [g]Necodan, six hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the priests that usurped the office of the priesthood, and were not found: the sons of [h]Obdia, the sons of [i]Accoz, the sons of [k]Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood;

40 For unto them said ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up a high priest clothed with † doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelve years old and upward, they were all in number forty thousand, besides men-servants and women-servants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their ‖ men-servants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred forty and seven: the singing-men and singing-women, two hundred forty and five:

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and five mules, [l]five thousand five hundred twenty and five ‖ beasts used to the yoke:

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in his own place according to their ability,

45 And to give into the holy treasury of the works a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, a hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the priests, and the Levites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the country, the singers also and the porters; and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the first ‖ gate which is toward the east.

48 Then stood up Jesus the son of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt-sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them; and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and *offered* sacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that, the ‖ continual oblations, and the sacrifice of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that had † made any vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seventh month, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the masons and carpenters, money, meat, and drink with cheerfulness.

55 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre they gave cars, that they should bring cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by floats to the haven of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second year and second month after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem began Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come to Jewry and Jerusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus, and his sons and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sons of Madiabun, with the sons of Joda the son of Eliadun, with their sons and brethren, all Levites, with one accord ‖ setters forward

Before CHRIST cir. 533.

[c] *Delajah.* [f] *Tobiah.* [g] *Necodah.*

[h] *Hobajah.* [i] *Cos.* [k] *Barzelai.*

‖ *Nehemias who also is Atharias*: two of one: Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 8. 9. & 10. 1.

† Heb. *Urim and Thummim.*

‖ See Neh. 7. 67.

[l] Ezra 2. 67.

‖ Or, *asses.*

‖ Or, *before the east gate.*

Before CHRIST cir. 535.

‖ Or, *after the manner of David king of Israel.*

59 And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments with musical instruments and trumpets; and the Levites the sons of Asaph had cymbals.

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, ‖ according as David the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung *with* loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord for the rearing up of the house of the Lord.

63 [m]Also of the priests and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and joy shouted with loud voice,

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard afar off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as ye, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the days of ‖ Azbazareth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jesus, and the chief of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not for us and you to build together a house unto the Lord our God:

71 We ourselves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindered their building;

73 And by their secret plots, and popular persuasions and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus lived; so they were hindered from building for the space of two years, ‖ until the reign of Darius.

[m] Ezra 3. 12, 13.

‖ Or, *discerned.*

‖ Or, *daily sacrifice.*

† Gr. *hallowed.*

‖ Or, *until the second year of Darius*, Ezra 4. 5, 6, 7.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The prophets stir up the people to build the temple.* 9 *Darius is solicited to hinder it, but he doth further it by all means, and threateneth those that shall hinder it.*

Before CHRIST cir. 520.

NOW in the second year of the reign of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the son of ‖ Addo, the prophets, prophesied unto the Jews, in Jewry and Jerusalem, in the name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was upon them.

‖ Or, *Iddo.*

‖ Or, *which was called on them.*

2 Then stood up Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 [a]At the same time came unto them ‖ Sisinnes, the governor of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said unto them,

[a] Ezra 5. 3.

‖ Or, *Tatnai.*

‖ Or, *Shetherboznai.*

4 By whose appointment do ye build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform these things?

5 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour, because the Lord had visited the captivity.

6 And they were not hindered from building until such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

cir. 519.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes, governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent unto Darius; To king Darius, greeting;

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Judea, and entered into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity,

9 Building a house unto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewn and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And those works are done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these elders, saying, By whose commandment build ye this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principal men.

13 So they gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many years ago by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees;

16 Who pulled down the house, and burned it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the first year that king Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his own temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commandment that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem; and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus, being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem: and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus:

22 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signify unto us thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found a ‖ roll wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first year of the reign of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built again, where they do sacrifice with continual fire:

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewn stones, and one row of new wood of that country; and the expenses thereof to be given out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silver, that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be careful not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel, the servant of the Lord, and governor of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded also to have it built up whole again; and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Celosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the governor, for bullocks, and rams, and lambs;

30 And also corn, salt, wine, and oil, and that continually every year without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signify to be daily spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

32 And he commanded that whosoever should transgress, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his own house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore, whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

Before CHRIST cir. 519.

Before CHRIST cir. 512.

‖ Or, *Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler*, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1. 8.

‖ Or, *rolls*.

‖ Or, *place*.

‖ Or, *drink-offerings*.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Sisinnes and others help forward the building.* 5 *The temple is finished and dedicated.* 10 *The passover is kept.*

cir. 512.

THEN [a] Sisinnes the governor of Celosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius,

[a] Ezra 6.13.

2 Did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Jews and governors of the temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

‖ Or, *the decree*.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in † the three and twentieth day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of Darius king of the Persians.

515.

† Heb. *the third day*, Ezra 6. 15.

6 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and others that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord they offered a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs;

8 And twelve goats for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ chief of the tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, *tribes*.

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arrayed in their vestments, according to their † kindreds, in the service of the Lord God of Israel according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

† Heb. *divisions*, Ezra 6. 18.

10 And the children of ‖ Israel that were of the captivity held the passover the fourteenth day of the first month, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.

‖ Or, *with those that*, &c.

11 They that were of the captivity were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days, making merry before the Lord,

‖ Or, *mind*.

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsel of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Esdras bringeth the king's commission to build.* 8 *The copy of it.* 29 *He declareth the names and number of those that came with him, and his journey.* 71 *He lamenteth the sins of his people, and sweareth the priests to put away their strange wives.*

cir. 457.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the son of Saraias, the son of ‖ Ezerias, the son of Helchiah, the son of Salum,

‖ *Azarias*.

2 The son of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the son of ‖ Ezias, the son of ‖ Meremoth, the son of Zarias, the son of ‖ Savias, the son of Boccas, the son of Abisum, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, † the chief priest.

‖ *Ozias.* ‖ *Meraioth* ‖ *Uzzi.* Some copies want these three names. † Heb. *was first*, Ezra 7. 1.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ‖ ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem,

‖ Or, *Nethinims*. ‖ See Ezra 7. 7, 8, 9.

6 In ‖ the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the fifth month, this was the king's seventh year; for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

‖ Or, *success*.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgments.

8 Now the copy of the ‖ commission, which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

‖ Or, *decree*.

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord sendeth greeting:

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me and my seven friends the counsellors;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord:

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the country of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Jerusalem,

14 With that also which is given of the people for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem; and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams, and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining;

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do ‖ with the silver and gold, that do, according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God, which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the king's treasury.

19 And I king Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should give it him with speed,

20 To the sum of a hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to a hundred ‖ cors, and a hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the most high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdom of the king and his sons.

22 I command you also, that ye require no tax, nor any other imposition of any of the priests or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authority to impose any thing upon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisdom of God, ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice † all those that know the law of thy God; and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And [a]whosoever shall transgress the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the only Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorify his house that is in Jerusalem:

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king, and his counsellors, and all his friends, and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go up with me.

28 And these are the chief according to their families and several dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of king Artaxerxes:

29 Of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sons of David, ‖ Lettus [b]the son of Sechenias:

30 Of the sons of Pharez, Zecharias; and with him were counted a hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sons of Pahath Moab, Eliaonias, the son of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 ‖ Of the sons of Zathoe, Sechenias the son of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men; of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sons of Elam, Josias son of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seventy men:

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias son of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Joab, ‖ Abadias son of ‖ Jezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelve men:

36 ‖ Of the sons of Banid, Assalimoth son of Josaphias, and with him a hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sons of Babi, Zecharias son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sons of ‖ Astath, Johannes *son* of ‖ Acatan, and with him a hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sons of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seventy men;

40 Of the sons of † Bago, Uthi the son of Istalcurus, and with him seventy men.

41 And these I gathered together ‖ to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three days: and then ‖ I surveyed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites,

43 Then sent I unto Eleazar, and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zecharias, and Mosollamon, principal men and learned.

45 And I bade them that they should go unto ‖ Saddeus the captain, ‖ who was in the place of ‖ the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak unto Daddeus and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the priest's office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us skilful men of the sons of ‖ Moli the son of Levi, the son of Israel, ‖ Asebebia, and his sons, and his brethren, who were eighteen.

48 ‖ And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother, of the sons of Channuneus, and their sons, were twenty men.

49 And of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principal men for the service of the Levites (to wit) the servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children, and for the † cattle:

51 For I was ashamed to ask the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries.

52 For we had said unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all ways.

53 And again we besought our Lord as touching these things, and found him favourable unto us.

54 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them:

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his council, and the princes, and all Israel had given.

56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and sixty talents of silver, and silver vessels of a hundred talents, and a hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelve vessels of brass, even of fine brass, glittering like gold.

58 And I said unto them, Both ye are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principal men of the families of Israel, in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the priests and the Levites, who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into the temple of the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord which was with us; and from the ‖ beginning of our journey the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and *so* we came to Jerusalem.

62 And when we had been there three days, the gold and silver that was weighed, was delivered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day ‖ unto Marmoth the priest the son of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the son of Jesu, and ‖ Moeth the son of Sabban, Levites: all was *delivered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written up the same hour.

65 Moreover, they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifice unto the Lord God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, fourscore and sixteen rams,

66 † Threescore and twelve lambs, goats for a peace-offering, twelve; all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they delivered the king's commandments unto the king's stewards, and to the governors of Celosyria and Phenice; and they honoured the people and the temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Le

Before CHRIST cir. 457.

‖ Or, *got.*

‖ Or, *with the rest of,* Ezra 7. 18.

‖ Or, *measures,* or, *salt,* Ezra 7. 23.

† Heb. *of those that know,* Ezra 7. 25.

[a] Ezra 7. 26.

‖ Or, *Daniel.*

‖ Or, *Chattus.*

[b] Ezra 8. 3, *of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Parosh.*

‖ *Zerachaiah.*

‖ Or, *of the sons of Shecaniah the son of Jahaziel.*

† Heb. *fifty men.*

‖ Or, *Athaliah.*

‖ Or, *Zebadiah.*

‖ Or, *four-score men.*

‖ Or, *Obadiah.*

‖ Or, *Jehiel*

‖ Or, *eighteen men.*

‖ Or, *of the sons of Shalomi the son of Josiphia.*

‖ Or, *Azgad*

‖ Or, *Catan*

‖ Or, *Shemaiah.*

‖ Or, *sixty men.*

Before CHRIST cir. 457.

† Heb. *Bigvai.*

‖ Or, *to the river called Ahava,* Ezra 8. 15.

‖ Or, *he numbered the people and the priests; but found none of the sons of Levi.*

‖ Or, *Ariel.*

‖ Or, *Shemaiah.*

‖ Or, *Jarib.*

These men's names, with their generations, are rightly distinguished, Ezra 8. 16.

‖ Or, *Iddo.*

‖ Or, *of.*

‖ Or, *Casiphia.*

‖ Or, *the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.*

‖ Or, *Machli.*

‖ Or, *Sherebiah,* Ezra 8. 18.

‖ Or, *Also Hashabiah and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari with his brethren,* Ezra 8. 19.

‖ Or, *proclaimed.*

† Heb. *substance.*

‖ *Serebias and Hassibias.*

† Heb. *two vessels,* Ezra 8. 27.

‖ Or, *dangers in the way.*

‖ Or, *unto Merimoth the son of Uriah the priest.*

‖ Or, *Noadiah the son of Binnui.*

† Heb. *Seventy-seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering,* Ezra 8. 35.

vites, have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pheresites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 [e]For both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land; and from the beginning of this matter the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquity.

71 And as soon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilst I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heaviness until the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands unto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded and ashamed before thy face;

75 For our sins ‖ are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

76 For ever since the time of our fathers, we *have been* and are in great sin, even unto this day.

77 And for our sins and our fathers' we with our brethren and our kings and our priests were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with shame, unto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root and a name in the place of thy sanctuary;

79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us † food in the time of our servitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food;

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Zion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jewry and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possess as a heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanness.

84 Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sons.

85 Moreover, ye shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works, and great sins: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sins light,

87 And didst give unto us such a root; but we have turned back again to transgress thy law, and to mingle ourselves with the uncleanness of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the son of Jeelus, one of the sons of Israel, called out, and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites † of all Israel to do after these things; and *so* they sware.

Before CHRIST cir. 457.

[e] Ezra 9. 1.

‖ Or, *have abounded.*

† Heb. *life*, Ezra 9. 8.

‖ Or, *Be not angry, &c.*

‖ Or, *exalted*, Deut. 28. 13 Baruch 2. 5.

† Heb. *and all Israel*, Ezra 10. 5.

Before CHRIST cir. 457.

‖ Or, *utterly destroyed*, Josh. 10. 8.

‖ Or, *stand.*

‖ Or, *Maasias.*
‖ Or, *Jarib*
‖ Or, *Gedaliah.*
† Heb. *a ram.*
‖ Or, *purification.*
[a] *Harim.*
[b] *Maasah.*
[c] *Jehiel.*
[d] *Uzziah.*
[e] *Pashur.*
[f] *Josabad.*
[g] *Elasah.*
[h] *Kelaiah.*
[i] *Kelisah.*
[k] *Pethahiah.*
[l] *Eliashil.*
[m] *Telem.*
[n] *Parosh.*
[o] *Ramaiah*
[p] *Jesiah.*
[q] *Miamin.*
[r] *Malchia.*
[s] *Jehiel.*
[t] *Abdi.*
[u] *Zattu.*
[x] *Elioenai.*
[y] *Eliashib.*
[z] *Mattaniah.*
[a] *Zabad.*
[b] *Aziza.*
[c] *Zabbai.*
[d] *Athlai.*
[e] *Bani.*
[f] *Meshullam.*
[g] *Malluch.*
[h] *Adaiah.*
[i] *Sheal.*
† Of the names in ver. 31, 32, 34, 35, see Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.
[k] *Mattenai*
[l] *Mattithiah.*
[m] *Zabad.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *Esdras assembleth all the people.* 10 *They promise to put away their strange wives.* 20 *The names and number of them that did so.* 40 *The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people.* 49 *They weep, and are put in mind of the feast-day.*

THEN Esdras, rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the son of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat, nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jewry and Jerusalem to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three days, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattle should be seized to the use of the temple, and himself ‖ cast out from them that were of the captivity.

5 And in three days were all they of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth month.

6 And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple because of the present foul weather.

7 So Esdras rose up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the sins of Israel.

8 And now by confession give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and separate yourselves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, seeing our sin in these things is spread far:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the son of Azael, and Ezechias the son of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Mosollam, and Levis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the priest chose unto him the principal men of their families, all by name; and in the first day of the tenth month they sat together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end in the first day of the first month.

18 And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found;

19 Of the sons of Jesus the son of Josedec, and his brethren: ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer † rams to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

21 And of the sons of Emmer; Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a]Eanes, [b]Sameius, and [c]Hiereel, and [d]Azarias.

22 And of the sons of [e]Phaisur; Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and [f]Ocidelus, and [g]Talsas.

23 And of the Levites; Josabad, and Semis, and [h]Colius, who was called [i]Calitas, and [k]Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy singers; [l]Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters; Sallumus, and [m]Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sons of [n]Phoros; [o]Hiermas, and [p]Eddias, and Melchias, and [q]Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r]Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sons of Ela; Matthanias, Zecharias, and [s]Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t]Aedias.

28 And of the sons of [u]Zamoth; [x]Eliadas, [y]Elisimus, [z]Othonias, Jarimoth, and [a]Sabatus, and [b]Sardeus.

29 Of the sons of Bebai; Johannes, and Ananias, and [c]Josabad, and [d]Amatheis.

30 Of the sons of [e]Mani; [f]Olamus, [g]Mamuchus, [h]Jedeus, Jasubus, [i]Jasael, and Hieremoth.

31 †And of the sons of Addi; Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balnuus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sons of Annas; Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sons of Asom; [k]Altaneus, and [l]Matthias, and [m]Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sons of Maani; Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sons of Ozora; Sesis, Esril, Asaelus, Samarais, Zambis, Josephus.

35 And of the sons of Ethma; Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests and Levites, and they that were of Israel, dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the country, in the first day of the seventh month: so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 [n]And the whole multitude came together with one accord into the broad place of the holy porch towards the east:

39 And they spake unto Esdras the priest and reader, that he would bring the law of Moses, that was given of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chief priest brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to hear the law in the first day of the seventh month.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the law, stood up upon a pulpit of wood, which was made *for that purpose.*

43 And there stood up by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus, upon the right hand:

Before CHRIST cir. 457.

‖ Or, *villages.*

[n] Neh. 8. 1.

‖ Or, *Hilkiah.*

‖ Or, *Maasiah.*

Before CHRIST cir. 451.

‖ Or, *Pedaiah.*

‖ Or, *Hashum.*

‖ See Neh. 8. 4.

† Heb. *above them all.*

‖ Or, *Hodijah.*

‖ *Then Nehemiah and Ezra the priest and scribe, and the Levites, that instructed the people, said unto all the people,* Neh. 8. 9.

‖ Or, *the poor.*

44 And upon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then took Esdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he sat † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they stood all straight up. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hosts, Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabatteas, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites, taught the law of the Lord, making them withal to understand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates unto Esdras the chief priest and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, saying,

50 This day is holy unto the Lord: (for they all wept when they heard the law.)

51 Go then, and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that have nothing;

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord: and be not sorrowful; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord; be not sorrowful.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheer;

55 Because they understood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had been assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

5 *Esdras is commanded to reprove the people.* 24 *God threateneth to cast them off, and to give their houses to people of more grace than they.*

THE second book of the prophet [a]Esdras, the son of Saraias, the son of Azarias, the son of Helchias, the son ‖ of Sadamias, the son of Sadoc, the son of Achitob,

2 The son of Achias, the son of Phinees, the son of Heli, the son of Amarias, the son of Aziei, the son of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the son of Ozias, the son of Borith, the son of Abisei, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar,

3 The son of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi; which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Go thy way, and [b]shew my people their sinful deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell their children's children;

6 Because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto strange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and cast all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbear them unto whom I have done so much good?

10 Many kings have I destroyed for their sakes; [c]Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I smitten down.

11 [d]All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 [e]I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe ‖ passage: [f]I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

14 [g]I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you; yet have ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, the [h]quails were as a token to you; I gave you tents for your safeguard; nevertheless ye murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmur.

[a] Ezra 7. 1.

‖ Or, *Shallum.*

[b] Isa. 58. 1.

[c] Ex. 14. 28.

[d] Num. 21. 24. Josh. 8. & 10. & 12.

[e] Ex. 14. 29.

‖ Or, *street.*

[f] Ex. 3. 10. & 4. 14.

[g] Ex. 13. 21.

[h] Ex. 16. 13. Ps. 105. 40.

[i] Num. 14. 3.

[k] Wis. 16. 20.

[l] Num. 20. 11. Wis. 11. 4.

‖ Or, *abundantly.*

[m] Isa. 5. 4.

‖ Or, *at the bitter waters,* or, *waters of Marah,* Ex. 15. 23.

[n] Ex. 32. 8.

[o] Isa. 1. 15.

‖ Or, *as I am your God.*

[p] Matt. 23. 37.

[q] Isa. 1. 18.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? When ye were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, [i]did ye not cry unto me,

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, than to die in this wilderness.

19 Then had I pity upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat; [k]so ye did eat angel's bread.

20 [l]When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

21 I divided among you a fruitful land, I cast out the Cananites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines, before you: [m]what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When ye were in the wilderness, ‖ in the river of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

23 I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

24 What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou [n]Juda wouldst not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have no mercy upon you.

26 [o]Whensoever ye shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I should be your God; that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 [p]I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 [q]When ye offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemn feast-days, your new moons, and your circumcisions have I forsaken.

32 I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitful; for they have despised my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houses will I give to a people that shall come; which not having heard of me yet shall believe me; to whom I have shewed no signs, yet they shall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their sins to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witness the grace of the people to come, whose little ones rejoice in gladness: and though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they believe the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, behold what glory; and see the people that come from the east:

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called also an [r]angel of the Lord.

[r] Mal. 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people. 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Son of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THUS saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets: whom they would not hear, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith unto them, Go your way, ye children; for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you up with gladness; but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what shall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my ‖ covenant.

‖ Or, *sacrament*, or, *oath.*

8 Woe be unto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee! O thou wicked people, remember [a]what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah;

[a] Gen. 19. 24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of ashes: even so also will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people, that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall have the tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar; for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, *bring them up with gladness, as a dove; make their feet fast: for, &c.*

16 And those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have ‖ known my name in Israel.

‖ Or, *thy name, O Israel.*

17 Fear not, thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I send my servants, Esay and Jeremy, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorn, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearness.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls.

23 [b]Wheresoever thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection.

[b] Tobit 1. 3, 17. † *signing, bury them.*

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietness shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse; stablish their feet.

26 As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heaviness cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowful, but thou shalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall cover thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be joyful, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty.

‖ Or, *preach.*

32 Embrace thy children until I come, and ‖ shew mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail.

33 I Esdras received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Oreb, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say unto you, O ye heathen, that hear and understand, Look for your Shepherd, he shall give you everlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdom, for the everlasting light shall shine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receive the joyfulness of your glory: I testify my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdom.

38 Arise up and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord;

‖ Or, *for.*

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut up those of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

† Lat. *conclude.*

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people, which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 [c]I Esdras saw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

[c] Rev. 7. 9.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller than all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

‖ Or *Lord.*

45 He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortal, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palms.

46 Then said I unto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands?

47 So he answered and said unto me, It is the Son of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, and acknowledgeth the sins of the people. 28 Yet complaineth that the heathen were lords over them, being more wicked than they.

IN the thirtieth year after the ruin of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart:

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the Most High, and said,

4 O Lord who barest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thyself alone) and commandedst the people,

5 [a]And gavest a body unto Adam without soul which was the workmanship of thy hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gavest commandment to love thy way: which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds, out of number.

8 [b]And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderful things before thee, and despised thy commandments.

9 [c]And again in process of time thou broughtest the flood upon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to pass in every of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Nevertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, [d]Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly than the first.

13 Now when they lived so wickedly before thee, [e]thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was [f]Abraham.

14 Him thou lovedst, and unto him only thou shewedst thy will.

15 And madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest never forsake his seed.

16 [g]And unto him thou gavest Isaac, and [h]unto Isaac also thou gavest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou [i]didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to pass, that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, [k]thou broughtest them up to the mount Sinai.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didst set fast the earth, movedst the whole world, and madest the depths to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through four gates of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, || and diligence unto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome; and so be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root; so that the good departed away, and the evil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the years were brought to an end: [l]then didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David.

24 [m]Whom thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many years, then they that inhabited the city forsook thee,

26 And in all things did even as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seen impieties without number, then my soul saw many evil-doers in this thirtieth year, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers; and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ||I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better than they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so believed thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ||flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedness now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy name nowhere be found but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandments?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts; but not the heathen.

[a] Gen. 2. 7.

[b] Gen. 6. 12.

[c] Gen. 7. 10.

[d] 1 Pet. 3. 2.

[e] Gen. 12. 1.

[f] Gen. 17. 5.

[g] Gen. 21. 2, 3.

[h] Gen. 25. 25, 26.

[i] Mal. 1. 2, 3. Rom. 9. 13.

[k] Ex. 9. 1. Deut. 4. 10.

|| Or, *and to all the generation of Israel, that they should keep it with diligence.*

[l] 1 Sam. 16. 13.

[m] 2 Sam. 5. 2. & 7. 5, 13.

|| Or, *incorruption.*

|| Or, *I conceive.*

|| Or, *abound.*

[a] Jud. 9. 8. 2 Chron. 25. 18.

|| Or, *the land.*

|| Or, *waves.*

|| Or, *the land.*

[b] Isa. 55. 8, 9. John 3. 31. 1 Cor. 2. 14.

|| Or, *nowhere.*

CHAP. IV.

1 *The angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in God's judgments, and adviseth him not to meddle with things above his reach.* 23 *Nevertheless Esdras asketh divers questions, and receiveth answers to them.*

AND the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the Most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my lord. And he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three ways, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on, my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest ask such things of me?

7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven.

9 Nevertheless now have I asked thee but only of the fire and wind, and of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know;

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to understand the ||corruption that is evident in my sight?

12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, than that we should live still in wickedness, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forest into a plain, and the [a]trees took counsel,

14 And said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to justify? or whom wouldest thou condemn?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both have devised, for ||the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his ||floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgment, but why judgest thou not thyself also?

21 For like as ||the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his floods: even so [b]they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens may only understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

22 Then answered I and said, I beseech thee, O lord, let me have understanding:

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as pass by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come ||to none effect,

24 And we pass away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his name whereby we are called? of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marvel; for the world hasteth fast to pass away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteousness and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is sown pass not away, then cannot it come that is sown with good.

30 For the grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodliness hath it brought up unto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth until the ‖ time of threshing come?

‖ Or, *floor.*

31 Ponder now by thyself, how great fruit of wickedness the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the ears shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floor shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How, and when shall these things come to pass? wherefore are our years few and evil?

34 And he answered me, saying, Do not thou hasten above the Most Highest: for thy haste is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the souls also of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the floor of our reward?

36 And unto these things ‖ Uriel the archangel gave them answer, and said, Even when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

‖ Or, *Jeremiel.*

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the times; and he doth not move nor stir them, until the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I and said, O lord that barest rule, even we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peradventure it is that the floors of the righteous are not filled, because of the sins of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, lord, that can she not. And he said unto me, In the grave the chambers of souls are like the womb of a woman;

42 For like as a woman that travaileth maketh haste to escape the necessity of the travail: even so do these places haste to deliver those things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning, look, what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefor,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come than is past, or more past than is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto thee.

48 So I stood, and saw, and behold, a hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm: and when the stormy rain was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he unto me, Consider with thyself; as the rain is more than the drops, and as the fire is greater than the smoke; but the drops and the smoke remain behind: so the ‖ quantity which is past did more exceed.

‖ Or, *measure.*

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I live, thinkest thou, until that time? or ‖ what shall happen in those days?

‖ Or, *who shall be?* Manuscript.

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee; for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

The signs of the times to come. 23 *He asketh why God, choosing but one people, did cast them off.* 30 *He is taught that God's judgments are unsearchable, and that God doeth not all at once.*

NEVERTHELESS as concerning the tokens, behold, the days shall come, that they which dwell upon earth ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

‖ Or, *shall be found with great wealth.*

[a] Matt. 24. 12.

2 But [c]iniquity shall be increased above that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ago.

‖ Or, *that thou treadest upon and seest.*

3 And the land, ‖ that thou seest now to have root, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the Most High grant thee to live, thou shalt see after the third trumpet that the sun shall suddenly shine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day:

5 And blood shall drop out of the wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the people shall be troubled:

6 And even he shall rule, whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but they shall all hear the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and fire shall be oft ‖ sent out again, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters:

‖ Or, *fluked.*

9 And salt water shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another; then shall wit hide itself, and understanding withdraw itself into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall unrighteousness and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtain: they shall labour, but their ways shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ Or, *be directed.*

13 To shew thee such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven days, thou shalt hear yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulness went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me held me, comforted me, and set me up upon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to pass, that Salathiel the captain of the people came to me, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy countenance so heavy?

17 Kowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.

19 Then said I unto him, Go thy ways from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seven days, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after seven days so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again,

22 And my soul recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to talk with the Most High again,

23 And said, O Lord that bearest rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one only vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof one lily:

25 And of all the depths of the sea thou hast filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou hast hallowed Sion unto thyself:

26 And of all the fowls that are created thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattle that are made thou hast provided thee one sheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people, whom thou lovedst, thou gavest a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many? and ‖ upon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thine only one people among many?

‖ Or, *over.*

29 And they which did gainsay thy promises, and believed not thy covenants, have trodden them down.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore was sent unto me,

32 And said unto me, Hear me, and I will instruct thee; hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speak on, my lord. Then said he unto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israel's sake: lovest thou that people better than he that made them?

34 And I said, No, lord: but of very grief have I spoken: for my reins pain me every hour, while I labour to comprehend the way of the Most High, and to seek out part of his judgment.

35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mother's womb then my grave, that I might not have seen the travail of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the stock of Israel?

36 And he said unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut up, shew me the image of a voice; and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am unwise: how may I then speak of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not find out my judgment, or in the end the love that I have promised unto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reserved till the end: and what shall they do that have been before me or we that be now, or they that shall come after us?

42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgment unto a ring: like as there is no slackness of the last, even so there is no swiftness of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldest thou not make those that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mightest shew thy judgment the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the maker; neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said unto thy servant, that thou which givest life to all, hast given life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: even so it might now also bear them that now be present at once.

46 And he said unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must do it by distance of time.

48 Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the womb of the earth to those that be sown in it in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will *proceed* to speak before thee: for our mother, of whom thou hast told me that she is young, draweth now nighunto age.

51 He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but less of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age, when the womb faileth, are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are less of stature than those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you less than ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 God's purpose is eternal. 8 The next world shall follow this immediately. 13 What shall fall out at the last. 31 He is promised more knowledge. 38 He reckoneth up the works of the creation, and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he said unto me, In the beginning, when the ‖earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the winds blew,

‖ Or, *circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid,

3 Before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the movable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

4 Or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the present years were sought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now sin were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times: or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him, [a]Jacob's hand held ‖ first the heel of Esau.

[a] Gen. 25. 26.

‖ Or, *from the beginning.*

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other question, Esdras, ask thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and hear a mighty sounding voice.

‖ Or, *earthquake.*

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion; but the place where thou standest shall not be moved.

15 And therefore when it speaketh be not afraid; for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the days come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled;

20 And when the world, that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together:

‖ Or, *sealed.*

21 And the children of a year old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall bring forth untimely children of three or four months old, and they shall live, and be raised up.

22 And suddenly shall the sown places appear unsown, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty:

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three hours they shall not run.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me; I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven days again, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day than I have heard.

‖ See chap. 13. ver. 52.

32 For thy voice is heard before the Most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to pass after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven days in like manner, that I might fulfil the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the Most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distress.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and saidst thus; [b]Let heaven and earth be made; and thy word was a perfect work.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkness and silence were on every side; the sound of man's voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a fair light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy work might appear.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth: six parts hast thou dried up, and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled might serve thee.

43 For as soon as thy word went forth the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful smell: and this was done the third day.

45 [c]Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sun should shine, and the moon give her light, and the stars should be in order:

46 And gavest them a charge to do [d]service unto man, that was to be made.

47 Upon the fifth day thou saidst unto the seventh part, [e]where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes: and so it came to pass.

48 For the dumb water and without life brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst ‖Enoch, and the other Leviathan;

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part, namely, where the water was gathered together, might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part, which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills:

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely, the moist; and hast kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattle, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people, which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like unto spittle: and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devour us.

58 But we thy people, whom thou hast called thy first born, thy only-begotten, and thy fervent lover, are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possess an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise again. 33 Christ shall sit in judgment. 46 God hath not made paradise in vain. 62 He is merciful.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore:

2 And he said unto me, Up, Esdras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a river;

5 Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing; A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and set in a ‖dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

8 And one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall pass the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israel's portion.

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travail: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painful.

13 For the entrances of the ‖elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortal fruit.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thyself, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortal?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind this thing that is to come, rather than that which is present?

17 Then answered I and said, O Lord that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy [a]law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish.

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things;

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds; and said of the Most High, that he is not; and knew not his ways:

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenant; in his statutes have they not been faithful, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore, Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to pass, and the bride shall appear, and she coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the aforesaid evils shall see my wonders.

28 For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoice within four hundred years.

29 After these years shall my son Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven days, like as in the ‖former judgments: so that no man shall remain.

31 And after seven days the world, that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 And the Most High shall appear upon the seat of judgment, and misery shall pass away, and the long-suffering shall have an end:

34 But judgment only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

[b] Gen. 1.
‖ Or, *steep place.*
[c] Gen. 1.14.
[d] Gen. 1.15. Deut. 4.19.
[e] Gen. 1.20.
[a] Deut. 3.4.
‖ *Behemoth.*
‖ Or, *greater.*
‖ Or, *first beginning.*

36 Then said I, [b]Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and [c]Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness:
37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan:
38 And Samuel and [d]David for the destruction: and [e]Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary:
39 And [f]Helias for those that received rain; and for the dead, that he might live:
40 And [g]Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.
41 Even so now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickedness increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly; wherefore shall it not be so now also?
42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.
43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past,
44 Intemperance is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousness is grown, and truth is sprung up.
45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppress him that hath gotten the victory.
46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or else, when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.
47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heaviness, and after death to look for punishment?
48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done! for though it was [h]thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.
49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortal time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?
50 And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas ourselves being most wicked are made vain?
51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly?
52 And that the glory of the Most High is kept to defend them which have led ‖ a wary life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked ways of all?
53 And that there should be showed a paradise, whose fruit endureth forever, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, since we shall not enter into it?
54 (For we have walked in unpleasant places.)
55 And that the faces of them which have used abstinence shall shine above the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker than darkness?
56 For while we lived and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.
57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battle, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight;
58 That, if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.
59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, [i]Choose thee life, that thou mayest live.
60 Nevertheless, they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no, nor me which have spoken unto them,
61 That there should not be such heaviness in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are persuaded to salvation.
62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the Most High is called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world,
63 And upon those also that turn to his law;
64 And that [k]he is patient, and long suffereth those that have sinned, as his creatures;
65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to give where it needeth;
66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.
67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.
68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousandth part of men should not remain living.
69 And being judge, if he should not forgive them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,
70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

[b] Gen. 18. 23.
[c] Ex. 32.11. ‖ Or, *Achor*
[d] 2 Sam. 24. 17.
[e] 2 Chron. 8. 14.
[f] 1 Kings 17. 21. & 18.42,45.
[g] 2 Kings 19. 15.
[h] Rom. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *a chaste life.*
‖ Or, *fullness.*
‖ Or, *intent.*
[i] Deut. 30. 19.
[k] Rom. 2. 4.
‖ Or, *created.*
‖ Or, *contempts.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his own work, and prayeth God to look upon the people which only serve him. 41 God answereth, that all seed cometh not to good, and that glory is prepared for him, and such like.

AND he answered me, saying, The Most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.
2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras; As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.
3 [a]There be many created, but few shall be saved.
4 So answered I and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devour wisdom.
5 For thou hast agreed to give ear, and art willing to prophesy: for thou hast no longer space than only to live.
6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant, that we may pray before thee, and ‖ thou give us seed unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it; how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?
7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thy hands, like as thou hast said.
8 For ‖ when the body is fashioned now in the mother's womb, and thou givest it members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.
9 But that which keepeth and is kept shall both be preserved: and when the time cometh, the womb preserved delivereth up the things that grew in it.
10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts.
11 That the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.
12 Thou broughtest it up with thy righteousness, and nurturedst it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy judgment.
13 And thou shalt mortify it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.
14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great [b]labour was fashioned, it is an easy thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preserved.
15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speak; touching man in general, thou knowest best; but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry;
16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled;
17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee for myself and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land.
18 But I have heard the swiftness of the judge which is to come.
19 Therefore hear my voice, and understand my words, and I shall speak before thee. This is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken up: and I said,
20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingness, which beholdest from above things in the heaven and in the air;
21 Whose throne is inestimable; whose glory may not be comprehended: before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling,
22 Whose service is conversant in wind and fire; whose word is true, and sayings constant; whose commandment is strong, and ordinance fearful;
23 Whose look drieth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away; which the truth witnesseth:
24 O hear the prayer of thy servant, and give ear to the petition of thy creature.
25 For while I live I will speak, and so long as I have understanding I will answer.
26 O look not upon the sins of thy people; but on them which serve thee in truth.
27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen, but the desire of those that keep thy testimonies in afflictions.
28 Think not upon those that have walked feignedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will have known thy fear.
29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which have lived like beasts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.
30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed

[a] Matt. 20. 16.
‖ Or, *to give us.*
‖ Or, *how is the body fashioned.*
[b] Job 10. 8. Ps. 139.14, &c.

worse than beasts; but love them that always put their trust in thy righteousness and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ do languish of such diseases: but because of us sinners thou shalt be called merciful.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to have mercy upon us, thou shalt be called merciful, to us namely, that have no works of righteousness.

33 For the just, which have many good works laid up with thee, shall out of their own deeds receive reward.

34 For what is man, that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

35 [e]For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly; and among the faithful there is none which hath not done amiss.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousness and thy goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have not the ‖ confidence of good works.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not think on the disposition of them which have sinned before death, before judgment, before destruction;

39 But [d]I will rejoice over the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the salvation, and the reward, that they shall have.

40 Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to pass.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sown good in his season cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even so is it of them that are sown in the world; they shall not all be saved.

42 I answered then and said, If I have found grace, let me speak.

43 Like as the husbandman's seed perisheth, if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in due season: or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 Even so perisheth man also, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like unto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him unto the husbandman's seed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art merciful unto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come for such as be to come.

47 For thou [e]comest far short that thou shouldest be able to love my creature more than I: but I have oft-times drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marvellous before the Most High:

49 In that thou hast [f]humbled thyself, as it becometh thee, and hast not judged thyself worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them that in the [g]latter time shall dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride.

51 But understand thou for thyself, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradise [h]opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousness is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodness and wisdom.

53 The root of evil is sealed up from you, weakness and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten;

54 Sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of [i]immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more [k]questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the Most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his ways.

57 Moreover they have trodden down his righteous,

58 And [l]said in their heart, that there is no God; yea, and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, so thirst and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will [m]that men should come to nought:

60 But they which he created have defiled the name of him that made them, and were unthankful unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgment [n]now at hand.

62 These things have I not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders, which thou wilt begin to do in the last times: [o]but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted. 22 Yet God doth save a few. 33 Esdras complaineth that those perish which keep God's law. 38 He seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in itself; and when thou [a]seest part of the signs past, which I have told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou understand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seen [b]earthquakes and uproars of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well understand, that the Most High spake of those things [c]from the days that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 [d]Even so the times also of the Highest have plain beginnings in wonders and powerful works, and endings in effects and signs.

7 And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have believed,

8 Shall be [e]preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation in my land, and within my borders: for I have sanctified them for me from the beginning.

9 Then ‖ shall they be in pitiful case, which now have abused my ways: and they that have cast them away despitefully shall dwell [f]in torments.

10 For such as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me;

11 And they that have loathed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, understood not, but despised it;

12 [g]The same must know it after death by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious how the ungodly shall be punished, and when: [h]but inquire how the righteous shall be saved whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter, [i]that there be many more of them which perish, than of them which shall be saved:

16 Like as a wave is greater than a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed; as the flowers be, such are the colours also; such as the workman is, such also is the work; and as the husbandman is himself, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 [k]‖ And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me.

19 For then every one obeyed: ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made are corrupted by a perpetual seed, and by a law which is unsearchable rid themselves.

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was peril because of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I saw, and spared it greatly, and have kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain: and let my ‖ grape be kept, and my plant; for with great labour have I made it perfect.

23 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven days more (but thou shalt not fast in them,

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat only the flowers of the field; taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers only;)

25 And pray unto the [l]Highest continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, [m]like as he commanded me; and there I sat among the flowers,

[e] Rom. 5. 7, 8.
[f] James 4. 10.
[g] 2 Tim. 3. 1.
[h] Isa. 22. 22.
[i] Ps. 14. 1. & 53. 1.
[k] 2 Tim. 1. 10.
[l] 2 Tim. 2. 23.
[m] Prov. 16. 4.
‖ Or, *are sick.*
‖ Or, *be willing.*
‖ Or, *substance.*
‖ Or, *the grave.*
‖ Or, *they shall marvel.*
‖ Or, *grain.*
‖ Or, *grain,* Ps. 72. 16. & 80. 8, 9, 10, 11.

[a] Matt. 24. 15.
[b] Matt. 24. 7.
[c] Jude 14.
[d] Gen. 4. 4.
[e] 1 Pet. 1. 5, 9.
[f] Rev. 14. 11. & 19. 20.
[g] Matt. 25. 46. 2 Thess. 1. 8, 9.
[h] Acts 2. 37. & 16. 30.
[i] Matt. 7. 13, 14.
[k] Prov. 8. 26, 27.
‖ *And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world,* &c.
‖ *But when the world was made, both now and then the manners of every one created were corrupted by a never-failing harvest, and a law unsearchable.*
[l] ver. 2, 6.
[m] ver. 24.
[n] Rev. 1. 7.
[o] Acts 1. 7.
[e] 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chron. 8. 36.

and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seven days I sat upon the grass, and my heart was vexed within me, [n]like as before:

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the Most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thyself unto us, thou wast [o]shewed unto our fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, [p]Hear me, O Israel; and mark my words, thou seed of Jacob.

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers, which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thine ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine;

33 Yet they that received it [q]perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.

34 And lo, it is a custom, when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, that, that being perished wherein it was sown or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sown, or cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us; but with us it hath not happened so.

36 For we that have received the law, [r]perish by sin, and our heart also which receiveth it.

37 Notwithstanding, [s]the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things [t]in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a [u]woman, and behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,

40 And said unto her, [x]Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieved in thy mind?

41 And she said unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail myself, and add unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no child, though I had a husband thirty years.

44 And those thirty years I did nothing else [y]day and night, and every hour, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty years God heard me, thy handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, [z]and gave me a son: and I was very [a]glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours: and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great travail.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, [b]I made a feast.

[n] chap. 6. 36, 37.

[o] Ex. 19. 9. & 24. 3. Deut. 4. 12.

‖ Or, *cometh.*

[p] Deut. 6. 4.

[q] 1 Cor. 10. 5, 10.

[r] 2 Cor. 2. 15, 16.

[s] Matt. 5. 17, 18.

[t] 1 Sam. 1. 13.

[u] ch. 10. 44.

[x] See John 20. 13.

[y] Luke 2. 37. Acts 26. 7. See 1 Tim. 5. 5.

[z] Rev. 12. 2.

[a] John 16. 21.

[b] Judg. 14. 10.

CHAP. X.

6 He comforteth the woman in the field. 27 She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to pass, that when my son was entered into his wedding [a]chamber, he fell down, and died.

2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose up to comfort me: so I took my rest unto the second day at night.

3 And it came to pass, when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet; then rose I up by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, [b]and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn and to fast until I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

7 How that Sion [c]our mother is full of all heaviness, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now, seeing we all mourn and are [d]sad, for we are all in heaviness, art thou grieved for one son?

9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for the fall of so many that grow upon her.

10 For [e]out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly ‖ rooted out.

11 Who then should make more mourning than she that hath lost so great a multitude; and not thou, which art sorry but for one?

12 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earth's, because I have lost the fruit of my womb, which [f]I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows;

13 ‖ But the earth *not so:* for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came:

14 Then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour; even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely, man, ever since the beginning unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thyself, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt [g]acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy son in time, and shalt be commended among women.

17 Go thy way then into the city to thy husband.

18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, [h]but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

20 Do not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the adversities of Sion? be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

21 For thou seest that [i]our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed;

22 Our psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished; our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak;

23 And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her [k]honour; for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heaviness, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the Mighty may be merciful unto thee again, and the Highest shall give thee rest and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to pass, while I was talking with her, behold, [l]her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry, very fearful: so that the [m]earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed itself from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

28 Where is [n]Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall ‖ into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

30 And lo, I lay [o]as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me; and he took [p]me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thy heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy [q]words, and I went into the field, and lo, I have seen, and yet see, that I am not able to express.

33 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, [r]and I will advise thee.

34 Then said I, Speak on, my lord, in me; only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I have seen that I knew not, [s]and hear that I do not know.

36 Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy servant of this ‖ vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Hear me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many [t]secret things unto thee.

39 He hath seen that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sor-

[c] Gal. 4. 26.

[d] Neh. 2. 1, 2, 3.

[e] Gen. 2. 7. & 3. 19.

‖ Or, *abolished.*

[f] Gen. 3. 16.

‖ *But the earth after the manner of the earth whereinto the present multitude is gone again as it came out.*

[g] Job 1. 21.

[h] Jonah 4. 3.

[i] Ps. 74. 3, 6, 7, 8, 9. & 79. 1, 2, 3. Lam. 1. & 2. & 4. & 5.

[k] See 1 Sam. 4. 21, 22. & 14. 3.

[l] John 16. 22.

[m] Hag. 2. 6. Heb. 12. 26.

[n] ch. 4. 1.

‖ Or, *into the multitude in a trance.*

[o] Rev. 1. 17.

[p] Rev. 1. 17.

[q] ch. 5. 20.

[r] Acts 9. 6.

[s] 2 Cor. 12. 4.

‖ Or, *trance.*

[t] Amos 3. 7.

‖ Or, *purpose.*

rowest continually for thy people, [u]and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest:

41 Thou sawest [x]a woman mourning, and thou [y]begannest to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likeness of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her son, this is the ‖ solution:

44 This woman, whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said unto thee, even she whom thou seest [z]as a city builded.

45 Whereas, *I say*, she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty years barren: those are the thirty years wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty years [a]Solomon builded the city, [b]and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a son.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas she said unto thee, That my son coming into his marriage-chamber happened to have a fall, and died: [c]this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likeness, and because she mourned for her son, thou begannest to comfort her: and of these things which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the [d]Most High seeth that thou art grieved unfeignedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightness of her glory, and the comeliness of her beauty:

51 And therefore I bade thee remain in the field where no house was builded:

52 For I knew that the Highest [e]would shew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no man's building be able to stand.

55 And therefore [f]fear not, let [g]not thy heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatness of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou hear as much as thine ears may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed [h]above many other, and ‖ art called with the Highest; and so are but few.

58 But to-morrow at night thou shalt remain here;

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee [i]visions of the ‖ high things, which the Most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last days. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the sea, and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.

THEN saw I a dream, and behold, there came up from the sea an [a]eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the winds of the air blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her [b]feathers there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her [c]heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater than the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

5 Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwelt therein.

6 [d]And I saw that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no, not one creature upon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo, the eagle rose upon her talons, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once: sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course:

9 But let the heads be preserved for the last.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbered her [e]contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, [f]and reigned over all the earth;

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and [g]the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood up, and reigned, and had a great time;

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and said,

16 [h]Hear thou that hast borne rule over the earth so long this I say unto thee, before thou beginnest to appear no more,

17 There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, [i]and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in process of time the feathers [k]that followed stood up upon the right side, that they might rule also; and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the [l]twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more upon the eagle's body, but [m]three heads that rested, and six [n]little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right side: for the four continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one set up, but shortly [o]it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away than the first.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought also in themselves to reign:

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one [p]of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst; for that was greater than the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were joined with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the [q]two feathers under the wing that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all those [r]that dwelt upon the earth with much oppression: and it had the governance of the world more than all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst suddenly [s]appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right side devoured it that was upon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said unto me, [t]Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and lo as it were a roaring [u]lion chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a man's voice unto the eagle, and said,

38 Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the Highest shall say unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the four beasts, whom I made to reign in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and overcame all the beasts that were past, and had power over the world with great fearfulness, [x]and over the whole compass of the earth with much wicked oppression; and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.

41 [y]For the earth hast thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongful dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath [z]looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appear no more, [a]thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtful claws, nor all thy vain body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the [b]judgment and mercy of him [c]that made her.

[u] Amos 6. 1, 6.
[x] ver. 7.
[y] ver. 15.
‖ Or, *interpretation.*
[z] Ps. 48. 2.
[a] 1 Kings 6. 1.
[b] 1 Kings 8. 5.
[c] 2 Kings 24.10,16.
[d] Dan. 3.26.
[e] Rev. 21.9, 10, 11.
[f] ver. 27.
[g] ver. 31.
[h] See Luke 1. 28.
‖ Or, *art called to be with,* &c.
[i] ver. 37.
‖ Or, *last things.*
[k] ver. 1.
[l] ver. 3.
[m] Ps. 82. 5.
[n] Dan. 2. 31, 38.
[o] Gen. 1. 1. Prov. 16. 4.
[p] Gen. 49. 9. Rev. 5. 5.
[q] ch. 12. 11.
[r] ver. 1.
[s] ver. 32.
[t] Jam. 4. 13, 14.
[u] ver. 1.
[x] See ver. 1, 3.
[y] ver. 1.
[z] ver. 23.
[a] ver. 28.
[b] ver. 5, 6.
[c] ver. 26.
[d] Zech. 5. 1. & 6. 1.
[e] ver. 1.
[f] ver. 5, 6.

CHAP. XII.

1 The eagle which he saw is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.

AND it came to pass, while the [a]lion spake these words unto the eagle, I saw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the four wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and set themselves up to reign, and their kingdom was small and full of uproar.

3 And I saw, and behold, [b]they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou [c]searchest out the ways of the Highest.

5 Lo yet am I weary in my mind, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I said, Lord [d]that bearest rule, if I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face;

8 Comfort me then, and [e]shew me thy servant the interpretation and plain difference of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.

9 For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision:

11 The eagle whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the kingdom which was seen in the [f]vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the days will come, that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth, and it shall be [g]feared above all the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelve kings reign, one after another:

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reign, and shall have more time than any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings signify, [h]which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speak, and that thou sawest [i]not go out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdom there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in peril of falling: nevertheless, it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the [k]eight small underfeathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose times shall be but small, and their years swift.

21 And two of them shall perish, the middle time approaching: four shall be kept until their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest [l]three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last days shall the Most High raise up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the [m]heads of the eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickedness, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain shall be slain with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall devour the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himself.

29 And whereas thou sawest [n]two feathers under the wings passing over the head that is on the right side;

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept unto their end: this is the small kingdom and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the lion, [o]whom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousness with all the words which thou hast heard;

32 This is the [p]anointed, which the Highest hath kept for them and for their wickedness unto the end: he shall [q]reprove them, and shall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him alive in judgment, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he [r]deliver with mercy, those that have been preserved upon my borders, and he shall make them joyful until the coming of the day of judgment, whereof I have spoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is [s]the dream that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore [t]write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and hide them:

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keep these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thyself yet [u]seven days more, that it may be shewed thee, whatsoever it pleaseth the Highest to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to pass, when all the people saw that the seven days were past, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and said,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou forsakest us, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou [z]only art left us, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ship preserved from the tempest.

43 Are not the evils which are come to us sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake us, how much better had it been for us, if we also had [y]been burned in the midst of Sion?

45 For we are not better than they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heavy, thou house of Jacob:

47 For the Highest hath you [z]in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for the [a]low estate of your sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after these days will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seven days, as [b]the angel commanded me; and did eat only in those days of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dream a man coming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dream. 54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to pass after seven days, I [a]dreamed a dream by night:

2 And lo, there arose ‖ a wind from the sea, that it moved all the waves thereof.

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, [b]all the things trembled that were seen under him.

4 And whensoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from [c]the four winds of the heaven, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graved himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have seen the region or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to [d]subdue him were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lifted up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of war:

10 But only I saw that he sent [e]out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests.

11 And they were all mixed together; the blast of fire, the

[a] ch. 11. 97.
[b] ch. 11. 14, 16, 18, 19, 20, 28.
[c] Job 11. 7.
[d] Dan. 4. 35.
[e] ch. 10. 37.
[f] Dan. 7. 7.
[g] ch. 11. 32.
[h] ch. 11. 1.
[i] ch. 11. 10.
[k] ch. 11. 11.
[l] ch. 11. 28.
[m] ch. 11. 1.
[n] ch. 11. 24.
[o] ch. 11. 37.
[p] Ps. 2. 2.
[q] Ps. 50. 21.
[r] Ps. 106. 43, 45. Isa. 54. 7.
[s] ch. 11. 1.
[t] Isa. 30. 8. Hab. 2. 2.
[u] ch. 9. 23. 27.
‖ Or, *people.*
[z] 1 Kings 18. 22. & 19. 10, 14. Rom. 11. 3.
[y] Ps. 74. 7.
[z] Isa. 49. 15.
[a] Ps. 138. 23.
[b] ver. 39.
‖ *A certain man as the wind,* Junius.
‖ *Clouds.*
[b] See Hab. 3. 10.
[a] ch. 11. 1.
[c] Ezek. 37.
[d] ver. 5.
[e] Rev. 11. 5.

flaming breath, and the great tempest; and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burned them up every one, so that upon a sudden of an [f]innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I saw the same man come down [g]from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, [h]whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought ‖ of them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast showed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receive my prayer:

15 Show me now yet [i]the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceived in mine understanding, woe unto them that shall be left in those days! and much more woe unto them that are not left behind!

17 For they that were not left were in [k]heaviness.

18 Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter days which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great [l]perils and many necessities, like as these dreams declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger to come into ‖ these things, than to pass away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last days. And he answered unto me, and said,

21 [m]The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation:

23 He that shall [n]endure the peril in that time hath kept himself: they that be fallen into danger are such as have works, and faith toward the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind are more blessed than they that be dead.

25 [o]This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest [p]hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, [q]that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storm;

28 And that he held [r]neither sword, nor any instrument of war, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him; this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the days come, when the Most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And [s]one shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realm against another.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to pass, and the signs shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall [t]my Son be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people hear his voice, every man shall in their own land leave the battle they have one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them, willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he shall [u]stand upon the top of the mount Zion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my Son shall [x]rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest:

38 And shall lay before them their [y]evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another [z]peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their own land in the time of Osea the king, whom [a]Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the [b]waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entered into [c]Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river.

44 For the Most High then shewed [d]signs for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed over.

45 For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a year and a half: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there until the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall [e]stay the springs of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together [f]he shall defend his people that remain.

50 And then shall he show them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore have I seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said unto me, [g]Like as thou canst neither seek out nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea: even so can no man upon earth see my Son, or those that be with him, but in the day-time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and whereby thou [h]only art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called understanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three days I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into [i]the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the Most High because of his wonders, which he did in time;

58 And because he governeth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sat [k]three days.

CHAP. XIV.

2 A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras, and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 He desireth, because the law was burnt, to write all again, and is bid to get swift writers. 39 He and they are filled with understanding. 45 But he is charged no to publish all that is written.

AND it came to pass upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice [a]out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord. And I stood up upon my feet.

3 Then said he unto me, [b]In the bush I did manifestly reveal myself unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in Egypt:

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the [c]mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many [d]wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end; and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart the signs that I have shewed, and the [e]dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be [f]taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my Son, and with such as be like thee, until the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, [g]and the times begin to wax old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part:

12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of the tenth part:

13 Now therefore [h]set thy house in order, and reprove thy

[f] ver. 5.
[g] ver. 6.
[h] Ezra 3. 12, 13.
‖ Junius, *of the things that were offered.*
[i] ch. 12. 10.
[k] 1 Pet. 1. 6.
[l] 2 Cor. 6. 4, 5.
‖ Or, *this day.*
[m] ver. 15.
[n] Matt. 24. 13.
[o] ver. 21.
[p] ch. 12. 32.
[q] ver. 10.
[r] ver. 9.
[s] 2 Chron. 15. 6. Matt. 24. 7.
[t] Rom. 1. 4.
[u] Rev. 14. 1.
[x] Isa. 11. 4.
[y] Matt. 15. 19.
[z] ver. 12.
[a] 2 Kings 17. 3.
[b] Josh. 24. 2, 3, 15.
[c] Gen. 15. 18.
[d] Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15, 16.
‖ Or, *Ararath*, Gen. 8. 4.
[e] Rev. 16. 12.
[f] Jer. 30. 11. & 46. 28.
[g] Ps. 77. 19. & 104. 24, 25.
[h] ch. 12. 12.
[i] ch. 9. 24.
[k] ch. 14. 1.
[a] Ex. 3. 4.
[b] Ex. 3. 2, 3, 4.
[c] Ex. 19. 1.
[d] Ps. 119. 18.
[e] ch. 11. 1.
[f] Isa. 57. 1.
[g] Ps. 102. 26.
[h] Isa. 38. 1.
[i] 1 Macc. 9. 55.

people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortal thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heavy unto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For [t]yet greater evils than those which thou hast seen happen shall be done hereafter.

17 For look how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled far away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come [k]which thou hast seen.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go, as thou hast commanded me, and reprove the people which are present: but they that shall be born afterward, [l]who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkness, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin.

22 But if I have found grace before thee, [m]send the Holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will live in the latter days may live.

23 And he answered me, saying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, that they seek thee not [n]for forty days.

24 But look thou prepare thee many || box-trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, || Ecanus, and Asiel, these five which are ready to write swiftly;

25 And [o]come hither, and I shall light a candle of understanding in thy heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to-morrow this hour shalt thou begin [p]to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Hear these words, [q]O Israel.

29 [r]Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered:

30 [s]And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion, [t]parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye yourselves, have done unrighteousness, and have not kept the ways which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you.

33 And now [u]are ye here and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if so be that ye will subdue your own understanding, and reform your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall [x]obtain mercy.

35 For after death shall the judgment come, when we shall live again: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the ungodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these [y]forty days.

37 So I took [z]the five men, as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, saying, Esdras, [a]open thy mouth, and drink that I give thee to drink.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I took it, and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered understanding, and wisdom grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory:

41 And my [b]mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gave understanding unto the five men, [c]and they wrote the wonderful visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: and they sat [d]forty days, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, [e]and I held not my tongue by night.

44 In forty days they wrote || two hundred and four books.

45 And it came to pass, when the forty days were fulfilled,

[t] Matt. 24. 7, 8.
[k] ver. 8.
[l] See ch. 12. 37, 38.
[m] John 16. 13.
[n] Ex. 24. 18.
|| Or, *box tables to write on.* See ver. 44.
|| Or, *Banus.*
[o] Rev. 21. 9.
[p] ver. 24.
[q] Deut. 6. 4.
[r] Gen. 47. 4.
[s] Acts 7. 53.
[t] Josh. 13. 6. & 14. 1, 2.
[u] Ps. 137. 1, 2, 3, 4.
[x] 2 Tim. 1. 18.
[y] ver. 23.
[z] ver. 24.
[a] Ezek. 3. 3.
[b] Ps. 51. 15. Isa. 22. 22.
[c] ver. 24.
[d] ver. 23.
[e] Ps. 22. 2.
|| Or, *nine hundred and four.*
[f] ver. 26.
[g] ver. 26.
[h] Dan. 12. 3.
|| Or, *the light of knowledge.*

that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written [f]publish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read it:

46 But keep the seventy last, [g]that thou mayest deliver them only to such as be [h]wise among the people:

47 For in them is the spring of understanding, the fountain of wisdom, and || the stream of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecy is certain. 5 God will take vengeance upon the wicked, and upon Egypt. 28 A horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatened.

BEHOLD, speak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophecy, [a]which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord:

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithful and true.

3 [b]Fear not the imaginations against thee; let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speak against thee.

4 For all the unfaithful shall die [c]in their unfaithfulness.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring [d]plagues upon the world; the sword, famine, death, and destruction.

6 For wickedness hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtful works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 [e]I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedness which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things in which they wickedly exercise themselves: behold, the [f]innocent and righteous blood crieth unto me, and the souls of the just complain continually.

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is [g]led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt:

11 I will bring them with a mighty hand and a stretched-out arm, and [h]smite Egypt with plagues, as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourn, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring upon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourn: for their seeds shall fail through the blasting and hail, and with a fearful constellation.

14 [i]Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein!

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, [k]and one people shall stand up to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and invading one another; they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to go into a city, [l]and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 [m]A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods, because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, [n]which are from the rising of the sun, from the south, from the east, and Libanus; to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 [o]Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen, so will I do also, and recompense in their bosom. Thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent blood upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, [p]and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners, like the straw that is kindled.

24 [q]Woe to them that sin, and keep not my commandments! saith the Lord:

25 I will not spare them: go your way, ye children, from the power, defile not my sanctuary,

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sin against him, [r]and therefore delivereth he them unto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you because ye have sinned against him.

28 Behold a horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from [s]the east:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be

[a] Jer. 1. 9.
[b] Jer. 1. 17.
[c] Prov. 14. 32.
[d] Deut. 28. 59.
[e] Ps. 50. 3.
[f] Rev. 6. 10. & 19. 2.
[g] Isa. 53. 7. Acts 8. 32.
[h] Ex. 3. 20.
[i] Matt. 18. 7.
[k] Matt. 24. 6, 7.
[l] Judg. 5. 6, 7.
[m] Luke 21. 16, 17.
[n] Mal. 1. 11.
[o] Matt. 7. 1, 2. Rev. 18. 5, 6, 8.
[p] Heb. 12. 29.
[q] Isa. 3. 11.
[r] 2 Pet. 2. 3, 10.
[s] ver. 20.

carried as the wind upon earth, [f]that all they which hear them may fear and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wild boars of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and join battle with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the [u]dragons have the upper hand, remembering their nature; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be fear and dread, [z]and strife ‖ among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the east and from the north unto the south, and they are very [y]horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one upon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude [z]of stars upon the earth, even their own star; [a]and blood shall be from the sword unto the belly,

36 And dung of men unto the camel's ‖ hough.

37 And there shall be great [b]fearfulness and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

38 And then shall there come great [c]storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong [d]winds shall arise from the east, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised up in wrath, and the star stirred to cause fear towards the east and west wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted up full of wrath, and the star, [e]that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall pour out over every high and eminent place a horrible star,

41 [f]Fire, and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grass of the meadows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go steadfastly unto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the star and all wrath shall they pour out upon her: then shall the dust and [g]smoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her shall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And thou, Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thyself [h]like unto her; and hast decked thy daughters in whoredom, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have always desired to commit whoredom with thee!

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send [i]plagues upon thee; widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up [k]as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealousy have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 [l]If thou hadst not always slain my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, and saying over their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredom shall be in thy bosom, therefore shalt thou receive recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, saith the Lord, [m]even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, [n]and eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as unhappy shalt come through the sea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to [o]Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire;

62 And [p]shall consume thee, and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captive, and look, what thou hast, they shall spoil it, and ‖ mar the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babylon and other places are threatened with plagues that cannot be avoided, and with desolation.* 40 *The servants of the Lord must look for troubles; and not hide their sins, but leave them, and they shall be delivered.*

WOE be unto thee, [a]Babylon, and [b]Asia! woe be unto thee, [c]Egypt, and [d]Syria!

2 [e]Gird up yourselves with cloths of sack and hair, bewail your children, and be sorry; for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 [f]Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The [g]mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof; [h]the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power:

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he shooteth are sharp, and shall not miss, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, [i]and shall not return again, until they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, [k]and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward: even so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return again.

17 [l]Woe is me! woe is me! who will deliver me in those days?

18 [m]The beginning of sorrows and great mournings; the beginning of famine and great dearth; the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in fear; the beginning of evils! what shall I do when these evils shall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, [n]tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turn from their wickedness, nor be always mindful of thy scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good, cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and even then shall ‖ evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

22 [o]For many of them that dwell upon earth shall perish of famine; and the others that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall [p]be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast down.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? [q]for all places shall be desolate of men;

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to hear his voice.

[f] Ps. 48. 4, 5, 6.
[u] ver. 29.
[z] ver. 14, 15, 16.
‖ Or, *against.*
[y] ver. 28.
[z] Matt. 24. 29.
[a] Rev. 14. 20.
‖ Or, *pastern*, or, *litter.*
[b] ver. 29, 33.
[c] ver. 34.
[d] ch. 13. 2.
[e] ver. 37.
[f] Ps. 148. 8.
[g] Rev. 18. 18.
‖ Or, *destroy.* Isa. 47. 1.
‖ Or, *like unto Babylon.*
[h] Rev. 18. 4.
[i] Rev. 18. 8.
[k] Ps. 102. 11.
[l] Isa. 47. 6. Zech. 1. 15.
† Lat. *death.*
[m] Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
[n] See Deut. 28. 53.
[o] ver. 46.
[p] Mal. 4. 1.
‖ Or, *blemish.*
[a] ch. 15. 60.
[b] ch. 15. 46.
[c] ch. 15. 10.
[d] Isa. 17. 3.
[e] Joel 1. 3.
[f] ch. 15. 49.
[g] Job 9. 4.
[h] Ps. 107. 25, 26, 27.
[i] ver. 5.
[k] ver. 6.
[l] Isa. 6. 5.
[m] Matt. 24. 8.
[n] Rom. 2. 9.
‖ Or, *plagues.*
[o] Lev. 26. 25, 26.
[p] Ps. 79. 2, 3.
[q] Isa. 1. 7. & 3. 25, 26.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselves in the thick groves, [r]and in the clefts of the rocks.

29 As in an orchard of olives upon every tree there are left three or four olives;

30 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard:

31 Even so in those days there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her ways and all her paths shall grow full of thorns, because no man shall travel there-through.

33 [t]The virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms; the women shall mourn, having no husbands; their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers.

34 In the wars shall their bridegrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Hear now these things, and understand them, [t]ye servants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it: believe not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the [u]plagues draw nigh, and are not slack.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth month bringeth forth her son, within two or three hours of her birth great pains compass her womb, which pains, when the child cometh forth, they slack not a moment:

39 Even so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourn, [x]and sorrows shall come upon it on every side.

40 O my people, hear my word: make you ready to the battle, and in those evils be even [y]as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose:

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that hath no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein:

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

44 [z]They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

46 [a]For strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, [b]and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their own persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sin, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore envieth a right honest and virtuous woman:

50 So shall righteousness hate iniquity, when she decketh herself, and shall accuse her to her face, when he cometh that shall defend him that diligently [c]searcheth out every sin upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reign among you.

53 Let not the sinner say [d]that he hath not sinned: for God shall burn coals of fire upon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, [e]their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made: [f]and it was made: Let the heaven be made; and it was created.

56 In his word were the stars made, and he knoweth the [g]number of them.

57 He searcheth the deep, and the treasures thereof; he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he [h]hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heavens like a vault; upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In [i]the desert hath he made springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might pour down from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 [k]He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life, and understanding.

62 Yea, and the [l]Spirit of Almighty God, which made allthings, [m]and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth,

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what ye think in your hearts, even them that sin, [n]and would hide their sin.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your works, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sins are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your own sins shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye do? [o]or how will ye hide your sins before God and his angels?

67 Behold, [p]God himself is the judge, fear him: leave off from your sins, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever: so shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and feed you, ‖being idle, with things offered unto idols.

69 And they that consent unto them shall be had in derision and in reproach, and trodden under foot.

70 [q]For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities, a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that fear the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be known who are my chosen; [r]and they shall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Hear, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord; behold the days of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the same.

75 [s]Be ye not afraid, neither doubt; for God is your guide,

76 And the [t]guide of them who keep my commandments and precepts, saith the Lord God: let not your sins weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themselves.

77 Woe be unto them that are bound with their sins, and covered with their iniquities, like as a field is covered over with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travel through!

78 It is ‖left undressed, and is cast into the fire [u]to be consumed therewith.

[r] Isa. 2. 19, 21.
[t] Isa. 4. 1.
[t] Ps. 135. 1.
[u] ver. 8.
[x] ver. 18, 19.
[y] Heb. 11. 13.
[z] 1 Cor. 7. 29.
[a] Deut. 28. 51.
[b] Deut. 28. 41.
[c] Jer. 17. 10.
[d] 1 John 1. 8, 10.
[e] Luke 16. 15.
[f] Gen. 1. 1.
[g] Ps. 147. 4.
[h] Job 26. 7.
[i] Isa. 41. 18. & 43. 19.
[k] Gen. 2. 7.
[l] Gen. 1. 2.
[m] 1 Cor. 2. 10.
[n] Job 34. 22.
[o] Ps. 139. 3, 12.
[p] Ps. 50. 6. & 75. 7.
‖ Or, *being unable to resist.*
[q] Acts 21. 27, 30.
[r] Ps. 66. 10. Zech. 13. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
[s] Isa. 41. 10.
[t] Ps. 48. 14.
‖ Or, *shut out.*
[u] Heb. 6. 8.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit's stock and devotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage and captivity.* 13 *His preferment, alms and charity in burying the dead; for which he is accused and fleeth, and after returneth to Nineve.*

THE book of the ‖words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the son of Ananiel, the son of Aduel, the son of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe [a]of Nephthali;

2 Who in the time of [b]Enemessar king of the Assyrians was led captive out of Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖properly Nephthali in Galilee above Aser.

3 I Tobit have walked all the days of my life in the way of truth and justice, and I did many alms-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine own country, in the land of Israel, being but young, [c]all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Jerusalem, [d]which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there*, where the temple of the habitation of the Most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the house of my father Nephthali, sacrificed ‖unto the [e]heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel by an everlasting decree, [f]having the first fruits and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorn; and them gave I at the altar to the priests the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gave to the sons of ‖Aaron, who ministered at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it every year at Jerusalem:

‖ Or, *acts.*
[a] Gen. 49. 21. Deut. 33. 23.
[b] 2 Kings 17. 3, 6.
‖ Or, *Kedes of Nephthali in Galilee,* Judg. 4. 8.
[c] 1 Kings 12. 16.
[d] Deut. 12. 5.
‖ Or, *to the power of Baal,* or, *the god Baal.*
[e] 1 Kings 12. 28, 30.
[f] Ex. 22. 29. Deut. 12. 6.
‖ Or, *Levi.*

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, [g]as Debora my father's mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine [h]own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineve, all my brethren and those that were of my kindred did eat of the [i]bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † myself from eating;

12 Because I remembered God with all my heart.

13 And the Most High gave me grace and favor before Enemessar, so that I was his † purveyor.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias, ‖ at Rages, a city of Media, ten talents of silver.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his son reigned in his stead; † whose estate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemessar I gave many alms to my brethren, [k]and gave my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walls of Nineve, I buried him.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slain any, when he was come, and [l]fled from Judea, I buried them privily; for in his wrath he killed many; but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Ninevites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid myself; understanding that I was sought for to be put to death, [m]I withdrew myself for fear.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there anything left me, besides my wife Anna and my son Tobias.

21 And there passed not five and fifty days before two of his sons [n]killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararath; and ‖ Sarchedonus his son reigned in his stead; who appointed over his father's accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus, my brother Anael's son.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to [o]Nineve. Now Achiacharus was [p]cup-bearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward and overseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him: and he was my brother's son.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead, and becometh blind. 11 His wife taketh in work to get her living. 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOW when I was come home again, and [a]my wife Anna was restored unto me, with my son Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is [b]the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sat down to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my son, Go and bring what [c]poor man soever thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindful of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I started up, and took him up into a room until the going down of the sun.

5 Then I returned, and washed myself, and ate my meat in heaviness.

6 Remembering that prophecy of [d]Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the sun I went [e]and made a grave, and buried him.

8 But my neighbors mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: [f]who fled away; and yet lo, he burieth the dead again.

9 The same night also I returned from the burial, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, [g]being polluted, and my face was uncovered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ sparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the sparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and ‖ a whiteness came in mine eyes; and I went to the physicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nourish me, until I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take women's works to do.

12 And when she had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in my house, and began to cry, I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stolen? render it to the owners; [h]for it is not lawful to eat anything that is stolen.

14 [i]But she replied upon me, It was given for a gift more than the wages. Howbeit I did not believe her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replied upon me, [k]Where are thine alms and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy works are known.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit, grieved with his wife's taunts, prayeth. 7 Sara, reproached by her father's maids, prayeth also. 17 An angel is sent to help them both.

THEN I being grieved [a]did weep, and in my sorrow prayed saying,

2 O Lord, thou art just, [b]and all thy works and all thy ways are mercy and truth, and thou judgest truly and justly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, punish me not for my sins and ignorances, [c]and *the sins* of my fathers, who have sinned before thee:

4 For they obeyed not thy commandments: wherefore thou hast delivered us for a spoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, [d]and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy [e]judgments are many and true: deal with me according to my sins and my fathers': because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deal with me [f]as seemeth best unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather than to live, because I have heard false reproaches, and have much sorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this distress, and go into the [g]everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 It came to pass the same day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her father's maids;

8 Because that she had been married to [h]seven husbands, whom Asmodeus the evil spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Dost thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thy husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore dost thou beat us for them? if they be dead, go thy ways after them, let us never see of thee either son or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowful, so that she thought to have [i]strangled herself; and she said, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I do this, it shall be a reproach unto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow unto the grave.

11 Then [k]she prayed towards the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thy holy and glorious name is blessed and honorable forever: [l]let all thy works praise thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face towards thee,

13 And say, [m]Take me out of the earth, that I may hear no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sin with man,

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of [n]my father, in the land of my captivity; I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heir, neither any ‖ near kinsman, nor any son of his alive to whom I may keep myself for a wife: my seven husbands are already dead; [o]and why should I live? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I hear no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both [p]were heard before the majesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heal them both, that is, to scale away the [q]whiteness of Tobit's eyes, and to give [r]Sara the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit; and to bind [s]Asmodeus the evil spirit; because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The self-same time came Tobit home, and entered into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAP. IV.

3 Tobit giveth instructions to his son Tobias, and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembered the [a]money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

[g] See Judg. 4. 4.
[h] Num. 36. 7.
[i] Gen. 43. 32.
† Gr. *my soul.*
Dan. 1. 8.
† Gr. *buyer.*
‖ Or, *in the land or country of Media.*
† Gr. *the ways of whom were unsettled.*
[k] Matt. 25. 35.
‖ Or, *behind the walls.*
[l] 2 Kings 19. 35, 36. Isa. 37. 36, 37. Ecclus. 48. 18, 21. 1 Macc. 7. 41. 2 Macc. 8. 19.
[m] Matt. 10. 23.
[n] 2 Kings 19. 37. 2 Chron. 32. 21.
‖ Or, *Esarhaddon.*
[o] ver. 3.
[p] Neh. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *Esarhaddon.*
[a] ch. 1. 20.
[b] Ex. 34. 22. Deut. 16. 9, 10, 11.
[c] ch. 1. 16, 17.
[d] Amos 8. 10.
[e] ch. 1. 17.
[f] ch. 1. 19.
[g] Num. 3. 11.
‖ Or, *swallows.*
‖ Or, *white films.*
‖ Or, *was hired to spin in the women's rooms.*
‖ Or, *her work.*
[h] Ex. 23. 4. Deut. 22. 1.
[i] Job 2. 9.
[k] ch. 1. 8, 16, 17.
‖ Or, *lo all things are known to thee*
[a] ch. 2. 7.
[b] Ps. 145. 17.
[c] Ex. 20. 5.
[d] Deut. 23. 15, 37.
[e] Rev. 19. 2.
[f] 1 Sam. 3. 18.
‖ Or, *dismissed*, or, *delivered.*
[g] Luke 16. 9.
[h] See Matt. 22. 25, 26.
[i] ver. 8.
[k] Dan. 6. 10.
[l] Ps. 145. 10.
[m] Jonah 4. 3, 8.
[n] ver. 10.
‖ Or, *brother.*
[o] ver. 13.
[p] Ps. 65. 2.
[q] ch. 2. 10.
[r] ver. 7.
[s] ver. 8.
[a] ch. 1. 14.

2 And said within himself, [b]I have wished for death; wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My son, when I am dead, bury me; and despise not thy mother, [c]but honour her all the days of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not.

4 Remember, my son, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her womb; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My son, [d]be mindful of the Lord our God all thy days, and let not thy will be set to sin, or to transgress his commandments: do [e]uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the ways of unrighteousness.

6 For if thou deal truly, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly.

7 [f]Give alms of thy substance; and when thou givest alms, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poor, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, [g]give alms accordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little:

9 For thou layest up a good [h]treasure for thyself against the day of necessity.

10 [i]Because that alms do deliver from death, and suffereth not to come into darkness.

11 For alms is a good gift unto all that give it in the sight of the Most High.

12 Beware of all [k]whoredom, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a [l]strange woman to wife, which is not of thy father's tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, my son, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my son, love [m]thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sons and daughters of thy people, in *not* taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdness is decay and great want: for lewdness is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the [n]wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will also repay thee: be [o]circumspect, my son, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conversation.

15 [p]Do that to no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkenness go with thee in thy journey.

16 [q]Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance [r]give alms; and let not thine eye be envious, when thou givest alms.

17 Pour out thy bread on the burial of the just, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Ask counsel of all that are wise, and despise not any counsel that is profitable.

19 [s]Bless the Lord thy God always, and desire of him that [t]thy ways may be directed, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsel; but the Lord himself giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore, my son, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signify this to thee, that [u]I committed ten talents to Gabael the *son* of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my son, that we are made poor: for thou hast much wealth, if thou [x]fear God, and depart from all sin, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him, and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for her son's departing.

TOBIAS then answered and said, [a]Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me,

2 But how can I receive the [b]money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and said unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee, while I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not; and he said unto him, Canst thou go with me to [c]Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother [d]Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said unto him, Tarry for me, till I tell my father.

8 Then he said unto him, Go, and tarry not. So he went in and said to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they [e]saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said unto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Dost thou seek for a tribe or family, or a hired man to go with thy son? Then Tobit said unto him, [f]I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the son of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother; be not now angry with me, because I have inquired to know thy tribe and thy family; for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Ananias and Jonathas, sons of that great Samaias, as we [g]went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first-born, and the tenths of the fruits: and they were not seduced [h]with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stock.

14 But tell me, [i]what wages shall I give thee? *wilt thou* a drachm a day, and things necessary, as to mine own son?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return safe, I will add something to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, [k]and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God, which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the [l]angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young man's dog with them.

17 But [m]Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our son? is he not the staff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 ‖ Be not greedy to add money to money, but let it be as refuse in respect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth suffice us.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister; he shall return in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, [n]and he shall return safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fish, and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel. 16 He teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, [a]and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the [b]angel said unto him, Take the fish. And the young man laid hold of the fish, ‖ and drew it to land.

4 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart and the liver and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him; and when they had roasted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew near to [c]Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the angel, Brother [d]Azarias, to what use is the heart and the liver and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath [e]whiteness in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come near to Rages,

10 The angel said to the young man, Brother, to-day we shall lodge with [f]Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one

[b] ch. 3. 13, 15.
[c] Ex. 20. 12. Ecclus. 7. 27.
[d] Ps. 78. 11. Mal. 3. 16.
[e] Mic. 6. 8.
[f] Prov. 3. 9. Ecclus. 4. 1. & 14. 13. Luke 14. 13.
[g] Ecclus. 35. 10.
[h] Matt. 5. 20.
[i] Ecclus. 29. 13.
[k] 1 Thess. 4. 3.
[l] Neh. 13. 23, 25.
[m] Rom. 9. 3. & 10. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 17.
[n] Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15.
[o] Eph. 5. 15.
[p] Matt. 7. 12. Luke 6. 31.
[q] Luke 14. 13.
[r] Matt. 6. 1.
[s] Ps. 103. 1, 2, 20, 21, 22.
[t] Ps. 119. 5.
[u] ch. 1. 14. ver. 1.
[x] Eccl. 12. 13.

[a] ch. 1. 20.
[b] ch. 4. 20.

[c] ch. 5. 20.
[d] ch. 4. 1, 20.
[e] Phil. 4. 21.
[f] ver. 8.
[g] ch. 1. 6.
[h] ch. 1. 4, 5.
[i] See ver. 11.
[k] See Gen. 24. 12.
[l] Ex. 23. 20.
[m] ch. 1. 9.
‖ Or, *let not money be added, but be the off-scouring of our son.*
‖ Or, *So long as God hath granted us to live this is sufficient.*
[n] Ps. 121. 7, 8.

[a] Gen. 28. 11.
[b] ch. 3. 17.
‖ Or, *cast it upon the land.*
[c] ch. 3. 7.
[d] ch. 5. 12.
[e] ch. 2. 10. & 3. 17.
[f] ch. 3. 7.

only daughter, named [g]Sara; I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ [h]right of her appertain, seeing thou only art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore hear me, and I will speak to her father; and when we return from Rages we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee than to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, [i]that this maid hath been given to seven men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 [k]And now I am the only son of my father, and I am afraid, lest, if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a [l]wicked spirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come unto her: wherefore I also fear lest I die, and bring my father's and my mother's life, because of me, to the grave with sorrow: for they have no other son to bury them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, [m]Dost thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore hear me, O my brother; for she shall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the [n]evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, [o]and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it:

17 And the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, [p]and pray to God [q]which is merciful, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and [r]she shall go with thee. Moreover, I suppose that she shall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was ‖ effectually joined to her.

CHAP. VII.

1 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter. 12 He giveth her in marriage unto him. 17 She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to [a]Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, [b]and Sara met them; and after they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin!

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are ye, brethren? To whom they said, we are of the sons of [c]Nephthali, [d]which are captives in Nineve.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive and in good health: and Tobias said, [e]He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the son of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit [f]was blind, he was sorrowful, and wept.

8 And likewise [g]Edna his wife and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully; and after that they had killed ‖ a ram of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to [h]Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou didst talk in the way, and let this business be despatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is [i]meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: nevertheless, I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to [k]seven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and swear one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the merciful God give you good success in all things.

13 Then he [l]called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife

[g] ch. 3. 7.
‖ Or, *inheritance.*
[h] Num. 27. 8. & 36. 8.
[i] ch. 3. 8.
[k] See ch. 5. 17.
[l] ch. 3. 8.
[m] ch. 4. 12, 13.
[n] ver. 14.
‖ Or, *embers.*
[o] ver. 4, 7.
[p] Phil. 4. 6.
[q] Ps. 103. 8.
[r] Gen. 24. 8.
‖ Or, *vehemently.*
[a] ch. 6. 5.
[b] See Gen. 24. 15.
[c] ch. 1. 1.
[d] ch. 1. 10.
[e] ch. 1. 9.
[f] ch. 2. 10.
[g] ver. 2.
‖ Or, *a sucking ram*, or, *lamb.* Junius,
[h] ch. 3. 17.
[i] ch. 6. 11, 12.
[k] ch. 5. 8.
‖ Or, *law.*
[l] See Gen. 24. 57.
[m] Num. 36. 6.
[n] ver. 7.
[o] See ver. 11.
[p] ch. 6. 16.
‖ Or, *licked.*
[q] Acts 17. 24.
[a] ch. 7. 11.
‖ Or, *embers.*
[b] ch. 6. 7.
[c] ch. 5. 2.
[d] ch. 6. 17.
[e] Gen. 2. 7.
[f] 1 Thess. 4. 4, 5.
[g] 1 Cor. 14. 16.
[h] ch. 7. 2.
[i] Ps. 147. 1.
[k] Eccl. 7. 14.
[l] ver. 4.
[m] Judg. 11. 10. Matt. 22. 1, 14. John 2. 1, 10.
[n] See Judg. 14. 12.
[a] ch. 5. 4.
[b] ch. 4. 1.
[c] ch. 1. 14.

to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after [m]the law of Moses and lead her away to thy father. [n]And he blessed them;

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument *of covenants*, [o]and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare another [p]chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither: and she wept, and she ‖ received the tears of her daughter, and said unto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter; the [q]Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise up to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead, but finding him alive, praiseth God, and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had [a]supped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembered the words of Raphael, and took the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon, [b]and made a smoke *therewith.*

3 The which smell when the evil spirit had smelled, he fled into the utmost parts of Egypt, and [c]the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, [d]and let us pray that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever; let the heavens bless thee, and all thy creatures.

6 [e]Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for a helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himself.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, [f]but uprightly: *therefore* mercifully ordain that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, [g]Amen.

9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, *I fear* lest he also be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said unto his [h]wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the door, and went in, and found them both asleep,

14 And came forth, and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel [i]praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise; therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, [k]for thou hast made me joyful; And that is not come to me which I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of [l]two that were the only-begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his servants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the [m]wedding-feast fourteen days.

20 For before the days of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till [n]the fourteen days of the marriage were expired;

21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father; and should have the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money. 6 The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THEN Tobias called [a]Raphael, and said unto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to [b]Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the days; and if I tarry long, he will be very sorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with [c]Gabael, and

gave him the hand-writing: who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding: and || Tobias blessed his wife.

|| Or, *Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife,* Junius.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their son. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with half of his goods, and blesseth them.

NOW Tobit his father [a]counted every day: and when the days of the journey were expired, and they came not,

[a] ch. 9. 4.

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sorry.

4 Then his wife said unto him, My son is dead, seeing he stayeth long; and she began to bewail him, and said,

5 *Now,* [b]*I care for nothing,* my son, *since I have let thee go,* the light of mine eyes.

[b] 1 Sam. 10. 2.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, [c]take no care, for he is safe.

[c] Phil. 4. 6.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not; my son is dead. And she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day-time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, until [d]the fourteen days of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there. Then Tobias said to Raguel, [e]Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to see me.

[d] ch. 8. 20.

[e] Gen. 24. 54, 56.

8 But his father-in-law said unto him, Tarry with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No; but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattle, and money:

11 And [f]he blessed them, and [g]sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children.

[f] Gen. 24. 60.

[g] Gen. 24. 59.

12 And he said to his daughter, [h]Honour thy father and thy mother-in-law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee. And he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, my dear brother, and grant that I may see thy children [i]of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoice before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee || of special trust: wherefore do not entreat her evil.

[h] Ex 20. 12.

[i] Job 42. 16.

|| Or, *to be safely kept.*

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias's mother spieth her son coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the door, and recovereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, and welcometh his daughter-in-law.

AFTER these things Tobias [a]went his way, praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew near unto [b]Nineve.

[a] Acts 8. 39.

[b] Gen. 10. 11.

2 Then [c]Raphael said to Tobias, thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leave thy father:

[c] ch. 9. 1.

3 Let us haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.

4 And take in thy hand the gall of the fish. So they went their way, [d]and the dog went after them.

[d] ch. 5. 16.

5 Now Anna sat looking about toward the way for her son.

6 And when she espied him coming, she said to his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and [e]the man that went with him.

[e] ch. 5. 8.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and [f]the whiteness shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

[f] ch. 2. 10.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and [g]fell upon the neck of her son, and said unto him, Seeing I have seen thee, my son, from henceforth [h]I am content to die. And they wept both.

[g] Gen. 46. 29.

[h] Gen. 46. 30.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the door, and stumbled; but his son ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father; and he strake of the gall on his father's eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them;

13 And [i]the whiteness pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he saw his son, he fell upon his neck.

[i] ver. 8.

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy name for ever; and blessed are all thy holy angels:

15 For thou hast scourged, [k]and hast taken pity *on me:* for behold, I see my son Tobias. And his son went in rejoicing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

[k] Ps. 103. 13.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter-in-law at the gate of [l]Nineve, rejoicing, and praising God: and they which saw him go marvelled [m]because he had received his sight.

[l] ver. 1.

[m] ver. 11, 12, 13.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came near to Sara his daughter-in-law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: [n]God be blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and *blessed be* thy father and thy mother. And there was joy among all his brethren which were at Nineve.

[n] ver. 14.

18 And Achiacharus, || and Nasbas his brother's son, came:

19 And Tobias's wedding was kept [o]seven days with great joy.

|| Junius, *who is also called Nasbas.*

[o] Judg. 14. 12.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his pains. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them. 15 He telleth them that he was an angel, and was seen no more.

THEN Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, My son, [a]see that the man have his wages, which went with thee, and thou must give him more.

[a] ch. 5. 14, 15.

2 And Tobias said unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of those things which I have brought:

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, [b]and made whole my wife, [c]and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

[b] ch. 7. 11. & 8. 2, 3.

[c] ch. 9. 5.

4 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he said unto him, [d]Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.

[d] ver. 2.

6 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnify him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the sight of all that live. [e]It is good to praise God, and exalt his name, and || honourably to shew forth the works of God; therefore be not slack to praise him.

[e] Ps. 117. 1. || Or, *with honour.*

7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God. Do that which is good, [f]and no evil shall touch you.

[f] 1 Pet. 3. 13.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and alms, and righteousness. [g]A little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness. It is better to give alms than to lay up gold:

[g] Ps. 37. 16.

9 For alms doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sin. Those that exercise alms and righteousness shall be filled with life:

10 But they that sin [h]are enemies to their own life.

[h] Prov. 8. 36.

11 [i]Surely I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keep close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

[i] Amos 3. 7.

12 Now therefore, when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter-in-law, [k]I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy One: and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

[k] Acts 10. 4.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner † to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Gr. *to go and bury.* ch. 2. 4.

14 And [l]now God hath sent me to heal thee and Sara thy daughter-in-law.

[l] ch. 3. 17.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the Holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and [m]fell upon their faces: for they feared.

[m] Judg. 13. 20.

17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you; praise God therefore.

18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came: wherefore praise him for ever.

19 [n]All these days I did appear unto you; but I did neither eat nor drink, but ye did see a vision.

[n] Gen. 18. 8. & 19. 3. Judg. 13. 16.

20 Now therefore give God thanks; for I go up to him that sent me; but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they arose, [o]they saw him no more.

[o] Acts 8. 39.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

THEN Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoicing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth forever, and blessed be his kingdom.

2 [a]For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

[a] Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Wis. 16. 13.

3 [b]Confess him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatness, and extol him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 [c]If ye turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you, and confess him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extol the everlasting King. In the land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a sinful nation. O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him: [d]who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extol my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoice in his greatness.

8 Let all men speak, [e]and let all praise him for *his* righteousness.

9 O Jerusalem, the holy city, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy children's works, and will have mercy again on the sons of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, [f]*for he is* good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and ‖ let him make joyful there in thee those that are captives, and love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

11 [g]Many nations shall come from far to the name of the Lord God [h]with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed *are* all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoice and be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall bless the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed *are* [i]they which love thee, *for* they shall rejoice in thy ‖ peace: blessed *are* they which have been sorrowful for all thy scourges; for they shall rejoice for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

15 Let [k]my soul bless God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with [l]sapphires, and emeralds, and precious stone: thy walls, and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the [m]streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryl, and carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Alleluia; and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God, which hath extolled it [n]for ever.

CHAP. XIV.

Tobit giveth instructions to his son, specially to leave Nineve. 11 He and his wife die and are buried. 12 Tobias removeth to Ecbatane, and there dieth, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineve.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight years: [a]and he gave alms, and he ‖ increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, [b]he called his son, and the six sons of his son, and said to him, My son, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my son, for I surely believe those things which [c]Jonas the prophet spake of Nineve, that it shall be overthrown; and that for a time peace shall rather be in [d]Media; and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land: and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time;

5 [e]And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they shall build a temple, [f]but not like to the first, until the time of that age be fulfilled; and afterward they shall return from *all* places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for ever with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turn, and fear the Lord God truly, [g]and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confess God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all those which love the Lord God in truth and justice shall rejoice, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now, my son, [h]depart out of Nineve, because that those things which the prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to pass.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, [i]and shew thyself merciful and just, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me; but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my son, how Aman handled [k]Achiacharus that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkness, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darkness. ‖ Manasses gave alms, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him; but Aman fell into the snare, and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my son, [l]consider what alms doeth, and how righteousness doth deliver. When he had said these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed, being a hundred and eight and fifty years old; and ‖ he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father. But Tobias departed with his wife and children to [m]Ecbatane to [n]Raguel his father-in-law,

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother-in-law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobit's.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, [o]being a hundred and seven and twenty years old.

15 But before he died, he heard of [p]the destruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he rejoiced over Nineve.

[b] Ps. 18.49. Rom.15.9.
[a] Acts 10. ‖ Or, *did more and more fear.*
[b] Gen.49.1.
[c] 1 Kings 8. 47, 51.
[c] Jonah 1. 2.
[d] ch. 1. 14.
[c] Ezra 3. 8. & 6. 14.
[d] Joel 2.14.
[f] Ezra 3. 12, 13.
‖ *For ever* is not in the Roman copy.
[e] Ps. 67. 5.
‖ Or, *he will lay a scourge upon the works of thy children.*
[g] Hos.14.8.
[f] Ps. 106.1.
‖ Or, *to make.*
[h] Gen. 19. 12, 13.
[g] Isa. 2. 3.
[i] Mic. 6. 8.
[h] Ps.72.10.
[k] ch. 1. 21, 22.
‖ Or, *preserved.*
[i] Ps. 122.6.
‖ Junius readeth *Nitzba.*
‖ Or, *prosperity.*
‖ Roman, *which he had set.*
[k] Ps.103.2.
[l] ch. 1. 16. Acts 10. 2.
[l] Rev. 21. 19.
‖ Or, *they.*
[m] ver. 18. Rev.21.21.
[m] ch. 7. 1.
[n] ch. 11. 1.
‖ Or, *possessed.*
[o] Job 42.17.
[p] ver. 4.

JUDITH.

CHAP. I.

Arphaxad doth fortify Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh war against him, and craveth aid. 12 He threateneth those that would not aid him, and killeth Arphaxad, and returneth to Nineve.

IN the twelfth year of the reign of [a]Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineve, [b]the great city; in the days of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane [c]walls round about of stones hewn three cubits broad and six cubits long, and made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And set the towers thereof upon the gates of it, a hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubits:

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the breadth of them was forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in array of his footmen:

5 Even in those days king Nabuchodonosor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hill-country, and all they that dwelt by [d]Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the sons of Chelod, assembled themselves to the battle.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians sent unto all that dwelt in [e]Persia, and to all that dwelt westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the sea-coast,

8 And to those among the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher [f]Galilee, and the great plain of Esdrelom,

9 And to all that were in [g]Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betana, and Chellus, and Kades; [h]and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Ramesse, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Until ye come beyond Tanis and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, until ye come to the borders of [i]Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battle; for they were not afraid *of*

[a] Tobit 14. 15.
[b] Jonah 1. 2. & 3. 2, 3.
[c] Ps. 127.1. ver. 14.
[d] Gen.2.14.
[e] Dan.10.1.
[f] John 4.3.
[g] John 4.4.
[h] Gen. 15. 18.
[i] Acts 8.27.

him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and sware by his throne and kingdom, that he would surely be avenged upon all those coasts of [k]Cilicia, and [l]Damascus, and [m]Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till ye come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then he marched in battle-array with his power against king Arphaxad in the seventeenth year, and he prevailed in his battle: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the [n]towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also [o]Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to [p]Nineve, both he and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he took his ease, and banqueted, both he and his army, a hundred and twenty days.

CHAP. II.

1 Holofernes is appointed general, and charged to spare none that will not yield. 15 His army and provision. 23 The places which he won and wasted as he went.

AND [a]in the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth day of the first month, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, [b]as he said, avenge himself on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and [c]concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy [d]all flesh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chief captain of his army, which was †next unto him, and said unto him,

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen a hundred and twenty thousand; and the number of horses with their riders twelve thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the west country, because they disobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me ‖earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them:

8 So that their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead, till it overflow:

9 And [e]I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt go forth, and take beforehand for me all their coasts: and if they will yield themselves unto thee, thou shalt reserve them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebel, let not thine eye spare them; but put them to the slaughter, and spoil them wheresoever thou goest.

12 For [f]as I live, and [g]by the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by my hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgress none of the commandments of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and defer not to do them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called [h]all the governors and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur;

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battle, as his lord had commanded him, [i]unto a hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback;

16 And he ranged them, as a great army is ordered for the war.

17 [k]And he took camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number; and sheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision:

18 And plenty of victual for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the king's house.

Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and [l]to cover all the face of the earth westward with the chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countries came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was [m]without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve three days' journey towards the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth near the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-country;

23 And destroyed [n]Phud and [o]Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of [p]Ismael, which were toward the wilderness at the south of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates and went through [q]Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till ye come to the sea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were towards the south, over against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of [r]Madian, and burned up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep-cotes.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus in the time of [s]wheat harvest, and burned up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countries, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, which were in [t]Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan; and they that dwelt in [u]Azotus and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea-coast entreat for peace. 7 Holofernes is received there, yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 He cometh near to Judea.

SO they sent ambassadors unto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor [a]the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses and all our places, [b]and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, even our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy servants; come and deal with them as seemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to [c]Holofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garrisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the country round about received them with [d]garlands, with [e]dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over against ‖Esdraelon near unto ‖Judea, over against the †great strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole month, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Jews are afraid of Holofernes, and fortify the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOW the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, [a]and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 [b]Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were [c]troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people ‖of Judea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the altar, and the house, were sanctified [d]after the profanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba and Esora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And possessed themselves beforehand of all the tops of the

[k] Acts 22.3.
[l] Acts 9. 2.
[m] Isa. 7. 1.
[n] Gen. 10. 6.
[o] Gen. 10. 22.
[p] Gen. 16. 15.
[q] Acts 7. 2.
[r] Ex. 2.15.
[s] Ruth 2. 23.
[t] Isa. 23. 4, 15.
[u] Acts 8. 40.
[a] See ch. 1. 1.
[b] ch. 1. 12.
[c] 1 Sam.20. 7. & 25. 17.
[d] ver. 1.
[e] ver. 13.
[f] Gen. 42. 15.
[g] ch. 1. 12.
[h] ver. 2.
[i] ver. 5.
[k] Judg.6.5.
[l] ver. 7.
[m] Judg.6.5.
[n] ver. 3.
[o] ch. 2. 4.
[p] ver. 1.
[a] ch. 2. 5.
[b] ch. 2. 27.
[c] ch. 2. 4.
[d] Acts 14. 13.
[e] Ps. 150.4.
[a] ch. 3. 8.
[b] ch. 2. 28.
[c] Ps. 137.5, 6.
[d] Ps. 74. 7. & 79. 1. Dan. 9.27. 1 Mac. 1. 31, 39.

† Gr. *second man.*
‖ After the manner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water were wont to be given, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea. *Herodotus.*
‖ Or, *Esdrelom.*
‖ Or, *Doter Dothan,* Junius. Gen.37.17.
† Gr. *great saw.*
‖ Or, *out of Judea.*

high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the provision of war: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the high priest, which was in those days in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwell in Bethulia, and Betomestham, which is over against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open country, near to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-country: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easy to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait, ‖ for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the ‖[e]ancients of the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

9 Then every man of Israel [f]cried to God with great fervency, and with great vehemency did they humble their souls:

10 Both they, [g]and their wives, and their children, [h]and their cattle, and every stranger and hireling, and their servants bought with money, put sackcloth upon their loins.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all [i]with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoice at.

13 [k]So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many days in all Judea and Jerusalem before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high priest, [l]and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministered unto the Lord, had their loins girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their [m]mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

1 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Jews are, and what their God had done for them. 21 He adviseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THEN was it declared to Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, that [a]the children of Israel had prepared for war, and had [b]shut up the passages of the hill-country, and had fortified †all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champaign countries:

2 Wherewith [c]he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governors of the sea-coast,

3 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Chanaan, who this people is that dwelleth [d]in the hill-country, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captain of their army;

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, [e]more than all the inhabitants of the west.

5 [f]Then said Achior, [g]the captain of all the sons of Ammon, Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth concerning this people, which dwelleth near thee, and inhabiteth the hill-countries: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant.

6 This people are descended of the Chaldeans:

7 [h]And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow [i]the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldea.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many days.

9 Then [k]their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan: where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattle.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Chanaan, [l]they went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, [m]and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose up against them, [n]and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in [o]brick, and made them slaves.

12 Then they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: so the [p]Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

13 And [q]God dried the Red sea before them,

14 And [r]brought them †to mount Sina, and Cades-Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wilderness.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing over Jordan they possessed all the hill-country.

16 [s]And they cast forth before them the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that country many days.

17 And whilst they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God [t]that hateth iniquity was with them.

18 [u]But when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battles very sore, [x]and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But [y]now they are returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in [z]the hill-country; for it was desolate.

20 Now therefore, my lord and governor, [a]if there be any error in this people, and they sin against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ruin, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now pass by, lest their Lord defend them, and [b]their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent murmured, and the chief men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea-side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is [c]a people that have no strength nor power †for a strong battle.

24 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey to be devoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

1 Holofernes despiseth God: he threateneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receive and hear him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the [a]tumult of men that were about the council was ceased, Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur said unto Achior and all the Moabites before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among us as to-day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? [b]and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants [c]will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and [d]their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth: for he said, None of my words shall be in vain.

5 And thou, Achior, [e]a hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, until I take vengeance of this nation [f]that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, pass through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I return.

7 Now therefore [g]my servants shall bring thee back into the hill-country, and shall set thee in one of the cities [h]of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish, till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou persuade thyself in thy mind that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vain.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his servants, that waited in

[e] Or, *ancients.*
[f] Jonah 1. 5.
[g] Zech. 12. 12.
[h] Jonah 3. 8.
[i] Zeph. 3. 9.
[k] Ps. 106. 44.
[l] Joel 2. 17.
[m] Ex. 28. 4.
[a] ch. 4. 1.
[b] ch. 4. 7.
[c] ch. 1. 12.
[d] Luke 1. 30.
[e] ch. 3. 1.
[f] ch. 6. 5, 8, 11.
[g] ver. 2.
[h] Gen. 11. 31.
[i] Josh. 24. 15.
[k] Gen. 12. 1. & 15. 7. Neh. 9. 7.
[l] Gen. 46. 5, 6, 7.
[m] Ex. 1. 7.
[n] Ex. 1. 8, 9, 10.
[o] Ex. 1. 11.
[p] Ex. 12. 31, 33.
[q] Ex. 14. 21.
[r] Ex. 19. 1.
[s] Josh. 12. 7, 8.
[t] Hab. 1. 13.
[u] Judg. 2. 11. & 3. 8.
[x] 2 Kings 25. 1, 11.
[y] Ezra 1. 1, 5.
[z] ver. 3.
[a] 1 Kings 8. 46.
[b] Rom. 8. 31.
[c] ver. 3.
[a] ch. 5. 22.
[b] See Isa. 36. 18, 19, 20.
[c] ch. 5. 24.
[d] ch. 2. 8.
[e] ver. 2.
[f] ch. 5. 12, 13.
[g] ver. 6.
[h] ch. 4. 7.

‖ Or, *Esdrelom.*
‖ Or, *plain.*
† Gr. *into the way of the wilderness of Sina.*
‖ Or, *two against all.*
‖ Or, *governors.*
† Gr. *all the top.*
‖ Or, *went out of.*
† Gr. *against a mighty army.*

his [f]tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into [k]the plain, and they went from the midst of the plain into the hill-country, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that used [l]a sling kept them from coming up by casting of stones against them.

13 Nevertheless, having gotten privily under the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their [m]lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came unto him, and loosed him, and brought him into [n]Bethulia, and presented him to the governors of the city:

15 Which were in those days Ozias the son of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothonial, and Charmis the son of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all [o]the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women, to the assembly, and they sat Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared unto them the words of [p]the council of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people [q]fell down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying,

19 O [r]Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and look upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day.

20 Then [s]they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly unto his house, and made a feast to the elders; [t]and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

[f] ch. 5. 22.
[k] ver. 7.
[l] 1 Sam. 17. 40.
[m] ch. 5. 24.
[n] ver. 10.
[o] Ezek. 8. 11.
[p] ver. 1.
[q] Ps. 72. 11.
[r] ch. 5. 8.
[s] ver. 19.
[t] Ps. 50. 15.

CHAP. VII.

Holofernes besieged Bethulia, and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmur against the governors, who promise to yield within five days.

THE next day Holofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remove their camp against [a]Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill-country, and to make war against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of war was [b]a hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, besides the baggage, and other men that were afoot among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley near unto Bethulia, [c]by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth ‖ over Dothaim even to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto †Cyamon, which is over against Esdraelom.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, [d]Now will these men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills, are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and [e]watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Holofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia;

7 And viewed [f]the passages up to the city, and came to [g]the fountains of their waters, and took them, and set garrisons of men of war over them, and he himself removed toward his people.

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Esau, and all the governors of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their [h]spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easy to come up to the tops of their mountains.

[a] ch. 6. 14.
[b] See ch. 2. 5.
[c] ch. 6. 11.
‖ Or, *from Dothaim*, Junius.
† Gr. *beanfield.*
[d] Num. 22. 4.
[e] Hab. 2. 1.
[f] ch. 4. 7.
[g] ch. 6. 11.
[h] 1 Sam. 17. 45. Ps. 20. 7. & 33. 16, 17

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battle-array, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands [i]the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain:

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence; [k]so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed [l]with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwelt.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward; because they [m]rebelled, and [n]met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Holofernes and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and [o]took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-country over against [p]Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is near unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur; and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and [q]covered the face of the whole land; and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the [r]children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horsemen, four and thirty days, [s]so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women [t]and young men fainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to [u]Ozias, and to the chief of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

24 God be [x]judge between us and you: for ye have done us great injury, [y]in that ye have not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we have no helper: [z]but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver the whole city for a spoil to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, than to die for thirst: for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28 [a]We take to witness against you the heaven and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sins and the sins of our fathers, ‖ that he do not according as we have said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly; and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said [b]Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five days, in the which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us; [c]for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these days pass, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people, every one to their own charge, and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses: [d]and they were very low brought in the city.

[i] ver. 13.
‖ Or, *pits.*
[k] Ex. 17. 3.
[l] Ex. 16. 3.
[m] ch. 2. 11.
[n] ch. 3. 1.
[o] ver. 13.
[p] ver. 3.
[q] ch. 2. 7.
[r] Ex. 14. 10.
[s] ver. 13.
[t] Isa. 40. 30.
[u] ch. 6. 15.
[x] Ex. 5. 21.
[y] ch. 3. 1.
[z] Judg. 2. 14. & 4. 2.
[a] Deut. 30. 19.
‖ Or, *lest he do*, meaning Holofernes.
[b] ver. 23.
[c] Isa. 54. 7.
[d] Ps. 116. 3.

CHAP. VIII.

The state and behaviour of Judith, a widow. 12 *She blameth the governors for their promise to yield, and adviseth them to trust in God.* 28 *They excuse their promise.* 32 *She promiseth to do something for them.*

NOW at that time Judith heard thereof, which was the daughter of [a]Merari, the son of Ox, the son of Joseph, the son of Oziel, the son of Elcia, the son of Ananias, the son of Gideon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Acitho, the son of Eliu, the son of Eliab, the son of Nathaneel, the son of ‖ Samael, the son of Salasadai, the son of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in [b]the barley-harvest.

3 For [c]as he stood overseeing them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia; and they buried him with his fathers in the field between [d]Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judith was a widow in her house three years and four months.

5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loins, and ware her widow's apparel.

6 And [e]she fasted all the days of her widowhood, save the eves of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts and solemn days of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold, and silver, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and cattle, and lands; ‖ and she remained upon them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard [f]the evil words of the people against the governor, that they fainted for lack of water; for Judith had heard all [g]the words that Ozias had spoken unto them, and that he had sworn to deliver the city unto the Assyrians after five days;

10 Then she sent her waiting woman, that had the government of all things that she had, to call Ozias and [h]Chabris and Charmis, [i]the ancients of the city.

11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them, Hear me now, O ye governors of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that ye have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this [k]oath which ye made and pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unless within these days the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now who are ye that have [l]tempted God this day, and stand instead of God among the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but ye shall never know any thing.

14 For ye cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: [m]then how can ye search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within these five days, [n]he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day, or to destroy us before our enemies.

16 Do not ‖ bind the counsels of the Lord our God: for [o]God is not as man, that he may be threatened; neither is he as the son of man, that he should be wavering.

17 Therefore let us [p]wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will hear our voice, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these days, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city, among us, which worship gods made with hands, [q]as hath been aforetime.

19 For the which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God, therefore [r]we trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Judea shall lie waste, [s]and our sanctuary shall be spoiled; and he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, wheresoever we shall be in bondage; [t]and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possess us.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, [u]and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar, rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to [x]Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to [y]Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mother's brother.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire, as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: [z]but the Lord doth scourge them that come near unto him, to admonish them.

28 Then said [a]Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested; but from the beginning of thy days all the people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thy heart is good.

30 [b]But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon ourselves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now [c]pray you for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Judith unto them, Hear me, and I will do a thing which shall go throughout all generations to the children of our nation.

33 Ye shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the days that ye have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will [d]visit Israel by my hand.

34 But inquire not ye of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes unto her, [e]Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Judith humbleth herself, and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.*

THEN Judith [a]fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed; and about the time [b]that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judith cried with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father [c]Simeon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach; [d]for thou saidst, It shall not be so; and yet they did so:

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they dyed their bed in blood, being deceived, and smotest the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones;

4 [e]And hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided among thy dear children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred [f]the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, hear me also [g]a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before and which ensued after; thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, [h]what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here: for all thy ways are prepared, and thy judgments are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For, behold, the Assyrians [i]are multiplied in their power; they are exalted with horse and man; they glory in the strength of their footmen; they trust in shield and spear, and bow and sling; and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battles: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: [k]for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with the sword the horn of thine altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into my hand, which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

[a] 1 Chron. 6. 29.
‖ Or, *Samaliel.*
[b] Ruth 1. 22.
[c] 2 Kings 4. 18, 19, 20.
[d] ch. 4. 6.
[e] Luke 2. 37.
‖ Or, *and she kept them.*
[f] ch. 7. 22, 28.
[g] ch. 7. 30, 31.
[h] ch. 6. 15.
[i] ch. 6. 16.
[k] ver. 9.
[l] Ps. 95. 9.
[m] Job 11. 7. Rom. 11. 33, 34.
[n] Dan. 4. 35.
‖ Or, *engage.*
[o] Num. 23. 19. Isa. 55. 6, 8.
[p] Gen. 49. 18
‖ Or, *town.*
[q] Judg. 2. 11. & 4. 1. & 6. 1.
[r] Ps. 125. 1.
[s] Ps. 74. 7.
‖ Or, *fear.*
[t] Deut. 28. 37.
[u] ver. 21.
[x] Gen. 22. 1.
[y] Gen. 28. 7.
[z] Prov. 3. 12.
[a] ver. 10.
[b] ch. 7. 22.
[c] Jam. 5. 14, 15, 16, 17, 18.
[d] Luke 1. 68.
[e] Mark 5. 34.
[a] Josh. 7. 6.
[b] Ps. 141. 2.
[c] Gen. 34. 1, 25.
[d] Deut. 5. 18.
[e] Gen. 34. 29.
[f] Ezra 9. 2.
[g] Ps. 68. 5.
[h] Eph. 1. 11.
[i] ch. 2. 15, 16, 17.
[k] ch. 8. 21.

10 [l]Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant; break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman.

11 [m]For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, a helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, [n]O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, [o]Lord of the heavens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, hear thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and [p]deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruel things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of [q]Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make [r]every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

1 *Judith doth set forth herself.* 10 *She and her maid go forth into the camp.* 17 *The watch take and conduct her to Holofernes.*

NOW after that she had ceased [a]to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called [b]her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she abode in the sabbath-days, and in her feast-days,

3 And pulled off [c]the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed herself with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a †tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was clad during the life of [d]Manasses her husband.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and [e]put about her her bracelets, and her chains, and her rings, and her ear-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked herself bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oil, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread; so she ‖folded all these things together, and laid them upon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there [f]Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, [g]and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, [h]the God of our fathers, give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises, to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem. Then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof ye have spoken with me. So they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judith went out, she, and her maid with her; and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, [i]and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the [k]Assyrians met her,

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? [l]And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed:

13 And I am coming before Holofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth; and I will shew him a way whereby he shall go, and win all the hill-country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, [m]they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, until they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thy heart, but shew unto him [n]according to thy word; and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them a hundred men ‖to accompany her and her maid; and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 [o]And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbour, [p]Who would despise this people that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay near Holofernes went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into [q]the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested upon his bed under a canopy, which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her; and he came out before his tent with silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judith was come before him and his servants, [r]they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; [s]and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

3 *Holofernes asketh Judith the cause of her coming.* 6 *She telleth him how and when he may prevail.* 20 *He is much pleased with her wisdom and beauty.*

THEN said Holofernes unto her, Woman, [a]be of good comfort, fear not in thy heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor, [b]the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people [c]that dwelleth in the mountains had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safeguard; [d]be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter:

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the servants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judith said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thy handmaid to speak in thy presence, [e]and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thy handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to pass by thee; and my lord shall not fail of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor [f]king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, [g]who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not only men shall serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattle, and the fowls of the air, shall live by thy power under Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we have heard of thy wisdom and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art ‖excellent in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful in feats of war.

9 Now as concerning the matter, [h]which Achior did speak in thy council, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and governor, reject not his word; but [i]lay it up in thy heart, for it is true; for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sin against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals fail them, [k]and all their water is scant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattle, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are resolved to spend the first-fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oil, which they had sanctified, [l]and reserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem before the face of our God; the which things it is not lawful for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also

[l] Judg. 4. 11. & 5. 26
[m] Judg. 7. 2. 2 Chron. 14. 11. & 16. 8. & 20. 6.
[n] Gen. 32. 9.
[o] Acts 17 24.
[p] ver. 10.
[q] Ps. 48. 2.
[r] Dan. 6. 26.
[a] ch. 9. 1.
[b] ch. 8. 33.
[c] ch. 8. 5.
† Gr. *mitre.*
[d] ch. 8. 2.
[e] Gen. 24. 22.
‖ Or, *wrapped, or, packed.*
[f] ch. 8. 35.
[g] ver. 3.
[h] Acts 24. 14.
[i] ch. 6. 11.
[k] ch. 9. 7.
[l] ch. 9. 10, 13.
[m] ver. 7.
[n] ver. 13.
‖ Or, *and they prepared a chariot for her.*
[o] ver. 14.
[p] ch. 5. 23.
[q] ver. 18.
[r] ver. 14, 19.
[s] See Ps. 72. 9. Isa. 49. 23.
[a] ch. 10. 16.
[b] ch. 6. 4.
[c] ch. 5. 3.
[d] ver. 1.
[e] ch. 10. 13.
[f] ver. 1.
[g] ch. 9. 10, 13.
‖ Or, *in favour.*
[h] ch. 5. 5.
‖ Or, *gat him.*
[i] Ps. 37. 31. & 119. 11.
[k] ch. 7. 22.
[l] Matt. 12. 4.

that dwell here have done the like, to bring them a license from the senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, [m]and they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thy handmaid, knowing all this, [n]am fled from their presence; and God hath sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall hear it.

17 For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven [o]day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sins:

18 And I will come and shew it unto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And [p]I will lead thee through the midst of Judea, until thou come before Jerusalem; and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof; and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and [q]a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Holofernes and all his servants; and they marvelled at [r]her wisdom, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both [s]for beauty of face, and wisdom of words.

22 Likewise Holofernes said unto her, [t]God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, [u]thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

a Judith will not eat of Holofernes' meat. 7 She tarrieth three days in the camp, and every night goeth forth to pray. 13 Bagoas moveth her to be merry with Holofernes, who for joy of her company drinketh much.

THEN he commanded to bring her in where his plate was set; and bade that they should prepare for her [a]of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine.

2 And Judith said, I [b]will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence; but provision shall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

3 Then Holofernes said unto her, If thy provision should fail, how should we give thee the like? for there be none with us of [c]thy nation.

4 Then said Judith unto him, As thy soul liveth, my lord, thy handmaid shall not spend those things that I have, before the Lord work by my hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then [d]the servants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Holofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thy handmaid [e]may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Holofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the camp three days, and went out in the night into [f]the valley of Bethulia, and washed herself in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising up of the children of her people.

9 So she came in clean, and remained in the tent, until she did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Holofernes made a feast to [g]his own servants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and persuade this [h]Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let [i]such a woman go, not having had her company; for if we draw her not unto us, she will laugh us to scorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Holofernes, and came to her, and he said, [k]Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drink wine,

[m] ver. 11. [m] 1 Sam. 18. 18.
[n] ver. 3. [n] ch. 10. 3, 4.
[o] Luke 2. 37. Acts 26. 7. [o] ver. 11.
[p] 2 Kings 6. 19. [p] ver. 13.
[q] Ex. 11. 7. ‖ Or, *bark.* ‖ Or, *these things have I spoken.* [q] ver. 2.
[r] See ver. 8. [r] ver. 18.
[s] ch. 10. 19.
[t] Gen. 45. 5, 7. [a] ch. 12. 10.
[u] Ruth 1. 16.
[b] Ecclus. 31. 20, 25.
[a] Dan. 1. 5. [c] ch. 12. 6.
[d] 1 Sam. 1. 13.
[b] Gen. 43. 32. Dan. 1. 8. Tobit 1. 11. [e] ch. 10. 8.
[c] ch. 10. 12.
[f] Judg. 16. 28.
[d] ch. 10. 30. [g] See Judg. 4. 21.
[e] ch. 11. 17. [h] ver. 3.
[f] ch. 13. 10. [i] ch. 12. 7.
[k] ch. 10. 9.
[g] ver. 5. [l] ch. 7. 23.
[h] ch. 10. 12. [m] Ps. 107. 8, 15, 21, 31.
[i] ch. 11. 21.
[k] ch. 11. 1. [n] ver. 10.

and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, [l]which serve in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judith unto him, [m]Who am I now, that I should gainsay my lord? surely whatsoever pleaseth him I will do speedily, and it shall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, [n]and decked herself with her apparel, and all her woman's attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her over against Holofernes, which she had received of [o]Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judith came in and sat down, Holofernes heart was ravished with her, and his mind was moved, and he desired greatly her company; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 Then said Holofernes unto her, Drink now, [p]and be merry with us.

18 So Judith said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day more than all the days since I was born.

19 Then she took and ate and drank before him what [q]her maid had prepared.

20 And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine than he had drunk at any time in one day, [r]since he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Judith is left alone with Holofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to give her strength. 7 She cutteth off his head while he slept, and returneth with it to Bethulia. 17 They seeing it, commend her.

NOW when the evening was come, [a]his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord; and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Judith was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with [b]wine.

3 Now Judith had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said she would go forth [c]to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judith, standing by his bed, said [d]in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of my hands for [e]the exaltation of Jerusalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against us.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed which was at Holofernes' head, and took down his falchion from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, [f]Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 [g]And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gave Holofernes' head to [h]her maid;

10 And she put it in her bag of meat: so they twain went together according to their custom unto prayer: and when they passed the camp, they compassed [i]the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judith afar off to the watchmen [k]at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God, is with us, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called [l]the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, [m]Praise, praise God, praise God, I say, for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by my hands this night.

15 So [n]she took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Holofernes, the chief captain

of the army of Assur, and behold the canopy, wherein he did lie in his drunkenness; and the Lord hath smitten him [o]by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath [p]deceived him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sin with me, [q]to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias unto her, O daughter, [r]blessed art thou of the most high God above all the women upon the earth: and [s]blessed be the Lord God, [t]which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn these things to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of [u]our nation, but hast revenged our ruin, walking a straight way before our God. And all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Achior heareth Judith shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Holofernes is hanged up. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THEN said Judith unto them, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this [a]head, and hang it upon the highest place of your walls.

2 And so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sun shall come forth upon the earth, take ye [b]every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and set ye a captain over them, as though ye would go down into the field toward [c]the watch of the Assyrians; but go not down.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Holofernes, but shall not find him: then fear shall fall upon them, [d]and they shall flee before your face.

4 So ye and all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they go.

5 But before ye do these things, call me [e]Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias; and when he was come, and saw the head of Holofernes in a man's hand in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, [f]he fell at Judith's feet, and reverenced her, and said, [g]Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Juda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these days. Then Judith declared unto him in the midst of the people all that she had done, from the day that she went forth until that hour she spake unto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, [h]the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyful noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God greatly, and circumcised the flesh of his foreskin, and was [i]joined unto the house of Israel unto this day.

11 And as soon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ‖straits of the mountain.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to [k]their leaders, which came to their captains and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes' tent, and said to [l]him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battle, that they may be utterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the door of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Judith.

15 But because none answered, [m]he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast upon the floor dead, [n]and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, [o]and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent where Judith lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 [p]These slaves have dealt treacherously; one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Holofernes *lieth* upon the ground without a head.

19 When [q]the captains of the Assyrians' army heard these words, [r]they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry and a very great noise throughout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slain. 8 The high priest cometh to see Judith. 11 The stuff of Holofernes is given to Judith. 13 The women crown her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And [a]fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia fled away. [b]Then the children of Israel, every one that was a warrior among them, rushed out upon them.

4 Then sent [c]Ozias to Betomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should [d]rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon them with one consent, and slew them unto [e]Chobai: likewise also they that came from Jerusalem, and from all the hill-country, (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies,) and they that were in Galaad, and in Galilee, ‖chased them with a great slaughter, until they were passed Damascus and the borders thereof.

6 And the residue, that dwelt in Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Assur, [f]and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained; and the villages and the cities, that were in the mountains and in the plain, [g]gat many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then [h]Joacim the high priest, and [i]the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had showed to Israel, and to see Judith, and to salute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the [k]exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoicing of our nation:

10 Thou hast done all these things by thy hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: [l]blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore. And all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people [m]spoiled the camp the space of thirty days: and they gave unto Judith Holofernes' tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuff: and she took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she took [n]branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put [o]a garland of olive upon her and her maid that was with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The song of Judith. 19 She dedicateth the stuff of Holofernes. 23 She dieth at Bethulia, a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel lament her death.

THEN [a]Judith began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖this song of praise.

2 And Judith said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a ‖new psalm: exalt him, and call upon his name.

3 For God breaketh the battles: for among the camps in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

[o] See Judg. 5. 24, 25, 26, 27.
[p] ch. 9. 10, 13.
[q] ch. 12. 16.
[r] Gen. 14. 19.
[s] Gen. 14. 20. & 24, 27.
[t] Gen. 1. 1.
[u] ch. 8. 20.
[a] 2 Mac. 15. 35.
[b] See Ezek. 9. 1.
[c] ch. 10. 11.
[d] 1 Sam. 17. 52. Heb. 11. 34.
[e] ch. 5. 5. & 6. 5. & 11. 9.
[f] Rev. 1. 17.
[g] ch. 13. 18.
[h] Ezra 3. 11.
[i] Jer. 50. 5.
‖ Or, *ascents.* see ch. 5. 1.
[k] ver. 3.
[l] ch. 12. 11.
[m] Judg. 3. 25.
[n] ch. 13. 8.
‖ *Then.*
[o] Job 1. 20.
[p] ch. 10. 19.
[q] ver. 3.
[r] ver. 16.
[a] ch. 14. 3.
[b] Lev. 26. 7, 8.
[c] ch. 13. 18.
[d] ver. 2.
[e] ver. 4.
‖ Or, *overcame.*
[f] 2 Kings 7. 16.
[g] ver. 6.
[h] ch. 4. 6.
[i] Ezek. 8. 11.
[k] ch. 13. 4.
[l] ch. 13. 18.
[m] ver. 6.
[n] Matt. 21. 8.
[o] Acts 14. 13.
[a] Ex. 15. 1. Judg. 5. 1.
‖ Or, *this praising.*
‖ Or, *psalm and praise.* Ps 98. 1.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the [b]multitude whereof [c]stopped the torrents, and their horsemen have covered the hills.

5 He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoil.

6 But the Almighty [d]Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sons of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set upon him: but Judith, the daughter of Merari, weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For [e]she put off the garment of her widowhood for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a †tire, and took a linen garment to deceive him.

9 Her sandals ravished his eyes, [f]her beauty took his mind prisoner, and the falchion passed through his neck.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldness, and the Medes were ‖daunted at her hardiness.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud; but ‖they were astonished: [g]these lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.

12 The sons of the damsels have pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitives' children: they perished by the battle of the Lord.

13 I will sing unto the Lord ‖a new song: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderful in strength, and invincible.

14 Let all creatures serve thee; [h]for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For [i]the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence: [k]yet thou art merciful to them that fear thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet savour unto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise up against my kindred! the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgment, in putting [l]fire and worms in their flesh; and they shall feel them, and weep for ever.

18 Now as soon as they entered into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord: and as soon as the people [m]were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.

19 [n]Judith also dedicated all the stuff of Holofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy, which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary for the space of three months, and Judith remained with them.

21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judith went to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was in her time [o]honourable in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none [p]knew her all the days of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But [q]she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husband's house, being a hundred and five years old, and made her maid free; so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖cave of her husband Manasses.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her [r]seven days: and [s]before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them that were nearest of kindred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the nearest of her kindred.

25 And [t]there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the days of Judith, nor a long time after her death.

[b] ch. 2. 19. [c] ch. 2. 3.
[d] Ps. 33.10.
[e] ch.10.3,4. †Gr.*mitre.*
[f] ver. 7.
‖Or, *confounded.*
‖*The Assyrians.* [g] ch. 14.19. & 15. 2.
‖Or, *a song of praise,* ver. 2. [h] Ps. 33. 6, 9.
[i] Ps. 46. 2. [k] Gen. 18. 26, 28, 29, 32.
[l] Isa.66.24. Mark 9.44.
[m] Mal. 3. 3.
[n] ch. 15.11.
[o] 1 Sam. 2. 30. [p] Gen. 4. 1.
[q] Luke 2. 52.
‖Or, *sepulchre.* [r] Gen. 50. 10. [s] Isa. 38. 1.
[t] Jer. 32.37.

The rest of the Chapters of the Book of ESTHER, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chaldee.

Part of the Tenth Chapter after the Greek.

Mardocheus remembereth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.

THEN Mardocheus said, [a]God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dream which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 [b]A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the sun, and much water: this river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled to destroy the name of the Jews:

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God, [c]and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all those evils, [d]and God hath wrought signs and great wonders which have not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made [e]two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the hour, and time, and day of judgment, before God among all nations.

12 So God remembered his people, and justified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those days shall be unto them in [f]the month Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same month, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladness before God, according to the generations forever among his people.

[a] Ps. 126. 2, 3.
[b] See Esth. 2. 7, 15, 16, 17.
[c] Pr.106.44. [d] Ps. 105. 27.
[e] Isa. 3. 10, 11.
[f] Esth.9.21.

CHAP. XI.

3 *The stock and quality of Mardocheus.* 6 *He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight, and of a little fountain which became a great water.*

IN the fourth year of the reign of Ptolemeus and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Levite, and Ptolemeus his son, brought this epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the son of Ptolemeus, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

[a] Ezra 7. 1. Nch. 2. 1. [b] ch. 10. 5. [c] ch. 10. 4. [d] ch. 10. 7. [e] Ps. 118. 20. Isa. 26. 2. [f] Joel 2. 2. [g] ch. 10. 6. [h] ch. 10. 6.

2 In the second year of the reign of [a]Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the month Nisan, [b]Mardocheus the son of Jairus, the son of Semel, the son of Cisai of the tribe of Benjamin, [c]had a dream:

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a servitor in the king's court.

4 He was also one of the captives, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem with Jechonias king of Judea; and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noise of tumult, with thunder, and earthquakes, and uproar in the land:

6 And behold, [d]two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battle, that they might fight against [e]the righteous people.

8 And lo, a day of [f]darkness and obscurity, tribulation and anguish, affliction and great uproar, upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, [g]as it were from a little fountain, was made a great flood, even much water.

11 [h]The light and the sun rose up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare this dream in mind, and until night by all means was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The conspiracy of the two eunuchs is discovered by Mardocheus, for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.*

AND Mardocheus took his rest in the court [a]with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 [b]And he heard their devices, and searched out their pur-

[a] Esth. 2. 21.
[b] Esth. 2. 21. & 6. 2.

poses, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king; and so he certified the king of them.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, [c]they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, [d]and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit [e]Aman the son of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people because of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copy of the king's letters to destroy the Jews.* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

THE copy of the letters was this: The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and governors that are under him from [a]India unto Ethiopia, in a hundred and seven and twenty provinces.

2 After that I became lord [b]over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying myself always with equity and mildness, I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom ‖peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellors how this might be brought to pass, [c]Aman, that excelled in wisdom among us, and was approved for his constant good will and steadfast fidelity, [d]and had the honour of the second place in the kingdom,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered [e]a certain malicious people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdoms, honourably intended by us, cannot ‖go forward.

5 Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their laws, and evil-affected to our state, [f]working all the mischief they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly established:

6 Therefore have we commanded, that all they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman, who is ordained over the affairs, and is ‖next unto us, shall all with their wives and children be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth month [g]Adar of this present year:

7 That they who of old and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus [h]thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world [i]is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee:

10 For thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, [k]that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow down to proud Aman.

13 For [l]I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel to kiss the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God and King, [m]spare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought; yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance, that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not [n]the portion which thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thine own self.

17 Hear my prayer, and be merciful unto thine inheritance: turn our sorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, [o]and praise thy name: and ‖destroy not the mouths of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like manner cried most † earnestly unto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

[c] Matt. 5. 21, 22. 1 John 3. 15.
[d] Esth. 6. 3.
[e] ch. 10. 7. Jos. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.
[a] Esth. 1. 1.
[b] Esth. 8. 9.
‖ Or, *mild.*
[c] ch. 10. 7. & 12. 6.
[d] Esth. 3.
[e] Esth. 3.
‖ Or, *be settled.*
[f] Ps. 120. 3.
‖ Or, *second from us,* ver. 3.
[g] Esth. 9. 21.
[h] Ps. 115. 12.
[i] Dan. 4. 35.
[k] Esth. 3. 2, 5.
[l] See Rom. 9. 2, 3. & 10. 1.
[m] Joel 2. 17.
[n] Deut. 32. 9.
[o] Ps. 118. 17.
‖ Or, *shut,* or, *stop not.*
† Gr. *mightily.*

[a] Esth. 4. 5, 16, 17.
[b] See Esth. 5. 1.
[c] ch. 13. 8.
[d] 1 Sam. 28. 21. Job 13. 14. Ps. 119. 109.
[e] Ps. 71. 17. & 78. 3, 4.
[f] Ps. 78. 5.
[g] Ps. 79. 1.
[h] Dan. 5. 4.
† Gr. *vain things.*
† Gr. *be not.*
[i] Ps. 89. 50.
‖ Or, *gods.*
[k] ver. 3.
[l] Ps. 15. 4.
† Gr. *every stranger.*
† Gr. *pride.*
† Gr. *quiet,* or, *private.*
[m] ch. 13. 6.
† Gr. *of my change.*
[n] Prov. 14. 10.
[o] ver. 14, 16.
[a] See Esth. 5. 1.
[b] Neh. 2. 4. Phil. 4. 6.
‖ Or, *delicately.*
‖ Or, *rose-coloured.*
‖ Or, *amiable,* or, *smiling.*
[c] Esth. 4. 16.
[d] Esth. 5. 1.

CHAP. XIV.

The prayer of queen Esther for herself and her people.

QUEEN Esther also being in fear of death, [a]resorted unto the Lord:

2 [b]And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and instead of precious ointments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torn hair.

3 And [c]she prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me, desolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

4 [d]For my danger is in my hand.

5 [e]From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetual inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.

6 And now we have sinned before thee: therefore hast thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have stricken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing [f]that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy [g]thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine altar,

10 And open the mouths of the heathen [h]to set forth the praises of the †idols, and to magnify a fleshly king for ever.

11 O Lord, give not thy sceptre unto them that †be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example, that hath begun this against us.

12 [i]Remember, O Lord, make thyself known in time of our affliction, and give me boldness, O King of the ‖nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion; turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thy hand, and help me that [k]am desolate, and which have no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord; thou knowest [l]that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhor the bed of the uncircumcised, and of †all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhor the sign of my †high estate, which is upon my head in the days wherein I shew myself, and that I abhor it as a menstruous rag, and that I wear it not when I am †private by myself.

17 And that thy handmaid hath not eaten at [m]Aman's table, and that I have not greatly esteemed the king's feast, nor drunk the wine of the drink-offerings.

18 Neither had thy handmaid any joy since the day †that I was brought hither to this present, [n]but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God above all, hear the voice of the [o]forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the mischievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP. XV.

6 *Esther cometh into the king's presence.* 7 *He looketh angrily, and she fainteth.* 8 *The king taketh her up and comforteth her.*

AND [a]upon the third day, when she had ended her prayer she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparel.

2 And being gloriously adorned, [b]after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and saviour of all things, she took two maids with her:

3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying herself ‖daintily;

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And she was ‖ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was ‖cheerful and very amiable: [c]but her heart was in anguish for fear.

6 Then having passed through all the doors, she stood before the king, [d]who sat upon his royal throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones; and he was very dreadful.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majesty, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed herself upon the head of the maid that went ‖before her.

8 Then [e]God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who †in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to herself again, and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her,

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer:

10 Thou shalt not die, though [f]our commandment be ‖general: come near.

11 And [g]so he held up his golden sceptre, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me.

13 Then said she unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, [h]and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty.

14 For wonderful art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖she fell down for faintness.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants [i]comforted her.

‖Or, *with her*, or, *by her.*
[e]Pr. 21. 1.
†Gr. *in an agony.*
[f]Esth. 4. 16.
‖Or, *as well thine as mine.*
[g]Esth. 5. 2.
[h]ver. 7.
‖Or, *she fell in a swoon.*
[i]ver. 8.

CHAP. XVI.

The letter of Artaxerxes, wherein he taxeth Aman, and revoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Jews, and commandeth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governors of a hundred and seven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all ‖our faithful subjects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of †their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeavour [a]to hurt not our subjects only, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not only thankfulness away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of ‖lewd persons, ‖that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth evil.

5 Oftentimes also fair speech ‖of those that are put in trust to manage their friends' affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of their lewd disposition [b]the innocency and goodness of princes.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them [c]that are unworthily placed in authority.

Jos. Ant. lib. 11, c. 6.
‖Or, *well affected to our state.*
†Gr. *their benefactors.*
[a]Esth. 3. 8, 9, 10. & 5. 9, 13, 14.
‖Or, *needy.*
‖Or, *that never tasted prosperity.*
‖Or, *of our friends put in trust to manage the affairs.*
[b]Esth. 3. 10, 11.
[c]Esth. 3. 1.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdom may be [d]quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and always judging things that are evident with more equal proceeding.

10 For Aman, a Macedonian, the son of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodness, and as a stranger received of us,

11 [e]Had so far forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he, not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdom and life:

13 [f]Having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blameless Esther, partaker of our kingdom, with their whole nation.

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Jews, whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, [g]are no evil-doers, but live by most just laws:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ‖ordered the kingdom both unto us and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution [h]the letters sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadatha.

18 For he, that was the worker of these things, [i]is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 [k]Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth month Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them [l]the day wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 Ye shall therefore among your solemn feasts keep it a high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well-affected Persians; [m]but to those which do conspire against us, a memorial of destruction.

24 [n]Therefore every city and country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not only unpassable for men, but also most hateful to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

[d]1 Tim. 2. 2.
[e]Esth. 3. 1.
[f]ch. 12. 6. & 13. 4, 5, 6, 7.
[g]See ch. 13. 4, 5.
‖Or, *prospered.*
[h]Esth. 3. 12.
[i]Esth. 7. 9, 10.
[k]Esth. 8. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14.
[l]Esth. 9. 17, 18, 19.
[m]ver. 13, 14, 15.
[n]See Dan. 3. 29.

The WISDOM of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

To whom God sheweth himself, and wisdom herself. 6 An evil speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our own destruction: for God created not death.

LOVE [a]righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart), and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them [b]that tempt him not; and sheweth himself unto such as do not [c]distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power, when it is tried, ‖reproveth the unwise.

4 For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter; nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin.

5 [d]For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and ‖will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

6 For wisdom is a [e]loving spirit; and will not acquit a blasphemer of his ‖words; for God is witness of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things [f]cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, pass by him.

[a]Deut. 1. 16. 1 Kings 3. 3. Isa. 56. 1.
[b]Ps. 95. 9.
[c]Deut. 4. 29. 2 Chron. 15. 4.
‖Or, *maketh manifest.*
[d]Jer. 4. 22.
‖Or, *is rebuked*, or, *sheweth itself.*
[e]Gal. 5. 22.
‖Or, *lips.*
‖Or, *upholdeth.*
[f]Jer. 23. 24.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the ‖manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the ear of jealousy heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of [g]murmuring, which is unprofitable; and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret, that shall go for nought: and the mouth that ‖belieth, slayeth the soul.

12 Seek not death in the error of your life: and pull not upon yourselves [h]destruction with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: [i]neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For [k]he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthful; and there is no poison of destruction in them, nor the kingdom of death upon the earth:

15 (For righteousness is immortal:)

16 [l]But ungodly men with their works and words called *it* to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

‖Or, *reproving.*
[g]1 Cor. 10. 10.
‖Or, *slandereth.*
[h]Deut. 4. 23, 24.
[i]Ezek. 33. 11.
[k]Rev. 4. 11.
[l]Rom. 5. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think this life short, and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, and conspire against the just. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOR the *ungodly* said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright, [a]Our life is short and tedious, [b]and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart;

3 Which being extinguished, [c]our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft air,

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our works in remembrance, and our life shall pass away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as the mist that is driven away with the beams of the sun, and ‖ overcome with the heat thereof.

5 [d]For our time is a very shadow that passeth away; and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things [e]that are present: and let us ‖ speedily use the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let us fill ourselves with costly wine and ointments: and let no flower of the spring pass by us.

8 Let us crown ourselves with rose-buds, [f]before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our ‖ voluptuousness: let us leave tokens of our joyfulness in every place: [g]for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 [h]Let us oppress the poor righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore [i]let us lie in wait for the righteous; because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressions of our education.

13 [k]He professeth to have the knowledge of God, and he calleth himself the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to [l]reprove our thoughts.

15 [m]He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other men's, his ways are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our ways as from filthiness: he pronounceth [n]the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the [o]son of God, he will help him, and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let us [p]examine him with despitefulness and torture, that we may know his meekness, and prove his patience.

20 Let us condemn him with a shameful death; for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, [q]and were deceived: for their own wickedness hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, [r]they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousness, nor † discerned a reward for blameless souls.

23 For God created man to be immortal, and made him to be an [s]image of his own eternity.

24 [t]Nevertheless, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side do find it.

[a] Job 7. 1.
[b] Matt. 22. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
[c] Eccl. 3. 20.
‖ Or, *moist.*
‖ Or, *oppressed.*
[d] 1 Chr. 29. 15.
‖ Or, *he.*
[e] Isa. 22. 13. & 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
‖ Or, *earnestly.*
[f] Isa. 40. 7.
‖ Or, *jollity.*
[g] Ps. 17. 14.
[h] Isa. 1. 17.
[i] Ps. 10. 9.
[k] ch. 14. 22.
[l] John 7. 7. Eph. 5. 13.
[m] Isa. 53. 3.
‖ Or, *false coin.*
[n] Ps. 37. 37.
[o] Ps. 22. 9. Matt. 27. 43.
[p] Jer. 11. 19.
[q] Ps. 50. 21.
[r] 2 Thess. 1. 8.
† Gr. *preferred*, or, *esteemed the reward.*
[s] Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. Eccles. 17. 3.
[t] Gen. 3. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, and in their troubles: the wicked are not, nor their children. 13 But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children: for the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BUT [a]the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 [b]In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men, yet is their [c]hope full of immortality,

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God [d]proved them, and found them ‖ worthy for himself.

6 [e]As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation, [f]they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

8 They [g]shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reign for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithful in love shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the [h]ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdom and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, [i]their labours unfruitful, and their works unprofitable:

12 Their wives are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked:

13 Their offspring is cursed. Wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinful bed: she [k]shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

14 And *blessed is* the [l]eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given † the special gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15 For [m]glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdom shall never fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour:

18 Or, if they die quickly, [n]they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ trial.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

‖ Or, *benefited.*
[d] Ex. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2.
‖ Or, *meet.*
[e] 1 Pet. 1. 7.
[f] Matt. 13. 43.
[g] Matt. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2.
‖ Or, *and such as be faithful shall remain with him in love.*
[h] Matt. 25. 41.
[i] Isa. 55. 2.
‖ Or, *light*, or, *unchaste.*
[k] Isa. 56. 5.
[l] Isa. 56. 4, 5.
†Gr. *the chosen.*
‖ Or, *among the people.*
[m] Ps. 19. 11.
‖ Or, *be partakers of holy things.*
[n] Prov. 14. 32.
‖ Or, *hearing.*

CHAP. IV.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thrive. 6 They shall witness against their parents. 7 The just die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BETTER it is to have no children, and [a]to have virtue: for the memorial thereof is immortal: because it is ‖ known with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth [b]a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time; [c]yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the wind, and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 [d]The imperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat, yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawful † beds, are witnesses of wickedness against their parents in their trial.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death, [e]yet shall he be at rest.

8 For [f]honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of years.

9 But wisdom is the grey hair unto men, and an unspotted life is old age.

10 [g]He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living among sinners he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

12 For [h]the bewitching of naughtiness doth obscure things that are honest; and the wandering of concupiscence doth † undermine the simple mind.

13 He, being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time:

14 For his soul pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and understood it not, neither laid they up this in their minds, [i]That his grace and mercy is with his saints, and that he hath respect unto his chosen,

16 Thus the righteous [k] that is dead shall condemn the un-

[a] 2 Pet. 1. 5.
‖ Or, *approved.*
[b] 2 Tim. 4. 8.
[c] Matt. 7. 19.
[d] Rom. 11. 17.
†Gr. *sleeps.*
[e] Isa. 57. 2.
[f] Ps. 15. 4.
[g] Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.
[h] Gal. 3. 1.
†Gr. *pervert.*
‖ Or, *sanctified*, or, *consummated.* Heb. 12. 23.
[i] Ps. 103. 17, 18.
[k] Matt. 12. 41, 42.

godly which are living; and youth that is soon perfected, the many years and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not understand what God in his counsel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him; but [i]God shall laugh them to scorn: and they shall hereafter be a vile carcass, and a reproach among the dead for evermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down headlong, that they shall be speechless; and he shall shake them from the foundation; and they shall be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow; and their memorial shall perish.

20 And ‖when they cast up the accounts of their sins, they shall come with fear: and their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, and confess their error, and the vanity of their lives. 15 God will reward the just, and war against the wicked.

THEN shall the righteous man stand in [a]great boldness before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, [b]they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangeness of his salvation, so far beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguish of spirit shall say within themselves, This was he, whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖proverb of reproach:

4 [c]We fools accounted his life madness, and his end to be without honour:

5 How is he numbered [d]among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints!

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousness hath not shined unto us, and [e]the sun of righteousness rose not upon us.

7 We ‖wearied ourselves in the way of wickedness and destruction: yea, we have gone through deserts, where they lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8 [f]What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought us?

9 All those things are [g]passed away like a shadow, and as a post that hasteth by;

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, [h]neither the pathway of the keel in the waves;

11 [i]Or as when a ‖bird hath flown through the air, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light air being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed through, and therein afterward no sign where she went is to be found:

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the air, which immediately cometh together again, so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even so we in like manner, [k]as soon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no sign of virtue to shew; but were consumed in our own wickedness.

14 [l]For the hope of the ungodly is like †dust that is blown away with the wind; like a thin froth that is driven away with the storm; like as the ‖smoke which is [m]dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

15 [n]But the righteous live for evermore; their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the Most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious ‖kingdom, and a beautiful crown from the Lord's hand: for with his right hand shall he sever them, and with his arm shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his jealousy for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of *his* enemies.

18 He shall put on [o]righteousness as a breastplate, and true judgment instead of a helmet.

19 He shall take ‖holiness for an invincible shield.

20 His [p]severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad; and from the clouds, as from a well-drawn bow, shall they fly to the mark.

[i] Ps. 2. 4. & 37. 13. Prov. 1. 26.
‖ Or, *to the casting up of the account.*
[a] Ps. 2. 10.
[b] Rom. 13. 1, 2.
[a] 1 Tim. 3. 13.
[c] Rom. 13. 4.
[b] Ps. 11. 6.
[d] Rev. 1. 7.
[c] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Ecclus. 35. 12, 16.
‖ Or, *parable.*
[a] ch. 3. 2.
[d] John 1. 12.
[f] ver. 1.
[g] Rev. 22. 11.
[e] Mal. 4. 2.
‖ Or, *justified.*
‖ Or, *a defence.*
‖ Or, *filled ourselves,* or, *surfeited.*
[f] James 4. 6.
[h] Matt. 7. 7.
[g] 1 Chron. 29. 15. ch. 2. 5.
[i] Prov. 8. 17.
[h] Ps. 77. 19.
[i] Prov. 30. 19.
‖ Or, *flieth.*
‖ Or, *nurture.*
[k] Rom. 13. 8, 10.
[k] Ps. 58. 3.
[l] ch. 5. 16.
[l] Job 8. 9.
†Gr. *thistledown.*
‖ Or, *chaff.*
[m] Ps. 1. 4. & 103. 14.
[m] Ps. 78. 1.
[n] John 14. 19.
‖ Or, *palace,* unless the word be taken improperly, as 2 Mac. 2. 17.
[n] Isa. 6. 13.
[o] Prov. 1. 3.
[o] Isa. 59. 16, 17.
‖ Or, *equity.*
[p] Ps. 90. 11.

22 [q]And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast *as* out of a stone-bow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty wind shall stand up against them, [r]and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill-dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must give ear: they have their power from God, who will not spare them. 12 Wisdom is soon found. 21 Princes must seek for it: for a wise prince is the stay of his people.

HEAR therefore, [a]O ye kings, and understand; learn, ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give ear, ye that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For [b]power is given you of the Lord, and sovereignty from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels.

4 Because, being [c]ministers of his kingdom, ye have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsel of God;

5 [d]Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for a sharp judgment shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all shall fear no [e]man's person, neither shall he stand in awe of any man's greatness: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore trial shall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, [f]O kings, do I speak, that ye may learn wisdom, and not fall away:

10 For they that keep holiness holily, [g]shall be ‖judged holy: and they that have learned such things shall find ‖what to answer.

11 Wherefore set your affection upon my words; desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisdom is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea, she is easily seen of them that love her, [h]and found of such as seek her.

13 She preventeth them that desire her, in making herself first known unto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her [i]early shall have no great travail: for he shall find her sitting at his doors.

15 To think therefore upon her is perfection of wisdom: and whoso watcheth for her shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herself favourably unto them in the ways, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her is the desire of ‖discipline; and the care of discipline is love:

18 [k]And love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws is the assurance of incorruption;

19 And incorruption maketh us near unto God:

20 Therefore [l]the desire of wisdom bringeth to a kingdom.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdom, that ye may reign for evermore.

22 As for wisdom, what she is, and how she came up, [m]I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seek her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not pass over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with consuming envy; for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdom.

24 But [n]the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the upholding of the people.

25 [o]Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men have their beginning and end alike: he preferred wisdom before all things else. 15 God gave him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisdom.

I MYSELF also am a mortal man, like to all, and the offspring of him [a]that was first made of the earth;

2 And in my mother's womb was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten months, [b]being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleep.

[q] Job 38. 22, 23.
[r] Ps. 11. 6.
[a] Gen. 2. 7.
[b] Job 10. 10.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common air, and fell upon the earth, which is of like nature, and the first voice which I uttered was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nursed in [c]swaddling-clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 [d]For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

7 [e]Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called *upon God*, and the spirit of wisdom came to me.

8 I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I unto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and chose to have her instead of light: for the light that cometh from her never goeth out.

11 [f]All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I rejoiced in *them* all, because wisdom goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and do communicate *her* † liberally: I do not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure unto men, that never faileth: which they that ‖ use become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 ‖ God hath granted me to speak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that ‖ are given me: because it is he that leadeth unto wisdom, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words; [g]all wisdom also, and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how [h]the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turnings *of the sun*, and [i]the change of seasons:

19 The [k]circuits of years, and the positions of stars:

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the virtues of roots:

21 And all such things as are [l]either secret or manifest, them I know.

22 For wisdom, which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit, holy, † one only, manifold, subtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good,

23 [m]Kind to man, steadfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure and most subtil spirits.

24 For wisdom is more moving than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the [n]brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirror of the power of God, and [o]the image of his goodness.

27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in herself, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 [p]For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with wisdom.

29 For she is more beautiful than the sun, and above all the order of stars: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdom.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in love with wisdom: for he that hath it, hath every good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

WISDOM reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doth she order all things.

2 I loved her, [a]and sought *her* out from my youth: I desired ‖ to make *her* my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

[c] Luke 2. 7.

[d] Job 1. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 7.

[e] 1 Kings 3. 11, 12.

† Gr. *stone of inestimable price*, Prov. 3. 14, 15.

[f] 1 Kings 3. 13. Matt. 6. 33.

† Gr. *without guile.* † Gr. *without envy.*

‖ Or, *enter friendship with God.*

‖ Or, *God grant.* ‖ Or, *are to be spoken of.*

[g] Col. 2. 3.

[h] Heb. 11. 3.

[i] Gen. 8. 22.

[k] Ps. 19. 6.

[l] Deut. 29. 29.

† Gr. *only begotten*, John 1. 18.

[m] Ps. 8. 4. & 144. 3.

‖ Or, *vapour.* ‖ Or, *stream.*

[n] Heb. 1. 3.

[o] Heb. 1. 3.

‖ Or, *createth*, Rev. 21. 5.

[p] Ps. 18. 25, 26, 27.

‖ Or, *profitably.*

[a] Prov. 2. 4.

‖ Or, *to marry her to myself.*

[b] Ps. 45. 7.

‖ Or, *teacher.* ‖ Or, *chooser.*

[c] Prov. 3. 14, 15.

[d] Ex. 31. 3, 6.

[e] 2 Pet. 1. 5, 6, 7.

[f] Rom. 5. 4.

[g] Acts 1. 7.

† Gr. *will.*

[h] Ex. 24. 1.

[i] Job 29. 8, 9, 10.

[k] Job 40. 4.

‖ Or, *govern.*

‖ Or, *appear.*

‖ Or, *being entered into my house.*

[l] Prov. 3. 3. & 6. 21. & 7. 3.

[m] Prov. 8. 18.

‖ Or, *fame.* ‖ Or, *marry her.*

[n] James 1. 17.

‖ Or, *went.*

[o] Ps. 138. 1.

[a] Rev. 4. 11.

[b] Gen. 1. 28.

[c] 1 Kings 3. 9.

[d] Ps. 116. 16. & 119. 125. & 143. 12.

[e] 1 Chron. 28. 5. 2 Chron. 1. 9.

[f] 2 Chron. 1. 1, 4.

[g] Prov. 8. 22. John 1. 1, 2, 3, 10.

[h] Prov. 8. 27, 28, 29, 30, 31.

3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, [b]the Lord of all things himself loved her.

4 For she is ‖ privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life; [c]what is richer than wisdom, that worketh all things?

6 And if [d]prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman than she?

7 And if a man love righteousness, her labours are [e]virtues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude: which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much [f]experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjectureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signs and wonders, and the events of [g]seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she †would be a counsellor of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the [h]elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgment, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

12 [i]When I hold my tongue, they shall abide my leisure, and when I speak, they shall give good ear unto me: if I talk much, they shall [k]lay their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, and leave behind me an everlasting memorial to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subject unto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they do but hear of me: I shall ‖ be found good among the multitude, and valiant in war.

16 ‖ After I have come into my house, I will repose myself with her: for her conversation hath no bitterness; and to live with her hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

17 Now, when I considered these things in myself, and [l]pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wisdom is immortality;

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship; and in the works of her hands are [m]infinite riches; and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence; and in talking with her, ‖ a good report; I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather, being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheless, when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, [n]except God gave her me; and that was a point of wisdom also to know whose gift she was; I ‖ prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with [o]my whole heart I said,

CHAP. IX.

A prayer unto God for his wisdom, without which the best man is nothing worth, neither can he tell how to please God.

O GOD of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, [a]who hast made all things with thy word.

2 And ordained man through thy wisdom, that he should [b]have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousness, and execute judgment with an upright heart:

4 Give [c]me wisdom, that sitteth by thy throne; and reject me not from among thy children:

5 For I [d]thy servant, and son of thy handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgment and laws.

6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a [e]king of thy people, and a judge of thy sons and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to [f]build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

9 And [g]wisdom was with thee: which knoweth thy works, [h]and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments

10 O send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.

11 For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me ‖ in her power.

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my father's seat.

13 For [t]what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortal men are ‖ miserable, and our devices are but uncertain.

15 For the corruptible body presseth down the soul, and [k]the earthly tabernacle weigheth down the mind that museth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we guess aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are † before us: [l]but the things that are in heaven who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsel who hath known, except thou give wisdom, and send thy [m]Holy Spirit from above?

18 For so the ways of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisdom.

‖ Or, *by her power*, or, *glory*.

[t] Isa. 40. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

‖ Or, *fearful*.

[k] 2 Cor. 5. 1.

† Gr. *at hand*.

[l] Job 11. 7.

[m] Isa. 63. 11.

CHAP. X.

What wisdom did for Adam, Noe, Abraham, Lot, and against the five cities, for Jacob, Joseph, Moses, and the Israelites.

SHE preserved [a]the first-formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And [b]gave him power to rule all things.

3 [c]But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause the earth [d]being drowned with the flood, wisdom again preserved it, [e]and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

5 Moreover, [f]the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserved him blameless unto God, and [g]kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his son.

6 When the ungodly perished, [h]she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon † the [i]five cities,

7 Of whose wickedness even to this day the waste land that smoketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeness: and a [k]standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an unbelieving soul.

8 For regarding not wisdom, they gat not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behind them to the world a memorial of their foolishness: so that in the things wherein they offended they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisdom delivered from pain those that attended upon her.

10 [l]When the righteous fled from his brother's wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdom of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 [m]In the covetousness of such as oppressed him she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, [n]and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godliness is stronger than all.

13 [o]When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sin: she went down with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the sceptre of the kingdom, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetual glory.

15 She delivered the ‖ righteous people and blameless seed [p]from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entered into the soul of the servant of the Lord, and [q]withstood dreadful kings in wonders and signs;

17 Rendered to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a covert by day, and a ‖ light of stars in the night season;

[a] Luke 3. 38.

[b] Gen. 1. 28.

[c] Gen. 4. 8.

[d] Gen. 7. 21.

[e] Heb. 11. 7.

[f] Gen. 11. 9.

[g] Gen. 22. 10.

‖ Or, *in*.

[h] Gen. 19. 16.

† Gr. *Pentapolis*.

[i] Gen. 14. 8.

[k] Gen. 19. 26.

[l] Gen. 28. 5, 12.

[m] Gen. 31. 1.

[n] Gen. 32. 24.

[o] Gen. 37. 28. & 39. 7. Acts 7. 10.

‖ Or, *the power of them that ruled over him*.

‖ Or, *holy*.

[p] Ex. 1. 12.

[q] Ex. 5. 1.

‖ Or, *flame*.

[r] Ex. 14. 21, 22. Ps. 78. 13.

[s] Ex. 14. 28.

[t] Ex. 15. 1.

[u] Isa. 35. 6.

18 [r]Brought them through the Red Sea, and led them through much water:

19 But [s]she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottom of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and [t]praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thy hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdom [u]opened the mouth of the dumb and made the tongues of them that cannot speak eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserved in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, but he is merciful to all.

SHE prospered their works in the hand of [a]the holy prophet.

2 [b]They went through the wilderness that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 [c]They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, [d]and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For instead of a fountain of a perpetual running river [e]troubled with foul blood,

7 For a manifest reproof of that commandment, [f]whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:

8 Declaring by that thirst then [g]how thou hadst punished their adversaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner than the just.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try, [h]as a father: but the other, as a severe king, thou didst condemn and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they rejected with scorn, when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to pass, they admired.

15 But for [i]the foolish devices of their wickedness, wherewith being deceived they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance;

16 That they might know, that [k]wherewithal a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thine Almighty hand, that made the world of matter [l]without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions,

18 Or unknown [m]wild beasts, full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy scents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not only the harm might despatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt; and who may withstand [n]the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a ‖ little grain of the balance, yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy upon all; for thou canst do all things, and [o]winkest at the sins of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou lovest all the things that are, [p]and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for never wouldest thou have made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But [q]thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of souls.

[a] Acts 7. 37.

[b] Ex. 16. 1.

[c] Ex. 17. 10, 11, 13.

[d] Ex. 17. 6.

[e] Ex. 7. 17.

[f] Ex. 1. 22.

[g] Ex. 7. 20.

[h] Ex. 4. 22, 23.

‖ Or, *perceived*, Ex. 14. 25.

[i] Rom. 1. 21, 22, 23.

[k] ch. 12. 23.

[l] Gen. 1. 2.

[m] Lev. 26. 22. Deut. 32. 24. 2 Kings 17. 25.

[n] Ps. 89. 13.

‖ Or, *little weight*, Isa. 40. 15.

[o] Acts 17. 30.

[p] Gen. 1. 31.

[q] ch. 12. 16.

CHAP. XII.

a God did not destroy those of Chanan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could control him? 19 But by sparing them, he taught us. 27 They were punished with their gods.

FOR thine incorruptible [a]Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore [b]chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickedness they may believe on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious works of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also those [c]merciless murderers of children, and devourers of man's flesh, and the feasts of blood,

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands souls destitute of help:

7 That the land, which thou esteemedst above all other, might receive a worthy ‖ colony of God's children.

8 Nevertheless, even those thou sparedst as men, and didst send [d]wasps, forerunners of thy host, to destroy them by little and little.

9 [e]Not that thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgments upon them by little, and little, [f]thou gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

11 For it was a [g]cursed seed from the beginning; neither didst thou for fear of any man give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

12 For who shall say, [h]What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgment? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand ‖ against thee, to be ‖ revenged for the unrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou that [i]careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy judgment is not unright.

14 [k]Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee for any of whom thou hast punished.

15 Forsomuch then as thou art righteous thyself, thou orderest all things righteously: [l]thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deserved to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousness, and because thou art the Lord of all, [m]it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not believe that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it thou makest their boldness manifest.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, judgest with equity, and orderest us with great favour: [n]for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.

19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people that the just man should be [o]merciful, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou givest repentance for sins.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death, with such deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection didst thou judge thine own sons, [p]unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, and made covenants of good promises?

22 Therefore, [q]whereas thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that, when we judge we should carefully think of thy goodness, and when we ourselves are judged, we should look for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived dissolutely and unrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their own ‖ abominations.

24 [r]For they went astray very far in the ways of error, and held them for gods, which even among the beasts of their enemies were despised, being deceived, as children of no understanding.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgment to [s]mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction, wherein he dallied with them, shall feel a [t]judgment worthy of God.

27 For, look, for what things they grudged, when they were punished, that is, for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied [u]to know; and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

a Gen. 1. 2.
b Ps. 39. 11.
‖ Or, *ancient.*
‖ Or, *sorceries,* Lev. 20. 6.
c ch. 14. 23.
d Ex. 23. 28. Deut. 7, 20.
‖ Or, *new inhabitants.*
e ch. 11. 20.
f 2 Pet. 3. 9.
g Gen. 9. 25.
h Rom. 9. 20.
‖ Or, *in thy presence.*
‖ Or, *a revenger.*
i 1 Pet. 5. 7.
k Job 9. 4.
l Job 10. 2.
m Ps. 145. 9.
‖ Or, *perfect.*
n Job 34. 10.
o Matt. 5. 7.
p Ps. 105. 8, 9, 10.
q Prov. 3. 11, 12.
‖ Or, *abominable idols.*
r ch. 11. 15. Rom. 1. 23.
s Prov. 1. 26.
t Rom. 2. 2.
u 2 Thess. 1. 8.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of God's works. 10 But most wretched are they that worshipped the works of men's hands.

SURELY vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and [a]could not out of the good things that are seen know him that is: neither, by considering the works, did they acknowledge the work-master;

2 [b]But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift air, or the circle of the stars, or the violent water, or [c]the lights of heaven, to be the gods which govern the world.

3 With whose beauty if they [d]being delighted took them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and virtue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatness and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them [e]is seen.

6 But yet for this they are the less to be blamed: for they peradventure err, seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being [f]conversant in his works, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and believe their sight: because the things are beautiful that are seen.

8 Howbeit, [g]neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in [h]dead things is their hope, who called them gods [i]which are the works of men's hands, gold and silver, to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

11 [k]Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawn down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessel thereof fit for the service of man's life;

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his work to dress his meat, hath filled himself;

13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots, hath carved it diligently, when he had nothing else to do, [l]and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man;

14 Or made it like some [m]vile beast, laying it over with vermilion, and with paint colouring it red, and covering every spot therein;

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might [n]not fall, knowing that it was unable to help itself; for it is an image, and hath need of help:

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that [o]which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth † that [p]which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good success of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

a Rom. 1. 19.
b Deut. 4. 19. & 17. 3.
c Gen. 1. 14, 15, 16.
d Ps. 111. 2.
e Rom. 1. 20.
f See Rom. 1. 21.
‖ Or, *seek.*
g Rom. 1. 20.
h ver. 18.
i Ps. 115. 4.
k Isa. 44. 13. Jer. 10. 3.
‖ Or, *timber-wright.*
‖ Or, *chips.*
l Isa. 44. 13.
m Rom. 1. 23.
n 1 Sam. 5. 3. Isa. 19. 1. & 46. 1, 2.
o Ps. 115. 5, 6.
† Gr. *that hath no experience at all.*
p Ps. 115. 7.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Though men do not pray to their ships, yet they are saved rather by them, than by their idols. 8 Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that swear falsely by their idols.

AGAIN, one preparing himself to sail, and about to pas through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood more rotten than the ‖ vessel that carrieth him.

‖ Or, *ship.*

2 For verily desire of gain devised ‖that, and the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast [a]made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves;

4 Shewing that thou canst save from all danger: [b]yea, though a man went to sea without art.

5 Nevertheless thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisdom should be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak vessel are saved.

6 [c]For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world, governed by thy hand, [d]escaped in a weak vessel, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousness cometh.

8 But [e]that which is made with hands is cursed, as well it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

9 [f]For the ungodly and his ungodliness are both alike hateful unto God.

10 For [g]that which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore even ‖upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and [h]†stumbling-blocks to the souls of men, and a ‖snare to the feet of the unwise.

12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of *spiritual* fornication, and the invention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from [i]the beginning, neither shall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entered into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made [k]an image of his child soon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to those that were under him ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus †in process of time an ungodly custom grown strong was kept as a law, [l]and graven images were worshipped by the commandments of ‖kings.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖in presence, because they dwelt far off, they took the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an express image of a king [m]whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardness they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of [n]the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he, peradventure, willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance †of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude, allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to [o]deceive the world: for men, serving either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and stocks the incommunicable ‖name.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God: but whereas they lived in the great war of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilst they [p]slew their children in sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made revellings of strange rites:

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one slew another traitorously, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖without exception, [q]blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulness, tumults, perjury,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulness of good turns, defiling of souls, changing of ‖kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shameless uncleanness.

27 For the worshipping of idols †not to be named is [r]the beginning, the cause, and the end, of all evil.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophesy lies, or live unjustly, or else lightly forswear themselves.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idols [s]which have no life; though they swear falsely, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both causes shall they be justly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖giving heed unto idols, and also unjustly swore in deceit, despising [t]holiness.

‖ Or, *vessel*, or, *ship.*

[a] Ex. 14. 22.
[b] See Ps. 89. 9.
[c] Gen. 6. 4.
[d] Heb. 11. 7.
[e] Ps. 115. 8. Baruch 6. 4.
[f] Ps. 5. 5.
[g] ver. 8.
‖ Or, *to*, or, *by.*
[h] Jer. 10. 8. Hab. 2. 18.
† Gr. *sandals.*
‖ Or, *trap.*
[i] Gen. 1. 1.
[k] ch. 13. 13.
† Gr. *in time.*
[l] Dan. 6. 9.
‖ Or, *tyrants.*
‖ Or, *in sight.*
[m] Rom. 1. 25.
[n] Isa. 40. 18, 19.
‖ Or, *so.*
† Gr. *to the better.*
[o] Gen. 3. 13. Rev. 12. 9.
‖ Or, *of God.* Isa. 45. 22.
[p] Deut. 18. 10. Jer. 7. 9. & 19. 4.
‖ Or, *confusedly.*
[q] John 8. 44.
‖ Or, *sex.*
†Gr. *nameless*, Ex. 23. 13.
[r] ver. 12, 13.
[s] ch. 13. 10.
‖ Or, *devoted.*
[t] Heb. 12. 14.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they swear: but it is the just vengeance of sinners, that punisheth always the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We do acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idol-makers, and of the enemies of God's people; because, besides the idols of the Gentiles, they worshipped wild beasts.

BUT [a]thou, O God, art gracious and true, long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy power: [b]but we will not sin, knowing that we are [c]counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousness: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colours, the painter's fruitless labour;

5 The sight whereof ‖enticeth fools to lust after it, and so they desired the form of a dead image, that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

7 For the [d]potter, tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service: yea, of the same clay he maketh [e]both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even he [f]which a little before was made of earth himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same, out of the which he was taken, when his [g]life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall ‖have much labour, nor that his life is short: but striveth to excel goldsmiths, and silversmiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in brass, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, [h]his hope is more vile than earth, and his life of less value than clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soul, [i]and breathed in a living spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our ‖time here a market for gain: for, say they, we must be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

13 ‖For this man, that of earthly matter maketh [k]brittle vessels and graven images, knoweth himself to offend above all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable than very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖breath, nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle; and as for their feet they are slow to go.

16 For [l]man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himself.

17 For being mortal, he worketh [m]a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better than the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived *once*, but they never.

18 Yea, they worshipped those [n]beasts also that are most hateful: for being compared together, some are worse than others.

19 Neither are they beautiful, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gave strange meat to his people, to stir up their appetite, and vile beasts to enemies, to take it from them. 5 He stung them with his serpents, but soon healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure God's people, and to offend their enemies.

THEREFORE [a]by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts [b]tormented.

2 Instead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste, even [c]quails to stir up their appetite:

3 To the end that they, desiring food, might, [d]for the ugly

[a] ch. 12, 23.
[b] Num. 21. 6. ch. 11, 15, 16.
[c] Num. 11. 31.
[d] ch. 11. 17, 18, 19.
[a] Ex. 34. 6.
[b] Gen. 39. 9.
[c] Ps. 87. 6.
‖ Or, *turneth a reproach to the foolish.*
[d] Rom. 12. 21.
[e] 2 Tim. 2. 20.
[f] 1 Cor. 15. 47.
[g] Luke 12. 20.
‖ Or, *be sick*, or, *die.*
[h] ch. 13. 10.
[i] Gen. 2. 7.
‖ Or, *life.*
‖ Or, *air.*
[k] Ps. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.
[l] ch. 13. 10, 18.
[m] Rom. 1. 23.

sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe even that which they must needs desire; but these, suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that upon them exercising tyranny should come penury, which they could not avoid: but to these it should only be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceness of beasts came upon ‖ these, and they perished with the [e]stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever:

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a [f]sign of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

7 For he that turned himself toward it was not saved by the thing that he saw, but by thee, [g]that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confess, that it is thou who deliverest from all evil;

9 For [h]them the bitings of grasshoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sons not the very teeth of venomous dragons overcame: for thy mercy was *ever* by them, [i]and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words: and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulness, they might be ‖ continually mindful of thy goodness.

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaster that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou [k]leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit, when it is gone forth, returneth not; [l]neither the soul received up cometh again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

16 [m]For the ungodly, that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm: with strange rains, hails, and showers, were they persecuted, that they could not avoid; and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water, that quencheth all things: for the world [n]fighteth for the righteous.

18 For some time the flame was mitigated, that it might not burn up [o]the beasts that were sent against the ungodly; but themselves might see and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgment of God.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 [p]Instead whereof thou feddest thine own people with angels' food, and didst send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every man's delight, and agreeing to every taste.

21 For thy [q]‖sustenance declared thy sweetness unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered itself to every man's liking.

22 [r]But snow and ice endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that [s]the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serveth thee, who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace, that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know, that [t]it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word, which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, [u]being warmed with a little sun-beam, soon melted away:

28 That it might be known, [x]that we must prevent the sun to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankful shall melt away as the winter's hoar frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

‖ Or, *thy people.*
[e] Num. 21. 6.
1 Cor. 10. 9.
[f] Num. 21. 9.
[g] Isa. 45. 22.
[h] Ex. 8. 24. & 10. 4. Rev. 9. 3.
[i] Ps. 107. 20.
†Gr. *stung.*
‖ Or, *never drawn from*
[k] Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6.
[l] Eccl. 12. 7.
[m] Ex. 9. 23. Josh. 10. 11.
[n] Judg. 5. 20. Rev. 12. 16.
[o] ch. 11. 17, 18.
[p] Ex. 16. 14. Num. 11. 7. Ps. 78. 25. John 6. 31.
[q] Judg. 14. 14.
‖ Or, *manna.*
‖ Or, *was tempered.*
[r] ch. 19. 21.
[s] Ps. 33. 19. & 37. 19.
‖ Or, *thin.*
‖ Or, *of them that prayed.*
[t] Deut. 8. 3. Matt. 4. 4.
[u] Ex. 16. 21.
[x] Ps. 5. 3. & 88. 13. & 130. 6.
[a] Ps. 36. 6.
‖ Or, *souls that will not be reformed.*
‖ Or, *under their roofs.*
[b] Ex. 10. 22.
‖ Or, *fugitives.*
‖ Or, *in.*
‖ Or, *sights.*
[c] See Job 4. 13. & 33. 15.
[d] Joel 2. 10.
[e] Ex. 7. 12. & 8. 7, 18, 19.
[f] ch. 11. 18, 19.
‖ Or, *refusing to look upon.*
[g] Dan. 5. 6.
‖ Or, *wherein they could do nothing.*
[h] ver. 3.
[i] Luke 21. 26.
‖ Or, *desert.*
[k] 2 Pet. 2. 4.
‖ Or, *hideous.*
[l] ver. 9.
[m] ver. 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 15.
[n] ver. 2.
[a] Ex. 10. 23.
[b] Deut. 33. 29.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness.* 4 *The terrors of that darkness.* 11 *The terrors of an ill conscience.*

FOR [a]great are thy judgments, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ unnurtured souls have erred.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the holy nation; they being shut up ‖ in their houses, [b]the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternal providence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sins, they were scattered ‖ under a dark vail of forgetfulness, being horribly astonished, and troubled with [strange] ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them keep them from fear: but noises [as of waters] falling down sounded about them, and [c]sad visions appeared unto them with heavy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: [d]neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared unto them a fire kindled of itself, very dreadful: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse than the sight they saw not.

7 [e]As for the illusions of art magic, they were put down, and their vaunting in wisdom was reproved with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to drive away terrors and troubles from a sick soul, were sick themselves of fear, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them; yet being scared [f]with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for fear, ‖ denying that they saw the air, which could of no side be avoided.

11 For wickedness, condemned by her own witness, [g]is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, always forecasteth grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within, being less, counteth the ignorance more than the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell,

15 Were partly vexed with [h]monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, [i]their heart failing them: for a sudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then whosoever there fell down was straitly kept, shut up in a prison without iron bars.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was overtaken, and endured that necessity, which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with [k]one chain of darkness.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently,

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast down, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of [l]most savage wild beasts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains; [m]these things made them swoon for fear.

20 For the whole world shined with clear light, and none were hindered in their labour:

21 Over them only was spread [n]a heavy night, an image of that darkness which should afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themselves more grievous than the darkness.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Why Egypt was punished with darkness, and with the death of their children.* 18 *They themselves saw the cause thereof.* 20 *God also plagued his own people.* 21 *By what means that plague was stayed.*

NEVERTHELESS thy saints had a very great [a]light, whose voice they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them [b]happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon for that they had been enemies.

3 [c]Instead whereof thou gavest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and a harmless sun to entertain them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darkness, who had kept thy [d]sons shut up, by whom the ‖uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

5 [e]And when they had determined to slay the babes of the saints, [f]one child being cast forth, and saved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 [g]Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what oaths they had given credence, they might afterward be of good cheer.

7 So of thy people was accepted both [h]the salvation of the righteous, and [i]destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith didst thou punish our adversaries, by the same thou didst glorify us, whom thou hadst called.

9 [k]For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made ‖a holy law, that the saints should be alike partakers of the same good and evil, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, [l]and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 [m]The master and the servant were punished after one manner; and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they all together [n]had innumerable dead with one kind of death; neither were the living sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not believe anything by reason of [o]the enchantments; upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the sons of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leaped down from heaven out of thy royal throne, as a fierce [p]man of war into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a sharp sword, and standing up filled all things with death; and it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth.

17 [q]Then suddenly ‖visions of horrible dreams troubled them sore, and terrors came upon them unlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, and another there, half dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did [r]foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the [s]multitude in the wilderness: but [t]the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameless man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministry, even prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy servant.

22 So he overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word subdued he him that punished, [u]alleging the oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, [x]standing between, he stayed the wrath, and ‖parted the way to the living.

24 [y]For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the four rows of the stones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy Majesty upon the diadem of his head.

25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they only tasted of [z]the wrath.

[c] Ex. 13. 21. & 14. 24. Ps. 78. 14. & 105. 39.
[d] Ex. 4. 22, 23. ‖Or, *incorruptible.*
[e] Ex. 1. 16.
[f] Ex. 2. 2.
[g] Ex. 11. 4, 5.
[h] Ex. 15. 2.
[i] Ex. 15. 4.
[k] See Ex. 12. 21, 28. ‖Or, *a covenant of God*, or, *league.* See Ps. 50. 5.
[l] Ex. 12. 30.
[m] Ex. 11. 5. & 12. 29.
[n] Ex. 12. 30.
[o] Ex. 7. 21.
[p] Ex. 15. 3.
[q] ch. 17. 3, 4. ‖Or, *imaginations.*
[r] ch. 17. 1.
[s] Num. 16. 46.
[t] Heb. 4. 3.
[u] Ps. 105. 8, 9, 10. Rom. 9. 4.
[x] Ps. 106. 30. ‖Or, *cut off.*
[y] Ex. 28. 6, 9, 36.
[z] ver. 20.

[a] 1 Thess. 2. 16.
[b] Ex. 14. 5.
[c] Ex. 12. 30.
‖Or, *cast out by entreaty*, Ex. 12. 31, 32, 33.
[d] Ex. 14. 28, 29.
[e] See ch. 16. 24, 25.
[f] 1 Cor. 10. 1, 2.
[g] Ps. 78. 43.
‖Or, *lice.*
[h] Ex. 8. 5.
‖Or, *comfort*, Ex. 16. 13.
[i] Gen. 19. 4, 5.
[k] Gen. 19. 11. 2 Kings 6. 18. Acts 13. 11.
†Gr. *by themselves.*
[l] Ps. 107. 34, 35.
[m] ch. 16. 17.
[n] ch. 16. 22.
[o] Ps. 148. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians, and how wonderfully he dealt with his people.* 14 *The Egyptians were worse than the Sodomites.* 18 *The wonderful agreement of the creatures to serve God's people.*

AS for the ungodly, [a]wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do;

2 How that having given them leave to depart, and sent them hastily away, [b]they would repent, and pursue them.

3 For whilst they were [c]yet mourning and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another foolish device, and pursued them as fugitives, whom they had ‖entreated to be gone.

4 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfil the punishment which was wanting to their torments:

5 And that thy people might pass [d]a wonderful way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For [e]the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned again anew, serving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt:

7 *As namely,* [f]a cloud shadowing the camp; and where water stood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red Sea, [g]a way without impediment; and out of the violent stream a green field:

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambs, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindful of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth ‖flies instead of cattle, and how [h]the river cast up a multitude of frogs instead of fishes.

11 But afterward they saw a new generation of fowls, when, being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the sea, for their ‖contentment.

13 And punishments came upon the sinners, not without former signs by the force of thunders: for they suffered justly according to their own wickedness, insomuch as they used a more hard and hateful behaviour toward strangers.

14 For [i]the *Sodomites* did not receive those, whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserved of them.

15 And not only so, but peradventure some respect shall be had of those, because they used strangers not friendly:

16 But these very grievously afflicted them, whom they had received with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindness were these stricken, [k]as those were at the doors of the righteous man: when, being compassed about with horrible great darkness, every one sought the passage of his own doors.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselves by a kind of harmony, like as, in a psaltery, notes change the name of the tune, and yet are always sounds; which may well be perceived by the sight of the things that have been done.

19 [l]For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 [m]The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own virtue: and the water forgat his own quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein; [n]neither melted they the icy kind of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst [o]magnify thy people, and glorify them, neither didst thou lightly regard them; but didst assist them in every time and place.

The WISDOM of JESUS the Son of SIRACH, or, ECCLESIASTICUS.

A Prologue made by an uncertain Author.

THIS Jesus was the son of Sirach, and grandchild to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus, as he himself witnesseth, was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrews, who did not only gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisdom. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his son receiving it after him, left it to his own son Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdom, entitling it both by his own name, his father's name, and his grandfather's; alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisdom, to have a greater love to the study of this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God; also his prayer and song; moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no less famous for wisdom and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

Some refer this prologue to Athanasius because it is found in his *Synopsis.*

‖ Or *collected.*

The Prologue of the Wisdom of JESUS, *the Son of* SIRACH.

WHEREAS many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdom; and whereof not only the readers must needs become skilful themselves, but also they that desire to learn be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: my grandfather Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgment, was drawn on also himself to write something pertaining to learning and wisdom; to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore let me entreat you to read it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them, and not only these things, but the law itself, and the † prophets and the rest of the books, have no small ‖ difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth year coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me to bestow some diligence and travail to interpret it: using great watchfulness and skill in that space to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

‖ Or, *of another nation.*

† Gr. *prophecies.*

‖ Or, *excellency.* cir. 133.

‖ Or, *help of learning.*

CHAP. I.

1 All wisdom is from God. 10 He giveth it to them that love him. 11 The fear of God is full of many blessings. 28 To fear God without hypocrisy.

Before CHRIST about 200.

ALL [a]wisdom *cometh* from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

2 [b]Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, and the days of eternity?

3 Who can find out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdom?

4 Wisdom hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

5 The word of [c]God most high is the fountain of wisdom; and her ways are everlasting commandments.

6 [d]To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?]

8 There is [e]one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting upon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 She *is* with all flesh according to his gift, [f]and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.

12 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy, and gladness, and a long life.

13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find favour in the day of his death.

14 [g]To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and it was created with the faithful in the womb.

15 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue [h]with their seed.

16 To fear the Lord is fulness of wisdom, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the Lord is [i]a crown of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to flourish; both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoicing that love him.

19 Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisdom is [k]to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[a] 1 Kings 3. 9.

[b] Gen. 13. 16. & 15. 5.

[c] Gen. 14. 20.

[d] Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

[e] Jude 25.

[f] Jam. 1. 17.

‖ Or, *shall be blessed.*

[g] Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7.

[h] Ps. 103. 17.

[i] ver. 11.

[k] Eccl. 12. 13.

‖ Or, *escape punishment.*

[l] Jam. 1. 4. & 5. 7, 8, 11.

[m] Jam. 1. 5.

‖ Or, *Be not disobedient to.*

[n] Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.

[a] Matt. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 12.

‖ Or, *haste not.*

[b] Job 42. 12.

[c] Wis. 3. 6. Prov. 17. 3.

[d] Ps. 37. 3.

21 The fear of the Lord driveth away sins: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be justified; for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 [l]A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godliness is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments, [m]and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction: and faith and meekness are his delight.

28 ‖ Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor: and come not unto him with a double heart.

29 Be not a hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thyself, [n]lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 God's servants must look for trouble, and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that do not so. 15 But they that fear the Lord will do so.

MY son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul [a]for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, [b]that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 [c]For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

6 Believe in him, and he will help thee; order thy way aright, [d]and trust in him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy; and go not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, believe him; and your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see; [e]did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitiful, and forgiveth sins, [f]and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearful hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two ways!

13 Woe unto him that is faint-hearted! [g]for he believeth not; therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe unto you that have lost patience! and what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord will not disobey his word; and [h]they that love him will keep his ways.

16 They that fear the Lord will seek that which is well-pleasing unto him; and they that love him, [i]shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight,

18 *Saying*, [k]We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

a Children must honour and help both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Alms are rewarded.

[a]HEAR me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath given the [b]father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother over the sons.

3 Whoso honoureth his father maketh an atonement for his sins:

4 And he that honoureth his mother is as one that layeth up treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father shall have joy of *his own* children; and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father [c]shall have a long life; and he that is obedient unto the Lord shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord [d]will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

8 [e]Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

9 For [f]the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children; but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father; for thy father's dishonour is no glory unto thee.

11 [g]For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father; and a mother in dishonour is a reproach to the children.

12 My son, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him; and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and instead of sins it shall be added to build thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be [h]remembered; thy sins also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father is as a blasphemer; and he that angereth his mother is cursed of God.

17 My son, go on with thy business in meekness; so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

18 [i]The greater thou art, the more humble thyself, and thou shalt find favour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: [k]but mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 [l]Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon *with reverence;* for it is not needful for thee *to see with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 [m]Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for more things are shewed unto thee than men understand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion; and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgment.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: [n]profess not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last; and he that loveth danger shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows: [o]and the wicked man shall heap sin upon sin.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy; for the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable; and an attentive ear is the desire of a wise man.

30 Water will quench a flaming fire; [p]and alms maketh an atonement for sins.

31 And he that requiteth good turns is mindful of that which may come hereafter; and [q]when he falleth, he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IV.

1 We may not despise the poor or fatherless, but seek for wisdom, and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth, nor be as lions in our houses.

MY son, [a]defraud not the poor of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not a hungry soul sorrowful; neither provoke a man in his distress.

3 Add not more trouble to a heart that is vexed; [b]and defer not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the supplication of the afflicted; neither turn away thy face from a poor man.

5 Turn away not thine eye from ‖ the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soul, [c]his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thyself the love of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bow down thine ear to the poor, and give him a friendly answer with meekness.

9 [d]Deliver him that suffereth wrong from the hand of the oppressor; and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in judgment.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherless, and instead of a husband unto their mother: so shalt thou be [e]as a son of the Most High, and he shall love thee more than thy mother doth.

11 Wisdom exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seek her.

12 He that loveth her loveth life; and they that [f]seek to her early shall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory; and wheresoever she entereth, the Lord will bless.

14 They that serve her shall minister ‖ to the Holy One: and them that love her the Lord doth love.

15 Whoso giveth ear unto her, [g]shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himself unto her he shall inherit her; and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked ways, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, until she may trust his soul, [h]and try him by her laws.

18 Then will she return the strait way unto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and [i]give him over to his own ruin.

20 Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil; and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sin; [k]and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

23 And refrain not to speak, † when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdom in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisdom shall be known: and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speak against the truth; but be abashed of the error of thine ignorance.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[e] Ps. 37. 25.
[f] Ps. 46. 1.
[g] See ver. 8.
[h] John 14. 23.
[i] Heb. 8. 10.
[k] 2 Sam. 24. 14. 1 Chron. 21. 13.
[a] Prov. 4. 1.
[b] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.
‖ Or, *judgment*, Prov. 6. 20.
[c] Deut. 4. 40. & 5. 16.
[d] Eph. 6. 1, 2.
[e] ver. 2.
[f] Gen. 27. 27. Deut. 33.
[g] Gen. 9. 23.
‖ Or, *in all thine ability*, ver. 6.
[h] Neh. 13. 14, 22, 31.
[i] Phil. 2. 3. Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[k] Ps. 25. 9, 14.
[l] Prov. 25. 27. Rom. 12. 3.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[m] Deut. 29. 29. Col. 2. 18.
[n] 1 Cor. 1. 26, 27, 28, 29, 31.
[o] Rom. 2. 5.
‖ Or, *the proud man is not healed by his punishment.*
[p] Ps. 41. 1. Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 5. 7.
[q] Mic. 7. 8.
[a] Jam. 5. 4.
[b] Prov. 3. 27, 28.
‖ Or, *him that asketh*, Matt. 5. 42.
[c] Jam. 5. 4.
[d] Isa. 1. 17. Jer. 22. 3.
[e] Eph. 5. 1.
[f] Prov. 8. 17.
‖ Or, *in the sanctuary.*
[g] Ps. 49. 14. & 149. 6, 7, 8, 9.
[h] Ps. 66. 10.
[i] Ps. 81. 12.
[k] Acts 5. 41.
† Gr. *in time of saving.* Gal. 6. 10.

26 Be not ashamed [t]to confess thy sins; ‖ and force not the course of the river.

27 Make not thyself an underling to a foolish man; neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth [m]unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remiss.

30 Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantic among thy servants.

31 Let not thy hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, nor of the mercy of God, to sin. 9 We must not be double tongued, nor answer without knowledge.

SET not thy heart upon thy goods; and say not, [a]I have enough for my life.

2 Follow not thine own mind and thy strength, to walk in the ways of thy heart:

3 And say not, [b]Who shall control me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have sinned, [c]and what harm hath happened unto me? for the lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, [d]be not without fear to add sin unto sin:

6 And say not, His mercy is great; he will be pacified for the multitude of my sins: [e]for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: [f]for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

8 [g]Set not thy heart upon goods unjustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 [h]Be steadfast in thine understanding; and let thy word be the same.

11 [i]Be swift to hear; and let thy life be sincere; and with patience give answer.

12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, [k]lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation [l]upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

1 Do not extol thine own conceit, but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wisdom betimes: 20 It is grievous to some, yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to hear wise men.

INSTEAD of a friend become not an enemy; [for thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach: even so shall a sinner [a]that hath a double tongue.

2 Extol not thyself in the counsel of thine own heart; that thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thyself as [b]a dry tree.

4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair-speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who, being turned to enmity and strife, will discover thy reproach.

10 [c]Again, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thyself, and will be bold over thy servants.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[t] Prov. 28. 13.
‖ Or, *and strive not against the stream.*
[m] Heb. 12. 4. Rev. 12. 11.
‖ Or, *give.* Acts 20. 35.
[a] Luke 12. 19.
[b] Ex. 5. 2.
[c] Eccl. 8. 11.
[d] ch. 21. 1.
[e] ch. 16. 13.
[f] 1 Thes. 5. 3.
[g] Prov. 10. 2. & 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 58.
[i] Jam. 1. 19.
[k] Job 40. 4.
[l] Ps. 12. 2, 3, 4.
[a] ch. 5. 14.
[b] Isa. 56. 3.
† Gr. *A sweet throat.* Prov. 15. 1.
‖ Or, *get him in the time of trouble.* See Prov. 17. 17.
[c] ch. 37. 5.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[d] ch. 37. 4.
[e] Prov. 18. 24.
[f] Jam. 5. 7.
‖ Or, *heart.*
[g] Zech. 12. 3.
[h] Rev. 3. 18.
‖ Or, *collar.*
[i] Matt. 11. 29.
[k] Prov. 2. 4, 5, 6. Matt. 7. 7.
‖ Or, *a ribband of blue silk.* Num. 15. 38.
[l] Prov. 2. 1.
[m] ch. 8. 9.
[n] Ps. 78. 2.
[o] Ps. 1. 2.
[a] 1 Pet. 3. 13.
[b] Job 4. 8. Prov. 22. 8.
[c] Job 9. 20. Ps. 143. 2. Eccl. 7. 16. Luke 18. 11.
[d] Matt. 18. 7.
[e] Isa. 1. 11.

12 If thou be brought low, [d]he will be against thee, and will hide himself from thy face.

13 Separate thyself from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithful friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such a one hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth countervail a faithful friend, and his excellency is invaluable.

16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life: and [e]they that fear the Lord shall find him.

17 Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright: for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My son, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shalt thou find wisdom till thine old age.

19 Come unto her as one that plougheth and soweth, [f]and wait for her good fruits: for thou shalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.

20 She is very unpleasant to the unlearned: he that is without ‖ understanding will not remain with her.

21 She will lie upon him as a [g]mighty stone of trial; and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisdom is according to her name, and she is not manifest unto many.

23 Give ear, my son, receive mine advice, and refuse not [h]my counsel,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ‖ chain.

25 Bow [i]down thy shoulder and bear her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her ways with all thy power.

27 [k]Search, and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee: and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy joy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

32 My son, [l]if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive understanding: and if thou bow thine ear, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the [m]elders; and cleave unto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to hear every godly discourse; and let not the [n]parables of understanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the steps of his door.

37 Let thy mind be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and [o]meditate continually in his commandments: he shall establish thy heart, and give thee wisdom at thine own desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are dehorted from sin, from ambition, presumption, and fainting in prayer, from lying and backbiting. 18 How to esteem a friend; 19 a good wife; 20 a servant; 22 our cattle; 23 our children and parents; 31 the Lord and his priests; 32 the poor and those that mourn.

DO no evil, [a]so shall no harm come unto thee.

2 Depart from the unjust, and iniquity shall turn away from thee.

3 My son, [b]sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness, and thou shalt not reap them seven-fold.

4 Seek not of the Lord pre-eminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 [c]Justify not thyself before the Lord; and boast not of thy wisdom before the king.

6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity; lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling-block in the way of thine uprightness.

7 [d]Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thyself down among the people.

8 Bind not one sin upon another; for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.

9 Say not, God will look upon the [e]multitude of mine oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be [f]not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.

11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Devise not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

13 Use not to make any manner of lie: for the custom thereof is not good.

14 Use not many words in a multitude of elders, [g]and make not ‖ much babbling when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the Most High hath † ordained.

16 Number not thyself among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy soul greatly: [h]for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

18 Change not a friend for any good, by no means; neither a faithful brother for [i]the gold of Ophir.

19 Forego not a wise and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

20 [k]Whereas thy servant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soul love a good servant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 [l]Hast thou cattle? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? [m]instruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? have a care of their body, and shew not thyself cheerful toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of understanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? [n]forsake her not: but give not thyself over to a ‖ light woman.

27 [o]Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrows of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begotten of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee?

29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul, and reverence his priests.

30 [p]Love him that hath made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Fear the Lord, and honour the priest; and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee; the first-fruits, and the trespass-offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things.

32 [q]And stretch thy hand unto the poor, that ‖ thy blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.

34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35 [r]Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.

36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt never do amiss.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not strive with, nor despise, nor provoke, nor have to do with.

STRIVE not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 [a]Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee: for gold [b]hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.

3 Strive not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Jest not with a rude man, lest thine ancestors be disgraced.

5 [c]Reproach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

6 [d]Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us wax old.

7 [e]Rejoice not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thyself with their [f]proverbs: for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.

9 [g]Miss not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not up [in anger] at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait ‖ to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier than thyself: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 [h]Be not surety above thy power: for if thou be surety take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his ‖ honour.

15 [i]Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

16 [k]Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, [l]he will overthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger; for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 [m]Open not thy heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are advised how to use our wives; what women to avoid; and not to change an old friend; not to be familiar with men in authority; but to know our neighbours; and to converse with wise men.

BE [a]not jealous over the wife of thy bosom, and teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.

2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.

3 Meet not with a harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

5 [b]Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Look not around about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

8 [c]Turn away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and look not upon another's beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman; for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another man's wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her at the wine; [d]lest thine heart incline unto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend; for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine; when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.

11 Envy not the glory of a sinner: [e]for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in: but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.

13 [f]Keep thee far from the man that hath power to kill; so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.

14 As near as thou canst, guess at thy neighbour, and [g]consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talk be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the Most High.

16 And let just men eat and drink with thee: and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer the work shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people for his speech.

18 [h]A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city; and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The advantages of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him up. 7 The inconveniences of pride, injustice and covetousness. 14 What God hath done to the proud.

A WISE judge will instruct his people; and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 [a]As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers;

Before CHRIST about 200.

[f] Luke 18. 1.
† Gr. *Plough not.*
[g] Matt. 6. 5, 7.
‖ Or, *vain repetition.*
† Gr. *created.*
[h] Isa. 66. 24.
[i] Ps. 45. 9.
[k] Lev. 19. 13.
[l] Deut. 25. 4.
[m] Eph. 6. 4.
[n] Gen. 2. 24.
‖ Or, *hateful.*
[o] Ex. 20. 12.
[p] Matt. 22. 37.
[q] Deut. 15. 10.
‖ Or, *thy liberality.*
[r] Matt. 25. 36, 43.
[a] Matt. 5. 25.
[b] ch. 31. 6.
‖ Or, *of an evil tongue.*
[c] 2 Cor. 2. 6. Gal. 6. 2.
[d] Lev. 19. 32.
[e] Mic. 7. 8.
[f] ch. 6. 35.
[g] ch. 6. 34.

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *for thy mouth.*
[h] Prov. 11. 15.
‖ Or, *opinion.*
[i] Gen. 4. 8.
[k] Prov. 22. 24.
[l] Gen. 4. 8.
[m] Mic. 7. 5.
[a] 1 Cor. 13. 5.
‖ Or, *playeth upon instruments.*
[b] Matt. 5. 28.
[c] Gen. 34. 2. 2 Sam. 11. 2. Judith 10. 19.
[d] Ex. 20. 14.
[e] Ps. 37. 6.
[f] ch. 8. 15, 16.
[g] ch. 8. 8, 9.
[h] Jam. 3. 2.
[a] Prov. 29. 12.

and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people; but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 [b]The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and upon the || person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

6 [c]Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong; and do nothing at all by injurious practices.

7 [d]Pride is hateful before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 [e]Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing than a covetous man: for such a one setteth his own soul to sale; because while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The physician cutteth off a long disease; and he that is to-day a king, to-morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, [f]he shall inherit creeping things, beasts, and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it shall pour out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14 [g]The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 [h]The Lord overthrew countries of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a sure seed, and they that love him [i]an honourable plant: they that regard not the law are a dishonourable seed; they that transgress the commandments are a || deceivable seed.

20 Among brethren he that is chief is honourable; [k]so are they that fear the Lord, in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before || the obtaining of authority; but roughness and pride is the losing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 [l]It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath understanding; neither is it convenient to magnify a sinful man.

24 [m]Great men, and judges, and potentates, shall be honoured; yet is there none of them greater than he that feareth the Lord.

25 [n]Unto the servant that is wise shall they that are free do service: and he that hath knowledge [o]will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not overwise in doing thy business; and boast not thyself in the time of thy distress.

27 [p]Better is he that laboureth, and aboundeth in all things, than he that boasteth himself, and wanteth bread.

28 My son, glorify thy soul in meekness, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will justify him [q]that sinneth against his own soul? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 The poor man is honoured for his skill, and [r]the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt nor set forth ourselves, nor answer rashly, nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, nor bring every man into thy house.

WISDOM lifted up the head || of him that is of low degree, and [a]maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as fly; but her fruit [b]is the chief of sweet things.

4 [c]Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thyself in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works among men are hidden.

5 Many †kings have sat down upon the ground; and one that was never thought of hath worn the crown.

6 [d]Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced; and the honourable delivered into other men's hands.

7 [e]Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

8 [f]Answer not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not; and sit not || in judgment with sinners.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou || escape by fleeing.

11 [g]There is one that laboureth, and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

12 Again, there is another that is slow, and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of poverty; [h]yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,

13 And lifted up his head from misery; so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

14 [i]Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 [k]Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Error and darkness had their beginning together with sinners: and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and [l]his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, [m]I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods; and *yet* he knoweth not what time shall || come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

20 [n]Be steadfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvel not at the works of sinners; but trust in the Lord, [o]and abide in thy labour: for it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poor man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is || in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, [p]What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?

24 Again, say not, I have enough, and possess many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 [q]In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulness of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easy thing unto the Lord in the day of death [r]to reward a man according to his ways.

27 The affliction of an hour maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge [s]none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thy house: for the deceitful man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spy, watcheth he for thy fall:

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.

32 [t]Of a spark of fire, a heap of coals is kindled: and a sinful man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, [u]for he worketh wickedness; lest he bring upon thee a perpetual blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thy house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberal to the ungodly. 10 Trust not thine enemy nor the wicked.

WHEN thou wilt do good, [a]know to whom thou doest it; so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[b] Ps. 75. 6, 7.
‖ Or, *face.*
[c] Lev. 19. 17.
[d] Prov. 3. 34. & 29. 23.
[e] Gen. 18. 27.
[f] Isa. 14. 11.
[g] Ps. 75. 7. Dan. 2. 21.
[h] Gen. 19. 24, 25.
[i] Prov. 12. 26.
‖ Or, *unstable generation.*
[k] Mal. 2. 17.
‖ Or, *principality.*
[l] 1 Pet. 2. 17.
[m] Rom. 13. 7.
[n] Prov. 17. 2.
[o] 2 Sam. 12. 13.
[p] Prov. 12. 9.
[q] Prov. 8. 36. & 20. 2.
[r] Jam. 2. 2, 3, 4.
‖ Or, *of the lowly.*
[a] Gen. 41. 40. Dan. 6. 3.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[b] Judg. 14. 18.
[c] Acts 12. 21.
† Gr. *tyrants.*
[d] 1 Sam. 15. 28. Esth. 6. 10.
[e] Deut. 13. 11. & 17. 6, 7.
[f] Prov. 18. 13. John 7. 51.
‖ Or, *in the judgment of sinners.*
‖ Or, *escape hurt.*
[g] Prov. 10. 3. Matt. 19. 22.
1 Tim. 6. 9.
[h] Job 42. 10.
[i] Job 1. 21. Ezek. 28. 4.
[k] Jam. 1. 17.
[l] Ps. 106. 4.
[m] Luke 12. 19.
‖ Or, *pass.*
[n] Matt. 10. 22.
[o] Gal. 6. 8.
‖ Or, *for reward.*
[p] Mal. 3. 1.
[q] Ps. 30. 6.
[r] Rev. 22. 12.
[s] Rev. 14. 13.
[t] Jam. 3. 5, 6.
[u] Ps. 10. 5.
[a] Matt. 7. 6.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompense; and if not from him, [b]yet from the Most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is always occupied in evil, nor to him that giveth no alms.

4 Give to the [c]godly man, and help not a sinner.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby: for [else] thou shalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

6 For the Most High hateth sinners, [d]and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, [e]and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the sinner.

8 [f]A friend cannot be known in prosperity: and an enemy cannot be hid in adversity.

9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieved: but in his adversity, even a friend will depart.

10 Never trust thine enemy: for like as ‖ iron rusteth, so is his wickedness.

11 Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed and beware of him, and thou shalt be unto him as if thou hadst wiped a looking-glass, and thou shalt know that his [g]rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest, when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place; neither let him [h]sit at thy right hand, lest he seek to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity the charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sins, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 [i]An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will [k]weep with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.

17 [l]If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt find him there first; and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he ‖ undermine thee.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier than thyself. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poor. 25 A man's heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith; and [a]he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be like unto him.

2 [b]Burden not thyself above thy power while thou livest; and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself: for how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for †if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withal: the poor is wronged, and he must entreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he have need of thee, [c]he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope; he will speak thee fair, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, until he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward, when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and [d]shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down ‖ in thy jollity.

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thyself, and so much the more will he invite thee.

10 Press thou not upon him, lest thou be put back; stand not far off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equal unto him in talk, ‖ and believe not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets:

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 [e]Observe, and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.

14 [f]Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.

15 Every beast loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleave to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lamb? [g]so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poor?

19 As the wild ass is the lion's prey in the wilderness: [h]so the rich eat up the poor.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhor the poor.

21 A rich man beginning to fall is held up of his friends: but a poor man being down is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justify him: the poor man slipped, and yet they rebuked him too; [i]he spake wisely, and could have no place.

23 [k]When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look, what he saith, they extol it to the clouds: but if the poor man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are [l]good unto him that hath no sin, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 [m]The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance.

26 A cheerful countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity; and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 6 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But do thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw near to wisdom.

[a]BLESSED is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sins.

2 Blessed is he whose [b]conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, [c]gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse than he that envieth himself; and this is a recompense of his wickedness.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly; and at the last he will declare his wickedness.

8 [d]The envious man hath a wicked eye; he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A [e]covetous man's eye is not satisfied with his portion; and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.

10 [f]A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My son, according to thy ability do good to thyself, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

13 [g]Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

14 Defraud not thyself of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpass thee.

15 [h]Shalt thou not leave thy travails unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and sanctify thy soul; for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

17 [i]All flesh waxeth old as a garment: [k]for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, [l]one cometh to an end, and another is born.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[b] Matt. 25. 40.
[c] Ps. 12. 1.
[d] Rom. 12. 19.
[e] 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[f] Prov. 17. 17.
‖ Or, *brass.*
[g] ver. 10.
[h] See Ps. 110. 1.
‖ Or, *mingled.*
[i] Ps. 12. 2, 3.
[k] Jer. 41. 6.
[l] ver. 8.
‖ Or, *supplant.*
[a] Deut. 7. 2.
[b] Ps. 55. 22.
† Gr. *this shall smite against it and be broken.*
[c] ch. 12. 16.
[d] ch. 12. 18.
‖ Or, *by thy simplicity.* Prov. 1. 22.
‖ Or, *Forbear not.*
‖ Or, *but.*

Before CHRIST about 200.

[e] Eph. 5. 15.
[f] Matt. 22. 37, 38.
[g] Ps. 1. 5.
[h] Ps. 56. 1. Jam. 2. 6.
[i] Eccl. 9. 15, 16.
[k] Jam. 2. 2, 3. Jude 16.
[l] 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
[m] Prov. 15. 13.
[a] ch. 10. 16. & 25. 8. Jam. 3. 2.
‖ Or, *sorrow.*
[b] 1 John 3. 21.
[c] ch. 11. 19. ver. 15.
[d] ver. 3.
[e] Prov. 27. 20.
[f] Prov. 23. 6, 7.
[g] Tobit 4. 7. Luke 14. 13.
‖ Or, *the feast-day.* Eccl. 5. 18. & 6. 1, 2.
[h] ver. 4.
[i] Isa. 40. 6. Jam. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[k] Gen. 2. 17. & 3. 19.
[l] Eccl. 1. 4.

19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withal.

20 [m]Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.

21 He that considereth her ways in his heart shall also have understanding in her secrets.

22 Go after her as one that traceth, [n]and lie in wait in her ways.

23 He that pryeth in at her windows shall also hearken at her doors.

24 He that doth lodge near [o]her house shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walls.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.

27 By her he shall be [p]covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisdom embraceth those that fear God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: for he made, and left us to ourselves.

HE that feareth the Lord [a]will do good; and he that hath the knowledge of the law shall obtain her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With [b]the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisdom to drink.

4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved; and shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 [c]She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall find joy and a crown of gladness, and she shall cause him to inherit [d]an everlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is far from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord.

10 For ‖ praise shall be uttered in wisdom, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things [e]that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to err: for he hath no need of the sinful man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination; and they that fear God love it not.

14 He himself [f]made man from the beginning, [g]and left him in the hand of his counsel;

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulness.

16 [h]He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

17 [i]Before man is life and death; and whether him liketh shall be given him.

18 For the wisdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:

19 And [k]his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man license to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

2 It is better to have none, than many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 God's works are unsearchable.

DESIRE not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly sons.

2 Though they multiply, rejoice not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just is better than a thousand; and better it is to die without children, than to have them that are ungodly.

4 For by one that hath understanding shall the city be replenished; but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine ear hath heard greater things than these.

6 [a]In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled; and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire.

7 [b]He was not pacified toward the old giants who fell away in the strength of their foolishness.

8 [c]Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sins:

10 [d]Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardness of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiff-necked among the people, it is marvel if he escape unpunished: for [e]mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to forgive, and to pour out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoils: and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall find according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerful works might be known to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to every creature; and he hath separated his light from the darkness with an ‖ adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide myself from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembered among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 [f]Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.

19 The mountains also and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.

20 No heart can think upon these things worthily: and who is able to conceive his ways?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his justice? or who can endure them? for his covenant is afar off, and the trial of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth understanding, will think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.

25 I will show forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in judgment from the beginning: and from the time he made them he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his works for ever, and in his hand are the ‖ chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall never disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof; and they shall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Avoid all sin; for God seeth all things 25 Turn to him while thou livest.

THE Lord [a]created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.

2 He gave them few days, and a short time, and power also over the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselves, and [b]made them according to his image,

4 And put the fear ‖ of man upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over beasts and fowls.

5 [They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, ears, and a heart, gave he them to understand.

Before CHRIST about 200.

m Ps. 1. 2.
n Prov. 8. 34.
o Prov. 9. 1.
p Isa. 4. 6.
a Ps. 37. 3.
b Isa. 55. 2.
c Prov. 12. 26.
d Isa. 56. 5.
e Ps. 45. 7.
f Gen. 1. 26.
g Gen. 2. 16, 17.
h Deut. 30. 19.
i Jer. 21. 8.
k Ps. 33. 18.

‖ Or, *pin*, or *stake*.
‖ Or, *A parable*.
‖ Or, *he was not sent of*, &c.
‖ Or, rather *a parable*.

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *tribe*.
a ch. 21. 9.
‖ Or, *hath been*.
b Gen. 6. 4.
c Gen. 19. 24.
d Num. 14. 15. & 16. 20. & 21. 6.
e ch. 5. 6.
‖ Or, *strong partition*.
f 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Chron. 6. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
‖ Or, *beginnings*.
a Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2. Wisdom 2. 23. & 7. 1, 6.
b Gen. 1. 26. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Col. 3. 10.
‖ Or, *of him*.

7 Withal he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil.
8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatness of his works.
9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.
10 And the elect shall praise his holy name.
11 Besides this he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for a heritage.
12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgments.
13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory, and their ears heard his glorious voice.
14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness; and he [c]gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.
15 Their ways are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.
16 Every man from his youth is given to evil; neither could they make to themselves fleshly hearts for stony.
17 For [d]in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a [e]ruler over every people; but [f]Israel is the Lord's portion:
18 Whom, being his first-born, he nourisheth with discipline, and, giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him.
19 Therefore all their works are as the sun before him, and his eyes are continually upon their ways.
20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sins are before the Lord.
21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsook them, but spared them.
22 The [g]alms of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sons and daughters.
23 [h]Afterward he will rise up and reward them, and render their recompense upon their heads.
24 [i]But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted those that failed in patience.
25 [k]Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖offend less.
26 Turn again to the Most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darkness into the ‖light of health; and hate thou abomination vehemently.
27 [l]Who shall praise the Most High in the grave, instead of them which live and give thanks?
28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the loving-kindness of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holiness!
30 For all things cannot be in men, because the son of man is not immortal.
31 [m]What is brighter than the sun? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine evil.
32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and ashes.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[c] Ex. 20. & 21. & 22. & 23.
[d] Deut. 32. 3, 9.
[e] Rom. 13. 1.
[f] Deut. 4. 20. & 10. 15.
[g] ch. 20.12, 13.
[h] Matt. 25. 34, 35.
[i] Acts 3.19.
[k] Jer. 3. 12.
‖ Or, *lessen thy offence.*
‖ Or, *illumination.*
[l] Ps. 6. 5. Isa. 38. 18, 19.
[m] Job 25. 5, 6.

CHAP. XVIII.

God's works are to be wondered at. 9 Man's life is short. 11 God is merciful. 15 Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Defer not to be justified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

HE that liveth forever [a]created all things in general.
2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.
3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the King of all, by his power [b]dividing holy things among them from profane.
4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? [c]and who shall find out his noble acts?
5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?
6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may anything be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubtful.
8 What is man, and whereto serveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?
9 [d]The number of a man's days at the most are a hundred years.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[a] Gen. 1. 1.
[b] Lev. 10. 10.
[c] Ps. 106.2.
[d] Ps. 90.10.
[e] 2 Pet. 3. 8.
[f] ch. 41.12.
[g] 1 Cor. 11. 28, 31.
[h] ch. 7. 17, 36.
[i] Prov. 28. 14.
[k] Rom. 6.6. & 13. 14.
‖ Or, *of friend or foe.*
‖ Or, *shew his hatred.*

10 As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravel-stone in comparison of the sand; so are a [e]thousand years to the days of eternity.
11 Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.
12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil; therefore he multiplied his compassion.
13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he reproveth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.
14 He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and that diligently seek after his judgments.
15 [f]My son, blemish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest any thing.
16 Shall not the dew assuage the heat? so is a word better than a gift.
17 Lo, is not a word better than a gift? but both are with a gracious man.
18 A fool will upbraid churlishly, and a gift of the envious consumeth the eyes.
19 Learn before thou speak, and use physic or ever thou be sick.
20 Before judgment [g]examine thyself, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.
21 Humble thyself before thou be sick, and in the time of sins shew repentance.
22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not until death to be justified.
23 Before thou prayest, prepare thyself; and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.
24 [h]Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance, when he shall turn away his face.
25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.
26 From the morning until the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.
27 [i]A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time.
28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisdom, and will give praise unto him that found her.
29 They that were of understanding in sayings, became also wise themselves, and poured forth exquisite parables.
30 [k]Go not after thy lusts, but refrain thyself from thine appetites.
31 If thou givest thy soul the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies that malign thee.
32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expense thereof.
33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisdom in wickedness.

A LABOURING man that is given to drunkenness shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.
2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.
3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.
4 [a]He that is hasty to give credit is light-minded; and he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.
5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickedness shall be condemned: but he that resisteth pleasures crowneth his life.
6 He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife; and he that hateth babbling shall have less evil.
7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou shalt fare never the worse.
8 Whether it be ‖ to a friend or foe, talk not of other men's lives; and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.
9 For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will ‖hate thee.

[a] Josh. 22. 11.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee; and be bold, it will not burst thee.
11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.
12 As an arrow that sticketh in a man's thigh, so is a word within a fool's ‖ belly.
13 [b]Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he have done it, that he do it no more.
14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it: and if he have, that he speak it not again.
15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and believe not every tale.
16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart; and who is he that hath not offended with his [c]tongue?
17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him; and not being angry, give place to the law of the Most High.
18 The fear of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wisdom obtaineth his love.
19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord is the doctrine of life: and they that do things that please him shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.
20 The fear of the Lord is all wisdom; and in all wisdom is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.
21 If a servant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee; though afterward he do it, he angereth him that nourisheth him.
22 The knowledge of wickedness is not wisdom, neither at any time the counsel of sinners prudence.
23 There is a wickedness, and the same an abomination; and there is a fool wanting in wisdom.
24 He that hath small understanding, and feareth God, is better than one that hath much wisdom, and transgresseth the law of the Most High.
25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust; and there is one that turneth aside to make judgment appear; and there is a wise man that ‖ justifieth in judgment.
26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head ‖ sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,
27 Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware.
28 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will do evil.
29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.
30 A man's attire, and excessive laughter, and gait, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gain. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of divers cautions.

THERE is a reproof that is not ‖ comely: again, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.
2 It is much better to reprove, than to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault shall be preserved from hurt.
3 How good is it, when thou art reproved, to shew repentance: for so shalt thou escape wilful sin.
4 As is the lust of [a]an eunuch to deflower a virgin: so is he that executeth judgment with violence.
5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becometh hateful.
6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth silence, [b]knowing his time.
7 A wise man will hold his [c]tongue, till he see opportunity: but a babbler and a fool will regard no time.
8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be hated.
9 There is a sinner that hath good success in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to loss.
10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.
11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.
12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven-fold.
13 [d]A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the ‖ graces of fools shall be ‖ poured out.

‖ Or, *heart.*
[b] Lev. 19. 17. Matt. 18. 15.
‖ Or, *Reprove.*
‖ Or, *willingly.*
[c] Jam. 3. 2.
‖ Or, *Reprove.*
‖ Or, *of receiving him.*
[a] ch. 30. 20.
[b] Eccl. 3. 7.
[c] ch. 32. 4.
[d] ch. 6. 5.
‖ Or, *pleasant conceits.*
‖ Or, *lost,* or, *spilt.*

Before CHRIST about 200.

† Gr. *for his eyes are many for one to receive.*
‖ Or, *An unpleasant fellow.*
† Gr. *shall not be pricked.*
[e] ch. 25. 2.
‖ Or, *ignominy.*
[f] Prov. 12. 11. & 28. 19.
[g] Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19.
‖ Or, *as a muzzle in the mouth.*
[a] Ps. 41. 4. Luke 15. 21.
‖ Or, *seasonable.*
[b] Ex. 3. 9. & 22. 23.
† Gr. *be converted.*
[c] ch. 16. 6.
‖ Or, *witty.*
[d] Eccl. 1. 18.
‖ Or, *subtilty.*
[e] ch. 33. 5.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessity: †for he looketh to receive many things for one.
15 He giveth little, and upbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a crier; to-day he lendeth, and to-morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.
16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thanks for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.
17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him as if he had it not.
18 To slip upon a pavement is better than to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.
19 ‖ An unseasonable tale will always be in the mouth of the unwise.
20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fool's mouth; for he will not speak it in due season.
21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he †shall not be troubled.
22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulness, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.
23 There is that for bashfulness promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.
24 [e]A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.
25 A thief is better than a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall have destruction to heritage.
26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him.
27 A wise man shall promote himself *to honour* with his words: and he that hath understanding will please great men.
28 [f]He that tilleth his land shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseth great men shall get pardon for iniquity.
29 [g]Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.
30 Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?
31 Better is he that hideth his folly than a man that hideth his wisdom.
32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord is better than he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sin as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will undo the rich. 9 The end of the unjust shall be naught. 12 The differences between the fool and the wise.

MY son, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but [a]ask pardon for thy former sins.
2 Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too near it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.
3 All iniquity is as a two-edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.
4 To terrify and do wrong will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.
5 [b]Prayer out of a poor man's mouth reacheth to the ears of God, and his judgment cometh speedily.
6 He that hateth to be reproved is in the way of sinners; but he that feareth the Lord will †repent from his heart.
7 An eloquent man is known far and near; but a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.
8 He that buildeth his house with other men's money is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tomb of his burial.
9 [c]The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.
10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.
11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord getteth the understanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisdom.
12 He that is not ‖ wise will not be taught: [d]but there is a ‖ wisdom which multiplieth bitterness.
13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsel is like a pure fountain of life.
14 [e]The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.
15 If a skilful man hear a wise word, he will commend it

and [f]add unto it: but as soon as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his back.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk ‖without sense.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 [g]A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter; but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A foolish man's foot is soon in his [neighbour's] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the door into the house: but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the rudeness of a man to hearken at the door: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertain not unto them: but the words of such as have understanding are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul.

28 [h]A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated whereso-ever he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothful man, and a foolish daughter. 11 Weep rather for fools, than for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise man's heart will not shrink.

A SLOTHFUL man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hiss him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothful man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up will shake his hand.

3 An evil-nurtured son is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a [foolish] daughter is born to his loss.

4 [a]A wise daughter ‖shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but she that liveth dishonestly is her father's heaviness.

5 She that is bold dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] music in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdom are never out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a fool is as one that glueth a potsherd together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children live honestly, and have ‖wherewithal, they shall cover the baseness of their parents.

10 But children, being haughty, through disdain and want of nurture do stain the nobility of their kindred.

11 [b]Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse than death.

12 Seven days do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man all the days of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding: [c]beware of him, lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defiled ‖with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and never be ‖disquieted with madness.

14 What is heavier than lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 [d]Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear than a man without understanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is established by advised counsel shall fear at no time.

17 A heart settled upon a thought of understanding is as a fair plastering ‖on the wall of a gallery.

18 Pales set on a high place will never stand against the wind: so a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool cannot stand against any fear.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[f] Prov. 9. 9.

‖ Or, *not to be inquired after.*

[g] ch. 19.30.

[h] ch. 2. 13.

[a] Prov. 13. 22.

‖ Or, *shall be the heir of her husband.*

[b] ch. 38.16.

[c] ch. 12. 12.

‖ Or, *when he shakes off his filth.*

‖ Or, *wearied.*

[d] Prov. 27. 3.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[e] Ps. 141.3.

‖ Or, *a giant-like.*

[b] 2 Sam. 16. 7.

‖ Or, *of a polished wall.*

19 He that pricketh the eye will make tears to fall: and he that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds frayeth them away: and he that upbraideth his friend breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despair not: for there may be a returning [to favour].

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not; for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for these things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithful to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayest rejoice in his prosperity: abide steadfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean estate is not always to be contemned: nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire; so reviling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend; neither will I hide myself from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 [e]Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisdom upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sin. 9 We may not use swearing; but remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sin. 23 The adulterous wife sinneth many ways.

O LORD, Father and Governor of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdom over my heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it pass not by my sins:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sins abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoice over me, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants always ‖a haughty mind.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous always to serve thee.

6 Let not the greediness of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of me; and give not over me thy servant into an impudent mind.

7 Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it shall never be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishness; both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 [a]Accustom not thy mouth to swearing; neither use thyself to the naming of the Holy One.

10 For as a servant that is continually beaten shall not be without a blue mark; so he that sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be faultless.

11 A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sin, he maketh a double offence; and if he swear in vain, he shall not be †innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob; for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13 Use not thy mouth to intemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sin.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetful before them, and so thou by thy custom become a fool, and wish that thou hadst not been born, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 [b]The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words will never be reformed all the days of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh will never cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 [c]All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

[a] Ex. 20. 7. ch. 27. 14. Matt. 5. 33, 34.

† Gr. *justified.*

[c] Prov. 9. 17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart, [a]Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkness, the walls cover me, and no body seeth me; what need I to fear? the Most High will not remember my sins:

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter than the sun, beholding all the ways of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created; so also after they were perfected he looked upon them all.

21 [c]This man shall be punished in the streets of the city, and where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by ‖another.

23 For first, she hath disobeyed the [f]law of the Most High; and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband: and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖inquisition shall be made of her children.

25 Her [g]children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Wisdom doth praise herself, shewing her beginning, her dwelling, her glory, her fruit, her increase and perfection.

WISDOM shall praise herself, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the congregation of the Most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the Most High, and covered the earth as ‖a cloud.

4 [a]I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep.

6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, and in every people and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He [b]created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail.

10 In the [c]holy tabernacle I served before him; and so was I established in Sion.

11 [d]Likewise in the ‖beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power.

12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lord's inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypress-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in ‖Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a plane-tree ‖by the water.

15 I gave a sweet smell like cinnamon and aspalathus, and I yielded a pleasant odour like the best myrrh, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the [e]tabernacle.

16 As the turpentine-tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 [f]As the vine brought I forth a pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore, being eternal, am given to all my children which are ‖named of him.

19 Come unto me, all ye that be desirous of me, and fill yourselves with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is [g]sweeter than honey, and mine inheritance than the honey-comb.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[a] Job 24. 15. Isa. 29. 15.

[c] Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22.

‖ Or, *a stranger.*

[f] Ex. 20. 14.

‖ Or, *visitation.*

[g] Wis. 4. 3.

The praise of Wisdom.

‖ Or, *a mist.*

[a] Job 22. 14.

[b] Prov. 8. 22.

[c] Ex. 31. 3.

[d] Ps. 132. 14.

‖ Or, *holy.*

‖ Or, *Cades.*

‖ Or, *in the water.*

[e] Ex. 36. 34.

[f] John 15. 1.

‖ Or, *chosen.*

[g] Ps. 19. 10, 11.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[h] Ex. 20. 1. & 24. 3. Deut. 4. 1. & 29. 1.

[i] Gen. 2. 11.

[k] Josh. 3. 15.

‖ Or, *drain, or, ditch.*

[l] ch. 33. 17.

‖ Or, *gloried.*

[a] Gen. 13. 8. Rom. 12. 10.

[b] ch. 14. 1. & 19. 16. Jam. 3. 2.

‖ Or, *a friend.*

‖ Or, *to whom.*

[c] Prov. 21. 19.

‖ Or, *like a bear.*

‖ Or, *scolding.*

22 He that obeyeth me shall never be confounded, and they that work by me shall not do amiss.

23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the most high God, *even* the [h]law which Moses commanded for a heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord: that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisdom, as [i]Phison and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates, and as [k]Jordan in the time of the harvest.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more than the sea, and her counsels profounder than the great deep.

30 I also came out as a ‖brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden-bed: and lo, my brook became a river, and my river became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afar off.

33 I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34 [l]Behold that I have not laboured for myself only, but for all them that seek wisdom.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautiful, and what hateful. 6 What is the crown of age. 7 What things make man happy. 13 Nothing worse than a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖was beautified, and stood up beautiful both before God and men: the [a]unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poor man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 O how comely a thing is judgment for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counsel!

5 O how comely is the wisdom of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in my heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: A man that hath joy of his children; and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemy:

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not [b]slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy than himself:

9 Well is him that hath found ‖prudence, and he that speaketh in the ears of them that hear.

10 O how great is he that findeth wisdom! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖whereto shall he be likened?

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 [Give me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickedness, but the wickedness of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent; and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

16 [c]I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, than to keep house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickedness of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance ‖like sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours; and when he heareth it shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickedness is but little to the wickedness of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing of a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖full of words to a quiet man.

21 [d]Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman, if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudence, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heavy countenance and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distress maketh weak hands and feeble knees.

24 Of [e]the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die.

25 Give the water no passage; neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she go not as thou wouldest have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A good wife and a good conscience, do gladden men.* 6 *A wicked wife is a fearful thing.* 13 *Of good and bad wives.* 28 *Of three things that are grievous.* 29 *Merchants and hucksters are not without sin.*

BLESSED is the man that hath a virtuous wife, for the number of his days shall be double.

2 A virtuous woman rejoiceth her husband, and he shall fulfil the years of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance.

5 There be three things that my heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: †the slander of a city, and gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse than death.

6 But a grief of heart and sorrow is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evil wife is ‖a yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her is as though he held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredom of a woman may be known in her haughty looks and eyelids.

10 [a]If thy daughter be shameless, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse herself through overmuch liberty.

11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvel not if she trespass against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller when he hath found a fountain, and drink of every water near her: by every ‖hedge she will sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fatten his bones.

14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord; and there is nothing so much worth as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefaced and a faithful woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the sun when it ariseth †in the high heaven; so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ordering of her house.

17 As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick; so is the beauty of the face ‖in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver; so are the ‖fair feet with a constant ‖heart.

19 My son, keep the flower of thine age sound; and give not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the field, sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodness of thy stock.

21 So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

22 A harlot shall be accounted as ‖spittle, but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reverence her husband.

25 A shameless woman shall be accounted as a dog; but she that is shamefaced will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall be judged wise of all; but she that dishonoureth him in her pride shall be counted ungodly of all.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[d] 2 Sam. 11. 2. ch. 42. 12.

[e] Gen. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 14.

† Gr. *an evil report.*

‖ Or, *a yoke of oxen.*

[a] ch. 42. 11.

‖ Or, *stake.*

† Gr. *in the highest places of the Lord.*

‖ Or, *ornament.*

‖ Or, *in constant age.*

‖ Or, *comely.*

‖ Or, *breast.*

‖ Or, *a swine.*

Before CHRIST about 200.

[a] Prov. 28. 21.

‖ Or, *a thing indifferent.*

[b] Prov. 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 9.

‖ Or, *thought.*

[c] Prov. 27. 21.

[d] Matt. 7. 17.

[e] Mal. 3. 16.

[f] ch. 23. 9. Matt. 5. 33, 34.

[g] ch. 22. 22. & 41. 23.

[h] ver. 17.

[i] Prov. 10. 10.

‖ Or, *alter his speech.* Ps. 50. 19, 20.

[k] Ps. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27. Eccl. 10. 8.

[l] Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

[m] Mic. 7. 8.

27 A loud crying woman and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieve my heart; and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that suffereth poverty; and men of understanding that are not set by; and one that returneth from righteousness to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong: and a huckster shall not be freed from sin.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Of sins in selling and buying.* 7 *Our speech will tell what is in us.* 16 *A friend is lost by discovering his secrets.* 25 *He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.*

MANY [a]have sinned for ‖a small matter; and he that [b]seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.

2 As a nail sticketh fast between the joinings of the stones; so doth sin stick close between buying and selling.

3 Unless a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrown.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieve, the refuse remaineth; so the filth of man in his ‖talk.

5 [c]The furnace proveth the potter's vessels; so the trial of man is in his reasoning.

6 [d]The fruit declareth if the tree have been dressed; so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praise no man before thou hearest him speak; for this is the trial of men.

8 If thou followest righteousness, thou shalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort unto their like; so will truth return unto them that practise in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey; so sin for them that work iniquity.

11 [e]The discourse of a godly man is always with wisdom; but a fool changeth as the moon.

12 If thou be among the indiscreet, observe the time; but be continually among men of understanding.

13 The discourse of fools is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonness of sin.

14 [f]The talk of him that sweareth much maketh the hair stand upright; and their brawls make one stop his ears.

15 The strife of the proud is blood-shedding, and their revilings are grievous to the ear.

16 Whoso discovereth secrets loseth his credit: and shall never find a friend to his mind.

17 Love thy friend, and be faithful unto him: [g]but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy; so hast thou lost the love of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him again.

20 [h]Follow after him no more, for he is too far off; he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound up; and after reviling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

22 He [i]that winketh with the eyes worketh evil: and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

23 When thou art present, he will speak sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him; for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high casteth it on his own head; and a deceitful stroke shall make wounds.

26 [k]Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischief, it shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud; but [l]vengeance, as a lion, shall lie in wait for them.

29 [m]They that rejoice at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare; and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations; and the sinful man shall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Against revenge, quarrelling, anger, and backbiting.

HE [a]that revengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sins [in remembrance.]

2 [b]Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, so shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3 [c]One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himself: and doth he ask forgiveness of his own sins?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will entreat for pardon of his sins?

6 [d]Remember thy end, and let enmity cease; [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 [e]Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

8 [f]Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinful man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 [g]As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a man's strength is, so is his wrath; and according to his riches his anger riseth; and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 A hasty contention [h]kindleth a fire: and a hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn: if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 [i]Curse the whisperer and double-tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

15 A ‖[k]backbiting tongue hath cast out virtuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth unto it shall never find rest, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh: but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he [l]that is defended from it, and hath not passed through [m]the venom thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brass.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better than it.

22 [n]It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burned with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it; and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched; it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns, and bind up thy silver and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, [o]and make a door and bar for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, [p]lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *We must shew mercy and lend;* 4 *but the borrower must not defraud the lender.* 9 *Give alms.* 14 *A good man will not undo his surety.* 18 *To be surety, and undertake for others, is dangerous.* 22 *It is better to live at home, than to sojourn.*

HE [a]that is merciful will lend unto his neighbour; and he that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the commandments.

2 [b]Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt always find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kiss a man's hand; and for his neighbour's money he will speak submissively: [c]but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

6 ‖If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: [d]he payeth him with cursings and railings; and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore have refused to lend for other men's ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poor estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 [e]Help the poor for the commandment's sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, [f]and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

11 [g]Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the Most High, and it shall bring thee more profit than gold.

12 Shut up alms in thy [h]storehouses; and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies better than a mighty shield and a strong spear.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will ‖forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an unthankful mind will leave him [in danger] that delivered him.

18 [i]Suretyship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord shall fall into suretyship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other men's business for gain shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour [k]according to thy power, and beware that thou thyself fall not into the same.

21 The [l]chief thing for life is water, and bread, and clothing, and a house to cover shame.

22 Better is the life of a poor man in a mean cottage, than delicate fare in another man's house.

23 Be it little or much, [m]hold thee contented, that thou hear not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover, [n]thou shalt hear bitter words.

26 Come, thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 [o]Give place, thou stranger, to an honourable man; my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of my house.

28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding; the upbraiding of house-room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children, and not to cocker them.* 14 *Health is better than wealth.* 22 *Health and life are shortened by grief.*

HE [a]that loveth his son causeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his son shall ‖have joy in him, and shall rejoice in him among his ‖acquaintance.

3 He that [b]teacheth his son grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoice of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himself.

5 While he lived, he [c]saw and rejoiced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowful.

6 He left behind him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall [d]requite kindness to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son shall bind up his wounds; and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 A horse not broken becometh headstrong: and a child left to himself will be wilful.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee ‖afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heaviness.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 [e]Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

12 Bow down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, [f]and so bring sorrow to thy heart.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[a] Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.
[b] Matt. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25. Luke 6. 37.
[c] Matt. 18. 23.
[d] Deut. 32. 29.
[e] Mal. 4. 4.
[f] ch. 8. 1.
[g] Prov. 26. 21.
[h] Jam. 3. 5.
[i] ch. 21. 28.
[k] Or, *third.* Lev. 19. 16. Ps. 15. 3. Rom. 1. 30. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
[l] Job 5. 21.
[m] Ps. 140. 3.
[n] Ps. 31. 20.
[o] Ps. 141. 3.
[p] 1 Cor. 10. 12.
[a] Ps. 37. 26.
[b] Deut. 15. 8. Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6. 35.
‖ Or, *If he be able.*
[c] Ps. 37. 21.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[d] Ps. 35. 12. & 38. 20. & 109. 3, 4, 5. Jer. 18. 20.
[e] Deut. 15. 11.
[f] ch. 20. 30.
[g] Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 6. 20. Luke 11. 41. & 12. 33. Acts 10. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.
[h] Tobit 4. 8, 9, 10.
‖ Or, *fail.*
[i] Prov. 11. 15. & 22. 26.
[k] 2 Cor. 8. 12.
[l] ch. 39. 26. 1 Tim. 6. 8.
[m] Heb. 13. 5.
[n] Ps. 41. 9.
[o] See Jam. 2. 1, 2, 3.
Of children.
[a] Prov. 13. 24. & 23. 13.
‖ Or, *good by him.*
‖ Or, *kinsfolk.*
[b] Deut. 6. 7. & 11. 19. Ps. 78. 4, 5, 6.
[c] Ps. 128. 3, 6. & 144. 12.
[d] Prov. 18. 24.
‖ Or, *astonished.* Prov. 10. 1.
[e] ch. 7. 28. Eph. 6. 4.
[f] ver. 9.

13 [g]Chastise thy son, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

14 Better is the poor, being sound and strong of constitution, than a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 [h]Death is better than a bitter life or continual sickness.

18 Delicacies poured upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave.

19 What good doeth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, [i]as a eunuch that embraceth a virgin and sigheth.

21 [k]Give not over thy mind to heaviness, and afflict not thyself in thine own counsel.

22 The gladness of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖joyfulness of a man prolongeth his days.

23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow far from thee: [l]for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulness bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖A cheerful and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and excess in eating, or drinking wine.*

WATCHING for [a]riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.

2 [b]Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together; and when he resteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poor laboureth in his poor estate; and when he leaveth off, he is still needy.

5 [c]He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption shall have enough thereof.

6 [d]Gold hath been the ruin of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.

8 [e]Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been [f]tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his alms.

12 If thou sit at a bountiful table, [g]†be not greedy upon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked than an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖upon every occasion.

14 Stretch not thy hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 [h]Judge of thy neighbour by thyself: and be discreet in every point.

16 Eat, as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and devour not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leave off first for manners' sake; [i]and be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 [k]When thou sittest among many, reach not thy hand out first of all.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind short upon his bed.

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him: [l]but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.

22 My son, hear me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: [m]in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickness come unto thee.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[g] Deut. 8. 5. Heb. 12. 7, 8, 9. Of health.
[h] Rev. 9. 6.
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
[i] ch. 20. 4.
[k] Prov. 12. 25. & 15. 13. & 17. 22.
‖ Or, *exultation.*
[l] 2 Cor. 7. 10.
‖ Or, *A noble.*
[a] 1 Tim. 6. 7, 10.
[b] Phil. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
[c] Matt. 6. 19, 20, 21.
[d] ch. 8. 2.
[e] Luke 6. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 6, 7, 8.
[f] Job 23. 10.
[g] Ps. 141. 4. Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3.
† Gr. *open not thy throat upon it.*
‖ Or, *before every thing that is presented.*
[h] Matt. 22. 39.
[i] Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3.
[k] ch. 37. 29.
‖ Or, *and lieth not puffing and blowing.*
[l] Luke 21. 34.
[m] Eccl. 9. 10.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[n] Prov. 22. 9.
[o] Isa. 5. 22.
[p] Judith 13. 2, 8.
[q] Ps. 104. 15. Prov. 31. 6, 7.
[r] Eph. 5. 18.
[s] Prov. 20. 1. Isa. 28. 7.
[a] John 2. 8, 9.
[b] Job 32. 7.
[c] Eccl. 3. 7. ch. 20. 7.
[d] James 1. 19.
[e] Job 32. 6.
[f] James 3. 2.
[g] Ps. 100. 3.
[h] Ps. 63. 1.
[i] Hag. 1. 5, 7.
[k] Ps. 121. 3.
‖ Or, *shall not be hurt.* Isa. 3. 10.

23 [n]Whoso is liberal of his meat, men shall speak well of him; and the report of his good house-keeping will be believed.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat the whole city shall murmur; and the testimonies of his niggardness shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy [o]valiantness in wine: [p]for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenness.

27 [q]Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what is life then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunk and in season, bringeth gladness of the heart, and cheerfulness of the mind:

29 But [r]wine drunken with excess maketh bitterness of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: give him no despiteful words, [s]and press not upon him with urging him [to drink.]

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Of his duty that is chief or master in a feast.* 14 *Of the fear of God.* 18 *Of counsel.* 20 *Of a rugged and smooth way.* 23 *Trust not to any but to thyself, and to God.*

IF thou be made [a]the master [of a feast,] lift not thyself up, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well-ordering of the feast.

3 [b]Speak, thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound judgment; and hinder not music.

4 [c]Pour not out words where there is a musician, and shew not forth wisdom out of time.

5 A concert of music in a banquet of wine is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an emerald set in a work of gold, so is the melody of music with pleasant wine.

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: [d]and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 [e]If thou be among great men, make not thyself equal with them; and when ancient men are in place use not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning; and before a shamefaced man shall go favour.

11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last; but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: [f]but sin not by proud speech.

13 And for these things bless him [g]that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord will receive his discipline; and they that [h]seek him early shall find favour.

15 He that seeketh the law shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord shall find judgment, and shall kindle justice as a light.

17 A sinful man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsel will be [i]considerate; but a strange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsel.

19 Do nothing without advice; and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, [k]and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plain way.

22 And beware of thy own children.

23 In every good work trust thy own soul; for this is the keeping of the commandments.

24 He that believeth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment: and he that trusteth in him ‖shall fare never the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter.

THERE shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord; [b]but in temptation even again he will deliver them.

2 A wise man hateth not the law; but he that is a hypocrite therein is as a ship in a storm.

3 A man of understanding trusteth in the law; and the law is faithful unto him, ‖as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard: and bind up instruction, and then make answer.

5 The † heart of the [c]foolish is like a cart-wheel; and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excel another, when as [d]all the light of every day in the year is of the sun?

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered [e]seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high days, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖made ordinary days.

10 And all men are from the ground, and [f]Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their ways diverse.

12 [g]Some of them hath he blessed and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set near himself: but some of them hath he cursed and brought low, and turned out of their ‖places.

13 [h]As the clay is in the potter's hand, to fashion it at his pleasure; so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 [i]Good is set against evil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the Most High; and there are [k]two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked up last of all, as one that ‖gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-press like a gatherer of grapes.

17 [l]Consider that I laboured not for myself only, but for all them that seek learning.

18 Hear me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your ears, [m]ye rulers of the congregation.

19 Give not thy son and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another: lest it repent thee, and thou entreat for the same again.

20 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, ‖give not thyself over to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, than that thou shouldest ‖stand to their courtesy.

22 In all thy works keep to thyself the pre-eminence; leave not a stain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy days, and finish thy life, [n]distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the ass; and bread, correction, and work, for a servant.

25 If [o]thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the neck; so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle; for idleness teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on [p]more heavy fetters.

29 But be not excessive toward any; and without discretion do nothing.

30 [q]If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thyself, because thou hast bought him †with a price.

31 If thou have a servant, [r]entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou entreat him evil, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Of dreams. 13 The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poor innocent.

THE hopes of a man void of understanding are vain and false: and [a]dreams lift up fools.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[a] Prov. 12. 21.
[1] Pet. 3.13.
[b] 2 Pet.2.9.

‖ Or, *as the asking of Urim.*

† Gr. *bowels.*
[c] ch. 21. 14, 16.

[d] Gen. 1. 16.

[e] Gen. 1. 14.

‖ Or, *ordained for the number of days.*
[f] Gen.1.27. & 2. 7.

[g] Rom. 9. 21.

‖ Or, *standings.*
[h] Isa. 45.9. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

[i] Deut. 50. 15.

[k] ch. 42.24.

‖ Or, *gleaneth.*

[l] ch. 24.34.

[m] Ps. 22. 1.

‖ Or, *sell not.*

‖ Or, *look to their hands.*

[n] Isa. 38. 1. Of servants.

[o] ver. 28.

[p] ver. 24, 26.

[q] ch. 7. 20. † Gr. *in blood.*
[r] Eph. 6. 9.

Of dreams.
[a] Eccl. 5.7.

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *hath his mind upon.*
[b] Prov. 27. 19.
[c] Job 14. 4.
[d] Eccl. 5.7.

‖ Or, *regard them not.*

[e] Ps. 19. 7.

[f] 2 Cor. 11. 23.

[g] Ps. 43. 5.

[h] Ps. 33.18.
[i] Ps. 61. 2, 3, 4. & 91. 1, 2.
[k] Isa. 4. 6.

[l] Prov. 21. 27.
‖ Or, *the mockeries.*
[m] Prov. 15. 8.

[n] Jam. 5. 4.

[o] Deut. 24. 14, 15. ch. 7. 20.

[p] Num. 11. 12.

[q] Ps. 66.18.

[r] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Jer. 7. 3, 5, 6, 7.

[b] Heb. 13. 16.

[c] Ex. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16.

[d] Gen. 4. 4.

[e] 2 Cor. 9. 7.
‖ Or, *set apart.*
[f] Tobit 4. 8.

2 Whoso ‖regardeth dreams is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another, even as the [b]likeness of a face to a face.

4 [c]Of an unclean thing what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false what truth can come?

5 [d]Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams, are vain: and the heart fancieth, as a woman's heart in travail.

6 If they be not sent from the Most High in thy visitation, ‖set not thy heart upon them.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 [e]The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things; and he that hath much experience will declare wisdom.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I saw many things; and I understood more than I can express.

12 I was oft-times [f]in danger of death: yet I was delivered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live; [g]for their hope is in him that saveth them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord shall not fear nor be afraid; for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

16 For [h]the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, [i]he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, [k]and a cover from the sun at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He raiseth up the soul, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.

18 [l]He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and ‖the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.

19 [m]The Most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for sin by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poor, doeth as one that killeth the son before his father's eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: [n]he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbour's living slayeth him; and he that [o]defraudeth the labourer of his hire is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord hear?

25 [p]He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing?

26 So it is with a man that fasteth for his sins, and goeth again, and doeth the same: [q]who will hear his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing to God. 14 The prayer of the fatherless, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HE [a]that keepeth the law bringeth offerings enough: he that taketh heed to the commandment offereth a peace-offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turn offereth fine flour; and he that giveth alms [b]sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing to the Lord; and to forsake unrighteousness is a propitiation.

4 [c]Thou shalt not appear empty before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof *is* before the Most High.

7 [d]The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memorial thereof shall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first-fruits of thy hands.

9 [e]In all thy gifts shew a cheerful countenance, and ‖dedicate thy tithes with gladness.

10 [f]Give unto the Most High according as he hath enriched thee; and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerful eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.

12 ‖Do not think to corrupt with gifts; [g]for such he will not receive: and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices; for the Lord is judge, and with him is [h]no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poor man, but will hear the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the [i]fatherless; nor the widow, when she poureth out her complaint.

15 Do not the tears run down the widow's cheeks? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serveth the Lord shall be accepted with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.

17 [k]The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted; and will not depart, till the Most High shall behold to judge righteously, and execute judgment.

18 For the Lord will not be [l]slack, neither will the Mighty be patient toward them, till he have smitten in sunder the loins of the unmerciful, and repaid vengeance to the heathen; till he have taken away the multitude of the ‖proud, and broken the sceptre of the unrighteous;

19 Till he have [m]rendered to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices; till he have judged the cause of his people, and made them to rejoice in his mercy.

20 Mercy is †seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAVE mercy upon us, [a]O Lord God of all, and behold us:
2 And send thy fear upon all the nations that seek not after thee.

3 [b]Lift up thy hand ‖against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast [c]sanctified in us before them: so be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And [d]let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signs, and make other strange wonders: glorify thy hand and thy right arm, that they may set forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raise up indignation, [e]and pour out wrath: take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.

8 [f]Make the time short, remember the †covenant, and let them declare thy wonderful works.

9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire; and let them perish that oppress the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 [g]Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Israel, [h]whom thou hast named thy first-born.

13 O be merciful unto Jerusalem, thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion ‖with thine unspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Give testimony unto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up ‖prophets that have been in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and [i]let thy prophets be found faithful.

17 O Lord, hear the prayer of thy ‖servants, according to the [k]blessing of Aaron over thy people, [l]that all they which dwell upon the earth may know that thou art the Lord, the eternal God.

18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better than another.

19 [m]As the palate tasteth divers kinds of venison: so doth a heart of understanding false speeches.

20 [n]A froward heart causeth heaviness: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better than another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *Diminish nothing of thy offerings.*
[g] Lev. 22. 21, 22. Deut. 15. 21.
[h] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Wisd. 6. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6.
[i] Ps. 68. 5.
[k] Ps. 56. 2.
[l] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
‖ Or, *cruel oppressors.*
[m] Rom. 2. 6.
† Gr. *fair.* Heb. 4. 16.
[a] Zech. 4. 14. & 6. 5.
[b] Jer. 10. 25.
‖ Or, *upon.*
[c] Ezek. 20. 41. & 28. 25. & 36. 23.
[d] 1 Kings 8. 43, 60.
[e] Ps. 79. 6.
[f] Matt. 24. 22.
† Gr. *oath.*
[g] Isa. 49. 6.
[h] Ex. 4. 22.
‖ Or, *that it may magnify thine oracles.*
‖ Or, *prophecies.*
[i] 1 Cor. 4. 2.
‖ Or, *supplians.*
[k] Num. 6. 23.
[l] Ps. 98. 2, 3.
[m] Job 34. 3.
[n] Ps. 18. 26. & 101. 4.

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *common.*
‖ Or, *to thrive.*
[o] Gen. 2. 18.
[1] Cor. 11. 9.
[a] Mic. 7. 5.
[b] Ps. 55. 12, 13, 14.
[c] ch. 6. 10.
‖ Or, *in presence of the enemy.*
[d] Jer. 9. 4. & 12. 6.
‖ Or, *what use there is of him.*
[e] Cant. 8. 6.
[f] ver. 7.
[g] Prov. 13. 20.
[h] Prov. 3. 6.
[i] Deut. 30. 15.
‖ Or, *wisdom.*
[k] John 3. 27.
[l] Prov. 9. 12.
[m] 1 Sam. 2. 30.
‖ Or, *credit.*

23 If there be kindness, meekness, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband ‖like other men.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖a possession, [o]a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander up and down mourning.

26 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will believe] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth wheresoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellors. 12 The discretion and wisdom of a godly man blesseth him. 27 Learn to refrain thine appetite.

EVERY friend saith, I am his friend also, but there is a friend [a]which is only a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, [b]when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 [c]There is a companion, which rejoiceth in the prosperity of a friend, but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion, which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler ‖against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not unmindful of him in thy riches.

7 Every counsellor extolleth counsel; but there is some that counselleth for himself.

8 [d]Beware of a counsellor, and know before ‖what need he hath; for he will counsel for himself; lest he cast the lot upon thee,

9 And say unto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsel from such as envy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is [e]jealous; neither with a coward in matters of war; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an envious man of thankfulness; nor with an unmerciful man touching kindness; nor with the slothful for any work; nor with a hireling for a year of finishing work; nor with an idle servant of much business: [f]hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.

12 [g]But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithful unto thee than it.

14 For a man's mind is sometime wont to tell him more than seven watchmen, that sit above in a high tower.

15 And [h]above all this pray to the Most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.

17 The countenance is a sign of changing of the heart.

18 Four manner of things appear: [i]good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdom in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖food.

21 [k]For grace is not given him from the Lord; because he is deprived of all wisdom.

22 Another is wise to himself; and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people; [l]and the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing; and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The days of the life of man may be numbered: but the days of Israel are innumerable.

26 [m]A wise man shall inherit ‖glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetual.

27 My son, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.

29 Be not unsatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats:

30 For ‖excess of meats bringeth sickness, and surfeiting will turn into choler.

31 [n]By surfeiting have many perished; but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the physician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wisdom of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer: with the use of them both.

HONOUR [a]a physician with the honour due unto him for the uses which ye may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the Most High cometh healing, and he shall receive ‖honour of the king.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 [b]The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhor them.

5 [c]Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the virtue thereof might be known?

6 And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With such [d]doth he heal [men,] and taketh away their pains.

8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end; and from him is peace over all the earth.

9 My son, in thy sickness be not negligent: but [e]pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 [f]Leave off from sin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickedness.

11 Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour; and make a fat offering, ‖as not being.

12 Then give place to the physician, [g]for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good success.

14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for ease and ‖remedy to prolong life.

15 He that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the physician.

16 My son, [h]let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm thyself; and then cover his body according to the custom, and neglect not his burial.

17 Weep bitterly, and make great moan, and use lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: and then comfort thyself for thy heaviness.

18 For of heaviness cometh death, and the heaviness of the heart breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poor is the curse of the heart.

20 [k]Take no heaviness to heart: drive it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thyself.

22 Remember ‖my judgment: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to-day for thee.

23 [l]When the dead is [m]at rest, let his remembrance rest; and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisdom of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leisure: and he that hath little business shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisdom that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talk is †of bullocks?

26 [n]He giveth his mind to make furrows; and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and workmaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a work:

28 The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering [o]the iron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his ears, and his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his mind to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly:

29 So doth the [p]potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is always carefully set at his work, and maketh all his work by number;

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arm, and ‖boweth down his strength before his feet; he applieth himself to lead it over: and he is diligent to make clean the furnace:

31 All these trust to their hands: and every one is wise in his work.

32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down:

33 They shall not be sought for in public council, nor sit high [q]in the congregation: they shall not sit on the judges' seat, nor understand the sentence of judgment: they cannot declare justice and judgment; and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintain the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the work of their [r]craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truly wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his works: which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.

BUT he that giveth his mind [a]to the law of the Most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seek out the wisdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtil [b]parables are, he will be there also.

3 He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.

4 He shall serve among great men, and appear before princes; he will travel through strange countries: for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will [c]give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the Most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sins.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding: he shall pour out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he [d]meditate.

8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the [e]law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his understanding; and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out; his memorial shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

10 [f]Nations shall shew forth his wisdom, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand: and if he live, he shall ‖increase it.

12 Yet have I more to say, which I have thought upon; [g]for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖brook of the field:

14 And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, and flourish as a lily, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnify his name, and shew forth his praise [h]with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising him ye shall say after this manner:

16 [i]All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be *accomplished* in due season.

17 And none may say, [k]What is this! wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandment the waters stood as a heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandment is done [l]whatsoever pleaseth him; and none can hinder, when he will save.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, [m]and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting; and there is nothing wonderful before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? [n]for he hath made all things for their uses.

22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltness: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 [o]As his ways are plain unto the holy; so are they stumbling blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: [p]so evil things for sinners.

26 [q]The principal things for the whole use of man's life are

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *variety of meats.*
[n] Luke 21. 34.
[a] Rom. 13. 7.
‖ Or, *a gift.*
[b] 1 Sam. 2. 6, 7.
[c] Ex. 15. 25.
[d] Ps. 103. 3.
[e] Isa. 38. 2.
[f] Isa. 1. 16, 17.
‖ Or, *as a dead man.*
[g] ver. 4.
‖ Or, *curing.*
[h] ch. 22. 1. 1 Thess. 4. 13.
[i] Prov. 15. 13. & 17. 22.
[k] 1 Thess. 4. 13, 14.
‖ Or, *the sentence upon him.*
[l] 2 Sam. 12. 20.
[m] Isa. 57. 2. Rev. 14. 13.
† Gr. *of the breed of bullocks?*
[n] Gen. 4. 2. & 9. 20.
[o] Gen. 4. 22.
[p] Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 21.
‖ Or, *tempereth it with his feet.*

Before CHRIST about 200.

[q] Ps. 82. 1. 1 Cor. 7. 20, 21.
[r] Acts 18. 3.
[a] Ps. 1. 2.
[b] Ps. 78. 2. ch. 38. 32.
[c] Acts 6. 4.
[d] Ps. 119. 97, 98.
[e] Isa. 2. 3.
[f] ch. 44. 15.
‖ Or, *gain unto it.*
[g] Job 32. 18.
‖ Or, *rivers of water.* Ps. 1. 3.
[h] Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
[i] Gen. 1. 31. Mark 7. 37.
[k] Dan. 4. 35.
[l] Ps. 135. 6.
[m] Heb. 4. 13.
[n] Prov. 11. 4.
[o] Hos. 14. 9.
[p] ch. 40. 9, 10.
[q] ch. 29. 21.

water, fire, iron, and salt, flour of wheat, honey, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing.

27 [r]All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes; in the time of destruction they pour out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and hail, and famine, and death, all these were created for [s]vengeance;

30 Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall rejoice in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth, when need is; and when their time is come, they shall not transgress his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needful thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse than that: for in time they shall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a man's life.* 12 *The reward of unrighteousness, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A virtuous wife, and an honest friend, rejoice the heart, but the fear of the Lord is above all.* 28 *A beggar's life is hateful.*

GREAT [a]travail is created for every man, and a heavy yoke is upon the sons of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mother's womb, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death, [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] fear of heart;

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes;

4 From him that weareth purple and a crown, ‖ unto *him that is clothed with a linen* frock.

5 Wrath, and envy, trouble, and unquietness, fear of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest upon his bed, his night-sleep, do change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battle.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] unto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seven-fold more upon sinners.

9 [b]Death, and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge;

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the [c]flood.

11 [d]All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the [e]waters doth return into the sea.

12 All †bribery and injustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for ever.

13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall rejoice: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 [f]The weed growing upon every water and [g]bank of a river, shall be pulled up before all grass.

17 Bountifulness is as ‖ a most fruitful garden, and mercifulness endureth for ever.

18 To labour, and to [h]be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is above them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a man's name: but a blameless wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and music rejoice the heart: but the love of wisdom is above them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty: but more than both, corn while it is green.

23 A friend and companion never meet amiss: but above both is a wife with her husband.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[r] Rom. 8. 28. 1 Tim. 4. 4.

[s] Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

‖ Or, *viper.*

[a] Eccl. 1. 3.

‖ Or, *to the porter.*

[b] ch. 39. 29, 30.

[c] Gen. 7. 11.

[d] Gen. 3. 19. ch. 41. 10.

[e] Eccl. 1. 7.

† Gr. *bribes.*

[f] Job 8. 11. & 18. 16.

[g] Gen. 41. 3.

[h] Phil. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 6.

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *a garden that is blessed.*

[i] Isa. 4. 5.

‖ Or, *to whom every thing is troublesome.*

[a] ch. 40. 11.

24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble: but alms shall deliver more than them both.

25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure: but council is esteemed above them both.

26 Riches and strength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek help.

27 The fear of the Lord is ‖ a fruitful garden, and [i]covereth him above all glory.

28 My son, lead not a beggar's life; for better it is to die than to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another man's table is not to be counted for a life; for he polluteth himself with other men's meat: but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burn a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 5 *The ungodly shall be accursed.* 11 *Of an evil and a good name.* 14 *Wisdom is to be uttered.*

O DEATH, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needy, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and ‖ is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience!

3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after; for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the Most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or a hundred, or a thousand years.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children, and they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners' children shall perish, and their posterity shall have a perpetual reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be unto you, ungodly men, which have forsaken the law of the most high God! for if ye increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if ye be born, ye shall be born to a curse: and if ye die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 [a]All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name; for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few days: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishness is better than a man that hideth his wisdom.

16 Therefore be shamefaced according to my word: for it is not good to retain all shamefacedness; neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredom before father and mother: and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man;

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler; of iniquity before a congregation and people; of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend;

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant; and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat; and of scorning to give and take;

20 And of silence before them that salute thee; and to look upon a harlot;

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinsman; or to take away a portion or a gift; or to gaze upon another man's wife;

22 Or to be over-busy with his maid, and come not near her bed: or of upbraiding speeches before friends; and after thou hast given, upbraid not;

23 Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou hast heard; and of revealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefaced, and find favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be careful of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatness of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sin thereby:

2 Of the law of the Most High, and his covenant; and of judgment to justify the ungodly;

3 ‖Of reckoning with thy partners and ‖travellers; or ‖of the gift of the heritage of friends;

4 Of exactness of balance and weights; or of getting much or little;

5 And of merchants' ‖indifferent selling; of much correction of children; and to make the side of an evil servant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good, where an evil wife is; and shut up, where many hands are.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight; and put all in writing that thou ‖givest out, or receivest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖inform the unwise and foolish, and the extreme aged ‖that contendeth with those that are young: thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

9 The father waketh for the daughter, when no man knoweth: and the care for her taketh away sleep: when she is young, lest she pass away the flower of her age; and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled and gotten with child in her father's house; and having a husband, lest she should mis-behave herself; and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keep a sure watch over a shameless daughter, lest she make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not everybody's [a]beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and [b]from women wickedness.

14 Better is the ‖churlishness of a man than a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have seen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The sun that giveth light looketh upon all things, and the work thereof *is* full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the saints to declare all his marvellous works, which the Almighty Lord firmly settled, that whatsoever is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deep, and the heart, and considereth their crafty devices: for ‖the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the signs of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and revealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 [c]No thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdom, and he is from everlasting to everlasting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counsellor.

22 O how desirable are all his works! and that a man may see even to a spark.

23 All these things live and remain for ever for all uses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing imperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious, and wonderful. 29 Yet God himself in his power and wisdom is above all.

THE pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious shew;

2 The sun when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous ‖instrument, the work of the Most High:

3 At noon it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *of thy partner's speech.*

‖ Or, *companions.*

‖ Or, *of the giving.*

‖ Or, *without profit.*

‖ Or, *dealest for.*

‖ Or, *rebuke.*

‖ Or, *that is accused of fornication.*

[a] ch. 25. 21.

[b] Gen. 3. 6.

‖ Or, *wickedness.*

‖ Or, *the Highest.*

[c] Job 42. 2. Isa. 29. 15.

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *he stayeth his course.*

[a] Gen. 1. 16.

[b] Ex. 12. 2.

[c] Gen. 9. 13.

[d] Isa. 40. 12, &c.

‖ Or, *to groan as a woman in her travail.*

‖ Or, *it is as the point of sharp stakes.*

‖ Or, *upon the heat.*

[e] Ps. 107. 23.

[f] Ps. 104. 25, 26.

[g] Ps. 96. 4.

[h] Ps. 106. 2. John 1. 18.

The praise of the fathers.

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the sun burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it; and at his commandment ‖it runneth hastily.

6 [a]He made the moon also to serve in her season for a declaration of times, and a sign of the world.

7 [b]From the moon is the sign of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The month is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heaven;

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandment of the Holy One they will stand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11 [c]Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it; very beautiful it is in the brightness thereof.

12 It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the [d]hands of the Most High have bended it.

13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgment.

14 Through this the treasures are opened: and clouds fly forth as fowls.

15 By this great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hailstones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the south wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth ‖to tremble: so doth the northern storm and the whirlwind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling down thereof is as the lighting of grasshoppers;

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteness thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoar-frost also as salt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖it lieth on the top of sharp stakes.

20 When the cold north wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderness, and consumeth the grass as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *coming speedily:* a dew coming ‖after heat, refresheth.

23 By his counsel he appeaseth the deep, and planteth islands therein.

24 [e]They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we hear it with our ears, we marvel thereat.

25 [f]For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous success, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speak much, and yet come short: wherefore in sum he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnify him? for he is great above all his works.

29 [g]The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

30 When ye glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as ye can; for even yet will he far exceed: and when ye exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary; for ye can never go far enough.

31 [h]Who hath seen him that he might tell us? and who can magnify him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things than these be, for we have seen but a few of his works.

33 For the Lord hath made all things; and to the godly hath he given wisdom.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 The praise of certain holy men; 16 of Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

LET us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their

knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions:

5 Such as found out musical tunes, and recited ‖verses in writing:

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations:

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which have no memorial; [a]who are perished, as though they had never been; and are become as though they had never been born; and their children after them.

10 But these were merciful men, whose righteousness hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their seed standeth fast, and their children ‖for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace; but their name liveth for evermore.

15 [b]The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 [c]Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 [d]Noah was found perfect and righteous; in the time of wrath he was taken in exchange [for the world;] therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An [e]everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a [f]great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him;

20 Who kept the law of the Most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in [g]his flesh; and when he was proved, he was found faithful.

21 Therefore he assured him by an [h]oath, that he would bless the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his father's sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant,

23 And made it rest upon the head of [i]Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him a heritage, and divided his portions; among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

The praise of Moses, of Aaron, and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a merciful man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even [a]Moses, beloved of God and men, whose memorial is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him [b]glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 [c]He sanctified him *in* his faithfulness and meekness, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to hear his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and [d]gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgments.

6 He [e]exalted Aaron, a holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people; †he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put upon him perfect glory; and strengthened him with †rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as he went there might be a [f]sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memorial to the children of his people;

10 With a holy garment, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breastplate of judgment, and with Urim and Thummim;

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *ditties.*

[a] Gen. 7. 22.

‖ Or, *after them.*

[b] ch. 39. 10.

[c] Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.

[d] Gen. 6. 9. & 7. 1. Heb. 11. 7.

[e] Gen. 9. 11.

[f] Gen. 12. 2, 3. & 15. 5. & 17. 4.

[g] Gen. 21. 4.

[h] Gen. 22. 16, 17, 18. Gal. 3. 8.

[i] Gen. 26. 28. & 28. 1.

[a] Ex. 11. 3.

[b] Ex. 7, 8, 9, 10, chapters.

[c] Num. 12. 3.

[d] Ex. 19. 7.

[e] Ex. 4. 14.

† Gr. *he blessed.*

† Gr. *vessels*, or, *instruments.*

[f] Ex. 28. 35.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[g] Deut. 17. 10. & 21. 5.

[h] Num. 16. 1.

[i] Num. 17. 8.

[k] Deut. 12. 12. & 18. 1, 2.

[l] Num. 25. 11, 12, 13. 1 Mac. 2. 54.

[a] Num. 27. 18. Deut. 34. 9. Josh. 1. 2. & 12. 7.

[b] Josh. 10. 12, 13, 14.

[c] Num. 26. 65. Deut. 1. 35, 36.

11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memorial, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holiness, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever an stranger put them on, but only his children and his children children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every da twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oil, this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed, so long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and bless the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifice to the Lord, incense, and a sweet savour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 [g]He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgments, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws.

18 [h]Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wilderness, even the men that were of Dathan's and Abiron's side, and the congregation of Core, with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed: he did wonders upon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 [i]But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him a heritage, and divided unto him the first-fruits of the increase; especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they ate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed.

22 [k]Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

23 [l]The third in glory is Phinees the son of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good courage of heart when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him that he should be the chief of the sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever:

25 According to the covenant made with David the son of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.

26 God give you wisdom in your heart to judge his people in righteousness, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

The praise of Joshua, Caleb, and Samuel.

JESUS [a]the son of Nave was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 How great glory gat he, when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities!

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.

4 [b]Did not the sun go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called upon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed upon him on every side; and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battle to fall violently upon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethhoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Jephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 [c]And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two

were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.

9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entered upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for a heritage:

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed:

12 Let their bones [d]flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured be continued upon their children.

13 [e]Samuel, the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulness he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithful in vision.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when he offered the [f]sucking lamb.

17 And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleep he made [g]protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any man's goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death [h]he prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lifted up his voice from the earth in prophecy, to blot out the wickedness of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, David, and Solomon; his glory and infirmities. 23 Of his end and punishment.

AND after him rose up [a]Nathan to prophesy in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 ‖He played with [b]lions as with kids, and with bears as with lambs.

4 [c]Slew he not a giant, when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliath?

5 For he called upon the most high Lord; and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, and set up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with [d]ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

7 For [e]he destroyed the enemies on every side, and ‖brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praised the Holy One most high with words of glory; with his whole heart he sung songs, and loved him that made him.

9 [f]He set singers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemn times ‖until the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

11 [g]The Lord took away his sins, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and the throne ‖of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose up a wise son, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 [h]Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build a house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

14 [i]How wise wast thou in thy youth, and, as a flood, filled with understanding!

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went far into the islands; and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17 [k]The countries marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[d] ch. 49. 10.

[e] 1 Sam. 10. 1. & 16. 13.

[f] 1 Sam. 7. 9.

[g] 1 Sam. 12. 3.

[h] 1 Sam. 28. 18, 19.

[a] 2 Sam. 12. 1.

‖ Or, *He smote lions.*

[b] 1 Sam. 17. 34.

[c] 1 Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

[d] 1 Sam. 18. 7.

[e] 2 Sam. 5. 7.

‖ Or, *contemned.*

[f] 1 Chron. 16. 4.

‖ Or, *perfectly.*

[g] 2 Sam. 12. 13.

‖ Or, *of a kingdom.*

[h] 1 Kings 4. 21, 24.

[i] 1 Kings 4. 29, 30.

[k] 1 Kings 4. 31, 32.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[l] 1 Kings 10. 27.

[m] 1 Kings 11. 1.

‖ Or, *in.*

[n] 1 Kings 12. 15, 16. 17.

[o] 2 Sam. 7. 15.

[p] 1 Kings 12. 10, 11, 13, 14.

[q] 1 Kings 12. 28, 30.

[a] 1 Kings 17. 1.

‖ Or, *made heaven to hold up.*

[b] 1 Kings 18. 38. 2 Kings 1. 10, 12.

[c] 1 Kings 17. 21, 22.

‖ Or, *grave.*

[d] 2 Kings 1. 16.

‖ Or, *seat.*

[e] 1 Kings 19. 8.

[f] 1 Kings 19. 15, 16.

[g] 2 Kings 2. 11.

‖ Or, *written of.*

[h] Mal. 4. 5.

‖ Or, *establish.*

‖ Or, *were adorned with love.*

[i] 2 Kings 2. 11, 15.

‖ Or, *Nothing.*

[k] 2 Kings 13. 21.

[l] 2 Kings 18. 11, 12.

[m] 2 Kings 20. 20.

[n] 2 Kings 18. 13.

‖ Or, *hand.*

[o] 2 Kings 19. 35. Isa. 37. 36. Tobit 1. 18. 1 Mac. 1. 41. 2 Mac. 8. 19.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst [l]gather gold as tin, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 [m]Thou didst bow thy loins unto women, and ‖by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 [n]So the kingdom was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22 [o]But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, even the foolishness of the people, and one that had no understanding, who [p]turned away the people through his counsel. There was also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who [q]caused Israel to sin, and shewed Ephraim the way of sin:

24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickedness, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The praise of Elias, Eliseus, and Ezekias.

THEN stood up [a]Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burned like a lamp.

2 He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖shut up the heaven, [b]and also three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

5 [c]Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the ‖place of the dead, by the word of the Most High:

6 [d]Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖bed:

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, [e]and in Horeb the judgment of vengeance:

8 [f]Who anointedst kings to take revenge, and prophets to succeed after him:

9 [g]Who wast taken up in a whirlwind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ‖ordained [h]for reproofs in their times, to pacify the wrath of the Lord's judgment, before it brake forth into fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the son, and to ‖restore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖slept in love; for we shall surely live.

12 [i]Elias it was, who was covered with a whirlwind: and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whilst he lived, he was not moved *with the presence* of any prince, neither could any bring him into subjection.

13 ‖No word could overcome him; [k]and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sins, [l]till they were spoiled and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of David:

16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing *to God*, and some multiplied sins.

17 Ezekias fortified his city, and [m]brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time [n]Sennacherib came up, and sent Rabsaces, and lifted up his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain, as women in travail.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is merciful, and stretched out their hands toward him: and immediately the Holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ‖ministry of Esay.

21 [o]He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the ways of David his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithful in his vision, had commanded him.

23 [p]In his time the sun went backward, and he lengthened the king's life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to pass at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to pass for ever, and secret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

The praise of Josias, of David and Ezekias, of Jeremy, of Ezekiel, Zorobabel, Jesus the son of Josedec: of Neemias, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

THE remembrance of [a]Josias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is sweet as honey in all mouths, and as music at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

3 [b]He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except David, and Ezekias, and Josias, were defective: for they forsook the law of the Most High, *even* the kings of Juda failed.

5 Therefore he gave their ‖power unto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 [c]They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, ‖according to the prophecy of Jeremias.

7 For they [d]entreated him evil, who nevertheless was a prophet, [e]sanctified in his mother's womb, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy; and that he might build up also, and plant.

8 [f]It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

9 For he [g]made mention of the enemies under *the figure of* the rain, and ‖directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memorial be blessed, and [h]let their bones flourish again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by assured hope.

11 How shall we magnify [i]Zorobabel? even he was as a signet on the right hand:

12 So was [k]Jesus the son of Josedec: who in their time builded the house, and set up a holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlasting glory.

13 [l]And among the elect was Neemias, whose renown is great, who raised up for us the walls that were fallen, and set up the gates and the bars, and raised up our ruins again.

14 But upon the earth was no man created like [m]Enoch; for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like unto [n]Joseph, a governor of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 [o]Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the son of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

SIMON the high priest, the son of Onias, who in his life repaired the house again, and in his days fortified the temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortress of the wall about the temple;

3 In his days the [a]cistern to receive water, being in compass as the sea, was covered with plates of brass;

4 He took care of the temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging:

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people in his coming out of †the sanctuary!

6 He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:

7 As the sun shining upon the temple of the Most High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:

8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of the year, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense-tree in the time of summer:

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones:

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypress tree which groweth up to the clouds.

Before CHRIST about 200.

[p] 2 Kings 20.10,11. Isa. 38. 8.

[a] 2 Kings 22. 1. 2 Chron. 34. 1.

‖ Or, *prospered.*

[b] 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Chron. 34. 3.

‖ Or, *horn.*

[c] 2 Kings 25. 9.

‖ Or, *by the hand of Jeremy.*

[d] Jer. 38. 6.

[e] Jer. 1. 5.

[f] Ezek. 1. 3, 15.

[g] Ezek. 13. 11. & 38. 9, 16, 22.

‖ Or, *did good.*

[h] ch. 46.12.

[i] Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 2. 23.

[k] Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2. Zech. 3. 1.

[l] Neh. 7. 1.

[m] Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.

[n] Gen. 41. 44. & 42. 6. & 45. 8.

[o] Gen. 5. 3. & 11. 10.

[a] 1 Kings 7. 23.

†Gr. *the house of the vail!*

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.*

†Gr. *the gnashing of the teeth.*

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holiness honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the priest's hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus; and as palm-trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the blood of the grape; he poured out at the foot of the altar a sweet-smelling savour unto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the ‖silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the Most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty, the Most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord, the Most High, by prayer before him that is merciful, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoice in his name.

21 And they bowed themselves down to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the Most High.

22 Now therefore bless ye the God of all, which only doeth wondrous things everywhere, which exalteth our days from the womb, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulness of heart, and that peace may be in our days in Israel for ever:

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time!

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation:

26 They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jesus the son of Sirach of Jerusalem hath written in this book the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisdom.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things; and he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisdom to the godly. Blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ *A prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach.*

I WILL thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour: I do give praise unto thy name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast been my helper against mine adversaries:

3 And hast delivered me, according to the multitude of thy mercies and greatness of thy name, from †the teeth of them that were ready to devour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had;

4 From the choking of fire on every side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not;

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew near even unto death, my life was near to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thine acts of old, how thou deliverest such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I called upon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the days of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no help.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving: ‖and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliveredst me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and bless thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I ‖went abroad, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out even to the end.

15 Even from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her: my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine ear a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17 I profited therein, *therefore* will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisdom.

18 For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good; so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact: I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *because my prayer.*

‖ Or, *went astray.*

Before CHRIST about 200.

‖ Or, *I got understanding.*

‖ Or, *bowels.*

[a] Isa. 55. 1.

[b] ch 6. 19.

20 ‖I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureness: I have had my heart joined with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My ‖heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw near unto me, ye unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are ye slow, and what say ye of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said, [a]Buy her for yourselves without money.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction: she is hard at hand to find.

27 [b]Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great sum of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soul rejoice in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a book in Babylon. 5 The Jews there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the book to the brethren at Jerusalem.

AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch the son of Nerias, the son of Maasias, the son of Sedecias, the son of Asadias, the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth year, and in the seventh day of the month, what time as the Chaldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book in the hearing of Jechonias the son of ‖Joachim king of Juda, and in the ears of all the people that came to hear the book,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the king's sons, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the river Sud.

5 Whereupon they [c]wept, fasted, ‖and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money according to every man's power:

7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto ‖Joachim the high priest, the son of Chelcias, son of Salom, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem,

8 At the same time when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord, [d]that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda, the tenth day of the *month* Sivan, *namely*, silver vessels, which Sedecias the son of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the ‖captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land, from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon.

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sin-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye †manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God;

11 [e]And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his son, that their days may be upon earth as the days of heaven:

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live [f]under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his son, and we shall serve them many days, and find favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, for we have sinned against the Lord our God; and unto this day the fury of the Lord and his wrath is not turned from us.

14 And ye shall read this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemn days.

15 And ye shall say, [g]To the Lord our God *belongeth* righteousness, but unto us the confusion of faces, as *it is come to pass* this day, unto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers:

17 For we have [h]sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly:

19 [i]Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 [k]Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curse, which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and honey, like as *it is to see* this day.

21 Nevertheless we have [l]not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

‖ Or, *Joacim.*

[c] Ps. 137. 1.

‖ Or, *and vowed vows.*

‖ Or, *Joacim.*

[d] 2 Kings 24. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 10.

‖ Or, *prisoners.*

† Gr. corruptly for *minchia*, that is, *a meat-offering.*

[e] Ezra 6. 10. Jer. 29. 7.

[f] Ezek. 31. 6. Dan. 4. 12, 21.

[g] ch. 2, 6.

[h] Dan. 9. 5.

[i] Ezra 9. 7, 8, 9.

[k] Deut. 28. 15. Dan. 9. 11.

[l] Dan. 9. 10.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren in Jerusalem.

THEREFORE the Lord hath [a]made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to pass in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moses;

3 That a man should [b]eat the flesh of his own son, and the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreover he hath delivered them to be [c]in subjection to all the kingdoms that are around about us, to be as [d]a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we †were cast down, and not exalted, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice.

6 [e]To the Lord our God *appertaineth* righteousness: but unto us and to our fathers open shame, as *appeareth* this day.

7 *For* all these plagues are come upon us, [f]which the Lord hath pronounced against us.

8 [g]Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

[a] Dan. 9. 12, 13.

[b] Deut. 28. 53. Lam. 2. 20. & 4. 10.

[c] 2 Kings 24. 2.

[d] Isa. 43. 28.

† Gr. *were beneath and not above.* Deut. 28. 43, 44.

[e] ch. 1. 15.

[f] ver. 1.

[g] Dan. 9. 13.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice, to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath set before us.

11 [h]And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with signs, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thyself a name, as *appeareth* this day:

12 O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 [i]Let thy wrath turn from us: [k]for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us.

14 Hear our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away:

15 [l]That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because †[m]Israel and his posterity is called by thy name.

16 O Lord, [n]look down from thy holy house, and consider us: bow down thine ear, O Lord, to hear us.

17 Open thine eyes and behold; for the [o]dead that are in the graves, whose †souls are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousness:

18 But the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul, will give thee praise and righteousness, O Lord.

19 [p]Therefore we do not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying,

21 [q]Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon: so shall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord, to serve the king of Babylon,

23 [r]I will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to serve the king of Babylon: [s]therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers, should be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out [t]to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name hast thou laid waste, as *it is to be seen* this day, for the wickedness of the house of Israel and the house of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy goodness, and according to all that great mercy of thine,

28 As thou spakest by thy [u]servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 [x]If ye will not hear my voice, surely †this very great multitude shall be turned into a small *number* among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not hear me, because it is a stiff-necked people; that in the land of their captivities they shall ‖remember themselves,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God, and I will give them a heart, and ears to hear:

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and [y]think upon my name,

33 And return from their stiff †neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promised with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it: and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 [z]And I will make an everlasting covenant with them to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

[h] Dan. 9. 15.
[i] Dan. 9. 16.
[k] Jer. 42. 2.
[l] Isa. 37. 20.
† Gr. *thy name is called upon Israel.*
[m] Dan. 9. 18, 19.
[n] Deut. 26. 15. Isa. 63. 15.
[o] Ps. 6. 5. & 115. 17. Isa. 38. 18, 19.
† Gr. *spirit*, or, *life.*
[p] Dan. 9. 18.
[q] Jer. 27. 11.
[r] Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10.
[s] Jer. 8. 1, 2.
[t] Jer. 36. 30.
[u] Heb. 3. 5.
[x] Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.
† Gr. *this great swarm.*
‖ Or, *come to themselves.*
[y] Matt. 6. 9.
† Gr. *back.*
[z] Jer. 32. 40. Heb. 8. 13.

CHAP. III.

3 *The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that book which Baruch wrote and sent to Jerusalem.* 30 *Wisdom was shewed first to Jacob, and was seen upon the earth.*

O LORD Almighty, God of [a]Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit, crieth unto thee.

2 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy; for thou art merciful: and have pity upon us, because we have sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for ever, and we perish utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, hear now the prayers of [b]the dead Israelites, and of their children, which have sinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleave unto us.

5 [c]Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power and thy name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name, and praise thee in our captivity: for [d]we have called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers, that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us, for [e]a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Hear, Israel, the commandments of life: give ear to understand wisdom.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies' land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 [f]That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountain of thy wisdom.

13 For [g]if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest have dwelt in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wisdom, where is strength, where is understanding; that thou mayest know also where is length of day and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 [h]Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts upon the earth;

17 They that had their pastime with the fowls of the air, and they that hoarded up silver and gold, [i]wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in silver, and were so careful, and whose works are unsearchable,

19 They are vanished and gone down to the grave, [k]and others are come up in their steads.

20 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known.

21 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were far off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been seen in [l]Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seek wisdom upon earth, the merchants of Meran and of Theman, the ‖authors of fables, and searchers out of understanding; none of these have known the way of wisdom, or remember her paths.

24 O Israel, [m]how great is the house of God! and how large is the place of his possession!

25 Great, and hath none end; high, and unmeasurable.

26 There were the [n]giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in war.

27 Those did not the Lord choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them:

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdom, and perished through their own foolishness.

29 [o]Who hath gone up into heaven, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore hath filled it with four-footed beasts:

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth, calleth it *again*, [p]and it obeyeth him with fear.

[a] Ps. 73. 1.
[b] Ezek. 37. 1, 14.
[c] Ps. 79. 8.
[d] Deut. 30. 1.
[e] Ps. 79. 4.
[f] Ps. 28. 1.
[g] Ps. 31. 13, 14, 15, 16.
[h] Job 28. 12, 20.
[i] 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[k] Eccl. 1. 4.
[l] Jer. 49. 7.
‖ Or, *expounders.*
[m] Gen. 28. 17.
[n] Gen. 6. 4.
[o] Deut. 30. 12, 13.
[p] Ps. 119. 91.

34 The stars shined in their watches, and rejoiced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be; and so with cheerfulness they shewed light unto him that made them.

35 [q]This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved.

37 [r]Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men.

CHAP. IV.

1 The book of commandments is that wisdom which was commended in the former chapter. 25 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for their deliverance.

THIS is the book of [a]the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it *shall come* to life; but such as leave it shall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk †in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: [b]for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer, my people, the memorial of Israel.

6 [c]Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you by [d]sacrificing unto devils, and not to God.

8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God, that brought you up; and ye have grieved Jerusalem, that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning;

10 For I saw the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the [e]Everlasting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nourish them; but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoice over me, [f]a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sins of my children am left desolate; because they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the ways of his commandments, nor trode in the paths ‖of discipline in his righteousness.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For [g]he hath brought a nation upon them from far, a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These have carried away the dear beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For [h]he that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of ‖peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlasting ‖[i]in my days.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting, that he will save you; and joy is come unto me from the Holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from [k]the Everlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: [l]but God will give you to me again with joy and gladness for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivity: so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightness of the Everlasting.

25 My children, [m]suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee; but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread upon his neck.

26 ‖My delicate ones have gone rough ways, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

27 [n]Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry unto God: for ye shall be remembered of him that brought these things upon you.

28 For as it was your mind to go astray from God: so, being returned, seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you [o]shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoiced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sons.

33 For as she rejoiced at thy ruin, and was glad of thy fall; [p]so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoicing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure; and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee toward the east, and [q]behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, [r]thy sons come, whom thou sentest away; they come gathered together from the east to the west by the word of the Holy One, rejoicing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

Jerusalem is moved to rejoice, and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.

PUT off, O Jerusalem, [a]the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comeliness of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousness which cometh from God; and set a diadem on thy head of the glory of the Everlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightness unto every country under heaven.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteousness, and, The glory of God's worship.

5 [b]Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and [c]look about toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east, by the word of the Holy One, rejoicing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glory, [d]as children of the kingdom.

7 For God hath appointed [e]that every high hill, and banks of long continuance, should be cast down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover even the woods and every sweet-smelling tree shall overshadow Israel by the commandment of God.

9 For God shall [f]lead Israel with joy in the light of his glory with the mercy and righteousness that cometh from him.

The EPISTLE OF JEREMY.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of their captivity is their sin. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon, the vanity of whose idols and idolatry is set forth at large in this chapter.

¶ *A copy of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certify them as it was commanded him of God.*

BECAUSE of the sins which ye have committed before God, [a]ye shall be led away captives into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, [b]ye shall remain there many years, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 [c]Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, borne upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, [d]we must worship thee.

7 For [e]mine angel is with you, and I myself caring for your souls.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold; yet are they but false, [f]and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that loveth to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

q Isa. 25. 9.
r Pr. 8. 31. John 1. 14.
a 1 John 3. 24.
† Gr. *to the shining before the light thereof.*
b Ps. 147. 19, 20.
c Isa. 50. 1. & 52. 3.
d 1 Cor. 10. 20.
e ver. 8.
f Isa. 47. 8. Lam. 1. 1.
‖ Or, *of his discipline in righteousness.*
g Deut. 28. 49, 50.
h Hos. 6. 1, 2.
‖ Or, *prosperity.*
‖ Or, *in the time of mine affliction.*
i Ps. 116. 2. & 137. 7.
k Isa. 9. 6.
l Ps. 126. 5, 6.
m Mic. 7. 9.
‖ Or, *my darlings.*
n Isa. 40. 1, 2.
o Isa. 54. 7, 8.
p Ps. 137. 8, 9. Isa. 47. 1.
q Isa. 25. 9.
r Isa. 43. 6.
a Isa. 61. 8.
b Isa. 60. 1.
c ch. 4. 36.
d Matt. 13. 38.
e Isa. 40. 4.
f Isa. 63. 12, 13.
a Jer. 27. 12.
b Jer. 29. 5, 6, 7.
c Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 44. 8, 9, 10. & 46. 5, 7. Wisdom 13. 10.
d Deut. 6. 13.
e Ex. 28. 20.
f Ps. 135. 16.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and deck them as men with garments, [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood.

‖ Or, *which prostitute themselves openly.*

12 Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a sceptre, as though he were a judge of the country.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger and an axe: [o]but cannot deliver himself from war and thieves.

[o] Ps. 115.7.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a vessel that a man useth is nothing worth when it is broken: even so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temple, their eyes be [h]full of dust through the feet of them that come in.

[h] ver. 13.

18 And as the ‖ doors are made sure on every side upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: even so the priests make fast their temples with doors, with locks, and bars, [i]lest *their gods* be spoiled with robbers.

‖ Or, *courts.*

[i] Judg. 18. 24.

19 They light them candles, yea, more than for themselves, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they say their hearts are †gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth; and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

† Gr. *licked.*

21 Their faces are blacked through the smoke that cometh out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads sit bats, swallows, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this ye may know that they are no gods: [k]therefore fear them not.

[k] ver. 16.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautiful, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath are bought for ‖ a most high price.

‖ Or, *any price.*

26 [l]They are borne upon shoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

[l] Isa. 46. 7. ver. 4.

27 They also that serve them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, [m]they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither, if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither, if they be bowed down, can they make themselves straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them, as unto dead men.

[m] 1 Sam. 5. 3, 4.

‖ Or, *offerings.*

28 As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt; but unto the poor and impotent they give nothing of it.

‖ Or, *spend.*

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed, [n]eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

[n] Lev. 12. 4.

30 For how can they be [o]called gods? because women set meat before the gods of silver, gold, and wood.

[o] 1 Cor. 8. 5.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They roar and cry before their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doeth unto them, or good, [p]they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set up a king, nor put him down.

[p] Isa. 45. 20. & 46. 7.

35 In like manner they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them, and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 [q]They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

[q] See 1 Sam. 2. 6.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor help any man in his distress.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherless.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are [r]overlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be hewn out of the mountain: they that worship them shall be confounded.

[r] ver. 8, 9, 10, 11.

40 How should a man then think and say that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themselves dishonour them?

‖ Or, *bid him call upon Bel.*

[s] 1 Kings 18. 26.

‖ Or, *sense.*

41 Who, if they shall see one dumb that cannot speak, they ‖ bring him, [s]and entreat Bel that he may speak, as though he were able to understand.

42 Yet they cannot understand this themselves, and leave them: for they have no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the ways, burn bran for perfume: but if any of them, drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow, that she was not thought as worthy as herself, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

[t] Isa. 44. 12.

45 They are made of [t]carpenters and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else than the workmen will have them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them can never continue long; how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive that they be no gods, [u]which can neither save themselves from war nor from plague?

[u] ver. 15.

50 [x]For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold, it shall be known hereafter that they are false:

[x] Ps. 115.4. Wisdom 13. 10.

51 And it shall manifestly appear to all nations and kings that they are no gods, [y]but the works of men's hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

[y] Ps. 115.4.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set up a king in the land, [z]nor give rain unto men.

[z] See Ps. 75. 7.

54 Neither can they judge their own cause, nor redress a wrong, being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape; but they themselves shall be burned asunder like beams.

56 Moreover they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those [a]gods of wood, and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from thieves or robbers.

[a] ver. 39.

58 Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withal: neither are they able to help themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king [b]that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in a house, which the owner shall have use of, than such false gods; or to be a door in a house, to keep such things safe as be therein, than such false gods; or a pillar of wood in a palace, than such false gods.

[b] 1 Esdras 4. 1, 12.

60 For sun, moon, and stars, being bright, and sent to do their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easy to be seen; and ‖ after the same manner the wind bloweth in every country.

‖ Or, *the same wind.*

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, [c]they do as they are bidden.

[c] Ps. 119. 91.

63 And the fire sent from above to consume hills and woods doeth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said that they are gods, seeing [d]they are able neither to judge causes, nor to do good unto men.

[d] ver. 54.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor bless kings:

67 Neither can they shew [e]signs in the heavens among the heathen, nor shine as the sun, nor give light as the moon.

[e] Luke 21. 11.

68 The beasts are better than they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves.

69 It is then by no means manifest unto us that they are gods: [f]therefore fear them not.

[f] ver. 16, 29, 65.

70 For as a scarecrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard, that every bird sitteth upon; as also to a dead body that is cast into the dark.

72 [g]And ye shall know them to be no gods by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

[g] ver. 52.

‖ Or, *purple and brightness*

73 Better therefore is the just man [h]that hath none idols: for he shall be far from reproach.

[h] Hos. 14. 8.

The SONG of the Three Holy Children,

Which followeth in the third Chapter of DANIEL after this place—*fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.* That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, *And they walked*....unto these words, *Then Nebuchadnezzar*....verse 24.

[a] Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame, wherewith the Chaldeans about the oven were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The song of the three children in the oven.

AND [a]they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.

2 Then Azarias stood up, and prayed in this manner; and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

3 [b]Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised and glorified for evermore:

4 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy ways are right, and [c]all thy judgments truth.

5 In all the things which thou hast brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, *even* Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgment: for according to truth and judgment didst thou bring all these things upon us because of our sins.

6 For we [d]have sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

7 In all things have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded us, that it might go well with us.

8 Wherefore all that thou hast brought upon us, and every thing that thou hast done to us, [e]thou hast done in true judgment.

9 And thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawless [f]enemies, most hateful forsakers *of God*, and to an unjust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

10 And now we cannot open our mouths, we are become a shame and reproach to thy servants, and to them that worship thee.

11 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy name's sake, [g]neither disannul thou thy covenant:

12 And cause not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abraham's sake, for thy servant Isaac's sake, and for thy holy Israel's sake;

13 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, that thou wouldest multiply their seed [h]as the stars of heaven, and as the sand that lieth upon the sea-shore.

14 For we, O Lord, are become less than any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world because of our sins.

15 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

16 Nevertheless in a [i]contrite heart and a humble spirit let us be accepted.

17 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambs: so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and *grant* that we may wholly go after thee: [k]for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

18 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and seek thy face.

19 Put us not to shame: but deal with us after thy loving-kindness, and according to the [l]multitude of thy mercies.

20 Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord: and let all them that do thy servants hurt be ashamed;

21 And let them be confounded ‖in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken;

22 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious [m]over the whole world.

23 And the king's servants, that put them in, ceased not to make the oven hot with ‖rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood;

24 So that the flame streamed forth above the furnace forty and nine cubits.

25 And it passed through, and [n]burned those Chaldeans it found about the furnace.

26 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven together with Azarias and his fellows, and smote the flame of the fire out of the oven;

27 And made the midst of the furnace as it had been a ‖moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

28 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

29 [o]Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

30 And [p]blessed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

31 Blessed art thou in the [q]temple of thy holy glory: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.

32 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and [r]sittest upon the cherubims: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

33 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdom: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.

34 Blessed art thou in the [s]firmament of heaven: and above all to be praised and glorified for ever.

35 O all ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and ‖exalt him above all for ever.

36 [t]O ye heavens, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

37 O [u]ye angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

38 O all [x]ye waters that be above the heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O all ye powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye [y]sun and moon, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O ye stars of heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O every shower and dew, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O [z]all ye winds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

44 O ye fire and heat, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

45 O ye [a]winter and summer, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

46 O ye [b]dews and storms of snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

47 O ye nights and days, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

48 O ye [c]light and darkness, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

49 O ye ice and cold, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

50 O ye [d]frost and snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

51 O ye [e]lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

52 O let the earth bless the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

53 O ye mountains and little hills, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

54 O [f]all ye things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

55 O ye fountains, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

56 O ye seas and rivers, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

57 O ye [g]whales, and all that move in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

58 O all ye fowls of the †air, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

59 O all ye beasts and cattle, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

60 O [h]ye children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

61 [i]O Israel, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

62 [k]O ye priests of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

[a] Dan. 3. 15.
[b] See Dan. 3. 28.
[c] Ps. 25. 10. Dan. 9. 5.
[d] Dan. 9. 5.
[e] Dan. 9. 7, 8, 9.
[f] Deut. 28. 48.
[g] Ps. 89. 33, 34, 35, 36.
[h] Gen. 22. 17.
[i] Ps. 51. 17.
[k] Ps. 125. 1, 2.
[l] Ps. 51. 1.
‖ Or, *by thy power and might.*
[m] Ps. 113. 3.
‖ Or, *naphtha*, which is a certain kind of fat and chalky clay. *Plin. lib. 2. cap.* 105.
[n] Dan. 3. 22.
‖ Or, *cool.*
[o] ver. 3.
[p] Ps. 72. 19.
[q] Jonah 2. 4.
[r] Ps. 80. 1.
[s] Gen. 1. 4, 7. 8.
‖ Or, *highly exalt*; and so in the rest.
[t] Ps. 143. 4.
[u] Ps. 103. 20.
[x] Ps. 148. 4.
[y] Ps. 148. 3.
[z] Matt. 8. 26, 27.
[a] Gen. 8. 22.
[b] ver. 42.
[c] Gen. 1. 3, 4.
[d] Ps. 148. 8.
[e] Job 38. 25.
[f] Ps. 103. 22.
[g] Matt. 12. 40.
† Gr. *heaven.*
[h] Ps. 107. 8, 15, 21, 31.
[i] Ps. 115. 9.
[k] Ps. 115. 10.

63 [l]O ye servants of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
64 O ye spirits and souls of the righteous, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
65 O ye ‖holy and humble men of heart, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
66 O [m]Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from ‖hell, and saved us from the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midst of the furnace *and* burning flame; [n]even out of the midst of the fire hath he delivered us.
67 O give thanks unto the Lord, because he is gracious: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
68 O all ye that worship the Lord, bless the God of gods, praise him, and give him thanks: [o]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

[l] Ps. 135.1. ‖ Or, *the grave.* [n] Dan. 3. 28. ‖ Or, *saints.* [m] Dan.1.6. [o] Ps. 136.1.

The History of SUSANNA.

Set apart from the Beginning of *Daniel,* because it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the Narration of † *Bel and the Dragon.*

Two judges hide themselves in the garden of Susanna to have their pleasure of her: which when they could not obtain, they accuse, and cause her to be condemned for adultery; but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two judges false.

THERE dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim:
2 And he took a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a [a]very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her [b]parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moses.
4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joining unto his house: and to him resorted the Jews; because he was more honourable than all others.
5 The same year were appointed two of [c]the ancients of the people to be judges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickedness came from Babylon from ancient judges, who seemed to govern the people.
6 These kept much at Joacim's house, and all that had any suits in law came unto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Susanna went into her husband's garden to walk.
8 And the two elders saw her going in every day, and walking; [d]so that their lust was inflamed toward her.
9 And they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember just judgments.
10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love, yet durst not one shew another his grief.
11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her.
12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.
13 And the one said to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner-time.
14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place; and after they had asked one another the cause, [e]they acknowledged their [f]lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.
15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, she went in †as before with two maids only, and she was desirous to wash herself in the garden: for it was hot.
16 And there was no body there save the two elders, that had hid themselves, and watched her.
17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oil and washing-balls, and shut the garden-doors, [g]that I may wash me.
18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden-doors and went out themselves at ‖privy doors to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the elders, [h]because they were hid.
19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying,
20 Behold, the garden doors are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee; therefore consent unto us, [i]and lie with us.
21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witness against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.
22 Then Susanna [k]sighed, and said, I am straitened on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.
23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to do it, than [l]to sin in the sight of the Lord.
24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her.
25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden-door.
26 So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at [m]a privy door, to see what was done unto her.
27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there never was such a report made of Susanna.
28 And it came to pass the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came also full of [n]mischievous imagination against Susanna to put her to death;
29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacim's wife. And so they sent.
30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.
31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and [o]beauteous to behold.
32 And these wicked men commanded to uncover her *face,* (for she was covered,) that they might be filled with her beauty.
33 Therefore her friends and all that saw her wept.
34 Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, [p]and laid their hands upon her head.
35 And she weeping looked up toward heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.
36 And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden-doors, and sent the maids away.
37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her, and lay with her.
38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing [q]this wickedness ran unto them.
39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the door, and leaped out.
40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: [r]these things do we testify.
41 Then the assembly believed them, as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.
42 Then Susanna [s]cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:
43 Thou knowest that they have borne false witness against me; and behold, I must die; whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.
44 And the [t]Lord heard her voice.
45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel:
46 Who cried with a loud voice, [u]I am clear from the blood of this woman.
47 Then all the people turned them toward him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?
48 So he standing in the midst of them said, Are ye such [x]fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?
49 Return again to the place of judgment: for they have [y]borne false witness against her.
50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.
51 Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one far from another, [z]and I will examine them.
52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime are come *to light.*
53 For thou hast pronounced false judgment, and hast con-

† Gr. *Bel's dragon.* [a] Gen. 24. 16. & 26. 7. [b] Luke 1.6. [c] Ezek. 8. 11. [d] Matt. 5. 28. [e] ver. 11. [f] James 1. 14, 15. † Gr. *as yesterday and the day before.* [g] 2 Sam. 11. 2. ‖ Or, *side doors.* [h] ver. 16. [i] 2 Sam. 13. 11. [k] Ezek. 9. 4. [l] Gen.39.9. [m] ver. 18. [n] Ps. 52.2. [o] ver. 2. [p] Deut. 17. 7. [q] Gen.39.9. [r] Ex.20.16. [s] Ps. 50.15. [t] 1 Sam.16. 1, 2. [u] Matt. 27. 24. [x] Prov. 14. 15. [y] Ex.20.10. ver. 40. [z] Prov. 16. 20. & 18. 17.

demned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free; albeit the Lord saith, [a]The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then, if thou hast seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Under a †mastic-tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; [b]thou hast lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other and said unto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and [c]lust hath perverted thy heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedness.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who answered, [d]Under ‖a holm-tree.

[a] Ex. 23. 7.
† Gr. *lentisk-tree.*
[b] See Acts 5. 3, 4.
[c] ver. 8, 14.
[d] See Mark 14. 56.
‖ Or, *kind of oak.*

59 Then said Daniel unto him, Well; thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly [e]cried out with a loud voice, and praised God, who saveth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two elders, for Daniel had convicted them of false witness by their own mouth:

62 And according to the law of Moses [f]they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, [g]because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

[e] ver. 46.
[f] Deut. 19. 19. Prov. 19. 5.
[g] ver. 27.

The History of the Destruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

19 *The fraud of Bel's priests is discovered by Daniel, and the dragon slain which was worshipped.* 33 *Daniel is preserved in the lion's den.* 42 *The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.*

† Gr. *Bel's dragon.*

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and [a]Cyrus of Persia received his kingdom.

[a] Ezra 1.

2 And Daniel ‖conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

‖ Or, *lived with the king.*

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol, called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: [b]but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

[b] Dan. 6. 10.

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, [c]who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh.

[c] Acts 17. 24, 29.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did never [d]eat or drink any thing.

[d] Eccl. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth [e]these expenses, ye shall die.

[e] ver. 3.

9 But if ye can certify me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wives and children. And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bel's priests said, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the door fast, and [f]seal it with thine own signet:

[f] Dan. 6. 17.

12 And to-morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us.

13 And they little regarded it: [g]for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed those things.

[g] ver. 7.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the door, and sealed it with the king's signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests [h]with their wives and children, as they were wont to do, and did eat and drink up all.

[h] ver. 10.

16 In the morning betimes the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the [i]seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

[i] ver. 11.

18 And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, [k]Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

[k] Acts 19. 28, 34.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well [l]whose footsteps are these.

[l] ver. 15.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps [l]of men, women, and children. And then the king was angry,

21 And took the priests with their wives and children, who shewed him the privy doors, where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniel's power, [m]who destroyed him and his temple.

[m] Deut. 12. 3.

23 ‖And in that same place there was a great [n]dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

‖ Some add this title *Of the dragon.*

24 And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brass? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh; thou canst not say that he is no living god; therefore worship him.

[n] Rom. 1. 23.

25 Then said Daniel unto the king, [o]I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

[o] Matt. 4. 19.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staff. The king said, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragon's mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖Lo, these are the gods ye worship.

‖ Or, *Behold what ye worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, [p]they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, the king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and put the priests to death.

[p] 1 Kings 19. 2.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thy house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he [q]delivered Daniel unto them:

[q] Dan. 6. 16.

31 [r]Who cast him into the lion's den: where he was six days.

[r] Dan. 6. 16.

32 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day ‖two carcasses, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devour Daniel.

‖ Or, *two slaves.*

33 Now there was in Jewry [s]a prophet called Habbacuc, who had ‖made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowl, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

[s] Hab. 1. 1.
‖ Or, *sod.*

34 But [t]the angel of the Lord said unto Habbacuc, Go, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lion's den.

[t] Heb. 1. 14.

35 And Habbacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon; neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and [u]bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit set him in Babylon over the den.

[u] Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habbacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner [x]which God hath sent thee.

[x] 1 Kings 17. 4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembered me, O God: [y]neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee and love thee.

[y] Job 5. 19.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habbacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the [z]seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

[z] ver. 31.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 [a]And he drew him out, and [b]cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

[a] Jer. 37. 17. Dan. 6. 23.
[b] Dan. 6. 24.

The Prayer of MANASSES, king of Judah, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all men fear and tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importable; but thy merciful promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable; for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very merciful, and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven for the multitude of mine iniquities. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot lift up my head, ‖ neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee: I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of my heart, beseeching thee of grace. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, *even* the God of them that repent; and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodness: for thou wilt save me, that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the days of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

‖ Or, *neither take my breath.*

The First Book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

Antiochus gave leave to set up the fashions of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, and spoiled it, and the temple in it, and set up therein the abomination of desolation, and slew those that did circumcise their children.

Before CHRIST about 323.

AND it happened, after that Alexander *son* of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten [a]Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece,

2 And made many wars, and won many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 [b]And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countries, and nations, and ‖ kings, who became tributaries unto him.

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived † that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve years, and *then* died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put [c]crowns *upon themselves;* so did their sons after them many years: and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them [d]a wicked root, Antiochus *surnamed* Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been a hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh year of the kingdom of the Greeks.

11 In those days went there out of Israel wicked men, [e]who persuaded many, saying, Let us go and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us; for since we departed from them, † we have had much sorrow.

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, [f]who gave them license to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Jerusalem according to the customs of the heathen.

15 And [g]made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joined themselves to the heathen, and [h]were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore [i]he entered into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navy,

18 And made war against Ptolemee king of Egypt: but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled; and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred forty and third year, [k]and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And [l]entered proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof.

22 And the table of the shew-bread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

23 He took also the silver and the gold, and the † precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, and spoke very proudly.

25 Therefore there was [m]great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were;

26 So [n]that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage chamber was in heaviness.

28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with [o]confusion.

29 And after two years fully expired, the king sent his chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude;

30 And spake peaceable words unto them, but *all was* [p]deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, [q]he set it on fire and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattle.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, *and* with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a [r]sinful nation, wicked men, and fortified *themselves* therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the [s]sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary and defiled it:

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them: whereupon *the city* was made a habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were born in her; and her own children left her.

Before CHRIST about 676.

‖ Or, *Chethiim.*
[a] Ezra 4. 24. & 6, 1, 2.
[b] Dan. 8. 5, 21. & 11. 3, 4.
‖ Or, *his heart was exalted and lifted up.*
‖ Or, *kingdom, which became,* &c.
† Gr. *that he dieth.*
[c] Dan. 8. 22.
[d] Dan. 8. 24.
about 175.
about 174.
[e] Dan. 8. 25.
† Gr. *many evils have found us.*
[f] Dan. 8. 10, 11, 12.
‖ Or, *set up an open school at Jerusalem.*
2 Mac. 4. 12.
[g] 1 Cor. 7. 18.
[h] 1 Kings 21. 25.
about 170.
[i] Dan. 11. 25.

Before CHRIST about 170.

‖ Or, *he pilled all things.*
† Gr. *desirable.*
[k] Dan. 8. 12.
[l] Dan. 11. 31.
[m] Zech. 12. 11.
[n] Zech. 12. 12.
[o] Dan. 9. 7, 8.
about 168.
[p] Ps. 10. 7.
[q] Ps. 79. 1.
[r] Isa. 1. 4.
[s] Ps. 74. 3.

39 'Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, [u]that all should be one people,

42 And every one should leave his laws: so all the heathen agreed according to the commandment of the king.

43 Yea, [x]many also of the Israelites consented to his religion and sacrificed unto idols, and profaned the sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem and the cities of Juda, that they should follow ‖ the strange laws of the land,

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and drink-offerings, in the temple; and that they should profane the sabbaths and festival days:

46 And pollute the sanctuary and [y]holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chapels of idols, and sacrifice swine's flesh, and unclean beasts:

48 That they should also leave [z]their children uncircumcised, and make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanness and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoever would not do according to the commandment of the king, *he said*, he should die.

51 In the self-same manner wrote he to his whole kingdom, and appointed overseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to sacrifice, [a]city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forsook the law; and so they committed evils in the land;

53 ‖ And drove the Israelites into secret places, even wheresoever they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of *the month* Casleu, in the hundred forty and fifth year, [b]they set up the abomination of desolation upon the altar, and builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda on every side;

55 And burnt incense at the doors of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And wheresoever was found with any the book of the testament, or if any consented to the law, † the king's commandment was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority unto the Israelites every month, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the month they did sacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandment they put to death certain women, † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves not to eat any unclean thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

CHAP. II.

Mattathias lamenteth the case of Jerusalem. 24 He slayeth a Jew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence, and the king's messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed on the sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He instructeth his sons, maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus general, and dieth.

IN those days ‖ arose Mattathias, *the son* of John, *the son* of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Joarib, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had five sons, Joannan, ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Avaran: and Jonatnan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Juda and Jerusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me! wherefore was I born to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man [c]without glory.

9 [b]Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in *her* kingdom, and gotten of her spoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away; of a free woman she is become a bond slave.

12 And behold, our ‖ sanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we live any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sons [e]rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meanwhile the king's [d]officers, such as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came unto them, Mattathias also and his sons came together.

17 Then answered the king's officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sons and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfil the king's commandment, like as all the heathen have done, yea, and the men of Juda also, and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thy house be in the number of the king's friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered and spake with a [e]loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the king's dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandments,

20 Yet will I [f]and my sons and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake [g]the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken to the king's words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Jews in the sight of all to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the king's commandment.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was [h]inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled; neither could he forbear to shew his anger according to judgment: wherefore he ran, [i]and slew him upon the altar.

25 Also the king's commissioner, who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God, like as [k]Phinees did unto Zambri the son of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sons fled into [l]the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after justice and judgment went down into the wilderness, to † dwell there:

30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattle; because † afflictions increased sore upon them.

31 Now when it was told the king's servants, and [m]the host that was at Jerusalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the king's commandment, were gone down into the secret places in the wilderness,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped against them, and made war against them on the sabbath-day.

33 And they said unto them, Let that which ye have done hitherto suffice; come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and ye shall live.

34 But they said, [n]We will not come forth, neither will we do the king's commandment, to profane the sabbath-day.

35 So then they gave ‖ them the battle with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But said, Let us die all in our † innocency: heaven and earth shall testify for us, that ye put us to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose up against them in battle on the sabbath,

Before CHRIST about 168.

[t] See Lam. 1. 1, 4.

[u] ver. 15.

[x] Ps. 106. 28, 29.

‖ Or, *the laws and rites of the strangers of the land.*

[y] Ex. 19. 6.

[z] Gen. 17. 9, 14.

[a] See Dan. 12. 6.

‖ Or, *And they made Israelhide themselves in holes in every place of succour.*

[b] See 2 Chron. 33. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.

† Gr. *the king's commandment put him to death.*

† Gr. *that had circumcised their children.* ver. 48. about 167.

‖ Or, *Mattathias the son of John, &c., arose from Jerusalem,* or, *out of Jerusalem.*

‖ Or, *who was called* and so afterward in the rest.

‖ *Gaddis.*

‖ Or, *Avaron,* or, *Abaron.*

Before CHRIST about 167.

[a] 1 Sam. 4. 21, 22.

[b] 2 Chr. 36. 18, 19.

‖ Or, *holy thing.* ch. 1. 48.

[c] Ezra 9. 3.

[d] ch. 1. 41. 44.

[e] Isa. 58. 1.

[f] Josh. 24. 15.

[g] ch. 1. 49.

[h] Num. 11.

[i] Num. 25. 11, 15.

[k] Num. 25. 7, 8.

[l] Heb. 11. 38.

† Gr. *sit,* or, *abide.*

† Gr. *evils were multiplied upon them.*

[m] ch. 1. 33, 34, 35.

[n] Dan. 3. 16, 17, 18.

‖ Or, *the Jews.*

† Gr. *simplicity.*

[o]and they slew them, with their wives and children, and their cattle, to the number of a thousand †people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends understood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly [p]root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battle with us on the sabbath-day, we will fight against him; neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in [q]the secret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that [r]fled for persecution joined themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joined their forces, and smote sinful men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down [s]the altars:

46 And what children soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered [t]the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither †suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew near that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sons, be ye zealous for the law, [u]and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their †time; so shall ye receive great honour and an everlasting name.

52 Was not [x]Abraham found faithful in temptation, [y]and it was imputed unto him for righteousness?

53 Joseph in the time of his distress kept the commandment, [z]and was made lord of Egypt.

54 [a]Phinees our father in being zealous and fervent obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

55 [b]Jesus for fulfilling the word was made a judge in Israel.

56 [c]Caleb for bearing witness before the congregation received the heritage of the land.

57 [d]David for being merciful possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdom.

58 [e]Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law was taken up into heaven.

59 [f]Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

60 [g]Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be overcome.

62 [h]Fear not then the words of a sinful man: for his glory shall be dung and worms.

63 To-day he shall be lifted up, and to-morrow he shall not be found, because he is [i]returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore, ye my sons, be valiant, [k]and shew yourselves men in the behalf of the law; for by it shall ye obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give ear unto him always: he shall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and ‖fight the battle of the people.

67 Take also unto you all those that observe the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and [l]was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred forty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers at Modin, [m]and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

Before CHRIST about 168.

[o] Heb. 11. 37.
†Gr. *souls of men.*
[p] Ps. 83. 4.
[q] ver. 31.
[r] See Matt. 24. 16.
[s] ch. 1. 4.
‖Or, *by force.*
[t] See ch. 1. 56.
†Gr. *gave they the horn to the sinner.*
about 166.
[u] Heb. 12. 4.
†Gr. *generations.*
[x] Gen. 22. 9, 10.
[y] Rom. 4. 3.
[z] Gen. 41. 40.
[a] Num. 25. 13. Ecclus. 45. 23, 24.
[b] Josh. 1. 2.
[c] Num. 14. 6, 7. Josh. 14. 13.
[d] 2 Sam. 2. 4.
[e] 2 Kings 2. 11.
[f] Dan. 3. 16, 17, 18, 26.
[g] Dan. 6. 22.
[h] Luke 12. 4, 5.
[i] Ps. 146. 4.
[k] Dan. 11. 32.
‖Or, *fight ye the battle of the people.*
[l] Gen. 49. 29, 33.
[m] 2 Chron. 35. 24, 25.

Before CHRIST about 166.

[a] ch. 2. 4.
[b] Ps. 144. 1, 2.
[c] 2 Sam. 23. 20.
[d] Ps. 1. 3.
†Gr. *gathered together.*
[e] Isa. 27. 13.
[f] ver. 2, 9.
[g] Josh. 10. 10. & 16. 3, 5.
[h] Judg. 7. 4, 7. 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 Chron. 14. 11.
[i] Ps. 33. 16, 17.
‖Gr. *unto us.*
†Gr. *in multitude of pride,* or, *envy and iniquity.*
[k] ver. 13.
†Gr. *in the going down.*
[l] Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 16. Josh. 2. 9.
[m] Ps. 83. 2.
†Gr. *at every need*
†Gr. *that the collectors of tribute in the country were few.*
‖Or, *for the taking away of the laws.*
†Gr. *that he should not have.*

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus. 10 He overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He, and his, fall to fasting and prayer, and are encouraged.

THEN [a]his son Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and [b]they fought with cheerfulness the battle of Israel.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a breastplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harness about him, and he made battles, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was [c]like a lion, and like a lion's whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt up those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because salvation [d]prospered in his hand.

7 He grieved also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memorial is blessed for ever.

8 Moreover he went through the cities of Juda, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel:

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he †received unto him such [e]as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius's sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron, a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered unto him a [f]multitude and company of the faithful to go out with him to the war;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdom; for I will go fight with Judas and them that are with him, who despise the king's commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came near to the going up of [g]Beth-horon, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company:

17 Who, when they saw the host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude *and* so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Unto whom Judas answered, [h]It is no hard matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few; and with *the God of* heaven it is all one, to deliver with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battle standeth not [i]in the multitude of a host; but strength cometh from heaven.

20 They come ‖against us †in much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives and children, and to spoil us:

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore the Lord himself will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now as soon as he had left off speaking, he leaped suddenly upon them, and so [k]Seron and his host was overthrown before him.

24 And they pursued them †from the going down of Beth-horon unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 [l]Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread, to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battles of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: [m]wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, *even* a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his soldiers pay for a year, commanding them to be ready †whensoever he should need them.

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and †that the tributes in the country were small, because of the dissension and plague which he had brought upon the land, ‖in taking away the laws which had been of old time;

30 He feared †that he should not be able to bear the charges

any longer, nor to have such gifts to give so liberally as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly [n]perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countries, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias, a nobleman, and one of the blood royal, to oversee the affairs of the king from [o]the river Euphrates unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his son Antiochus, until he came again.

34 Moreover he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem:

35 *To wit*, that he should send an army against them to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the [p]remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memorial from that place;

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch, †his royal city, the hundred forty and seventh year; and having passed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countries.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemee the *son* of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men [q]of the king's friends:

39 And with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsemen, to go into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by [r]Emmaus in the plain country.

41 And the merchants of the country, hearing the fame of them, took silver and gold very much, with ‖servants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a power also of Syria and of the land ‖of the Philistines joined themselves unto them.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themselves in their borders; for they knew how [s]the king had given commandment to destroy the people, and utterly abolish them;

43 They said one to another, Let us restore the decayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people and the sanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battle, [t]and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay [u]void as a wilderness, there was none of her children that went in or out: [z]the sanctuary also was trodden down, and aliens kept the strong hold; the heathen had their habitation in that place; and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselves together, and came to ‖ Maspha, over against Jerusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes,

48 And laid open the book of the law, ‖wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likeness of their images.

49 They brought also the priest's garments, and the firstfruits, and the tithes: and the [y]Nazarites they stirred up, who had accomplished their days.

50 Then they cried with a loud voice toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 [z]For thy sanctuary is trodden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heaviness, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are assembled together against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knowest.

53 [a]How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou, *O God*, be our help?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this Judas ordained captains over the people, *even* captains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

56 But as for such as [b]were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or [c]were fearful, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the south side of [d]Emmaus.

Before CHRIST about 166.

[n] Ps. 2. 4, 5.

[o] Gen. 15. 18.

[p] ch. 1. 38.

† Gr. *a city of his kingdom.*

[q] ch. 2. 18.

[r] Luke 24. 13.

‖ Or, *fetters.*

‖ Or, *of strangers.*

[s] ver. 39.

[t] 2 Kings 19. 14.

[u] ch. 1 38, 39.

[z] Ps. 74. 3.

‖ Or, *Mitzpa.*

‖ Or, *for the which the heathen had made diligent search, that they might paint therein the likeness of their idols.*

[y] Num. 6. 2. about 165.

[z] Lam. 1. 4.

[a] 2 Chron. 20. 12. Ps. 124. 1, 2, 3.

[b] Deut. 20. 5.

[c] Judge. 7. 3.

Before CHRIST about 165.

[a] ch. 3. 38.

[b] ch. 3. 40.

[c] ch. 2. 28.

‖ Or, *targets.*

† Gr. *Assaremoth.*

58 And Judas said, Arm yourselves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against us to destroy us and our sanctuary:

59 [e]For it is better for us to die in battle, than to behold the calamities of our people and our sanctuary.

60 Nevertheless, [f]as the will *of God* is in heaven, so let him do.

[e] See Ex. 32. 32.

[f] 1 Sam. 3. 18.

CHAP. IV.

6 Judas defeateth the plot, and forces of Gorgias, and spoileth their tents, and overthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth down the altar which the heathen had profaned, and setteth up a new one; and maketh a wall about Sion.

THEN took [a]Gorgias five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp by night;

2 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortress were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the king's army which was at [b]Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he sought them [c]in the mountains: for, said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But as soon as it was day, Judas shewed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither ‖armour nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen: and these were expert of war.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red Sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day:

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one who delivereth and saveth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lifted up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battle; but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they joined battle, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plain.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slain with the sword: for they pursued them unto †Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slain of them about three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his host from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, inasmuch as there is a battle before us,

18 And Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain: but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoils.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain:

20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents; for the smoke that was seen declared what was done:

21 When therefore they perceived these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight,

22 They fled every one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Judas returned to spoil the tents, where they got much gold, and silver, and blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven: because it is good, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped came and told Lysias what had happened:

27 Who, when he heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as he would were done unto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to pass.

28 The next year therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men *of foot*, and five thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Judas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, [d]who didst quell the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and gavest the host of ‖strangers into the hands of [e]Jonathan the son of Saul, and his armour-bearer;

31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen:

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldness of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction:

33 Cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all those that know thy name praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they joined battle; and there were slain of the host of Lysias about five thousand men, even before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manliness of Judas's soldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made his army greater than it was, he purposed to come again unto Judea.

36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold our enemies are discomfited: let us go up to cleanse and ‖ dedicate the sanctuary.

37 Upon this all the host assembled themselves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burned up, and shrubs growing in the courts as in a forest, or in one of the mountains, yea, and the priests' chambers pulled down;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes upon their heads,

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried toward heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the fortress, until he had cleansed the sanctuary.

42 So he chose priests of blameless conversation, such as had pleasure in the law:

43 Who cleansed the sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones unto an unclean place.

44 And when as they consulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned;

45 They thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, until there should come a prophet to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they took whole stones [f]according to the law, and built a new altar according to the former;

48 And made up the sanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burned incense, and the lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

51 Furthermore they set the loaves upon the table, and ‖spread out the vails, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, which *is called* the month Casleu, in the hundred forty and eighth year, they rose up betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the law upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

54 Look, at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heaven, who had given them good success.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight days, and offered burnt-offerings with gladness, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliverance and praise.

57 They decked also the fore-front of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields; and the gates and the chambers they ‖renewed, and ‖ hanged doors upon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladness among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel ordained, that the days of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from year to year by the space of eight days, from the five and twentieth day of the month Casleu, with mirth and gladness.

60 At that time also they builded up the mount Sion with high walls and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garrison to keep it, and fortified Bethsura to preserve it; that the people might have a defence against Idumea.

Before CHRIST about 164.

[d] 1 Sam. 17. 50, 51.

‖ Or, *Philistines.*

[e] 1 Sam. 14. 13, 14.

† Gr. *melt.*

‖ Or, *repair.*

[f] Ex. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31.

‖ Or, *spread abroad the hangings*, or, *hanged up the vails.*

‖ Or, *peace offerings.*

Before CHRIST about 164.

‖ Or, *dedicated.*

‖ Or, *made doors for them.*

‖ Or, *Arabatthane*, or, *Arabattan*, or, *Akrubattine.*

‖ Or, *malice.*

‖ Or, *Hakan*, Gen. 36. 27. Num. 33. 31, 32.

CHAP. V.

3 *Judas smiteth the children of Esau, Bean, and Ammon.* 17 *Simon is sent into Galilee.* 25 *The exploits of Judas in Galead: he destroyeth Ephron for denying him to pass through it.* 56 *Divers, that in Judas' absence would fight with their enemies, are slain.*

NOW when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

4 Also he remembered the ‖ injury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a snare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the ways.

5 He shut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burned the towers of that *place* with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battles with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad assembled themselves together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them, but they fled to the fortress of Dathema,

10 And sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are around about us are assembled together against us to destroy us:

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortress whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their host.

12 Come now therefore, and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain:

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captives, and borne away their stuff; and they have destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are assembled together against us to consume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren, that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Judas unto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the country of Galaad.

18 So he left Joseph the *son* of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the people, with the remnant of the host in Judea to keep it.

19 Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that ye make not war against the heathen until the time that we come again.

20 Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, and unto Judas eight thousand men for the country of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battles with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

23 And ‖those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away *with him,* and brought them into Judea with great joy.

24 Judas Maccabeus also and his brother Jonathan went over Jordan, and travelled three days' journey in the wilderness,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were shut up in ‖Bosora, and Bosor, and Alema, ‖Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim; all these cities are strong and great:

27 And that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that against to-morrow ‖they had appointed to bring their hosts against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto ‖Bosora; and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword and took all their spoils, and burned the city with fire.

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortress.

30 And betimes in the morning they †looked up, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other engines of war, to take the fortress: for ‖they assaulted them.

31 When Judas therefore saw that the battle was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said unto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter; so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aside to Maspha; and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and took Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brook.

38 So Judas sent *men* to espy the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be around about us are assembled unto them, even a very great host.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight against thee. Upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host come near the brook, if he pass over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he will mightily prevail against us:

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him.

42 Now when Judas came near the brook, he caused the scribes of the people to remain by the brook: unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battle.

43 So he went first over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen, being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖they took the city, and burned the temple with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the country of Galaad, from the least unto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and their stuff, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came unto Ephron, (this was a great city in the way as they should go, very well fortified,) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs pass through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.

Before CHRIST about 164.

‖ Or, *captive Jews.*

‖ Or, *Bosorra.*

‖ Or, *Chascor,* or, *Casphon,* as ver. 36.

‖ Or, *the heathen.*

‖ Or, *Bosor.*

† Gr. *lift up their eyes.*

‖ Or, *the heathen assaulted the Jews.*

‖ *Judas and his company.*

Before CHRIST about 164.

‖ Or, *went hindmost,* Num. 10. 25.

‖ Or, *comforted,* or, *encouraged.*

‖ Or, *peace offerings.*

Jos. Ant. 12. 12.

† Gr. *to meet them in battle.*

† Gr. *daughters.*

† Gr. *strangers.*

‖ Or, *shields.*

‖ Or, *armour.*

48 Whereupon Judas sent unto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us pass through your land to go into our own country, and none shall do you any hurt; we will only pass through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the soldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day and all that night, till at length the city was delivered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain.

52 After this went they over Jordan into the great plain before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖came behind, and ‖exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

54 So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladness, where they offered ‖burnt-offerings, because not one of them were slain until they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the *son* of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the garrisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the garrison that was with them, they went toward Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city †to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judea: and there were slain that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

62 Moreover these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen, wheresoever their name was heard of;

64 Insomuch as the people assembled unto them with joyful acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote Hebron, and the †towns thereof, and pulled down the fortress of it, and burned the towers thereof round about.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of †the Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

67 At that time certain priests, desirous to show their valour, were slain in battle, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burned their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 *Antiochus dieth, and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem.* 20 *Judas besiegeth those in the tower at Jerusalem.* 28 *They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea: he besiegeth Sion, and maketh peace with Israel: yet overthroweth the wall of Sion.*

ABOUT that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countries heard say, that Elymais in the country of Persia was a city greatly renowned for riches, silver, and gold;

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖coverings of gold, and breastplates and ‖shields, which Alexander, *son* of Philip, the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the city, and to spoil it; but he was not able, because they of the city, having had warning thereof,

4 Rose up against him in battle: so he fled, and departed thence with great heaviness, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover there came one who brought him tidings into Persia, that the armies, which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias, who went forth first with a great power, was driven away of the Jews; and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoils, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled down the abomination, which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls, as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished and sore moved: whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many days: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with myself, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood *of misery* is it, wherein now I am! for I was bountiful and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cause these troubles are come upon me, and behold, I perish through great grief in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown, and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ he should bring up his son Antiochus, and nourish him up for the kingdom.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred forty and ninth year.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set up Antiochus his son, whom he had brought up, being young, to reign in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower shut up the Israelites round about the sanctuary, and sought always their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas, purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth year, and he made mounts for shot against them, and *other* engines.

21 Howbeit, certain of them that were besieged got forth, unto whom some ungodly men of Israel joined themselves:

22 And they went unto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute judgment, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to serve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments;

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover, as many of us as they could light on they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they stretched out their hand against us only, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the tower at Jerusalem, to take it: the sanctuary also and Bethsura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore, if thou dost not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things than these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also unto him from other kingdoms, and from isles of the sea, bands of hired soldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was a hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battle.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many days, making engines of war; but they *of Bethsura* came out, and burned them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, over against the king's camp.

33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battle, and sounded the trumpets.

Before CHRIST about 164.

Before CHRIST about 163.

‖ Or, *he should take his son Antiochus to him.*

about 163.

‖ Or, *so that he cut them in pieces.*

‖ Or, *in Judea*

‖ Add out of Jos. *and they yielded themselves.*

‖ Or, *made there mounts for shot.*

‖ Or, *the Jews.*

† Gr. *give hands.*

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover they divided the beasts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coats of mail, and with helmets of brass on their heads; and besides this, for every beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at every occasion: wheresoever the beast was, and whithersoever the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beasts were there strong towers of wood which covered every one of them, and were girt fast unto them with devices: there were also upon every one two and thirty strong men, that fought upon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side and that side at the two parts of the host, ‖ giving them signs what to do, and being harnessed all over amidst the ranks.

39 Now when the sun shone upon the shields of gold and brass, the mountains glistered therewith, and shined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the king's army being spread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harness, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his host drew near, and entered into battle, and there were slain of the king's army six hundred men.

43 Eleazar also, *surnamed* Savaran, perceiving that one of the beasts, armed with royal harness, was higher than all the rest, and supposing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himself in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetual name:

45 Wherefore he ran upon him courageously through the midst of the battle, slaying on the right hand and on the left, ‖ so that they were divided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thrust him under, and slew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit, *the rest of the Jews* seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the king's army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ against Judea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura he made peace: ‖ for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there to endure the siege, it being a year of rest to the land.

50 So the king took Bethsura, and set a garrison there to keep it.

51 As for the sanctuary, he besieged it many days: and ‖ set there artillery with engines and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts and slings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they also made engines against their engines, and held them battle a long season.

53 Yet at the last, their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seventh year, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the residue of the store;)

54 There were but a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine did so prevail against them, that they were fain to disperse themselves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he lived, had appointed to bring up his son Antiochus, that he might be king,

56 Was returned out of Persia and Media, and the king's host also that went with him, and that he sought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king and the captains of the host and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege unto is strong, and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us:

58 Now therefore let us † be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

59 And covenant with them, that they shall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and have done all these things, because we abolished their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he sent unto them to make peace; and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the king entered into mount Sion; but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the city: so he fought against him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

Antiochus is slain, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 5 *Alcimus would be high priest, and complaineth of Judas to the king.* 16 *He slayeth threescore Assideans.* 43 *Nicanor is slain, and the king's forces are defeated by Judas.* 49 *The day of this victory is kept holy every year.*

Before CHRIST about 163.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth year Demetrius the *son* of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto ‖a city of the sea-coast, and reigned there.

‖ Or, *Tripolis*, Jos. Ant. lib. 12. c. 16.

2 And as he entered into the †palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them unto him.

† Gr. *house of the kingdom of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his host slew them. Now when Demetrius was set upon the throne of his kingdom,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Israel, having Alcimus, who was desirous to be high priest, for their captain:

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have slain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see what havoc he hath made among us, and in the king's land, and let him punish them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides, a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

b 2 Kings 19. 35. Isa. 37. 36. Ecclus. 48. 21. 2 Mac. 8. 19.

11 But they gave no heed to their words; for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble unto Alcimus and Bacchides a company of ‖scribes, to require justice.

‖ Or, *officers, governors, chief men*, or, *men in authority.*

13 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them:

14 For said they, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he spake unto them peaceably, and sware unto them, saying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.

‖ Or, *the Jews.*

16 Whereupon they believed him: howbeit he took of them three-score men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote,

17 a The flesh of thy saints *have they cast out*, and their blood have they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.

a Ps. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth nor †righteousness in them; for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

† Gr. *judgment.*

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and took many of the men that had forsaken him, and certain of the people also, and when he had slain them, *he cast them* into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖contended for the high priesthood.

‖ Or, *laboured to defend his high priesthood.*

22 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who, after they had gotten the land of Judea into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen,

‖ Or, *fled from him to the enemy.*

24 He went out into all the coasts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had ‖revolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖go forth into the country.

‖ Or, *invade the country.*

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company had ‖gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was

‖ Or, *were grown very strong.*

Before CHRIST about 162.

about 162.

† Gr. *to abide them.*

† Gr. *peaceable.*

about 161.

† Gr. *see your face.*

not able †to abide their force, he went again to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Israel, with commandment to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force; and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with †friendly words, saying,

28 Let there be no battle between me and you; I will come with a few men, that I may †see you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas, *to wit*, that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also, when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to †fight against Judas beside ‖ Capharsalama:

† Gr. *meet Judas in battle.*

‖ Or, *Carphasalama.*

32 Where there were slain of Nicanor's side about five thousand men, and *the rest* fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor up to the mount Sion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests and certain of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt-sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and †abused them shamefully and spake proudly,

† Gr. *defiled them.*

35 And sware in his wrath, saying, Unless Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again †in safety, I will burn up this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. *in peace.*

36 Then the priests entered in, and stood before the altar and the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, *O Lord*, didst choose this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Beth-horon, where a host out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 b *O Lord*, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine angel went out, and smote a hundred fourscore and five thousand of them.

42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness.

43 So the thirteenth day of the month Adar the hosts joined battle: but Nicanor's host was discomfited, and he himself was first slain in the battle.

44 Now when Nicanor's host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a day's journey, from Adasa unto Gazera, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, *Frenchmen.*

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judea around about, and closed them in; so that they, turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterward they took the spoils and the prey, and smote off Nicanor's head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up toward Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people rejoiced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladness.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Judah was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romans, and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOW Judas had heard of the fame of the Romans, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joined themselves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that came unto them;

2 And that they were men of great valour. It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done among the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute;

3 And what they had done in the country of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold which is there;

4 And that by their policy and patience they had conquered ‖all the place, though it were very far from them; and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every year:

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battle Philip, and Perseus king of the ‖Citims, with others that lifted up themselves against them, and had overcome them:

6 How also Antiochus, the great king of Asia, that came against them in battle, having a hundred and twenty elephants, with horsemen, and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he and such as reigned after him should pay a great tribute, and give hostages, and that which was agreed upon,

8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:

9 Moreover how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them;

10 And that they, having knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captain, and fighting with them, slew many of them, and carried away captives their wives and their children, and spoiled them, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto this day:

11 *It was told him* besides, how they destroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdoms and isles that at any time resisted them;

12 But with their friends and such as relied upon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdoms both far and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them:

13 Also that, whom they would help to a kingdom, those reign; and whom again they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted:

14 Yet for all this none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby:

15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a senate-house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sat in council daily, consulting always for the people, to the end they may be well ordered:

16 And that they committed their government to one man every year, who ruled over all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy nor emulation among them.

17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, *the son* of Accos, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,

18 *And to entreat them* that they would take the yoke from them; for they saw that the kingdom of the Grecians did oppress Israel with servitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome, which was a very great journey, and came into the senate, where they spake and said,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might be registered your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romans well.

22 And this is the copy of the epistle which *the senate* wrote back again on tables of brass, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might have by them a memorial of peace and confederacy:

23 Good success be to the Romans, and to the people of the Jews, by sea and by land for ever: the sword also and enemy be far from them.

24 If there come first any war upon the Romans or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews shall help them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart:

26 Neither shall they give any thing unto them that make war upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants without taking any thing therefor.

27 In the same manner also, if war come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them:

Before CHRIST about 161.

‖ Or, *every place.*

‖ Or, *Macedonians.*

28 Neither shall victuals be given to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romans make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other shall think meet to add or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall add or take away shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doeth to the Jews, we have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more against thee, we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea. 7 The army of Judas flee from him, and he is slain. 30 Jonathan is in his place, and revengeth his brother John's quarrel. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

Before CHRIST about 161.

FURTHERMORE, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his host were slain in battle, †he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the second time, and with them ‖the chief strength of his host:

† Gr. *he added*, or *proceeded to send.*

‖ Or, *the right wing.*

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, *Galilea.*

3 Also the first month of the hundred fifty and second year they encamped before Jerusalem:

4 From whence they moved and went to ‖Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, *Berretho*, Jos.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him:

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid; whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his host slipped away, and that the battle pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in mind, [c]and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

[c] 1 Sam. 30. 6.

8 Nevertheless, unto them that remained, he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall never be able: ‖let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Roman copy.

10 Then Judas said, [d]God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them; if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and †let us not stain our honour.

[d] See Rom. 3. 31.

† Gr. *let us not leave any just cause behind us, why our glory should be spoken against.*

11 With that the host of *Bacchides* removed out of their tents, and stood over against ‖them, their horsemen being divided into two troops, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

‖ Or, *the Jews.*

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing: so the host drew near on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas' side, [e]even they sounded their trumpets also, so [f]that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battle continued from morning till night.

[e] Josh. 6. 4.
[f] Ps. 18. 7.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him hard at the heels from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battle, insomuch as many were slain on both parts.

18 [g]Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

[g] ver. 10.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in [h]Modin.

[h] ch. 2. 1.

20 Moreover [i]they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many days, saying,

[i] ch. 13. 26.

21 [k]How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Israel!

[k] 2 Sam. 1. 19, 25.

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his wars, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatness, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there arose up all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those days also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country revolted and went with ‖ them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made inquiry and search for Judas' friends, and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and †used them despitefully.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, [t]the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seen among them.

28 For this cause all Judas' friends came together, and said unto [m]Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battles.

31 Upon this Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up instead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Jonathan and [n]Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderness of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides understood, he came near to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother ‖ *John*, a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, †that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of †Jambri came out of Medeba, and took John, and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Chanaan.

38 Therefore they remembered John their brother, and went up, and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain:

39 Where they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much ado and [o]great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren, to meet them with ‖ drums, and ‖ instruments of music, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoils.

41 Thus was [p]the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their [q]melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the marsh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the sabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to-day, as in time past:

45 For, behold, [r]the battle is before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marsh likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Wherefore [s]cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joined battle, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him leaped into Jordan, and swam over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other passed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were slain of Bacchides' side that day about ‖ a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned *Bacchides* to Jerusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Judea; the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Beth-horon, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, *these did he strengthen* with high walls, with gates and with bars.

51 And in them he set a garrison, that they might work malice upon Israel.

52 He fortified also †the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.

53 Besides, he took the chief men's sons in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

Before CHRIST about 161.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

† Gr. *mocked them.*

[t] See Dan. 12. 1. Matt. 24. 21.

[m] ch. 2. 5.

[n] ch. 2. 3.

‖ Or, *Which when Bacchides understood on the sabbath day, he came near.*

‖ Joseph. Antiq. 1. 13. c. 1.

† Gr. *that he might leave with them their carriages and stuff.*

† Gr. *Ambri.*

‖ Or, *Medaba.*

[o] ver. 39.

‖ Or, *timbrels.*

‖ Or, *musicians.*

[p] ver. 37.

[q] ver. 39.

[r] See Ex. 14. 49, 50.

[s] Ex. 14. 15.

‖ *Two thousand men.*

Jos. Ant., lib. 13. c. 1.

‖ Or, *built.*

‖ Joseph. *Tecou.*

† Gr. *the city in Bethsura,* ch. 6. 7.

Before CHRIST about 161.

[t] Ps. 74. 6.

[u] ch. 6. 12, 13.

[x] ch. 7. 50.

[y] Ps. 83. 3.

[z] See 2 Sam. 15. 31.

[a] ver. 1.

‖ Or, *to such of the country as were his friends to take his part.*

‖ Or, *Odomarra.*

[b] ver. 64.

[c] ver. 58, 59.

[d] Heb. 12. 14.

[e] ver. 71.

† Gr. *added he to come any more.*

† Gr. *judge.*

[f] ver. 58, 69.

about 153.

‖ Joseph., *the son of Antiochus Epiphanes.*

[a] ch. 5. 55.

[b] ch. 9. 71, 74.

[c] ver. 2.

54 Moreover in the hundred fifty and third year, in the second month, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down; he pulled down also the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began [t]to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus [u]plagued, and his enterprise hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsy, so that he could no more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king: whereupon the land of Judea [x]was in rest two years.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a council, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and [y]consulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, [z]because their counsel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the country, that were authors of that mischief, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan, and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderness, and they repaired the decays thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all [a]his host, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Judea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi; and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of war.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the country, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burned up [b]the engines of war,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore: for his counsel and travail was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the [c]wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the country, insomuch that he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadors unto him, [d]to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him that he would never do him harm all the days of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, [e]neither †came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to †govern the people; and he destroyed the [f]ungodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan: his letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander, who killed Demetrius, and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured. 75 He prevaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth year, Alexander, ‖ the *son* of Antiochus *surnamed* Epiphanes, went up and took [a]Ptolemais: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, [b]Let us first make peace with him, before he join with Alexander against us:

5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to [c]gather together a host, and to provide weapons, that he might aid him in battle:

he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the [d]tower:

8 Who were sore afraid, when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together a host.

9 Whereupon they of the tower [e]delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan settled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build [f]the walls and the mount Sion round about with square stones for fortification; and they did so.

12 Then the strangers, that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away;

13 Insomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own country.

14 Only at Bethsura certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius [g]had sent unto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battles and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we find such another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him, according to these words, saying,

18 King [h]Alexander to his brother Jonathan sendeth greeting:

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to be called [i]the king's friend; (and therewithal he sent him [k]a purple robe and a crown of gold:) and *require thee* to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh month of the hundred and sixtieth year, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us in making amity with the Jews to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement, [l]*and promise them* dignities and gifts, that I may have their aid.

25 He sent unto them therefore to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas ye have kept [m]covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joining yourselves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad.

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithful unto us, and we will recompense you for the things ye do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, [n]and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews [o]from tributes, and from the customs of salt, and from crown taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let [p]Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the border thereof both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for [q]the tower which is at Jerusalem, I yield up my authority over it, and give it to the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keep it.

33 Moreover I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea into any part of my kingdom, and *I will* that all my officers remit the [r]tribute even of their cattle.

34 Furthermore *I will* that all the feasts, and sabbaths, and new moons, and solemn days, and the three days before the feast, and the three days after the feast, shall be all days of immunity and freedom for all the Jews in my realm.

Before CHRIST about 153.

[d] ch. 6. 18.

[e] ver. 6.

[f] ch. 1. 31.

[g] ver. 6.

[h] ver. 1.

[i] ch. 2. 18.
[k] ch. 8. 14.

[l] ver. 15.

[m] See ch. 9. 71.

[n] ver. 24.

[o] See ch. 8. 2, 4.

[p] Neh. 11. 1, 18.

[q] ver. 6, 7.

[r] ver. 29.

Before CHRIST about 153.

[s] 1 Tim. 2. 2.

[t] Dan. 2. 49.

† Gr. *walk.*

[u] ver. 30.

[x] ver. 1.

‖ Or, *of the holy things.*

[y] Ezra 1. 2.

[z] ch. 9. 51.
[a] Neh. 2. 3.

[b] ch. 7. 9.

about 150.

[c] 1 Sam. 17. 50.

[d] ch. 9. 79.

[e] ch. 8. 17.

[f] ver. 53.

[g] ver. 54.

[h] See Esth. 1. 7.

[i] Gen. 39. 4.

35 Also, no man shall have authority to meddle *with them*, [s]or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 *I will* further, that there be enrolled among the king's forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given, as belongeth to all the king's forces.

37 And of them *some* shall be placed in the king's strong holds, of whom also *some* shall be [t]set over the affairs of the kingdom, which are of trust: and *I will* that their overseers and governors be of themselves, and that they † live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

38 And concerning [u]the three governments that are added to Judea from the country of Samaria, let them be joined with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authority than the high priest's.

39 As for [x]Ptolemais, and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem for the necessary expenses ‖ of the sanctuary.

40 Moreover I give every year fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the king's accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus, which the officers paid not in as in former time, from henceforth shall be given toward the works of the [y]temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts year by year, even those things shall be released, because they appertain to the priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the [z]sanctuary, expenses shall be given out of the king's accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of [a]the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the king's accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembered the great evil that he had done in Israel; [b]for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him always.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joined battle, Demetrius' host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and [c]prevailed against them.

50 And he continued the battle very sore until the sun went down: and that day was Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent [d]ambassadors to Ptolemee king of Egypt with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our country;

53 For after I had joined battle with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdom:

54 Now therefore let us make a league [e]of amity together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy son-in-law, and will give both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemee the king gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and sattest [f]in the throne of their kingdom.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another; for I will marry my daughter to thee [g]according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolemee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second year.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, [h]as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends silver and gold, and many presents, and [i]found favour in their sight.

61 At that time certain pestilent fellows of Israel, [k]men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to accuse him: but the king would not hear them.

62 Yea more than that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in [l]purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himself, and said unto his princes, Go with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his [m]accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him among his chief friends, and made him a duke, and ‖partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladness.

67 Furthermore in the hundred threescore and fifth year came Demetrius son of Demetrius out of [n]Crete into the land of his fathers:

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governor of Celosyria his general, who gathered together a great host, and camped in Jamnia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest up thyself against us, and [o]I am laughed to scorn for thy sake, and reproached: and why dost thou vaunt thy power against us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore, if thou trustest in thine own strength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide [p]the horsemen and so great a power in the plain, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, [q]he was moved in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Jerusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Joppe: but they of Joppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garrison there.

76 Then Jonathan laid siege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and so Jonathan won Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thousand horsemen, with a great host *of footmen*, and went to [r]Azotus ‖as one that journeyed, and therewithal ‖drew him forth into the plain, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then *Jonathan* followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joined battle.

79 Now [s]Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him; for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the ‖enemies' horses were tired.

82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and set them against the footmen (for the horsemen were spent,) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also, being scattered in the field, fled to [t]Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon, their idol's temple, for ‖safety.

84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils: and the [u]temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burned with fire.

85 Thus there were burned and slain with the sword well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his host, and camped against [x]Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his host unto Jerusalem, having many spoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan [y]yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the use is to be given to such as are of the king's blood: he gave him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolemee taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entereth upon his kingdom. 17 Alexander is slain, and Ptolemee dieth within three days. 20 Jonathan besiegeth the tower of Jerusalem. 26 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius, who is rescued by the Jews from his own subjects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Jonathan. 61 His exploits in divers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great host like [a]the sand that lieth upon the sea-shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexander's kingdom, and join it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to do, [b]because he was his father-in-law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entered into the cities, he set in every one of them a garrison of soldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came near to Azotus, they shewed him the [c]temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battle; for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should pass.

5 Also they told the king whatsoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king [d]with great pomp at Joppe, where they saluted one another, and †lodged.

7 Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jerusalem.

8 King Ptolemee therefore, having gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea unto Seleucia upon the sea-coast, imagined [e]wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent ambassadors unto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee [f]my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reign in thy father's kingdom:

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he [g]slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdom.

12 Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forsook Alexander, so that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolemee entered into Antioch, where he set two [h]crowns upon his head, the crown of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the mean season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him: whereupon *king* Ptolemee brought forth *his host*, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into [i]Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolemee was exalted:

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian, took off Alexander's head, and sent it unto Ptolemee.

18 King Ptolemee also died the third day after, †and they that were in the strong holds were slain one of another.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seventh year.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the [k]tower that was in Jerusalem: and he made many engines of war against it.

21 Then certain ungodly persons, who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to [l]Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemais, in great haste.

23 Nevertheless, Jonathan, when he heard this, commanded to besiege it *still:* and he chose certain of the elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himself in peril:

24 And took silver and gold, and raiment, and divers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais unto the king, [m]where he found favour in his sight.

25 And though certain [n]ungodly men of the people had made complaints against him,

Before CHRIST about 150.

[k] ch. 6. 21. & 7. 5.
[l] ch. 8. 14.
[m] ver. 61.
about 146.
[a] Judg. 7. 12.
‖ Or, *governor of a province.*
[b] ch. 10.58.
about 148.
[n] Titus 1. 5.
[o] ch. 10.83, 84.
[o] Ps. 22. 7.
[d] ch. 10.86.
† Gr. *slept.*
[e] Ps. 83. 3, 4.
[p] Ps. 20. 7.
[f] ch. 10.58.
[q] Isa. 37. 1.
[g] Ps. 120. 2, 3.
[r] ch. 5. 68.
‖ Or, *as though he would pass through it.*
‖ Or, *led his company.*
[s] See Judg. 20. 33, 36, 37.
about 145.
† Gr. *and those that were in the holds were slain of those that were in the holds.*
‖ Jos. Ant. 1. 13. c. 8.
[k] ch. 10. 6, 7.
[t] ver. 77.
[u] ver. 83.
[i] ch. 10.58.
[x] 1 Sam. 6. 17.
[m] Esth. 5. 2, 8.
[n] ch. 10.61. ver. 21.
[y] ver. 65.

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in [o]the high priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him pre-eminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the king that he would make [p]Judea free from tribute, as also the [q]three governments, with the country of Samaria; and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented, and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all these things after this manner:

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting:

31 We send you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our cousin Lasthenes concerning you, that ye might see it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Lasthenes sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, because of their good will toward us.

34 ‖ Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea from the country of Samaria, [r]and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, instead of the payments which the king received of them yearly aforetime out of the fruits of the earth and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and customs pertaining unto us, as also the salt pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we discharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof shall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and set upon [s]the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the [t]isles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover, there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexander's part afore, who, seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young son of Alexander,

40 And lay sore upon him to deliver him *this young Antiochus*, that he might reign in his father's stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and [u]how his men of war were at enmity with him; and there he remained a long season.

41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of [z]the tower out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not only do this for thee and thy people, but I will [y]greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serve.

43 Now therefore thou shalt do well, if thou send me men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch: and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of a hundred and twenty thousand men, [z]and would have slain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and, dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of a hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoils that day, [a]and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated: wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

50 ‖ Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assaulting us and the city.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace; and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm; and they returned to Jerusalem, [b]having great spoils.

52 So king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheless, he dissembled in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned [c]Tryphon, and with him the [d]young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of war, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

56 Moreover Tryphon took the †elephants, and won Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, [e]I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the four governments, and to be one of the king's friends.

58 Upon this he sent him golden vessels †to be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed [f]in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also he made captain from the place called The ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan ‖went forth, and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned ‖the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward, when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, †he made peace with them, and took the sons of their chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the country unto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing ‖to remove him out of the country,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped against [g]Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up:

66 But they desired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garrison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who having laid [h]men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joined battle, all that were of Jonathan's side fled;

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the *son* of Absalom, and Judas the *son* of Calhpi, the captains of [i]the host.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth upon his head, [k]and prayed.

72 Afterward turning again to battle, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued them to [l]Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slain of the heathen that day about three thousand men: but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians.* 32 *The forces of Demetrius, thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for fear.* 35 *Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea, and is shut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.*

NOW when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, [a]for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entered into [b]the senate,

Before CHRIST about 145.

[o] ch. 10.20.
[p] ch. 10.29.
[q] ch. 10.30. ver. 57
[r] ch. 10.28, 29, 30, 31.
[s] 2 Pet. 1. 18.
[t] Gen. 10.3.
[u] ver. 38.
[z] ver. 20.
[y] ver. 26, 27.
[z] See ver. 43.
[a] ver. 45.
‖ Or, *Be friends with us.*

Before CHRIST about 145.

[b] ver. 48.
about 144.
[c] ver. 39.
[d] ver. 39, 40.
† Gr. *beasts.*
[e] ch. 10.20. & 14. 38.
‖ Joseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.
† Gr. *and service.*
[f] ch. 10.20, 62.
‖ Or, *went beyond the river, and passed through the cities,* or, *went and passed beyond the river, and through the cities,* Greek.
‖ Or, *the places thereabout.*
† Gr. *he gave them the right hand.*
‖ Or, *to remove him from the affairs of the kingdom.*
[g] ch. 10.14.
[h] ch. 10.79, 80.
[i] ver. 67.
[k] Ps. 32. 6.
[l] ver. 63.
[a] ch. 8. 1, 20.
[b] ch. 8. 15, 19.

and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews, sent us unto you, to the end ye should renew the friendship [a]which he had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this *the Romans* gave them letters unto the governors of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the [d]Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren send greeting:

7 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest from ‖Darius, who reigned then among you, to signify that ye are our brethren, as the copy here underwritten doth specify.

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassador that was sent honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖league and friendship.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the [e]holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 Have nevertheless attempted to send unto you [f]for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since ye sent unto us.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other convenient days, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for ourselves, we have had great troubles [g]and wars on every side, forsomuch as the kings that are round about us have fought against us.

14 Howbeit, we would not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends, in these wars:

15 For we have [h]help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius *the son* of Antiochus, and Antipater *the son* of Jason, [i]and sent them unto the Romans, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them [k]also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters ‖which Oniares sent.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians to Onias the high priest, greeting:

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are [l]brethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, ye shall do well to write unto us of your †prosperity.

23 We do write back again to you, [m]that your cattle and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore *our ambassadors* to make report unto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to fight against him with a greater host than afore,

25 He removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no respite ‖to enter his country.

26 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night-season.

27 Wherefore so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, [n]and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.

28 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖they kindled fires in their camp.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over [o]the river Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called †Zabadeans, and smote them, and took their spoils.

32 And removing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the country.

Before CHRIST about 144.

[a] ch. 8. 20, 32.

[d] ver. 2.

‖ *Areus:* See Joseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.

‖ Or, *kindred*, Jos. Antiq.

[e] Acts 17. 11.

[f] ver. 1, 2.

[g] 2 Cor. 4. 8.

[h] Ps. 122. 1, 2.

[i] ver. 1.

[k] ver. 2.

‖ Read out of Joseph., *which Areus sent to Onias.*

[l] ver. 10.

† Gr. *peace.*

[m] Acts 4. 32.

‖ Or, *to set foot in his country*; or, *to invade his country.*

[n] Neh. 4. 13.

‖ Joseph. Antiq. lib. 13. c. 9. *they went away.*

[o] ch. 11. 7.

† Joseph. Gr. *Nabatheans*, or, *Zabatheans.*

Before CHRIST about 144.

[p] Ex. 4. 29.

[q] ch. 11. 20.

‖ Or, according to the Roman reading, *and he came near to the wall of the brook toward the east.*

[r] ch. 11. 39.

[s] ch. 8. 6.

[t] ch. 7. 10.

[u] Prov. 14. 15. ch. 7. 10.

† Gr. *left two thousand in Galilee.*

[z] ver. 47.

[y] 2 Sam. 1. 12.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed through the country unto Ascalon, and the holds there adjoining, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and won it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius' part; wherefore he set a garrison there to keep it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling [p]the elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walls of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount between [q]the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together to build up the city, ‖forasmuch as *part of* the wall toward the brook on the east side was fallen down; and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set up Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and bars.

39 Now [r]Tryphon went about to get [s]the kingdom of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crown upon his own head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him; wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with forty thousand men chosen for the battle, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force he durst not stretch his hand against him;

43 But received him honourably, [t]and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of war to be as obedient unto him, as to himself.

44 Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt us?

45 Therefore send them now home again, and choose a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.

46 So Jonathan, [u]believing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himself he retained but three thousand men, of whom he †sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now as soon as Jonathan entered into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon a host of footmen and horsemen into [z]Galilee, and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathan's company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slain, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they [y]bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them sought to destroy them: for, said they, They have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make war upon them, and take away their memorial from among men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 *Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathan's room.* 19 *Tryphon getteth two of Jonathan's sons into his hands, and slayeth their father.* 27 *The tomb of Jonathan.* 36 *Simon is favoured by Demetrius, and winneth Gaza, and the tower of Jerusalem.*

NOW when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host to invade the land of Judea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye yourselves know what great things I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have done for the laws and the sanctuary, the battles also and troubles which we have seen.

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israel's sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it far from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better than my brethren.

6 Doubtless I will avenge my nation, and the sanctuary, and our wives, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of very malice.

7 Now soon as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader instead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battles, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Jonathan the *son* of Absalom, and with him a great power, to Joppe: who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over against the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up instead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to join battle with him, he sent messengers unto him, saying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the king's treasure, ‖concerning the business that was committed unto him.

16 Wherefore now send a hundred talents of silver, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that he spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is *Jonathan* dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit *Tryphon* dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora: but Simon and his host marched against him in every place, wheresoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wilderness, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night: but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came near to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned and went into his own land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin, the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many days.

27 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewn stone, behind and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramids, one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his four brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetual memory, and by the armour ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates and bars, and laid up victuals †therein.

Before CHRIST about 144.

Before CHRIST about 143.

†Gr. *all Tryphon's doings were robberies.*

‖Or, *for the affairs*, or, *offices that he had*, or, *the necessary uses which he had*

†Gr. *to give them his right hand.*

about 142.

about 143.

‖Or, *to make peace with them*

about 141.

†Gr. *in the strong holds.*

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunity, because †all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also unto the elders and nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting:

37 The golden crown, and the scarlet robe, which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a steadfast peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you shall stand; and the strong holds, which ye have builded, shall be your own.

39 As for any oversight or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown tax also, which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel in the hundred and seventieth year.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first year of Simon the high priest, the governor and leader of the Jews.

43 In those days Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of war, and set it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine leaped into the city; whereupon there was a great uproar in the city.

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon †to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickedness, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased toward them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entered into it with songs and with thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanness out of it, and placed such men there as would keep the law, and made it stronger than it was before, and built therein a dwelling-place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distress for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him ‖to be at one with them: which thing he granted them; and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entered into it the three and twentieth day of the second month, in the hundred and seventy and first year, with thanksgiving, and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymns, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every year with gladness. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made stronger than it was, and there he dwelt himself with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his son was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts; and he dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIV.

3 *Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia.* 4 *The good deeds of Simon to his country.* 18 *The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him.* 26 *A memorial of his acts is set up in Sion.*

NOW in the hundred threescore and twelfth year king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces, the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entered within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive:

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land *of Judea*, that was quiet all the days of Simon; for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that evermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable in all his acts, so in this, that he took Joppe for a haven, and made an entrance to the isles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the country,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the tower, out of the which he took all uncleanness, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced with great joy:

12 For [a] every man sat under his vine and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those days.

14 Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out; and every contemner of the law and wicked person he took away.

15 He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of brass, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, unto Simon the high priest, and the elders, and priests, and residue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, *send* greeting:

21 The ambassadors that were sent unto our people certified us of your glory and honour: wherefore we were glad of their coming,

22 And did register the things that they spake in the council of the people in this manner, Numenius *son* of Antiochus, and Antipater *son* of Jason, the Jews' ambassador, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us.

23 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in public records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memorial thereof: furthermore, we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold, of a thousand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sons?

26 For he and his brethren and the house of his father have established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote *it* in tables of brass, which they set upon pillars in mount Sion: and this is the copy of the writing; The eighteenth day of *the month* Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth year, being the third year of Simon the high priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the priests, and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country, were these things notified unto us.

29 Forasmuch as oftentimes there have been wars in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their sanctuary, and the law, Simon the son of Mattathias, of the posterity of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themselves in jeopardy, and, resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour:

30 (For after that Jonathan, having gathered his nation together, and been their high priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the sanctuary:

32 At which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura, that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had been before; but he set a garrison of Jews there:

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe, which lieth upon the sea, and ‖ Gazara, that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, and furnished them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore, seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governor and chief priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also that were in the city of David in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place:

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country and the city, and raised up the walls of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romans had called the Jews their friends and confederates and brethren; and that they had entertained the ambassadors of Simon honourably;

41 Also that the Jews and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their governor and high priest for ever, until there should arise a faithful prophet;

42 Moreover, that he should be their captain, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the country, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that, *I say*, he should take charge of the sanctuary;

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the country should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear gold:

44 Also that it should be lawful for none of the people or priests to break any of these things, or to gainsay his words, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold:

45 And whosoever should do otherwise, or break any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and do as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high priest, and captain and governor of the Jews and priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brass, and that they should be set up within the compass of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place;

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid up in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sons might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leave to pass through Judea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romans write to divers kings and nations to favour the Jews. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, and sendeth some to annoy Judea.

about 140. MOREOVER Antiochus, son of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the isles of the sea unto Simon the priest and prince of the Jews, and to all the people;

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high priest and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certain pestilent men have usurped the kingdom of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it again, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of foreign soldiers together, and prepared ships of war;

4 My meaning also being to go through the country, that I

Before CHRIST about 141.

‖ Or, *the wealth of the land.*

[a] 1 Kings 4. 25.

‖ Or, *Jerusalem*, peradventure by corruption and transposition of letters; or, as some think, *the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.*

Before CHRIST about 141.

‖ Or, *the men of war.*

‖ Or, *weapons.*

‖ Or, *Gaza.*

‖ Or, *unto religion.*

may be avenged of them that have destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdom desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

6 I give thee leave also to coin money for thy country with thine own stamp.

7 And as concerning Jerusalem and the sanctuary, let them be free; and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be, owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdom, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple, with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

Before CHRIST about 140.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth year went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

about 139.

11 Wherefore, being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the sea-side:

12 For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, having with him a hundred and twenty thousand men of war, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and joined ships close to the town on the sea-side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean season came Numenius and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countries; wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, consul of the Romans, unto king Ptolemee, greeting:

17 The Jews' ambassadors, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews:

18 And they brought a shield of gold of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countries, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities, or countries, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their own law.

22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

‖ Or, *Arathes.*

23 And to all the countries, and to ‖Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖Phaselis, and Cos, and Side, and Arados, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, *Sampsaces.* Lat. *Lampsacus.*

‖ Or, *Basilis.*

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second *day*, †assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

† Gr. *bringing his forces to it.*

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him; silver also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheless he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

28 Furthermore he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, Ye withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdom.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion ‖without the borders of Judea:

‖ Or, *except the borders, &c.*

31 Or else give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that ye have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖fight against you.

Before CHRIST about 139.

‖ Or, *subdue you in fight.*

32 So Athenobius the king's friend came to Jerusalem; and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the king's message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other men's land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time.

34 Wherefore we, having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our country, yet will we give a hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word;

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea-coast, and gave him a host of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortify the gates, and to war against the people; but as for the king *himself*, he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horsemen there, and a host *of footmen*, to the end that issuing out they might make outroads upon the ways of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Judas and John prevail against the forces sent by Antiochus.* 11 *The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his sons into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them.* 19 *John is sought for, and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.*

THEN came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and John, and said unto them, I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel; and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye, by *God's* mercy, are of a sufficient age: be ye instead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen came against them: howbeit there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over against them: and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went first over himself, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 *That done*, he divided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies' horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas, John's brother, wounded; but John still followed after them, until he came to Cedron, which *Cendebeus* had built.

‖ Or, *Which when he had set on fire, they fled unto the towers in the fields of Azotus; and they were slain, &c.* about 135.

10 ‖So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus; wherefore he burned it with fire: so that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemeus the son of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of silver and gold:

12 For he was the high priest's son-in-law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the country to himself, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them; at which time he came down himself to Jericho with his sons, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threescore and seventeenth year, in the eleventh month, called Sabat:

15 Where the *son* of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons had drunk largely, Ptolemee and his men rose up, and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting-place, and slew him, and his two sons, and certain of his servants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemee wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him a host to aid him, and he would deliver him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John: and unto the †tribunes he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slain, and, *quoth he, Ptolemee* hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: so he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his wars, and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the chronicles of his priesthood, from the time he was made high priest after his father.

Before CHRIST about 135.

Before CHRIST about 135.

†Gr. *captains of thousands.*

The Second Book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Jews from Jerusalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidden in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Neemias.*

THE brethren, the Jews that be at Jerusalem and in the land of Judea, wish unto the brethren, the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace:

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithful servants;

3 And give you all a heart to serve him, and to do his will, with a good courage and a willing mind;

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and send you peace,

5 And hear your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth year, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble that came upon us in those years, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdom,

8 And burned the porch, and shed innocent blood: then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard; we offered also sacrifices and fine flour, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaves.

9 And now see that ye keep the feast of [a]tabernacles in the month Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourscore and eighth year, the people that were at Jerusalem and in Judea, and the council, and Judas, sent greeting and health unto Aristobulus, king Ptolemeus' master, who was of the stock of the anointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Insomuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battle against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Nanea by the deceit of Nanea's priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entered with a small company into the compass of the temple, they shut the temple as soon as Antiochus was come in:

16 And opening a privy door of the roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and struck down the captain, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of *the month* [b]Casleu, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that ye also might keep *it, as the feast* of the tabernacles, and of the fire, *which was given us* when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the temple and the altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the priests that were then devout took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many years, when it pleased God, Neemias, being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests, that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the sun shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the priests made a prayer whilst the sacrifice was consuming, *I say*, both the priests, and all *the rest*, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner; O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearful and strong, and righteous, and merciful, and the only and gracious King,

25 The only giver of all things, the only just, almighty, and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctify them:

26 Receive the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserve thine own portion, and sanctify it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppress us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung psalms of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the priests that were led away had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king, enclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratify.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much as to say, A cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

Before CHRIST about 144.

Before CHRIST about 144.

[a] Lev. 23. 34.

‖ Or, *Neemias his company.*

[b] Lev. 23. Num. 29.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Jeremy the prophet did:* 5 *How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar.* 13 *What Neemias and Judas wrote.* 20 *What Jason wrote in five books.* 25 *And how those were abridged by the author of this book.*

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremy the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, as it hath been signified:

2 And how that the prophet, having given them the law

charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they should not err in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet, being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremy came thither, he found a hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.

6 And some of those that followed him came to mark the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremy perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown until the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also, as it was shewed unto Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices; even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sin-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight days.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias; and how he, founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings, and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well, if ye keep the same days.

17 †We hope also, that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave them all a heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the wars against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his son,

21 And the manifest signs that came from heaven unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judaism: so that, being but a few, they overcame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 *All these things, I say,* being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will essay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been careful, that they that will read might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory might have ease, and that all into whose hands it cometh might have profit.

26 Therefore to us, that have taken upon us this painful labour of abridging, it was not easy, but a matter of sweat and watching;

27 Even as it is no ease unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet ‖ for the pleasure of many we will undertake gladly this great pains;

28 Leaving to the author the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgment.

Before CHRIST about 144.

Before CHRIST about 144.

†Gr. *Now God it is that saved all his people and rendered the heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law: for we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.*

‖Or, *to deserve well of many.*

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story:

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgment.

32 Here then will we begin the story; only adding thus much to that which hath been said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story itself.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon uttereth what treasures are in the temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOW when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickedness,

2 It came to pass that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnify the temple with their best gifts;

about 187. 3 Insomuch that Seleucus, king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon, of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governor of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius *the son* of Thraseus, who then was governor of Celosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the king's hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandment to bring him the aforesaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Celosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfil the king's purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him that there was such money laid up for relief of the widows and fatherless children:

11 And that some of it belonging to Hircanus *son* of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum whereof in all was four hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold:

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holiness of the place, and to the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the king's commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the king's treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entered in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the priests, prostrating themselves before the altar in the priests' vestments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high priest in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind.

17 For the man was so compassed with fear and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

‖Or, *to make general supplication.*

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖to the general supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets; and the virgins that were kept in ran, some to the gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

20 And all holding their hands toward heaven, made supplication.

21 Then it would have pitied a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the †fear of the high priest, being in such an agony.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord to keep the things committed of trust safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Nevertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasury, the ‖Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared unto them a horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore-feet, and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse had complete harness of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gave him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly unto the ground, and was compassed with great darkness: but they that were with him took him up, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being unable to help himself with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God:

29 For he by the hand of God was cast down, and lay speechless without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord, that had miraculously honoured his own place: for the temple, which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladness.

31 Then straightway certain of Heliodorus' friends prayed Onias, that he would call upon the Most High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghost.

32 So the high priest suspecting lest the king should misconceive that some treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high priest was making an atonement, the same young men in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life:

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God. And when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus, after he had offered sacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had saved his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his host to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men the works of the great God, which he had seen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once again to Jerusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitor, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especial power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it; and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Simon slandereth Onias.* 7 *Jason, by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high priest.* 24 *Menelaus getteth the same from Jason by the like corruption.* 34 *Andronicus traitorously murdereth Onias.* 36 *The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death.* 39 *The wickedness of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.*

THIS Simon now, of whom we spake afore, having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of these evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deserved well of the city, and tendered his own nation, and was so zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went so far, that by one of Simon's faction murders were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governor of Celosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simon's malice,

Before CHRIST about 187.

†Gr. *expectation.*

‖Or, *Lord of our fathers.*

Before CHRIST about 187.

about 175.

‖Or, *the Discus,* which was a stone with a hole in the midst.

about 173.

†Gr. *who were religious ambassadors.*

‖Or, *enthronizing.*

about 172.

about 171.

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countrymen, but seeking the good of all, both public and private:

6 For he saw that it was impossible that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unless the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdom, Jason the brother of Onias laboured underhand to be high priest,

8 Promising unto the king by intercession three hundred and three-score talents of silver, and of another revenue eighty talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assign a hundred and fifty more, if he might have license to set him up a place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem *by the name* of Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royal privileges granted of special favour to the Jews by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambassador to Rome for amity and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new customs against the law:

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the tower itself, and brought the chief young men under his subjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profaneness of Jason, that ungodly wretch, and not high priest;

14 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the unlawful allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖Discus called them forth;

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whose custom they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth year was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This ungracious Jason sent †special messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachms of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

20 This money then, in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules' sacrifice; but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed in the making of galleys.

21 Now when Apollonius the *son* of Menestheus was sent into Egypt for the ‖coronation of king *Ptolemeus* Philometor, Antiochus, understanding him not to be well-affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jerusalem:

22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host unto Phenice.

23 Three years afterward Jason sent Menelaus, the aforesaid Simon's brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in mind of certain necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himself, offering more than Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he came with the king's mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it:

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customs. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead

in the priesthood; and Sostratus *left* Crates, who was governor of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tarsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were given to the king's concubine, called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus, a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus, supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and withdrew himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being persuaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oaths; and though he were suspected *by him*, yet persuaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice.

35 For the which cause not only the Jews, but many also of other nations, took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slain without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

Before CHRIST about 171.

39 Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

about 170.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence; one ‖Auranus being the leader, a man far gone in years, and no less in folly.

‖ Or, *Tyrannus.*

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they struck to the ground, and all *of them* they forced to flee; but as for the church-robber himself, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the senate pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus, being now convicted, promised Ptolemee the *son* of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacify the king toward him.

46 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aside into a certain gallery, as it were to take the air, brought him to be of another mind:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those poor men, who, if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

about 168.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus, moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so, through the covetousness of them that were of power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

Of the signs and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 6 *Of the end and wickedness of Jason.* 11 *The pursuit of Antiochus against the Jews.* 15 *The spoiling of the temple.* 27 *Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderness.*

ABOUT the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

Before CHRIST about 170.

‖ Or, *staves.*

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of forty days, there were seen horsemen running in the air, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of soldiers,

3 And troops of horsemen in array, encountering and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harness of all sorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city; and they that were upon the walls being put back, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle.

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy, not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation would be a most unhappy day for him; but thinking they had been *his* enemies, and not *his* countrymen, whom he conquered.

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled again into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the laws, and being had in abomination as an open ‖enemy of his country and countrymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

‖ Or, *executioner.*

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking *there* to find succour by reason of his kindred:

10 And he that had cast out many unburied had none to mourn for him, nor any solemn funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the king's ear, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of war not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went up upon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within three whole days fourscore thousand, whereof forty thousand were slain in the conflict; and no fewer sold than slain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world; Menelaus, that traitor to the laws, and to his own country, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many sins, this man, as soon as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Nevertheless, God did not choose the people for the place's sake, but the place for the people's sake.

20 And therefore the place itself, that was partaker with them of the adversity that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again, the great Lord being reconciled, it was set up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtiness of his mind.

22 And he left governors to vex the nation: at Jerusalem, Philip, for his country a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous than he that set him there;

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse than all the rest bare a heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious mind against his countrymen the Jews.

24 He sent also that detestable ringleader Apollonius with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the younger sort:

25 Who coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did

forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the sabbath, and running through the city with weapons slew great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus †with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself into the wilderness, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

† Gr. *who was the tenth.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty upon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to bear affliction by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazar, who is cruelly tortured.

Before CHRIST about 168.

NOT long after this the king sent an old man of ‖Athens to compel the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

‖ *Antioch,* the Latin interpreters.

2 And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius; and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the Defender of strangers, ‖as they did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Joseph. lib. 12. cap. 7, or, *as they were.*

3 The coming in of this mischief was sore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with riot and revelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that brought in things that were not lawful.

‖ Or, *madness,* or, *pride.*

5 The altar also was filled with profane things, which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawful for a man to keep sabbath-days or ancient feasts, or to profess himself at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the king's birth, every month they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carrying ivy.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the †heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Jews, that they should observe the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices:

† Gr. *Grecians.*

9 And whoso would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles should be put to death. Then might a man have seen the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children; whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others, that had run together into caves near by, to keep the sabbath-day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to help themselves for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this book, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they judge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodness, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulness of their sins, so dealeth he with us.

15 Lest that, being come to the height of sin, afterward he should take vengeance of us,

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he punish with adversity, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let this that we have spoken be for a warning unto us. And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words. about 167.

18 Eleazar, one of the principal scribes, an aged man, and of a well-favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eat swine's flesh.

19 But he, choosing rather to die gloriously, than to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behooved them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things as are not lawful for love of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his own provision, such as was lawful for him to use, and to make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them find favour.

Before CHRIST about 167.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient years, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a child, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightways to send him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age, *said he,* in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might think that Eleazar, being fourscore years old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion;

25 And so they through my hypocrisy, and desire to live a little time and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive nor dead.

27 Wherefore now, manfully changing this life, I will shew myself such a one as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly and courageously for the honourable and holy laws. And when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment,

29 They that led him changing the good-will they bare him a little before into hatred, because the aforesaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖desperate mind.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I *now* endure sore pains in body by being beaten: but in soul am well content to suffer these things, because I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of virtue, not only unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruel death of seven brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swine's flesh at the king's commandment.

IT came to pass also, that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swine's flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first said thus, What wouldest thou ask or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather than to transgress the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king, being in a rage, commanded pans and caldrons to be made hot:

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him, being yet alive, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan; and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother to die manfully, saying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as [a]Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his servants.

[a] Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking-stock: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat, before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou like a fury takest us out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking-stock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully.

11 And said courageously, These I had from heaven; and for his laws I despise them; and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young man's courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God to be raised up again by him: as for thee, thou shalt have no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt; yet think not that our nation is forsaken of God;

17 But abide awhile, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who, being ready to die, said, Be not deceived without cause: for we suffer these things for ourselves, having sinned against our God: therefore marvellous things are done *unto us*.

19 But think not thou, that takest in hand to strive against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seven sons slain within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with courageous spirits; and stirring up her womanish thoughts with a manly stomach, she said unto them,

22 I cannot tell how ye came into my womb; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you;

23 But doubtless the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as ye now regard not your ownselves for his laws' sake.

24 Now Antiochus, thinking himself despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachful speech, whilst the youngest was yet alive, did not only exhort him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers; and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsel the young man to save his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsel her son.

27 But she bowing herself toward him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorn, spake in her country language on this manner; O my son, have pity upon me that bare thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee suck three years, and nourished thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my son, look upon the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not; and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Fear not this tormentor, but, being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 While she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the king's commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moses.

31 And thou, that hast been the author of all mischief against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sins.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one again with his servants.

34 But thou, O godless man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against the servants of God.

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the judgment of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now have suffered a short pain, are dead under God's covenant of everlasting life: but thou, through the judgment of God, shalt receive just punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be merciful unto our nation; and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confess, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me and my brethren the wrath of the Almighty, which is justly brought upon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king, being in a rage, handled him worse than all the rest, and took it grievously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sons, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

Before CHRIST about 167.

Before CHRIST about 166.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas gathereth an host. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, and divideth the spoils. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, and Nicanor fleeth with grief to Antioch.

about 166.

THEN Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinsfolk together, and took unto them all such as continued in the Jews' religion, and assembled about six thousand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was trodden down of all; and also pity the temple profaned of ungodly men;

3 And that he would have compassion upon the city, sore defaced, and ready to be made even with the ground; and hear the blood that cried unto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmless infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name; and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burned up towns and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially took he advantage of the night for such privy attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manliness was spread every where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemeus, the governor of Celosyria and Phenice, to yield more aid to the king's affairs.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the *son* of Patroclus, one of his special friends, he sent him with no fewer than twenty thousand of all nations under him to root out the whole generation of the Jews; and with him he joined also Gorgias a captain, who in matters of war had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make so much money of the captive Jews, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romans.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities upon the sea-coast, proclaiming a sale of the captive Jews, and promising that they should have fourscore and ten bodies for one talent; not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanor's coming, and he had imparted unto those that were with him that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearful, and distrusted the justice of God, fled, and conveyed themselves away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withal besought the Lord to deliver them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious name's sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, unto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terror of the enemy, not to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them; but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes the injury that they had unjustly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldness; but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and also all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib a hundred fourscore and five thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battle that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the business, with four thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed a hundred and twenty thousand, because of the help that they had from heaven, and so received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the laws and the country, he divided his army into four parts;

22 And joined with himself his own brethren, leaders of

each band, *to wit*, Simon, and Joseph, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Also *he appointed* Eleazar to read the holy book: and when he had given them this watchword, The help of God; himself leading the first band, he joined battle with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almighty they slew above nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanor's host, and so put all to flight;

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and pursued them far: but lacking time they returned:

26 For it was the day before the sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered ‖ their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, yielding exceeding praise and thanks to the Lord, who had preserved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling upon them.

‖ That is, *the enemies' armour.*

28 And after the sabbath, when they had given part of the spoils to the ‖ maimed, and the widows, and orphans, the residue they divided among themselves and their servants.

‖ Or, *lamed with tortures.*

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

30 Moreover, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided among themselves many spoils more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphans, widows, yea, and the aged also, equal in spoils with themselves.

‖ Or, *Antioch.*

‖ Or, *lamed.*

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many ways.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes, that had set fire upon the holy gates, who had fled into a little house; and so he received a reward meet for his wickedness.

34 As for that most ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was, through the help of the Lord, brought down by them of whom he made least account; and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the midland unto Antioch, having very great dishonour, for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus he, that took upon him to make good to the Romans their tribute by means of the captives in Jerusalem, told abroad that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 He is stricken with a sore disease, and promiseth to become a Jew. 28 He dieth miserably.

about 164. ‖ Or, *disorderly.*

ABOUT that time came Antiochus ‖ with dishonour out of the country of Persia.

2 For he had entered the *city* called Persepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city; whereupon the multitude, running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight; and so it happened, that Antiochus, being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatane, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceasing, and to despatch the journey, the judgment of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying-place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, smote him with an incurable and invisible plague: for as soon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels that was remediless came upon him, and sore torments of the inner parts;

6 And that most justly: for he had tormented other men's bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey: but it came to pass that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; so that having a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that little afore thought he might command the waves of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man,) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth unto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the worms rose up out of the body of this wicked man, and while he lived in sorrow and pain, his flesh fell away, and the filthiness of his smell was noisome to all his army.

10 And the man, that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge *of himself* by the scourge of God, his pain increasing every moment.

12 And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these words, It is meet to be subject unto God, and that a man that is mortal should not proudly think of himself, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also unto the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him,) saying thus,

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying-place,) he would set at liberty:

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be so much as buried, but to be cast out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wild beasts, he would make them all equals with the citizens of ‖ Athens:

16 And the holy temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Jew himself, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not cease: for the just judgment of God was come upon him: therefore despairing of his health he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a supplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus, king and governor, to the good Jews his citizens, wisheth much joy, health, and prosperity:

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or else I would have remembered kindly your honour and good-will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting my health, but having great hope to escape this sickness.

23 But considering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a successor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land, knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled:

‖ Or, *common affairs.*

25 Again, considering how that the princes, that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdom wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the event, I have appointed my son Antiochus king, whom I often committed and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces; to whom I have written as followeth:

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in special, and that every man will be still faithful to me and my son.

‖ Or, *following.*

27 For I am persuaded that he, ‖ understanding my mind, will favourably and graciously yield to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer having suffered most grievously, as he entreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip, that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who also, fearing the son of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recovereth the city, and purifieth the temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Jews. 16 Judas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus slain.

about 165.

NOW Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple and the city:

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chapels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleansed the temple, they made another altar, and striking stones they took fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two years, and set forth incense, and lights and shew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles; but if they sinned any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the same day that the strangers profaned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed again, even the five and twentieth day of the same month, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight days with gladness, as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembering that not long afore they had held the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dens like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms also, and sang psalms unto him that had given them good success in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, That every year those days should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes. *about 164.*

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the son of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wars.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he set one Lysias over the affairs of his realm, and *appointed him* chief governor of Celosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus, that was called Macron, choosing rather to do justice unto the Jews for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused of *the king's* friends before Eupator, and called traitor at every word, because he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed unto Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himself and died.

‖ Or, *and not bearing his authority as becometh a nobleman.*

14 But when Gorgias was governor of the ‖ holds, he hired soldiers, and nourished war continually with the Jews:

† Gr. *tutor.*

15 And therewithal the Idumeans, having gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving those that were banished from Jerusalem, they went about to nourish war.

‖ Or, *strong places.*

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God that he would be their helper; and so they ran with violence upon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer than twenty thousand.

18 And because certain, who were no less than nine thousand, were fled together into two very strong castles, having all manner of things convenient to *sustain* the siege,

‖ Or, *Grecians.*

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Joseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enough to besiege them, and departed himself unto those places which more needed his help.

‖ Or, *Maccabeus and his company.*

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with covetousness, were persuaded for money through certain of those that were in the castle, and took seventy thousand drachms, and let some of them escape.

‖ Or, *Simon.*

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governors of the people together, and accused those men that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediately took the two castles.

23 And having good success with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he slew in the two holds more than twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of foreign forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of arms.

25 But when he drew near, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus turned themselves to pray unto God, and sprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loins with sackcloth,

‖ Or, *Maccabeus and they that were with him.*

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and besought him to be merciful to them, and to be [a] an enemy to their enemies, and an adversary to their adversaries, as the law declareth.

[a] Deut. 28. 27.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew near to their enemies, they kept by themselves.

28 Now the sun being newly risen, they joined both together; the one part having together with their virtue, their refuge also unto the Lord for a ‖ pledge of their success and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battle.

‖ Or, *warrant, or, surety.*

29 But when the battle waxed strong, there appeared unto the enemies, from heaven, five comely men upon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jews,

30 And took Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrows and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindness and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slain *of footmen* twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himself, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was governor.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus laid siege against the fortress courageously four days.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 Nevertheless upon the fifth day, early, twenty young men of Maccabeus' company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withal.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, while they were busied with them that were within, burned the towers, and kindling fires, burned the blasphemers alive: and others broke open the gates, and having received in the rest of the army, took the city,

37 And killed Timotheus, that was hid in a certain pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with psalms and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

2 Lysias, thinking to get Jerusalem, is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Jews. 22 Of the king unto Lysias, and to the Jews. 34 Of the Romans to the Jews.

NOT long after this, Lysias the king's † protector and cousin, who also managed the affairs, took sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand with all the horsemen, he came against the Jews, thinking to make the city a habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chapels of the heathen, and to set the high priesthood to sale every year;

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his fourscore elephants.

5 So he came to Judea, and drew near to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs; and he laid sore siege unto it.

6 Now when they that ‖ were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and tears besought the Lord that he would send a good angel to deliver Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himself first of all took weapons, exhorting the other that they would jeopard themselves together with him to help their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horseback one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the merciful God all together, and took heart, insomuch that they were ready not only to fight with men, but with most cruel beasts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having a helper from heaven; for the Lord was merciful unto them.

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies like lions, they slew eleven thousand *footmen*, and sixteen hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked; and Lysias himself fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who, as he was a man of understanding, casting with himself what loss he had had, and considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent unto them,

14 And persuaded them to agree to all reasonable *conditions*, and *promised* that he would persuade the king that he must needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being careful of the common good; and whatsoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lysias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lysias to this effect: Lysias unto the people of the Jews *sendeth* greeting:

17 John and Absalom, who were sent from you, delivered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then ye will keep yourselves loyal to the state, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order both to these, and the others that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth year, the four and twentieth day of *the month* ‖Dioscorinthius.

‖ Or, *Dioscorus.*

22 Now the king's letter contained these words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lysias, *sendeth* greeting:

23 Since our father is translated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We understand also that the Jews would not consent to our father, for to be brought unto the custom of the Gentiles, but had rather kept their own manner of living: for the which cause they require of us, that we should suffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we have determined to restore them their temple, that they may live according to the customs of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt do well therefore to send unto them, and ‖grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.

‖ Or, *give them assurance.*

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus *sendeth* greeting unto the council, and the rest of the Jews:

28 If ye fare well, we have our desire; we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your desire was to return home, and to follow your own business:

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall have safe conduct till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Jews shall use their own kind of meats and laws, as before; and none of them any manner of ways shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I have sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred forty and eighth year, *and* in the fifteenth day of *the month* ‖Xanthicus.

‖ Or, *April.*

34 The Romans also sent unto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius and Titus Manlius ‖ambassadors of the Romans, *send* greeting unto the people of the Jews.

‖ Or, *consuls.*

35 Whatsoever Lysias the king's cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he judged to be referred to the king, after ye have advised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell. This hundred and eight and fortieth year, the fifteenth day of *the month* Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The king's lieutenants vex the Jews. 3 They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews. 6 Judas is avenged upon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, and taketh Caspis. 22 Timotheus's armies overthrown.

about 164. WHEN these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But the governors of several places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the *son* of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the governor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no less than two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countrymen, he commanded those that were with him *to make them ready.*

6 And calling upon God the righteous Judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burned the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the town was shut up, he went backward, ‖as if he would return to root out all of them of the city of Joppe.

‖ Or, *with a purpose to return.*

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the haven and the navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer than five thousand *men on foot* and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battle: but Judas's side, by the help of God, gat the victory; so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattle, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas, thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and so they ‖departed to their tents.

‖ Or, *went from place to place with their families and cattle.*

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of divers countries; and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it put such trust in the strength of the walls and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely toward them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world, who without any rams or engines of war did cast down Jericho in the time of Joshua, gave a fierce assault against the walls,

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad near adjoining thereunto, being filled full, was seen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had despatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very strong garrison in a certain hold.

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus's captains, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortress, above ten thousand men.

‖ *Dositheus and Sosipater.*

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖them over the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him a hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas's coming, he sent the women and children and the other baggage unto a fortress called Carnion: for the town was hard to besiege, and uneasy to come unto, by reason of the straitness of all the places.

22 But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies, being smitten with fear and terror through the appearing of him that seeth all things, fled amain, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreover Timotheus himself fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Jews' parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they had put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement they let him go for the saving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ‖Atargatis, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons.

‖ Or, *Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Judas removed the host toward Ephron, a strong city, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great provision of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God, who with his power breaketh the strength of his

enemies, they won the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth six hundred furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adversity:

31 They gave them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still unto them: and so they came to Jerusalem, the feast of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the *feast* called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the governor of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and four hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened, in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were slain.

35 At which time, Dositheus, one of Bacenor's company, who was on horseback, and a strong man, was still upon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat drew him by force; and when he would have taken that cursed man alive, a horseman of Thracia coming upon him ‖smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled unto Marisa.

‖ Or, *put by his arm:* or, *wounded him in the shoulder,* or, *struck him in the shoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord, that he would shew himself to be their helper and leader of the battle.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalms with a loud voice, and rushing unawares upon Gorgias's men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city Odollam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves, as the custom was, and kept the sabbath in the same place.

39 And upon the day following, ‖as the use had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers' graves.

‖ Or, *at such time, &c.*

40 Now under the coats of every one that was slain they found things consecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by [a]the law. Then every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain.

[a] Deut. 7. 25, 26.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord, the righteous Judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him that the sin committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sin, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to pass for the sins of those that were slain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company to the sum of two thousand drachms of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sin-offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindful of the resurrection:

44 For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead.

45 And also in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for those that died godly. (It was a holy and good thought.) Whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sin.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator invadeth Judea.* 15 *Judas by night slayeth many.* 18 *Eupator's purpose is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Judas.*

about 163. IN the hundred forty and ninth year it was told Judas, that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea,

2 And with him Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, a hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus also joined himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safeguard of the country, but because he thought to have been made governor.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus' mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes; and it had a round instrument, which on every side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as burial in the earth; and that most justly:

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sins about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty mind to do far worse to the Jews, than had been done in his father's time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that ‖had even now been but a little refreshed, to be in subjection to the blasphemous nations.

‖ Or, *had had a little respite.*

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the merciful Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat upon the ground three days long, Judas, having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readiness.

13 And Judas, being apart with the elders, determined, before the king's host should enter into Judea, and get the city, to go forth and try the matter *in fight* by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed *all* to the ‖Creator of the world, and exhorted his soldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the country, and the commonwealth, he camped by Modin:

‖ Or, *Lord.*

15 And having given the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men he went into the king's tent by night, and slew in the camp about four thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good success.

17 This was done in the break of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manliness of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policy.

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews: but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men:

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Jews' host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies; therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome;

23 Heard that Philip, who was left over the affairs in Antioch, ‖was desperately bent, confounded, entreated the Jews, submitted himself, and sware to all equal conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, *rebelled.*

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principal governor from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenians;

25 Came to Ptolemais: the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they stormed, because they would make their covenants void:

26 Lysias went up to the judgment-seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, persuaded, pacified, made them well-affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the king's coming and departing.

CHAP. XIV.

6 *Alcimus accuseth Judas.* 18 *Nicanor maketh peace with Judas.* 39 *He seeketh to take Razis; who, to escape his hands, killeth himself.*

about 162. AFTER three years was Judas informed, that Demetrius the *son* of Seleucus, having entered by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and navy,

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high priest, and had de

filed himself wilfully in the times of their mingling *with the Gentiles,* seeing that by no means he could save himself, nor have any more access to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth year, presenting unto him a crown of gold, and a palm, and also of the boughs which were ‖used solemnly in the temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, *thought to be of the temple*

5 Howbeit, having gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, *and* being called into council by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto:

6 Those of the Jews that be called Assideans, whose captain is Judas Maccabeus, nourish war, and are seditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I, being deprived of mine ancestors' honour, I mean the high priesthood, am now come hither:

8 First, verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and secondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countrymen: for all our nation is in no small misery through the unadvised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be careful for the country, and our nation, which is pressed on every side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the king's friends, being maliciously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governor over Judea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanor's coming, and that the heathen ‖were up against them, they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for ever, and who always helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, *were joined to them.*

16 So at the commandment of the captain they removed straightway from thence, and came near unto them at the town of Dessau.

17 Now Simon, Judas' brother, had joined battle with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheless Nicanor, hearing of the manliness of them that were with Judas, and the courageousness that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonias, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselves: and when the day came, and stools were set for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖took part of this life.

‖ Or, *lived together with him.*

26 But Alcimus, perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected toward the state; for that he had ordained Judas, a traitor to his realm, to be the king's successor.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the covenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste unto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanor's hearing, he was much confounded in himself, and took it grievously that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly than he was wont, perceiving that such sour behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas' policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests, that were offering their usual sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner: If ye will not deliver me Judas as †a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

† Gr. *bound.*

34 After these words he departed. Then the priests lifted up their hands toward heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner;

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thy habitation should be among us:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holiness, keep this house ever undefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused unto Nicanor one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countrymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindness was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaism, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor, willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of war to take him:

40 For he thought by taking him to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the outer door, and bade that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword;

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, than to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise than beseemed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doors, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45 Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose up; and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing upon a steep rock,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he plucked out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanor's blasphemy. 8 Judas encourageth his men by his dream. 28 Nicanor is slain.

BUT Nicanor, hearing that Judas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger to set upon them on the sabbath-day.

2 Nevertheless the Jews that were compelled to go with him said, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but give honour to that day, which he, that seeth all things, hath honoured with holiness above *other days.*

3 Then the most ungracious wretch demanded, if there were

a Mighty One in heaven, that had commanded the sabbath-day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heaven a living Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seventh day to be kept:

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the king's business. Yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtiness determined to set up a public monument of his victory over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever sure confidence that the Lord would help him:

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to fear the coming of the heathen against them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid, which should come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withal putting them in mind of the battles that they won afore, he made them more cheerful.

10 And when he had stirred up their minds, he gave them their charge, shewing them therewithal the falsehood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not so much with defence of shields and spears, as with comfortable and good words: and besides that, he told them a dream worthy to be believed, as if it had been so indeed, which did not a little rejoice them.

12 And this was his vision: That Onias, who had been high priest, a virtuous and a good man, reverend in conversation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of virtue, holding up his hands prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderful and excellent majesty.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, *to wit,* Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a sword of gold, and in giving it, spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the adversaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to stir them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but courageously to set upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city and the sanctuary and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolk, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principal fear was for the holy temple.

19 Also they that were in the city took not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now, when as all looked what should be the trial, and the enemies was already come near, and the army was set in array, and the beasts conveniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings,

21 Maccabeus seeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fierceness of the beasts, stretched out his hands toward heaven, and called upon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it seemeth good to him, he giveth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner; O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didst slay in the host of Senacherib a hundred fourscore and five thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heaven, send a good angel before us for a fear and dread unto them;

24 And through the might of thine arm let those be stricken with terror, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him came forward with trumpets and songs.

26 But Judas and his company encountered the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no less than thirty and five thousand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battle was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harness.

29 Then they made a great shout and a noise, praising the Almighty in their own language.

30 And *Judas,* who was ever the chief defender of the citizens both in body and mind, and who continued his love toward his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanor's head, and his hand with his shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were of the tower,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanor's head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madness before the temple.

34 So every man praised toward the heaven the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanor's head upon the tower, an evident and manifest sign unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree in no case to let that day pass without solemnity, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus' day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if *I have done* well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is hurtful to drink wine or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste, even so speech finely framed delighteth the ears of them that read the story. And here shall be an end.

Before CHRIST about 161.

Before CHRIST about 161.

END OF THE APOCRYPHA.

WHAT THEREFORE GOD HATH JOINED TOGETHER LET NOT MAN PUT ASUNDER

THIS IS TO CERTIFY



That _____

and _____

WERE UNITED BY ME IN

HOLY MATRIMONY

At _____ on the _____ day of

_____ In the year of our Lord 19

In Presence of _____

Signed _____

THEREFORE SHALL A MAN LEAVE HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER AND SHALL CLEAVE UNTO HIS WIFE AND THEY SHALL BE ONE FLESH.

GEN. II. 24

FAMILY RECORD

Name.	Place of Birth.

FAMILY RECORD

Date of Birth.	Date of Marriage.	Date of Death.

MEMORANDUM

FAMILY TEMPERANCE PLEDGE



WHY SIGN THE PLEDGE BECAUSE

1. Moderate drinking tends to drunkenness, while total abstinence directly from it.

2. While no one means to become a drunkard, there is said to be over six hundred thousand confirmed drunkards in our country to-day.

3. Intoxicating drinks can do no good as a beverage, and there are always safer and surer remedies to use in case of sickness.

4. The idea of moderation is full of deceit, and our estimate of the power of our own will is usually a mistaken one.

5. The drinking habit is the cause of the larger portion of the misery, poverty and crime in our land.

6. Both science and experience prove that even moderate drinking is injurious to health.

WHY SIGN THE PLEDGE BECAUSE

7. Eternal interests are often forfeited through drink, for the Bible declares that no drunkard shall enter heaven.

8. The Bible pronounces no blessing upon drinking, but many upon total abstinence.

9. It is easier to keep a pledge publicly, solemnly given than a simple resolution.

10. The pledge protects us from the solicitations of friends and removes us from the temptations of the saloon.

11. Persons miscalculate their ability to drink in moderation, and become slaves to the drinking habit before they are aware of it.

12. Intemperance obstructs civilization, education, religion and every useful reform.

BELIEVING IT TO BE BETTER FOR ALL

—WE,—

THE UNDERSIGNED SOLEMNLY PROMISE,

BY THE HELP OF GOD,

TO ABSTAIN FROM THE USE OF ALL INTOXICATING DRINKS AS A BEVERAGE.

NAMES

HE WILL BLESS ALL WHO WALK BEFORE HIM IN A PERFECT WAY



JESUS RAISING UP THE DAUGHTER OF JAIRUS.

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

TRANSLATED OUT OF

The Original Greek;

AND WITH THE

FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. MATTHEW.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Genealogy of Christ.* 18 *His conception and birth.* 19 *Joseph's misdeeming thoughts are satisfied.*

A. M. 4000.

THE book of the [a] generation of Jē'sus Chrīst, [b] the son of Dā'vid, [c] the son of Ā'bră-hăm.

2 Ā'bră-hăm begat Ī'sąac; and Ī'sąac begat Jā'cọb; and Jā'cọb begat Jū'das and his brethren;

3 And Jū'das begat Phā'rēs and Zā'rą of Thā'mar; and [d] Phā'rēs begat Ĕs'rom; and Ĕs'rom begat Ā'ram;

4 And Ā'ram begat Ā-mĭn'ą-dab; and Ā-mĭn'ą-dab begat [e] Nă-ăs'son; and Nă-ăs'son begat Săl'mŏn;

5 And Săl'mŏn begat Bō'oz [f] of Rā'chăb; and Bō'oz begat Ō'bed of Ruth; and Ō'bed begat Jĕs'sę;

6 And [g] Jĕs'sę begat Dā'vid the king; and [h] Dā'vid the king begat Sŏl'o-mon of her *that had been the wife* of U-rī'as;

7 And [i] Sŏl'o-mon begat Rọ-bō'am; and Rọ-bō'am begat Ā-bī'ą; and Ā-bī'ą begat Ā'są;

8 And Ā'są begat Jŏs'ą-phăt; and Jŏs'ą-phăt begat Jō'ram; and Jō'ram begat Ō-zī'as;

9 And Ō-zī'as begat Jō'a-thăm; and Jō'a-thăm begat Ā'chăz; and Ā'chăz begat Ēz-ē-kī'as;

10 And [j] Ēz-ē-kī'as begat Mă-năs'sēs; and Mă-năs'sēs begat Ā'mon; and Ā'mon begat Jō-sī'as;

11 And [1] Jō-sī'as begat Jĕch-ọ-nī'as and his brethren, about the time they were [k] carried away to Băb'ў-lon:

12 And after they were brought to Băb'ў-lon, Jĕch-ọ-nī'as begat Są-lā'thĭ-el; and Są-lā'thĭ-el begat [l] Zō-rŏb'ą-bĕl;

13 And Zō-rŏb'ą-bĕl begat Ā-bī'ud; and Ā-bī'ud begat Ē-lī'a-kĭm; and Ē-lī'a-kĭm begat Ā'zôr;

14 And Ā'zôr begat Sā'dŏc; and Sā'dŏc begat Ā'chĭm; and Ā'chĭm begat Ē-lī'ŭd;

15 And Ē-lī'ŭd begat Ē-le-ā'zar; and Ē-le-ā'zar begat Măt'than; and Măt'than begat Jā'cọb;

16 And Jā'cọb begat Jō'sęph the husband of Mā'rў, of whom was born [m] Jē'sus, who is called Chrīst.

17 So all the generations from Ā'bră-hăm to Dā'vid *are* fourteen generations; and from Dā'vid until the carrying away into Băb'ў-lon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Băb'ў-lon unto Chrīst *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the [n] birth of Jē'sus Chrīst was on this wise: When as his mother Mā'rў was espoused to Jō'sęph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Hō'lў Ghōst.

19 Then Jō'sęph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing [o] to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jō'sęph, thou son of Dā'vid, fear not to take unto thee Mā'rў thy wife: [p] for that which is [2] conceived in her is of the Hō'lў Ghōst.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name [3] JĒ'SUS: for [q] he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 [r] Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and [4] they shall call his name Ēm-măn'ū-el, which being interpreted is, [s] God with us.

24 Then Jō'sęph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JĒ'SUS.

a Luke 3. 23.
b Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 11. 1. ch. 22. 42. Acts 2. 30. Rom. 1. 3.
c Gal. 3. 16.
d Ruth 4. 18. 1 Chr. 2. 5, 9.
e Num. 1. 7.
f Josh. 6. 22. Heb. 11. 31.
g 1 Sam. 16. 1.
h 2 Sam. 12. 24.
i 1 Ki. 11. 43. 1 Chr. 3. 10. 2 Chr. 13. 7.
j 2 Ki. 20. 21.
1 Some read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias. 1 Chr. 3. 15.
k 2 Ki. 25. 11. Jer. 27. 20. Jer. 52. 11. Dan. 1. 2.
l Ezra 3. 2. Ezra 5. 2. Hag. 1. 1.
m Gen. 3. 15. Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 53. 2.
n Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 10. 15.
o Deut. 24. 1.
p Luke 1. 35.
2 begotten.
3 That is, Saviour.
q Gen. 49. 10. Jer. 33. 16. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 5. 31.
r Isa. 7. 14.
4 Or, his name shall be called.
s Isa. 9. 6. John 1. 14. Rom. 1. 3, 4. 1 Tim. 3. 16.

a Dan. 9. 24. Luke 2. 4.
b 1 Ki. 4. 30. Isa. 11. 10.
c Ps. 2. 6. Isa. 9. 6, 7. John 1. 49. Luke 2. 11.
d Num. 24. 17. Isa. 60. 3. Rev. 22. 16.
e Ps. 2. 1.
f 2 Chr. 34. 13. Jer. 8. 8. Mark 8. 31. Luke 20. 19.
g Mal. 2. 7.
h Mic. 5. 2. John 7. 42.
i Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 19. Ps. 2. 1–6.
1 Or, feed. Isa. 40. 11.
j Ps. 2. 12. John 5. 23.
2 Or, offered. Ps. 22. 29. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 49. 7. Isa. 60. 6.
k Job 33. 15. ch. 1. 20.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Visit of the wise men.* 14 *Flight of Joseph and his family.* 19 *Death of Herod.* 23 *Christ brought to Nazareth.*

NOW when [a] Jē'sus was born in Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm of Jū-dæ'ą in the days of Hĕr'od the king, behold, there came wise men [b] from the east to Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm,

2 Saying, [c] Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his [d] star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Hĕr'od the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the [e] chief priests and [f] scribes of the people together, [g] he demanded of them where Chrīst should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm of Jū-dæ'ą: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And [h] thou Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm, *in* the land of Jū'dą, art not the least among the princes of Jū'dą: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that [i] shall [1] rule my people Ĭs'rą-el.

7 Then Hĕr'od, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mā'rў his mother, and fell down, and [j] worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they [2] presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God [k] in a dream that they should not return to Hĕr'od, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Jō'sęph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Ē'gўpt; and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Hĕr'od will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Ē'ġўpt:
15 And was there until the death of Hĕr'od: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, [l]Out of Ē'ġўpt have I called my son.
16 ¶ Then Hĕr'od, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by [m]Jĕr'ę-mў the prophet, saying,
18 In Rā'mȧ was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rā'chel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.
19 ¶ But when Hĕr'od was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jō'ṣeph in Ē'ġўpt,
20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Ĭṣ'rą-el: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.
21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Ĭṣ'rą-el.
22 But when he heard that Är-chĕ-lā'us did reign in Jū-dæ'ȧ in the room of his father Hĕr'od, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside [n]into the parts of Găl'ĭ-lee:
23 And he came and dwelt in a city called [o]Năz'ą-rĕth: that it might be fulfilled [p]which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a [3]Năz'ą-rēne.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *John's preachings and baptisms.* 13 *He baptizes Christ in Jordan.*

IN those days came [a]Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst, preaching [b]in the wilderness of Jū-dæ'ȧ,
2 And saying, Repent ye: [c]for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Ē-ṣā'ĭas, saying, The [d]voice of one crying in the wilderness, [e]Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 And [f]the same Jŏhn [g]had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was [h]locusts and wild [i]honey.
5 Then went out to him Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm, and all Jū-dæ'ȧ, and all the region round about Jôr'dą̆n,
6 And [j]were baptized of him in Jôr'dą̆n, confessing their sins.
7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Phăr'ĭ-sees and Săd'du-çees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from [k]the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits [1]meet for repentance:
9 And think not to say within yourselves, [l]We have Ā'brā-hăm to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'brā-hăm.

A. M. 4000.

l Num. 24. 8. Hos. 11. 1.

m Jer. 31. 15.
n ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 39.
o John 1. 45. Luke 2. 4.
p Judg. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.
3 That is, Branch, or, Separated one. Num. 6. 2. Zech. 6. 12.

a Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 2. John 1. 28.
b Josh. 14. 10.
c Dan. 2. 44. ch. 4. 17. ch. 10. 7.
d Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4.
e Luke 1. 76.
f Mark 1. 6.
g 2 Ki. 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4.
h Lev. 11. 22.
i Deut. 8. 8. Deut. 32. 13. 1 Sam. 14. 25. 2 Ki. 18. 32. Ps. 81. 16. Ezek. 27. 17. Luke 24. 42.
j Acts 19. 4.
k Rom. 5. 9. 1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Thess. 5. 9.
1 Or, answerable to amendment of life. 2 Cor. 7. 1, 11.
l John 8. 33. Acts 13. 26. Rom. 4. 1.
m Ps. 80. 15, 16. Isa. 5. 2–7. ch. 7. 19. John 15. 6. Heb. 6. 8.
n Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 33. Acts 1. 5. Acts 8. 36, 38. Acts 10. 47. Acts 11. 16.
o Isa. 4. 4. Mal. 3. 2. Acts 2. 3, 4. Tit. 3. 5.
p Mal. 3. 3.
q Mal. 4. 1. ch. 13. 30.
r ch. 2. 22.
s Dan. 9. 24.
t Mark 1. 10.
u Isa. 11. 2. Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32.
v John 12. 28.
w Ps. 2. 7. Isa. 42. 1. Luke 9. 35. Col. 1. 13.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: [m]therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
11 [n]I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: [o]he shall baptize you with the Hō'lў Ghōst, and *with* fire:
12 [p]Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will [q]burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
13 ¶ Then cometh Jē'ṣus [r]from Găl'ĭ-lee to Jôr'dą̆n unto Jŏhn, to be baptized of him.
14 But Jŏhn forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
15 And Jē'ṣus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to [s]fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.
16 And [t]Jē'ṣus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw [u]the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:
17 And [v]lo a voice from heaven, saying, [w]This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The temptation of Christ.* 11 *Angels minister to him.* 18 *Call of Peter and Andrew.* 23 *All diseases healed.*

THEN was [a]Jē'ṣus led up of [b]the spirit into the wilderness to be [c]tempted of the devil.
2 And when he had [d]fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.
4 But he answered and said, [e]It is written, [f]Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5 Then the devil taketh him up into [g]the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,
6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, [h]He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jē'ṣus said unto him, It is written again, [i]Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jē'ṣus unto him, Get thee hence, Sā'tan: for it is written, [j]Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devil [k]leaveth him, and, behold, [l]angels came and ministered unto him.
12 ¶ Now [m]when Jē'ṣus had heard that Jŏhn was [1]cast into prison, he departed into Găl'ĭ-lee;
13 And leaving Năz'ą-rĕth, he came and dwelt in Că-pĕr'ną̆-ŭm, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zăb'u-lon and Nĕph'tha-lĭm:

a Mark 1. 12. Luke 4. 1.
b 1 Ki. 18. 12. Ezek. 3. 14. Acts 8. 39.
c Heb. 4. 15.
d Ex. 34. 28.
e Eph. 6. 17.
f Deut. 8. 3.
g Neh. 11. 1.
h Ps. 91. 11.
i Deut. 6. 16.
j Deut. 6. 13.
k Jas. 4. 7.
l Heb. 1. 14.
m Luke 3. 20.
1 Or, delivered up.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ē-sā'ĭas the prophet, saying,

15 The [n] land of Zăb'u-lon, and the land of Nĕph'-tha-lĭm, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jôr'dan, Găl'-ĭ-lee of the Gĕn'tīles;

16 The [o] people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From [p] that time Jē'sus began to preach, and to say, [q] Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And [r] Jē'sus, walking by the sea of Găl'ĭ-lee, saw two brethren, Sī'mon [s] called Pē'tĕr, and An'-drew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I [t] will make you fishers of men.

20 And [u] they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And [v] going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Jāmes *the son* of Zĕb'e-dee, and Jŏhn his brother, in a ship with Zĕb'e-dee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus went about all Găl'ĭ-lee, teaching [w] in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his [x] fame went throughout all Sўr'ĭ-a: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Găl'ĭ-lee, and *from* Dĕ-căp'ŏ-lis, and *from* Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and *from* Jū-dæ'a, and *from* beyond Jôr'dan.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Beginning of the sermon in the mount.* 14 *The light of the world.* 21 *What it is to kill.* 38 *Exhortation to suffer wrong.* 44 *Love our enemies.* 48 *Labour to be perfect.*

AND seeing the multitudes, [a] he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed [b] *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed [c] *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed [d] *are* the meek: for [e] they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: [f] for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: [g] for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed [h] *are* the pure in heart: for [i] they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* [j] the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed [k] *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you [1] falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye [l] are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a [2] bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that [m] they may see your good works, and glorify [n] your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think [o] not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, [p] Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever [q] therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed [r] *the righteousness* of the scribes and Phăr'ĭ-sees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said [3] by them of old time, [s] Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever [t] is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, [4] Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou [5] fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave [u] there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree [v] with thine adversary quickly, whiles [w] thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, [x] Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh [y] on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

A. D. 26.

n Isa. 9. 1, 2.
o Isa. 42. 7. Luke 2. 32.
p Mark 1. 14.
q ch. 10. 7.
r Mark 1. 16.
s Matt. 16. 18. John 1. 42.
t Ezek. 47. 10. Luke 5. 10.
u Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.
v Mark 1. 19. Luke 5. 10.
w ch. 9. 35. Mark 1. 21, 39. Luke 4. 15.
x Isa. 52. 13.
a Mark 3. 13.
b Ps. 51. 17. Prov. 16. 19. Isa. 57. 15. Luke 6. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 26.
c Isa. 61. 2, 3. John 16. 20. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 21. 4.
d Num. 12. 3. Ps. 37. 11. Isa. 11. 4. Gal. 5. 23.
e Rom. 4. 13.
f Isa. 65. 13.
g Ps. 41. 1. ch. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25. Heb. 6. 10. Jas. 2. 13.
h Ps. 15. 1. Heb. 12. 14.
i 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2, 3.
j Heb. 12. 14.
k Mark 10. 30. Luke 6. 22, 23. John 15. 20, 21. Acts 5. 40, 41. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
1 lying.
l Prov. 4. 18. Phil. 2. 15.
2 modius. It contained nearly a peck.
m 1 Pet. 2. 12.
n John 15. 8. 1 Cor. 14. 25.
o Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 24.
p Luke 16. 17.
q Jas. 2. 10.
r Rom. 10. 3.
3 Or, to them.
s Ex. 20. 13.
t 1 John 3. 15.
4 That is, vain fellow.
5 Or, graceless wretch. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10.
u Job 42. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
v Job 22. 21. Prov. 25. 8. Heb. 3. 7.
w Job 22. 21. Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6.
x 2 Thess. 1. 9.
y Gen. 34. 2. Prov. 6. 25. Eph. 5. 5.

29 And [z]if thy right eye [6]offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, [a]Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That [b]whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said [7]by them of old time, [c]Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but [d]shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, [e]Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is [f]God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But [g]let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, [h]An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, [i]That ye resist not evil: [j]but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.

41 And whosoever [k]shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from [l]him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, [m]Thou shalt love thy neighbour, [n]and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, [o]Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray [p]for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For [q]if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so?

48 Be [r]ye therefore perfect, even as [s]your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Sermon in the mount continued.* 24 *Serving God and mammon.* 25 *Exhortation to care little for worldly things.* 33 *Seeking the kingdom of God.*

TAKE heed that ye do not your [1]alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward [2]of your Father which is in heaven.

A. D. 31.

z Mark 9. 43.
6 Or, do cause thee to offend.

a Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 1. Mark 10. 2.

b Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10.

7 to the ancients.
c Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Num. 30. 2. Deut. 5. 11.
d Deut. 23. 23.
e Jas. 5. 12.
f Isa. 66. 1.

g Col. 4. 6. Jas. 5. 12.
h Lev. 24. 20.
i Prov. 20. 22. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
j Isa. 50. 6.
k Mark 15. 21.
l Deut. 15. 8.
m Lev. 19. 18.
n Deut. 23. 6.
o Prov. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 14.
p Luke 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
q Luke 6. 32.
r Gen. 17. 1. Lev. 19. 2. Col. 1. 28. Jas. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 15.
s Eph. 5. 1.

1 Or, righteousness. 2 Cor. 9. 9.
2 Or, with.
a Rom. 12. 8.
3 Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded. 1 Cor. 10. 31.
b 2 Ki. 4. 33.
c Jer. 17. 10.
d Eccl. 5. 2.
e 1 Ki. 18. 26.
f Ps. 139. 2.
g Deut. 32. 6. ch. 23. 9. Luke 11. 2. Rom. 8. 15, 16. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Heb. 12. 9.
h Lev. 10. 3. Isa. 6. 3. Rev. 4. 11.
i Ps. 103. 20.
j Job 23. 12. Prov. 30. 8.
k ch. 26. 41. Luke 22. 40, 46. 1 Cor. 10. 13. Jas. 1. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 3. 10.
l John 17. 15. Gal. 1. 4.
m Mark 11. 25. Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13.
n ch. 18. 35. Jas. 2. 13.
o Isa. 58. 5.
p Prov. 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Heb. 13. 5. Jas. 5. 1.
q ch. 19. 21. Luke 12. 33, 34. 1 Tim. 6. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 4.
r Ps. 119. 18. Luke 11. 34.
s Rom. 1. 21. 2 Cor. 4. 4.

2 Therefore [a]when thou doest *thine* alms, [3]do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter [b]into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father [c]which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, [d]use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* [e]for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your [f]Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: [g]Our Father which art in heaven, [h]Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, [i]as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our [j]daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And [k]lead us not into temptation, but [l]deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For [m]if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But [n]if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover [o]when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay [p]not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But [q]lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The [r]light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, [s]how great *is* that darkness!

24 ¶ No [t]man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. [u]Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, [4]Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold [v]the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Sŏl'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gĕn'tīles seek:) for [w]your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But [x]seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no [5]thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

A. D. 31.

t Luke 16. 13.
u Gal. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Jas. 4. 4. 1 John 2. 15.
4 Be not anxiously careful. Ps. 55. 22. Luke 12. 22, 23.
v Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9.
w Ps. 23. 1. Phil. 4. 19.
x 1 Ki. 3. 13. Ps. 34. 9. Ps. 37. 25. Mark 10. 30. Luke 12. 31.
5 anxious thought.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Sermon in the mount continued.* 6 *Holy things not for dogs.* 13 *Exhortation to enter in at the strait gate.* 21 *Doers of the word.* 24 *Houses built on a rock.*

JUDGE [a]not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: [b]and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And [c]why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give [d]not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, [e]and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For [f]every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

a Ezek. 16. 52. Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. Rom. 14. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 3, 5. Jas. 4. 11.
b Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38.
c Luke 6. 41.
d Prov. 9. 7, 8. Acts 13. 45.
e ch. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9, 10. Luke 18. 1. John 14. 13. John 15. 7. John 16. 23.
f Prov. 8. 17. Jon. 2. 2. Jon. 3. 8. Luke 23. 42, 43. Acts 9. 11.
g Isa. 49. 15. Rom. 8. 32.
h Luke 6. 31.
i Lev. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 8. Gal. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
j Ezek. 18. 30–32. Luke 9. 23. Luke 13. 24. Luke 14. 33.
k 1 John 5. 19.
l Or, How.
l Deut. 13. 3. Jer. 23. 16. Rom. 16. 17. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8.
m Mic. 3. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
n Acts 20. 29.
o Luke 6. 43.
p Jer. 11. 19.
q Hos. 8. 2. Acts 19. 13. Rom. 2. 13. Jas. 1. 22.
r Num. 24. 4. Luke 14. 26, 27. John 11. 51.
s Ps. 5. 5. Ps. 6. 8. ch. 25. 41.
t Luke 6. 47.
u Acts 14. 22. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
v 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
w Heb. 10. 31. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
x ch. 13. 54. Mark 1. 22. Mark 6. 2. Luke 4. 32.
y Isa. 50. 4. John 7. 46.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much [g]more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things [h]whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this [i]is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter [j]ye in at the strait gate: [k]for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 [1]Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware [l]of false prophets, which [m]come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they [n]are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. [o]Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so [p]every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, [q]Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we [r]not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: [s]depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore [t]whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And [u]the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and [v]it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: [w]and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jē'sus had ended these sayings, [x]the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For [y]he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The leper.* 5 *The centurion.* 23 *Calming of the winds.* 28 *Devils possess two men.* 31 *Leaving the men, they are suffered to go into the swine.*

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, [a]behold, there came a leper and worshipped

a Mark 1. 40. Luke 5. 12.

him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jē'ṣus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jē'ṣus saith unto him, [b] See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that [c] Mō'ṣeṣ commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And [d] when Jē'ṣus was entered into Că-pĕr'-na-ŭm, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jē'ṣus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I [e] am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but [f] speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me; and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jē'ṣus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Ĭṣ'ra-el.

11 And I say unto you, [g] That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Ā'bră-hăm, and Ī'ṣaac, and Jā'cob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But [h] the children of the kingdom [i] shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jē'ṣus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And [j] when Jē'ṣus was come into Pē'tĕr's house, he saw [k] his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When [l] the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ē-ṣā'ias the prophet, saying, Himself [m] took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jē'ṣus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And [n] a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jē'ṣus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but [o] the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And [p] another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [q] suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jē'ṣus said unto him, Follow me; and let [r] the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

A. D. 31.

b ch. 9. 30. Mark 5. 43.
c Lev. 14. 3. Luke 5. 14.
d Luke 7. 1.
e Luke 15. 19.
f Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 32. 39. Ps. 33. 9. Ps. 103. 3. Ps. 107. 20. Jer. 17. 14.
g Gen. 12. 3. Isa. 2. 2, 3. Isa. 11. 10. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 13. 29. Acts 10. 45. Acts 11. 18. Acts 14. 27. Rom. 15. 9. Eph. 3. 6. Rev. 5. 9. Rev. 7. 9. Rev. 14. 6.
h ch. 21. 43.
i ch. 13. 42. ch. 22. 13. ch. 24. 51. ch. 25. 30. Luke 13. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 17. Jude 13.
j Mark 1. 29. Luke 4. 38.
k 1 Cor. 9. 5.
l Mark 1. 32. Luke 4. 40.
m Isa. 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
n Luke 9. 57.
o Ps. 22. 6. Ps. 40. 17. Ps. 69. 29. Luke 2. 7, 12. Luke 8. 3. John 1. 10, 11. 2 Cor. 8. 9. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
p Luke 9. 59.
q 1 Ki. 19. 20.
r Eph. 2. 1.
s Mark 4. 37. Luke 8. 23.
t Phil. 4. 6.
u Job 38. 8–11 Ps. 65. 7. Ps. 89. 9. Ps. 93. 4. Ps. 104. 3. Prov. 30. 4. Nah. 1. 4.
v Mark 5. 1.
w 2 Sam. 16. 10. 2 Sam. 19. 22. Joel 3. 4. Mark 1. 24. Mark 5. 7. Luke 4. 34. Luke 8. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 4.
x Deut. 14. 8.
y Phil. 2. 10.
z Deut. 5. 25. 1 Ki. 17. 18. Luke 5. 8. Acts 16. 39.

a ch. 4. 13.
b Mark 2. 3. Luke 5. 8.
c ch. 8. 10.
d Ps. 32. 1, 2. Luke 5. 20. Acts 13. 38, 39. Rom. 4. 6–8. Rom. 5. 11. Eph. 1. 7.
e Ps. 139. 2. ch. 12. 25. Mark 12. 15. Luke 5. 22. Luke 6. 8. Luke 9. 47. Luke 11. 17.
f Mark 2. 7, 10. Luke 5. 21. Acts 5. 31. 2 Cor. 2. 10. Eph. 1. 7.
g Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27.

24 And, [s] behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why [t] are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then [u] he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And [v] when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gĕr'gĕ-sēneṣ, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What [w] have we to do with thee, Jē'ṣus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many [x] swine feeding.

31 So the devils [y] besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jē'ṣus: and when they saw him, they [z] besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Palsy cured.* 9 *Matthew called.* 14 *Christ defends his disciples.* 20 *Working of many miracles.* 23 *Jairus' daughter.*

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, [a] and came into his own city.

2 And, [b] behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: [c] and Jē'ṣus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; [d] thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jē'ṣus [e] knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the [f] Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And [g] as Jē'ṣus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Măt'thew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And [h]it came to pass, as Jē'ṣus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master [i]with publicans and [j]sinners?

12 But when Jē'ṣus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I [k]will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, [l]but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Jŏhn, saying, [m]Why do we and the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, Can [n]the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and [o]then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of [1]new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While [p]he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jē'ṣus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And, [q]behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jē'ṣus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; [r]thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And [s]when Jē'ṣus came into the ruler's house, and saw [t]the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, [u]Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And [2]the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jē'ṣus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, [v]*Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jē'ṣus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

A. D. 31.

h Mark 2. 15. Luke 5. 29.

i Isa. 64. 5. ch. 18. 17. Luke 5. 30. Luke 15. 2. Luke 19. 7.
j Gal. 2. 15. Eph. 2. 12.

k Prov. 21. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6. ch. 12. 7.
l Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 3. 2, 8. ch. 4. 17. ch. 11. 20. Luke 19. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 15. 1 John 3. 5.
m Mark 2. 18. Luke 5. 33. Luke 18. 12.
n John 3. 29.

o Acts 13. 2. Acts 14. 23. 1 Cor. 7. 5.

1 Or, raw, or, unwrought cloth.

p Mark 5. 22. Luke 8. 41.
q Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.
r Mark 10. 52. Luke 7. 50. Luke 8. 48. Luke 17. 19. Luke 18. 42.
s Mark 5. 38. Luke 8. 51.
t 2 Chr. 35. 25.
u Acts 20. 10.
2 Or, this fame. Isa. 52. 13.
v ch. 15. 22. ch. 20. 30. Mark 9. 22. Luke 17. 13. Luke 18. 38.
w Ps. 146. 8. John 9. 7, 14, 26.
x Luke 5. 14.
y Mark 7. 36.
z Luke 11. 14.
a Mark 6. 6. Luke 13. 22.
3 Or, were tired and lay down.
b Luke 10. 2. John 4. 35. 1 Cor. 3. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 12, 13.
c Acts 13. 2. Acts 20. 28. 1 Cor. 12. 28. Eph. 4. 11. 2 Thess. 3. 1.

a Mark 3. 13. Mark 6. 7. Luke 6. 13. Luke 9. 1.
1 Or, over.
b ch. 4. 18. ch. 16. 16–18. Mark 1. 16. John 1. 42.
2 Or, Judas.
c Acts 1. 13.
d John 13. 26.
e 2 Ki. 17. 24. John 4. 9, 20.
f ch. 15. 24. Acts 3. 25, 26. Acts 13. 46.
g Isa. 53. 6. Jer. 50. 6, 17. Rom. 11. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
h Mark 6. 12. Luke 9. 2. Luke 10. 1, 2.
3 Or, get. 1 Sam. 9. 7. Luke 22. 35.
4 a staff.
i Luke 10. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

30 And [w]their eyes were opened; and Jē'ṣus straitly charged them, saying, See [x]*that* no man know *it*.

31 But [y]they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As [z]they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Ĭṣ'ra-el.

34 But the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And [a]Jē'ṣus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they [3]fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, [b]The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

38 Pray [c]ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The twelve apostles sent out.* 16 *Christ comforts them.* 40 *A blessing promised.*

AND [a]when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power [1]*against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Sī'mon, who [b]is called Pē'tĕr, and Ăn'drew his brother; Jāmeṣ *the son* of Zĕb'e-dee, and Jŏhn his brother;

3 Phĭl'ĭp, and Bär-thŏl'ŏ-mew; Thŏm'as, and Măt'thew the publican; Jāmeṣ *the son* of Ăl-phæ'us, and Lĕb-bæ'us, whose surname was [2]Thăd-dæ'us;

4 Sī'mon [c]the Cā'năan-īte, and Jū'das [d]Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jē'ṣus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gĕn'tīleṣ, and into *any* city of [e]the Să-măr'ĭ-tanṣ enter ye not:

6 But [f]go rather to the [g]lost sheep of the house of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

7 And [h]as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 [3]Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet [4]staves: [i]for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, [j]shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rhȧ in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: [k]be ye therefore wise as serpents, and [5]harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and [l]they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And [m]ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gĕn'tīleṣ.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for [n]it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For [o]it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And [p]the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: [q]but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But [r]when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not [6]have gone over the cities of Īṣ'rą-el, till [s]the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house [7]Bĕ-ĕl'zę-bŭb, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And [t]fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a [8]farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But [u]the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever [v]therefore shall confess me before men, [w]him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But [x]whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance [y]against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He [z]that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He [a]that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And [b]whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

A. D. 31.

j Acts 13. 51. Acts 18. 6.

k Rom. 16. 19. Eph. 5. 19.
5 Or, simple. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

l Acts 5. 40.

m Acts 12. 1. Acts 24. 12.

n Ex. 4. 12. Jer. 1. 7.

o 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 4. 8. Acts 6. 10.

p Mic. 7. 6.

q Dan. 12. 12. Gal. 6. 9.
r John 7. 1. Acts 14. 6.
6 Or, end, or, finish.
s ch. 16. 28. Acts 2. 1.
7 Beelzebul.
t Isa. 8. 12.
8 It is in value halfpenny farthing in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny. ch. 18. 28.
u Acts 27. 34.
v Ps. 119. 46. Rom. 10. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 12, 13. Rev. 2. 13.
w 1 Sam. 2. 30. ch. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 5.
x ch. 26. 70–75. Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26. Luke 12. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
y Mic. 7. 6. ch. 24. 10. Mark 13. 12.
z ch. 16. 25. Luke 17. 33. John 12. 25. Rev. 2. 10.
a 1 Ki. 17. 10. 2 Ki. 4. 8.
b ch. 25. 40. Heb. 6. 10.

CHAPTER 11.

2 *John's disciples sent to Christ.* 7 *Christ's testimony concerning John.* 25 *God's wisdom is praised by Christ.* 28 *Call to those burdened with sin.*

AND it came to pass, when Jē'ṣus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now [a]when Jŏhn had heard in [b]the prison the works of Chrīst, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he [c]that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, Go and shew Jŏhn again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The [d]blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the [e]poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be [f]offended in me.

7 ¶ And [g]as they departed, Jē'ṣus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Jŏhn, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, [h]and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, [i]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And [j]from the days of Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst until now the kingdom of heaven [1]suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

a Luke 7. 18.
b ch. 14. 3. Mark 9. 41.
c Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 17. Deut. 18. 15. Dan. 9. 24. Mal. 3. 1–3. John 6. 14.
d Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 35. 4. Isa. 42. 7. John 5. 36.
e Ps. 22. 26. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Jas. 2. 5.
f Isa. 8. 14. ch. 13. 57. ch. 24. 10. ch. 26. 31. Rom. 9. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 23. Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
g Luke 7. 24.
h Luke 1. 76.
i Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2.
j Luke 16. 16.
1 Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

13 For [k]all the prophets and the law prophesied until Jŏhn.
14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is [l]Ē-lī'ăs, which was for to come.
15 He [m]that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
16 ¶ But [n]whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,
17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.
18 For Jŏhn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, [o]a friend of publicans and sinners. [p]But wisdom is justified of her children.
20 ¶ Then [q]began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:
21 Woe unto thee, Chŏ-rā'zin! woe unto thee, Bĕth-sā'ī-dȧ! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tȳre and Sī'dŏn, they would have repented long ago [r]in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tȳre and Sī'dŏn at the day of judgment, than for you.
23 And thou, Că-pĕr'nạ-ŭm, [s]which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sŏd'om, it would have remained until this day.
24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sŏd'om in the day of judgment, than for thee.
25 ¶ At that time Jē'sus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou [t]hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.
27 All [u]things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither [v]knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.
28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, [w]and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly [x]in heart: and [y]ye shall find rest unto your souls.
30 For [z]my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Pharisees reproved.* 22 *Blind and dumb man healed.* 31 *Blasphemy rebuked.* 36 *Account shall be made of idle words.*

AT that time [a]Jē'sus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
2 But when the Phăr'ī-sees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read [b]what Dā'vid did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;
4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat [c]the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, [d]but only for the priests?
5 Or have ye not read in the [e]law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?
6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* [f]greater than the temple.
7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I [g]will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
8 For the [h]Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.
9 And [i]when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:
10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, [j]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and [k]if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?
12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.
13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.
14 ¶ Then [l]the Phăr'ī-sees went out, and [1]held a council against him, how they might destroy him.
15 But when Jē'sus [m]knew *it*, [n]he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;
16 And charged them that they should not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ē-sā'ias the prophet, saying,
18 Behold [o]my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my [p]spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gĕn'tīles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
20 A [q]bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gĕn'tīles trust.
22 ¶ Then [r]was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.
23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this [s]the son of Dā'vid?
24 But [t]when the Phăr'ī-sees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by [2]Bĕ-ĕl'zē-bŭb the prince of the devils.
25 And Jē'sus [u]knew their thoughts, and said

A. D. 31.

k Mal. 4. 6.
l Mal. 4. 5. ch. 17. 12. Luke 1. 17. John 1. 23.
m ch. 13. 9, 43. Luke 8. 8. Rev. 2. 7.
n Luke 7. 31.
o ch. 9. 10. Luke 15. 2, 3. Luke 19. 7.
p Luke 7. 29, 35. Phil. 2. 15.
q Luke 10. 13.
r Jon. 3. 8.
s Isa. 14. 13. Lam. 2. 1.
t Ps. 8. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 2. 7, 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
u ch. 28. 18. Luke 10. 22. John 3. 35. John 17. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 21.
v John 1. 18. John 6. 46. John 10. 15.
w Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
x Zech. 9. 9. ch. 2. 19, 20. ch. 21. 5. Luke 9. 45–56. 2 Cor. 10. 1. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
y Jer. 6. 16.
z 1 John 5. 3.

a Deut. 23. 25. Mark 2. 23.
b 1 Sam. 21. 6.
c Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5.
d Ex. 29. 32. Lev. 8. 31. Lev. 24. 9.
e Num. 28. 9. John 7. 22.
f 1 Chr. 6. 18. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Mal. 3. 1.
g Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6.
h Dan. 7. 13. ch. 9. 6. Mark 2. 28. Luke 6. 5.
i Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6.
j Luke 13. 14. Luke 14. 3. John 9. 16.
k Ex. 23. 4. Deut. 22. 4.
l Mark 3. 6. Luke 6. 11. John 5. 18. John 10. 39. John 11. 53.
1 Or, took counsel.
m Heb. 4. 13. Ps. 139. 2.
n Mark 3. 7.
o Isa. 42. 1. Isa. 49. 5, 6. Isa. 52. 13. Isa. 53. 11.
p Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 61. 1. ch. 3. 16. Luke 3. 22.
q Isa. 40. 11. Lam. 3. 31–33. Luke 4. 18.
r Mark 3. 11. Luke 11. 14.
s Rom. 9. 5.
t Mark 3. 22.
2 Beelzebul.
u ch. 9. 4. John 2. 25.

unto them, Every [v] kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Sā'tan cast out Sā'tan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Bē-ĕl'zę̆-bŭb cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then [w] the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or [x] else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, [y] All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: [z] but the blasphemy *against* the *Hō'lў* Ghōst shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever [a] speaketh a word against the Son of man, [b] it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Hō'lў Ghōst, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his [c] fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O [d] generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? [e] for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every [f] idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then [g] certain of the scribes and of the Phăr'ĭ-sees̆ answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and [h] adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jō'nas:

40 For [i] as Jō'nas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The [j] men of Nĭn'ę̆-veh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and [k] shall condemn it: [l] because they repented at the preaching of Jō'nas; and, behold, [m] a greater than Jō'nas *is* here.

42 The [n] queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sŏl'o-mon; and, behold, a [o] greater than Sŏl'o-mon *is* here.

43 When [p] the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, [q] he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and [r] the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, [s] *his* mother and his [t] brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For [u] whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

A. D. 31.

v Gal. 5. 15. Rev. 2. 23.
w Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33. Luke 11. 20. Luke 17. 20. Heb. 12. 28.
x Isa. 49. 24.
y Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. Heb. 10. 26. 1 John 5. 16.
z Acts 7. 51. Heb. 6. 4.
a ch. 11. 19. ch. 13. 55. John 7. 12.
b 1 Tim. 1. 13.
c ch. 7. 17. Luke 6. 43.
d ch. 3. 7. ch. 23. 33. Luke 3. 7. John 8. 44. 1 John 3. 10.
e Luke 6. 45.
f Eph. 5. 4.
g ch. 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
h Isa. 57. 3. Mark 8. 38. John 4. 48.
i Jon. 1. 7.
j Luke 11. 32.
k Jer. 3. 11. Ezek. 16. 51.
l Jon. 3. 5.
m Isa. 9. 6.
n 1 Ki. 10. 1. 2 Chr. 9. 1.
o Col. 2. 2, 3.
p Luke 11. 24.
q Job 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
r Heb. 6. 4. Heb. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
s Mark 3. 31. Luke 8. 19.
t Mark 6. 3. John 2. 12. John 7. 3, 5. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19.
u ch. 25. 40, 45. ch. 28. 10. John 14. 23. John 15. 14. John 20. 17. Rom. 8. 29. Gal. 5. 6. Gal. 6. 15. Col. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 11.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Parable of the sower.* 24 *The tares.* 31 *The mustard seed.* 44 *Hidden treasure.* 53 *Christ contemned.*

THE same day went Jē'sus out of the house, [a] and sat by the sea side.

2 And [b] great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that [c] he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon [d] stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no [e] root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some [f] an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who [g] hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because [h] it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For [i] whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Ē-sā'ĭas, which saith, By [j] hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their*

a Mark 4. 1.
b Gen. 49. 10. ch. 4. 25. ch. 15. 30. Luke 8. 4.
c Luke 5. 3.
d Ezek. 11. 19.
e Col. 2. 7.
f Gen. 26. 12.
g Mark 4. 9.
h ch. 11. 25. ch. 16. 17. Mark 4. 11. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 27. Col. 1. 26.
i ch. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. Luke 19. 26.
j Isa. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26, 27. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14.

A. D. 31.

ears [k]are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But [l]blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many [m]prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

18 ¶ Hear [n]ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh [o]the wicked *one,* and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with [p]joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by [q]he is offended.

22 He [r]also that received seed among [s]the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, [t]his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but [u]gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, [v]The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another [w]parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three [1]measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jē'ṣus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, [x]I will open my mouth in parables; [y]I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jē'ṣus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that [z]soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The [a]field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are [b]the children of the wicked *one;*

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; [c]the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, [d]and they shall gather out of his kingdom all [2]things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And [e]shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then [f]shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and [g]selleth all that he hath, and [h]buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found [i]one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered [j]of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jē'ṣus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure [k]*things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jē'ṣus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And [l]when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that

k Zech. 7. 11. Heb. 5. 11.
l ch. 16. 17. Luke 2. 29, 30. Luke 10. 23, 24. John 20. 29. Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
m Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 10.
n Mark 4. 14. Luke 8. 11.
o 2 Cor. 2. 11.
p Isa. 58. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. John 5. 35.
q ch. 11. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
r ch. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23. Luke 18. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
s Jer. 4. 3.
t Luke 10. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
u ch. 3. 12. ch. 24. 31. 1 Thess. 4. 17. 2 Thess. 2. 1.
v Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1. Mark 4. 30. Luke 13. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 18.
w Luke 13. 20.
1 The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.
x Ps. 49. 4. Ps. 78. 2.
y Rom. 16-25. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Eph. 3. 9.
z Isa. 61. 1.
a Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 49. 6. Jer. 31. 34. Hos. 2. 23. Mic. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11.
b Gen. 3. 13. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 14. 1 John 3. 7, 8, 10.
c Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.
d ch. 24. 31. 1 Thess. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
2 Or, scandals.
e ch. 3. 12. ch. 8. 12. Rev. 19. 20. Rev. 20. 10.
f Prov. 4. 18. Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 42. Rev. 7. 9.
g Phil. 3. 7.
h Isa. 55. 1. Rev. 3. 18.
i Prov. 2. 4. Prov. 3. 14. Prov. 8. 10.
j ch. 22. 10.
k Song 7. 13.
l Deut. 18. 15. ch. 2. 23. Mark 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.

they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 Is [m]not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā'rў? and [n]his brethren, [o]Jāmeş, and Jō'sēş, and Sī'mon, and Jū'das?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they [p]were offended in him. But Jē'şus said unto them, A [q]prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And [r]he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Herod's opinion of Christ.* 3 *John the Baptist beheaded.* 15 *Five thousand fed.* 22 *Jesus walks on the sea to his disciples.* 34 *He heals the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.*

AT that time [a]Hĕr'od the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jē'şus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works [1]do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For [b]Hĕr'od had laid hold on Jŏhn, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Hĕ-rō'dĭ-as' sake, his brother Phĭl'ĭp's wife.

4 For Jŏhn said unto him, [c]It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, [d]because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Hĕr'od's [e]birthday was kept, the daughter of Hĕ-rō'dĭ-as danced [2]before them, and pleased Hĕr'od.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here Jŏhn Băp'tĭst's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: [f]nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Jŏhn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jē'şus.

13 ¶ When [g]Jē'şus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jē'şus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and [h]was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jē'şus said unto them, They need not depart; [i]give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he [j]blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jē'şus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And [k]when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: [l]and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jē'şus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples [m]saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jē'şus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Pē'tĕr answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Pē'tĕr was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jē'şus.

30 But when he saw the wind [3]boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jē'şus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore [n]didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the [o]wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou [p]art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And [q]when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gĕn-nĕs'a-rĕt.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER 15.

3 *Reproof of the scribes and Pharisees for transgressions.* 11 *What defiles a man.* 21 *Christ heals a daughter of a woman of Canaan.* 32 *Four thousand fed.*

THEN [a]came to Jē'şus scribes and Phăr'ĭ-sees, which were of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, saying,

2 Why [b]do thy disciples transgress [c]the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour [d]thy father

A. D. 31.

m Isa. 49. 7. Isa. 53. 2, 3. Mark 6. 3.
n ch. 12. 46.
o Mark 15. 40.
p Ps. 22. 6. ch. 11. 6. ch. 26. 31.
q Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.
r Heb. 3. 19. Heb. 4. 2.
a Mark 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.
1 Or, are wrought by him.
b Prov. 10. 17. Prov. 15. 10. Mark 6. 17.
c Lev. 18. 16. Lev. 20. 21. Eph. 5. 11.
d ch. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6.
e Gen. 40. 20.
2 in the midst.
f Eccl. 5. 2. Zech. 8. 17. Tit. 1. 16.
g ch. 10. 23. ch. 12. 15. Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10. John 6. 1, 2.
h Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 111. 4. Ps. 145. 8. ch. 9. 36. Mark 1. 41. Luke 7. 13. John 11. 33–35. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 5. 2.
i 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43. Luke 3. 11. John 13. 29. 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.
j ch. 15. 36. ch. 26. 26. Mark 8. 6. Luke 22. 19. John 6. 11, 23. Acts 27. 35.
k ch. 6. 6. ch. 26. 36. Mark 6. 46. Luke 6. 12. Acts 6. 4.
l John 6. 16.
m Job 9. 8. Ps. 73. 19. Isa. 43. 16.
3 Or, strong.
n ch. 8. 26. ch. 16. 8. ch. 17. 20. Mark 4. 40. Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 25. John 20. 25, 27.
o Ps. 107. 29. Mark 4. 41. John 6. 18, 21.
p Ps. 2. 7. ch. 16. 16. ch. 26. 63. Mark 1. 1. Luke 4. 41. John 1. 49. John 6. 69. John 11. 27. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.
q Mark 6. 53.
a Mark 7. 1.
b Mark 7. 5.
c Gal. 1. 14. Col. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
d Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 6. Prov. 23. 22. Eph. 6. 2.

and mother: and, [e]He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, [f]*It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* [g]hypocrites, well did Ē-sā'ĭas prophesy of you, saying,

8 This [h]people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching [i]*for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And [j]he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not [k]that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phăr'ĭ-sees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every [l]plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let [m]them alone: [n]they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then [o]answered Pē'tĕr and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jē'sus said, [p]Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever [q]entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But [r]those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For [s]out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jē'sus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tȳre and Sī'dŏn.

22 And, behold, a woman of Cā'năan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, [t]I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Ĭs'ra-el.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to [u]dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jē'sus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And [v]Jē'sus departed from thence, and came nigh [w]unto the sea of Găl'ĭ-lee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And [x]great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jē'sus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Ĭs'ra-el.

32 ¶ Then [y]Jē'sus called his disciples *unto him,* and said, I [z]have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And [a]his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jē'sus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And [b]he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and [c]gave thanks, and brake *them,* and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, [d]and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And [e]he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Măg'da-là.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Pharisees require a sign.* 6 *The disciples warned.* 21 *Jesus foreshews his death.* 23 *Peter reproved.* 24 *Christ's followers admonished to bear the cross.*

THE [a]Phăr'ĭ-sees also with the Săd'du-çees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the [b]signs of the times?

4 A [c]wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jō'nas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And [d]when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jē'sus said unto them, Take [e]heed and beware of the leaven of the Phăr'ĭ-sees and of the Săd'du-çees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

A. D. 32.

e Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Deut. 27. 16. Prov. 20. 20. Prov. 30. 17.
f Mark 7. 11.
g Mark 7. 6.
h Isa. 29. 13. Ezek. 33. 31.
i Isa. 29. 13. Col. 2. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 6, 7. Tit. 1. 14.
j Mark 7. 14.
k Mark 7. 15. Acts 10. 15. Rom. 14. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
l John 15. 2. 1 Cor. 3. 12.
m Hos. 4. 14, 17.
n Isa. 9. 16. Mal. 2. 8. ch. 23. 16. Luke 6. 39.
o Mark 7. 17.
p ch. 16. 9. Mark 7. 18.
q 1 Cor. 6. 13.
r Prov. 6. 12. ch. 12. 34. Jas. 3. 6.
s Gen. 6. 5. Gen. 8. 21. Prov. 6. 14. Jer. 17. 9. Mark 7. 21.
t Isa. 53. 6. ch. 10. 5, 6. Acts 3. 25, 26. Acts 13. 46.
u Isa. 56. 10, 11. ch. 7. 6. Eph. 2. 12. Phil. 3. 2. Rev. 32. 15.
v Mark 7. 31.
w ch. 4. 18. Luke 5. 1, 4. John 1. 43. John 6. 1, 23. Mark 1. 16.
x Isa. 35. 5, 6. ch. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22.
y Mark 8. 1.
z Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 103. 13. Ps. 111. 4. Mark 1. 41. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 5. 2.
a Num. 11. 21, 22. 2 Ki. 4. 43.
b ch. 14. 19.
c Deut. 8. 10. 1 Sam. 9. 13. Luke 22. 19.
d Ps. 103. 1, 5. Ps. 104. 28. Ps. 136. 25. Ps. 145. 15. Ps. 147. 9.
e Mark 8. 10.

a ch. 12. 38. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16. Luke 12. 54–56. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
b Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 11. 1. Isa. 42. 1. Ezek. 21. 27. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 5. 2.
c Isa. 57. 3. ch. 12. 39. Mark 8. 38. John 4. 48.
d ch. 15. 37, 38. Mark 8. 14.
e ch. 7. 15. ch. 24. 4. Luke 12. 1. Rom. 16. 17. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8.

8 *Which* when Jē'ṣus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do [f]ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither [g]the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ and of the Săd'du-çeeṣ?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ and of the Săd'du-çeeṣ.

13 ¶ When Jē'ṣus came into the coasts of Çæs-ą-rē'ą Phĭ-lĭp'pī, he asked his disciples, saying, [h]Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, [i]Some *say that thou art* Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst: [j]some, Ē-lī'as; and others, Jĕr-ę-mī'as, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Sī'mon Pē'tẽr answered and said, [k]Thou art the Chrīst, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Sī'mon Bär-jō'nȧ: [l]for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but [m]my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That [n]thou art Pē'tẽr, and [o]upon this rock I will build my church; and [p]the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And [q]I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jē'ṣus the Chrīst.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jē'ṣus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jĕ-rų'-są-lĕm, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Pē'tẽr took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [1]Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Pē'tẽr, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: thou [r]art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then [s]said Jē'ṣus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or [t]what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father [u]with his angels; [v]and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

A. D. 32.

f ch. 14. 17. ch. 15. 16. John 6. 9.

g ch. 15. 34.

h Dan. 7. 13. Mark 8. 27. Luke 9. 18. Rom. 1. 3.
i ch. 3. 1. ch. 14. 2. Mark 1. 4.
j Mal. 4. 5.

k Ps. 2. 7. ch. 14. 33. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9. 20. John 6. 69.

l Eph. 2. 8.

m 1 Cor. 2. 10. Gal. 1. 16.

n John 1. 42.

o Isa. 28. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 11. Eph. 2. 20. Rev. 21. 14.
p Isa. 54. 17.
q John 20. 23.

1 Pity thyself.
r Gen. 3. 1–6. Deut. 25. 16. ch. 4. 10. Mark 8. 33.
s Acts 14. 22. Rom. 8. 17. 1 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12. Rev. 2. 10.
t Ps. 49. 7, 8. Mark 8. 37.
u Dan. 7. 10. ch. 25. 31. Zech. 14. 15. Jude 14.
v Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 17. 10. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 2. 23.
w Mark 9. 1.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his [w]kingdom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The transfiguration.* 22 *The passion foretold.* 24 *Jesus pays tribute.*

AND [a]after six days Jē'ṣus taketh Pē'tẽr, Jāmeṣ, and Jŏhn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them [b]Mō'ṣeṣ and Ē-lī'as talking with him.

4 Then answered Pē'tẽr, and said unto Jē'ṣus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ṣeṣ, and one for Ē-lī'as.

5 While [c]he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, [d]This is my beloved Son, [e]in whom I am well pleased; [f]hear ye him.

6 And [g]when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jē'ṣus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jē'ṣus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jē'ṣus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, [h]Why then say the scribes that Ē-lī'as must first come?

11 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, Ē-lī'as truly shall first come, and restore [i]all things.

12 But [j]I say unto you, That Ē-lī'as is come already, and they knew him not, but have [k]done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst.

14 ¶ And [l]when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jē'ṣus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jē'ṣus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jē'ṣus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, [m]If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it

a Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.
b Rom. 3. 21.
c 2 Pet. 1. 17.
d ch. 3. 17. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22.
e Isa. 42. 1.
f Deut. 18. 15. Acts 3. 22. Heb. 12. 25.
g 2 Pet. 1. 18.
h Mal. 4. 5.
i Mal. 4. 6. Luke 1. 16. Acts 3. 21.
j Mark 9. 12.
k ch. 14. 3.
l Luke 9. 37.
m ch. 21. 21. Mark 9. 23. Mark 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 2.

shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And [n] while they abode in Găl'ĭ-lee, Jē'şus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And [o] when they were come to Că-pĕr'na-ŭm, they that received [1] tribute *money* came to Pē'tĕr, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jē'şus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Sī'mon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Pē'tĕr saith unto him, Of strangers. Jē'şus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should [p] offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find [2] a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Christ instructs his disciples in humility.* 7 *Offences are to be avoided and the little ones not despised.* 21 *Forgiving our brethren.* 23 *Parable of the unmerciful debtor.*

AT [a] the same time came the disciples unto Jē'şus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jē'şus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except [b] ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever [c] therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And [d] whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for [e] it must needs be that offences come; but [f] woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore [g] if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their [h] angels do always [i] behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

A. D. 32.

n ch. 16. 21. ch. 20. 17. Mark 8. 31. Mark 9. 30, 31. Mark 10. 33. Luke 9. 22. Luke 18. 31. Luke 24. 6, 7.

o Mark 9. 33.

1 didrachma, in value fifteen pence. Ex. 30. 13. Ex. 38. 26.

p Mark 12. 17. 1 Cor. 10. 32.

2 Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2*s.* 6*d.* after 5*s.* the ounce.

a Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46. Luke 22. 24.
b Ps. 131. 2. ch. 19. 14. Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
c ch. 11. 29. ch. 20. 27. ch. 23. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 5. 1 John 2. 6.
d ch. 10. 42. Luke 9. 48.
e Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1. 1 Cor. 11. 19.
f ch. 26. 24.
g ch. 5. 29, 30. Mark 9. 43.
h 2 Ki. 19. 35. Ps. 34. 7. Ps. 91. 11. Dan. 6. 22. Zech. 13. 7. Luke 16. 22. Acts 27. 23. Heb. 1. 4, 7, 13, 14. Rev. 5. 11. Rev. 7. 1, 11. Rev. 15. 1.
i Esth. 1. 14. Luke 1. 19.
j Luke 15. 4.
k Lev. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.
l Jas. 5. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
m Num. 35. 30. Deut. 17. 6. Deut. 19. 15. 1 Ki. 21. 13. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28. 1 John 5. 7–10. Rev. 11. 3.
n 1 Tim. 5. 20.
o Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 John 10.
p John 20. 23.
q ch. 5. 24.
r Jas. 5. 16. 1 John 3. 22.
s Ezek. 48. 35. Zech. 2. 5. ch. 28. 20.
t Luke 17. 4.
u Col. 3. 13.

1 A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187*l.* 10*s.*

v Lev. 25. 39. 2 Ki. 4. 1. Neh. 5. 8.

2 Or, besought him.

3 The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny. ch. 20. 2.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How [j] think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover [k] if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou [l] hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that [m] in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto [n] the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an [o] heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, [p] Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again [q] I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, [r] it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there [s] am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Pē'tĕr to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? [t] till seven times?

22 Jē'şus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, [u] Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand [1] talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to [v] be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and [2] worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred [3] pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest [w] not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So [x] likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER 19.

2 *Healing of the sick.* 3 *On marriage and divorce.* 13 *Children are brought to Jesus.* 16 *Keeping the commandments.* 27 *Promise of reward.*

AND it came to pass, [a] *that* when Jē'ṣus had finished these sayings, he departed from Găl'ĭ-lee, and came into the coasts of Jū-dæ'à beyond Jôr'dạn;

2 And [b] great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phăr'ĭ-sees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, [c] that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, [d] For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: [e] and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, [f] Why did Mō'ṣes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Mō'ṣes because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but [g] from the beginning it was not so.

9 And [h] I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If [i] the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, [j] All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and [k] there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then [l] were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jē'ṣus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of [m] such is the kingdom of heaven.

A. D. 33.

w Eph. 4. 32. Eph. 5. 2. Col. 3. 13.

x Prov. 21. 13. ch. 6. 12, 14, 15. ch. 7. 1, 2. Mark 11. 26. Luke 6. 37, 38. Jas. 2. 13.

a Mark 10. 1. John 10. 40.

b ch. 12. 15.
c Gen. 1. 27. Gen. 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15.
d Gen. 2. 24. Eph. 5. 31.
e 1 Cor. 6. 16. 1 Cor. 7. 2.
f Deut. 24. 1.
g Jer. 6. 16.
h ch. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.
i Gen. 2. 18. Prov. 5. 18, 19. Prov. 18. 22. Prov. 21. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Tim. 5. 11.
j 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7, 9, 17.
k 1 Cor. 7. 32, 34. 1 Cor. 9. 5, 15.
l Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.
m ch. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
n Luke 10. 25.
o 1 Sam. 2. 2.
p Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.
q Lev. 19. 3. Prov. 30. 17. ch. 15. 4. Eph. 6. 1, 2.
r Lev. 19. 18. ch. 22. 39. Mark 12. 31. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jas. 2. 8.
s Luke 12. 33. Luke 16. 9. Acts 2. 45. Acts 4. 34. 1 Tim. 6. 18.
t Job 31. 24–28. Ps. 62. 10. ch. 13. 22. Mark 10. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 26. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
u Gen. 18. 14. Job 42. 2. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Mark 10. 27. Luke 1. 37. Heb. 7. 27.
v Mark 10. 28.
w Deut. 33. 9. ch. 4. 20. ch. 9. 9. Mark 1. 17–20. Luke 5. 11.
x 2 Cor. 5. 17.
y Luke 22. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. Rev. 2. 26.
z ch. 20. 16. Mark 10. 31.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, [n] Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? [o] *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jē'ṣus said, Thou [p] shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour [q] thy father and *thy* mother: and, [r] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jē'ṣus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, [s] go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jē'ṣus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a [t] rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē'ṣus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with [u] God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then [v] answered Pē'tẽr and said unto him, Behold, [w] we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in [x] the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye [y] also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But [z] many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Labourers in the vineyard.* 17 *The passion foretold.* 20 *Request of Zebedee's wife.* 30 *Two blind men receive their sight.*

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a [1] penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

1 The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when [a]even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last [2]have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is [b]it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? [c]Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So [d]the last shall be first, and the first last: [e]for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And [f]Jē'ṣus going up to Jĕ-rṵ'sā-lĕm took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, [g]we go up to Jĕ-rṵ'sā-lĕm; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And [h]shall deliver him to the Gĕn'tīleṣ to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then [i]came to him [j]the mother of Zĕb'e-dee's [k]children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons [l]may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jē'ṣus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the [m]cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the [n]baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, [o]Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to [p]give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And [q]when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jē'ṣus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gĕn'tīleṣ exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But [r]it shall not be so among you: but whosoever [s]will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And [t]whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even [u]as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but [v]to minister, and to [w]give his life a ransom [x]for many.

29 And [y]as they departed from Jĕr'ĭ-chō, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jē'ṣus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

32 And Jē'ṣus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jē'ṣus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

A. D. 33.

[a] Acts 17. 31. 1 Thess. 4. 16.

2 Or, have continued one hour only.
[b] Rom. 9. 21.
[c] Deut. 15. 9. Prov. 23. 6. Jon. 4. 1. ch. 6. 23. Mark 7. 22.
[d] ch. 8. 11, 12. ch. 19. 30. Mark 10. 31.
[e] ch. 7. 13. ch. 22. 14. Luke 14. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14.
[f] John 12. 12.
[g] ch. 13. 21.
[h] ch. 27. 2. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13.
[i] Mark 10. 35.
[j] ch. 27. 56. Mark 15. 40.
[k] ch. 4. 21.
[l] 1 Ki. 2. 19. ch. 19. 28. Mark 16. 19. Jas. 4. 3.
[m] Ps. 75. 8. Jer. 25. 15. ch. 26. 39. Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42. John 18. 11.
[n] Luke 12. 50.
[o] Acts 12. 2. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7.
[p] ch. 25. 34.
[q] Luke 22. 24.
[r] 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[s] ch. 23. 11. Mark 9. 35. Mark 10. 43.
[t] ch. 18. 4.
[u] John 13. 4. Phil. 2. 7.
[v] Luke 22. 27. John 13. 14.
[w] Job 33. 24. Ps. 49. 7. Isa. 53. 10. Dan. 9. 24. John 11. 51. 1 Tim. 2. 6.
[x] ch. 26. 28.
[y] Mark 10. 46.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Christ enters Jerusalem.* 12 *Cleansing of the temple.* 17 *Fig tree cursed.* 28 *Christ rebukes the priests and elders by the parable of the wicked husbandmen.*

AND [a]when they drew nigh unto Jĕ-rṵ'sā-lĕm, and were come to Bĕth'phą-ġē, unto [b]the mount of Ŏl'ĭveṣ, then sent Jē'ṣus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The [c]Lord hath need [d]of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, [e]saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sī'ŏn, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And [f]the disciples went, and did as Jē'ṣus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put [g]on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others [h]cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, [i]Hŏ-ṣăn'nȧ to the son of Dā'vid: [j]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hŏ-ṣăn'nȧ in the highest.

10 And [k]when he was come into Jĕ-rṵ'sā-lĕm, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jē'ṣus the [l]prophet of Năz'ą-rĕth of Găl'ĭ-lee.

12 ¶ And [m]Jē'ṣus went into the temple of God,

[a] Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.
[b] Zech. 14. 4.
[c] Ps. 24. 1.
[d] 2 Cor. 8. 9.
[e] 1 Ki. 1. 33. Isa. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9.
[f] Mark 11. 4. Luke 19. 29, 30.
[g] 2 Ki. 9. 13.
[h] Lev. 23. 40. John 12. 13.
[i] Ps. 118. 25. ch. 22. 42. Mark 12. 35–37. Luke 18. 38. Rom. 1. 3.
[j] ch. 23. 39.
[k] ch. 2. 3. Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. John 12. 13.
[l] ch. 2. 23. Luke 7. 16. John 6. 14. John 7. 40.
[m] Mal. 3. 1, 2. Mark 11. 11. John 2. 15.

and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the [n]money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, [o]My house shall be called the house of prayer; but [p]ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And [q]the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hō-şăn'nà to [r]the son of Dā'vid; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jē'şus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, [s]Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into [t]Bĕth'ă-nў; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw [1]a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jē'şus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, [u]If ye have faith, and [v]doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, [w]but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And [x]all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And [y]when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, [z]By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And [a]Jē'şus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of Jŏhn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; [b]for all hold Jŏhn as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jē'şus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jē'şus saith unto them, [c]Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For [d]Jŏhn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but [e]the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: [f]There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, [g]and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, [h]that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And [i]the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all [j]he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, [k]This is the heir; [l]come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And [m]they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They [n]say unto him, [o]He will miserably destroy those wicked men, [p]and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jē'şus saith unto them, [q]Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is [r]marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, [s]The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever [t]shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, [u]it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Phăr'ĭ-sees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they [v]took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The king's marriage feast.* 15 *Tribute to Cæsar.* 23 *Concerning the resurrection.* 34 *The first and great commandment.*

AND Jē'şus answered [a]and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: [b]my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed,

A. D. 33.

n Deut. 14. 25.
o Isa. 56. 7.
p Jer. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
q Isa. 35. 5. ch. 9. 35. Acts 3. 1–9.
r Isa. 11. 1.
s Ps. 8. 2. ch. 11. 25.
t Mark 11. 11. John 11. 18.
1 one fig tree.
u ch. 17. 20. Luke 17. 6.
v Jas. 1. 6.
w 1 Cor. 13. 2.
x ch. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. Jas. 5. 16. 1 John 3. 22. 1 John 5. 14.
y Luke 20. 1.
z Ex. 2. 14. Mark 11. 27. Acts 4. 7. Acts 7. 27.
a Job 5. 13.
b ch. 14. 5. Mark 6. 20. Luke 20. 6. John 5. 35. John 10. 41, 42.
c Luke 7. 29.
d Isa. 35. 8. Jer. 6. 16. ch. 3. 1.
e Luke 3. 12.
f Ps. 80. 9. Song 8. 11. Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
g ch. 25. 14.
h Song 8. 11.
i 2 Chr. 24. 21. 2 Chr. 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. ch. 23. 34. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15. Heb. 11. 36.
j ch. 3. 17. Mark 12. 6. Luke 20. 13. John 1. 18, 34. John 3. 16, 35, 36. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 1. 2.
k Ps. 2. 8. Heb. 1. 2.
l Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 53. Acts 4. 27.
m Acts 2. 23.
n Luke 20. 16.
o Deut. 4. 26. Luke 21. 24. Heb. 2. 3.
p Acts 13. 46. Rom. 9. 1. Rom. 10. 1. Rom. 11. 1.
q Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Mark 12. 10. Acts 4. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.
r 1 Tim. 3. 16.
s ch. 8. 12.
t Isa. 8. 14. Zech. 12. 3.
u Ps. 2. 9. Isa. 60. 12. Dan. 2. 44. ch. 26. 24.
v John 7. 40.

a Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 7, 9.
b Prov. 9. 2.

and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they [c] made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And [d] the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth [e] his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were [f] not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and [g] gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man [h] which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he [i] was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* [j] into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For [k] many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then [l] went the Phăr'ĭ-sees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Hē-rō'dĭ-anş, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Çæ'şar, or not?

18 But Jē'şus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a [1] penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and [2] superscription?

21 They say unto him, Çæ'şar's. Then saith he unto them, [m] Render therefore unto Çæ'şar the things which are Çæ'şar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they [n] marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The [o] same day came to him the Săd'du-çees, [p] which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, [q] Mō'şeş said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the [3] seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

A. D. 33.

c Ps. 81. 11.

d 1 Thess. 2. 14, 15.

e Isa. 10. 5-7. Jer. 51. 20-23. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27.

f ch. 10. 11. Luke 20. 25. Acts 13. 46.

g ch. 13. 38.

h Zech. 3. 3, 4. 2 Cor. 5. 3. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10, 12. Rev. 3. 4. Rev. 16. 15. Rev. 19. 8.

i Rom. 3. 19.

j ch. 8. 12.
k ch. 20. 16.
l Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.
1 In value seven pence halfpenny. ch. 20. 2.
2 Or, inscription.
m ch. 17. 25. Luke 23. 2. Rom. 13. 7.
n Job 5. 13.
o ch. 3. 7. ch. 16. 6. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. Acts 4. 1.
p Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
q Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.
3 seven.
r John 20. 9.
s Ps. 103. 20. Zech. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 7. 29. Rev. 5. 11. Rev. 7. 1, 11.
t Ex. 3. 6, 16. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32. Heb. 11. 16.
u ch. 7. 28.
v Luke 10. 25.
w Deut. 6. 5. Deut. 10. 12. Deut. 30. 6. Prov. 23. 26. Mark 12. 29, 30. Luke 10. 27.
x Lev. 19. 18. Mark 12. 31. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jas. 2. 8.
y ch. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
z Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.
a 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 2. 30. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
b Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.
c Luke 14. 6.

a Neh. 8. 4, 8. Mal. 2. 7.
b Rom. 2. 19.
c Luke 11. 46. Acts 15. 10. Gal. 6. 13.
d ch. 6. 1, 2.
e Num. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12.
f Mark 12. 38. Luke 20. 46.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jē'şus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, [r] not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but [s] are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I [t] am the God of Ā'bră-hăm, and the God of Ī'şaac, and the God of Jā'cob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they [u] were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phăr'ĭ-sees had heard that he had put the Săd'du-çees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* [v] a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jē'şus said unto him, [w] Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, [x] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On [y] these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While [z] the Phăr'ĭ-sees were gathered together, Jē'şus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chrīst? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of Dā'vid.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth Dā'vid [a] in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The [b] LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If Dā'vid then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And [c] no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Admonition to follow good doctrine, not evil examples of the scribes and Pharisees.* 13 *Denunciation of eight woes.* 34 *Christ foretells the destruction of Jerusalem.*

THEN spake Jē'şus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, [a] The scribes and the Phăr'ĭ-sees sit in Mō'şeş' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for [b] they say, and do not.

4 For [c] they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But [d] all their works they do for to be seen of men: [e] they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And [f] love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Răb'bī, Răb'bī.

8 But [g] be not ye called Răb'bī: for one is your Master, *even* Chrīst; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: [h] for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Chrīst.

11 But [i] he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And [j] whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But [k] woe unto you, scribes and Phăr'ī-sees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Phăr'ī-sees, hypocrites! [l] for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Phăr'ī-sees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, [m] *ye* blind guides, which say, [n] Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, [o] or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is [1] guilty.

19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or [p] the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and [q] by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by [r] the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Phăr'ī-sees, hypocrites! [s] for ye pay tithe of mint and [2] anise and cummin, and [t] have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phăr'ī-sees, hypocrites! [u] for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Phăr'ī-see, cleanse first that *which* [v] *is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Phăr'ī-sees, hypocrites! [w] for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

A. D. 33.

g Jas. 3. 1.

h Mal. 1. 6.

i ch. 20. 26.

j Job 22. 29. Prov. 15. 33. Prov. 29. 23. Dan. 4. 37. Luke 14. 11. Luke 18. 14.

k Isa. 33. 14. Luke 11. 52.

l Ezek. 22. 25. Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 11.

m Isa. 56. 10. ch. 15. 14.

n ch. 5. 33.

o Ex. 30. 29.

1 Or, debtor, or, bound.

p Ex. 29. 37.

q 1 Ki. 8. 13. 2 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 132. 14. ch. 5. 33–37. Jas. 5. 12.

r Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 66. 1. ch. 5. 34. Acts 7. 49. Rev. 4. 2, 3.

s Luke 11. 42.

2 anethon, dill.

t 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8. ch. 9. 13. ch. 12. 7.

u Mark 7. 4. Luke 11. 39.

v Isa. 55. 7. Jer. 4. 14. Jer. 13. 27. Ezek. 18. 31. Luke 6. 45. 2 Cor. 7. 1. Tit. 1. 15. Heb. 10. 22.

w Acts 23. 3.

x Acts 7. 51. 1 Thess. 2. 15.

y Gen. 15. 16. 1 Thess. 2. 16.

z ch. 3. 7. ch. 12. 34. Luke 3. 7.

a ch. 21. 34. Luke 11. 49.

b Acts 5. 40. Acts 7. 58. Acts 22. 19.

c 2 Cor. 11. 24.

d Rev. 18. 24.

e Gen. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 12.

f Deut. 32. 11.

g Ps. 118. 26. ch. 21. 9.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Phăr'ī-sees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that [z] ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill [y] ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* [z] generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, [a] behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and [b] *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and [c] *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That [d] upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, [e] from the blood of righteous Ā'bel unto the blood of Zăch-a-rī'as son of Băr-a-chī'as, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I [f] have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, [g] Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Temple's destruction foretold.* 3 *Antecedent calamities.* 29 *Signs of Christ's coming to judgment.* 42 *The wisdom of watching.*

AND [a] Jē'sus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jē'sus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, [b] There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Ŏl'īves, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, [c] Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, [d] Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For [e] many shall come in my name, saying, I am Chrīst; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For [f] nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

a Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.

b 1 Ki. 9. 7. Jer. 5. 10. Jer. 26. 18. Dan. 9. 26. Mic. 3. 12. Luke 19. 44.

c 1 Thess. 5. 1.

d Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8, 18. 2 Thess. 2. 3. 1 John 4. 1.

e Jer. 14. 14. Jer. 23. 21. John 5. 43. Acts 5. 36, 37.

f Isa. 19. 2. Hag. 2. 22. Zech. 14. 13.

9 Then [g]shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many [h]be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And [i]many false prophets shall rise, and [j]shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But [k]he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom [l]shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by [m]Dăn'ĭel the prophet, stand in the holy place, ([n]whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Jū-dæ'ȧ flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For [o]then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: [p]but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Chrīst, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For [q]there shall arise false Chrīsts, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, [r]if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For [s]wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately [t]after the tribulation of those days [u]shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And [v]then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and [w]then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, [x]and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And [y]he shall send his angels [1]with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

A. D. 33.

g Acts 4. 2, 3. Acts 7. 59. Acts 12. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 12. Rev. 2. 10, 13.
h 2 Tim. 1. 15. 2 Tim. 4. 10, 16.
i Acts 20. 29. 2 Cor. 11. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 18, 26. Jude 4.
j 1 Tim. 4. 1.
k Heb. 3. 6.

l Rom. 10. 18. Col. 1. 6, 23.

m Dan. 9. 27. Dan. 12. 11.
n Dan. 9. 23.

o Ps. 69. 22–28. Isa. 65. 12–15. Isa. 66. 15, 16. Dan. 9. 26. Dan. 12. 1. Joel 2. 2.
p Isa. 65. 8, 9. Zech. 14. 2, 3.
q Deut. 13. 1. 2 Thess. 2. 9. Rev. 13. 13.
r Rom. 8. 28. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
s Job 39. 30.
t Dan. 7. 11.
u Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Acts 2. 20. Rev. 6. 12.
v Dan. 7. 13. Mark 13. 4.
w Zech. 12. 12.
x Rev. 1. 7.
y 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thess. 4. 16
1 Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice.
z Luke 21. 29.
2 Or, he. Jas. 5. 9.
a ch. 16. 28. ch. 23. 36.
b Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isa. 34. 4. Isa. 51. 6. Jer. 31. 35. ch. 5. 18. Mark 13. 31. Luke 21. 33. Heb. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 7–12. Rev. 6. 14.
c Acts 1. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
d Zech. 14. 7.
e Gen. 6. 3. Gen. 7. 1. Luke 17. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
f 1 Thess. 5. 6. Rev. 3. 3. Rev. 16. 15.
g 1 Cor. 4. 2. Heb. 3. 5.
h ch. 25. 34. 1 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Rev. 16. 15.
3 Or, cut him off.
i Ps. 11. 6. ch. 25. 30. Luke 12. 46.

32 Now learn [z]a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that [2]it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, [a]This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven [b]and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But [c]of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, [d]but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Nō'e *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For [e]as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But [f]know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 [g]Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 [h]Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall [3]cut him asunder, and appoint *him* [i]his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The ten virgins.* 14 *The talents.* 31 *The last judgment.*

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the [a]bridegroom.

2 And [b]five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took [c]no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

a John 3. 29. Eph. 5. 29. Rev. 19. 7. Rev. 21. 2, 9.
b ch. 13. 47. ch. 22. 10.
c 2 Tim. 3. 5.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they [d]all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight [e]there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and [f]trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are [1]gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the [g]door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, [h]Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, [i]I know you not.

13 [j]Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For [k]*the kingdom of heaven is* as [l]a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five [2]talents, to another two, and to another one; [m]to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and [n]traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid [o]his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, [p]I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into [q]the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For [r]unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When [s]the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And [t]before him shall be gathered all nations; and [u]he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, [v]inherit the kingdom [w]prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For [x]I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: [y]I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 [z]Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: [a]I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, [b]Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, [c]Depart from me, ye cursed, into [d]everlasting fire, prepared for [e]the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, [f]Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And [g]these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into [h]life eternal.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Conspiracy against Christ.* 47 *Betrayal by Judas.* 57 *Carried before Caiaphas.* 69 *Denied by Peter.*

AND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

A. D. 33.

d Song 5. 2. ch. 26. 40, 43. Rom. 13. 11. Eph. 5. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 6.
e Ps. 50. 3–6. Luke 13. 25. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
f Luke 12. 35.
1 Or, going out.
g Luke 13. 25.
h ch. 7. 21.
i Ps. 5. 5. Hab. 1. 13. John 9. 31.
j ch. 24. 42. Mark 13. 33. Luke 21. 36. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15
k Luke 19. 12.
l ch. 21. 33.
2 A talent is 187*l.* 10*s.*
m Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 7. Eph. 4. 11.
n Prov. 3. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
o Phil. 2. 21.
p ch. 24. 47. Luke 12. 44. Luke 22. 29. Rev. 2. 10, 26–29. Rev. 3. 21. Rev. 21. 7.
q Acts 2. 28. Heb. 12. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
r Luke 8. 18. John 15. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 10. 2 Cor. 6. 1.
s Zech. 14. 5. Acts 1. 11. Acts 3. 21. Acts 17. 31. Phil. 2. 9, 10. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Heb. 9. 28. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7.
t Rom. 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 20. 12.
u Ps. 1. 5. Ps. 50. 3–5. Ezek. 20. 38. Ezek. 34. 17. Mal. 3. 18. ch. 3. 12. ch. 13. 49.
v Luke 12. 32. Rom. 8. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Gal. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 4, 9. 1 Pet. 3. 9. Rev. 21. 7.
w 1 Cor. 2. 9. Heb. 11. 16.
x Isa. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Jas. 1. 27.
y Heb. 13. 2. 3 John 5.
z Jas. 2. 15.
a 2 Tim. 1. 16.
b Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 19. 17. Heb. 6. 10.
c Ps. 6. 8.
d ch. 13. 40.
e 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
f Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 17. 5. Zech. 2. 8. Acts 9. 5.
g Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29. Rom. 2. 7. Rev. 14. 11. Rev. 20. 10, 15.
h Rev. 3. 21. Rev. 7. 15.



THE NATIVITY.—St. Matthew ii. 11.



THE STAR IN THE EAST.—Matthew ii. 2.



THE DUMB MAN POSSESSED.—Matthew ix. 32, 33.



CHRIST IN THE SYNAGOGUE.—Matthew xiii. 54.

2 [a] Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then [b] assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Cā'ĭa-phăs,

4 And consulted that they might take Jē'sus by subtilty, and kill *him.*

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day,* lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now [c] when Jē'sus was [d] in Bĕth'ă-nў, in the house of Sī'mon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat.*

8 But [e] when his disciples saw *it,* they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jē'sus understood *it,* he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For [f] ye have the poor always with you; but [g] me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, [h] Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ [i] Then one of the twelve, called [j] Jū'das Ĭs-căr'-ĭ-ot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them,* [k] What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now [l] the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jē'sus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jē'sus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He [m] that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth [n] as it is written of him: but [o] woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Jū'das, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

A. D. 33.

[a] Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. John 13. 1.
[b] Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 25.
[c] Mark 14. 3. John 11. 1, 2. John 12. 3.
[d] ch. 21. 17.
[e] John 12. 4.
[f] Deut. 15. 11. John 12. 8.
[g] John 13. 33. John 14. 19. John 16. 5, 28. John 17. 11.
[h] Mark 13. 10. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 1. 8. Rom. 10. 18.
[i] Mark 14. 10. Luke 22. 3. John 13. 2.
[j] ch. 10. 4.
[k] Zech. 11. 12. ch. 27. 3.
[l] Ex. 12. 6. Lev. 23. 5, 6.
[m] Ps. 41. 9. Luke 22. 21. John 13. 18.
[n] Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 22. 1. Isa. 53. 1. Dan. 9. 26. Acts 26. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 3.
[o] ch. 18. 7. ch. 27. 3-5. Mark 14. 21. John 17. 12.
[p] Luke 24. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 23.
1 Many Greek copies have, gave thanks.
[q] 1 Cor. 10. 16.
[r] Ex. 24. 8. Lev. 17. 11. Mark 14. 24. Luke 22. 20. Heb. 9. 14-22.
[s] Jer. 31. 31.
[t] Rom. 5. 15. Heb. 9. 22.
[u] Acts 10. 41.
[v] Mark 14. 26.
2 Or, psalm.
[w] John 16. 32.
[x] ch. 11. 6.
[y] Zech. 13. 7.
[z] ch. 28. 7. Mark 16. 7.
[a] Luke 22. 34. John 13. 38.
[b] John 18. 1.
[c] ch. 4. 21.
[d] Job 6. 2-4. Ps. 88. 1-7, 14-16. Isa. 53. 10. John 12. 27.
[e] 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[f] Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42. Heb. 5. 7.
[g] John 12. 27.
[h] ch. 20. 22. John 18. 11.
[i] 2 Sam. 15. 26. John 5. 30. John 6. 38. Rom. 15. 3. Phil. 2. 8.
[j] Mark 13. 33. Mark 14. 38. Luke 22. 40. 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15.
[k] Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3. Acts 1. 16.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, [p] Jē'sus took bread, and [1] blessed *it,* and brake *it,* and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; [q] this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For [r] this is my blood [s] of the new testament, which is shed [t] for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, [u] until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And [v] when they had sung an [2] hymn, they went out into the mount of Ōl'ĭves.

31 Then saith Jē'sus unto them, [w] All ye shall [x] be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [y] I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, [z] I will go before you into Găl'ĭ-lee.

33 Pē'tĕr answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jē'sus said unto him, [a] Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Pē'tĕr said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then [b] cometh Jē'sus with them unto a place called Gĕth-sĕm'a-nē, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Pē'tĕr and [c] the two sons of Zĕb'e-dee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, [d] My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and [e] watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and [f] prayed, saying, [g] O my Father, if it be possible, [h] let this cup pass from me: nevertheless [i] not as I will, but as thou *wilt.*

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Pē'tĕr, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 [j] Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And [k] while he yet spake, lo, Jū'das, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude

with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jē'sus, and said, Hail, master; [l]and kissed him.

50 And Jē'sus said unto him, [3]Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jē'sus, and took him.

51 And, behold, [m]one of them which were with Jē'sus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jē'sus unto him, [n]Put up again thy sword into his place: [o]for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me [p]more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall [q]the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jē'sus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the [r]scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then [s]all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And [t]they that had laid hold on Jē'sus led *him* away to Cā'ĭa-phăs the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Pē'tĕr followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jē'sus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though [u]many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came [v]two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, [w]I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But [x]Jē'sus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, [y]I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Chrīst, the Son of God.

64 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, [z]Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man [a]sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest [b]rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, [c]He is guilty of death.

67 Then [d]did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and [e]others smote *him* with [4]the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, [f]Prophesy unto us, thou Chrīst, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Pē'tĕr sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē'sus of Găl'ĭ-lee.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jē'sus of Năz'a-rĕth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Pē'tĕr, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Pē'tĕr remembered the word of Jē'sus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and [g]wept bitterly.

A. D. 33.

l 2 Sam. 20. 9.
3 Companion.
Ps. 41. 9.
Ps. 55. 13.
m John 18. 10.
n 1 Cor. 4. 12.
o Gen. 9. 6.
Rev. 13. 10.
p 2 Ki. 6. 17.
Ps. 91. 11.
Dan. 7. 10.
q Isa. 53. 7.
Dan. 9. 26.
r Lam. 4. 20.
Acts 2. 23.
s John 18. 15.
t Mark 14. 53.
Luke 22. 54.
John 18. 13.
u 1 Ki. 21. 10.
Ps. 27. 12.
v Deut. 19. 15.
w ch. 27. 40.
John 2. 19.
x Isa. 53. 7.
ch. 27. 12.
y Lev. 5. 1.
1 Sam. 14. 24.
z Ps. 110. 1.
Dan. 7. 13.
John 1. 51.
Rom. 14. 10.
1 Thess. 4. 16.
Rev. 1. 7.
a Ps. 110. 1.
Acts 7. 55.
b 2 Ki. 18. 37.
2 Ki. 19. 1.
Job 1. 20.
Isa. 36. 21, 22.
c Lev. 24. 16.
John 19. 7.
Acts 2. 23.
Acts 3. 15.
Acts 7. 52.
1 Thess. 2. 14, 15.
d Num. 12. 14.
Deut. 25. 9.
Job 30. 10.
Isa. 50. 6.
Isa. 52. 14.
Isa. 53. 3.
ch. 27. 30.
Mark 14. 65.
Mark 15. 19.
Luke 18. 32.
e Mic. 5. 1.
Luke 22. 63.
4 Or, rods.
f Mark 14. 65.
g 2 Sam. 12. 13.
Zech. 12. 10.
2 Cor. 7. 10.
Gal. 6. 1.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Christ before Pilate.* 19 *The sentence.* 34 *The crucifixion.* 50 *The burial.* 66 *Sealing and guarding his sepulchre.*

WHEN the morning was come, all [a]the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jē'sus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and [b]delivered him to Pŏn'tĭ-us Pī'late the governor.

3 ¶ Then [c]Jū'das, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, [d]and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jĕr'e-mў the prophet, saying, [e]And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, [1]whom they of the children of Ĭs'ra-el did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jē'sus stood before the governor: and [f]the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jē'sus said unto him, [g]Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, [h]he answered nothing.

a Ps. 2. 2.
Mark 15. 1.
Luke 22. 66.
Luke 23. 1.
John 18. 28.
b ch. 20. 19.
Acts 3. 13.
1 Thess. 2. 14.
c Job 20. 5.
ch. 26. 14.
Mark 14. 10, 11, 43–46.
Luke 22. 2–6, 47, 48.
2 Cor. 7. 10.
d 2 Sam. 17. 23.
Acts 1. 18.
e Zech. 11. 12.
1 Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.
f Mark 15. 2.
Luke 23. 3.
John 18. 33.
g John 18. 37.
1 Tim. 6. 13.
h Isa. 53. 7.
ch. 26. 63.
John 19. 9.
1 Pet. 2. 23.

13 Then said Pī'lạte unto him, [i]Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?
14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.
15 Now [j]at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.
16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Bă-răb'bas.
17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pī'lạte said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bă-răb'bas, or Jē'ṣus which is called Chrīst?
18 For he knew that for [k]envy they had delivered him.
19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in [l]a dream because of him.
20 But [m]the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Bă-răb'bas, and destroy Jē'ṣus.
21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Bă-răb'bas.
22 Pī'lạte saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jē'ṣus which is called Chrīst? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.
23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
24 ¶ When Pī'lạte saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, [n]he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it.*
25 Then answered all the people, and said, [o]His blood *be* on us, and on our children.
26 ¶ Then released he Bă-răb'bas unto them: and when [p]he had scourged Jē'ṣus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.
27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jē'ṣus into the [2]common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers.*
28 And they stripped him, and [q]put on him a scarlet robe.
29 ¶ And [r]when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!
30 And [s]they spit upon him, and took the reed, and [t]smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, [u]and led him away to crucify *him.*
32 And [v]as they came out, [w]they found a man of Çȳ-rē'nĕ, Sī'mon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.
33 And when they were come unto a place called Gŏl'gŏ-thà, that is to say, a place of a skull,
34 ¶ They [x]gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof,* he would not drink.

A. D. 33.

i ch. 26. 62. John 19. 10.
j Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39. Acts 25. 9.
k Acts 7. 9.
l Job 33. 15.
m Mark 15. 11. Luke 23. 18. John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.
n Deut. 21. 6.
o Num. 35. 33. Deut. 19. 10. Josh. 2. 19. 2 Sam. 1. 16. 2 Sam. 3. 28. 1 Ki. 2. 32. Ezek. 22. 2-4. Acts 5. 28.
p Isa. 53. 5. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 1.
2 Or, governor's house.
q Luke 23. 11.
r Ps. 35. 15, 16. Ps. 69. 19. Isa. 49. 7. Isa. 53. 3. Jer. 20. 7. Heb. 12. 2, 3.
s Job 30. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 52. 14. Mark 15. 19. Luke 18. 32.
t Mic. 5. 1. Mark 15. 19. Luke 22. 63.
u Isa. 53. 7. ch. 20. 19. ch. 21. 39. Mark 15. 20. Luke 23. 26. John 19. 16, 17.
v Num. 15. 35. 1 Ki. 21. 13. Acts 7. 58. Heb. 13. 12.
w Mark 15. 21.
x Ps. 69. 21.
y Ps. 22. 18.
z Isa. 53. 12. Mark 15. 27. Luke 23. 32. John 19. 18.
a Ps. 22. 7. Ps. 109. 25.
b ch. 26. 61. John 2. 19.
c Ps. 22. 8.
d Luke 23. 39.
e Isa. 50. 3. Amos 8. 9.
f Heb. 5. 7.
g Ps. 22. 1.
h Ps. 69. 21. John 19. 29.
i Ex. 26. 31. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Mark 15. 38. Luke 23. 45. Eph. 2. 14, 18. Heb. 6. 19. Heb. 10. 19, 20.
j Ex. 19. 18. Ps. 18. 7.
k Ps. 68. 20.
l Ex. 20. 18, 19. Mark 15. 39. Luke 23. 47.
m Luke 8. 2.
n Mark 15. 40.
o Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, [y]They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting down they watched him there;
37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JĒ'ṢUS THE KING OF THE JEWṢ.
38 Then [z]were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 ¶ And [a]they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, [b]Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.
41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him,* with the scribes and elders, said,
42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Īṣ'rạ-el, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.
43 He [c]trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.
44 The [d]thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now [e]from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.
46 And about the ninth hour Jē'ṣus [f]cried with a loud voice, saying, Ē'lī, Ē'lī, lā'mà sā-bach-thā'nī? that is to say, [g]My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that,* said, This *man* calleth for Ē-lī'as.
48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, [h]and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.
49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Ē-lī'as will come to save him.
50 ¶ Jē'ṣus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.
51 And, behold, [i]the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and [j]the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;
52 And the graves were opened; and [k]many bodies of the saints which slept arose,
53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 Now [l]when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jē'ṣus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.
55 And many women were there beholding afar off, [m]which followed Jē'ṣus from Găl'ī-lee, ministering unto him:
56 Among [n]which was Mā'rў Măg-dạ-lē'nĕ, and Mā'rў the mother of Jāmeṣ and Jō'sēṣ, and the mother of Zĕb'ẹ-dee's children.
57 When [o]the even was come, there came a rich man of Ăr-ĭ-mă-thæ'à, named Jō'ṣeph, who also himself was Jē'ṣus' disciple:

58 He went to Pī'lāte, and begged the body of Jē'sus. Then Pī'lāte commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Jō'seph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And [p]laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mā'rў Măg-dā-lē'nĕ, and the other Mā'rў, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Phăr'ĭ-sees came together unto Pī'lāte,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that [q]deceiver said, while he was yet alive, [r]After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pī'lāte said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, [s]sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

A. D. 33.

p Isa. 53. 9.

q Ps. 2. 1–6. Luke 23. 2. John 7. 12. Acts 4. 27, 28. 2 Cor. 6. 8.
r ch. 16. 21. ch. 17. 23. ch. 20. 19. ch. 26. 61. Mark 8. 31.
s Dan. 6. 17.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *The resurrection.* 9 *Jesus appears to the women.* 16 *His disciples see him.* 19 *Christ sends his disciples to baptize and teach all nations.*

IN the [a]end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mā'rў Măg-dā-lē'nĕ [b]and the other Mā'rў to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there [1]was a great earthquake: for [c]the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His [d]countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, [e]Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jē'sus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as [f]he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he [g]goeth before you into Găl'ĭ-lee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, [h]Jē'sus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jē'sus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell [i]my brethren that they go into Găl'ĭ-lee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Găl'ĭ-lee, into a mountain [j]where Jē'sus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jē'sus came and spake unto them, saying, [k]All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and [2]teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Hō'lў Ghōst:

20 [l]Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

a ch. 12. 1, 2, 5, 8. Mark 16. 1. Luke 23. 54, 56.
b ch. 27. 56.
1 Or, had been.
c Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4. John 20. 12.
d Dan. 10. 6. ch. 17. 2. Rev. 10. 1. Rev. 18. 1.
e Rev. 1. 17.
f ch. 12. 40. ch. 16. 21. ch. 17. 23. ch. 20. 19.
g ch. 26. 32. Mark 16. 7.
h Mark 16. 9. John 20. 14. Rev. 1. 17, 18.
i Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.
j ch. 26. 32. Mark 15. 41. Mark 16. 7.
k Dan. 7. 13. Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14.
2 Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 49. 6, 22. Isa. 52. 10. Hos. 2. 23. Mic. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 24. 47. Col. 1. 23.
l Acts 2. 42.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *John the Baptist as a messenger.* 9 *Baptism and preaching of Jesus.* 16 *Call of four disciples.* 23 *Many are healed.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jē'sus Chrīst, [a]the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, [b]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The [c]voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Jŏhn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance [1]for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Jū-dæ'a, and they of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jôr'dan, confessing their sins.

6 And Jŏhn was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat [d]locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, [e]There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I [f]indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you [g]with the Hō'lў Ghōst.

9 And [h]it came to pass in those days, that Jē'sus came from Năz'a-rĕth of Găl'ĭ-lee, and was baptized of Jŏhn in Jôr'dan.

10 And [i]straightway coming up out of the water,

A. D. 26. ending.

a Ps. 2. 7. Luke 1. 35. John 1. 34. Rom. 8. 3. 1 John 4. 15.
b Mal. 3. 1.
c Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 15, 23.
1 Or, unto.
d Lev. 11. 22.
e Acts 13. 25.
f Acts 11. 16. Acts 19. 4.
g Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 4. Acts 10. 45. 1 Cor. 12. 13.
h Matt. 3. 13. Luke 3. 21.
i John 1. 32.

he saw the heavens [2]opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, [j]Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And [k]immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Sā'tan; and was with the wild beasts; [l]and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that Jŏhn was put in prison, Jē'ṣus came into Găl'ĭ-lee, [m]preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, [n]The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now [o]as he walked by the sea of Găl'ĭ-lee, he saw Sī'mon and Ăn'drew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway [p]they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And [q]when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw Jāmeṣ the *son* of Zĕb'ę-dee, and Jŏhn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zĕb'ę-dee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And [r]they went into Cā-pĕr'na-ŭm; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And [s]they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And [t]there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; [u]what have we to do with thee, thou Jē'ṣus of Năz'a-rĕth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the [v]Holy One of God.

25 And Jē'ṣus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit [w]had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Găl'ĭ-lee.

29 And [x]forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Sī'mon and Ăn'drew, with Jāmeṣ and Jŏhn.

30 But Sī'mon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; [y]and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And [z]at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and [a]suffered not the devils [3]to speak, because they knew him.

35 And [b]in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and [c]there prayed.

36 And Sī'mon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, [d]Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for [e]therefore came I forth.

39 And [f]he preached in their synagogues throughout all Găl'ĭ-lee, and [g]cast out devils.

40 And [h]there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst [i]make me clean.

41 And Jē'ṣus, [j]moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things [k]which Mō'ṣeṣ commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But [l]he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jē'ṣus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: [m]and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The palsied healed.* 14 *Matthew called.* 15 *Pharisees rebuked.* 23 *Plucking ears of corn on the sabbath day.*

AND again [a]he entered into Cā-pĕr'na-ŭm after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he [b]preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jē'ṣus [c]saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, [d]Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? [e]who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately [f]when Jē'ṣus perceived in his

A. D. 31.

2 Or, cloven, or, rent.

j Ps. 2. 7. Matt. 3. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
k Matt. 4. 1. Luke 4. 1.
l Matt. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
m Matt. 4. 23.
n Ps. 110. 3. Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 9. 25. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10.
o Matt. 4. 18. Luke 5. 4. John 1. 35, 44.
p Matt. 19. 27. Luke 5. 11.
q Matt. 4. 21.
r Matt. 4. 13. Luke 4. 31.
s Matt. 7. 28.
t Matt. 12. 43. ch. 5. 2. ch. 7. 25. ch. 9. 25. Luke 4. 33.
u 2 Sam. 16. 10. 2 Sam. 19. 22. Joel 3. 4. Matt. 8. 29. ch. 5. 7. Luke 4. 34. John 2. 4.
v Ps. 16. 10. Luke 4. 34. Acts 2. 31. Jas. 2. 19.
w ch. 9. 20.
x Matt. 8. 14. Luke 4. 38.
y Ps. 103. 3.
z Luke 4. 40.
a ch. 3. 12. Luke 4. 41. Acts 16. 17.
3 Or, to say that they knew him.
b Luke 4. 42.
c Ps. 69. 1. Matt. 26. 38–44. ch. 14. 32–39. Heb. 5. 7.
d Luke 4. 43.
e Isa. 61. 1. John 16. 28. John 17. 4.
f Matt. 4. 23. Luke 4. 44. John 9. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 2.
g Gen. 3. 15.
h Num. 12. 10–15. Deut. 24. 8, 9. 2 Sam. 3. 29. 2 Ki. 5. 5–27. Matt. 8. 2. Matt. 11. 5. Luke 5. 12.
i Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17.
j Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15.
k Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10. Luke 5. 14.
l Luke 5. 15.
m ch. 2. 13.

a Matt. 9. 1. Luke 5. 18.
b Isa. 61. 1. Matt. 5. 2. ch. 6. 2. Luke 8. 1. Eph. 2. 17. Heb. 2. 3.
c Gen. 22. 12. Heb. 4. 13.
d Ps. 103. 3. Isa. 53. 11.
e Job 14. 4. Ps. 130. 4. Isa. 43. 25. Rom. 8. 33.
f 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 29. 17. Ps. 7. 9. Ps. 139. 1. Jer. 17. 10. Matt. 9. 4. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 23.

spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether [g] is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that [h] the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And [i] immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And [j] he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And [k] as he passed by, he saw Lē'vī the *son* of Ăl-phæ'us sitting [1] at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And [l] it came to pass, that, as Jē'ṣus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jē'ṣus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when [m] the scribes and Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jē'ṣus heard *it*, he saith unto them, [n] They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And [o] the disciples of Jŏhn and of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of Jŏhn and of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, Can the children of [p] the bridechamber fast, while the [q] bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of [2] new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And [r] it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, [s] to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read [t] what Dā'vid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

A. D. 31.

g Matt. 9. 5.

h Isa. 53. 11. Dan. 7. 13.

i Ps. 33. 9.

j Matt. 9. 9.

k Luke 5. 27.

1 Or, at the place where the custom was received.

l Matt. 9. 10.

m Isa. 65. 5.

n Matt. 9. 12, 13. Matt. 18. 11. Luke 5. 31, 32. Luke 15. 7. Luke 19. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 15.

o Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33.

p Song 1. 4.

q Ps. 45. Isa. 54. 5. Matt. 22. 2. John 3. 29. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Eph. 5. 25, 32. Rev. 19. 7. Rev. 21. 1.

2 Or, raw, or, unwrought. Matt. 9. 16.

r Matt. 12. 1. Luke 6. 1.

s Deut. 23. 25.

t 1 Sam. 21. 6.

u Ex. 25. 30. Ex. 29. 32, 33. Lev. 24. 9.

v Matt. 12. 8. Eph. 1. 20, 21. 1 Pet. 3. 22.

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Ă-bī'ą-thär the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, [u] which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore [v] the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Healing the withered hand.* 11 *Unclean spirits rebuked.* 13 *The twelve apostles chosen.* 28 *Penalty of blasphemy.*

AND [a] he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, [1] Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with [b] anger, being grieved for the [2] hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And [c] the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ went forth, and straightway took counsel with [d] the Hē-rō'dĭ-anṣ against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jē'ṣus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Găl'ĭ-lee followed him, [e] and from Jū-dæ'ą,

8 And from Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm, and from Ĭ-dụ-mæ'ą, and *from* beyond Jôr'dąn; and they about Tȳre and Sī'dŏn, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they [3] pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And [f] unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, [g] Thou art the Son of God.

12 And [h] he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And [i] he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Sī'mon [j] he surnamed Pē'tẽr;

17 And Jāmeṣ the *son* of Zĕb'ę-dee, and Jŏhn the brother of Jāmeṣ; and he surnamed them Bō-ăn-ẽr'ġeṣ, which is, [k] The sons of thunder:

18 And Ăn'drew, and Phĭl'ĭp, and Bär-thŏl'ŏ-mew, and Măt'thew, and Thŏm'as, and Jāmeṣ the *son* of Ăl-phæ'us, and [l] Thăd-dæ'us, and Sī'mon the Cā'năan-īte,

a Matt. 12. 9. Luke 6. 6.

1 Arise, stand forth in the midst. Dan. 6. 10. Phil. 1. 14.

b 1 Ki. 19. 10. Ps. 69. 9. Ps. 119. 139. ch. 11. 15–17. John 2. 14–17.

2 Or, blindness.

c Matt. 12. 14.

d Matt. 22. 16.

e Luke 6. 17.

3 Or, rushed.

f Matt. 8. 31. ch. 1. 23. ch. 5. 5–7. Luke 4. 41.

g Matt. 4. 3, 6. Matt. 8. 29. Matt. 14. 33. ch. 1. 1. Luke 8. 28. Acts 16. 17.

h Matt. 12. 16. ch. 1. 25, 34. Luke 4. 41.

i Matt. 10. 1. Luke 6. 12. Luke 9. 1.

j John 1. 42.

k Isa. 58. 1.

l Luke 6. 16. Acts 1. 13. Jude 1.

19 And Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, which also betrayed him: and they went [4]into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, [m]so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his [5]friends heard *of it,* they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm said, [n]He hath Bĕ-ĕl'zĕ-bŭb, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And [o]he called them *unto him,* and said unto them in parables, How can Să'tan cast out Să'tan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Să'tan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No [p]man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily [q]I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Hō'lĭ Ghōst hath [r]never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There [s]came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, [t]thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, [u]Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The sower and the seed.* 14 *The parable explained.* 30 *The mustard seed.* 35 *The tempest stilled.*

AND [a]he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, [b]and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

A. D. 31.

4 Or, home.
m ch. 6. 31.

5 Or, kinsmen.
John 7. 5.
John 10. 20.

n Matt. 9. 34.
Matt. 10. 25.
Matt. 12. 24.
Luke 11. 15.
John 7. 20.
John 8. 48, 52.
o Matt. 12. 25.
Luke 11. 17–20.

p Isa. 49. 24.
Matt. 12. 29.
q Matt. 12. 31.
Luke 12. 10.
Heb. 6. 4–8.
Heb. 10. 26–31.
1 John 5. 16.
r Matt. 25. 46.
ch. 12. 40.
Acts 7. 51.
2 Thess. 1. 9.
Heb. 6. 4.
Jude 7, 13.
s Matt. 12. 46.
Luke 8. 19.
t Matt. 13. 55.
ch. 6. 3.
John 7. 3.
u Deut. 33. 9.
Rom. 8. 29.
Heb. 2. 11.

a Matt. 13. 1.
Luke 8. 4.
b ch. 12. 38.
c John 15. 5.
Col. 1. 6.
d Prov. 2. 1.
Prov. 4. 7.
Prov. 13. 20.
Matt. 13. 10.
Luke 8. 9.
e 1 Cor. 2. 10.
f 1 Cor. 1. 18.
1 Cor. 5. 12.
Col. 4. 5.
1 Thess. 4. 12.
1 Tim. 3. 7.
g Isa. 6. 9.
Isa. 44. 18.
Jer. 5. 21.
Matt. 13. 14.
Luke 8. 10.
John 12. 40.
Acts 28. 26.
Rom. 11. 8.
h Matt. 13. 19.
Eph. 3. 8.
1 Pet. 1. 23, 25.
i 2 Cor. 2. 11.
2 Cor. 4. 4.
1 Pet. 5. 8.
j Job 27. 10.
k Ps. 52. 7.
Prov. 23. 5.
Eccl. 5. 13.
Luke 18. 24.
Acts 5. 1.
1 Tim. 6. 9, 17.
Tit. 1. 11.
l Rom. 7. 4.
2 Cor. 5. 17.
2 Pet. 1. 4.
m Matt. 5. 15.
Luke 8. 16.
Luke 11. 33.
1 The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as at Matt. 5. 15.
n Matt. 10. 26.
Luke 12. 2.
Acts 4. 20.
1 John 1. 2.
o Matt. 11. 15.
p 1 John 4. 1.
q Matt. 7. 2.
Luke 6. 38.
2 Cor. 9. 6.
r Matt. 13. 12.
Matt. 25. 29.
Luke 8. 18.
Luke 19. 26.
s Matt. 3. 2.
Matt. 4. 17.
Matt. 13. 24.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and [c]did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve [d]asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the [e]mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto [f]them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 That [g]seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The [h]sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, [i]Să'tan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have [j]no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and [k]the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good [l]ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it,* and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And [m]he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under [1]a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For [n]there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If [o]any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, [p]Take heed what ye hear: [q]with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For [r]he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, [s]So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is [2]brought forth, immediately [t]he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, [u]Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it [v]groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And [w]with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And [x]the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and [y]rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they [z]feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Evil spirits enter into the swine.* 25 *Christ heals the bloody issue.* 35 *Raising of Jairus' daughter.*

AND [a]they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Găd'ą-rēnęs.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jē'ȩus afar off, he ran and [b]worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'ȩus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of [c]swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jē'ȩus [d]gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jē'ȩus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and [e]in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And [f]they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he [g]that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jē'ȩus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and [h]began to publish in Dĕ-căp'ŏ-lis how great things Jē'ȩus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 And [i]when Jē'ȩus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, [j]behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jă-ī'rus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee,* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jē'ȩus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which [k]had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and [l]was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jē'ȩus, came in the press behind, [m]and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And [n]straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jē'ȩus, immediately knowing in himself that [o]virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

A. D. 31.

2 Or, ripe.
Eph. 4. 13.
t Rev. 14. 15.
u Lam. 2. 13. Matt. 11. 16. Matt. 13. 31. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. Acts 4. 4. Acts 5. 14. Acts 19. 20.
v Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 11. 15.
w Matt. 13. 34. John 16. 12.
x Isa. 42. 4. Matt. 8. 18, 23. Luke 8. 22.
y Job 28. 11. Job 38. 11. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 65. 5. Ps. 89. 9. Ps. 93. 4. Ps. 107. 23-29. Ps. 135. 5, 6. Nah. 1. 4. Matt. 8. 24-27. ch. 9. 25. Luke 4. 39.
z Ps. 33. 8, 9. Ps. 46. 1-3. Isa. 43. 2, 3. Matt. 8. 26. Luke 8. 25. John 6. 19, 20.
a Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 26.
b Ps. 66. 4. Acts 16. 17. Phil. 2. 10, 11.
c Lev. 11. 7. Deut. 14. 8. Isa. 65. 4. Luke 15. 15.
d 1 Ki. 22. 22. Job 1. 12. Job 2. 6. Job 12. 16. Matt. 28. 18. Luke 4. 36. Eph. 1. 20, 23. Col. 2. 10. Heb. 2. 8.
e Rom. 16. 20. 1 John 3. 8.
f Gen. 26. 16. Deut. 5. 25. 1 Ki. 17. 18. Job 21. 14. Job 22. 17. Matt. 8. 34. ch. 1. 24. Luke 5. 8. Luke 8. 37. Acts 16. 39. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
g Ps. 116. 12. Luke 8. 38. Luke 17. 15, 17. Luke 23. 42, 43. Phil. 1. 23.
h Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 116. 16. Isa. 63. 7. Matt. 4. 25. ch. 7. 31.
i Gen. 49. 10. Matt. 9. 1.
j Matt. 9. 18. Luke 8. 41. Luke 13. 14.
k Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 20. Luke 8. 43.
l Ps. 108. 12.
m ch. 3. 10. Acts 5. 15. Acts 19. 12.
n Ex. 15. 26. Luke 6. 19. Luke 8. 46, 47.
o Luke 6. 19.

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, [p] thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While [q] he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jē'sus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be [r] not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Pē'tĕr, and Jāmes, and Jŏhn the brother of Jāmes.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but [s] sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But [t] when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Tăl'ĭ-thà cū'mī; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And [u] straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And [v] he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Christ's home reception.* 7 *The apostles instructed.* 27 *John the Baptist beheaded.* 34 *Miracle of the five loaves and two fishes.* 48 *Christ walks on the sea.* 53 *Many are healed.*

AND [a] he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, [b] From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is [c] not this the carpenter, the son of Mā'rў, [d] the brother of Jāmes, and Jō'sēs, and of Jū'dà, and Sī'mon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they [e] were offended at him.

4 But Jē'sus said unto them, [f] A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And [g] he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them.*

A. D. 31.

p Matt. 9. 22. ch. 10. 52. Luke 7. 50. Luke 8. 48. Luke 17. 19. Luke 18. 42. Acts 14. 9.
q Luke 8. 49.
r Ps. 103. 13. John 11. 25, 40.
s Dan. 12. 2. John 11. 11. Acts 20. 9. 1 Cor. 11. 30. 1 Cor. 15. 20. 1 Thess. 4. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 10.
t Acts 9. 40.
u Ps. 33. 9.
v Matt. 12. 16. Matt. 17. 9. ch. 3. 12. Luke 5. 14.

a Matt. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.
b John 6. 42. John 7. 15.
c Isa. 53. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 1. 23.
d Matt. 12. 46. Gal. 1. 19.
e Matt. 11. 6.
f Jer. 11. 21. Jer. 12. 6. Matt. 13. 57. Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.
g Gen. 19. 22.
h Isa. 59. 1, 2, 16.
i Matt. 9. 35.
j Matt. 10. 1. Luke 9. 1.
1 The word signifieth a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, but here it is taken in general for money.
k Acts 12. 8.
l Matt. 10. 11.
m Matt. 10. 14.
n Acts 13. 51. Acts 18. 6.
o Heb. 10. 31.
2 or.
p Jas. 5. 14.
q Matt. 14. 1.
r Matt. 16. 14.
s Luke 3. 19.
t Lev. 18. 16. Lev. 20. 21. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Heb. 13. 4.
3 Or, an inward grudge.
u Matt. 21. 26.
4 Or, kept him, or, saved him.
v Matt. 14. 6.
w Gen. 40. 20.
x Isa. 3. 16.
y Esth. 5. 3, 6. Esth. 7. 2. Eccl. 5. 2. Rom. 1. 28–31. Heb. 11. 36–38. Jas. 2. 13. Rev. 6. 9–11.
z verse 16. Prov. 12. 10. Matt. 3. 1. Matt. 14. 8. ch. 1. 4.

6 And [h] he marvelled because of their unbelief. [i] And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And [j] he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no [1] money in *their* purse:

9 But [k] *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And [l] he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And [m] whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake [n] off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. [o] Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sŏd'om [2] and Gŏ-mŏr'rhà in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, [p] and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them.*

14 And [q] king Hĕr'od heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others [r] said, That it is Ē-lī'as. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But [s] when Hĕr'od heard *thereof,* he said, It is Jŏhn, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Hĕr'od himself had sent forth and laid hold upon Jŏhn, and bound him in prison for Hē-rō'dĭ-as' sake, his brother Phĭl'ĭp's wife: for he had married her.

18 For Jŏhn had said unto Hĕr'od, It [t] is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Hē-rō'dĭ-as had [3] a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Hĕr'od [u] feared Jŏhn, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and [4] observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And [v] when a convenient day was come, that Hĕr'od [w] on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Găl'ĭ-lee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Hē-rō'dĭ-as came in, [x] and danced, and pleased Hĕr'od and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever [y] thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, [z] The head of Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst.

A. D. 32.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent [5]an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it,* they came and [a]took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And [b]the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jē'sus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And [c]he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there [d]were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jē'sus, when he came out, saw much people, and [e]was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and [f]he began to teach them many things.

35 And [g]when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, [h]Shall we go and buy two hundred [6]pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, [i]Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down [j]by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and [k]blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 [l]And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before [7]unto Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 [m]And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and [n]would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For [o]they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for [p]their heart was hardened.

53 [q]And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gĕn-nĕs'a-rĕt, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that [r]they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched [8]him were made whole.

5 Or, one of his guard.

a 1 Ki. 13. 29, 30. 2 Chr. 24. 15, 16. Matt. 14. 12. Acts 8. 2.
b Luke 9. 10.
c Matt. 14. 13.
d ch. 3. 20.
e Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 111. 4. Ps. 145. 8. Matt. 9. 36. Matt. 14. 14. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 5. 2.
f Isa. 54. 13. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 9. 11.
g Matt. 14. 15. Luke 9. 12.
h Num. 11. 13, 22. 2 Ki. 4. 43. Matt. 15. 33. John 6. 7.
6 The Roman penny is seven pence halfpenny. Matt. 18. 28.
i Matt. 14. 17. Matt. 15. 34. ch. 8. 5. Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9.
j 1 Cor. 14. 40.
k 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 14. 15, 19. Matt. 26. 26. ch. 8. 2–9. Acts 27. 35. 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.
l Matt. 14. 22. John 6. 17.
7 Or, over against Bethsaida.
m Matt. 14. 23. John 6. 16, 17.
n Luke 24. 28.
o Matt. 16. 9–11. ch. 7. 18. ch. 8. 17.
p Jer. 17. 9. ch. 3. 5. ch. 16. 14. Rom. 8. 7. Heb. 3. 13.
q Matt. 14. 34. Luke 5. 1.
r Matt. 9. 20. Luke 7. 14. Luke 8. 44. Acts 5. 15.
8 Or, it.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Denunciation of Pharisees.* 14 *What defiles the man.* 24 *The Syrophenician woman.* 31 *Christ heals others.*

THEN [a]came together unto him the Phăr'ĭ-sees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with [1]defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phăr'ĭ-sees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands [2]oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and [3]pots, brasen vessels, and of [4]tables.

5 [b]Then the Phăr'ĭ-sees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Ē-sā'ias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, [c]This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye [5][d]reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Mō'ses said, [e]Honour thy father and thy

a Matt. 15. 1.
1 Or, common.
2 with the fist, or, diligently. Theophylact, up to the elbow.
3 Sextarius is about a pint and an half.
4 Or, beds.
b Matt. 15. 2.
c Isa. 29. 13. Ezek. 33. 31. Hos. 8. 2, 3. Matt. 15. 8. John 5. 42. Tit. 1. 14, 16. Jas. 2. 14–17.
5 Or, frustrate.
d Isa. 24. 5. Tit. 1. 14.
e Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4.

mother; and, [f]Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* [g]Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand:

15 [h]There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 [i]If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 [j]And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 [k]For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, [6]covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ [l]And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sī'dŏn, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it:* but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a [7]Greek, a Sȳ-rŏ-phē-nĭ'cian by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jē'sus said unto her, [m]Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found [n]the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ [o]And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sī'dŏn, he came unto the sea of Găl'ĭ-lee, through the midst of the coasts of Dē-căp'ŏ-lis.

A. D. 32.

f Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20.
g Matt. 15. 5. Matt. 23. 18. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
h Acts 10. 14, 15. Rom. 14. 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
i Matt. 11. 15.
j Matt. 15. 15.
k Gen. 6. 5. Gen. 8. 21. Job 14. 4. Job 15. 14–17. Matt. 15. 19. Acts 8. 22. Gal. 5. 19. Tit. 3. 3.
6 covetousnesses, wickednesses.
l Matt. 15. 21.
7 Or, Gentile.
m Matt. 7. 6. Matt. 10. 5, 6. Matt. 15. 23–28. Acts 13. 46. Rom. 9. 4. Eph. 2. 12.
n Josh. 21. 45. Matt. 9. 29. ch. 9. 23. 1 John 3. 8.
o Matt. 15. 29.
p Matt. 9. 32. Luke 11. 14.
q ch. 8. 23. John 9. 6.
r ch. 6. 41. John 11. 41. John 17. 1.
s John 11. 33, 38.
t Ps. 33. 9. Isa. 32. 3, 4. Isa. 35. 5, 6. Matt. 11. 5.
u Isa. 42. 2. ch. 5. 43. ch. 8. 26.

a Matt. 15. 32.
b Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 111. 4. Ps. 145. 9. ch. 1. 41. John 13. 15. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 5. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
c Num. 11. 21, 22. 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43. 2 Ki. 7. 2. Matt. 15. 33. ch. 6. 52.
d Matt. 15. 34. ch. 6. 38.
e Deut. 8. 10. Matt. 15. 36. ch. 6. 41–44. Luke 22. 19. Luke 24. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 23, 24. 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.
f Matt. 14. 19. ch. 6. 41.
g Matt. 15. 39.
h Matt. 12. 38. Matt. 16. 1. John 6. 30.
i Matt. 16. 5.

32 And [p]they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and [q]he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And [r]looking up to heaven, [s]he sighed, and saith unto him, Ēph'phă-thà, that is, Be opened.

35 [t]And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And [u]he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Four thousand fed.* 10 *Pharisees seek a sign.* 22 *The blind restored to sight.* 27 *Christ foretells his passion.*

IN those days [a]the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jē'sus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have [b]compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence [c]can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 [d]And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and [e]gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and [f]he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them.*

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And [g]straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dăl-mą-nū'thà.

11 [h]And the Phăr'ĭ-sees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ [i]Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 [j]And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phăr'ĭ-sees, and *of* the leaven of Hĕr'od.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* [k]because we have no bread.

17 And when Jē'sus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? [l]perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 [m]When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And [n]when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that [o]ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when [p]he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, [q]nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ [r]And Jē'sus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Çæs-ą-rē'ȧ Phĭ-lĭp'pī: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, [s]Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst: but some *say*, Ē-lī'as; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Pē'tĕr answereth and saith unto him, [t]Thou art the Chrīst.

30 And [u]he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And [v]he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Pē'tĕr took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Pē'tĕr, saying, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: [w]for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, [x]Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For [y]whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

A. D. 32.

j Matt. 16. 6. Luke 12. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
k Matt. 16. 7.
l Isa. 63. 17. Matt. 15. 17. Matt. 16. 8. ch. 6. 52.
m Matt. 14. 20. ch. 6. 43. Luke 9. 17. John 6. 13.
n Matt. 15. 37.
o ch. 6. 52.
p ch. 7. 33.
q Matt. 8. 4. ch. 5. 43.
r Matt. 16. 13. Luke 9. 18.
s Matt. 14. 2.
t Matt. 16. 6. John 1. 41. John 4. 42. John 6. 69. John 11. 27. Acts 8. 37. Acts 9. 20. 1 John 4. 15. 1 John 5. 1, 6.
u Matt. 16. 20.
v Matt. 16. 21. Matt. 17. 22. Luke 9. 22.
w Rom. 8. 7. 1 Cor. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 2. 1 John 2. 15, 16.
x Matt. 10. 38. Matt. 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. Luke 14. 27. Gal. 5. 24. Gal. 6. 14.
y Matt. 10. 39. Matt. 16. 25. John 12. 25. Rev. 12. 11.
z Matt. 10. 33. Luke 9. 26. Luke 12. 9. Rom. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 8. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 23.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 [z]Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

2 *The transfiguration.* 11 *Instruction concerning Elias.* 30 *Christ foretells his death.*

AND he said unto them, [a]Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen [b]the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ [c]And after six days Jē'sus taketh *with him* Pē'tĕr, and Jāmes, and Jŏhn, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding [d]white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Ē-lī'as with Mō'ses: and they were talking with Jē'sus.

5 And Pē'tĕr answered and said to Jē'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for Ē-lī'as.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was [e]a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: [f]hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jē'sus only with themselves.

9 [g]And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes [h]that Ē-lī'as must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Ē-lī'as verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and [i]how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and [j]be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That [k]Ē-lī'as is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ [l]And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye [1]with them?

17 And [m]one of the multitude answered and said,

a Matt. 16. 28. Luke 9. 27.
b Matt. 24. 30. Matt. 25. 31. Luke 22. 18. Heb. 2. 8, 9.
c Matt. 17. 1. Luke 9. 28.
d Ps. 104. 1, 2. Dan. 7. 9. Matt. 28. 3.
e Ex. 40. 34. Isa. 42. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
f Heb. 1. 1, 2. Heb. 2. 3. Heb. 12. 25, 26.
g Matt. 17. 9.
h Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10.
i Gen. 3. 15. Num. 21. 9. Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 53. 2. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7. John 3. 14.
j Luke 23. 11. Phil. 2. 7.
k Matt. 11. 14. Matt. 17. 12. Luke 1. 17.
l Matt. 17. 14. Luke 9. 37.
1 Or, among yourselves.
m Matt. 17. 14. Luke 9. 38.

Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit ;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he [2]teareth him : and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away : and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him : and [n]when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him ; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him ? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him : but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jē'sus said unto him, [o]If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe ; [p]help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jē'sus saw that the people came running together, he [q]rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him : and he was as one dead ; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jē'sus took him by the hand, and lifted him up ; and he arose.

28 [r]And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out ?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Găl'ĭ-lee ; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 [s]For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him ; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ [t]And he came to Că-pĕr'na-ŭm : and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way ?

34 But they held their peace : [u]for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, [v]If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And [w]he took a child, and set him in the midst of them : and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me : and [x]whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ [y]And Jŏhn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us : and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jē'sus said, Forbid him not : [z]for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For [a]he that is not against us is on our part.

41 [b]For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Chrīst, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 [c]And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 [d]And if thy hand [3]offend thee, cut it off : it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched :

44 [e]Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off : it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched :

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, [f]pluck it out : it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire :

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and [g]every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 [h]Salt *is* good : but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it ? [i]Have salt in yourselves, and [j]have peace one with another.

A. D. 32.

2 Or, dasheth him.

n ch. 1. 26. Luke 9. 42.

o 2 Chr. 20. 20. Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. John 11. 40. Acts 14. 9.
p Luke 17. 5. Eph. 2. 8. Phil. 1. 29. 2 Thess. 1. 3, 11. Heb. 11. Heb. 12. 2.
q Zech. 3. 2. Matt. 17. 18. ch. 1. 25. ch. 5. 8. Luke 4. 35. Acts 10. 38. 1 John 3. 8.
r Matt. 17. 19.
s Matt. 16. 21. Matt. 17. 22. Matt. 26. 1, 2. ch. 8. 31. Luke 9. 44.
t Matt. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46. Luke 22. 24.
u Prov. 13. 10.
v Matt. 20. 26, 27. ch. 10. 43. Jas. 4. 6.
w Matt. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16.
x Matt. 10. 40. Luke 9. 48. John 13. 20.
y Num. 11. 28.
z 1 Cor. 12. 3.
a Matt. 12. 30.
b Matt. 10. 42.
c Matt. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1.
d Deut. 13. 6. Matt. 5. 29. Matt. 18. 8. Col. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 1.
3 Or, cause thee to offend : and so verses 45, 47.
e Isa. 66. 24. 2 Thess. 1. 9.
f Rom. 8. 13. Gal. 5. 24.
g Lev. 2. 13. Ezek. 43. 24.
h Matt. 5. 13. Luke 14. 34.
i Eph. 4. 29. Col. 4. 6.
j Rom. 12. 18. Rom. 14. 19. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 22. Heb. 12. 14.

CHAPTER 10.

2 *Christ speaks of divorce.* 13 *Blesses little children.* 17 *How to obtain eternal life.* 35 *Request of Zebedee's sons.* 46 *Restores Bartimæus' sight.*

AND [a]he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Jū-dæ'a by the farther side of Jôr'dan : and the people resort unto him again ; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ [b]And the Phăr'ĭ-sees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife ? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Mō'ses command you ?

4 And they said, [c]Mō'ses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, [d]For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation [e]God made them male and female.

7 [f]For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife ;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh : so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

a Matt. 19. 1. John 10. 40. John 11. 7.
b Matt. 19. 3.
c Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 1. Matt. 5. 31. Matt. 19. 7.
d Deut. 9. 6. Acts 13. 18.
e Gen. 1. 27. Gen. 2. 20-23. Gen. 5. 2. Matt. 19. 4.
f Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, [g]Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ [h]And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jē'ṣus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for [i]of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, [j]Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 [k]And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ [l]And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, [m]Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jē'ṣus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, [n]sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have [o]treasure in heaven: and come, take up [p]the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ [q]And Jē'ṣus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jē'ṣus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them [r]that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jē'ṣus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for [s]with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ [t]Then Pē'tẽr began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jē'ṣus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 [u]But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with [v]persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 [w]But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ [x]And they were in the way going up to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm; and Jē'ṣus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. [y]And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gĕn'tīleṣ:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ [z]And Jāmeṣ and Jŏhn, the sons of Zĕb'ẹ-dee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jē'ṣus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jē'ṣus said unto them, Ye [a]shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be* [b]*given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 [c]And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with Jāmeṣ and Jŏhn.

42 But Jē'ṣus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, [d]Ye know that they which [1]are accounted to rule over the Gĕn'tīleṣ exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 [e]But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even [f]the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and [g]to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ [h]And they came to Jĕr'ĭ-chō: and as he went out of Jĕr'ĭ-chō with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bär-ṭị-mæ'us, the son of Tī-mæ'us, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jē'ṣus of Năz'-ạ-rĕth, he began to cry out, and say, Jē'ṣus, *thou* [i]son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

49 And Jē'ṣus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

A. D. 33.

g Matt. 5. 32. Matt. 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3.
h Matt. 19. 13. Luke 18. 15.
i Matt. 18. 4. Matt. 19. 14. Luke 18. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
j Matt. 18. 3.
k Gen. 48. 14–16. Isa. 40. 11. Luke 2. 28–34.
l Matt. 19. 16. Luke 18. 18.
m Ex. 20. Rom. 13. 9. Jas. 2. 11.
n Acts 2. 44. 1 Tim. 6. 18.
o Matt. 6. 19, 20. Matt. 19. 21. Luke 12. 33. Luke 16. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 17–19. 1 Pet. 1. 4, 5.
p Acts 14. 22. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
q Matt. 19. 23. Luke 18. 24.
r Job 31. 24. Ps. 17. 14. Ps. 52. 7. Ps. 62. 10. Jer. 9. 23. Ezek. 28. 4–8. Zeph. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Jas. 5. 1–3.
s Jer. 32. 17. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37. Heb. 7. 25.
t Matt. 19. 27. Luke 18. 28.
u 2 Chr. 25. 9. Ps. 19. 11. Luke 18. 30.
v Matt. 5. 11, 12. John 16. 22, 23. Acts 14. 22. Rom. 5. 3. 1 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 6. Jas. 1. 2–4. 1 Pet. 4. 12–16.
w Matt. 19. 30. Matt. 20. 16. Luke 13. 30.
x Matt. 20. 17. Luke 18. 31.
y ch. 8. 31. ch. 9. 31. Luke 9. 22. Luke 18. 31.
z Matt. 20. 20.
a Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9.
b Jas. 4. 3.
c Matt. 20. 24.
d Luke 22. 25.
1 Or, think good.
e Matt. 20. 26, 28. ch. 9. 35. Luke 9. 48.
f Matt. 20. 28. Luke 22. 26, 27. John 13. 14. Phil. 2. 7. Heb. 5. 8.
g Isa. 53. 10. Dan. 9. 24, 26. Matt. 20. 28. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14.
h Matt. 20. 29. Luke 18. 35.
i Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Rom. 1. 3. Rev. 22. 16.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jē'ṣus.

51 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, Go thy way; [j]thy faith hath [2]made thee whole. And immediately [k]he received his sight, and followed Jē'ṣus in the way.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Christ enters Jerusalem.* 15 *Cleansing the temple.* 20 *An exhortation to faith.*

AND [a]when they came nigh to Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm, unto Bĕth'pha-ġē and Bĕth'ă-nў, at the mount of [b]Ōl'īveṣ, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him.*

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that [c]the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jē'ṣus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jē'ṣus, and cast their garments on him; [d]and he sat upon him.

8 [e]And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, [f]saying, Hō-ṣăn'nà; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father Dā'vid, that cometh in the name of the Lord: [g]Hō-ṣăn'nà in the highest.

11 [h]And Jē'ṣus entered into Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bĕth'ă-nў with the twelve.

12 ¶ And [i]on the morrow, when they were come from Bĕth'ă-nў, he was hungry:

13 [j]And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet.*

14 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it.*

15 ¶ [k]And they come to Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm: and Jē'ṣus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, [l]My house shall be called [1]of all nations the house of prayer? but [m]ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And [n]the scribes and chief priests heard *it,* and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because [o]all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ [p]And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Pē'tĕr calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jē'ṣus answering saith unto them, [2]Have faith in God.

23 For [q]verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, [r]What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them,* and ye shall have *them.*

25 And when ye stand praying, [s]forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But [t]if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jĕ-ru'sā-lĕm: [u]and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one [3]question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of Jŏhn, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for [v]all *men* counted Jŏhn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jē'ṣus, We cannot tell. And Jē'ṣus answering saith unto them, [w]Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Parable of the vineyard.* 13 *The tribute money.* 28 *First of all commandments.* 41 *The widow's mites.*

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted [a]a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it,* and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

A. D. 33.

j Matt. 9. 22.
2 Or, saved thee.
k Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 32. 3. Isa. 35. 5. Isa. 42. 6, 7. Isa. 43. 8. ch. 8. 22-26. Acts 26. 18.

a Matt. 21. 1. Luke 19. 29. John 12. 14.
b Acts 1. 12.

c Acts 10. 36. Heb. 1. 2. Heb. 2. 7-9.

d 1 Ki. 1. 33. Zech. 9. 9.
e Matt. 21. 8.
f Ps. 118. 26. Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 9. Matt. 23. 39. Luke 19. 37, 38. John 12. 13.
g Ps. 148. 1.
h Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 21. 12.
i Matt. 21. 18.
j Matt. 21. 19.
k Matt. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 14.
l Isa. 56. 7. Isa. 60. 7. Zech. 2. 11.
1 Or, an house of prayer for all nations.
m Jer. 7. 11.
n Matt. 21. 45. Luke 19. 47.
o Matt. 7. 28. ch. 1. 22. Luke 4. 32.
p Matt. 21. 19.
2 Or, Have the faith of God.
q Matt. 17. 20. Matt. 21. 21. Luke 17. 6.
r Matt. 7. 7. Matt. 18. 19. Matt. 21. 22. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. John 15. 7. John 16. 24. Jas. 1. 5, 6.
s Matt. 6. 14. Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13.
t Matt. 18. 35.
u Matt. 21. 23. Luke 20. 1.
3 Or, thing.
v Matt. 3. 5. Matt. 14. 5. ch. 6. 20.
w Job 5. 13. Ps. 9. 15. Ps. 33. 10. Prov. 26. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 19.

a Ps. 80. 8. Song 8. 11. Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Matt. 21. 33. Luke 20. 9.

A. D. 33.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.
4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.
5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and [b]killing some.
6 Having yet therefore one son, his [c]wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.
7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is [d]the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.
8 And they took him, and [e]killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.
9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will [f]give the vineyard unto others.
10 And have ye not read this scripture; [g]The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:
11 This was the Lord's doing, and [h]it is marvellous in our eyes?
12 And [i]they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.
13 ¶ [j]And they send unto him certain of the Phăr'-ĭ-sees and of the Hĕ-rō'dĭ-anş, to catch him in *his* words.
14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Çæ'şar, or not?
15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me [1]a penny, that I may see *it*.
16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Çæ'şar's.
17 And Jē'şus answering said unto them, Render to Çæ'şar the things that are Çæ'şar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.
18 ¶ [k]Then come unto him the Săd'du-çees, [l]which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,
19 Master, [m]Mō'şeş wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.
21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.
22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.
23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.
24 And Jē'şus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, [n]because ye know not the scriptures, neither [o]the power of God?
25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but [p]are as the angels which are in heaven.
26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Mō'şeş, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, [q]I *am* the God of Ā'bră-hăm, and the God of Ī'şaac, and the God of Jā'cob?
27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.
28 ¶ [r]And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?
29 And Jē'şus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, [s]Hear, O Ĭş'ra-el; the Lord our God is one Lord:
30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.
31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, [t]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.
32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; [u]and there is none other but he:
33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, [v]is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.
34 And when Jē'şus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. [w]And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.
35 ¶ [x]And Jē'şus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Chrīst is the son of Dā'vid?
36 For Dā'vid himself said [y]by the Hō'lў Ghōst, [z]The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
37 Dā'vid therefore himself calleth him Lord; and [a]whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.
38 ¶ And [b]he said unto them in his doctrine, [c]Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and [d]*love* salutations in the marketplaces,
39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:
40 [e]Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.
41 ¶ [f]And Jē'şus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast [2]money [g]into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.
42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two [3]mites, which make a farthing.
43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That [h]this poor

b 2 Chr. 24. 21. 2 Chr. 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. Matt. 5. 12. Matt. 23. 34, 37. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15. Heb. 11. 36.
c Ps. 2. 7. Matt. 1. 23. Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4. 1 John 4. 9. 1 John 5. 11, 12.
d Ps. 2. 8. Heb. 1. 2. Acts 4. 27.
e Acts 2. 23.
f Acts 28. 23–28.
g Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Luke 20. 17, 18. Rom. 9. 33. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
h 1 Tim. 3. 16.
i Matt. 21. 45, 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25, 30, 44.
j Matt. 22. 15. Luke 20. 20.
1 In value seven-pence half-penny.
k Matt. 22. 23. Luke 20. 27.
l Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12.
m Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.
n Dan. 12. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
o Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 17. Eph. 1. 19, 20.
p Matt. 22. 30. Luke 20. 35, 36. 1 Cor. 7. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52.
q Ex. 3. 6.
r Matt. 22. 35.
s Deut. 6. 4. Luke 10. 27. John 1. 1. John 10. 30.
t Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 5. 43. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 1. Gal. 5. 14. Jas. 2. 8.
u Deut. 4. 39. Isa. 45. 6, 14. Isa. 46. 9. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.
v 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6.
w Matt. 22. 46.
x Luke 20. 41.
y 2 Sam. 23. 2. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
z Ps. 110. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.
a Rom. 1. 3. Rom. 9. 5. Rev. 22. 16.
b ch. 4. 2.
c Matt. 23. 1. Luke 20. 46.
d Luke 11. 43.
e Matt. 23. 14.
f Luke 21. 1.
2 A piece of brass money, Matt. 10. 9.
g 2 Ki. 12. 9.
3 It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.
h 2 Cor. 8. 12.

widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, [i] *even* all her living.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *The temple to be destroyed.* 9 *Signs of Christ's coming.* 32 *Exhortation to watch.*

AND [a] as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jē'şus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? [b] there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Ōl'ĭveş over against the temple, Pē'tẽr and Jāmeş and Jŏhn and Ăn'drew asked him privately,

4 [c] Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jē'şus answering them began to say, [d] Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Chrīst;* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the [e] end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of [1] sorrows.

9 ¶ But [f] take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And [g] the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 [h] But when they shall lead *you,* and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, [i] but the Hō'lў Ghōst.

12 Now [j] the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but [k] he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ [l] But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, [m] spoken of by Dăn'ĭel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then [n] let them that be in Jū-dæ'ā flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter *therein,* to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 [o] But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

A. D. 33.

i 1 John 3. 17.

a Matt. 24. 1.

b Luke 19. 44.

c Luke 21. 7.

d Jer. 29. 8. Eph. 5. 6.

e Jer. 4. 27. Jer. 5. 10.

1 The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

f Matt. 10. 17. Rev. 2. 10.

g Matt. 24. 14. Rom. 10. 18.

h Ex. 24. 12. Luke 12. 11. Luke 21. 14.

i Acts 2. 4. Acts 4. 8, 31.

j Mic. 7. 6. Matt. 10. 21. Matt. 24. 10. Luke 21. 16.

k Dan. 12. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Heb. 3. 6, 14. Rev. 2. 7, 10. Rev. 3. 10.

l Matt. 24. 15.

m Dan. 9. 27.

n Luke 21. 21.

o Luke 23. 29.

p Deut. 28. 15. Dan. 9. 26. Dan. 12. 1. Joel 2. 2.

q Deut. 13. 1-3. Matt. 24. 5, 23-25. Luke 17. 23. Luke 21. 8.

r Matt. 24. 24. John 10. 27, 28. Rom. 8. 28-30. 2 Thess. 2. 8-11. 1 Pet. 1. 5. 1 John 2. 26.

s Matt. 7. 15. Luke 21. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 17.

t Dan. 7. 10. Zeph. 1. 15. Luke 21. 25.

u Dan. 7. 13. Matt. 16. 27. Matt. 24. 30. ch. 8. 38. ch. 14. 62. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 7.

v Num. 23. 19. Josh. 23. 14. Ps. 102. 26. Isa. 40. 8. Isa. 51. 6.

w Rom. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 6.

x Matt. 25. 14.

y 2 Pet. 3. Rev. 3. 3.

a Ex. 12. 6-20. Matt. 26. 2.

b Matt. 26. 6. Luke 7. 37. John 12. 1, 3.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 [p] For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 [q] And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Chrīst; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 For false Chrīsts and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, [r] if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But [s] take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ [t] But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 [u] And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but [v] my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 [w] Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 [x] *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 [y] Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 10 *Judas sells Jesus.* 22 *Institution of the Lord's supper.* 34 *The agony.* 43 *Judas betrays Jesus.* 66 *Peter's denial.*

AFTER [a] two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day,* lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ [b] And being in Bĕth'ă-nў in the house of

Sī'mon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of [1]spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred [c]pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jē'şus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 [d]For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ [e]And Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him [f]money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ [g]And the first day of unleavened bread, when they [2]killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall [h]eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 [i]And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jē'şus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said*, *Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 [j]The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ [k]And as they did eat, Jē'şus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is [l]my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ [m]And when they had sung an [3]hymn, they went out into the mount of Ōl'ĭveş.

27 [n]And Jē'şus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [o]I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But [p]after that I am risen, I will go before you into Găl'ĭ-lee.

29 But [q]Pē'tĕr said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jē'şus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 [r]And they came to a place which was named Gĕth-sĕm'ą-nē: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while [s]I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Pē'tĕr and Jāmeş and Jŏhn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, [t]My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, [u]Ăb'bą, Father, [v]all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: [w]nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pē'tĕr, Sī'mon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. [x]The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, [y]the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 [z]Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ [a]And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Jū'das, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, [4][b]Master, master; and [c]kissed him.

A. D. 33.

1 Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard.

c Matt. 18. 28.

d Deut. 15. 11. John 12. 8.

e Matt. 10. 4. John 18. 2, 3. Acts 1. 16.

f Zech. 11. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Jude 11.

g Matt. 26. 17. Luke 22. 7.

2 Or, sacrificed.

h Ex. 12. 6. Lev. 23. 5.

i Matt. 26. 20. Luke 22. 14. John 13. 21.

j Gen. 23. 15. Isa. 53. 1, 12. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7.

k Matt. 26. 26. Luke 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 23. 1 Cor. 10. 4, 16.

l Ex. 24. 8. Zech. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 11. 25. Heb. 9. 14.

m Matt. 26. 30.

3 Or, psalm.

n Matt. 11. 6. Matt. 26. 31. John 16. 32.

o Isa. 53. 2-10. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7.

p Matt. 16. 21. ch. 16. 7.

q Prov. 3. 5. Jer. 9. 23, 24.

r Matt. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.

s Ps. 69. Matt. 26. 38-44. Heb. 5. 7.

t Isa. 53. 3, 4, 12. Lam. 1. 12. John 12. 27.

u Luke 24. 49. John 20. 17. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.

v Heb. 5. 7.

w John 5. 30.

x Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17.

y John 13. 1.

z Matt. 26. 46. John 18. 1, 2.

a Matt. 26. 47. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.

4 Rabbi, Rabbi.

b John 20. 16.

c 2 Sam. 20. 9.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 [d]And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the [e]scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 [f]And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ [g]And they led Jē'ṣus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Pē'tẽr followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 [h]And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jē'ṣus to put him to death; and [i]found none.

56 For many bare [j]false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, [k]I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 [l]And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jē'ṣus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But [m]he held his peace, and answered nothing. [n]Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Chrīst, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jē'ṣus said, I am: [o]and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the [p]blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to [q]spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ [r]And as Pē'tẽr was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Pē'tẽr warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jē'ṣus of Năz'a-rĕth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 [s]And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. [t]And a little after, they that stood by said again to Pē'tẽr, Surely thou art *one* of them: [u]for thou art a Găl-ĭ-læ'an, and thy speech agreeth *thereto.*

71 But [v]he began to curse and to swear, *saying,* I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Pē'tẽr called to mind the word that Jē'ṣus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And [5w]when he thought thereon, he wept.

A. D. 33.

d Matt. 26. 55. Luke 22. 52.
e Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 7. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 22. 37.
f Job 19. 13, 14. Ps. 38. 11. Ps. 88. 8. John 16. 32. 2 Tim. 4. 16.
g Matt. 26. 57. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.
h Matt. 26. 59.
i Dan. 6. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 16.
j Ps. 35. 11. Prov. 6. 19. Prov. 19. 5.
k ch. 15. 29. John 2. 19.
l Matt. 26. 62.
m Isa. 53. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
n Matt. 26. 63.
o Zech. 14. 5. Matt. 16. 27. ch. 8. 38. Luke 22. 69. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7.
p Lev. 24. 16. 1 Ki. 21. 13.
q Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 53. 3.
r Matt. 26. 58.
s Matt. 26. 71. Luke 22. 58. John 18. 25.
t Matt. 26. 73. Luke 22. 59. John 18. 26.
u Judg. 12. 6. Acts 2. 7.
v Prov. 29. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 12.
5 Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.
w Ezek. 7. 16. Zech. 12. 10. Acts 3. 19. Acts 17. 30. 2 Cor. 7. 10.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Christ before Pilate.* 15 *The trial.* 27 *The crucifixion.* 43 *Burial by Joseph.*

AND [a]straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jē'ṣus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pī'lạte.

2 [b]And Pī'lạte asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, [c]Thou sayest *it.*

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but [d]he answered nothing.

4 [e]And Pī'lạte asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 [f]But Jē'ṣus yet answered nothing; so that Pī'lạte marvelled.

6 Now [g]at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Bă-răb'bas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pī'lạte answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him [h]for envy.

11 But [i]the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Bă-răb'bas unto them.

12 And Pī'lạte answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call [j]the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pī'lạte said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ [k]And *so* Pī'lạte, willing to content the people, released Bă-răb'bas unto them, and delivered Jē'ṣus, when he had scourged *him,* to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Præ-tō'rĭ-um; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head,*

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

a Ps. 2. 2. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13. Acts 4. 26.
b Matt. 2. 2. John 18. 33-37.
c 1 Tim. 6. 13.
d 1 Pet. 2. 23.
e Matt. 26. 62. John 19. 10.
f Isa. 53. 7. John 19. 9.
g Matt. 27. 15. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.
h Acts 7. 9, 51. 1 John 3. 12.
i Matt. 27. 20. Acts 3. 14.
j Ps. 2. 6, 7. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Mic. 5. 2. Zech. 9. 9.
k Prov. 29. 25. John 19. 1, 16.

21 [l]And they compel one Sī'mon a Çȳ-rē'nĭ-an, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Ăl-ĕx-ăn'dĕr and [m]Rụ'fus, to bear his cross.
22 [n]And they bring him unto the place Gŏl'gō-thȧ, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.
23 [o]And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.
24 And when they had crucified him, [p]they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 And [q]it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 And [r]the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, [s]And he was numbered with the transgressors.
29 And [t]they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou [u]that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,
30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.
32 Let Chrīst the King of Ĭs'rą-el descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And [v]they that were crucified with him reviled him.
33 And [w]when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, saying, [x]Ĕ-lō'ī, Ĕ-lō'ī, lā'mȧ sā-bach-thā'nī? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Ē-lī'as.
36 And [y]one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and [z]gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Ē-lī'as will come to take him down.
37 [a]And Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And [b]the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.
39 ¶ And [c]when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.
40 [d]There were also women looking on [e]afar off: among whom was Mā'rў Măg-dą-lē'nĕ, and Mā'rў the mother of Jāmes the less and of Jō'sēs, and Sȧ-lō'mę;
41 (Who also, when he was in Găl'ĭ-lee, [f]followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.
42 ¶ [g]And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,
43 Jō'seph of Ăr-ĭ-mă-thæ'ȧ, an honourable counsellor, which also [h]waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pī'ląte, and craved the body of Jē'sus.
44 And Pī'ląte marvelled if he were already dead:

A. D. 33.

l Matt. 27. 32. Luke 23. 26.
m Rom. 16. 13.
n John 19. 17. Acts 7. 58. Heb. 13. 12.
o Ps. 69. 21.
p Ps. 22. 18. John 19. 23.
q Matt. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44. John 19. 14.
r Deut. 23. 5.
s Isa. 53. 12. Luke 22. 37.
t Ps. 22. 7. Ps. 35. 15, 16.
u ch. 14. 58. John 2. 19.
v 1 Pet. 2. 23.
w Luke 23. 44.
x Ps. 22. 1. Heb. 5. 7.
y Matt. 27. 48. John 19. 29.
z Ps. 69. 21.
a Matt. 27. 50. Luke 23. 46. John 19. 30.
b Ex. 26. 31. Eph. 2. 14. Heb. 4. 14-16. Heb. 6. 19. Heb. 9. 6-8, 24. Heb. 10. 19.
c Deut. 32. 31.
d Luke 23. 49.
e Ps. 38. 11.
f Luke 8. 2.
g Matt. 27. 57. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.
h Ps. 25. 2. Ps. 27. 14. Ps. 37. 7, 34. Isa. 8. 16. Isa. 30. 18. Isa. 40. 27-31. Isa. 64. 4.
i Isa. 53. 9.

a Matt. 28. 1.
b Luke 23. 56.
c John 20. 1.
d Luke 24. 3.
e Matt. 28. 5.
f John 2. 19.
g Matt. 26. 32.
h Matt. 28. 8.
i John 20. 14.
j Luke 8. 2.
k Luke 24. 11.
l Luke 24. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
1 Or, together.
m John 15. 16.
n Col. 1. 23.
o John 3. 18, 36. Acts 2. 38. Acts 16. 30. Rom. 10. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
p John 12. 48.
q Matt. 8. 16. Luke 4. 2-13. Acts 5. 16.
r Acts 2. 4. Acts 10. 46. Acts 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Jō'seph.
46 [i]And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mā'rў Măg-dą-lē'nė and Mā'rў *the mother* of Jō'sēs beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The resurrection.* 9 *Christ's appearance.* 15 *The disciples sent forth.* 19 *The ascension.*

AND [a]when the sabbath was past, Mā'rў Măg-dą-lē'nė, and Mā'rў the *mother* of Jāmes, and Sȧ-lō'mę, [b]had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.
2 [c]And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.
3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?
4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.
5 [d]And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
6 [e]And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jē'sus of Năz'ą-rĕth, which was crucified: he is [f]risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Pē'tẽr that he goeth before you into Găl'ĭ-lee: there shall ye see him, [g]as he said unto you.
8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: [h]neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.
9 ¶ Now when *Jē'sus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, [i]he appeared first to Mā'rў Măg-dą-lē'nė, [j]out of whom he had cast seven devils.
10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
11 [k]And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.
12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.
13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.
14 ¶ [l]Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat [1]at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
15 [m]And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, [n]and preach the gospel to every creature.
16 [o]He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; [p]but he that believeth not shall be damned.
17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; [q]In my name shall they cast out devils; [r]they shall speak with new tongues;

18 [s]They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; [t]they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and [u]sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

A. D. 33.

s Acts 28. 5.
t Acts 9. 17. Jas. 5. 14.
u Ps. 110. 1. Heb. 1. 3.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

St. LUKE.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Preface.* 5 *Birth of John and Jesus foretold.* 57 *John the Baptist born.* 67 *Prophecy of Zacharias.*

A. M. 4000.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of [a]those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 [b]Even as they delivered them unto us, which [c]from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 [d]It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee [e]in order, [f]most excellent Thĕ-ŏph'ĭ-lŭs,

4 [g]That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was [h]in the days of Hĕr'od, the king of Jū-dæ'a, a certain priest named Zăch-a-rī'as, [i]of the course of Ā-bī'a: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aâr'on, and her name *was* Ē-lĭs'a-bĕth.

6 And they were both [j]righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Ē-lĭs'a-bĕth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God [k]in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was [l]to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 [m]And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zăch-a-rī'as saw *him*, [n]he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zăch-a-rī'as: for [o]thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Ē-lĭs'a-bĕth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Jŏhn.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be [p]great in the sight of the Lord, and [q]shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Hō'lў Ghōst, [r]even from his mother's womb.

16 [s]And many of the children of Ĭs'ra-el shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 [t]And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Ē-lī'as, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient [1]to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the [u]Lord.

18 And Zăch-a-rī'as said unto the angel, [v]Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am [w]Gā'brĭ-el, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, [x]thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people [y]waited for Zăch-a-rī'as, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as [z]the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Ē-lĭs'a-bĕth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to [a]take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gā'brĭ-el was sent from God unto a city of Găl'ĭ-lee, named Năz'-a-rĕth,

27 To a virgin [b]espoused to a man whose name was Jō'sĕph, of the house of Dā'vid; and the virgin's name *was* Mā'rў.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* [2]highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mā'rў: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 [c]And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JĒ'-SŲS.

32 He shall be [d]great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and [e]the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father Dā'vid:

33 [f]And he shall reign over the house of Jā'cob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mā'rў unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

a John 20. 31. Acts 1. 1–3. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
b Heb. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 16. 1 John 1. 1.
c John 15. 27.
d 1 Cor. 7. 40.
e Acts 11. 4.
f Acts 1. 1.
g John 20. 31.
h Matt. 2. 1.
i 1 Chr. 24. 10, 19. Neh. 12. 4.
j 1 Ki. 9. 4. 2 Ki. 20. 3. Ps. 119. 6. Acts 24. 16.
k 2 Chr. 8. 14.
l Ex. 30. 7, 8. 1 Sam. 2. 28.
m Lev. 16. 17.
n Dan. 10. 8. Acts 10. 4. Rev. 1. 17.
o 1 Sam. 1. 19.
p Gen. 12. 2. Josh. 4. 14.
q Num. 6. 3. Judg. 13. 4. ch. 7. 33.
r Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15.
s Dan. 12. 3.
t Matt. 11. 14.
1 Or, by.
u 1 Sam. 7. 3. 1 Chr. 29. 18. Ps. 10. 17. Isa. 40. 3.
v Gen. 17. 17.
w Dan. 8. 16.
x Ezek. 3. 26. Ezek. 24. 27.
y Num. 6. 23.
z 2 Ki. 11. 5.
a Gen. 30. 23.
b Isa. 7. 14.
2 Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced.
c Gal. 4. 4.
d Phil. 2. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 15.
e 2 Sam. 7. 11. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Isa. 16. 5. Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 33. 15–17.
f Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 7. 14. Obad. 21. Mic. 4. 7. John 12. 34. Heb. 1. 8.

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Hō'lў Ghōst shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called [g] the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Ē-lĭs'a-bĕth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For [h] with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mā'rў said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mā'rў arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, [i] into a city of Jū'dà;

40 And entered into the house of Zăch-a-rī'as, and saluted Ē-lĭs'a-bĕth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Ē-lĭs'a-bĕth heard the salutation of Mā'rў, the babe leaped in her womb; and Ē-lĭs'a-bĕth was filled [j] with the Hō'lў Ghōst:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, [k] Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she [3] that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mā'rў said, [l] My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For [m] he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth [n] all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.

50 And [o] his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 [p] He hath shewed strength with his arm; [q] he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 [r] He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 [s] He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Ĭs'ra-el, [t] in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 [u] As he spake to our fathers, to Ā'bră-hăm, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mā'rў abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Ē-lĭs'a-bĕth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that [v] on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zăch-a-rī'as, after the name of his father.

A. M. 4000.

g Matt. 14. 33. John 20. 31. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.

h Gen. 18. 14. Ps. 115. 3. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 3. 9.

i Josh. 21. 9.

j Acts 6. 3.

k Judg. 5. 24.

3 Or, which believed that there.

l 1 Sam. 2. 1.
m 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 138. 6.
n Gen. 30. 13. Mal. 3. 12. ch. 11. 27.
o Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 6. Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 85. 9.
p Ps. 98. 1. Ps. 118. 15. Isa. 40. 10.
q Ps. 33. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
r 1 Sam. 2. 6. Job 5. 11. Ps. 113. 6.
s 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 34. 10. Ps. 107. 8, 9. Ezek. 34. 29.
t Ps. 98. 3. Jer. 31. 3, 20.
u Gen. 17. 19. Gal. 3. 16.
v Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3.
4 Or, things.
w ch. 2. 19.
x Acts 11. 21.
y Joel 2. 28.
z Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 30. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 3. 21. Rom. 1. 2.
a Lev. 26. 42.
b Gen. 12. 3. Heb. 6. 13.
c Rom. 6. 18. Heb. 9. 14.
d Jer. 32. 39. Eph. 4. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 13.
e Isa. 40. 3.
5 Or, for.
6 Or, bowels of the mercy.
7 Or, sunrising, or, branch, Num. 24. 27. Isa. 11. 1.
f Isa. 9. 2.

1 Or, enrolled in order to be taxed.
a Acts 5. 37.
b Gen. 35. 19. 1 Sam. 16. 1. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.
c Matt. 1. 16. ch. 1. 27.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called Jŏhn.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Jŏhn. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed,* and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these [4] sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Jū-dæ'à.

66 And all they that heard [w] *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And [x] the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zăch-a-rī'as [y] was filled with the Hō'lў Ghōst, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Ĭs'ra-el; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant Dā'vid;

70 [z] As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 [a] To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 [b] The oath which he sware to our father Ā'bră-hăm,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might [c] serve him without fear,

75 [d] In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for [e] thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people [5] by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the [6] tender mercy of our God; whereby the [7] dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 [f] To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Ĭs'ra-el.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The Roman taxation.* 6 *Christ is born.* 21 *He is circumcised.* 40 *His growth.* 46 *Jesus in the temple.*

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Çæ'sar Au-gŭs'tus, that all the world should be [1] taxed.

2 ([a] *And* this taxing was first made when Çў-rē'nĭ-us was governor of Sўr'ĭ-à.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Jō'seph also went up from Găl'ĭ-lee, out of the city of Năz'a-rĕth, into Jū-dæ'à, unto [b] the city of Dā'vid, which is called Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm; ([c] because he was of the house and lineage of Dā'vid:)

A. M. 4000.

5 To be taxed with Mā'rў his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And [d]she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a [e]manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping [2]watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, [f]which shall be to all people.

11 [g]For unto you is born this day in the city of Dā'vid a Saviour, [h]which is Chrīst the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 [i]And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth [j]peace, [k]good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, [3]the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bĕth'lĕhĕm, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mā'rў, and Jō'sẹph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mā'rў kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 [l]And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called [m]JĒ'SUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when [n]the days of her purification according to the law of Mō'sẹs were accomplished, they brought him to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, [o]Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, whose name *was* Sĭm'ẹ-on; and the same man *was* just and devout, [p]waiting for the consolation of Ĭs'rạ-el: and the Hō'lў Ghōst was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Hō'lў Ghōst, that he should not [q]see death, before he had seen the Lord's Chrīst.

27 And he came [r]by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jē'sụs, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, [s]now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes [t]have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 [u]A light to lighten the Gĕn'tīleṣ, and the glory of thy people Ĭs'rạ-el.

33 And Jō'sẹph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Sĭm'ẹ-on blessed them, and said unto Mā'rў his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the [v]fall and rising again of many in Ĭs'rạ-el; and for [w]a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, [x]a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the [y]thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Ăn'nà, [z]a prophetess, the daughter of Phăn-ū'el, of the tribe of Ā'sẽr: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers [a]night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that [b]looked for redemption in [4]Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Găl'ĭ-lee, to their own city Năz'ạ-rĕth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm [c]every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jē'sụs tarried behind in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm; and Jō'sẹph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, [d]both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And [e]all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

d Matt. 1. 25. Gal. 4. 4.
e Isa. 53. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 4.
2 Or, the night watches.
f Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 72. 8. Isa. 2. 2. Isa. 42. 6. Isa. 49. 6. Isa. 60. 3. Acts 13. 47. Rom. 15. 8. Col. 1. 23.
g Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. John 3. 16–18.
h Phil. 2. 11.
i Gen. 28. 12. Ps. 103. 20. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
j Isa. 57. 19. Col. 1. 20.
k Eph. 2. 4, 7. 2 Thess. 2. 16. 1 John 4. 9.
3 the men the shepherds.
l Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3.
m Matt. 1. 21.
n Lev. 12. 2.
o Ex. 13. 2. Ex. 22. 29. Num. 3. 13.
p Isa. 40. 1.
q Ps. 89. 48. Heb. 11. 5.
r Acts 8. 29. Rev. 1. 10.
s Gen. 46. 30. Phil. 1. 23. Rev. 14. 13.
t Gen. 49. 18. 2 Sam. 23. 1–5. Isa. 52. 10. Acts 4. 12.
u Isa. 9. 2. Acts 13. 47.
v Isa. 8. 14. Hos. 14. 9. Rom. 9. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 23. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
w Isa. 8. 18. Matt. 26. 65–67. Acts 28. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
x Ps. 42. 10. John 19. 25.
y 1 Cor. 11. 19.
z Ex. 15. 20.
a Acts 26. 7.
b Lam. 3. 25, 26. Mark 15. 43. ch. 24. 21.
4 Or, Israel.
c Ex. 23. 14–17. Deut. 16. 1.
d Isa. 11. 1–4.
e Matt. 7. 28. Mark 1. 22. John 7. 15.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about [f]my Father's business?

50 And [g] they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Năz'a-rĕth, and was subject unto them: but his mother [h] kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jē'sus [i] increased in wisdom and [5]stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Preaching of John.* 20 *He is imprisoned.* 21 *Baptism of Christ.* 23 *His genealogy.*

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tī-bē'rĭ-us Çæ'sar, Pŏn'tĭ-us Pī'late being governor of Jū-dæ'a, and Hĕr'od being tetrarch of Găl'ĭ-lee, and his brother Phĭl'ĭp tetrarch of Ĭ-tu-ræ'a and of the region of Trăch-o-nī'tis, and Lȳ-sā'nĭ-as the tetrarch of Ăb-ĭ-lē'nē,

2 [a] Ăn'nas and Cā'ia-phăs being the high priests, the word of God came unto Jŏhn the son of Zăch-a-rī'as in the wilderness.

3 [b] And he came into all the country about Jôr'dan, preaching the baptism of repentance [c] for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Ē-sā'ias the prophet, saying, [d] The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And [e] all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, [f] O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 [g] Bring forth therefore fruits [1]worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Ā'brăham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'brăham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: [h] every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, [i] What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, [j] He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then [k] came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, [l] Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, [2]Do violence to no man, [m] neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your [3]wages.

15 And as the people were [4]in expectation, and all men [5]mused in their hearts of Jŏhn, whether he were the Chrīst, or not;

16 Jŏhn answered, saying unto *them* all, [n] I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with [o] the Hō'lў Ghōst and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and [p] will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But [q] Hĕr'od the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Hĕ-rō'dĭ-as his brother Phĭl'ĭp's wife, and for all the evils which Hĕr'od had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Jŏhn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, [r] it came to pass, that Jē'sus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Hō'lў Ghōst descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice [s] came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jē'sus himself began to be [t] about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) [u] the son of Jō'seph, which was *the* [6]*son* of Hē'lī,

24 Which was *the son* of Măt'that, which was *the son* of Lē'vī, which was *the son* of Měl'chī, which was *the son* of Jăn'nà, which was *the son* of Jō'seph,

25 Which was *the son* of Măt-ta-thī'as, which was *the son* of Ā'mos, which was *the son* of Nā'um, which was *the son* of Ĕs'lī, which was *the son* of Năg'gē,

26 Which was *the son* of Mā'ath, which was *the son* of Măt-ta-thī'as, which was *the son* of Sĕm'e-ī, which was *the son* of Jō'seph, which was *the son* of Jū'dà,

27 Which was *the son* of Jō-ăn'nà, which was *the son* of Rhē'sà, which was *the son* of [7]Zō-rŏb'a-bĕl, which was *the son* of Sà-lā'thĭ-el, which was *the son* of Nē'rī,

28 Which was *the son* of Měl'chī, which was *the son* of Ăd'dī, which was *the son* of Cō'sam, which was *the son* of Ēl-mō'dăm, which was *the son* of Ēr,

29 Which was *the son* of Jō'se, which was *the son* of Ē-lĭ-ē'zĕr, which was *the son* of Jō'rim, which was *the son* of Măt'that, which was *the son* of Lē'vī,

30 Which was *the son* of Sĭm'e-on, which was *the son* of Jū'dà, which was *the son* of Jō'seph, which was *the son* of Jō'nan, which was *the son* of Ē-lī'a-kĭm,

31 Which was *the son* of Mē'le-à, which was *the son* of Mē'nan, which was *the son* of Măt'ta-thà, which was *the son* of [v] Nā'than, [w] which was *the son* of Dā'vid,

32 [x] Which was *the son* of Jĕs'se, which was *the son* of Ō'bed, which was *the son* of Bō'oz, which was *the son* of Săl'mŏn, which was *the son* of Nà-ăs'son,

33 Which was *the son* of Ā-mĭn'a-dab, which was *the son* of Ā'ram, which was *the son* of Ēs'rom, which was *the son* of Phā'rēs, which was *the son* of Jū'dà,

34 Which was *the son* of Jā'cob, which was *the son* of Ī'saac, which was *the son* of Ā'brăham, [y] which

A. D. 26.

f Ps. 40. 8. Mal. 3. 1, 2. John 2. 16. John 4. 34.
g ch. 9. 45. ch. 18. 34.
h Gen. 37. 11. Dan. 7. 28.
i 1 Sam. 2. 26. Prov. 3. 4. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18.
5 Or, age.
a John 11. 49. John 18. 13. Acts 4. 6.
b Mal. 4. 6. Matt. 3. 1. Mark 1. 4.
c ch. 1. 77.
d Isa. 40. 3. Matt. 3. 3.
e Ps. 98. 2. Isa. 52. 10.
f Matt. 3. 7.
g Acts 26. 20.
1 Or, meet for.
h Matt. 3. 10. John 15. 2, 6.
i Acts 2. 37.
j Mark 14. 5–8. John 13. 29. Acts 10. 2, 31. 2 Cor. 8. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 18.
k Matt. 21. 32.
l Mic. 6. 8. ch. 19. 8.
2 Or, Put no man in fear.
m Ex. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 11.
3 Or, allowance.
4 Or, in suspense.
5 Or, reasoned, or, debated.
n Matt. 3. 11.
o Prov. 1. 23. Isa. 32. 15. John 7. 39. Acts 2. 4.
p Mic. 4. 12.
q Prov. 28. 15, 16. Matt. 11. 2. Mark 6. 17.
r Matt. 3. 13. John 1. 32.
s 2 Pet. 1. 17.
t Num. 4. 3, 35, 39, 47.
u Matt. 13. 55. John 6. 42.
6 son-in-law.
7 It is uncertain whether Zorobabel and Salathiel are the same as those mentioned in Matt. 1. 12, 13, and 1 Chr. 3. 17, 19.
v Zech. 12. 12.
w 2 Sam. 5. 14. 1 Chr. 3. 5.
x Ruth 4. 18. 1 Sam. 17. 58. 1 Chr. 2. 10.
y Gen. 11. 24, 26.

was *the son* of Thā'rȧ, which was *the son* of Nā'-chôr,

35 Which was *the son* of Sā'rụch, which was *the son* of Rā'gạu, which was *the son* of Phā'lec, which was *the son* of Hē'bĕr, which was *the son* of Sā'lȧ,

36 [z] Which was *the son* of Cȧ-ī'nan, which was *the son* of Ăr-phăx'ăd, [a] which was *the son* of Sĕm, which was *the son* of Nō'e, which was *the son* of Lā'mech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mȧ-thụ'sạ-lȧ, which was *the son* of Ē'nŏch, which was *the son* of Jā'red, which was *the son* of Mȧ-lē'lẹ-el, which was *the son* of Cȧ-ī'nan,

38 Which was *the son* of Ē'nos, which was *the son* of Sĕth, which was *the son* of Ăd'ăm, [b] which was *the son* of God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Christ's temptation.* 14 *His ministry begun.* 33 *Working of miracles.* 43 *Preaching in other cities.*

AND [a] Jē'sụs being full of the Hō'lў Ghōst returned from Jôr'dạn, and [b] was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days [c] tempted of the devil. And [d] in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jē'sụs answered him, saying, [e] It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for [f] that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt [1] worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jē'sụs answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: for [g] it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 [h] And he brought him to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, [i] cast thyself down from hence:

10 For [j] it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jē'sụs answering said unto him, [k] It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he [l] departed from him [m] for a season.

14 ¶ [n] And Jē'sụs returned in the power of the Spirit into [o] Găl'ĭ-lee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being [p] glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to [q] Năz'ạ-rĕth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, [r] he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

A. D. 27.

z Gen. 11. 12.
a Gen. 5. 6. Gen. 11. 10.
b Gen. 1. 26, 27. Gen. 2. 7. Isa. 64. 8.
a Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 61. 1. Matt. 4. 1. Mark 1. 12. John 1. 33.
b 1 Ki. 18. 12. Ezek. 3. 12. ch. 2. 27. Acts 8. 39.
c Gen. 3. 15. Heb. 2. 18.
d Ex. 34. 28. 1 Ki. 19. 8.
e Ex. 23. 25. Deut. 8. 3. Matt. 4. 4. Mark 8. 4. ch. 22. 19. John 6. 41, 48, 50, 51. Eph. 6. 17.
f John 12. 31. John 14. 30. Rev. 13. 2, 7.
1 Or, fall down before me.
g Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 20.
h Matt. 4. 5.
i 1 Pet. 5. 8.
j Ps. 91. 11.
k Deut. 6. 16.
l Jas. 4. 7.
m John 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15.
n Matt. 4. 12. John 4. 43.
o Acts 10. 37.
p Isa. 52. 13.
q Matt. 2. 23.
r Acts 13. 14.
s Isa. 42. 1. Dan. 9. 24.
t Lev. 25. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
u Ps. 45. 2.
v John 6. 42.
w Matt. 4. 13.
x Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 1.
y Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. John 4. 44.
z 1 Ki. 17. 9. 1 Ki. 18. 1. Jas. 5. 17.
a 2 Ki. 5. 14.
2 Or, edge.
b John 8. 59. John 10. 39.
c Matt. 4. 13. Mark 1. 21.
d Matt. 7. 28, 29. Tit. 2. 15.
e Mark 1. 23.
3 Or, Away.
f Ps. 16. 10. Isa. 49. 7. Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 35.
g Mic. 5. 4.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Ē-sā'ĭas. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 [s] The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the [t] acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and [u] wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, [v] Is not this Jō'sẹph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in [w] Cȧ-pĕr'nạ-ŭm, do also here in [x] thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No [y] prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, [z] many widows were in Ĭs'ra-el in the days of Ē-lī'as, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Ē-lī'as sent, save unto Sā-rĕp'tȧ, *a city* of Sī'dŏn, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 [a] And many lepers were in Ĭs'ra-el in the time of Ē-lī-sē'us the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Nā'ạ-man the Sўr'ĭ-an.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the [2] brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he [b] passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And [c] came down to Cȧ-pĕr'nạ-ŭm, a city of Găl'ĭ-lee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: [d] for his word was with power.

33 ¶ [e] And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, [3] Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jē'sụs of Năz'ạ-rĕth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; [f] the Holy One of God.

35 And Jē'sụs rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 [g] And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ [h]And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Sī'mon's house. And Sī'mon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, [i]and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ [j]Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 [k]And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Chrīst the Son of God. And [l]he rebuking *them* suffered them not [4]to speak: for they knew that he was Chrīst.

42 [m]And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, [n]I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 [o]And he preached in the synagogues of Găl'ĭ-lee.

A. D. 31.

h Matt. 8. 14. Mark 1. 29.

i Ps. 103. 3.

j Matt. 8. 16. Mark 1. 32.

k Mark 1. 34.

l Mark 1. 25, 34.

4 Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

m Matt. 14. 13. Mark 1. 35.

n Mark 1. 14, 15. John 9. 4. Acts 10. 38. Rom. 15. 8.

o Matt. 4. 53.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Teaching from the ship.* 4 *Draught of fishes and other miracles.* 16 *Prays in the wilderness.* 27 *Matthew called.*

AND [a]it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gĕn-nĕs'a-rĕt,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Sī'mon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Sī'mon, [b]Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Sī'mon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Sī'mon Pē'tĕr saw *it*, he fell down at Jē'sus' knees, saying, [c]Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also Jāmes, and Jŏhn, the sons of Zĕb'e-dee, which were partners with Sī'mon. And Jē'sus said unto Sī'mon, Fear not; [d]from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, [e]they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ [f]And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jē'sus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst [g]make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 [h]And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, [i]according as Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: [j]and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ [k]And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phăr'ĭ-sees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Găl'ĭ-lee, and Jū-dæ'a, and Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ [l]And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jē'sus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, [m]thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 [n]And the scribes and the Phăr'ĭ-sees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? [o]Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jē'sus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the [p]Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, [q]glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ [r]And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Lē'vī, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 [s]And Lē'vī made him a great feast in his own house: and [t]there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Phăr'ĭ-sees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

a Matt. 4. 18. Mark 1. 16.

b Matt. 17. 27. John 21. 6.
c Judg. 13. 22. 1 Sam. 6. 20. 2 Sam. 6. 9. 1 Ki. 17. 18. Dan. 8. 17.
d Ezek. 47. 9, 10. Matt. 4. 19. Mark 1. 17.
e Matt. 4. 20. Mark 1. 18. ch. 18. 28. Phil. 3. 7, 8.
f Matt. 8. 2. Mark 1. 40.
g Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17, 27. Matt. 8. 8. Mark 1. 40, 41. Heb. 7. 25.
h Matt. 8. 4.
i Lev. 13. 1. Lev. 14. 4, 10, 21, 22.
j Matt. 4. 25. ch. 12. 1. John 6. 2.
k Mark 14. 23.
l Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 3.
m Matt. 9. 2. John 5. 14. Acts 5. 31. 2 Cor. 2. 10. Col. 3. 13. Jas. 5. 14, 15.
n Matt. 9. 3. Mark 2. 6, 7.
o Ex. 34. 7. Ps. 32. 5. Ps. 103. 3. Isa. 1. 18. Isa. 43. 25. Dan. 9. 9.
p Acts 5. 31. Col. 3. 13.
q Ps. 103. 1.
r Matt. 9. 9. Mark 2. 13, 14.
s Matt. 9. 10. Mark 2. 15.
t ch. 15. 1.

32 [u]I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, [v]Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Phăr'ĭ-sees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the [w]bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall [x]be taken away from them, and then shall they [y]fast in those days.

36 ¶ [z]And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Pharisees reproved.* 13 *The apostles called.* 20 *Christ preaches to his disciples.* 27 *On love and good works.*

AND [a]it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Phăr'ĭ-sees said unto them, [b]Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jē'sus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, [c]what Dā'vid did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; [d]which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 [e]And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Phăr'ĭ-sees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he [f]knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jē'sus unto them, I will ask you one thing; [g]Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē'sus.

12 [h]And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: [i]and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Sī'mon, ([j]whom he also named Pē'tĕr,) and An'drew his brother, James and John, Phĭl'ĭp and Bär-thŏl'ŏ-mew,

15 Măt'thew and Thŏm'as, James the *son* of Al-phæ'us, and Sī'mon called Zē-lō'tēs,

16 And Jū'das [k]*the brother* of James, and Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, [l]and a great multitude of people out of all Jū-dæ'a and Jē-ru'sa-lĕm, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sī'dŏn, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude [m]sought to touch him: for [n]there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, [o]Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 [p]Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. [q]Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 [r]Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they [s]shall separate you *from their company,* and shall reproach *you,* and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 [t]Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for [u]in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 [v]But woe unto you that are rich! for [w]ye have received your consolation.

25 [x]Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. [y]Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 [z]Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ [a]But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and [b]pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 [c]And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; [d]and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 [e]Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 [f]And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 [g]For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

A. D. 31.

u Matt. 9. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
v Matt. 9. 14. Mark 2. 18.
w Matt. 22. 2. ch. 14. 16–23. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Rev. 19. 7. Rev. 21. 2.
x Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7. John 7. 33.
y Matt. 6. 16, 17. Acts 13. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 4, 5.
z Matt. 9. 16, 17. Mark 2. 21, 22.
a Matt. 12. 1. Mark 2. 23.
b Ex. 20. 10. Matt. 12. 2. Mark 2. 24.
c 1 Sam. 21. 6.
d Ex. 29. 23, 33. Lev. 24. 9.
e Matt. 12. 9. Mark 3. 1. ch. 13. 14. ch. 14. 3. John 9. 16.
f 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 5. 22. John 2. 24, 25. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
g Matt. 12. 12, 13. Mark 3. 4. ch. 14. 3. John 7. 23.
h Matt. 14. 23.
i Matt. 10. 1.
j John 1. 42.
k Acts 1. 13. Jude 1.
l Matt. 4. 25.
m Matt. 14. 36.
n Mark 5. 30.
o Matt. 5. 3. 2 Thess. 1. 5. Jas. 2. 5.
p Isa. 55. 1.
q Isa. 61. 3. Rev. 7. 17.
r 1 Pet. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
s John 16. 2.
t Acts 5. 41. Col. 1. 24. Jas. 1. 2.
u 2 Ki. 6. 31. Acts 7. 51.
v Amos 6. 1. ch. 12. 21.
w Matt. 6. 2. ch. 16. 25.
x Isa. 65. 13.
y Prov. 14. 13.
z John 15. 19. 1 John 4. 5.
a Ex. 23. 4. Prov. 25. 21.
b ch. 23. 34. Acts 7. 60.
c Matt. 5. 39.
d 1 Cor. 6. 7.
e Deut. 15. 7. Prov. 3. 27.
f Phil. 4. 8.
g Matt. 5. 46.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 [h]And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and [i]lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and [j]ye shall be the children of the Highest: for [k]he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36 [l]Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 [m]Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 [n]Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your [o]bosom. For [p]with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, [q]Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The [r]disciple is not above his master: but every one [1]that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 [s]And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, [t]cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 [u]For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For [v]every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they [2]grapes.

45 [w]A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ [x]And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 [y]Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when [z]the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon [a]a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and [b]the ruin of that house was great.

A. D. 31.

h Matt. 5. 42.

i Lev. 25. 35. Deut. 15. 7, 8. Ps. 37. 26. Prov. 14. 20, 21.
j Matt. 5. 45. 1 John 3. 1.
k Acts 14. 17.
l Matt. 5. 48. Eph. 5. 1, 2.

m Ezek. 16. 52. Matt. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1, 2. Jas. 3. 1.

n Prov. 19. 17.

o Ps. 79. 12.

p Deut. 19. 16–21. Judg. 1. 7. Ps. 41. 1, 2. Matt. 7. 2. Mark 4. 24.
q Matt. 15. 14.

r Matt. 10. 24. John 13. 16. John 15. 20.
1 Or, shall be perfected as his master.
s Matt. 7. 3.

t Prov. 18. 17.
u Ps. 92. 12–14. Isa. 5. 4. Gal. 5. 19, 23. 2 Tim. 3. 1–9.
v Matt. 12. 33.
2 a grape.
w Rom. 8. 5–8.
x Mal. 1. 6. ch. 13. 25. Rom. 2 13. Jas. 1. 22.
y Matt. 7. 24.
z Acts 14. 22. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
a Ps. 125. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1.
b Job 8. 13. Heb. 10. 28–31. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The centurion's servant healed.* 11 *Widow's son at Nain raised from the dead.* 19 *John's messengers.* 36 *The sinning woman's faith.*

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Cā-pĕr'na-ŭm.

2 And [a]a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jē'sus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jē'sus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jē'sus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto [1]one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jē'sus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in [b]Is'ra-el.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nā'in; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he [c]had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the [2]bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, [d]Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 [e]And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, [f]That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, [g]That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Jū-dæ'a, and throughout all the region round about.

18 [h]And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jē'sus, saying, Art thou [i]he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Bāp'tist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

a Matt. 8. 5.
1 this man.
b Rom. 3. 1, 2. Rom. 9. 4.
c Lam. 3. 32. John 11. 33, 35. Heb. 4. 15.
2 Or, coffin.
d 1 Ki. 17. 21. Job 14. 12, 14. ch. 8. 54. John 11. 43. Acts 9. 40. Rom. 4. 17. Eph. 5. 14.
e ch. 1. 65.
f ch. 24. 19. John 4. 19. John 6. 14. John 7. 40, 41. John 9. 17. Acts 2. 22. Acts 7. 37.
g Ex. 4. 31. Ps. 106. 4, 5. ch. 1. 68.
h Matt. 11. 2.
i Ezek. 21. 27. Ezek. 34. 23, 29. Dan. 9. 24–26. Mic. 5. 2. Hag. 2. 7. Zech. 9. 9. Mal. 3. 1–3.

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 [j]Then Jē'ṣus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell Jŏhn what things ye have seen and heard; [k]how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, [l]to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And [m]when the messengers of Jŏhn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Jŏhn, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, [n]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, [o]being baptized with the baptism of Jŏhn.

30 But the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ and lawyers [3]rejected [p]the counsel of God [4]against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, [q]Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For [r]Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 [s]But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ [t]And one of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phăr'ĭ-see's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a [u]woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jē'ṣus* sat at meat in the Phăr'ĭ-see's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* [v]weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phăr'ĭ-see which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, [w]This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

A. D. 31.

j Matt. 11. 4.

k Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 35. 5. Isa. 42. 6.

l Isa. 61. 1. Zeph. 3. 12. ch. 4. 18. Jas. 2. 5.

m Matt. 11. 7.

n Isa. 40. 3. Mal. 3. 1. ch. 1. 16, 17, 76. John 1. 23.

o Matt. 3. 5. ch. 3. 12.

3 Or, frustrated.
p Acts 20. 27.
4 Or, within themselves.

q Matt. 11. 16.

r Matt. 3. 4. ch. 1. 15.
s Matt. 11. 19. 1 Cor. 1. 23, 24.
t Matt. 26. 6. John 11. 2.
u ch. 8. 2.
v Zech. 12. 10.
w ch. 15. 2.
x Matt. 18. 28.
y Ps. 32. 1–5. Ps. 51. 1–3. Ps. 103. 3. Isa. 1. 18. Isa. 43. 25. Isa. 44. 22. Dan. 9. 18, 19.
z Gen. 18. 4. 1 Tim. 5. 10.
a Gen. 29. 11. Matt. 26. 48, 49. 1 Cor. 16. 20.
b Ps. 23. 5. Ps. 45. 7. Ps. 92. 10. Eccl. 9. 8.
c 1 Tim. 1. 14.
d Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5.
e Isa. 53. 3. Matt. 9. 3.
f Matt. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34. ch. 8. 48. ch. 17. 19. ch. 18. 42.

a Matt. 27. 55, 56.
b Mark 16. 9.
c Matt. 13. 2. Mark 4. 1.
d Matt. 13. 10. Mark 4. 10.

40 And Jē'ṣus answering said unto him, Sī'mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred [z]pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly [y]forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Sī'mon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Sī'mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no [z]water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no [a]kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 [b]My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 [c]Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, [d]Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, [e]Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, [f]Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Parable of the sower.* 16 *The candle.* 22 *The winds rebuked.* 26 *Legion of devils cast out.* 37 *The Gadarenes reject Christ.* 49 *Jairus' daughter raised.*

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And [a]certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mā'rў called Măg-dą-lē'nė, [b]out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Jŏ-ăn'nȧ the wife of Chū'zȧ Hĕr'od's steward, and Sụ-ṣăn'nȧ, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ [c]And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 [d]And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

A. D. 31.

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; [e] that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 [f] Now the parable is this: The [g] seed is the word of God.

12 Those by [h] the way side are they that hear; then cometh [i] the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares [j] and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and [k] bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ [l] No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 [m] For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: [n] for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he [1] seemeth to have.

19 ¶ [o] Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ [p] Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he [q] arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being [r] afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ [s] And they arrived at the country of the Gădʹa-rēneş, which is over against Gălʹĭ-lee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jēʹşus, he [t] cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jēʹşus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jēʹşus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out [u] into the deep.

32 And there was there an [v] herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And [w] he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jēʹşus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jēʹşus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ [x] Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gădʹa-rēneş round about [y] besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now [z] the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jēʹşus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jēʹşus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jēʹşus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ [a] And, behold, there came a man named Jā-ĭʹrus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jēʹşus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ [b] And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and [c] touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jēʹşus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Pēʹtĕr and they that were with him said,

e Isa. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12.
f Matt. 13. 18. Mark 4. 14.
g Acts 20. 27, 32. 1 Pet. 1. 23.
h Jas. 1. 23, 24.
i 2 Cor. 2. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 3.
j Matt. 19. 23. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
k 2 Pet. 1. 5-10.
l Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 11. 33. Phil. 2. 15, 16.
m Eccl. 12. 14. Mark 4. 22.
n Matt. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25.
1 Or, thinketh that he hath.
o Matt. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31. John 7. 5. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5.
p Matt. 8. 23. Mark 4. 35.
q Job 28. 11. Job 38. 11. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 65. 7.
r Ps. 33. 8, 9. Matt. 8. 27. Mark 4. 41. ch. 4. 36. ch. 8. 25.
s Matt. 8. 28. Mark 5. 1.
t Acts 16. 16, 17. Phil. 2. 10, 11.
u Rev. 20. 3.
v Lev. 11. 7. Deut. 14. 8.
w Job 1. 12. Job 12. 16. Rev. 20. 7.
x Matt. 8. 34.
y Deut. 5. 25, 26. 1 Sam. 6. 20. 1 Sam. 16. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 9. Job 21. 14. Mark 1. 24. ch. 4. 34.
z Ps. 103. 1. Ps. 116. 12. Mark 5. 18. ch. 18. 43.
a Matt. 9. 18. Mark 5. 22.
b Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 20.
c Mark 5. 27, 28. Acts 5. 15. Acts 19. 12.

Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jē'ṣus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that [d] virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ [e] While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jē'ṣus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: [f] believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Pē'tẽr, and Jāmeṣ, and Jŏhn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, [g] but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, [h] arise.

55 [i] And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but [j] he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The apostles sent out.* 17 *Five thousand fed.* 28 *The transfiguration.* 43 *Christ foretells his passion.* 46 *A lesson on humility.* 51 *James and John reproved.*

THEN [a] he called his twelve disciples together, and [b] gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And [c] he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 [d] And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 [e] And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 [f] And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, [g] shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ [h] Now Hĕr'od the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Jŏhn was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Ē-lī'as had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Hĕr'od said, Jŏhn have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? [i] And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ [j] And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. [k] And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ.

A. D. 32.

d Mark 5. 30. ch. 5. 17.

e Mark 5. 35.

f 2 Chr. 20. 20. Mark 5. 36. Rom. 4. 17–20.

g John 11. 11, 13.

h ch. 7. 14. John 11. 43.

i Ps. 33. 9.

j Matt. 8. 4. Mark 5. 43.

a Matt. 10. 1. Mark 3. 13.
b Matt. 10. 1. Mark 16. 17, 18. John 14. 12. Acts 1. 8. Acts 3. 6.
c Matt. 10. 7, 8. Mark 6. 12. ch. 10. 1, 9.
d Ps. 37. 3. Matt. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8. ch. 10. 4.
e Matt. 10. 11. Mark 6. 10.
f Matt. 10. 14.
g Acts 13. 51.
h Mark 6. 14.
i ch. 23. 8.
j Mark 6. 30.
k Matt. 14. 13.
l John 6. 1, 5.
m 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43.
n Num. 11. 22. Ps. 78. 19, 20.
o Ps. 145. 15, 16.
p Matt. 16. 13.
q Matt. 14. 2.
r Mark 8. 29. John 1. 41, 49. John 6. 69. Rom. 10. 9. 1 John 4. 14, 15.
s Matt. 16. 20.
t Matt. 16. 21. Mark 8. 31. ch. 18. 31. ch. 24. 6, 7.
u Matt. 10. 38. Mark 8. 34. ch. 14. 27.
v Ps. 49. 6–8. Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36. Acts 1. 18, 25. Rev. 18. 7, 8.
w Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
x Matt. 16. 28.
y Matt. 17. 1.
1 Or, things.
z Ex. 34. 29, 35.
a 2 Ki. 2. 11. Rom. 3. 21.
b Ps. 17. 15. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 3. 2.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 [l] And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, [m] Give ye them to eat. And they said, [n] We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they [o] did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ [p] And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, [q] Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst; but some *say*, Ē-lī'as; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? [r] Pē'tẽr answering said, The Chrīst of God.

21 [s] And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, [t] The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ [u] And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 [v] For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 [w] For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 [x] But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ [y] And it came to pass about an eight days after these [1] sayings, he took Pē'tẽr and Jŏhn and Jāmeṣ, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, [z] the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Mō'ṣeṣ and [a] Ē-lī'as:

31 Who appeared in [b] glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

32 But Pē'tĕr and they that were with him [c]were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Pē'tĕr said unto Jē'şus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'şeş, and one for Ē-lī'as: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, [d]This is my beloved Son: [e]hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jē'şus was found alone. [f]And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ [g]And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jē'şus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jē'şus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jē'şus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 [h]Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 [i]But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ [j]Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jē'şus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, [k]Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: [l]for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ [m]And Jŏhn answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jē'şus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for [n]he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that [o]he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Sā-măr'ĭ-tanş, to make ready for him.

53 And [p]they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.

54 And when his disciples Jāmeş and Jŏhn saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as [q]Ē-lī'as did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what [r]manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For [s]the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ [t]And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jē'şus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 [u]And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jē'şus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, [v]I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jē'şus said unto him, [w]No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

A. D. 32.

c Dan. 8. 18. Matt. 26. 40, 43. ch. 22. 45.
d Matt. 3. 17. John 12. 28. 2 Pet. 1. 16, 17.
e Ex. 23. 21. Deut. 18. 15, 18.
f Matt. 17. 9.
g Matt. 17. 14.
h Matt. 17. 22.
i Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50.
j Matt. 18. 1.
k Mark 9. 37. John 12. 44.
l Matt. 23. 11, 12.
m Num. 11. 28. Mark 9. 38.
n Matt. 12. 30. ch. 11. 23. 1 Cor. 12. 3.
o Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 2.
p John 4. 4, 9.
q 1 Ki. 18. 38. 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12. Rev. 13. 13.
r Job 2. 10. Rom. 10. 2.
s Matt. 9. 13. John 3. 17.
t Matt. 8. 19.
u Matt. 8. 21.
v 1 Ki. 19. 20.
w Heb. 6. 4.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The seventy sent out.* 17 *The seventy return.* 25 *The lawyer taught how to obtain eternal life.* 30 *The good Samaritan.* 38 *Mary and Martha.*

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and [a]sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, [b]The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: [c]pray ye therefore the [d]Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: [e]behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 [f]Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and [g]salute no man by the way.

5 [h]And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 [i]And in the same house remain, [j]eating and drinking such things as they give: for [k]the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not [l]from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 [m]And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, [n]The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

a Matt. 10. 1.
b ch. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 3. 9. John 4. 35.
c 2 Thess. 3. 1.
d Jer. 3. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 28.
e Matt. 10. 16.
f Matt. 10. 9. ch. 9. 3.
g 2 Ki. 4. 29.
h Matt. 10. 12.
i Matt. 10. 11.
j 1 Cor. 10. 27.
k Matt. 10. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 4.
l Eph. 5. 15.
m ch. 9. 2.
n Isa. 2. 2. Matt. 3. 2. Rom. 10. 8. Tit. 2. 11.

11 [o]Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that [p]it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sŏd'om, than for that city.

13 [q]Woe unto thee, Chō-rā'zin! woe unto thee, Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ! [r]for if the mighty works had been done in Tȳre and Sī'dŏn, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago [s]repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tȳre and Sī'dŏn at the judgment, than for you.

15 [t]And thou, Că-pĕr'na-ŭm, which art [u]exalted to heaven, [v]shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 [w]He that heareth you heareth me; and [x]he that despiseth you despiseth me; [y]and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, [z]I beheld Sā'tan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, [a]I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because [b]your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ [c]In that hour Jē'şus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from [d]the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 [1] [e]All things are delivered to me of my Father: and [f]no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him.*

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, [g]Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, [h]that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, [i]Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, [j]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and [k]thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and [l]thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to [m]justify himself, said unto Jē'şus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jē'şus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm to Jĕr'ĭ-chō, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him,* and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, [n]he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Lē'vīte, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him,* and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain [o]Să-măr'ĭ-tan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him,*

34 And went to *him,* and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jē'şus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Mär'thȧ received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mā'rў, which also sat at Jē'şus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Mär'thȧ was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jē'şus answered and said unto her, Mär'thȧ, Mär'thȧ, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mā'rў hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The Lord's prayer.* 11 *On asking and giving.* 29 *Sermon to the people.* 37 *Denunciation of the Pharisees.*

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [a]teach us to pray, as Jŏhn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, [b]Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. [c]Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us [1] day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for [d]we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. [e]And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine [2] in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my chil-

A. D. 32.

o Matt. 10. 14. ch. 9. 5. Acts 13. 51.
p Lam. 4. 6. Ezek. 16. 48-50.
q Matt. 11. 21.
r Ezek. 3. 6.
s Jon. 3. 5.
t Matt. 11. 23.
u Gen. 11. 4. Deut. 1. 28. Isa. 14. 13.
v Ezek. 26. 20.
w John 13. 20.
x 1 Thess. 4. 8.
y John 5. 23.
z John 12. 31. John 16. 11. Heb. 2. 14.
a Acts 28. 5.
b Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Isa. 4. 3. Dan. 12. 1. Rev. 13. 8.
c Matt. 11. 25.
d 1 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Cor. 2. 6.

1 Many ancient copies add these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.

e Matt. 28. 18. Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9.
f John 1. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
g Matt. 13. 16.
h 1 Pet. 1. 10.
i Matt. 22. 35.
j Deut. 6. 5. Mark 12. 30, 31.
k Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 19. 19. Rom. 13. 9.
l Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29.
m ch. 16. 15.
n Ps. 38. 11.
o John 4. 9.

a Ps. 10. 17. Ps. 19. 14. Rom. 8. 26, 27. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Jas. 4. 3. Jude 20.
b 2 Chr. 20. 6. Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 63. 16. Matt. 5. 16.
c Isa. 11. 9. Dan. 7. 14.

1 Or, for the day.

d Matt. 6. 12, 14. Eph. 4. 32.
e Matt. 6. 13. ch. 22. 46. 1 Cor. 10. 13. Jas. 1. 13. Rev. 3. 10.

2 Or, out of his way.

dren are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, [f]Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 [g]And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 [h]If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he [3]offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the [i]Hō'lў Spĭr'ĭt to them that ask him?

14 ¶ [j]And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, [k]He casteth out devils through [4]Bē-ĕl'zę̆-bŭb the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, [l]sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 [m]But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Sā'tan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Bē-ĕl'zę̆-bŭb.

19 And if I by Bē-ĕl'zę̆-bŭb cast out devils, by whom do [n]your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I [o]with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 [p]When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But [q]when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 [r]He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 [s]When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and [t]the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, [u]Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea [v]rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ [w]And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jō'nas the prophet.

30 For as [x]Jō'nas was a sign unto the Nĭn'ę̆-vītes, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 [y]The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sŏl'o-mon; and, behold, a [z]greater than Sŏl'o-mon *is* here.

32 The men of Nĭn'ę̆-ve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for [a]they repented at the preaching of Jō'nas; and, behold, a greater than Jō'nas *is* here.

33 [b]No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a [c]bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 [d]The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when [5]the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Phăr'ĭ-see besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Phăr'ĭ-see saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 [e]And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phăr'ĭ-sees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but [f]your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 [g]But rather give alms [6]of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 [h]But woe unto you, Phăr'ĭ-sees! for [i]ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 [j]Woe unto you, Phăr'ĭ-sees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 [k]Woe unto you, scribes and Phăr'ĭ-sees, hypocrites! [l]for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them.*

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! [m]for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

A. D. 33.

f ch. 18. 1.

g Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 118. 5. Jer. 33. 3. Matt. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. John 15. 7. Jas. 1. 6. 1 John 3. 22. 1 John 5. 14.

h Matt. 7. 9.

3 give.

i Isa. 44. 3. Jas. 1. 15.

j Matt. 9. 32.

k Matt. 9. 34.

4 Beelzebul.

l Matt. 12. 38.

m Mark 3. 24. Rev. 2. 23.

n Mark 9. 38. ch. 9. 49.

o Ex. 8. 19. John 3. 2. Acts 2. 22.

p Matt. 12. 29. Mark 3. 27. Eph. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 8.

q Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 53. 12. Col. 2. 15.

r Matt. 12. 30.

s Matt. 12. 43.

t John 5. 14. Heb. 6. 4.

u ch. 1. 28, 48.

v Ps. 1. 1. Ps. 112. 1. Isa. 48. 17, 18. Matt. 7. 21. ch. 8. 21. Jas. 1. 25. Rev. 22. 14.

w Matt. 12. 38, 39.

x Jon. 1. 17.

y 1 Ki. 10. 1.

z Isa. 9. 6. Rom. 9. 5. Tit. 2. 13. Phil. 2. 10.

a Jon. 3. 5.

b Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 8. 16.

c Matt. 5. 15.

d Ps. 119. 18. Matt. 6. 22. Acts 26. 18. Eph. 1. 18.

5 a candle by its bright shining.

e Matt. 23. 25.

f Gen. 6. 5. Prov. 26. 24. Jer. 4. 14. Tit. 1. 15. Jas. 4. 8.

g Isa. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. ch. 12. 33.

6 Or, as you are able.

h Matt. 23. 23.

i 1 Sam. 15. 22.

j Matt. 23. 6.

k Matt. 23. 27.

l Ps. 5. 9. Acts 23. 3.

m Matt. 23. 4.

47 [n]Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: [o]for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the [p]wisdom of God, [q]I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 [r]From the blood of Ā'bĕl unto the blood of Zăch-a-rī'as, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 [s]Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye [7]hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Phăr'ĭ-sees̱ began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and [t]seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *A discourse to disciples on hypocrisy.* 13 *Warning against covetousness.* 22 *Against carefulness of earthly things.* 33 *General instruction to disciples.*

IN [a]the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, [b]Beware ye of the leaven of the Phăr'ĭ-sees̱, which is hypocrisy.

2 [c]For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 [d]And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath [e]power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two [f]farthings, and [g]not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 [h]Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And [i]whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Hō'lў Ghōst it shall not be forgiven.

11 [j]And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 [k]For the Hō'lў Ghōst shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, [l]Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, [m]Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, [n]Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night [1]thy soul shall be required of thee: [o]then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, [p]and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, [q]Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and [r]God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Sŏl'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, [2]neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father [s]knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ [t]But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and [u]all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for [v]it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

A. D. 33.

n Matt. 23. 29.
o Acts 7. 51, 52.
p Prov. 1. 20.
q Matt. 23. 24.
r Gen. 4. 8.
s Matt. 23. 13.
7 Or, forbad.
t Mark 12. 13.

a Matt. 16. 6. Mark 8. 15.
b Matt. 16. 12. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
c Eccl. 12. 14. Mark 4. 22. ch. 8. 17. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Rev. 20. 12.
d Isa. 8. 12, 13. Isa. 51. 7, 8, 12, 13. Jer. 1. 8. Acts 20. 24.
e Ps. 9. 17. Matt. 26. 41, 46. 2 Pet. 2. 4. Rev. 1. 18.
f Matt. 10. 29.
g Acts 15. 18.
h 1 Sam. 2. 30. Ps. 119. 46. Matt. 10. 32. Mark 8. 38. Rom. 10. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 23.
i Matt. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 28. 1 John 5. 16.
j Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. ch. 21. 14.
k Ex. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
l John 18. 36.
m Prov. 28. 16. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
n Prov. 27. 1. Eccl. 11. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
1 Or, do they require thy soul.
o Ps. 39. 6. Jer. 17. 11.
p Matt. 6. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. Jas. 2. 5.
q Matt. 6. 25. Phil. 4. 6.
r Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9.
2 Or, live not in careful suspense.
s 2 Chr. 16. 9. Matt. 6. 31, 32. Phil. 4. 19.
t Matt. 6. 33.
u Rom. 8. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
v Matt. 11. 25. 2 Thess. 1. 11.

33 [w]Sell that ye have, and give alms; [x]provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 [y]Let your loins be girded about, and [z]*your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 [a]Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 [b]And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 [c]Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Pē'tĕr said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, [d]Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that [e]he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will [3]cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And [f]that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 [g]But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But [h]I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I [4]straitened till it be accomplished!

51 [i]Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; [j]but rather division:

52 [k]For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, [l]When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* [m]the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 [n]*Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern [o]this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ [p]When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, [q]*as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last [r]mite.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *On repentance.* 6 *The fruitless fig tree.* 11 *Of healing on the sabbath.* 18 *The kingdom of God.* 24 *The strait gate.* 31 *A lament for Jerusalem.*

THERE were present at that season some that told him [a]of the Găl-ĭ-læ'ans, whose blood Pī'late had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, [b]Suppose ye that these Găl-ĭ-læ'ans were sinners above all the Găl-ĭ-læ'ans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Sĭ-lō'am fell, and slew them, think ye that they were [1]sinners above all men that dwelt in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, [c]except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; [d]A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these [e]three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, [f]let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:*

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself.*

12 And when Jē'sus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 [g]And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue [h]answered with

A. D. 33.

w Matt. 19. 21. Acts 2. 45.
x Matt. 6. 20. ch. 16. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
y Eph. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
z Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 2. 15.
a Matt. 24. 46. 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. 1 Pet. 5. 1–4. 2 Pet. 1. 10, 11. Rev. 14. 13.
b 1 Thess. 5. 2. Rev. 16. 15.
c Matt. 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 12, 14.
d Matt. 24. 45, 46. ch. 19. 15–19. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
e 1 Pet. 5. 4.
3 Or, cut him off.
f Num. 15. 30. Deut. 25. 2. John 9. 41. Acts 17. 30. Jas. 4. 17.
g Lev. 5. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
h Matt. 20. 22.
4 Or, pained.
i Matt. 10. 34.
j Mic. 7. 6. John 7. 43.
k Matt. 10. 35.
l Matt. 16. 2.
m Job 37. 17.
n 1 Cor. 1. 19–27.
o ch. 19. 42–44. Gal. 4. 4.
p Prov. 25. 8.
q Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6. Heb. 3. 7–15.
r Matt. 18. 34. Mark 12. 42. 2 Thess. 1. 9.

a Acts 5. 37.
b Acts 28. 4.
1 Or, debtors.
c Ezek. 18. 30.
d Isa. 5. 2.
e Lev. 19. 23. Rom. 2. 4, 5.
f Ex. 32. 11. Joel 2. 17.
g Ps. 103. 3-5. Ps. 116. 16, 17.
h John 5. 15, 16. Rom. 10. 2.

indignation, because that Jē'sus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, [i]There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and [j]not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, [k]doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, [l]being a daughter of Ā'brā-hăm, whom Sā'tan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ [m]Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [n]measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 [o]And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jē-rū'sā-lĕm.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ [2]Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for [p]many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 [q]When once the master of the house is risen up, and [r]hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, [s]Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, [t]I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, [u]We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 [v]But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; [w]depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

28 [x]There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, [y]when ye shall see Ā'brā-hăm, and Ī'sa̱ac, and Jā'cob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 [z]And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 [a]And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Phăr'ī-sees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Hĕr'od will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* [b]I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.

34 [c]O Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, [d]your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, [e]Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, [f]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

A. D. 33.

i Ex. 20. 9.
j Matt. 12. 10. ch. 14. 3.
k ch. 14. 5.
l ch. 19. 9.
m Mark 4. 30.
n Matt. 13. 33.
o Matt. 9. 35. Mark 6. 6.

2 Strive as in agony.
p John 7. 34. Rom. 9. 31.
q Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6.
r Matt. 25. 10.
s ch. 6. 46.
t Matt. 7. 23.
u Tit. 1. 16.
v Matt. 7. 23.
w Ps. 6. 8.
x Matt. 8. 12.
y Matt. 8. 11.
z Gen. 28. 14. Isa. 49. 6-12. Acts 2. 39. Rev. 5. 9.
a Matt. 19. 30. Mark 10. 31.
b Heb. 2. 10.
c 2 Chr. 24. 21, 22. Neh. 9. 26, 27. Jer. 2. 30.
d Ps. 69. 25. Isa. 1. 7. Dan. 9. 27. ch. 21. 24.
e Prov. 1. 24-30. Hos. 3. 5.
f Ps. 118. 26. Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 10. ch. 19. 38. John 12. 13.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *On sabbath observance.* 7 *On humility.* 15 *Parable of the great supper.* 25 *Who cannot be disciples.*

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Phăr'ī-sees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jē'sus answering spake unto the lawyers and Phăr'ī-sees, saying, [a]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, [b]Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 [c]But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 [d]For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call [e]the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be [f]recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, [g]Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 [h]Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

a Matt. 12. 10.
b Ex. 23. 5. Deut. 22. 4. ch. 13. 15. John 7. 22, 23.
c Prov. 15. 33. Prov. 18. 12.
d Job 22. 29. Ps. 18. 27. Prov. 29. 23. Matt. 23. 12. ch. 18. 14. Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
e Neh. 8. 10, 12. Job 31. 14-20. Prov. 3. 9, 28.
f Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 25. 46. John 5. 29. Acts 24. 15.
g Rev. 19. 9.
h Matt. 22. 2.

17 And [i]sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, [j]I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, [k]Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, [l]and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, [m]That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 [n]If any *man* come to me, [o]and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, [p]yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And [q]whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For [r]which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth [s]an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever [t]he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ [u]Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The lost sheep.* 8 *The piece of silver.* 11 *The prodigal son.*

THEN [a]drew near unto him all the publicans and [b]sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phăr'ĭ-sees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, [c]and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 [d]What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he [e]lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep [f]which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, [g]more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten [1]pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it?*

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me.* And he divided unto them [h]*his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into [i]a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will [j]arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, [k]I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But [l]when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, [m]and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth [n]the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

A. D. 33.

i Prov. 9. 2, 5.

j Matt. 6. 24. ch. 8. 14. John 5. 40. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Tim. 4. 10.

k Matt. 28. 18, 19. Acts 13. 46.

l Prov. 1. 20. 2 Cor. 5. 20.

m Matt. 8. 11, 12. Acts 13. 46. Heb. 3. 19.

n Deut. 13. 6. Deut. 33. 9. Matt. 10. 37.
o Rom. 9. 13.
p Rev. 12. 11.
q Matt. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 9. 23.
r Gen. 11. 4–9. Prov. 24. 27. Matt. 21. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
s Job 22. 21. ch. 12. 58. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
t Matt. 19. 27, 28. Acts 5. 1–5. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
u Matt. 5. 13.

a Matt. 9. 10. Mark 2. 15, 16. ch. 5. 29.
b Ezek. 18. 23. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
c Acts 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12.
d Matt. 18. 12.
e 1 Pet. 2. 25.
f 1 Pet. 2. 10, 25.
g Prov. 30. 12. ch. 5. 32.
1 Drachma, here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to sevenpence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny.
h Mark 12. 44.
i Ps. 81. 12. Jer. 2. 5. Rom. 1. 21.
j 2 Chr. 33. 12, 13. Jer. 50. 4, 6. Lam. 3. 40.
k Lev. 26. 40. 1 Ki. 8. 47, 48. Job 33. 27, 28. Ps. 25. 11. Prov. 28. 13. ch. 18. 13. 1 John 1. 9.
l Isa. 49. 15. Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 13, 17.
m Ps. 51. 4. 1 Cor. 8. 12.
n Isa. 61. 10. Ps. 45. 13, 14. Gal. 3. 27. Phil. 3. 8, 9. Rev. 19. 8.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry:
24 [o]For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. [p]And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.
26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.
27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.
28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and [q]yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.
31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.
32 [r]It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

A. D. 33.

o Rom. 6. 13. Eph. 2. 1. Col. 1. 13.
p Isa. 35. 10.
q Matt. 20. 11, 12.
r Rom. 15. 9-12.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The unjust steward.* 14 *Reproof of the Pharisees.* 19 *The rich man and Lazarus.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.
2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an [a]account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.
3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.
4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him,* and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
6 And he said, An hundred [1]measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred [2]measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.
8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than [b]the children of light.
9 And I say unto you, [c]Make to yourselves friends of the [3]mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

a Eccl. 11. 9, 10. Rom. 14. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
1 The word Batus in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts. See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.
2 The word here interpreted a measure in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.
b John 12. 36. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5.
c Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 6. 19. ch. 11. 41. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
3 Or, riches.
d Matt. 25. 21. ch. 19. 17.
4 Or, riches.
e Eph. 3. 8. Rev. 3. 18.
f Matt. 6. 24.
g Matt. 23. 14. Tit. 1. 11.
h Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16. ch. 10. 29.
i 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 9. Prov. 15. 11.
j 1 Sam. 16. 7. Jas. 4. 4.
k Matt. 11. 12, 13.
l Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isa. 40. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
m 1 Cor. 7. 10.
n Heb. 11. 37.
o Heb. 1. 14. Jas. 2. 5.
p Matt. 8. 11.
q Zech. 14. 12.
r Isa. 66. 24. Mark 9. 44. Heb. 10. 31.
s Job 21. 13. ch. 6. 24.
t 2 Thess. 1. 9.
u Isa. 8. 20. John 5. 39, 45. Acts 15. 21. 2 Tim. 3. 15.

10 [d]He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.
11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous [4]mammon, who will commit to your trust the [e]true *riches?*
12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?
13 ¶ No [f]servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
14 And the Phăr'ĭ-sees also, [g]who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which [h]justify yourselves before men; but [i]God knoweth your hearts: for [j]that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.
16 [k]The law and the prophets *were* until Jŏhn: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.
17 [l]And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.
18 [m]Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.
19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
20 And there was a certain beggar named Lăz'a-rus, which was laid at his gate, [n]full of sores,
21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and [o]was carried by the angels into [p]Ā'bră-hăm's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Ā'bră-hăm afar off, and Lăz'a-rus in his bosom.
24 And he cried and said, Father Ā'bră-hăm, have mercy on me, and send Lăz'a-rus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and [q]cool my tongue; for I [r]am tormented in this flame.
25 But Ā'bră-hăm said, Son, [s]remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lăz'a-rus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a [t]great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Ā'bră-hăm saith unto him, [u]They have Mō'ses and the prophets; let them hear them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Ā'bră-hăm: but if

one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mō'şeş and the prophets, [v] neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *A lesson on faith.* 11 *Ten lepers healed.* 20 *Christ's second coming.*

THEN said he unto the disciples, [a] It is impossible but that offences will come: but [b] woe *unto him,* through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: [c] If thy brother trespass against thee, [d] rebuke him; and if he repent, [e] forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 [f] And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, [g] and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are [h] unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, [i] as he went to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, that he passed through the midst of Sā-mā'rĭ-ā and Găl'ĭ-lee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, [j] which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jē'şus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them,* he said unto them, [k] Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice [l] glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was [m] a Sā-măr'ĭ-tan.

17 And Jē'şus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 [n] And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phăr'ĭ-sees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not [1] with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, [o] the kingdom of God is [2] within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, [p] The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it.*

23 [q] And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: [r] go not after *them,* nor follow *them.*

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also [s] the Son of man be in his day.

25 [t] But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 [u] And as it was in the days of Nō'e, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 [v] Likewise also as it was in the days of Lŏt; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lŏt went out of Sŏd'om it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man [w] is revealed.

31 In that day, he [x] which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 [y] Remember Lŏt's wife.

33 [z] Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 [a] I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 [3] Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, [b] Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is,* thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER 18.

3 *The importunate widow.* 9 *Of the Pharisee and publican.* 15 *Of little children.* 18 *The danger of riches.* 31 *The passion foretold.* 35 *Blind man's sight restored.*

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end,* that men ought [a] always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was [1] in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

A. D. 33.

v John 12. 10.

a Matt. 18. 6, 7. Mark 9. 42. 1 Cor. 11. 19.
b Matt. 13. 41, 42. 2 Thess. 1. 6. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14, 15.
c Matt. 18. 15.
d Lev. 19. 17. Prov. 17. 10. Jas. 5. 19.
e 1 Cor. 13. 4. Col. 3. 12.
f Matt. 17. 20. Mark 9. 23.
g ch. 12. 37.
h Job 22. 3. Ps. 16. 2. Matt. 25. 37–40. Rom. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 9. 16. Phile. 11.
i ch. 9. 51. John 4. 4.
j Lev. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2.
k Lev. 13. 2. Matt. 8. 4.
l Ps. 103. 1.
m 2 Ki. 17. 24. John 4. 9. Acts 1. 8.
n Matt. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34.
1 Or, with outward shew.
o Rom. 14. 17. Col. 1. 27.
2 Or, among you.
p Matt. 9. 15. John 17. 12.
q Matt. 24. 23. ch. 21. 8.
r 1 John 4. 1.
s 1 Tim. 6. 15.
t ch. 9. 22.
u Gen. 7.
v Gen. 19.
w Matt. 24. 3, 27–30. Mark 13. 26. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 7.
x Mark 13. 15.
y Gen. 19. 26.
z Matt. 16. 25.
a 1 Thess. 4. 17.
3 This verse is wanting in many Greek copies.
b Job 39. 30.

a Gen. 32. 9, 10. Ps. 55. 16, 17. ch. 11. 5. Rom. 12. 12. Eph. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 6. Col. 4. 2.
1 in a certain city.



Afterward came also the other virgins saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

5 [b] Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And [c] shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you [d] that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain [e] which trusted in themselves [2] that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phăr'ĭ-see, and the other a publican.

11 The Phăr'ĭ-see [f] stood and prayed thus with himself, [g] God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, [h] standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: [i] for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 [j] And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jē'şus called them *unto him*, and said, [k] Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for [l] of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 [m] And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jē'şus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, [n] Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, [o] Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jē'şus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: [p] sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jē'şus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, [q] How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

A. D. 33.

b Judg. 16. 16. ch. 11. 8.
c 1 Sam. 24. 12. Jer. 20. 12. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
d Heb. 10. 37. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.
e Prov. 30. 12. ch. 10. 29. John 9. 28. Phil. 3. 4–6.
2 Or, as being righteous.
f Ps. 135. 2.
g Isa. 1. 15. Rev. 3. 17.
h Ps. 40. 12.
i Job 22. 29. Isa. 2. 11, 12. Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
j Matt. 19. 13.
k Prov. 8. 17.
l 1 Cor. 14. 20.
m Matt. 19. 16.
n Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Rom. 13. 9.
o Eph. 6. 2. Col. 3. 20.
p Matt. 6. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
q Deut. 6. 10–12. Ps. 10. 3. Prov. 11. 28. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Jas. 2. 5.
r Gen. 18. 14. Job 42. 2. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6.
s Matt. 19. 27.
t Deut. 33. 9.
u Job 42. 10.
v Rev. 2. 17.
w Matt. 16. 21.
x Ps. 22. Isa. 53.
y Matt. 27. 2. ch. 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13.
z Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. John 10. 6.
a Matt. 20. 29.
b Heb. 2. 17.
c ch. 17. 19.
d Ps. 33. 9. Isa. 35. 5.
e Ps. 103. 1. ch. 5. 26. Acts 4. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
a Josh. 6. 26. 1 Ki. 16. 34.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, [r] The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 [s] Then Pē'tĕr said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, [t] There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 [u] Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and [v] in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ [w] Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, and all things [x] that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For [y] he shall be delivered unto the Gĕn'tīleş, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 [z] And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ [a] And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jĕr'ĭ-chō, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jē'şus of Năz'a-rĕth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jē'şus, *thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

40 And Jē'şus [b] stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jē'şus said unto him, Receive thy sight: [c] thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately [d] he received his sight, and followed him, [e] glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Of Zacchæus the publican.* 11 *Parable of the pounds.* 28 *Christ enters Jerusalem.* 45 *Cleansing of the temple.*

AND *Je'şus* entered and passed through [a] Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zăc-chæ'us, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jē'şus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*.

A. D. 33.

5 And when Jē'ṣus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zăc-chæ'us, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, [b]That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zăc-chæ'us stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by [c]false accusation, [d]I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as [e]he also is a son of Ā'bră-hăm.

10 [f]For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jĕ-rṵ'să-lĕm, and because [g]they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 [h]He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten [1]pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 [i]But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the [2]money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been [j]faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 [k]For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, [l]Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. [m]Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, [n]That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, [o]he went before, ascending up to Jĕ-rṵ'să-lĕm.

29 [p]And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bĕth'pha-ġē and Bĕth'ă-nў, at the mount called *the mount* of Ōl'ĭveṣ, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, [q]Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jē'ṣus: [r]and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jē'ṣus thereon.

36 [s]And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Ōl'ĭveṣ, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, [t]Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: [u]peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, [v]the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and [w]wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall [x]cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And [y]shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and [z]they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because [a]thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 [b]And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, [c]It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but [d]ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But [e]the

b Matt. 9. 11. ch. 5. 30.
c ch. 3. 14.
d Ex. 22. 1. Lev. 6. 1–5. 1 Sam. 12. 3. 2 Sam. 12. 6. Prov. 6. 31. 2 Cor. 7. 11.
e ch. 13. 16. Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7.
f Matt. 9. 13. Mark 2. 17. ch. 5. 32. Rom. 5. 8.
g ch. 17. 20. Acts 1. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 1–3.
h Matt. 25. 14.
1 Mina, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half: which, according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings and sixpence.
i John 1. 11.
2 silver.
j ch. 16. 10. Rev. 2. 26–28.
k Ex. 20. 19, 20. 2 Tim. 1. 7. Jas. 2. 19.
l 2 Sam. 1. 16. Job 15. 6. Tit. 3. 11.
m Matt. 25. 26.
n Matt. 13. 12. ch. 8. 18.
o Mark 10. 32. ch. 9. 51.
p verse 37. Zech. 14. 4. Matt. 21. 1. Mark 11. 1. John 8. 1. Acts 1. 12.
q Ps. 50. 10. Acts 10. 36.
r 2 Ki. 9. 13. Mark 11. 7. John 12. 14.
s Matt. 21. 8.
t Ps. 118. 26. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 9. ch. 13. 35. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
u ch. 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14.
v Hab. 2. 11.
w Isa. 53. 3. Hos. 11. 8. John 11. 35. Rom. 12. 15.
x Isa. 29. 3, 4. Jer. 6. 3, 6. ch. 21. 20.
y 1 Ki. 9. 7.
z Mark 13. 2. ch. 21. 6.
a Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 68. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
b Matt. 21. 12. John 2. 14.
c Ps. 93. 5. Isa. 56. 7.
d Jer. 7. 11.
e Mark 11. 18. John 7. 19.

chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people [3]were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Christ avouches his authority by a question of John's baptism.* 9 *Parable of the vineyard.* 19 *The tribute money.* 27 *The resurrection.* 45 *Warning the disciples against the scribes.*

AND [a]it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, [b]by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of Jŏhn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: [c]for they be persuaded that Jŏhn was a prophet.

7 And they answered, [d]that they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Jē'şus said unto them, [e]Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; [f]A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season [g]he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 [h]And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send [i]my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is [j]the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and [k]killed *him.* What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it,* they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, [l]The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but [m]on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 [n]And they watched *him,* and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, [o]Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any,* but teachest the way of God [1]truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Çæ'şar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a [p]penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Çæ'şar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Çæ'şar the things which be Çæ'şar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ [q]Then came to *him* certain of the Săd'dŭçees, [r]which deny that there is any resurrection: and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, [s]Mō'şeş wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jē'şus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be [t]accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for [u]they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, [v]being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, [w]even Mō'şeş shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Ā'bră-hăm, and the God of Ī'şaac, and the God of Jā'cob.

38 [x]For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for [y]all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

41 And he said unto them, [z]How say they that Chrīst is Dā'vid's son?

A. D. 33.

3 Or, hanged on him.

a Matt. 21. 23.

b Acts 4. 7.

c Matt. 14. 5. ch. 7. 29.

d Job 24. 13. Rom. 1. 18, 21. 2 Cor. 4. 3. 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10.

e Job 5. 12, 13.

f Ps. 80. 8. Song 8. 11, 12. Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21.

g 2 Ki. 17. 13, 14. 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15. Heb. 11. 36.

h Neh. 9. 29, 30.

i Isa. 7. 14. John 3. 16. Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4.

j Ps. 2. 6. Isa. 9. 6. Phil. 2. 9–11. Heb. 1. 2.

k John 19. Acts 3. 15. 1 Cor. 2. 8.

l Ps. 118. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 7.

m Isa. 8. 15. Dan. 2. 34, 35.

n Matt. 22. 15.

o Mark 12. 14.

1 of a truth.

p Matt. 18. 28.

q Matt. 16. 1, 6, 12. Mark 12. 18. Acts 4. 1, 2.

r Acts 23. 6.

s Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.

t 2 Thess. 1. 5. Rev. 3. 4.

u Matt. 22. 30. Mark 12. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52. Rev. 7. 9–12.

v Rom. 8. 23. 1 John 3. 2.

w Ex. 3. 6. Acts 7. 32.

x Ps. 16. 5–11. Rom. 4. 17. Col. 3. 3, 4. Heb. 11. 16.

y Rom. 6. 10, 11. Rom. 14. 7–9. 2 Cor. 13. 4.

z Isa. 9. 6, 7. Matt. 1. 1. Mark 12. 35. ch. 18. 38.

42 And Dā'vid himself saith in the book of Psalms, [a] The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 Dā'vid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ [b] Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 [c] Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and [d] love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 [e] Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same [f] shall receive greater damnation.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The poor widow's gift.* 5 *Destruction of the temple and of Jerusalem foretold.* 25 *Signs of Christ's coming.* 34 *On watchfulness.*

AND he looked up, [a] and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, [b] that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ [c] And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which [d] there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, [e] Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* [1] and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 [f] Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 [g] But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and [h] into prisons, [i] being brought before kings and rulers [j] for my name's sake.

13 And [k] it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 [l] Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, [m] which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 [n] And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; [o] and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 [p] And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

A. D. 33.

a Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25.

b Matt. 23. 1. Mark 12. 38.

c Matt. 23. 5.

d ch. 11. 43.

e Matt. 23. 14.

f Matt. 11. 22. ch. 12. 47. Jas. 4. 17.

a Mark 12. 41.

b Prov. 3. 9. 2 Cor. 8. 12.

c Matt. 24. 1. Mark 13. 1.
d 1 Ki. 9. 7. Isa. 64. 10, 11. Jer. 5. 10. Lam. 2. 6-9. Mic. 3. 12. Matt. 24. 2. Mark 13. 2. ch. 19. 44.
e Matt. 24. 4. Mark 13. 5. Eph. 5. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 13. 1 John 4. 1. Rev. 12. 9.
1 Or, and, The time.
f Matt. 24. 7.
g Rev. 2. 10.
h Acts 4. 3. Acts 5. 18.
i Acts 25. 23.
j 1 Pet. 2. 13.
k Phil. 1. 28.
l Matt. 10. 19.
m Acts 6. 10.
n Mic. 7. 6.
o Acts 7. 59.
p Matt. 10. 22.
q Matt. 24. 15.
r Dan. 9. 26, 27. Zech. 11. 1.
s Dan. 9. 27. Rom. 11. 25.
t Isa. 13. 10, 13. Dan. 7. 13. Joel 2. 30, 31. Mark 13. 24–26. Rev. 6. 12–14.
u Matt. 24. 29.
v Acts 1. 11. Rev. 1. 7.
w Mark 13. 28.
x Rom. 13. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
y 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3.
z Matt. 24. 42. Mark 13. 33. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15.
a Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. 1 Thess. 5. 17.
b Ps. 1. 5. Eph. 6. 13.
c John 8. 1, 2.
d ch. 22. 39.
e Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1.

a Ex. 12. 3–28. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Matt. 26. 2. Mark 14. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 [q] And when ye shall see Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Jū-dæ'ā flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that [r] all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm shall be trodden down of the Gĕn'tīleṣ, [s] until the times of the Gĕn'tīleṣ be fulfilled.

25 ¶ [t] And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: [u] for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man [v] coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 [w] And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And [x] take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For [y] as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 [z] Watch ye therefore, and [a] pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and [b] to stand before the Son of man.

37 And [c] in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and [d] at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Ōl'īveṣ.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him [e] in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Judas' agreement.* 19 *Lord's supper instituted.* 39 *The agony and arrest.* 50 *Malchus' ear is healed.* 54 *Peter's denial.*

NOW [a] the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

A. D. 33.

2 And [b]the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ [c]Then entered Sā'tan into Jū'das surnamed Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and [d]covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them [1]in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ [e]Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Pē'tẽr and Jŏhn, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, [2]With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, [f]until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For [g]I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: [h]this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, [i]This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ [j]But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, [k]as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ [l]And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 [m]And he said unto them, The kings of the Gĕn'tīleş exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 [n]But ye *shall* not *be* so: [o]but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but [p]I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in [q]my temptations.

29 And [r]I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That [s]ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, [t]and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Ĭş'ra-el.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Sī'mon, Sī'mon, behold, [u]Sā'tan hath desired *to have* you, that he may [v]sift *you* as wheat:

32 But [w]I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: [x]and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 [y]And he said, I tell thee, Pē'tẽr, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 [z]And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, [a]And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Ōl'ĭveş; and his disciples also followed him.

40 [b]And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be [3]willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless [c]not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared [d]an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 [e]And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Jū'das, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jē'şus [f]to kiss him.

48 But Jē'şus said unto him, Jū'das, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

---

b Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 27.
c Matt. 26. 14. Mark 14. 10.
d Zech. 11. 12. John 8. 44. 1 Tim. 6. 10. 1 John 3. 8. Jude 11.
1 Or, without tumult.
e Matt. 26. 17. Mark 14. 12.
2 Or, I have heartily desired.
f Acts 10. 41. Rev. 19. 9.
g Matt. 26. 29. Mark 14. 25.
h 1 Cor. 11. 24.
i 1 Cor. 10. 16.
j Ps. 41. 9. Mic. 7. 5, 6. Mark 14. 18. John 13. 21, 26.
k Isa. 53. Dan. 9. 24. Zech. 13. 7. Acts 2. 23.
l Mark 9. 34. ch. 9. 46.
m Matt. 20. 25.
n 1 Pet. 5. 3.
o ch. 9. 48.
p Matt. 20. 28. Phil. 2. 7.
q Heb. 4. 15.
r Matt. 24. 47. ch. 12. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 12. Jas. 2. 5.
s 2 Sam. 9. 9, 10. 2 Sam. 19. 28. Matt. 8. 11. ch. 12. 37. Rev. 19. 9.
t Ps. 49. 14. Matt. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 2. 26.
u 1 Pet. 5. 8.
v Amos 9. 9.
w John 17. 9, 11, 15.
x Ps. 51. 13. John 21. 15.
y Matt. 26. 34.
z Matt. 10. 9. ch. 9. 3.
a Isa. 53. 12. Mark 15. 28.
b Matt. 6. 13. Mark 14. 38.
3 willing to remove.
c John 6. 38.
d Matt. 4. 11.
e John 12. 27.
f 2 Sam. 20. 9.

50 ¶ And [g]one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jē'şus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jē'şus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: [h]but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ [i]Then took they him, and led *him,* and brought him into the high priest's house. [j]And Pē'tẽr followed afar off.

55 [k]And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Pē'tẽr sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 [l]And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Pē'tẽr said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Găl-ĭ-læ'an.

60 And Pē'tẽr said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pē'tẽr. [m]And Pē'tẽr remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, [n]Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Pē'tẽr went out, and [o]wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And [p]the men that held Jē'şus mocked him, and smote *him.*

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ [q]And as soon as it was day, [r]the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 [s]Art thou the Chrīst? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you,* ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 [t]Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *The trial of Christ.* 13 *Pilate's sentence.* 27 *The crucifixion.* 46 *Death and burial.*

AND [a]the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pī'lạte.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* [b]perverting the nation, and [c]forbidding to give tribute to Çæ'şar, saying [d]that he himself is Chrīst a King.

3 [e]And Pī'lạte asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it.*

4 Then said Pī'lạte to the chief priests and *to* the people, [f]I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jew'rў, beginning from Găl'ĭ-lee to this place.

6 When Pī'lạte heard of Găl'ĭ-lee, he asked whether the man were a Găl-ĭ-læ'an.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto [g]Hĕr'od's jurisdiction, he sent him to Hĕr'od, who himself also was at Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm at that time.

8 ¶ And when Hĕr'od saw Jē'şus, he was exceeding glad: for [h]he was desirous to see him of a long *season,* because [i]he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 [j]And Hĕr'od with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him,* and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pī'lạte.

12 ¶ And the same day [k]Pī'lạte and Hĕr'od were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ [l]And Pī'lạte, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have [m]found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Hĕr'od: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 [n]I will therefore chastise him, and release *him.*

17 [o](For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And [p]they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man,* and release unto us Bă-răb'bas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pī'lạte therefore, willing to release Jē'şus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him,* crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pī'lạte [1]gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 [q]And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jē'şus to their will.

A. D. 33.

g Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47.
h John 12. 27. Acts 2. 23.
i Matt. 26. 57. Acts 8. 32.
j John 18. 15.
k Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66.
l Matt. 26. 71. Mark 14. 69. John 18. 25.
m Ezek. 16. 63. Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14. 72. Rev. 2. 5.
n John 13. 38.
o Isa. 66. 2. Ezek. 7. 16. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
p Ps. 69. 1–21. Isa. 50. 6. Matt. 26. 67. Mark 14. 65.
q Matt. 27. 1.
r Ps. 2. 1. Acts 4. 26.
s Matt. 26. 63. Mark 14. 61. John 10. 24.
t Ps. 110. 1. Dan. 7. 13, 14. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. Heb. 1. 3. Rev. 1. 7.

a Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. John 18. 28.
b 1 Ki. 21. 10–13. Ps. 35. 11. Jer. 20. 10. Dan. 3. 12. Acts 17. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 16–18.
c Matt. 17. 27. Mark 12. 17.
d Mark 14. 61, 62. John 19. 12.
e 1 Tim. 6. 13.
f Matt. 27. 19. Mark 15. 14. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 22.
g ch. 3. 1.
h ch. 9. 9.
i Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.
j Isa. 53. 3.
k Acts 4. 27. Jas. 4. 4.
l Matt. 27. 23. John 18. 38.
m Dan. 6. 4.
n Matt. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 1. Acts 5. 40, 41.
o Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. John 18. 39.
p Acts 3. 14.
1 Or, assented.
q Prov. 17. 15.

26 [r]And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Sī'mon, a Çȳ-rē'nĭ-an, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jē'ṣus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jē'ṣus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jĕ-rṵ'sā-lĕm, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 [s]For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 [t]Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 [u]For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 [v]And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And [w]when they were come to the place, which is called [2]Căl'vă-rў, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jē'ṣus, Father, [x]forgive them; for [y]they know not what they do. And [z]they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And [a]the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Chrīst, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 [b]And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Lăt'in, and Hē'brew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ [c]And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Chrīst, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering [d]rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jē'ṣus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into [e]thy kingdom.

43 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in [f]paradise.

44 [g]And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the [3]earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and [h]the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jē'ṣus had cried with a loud voice, he said, [i]Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: [j]and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 [k]Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

A. D. 33.

r Matt. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. John 19. 17.

s ch. 21. 23.

t Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16. Rev. 9. 6.
u Prov. 11. 31. Jer. 25. 29. Ezek. 20. 47. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
v Isa. 53. 12. Matt. 27. 38.

w Matt. 27. 33. Mark 15. 22. John 19. 17.
2 Or, The place of a skull.
x Matt. 5. 44. Acts 7. 60. Rom. 12. 14. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 20–23.
y Acts 3. 17. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
z Ps. 22. 18. Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. John 19. 24.
a Ps. 22. 17. Zech. 12. 10.
b John 19. 19.
c Matt. 27. 44. Mark 15. 32.
d Eph. 5. 11.
e Heb. 1. 3.
f Rev. 2. 7.
g Matt. 27. 45. Mark 15. 33.
3 Or, land.
h Matt. 27. 51. Mark 15. 38. 2 Cor. 3. 14. Eph. 2. 14. Heb. 6. 19.
i Ps. 31. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
j Phil. 2. 8.
k Matt. 27. 54.
l Ps. 38. 11.
m Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. John 19. 38.
n Gen. 37. 21, 22. Gen. 42. 21, 22. Prov. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 22.
o Gen. 49. 18. Mark 15. 43.
p Matt. 27. 59.
q Isa. 53. 9.
r ch. 8. 2.
s Mark 15. 47.
t Mark 16. 1.
u Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 16. 29. Lev. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 14. Neh. 9. 14. Isa. 56. 2, 6. Isa. 58. 13. Rev. 1. 10.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 [l]And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Găl'ĭ-lee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ [m]And, behold, *there was* a man named Jō'ṣeph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same [n]had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Ăr-ĭ-mă-thæ'å, a city of the Jews: [o]who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pī'late, and begged the body of Jē'ṣus.

53 [p]And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in [q]a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, [r]which came with him from Găl'ĭ-lee, followed after, and [s]beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and [t]prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day [u]according to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Resurrection of Christ.* 13 *The walk to Emmaus.* 36 *Christ appears to the apostles.* 49 *Promise of the Holy Ghost.* 51 *The ascension.*

NOW [a]upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, [b]bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 [c]And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jē'ṣus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, [d]behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [1]the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: [e]remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Găl'ĭ-lee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And [f]they remembered his words,

9 [g]And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mā'rў Măg-dą-lē'nē, and [h]Jō-ăn'nå, and Mā'rў *the mother* of Jāmeṣ, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 [i]Then arose Pē'tĕr, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

a Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. John 20. 1.
b ch. 23. 56.
c Mark 16. 5.
d Gen. 18. 2. Matt. 28. 2–6. Mark 16. 5, 6. John 20. 12. Acts 1. 10.
1 Or, him that liveth.
e Matt. 16. 21. Mark 8. 31. ch. 9. 22.
f John 2. 22.
g Matt. 28. 8. Mark 16. 10.
h ch. 8. 3.
i John 20. 3.

A. D. 33.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Ēm'mą-us, which was from Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they [j]talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, [k]Jē'şus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But [l]their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, [m]whose name was Clē'-ǫ-pas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jē'şus of Năz'ą-rĕth, [n]which was a prophet [o]mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And [p]how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted [q]that it had been he which should have redeemed Ĭş'rą-el: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 [r]Ought not Chrīst to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at [s]Mō'şeş and [t]all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and [u]he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he [2]vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and [v]hath appeared to Sī'mon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jē'şus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 [w]And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, [x]These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Mō'şeş, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then [y]opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chrīst to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and [z]remission of sins should be preached in his name [a]among all nations, beginning at Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

48 And [b]ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ [c]And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bĕth'ă-nў, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 [d]And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm with great joy:

53 And were continually [e]in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

j Deut. 6. 7. Mal. 3. 16.
k Matt. 18. 20.
l John 20. 14. John 21. 4.
m John 19. 25.
n John 3. 2. John 6. 14. Acts 2. 22.
o Acts 7. 22.
p Acts 13. 27.
q Acts 1. 6.
r Ps. 22. Isa. 53. Acts 17. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4. Phil. 2. 6–11. Heb. 2. 8–10. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
s Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 22. 18. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 49. 10. Num. 21. 9. Deut. 18. 15.
t Ps. 22. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 40. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 53. Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 33. 14. Ezek. 34. 23. Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 20. Mal. 3. 1. Mal. 4. 2. John 1. 45.
u Gen. 19. 2. Gen. 32. 26.
2 Or, ceased to be seen of them.
v 1 Cor. 15. 5.
w Acts 10. 41.
x Matt. 16. 21.
y Mark 9. 31. Acts 16. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
z Dan. 9. 24.
a Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 49. 6. Jer. 31. 34. Hos. 2. 23. Mic. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11. Gal. 3. 14.
b John 15. 27. Acts 1. 22.
c Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 1.
d Eph. 1. 20.
e Acts 2. 46.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Christ the Light.* 15 *John's testimony.* 39 *Call of Andrew and others.*

A. D. 26.

IN the beginning [a] was the Word, and the Word was with God, and [b] the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And [c] the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ [d] There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* Jŏhn.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 [e] He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 [f] *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and [g] the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 [h] He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But [i] as many as received him, to them gave he [1] power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, [j] but of God.

14 [k] And the Word [l] was made [m] flesh, and dwelt among us, (and [n] we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) [o] full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Jŏhn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: [p] for he was before me.

16 And of his [q] fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For [r] the law was given by Mō'sĕs, *but* [s] grace and [t] truth came by Jē'sŭs Chrīst.

18 [u] No man hath seen God at any time; [v] the only begotten Son, which is in [w] the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*

19 ¶ And this is the record of Jŏhn, when the Jews sent priests and Lē'vītes from Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Chrīst.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou [x] Ē-lī'as? And he saith, [y] I am not. Art thou [2] that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as [z] said the prophet Ē-sā'ĭas.

24 And they which were sent were of the Phăr'ĭ-sees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Chrīst, nor Ē-lī'as, neither that prophet?

26 Jŏhn answered them, saying, I baptize with water: [a] but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bĕth-ăb'ă-rà beyond Jôr'dan, where Jŏhn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Jŏhn seeth Jē'sŭs coming unto him, and saith, Behold [b] the Lamb of God, [c] which [3] taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Ĭs'ra-el, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Jŏhn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, [d] the same is he which baptizeth with the Hō'lў Ghōst.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after Jŏhn stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jē'sŭs as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jē'sŭs.

38 Then Jē'sŭs turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Răb'bī, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where [4] dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was [5] about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard Jŏhn *speak*, and followed him, was Ăn'drew, Sī'mon Pē'tẽr's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother [e] Sī'mon, and saith unto him, We have found the Mĕs-sī'as, which is, being interpreted, [6] the Chrīst.

42 And he brought him to Jē'sŭs. And when Jē'sŭs beheld him, he said, Thou art Sī'mon the son of Jō'nà: thou shalt be called Çē'phas, which is by interpretation, [7] A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jē'sŭs would go forth into Găl'ĭ-lee, and findeth Phĭl'ĭp, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now [f] Phĭl'ĭp was of Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dà, the city of Ăn'drew and Pē'tẽr.

45 Phĭl'ĭp findeth [g] Nà-thăn'a-el, and saith unto

a Rev. 19. 13.
b Isa. 9. 6. Phil. 2. 6.
c ch. 3. 19.
d Mal. 3. 1.
e Acts 13. 25.
f Isa. 49. 6.
g Ps. 33. 6. 1 Cor. 8. 6.
h Luke 19. 14.
i Isa. 56. 5. Rom. 8. 15. 2 Pet. 1. 4.
1 Or, the right, or, privilege.
j Deut. 30. 6. Jas. 1. 18.
k Matt. 1. 20. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
l Rom. 1. 3.
m Heb. 2. 14.
n Isa. 40. 5. Matt. 17. 2.
o Col. 2. 3.
p Col. 1. 17.
q Eph. 1. 6.
r Ex. 20. 1.
s Rom. 5. 21.
t ch. 14. 6.
u Ex. 33. 20.
v 1 John 4. 9.
w Prov. 8. 30.
x Mal. 4. 5.
y Luke 1. 17.
2 Or, a prophet.
z Isa. 40. 3.
a Mal. 3. 1.
b Ex. 12. 3. Isa. 53. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.
c 1 Cor. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 4. Heb. 1. 3. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 9. 28. 1 John 2. 2. Rev. 1. 5.
3 Or, beareth.
d ch. 14. 26. ch. 20. 22. Acts 1. 5. Acts 2. 4. Acts 4. 8, 31. Acts 6. 3, 5, 8. Acts 7. 55.
4 Or, abidest.
5 That was two hours before night.
e Matt. 4. 18.
6 Or, the Anointed.
7 Or, Peter.
f ch. 12. 21.
g ch. 21. 2.

him, We have found him, of whom [h] Mō'şeş in the law, and the [i] prophets, did write, Jē'şus of Năz'a-rĕth, the son of Jō'şeph.

46 And Nă-thăn'a-el said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Năz'a-rĕth? Phĭl'ĭp saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jē'şus saw Nă-thăn'a-el coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Ĭş'ra-el-īte indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nă-thăn'a-el saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jē'şus answered and said unto him, Before that Phĭl'ĭp called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nă-thăn'a-el answered and saith unto him, Răb'bī, thou art the Son of God; thou art [j] the King of Ĭş'ra-el.

50 Jē'şus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [k] Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon [l] the Son of man.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The marriage in Cana.* 14 *The temple cleansed.* 19 *Christ foretells his passion.* 23 *Many believe.*

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cā'nȧ of Găl'ĭ-lee; and the mother of Jē'şus was there:

2 And both Jē'şus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jē'şus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jē'şus saith unto her, [a] Woman, what [b] have I to do with thee? [c] mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, [d] after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jē'şus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted [e] the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jē'şus in [f] Cā'nȧ of Găl'ĭ-lee, [g] and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Că-pĕr'na-ŭm, he, and his mother, and [h] his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ [i] And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jē'şus went up to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm,

14 [j] And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not [k] my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, [l] The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jē'şus answered and said unto them, [m] Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake [n] of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, [o] his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jē'şus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jē'şus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for [p] he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Nicodemus taught.* 3 *On regeneration.* 16 *Love of God.* 25 *John's further testimony.*

THERE was a man of the Phăr'ĭ-sees, named Nĭc-o-dē'mus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jē'şus by night, and said unto him, Răb'bī, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for [a] no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except [b] God be with him.

3 Jē'şus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [c] Except a man be born [1] again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nĭc-o-dē'mus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jē'şus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [d] Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born [2] again.

8 [e] The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nĭc-o-dē'mus answered and said unto him, [f] How can these things be?

10 Jē'şus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Ĭş'ra-el, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that

A. D. 30.

h Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 22. 18. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 49. 10. Num. 21. 9. Deut. 18. 15.
i Ps. 16. 9. Ps. 22. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 40. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 53. Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 33. 14, 15. Ezek. 34. 23. Ezek. 37. 25. Mic. 5. 2. Mic. 7. 20. Zech. 6. 12. Zech. 9. 9. Mal. 3. 1.
j Matt. 21. 5. Matt. 27. 11. Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 3. ch. 18. 33. ch. 19. 14–19.
k Gen. 28. 12.
l Dan. 7. 13.

a ch. 19. 26.
b 2 Sam. 16. 10. Luke 2. 49. Gal. 2. 5, 6.
c Eccl. 3. 1. ch. 7. 6. ch. 12. 23.
d Mark 7. 3. Heb. 10. 22.
e ch. 4. 46.
f Josh. 19. 28.
g Deut. 5. 24. Ps. 72. 19. ch. 1. 14.
h Matt. 12. 46.
i Ex. 12. 14. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 5. 1. ch. 6. 4.
j Matt. 21. 12. Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45.
k Ps. 93. 5.
l Ps. 69. 9.
m Matt. 26. 61. Matt. 27. 40. Mark 14. 58.
n Matt. 26. 61. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 20–22. Col. 2. 9.
o Luke 24. 8. ch. 14. 26.
p 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Matt. 9. 4. Mark 2. 8. ch. 6. 64. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.

a ch. 5. 36. ch. 7. 31. Acts 2. 22.
b Acts 10. 38.
c ch. 1. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15. Eph. 2. 5, 10. Tit. 3. 5. Jas. 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 John 2. 29.
1 Or, from above.
d Isa. 44. 3, 4. Matt. 3. 11. Mark 16. 16. Acts 2. 38. Tit. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
2 Or, from above.
e Eccl. 11. 5. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
f ch. 6. 52.

we do know, and testify that we have seen ; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And [g] no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ [h] And as Mō'şeş lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ [i] For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 [j] For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ [k] He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, [l] that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be [3] reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jē'şus and his disciples into the land of Jū-dæ'a; and there he tarried with them, [m] and baptized.

23 ¶ And Jŏhn also was baptizing in Æ'nŏn near to [n] Sā'lim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For [o] Jŏhn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of Jŏhn's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto Jŏhn, and said unto him, Răb'bī, he that was with thee beyond Jôr'dan, [p] to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 Jŏhn answered and said, [q] A man can [4] receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Chrīst, but [r] that I am sent before him.

29 [s] He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but [t] the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 [u] He must increase, [v] but I *must* decrease.

31 [w] He that cometh from above [x] is above all: [y] he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: [z] he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And [a] what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony [b] hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 [c] For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit [d] by measure *unto him.*

35 [e] The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 [f] He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but [g] the wrath of God abideth on him.

A. D. 30.

g Prov. 30. 4. ch. 6. 33. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 47. Eph. 4. 9.
h Num. 21. 9. ch. 8. 28.
i Luke 2. 14. Rom. 5. 8. Tit. 3. 4.
j Luke 9. 56. 1 John 4. 14.
k Rom. 8. 1.
l Isa. 5. 20. ch. 1. 4.
3 Or, discovered.
m ch. 4. 2.
n Gen. 14. 18. 1 Sam. 9. 4.
o Matt. 14. 3. Luke 3. 19, 20.
p ch. 1. 34.
q Heb. 5. 4. Jas. 1. 17.
4 Or, take unto himself.
r Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 3. 3, 11, 12. Mark 1. 2, 3. Luke 3. 4–6.
s Matt. 22. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Eph. 5. 25. Rev. 21. 9.
t Song 5. 1.
u Isa. 9. 7.
v Phil. 3. 8. 9.
w ch. 8. 23.
x Matt. 28. 18. Rom. 9. 5.
y 1 Cor. 15. 47.
z Eph. 1. 21.
a ch. 15. 15.
b 2 Cor. 1. 22.
c ch. 7. 16.
d ch. 1. 16. Col. 1. 19.
e Dan. 7. 14.
f Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17.
g Gal. 3. 10.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The Samaritan woman.* 25 *Christ the Messiah.* 39 *Many Samaritans believe.* 46 *The nobleman's son healed.*

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phăr'ĭ-sees had heard that Jē'şus made and baptized more disciples than Jŏhn,

2 (Though Jē'şus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Jū-dæ'a, and departed again into Găl'ĭ-lee.

4 And he must needs go through Să-mā'rĭ-a.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Să-mā'rĭ-a, which is called Sȳ'char, near to the parcel of ground [a] that Jā'cob gave to his son Jō'şeph.

6 Now Jā'cob's well was there. Jē'şus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Să-mā'rĭ-a to draw water: Jē'şus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Să-mā'rĭ-a unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Să-mā'rĭ-a? for [b] the Jews have no dealings with the Să-măr'ĭ-tans.

10 Jē'şus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest [c] the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee [d] living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jā'cob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jē'şus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But [e] whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him [f] shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 [g] The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jē'şus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jē'şus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, [h] I perceive that thou art a prophet.

a Gen. 33. 19. Josh. 24. 32.
b 2 Ki. 17. 24. Ezra 4. 3. Acts 10. 28.
c Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 42. 6. Rom. 8. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 30. 2 Cor. 9. 15.
d Ex. 17. 6. Isa. 12. 3. Isa. 44. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Zech. 13. 1. Rev. 7. 17.
e ch. 6. 35.
f ch. 7. 38.
g Rom. 6. 23. 1 John 5. 20.
h Luke 7. 16.

20 Our fathers worshipped [i] in this mountain; and ye say, that in [j] Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jē'ŝus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, [k] when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship [l] ye know not what: we know what we worship: for [m] salvation is of the Jewŝ.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in [n] spirit [o] and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 [p] God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that [q] Mĕs-sī'as cometh, which is called Chrīst: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jē'ŝus saith unto her, [r] I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chrīst?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jē'ŝus saith unto them, [s] My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; [t] for they are white already to harvest.

36 [u] And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: [v] other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ [w] And many of the Să-măr'ĭ-tanŝ of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 [x] So when the Să-măr'ĭ-tanŝ were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 [y] And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for [z] we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Chrīst, [a] the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Găl'ĭ-lee.

A. D. 30.

i Gen. 12. 6. Judg. 9. 7.
j Deut. 12. 5. 2 Chr. 7. 12.
k Mal. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
l 2 Ki. 17. 29.
m Isa. 2. 3. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 9. 4, 5.
n ch. 14. 17. Rom. 8. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 16. Gal. 5. 25. Phil. 3. 3.
o ch. 1. 17.
p Acts 17. 24-29. 2 Cor. 3. 17.
q Deut. 18. 15. Dan. 9. 24.
r Matt. 16. 20. Mark 14. 61. ch. 9. 37. Rom. 10. 20, 21.
s Job 23. 12. ch. 6. 38.
t Matt. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2.
u Gen. 17. Ps. 19. 11. Prov. 11. 18. Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 3. 8. Jas. 5. 20. 2 John 8.
v Acts 10. 43. 1 Pet. 1. 12.
w Gen. 49. 10.
x Gen. 32. 26.
y Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 42. 1. Acts 1. 8. Rom. 15. 8.
z ch. 17. 8. 1 John 4. 14.
a Isa. 49. 6. Matt. 1. 21. Luke 2. 30. ch. 1. 29. Acts 13. 23. Eph. 2. 13. Phil. 3. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
b Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24.
c ch. 2. 23.
d Deut. 16. 16.
e ch. 2. 1, 11.
1 Or, courtier, or, ruler.
f Num. 14. 11. Matt. 16. 1. Matt. 27. 42. Luke 16. 31. ch. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
g Matt. 8. 13.
h Acts 16. 34.
a Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13.
b Neh. 3. 1.
1 Or, gate.
2 That is, House of mercy.
c Heb. 4. 13.
d Ps. 72. 13. Isa. 55. 1.
e Matt. 9. 6. Mark 2. 11. Luke 5. 24.
f ch. 9. 14.

44 For [b] Jē'ŝus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Găl'ĭ-lee, the Găl-ĭ-læ'anŝ received him, [c] having seen all the things that he did at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm at the feast: [d] for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jē'ŝus came again into Cā'nȧ of Găl'ĭ-lee, [e] where he made the water wine. And there was a certain [1] nobleman, whose son was sick at Că-pĕr'-nă-ŭm.

47 When he heard that Jē'ŝus was come out of Jū-dæ'ȧ into Găl'ĭ-lee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jē'ŝus unto him, [f] Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jē'ŝus saith unto him, [g] Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jē'ŝus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jē'ŝus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself [h] believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jē'ŝus did, when he was come out of Jū-dæ'ȧ into Găl'ĭ-lee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Healing on the sabbath.* 10 *The cavillers reproved.* 17 *Jesus answers for himself.* 32 *John's testimony.* 36 *Christ tells who he is.*

AFTER [a] this there was a feast of the Jewŝ; and Jē'ŝus went up to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.

2 Now there is at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm [b] by the sheep [1] *market* a pool, which is called in the Hē'brew tongue [2] Bĕ-thĕŝ'dȧ, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jē'ŝus saw him lie, [c] and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, [d] Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jē'ŝus saith unto him, [e] Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on [f] the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jewŝ therefore said unto him that was

cured, It is the sabbath day : [g]it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk ?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was : for Jē'ṣus had conveyed himself away, [3] a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jē'ṣus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole : [h]sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jewṣ that it was Jē'ṣus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jewṣ persecute Jē'ṣus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jē'ṣus answered them, [i]My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jewṣ [j]sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, [k]making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jē'ṣus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [l]The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do : for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For [m]the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth : and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* [n]even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but [o]hath committed all judgment unto the Son :

23 That all *men* should [p]honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation ; [q]but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when [r]the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God : and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath [s]life in himself ; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself ;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, [t]because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this : for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 [u]And shall come forth ; [v]they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life ; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing : as I hear, I judge : and my judgment is just ; because [w]I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

A. D. 31.

g Ex. 20. 10. Neh. 13. 19. Matt. 12. 2. Mark 2. 24. Luke 6. 2.

3 Or, from the multitude that was.

h Matt. 12. 45. ch. 8. 11.

i Gen. 2. 1, 2. Isa. 40. 26. ch. 9. 4. Acts 14. 17.
j ch. 7. 19.
k ch. 10. 30. Phil. 2. 6.
l ch. 8. 28. ch. 9. 4. Eph. 3. 9.
m Matt. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
n Luke 7. 14. ch. 11. 25.
o Matt. 11. 27. ch. 3. 35. Acts 17. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
p Matt. 28. 19. 1 John 2. 23. Rev. 5. 8.
q 1 John 3. 14.
r Gal. 2. 20. Eph. 2. 1, 5. Col. 2. 13. Rev. 3. 1.
s Acts 17. 31.
t Dan. 7. 13.
u 1 Cor. 15. 52.
v Dan. 12. 2. Luke 14. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
w Matt. 26. 39.
x Isa. 55. 4. 1 John 5. 6. Rev. 3. 14.
y ch. 1. 15.
z 2 Pet. 1. 19.
a Matt. 13 20. Mark 6. 20.
b 1 John 5. 9.
c Matt. 11. 4, 5. ch. 3. 2.
d Matt. 3. 17. ch. 6. 27. 2 Pet. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 6.
e Deut. 4. 12. ch. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 1 John 4. 12.
f Isa. 8. 20. Luke 16. 29. Acts 17. 11.
g Deut. 18. 15. Luke 24. 27.
h 1 Thess. 2. 6.
i 1 Sam. 2. 30. Matt. 25. 21–23. Luke 19. 17. Rom. 2. 29.
j Rom. 2. 12.
k Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 12. 3. Deut. 18. 15. Acts 26. 22.
l Luke 16. 29, 31.

a Matt. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 10.
b Ex. 12. 21. Lev. 23. 5, 7. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13. ch. 5. 1. ch. 11. 55.
c Matt. 14. 14. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12.
d Num. 11. 21, 22. 2 Ki. 4. 43. Matt. 15. 32, 33. Mark 6. 37. Mark 8. 4.

31 [x]If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me ; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto Jŏhn, [y]and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man : but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and [z]a shining light : and [a]ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But [b]I have greater witness than *that* of Jŏhn : for [c]the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, [d]hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, [e]nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you : for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ [f]Search the scriptures ; for in them ye think ye have eternal life : and [g]they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 [h]I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not : if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not [i]the honour that *cometh* from God only ?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father : [j]there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Mō'ṣeṣ, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Mō'ṣeṣ, ye would have believed me : [k]for he wrote of me.

47 But if [l]ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Five thousand fed.* 16 *Christ walks on the sea.* 32 *The bread of life.* 66 *Many disciples depart from Christ.* 68 *Peter's confession.* 70 *Judas is a devil.*

AFTER [a]these things Jē'ṣus went over the sea of Găl'ĭ-lee, which is *the sea* of Tĭ-bē'rĭ-as.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jē'ṣus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 [b]And the passover, a feast of the Jewṣ, was nigh.

5 ¶ [c]When Jē'ṣus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Phĭl'ĭp, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat ?

6 And this he said to prove him : for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Phĭl'ĭp answered him, [d]Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Ăn'drew, Sī'mon Pē'tĕr's brother, saith unto him,

A. D. 32.

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes : [e]but what are they among so many?

10 And Jē'ṣus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jē'ṣus took the loaves ; and when he had [f]given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down ; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jē'ṣus did, said, This is of a truth [g]that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jē'ṣus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 [h]And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Cā-pĕr'na-ŭm. And it was now dark, and Jē'ṣus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jē'ṣus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship : and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I ; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship : and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jē'ṣus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone ;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tĭ-bē'rĭ-as nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks :)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jē'ṣus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Cā-pĕr'na-ŭm, seeking for Jē'ṣus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Răb'bī, when camest thou hither?

26 Jē'ṣus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 [1]Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but [i]for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you : [j]for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, [k]This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, [l]What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 [m]Our fathers did eat manna in the desert ; as it is written, [n]He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jē'ṣus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Mō'ṣeṣ gave you not that bread from heaven ; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, I am the bread of life : [o]he that cometh to me shall never hunger ; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me ; and [p]him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, [q]not to do mine own will, [r]but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, [s]that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, [t]that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life : and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jē'ṣus, the son of Jō'ṣeph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jē'ṣus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him : and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 [u]It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 [v]Not that any man hath seen the Father, save [w]he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [x]He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven : if any man eat of this bread, he shall live

e 2 Ki. 4. 43.

f Ex. 23. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 5.

g Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. Matt. 11. 3. ch. 1. 21. ch. 4. 19.

h Matt. 14. 23. Mark 6. 47.

1 Or, Work not.
i ch. 4. 14. Rom. 6. 23.
j Matt. 3. 17. Matt. 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22. ch. 1. 33. ch. 5. 37. Acts 2. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
k 1 John 3. 23.
l Matt. 12. 38. Mark 8. 12. Luke 11. 16. ch. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
m Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. Neh. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
n Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24. 1 Cor. 10. 3. Rev. 2. 17.
o ch. 4. 14. ch. 7. 37. Rev. 22. 17.
p Job 8. 20. Isa. 1. 18, 19. Jer. 31. 34. Jer. 33. 25, 26. Matt. 24. 24. ch. 10. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 John 2. 19.
q Matt. 26. 39. ch. 5. 30.
r Luke 22. 42. ch. 4. 34. ch. 5. 30.
s ch. 5. 24. ch. 10. 28. ch. 17. 12. ch. 18. 9. Col. 3. 3. Jude 1.
t ch. 4. 14.
u Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 4. 2. Heb. 8. 10.
v ch. 1. 18. ch. 5. 37.
w Matt. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. ch. 1. 18. ch. 7. 29. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
x ch. 3. 16.

for ever: and [y]the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore [z]strove among themselves, saying, [a]How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except [b]ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, [c]dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Cā-pĕr'na-ŭm.

60 [d]Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jē'sus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 [e]*What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 [f]It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* [g]are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For [h]Jē'sus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples [i]went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jē'sus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Sī'mon Pē'tĕr answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Chrīst, the Son of the living God.

70 Jē'sus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Jū'das Īs-căr'ī-ot *the son* of Sī'mon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Christ reproves his brethren.* 10 *The feast of tabernacles.* 14 *Teaches in the temple.* 40 *Divers opinions concerning Christ.* 45 *Enmity of the Pharisees.*

AFTER these things Jē'sus walked in Găl'ī-lee: for he would not walk in Jew'rў, [a]because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 [b]Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His [c]brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Jū-dæ'a, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For [d]neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jē'sus said unto them, [e]My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 [f]The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, [g]because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; [h]for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Găl'ī-lee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then [i]the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And [j]there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for [k]some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jē'sus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 [l]And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man [1]letters, having never learned?

16 Jē'sus answered them, and said, [m]My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 [n]If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 [o]He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 [p]Did not Mō'ses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? [q]Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, [r]Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 [s]Mō'ses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Mō'ses, [t]but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, [2]that the law of Mō'ses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because [u]I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 [v]Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chrīst?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chrīst cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jē'sus in the temple as he taught,

A. D. 32.

y Heb. 10. 5, 10.
z ch. 7. 43. ch. 9. 16.
a ch. 3. 9.
b Matt. 26. 26.
c Isa. 57. 15. ch. 14. 23. Rom. 8. 9. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 1 Cor. 6. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 3. 17. Eph. 5. 30. 2 Tim. 1. 14. 1 John 3. 24. Rev. 3. 20.
d Matt. 11. 6.
e Mark 16. 19. ch. 3. 13. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8.
f Rom. 8. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 45. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
g Ps. 119. 50. Eph. 1. 17. 1 Thess. 2. 13. Heb. 4. 12.
h Matt. 9. 4. ch. 2. 24. ch. 13. 11. Acts 15. 18. Rev. 2. 23.
i Luke 9. 62. Heb. 6. 4-6. 1 John 2. 19.

a ch. 5. 16. ch. 13. 1. ch. 17. 1.
b Lev. 23. 34.
c Matt. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31. Mark 6. 3. Luke 8. 19. ch. 2. 12. Acts 1. 14. Gal. 1. 19.
d Mark 3. 21.
e Eccl. 3. 1, 2. ch. 2. 4. Acts 1. 7.
f ch. 15. 19.
g ch. 3. 19.
h ch. 8. 20.
i ch. 11. 56.
j ch. 9. 16.
k Matt. 21. 46. Luke 7. 16. ch. 6. 14.
l Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2, 3. Luke 4. 22. Acts 2. 7.
1 Or, learning.
m ch. 3. 31-34. ch. 8. 28. ch. 12. 49. Rev. 1. 1.
n Ps. 25. 8, 9, 12. Hos. 6. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 2. Luke 8. 15. ch. 8. 43.
o ch. 5. 41.
p Acts 7. 38.
q Matt. 12. 14. Mark 3. 6. ch. 5. 16.
r ch. 8. 48.
s Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3. Luke 1. 59. Rom. 4. 11, 12. Phil. 3. 5.
t Gen. 17. 10.
2 Or, without breaking the law of Moses.
u ch. 5. 8.
v Deut. 1. 16. Prov. 24. 23. ch. 8. 15. Jas. 2. 1.

saying, [w]Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and [x]I am not come of myself, but he that sent me [y]is true, whom ye [z]know not.

29 But [a]I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Chrīst cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jē'ṣus unto them, [b]Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye [c]shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jewṣ among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto [d]the dispersed among the [3]Gĕn'tīleṣ, and teach the Gĕn'tīleṣ?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jē'ṣus stood and cried, saying, [e]If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 [f]He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, [g]out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 ([h]But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Hō'lў Ghōst was not yet *given;* because that Jē'ṣus was not yet [i]glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is [j]the Prophet.

41 Others said, [k]This is the Chrīst. But some said, Shall Chrīst come out of Găl'ĭ-lee?

42 [l]Hath not the scripture said, That Chrīst cometh of the seed of Dā'vid, and out of the town of Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm, [m]where Dā'vid was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ, Are ye also deceived?

48 [n]Have any of the rulers or of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nĭc-o-dē'mus saith unto them, ([o]he that came [4]to Jē'ṣus by night, being one of them,)

51 [p]Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Găl'ĭ-lee? Search, and look: for [q]out of Găl'ĭ-lee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

A. D. 32.

w ch. 8. 14.
x ch. 5. 43.
y ch. 5. 32. Rom. 3. 4.
z ch. 1. 18.
a Matt. 11. 27. ch. 10. 15.
b ch. 13. 33.
c Hos. 5. 6. ch. 8. 21.
d Isa. 11. 12. Jas. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1.
3 Or, Greeks.
e Isa. 55. 1. Rev. 3. 20.
f Deut. 18. 15.
g Isa. 12. 3.
h Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. ch. 16. 7. Acts 2. 17.
i ch. 12. 16.
j Deut. 18. 15. ch. 1. 21.
k ch. 4. 42.
l Ps. 132. 11. Luke 2. 4.
m 1 Sam. 16. 1.
n 1 Cor. 1. 20.
o ch. 3. 2.
4 to him.
p Deut. 1. 17. Deut. 17. 8. ch. 3. 2.
q 1 Ki. 17. 1. 2 Ki. 14. 25. Isa. 9. 1, 2. Matt. 4. 15. ch. 1. 46.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The adulterous woman.* 12 *The light of the world.* 33 *Jews answered.*

JĒ'ṢUS went unto the mount of Ōl'ĭveṣ.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 [a]Now Mō'ṣeṣ in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jē'ṣus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, [b]He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it,* [c]being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jē'ṣus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jē'ṣus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jē'ṣus said unto her, [d]Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jē'ṣus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ therefore said unto him, [e]Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but [f]ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 [g]Ye judge after the flesh; [h]I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for [i]I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 [j]It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and [k]the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jē'ṣus answered, [l]Ye neither know me, nor my Father: [m]if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jē'ṣus in [n]the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and [o]no man laid hands on him; for [p]his hour was not yet come.

a Ex. 20. 14. Lev. 18. 20. Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 5. 18. Job 31. 9. Prov. 6. 29, 32. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 27, 28.
b Deut. 17. 7. Job 5. 12. Matt. 7. 1–5. Matt. 23. 25–28. Rom. 2. 1.
c 1 Ki. 2. 44. 1 Ki. 17. 18. Ps. 50. 21. Eccl. 7. 22. Rom. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 20.
d Luke 9. 56. Luke 12. 14. ch. 3. 17. Rom. 13. 4.
e ch. 5. 31.
f ch. 7. 28.
g 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 7. 24.
h Luke 12. 14. ch. 3. 17.
i ch. 14. 10, 11. ch. 16. 32.
j Deut. 17. 6. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28. Rev. 11. 3.
k ch. 5. 37. 2 Pet. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 6–12.
l ch. 16. 3.
m ch. 14. 7.
n Mark 12. 41.
o ch. 7. 30.
p ch. 7. 8.

21 Then said Jē'ṣus again unto them, I go my way, and [q]ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jewṣ, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, [r]Ye are from beneath; I am from above: [s]ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: [t]for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jē'ṣus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but [u]he that sent me is true; and [v]I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jē'ṣus unto them, When ye have [w]lifted up the Son of man, [x]then shall ye know that I am *he*, and [y]*that* I do nothing of myself; but [z]as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And [a]he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; [b]for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jē'ṣus to those Jewṣ which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and [c]the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, [d]We be Ā'bră-hăm's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jē'ṣus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [e]Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And [f]the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 [g]If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Ā'bră-hăm's seed; but [h]ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, [i]Ā'bră-hăm is our father. Jē'ṣus saith unto them, [j]If ye were Ā'bră-hăm's children, ye would do the works of Ā'bră-hăm.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Ā'bră-hăm.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; [k]we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jē'ṣus said unto them, [l]If God were your Father, ye would love me: [m]for I proceeded forth and came from God; [n]neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 [o]Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 [p]Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and [q]abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 [r]He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jewṣ, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Să-măr'ī-tan, and hast a devil?

49 Jē'ṣus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And [s]I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [t]If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jewṣ unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. [u]Ā'bră-hăm is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Ā'bră-hăm, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jē'ṣus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: [v]it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet [w]ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Ā'bră-hăm [x]rejoiced to see my day: [y]and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jewṣ unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Ā'bră-hăm?

58 Jē'ṣus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Ā'bră-hăm was, [z]I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jē'ṣus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

A. D. 32.

q ch. 13. 33.
r ch. 3. 31.
s ch. 15. 19. 1 John 4. 5.
t Mark 16. 16.
u ch. 7. 28.
v ch. 3. 32.
w ch. 3. 14.
x Rom. 1. 4.
y ch. 5. 19, 30.
z ch. 3. 11.
a Isa. 49. 1. ch. 14. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
b ch. 4. 34.
c Ps. 119. 45. Isa. 61. 1. Rom. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 3. 17, 18.
d Lev. 25. 42. Matt. 3. 9.
e 1 Ki. 21. 25. Prov. 5. 22. Acts 8. 22. Rom. 6. 6, 12, 16, 19, 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
f Gal. 4. 30.
g Isa. 49. 24. Rom. 8. 2. 2 Cor. 3. 17. Gal. 5. 1. Rev. 1. 5.
h ch. 7. 19.
i Matt. 3. 9.
j Rom. 2. 28. Gal. 3. 7, 29.
k Isa. 63. 16. Mal. 1. 6.
l 1 John 4. 19.
m ch. 1. 14. ch. 3. 16. Gal. 4. 4.
n ch. 5. 43.
o ch. 7. 17.
p Matt. 13. 38.
q 2 Cor. 11. 3. Jude 6.
r 1 John 4. 6.
s ch. 5. 41.
t ch. 5. 24.
u Zech. 1. 5.
v ch. 16. 14. Acts 3. 13.
w ch. 7. 28.
x Gen. 22. 18. Luke 10. 24. Gal. 3. 8, 16.
y Heb. 11. 13.
z Ex. 3. 14. Col. 1. 17. Heb. 13. 8. Rev. 1. 8.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The light of the world.* 7 *Sight restored to a blind man.* 13 *Pharisees cast him out.* 35 *He confesses Jesus.* 39 *Those whom Christ enlightens.*

AND as *Jē'ṣus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, [a]who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jē'ṣus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: [b]but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 [c]I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

a Acts 28. 4.
b Matt. 11. 5. ch. 11. 4. Acts 4. 21, 22.
c ch. 4. 34. ch. 5. 19, 36. ch. 11. 9. ch. 12. 35. ch. 17. 4.

5 As long as I am in the world, [d] I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, [e] he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he [1]anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash [f] in the pool of Sĭ-lō'am, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) [g] He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said,* He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he.*

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jē'ŝus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Sĭ-lō'am, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phăr'ĭ-seeŝ him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jē'ŝus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phăr'ĭ-seeŝ also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Phăr'ĭ-seeŝ, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, [h] How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And [i] there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, [j] He is a prophet.

18 But the Jewŝ did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because [k] they feared the Jewŝ: for the Jewŝ had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Chrĭst, he [l] should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, [m] Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no,* I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

A. D. 32.

d Isa. 42. 6. Isa. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. ch. 1. 5, 9. ch. 3. 19. ch. 8. 12. Acts 13. 47. 1 John 2. 8.
e Mark 7. 33.
1 Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.
f Neh. 3. 15. Isa. 8. 6.
g Ex. 4. 11. 2 Ki. 5. 14. Ps. 146. 8. Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 35. 5. Isa. 42. 7.
h ch. 3. 2.
i Luke 12. 51–53. ch. 7. 12, 43.
j Deut. 18. 15. ch. 4. 19.
k ch. 7. 13. Acts 5. 13.
l ch. 12. 42.
m Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5. Isa. 66. 5. ch. 5. 23.
n ch. 1. 10.
o ch. 3. 10
p Job 27. 9. Ps. 18. 41. Ps. 34. 15. Prov. 1. 28. Prov. 15. 29. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
2 Or, excommunicated him.
q Matt. 14. 33. Mark 1. 1. ch. 10. 36. 1 John 5. 13.
r ch. 4. 26.
s ch. 5. 22. ch. 3. 17.
t Matt. 13. 13. Luke 2. 34. Acts 28. 26, 27. 2 Cor. 2. 16.
u Rom. 2. 19.
v ch. 15. 22.

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Mō'ŝeŝ' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Mō'ŝeŝ: *as for* this *fellow,* [n] we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, [o] Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that [p] God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they [2]cast him out.

35 Jē'ŝus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on [q] the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jē'ŝus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and [r] it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jē'ŝus said, [s] For judgment I am come into this world, [t] that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Phăr'ĭ-seeŝ which were with him heard these words, [u] and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jē'ŝus said unto them, [v] If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your ŝin remaineth.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Christ is the door.* 11 *The good shepherd.* 30 *Unity with the Father.* 31 *Jews seek to stone Christ.*

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, [a] He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the [b] door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him [c] the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 [d] And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jē'ŝus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jē'ŝus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am [e] the door of the sheep.

a Isa. 56. 10.
b Acts 20. 28. 1 Cor. 12. 28.
c 1 Cor. 16. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 12.
d Prov. 19. 27. Gal. 1. 8. Col. 2. 8.
e Eph. 2. 18. Heb. 10. 19.

A. D. 33.

8 [f]All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 [g]The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 [h]I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and [i]leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and [j]know my *sheep*, and [k]am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And [l]other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; [m]and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, [n]because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. [o]This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. [p]Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jē'sus walked in the temple [q]in Sŏl'o-mon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou [1]make us to doubt? If thou be the Chrīst, tell us plainly.

25 Jē'sus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But [r]ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 [s]My Father, [t]which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 [u]I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jē'sus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, [v]makest thyself God.

34 Jē'sus answered them, [w]Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, [x]unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, [y]whom the Father hath sanctified, and [z]sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am [a]the Son of God?

37 [b]If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, [c]that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jôr'dan into the place [d]where Jŏhn at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Jŏhn did no miracle: [e]but all things that Jŏhn spake of this man were true.

42 [f]And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Illness and death of Lazarus.* 19 *Faith of Mary and Martha.* 43 *Christ raises Lazarus.* 47 *Pharisees in council.* 49 *Prophecy of Caiaphas.* 55 *At the passover the Jews lay in wait for Christ.*

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lăz'a-rus, of Bĕth'ă-nў, the town of [a]Mā'rў and her sister Mär'thà.

2 ([b]It was *that* Mā'rў which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lăz'a-rus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jē'sus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but [c]for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jē'sus loved Mär'thà, and her sister, and Lăz'a-rus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, [d]he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Jū-dæ'à again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, [e]the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jē'sus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? [f]If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But [g]if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lăz'a-rus [h]sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

---

f Jer. 23. 1. Jer. 50. 6. Ezek. 22. 25. Mic. 2. 12. Zech. 11. 4, 5. Acts 5. 36, 37.
g Matt. 7. 15. Acts 20. 29. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
h Isa. 40. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
i Zech. 11. 16.
j 2 Tim. 2. 19.
k Isa. 53. 6, 7. Phil. 3. 10. 1 John 5. 20.
l Isa. 56. 8.
m Eph. 2. 14.
n Isa. 53. 7. 2 Cor. 5. 15. Heb. 2. 9.
o Acts. 2. 24.
p Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 94. 9. Prov. 20. 12. Isa. 35. 5.
q Acts 3. 11.
1 Or, hold us in suspense.
r ch. 8. 47. 1 John 4. 6.
s ch. 14. 28.
t ch. 17. 2, 6.
u Deut. 6. 4. ch. 1. 1, 14. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6. Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 15, 16. 1 Tim. 3. 16. 1 John 1. 3.
v ch. 5. 18. Phil. 2. 6.
w Ps. 82. 6.
x Rom. 13. 1.
y ch. 6. 27.
z ch. 3. 17.
a Luke 1. 35. ch. 9. 35.
b ch. 15. 24.
c ch. 14. 10.
d ch. 1. 28.
e ch. 1. 29.
f ch. 8. 30.

---

a Luke 10. 38.
b Matt. 26. 7. Mark 14. 3. Luke 7. 37. ch. 12. 3.
c ch. 9. 3. Phil. 1. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 11, 14.
d ch. 10. 40.
e ch. 10. 31.
f Ps. 97. 11. Prov. 4. 18. ch. 9. 4.
g Job 38. 15. Ps. 27. 2. Prov. 4. 18, 19. Jer. 13. 16. ch. 12. 35. 1 John 2. 11.
h Deut. 31. 16. Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 9. 24. Mark 5. 39. Acts 7. 60.

A. D. 33.

13 Howbeit Jē'ṣus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jē'ṣus unto them plainly, Lăz'ą-rus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.
16 Then said Thŏm'as, which is called Dĭd'ў-mus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jē'ṣus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.
18 Now Bĕth'ă-nў was nigh unto Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, [1]about fifteen furlongs off:
19 And many of the Jewṣ came to Mär'thȧ and Mā'rў, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Mär'thȧ, as soon as she heard that Jē'ṣus was coming, went and met him: but Mā'rў sat *still* in the house.
21 Then said Mär'thȧ unto Jē'ṣus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now, [i]whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.
23 Jē'ṣus saith unto her, Thy brother shall [j]rise again.
24 Mär'thȧ saith unto him, [k]I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jē'ṣus said unto her, I am [l]the resurrection, and the [m]life: [n]he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: [o]I believe that thou art the Chrīst, the Son of God, which should come into the world.
28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mā'rў her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.
29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
30 Now Jē'ṣus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Mär'thȧ met him.
31 The Jewṣ then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mā'rў, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.
32 Then when Mā'rў was come where Jē'ṣus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
33 When Jē'ṣus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jewṣ also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and [2]was troubled,
34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.
35 [p]Jē'ṣus wept.
36 Then said the Jewṣ, Behold how he loved him!
37 And some of them said, Could not this man, [q]which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?
38 Jē'ṣus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
39 Jē'ṣus said, Take ye away the stone. Mär'thȧ, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.
40 Jē'ṣus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jē'ṣus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.
42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but [r]because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lăz'ą-rus, [s]come forth.
44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and [t]his face was bound about with a napkin. Jē'ṣus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Then many of the Jewṣ which came to Mā'rў, [u]and had seen the things which Jē'ṣus did, believed on him.
46 But some of them went their ways to the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ, and told them what things Jē'ṣus had done.
47 ¶ [v]Then gathered the chief priests and the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ a council, and said, [w]What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and [x]the Rō'manṣ shall come and take away both our place and nation.
49 And one of them, *named* [y]Cā'ịa-phăs, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 [z]Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jē'ṣus should die for that nation;
52 And [a]not for that nation only, [b]but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.
54 Jē'ṣus [c]therefore walked no more openly among the Jewṣ; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called [d]Ē'phră-ĭm, and there continued with his disciples.
55 ¶ [e]And the Jewṣ' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm before the passover, to [f]purify themselves.
56 [g]Then sought they for Jē'ṣus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, [h]What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests and the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

1 That is, about two miles.

2 he troubled himself.

i Mark 9. 23, 24. ch. 9. 31. Heb. 11. 17–19.
j Dan. 12. 2. Phil. 3. 21. 1 Thess. 4. 14.
k Luke 14. 14. ch. 5. 29.
l ch. 5. 21. Rom. 5. 17–19. 1 Cor. 15. 20–26.
m Ps. 36. 9. ch. 1. 4. ch. 6. 35. Acts 3. 15. Rom. 8. 2. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 1. 1, 2.
n ch. 3. 36. 1 John 5. 10.
o Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 11. 3. Luke 7. 19, 20. ch. 4. 42. 1 Tim. 1. 15, 16.
p Isa. 53. 3. Luke 19. 41. Rom. 12. 15. Heb. 4. 15.
q ch. 9. 6.
r ch. 12. 30.
s Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Ps. 33. 9. Luke 7. 14. Acts 3. 15. Rom. 4. 17.
t ch. 20. 7.
u ch. 2. 23.
v Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 26. 3. Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 2.
w ch. 12. 19. Acts 4. 16.
x Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7, 8.
y Luke 3. 2. ch. 18. 14. Acts 4. 6.
z ch. 18. 14.
a Isa. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 2.
b ch. 10. 16. Acts 13. 47. Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 9.
c ch. 4. 1, 3.
d 2 Chr. 13. 19.
e ch. 2. 13.
f Ex. 19. 10. 1 Sam. 16. 5. Job 1. 5. Acts 24. 18.
g ch. 7. 11.
h Ps. 2.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Mary anoints the feet of Jesus. 12 Christ enters Jerusalem. 28 A voice from heaven. 37 Unbelief of the Jews. 44 On confession of faith.

A. D. 33.

THEN Jē'ṣus six days before the passover came to Bĕth'ă-nў, [a] where Lăz'ą-rus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 [b] There they made him a supper; and Mär'thȧ served: but Lăz'ą-rus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took [c] Mā'rў a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jē'ṣus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Jū'das Ĭs-kăr'ĭ-ot, Sī'mon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and [d] had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jē'ṣus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For [e] the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jewṣ therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jē'ṣus' sake only, but that they might see Lăz'ą-rus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ [f] But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lăz'ą-rus also to death;

11 [g] Because that by reason of him many of the Jewṣ went away, and believed on Jē'ṣus.

12 ¶ [h] On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jē'ṣus was coming to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, [i] Hō-ṣăn'nȧ: Blessed *is* the King of Ĭṣ'rą-el that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jē'ṣus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 [j] Fear not, daughter of Sī'ŏn: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things [k] understood not his disciples at the first: [l] but when Jē'ṣus was glorified, [m] then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lăz'ą-rus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there [n] were certain Greeks among them, [o] that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Phĭl'ĭp, which was of Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ of Găl'ĭ-lee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jē'ṣus.

22 Phĭl'ĭp cometh and telleth Ăn'drew: and again Ăn'drew and Phĭl'ĭp tell Jē'ṣus.

23 ¶ And Jē'ṣus answered them, saying, [p] The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [q] Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 [r] He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and [s] where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 [t] Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: [u] but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. [v] Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jē'ṣus answered and said, [w] This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall [x] the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw [y] all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, [z] We have heard out of the law that Chrīst abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jē'ṣus said unto them, Yet a little while [a] is the light with you. [b] Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for [c] he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the [d] children of light. These things spake Jē'ṣus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Ē-ṣā'ịas the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, [e] Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Ē-ṣā'ịas said again,

40 [f] He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 [g] These things said Ē-ṣā'ịas, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 [h] For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jē'ṣus cried and said, [i] He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

a 1 Sam. 2. 6. Luke 7. 14. ch. 11. 1, 43. Acts 3. 15. Rom. 4. 17.
b Matt. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3.
c Song 1. 12. Luke 10. 38, 39. ch. 11. 2.
d Prov. 26. 25. 1 Cor. 6. 10. ch. 13. 29. Eph. 5. 5. Col. 3. 5.
e Deut. 15. 11. Matt. 26. 11. Mark 14. 7.
f Prov. 1. 16. Luke 16. 31.
g Mark 15. 10. ch. 11. 45.
h Luke 19. 35.
i Ps. 72. 17–19. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
j Isa. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9.
k Luke 18. 34.
l ch. 7. 39.
m ch. 14. 26.
n Acts 17. 4.
o 1 Ki. 8. 41.
p ch. 13. 32.
q 1 Cor. 15. 36.
r Luke 9. 24.
s 1 Thess. 4. 17.
t Luke 12. 50. ch. 13. 21.
u Luke 22. 53.
v 2 Pet. 1. 17.
w ch. 11. 42.
x Luke 10. 18. ch. 14. 30. Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 2. 2. 1 John 3. 8.
y Rom. 5. 18. Heb. 2. 9.
z 2 Sam. 7. 13. Ps. 89. 36. Isa. 9. 7. Dan. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7.
a Isa. 42. 6. ch. 1. 9.
b Isa. 2. 5. Jer. 13. 16. ch. 1. 5–9. Eph. 5. 8.
c ch. 11. 10. 1 John 2. 11.
d Luke 16. 8. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5.
e Isa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.
f Isa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14.
g Isa. 6. 1. Heb. 11. 13.
h Matt. 6. 2. Luke 16. 15. ch. 5. 44. Rom. 2. 29.
i Matt. 10. 40. Mark 9. 37. ch. 13. 20.

45 And [j]he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.
46 [k]I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.
47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, [l]I judge him not: for [m]I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
48 [n]He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: [o]the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
49 For [p]I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.
50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Washing the disciples' feet.* 18 *Judas the betrayer.* 31 *Commandment to love one another.* 36 *Peter's denial foretold.*

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jē'şus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.
2 And supper being ended, [a]the devil having now put into the heart of Jū'das Ĭs-kăr'ĭ-ot, Sī'mon's *son*, to betray him;
3 Jē'şus knowing [b]that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;
4 [c]He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.
5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.
6 Then cometh he to Sī'mon Pē'tĕr: and [1]Pē'tĕr saith unto him, Lord, [d]dost thou wash my feet?
7 Jē'şus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.
8 Pē'tĕr saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jē'şus answered him, [e]If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.
9 Sī'mon Pē'tĕr saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.
10 Jē'şus saith to him, [f]He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and [g]ye are clean, but not all.
11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?
13 [h]Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.
14 [i]If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; [j]ye also ought to wash one another's feet.
15 For [k]I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.
16 [l]Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.
17 [m]If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
18 ¶ I speak not of you all: [n]I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, [o]He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.
19 [2]Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.
20 [p]Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.
21 [q]When Jē'şus had thus said, [r]he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that [s]one of you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
23 Now [t]there was leaning on Jē'şus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jē'şus loved.
24 Sī'mon Pē'tĕr therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Jē'şus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jē'şus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a [3]sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Jū'das Ĭs-kăr'ĭ-ot, *the son* of Sī'mon.
27 And [u]after the sop Sā'tan entered into him. Then said Jē'şus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.
29 For some *of them* thought, because [v]Jū'das had the bag, that Jē'şus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.
30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.
31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jē'şus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and [w]God is glorified in him.
32 [x]If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.
33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.
34 [y]A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have [z]love one to another.
36 ¶ Sī'mon Pē'tĕr said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jē'şus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but [a]thou shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Pē'tĕr said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will [b]lay down my life for thy sake.
38 Jē'şus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy

A. D. 33.

j ch. 14. 9. Heb. 1. 3.
k ch. 3. 19.
l ch. 5. 45.
m ch. 3. 17.
n Luke 10. 16.
o Deut. 18. 19. Mark 16. 16.
p ch. 8. 38.
a Luke 22. 3.
b ch. 3. 35. Acts 2. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.
c Luke 22. 27.
1 he.
d Matt. 3. 14.
e Ps. 51. 2, 7. Isa. 52. 15. Mark 16. 16. ch. 3. 5. Acts 2. 38. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 5. 26. Tit. 3. 5.
f 2 Cor. 7. 1. Eph. 4. 22-24. 1 Thess. 5. 23.
g ch. 15. 3.
h Luke 6. 46. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Phil. 2. 11.
i Luke 22. 27.
j Rom. 12. 10. Gal. 6. 1. Phil. 2. 2-5. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
k Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21.
l Luke 6. 40. ch. 15. 20.
m Jas. 1. 25.
n ch. 17. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 19. Rev. 2. 23.
o Ps. 41. 9.
2 From henceforth.
p Luke 10. 16. Gal. 4. 14.
q Luke 22. 21.
r Matt. 26. 38. Mark 3. 5. ch. 12. 27. Acts 17. 16.
s Acts 1. 17. 1 John 2. 19.
t ch. 19. 26. ch. 20. 2.
3 Or, morsel.
u Ps. 109. 6. Luke 22. 3. ch. 6. 70.
v ch. 12. 6.
w ch. 14. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
x ch. 17. 1.
y Lev. 19. 18. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 9. Jas. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 John 2. 7.
z Acts 2. 46.
a ch. 21. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 14.
b Luke 22. 33.

life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The disciples comforted.* 16 *The Holy Ghost shall teach.* 27 *Peace to all.*

LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 [a]In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. [b]I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, [c]I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that [d]where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thŏm'as saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jē'ṣus saith unto him, I am [e]the way, [f]the truth, and [g]the life: [h]no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 [i]If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Phĭl'ĭp saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jē'ṣus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Phĭl'ĭp? [j]he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that [k]I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you [l]I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 [m]And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ [n]If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and [o]he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; [p]whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, [q]and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you [1]comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but [r]ye see me: [s]because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that [t]I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 [u]He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

A. D. 33.

a 2 Cor. 5. 1. Rev. 3. 12, 21.
b ch. 13. 33.
c Matt. 25. 32–34. Acts 1. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 6–8.
d ch. 12. 26. ch. 17. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 17.
e Matt. 11. 27. Heb. 9. 8. Rom. 5. 2.
f ch. 1. 17.
g ch. 1. 4.
h ch. 10. 9. 2 John 9. Rev. 5. 8, 9.
i ch. 8. 19.
j Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.
k ch. 10. 38. 1 John 5. 7.
l ch. 5. 19.
m Matt. 7. 7, 8. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. ch. 15. 7, 16. Jas. 1. 5.
n Matt. 10. 37. 1 Cor. 16. 22. 1 John 5. 3.
o Rom. 8. 15.
p Rom. 8. 7. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
q 1 John 2. 27.
1 Or, orphans.
r ch. 16. 16.
s 1 Cor. 15. 20.
t ch. 10. 38.
u 1 John 2. 5.
v Ps. 91. 1. 1 John 2. 24. Rev. 3. 20.
w ch. 7. 16.
x Luke 24. 49.
y 1 John 2. 27.
z Phil. 4. 7. Col. 3. 15.
a Isa. 9. 6. 1 Cor. 11. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Phil. 2. 6–8.
b ch. 12. 31.
c 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 John 3. 5.
d Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 5. 8.

22 Jū'das saith unto him, not Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jē'ṣus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, [v]and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and [w]the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But [x]the Comforter, *which is* the Hō'lў Ghōst, whom the Father will send in my name, [y]he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 [z]Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for [a]my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: [b]for the prince of this world cometh, and [c]hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and [d]as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The true vine.* 12 *Love one another.* 26 *When the Holy Ghost comes.*

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 [a]Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 [b]Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 [c]Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much [d]fruit: for [1]without me ye can do nothing.

6 [e]If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 [f]Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

a Matt. 15. 13. Heb. 6. 8.
b ch. 13. 10. Eph. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
c Eph. 2. 21, 22. Col. 1. 23. 1 John 2. 6.
d Prov. 11. 30. Hos. 14. 8. Luke 13. 6–9. Gal. 5. 22. Phil. 4. 13.
1 Or, severed from me.
e Matt. 3. 10. Heb. 6. 4–6.
f Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 1. 11.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and [g] *that* your joy might be full.

12 [h] This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 [i] Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; [j] for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 [k] Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and [l] ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 [m] If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 [n] If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but [o] because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; [p] if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 [q] If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: [r] but now they have no [2] cloke for their sin.

23 [s] He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, [t] They hated me without a cause.

26 [u] But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, [v] he shall testify of me:

27 And [w] ye also shall bear witness, because [x] ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Christ further comforts his disciples.* 20 *Sorrow shall be turned to gladness.* 23 *Acceptable prayer.* 33 *Peace.*

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, [a] that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And [b] these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

A. D. 33.

g ch. 16. 24. 1 John 1. 4.

h 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

i Rom. 5. 7. Eph. 5. 2.

j Gen. 18. 17-19. Matt. 13. 11. Acts 20. 27. Rom. 16. 25, 26.

k 1 John 4. 10.

l Mark 16. 15.

m 1 John 3. 1.

n 1 John 4. 5.

o ch. 17. 14.

p Ezek. 3. 7.

q ch. 9. 41.

r Rom. 1. 20.

2 Or, excuse.

s 1 John 2. 23.

t Ps. 35. 19. Ps. 69. 4.

u ch. 14. 26. Acts 1. 4.

v 1 John 5. 6.

w Acts 1. 8. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 16.

x Luke 1. 2.

a Acts 8. 1.

b Rom. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

c Acts 2. 33. Eph. 4. 8.

1 Or, convince.

d Acts 2. 22. Rom. 3. 9. Gal. 3. 22.

e Isa. 42. 6, 21. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 2. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 30. Gal. 5. 5.

f Matt. 12. 18, 36. Acts 10. 42. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Heb. 6. 2. Rev. 1. 7.

g Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2.

h ch. 14. 26.

i 1 Tim. 4. 1.

j Matt. 11. 27. ch. 17. 10. Col. 1. 19.

k Luke 24. 41. ch. 14. 1, 27. ch. 20. 20. Acts 2. 46. 1 Pet. 1. 8.

l ch. 14. 13.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but [c] if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will [1] reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 [d] Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 [e] Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 [f] Of judgment, because [g] the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, [h] he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will [i] shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 [j] All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jē'ṣus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

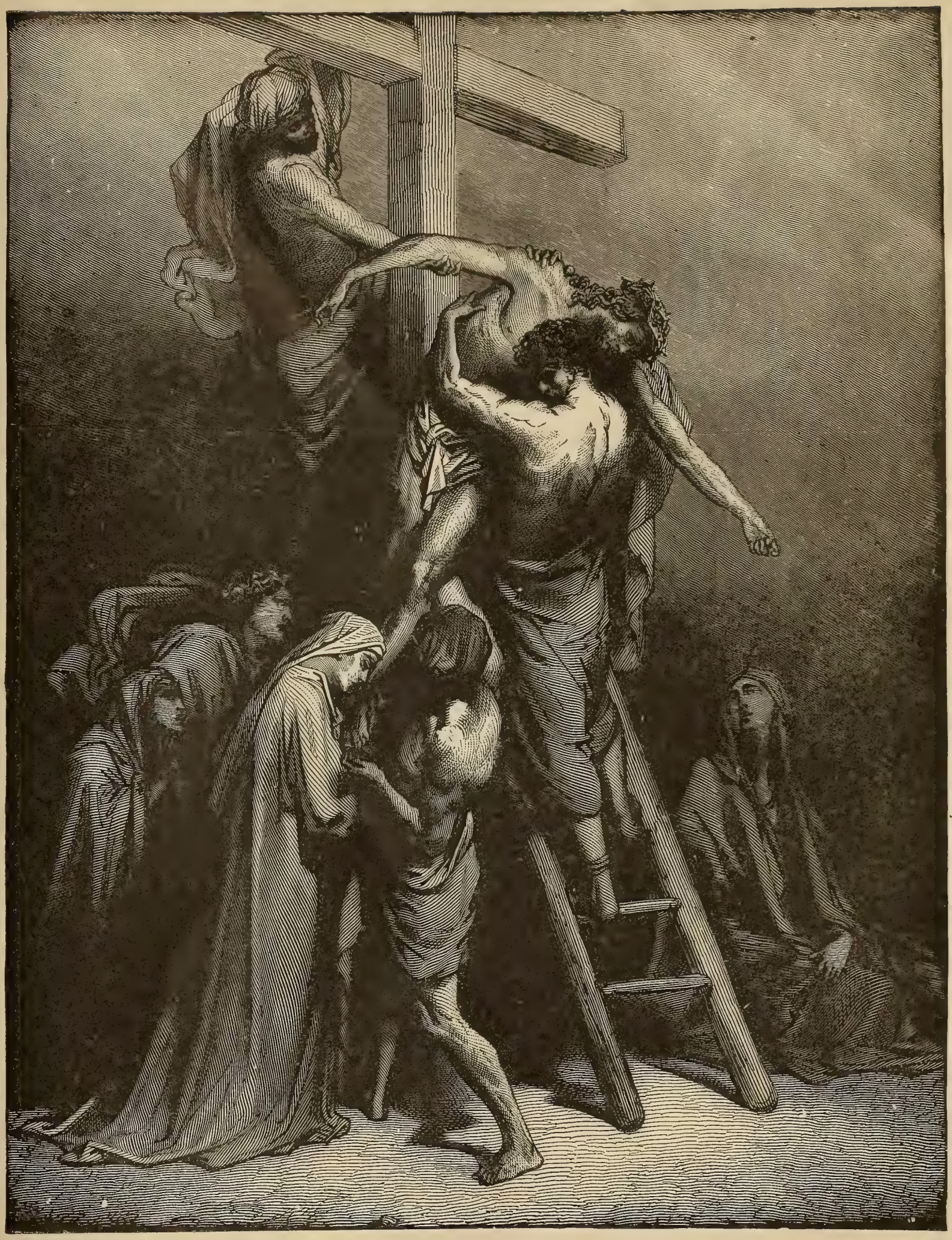
20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and [k] your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. [l] Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.



THE DESCENT FROM THE CROSS.



JESUS AND HIS TWO DISCIPLES ON THE WAY TO EMMAUS.—Luke 24 : 15.



THE DEATH OF STEPHEN.



PAUL MENACED BY THE JEWS.—Acts xxi. 27–30.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in [2]proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [3]proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 [m]For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and [n]have believed that I came out from God.

28 [o]I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no [4]proverb.

30 Now are we sure that [p]thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this [q]we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jē'sus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to [5]his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that [r]in me ye might have peace. [s]In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; [t]I have overcome the world.

A. D. 33.

2 Or, parables.
3 Or, parables.
m Heb. 12. 6. Jude 20, 21.
n ch. 3. 13.
o ch. 13. 3.
4 Or, parable.
p ch. 21. 17.
q ch. 17. 8.
5 Or, his own home.
r Isa. 9. 6. ch. 14. 27. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
s Matt. 10. 38. Acts 14. 22. Rom. 8. 17. Heb. 12. 6. Rev. 3. 19.
t Isa. 49. 24, 25. Rom. 8. 37. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Gal. 6. 14. Eph. 6. 12. 1 John 4. 4.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Christ's prayer to be glorified.* 6 *Prayer for the apostles.* 20 *He prays for all believers.*

THESE words spake Jē'sus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 [a]As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many [b]as thou hast given him.

3 And [c]this is life eternal, that they might know thee [d]the only true God, and Jē'sus Chrīst whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory [e]which I had with thee before the world was.

6 [f]I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: [g]I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 [h]And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, [i]keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, [j]as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, [k]I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and [l]none of them is lost, [m]but the son of perdition; [n]that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I [o]have given them thy word; [o]and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but [p]that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And [q]for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be [1]sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as [r]thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; [s]that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, [t]that they may be made [u]perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 [v]Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may [w]behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and [x]I in them.

a Ps. 2. 6. Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 11. 27. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Phil. 2. 10. Heb. 2. 8.
b ch. 6. 37.
c Isa. 53. 11.
d 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 9.
e ch. 1. 1. Phil. 2. 6. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3–10.
f Ps. 22. 22.
g 1 John 5. 19.
h Rom. 8. 30.
i 1 Pet. 1. 5.
j ch. 10. 30.
k ch. 6. 39. ch. 10. 28. Heb. 2. 13.
l ch. 18. 9. 1 John 2. 19.
m Ps. 41. 9. ch. 13. 18.
n Ps. 109. 8. Acts 1. 20.
o 1 John 3. 13.
p Gal. 1. 4. 2 Thess. 3. 3.
q 1 Cor. 1. 30. 1 Thess 4. 7. Heb. 10. 10.
1 Or, truly sanctified.
r ch. 10. 38. Phil. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 7.
s 1 John 1. 3.
t Rom. 12. 5. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 14.
u ch. 10. 38. Heb. 12. 23.
v 1 Thess. 4. 17.
w 2 Cor. 3. 18. 1 John 3. 2.
x Eph. 3. 17.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *The betrayal.* 12 *The arrest.* 15 *Peter's denial.* 28 *Christ before Pilate.* 36 *His kingdom.* 40 *Plea for Barabbas.*

WHEN Jē'sus had spoken these words, he [a]went forth with his disciples over the [b]brook Çē'drŏn, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, knew the place: [c]for Jē'sus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 [d]Jū'das then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Phăr'ī-sees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jē'sus therefore, knowing all things that should

a Luke 22. 39.
b 2 Sam. 15. 23.
c Luke 21. 37.
d Matt. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Acts 1. 16.

come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jē'ṣus of Năz'a-rĕth. Jē'ṣus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jē'ṣus of Năz'a-rĕth.

8 Jē'ṣus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, [e]Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 [f]Then Sī'mon Pē'tĕr having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Măl'chus.

11 Then said Jē'ṣus unto Pē'tĕr, Put up thy sword into the sheath: [g]the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jē'ṣus, and bound him,

13 And [h]led him away to [i]Ăn'nas first; for he was father in law to Cā'ia-phăs, which was the high priest that same year.[1]

14 [j]Now Cā'ia-phăs was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Sī'mon Pē'tĕr followed Jē'ṣus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jē'ṣus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Pē'tĕr stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Pē'tĕr.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Pē'tĕr, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Pē'tĕr stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jē'ṣus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jē'ṣus answered him, [k]I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by [l]struck Jē'ṣus [2]with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jē'ṣus answered him, [m]If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Ăn'nas had sent him bound unto Cā'ia-phăs the high priest.

25 And Sī'mon Pē'tĕr stood and warmed himself. [n]They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Pē'tĕr cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Pē'tĕr then denied again: and [o]immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ [p]Then led they Jē'ṣus from Cā'ia-phăs unto [3]the hall of judgment: and it was early; [q]and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat [r]the passover.

29 Pī'late then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pī'late unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 [s]That the saying of Jē'ṣus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pī'late entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jē'ṣus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jē'ṣus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pī'late answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 [t]Jē'ṣus answered, [u]My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pī'late therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jē'ṣus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should [v]bear witness unto the truth. Every one that [w]is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pī'late saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, [x]I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 [y]Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Bă-răb'bas. [z]Now Bă-răb'bas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Jesus is scourged, crowned, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate's doubt and weakness.* 16 *The crucifixion.* 30 *Death of Christ.* 38 *Joseph places his body in the tomb.*

THEN [a]Pī'late therefore took Jē'ṣus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

A. D. 33.

e ch. 6. 39. 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1.
f Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 57. Luke 22. 49.
g Matt. 20. 22.
h Matt. 26. 57.
i Luke 3. 2. Acts 4. 6.
1 And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
j Luke 3. 2. ch. 11. 50. Acts 4. 6.
k Matt. 26. 55. ch. 3. 21.
l Job 16. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Jer. 20. 2. Mic. 5. 1. Acts 23. 2.
2 Or, with a rod.
m Heb. 12. 3.
n Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 58.
o Matt. 26. 74. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 38.
p Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. Acts 3. 13.
3 Or, Pilate's house.
q Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. Acts 11. 3.
r Deut. 16. 2.
s Matt. 20. 19. ch. 12. 32, 33.
t 1 Tim. 6. 13.
u Isa. 9. 6. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 12. 14. ch. 6. 15. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
v Isa. 55. 4. Rev. 1. 5.
w ch. 8. 47. 1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 John 3. 19.
x Matt. 27. 18, 19–24. Mark 15. 14. Luke 23. 4, 14–16. ch. 19. 4, 6.
y Acts 3. 14.
z Luke 23. 19.
a Isa. 50. 6. Matt. 20. 19. Mark 15. 15. Luke 18. 33.

A. D. 33.

4 Pī'late therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, [b] that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jē'sus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pī'late* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 [c] When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pī'late saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, [d] We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because [e] he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pī'late therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jē'sus, Whence art thou? [f] But Jē'sus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pī'late unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jē'sus answered, [g] Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pī'late sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, [h] If thou let this man go, thou art not Çæ'sar's friend: [i] whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Çæ'sar.

13 ¶ When Pī'late therefore heard that saying, he brought Jē'sus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hē'brew, [1] Găb'ba-thà.

14 And [j] it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pī'late saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, [k] We have no king but Çæ'sar.

16 [l] Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jē'sus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross [m] went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hē'brew Gŏl'gō-thà:

18 [n] Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jē'sus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pī'late wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JĒ'SUS OF NĂZ'A-RĒTH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jē'sus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hē'brew, *and* Greek, *and* Lăt'in.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pī'late, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pī'late answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jē'sus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, [2] woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, [o] They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jē'sus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mā'rў the *wife* of [3] Clē'o-phas, and Mā'rў Măg-da-lē'nē.

26 When Jē'sus therefore saw his mother, and [p] the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, [q] Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her [r] unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jē'sus knowing that all things were now accomplished, [s] that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jē'sus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, [t] It is finished: and he bowed his head, and [u] gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, [v] because it was the preparation, [w] that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was [x] an high day,) besought Pī'late that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jē'sus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith [y] came there out blood and water.

35 [z] And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, [a] that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, [b] They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ [c] And after this Jō'seph of Ăr-ĭ-mă-thæ'a, being a disciple of Jē'sus, but secretly [d] for fear of the Jews, besought Pī'late that he might take away the body of Jē'sus: and Pī'late gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jē'sus.

39 And there came also [e] Nĭc-o-dē'mus, which at the first came to Jē'sus by night, and brought [f] a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jē'sus, and [g] wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there

b ch. 18. 38. 2 Cor. 5. 21.
c Acts 3. 13.
d Lev. 24. 16.
e Matt. 26. 65. ch. 5. 18.
f Isa. 53. 7. Matt. 27. 12, 14. Acts 8. 32.
g Gen. 45. 7, 8. Ps. 62. 11. Dan. 4. 17, 25. Luke 22. 53. ch. 7. 30. Acts 2. 23.
h Luke 23. 2.
i Acts 17. 7.

1 That is, elevated.
j Matt. 27. 62.

k Gen. 49. 10.
l Matt. 27. 26, 31. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 24.
m Num. 15. 36. 1 Ki. 21. 13. Luke 23. 33. Heb. 13. 12.
n Isa. 53. 12. Dan. 9. 26. Gal. 3. 13.
2 Or, wrought.
o Ps. 22. 18. Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24.
3 Or, Clopas.
p ch. 13. 23.
q ch. 2. 4.
r Gen. 47. 12. ch. 1. 11.
s Ps. 69. 21.
t ch. 17. 4.
u Matt. 20. 28. Acts 7. 60. Phil. 2. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 10.
v Mark 15. 42.
w Deut. 21. 23.
x Ex. 12. 18.
y Zech. 13. 1.
z ch. 17. 21, 23. ch. 20. 31. 1 John 1. 1.
a Ex. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Ps. 34. 20.
b Ps. 22. 16. Zech. 12. 10. Rev. 1. 7.
c Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50.
d Prov. 29. 25. ch. 9. 22.
e ch. 3. 1, 2.
f 2 Chr. 16. 14. Luke 23. 56.
g Acts 5. 6.

was a garden; and in the garden a [h]new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 [i]There laid they Jē'ṣus therefore because of the Jewṣ' preparation *day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Christ's resurrection.* 11 *He appears to Mary Magdalene.* 19 *Jesus in the midst of the disciples.* 24 *Thomas' doubt.*

THE [a]first *day* of the week cometh Mā'rў Măg-dą-lē'nė early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Sī'mon Pē'tẽr, and to the [b]other disciple, whom Jē'ṣus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 [c]Pē'tẽr therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Pē'tẽr, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in,* saw [d]the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Sī'mon Pē'tẽr following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And [e]the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the [f]scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ [g]But Mā'rў stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jē'ṣus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 [h]And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jē'ṣus standing, and [i]knew not that it was Jē'ṣus.

15 Jē'ṣus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jē'ṣus saith unto her, Mā'rў. She turned herself, and saith unto him, [j]Răb-bō'nī; which is to say, Master.

17 Jē'ṣus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to [k]my brethren, and say unto them, [l]I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* [m]my God, and your God.

A. D. 33.

h 2 Ki. 23. 30. Isa. 22. 16. Matt. 27. 60. Luke 23. 53.
i Isa. 53. 9.

a Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1.

b ch. 13. 23.

c Luke 24. 12.

d ch. 19. 40.

e ch. 11. 44.

f Ps. 16. 10. Isa. 26. 19. Matt. 16. 21. Acts 2. 25–32. 1 Cor. 15. 4.

g Mark 16. 5.

h Matt. 28. 9.
i Luke 24. 16, 31. ch. 21. 4.
j Matt. 23. 8–10. ch. 1. 38, 49.
k Ps. 22. 22. Matt. 28. 10. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.
l ch. 16. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
m Eph. 1. 17.
n Matt. 28. 10. Luke 24. 10.
o Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36.
p 1 John 1. 1.
q ch. 16. 22.
r Isa. 61. 1. Matt. 28. 18. ch. 17. 18, 19. Heb. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 2.
s Matt. 16. 19. Mark 2. 5–10. Acts 2. 38.
t ch. 11. 16.
u Isa. 9. 7. Mic. 5. 5. Col. 1. 20.
v 1 John 1. 1.
w Ps. 73. 25, 26. Luke 1. 46, 47. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
x 2 Cor. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
y ch. 21. 25.
z Luke 1. 4. Rom. 15. 4.
a ch. 3. 15, 16. 1 Pet. 1. 9.

a ch. 1. 45.
b Matt. 4. 21.

18 [n]Mā'rў Măg-dą-lē'nė came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ [o]Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jewṣ, came Jē'ṣus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he [p]shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. [q]Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jē'ṣus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: [r]as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them,* and saith unto them, Receive ye the Hō'lў Ghōst:

23 [s]Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thŏm'as, one of the twelve, [t]called Dĭd'ў-mus, was not with them when Jē'ṣus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thŏm'as with them: *then* came Jē'ṣus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, [u]Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thŏm'as, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and [v]reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thŏm'as answered and said unto him, [w]My Lord and my God.

29 Jē'ṣus saith unto him, Thŏm'as, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: [x]blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ [y]And many other signs truly did Jē'ṣus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 [z]But these are written, that ye might believe that Jē'ṣus is the Chrīst, the Son of God; [a]and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Christ appears to his disciples again.* 12 *He eats with them.* 15 *His charge to Peter.* 25 *The conclusion.*

AFTER these things Jē'ṣus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tĭ-bē'rĭ-as; and on this wise shewed he *himself.*

2 There were together Sī'mon Pē'tẽr, and Thŏm'as called Dĭd'ў-mus, and [a]Nă-thăn'ą-el of Cā'nȧ in Găl'ĭ-lee, and [b]the *sons* of Zĕb'ę-dee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Sī'mon Pē'tẽr saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jē'ṣus

stood on the shore: but the disciples [c]knew not that it was Jē'ṣus.

5 Then [d]Jē'ṣus saith unto them, [1]Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, [e]Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore [f]that disciple whom Jē'ṣus loved saith unto Pē'tẽr, It is the Lord. Now when Sī'mon Pē'tẽr heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and [g]did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they [h]saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jē'ṣus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Sī'mon Pē'tẽr went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jē'ṣus saith unto them, [i]Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jē'ṣus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now [j]the third time that Jē'ṣus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jē'ṣus saith to Sī'mon Pē'tẽr, Sī'mon, *son* of Jō'nas, [k]lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; [l]thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, [m]Feed my lambs.

A. D. 33.

c ch. 20. 14.
d Ps. 37. 3. Luke 24. 41. Heb. 13. 5.
1 Or, Sirs.
e Luke 5. 4, 6, 7.
f ch. 13. 23.
g Song 8. 7.
h 1 Ki. 19. 6. Mark 8. 3-9.
i Acts 10. 41.
j ch. 20. 19, 26.
k Matt. 26. 33.
l 2 Ki. 20. 3.
m Acts 20. 28. Eph. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
n Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
o ch. 13. 38.
p 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. Matt. 9. 4. Mark 2. 8. ch. 2. 24, 25. ch. 6. 64. Acts 1. 24. Rom. 8. 27. 1 Thess. 2. 4. Rev. 2. 23.
q ch. 13. 36. Acts 12. 3, 4.
r Phil. 1. 20. 2 Pet. 1. 14.
s ch. 13. 23, 25. ch. 19. 26.
t Matt. 16. 27. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Rev. 2. 25.
u Deut. 29. 29.
v ch. 7. 17. 3 John 12.
w Amos 7. 10.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Sī'mon, *son* of Jō'nas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. [n]He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him [o]the third time, Sī'mon, *son* of Jō'nas, lovest thou me? Pē'tẽr was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, [p]thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jē'ṣus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 [q]Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying [r]by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Pē'tẽr, turning about, seeth the disciple [s]whom Jē'ṣus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Pē'tẽr seeing him saith to Jē'ṣus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jē'ṣus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry [t]till I come, what *is* [u]*that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jē'ṣus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and [v]we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jē'ṣus did, the which, if they should be written every one, [w]I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Christ prepares the apostles for the ascension.* 9 *He is taken up into a cloud.* 12 *The apostles meet.* 26 *Matthias chosen.*

THE former treatise have I made, [a]O Thē-ŏph'ĭ-lŭs, of all that Jē'ṣus began both to do and teach,

2 [b]Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Hō'lў Ghōst had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 [c]To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, [1]being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, but wait for the promise of the Father, [d]which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 [e]For Jŏhn truly baptized with water; [f]but ye shall be baptized with the Hō'lў Ghōst not many days hence.

A. D. 33.

a Luke 1. 3.
b 1 Tim. 3. 16. Heb. 1. 3.
c Matt. 28. 9, 16, 17. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
1 Or, eating together with them.
d John 14. 16.
e ch. 11. 16.
f Joel 2. 28, 29. Matt. 3. 11. ch. 2. 4.
g Isa. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 27. Amos 9. 11.
h Deut. 29. 29. 1 Thess. 5. 1.
2 Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.
i John 6. 62.
j ch. 10 3.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time [g]restore again the kingdom to Īṣ'rą-el?

7 And he said unto them, [h]It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive [2]power, after that the Hō'lў Ghōst is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and in all Jū-dæ'ą, and in Sā-mā'rĭ-ą, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 [i]And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them [j]in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Găl'ĭ-lee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jē'ṣus, which

is taken up from you into heaven, [k]shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm from the [l]mount called Ōl'i-vĕt, which is from Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm a [m]sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up [n]into an upper room, where abode both Pē'tĕr, and Jāmes, and Jŏhn, and Ăn'drew, Phĭl'ĭp, and Thŏm'as, Bär-thŏl'ŏ-mew, and Măt'thew, Jāmes *the son* of Ăl-phæ'us, and [o]Sī'mon Zĕ-lō'tēs, and [p]Jū'das *the brother* of Jāmes.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with [q]the women, and Mā'rў the mother of Jē'sus, and with [r]his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Pē'tĕr stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number [s]of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, [t]which the Hō'lў Ghōst by the mouth of Dā'vid spake before concerning Jū'das, [u]which was guide to them that took Jē'sus.

17 For [v]he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of [w]this ministry.

18 [x]Now this man purchased a field with [y]the reward of iniquity; and [z]falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Ă-çĕl'da-mà, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, [a]Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his [3]bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jē'sus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of Jŏhn, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained [b]to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Jō'seph called Bär'sa-bās, who was surnamed Jŭs'tus, and Măt-thī'as.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, [c]which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Jū'das by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their [d]lots; and the lot fell upon Măt-thī'as; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Day of Pentecost.* 2 *Descent of the Holy Ghost.* 14 *Peter's sermon.* 41 *Many are converted.* 43 *Miracles performed by the apostles.*

AND when [a]the day of Pĕn'tē-cŏst was fully come, [b]they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and [c]it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

A. D. 33.

k Dan. 7. 13. John 14. 3. 1 Thess. 1. 10. 2 Thess. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 7.
l Zech. 14. 4.
m John 11. 18.
n ch. 9. 37.
o Luke 6. 15.
p Jude 1.
q Luke 23. 49.
r Matt. 13. 55.
s Rev. 3. 4.
t Ps. 41. 9. Mark 12. 36. Heb. 3. 7, 8.
u John 18. 3.
v Luke 6. 16.
w ch. 12. 25.
x Matt. 27. 5.
y 2 Pet. 2. 15.
z Ps. 55. 23.
a Ps. 69. 25.

3 Or, office, or, charge.
b Heb. 2. 3.
c John 2. 24. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 23.
d Lev. 16. 8.

a Lev. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 9.
b ch. 1. 14.
c ch. 4. 31.
d Luke 4. 1. John 14. 26. ch. 1. 5. ch. 6. 3.
e Mark 16. 17. 1 Cor. 12. 10.
f Ex. 23. 17.
1 when this voice was made.
2 Or, troubled in mind.
g 1 Pet. 1. 1.
h Ex. 12. 48. Isa. 56. 6.
i 1 Sam. 1. 14.
j Isa. 44. 3. Ezek. 11. 19. Joel 2. 28. Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 38.
k ch. 10. 45.
l ch. 21. 9.
m ch. 21. 4. 1 Cor. 12. 10.
n Joel 2. 30.
o Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Matt. 24. 29. Rev. 6. 12.
p Rom. 10. 13.
q Heb. 2. 4.
r Luke 24. 44. ch. 4. 28.
s ch. 3. 15. ch. 4. 10. Rom. 4. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
t Ps. 16. 8.

4 And [d]they were all filled with the Hō'lў Ghōst, and began [e]to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were [f]dwelling at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now [1]when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were [2]confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Găl-ĭ-læ'ans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Pär'thĭ-ans, and Mēdes, and Ē'lăm-ītes, and the dwellers in Mĕs-o-pō-tā'mĭ-à, and in Jū-dæ'à, and [g]Căp-pa-dō'çĭ-à, in Pŏn'tus, and Ā'sĭà,

10 Phrўg'ĭ-à, and Pam-phўl'ĭ-à, in Ē'gўpt, and in the parts of Lĭb'ў-à about Çў-rē'nè, and strangers of Rōme, Jews and [h]proselytes,

11 Crētes and Ă-rā'bĭ-ans, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 [i]Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Pē'tĕr, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Jū-dæ'à, and all *ye* that dwell at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Jō'el;

17 [j]And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, [k]I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and [l]your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; [m]and they shall prophesy:

19 [n]And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 [o]The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* [p]whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Ĭs'ra-el, hear these words; Jē'sus of Năz'a-rĕth, a man approved of God among you [q]by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, [r]being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 [s]Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dā'vid speaketh concerning him, [t]I foresaw

the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved :

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad ; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope :

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine [u]Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life ; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, [3]let me freely speak unto you [v]of the patriarch Dā'vid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of [w]the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Chrīst to sit on his throne ;

31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Chrīst, [x]that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jē'şus hath God raised up, [y]whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore [z]being by the right hand of God exalted, and [a]having received of the Father the promise of the Hō'lў Ghōst, he hath [b]shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For Dā'vid is not ascended into the heavens : but he saith himself, [c]The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Ĭş'ra-el know assuredly, that God [d]hath made that same Jē'şus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chrīst.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, [e]they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Pē'tĕr and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do ?

38 Then Pē'tĕr said unto them, [f]Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jē'şus Chrīst for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Hō'lў Ghōst.

39 For the [g]promise is unto you, and [h]to your children, and [i]to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized : and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 [j]And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul : and [k]many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and [l]had all things common ;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and [m]parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord [n]in the temple, and [o]breaking bread [4]from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and [p]having favour with all the people. And [q]the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

A. D. 33.

u Dan. 9. 24. Luke 1. 35.

3 Or, I may.

v ch. 13. 36.

w 2 Sam. 7. 13. Ps. 132. 11. Luke 1. 32. Rom. 1. 3.

x Ps. 16. 10.

y Luke 24. 46-48. ch. 1. 8. ch. 3. 15.

z ch. 5. 31. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 10. 12.

a John 14. 26. ch. 1. 4.

b ch. 10. 45. Eph. 4. 8.

c Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. Eph. 1. 20. Heb. 1. 13.

d Ps. 2. 1, 6. ch. 5. 31. 2 Thess. 1. 7–10.

e Zech. 12. 10. Luke 3. 10.

f Matt. 3. 2, 8. Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 7. 10.

g Rom. 9. 8.

h Joel 2. 28.

i Eph. 2. 13.

j Heb. 10. 25.

k Mark 16. 17.

l ch. 4. 32.

m Isa. 58. 7.

n Luke 24. 53.

o ch. 20. 7.

4 Or, at home.

p Rom. 14. 18.

q Rom. 8. 30.

a John 9. 8.

b 1 Pet. 4. 10.

c ch. 4. 10.

d Isa. 35. 6.

e ch. 4. 21.

f John 10. 23. ch. 5. 12.

g 2 Cor. 3. 5.

h ch. 5. 30.

i John 7. 39. Phil. 2. 9.

j Ps. 16. 10. Mark 1. 24. Luke 1. 35. ch. 2. 27.

k ch. 7. 52. ch. 22. 14.

1 Or, Author.

l Matt. 9. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 21.

m Luke 23. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *A lame man healed.* 12 *Sermon to the people.* 19 *Peter exhorts to repentance.*

NOW Pē'tĕr and Jŏhn went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, [a]to ask alms of them that entered into the temple ;

3 Who seeing Pē'tĕr and Jŏhn about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Pē'tĕr, fastening his eyes upon him with Jŏhn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Pē'tĕr said, [b]Silver and gold have I none ; but such as I have give I thee : [c]In the name of Jē'şus Chrīst of Năz'a-rĕth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up : and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he [d]leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 [e]And all the people saw him walking and praising God :

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple : and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Pē'tĕr and Jŏhn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch [f]that is called Sŏl'o-mon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Pē'tĕr saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Ĭş'ra-el, why marvel ye at this ? or why look ye so earnestly on us, [g]as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk ?

13 [h]The God of Ā'brā-hăm, and of Ī'şaac, and of Jā'cob, the God of our fathers, [i]hath glorified his Son Jē'şus ; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pī'late, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied [j]the Holy One [k]and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you ;

15 And killed the [1]Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead ; whereof we are witnesses.

16 [l]And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know : yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that [m]through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed

[n]by the mouth of all his prophets, that Chrīst should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jē'şus Chrīst, which before was preached unto you:

21 [o]Whom the heaven must receive until the times of [p]restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Mō'şeş truly said unto the fathers, [q]A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, [r]like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every [s]soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Săm'u-el and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 [t]Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Ā'bră-hăm, [u]And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jē'şus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Jewish rulers imprison Peter and John.* 5 *Session of the council.* 21 *The apostles are warned and dismissed.* 23 *The church prays to God.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the [1]captain of the temple, and the Săd'-du-çeeş, came upon them,

2 [a]Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jē'şus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And [b]Ăn'nas the high priest, and Cā'ia-phăs, and Jŏhn, and Ăl-ĕx-ăn'dĕr, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, [c]By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 [d]Then Pē'tĕr, filled with the Hō'lў Ghōst, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Ĭş'ra-el,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Ĭş'ra-el, [e]that by the name of Jē'şus Chrīst of Năz'a-rĕth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 [f]This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 [g]Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Pē'tĕr and Jŏhn, [h]and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jē'şus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, [i]What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* [j]manifest to all them that dwell in Jĕ-ru'-să-lĕm; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jē'şus.

19 But Pē'tĕr and Jŏhn answered and said unto them, [k]Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 [l]For we cannot but speak the things which [m]we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, [n]because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for [o]that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, [p]they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they [q]lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, [r]thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant Dā'vid hast said, [s]Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Chrīst.

27 For of a truth against [t]thy holy child Jē'şus, [u]whom thou hast anointed, both Hĕr'od, and Pŏn'-tĭ-us Pī'late, with the Gĕn'tīleş, and the people of Ĭş'ra-el, were gathered together,

28 [v]For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, [w]that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; [x]and that signs and wonders may be done [y]by the name of thy holy child Jē'şus.

A. D. 33.

n Ps. 22. Isa. 50. 6. Dan. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 10.

o ch. 1. 11. Heb. 8. 1.
p Matt. 17. 11.

q Deut. 18. 15. Luke 13. 33. Luke 24. 19.

r Heb. 3. 2-5.

s Mark 16. 16. John 3. 18. ch. 13. 38-41. Heb. 2. 2, 3.

t Rom. 9. 4, 8. Gal. 3. 26.

u Gen. 12. 3. Gal. 3. 8.

1 Or, ruler.

a Neh. 2. 10. Matt. 22. 23. ch. 23. 8.

b Luke 3. 2. John 11. 49.
c Ex. 2. 14. Matt. 21. 23. Mark 11. 28. ch. 7. 27.
d Luke 12. 11.
e ch. 3. 6.
f Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42.
g Matt. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43. Rom. 3. 24.
h Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
i John 11. 47. ch. 12. 19.
j ch. 3. 9.
k ch. 5. 29. Gal. 1. 10.
l ch. 1. 8.
m ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 1.
n Matt. 9. 33. Matt. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6. ch. 5. 26.
o ch. 3. 7, 8.
p ch. 12. 12.
q Ps. 55. 16, 17. Ps. 103. 1. Jer. 20. 13.
r Ex. 20. 11. Jer. 32. 17.
s Ps. 2. 1.
t Heb. 7. 26.
u Isa. 61. 1. John 10. 36.
v ch. 2. 23.
w Isa. 58. 1. Ezek. 2. 6. ch. 19. 8. Eph. 6. 19.
x ch. 5. 12.
y ch. 3. 6, 16.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, [z]the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Hō'lў Ghōst, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed [a]were of one heart and of one soul: [b]neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with [c]great power gave the apostles [d]witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jē'sus: and [e]great grace was upon them all.

34 [f]Neither was there any among them that lacked: [g]for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: [h]and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Jō'sēs, who by the apostles was surnamed Bär'na-bās, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Lē'vīte, *and* of the country of Çў'prus,

37 [i]Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Ananias and Sapphira.* 14 *Increase of faith.* 17 *Apostles again imprisoned.* 19 *Delivered by an angel.* 27 *Trial and dismissal.*

BUT a certain man named Ăn-a-nī'as, with Săphī'rà his wife, sold a possession,

2 [a]And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 [b]But Pē'tĕr said, Ān-a-nī'as, why hath [c]Sā'tan filled thine heart [1]to lie to the Hō'lў Ghōst, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ăn-a-nī'as hearing these words [d]fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, [e]wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Pē'tĕr answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Pē'tĕr said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together [f]to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And [g]by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (*h*and they were all with one accord in Sŏl'o-mon's porch.

13 And [i]of the rest durst no man join himself to them: [j]but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick [2]into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, [k]that at the least the shadow of Pē'tĕr passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jĕ-rų'sà-lĕm, bringing [l]sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ [m]Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Săd'du-çees,) and were filled with [3]indignation,

18 [n]And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But [o]the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people [p]all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. [q]But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Īs'ra-el, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and [r]the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: [s]for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, [t]Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jĕ-rų'sà-lĕm with your doctrine, [u]and intend to bring this man's [v]blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Pē'tĕr and the *other* apostles answered and said, [w]We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jē'sus, whom ye slew and [x]hanged on a tree.

31 [y]Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* [z]a Prince and [a]a Saviour, [b]for to give repentance to Īs'ra-el, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And [c]we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Hō'lў Ghōst, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

A. D. 33.

z ch. 2. 2, 4.

a Rom. 15. 5. Phil. 1. 27. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
b ch. 2. 44.

c Mark 16. 20. 1 Thess. 1. 5. Heb. 2. 4.
d ch. 1. 22.
e ch. 2. 47.

f 1 John 3. 17.

g ch. 2. 45.

h ch. 6. 1.

i Prov. 3. 9. Matt. 19. 29. Luke 12. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 19.

a Josh. 7. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
b Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 21. Eccl. 5. 4.
c 1 Ki. 22. 21, 22. Luke 22. 3. Jas. 4. 7.
1 Or, to deceive.
d Num. 14. 37.
e John 19. 40.
f Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 95. 9. Matt. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 9. Heb. 3. 8, 9.
g Mark 16. 15–20. ch. 14. 3. Rom. 15. 18, 19. 1 Cor. 2. 4. 5. Heb. 2. 4.
h ch. 3. 11.
i John 9. 22.
j ch. 2. 47.
2 Or, in every street.
k Matt. 9. 21. Matt. 14. 36.
l Mark 16. 17.
m John 11. 47–49. John 12. 10, 11, 19. ch. 4. 1, 2.
3 Or, envy.
n Luke 21. 12.
o Ps. 34. 7. Isa. 61. 1. ch. 12. 7. ch. 16. 26. Heb. 1. 14.
p Jer. 7. 2. Matt. 21. 23. John 6. 68.
q ch. 4. 5, 6.
r Luke 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.
s Matt. 14. 5. Luke 20. 6.
t ch. 4. 18.
u ch. 2. 23. ch. 3. 15.
v Matt. 23. 35.
w Gal. 1. 10.
x ch. 10. 39. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
y ch. 2. 33. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 10.
z Isa. 9. 6. Dan. 9. 25. ch. 3. 15. Rev. 1. 5.
a Matt. 1. 21.
b Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
c John 15. 26.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Phär'ĭ-see, named [d]Gā-mā'lĭ-el, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Ĭs'rą-el, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theū'das, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as [4]obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Jū'das of Găl'ĭ-lee in the [e]days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: [f]for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 [g]But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even [h]to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, [i]and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jē'şus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, [j]rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jē'şus Chrīst.

A. D. 33.

d ch. 22. 3.

4 Or, believed.

e Luke 2. 1.

f Ps. 127. 1. Prov. 21. 30. Matt. 15. 13.

g Gen. 24. 50. Matt. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 25. Rev. 17. 14.

h ch. 9. 5.

i Matt. 10. 17. Mark 13. 9. Luke 20. 10.

j Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 5. 3. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Phil. 1. 29. Heb. 10. 34. 1 Pet. 4. 13.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The apostles choose helpers.* 5 *Stephen's zeal and courage.* 12 *He is accused of blasphemy.*

AND in those days, [a]when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the [b]Grē'çĭanş against the Hē'brewş, because their widows were neglected [c]in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, [d]It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, [e]look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Hō'lў Ghōst and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we [f]will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stē'phęn, [g]a man full of faith and of the Hō'lў Ghōst, and [h]Phĭl'ĭp, and Prŏch'o-rus, and Nĭ-cā'nor, and Tī'mon, and Pär'me-năs, and Nĭc'o-lăs a proselyte of Ăn'tĭ-ŏch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and [i]when they had prayed, [j]they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And [k]the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm greatly; and a great company [l]of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stē'phęn, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

a Ps. 72. 16.
b ch. 9. 29.
c ch. 4. 35.
d Ex. 18. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 4.
e Deut. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
f ch. 2. 42.
g ch. 9. 31.
h ch. 8. 5.
i Ps. 37. 5. Prov. 16. 3. ch. 1. 24. Phil. 4. 6.
j ch. 8. 17. 1 Tim. 4. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 6. Heb. 6. 2.
k Col. 1. 6. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
l John 12. 42.
m Isa. 54. 17. Luke 21. 15.
n Matt. 26. 15.
o ch. 25. 8.
p Dan. 9. 26. Matt. 24. 2.
1 Or, rites.
q Dan. 10. 6. Matt. 17. 2. Rev. 10. 1.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Lĭb'ĕr-tĭneş, and Çў-rē'nĭ-anş, and Ăl-ĕx-ăn'drĭ-anş, and of them of Çĭ-lĭ'çĭą and of Ā'şĭą, disputing with Stē'phęn.

10 And [m]they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 [n]Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Mō'şeş, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 [o]For we have heard him say, that this Jē'şus of Năz'a-rĕth shall [p]destroy this place, and shall change the [1]customs which Mō'şeş delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of [q]an angel.

a Gen. 12. 1.
b Gen. 11. 31. Heb. 11. 8.
c Gen. 12. 7. Ex. 6. 7, 8. Deut. 6. 10. Neh. 9. 8, 24. Ps. 105. 8–11.
d Gen. 15. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
e Ex. 12. 40. Gal. 3. 17.
f Ex. 3. 12.
g Gen. 17. 9. Gal. 3. 15–17.
h Gen. 21. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 34. Matt. 1. 2.
i Gen. 25. 26.
j Gen. 29. 31.
k Gen. 37. 4. Ps. 105. 17.
l Gen. 39. 2.
m Gen. 42. 6. Gen. 45. 8, 9. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Ps. 37. 23. Prov. 8. 15.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Stephen before the council.* 51 *Reprehends the murdering of Christ.* 54 *He is stoned to death.*

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Ā'bră-hăm, when he was in Mĕs-o-pō-tā'mĭ-ą, before he dwelt in Chăr'ran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land [a]which I shall shew thee.

4 Then [b]came he out of the land of the Chăl-dæ'anş, and dwelt in Chăr'ran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: [c]yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, [d]That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil [e]four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and [f]serve me in this place.

8 [g]And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: [h]and so *Ā'bră-hăm* begat Ī'şaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; [i]and Ī'şaac *begat* Jā'cob; and [j]Jā'cob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 [k]And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Jō'şeph into Ē'ġўpt: [l]but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, [m]and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġўpt; and he made him governor over Ē'ġўpt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Ē'ġўpt and Chā'năan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jā'cob heard that there was corn in Ē'ġўpt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Jō'ṣeph was made known to his brethren; and Jō'ṣeph's kindred was made known unto Phā'raōh.

14 [n]Then sent Jō'ṣeph, and called his father Jā'cob to *him*, and all his kindred, [o]threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jā'cob went down into Ē'ġўpt, [p] and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And [q] were carried over into Sў'chem, and laid in [r] the sepulchre that Ā'bră-hăm bought for a sum of money of the sons of Ēm'môr *the father* of Sў'chem.

17 But when [s] the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Ā'bră-hăm, the people grew and multiplied in Ē'ġўpt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Jō'ṣeph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 [t] In which time Mō'ṣeṣ was born, and [u] was [1]exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Phā'raōh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Mō'ṣeṣ was learned in all the wisdom of the Ē-ġўp'tians, and was [v] mighty in words and in deeds.

23 [w] And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Ē-ġўp'tian:

25 [2]For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, [x] Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Ē-ġўp'tian yesterday?

29 [y] Then fled Mō'ṣeṣ at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Mā'dĭ-an, where he [z] begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sī'nȧ [a] an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Mō'ṣeṣ saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, [b] I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Ā'bră-hăm, and the God of Ī'ṣaac, and the God of Jā'cob. Then Mō'ṣeṣ trembled, and durst not behold.

33 [c] Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Ē'ġўpt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Ē'ġўpt.

35 This Mō'ṣeṣ whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer [d] by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 [e] He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Ē'ġўpt, and in the Red sea, [f] and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Mō'ṣeṣ, which said unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el, [g] A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, [3]like unto me; [h] him shall ye hear.

38 [i] This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with [j] the angel which spake to him in the mount Sī'nȧ, and *with* our fathers: [k] who received the lively [l] oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Ē'ġўpt,

40 [m] Saying unto Aâr'on, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Mō'ṣeṣ, which brought us out of the land of Ē'ġўpt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then [n] God turned, and gave them up to worship [o] the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, [p] O ye house of Ĭṣ'ra-el, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Mō'lŏch, and the star of your god Rĕm'phan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Băb'ў-lon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, [4]speaking unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [q] that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 [r] Which also our fathers [5]that came after brought in with [6]Jē'ṣus into the possession of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of Dā'vid;

46 [s] Who found favour before God, and [t] desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jā'cob.

47 But Sŏl'o-mon built him an house.

48 Howbeit [u] the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 [v] Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye [w] stiffnecked and [x] uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Hō'lў Ghōst: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 [y] Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of [z] the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 [a] Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

A. D. 33.

n Gen. 45. 9.
o Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.
p Gen. 49. 33. Ex. 1. 6.
q Gen. 50. 25. Ex. 13. 19.
r Gen. 23. 16.
s Gen. 15. 13.
t Ex. 2. 2.
u Heb. 11. 23.
1 Or, fair to God.
v Luke 24. 19.
w Ex. 2. 11.
2 Or, Now.
x Luke 12. 14.
y Ex. 2. 15.
z Num. 12. 1.
a Gen. 48. 16. Ex. 3. 2. Deut. 33. 16. Isa. 63. 9.
b Gen. 50. 24. Ex. 3. 6, 15. Matt. 22. 32. Heb. 11. 16.
c Josh. 5. 15.
d Ex. 14. 19. Num. 20. 16.
e Ex. 12. 41. Deut. 6. 21, 22. Ps. 78. 12, 13.
f Ex. 16. 1.
g Deut. 18. 15.
3 Or, as myself.
h Matt. 17. 5. Mark 9. 7. John 18. 37. ch. 3. 24.
i Ex. 19. 3.
j Isa. 63. 9. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.
k Ex. 21. 1. John 1. 17.
l Rom. 3. 2.
m Ex. 32. 1.
n Ezek. 20. 25. Rom. 1. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
o Deut. 17. 3. 2 Ki. 17. 16. Jer. 19. 13.
p Amos 5. 25.
4 Or, who spake.
q Ex. 25. 40. Heb. 8. 5.
r Josh. 3. 14.
5 Or, having received.
6 That is, Joshua.
s 1 Sam. 15. 28. Ps. 78. 68–72.
t 1 Ki. 8. 17.
u 2 Chr. 2. 6. ch. 17. 24, 25.
v Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 66. 1, 2. Matt. 5. 34. Rev. 3. 21.
w Isa. 48. 4.
x Ezek. 44. 9.
y 2 Chr. 36. 16. Jer. 26. 15, 23. Matt. 23. 34. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
z ch. 3. 14.
a Ex. 20. 1. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Hō'lў Ghōst, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jē'şus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, [b]I see the heavens opened, and the [c]Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And [d]cast *him* out of the city, [e]and stoned *him:* and [f]the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Şaul.

59 And they stoned Stē'phen, calling upon *God,* and saying, Lord Jē'şus, [g]receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, [h]Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he [i]fell asleep.

A. D. 34.

b Matt. 3. 16.
c Dan. 7. 13.
d Heb. 13. 12.
e Lev. 24. 16.
f Deut. 13. 9.
g Ps. 31. 5.
h Matt. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28.
i 1 Thess. 4. 13. Rev. 14. 13.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Persecution of the church in Jerusalem.* 5 *Philip preaches in Samaria.* 14 *Peter and John sent out.* 9, 18 *Simon the sorcerer.* 37 *The Ethiopian is baptized.*

AND [a]Şaul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm; and [b]they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Jū-dæ'a and Să-mā'rĭ-a, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stē'phen *to his burial,* and [c]made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Şaul, [d]he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore [e]they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then [f]Phĭl'ĭp went down to the city of Să-mā'rĭ-a, and preached Chrīst unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Phĭl'ĭp spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For [g]unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Sī'mon, which beforetime in the same city [h]used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Să-mā'rĭ-a, [i]giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Phĭl'ĭp preaching the things [j]concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jē'şus Chrīst, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Sī'mon himself [k]believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Phĭl'ĭp, and wondered, beholding the [1]miracles and signs which were done.

a ch. 7. 58.
b ch. 11. 19.
c 2 Sam. 3. 31.
d 1 Cor. 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
e Matt. 10. 23. ch. 11. 19. 1 Thess. 2. 2.
f ch. 6. 5.
g Matt. 10. 1. Mark 16. 17. Luke 10. 17.
h ch. 13. 6.
i ch. 5. 36.
j ch. 1. 3.
k Luke 8. 13.
1 signs and great miracles.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm heard that Să-mā'rĭ-a had received the word of God, they sent unto them Pē'tĕr and Jŏhn:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, [l]that they might receive the Hō'lў Ghōst:

16 (For [m]as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only [n]they were baptized in [o]the name of the Lord Jē'şus.)

17 Then [p]laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Hō'lў Ghōst.

18 And when Sī'mon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Hō'lў Ghōst was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Hō'lў Ghōst.

20 But Pē'tĕr said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because [q]thou hast thought that [r]the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy [s]heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, [t]if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in [u]the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Sī'mon, and said, [v]Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Să-măr'ĭ-tanş.

26 [w]And the angel of the Lord spake unto Phĭl'ĭp, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm unto Gā'za, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, [x]a man of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-a, an eunuch of great authority under Căn'dā-çē queen of the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş, who had the charge of all her treasure, and [y]had come to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Ē-şā'ias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Phĭl'ĭp, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Phĭl'ĭp ran thither to *him,* and heard him read the prophet Ē-şā'ias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Phĭl'ĭp that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, [z]He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Phĭl'ĭp, and said, I

l Matt. 18. 19. John 14. 13, 14.
m ch. 19. 2.
n Matt. 28. 19. ch. 2. 38.
o ch. 10. 48.
p ch. 6. 6. Heb. 6. 2.
q 2 Ki. 5. 16. Matt. 10. 8.
r ch. 2. 38.
s Prov. 6. 16, 18. Prov. 11. 20. Isa. 44. 20. Jer. 17. 9. Rom. 8. 7.
t Isa. 55. 7. Dan. 4. 27. 2 Tim. 2. 25.
u Job 20. 14. Heb. 12. 15.
v Gen. 20. 7. Ex. 8. 8. Num. 21. 7. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Jas. 5. 16.
w Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.
x Ps. 68. 31. Isa. 43. 3. Jer. 13. 23. Zeph. 3. 10.
y Isa. 56. 3-8. John 12. 20.
z Isa. 53. 7. Phil. 2. 7, 8. 1 Pet. 1. 19.

pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Phĭl'ĭp opened his mouth, [a]and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jē'şus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; [b]what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Phĭl'ĭp said, [c]If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, [d]I believe that Jē'şus Chrīst is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Phĭl'ĭp and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, [e]the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phĭl'ĭp, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Phĭl'ĭp was found [f]at Ȧ-zō'tus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Çæs-a-rē'a.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The conversion of Saul.* 4 *His call.* 18 *Baptized by Ananias.* 20 *He preaches boldly.* 23 *Conspiracy to kill him.* 31 *Peter's miracles.*

AND [a]Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Dă-măs'cus to the synagogues, that if he found any [1]of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

3 And [b]as he journeyed, he came near Dă-măs'cus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, [c]why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, [d]Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jē'şus whom thou persecutest: [e]*it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, [f]what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And [g]the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Dă-măs'cus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Dă-măs'cus, named Ăn-a-nī'as; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ăn-a-nī'as. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Jū'das for *one* called Saul, [h]of Tär'sus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ăn-a-nī'as coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ăn-a-nī'as answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all [i]that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for [j]he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before [k]the Gĕn'tīles, and [l]kings, and the children of Is'ra-el:

16 For [m]I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 [n]And Ăn-a-nī'as went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jē'şus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and [o]be filled with the Hō'lў Ghōst.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. [p]Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Dă-măs'cus.

20 And straightway he preached Chrīst in the synagogues, [q]that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; [r]Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, [s]and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Dă-măs'cus, proving that this is very Chrīst.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, [t]the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and [u]let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And [v]when Saul was come to Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 [w]But Bär'na-băs took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Dă-măs'cus in the name of Jē'şus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm.

29 And he spake [x]boldly in the name of the Lord Jē'şus, and disputed against the [y]Grē'çians: [z]but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Çæs-a-rē'a, and sent him forth to Tär'sus.

31 [a]Then had the churches rest throughout all Jū-dæ'a and Găl'ĭ-lee and Să-mā'rĭ-a, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Hō'lў Ghōst, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Pē'tĕr passed [b]throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lўd'da.

A. D. 35.

a Luke 24. 27. ch. 18. 28. 2 Cor. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
b ch. 10. 47.
c Matt. 28. 19. Mark 16. 16.
d Matt. 14. 33. Mark 8. 29. John 6. 69. Rom. 10. 10.
e 1 Ki. 18. 12. 2 Ki. 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 2–4.
f Zech. 9. 6.
a ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
1 of the way.
b ch. 22. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 8.
c Matt. 25. 40. 1 Cor. 12. 12. Eph. 5. 30.
d 1 Tim. 1. 13.
e ch. 5. 39.
f Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37.
g Dan. 10. 7. ch. 22. 9.
h ch. 21. 39.
i ch. 7. 59. ch. 22. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
j ch. 13. 2. ch. 22. 21. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 3. 7. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
k Rom. 1. 5. Gal. 2. 7, 8. Eph. 3. 7. Col. 1. 25–27. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
l ch. 25. 22.
m Matt. 10. 21–25. John 15. 20. ch. 20. 23. 2 Cor. 4. 9–13. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 2 Tim. 1. 12.
n ch. 22. 12.
o ch. 2. 4.
p ch. 26. 20.
q ch. 8. 37.
r Matt. 13. 54–57. ch. 3. 10. Gal. 1. 13.
s ch. 18. 28.
t ch. 23. 12.
u Josh. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 19. 12.
v ch. 22. 17. Gal. 1. 17.
w ch. 4. 36.
x Eph. 6. 19.
y ch. 6. 1.
z 2 Cor. 11. 26.
a Ps. 119. 165.
b ch. 8. 14.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æ'nē-ăs, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Pē'tĕr said unto him, Æ'nē-ăs, [c]Jē'sus Chrīst maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lȳd'dȧ and [d]Sā'ron saw him, and [e]turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Jŏp'pȧ a certain disciple named Tăb'ĭ-thȧ, which by interpretation is called [2]Dôr'cas: this woman was full [f]of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in [g]an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lȳd'dȧ was nigh to Jŏp'pȧ, and the disciples had heard that Pē'tĕr was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not [3]delay to come to them.

39 Then Pē'tĕr arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dôr'cas made, while she was with them.

40 But Pē'tĕr [h]put them all forth, and [i]kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body [j]said, Tăb'ĭ-thȧ, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Pē'tĕr, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Jŏp'pȧ; [k]and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in [l]Jŏp'pȧ with one [m]Sī'mon a tanner.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Cornelius sends for Peter.* 11 *Peter's vision.* 23 *He goes to Cornelius.* 34 *His sermon at Cæsarea.* 44 *The Holy Ghost descends.*

THERE was a certain man in Çæs-ą-rē'ȧ called Côr-nē'lĭus, a centurion of the band called the Ĭ-tăl'ĭan *band,*

2 [a]A devout *man,* and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 [b]He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an [c]angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Côr-nē'lĭus.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, [d]Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Jŏp'pȧ, and call for *one* Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'tĕr:

6 He lodgeth with one [e]Sī'mon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: [f]he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Côr-nē'lĭus was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Jŏp'pȧ.

A. D. 41.

c Matt. 8. 3. John 2. 11. ch. 3. 6.

d 1 Chr. 5. 16.

e ch. 11. 21.

2 Or, Doe, or, Roe.

f Prov. 31. 31. John 15. 5, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 10. Tit. 3. 8. Heb. 13. 21. Jas 1. 27.

g ch. 1. 13.

3 Or, be grieved.

h Matt. 9. 25.

i 1 Ki. 17. 19-23. 2 Ki. 4. 32-36. ch. 7. 60.

j Mark 5. 41. John 11. 43.

k John 11. 45.

l Josh. 19. 46. 2 Chr. 2. 16. Ezra 3. 7. Jon. 1. 3.

m ch. 10. 6.

a Gen. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 15. ch. 8. 2.

b ch. 11. 13.

c Ps. 34. 7. ch. 5. 19. ch. 11. 13. Heb. 1. 14.

d 2 Chr. 7. 15. Ps. 65. 2. Ps. 102. 17. Prov. 15. 8, 29. Phil. 4. 18. Jas. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 5. 8.

e ch. 9. 43.

f John 7. 17. ch. 9. 6.

g Ps. 55. 17. Dan. 6. 10. Luke 18. 1. ch. 3. 1. 1 Thess. 5. 17.

h Ezek. 1. 1. Matt. 3. 16. ch. 7. 56. Rev. 19. 11.

i Lev. 11. 4. Deut. 14. 3, 7. Ezek. 4. 14. Rom. 10. 2.

j Matt. 15. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

k ch. 8. 29. Rev. 22. 17.

l Matt. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. ch. 15. 7.

m ch. 22. 12.

n Ex. 34. 14. Deut. 11. 16. Ps. 81. 9. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ch. 14. 14. Col. 2. 18. Rev. 14. 7.

o John 4. 9. Gal. 2. 12.

p ch. 15. 8. Eph. 3. 6.

q Gal. 1. 16.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Pē'tĕr went up upon the house top to pray about [g]the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And [h]saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Pē'tĕr; kill, and eat.

14 But Pē'tĕr said, Not so, Lord; [i]for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, [j]What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Pē'tĕr doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Côr-nē'lĭus had made enquiry for Sī'mon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Sī'mon, which was surnamed Pē'tĕr, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Pē'tĕr thought on the vision, [k]the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 [l]Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Pē'tĕr went down to the men which were sent unto him from Côr-nē'lĭus; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Côr-nē'lĭus the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and [m]of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them.* And on the morrow Pē'tĕr went away with them, and certain brethren from Jŏp'pȧ accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Çæs-ą-rē'ȧ. And Côr-nē'lĭus waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Pē'tĕr was coming in, Côr-nē'lĭus met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him.*

26 But Pē'tĕr took him up, saying, [n]Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how [o]that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but [p]God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, [q]as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Côr-nē'lĭus said, Four days ago I was fast-

ing until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, [r] a man stood before me [s] in bright clothing,

31 And said, Côr-nē'lĭus, [t] thy prayer is heard, [u] and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Jŏp'pȧ, and call hither Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'tẽr; he is lodged in the house of *one* Sī'mon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Pē'tẽr opened *his* mouth, and said, [v] Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But [w] in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Ĭs'rą̊-el, [x] preaching peace by Jē'sus Chrīst: ([y] he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Jū-dæ'ȧ, and began from Găl'ĭ-lee, after the baptism which Jŏhn preached;

38 How [z] God anointed Jē'sus of Năz'ą̊-rĕth with the Hō'lў Ghōst and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; [a] for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 [b] Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, [c] who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And [d] he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify [e] that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge [f] of quick and dead.

43 [g] To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Pē'tẽr yet spake these words, the Hō'lў Ghōst fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Pē'tẽr, because that on the Gĕn'tīles also was poured out the gift of the Hō'lў Ghōst.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Pē'tẽr,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Hō'lў Ghōst as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Peter accused.* 5 *His defence.* 19 *Spread of the gospel.* 22 *Saul and Barnabas at Antioch.* 26 *Disciples first called Christians.* 27 *They send relief to the brethren in Judæa in time of famine.*

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Jū-dæ'ȧ heard that the [a] Gĕn'tīles had also received the word of God.

A. D. 41.

[r] ch. 1. 10.
[s] Gen. 18. 2. Matt. 28. 2-6. Mark 16. 5, 6. Luke 24. 4.
[t] Dan. 10. 12.
[u] Prov. 14. 31. Matt. 6. 4. Heb. 6. 10.
[v] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[w] ch. 15. 9. Rom. 2. 13. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 2. 13.
[x] Isa. 57. 19. Eph. 2. 17. Col. 1. 20.
[y] Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 28. 18. ch. 2. 22. Rom. 10. 12. Eph. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14.
[z] Luke 4. 18. Heb. 1. 9.
[a] John 1. Col. 2. 9.
[b] John 14. 17.
[c] John 21. 13.
[d] Matt. 28. 19. ch. 1. 8. ch. 4. 19, 20.
[e] John 5. 22. ch. 17. 31. Rev. 1. 7.
[f] Rom. 14. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[g] Isa. 53. 11. Jer. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 13. 1. Mal. 4. 2.

[a] Gen. 49. 10. Zech. 2. 11. Mal. 1. 11. Mark 16. 15. Luke 2. 32. ch. 14. 27. ch. 15. 3.
[b] Gal. 2. 12.
[c] ch. 10. 28.
[d] Luke 1. 3.
[e] ch. 10. 9.
[f] Ezek. 4. 14.
[g] John 16. 13. ch. 15. 7.
[h] ch. 10. 23.
[i] ch. 10. 30.
[j] ch. 2. 4.
[k] Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 26. ch. 1. 5.
[l] Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.
[m] Matt. 20. 14, 15. ch. 15. 8, 9.
[n] Job 9. 12-14. Dan. 4. 35. ch. 10. 47.
[o] Rom. 10. 12.
[p] ch. 8. 1.
[q] ch. 6. 1.
[r] ch. 8. 5, 35. Eph. 3. 8.
[s] Luke 1. 66.
[t] ch. 9. 35.
[u] ch. 9. 27.

2 And when Pē'tẽr was come up to Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm, [b] they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, [c] Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Pē'tẽr rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* [d] by order unto them, saying,

5 [e] I was in the city of Jŏp'pȧ praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Pē'tẽr; slay and eat.

8 But I said, [f] Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Çæs-ą̊-rē'ȧ unto me.

12 And [g] the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover [h] these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 [i] And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Jŏp'pȧ, and call for Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'tẽr;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Hō'lў Ghōst fell on them, [j] as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, [k] Jŏhn indeed baptized with water; but [l] ye shall be baptized with the Hō'lў Ghōst.

17 [m] Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst; [n] what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, [o] Then hath God also to the Gĕn'tīles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ [p] Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stē'phen travelled as far as Phė-nī'çė, and Çў'prus, and Ăn'tĭ-ŏch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Çў'prus and Çў-rē'nė, which, when they were come to Ăn'tĭ-ŏch, spake unto [q] the Grē'çĭans, [r] preaching the Lord Jē'sus.

21 And [s] the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and [t] turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm: and they sent forth [u] Bär'ną̊-bās, that he should go as far as Ăn'tĭ-ŏch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and [v]exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would [w]cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Hō'lў Ghōst and of faith: [x]and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Bär'nạ-bās to [y]Tär'sus, for to seek Sạul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Ăn'tĭ-ŏch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves [1]with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Chrĭs'tịanṣ first in Ăn'tĭ-ŏch.

27 ¶ And in these days came [z]prophets from Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm unto Ăn'tĭ-ŏch.

28 And there stood up one of them named [a]Ăg'ă-bŭs, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Clạu'dĭ-us Çæ'ṣar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [b]relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Jū-dæ'ā:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the [c]elders by the hands of Bär'nạ-bās and Sạul.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Herod kills James.* 4 *Peter imprisoned.* 7 *His escape.* 23 *Herod's death.* 24 *Growth of God's word.*

NOW about that time Hĕr'od the king [1]stretched forth *his* hands [a]to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed Jāmeṣ [b]the brother of Jŏhn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jewṣ, he proceeded further to take Pē'tĕr also. (Then were [c]the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And [d]when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Pē'tĕr therefore was kept in prison: but [2]prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Hĕr'od would have brought him forth, the same night Pē'tĕr was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, [e]the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Pē'tĕr on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and [f]wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought [g]he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; [h]which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

A. D. 44.

v ch. 13. 43. Jude 3.
w Deut. 10. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 58. Gal. 2. 20. Col. 2. 6.
x ch. 2. 41, 47. ch. 4. 4. ch. 5. 14. ch. 9. 31.
y ch. 9. 30.

1 Or, in the church.

z ch. 2. 17. 1 Cor. 12. 28. Eph. 4. 11.
a ch. 21. 10.
b Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 1. Gal. 2. 10.
c 1 Pet. 5. 1.

1 Or, began.
a Matt. 10. 17. John 15. 20, 21.
b Matt. 4. 21.
c Ex. 12. 14.
d John 21. 18.
2 Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.
e Ps. 34. 7. Isa. 37. 36. ch. 5. 19. Heb. 1. 14.
f Ps. 126. 1.
g ch. 10. 3.
h ch. 16. 26.
i Ps. 34. 7. Dan. 6. 22.
j Job 5. 19. Ps. 33. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
k ch. 4. 23.
l ch. 13. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 11.
3 Or, to ask who was there.
m Gen. 48. 16. Matt. 18. 10. Luke 24. 37, 38.
4 Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war.
5 that was over the king's bedchamber.
n 1 Ki. 5. 9. Ezek. 27. 17.
o Jude 16.
p Ex. 12. 12, 23, 29. 1 Sam. 25. 38. 2 Sam. 24. 17. 2 Chr. 32. 21. Dan. 4. 30-37.
q Lev. 10. 3. Deut. 28. 58, 59. Ps. 115. 1. Isa. 42. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Rev. 15. 4.
r Isa. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7.
6 Or, charge.
s ch. 15. 37.

a ch. 14. 26.
b ch. 9. 27.
c Rom. 16. 21.
1 Or, Herod's foster-brother.
d Num. 8. 14. Gal. 1. 15.
e Matt. 9. 38. Rom. 10. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. Heb. 5. 4.

11 And when Pē'tĕr was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that [i]the Lord hath sent his angel, and [j]hath delivered me out of the hand of Hĕr'od, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jewṣ.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, [k]he came to the house of Mā'rў the mother of [l]Jŏhn, whose surname was Märk; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Pē'tĕr knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came [3]to hearken, named Rhō'dȧ.

14 And when she knew Pē'tĕr's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Pē'tĕr stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, [m]It is his angel.

16 But Pē'tĕr continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto Jāmeṣ, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Pē'tĕr.

19 And when Hĕr'od had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Jū-dæ'ā to Çæs-ạ-rē'ȧ, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Hĕr'od [4]was highly displeased with them of Tўre and Sī'dŏn: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blăs'tus [5]the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because [n]their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Hĕr'od, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, [o]*It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord [p]smote him, because [q]he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But [r]the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Bär'nạ-bās and Sạul returned from Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, when they had fulfilled *their* [6]ministry, and [s]took with them Jŏhn, whose surname was Märk.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Tour of Paul and Barnabas.* 8 *Elymas the sorcerer.* 14 *Paul's sermon at Antioch.* 42 *Gentiles believe.* 45 *Envy of the Jews.*

NOW there were [a]in the church that was at Ăn'tĭ-ŏch certain prophets and teachers; as [b]Bär'nạ-bās, and Sĭm'ẹ-on that was called Nī'ger, and [c]Lụ'çịus of Çў-rē'nē, and Măn'ạ-ĕn, [1]which had been brought up with Hĕr'od the tetrarch, and Sạul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Hō'lў Ghōst said, [d]Separate me Bär'nạ-bās and Sạul for the work [e]whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

A. D. 45.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Hō'lў Ghōst, departed unto Sĕ-leū'çī-à; and from thence they sailed to [f]Çў'prus.

5 And when they were at Săl'a-mis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jewş: and they had also [g]Jŏhn to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Pā'phos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bär-jē'şus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sĕr'-ġī-us Paul'us, a prudent man; who called for Bär'-na-bās and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But [h]Ĕl'ў-măs the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then [2]Saul, (who also *is called* [3]Paul,) filled with the Hō'lў Ghōst, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, [i]*thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, [j]the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Pā'phos, they came to Pĕr'gà in Pam-phўl'ĭ-à: and [k]Jŏhn departing from them returned to Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Pĕr'gà, they came to Ăn'tĭ-ŏch in Pĭ-sĭd'ĭ-à, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And [l]after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have [m]any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Iş'ra-el, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iş'ra-el chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Ē'ġўpt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years [4]suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chā'năan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Săm'u-el the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Çĭs, a man of the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min, by the space of forty years.

22 And [n]when he had removed him, he raised up unto them Dā'vid to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found Dā'vid the *son* of Jĕs'se, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 [o]Of this man's seed hath God according [p]to *his* promise raised unto Iş'ra-el [q]a Saviour, Jē'şus:

24 When Jŏhn had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Iş'ra-el.

25 And as Jŏhn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Ā'bră-hăm, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm, and their rulers, [r]because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pī'late that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 [s]But God raised him from the dead:

31 And [t]he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Găl'ĭ-lee to Jĕ-rū'sà-lĕm, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that [u]the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jē'şus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, [v]Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure [5]mercies of Dā'vid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, [w]Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dā'vid, [6]after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that [x]through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And [y]by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Mō'şeş.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in [z]the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jewş were gone out of the synagogue, the Ġĕn'tīleş besought that these words might be preached to them the [7]next sabbath.

f ch. 4. 36.

g ch. 12. 25.

h Ex. 7. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 8.

2 That is, Destroyer.
3 That is, Worker.

i Matt. 13. 38. John 8. 44. 1 John 3. 8.

j Ex. 9. 3. 2 Ki. 6. 18. Ps. 32. 4.

k ch. 15. 38.
l Luke 4. 16.
m Heb. 13. 22.
4 etropophoresen, perhaps for etrophophoresen, bore, or, fed them as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her child, Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31. Deut. 32. 11, 12. Isa. 46. 3, 4. Isa. 63. 9. Hos. 11. 3. according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom.
n Hos. 13. 11.
o Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 11. 1. Luke 1. 32. Rom. 1. 3.
p 2 Sam. 7. 12.
q Rom. 11. 26.
r 1 Cor. 2. 8.
s Matt. 28. 6. ch. 2. 24, 32. Heb. 13. 20.
t 1 Cor. 15. 5.
u Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 12. 3. Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16.
v Ps. 2. 7. Heb. 5. 5.
5 tahosia, holy, or, just things: which word the LXX. both in the place of Isa. 55. 3, and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.
w Ps. 16. 10.
6 Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.
x Dan. 9. 24. Zech. 13. 1. Luke 24. 47. John 1. 29. Col. 1. 14.
y Isa. 53. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Gal. 2. 16. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 10. 22.
z Hab. 1. 5.
7 in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

A. D. 46.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Bär'na-bas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in [a] the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and [b] spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Bär'na-bas waxed bold, and said, [c] It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but [d] seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gĕn'tiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, [e] I have set thee to be a light of the Gĕn'tiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gĕn'tiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: [f] and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and [g] raised persecution against Paul and Bär'na-bas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 [h] But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto I-cō'nĭ-um.

52 And the disciples [i] were filled with joy, and with the Hō'lў Ghōst.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Persecution of Paul and Barnabas.* 8 *Paul heals a cripple.* 19 *Paul is stoned at Lystra.* 26 *Return to Antioch.*

AND it came to pass in I-cō'nĭ-um, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a [a] great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gĕn'tiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, [b] which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gĕn'tiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, [c] to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and [d] fled unto Lўs'trà and Dĕr'bē, cities of Lўc-a-ō'nĭ-à, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ [e] And there sat a certain man at Lўs'trà, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and [f] perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, [g] Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lўc-a-ō'nĭ-à, [h] The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Bär'na-bas, Jū'pĭ-tĕr; and Paul, Mĕr-cū'rĭ-us, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jū'pĭ-tĕr, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, [i] and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Bär'na-bas and Paul, heard *of*, [j] they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? [k] We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from [l] these vanities [m] unto the living God, [n] which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 [o] Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 [p] Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and [q] gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ [r] And there came thither *certain* Jews from Ăn'tĭ-ŏch and I-cō'nĭ-um, who persuaded the people, [s] and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he [t] had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Bär'na-bas to Dĕr'bē.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and [1] had taught many, they returned again to Lўs'trà, and *to* I-cō'nĭ-um, and Ăn'tĭ-ŏch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that [u] we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had [v] ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pĭ-sĭd'ĭ-à, they came to Pam-phўl'ĭ-à.

25 And when they had preached the word in Pĕr'gà, they went down into Āt-tā'lĭ-à:

26 And thence sailed to Ăn'tĭ-ŏch, [w] from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had [x] opened the door of faith unto the Gĕn'tiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *A dispute about circumcision.* 6 *The council at Jerusalem.* 23 *Letters to the Gentiles.* 36 *Paul and Barnabas separate.*

AND [a] certain men which came down from Jū-dæ'à taught the brethren, *and said*, [b] Except

---

a ch. 11. 23. Tit. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
b ch. 18. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4. Jude 10.
c Matt. 10. 6. ch. 3. 26. Rom. 1. 16.
d Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 32. 21. Isa. 52. 15. Matt. 21. 43. Rom. 10. 19.
e Isa. 42. 6. Luke 2. 32.
f ch. 2. 47. Rom. 8. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
g Matt. 5. 12. ch. 7. 52. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
h Luke 9. 5.
i Matt. 5. 12. ch. 2. 46. 1 Pet. 1. 8.

a Isa. 11. 11. ch. 17. 4.
b Mark 16. 20. Rom. 15. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 4. Heb. 2. 4.
c 1 Thess. 2. 14–16. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
d Matt. 10. 23. ch. 16. 1, 2. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
e John 5. 5. ch. 3. 2.
f Matt. 8. 10. Matt. 9. 28. Mark 1. 40, 41.
g Isa. 35. 6.
h ch. 28. 6.
i Dan. 2. 46.
j Matt. 26. 65.
k Jas. 5. 17. Rev. 19. 10.
l Jer. 14. 22. Amos 2. 4. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
m 1 Thess. 1. 9.
n Rev. 14. 7.
o Ps. 81. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
p ch. 17. 27. Rom. 1. 20.
q Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14. Job 5. 10. Ps. 65. 10. Matt. 5. 45.
r ch. 13. 45.
s 2 Cor. 11. 25.
t 2 Cor. 1. 8.
1 had made many disciples.
u Matt. 10. 38. John 15. 18. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11.
v Tit. 1. 5.
w ch. 13. 1, 3.
x 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.

a Gal. 2. 12.
b John 7. 22. Gal. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 2.

ye be circumcised [c]after the manner of Mō'şeş, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Bär'na-băs had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that [d]Paul and Bär'na-băs, and certain other of them, should go up to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And [e]being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phĕ-nī'çē and Să-mā'rĭ-a, [f]declaring the conversion of the Gĕn'tīleş: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there [1]rose up certain of the sect of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Mō'şeş.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Pē'tĕr rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gĕn'tīleş by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, [g]which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, [h]giving them the Hō'lў Ghōst, even as *he did* unto us;

9 [i]And put no difference between us and them, [j]purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, [k]to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But [l]we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jē'şus Chrīst we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Bär'na-băs and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gĕn'tīleş by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, [m]Jāmeş answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Sĭm'ē-on hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gĕn'tīleş, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the [n]words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 [o]After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of Dā'vid, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gĕn'tīleş, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gĕn'tīleş [p]are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain [q]from pollutions of idols, and [r]*from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, [s]and *from* blood.

A. D. 51.

c Gen. 17. 10.

d Gal. 2. 1.

e Rom. 15. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 6.
f ch. 14. 27.

1 Or, rose up, said they, certain.

g 1 Chr. 28. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 17. Jer. 11. 20. ch. 1. 24. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
h Luke 4. 18. ch. 10. 44. Heb. 1. 9.
i Rom. 10. 11.
j ch. 10. 43. Rom. 8. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Col. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
k Matt. 23. 4. Gal. 5. 1.
l Isa. 53. 11. Matt. 20. 28. Rom. 3. 24. Eph. 1. 7.
m ch. 12. 17.
n Isa. 11. 10.
o Isa. 54. 1–5. Hos. 3. 5. Amos 9. 11. Mic. 5. 2.
p 1 Thess. 1. 9.
q Gen. 35. 2. Ex. 20. 3. Ezek. 20. 30. 1 Cor. 8. 1. Rev. 10. 20.
r 1 Cor. 6. 9. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
s Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 32.
t ch. 13. 15.
u ch. 1. 23.
v Jer. 23. 16. Gal. 2. 4. Tit. 1. 10. 1 John 2. 19.
w Judg. 5. 18. ch. 13. 50. 1 Cor. 15. 30. 2 Cor. 11. 23, 26. Phil. 2. 29, 30.
2 word.
x John 16. 13.
y ch. 21. 25. Rev. 2. 14.
z Lev. 17. 14.
3 Or, exhortation.
a ch. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 12. 28.
b ch. 14. 22.
c 1 Cor. 16. 11. Heb. 11. 31.
d ch. 13. 1.
e ch. 14. 1.
f ch. 12. 12. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 11. Phile. 24.
g ch. 13. 13.

21 For Mō'şeş of old time hath in every city them that preach him, [t]being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to An'tĭ-ŏch with Paul and Bär'na-băs; *namely,* Jū'das surnamed [u]Bär'sa-băs, and Sī'las, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gĕn'tīleş in An'tĭ-ŏch and Sўr'ĭ-a and Çĭ-lĭ'çĭa:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that [v]certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Bär'na-băs and Paul,

26 [w]Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jē'şus Chrīst.

27 We have sent therefore Jū'das and Sī'las, who shall also tell *you* the same things by [2]mouth.

28 For it seemed good to [x]the Hō'lў Ghōst, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 [y]That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and [z]from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to An'tĭ-ŏch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the [3]consolation.

32 And Jū'das and Sī'las, being [a]prophets also themselves, [b]exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them.*

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let [c]go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Sī'las to abide there still.

35 [d]Paul also and Bär'na-băs continued in An'tĭ-ŏch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Bär'na-băs, Let us go again and visit our brethren [e]in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Bär'na-băs determined to take with them [f]Jŏhn, whose surname was Märk.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, [g]who departed from them from Pam-phўl'ĭ-a, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Bär'na-băs took Märk, and sailed unto Çў'prus;

40 And Paul chose Sī'las, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Sÿr'ĭ-ȧ and Çĭ-lĭ'çi̇ȧ, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Timothy is circumcised.* 14 *Lydia converted.* 19 *Paul and Silas imprisoned.* 36 *Their release.*

A. D. 53.

THEN came he to [a]Dĕr'bĕ and Lÿs'trȧ: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, [b]named Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jew'ess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which [c]was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lÿs'trȧ and Ĭ-cō'nĭ-um.

3 Him would Pa̤ul have to go forth with him; and [d]took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, [e]that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jĕ-ru̇'sa̤-lĕm.

5 And [f]so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrÿg'ĭ-ȧ and the region of Gā-lā'ti̇ȧ, and were forbidden of the Hō'lÿ Ghōst to preach the word in Ā'si̇ȧ,

7 After they were come to Mÿs'i̇ȧ, they assayed to go into Bĭ-thÿn'ĭ-ȧ: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mÿs'i̇ȧ came down to [g]Trō'ăs.

9 And a [h]vision appeared to Pa̤ul in the night; There stood a man of Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go [i]into Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Trō'ăs, we came with a straight course to Săm-o̤-thrā'çi̇ȧ, and the next *day* to Nĕ-ăp'o̤-lis;

12 And from thence to [j]Phĭ-lĭp'pī, which is [1]the chief city of that part of Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the [2]sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither.*

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lÿd'ĭ-ȧ, a seller of purple, of the city of [k]Thў̄-a̤-tī'rȧ, which worshipped God, heard *us:* whose [l]heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Pa̤ul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us,* saying, If ye have judged me to be [m]faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there.* And [n]she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel [o]possessed with a spirit [3]of divination met us, which brought her masters [p]much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Pa̤ul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Pa̤ul, [q]being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jē'su̇s Chrīst to come out of her. [r]And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And [s]when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, [t]they caught Pa̤ul and Sī'las, and [u]drew *them* into the [4]marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, [v]do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Rō'man̤s.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, [w]and commanded to beat *them.*

23 [x]And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the [y]stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Pa̤ul and Sī'las prayed, and [z]sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 [a]And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately [b]all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Pa̤ul cried with a loud voice, saying, [c]Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Pa̤ul and Sī'las,

30 And brought them out, and said, [d]Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, [e]Believe on the Lord Jē'su̇s Chrīst, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, [f]he set meat before them, and [g]rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Pa̤ul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Pa̤ul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, [h]being Rō'man̤s, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

a Matt. 10. 23. ch. 14. 6. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
b ch. 19. 22. Rom. 16. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thess. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.
c ch. 6. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
d 1 Cor. 9. 20. Gal. 2. 3.
e ch. 15. 28.
f ch. 15. 41. Col. 1. 23. Jude 20, 21.
g 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13.
h Num. 12. 6. ch. 9. 10–12. ch. 10. 30. 2 Cor. 12. 1–4.
i 2 Cor. 2. 13.
j Phil. 1. 1.
1 Or, the first.
2 sabbath day.
k Rev. 2. 18.
l Ps. 110. 3. Isa. 50. 5. Luke 24. 45. Eph. 1. 17.
m Gal. 6. 10.
n Gen. 19. 3. Judg. 19. 21. Luke 24. 29.
o 1 Sam. 28. 7.
3 Or, of Python.
p ch. 19. 24.
q Mark 1. 25, 34.
r Mark 16. 17.
s ch. 19. 25. Phil. 3. 19.
t 2 Cor. 6. 5.
u Matt. 10. 18.
4 Or, court.
v 1 Ki. 18. 17. ch. 17. 6.
w 2 Cor. 6. 5.
x Luke 21. 12. Eph. 3. 1, 13.
y Ps. 105. 18. Jer. 20. 2.
z ch. 5. 41. Col. 1. 24.
a Matt. 28. 2. ch. 4. 31.
b ch. 5. 19.
c Ex. 20. 13.
d Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37.
e Isa. 45. 22. John 6. 47. 1 John 5. 10.
f Luke 5. 29.
g 1 Sam. 2. 1. 1 Chr. 16. 10. Ps. 5. 11. Ps. 9. 14. Ps. 13. 5. Ps. 20. 5. Rom. 5. 2. Heb. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 8.
h ch. 22. 25.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Rō'mans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and [i] desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lȳd'ĭ-a: and when they had seen the brethren, they [j] comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Paul's preaching at Thessalonica.* 5 *The Jews persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea.* 15 *At Athens he preaches unknown.*

NOW when they had passed through Am-phĭp'o-lis and Ap-ŏl-lō'nĭ-a, they came to Thĕs-sa-lō-nī'ca, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went [a] in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, [b] that Chrīst must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jē'sus, [1] whom I preach unto you, is Chrīst.

4 [c] And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and [d] Sī'las; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of [e] Jā'son, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jā'son and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, [f] These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jā'son hath received: and these all [g] do contrary to the decrees of Cæ'sar, [h] saying that there is another king, *one* Jē'sus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jā'son, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And [i] the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Sī'las by night unto Bĕ-rē'a: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thĕs-sa-lō-nī'ca, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and [j] searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thĕs-sa-lō-nī'ca had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Bĕ-rē'a, [k] they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 [l] And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Sī'las and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Ath'ĕns: and [m] receiving a commandment unto Sī'las and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Ath'ĕns, [n] his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city [2] wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Ep-ĭ-cū-rē'ans, and of the Stō'icks, encountered him. And some said, What will this [3] babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jē'sus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto [4] Ar-ĕ-ŏp'a-gus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?*

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Ath-ē'nĭ-ans and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of [5] Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Ath'ĕns, I perceive that in all things ye are [o] too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your [6] devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, [p] TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 [q] God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is [r] Lord of heaven and earth, [s] dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, [t] as though he needed any thing, seeing [u] he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And [v] hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and [w] the bounds of their habitation;

27 [x] That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, [y] though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For [z] in him we live, and move, and have our being; [a] as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, [b] we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And [c] the times of this ignorance God winked at; but [d] now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which [e] he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath [7] given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 [f] Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dī-ŏ-nўs'ius the Ar-ĕ-ŏp'a-gīte, and a woman named Dăm'a-rĭs, and others with them.

A. D. 54.

i Matt. 8. 34. Luke 5. 8.

j Ps. 51. 12, 13. Luke 22. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 4. 1 Thess. 3. 2, 3.

a Luke 4. 16. ch. 8. 37. ch. 9. 20. ch. 14. 1. ch. 16. 13.

b Ps. 22. Isa. 53. Zech. 13. 7. ch. 18. 28. Gal. 3. 1. Heb. 2. 8–10.

1 Or, whom, said he, I preach.

c ch. 28. 24.

d ch. 15. 22, 27, 32, 40.

e Rom. 16. 21.

f 1 Ki. 18. 17.

g Ezra 4. 12.

h Luke 23. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 15.

i ch. 9. 25.

j Isa. 34. 16. Luke 16. 29.

k Luke 11. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15.

l Matt. 10. 23.

m ch. 18. 5.

n Ex. 32. 19, 20. Ps. 119. 158. Mark 3. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 8.

2 Or, full of idols.

3 Or, base fellow.

4 Or, Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

5 Or, the court of the Areopagites.

o Jer. 50. 38.

6 Or, gods that ye worship.

p Ps. 147. 20. Eph. 2. 12.

q Ps. 146. 5, 6. Isa. 40. 12, 28. ch. 14. 15. Heb. 1. 1, 2.

r Matt. 11. 25.

s ch. 7. 48.

t Ps. 50. 8.

u Num. 16. 22. Isa. 42. 5. Dan. 4. 35.

v Deut. 30. 20.

w Deut. 32. 8.

x Rom. 1. 20.

y 1 Ki. 8. 27. Jer. 23. 24.

z 1 Sam. 25. 29. Col. 1. 17. Heb. 1. 3.

a Tit. 1. 12.

b Isa. 40. 18.

c Rom. 3. 25.

d Luke 24. 47.

e Rom. 2. 16.

7 Or, offered faith.

f Rom. 11. 5.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Paul goes to Corinth.* 3 *His occupation.* 4 *He preaches to the Gentiles.* 9 *His vision.* 12 *The judgment of Gallio.* 24 *Preaching of Apollos.*

A. D. 55.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Ath'ens, and came to Cor'inth;

2 And found a certain Jew named [a]A'quil-la, born in Pon'tus, lately come from It'a-ly, with his wife Pris-cil'la; (because that Clau'di-us had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, [b]and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And [c]when Si'las and Ti-mo'the-us were come from Mac-e-do'ni-a, Paul was [d]pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Je'sus *was* [1]Christ.

6 And [e]when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, [f]he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, [g]Your blood *be* upon your own heads; [h]I *am* clean: [i]from henceforth I will go unto the Gen'tiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Jus'tus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 [j]And Cris'pus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Co-rin'thi-ans hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then [k]spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 [l]For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he [2]continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gal'li-o was the deputy of A-cha'ia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gal'li-o said unto the Jews, [m]If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it;* for I will be no judge of such *matters.*

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took [n]Sos'the-nes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gal'li-o cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syr'i-a, and with him Pris-cil'la and A'quil-la; having [o]shorn *his* head in [p]Cen'chre-a: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Eph'e-sus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

a 1 Cor. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 4. 19.
b 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9.
c ch. 17. 14.
d Job 32. 18. Matt. 3. 2. Mark 6. 12. Luke 13. 5. ch. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
1 Or, is the Christ.
e 1 Pet. 4. 4.
f Matt. 10. 14.
g Ezek. 33. 4.
h Ezek. 3. 18.
i ch. 28. 28.
j 1 Cor. 1. 14.
k ch. 23. 11.
l Isa. 41. 10. Jer. 1. 18. Matt. 28. 20. Rom. 8. 31.
2 sat there.
m ch. 23. 29. ch. 25. 11, 19.
n 1 Cor. 1. 1.
o Num. 6. 18. ch. 21. 24. 1 Cor. 9. 20.
p Rom. 16. 1.
q ch. 19. 21.
r Matt. 26. 39. 1 Cor. 4. 19. Heb. 6. 3.
s Gal. 1. 2.
t Isa. 35. 3. Dan. 11. 1. 1 Thess. 3. 2.
u 1 Cor. 1. 12. Tit. 3. 13.
v Rom. 12. 11.
w ch. 19. 3.
x John 1. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 6.
y Luke 24. 26, 46. ch. 9. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4. Gal. 3. 1.
3 Or, is the Christ.
z Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15. Ps. 16. 9, 10. Isa. 7. 14. Mic. 5. 2. Mal. 3. 1.

a 1 Cor. 1. 12.
b 1 Sam. 3. 7. ch. 8. 16. 1 Cor. 6. 19.
c ch. 18. 25.
d Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 4–12. ch. 1. 5.
e ch. 8. 12, 16. Rom. 6. 3. Gal. 3. 27.
f ch. 6. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 6.
g ch. 2. 4.
h Luke 4. 16.
i ch. 1. 3.
j 2 Tim. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 2.
k ch. 9. 2.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, [q]I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Je-ru'sa-lem: but I will return again unto you, [r]if God will. And he sailed from Eph'e-sus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæs-a-re'a, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to An'ti-och.

23 And after he had spent some time *there,* he departed, and went over *all* the country of [s]Ga-la'tia and Phryg'i-a in order, [t]strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ [u]And a certain Jew named A-pol'los, born at Al-ex-an'dri-a, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Eph'e-sus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being [v]fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, [w]knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when A'quil-la and Pris-cil'la had heard, they took him unto *them,* and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into A-cha'ia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, [x]helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, [y]shewing by the scriptures that Je'sus [3][z]was Christ.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Paul at Ephesus.* 6 *Gift of the Holy Ghost.* 11 *Special miracles.* 24 *Uproar of the craftsmen.* 35 *Address of the town clerk.*

AND it came to pass, that, while [a]A-pol'los was at Cor'inth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Eph'e-sus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Ho'ly Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, [b]We have not so much as heard whether there be any Ho'ly Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, [c]Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, [d]John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Je'sus.

5 When they heard *this,* they were baptized [e]in the name of the Lord Je'sus.

6 And when Paul had [f]laid *his* hands upon them, the Ho'ly Ghost came on them; and [g]they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 [h]And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things [i]concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But [j]when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil [k]of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Ty-ran'nus.

10 And [l]this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Ā'şiȧ heard the word of the Lord Jē'şus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And [m]God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 [n]So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ [o]Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, [p]took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jē'şus, saying, We adjure you by Jē'şus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sçē'vȧ, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, [q]Jē'şus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ēph'ĕ-sŭs; and [r]fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jē'şus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and [s]confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which [t]used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 [u]So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ [v]After these things were ended, Paul [w]purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ȧ and Ā-chā'ĭȧ, to go to Jĕ-rų'sȧ-lĕm, saying, After I have been there, [x]I must also see Rōme.

22 So he sent into Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ȧ two of [y]them that ministered unto him, Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs and [z]Ē-răs'tŭs; but he himself stayed in Ā'şiȧ for a season.

23 And [a]the same time there arose no small stir about [b]that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Dĕ-mē'trĭ-us, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Dĭ-ăn'ȧ, brought [c]no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft [d]we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ēph'ĕ-sŭs, but almost throughout all Ā'şiȧ, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that [e]they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Dĭ-ăn'ȧ should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Ā'şiȧ and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings,* they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, [f]Great *is* Dĭ-ăn'ȧ of the Ē-phē'şiąns.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught [g]Gā'ĭus and [h]Ăr-ĭs-tär'chus, men of Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ȧ, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of [i]Ā'şiȧ, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Ăl-ĕx-ăn'dĕr out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And [j]Ăl-ĕx-ăn'dĕr beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Dĭ-ăn'ȧ of the Ē-phē'şiąns.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ēph'ĕ-sŭs, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ē-phē'şiąns is [1]a worshipper of the great goddess Dĭ-ăn'ȧ, and of the *image* which fell down from Jū'pĭ-tĕr?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Dĕ-mē'trĭ-us, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, [2]the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a [3]lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 [k]And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Paul's further journeys.* 7 *Celebration of the Lord's supper.* 10 *Eutychus brought to life.* 17 *Charge to elders at Miletus.* 29 *They are warned of false teachers.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them,* [a]and departed for to go into Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ȧ.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greeçe,

3 And *there* abode three months. And [b]when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Sўr'ĭ-ȧ, he purposed to return through Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ȧ.

4 And there accompanied him into Ā'şiȧ Sŏp'ą-tĕr of Bĕ-rē'ȧ; and of the Thĕs-są-lō'nĭ-anş, [c]Ăr-ĭs-tär'chus and Sĕ-cŭn'dus; and [d]Gā'ĭus of Dĕr'bĕ, and [e]Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs; and of Ā'şiȧ, [f]Tўch'ĭ-cŭs and [g]Trŏph'ĭ-mŭs.

5 These going before tarried for us at Trō'ăs.

6 And we sailed away from Phĭ-lĭp'pī after [h]the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them [i]to Trō'ăs in five days; where we abode seven days.

A. D. 58.

l ch. 20. 31.
m Mark 16. 20.
n 2 Ki. 4. 29.
o Matt. 12. 27.
p Mark 9. 38.
q Matt. 8. 29. Mark 1. 24. Luke 4. 34. ch. 16. 17.
r Luke 1. 65. ch. 2. 43.
s Lev. 16. 21, 22. Matt. 3. 6.
t 1 Sam. 28. 7-9. 1 Chr. 10. 13. Isa. 8. 19. Dan. 2. 2. ch. 8. 9-11.
u Isa. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7. Col. 1. 6. 2 Thess. 3. 1.
v Rom. 15. 25. Gal. 2. 1.
w ch. 20. 22.
x ch. 23. 11. Rom. 15. 24.
y ch. 13. 5.
z Rom. 16. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
a 2 Cor. 1. 8.
b ch. 9. 2.
c ch. 16. 16, 19.
d Prov. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Rev. 18. 15, 16.
e 1 Chr. 16. 26. Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 41. 24. Isa. 44. 10-20. Jer. 10. 3. ch. 17. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
f Hab. 2. 18, 19. Rev. 13. 4.
g Rom. 16. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 14.
h ch. 20. 4. Col. 4. 10. Phile. 24.
i ch. 16. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 1. Rev. 1. 11.
j 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14.
1 the temple keeper.
2 Or, the court days are kept.
3 Or, ordinary.
k Prov. 15. 1. Eccl. 9. 17.

a 1 Cor. 16. 5. 2 Cor. 7. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 3.
b ch. 9. 23. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
c ch. 27. 2. Col. 4. 10.
d ch. 19. 29.
e ch. 16. 1.
f Eph. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 3. 12.
g ch. 21. 29. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
h Ex. 12. 14. Ex. 23. 15. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
i ch. 16. 8. 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13.

A. D. 60.

7 And upon [j]the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together [k]to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights [l]in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eū'tў-chus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and [m]fell on him, and embracing *him* said, [n]Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Ās'sŏs, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Ās'sŏs, we took him in, and came to Mĭt-ў-lē'nē.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chī'os; and the next *day* we arrived at Sā'mos, and tarried at Trō-ġўl'lĭ-um; and the next *day* we came to Mī-lē'tus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ēph'ĕ-sŭs, because he would not spend the time in Ā'sịà: for [o]he hasted, if it were possible for him, [p]to be at Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm [q]the day of Pĕn'tę-cŏst.

17 ¶ And from Mī-lē'tus he sent to Ēph'ĕ-sŭs, and [r]called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, [s]from the first day that I came into Ā'sịà, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 [t]Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, [u]repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst.

22 And now, behold, [v]I go bound in the spirit unto Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that [w]the Hō'lў Ghōst witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions [1]abide me.

24 But [x]none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, [y]so that I might finish my course with joy, [z]and the ministry, [a]which I have received of the Lord Jē'sus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, [b]I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* [c]pure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all [d]the counsel of God.

28 ¶ [e]Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the [f]Hō'lў Ghōst hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, [g]which he hath purchased [h]with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing [i]shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also [j]of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that [k]by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and [l]to the word of his grace, which is able [m]to build you up, and to give you [n]an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 [o]I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, [p]that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, [q]how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jē'sus, how he said, [r]It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and [s]fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The journey to Jerusalem.* 17 *Paul's reception.* 27 *His arrest.* 31 *He is rescued by the chief captain.*

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Cō'ŏs, and the *day* following unto Rhōdes, and from thence unto Păt'ą-rà:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phē-nī'çịà, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Çў'prus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Sўr'ĭ-à, and landed at Tўre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: [a]who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jĕ-rų'sā-lĕm.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and [b]we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned [c]home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tўre, we came to Ptŏl-ę-mā'is, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

j John 20. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 2. Rev. 1. 10.
k Luke 22. 19. ch. 2. 42. 1 Cor. 10. 16.
l ch. 1. 13.
m 1 Ki. 17. 21. 2 Ki. 4. 34.
n Matt. 9. 24. John 11. 40. ch. 9. 40.
o ch. 21. 4, 12.
p ch. 24. 17.
q ch. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 8.
r 1 Tim. 4. 14.
s ch. 18. 19.
t ch. 18. 5.
u Mark 1. 15. Luke 24. 47. ch. 2. 38. Rom. 2. 4.
v ch. 19. 21.
w ch. 9. 16. 1 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
1 Or, wait for me.
x Rom. 8. 35. 2 Cor. 4. 16.
y 1 Cor. 9. 24–27. 2 Tim. 4. 7.
z ch. 1. 17. 2 Cor. 4. 1. Tit. 1. 3.
a Gal. 1. 1.
b Rom. 15. 23.
c 2 Cor. 7. 2. 1 Thess. 2. 10.
d Matt. 28. 20. Luke 7. 30. John 15. 15. Eph. 1. 11.
e 1 Tim. 4. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
f ch. 13. 2. 1 Cor. 12. 28. 1 Tim. 4. 14.
g Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 9.
h Heb. 9. 14.
i Matt. 7. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
j 1 John 2. 19.
k ch. 19. 10.
l Heb. 13. 9.
m John 17. 17. ch. 9. 31.
n ch. 26. 18. Eph. 1. 18. Col. 3. 24. Heb. 9. 15.
o 1 Sam. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 2.
p ch. 18. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8.
q Rom. 15. 1. Eph. 4. 28. 1 Thess. 4. 11. 2 Thess. 3. 8.
r Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 11. 9. Heb. 13. 1, 3.
s Gen. 45. 14.

a ch. 20. 23.
b ch. 9. 40.
c John 1. 11.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæs-a-rē'a: and we entered into the house of Phĭl'ĭp [d] the evangelist, [e] which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, [f] which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Jū-dæ'a a certain prophet, named [g] Ag'-ă-bŭs.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Hō'lў Ghōst, [h] So shall the Jews at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gĕn'tīles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

13 Then Paul answered, [i] What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? [j] for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm for the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, [k] The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cæs-a-rē'a, and brought with them one Mnā'son of Cў'prus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 [l] And when we were come to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto [m] Jāmes; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, [n] he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gĕn'tīles [o] by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all [p] zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou [q] teachest all the Jews which are among the Gĕn'tīles to forsake Mō'ses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may [r] shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and [s] keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gĕn'tīles which believe, [t] we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them [u] entered into the temple, [v] to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Ā'sĭa, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and [w] laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Ĭs'ra-el, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city [y] Trŏph'ĭ-mŭs an Ē-phē'sian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm was in an uproar.

32 [z] Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and [a] commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, [b] Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that [1] Ē-gўp'tian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, [c] I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tär'sus, *a city* in Çĭ-lī'çia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, [d] suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hē'brew tongue, saying,

A. D. 60.

d Eph. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 4. 5.
e ch. 6. 5.
f Joel 2. 28. ch. 2. 17.
g ch. 11. 28.
h Eph. 3. 1.
i Isa. 3. 15. ch. 20. 24.
j Rom. 8. 35. 2 Cor. 4. 10. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 4. 6.
k Gen. 43. 14. 1 Sam. 3. 18. Matt. 26. 42.
l ch. 15. 4.
m ch. 15. 13. Gal. 1. 19. Jas. 1. 1.
n ch. 11. 4. ch. 14. 27. Rom. 15. 18. 1 Cor. 3. 5–9. Col. 1. 28, 29.
o ch. 1. 17.
p ch. 22. 3. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 1. 14.
q ch. 6. 14. Gal. 5. 1.
r Num. 6. 2, 13. ch. 18. 18.
s 1 Cor. 9. 20.
t Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 17. 14. 1 Cor. 5. 1, 9. 1 Thess. 4. 3. Heb. 13. 4.
u ch. 24. 18.
v Num. 6. 13.
w Mark 10. 30. Luke 21. 12. ch. 4. 3. ch. 5. 18. Rom. 8. 35. 2 Cor. 4. 9. 1 Thess. 2. 14, 16. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
x Matt. 5. 11. Luke 6. 22. Luke 11. 49. Luke 21. 12. John 15. 20. ch. 6. 13. ch. 16. 20. ch. 17. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
y ch. 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
z ch. 12. 6. ch. 22. 25–29. ch. 23. 27.
a ch. 20. 23. ch. 28. 20.
b Luke 23. 18. John 19. 15. ch. 22. 22.
1 This Egyptian rose A. D. 55.
c ch. 9. 11. Phil. 3. 5. Col. 4. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 9.
d 1 Pet. 3. 15.

a ch. 7. 2.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Paul's address to the people.* 17 *Tells of his apostleship.* 25 *He claims Roman citizenship.*

MEN, [a] brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the

Hē'brew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 [b]I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tär'sus, *a city* in Çĭ-lĭ'çĭą, yet brought up in this city [c]at the feet of [d]Gă-mā'lĭ-el, *and* taught [e]according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and [f]was zealous toward God, [g]as ye all are this day.

4 [h]And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and [i]all the estate of the elders: [j]from whom also I received letters unto [k]the brethren, and went to Dă-măs'cus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, for to be punished.

6 And [l]it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Dă-măs'cus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jē'sus of Năz'a-rĕth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And [m]they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Dă-măs'cus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Dă-măs'cus.

12 And [n]one Ăn-a-nī'as, a devout man according to the law, [o]having a good report of all the [p]Jews which dwelt *there,*

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, [q]The God of our fathers [r]hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and [s]see [t]that Just One, and [u]shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 [v]For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of [w]what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, [x]and wash away thy sins, [y]calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And [z]it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, [a]Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jĕ-rų'să-lĕm: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, [b]they know that I imprisoned and [c]beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 [d]And when the blood of thy martyr Stē'phen was shed, I also was standing by, and [e]consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: [f]for I will send thee far hence unto the Gĕn'tīles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, [g]Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that [h]he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, [i]Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Rō'man, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that,* he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Rō'man.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Rō'man? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have [1]examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Rō'man, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and [j]commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

A. D. 60.

b ch. 9. 30. Rom. 11. 1. 1 Cor. 11. 32. Phil. 3. 5.
c Deut. 33. 3. 2 Ki. 4. 38. Luke 8. 35.
d ch. 5. 34.
e ch. 26. 5.
f 2 Sam. 21. 2. ch. 21. 20. Gal. 1. 14. Phil. 3. 6.
g Rom. 10. 2.
h ch. 8. 3. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
i Luke 22. 66. ch. 4. 5.
j ch. 9. 2.
k Rom. 9. 3.
l ch. 26. 12.
m Dan. 10. 7.
n ch. 9. 17.
o ch. 10. 22.
p 1 Tim. 3. 7.
q ch. 3. 13. ch. 5. 30.
r John 15. 16. ch. 9. 15. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 1. Tit. 1. 1.
s 1 Cor. 9. 1.
t ch. 3. 14. Heb. 7. 26. 1 John 1. 1.
u 1 Cor. 11. 23. Gal. 1. 12.
v ch. 23. 11.
w ch. 26. 16.
x ch. 2. 38. Heb. 10. 22.
y ch. 2. 21. Rom. 10. 13.
z 2 Cor. 12. 2.
a Matt. 10. 17.
b ch. 8. 3.
c Matt. 10. 17.
d ch. 7. 58.
e Luke 11. 48. Rom. 1. 32.
f ch. 13. 2. ch. 18. 6. Rom. 1. 5. Rom. 11. 13. Gal. 2. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
g ch. 21. 36.
h ch. 25. 24.
i ch. 16. 37.
1 Or, tortured him.
j Matt. 10. 17. Luke 21. 12.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Paul before the council.* 2 *Ananias commands him to be smitten.* 12 *The conspiracy against Paul.* 27 *He is sent to Felix.*

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, [a]I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ăn-a-nī'as commanded them that stood by him [b]to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and [c]commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, [d]I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, [e]Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Săd'du-çees, and the other Phăr'ĭ-sees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, [f]I am a Phăr'ĭ-see, the son of a Phăr'ĭ-see: [g]of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Phăr'ĭ-sees and the Săd'du-çees: and the multitude was divided.

8 [h]For the Săd'du-çees say that there is no resur-

a ch. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Cor. 1. 12. 2 Tim. 1. 3. Heb. 13. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 16.
b 1 Ki. 22. 24. John 18. 22.
c Lev. 19. 35.
d ch. 24. 17.
e Ex. 22. 28. Eccl. 10. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 10, 11. Jude 8.
f Phil. 3. 5.
g ch. 24. 15, 21. ch. 28. 20.
h Matt. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.

rection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Phăr'ĭ-sees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Phăr'ĭ-sees' part arose, and strove, saying, [i]We find no evil in this man: but [j]if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, [k]let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And [l]the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, so must thou bear witness also at Rōme.

12 And when it was day, [m]certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves [1][n]under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And [o]when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then [p]Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, [q]The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there [r]lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Çæs-a-rē'a, and horsemen threescore and ten, and [2]spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Fē'lĭx the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Clau'dĭ-us Lȳs'ias unto the most excellent governor Fē'lĭx *sendeth* greeting.

27 [s]This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Rō'man.

28 [t]And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused [u]of questions of their law, [v]but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and [w]gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to An-tĭp'a-trĭs.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to [x]Çæs-a-rē'a, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of [y]Çĭ-lĭ'çia;

35 I [z]will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in [a]Hĕr'od's judgment hall.

A. D. 60.

i Prov. 16. 7. Luke 23. 4.
j ch. 22. 7.
k ch. 5. 39. ch. 11. 17.
l Ps. 46. 1. Isa. 41. 10. ch. 2. 25. ch. 18. 9.
m Isa. 8. 9, 10. ch. 25. 3. Rom. 8. 31.
1 Or, with an oath of execration.
n 1 Sam. 3. 17. 2 Sam. 3. 9. 1 Ki. 2. 23. Matt. 26. 74.
o Job 5. 13. Prov. 21. 30.
p Matt. 8. 8, 9. ch. 22. 26.
q ch. 20. 3.
r Ps. 10. 9. Prov. 1. 16. Isa. 59. 7. Mic. 7. 2. ch. 9. 23, 24. ch. 14. 5, 6. 2 Cor. 11. 26, 32, 33.
2 Or, archers, or, javelin casters.
s verse 10. ch. 20. 23. ch. 21. 33.
t ch. 22. 30.
u ch. 18. 15. ch. 24. 5, 6.
v Ps. 27. 12. ch. 26. 31.
w ch. 24. 8.
x ch. 8. 40, A city on the north west of Canaan.
y ch. 6. 9.
z ch. 24. 1.
a Matt. 27. 27.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The charge of Tertullus.* 10 *Paul's defence.* 24 *Felix and his wife hear of Christ.* 27 *Judgment deferred.*

AND after [a]five days [b]An-a-nī'as the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tĕr-tŭl'lus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tĕr-tŭl'lus began to accuse *him*, saying, [c]Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Fē'lĭx, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 [d]For we have found this man [1]*a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Năz'a-rēnes:

6 [e]Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would [f]have judged according to our law.

7 [g]But the chief captain Lȳs'ias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 [h]Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

a ch. 21. 27.
b ch. 23. 2, 30, 35.
c Ps. 12. 2. Ps. 55. 21.
d Matt. 5. 11. Mark 10. 30. Luke 11. 49. John 15. 20. ch. 6. 13. ch. 16. 20. ch. 17. 6. Rom. 8. 35. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 2 Tim. 3. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
1 a plague.
e ch. 21. 28.
f John 18. 31.
g ch. 21. 33.
h ch. 23. 30.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years [2]a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm [i]for to worship.

12 [j]And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after [k]the way which they call heresy, so worship I the [l]God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in [m]the law and in the prophets:

15 And [n]have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, [o]that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And [p]herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

17 Now after many years [q]I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 [r]Whereupon certain Jews from A'sĭa found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 [s]Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, [t]Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Fē'lix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lys'ias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and [u]that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Fē'lix came with his wife Dru-sĭl'la, which was a Jew'ess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chrīst.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Fē'lix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that [v]money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Pôr'çĭ-us Fĕs'tus came into Fē'lix' room: and Fē'lix, [w]willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

A. D. 60.

2 Felix was made procurator over Judea A. D. 53.

i ch. 21. 26.

j ch. 25. 8.

k Ps. 119. 46. Amos 8. 14. ch. 9. 2.
l Ex. 3. 15. ch. 3. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
m Luke 16. 16. ch. 13. 15. Rom. 3. 21. 2 Cor. 1. 20.
n ch. 23. 6.
o Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 22. 31. John 5. 28. 1 Thess. 4. 14. Rev. 20. 12.
p ch. 23. 1.

q ch. 11. 29. Rom. 15. 25. 2 Cor. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10.
r ch. 21. 26.

s ch. 23. 30.

t ch. 23. 6.

u ch. 27. 3.
v Ex. 23. 8. Ps. 26. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
w Ex. 23. 2. Prov. 29. 25. ch. 25. 9.

a ch. 24. 1.
b Ps. 37. 32, 33. Ps. 64. 2-6. ch. 23. 12.
c 1 Sam. 24. 11, 12. Ps. 7. 3-5. ch. 18. 14.
1 Or, as some copies read, no more than eight or ten days.
d Esth. 3. 8. Ps. 27. 12. Ps. 35. 1. Matt. 5. 11, 12. Mark 15. 3. Luke 23. 2. 1 Thess. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 4. 14-16.
e ch. 6. 13.
f Deut. 27. 19. 2 Chr. 19. 6. Prov. 29. 25. ch. 12. 3. ch. 24. 27. Gal. 1. 10. Jas. 2. 6, 9.
g ch. 18. 14.
h Prov. 14. 8. Prov. 21. 22. Eccl. 9. 18. Matt. 10. 16. ch. 26. 32. Eph. 5. 15.
i ch. 24. 27.

CHAPTER 25.

2 *Paul before Festus.* 8 *His defence.* 11 *He appeals to Cæsar.* 23 *Sent to Agrippa.*

NOW when Fĕs'tus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Çæs-a-rē'a to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm.

2 [a]Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, [b]laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Fĕs'tus answered, that Paul should be kept at Çæs-a-rē'a, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me,* and accuse this man, [c]if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them [1]more than ten days, he went down unto Çæs-a-rē'a; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm stood round about, [d]and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, [e]Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Çæ'sar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Fĕs'tus, [f]willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Çæ'sar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 [g]For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. [h]I appeal unto Çæ'sar.

12 Then Fĕs'tus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Çæ'sar? unto Çæ'sar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king A-grĭp'pa and Bĕr-nī'çē came unto Çæs-a-rē'a to salute Fĕs'tus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Fĕs'tus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, [i]There is a certain man left in bonds by Fē'lix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me,* desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Rō'mans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 [j]But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jē'ṣus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because [2]I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the [3]hearing of Au-gŭs'tus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Çæ'ṣar.

22 Then [k]Ă-grĭp'pa said unto Fĕs'tus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Ă-grĭp'pa was come, and Bĕr-nī'çē, with [l]great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Fĕs'tus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Fĕs'tus said, King Ă-grĭp'pa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and *also* here, crying that he ought [m]not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that [n]he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Au-gŭs'tus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Ă-grĭp'pa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAPTER 26.

2 *Paul's defence before Agrippa.* 12 *Tells of his conversion.* 24 *Festus declares him to be mad.* 31 *Appeal to Rome granted.*

THEN Ă-grĭp'pa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Ă-grĭp'pa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be [1][a]expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after [b]the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Phăr'ĭ-see.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of [c]the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* [d]our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* [2]day and night, [e]hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Ă-grĭp'pa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should [f]raise the dead?

A. D. 62.

j ch. 18. 15. ch. 23. 29. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 1 Cor. 2. 14.

2 Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.

3 Or, judgment.

k ch. 9. 15. ch. 26. 1.

l Eccl. 1. 2. Jas. 1. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

m ch. 22. 22.

n Matt. 27. 19, 24. Mark 15. 14. Luke 23. 4. John 18. 38. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 22.

1 a knower.
a Deut. 17. 14–20. ch. 25. 26.
b ch. 22. 3. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 5.
c Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18. 15. 2 Sam. 7. 12. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 4. 2. Ezek. 21. 7. Dan. 9. 24. Mal. 3. 1. ch. 13. 32. Rom. 15. 8.
d Jas. 1. 1.
2 night and day.
e Phil. 3. 11.
f Dan. 12. 2.
g John 16. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
h ch. 8. 3.
i ch. 22. 5.
j ch. 22. 19.
k ch. 9. 3.
l ch. 22. 15. 2 Cor. 3. 5, 6. Col. 1. 25. Gal. 1. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 12.
m ch. 9. 15. ch. 18. 6. Rom. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15, 16. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
n Isa. 35. 5. Luke 1. 79.
o 2 Cor. 6. 14. Eph. 4. 18. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
p 1 John 3. 5.
q Luke 1. 77.
r Eph. 1. 11.
s ch. 20. 32.
t ch. 9. 20.
u Isa. 55. 7. Matt. 3. 8.
v ch. 21. 30.
w Rom. 3. 21.
x John 5. 46.
y Ps. 22. Isa. 53.
z Ps. 16. 8–11. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5.
a Isa. 42. 6.
b 2 Ki. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 23.

9 [g]I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jē'ṣus of Năz'a-rĕth.

10 [h]Which thing I also did in Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority [i]from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 [j]And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 [k]Whereupon as I went to Dă-măs'cus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hē'brew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jē'ṣus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, [l]to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gĕn'tīleṣ, [m]unto whom now I send thee,

18 [n]To open their eyes, *and* [o]to turn *them* from darkness to light, and [p]*from* the power of Sā'tan unto God, [q]that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and [r]inheritance among them which are [s]sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Ă-grĭp'pa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But [t]shewed first unto them of Dă-măs'cus, and at Jĕ-rū'să-lĕm, and throughout all the coasts of Jū-dæ'a, and *then* to the Gĕn'tīleṣ, that they should repent and turn to God, and do [u]works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes [v]the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those [w]which the prophets and [x]Mō'ṣeṣ did say should come:

23 [y]That Chrīst should suffer, *and* [z]that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and [a]should shew light unto the people, and to the Gĕn'tīleṣ.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Fĕs'tus said with a loud voice, Paul, [b]thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Fĕs'tus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Ā-grĭp'pȧ, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Ā-grĭp'pȧ said unto Pa̤ul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Chrĭs'tia̤n.

29 And Pa̤ul said, [c]I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bĕr-nī'çē, and they that sat with them;

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, [d]This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Ā-grĭp'pȧ unto Fĕs'tus, This man might have been set at liberty, [e]if he had not appealed unto Çæ'sa̤r.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Paul's voyage to Rome.* 41 *The shipwreck.* 44 *The escape to Melita.*

AND when [a]it was determined that we should sail into Ĭt'a-lȳ, they delivered Pa̤ul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Jū'lia̤us, a centurion of A̤u-gŭs'tus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Ăd-ra̤-mȳt'tĭ-um, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Ā'sia̤; *one* [b]Ăr-ĭs-tär'chus, a Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-an of Thĕs-sa̤-lō-nī'cȧ, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sī'dŏn. And Jū'lia̤us [c]courteously entreated Pa̤ul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Çȳ'prus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Çĭ-lĭ'çia̤ and Pam-phȳl'ĭ-ȧ, we came to Mȳ'rȧ, *a city* of Lȳ'çia̤.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Ăl-ĕx-ăn'drĭ-ȧ sailing into Ĭt'a-lȳ; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnī'dus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under [1]Crēte, over against Săl-mō'ne̤;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lă-sē'ȧ.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because [2]the fast was now already past, Pa̤ul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with [3]hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Pa̤ul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain [4][d]to Phē-nī'çē, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crēte, and lieth toward the south west and north west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crēte.

14 But not long after there [5]arose against it a tempestuous wind, called [6]Eū-rŏc'lȳ-don.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Cla̤u'dȧ, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* [e]we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Pa̤ul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crēte, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 [f]For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and [g]whom I serve,

24 Saying, [h]Fear not, Pa̤ul; thou must be brought [i]before Çæ'sa̤r: and, lo, God hath [j]given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: [k]for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit [l]we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Ā'drĭ-ȧ, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Pa̤ul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Pa̤ul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for [m]there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread,

A. D. 62.

c 1 Cor. 7. 7.

d ch. 23. 9. ch. 25. 25.

e ch. 25. 11.

a ch. 25. 12, 25.

b ch. 19. 29. ch. 20. 4. Col. 4. 10.

c ch. 28. 16.

1 Or, Candy, a large island in the Mediterranean.
2 The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month.
3 Or, injury.
4 Not Phenicia, the country on the north west of Canaan.
d ch. 11. 19. ch. 21. 2.
5 Or, beat.
6 A north east wind.
e Jon. 1. 5.
f Ps. 25. 14. Amos 3. 7. ch. 5. 19. ch. 23. 11. Heb. 1. 13, 14.
g Ps. 143. 12. Dan. 3. 28. John 12. 26. Rom. 1. 9. Rom. 6. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
h Isa. 41. 10, 14. Isa. 43. 1.
i ch. 19. 21. ch. 23. 11. ch. 25. 11.
j Gen. 18. 23–32. Gen. 19. 29. Job 42. 8.
k Num. 23. 19. 2 Chr. 20. 20. Luke 1. 45. 2 Tim. 1. 12. Tit. 1. 2.
l ch. 28. 1.
m 1 Ki. 1. 52. Matt. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7.

and [n]gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen [o]souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and [p]cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had [7]taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, [q]they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel [r]was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, [s]willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped [t]all safe to land.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Events at Melita.* 16 *The arrival at Rome.* 23 *Paul preaches there.* 30 *Continues through two years.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called [1a]Mĕl'i-tà.

2 And the [b]barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No [c]doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and [d]felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and [e]said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Pŭb'lĭ-us; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Pŭb'lĭ-us lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and [f]prayed, and [g]laid his hands on him, and healed him.

A. D. 63.

n 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 15. 36. Mark 8. 6. John 6. 11. Rom. 14. 6.

o ch. 2. 41. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 20.

p Job 2. 4. Matt. 6. 25.

7 Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, etc.

q 2 Cor. 11. 25.

r Prov. 1. 16. Eccl. 9. 3. Isa. 59. 7. Mark 15. 15–20. Rom. 3. 15.

s Ps. 34. 17, 19. Prov. 16. 7. ch. 23. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 9.

t Ps. 107. 30.

1 Or, Malta.

a ch. 27. 26.

b Lev. 19. 18, 34. ch. 27. 3. Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11. Heb. 13. 1, 2.

c Luke 13. 2. John 9. 2.

d Num. 21. 9. Ps. 91. 13. Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19. Rev. 9. 3, 4.

e ch. 8. 10. ch. 10. 25. ch. 12. 22. Rev. 22. 8, 9.

f 1 Ki. 17. 20–22. ch. 9. 40.

g Matt. 8. 8. Mark 6. 5. Mark 7. 32. Luke 4. 40. ch. 19. 11. 1 Cor. 12. 9, 28.

h Matt. 15. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.

i Gen. 39. 21. ch. 24. 23.

j ch. 24. 12. ch. 25. 8.

k Judg. 15. 13. ch. 21. 33.

l ch. 22. 24. ch. 24. 10. ch. 25. 8.

m ch. 25. 11. ch. 26. 32.

n ch. 26. 6, 7.

o ch. 26. 29. Eph. 3. 1. Eph. 4. 1. Eph. 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Phile. 10, 13.

p Luke 2. 34. ch. 24. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

q Luke 24. 27. ch. 17. 2, 3. ch. 26. 22, 23.

r ch. 26. 6.

s ch. 13. 48–50. ch. 14. 4. ch. 18. 6–8. Rom. 3. 3.

t Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many [h]honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Al-ĕx-ăn'drĭ-a, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Căs'tŏr and Pŏl'lux.

12 And landing at Syr'a-cūse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhē'gĭ-um: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Pū-tē'o-lī:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rōme.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Ăp'pĭ-ī fō'rŭm, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rōme, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but [i]Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, [j]though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I [k]delivered prisoner from Jĕ-ru'sa-lĕm into the hands of the Rō'mans.

18 Who, [l]when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, [m]I was constrained to appeal unto Cæ'sar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you:* because that [n]for the hope of Is'ra-el I am bound with [o]this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Jū-dæ'a concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where [p]it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; [q]to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jē'sus, [r]both out of the law of Mō'ses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And [s]some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Hō'lў Ghōst by Ē-sā'ias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, [t]Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 [u]For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent [v]unto the Gĕn'tīleṣ, and *that* they will hear it.

A. D. 63.

u Isa. 44. 18.

v Matt. 21. 41. Rom. 11. 11.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jewṣ departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 [w]Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

w Eph. 6. 19. Phil. 1. 13.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

ROMANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's interest in the Romans.* 10 *His desire to visit them.* 18 *God angry with sin.* 21 *Sins of the Gentiles.*

A. D. 60.

PAUL, a servant of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [a]called *to be* an apostle, [b]separated unto the gospel of God,

2 ([c]Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dā'vid according to the flesh;

4 And [1]declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according [d]to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom [e]we have received grace and apostleship, [2]for obedience to the faith among all nations, [f]for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

7 To all that be in Rōme, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

8 First, [g]I thank my God through Jē'ṣus Chrīst for you all, that [h]your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve [3]with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey [i]by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that [j]I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together [4]with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that [k]oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but [l]was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit [5]among you also, even as among other Gĕn'tīleṣ.

14 [m]I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Bär-bā'rĭ-ans; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rōme also.

16 For [n]I am not ashamed of the gospel of Chrīst: for [o]it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For [p]therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, [q]The just shall live by faith.

18 [r]For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, [s]who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because [t]that which may be known of God is manifest [6]in them; for [u]God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For [v]the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; [7]so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, [w]neither were thankful; but [x]became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 [y]Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible [z]God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 [a]Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, [b]to dishonour their own bodies [c]between themselves:

25 Who changed [d]the truth of God [e]into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature [8]more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto [f]vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like [9]to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to [10]a reprobate mind, to do those things [g]which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

a Acts 9. 15. 2 Cor. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1, 25.
b Acts 9. 15.
c Tit. 1. 2.

1 determined.

d Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 3. 8.

e Eph. 3. 8.

2 Or, to the obedience of faith.
f Acts 9. 15. ch. 11. 13.

g Phil. 1. 3.
h 1 Thess. 1. 8.
3 Or, in my spirit.
i Jas. 4. 15.
j ch. 15. 29.
4 Or, in you.
k ch. 15. 23.
l Acts 16. 7. 1 Thess. 2. 18.
5 Or, in you.
m Ps. 40. 9. Mark 8. 38.
n Ps. 40. 9, 10. 2 Tim. 1. 8.
o ch. 10. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
p ch. 3. 21.
q Hab. 2. 4. Gal. 3. 11. Phil. 3. 9. Heb. 10. 38.
r Acts 17. 30. ch. 2. 5, 6.
s Job 24. 13.
t Acts 14. 17.
6 Or, to them.
u John 1. 9.
v Ps. 19. 1.
7 Or, that they may be.
w Ps. 106. 13.
x Gen. 6. 5.
y Jer. 10. 14.
z Isa. 40. 18.
a Ps. 81. 12. Acts 7. 42.
b 1 Cor. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
c Lev. 18. 22.
d 1 Thess. 1. 9.
e Isa. 44. 20. Amos 2. 4.
8 Or, rather.
f Jude 10.
9 Or, to acknowledge.
10 Or, a mind void of judgment.
g Eph. 5. 4.

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, [11]without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but [12]have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's judgment is impartial.* 9 *The law is for Jew and Gentile.*

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.
2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is [a]according to truth against them which commit such things.
3 And [b]thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?
4 Or despisest thou [c]the riches of his goodness and forbearance and [d]longsuffering; [e]not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart [f]treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;
6 [g]Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
7 [h]To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:
8 But [i]unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew [j]first, and also of the [1]Gĕn'tīle;
10 [k]But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the [2]Gĕn'tīle:
11 For there is [l]no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;
13 (For [m]not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
14 For when the Gĕn'tīleş, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, [3]their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts [4]the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)
16 [n]In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men [o]by Jē'şus Chrīst according to my gospel.
17 Behold, [p]thou art called a Jew, and [q]restest in the law, [r]and makest thy boast of God,
18 And [s]knowest *his* will, and [5]approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;
19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, [t]which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
21 [u]Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, [v]dost thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gĕn'tīleş through you, as it is [w]written.
25 [x]For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore [y]if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, [z]judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
28 For [a]he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he *is* a Jew, [b]which is one inwardly; and [c]circumcision *is that* of the heart, [d]in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The Jews' prerogative.* 20 *Flesh not justified by law.* 28 *All justified by faith.*

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that [a]unto them were committed the oracles of God.
3 For what if [b]some did not believe? [c]shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 [d]God forbid: yea, let [e]God be true, but [f]every man a liar; as it is written, [g]That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? ([h]I speak as a man)
6 God forbid: for then [i]how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) [j]Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before [1k]proved both Jews and Gĕn'tīleş, that [l]they are all under sin;
10 As it is written, [m]There is none righteous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

A. D. 60.

11 Or, unsociable.

12 Or, consent with them.

a Gen. 18. 25. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
b Prov. 11. 21.
c Ps. 86. 5. Eph. 1. 7.
d Ex. 34. 6.
e 2 Pet. 3. 9.
f Jas. 5. 3.
g Ps. 62. 12. Isa. 3. 10, 11. Matt. 16. 27.
h 2 Cor. 4. 17. Jude 21. Rev. 2. 7.
i Isa. 3. 11. 2 Thess. 2. 12.
j 1 Pet. 4. 17.
1 Greek.
k Ps. 112. 6-9. Prov. 3. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
2 Greek.
l Deut. 10. 17. Deut. 16. 19. Luke 20. 21.
m Deut. 30. 12-14. Ezek. 20. 11. Luke 8. 21.
3 Or, the conscience witnessing with them.
4 Or, between themselves.
n Rev. 20. 12.
o John 5. 22.
p ch. 9. 6.
q Mic. 3. 11.
r John 8. 41.
s Deut. 4. 8.
5 Or, triest the things that differ.
t 2 Tim. 3. 5.
u Matt. 23. 3.
v Mal. 3. 8.
w 2 Sam. 12. 14. Isa. 52. 5.
x Gal. 5. 3.
y Acts 10. 34.
z Matt. 12. 41.
a Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 39. Acts 13. 26. Gal. 6. 15. Rev. 2. 9.
b 1 Pet. 3. 4.
c Phil. 3. 3. Col. 2. 11.
d ch. 7. 6. 2 Cor. 3. 6.

a Deut. 4. 7.
b Heb. 4. 2.
c Num. 23. 19.
d Job 40. 8.
e John 3 33.
f Ps. 62. 9.
g Ps. 51. 4.
h Gal. 3. 15.
i Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 9. 8.
j ch. 5. 20.
1 charged.
k ch. 1. 28.
l Gal. 3. 22.
m Ps. 14. 1.

13 [n]Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; [o]the poison of asps *is* under their lips:
14 [p]Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:
15 [q]Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 [r]There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that [s]every mouth may be stopped, and [t]all the world may become [2]guilty before God.
20 Therefore [u]by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for [v]by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 But now [w]the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law [x]and the prophets;
22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* [y]by faith of Jē'sus Chrīst unto all and upon all them that believe: for [z]there is no difference:
23 For [a]all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
24 Being justified freely [b]by his grace through the redemption that is in Chrīst Jē'sus:
25 Whom God hath [3]set forth [c]*to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the [4]remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jē'sus.
27 [d]Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude [e]that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gĕn'tīles? Yes, of the Gĕn'tīles also:
30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

A. D. 60.

n Ps. 5. 9.
o Ps. 140. 3.
p Ps. 10. 7.
q Prov. 1. 16.
r Ps. 36. 1. Luke 23. 40.
s Ezek. 16. 63.
t ch. 2. 2.
2 Or, subject to the judgment of God.
u Ps. 143. 2. Gal. 2. 16. Eph. 2. 8, 9. Tit. 3. 5.
v ch. 7. 7.
w Isa. 45. 24. ch. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
x 1 Pet. 1. 10.
y ch. 4.
z Col. 3. 11.
a Gal. 3. 22.
b Matt. 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
3 Or, foreordained.
c Lev. 16. 15. Isa. 53. 11. 1 John 4. 10.
4 Or, passing over.
d 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9.
e Gal. 2. 16. Tit. 3. 5.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Abraham justified by faith.* 13 *The promise made through faith.* 24 *Our faith shall be imputed to us for righteousness.*

WHAT shall we say then that Ā'bră-hăm our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Ā'bră-hăm were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? [a]Ā'bră-hăm believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.
4 Now [b]to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth [c]the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
6 Even as Dā'vid also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God [d]imputeth righteousness without works,
7 *Saying*, [e]Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Ā'bră-hăm for righteousness.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And [f]he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that [g]he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Ā'bră-hăm, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.
13 For the promise, that he should be the [h]heir of the world, *was* not to Ā'bră-hăm, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.
14 For [i]if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:
15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* [j]by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Ā'bră-hăm; [k]who is the father of us all,
17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) [1]before him whom he believed, *even* God, [l]who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those [m]things which be not as though they were.
18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, [n]So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not weak in faith, [o]he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sā'rah's womb:
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;
21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.
23 Now [p]it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe [q]on him that raised up Jē'sus our Lord from the dead;
25 [r]Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

a Gen. 15. 6. Gal. 3. 6. Jas. 2. 23.
b ch. 11. 6. ch. 9. 32.
c Josh. 24. 2. Acts 13. 39. Gal. 2. 16.
d Jer. 23. 6. Dan. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 30. 2 Cor. 5. 19. 2 Pet. 1. 1. Rev. 5. 9.
e Ps. 32. 1, 2.
f Gen. 17. 10.
g Luke 19. 9. John 8. 39.
h Gen. 12. 3. Gal. 3. 29.
i Gal. 3. 18.
j ch. 3. 24. Col. 3. 11.
k ch. 9. 8.
1 Or, like unto him.
l ch. 8. 11. Eph. 2. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 13.
m 1 Cor. 1. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
n Gen. 15. 5.
o Heb. 11. 11.
p 2 Tim. 3. 16.
q Acts 13. 30. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
r Isa. 53. 5. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 John 1. 7.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Justification by faith.* 12 *Sin through Adam.* 17 *Life through Christ.*

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have [a]peace with God through our Lord Jē'ŝus Chrīst:

2 [b]By whom also we have access by faith into this grace [c]wherein we stand, [d]and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but [e]we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 [f]And hope maketh not ashamed; [g]because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Hō'lў Ghōst which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, [1]in due time Chrīst died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But [h]God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Chrīst died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified [i]by his blood, we shall be saved [j]from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, [k]we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved [l]by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jē'ŝus Chrīst, by whom we have now received the [2]atonement.

12 Wherefore, as [m]by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, [3]for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but [n]sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Ăd'ăm to Mō'ŝeŝ, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Ăd'ăm's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jē'ŝus Chrīst, hath abounded [o]unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if [4]by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jē'ŝus Chrīst.)

18 Therefore as [5]by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so [6]by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* [p]upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover [q]the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much [r]more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jē'ŝus Chrīst our Lord.

A. D. 60.

a Isa. 32. 17. John 16. 33. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
b John 10. 9. Eph. 3. 12. Heb. 10. 19.
c 1 Cor. 15. 1.
d Ps. 16. 9-11. ch. 15. 13. Heb. 3. 6.
e Matt. 5. 11. ch. 8. 35-37. Phil. 2. 17.
f Phil. 1. 20.
g Matt. 22. 36, 37. 2 Cor. 1. 22. Gal. 4. 6. Eph. 1. 13. Heb. 8. 10.
1 Or, according to the time.
h John 15. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
i 1 John 1. 7.
j 1 Thess. 1. 10.
k 2 Cor. 5. 18.
l John 14. 19.
2 Or, reconciliation.
m Ezek. 18. 4.
3 Or, in whom.
n 1 John 3. 4.
o Isa. 53. 11. Matt. 20. 28. Heb. 9. 28.
4 Or, by one offence.
5 Or, by one offence.
6 Or, by one righteousness.
p John 12. 32. Heb. 2. 9.
q John 15. 22. ch. 3. 20. Gal. 3. 19.
r Luke 7. 47. 1 Tim. 1. 14.

a ch. 3. 19, 20. Gal. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
b Col. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
1 Or, are.
c 1 Cor. 15. 29.
d Col. 2. 12.
e 1 Cor. 6. 14.
f 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15. Eph. 4. 22. Heb. 12. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 4. 1.
g Eph. 2. 5, 6. Phil. 3. 10.
h Gal. 2. 20.
i Col. 2. 11.
2 justified.
j 2 Cor. 5. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 11.
k Rev. 1. 18.
l Gal. 2. 19.
m Eph. 4. 22.
3 arms, or, weapons.
n Ps. 130. 7, 8. Mic. 7. 19. John 8. 36. Gal. 5. 18. Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 8. 10.
o 1 Cor. 9. 21.
4 whereto ye were delivered.
p Luke 1. 74, 75. Gal. 5. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
5 to righteousness.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *We may not live in sin.* 12 *Let not sin reign.* 23 *Death the wages of sin.*

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are [a]dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that [b]so many of us as [1]were baptized into Jē'ŝus Chrīst [c]were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are [d]buried with him by baptism into death: that [e]like as Chrīst was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, [f]even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 [g]For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that [h]our old man is crucified with *him*, that [i]the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is [2]freed from sin.

8 Now [j]if we be dead with Chrīst, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that [k]Chrīst being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but [l]alive unto God through Jē'ŝus Chrīst our Lord.

12 [m]Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* [3]instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For [n]sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, [o]because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine [4]which was delivered you.

18 Being then [p]made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free [5]from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For [q]the wages of sin *is* death; but [r]the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Limit of the law.* 12 *It is holy and just.*

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For [a]the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then [b]if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become [c]dead to the law by the body of Chrīst; that ye should be [d]married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the [1]motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members [e]to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, [2]that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve [f]in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, [g]I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known [3]lust, except the law had said, [h]Thou shalt not covet.

8 But [i]sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For [j]without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, [k]which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me.*

12 Wherefore [l]the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, [m]sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I [4]allow not: for [n]what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that [o]in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I [p]delight in the law of God after [q]the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from [5]the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The law of the Spirit.* 17 *God's children.* 26 *The Spirit helps infirmity.* 28 *The Christian's hope.*

THERE *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chrīst Jē'ṣus, who [a]walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For [b]the law of [c]the Spirit of life in Chrīst Jē'ṣus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For [d]what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and [1]for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit [e]the things of the Spirit.

6 For [2]to be carnally minded *is* death; but [3]to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because [4]the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that [f]the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not [g]the Spirit of Chrīst, he is none of his.

10 And if Chrīst *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jē'ṣus from the dead dwell in you, [h]he that raised up Chrīst from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies [5]by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For [i]if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

A. D. 60.

q Gen. 2. 17. ch. 5. 12. Jas. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 8.
r John 3. 14. ch. 2. 7.

a Matt. 19. 6. 1 Cor. 7. 39.

b Matt. 5. 32. Mark 10. 12. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Gal. 5. 19, 21. Heb. 13. 4.

c ch. 6. 14. Gal. 2. 19. Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
d Hos. 2. 19. 2 Cor. 11. 2.

1 passions.

e ch. 6. 21. Gal. 5. 19, 21. Jas. 1. 15.
2 Or, being dead to that.

f Ezek. 11. 19. John 4. 23. ch. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 6. Gal. 2. 19, 20.

g ch. 3. 20.

3 Or, concupiscence.
h Ex. 20. 17. Mic. 2. 2. Eph. 5. 3.
i ch. 4. 15.

j 1 Cor. 15. 56.
k Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 13. 2 Cor. 3. 7.
l Ps. 19. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 8.
m 1 Ki. 21. 20, 25.
4 know.
n Gal. 5. 17.
o Gen. 8. 21.
p Job 23. 12. Ps. 1. 2. Heb. 8. 10.
q 2 Cor. 4. 16.
5 Or, this body of death.

a Gal. 5. 16.
b John 8. 36. ch. 3. 27. Gal. 2. 19.
c 1 Cor. 15. 45. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
d Heb. 7. 18.
1 Or, by a sacrifice for sin.
e 1 Cor. 2. 15. Gal. 5. 22.
2 the minding of the flesh.
3 the minding of the Spirit.
4 the minding of the flesh.
f 1 Cor. 3. 16.
g John 3. 34. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
h Isa. 26. 19. ch. 6. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Eph. 2. 5.
5 Or, because of his Spirit.
i ch. 6. 21, 22. Gal. 6. 8.

15 For [j] ye have not received the spirit of bondage again [k] to fear; but ye have received the [l] Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Ăb'bȧ, Father.

16 [m] The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; [n] heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Chrīst; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that [o] the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For [p] the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the [q] manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For [r] the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that [6] the whole creation [s] groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have [t] the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, [u] waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but [v] hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for [w] we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but [x] the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And [y] he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, [7] because he maketh intercession for the saints [z] according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that [a] all things work together for good to them that love God, to them [b] who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom [c] he did foreknow, [d] he also did predestinate [e] *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, [f] that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also [g] called: and whom he called, them he also justified: [h] and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? [i] *It is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Chrīst that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, [j] who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Chrīst? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

A. D. 60.

j Heb. 2. 15.
k 2 Tim. 1. 7. 1 John 4. 18.
l Isa. 56. 5. Mark 14. 36. Gal. 4. 5, 6.
m 2 Cor. 1. 22. Eph. 1. 13.
n Matt. 25. 21. John 17. 24. Acts 26. 18. Gal. 4. 7.
o 2 Cor. 4. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
p 2 Pet. 3. 13.
q 1 John 3. 2.
r Gen. 3. 19.
6 Or, every creature.
s Jer. 12. 11.
t 2 Cor. 5. 5.
u Luke 20. 36.
v Heb. 11. 1.
w Matt. 20. 22.
x Zech. 12. 10. Matt. 10. 20. Eph. 6. 18.
y 1 Thess. 2. 4. Rev. 2. 23.
7 Or, that.
z 1 John 5. 14.
a Gen. 50. 20. Prov. 12. 21. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
b 2 Tim. 1. 9.
c Ps. 1. 6. Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 7. 23. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
d Eph. 1. 5.
e John 17. 22.
f Col. 1. 18.
g Eph. 4. 4. Heb. 9. 15.
h 1 Cor. 6. 11.
i Isa. 50. 8. Gal. 3. 8.
j Isa. 53. 12. Heb. 7. 25.
k Ps. 44. 22.
l 1 John 5. 4.
m Col. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
n John 10. 28.

a Ex. 32. 32.
1 Or, separated.
b Deut. 7. 6. Ps. 50. 5.
c Deut. 14. 1.
d Ps. 63. 2.
2 Or, testaments.
e Acts 13. 32. ch. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16. Eph. 2. 12.
f Ps. 45. 6. Jer. 23. 6. Mic. 5. 2. John 1. 1. Acts 20. 28. Heb. 1. 8. 1 John 5. 20.
g Gal. 6. 16.
h Gal. 4. 23.
i Gen. 21. 12. Heb. 11. 18.
j Gen. 17. 21.
k Gen. 25. 21.
l Eph. 1. 4.
3 Or, greater.
4 Or, lesser.
m Deut. 21. 15. Luke 14. 26.
n Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. ch. 2. 2.
o Ex. 33. 19.
p Ps. 115. 3.
q Ex. 9. 16. Prov. 16. 4.

36 As it is written, [k] For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 [l] Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor [m] principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall [n] be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Chrīst Jē'sus our Lord.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Paul's sorrow for the Jews.* 14 *The sovereignty of God.* 18 *Mercy upon whom he will.* 24 *On the calling of Jew and Gentile.*

I SAY the truth in Chrīst, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Hō'lў Ghōst,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For [a] I could wish that myself were [1] accursed from Chrīst for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 [b] Who are Ĭs'ra-el-ītes; [c] to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and [d] the glory, and the [2] covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and [e] the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Chrīst *came*, [f] who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For [g] they *are* not all Ĭs'ra-el, which are of Ĭs'ra-el:

7 [h] Neither, because they are the seed of Ā'brăhăm, *are they* all children: but, In [i] Ī'saac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, [j] At this time will I come, and Sā'rah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this;* but when [k] Rĕ-bĕc'cȧ also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Ī'saac;

11 (For *the children* being [l] not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The [3] elder shall serve the [4] younger.

13 As it is written, [m] Jā'cob have I loved, but Ē'sau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? [n] *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Mō'sĕs, [o] I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 [p] So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Phā'raōh, [q] Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For [r]who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that [5s]repliest against God? [t]Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the [u]potter power over the clay; of the same lump to make [v]one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?
22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering [w]the vessels of wrath [6]fitted to destruction:
23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,
24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gĕn'tīles?
25 As he saith also in Ō'see, [x]I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.
26 [y]And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.
27 Ē-sā'ĭas also crieth concerning Ĭs'rā-el, [z]Though the number of the children of Ĭs'rā-el be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:
28 For he will finish [7]the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: [a]because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.
29 And as Ē-sā'ĭas said before, [b]Except the Lord of Săb'ā-ŏth had left us a seed, [c]we had been as Sŏd'om-à, and been made like unto Gŏ-mŏr'rhà.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gĕn'tīles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.
31 But Ĭs'rā-el, which followed after the law of righteousness, [d]hath not attained to the law of righteousness.
32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For [e]they stumbled at that stumblingstone;
33 As it is written, [f]Behold, I lay in Sī'ŏn a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be [8]ashamed.

CHAPTER 10.

5 *Of the law and faith.* 11 *Salvation is open to all believers.*

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Ĭs'rā-el is, that they might be saved.
2 For I bear them record [a]that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of [b]God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own [c]righteousness, have not [d]submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.
4 For [e]Chrīst *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.
5 For Mō'sĕs describeth the righteousness which is of the law, [f]That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

A. D. 60.

r Job 9. 12.
5 Or, answerest again, or, disputest with God.
s Job 33. 13.
t Isa. 29. 16. Isa. 45. 9.
u Jer. 18. 6.
v 2 Tim. 2. 20.
w 1 Thess. 5. 9.
6 Or, made up.
x Hos. 2. 23.
y Hos. 1. 10.
z Isa. 10. 22.
7 Or, the account.
a Isa. 28. 22.
b Isa. 1. 9. Lam. 3. 22.
c Isa. 13. 19.
d Gal. 5. 4.
e Luke 2. 34. 1 Cor. 1. 23.
f Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 8. 14. Matt. 21. 42. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 8.
8 Or, confounded.

a 2 Ki. 10. 16. John 16. 2. Phil. 3. 6.
b Ps. 71. 15, 16, 19. John 16. 8, 9, 10. ch. 1. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
c Phil. 3. 9.
d Heb. 10. 29.
e Matt. 5. 17. Gal. 3. 24.
f Lev. 18. 5.
g Deut. 30. 12.
h Heb. 8. 1.
i ch. 4. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4. Rev. 1. 18.
j Isa. 28. 16. Jer. 17. 7. ch. 9. 33.
k Acts 15. 9.
l Acts 10. 36.
m Eph. 1. 7.
n Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21.
o Tit. 1. 3.
p Isa. 52. 7.
q Heb. 4. 2.
r John 12. 38.
1 the hearing of us.
2 Or, preaching.
s Ps. 19. 4. Matt. 24. 14.
t Deut. 32. 21.
u Tit. 3. 3.
v Isa. 65. 1.

a 1 Sam. 12. 22. Ps. 94. 14. Amos 9. 8, 9.
b Acts 22. 3. Phil. 3. 5.
c ch. 8. 29.
1 in Elias.
d 1 Ki. 19. 10.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, [g]Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring [h]Chrīst down *from above*:)
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to [i]bring up Chrīst again from the dead.)
8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jē'sus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
11 For the scripture saith, [j]Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
12 For [k]there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for [l]the same Lord over all *is* rich unto all that call upon him.
13 [n]For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without [o]a preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, [p]How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
16 But [q]they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Ē-sā'ĭas saith, [r]Lord, who hath believed [1]our [2]report?
17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, [s]their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.
19 But I say, Did not Ĭs'rā-el know? First Mō'sĕs saith, [t]I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a [u]foolish nation I will anger you.
20 But Ē-sā'ĭas is very bold, and saith, [v]I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Ĭs'rā-el he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Israel not cast off.* 18 *Gentiles may not boast.* 26 *Hope of Israel's conversion.* 33 *God's judgments.*

I SAY then, [a]Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For [b]I also am an Ĭs'rā-el-īte, of the seed of Ā'brā-hăm, *of* the tribe of Bĕn'jā-min.
2 God hath not cast away his people which [c]he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith [1]of Ē-lī'as? how he maketh intercession to God against Ĭs'rā-el, saying,
3 [d]Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

A. D. 60.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Bā'al.
5 [e]Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
6 And [f]if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
7 What then? [g]Ĭṣ'ra-el hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the [h]election hath obtained it, and the rest were [2i]blinded
8 (According as it is written, [j]God hath given them the spirit of [3]slumber, [k]eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.
9 And Dā'vid saith, [l]Let their table be made a snare and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:
10 [m]Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.
11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* [n]through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gĕn'tīleṣ, for to provoke them to jealousy.
12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the [4]diminishing of them the riches of the Gĕn'tīleṣ; how much more their [o]fulness?
13 For I speak to you Gĕn'tīleṣ, inasmuch as [p]I am the apostle of the Gĕn'tīleṣ, I magnify mine office:
14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and [q]might save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?
16 For if [r]the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy:* and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.
17 And if [s]some of the branches be broken off, [t]and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in [5]among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;
18 [u]Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.
20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. [v]Be not highminded, but [w]fear:
21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, [x]if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise [y]thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, [z]if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?
25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that [6]blindness in part is happened to Ĭṣ'ra-el, [a]until the fulness of the Gĕn'tīleṣ be come in.
26 And so [b]all Ĭṣ'ra-el shall be saved: as it is written, [c]There shall come out of Sī'ŏn the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jā'cob:
27 [d]For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.
28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* [e]beloved for the fathers' sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* [f]without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not [7]believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
31 Even so have these also now not [8]believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath [9]concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!
34 [g]For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?
35 Or [h]who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?
36 For [i]of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: [j]to [10]whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

e ch. 9. 27.
f Deut. 9. 4, 5.
g ch. 10. 3.
h John 10. 28. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
2 Or, hardened.
i 2 Cor. 3. 14.
j Isa. 29. 10. Matt. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26, 27.
3 Or, remorse.
k Deut. 29. 4. Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2.
l Ps. 69. 22.
m Ezek. 12. 23.
n Acts 13. 46. Acts 18. 6.
4 Or, decay, or, loss.
o Isa. 11. 11, 12, 16. Jer. 30. 4–24. Mic. 4. 1, 2. Zech. 2. 11.
p Acts 9. 15. Acts 22. 21. Gal. 1. 16. Eph. 3. 8.
q 1 Cor. 7. 16. Jas. 5. 20.
r Lev. 23. 10.
s Jer. 11. 16.
t Eph. 2. 12.
5 Or, for them.
u 1 Cor. 10. 12.
v ch. 12. 16.
w Phil. 2. 12.
x 1 Cor. 15. 2. Heb. 3. 6.
y John 15. 2.
z 2 Cor. 3. 16.
6 hardness.
a Luke 21. 24. Rev. 7. 9.
b Isa. 60. 15. Jer. 3. 18.
c Ps. 14. 7. Isa. 59. 20.
d Jer. 31. 31. Heb. 8. 8.
e Deut. 9. 5.
f Num. 23. 19.
7 Or, obeyed.
8 Or, obeyed.
9 Or, shut them all up together.
g Isa. 40. 13.
h Job 35. 7.
i John 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6.
j Rev. 1. 6.
10 him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Of God's mercies.* 6 *Attention to one's calling.* 9 *On love and other duties.* 19 *Revenge forbidden.*

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye [a]present your bodies [b]a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.
2 And [c]be not conformed to this world: but [d]be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may [e]prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think [1]soberly, according as God hath dealt [f]to every man the measure of faith.
4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:
5 So [g]we, *being* many, are one body in Chrīst, and every one members one of another.
6 [h]Having then gifts differing [i]according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;
7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or [j]he that teacheth, on teaching;
8 Or [k]he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that [2]giveth, *let him do it* [3]with simplicity; [l]he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

a 1 Cor. 6. 13.
b Heb. 10. 20.
c John 7. 7. Gal. 1. 4. Eph. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 14.
d Eph. 1. 18. Col. 1. 21, 22.
e Eph. 5. 10, 17. 1 Thess. 4. 3.
1 to sobriety.
f 1 Cor. 12. 7. Eph. 4. 7.
g Eph. 1. 23.
h 1 Cor. 12. 4–11. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
i 1 Cor. 12. 10.
j Gal. 6. 6.
k Acts 15. 32. 1 Cor. 14. 3.
2 Or, imparteth.
3 Or, liberally.
l Acts 20. 28. 1 Pet. 5. 2.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. [m]Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another [4]with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; [n]fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 [o]Rejoicing in hope; [p]patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 [q]Distributing to the necessity of saints; [r]given to hospitality.

14 [s]Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but [5]condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, [t]Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 [u]Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 [v]Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Of duties to rulers.* 8 *Love the fulfilment of the law.* 11 *Works of darkness.*

LET every soul [a]be subject unto the higher powers. For [b]there is no power but of God: the powers that be are [1]ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 [c]For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? [d]do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore [e]*ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 [f]Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; [g]fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for [h]he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, [i]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

A. D. 60.

m Amos 5. 15.
4 Or, in the love of the brethren.
n Rev. 3. 15.
o Heb. 3. 6.
p Heb. 10. 36.
q Heb. 6. 10.
r Heb. 13. 2.
s 1 Pet. 3. 9.
5 Or, be contented with mean things.
t Deut. 32. 35.
u Prov. 25. 21.
v 1 Pet. 2. 21.

a 1 Cor. 7. 21. Tit. 3. 1.
b Prov. 8. 15. Dan. 2. 21. John 19. 11.
1 Or, ordered.
c 2 Sam. 23. 3. Ps. 94. 20.
d 1 Pet. 3. 13.
e Eccl. 8. 2.
f Luke 20. 25.
g Lev. 19. 3. 1 Sam. 12. 18. Prov. 24. 21. Eph. 6. 5.
h Matt. 7. 12.
i Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Luke 10. 27. Gal. 5. 14.
j 1 Cor. 15. 34.
k Eph. 6. 13.
l Phil. 4. 8.
2 Or, decently.
m Phil. 2. 3. Jas. 3. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
n Gal. 3. 27.
o Gal. 5. 16.

a Job 4. 3. Isa. 35. 3, 4. Matt. 12. 20.
1 Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.
b 1 Cor. 10. 25.
c Col. 2. 16.
d 1 Cor. 4. 4, 5. Jas. 4. 12.
e Gal. 4. 10.
2 Or, fully assured.
3 Or, observeth.
f 1 Cor. 10. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
g 1 Cor. 6. 19. Gal. 2. 20.
h 2 Cor. 5. 15.
i Acts 10. 36.
j Matt. 25. 31. Jude 14, 15.
k Isa. 45. 23. Luke 24. 26. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
l Matt. 12. 36.
m 1 Cor. 8. 9.
n Tit. 1. 15.
4 common.
o 1 Cor. 8. 7.
5 common.
6 according to charity.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time [j]to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and [k]let us put on the armour of light.

13 [l]Let us walk [2]honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, [m]not in strife and envying.

14 But [n]put ye on the Lord Jē'şus Chrīst, and [o]make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

CHAPTER 14.

1 *On judging one another.* 13 *Take heed against giving offence.*

HIM that [a]is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* [1]not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he [b]may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and [c]let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 [d]Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 [e]One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let every man be [2]fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that [3]regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it.* He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for [f]he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For [g]none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For [h]to this end Chrīst both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be [i]Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for [j]we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Chrīst.

11 For it is written, [k]*As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then [l]every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that [m]no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jē'şus, [n]that *there is* nothing [4]unclean of itself: but [o]to him that esteemeth any thing to be [5]unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not [6]charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chrīst died.

16 [p]Let not then your good be evil spoken of:
17 [q]For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Hō'lў Ghōst.
18 For he that in these things serveth Chrīst [r]*is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.
19 [s]Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith [t]one may edify another.
20 For meat destroy not the work of God. [u]All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.
21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.
23 And he that [7]doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for [v]whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

A. D. 60.

p ch. 12. 17.
q 1 Cor. 8. 8.
r 2 Cor. 8. 21.
s Ps. 34. 14.
t 1 Cor. 14. 12.
u Acts 10. 15.
7 Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats; or, staggers.
v Tit. 1. 15.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Patience with one another.* 3 *Christ the exemplar.* 28 *A promise to visit Spain.*

WE [a]then that are strong ought to bear the [b]infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.
2 [c]Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good [d]to edification.
3 For even Chrīst pleased not himself; but, as it is written, [e]The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.
4 For [f]whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.
5 [g]Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another [1]according to Chrīst Jē'sus:
6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst.
7 Wherefore receive ye one another, [h]as Chrīst also received us to the glory of God.
8 Now I say that [i]Jē'sus Chrīst was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, [j]to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:
9 And [k]that the Gĕn'tīles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, [l]For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gĕn'tīles, and sing unto thy name.
10 And again he saith, [m]Rejoice, ye Gĕn'tīles, with his people.
11 And again, [n]Praise the Lord, all ye Gĕn'tīles; and laud him, all ye people.
12 And again, Ē-sā'ĭas saith, [o]There shall be a root of Jĕs'se, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gĕn'tīles; in him shall the Gĕn'tīles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Hō'lў Ghōst.
14 And [p]I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, [q]filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, [r]because of the grace that is given to me of God,
16 That [s]I should be the minister of Jē'sus Chrīst to the Gĕn'tīles, ministering the gospel of God, that the [2]offering up of the Gĕn'tīles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Hō'lў Ghōst.
17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jē'sus Chrīst in [t]those things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things [u]which Chrīst hath not wrought by me, [v]to make the Gĕn'tīles obedient, by word and deed,
19 [w]Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm, and round about unto Ĭl-lўr'ĭ-cŭm, I have fully preached the gospel of Chrīst.
20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Chrīst was named, [x]lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
21 But as it is written, [y]To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
22 For which cause also [z]I have been [3]much hindered from coming to you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and [a]having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spāin, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, [b]and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled [4]with your *company.*
25 But now [c]I go unto Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm to minister unto the saints.
26 For [d]it hath pleased them of Măç-ĕ-dō'nĭ-ā and Ā-chā'ĭā to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.
27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gĕn'tīles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, [e]their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them [f]this fruit, I will come by you into Spāin.
29 [g]And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the [h]fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Chrīst.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst's sake, and [i]for the love of the Spirit, [j]that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;
31 [k]That I may be delivered from them that [5]do not believe in Jū-dæ'ā; and that my service which *I have* for Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm may be accepted of the saints;
32 That I may come unto you with joy [l]by the will of God, and may with you be [m]refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

a Gal. 6. 1.
b ch. 14. 1.
c Phil. 2. 4, 5.
d ch. 14. 19.
e Ps. 69. 9.
f 2 Tim. 3. 16.
g Ex. 34. 6. Ps. 86. 15.
1 Or, after the example of.
h ch. 5. 2.
i Matt. 15. 24. John 1. 11. Acts 3. 25, 26.
j ch. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 20.
k John 10. 16. ch. 9. 23.
l Ps. 18. 49.
m Deut. 32. 43.
n Ps. 117. 1.
o Isa. 9. 6, 7. Rev. 5. 5.
p 2 Pet. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 21.
q 1 Cor. 8. 1.
r Isa. 49. 1, 5. Acts 9. 15. Gal. 1. 15.
s Gal. 2. 7, 9. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
2 Or, sacrificing.
t Heb. 5. 1.
u Acts 14. 27. 1 Cor. 3. 6-9.
v Mark 16. 20. ch. 1. 5.
w Acts 1. 8. 1 Cor. 12. 4-11.
x 2 Cor. 10. 13.
y Isa. 52. 15.
z ch. 1. 13.
3 Or, many ways, or, oftentimes.
a Acts 19. 21.
b Acts 15. 3.
4 with you.
c Acts 24. 17.
d 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 1.
e 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.
f Phil. 4. 17.
g ch. 1. 11.
h Eph. 3. 8.
i Phil. 2. 1.
j 2 Cor. 1. 11.
k 2 Thess. 3. 2.
5 Or, are disobedient.
l Jas. 4. 15.
m 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Paul's concluding advice.* 3 *Salutations.* 17 *Exhortation to unity.*

A. D. 60.

I COMMEND unto you Phē'bĕ our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at [a]Çĕn'chrĕ-à:

2 [b]That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet [c]Prĭs-çĭl'là and Ā'quĭ-là my helpers in Chrīst Jē'ṣus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gĕn'tīleṣ.

5 Likewise *greet* [d]the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Ē-pæn'ĕ-tus, who is [e]the firstfruits of Ā-chā'ịà unto Chrīst.

6 Greet Mā'rў, who [f]bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Ăn-drō-nī'cus and Jū'nịà, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also [g]were in Chrīst before me.

8 Greet Ăm'plĭ-as my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Ûr'bane, our helper in Chrīst, and Stā'chўs my beloved.

10 Salute Ā-pĕl'lēṣ approved in Chrīst. Salute them which are of Ăr-ĭs-tŏ-bū'lus' [1]*household.*

11 Salute Hĕ-rō'dĭ-on my kinsman. Greet them that be of the [2]*household* of När-çĭs'sus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Trȳ-phē'nà and Trȳ-phō'sà, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Pĕr'sis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rụ'fus [h]chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Ā-sўn'crĭ-tus, Phlē'gon, Hĕr'mas, Păt'rọ-bās, Hĕr'mēṣ, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Phĭ-lŏl'ọ-gus, and Jū'lịà, Nē're-us, and his sister, and Ō-lўm'pas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 [i]Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Chrīst salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them [j]which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and [k]avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, but [l]their own belly; and [m]by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men.* I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you [n]wise unto that which is good, and [3]simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall [4]bruise Sā'tan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with you. Amen.

21 [o]Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs my workfellow, and [p]Lụ'çius, and [q]Jā'sọn, and [r]Sō-sĭp'ạ-tĕr, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tĕr'tịus, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gā'ịus [s]mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. [t]Ē-răs'tus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quär'tus a brother.

24 [u]The grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you [v]according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [w]according to the revelation of the mystery, [x]which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But [y]now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, *be* glory through Jē'ṣus Chrīst for ever. Amen.

Written to the Rō'mans from Cŏ-rĭn'thus, *and sent* by Phē'bĕ servant of the church at Çĕn'chrĕ-à.

a Acts 18. 18.
b Matt. 25. 40. Phil. 2. 29. Col. 4. 10. 3 John 5, 6.
c Acts 18. 2. 2 Tim. 4. 19.
d 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Phile. 2.
e 1 Cor. 16. 15.
f 1 Tim. 5. 10.
g Gal. 1. 22.
1 Or, friends.
2 Or, friends.
h Eph. 1. 4.
i 1 Thess. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14.
j Acts 15. Phil. 3. 2. Col. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 3.
k 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 6. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Tit. 3. 10. 2 John 10.
l Isa. 56. 10-12. Hos. 4. 8-11. Phil. 3. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
m Col. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
n Matt. 10. 16.
3 Or, harmless.
4 Or, tread.
o Acts 16. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 2.
p Acts 13. 1.
q Acts 17. 5.
r Acts 20. 4.
s 1 Cor. 1. 14.
t Acts 19. 22. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
u 1 Thess. 5. 28.
v ch. 2. 16.
w Eph. 3. 3, 5. Col. 1. 27. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
x 1 Cor. 2. 7.
y 2 Tim. 1. 10.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The greeting.* 10 *Exhortation to unity.* 18 *On preaching of the cross.*

A. D. 59.

PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst through the will of God, and [a]Sŏs'the-nēṣ *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Cŏr'inth, to them that [b]are sanctified in Chrīst Jē'ṣus, [c]called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jē'ṣus Chrīst [d]our Lord, [e]both theirs and ours:

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jē'ṣus Chrīst;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, [f]in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge;

6 Even as [g]the testimony of Chrīst was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the [1]coming of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

8 [h]Who shall also confirm you unto the end, [i]*that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

9 [j]God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto [k]the fellowship of his Son Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no [2]divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chlō'ē, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, [l]that every one of you saith, I am of Pạul; and I of [m]Ā-pŏl'lŏs; and I of [n]Çē'phas; and I of Chrīst.

13 [o]Is Chrīst divided? was Pạul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Pạul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but [p]Crĭs'pus [q]and Gā'ịus;

a Acts 18. 17.
b John 17. 19. ch. 6. 9-11. Heb. 2. 11.
c Rom. 1. 7. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
d ch. 8. 6.
e Rom. 3. 22.
f 2 Cor. 8. 7.
g Acts 18. 5. ch. 2. 1, 2.
1 revelation.
h 2 Thess. 3. 3.
i 1 Thess. 5. 23.
j Num. 23. 19. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 100. 5. Isa. 49. 7. Matt. 24. 35. Heb. 10. 23.
k John 15. 4.
2 schisms.
l ch. 3. 4.
m Acts 18. 24.
n John 1. 42.
o 2 Cor. 11. 4.
p Acts 18. 8.
q Rom. 16. 23.

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of [r]Stĕph'anăs: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 [s]For Chrīst sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of [3]words, lest the cross of Chrīst should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to [t]them that perish [u]foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the [v]power of God.

19 For it is written, [w]I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 [x]Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath [y]not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 [z]For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the [a]Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Chrīst crucified, [b]unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chrīst [c]the power of God, and [d]the wisdom of God.

25 [e]Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that [f]not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called:*

27 But [g]God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea,* and [h]things which are not, [i]to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Chrīst Jē'sus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, [j]He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Paul's method of preaching.* 6 *Wisdom.* 11 *The spiritual man addressed.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, [a]came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, [b]save Jē'sus Chrīst, and him crucified.

3 And [c]I was with you [d]in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching [e]*was* not with [1]enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not [2]stand in the wisdom of men, but [f]in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them [g]that

A. D. 59.

r ch. 16. 15.

s Acts 26. 17.
3 Or, speech.

t 2 Cor. 2. 15.
u Acts 17. 18.
v Rom. 1. 16.
w Isa. 29. 14.

x Isa. 33. 18.
y 2 Sam. 15. 31. Isa. 44. 25. Rom. 1. 22.
z Luke 10. 21.

a Luke 11. 16.

b Isa. 8. 14. Matt. 11. 6.

c Rom. 1. 4.
d Col. 2. 3.
e 2 Cor. 4. 7.
f John 7. 48.
g Ps. 8. 2. Matt. 11. 25.
h Rom. 4. 17.
i ch. 2. 6.
j Jer. 9. 23.

a ch. 1. 17.
b Gal. 6. 14. Phil. 3. 8.
c Acts 18. 1.
d 2 Cor. 10. 1. Gal. 4. 13.
e 2 Pet. 1. 16.
1 Or, persuasible.
2 be.
f 2 Cor. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
g Eph. 4. 13.
h Rom. 16. 25. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
i Acts 13. 27.
j Isa. 64. 4.
k Matt. 16. 17. Luke 2. 26. Eph. 3. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 1. 12. Rev. 1. 1.
l Jer. 17. 9.
m Rom. 11. 33.
n Rom. 8. 15.
o 2 Pet. 1. 16.
p Matt. 16. 23.
q Rom. 8. 5. Jude 19.
r Prov. 28. 5. Gal. 6. 1. Col. 1. 9.
3 Or, discerneth.
4 Or, discerned.
s Job 15. 8. Isa. 40. 13. Rom. 11. 34.
5 shall.
t Ps. 25. 14. John 15. 15.

a Heb. 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
1 Or, factions.
2 according to man.
b Rom. 12. 3.
c Acts 18. 4.
d Acts 19. 1.
e Isa. 55. 10.
f Ps. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 23.
g Acts 15. 4.
3 Or, tillage.
h Zech. 6. 12, 13. Matt. 16. 18. ch. 6. 19. Eph. 2. 20. Col. 2. 7.

are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,* [h]which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 [i]Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it,* they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, [j]Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But [k]God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, [l]save the spirit of man which is in him? [m]even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but [n]the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 [o]Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Hō'lў Ghōst teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 [p]But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: [q]neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.

15 [r]But he that is spiritual [3]judgeth all things, yet he himself is [4]judged of no man.

16 [s]For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he [5]may instruct him? [t]But we have the mind of Chrīst.

CHAPTER 3.

2 *Milk is fit for children.* 11 *Christ the only foundation.* 16 *Men are the temples of God.*

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Chrīst.

2 I have fed you with [a]milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it,* neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and [1]divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk [2]as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Ā-pŏl'lŏs; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Ā-pŏl'lŏs, but ministers by whom ye believed, [b]even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 [c]I have planted, [d]Ā-pŏl'lŏs watered; but God [e]gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: [f]and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For [g]we are labourers together with God: ye are God's [3]husbandry, *ye are* [h]God's building.

A. D. 59.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid [i]the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But [j]let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than [k]that is laid, which is Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day [l]shall declare it, because it [4]shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; [m]yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man [5]defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the [n]temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, [o]He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, [p]The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For [q]all things are yours;

22 Whether Pa̤ul, or Ā-pŏl'lŏs, or Çē'phas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And [r]ye are Chrīst's; [s]and Chrīst *is* God's.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Of ministers and stewards.* 10 *Hardships of the apostles.*

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Chrīst, [a]and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's [1]judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 [b]Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and [c]then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Ā-pŏl'lŏs for your sakes; [d]that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who [2]maketh thee to differ *from another?* and [e]what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*

8 Now ye are full, [f]now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us [3]the apostles last, [g]as it were appointed to death: for [h]we are made a [4]spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* [i]fools for Chrīst's sake, but ye *are* wise in Chrīst; [j]we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are [k]buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 [l]And labour, working with our own hands: [m]being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you.*

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Chrīst, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for [n]in Chrīst Jē'ṣus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, [o]be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Tī-mō'the-ŭs, [p]who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Chrīst, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 [q]But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For [r]the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The shame of fornication.* 7 *The old leaven to be purged out.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as [a]named among the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, [b]that one should have his [c]father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 [d]For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have [1]judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, [e]with the power of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst,

5 [f]To deliver such an one unto Sā'tan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jē'ṣus.

---

i Rom. 15. 20.
j 1 Pet. 4. 11.
k Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 16. 18.
l 1 Pet. 1. 7. 4 is revealed.
m Jude 23.
5 Or, destroy.
n Heb. 3. 1.
o Job 5. 13.
p Ps. 94. 11.
q 2 Cor. 4. 5.
r John 17. 9, 10. Rom. 14. 8. Gal. 3. 29.
s ch. 8. 6. ch. 11. 3. Heb. 1. 3.

a Matt. 13. 11. Luke 12. 42. Rom. 16. 25. Eph. 1. 9. Col. 1. 26, 27. 1 Tim. 3. 9, 16.
1 day.
b Matt. 7. 1. Rev. 20. 12.
c Rom. 2. 29.
d Rom. 12. 3.
2 distinguisheth thee.
e John 3. 27. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
f Rev. 3. 17.
3 Or, us the last apostles, as.
g Ps. 44. 22. 2 Cor. 4. 11.
h Eph. 6. 12. Heb. 10. 33.
4 theatre.
i Matt. 5. 11. Luke 6. 22. Acts 26. 24.
j 2 Cor. 13. 9.
k Acts 23. 2.
l Acts 18. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 10.
m Matt. 5. 44. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
n Rom. 15. 20. Jas. 1. 18.
o ch. 11. 1.
p Acts 19. 22. 1 Tim. 1. 2.
q Acts 19. 21.
r 1 Thess. 1. 5.

a Eph. 5. 3.
b Deut. 27. 20.
c 2 Cor. 7. 12.
d Col. 2. 5.
1 Or, determined.
e Matt. 18. 18. John 20. 23. 2 Cor. 2. 10.
f Ps. 109. 6. Acts 26. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 20.

6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that [g]a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even [h]Chrīst our [i]passover [2]is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore [j]let us keep [3]the feast, [k]not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle [l]not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go [m]out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, [n]if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one [o]no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge [p]them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God [q]judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

A. D. 59.

g Gal. 5. 9.

h Isa. 53. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.
i Ex. 12. 5, 6. John 19. 14. Rev. 5. 6-9.
2 Or, is slain.
j Ex. 12. 15.
3 Or, holyday.
k Deut. 16. 3.
l 2 Cor. 6. 14.

m John 17. 15.

n Matt. 18. 17. Rom. 16. 17. 2 John 10.

o Gal. 2. 12.

p Mark 4. 11. 1 Tim. 3. 7.

q Eccl. 12. 14.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Against going to law.* 9 *Against sensuality.* 19 *Our bodies are temples of the Holy Ghost.*

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that [a]the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall [b]judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. [c]Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, [d]and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that [e]the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: [f]but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jē'şus, and by the Spirit of our God.

a Ps. 49. 14. Dan. 7. 22. Luke 22. 30. Rev. 2. 26.

b 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
c Prov. 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39. Rom. 12. 17.
d 1 Thess. 4. 6.
e Isa. 3. 11.
f John 13. 10. Acts 22. 16. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 10. 22. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
g ch. 10. 23.
1 Or, profitable.
h 1 Thess. 4. 3.
i Eph. 5. 23.
j Acts 2. 24. Rom. 6. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 14.
k Eph. 1. 19.
l Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5.
m John 17. 21. Eph. 4. 4.
n Rom. 1. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 4.
o 2 Cor. 6. 16.
p Rom. 14. 7.
q Gal. 3. 13. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18. Rev. 5. 9.
r Matt. 5. 16.

12 [g]All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not [1]expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but [h]for the Lord; [i]and the Lord for the body.

14 And [j]God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us [k]by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chrīst? shall I then take the members of Chrīst, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for [l]two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 [m]But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth [n]against his own body.

19 What? [o]know ye not that your body is the temple of the Hō'lў Ghōst *which is* in you, which ye have of God, [p]and ye are not your own?

20 For [q]ye are bought with a price: therefore [r]glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

a Prov. 5. 19.
b Ex. 21. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
c 2 Cor. 11. 3.
d 2 Cor. 8. 8.
e Acts 26. 29.
f ch. 9. 5.
g Matt. 19. 12. ch. 12. 11.
h verse 26.
i 1 Tim. 5. 14.
j Jer. 3. 20. Mal. 2. 14, 16. Matt. 5. 32. Matt. 19. 6. Mark 10. 11, 12. Luke 16. 18.

CHAPTER 7.

2 *Of marriage.* 3 *Husband and wife.* 35 *Marrying and abstaining.*

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, [a]*to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 [b]Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that [c]Sā'tan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, [d]*and* not of commandment.

7 For [e]I would that all men were [f]even as I myself. But [g]every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, [h]It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But [i]if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, [j]Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that

A. D. 59.

believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else [k] were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called us [1]to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt [l]save *thy* husband? or [2]how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And [m] so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? [n]let him not be circumcised.

19 [o]Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but [p]the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 [q]Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 [r]Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be [s]made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's [3]freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is [t]Chrīst's servant.

23 [u] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins [v]I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one [w] that hath obtained mercy of the Lord [x] to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present [4]distress, *I say,* that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But [y] this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not [z]abusing *it:* for [a]the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. [b]He that is unmarried careth for the things [5]that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman [c] careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 [d]So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 [e]The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Of idolatrous meats.* 8 *On Christian liberty.*

NOW [a]as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have [b]knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And [c]if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, [d]the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that [e]an idol *is* nothing in the world, [f]and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are [g]called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But [h]to us *there is but* one God, the Father, [i]of whom *are* all things, and we [1]in him; and [j]one Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [k]by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, [2]are we the better; neither, if we eat not, [3]are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this [4]liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be [5]emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Chrīst died?

k Mal. 2. 15.

1 in peace.

l Jas. 5. 19, 20. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
2 what.

m 2 Cor. 11. 28.

n Acts 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28. Gal. 5. 2.
o Gal. 6. 15. Col. 3. 11.
p 1 Sam. 15. 22. Jer. 7. 22, 23. Matt. 5. 19. John 15. 14. 1 John 2. 3. Rev. 22. 14.
q Eph. 4. 1. 2 Thess. 3. 11.
r Gal. 3. 28.
s Isa. 58. 6.

3 made free.

t Gal. 5. 13. Eph. 6. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
u Lev. 25. 42. 1 Pet. 1. 18.

v 2 Cor. 8. 8, 10.

w 1 Tim. 1. 16.
x ch. 4. 2.

4 Or, necessity.
y Matt. 24. 13. Rom. 13. 12. Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
z ch. 9. 18.
a Ps. 39. 6. Jas. 4. 14.
b 1 Tim. 5. 5.
5 of the Lord.
c Luke 10. 40.
d Heb. 13. 4.
e Rom. 7. 2.

a Acts 15. 20.
b Rom. 14. 14.
c Gal. 6. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 4.
d Ex. 33. 12. Nah. 1. 7. Matt. 7. 23. Gal. 4. 9.
e Isa. 41. 24.
f Deut. 3. 24. Deut. 4. 39. Isa. 37. 16. Mark 12. 29.
g John 10. 34.
h Mal. 2. 10. Eph. 4. 6.
i Acts 17. 28. Rom. 11. 36.
1 Or, for him.
j Matt. 11. 27. John 5. 20-29. Acts 2. 36. Eph. 1. 20-23. Phil. 2. 11.
k John 1. 3. Heb. 1. 2.
2 Or, have we the more.
3 Or, have we the less.
4 Or, power.
5 edified.

12 But [l]when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Chrīst.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Paul's individual liberty.* 17 *His recompence for ministry.*

[a]AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have [b]I not seen Jē'şus Chrīst our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for [c]the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,

4 [d]Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a [1]wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* [e]the brethren of the Lord, and [f]Çē'phas?

6 Or I only and Bär'na-bās, [g]have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who [h]goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who [i]planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who [j]feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Mō'şeş, [k]Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that [l]he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 [m]If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? [n]Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Chrīst.

13 [o]Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things [2]live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so [p]hath the Lord ordained [q]that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, [r]a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Chrīst without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

A. D. 59.

l Matt. 25. 40. Acts 9. 4.

a 1 Tim. 2. 7. *b* Acts 9. 3.

c 2 Cor. 3. 2.

d 2 Thess. 3. 9.

1 Or, woman.
e Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 6. 15. Gal. 1. 19.
f Matt. 8. 14.
g Acts 18. 3.

h 2 Cor. 10. 4.

i Deut. 20. 6. Prov. 27. 18.
j John 21. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 2.

k Deut. 25. 4.

l 2 Tim. 2. 6.
m Matt. 10. 10. Rom. 15. 27.
n 2 Cor. 11. 7.
o Lev. 6. 16.
2 Or, feed.
p Luke 10. 7.
q Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
r Gal. 2. 7. Phil. 1. 17.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have [s]I made myself servant unto all, [t]that I might gain the more.

20 And [u]unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 [v]To them that are without law, as without law, ([w]being not without law to God, but under the law to Chrīst,) that I might gain them that are without law;

22 [x]To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? [y]So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that [z]striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we [a]an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, [b]not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be [c]a castaway.

s Gal. 5. 13.
t Matt. 18. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
u Acts 16. 3.
v Rom. 2. 12. Gal. 3. 2.
w Matt. 5. 17-20. Rom. 7. 22, 25. ch. 7. 22. Gal. 5. 13, 14, 22, 23.
x Rom. 15. 1.
y Matt. 10. 22. Matt. 24. 13. Gal. 2. 2. Heb. 6. 15.
z 1 Tim. 6. 12.
a Jas. 1. 12. Rev. 2. 10.
b 2 Cor. 5. 1.
c Jer. 6. 30.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Against lust and idolatry.* 24 *Of regard for brethren.* 31 *Do all for God's glory.*

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under [a]the cloud, and all passed through [b]the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Mō'şeş in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same [c]spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same [d]spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that [1]followed them: and that Rock was Chrīst.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were [2]our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, [e]The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and [f]fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Chrīst, as [g]some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for [3]ensamples: and [h]they are written for our admonition, [i]upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is [4]common to man: but God *is* faithful, [j]who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are

a Ex. 13. 21. Isa. 63. 11.
b Ex. 14. 22.
c Ex. 16. 15. Deut. 8. 3.
d Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15. John 4. 10. Rev. 22. 17.
1 Or, went with them.
2 our figures.
e Ex. 32. 6.
f Num. 25. 1.
g Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 21. 5. Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 78. 18, 56.
3 Or, types.
h Rom. 15. 4.
i Heb. 10. 25.
4 Or, moderate.
j Ex. 13. 17. Ps. 125. 3. Luke 22. 32. 2 Pet. 2. 9.

able; but will with the temptation also [k]make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 [l]The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Chrīst? [m]The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chrīst?

17 For [n]we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold [o]Īs'ra-el after the flesh: [p]are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Ġĕn'tīles [q]sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 [r]Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and [s]the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? [t]are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 [u]Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.

25 [v]Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake:

26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; [w]whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not [x]for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for [y]the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for [z]why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?

30 For if I by [5]grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 [a]Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the [6]Ġĕn'tīles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Reproof of methods of worship.* 23 *Of the Lord's supper.*

BE [a]ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Chrīst.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and [b]keep the [1]ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

A. D. 59.

k Gen. 19. 20, 21. Ps. 124. 7. Jer. 29. 11. Acts 27. 44.

l Matt. 26. 26.

m Acts 2. 42.

n Rom. 12. 5.

o Rom. 4. 12.
p Lev. 3. 3.

q Deut. 32. 17.

r 2 Cor. 6. 15.
s Deut. 32. 38.

t Job 9. 4. Ezek. 22. 14.

u Rom. 15. 1.

v 1 Tim. 4. 4.

w Luke 10. 7.
x ch. 8. 10.
y Deut. 10. 14.
z Rom. 14. 16.
5 Or, thanksgiving.
a Zech. 7. 6. Matt. 5. 16. John 15. 8. Phil. 1. 11.
6 Greeks.

a Eph. 5. 1, 2. Phil. 2. 4, 5. 2 Thess. 3. 9.
b ch. 7. 17.
1 Or, traditions.
c Rom. 14. 9. Eph. 5. 23.
d Gen. 3. 16.
e John 4. 34. Gal. 4. 4. Phil. 2. 7.
f Acts 21. 9.
g Deut. 21. 12.
h Num. 5. 18.
i Gen. 1. 26.
j Gen. 2. 21. Prov. 18. 22.
k Gen. 24. 65.
2 That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.
l Eccl. 5. 6.
m Gal. 3. 28.
n Prov. 16. 4. Rom. 11. 36. ch. 8. 6.
3 Or, veil.
o 1 Tim. 6. 4.
p ch. 1. 10.
4 Or, schisms.
q Luke 17. 1.
5 Or, sects.
r Luke 2. 35.
6 Or, ye cannot eat.
s Jude 12.
t Lev. 19. 30. Ps. 89. 7.
7 Or, them that are poor.
u Gal. 1. 1.
8 Or, for a remembrance.
v Heb. 9. 15.

3 But I would have you know, that [c]the head of every man is Chrīst; and [d]the head of the woman *is* the man; and [e]the head of Chrīst *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But [f]every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were [g]shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be [h]a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as [i]he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For [j]the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman [k]to have [2]power on *her* head [l]because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless [m]neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; [n]but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a [3]covering.

16 But [o]if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, [p]I hear that there be [4]divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For [q]there must be also [5]heresies among you, [r]that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, [6]*this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and [s]another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or [t]despise ye the church of God, and shame [7]them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For [u]I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jē'sus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do [8]in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is [v]the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink

this cup, [9]ye do shew the Lord's death [w]till he come.

27 [x]Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But [y]let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh [10]damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For [z]if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged [a]we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto [11]condemnation. And the rest [b]will I set in order when [c]I come.

A. D. 59.

9 Or, shew ye.
w Acts 1. 11. ch. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 28.
x Num. 9. 10. Matt. 22. 11.
y 2 Cor. 13. 5. Gal. 6. 4.
10 Or, judgment.
z 1 John 1. 9.
a Heb. 12. 5.
11 Or, judgment.
b Tit. 1. 5.
c ch. 4. 19.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Of spiritual gifts.* 7 *Their profit.* 12 *The actual and spiritual body.*

NOW [a]concerning spiritual *gifts,* brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know [b]that ye were Gĕn'tīleṣ, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, [c]that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jē'ṣus [1]accursed: and [d]*that* no man can say that Jē'ṣus is the Lord, but by the Hō'lў Ghōst.

4 Now [e]there are diversities of gifts, but [f]the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of [2]administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God [g]which worketh all in all.

7 [h]But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit [i]the word of wisdom; to another [j]the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 [k]To another faith by the same Spirit; to another [l]the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 [m]To another the working of miracles; to another [n]prophecy; [o]to another discerning of spirits; to another [p]*divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, [q]dividing to every man severally [r]as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: [s]so also *is* Chrīst.

13 For [t]by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, [u]whether *we be* Jewṣ or [3]Gĕn'tīleṣ, whether *we be* bond or free; and [v]have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we [4]bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no [5]schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now [w]ye are the body of Chrīst, and members in particular.

28 And [x]God hath set some in the church, first [y]apostles, secondarily [z]prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, [a]helps, [b]governments, [6]diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all [7]workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But [c]covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

a ch. 14. 1.
b Eph. 2. 11.
c Mark 9. 39.
1 Or, anathema.
d Matt. 16. 17.
e Heb. 2. 4.
f Eph. 4. 4.
2 Or, ministeries.
g Eph. 1. 23.
h Rom. 12. 6.
i Gen. 41. 38, 39. Matt. 13. 11. Acts 6. 3. ch. 2. 6. Eph. 1. 17, 18.
j 2 Cor. 8. 7.
k Matt. 17. 19.
l Mark 16. 18.
m Gal. 3. 5.
n Rom. 12. 6.
o 1 John 4. 1.
p Acts 2. 4.
q Rom. 12. 6–8. ch. 7. 7. Eph. 4. 7.
r John 3. 8. Heb. 2. 4.
s Gal. 3. 16.
t Isa. 44. 3–5. Ezek. 36. 25–27. Matt. 3. 11. John 1. 33. Rom. 6. 5.
u Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 2. 13, 14, 16. Col. 3. 11.
3 Greeks.
v John 6. 63.
4 Or, put on.
5 Or, division.
w Rom. 12. 5. Eph. 1. 23. Eph. 4. 12.
x Eph. 4. 11.
y Eph. 2. 20.
z Acts 13. 1. Rom. 12. 6.
a Num. 11. 17.
b Rom. 12. 8. Heb. 13. 17.
6 Or, kinds.
7 Or, powers.
c ch. 14. 1.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Gifts nothing without charity.* 4 *In praise of charity.*

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not [a]charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift* [b]*of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, [c]so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And [d]though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor,* and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 [e]Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity [1]vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 [f]Doth not behave itself unseemly, [g]seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

a Matt. 25. 45. Rom. 14.
b Matt. 7. 22.
c Luke 17. 6.
d Matt. 6. 1, 2.
e 1 Pet. 4. 8.
1 Or, is not rash.
f Phil. 4. 8.
g Rom. 14. 12–15. Phil. 2. 4.

6 [h]Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but [i]rejoiceth [2]in the truth;
7 [j]Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.
9 [k]For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.
10 But [l]when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I [3]thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12 For [m]now we see through a glass, [4]darkly; but then [n]face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.
13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; [o]but the greatest of these *is* charity.

A. D. 59.

h Ps. 10. 3. Rom. 1. 32.
i 2 John 4.
2 Or, with the truth.
j Gal. 6. 2.
k ch. 8. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 4.
l Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45.
3 Or, reasoned.
m 2 Cor. 3. 18. Phil. 3. 12.
4 in a riddle.
n Matt. 18. 10.
o Matt. 22. 38, 39.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Prophecy preferable to speaking in tongues.* 12 *Both must be referred to edification.* 34 *Women forbidden to preach.*

FOLLOW after [a]charity, [b]and desire spiritual *gifts*, [c]but rather that ye may prophesy.
2 For he that [d]speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man [1]understandeth *him;* howbeit in the spirit he speaketh [e]mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth [f]speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.
6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?
7 And even things without life giving sound, whether [g]pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the [2]sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?
9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words [3]easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall [h]speak into the air.
10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.
12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous [4]of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.
13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that [i]he may interpret.

a Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Mark 12. 31. Rom. 13. 8–10. Gal. 5. 14. Eph. 5. 2.
b ch. 12. 30, 31.
c Num. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 6.
d Acts 2. 4. Acts 10. 46.
1 heareth.
e Matt. 13. 11. Matt. 16. 17. Mark 4. 11. Col. 1. 26.
f Rom. 15. 4.
g Job 21. 11, 12.
2 Or, tunes.
3 significant.
h ch. 9. 26.
4 of spirits.
i ch. 12. 10.
j Eph. 5. 19.
k Ps. 47. 7.
l ch. 11. 24.
m Ps. 119. 99. Matt. 11. 25. Rom. 16. 19. Heb. 5. 12.
n Matt. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
5 perfect, or, of a ripe age.
o John 10. 34.
p Isa. 28. 11.
q Hos. 9. 7. Acts 2. 13.
r Isa. 45. 14. Zech. 8. 23.
s ch. 12. 8, 9.
t Rom. 14. 19. Eph. 4. 12.
u 1 Thess. 5. 19.
v Deut. 33. 10. Eccl. 12. 9. Rom. 12. 7.
w 1 John 4. 1.
6 tumult, or, unquietness.
x ch. 11. 16.
y 1 Tim. 2. 11.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: [j]I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing [k]with the understanding also.
16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen [l]at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?
17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, [m]be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice [n]be ye children, but in understanding be [5]men.
21 [o]In the law it is [p]written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, [q]will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report [r]that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, [s]hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. [t]Let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, [u]let the first hold his peace.
31 [v]For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And [w]the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of [6]confusion, but of peace, [x]as in all churches of the saints.
34 [y]Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but

[z] *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the [a] law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God [b] out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 [c] If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, [d] covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER 15.

3 *Christ's resurrection.* 12 *The resurrection of all.* 35 *Certainty and manner thereof.*

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and [a] wherein ye stand;

2 [b] By which also ye are saved, if ye [1] keep in memory [2] what I preached unto you, unless [c] ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Chrīst died for our sins [d] according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day [e] according to the scriptures:

5 [f] And that he was seen of Çē'phas, then [g] of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of Jāmeṣ; then [h] of all the apostles.

8 [i] And last of all he was seen of me also, as of [3] one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because [j] I persecuted the church of God.

10 But [k] by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but [l] I laboured more abundantly than they all: [m] yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Chrīst be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, [n] then is Chrīst not risen:

14 And if Chrīst be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Chrīst: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Chrīst raised:

17 And if Chrīst be not raised, your faith *is* vain; [o] ye are yet in your sins.

A. D. 59.

z ch. 11. 3. Eph. 5. 22. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
a Gen. 3. 16.
b Isa. 2. 3.
c Luke 10. 16.
d ch. 12. 31.

a Rom. 5. 2.
b Rom. 1. 16.
1 Or, hold fast.
2 by what speech.
c Gal. 3. 4.
d Ps. 22. 15. Isa. 53. 5. Dan. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
e Ps. 2. 7. Isa. 53. 10. Hos. 6. 2.
f Luke 24. 34.
g John 20. 19.
h Acts 1. 3.
i Acts 9. 4.
3 Or, an abortive.
j Acts 8. 3.
k Eph. 4. 7.
l 2 Cor. 11. 23.
m Gal. 2. 8.
n 1 Thess. 4. 14.
o Rom. 4. 25.
p 2 Tim. 3. 12.
q 1 Pet. 1. 3.
r Acts 26. 23.
s Rom. 5. 12.
t John 11. 25.
u 1 Thess. 4. 15.
v Dan. 7. 14. Eph. 5. 27.
w Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42, 43. Eph. 1. 22. Heb. 1. 13.
x Heb. 2. 14.
y Matt. 28. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
z Matt. 13. 41. Eph. 1. 10.
a John 14. 28. ch. 3. 23. ch. 11. 3.
b 2 Cor. 11. 26.
4 Some read, our.
c Acts 20. 23. Rom. 8. 36.
5 Or, to speak after the manner of men.
d 2 Cor. 1. 8.
e Isa. 22. 13. Luke 12. 19.
f Eph. 5. 14.
g 1 Thess. 4. 5.
h Ezek. 37. 3.
i John 12. 24.
j Ps. 104. 14.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Chrīst are perished.

19 If [p] in this life only we have hope in Chrīst, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now [q] is Chrīst risen from the dead, *and* become [r] the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For [s] since by man *came* death, by [t] man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Ad'ăm all die, even so in Chrīst shall all be made alive.

23 But [u] every man in his own order: Chrīst the firstfruits; afterward they that are Chrīst's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up [v] the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, [w] till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 [x] The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he [y] hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 [z] And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then [a] shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And [b] why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by [4] your rejoicing which I have in Chrīst Jē'ṣus our Lord, [c] I die daily.

32 If [5] after the manner of men [d] I have fought with beasts at Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? [e] let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 [f] Awake to righteousness, and sin not; [g] for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, [h] How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, [i] that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain:*

38 But [j] God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 [k]So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption: it is raised in incorruption:
43 [l]It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:
44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.
45 And so it is written, The first man Ăd'ăm [m]was made a living soul; [n]the last Ăd'ăm *was made* [o]a quickening spirit.
46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.
47 [p]The first man *is* of the earth, [q]earthy: the second man *is* the Lord [r]from heaven.
48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: [s]and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.
49 And [t]as we have borne the image of the earthy, [u]we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that [v]flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; [w]We shall not all sleep, [x]but we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: [y]for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and [z]this mortal *must* put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, [a]Death is swallowed up in victory.
55 [b]O death, where *is* thy sting? O [6]grave, where *is* thy victory?
56 The sting of death *is* sin; and [c]the strength of sin *is* the law.
57 [d]But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us [e]the victory through our Lord Jē'ŝus Chrīst.
58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, [f]be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know [g]that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *On relief of brethren.* 10 *Timothy commended.* 16 *Salutations.*

NOW concerning [a]the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Gă-lā'tiȧ, even so do ye.
2 [b]Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, [c]whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your [1]liberality unto Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm.
4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, [d]when I shall pass through Măç-ē-dō'nĭ-ȧ: for I do pass through Măç-ē-dō'nĭ-ȧ.
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may [e]bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.
8 But I will tarry at Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs until Pĕn'tē-cŏst.
9 For [f]a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and [g]*there are* many adversaries.
10 Now if Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs come, see that he may be with you without fear: for [h]he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.
11 [i]Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.
12 As touching *our* brother [j]Ă-pŏl'lŏs, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.
15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stĕph'a-năs, that it is the firstfruits of Ă-chā'ĭȧ, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)
16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stĕph'a-năs and Fôr-tū-nā'tus and Ă-chā'i-cus: [k]for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.
18 [l]For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 [m]The churches of Ā'sĭȧ salute you. Ă'quĭ-lȧ and Prĭs-çĭl'lȧ salute you much in the Lord, [n]with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.
21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jē'ŝus Chrīst, [o]let him be Ăn-ăth'ē-mȧ [p]Mär'ăn-ā'thȧ.
23 The grace of our Lord Jē'ŝus Chrīst *be* with you.
24 My love *be* with you all in Chrīst Jē'ŝus. Amen.

The first *epistle* to the Cŏ-rĭnth'ĭ-ans was written from Phĭ-lĭp'pī by Stĕph'a-năs, and Fôr-tū-nā'tus, and Ă-chā'i-cus, and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs.

A. D. 59.

k Dan. 12. 3. Matt. 13. 43.
l Phil. 3. 21.
m Gen. 2. 7.
n Rom. 5. 14.
o John 5. 21.
p Gen. 2. 7.
q Gen. 3. 19.
r Isa. 9. 6. Luke 2. 11.
s Phil. 3. 20.
t Gen. 5. 3.
u Rom. 8. 29. Phil. 3. 21.
v Matt. 16. 17.
w 1 Thess. 4. 15.
x Phil. 3. 21.
y Matt. 24. 31.
z 2 Cor. 5. 4.
a Rev. 20. 14.
b Hos. 13. 14.
6 Or, hell.
c Rom. 3. 19.
d Rom. 7. 25.
e Ps. 98. 1.
f 2 Chr. 15. 7.
g Ps. 19. 11. Isa. 3. 10.
a Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 26. Gal. 2. 10.
b Luke 24. 1. Acts 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10.
c 2 Cor. 8. 19.
1 gift.
d Acts 19. 21.
e Acts 15. 3.
f Acts 14. 27. Rev. 3. 8.
g Acts 19. 9.
h Rom. 16. 21. Phil. 2. 19–22.
i Luke 10. 16.
j Acts 18. 24. ch. 1. 12.
k 2 Cor. 11. 9.
l Col. 4. 8.
m Acts 16. 6. Acts 19. 10. Rev. 1. 4, 11.
n Rom. 16. 5. Phile. 2.
o Gal. 1. 8, 9. Heb. 10. 26.
p Jude 14, 15.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul comforts the brethren. 4 His own trials. 15 His visit withheld.

A. D. 60.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'şus Chrīst by the will of God, and Tĭm'o-thў *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Cŏr'inth, [a] with all the saints which are in all Ā-chā'ĭą:

2 [b] Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'şus Chrīst.

3 [c] Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jē'şus Chrīst, [d] the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 [e] Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as [f] the sufferings of Chrīst abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Chrīst.

6 And whether we be afflicted, [g] *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which [1] is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that [h] as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of [i] our trouble which came to us in Ā'şĭą, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the [2] sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not [j] trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 [k] Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us;*

11 Ye also [l] helping together by prayer for us, that [m] for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and [n] godly sincerity, [o] not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, [p] that we are your rejoicing, even as [q] ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jē'şus.

15 And in this confidence [r] I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have [s] a second [3] benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ą, and [t] to come again out of Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ą unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Jū-dæ'ą.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose [u] according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our [4] word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For [v] the Son of God, Jē'şus Chrīst, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and [w] Sĭl-vā'nus and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 [x] For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Chrīst, and [y] hath anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who [z] hath also sealed us, and [a] given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, [b] that to spare you I came not as yet unto Cŏr'inth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for [c] by faith ye stand.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Paul's reasons for writing. 12 Why he went to Macedonia. 14 Happy success of Paul's preaching in all places.

BUT I determined this with myself, [a] that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; [b] having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not [c] that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But [d] if any have caused grief, he hath not [e] grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this [1] punishment, which *was inflicted* [f] of many.

7 [g] So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* [2] in the person of Chrīst;

11 Lest [h] Sā'tan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, [i] when I came to Trō'ăs to *preach* Chrīst's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Tī'tus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ą.

---

a Col. 1. 2.
b Phil. 1. 2.
c Eph. 1. 3.
d Ex. 34. 6.
e 2 Thess. 2. 16.
f Acts 9. 4. 1 Cor. 4. 10–14. Phil. 1. 20.
g ch. 4. 15.
1 Or, is wrought.
h Rom. 8. 17.
i Acts 19. 23.
2 Or, answer.
j Jer. 17. 5, 7. Heb. 11. 19.
k 1 Sam. 7. 12. Job 5. 17-22. Ps. 34. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
l Rom. 15. 30. Phil. 1. 19. Phile. 22.
m ch. 4. 15.
n ch. 2. 17.
o 1 Cor. 2. 4.
p ch. 5. 12.
q Phil. 2. 16.
r 1 Cor. 4. 19.
s Rom. 1. 11.
3 Or, grace.
t 1 Cor. 16. 5.
u ch. 10. 2.
4 Or, preaching.
v Mark 1. 1. Luke 1. 35. Acts 9. 20.
w Acts 18. 5.
x Ps. 72. 17. Isa. 7. 14. Rom. 15. 8, 9.
y 1 John 2. 20, 27.
z Eph. 4. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19. Rev. 2. 17.
a Eph. 1. 14.
b 1 Cor. 4. 21.
c Rom. 11. 20.

a ch. 12. 20.
b Gal. 5. 10.
c ch. 7. 8, 9.
d 1 Cor. 5. 1.
e Gal. 4. 12.
1 Or, censure.
f 1 Tim. 5. 20.
g Gal. 6. 1. Heb. 12. 12.
2 Or, in the sight.
h Eph. 6. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
i Acts 16. 8. Acts 20. 6.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Chrīst, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Chrīst, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which [3]corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we [4]in Chrīst.

A. D. 60.

3 Or, deal deceitfully with.

4 Or, of.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *On Paul's sufficiency.* 12 *The gospel of life and liberty.*

DO [a]we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, [b]epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 [c]Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Chrīst [d]ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not [e]in tables of stone, but [f]in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Chrīst to Godward:

5 [g]Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but [h]our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of [i]the new testament; not [j]of the letter, but of the spirit: for [k]the letter killeth, [l]but the spirit [1]giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Ĭs'ra-el could not stedfastly behold the face of Mō'sĕs for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not [m]the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration [n]of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great [2]plainness of speech:

13 And not as Mō'sĕs, [o]*which* put a veil over his face, that the children of Ĭs'ra-el could not stedfastly look to [p]the end of that which is abolished:

14 But [q]their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *veil* is done away in Chrīst.

15 But even unto this day, when Mō'sĕs is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless [r]when it shall turn to the Lord, [s]the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding [t]as in a glass the glory of the Lord, [u]are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as [3]by the Spirit of the Lord.

a ch. 5. 12.
b Acts 18. 27.
c 1 Cor. 9. 2.
d 1 Cor. 3. 5.
e Ex. 24. 12.
f Ps. 40. 8. Ezek. 11. 19.
g John 15. 5.
h 1 Cor. 15. 10.
i Matt. 26. 28. Heb. 8. 6, 8.
j Rom. 2. 27.
k Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 3. 10.
l Rom. 8. 2.
1 Or, quickeneth.
m Gal. 3. 5.
n Rom. 1. 17.
2 Or, boldness.
o Ex. 34. 33.
p Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 23.
q Isa. 6. 10. r Rom. 11. 23.
s Isa. 25. 7.
t ch. 4. 4, 6.
u John 17. 17. Rom. 8. 29.
3 Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Of Paul's sincerity and faithfulness.* 7 *Daily troubles and persecutions.*

THEREFORE seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of [1]dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, [a]nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, [b]it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom [c]the god of this world [d]hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Chrīst, [e]who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Chrīst Jē'sus the Lord; and [f]ourselves your servants for Jē'sus' sake.

6 For God, [g]who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, [2]hath [h]shined in our hearts, to *give* [i]the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jē'sus Chrīst.

7 But we have this treasure in [j]earthen vessels, [k]that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but [3]not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 [l]Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jē'sus, [m]that the life also of Jē'sus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jē'sus' sake, that the life also of Jē'sus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, [n]I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jē'sus shall raise up us also by Jē'sus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

1 shame.
a 1 Thess. 2. 3, 5.
b Isa. 6. 9.
c John 12. 31. Eph. 6. 12.
d Isa. 6. 10. Matt. 13. 4.
e John 1. 18. Phil. 2. 6.
f 1 Cor. 9. 19.
g Gen. 1. 3.
2 is he who hath.
h 2 Pet. 1. 19.
i Ps. 27. 1. Isa. 2. 5. Eph. 5. 8, 14.
j ch. 5. 1.
k 1 Cor. 2. 5. Eph. 1. 19, 20.
3 Or, not altogether without help, or, means.
l Gal. 6. 17. Phil. 3. 10.
m Rom. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
n Ps. 116. 10.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The wherefore of Paul's labours.* 14 *Christ's ambassadors.*

FOR we know that if [a]our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have [b]a building

a 2 Pet. 1. 13.
b Phil. 3. 21. Heb. 11. 10.

of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this [c]we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that [d]being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but [e]clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now [f]he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also [g]hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For [h]we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and [i]willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we [1]labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Chrīst; [j]that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory [2]in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For [k]whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Chrīst constraineth us; because we thus judge, that [l]if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, [m]that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 [n]Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Chrīst after the flesh, [o]yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chrīst, [3]*he is* a new creature: [p]old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jē'sus Chrīst, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that [q]God was in Chrīst, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath [4]committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are [r]ambassadors for Chrīst, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Chrīst's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For [s]he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who [t]knew no sin; that we might be made [u]the righteousness of God in him.

A. D. 60.

c Rom. 8. 23.
d Rev. 3. 18.
e 1 Cor. 15. 53.
f Isa. 29. 23.
g Rom. 8. 23. Eph. 1. 14.
h Deut. 12. 9. Rom. 8. 24, 25. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 8, 9.
i Phil. 1. 23.
1 Or, endeavour.
j Rev. 22. 12.
2 in the face.
k ch. 11. 1.
l Isa. 53. 6. Matt. 20. 28. Rom. 5. 15. 1 John 2. 1, 2.
m 1 Pet. 4. 2.
n Matt. 12. 50.
o John 6. 63.
3 Or, let him be.
p Isa. 65. 17. Rev. 21. 5.
q Isa. 43. 25. Rom. 3. 24. Rom. 11. 15. 1 John 2. 1, 2.
4 put in us.
r Job 33. 23. Prov. 13. 17. Mal. 2. 7. Acts 26. 17, 18. Eph. 6. 20.
s Isa. 53. 6, 9. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 22.
t Isa. 53. 9. Luke 1. 35. Heb. 7. 26.
u Jer. 23. 6. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 1. 17. Phil. 3. 9.

a 1 Cor. 3. 9. ch. 5. 20.
b Heb. 12. 15.
c Isa. 49. 8.
d 1 Cor. 9. 12.
1 commending.
e 1 Cor. 4. 1.
2 Or, in tossings to and fro.
f Acts 11. 21. Eph. 1. 19, 20. Heb. 2. 4.
g 2 Tim. 4. 7.
h ch. 5. 11.
i 1 Cor. 4. 9.
j Ps. 118. 18.
k ch. 12. 15.
l Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 2, 3.
m 1 Sam. 5. 2. Eph. 5. 7.
n 1 Pet. 2. 5.
o Lev. 26. 12. Jer. 31. 33. Ezek. 37. 26. Zech. 8. 8.
p Isa. 52. 11. Rev. 18. 4.
q Jer. 31. 1, 9. Rev. 21. 7.

a 1 John 3. 3.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Proofs of Paul's faithfulness.* 14 *Idolaters to be shunned.*

WE then, *as* [a]workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also [b]that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, [c]I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 [d]Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* [1]approving ourselves [e]as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, [2]in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Hō'lў Ghōst, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by [f]the power of God, by [g]the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and [h]*yet* well known; [i]as dying, and, behold, we live; [j]as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Cō-rīnth'ĭ-anş, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but [k]ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 [l]Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for [m]what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Chrīst with Bē'lĭ-al? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for [n]ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, [o]I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 [p]Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing:* and I will receive you,

18 [q]And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Exhortation to purity of life.* 3 *Paul's comfort amid sorrow.* 7 *Of Titus' mission.*

HAVING [a]therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you:* for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you.*

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, [b]great *is* my glorying of you: [c]I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, [d]when we were come into Măç-ĕ-dō'nĭ-à, our flesh had no rest, but we [e]were troubled on every side; [f]without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless [g]God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Tī'tus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, [h]though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry [1]after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For [i]godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: [j]but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye [k]sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Tī'tus, because his spirit [l]was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Tī'tus, is found a truth.

15 And his [2]inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth [m]the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that [n]I have confidence in you in all *things*.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Exhortation to give to the poor saints at Jerusalem.* 8 *The duty of giving.* 16 *Commendation of Titus.*

MOREOVER, brethren, [1]we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Măç-ĕ-dō'nĭ-à;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and [a]their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their [2]liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* [b]the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did,* not as we hoped, but first [c]gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that [d]we desired Tī'tus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same [3]grace also.

7 Therefore, as [e]ye abound in every *thing, in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* [f]that ye abound in this grace also.

8 [g]I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jē'sŭs Chrīst, [h]that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein [i]I give *my* advice: for [j]this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be [4]forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it;* that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For [k]if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, [l]He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Tī'tus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him [m]the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also [n]chosen of the churches to travel with us with this [5]grace, which is administered by us [o]to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:

20 [p]Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 [q]Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which [6]*I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Tī'tus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* [r]the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chrīst.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

A. D. 60.

b 1 Cor. 1. 4.
c Phil. 2. 17.
d ch. 2. 13.
e ch. 4. 8.
f Deut. 32. 25.
g 2 Thess. 2. 16.
h ch. 2. 4.
1 Or, according to God.
i 2 Sam. 12. 13. Jer. 31. 18–20. Matt. 26. 75.
j Gen. 4. 13. Matt. 27. 4, 5.
k Jer. 50. 4, 5. Zech. 12. 10.
l Rom. 15. 32. 1 Cor. 16. 18.
2 bowels.
m ch. 2. 9. Phil. 2. 12.
n Phile. 8, 21.

1 we must inform you.
a Mark 12. 44.
2 simplicity.
b Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 25. ch. 9. 1.
c 1 Sam. 1. 28. Jer. 31. 33. Zech. 13. 9. Rom. 6. 13. Phil. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 16.
d ch. 12. 18.
3 Or, gift.
e 1 Cor. 1. 5.
f Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 22. 9. Matt. 19. 21. Mark 10. 21. Luke 18. 22. ch. 9. 8.
g 1 Cor. 7. 6.
h Matt. 8. 20. Luke 9. 58. Phil. 2. 6, 7.
i 1 Cor. 7. 25.
j Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42.
4 willing.
k Mark 12. 43, 44. Luke 21. 3.
l Ex. 16. 18.
m ch. 12. 18.
n 1 Cor. 16. 3.
5 Or, gift.
o ch. 4. 15.
p Eph. 5. 15.
q Prov. 3. 4. Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 4. 8.
6 Or, he hath.
r Phil. 2. 25.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Why the brethren were sent.* 6 *Bountiful alms urged.*

FOR as touching [a] the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you :

2 For I know [b] the forwardness of your mind, [c] for which I boast of you to them of Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-à, that [d] Ă-chā'ịà was ready a year ago ; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 [e] Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf ; that, as I said, ye may be ready :

4 Lest haply if they of Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-à come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your [1] bounty, [2] whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 [f] But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly ; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give ;* [g] not grudgingly, or of necessity : for [h] God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 [i] And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you ; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work :

9 (As it is written, [j] He hath dispersed abroad ; he hath given to the poor : his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that [k] ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your [l] righteousness ;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all [3] bountifulness, [m] which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God ;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they [n] glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Chrīst, and for *your* liberal [o] distribution unto them, and unto all *men ;*

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God [p] for his unspeakable gift.

A. D. 60.

a Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1.
b ch. 8. 19.
c ch. 8. 24.
d ch. 8. 10.
e ch. 8. 6, 17.
1 blessing.
2 Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.
f Prov. 11. 24. Prov. 19. 17. Eccl. 11. 1, 6. Luke 6. 38. Gal. 6. 7, 9. Heb. 6. 10.
g Deut. 15. 7.
h Ex. 25. 2. 1 Chr. 29. 17. Acts 20. 35. Rom. 12. 8.
i Ps. 84. 11. Prov. 10. 22. Mal. 3. 10. Phil. 4. 19.
j Ps. 112. 9.
k Gen. 1. 11, 12. Isa. 55. 10.
l Hos. 10. 12. Matt. 6. 1.
3 simplicity, or, liberality.
m ch. 4. 15.
n Matt. 5. 16.
o Heb. 13. 16.
p Jas. 1. 17.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Paul's spiritual might.* 8 *His presence and letters.* 12 *He taxes them for reaching out themselves beyond their compass.*

NOW [a] I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Chrīst, who [1] in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you :

2 But I beseech *you,* [b] that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which [2] think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh :

4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty [3] through God [d] to the pulling down of strong holds ;)

5 [e] Casting down [4] imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chrīst ;

6 [f] And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when [g] your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? [h] If any man trust to himself that he is Chrīst's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Chrīst's, even so *are* [i] we Chrīst's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed :

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, [5] say they, *are* weighty and powerful ; but [j] *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* [k] speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 [l] For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves ; but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, [6] are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the [7] rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure,* as though we reached not unto you : [m] for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Chrīst :

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is,* [n] of other men's labours ; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be [8] enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's [9] line of things made ready to our hand.

17 [o] But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For [p] not he that commendeth himself is approved, but [q] whom the Lord commendeth.

a Isa. 42. 2.
1 Or, in outward appearance.
b 1 Cor. 4. 21.
2 Or, reckon.
c Eph. 6. 13.
3 Or, to God.
d Jer. 1. 10.
e 1 Cor. 1. 19.
4 Or, reasonings.
f ch. 13. 2.
g ch. 7. 15.
h 1 Cor. 14. 37.
i ch. 11. 23.
5 saith he.
j Gal. 4. 13.
k 1 Cor. 1. 17.
l ch. 5. 12.
6 Or, understand it not.
7 Or, line.
m 1 Cor. 9. 1.
n Rom. 15. 20.
8 Or, magnified in you.
9 Or, rule.
o Isa. 65. 16. Jer. 9. 24.
p Luke 18. 14.
q Rom. 2. 29.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *As against false apostles Paul glories in himself.* 23 *His sufferings for the gospel.*

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in [a] *my* folly : and indeed [1] bear with me.

2 For I am [b] jealous over you with godly jealousy : for [c] I have espoused you to one husband, [d] that I may present *you* [e] *as* a chaste virgin to Chrīst.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as [f] the serpent beguiled Ēve through his subtilty, so your minds [g] should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Chrīst.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jē'sus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive

a ch. 5. 13.
1 Or, ye do bear with me.
b Gal. 4. 17.
c Hos. 2. 19.
d Col. 1. 28.
e Lev. 21. 13.
f Gen. 3. 4. John 8. 44.
g 1 Tim. 1. 3. Heb. 13. 9.

another spirit, which ye have not received, or [h] another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear [2] with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not [i] in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence [j] in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, [k] I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me [l] the brethren which came from Măç-e-dō'nĭ-à supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself [m] from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.

10 [n] As the truth of Chrīst is in me, [3] no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Ā-chā'ĭà.

11 Wherefore? [o] because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, [p] that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Chrīst.

14 And no marvel; for Sā'tan himself is transformed into [q] an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; [r] whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool [4] receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, [s] I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, [t] in this confidence of boasting.

18 [u] Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, [v] if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, [w] as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hē'brewş? [x] so *am* I. Are they Īş'ra-el-ītes? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Ā'bră-hăm? so *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Chrīst? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; [y] in labours more abundant, [z] in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jewş five times received I [a] forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I [b] beaten with rods, [c] once was I stoned, thrice I [d] suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

A. D. 60.

h Gal. 1. 7, 8.
2 Or, with me.
i Eph. 3. 4.
j Acts 18. 3.
k Acts 20. 33.
l Phil. 4. 10.
m ch. 12. 14.
n Rom. 9. 1.
3 this boasting shall not be stopped in me.
o ch. 7. 3.
p 1 Cor. 9. 12.
q Rev. 12. 9.
r Jer. 29. 32. Phil. 3. 19.
4 Or, suffer.
s 1 Cor. 7. 6.
t ch. 9. 4.
u Jer. 9. 23, 24. Phil. 3. 3.
v Gal. 2. 4.
w 1 Cor. 1. 17. ch. 10. 10. Gal. 4. 13.
x Rom. 11. 1.
y 1 Cor. 15. 10.
z Acts 9. 16.
a Deut. 25. 3.
b Acts 16. 22. ch. 6. 5.
c Acts 14. 19.
d Acts 27. 41.
e Acts 9. 23. Acts 13. 50. Acts 17. 5. Acts 21. 31.
f Acts 19. 23.
g 1 Cor. 4. 11.
h Acts 20. 18. Rom. 1. 14.
i Rom. 9. 5.
j Acts 9. 24.

1 For I will come.
a Rom. 16. 7. ch. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 22.
b Acts 22. 17.
c Luke 23. 43.
2 Or, possible.
d ch. 11. 30.
e ch. 10. 8.
f Ezek. 28. 24. Gal. 4. 13.
g Luke 13. 16.
h Deut. 3. 23. Matt. 26. 44.
i Eccl. 7. 18. Isa. 40. 29. Heb. 2. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
j Matt. 28. 18–20. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
k Rom. 5. 3. ch. 7. 4.
l ch. 13. 4.
m 1 Cor. 3. 4–7. Gal. 2. 6.

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, [e] *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, [f] *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, [g] in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, [h] the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jē'şus Chrīst, [i] which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 [j] In Dă-măs'cus the governor under Ār'e-tas the king kept the city of the Dăm'as-çēneş with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Paul commends his apostleship.* 10 *Glory in infirmities.* 11 *His self-glory compulsory.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. [1] I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man [a] in Chrīst above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one [b] caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into [c] paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not [2] lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: [d] yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For [e] though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a [f] thorn in the flesh, [g] the messenger of Sā'tan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 [h] For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, [i] My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, [j] that the power of Chrīst may rest upon me.

10 Therefore [k] I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Chrīst's sake: [l] for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for [m] in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 [n] Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 [o] For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that [p] I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 [q] Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for [r] I seek not yours, but you: [s] for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And [t] I will very gladly spend and be spent for [3] you; though [u] the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, [v] I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 [w] Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 [x] I desired Tī'tus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Tī'tus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 [y] Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? [z] we speak before God in Chrīst: [a] but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* [b] I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God [c] will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and [d] fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

A. D. 60.

n Rom. 15. 18.
o 1 Cor. 1. 7.
p 1 Cor. 9. 12.
q ch. 13. 1.
r Acts 20. 33.
s 1 Cor. 4. 14.
t Phil. 2. 17. 1 Thess. 2. 8.
3 your souls.
u ch. 6. 12.
v ch. 11. 9.
w ch. 7. 2.
x ch. 8. 6.
y ch. 5. 12.
z Rom. 9. 1.
a 1 Cor. 10. 33.
b 1 Cor. 4. 21.
c ch. 2. 1, 4.
d 1 Cor. 5. 1.

a ch. 12. 14.
b Num. 35. 30.
c ch. 10. 2.
d ch. 12. 21.
e Matt. 10. 20.
f 1 Cor. 9. 2.
g Phil. 2. 7, 8.
h Rom. 6. 4.
i ch. 10. 3.
1 Or, with him.
j 1 Cor. 11. 28.
k John 17. 23. Rom. 8. 10.
l 1 Cor. 9. 27.
m ch. 6. 9.
n 1 Cor. 4. 10.
o 1 Thess. 3. 10.
p Tit. 1. 13.
q Rom. 12. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
r Rom. 15. 33. Heb. 13. 20, 21.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Paul threatens obstinate sinners.* 11 *Exhortation and prayer.*

THIS *is* [a] the third *time* I am coming to you. [b] In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 [c] I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them [d] which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Chrīst [e] speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty [f] in you.

4 [g] For though he was crucified through weakness, yet [h] he liveth by the power of God. For [i] we also are weak [1] in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 [j] Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, [k] how that Jē'sus Chrīst is in you, except ye be [l] reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though [m] we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, [n] when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, [o] *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present [p] I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, [q] be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love [r] and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst, and the love of God, and the communion of the Hō'lў Ghōst, *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Cō-rĭnth'ĭ-aus was written from Phĭ-lĭp'pī, *a city* of Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-å, by Tī'tus and Lų'cas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

8 *Paul accurses false preachers.* 11 *His gospel is of God.*

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but [a] by Jē'sus Chrīst, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren [b] which are with me, [c] unto the churches of Gă-lā'tĭą:

3 [d] Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst,

4 [e] Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us [f] from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chrīst unto another gospel:

7 [g] Which is not another; but there be some [h] that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Chrīst.

8 But though [i] we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you [j] than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For [k] do I now [l] persuade men, or God? or [m] do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Chrīst.

11 [n] But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but [o] by the revelation of Jē'sus Chrīst.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that [p] beyond mea-

A. D. 58.

a Acts 9. 6.
b Phil. 2. 22.
c 1 Cor. 16. 1.
d 1 Cor. 1. 3.
e 1 John 2. 2.
f Isa. 65. 17. Matt. 26. 42. Luke 22. 42. John 15. 19.
g 2 Cor. 11. 4.
h Acts 15. 1.
i 1 Cor. 16. 22.
j Deut. 4. 2. Deut. 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.
k 1 Thess. 2. 4.
l 1 John 3. 19.
m Jas. 4. 4.
n 1 Cor. 15. 1.
o Rom. 16. 25. Eph. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
p 1 Tim. 1. 13.

sure I persecuted the church of God, and [q] wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my [1] equals in mine own nation, [r] being more exceedingly zealous [s] of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, [t] who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 [u] To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with [v] flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Ā-rā'bĭ-ȧ, and returned again unto Dā-măs'cus.

18 Then after three years I [2] went up to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm to see Pē'tẽr, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But [w] other of the apostles saw I none, save [x] James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 [y] Afterwards I came into the regions of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ and Çĭ-lĭ'çi-ȧ;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Jū-dæ'ȧ which were in Chrīst:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Why Paul went to Jerusalem.* 16 *Of justification by faith.*

THEN fourteen years after [a] I went up again to Jĕ-rū'sā-lĕm with Bär'na-băs, and took Tī'tus with *me* also.

2 And I went up by revelation, [b] and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gĕn'tīles, but [1] privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means [c] I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Tī'tus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our [d] liberty which we have in Chrīst Jē'sus, [e] that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these [f] who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: [g] God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in [h] conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, [i] when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision [j] was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Pē'tẽr;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Pē'tẽr to the apostleship of the circumcision, [k] the same was mighty in me toward the Gĕn'tīles:)

9 And when James, Çē'phas, and Jŏhn, who seemed to be [l] pillars, perceived [m] the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Bär'na-băs the

A. D. 58.

q Acts 8. 3.

1 equals in years.
r Phil. 3. 6.
s Jer. 9. 14. Mark 7. 5.
t Isa. 49. 1, 5. Jer. 1. 5. Acts 9. 15.
u 2 Cor. 4. 6.
v Matt. 16. 17.
2 Or, returned.
w 1 Cor. 9. 5.
x Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3.
y Acts 9. 30.

a Acts 15. 2.
b Acts 19. 21.
1 Or, severally.
c 1 Cor. 9. 26. Phil. 2. 16.
d John 8. 31, 36. ch. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
e ch. 4. 3, 9.
f ch. 6. 3.
g Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11.
h 2 Cor. 12. 11.
i Acts 13. 46. 1 Thess. 2. 4.
k Acts 9. 15. Acts 13. 2. Acts 22. 21. Col. 1. 29.
l Matt. 16. 18. Rev. 21. 14.
m Rom. 1. 5.
n Acts 11. 30.
o Acts 15. 35.
p Acts 10. 28.
q Eccl. 7. 20.
r Acts 11. 3. 1 Tim. 5. 20.
s Acts 15. 10.
t Matt. 9. 11. Eph. 2. 3.
u Acts 13. 38.
v Rom. 1. 17. Rom. 8. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Heb. 7. 18.
w Ps. 143. 2.
x Rom. 15. 8. 1 John 3. 8.
y Rom. 3. 19, 20. Rom. 8. 2.
z Rom. 6. 14.
a Rom. 14. 7, 8. 1 Cor. 10. 31. 1 Thess. 5. 10. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 1, 2, 6.
b Rom. 6. 6.
c 2 Cor. 5. 15.
d Heb. 7. 11.

a ch. 5. 7.
b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
c Acts 2. 38. Heb. 6. 4.
d Rom. 10. 16.
e ch. 4. 9.
f Heb. 7. 16.
g 2 John 8.
1 Or, so great.
h 2 Cor. 3. 8.
2 Or, imputed.
i John 8. 39.

right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; [n] the same which I also was forward to do.

11 [o] But when Pē'tẽr was come to Ăn'tĭ-ŏch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, [p] he did eat with the Gĕn'tīles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Bär'na-băs also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to [q] the truth of the gospel, I said unto Pē'tẽr before *them* all, [r] If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gĕn'tīles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gĕn'tīles to live as do the Jews?

15 [s] We *who are* Jews by nature, and not [t] sinners of the Gĕn'tīles,

16 [u] Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but [v] by the faith of Jē'sus Chrīst, even we have believed in Jē'sus Chrīst, that we might be justified by the faith of Chrīst, and not by the works of the law: for [w] by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Chrīst, we ourselves also are found [x] sinners, *is* therefore Chrīst the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I [y] through the law [z] am dead to the law, that I might [a] live unto God.

20 I am [b] crucified with Chrīst: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Chrīst liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh [c] I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for [d] if righteousness *come* by the law, then Chrīst is dead in vain.

CHAPTER 3.

Of justification by faith.

O FOOLISH Gā-lā'tians, [a] who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, [b] before whose eyes Jē'sus Chrīst hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye [c] the Spirit by the works of the law, [d] or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? [e] having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by [f] the flesh?

4 [g] Have ye suffered [1] so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore [h] that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Ā'brā-hăm believed God, and it was [2] accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that [i] they which are of faith, the same are the children of Ā'brā-hăm.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Ā'bră-hăm, *saying*, [j]In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Ā'bră-hăm.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, [k]Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, [l]The just shall live by faith.

12 And [m]the law is not of faith: but, [n]The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Chrīst hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, [o]Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 [p]That the blessing of Ā'bră-hăm might come on the Gĕn'tīleş through Jē'şus Chrīst; that we might receive [q]the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; [r]Though *it be* but a man's [3]covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Ā'bră-hăm and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is [s]Chrīst.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Chrīst, the law, [t]which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, [u]that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if [v]the inheritance *be* of the law, [w]*it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Ā'bră-hăm by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? [x]It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* [y]ordained by angels in the hand [z]of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, [a]but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jē'şus Chrīst might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore [b]the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Chrīst, [c]that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye [d]are all the children of God by faith in Chrīst Jē'şus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chrīst have put on Chrīst.

28 [e]There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all [f]one in Chrīst Jē'şus.

29 And [g]if ye *be* Chrīst's, then are ye Ā'bră-hăm's seed, and [h]heirs according to the promise.

A. D. 58.

j Gen. 12. 3.

k Deut. 27. 26. Jer. 11. 3.

l Hab. 2. 4. Heb. 10. 38.

m Rom. 4. 4. *n* Lev. 18. 5.

o Deut. 21. 23. Josh. 10. 26, 27. *p* Rom. 4. 9.

q Isa. 32. 15. Ezek. 11. 19. Joel 2. 28.

r Heb. 9. 17. 3 Or, testament.

s 1 Cor. 12. 12.

t Ex. 12. 40. *u* Rom. 4. 13, 14. *v* Rom. 8. 17. *w* Rom. 4. 14. *x* John 15. 22. 1 Tim. 1. 9. *y* Acts 7. 53. Heb. 2. 2. *z* Ex. 20. 19. Deut. 5. 5. *a* Rom. 3. 29. *b* Matt. 5. 17. *c* Acts 13. 39. *d* John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14–17. Phil. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 10. *e* Rom. 10. 12. *f* John 10. 16. *g* Gen. 21. 10. Rom. 9. 7. Heb. 11. 18. *h* Rom. 8. 17.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Freedom from the law through Christ.* 24 *Allegory of Agar and Sara.*

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, [a]were in bondage under the [1]elements of the world:

4 But [b]when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, [c]made of a woman, [d]made under the law,

5 [e]To redeem them that were under the law, [f]that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Ăb'bà, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; [g]and if a son, then an heir of God through Chrīst.

8 Howbeit then, [h]when ye knew not God, [i]ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, [j]after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, [k]how turn ye [2]again to [l]the weak and beggarly [3]elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 [m]Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as [n]I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how [o]through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you [p]at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me [q]as an angel of God, [r]*even* as Chrīst Jē'şus.

15 [4]Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They [s]zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude [5]you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My [t]little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Chrīst be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for [6]I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Ā'bră-hăm had two sons, [u]the one by a bondmaid, [v]the other by a freewoman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman [w]was born

a Col. 2. 8. Heb. 9. 10. 1 Or, rudiments. *b* Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Mark 1. 15. Eph. 1. 10. *c* John 1. 14. Heb. 2. 14. *d* Matt. 5. 17. *e* Matt. 20. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 18. *f* John 1. 12. *g* Rom. 8. 16. *h* Eph. 2. 12. *i* Rom. 1. 25. *j* 1 Cor. 8. 3. *k* Col. 2. 20. 2 Or, back. *l* Heb. 7. 18. 3 Or, rudiments. *m* Rom. 14. 5. *n* ch. 6. 14. *o* 1 Cor. 2. 3. *p* ch. 1. 6. *q* 2 Sam. 19. 27. *r* Matt. 10. 40. 4 Or, What was then. *s* Rom. 10. 2. 5 Or, us. *t* 1 Cor. 4. 15. 6 Or, I am perplexed for you. *u* Gen. 16. 15. *v* Gen. 21. 2. *w* Rom. 9. 7, 8.

after the flesh; [x] but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two [7] covenants; the one from the mount [8] Sī'nāi, which gendereth to bondage, which is Ā'gär.

25 For this Ā'gär is mount Sī'nāi in Ā-rā'bĭ-ȧ, and [9] answereth to Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But [y] Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, [z] Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Ī'ṣaac was, are [a] the children of promise.

29 But as then [b] he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith [c] the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for [d] the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

A. D. 58.

x Gen. 18. 10.

7 Or, testaments.
8 Sina.

9 Or, is in the same rank with.

y Isa. 2. 2. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 12.

z Isa. 54. 1.

a Rom. 4. 16.

b Gen. 21. 9.

c ch. 3. 8.

d John 8. 35.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Of the circumcision.* 13 *Love the sum of the law.* 22 *Fruit of the Spirit.*

STAND fast therefore in [a] the liberty wherewith Chrīst hath made us free, and be not entangled again [b] with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that [c] if ye be circumcised, Chrīst shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, [d] that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 [e] Chrīst is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; [f] ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit [g] wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For [h] in Jē'ṣus Chrīst neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but [i] faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye [j] did run well; [1] who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 [k] I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but [l] he that troubleth you [m] shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 [n] And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, [o] why do I yet suffer persecution? then is [p] the offence of the cross ceased.

12 [q] I would they were even cut off [r] which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only [s] *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; [t] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

a John 8. 32. 1 Cor. 7. 22.

b Acts 15. 10.

c Acts 15. 1.

d ch. 3. 10.
e Rom. 9. 31.
f Heb. 12. 15.
g Rom. 8. 24.
h Col. 3. 11.
i 1 Thess. 1. 3.
j 1 Cor. 9. 24.
1 Or, who did drive you back?
k 2 Cor. 8. 22.
l ch. 1. 7.
m 2 Cor. 10. 6.
n ch. 6. 12.
o 1 Cor. 15. 30.
p 1 Cor. 1. 23.
q 1 Cor. 5. 13.
r Acts 15. 1.
s 1 Pet. 2. 16.
t Lev. 19. 18.
u Rom. 6. 12.
2 Or, fulfil not.
v Rom. 7. 23.
w Rom. 7. 15.
x Rom. 6. 14.
y Eph. 5. 3. Jas. 3. 14.
z Rev. 22. 15.
a John 15. 2.
b Jas. 3. 17.
c 1 Cor. 13. 7.
d Col. 3. 9.
3 Or, passions.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, [u] Walk in the Spirit, and [2] ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For [v] the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: [w] so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But [x] if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now [y] the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these;* Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that [z] they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But [a] the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, [b] gentleness, goodness, [c] faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Chrīst's [d] have crucified the flesh with the [3] affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Mild dealings with brethren.* 2 *Mutual bearing of burdens.* 14 *Paul's glory in Christ.*

BRETHREN, [1] if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye [a] which are spiritual, restore such an one [b] in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, [c] lest thou also be tempted.

2 [d] Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil [e] the law of Chrīst.

3 For [f] if a man think himself to be something, when [g] he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But [h] let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and [i] not in another.

5 For [j] every man shall bear his own burden.

6 [k] Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 [l] Be not deceived; [m] God is not mocked: for [n] whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to [o] the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And [p] let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, [q] if we faint not.

10 [r] As we have therefore opportunity, [s] let us do good unto all *men,* especially unto them who are of [t] the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should [u] suffer persecution for the cross of Chrīst.

1 Or, although.
a 1 Cor. 2. 15.
b 2 Thess. 3. 15.
c 1 Cor. 7. 5.
d Rom. 15. 1.
e John 13. 14.
f Rom. 12. 3.
g 2 Cor. 3. 5.
h 2 Cor. 13. 5.
i Luke 18. 11.
j Rom. 2. 6.
k Rom. 15. 27.
l 1 Cor. 6. 9.
m Job 13. 9.
n Luke 16. 25.
o Jas. 3. 18.
p 2 Thess. 3. 13.
q Matt. 24. 13.
r John 9. 4.
s 1 Tim. 6. 18.
t Eph. 2. 19.
u Phil. 3. 18.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [2]by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Chrīst Jē'ṣus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but [v]a new creature.

A. D. 58.

2 Or, whereby.
v 2 Cor. 5. 17. Eph. 2. 10.
w Ps. 73. 1. Ps. 125. 5. ch. 3. 7-9.
x Col. 1. 24

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon [w]the Ĭṣ'ra-el of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for [x]I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jē'ṣus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Gā-lā'tiaṇs written from Rōme.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

A. D. 64.

1 *Salutation and thanksgiving.* 4 *Of election and adoption.* 16 *Prayer for a full knowledge of Christ.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, [a]and to the faithful in Chrīst Jē'ṣus:

a Col. 1. 2.

2 [b]Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

b Tit. 1. 4.

3 [c]Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly [1]*places* in Chrīst:

c Ps. 72. 17.
1 Or, things.

4 According as [d]he hath chosen us in him [e]before the foundation of the world, that we should [f]be holy and without blame before him in love:

d 1 Pet. 1. 2.
e 1 Pet. 1. 20.
f Luke 1. 75.

5 [g]Having predestinated us unto [h]the adoption of children by Jē'ṣus Chrīst to himself, [i]according to the good pleasure of his will,

g Rom. 8. 29.
h John 1. 12.
i Luke 12. 32.

6 [j]To the praise of the glory of his grace, [k]wherein he hath made us accepted in [l]the beloved.

j Isa. 43. 21.
k Rom. 3. 24.
l Matt. 17. 5.

7 [m]In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to [n]the riches of his grace;

m Heb. 9. 12.
n Rom. 3. 24.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 [o]Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure [p]which he hath purposed in himself:

o Col. 1. 26.
p 2 Tim. 1. 9.
q Zech. 13. 1. Heb. 9. 10.
r 1 Cor. 3. 22.
s Phil. 2. 9.
2 the heavens.
t Rom. 8. 17.
u Isa. 46. 10.
v 2 Thess. 2. 13.
w Jas. 1. 18.
3 Or, hoped.
x 2 Cor. 1. 22.
y 2 Cor. 5. 5.
z Rom. 8. 23.
a Acts 20. 28.
b Col. 1. 9.
4 Or, for the acknowledgment.

10 That in the dispensation of [q]the fulness of times [r]he might gather together in one [s]all things in Chrīst, both which are in [2]heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

11 [t]In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to [u]the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 [v]That we should be to the praise of his glory, [w]who first [3]trusted in Chrīst.

13 In whom ye also *trusted,* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, [x]ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 [y]Which is the earnest of our inheritance [z]until the redemption of [a]the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jē'ṣus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, the Father of glory, [b]may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation [4]in the knowledge of him:

c Acts 26. 18.
d Col. 1. 29.
5 of the might of his power.
e Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 1. 4.
f Matt. 28. 18.
g Heb. 2. 7.
h Rom. 12. 5.
i John 1. 14. 16. Col. 3. 11.

18 [c]The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, [d]according to the working [5]of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Chrīst, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places,*

21 [e]Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And [f]hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him [g]*to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 [h]Which is his body, the fulness of him [i]that filleth all in all.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The natural state.* 5 *State of grace.* 10 *Man made for good works.*

AND [a]you *hath he quickened,* who were dead in trespasses and sins;

a John 5. 24.
b 1 John 5. 19.
c Col. 3. 6.
d Tit. 3. 3.
e Gal. 5. 16.
1 the wills.
f Ps. 51. 5. Luke 15. 21.
g Rom. 10. 12.
h Rom. 5. 6.
i Rom. 6. 4.
2 Or, by whose grace.
j Rom. 4. 16. Phil. 1. 29.
k John 6. 44.
l Rom. 3. 20.
m ch. 1. 4.
3 Or, prepared.

2 [b]Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in [c]the children of disobedience:

3 [d]Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in [e]the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling [1]the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and [f]were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, [g]who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 [h]Even when we were dead in sins, hath [i]quickened us together with Chrīst, ([2]by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Chrīst Jē'ṣus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

8 For by grace are ye saved [j]through faith; and that not of yourselves: [k]*it is* the gift of God:

9 [l]Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Chrīst Jē'ṣus unto good works, [m]which God hath before [3]ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gĕn'tīleṣ in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called [n] the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 [o] That at that time ye were without Chrīst, [p] being aliens from the commonwealth of Iṣ'ra-el, and strangers from [q] the covenants of promise, [r] having no hope, [s] and without God in the world:

13 [t] But now in Chrīst Jē'ṣus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Chrīst.

14 For [u] he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;*

15 Having abolished [v] in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one [w] new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having [x] slain the enmity [4] thereby:

17 And came [y] and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built [z] upon the foundation of the [a] apostles and prophets, Jē'ṣus Chrīst himself being the [b] chief corner *stone;*

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for [c] an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Of Gentile salvation.* 3 *The mystery made known by revelation.* 14 *Prayer that the great love of Christ may be perceived.*

FOR this cause I Paul, [a] the prisoner of Jē'ṣus Chrīst [b] for you Gĕn'tīleṣ,

2 If ye have heard of [c] the dispensation of the grace of God [d] which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation [e] he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote [1] afore in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge [f] in the mystery of Chrīst)

5 [g] Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gĕn'tīleṣ should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and [h] partakers of his promise in Chrīst by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by [i] the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gĕn'tīleṣ [j] the unsearchable riches of Chrīst;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, [k] which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, [l] who created all things by Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

A. D. 64.

n Rom. 2. 28.

o Col. 1. 21.
p John 10. 16.

q Rom. 9. 4, 8.
r 1 Thess. 4. 13.
s Gal. 4. 8.

t John 10. 16. Gal. 3. 28.

u Mic. 5. 5.

v Col. 1. 22.

w 2 Cor. 5. 17.

x Rom. 6. 6. Gal. 2. 20.
4 Or, in himself.

y Isa. 57. 19.

z Matt. 16. 18.

a 1 Cor. 12. 28.

b Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42.

c John 17. 23.

a Acts 21. 33.
b 2 Tim. 2. 10.
c Rom. 1. 5.
d Acts 9. 15. Acts 13. 46.
e Rom. 16. 25.
1 Or, a little before.
f 1 Cor. 4. 1.
g Acts 10. 28.
h Gal. 3. 14.
i Rom. 15. 18.
j John 1. 16. Phil. 4. 19.
k Rom. 16. 25.
l Ps. 33. 6. John 1. 3.
m 1 Pet. 1. 12.
n 1 Pet. 3. 22.
o 1 Cor. 2. 7.
p Phil. 2. 9.
q Phil. 4. 19.
r Job 23. 6. Ps. 28. 8.
s Rom. 7. 22.
t John 14. 23.
u Rom. 10. 3.
v John 1. 16.
w 1 Tim. 1. 17.

1 Or, in the Lord.
a Col. 1. 10.
b Gal. 5. 22.
c John 13. 34.
d Rom. 12. 5.
e 1 Cor. 8. 6.
f Heb. 6. 6.
g Ps. 83. 18. Mal. 2. 10.
h Rom. 11. 36.
i Ps. 68. 18.
j Col. 2. 15.
2 Or, a multitude of captives.
k John 3. 13.
l Acts 1. 9. Heb. 4. 14. Heb. 7. 26. Heb. 8. 1.
3 Or, fulfil.
m ch. 2. 20.
n Rom. 14. 19.
o ch. 1. 23.
4 Or, into the unity.
p Col. 2. 2.

10 [m] To the intent that now [n] unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* [o] might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Chrīst Jē'ṣus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst,

15 Of whom [p] the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, [q] according to the riches of his glory, [r] to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in [s] the inner man;

17 [t] That Chrīst may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints [u] what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Chrīst, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled [v] with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 [w] Unto him *be* glory in the church by Chrīst Jē'ṣus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Paul exhorts to unity.* 24 *Putting on the new man.* 29 *Casting aside corrupt communication.*

I THEREFORE, the prisoner [1] of the Lord, beseech you that ye [a] walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 [b] With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit [c] in the bond of peace.

4 [d] *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 [e] One Lord, one faith, [f] one baptism,

6 [g] One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and [h] through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Chrīst.

8 Wherefore he saith, [i] When he ascended up on high, [j] he led [2] captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 [k] (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also [l] that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might [3] fill all things.)

11 [m] And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, [n] for the edifying of [o] the body of Chrīst:

13 Till we all come [4] in the unity of the faith, [p] and

of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the [5]stature of the fulness of Chrīst:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every [q] wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But [6] speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chrīst:

16 [r] From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gĕn'tīleṣ walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, [s] being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the [7] blindness of their heart:

19 [t] Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Chrīst;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jē'ṣus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And [u] be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and [8] true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 [v] Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have [9] to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good [10] to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And [w] grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chrīst's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *A general exhortation.* 22 *On the relation of husband and wife.*

BE [a] ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And [b] walk in love, as Chrīst also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God [c] for a sweetsmelling savour.

A. D. 64.

5 Or, age.

q Matt. 11. 7.

6 Or, being sincere.

r Col. 2. 19.

s Acts 26. 18. ch. 2. 12. Gal. 4. 8. 1 Thess. 4. 5.

7 Or, hardness.

t Rom. 1. 24.

u Rom. 8. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 22, 23.

8 Or, holiness of truth.

v Acts 5. 3. ch. 6. 11-16. Jas. 4. 7.

9 Or, to distribute.

10 Or, to edify profitably.

w Ps. 78. 40. Isa. 63. 10. Rom. 8. 23.

a Lev. 11. 45. Matt. 5. 45. Luke 6. 36. ch. 4. 32.

b John 13. 34.

c Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9.

d Rom. 1. 28.

e Rev. 22. 15.

f Jer. 29. 8. Matt. 24. 4.

1 Or, unbelief.

g Isa. 9. 2.

h John 8. 12. 1 John 2. 9.

i Luke 16. 8.

j Ps. 19. 7, 11. Rom. 14. 18. Phil. 1. 10. Heb. 12. 28.

k Job 24. 13-17.

l Lev. 19. 17.

m Heb. 4. 13.

2 Or, discovered.

3 Or, it.

n Isa. 60. 1.

o Ezek. 37. 4-10. John 5. 25. Rom. 6. 4, 5. ch. 2. 5.

p Col. 4. 5.

q Rom. 12. 2.

r 1 Thess. 4. 3.

s Jas. 5. 13.

t Job 1. 21.

u Phil. 2. 3.

v Gen. 3. 16.

w John 3. 5. Heb. 10. 22.

x John 15. 3.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, [d] which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, [e] hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Chrīst and of God.

6 [f] Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of [1] disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 [g] For ye were sometimes darkness, but now [h] *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as [i] children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 [j] Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And [k] have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather [l] reprove *them.*

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But [m] all things that are [2] reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore [3] he saith, [n] Awake thou that sleepest, and [o] arise from the dead, and Chrīst shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 [p] Wherefore be ye not unwise, but [q] understanding [r] what the will of the Lord *is.*

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves [s] in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 [t] Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst;

21 [u] Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 [v] Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chrīst is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Chrīst, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chrīst also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it [w] with the washing of water [x] by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Chrīst and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of parents and children.* 5 *Of servants and masters.* 13 *The complete armour of a Christian to be put on.* 21 *Commendation of Tychicus.*

A. D. 64.

CHILDREN, [a] obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 [b] Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, [c] ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but [d] bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Chrīst;

6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Chrīst, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 [e] Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye [f] masters, do the same things unto them, [1] forbearing threatening: knowing that [2] your Master also is in heaven; [g] neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 [h] Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against [3] flesh and blood, but against [i] principalities, against powers, against [j] the rulers of the darkness of this world, against [4] spiritual wickedness in [5] high *places*.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and [6] having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and [k] having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 [l] And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking [m] the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and [n] the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and [o] supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador [7] in bonds: that [8] therein [p] I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, [q] Tȳch'ī-cŭs, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst [9] in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rōme unto the Ĕ-phē'ṣians by Tȳch'ī-cŭs.

a Prov. 23. 22. Luke 2. 51.
b Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4.
c Col. 3. 21.
d Gen. 18. 19.
e Rom. 2. 6.
f Col. 4. 1.
1 Or, moderating.
2 Some read, both your and their Master.
g 1 Pet. 1. 17.
h Rom. 13. 12.
3 blood and flesh.
i Rom. 8. 38.
j John 12. 31.
4 Or, wicked spirits.
5 Or, heavenly, as ch. 1. 3.
6 Or, having overcome all.
k Isa. 59. 17.
l Isa. 52. 7.
m 1 John 5. 4.
n Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
o Phil. 1. 4.
7 Or, in a chain.
8 Or, thereof.
p 1 Thess. 2. 2.
q Acts 20. 4.
9 Or, with incorruption.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's thanks and love.* 21 *His mission to glorify Christ.*

A. D. 64.

PAUL and Tī-mō'the-ŭs, the servants of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, to all the saints in Chrīst Jē'ṣus which are at Phī-lĭp'pī, with the [1] bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

3 [a] I thank my God upon every [2] remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 [b] For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun [c] a good work in you [3] will perform *it* until the day of Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because [4] I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in [d] my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, [e] ye all are [5] partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

9 And this I pray, [f] that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all [6] judgment;

10 That [g] ye may [7] approve things that [8] are excellent; [h] that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Chrīst;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, [i] which are by Jē'ṣus Chrīst, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren,

1 Or, overseers.

a Col. 1. 3.
2 Or, mention.
b 2 Cor. 8. 1.
c John 6. 29.
3 Or, will finish it.
4 Or, ye have me in your heart.
d Eph. 3. 1.
e ch. 4. 14.
5 Or, partakers with me of grace.
f Phile. 6.
6 Or, sense.
g Rom. 12. 2.
7 Or, try.
8 Or, differ.
h Acts 24. 16.
i John 15. 4.

that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;
13 So that my bonds [9]in Chrīst are manifest [j]in all [10]the palace, and [11]in all other *places;*
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
15 Some indeed preach Chrīst even of envy and [k]strife; and some also of good will:
16 The one preach Chrīst of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.
18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chrīst is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation [l]through your prayer, and the supply of [m]the Spirit of Jē'sus Chrīst,
20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that [n]in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Chrīst shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live *is* Chrīst, and to die *is* gain.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.
23 For [o]I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to [p]depart, and to be with Chrīst; which is far better:
24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jē'sus Chrīst for me by my coming to you again.
27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Chrīst: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;
28 And in nothing terrified by your [q]adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, [r]but to you of salvation, and that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chrīst, [s]not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;
30 [t]Having the same conflict [u]which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAPTER 2.

Exhortation to humility through Christ's example.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Chrīst, if any comfort of love, [a]if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,
2 [b]Fulfil ye my joy, [c]that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.
3 [d]*Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but [e]in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.
4 [f]Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.
5 [g]Let this mind be in you, which was also in Chrīst Jē'sus:
6 Who, [h]being in the form of God, [i]thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
7 [j]But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form [k]of a servant, and [l]was made in the [1]likeness of men:
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became [m]obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
9 Wherefore God also [n]hath highly exalted him, and [o]given him a name which is above every name:
10 [p]That at the name of Jē'sus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;
11 And [q]*that* every tongue should confess that Jē'sus Chrīst *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
13 For [r]it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:
15 That ye may be blameless and [2]harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom [3]ye shine as lights in the world;
16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Chrīst, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be [4]offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.
18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.
19 [5]But I trust in the Lord Jē'sus to send Tī-mō'-the-ŭs shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man [6]likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jē'sus Chrīst's.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you [s]Ē-păph-ro-dī'tus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, [t]but your messenger, and [u]he that ministered to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

A. D. 64.

9 Or, for Christ.
j ch. 4. 22.
10 Or, Cæsar's court.
11 Or, to all others.
k ch. 2. 3.
l 2 Cor. 1. 11.
m Rom. 8. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
n Rom. 5. 5.
o 2 Cor. 5. 8.
p Luke 2. 29, 30.
q Isa. 41. 10. Matt. 10. 28. Heb. 13. 5.
r Matt. 5. 10–12.
s Acts 5. 41. Eph. 2. 8.
t Col. 2. 1.
u Acts 16. 19.
a 2 Cor. 13. 14.
b John 3. 29.
c 1 Pet. 3. 8.
d Rom. 13. 13. Jas. 3. 14.
e Isa. 66. 2. Eph. 5. 21.
f 1 Cor. 10. 24.
g John 13. 15.
h Isa. 9. 6. John 1. 1, 2. Heb. 1. 3.
i John 5. 18.
j Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3. Dan. 9. 26.
k Isa. 42. 1. Ezek 34. 23. Zech. 3. 8. Matt. 12. 18.
l John 1. 14. Gal. 4. 4.
1 Or, habit.
m Heb. 12. 2.
n Ps. 2. 6–12. Luke 10. 22.
o Heb. 1. 4.
p Isa. 45. 23.
q John 13. 13.
r Heb. 13. 21.
2 Or, sincere.
3 Or, shine ye.
4 poured forth.
5 Or, Moreover.
6 Or, so dear unto me.
s ch. 4. 18.
t 2 Cor. 8. 23.
u ch. 4. 18.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and [7] hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Chrīst he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, [v] to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Paul warns against false teachers and Christ's enemies.* 15 *Exhortation to decline the ways of carnal Christians.*

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 [a] Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, [b] beware of the concision.

3 For we are [c] the circumcision, [d] which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Chrīst Jē'sus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Ĭs'ra-el, *of* the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min, an Hē'brew of the Hē'brews; as touching the law, [e] a Phăr'ĭ-see;

6 [f] Concerning zeal, [g] persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Chrīst.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss [h] for the excellency of the knowledge of Chrīst Jē'sus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Chrīst,

9 And be found in him, not having [i] mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but [j] that which is through the faith of Chrīst, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and [k] the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might [l] attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already [m] attained, either were already [n] perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Chrīst Jē'sus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth [o] unto those things which are before,

14 [p] I press toward the mark for the prize of [q] the high calling of God in Chrīst Jē'sus.

15 Let us therefore, as many [r] as be [s] perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as [t] ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Chrīst:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For [u] our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we [v] look for the Saviour, the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst:

21 [w] Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according [x] to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Paul exhorts the brethren generally.* 10 *His joy at their liberality.*

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, [a] my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Eū-ō'dĭ-as, and beseech Sўn'tў-chē, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which [b] laboured with me in the gospel, with Clĕm'ĕnt also, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in [c] the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. [d] The Lord *is* at hand.

6 [e] Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And [f] the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Chrīst Jē'sus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* [1] honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last [g] your care of me [2] hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, [h] *therewith* to be content.

12 [i] I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things [j] through Chrīst which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that [k] ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Phĭ-lĭp'pĭ-anş know also, [l] that in the

A. D. 64.

7 Or, honour such.

v 1 Cor. 16. 17. ch. 4. 10.

a Gal. 5. 15. Rev. 22. 15.
b Rom. 2. 28. Gal. 5. 2.
c Deut. 10. 16. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 29.
d Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 23. Eph. 6. 18. Jude 20.
e Acts 23. 6.
f Acts 22. 3. Gal. 1. 13.
g Acts 8. 3.
h Isa. 53. 11. John 17. 3.
i Ps. 143. 2. Isa. 64. 6.
j Gal. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
k 1 Pet. 4. 13.
l Luke 20. 35. Acts 26. 7.
m 1 Tim. 6. 12.
n Heb. 12. 23.
o Heb. 6. 1.
p Heb. 12. 1.
q Rom. 9. 23, 24. Heb. 3. 1.
r 1 Cor. 2. 6.
s Gal. 5. 10.
t Ps. 37. 37. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
u Col. 3. 1, 3.
v 1 Cor. 1. 7. 1 Thess. 1. 10.
w Ps. 17. 15. 1 John 3. 2.
x Isa. 63. 1. Matt. 28. 18. Eph. 1. 19. Heb. 7. 25.

a 2 Cor. 1. 14. Phil. 1. 26.
b Acts 18. 2. Rom. 16. 3. ch. 1. 27.
c Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Luke 10. 20. Rev. 3. 5. Rev. 13. 8. Rev. 20. 12.
d Matt. 24. 48–50. Heb. 10. 25. Jas. 5. 8, 9. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8.
e Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 16. 3. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
f Num. 6. 26. Isa. 26. 3. John 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1.
1 Or, venerable.
g 2 Cor. 11. 9.
2 Or, is revived.
h 1 Tim. 6. 6.
i 1 Cor. 4. 11.
j John 15. 5.
k ch. 1. 7.
l Acts 11. 15.

beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ȧ, [m] no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 [n] For even in Thĕs-są-lō-nī'cȧ ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire [o] fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But [3] I have all, and abound: I am full, having received [p] of Ē-păph-ro-dī'tus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, [q] a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

A. D. 64.

m 2 Cor. 11. 8.

n 2 Thess. 3. 8.

o Rom. 15. 28.

3 Or, I have received all.
p ch. 2. 25.
q Heb. 13. 16.
r Ps. 23. 1. Prov. 8. 21.
s ch. 1. 13.

19 But my God [r] shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Chrīst Jē'şus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Chrīst Jē'şus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, [s] chiefly they that are of Çæ'şar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jē'şus Chrīst *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Phĭ-lĭp'pī-anş from Rōme by Ē-păph-ro-dī'tus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Salutation.* 14 *The true Christ described.* 23 *Paul's own ministry.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'şus Chrīst by the will of God, and Tī-mō'the-ŭs *our* brother,

2 To the saints [a] and faithful brethren in Chrīst which are at Cŏ-lŏs'sē: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'şus Chrīst.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jē'şus Chrīst, praying always for you,

4 [b] Since we heard of your faith in Chrīst Jē'şus, and of [c] the love *which ye have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope [d] which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, [e] as *it is* in all the world; and [f] bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew [g] the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of [h] Ēp'ą-phrăs our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Chrīst;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 [i] For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the [j] knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 [k] That ye might walk worthy of the Lord [l] unto all pleasing, [m] being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering [n] with joyfulness;

12 [o] Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of [p] the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from [q] the power of darkness, [r] and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of [1] his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is [s] the image of the invisible God, [t] the firstborn of every creature:

16 For [u] by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created [v] by him, and for him:

A. D. 64.

a Eph. 6. 21.

b Eph. 1. 15.

c Heb. 6. 10.

d Matt. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 4.

e Matt. 24. 14.

f John 15. 16.

g Ps. 110. 3. Eph. 3. 2. Tit. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 12.

h Phile. 23.

i Eph. 1. 15.
j Rom. 12. 2.
k 1 Thess. 2. 12.
l 1 Thess. 4. 1.
m John 15. 16.
n Acts 5. 41.
o Eph. 5. 20.
p Rom. 8. 17. Gal. 4. 7. Eph. 1. 11.
q Heb. 2. 14.
r 2 Pet. 1. 11.
1 the Son of his love.
s John 14. 9. Phil. 2. 6. ch. 2. 9. Heb. 1. 3.
t Ps. 89. 27. Rev. 3. 14.
u John 1. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
v Rom. 11. 36.
w John 17. 5. Heb. 13. 8.
x John 11. 25. Rev. 1. 5.
2 Or, among all.
y Matt. 28. 18. John 1. 16. Eph. 1. 23.
3 Or, making peace.
4 Or, by your mind in wicked works.
z Phil. 3. 10.
a Eph. 1. 23.
5 Or, fully to preach the word of God.
b Rom. 16. 25.
6 Or, among you.

1 Or, fear, or, care.

17 [w] And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, [x] the firstborn from the dead; that [2] in all *things* he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that [y] in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, [3] having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies [4] in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Pąul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up [z] that which is behind of the afflictions of Chrīst in my flesh for [a] his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, [5] to fulfil the word of God;

26 *Even* [b] the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gĕn'tīleş; which is Chrīst [6] in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Chrīst Jē'şus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Paul exhorts them to be constant in Christ.* 18 *Of worshipping angels.*

FOR I would that ye knew what great [1] conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ȧ, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 [a]That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all [b]riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Chrīst;

3 [2]In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Chrīst.

6 As ye have therefore received Chrīst Jē'ṣus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 [c]Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after [d]the tradition of men, after the [3]rudiments of the world, and not after Chrīst.

9 For [e]in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 [f]And ye are complete in him, [g]which is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are [h]circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Chrīst:

12 [i]Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through [j]the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* [k]having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them [4]in it.

16 Let no man therefore [l]judge you [5]in meat, or in drink, or [6]in respect [m]of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days:*

17 [n]Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Chrīst.

18 Let no man [7]beguile you of your reward [8]in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chrīst from the [9]rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

A. D. 64.

a 2 Cor. 1. 6.
b 2 Pet. 3. 18.

2 Or, Wherein.

c Jer. 29. 8. Rom. 16. 17. Heb. 13. 9.
d Matt. 15. 2. Gal. 1. 14.
3 Or, elements.

e Isa. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 23. John 1. 14. Rom. 9. 5. ch. 1. 19. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
f John 1. 16.
g 1 Pet. 3. 22.
h Jer. 4. 4.

i Rom. 6. 4.

j Eph. 3. 7.

k Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 68. 18. Isa. 53. 12. Matt. 12. 29. Luke 10. 18. Eph. 4. 8.
4 Or, in himself.
l Rom. 14. 3.
5 Or, for eating and drinking.
6 Or, in part.
m Rom. 14. 5. Gal. 4. 10.
n Heb. 8. 5.
7 Or, judge against you.
8 being a voluntary in humility.
9 Or, elements.
10 Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and [10]neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Christ should be sought.* 10 *Exhortation to put off the old man and put on Christ.* 12 *Of charity and other duties.*

IF ye then [a]be risen with Chrīst, [b]seek those things which are above, where Chrīst sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your [1]affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 [c]For ye are dead, [d]and your life is hid with Chrīst in God.

4 [e]When Chrīst, *who is* [f]our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him [g]in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 [h]But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 [i]Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man,* which [j]is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that [k]created him:

11 Where there is neither [l]Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Bär-bā'rī-ạn, Scўth'ī-an, bond *nor* free: [m]but Chrīst *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, [n]as the elect of God, holy and beloved, [o]bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a [2]quarrel against any: even as Chrīst forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things [p]*put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let [q]the peace of God rule in your hearts, [r]to the which also ye are called [s]in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 [t]Let the word of Chrīst dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing [u]with grace [v]in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And [w]whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jē'ṣus, giving [x]thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* [y]parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 [z]Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger,* lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters

a Eph. 2. 6.
b Matt. 6. 33.
1 Or, mind.
c Gal. 2. 20.
d John 3. 16.
e 1 John 3. 2.
f John 11. 25.
g 1 Cor. 15. 43.
h Jas. 1. 21.
i Lev. 19. 11.
j Rom. 12. 2.
k Eph. 2. 10.
l Gal. 3. 28.
m Eph. 1. 23.
n 1 Pet. 1. 2.
o Gal. 5. 22. Phil. 2. 1.
2 Or, complaint.
p Rom. 13. 8.
q Ps. 29. 11. Isa. 26. 3. Phil. 4. 7.
r 1 Cor. 7. 15.
s Eph. 2. 16.
t Jer. 15. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 15-17.
u Eph. 5. 19.
v ch. 4. 6.
w 1 Cor. 10. 31.
x Eph. 5. 20. ch. 2. 7.
y Prov. 23. 22. Luke 2. 51. Eph. 6. 1.
z Eph. 6. 4.

according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Chrīst.
25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Paul exhorts them to be fervent in prayer.* 10 *Salutation and wishes.*

[a] MASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.
2 [b] Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;
3 [c] Withal praying also for us, that God would [d] open unto us a door of utterance, to speak [e] the mystery of Chrīst, [f] for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 [g] Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech *be* alway [h] with grace, [i] seasoned with salt, [j] that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

A. D. 64.

a Lev. 19. 13. Mal. 3. 5. Eph. 6. 9.
b Luke 18. 1. Eph. 6. 18.
c 2 Thess. 3. 1.
d 1 Cor. 16. 9.
e Matt. 13. 11.
f Phil. 1. 7.
g Eph. 5. 15.
h Eccl. 10. 12.
i Mark 9. 50.
j 1 Pet. 3. 15.
k Phile. 10.
l Acts 19. 29. Acts 20. 4. Phile. 24.
m Acts 15. 37.
n ch. 1. 7.
1 Or, striving.
o Matt. 5. 48.
2 Or, filled.
p Luke 1. 3. Acts 1. 1.
q Phile. 24.
r 1 Thess. 5. 27.
s Phile. 2.
t 1 Tim. 4. 6.
u Heb. 13. 3.

9 With [k] Ō-nĕs'ĭ-mus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.
10 [l] Ăr-ĭs-tär'chus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and [m] Mär'cus, sister's son to Bär'nȧ-băs, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)
11 And Jē'sus, which is called Jŭs'tus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 [n] Ēp'ȧ-phrăs, who is *one* of you, a servant of Chrīst, saluteth you, always [1] labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand [o] perfect and [2] complete in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ȧ, and them in Hī-ē-răp'o-lĭs.
14 [p] Lūke, the beloved physician, and [q] Dē'mas, greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ȧ, and Nȳm'phas, and the church which is in his house.
16 And when [r] this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'anş; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ȧ.
17 And say to [s] Ăr-chĭp'pus, Take heed to [t] the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. [u] Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Written from Rōme to the Cŏ-lŏs'sĭ-anş by Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs and Ō-nĕs'ĭ-mus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

The Thessalonians ever remembered by Paul in prayer.

PAUL, and [a] Sĭl-vā'nus, and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs, unto the church of the Thĕs-sa-lō'nĭ-anş *which is* [b] in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;
3 Remembering without ceasing your work of [c] faith, [d] and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst, in the sight of God and our Father;
4 Knowing, brethren [1] beloved, [e] your election of God.
5 For [f] our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and [g] in the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, [h] and in much assurance; as [i] ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst:
7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Măç-ē-dō'nĭ-ȧ and Ā-chā'ĭȧ.
8 For from you [j] sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Măç-ē-dō'nĭ-ȧ and Ā-chā'ĭȧ, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.
9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;
10 And [k] to wait for his Son [l] from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jē'sus, which delivered us [m] from the wrath to come.

A. D. 54.

a 2 Thess. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
b John 14. 23.
c John 6. 29. Gal. 5. 6. ch. 3. 6.
d Heb. 6. 10.
1 Or, beloved of God, your election.
e Col. 3. 12.
f 1 Cor. 2. 4.
g 2 Cor. 6. 6.
h Heb. 2. 3.
i 2 Thess. 3. 7.
j Rom. 10. 18.
k Rom. 2. 7. Phil. 3. 20. Heb. 9. 28. 2 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 1. 7.
l Acts 1. 11.
m 1 Thess. 5. 9.

a Acts 16. 22.
b Acts 17. 2.
c 1 Cor. 4. 15, 16.
d Tit. 1. 3.
e Prov. 17. 3.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *How Paul preached.* 13 *How the word was received.*

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:
2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at [a] Phĭ-lĭp'pī, we were bold in our God [b] to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.
3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:
4 But as [c] we were allowed of God [d] to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, [e] which trieth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness:

6 [f] Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have [1] been burdensome, as the apostles of Chrīst.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing [g] to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our [h] own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, [i] because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 [j] That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* [k] not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers [l] of the churches of God which in Jū-dæ'ā are in Chrīst Jē'ṣus: for [m] ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, [n] even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jē'ṣus, and [o] their own prophets, and have [2] persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 [p] Forbidding us to speak to the Gĕn'tīles that they might be saved, [q] to fill up their sins alway: [r] for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but [s] Sā'tan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of [3] rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst [t] at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Paul testifies his love by sending Timothy.* 10 *Also by prayer.*

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, [a] we thought it good to be left at Ăth'ĕns alone;

2 And sent [b] Tī-mō'the-ŭs, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Chrīst, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 [c] That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that [d] we are appointed thereunto.

4 [e] For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

A. D. 54.

f John 5. 41.
1 Or, used authority.

g Rom. 1. 11.
h 2 Cor. 12. 15.
i 2 Cor. 11. 9.
j Gal. 5. 16. Eph. 4. 1. ch. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 15.
k Matt. 10. 40. Luke 5. 1. Rom. 10. 17. Heb. 4. 12.
l Gal. 1. 22.
m Acts 17. 5.
n Heb. 10. 33.
o Matt. 5. 12. Acts 7. 52.
2 Or, chased us out.
p Luke 11. 52. Acts 13. 50. Acts 14. 19. Acts 17. 5.
q Gen. 15. 16.
r Matt. 24. 6.
s Rom. 1. 13.
3 Or, glorying.
t ch. 3. 13. Rev. 1. 7.

a Acts 17. 15.
b Rom. 16. 21.
c Ps. 112. 6. Acts 20. 24. Eph. 3. 13.
d Acts 14. 22. Acts 20. 23.
e Acts 20. 24.
f 1 Cor. 7. 5.
g Gal. 2. 2.
h Acts 18. 1.
i Phil. 1. 8.
j Phil. 4. 1.
k Acts 26. 7.
1 Or, guide.
l Zech. 14. 5. Rev. 20. 11.

1 Or, request.
2 Or, beseech.
a Col. 1. 10.
b Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 5. 17.
c Rom. 6. 19.
d Gal. 4. 8. Eph. 2. 12.
e Lev. 19. 11.
3 Or, oppress, or, overreach.
4 Or, in the matter.
f Lev. 11. 44.
g Luke 10. 16.
5 Or, rejecteth.
h 1 John 3. 24.
i Jer. 31. 34. John 6. 45.
j John 13. 34.
6 Or, of no man.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, [f] lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and [g] our labour be in vain.

6 [h] But now when Tī-mō'the-ŭs came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, [i] as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye [j] stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 [k] Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [1] direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst [l] with all his saints.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Exhortation to various duties.* 15 *Of the resurrection and second coming of Christ.*

FURTHERMORE then we [1] beseech you, brethren, and [2] exhort *you* by the Lord Jē'ṣus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and [a] to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jē'ṣus.

3 For this is [b] the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 [c] That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gĕn'tīles [d] which know not God:

6 [e] That no *man* go beyond and [3] defraud his brother [4] in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, [f] but unto holiness.

8 [g] He therefore that [5] despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, [h] who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for [i] ye yourselves are taught of God [j] to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Măç-ĕ-dō'nĭ-ā: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack [6] of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant,

brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, [k] even as others which have no hope.

14 For [l] if we believe that Jē'sus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jē'sus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you [m] by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For [n] the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chrīst shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them [o] in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so [p] shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore [7] comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *On Christ's second coming.* 6 *Divers precepts.* 23 *Conclusion.*

BUT of [a] the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that [b] the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then [c] sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 [d] But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all [e] the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For [f] they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken [g] are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, [h] putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

A. D. 54.

k Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1, 2. 2 Sam. 12. 20.
l 1 Cor. 15. 13.
m 1 Ki. 13. 17.
n Matt. 24. 30. Acts 1. 11.
o Acts 1. 9. Rev. 11. 12.
p John 12. 26. Rev. 21. 3, 4.
7 Or, exhort.

a Matt. 24. 3. Acts 1. 7.
b Matt. 25. 13. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3.
c Ex. 15. 9, 10. Ps. 73. 18–20. Isa. 13. 6. Acts 13. 41.
d 1 John 2. 8.
e Eph. 5. 8.
f Luke 21. 34.
g Acts 2. 15.
h Isa. 59. 17. Rom. 13. 12. Eph. 6. 11.
i Rom. 9. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
1 Or, exhort.
j Phil. 2. 29.
2 Or, beseech.
3 Or, disorderly.
k Lev. 19. 18. Prov. 20. 22.
l Gal. 6. 10.
m Luke 18. 1.
n Ps. 78. 40. Isa. 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30.
o 1 Cor. 14. 1.
p 1 John 4. 1.
q Ex. 23. 7.
r Phil. 4. 9.
s 1 Cor. 1. 8.
t 1 Cor. 10. 13.
4 Or, adjure.

9 For [i] God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore [1] comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, [j] to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we [2] exhort you, brethren, warn them that are [3] unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 [k] See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever [l] follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 [m] Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chrīst Jē'sus concerning you.

19 [n] Quench not the Spirit.

20 [o] Despise not prophesyings.

21 [p] Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 [q] Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And [r] the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body [s] be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst.

24 [t] Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I [4] charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst *be* with you. Amen.

The first *epistle* unto the Thĕs-sa-lō'nĭ-ans was written from Ăth'ĕns.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's thanks for their faith, love, and patience.* 4 *He comforts them.*

PAUL, [a] and Sīl-vā'nus, and Tī-mō'the-ŭs, unto the church of the Thĕs-sa-lō'nĭ-ans [b] in God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst:

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith [c] groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that [d] we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God [e] for your patience and faith [f] in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* [g] a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted [h] worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

A. D. 54.

a 2 Cor. 1. 19.
b 1 Thess. 1. 1.
c Job 17. 9. Ps. 84. 7.
d 2 Cor. 7. 14.
e 1 Thess. 1. 3.
f 1 Thess. 2. 14.
g Ps. 9. 7, 8. Ps. 33. 5.
h Luke 20. 35, 36. Rev. 3. 4.
i Rev. 6. 10.
j Rev. 14. 13.
1 the angels of his power.
k Heb. 10. 27. 2 Pet. 3. 7. Rev. 21. 8.
2 Or, yielding.
l Ps. 79. 6.
m Deut. 33. 2. Isa. 2. 19.
3 Or, vouchsafe.

6 [i] Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled [j] rest with us, when the Lord Jē'sus shall be revealed from heaven with [1] his mighty angels,

8 [k] In flaming fire [2] taking vengeance on them [l] that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and [m] from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would [3] count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 [n] That the name of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Exhortation to stedfastness.* 7 *Warning against the wicked one.*

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [a] and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Chrīst is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come,* [b] except there come a falling away first, and [c] that man of sin be revealed, [d] the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and [e] exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what [1] withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For [f] the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let,* until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, [g] whom the Lord shall consume [h] with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy [i] with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him,* whose coming is [j] after the working of Sā'tan with all power and [k] signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in [l] them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And [m] for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, [n] that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold [o] the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst himself, and God, even our Father, [p] which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

A. D. 54.

n 1 Pet. 1. 7.

a Matt. 24. 31.

b 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 9. 20.
c Isa. 37. 23. Dan. 7. 25. Rev. 13. 11.
d John 17. 12.
e Isa. 14. 13. Rev. 13. 6.

1 Or, holdeth.

f 1 John 4. 3.

g Dan. 7. 10.
h Job 4. 9. Isa. 11. 4. Rev. 2. 16.
i Heb. 10. 27.

j John 8. 41. Eph. 2. 2. Rev. 18. 23.
k Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24. Rev. 13. 13.
l 2 Cor. 2. 15.
m 1 Ki. 22. 22. Ezek. 14. 9. Rom. 1. 24.
n Matt. 24. 5.
o ch. 3. 6.
p 1 John 4. 10. Rev. 1. 5.

1 may run.
2 absurd.
a Matt. 6. 13.
b 1 Ki. 8. 58. Prov. 3. 6. Matt. 22. 37.
3 Or, the patience of Christ.
c Rom. 16. 17.
d 1 Tim. 6. 5. 2 John 10.
e Acts 18. 3. Acts 20. 34. 1 Cor. 4. 12.
f Matt. 10. 10.
g 1 Pet. 5. 3.
h Gen. 3. 19.
i Isa. 56. 10.
j Rom. 12. 11.
4 Or, faint not.
5 Or, signify that man by an epistle.
k Lev. 19. 17.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Paul asks their prayers.* 6 *Gives divers precepts.* 16 *Conclusion.*

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord [1] may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from [2] unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and [a] keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And [b] the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and [3] into the patient waiting for Chrīst.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [c] that ye withdraw yourselves [d] from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but [e] wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 [f] Not because we have not power, but to make [g] ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, [h] that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you [i] disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [j] that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, [4] be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word [5] by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 [k] Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Pa̤ul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Thĕs-sa̤-lō'nĭ-ans was written from Ăth'ĕns.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul's charge to Timothy. 5 Use and end of law. 11 Paul's call.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'şus Chrīst [a] by the commandment [b] of God our Saviour, and Lord Jē'şus Chrīst, [c] *which is* our hope ;

2 Unto [d] Tĭm'o-thў, *my* own son in the faith : Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jē'şus Chrīst our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ēph'ĕ-sŭs, [e] when I went into Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-a, that thou mightest charge some [f] that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith : *so do.*

5 Now [g] the end of the commandment is charity [h] out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned :

6 From which some [1] having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling ;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law ; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that [i] the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully ;

9 [j] Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for [k] the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine ;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Chrīst Jē'şus our Lord, who hath enabled me, [l] for that he counted me faithful, [m] putting me into the ministry ;

13 [n] Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious : but I obtained mercy, because [o] I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith [p] and love which is in Chrīst Jē'şus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that [q] Chrīst Jē'şus came into the world to save sinners ; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jē'şus Chrīst might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto [r] the King eternal, immortal, [s] invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Tĭm'o-thў, [t] according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare ;

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience ; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck :

20 Of whom is [u] Hў-mĕ-næ'us and [v] Ăl-ĕx-ăn'dĕr ; whom I have [w] delivered unto Sā'tan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

A. D. 65.

a Gal. 1. 1.
b ch. 2. 3. ch. 4. 10. Tit. 1. 3. Jude 25.
c Col. 1. 27.
d Acts 16. 1.
e Acts 20. 1, 3. Phil. 2. 24.
f Gal. 1. 6, 7.
g Rom. 13. 8. Gal. 5. 14.
h 2 Tim. 2. 22.
1 Or, not aiming at.
i Rom. 7. 12.
j Gal. 3. 19.
k Rev. 21. 8.
l 1 Cor. 7. 25.
m 2 Cor. 3. 5, 6.
n Acts 8. 3. Acts 9. 1. Phil. 3. 6.
o Luke 23. 34. Acts 26. 9.
p Luke 7. 47.
q Matt. 9. 13. Luke 19. 10. Rom. 5. 8.
r Ps. 10. 16. Ps. 45. 6. Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 6. 13.
s Rom. 1. 23.
t ch. 4. 14.
u 2 Tim. 2. 17.
v 2 Tim. 4. 14.
w Ps. 109. 6. Matt. 18. 17. Acts 26. 18.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Of prayer and thanks for all. 9 Woman's attire and conduct.

I [1] EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men ;

2 [a] For kings, and [b] *for* all that are in [2] authority ; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* [c] good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour ;

4 [d] Who will have all men to be saved, [e] and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Chrīst Jē'şus ;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, [3] to be testified [f] in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Chrīst, *and* lie not ;) a teacher of the Ğĕn'tīle̤s in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray [g] every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety ; not with [4] broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array ;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Ăd'ăm was first formed, then Ēve.

14 And Ăd'ăm was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be [h] saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

1 Or, desire.
a Jer. 29. 7.
b Rom. 13. 1.
2 Or, eminent place.
c Rom. 12. 2.
d Isa. 55. 1, 7. Ezek. 18. 23. Luke 14. 23. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
e John 17. 3.
3 Or, a testimony.
f Gal. 4. 4.
g Mal. 1. 11.
4 Or, plaited.
h Gen. 3. 15, 16. Isa. 7. 14.

CHAPTER 3.

2 Of the qualifications of bishops, deacons, and their wives. 15 Of the church and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a [a] bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, [1] of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach ;

3 [2] Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre ; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous ;

4 [b] One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity ;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God ?)

a Acts 20. 28. Phil. 1. 1.
1 Or, modest.
2 Or, Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.
b Josh. 24. 15.

6 Not [3]a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have [4]used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and [5]ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: [c]God was [6]manifest in the flesh, [d]justified in the Spirit, [e]seen of angels, preached unto the Gĕn'tīleṣ, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER 4.

How Timothy shall meet false teaching.

NOW the Spirit [a]speaketh expressly, that [b]in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed [c]to seducing spirits, [d]and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; [e]having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 [f]Forbidding to marry, [g]*and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created [h]to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For [i]every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [j]nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth [1]little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, [k]having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, [l]who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

A. D. 65.

3 Or, one newly come to the faith.

4 Or, ministered.

5 Or, stay.

c Isa. 7. 14. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 1. 23. Phil. 2. 6–8. 1 John 1. 2.
6 manifested.
d Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 John 5. 6.
e Matt. 28. 2. Luke 2. 13. Eph. 3. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 12.

a John 16. 13.
b 1 Pet. 1. 20.
c 2 Pet. 2. 1.
d Dan. 11. 35.
e Eph. 4. 19.

f Prov. 18. 22.
g 1 Cor. 6. 13.
h Gen. 9. 3.
i Tit. 1. 15.
j Jer. 15. 16.
1 Or, for a little time.
k Ps. 37. 4. Prov. 3. 16–18. Matt. 6. 33.
l Ps. 36. 6. Acts 14. 17.
m Tit. 2. 15.
n 2 Tim. 1. 6.
o ch. 1. 18.
p Acts 6. 6. Acts 19. 6. ch. 5. 22.
2 Or, in all things.
q Ezek. 33. 9.

a Lev. 19. 32.
1 Or, kindness.
b Matt. 15. 4. Eph. 6. 1, 2.
2 Or, delicately.
3 Or, kindred.
4 Or, chosen.
c Acts 16. 15.
d Gen. 18. 4. Luke 7. 38.
e Heb. 6. 4–6.
f 2 Thess. 3. 11.
g 1 Cor. 7. 9.
h 2 Sam. 12. 13. Dan. 6. 4. ch. 6. 1.
5 for their railing.
i Gen. 47. 12. Matt. 15. 4.
j Rom. 12. 8. Gal. 6. 6. Phil. 2. 29.

12 [m]Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 [n]Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee [o]by prophecy, [p]with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear [2]to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both [q]save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Rules for reproofs. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 Of Timothy's own health.

REBUKE [a]not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew [1]piety at home, and [b]to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth [2]in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own [3]house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be [4]taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have [c]lodged strangers, if she have [d]washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Chrīst, they will marry;

12 [e]Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 [f]And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 [g]I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, [h]give none occasion to the adversary [5]to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Sā'tan.

16 [i]If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 [j]Let the elders that rule well be counted

worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, [k]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, [l]The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but [6]before two or three witnesses.

20 [m]Them that sin rebuke before all, [n]that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things [7]without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 [o]Lay hands suddenly on no man, [p]neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also [q]the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

A. D. 65.

k Deut. 25. 4.
l Deut. 24. 14. Luke 10. 7.
6 Or, under.
m Tit. 1. 13.
n Deut. 13. 11.
7 Or, without prejudice.
o ch. 4. 14.
p 2 John 11.
q 1 Pet. 3. 8–16.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of servants.* 6 *The gain of godliness.* 10 *On love of money.* 11 *Advice to Timothy.*

LET as many [a]servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, [b]that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them,* [c]because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are [1]faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is [2]proud, [d]knowing nothing, but [3]doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 [4]Perverse disputings of [e]men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, [f]supposing that gain is godliness: [g]from such withdraw thyself.

6 But [h]godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For [i]we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And [j]having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But [k]they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 [l]For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have [5]erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, [m]O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 [n]Fight the good fight of faith, [o]lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, [p]and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, [q]who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chrīst Jē'ṣus, [r]who before Pŏn'tī-us Pī'lạte witnessed a good [6]confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, [s]until the appearing of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* [t]the blessed and only Potentate, [u]the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who [v]only hath immortality, dwelling in [w]the light which no man can approach unto; [x]whom no man hath seen, nor can see: [y]to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in [7]uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, [8]willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Tĭm'o-thў, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

The first to Tĭm'o-thў was written from Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ȧ, which is the chiefest city of Phrўg'ĭ-ȧ Pā-cȧ-tĭ-ā'nȧ.

a Tit. 2. 9.
b 2 Sam. 12. 14. Isa. 52. 5.
c Col. 4. 1.
1 Or, believing.
2 Or, a fool.
d 1 Cor. 8. 2.
3 Or, sick.
4 Or, Gallings one of another.
e 2 Tim. 3. 8.
f Tit. 1. 11.
g Rom. 16. 17.
h Ps. 37. 16. Luke 12. 31, 32.
i Eccl. 5. 15.
j Gen. 28. 20.
k Matt. 13. 22.
l Ex. 23. 8.
5 Or, been seduced.
m Deut. 33. 1.
n Zech. 10. 5. Eph. 6. 10–18.
o Phil. 3. 12.
p Heb. 13. 23.
q John 5. 21.
r Rev. 1. 5.
6 Or, profession.
s 1 Thess. 3. 13.
t ch. 1. 11.
u Rev. 17. 14.
v John 5. 26.
w 2 Chr. 5. 14.
x Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 12. John 6. 46.
y Eph. 3. 21. Phil. 4. 20.
7 the uncertainty of riches.
8 Or, sociable.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

Timothy exhorted to stir up the gift of God in him.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst by the will of God, according to [a]the promise of life which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus,

2 To Tĭm'o-thў, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Chrīst Jē'ṣus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

A. D. 66.

a John 5. 24, 39, 40. Eph. 3. 6. Heb. 9. 15.
b Acts 16. 1
c 1 Tim. 4. 14.
d Rom. 8. 15.
e Mic. 3. 8. Luke 24. 49.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lō'is, and [b]thy mother Eū'nĭçe; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance [c]that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For [d]God hath not given us the spirit of fear; [e]but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 [f]Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and [g]called *us* with an holy calling, [h]not according to our works, but [i]according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Chrīst Jē'ṣus [j]before the world began,

10 But [k]is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [l]who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gĕn'tīleṣ.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have [1]believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed [m]unto him against that day.

13 [n]Hold fast [o]the form of sound words, [p]which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Hō'lў Ghōst which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Ā'ṣiȧ be turned away from me; of whom are Phўġĕl'lus and Hĕr-mŏġ'e-nēṣ.

16 The Lord [q]give mercy unto the house of Ōn-ę-sĭph'ǫ-rus; [r]for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rōme, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him [s]that he may find mercy of the Lord [t]in that day: and in how many things he [u]ministered unto me at Ēph'ĕ-sŭs, thou knowest very well.

A. D. 66.

f Mark 8. 38. Rom. 1. 16.

g Rom. 8. 30. 1 Thess. 4. 7. Heb. 3. 1.
h Tit. 3. 5.
i Rom. 8. 28.

j Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
k Eph. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
l John 14. 6. Heb. 2. 14.

1 Or, trusted.

m Ps. 31. 5. Luke 23. 46. 1 Pet. 4. 19.

n Heb. 10. 23.
o Rom. 2. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 10.
p ch. 2. 2.

q Matt. 5. 7.

r 2 Cor. 7. 13. Phile. 7.

s Matt. 25. 34.
t 2 Thess. 1. 10.
u Heb. 6. 10.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Timothy exhorted to endurance.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is sure.* 22 *What to shun and what to follow.*

THOU therefore, my son, [a]be strong in the grace that is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me [1]among many witnesses, [b]the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

4 [c]No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 [2]The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jē'ṣus Chrīst [d]of the seed of Dā'vid [e]was raised from the dead [f]according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, [g]that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus with eternal glory.

11 [h]*It is* a faithful saying: For [i]if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 [j]If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: [k]if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 [l]If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: [m]he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, [n]charging *them* before the Lord [o]that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But [p]shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a [3]canker: of whom is [q]Hў-mĕ-næ'us and Phī-lē'tus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, [r]saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless [s]the foundation of God standeth [4]sure, having this seal, The Lord [t]knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Chrīst depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, [5]patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may [6]recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are [7]taken captive by him at his will.

a Ps. 68. 35. Eph. 1. 19. Col. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 1. 2. ch. 1. 2.
1 Or, by.
b 1 Tim. 1. 18.
c 1 Cor. 9. 25.
2 Or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.
d Luke 1. 32. Acts 2. 30.
e 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4.
f Rom. 2. 16.
g 2 Cor. 1. 6.
h 1 Tim. 1. 15.
i Rom. 6. 5, 8.
j 1 Pet. 4. 13.
k Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. Luke 12. 9.
l Isa. 25. 1. Matt. 24. 35. Rom. 3. 3.
m Num. 23. 19.
n 1 Tim. 5. 21. ch. 4. 1.
o 1 Tim. 1. 4. Tit. 3. 9.
p 1 Tim. 4. 7. Tit. 1. 14.
3 Or, gangrene.
q 1 Tim. 1. 20.
r 1 Cor. 15. 12.
s Prov. 10. 25. Matt. 7. 25. Eph. 2. 20. 1 John 2. 19.
4 Or, steady.
t Nah. 1. 7.
5 Or, forbearing.
6 awake.
7 taken alive.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Wickedness of the last days foretold.* 16 *Timothy to stand by the scriptures.*

THIS know also, that [a]in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, [b]disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, [1]false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but [c]denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For [d]of this sort are they which creep into

a Jude 18.
b Rom. 1. 30.
1 Or, makebates.
c Isa. 29. 13. Ezek. 33. 30–32.
d Matt. 23. 14.

houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able [e]to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 [f]Now as Jăn'nēs and Jăm'brēs withstood Mō'sēs, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, [2]reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men,* [g]as theirs also was.

10 But [3]thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me [h]at An'tĭ-ŏch, [i]at Ĭ-cō'nĭ-um, at Lȳs'trȧ; what persecutions I endured: but [j]out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and [k]all that will live godly in Chrīst Jē'sus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them;*

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which [l]are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Chrīst Jē'sus.

16 [m]All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 [n]That the man of God may be perfect, [4]throughly furnished unto all good works.

A. D. 66.

e 1 Tim. 2. 4.

f Ex. 7. 11.

2 Or, of no judgment.

g Ex. 8. 18. Ex. 9. 11.

3 Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

h Acts 13. 14.
i Acts 14. 2.
j Gen. 48. 16. Job 5. 19. Ps. 34. 19. Jer. 1. 19. Dan. 6. 27.
k Matt. 16. 24. John 17. 14. Acts 14. 22.

l Ps. 119. 11. John 5. 39, 40. John 20. 31. Acts 10. 43.
m 2 Sam. 23. 2. Mark 12. 24. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
n 1 Tim. 6. 11.
4 Or, perfected.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Paul further exhorts and warns Timothy.* 6 *Nearness of his death.* 9 *Instructions to Timothy.*

I CHARGE *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, [a]rebuke, [b]exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure [c]sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and [d]shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of [e]an evangelist, [1]make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me [f]a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For [g]Dē'mas hath forsaken me, [h]having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thĕs-są-lŏ-nī'cą; Crĕs'çens to Gą-lā'tią, Tī'tus unto Dăl-mā'tĭ-ą.

11 Only Lụke is with me. Take [i]Märk, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And [j]Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs have I sent to Ēph'ĕ-sŭs.

13 The cloke that I left at Trō'ăs with Cär'pus, when thou comest, bring *with thee,* and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 [k]Ăl-ĕx-ăn'dĕr the coppersmith did me much evil: [l]the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood [2]our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: [m]*I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 [n]Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gĕn'tīles might hear: and I was delivered [o]out of the mouth of the lion.

18 [p]And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute [q]Prĭs'cą and Ą'quĭ-lą, and [r]the household of Ōn-ę-sĭph'o-rus.

20 [s]Ē-răs'tŭs abode at Cŏr'inth: but [t]Trŏph'ĭ-mŭs have I left at Mī-lē'tum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eū-bū'lus greeteth thee, and Pū'dens, and Lī'nus, and Clą̣u'dĭ-ą, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jē'sus Chrīst *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

a Tit. 1. 13.
b 1 Tim. 4. 13.
c 1 Tim. 1. 10.
d 1 Tim. 1. 4.
e Acts 21. 8.
1 Or, fulfil.
f Rev. 2. 10.
g Col. 4. 14. Phile. 24.
h 1 John 2. 15.
i Acts 12. 25.
j Acts 20. 4.
k Acts 19. 33. Ps. 28. 4.
2 Or, our preachings.
m Acts 7. 60.
n Ps. 37. 39, 40. Matt. 10. 19.
o 2 Pet. 2. 9.
p Ps. 121. 7.
q Acts 18. 2.
r ch. 1. 16.
s Acts 19. 22.
t Acts 20. 4.
3 Cæsar Nero, or, the emperor Nero.

The second *epistle* unto Tī-mō'the-ŭs, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ē-phē'sians, was written from Rōme, when Paul was brought before [3] Nē'rō the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Titus' mission in Crete.* 6 *Choice and qualification of ministers.* 11 *Evil teachers.*

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jē'sus Chrīst, according to the faith of God's elect, and [a]the acknowledging of the truth [b]which is after godliness;

2 [1]In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before [c]the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me [d]according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To [e]Tī'tus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crēte, that thou shouldest [f]set in order the things that are [2]wanting, and [g]ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife,

A. D. 65.

a 2 Tim. 2. 25.
b 1 Tim. 6. 3.
1 Or, For.
c 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
d Isa. 12. 2. Acts 9. 15. ch. 2. 10, 13.
e 2 Cor. 2. 13. Gal. 2. 3.
f 1 Cor. 11. 34.
2 Or, left undone.
g Acts 14. 23.

having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as [h] the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, [i] not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of [3] good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word [4] as he hath been taught, that he may be able [j] by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, [k] specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert [l] whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 [m] One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Crē'tĭ-anş *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jew'ish fables, and [n] commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 [o] Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 [p] They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work [5] reprobate.

CHAPTER 2.

Directions to Titus for doctrine and conduct.

BUT speak thou the things which become [a] sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be [1] sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 [b] The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh [2] holiness, not [3] false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be [4] sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, [c] obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be [5] sober minded.

7 [d] In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, [e] sincerity,

8 [f] Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; [g] that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things;* not [6] answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that [7] bringeth salvation [h] hath appeared to all men,

A. D. 65.

h Matt. 24. 45.
i Lev. 10. 9.
3 Or, good things.
4 Or, in teaching.
j 1 Tim. 1. 10.
k Acts 15. 1.
l Matt. 23. 14.
m Acts 17. 28.
n Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 9.
o Luke 11. 39. Acts 10. 15. Rom. 14. 14.
p Ezek. 33. 31.
5 Or, void of judgment.

a 1 Tim. 6. 3.
1 Or, vigilant.
b 1 Pet. 3. 3, 4.
2 Or, holy women.
3 Or, makebates.
4 Or, wise.
c Col. 3. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5.
5 Or, discreet.
d 1 Pet. 5. 3.
e Eph. 6. 24.
f 1 Tim. 6. 3.
g Neh. 5. 9.
6 Or, gainsaying.
7 Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.
h Isa. 49. 6. John 1. 9.
i Luke 1. 75.
j Acts 24. 15.
k Mal. 3. 3. Matt. 3. 12. Acts 15. 9. Heb. 9. 14.
l Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 7. 6.

a Heb. 13. 21.
b Eph. 4. 31.
1 Or, pity.
c Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.
d Matt. 3. 11. John 3. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
e Ezek. 36. 25. Joel 2. 28.
2 richly.
f 1 Tim. 1. 4.
g 2 Cor. 13. 2.
h Matt. 18. 17. 2 John 10.
i Matt. 25. 26-28. Acts 13. 46.
j Acts 20. 4.
k Acts 18. 24.
3 Or, profess honest trades.
l Col. 1. 10.

12 Teaching us [i] that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed [j] hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jē'şus Chrīst;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, [k] and purify unto himself [l] a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER 3.

Titus further directed how and what to teach, and what not.

PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, [a] to be ready to every good work,

2 To [b] speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and [1] love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 [c] Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by [d] the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Hō'lў Ghōst;

6 [e] Which he shed on us [2] abundantly through Jē'şus Chrīst our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But [f] avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick [g] after the first and second admonition [h] reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, [i] being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Är'tę-măs unto thee, or [j] Tўch'ĭ-cŭs, be diligent to come unto me to Nĭ-cŏp'o-lĭs: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zē'nas the lawyer and [k] Ă-pŏl'lŏs on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to [3] maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be [l] not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to Tī'tus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Crē'tį-anş, from Nĭ-cŏp'o-lĭs of Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ą.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON.

1 *Paul's joy in Philemon's love.* 9 *Forgiveness asked for Onesimus.*

A. D. 64.

PAUL, [a] a prisoner of Jē'sus Chrīst, and Tīm'o-thy *our* brother, unto Phī-lē'mon our dearly beloved, [b] and fellowlabourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Ăpph'ĭ-a, and Ăr-chĭp'pus [c] our fellowsoldier, and to [d] the church in thy house:

3 [e] Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst.

4 [f] I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 [g] Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jē'sus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by [h] the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Chrīst Jē'sus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints [i] are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, [j] though I might be much bold in Chrīst to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jē'sus Chrīst.

10 I beseech thee for my [k] son Ō-nĕs'i-mus, whom [l] I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, [m] that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; [n] that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 [o] For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, [p] a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, [q] both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore [r] a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it:* albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 [s] Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for [t] I trust that [u] through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee [v] Ēp'a-phrăs, my fellowprisoner in Chrīst Jē'sus;

24 [w] Mär'cus, [x] Ar-ĭs-tär'chus, Dē'mas, [y] Lu'cas, my fellowlabourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rōme to Phī-lē'mon, by Ō-nĕs'i-mus, a servant.

a Eph. 4. 1.
b Phil. 2. 25.
c Col. 4. 17.
d Rom. 16. 5.
e Eph. 1. 2.
f Phil. 1. 3. 1 Thess. 1. 2.
g Eph. 1. 15. 1 John 3. 23.
h Phil. 1. 9
i 2 Tim. 1. 16.
j 2 Cor. 3. 12.
k Col. 4. 9.
l 1 Cor. 4. 15. Gal. 4. 19.
m Phil. 2. 30.
n 2 Cor. 9. 7.
o Gen. 45. 5, 8.
p Matt. 23. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 2.
q Eph. 6. 5–7. Col. 3. 22.
r 2 Cor. 8. 23.
s 2 Cor. 7. 16.
t Phil. 1. 25.
u Rom. 15. 30–32. Jas. 5. 16.
v Col. 1. 7.
w Acts 12. 12.
x Acts 19. 29. Acts 20. 4.
y Col. 4. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 11.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

HEBREWS.

CHAPTER 1.

Christ, in person and office, preferred to angels.

A. D. 64.

GOD, who at sundry times and [a] in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath [b] in these last days [c] spoken unto us by *his* Son, [d] whom he hath appointed heir of all things, [e] by whom also he made the worlds;

3 [f] Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and [g] upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, [h] sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as [i] he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, [j] Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, [k] I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 [1] And again, when he bringeth in [l] the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, [m] And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And [2] of the angels he saith, [n] Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, [o] Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of [3] righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, [p] hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, [q] Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 [r] They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, [s] Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

a Num. 12. 6, 8.
b Gal. 4. 4.
c Matt. 13. 11. Luke 10. 23, 24. John 1. 17.
d Ps. 2. 8. Ps. 33. 6. Matt. 21. 38.
e John 1. 3.
f John 14. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 4.
g Rev. 4. 11.
h Ps. 45. 6. Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34.
i Phil. 2. 9.
j Ps. 2. 7.
k Ps. 89. 26.
1 Or, When he bringeth again.
l Rom. 8. 29.
m Ps. 97. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
2 unto.
n Ps. 104. 4.
o Ps. 45. 6, 7.
3 rightness, or, straightness.
p Isa. 61. 1.
q Ps. 102. 25.
r Isa. 34. 4.
s Ps. 110. 1.

CHAPTER 2.

1 We ought to be obedient to Jesus Christ. 14 Why Christ assumed human nature.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should [1]let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great [a]salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and [2]gifts of the Hō'lў Ghōst, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, [b]What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him [3]a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jē'şus, who was made a little lower than the angels [4]for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 [c]For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation [d]perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause [e]he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, [f]I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, [g]I will put my trust in him. And again, [h]Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he [i]also himself likewise took part of the same; [j]that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who [k]through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily [5]he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Ā'brăhăm.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him [l]to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 [m]For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

A. D. 64.

1 run out as leaking vessels.

a Isa. 45. 17.

2 Or, distributions.

b Ps. 8. 4.

3 Or, a little while inferior to.

4 Or, by.

c Prov. 16. 4. Isa. 43. 21. Luke 24. 46.
d ch. 6. 20.
e Matt. 28. 10. John 20. 17.
f Ps. 22. 22.
g Ps. 18. 2. Isa. 12. 2.
h Isa. 8. 18. John 10. 29.
i John 1. 14. Rom. 8. 3.
j Col. 2. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 10.
k Job 33. 24, 28. Ps. 33. 19. Luke 1. 74.
5 he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.
l Phil. 2. 7.
m ch. 4. 15. ch. 5. 2.

a Matt. 15. 24. 1 Tim. 3. 15.
1 made.
b 1 Sam. 12. 6.
c Num. 12. 7.
d Zech. 6. 12. Matt. 16. 18.
e Eph. 2. 10.
f Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19.
g Eph. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
h Matt. 10. 22.
i 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 1. 16.
j Ps. 81. 11. Isa. 55. 3. Matt. 17. 5.
2 If they shall enter.
k Num. 14. 2, 4, 11, 24, 30. Deut. 1. 34.
l Num. 14. 22, 29. Num. 26. 65. Ps. 106. 26.

1 the word of hearing.
2 Or, because they were not united by faith to.
a Ps. 95. 11.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses. 7 He ought so to be more regarded.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider [a]the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Chrīst Jē'şus;

2 Who was faithful to him that [1b]appointed him, as also [c]Mō'şeş *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Mō'şeş, inasmuch as [d]he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man;* but [e]he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Mō'şeş verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, [f]for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Chrīst as a son over his own house; [g]whose house are we, [h]if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as [i]the Hō'lў Ghōst saith, [j]To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, [2]They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chrīst, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 [k]For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Ē'gўpt by Mō'şeş.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, [l]whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The rest of believers is attained by faith. 12 Power of God's word. 16 We must go boldly to the throne of grace.

LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but [1]the word preached did not profit them, [2]not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it.*

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, [a]As I have sworn in my wrath, if they

shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, [b]And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, [c]and they to whom [3]it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in Dā'vid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, [d]To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if [4]Jē'şus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a [5]rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of [6]unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* [e]quick, and powerful, and sharper than any [f]twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* [g]a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jē'şus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For [h]we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but [i]was in all points tempted like as *we are*, [j]*yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER 5.

Authority and honour of Christ's priesthood.

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, [a]that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who [1]can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And [b]by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 [c]And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as [d]*was* Aâr'ŏn.

5 [e]So also Chrīst glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, [f]Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, [g]Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Měl-chĭş'e-dĕc.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had [h]offered up prayers and supplications [i]with strong crying and tears unto him [j]that was able to save him from death, and was heard [2]in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he [k]obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest [l]after the order of Měl-chĭş'e-dĕc.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk [3]*is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is [m]a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are [4]of full age, *even* those who by reason [5]of use have their senses exercised [n]to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Paul exhorts not to fall away from faith.* 13 *God is sure in his promise.*

THEREFORE leaving [1]the principles of the doctrine of Chrīst, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 [a]Of the doctrine of baptisms, [b]and of laying on of hands, [c]and of resurrection of the dead, [d]and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, [e]if God permit.

4 For [f]*it is* impossible for those [g]who were once enlightened, and have tasted of [h]the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Hō'lў Ghōst,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; [i]seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them [2]by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For [j]God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence [k]to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience [l]inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Ā'bră-hăm, because he could swear by no greater, [m]he sware by himself,

A. D. 64.

b Gen. 2. 2. Ex. 20. 11.

c ch. 3. 19.
3 Or, the gospel was first preached.

d Ps. 95. 7.

4 That is, Joshua.

5 Or, keeping of a sabbath.

6 Or, disobedience.

e Isa. 49. 2. Jer. 23. 29.
f Rev. 1. 16.

g 1 Cor. 14. 24, 25.

h Isa. 53. 3.
i Luke 22. 28.
j Dan. 9. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 5.

a ch. 8. 3, 4.
1 Or, can reasonably bear with.
b Lev. 4. 3.
c 1 Sam. 13. 9. 2 Sam. 6. 6.
d Ex. 28. 1. Num. 16. 5, 40.
e John 8. 54. Acts 13. 33.
f Ps. 2. 7.
g Ps. 110. 4.
h John 17. 1.
i Ps. 22. 1.
j Matt. 26. 53.
2 Or, for his piety.
k Phil. 2. 8.
l ch. 6. 20.
3 hath no experience.
m Eph. 4. 13.
4 Or, perfect.
5 Or, of an habit, or, perfection.
n 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15.

1 Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.
a Acts 19. 4.
b Acts 8. 14.
c Acts 17. 31.
d Acts 24. 25.
e 1 Cor. 4. 19.
f Matt. 12. 32. ch. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20. 1 John 5. 16.
g Matt. 7. 22. ch. 10. 32.
h John 4. 10. Eph. 2. 8.
i ch. 10. 29.
2 Or, for.
j Matt. 10. 42. John 13. 20.
k Col. 2. 2.
l ch. 10. 36.
m Gen. 22. 16.

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and [n] an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto [o] the heirs of promise [p] the immutability of his counsel, [3] confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope [q] set before us:

19 Which [r] *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, [s] and which entereth into that within the veil;

20 [t] Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jē'şus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Měl-chĭş'e-dĕc.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Christ is a priest after the order of Melchisedec.* 11 *More excellent than Aaron's priesthood.*

FOR this [a] Měl-chĭş'e-dĕc, king of Sā'lem, priest of the most high God, who met Ā'bră-hăm returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Ā'bră-hăm gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Sā'lem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, [1] without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, [b] unto whom even the patriarch Ā'bră-hăm gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily [c] they that are of the sons of Lē'vī, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Ā'bră-hăm:

6 But he whose [2] descent is not counted from them received tithes of Ā'bră-hăm, and blessed [d] him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, [e] of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Lē'vī also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Ā'bră-hăm.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Měl-chĭş'e-dĕc met him.

11 [f] If therefore perfection were by the Lĕ-vĭt'ĭ-cal priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Měl-chĭş'e-dĕc, and not be called after the order of Aâr'ọn?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that [g] our Lord sprang out of Jū'dȧ; of which tribe Mō'şeş spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Měl-chĭş'e-dĕc there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, [h] Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Měl-chĭş'e-dĕc.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for [i] the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For [j] the law made nothing perfect, [3] but the bringing in of [k] a better hope *did;* by the which [l] we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest:*

21 (For those priests were made [4] without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, [m] The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Měl-chĭş'e-dĕc:)

22 By so much was Jē'şus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he [n] continueth ever, hath [5] an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to [6] the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth [o] to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, [p] and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, [q] first for his own sins, [r] and then for the people's: for [s] this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh [t] men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, [u] who is [7] consecrated for evermore.

CHAPTER 8.

The new and better covenant supersedes the old.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, [a] who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister [1] of the sanctuary, and of [b] the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore [c] *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that [2] there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and [d] shadow of heavenly things, as Mō'şeş was admonished of God

A. D. 64.

n Ex. 22. 11.

o ch. 11. 9.
p Job 23. 13. Isa. 14. 24. Rom. 11. 29. Jas. 1. 17.
3 interposed himself by an oath.

q Isa. 27. 5. ch. 12. 1.
r Ps. 130. 7.

s Lev. 16. 15. ch. 9. 7.

t John 14. 2, 3. ch. 4. 14. ch. 8. 1.

a Gen. 14. 18. Ps. 110. 4. ch. 5. 6, 10.

1 without pedigree.

b Gen. 14. 20.
c Num. 18. 21.
2 Or, pedigree.
d Gen. 12. 2. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 16.
e ch. 5. 6.
f Gal. 2. 21. ch. 8. 7.
g Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 11. 1. Matt. 1. 3. Luke 3. 33. Rom. 1. 3.
h Ps. 110. 4. ch. 5. 6, 10.
i Rom. 8. 3.
j Acts 13. 39. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16. ch. 9. 9.
3 Or, but it was the bringing in.
k ch. 6. 18.
l Rom. 5. 2.
4 Or, without swearing of an oath.
m Ps. 110. 4.
n Isa. 9. 6, 7. John 12. 34. ch. 13. 8.
5 Or, which passeth not from one to another.
6 Or, evermore.
o Isa. 53. 12. Rom. 8. 34. 1 John 2. 1.
p Eph. 1. 20.
q Lev. 9. 7. Lev. 16. 6, 11. ch. 5. 3.
r Lev. 16. 15.
s Rom. 6. 10.
t ch. 5. 1, 2.
u ch. 2. 10.
7 perfected.

a Col. 3. 1.
1 Or, of holy things.
b ch. 9. 11.
c Eph. 5. 2.
2 Or, they are priests.
d Col. 2. 17.

when he was about to make the tabernacle: [e]for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now [f]hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better [3]covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, [g]Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Ĭs'ra-el and with the house of Jū'dah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Ē'gўpt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Ĭs'ra-el after those days, saith the Lord; I will [4]put my laws into their mind, and write them [5]in their hearts: and [h]I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And [i]they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law.* 11 *Their inferiority to the sacrifice of Christ.*

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also [1]ordinances of divine service, and a [a]worldly sanctuary.

2 [b]For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and [c]the table, and the shewbread; which is called [2]the sanctuary.

3 [d]And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* [e]the golden pot that had manna, and [f]Aâr'on's rod that budded, and [g]the tables of the covenant;

5 And [h]over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, [i]the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God.*

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone [i]once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 [k]The Hō'lў Ghōst this signifying, that [l]the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, [m]that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* only in [n]meats and drinks, and [o]divers washings, [p]and carnal [3]ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Chrīst being come an high priest [q]of good things to come, [r]by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but [s]by his own blood he entered in [t]once into the holy place, [u]having obtained eternal redemption *for us.*

13 For if [v]the blood of bulls and of goats, and [w]the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more [x]shall the blood of Chrīst, [y]who through the eternal Spirit [z]offered himself without [4]spot to God, [a]purge your conscience from [b]dead works [c]to serve the living God?

15 [d]And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, [e]that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, [f]they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity [5]be the death of the testator.

17 For [g]a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 [h]Whereupon neither the first *testament* was [6]dedicated without blood.

19 For when Mō'sĕs had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, [i]with water, and [7]scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, [j]This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover [k]he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and [l]without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that [m]the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For [n]Chrīst is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now [o]to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once [p]in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 [q]And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So [r]Chrīst was once [s]offered to bear the sins of

A. D. 64.

e Ex. 25. 40. Num. 8. 4.
f ch. 7. 22.
3 Or, testament.
g Jer. 31. 31.
4 give.
5 Or, upon.
h Gen. 17. 7, 8. Jer. 24. 7. Ezek. 37. 27. Zech. 8. 8.
i Isa. 54. 13. 1 John 2. 27.
1 Or, ceremonies.
a Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 4. 6.
b Ex. 26. 1.
c Lev. 24. 5.
2 Or, holy.
d Ex. 40. 3.
e Ex. 16. 33.
f Num. 17. 10.
g Ex. 25. 16. Deut. 10. 2, 5.
h Lev. 16. 2.
i Num. 28. 3. Dan. 8. 11.
j Ex. 30. 10.
k ch. 10. 19.
l John 14. 6.
m Gal. 3. 21.
n Rom. 14. 17.
o Lev. 11. 25. Num. 19. 7.
p Eph. 2. 15.
3 Or, rites, or, ceremonies
q ch. 10. 1.
r ch. 8. 2.
s Rev. 1. 5.
t Zech. 3. 9.
u Dan. 9. 24.
v Lev. 8. 15.
w Num. 19. 2.
x 1 John 1. 7.
y Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
z Eph. 5. 2.
4 Or, fault.
a ch. 1. 3.
b ch. 6. 1.
c Luke 1. 74.
d 1 Tim. 2. 5.
e 1 Pet. 3. 18.
f ch. 3. 1.
5 Or, be brought in.
g Gal. 3. 15.
h Ex. 24. 6.
6 Or, purified.
i Ex. 24. 5–8. Lev. 14. 4.
7 Or, purple.
j Ex. 24. 8. Matt. 26. 28. ch. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
k Ex. 29. 12. Lev. 8. 15.
l Lev. 17. 11.
m ch. 8. 5.
n ch. 6. 20.
o ch. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 1.
p 1 Cor. 10. 11. Eph. 1. 10. Gal. 4. 4. ch. 7. 27.
q Gen. 3. 19. Eccl. 3. 20.
r Rom. 6. 10.
s Matt. 26. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 John 3. 5.

many; and unto them that look for him shall he [t]appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Sacrifices of the law ineffective.* 10 *Christ's sacrifice all-effective.* 19 *Exhortation to hold fast the faith.*

FOR the law having [a]a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then [1]would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 [b]But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For [c]*it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, [d]Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body [2]hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein;* which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 [e]By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jē'ṣus Chrīst once *for all.*

11 And every priest standeth [f]daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 [g]But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting [h]till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 [i]*Whereof* the Hō'lў Ghōst also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 [j]This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 [3]And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, [4]boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jē'ṣus,

20 By [k]a new and living way, which he hath [5]consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* an high priest over [l]the house of God;

A. D. 64.

t Matt. 25. 34. John 14. 3.

a Col. 2. 17. ch. 8. 5.

1 Or, they would have ceased to be offered, because, etc.

b Lev. 16. 21. ch. 9. 7.

c Mic. 6. 6. ch. 9. 13.

d Ps. 40. 6. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

2 Or, thou hast fitted me.

e John 17. 19. ch. 13. 12.
f Num. 28. 3. ch. 7. 27.
g Col. 3. 1. ch. 1. 3.
h Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34, 35. ch. 1. 13.
i 2 Pet. 1. 21.
j Jer. 31. 33.
3 Some copies have, Then he said, And their.
4 Or, liberty.
k Matt. 11. 27. John 10. 9. ch. 9. 8.
5 Or, new made.
l 1 Tim. 3. 15.
m Eph. 3. 12. 1 John 3. 21.
n Num. 19. 13. Isa. 52. 15. Ezek. 36. 25.
o 1 Cor. 1. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 2 Thess. 3. 3.
p Acts 2. 42.
q Rom. 13. 11.
r 2 Pet. 3. 9.
s Num. 15. 30. 1 John 5. 16.
t 2 Pet. 2. 20.
u Ezek. 36. 5.
v 1 Cor 11. 29.
w Matt. 12. 31.
x Deut. 32. 35.
y Ps. 50. 4.
z Isa. 33. 14.
a Gal. 3. 4.
b Phil. 1. 29, 30.
c Phil. 1. 7. 1 Thess. 2. 14.
d Matt. 5. 12.
6 Or, that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.
e Luke 21. 19. ch. 12. 1.
f Col. 3. 24.
g Luke 18. 8.
h Heb. 2. 3, 4.

1 Or, ground, or, confidence.
a Rom. 8. 24.
b John 1. 3.

22 Let us draw near with a true heart [m]in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and [n]our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for [o]he *is* faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 [p]Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and [q]so much the more, as ye see [r]the day approaching.

26 For [s]if we sin wilfully [t]after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and [u]fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Mō'ṣeṣ' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and [v]hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, [w]and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, [x]Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, [y]The Lord shall judge his people.

31 [z]*It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But [a]call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured [b]a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst [c]ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and [d]took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing [6]in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 [e]For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, [f]ye might receive the promise.

37 For [g]yet a little while, and [h]he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Of faith.* 6 *Without faith, God is not pleased.* 7 *Fruits thereof.*

NOW faith is the [1]substance of things hoped for, the evidence [a]of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that [b]the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things

which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith [c]Ā'bĕl offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cāin, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead [2]yet speaketh.

5 By faith [d]Ē'nŏch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But [e]without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith [f]Nō'ah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, [3]moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of [g]the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Ā'bră-hăm, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, [h]dwelling in tabernacles with Ī'ṣaac and Jā'cob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, [i]whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also [j]Sā'rà herself received strength to conceive seed, and [k]was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and [l]him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died [4]in faith, not having received the promises, but [m]having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them,* and embraced *them,* and [n]confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things [o]declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country,* that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed [p]to be called their God: for [q]he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith [r]Ā'bră-hăm, when he was tried, offered up Ī'ṣaac: and he that had received the promises [s]offered up his only begotten *son,*

18 [5]Of whom it was said, [t]That in Ī'ṣaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith [u]Ī'ṣaac blessed Jā'cob and Ē'saụ concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jā'cob, when he was a dying, [v]blessed both the sons of Jō'ṣeph; and [w]worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

A. D. 64.

c Gen. 4. 4.

2 Or, is yet spoken of.
d Gen. 5. 22.

e John 3. 18, 36.

f Gen. 6. 13.

3 Or, being wary.

g Rom. 3. 22. Phil. 3. 9.

h Gen. 12. 8.

i Isa. 14. 32.

j Gen. 17. 19.

k Luke 1. 36.

l Rom. 4. 19.

4 according to faith.
m Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 17.
n Gen. 47. 9.
o ch. 13. 14.
p Ex. 3. 6, 15.
q Phil. 3. 20.
r Gen. 22. 1.
s Jas. 2. 21.
5 Or, To.
t Gen. 21. 12.
u Gen. 27. 27.
v Gen. 48. 5.
w Gen. 47. 31.
x Gen. 50. 24. Ex. 13. 19.
6 Or, remembered.
y Ex. 2. 2.
z Ex. 1. 16.
a Ps. 84. 10. Matt. 5. 10–12.
7 Or, for Christ.
b Ex. 10. 29.
c Ex. 12. 21.
d Josh. 6. 20.
e Jas. 2. 25.
8 Or, that were disobedient.
f Judg. 6. 11.
g Judg. 4. 6.
h Judg. 13. 24.
i Judg. 11. 1.
j 1 Sam. 16. 1.
k 1 Sam. 1. 20.
l 1 Sam. 17. 34. Dan. 6. 22.
m Dan. 3. 25.
n 1 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Ki. 19. 3. 2 Ki. 6. 16.
o 2 Ki. 20. 7. Ps. 6. 8.
p 1 Sam. 14. 13.
q 1 Ki. 17. 22. 2 Ki. 4. 35.
r Acts 22. 25.
s Gen. 39. 20. Jer. 20. 2.
t 1 Ki. 21. 13. 2 Chr. 24. 21. Acts 7. 58.
u 2 Ki. 1. 8.
v 1 Ki. 18. 4.
9 Or, foreseen.
w Rom. 11. 26.

22 By faith [x]Jō'ṣeph, when he died, [6]made mention of the departing of the children of Ĭṣ'raẹl; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith [y]Mō'ṣeṣ, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's [z]commandment.

24 By faith Mō'ṣeṣ, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Phā'raōh's daughter;

25 [a]Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach [7]of Chrīst greater riches than the treasures in Ē'ġўpt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith [b]he forsook Ē'ġўpt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith [c]he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land:* which the Ē-ġўp'tiạnṣ assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith [d]the walls of Jĕr'ĭ-chō fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith [e]the harlot Rā'hăb perished not with them [8]that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of [f]Gĕd'ẹ-on, and *of* [g]Bā'rak, and *of* [h]Săm'son, and *of* [i]Jĕph'thă-ē; *of* [j]Dā'vid also, and [k]Săm'u-el, and *of* the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, [l]stopped the mouths of lions,

34 [m]Quenched the violence of fire, [n]escaped the edge of the sword, [o]out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, [p]turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 [q]Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were [r]tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover [s]of bonds and imprisonment:

37 [t]They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: [u]they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and [v]*in* dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having [9]provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be [w]made perfect.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *An exhortation to faith, patience, and godliness.* 5 *The Lord's chastenings.* 27 *What this word signifies.*

WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let

A. D. 64.

us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 [a]Looking unto Jē'sus the [1]author and finisher of *our* faith; [b]who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and [c]is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 [d]For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, [e]lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, [f]My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For [g]whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, [h]whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* [2]after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, [i]that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth [j]the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore [k]lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make [3]straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; [l]but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, [m]without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man [4]fail of the grace of God; [n]lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Ē'sau, [o]who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, [p]when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no [5]place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto [q]the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard [r]intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Mō'sęs said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come [s]unto mount Sī'ŏn, and [t]unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jĕ-rų'sălĕm, [u]and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are [6]written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men [v]made perfect,

24 And to Jē'sus the mediator of the new [7]covenant, and to [w]the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things [x]than *that of* Ā'bĕl.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him [y]that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 [z]Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, [a]Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth [b]the removing of those things that [8]are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, [9]let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For [c]our God *is* a consuming fire.

a 2 Cor. 3. 18.
1 Or, beginner.
b 1 Pet. 1. 11.
c Ps. 110. 1.
d John 15. 20.
e Gal. 6. 9.
f Job 5. 17.
g Ps. 94. 12. Jas. 1. 12. Rev. 3. 19.
h Ps. 73. 14.
2 Or, as seemed good, or, meet to them.
i Lev. 19. 2.
j Jas. 3. 18.
k Job 4. 3, 4. Isa. 35. 3.
3 Or, even.
l Gal. 6. 1.
m Matt. 5. 8.
4 Or, fall from.
n Deut. 29. 18.
o Gen. 25. 33.
p Gen. 27. 34.
5 Or, way to change his mind.
q Ex. 19. 12. Deut. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 7.
r Ex. 20. 19.
s Gal. 4. 26. Rev. 3. 12.
t Phil. 3. 20.
u Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Jude 14.
6 Or, enrolled.
v Phil. 3. 12.
7 Or, testament.
w Ex. 24. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
x Gen. 4. 10.
y Num. 16.
z Ex. 19. 18.
a Hag. 2. 6.
b Ps. 102. 26. Matt. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
8 Or, may be shaken.
9 Or, let us hold fast.
c Ex. 24. 17. Deut. 4. 24. Ps. 50. 3. Isa. 66. 15. ch. 10. 27.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Divers admonitions as to charity.* 10 *Confessing Christ.* 16 *Giving alms.* 20 *Conclusion.*

LET brotherly love continue.

2 [a]Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby [b]some have entertained angels unawares.

3 [c]Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, [d]I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, [e]The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which [1]have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jē'sus Chrīst [f]the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 [g]We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For [h]the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

a Gen. 19. 2. Matt. 25. 35.
b Gen. 18. 3.
c Matt. 25. 36. Rom. 12. 15.
d Gen. 28. 15. Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. Ps. 37. 25. Isa. 41. 10, 17.
e Ps. 27. 1.
1 Or, are the guides.
f John 8. 58. Eph. 4. 5. ch. 1. 12. Rev. 1. 4.
g 1 Cor. 9. 13.
h Lev. 4. 11.

12 Wherefore Jē'ṣus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, [i]suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing [j]his reproach.

14 [k]For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer [l]the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips [2]giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that [3]have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for [m]they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

A. D. 64.

i John 19. 17. Acts 7. 58.

j 1 Pet. 4. 14.

k Mic. 2. 10.

l Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14.

2 confessing to.

3 Or, guide.
m Ezek. 3. 17.
n Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11.
o Zech. 9. 11. Matt. 26. 28. Luke 22. 20.
4 Or, testament.
5 Or, doing.
p Gal. 1. 5.
q 1 Thess. 3. 2.
r 1 Tim. 6. 12.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jē'ṣus, [n]that great shepherd of the sheep, [o]through the blood of the everlasting [4]covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, [5]working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jē'ṣus Chrīst; [p]to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that [q]*our* brother Tĭm'o-thў [r]is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Ĭt'a-lў salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hē'brews from Ĭt'a-lў by Tĭm'o-thў.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Rejoicing under the cross.* 5 *Of patience.* 19 *On hearkening to and doing the word.*

JĀMES, [a]a servant of God and of the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [b]to the twelve tribes [c]which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 [d]If any of you lack wisdom, [e]let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and [f]it shall be given him.

6 [g]But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree [1]rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 [h]Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive [i]the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with [2]evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

A. D. 60.

a Matt. 10. 3.

b Acts 26. 7.
c John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5.

d 1 Ki. 3. 9. Job 28. 12, 28. Prov. 2. 3. Prov. 3. 5–7.
e Matt. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. John 14. 13.
f Jer. 29. 12.
g Matt. 21. 22. Mark 11. 22–24. 1 John 5. 14, 15. 1 Tim. 2. 8.

1 Or, glory.

h Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
i Matt. 25. 34. Luke 22. 28–30. 1 Pet. 5. 4.
2 Or, evils.
j Num. 23. 19. Mal. 3. 6.
k John 1. 13. 1 Cor. 4. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 23.
l Jer. 2. 3. Rev. 14. 4.
m Acts 13. 26. Rom. 1. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 2. Eph. 1. 13. Heb. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 9.
n Luke 6. 47.
o 2 Cor. 3. 18.
p John 13. 17.
3 Or, doing.
q Isa. 1. 16. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
r Ex. 23. 2. Lev. 18. 29, 30. Gal. 1. 4. Eph. 2. 2.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, [j]with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 [k]Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of [l]firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, [m]which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For [n]if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But [o]whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, [p]this man shall be blessed in his [3]deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, [q]To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, [r]*and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Respect rich and poor alike.* 14 *Of faith without works.*

A. D. 60.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [a] *the Lord* of glory, with [b] respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your [1] assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here [2] in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, [c] Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of [3] the kingdom [d] which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, [e] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, [f] he is guilty of all.

11 For [4] he that said, [g] Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy [5] rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being [6] alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith [7] without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: [h] the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that [i] faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Ā'bră-hăm our father justified by works, [j] when he had offered Ī'ṣaac his son upon the altar?

22 [8] Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, [k] Ā'bră-hăm believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called [l] the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also [m] was not Rā'hăb the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the [9] spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

a Acts 7. 2. 1 Cor. 2. 8. Phil. 2. 9.
b Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. Prov. 24. 23. Matt. 22. 16. Jude 16.
1 synagogue.
2 Or, well, or, seemly.
c John 7. 48.
3 Or, that.
d Ex. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Prov. 8. 17. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20.
e Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39.
f Deut. 27. 26. Matt. 5. 19. Gal. 3. 10.
4 Or, that law which said.
g Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 18. Matt. 19. 18. Mark 10. 19.
5 Or, glorieth.
6 by itself.
7 Some copies read, by thy works.
h Matt. 8. 29. Mark 1. 24. Luke 4. 34. Acts 16. 17.
i Gal. 5. 6.
j Gen. 22. 9.
8 Or, Thou seest.
k Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3.
l 2 Chr. 20. 7. Isa. 41. 8.
m Heb. 11. 31.
9 Or, breath.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *On rash reproof.* 5 *The tongue to be bridled.* 13 *Wisdom of mildness.*

MY brethren, [a] be not many masters, [b] knowing that we shall receive the greater [1] condemnation.

2 For [c] in many things we offend all. [d] If any man offend not in word, [e] the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great [2] a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that [f] it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the [3] course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every [4] kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of [5] mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, [g] which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same [6] place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 [h] Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have [i] bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 [j] This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, [7] sensual, devilish.

16 For [k] where envying and strife *is*, there *is* [8] confusion and every evil work.

17 But [l] the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, [9] without partiality, [m] and without hypocrisy.

a Matt. 23. 8. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
b Luke 6. 37.
1 Or, judgment.
c 1 Ki. 8. 46. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8.
d Ps. 34. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
e Matt. 12. 37.
2 Or, wood.
f Matt. 15. 11, 18, 19, 20. Mark 7. 15, 20, 23.
3 wheel.
4 nature.
5 nature of man.
g Gen. 1. 26. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
6 Or, hole.
h Gal. 6. 4.
i Rom. 13. 13.
j Phil. 3. 19.
7 Or, natural.
k 1 Cor. 3. 3.
8 tumult, or, unquietness.
l 1 Cor. 2. 6.
9 Or, without wrangling.
m 1 Pet. 1. 22.

18 [n]And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *On strife against the passions.* 13 *Being mindful of life's uncertainty, commit all to God.*

FROM whence *come* wars and [1]fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your [2]lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye [3]kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because [a]ye ask not.

3 [b]Ye ask, and receive not, [c]because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your [4]lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that [d]the friendship of the world is enmity with God? [e]whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, [f]The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth [5]to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, [g]God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. [h]Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 [i]Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, [j]who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? [6]It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore [k]to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Oppressions of the rich.* 7 *Patience under afflictions.* 13 *Prayer in adversity.*

GO to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you.*

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.

A. D. 60.

n Matt. 5. 9.

1 Or, brawlings.
2 Or, pleasures.
3 Or, envy.
a Ps. 10. 4.
b Job 27. 9. Prov. 1. 28.
c Ps. 66. 18.
4 Or, pleasures.
d 1 John 2. 15.
e John 15. 19. Gal. 1. 10.
f Gen. 8. 21.
5 Or, enviously.
g Ps. 138. 6. Prov. 3. 34. Matt. 23. 12. Luke 18. 14.
h Eph. 4. 27. 1 Pet. 5. 9.
i Gen. 18. 23. Isa. 55. 6, 7. Hos. 6. 1, 2.
j Matt. 10. 28.
6 Or, For it is.
k Luke 12. 47. John 9. 41. Rom. 1. 20.

a Rom. 2. 5.
b Lev. 19. 13. Jer. 22. 13. Mal. 3. 5.
c Gen. 4. 10. Ex. 2. 23, 24. Ex. 3. 9. Deut. 24. 15.
1 Or, Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience.
d Deut. 11. 14.
e Phil. 4. 5.
2 Or, Groan, or, Grieve not.
f Matt. 24. 33.
g Matt. 5. 12.
h Job 1. 21.
i Job 42. 10.
j Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 25. 6, 7. Dan. 9. 9. Luke 6. 36. Rom. 2. 4.
k Matt. 5. 34.
l 1 Tim. 5. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 1.
m Mark 6. 13.
n Isa. 33. 24. Matt. 9. 2.
o Gen. 20. 17. Num. 11. 2. Deut. 9. 18.
p 1 Ki. 17. 1.
3 Or, in his prayer.
q 1 Tim. 4. 16.
r Ps. 32. 1.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. [a]Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, [b]the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and [c]the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of săb'ā-ŏth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 [1]Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive [d]the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: [e]for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 [2]Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge [f]standeth before the door.

10 [g]Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of [h]the patience of Jōb, and have seen [i]the end of the Lord; that [j]the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, [k]swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the [l]elders of the church; and let them pray over him, [m]anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; [n]and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. [o]The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Ē-lī'as was a man subject to like passions as we are, and [p]he prayed [3]earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way [q]shall save a soul from death, and [r]shall hide a multitude of sins.

PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Blessing for spiritual graces.* 13 *Exhortation to godliness.*

PĒ'TĒR, an apostle of Jē'şus Chrīst, to the strangers [a]scattered throughout Pŏn'tus, Gā-lā'tiȧ, Căp-pą-dō'çi-ȧ, Ā'şiȧ, and Bĭ-thўn'ĭ-ȧ,

2 Elect [b]according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, [c]through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling [d]of the blood of Jē'şus Chrīst: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jē'şus Chrīst, which according to his [1]abundant mercy [e]hath begotten us again unto a lively hope [f]by the resurrection of Jē'şus Chrīst from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven [2]for you,

5 [g]Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 [h]Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though [i]it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jē'şus Chrīst:

8 [j]Whom having not seen, ye love; [k]in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10 [l]Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time [m]the Spirit of Chrīst which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand [n]the sufferings of Chrīst, and the glory that should follow.

12 [o]Unto whom it was revealed, that [p]not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with [q]the Hō'lў Ghōst sent down from heaven; [r]which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope [3]to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you [s]at the revelation of Jē'şus Chrīst;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, [t]Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your [u]sojourning *here* in fear:

A. D. 60.

a John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5, 9.
b Rom. 8. 29.
c 2 Thess. 2. 13.
d Heb. 10. 22.
1 much.
e Jas. 1. 18.
f 1 Thess. 4. 14.
2 Or, for us.
g John 10. 28.
h Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 12. 12.
i Ps. 66. 10. Prov. 17. 3. Isa. 48. 10.
j 1 John 4. 20.
k John 20. 29.
l Dan. 2. 44. Hag. 2. 7. Zech. 6. 12.
m Gal. 4. 6. ch. 3. 19. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
n Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3.
o Dan. 12. 9.
p Heb. 11. 39.
q Acts 2. 4.
r Ex. 25. 20. Dan. 8. 13. Eph. 3. 10.
3 perfectly.
s Luke 17. 30.
t Ex. 19. 6. Lev. 11. 44.
u Gen. 47. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13.
v Ezek. 20. 18. ch. 4. 3.
w Matt. 26. 28. Acts 20. 28. Rev. 5. 9.
x Ex. 12. 5. John 1. 29.
y Tit. 1. 2, 3. Rev. 13. 8.
z Gal. 4. 4.
a Phil. 2. 9.
b John 1. 13. 1 John 3. 9.
c John 1. 13.
4 Or, For that.
d Isa. 40. 8. Luke 16. 17.

a Matt. 18. 3.
b 1 Cor. 3. 2.
c Heb. 6. 5.
d Eph. 2. 21.
1 Or, be ye built.
e Isa. 66. 21.
f Hos. 14. 2. Mal. 1. 11.
g Phil. 4. 18.
h Isa. 28. 16.
2 Or, an honour.
i Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 16–18.
j Isa. 8. 14. Luke 2. 34.
k Rom. 9. 22.
l Deut. 10. 15.
m Ex. 19. 5, 6. Rev. 5. 10.
n John 17. 19.
3 Or, a purchased people.
4 Or, virtues.
o Hos. 2. 23.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation [v]*received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But [w]with the precious blood of Chrīst, [x]as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 [y]Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest [z]in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and [a]gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 [b]Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, [c]by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 [4]For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 [d]But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2.

6 *Christ the chief corner stone.* 13 *An exhortation to obedience.* 18 *Duty of servants.* 21 *Christ our example.*

WHEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 [a]As newborn babes, desire the sincere [b]milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have [c]tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

5 [d]Ye also, as lively stones, [1]are built up a spiritual house, [e]an holy priesthood, to offer up [f]spiritual sacrifices, [g]acceptable to God by Jē'şus Chrīst.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, [h]Behold, I lay in Sī'ŏn a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* [2]precious: but unto them which be disobedient, [i]the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 [j]And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: [k]whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* [l]a chosen generation, [m]a royal priesthood, [n]an holy nation, [3]a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the [4]praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 [o]Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are*

now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gĕn'tīleş: that, [5]whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God [p]in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not [6]using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 [7]Honour all *men.* Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* [8]thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it,* if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it,* ye take it patiently, this *is* [9]acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Chrīst also suffered [10]for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 [q]Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 [r]Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but [11]committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body [12]on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: [s]by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For [t]ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned [u]unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Duties of husbands and wives.* 8 *Of unity and love.* 19 *Benefits of Christ toward the old world.*

LIKEWISE, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, [a]they also may without the word [b]be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 [c]Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* [d]the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

A. D. 60.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sā'rà obeyed Ā'bră-hăm, [e]calling him lord: whose [1]daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; [f]that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, [2]love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, [g]that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For [h]he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, [i]and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* [3]against them that do evil.

13 [j]And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 [k]But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and [l]be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and [m]*be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and [4]fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Chrīst.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye [n]suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Chrīst also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death [o]in the flesh, but [p]quickened by the Spirit:

19 By [q]which also he went and preached unto the spirits [r]in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Nō'ah, while [s]the ark was a preparing, [t]wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 [u]The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jē'şus Chrīst:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and [v]is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Exhortation to godliness.* 12 *Comfort against persecution.*

FORASMUCH then as Chrīst hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the

5 Or, wherein.

p Luke 19. 44.

6 having.

7 Or, Esteem.

8 Or, thank.

9 Or, thank.

10 Some read, for you.

q Isa. 53. 9. Luke 23. 41.

r Isa. 53. 7.
11 Or, committed his cause.
12 Or, to.
s Isa. 53. 5.
t Isa. 53. 6. Ps. 119. 176. Matt. 10. 6. Luke 15. 4.
u Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20.

a 1 Cor. 7. 16.
b Matt. 18. 15.
c Isa. 3. 16–24.
d Ps. 45. 13.
e Gen. 18. 12.
1 children.
f Job 42. 8. Matt. 5. 23.
2 Or, loving to the brethren.
g Matt. 25. 34. Luke 12. 32. Rev. 21. 7.
h Ps. 34. 12.
i John 9. 31.
3 upon.
j Prov. 16. 7.
k Matt. 5. 10.
l Isa. 8. 12.
m Ps. 119. 46. Acts 4. 8–12.
4 Or, reverence.
n 2 Tim. 3. 12.
o Col. 1. 21.
p Rom. 1. 4.
q Gen. 6. 3. ch. 1. 11, 12. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
r Isa. 42. 7.
s Heb. 11. 7.
t 2 Pet. 2. 5.
u Eph. 5. 26.
v Ps. 110. 1. Acts 1. 11. Rom. 8. 34. Eph. 1. 20. Heb. 1. 3.

same mind: for [a] he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gĕn'tīleṣ, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you:*

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready [b] to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause [c] was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But [d] the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for [e] charity [1] shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another [f] without grudging.

10 As [g] every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 [h] If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that [i] God in all things may be glorified through Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [j] to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as [k] ye are partakers of Chrīst's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 [l] If ye be reproached for the name of Chrīst, happy *are ye;* for the [m] spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But [n] let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Chrĭs'tian, let him not be ashamed; [o] but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and [p] if *it* first *begin* at us, [q] what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 [r] And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God [s] commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

A. D. 60.

a Rom. 6. 2, 7. Gal. 5. 24.
b Acts 10. 42. Rom. 14. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 1.
c ch. 3. 19.
d Matt. 24. 13. Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25.
e Prov. 10. 12. Jas. 5. 20.
1 Or, will.
f Deut. 15. 7.
g 1 Cor. 4. 7.
h Jer. 23. 22.
i Eph. 5. 20. ch. 2. 5.
j ch. 5. 11. Rev. 1. 6.
k Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24. Rev. 1. 9.
l Matt. 5. 11.
m Matt. 10. 20. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
n Acts 5. 41.
o Isa. 10. 12. Jer. 25. 29. Mal. 3. 5.
p Luke 23. 31.
q Luke 10. 12.
r Prov. 11. 31.
s Ps. 31. 5. Luke 23. 46.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Exhortation to elders and congregations.* 8 *All to be sober and watchful.*

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also [a] an elder, and [b] a witness of the sufferings of Chrīst, and also [c] a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 [d] Feed the flock of God [1] which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof,* not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as [2] being lords over [e] *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when [f] the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, [g] all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and [h] giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 [i] Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Chrīst Jē'ṣus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you.*

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 [j] By Sĭl-vā'nus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written [k] briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is* at [l] Băb'ў-lon, elected together with *you,* saluteth you; and *so doth* [m] Mär'cus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Chrīst Jē'ṣus. Amen.

a Phile. 9.
b Luke 24. 48. Acts 1. 8.
c Rom. 8. 17. Rev. 1. 9.
d John 21. 15.
1 Or, as much as in you is.
2 Or, overruling.
e Ps. 74. 2.
f Heb. 13. 20.
g Eph. 5. 21. Phil. 2. 3.
h Ps. 34. 18. Isa. 57. 15.
i Ps. 37. 5. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 11. Phil. 4. 6.
j 2 Cor. 1. 19.
k Heb. 13. 22.
l Gen. 10. 10. Rev. 17. 5, 18.
m Acts 12. 12.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

5 *Exhortation to faith and good works.* 16 *The promises of the gospel.*

SĪ'MON Pē'tĕr, a servant and an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, to them that have obtained [a] like precious faith with us through the righteousness [1] of God and our Saviour Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jē'ṣus our Lord,

A. D. 66.

a Acts 11. 17. Eph. 4. 5.
1 of our God and Saviour.
b John 17. 3.
c 1 Thess. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
2 Or, by.
d 2 Cor. 7. 1.
e Eph. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 10. 1 John 3. 2.

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, [b] through the knowledge of him [c] that hath called us [2] to glory and virtue:

4 [d] Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be [e] partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue ; and to virtue [f]knowledge ;
6 And to knowledge temperance ; and to temperance patience ; and to patience godliness ;
7 And to godliness brotherly kindness ; and [g] to brotherly kindness charity.
8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* [3] barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.
9 But he that lacketh these things [h] is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was [i] purged from his old sins.
10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence [j] to make your calling and election sure : for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall :
11 [k] For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jē'ṣus Chrīst.
12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.
13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance ;
14 [l] Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as [m] our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst hath shewed me.
15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.
16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.
17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, [n] This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in [o] the holy mount.
19 We have also a more [p] sure word of prophecy ; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and [q] the day star arise in your hearts :
20 Knowing this first, that [r] no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.
21 For [s] the prophecy came not [4] in old time by the will of man : [t] but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Hō'lў Ghōst.

CHAPTER 2.

2 *Of false teachers.* 3 *Their impiety and punishment.* 9 *The godly shall be delivered.*

BUT [a] there were false prophets also among the people, even as [b] there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord [c] that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.
2 And many shall follow their [1] pernicious ways ; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.
3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you : whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.
4 For if God spared not [d] the angels [e] that sinned, but [f] cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment ;
5 And spared not the old world, but saved Nō'ah [g] the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly ;
6 And [h] turning the cities of Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'-rhà into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly ;
7 And delivered just Lŏt, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked :
8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds ;)
9 [i] The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished :
10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise [2] government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
11 Whereas [j] angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation [3] against them before the Lord.
12 But these, [k] as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not ; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption ;
13 [l] And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure [m] to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while [n] they feast with you ;
14 Having eyes full of [4] adultery, and that cannot cease from sin ; beguiling unstable souls : an heart they have exercised with covetous practices ; cursed children :
15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of [o] Bā'lạam *the son* of Bō'sŏr, who loved the wages of unrighteousness ;
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity : the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.
17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest ; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.
18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that [p] were [5] clean escaped from them who live in error.
19 While they promise them [q] liberty, they themselves are [r] the servants of corruption : for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.
20 For [s] if after they [t] have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jē'ṣus Chrīst, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

A. D. 66.

f Prov. 1. 7. Hos. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 6. 4, 6. 1 Pet. 3. 7. ch. 3. 18.
g Gal. 6. 10. 1 Thess. 3. 12. 1 John 4. 21.
3 idle.
h 1 John 2. 9.
i Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7.
j 1 John 3. 19.
k 2 Tim. 4. 8.
l Deut. 4. 21.
m John 21. 18.
n Matt. 3. 17. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22.
o Gen. 28. 16, 17. Ex. 3. 5. Acts 7. 33.
p Isa. 8. 20.
q 2 Cor. 4. 4, 6. Rev. 2. 28.
r Rom. 12. 6.
s 2 Tim. 3. 16. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
4 Or, at any time.
t 2 Sam. 23. 2. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16.
a Deut. 13. 1.
b Matt. 24. 11.
c 1 Cor. 6. 20. Gal. 3. 13. Eph. 1. 7. Heb. 10. 29.
1 Or, lascivious ways, as some copies read.
d Job 4. 18.
e John 8. 44.
f Luke 8. 31.
g Gen. 7. 1. Heb. 11. 7.
h Gen. 19. 24.
i Ps. 34. 17.
2 Or, dominion.
j Jude 9.
3 Some read, against themselves.
k Jer. 12. 3.
l Isa. 3. 11. Phil. 3. 19.
m Rom. 13. 13.
n 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.
4 an adulteress.
o Num. 22. 5, 7, 21, 23, 28.
p Acts 2. 40. ch. 1. 4.
5 Or, for a little, or, a while, as some read.
q Gal. 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
r John 8. 34.
s Matt. 12. 45. Luke 11. 26. Heb. 6. 4.
t ch. 1. 4.

21 For [u] it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, [v] The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Certainty of Christ's coming.* 8 *Final warning to the godly.* 10 *Last day described.*

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which [a] I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, [b] and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 [c] Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, [d] walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, [e] Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that [f] by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth [1] standing out of the water and in the water:

6 [g] Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto [h] fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and [i] a thousand years as one day.

9 [j] The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but [k] is longsuffering to us-ward, [l] not willing that any should perish, but [m] that all should come to repentance.

10 But [n] the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which [o] the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and [2] hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall [p] be dissolved, and the elements shall [q] melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for [r] new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* [s] the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, [t] speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, [u] beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jē'ṣus Chrīst. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

A. D. 66.

u Luke 12. 47. John 9. 41.
v Prov. 26. 11.
a 2 Tim. 1. 6. ch. 1. 13.
b Jude 17.
c 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
d ch. 2. 10.
e Isa. 5. 19. Matt. 24. 48. Luke 12. 45.
f Gen. 1. 6. Ps. 33. 6. Heb. 11. 3.
1 consisting.
g Gen. 7. 11. ch. 2. 5.
h Matt. 25. 41. Heb. 1. 11.
i Ps. 90. 4.
j Hab. 2. 3.
k Isa. 30. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
l Ezek. 18. 23.
m Rom. 2. 4.
n Matt. 24. 43. Luke 12. 39.
o Matt. 24. 35. Rev. 20. 11.
2 Or, hasting the coming.
p Ps. 50. 3. Isa. 34. 4.
q Mic. 1. 4.
r Isa. 65. 17. Rev. 21. 1, 27.
s Rom. 2. 4. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 27. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
t Rom. 8. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 15.
u Eph. 4. 14.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Of fellowship and communion with God.* 5 *Walking in the light.*

THAT [a] which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, [b] which we have looked upon, and [c] our hands have handled, of the [d] Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, [e] which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly [f] our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that [g] God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jē'ṣus Chrīst his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 [h] If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 [i] If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Christ the propitiation for sins.* 18 *Warning against seducers.*

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, [a] we have an advocate with the Father, Jē'ṣus Chrīst the righteous:

2 And [b] he is the propitiation for our sins: and

A. D. 90.

a Mic. 5. 2.
b 2 Pet. 1. 16.
c Luke 24. 39.
d Rev. 19. 13.
e John 1. 1, 2.
f John 15. 4. 1 Cor. 1. 9.
g John 1. 9. John 8. 12. Rev. 1. 5.
h 1 Ki. 8. 46. Eccl. 7. 20. Jas. 3. 2.
i Lev. 26. 40–42. Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13.
a Rom. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 5. Heb. 9. 24.
b Rom. 3. 25. ch. 4. 10.

not for ours only, but [c] also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But [d] whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 [e] He that saith he abideth in him [f] ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, [g] I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment [h] which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, [i] a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: [j] because the darkness is past, and [k] the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and [l] there is none [1] occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and [m] walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because [n] your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him [o] *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because [p] ye are strong, and [q] the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. [r] If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, [s] and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God [t] abideth for ever.

18 Little children, [u] it is the last time: and as ye have heard that [v] antichrist shall come, [w] even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for [x] if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that [y] they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But [z] ye have an unction [a] from the Holy One, and [b] ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jē'sus is the Chrīst? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] [c] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, [d] which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, [e] ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 [f] And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and [g] ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing [h] teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in [2] him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 [i] If ye know that he is righteous, [3] ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The love of God toward us.* 11 *Exhortation to brotherly love.*

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that [a] we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, [b] because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and [c] it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, [d] we shall be like him; for [e] we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested [f] to take away our sins; and [g] in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: [h] he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 [i] He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, [j] that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 [k] Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for [l] his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the [1] message that ye heard from the beginning, [m] that we should love one another.

A. D. 90.

c John 1. 29. John 4. 42. 2 Cor. 5. 18–21.
d Tit. 2. 11.
e John 15. 4.
f Matt. 11. 29.
g 2 John 5.
h ch. 3. 11.
i John 13. 34.
j Rom. 13. 12. Eph. 5. 8.
k John 1. 9. John 8. 12.
l 2 Pet. 1. 10.
1 scandal.
m John 12. 35.
n Luke 24. 47. Acts 4. 12.
o ch. 1. 1.
p Eph. 6. 10.
q Jer. 31. 33.
r Matt. 6. 24. Gal. 1. 10.
s Eccl. 5. 11.
t Ps. 125. 1. Prov. 10. 25.
u Heb. 1. 2.
v 2 Thess. 2. 3.
w Matt. 24. 5.
x Matt. 24. 24. John 6. 37.
y 1 Cor. 11. 19.
z Ps. 23. 5. Isa. 44. 3. Luke 4. 18. Acts 10. 38. Heb. 1. 9.
a Mark 1. 24. Acts 3. 14.
b John 10. 4, 5.
c John 14. 7.
d 2 John 6.
e John 15. 9, 10. ch. 1. 3.
f John 17. 3.
g John 14. 26. Heb. 8. 10.
h John 16. 13.
2 Or, it.
i Acts 22. 14.
3 Or, know ye.

a John 1. 12.
b John 15. 18.
c 1 Cor. 2. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
d Ps. 17. 15. Rom. 8. 29.
e Ps. 16. 11. Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 7.
f Isa. 53. 5, 6, 11. Heb. 1. 3.
g Isa. 53. 9. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 22.
h Ezek. 18. 5.
i Matt. 13. 38.
j Gen. 3. 15. Luke 10. 18.
k ch. 5. 18.
l 1 Pet. 1. 23.
1 Or, commandment.
m John 15. 12.

12 Not as [n]Cāin, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

15 [o]Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that [p]no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 [q]Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But [r]whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know [s]that we are of the truth, and shall [2]assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 [t]Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, [u]*then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And [v]whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, [w]and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments [x]dwelleth in him, and he in him. And [y]hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Make test of the spirits.* 7 *Love of God and one another.*

BELOVED, [a]believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because [b]many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: [c]Every spirit that confesseth that Jē'ṣus Chrīst is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And [d]every spirit that confesseth not that Jē'ṣus Chrīst is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than [e]he that is in the world.

5 [f]They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, [g]and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: [h]he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we [i]the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

A. D. 90.

n Gen. 4. 4.

o Matt. 5. 21. ch. 4. 20.
p 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gal. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Rev. 21. 8.
q Rom. 5. 8. Eph. 5. 2, 25.

r Deut. 15. 7. Luke 3. 11.

s John 18. 37.

2 persuade.

t Job 22. 26.
u Heb. 10. 22.

v Ps. 34. 15. Matt. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24.
w John 8. 29.

x John 17. 21.
y Ezek. 37. 27.

a Jer. 14. 14. Jer. 23. 21.
b Matt. 24. 5.
c 1 Cor. 12. 3. ch. 5. 1.
d ch. 2. 22. 2 John 7.
e John 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2.
f John 3. 31.
g John 15. 19.
h John 8. 47. John 10. 27. 1 Cor. 14. 37. 2 Cor. 10. 7. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
i Isa. 8. 20.
j Ex. 34. 6, 7. Mic. 7. 18.
k John 15. 16. Tit. 3. 4.
l Ex. 33. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
m John 10. 38.
n John 1. 14.
o John 3. 17.
p Rom. 10. 9.
1 love with us.
q Jas. 2. 13. ch. 2. 28.
r ch. 3. 3.
s Lev. 19. 18. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 9.

a John 1. 12.
b ch. 2. 22.
c John 15. 23.
d John 14. 15.
e Mic. 6. 8. Matt. 11. 30.
f John 16. 33.
g Rom. 7. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 57.
h John 19. 34.
i John 15. 26.
j Isa. 48. 16. Hag. 2. 5, 7.
k John 1. 1.
l Deut. 6. 4.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for [j]God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, [k]not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 [l]No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 [m]Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And [n]we have seen and do testify that [o]the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 [p]Whosoever shall confess that Jē'ṣus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is [1]our love made perfect, that [q]we may have boldness in the day of judgment: [r]because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And [s]this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Love of God is to keep his commandments.* 7 *The three Spirits of witness.* 14 *God will hear prayer.*

WHOSOEVER [a]believeth that [b]Jē'ṣus is the Chrīst is born of God: [c]and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 [d]For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and [e]his commandments are not grievous.

4 For [f]whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but [g]he that believeth that Jē'ṣus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came [h]by water and blood, *even* Jē'ṣus Chrīst; not by water only, but by water and blood. [i]And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 [j]For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, [k]the Word, and the Hō'lў Ghōst: [l]and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive [m] the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: [n] for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God [o] hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God [p] hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and [q] this life is in his Son.

12 [r] He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 [s] These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; [t] that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have [1] in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

A. D. 90.

m John 8. 17.
n Matt. 3. 16.
o Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 4. 6.
p John 3. 33.
q John 1. 4.
r Heb. 3. 14. ch. 2. 23, 24.
s John 20. 31.
t ch. 1. 1, 2.
1 Or, concerning him.
u Job 42. 8.
v Num. 15. 30. 1 Sam. 2. 25. Matt. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 29. Luke 12. 10. Heb. 6. 4, 6.
w Jer. 7. 16.
x Isa. 9. 6. Acts 20. 28. Rom. 9. 5.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and [u] he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. [v] There is a sin unto death: [w] I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jē'ṣus Chrīst. [x] This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF
JOHN.

An exhortation to the elect lady and her children.

THE [a] elder unto the elect lady and her children, [b] whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known [c] the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace [1] be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children [d] walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, [e] not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, [f] that we love one another.

6 And [g] this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, [h] as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

A. D. 90.

a 1 Pet. 5. 1. b 1 John 3. 18.
c John 8. 32. 2 Thess. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 4. Heb. 10. 26.
1 shall be.
d 3 John 3.
e 1 John 2. 7. f John 15. 12
g Rom. 13. 8, 9. 1 John 5. 3.
h 1 John 1. 3.
2 Or, gained: Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, etc.
i Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
3 mouth to mouth.
4 Or, your.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jē'ṣus Chrīst is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have [2] wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chrīst, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Chrīst, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, [i] neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak [3] face to face, that [4] our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF
JOHN.

1 *Gaius commended for piety and charity.* 12 *Demetrius' good report.*

THE elder unto the wellbeloved [a] Gā'ịus, whom I love [1] in the truth.

2 Beloved, I [2] wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as [b] thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that [c] my children walk in truth.

A. D. 90.

a Acts 19. 29. Rom. 16. 23.
1 Or, truly.
2 Or, pray.
b 2 John 4.
c 1 Cor. 4. 15.
d Luke 12. 42.
3 worthy of God.
e 1 Cor. 9. 12, 15. 2 Cor. 11. 7.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou [d] doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey [3] after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, [e] taking nothing of the Gĕn'tīleṣ.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Dī-ŏt'rĕ-phēṣ, who

loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, [f]follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. [g]He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Dē-mē'trĭ-us hath good report of all *men,* and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; [h]and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak [4]face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

A. D. 90.

f Ps. 37. 27. Isa. 1. 16. John 10. 27. 1 Cor. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 1. Phil. 3. 17. Heb. 6. 12.
g 1 John 2. 29.
h John 21. 24.
4 mouth to mouth.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

Exhortation to earnestly contend for the faith.

JŪDE, the servant of Jē'sus Chrīst, and [a]brother of Jāmes, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and [b]preserved in Jē'sus Chrīst, *and* [c]called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you [d]of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, [e]who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning [f]the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and [g]denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Ē'gўpt, afterward [h]destroyed them that believed not.

6 And [i]the angels which kept not their [1]first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness [j]unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as [k]Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rhà, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after [2]strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and [l]speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet [m]Mī'chaël the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the [n]body of Mō'sēs, [o]durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, [p]The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way [q]of Cāin, and [r]ran greedily after the error of Bā'laam for reward, and perished [s]in the gainsaying of Cō'rē.

12 These are spots in your [t]feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, [u]carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 [v]Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Ē'nŏch also, [w]the seventh from Ăd'ăm, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, [x]the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words,* [y]having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they [z]who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, [a]building up yourselves on your most holy faith, [b]praying in the Hō'lў Ghōst,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others [c]save with fear, [d]pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even [e]the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 [f]Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and [g]to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 [h]To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

A. D. 66.

a Luke 6. 16. Acts 1. 13.
b John 17. 11.
c Rom. 1. 7.
d Tit. 1. 4.
e Rom. 9. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
f Tit. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 15.
g 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 22.
h Num. 14. 29. Heb. 3. 17, 19.
i Matt. 8. 29. 2 Pet. 2. 4.
1 Or, principality.
j Rev. 20. 10.
k Deut. 29. 23. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
2 other.
l Ex. 22. 28.
m Dan. 10. 13. Rev. 12. 7.
n Deut. 34. 6.
o 2 Pet. 2. 11.
p Zech. 3. 2.
q 1 John 3. 12.
r Num. 22. 7.
s Num. 16. 1.
t 1 Cor. 11. 21.
u Eph. 4. 14.
v Isa. 57. 20.
w Gen. 5. 18.
x Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 11. 5.
y Prov. 28. 21.
z Prov. 18. 1. Ezek. 14. 7. Hos. 4. 14. Heb. 10. 25.
a Col. 2. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 4.
b Zech. 12. 10. Matt. 10. 20. Rom. 8. 26. Gal. 4. 6.
c Rom. 11. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 16.
d Amos 4. 11.
e Zech. 3. 4, 5.
f Eph. 3. 20.
g Col. 1. 22.
h 1 Tim. 1. 17.

THE REVELATION
OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER 1.

A. D. 96.

1 *Salutation to the seven churches.* 7 *Of Christ's coming.* 14 *Glory of his power and majesty.*

THE Revelation of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [a] which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and [b] he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant Jŏhn:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and of all things [c] that he saw.

3 [d] Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 JŌHN to the seven churches which are in Ā'ṣịà: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him [e] which is, and [f] which was, and which is to come; and [g] from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [h] *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the [i] first begotten of the dead, and [j] the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him [k] that loved us, [l] and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; [m] to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 [n] Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and [o] they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 [p] I am Ā'lphȧ and Ō'me-gȧ, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Jŏhn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and [q] in the kingdom and patience of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, was in the isle that is called Păt'mos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

10 [r] I was in the Spirit on [s] the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Ā'lphȧ and Ō'me-gȧ, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Ā'ṣịà; unto Ēph'ĕ-sŭs, and unto Smȳr'nȧ, and unto Pĕr'ga-mŏs, and unto Thȳ-ā-tī'rȧ, and unto Sär'dis, and unto Phĭl-ā-dĕl'phĭ-ȧ, and unto Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ȧ.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, [t] I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks [u] *one* like unto the Son of man, [v] clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and [w] *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and [x] his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 [y] And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and [z] his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and [a] out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: [b] and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And [c] when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And [d] he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; [e] I am the first and the last:

18 [f] *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and [g] have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are [h] the angels of the seven churches: and the [i] seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER 2.

Messages to the angels of the churches.

UNTO the angel of the church of [a] Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs write; These things saith [b] he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 [c] I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and [d] thou hast tried them [e] which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast [f] not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; [g] or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nĭc-ọ-lā'ī-taneṣ, which I also hate.

7 [h] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give [i] to eat of [j] the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smȳr'nȧ write; These things saith [k] the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art [l] rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of [m] them which say they are Jewṣ, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Sā'tan.

10 [n] Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: [o] be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee [p] a crown of life.

11 [q] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of [r] the second death.

---

a John 12. 49.
b ch. 22. 16.
c 1 John 1. 1.
d Luke 11. 28. ch. 22. 7.
e Ex. 3. 14. John 8. 58. Col. 1. 17. Jas. 1. 17.
f John 1. 1.
g Zech. 3. 9.
h John 8. 14.
i Col. 1. 18.
j Eph. 1. 20.
k John 13. 34.
l Heb. 9. 14.
m 1 Tim. 6. 16.
n Dan. 7. 13.
o Zech. 12. 10.
p Isa. 41. 4.
q Rom. 8. 17.
r Acts 10. 10.
s Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
t Ex. 25. 37. Zech. 4. 2.
u Dan. 7. 13.
v Dan. 10. 5.
w Dan. 7. 9.
x ch. 2. 18.
y Ezek. 1. 7.
z Ezek. 43. 2.
a Eph. 6. 17. Heb. 4. 12.
b Acts 26. 13.
c Ezek. 1. 28.
d Dan. 8. 18.
e Isa. 41. 4. Isa. 44. 6.
f Rom. 6. 9.
g Ps. 68. 20. Isa. 22. 22. Matt. 16. 19. ch. 3. 7. ch. 20. 1.
h Mal. 2. 7.
i Matt. 5. 15. Phil. 2. 15.

a Acts 19. 1.
b ch. 1. 16.
c Ps. 1. 6. 1 Thess. 1. 3. ch. 3. 1, 8, 15.
d 1 John 4. 1.
e 2 Cor. 11. 13.
f Gal. 6. 9. Heb. 12. 3, 5.
g Matt. 21. 41. Mark 12. 9. ch. 3. 3.
h Matt. 11. 15. ch. 13. 9.
i ch. 22. 2, 14.
j Gen. 2. 9.
k ch. 1. 8.
l Luke 12. 21. Jas. 2. 5.
m Rom. 2. 17.
n Matt. 10. 22.
o Matt. 24. 13. Mark 13. 13.
p Jas. 1. 12.
q ch. 13. 9.
r ch. 20. 14.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pĕr'ga-mŏs write; These things saith [s]he which hath [t]the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Sā'tan's seat *is:* and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Ăn'tĭ-păs *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, [u]where Sā'tan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of [v]Bā'laam, who taught Bā'lăc to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Ĭs'ra-el, [w]to eat things sacrificed unto idols, [x]and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nĭc-o-lā'i-tanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and [y]will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone [z]a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it.*

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thy-a-tī'ra write; These things saith the Son of God, [a]who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman [b]Jĕz'e-bĕl, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space [c]to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that [d]I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and [e]I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thy-a-tī'ra, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not [f]known the depths of Sā'tan, as they speak; [g]I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth [h]my works unto the end, [i]to him will I give power over the nations:

27 [j]And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him [k]the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

A. D. 96.

s ch. 1. 16.
t Josh. 5. 13.

u Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 16, 17.

v Num. 25. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
w Acts 15. 29.
x 1 Cor. 6. 13.

y Isa. 11. 4.

z ch. 3. 12.

a ch. 1. 14.

b 1 Ki. 16. 31.
c Rom. 2. 4.
d 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Acts 1. 24.
e Ps. 62. 12. Matt. 16. 27. ch. 20. 12.
f 2 Cor. 2. 11. ch. 12. 9.
g Acts 15. 28.
h John 6. 29.
i Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 3. ch. 3. 21.
j Ps. 2. 8, 9. Dan. 7. 22. ch. 19. 15.
k 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 22. 16.

a Luke 15. 24, 32. Eph. 2. 1. Col. 2. 13.
b Luke 12. 39.
c Acts 1. 15.
d Jude 23.
e ch. 7. 9. 13.
f Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28.
g Phil. 4. 3. ch. 21. 27.
h Matt. 10. 32.
i Acts 3. 14.
j 1 John 5. 20.
k Isa. 22. 22. Luke 1. 32. ch. 1. 18.
l Matt. 16. 19.
m Job 12. 14.
n 2 Cor. 2. 12.
o Isa. 49. 23.
p 2 Pet. 2. 9.
q Gal. 2. 9.
r ch. 14. 1.
s Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 12. 22. ch. 21. 2, 10.
t Isa. 65. 15. ch. 22. 4.
1 Or, in Laodicea.
u 2 Cor. 1. 20.
v Isa. 55. 4. ch. 22. 6.
w Prov. 8. 22. John 1. 1. Col. 1. 15.
x Prov. 13. 7. Hos. 12. 8. Zech. 11. 5. Luke 1. 53.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Messages to the angels of the churches of Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea.* 20 *Christ stands at the door and knocks.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sär'dis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, [a]and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. [b]If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast [c]a few names even in Sär'dis which have not [d]defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me [e]in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not [f]blot out his name out of the [g]book of life, but [h]I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Phĭl-a-dĕl'phĭ-a write; These things saith [i]he that is holy, [j]he that is true, he that hath [k]the key of Dā'vid, [l]he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and [m]shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee [n]an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Sā'tan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, [o]I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, [p]I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make [q]a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and [r]I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* [s]new Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, [t]which cometh down out of heaven from my God: [t]and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church [1]of the Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ans write; These things saith the [u]Amen, the faithful and true [v]witness, the [w]beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, [x]I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and know-

est not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked :

18 I counsel thee [y] to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich ; and [z] white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear ; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 [a] As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten : be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, [b] I stand at the door, and knock : [c] if any man hear my voice, and open the door, [d] I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh [e] will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 4.

2 John sees the throne of God in heaven. 4 Four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts. 10 The elders worship him that sat upon the throne.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven : and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me ; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I [a] was in the spirit : and, behold, [b] a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone : [c] and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats : and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment ; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices : [d] and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* [e] a sea of glass like unto crystal : [f] and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 [g] And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them [h] six wings about *him ;* and *they were* full of eyes within : and [1] they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power : for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

A. D. 96.

y Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 13. 44.
z 2 Cor. 5. 3.

a Deut. 8. 5. Prov. 3. 11. Isa. 26. 16. Heb. 12. 5, 6.
b Song 5. 2.
c Luke 12. 37.
d John 14. 23.

e Matt. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. ch. 2. 26.

a ch. 1. 10.
b Isa. 6. 1. Dan. 7. 9.
c Ezek. 1. 28.

d Ex. 37. 23. Ezek. 1. 13. Zech. 4. 2.
e Ex. 38. 8.
f Ezek. 1. 5.
g Num. 2. 2.
h Isa. 6. 2.
1 they have no rest.

a Ezek. 2. 9.
b Isa. 29. 11. Dan. 12. 4. ch. 6. 1.
c John 1. 18.
d Gen. 49. 9, 10. Heb. 7. 14.
e Isa. 11. 1, 10. Rom. 5. 12. ch. 22. 16.
f Heb. 2. 10.
g Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. 1 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 6. 16.
h Zech. 3. 9.
i ch. 4. 5.
j ch. 14. 2.
1 Or, incense.
k Ps. 141. 2. ch. 8. 3, 4.
l Ps. 33. 3. Isa. 42. 10. ch. 14. 3.
m ch. 4. 11.
n Matt. 26. 28. Acts 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Heb. 9. 12. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
o Dan. 4. 1.
p Ex. 19. 6.
q Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 22.
r Phil. 2. 10.
s Eph. 3. 21. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
t John 5. 23.

CHAPTER 5.

The sealed book which only the Lamb is worthy to open.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne [a] a book written within and on the backside, [b] sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof ?

3 And [c] no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not : behold, [d] the Lion of the tribe of Jū'dȧ, [e] the Root of Dā'vid, hath [f] prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood [g] a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and [h] seven eyes, which are [i] the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them [j] harps, and golden vials full of [1] odours, [k] which are the prayers of saints.

9 And [l] they sung a new song, saying, [m] Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof : for thou wast slain, and [n] hast redeemed us to God by thy blood [o] out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation ;

10 [p] And hast made us unto our God kings and priests : and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders : and the number of them was [q] ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands ;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And [r] every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, [s] Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, [t] and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER 6.

The opening of the seals in order.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of

thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold [a]a white horse: [b]and he that sat on him had a bow; [c]and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 [d]And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo [e]a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, [1]A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and [f]*see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given [2]unto them over the fourth part of the earth, [g]to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and [h]with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under [i]the altar [j]the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for [k]the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, [l]How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, [m]that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, [n]and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the [o]sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her [3]untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 [p]And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and [q]every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, [r]hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 [s]For the great day of his wrath is come; [t]and who shall be able to stand?

A. D. 96.

a Zech. 6. 3. ch. 19. 11.
b Ps. 45. 4, 5. LXX.
c ch. 14. 14.
d Zech. 6. 6.
e Zech. 6. 2.
1 The word chœnix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
f ch. 9. 4.
2 Or, to him.
g Jer. 15. 2, 3. Ezek. 5. 17. Amos 4. 10–12.
h Lev. 26. 22.
i ch. 8. 3.
j ch. 20. 4.
k 2 Tim. 1. 8.
l Gen. 4. 10. Zech. 1. 12.
m Heb. 11. 40.
n ch. 16. 18.
o Joel 2. 10. Matt. 24. 29. Acts 2. 20.
3 Or, green figs.
p Isa. 34. 4. Heb. 1. 12.
q Jer. 3. 23.
r Isa. 2. 19.
s Isa. 13. 6. Zeph. 1. 14.
t Ps. 76. 7.

a Ps. 34. 7. Dan. 6. 22. Heb. 1. 14.
b Dan. 7. 2.
c ch. 9. 4.
d ch. 6. 6. ch. 9. 4.
e Eph. 4. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19. ch. 14. 1.
f ch. 22. 4.
g ch. 9. 16.
h Isa. 4. 2, 3. ch. 14. 1.
i Gen. 12. 3. Gen. 22. 17. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 2. 2, 3. Zech. 2. 11. Rom. 11. 25.
j ch. 5. 9.
k ch. 3. 5.
l Ps. 3. 8. Isa. 43. 11. Jer. 3. 23. Hos. 13. 4. Zech. 9. 9. Luke 3. 6.
m ch. 5. 13.
n ch. 4. 6.
o ch. 5. 13.
p Acts 14. 22.
q Isa. 1. 18. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. ch. 1. 5.
r Isa. 4. 5, 6.
s Isa. 49. 10.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Sealing of the servants of God.* 9 *The number sealed.* 14 *Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.*

AND after these things I saw four [a]angels standing on the four corners of the earth, [b]holding the four winds of the earth, [c]that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, [d]Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have [e]sealed the servants of our God [f]in their foreheads.

4 [g]And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed [h]an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Ĭs'ra-el.

5 Of the tribe of Jū'dà *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reu'ben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Găd *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Ā'sẽr *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nĕp'tha-lĭm *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Mă-năs'sēs *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Sĭm'e-on *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Lē'vī *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ĭs'sa-char *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zăb'u-lon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Jō'seph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, [i]a great multitude, which no man could number, [j]of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, [k]clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, [l]Salvation to our God [m]which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 [n]And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 [o]Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, [p]These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have [q]washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall [r]dwell among them.

16 [s]They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any

more ; [t]neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne [u]shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters : [v]and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Opening the seventh seal.* 2 *The angels and their trumpets.* 6 *What followed the soundings.*

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 [a]And I saw the seven angels which stood before God ; [b]and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another [c]angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer ; and there was given unto him much [d]incense, that he should [1]offer *it* with [e]the prayers of all saints upon [f]the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And [g]the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* [2]into the earth : and [h]there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, [i]and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, [j]and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast [k]upon the earth : and the third part [l]of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea : and the third part of the sea [m]became blood ;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died ; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters ;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood : [n]and the third part of the waters became wormwood ; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 [o]And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars ; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, [p]and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, [q]Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound !

CHAPTER 9.

1 *After the fifth angel sounds, a star falls from heaven.* 12 *Sounding of the sixth trumpet.* 14 *Four angels let loose from their bonds.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, [a]and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth : and to him was given the key of [b]the bottomless pit.

A. D. 96.

t Ps. 121. 6.
u Ps. 23. 1. John 10. 11.
v Isa. 25. 8.

a Matt. 18. 10. Luke 1. 19. ch. 15. 1.
b 2 Chr. 29. 25–28.
c Acts 7. 30.
d Eph. 5. 2.
1 Or, add it to the prayers.
e Luke 1. 10. ch. 5. 8.
f Ex. 30. 1.
g Ps. 141. 2.
2 Or, upon.
h ch. 16. 18.
i 2 Sam. 22. 8.
j Ezek. 38. 22.
k ch. 16. 2.
l Isa. 2. 13.
m Ezek. 14. 19.
n Ex. 15. 23. Jer. 9. 15. Lam. 3. 15.
o Isa. 13. 10. Amos 8. 9.
p ch. 14. 6.
q ch. 9. 12.

a Isa. 14. 12. Luke 10. 18. ch. 8. 10.
b Luke 8. 31. ch. 17. 8.
c Joel 2. 2, 10.
d Ex. 10. 4.
e ch. 6. 6.
f ch. 8. 7.
g Ex. 12. 23. Ezek. 9. 4. Eph. 4. 30. ch. 7. 3.
h ch. 11. 7.
i Job 3. 21. Isa. 2. 19. Jer. 8. 3. Hos. 10. 8. Jon. 4. 8. ch. 6. 16.
j Joel 2. 4.
k Nah. 3. 17.
l Dan. 7. 8.
m Joel 1. 6.
n John 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2. 2 Thess. 2. 3, 10.
1 That is to say, A destroyer.
o ch. 8. 13.
p ch. 16. 12.
2 Or, at.
q Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
r Ezek. 38. 4.
s ch. 7. 4.
t 1 Chr. 12. 8. Isa. 5. 28.
u Isa. 9. 15.
v Deut. 31. 29. 2 Chr. 28. 22. Jer. 5. 3. Matt. 21. 32. ch. 2. 21.
w Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit ; [c]and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace ; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke [d]locusts upon the earth : and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them [e]that they should not hurt [f]the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree ; but only those men which have not [g]the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, [h]but that they should be tormented five months : and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days [i]shall men seek death, and shall not find it ; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And [j]the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle ; [k]and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, [l]and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and [m]their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron ; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails : and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 [n]And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hē'brew tongue *is* Ā-băd'don, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name [1]Ā-pŏll'yon.

12 [o]One woe is past ; *and,* behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound [p]in the great river Eū-phrā'tēş.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared [2]for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And [q]the number of the army [r]of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand : [s]and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone : [t]and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions ; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails : [u]for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues [v]yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship [w]devils,

A. D. 96.

[x] and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The strong angel and the book.* 9 *John eats the book.*

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: [a] and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and [b] his face *was* as it were the sun, and [c] his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: [d] and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, [e] seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, [f] Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that [g] liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, [h] that there should be time no longer:

7 But [i] in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, [j] Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER 11.

3 *The two witnesses prophesy.* 15 *Sounding of the seventh trumpet.*

AND there was given me [a] a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, [b] Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But [c] the court which is without the temple [1] leave out, and measure it not; [d] for it is given unto the Gĕn'tīleṣ: and the holy city shall they [e] tread under foot [f] forty *and* two months.

3 And [2] I will give *power* unto my two [g] witnesses, [h] and they shall prophesy [i] a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the [j] two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, [k] fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: [l] and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These [m] have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and [n] have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they [o] shall have finished their testimony, [p] the beast that ascendeth [q] out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of [r] the great city, which spiritually is called Sŏd'om and Ē'gўpt, [s] where also our Lord was crucified.

9 [t] And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, [u] and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 [v] And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half [w] the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. [x] And they ascended up to heaven [y] in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, [z] and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain [3] of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; *and,* behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; [a] and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Chrīst; [b] and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, [c] and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which [4] destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple [d] the ark of his testament; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

---

x Ps. 115. 4. Dan. 5. 23.

a Ezek. 1. 28.
b Matt. 17. 2. ch. 1. 16.
c ch. 1. 15.
d Matt. 28. 18.
e ch. 8. 5.
f Dan. 8. 26.
g Jer. 10. 10. ch. 4. 9.
h Dan. 12. 7. ch. 16. 17.
i ch. 11. 15.
j Jer. 15. 16. Ezek. 2. 8.

a Ezek. 40. 3. Zech. 2. 1.
b Num. 23. 18.
c Ezek. 40. 17.
1 cast out.
d 2 Ki. 25. 9. Ps. 79. 1. Luke 21. 24.
e Dan. 8. 10.
f ch. 13. 5.
2 Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.
g ch. 6. 9.
h ch. 19. 10.
i ch. 12. 6.
j Ps. 52. 8. Jer. 11. 16. Zech. 4. 3. Rom. 11. 17.
k 2 Ki. 1. 10. Jer. 1. 10. Hos. 6. 5.
l Num. 16. 29.
m 1 Ki. 17. 1. Jas. 5. 16.
n Ex. 7. 19.
o Luke 13. 32.
p ch. 13. 1.
q Dan. 7. 21. Zech. 14. 2.
r ch. 14. 8.
s Heb. 13. 12. ch. 18. 24.
t ch. 17. 15.
u Ps. 79. 2, 3.
v ch. 12. 12.
w Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14.
x Isa. 14. 13.
y Isa. 60. 8. Acts 1. 9.
z ch. 14. 7.
3 names of men.
a Isa. 27. 13.
b Ps. 145. 13. Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 4. 3, 34. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34. Heb. 1. 8.
c Dan. 7. 9. Eccl. 3. 17. Acts 10. 42. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
4 Or, corrupt.
d Num. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 4.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Of the woman clothed with the sun.* 9 *The great red dragon.*

A. D. 96.

AND there appeared a great [1]wonder in heaven; a [a]woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, [b]travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another [2]wonder in heaven; and behold a [c]great red dragon, [d]having seven heads and ten horns, [e]and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And [f]his tail drew the third part [g]of the stars of heaven, [h]and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, [i]for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, [j]who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there [k]a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: [l]Mī'chaĕl and his angels fought [m]against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And [n]the great dragon was cast out, [o]that old serpent, called the Dĕv'il, and Sā'tan, which deceiveth the whole world: [p]he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, [q]Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Chrīst: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, [r]which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And [s]they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; [t]and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. [u]Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, [v]because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child.*

14 [w]And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly [x]into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished [y]for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent [z]cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, [a]and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have [b]the testimony of Jē'sus Chrīst.

1 Or, sign.

a Isa. 60. 19. Rom. 13. 14.

b Isa. 53. 11. Mic. 5. 3. Gal. 4. 19.

2 Or, sign.

c ch. 17. 3.
d ch. 17. 9.
e ch. 13. 1.

f ch. 9. 10.
g ch. 17. 18.
h Dan. 8. 10.

i Ex. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 8.

j Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27.

k ch. 11. 3.

l Dan. 10. 13.

m ch. 20. 2.

n Luke 10. 18.
o Gen. 3. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6. ch. 20. 2.
p John 12. 31. ch. 9. 1.

q ch. 11. 15.
r Job 1. 9. Zech. 3. 1.
s Rom. 8. 37.
t Luke 14. 26.
u ch. 8. 13.
v ch. 10. 6.
w Ex. 19. 4.
x ch. 17. 3.
y Dan. 7. 25.
z Isa. 59. 19.
a Gen. 3. 15.
b ch. 1. 2, 9.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *The beast to which the dragon gives his power.* 18 *The number of the beast.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw [a]a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the [1]name of blasphemy.

2 [b]And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and [c]the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were [2]wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and [d]all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, [e]Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him [f]a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him [3]to continue [g]forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, [h]and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him [i]to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, [j]whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain [k]from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 [l]He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: [m]he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. [n]Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And [o]he doeth great wonders, [p]so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and [q]did live.

15 And he had power to give [4]life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, [r]and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, [5]to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or [s]the name of the beast, [t]or the number of his name.

a Dan. 7. 2, 7.
1 Or, names.
b Dan. 7. 6.
c ch. 12. 9.
2 slain.
d 2 Thess. 2. 3.
e ch. 18. 18.
f Dan. 7. 8, 11, 25.
3 Or, to make war.
g ch. 11. 2.
h John 1. 14. Col. 2. 9.
i Dan. 7. 21. ch. 11. 7.
j Ex. 32. 32. Dan. 12. 1. Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. ch. 21. 27.
k Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 19, 20. ch. 5. 6–13.
l Isa. 14. 2.
m Gen. 9. 6. Matt. 26. 52.
n Lam. 3. 26. Heb. 12. 3, 4. ch. 14. 12.
o Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 9. ch. 16. 14.
p 1 Ki. 18. 38. 2 Ki. 1. 10.
q 2 Ki. 20. 7.
4 breath.
r ch. 20. 4.
5 to give them.
s ch. 14. 11.
t ch. 15. 2.

18 [u]Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The Lamb and his company.* 8 *Fall of Babylon.* 20 *Vintage and winepress of God's wrath.*

AND I looked, and, lo, a [a]Lamb stood on the mount Sī'ŏn, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, [b]having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; [c]for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These [1]were redeemed from among men, [d]*being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And [e]in their mouth was found no guile: for [f]they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, [g]having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: [h]and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, [i]Băb'ў-lon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same [j]shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And [k]the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 [l]Here is the patience of the saints: [m]here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jē'sus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, [n]Blessed *are* the dead [o]which die in the Lord [2]from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, [p]that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat [q]like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, [r]Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest [s]of the earth is [3]ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, [t]which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, [u]Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into [v]the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And [w]the winepress was trodden [x]without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The seven angels with the seven last plagues.* 3 *Song of the victors.* 7 *The seven vials of wrath.*

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, [a]seven angels having the seven last plagues; [b]for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were [c]a sea of glass [d]mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, [e]and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing [f]the song of Mō'sēs the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, [g]Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; [h]just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of [1]saints.

4 [i]Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for [j]all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, [k]the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, [l]clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 [m]And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And [n]the temple was filled with smoke [o]from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The angel pours out the vials of wrath.* 15 *Christ comes as a thief.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

A. D. 96.

u Ps. 107. 43. Hos. 14. 9. ch. 21. 17.

a Ex. 12. 3. Isa. 53. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 5. 6.
b ch. 7. 3.

c 2 Cor. 11. 2.

1 were bought.
d Jas. 1. 18.

e Ps. 32. 2. Zeph. 3. 13.
f Eph. 5. 27.

g Matt. 28. 19. Eph. 3. 9. Tit. 1. 2.

h Ps. 33. 6. Ps. 95. 5. Ps. 124. 8. Acts 14. 15.
i Isa. 21. 9. ch. 16. 19. ch. 17. 5.
j Ps. 75. 8.
k Isa. 34. 10.
l ch. 13. 10.
m ch. 12. 17.
n Eccl. 4. 1, 2.
o 1 Cor. 15. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
2 Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.
p Isa. 57. 1, 2. Heb. 4. 9. ch. 6. 11.
q Dan. 7. 13. ch. 1. 13.
r Matt. 13. 39.
s ch. 13. 12.
3 Or, dried.
t ch. 16. 8.
u Joel 3. 13.
v ch. 19. 15.
w Isa. 63. 3. Lam. 1. 15.
x ch. 11. 8. Heb. 13. 12.

a ch. 16. 1.
b ch. 14. 10.
c ch. 4. 6.
d Matt. 3. 11.
e ch. 13. 15.
f Ex. 15. 1.
g Deut. 32. 4.
h Hos. 14. 9.
1 Or, nations, or, ages.
i Ex. 15. 14. Ps. 89. 7. Jer. 10. 7.
j Isa. 66. 23.
k ch. 11. 19. Num. 1. 50.
l Ex. 28. 6.
m ch. 4. 6.
n Ex. 40. 34. 1 Ki. 8. 10. 2 Chr. 5. 14.
o Deut. 33. 2. Isa. 2. 19.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial [a]upon the earth; and [b]there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men [c]which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and [d]it became as the blood of a dead *man:* [e]and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, [f]Thou art righteous, O Lord, [g]which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For [h]they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, [i]and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, [j]true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were [1]scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: [k]and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial [l]upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial [m]upon the great river Eū-phrā'tēs; [n]and the water thereof was dried up, [o]that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three [p]unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of [q]the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 [r]For they are the spirits of devils, [s]working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth [t]and of the whole world, to gather them to [u]the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 [v]Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, [w]lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hē'brew tongue Är-ma-gĕd'don.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, [x]It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, [y]such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

19 And [z]the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Băb'y-lon [a]came in remembrance before God, [b]to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

A. D. 96.

a ch. 8. 7.
b Ex. 9. 9.
c ch. 13. 16.
d Ex. 7. 17.
e ch. 8. 9.
f Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 97. 2. Lam. 1. 18. ch. 15. 3.
g ch. 1. 4, 8. ch. 4. 8.
h Matt. 23. 34.
i Isa. 49. 26.
j ch. 13. 10. ch. 14. 10.
1 Or, burned.
k 2 Chr. 28. 22. Isa. 8. 21. Dan. 5. 22.
l ch. 13. 2.
m ch. 9. 14.
n Jer. 50. 38.
o Isa. 41. 2.
p 1 John 4. 1.
q ch. 12. 3.
r 1 Tim. 4. 1.
s 2 Thess. 2. 9
t Luke 2. 1.
u ch. 20. 8.
v Matt. 24. 43. 1 Thess. 5. 2.
w 2 Cor. 5. 3.
x ch. 21. 6.
y Dan. 12. 1.
z ch. 14. 8.
a ch. 18. 5.
b Isa. 51. 17. ch. 14. 10.
c ch. 6. 14.
d ch. 11. 19.

20 And [c]every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 [d]And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER 17.

3 *The woman arrayed in purple and scarlet.* 14 *Victory of the Lamb.*

AND there came [a]one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of [b]the great whore [c]that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and [d]the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit [e]into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit [f]upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of [g]names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman [h]was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and [1]decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, [i]having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, [j]MYSTERY, BĂB'Y-LON [k]THE GREAT, [l]THE MOTHER OF [2]HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of [m]the martyrs of Jē'sus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and [n]shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And [o]here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. [p]The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And [q]the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have [r]one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 [s]These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: [t]for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: [u]and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

a ch. 15. 1, 6. ch. 16. 1–17. ch. 21. 9.
b Nah. 3. 4. ch. 19. 2.
c Jer. 51. 13.
d Jer. 51. 7.
e ch. 12. 6.
f ch. 12. 3.
g ch. 13. 1.
h ch. 18. 12.
1 gilded.
i Jer. 51. 7.
j 2 Thess. 2. 7.
k ch. 11. 8.
l ch. 18. 9.
2 Or, fornications.
m Acts 22. 20. ch. 6. 9.
n ch. 11. 7.
o Ps. 107. 43. Hos. 14. 9. ch. 13. 18.
p ch. 13. 1.
q Dan. 7. 20. Zech. 1. 18.
r Rom. 8. 7.
s ch. 16. 14.
t 1 Tim. 6. 15.
u 1 Pet. 2. 9. ch. 14. 4.

15 And he saith unto me, [v]The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, [w]are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, [x]these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate [y]and naked, [z]and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 [a]For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, [b]until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest [c]is that great city, [d]which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18.

2 *Babylon is fallen.* 9 *Lamentations.* 20 *Rejoicings of the saints.*

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; [a]and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, [b]Băb'ў-lon the great is fallen, is fallen, and [c]is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and [d]a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the [1]abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, [e]Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 [f]For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 [g]Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 [h]How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a [i]queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: [j]for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And [k]the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, [l]shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, [m]Alas, alas that great city Băb'ў-lon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And [n]the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all [2]thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and [3]slaves, and [o]souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And [p]every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 [q]And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city!

19 And [r]they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 [s]Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for [t]God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, [u]Thus with violence shall that great city Băb'ў-lon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 [v]And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; [w]and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: [x]for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; [y]for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that [z]were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *God is praised in heaven for his judgments.* 7 *Marriage of the Lamb.*

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Ăl-le-lū'ĭą; [a]Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and [b]hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Ăl-le-lū'ĭą. And [c]her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And [d]the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, [e]Amen; Ăl-le-lū'ĭą.

A. D. 96.

v Isa. 8. 7.
w ch. 13. 7.
x Jer. 50. 41.
y Ezek. 16. 37.
z ch. 18. 8.
a Rom. 1. 26.
b ch. 10. 7.
c ch. 16. 19.
d ch. 12. 4.
a 2 Thess. 2. 3.
b Isa. 13. 19. ch. 14. 8. ch. 16. 19.
c Isa. 34. 14.
d Isa. 14. 23. Mark 5. 2, 3.
1 Or, power.
e Gen. 19. 12. Isa. 48. 20. Jer. 50. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 17.
f Gen. 4. 10. Gen. 18. 20. Jon. 1. 2.
g Ps. 137. 8. Jer. 50. 15. 2 Tim. 4. 14. ch. 13. 10.
h Ezek. 28. 2.
i Isa. 47. 7, 8. Zeph. 2. 15.
j Jer. 50. 34.
k ch. 17. 2.
l Jer. 50. 46.
m Isa. 21. 9. ch. 14. 8.
n Ezek. 27. 27.
2 Or, sweet.
3 Or, bodies.
o 2 Pet. 2. 3.
p Isa. 23. 14.
q Ezek. 27. 30.
r 1 Sam. 4. 12. Job 2. 12.
s Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 48. 11. Ps. 58. 10. Prov. 11. 10. Isa. 44. 23. Jer. 51. 48. ch. 19. 1-3.
t Ps. 18. 47. Isa. 26. 21. Luke 11. 49.
u Jer. 51. 64.
v Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34.
w Jer. 33. 11.
x Isa. 23. 8.
y 2 Ki. 9. 22. Nah. 3. 4. ch. 17. 2.
z Jer. 51. 49.
a Ps. 3. 8. Matt. 6. 13. ch. 4. 11. ch. 7. 10.
b Deut. 32. 43. ch. 6. 10.
c Isa. 34. 10. ch. 14. 11.
d ch. 4. 4.
e Neh. 5. 13.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, [f]Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 [g]And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Āl-le-lū'ĭà: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be [h]glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for [i]the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And [j]to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and [1]white: [k]for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, [l]Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And [m]I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, [n]See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren [o]that have the testimony of Jē'sus: worship God: for the testimony of Jē'sus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called [p]Faithful and True, and [q]in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; [r]and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 [s]And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called [t]The Word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, [u]clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And [v]out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and [w]he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and [x]he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, [y]KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, [z]Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great.

19 [a]And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. [b]These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

A. D. 96.

f Ps. 134. 1.

g Ezek. 1. 24.

h Isa. 44. 23.

i Matt. 22. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Eph. 5. 32.

j Ps. 45. 13.

1 Or, bright.
k Ps. 132. 9.

l Luke 14. 15.

m ch. 22. 8.

n Acts 10. 26.

o 1 John 5. 10.

p John 14. 6. ch. 3. 14.
q Isa. 11. 4.

r Isa. 9. 6.

s Isa. 63. 2, 3.

t John 1. 1.

u Dan. 10. 6. Matt. 17. 2. ch. 4. 4. ch. 7. 9.
v Isa. 11. 4. 2 Thess. 2. 8. ch. 1. 16.
w Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27.
x Isa. 63. 3. ch. 14. 19, 20.

y Ps. 72. Dan. 2. 47. ch. 17. 14.
z Ezek. 39. 17.
a ch. 16. 16.
b Dan. 7. 11. ch. 20. 10.

a ch. 1. 18.
b 2 Pet. 2. 4. ch. 12. 9.
c Dan. 6. 17.
d Matt. 24. 24. ch. 16. 14.
e Dan. 7. 9, 22, 27. Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30.
f 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.
g ch. 6. 9.
h ch. 13. 12.
i Rom. 8. 17.
j ch. 21. 8.
k Isa. 61. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. ch. 5. 10.
l 1 Pet. 5. 8.
m Ezek. 38. 2.
n ch. 16. 14.
o Isa. 8. 8.
p 2 Pet. 3. 7.
q Dan. 2. 35.
r 2 Cor. 5 10. 1 Thess. 4. 15–17.
s Dan. 7. 10.
t Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3.
u Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6.
1 Or, the grave.
v 1 Cor. 15. 26.

21 And the remnant were slain [c]with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER 20.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand years.* 6 *The first resurrection.* 12 *The last.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, [a]having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on [b]the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Dĕv'il, and Sā'tan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and [c]set a seal upon him, [d]that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw [e]thrones, and they sat upon them, and [f]judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* [g]the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jē'sus, and for the word of God, and [h]which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and [i]reigned with Chrīst a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such [j]the second death hath no power, but they shall be [k]priests of God and of Chrīst, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Sā'tan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out [l]to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, [m]Gŏg and Mā'gŏg, [n]to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 [o]And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face [p]the earth and the heaven fled away; [q]and there was found no place for them.

12 And [r]I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; [s]and the books were opened: and another [t]book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, [u]according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and [1]hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And [v]death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *A new heaven and earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem.*

AND [a]I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more [b]sea.

2 And I Jŏhn saw [c]the holy city, new Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared [d]as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, [e]the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 [f]And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and [g]there shall be no more death, [h]neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And [i]he that sat upon the throne said, [j]Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Ăl'phȧ and Ō'me-gȧ, the beginning and the end. [k]I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that [l]overcometh shall inherit [1]all things; and [m]I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 [n]But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me [o]that great city, the holy Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Ĭs'rą̂-el:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and [p]in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me [q]had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

A. D. 96.

a Isa. 65. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 13.
b Isa. 57. 20.
c Isa. 52. 1. Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 11. 10.
d Isa. 54. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
e Lev. 26. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 16. ch. 7. 15.
f Isa. 25. 8.
g 1 Cor. 15. 26, 54.
h Isa. 35. 10.
i ch. 4. 2.
j Isa. 43. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 17.
k Isa. 12. 3. John 7. 37. ch. 22. 17.
l Rom. 8. 17, 32. ch. 2. 7, 11.
1 Or, these things.
m Zech. 8. 8. Rom. 8. 15–17. Heb. 8. 10.
n 1 Cor. 6. 9. Eph. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Heb. 12. 14. ch. 22. 15.
o Ezek. 48.
p Matt. 10. 2. Gal. 2. 9. Eph. 2. 20. ch. 18. 20.
q Zech. 2. 1. ch. 11. 1.
r Isa. 54. 11.
s ch. 22. 2.
t 1 Ki. 8. 27. Isa. 66. 1. John 4. 23. 1 Cor. 13. 12.
u Isa. 24. 23.
v Isa. 60. 3. Isa. 66. 12.
w Isa. 60. 20.
x Isa. 35. 8.
y Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. ch. 13. 8. ch. 20. 12.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 [r]And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: [s]and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 [t]And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 [u]And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 [v]And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for [w]there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 [x]And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's [y]book of life.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *River and tree of life.* 5 *God the light of the city.* 13 *The Alpha and Omega.*

AND he shewed me [a]a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* [b]the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* [c]for the healing of the nations.

3 And [d]there shall be no more curse: [e]but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And [f]they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for [g]the Lord God giveth them light: [h]and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the [i]holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I Jŏhn saw these things, and heard *them.*

a Ps. 36. 8. Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8. John 7. 38, 39.
b Gen. 2. 9. Gen. 3. 22. ch. 2. 7.
c ch. 21. 24.
d Zech. 14. 11. Matt. 25. 41. ch. 21. 4.
e Ps. 16. 11. Ezek. 48. 35. ch. 7. 15–17.
f Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2.
g Ps. 36. 9. Ps. 84. 11.
h Dan. 7. 27. Rom. 5. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 3, 4. ch. 3. 21.
i Heb. 1. 1.

A. D. 96.

And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 [j]And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 [k]He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and [l]my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 [m]I am Ăl'phȧ and Ō'me-gȧ, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 [n]Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 [o]I Jē'sus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. [p]I am the root and the offspring of Dā'vid, *and* [q]the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. [r]And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, [s]If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, [t]God shall take away his part [1]out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, [u]Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jē'sus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst *be* with you all. Amen.

j Dan. 8. 26. Dan. 12. 4, 9.
k Ezek. 3. 27. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
l Isa. 40. 10. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6–11. Rom. 14. 12.
m Isa. 44. 6.
n Dan. 12. 12.
o 1 Pet. 3. 22.
p Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5, 6.
q Num. 24. 17. Zech. 6. 12.
r Isa. 55. 1. John 4. 14. John 7. 37. ch. 21. 6.
s Deut. 4. 2. Deut. 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6.
t Ex. 32. 33.
1 Or, from the tree of life.
u Heb. 9. 28.

THE END OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

ACCORDING TO REVISIONS OF RECENT CHRISTIAN CHRONOLOGISTS.

POINTING TO THE YEAR OF THE WORLD, AND THE YEAR BEFORE AND AFTER CHRIST, IN WHICH THE MOST REMARKABLE EVENTS RELATED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS OCCURRED, AND WHEREIN RECORDED.

Before *Christ.*		
		PERIOD I.
		Creation of the world to Noah's age, B. C. 2349.
4004	Genesis I. & II. III.	IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth, &c., and last of all man after his own image. Man falls from his first state, but is promised a Saviour of the seed of the woman.
4003	IV. 1,	The world first peopled after Adam and Eve had left paradise.
3875	8.	About this time Cain and Abel offer sacrifice, and Abel is murdered.
	V. 3,	Seth born.
3874	6,	Enos born.
3679	9,	Cainan born.
3609	12,	Mahalaleel born.
3544	15,	Jared born.
3382	18,	Enoch, the seventh from Adam, born.
3317	21,	Methuselah born.
3130	25,	Lamech, the father of Noah, born.
3074	5,	Adam dieth, aged 930 years.
3017	23, 24,	Enoch, in the 365th year of his age, taken up to God.
2962	8,	Seth dieth, aged 912 years.
2948	28,	Noah, the father and patriarch of the new world after the flood, born.
2864	11,	Enos, the third from Adam, dieth, aged 905 years.
2769	14,	Cainan dieth, aged 910 years.
2714	17,	Mahalaleel, the fifth from Adam, dieth, aged 895 years.
2582	20.	Jared, the sixth from Adam, dieth, aged 962 years.
2448		To Noah, aged 500 years, is born Japheth, and two years after, Shem.
2353	32.	Lamech, the ninth from Adam, dieth, aged 777 years. He is the first man
	X. 21.	whom the Scriptures mention to have died a natural death before his father.
	V. 31, 27.	Methuselah dieth a little before the flood, in the 969th year of his age. He was the oldest man.
2349	VII. 11.	The flood comes upon the earth in the 600th year of Noah's age.
		PERIOD II.
		From Noah's age to Terah's dwelling at Haran, B. C. 1922.
8	Genesis VIII. 18,	THE flood ceaseth, and Noah, with his family, and the creatures he carried in with him, comes out of the ark, and offers a burnt-offering.
	20.	At the same time God makes a covenant with Noah and his seed, promis-
	IX. 9,	ing never more to destroy the world by water; as a token whereof he
	20.	placeth the rainbow in the cloud. The same year Noah begins to plant
346	XI. 10,	vines, and is drunk. Arphaxad born.
2311	12,	Salah born.
2281	14,	Eber born.
2247	16.	Peleg born: so called, because in his days the earth was divided.
2234	X. 8,	About this time Nimrod begins to exalt himself, by laying the first
	11.	foundation of the Assyrian monarchy. Nineveh, the metropolis of Assyria, built.
2233	XI. 4, 6, 8, 9,	About this time the posterity of Nimrod begin to build the city and tower of Babel, so called from the confusion of languages which God sent among the workmen.
2217	18.	Reu born.
2188	Ps. CV. 23. Is. XIX. 11.	Mizraim, the grandson of Ham, leads colonies into Egypt, and layeth the foundation of a kingdom, which lasted 1663 years: whence Egypt is called the land of Ham, and the Egyptian Pharaohs boasted themselves to be the sons of ancient kings.
2185	Gen. XI. 20,	Serug born.
2155	22,	Nahor born.
2126	24,	Terah, Abram's father, born.
2008	19,	Peleg, the sixth from Noah, dieth.
2007	25.	Nahor, the ninth from Noah, dieth.
1998	IX. 28, 29.	Noah dieth, aged 950 years, 350 years after the flood.
1996	XI. 32,	Abram born: he was 75 years of age when his father Terah died, aged 205 years: so that Terah begat not Abram in the 70th year of his age, but Nahor
	26,	and Haran, and in the 130th year of his age begat Abram. See *Acts* vii. 4.
1986	29, 30. XVII. 17.	Sarai Abram's wife (called also Iscah), Haran, Abram's brother's daughter, born ten years after her husband.
1978	XI. 21,	Reu, the seventh from Noah, dieth.
1955	23.	Serug, the eighth from Noah, dieth.
1922	XI. 31.	Terah with his family leaveth Ur of the Chaldeans, and dwells at Haran.
		PERIOD III.
		From Abram to the Ten Plagues, B. C. 1491.
1921	Genesis XII. 1, 2, 3,	ABRAM, after his father's decease, in the 75th year of his age, is commanded by God to enter upon the land of Canaan, which God promiseth to give unto his seed, and that in his seed (*viz.* Christ Jesus our Lord) all the families of the earth should be blessed.
	10. Gal. III. 17. Exodus XII. 40. Genesis XIII. XV. 2.	In the year following, a famine in the land of Canaan forceth Abram with his family to go into Egypt. From his first coming into Egypt to the departure of the children of Israel out of it, are reckoned 430 years. Abram and Lot in this same year return into Canaan; but the land not being sufficient for both their flocks, they part asunder. Lot goeth to Sodom. God reneweth his promise to Abram; he removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar. Abram complaineth for want of an heir: God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign.
1911	XVI. 1, 2,	Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar her handmaid to Abram.
1910	15.	Ishmael, Hagar's son, born.
1908	XI. 13.	Arphaxad, the third from Noah, dieth.
1897	XVII. 5.	God maketh a covenant with Abram, and in token of a greater blessing changeth his name into Abraham. As a seal of this covenant, circumcision is ordained. Sarai her name is also changed into Sarah, and she is blessed. God promiseth them a son, and commandeth that his name be called Isaac: in him God promiseth to establish his covenant.

Before *Christ.*		
	Genesis XVIII.	Abraham entertaineth three angels, who renew the promise to him of having a son. God revealeth to Abraham the destruction of Sodom, with whom Abraham intercedes for Lot and his family. See *Gen.* xix. 29.
	XXI.	Lot is commanded, for the preservation of himself and his family, to ge out of Sodom, and to flee to the mountain; but by much entreaty he obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. Sodom, Gomorrah, and all the cities in the vale of Siddim, with all the inhabitants of them, are, for the most horrible sins, destroyed by fire and brimstone from heaven. The Dead Sea remains a monument thereof unto this day. Lot's wife, for looking back upon Sodom, contrary to God's command, is turned into a pillar of salt; and Lot himself, fearing to continue at Zoar, leaves the plain country, and betakes himself to the mountain, carrying his two daughters with him.
1896	XXI. 2. XIX. 36.	Isaac born in the 100th year of Abraham's age. Not long after, to Lot are born Moab and Ammon, his sons at the same time, and his grandsons.
1892	XXI. 9.	Hagar and Ishmael, at Sarah's request are cast forth.
1878	XI. 15.	Salah, the fourth from Noah, dieth.
1871	XXII.	God tempteth Abraham to offer Isaac. Abraham giveth proof of his faith and obedience.
1859	XXIII.	Sarah dieth at Hebron in Canaan, in the 127th year of her age.
1856	XXIV.	Isaac marrieth Rebekah the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Nahor, in the 40th year of his age.
	XI. 11.	Shem, the son of Noah, dieth.
	XXV. 24.	Jacob and Esau born in the 60th year of their father Isaac's age.
1846	XXV. 7.	Abraham dieth, aged 175 years.
1837	XI. 17.	Heber, the fifth from Noah, dieth: from him Abraham and his posterity
1821		were called Hebrews. *Gen.* xiv. 13.
1817	XXVI. 34.	Esau, aged 40 years, marrieth Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite,
1796		and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.
1773	XXV. 17.	Ishmael dieth, aged 137 years.
1745	XXX. 23.	Rachel, having been long barren, at length beareth Joseph. Jacob, desiring to depart, is persuaded by Laban to serve six years more for some part of his flock.
1739	XXXI.	Jacob, after he had been twenty years in Mesopotamia, sets forward on his journey homewards, without acquainting his father or his brothers-in-law. Rachel stealeth her father's gods, and is pursued by Laban.
	XXXII.	Jacob by his prudence is reconciled to his brother Esau. He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, and is called Israel.
	XXXIV.	About this time, Dinah, Jacob's daughter, is defloured by Sichem the son of Hamor. Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, revenge their sister's quarrel by putting all the males of Sichem to the sword; for which thing Jacob reproveth them.
	XXXV. 16.	Rachel is delivered of Benjamin on the way betwixt Beth-el, or Beth-le-hem, and Ephrath, and dies in childbed. Some think that Job lived about this time.
	XXXVIII. 16.	Judah lieth with Tamar his daughter-in-law in disguise.
1729	XXXVII.	Joseph is hated by his brethren, and is sold to merchantmen, Ishmaelites and Midianites, who carry him into Egypt, where he is sold to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, and by him made overseer of his house.
1718	XXXIX. XL.	Joseph resisteth the temptations of his master's wife; he is falsely accused by her, and cast into prison. He interpreteth the dreams of Pharaoh's butler and baker, which come to pass according to his interpretation.
1716	XXXV. 28.	Isaac dieth, aged 180 years, and is buried by his sons, Jacob and Esau.
1715	XLI. 25,	Joseph interpreteth Pharaoh's two dreams; he giveth Pharaoh counsel, and is made governor of the whole land of Egypt.
	47,	Here begin the seven years of plenty in the land of Egypt. About
	50.	this time Manasseh and Ephraim, Joseph's two sons, are born of Asenath, the daughter of Potipherah, priest of On.
1708	54.	Here begin the seven years of famine.
1707	XLII. 1, 2, 3.	Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt; they are imprisoned by Joseph for spies; but are set at liberty on condition of bringing Benjamin, and Simeon is kept as a pledge.
	XLIII.	Jacob is with much difficulty persuaded to send Benjamin. Joseph
	XLV.	maketh himself known to his brethren, and sendeth for his father by command from Pharaoh.
1706	XLVI.	Jacob, having offered sacrifice to God for that his son Joseph is yet alive, goes with all his family into Egypt in the third year of the famine, and 130th year of his age. He is seated in the land of Goshen.
1704	XLVII.	Joseph getteth all the money, lands, and cattle of the Egyptians for bread; only the lands belonging to the priests he buyeth not.
1703	XLVIII.	Jacob adopteth Ephraim and Manasseh, and blesseth them, and all his
1689	XLIX.	sons: prophesieth the descent of the Messiah from Judah, and dieth, aged 147 years; seventeen whereof he lived in Egypt. He is, with great pomp, carried into Canaan, and buried in the sepulchre of his father.
1635	L.	Joseph on his death-bed prophesieth unto his brethren their return to Canaan; takes an oath of them to carry his bones out of Egypt, and dieth, aged 110 years.
		The book of Genesis endeth in the death of Joseph, containing the history of 2369 years: next to which in order of time the book of Job follows, written (as it is generally believed) by Moses.
1619	Exodus VI. 16.	Levi dieth in Egypt, aged 137 years; he was grandfather to Moses and Aaron.
1577	I. 8.	Here begins the bondage of the children of Israel, when a king rose up in Egypt, who knew not Joseph.
1574	VII. 7.	Aaron born three years before his brother Moses, 83 years before the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.
1573	I. 15, 22.	Pharaoh having in vain commanded the Hebrew midwives to destroy all the males of the Israelites, sets forth an edict, charging that they be all cast into the river.
1571	II. 1, 5, 11.	Moses is born, who, being hid in the flags by the river's side, is found by Pharaoh's daughter, and becomes her adopted son.
1531		Moses, in the 40th year of his age, having slain an Egyptian whom he saw
	Josh. XIV. 7, 10.	contending with a Hebrew, fleeth into Midian, where he marrieth Zipporah the daughter of Reuel, or Jethro, a priest, and liveth with him forty years. Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, born.
1530	Ex. III.	Whilst Moses keeps his father-in-law's sheep at mount Horeb, God
1491	1, 2, &c. V.	appeareth to him in a burning bush, and sendeth him to deliver Israel. Moses and Aaron having declared to Pharaoh the message on which they are sent unto him from God, are charged by him as heads of a mutiny, and sent away with many bad words; and more grievous labours are forthwith laid upon the Israelites.
	VII. 7.	Moses being now 80, and Aaron 83 years of age, urged thereunto by
	Psalm LXXVIII. CV.	God, return again unto Pharaoh, where the magicians by their sorcery imitating the miracles of Aaron's rod turned into a serpent, make Pharaoh more obstinate than he was before. Wherefor God by the hand of Moses lays ten plagues upon the Egyptians.

PERIOD IV.

From the departure of the Israelites, till Pharaoh gives his daughter in marriage to Solomon, B. C. 1014.

1491 — Exodus XII. 11, 29, 41. — UPON the fourteenth day of the first month (which was *May* the 4th, upon *Monday* with us), in the evening, the passover is instituted. Upon the fifteenth of the same month, at midnight, the first-born of Egypt being all slain, Pharaoh and his servants make haste to send away the Israelites; and they, the self-same day wherein they were let go out of bondage, being the complete term of 430 years from the first pilgrimage of their ancestors, reckoning from Abraham's departure out of Charran, take their journey and march away, being 600,000 men, besides children, and come to Rameses, from whence by several encampings they come to the Red sea, the Lord conducting them in a pillar of a cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. They carry Joseph's bones with them.

Numbers XXXIII. — Exodus XIV. — At the Red sea Pharaoh with his host overtakes them; Moses divides the waters with his rod, and the children of Israel pass through on dry ground unto the desert of Etham; whom, when Pharaoh and his army would needs follow, they are all overwhelmed by the waters coming together at the dawning of the day, whereby the Israelites are wholly freed from the bondage of the Egyptians; whose carcasses when they see floating all the sea over, and cast upon the shore, they sing a song of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

XV. — XVI. — Upon the fifteenth of the second month (our *June* the 4th, being *Thursday*), the Israelites come to the wilderness of Zin, which lieth between Elyma and Sinai, where, for want of food, they murmur against God and their leaders: about the even-tide God sends them quails, and the next morning rains upon them manna from heaven; and upon that kind of bread they lived afterward by the space of forty years, even till they came to the borders of the land of promise. An omer of it is preserved for a memorial.

XX. — God publisheth his Law, contained in the Ten Commandments, with a terrible voice from mount Sinai.

XXI. XXII., &c. XXIV. — The people being in great fear, God gives them sundry other laws, all which being written in the book of the covenant, Moses proposeth them to the people: which done, rising early in the morning, he builds an altar at the foot of the mountain, and sets up twelve statues, according to the twelve tribes of Israel, and sends twelve young men of the first-born (whom the Lord hath consecrated to himself as ministers of those holy things, before the Levitical priesthood was ordained), which offer sacrifice, first for sin, and then for thanksgiving, to the Lord: and when Moses had read the book of the covenant, he takes the blood of the calves and goats so offered, and with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, sprinkles the book therewith, and all the people, or those twelve statues representing them; and so performs a solemn covenant between God and his people.

9, 18. — Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy men of the elders of Israel, go up into the mount, and there behold the glory of God: the rest returning, Moses with his servant Joshua abides there still, and waits six days, and upon the seventh day God speaks unto him, and there he continues forty days and forty nights (reckoning those six days which he waited for the appearance of the Lord), eating no meat all that while, nor drinking water (*Deut.* ix. 6); where he receives God's command touching the frame of the tabernacle, the priests' garments, their consecration, sacrifices, and other things comprised in this and the six following chapters.

XXV. &c. — XXXI. 18. — XXXII. — At the end of forty days God gives Moses the two tables of the Law in stone, made by God's own hand, and written with his own finger; bidding him withal quickly to get him down, for that the people had already made to themselves a molten calf to worship. Moses by prayer pacifieth God, and goes down from the mount, and seeing the people keeping a festival in honour of their idol in the camp, he breaks the tables of the law at the foot of the mount: for which the Jews keep a solemn fast unto this day.

20, 28. — Moses having burnt and defaced the idol, puts 3000 of the idolaters to death by the hands of the Levites.

XXXIV. — God commands Moses to frame new tables of stone, and to bring them with him into the mount: Moses brings them the next morning, and while he stands in the cleft of a rock, God passeth by, and showeth him a glimpse of his glory.

10. — God renews his covenant with his people, and upon certain conditions gives them his laws again.

1500 XXXIX. — In the first six months of this year, the tabernacle, the ark of the covenant, the altar, the table of show-bread, the priests' garments, the holy ointments, the candlestick, and other utensils and vessels belonging to the sacrifices, are finished in the desert at mount Sinai, and are brought unto Moses.

XL. — The tabernacle is set up and anointed with holy oil. Aaron and his sons are consecrated for the priesthood.

Lev. X. — Nadab and Abihu, for offering strange fire, are struck dead in the place by fire from heaven.

Numb. VII. — The princes of the tribes present their offerings towards the dedication of the tabernacle. God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

IX. — The second passover is instituted.

X. 29. Exodus. XVIII. — Jethro, who is also called Hobab, brings his daughter Zipporah, with her two sons, Gershom and Eliezer, which were left with him, to his son-in-law Moses: and having congratulated his and the whole people of Israel's deliverance out of bondage, he openly declares his faith and devotion towards the true God. By his advice Moses imparts the government of the people to some others, and ordains magistrates for the deciding of lesser causes.

Numbers. XI. — Moses complains to God of the overgreat burden of his government; God, to ease him of his charge, gives him for assistance the court of seventy elders.

31. — The people lust for flesh. God gives them quails in wrath; and sends withal a most grievous plague among them.

XII. — God rebukes the sedition of Miriam and Aaron, and maintains Moses' right.

XIII. — From the wilderness of Paran, near Kadesh-barnea, twelve men are sent (among whom are Caleb and Joshua) to discover the land of Canaan. Returning, they bring with them a branch of a vine, with a cluster of grapes upon it; ten of the twelve so sent speak ill of the country, declare it barren, and magnify the cities for their strength, and the giantly stature of the inhabitants.

XIV. — The people, terrified with this relation, are about to return into Egypt, from which Caleb and Joshua endeavoring to dissuade them are like to be stoned. At this God is so provoked, that he threatens to destroy them; but is prevailed upon by Moses through his prayers to spare them. Nevertheless he denounceth that all who are now twenty years old and upward (except Caleb and Joshua) shall die in the wilderness. The men who raised the evil report are all destroyed by sudden death. Some endeavouring to enter upon the promised land, contrary to the command of God, are smitten by the Amalekites and Canaanites.

489 — Deut. I. 46. — In this place, *viz.* Kadesh-barnea, the Israelites continue many days; but that in some places they continued many years appeareth, for that in the space of 37 years there are but 17 encampings mentioned.

471 — Numbers XXXI. XVI. — To their long continuance in Kadesh, and the encampings from thence, all that we find delivered in the xvth and four next ensuing chapters of *Numbers*, seems to refer; as how Korah, Dathan and Abiram, for raising a mutiny against Moses and Aaron, were swallowed alive into the earth, and 250 of their associates; and how the people murmuring against Moses and Aaron for the calamity which had befallen their brethren, were destroyed by God, to the number of 14,700 men; and how twelve rods being brought by twelve princes, and laid in the sanctuary, Aaron's rod only budded, and brought forth almonds, and was laid up before the ark, for a memorial to those who should afterwards be given to rebellion.

Before *Christ.* 1471 — Numbers XVII.

1452 — XX. — In these 37 years the Israelites, by 17 encampings, having compassed the hill country of Seir and Edom, they come to the wilderness of Zin, in the first month of the fortieth year after their departure out of Egypt.

1, — Here Miriam, the sister of Moses and Aaron, dieth.

2, — The people again for want of water murmur against Moses and Aaron, whom when God had commanded to call water out of the rock only by speaking to it, Moses, being moved in his mind through impatience and diffidence of the thing, speaks something, whatever it was, unadvisedly

12, — with his lips, and strikes the rock thrice with Aaron's rod, and thereby draws water from it; but for transgressing God's command, they are bo debarred from entering into the land of Canaan.

23, 28. — In the fifth month of this year Aaron dieth at Mosera, on the top mount Hor, at the age of 123 years, leaving his son Eleazar his success in the high priesthood.

XXI. 5, 9. John III. 14. 1 Cor. X. 9. — The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents, whereof man die; upon their repentance God commands that a brazen serpent be mad and lifted up upon a pole, that as many as look on it may live.

Numbers XXI. — About the latter end of this year, all those who at Kadesh-barnea mutinied against God being wholly extinct and dead, the Israelites pass over Zared, and come to the borders of Moab at Ar, and at length they arrive at Bamoth, a valley in the country of the Moabites, and pitch at mount Pisgah.

21, — Sihon, king of the Amorites, refusing them passage through his country, is slain, and the Israelites possess his land.

33. — Og, the king of Bashan, coming out against Israel, is destroyed with all his people, not one left alive, and his country possessed by the Israelites.

1451 — XXII. 1, 2, — After these victories the Israelites set forward, and encamp in the plains of Moab.

3. — Balak, king of Moab, considering what the Israelites had done to the Amorites, fears, lest under pretence of passing through his country, they should possess themselves of his whole kingdom, takes counsel with the princes of the Midianites his neighbours, and sends for Balaam, a soothsayer out of Mesopotamia, to come and curse the Israelites, promising him great rewards for his labour; purposing afterward to make war upon them.

Joshua XXIV. 9. — Numbers XXII. 7, 35. 2 Pet. II. 15, 16. — Balaam, forewarned of God, refuseth at first to come; but being sent for a second time, he importuneth God to let him go, and goes with a purpose indeed to curse Israel; but God, offended thereat, makes the dumb ass of this wizard, on which he rode, speaking in a man's voice, to reprove his folly.

Numbers XXIII. — Balaam twice offers sacrifice, and would fain have cursed Israel, to gratify Balak therein; but being forced thereto by the Spirit of God, instead of cursing, he blesseth them altogether; foretelling what felicity attended them, and what calamities should befall their enemies.

Deut. XXIII. 5. Joshua XXIV. 10. Numbers XXV. 1, 2, 3, &c. Deut. IV. 3. Psalm CVI. 28. Rev. II. 14. 1 Cor. X. 8. — By his advice the women of Moab and Midian are set on work to turn the Israelites away to idolatry. Wherefore God commands Moses first to take all the ringleaders of this disorder, and to hang them up before the sun, and then gives order to the judges to put to death all such as had joined themselves to Baal-peor. Last of all, God sends a plague upon the people, whereof die 23,000 men in one day: which added to them which were hanged and killed with the sword, amount in all to 24,000.

Numbers XXV. Psalm CVI. 30. — Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, by killing Zimri, the chief of his father's family, and Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a prince of the Midianites, appeaseth the wrath of God, and the plague ceaseth. God therefore settleth the high priesthood for ever upon the house of Phinehas, and commands that war be made upon the Midianites.

Numbers XXV. — Moses and Eleazar, by God's command, in the plain of Moab, near unto Jordan, over against Jericho, number the people from twenty years old and upwards, and find them to be 601,730 men, besides the Levites, whose number, reckoning them from one month old and upwards, comes to 23,000; and then Moses receives command for the parting the land of promise among the Israelites.

XXVII. 1, 2, 12, 23. Deut. III. 26, 27, 28. — God signifies to Moses that he shall die, and Joshua is thereupon declared to be his successor; upon whom Moses lays his hands, and gives him instructions. Several laws are made.

Numbers XXXI. Josh. XIII. 21, 22. — Twelve thousand of the Israelites under the command of Phinehas, vanquish the Midianites, and put to the sword all the males among them with their five princes, and among them Zur, the father of Cozbi, and Balaam the wizard; but they save the women alive; at which Moses is wroth, and commands that every male child, and all the women, except such as be virgins, be killed.

Numbers XXXII. Deut. III. Josh. XIII. & XXII. — The lands which belonged to Sihon and Og, namely, all from the river Arnon to mount Hermon, Moses divides and gives to the tribes of Reuben and Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh; so that their possessions lay on this side Jordan; nevertheless, they assist the rest of the tribes in all their wars, till they have subdued the Canaanites, and possessed the promised land.

Deut. XXVII. XXVIII. — Moses commands the people, that in their passage over Jordan they shall set up great stones, and engrave the Ten Commandments on them, with the form of blessing upon mount Gerizim, and of cursing on mount Ebal, exhorting them to observe the law of God, by setting before their eyes the benefits that would ensue thereon.

XXIX. — He also renews the covenant made by God with them and their children on mount Horeb, and again persuades them to keep that covenant by all the blessings and curses which would undoubtedly follow the keepers or

XXX. — breakers of it; yet with a promise of pardon and deliverance, if at any time, having broken it, they shall repent them of their sin; and tells them farther, that God had therefore thus declared his will unto them, to the end that none hereafter offending shall pretend ignorance.

XXXI. XXXII. — Moses, having written this law, delivers it to the priests, the sons of Levi, and the elders of the people, to be kept; the same day also he writes his most excellent song, and teaches the same to the children of Israel to be sung; and having finished the book of the law, he takes order to have it laid up in the side of the ark.

XXXIII. — Moses now drawing near to his end, blesseth every tribe in particular, by way of prophecy, save only the tribe of Simeon.

XXXIV. — In the 12th month of this year he goes up to mount Nebo, and from thence beholds the land of promise, and there dieth, aged 120 years; the body of Moses God translates out of the place where he died into a valley of the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor, and there burieth it; nor doth any man know the place of it unto this day. The Israelites mourn for him 30 days.

Here ends the Pentateuch, or five books of Moses, containing the history of 2552 years and a half, from the beginning of the world; and the book of Joshua begins with the forty-first year after the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

Josh. II. — Joshua being confirmed in his government by God, sends forth spies from Shittim to the city of Jericho, who, being harboured by Rahab, are privily sent away, when search is made for them.

III. — Upon the tenth day of the first month (*April* 30), to wit, the same day that the Paschal Lamb was to be chosen out of the flock, the Israelites under the conduct of Joshua, a type of Jesus Christ, go up out of the river Jordan into the promised land of Canaan, a type of a more heavenly

IV. — country. They pass through the river on dry ground, the waters being for the present divided; for a memorial of which miraculous passage, Joshua sets up twelve stones in the very channel of Jordan, and taking twelve other stones out of the midst thereof sets them up at Gilgal, the place where they next encamp.

V. 10. — Upon the 14th day of the same month, in the evening, the Israelites celebrate their first passover in the land of Canaan.

Before *Christ.*		
1451	Josh. VI.	Jericho, the ark of the Lord having been carried round about it, is taken the seventh day, the walls thereof falling down at the sound of the priests' trumpets; all the inhabitants are put to the sword, except Rahab and her family.
	VII.	The Israelites besiege Ai, and are smitten by their enemies, God having abandoned them for sacrilege committed by Achan: Achan's sin being discovered by the casting of lots, and himself found guilty, he is stoned to death, and, together with his children and cattle, burned with fire.
	VIII.	God being pacified hereby, Ai is taken by ambushment and utterly destroyed.
	30, 35.	On mount Ebal, according to the law made, is an altar erected, and the Ten Commandments engraven on it; the blessings and cursings are repeated on mount Ebal and mount Gerizim, and the book of the law read in the ears of the people.
	IX.	The kings of Canaan combine against Israel: only the Gibeonites craftily find a way to save their own lives by making a league with them; but are afterwards deputed to the servile offices of the house of God.
	X.	Adoni-zedek, king of Jerusalem, with the kings of Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and Eglon, hearing that Gibeon is fallen off from them, join their forces together and besiege it; but Joshua raiseth the siege, pursueth those five kings, and smiteth them as far as Azekah, the Lord in the meanwhile killing more with hailstones from heaven, than the Israelites with their swords. Joshua commands the sun to stand still over Gibeon, and the moon over the valley of Ajalon, by the space almost of one whole day, until the Israelites are fully avenged of their enemies. The five kings hide themselves in a cave at Makkedah; from whence they are brought forth, scornfully used, and hanged.
1450	Ex. XXIII. 10, 11.	From the autumn of this year, wherein, after the failing of manna, they began to till the ground, the rise of the sabbatical years is to be taken.
1445	Josh. XXIII.	Joshua, now grown old, is commanded by God to divide all the land on the west of Jordan among the nine tribes remaining, and the other half-tribe of Manasseh. The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.
	XI.	The rest of the kings, with whom Joshua had waged war for six years, resolve to set upon him with united forces: but Joshua comes upon them unawares, slays them, and possesseth their countries.
	21.	Joshua now roots out those giants, the Anakims, with their cities, out
	XIV.	of the hill-countries, out of Hebron, Debir, and Anab, and generally out
	XV.	of all the mountains of Judah and all Israel. And having gotten the whole land into his hands, he divides it among the children of Israel according to their tribes; and the land rested from war.
1444		The first sabbatical year, or year of rest; from hence the year of Jubilee, or every fifty years' space is to be reckoned.
	XVIII.	The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh (thought to be the same with Salem), where it continued 328 years.
	XXII.	The Reubenites, Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, with a blessing, are sent home to their possessions on the other side of Jordan.
1443	XXIII. XXIV.	Joshua gathers together all Israel, exhorts them to obedience, briefly recites God's benefits to them, reneweth the covenant between them and God, and dieth, 110 years old.
1413	Judges II. 7.	After the decease of Joshua, and the elders who outlived him, and who
	III. 6, 7,	remembered the wonders which God had wrought for Israel, there succeeds a generation of men which forget God, and mingle themselves with the Canaanites by marriage, and worship their idols. In this time of anarchy and confusion, when every man did that which seemed right in his own eyes, all those disorders were committed, which are reported in the last five chapters of the Book of Judges; to wit, the idolatry of Micah
	8,	and the children of Dan; the war of the Benjamites, and the cause thereof. God, being highly provoked, gives them up into the hands of Cushan, king of Mesopotamia: which first calamity of theirs holds them but eight years.
	9,	Othniel, the son of Kenaz, and son-in-law to Caleb, stirred up by God as a judge and avenger of his people, defeats Cushan, and delivers the
	10,	Israelites out of bondage; and the land rested forty years after the first rest which Joshua procured for them.
343	12,	Othniel dying, the Israelites fell again to sin against God, and are given over into the hands of Eglon, King of Moab, who, joining with the Ammonites and the Amalekites, overthrows the Israelites, and takes Jericho; and this second oppression continueth eighteen years.
1325	15,	Ehud, the son of Gera, is raised up by God to be an avenger of his
	30,	people; for feigning a message to Eglon, he runs him into the belly with his dagger; then getting away, he gathers all Israel into a body on mount Ephraim, and slays 10,000 of the most valiant men of Moab; and the land resteth forty years after the former rest obtained by Othniel.
	31.	After him, Shamgar, the son of Anath, slayeth 600 Philistines with an ox-goad, and he also avengeth Israel.
1305	IV. 1, 2, 3,	The Israelites, after the death of Ehud, returning to their old sin, are given up by God into the hands of Jabin, king of Canaan; and this thraldom of theirs continueth twenty years.
1285	4.	Deborah, the wife of Lapidoth, a prophetess, who at this time judgeth Israel in mount Ephraim, and Barak of the tribe of Naphtali, being made captain of the host of Israel, in sight of Megiddo, overcomes Sisera, captain of Jabin's army, whom Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, afterward kills in her own tent. For a memorial of which victory Deborah com-
	V. 31.	poseth a song; and the land resteth forty years after the former rest obtained by Ehud.
1252	VI.	The Israelites sinning again, are delivered into the hands of the Midianites; which fourth thraldom lasteth seven years. Hereupon they cry unto
1245		God for help, and are reproved by a prophet. Then Gideon, the son of Joash, of Manasseh, is by an angel from God sent to deliver them. He first overturns the altar of Baal and burns his grove, and is called Jerub-
	VII.	baal. He, out of 32,000 men, which came unto him, chooseth only (God so commanding) 300; but with them he puts to flight all the host of the Midian-
	VIII.	ites, whom the Ephraimites afterward pursue, and slay their princes Oreb and Zeeb. Gideon having pacified the Ephraimites, who complain that they were not called to the battle at first, passeth the river Jordan, and defeats the remainder of the Midianitish army; he chastiseth also the men of Succoth and Penuel, who had refused him victuals in his journey; and slays the two kings of the Midianites, Zebah and Zalmunna. After which great victories, the Israelites offering to settle the kingdom upon him and his posterity, he refuseth it; but receiving their golden ear-rings, he makes thereof an ephod, which afterwards proves an occasion of idolatry. The Midianites being thus vanquished, the land enjoys rest forty years, after the former rest restored to them by Deborah and Barak.
1236	33.	Gideon dieth, and the Israelites, falling back again to idolatry, worship Baal-berith for their god.
	IX. 1, 2, &c.	Abimelech, the son of Gideon (begotten upon his concubine), purposing to get to himself the kingdom which his father had refused, slayeth seventy of his brothers all upon one stone; and having, by the help of the Shechemites, got to be made king, Jotham, the youngest son of Gideon, who only escaped Abimelech's fury, from the top of mount Gerizim expostulates with them the wrong they had done to his father's house; and, by way of a parable, foretells their ruin; which done, he flies, and dwells quietly in Beer.
1233	22,	Abimelech, having reigned three years over Israel, Gaal, a Shechemite, conspires against him; which being discovered to him by Zebul, he utterly
1232		destroys the city of Shechem, and puts all the inhabitants to the sword, and burns the temple of their god Berith with fire; from thence he goeth
	50.	and layeth siege to Thebez, where he is knocked on the head with a piece
	2 Sam. XI. 21.	of a millstone, cast upon him by a woman from the walls, and then killed outright by his armour-bearer.
1210	Judges X. 1,	Tola the son of Puah, after Abimelech, judgeth Israel twenty-three years.
1206	2, 3,	Jair the Gileadite succeeds Tola, and judgeth Israel twenty-two years.
1188	8.	The Israelites, forsaking again the true God, fall to worship the gods of several nations, and are given up into the hands of the Philistines and Ammonites; which fifth thraldom lasteth eighteen years. Upon their repentance, and abandoning their idols, at length they obtain mercy.
1187	XI.	Jephthah the Gileadite, being made captain of the host of Israel, subdues the Ammonites: before the battle he vows his daughter unawares to
	XII. 6,	be offered in sacrifice, and afterward performs it. He puts to the sword 42,000 Ephraimites, who had behaved themselves insolently against him, and judgeth Israel six years.
1182	8,	Ibzan the Bethlehemite succeeds Jephthah, and judgeth Israel 7 years.
1175	11,	Elon the Zebulonite succeeds Ibzan, and judgeth Israel ten years.
1164	13,	Abdon the Ephraimite succeeds Elon, and judgeth Israel eight years.
1156	1 Sam. IV. 18.	Eli the high priest (in whom the high priesthood was translated from the family of Eleazar to Ithamar's) succeeds Abdon, and judgeth Israel forty years. The Israelites again provoke the Lord to anger, and he
	Judges XIII. 1, 2,	delivers them into the hands of the Philistines. This sixth thraldom begins seven months after Eli's entering upon the government, and lasteth forty years, even till seven months after his death, when the ark was brought back again.
1155	24.	Samson the Nazarite, as an angel had foretold, is born at Zorah.
1137	XIV. 4.	Whilst Eli the high priest executeth the office of a judge in civil causes under the Philistines, Samson takes an occasion to quarrel with them, by marrying a woman of Timnath; for having on the day of his betrothing propounded a riddle to the Philistines, and laid a wager, his wife tells them the meaning of it: enraged hereat, he goes and slays thirty men of Askelon, and gives them the suits of raiment which he had stripped off their bodies, in performance of the wager which he had lost, and returns home to his father.
1136	XV.	Samson again in harvest-time goes to present his wife with a kid at her father's house, but finds her given away in marriage to another man; Samson resolves to be avenged; he catches 300 foxes, and tying fire-brands to their tails, turns them all into the corn-fields of the Philistines, and into their vineyards, and olive-gardens, and sets them all on fire. The Philistines take Samson's wife and father-in-law, and burn them; Samson in revenge slays a great multitude of them, and sits down upon the rock Etam, from whence being taken by 3000 of the Jews, and by them delivered into the hands of the Philistines, he slays of them a thousand men with the jaw-bone of an ass; in which place he is miraculously refreshed, when thirsty and ready to faint.
1117	XVI.	Samson is betrayed by Delilah his concubine, bereaved of the hair of his Nazariteship, and delivered to the Philistines; who put out his eyes, and bind him with chains of brass. The Philistines gather together to offer sacrifice to Dagon their god, and Samson is brought to make them sport; whose hair being grown, and his strength in a great measure restored, he takes hold of the two chief pillars whereon the house stood (wherein were the princes of the Philistines, and a great multitude of people) and pulls down the house, killing more men at his death than he did in all his lifetime. So he died, having judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.
1116	1 Sam. IV.	The Israelites take up arms against the Philistines, but with very ill success, for they lose 4000 men in one battle. Then they send for the ark of the covenant from Shiloh, and cause it to be brought into the camp. The Philistines, seeing now all lie at stake, encourage one another to behave themselves like men that day; and so falling on, they slay of the Israelites 30,000 men. The ark of God is taken, and Hophni and Phinehas, priests, and sons of Eli, are slain. Of all which when tidings are brought to old Eli, frighted thereat, he falls from his chair and breaks his neck, in the 98th year of his age.
		The Philistines, having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house
		of Dagon their god. But when Dagon had been found two several times
	VI.	fallen grovelling before it, and broken in pieces, and the inhabitants of the place sorely plagued, they remove it from thence to Gath, and from thence to Ekron. But the same plagues and judgments following wherever it
	VII.	went, after seven months, by the advice of their priests, they send home the ark again with presents and gifts into the land of the Israelites, and it is brought to Bethshemesh, where 50,070 men are smitten for looking into the ark. From hence it is carried to the house of Abinadab, in Kirjath-jearim, who sanctifieth his son Eleazar to keep it.
1096		After twenty years the Israelites, by Samuel's persuasion, solemnly
	13.	repent at Mizpeh, and, upon their conversion, God by thunder from heaven delivers them from the invasion of the Philistines, who are subdued, the hand of the Lord being against them all the days of Samuel.
1095	VIII.	Samuel, being grown old, takes for his assistance in the government his sons; by whose ill management of affairs, the Israelites require a king to
	Hosea XIII. 10.	be given them: whereupon God gives them a king in his wrath, to wit, Saul, the son of Kish, after Samuel had judged Israel twenty-one years.
	1 Sam. XI. 12.	Saul is privately anointed by Samuel, and afterward publicly proclaimed king at Mizpeh. About a month after Jabesh-gilead is besieged by Nahash king of the Ammonites, and the siege raised by Saul: whereupon the whole congregation of Israel, coming together at Gilgal, again proclaim Saul king.
1085	XVII. 12.	David the son of Jesse the Ephrathite, born at Beth-lehem-judah 30 years before he succeeded Saul in the kingdom. He was his father's youngest son.
1063	XVI. 11.	God rejects Saul, and sends Samuel to Beth-lehem, there to anoint David king, whom Saul ever after extremely persecuteth.
	XVIII.	Yet Jonathan, Saul's son, loveth him, and oftentimes rescueth him from Saul's cruelty.
	XXIV.	David, having Saul twice in his power, forbears to hurt him.
1060	XXVI.	David, fearing he may some time or other fall into the hands of Saul,
1056	XXVII.	flies to Gath unto king Achish, carrying with him 600 men; and having obtained of him the town of Ziklag to dwell in, he continueth one year and four months in the land of the Philistines: from whence he invadeth the countries of the Geshurites, Gezrites, and Amalekites, and puts to the sword all, both men and women, not leaving one alive to carry the news thereof to king Achish.
1055	XVIII.	Achish, proposing to make war upon the Israelites, takes David along
	1 Chron. XII.	with him in that expedition, to whom, whilst he is upon his march with his 600 men, repair a great many others of the tribe of Manasseh, and join with him.
	1 Samuel XXVIII.	Saul, seeing the army of the Philistines, is in great fear, and (Samuel being now dead) goes to En-dor to consult with a witch there; the woman raiseth an apparition of Samuel, and Saul receives from it that dreadful doom, The Lord will deliver Israel, together with thyself, into the hands of the Philistines.
	XXIX.	The princes of the Philistines growing jealous of David, he and his company early the next morning leave the army, and return to Ziklag.
	XXXI.	The armies join battle; and the Israelites are defeated; the three sons of Saul are slain, and he himself falls on his own sword.
	2 Samuel I.	Three days after, an Amalekite brings Saul's crown, and the bracelet that was upon his arm, and presents them to David, professing that, finding him fallen upon his sword, he had killed him outright, and taken the crown from off his head: whereupon David causeth him to be put to death for
	II.	stretching forth his hand to slay the Lord's anointed, and lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan his son in a funeral song. David, having asked
	1 Chron. XII. 23.	counsel of God, goes up to Hebron with those that are about him, where he is anointed king by the men of Judah, his own tribe, in the 30th year of his age; and there he reigns seven years and six months.
1048	2 Sam. III. 6,	Abner, affronted by Ishbosheth, revolteth to David, and deals with the
	22.	chief men of Israel to transfer the whole kingdom unto him, and this in the hearing of the Benjamites.
		He comes to David, and is kindly received; returning, he is treacherously murdered by Joab. David much laments his untimely death, and
	IV. 2.	buries him at Hebron.
		Baanah and Rechab murder their lord and master Ishbosheth, as he lieth resting himself upon his bed. They bring his head to David, who in detestation of their treason, causeth them immediately to be put to death.

Before *Christ.*		
	2 Sam. VII.	David now dwelling in his house of cedar, which he had built, and
	1 Chron.	living in a full and perfect peace, imparteth to Nathan the prophet his
1044	XVII.	purpose of building a house for God; but is answered from God, that this
	XXII.	was a work which should be done, not by him, because he was a man of
	2 Sam.	blood, and trained up in war; but by his son Solomon, a man of peace,
	VIII.	which should be born unto him. The time which passeth from hence
	1 Chron.	till the birth of Solomon is spent in wars; wherein David subdues the
	XVIII.	Philistines, Edomites, Amalekites, Moabites, Ammonites, and Syrians,
	Gen. XV. 18.	and extends his kingdom to the utmost bound of that land which had
		been promised to the seed of Abraham, and never possessed by any of
	Deut.	them, save only by David and his son Solomon.
	XI. 24.	
1035	1 Kings IV.	At the end of this year Joab, going with the army against the Ammon-
	2 Sam. XI.	ites, besiegeth Rabbah, the metropolis of Ammon, whilst David takes his
		ease at Jerusalem, and there commits adultery with Bathsheba the wife
	1 Chron.	of Uriah the Hittite, who was then in the army, whom he also procures
	XX.	to be slain.
1034	2 Sam.	The child so gotten in adultery is born. David is convicted by Nathan
	XII.	the prophet of his sin, and he repents; in testimony whereof he composeth
		the 51st Psalm. The child dieth.
1033	25.	Bathsheba becomes now David's wife, and beareth him a son, unto
	1 Chron.	whom, as unto one who should prove a man of peace, God gives the name
	XXII. 9.	of Solomon; and, as to one beloved of the Lord, the name of Jedidiah.
1030	2 Sam. XIII.	Absalom avengeth his sister Tamar, and killeth his brother Amnon; for
	1, 23.	which thing he fleeth to Geshur in Syria, where he continues three years
		with king Talmai, his grandfather by the mother's side.
1027	XIV.	After three years' exile he returns to Jerusalem, where he continues two
1025		years, before the king his father admits him into his presence, and is
		reconciled to him.
1024	XV.	This rebel son having got chariots and horses, and a guard to attend
		him, insinuates himself into the favour of the people, and steals away
		their hearts from his father David.
1023	7.	The next year following, under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave
		to go to Hebron, where, by Ahithophel's counsel, he breaks out into open
		rebellion, and forceth his father to fly from Jerusalem.
	XVII.	Ahithophel, because his counsel in all matters is not followed by Absa-
		lom, hangs himself.
	XVIII.	Absalom having lost 20,000 men, fleeth, and a bough of an oak catching
		hold of him, he there hangs, and is run through by Joab.
1017	XXIV.	David, tempted by Satan, commandeth Joab to number the people: God,
		offended thereat, sends a prophet to put three plagues to his choice, *viz.*,
		the famine, sword, or pestilence. David chooseth to fall into the hands
	1 Chron.	of a merciful God, rather than into the hands of men. So God sends a
	XXI.	pestilence; whereof 70,000 men die in one day. The angel being about to
		destroy Jerusalem, God bids him hold his hand: for he beholds David
		repenting in sackcloth, and entreating him to spare the innocent people,
		and to turn his hand upon himself, and upon his father's house.
1016	1 Kings	Rehoboam is born unto Solomon by Naamah, an Ammonitish woman.
	XIV. 21.	David being now 70 years of age, and broken with continual cares and
1015	1 Kings I.	wars, grows so weak and feeble, that clothes can no longer preserve heat
		in him. Therefore Abishag, a young virgin, is appointed to keep him
		warm. Adonijah, seeing his father thus declining, by the assistance of
		Joab and Abiathar, makes himself king: which David understanding, he
		presently commands Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, with
		other great men, to anoint Solomon king. Adonijah hearing this, betakes
		himself to the sanctuary, and is pardoned.
	II.	David, having given instruction to his son Solomon, dieth; after he had
		reigned in Hebron seven years and six months, and 33 years in Jerusa-
		lem over all Israel.
1014	III. 1.	Pharaoh, king of Egypt, gives his daughter in marriage to Solomon.
	2 Chron.	The Lord appears to Solomon in a dream, and bids him ask what he
	VIII. 11.	will, and it shall be given him. Solomon asketh wisdom; God gives him
	1 Kings	wisdom from above, and adds thereunto riches and honour. Of this
	III. 5.	divine wisdom Solomon makes an eminent manifestation in judging be-
		tween two harlots.

PERIOD V.

From Foundation of First Temple to Obadiah's Denouncement of God's Judgment, B. C. 588.

1012	VI. 1.	SOLOMON layeth the foundation of the temple in the 480th year after
	2 Chron.	the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.
1005	III. 1.	Solomon's temple finished in the eleventh year of his reign; having been
	1 Kings	seven years and a half in building.
1004	VI. 38. VII. 1.	Solomon this year (being the 9th Jubilee, and opening the fourth Mil-
	2 Chron.	lenary of the world) with great magnificence celebrates the dedication of
	V. VI. VII.	the temple: at which time God giveth a visible sign of his favour.
975	1 Kings XI.	Solomon having, as it is with reason believed, forsaken his lusts and
	2 Chron.	vanities, to which he had been too intemperately addicted, and written,
	IX.	as a testimony of his repentance, his book called the Preacher, dieth.
		He reigned 40 years.
	1 Kings	The Israelites assemble at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, Solomon's
	XII.	son, king over all Israel. The people by Jeroboam sue unto him for a
		removal of some grievances; to whom Rehoboam, by the advice of young
		men, returning a harsh answer, alienates the hearts of ten tribes from him,
		who make Jeroboam king over them, and fall at the same time from the
		house of David, and from the true worship of God.
	25.	Jeroboam, in the beginning of his reign, repairs Shechem, destroyed
		by Abimelech 258 years before, and there dwells; afterward going over
		Jordan he builds Penuel, and at length makes Tirzah the seat of his king-
	XIV. 17.	dom. But fearing lest his new subjects by going to Jerusalem to worship,
	XII. 26.	may be induced to revolt from him, he deviseth a new form of religion,
		setting up two golden calves, the one at Beth-el, the other at Dan, for the
		seduced people to bow down unto.
	XIV.	From the time of this dismal rent Rehoboam reigneth over Judah and
		Benjamin 17 years, and Jeroboam over Israel, or the other ten tribes, 22
	2 Chron.	years.
974	XII.	The Priests and Levites, and other Israelites who feared God, stick to
	XI. 17.	Rehoboam, and maintain the kingdom of Judah three years; after which
		time Rehoboam falls to idolatry, and walketh no more in the ways of
		David and Solomon.
	1 Kings	Jeroboam sacrificing to his calf at Beth-el, a prophet is sent unto him from
	XII. 32.	God, who foretells the judgment which should one day be executed upon
	XIII. 2.	that altar, and the Priests (*viz.* those whom Jeroboam had made of the lowest
		of the people) that served at it. Which prophecy then and there is con-
		firmed by signs and wonders upon the king himself, and upon the altar.
971	XIV. 25.	Shishak king of Egypt spoileth Jerusalem and the temple; but the king
	2 Chron.	and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah the prophet, God
	XII.	gives them not over to utter destruction.
958	1 Kings	Abijam the son of Rehoboam succeeds his father in the kingdom of
	XV.	Judah, and reigns three years.
957	2 Chron.	He obtains a great victory over Jeroboam, killeth 500,000 men in one
	XIII.	battle, and taketh Beth-el.
955	1 Kings	Asa in the twentieth year of Jeroboam succeeds his father Abijam,
	XV. 8,	and reigns 41 years.
954	25,	Nadab in the second year of Asa succeedeth his father Jeroboam in the
		kingdom of Israel, and reigneth not full two years.
953	27.	Nadab at the siege of Gibbethon (a town of the Philistines), is slain by
		Baasha of the tribe of Issachar in the third year of Asa; and the same
		year having made himself king over Israel, he utterly destroyeth the

Before *Christ.*		
		whole race of Jeroboam, and reigneth 24 years. In this time lived the
		prophets Jehu, Hanani, and Azarias.
951	2 Chron.	Asa destroyeth idolatry, and enjoying ten years of peace, strengthens
	XIV.	his kingdom with forts and a standing army.
941	9.	Zerah the Ethiopian with an innumerable army invadeth Judah: Asa
		overcomes him, sacrificeth to God of the spoil, and maketh a solemn
		covenant with God. He also deposeth Maachah his grandmother, a
	XV.	great patroness of idolatry; bringeth into the temple those things which
		his father and himself had consecrated unto God, and enjoys a long peace.
930	1 Kings	Elah the son of Baasha succeeds his father in the kingdom of Israel.
	XVI. 6, 8,	In the second year of his reign, and the twenty-seventh of Asa's, Zim
929		one of his captains, conspires against him, kills him, and reigneth in h
		stead. As soon as he sits in the throne, he destroyeth the whole fami
		of Baasha; but the army which then lay before Gibbethon makes Om
		then king, who presently besiegeth Tirzah, and taketh it; which Z m
		seeing he sets on fire the king's palace, and perisheth in the flames.
	21,	The people of Israel are now divided into two factions; one follow Tib
		the son of Ginath, and endeavour to make him king; the other adheres
925	22,	Omri; but Tibni dying, Omri reigns alone in the 31st year of Asa.
924	23, 24,	Omri having reigned six years in Tirzah, removes the seat of his king
		dom to Samaria, a place which he himself had built.
918	29.	Ahab succeeds his father in the kingdom of Israel, and reigneth 22 years
		in Samaria. He did evil in the sight of the Lord above all that were
		before him.
914	1 Kings	Jehoshaphat succeedeth his father Asa in the fourth year of Ahab king
	XXII. 41.	of Israel, and reigneth 25 years in Jerusalem.
912	2 Chron.	Jehoshaphat being settled in his kingdom, and having demolished the
	XX. 31.	high places and groves, in the third year of his reign he sends Levites
	XVII. 7.	with the princes to instruct the people in the law. God in the meantime
		subdueth his enemies under him.
901	1 Kings	Ben-hadad king of Syria layeth siege to Samaria, who by the direction
	XX.	of a prophet is beaten off, and a vast number of the Syrians slain.
899	XXI.	Ahab not being able to persuade Naboth to sell him his vineyard, falls sick
		upon it; Jezebel his wife, suborning false witnesses to accuse him of blas-
		phemy, causeth Naboth to be stoned, and puts the king in possession of the
		vineyard. Whereupon the prophet Elijah denounceth judgments against
		Ahab and Jezebel; wicked Ahab repenting, God defers the judgment.
898	XXII. 51.	Ahab in the seventeenth year of the reign of Jehoshaphat maketh his
	2 Kings	son Ahaziah his associate in the government of his kingdom.
	III. 1.	Jehoshaphat also maketh Jehoram his son copartner with him; whence
	I. 17.	it is, that Jehoram the son of Ahab, who succeeded his brother Ahaziah
		in the kingdom of Israel, in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of
		Judah, is said to have begun his reign in the second year of Jehoram the
		son of Jehoshaphat.
897	1 Kings	Ahab having got Jehoshaphat to assist him in the siege of Ramoth-gilead,
	XXII.	before he goes, he asketh counsel of 400 false prophets, who promise him
	2 Chron.	victory and success; but by Jehoshaphat's advice Micaiah, a true prophet
	XVIII.	of God, is consulted, who foretells his overthrow, and according to his
		word Ahab is slain at Ramoth-gilead, and buried at Samaria.
	2 Sam.	Ahaziah king of Israel, lying ill of a fall, sends to consult Baalzebub
	VIII. 2.	the god of Ekron concerning his recovery. Elijah the prophet meeteth
	2 Kings I.	the messenger, and telleth him Ahaziah shall surely die; whereupon two
		captains with over fifty men apiece are sent to apprehend him, and bring
		him before the king: Elijah calleth for fire from heaven, and destroyeth
		both them and their companies. A third captain with his fifty men being
		sent, and behaving himself submissively, Elijah goes along with him; the
	1 Kings	prophet certifies the king that he shall not come down from his bed alive.
	XXII.	So Ahaziah dieth, having governed (partly by himself, and partly together
		with his father) two years.
	2 Kings	Jehoram succeedeth his brother Ahaziah in the kingdom of Israel in the
	III. 1.	latter end of the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat, and reigneth twelve years
	II. 11.	Elijah is taken up into heaven in a fiery chariot.
892	2 Chron.	Jehoshaphat grown old gives to his sons many gifts with fenced cities in
	XXI. 2, 3.	Judea; but his eldest son Jehoram he now more absolutely investeth with
	2 Kings	the throne of the kingdom in the fifth year of Jehoram king of Israel.
	VIII. 16.	Jehoram now, by the death of his father, has the kingdom of Judah to
889	2 Chron.	himself, which he holds for years. He is no sooner settled in his throne,
	XXI. 4, 5.	but he puts all his brethren to the sword, with many of the princes of
	Genesis	Israel. At this time the Edomites, who ever since king David's time
	XXVII. 40.	had lived in subjection to Judah, revolt, and (as it was foretold by Isaac)
	2 Chron.	they for ever shake off his yoke; Libnah also, a city of the priests in the
	XXI. 10, 11,	tribe of Judah, falls off from him about this time.
888		Jehoram following the counsel of his wicked wife Athaliah, the daugh-
		ter of Ahab king of Israel, sets up in Judah, and even in Jerusalem itself,
		the idolatrous worship of Baal, and compels his subjects thereto: a letter
	12.	which was left for him by Elijah the prophet comes to his hands, which
		reproves him, and denounces all those calamities and punishments which
		afterward befell him.
885	2 Kings	Ahaziah succeeds his father in the kingdom of Judah (having had part
	VIII. 25,	of the government bestowed upon him the year before) in the 12th year
		of Jehoram king of Israel, and reigneth one year in Jerusalem.
884	28.	Jehoram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah, lead their armies
		to Ramoth-gilead against Hazael, who had newly succeeded Ben-hadad
		in the kingdom of Syria: Jehoram is dangerously wounded, and retires
	IX.	himself to Jezreel to be cured. In the meantime Elisha sendeth a young
		prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son
		of Nimshi, at Ramoth-gilead, king over Israel, and to open to him the
		will of God for the rooting out of the house of Ahab; who, being pro-
		claimed king by the soldiers, marcheth straight to Jezreel, killeth Jehoram
		in the field of Naboth, and causeth Jezebel to be cast out at a window,
	2 Kings	where she is eaten by dogs. He despatcheth letters also to Samaria, and
	X.	causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. Then taking with
		him Jehonadab the son of Rechab, he comes himself to Samaria, and
		destroys the whole family of Ahab, and all the priests of Baal. Never-
		theless, having put down the worship of Baal, he departs not from the
		worship of Jeroboam's golden calves, but maintains that idolatry all the
		time of his reign, which was 28 years.
	IX.	Jehu proceeds farther, and executes the divine vengeance upon the
		idolatrous house of Judah; he pursues Ahaziah, who fled towards Me-
		giddo, and overtaking him at Gur, causeth him to be killed in his chariot.
	X.	Going also to Samaria, he meeteth with 42 of Ahaziah's kinsmen, whom
		he causeth to be slain.
	XI.	Athaliah the daughter of Ahab, seeing her son Ahaziah dead, usurps
	2 Chron.	the kingdom, destroying those that had right to the succession; but Je-
	XXII. 10.	hosheba the daughter of king Jehoram, and wife to Jehoiada the high
		priest, takes Jehoash, being then an infant, and son to her brother
		Ahaziah, and hides him in the temple, and so saves him from that massa-
		cre which was made of the rest of the blood royal.
878	2 Kings	Jehoiada the high priest brings out Jehoash, now seven years old, and
	XI.	anoints him king; causeth Athaliah to be slain, and restoreth the worship
	2 Chron.	of the true God, destroying the house of Baal, and commanding the idol-
	XXIII.	atrous priest Mattan to be killed before his altars. Jehoash now beginning
		his reign in the seventh year of Jehu, reigneth 40 years in Jerusalem.
857	2 Kings	Jehoash, in the 23d year of his reign, giveth order for the repair of the
	XII. 7.	temple, committing the charge thereof to Jehoiada the high priest.
	XIII. 1.	Jehoahaz succeedeth his father Jehu in the kingdom of Israel, and
		reigneth 17 years: during all which time Hazael king of Syria oppresseth
	VIII. 12.	him, and exerciseth all those cruelties upon the Israelites, which Elisha
		the prophet had foretold.
841	XIII. 10.	Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, is taken into the consort-
		ship of that kingdom by his father in the 27th year of Jehoash king of
		Judah, and reigneth 16 years.
840		Zechariah, the son of Jehoiada the high priest, for reproving the people of

Before *Christ.* 840	2 Chron. XXIV. 2 Kings XII. 20.	Judah that fall to idolatry after the decease of Jehoiada, is stoned to death in the court of the house of the Lord by the commandment of king Jehoash, who the next year after is murdered by some of his servants, as he lay in his bed; and Amaziah his son succeedeth him.
838	XIII.	Jehoahaz dieth, and Jehoash his son succeedeth in the kingdom of Israel. Not long after his father's funeral he visits Elisha the prophet then lying sick, and with many tears asketh counsel of him, who promiseth him victory over the Syrians. A dead man is brought to life by being laid in Elisha's grave.
836	XV. 1.	Jeroboam the second in this year taken into the consortship of the kingdom of Israel by his father Jehoash, going to war against the Syrians. This is gathered from Azariah king of Judah's beginning to reign in the 27th year of this Jeroboam.
	XIV. 2 Chron. XXV.	Amaziah king of Judah, growing proud upon a victory obtained against the Edomites this 14th year of his reign, provoketh Jehoash king of Israel to battle. Jehoash overcomes him, and takes him prisoner, breaks down 400 cubits of the wall of Jerusalem, and having spoiled the temple and the king's house of a vast treasure, returns to Samaria.
825	2 Kings XIV. 23	Jehoash dies fifteen years before Amaziah, and Jeroboam the second, his son, reigneth in Samaria 41 years.
810	XIV. 2 Chron. XXV.	Amaziah, finding a conspiracy against him at Jerusalem, flies to Lachish, where he is murdered; after whom comes his son Uzziah, or Azariah, in the 27th year of Jeroboam the second, and reigneth 52 years in Jerusalem.
808	2 Kings XV XV. 25. Isaiah IX. 1. Jonah III. Matt. XII. 41.	Now is held the 13th Jubilee under the two most flourishing kings; in whose times live sundry great prophets in both kingdoms; Isaiah and Joel in Judah; Jonas, Hosea, and Amos, in Israel. Jonas of Gath-hepher, a town belonging to the tribe of Zebulon in Galilee of the Gentiles, (observe here the blindness of the Pharisees, *John* vii. 52,) was afterward sent into Nineveh, the metropolis of Assyria, where both king and people at his preaching repented.
784	2 Kings XIV. 29.	Jeroboam king of Israel (under whom that kingdom came to its full height of glory) dieth; after his death all things fall into confusion, and the state is reduced to a plain anarchy, which lasteth 11 years and a half; for such an interregnum or vacancy the synchronism of Kings requires, that the six months of Zachariah the son of Jeroboam may answer the 38 years and one month of Shallum, who murdered him in the 39th year of Azariah, or Uzziah, king of Judah.
773	XV. 8,	Zechariah the son of Jeroboam, the 4th and last of the race of Jehu, (as was foretold,) begins his reign over Israel in the 38th year of Azariah, or Uzziah, king of Judah, and reigneth six months.
772	10. Amos VII. 9.	Shallum the son of Jabesh, at the end of six months, murders him in the sight of the people, and reigns one month, in the 39th year of Uzziah king of Judah. After Zachariah's death follow those direful calamities foretold by Amos the prophet.
	2 Kings XV. 14,	Menahem the son of Gadi going from Tirzah to Samaria, killeth Shallum, wasteth Tiphsah and the borders thereof, and because the town would not open to him, he takes it, and rips up all the women with child.
771	19,	While Menahem in these broils labours to get the possession of the kingdom, Paul king of Assyria invadeth his country, to whom Menahem giveth 1000 talents of silver, and afterward reigneth quietly 10 years.
761	23,	Pekahiah succeedeth his father Menahem in the 50th year of Uzziah king of Judah, and reigneth 2 years.
759	25, 27,	Pekah, one of his captains, kills him in his own palace at Samaria, and reigneth 20 years.
758	32.	Jotham succeedeth his father Uzziah in the kingdom of Judah at the age of 25 years, and reigneth 16 years in Jerusalem.
	2 Chron. XXVII. 5. Mic. I. 1.	Jotham subdues the Ammonites, and makes them tributary for 3 years. Under him and his two successors the prophets Micah and Hosea execute their prophetical office. About this time lived the prophet Nahum, and prophesied the destruction of Nineveh.
	2 Kings XVI. 1. 2 Chron. XXVII. 1. Isa. VII.	Ahaz succeedeth his father Jotham in the 17th year of Pekah king of Israel, and reigneth 16 years. This year Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah king of Israel are confederate against Judah, which strikes a great terror into that nation; but unto Ahaz, God, by the prophet Isaiah, sends a gracious message, with a promise of deliverance; for a sign whereof (when the incredulous king, being bid to ask a sign, refused to do it) God gives him the promise of Immanuel to be born of a virgin. Rezin and Pekah now lay siege to Jerusalem, and therein to Ahaz, but are beaten off; Ahab is no sooner delivered from his enemies, but he forsakes God his deliverer, and falls to idolatry. Wherefore God gives him over into the hands of the king of Israel, who slays of the men of Judah 120,000 in one day, with a great many of the nobility, and carrieth away 200,000 captives; but these, by the advice of the prophet Obed, are released and sent home.
741		
739	2 Kings XV. 30.	Hoshea the son of Elah murders Pekah king of Israel, and gets the kingdom into his own hands; it is said in the 20th year of Jotham, that is from the time that Jotham first began to reign, which is the same with the 4th of Ahaz his son. Hoshea, by reason of the tumults and disorders which ensued, cannot be said to have reigned till 9 years after, the state continuing all that time in great confusion, without any form of government.
730		
728	XVII. 8.	Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, comes up against Hoshea, and makes him to serve him, and pay him tribute.
726	XVIII. 1. 2 Chron. XXIX. XXX.	Hezekiah succeedeth his father Ahaz in the kingdom of Judah: he destroyeth idolatry, and prospers: he also celebrates a solemn passover, and reigneth 29 years in Jerusalem; his father had made him in the last year of his reign, his assistant in the government.
725	XXXI. 2 Kings	Hoshea king of Israel, having consulted with So king of Egypt, refuseth to pay tribute to Shalmaneser: provoked hereby, and jealous of some farther design in that confederacy of Hoshea with the king of Egypt, Shalmaneser layeth siege to Samaria, and towards the latter end of the third year he taketh it, and carrieth away the Israelites captive into his own country. This was the end of the kingdom of Israel, when it had stood divided from the kingdom of Judah 254 years.
724	XVII. 4.	
721		
713	XVIII.	Sennacherib king of Assyria, coming up against Judah, besiegeth their fenced cities, and taketh many of them, but is pacified by a tribute.
	XX. Isaiah XXXVIII.	About this time Hezekiah falls sick, and is told by Isaiah that he shall die, but pouring out his tears and prayers unto God, he recovereth his health, and obtaineth a prolongation of his life and kingdom for 15 years. For a sign whereof the sun goes ten degrees backward.
710	2 Kings XIX. Isaiah XXXVII.	Sennacherib, not observing the articles of peace, layeth siege to Jerusalem, and sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah; which he opening, and spreading before the Lord in the temple with many tears, craves assistance from God against the Assyrians. Whereupon the prophet Isaiah assures him that God will deliver him and defend that city. The self-same night an angel of the Lord slays 185,000 men in the Assyrian army; and the next morning Sennacherib departeth, and returns to Nineveh; where not long after, whilst he is worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, he is slain by his own sons.
698		
677	2 Kings XXI. 2 Chron. XXXIII.	Manasseh at 12 years of age succeedeth his father Hezekiah, and reigneth 58 years. He setteth up idolatry, and sheddeth much innocent blood. Wherefore God delivers him up into the hands of the Assyrians, who in the 22d year of his reign carry him away captive to Babylon: but upon his repentance God restores him to his liberty and kingdom.
656	Judith XIII.	This year Nebuchodonosor king of Assyria, purposing to make himself universal monarch, sends Holofernes his general against Judea, who layeth siege to Bethulia, and there hath his head taken off by Judith, a woman of the tribe of Simeon.
643	2 Kings XXI. 19. 2 Chron.	Amon, aged 22 years, succeedeth his father Manasseh, and reigneth two years. An idolater indeed, as his father, but no penitent: he is murdered by his own servants.
641	XXXIII 21, 22. 2 Kings XXII. 1.	Josiah, a child of 8 years old, succeedeth his father Amon, and reigneth 31 years. In his time lived Jeremiah and Zephaniah the prophets, and Huldah the prophetess.

Before *Christ.* 630 624	2 Chron. XXXIV.	In the 12th year of his reign, he begins a reformation in Judah and Jerusalem and carries it on successfully. This year he giveth order for the repair of the temple. Hilkiah the high priest, having found a book of the law, sends it to the king, who hears it read all over to him; and thereupon asketh counsel of Huldah the prophetess, who prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but not in his days.
	2 Kings XXIII. 2 Chron. XXXIV.	Josiah calling to him the elders of Judah and Jerusalem, with the priests and prophets, causeth the book of the law to be read over before all the people, and reneweth the covenant between God and his people; he burneth also dead men's bones upon the altar at Beth-el, as was foretold; and keepeth a most solemn passover.
610	2 Kings XXXIII. 9.	At this time a war breaks out between the king of Egypt and the king of Assyria. Josiah unadvisedly engageth in this war against Necho king of Egypt, and is slain in the valley of Megiddo. The good king being thus taken out of the world, whose life only kept off the Babylonish captivity from that nation, not only the people then living bewailed his death, but even in after time a public mourning for him was kept. The prophet Jeremy also in remembrance thereof composeth his Lamentations; wherein bewailing the calamities which were shortly to befall that people, as present before his eyes, in a most compassionate manner he points, as it were with his finger, at the death of Josiah as the source and original of all those ensuing miseries.
	Zechar. XII. 11.	
	2 Chron. XXXV. 25. Lam. IV. 20.	
	2 Kings XXIII. 2 Chron. XXXVI.	After the death of Josiah, the people anoint Shallum, one of his younger sons, to be their king. After three months' reign, he is deposed by Pharaoh Necho, who makes Eliakim, his elder brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changes his name into Jehoiakim; but Jehoahaz he carries along with him captive into Egypt, where he ends his days.
	5.	Jehoiakim, at 25 years of age, begins to reign, and he reigneth 11 years.
609	Jerem. XXVI.	Uriah and Jeremiah prophesy against Jerusalem: the former is put to death, the latter is acquitted, and set at liberty. About this time Habbakkuk also prophesieth.
607	XXV. 1.	This year is Nebuchadnezzar the Great made by his father Nebopolazzar his associate in the kingdom of Assyria and Babylon; into whose hands God delivers up Jehoiakim, who is put in chains to be carried to Babylon;
606	2 Chron. XXXVI. 6.	but upon his submission and promises of obedience is left in his own house, where he lives a servant to Nebuchadnezzar 3 years.
	Daniel I. 3, 7. Isaiah XXXIX. 7.	Nebuchadnezzar gives order to Ashpenaz, master of the eunuchs, that he shall carry from thence of the children of Israel, both of the blood-royal (as was foretold by the prophet Isaiah to Hezekiah) and also of the nobility, the choicest youths both for beauty and wit that he can find; who being educated 3 years in the language and sciences of the Chaldeans, may afterward be fit to serve the king in his palace; among whom, of the tribe of Judah, are Daniel, called Belteshazzar; Hananiah, called Shadrach; Mishael, called Meshach; and Azariah, called Abed-nego.
605		Whilst Nebuchadnezzar pursues his victories over the king of Egypt, his father dies; which coming to his knowledge, he gives order for the bringing away of the captives, and posts with a small company the nearest way to Babylon, where he is received as the lawful successor to his father's dominions. He brought to Babylon what he thinks fit of the vessels and furniture of the temple, and placeth them in the house of his god, Belus.
	Dan. I. 2. 2 Chron. XXXVI. 1.	
603	2 Kings XXIV. 1. Dan. II.	Jehoiakim, having lived 3 years in subjection to the king of Babylon, falls off, and rebels against him. This year (being the second of Nebuchadnezzar's reign, taking it as if begun at his father's death,) Daniel recovers Nebuchadnezzar's dream, and interprets it to betoken the four chief monarchies; whereupon he and his companions are highly advanced.
600	2 Kings XXIV. 2.	Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judea, and carry away from thence 3023 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without the walls unburied.
599	Jerem. XXII. 18. XXXVI. 30.	
	2 Kings XXIV. 8. 2 Chron. XXXVI. 9.	Jehoiachin (called also Conias and Jeconias) at 18 years of age succeeds his father Jehoiakim, and reigns three months in Jerusalem. Against him Nebuchadnezzar leads an army, and besiegeth Jerusalem; Jehoiachin with all his kindred and courtiers come out to meet him. Nebuchadnezzar makes them all prisoners, enters Jerusalem, and takes all the treasure he can find in the temple and the king's palace, breaking in pieces all the vessels of gold and furniture which Solomon had made for the temple; he carrieth away captive to Babylon the king, his mother, wives, courtiers, magistrates, and 10,000 able men out of Jerusalem, leaving none behind but the poorer sort of people; and out of the country round about he carried also away 8000 artificers; among the captives are Mordecai, and Ezekiel, the priest; Ezekiel therefore in his prophecy reckons the time all along from the beginning of this captivity.
	Isaiah XXXIX. 6. Jerem. XXIV. 1. Ezekiel XVII. 12. I. 2, 3.	
	2 Kings XXIV. 17. 2 Chron. XXXVI.	Nebuchadnezzar before his departure from Jerusalem, makes Mattaniah, Jehoiachin's father's brother, king, changing his name into Zedekiah. Zedekiah, beginning his reign at 21 years of age, reigneth 11 years; he, by rebelling against Nebuchadnezzar, or rather by continuing in open rebellion (as his fathers had done) against God, brought upon Jerusalem and the whole nation of the Jews those long-deserved calamities which God had so often forewarned them of by his prophets; for, in the latter end of the year
588		
	2 Kings XXV. Jerem. I. 3. XXXIX. LII.	of Zedekiah, Jerusalem, after a long siege, is taken by Nebuchadnezzar, and his Chaldeans enter it. Zedekiah flees away by night, but being pursued, is taken, and brought prisoner to Riblah, Nebuchadnezzar's head-quarters; there having first seen his children slaughtered before his eyes, he has afterward those eyes put out, and being loaden with chains, is carried away captive to Babylon. About a month after the taking of the city, Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, sent by Nebuchadnezzar, makes his entry into it, sets fire to the temple, the king's palace, and some noblemen's houses, and so layeth the whole city in ashes; the walls of Jerusalem being razed to the ground; all that were left in the city, and those that a little before had fallen to the Chaldeans, with what treasure he can find, doth Nebuzar-adan carry with him into Babylon.
	26. 2 Kings XXV. 21. Jerem. XLIX. 7. Ezekiel XXV. 12.	And thus was Judah carried out of her own land, 468 years after David began to reign over it, 388 years after the falling off of the ten tribes, and 134 years after the destruction of the kingdom of Israel. Obadiah the prophet denounceth God's judgments against the Edomites who now insult over the calamity of the Jews. The same do Jeremy and Ezekiel, and the author of the 97th and 137th Psalms, who wrote all about the same time.

PERIOD VI.

From Nebuchadnezzar to Birth of John the Baptist, B. C. 4.

569 The Babylonian Empire. 562	Dan. IV. 29, 33, 34.	NEBUCHADNEZZAR, proud of his victories over Egypt, and his conquest of Judea and other countries, and boasting the magnificence of his buildings, falls distracted, and is driven from the society of men. After seven years spent among the beasts of the field, his understanding returning to him, he humbly acknowledgeth the power of God, and his goodness towards him; and is restored to his kingdom. A few days after he dies, having reigned about 20 months together with his father, and 43 years by himself.
	2 Kings XXV. 27. Jer. LII. 31.	Evil-merodach his son succeeds him in the 37th year of the captivity of Jehoiachin or Jeconiah, who presently gives order for the enlargement of Jehoiachin, and two days after changeth his prison-clothes, sets him above all the princes of his court, and causeth him to eat at his own table. Jehoiachin dies about two years after.

Before *Chrtst.*		
555	Daniel VII. 1.	Belshazzar, having removed some persons who had murdered his father Evil-merodach, and usurped his throne, succeeds in the kingdom of Babylon. In the first year of this king's reign Daniel has the vision of the four beasts, signifying the four great monarchies of the world, and of God delivering over all power and sovereignty to the Son of Man.
553	VIII. 1.	In the third year of Belshazzar, Daniel receives the vision of the ram and the he-goat, betokening the destruction of the Persian monarchy, and the great misery which Antiochus should bring upon the people of God.
538	V. Jerem. XXVII. 7.	This year Belshazzar makes a great feast for all the nobles, and causeth to be brought forth all the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar his grandfather had brought away from Jerusalem, to the glory of his idols, and dishonour of the true God. In the midst of all this jollity a hand appears writing on the wall of the room in which the king and his numerous guests sit drinking. The king, greatly terrified hereat, sends for his Chaldean astrologers and wizards, and commands them to read the writing, and give him the interpretation of it; but they not being able to do either, Daniel is sent for, who reads the writing, and gives the king the interpretation of it: whereupon Daniel is publicly proclaimed the third man in the kingdom. This same night Belshazzar is slain, Babylon is taken by Cyrus, and the empire translated to the Medes and Persians, as had been sundry times foretold by the prophets.
	Dan. V.	
	Isa. XIII. Hab. II. Jerem. XXV. 12. L. LI. Dan. V. 31. VI. 6.	
		Cyrus having given the kingdom of Babylon to Darius the Mede, reserving some palaces in the city for himself, he returns through Media into Persia.
		Daniel's greatness raising envy in some principal courtiers and officers, these contrive his ruin: but finding nothing in his management of affairs whereof to accuse him, they resolve to order matters so, that Daniel's piety towards God shall become an offence worthy of death. They move the king to make a decree, that for 30 days no petition shall be made to any god or man, but to himself only. Which decree Daniel breaks by making supplication to his God, and is for so doing cast into a den of lions; but being found to have received no hurt there, Darius commands his conspirators to be cast into the same den, who are presently devoured; and the king publisheth a decree, that all persons throughout his dominions shall reverence and fear the God of Daniel.
537	IX. Jerem. XXIX. 10. Dan. IX.	Towards the end of the first year of the reign of Darius the Mede, to be reckoned from the subversion of the Babylonish empire, begins the 70th year of the captivity of the Jews, which, by Jeremiah's prophecy, was to be the last year of their calamity. Upon consideration of which time so near at hand, Daniel pours out his most fervent prayers to God for the remission of his own sins, and those of his people; and for that promised deliverance out of their captivity. To whom the angel Gabriel brings an answer not only of this, but also of the spiritual deliverance of the church by the death of the Messiah; uttering that memorable prophecy of the seventy weeks.
536 The Persian Empire.		Cyrus, his father Cambyses and his father-in-law Cyaxares both dying, Persia falls to him by inheritance, and Media by contract of marriage: and so he is possessed of the whole eastern empire; from which time both Xenophon (*Inst. lib.* 8.) reckons the 7 years of his reign, and the Holy Scripture out of the records of the Medes and Persians, reckons this his first year; for it teacheth us, that in this year came forth that renowned edict of his, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of Heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and hath charged me to build him a house at Jerusalem which is in Judah, &c. At which time the 70 years of the Babylonish captivity being expired, (as was foretold by Isaiah and Jeremiah, the former making mention of Cyrus by name,) he gives leave to all the Jews, dwelling in all parts of his dominions, to return into their own country, and commands them immediately to fall in hand with rebuilding of the temple.
	Ezra I. 2.	
	Isaiah XLIV. 28. XLIV. 1, 13.	
		He restoreth also all the vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought from thence; and contributes towards the building.
	Ezra I. 5, 6. II. Nehem. VII.	The Jews therefore return into their own country; the poorer sort having allowance made them to defray their charges upon the way. The number of the children of the province, or Hebrews born in Chaldea, which with their captain Zerubbabel, and their high priest Jeshua, return out of captivity, is 42,360, besides proselytes, men-servants, and maid-servants, to the number of 7,337. Now the particular sums of Ezra's catalogue being cast up amount only to 29,818; and those in Nehemiah's account make but 31,031, both which come far short of that general sum of 42,360, which at the bottom of each catalogue is said to be the number of the whole congregation. Wherefore the Hebrews in the xxixth chapter of their great chronicle tell us, that to complete the full sum of 42,360, we must cast in those of the other ten tribes of Israel, who came up out of the captivity with the Jews. For even till the last extirpation of the Jewish state there remained some relics of the other ten tribes, not only in the dispersion, and at Jerusalem, and other cities of Judah; but also of those who kept still in their own seats; for Shalmaneser swept not away all out of the whole ten tribes, but left a remnant of them in their own country, who were afterward, together with the Jews, Benjamites, and Levites, carried away by Nebuchadnezzar into Babylon, and are now dismissed and sent back again by Cyrus.
	Acts XXVI. 7. Lam. I. 1. Luke II. 36.	
	Ezra III. 8, 13.	In the second year after their return from Babylon, in the second month, they appoint Levites to oversee the work of the house of God, and lay the foundation of the temple; the old men lamenting, who 53 years before had seen the old temple standing, and the younger sort rejoicing to see the new one going up.
	IV. 5,	The Samaritans by the means of certain courtiers about Cyrus, whom they had bribed for that purpose, disturb the Jews in their work of the temple.
	6.	In the beginning of the reign of Artaxerxes (called in profane story Cambyses) the Samaritans, who, whilst Cyrus lived, had secretly undermined the Jews, now openly frame a direct accusation in writing against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem, and present it to the king, who presently forbids the Jews to proceed in the building.
520	V. 1.	In the second year of king Darius Hystaspes (the same with Ahasuerus) Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by the prophets Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple.
	Hag. II. 1, 9.	Haggai prophesieth that the glory of this second temple shall be greater than that of the former; not as being a more magnificent structure, but in regard the blessed Messiah shall one day honour it with his presence, and from thence propagate peace to all nations.
528	Est. I. II.	Ahasuerus puts away queen Vashti his wife, and not long after espouseth Esther, the niece of Mordecai the Jew.
515	Ezra VI.	In the sixth year of Darius, or Ahasuerus, the temple is finished; the dedication whereof is celebrated with great joy and abundance of sacrifices, the priests and Levites, every one in his place, standing on the ministry of the temple. The passover also is celebrated.
510	Est. III.	Haman, an Agagite, of the race of the Amalekites, a great favorite of king Ahasuerus, offended at Mordecai, because he falls not down and adores him, as others do, resolves to be revenged of the whole nation of the Jews, (which was ever averse to his,) and to root it out; for the executing of which purpose, that he may find a successful time, he causeth Pur, that is, the lot, to be cast before him, for to know the day and month wherein the Jews shall be destroyed, and the lot falls on the 12th month Adar.
	Deut. XXV. 19.	
	Est. IV.	Haman obtains an edict from the king, that all Jews, without respect to sex or age, upon the thirteenth day of the month Adar, be put to death in all the provinces of the king's dominions. Hereupon Mordecai, Esther, and all the Jews, humble themselves before the Lord by fasting and prayer.
	VI.	Ahasuerus, hearing it read in the chronicles that a conspiracy had been discovered to him by Mordecai, commandeth that he be publicly honoured and that by Haman himself, his deadly enemy.
	VII.	Esther, entertaining the king and Haman at a banquet, maketh suit for her own life, and her people's, and accuseth Haman. The king, understanding that Haman had provided a gallows for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon. In memory of this great deliverance the two days of Purim are made festival.

Before *Christ.*		
467	Ezra VII.	Ezra the priest, a man skilled in the law of Moses, obtains a large commission from king Artaxerxes, to settle the Jewish commonwealth, and to reform the church at Jerusalem.
	Neh. II.	In the twentieth year of king Artaxerxes, Nehemiah a Jew, one of his cup-bearers, being made governor of Judea, obtains leave to build the wall of Jerusalem, and finish that great work. Here begins Daniel's 70 weeks to be fulfilled before the passion of our Saviour.
	Dan. IX. 24.	
442	Neh. V. 14.	Nehemiah having governed Judea 12 years, returns to the king of Persia.
415	XIII. 6.	This year is the 21st Jubilee, the last that ever the prophets of the Old Testament saw; for that place in Nehemiah, chap. xii. 22, is not to be understood of the last Darius, but of Darius Nothus, who now reigns in Persia; the full history of Nehemiah ending with the time of Artaxerxes Longinus, father of this Darius Nothus.
		Hitherto (saith Eusebius in his chronicle, to the 32d year of Artaxerxes) the Divine Scriptures of the Hebrews contains the annals of the times But those things which were done among them afterward we must deliv out of the books of the Maccabees, and out of the writings of Joseph who have delivered a general history of the Jewish affairs from thenc down to the times of the Romans.
	XIII.	That Malachi, the last of the prophets, was contemporary with Nehemiah, appears from hence, that he nowhere exhorts the people to the building of the temple, as Haggai and Zachary did; but the temple being now built, he reproves those disorders, which Nehemiah at his second return with a new commission from Babylon saith he found in his absence to have crept in among the Jews; as marriage with strange women, withholding of tithes, and abuse in the worship of God. And because a succession of prophets was not to be expected, as before, he exhorteth the people constantly to adhere to the law of Moses, till Christ the chief prophet should appear; whose forerunner John the Baptist should come in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers unto their children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just. See 1 *Mac.* iv. 46, and ix. 17.
	Malachi IV. 4. Luke I. 17. Matt. XI. 14. XVII. 12.	
335	Jos. Ant. I. 11. c. 8.	ALEXANDER the Great, king of Macedonia, passeth out of Europe into Asia, and begins to lay waste the Persian empire.
332	Id. Ibid.	Manasses, brother to Jaddus the high priest, refusing to put away his strange wife, is driven from the sacrifice: Sanaballath his father-in-law, governor of Samaria, revolteth from Darius, obtains leave of Alexander to build a temple on mount Gerizim, and makes Manasses high priest thereof, to which resort all such as are entangled in unlawful marriage, with all such offenders as think themselves not safe at Jerusalem. This was the rise of that schismatical conventicle of the Samaritans. See *John* iv. 20.
	Jos. Ant. I. 11. c. 8.	Alexander marcheth toward Jerusalem, intending to besiege it. Jaddus the high priest, hearing of it, putteth on his priestly ornaments, and accompanied with the people all in white, goeth out to meet him. Alexander, seeing his habit, falls prostrate before him, saying that, whilst he was in Macedonia, a man appeared unto him in the very same habit, who invited him to come into Asia, and promised to deliver the Persian empire into his hands. After this he goes to the temple, and offers sacrifice according to the high priest's direction. They show him the prophecy of Daniel, That a Grecian should come and destroy the Persians; whereby he is mightily confirmed in his persuasion that he himself is the man. Lastly he bestoweth on the Jews whatever favours desired, and departeth.
	Daniel VIII. 7. XI. 13.	
330 The Macedonian Empire.		The Persians are overcome, Darius slain, and Alexander remains universal monarch of the eastern world.
	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 1.	Alexander having reigned six years and ten months dieth; his army and dominions are divided among his captains. Antigonus makes himself governor of Asia, Seleucus of Babylon and the bordering nations; Lysimachus hath the Hellespont; Cassander, Macedon; and Ptolemeus the son of Lagus, gets Egypt.
323	1 Mac. I.	
320	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 1.	Ptolemeus, surnamed Soter, makes himself master of Jerusalem by stratagem; for he enters the city on a sabbath-day under pretence of offering sacrifice; and whilst the Jews suspect nothing, but spend the day in ease and idleness, he surpriseth the city without resistance, and maketh the citizens captives. He sendeth several colonies of Jews into Egypt, and puts great confidence in them.
277	I. 12. c. 2.	Ptolemeus Philadelphus, son of Ptolemeus Soter, being a great favourer of learning, builds a most magnificent library at Alexandria. Demetrius Phalerius, to whom he had committed the care of procuring all sorts of books and out of all countries, persuades him to employ 72 Jews in translating the Holy Scriptures out of the original Hebrew into the Greek tongue, which was done in the seventh year of his reign. The king also dismisseth many captive Jews, and dedicates many presents to the temple of God at Jerusalem.
177	2 Mac. III.	One Simon, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, governor of the temple, falling out with Onias the high priest, goes to Apollonius the governor of Celosyria, and informs him that there is a vast treasure in the temple: Apollonius acquaints king Seleucus his master with it, who presently sends his treasurer Heliodorus to Jerusalem, to bring this money away. Heliodorus entering the temple, is by angels struck down in the very place, and carried from thence half dead; but by the prayers of Onias he is soon after restored to his health. Returning to Seleucus that sent him, he magnifies the holiness of the temple, and the power of God dwelling in it.
176	1 Mac. I. 10.	Antiochus Epiphanes succeeds Seleucus in the kingdom of Syria, and reigneth 11 years and some months.
175	2 Mac. IV. 7,	Jason, by corrupting king Antiochus, obtaineth the office of high priest.
172	3, 24,	Menelaus, brother to Simon the traitor, being employed by Jason to carry the money to the king, promiseth 300 talents of silver above what Jason had sent, and getteth the priesthood to himself.
170	27.	Menelaus, not paying the money he had promised the king at his admission, is summoned to appear before Antiochus; he substituteth Lysimachus his brother in his place.
	1 Mac. I. 21, 22. 2 Mac. V. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 7. Daniel XI. 28.	Antiochus taketh Jerusalem, and sacking it, pillageth the temple, destroyeth 40,000 of the inhabitants, and selleth as many more. He endeavoureth also to abolish the worship of God, and forceth many Jews to forsake their religion. The Samaritans now disown their relation to the Jews, to whom in prosperity they pretended alliance, and consecrate the temple on mount Gerizim to Jupiter.
168	1 Mac. VIII. 5.	Perseus, having made war upon the Romans, is this year overcome by them, and the kingdom of the Macedonians ends, when from Caranus it had stood 626 years. Nevertheless the relics of the Macedonian empire, while that of the Roman was rising, did yet survive in the Ptolemies of Egypt, and the kings of Syria.
167	I. 45.	King Antiochus, by a public edict, commands all nations that are subject unto him to observe the same way of divine worship, and laying aside their peculiar customs, to profess the same religion with the Grecians' the punishment of death being threatened unto such as shall be disobedient; and he appoints overseers over every people and nation who shall compel them hereunto. Of the Jews many choose rather to undergo the most cruel torments, than to offer sacrifice unto idols; all which martyrdoms, with those glorious sufferings of the seven Maccabean brethren, are recorded in the two books of Maccabees.
	1 Mac. II.	
	2 Mac. VI.	Mattathias, a priest, with his five sons, slay those that are sent by king Antiochus to compel them to offer abominable sacrifices, and after betake themselves to the desert. They are followed by many others, of whom a great number are stifled in their caves, because they would not defend themselves on the sabbath-day. Mattathias abolisheth that superstition, and exhorts his sons to assert their privileges, and deliver their country from bondage.
	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 8. 1 Mac. III. 2 Mac. VIII.	
166	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 9. 1 Mac. III.	Mattathias dies, and Judas Maccabeus takes upon him the management of this affair. He delivers his country and purgeth it from the abominations which had been committed in it.

Before *Christ.*		
166	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 10. 1 Mac. III. 13. Joseph. ut supra.	Apollonius, governor of Samaria, having raised an army among the Gentiles and Samaritans, falls upon the Jews; but is discomfited and slain by Judas Maccabeus.
		Seron also, governor of the lower Syria, musters up all the forces under his command, and invades Judea; him Judas Maccabeus encounters, slays 800 of his men on the place, and puts the rest to flight.
165	1 Mac. III. 27. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 11.	Judas Maccabeus defeats a great army, which Antiochus sent against the Jews. Lysias returns with a greater power; Judas kills 5000 of his men, and causeth him to retreat. He purifieth the temple, and setteth it in order, after it had lain desolate three years; and buildeth a wall about Sion.
164	1 Mac. VI. 2 Mac. IX. 9. Jos. Ant.	Antiochus is taken with a violent pain in his bowels, and such a rottenness seizeth his flesh, that worms breed in it: he confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem, and dieth in the 149th year of the kingdom of the Grecians. His son Antiochus Eupator, a child about nine years old, succeeds him. He maketh peace with the Jews, but quickly breaketh it; he puts to death Menelaus the high priest, and confers that honour upon Alcimus, or Jacimus.
163	I. 12. c. 13.	
162	2 Mac. XIII. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 15.	Onias, the son of Onias III., retires into Egypt, where Ptolemeus Philometor, and Cleopatra his wife, permit him to build a temple at Heliopolis in imitation of that at Jerusalem, and they constitute him high priest there.
	1 Mac. VII.	Demetrius Soter, the son of Seleucus, escapes from Rome, and comes into Syria, where he causeth himself to be crowned king, and putteth to death Antiochus and Lysias.
161	2 Mac. XIV. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 17.	Demetrius, at the instance of Alcimus, sends Nicanor with a great army against Judas Maccabeus, whom he endeavours to surprise. They join battle, and Nicanor is slain.
		Here ends the continued history of the second book of Maccabees, being an abstract and breviary of the five books of Jason, a Jew of Cyrene.
	1 Mac. IX. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 18, 19. 1 Mac. VIII. 19. Jos. Ant.	King Demetrius sends Bacchides with a new army, consisting of 20,000 men, against Judas Maccabeus; Judas, having with him but 800 men, ventures to engage him, and is slain. His brother Jonathan is chosen general in his stead.
		Jonathan enters into an alliance with the Romans. Josephus observes, that this was the first league that ever was known to be between the Jews and the Romans.
160	I. 18. c. 17. 1 Mac. IX. 55, 70.	Whilst Alcimus commands the wall of the inner court of the temple to be pulled down, God strikes him suddenly with a palsy, so that without speaking a word he dies in great torment.
158	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 2.	Jonathan, having wearied Bacchides by war, compelleth him to make a league and draw off his army.
153	1 Mac. X. 1. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 3. 1 Mac. X. 3, 10.	Alexander Balas, the son of king Antiochus Epiphanes, enters with an army into Syria: the garrison of Ptolemais set open their gates to him, by reason of their hatred to king Demetrius; who prepares himself for war.
		Demetrius desireth an alliance with Jonathan, who makes use of this occasion to repair the fortifications of Jerusalem.
	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 4.	Alexander Balas is no less careful to obtain the friendship of Jonathan, and, to oblige him, confers on him the high priesthood.
152	1 Mac. X. 15. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 5.	Jonathan puts on the holy vestment on the seventh month of the 160th year of the kingdom of the Grecians, at the feast of tabernacles. He was the first high priest of the Hasmonean family.
150	1 Mac. X. 21. Id. Ibid.	Demetrius and Alexander come to battle, and Demetrius is slain.
		Alexander Balas, finding himself in the peaceable possession of the kingdom of Syria, espouseth Cleopatra, the daughter of Ptolemeus Philometor king of Egypt. Alexander highly honours Jonathan the high priest at his nuptials.
148	1 Mac. X. 49, 50. Joseph. ubi supra.	Demetrius Nicanor, eldest son of Demetrius Soter, enters into Cilicia with an army. King Alexander Balas gives the command of Syria to Apollonius, who sets upon Jonathan the high priest; Jonathan defeats him, and takes Joppe and Azotus, and burns the temple of Dagon.
146	1 Mac. X. 51. Jos. c. 7. 1 Mac. X. 75. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 8. 1 Mac. XI. Jos. loc. citat.	Ptolemeus Philometor, king of Egypt, comes to the relief of king Alexander his son-in-law; Alexander ungratefully sets Ammonius to lie in ambush to kill him. The treachery being discovered, Ptolemeus takes away his daughter from Alexander, and marrieth her to Demetrius. Alexander having been driven from Antioch, the inhabitants of that place make offer of the kingdom to Ptolemeus; but he refuseth it, and persuadeth them to accept of Demetrius for their king.
145	1 Mac. XI. XI. 54. Jos. Ant.	Alexander returns with a great army. Ptolemeus and Demetrius unite their forces, and overcome him in a pitched battle; but Ptolemeus dies of the wounds which he received, after he had seen the head of Alexander sent to him by Zabdiel, an Arabian prince. Jonathan besiegeth the citadel at Jerusalem, held by a garrison of Macedonians. Complaint hereof being made to Demetrius, Jonathan appeaseth him by presents, and obtaineth new favours for the Jews. Demetrius incurreth the hatred of his soldiers by abridging their pay in time of peace.
	I. 13. c. 9.	Tryphon, with some soldiers that revolted from Demetrius, undertakes to establish Antiochus, the son of Alexander Balas, in the kingdom of Syria.
144	1 Mac. XI. 55. XII.	Demetrius is vanquished by young Antiochus, and made to fly into Seleucia. Great honours are by Antiochus conferred on Jonathan, who assists him against Demetrius.
		Jonathan renews his alliance with the Romans and Lacedemonians, and fortifies Jerusalem.
143	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 9. c. 10.	Tryphon contrives how he may quit himself of Antiochus, and reign in his stead: but fearing Jonathan's opposition, he invites him to come to Ptolemais, and bring with him some few of his soldiers, promising to deliver that city into his hands. Jonathan, suspecting no treachery, comes only with 1000 men to Tryphon at Ptolemais; but as soon as he is entered the city, Tryphon commands the gates to be shut. Jonathan is taken prisoner, and all his men put to the sword.
	1 Mac. XIII. Jos. Ant. lib. 13. c. 10, 11.	The Jews hereupon make choice of Simon Maccabeus for their general in the place of his brother Jonathan. Tryphon leads an army against Simon. He promiseth for 100 talents of silver to release Jonathan; the money being paid him, he breaks his promise, and puts Jonathan to death. Simon erects a stately monument for his father and his brethren.
	1 Mac. XIII. 31, 32. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 12.	Tryphon murders the young king Antiochus, and puts the crown on his own head.
		The Romans and Lacedemonians renew their leagues with Simon and write them in tables of brass.
142	1 Mac. XIV. 18. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 13	Simon has the government and high priesthood settled on him and his heirs: the Jews are by his means discharged from all manner of tribute to any foreign prince. He takes Sion, the fortress of Jerusalem, drives out of the city all idolaters, clears the houses of their idols, and placeth in the city such as are true worshippers of God.
139	I. 13. c. 12.	Tryphon's vices render him so odious to his soldiers, that they submit themselves to Cleopatra, Demetrius's relict. She marrieth Antiochus Soter, Demetrius's brother, and causeth him to be crowned king. Antiochus drives Tryphon out of Syria, besiegeth him in Dora, whence he flies to Apamea, where he is taken and slain.
138		
135	1 Mac. XVI. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 14.	Simon the high priest traversing the cities of Judea, and taking care for their orderly government, comes down with his two sons, Mattathias and Judas to Jericho; Ptolemeus the son of Abubus, Simon's son-in-law, invites them to a castle which he had fortified, called Dochus, and there, whilst he entertains them at a banquet, barbarously murders them. John Hircanus succeeds his father in the high priesthood.
		Here ends the first book of Maccabees, containing the history of forty years.
	Jos. Ant.	
130	I. 13. c. 17. Jos. I. 1.	John Hircanus takes Shechem, and demolisheth the temple on mount Gerizim, 200 years after it had been built by Sanballat.
107	Bell. c. 3. Ant. lib. 13. c. 19. & lib. 20. c. 8.	Judas, eldest son of Hircanus, otherwise called Aristobulus, and surnamed Philellen, succeeds his father in the government and the high priesthood; he was the first of any, that, after the return from the captivity of Babylon, set a crown upon his head, and changed the state into a monarchy.
88	Luke II. 37.	Anna the prophetess, daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher, this year becoming a widow, departs not from the temple, but serveth God with fasting and prayer night and day, for 84 years together, until such time as she sees Christ in the temple.
88		
63	Jos. Bell. c. 5. Ant. lib. 14. c. 8.	Jerusalem is this year taken by Pompey; who meddles not with any of the treasure which was in the temple, but makes the Jews tributary to the Romans.
49		*Here begins the empire of the Roman Cesars, when Julius Cesar, having overthrown Pompey at the battle of Pharsalia, was made perpetual dictator.*
The Roman Empire	Jos. I. 14. c. 25.	Herod, the son of Antipas, or Antipater, an Idumean, is this year by the Romans declared king of Judea.
40	Id. Ibid.	Herod, assisted by Sosius the Roman general, lays siege to Jerusalem, and takes it: the soldiers fill all corners of the city with blood, rapine and cruelty. Antigonus, the prince and high priest, is by Sosius carried away prisoner to Rome, and Herod put in full possession of the kingdom.
38	c. 28. I. 1.	
37	Bell. c. 13.	
28	Dionys. lib. 52.	Cesar Octavianus, nephew to Julius Cesar, assumes the title of emperor; at which time the government among the Romans was legally changed from a republic into a monarchy. The next year following he is by the senate surnamed Augustus.
27	Jos. Ant. lib. 20.	
18	John II. 20.	Herod this year begins to enlarge, or rather to rebuild, the temple at Jerusalem, 46 years before the first passover of the ministry of Christ.
6	Luke I. 11.	The angel Gabriel appears to Zachary the priest, as he is offering incense in the temple, telling him that a son shall be born unto him, whom he shall call John.
5	26,	In the sixth month after John was conceived, the same angel Gabriel is sent by God to Nazareth in Galilee, to the most blessed Virgin Mary (espoused to Joseph, a person of the house and lineage of David); the angel declares unto her, that she shall conceive by the overshadowing of the Holy Ghost, and bring forth a son, and call his name JESUS.
4	57.	John the Baptist born six months before Christ.

PERIOD VII.

From the Birth of Christ to St. John's Return to Ephesus, A. D. 96.

Luke II. 6, 21.	CHRIST our Lord and Saviour in the fulness of time is born of the blessed Virgin Mary at Bethlehem, and laid in a manger.
Matt. II. 1, 12, 14, 16, 19.	On the eighth day after his nativity he is circumcised, and named JESUS
	The wise men of the east bring presents to the new-born king of the Jews.
	Joseph flees into Egypt with the child Jesus, and Mary his mother.
Jos. Ant. I. 17. c. 17. Matt. II. 21, 23.	Herod commands the infants in and about Bethlehem to be slain.
	Herod dieth, and his son Archelaus is by Cesar made tetrarch of Judea other dominions, which belonged to Herod, are divided among his sons.
	Christ, by God's appointment, is brought back out of Egypt into Nazareth.
	The first year of the vulgar Christian Era begins here.
After *Christ.* 8 Luke II. 46.	By occasion of the passover our Lord goes up with his parents to Jerusalem, and there disputes with the doctors in the temple.
	Augustus dies, and Tiberius succeeds him.
	Josephus, called Caiaphas, is made high priest of the Jews by the favour of Valerius Gratus, the Roman governor.
14	
26 Jos. Ant. I. 18. c. 3.	Towards the end of this year Pontius Pilate is sent to be procurator of Judea in the place of Valerius Gratus.
27 Matt. III. 1. Mark I. 2. Luke III. 3. John I. 7. Isa. XLI. 1.	John the Baptist begins to preach and to baptize in the desert of Judea, thereby preparing the way of the Lord, and doing his endeavour that Christ coming after him may be made known unto Israel. Unto John God gives a sign whereby he may know the Lord's Christ, that upon whom he shall see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which shall baptize with the Holy Ghost.
Matt. III. 13. Mark I. 9. Luke III. 22.	Jesus entering upon the thirtieth year of his age, comes from Galilee to Jordan, and is baptized of John; at which time a most illustrious manifestation is made of the blessed Trinity: for the Son of God ascending out of the water, and praying, the heavens are opened, and the Spirit of God in the shape of a dove descends upon him: and the voice of the Father is heard from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
John I. 34.	John sees it, and bears record that this is the Son of God.
Matt. IV. 1. Mark I. 12. Luke IV.	Jesus full of the Holy Ghost returns from Jordan, and is led by the Spirit into the wilderness, where he fasteth forty days and forty nights, and is tempted by the devil.
John I. 35, 47.	John gives testimony to our Saviour passing by him: Andrew, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael, acknowledge him to be the Messias and become his disciples.
II. 1.	Christ, at a marriage in Cana of Galilee, turneth water into wine.
30 John II. 13.	*The first passover of Christ's public ministry, from which the first year of the seventieth and last of Daniel's week begins.* In which the covenant is confirmed with many, Dan. ix. 27, *compared with* Matt. xxvi. 28 JESUS cometh to Jerusalem at the time of the passover, and entering into the temple, scourgeth out those that bought and sold there The Jews require a sign of his authority: Christ bids them destroy that temple (understanding the temple of his body), and in three days he will raise it up.
Matt. XIV. 3. Mark VI. 17. Luke III. 19.	Herod the tetrarch casteth John the baptist into prison for reproved ing his incest with his brother Philip's wife, and other evils done by him
31 John IV. 7, 42. Luke IV. 43.	Christ discovers himself to the woman of Samaria.
	He goes throughout all Galilee, teaching in the synagogues, and working miracles.
	Matthew called to be a disciple.
John V. 1. Luke VI. 13.	*The second passover of Christ's ministry,* John v. 1, *compared with* iv 3, 5, *from which the second year of the seventieth week of Daniel begins.* JESUS comes up to Jerusalem at the time of the feast, and heals on the sabbath-day a man that had an infirmity 38 years, lying at the pool of Bethesda. He makes a most divine apology to the Jews that sought to kill him, because he said that God was his father.
Matt. V. VI. VII. Luke VI. 20. Mark VI. 7.	Christ out of the multitude of his disciples chooseth 12, whom he calleth Apostles: namely, Peter, Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, Simon called Zelotes, Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot. To these our Saviour chiefly directs his discourse in that glorious, full, and admirable sermon on the mount.
32 Matt. X. 1. Mark VI. 35. Luke IX. 12. John VI. 1, 15.	Jesus sends his 12 apostles by two and two to preach, and heal the sick.
	John the Baptist is beheaded in prison by Herod's command.
	Jesus feeds 5000 men, besides women and children, with five barley loaves and two little fishes. He refuses to be made a king.
Matt. XVII. 1. Mark IX. 1. Luke IX. 28.	*The third passover of Christ's ministry,* John iv. 4, *from which the third year of the seventieth week of Daniel begins.* JESUS is transfigured on the mount; Moses and Elias are seen to talk with him; and a voice from heaven is heard a second time, saying, This is my beloved son; hear him.
Matt. XVII. 24.	Christ payeth tribute to Cesar.
	A certain village of the Samaritans refuseth our Saviour entertainment in his way to Jerusalem: the disciples, desiring to call fire from heaven to consume them, are severely reprehended.
Luke IX. 51. X. 1.	The seventy disciples are sent out by two and two to work miracles and to preach.

After *Christ.*		
33	Luke XI. 1.	Christ teacheth his disciples to pray.
	John XI. 1.	Christ raiseth Lazarus, that had been buried four days.
		Caiaphas, high priest of the Jews, prophesieth concerning the death of Christ.
	Luke XIX. 1.	Zaccheus a publican converted.
	Mark X. 46.	Christ restoreth to blind Bartimeus his sight.
	John XII. 3.	Mary the sister of Lazarus anoints our Saviour's feet with costly spikenard, and wipeth them with the hair of her head.
	Matt. XXI.	Christ rideth in triumph into Jerusalem: the multitude spread their
	Mark XI.	garments in the way, and cry, Hosanna to the Son of David. Coming
	Luke XIX.	near the city he weeps over it, and foretells its destruction. He enters
	John XII.	the temple, and casteth out those that bought and sold there; and heals
	Isa. LII.	the blind and lame.
	Zech. IX. 9.	
	Matt. XXI. 19.	He curseth the fruitless fig-tree, and the next morning it is found dried up and withered. Thence he takes occasion to show the power of faith.
		The fourth passover, in which Christ our passover is sacrificed, 1 Cor. v. 7, *and so an end is put to all legal sacrifices prefiguring this great expiation. The fourth or middle year of Daniel's last week begins,* Dan. ix. 27.
	XXVI.	ON the first day of unleavened bread, when the passover of the Jews
	Mark XIV.	was to be slain (*April* 2), in the evening, Jesus eateth the passover
	Luke XXII.	with his disciples, and institutes the sacrament of his body and blood in bread and wine.
	John XIII.	Christ washeth his disciples' feet, and exhorteth them to humility and
	XVIII.	charity.
	Matt. XXVII.	In the self-same night Christ is betrayed by Judas, mocked, buffeted, and spit upon by the soldiers.
	Mark XV.	Next day he is condemned by Pilate, and crucified; the sun during the
	Luke XXIII.	crucifixion is darkened, and the vail of the temple rent in the midst.
	John XIX.	Christ praying for his enemies gives up the Ghost. Joseph of Arimathea begs the body, and lays it in a new sepulchre.
	Ps. XXII.	On the third day, the next after the Jewish sabbath (*April* 5), Christ
	Matt. XXVIII.	riseth from the dead; his resurrection is declared by angels to the women
	Mark XVI.	that came to the sepulchre. Christ first appeareth to Mary Magdalene,
	Luke XXIV.	and afterward to his disciples, and dineth with them.
	John XX.	Christ bringeth his apostles to mount Olivet; commandeth them to ex-
	Acts I.	pect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost: sends them to
	Matt. XXVIII.	teach and baptize all nations, and blesses them; and while they behold, he is taken up, and a cloud receives him out of their sight. After his ascension the disciples are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming; they accordingly return, and, giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias to be an apostle in the place of Judas.
	Acts II.	On the day of Pentecost (*May* 24), the Holy Ghost descendeth on the apostles in the form of cloven tongues, like as of fire, and enableth them to speak all languages. Peter the same day preacheth Christ and the resurrection, and about 3000 believers are added to the church.
	IV.	The rulers of the Jews, offended at Peter's sermon, and his miraculous cure of the lame man, cast both him and John into prison: upon their examination they boldly avouch the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus we must be eternally saved. The Jews forbid them to speak any more in that name. The apostles answer, that it is fit they should obey God rather than men. They are threatened and let go.
	V. 1, 17.	Ananias and his wife Sapphira for their hypocrisy are struck dead.
		The apostles are again cast into prison by the high priest; but an angel sets them at liberty, and bids them preach the gospel to the people without fear: being taken again teaching in the temple, they are brought before the council; where, by the advice of Gamaliel, they are delivered.
34	VI.	The number of believers increasing at Jerusalem, the apostles ordain seven deacons, who should distribute the alms of the whole church to the widows and poorer sort of believers. Stephen, one of these deacons, having confounded some that disputed with him, is by them falsely accused of blasphemy, and brought before the council, where he reprehends their rebellion, and murdering of Christ. Whereupon they cast him out of the city, and stone him; he in the mean time praying for them.
	VII.	
	VIII	A great persecution of the Church at Jerusalem follows after the death of the first martyr Stephen.
	5,	Philip, one of the seven deacons, preacheth at Samaria, and converteth many; worketh miracles, and healeth the sick. Simon the sorcerer, seeing the wonders that are done by Philip, believeth, and is baptized.
	15.	The apostles at Jerusalem, hearing that Samaria had received the faith, send thither Peter and John to confirm and enlarge the Church. The apostles by prayer and imposition of hands confer the Holy Ghost on all believers. Simon Magus offers them money, that he may receive the power of conferring the same, whose impiety is sharply reproved by Peter. Having completed their ministry in those parts, they return to Jerusalem.
35	VIII. 26.	An angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.
	IX. 1,	Saul, a violent persecutor of all that call on the name of Jesus, and one who consented to the death of Stephen, goes now towards Damascus with commission from the high priest and the council to apprehend all Christians in those parts, and to bring them bound to Jerusalem; on the way he is miraculously converted by a voice from heaven; and three days after baptized by Ananias at Damascus, where he preached the gospel of Christ with great boldness.
38	23.	Saul having preached the gospel at Damascus a long time, the Jews lay
	2 Cor. XI. 32.	wait to kill him, but he escapeth from thence, and comes to Jerusalem;
	Gal. I. 18.	there he sees Peter, and James the brother of our Lord, and abides with
	Acts XXII. 17.	them fifteen days. Here he speaks boldly in the name of Jesus, and disputes with the Grecians, or rather Jews that used the Greek tongue. These also consult how they may kill him.
		While Saul prays in the temple, he is in a trance, and the Lord appears unto him, and bids him to depart from Jerusalem, because they will not receive his testimony; adding, that he will send him to the Gentiles.
	IX. 30.	Saul leaving Jerusalem goes to his own country Tarsus, and from thence
	Gal. I. 21.	travels into Syria and Cilicia.
	Acts IX. 32, 36.	Peter visits the churches of Judea, Galilee, Samaria, &c. At Lydda he cureth Eneas of the palsy; and at Joppa restoreth Tabitha to life.
41	X.	At Cesarea, Cornelius, a centurion, by prayers and alms finds favour in the sight of God, and is commanded by an angel to send for Peter, now at Joppa. God by a vision teacheth Peter not to despise the Gentiles. Peter being sent for by Cornelius, goes and preacheth Christ to him and a great company that were met at his house: while Peter preacheth, the Holy Ghost falls upon them all; and immediately the apostle baptizeth them.
	XI.	Peter, at his return to Jerusalem, is accused by those of the circumcision for conversing with the Gentiles; but he declares to them his vision, and the whole matter concerning Cornelius; and they glorify God for granting to the Gentiles also repentance unto life.
		The believers, who ever since the martyrdom of Stephen and the persecution thereupon ensuing, had been dispersed throughout all Phenice and Cyprus, come now to Antioch, and preach the gospel to the Greeks there, having before preached to none but the Jews. The church at Jerusalem, understanding this, and that the number of believers increased exceedingly, sends Barnabas thither to confirm them: he goes to Tarsus, and takes Saul along with him to Antioch, where they continue a whole year, converting multitudes to the faith. Here the disciples were first called Christians.
44	VII.	About this time James the brother of John is beheaded by the command of Herod Agrippa. He also imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivers upon the prayers of the church. This same Herod, not long after, speaking to the people at Cesarea, some of them cry out, It is the voice of God, and not of man; and immediately an angel of the Lord smites him, because he gave not the glory to God: and he is eaten of worms, and dieth.

After *Christ.*		
45	Acts XIII.	Barnabas and Saul set forward in their preaching of the gospel. They plant the Christian faith in Seleucia, Cyprus, and other places. At Paphos they preach the gospel to Sergius Paulus, governor of that country; Elymas a sorcerer, withstanding them, and endeavouring to turn away Sergius from the faith, is at Saul's rebuke struck blind. From this time Saul is always called by his new name Paul; he preacheth to Antioch, the Gentiles believe, but the Jews gainsay and blaspheme. Whereupon he and his assistants turn to the Gentiles, and come to Iconium.
46	XIV.	At Iconium they are persecuted and ready to be stoned. From hence they fly to Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia. At Lystra, Paul healing a cripple, the multitude cry out, that the gods are come down, and call Barnabas Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius; and would have sacrificed to them, had not the apostles with clothes rent run in among them, and assured them that they were men like themselves. Soon after there come Jews from Antioch and Iconinm, who excite the people against
	2 Cor. XI. 25.	them. Paul is by the furious multitude stoned, and drawn out of the city as dead; but whilst the disciples stand about him, he riseth up, and the
	XII. 2.	next day departs with Barnabas to Derbe. In this year Paul was caught up into the the third heaven, and heard unspeakable words.
	2 Tim. I. 2, 5.	About this time Timothy, though a child, with his mother Eunice, and his grandmother Lois, embrace the Christian faith preached by Paul.
52	Acts XV.	Certain Judaizing Christians come from Judea to Antioch, and teach that the Gentiles ought to be circumcised, and observe the law of Moses; these Paul and Barnabas oppose, and a council is held by the apostles and others at Jerusalem to determine this controversy.
53	36.	Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the churches together, fall at strife, and part asunder: Barnabas and Mark go into Cyprus; Paul and Silas into Syria and Cilicia.
	XVI.	Paul coming to Derbe finds there Timothy, whom (because his mother was a believing Jew, though his father a Gentile,) he causeth to be circumcised, and takes him along with him. He is by a vision admonished to go into Macedonia: coming to Philippi, the chief city of that part of Macedonia, he converts Lydia; casteth out of a certain maid-servant a spirit of divination, whose master losing a considerable gain thereby, brings Paul and Silas before the magistrates: these cause them to be whipped and imprisoned; but at midnight, Paul and Silas praying and singing psalms, the doors of the prison fly open, and their bonds are loosed: the jailer, ready to kill himself, is converted to the faith, and baptized the same night with his whole family. Next day the magistrates come themselves, and pray them to depart the city.
54	XVII.	From Philippi Paul takes his journey through Amphipolis and Apollonia, and comes to Thessalonica, where he finds a synagogue of the Jews; there he preached three sabbath-days; some believe, others persecute him. Leaving Thessalonica he comes to Berea, and soon after arrives at Athens. disputes with the philosophers, and declares unto them that UNKNOWN GOD whom they had ignorantly worshipped. He converts Dionysius the Areopagite, and thence passeth to Corinth.
	XVIII.	Paul at Corinth meets with Aquila and Priscilla, not long before banished from Rome by the decree of Claudius. Here he continues a year and six months, and thence writes to the Thessalonians.
55		Paul is accused by the Jews, and brought before Gallio, proconsul of Achaia, who refuseth to be judge in a controversy about religion, and so drives them away from the judgment-seat.
56	18.	Paul departs from Corinth, and passeth to Ephesus, thence he sets out towards Jerusalem, that he may be at the feast; he lands at Cesarea, goes down to Antioch, and comes into the regions of Galatia and Phrygia, confirming the disciples in all those places.
57	XIX.	Paul returns to Ephesus, disputes daily in the school of Tyrannus, and continues preaching there, and the parts thereabout.
58		He writes his epistle to the Galatians.
60		At Ephesus, Demetrius a silversmith, jealous of his gain, raiseth tumult against Paul, which is appeased by the town-clerk.
	1 Cor. I. 11.	About this time a schism ariseth in the church at Corinth, which causeth
	XVI. 8.	Paul (now in or about Ephesus) to write his first epistle to the Corinthians.
	Acts XX.	Paul departs from Ephesus, and comes into Macedonia, and gathers a
	2 Cor. VIII. 1,	contribution for the relief of the saints at Jerusalem.
	2, 6, 19.	The apostle, having learnt from Titus the success of his first, writes now
	1 Cor. XVI. 5.	his second epistle to the Corinthians. Out of Macedonia he goes into
	Acts XX.	Greece, and comes to Corinth, where he writes his epistle to the Romans.
	3, 4, 6.	Paul purposing to go thence into Syria, to carry the collections to Jerusalem, the Jews lay wait for him; understanding this, he returns into Macedonia the same way he came, and thence passes into Asia.
		After the days of unleavened bread Paul sails from Philippi, and comes to Troas: there he restores Eutychus to life. Having passed through several cities of Greece, he arrives at Miletus; from thence he sends to call the elders of the Church of Ephesus, whom he earnestly exhorts to the performance of their duty.
	Acts XXI.	Paul comes to Jerusalem, is apprehended in the temple, and secured in the castle; he claimeth the privilege of a Roman, and escapeth scourging.
	XXII.	Paul pleadeth his cause before Ananias the high priest. The chief captain,
	XXIII.	understanding that above forty Jews had bound themselves under a curse neither to eat nor drink till they have killed him, sends him to Felix the governor of the province, by whom he is imprisoned at Cesarea.
62	XXIV.	Paul is accused before Felix by Tertullus the orator: Felix goes out of his office, and to gratify the Jews, leaves Paul in prison. Portius Festus succeeds him in the government.
	XXV.	The Jews come to Cesarea, and accuse Paul before Festus. He answereth for himself, and appeals unto Cesar. King Agrippa comes to Cesarea, and Festus opens the whole matter to him.
	XXVI.	Paul makes his defence in the presence of Agrippa; who thereby is almost persuaded to be a Christian, and the whole company pronounce him innocent.
63	XXVIII.	Paul comes to Rome, is a prisoner at large, and preacheth there two years.
		Here ends the History of the Acts of the Apostles, written by St. Luke, *St.* Paul's *beloved companion in his travels.*
64		St. Paul from Rome writes his epistles,
		To the Philippians.
		To Philemon.
		To the Colossians.
		To the Ephesians.
65	Heb. XIII. 24.	About the latter end of this year Paul is set at liberty; and a little before
	Tit. I. 5.	his departure out of Italy into Asia he writes his epistle to the Hebrews.
		He preacheth the gospel in the isle of Crete, and leaves Titus there set things in order, and ordain elders in every city.
66		St. Paul writes his epistles,
		To Timothy I.
		To Titus.
		To Timothy II.
		About this time the epistles of St. Peter, St. John, and St. Jude seem to be written.
67	Euseb. Hist. Ec.	St. Peter and St. Paul are said to have suffered martyrdom at Rome
70	1. 2. c. 24.	towards the latter end of Nero's reign.
	Luke XIX. 43, 44.	This year Jerusalem (according to Christ's prophecy) is besieged, taken, sacked, and burnt, by Titus, 1,100,000 of the Jews perish, 97,000 are taken prisoners; besides an innumerable company that in other places of Judea kill themselves, or perish through famine, banishment, or other miseries.
96		St. John is banished into the isle of Patmos by Domitian, and there receives and writes his Revelation.
		After the death of Domitian, St. John returns to Ephesus, and at the request of the Church writes his Gospel.

FOUR THOUSAND QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

ON THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

INTENDED TO OPEN UP THE SCRIPTURES

FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS AND SUNDAY-SCHOOL TEACHERS.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

THE FALL. (Gen. 2, 3.)

1. *Where did God place man when he had created him?*—In the garden of Eden, near the river Euphrates. Gen. 2 : 8.

2. *What is a garden?*—A piece of ground enclosed and planted for the production of trees and flowers, of fruits and other food.

3. *What description have we given to us of this garden?*—That God made to grow in it the tree of life, the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. Gen. 2 : 9.

4. *How was it watered?*—By a river, that flowed afterward in four rivers or channels to the sea. Gen. 2 : 10–14.

5. *Can any of those rivers be now traced?*—The Euphrates only.

6. *Was man idle in the garden of Eden, or did God employ him there?*—He was put into the garden to dress it and keep it (Gen. 2 : 15) ; so that it was a duty and a blessing, even in Paradise, to be employed.

7. *How was the garden refreshed before man was placed there to tend it?*—By a mist from the earth. Gen. 2 : 6.

8. *Did God permit man to pluck and eat the fruit of this garden?*—He was allowed freely to eat of every tree. Gen. 2 : 16.

9. *Were there any restrictions to this permission?*—An exception was made of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, under the penalty of death. Gen. 2 : 17. Thus was a trial made of obedience and love, and a gracious warning given.

10. *Were they forbidden to eat of the tree of life?*—They were not.

11. *What do we conclude from this?*—That they were intended to live for ever.

12. *Did man obey God's command?*—He did not.

13. *What did he do?*—He ate the forbidden fruit.

14. *Who was the first transgressor?*—Eve.

15. *How came it about?*—The devil, in the form of a serpent, deceived her by a lie. Gen. 3 : 1–6.

16. *What did the devil promise Eve?*—That they should not surely die, but be as gods, knowing good and evil. Gen. 3 : 4, 5.

17. *Was she disappointed?*—Satan's words proved false, for there is no truth in him. They fell under sentence of death; and Satan showed himself a liar and a murderer from the beginning. John 8 : 44.

18. *What foolish plan did they adopt to hide their shame?*—They hid themselves amongst the trees of the garden, knowing the evil they had done.

19. *Can any place conceal us from God's eye?*—None.

> O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me ; it is high, I cannot attain unto it. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit ? or whither shall I flee from thy presence ? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea ; even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me ; even the night shall be light about me. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee : but the night shineth as the day : the darkness and the light are both alike to thee. Ps. 139 : 1–12.

20. *What is it that makes us fear to meet God?*—The consciousness that we have sinned, and that he knows it.

21. *What do we do when we commit sin?*—We generally try to hide our wrong-doings even from ourselves.

22. *What ought we to do?*—To confess and be truly sorry for our sin ; to come to God, through Christ, for the pardon of it, and to forsake it.

> If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous : and he is the propitiation for our sins : and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. 1 John 1 : 8–2 : 2.
>
> He that covereth his sins shall not prosper : but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy. Prov. 28 : 13.

23. *Can we provide a covering for our sin?*—No : for our very best deeds are imperfect and defiled. We are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags. Isa. 64 : 6.

24. *Has God taken pity on us and given us a robe of righteousness?*—I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God ; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. Isa. 61 : 10. *Where is this further spoken of?*—Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe. Rom. 3 : 22.

25. *How was it made known to our first parents?*—It was included in the intimation of a Saviour, conveyed in the promise that the seed of the woman should bruise the serpent's head. Gen. 3 : 15 ; and see No. 26.

26. *How did God clothe their bodies?*—In coats of skin. Gen. 3 : 21.

27. *What is it supposed was done with the bodies of the animals thus slain?*—That they were offered in sacrifice to God, as types or representations of the future sacrifice of Christ. Gen. 4 : 4.

28. *How did this represent the great atonement that Jesus afterward accomplished?*—By the shedding of blood, without which there is no remission of sins. Heb. 9 : 22.

29. *Did God give them any direct promise of this blessed Person?* See No. 25.

30. *Was the devil disappointed?*—Yes, he failed in ruining man for ever.

31. *Who got the curse?*—Satan, whose head or power was to be bruised or crushed. Gen. 3 : 15. Man also suffered, in a less degree, by being driven out of Eden, and condemned to laborious toil, and at last to bodily death. Gen. 3 : 17–19, 23, 24.

32. *For whose sake was the ground cursed?*—For man's sake. Gen. 3 : 17.

33. *How was man to feel this?*—By the weeds it brought forth, and the labor it required.

34. *Was there any special punishment to the woman for being first in the transgression?*—In personal suffering.

35. *Was there not also a special mercy granted to her?*—That she should be the ancestress of Christ. Gen. 3 : 15.

36. *Did they continue in the garden of Eden?*—No.

37. *Why not?*—Lest they should eat of the tree of life, and live for ever upon earth. Gen. 3 : 22.

38. *Is the tree of life ever mentioned again in Scripture? Where?*—In Rev. 22 : 1, 2, as standing by the river of the water of life, in the heavenly Jerusalem ; Rev. 21 : 2, in the midst of the paradise of God. Rev. 2 : 7.

39. *Who will again eat of it?*—They that do God's commandments, and that overcome in the battle with Satan and with sin. Rev. 22 : 14 ; 2 : 7.

40. *How did God guard the gate of Eden?*—By cherubim or angels and a flaming sword. Gen. 3 : 24.

41. *Are the cherubim again mentioned in Scripture? Where?*—In the vision of Ezekiel, chapters 1 and 10, and in the account of the tabernacle and the temple, etc., twenty-one places altogether.

42. *Why did Adam name his wife Eve?*—Because she was the mother of all living, and the word means "living." Gen. 3 : 20.

CAIN AND ABEL. (Gen. 4.)

1. *What was the name of Adam's first child?*—Cain. Gen. 4 : 1.

2. *What is the meaning of the name?*—Got or obtained.

3. *Whom did Eve suppose him to be?*—The seed or child or Saviour promised.

4. *Was she disappointed?*—Yes; he became a wicked man and a murderer.

5. *What name did she give her second son?*—Abel, or Vanity.

6. *What did this show?*—That her expectations had declined.

7. *Did he prove as bad as his brother?*—No; his works were righteous. 1 John 3 : 12.

8. *What difference do we observe in the offerings of the two brothers?*—Cain offered of the fruit of the ground, and Abel the firstlings of his flock. Gen. 4 : 3, 4.

9. *How does this give us their characters?*—Cain showed indifference or self-will, and Abel obedience and faith.

> By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts : and by it he being dead yet speaketh. Heb. 11 : 4.

10. *Will God receive us in any other way than the way he has appointed?*—He will not.

11. *How is that?*—Jesus saith, I am the way, the truth, and the life : no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 14 : 6.

12. *How did the slain lamb represent Jesus?*—In being without blemish and without spot (1 Pet. 1 : 19), and in having its blood shed; for without shedding of blood is no remission of sin. Heb. 9 : 22.

13. *What did John the Baptist say of Jesus?*—Behold! the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. John 1 : 29.

14. *What proof did God give that the sacrifice was accepted?*—Probably the consuming it by fire from heaven, as Elijah's was consumed on Carmel. 1 Kings 18 : 38.

15. *How did Cain act when he found that his own way did not please God?*—He was very angry. Gen. 4 : 5.

16. *How should he have acted?*—He should have offered, in penitence and faith, the sacrifice that God required. Gen. 4 : 7.

17. *Did not sin lie at his own door, then, seeing God had provided a way to remove it?*—It did (Gen. 4 : 7), and led to greater guilt and sin.

18. *What awful act did Cain's jealousy of his brother lead to?*—The murder of his brother, his only brother.

19. *What fearful lie did he tell?*—He told the all-

seeing God that he knew not where his murdered brother was.

20. *What did God say had* cried *to him?*—His brother's blood.

21. *In John 8 : 44 the devil is called a murderer. What is said of Cain in 1 John 3 : 10–12?*—In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

22. *Did Cain procure for himself Satan's portion—a curse?*—See Gen. 4 : 11, 12.

23. *What did Cain feel when God's curse lighted on him?*—That his punishment was greater than he could bear, as any one might kill him.

24. *Did God in mercy mitigate Cain's punishment?*—He set a mark upon him to prevent his being killed.

25. *What is meant by Cain's going from God's presence?*—He perhaps never heard him again, or saw him in the form he used to take, or felt his Spirit within him. He left the place where his worship was held, and the place where his glory may have appeared. Gen. 3 : 24.

26. *When God takes vengeance into his own hand, will he let any one else perform it?*—God, to whom vengeance belongeth, says, Vengeance is mine; I will repay. Rom. 12 : 19; Ps. 94 : 1.

27. *Is there a day of reckoning coming?*—It is appointed unto men once to die, and after that the judgment. Heb. 9 : 27.

The Antediluvian Patriarchs. (Gen. 5.)

1. *What is the allotted age of man now?*—Threescore years and ten. Ps. 90 : 10.

2. *Could we then have imagined it possible for men to have lived so long as the patriarchs, if the Bible had not informed us?*—We could not.

3. *Place all these lives in a row, in long lines measured by 100 years, and say which lived the longest.*

	100	200	300	400	500	600	700	800	900
Adam									
Seth									
Enos									
Cainan									
Mahalaleel									
Jared									
Enoch									
Methuselah									
Lamech									
Noah									

4. *How is it that Enoch's is so much shorter than the others?*—Because God took him to himself before he had lived half the usual time. It is a blessing to us, in life and in death, to live near unto God.

5. *What does the apostle, in Heb. 11 : 5, say of Enoch?*—By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death.

6. *What remarkable prophecy of Enoch's does the apostle Jude repeat?*—Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints.

7. *To which coming of the Lord does it refer? To the first or second?*—The second.

8. *Is that second coming spoken of in other parts of the Bible? If so, where?*—In 1 Thess 4 : 16, 17, and fifty other places at least.

9. *When Jesus came the first time, was it to execute vengeance? If not, what was the object?*—God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. John 3 : 17.

10. *What will be the design of the Lord's second coming?*—To judge the world.

11. *What remarkable likeness is there between the prophecy of God's first prophet and God's last prophet?*—Each foretold the coming of our Lord.

12. *What did John say?*—Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. Rev. 1 : 7.

13. *Who guided those who wrote the Bible?*—The Holy Ghost.

> For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. 2 Pet. 1 : 21.

14. *Do we know* when *the Lord Jesus is coming?*—Watch, therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. Matt. 24 : 42.

15. *What effect should this uncertainty as to our knowledge have upon us?*—The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless. 2 Pet. 3 : 10, 14.

16. *Was Enoch ready when he was caught up?*—Yes, quite.

17. *With whom was he walking in communion?*—With God. "Oh for a closer walk with God!"

18. *What is said in Amos 3 : 3?*—Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

19. *Who are* our *companions?*—We should choose, as often as we can, those whom we believe to be walking with God and who can help *us* to do so.

20. *Do we delight in being alone with him, or do we shrink from him?*—We *must* be alone with him in death; and it is our wisdom and comfort to be much alone with him in life.

21. *What solemn warning does God give in Heb. 3 : 7, 8?*—As the Holy Ghost saith, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

The Flood. (Gen. 5, 6.)

1. *What do we read of Cain's descendants in Gen. 4 : 17–23?*—That Cain had a son Enoch, and built a city, etc.

2. *Were they as good as they were skillful?*—No, they shared the general corruption, and would probably be worse, from their ancestor's separation from the people of God and the presence of the Lord. Gen. 4 : 16; 6 : 5.

3. *What was the name of the son that God gave Adam in the place of Abel, whom Cain slew?*—Seth. Gen. 4 : 25.

4. *Did the children of Seth keep themselves separate from Cain's children?*—Yes. They called themselves by the name of the Lord. Gen. 4 : 26, margin.

5. *When God looked down from heaven, what did he see?*—The great wickedness of man. Gen. 6 : 5.

6. *What did he resolve to do?*—To destroy both man and beast. Gen. 6 : 7.

7. *Did he find one faithful family?*—Yes. Gen. 6 : 8, 18.

8. *Whose was that?*—Noah's.

9. *What is Noah said to be in 2 Pet. 2 : 5?*—A preacher of righteousness.

10. *When did Noah preach to these wicked people?* While the ark was preparing. 1 Pet. 3 : 20.

11. *What does the book of Jonah show us?*—That if man had repented, God would have spared.

> God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way: and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not. Jonah 3 : 10.

12. *Did these sinners repent at the preaching of Noah?*—No.

13. *What was the consequence?*—The flood came, and took them all away. Matt. 24 : 39; Gen. 7 : 21–23.

14. *How were Noah and his family preserved?*—In the ark, which Noah built at God's command.

15. *What is a type?*—A thing that represents another thing, or has some points of resemblance to it, or is intended to foreshow it.

16. *Of whom was the ark, in which Noah and his family were saved, a type?*—Of Christ.

17. *How?*—As an appointed means of saving man from destruction.

18. *Of what was the flood a type?*—Of the future destruction of the world.

> The world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. 2 Pet. 3 : 6, 7.

19. *Does this concern us at all?*—Yes; as both living and dead will need a Saviour at that day.

20. *What opportunity does God give us of fleeing into a place of safety?*—He spares our lives, and gives us Bibles and preachers and teachers, to show us the way of salvation.

21. *Has he provided a secure place of dependence? What is it?*—God himself, in Christ, is our refuge.

> A man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. Isa. 32 : 2.
>
> For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him. Thou art my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Ps. 32 : 6, 7.
>
> Thou art my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word. Ps. 119 : 114.

22. *What does the Holy Spirit say to us in 2 Cor. 6 : 2?*—That now is the accepted time; now is the day of salvation.

23. *Can there be a time when even God shall forget to be gracious?*—Yes; as when, in the parable of the ten virgins, the door was shut. Matt. 25 : 10.

Noah. (Gen. 7, 8, 9.)

1. *How long was the ark building?*—Perhaps a great part of the time that Noah was preaching, or of the one hundred and twenty years mentioned in Gen. 6 : 3.

2. *How old were Noah and his sons when they went into the ark?*—Noah, six hundred years (Gen. 7 : 6), and his sons about one hundred. Gen. 5 : 32; 11 : 10.

3. *Who shut them in?*—God himself. Gen. 7 : 16.

4. *What went into the ark with them?*—(Besides their wives) seven, or two, of every living creature. Gen. 7 : 2, 3, 7–9, 13–16.

5. *How long did it continue raining?*—Forty days and nights. Gen. 7 : 12.

6. *How long did the waters continue?*—One hundred and fifty days. Gen. 7 : 24.

7. *How did Noah ascertain when the waters had abated?*—By sending out a dove, which returned with an olive-leaf in its mouth; and which, when sent out again, did not return at all. Gen. 8 : 10–12.

8. *Why did not the raven return to the ark?*—It probably often went forth and returned, as the words "to and fro" are explained in the margin to mean. Gen. 8 : 7. But if it met with floating carcasses, it might not come *in* for food.

9. *Of what is that an emblem?*—Perhaps of the carnal heart, content with the corrupt enjoyments of the world.

10. *And is there anything to be learnt from the opposite conduct of the dove?*—The privilege of the soul, unsatisfied with the world, returning to Christ Jesus as its rest.

11. *What does the Lord Jesus say in Matt. 11 : 28–30?*—Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12. *What was Noah's first act when he came forth from the ark?*—He built an altar, and offered a sacrifice. Gen. 8 : 20.

13. *What was the burnt-offering?*—A bullock, sheep, goat, turtle-dove or young pigeon. Lev. 1.

14. *Did God accept it?*—It pleased him, as a sweet savor or smell. Gen. 8 : 21.

15. *What promise did God give Noah at that time?*—That he would not again curse the ground any more for man's sake, etc. Gen. 8 : 21–23; 9 : 2.

16, 17. *Did God condescend to give him a token? What was it?*—He said that the rainbow should be a token or remembrance of his covenant or promise. Gen. 9 : 8–17.

18. *Does it remain?*—Yes.

19. *When does it appear?*—Whenever the sun shines upon rain.

20. *Did God make any change in man's food at that time?*—He gave him animal food, in addition to his former vegetable food. Gen. 9 : 3.

21. *Under what restriction?*—That the *blood* should not be used with the flesh. Gen. 9 : 4.

22. *Why was not blood to be eaten?*—Because it was a type of the blood of Christ; and to restrain bloodthirsty cruelty to man or beast. Gen. 5 : 6.

23. *What evil use did Noah afterward make of the fruits of the earth?*—He once became drunk with wine. Gen. 9 : 21.

24. *Does the Bible cover up and hide the sins of God's people?*—No, it *mentions* them whenever it seemed to the wisdom of God to be desirable to do so.

25. *What does the Psalmist say of God's word in Ps. 119 : 140?*—That it is "very pure." Many books and magazines and newspapers in *our* days are very *impure*, and are written to *please* the impure.

26. *Which of Noah's sons brought a curse on his posterity by his conduct to his father on this occasion?*—Ham.

27. *Do the effects of this curse continue to the present time? Where?*—Yes: in Africa, which was peopled by the descendants of Ham, and is the chief scene of the horrible traffic in slaves.

28. *Show the fulfillment of Shem's blessing?*—God's people, the Jews, and Christ himself descended from Shem.

29. *Describe how Japheth has been enlarged?*—By his descendants, the Greeks and Romans, and by many Gentile nations sprung from him.

30. *How old was Noah when he died?*—Nine hundred and fifty years. Gen. 9 : 29.

The Tower of Babel. (Gen. 10, 11.)

1. *What mighty nations have their origin given in these chapters?*—The Chaldeans, Assyrians, and Canaanites.

2. *Were the genealogies and histories of all these nations continued in the Bible?*—No.

3. *Why was* one *family singled out for this special honor?*—Because out of it came Jesus Christ.

4. *What great event happened in the days of Peleg?*—The scattering of mankind over all the earth. Gen. 11 : 9. Unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg—*i. e.*, division (margin), because in his days the earth was divided. 1 Chron. 1 : 19.

5. *Why did God thus divide or scatter men?*—To restrain them from building the tower of Babel.

6. *What motive had these men in building the tower?*—To form a conspicuous gathering-point, in defiance of the divine intention.

7. *Of what did they compose it?*—Of bricks, joined together with mortar of slime or mud that dried hard.

8. *Are there any remains of the materials of which it was built yet in existence? Where?*—Yes, in the ruins of Babylon.

9. *Where did Shem's family remove to?*—Some of them from Upper and Middle Asia to Canaan.

10. *Which of Abraham's ancestors were alive when he was born?*—Nahor and Terah.

11. *How old was Shem when Abram was born?*—Four hundred and fifty-two years [B. C. 2448–1996]. Gen. 5 : 32; 11 : 27.

12. *How many years did Shem live after Abram was born?*—One hundred and forty-nine years [B. C. 1996–1847]. Gen. 11 : 10, 11.

13. *What was the name of Abram's father?*—Terah. Gen. 11 : 26.

14. *How many years had he lived with Noah?*—One hundred and twenty-eight years. Gen. 5 : 29; 11 : 24.

15. *Was Noah alive when Abram was born?*—No; he died two years before. Gen. 9 : 29.

16. *Was Adam alive when Noah was born?*—No; he died one hundred and twenty-six years before.

17. *Was Adam alive when Lamech was born?*—Yes.

18. *How many years did they live together?*—Fifty-six.

19. *How many years before Noah did Adam die?*—One hundred and twenty-six years before Noah was born.

20. *Do we not see by this how nearly Adam and Abram were contemporaries, although the world was nearly twenty hundred years old when Abram was born?*—There were only Lamech, Noah and Terah between them.

Abraham. (Gen. 11–22.)

1. *What was the name of Abram's father?*—Terah. Gen. 11 : 26.

2. *Where was Abram born?*—In Ur of the Chaldees. Gen. 11 : 28.

3. *Did his father die there?*—No.

4. *To what land did his father remove?*—To Haran, on the way to Canaan.

5. *Which of Abram's brothers died before they left their native land?*—Haran. Gen. 11 : 28.

6. *Did he leave a son, and what was his name?*—Lot. Gen. 11 : 27.

7. *Did this grandson accompany Terah and Abram to Haran?*—Yes. Gen. 11 : 31.

8. *Where did Terah die?*—In Haran. Gen. 11 : 32.

Chapter 12.

9. *After his father's death, did Abram stay in Haran?*—No.

10. *Why did he remove?*—Because God told him so to do.

11. *Who went with him?*—Sarai his wife, and Lot and their servants.

12. *What relation was Lot to Abram?*—His nephew.

13. *Where are Ur, Haran and Canaan?*—Ur is in Chaldea, to the south-east of Babylon; Haran is in Mesopotamia, between Nineveh and Tarsus; and Canaan is on the eastern shore of the Mediterranean Sea, and is now called Palestine or the Holy Land.

14. *Where did Abram first settle, and what was his first act in the land of Canaan?*—At Sichem, in the plain of Moreh, near Samaria, where he built an altar to God, who appeared to him.

15. *What remarkable circumstance in the history of Jacob happened there?*—Jacob buried under an oak there the idols and earrings taken from his household. Gen. 35 : 4.

16. *What acts of* Joshua's *again distinguished this spot when he first subdued Canaan?*—His assembling of the tribes of Israel to renew their covenant with God; his appointing Shechem one of the cities of refuge; his reading the law between Mounts Gerizim and Ebal. Josh. 24 : 1, 25, 26; 20 : 7; 8 : 33.

17. *At what place did he rear the tabernacle, and at his death make a covenant with Israel?*—At *Shiloh*, near Sichem. Josh. 18 : 1. At Shechem. See No. 16.

18. *What event in the New Testament yet further endears the spot to us?*—Our Lord's conversation at Sychar with the woman of Samaria as he sat wearied upon Jacob's well. John 4 : 5–42.

19. *Did Abram continue to live at Sichem? Why?*—He removed to the neighborhood of Bethel, being doubtless directed by God to enter farther into the land. Gen. 12 : 8, 9; 13 : 17.

20. *What sin was Abram guilty of in Egypt?*—Of want of truthfulness and faith respecting Sarai his wife. Gen. 12 : 11–20.

21. *What does this teach us?*—We have before proved, both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one. Rom. 3 : 9, 10.

Chapter 13.

22. *Was Abram a rich or poor man?*—He was very rich. Gen. 13 : 2.

23. *How had Lot prospered?*—Very much. Gen. 13 : 5.

24. *What was the result?*—A quarrel between the herdmen of the two. Gen. 13 : 6, 7.

25. *How did Abram behave on this occasion?*—He proposed that they should part, and gave Lot the choice of the land. Gen. 13 : 8, 9.

26. *Do you think Lot behaved as well as Abram in this affair?*—He made no liberal offer in return, and thought more of the goodness of the pasture than of the character of the people. When choosing a family or place to reside in, we should know whether God is feared in it, and his truth faithfully taught.

27. *Had Lot cause to repent his choice?*—He suffered constant distress of mind, and at length narrowly escaped with his life, with the loss of his wife and of many of his family, and of most or all of his substance. Gen. 19 : 15–29.

> Delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked; for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds. 2 Pet. 2 : 7, 8.

28. *Why? What kind of people did he go to sojourn amongst?*—Exceedingly wicked. Gen. 13 : 13.

29. *After this separation how did God manifest himself to Abram?*—He repeated to him his promises. Gen. 13 : 14–17.

Chapter 14.

30. *What doleful news did Abram soon hear of Lot?*—That Lot and his goods had been carried away in a war with Sodom and Gomorrah. Gen. 14 : 12, 13.

31. *How did Abram act?*—He armed his men and went in pursuit. Gen. 14 : 14.

32. *Was he successful? Give an account of the expedition?*—He divided his men, and attacked the enemy by night on several sides at once, routing them and recovering the prisoners and their goods. Gen. 14 : 15, 16.

33. *Who met Abram on his return?*—Melchizedek, king of Salem. Gen. 14 : 18.

34. *Where must Melchizedek have lived? Trace Abram's resting-place and the field of battle, and see what spot is* between *the two.*—At the present Jerusalem, which is between Dan and Mamre. Gen. 13 : 18.

35. *Is this mysterious person ever alluded to again in Scripture? Where?*—Heb. 6 : 20; 7 : 1–3.

36. *Of whom was he a type?*—Of Christ, in being both King and Priest; and also in his eternity, nothing being told us of his birth and death.

37. *What is a type?*—See page 2. Gen. 4 : 4.

38. *How did Abram behave after the battle, when urged by the king of Sodom to take part of the spoil?*—He declined taking anything but some food for his men. Gen. 14 : 21–24.

Chapter 15.

39. *What wonderful prophecy does this chapter record?*—That Abram's seed or descendants should be in number as the stars. Gen. 15 : 5.

40. *Had Abram at this time any children?*—No. Gen. 15 : 3.

41. *To what did God compare the number of his seed?*—See No. 39.

42. *Did Abram believe the Lord?*—Yes.

43. *What was his faith accounted or reckoned?*—For righteousness. Gen. 15 : 6.

44. *Is faith, then, very precious in the estimation of God?*—Yes, for his Son's sake.

45. *What is faith?*—That belief in Christ, as our own Saviour, which unites us to him, and makes us righteous before God in and through him.

46. *Does this account concern* us?—Now, it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on Him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Rom. 4 : 23–25.

47. *How much land did God promise to Abram?*—From a river in or near Egypt to the Euphrates. Gen. 15 : 18–21.

Chapter 16.

48. *Who was Hagar?*—One of Sarai's waiting-maids. Gen. 16 : 1.

49. *Why did Abram take her to be his wife?*—That Sarai might, by her, have children that would be reckoned as her own, and from whom the Messiah might come. Gen. 16 : 2.

50. *Did Sarai use her kindly?*—Hagar, when likely to have children, despised her mistress, and Sarai dealt hardly with her. Gen. 16 : 4–6.

51. *What did Hagar do?*—She ran away.

52. *Did the Lord approve of Hagar running away from her mistress?*—No; he ordered her to return and submit herself. Gen. 16 : 9.

> Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. 1 Pet. 2 : 18–20.

53. *What did God promise her?*—That he would multiply her seed exceedingly; and the Arabians have sprung from her. Gen. 16 : 10.

54. *After she returned what event happened?*—She had a son.

55. *What name was given to Hagar's son?*—Abram called him Ishmael.

56. *How old was Abram when Ishmael was born?*—Eighty-six.

Chapter 17.

57. *When Abram was ninety-nine years of age, what further covenant did God enter into with him?*—He renewed his promise that he should have a great posterity, and covenanted to be his *God*, and to be *their* God. Gen. 17 : 1–8.

58. *How did Abram show his love to Ishmael?*—He prayed that he might live before God, or be favored by him. Gen. 17 : 18.

59. *Did God accept Abram's prayer?*—He blessed Ishmael, and promised to make him a great nation. Gen. 17 : 20.

60. *Who was to be the promised seed?*—Isaac, who was not yet born, and with whom God established his covenant. Gen. 17 : 19.

61. *How long did God fix for the fulfillment of his promise to Abram and his wife?*—A whole year. Gen. 17 : 21.

62. *How did the Lord alter their names?*—From Abram, or "high father," to Abraham, or, "multitude of nations;" and from Sarai, "*my* princess," to Sarah, or "princess of a multitude."

63. *What does the name Abraham signify?*—See No. 62.

64. *What does Sarah's name express?*—See No. 62.

65. *How old was Ishmael when he was circumcised?*—Thirteen.

Chapter 18.

66. *Where was Mamre?*—Near Hebron, in Judah. Gen. 13 : 18.

67. *What remarkable event happened to Abraham there?*—Three angels or heavenly visitors appeared to him in the form of men.

68. *What is said of this visit in Heb. 13 : 2?*—Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

69. *Did Abraham at first know whom he was entertaining? How did he find it out?*—He took them at first for ordinary travelers, but found out, by what one of

them said, that they were angels and the Son of God. Gen. 18 : 10, 14.

70. *What is Abraham called in Isa. 41 : 8?*—The friend of God. James 2 : 23.

71. *How did Sarah displease the Lord at this time?*—By laughing within herself at the unlikelihood of what he said.

72. *What was she tempted to do when the Lord expressed his displeasure?*—To deny that she had laughed.

73. *When the three heavenly visitors had eaten with Abraham, did they all depart from him together?*—The Angel, Son of God, remained, and the other two angels went toward Sodom. Gen. 18 : 22.

74. *Who stayed, and who went?*—See No. 73.

75. *To what place did those who departed go?*—See No. 73.

76. *Why did they visit Sodom?*—To destroy it and to rescue Lot.

77. *How came Abraham to know the purpose of their visit to Sodom?*—From what the Lord said to him. Gen. 18 : 20, 21.

78. *Did Abraham venture to plead for the city? How?*—By six times asking the Lord to spare it if there were fifty, forty-five, forty, thirty, twenty, and even ten, righteous persons in it. Gen. 18 : 23–32.

79. *Did God permit him to go on as long as he would? How did the Lord reply?*—The Lord put no check upon his intercession, and consented to do all that he asked.

80. *What should this teach us?*—To persevere in prayer. Men ought always to pray, and not to faint. Luke 18 : 1.

> Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not? And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not. But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry. And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil. Jonah 3 : 9, 10–4 : 1, 2.

81. *Who has turned away the righteous anger of God from* us, *and yet pleads our cause?*—If any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. 1 John 2 : 1, 2.

Chapter 19.

82. *Where did Lot dwell?*—In Sodom.

83. *What is said of him in 2 Pet. 2 : 9?*—The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

84. *What happened to him one evening as he sat in the gate of the city?*—Two angels came to him. Gen. 18 : 22; 19 : 1.

85. *Who did those persons prove to be?*—See No. 84.

86. *For what did they visit Sodom?*—To destroy it and to rescue Lot.

87. *Did they find it as wicked as they expected?*—It could hardly be worse than it was. Gen. 18 : 21.

88. *In what way did they punish the men who wished to get into Lot's house?*—They struck them blind. Gen. 19 : 11.

89. *How many of Lot's family believed the warning and fled with him?*—His wife and two daughters. Gen. 19 : 16.

90. *Did all these eventually escape? Describe the circumstances of Lot's wife?*—The daughters escaped, but his wife looked back and became a pillar of salt. Gen. 19 : 26.

91. *How are we reminded of this in the New Testament?*—In the days of Lot they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be on the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Luke 17 : 28–32.

92. *Does there remain any relic of this awful event at the present day?*—The Dead Sea, with its deadly waters.

93. *Of what is the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah a type?*—Of the future destruction of the world by fire.

94. *What did the angel say to Lot when he pleaded for Zoar?*—That he would not overthrow it. Gen. 19 : 20–22.

95. *What does that teach us?*—The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 2 Pet. 3 : 9.

Chapter 20.

96. *Into what disgraceful fault were Abraham and Sarah again betrayed at Gerar?*—Untruthfulness and distrust, in concealing that they were man and wife.

97. *How did God preserve them?*—By warning Abimelech in a dream.

98. *How did Abimelech behave?*—He immediately restored to Abraham his wife (whom he had intended to marry) and made him a handsome present.

99. *Did not Sarah deserve the reproof which Abimelech gave her?*—She needed the reproof that her husband was her proper protector.

100. *How did the Lord put honor on Abraham?*—He heard his prayer for Abimelech and his family.

Chapter 21.

101. *When did God perform his promise to Sarah?*—At the end of the year, the time fixed. Gen. 21 : 2.

102. *By what name was this child of promise called?*—Isaac, meaning "laughter" or "joy."

103. *What circumstance occurred on the day Isaac was weaned?*—Abraham made a great feast. Gen. 21 : 8.

104. *What did Sarah wish Abraham to do?*—To send away Hagar and Ishmael. Gen. 21 : 9, 10.

105. *Who confirmed Sarah's wish?*—God himself, to carry out his purposes as to both Isaac and Ishmael. Gen. 21 : 12, 13.

106. *How did Abraham act?*—He sent them away provided with bread and water, and doubtless commended to the care of God. Gen. 21 : 14.

107. *What became of Hagar and Ishmael?*—They lived at last in the wilderness of Paran, in Arabia Petræa. Gen. 21 : 14–21.

108. *Who at the present day are the descendants of Ishmael?*—The Arabs.

109. *Who was Abraham's rightful heir and child of promise?*—Isaac. Gen. 21 : 1–3, 12.

110. *What testimony to Abraham's God, by a stranger, does this chapter record?*—King Abimelech said that God was with Abraham in all that he did. Gen. 21 : 22.

111. *What is the meaning of the word Beersheba?*—The "well of the oath." Gen. 21 : 31.

112. *Where was Abraham sojourning at this time?*—In the land of the Philistines. Gen. 21 : 34.

113. *Were the Philistines always friendly with Abraham's posterity, or the reverse? Is there any instance in Scripture?*—They were frequently at war with each other, as in the days of Samson and of David and Goliath.

Chapter 22.

114. *What was the greatest trial that Abraham's faith experienced?*—The command of God to make a burnt-offering of his only son Isaac, whom he loved.

115. *What is said of this act in Heb. 11 : 17–19?*—By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

116. *What proof did Abraham give of his* prompt *obedience?*—He arose early in the morning and set out.

117. *Did he tell his son what he was about to do with him?*—No.

118. *When Isaac inquired for the lamb, what was Abraham's reply?*—That *God* would provide one. Gen. 22 : 8.

119. *To whom did Abraham allude?*—To Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world. "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; he saw it, and was glad."—John 1 : 29; 8 : 56.

120. *When Isaac knew his father's intention, did he resist it?*—No.

121. *Was he able to have done so? How old was he at this time?*—Yes, as he was twenty-five years old.

122. *What is said of the Lord Jesus Christ when he was offered a sacrifice for sin?*—That he did it of himself.

> Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.—Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth. John 10 : 17, 18; Phil. 2 : 5–10.

123. *Does the ram caught in the thicket and offered as a substitute for Isaac present a type?*—The ram would be without blemish, and Christ was without sin. He hath made Him to be sin for us who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. 2 Cor. 5 : 21.

124. *By what name did Abraham call the place where this occurred? And what was the meaning of it?*—Jehovah-jireh, "the Lord will see or provide."

125. *Is Mount Moriah mentioned again in Scripture?*—Yes, in 2 Chron. 3 : 1. Then Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in Mount Moriah, where the Lord appeared unto David, his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. [But this is not now considered to be the *same* mountain.]

126. *What magnificent building stood on that mount?*—Solomon's temple.

127. *Give the account why this place was chosen for that building.*—See 125.

128. *What beautiful edifice* now *stands there?*—The mosque of Omar, a Mohammedan place of worship.

129. *What do the Jews feel when they see this?*—Doubtless deep grief, as they often visit a place near it called "the place of wailing."

130. *What special covenant did the Lord renew with Abraham at this time?*—That in Abraham's seed should all the nations of the earth be blessed. Gen. 22 : 15–18.

131. *Why is Nahor's posterity mentioned here?*—Because one of them was Rebekah, Isaac's future wife.

Isaac and Rebekah. (Gen. 23, 24.)

1. *How old was Sarah when she died?*—One hundred and twenty-seven years.

2. *Where did Abraham bury her?*—In the cave of Machpelah, near Mamre, Hebron or Kirjath-arba. Gen 23 : 2, 19.

3. *How did he obtain possession of this burying-place?*—By purchase from Ephron the Hittite. Gen. 23 : 3–18.

4. *What did that show?*—That Abraham had no land of his own. Gen. 23 : 4.

5. *How old was Isaac when his mother died?*—About thirty-seven.

6. *How many years did he live solitary and alone before he married?*—Forty years from his birth, and latterly near the well Lahai-roi, in the south country. Gen. 23 : 62.

7. *How did his father obtain a wife for him?*—He sent his steward to his own kindred in Mesoptamia for the purpose, after pledging him not to seek for one among the heathen around him. Gen. 24 : 2, 3, 4, 10. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers. Only in the Lord. 2 Cor. 6 : 14; 1 Cor. 7 : 39.

8. *Whom did Abraham send on this important mission?*—See No. 7.

9. *What was the name of this "eldest servant" of Abraham's house?*—Eliezer of Damascus. Gen. 15 : 2.

10. *How did this servant act?*—With prudence, prayerfulness, diligence and courtesy. Gen. 24 : 5–26.

11. *Did he succeed in his mission?*—He was led by God's providence to the house of Abraham's nephew, Bethuel, and obtained his daughter, Rebekah. Gen. 24 : 15, 51.

12. *Whom did he bring?*—See No. 11.

13. *What did he give to his young master's intended bride?*—Golden earrings, bracelets, jewels of silver and gold, and raiment, according to the custom of those lands and times. Gen. 24 : 22, 30, 53.

14. *How did he describe his master's possessions?*—That the Lord had greatly blessed him, and given him flocks and herds, silver and gold, etc. Gen. 24 : 35.

15. *Was she willing to leave her home on his report?*—She was. Gen. 24 : 58.

16. *Did she find it all true?*—Doubtless she did. Gen. 13 : 2.

17. *Who came out to meet her?*—Isaac himself. Gen. 24 : 62, 63.

18. *Where did he take her, and how did he feel toward her?*—To his mother's tent, and she became his wife, and he loved her. Gen. 24 : 67.

19. *Is this interesting account a type of spiritual things?*—Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples; and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope. 1 Cor. 10 : 11 : Rom. 15 : 4.

20. *Of whom is Abraham the type here?*—Of God the Father.

21. *Of whom is Rebekah the type?*—Of his Church and people.

22. *Of whom is Eliezer the type?*—Of God's Spirit, who finds those who are far from him, and brings them to him.

23. *Of whom is Isaac the type?*—Of Christ, the Bridegroom of the Church.

24. *And of what great event is the closing scene the type?*—Of the Church, the bride of Christ, being presented to him spotless at the last day.

25. *How are* we *interested in this?*—We must each of us be found by him, and given to him, and adorned and sanctified by him, if we seek to live with him eternally.

Jacob and Esau. (Gen. 25, 26, 27.)

1. *Whom did Abraham marry after Sarah's death?* Keturah. Gen. 25 : 1.

2. *How many children had she?*—Six.

3. *How did he portion them?*—He made them gifts.

4. *To whom did he leave his great riches?*—To Isaac.

5. *How old was Abraham when he died?*—One hundred and seventy-five years.

6. *Who buried him?*—Isaac and Ishmael.

7. *By what title are Ishmael's twelve sons called?*—Princes.

8. *What was Isaac's occupation, although his father's heir?*—That of a herdsman and shepherd.

9. *Of whom is he a type in this?*—Of Christ, who humbled himself, though Lord of all.

10. *How many sons had Isaac?*—Two—Esau and Jacob. Gen. 25 : 26.

11. *Were they born before Abraham's death?*—Yes, fifteen years. *Is there not a proof of this in the New Testament?*

> By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise. Heb. 11 : 8, 9.

12. *What was the difference personally between those two boys?*—Esau was red or hairy, and Jacob smooth. Gen. 25 : 25; 27 : 11.

13. *Did they grow up alike? Describe them?*—Esau was a skillful hunter, and Jacob a quiet man, fond of home. Gen. 25 : 27.

14. *Which was the first born?*—Esau.

15. *Did he value his birthright? The proof.*—He sold it, when hungry and faint, to Jacob for a dish of potted beans or other food. So thousands, for present pleasure, will risk or lose their souls.

16. *To whom did he sell it, and for what?*—See No. 15.

Chapter 26.

17. *What was Isaac's character?*—His conduct in this chapter entitles him to the character of a peacemaker. Gen. 26 : 14–31.

> Blessed are the peacemakers : for they shall be called the children of God. Matt. 5 : 9.

18. *What covenant did God renew with Isaac?*—The covenant he had made with Abraham. Gen. 26 : 2–5.

19. *What direction did God give Isaac as to his place of sojourn?*—That he should not go down into Egypt, but dwell among the Philistines at Gerar. Gen. 26 : 1, 2, 6.

20. *How did he act there?*—He was guilty of the same weakness and sin about his wife as Abraham was. Gen. 26 : 7–11.

21. *How did the Philistines behave toward Isaac?*—They envied his prosperity, and maliciously stopped up his old wells and claimed possession of his new ones. Gen. 26 : 14–21.

22. *Did he return evil for evil?*—No; he removed more than once out of their way.

23. *Whom did Esau choose as his wives?*—Judith and Bashemath, Hittites. Gen. 26 : 34.

24. *Did his parents approve his choice?*—No; they were grieved by it.

Chapter 27.

25. *What was it the custom of the ancient patriarchs to do before their death?*—To bless their children.

26. *Which son did Isaac consider his first-born?*—Esau. Gen. 27 : 1–4.

27. *How had he forfeited that honor?*—By selling it to his brother. Gen. 25 : 29–34.

28. *Did Jacob allow Esau to obtain the blessing of the birthright?*—No; he pretended to be Esau, to prevent it.

29. *Did he go the right way to work?*—No; he should have left it to *God* to secure him the blessing in his own time and way.

30. *Who shared his sin with him?*—His *mother* told him how to act.

31. *How did Esau feel when he found that he had lost his blessing?*—He was in great distress of mind.

32. *Had he not voluntarily sold it to Jacob some years before?*—Yes; about forty-five years before.

33. *Whom had he then to blame?*—Chiefly himself.

34. *Whom shall* we *have to blame if we, like Esau, despise God's blessing now?*—Ourselves alone.

35. *What lesson should Esau's bitter grief teach us?*—To earnestly seek God's blessing, and to carefully cherish it.

Jacob. (Gen. 28–35.)

1. *What was Jacob's general character?*—One of artifice and deceit.

2. *Did God then choose him for his natural goodness?*—No; there is no one whom he can choose on this account.

> I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy. Rom. 9 : 15, 16.

3. *What should this teach us?*—That, as we all have sinned, it is only by the faith that unites us to Christ that we can be righteous before God.

> For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus; whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Rom. 4 : 23–25; 5 : 1.

4. *How did Esau treat Jacob after Jacob had obtained the blessing?*—He hated him and determined to kill him. Gen. 27 : 41.

5. *What did Jacob's parents resolve to do?*—To send him to Haran out of Esau's way, and to get a wife among the daughters of Laban. Gen. 27 : 42–28 : 2.

6. *What remarkable thing occurred to Jacob on his way to Syria?*—He had a vision by night, and a renewal of God's promise and blessing. Gen. 28 : 10–15.

7. *Did he fully understand it? Can you explain his feelings?*—He could not fully understand what he saw, but seems to have felt that fear and awe which sinners must feel in the presence of a holy God.

8. *Can we see the meaning?*—We, happily, are taught to see *Christ* as the ladder of communication between heaven and earth.

> Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. John 1 : 51.

9. *Whom did the latter typify?*—See No. 8.

10. *How did Jesus unite heaven and earth?*—By his birth, death, resurrection and ascension, as God and man in one.

11. *What promise did Jacob make at this place?*—That the Lord should be his God, and that he would devote to him a tenth of all that he should give him. Gen. 28 : 20–22.

Chapters 29, 30, 31.

12. *Whom did Jacob first see when he got to Syria?*—The servants of Laban, and then Rachel his daughter. Gen. 29 : 3–5, 9.

13. *How did his uncle Laban receive him?*—With kindness and affection. Gen. 29 : 13, 14.

14. *What did he promise him?*—That he should have Rachel for his wife, in return for seven years' service.

15. *Did Laban afterward fulfill his promise?*—No; he gave him Leah instead.

16. *How many wives had Jacob?*—Both Rachel and Leah; and afterward their handmaids Bilhah and Zilpah by their mistresses' desire, and according to the custom of the time. See Gen. 16 : 2.

17. *How many years did Jacob serve Laban before he allowed him to have any cattle for his wages?*—Fourteen years. Gen. 30 : 26–30.

18. *Did Jacob succeed in obtaining large possessions of flocks and herds?*—Yes. Gen. 30 : 43.

19. *How did the sons of Laban feel when they observed this?*—They were displeased at the success of his plan.

20. *What did Jacob and his wives resolve to do?*—Jacob, at the command of God, resolved to return to Canaan, and Rachel and Leah resolved to go with him. Gen. 31 : 3, 14–16.

21. *What wicked act was Rachel guilty of?*—Of stealing her father's images. Gen. 31 : 19.

22. *What did it prove?*—That she and her father still worshiped heathen gods as well as the true God.

> Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor : and they served other gods. Josh. 24 : 2.

23. *What did Laban do when he found Jacob had left him?*—He pursued him.

24. *How did God protect Jacob from Laban's anger?*—By warning Laban in a dream.

25. *How did the interview between Laban and Jacob terminate?*—It ended peacefully and well. Gen. 31 : 44, 55.

Chapter 32.

26. *What is the meaning of the word Mahanaim?*—Two hosts or camps. Gen. 32 : 1, 2.

27. *Why was the place so called?*—Because a company of angels met Jacob there.

28. *How ought Jacob to have felt when he saw this angelic guard?*—That he was secure against all harm.

> The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them. Ps. 34 : 7.

29. *How did he feel when he heard his brother Esau was coming to meet him?*—He was greatly afraid and distressed. Gen. 32 : 7.

30. *How did Jacob act?*—He divided his people and flocks into two bands. Gen. 32 : 7, 8.

31. *What occurred to Jacob before he went over the brook?*—A heavenly Being wrestled with him during the night.

32. *How long did the Angel wrestle with Jacob?*—Until break of day.

33. *What name did Jacob give to the place where this occurred?*—Peniel, or "the face of God."

34. *Why did he so call it?*—Because he had seen God face to face. Gen. 32 : 30.

35. *Whom, then, may we suppose that wondrous Person to be with whom he wrestled?*—The Son of God; as no man hath seen God himself, who is a Spirit, at any time. John 4 : 24; 1 John 4 : 12.

36. *What spiritual act does this typify?*—Prayer, in which, if real, we have communion or intercourse of spirit with God.

37. *Are* we *interested in it?*—It encourages earnest perseverance in prayer.

> He spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man; and there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Luke 18 : 1–8.
>
> So run, that ye may obtain. 1 Cor. 9 : 24.

Chapters 33, 34, 35.

38. *How did Jacob and Esau meet?*—In brotherly affection and peace, in answer to Jacob's prayer.

39. *Where did Jacob pitch his tent and make booths for his cattle when he got into Canaan?*—At Succoth. Gen. 33 : 17.

40. *Name the two instances in Scripture where this purchase is afterward referred to?*—His purchase at Shalem, a city of Shechem, is referred to in John 4 : 5, 6, and Acts 7 : 15, 16. Gen. 33 : 18, 19.

> Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was there. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers, and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that [he, like] Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

41. *What two mountains was Shechem situate between?*—Gerizim and Ebal.

42. *Where was the tabernacle first reared in the land of Canaan?*—At Gilgal on the Jordan. (Not the Gilgal in Shechem.)

43. *Where did Joshua make his solemn covenant with Israel before his death?*—Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. Josh. 24 : 1.

44. *Where was the first idol temple built in Israel?*—In Shechem. 1 Kings 12 : 25–33.

45. *What act of treachery was Simeon and Levi guilty of to* Shechem, *the founder of this city?*—They slew him when, through their own contrivance, he was unprepared to resist them. Gen. 34 : 13, 25, 26.

46. *What did God at this time desire Jacob to do?*—To go and live at Bethel. Gen. 35 : 1.

47. *How did Jacob prepare for this journey?*—By calling upon his people to put away their idols, and be clean and change their garments.

48. *How did God preserve him from the anger of the inhabitants of the land? What proof is there that God's care of his people is the same now as then?*—By making the inhabitants afraid of him and of his God. He preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. Gen. 35 : 5; Ps. 97 : 10.

49. *What sorrowful event happened at Bethel?*—The death of Rebekah's nurse. Gen. 35 : 8.

50. *What peculiar name did God confirm, and what special blessing did he give, to Jacob at this place?*—The name of Israel and the gift of the land of Canaan. Gen. 35 : 9–12.

51. *What great loss did Jacob sustain when near Bethlehem?*—The death of Rachel. Gen. 35 : 19.

52. *How many children had Jacob at this time?*—Twelve. Gen. 35 : 22–26.

53. *How far south did Jacob travel?*—To Mamre, near Hebron.

54. *Who resided there?*—Isaac.

55. *How many years did Jacob live with his father before his father died?*—About three years.

56. *Who united together to bury Isaac?*—Esau and Jacob.

Jacob and his Sons. (Gen. 37.)

1. *To which son did Jacob show a great partiality?*—To Joseph. Gen. 37 : 3.

2. *Why did Jacob feel this, and how did he show it?*—Because he was the son of his old age. By making him a coat of many colors.

3. *What character did the other sons of Jacob display?*—An envious and malicious one.

4. *Why did they hate Joseph?*—Because of their father's special love to him.

5. *Did he deserve it? Had his dreams anything to do with it? What were they?*—No. Yes. That his brothers' sheaves made obeisance to his, and that the sun, moon and eleven stars did the same to him.

6. *How did Joseph's father feel when he heard one of the dreams?*—He was surprised at the dream, but doubtless felt it was from God. Gen. 37 : 11.

7. *How did Joseph get into his brethren's power?*—On Jacob sending him to them to see if they were well. Gen. 37 : 14.

8. *What did they do with him?*—They threw him into a pit. Gen. 37 : 24.

9. *How old was Joseph at this time?*—Sixteen.

10. *What story did they make up to their father?*—That they had found his coat bloody, and that he had been killed by a wild beast.

11. *What difference was there in Reuben's behavior toward Joseph to the rest of his brethren?*—He dissuaded them from killing him. Gen. 37 : 21, 22.

12. *How did Jacob receive the news?*—He mourned and refused to be comforted.

13. *How did the Midianites dispose of Joseph?*—They took him out of the pit and sold him to some Ishmaelites. Gen. 37 : 28.

14. *What connection was there between Abraham and the Midianites?*—Midian was a son of Keturah, his second wife. Gen. 25 : 1, 2.

15. *What connection was there between Moses and the Midianites?*—He lived among them and took his wife thence. Ex. 2 : 15, 21.

16. *What connection was there between Balaam and the Midianites?*—He lived among them and was killed in battle by the Israelites.

17. *What event in Gideon's history was connected with the Midianites?*—The appearance to him of the angel Son of God before he fought against and overthrew them. Judg. 6, 7.

Joseph in Egypt. (Gen. 39, 40, 41.)

1. *To whom did the Ishmaelites sell Joseph?*—To Potiphar, captain of Pharaoh's guard. Gen. 39 : 1.

2. *What office did Potiphar appoint Joseph to fill?*—Overseer of his house. Gen. 39 : 4.

3. *How was God's favor manifested to Joseph in this situation?*—By everything prospering under his care. Gen. 39 : 2–5.

4. *Was he not deprived of his situation by false accusation?*—Yes, through the wickedness of his master's wife, who was embittered against him by his virtue and his fear of God. Gen. 39 : 7–18.

5. *What unjust punishment was suffered by Joseph?*—He was put in prison.

6. *Did the Lord forsake him?*—He was with him and showed him mercy.

7. *How did the keeper of the prison behave to Joseph?*—He gave him the entire charge of the prison.

8. *What kind of prison was this? Who were principally confined there?*—A prison connected with Potiphar's house, and in which state prisoners were kept.

9. *What remarkable circumstance occurred to two of those prisoners?*—They had dreams which troubled them.

10. *How did Joseph assist them in their perplexity?*—He interpreted their dreams. Gen. 40.

11. *Were his words found true? Name the result.*—The chief butler was restored, and the chief baker was hanged, as Joseph had foretold.

12. *How did Pharaoh's butler behave to Joseph?*—He forgot his promise to get Joseph released.

13. *What brought his dream again to his mind?*—A dream which Pharaoh had. Gen. 41 : 1–13.

14. *Could the magicians of Egypt interpret Pharaoh's dream?*—They could not. Gen. 41 : 8.

15. *For whom did he send?*—For Joseph, whom the butler had named.

16. *Did Joseph take the honor of interpretation to himself, or confess God's power before the king?*—He said, It is not in me; *God* shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace. Gen. 41 : 16.

17. *Name a king who was smitten with worms and died because he gave* not *God the glory?*—Herod Agrippa, king of Judea. Acts 12 : 23.

18. *Name another king who was driven from men, and was for seven years like a beast, because he gave not glory to God?*—Nebuchadnezzar, who said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty? While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O King Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. Dan. 4 : 30–32.

19. *How was the latter part of verse 30 in 1 Sam. 2 fulfilled in Joseph's case?*—By his being made ruler over all Egypt. He had honored God by his resistance of temptation and his faithfulness to his duties, and now God honored *him*. Them that honor *me* I will honor. Gen. 41 : 43.

20. *How old was Joseph at this time?*—Thirty. Gen. 41 : 46.

21. *What name did Pharaoh give Joseph, and what is the meaning of it?*—Zaphnath-paanéah, a "revealer of secrets," or "the man to whom secrets are revealed."

22. *What were the names of Joseph's wife and his two sons?*—Asenath, Manasseh and Ephraim. 41 : 45, 51, 52.

23. *What did Joseph do during the seven years of plenty?*—He laid up the food in the cities. Gen. 41 : 48.

24. *When the people cried to Pharaoh for bread, to whom did he send them?*—To Joseph. Gen. 41 : 55.

25. *Was this great famine confined to the land of Egypt?*—It was over all the face of the earth, or all that part of it. Gen. 41 : 56, 57.

Jacob and his Sons in Egypt. (Gen. 42–50.)

1. *Where was Jacob living at this time?*—In Canaan. Gen. 42 : 5.

2. *Did the famine extend to the land of Canaan?*—Yes. Gen. 42 : 5.

3. *How did they procure bread?*—Ten of Jacob's sons went to buy corn in Egypt. Gen. 42 : 3.

4. *How did Joseph behave to his brethren when he saw them?*—He made himself strange to them and spoke roughly to them, but not from a spirit of revenge. Gen. 42 : 7.

5. *Did they recognize him?*—No. Gen. 42 : 8.

6. *How did Jacob feel when they returned and told him the news?*—He felt that all things were against him, and that he should lose Benjamin also. But all things work together for good to them that love God. Gen. 42 : 36, 38; Rom. 8 : 28.

7. *Whom did they take with them on their second journey?*—Benjamin. Gen. 43 : 15.

8. *What proof have we in this chapter of the truth of Num. 13 : 21–27?*—The fruits, honey and spices they took with them. Gen. 43 : 11.

> They went up and searched the land. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron. And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff: and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs. And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron; and brought back word unto them and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. And they told him and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

9. *How did Joseph feel when he saw Benjamin stand among his brethren?*—His love was greatly excited, and he retired to weep. Gen. 43 : 30, 31.

10. *What closer relationship was there between Joseph and Benjamin than between Joseph and his other brothers?*—They had the same mother, Rachel. Gen. 30 : 22–24; 35 : 16–18.

11. *What effect did Joseph's kindness have on them?*—They wondered at it. Gen. 43 : 33.

12. *What was Joseph's intention in all this treatment?*—To make them conscious of their sin and sorry for it, and to better carry out his plans.

13. *Did it have the effect he desired?*—It had. Gen. 42 : 21; 44 : 16.

14. *How did Judah behave at this trying time?*—He begged that Benjamin might be allowed to go back with the rest, and offered to remain himself behind as surety for his return. Gen. 44 : 18, 33.

15. *Of whom was he a type in this?*—Of Jesus Christ, our Substitute, who suffered in our stead.

16. *How was Joseph's tender heart affected by all this?*—He could bear it no longer, but wept aloud, and told them he was Joseph their brother. Gen. 45 : 1–4.

17. *How did they feel when they knew this mighty prince was their own brother?*—They could not answer him for fear. Gen. 45 : 3.

18. *What proofs did he give them of it?*—He gave proofs of his love and power by the rich presents he made them and the promise of a home and plenty in Egypt. Gen. 45 : 17–23.

19. *Did Joseph and his father ever meet again?*—They met in Egypt, whither Jacob and all his family had come. Gen. 46 : 29.

20. *How?*—See No. 19.

21. *What proof have we in this of the truth of Rom. 8 : 28?*—What Jacob thought to be against him proved to be for his good. (See No. 6.)

22. *Where in the land of Egypt did Jacob and his family dwell?*—In the land of Goshen. Gen. 47 : 1.

23. *Had the Egyptians any particular antipathy to shepherds?*—They disliked shepherds and cattle-dealers from foreign lands for slaughtering their sacred animals, or from having formerly invaded and plundered their country.

24. *Why?*—See No. 23.

25. *Was Jacob introduced to Pharaoh?*—Yes, and gave him his blessing. Gen. 47 : 7.

26. *What proof have we in Jacob's remark to Pharaoh of the truth of Ps. 90?*—The longest life is but short to look back on.

> For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labor and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. Ps. 90 : 9, 10.

27. *What peculiar blessing did Jacob give to the sons of Joseph?*—He placed his right hand on the younger instead of the elder. Gen. 48 : 17–19.

28. *In his prophetical blessing of his twelve sons, to whom did he give the birthright?*—Gen. 48 : 8.

> Now the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel (for he was the first-born; but, forasmuch as he defiled his

father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's). 1 Chron. 5 : 1, 2.

29. *What was the special blessing of Judah?*—That out of his family the Messiah should come. Gen. 49 : 10.

30. *How was this fulfilled?*—Our Lord sprang out of Juda. Heb. 7 : 14.

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; and Judas begat Phares. Matt. 1 : 1–3.

31. *To whom is allusion made in chap. 49, verse 24, in Joseph's blessing? Compare Num. 13 : 8, 16 with Num. 27 : 15–23.*—To Joshua.

Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun Jehoshua. And Moses spake unto the Lord, saying, Let the Lord, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation, which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him; and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight. And thou shalt put some of thine honor upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation. And Moses did as the Lord commanded him; and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

32. *How was Joshua in this a type of Jesus?*—As Joshua led the Israelites in the wilderness and into the promised land, so Jesus is the guide of his people upon earth and the means of their entrance into heaven.

Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. John 10 : 7–9, 27.

33. *What other Joshua was a type of Jesus under the double figure of a branch and a stone?*—And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord. And the angel of the Lord protested unto Joshua, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by. Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at; for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH. For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. Zech. 3 : 1, 6–9.

34. *What does Isaiah prophesy of this stone?*—Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious cornerstone, a sure foundation. Isa. 28 : 16.

35. *Give the texts in which the Lord Jesus speaks of himself under this figure?*—Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: and whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. Matt. 21 : 42, 44; Mark 12 : 10; Luke 20 : 17, 18.

36. *Find the text in which the apostle Peter speaks of the Lord Jesus under this figure?*—To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief cornerstone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. 1 Pet. 2 : 4–8.

37. *Where was Jacob buried?*—In the cave of Machpelah. Gen. 50 : 13.

38. *What fears had Joseph's brethren after their father's death?*—That Joseph would ill-treat them and punish them. Gen. 50 : 15.

39. *How did Joseph behave to them?*—He comforted them and spoke kindly to them.

40. *Of whom were Joseph and his brethren types in this transaction?*—Of Christ and his forgiving love.

41. *When was Joseph buried?*—Not until the Israelites reached Canaan, above two hundred years after his death. Gen. 50 : 26.

And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver. Josh. 24 : 32.

Joseph's History.

1. *What great peculiarity marks the Bible histories?*—Their reference to our Lord Jesus Christ.

2. *Of whose history can this pre-eminently be said?*—Of Joseph's.

3. *To whom must we look to enlighten our minds when studying God's word?*—To God the Holy Spirit; saying, Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law. Ps. 119 : 18; 2 Pet. 1 : 20, 21.

4. *What did Jesus say in John 5 : 39?*—Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

5. *And how did he upbraid the two disciples whom he overtook going to Emmaus?*—O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! Luke 24 : 26.

6. *Is it not, then, our duty to seek for Jesus even so far back as the writings of Moses?*—They drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ. 1 Cor. 10 : 4.

7. *Who wrote Genesis?*—Moses.

8. *How was Joseph a type of Jesus, when he was at home, clothed in a beautiful robe, the darling of his father?*—In that Jesus shared his Father's glory and enjoyed his love.

Thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. John 17 : 24.

9. *How was Joseph a type in going out to see after the welfare of his brethren?*—In Jesus graciously visiting his brethren in human nature.

The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. Luke 19 : 10.

10. *How in their treatment of him?*—In being sold by Judas and delivered to death by the Jews.

He came unto his own, and his own received him not. John 1 : 11.

When the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. Matt. 21 : 38.

11. *How in his dreams?*—In his prophecies of his future kingdom and glory. Matt. 25 : 31, 32.

12. *How in the false accusations brought against him?*—In his freedom from blame. Matt. 26 : 59, 60.

13. *How in being committed to prison?*—They laid hands on Jesus, and took him. Matt. 26 : 50.

14. *How in leaving that prison and being exalted?*—God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. Acts 2 : 36.

15. *How in his feeding and blessing his brethren and all who came to him?*—In being the Bread of life.

16. *How in Pharaoh transferring all his power to him?*—The Father committed all judgment unto the Son. John 5 : 22.

17. *How in his returning good for evil?*—Jesus died for his persecutors, and prayed for them to the last.

Job.

1. *Who was Job?*—A very rich man in the north of Arabia who worshiped the true God. Job 1 : 3.

2. *When was he supposed to live?*—Probably about the time of Isaac.

3. *Why? Do we gather anything from his not mentioning God's wonders in Egypt and the Red Sea?*—From the age to which he lived, said to be two hundred years; from the very early customs alluded to in the book, as the worship of the sun, moon and stars, the use of engraving for writing, and the reckoning of riches by cattle, that they had not then occurred, or Job would certainly have heard of them and spoken of them. Job 21 : 26–28; 19 : 23, 24; 1 : 3.

4. *Can you give any proof from the fact that as head of the family he offered sacrifices?*—After God's appointment of priests he would not have done this.

5. *How is he supposed to have obtained his knowledge of the true God?*—By tradition, or knowledge passed down by word of mouth from one generation to another, and perhaps by direct revelation from God, like Adam and Moses.

6. *What proof of the truth of 1 Pet. 5 : 8 does the history of Job supply?*—Satan's plots against Job. Your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour. Job 1 : 6–12; 2 : 1–7.

7. *Where is Satan called "the accuser of the brethren"?*—Rev. 12 : 10.

8. *What high terms of praise did the Lord use when speaking of Job to Satan?*—Job 1 : 8.

9. *And how did the Lord afterward, to Ezekiel, mention him?*—He classed him with Noah and Daniel.

Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God. Ezek. 14 : 14.

10. *In what way did the Lord first try this good man?*—By suffering him to be deprived in one day of his children, servants and goods. Job 1.

11. *Did he fail?*—He submitted to God's will, and blessed him in memorable words. Job 1 : 21.

12. *Did Satan again have permission to hurt him?*—Yes, by bodily suffering. Job 2 : 4–8.

13. *Did he continue steadfast?*—He seems to have uttered no complaint against God. Job 2 : 8.

14. *How did his wife afflict him?*—By tempting him to curse God, that he might die. Job 2 : 9.

15. *Did this prove too much for him?*—No; he again expressed his submission to the will of God. Job 2 : 10.

16. *Who came to comfort him?*—His three principal friends. Job 2 : 11.

17. *What relation is Eliphaz supposed to have been to Esau?*—These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau. . . . And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho and Gatam, and Kenaz. Gen. 36 : 10, 11. Eliphaz seems to have been an Idumean or Arabian name.

18. *In what way did Job fail?*—He cursed his birth, though not his God, and sometimes showed a self-righteous spirit. Job 3.

My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death; not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure. Job 16 : 16, 17.

19. *Did not his friends suppose that all his misfortunes had come upon him in consequence of sin?*—They did. Job 4 : 7, 8.

20. *If Job, instead of justifying himself, had appealed unto God, would it not have shown a better knowledge?*—Yes, for it is easy to form a too favorable judgment of our own selves.

21. *How did the Lord Jesus Christ act when he was wrongfully accused?*—He answered not a word. Matt. 27 : 12–14.

22. *Who is the only perfect man that ever lived?*—The man Christ Jesus.

23. *How did Job feel when God himself spoke to him at last?*—Deeply humbled. *What did Job say?*—Then Job answered the Lord, and said, Behold I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Job 40 : 3, 4.

24. *Did the Lord condemn him?*—No; he accepted or forgave him. Job 42 : 9.

25. *How did the Lord pass over the error of Job's three friends in their condemnation of Job?*—In consideration of their sacrifice and of Job's prayer. Job 42 : 7–9.

26. *How did the Lord disappoint Satan and bless Job's latter end?*—He gave him a family again, and twice as much substance as he had before. Job 42 : 10, 12, 13.

27. *How old was Job when he died?*—About two hundred years. Job 42 : 16.

Pharaoh and Moses. (Ex. 1 : 2.)

1. *How did the Egyptians behave to the children of Israel after the death of Joseph?*—They enslaved and oppressed them. Ex. 1 : 8–14.

2. *Did the children of Israel multiply and increase very rapidly?*—They did. Ex. 1 : 12.

3. *Why should this have made the Egyptians afraid?*—Lest they should join their enemies. Ex. 1 : 10.

4. *How were the children of Israel employed by the*

Egyptians?—In making bricks and other field-service. Ex. 1 : 14.

5. *What cruel device did Pharaoh resolve on to destroy the male children of Israel?*—To employ the Hebrew nurses to do so. Ex. 1 : 16.

6. *Who was Moses?*—The second son of Amram and Jochebed of the tribe of Levi. Ex. 2 : 1; 6 : 20.

7. *What plan did his mother adopt to spare his life?*—She hid him in a floating basket among the flags growing by a river-side. Ex. 2 : 2, 3.

8. *How did her design succeed?*—The child was found by Pharaoh's daughter, who took charge of it. Ex. 2 : 5–10.

9. *Whom had his mother set to watch the little ark?*—His sister Miriam. Ex. 2 : 4; 15 : 20.

10. *When the princess sought a nurse for the child, whom did Miriam fetch?*—His mother. Ex. 2 : 7–9.

11. *What blessing did this ensure to Moses?*—The tenderest care, and perhaps also the knowledge of the true God.

12. *What proof does this give us of the truth of Isa. 46 : 10?*—My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

> There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the Lord. Prov. 21 : 30.

13. *With whom did Moses join himself—with the Egyptians or the Hebrews?*—By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God. Heb. 11 : 24, 25.

14. *Did they receive him graciously?*—Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? Wilt thou kill me as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday? Acts 7 : 27, 28.

15. *What was Moses obliged to do?*—To leave Egypt. Ex. 2 : 11–15.

16. *To what land did he flee?*—To Midian.

17. *What occurred to him there?*—He married a daughter of the priest or prince of Midian. Ex. 2 : 16–21.

18. *How long did he stay there?*—Forty years. Acts 7 : 30.

19. *How many sons had he? What were their names and his wife's name?*—Two—Gershom and Eliezer; Zipporah. Ex. 2 : 22; 18 : 3, 4; 2 : 21.

The Burning Bush. (Ex. 3, 4.)

1. *How was Moses employed when the Lord appeared to him?*—In keeping his father-in-law's flock. Ex. 3 : 1.

2. *What wondrous sight attracted the attention of Moses?*—A burning bush unconsumed. Ex. 3 : 2.

3. *Whose voice addressed him from the midst of the fire?*—The voice of the Son of God, God's messenger, and yet God himself. Ex. 3 : 2, 4.

4. *What commission did the Lord give to Moses?*—To go to Pharaoh and bring the Israelites out of Egypt. Ex. 3 : 10.

5. *Was Moses willing to undertake it?*—He said they would not believe that God had appeared to him. Ex. 4 : 1.

6. *What excuses did he make?*—See No. 5.

7. *How did the Lord show him that it was not his own might or power in which he was to go to Pharaoh?*—He changed Moses' rod into a serpent and made his hand leprous, and restored them again. Ex. 4 : 2–8.

8. *Did this remove his scruples?*—He then objected that he was too poor a speaker to deliver God's message. Ex. 4 : 10.

9. *How did the Lord graciously meet his weakness?*—He promised to teach him what to say. Ex. 4 : 12.

10. *Whom did the Lord appoint his helper?*—His brother Aaron, who could speak well. Ex. 4 : 14–16.

11. *What solemn rite had Moses neglected to perform on his sons in the land of Midian?*—Circumcision. Ex. 4 : 24.

12. *What punishment had God enjoined on those who neglected it?*—The uncircumcised man-child shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant (by loss of privileges or by death). Gen. 17 : 14.

13. *Did not the sons of Moses narrowly escape?*—They were doubtless in imminent danger of punishment, with Moses himself. Ex. 4 : 24–26.

14. *Who met Moses on his return to Egypt?*—Aaron, by command of God. Ex. 4 : 27.

15. *How did the poor afflicted Israelites receive the message?*—They believed it, and worshiped God. Ex. 4 : 31.

The Plagues of Egypt. (Ex. 5–11.)

1. *Who was the king of Egypt now?*—Pharaoh.

2. *Was it the same Pharaoh who had ordered the little children to be killed?*—No; it was one who lived one hundred and forty years later.

3. *Did he treat the children of Israel more mercifully than the former king?*—Though he did not order their male offspring to death like the former king, he was very cruel to them.

4. *How did he receive Moses and Aaron when they went in to him?*—He abused them for interfering with the people's work. Ex. 5 : 2–4.

5. *What was the result?*—Heavier work was laid upon them. Ex. 5 : 6–9.

6. *Whom did the children of Israel blame for this?*—Moses and Aaron. Ex. 5 : 20, 21.

7. *Of whom was Pharaoh, in his daring rebellion, a type?*—Of the great rebel Satan. Jude 6.

8. *What was the first plague?*—The river Nile turned into blood. Ex. 7.

9. *In what respect was this a peculiar trial to the Egyptians?*—Because the yearly overflowing of the Nile was most valuable for their land, and they worshiped the river as a god, and much of their food was fish.

10. *What were the second and third plagues?*—Frogs and lice. Ex. 8.

11. *How far were the magicians permitted to follow Moses and Aaron?*—So far as to turn water into blood and to bring frogs. Ex. 7, 8.

12. *What did they say when they could go no farther?*—That the miracles of Moses were the finger of God. Ex. 8 : 19.

13. *What was the next plague?*—Swarms of flies or hurtful insects. Ex. 7 : 24.

14. *How did God mark the distinction between the Egyptians and Israelites in this?*—He suffered none in the land of Goshen, where the Israelites dwelt.

15. *Did this influence Pharaoh to let the Israelites go?*—No (Ex. 8 : 32), though he gave way a little at first. Ex. 8 : 28.

16. *What was the fifth plague?*—A murrain upon cattle, horses, asses, camels and sheep. Ex. 9.

17. *What painful attack on man and beast did God send next?*—Boils and blains, or sores. Ex. 9 : 9.

18. *Did any of these move the haughty king?*—No. Ex. 9 : 7, 12.

19. *What merciful provision did God make in the seventh plague for those who believed in his word?*—He warned them to remove their cattle to a place of shelter. Ex. 9 : 19.

20. *Why was this plague peculiarly terrible to the Egyptians?*—Because they were not accustomed to either hail or rain. Deut. 11 : 10, 11.

21. *Why was it that all these judgments had no effect on Pharaoh?*—Because his heart was hardened, or he hardened his own heart, as it is expressed in Ex. 8 : 15, 32; 9 : 34, 35, so that God gave him up to his own wicked heart, as he is said in Rom. 1 : 28, 21, 20 to have given up the Gentiles to a reprobate mind, their foolish heart being darkened, and they themselves without excuse.

> Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man. James 1 : 13.

22. *Is it not an awful thing when God gives a man over to his own hardened heart?*—If we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking-for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. Heb. 10 : 26, 27.

23. *What was the eighth plague?*—Locusts. Ex. 10.

24. *What appearance must the land of Egypt have presented at this time?*—The land was darkened by them, and every green thing eaten up. Ex. 10 : 15.

25. *What was the ninth plague?*—Thick darkness for three days. Ex. 10 : 21–23.

26. *What solemn interview had Moses with Pharaoh during this awful darkness?*—When Pharaoh bade Moses see his face no more. Ex. 10 : 28.

27. *What was the last plague?*—The destruction of first-born.

The Passover. (Ex. 12–14.)

1. *What did God command the Israelites to do before he brought the last plague on the Egyptians?*—To have the passover sacrifice and feast. Ex. 12.

2. *Of whom was the lamb a type?*—Of Christ the Lamb of God, slain from the foundation of the world. John 1 : 29; Rev. 13 : 8.

3. *In how many ways was the paschal lamb a type of Him whom it prefigured?*—In its gentleness and unblemished innocence, and in its being slain without a bone being broken; and in other respects besides.

4. *What divine ordinance in the Christian Church still commemorates the Passover?*—The Lord's Supper.

5. *When was it instituted?*—The evening before our blessed Saviour suffered.

6. *What does it set forth?*—The sacrifice of the death of Christ, and the benefits we receive thereby.

7. *Wherein does "the mass" of the Romish Church differ from "the Lord's Supper" in the Protestant churches?*—In the mass the priest professes every time to offer Christ himself as a sacrifice for sin, while the Lord's Supper is a remembrance of his perfect sacrifice made once for all.

8. *Which is most in harmony with the word of God?*—We are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. Heb. 10 : 10, 14.

9. *What is the meaning of the word Passover?*—It refers to the destroying angel *passing over* the blood-sprinkled doorposts of the children of Israel. Ex. 12 : 23.

10. *How were the Israelites preserved from the destroying angel?*—By striking the lintels and doorposts of their houses with the blood of the slain lamb. Ex. 12 : 22.

11. *Why was not the blood sprinkled on the doorway?*—Lest any should trample on so sacred a thing.

> Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace! Heb. 10 : 29.

12. *How was the bread to be prepared?*—Without leaven (or yeast or sour paste) to raise it. Ex. 12 : 15.

13. *What does the apostle Paul declare this to be a type of, in 1 Cor. 5 : 7, 8?*—Of purity and sincerity.

14. *What did the bitter herbs signify?*—The bitterness of Egyptian bondage, of true sorrow for sin and of Christ's cup of suffering. Ps. 69 : 20, 21.

15. *If any Israelite had despised the means of safety, what would have been the consequence?*—He would have lost his first-born child.

16. *And what will be our state if we despise the hiding-place which God has provided for us?*—We shall be destroyed by the storm of God's just wrath.

17. *Is God's salvation merely a safety from his wrath, or does he provide ample blessing for the soul that trusts in him?*—He provides not only escape from hell, but a home in heaven—eternal life begun below and perfected above.

18. *What part of this type is a proof of this?*—The feast upon the slaughtered lamb.

19. *Give some other parts of Scripture where the gospel provision is compared to a feast.*—Isa. 25 : 6; Rev. 19 : 9.

20. *How did Pharaoh act when he found the threatened vengeance of God had descended on him?*—He ordered the Israelites to depart. Ex. 12 : 31, 32.

21. *How did God recompense the Israelites for all that they had suffered at the hands of the Egyptians?*—By disposing the Egyptians to give them gold and silver and raiment. Ex. 12 : 35, 36; Rom. 12 : 17–21.

22. *In what way did the Israelites obey the king's mandate?*—They hurried away with their flocks and herds and hastily-prepared food. Ex. 12 : 37–39.

23. *Did they remember Joseph's wish at this time?*—They took his bones with them. Ex. 13 : 19.

24. *Did Pharaoh quietly allow them to go?*—He pursued them to bring them back. Ex. 14 : 5–9.

25. *How did the children of Israel feel when they heard that Pharaoh was pursuing them?*—They were terribly afraid. Ex. 14 : 10.

26. *What had the Israelites to guide them as to the way they should take?*—A pillar of cloud and of fire. Ex. 14 : 19, 20, 24.

27. *What speech did Israel make to Moses when they saw the sea before them and the host of Pharaoh behind?*—That they had better have remained in Egypt. Ex. 14 : 11, 12.

28. *Did God reward them as they deserved for this wicked speech? What did he do?*—He made a way for them through the sea. Ex. 14 : 16.

29. *Which got on the fastest—Pharaoh in his chariots or Israel on foot?*—Israel on foot, as God took off the chariot-wheels. Ex. 14 : 25.

30. *How did the Lord hinder the Egyptians?*—See No. 29.

31. *How did God keep the hosts separate all the night?*

—By the pillar of cloud, which kept the Egyptians in darkness and prevented them from moving on. Ex. 14 : 20.

32. *Ought we ever to doubt a God who can help his people in any difficulty?*—If God be for us, who can be against us? Rom. 8 : 31.

33. *What happened as soon as Israel was safely over the sea?*—The Egyptians were overwhelmed by the returning waters. Ex. 14 : 27, 28.

The Song of Moses. (Ex. 15 : 1–21.)

1. *What is the passage through the Red Sea a type of?*—The introduction of believers by baptism into covenant with God. 1 Cor. 10 : 1–4.

2. *What is baptism a type of?*—Of having done with sin on being given to God. Rom. 6 : 1–4.

3. *What did Jesus call his death?*—A baptism.

> I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! Luke 12 : 50.

4. *Is the song of Moses ever again mentioned in Scripture?*—Rev. 15 : 2, 3.

5. *Of whom is Pharaoh a type in these verses?*—Of the enemies of God.

6. *What is said of Pharaoh in Rom. 9 : 17?*—Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee.

7. *What will be the end of all God's enemies?*—To be subdued by Christ.

> For David saith, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thy foes thy footstool. Acts 2 : 34, 35.

8. *Which is the last enemy that is to be destroyed?*—Death. 1 Cor. 15 : 26.

9. *What song may the Christian sing even now in prospect of that victory?*—Death is swallowed up in victory. 1 Cor. 15 : 54–57.

10. *Through whom is the conquest obtained?*—Heb. 2 : 14, 15; 1 Cor. 15 : 57.

Their Journey Begun. (Ex. 15 : 22–27.)

1. *How many days did Israel travel in the wilderness before they found water?*—Three. Ex. 15 : 22.

2. *And when they found water, of what kind was it?*—Bitter. Ex. 15 : 23.

3. *How did the children of Israel bear this disappointment?*—They murmured against Moses. Ex. 15 : 24.

4. *What is this world compared to?*—A wilderness.

5. *Are the journeyings of the children of Israel calculated to teach us any useful lessons?*—Not to expect perfect comfort in our pilgrimage here below—to follow God's guidance, and to cheerfully submit to all his dealings with us on our heavenward way.

6. *Are not young people apt to think that this world is a resting-place?*—They forget that youth and health may not last them long.

7. *What does God's word say in Mic. 2 : 10?*—Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

8. *There is one thing that can turn the bitter waters of earthly sorrow into sweetness; what is it?*—Seeing a Father's hand overruling all our affairs.

9. *Where did Israel next encamp?*—At Elim. Ex. 15 : 27.

10. *What blessing had the Lord in store for them there?*—Plenty of water.

11. *Is it not God's way ever to bring good out of evil?*—Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end. Deut. 8 : 16.

The Manna. (Ex. 16.)

1. *How were the Israelites fed in the wilderness?*—With manna.

2. *What was manna?*—A small round thing, like a frozen drop of dew, miraculously sent by God, and able to be made into bread. Ex. 16 : 14, 15, 23, 31.

3. *How often were they to gather it?*—Every day except the Sabbath-day.

4. *What provision did the Lord make for sanctifying the Sabbath-day, and resting on it?*—A double quantity of manna the day before. Ex. 16 : 22–30.

5. *Were the children of Israel obedient to the Lord in this arrangement? How did they act?*—Some of them went out to gather on the Sabbath-day. Ex. 16 : 27.

6. *Who was it that declared himself to be the true bread that came down from heaven?*—I am the living bread which came down from heaven. John 6 : 51.

7. *Were the Israelites satisfied with God's provision?*—Our soul loatheth this light bread. Num. 21 : 5.

8. *What is said in 2 Tim. 3 : 16?*—All Scripture is given by inspiration of God.

9. *What instruction ought we to gain from reading about the sins of Israel?*—To watch against falling into the same sins ourselves.

> As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man. Prov. 27 : 19.

10. *What provision has God made for the life of our souls?*—His Son, his Spirit and his word.

11. *Are we satisfied with this, or do we prefer earthly pleasures?*—We are prone to love this present world.

12. *Compare Matt. 7 : 1, 2 and 1 Cor. 10 : 11, 12.*—Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. All these things are written for our admonition. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

The Smitten Rock. (Ex. 17 : 1–7.)

1. *What are those who travel in deserts constantly liable to?*—The want of water.

2. *How were the Israelites supplied?*—From a stream that flowed from a rock in Horeb on Moses striking it with his rod. Ex. 17 : 6.

3. *Of whom is the smitten rock a beautiful type?*—That rock was Christ. 1 Cor. 10 : 4.

4. *What did Jesus say to the woman of Samaria?*—But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. John 4 : 14.

5. *At the feast of tabernacles, which was a feast commemorative of the sojourn of Israel in the desert, they used to pour out water in remembrance of the smitten rock; when Jesus was present at this ceremony, what did he cry aloud?*—If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. John 7 : 37.

6. *Have you obeyed that command?*—Let the conscience of each reply. If you have not yet come, come now.

7. *What excuse will you have to offer if you refuse to obey?*—None at all. Prov. 1 : 20–31; Rev. 22 : 17.

The Battle with Amalek. (Ex. 17 : 8–16.)

1. *What is prayer?*—Prayer is the simplest words of the mouth and the earnest desire of the heart, taught by the Holy Spirit and presented through Jesus Christ.

2. *Why do we pray to God?*—Because he is willing to help us, and no one else can.

3. *How did God teach Israel this at Rephidim?*—By giving them victory over the Amalekites in answer to Moses' prayer. Ex. 17 : 8–11.

4. *Who were the Amalekites?*—Descendants of Esau, to the south of Palestine.

5. *Was it not very cruel to come out and fight Israel when they were so weak?*—They thought now was their opportunity, but they forgot that God was on Israel's side.

6. *Was not God angry with them for this?*—God sentenced them to constant war, and at last to destruction. Ex. 17 : 14, 16.

7. *Which army obtained victory?*—The Israelites'.

8. *How was this?*—By Moses' continued prayer. Ex. 17 : 12.

9. *Of whom was Moses a type when he thus interceded for Israel?*—Of Christ, who ever lives to make intercession for us in heaven.

10. *Of whom was Joshua a type while leading on the battle?*—Of the great Captain of our salvation.

11. *What foes has the Christian to contend with?*—The temptations of his own evil heart, of Satan and of sinners around him.

12. *How can he overcome?*—In the strength of the Lord God.

13. *What is the meaning of Jehovah-nissi?*—"The Lord, my banner." Ex. 17 : 15.

14. *If this be the* banner *of the Christian, what is his* armor?—Eph. 6 : 10–18.

> Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. Eph. 6 : 10, 11.

The Covenant of Works. (Ex. 19–24.)

1. *What is the human heart most prone to?*—Sin.

2. *What does this show?*—The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? Jer. 17 : 9.

3. *How did God teach this to Israel, and through them to us?*—By practical lessons which showed them their weakness and wickedness, and their need of a better righteousness than their own, and of a greater sacrifice than the blood of bulls and goats. Gal. 3 : 24.

4. *What is the law?*—The term here refers to the Ten Commandments, and to others that immediately follow.

5. *Under what circumstances did God give the law?*—From the top of Mount Sinai, amidst thunder and lightning, clouds and darkness, trumpet-blast and earthquake. Ex. 19.

6. *Where is Sinai?*—In the wilderness, near the Red Sea.

7. *Could Israel bear the presence of God?*—They could not endure the light of God's presence in their consciences. Our God is a consuming fire. Heb. 12 : 20, 21, 29.

8. *Why not?*—See No. 7.

9. *Who went up into the thick darkness where God was?*—Moses. Ex, 19 : 20; 20 : 21.

10. *When he came forth with God's message to them, what did they promise to do?*—All the words which God had said. Ex. 24 : 3.

11. *Were they* able *to perform their promise?*—No.

12. *Why?*—From the sinfulness of their own hearts.

13. *Are* we *able to keep God's holy law now?*—No.

14. *What refuge, then, have we from God's wrath?*—Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us. Gal. 3 : 13.

The Covenant Broken. (Ex. 32.)

1. *How long was Moses upon the mount with God?*—Forty days and nights. Ex. 24 : 18.

2. *What awful proof did Israel give of their inability to keep the law, of their forgetfulness of God, and of their own evil hearts while Moses was on the mount?*—They made and worshiped a golden calf, probably after some idol in Egypt. Ex. 32 : 1–6.

3. *When was Moses made acquainted with their sin?*—God told him while he was on the mount. Ex. 32 : 7, 8.

4. *Did he plead for them with God?*—Yes, and his prayer was heard. Ex. 32 : 11–14.

5. *Who was waiting on the side of the mount for Moses when he came down?*—Joshua. Ex. 32 : 17.

6. *What sight did they see?*—The calf, and the people dancing about it. Ex. 32 : 19.

7. *What did Moses do?*—He broke the stone tables, as they had broken the law, and he destroyed the golden calf. Ex. 32 : 19, 20.

8. *Although Joshua was not in the transgression of making the calf, which of Israel's leaders was?*—Aaron. Ex. 32 : 2–5.

9. *Was not his excuse a vain one?*—Yes; and sinners *now* by silly falsehoods strive in vain to hide their sins.

10. *Why was this painful history recorded?*—For our instruction; see 1 Cor. 10 : 1–12.

The Second Giving of the Law. (Ex. 32 : 30–55; 33 and 34.)

1. *Who interceded for Israel at this awful time?*—Moses. Ex. 32 : 30–32.

2. *What testimony did Moses bear against them?*—That they had sinned a great sin. Ex. 32 : 30.

3. *Whom did Moses associate with himself in this act?*—Joshua, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Ex. 24 : 13; 32 : 13.

4. *What proof did the Lord give to Moses that he had accepted him?*—Allowing him to see something of his glory and proclaiming to him his name. Ex. 33 : 16; 34 : 7.

5. *How was the law given the second time?*—By Moses taking two fresh tables of stone up the mount, and God's writing upon them the Ten Commandments. Ex. 34 : 1, 4, 28.

6. *How long was Moses in the mount this time?*—Forty days and forty nights. Deut. 10 : 10.

7. *What wonderful manifestation was there on the face of Moses that he been with God, and had spoken to him face to face?*—His face shone brightly. Ex. 33 : 11; 34 : 29, 30.

> And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face. Deut. 34 : 10.

8. *How did the children of Israel feel when they saw this?*—They were afraid to come near him. Ex. 34 : 30.

9. *What was this a type of?*—Of the blindness of their minds, which prevented them from seeing the truth then, and which prevents them still.

Their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament; which veil is done away in Christ. 2 Cor. 3 : 14.

The Tabernacle. (Ex. 35–40.)

1. *How did Moses obtain the instruction to make the tabernacle?*—From God himself and a pattern shown him on the mount. Ex. 25 : 9, 40.

2. *What is a tabernacle?*—A tent.

3. *Whom did God specially endow with skill to perform this work?*—Bezaleel and Aholiab and other wise-hearted men. Ex. 36 : 1.

4. *Where did Moses get the materials?*—From the free offerings of the people. Ex. 35 : 21; 36 : 3–7.

5. *Did the women assist? In what?*—Yes. In spinning. Ex. 35 : 22, 25, 26.

6. *What solemn injunction did Moses receive?*—To make the tabernacle and its furniture according to the patterns God had shown him. Ex. 25 : 40; 26 : 30; Heb. 8 : 5.

7. *What expression, used eight times in the fortieth chapter of Exodus, shows that Moses fulfilled the work that God gave him to do?*—As the Lord commanded Moses.

8. *When was the tabernacle reared?*—On the first day (of the first month) of the second year of the sojourn in the wilderness. Ex. 40 : 17.

9. *Of whom is the tabernacle a type?*—Of Jesus Christ, the "true" and "perfect tabernacle." John 2 : 19–21; Heb. 8 : 2; 9 : 11.

10. *Are our bodies compared to a tabernacle and temple?*—Yes; to a tabernacle, to be taken down, in 2 Cor. 5 : 1, and to a temple of the Holy Ghost, to be kept holy, in 1 Cor. 6 : 19.

11. *In what respect was the tabernacle in the wilderness a type of Jesus?*—As the way to the Father's presence. Heb. 9 : 8, 9, 11, 12.

12. *What was its outward appearance?*—Plain, from its badger-skins covering. Ex. 26 : 14. As Christ had no outward beauty. Isa. 53 : 2, 3.

His visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men. Isa. 52 : 14.

13. *Was the inside different? How was this a type of Jesus?*—Yes; it was richly adorned with gold and silver and embroidery. Ex. 31 and 36. So He who was "altogether lovely" (Song of Sol. 5 : 16) pleased his heavenly Father.

Lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Matt. 3 : 17.

A cloud overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. Mark 9 : 7.

The centurion said, Truly this man was the Son of God. Mark 15 : 39.

The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. John 7 : 46.

14. *To what did Jesus compare himself in John 10 and 14 : 6?*—To the door of the sheepfold and to a road or way. (See No. 11.)

I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

15. *How was the brazen altar a type of Jesus?*—Because it bore the sacrificial fires which consumed the victims.

16. *Who first kindled the fire on this altar?*—God himself. Lev. 9 : 24.

17. *What is fire a type of?*—It is the element of purification Ezek. 21 : 31, 32; 22 : 31; Heb. 12 : 29.

18. *What do we deserve?*—We cannot possibly conceive the exceeding sinfulness of our estrangement from our Father.

19. *Who was the Sin-bearer in our stead?*—Christ Jesus.

He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. Isa. 53 : 5.

Even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. 1 Thess. 1 : 10.

20. *Suppose any Israelite had refused to bring his offering to this altar, what would have been the consequence?*—He would have remained unclean and deprived of the privilege of worshiping.

21. *Suppose we refuse to lay our sins on Jesus, what will be the consequence?*—They will remain upon ourselves, and the wrath of God will abide upon us.

22. *What stood next to the brazen altar in the outer court?*—The laver. Ex. 38 : 8.

23. *What was its use?*—For the priests to wash their feet. Ex. 30 : 18–21.

24. *What was the laver a type of?*—Of the word and Spirit of God, which cleanse and restore our souls.

25. *Of what was the laver made?*—Of brass, taken from the looking-glasses, or plates of polished metal, which the women used.

26. *How does the apostle James allude to this in the first chapter of his Epistle?*—Whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

27. *Is the word of God ever compared to water?*—Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word. Eph. 5 : 25, 26.

28. *Where else is the word of God alluded to as a cleansing process?*—Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost. Tit. 3 : 5. Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. John 3 : 5. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures. James 1 : 18.

29. *How did Jesus (the Word of God) declare we must be cleansed?*—By himself.

If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. John 13 : 8.

30. *What objects presented themselves when the doorway curtain of the tabernacle was drawn aside?*—The altar of incense, the table of shewbread, the golden candlestick and the curtain or veil of the holy of holies.

31. *What did Jesus say of himself in John 9 : 5?*—As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

32. *What is said of the Lord's people in Matt. 5 : 14–16?*—Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

33. *Under what figure is prayer represented in Rev. 8 : 3, 4?*—The smoke of burning incense.

34. *What did the Lord Jesus style himself in John 6 : 35?*—I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

35. *Who were permitted to go in and minister in this holy place?*—The priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. Heb. 9 : 6.

36. *Who alone might go into the* most holy *place?*—But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the errors of the people. Heb. 9 : 7.

37. *How often might he go in?*—See No. 36.

38. *Of what is the* most holy *place a type?*—Of the immediate presence of God.

39. *Who has entered there?*—Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. Heb. 4 : 14.

40. *What happened to the beautiful veil of the temple when the Lord Jesus was crucified?*—It was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

41. *If man had rent it, would it have been done in the same way? How?*—It would have been rent from the bottom.

42. *What did this show?*—The rending of the veil showed that the way into heaven was now open. Heb. 10 : 19–22.

43. *What stood in the* most holy *place?*—The ark of the covenant.

44. *Of what was the ark composed?*—Of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold. Ex. 25 : 10, 11.

45. *How did it represent the glory of Jesus?*—By the mercy-seat and cherubim above it. Ex. 25 : 17–22.

46. *What was preserved in the ark?*—The golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant. Heb. 9 : 4.

47. *What was the budding rod a type of?*—The resuurrection of the dead. 1 Cor. 15 : 42.

48. *What was this incorruptible manna a type of?*—Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. 1 Pet. 1 : 23; Acts 2 : 31, 32.

49. *Where in the Revelation is this incorruptible manna alluded to?*—To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna. Rev. 2 : 17.

50. *What proof have we that Jesus has gone into heaven with a human body?*—Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have. And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them. And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. Luke 24 : 39–43, 50, 51.

51. *What hope have we to rest on that we shall share that glory with him?*—To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. Rev. 3. 21.

The Sacrifices and Offerings. (Lev. and Num. 19.)

1. *What is the principal thing treated of in the book of Leviticus?*—Access to God by a purified worshiper.

2. *Name the four principal offerings.*—The burnt-offering, the sin-offering, the trespass-offering and the peace-offering.

3. *What characterized the burnt-offering?*—It was a male without blemish from the herd or the flock, or a turtle-dove or young pigeon; the blood of the beast being sprinkled about, and its body cut up and burnt on the altar. Lev. 1.

4. *In what did the sin-offering and the trespass-offering differ from the burnt-offering?*—In the sin-offering having the blood sprinkled and poured out on and under the altar, and having the fat, and not the whole animal, burnt upon it; and in the trespass-offering being allowed to be of the female sex, and being on account of *special* rather than *general* sin. The sin-offering referred rather to atonement, and the burnt-offering to self-dedication. Lev. 4, 5, 6.

5. *What was there different to both these in the peace-offering?*—The peace-offering, whether from the herd or the flock, was an expression of thankfulness to God for his gifts. Lev. 3; 7 : 11–38.

6. *What difference was there between the meat- (or food-) and the burnt-offering?*—The meat-offering, of flour, oil and wine, was also a sacrifice of thanksgiving. Lev. 2.

7. *Who was prefigured by all these sacrifices?*—Jesus Christ, the *great* Atonement and the great self-devoted Sacrifice.

8. *What is said in Heb. 10 : 1–18?*—The sacrifice of Christ's body, once offered, hath for ever taken away sins.

9. *Where was Moses when God gave him the instruction about sacrifices?*—On Mount Sinai. Ex. 24 : 18; 32 : 15.

10. *What special type of Jesus was there in the cleansing of the leper?*—Christ brings near those who were far off, as the leper was obliged to be kept; and Christ was slain for us, like the one bird, and rose to heaven for us like the other. Lev. 14.

But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. Eph. 2 : 13.

Who was delivered for our offences, and raised again for our justification. Rom. 4 : 25.

11. *What was the leprosy in the house a type of?*—Corruption. Lev. 14.

Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 1 Cor. 15 : 50.

12. *Name some of the ceremonies which took place on the great day of atonement.*—Aaron the high priest made sin-offerings for himself and for the people, and sprinkled the blood upon the mercy-seat in the most holy place; confessed the sins of the people over the scapegoat, and sent it away into the wilderness; and offered burnt-offerings for himself and for the people. Lev. 16.

13. *What is the meaning of the word "atonement"?*—Reconciliation, or setting at *one* again, by a sacrifice in another's stead.

14. *Who atoned for our sins?*—Jesus Christ, who suffered in our place the punishment of our sins.

15. *How did the scapegoat set this forth?*—It bore the sins of Israel, as Christ bears ours.

16. *Have not you and I committed sin?*—Every day of our lives.

17. *Should we not ask ourselves* where *is* our *sin?*—It is the most important question we can ask ourselves.

18. *Where must it be—either by faith laid on Jesus, or where?*—Still resting on ourselves, with all its burden and its curse.

19. *What was the ceremony connected with the red heifer?*—The heifer was slain and burnt, and its blood was sprinkled before the tabernacle.

20. *What was the appointed use of the ashes of the red heifer?*—They were mixed with water and sprinkled

upon persons who in various ways had become unclean, and as a token of purification for sin.

21. *Who was again prefigured in this type?*—How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God! Heb. 9 : 14.

The Feasts. (Lev. 23.)

1. *What is a type?*—A thing that represents another thing, or has some points of resemblance to it, or is intended to foreshow it.

2. *Why did God teach us so much truth in this way?*—To make it clearer to our minds.

3. *How do we teach little children?*—By pictures, imitations, comparisons and tales.

4. *What is God's way of pardoning sin?*—Accepting on behalf of every one who believes the punishment which Jesus bore in his stead.

5. *How has he shown this to us?*—By his accepting the sacrifices which referred to Christ.

6. *What is faith?*—Trusting in Christ as our own Saviour.

7. *How is faith in the Lord Jesus shown us in the typical sacrifices of the Old Testament?*—Because they could have no value in themselves, but only as referring to Him that was to come.

8. *What does this chapter especially describe to us?*—The Jewish feasts.

9. *Which is the first "feast" spoken of?*—The Sabbath.

10. *How often was it to be kept?*—Every seventh day.

11. *When was the keeping of the Sabbath first enjoined?*—In the garden of Eden, when God first sanctified it or set it apart for holy use. (See also Ex. 16 and 20.)

> God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made. Gen. 2 : 3.

12. *Why is it here called a "feast?"*—Because it is a day of sacred rest. (And see No. 14.)

13. *Does the word "feast" in this chapter mean a time of eating and drinking?*—No; but of meeting together for a holy, happy purpose. Lev. 23 : 4.

14. *What is the meaning of the word "festival?"*—A time of joyful worship.

15. *Does not God always unite happiness or joy with religion?*—He does.

> If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honorable; and shalt honor him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. Isa. 58 : 13, 14,

16. *If it be not so to us, what is the cause?*—We have either no religion at all, or not enough to make us happy.

17. *Of what was the Jewish Sabbath a type?*—Of the rest of heaven. Heb. 4 : 8–11.

18. *How can our souls, even in this world, "enter into rest"?*—We may enjoy the rest of a steadfast faith, an anchored hope and an abiding peace.

19. *Which was the second feast or festival spoken of?*—The feast of the Passover or of unleavened bread. Lev. 23 : 5, 6.

20. *When was that kept? How often?*—It began on the fifteenth day of the first month, about our March or April. Once a year.

21. *How was it kept?*—By the sacrifice of a lamb, the use of unleavened bread and offering the first-fruits of the early harvest. (But see No. 24.)

22. *When was this instituted?*—When the Israelites came out of Egypt.

23. *What did the Passover teach them, and what must it teach us?*—To remember their deliverance by blood, and to look for our own deliverance by the same means.

24. *What feast or festival came next?*—The offering of the first-fruits of the harvest at Pentecost.

25. *What ceremony were they to perform with the first sheaf?*—The priest was to wave it before the Lord. Lev. 23 : 10, 11.

26. *What did "waving" it mean?*—An act of worship of the Lord of the whole earth.

27. *Whom did that first sheaf represent?*—Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept. 1 Cor. 15 : 20.

28. *Did Jesus compare himself to wheat when speaking of his death?*—The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

29. *What were the Israelites to do fifty days after they had brought in the first-fruits?*—To offer a new meat-offering to the Lord. Lev. 15 : 15–21.

30. *Of what was this a type?*—This feast was a type of the outpouring of the Holy Ghost, fifty days after Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us, when the apostles received the first-fruits of the Spirit, and presented to God the first-fruit converts of the Christian Church. Acts 2.

31. *What festival was held on the first day of the seventh month?*—The feast of trumpets. Lev. 15 : 23–25.

32. *Of what was this a type?*—Of the call to repentance and of the preaching of the gospel.

> Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. Isa. 58 : 1.
>
> Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. Mark 16 : 15.

33. *How many days after this festival of trumpets was the great day of atonement kept?*—Nine days.

34. *What remarkable ceremonies took place on this day?*—Aaron the high priest made sin-offerings for himself and for the people, and sprinkled the blood upon the mercy-seat in the most holy place; confessed the sins of the people over the scapegoat, and sent it away into the wilderness; and offered burnt-offerings for himself and for the people. Lev. 16.

35. *Are we not very prone to excuse ourselves when looking into our own sinful hearts?*—The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? Jer. 17 : 9.

36. *Where shall we best discover God's estimate of sin?*—In those parts of Scripture which contain his denunciations against it, his punishments of it, and (above all) his provision, in both the Old and New Testaments, for the pardon and removal of it.

37. *What other ceremony took place on this day, mentioned in this chapter and not in the sixteenth chapter?*—The blowing of a trumpet on the first day of the month. Lev. 23 : 24.

38. *Where is this more fully described?*—Lev. 25 : 9.

39. *Of what were the trumpets made?*—Of silver. Num. 10 : 2.

40. *Of what was the jubilee a type?*—It was typical of our redemption by Christ from the slavery of sin and Satan, and of our restoration to the glorious liberty of the children of God.

41. *How are we interested in it?*—See No. 40.

42. *How many days after the day of atonement did the feast of tabernacles occur?*—Five days. Lev. 23 : 34.

43. *What ceremonies marked this festival?*—The offering of sacrifices and the dwelling in booths.

44. *How many days did they keep it?*—Eight days.

45. *What is this festival a type of?*—Of heaven. Rev. 21 : 3, 4.

46. *What does the twenty-ninth chapter of Numbers tell of?*—Of the offerings at the feasts of trumpets and tabernacles and on the day of atonement.

47. *Is the feast of tabernacles ever mentioned in the New Testament?*—Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. John 7 : 2, 37.

48. *At what time of the year was King Solomon's temple dedicated?*—Solomon kept the feast seven days in the seventh month, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt. 2 Chron. 7 : 8, 10.

49. *And when was the second temple dedicated?*—The children of the Captivity kept the Passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month. Ezra 6 : 19.

50. *Of what were those buildings a type?*—Of the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb, who are the temple of heaven. Rev. 21 : 22. (And see Rev. 21 : 3, 4, above—No. 45.)

The Numbering of the Israelites and Departure from Sinai. (Num. 1–4, 7–10.)

1. *What do these chapters describe?*—The numbering of the people, the duties of the priests and Levites, the offerings for the tabernacle, the marchings of the Israelites, etc.

2. *How long had the children of Israel remained at Sinai?*—About eleven months.

3. *Tell me some of the most remarkable events that had occurred there?*—The giving of the law, the worship of the golden calf, the making of the tabernacle, and the punishment of Nadab and Abihu.

4. *How long was it after they left Egypt that the tabernacle was first set up?*—About ten months. Ex. 40 : 2.

5. *What rite did they celebrate on the fourteenth of the first month?*—The Passover. Num. 9 : 1–5.

6. *What did God command Moses to do on the first of the second month?*—To number the people. Num. 1 : 1–3.

7. *Whom did God accept for his service instead of the first-born?*—The Levites. Num. 3 : 12; 8 : 16.

8. *Did the numbers tell out exactly the same?*—The first-born *were* two hundred and seventy-three more. Num. 3 : 46.

9. *How was the difference arranged?*—Five shekels (or about $2.75) each was paid to Aaron for them. Num. 8.

10. *How were the children of Israel to encamp and to march on their journey?*—Each tribe was to march and encamp by itself, in a fixed order and place, the Levites in the midst. Num. 2.

11. *Who provided the wagons to carry the tabernacle?*—The princes or heads of the tribes. Num. 7 : 2, 3.

12. *Why had not the sons of Kohath any wagons allotted to them?*—Because their burdens were carried on their shoulders.

13. *What part of the tabernacle did they carry?*—The holy things of the tabernacle. Num. 4 : 2–15.

14. *What did each of the princes of Israel offer as a gift to the service of the tabernacle?*—Gold and silver vessels and animals for sacrifice. Num. 7.

15. *What direction did the Lord give Moses as to making trumpets?*—That they should be of silver, and be used for assembling and for marching in journeys or in war. Num. 10 : 1–10.

16. *On which day did the cloud move?* – On the twentieth day of the second month of the second year. Num. 10 : 11.

17. *Of what was the moving of the cloud to inform the Israelites?*—That they were to proceed on their journey. Num. 9 : 17.

18. *When the first alarm of the trumpets was given, which tribes marched first?*—Judah, Issachar and Zebulun.

19. *How many encamped on the east of the tabernacle?* The above three. Num. 2 : 3–9.

20. *What immediately followed these three tribes?*—The tabernacle. Num. 10 : 17; 7 : 7, 8.

21. *Which three tribes followed these wagons?*—Reuben, Simeon and Gad. Num. 10 : 18–20.

22. *What part of the tabernacle went next?*—The sanctuary. Num. 10 : 21.

23. *Name the six tribes that followed.*—Ephraim, Manasseh and Benjamin; Dan, Asher and Naphtali.

24. *Whom did Moses entreat to accompany them?*—Hobab, his father-in-law. Num. 10 : 29.

25. *Did he not at first refuse?*—He did. Num. 10 : 30.

26. *What proofs have we afterward that he changed his mind and went with the Israelites into the promised land?*—The children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people. Judg. 1 : 16. Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh. Judg. 4 : 11.

27. *To what family did Jonadab, mentioned in 2 Kings 10 and Jer. 35, belong?*—To the Kenites, that came of Hemath, the father of Rechab. 1 Chron. 2 : 55; 2 Kings 10 : 15.

28. *When all was ready for marching what beautiful prayer did Moses offer?*—Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee. Num. 10 : 35.

29. *And what when the ark rested again?*—Return, O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel. Num. 10 : 36.

Transgressions. (Num. 11.)

1. *By what were the children of Israel in the wilderness chiefly distinguished?*—By their repeated rebellions against God. Heb. 3 : 8–12; Ps. 106 : 7, 8, 13–46.

2. *Of what should their sad history warn us?*—Of the sad consequences of sin.

3. *On what did the Lord feed Israel while at Sinai?*—On manna.

4. *Ought they not, then, to have trusted God on their journey? Did they?*—They ungratefully and discontentedly desired a change of food. Num. 11 : 1–6.

5. *How were they punished?*—Many of them were destroyed by fire; and others were diseased by the quails that were sent in answer to their demand for *flesh* to eat.

6. *Did not Moses feel their continual provocation too much for him?*—He complained to God of the burden it was to him. Num. 11 : 11–15.

7. *How did the Lord assist him?*—He appointed seventy elders to assist him. Num. 11 : 16, 17.

8. *How did Joshua show his affection for his master and zeal for his honor?*—By telling him of two men who seemed to be unlawfully exercising the authority of Moses in the camp. Num. 11 : 26–28.

9. *What was Moses' beautiful reply?*—Enviest thou for my sake? Would God that all the Lord's people were prophets (or true teachers), and that the Lord would put his Spirit upon them!

10. *How did the people behave when they had got the food they coveted?*—They probably indulged in it to excess, forgetting the warning in Num. 11 : 20.

11. *How did the Lord punish them for their sin?*—The quails produced a disease or plague among them. Num. 11 : 19, 20, 33. See No. 5.

12. *What lessons should we reap from their transgressions?*—With many of them God was not well pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. 1 Cor. 10 : 5, 6.

Miriam's Sin and Punishment. (Num. 12.)

1. *What affecting proof have we here that Rom. 3 : 10 is true?*—The sin of Miriam and Aaron shows that there is none righteous, no, not one.

2. *What was the sin of Miriam and Aaron?*—They claimed equal authority with Moses himself. Num. 12 : 2.

3. *What special favor had God given to Moses?*—More friendly conversation with himself and a near view of his glory. Num. 12 : 8.

4. *Ought any one aspire to a station in which God has not placed him?*—St. Paul said: I have learned, in whatsover state I am, therewith to be content; and, Godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content. 1 Tim. 6 : 6–8.

5. *What special proof did God give of his displeasure?*—He made Miriam a leper. Num. 12 : 10.

6. *Who pleaded for Miriam?*—Aaron with Moses, and Moses with God. Num. 12 : 11, 13.

7. *How did the Lord mitigate her punishment?*—By removing her disease in seven days. Num. 12 : 14, 15.

8. *Of what was her punishment the type?*—Of the loathsomeness of sin in the eyes of God.

9. *In what way did the Lord permit the whole camp to sympathize with Miriam?*—By not requiring them to go on their way until she was restored.

The Report of the Spies.

1. *Where were the children of Israel at this time?*—In the wilderness of Paran. Ex. 12 : 16; 13 : 3.

2. *Was it far from the land of Canaan?*—One end of it was near to Judah.

3. *What did God command Moses to do?*—To send men to search the land of Canaan. Num. 13 : 2.

4. *Whom did Moses select for this errand?*—Heads of the tribes.

5. *What change did he make in the name of one of them?*—He called Oshea, the son of Nun, Jehoshua or Joshua. Num. 13 : 16.

6. *Give the meaning of the name before and after the change, and then say of whom he was the type.*—"Help" before, and "help of Jehovah" or "Saviour" after—a type of Christ the Saviour.

7. *To whom did Jacob refer in Gen. 49 : 24?*—To Joseph, another type of Christ.

8. *How long were they in searching the land?*—Forty days.

9. *What report did they bring?*—That the land flowed with milk and honey, but that the inhabitants were giants and the cities great and walled. Num. 13 : 26–28, 31–33.

10. *Did all the twelve join in the cowardly report?*—All but Caleb and Joshua. Num. 13 : 30; 14 : 6–9.

11. *What effect did this have on the people?*—They were in great distress, and proposed returning to Egypt. Num. 14 : 1–4.

12. *How did Moses and Aaron act?*—They fell on their faces in humiliation and intercessory prayer. Num. 14 : 5.

13. *What did Caleb and Joshua say?*—That the Lord was with Israel, and that they had nothing to fear from the inhabitants of the land. Num. 14 : 6–9.

14. *Who appeared at the moment when they were about to be stoned?*—God himself in his glory. Num. 14 : 10.

15. *What did he propose to Moses?*—To disinherit Israel, and to make of Moses a mightier nation than theirs. Num. 14 : 11, 12.

16. *Did Moses accept this great honor?*—No; he pleaded for their pardon instead.

17. *What special mercy did the Lord promise to Caleb and Joshua?*—That they alone should enter the land of Canaan. Num. 14 : 30.

18. *How did he punish the ten rebels?*—They died of the plague. Num. 14 : 37.

19. *What punishment did the Lord lay on the whole congregation?*—To wander forty years in the wilderness till they died. Num. 14 : 33.

20. *Of what foolish act were they guilty next day?*—They entered the land before the time.

21. *How were they punished?*—They were attacked and driven back. Num. 14 : 40–45.

The Sabbath-breaker, the Sin of Korah, and the Budding Rod. (Num. 15, 16, 17.)

1. *Of what sin was a man found guilty about this time?*—Of gathering sticks upon the Sabbath-day. Num. 15 : 32.

2. *What did they do with him?*—They brought him to Moses. Num. 15 : 33.

3. *How was he punished?*—He was stoned to death by God's command. Num. 15 : 35, 36.

4. *Had not God already declared his mind about this sin?*—Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death; for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Ex. 31 : 14.

5. *Had he here said* how *the man was to be put to death?*—He had not.

6. *Does this not show us that Moses acted in everything immediately under the Lord's direction?*—It does. Num. 15 : 34, 35.

7. *What did the Lord order the people to make, that they might keep in remembrance his commandments?*—A blue fringed ribbon on the borders of their garments. Num. 15 : 38–40.

8. *Who was Korah?*—A Levite. Num. 16 : 8.

9. *Who were Dathan and Abiram, On and Peleth?*—Of the tribe of Reuben. Num. 16 : 1.

10. *What sin did they commit?*—They rebelled against the authority of Moses and Aaron. Num. 16 : 3.

11. *Had they not lately had a warning of this very sin in Miriam's case?*—The very same. Num. 12.

12. *What did Moses propose for these men to do, to prove whether God accepted them as priests or not?*—That they should come to the tabernacle, burning incense, to see if God would accept them. Num. 16 : 7, 18.

13. *In what way did God at once manifest his displeasure?*—By commanding Moses and Aaron and the congregation to keep away from the rebellious company and their habitations (Num. 16 : 20–24), when the earth opened and swallowed them up. Num. 16 : 31–33.

14. *How did the two hundred and fifty men who had thus trangressed die?*—A fire from the Lord consumed them. Num. 16 : 35.

15. *Did this still the murmurings of the people?*—The people then charged Moses and Aaron with killing the people of the Lord. Num. 16 : 41.

16. *What happened the next day?*—See No. 15.

17. *How did God again appear to vindicate the honor of his own appointed priesthood?*—Above fourteen thousand were struck dead by the plague. Num. 16 : 49.

18. *What did Moses command Aaron to do to avert the judgment he felt was about to fall on the people?*—To burn incense and make an atonement. Num. 16 : 46.

19. *Did God accept the service and own the act?*—He immediately stopped the plague. Num. 16 : 47, 48.

20. *Of whom was Aaron the type?*—Of Christ, our ever-living Intercessor.

21. *And of what was incense the type?*—The prayers of saints. Rev. 5 : 8.

22. *What was done with the censers of the rebels?*—They were beaten into plates to cover the altar, as a memorial of their sin. Num. 16 : 38–40.

23. *How did the Lord himself show whom he had chosen?*—By causing Aaron's rod to bud. Ex. 17 : 1–10.

24. *And what proof has he given to us that Jesus "is able to save to the uttermost" all that put their trust in him?*—By raising him from the dead. Acts 17 : 31.

25. *Of what was the budding rod a type?*—Of the resurrection and eternal life of Christ.

26. *Why is resurrection a proof that Jesus is the Son of God?*—Because he laid down his life and took it again by his divine power. Acts 2.

27. *Could any one less than God atone for sin?*—No, for sin is against *God*. "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift!"

The Sin of Moses and Aaron; Aaron and Miriam's Death. (Num. 20.)

1. *Where did Miriam die?*—At Kadesh, in the desert of Zin. Num. 20 : 1.

2. *What trial of their faith did the children of Israel have here?*—The want of water. Num. 20 : 2.

3. *How did they behave?*—They reproached Moses for it. Num. 20 : 2–5.

4. *What did the Lord command Moses to do?*—To speak to the rock before the people, and it should give forth water.

5. *How did Moses in this matter dishonor the Lord?*—He spoke as if he and Aaron, by their own power, would bring the water out; and he also *struck* the rock. Num. 20 : 10, 11.

6. *What punishment did he and Aaron bring upon themselves for this sin?*—They were not allowed to enter the promised land. Num. 20 : 12.

7. *How many times did Moses mention this in his after writings?*—Five times: Num. 27 : 14; Deut. 1 : 37; 3 : 26; 31 : 2; 32 : 51.

8. *Did the Lord alter his purpose?*—No.

9. *How did the Edomites behave at this time to the children of Israel?*—They ungraciously refused them a passage through their land. Num. 20 : 14–21.

10. *From whom had the Edomites descended?*—From "Esau, who was Edom." Gen. 36 : 1.

11. *Why were they called by this name?*—Esau was called Edom, or "red," from the red pottage he got from Jacob. Gen. 25 : 30.

12. *What event happened at Mount Hor?*—The death of Aaron. Num. 20 : 22–29.

13. *What solemnity attended it?*—The removal, first, of his priestly robes, and putting them on Eleazar his son.

14. *What mark of respect did the children of Israel pay to the memory of Aaron?*—They mourned for him thirty days.

15. *Of whom was Aaron a type?*—Of Jesus our great High Priest.

16. *What is the meaning of consecrated?*—Set apart for the service of God.

17. *How was Aaron a type of Jesus in this?*—Jesus was anointed by the Holy Ghost, sanctified or set apart for his atoning and interceding work.

18. *What is the meaning of the name Christ?*—Anointed.

19. *Where is Jesus spoken of as Intercessor?*—Jesus, . . . because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. Heb. 7 : 22, 24, 25.

20. *Which of the apostles had a vision of Jesus dressed in priestly garments?*—John, in Rev. 1 : 12, 13.

21. *How is the Lord Jesus described in Heb. 4 : 14 16?*—As a great High Priest. Seeing, then, that we have a great High Priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God.

22. *Read Ps. 89 : 15 and 119 : 103, and say what part of Aaron's robe set these forth?*—The "golden bells and the pomegranates" "upon the hem" of it. Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound! they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth. Ex. 28 : 34.

23. *Is the perfume of Aaron's garments ever spoken of in connection with the Lord Jesus?*—All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad. Ps. 45 : 8.

24. *In how many respects does the priesthood of the Lord Jesus excel the priesthood of Aaron?*—In its divinity and duration, Christ being God and a Priest for ever.

25. *What higher order of priesthood is compared to the priesthood of the Lord Jesus Christ?*—The priesthood of Melchizedek, which *seemed* to be everlasting, nothing being said in Scripture of his birth and death. Heb. 5, 6, 7.

The Brazen Serpent. (Num. 21 : 1–9.)

1. *Who came and fought with Israel?*—King Arad, the Canaanite.
2. *Which army was victorious?*—The Israelites'.
3. *How came it about?*—Because they made a vow unto God to destroy the Canaanites if he gave them the victory.
4. *Why were the people obliged to take such a long way round?*—To avoid the land of Edom. Num. 20 : 21.
5. *How did they meet this trouble?*—They were much discouraged, and complained of the want of bread and water.
6. *How did the Lord punish them?*—By means of fiery serpents—fiery in their color or their bite.
7. *What remedy was Moses commanded to prepare?*—A serpent of brass upon a pole, that the people might look upon it and live.
8. *Of whom was this a type?*—Of Christ.
9. *How?*—As the sinner may look upon him crucified, and live.
10. *Of what wicked spirit are the serpents a type?*—Of that old serpent, the devil.
11. *Are we* all *in the same danger?*—We are.
12. *What is* our *remedy?*—To look unto Christ by faith.
13. *What is faith?*—Faith in Christ is looking to him, fleeing to him, coming to him, apprehending or laying hold on him, trusting in him, leaning upon him.

Balaam. (Num. 21 : 10–35; 22–26; and 31 : 1–8.)

1. *How far had the children of Israel got on their journey?*—To the wilderness before Moab.
2. *Where was Moab?*—On the east side on the Jordan.
3. *What interesting event had occurred at Beer?*—A supply of water, followed by a song of praise.
4. *What two mighty kings did the children of Israel conquer and slay at this time?*—Sihon, king of the Amorites, and Og, king of Bashan. Num. 21 : 23, 24, 33–35.
5. *What description is given of Og in Deuteronomy?* That he was a giant.

> For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man. Deut. 3 : 11.

6. *How many times in the Psalms are these conquests spoken of?*—Twice: Ps. 135 : 11 and 136 : 19, 20.
7. *What was the name of the king of Moab?*—Balak. Num. 22 : 4.
8. *How did he feel when he saw the host of Israel?*—He was greatly alarmed. Num. 22 : 2–6.
9. *Who was Balaam?*—A noted heathen soothsayer, or pretended prophet, who lived by the Euphrates in Mesopotamia, and who sometimes received revelations from God. Num. 22 : 5; 24 : 1, 2.
10. *Why did Balak desire so much to see him?*—To get him to curse the Israelites, so that he might overcome them. Num. 22 : 6.
11. *Did Balaam desire to go?*—Yes, as the rewards that were offered him tempted his covetousness.
12. *What hindered him?*—The command of God. Num. 22 : 12.
13. *Did God permit him to have his own way?*—Yes. Num. 22 : 20.
14. *Did that show that God was pleased with the errand?*—No; but it gave him an opportunity of showing his power over him in a more public and striking manner. Num. 23 : 7–12.
15. *How did God show his disapprobation?*—By sending his angel to stop him on his way. Num. 22 : 22.
16. *Did God send Balaam back, or permit him to go on?*—He let him go on. Num. 22 : 35.
17. *Had Balaam any power when he got there?*—Only to say what God told him. Num. 22 : 38.
18. *Did he try by divination to accomplish Balak's wish?*—Yes, while Balak offered sacrifice. Num. 23 : 3, 15, 23; 24 : 1.
19. *Did it succeed?*—No; God made him utter a blessing instead of a curse. Num. 23 : 8–10, 20–24; 24 : 2–9.
20. *How did Balak feel when he found he had brought a blessing instead of a curse on his enemies?*—He was angry with Balaam. Num. 24 : 10.
21. *When Balaam found that he could not prevail by enchantment, did he yield himself to the power of God?*—Yes. Num. 24 : 13, 14.
22. *What beautiful prophecy did he utter of the glory of the Lord Jesus?*—I see him, but not now (not as already come); I behold him, etc. Num. 24 : 17.
23. *How did he show he was a bad man?*—By his infamous advice to Balak to tempt the children of Israel to sin.
24. *What was his end?*—He was killed by the Israelites in battle with the Midianites. Num. 31 : 8.
25. *Of whom is he a type?*—Of the enemies of God.
26. *Is he mentioned in the New Testament?*—Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and run greedily after the error of Balaam for reward. Jude 11.

The Cities of Refuge. (Num. 26 and 27; 31–35.)

1. *What does chap. 26 record?*—The numbering of the Israelites.
2. *After the numbering how many men were left of those who came out of Egypt with Moses?*—Only two, Caleb and Joshua. Num. 26 : 65.
3. *How was this?*—God had said that all the rest should die in the wilderness. Num. 26 : 65.
4. *What lesson should it teach us?*—To beware of unbelief. Heb. 3 : 7–19.
5. *What kind arrangement did the Lord make for one family when all the men of it were dead?*—That the property of the father should go to his daughters. Num. 27 : 1–11.
6. *What petition did Moses present to the Lord at the end of chap. 27?*—That he would provide him a successor. Num. 27 : 15–17.
7. *Whom did the Lord appoint?*—Joshua.
8. *Of which tribe was Joshua?*—Ephraim. 1 Chron. 7 : 22–27.
9. *How does Jacob allude to him and to the Lord Jesus (of whom Joshua was a type) in Gen. 49 : 24?*—His bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel).
10. *What does chap. 31 describe?*—The defeat of the Midianites.
11. *How was the spoil to be purified?*—By fire or by water.
12. *To what is the judgment of the last day compared?*—1 Cor. 3 : 13–15.
13. *Which of the children of Israel had their inheritance on the east of the Jordan?*—Reuben, Gad and half the tribe of Manasseh. Num. 32.
14. *What do chaps. 33 and 34 describe?*—The forty-two stages of the journey through the wilderness, and the boundaries of Canaan, and the officers appointed to divide it.
15. *How many cities out of the tribes of Israel were to be given to the Levites?*—Forty-eight. Num. 35 : 7.
16. *For what purpose were six of these cities to be separated?*—For cities of refuge. Num. 35 : 6.
17. *Who had the privilege of fleeing thither?*—Any one who had accidentally killed another. Num. 35 : 11, 12, 24–28.
18. *Was there any protection to be afforded to the murderer?*—No. Num. 35 : 16–21.
19. *In what relationship did the "revenger of blood" stand to the slain person?*—Next of kin.
20. *How many witnesses were necessary to prove the wicked deed?*—Two.
21. *What event released the manslayer from the city of refuge, and permitted him to go at large again without fear of death?*—The death of the high priest. Num. 35 : 25.
22. *Of whom were those cities of refuge a type?*—Of Christ, the sinner's refuge from Satan and the wrath to come.
23. *Can you describe where those cities of refuge stood?*—Three on the east of Jordan, in the tribes of Reuben, Gad and Manasseh; and three on the west, in Galilee, Samaria and Judah. Deut. 4 : 41–43.

> And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, in the mountain of Judah. Josh. 20 : 7.

24. *Were they in valleys or on hills?*—On hills.
25. *Why was this?*—So as to be more easily seen.
26. *Of whom is the manslayer a type?*—Of Satan, the great enemy of souls.
27. *How can* we *be said to be manslayers?*—By the self-destruction of sin.

> O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help. Hos. 13 : 9.

28. *Who is represented by* the way *to those cities?*—Jesus Christ.

> I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 14 : 6.
>
> By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh. Heb. 10 : 20.

29. *Of what is the avenger a type?*—Of the law, which requires us to do or die. Rom. 3 : 9–19; Gal. 3 : 22–24.
30. *Are we all conscious of* our *danger?*—Sinners are dead in sin, and both wise and foolish often slumber and sleep.
31. *Who must arouse us?*—Christ, by his awakening and enlightening Spirit. John 16 : 7–9; Eph. 5 : 13, 14.
32. *Are there any hinderances in the way?*—None from Christ himself.

> Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Matt. 11 : 28.

33. *To what is allusion made in Ps. 9 : 9; 57 : 1; 59 : 16; 61 : 4; 62 : 7, 8; 71 : 7; 91 : 1, 2; 142 : 4, 5?*—To the refuge we have in God, through Christ.

> The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. Ps. 9 : 9.
>
> Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast. Ps. 57 : 1.

Deuteronomy. (Deuteronomy.)

1. *When was the book of Deuteronomy written?*—A little before Moses' death. Deut. 1 : 3.
2. *Where were Moses and the children of Israel at this time?*—In the land of Moab, on the east of Jordan. Deut. 1 : 1, 4, 5.
3. *Of what is the book of Deuteronomy a summary?*—Of much of the history and the laws contained in the three foregoing books.
4. *Of whom does Moses speak in Deut. 18 : 15–19 as "the prophet"?*—Of Jesus Christ. Acts 3 : 20–22.
5. *What beautiful ceremony does he bid them perform when they should get into the promised land?*—To bring a basket of first-fruits to the priest as a thank-offering to God. Deut. 26 : 1–11.
6. *What was the name of the two mountains on which the blessing and the curse were to be written?*—Gerizim and Ebal. Deut. 27 : 1–8, 11–13.
7. *What fearful prophecy and warning did Moses utter?*—Curses of pestilence, drought, war, famine and other evils for disobedience of God's law. Deut. 28–30.
8. *In what way (chap. 31) did the Lord signally set apart Joshua to the office of leader?*—By appearing to him in the tabernacle in the pillar of cloud. Deut. 31 : 14, 15.
9. *In what way did Moses preserve what he said to them?*—By writing it and delivering it to the priests (Deut. 31 : 9), to be put in the ark of the covenant. Deut. 31 : 24–26.
10. *What special song was he commanded to write and rehearse before them?*—That contained in Deut. 32 : 1–43; 31 : 19.
11. *Who assisted him in the task?*—Joshua. Deut. 32 : 44.
12. *What did the Lord command Moses to do immediately after he had finished this work?*—To go up Mount Nebo and die. Deut. 32 : 48–52.
13. *In pronouncing his dying blessing on the tribes of Israel which did he single out for peculiar honor?*—Levi and Ephraim and Manasseh.
14. *What spot on earth was appointed by God to be the place of the death of Moses?*—The top of Pisgah. Deut. 34 : 1.
15. *What splendid prospect did the Lord give him ere he died?*—A great part or the whole of the land of Canaan. Deut. 32 : 2–4.
16. *In what did Moses differ from any other prophet?*—In God's speaking to him (as if) face to face. Deut. 34 : 10.
17. *How old was Moses when he died?*—One hundred and twenty years. Deut. 34 : 7.
18. *What special power was manifested in the preservation of his bodily strength?*—The power of God, who prolonged his life and strength so much beyond the usual seventy years.

Joshua. (Josh. 1–4.)

1. *Who was Joshua?*—The son of Nun, of the tribe of Ephraim.
2. *Of whom is he a type?*—Of Christ, the Leader and the Conqueror.
3. *Of what is Canaan a type?*—Of heaven.
4. *Of what is the wilderness a type?*—Of the world.

5. *Of what is the river Jordan a type?*—Of death.

6. *Of what was the ark a type?*—Of Christ, by whom we pass safely through the Jordan of death.

7. *Of what were the stones that they took from the river a type?*—Of memories in heaven, of mercies and deliverances on earth.

8. *When Jesus was born in Bethlehem, did he come as a warrior?*—No.

9. *To what coming, then, does this type refer?*—His coming to judgment.

10. *Where is the Lord's second coming spoken of as a day of terror to his enemies?*—Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Rev. 1:7.

11. *To what glorious prospect have the followers of Jesus to look forward?*—The final triumph of Christ over all his and our enemies. Rev. 19:19–21.

The Taking of Jericho—the Scarlet Line. (Josh. 2, 5 and 6.)

1. *Where did the city of Jericho stand?*—Near the west side of the Jordan.

2. *How did Joshua endeavor to ascertain the strength of the city?*—By sending two spies.

3. *How were these men treated in Jericho?*—They were sheltered in the house of Rahab from the king of Jericho's messengers.

4. *What promise did they make to the woman who had sheltered them?*—To save the lives and property of her family on the taking of the city. Josh. 2:12–14.

5. *Did she avail herself of the token they gave?*—She did. Josh. 2:17–21.

6. *What effect had their report on the people?*—They were doubtless much encouraged.

7. *What remarkable events happened on the plains of Jericho?*—The keeping of the Passover, the ceasing of the manna, the appearance of a heavenly Being to Joshua.

8. *Who appeared to Joshua when he was under the walls of Jericho?*—The Son of God.

9. *Did Joshua perceive, at first, who it was?*—No; he merely saw an armed man.

10. *How did he find it out?*—By his saying he was Captain of the Lord's host.

11. *What directions did the Lord give him as to the taking of the city?*—To march round it with the ark and blowing of trumpets, and at last with a shout. Josh. 6:3–5.

12. *Did he and Israel obey the Lord?*—Yes. Josh. 6:8–16, 20.

13. *What was the result?*—The wall fell down flat, and the city was taken and destroyed. Josh. 6:20, 21, 24.

14. *Did Rahab perish with the slain?*—She was brought away safely. Josh. 6:23.

15. *What was her preservation?*—Her faith and the scarlet-cord token that she had been directed to use.

> By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. Heb. 11:31.

16. *Of what is the destruction of Jericho a type?*—Of the destruction of all the enemies of God.

17. *Are we interested in this?*—Yes, as sinners.

18. *How?*—We are exposed to God's wrath, and deeply interested to know how we may be saved.

19. *What does the Bible tell us must be our safeguard in the day of wrath.* Rev. 7:13, 14.

20. *Can we trust* that word?—He is faithful that promised. Heb. 10:23.

21. *Had Rahab any reason to regret her faith in the word of the spies?*—No.

22. *Are there many ways of escape, or only one?*—There is none other Name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved. Acts 4:12.

23. *Perhaps Rahab had been scoffed at for her scarlet line; did that deter her from trusting in it?*—No.

24. *Should the laugh and jeer of the world hinder us from trusting to the blood of Jesus for safety?*—The believer will enter into eternal joy, when the laughter ends in weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25. *Was Rahab alone saved?*—Her near relatives and her goods were saved with her. Josh. 6:22, 23.

26. *If we know a place of safety, should not we tell others of the same?*—It is our duty and privilege to do so.

27. *How can we do so?*—By telling them of Jesus Christ, and getting them to read and hear about him; and by living ourselves as those should do who know him and love him and enjoy him.

Achan's Sin, and the Taking of Ai. (Josh. 7 and 8.)

1. *What special command was given to Israel at the destruction of Jericho?*—To bring the silver and the gold into the treasury of the Lord. Josh. 6:18, 19.

2. *Who transgressed this command?*—Achan.

3. *What punishment did this sin bring on all Israel?*—A defeat by the men of Ai. Josh. 7.

4. *How was the offender discovered?*—By drawing lots under the guidance of God. Josh. 7:16–18.

5. *To what honored tribe did he belong?*—Judah. Josh. 7:1.

6. *Did this preserve him?*—No; honor and privilege often increase guilt.

7. *What awful punishment was necessary to cleanse Israel from the sin Achan had brought on them?*—The destruction of himself and his family and goods by stoning and by fire. Josh. 7:24, 25.

8. *What view of God's character does this history give us?*—His hatred of sin especially of "covetousness, which is idolatry;" and his severity to the impenitent sinner: "our God is a consuming fire." Heb. 12:29.

9. *Will the riches of the sinner avail when God brings him into judgment?*—Nothing at all.

10. *Can we hide our sins from God?*—O Lord, thou hast searched me, and know me. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. Ps. 139:1–3.

11. *When Achan's sin was wiped away, did God again give victory to Israel?*—The city of Ai was taken and destroyed. Josh. 8.

12. *Who bore the wrath of God and the punishment due to* our sin?—Our Lord Jesus Christ.

13. *Can God again smile on* us?—Yes, in Christ Jesus, in whom he is "well pleased."

14. *After the destruction of Ai what solemn act of obedience did Joshua perform?*—He wrote the law upon stone, and read its blessings and its curses on Mounts Gerizim and Ebal. Josh. 8:30–35.

15. *Where in the land of Canaan were those two mountains situated?*—Near Samaria.

16. *For what was Joshua remarkable as well as courage?*—For obedience to the will of God.

17. *Of whom was he a type in this?*—Of Christ. Heb. 10:7.

The Gibeonites. (Josh. 9.)

1. *How did the Gibeonites act when they saw the victories of the Israelites?*—They sent to Joshua messengers, who pretended that the Gibeonites did not live in Canaan, so that Joshua might be at liberty to spare them.

2. *Did they deceive Joshua and the elders of Israel?*—Yes. Josh. 9:15.

3. *How came Joshua to fail in this particular?*—Because he had not asked God's direction. Josh. 9:14.

4. *Who was the only Person who never failed?*—Christ, who knew the hearts of men.

5. *Were the Gibeonites spared?*—Yes.

6. *Why?*—Because of the league made with them, confirmed by oath. Josh. 9:16, 19.

7. *Was the Lord jealous when an oath was made in his name?*—Yes, very. Num. 30:2.

8. *What proof have we of this in the case of the Gibeonites in the after-history of Israel?*—2 Sam. 21:1, 2.

9. *To what service were the Gibeonites appointed?*—To be hewers of wood and drawers of water. Josh. 9:21.

The Battle of the Five Kings. (Josh. 10.)

1. *What did the rest of the kings of Canaan do when they found that the Gibeonites had made peace with Israel?*—Five of them joined in war against Gibeon.

2. *To whom did the Gibeonites appeal?*—To Joshua. Josh. 10:6.

3. *Who fought for and with Israel?*—God did. Josh. 10:10, 11.

4. *What signal proofs did the Lord give of this in the battle with those kings?*—Showering heavy hailstones upon their enemies, and miraculously prolonging the light of the sun and of the moon upon the scene of battle and pursuit. Josh. 10:11–14.

5. *Is this ever after referred to in Scripture?*—The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear. Hab. 3:11.

6. *Of what battle is this the type?*—Of the spiritual warfare in every converted heart.

The Final Battle with the Kings of Canaan. (Josh. 11.)

1. *What commandment had the Lord given relative to the destruction of the Canaanites?*—Ex. 34:11–13; Deut. 7:1, 2.

2. *Why did the Lord thus deal with these nations?*—Their wickedness had reached its height.

> The iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full. Gen. 15:16.
>
> Thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. Deut. 18:9.

3. *How is the host that mustered against Joshua described?*—As being numerous as the sand upon the seashore. Josh. 11:4.

4. *What great advantage had they over Israel?*—The possession of chariots and horses.

5. *And yet which conquered?*—The Israelites, completely. Josh. 11:8.

6. *How was this?*—If God be for us, who can be against us? Rom. 8:31.

> The Lord is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me? Ps. 118:6–9.

7. *What did Joshua do with the city of Hazor?*—He burnt it with fire.

8. *Why Hazor in particular?*—Because it was the head of all the kingdoms he had fought with.

9. *Was this the last battle that Joshua fought?*—No; he had a long war afterward, till he took the whole land. Josh. 11:15–23.

Dividing the Land, and Death of Joshua. (Josh. 12–24.)

1. *What did Joshua begin so soon as the land had rest from war?*—To divide it among the tribes.

2. *Where was the tabernacle set up?*—At Shiloh. Josh. 18:1.

3. *In which tribe was this?*—Ephraim.

4. *How many men did Joshua appoint to survey the land?*—Three men from each of the last seven tribes. Josh. 18:4.

5. *How was it divided?*—By lot before the Lord. Josh. 18:6.

6. *How were their portions registered?*—In a book. Josh. 18:9.

7. *Describe the position of all the tribes on the map.*—Asher, half-Manasseh, Ephraim and Dan down the west coast, but Ephraim reaching to the Jordan; Naphtali, Zebulon, Issachar, Benjamin and Judah by the west border of the sea of Chinnereth, the Jordan and the Dead Sea; and Simeon below; half-Manasseh, Gad and Reuben on the east borders.

8. *In which tribe had Joshua his inheritance?*—Ephraim.

9. *Why?*—Because of his own choice. Josh. 19:49, 50.

10. *What portion had Caleb?*—Hebron. Josh. 14:12–14.

11. *Why?*—Because he chose it; and as he had wholly followed the Lord, Joshua confirmed his choice.

12. *What was the next thing they did after dividing the land?*—They appointed the cities of refuge.

13. *Which tribe was it that had no portion of the land set apart for them?*—Levi.

14. *How were they provided for?*—Forty-eight cities were assigned to them by the tribes.

15. *How many tribes had their inheritance on the east of Jordan?*—Reuben, Gad and half-Manasseh. Num. 32:33.

16. *What part of these tribes passed over Jordan with their brethren?*—The armed men. Josh. 1:14.

17. *When did they return home to their families again?*—After the end of the war and the division of the land. Josh. 22.

18. *What unexpected act did they do which alarmed their brethren?*—They built an altar of their own to the Lord. Josh. 22:10.

19. *How did they explain it?*—They had not built it for burnt-offering or sacrifice, but to remind them, and their children after them, of their connection with the true altar. Josh. 22:26, 27.

20. *Was it satisfactory?*—Quite. Josh. 22:30–33.

21. *To what age had Joshua lived?*—About one hundred and nine years.

22. *What was the last act he performed?*—He gave the elders of Israel (Josh. 23) a short history of their nation, and a solemn exhortation to renew their covenant with God. Josh. 24.

23. *What solemn covenant did Israel enter into with him?*—That they would serve idols no more. (Josh. 24:16–24.

24. *Where did they make this covenant?*—At Shechem. Josh. 24 : 1.

25. *Where was Shechem?*—In Ephraim, or Samaria.

26. *What token of remembrance did Joshua set up there?*—A stone of witness. Josh. 24 : 26, 27.

27. *How old was Joshua when he died?*—One hundred and ten years.

28. *Where was he buried?*—In Mount Ephraim. Josh. 24 : 30.

29. *What other illustrious person was buried in Mount Ephraim?*—Eleazar. Josh. 24 : 33.

The Judges.—Bochim, or Israel's Failure. (Judg. 1, 2.)

1. *What is the meaning of the word Bochim?*—"Weepers." Judg. 2 : 5, marg.

2. *Why was the place so called?*—Because the Israelites wept there.

3. *What caused the weeping of Israel?*—Sorrow for the sin for which an angel had rebuked them. Judg. 2 : 1–4.

4. *How had they transgressed?*—By neglecting their covenant to make no league with the Canaanites, but to throw down their altars.

5. *Ought not the affecting history of Israel to lead* us *to look into our own hearts?*—That is what we should do *whenever* we read or hear of the sins or the faults of others.

6. *If we do, what shall we see there?*—The seeds of the same sins.

7. *Does God kindly admonish* us *as he did them?*—Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called to-day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. Heb. 3 : 12, 13.

8. *Where?*—See No. 7.

9. *When we try ourselves by God's standard are we justly condemned?*—We know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

10. *To whom must we look for deliverance when the sins of our hearts, like the foes in Canaan, rise against us?*—To Christ our Saviour, whose blood and Spirit can remove the guilt and power of sin.

Othniel, Ehud, Shamgar, Deborah and Barak. (Judg. 3–5.)

1. *Whom did the Lord first raise up as Israel's deliverer?*—Othniel. Judg. 3 : 9.

2. *To what great warrior was he related?*—To Caleb, who was probably his brother.

3. *How many years had the land rest?*—Forty. Judg. 3 : 11.

4. *When the children of Israel did evil again, to whom did the Lord deliver them?*—To Eglon, king of Moab, for eighteen years. Judg. 3 : 12–14.

5. *When they again repented, did God hear their prayer?*—Yes.

6. *Whom did he raise up to save them?*—Ehud, a Benjamite. Judg. 3 : 15.

7. *What was there remarkable about him?*—He was left-handed.

8. *How did this bring about the king of Moab's death?*—It enabled Ehud to stab him in an unexpected manner. Judg. 3 : 21.

9. *Did Israel avail themselves of his death to go against the Moabites?*—Yes. Judg. 3 : 27, 28.

10. *How many did they slay?*—About ten thousand men. Judg. 3 : 29.

11. *Who was Israel's third deliverer?*—Shamgar. Judg. 3 : 31.

12. *What marvelous feat of strength is recorded of him?*—He slew six hundred Philistines with an ox-goad.

13. *What city was it in the north of Canaan that Joshua utterly destroyed?*—Hazor. Josh. 11 : 10, 11.

14. *By whom was it rebuilt?*—By Solomon. 1 Kings 9 : 15.

15. *Of what is this a proof?*—Of its importance as a fortress, and of disregard of the will of God.

16. *Who was judge at this time, and prophetess also?*—Deborah. Judg. 4 : 4.

17. *Who was Barak?*—A leader of the tribes of Zebulon and Naphtali. Judg. 4 : 6, 10.

18. *Which appeared to have the most courage, Deborah or Barak?*—Deborah, as Barak would not venture to fight without her. Judg. 4 : 8.

19. *How was Barak reproved for his faint-heartedness?*—By being told that the enemy's general would be given into the hands of a woman. Judg. 4 : 9.

20. *What kind of army did the Canaanitish general muster?*—Nine hundred chariots of iron formed part of it. Judg. 4 : 13.

21. *What was that general's name?*—Sisera. Judg. 4 : 7.

22. *How came it that Israel conquered such a host?*—The power of God was with them. Judg. 4 : 14, 15.

23. *Who was Jael?*—The wife of Heber. Judg. 4 : 17.

24. *From what family had Heber, Jael's husband, descended?*—The Kenites and Hobab. Judg. 4 : 11.

25. *Was that an Israelitish family?*—No; the Kenites were one of the families or nations promised to Abraham's seed, but *Hobab's* family was settled in Israel.

26. *Was this why Sisera took shelter in their tent?*—He took shelter with them because they were at peace with Jabin his master. Judg. 4 : 17.

27. *Which side of the battle did Heber favor?*—The Israelites'. Judg. 4 : 11.

28. *What proof did his wife give of this?*—She killed Sisera. Judg. 4 : 21.

29. *Which side did the Lord take?*—The Israelites'. Judg. 4 : 14, 15. (No. 22.)

30. *As this battle is a type of the spiritual warfare that goes on in the soul, what should we do with an enemy to God that we may find hiding in our bosoms?*—Overcome and destroy it.

31. *Who delivered Sisera into Jael's hand?*—The Lord himself. Judg. 4 : 9.

32. *Who helps* us *if we desire to conquer our evil passions?*—The grace of God is sufficient for us.

33. *To what evil in our hearts can we compare Sisera with his nine hundred chariots of iron?*—To our chief evil passion or temptation, whatever it may be.

34. *To whom did Deborah and Barak give the glory of the victory in their beautiful song?*—To God. Judg. 5 : 2.

35. *What fearful curse did they pronounce on those who would not assist in this battle?*—Read Judg. 5 : 23.

36. *And what will be* our *condemnation if we are indifferent to those momentous concerns?*—We shall suffer with the enemies of God, as those who are not with him are against him.

Gideon. (Judg. 6–8.)

1. *How came it after this that Israel got into trouble again?*—They did evil in the sight of the Lord. Judg. 6 : 1.

2. *Whom did the Lord permit to be their scourge at this time?*—The Midianites and the Amalekites. Judg. 6 : 3.

3. *To what miserable plight were the Israelites reduced?*—They were left without food. Judg. 6 : 4.

4. *On which side of Israel did these two nations lie?*—The Midianites on the south-east, and the Amalekites on the south-west.

5. *Where was Gaza?*—In the land of the Philistines.

6. *What means did the children of Israel at last use to free themselves from their great affliction?*—They cried unto the Lord. Judg. 6 : 7.

7. *Did the Lord hear them?*—He sent a prophet to them, and afterward a deliverer, Gideon. Judg. 6 : 7–12.

8. *Who was Gideon? Of what tribe and family?*—A warrior, of the tribe of Manasseh and family of the Abiezrites.

9. *Who appeared to him?*—An angel (Judg. 6 : 11), or, rather, the Angel Son of God. Judg. 6 : 14.

10. *What was he doing?*—Threshing wheat.

11. *Did he at first know who addressed him?*—No; he did not address his visitor at first as God. Judg. 6 : 13, 17.

12. *How did he find it out?*—By the divine Angel's causing fire out of the rock to consume the food set before him (Judg. 6 : 21), and also by the language he used. Judg. 6 : 16.

13. *What were his feelings?*—Those of deep humility and conscious sinfulness. Judg. 6 : 22.

14. *Had he any cause for fear?*—Doubtless he was an Israelite indeed in whom was no guile, and as such he had nothing to fear.

15. *What makes man in general afraid of God?*—The consciousness of unrepented sin. Gen. 3 : 9, 10.

16. *What has the Lord provided to remove our fear, of which Gideon's offering was a type?*—The accepted sacrifice of Christ.

17. *Who has* power *to speak "peace" to the soul?*—He who said to the sick of the palsy, "Thy sins be forgiven thee."

18. *What was Gideon's first act of faith?*—To throw down the altar of Baal. Judg. 6 : 25–30.

19. *Did he get killed for fulfilling God's will?*—No; Joash his father prevented it by wisely saying that if Baal were a god he could punish him himself. Judg. 6 : 31, 32.

20. *How was his own father's heart influenced by the act?*—See No. 19.

21. *How does God reward those who honor his word?*—He says, "Them that honor me I will honor."

22. *What name of honor did Gideon get for this act?*—Jerubbaal, or "let *Baal* plead" against him. Judg. 6 : 32.

23. *Describe the army that was at this time gathered against Israel?*—The Midianites, Amalekites and other eastern nations. Judg. 6 : 33.

24. *What mighty power rested on Gideon at this time?*—The Spirit of the Lord. Judg. 6 : 34.

25. *Was he entirely without fear?*—No, for he asked God to give him a private token of his power. Judg. 6 : 36–40.

26. *How did he* prove *that God was a hearer and answerer of prayer?*—By the sign of the wet fleece on the dry ground, and of the dry fleece on the wet ground.

27. *Does God change, or is he as near to us and as ready to hear us as he was near to Gideon and ready and willing to hear him?*—Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. James 1 : 17. Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever. Heb. 13 : 8.

28. *When Gideon blew his trumpet, how many came after him?*—Thirty-two thousand. Judg. 6 : 34; 7 : 3.

29. *Did the Lord intend to use so many to destroy the enemy?*—No, not even ten thousand.

30. *What sign did the Lord give to Gideon whereby he should know how many and which he had chosen?*—Their two different ways of taking or drinking water on a particular occasion. Judg. 7 : 4, 5.

31. *How many remained with Gideon after this selection?*—Three hundred men, who took the water in the quicker manner.

32. *How many were sent to their homes again?*—Nine thousand seven hundred.

33. *Must this not have been a great trial to Gideon's faith?*—No doubt it was. 1 Pet. 1 : 7.

34. *Did it fail?*—No, for God strengthened it. Judg. 7 : 7, 9, 14; Heb. 11 : 32–34.

35. *What great encouragement did the Lord give Gideon just before he and his three hundred men went down to battle?*—A dream of one of the soldiers. Judg. 7 : 13, 14.

36. *What effect had this man's dream on Gideon?*—He praised God, and immediately prepared his men. Judg. 7 : 15, 16.

37. *What effect did it have on his own people?*—The same as on Gideon himself. Judg. 7 : 14, 20.

38. *Is the Lord ever at a loss for means to effect his purpose?*—Never.

39. *What plan was adopted to surprise the enemy?*—The unusual one of suddenly blowing trumpets and exposing a line of lights all round the enemy's camp in the middle of the night. Judg. 7 : 16–20.

40. *Did it answer? Why?*—Yes, because God was trusted in, and God blessed it.

41. *Of what were the lamps and pitchers a type?*—Of God's faithful ministers, and the light of truth they possess and hold forth.

> We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. 2 Cor. 4 : 7.

42. *Does God always work by means?*—He does, and we in our difficulties should use both prayer and means.

43. *Who tells us that* he *is "the light of the world"?*—Jesus Christ, in John 8 : 12.

44. *Whom does God appoint to hold up that light?*—His ministers especially, by their preaching and their example.

45. *Are not* all *Christians charged to do it?*—They are in Christ's sermon on the mount.

> Ye are the light of the world. Matt. 5 : 14.

46. *Whose mighty power is it that must accompany the word for it to be effectual?*—The Spirit of truth. John 16 : 13.

47. *Why had Gideon's trumpets and his lamps such a wonderful effect on the enemy?*—Because *God* worked with them and by them, and made the Midianites slay each other. Judg. 7 : 22.

48. *On whom must* we *depend if we are to overcome and conquer our spiritual foes?*—On the same almighty power.

49. *Was Gideon conqueror?*—Yes, completely. Judg. 7 : 22–25.

50. *Shall we be?*—We certainly shall.

If God be for us, who can be against us? Rom. 8 : 31.

I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Phil. 4 : 13.

51. *How was Gideon treated after this victory by his fellow-countrymen when he was faint and weary?*—They refused food to him and his men. Judg. 8 : 4–6.

52. *Did they afterward desire to honor him?*—They wished him to be their king. Judg. 8 : 22.

53. *Would he accept the kingly office?*—He declined it, as God had not yet appointed that form of government for Israel. Judg. 8 : 23.

54. *Yet what did he desire of them?*—The golden earrings taken from their enemies. Judg. 8 : 24–26.

55. *What effect did this have on his family?*—Gideon made the earrings into an ephod (an important part of the dress of the high priest as an intercessor with God. Ex. 28), and kept it in his city of Ophrah, where the people paid it some idolatrous worship, and brought temptation and punishment upon his family. Judg. 8 : 27.

Abimelech, or the Contrast. (Judg. 9.)

1. *Who was Abimelech?*—A son of Gideon. Judg. 9 : 1.

2. *Was his course an honorable one, like that of his father?*—No; he basely plotted to be made king. Judg. 9 : 2.

3. *Of what awful crime was he guilty?*—He slew his brethren. Judg. 9 : 5.

4. *Did either escape?*—Jotham alone.

5. *What parable did Jotham utter?*—He spoke of the useful trees, as the olive, the fig and the vine, refusing to be placed over the rest; and of the worthless bramble, as the only one that desired it. Judg. 9 : 8–15.

6. *Can you explain the meaning of this simile as it respects Abimelech?*—That part of it which speaks of the bramble represents the character and end of Abimelech. Judg. 9 : 52–57.

7. *Of what are the olive, vine and fig tree types?*—Together they are types of useful, amiable, wise and humble-minded men.

8. *Was it fulfilled? How?*—The parable was fulfilled in the foolish choice of Abimelech by the Shechemites, in the violent quarrels between them, and the destruction of both. Judg. 9 : 15, 20, 23, 49, 52, 54.

9. *Where did all this shameful scene take place?*—At Shechem.

10. *What remarkable events had rendered this spot peculiarly hallowed?*—The visit of Abraham on reaching Canaan, the reading of the law (Josh. 9), and the renewal of the covenant. Josh. 24.

11. *How did it stand with regard to the two mountains of blessing and cursing spoken of in Deut. 27 and in Josh. 8?*—In a narrow plain between them.

12. *How near was it to Shiloh, where the tabernacle was pitched?*—About twenty miles.

13. *What must an idol temple built on this spot be a proof of?*—That the Israelites had not yet conquered the whole country and destroyed its idols. Judg. 9 : 4–6.

14. *Has Jotham's parable anything to do with* us?—Yes, for all Scripture is given by inspiration of God. Tim. 3 : 16.

15. *Who in Scripture are compared to fruit trees?*—God's own people.

I am the vine, ye are the branches. John 15 : 5.

16. *Who are represented by the bramble?*—The wicked.

17. *What is expected of* fruit *trees?*—That they should bring forth fruit.

18. *What has the bramble or thorn to expect?*—To be burned. Isa. 30 : 12; 2 Sam. 23 : 6, 7.

19. *How is the hypocrite known from the true Christian?*—Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Matt. 7 : 16.

20. *What should our prayer be?*—Search me, O God, and know my heart. Ps. 139 : 23.

Tola, Jair, Jephthah, Ibzan, Elon and Abdon. (Judg. 10–12.)

1. *Give me the name of the next judge of Israel.*—Tola. Judg. 10 : 1.

2. *How long did he judge Israel?*—Twenty-three years.

3. *Who succeeded him?*—Jair.

4. *How is his family described?*—As riding on asscolts as deputy-judges. Judg. 5 : 10; 10 : 4.

5. *From whom did he get this inheritance?*—The children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair. Num. 32 : 39–41.

6. *How long did he judge Israel?*—Twenty-two years.

7. *How many idols are enumerated here which Israel at this time worshiped?*—Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of five nations besides. Judg. 10 : 6.

8. *What had God commanded Israel with respect to this awful sin?*—Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God. Lev. 26 : 1, 14, 17.

9. *How did he punish them?*—By delivering them into the hands of the Philistines and Ammonites for eighteen years. Judg. 10 : 7, 8.

10. *When they prayed to the Lord did he hear them?*—No; he charged them with their ingratitude and idolatry. Judg. 10 : 10–14.

11. *Did he at once deliver them?*—See No. 10.

12. *Did he convince them of their sin?*—Yes; they confessed their guilt. Judg. 10 : 15.

13. *When God had convinced them of their sin, and they were humbled on account of it, did they forsake it?*—Yes; they put away their strange gods.

14. *How?*—See No. 13.

15. *What did the Lord then feel for them?*—His soul was grieved for their misery.

16. *Who was Jephthah?*—A great warrior of Gilead. Judg. 11 : 1.

17. *On which side of the land of Israel was the land of the Ammonites?*—On the east.

18. *Where was Gilead?*—In the neighboring tribe of Gad.

19. *Why did the men of Gilead choose Jephthah to be their captain?*—Because he was likely to lead them to victory.

20. *On what conditions did Jephthah accept the office?*—That he should be their head on his return. Judg. 11 : 9.

21. *What vow did Jephthah make before he went to battle?*—That if he were victorious, whoever came forth first out of his house to meet him on his return should be given up (like Samuel) to God's service for life, and that he would offer to the Lord a burnt-offering besides. Judg. 11 : 30, 31.

22. *Who came out first to meet him?*—His daughter and only child. Judg. 11 : 34.

23. *What did Jephthah feel and say when he saw his only child?*—He was deeply distressed, and told her of his vow. Judg. 11 : 35.

24. *What was her beautiful answer?*—That as God had given him victory he must do to her according to his vow. Judg. 11 : 36.

25. *What law of God was there to regulate what Jephthah said under these circumstances?*—That the subject of the vow might be redeemed by a payment in money. Lev. 27 : 2–5.

26. *What difference was there between "a vow" and a "devoted thing"?*—A thing devoted by some more solemn consecration than a vow could not be redeemed.

27. *For how much did Jephthah redeem his daughter if he did not slay her for an offering?*—About $5 or $15, according to her age.

28. *Why do we think he redeemed her?*—Because her friends went every year to lament her separation from them or to talk with her. Judg. 11 : 40, margin.

29. *Why was it a great grief for any woman in Israel to be childless?*—Because she might be the mother or ancestress of the Messiah, the promised seed of the woman that was to bruise the serpent's head. Gen. 3 : 15.

30. *Do you think that Jephthah valued the honor which he had sought, of being the head of his tribe, after this mournful event?*—Probably not, as it had cost him the society of his only child; but he would still value the office of *judge* conferred on him by God.

31. *Can any honor or pleasure in this world give satisfaction in itself?*—No; nothing in the world that is passing away.

32. *What proof did Jephthah give of his knowledge of the Scripture history when he met the king of Ammon before the battle?*—He told him how it was that the Israelites became possessed of the land that the king was unlawfully claiming from them. Judg. 11 : 12–28.

33. *Where must our strength lie when we go against our spiritual foes?*—In the Lord and the power of his might. Eph. 6 : 10.

34. *What weapons did the Lord Jesus Christ use when he met Satan?*—The sword of the Spirit, the word of God. Eph. 6 : 17. It is written. Matt. 4 : 4, 7, 10.

35. *What is "the word of God" called in Heb. 4 : 12?*—Quick (or living) and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword.

36. *By what shall we be judged at the last day?*—The word that Christ has spoken.

37. *What painful circumstance arose from the jealousy of the Ephraimites?*—A quarrel with Jephthah, whom they had before unkindly treated, and a consequent defeat by him in battle with great slaughter. Judg. 12 : 1, 6.

38. *How long did Jephthah hold his honors?*—Six years.

39. *Who judged Israel after Jephthah?*—Ibzan.

40. *For how long?*—Seven years.

41. *Who succeeded Ibzan?*—Elon.

42. *How long did he judge Israel?*—Ten years.

43. *Who followed Elon?*—Abdon.

44. *How many sons and nephews had he?*—Seventy sons and nephews or grandsons.

45. *Was not this considered a great honor in Israel?*—Yes, as increasing the likelihood of being the ancestor of the Messiah.

46. *Why?*—See No. 45.

47. *What higher honor had Jephthah than even being the ancestor of the Messiah?*—The honor of being named with David and Samuel and the prophets in the roll of heroes and martyrs in the cause of God. Heb. 11 : 32.

Samson. (Judg. 13–17.)

1. *Who was Samson?*—One of the tribe of Dan. Judg. 13 : 1.

2. *What remarkable circumstance took place before his birth?*—The angel of the Lord appearing to his mother, and telling her that she should have a son, who should be a Nazarite unto God, and deliver Israel from the Philistines. Judg. 13 : 2–5.

3. *What was the name of Samson's father?*—Manoah. Judg. 13 : 2.

4. *Did he not seem to have some doubts lest his wife had been mistaken?*—Perhaps so, as he desired some further instruction. Judg. 13 : 8.

5. *Did the angel appear a second time?*—He did.

6. *Did he alter anything he had said before?*—He did not.

7. *What should this teach* us?—The truth: I am the Lord, I change not. Mal. 3 : 6.

8. *Which seemed to have the greatest faith, Manoah or his wife?*—His wife.

9. *How do you prove this?*—By Judg. 13 : 22, 23.

10. *How did Manoah and his wife know that their visitor was an angel?*—By the words he spoke, and by his ascending in the flame. Judg. 13 : 18–20.

11. *Did the angel ever appear to them again after the birth of Samson?*—No.

12. *What was there remarkable about Samson?*—His very great strength.

13. *What was a Nazarite?*—A person "separated unto the Lord." Num. 6 : 2–21.

14. *What special gift rested on Samson?*—The Spirit of the Lord. Judg. 13 : 25; 14 : 6.

15. *Where did Samson's strength lie? was it in his hair?*—No.

16. *Was it in his limbs?*—No.

17. *What was it that made the lamp and pitchers in Gideon's hand so effective?*—The power of God.

18. *What power rested on Deborah and Barak?*—See No. 17.

19. *What gave Jephthah the victory?*—See No. 17.

20. *Did the same power rest on Samson?*—Yes.

21. *Was Samson ever restored to the possession of his strength again?*—Yes, just before his death. Judg. 16 : 30.

22. *Name all his wonderful feats of strength, and say which was the greatest.*—He tore a young lion like a kid (Judg. 14 : 5, 6); he slew thirty Philistines (Judg. 14 : 19), and afterward one thousand (Judg. 15 : 15); he carried away the gates of Gaza (Judg. 16 : 3); he broke the green withs and new ropes with which he had been bound (Judg. 16 : 9); he carried away the beam of a weaving-machine to which his hair had been secured (Judg. 16 : 14); he pulled down a large building by its two pillars on the heads of the Philis-

tines (Judg. 16 : 29, 30), the last and greatest feat of all.

23. *Does God still hear and answer prayer?*—He does, as every true Christian can bear witness.

24. *Of whom was Samson a type?*—Of Christ, in some of the special circumstances of his birth, and in his being devoted to God's service.

25. *In what respect particularly?*—As Christ triumphed in his death over Satan and his hosts.

26. *How did Samson, in type, show the resurrection of Jesus?*—In the recovery of his strength in spite of his enemies.

27. *Whom did the Lord Jesus meet single-handed? and who is called in Scripture a "roaring lion"?*—The devil. Matt. 4 and 1 Pet. 5–8.

28. *By what name is the Lord Jesus called in Isa. 9 : 6?*—"The mighty God."

29. *Where is the Lord Jesus, in prophecy, described as treading the wine-press of the wrath of God* alone?—In Isa. 63 : 3.

30. *Who is spoken of as bringing salvation* alone?—Jesus Christ.

> He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him. Isa. 59 : 16.

31. *On whom must* we *then depend for salvation?*—Jesus Christ.

> Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. Acts 4 : 12.

The Story of Micah, and the Close of the Judges. (Judg. 17–21.)

1. *When a man does "that which is right in his own eyes" what is he sure to do?*—Wrong, for there is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. Prov. 16 : 25; Judg. 17 : 6.

2. *What standard has God given us by which we may judge ourselves?*—His holy word.

> To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them. Isa. 8 : 20.

3. *What proof do Micah and his mother give that by doing "that which was right in their own eyes" they did wrong?*—They both committed idolatry, and Micah committed theft. Judg. 17 : 2, 3, 5.

4. *Which commandments of God's law did Micah break?*—The second and the eighth.

5. *Why was it wrong to take a Levite for his priest?*—The duties of the Levites were at the tabernacle in Shiloh; and none of them could be priests but those called by God.

> He hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee; and seek ye the priesthood also? Num. 16 : 10.

6. *Were Micah and his mother the only idolaters in Israel?*—No; the Danites also. Judg. 18 : 30.

7. *What relation had these Danites to Samson?*—Some of them came from Zorah and Eshtaol, where Samson had been. Judg. 13 : 25.

8. *To what part of Israel did they remove and settle?*—To Laish, in the tribe of Naphtali.

9. *Of what crimes were they guilty?*—Of robbery, murder and idolatry. Judg. 18 : 17, 27, 30.

10. *Do you think if you had lived in their days you would have done better?*—Probably not.

> Are we better than they? No, in no wise. Rom. 3 : 9.

11. *Have we the same law to be our guide as they had?*—The same law, and the teaching of the prophets, of our Lord and of his apostles besides.

12. *What is the word of God compared to in Heb. 4 : 12?*—A "two-edged sword;" so thoroughly does it pierce our hearts and expose our sin.

13. *By what shall we be judged at the last day?*—"The word that" Christ has "spoken," including the whole Bible spoken by his Spirit.

14. *Is the Scripture our appointed rule, and is it sufficient?*—Yes; it thoroughly furnishes all the instruction we need. 2 Tim. 3 : 16, 17.

15. *What will be our condemnation if we neglect it?*—Eternal punishment. Luke 16 : 20–31.

Boaz, or the Redeemer. (Ruth.)

1. *Who was Elimelech?*—A man of Bethlehem-judah. Ruth 1 : 1, 2.

2. *What were the names of his wife and of his two sons?*—Naomi, and Mahlon and Chilion.

3. *Where did this family live?*—In the country of Moab. Ruth 1 : 1, 2.

4. *At what time did they live?*—In the days of the judges. Ruth 1 : 1.

5. *What event happened in Israel that drove them to sojourn in Moab?*—A famine.

6. *Of what was this a proof?*—Of the disobedience and idolatry of the people. Deut. 28 : 15–18.

7. *Whom did the sons marry?*—Orpah and Ruth, women of Moab. Ruth 1 : 4.

8. *Did they prosper and have long life?*—Both the sons soon died. Ruth 1 : 5.

9. *What became of Naomi after the death of her husband and sons?*—She returned to Judah, as the famine had ceased. Ruth 1 : 6, 7.

10. *What difference was there in the behavior of her daughters-in-law toward her?*—Both were distressed at the idea of parting with her, and said they would go with her, but only Ruth went.

11. *Did God accept this stranger who determined to forsake her people and her gods and trust in him?*—He did, and showed her much favor.

12. *And is God the same now as he was then?*—Yes; he receives all who receive Christ.

> Peter said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons. Acts 10 : 34.

13. *What is the meaning of the name Naomi?*—"Pleasant." Ruth 1 : 20, margin.

14. *To what name did Naomi wish hers changed, and why?*—To Mara, or "bitter," because of the sorrows she had suffered.

15. *What rich and noble relative had the poor widow Naomi in her native place?*—Boaz. Ruth 2 : 1.

16. *Whose field did Ruth happen to glean in?*—His field. Ruth 2 : 2.

17. *Did Boaz notice Ruth? In what manner?*—He told her to glean his fields until the end of harvest, and gave orders for her refreshment and protection, and for a plentiful gleaning. Ruth 2 : 4–17, 21.

18. *What description can you give of Boaz, besides that he was rich and noble?*—He was a kind-hearted and a good man who honored God. Ruth 2 : 8–12.

19. *What effect did his kindness have on Naomi when she heard of it?*—She blessed God for his goodness, and told Ruth how to claim Boaz as her kinsman in the manner which the custom of the country allowed. Ruth 2 : 19, 20; 3 : 1–4.

20. *Did Ruth do as her mother-in-law bade her?*—She did. Ruth 2 : 5–7.

> Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. Honor thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise: that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. Eph. 6 : 1–3.

21. *What did this prove?*—That she knew the privileges of filial obedience.

22. *Did Boaz answer the high expectation that Naomi had of him?*—Yes; he behaved both well and kindly to his virtuous relation, and promised to do a kinsman's duty to her according to the law. Ruth 2 : 8–17.

23. *Was he the nearest relative that Naomi had?*—He was not. Ruth 2 : 12; 4 : 1.

24. *On whom did the duty of kinsman or redeemer fall?*—If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her. And it shall be that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel. And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up to his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother. Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her; then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house. And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed. Deut. 25 : 5–10.

25. *Did the nearest kinsman perform his duty to Naomi?*—No; he declined doing it. Ruth 4 : 1–6.

26. *What was the custom in such cases?*—For the person who gave up his right to hand his shoe, as a token of such giving up, to the person who took his place. Ruth 4 : 7.

27. *Who stepped in and took his place?*—Boaz. Ruth 4 : 9, 10.

28. *What blessing did the elders of Israel pronounce upon Ruth when she became the wife of Boaz?*—They prayed that God would bless her with many children, that she might be an ancestress of the Messiah. Ruth 4 : 11, 12.

29. *Do you think Naomi wished her name changed to Mara now?*—Certainly not.

30. *What should this teach us?*—To trust God that all will at length be well.

> Oh taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him. Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. Ps. 34 : 8, 19.

31. *What was the name of the son whom God gave to Ruth?*—Obed. Ruth 4 : 17.

32. *What were the names of* his *son and of his grandson?*—Jesse and David.

33. *What relation, then, was Ruth to David?*—Great-grandmother.

34. *Of what glorious Person was Ruth, then, the ancestress?*—Of Christ.

35. *What is the meaning of the name Boaz?*—"Strength" or "Swiftness."

36. *Of whom was Boaz a type?*—Of Christ.

37. *In what particular character was Boaz the type of the Lord Jesus?*—In that of brother, kinsman and redeemer.

38. *Refer to some texts to show the Lord Jesus as a Redeemer.*—

1st. As being of the human family:

> When the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. Gal. 4 : 4, 5.

2d. That he is not ashamed to call us brethren:

> Both He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. Heb. 2 : 11.

3d. The price paid for our redemption:

> Ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. 1 Pet. 1 : 18, 19,

4th. Give a proof of our poverty:

> Thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed. Rev. 3 : 17, 18.

5th. Give a proof of the Lord's riches:

> The unsearchable riches of Christ. Eph. 3 : 8.

6th. Give a proof that he is heir of all things:

> God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things. Heb. 1 : 1, 2.

7th. That he hath taken the Church to be his Bride:

> Christ loved the church, and gave himself for it: that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing. Eph. 5 : 26, 27.

8th. That he has not only purchased her to himself, but that he is Lord of all creation:

> Jesus Christ: he is Lord of all. Acts 10 : 36.

9th. That though now his people are poor and weak and despised, the great Redeemer will come and claim his and their rightful inheritance:

> I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. John 14 : 2, 3.

39. *Was the "Redeemer" also the "revenger of blood"?*—It was the nearest relation in both cases.

40. *Will the Lord Jesus, when he comes again, fulfill that double character?*—The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe. 2 Thess. 1 : 7–10.

41. *On whom will he execute justice?*—See No. 40.

42. *What effect should this solemn truth have on our minds?*—It should stir us up to flee at once to Jesus, our Redeemer, from the wrath to come.

43. *In Rev. 5 : 5 the Lord Jesus is called "the root of David;" to whom could that refer?*—As God, Christ was David's root or source; as man, he was his son.

In Boaz, his type, he may also have been David's Redeemer or root.

44. *Why is the Lord Jesus called "the root of David," or Redeemer, in the same chapter as he is represented as the slain lamb?*—Because he redeemed us, not only as our kinsman in the human nature, but as the sacrificed Lamb of God.

Thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation. Rev. 5 : 9.

45. *Compare Acts 20 : 28; Eph. 1 : 7; Heb. 9 : 11–14; 1 Pet. 1 : 18–25, and say if there be any excuse for those who neglect this great salvation.*—No, for redemption through the blood of Jesus is now plainly revealed and preached to us.

Eli and Samuel. (1 Sam. 1–3.)

1. *Who was Eli?*—The priest—*i. e.* high priest. 1 Sam. 1 : 9.

2. *By whom was the priesthood in Israel appointed?*—By God himself.

This is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one bullock, and two rams without blemish, etc. Ex. 29 : 1.

3. *Who was the first high priest?*—Aaron.

4. *Who ought to have succeeded him in the high priesthood?*—His sons Nadab and Abihu. Lev. 10.

5. *Which of Aaron's sons was high priest at his father's death?*—Eleazar.

Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto Mount Hor; and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there. Num. 20 : 25, 26.

6. *From whom had Eli descended?*—From Ithamar, Aaron's younger son.

7. *Did his sons walk in the way of their father Eli?*—No; they were very wicked. 1 Sam. 2 : 12–17.

8. *What sin was Eli guilty of that brought upon him God's anger?*—Only mildly reproving his wicked sons when he should have restrained them with the authority of a father. 1 Sam. 2 : 23, 24; 3 : 13, 14.

9. *Who was Elkanah?*—A Levite of Mount Ephraim. 1 Sam. 1 : 1.

10. *What were the names of his wives?*—Hannah and Peninnah.

11. *Which did he love the most?*—Hannah. 1 Sam. 1 : 5.

12. *What great trial had Hannah?*—Not having any child. 1 Sam. 1 : 10, 11.

13. *To whom did she tell her sorrow?*—To God in prayer.

14. *What did Eli suppose when he saw her lips moving in silent prayer?*—That she was drunken. 1 Sam. 1 : 13.

15. *When he found that he was mistaken, what did he say?*—Read 1 Sam. 1 : 17.

16. *Did this comfort Hannah's heart? and had she her desire?*—Her countenance was no more sad, and a child was born to her. 1 Sam. 1 : 18, 20.

17. *What name did she give the child?*—Samuel.

18. *What is the meaning of that name?*—"Asked of God."

19. *Why did she not go up with her husband to worship the next year?*—She preferred waiting until her child was old enough to remain altogether in the house of the Lord to be his servant, according to her vow. 1 Sam. 1 : 22, 11.

20. *By whose command used the children of Israel to go up to Shiloh to worship?*—By God's command.

21. *How many times a year were all the men to appear before the Lord?*—Three times. Ex. 23 : 17.

22. *Which feast must this have been when the women met as well?*—The Passover, to which women sometimes went.

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. Luke 2 : 41.

23. *At what time of the year was this feast held?*—About the end of March or beginning of April.

24. *Did Hannah do with the child as she had promised?*—She did. 1 Sam. 1 : 24–28.

25. *How old was he when his mother took him up and dedicated him to the Lord?*—He "was young," perhaps six years old. 1 Sam. 1 : 24, margin.

26. *Why was it wrong of Eli's sons to take any part of the sacrifice they liked? Which part had God appointed for the priest's use?*—Because God had assigned them a particular part, the breast and the right shoulder. Lev. 7 : 31–34.

27. *What had God commanded relative to the fat of his sacrifices?*—Read Lev. 3 : 14–17.

28. *What condemnation did Eli's sons bring on themselves by eating the fat of the sacrifices?*—Whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people. Lev. 7 : 25.

29. *Did the Lord send any messenger to warn Eli of the sin his sons were committing?*—He sent a man of God, a prophet. 1 Sam. 2 : 27–36.

30. *Is there any rule by which* we *may know if we are doing the will of God or not? What is it?*—Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path. Ps. 119 : 105.

31. *Did Eli regard this awful message?*—Perhaps not sufficiently, as another awful message was sent to him some years afterward; or it may have been too late and his sons become thoroughly hardened in sin. 1 Sam. 2 : 25.

32. *What manifest token did the Lord give that he had accepted the gift of Hannah and chosen her son as a prophet of his own?*—God gave him a special call and message. 1 Sam. 3 : 4–14, 20, 21.

33. *How old was Samuel when this occurred?*—About twelve, but some think he was much older.

34. *Had Eli instructed Samuel in the knowledge of God before this time?*—No doubt Eli had made him acquainted with God's law, and explained to him the tabernacle service; but Samuel had no experience yet of God's special way of making himself and his word or will known to his prophets. 1 Sam. 3 : 7.

35. *Are there any children now who, though often seen in God's house, yet know him not?*—It is to be feared there are but very few of them who know God, so as to love and obey him, as Samuel did.

36. *When God called to Samuel, what did he answer?*—Speak, for thy servant heareth. 1 Sam. 3 : 10.

37. *Have you answered God's call to* you*?*—If *not*, he is calling to you now as you listen to his word—calling you to be his child, and to give him your heart. Ask him, for his dear Son's sake, to help you to obey the call. Give yourself to him *now*.

38. *What solemn message did the Lord give Samuel concerning Eli's house?*—That he would punish it for ever. 1 Sam. 3 : 11–14.

39. *Did the Lord continue to manifest himself to Samuel rather than to Eli?*—He did. 1 Sam. 3 : 19–21.

40. *What did this show?*—That God honors those who honor him, dishonors those who dishonor him. 1 Sam. 2 : 30.

The Taking of the Ark. (1 Sam. 4–7.)

1. *Who were Israel's greatest enemies at this time?*—The Philistines.

2. *What sinful act did Israel resort to when they found themselves smitten before the enemy?*—They brought the ark from its place at Shiloh. 1 Sam. 4 : 3–5.

3. *What effect did it have on the Philistines?*—They were afraid at first, but roused each other to a great effort. 1 Sam. 4 : 7–9.

4. *Of what was this a proof?*—That God was not with Israel, though the ark was.

Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies. Num. 14 : 42.

5. *What was the fate of the ark, and of those who carried it?*—The ark was taken, and Eli's sons were slain. 1 Sam. 4 : 11.

6. *How did Eli bear the tidings?*—He fell back and died. 1 Sam. 4 : 18.

7. *What sorrowful event happened to the wife of Phinehas?*—She died in childbirth. 1 Sam. 4 : 19–22.

8. *What name did she give her son ere she died?*—Ichabod.

9. *What is the meaning of that name?*—"No glory."

10. *Why did she choose it?*—Because the glory had departed from Israel, the ark being taken.

11. *What did the Philistines do with the ark?*—They set it beside their idol Dagon. 1 Sam. 5 : 1, 2.

12. *What happened to their idol?*—It fell on its face before the ark. 1 Sam. 5 : 3, 4.

13. *Did this convince them of the sin of idolatry?*—Not at all.

14. *Whose office is it to open our minds to receive the truth?*—The Holy Spirit, who convinces of sin.

When he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth. John 16 : 13.

15. *Had they not full opportunity, living actually within the land of Israel, to know about the true God?*—Yes, but like thousands among ourselves now, they did not take advantage of it, and so they perished in their sins.

I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. Isa. 45 : 19, 22.

16. *What does David say about idols in Ps. 115?*—Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: they have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: they have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

17. *What proof did Dagon give of this in this history?*—He could not take care of himself. 1 Sam. 5 : 3, 4.

18. *What calamities did God's presence bring on his enemies?*—A painful disease and a plague of mice, and a deadly destruction besides. 1 Sam. 5 : 6, 9, 11, 12; 6 : 4, 5.

19. *What did they resolve to do?*—To send back the ark with a trespass-offering. 1 Sam. 6 : 2, 3.

20. *What test did they employ to ascertain if indeed the God of Israel had brought on them all these miseries?*—They yoked to the cart that carried the ark two cows, to see if they would go to the land of Israel without their calves. 1 Sam. 6 : 7–12.

21. *Who had power over the affections of these kine in making them go opposite to their natural feelings?*—God alone.

For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. Ps. 50 : 10.

22. *How was the ark received?*—With joy (1 Sam. 6 : 13) and a sacrifice of thanksgiving to God. 1 Sam. 6 : 14, 15.

23. *Of what act of impiety were the men of Beth-shemesh guilty?*—Of looking into the ark (1 Sam. 6 : 19), which caused God to slay fifty thousand and seventy men.

24. *Why was this act of theirs inexcusable?*—They shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die. Num. 4 : 20.

25. *Was the ark taken back again to Shiloh? If not, where was it taken?*—To Kirjath-jearim. 1 Sam. 7 : 1.

26. *How long did it remain there?*—Twenty years (1 Sam. 7 : 2), until the repentance of Israel.

27. *Who afterward removed it? and where did it go?*—David removed it to Mount Zion. 2 Sam. 6 : 2–17.

28. *Did Israel repent of their sins?*—They did, at the call of Samuel. 1 Sam. 7 : 3–6.

29. *To whom did they apply?*—To Samuel, to pray for their delivery from the Philistines. 1 Sam. 7 : 8.

30. *What did he do for them?*—He offered a sacrifice and cried unto the Lord.

31. *What proof did the Lord give that he accepted their sacrifice and heard their prayer?*—He caused a great thunder-storm and a defeat of the Philistines. 1 Sam. 7 : 10.

32. *Of what use could the offering of that lamb be to them?*—Because it typified or referred to Jesus, "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John 1 : 29.

33. *Is Samuel mentioned among those who had faith in Him who was to come?*—Yes, in Heb. 11 : 32.

34. *Why is the Lord Jesus said (Rev. 13 : 8) to be "the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world"?*—Because we are redeemed with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you. 1 Pet. 1 : 19, 20.

35. *Are there many ways by which we can be saved?*—There is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. 1 Tim. 2 : 5, 6. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. Acts 14 : 12.

36. *What memorial did Samuel set up in remembrance of this deliverance?*—A stone called Eben-ezer, or "the stone of help." 1 Sam. 7 : 12.

37. *What three characters did Samuel unite in his person?*—Priest, prophet or teacher, and judge.

38. *Of whom was he thus a type?*—Of our Lord Jesus Christ. Deut. 18 : 18, 19; 1 Sam. 2 : 35; Gen. 18 : 25; Rev. 19 : 11; 20 : 11, 12; Matt. 25 : 31, etc.

39. *If we believe that Jesus will ere long be our Judge, as he was the Priest to atone for us and the Prophet and Advocate to pray for and instruct us, what ought we to do?*—Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let

him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. Isa. 55 : 6, 7.

Saul. (1 Sam. 9–31.)

1. *Who was Saul?*—Son of Kish. 1 Sam. 9.
2. *Of which tribe was he?*—Benjamin.
3. *What was there remarkable about his person?*—He was very tall and very handsome. 1 Sam. 9 : 2.
4. *What power did God allow to rest upon him?*—His Spirit, as he did to Balaam—in his gifts, but not his graces; in his enlightening, but not his converting power. 1 Sam. 10 : 10.
5. *Are there not some characters more difficult to understand than others?*—There are, as the tares of the East resemble the wheat, and the sheep the goats.
6. *What contradictions do there appear in Saul's character?*—In many things he honored Samuel and honored God, but he mixed his religion with superstition, and was proud, disobedient and self-willed.
7. *How can we come to a conclusion in so judging?*—No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Matt. 6 : 24.
8. *What made the children of Israel first think of having a king?*—Because Samuel was old, and his sons were unfit to help him or succeed him. 1 Sam. 8 : 5, 20.
9. *How did Samuel feel about it?*—He was displeased with their so dishonoring and disobeying God. 1 Sam. 8 : 6.
10. *How was he comforted?*—By prayer, and direction from God. 1 Sam. 8 : 6, 7.
11. *In what spirit did the Lord give them a king?*—In anger: "I gave thee a king in mine anger." Hos. 13 : 11.
12. *How did God establish the kingdom in his hand?*—By a victory over the Ammonites. 1 Sam. 11 : 11–15.
13. *Did Saul follow up this victory?*—He next attacked the Philistines. 1 Sam. 13.
14. *Who was Jonathan?*—Saul's son.
15. *What marked difference was there between him and his father?*—He was of a modest and affectionate disposition, and loved David.
16. *Who obtained the victory recorded in 1 Sam. 13 : 3?*—Jonathan.
17. *Who reaped the honor of it?*—Saul. 1 Sam. 13 : 3, 4.
18. *Was it not unworthy of Saul to take the glory that did not belong to him?*—It was.
19. *How did Saul again show his mean spirit in this same chapter?*—By retiring to Gilgal, leaving Jonathan and his men exposed to the enemy. 1 Sam. 13 : 2, 4.
20. *What did Samuel say to Saul when he came?*—He reproved him for offering a sacrifice to God without the high priest. 1 Sam. 13 : 13.
21. *What proof does this chapter give us of the degraded state into which Israel had fallen?*—The Philistines did not allow them arms, or even a smith to sharpen their tools. 1 Sam. 13 : 19, 20.
22. *What glorious victory does 1 Sam. 14 : 4–23, 31 record?*—Over the Philistines between Michmash and Aijalon.
23. *Who was the brave warrior here?*—Jonathan. 1 Sam 14 : 4–14.
24. *How did Saul nearly spoil the victory of that day?*—By pledging his people to eat nothing all day until the battle was won. 1 Sam. 14 : 24.
25. *Was not an oath a very sacred thing?*—When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee. But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. Deut. 23 : 21, 22.
26. *What proof can you give of this in 2 Sam. 21 : 7?*—King David spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul because of the Lord's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.
27. *Was not that transaction another proof of Saul's cowardly disposition? Who were the Gibeonites?*—It was cowardly of Saul to kill those who trusted to the Israelites' oath, and were not prepared to defend themselves. 2 Sam. 21 : 2. They were Amorites who had deceived the Israelites, but whom they had promised not to kill. Josh. 9.
28. *What great touchstone has God given to try man by?*—Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 7 : 21.
29. *What test of* obedience *did God require from Saul?*—That in fighting with the Amalekites he should destroy their sheep and oxen also. 1 Sam. 15 : 3.
30. *How did he act?*—He spared the best of them. 1 Sam. 15 : 9.
31. *How did Samuel feel?*—He was grieved. 1 Sam. 15 : 11.
32. *How did Samuel act?*—He told Saul that he should be no longer king. 1 Sam. 15 : 23.
33. *How did Saul's real character come out in this transaction?*—He showed himself more anxious to please his people for his *own* honor than for the honor of God. 1 Sam. 15 : 30.
34. *What accident happened to Samuel's garment as he turned away from Saul?*—It was rent. 1 Sam. 15 : 27.
35. *What prophecy did Samuel utter in connection with it?*—That God had rent his kingdom from him, and had given it to a better man. 1 Sam. 15 : 28.
36. *When did Saul next see Samuel?*—When Saul prophesied before him in Ramah, whither Saul had gone to see *him* (1 Sam. 19 : 24), and afterward when Samuel came and appeared to *Saul*, by God's permission, at the summons of the witch of Endor. 1 Sam. 28 : 3–20.
37. *What proof does that transaction give us that God never alters the word that he has once spoken?*—Because Samuel repeated and confirmed God's former judgment against him. 1 Sam. 28 : 17.
38. *Was not the woman surprised at what she herself had been permitted to do?*—She cried out from fear. 1 Sam. 28 : 12.
39. *In whose keeping are the spirits of the departed dead?*—They are all in the keeping of God—the blessed in paradise with Christ, and the wicked with Satan in their own place.
40. *Suppose any could return to us again, could they add to the testimony of Scripture?*—They could only confirm it.

> If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. Luke 16 : 31.

David. (1 Sam. 16.)

1. *Who was David?*—The youngest son of Jesse, a Bethlehemite. 1 Sam. 16 : 1.
2. *What prophecy was spoken of the tribe of Judah by Jacob?*—Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee. Gen. 49 : 8.
3. *Why did the Lord reject Saul from being king?*—Because he had not obeyed his commands. 1 Sam. 15 : 11, 23.
4. *Whom did he choose in his place?*—David. 1 Sam. 16 : 1, 11–13.
5. *Who was appointed to anoint David?*—Samuel. 1 Sam. 16 : 1.
6. *Why had the Lord chosen Saul?*—On account merely of his being a tall and a noble-looking man; God being displeased with the Israelites' *asking* for a king. 1 Sam. 9 : 2.
7. *Did the same rule apply to David?*—No; he was chosen rather on account of his qualities of mind and heart. 1 Sam. 16 : 6, 7.
8. *How was Samuel taught this?*—By being told to reject Jesse's elder sons.
9. *What occupation was David following at this time?*—Keeping sheep. 1 Sam. 16 : 11.
10. *What deplorable loss did Saul sustain when the Spirit of the Lord rested upon David?*—The Spirit departed from himself. 1 Sam. 16 : 14.
11. *What evil power took possession of Saul?*—An evil spirit, by permission of God.
12. *In what way did he obtain comfort?*—By having some one to play to him on the harp. 1 Sam. 16 : 16.
13. *Who was selected as his minstrel?*—David. 1 Sam. 16 : 18–23.
14. *What did this prove?*—The guiding providence of God.
15. *As David was then a shepherd, what psalm may we suppose he sang on his harp to the king?*—Perhaps the twenty-third.
16. *What effect did David's sweet harp have on the king?*—He was soothed and refreshed, but Jesus Christ and his Spirit, alone, can give our troubled conscience peace.

David and Goliath. (1 Sam. 17.)

1. *Did David continue to live with Saul?*—No; he returned to his father's sheep. 1 Sam. 17 : 15.
2. *Did his intercourse with Saul's court unfit him for a shepherd life?*—By the grace of God, it seems not to have done so.
3. *Where were David's brothers at this time?*—The three eldest went with Saul to battle. 1 Sam. 17 : 13.
4. *What did Jesse desire David to do?*—To take his brothers a present, and see how they fared. 1 Sam. 17 : 17, 18.
5. *Who were Israel's greatest enemies at this time?*—The Philistines.
6. *What had these enemies particularly to encourage them to fight at this time?*—The giant Goliath was on their side. 1 Sam. 17 : 4–11.
7. *What did David do when he got to the camp?*—He asked who Goliath was, and what was to be the reward for killing him. 1 Sam. 17 : 26.
8. *What effect did David's questions have on his brothers?*—Eliab thought him proud and presumptuous, and was angry with him. 1 Sam. 17 : 28.
9. *How did David answer them?*—Meekly and calmly. 1 Sam. 17 : 29.
10. *For what pleasing traits of character was David always remarkable?*—Gentleness, patience and forbearance.
11. *What was he called?*—A man after God's own heart. Acts 13 : 22.
12. *Give some texts in which God commends a meek and gentle spirit?*—I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love. Eph. 4 : 1, 2. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. Col. 3 : 12, 13.
13. *What is said to be "of great price" in the Lord's estimation?*—The ornament of a meek and quiet spirit. 1 Pet. 3 : 4.
14. *Who was the most meek and gentle Being who ever lived?*—Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to Him that judgeth righteously. 1 Pet. 2 : 21–23.
15. *Of whom are we commanded to "learn"?*—Of Jesus Christ.

> Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart. Matt. 11 : 29.

16. *Did David gain the information that he sought?*—He did. 1 Sam. 17 : 25–27.
17. *What was the result?*—David undertook to fight with the Philistine. 1 Sam. 17 : 32.
18. *How did Saul wish to prepare David?*—With Saul's own armor. 1 Sam. 17 : 38.
19. *Did he use the armor?*—No, because he was unaccustomed to it.
20. *What preparation did David make?*—He only took his staff and sling and five stones in a bag. 1 Sam. 17 : 40.
21. *What was the result of the engagement?*—The giant was killed by the first stone slung. 1 Sam. 17 : 49.
22. *Was only the giant slain?*—The Philistines fled, and many of them were slain.
23. *What did David do with the head and armor of Goliath?*—He brought the head to Saul and to Jerusalem, and put the armor in his tent.
24. *How was it that David had such power?*—Because he trusted in the Lord his God.
25. *Is his act of faith mentioned in Heb. 11?*—Yes, in verse 32.

David and Jonathan. (1 Sam. 17 : 55–58; 18, 19, 20.)

1. *What remarkable question did Saul ask Abner when David went to fight the giant?*—Whose son David was. 1 Sam. 17 : 55.
2. *Was Abner able to answer Saul's question?*—He was not.
3. *How did they ascertain who the young conqueror was?*—Saul ascertained it from David's own mouth.
4. *Which of Saul's sons standing by felt his soul knit to David?*—Jonathan. 1 Sam. 18 : 1.
5. *What touching proof did he give of his love?*—He gave him his robes and some of his arms, though the

scarceness of arms had made them especially valuable. Compare 1 Sam. 18 : 4 with 1 Sam. 13 : 22.

6. *What joyful song did the women sing when they went to meet the conquerors after the battle?*—Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands. 1 Sam. 18 : 7.

7. *What effect did this have on Saul?*—It made him jealous and angry.

8. *How did David behave himself?*—Wisely. 1 Sam. 18 : 14.

9. *Did Saul remember his promise to give his daughter in marriage to the man who should slay Goliath?*—No; he gave her to another man. 1 Sam. 18 : 17–19.

10. *What artful design did he form to get David slain?*—He required him to kill one hundred Philistines as the price of his daughter Michal, hoping he would have been killed himself. 1 Sam. 18 : 25.

11. *Did it succeed?*—No; David slew two hundred, and was unhurt.

12. *What was Saul obliged to do?*—To give him his daughter Michal for his wife. 1 Sam. 18 : 27.

13. *Did Saul's daughter love David?*—Yes. 1 Sam. 18 : 20, 28.

14. *How did she prove this?*—By letting him down from a window, that he might escape her father's rage. 1 Sam. 19 : 12–17.

15. *Why was David obliged to flee?*—Because Saul designed to kill him. 1 Sam. 19 : 1, 15.

16. *Would Jonathan believe this?*—No. 1 Sam. 20 : 1, 2; 19 : 4–7.

17. *Where did David first escape to?*—To Samuel, in Ramah. 1 Sam. 19 : 18.

18. *What wonderful power did God exercise over the messengers sent to take David?*—The power of his Spirit, causing them to prophesy like Samuel's prophets. 1 Sam. 19 : 20, 21.

19. *Did David venture into Saul's presence again?*—He seems to have done so at Naioth in Ramah. 1 Sam. 19 : 22–24; 20 : 5.

20. *How did Jonathan assure himself that his father desired David's death?*—By what David said. 1 Sam. 20 : 3.

21. *When he discovered it, what course did he take?*—He promised to tell David of Saul's designs. 1 Sam. 20 : 9.

22. *What beautiful covenant did they make together?*—That Jonathan should warn David, and that David should be kind to Jonathan and his children. 1 Sam. 19 : 12–17, 23.

23. *Where did they each go afterward?*—David to his former hiding-place, and Jonathan to his father. 1 Sam. 20 : 19; 19 : 2.

David a Fugitive. (1 Sam. 21–31.)

1. *Whither did David flee?*—To Nob.

2. *What did he obtain there?*—Some bread.

3. *Did he do this honorably?*—No; he pretended he was on the king's business. 1 Sam. 21 : 2.

4. *What made him tell a lie?*—Want of food, and fear that the priest would not give it him.

5. *Did not this show a want of faith in the living God, who had hitherto so wonderfully preserved him?*—It did.

6. *To what place did he next proceed?*—To Gath. 1 Sam. 21 : 10.

7. *Did he act more consistently there?*—No; he pretended to be mad, that he might escape being imprisoned. 1 Sam. 21 : 11–13.

8. *What does this show us?*—That even the best men often fall into weakness and sin through their forgetfulness of God.

9. *Where did he go when he left Achish?*—To the cave Adullam. 1 Sam. 22 : 1.

10. *Who came to him there?*—Every one that was discontented or in debt or distress. 1 Sam. 22 : 2.

11. *What kind care did he take of his father and his mother?*—He got the king of Moab to receive and protect them. 1 Sam. 22 : 3, 4.

12. *Why were they obliged to leave their native place, Bethlehem?*—Because the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem. 2 Sam. 23 : 14; 1 Chron. 11 : 15, 16.

13. *Who joined David here?*—Jonathan, in the wilderness of Ziph. 1 Sam. 23 : 15, 16.

14. *Is there any description given of his men?*—Three mighty chiefs are there mentioned who slew great numbers of the Philistines; and thirty other valiant men, among whom Abishai and Benaiah are especially noted for their exploits. 2 Sam. 23; 1 Chron. 11.

15. *What proof of love did his men give him at this time?*—Three of them broke through the host of the Philistines to fetch him water from a favorite well. 2 Sam. 23 : 16; 1 Chron. 11 : 18.

16. *How did he show the tenderness of his heart in return?*—By declining to drink what had been obtained at so great a risk of his men's lives, and by pouring out the water in thankfulness to God.

17. *What are courage and tenderness, united, a proof of?*—Of a truly manly character.

18. *What cowardly act was Saul again guilty of toward the priests who had helped David?*—He ordered them to be slain. 1 Sam. 22 : 17.

19. *How did David and his noble little band of warriors employ themselves?*—In fighting with the Philistines, and rescuing the inhabitants of Keilah. 1 Sam. 23 : 1–5.

20. *When Saul heard it, what did he resolve to do?*—To besiege Keilah and take David prisoner. 1 Sam. 23 : 7, 8.

21. *How did the Lord deliver David when Saul had nearly taken him?*—By causing the Philistines to invade the land, David having first prayed for direction, and Jonathan having given him encouragement from God. 1 Sam. 23 : 27, 28, 10, 16.

22. *Did Saul again go after David?*—Yes, in the wilderness of Engedi. 1 Sam. 24 : 1, 2.

23. *How did David behave when the Lord put Saul in his power?*—He would not kill him nor allow his men to do so. 1 Sam. 24 : 4–7.

24. *What effect did this have on Saul?*—He wept and spoke kindly to David. 1 Sam. 24 : 8–22.

25. *What treatment did David at this time meet with from Nabal?*—He refused to give food to David and his men, though they had taken nothing from him all the time they had been hiding and in want of provisions near him. 1 Sam. 25 : 1–13.

26. *How did Nabal's wife act?*—She went to him with a supply of food. 1 Sam. 25 : 14–31.

27. *What proof did she give of the high honor in which she held David (though an exile) at her husband's death?*—She became his wife. 1 Sam. 25 : 39–42.

28. *Did Saul again seek after David?*—Yes, in the wilderness of Ziph. 1 Sam. 26 : 1, 2.

29. *How did David revenge himself?*—By again sparing Saul's life. 1 Sam. 26 : 7–12.

> Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. Rom. 12 : 19–21.

30. *With what heathen did David again join himself?*—With Achish, king of Gath. 1 Sam. 27.

31. *Was this right?*—No; it was contrary to God's commandments to Moses and Joshua.

32. *What difficulties did David bring upon himself by this unholy alliance?*—He was invited by Achish to join him in fighting against the Israelites. 1 Sam. 28 : 1, 2.

33. *Where was David when the last decisive battle between Saul and the Philistines was fought?*—At Ziklag.

34. *To which side did David offer himself and his men?*—To Achish. 1 Sam. 29 : 8.

35. *Is it not likely he would have gone over to the side of Israel?*—No doubt.

36. *How did God preserve him from so very dangerous a position?*—By inducing the Philistine leaders to object to his being with them. 1 Sam. 29 : 4, 5.

37. *What event happened to him and his men while they were absent from Ziklag?*—The Amalekites burnt the city, and carried away the women and children captive. 1 Sam. 30 : 1, 2.

38. *Did they recover their treasures?*—Yes.

39. *How?*—They pursued and slew the Amalekites, and recovered all, after David had laid his trouble before God and obtained direction from him. 1 Sam. 30 : 6–20.

40. *What did he do with the spoil that they won?*—He divided it among all his men who had taken part in the pursuit or fight. 1 Sam. 30 : 21–25.

41. *What tremendous battle was happening in Israel while David and his men were thus employed?*—A battle with the Philistines in Mount Gilboa. 1 Sam. 31 : 1.

David King in Hebron. (2 Sam. 1–4.)

1. *How was David employed when the news came to him of the death of Saul and Jonathan?*—He was returned to Ziklag. 2 Sam. 1 : 1.

2. *What effect did the death of Saul have on David?*—He mourned for him and wept. 2 Sam. 1 : 12.

3. *How did Saul die?*—By his own hand, after being wounded by the Philistines. 1 Sam. 31 : 3, 4.

4. *What did David do to the young man who by his own confession had killed Saul?*—He ordered one of his soldiers to kill him. 2 Sam. 1 : 14–16.

5. *What touching record did David leave of his love to Saul and Jonathan?*—A song of lamentation. 2 Sam. 1 : 17–27.

6. *Did David at once go and possess the kingdom? How did he act?*—Yes; after seeking direction from God, he went up to Hebron, and was there anointed king. 2 Sam. 2 : 1–4.

7. *Which tribe first acknowledged David's claim?*—Judah.

8. *What act of unnecessary bloodshed took place at Gibeon?*—A battle between the men of Judah and the men of Israel, who had Ishbosheth, a son of Saul, for their king. 2 Sam. 2 : 8–17.

9. *Which were victorious, Joab's men or Abner's?*—Joab's.

10. *What happened to Asahel, Joab's brother?*—He was killed by Abner. 2 Sam. 2 : 18–23.

11. *How long did the war continue between the houses of Saul and David?*—About two years. 2 Sam. 2 : 10 3 : 1.

12. *What event turned the scale on David's side?*—Abner's deserting Israel on account of a quarrel with Ishbosheth, and offering to make terms with David. 2 Sam. 3 : 6–20.

13. *Did David receive Abner?*—Yes, with hospitality and honor. 2 Sam. 3 : 20.

14. *How did Joab like this?*—He blamed David for it. 2 Sam. 3 : 24, 25.

15. *What did Joab do?*—He killed Abner in revenge for the death of Asahel. 2 Sam. 3 : 27.

16. *What course did David take when he heard this?*—He called upon all the people to mourn with him for Abner. 2 Sam. 3 : 31.

17. *What traits of character does David's conduct display?*—Tenderness of heart and readiness to forgive.

18. *Did David approve of Joab's conduct?*—No; as Abner was no longer a rebel, and as Joab had killed him deceitfully and revengefully in time of peace.

19. *Why did he not punish him?*—Because he had not the power. 2 Sam. 3 : 39.

20. *Who was Zeruiah?*—The mother of Abishai, Joab and Asahel.

21. *Of what act of treachery were the servants of Ishbosheth guilty?*—They killed their master. 2 Sam. 4 : 2, 5–8.

22. *Did not the death of Ishbosheth clear the way to David's ascent to the throne of Israel?*—It did, as no one else was seeking to be king.

23. *Did David on this account reward the murderers? How did he act toward them?*—So far from rewarding them for their treachery and infidelity, he ordered them to be slain.

David and the Ark of God. (2 Sam. 5 and 6, and 1 Chron. 14, 15, 16.)

1. *How old was David when all Israel came to anoint him king?*—Thirty. 2 Sam. 5 : 4.

2. *What was David's first conquest?*—The stronghold of Zion. Sam. 2 : 5, 7.

3. *What was there about this city that renders it so remarkable and makes it of peculiar interest* to us?—The temple in which our Lord so often taught was built there.

4. *What king made presents to David?*—Hiram, king of Tyre. 2 Sam. 5 : 11.

5. *Where was Tyre?*—To the north of Canaan, on the borders of the Mediterranean Sea.

6. *For what was Tyre remarkable?*—For its manufacture of purple dresses and for its commerce.

7. *Did the Philistines treat David as Hiram had? How did they act when they heard he was king?*—No; they went to fight against him. 2 Sam. 5 : 18.

8. *What did the Philistines take with them to battle?*—Images of their gods. 2 Sam. 5 : 21.

9. *How was David guided?*—By God, whose direction he had sought. 2 Sam. 5 : 19.

10. *Which host conquered?*—David's. 2 Sam. 5 : 20.

11. *What became of the gods of the Philistines?*—David burnt them. 2 Sam. 5 : 21.

12. *What was David's next act?*—To bring the ark from Kirjath-jearim. 2 Sam. 6 : 2, 3.

13. *How came the ark to be at Kirjath-jearim?*—Because God had not yet directed it to be removed thence.

14. *Where was the tabernacle at this time?*—In Gibeon. Scott on 2 Sam. 6 : 17.

15. *In whose house had the ark been kept?*—In the house of Abinadab. 1 Sam. 7 : 1.

16. *In what way did they bring it?*—In a new cart. 2 Sam. 6 : 3.

17. *What happened to Uzzah?*—He died by the hand of God for thoughtlessly and rashly taking hold of so sacred a thing as the ark when it seemed about to fall. 2 Sam. 6 : 6, 7.

18. *How did David feel?*—He was displeased, and afraid to go farther. 2 Sam. 6 : 8–10.

19. *What did he do with the ark then?*—He placed it in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. 2 Sam. 6 : 10.

20. *How ought the ark to have been brought?*—By hand, with staves. Num. 4 : 15.

21. *How many months had elapsed before David had courage to fetch the ark?*—Three. 2 Sam. 6 : 11.

22. *What induced him then to do it?*—The blessing that rested upon those who had the charge of it. 2 Sam. 6 : 12.

23. *How was it accomplished this time?*—The Levites bore the ark with staves upon their shoulders. 1 Chron. 15 : 2, 15.

24. *Why was Michal, David's wife, offended with David?*—Because of his dancing to the music before the ark. 2 Sam. 6 : 20.

25. *What did David's manner really express?*—Religious joy and humble thankfulness.

26. *Of whom in his humility was David a type?*—Of Christ, the lowly one of heart.

27. *Where did David place the ark?*—In a tent on Mount Zion, in the city of David. 1 Sam. 7 : 1, 3; 16 : 1.

28. *Was he satisfied with this? What did he desire to do?*—No; he desired to build for the ark a house of cedar. 1 Sam. 17 : 1.

29. *Did the Lord permit him to do it?*—No.

30. *How did the Lord make his will known to David?*—By Nathan the prophet. 1 Sam. 7 : 3–15.

31. *What did David feel? and what did he say?*—He felt deeply humble and very unworthy of God's promised blessings, and prayed to God to confirm his word. 1 Sam. 7 : 16–27.

32. *In whom was David's house to be confirmed* for ever?—In Jesus Christ, as Zacharias declared in Luke 1 : 68–70.

33. *Was the claim of Jesus as "son of David" acknowledged when he was on earth? When?*—Yes, when he rode into Jerusalem.

> And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David! Matt. 21 : 9.

34. *When does Jesus call* himself *"the offspring of David"?*—In Rev. 22 : 16.

35. *Has he yet sat on David's throne?*—No; we see not yet all things put under him. Heb. 2 : 8.

36. *Where is it said "I will give to him the throne of his father David"?*—The Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Luke 1 : 32, 33.

37. *When will this be fulfilled?*—When Christ returns to judge and reign.

David's Conquest—His Sin. (2 Sam. 8–12; 1 Chron. 18–20.)

1. *What had God's promise been of the boundary of Israel's possession?*—"From the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates."

2. *What conquests did David make which fulfilled this?*—The conquest of the Philistines, Moabites, Ammonites and Syrians. 2 Sam. 8 : 1, 2, 6, 12, 14; 10 : 19.

3. *What splendid armor had the Syrians?*—Golden shields. 2 Sam. 8 : 7.

4. *What did David do with the spoil that he took in battle?*—He gave the gold and silver and brass for the ornament and service of the tabernacle. 2 Sam. 8 : 10, 11.

5. *How did he arrange his kingdom?*—He made Joab commander-in-chief; Jehoshaphat, historian; Zadok and Ahimelech, priests; and his own sons and others, judges and officers. 2 Sam. 8 : 15–18.

6. *Did he forget his friend Jonathan in this his prosperity? What proof did he give?*—No; he inquired after the family of Saul, and gave Saul's land and a place at his own table to Mephibosheth, son of Jonathan. 2 Sam. 9.

7. *How often was it customary for kings to go forth to battle?*—"At the return of the year," or in spring.

8. *Whom did David send to besiege Rabbah?*—Joab. 2 Sam. 11 : 1.

9. *Where was David?*—At Jerusalem.

10. *Why did David send Uriah with a letter to Joab, telling him to put him in the front of the battle?*—In order that he might be killed. 2 Sam. 11 : 15.

11. *Why did David wish the brave Uriah to die?*—That he might get possession of his wife, with whom he had committed adultery.

12. *Was not this a very awful sin?*—Yes; it was adding *murder* to his other shocking sin.

13. *Whom did the Lord send to convince David of his sin?*—Nathan the prophet. 2 Sam. 12 : 1.

14. *How did he do it?*—By a parable.

15. *Did the Lord pardon David?*—Yes, and said he should not die. 2 Sam. 12 : 13.

16. *Did he not say also that in his feelings as a father he would chastise him for it?*—Yes, by the death of his child; and he was also punished by Absalom's rebellion. 2 Sam. 12 : 14.

17. *How did David feel?*—It is believed that his deep sorrow for his sin is expressed in the fifty-first Psalm.

18. *Did the Israelites conquer Rabbah?*—Yes. 2 Sam. 12 : 26.

19. *What message did Joab send to David?*—That he should come and have the honor of completing the conquest of the city himself. 2 Sam. 12 : 27, 28.

20. *Although David got the honor of conquering Rabbah, and had the crown placed on his head, do you think he felt happy in it when the brave Uriah had died under the walls?*—No; he said his sin was ever before him. Ps. 51 : 3.

21. *What signal proof did the Lord give to David of his full and free forgiveness?*—By giving him another child. 2 Sam. 12 : 24.

22. *What was the name of this child?*—Solomon.

23. *What was the meaning of the name?*—"Peaceable."

24. *What name did Nathan the prophet add to this? and what did it mean?*—Jedidiah, "Beloved of the Lord." 2 Sam. 12 : 25.

25. *Through whom must we obtain forgiveness of our sins?*—Through Jesus Christ.

26. *Is there any limit to God's forgiving grace?*—No; he will abundantly pardon. Isa. 55 : 7.

27. *What did Jesus say to the woman whom he forgave when on earth?*—"Neither do I condemn thee: go and sin no more." John 8 : 11.

David and Absalom. (2 Sam. 13–22.)

1. *Who was Absalom?*—A son of David. 2 Sam. 13 : 1.

2. *Why did he flee away to Geshur?*—Because he had killed his half-brother Amnon for outraging his sister Tamar. 2 Sam. 13 : 28, 32, 37.

3. *How long did he stay there?*—Three years.

4. *Who brought him back again?*—Joab, who by a kind contrivance had gotten David's leave. 2 Sam. 14 : 23.

5. *How did he repay his father's kindness?*—By making a conspiracy against him. 2 Sam. 15.

6. *What punishment had the Lord said should spring from David's own house?*—The sword and other evils. 2 Sam. 12 : 10, 11.

7. *Why?*—Because of his taking Uriah's wife.

8. *How did Absalom steal away the people's affections from David?*—By artful speeches and promises and civilities. 2 Sam. 15 : 2–6.

9. *When David heard of the conspiracy, what did he do?*—He fled from Jerusalem. 2 Sam. 15 : 13–16.

10. *Who went with him?*—All his household and six hundred men from Gath. 2 Sam. 15 : 16–18.

11. *What famous counselor followed Absalom?*—Ahithophel. 2 Sam. 15 : 31.

12. *Who managed by an artifice to set his counsel aside?*—Hushai, David's friend. 2 Sam. 15 : 32–37; 17 : 1–14.

13. *Whose advice did Absalom follow?*—Hushai's. 2 Sam. 17 : 14.

14. *What effect did this have on Ahithophel?*—He hanged himself. 2 Sam. 17 : 23.

15. *Why did Hushai give this advice?*—That he might secure David's escape.

16. *Who slew Absalom?*—Joab.

17. *How was it done?*—As Absalom hung from an oak tree by his hair, which had become entangled as he rode under it. 2 Sam. 18 : 9–15.

18. *What command had David given about Absalom to his captains?*—That they should deal gently with him for his sake. 2 Sam. 18 : 5.

19. *Did Joab seem to care for this?*—Not at all. 2 Sam. 18 : 11, 14.

20. *How did David feel, and what did he say, when Absalom was slain?*—He was deeply distressed, and said, "Would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!" 2 Sam. 18 : 33; 19 : 1–4.

21. *Of what sin was Absalom guilty?*—Rebellion against his father and against his king.

22. *Of whom, in both these particulars, was he a type?*—Of Satan, the rebel against God, and the angel of light.

23. *Describe Absalom's person?*—He was the handsomest man in the country, and was remarkable for his long, flowing hair. 2 Sam. 14 : 25, 26.

24. *What does the Lord say about pride in Proverbs?*—Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. 8 : 13. When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom. 11 : 2. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. 16 : 18.

25. *Was peace at once again restored to Israel?*—It was. 2 Sam. 19 : 9, 14.

26. *Whom had David appointed captain of his host instead of Joab?*—Amasa. 2 Sam. 19 : 13.

27. *How did Joab act on hearing this?*—He killed him. 2 Sam. 20 : 9, 10.

28. *What relation was Amasa to David?*—Nephew, as son of his sister Abigail.

29. *Did David again spare Joab from punishment?*—Yes; he continued to be commander-in-chief. 2 Sam. 20 : 23.

30. *Who quelled the insurrection?*—Joab. 2 Sam. 28 : 14.

31. *What was a famine in Israel a sign of?*—National guilt. Deut. 28.

> Heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee. 1 Kings 8 : 35.

32. *What were David's feelings when a famine of three years visited Israel?*—Doubtless he felt compassion for his suffering people, and believed that the famine was a visitation of God. 2 Sam. 21.

33. *Of whom did he inquire?*—Of the Lord. 2 Sam. 21 : 1.

34. *What was the Lord's reply?*—That the famine was in consequence of the guilt incurred by the nation when Saul and his people slew the Gibeonites. 2 Sam. 21 : 1, 2.

35. *What expiation did the Gibeonites require?*—The death of seven of Saul's sons. 2 Sam. 21 : 6.

36. *What touching proof of a mother's love did Rizpah give?*—She watched the bodies of her sons night and day, to prevent their being torn by birds or beasts. 2 Sam. 21 : 10.

37. *What old enemies of David's again showed themselves?*—The Philistines. 2 Sam. 21 : 15.

38. *What proof have we of David's declining strength and of the faithful love of his followers?*—He was faint in battle, and Abishai preserved his life, and his people said he should no longer go out with them to battle. 2 Sam. 21 : 15–17.

39. *What is the twenty-second chapter of 2 Samuel about?*—It is David's psalm of thanksgiving for deliverance from his enemies.

David's Transgression, his Last Arrangements, and Death. (2 Sam. 24; 1 Chron. 21–29; 1 Kings 1, 2.)

1. *By whom was David tempted to number Israel?*—Satan. 1 Chron. 21 : 1.

2. *What is Satan called in 1 Pet. 5 : 8?*—A roaring lion, walking about seeking whom he may devour.

3. *Who remonstrated with David?*—Joab. 2 Sam. 24 : 3.

4. *Did not David's heart smite him after he had done it?*—Yes; he said he had sinned greatly and done very foolishly. 2 Sam. 24 : 10.

5. *What was God's promise to Abraham as to the number of Israel?*—That it should be very great, like the number of the stars.

6. *Whom did the Lord commission to reprove David?*—The prophet Gad. 2 Sam. 24 : 11.

7. *What did he offer him?*—The choice of one of three punishments.

8. *Which did David choose? and why?*—Famine or pestilence, rather than war; the immediate hand of God, rather than the hand of man.

9. *At what spot did the destroying angel stop?*—The threshing-floor of Araunah. 2 Sam. 24 : 16.

10. *What event had occurred on that hill about eight hundred years before?*—The offering up of Isaac (in the opinion of some).

11. *Of what was that circumstance a type?*—Of the sacrifice of Christ as the atonement for sin.

12. *How did David know that the Lord had accepted his offering?*—By the plague being stayed. 2 Sam. 24 : 25.

13. *By whose authority did he consecrate the threshing-floor of Araunah?*—By the authority of the prophet Gad. 2 Sam. 24 : 18.

14. *Why did he not go up to the tabernacle at Gibeon?*—Because he was afraid of meeting the angel again at the place of God's special presence. 1 Chron. 21 : 29, 30.

15. *What preparations did he make for the future building of the temple?*—Hewn stone, gold, silver, iron, brass and cedar. 1 Chron. 22 : 2–5, 14–16.

16. *What solemn charge did David give to Solomon concerning the temple?*—To build it, as David himself had desired to do. 1 Chron. 22 : 6–16.

17. *What other arrangements did David make?*—He divided the priests and Levites and other officers into orders, and fixed their duties. 1 Chron. 23 : 23–27.

18. *Who showed David the pattern of the future temple?*—God himself, by his Spirit. 1 Chron. 28 : 12, 19.

19. *Did any one besides David contribute toward the future glory of the temple?*—The chiefs and the people. 1 Chron. 29 : 6–9.

20. *Whom did David make king over Israel before he died?*—Solomon. 1 Chron. 23 : 1.

21. *Who had aspired to be king?*—Adonijah, one of David's sons. 1 Kings 1 : 5, 6.

22. *What charge did David give to Solomon concerning Joab and Shimei?*—That they should receive the punishment due to their guilt. 1 Kings 2 : 5, 6, 8, 9.

23. *What were the last words of David?*—Now bless the Lord your God. 1 Chron. 29 : 20.

24. *How old was David when he died?*—Seventy.

25. *How many years had he reigned in Hebron? how many over all Israel?*—David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-and-three years over all Israel and Judah. 2 Sam. 5 : 4, 5.

26. *In what respect was David a man after God's own heart?*—In the general character of his life, and in his being a type of Christ, his own beloved Son.

David a Type of Christ.

1. *What is the meaning of the name Christ?*—"Anointed."

2. *Was David made king at the time he was anointed?*—He was not at the time of his first anointing by Samuel.

3. *Tell how this circumstance is typical of the Lord Jesus Christ?*—Because, though Christ's kingdom began when he was anointed with the Holy Ghost and commenced his ministry on earth, his great universal reign has not yet taken place.

4. *What was David before he was called from his father's house?*—A keeper of sheep.

5. *What wild beasts did he fight with and kill?*—A lion and a bear.

6. *Of whom are those beasts a type?*—Of Satan the roaring lion. 1 Pet. 5 : 8.

7. *Who is "the Good Shepherd" who gives "his life for the sheep"?*—Jesus Christ. John 10 : 11.

8. *What was David's conduct to his father?*—That of a faithful, devoted and obedient son. 1 Sam. 17 : 20, 34, 35.

9. *Of whom is it recorded, "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased"?*—Of Jesus Christ. Matt. 3 : 17.

10. *In what relative position did David stand to Saul?*—In that of servant to a master.

11. *What ought a servant to be?*—Honest, diligent, faithful and zealous, as serving God as well as man.

12. *How did David behave himself while serving Saul?*—Faithfully in duty and forbearing under provocation.

13. *Of whom is it recorded "I delight to do thy will, O my God"?*—Of Christ in the name of David. Ps. 40 : 8.

14. *Did David bear any other characters? Was he a prophet?*—Many. Yes.

15. *Did he speak of Jesus in the Psalms?*—Constantly, but especially in Psalms 22 and 110.

> All things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Luke 24 : 44.

16. *When did the Lord Jesus quote from the Psalms?*—Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? (Matt. 21 : 16; Ps. 8 : 2); Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama Sabacthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? (Matt. 27 : 46; Ps. 22 : 1); and in other places.

17. *Of whom, then, as Psalmist, is David a type?*—Of Christ.

18. *Was not David a warrior, a captain and a leader?*—He was.

19. *What Scriptures show that the Lord Jesus was all these?*—Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people. Isa. 55 : 4; Rev. 19 : 13–15. The Captain of . . . salvation. Heb. 2 : 10.

20. *Where was David born?*—Doubtless at Bethlehem, where Jesse his father lived. 1 Sam. 17 : 12–15.

21. *Where was Jesus born?*—At Bethlehem. Matt. 2 : 1.

22. *Was the kingship of David acknowledged at once?*—No; Saul and his son Ishbosheth opposed or rebelled against him.

23. *Were there not a few who did recognize David as the anointed of God, even in his adversity? Name them.*—Samuel, Jonathan, Ahimelech, Gad, the Adullamites, Abiathar, Abigail, Joab, Abishai, Asahel and others.

24. *Were there any who owned the glory of Jesus when he was here in abasement?*—There were his apostles and disciples, and many women who ministered unto him.

25. *Did not the followers of David dearly love him?*—They did.

26. *Did they not even risk their lives for his sake?*—Many of them did in battle, and three of them to only get him some water for his thirst.

27. *And what is the feeling of those who own Jesus as their Lord and Master?*—A feeling, more or less warm and strong, of devoted, self-denying love.

28. *What did David feel toward them?*—A tender and grateful love.

29. *How did Jesus testify his estimation of love shown to him?*—Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. Matt. 10 : 42. Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Matt. 25 : 40.

30. *Did David conquer other nations, and rule beyond the limits of the twelve tribes of Israel?*—He conquered the Syrians, Ammonites and others.

31. *By what name is Jesus called in Rev. 19 : 16?*—King of kings and Lord of lords.

32. *What earthly throne is said to be everlasting?*—David's.

> Thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. 2 Sam. 7 : 16.

33. *Of whom must that be spoken?*—Of Christ, the King.

34. *To whom does the parable in Luke 19 : 12–27 refer?*—The parable of the returned nobleman calling his servants to account refers to Christ coming again in his kingdom.

35. *Ought we not, then, to examine our hearts to see who is reigning there?*—Yes; for if he is not ruling over our affections now, we shall not be partakers of his kingdom hereafter.

36. *Have we not each some talent we shall be called to an account for?*—Yes; we all have time and influence, and more or less of means and abilities, to use for God's glory.

37. *Will you not have to give an account of even this lesson?*—Yes, and of every sermon we hear.

38. *What should you, then, strive to do?*—To remember what we hear, and, by the grace of God, to live and act according to it.

39. *Was David's reign a type of the peaceful reign of the Lord Jesus?*—No; he had been a man of war.

40. *Which king's reign is a type of it?*—Solomon's.

41. *What is the meaning of the name Solomon?*—"Peaceable."

Solomon. (1 Kings 1–11; 1 Chron. 21–29; 2 Chron. 1–9.)

1. *Of whom was Solomon a type?*—Of Christ, his peaceful reign being like the final kingdom of the Prince of Peace.

2. *Whose son was he?*—David's.

3. *What did the children cry of Jesus in the temple when he was on earth?*—Hosanna to the son of David! Matt. 21 : 15.

4. *Read John 6 : 15, and say what temporal honor the people wished to force upon Jesus?*—Jesus perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king.

5. *Was the Lord Jesus rightful heir to David's throne on earth?*—Yes.

6. *Would he consent to take it from their hands?*—No.

7. *From whom will the Lord Jesus receive his kingdom?*—From God the Father in the appointed time.

8. *What did these same people do to the Lord Jesus very soon afterward?*—They derided his claim to be king and clamored for his crucifixion.

9. *When will Jesus take to himself his great power and reign?*—At the day of judgment. Rev. 11 : 15–18.

10. *Is this coming glory prophesied of in Scripture?*—In 2 Thess. 1 : 7–10, and other places.

11. *What was the first thing that Solomon did when he came to the throne—that is, after his father's death?*—He put Joab and Shimei (among others) to death. 1 Kings 2 : 28–46.

12. *Who had previously condemned them?*—David. 1 Kings 2 : 5, 6, 8, 9.

13. *How will* our *final award be settled?*—He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. Mark 16 : 16. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. 2 John 8.

14. *Who will be* our *Judge?*—God, in Christ.

15. *How does the Lord judge?*—Man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart. 1 Sam. 16 : 7.

16. *By what standard shall we be judged?*—He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. John 12 : 48.

17. *Did Jesus judge men when he was on earth?*—No.

> If any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. John 12 : 47.

18. *To what time does the Lord Jesus defer the judgment?*—To the last day. John 12 : 48.

19. *Were not David in deferring the judgment, and Solomon in executing it, great types of this?*—Yes.

20. *Have sinners any hope from the circumstance that God* delays *judgment?*—None at all, if they remain impenitent.

21. *Say what merciful reason the apostle Peter gives for delay in the last chapter of his Second Epistle?*—The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

22. *Can you give some texts where the* certainty *of the judgment-day is spoken of?*—Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all. Jude 14, 15. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory; and before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats; and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment; but the righteous into life eternal. Matt. 25 : 31–36, 46. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him; and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Rev. 1 : 7.

23. *Can you give a description of it?*—I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them; and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. Rev. 20 : 11–15.

24. *Will it be of any use for* us *to run to "the altar" (as Joab did) then?*—No; the day of salvation will have past, there will remain no more sacrifice for sin, and the mountains and rocks will be no shelter from the wrath of the Lamb.

25. *Of whom is the altar a type?*—Of Christ, the refuge now from the wrath to come.

26. When *should we flee to Jesus and lay hold of his righteousness?*—"*Now* is the accepted time." 2 Cor. 5 : 2.

27. *Who was Solomon's queen?*—Pharaoh's daughter. 1 Kings 3 : 1.

28. *Had Egypt been a friend or enemy to Israel in former time?*—An enemy and oppressor for a long time after Joseph's death.

29. *Was it not remarkable that Solomon should choose a bride from Egypt?*—Yes, but she is supposed to have embraced the Jewish religion.

30. *Of whom was Solomon's bride a type?*—Of the Church, the bride of Christ. Rev. 19 : 7, 8.

31. *For whom did the Lord Jesus die? Was it for angels?*—Forasmuch, then, as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same. Heb. 2 : 14.

32. *By taking on himself our nature, to what place of dignity has he raised his people?*—To be "heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ" (Rom. 8 : 17), and "to sit with" him "in" his "throne." Rev. 3 : 21.

33. *By whose command did Solomon build the temple?*—By command of God. 1 Kings 5 : 5.

34. *Who had prepared greatly for this before him?*—David. 1 Chron. 22.

35. *Why was not David permitted to build the temple?*—Because he had "been a man of war." 1 Chron. 28 : 3.

36. *To whom had the pattern been shown?*—To David "by the Spirit" of God. 1 Chron. 28 : 11, 12.

37. *Who selected the place on which the temple was to be built?*—David. 1 Chron. 21 : 28–22 : 2.

38. *On what mountain was it built?*—Moriah. 2 Chron. 3 : 1.

39. *What wondrous act of faith had taken place on that mountain about eight hundred years before?*—It has been supposed that Abraham offered up Isaac on this spot.

40. *What is on that mountain* now?—The Turkish mosque or church of Omar.

41. *Who provided Solomon with timber, etc.?*—Hiram, king of Tyre. 1 Kings 5 : 1, 8–10.

42. *Was this a gift to Solomon, or did he pay for it?*—Solomon paid wages and supplied food to Hiram's men (1 Kings 5 : 6, 9), and gave him twenty cities in Galilee. 1 Kings 9 : 11.

43. *Was anything done in Lebanon besides felling the trees?*—Stone was hewn from the quarries. 1 Kings 5 : 17.

44. *Was the stone also prepared before it came to the temple?*—Yes. 1 Kings 5 : 18.

45. *Of what was this a type?*—Of the preparation of God's people to be "the temple of the living God" (2 Cor. 6 : 16), built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone. Eph. 2 : 20.

46. *What is said in Matt. 25 : 10 about being* ready?—While they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut.

47. *Can you see any resemblance between the state of these virgins in the parable and the trees of Lebanon in the time of Solomon?*—Both were fit and ready for the service for which they were required.

48. *What tree does the woodman select when he seeks timber?*—A tree of the proper kind of wood, straight, sound and of sufficient size.

49. *What becomes of small wood, brambles, brushwood, etc.?*—They are burned.

50. *What warning word should we allow to have influence over us?*—Be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Matt. 24 : 44.

51. *How was Solomon's temple dedicated?*—There was a solemn feast, the bringing in of the ark, Solomon's prayer and blessing, and a sacrifice of peace-offerings. 1 Kings 8.

52. *Who was raised up above all the people?*—Solomon.

53. *Who blessed them?*—Solomon.

54. *Of whom was he a type in this?*—Of Christ.

55. *Who will be gathered together when God's spiritual temple, formed of living stones, is reared?*—God's holy people.

> If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. 1 Cor. 3 : 17.
>
> Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. 1 Pet. 2 : 5.

56. *Who is the foundation and chief corner-stone of that glorious building?*—"Jesus Christ himself." Eph. 2 : 20.

57. *Will it do to build good works or human merit on this foundation?*—We cannot add to or extend the *foundation;* we can only build upon it the spiritual *house,* the . . . holy *temple.*

58. *What are all such vain things compared to in 1 Cor. 3 : 11–17?*—To "wood, hay and stubble."

59. *What remarkable dream did Solomon have immediately after his father's death?*—That God asked him what he should give him. 1 Kings 3 : 5.

60. *What did he ask for?*—Wisdom to govern his people well. 1 Kings 3 : 9.

61. *What did God promise to give him that he did* not *ask for?*—Riches and honor. 1 Kings 3 : 13.

62. *Describe Solomon's grandeur?*—He had an immense daily provision for his household, and thousands of chariot-horses and riders. 1 Kings 4 : 22, 23, 26.

63. *What queen, having heard of it from afar, came to visit Solomon?*—The queen of Sheba in Arabia. 1 Kings 10.

64. *Was she disappointed?*—No; she said that half had not been told her. 1 Kings 10 : 7.

65. *What testimony did she leave behind her?*—She testified to the blessedness of those who served the living God.

66. *Has the glory of the Lord Jesus been exaggerated?*—No; it exceeds all that is revealed to us on earth.

> Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit. 1 Cor. 2 : 9, 10.

67. *When the Lord Jesus compared himself with Solomon, and spoke about the queen of Sheba, what did he say?*—The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. Matt. 12 : 42.

68. *How and by what means may we hope to share that glory by and by?*—By giving him our faith and love and service now.

69. *What is the best proof we can give that we believe the Bible to be true?*—Believing in the Saviour it reveals to us, obeying the commands it gives us, and making it known, as far as we can, to every creature.

Proverbs.

1. *Who wrote the book of Proverbs?*—Solomon. Prov. 1 : 1.

2. *To whom is the book addressed?*—To his son Rehoboam.

3. *How many chapters does Solomon take in addressing his son before the Proverbs begin?*—Nine.

Chapter 1.

4. *What does Solomon say is the beginning of wisdom?*—The fear of the Lord. Prov. 1 : 7.

5. *What does he say is an ornament of grace to the neck of a child?*—Obedience to the instructions of his father and mother. Prov. 1 : 8, 9.

6. *How does he warn his son against sinners?*—To keep out of their way. Prov. 1 : 10–19.

7. *Whom does Solomon mean when he says, "Wisdom crieth without"?*—Jesus Christ.

> Of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption. 1 Cor. 1 : 30.
>
> The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children. Matt. 11 : 19.

8. *Which is the only book that can be said to be "wisdom"?*—*The* Book, the Bible.

> Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute. Luke 11 : 49.

9. *What has the Lord Jesus promised to "pour out" on those who "turn at his reproof"?*—He has said that our heavenly Father will give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him. Luke 11 : 13.

10. *And what has he said will be the condemnation of those who refuse when he calls?*—To be judged by his word at the last day. John 12 : 48.

11. *What is written in 2 Cor. 6 : 2?*—Behold, now is the day of salvation.

Chapter 2.

12. *What reward is promised those who seek diligently after the Lord Jesus, the true "Wisdom"?*—That they shall find him.

13. *What blessings will they enjoy?*—Pardon, peace, grace, hope, joy.

14. *From what will it preserve them?*—True wisdom preserves from the ways and society of the wicked, from all folly and sin, and from all real evil.

15. *Who rejoices to do evil?*—The ungodly man. Prov. 2 : 12–14.

16. *Who has promised to be the "guide of youth"?*—God, who thus invites the young to come unto him:

> Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou art the guide of my youth? Jer. 2 : 4.

17. *What great contrast is there in this chapter between the upright and the wicked?*—The upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the trangressors shall be rooted out of it. Prov. 2 : 21, 22.

Chapter 3.

18. *How can we write anything on the tablets of our heart?*—By fixing it in our memory and our affections.

19. *How can we hope that God will direct our path?*—If we seek and trust his guidance rather than our own. Prov. 3 : 5, 6.

20. *Why should we not be weary of God's correction?*—Because it is a sure token of his wisdom and love. Prov. 3 : 11, 12.

21. *Can you tell me some of the ways in which God corrects us?*—By sickness, losses, disappointments, and many things that are called accidents or misfortunes.

22. *Which does it make us, "happy" or unhappy, to find Jesus (the true "Wisdom")?*—Happy, as we have then a treasure we can never lose.

23. *How did Solomon estimate wisdom?*—Above riches and honor.

24. *What does the apostle Peter say about the value of the blood shed by the Lord Jesus?*—That it is "precious." 1 Pet. 1 : 19.

25. *What is the Lord Jesus to those who believe in him?*—"Precious." 1 Pet. 2 : 7.

26. *What is the Lord Jesus called in Matt. 13 : 44–46?*—A treasure and a pearl of great price.

27. *What are "wisdom's" ways called?*—"Ways of pleasantness and peace." Prov. 3 : 17.

28. *What does the Lord Jesus himself say of those in Matt. 11 : 28–30?*—Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

29. *Who is here spoken of as "the tree of life"?*—Jesus Christ, the true Wisdom. Prov. 3 : 18.

30. *Where was that tree first planted?*—In the garden of Eden. Gen. 2 : 8, 9.

31. *Will any one have a right to taste it again?*—Yes.

> Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. Rev. 22 : 14.
>
> To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. Rev. 2 : 7.

32. *By whom did the Lord create the heaven and the earth?*—By Jesus Christ.

> In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. John 1 : 1, 3.
>
> Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature; for by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him. Col. 1 : 15, 16.

33. *Have those anything to fear who put their trust in the Lord? Why not?*—No. Because God has promised it. Prov. 3 : 21–26, 5, 6.

34. *Is there any charge in this chapter to be benevolent?*—Prov. 3 : 9, 10, 27, 28.

35. *Who is an abomination to the Lord?*—The froward or self-willed. Prov. 3 : 32.

36. *What will be the glorious destiny of "the wise"?*—To inherit glory. Prov. 3 : 35.

37. *Does this mean earthly or heavenly wisdom?*—Heavenly, as much of the wisdom of *this world* is really folly and ends in shame.

Chapter 4.

38. *What description does Solomon give of his father and mother in this chapter?*—That his father wisely instructed him, and his mother tenderly loved him. Prov. 4 : 3, 4.

39. *Who was Solomon's father?*—David.

40. *What was his mother's name?*—Bathsheba.

41. *What instructions did David give him?*—Prov. 4 : 4–19.

42. *What great contrast is there in the eighteenth and nineteenth verses between "the just" and "the wicked"?*—The way of the just is light, and of the wicked dark.

43. *Can you give any examples from the New Testament where wickedness is compared to darkness?*—This is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. John 3 : 19. Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. Eph. 5 : 11. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. Rom. 13 : 12.

44. *What does the Lord Jesus call himself in John 8 : 12?*—The light of the world.

45. *What does Jesus command in Matt. 5 : 16?*—Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

46. *What does Solomon say of "wisdom" in the seventh and two following verses?*—(Read them.)

47. Who *is intended by wisdom?* Who *is it that shall give us the promised "crown of glory"?*—Jesus Christ.

> Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. James 1 : 12.
>
> When the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. 1 Pet. 5 : 4.
>
> Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith. Heb. 12 : 2.
>
> Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. 2 Tim. 4 : 8.

48. *What does Solomon say about the heart in this chapter at the twenty-third verse?*—(Read it.)

49. *What does the prophet Jeremiah say about the heart?*—The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? Jer. 17 : 9.

50. *What did the Lord Jesus say about the heart when he was on earth?*—Out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. Matt. 15 : 19.

51. *Repeat David's prayer respecting his* heart.—Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Ps. 51 : 10.

52. *Whose office* alone *is it to search the heart?*—I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. Jer. 17 : 10. The Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart. 1 Sam. 16 : 7. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart. Ps. 44 : 21. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works? Ps. 24 : 12. O Lord of hosts, that triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart. Jer. 20 : 12.

53. *Who promises to renew the heart?*—I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh. Ezek. 11 : 19. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. Ezek. 36 : 26.

Chapters 5, 6, 7.

54. *By what endearing title does Solomon address the youth in these chapters?*—The title of "son."

55. *What encouragement have we to regard God as our Father in Heb. 12 : 5–7?*—Because he there speaks tenderly to his afflicted people as children.

> Ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him; for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

56. *To what little insect are we referred as an example in Prov. 6 : 6–8?*—To the ant.

57. *What has a lazy person to expect?*—Poverty and want. Prov. 6 : 9–11.

58. *Name the seven things that the Lord hates?*—See Prov. 6 : 16–19.

59. *How can we bind a thing continually on our heart?*—By thinking earnestly or affectionately upon it. Prov. 6 : 20, 27; 7 : 2, 3.

60. *Is there any blessing attached to a child who is obedient to his parents?*—Guidance in life and preservation from sin and harm are here promised. Prov. 6 : 20, etc.

61. *Which is the only commandment among the Ten Commandments which has a promise joined with it?*—The fifth.

62. *To what are a parent's instructions compared in Prov. 6 : 23?*—To a lamp or light.

63. *Where else is the word of God compared, as in this sense, to a lamp?*—In Ps. 119 : 105.

> Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

Chapters 8, 9.

64. *Whom does Solomon mean when he says, "Wisdom cries, she standeth"?*—Christ Jesus, who is wisdom for us and in us.

> Of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption. 1 Cor. 1 : 30.

65. *What does "Wisdom" say in chap. 8 : 6?*—Hear.

66. *What did the Lord Jesus say, when on earth, in Matt. 11 : 15; 13 : 9?*—He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

67. *What does "Wisdom" say in chap. 8 : 7?*—"My mouth shall speak truth."

68. *What does the Lord Jesus say in John 14 : 6?*—"I am the truth."

69. *To what does Solomon compare "wisdom"?*—To gold and rubies. Prov. 8 : 11, 19.

70. *What did St. Paul, in his letter to the Philippians, consider all things when compared with Christ Jesus?*—I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord; for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ. Phil. 3 : 8.

71. *Does "the fear of the Lord" (Prov. 8 : 13) mean hating God, or hating what he disapproves of?*—It means hating what he disapproves of through love to him, and consequent fear of offending him.

72. *What does the Lord hate?*—Pride and all other sin. Prov. 8 : 13.

73. *If God hates* pride, *how ought we to feel toward that sin in ourselves?*—We should hate it too.

74. *By whom do kings and princes rule?*—By the King of kings and Lord of lords. Rev. 19 : 16.

75. *What encouragement does Jesus give to the young to seek him?*—Prov. 8 : 32, 33. Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them. Mark 10 : 14, 16.

76. *What blessings are promised to those who choose him for their portion?*—Constant guidance upon earth and a lasting treasure in heaven.

77. *Where was the Lord Jesus when God created the world?*—With God, as being God himself. Prov. 8 : 27–31.

78. *Had the Lord Jesus existed before that time?*—Yes, from everlasting. Prov. 8 : 22–26.

79. *Did Jesus even then take pleasure in his people?*—He did.

> We love him, because he first loved us. 1 John 4 : 19.

80. *How does Jesus invite us to him?*—Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Matt. 11 : 28.

81. *What remarkable comparison is there between Prov. 9 : 1–5 and Matt. 22 : 1–14?*—The sameness of the feast or provision of religious truth then and now, and of the welcome to it.

82. *Who spreads the feast? and who are invited to come?*—Christ in each case spreads the feast, and all the needy are invited to come.

83. *Is not religion a personal thing?*—Yes; the words in the singular number here betoken this. Prov. 8 : 34, 35; 9 : 12. No mere union, by sacraments or profession, with a Christian Church will save our souls. We should be able to say with St. Paul in Gal. 2 : 20, he "loved *me* and gave himself for *me*."

84. *Whose fault will it be if those who are thus invited, warned and counseled are lost at last?*—Their own; and this consciousness of willful *folly*, as well as sin, will be a gnawing worm of anguish that will never die.

Ecclesiastes.

1. *By whom was Ecclesiastes written?*—By Solomon.

2. *What is the meaning of the term Ecclesiastes?*—The "Preacher."

3. *Had Solomon any means of knowing the subject on which he wrote? How?*—He had personal experience and divine teaching.

4. *What was the result of his great knowledge?*—That all is vanity under the sun. Eccles. 1 : 2, 3.

5. *Was there anything that Solomon found under the sun sufficient to satisfy his soul?*—Nothing.

6. *What is the meaning of that term, "under the sun"?*—Things that relate to *this* world alone.

7. *Where, then, must we look for solid happiness?*—To the world to come.

8. *What will be the end of "everything under the sun"?*—The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 2 Pet. 3 : 10. All the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree. Isa. 34 : 4. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. Rev. 6 : 14.

9. *Where should we then lay up our treasure?*—Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal; for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. Matt. 6 : 20, 21.

10. *Did Solomon wish to impress this truth on us?*—He did.

11. *What arguments does he use in Eccles. 12 to urge this in early life?*—The approach of old age and of death. Eccles. 12 : 1–7.

12. *What does he say is the conclusion of the whole matter?*—Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. Eccles. 12 : 13, 14.

13. *Which, then, is the wisest and happiest person—he who lives in pleasure or he who lives to God?*—He who lives to God.

14. *What was the apostle Paul's estimate of present things and things to come?*—I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. Rom. 8 : 18. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal. 2 Cor. 4 : 17, 18.

15. *What does Luke 16 : 19–25 teach us?*—The parable of the rich man and Lazarus shows us the sad end of those who have only earthly riches when they come to die.

16. *Can we venture to have a little of this world first, and hope for heaven after?*—No. Luke 12 : 16–21.

17. *What was the apostle James's estimate of all that might be enjoyed "under the sun"?*—Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. James 5 : 1–3.

18. *Was it not the prospect of resurrection and the coming of the Lord that also sustained the apostle Paul?*—It was.

> I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die. 1 Cor. 15 : 31, 32.

19. *Seeing life is uncertain, and death sure, what ought we to do?*—Forsake our wicked way, and "seek the Lord while he may be found." Isa. 55 : 6, 7.

Rehoboam. (1 Kings 11 and 12.)

1. *What great sin was Solomon guilty of in his latter days?*—Idolatry, through the influence of his wives. 1 Kings 11 : 4.

2. *What did the Lord say to Solomon about this?*—

That he would take away the greater part of his kingdom from his family. 1 Kings 11 : 11–13.

3. *To what "covenant" did the Lord refer?*—When thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. 2 Sam. 7 : 12–14.

4. *Had Solomon broken this covenant?*—Yes, by his idolatry.

5. *What were the consequences?*—The stirring up of enemies after a long reign of peace.

6. *How many adversaries did the Lord raise up against Solomon?*—Hadad the Edomite, Rezon the Syrian, and Jeroboam his servant.

7. *Whom had Solomon to blame for this?*—Himself alone, for his folly and sin.

8. *Whom have* we *to blame for punishment if* we *sin against God?*—Ourselves alone.

9. *How long did Solomon reign?*—Forty years.

10. *Who succeeded him?*—Rehoboam his son.

11. *Was he a wise or a foolish king?*—A foolish one. 1 Kings 12.

12. *What is the proof?*—His following the advice of young men instead of old and experienced ones. 1 Kings 12 : 6–14.

13. *What opinion do young people often form of their elders?*—They often and foolishly think that their elders are behind the times, and are not so wise as they are themselves.

14. *What ought Rehoboam's history teach us?*—To value and follow the advice of older and wiser relations and friends.

The Kings of Israel—Jeroboam's Dynasty. (1 Kings 11 : 26–43 ; 12–16.)

1. *Who was Jeroboam?*—Son of Nebat and servant of Solomon. 1 Kings 11 : 26.

2. *What was the name of the prophet who foretold his honors?*—Ahijah. 1 Kings 11 : 29.

3. *How did he do this?*—By tearing Jeroboam's outer garment into twelve pieces and giving him ten.

4. *When was this prophecy fulfilled?*—At the revolt of the ten tribes. 1 Kings 12 : 16.

5. *How was it brought about?*—Through Rehoboam's refusing to listen to his people's complaint, by the advice of his young and ignorant companions. 1 Kings 12 : 16.

6. *How much of Israel did Jeroboam reign over?*—Ten tribes. 1 Kings 12 : 21.

7. *What wicked means did he use to keep the ten tribes under his rule?*—Setting up idol-worship in Bethel and Dan. 1 Kings 12 : 28, 29.

8. *Where was Bethel?*—In the tribe of Benjamin.

9. *What remarkable circumstance happened to Jacob there before he went to Syria?*—His dream of the ladder between earth and heaven.

10. *How did Jacob distinguish the place when he returned from Syria? Who was buried there?*—He built there an altar. Gen. 35 : 7. Deborah, Rebekah's nurse. Gen. 25 : 8.

11. *Is Bethel mentioned before Jacob's time?*—Abraham is said, in Gen. 12 : 8, to have encamped near Bethel.

12. *Was not Jeroboam very wickedly wise to choose a place of such interest for his idol?*—He was.

13. *What state must Israel have been in that Jeroboam could so easily turn them to idolatry?*—In a very ungodly state.

14. *How is it that Satan's temptations so easily prevail over* us?—Because we do not sufficiently "watch and pray."

15. *Had God's law forbidden idolatry?*—Repeatedly.

16. *Have* we *any excuse for sin?*—No, as we have the word of God to go to, and the voice of conscience and the striving of the Spirit within us.

17. *Is there any point on which God has left us in doubt of his mind and will?*—None at all, as, besides *particular* directions, we have *general* ones that include all cases.

18. *Where must we go to learn God's will?*—To his holy word.

19. *What will be our condemnation if we do not?*—Eternal punishment if we willfully and habitually neglect it.

20. *Had the Israelites any excuse for idolatry, even though their king commanded it, when they had God's written law?*—They had no excuse at all.

21. *There was one of Jeroboam's family, though young in years, who feared the Lord; who was he?*—Abijah. 1 Kings 14 : 13.

22. *What did his parents do when they feared he would die?*—His mother went to Ahijah the prophet to have him cured. 1 Kings 14 : 1–4.

23. *Why did they not go to the calf at Bethel to save the child?*—Because they had no real confidence in their idol-god.

24. *Was it of any use that Jeroboam's wife disguised herself to the prophet?*—No; God knew it, and made it known to him. 1 Kings 14 : 5.

25. *Can* we *hide anything from God?*—There is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? Ps. 139 : 4, 5, 7, etc.

26. *What promises has God given to encourage little children to love him?*—I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. Prov. 8 : 17.

27. *Does not this show that even a little child in a wicked family who tries to serve God is not unnoticed by him?*—God's noticing Abijah shows this.

28. *How many of Jeroboam's race came to the crown of Israel?*—Only Nadab his son. 1 Kings 15 : 25–30.

29. *In what disgraceful state was Elah (the last of Jeroboam's family) when he was slain?*—He was drunk. 1 Kings 16 : 9.

30. *By whom was he slain?*—By his servant Zimri.

The Disobedient Prophet. (1 Kings 13 and 2 Kings 23 ; 15–18.)

1. *Did God suffer the sinful idolatry of Israel to go unrebuked?*—No.

2. *Whom did the Lord send to them?*—A prophet. 1 Kings 13 : 2, 3.

3. *How far did he go obediently to the Lord?*—To Bethel only. 1 Kings 13 : 1, 9, 10.

4. *Who was standing by the altar at Bethel when he got there?*—Jeroboam.

5. *Was the prophet afraid to deliver his message?*—No. 1 Kings 13 : 2, 3.

6. *When the king heard it, what did he do?*—He put out his hand to seize the prophet. 1 Kings 13 : 4.

7. *Was not this a very daring act? How was it punished?*—It was defying God. His arm was stiffened and dried up.

8. *How was the king's arm recovered?*—By the prophet's prayer.

9. *Did the man of God go home with the king and take refreshment with him?*—No, for God had told him not to do so. 1 Kings 13 : 7–9.

10. *Who tempted the man of God to turn aside?*—An old prophet. 1 Kings 13 : 11–19.

11. *Ought he to have rested on God's word spoken to him, or believed this old prophet's word?*—If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul. Deut. 13 : 1–3.

12. *Did God use the lips of the old prophet again to really speak his word?*—Yes. 1 Kings 13 : 20–22.

13. *Must not this have been heavy tidings to the disobedient one?*—It must indeed. How careful should we be to exactly obey!

14. *How was the prophecy fulfilled?*—He was killed by a lion. 1 Kings 13 : 24.

15. *Did God quite cast off the man of God for this act of disobedience?*—No; he preserved his body for burial, and took care that his prophecy was fulfilled.

16. *How did the old prophet feel toward him?*—He mourned for him and buried him, and wished to be laid beside him. 1 Kings 13 : 29–31.

17. *What mark of respect also did Josiah, the king of Judah, pay to his memory in after years?*—He "let no man move his bones." 2 Kings 23 : 18.

The Kings of Israel—Zimri, Omri and Ahab. (1 Kings 16–22.)

1. *Who was Zimri?*—One of the captains of Elah, son of Baasha. 1 Kings 16 : 8, 9.

2. *What vengeance did he execute on the wicked family of Jeroboam?*—He killed Elah, the third successor of Jeroboam.

3. *How long did Zimri reign?*—About seven days. 1 Kings 16 : 15–19.

4. *What was his end?*—He burnt himself in his house when surrounded by his enemies.

5. *Who reigned over Israel next?*—Omri. 1 Kings 16 : 16.

6. *Who was he? and how long did he reign?*—He was commander of the army, and reigned twelve years. 1 Kings 16 : 23.

7. *What city did he purchase and make the chief city of Israel?*—Samaria. 1 Kings 16 : 24.

8. *What was the name of his son?*—Ahab.

9. *How was Ahab distinguished above the kings that went before him?*—In wickedness. 1 Kings 16 : 30.

10. *What was the name of his wife? and whose daughter was she?*—Jezebel, daughter of the king of Zidon. 1 Kings 16 : 31.

11. *What new idol-worship was she the means of bringing in?*—The worship of Baal.

12. *What is recorded of Jericho in his reign?*—That it was rebuilt by Hiel. 1 Kings 16 : 34.

13. *Of what prophecy was this the fulfillment?*—Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it (Josh. 6 : 26)—*i. e.*, he should lose all his children during the building of it.

14. *Can God's word ever fall to the ground?*—No; all must come to pass.

15. *Are there any prophecies yet to be fulfilled?*—Many in the book of Revelation and elsewhere as to the conversion and restoration of the Jews, the second coming and kingdom of Christ, the last judgment and other events.

16. *Are we interested in them?*—We are eternally in many of them.

17. *In what state should we at all times be found?*—Watching and ready, as we "know not what hour" our "Lord doth come." Matt. 24 : 42, 44.

Elijah during Famine. (1 Kings 17.)

1. *Who was Elijah?*—A prophet of Gilead.

2. *Where was Gilead?*—On the east of Jordan.

3. *What was Elijah commissioned to tell Ahab?*—That there should be neither dew nor rain.

4. *Why did God send a famine on the land?*—It shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Deut. 28 : 15–18.

5. *Where did God promise to provide for Elijah? and how?*—By the brook Cherith, and by means of ravens.

6. *When the brook dried up, where did the Lord command Elijah to go?*—To Zarephath (1 Kings 17 : 9), where a widow would sustain him.

7. *In what sorrowful employment did Elijah find the woman engaged?*—In gathering sticks to dress her last meal.

8. *Did she seem aware of the wonderful miracle that was wrought day by day?*—No.

9. *What should this teach* us?—To beware of not observing and not being thankful for the good providence of God.

10. *How did the Lord convince her that he was the living God?*—By Elijah's restoring her dead child to life.

11. *Did she confess it at last?*—Yes. 1 Kings 17 : 24.

12. *What proof have* we *that God is the living God?*—His word by St. Paul that "he giveth to all life and breath and all things," and that "in him we live and move and have our being."

13. *Is not the written word of God* to us *now what the spoken word was by the prophets then?*—Yes; "we have a more sure word of prophecy," to which we should "take heed." 2 Pet. 1 : 19.

Elijah on Carmel. (1 Kings 18.)

1. *Were Israel at this time idolaters, or worshipers of the true God?*—Idolaters—worshipers of Baal.

2. *Were all Israel worshipers of Baal?*—No; seven thousand of them were not.

3. *Who was Obadiah?*—Governor or steward of Ahab's house.

4. *What kind act had he performed when Jezebel, the wicked queen, slew the Lord's prophets?*—He had hid and fed them.

5. *How many years had the famine lasted when Elijah stood before Ahab?*—Above two years. 1 Kings 18 : 1.

6. *What did Ahab accuse Elijah of doing?*—Of being the cause of Israel's trouble.

7. *Who was really to blame?*—Ahab himself and the other idolaters.

8. *How did Elijah propose to decide the point as to who was the living God?*—By observing upon whose sacrifice the fire came down from heaven. 1 Kings 18 : 24.

9. *How does Isaiah describe idols?*—He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak: he burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire: and the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshipeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god. Isa. 44 : 14, 16, 17.

10. *How does the Psalmist describe them?*—Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: they have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: they have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them. Ps. 115 : 4–8.

11. *Was it of any use for Baal's priests to cry to him?*—None at all.

12. *How did Elijah mock them?*—By telling them to cry aloud, as their god might be asleep. 1 Kings 18 : 27.

13. *Did he give them time enough to make a fair trial?*—Yes, from morning till evening. 1 Kings 18 : 26, 29.

14. *About what time in the day was it when Elijah built his altar to the true God?*—About evening. 1 Kings 18 : 29, 30.

15. *Of what use was the trench he had made round the altar?*—That the water might not escape.

16. *Why did he drench the sacrifice with water?*—To show the power of the fire.

17. *How was the power of God manifested?*—By the fire drying up the water and burning the wet bullock and wood and stone.

18. *What effect did it have on the people?*—They fell on their faces and cried out that Jehovah was the true God. 1 Kings 18 : 39.

19. *What became of Baal's priests?*—They were taken and slain.

20. *What did Elijah venture to promise Ahab even before there was any appearance of it?*—Abundance of rain.

21. *On what did Elijah's faith rest?*—On the promise of God. 1 Kings 18 : 1.

22. *What is faith?*—"The substance" or realizing "of things hoped for," "the evidence" or assurance "of things not seen." Heb. 11 : 1.

23. *How many times had Elijah to ask ere the promised blessing came?*—Seven or eight times.

24. *What should this teach* us?—Always to pray, and not to faint. Luke 18 : 1–7.

25. *How was the Lord's power again manifested on Elijah, although he had had a day of such extraordinary energy?*—In enabling him to run before Ahab's chariot.

26. *Was Elijah like one of us, or was he a supernatural being?*—Elias was a man subject to like passions (or infirmities) as we are (a human being like ourselves), and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit. James 5 : 17, 18.

27. *Is God as much the hearer and answerer of prayer now as he was then?*—He is always the same.

Elijah in the Desert. (1 Kings 19.)

1. *What proof did Elijah give that he was "a man subject to like passions with us"?*—In his weakness of body and mind he requested that he might die. 1 Kings 19 : 4.

2. *To what place did he flee for fear of Jezebel?*—To Beersheba. 1 Kings 19 : 3.

3. *What kind care did the Lord take of him there?*—An angel brought him bread and water.

4. *Was he more than once invited to eat?*—Yes, twice. 1 Kings 19 : 7.

5. *For how long did that food sustain him?*—Forty days.

6. *When he was revived, to what place did he go?*—To Mount Horeb.

7. *Is it the Lord's will that his servants should be idle?*—No; he has always work for every one to do.

8. *What did the Lord say to Elijah?*—What doest thou here, Elijah?

9. *Is this not a striking proof that it is not the Lord's will that people should live shut up in monasteries or live as lonely hermits?*—It is.

10. *Can any former work excuse them from future service?*—Not while the means are in their power.

11. *What is God's way of speaking to his people? Is it in the fire, wind and earthquake, or how?*—He sometimes speaks in the louder voice of suffering and distress, but more frequently in the gentler one of his Spirit's whisper to the heart.

12. *Where can* we *hear his "still small voice"?*—All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. 2 Tim. 3 : 16, 17. God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son. Heb. 1 : 1, 2. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place. 2 Pet. 1 : 19.

13. *What effect should it have on* us?—It should dispose us to say, with Eli, "Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth." 1 Sam. 3 : 9.

14. *Can any supposed mystery in the dealings of God be an excuse for neglect of duty?*—No; we must do our part, and leave God to explain in his own time.

15. *What further work did the Lord give Elijah to do?*—To anoint two kings and a prophet. 1 Kings 19 : 15, 16.

16. *What effect did the casting of Elijah's mantle on Elisha have?*—It made him leave his work and his home for the service to which God had called him.

17. *Did Elisha wait till Elijah was taken up? or did he follow him at once?*—He followed him at once.

18. *What does the Lord say in Prov. 8 : 17 to encourage young people to follow him?*—"Those that seek me early shall find me."

Ahab's Public and Private Character. (1 Kings 20 and 21.)

1. *What was Ahab's character in the sight of God?*—He did more to provoke him than all the kings of Israel before him. 1 Kings 16 : 33.

2. *Had God at this time given up Israel?*—No; he still warned them by his prophets.

3. *Were there other prophets at this time in Israel besides Elijah?*—Yes, there were false prophets, as well as true.

4. *Who were Israel's greatest enemies at this time?*—The Syrians.

5. *What was the capital city of Syria?*—Damascus.

6. *Who was king of Syria at this time?*—Benhadad.

7. *What did he purpose to do to Israel?*—To destroy Samaria. 1 Kings 20 : 10.

8. *How did the Lord frustrate his design?*—By means of the household servants of Ahab's princes when Benhadad and his royal allies were drunk.

9. *Was Ahab grateful for this?*—Probably not.

10. *How did the Lord show his displeasure?*—By bringing the Syrians to attack him again. 1 Kings 20 : 26, 42.

11. *Who was Naboth?*—The owner of a vineyard near Ahab's palace in Jezreel. 1 Kings 21.

12. *Why did he not like to let Ahab have his vineyard?*—Because he was forbidden by the law to part with what had come to him from his fathers.

> The land shall not be sold for ever; for the land is mine; for ye are strangers and sojourners with me. And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land. Lev. 25 : 23, 24.

13. *What wicked act did Jezebel stir Ahab up to do?*—To kill Naboth and take his vineyard.

14. *Did God suffer this to go unpunished?*—No.

15. *Who was sent to Ahab?*—Elijah.

16. *How did Ahab salute him?*—As his enemy who had found him out, for his conscience pricked him. 1 Kings 21 : 20.

17. *What fearful prediction did he utter?*—That God would destroy Ahab's family, and that the dogs should eat the flesh of Jezebel and lick his own blood.

18. *How did Ahab receive the tidings?*—He showed the outward signs of repentance and humbled himself before God.

19. *What proof is there in this place of the truth of Jonah 4 : 2?*—God delayed the punishment.

> I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

The Kings of Judah—Abijah, Asa and Jehoshaphat. (2 Chron. 13–17.)

1. *Who succeeded Rehoboam as king of Judah?*—Abijah his son. 2 Chron. 12 : 16.

2. *What was his mother's name? and whose daughter was she?*—Michaiah, daughter of Uriel.

3. *What beautiful testimony did he bear against Israel's idolatry?*—That they had forsaken God and his altars, and made themselves golden calves. 2 Chron. 13 : 8–11.

4. *To whom did the army of Judah cry when they were in danger?*—To God. 2 Chron. 13 : 14.

5. *What was the result?*—They gained the battle, because they relied upon God.

6. *Who followed Abijah on the throne of Judah?*—Asa his son. 2 Chron. 14 : 1.

7. *What was Asa's character in God's estimation?*—He did what was good and right.

8. *What proof did he give of his heart being right with God when he first came to the throne?*—He destroyed the idols and their places of worship.

9. *Was his early reign prosperous?*—Yes, his land was at peace.

10. *How did he behave when the vast army from Ethiopia came up against him?*—He prayed to God and fought in his name.

11. *What was the result?*—The Ethiopians fled.

12. *Is God the same as he was then?*—The same now and for ever.

13. *Does he hear and answer prayer now as he did then?*—Yes, as every one, whether young or old, can testify who really prays.

14. *What encouragement did the Lord give Asa by the mouth of Azariah the prophet?*—That God would be *with* him as long as *he* was with *God*, or obedient to him. 2 Chron. 15 : 1–7.

15. *What similar promise is given to us in Prov. 8?*—"I love them that love me." Prov. 8 : 17.

16. *What effect did it have on the king and people?*—He put down idolatry, and the people made a covenant to seek the Lord with all their heart (2 Chron. 15 : 8–15), and God gave them peace.

17. *Did this happy state of things continue to the end of Asa's reign? How did he behave when Baasha king of Israel came against him?*—It continued to the thirty-fifth year of his reign, when, instead of going for help to God, he sent to the king of Syria. 2 Chron. 16 : 1–4.

18. *Did the Lord suffer this to go unnoticed?*—No; he sent Hanani to reprove him.

19. *What did the prophet say to Asa?*—He reminded him of God's readiness to help his people, and told him that henceforth he should have wars.

20. *How did Asa receive the reproof?*—He was enraged, and put the prophet in prison.

21. *How was he punished?*—He suffered and died of a painful disease.

22. *Are any of our actions hidden from God?*—The ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings. Prov. 5 : 21. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good. Prov. 15 : 3. Mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. Jer. 16 : 17. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee. Ps. 139: 11, 12.

23. *Who succeeded Asa on the throne of Judah?*—Jehoshaphat his son. 2 Chron. 17 : 1.

24. *What character did he bear?*—He sought the God of his father and walked in his commandments.

25. *What beautiful testimony is continually given to David?*—That he was a pattern in his general conduct for others to imitate.

26. *Was Jehoshaphat's a prosperous reign?*—Yes, he was long without war, and became a very great king, and had riches and honor in abundance.

27. *Describe his army?*—(Read 2 Chron. 17 : 14–19.)

Micaiah. (2 Chron. 18 and 1 Kings 22.)

1. *What was the great error of Jehoshaphat's life?*—Making an alliance with Ahab.

2. *Was Ahab glad to make the compact?*—Yes; he made a feast for Jehoshaphat and his servants.

3. *Who were the enemies that still fought against Israel?*—The Syrians.

4. *What place had they taken?*—Ramoth-gilead.

5. *Where was it?*—In the tribe of Gad on the east of Jordan.

6. *What did Jehoshaphat require before he would go up to fight?*—That the will of God should be known.

7. *What did all Ahab's prophets say?*—That he might go, and God would be with him. 2 Chron. 18 : 5.

8. *Was the king of Judah satisfied?*—No.

9. *Whom did he wish to consult?*—Micaiah.

10. *Why did not Ahab like Micaiah?*—Because he always prophesied evil unto him.

11. *Was it not very foolish of Ahab to be satisfied with lies?*—Very.

12. *When are* we *like Ahab in this?*—When we let our own ignorant, selfish and sinful wishes influence our conduct and our prayers.

13. *What is the* only *sure test of truth?*—God's word.

14. *What does the Psalmist say in Ps. 119 : 105, 140?*—"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path" . . . "is very pure."

15. *What did Jehoshaphat's love of* truth *prove him to be?*—A true servant of God.

16. *What wonderful vision did Micaiah describe?*—Of God upon his throne, and the host of heaven around him, and of an evil spirit going forth to entice Ahab to his fall.

17. *Is there in Scripture any other display of what occurs in the unseen world?*—In Job 1 and Isa. 6, etc.

18. *How did Ahab reward the faithful prophet?*—He put him in prison.

19. *What did Ahab do to prevent his prediction from coming true?*—He disguised himself, that he might not be known.

20. *What narrow escape had Jehoshaphat in the battle?*—The Syrians mistook him for Ahab, and surrounded him.

21. *By whom was he delivered?*—By God, who caused them to leave him.

22. *Can any circumstances be too difficult for the Lord to overrule?*—None.

23. *How was Ahab killed?*—By an arrow shot at random.

24. *How was Elijah's prediction in 1 Kings 21 : 19 fulfilled?*—The dogs licked up his blood in his chariot.

25. *Was it of any use that Ahab disguised himself in the battle?*—None at all.

26. *Can we hide ourselves from God?*—We cannot.

27. *What during his life did Ahab build?*—Some cities, an ivory house and a sepulchre.

28. *Have these works rendered his name honorable?*—No.

29. *What* alone *is true honor?*—That which comes from God.

Elijah and the Living God. (2 Kings 1 and 2.)

1. *Which of Ahab's sons succeeded his father?*—Ahaziah. 1 Kings 22 : 40.

2. *What character did he bear?*—He was wicked and idolatrous. 1 Kings 22 : 52, 53.

3. *What accident befell him?*—He fell from an upper room. 2 Kings 1 : 2.

4. *What means did he take for his recovery?*—He sent to an idol-god. 2 Kings 1 : 2.

5. *What testimony did Elijah bear to this impiety?*—He said that he should not recover.

6. *What course did Ahaziah take?*—He sent soldiers to take him.

7. *What befell his messengers?*—They were consumed by fire from heaven.

8. *Did all share alike?*—The last party was spared in answer to their leader's prayer.

9. *Was Elijah induced to alter his denunciation against the king?*—No.

10. *Who reigned in Israel after Ahaziah? and what relation was he to that king?*—Jehoram. His brother. 2 Kings 1 : 17 ; 3 : 1.

11. *What peculiar testimony did Elijah bear all through his life?*—Against idolatry and for the honor of God.

12. *Was not Elijah privileged to manifest this in his departure from this world?*—God's glory was shown in the miracle wrought and in the translation to heaven.

13. *How did that event take place?*—In a whirlwind, by a chariot and horses of fire. 2 Kings 2 : 11.

14. *Who was permitted to witness it?*—Elisha.

15. *What favor was Elijah permitted to grant Elisha ere he was parted from him?*—To ask what he should do for him.

16. *What did Elisha request?*—A double portion of Elijah's spirit.

17. *How often in Elijah's history is his mantle mentioned?*—Three times. 1 Kings 19 : 13, 19 and 2 Kings 2 : 8.

18. *Of what is Elijah's mantle a type?*—Of the Holy Spirit.

19. *How did Elisha use it?*—To divide the waters of Jordan.

20. *Of what is the parting of Jordan a type?*—Of the opening of the way to heaven.

21. *How many times before this had Jordan been miraculously divided?*—Twice—when Israel entered Canaan, and when Elijah crossed before his death.

22. *How did the other prophets recognize the superiority of Elisha?*—By the spirit of Elijah resting upon him. 2 Kings 2 : 15.

23. *How did they manifest their unbelief?*—By proposing to send men to search for Elijah.

24. *Did Elisha yield?*—He did, at last.

25. *What proof did Elisha at once give that he, like Elijah, was the prophet of the* living *God?*—By healing the unwholesome water.

26. *What proof of Israel's impiety did the little children give?*—They mocked Elisha.

27. *What did they mean by "Go up"?*—Go up to heaven, like Elijah.

28. *How were they punished?*—They were killed by bears.

29. *Does this not show that even the faults of little children are noticed by God?*—It does. He sees and hates all sin.

30. *How did Jesus when on earth manifest his love for little children?*—By calling them to him and blessing them.

31. *And what does the Lord say in Prov. 8 : 17?*—Those that seek me early shall find me.

Jehoshaphat. (2 Kings 3; 2 Chron. 19, 20.)

1. *Did the Lord suffer the evil confederacy which Jehoshaphat had made with Ahab to go unnoticed?*—No.

2. *Whom did the Lord send to warn the king?*—Hanani the seer.

3. *How did the Lord show his displeasure when Jehoshaphat joined affinity with Ahaziah, Ahab's son, in sending ships to go to Tarshish?*—The ships were wrecked. 1 Kings 22 : 48.

4. *When Ahaziah afterward wished his servants to go with Jehoshaphat's, what was his conduct?*—He refused. 1 Kings 22 : 49.

5. *Was Joram (son of Ahab) a better man than either his brother Ahaziah or his father?*—He was better in putting away the image of Baal, but in other respects he was very wicked. 2 Kings 3 : 2, 3.

6. *Did Jehoshaphat consent to go to battle with him?*—He did. 2 Kings 3 : 7.

7. *Whom did they go to fight?*—The Moabites.

8. *What other king went with them?*—The king of Edom. 2 Kings 3 : 9.

9. *What signal honor did the prophet Elisha put upon Jehoshaphat?*—He told Jehoram that he would not have noticed him but for Jehoshaphat's sake. 2 Kings 3 : 14.

10. *Why had Elisha been sent for?*—To know from him whether the Moabites would be defeated or not.

11. *How did the Lord appear for them?*—He deceived the Moabites, by the miraculous appearance of reddened water, with the belief that the armies of the three kings had destroyed one another. 2 Kings 3 : 16, 20–23.

12. *What frightful sacrifice did the king of Moab offer to propitiate his gods?*—His eldest son as a burnt-offering. 2 Kings 3 : 27.

13. *How did the king of Moab soon after try to revenge this defeat?*—By making war against Jehoshaphat. 2 Chron. 20 : 1.

14. *What kings joined with him?*—The Ammonites and others.

15. *How did Jehoshaphat feel?*—He was afraid. 2 Chron. 20 : 3.

16. *What did he do?*—He proclaimed a fast and prayed to God before the people.

17. *Who was Jahaziel?*—A Levite.

18. *What gracious message did the Lord send by him?*—That he would destroy their enemies without a battle.

19. *Did Jehoshaphat and his people believe the message that thus came to them from God?*—Yes, and united together in praising God.

20. *Does not God always honor faith in himself?*—He does.

21. *What is said of faith in Heb. 11 : 1?*—That it "is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."

22. *What is the message that God has given us of his Son which it is necessary for us to believe if we would be saved?*—That "the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." 1 John 1 : 7.

23. *Did Jehoshaphat and his people wait till after the victory before they began to praise, or did they begin before the fight?*—They praised God as soon as his promise was given.

24. *How did this prove their faith in God's word?*—It showed that they realized what would come to pass. Heb. 11 : 1.

25. *What is said of praise in Ps. 50 : 23?*—That it honors God.

> Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.

26. *What spoils did they gain?*—Abundance of riches and jewels. 2 Chron. 20 : 25.

27. *Of what is this a type?*—Of the treasure in heaven of those who conquer on earth in the victory of faith.

28. *What effect did this great conquest have on the nations around?*—The fear of God was upon them, and they troubled Jehoshaphat no more. 2 Chron. 20 : 29, 30.

29. *With whom is Jehoshaphat compared as to goodness?*—With Asa his father.

30. *What great abomination did he, notwithstanding all his excellence, leave in the land?*—The high places of the heathen gods.

31. *Which of his sons did Jehoshaphat make king during his own life?*—Jehoram.

32. *How long did Jehoram enjoy this honor before his father's death?*—About a year. Compare 2 Kings 1 : 17 with 2 Kings 3 : 1; 8 : 16; and 2 Chron. 20 : 31.

33. *How old was Jehoshaphat when he died? and how long had he reigned?*—Sixty years old, having reigned twenty-five.

Elisha's Miracles—the Waters of Jericho. (2 Kings 2.)

1. *Which was the last city Elijah and Elisha visited ere Elijah ascended to heaven?*—Jericho. 2 Kings 2 : 4.

2. *Did Elijah ascend near this place?*—Yes, by Jordan.

3. *By whom was Jericho chiefly inhabited at this time?*—By students in the schools of the prophets.

4. *Did Elisha return there?*—Yes. 2 Kings 2 : 18.

5. *How long did he stay there?*—Only a short time. 2 Kings 2 : 23, 25.

6. *What caused the waters of this place to be barren?*—The curse of God.

7. *By whom, and when, had the curse on Jericho been pronounced?*—By Joshua, after the taking of the city.

8. *What was Elisha permitted to do?*—To make the water good.

9. *How did he do it?*—By casting a little salt into it, accompanied by the healing power of God.

10. *Of what was salt a type in Scripture?*—Of divine grace in the heart and life. "Ye are the salt of the earth." Matt. 5 : 13.

11. *What peculiar quality has salt besides its being savory?*—Of preserving things from corruption.

12. *Of what, then, is it a symbol?*—Of divine grace.

13. *Were not the children of Israel commanded to use salt with their sacrifices?*—Every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt. Lev. 2 : 13.

14. *How was this salt, thus used in the sacrifices, a type of the Lord Jesus Christ?*—See 1 Tim. 3 : 16; Phil. 2 : 5–8.

15. *By whom must the curse pronounced on this earth be removed?*—Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree. Gal. 3 : 13.

The Widow's Oil. (2 Kings 4 : 1–7.)

1. *Who cried to Elisha?*—The wife of one of the sons of the prophets.

2. *Why did she cry to him?*—Because he was the chief of the prophets.

3. *What was her trouble?*—That a creditor of her late husband had taken her two sons for bondmen for the debt.

4. *What plea had she to offer?*—That her husband had been a servant of God.

5. *What did he command her to do?*—To borrow several empty vessels and fill them from her pot of oil.

6. *When did the oil stop running?*—Only when there were no more vessels to fill.

7. *Of what is oil in the Scripture a type?*—Of the Holy Spirit.

8. *What does the Lord promise* us *if we ask for this blessed gift?*—If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him! Luke 11 : 13.

9. *Is there any limit to God's supply? or can we receive this heavenly gift according to the empty vessel we bring to receive it?*—There is no limit in God, but only in ourselves. He says, "Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it." Ps. 81 : 10.

10. *How must our debt be paid?*—By Jesus Christ, wholly and alone.

11. *After our "debt" is paid on whom must we depend for the life of our souls?*—On Jesus still.

12. *Where was Shunem?*—In the tribe of Issachar.

13. *How was Elisha entertained by a rich woman there?*—She and her husband set apart a room, to be for his use whenever he came that way, because she knew him to be a holy man of God. 2 Kings 4 : 8–10.

14. *What kind gift did the Lord bestow upon her for Elisha's sake?*—A child when she had none.

15. *What happened to this child?*—He died by a sunstroke.

16. *Where was Elisha at the time?*—At Mount Carmel. 2 Kings 4 : 25.

17. *How did the poor mother act?*—She set off quickly to Elisha.

18. *What was her reply when Elisha inquired after the welfare of her household?*—"It is well." 2 Kings 4 : 26.

19. *What did this prove?*—Her resignation to God's will and her assurance of her child being in heaven.

20. *What means did Elisha at first use to recover the child?*—His servant laid Elisha's staff upon the child. 2 Kings 4 : 31.

21. *Did the Lord permit it to be effectual?*—No.

22. *What did Elisha then do?*—Elisha prayed, and then stretched himself upon the child, and he revived.

23. *Can God work as well without means as with them?*—He can.

24. *How does the Lord usually act?*—By means.

25. *What did the restoration of this child prove Elisha to have been?*—A true prophet and servant of God.

The Meal and the Corn. (2 Kings 4 : 38–44.)

1. *What was the Lord Jesus manifested to destroy?*—"The works of the devil." 1 John 3 : 8.

2. *What was Satan's first great work?*—Bringing sin and death into the world by Adam's fall.

3. *By what means did the Lord Jesus destroy it?*—By his own death.

> As the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. Heb. 2 : 14, 15.

4. *In what respect were the miracles Elisha was allowed to perform similar to the mission of the Lord Jesus?*—In restoring or creating health and life.

5. *How did the miracle of the meal thrown into the pot of wild gourds show this?*—It was an instance of a cause of death being taken away.

6. *What great distinction was there between the idols Israel at this time worshiped and Jehovah?*—They were without power and without life, and were worshiped with unholy rites, and by the *sacrifice*, instead of the *service*, of human lives.

7. *Is not* death *Satan's greatest triumph?*—Yes, the death or ruin of the soul.

> The wages of sin is death. Rom. 6 : 23.
> In Adam all die. 1 Cor. 15 : 22.

8. *In what, then, will the power of the Lord Jesus be the most manifestly seen?*—In triumphing over death.

> Death is swallowed up in victory. Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ! 1 Cor. 15 : 54, 57.

9. *What other alone attribute of Jehovah is ascribed to the Lord Jesus?*—Creation.

> Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. Col. 1 : 15–17.
>
> In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. John 1 : 1–3.
>
> When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: when he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: when he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth. Prov. 8 : 27–29.
>
> By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. Ps. 33 : 6.
>
> God . . . created all things by Jesus Christ. Eph. 3 : 9.

10. *How did Elisha attempt to teach Israel, by using this power given to him, that he was the prophet of the* living *God?*—By doing miracles connected with the preservation or restoration of life, and by praying to *God* as the living God.

11. *Were there any of the miracles that the Lord Jesus wrought when on earth similar to this?*—The turning the water into wine and healing various diseases.

12. *Had the miracles of Elisha the effect of winning Israel back from their fearful idolatry?*—No.

13. *What was the Lord's merciful design in sending Elisha with such signs and wonders to his people?*—To bring them back to himself, and save them from the punishment due to their guilt.

14. *Did the miracles of the Lord Jesus convince the children of Israel in his day that he was "God manifest in the flesh"?*—No; their hearts were so hardened in willful ignorance, self-righteousness and sin that they would not believe.

15. *Should not this check the feeling that may arise in our hearts that if* we *had seen a miracle we should certainly have believed?*—Yes; it should make us deeply thankful if God has given us to believe.

> Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, Father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. Luke 16 : 29–31.

16. *What does the apostle Peter call the word of God?*—"A more sure word of prophecy, . . . that came not in old time by the will of man; but" was spoken by "holy men of God, . . . moved by the Holy Ghost." 2 Pet. 1 : 16–21.

Naaman. (2 Kings 5.)

1. *With what loathsome disease was Naaman afflicted?*—Leprosy.

2. *Who was he?*—Commander of the army of the king of Syria.

3. *What did the little captive maid recommend her master to do?*—She wished he was with Elisha, as he would cure him. 2 Kings 5 : 3.

4. *Did he go?*—Yes.

5. *How did Elisha receive him?*—He sent a message to him to wash in Jordan and be clean. 2 Kings 5 : 10.

6. *What had Naaman expected?*—That Elisha would come to him and in a solemn manner call upon God to heal him.

7. *Was he induced to try the remedy?*—Yes; his pride and anger yielded to the wise advice of those about him.

8. *What was the result?*—He was perfectly cured.

9. *Is there any lesson to be gained by* us *in this history?*—Yes, humbleness of mind.

10. *Of what is leprosy a type in Scripture?*—Of sin.

11. *How must sin be put away?*—There shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness (Zech. 13 : 1)—the fountain of the cleansing blood of Christ, sprinkled on the heart by faith.

12. *To whom does the prophet in that verse refer?*—To Jesus Christ, who "washed us from our sins in his own blood." Rev. 1 : 5.

> These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Rev. 7 : 14.
>
> How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God! Heb. 9 : 14.

13. *How do* we *get this good news?*—By the gospel.

14. *Are we, like Naaman, desiring some* other *way than God's appointed way?*—By nature we expect and try to wholly or partly save *ourselves*.

15. *If so, in what state must we still remain?*—Diseased and dead.

16. *Will God say any more to us than he* has *said—"Wash and be clean"?*—No; the gospel invitation is the same. Come, and rest. Believe, and live.

17. *If so, why do we hesitate?*—From unbelief, pride, sloth and love of sin and the world.

18. *What was the blessed result of Naaman's falling in with God's simple plan?*—A perfect cure.

19. *What will be the thrice-blessed result to* us *if* we *are washed and cleansed in the blood of Jesus?*—Complete salvation.

20. *Ought each of us to tell what we know of the efficacy of this precious fountain?*—We ought to do so, for the glory of God and the good of man.

21. *If a little captive maid could be the means of such blessing to an earthly master, is there not something that each of* us *can do to spread the knowledge of a Saviour's worth among the heathen of our day?*—Some can give *themselves*, and all a portion of their money and their time, their influence and their prayers.

Gehazi. (2 Kings 5 : 20–27.)

1. *What dreadful sins did covetousness lead Elisha's servant to commit?*—Lying and tempting God's Spirit.

2. *What is said of covetousness in 1 Tim. 6 : 9, 10?*—They that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

3. *What proof does Gehazi's example afford us of the truth of Rom. 2 : 28, 29; Gal. 6 : 15?*—He was evidently, amidst all his religious privileges, an unconverted man.

> He is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God. Rom. 2 : 28, 29.
>
> For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. Gal. 6 : 15.

4. *Can any outward rite or ceremony, any family connection or outward recognition by the people of God, make us indeed and of a truth "a member of Christ, a child of God and an inheritor of the kingdom of heaven"?*—It cannot.

5. *What is necessary?*—Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. John 3 : 3.

6. *How is this new birth described in 2 Cor. 5 : 17?*—If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

7. *What is it called in James 1 : 18?*—Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

8. *What was Gehazi compelled from this day and forward to do?*—To live apart.

> The leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean! All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean; he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his habitation be. Lev. 13 : 45, 46.

9. *What blessed contrast to this had Naaman experienced?*—The being brought near.

> At that time ye were without Christ, having no hope, and without God in the world: but now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. Eph. 2 : 12, 13.

10. *Ought we not to examine ourselves, lest we should be deceived in so momentous a question?*—Yes, both as to our hearts and lives.

11. *How did David do this in Ps. 51 : 10; 139 : 23, 24?*—He prayed for "a clean heart;" and said, "Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting."

12. *Can we do better than follow his example, seeing our Master is omniscient, and can see our most secret actions, even as Elisha was permitted to know Gehazi's*

secret sin?—We cannot; and we should do it *at once,* before our heart gets hard.

13. *Why is God's estimate of us so much more correct than the estimate man forms of us?*—The Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart. 1 Sam. 16 : 7.

Elisha manifesting the Lord's Attributes. (2 Kings 6, 7, 8 : 1–6.)

1. *What signal proof did Elisha give of God's* omnipotent *power? What is the meaning of "omnipotent"?*—Making an iron axe-head to swim. 2 Kings 6. All-powerful, or able to do everything.

2. *Why was it remarkable that iron should swim?*—Because when not hollow it is much heavier than water.

3. *What proof did Elisha next give of God's* omnisient *power?*—By knowing from God and telling the king of Syria's designs. 2 Kings 6 : 9.

4. *What is the meaning of "omniscience"?*—Knowing everything.

5. *How was the king of Syria affected by this?*—He was much troubled, and suspected his own people of betraying him.

6. *What means did he use to prevent it?*—He sent a host of men to take him.

7. *Who was king of Israel at this time?*—Jehoram. 2 Kings 3 : 1.

8. *How did Elisha's servant feel when he saw the host of Syrians?*—He was greatly afraid.

9. *Why was not Elisha equally frightened?*—Because he had confidence in God.

10. *Are not the people of God always as safe as Elisha was, whether they see it or not?*—They are safe from all harm that God does not permit.

> The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them. Ps. 34 : 7.
>
> The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place. Ps. 68 : 17.

11. *How did this wonderful circumstance manifest God's omnipresence?*—Without that attribute he would not have known of Elisha's danger, or been ready to help him.

12. *By what means did Elisha lead this host from Dothan to Samaria?*—By blinding them.

13. *Did it quite baffle the Syrians at that time?*—Yes; they came no more.

14. *Was the king of Israel (Joram) taught by this the wondrous power that rested on his favored land? What course did he take toward Elisha when the Syrians came against him and besieged Samaria?*—It seems not. He threatened to kill him.

15. *How did Elisha receive the king's messenger?*—He ordered him to be shut out.

16. *Did Joram himself go down with the executioner?*—He did.

17. *How did Elisha receive the king? and what did he promise him?*—He called upon him to hear the word of the Lord, and promised him plenty.

18. *Who accompanied the king?*—One of his lords.

19. *What unbelieving speech did he make?*—That unless God were to make windows in heaven the promise could not be fulfilled.

20. *Was not this a very fearful famine?*—Yes, for a woman fed upon her own child. 2 Kings 6 : 29.

21. *Was* that *any reason why God could not do what he had promised?*—None at all.

22. *How was the wondrous change of events brought about?*—By making the Syrians fancy they heard the noise of a great host. God caused them to fly for their lives and leave all their provisions behind.

23. *Have we not here a proof of God's* faithfulness *and* mercy?—Yes—of his faithfulness to his promise, and of his mercy to his people.

24. *How was the prediction respecting the nobleman fulfilled?*—He was trodden to death by the crowd as they rushed out of the city for food.

25. *Have we not here a display of God's* justice?—We have—a striking one.

26. *How many attributes of God has this Scripture lesson displayed?*—Five—his omnipotence, omniscience, faithfulness, mercy and justice.

27. *How does the remaining history of the Shunammite woman show God's* providence?—She had the land that she had left restored to her on her return. 2 Kings 8 : 6.

Jehu. (2 Kings 8 : 7–15 ; 9, 10.)

1. *Of whom is it said, "He putteth down one and setteth up another" king?*—Of God. Ps. 77 : 7.

2. *Whom did Elisha anoint king of Syria?*—Elisha told Hazael that he should be king. 2 Kings 8 : 13.

3. *Was he chosen by God for his goodness?*—No.

4. *Was he not greatly shocked when Elisha told him what he would do?*—He was. 2 Kings 8 : 13.

5. *Ought not this exhibition of the evil of man's nature make us cry out as in Ps. 2 : 10, 11?*—It should.

> Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

6. *Whom had the Lord already appointed king of Israel?*—Jehu. 1 Kings 19 : 16.

7. *Who anointed him?*—A young prophet sent by Elisha. 1 Kings 9 : 1–6.

8. *Who was Jehu? and where was he at this time?*—A captain in the army, at Ramoth-gilead.

9. *Where was Joram (king of Israel) at this time?*—At Jezreel. 1 Kings 9 : 15.

10. *Who was visiting Joram?*—Ahaziah, king of Judah. 1 Kings 9 : 16.

11. *Was Jehu long in executing God's vengeance?*—No; he set about it instantly.

12. *Had not the time arrived to which God had postponed it?*—It had.

> Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house. 1 Kings 21 : 29.

13. *What* now *delays God's threatened vengeance on this apostate earth?*—The long-suffering of God.

> The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 2 Pet. 3 : 9.

14. *Did Jezebel (Joram's mother), Ahab's wicked wife, escape? How was she slain?*—No. She was thrown down from a window and killed. 2 Kings 9 : 33.

15. *What had been predicted of her? and by whom?*—Elijah had prophesied (1 Kings 21 : 23) that the dogs should eat her flesh in Jezreel.

16. *Of whom is Jezebel the type?*—Of any wicked Church or people that has cast off the true love and worship of God. Rev. 2 : 20–22; 17, 18, 19 : 1–3.

17. *What did Ahaziah king of Judah get by being found in such company?*—He was killed also. 2 Kings 9 : 27.

18. *What warning does the Lord give his people now in Rev. 18 : 4?*—Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

19. *What was Jehu's character?*—He showed great zeal for the outward worship of God, but was in other respects a wicked man.

20. *Having executed God's vengeance on the king and his mother, how did he act toward the rest of Ahab's family?*—He had them all beheaded.

21. *What family relationship did there exist at this time between the royal families of Judah and Israel?*—Jehoram was Ahaziah's uncle.

22. *In what calamity did this involve the former?*—Ahaziah's family were slain. 2 Kings 10 : 13, 14.

23. *How did Jehu treat Baal's worshipers?*—He had them all slain. 2 Kings 10 : 23–25.

24. *Whom did he meet on the way?*—Jehonadab, son of Rechab. 2 Kings 10 : 15.

25. *To what family did this man belong?*—The Kenites.

26. *Is he ever mentioned in Scripture again?*—In Jer. 35, where is also mentioned his command to his family and descendants to drink no wine.

27. *Did Jehu thoroughly destroy Baal-worship in Israel?*—Yes. 2 Kings 10 : 28.

28. *What promise did the Lord make to him for thus fulfilling his will?*—That his children for four generations should sit on the throne of Israel. 2 Kings 10 : 30.

29. *Did he destroy the calves of Bethel as well as Baal, or leave that cursed idolatry in the land?*—He left that idolatry still.

30. *Then Jehu, after all, fell short of the worship of the true God?*—Very far short.

31. *What fearful lesson does this teach* us?—To be thoroughly sound in our Christian profession, lest, like the fig tree with leaves but no fruit, we be discovered and destroyed at the last. Mark 11 : 13, 20.

32. *What does the Lord find on* us? *Are* we *bearing* fruit, *or is there nothing on us but the* leaves *of an empty profession?*—Let the conscience of each answer as in the sight of God.

33. *How long did Jehu reign? and who succeeded him?*—Twenty-eight years. 2 Kings 10 : 36. Jehoahaz, his son. 2 Kings 13 : 1.

Jehu's Dynasty; Elisha's Death. (2 Kings 13, 14, 15 : 1–12.)

1. *What character did Jehoahaz bear?*—He was a wicked man. 2 Kings 13 : 2.

2. *How did the Lord punish Israel?*—By delivering them into the hands of the king of Syria.

3. *What effect did this have upon the king?*—He prayed to God for relief, and was heard, but idolatry still continued in the land.

4. *How long did he reign? and who succeeded him?*—Seventeen years. Joash, his son.

5. *Was he a better king? Describe him.*—He was no better, but walked, like his father, in Jeroboam's sins.

6. *What sorrowful event happened in this reign?*—The death of Elisha.

7. *When Joash heard of the prophet's illness, what did he do?*—He came and wept over him, and praised him.

8. *What symbolical prophecy did the prophet cause the king to act at this interview?*—Shooting, and striking the ground with arrows, as a token of success against the Syrians.

9. *What miraculous event took place in connection with Elisha's remains?*—A dead man revived when his body touched them.

10. *Where was Moab situated?*—On the south-east of the Dead Sea.

11. *Where was Elisha's grave, supposing he was buried in the inheritance of his fathers?*—At Abel-meholah in Simeon, where his father lived.

12. *Was Elisha's prophecy fulfilled in the days of Joash (called also Jehoash)?*—Joash defeated the Syrians thrice, as Elisha had said.

13. *How came Israel and Judah to go to war in this reign?*—Because the king of Judah challenged the king of Israel to do so. 2 Kings 14 : 8.

14. *What insolent message did Joash send to Amaziah?*—He proudly replied that he would crush him as a wild beast does a thistle.

15. *On which side did victory turn?*—On Israel's side.

16. *How long did Joash (or Jehoash) reign?*—Sixteen years. 2 Kings 13 : 10.

17. *Who succeeded Joash on the throne of Israel?*—Jeroboam his son. 2 Kings 14 : 16.

18. *How many years did he reign?*—Forty-one. 2 Kings 14 : 23.

19. *Of what character was he, morally?*—He did evil in the sight of the Lord.

20. *What kind of king and warrior was he?*—He was successful in war, and recovered some border-lands which Israel had lost.

21. *How came it that Jeroboam was so victorious?*—Because of God's pity and promise. 2 Kings 14 : 25–27.

22. *How many prophets besides Jonah prophesied in this reign?*—Four—Isaiah, Hosea, Joel and Amos.

23. *Who succeeded Jeroboam II.?*—Zachariah his son.

24. *Was his a long or short reign?*—Only six months. 2 Kings 15 : 8.

25. *How did he come by his death?*—He was killed by Shallum. 2 Kings 15 : 10.

26. *What promise had the Lord given Jehu?*—That his sons should be kings of Israel for four generations.

27. *How was this fulfilled?*—In the succession of Jehoahaz, Joash, Jeroboam and Zachariah.

28. *What is said in Isa. 46 : 9, 10?*—I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Jonah, Hosea and Amos.

Jonah.

1. *Is there any prophesying of Jonah's recorded besides the book called by his name?*—The prophecy of the reconquest by Jeroboam. 2 Kings 14 : 25.

2. *Why is he generally styled "the disobedient prophet"?*—Because he fled away when ordered by God to go to Nineveh.

3. *Against whom was he commanded to prophesy?*—Against the Ninevites.

4. *How is Nineveh described in Scripture?*—An exceeding great city, of three days' journey (or sixty miles) round.

5. *Do the vast ruins lately discovered confirm or contradict this Scripture testimony?*—They strongly confirm it.

6. *Why did Jonah shrink from his errand?*—From fear of being killed, or of seeming to be a false prophet if God's threatenings were mercifully unfulfilled, or from a dislike to prophesy to a mere heathen nation.

7. *Is it of any use for man to refuse to fulfill the will of God?*—None.

Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? Isa. 45 : 9.

That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure. Isa. 44 : 28.

8. *How did the Lord overtake Jonah in his rebellion?*—By a storm at Sea.

9. *What did the mariners strive to do?*—To save their lives by calling on their gods and lightening the ship, and rowing hard to reach the land.

10. *Was it of any use?*—No.

11. *How did Jonah own God's righteous dealing?*—By telling them of his flight, and that the storm was on his account.

12. *When thrown overboard, how did God preserve him?*—By means of a great fish he had prepared.

13. *Is Jehovah God ever at a loss to fulfill his purposes?*—Never.

14. *How did Jonah feel when in the fish's belly?*—Cast out of God's sight.

15. *How was Jonah's case a fulfillment of Ps. 139?*—He found it impossible to flee from God's presence.

If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. Ps. 139 : 9, 10.

16. *If the Lord could hear Jonah from the depths of the sea, can we be in* any *circumstances beyond the reach of his arm to save?*—Never.

17. *When the Lord again commanded Jonah to go to Nineveh, did he obey?*—He did. Jonah 3.

18. *What was the result of his preaching?*—The king and people believed God, and repented and turned from their evil way.

19. *How did Jonah like this?*—He was very angry that his threatening was not fulfilled, fearing, perhaps, that he would not be considered a true prophet, and that the Israelites would not repent when they saw that Nineveh was spared.

20. *How did the Lord comfort and reprove Jonah?*—By giving him a shade from the heat, and by rebuking his anger at its loss.

21. *Is not God's mercy to the Ninevites a pledge to us of his mercy and his grace?*—It is, if *our* repentance is as deep and sincere.

22. *How may it be that these poor heathen may rise in condemnation against* us *at the last day?*—If we do not repent under the teaching and preaching of God's word.

23. *But how much are* our *privileges greater than theirs?*—God hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son. Heb. 1 : 2. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. Heb. 2 : 1.

24. *Where is Nineveh?*—On the river Tigris, in the ancient Assyria, and near the modern towns of Mosul and Bagdad.

25. *What attribute of the Lord's glorious character does his conduct toward Nineveh display?*—His wonderful mercy.

26. *Where is Nineveh first mentioned in Scripture?*—In Gen. 10 : 11, where Asshur is said to have built it.

27. *How old must this great city have been when Jonah prophesied against it?*—About fifteen hundred years.

Hosea.

28. *Who was Hosea?*—A prophet, son of Beeri.

29. *In whose reigns did he prophesy?*—In the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the reign of Jeroboam, son of Joash, king of Israel.

30. *What touching expostulation does the Lord address to Israel in Hos. 11 : 8?*—How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

31. *Who is meant by Ephraim?*—Israel.

32. *Why is the name of Ephraim given to Israel?*—Because the tribe of Ephraim was the chief part of the kingdom of Israel.

33. *What idolatries of Israel are alluded to in Hos. 13?*—The worship of Baal and the golden calves.

34. *What beautiful invitation is given in Hos. 14 : 1, 2?*—O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously.

35. *Does the Lord only address such gracious words to Israel as a nation, or may* we *believe them spoken to* us? —"For our sakes, no doubt, this is written," as sinners in every age and of every country need the same mercy and the same invitation. 1 Cor. 9 : 9, 10.

Amos.

36. *Who was Amos?*—A native of Tekoah in Judah, and a prophet.

37. *What was his occupation when the Lord called him to be a prophet?*—That of a herdsman or shepherd.

38. *Against how many nations does he prophesy before he utters his denunciations against Israel?*—Against six —Syria, Philistia, Tyre, Edom, Ammon and Moab.

39. *Into what two sins of Israel does Amos 2 : 12 give us an insight?*—Drunkenness and rejection of God's word and prophets.

40. *How does Amos 3 : 12 show us that according to our privileges so will our punishment be?*—You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

41. *Point out our Lord's parables that more fully explain this.*—The wicked husbandmen (Matt. 21 : 33), the marriage-feast (Matt. 22), and our Lord's denunciation against Capernaum. Matt. 11 : 23.

42. *What prophecy against the altar of Bethel does Amos 3 also contain?*—In the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him I will also visit the altars of Bethel; and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

43. *When was this fulfilled? and by whom?*—About one hundred and sixty years after, by Josiah.

The altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove. 2 Kings 23 : 15.

44. *What great similarity is there between Amos 4 and Deut. 28?*—Amos 4 seems to be a fulfillment of the curses of drought, famine and pestilence pronounced in Deut. 28 upon their national sins.

45. *What prophecy is there in the lamentation of Amos (chap. 5) that Stephen quotes in Acts 7?*—Vs. 25–27; Acts 7 : 42, 43.

46. *What proofs of Israel's luxury at this time (in the reign of Jeroboam II.) does Amos 6 give us?*—(Read vs. 4–6.)

47. *What did Amaziah the priest of Bethel send and say to Jeroboam when Amos had uttered these prophecies?*—That Amos was conspiring against him. Amos 7 : 10.

48. *What did he advise Amos to do? and why?*—To go into Judah to live and to prophesy, as Bethel was the king's court.

49. *What sins of Israel does Amos 8 set forth?*—Dishonesty, oppression and neglect of God's word. Vs. 5, 6, 11, 12.

50. *After the fearful denunciations of chaps. 8 and 9, what predictions of after glory does the last chapter close with?*—The restoration of Israel to their own land in plenty and peace.

51. *By whom must "the fallen tabernacle of David" be reared?*—By Jesus Christ.

He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Luke 1 : 32, 33.

The Last Kings of Israel. (2 Kings 15–17.)

1. *Who slew Zachariah, the last of Jehu's dynasty?*—Shallum. 2 Kings 15 : 10.
2. *How long did he reign?*—A month.
3. *Who destroyed him?*—Menahem.
4. *How long did Menahem reign?*—Ten years. 2 Kings 15 : 17.
5. *What kind of king was he?*—A wicked one.
6. *Who fought against him?*—Pul, king of Assyria.
7. *Who succeeded Menahem?*—Pekahiah his son.
8. *How long did Pekahiah reign?*—Two years.
9. *Who slew him?*—Pekah, one of his captains.
10. *How long did Pekah reign?*—Twenty years.
11. *Which was the last king of Israel?*—Hoshea.
12. *How long did he reign?*—Nine years. 2 Kings 17 : 1.
13. *Which of the kings of Assyria came against him?*—Shalmaneser.
14. *Did Israel conquer, or the Assyrians?*—The Assyrians.
15. *How was this?*—The Lord shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone. Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee. Deut. 28 : 36, 45.
16. *Had not God often warned them of their danger?*—Yes, by his prophets.
17. *Will not* all *God's threatenings be fulfilled, as well as his promises?*—They will.
18. *What has God said in his word shall be the punishment of impenitent sinners?*—"Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." Luke 3 : 13.
19. *If* we *slight the word of God as Israel did of old, what must we expect?*—Punishment—as a nation, here; and as individuals, here and hereafter, now and for ever.
20. *Have* we *a remedy? What is it?*—To "return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon" us. Isa. 55 : 6, 7.
21. *To what places was Israel carried captive?*—To places in Media and Mesopotamia.
22. *Who were brought in to fill the depopulated cities?*—People from Babylon and the regions around it. 2 Kings 17 : 24.
23. *What was the result?*—A mixture of the worship of God and of idols. 2 Kings 17 : 33.

Joram (or Jehoram) to Amaziah, Kings of Judah. (2 Chron. 21–25.)

1. *Whose son was Joram (Jehoram) king of Judah?*—Son of Jehoshaphat. 2 Chron. 21 : 1.
2. *Which of Israel's kings reigned at the same time?*—Ahaziah, and afterward Jehoram. 2 Kings 1 · 17, 18.
3. *Whose daughter was Joram's wife?*—Ahab's. 2 Chron. 21 : 6.
4. *What effect did this unholy alliance have on the king?*—It led him into the sins of Ahab's house. 2 Chron. 21 : 6.
5. *How many years did Joram reign jointly with his father?*—About two. 2 Kings 8 : 16.
6. *What was the first wicked thing he did after his father was dead and he reigned alone?*—He killed h[illegible] brothers. 2 Chron. 21 : 4.
7. *What kingdom revolted from under the sway of Judah in this reign?*—Edom, and the city of Libnah.
8. *What message came to him from God by the hand of Elijah the prophet?*—Of a great plague or affliction for his family and people, and a mortal disease for himself.
9. *By what death did he die?*—By a long and painful illness.
10. *How long had he reigned?*—Eight years.
11. *Who succeeded him?*—Ahaziah his son.
12. *By what three names is this king called?*—Ahaziah, Jehoahaz and Azariah. 2 Chron. 21 : 17; 22 : 1, 6.
13. *By which is he more generally called?*—Ahaziah. 2 Kings 9.
14. *Which of Joram's sons was he?*—The youngest.
15. *Why did not Joram's eldest son reign?*—Because he had been killed with his brothers.
16. *What did this prove?*—That Elijah's message had come true.
17. *To what untimely end did this king of Judah come?*—He was killed, with Joram, by order of Jehu.
18. *How did it happen?*—He had gone under the guidance of God to visit Joram. 2 Kings 8 : 29; 2 Chron. 22 : 7.
19. *What was the name of Ahaziah's mother?*—Athaliah.
20. *When she saw her son was dead, what cruel act did she exercise toward his children, her own grandchildren?*—She had them all but one destroyed.
21. *Name her father and mother.*—Ahab and Jezebel.
22. *When we see how much evil the good Jehoshaphat brought on his family by his alliance with Ahab, should it not make* us *most careful as to the company we keep?*—It should indeed.

Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. 1 Cor. 15 : 33.

Be not deceived: God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that

soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. Gal. 6 : 7, 8.

23. *How was one grandchild unexpectedly preserved?*—He was hid by Jehoshabeath. 2 Chron. 22 : 11.

24. *What relation was the good Jehoshabeath to the little boy?*—His aunt.

25. *How long did the wicked Athaliah keep the throne?*—Six years. 2 Chron. 22 : 12.

26. *What was her end?*—She was slain when Joash, the lawful king, was raised to the throne.

27. *How old was the young king when he began to reign?*—Seven.

28. *How long did he continue to do well?*—During the life of Jehoiada the priest, about twenty-eight years.

29. *What good service did he do the temple of God during Jehoiada's life?*—He repaired and refitted it. 2 Chron. 24 : 4–14.

30. *To what commandment by Moses did the king refer as to the contribution to the Lord's service?*—And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the Lord, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them. This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (a shekel is twenty gerahs): an half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord. Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the Lord. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls. And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls. Ex. 30 : 11–16.

31. *How old was the good Jehoiada when he died?*—One hundred and thirty years. 2 Chron. 24 : 15.

32. *What honor did they show his remains?*—They buried him among the kings.

33. *How did Joash behave after his uncle's death?*—He worshiped idols.

34. *Whom did the Lord send to warn him of his sins?*—Zechariah the son of Jehoiada.

35. *What did Joash cause to be done to him?*—To be stoned to death.

36. *What did Zechariah say in dying?*—"The Lord look upon it, and require it."

37. *Is his death alluded to in the New Testament?*—That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Matt. 23 : 35.

38. *How did the Lord punish Judah for their idolatry?*—By the Syrian army.

39. *How did he punish this wicked king?*—By great diseases.

40. *In what way did he die?*—He was killed by his own servants.

41. *How long did he reign?*—Forty years. 2 Chron. 24 : 1.

42. *Who succeeded him?*—Amaziah his son.

43. *Was Amaziah a better man than his father?*—Probably not, as his heart was not right toward God, and as, after reigning well for some time, he fell into idolatry.

44. *How did God try his faith?*—By telling him to trust him to replace the loss of one hundred talents which he had paid for the hire of an Israelitish army. 2 Chron. 25 : 6–10.

45. *Did he continue to serve the Lord?*—No. 2 Chron. 25 : 14, 27.

46. *What new idolatry did he introduce?*—The gods of Edom. 2 Chron. 25 : 14, 20.

47. *How was he punished for this?*—By defeat in war and by conspiracy at home.

48. *How did he die?*—He was killed by his own people.

49. *How long did he reign?*—Twenty-nine years.

50. *Which king of Israel reigned at the same time?*—Joash or Jehoash.

51. *What battle did these two kings fight?*—The battle of Bethshemesh.

52. *Which was victorious? Why?*—Joash, because of Amaziah's idolatry.

53. *Does not this show us that* all *our actions are noticed by God?*—Yes, and that he punishes idolatry, boasting and all other sin.

Uzziah, Jotham and Ahaz, Kings of Judah. (2 Chron. 26–32.)

1. *Who was Uzziah?*—Amaziah's son.

2. *How old was he when he began to reign?*—Sixteen.

3. *By what other name is he called?*—Azariah. 2 Kings 15 : 1.

4. *What king was reigning in Israel at this time?*—Jeroboam II.

5. *How many prophets prophesied in the reign of Uzziah?*—Five—Isaiah, Hosea, Joel, Amos and Jonah.

6. *What is said of Uzziah in 2 Chron. 26 : 5?*—That while he sought the Lord he prospered.

7. *How was this manifested in the early part of his reign?*—By great success in war. 2 Chron. 26 : 6–15.

8. *By whose influence was he kept in the right way?*—By the influence of Zechariah, a man of God.

9. *What effect did prosperity have on him?*—It lifted up his heart.

10. *What does it mean by his heart being lifted up?*—That he was proud and presumptuous.

11. *What does the Lord say about pride in the Scripture?*—That it "goeth before destruction." Prov. 16 : 18.

12. *To what act of impiety did Uzziah's pride prompt him?*—To burn incense like a priest.

13. *How was it punished?*—By being smitten with leprosy.

14. *What effect did his punishment have on him?*—It made him go and live alone.

15. *Of what was leprosy a type?*—Of sin.

16. *How was leprosy under the Mosaic law cleansed?*—The priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper, then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop; and the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water: as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water; and he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field. Lev. 14 : 3–7.

17. *Who was typified by the bird that was slain, and by the living bird?*—The Saviour and the sinner.

18. *How many instances are recorded in Scripture of persons being punished by leprosy?*—Three—those of Miriam, Gehazi and Uzziah.

19. *What great deprivations did Uzziah suffer in consequence of this malady?*—He was cut off from the house of the Lord, from the honors of a king and from all human society.

20. *How had Uzziah occupied himself?*—In war, in building cities and towers, in digging wells, and in keeping much cattle; also in cultivating fruitful fields. *How many years did he reign?*—Fifty-two years.

21. *Who shared the government with him when he was laid aside, and succeeded him on the throne of Judah?*—Jotham his son.

22. *How old was Jotham when he began to reign?*—Twenty-five. 2 Chron. 27 : 1.

23. *How is his character described?*—"He did that which was right in the sight of the Lord."

24. *How does 2 Chron. 27 : 6 give us the secret of his prosperity?*—It says that "he *prepared* (or established) his ways before God." So Joshua and David had a fixed purpose or plan to serve the Lord.

25. *How long did he reign?*—Sixteen years.

26. *Who followed Jotham?*—Ahaz his son.

27. *Was he not a very different king?*—Yes; "he did *not* right in the sight of the Lord."

28. *In whose ways did he walk?*—In those of the kings of Israel.

29. *Who was king of Israel at this time?*—Pekah.

30. *Did Ahaz go on in this sad career without warning?*—No; he was warned by the prophets.

31. *Which of the prophets prophesied in his reign?*—Isaiah, Hosea and Micah.

32. *How does Isaiah, in his first chapter, describe the state of Israel and Judah at this time?*—Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

33. *How are the daughters of Judah described in the end of his third chapter?*—The daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet.

34. *What idol-worship did Ahaz again introduce?*—Of Baal and of the gods of Syria. 2 Chron. 28 : 2, 23

35. *What cruel heathen practice did he exercise on his son?*—He burnt his children in sacrifice. 2 Chron 28 : 3.

36. *What enemies came against Judah as a punishment for their sins?*—Pekah and Rezin.

37. *Who was Pekah?*—King of Israel.

38. *Who was Rezin?*—King of Syria.

39. *What encouragement did the Lord give by his prophet Isaiah concerning these kings?*—Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah. Isa. 7 : 4.

40. *When Ahaz declared he would not ask a sign of God, was that from reverence or disregard?*—From disregard.

41. *How did his seeking aid from the king of Assyria against his foes, and not from the Lord, decide this?*—It showed he was determined to take his own course.

42. *What was the consequence of his seeking to the Assyrians?*—Embarrassment instead of support. 2 Chron. 28 : 20.

43. *How did he strip the temple of God to pay the Assyrian king?*—He took away much of its brass (or copper) work. 2 Kings 16 : 17, 18.

44. *Did he, after all, obtain the help he desired?*—He did not.

45. *Which were the most prosperous kings, those who served the Lord, or those who forsook him?*—Those who served the Lord.

46. *What effect had chastisement on him?*—He sinned yet more against the Lord. 2 Chron. 28 : 23.

47. *What did this prove him not to be?*—It proved him not to be a son of God, or he would have profited by his fatherly chastisement.

> If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? Heb. 12 : 7.

48. *How many years did he reign?*—Sixteen years.

49. *Was he buried among the good kings of Judah?*—No. 2 Chron. 28 : 27.

Isaiah, Micah and Nahum.

1. *Who was Isaiah?*—A prophet, the son of Amoz.

2. *In whose reigns did he prophesy?*—In those of "Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah."

3. *Is any part of his book historical? how much?*—Yes, about four chapters, chaps. 36–39.

4. *What great and glorious Person was he privileged to announce?*—The Messiah.

> Unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. Isa. 9 : 6, 7.

5. *What prophecy of Isaiah's is quoted in Matt. 1 : 23?*—Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. Isa. 7 : 14.

6. *How many titles does Isaiah attribute to the Lord Jesus in Isa. 9 : 6, 7?*—Five.

7. *To whom does Isaiah attribute the term "Wonderful" in Isa. 28 : 29?*—To Jehovah himself.

> The Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

8. *Who, then, must the Lord Jesus Christ be?*—God.

9. *Are there any other texts of Scripture that plainly show him forth to be "the Mighty God"?*—"The great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ." Tit. 2 : 13.

> I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. Rev. 1 : 8.

10. *How does John 10 : 30 prove that the Lord Jesus is "the Everlasting Father"?*—God is called "the everlasting God" in Rom. 16 : 26, and Jesus says in John 10 : 30, "I and my Father are one."

11. *To which character of the Lord Jesus does the apostle Paul allude in Eph. 2 : 14?*—"He is our peace"—"The Prince of Peace."

12. *When will the "government be on the shoulder" of the Lord Jesus?*—When his reign of one thousand years begins. Rev. 19 : 11–16.

13. *Is there any earthly throne which he is promised?*—"The throne of David."

14. *What power does the Lord Jesus exercise now?*—The power which, as God, he exercises by the Holy Spirit. Matt. 28 : 18.

15. *Where is the Lord Jesus now?*—On the throne of God in heaven.

David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. Acts 2 : 34–36.

Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. Acts 7 : 56.

To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. Rev. 3 : 21.

16. *Under what name is the Lord Jesus spoken of in Isa. 11 : 1?*—"A Rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch . . . out of his roots."

17. *Who was Jesse?*—The father of David.

18. *Who was the root of Jesse (that is, his forefather)?*—Christ, as David's Lord.

19. *From what "stem of Jesse" did the Lord Jesus spring?*—From David, whose father was Jesse and great-grandfather Boaz. Ruth 4 : 16, 17.

20. *Where does the Lord Jesus call himself "the root and offspring of David"?*—Rev. 22 : 16.

21. *What is the Lord Jesus called in Rev. 5 : 5?*—The Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David.

22. *Of what is the lion expressive?*—Of strength.

23. *What is the meaning of the name Boaz?*—"In strength."

24. *What connection have all these passages together?*—They all unite in describing Christ.

25. *How does Isaiah describe the kingly power of the Lord Jesus in Isa. 32 : 1?*—"Behold, a King shall reign in righteousness."

26. *Under what character does he represent the Lord Jesus in the second verse of that chapter?*—A man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

27. *Can his kingly glory be a joy to* us *unless we know him first as a "hiding-place"?*—No.

28. *What part of Isaiah did the Lord Jesus read when he was on earth, when "the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him"?*—Isa. 61 : 1, 2. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. Luke 4 : 18, 19.

29. *What did he say when he closed the book?*—This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. Luke 4 : 21.

30. *How often does the Lord (that is, Jehovah) call himself by the name of Jesus (that is, Saviour) in the book of Isaiah?*—Four times or more—as, "I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour" (Isa. 43 : 3); "a just God and a Saviour." Isa. 45 : 21.

31. *How often does he speak of himself as "Redeemer"?*—Directly and indirectly, nine times or more—as, "I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel" (Isa. 41 : 14); "And all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob." Isa. 49 : 26.

32. *What part of Isaiah's prophecy was the eunuch reading when Philip overtook him?*—Isa. 53 : 7, 8. The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a lamb to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: in his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. Acts 8 : 32, 33.

33. *Who was intended by the term "lamb"?*—Jesus Christ.

John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. John 1 : 29.

Worthy is the Lamb that was slain. Rev. 5 : 12.

The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Rev. 13 : 8.

A Lamb stood on the Mount Sion. Rev. 14 : 1.

The song of the Lamb. Rev. 15 : 3.

34. *Give the fulfillment of the prophecy (Isa. 53) in each particular.*—

Verse 1:

Though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him. John 12 : 37.

Verse 2:

He made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men. Phil. 2 : 7.

Verse 3:

Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary? Mark 6 : 3.

Out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. John 7 : 52.

Thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil. John 8 : 48.

He came unto his own, and his own received him not. John 1 : 11.

Verse 4:

He cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick. Matt. 8 : 16.

Verses 5 and 6:

Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures. 1 Cor. 15 : 3.

Verse 7:

When he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Matt. 27 : 12.

Verse 8:

And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. Matt. 27 : 2, 26.

Verse 9:

There were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

There came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph: he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. Matt. 27 : 57, 58.

Verses 10 and 11:

Lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. Rev. 14 : 1, 4, 5.

Verse 12:

Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same: that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil. Heb. 2 : 14.

And with him they crucify two thieves: the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. Mark 15 : 27, 28.

35. *Compare Isa. 63 : 1–3 with Rev. 19 : 13, 15, and tell of whom the prophecies speak.*—He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

36. *Are we concerned in this?*—Yes, for as sinners we are enemies of God.

37. *Then what should we do* now?—We should come at once by faith to Christ our Saviour, and be cleansed by his atoning blood.

38. *Are there not many gracious invitations to sinners throughout the book of Isaiah?*—Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. Isa. 1 : 18. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Isa. 55 : 1.

39. *Were there not many special promises to the Gentiles?*—Yes, as in chaps. 9, 11, 35, 42, 49, 60, 65.

40. *Who are the Gentiles?*—All who are not Jews.

41. *To whom are the principal prophecies in this book addressed?*—To the Jews.

42. *How are the sins of Israel described in Isa. 1 and elsewhere?*—Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves; every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them. Isa. 1 : 23. The vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry. Isa. 5 : 7.

43. *What glorious promises are addressed to God's favored people?*—As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever. Isa. 59 : 21. The Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord. Isa. 51 : 3. Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. Isa. 52 : 1.

44. *How does Isaiah describe their idolatry in Isa. 44?*—He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it. Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshipeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto. He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire: and the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshipeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith Deliver me; for thou art my god.

45. *Under what beautiful symbol does he describe God's care of Israel in chap. 5?*—A husbandman's care of his vineyard.

What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

46. *What touching images does he use to portray God's love to his people in chaps. 49 : 14, 16; 54 : 5–8; 66 : 13?*—As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you.

47. *Are there not many fearful denunciations against the wicked in this prophecy?*—There are, as in 1 : 28:

The destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed. And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

48. *What nations then flourishing did Isaiah specially prophesy against by name?*—Assyria, Babylon, Palestine, Moab, Israel, Ethiopia, Egypt, Arabia, Tyre, Jerusalem, the Jews.

49. *Take each in succession, and tell us as nearly as you can their present state.*—Assyria is now in a very low state, under Turkish rule.

Babylon is so utterly destroyed that travelers have passed over its place without knowing it.

Palestine, generally, is in an uncultivated, thinly-peopled, oppressed and half-barbarous state.

Moab is in the same condition.

Israel is described under Palestine, above.

Ethiopia is in the same condition.

Egypt is in an improving state, but probably far less populous and less richly cultivated than of old.

Arabia is still chiefly inhabited by wandering tribes, whose hand is against every man.

Tyre is reduced to a mere fishing-village.

Jerusalem is in the hands of Mohammedans, and shares the fate of Judah and Israel and Palestine at large.

50. *To what period does this wonderful prophecy extend?*—To the end of time.

Behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. Isa. 65 : 17.

51. *What glorious vision did Isaiah see which prepared him to do the Lord's service?*—In the year that King Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims. Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: and he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Isa. 6 : 1, 2, 6–8.

52. *In whose reign did he see that vision?*—In Uzziah's.

53. *Do you find anything similar to it in the book of Revelation?*—I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and One sat on the throne. Rev. 4 : 2.

54. *What effect did the sight of God's glory have on Isaiah?*—He deeply felt his sinfulness.

Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts. Isa. 6 : 5.

55. *What was Job's expression when God spoke to him?*—I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. Job 42 : 5, 6.

56. *What alone can remove the terror which all men as sinners must feel in the presence of God?*—"The blood of Jesus Christ his Son, that cleanseth us from all sin." 1 John 1 : 7.

57. *What removed Isaiah's terror?*—The live coal touching his lips.

58. *How could a coal touching his lips remove sin?*—As a token of God's grace.

59. *What does "an altar" imply?*—A sacrifice.

60. *In the vision of the apostle John, Rev. 6 (which corresponds with Isaiah's), who is seen there as the slain sacrifice on the altar?*—Jesus Christ, the "Lamb as it had been slain." Rev. 5 : 6.

61. *What preparation, then, do* we *require ere we can dare to meet Jehovah's presence and glory?*—To be cleansed by the blood of Christ, and made one with him by a living faith.

62. *Is there any hinderance to our obtaining it?*—None whatever.

> Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. Isa. 55 : 1, 6, 7.
>
> The Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. Rev. 22 : 17.

Micah.

63. *In whose reigns did Micah prophesy?*—In the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

64. *What prophecy of his is referred to in Jer. 26 : 18?*—Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

65. *Where is it found in his book? and how has it been fulfilled?*—Mic. 3 : 12. The site of the temple was really ploughed over by a Roman emperor; and Jerusalem has at different times been made heaps in the various sieges it has sustained.

66. *In what state does he declare Samaria will be?*—"As an heap of the field." Mic. 1 : 6.

67. *What sins of Israel are enumerated in Mic. 3, 6, 7?*—Cruelty, oppression and idolatry.

68. *What promises for the latter days does Mic. 4 : 1–4 record?*—The restoration of Zion and the reign of peace.

69. *What glorious Person is prophesied of in Mic. 5 : 2?*—Jesus Christ.

70. *Where was Jesus born?*—At Bethlehem.

71. *Where is Bethlehem first mentioned in the Bible?*—In Gen. 35 : 19: "Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem."

72. *Where did Rahab (who was saved in Jericho) live?*—At Bethlehem after her marriage.

73. *Whose wife was she?*—Salmon's.

74. *Whose mother was she?*—Boaz's.

75. *Where did Ruth live?*—At Bethlehem. Ruth 1 : 1, 2, 19, 22.

76. *Where was David born?*—At Bethlehem.

77. *What striking proof of love did three of his mighty men give when David desired a draught of water from the well at Bethlehem?*—The three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David. 2 Sam. 23 : 16.

78. *To what glorious event did the prophet allude when he spoke of Bethlehem's glory?*—To the birth of Jesus.

79. *Read Prov. 8 : 22, 23; John 1 : 1; Col. 1 : 17, and say to whom they refer.*—The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. Prov. 8 : 23, 23. In the beginning was the Word. John 1 : 1. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist (Col. 1 : 17): viz., Jesus Christ.

80. *Of whom alone can it be said in the words of Micah, "Whose goings forth have been from of old, even from everlasting"?*—Of God.

81. *Who, then, must the Lord Jesus be?*—God.

Nahum.

82. *Against whom did Nahum utter his prophecy?*—Against the inhabitants of Nineveh.

83. *Josephus says Nahum prophesied in the reign of Jotham king of Judah; how long was this after Jonah's prophecy?*—About sixty years.

84. *In which reign of the kings of Israel did Jonah preach at Nineveh?*—Jeroboam II.'s.

85. *In which tribe did Nahum live?*—Simeon, as some think.

86. *How long after Nahum's prophecy was his prediction fulfilled?*—About one hundred years.

Hezekiah, King of Judah. (2 Chron. 29–32.)

1. *Who reigned after Ahaz?*—Hezekiah.

2. *How old was Hezekiah when he began to reign?*—Twenty-five.

3. *Into what state of neglect does 2 Chron. 29 : 3, 7 show that the temple of God had fallen?*—Into even a filthy state. 2 Chron. 29 : 5.

4. *What did Hezekiah do to set up the worship of God again?*—He called upon the priests and Levites to assist.

5. *Did the priests, Levites and people respond to the call?*—Yes, very heartily. 2 Chron. 29 : 12–17, 28–35.

6. *What proof does the end of 2 Chron. 29 give that it was so?*—The abundance of the sacrifices and offerings that were made.

7. *Was his reformation confined to Judah, or did he desire to extend it to all Israel?*—He invited all Israel and Judah to join in a solemn Passover.

8. *In what state was the kingdom of Israel at this time?*—In a sad and idolatrous state under the reign of Hoshea. 2 Kings 17.

9. *How were Hezekiah's messengers received?*—They were laughed at and mocked. 2 Chron. 30 : 10.

10. *Were there any who responded to his appeal?*—Several came from Asher, Manasseh and Zebulun.

11. *What beautiful prayer did Hezekiah offer for these?*—That the good Lord would pardon every one who had prepared his heart to seek him, though he was not clean according to the temple laws.

12. *Did the Lord accept it?*—He did. 2 Chron. 30 : 20.

13. *What proof does 2 Chron. 30 : 23 give us that the service of God, when sincerely engaged in, and not as an empty form, is pleasant?*—They kept the holy feast a second week.

14. *How long had it been since there had been such a Passover as this?*—Not since the time of Solomon, three hundred years before.

15. *How does David describe his pleasure in the Lord's service?*—How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts! My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. Ps. 84 : 1, 2. I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord. Ps. 122 : 1.

16. *What effect did this joy in the Lord have on the people with regard to the idols of the land?*—They destroyed them all. 2 Chron. 31.

17. *What is said in Prov. 27 : 19?*—As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

18. *Can* we *not, then, try our hearts, and ascertain their state by knowing if the service of God is our joy?*—We can do so, and ought to do so.

19. *If* not, *in what condition are we?*—In a state of condemnation and death.

20. *What was the next proof the people gave that their hearts were right with God?*—The abundance of their offerings for the service of God. 2 Chron. 31 : 5–7.

21. *How did Zaccheus manifest the same feeling?*—Zaccheus said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. Luke 19 : 8.

22. *How can* we *show our love to his service?*—By giving to it, as far as we can, our money and our time.

23. *Read Prov. 23 : 26, and say how Hezekiah, in the twenty-first verse of this chapter, fulfilled this.*—"My son, give me thine heart." He did every work for God with all his heart.

24. *Who was Hezekiah's father?*—Ahaz.

25. *What foolish compact had he made with the king of Assyria?*—He bought his help against his enemies by robbing God's house.

26. *Did it prosper?*—No; he was distressed by him, and not helped. 2 Chron. 28 : 19–21.

27. *How was Hezekiah made to feel this?*—Sennacherib, the succeeding king, was tempted to attack him.

28. *What did Hezekiah do when the king of Assyria came against him?*—He fortified Jerusalem and cut off the water from the enemy's camp.

29. *On whom did he depend for succor?*—On God alone. 2 Chron. 32 : 8.

30. *How did the people feel when Hezekiah cheered them?*—They rested on his words.

31. *What did Sennacherib do to endeavor to shake their confidence in God?*—He boasted of his victories in other lands.

32. *Did he succeed?*—No; the people held their peace. 2 Kings 18 : 36.

33. *Who was the exalted prophet of Israel at this time?*—Isaiah.

34. *To whom did Hezekiah send? and what did he himself do?*—He sent to Isaiah, and went into the temple for prayer to God. 2 Kings 19 : 1, 2.

35. *How did the Lord appear for his people at this time?*—He promised them the departure and death of Sennacherib. 2 Kings 19 : 6, 7.

36. *Was the king of Assyria aware that God was fighting against him? or did he make another attempt on Jerusalem?*—He made another attempt.

37. *Did he address Hezekiah by word of mouth, as before, or send a letter to him?*—He sent a letter.

38. *What did Hezekiah do with the letter?*—He spread it before the Lord in prayer.

39. *Where should* we *go when in trouble?*—Direct to God.

40. *Is God* now *the hearer and answerer of prayer, as he was then?*—He is, as every true child of God can testify.

41. *What was Hezekiah's prayer?*—That God would save them for his own glory. 2 Kings 19 : 15–19.

42. *By whom did the Lord answer his prayer?*—Isaiah.

43. *How was this wonderful deliverance effected?*—By means of an angel of God, who struck the Assyrian army with death.

44. *What was Sennacherib's miserable end?*—He was killed by his own sons.

45. *What mighty city was the capital of the Assyrian empire?*—Nineveh.

46. *Are there any proofs in the present day of this Assyrian king's conquests and final defeat?*—The ruins of Nineveh have lately been exposed to view, and letters and figures been met with, carved upon slabs of stone, which thoroughly confirm the Bible account.

47. *What is next recorded of Hezekiah?*—That he was "sick unto death." 2 Kings 20 : 1.

48. *Did he die of this illness? or was he restored? and how?*—He was restored to health in answer to prayer and by God's blessing on the means which Isaiah ordered to be used. 2 Kings 20 : 3–7.

49. *Was there any part of Hezekiah's history that was dishonorable to him?*—Yes; he made a display to the king of Babylon's messengers of all his treasures.

50. *Of what sin was he guilty?*—Of pride. "A proud heart is sin." Prov. 21 : 4.

51. *How does the Lord estimate pride of heart?*—Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord; though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished. Prov. 16 : 5. Him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer. Ps. 101 : 5.

52. *What fearful prediction was Isaiah commissioned to take to him?*—That all his treasures should in a future age be carried away to Babylon. 2 Kings 20 : 17, 18.

53. *How did Hezekiah receive the reproof?*—He humbly submitted to the will of God.

54. *What did this prove him to be?*—A true son of God.

> Ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? Heb. 12 : 5–7.

55. *Name the benefits in a domestic way that Hezekiah conferred on Jerusalem?*—He erected various public buildings and brought water from a distance.

56. *How much of Hezekiah's history is written in the book of Isaiah?*—Nearly the whole.

57. *How long did he reign?*—Twenty-nine years. 2 Kings 18 : 2.

58. *Where did they bury him?*—In the chief sepulchre of the kings.

Manasseh and Amon, Kings of Judah. (2 Chron. 33.)

1. *Whose son was Manasseh?*—Hezekiah's.

2. *Was he a good king like his father? Describe his character as given in the first seven verses of this chapter.* —No; he restored idolatry and witchcraft, and set up idols even in the temple itself.

3. *How was he punished by the Lord for this?*—He was carried captive to Babylon.

4. *What effect did captivity have on him?*—It brought him, by the grace of God, to penitence and prayer.

5. *Did the Lord hear and answer his prayer?*—Yes; he restored him to his kingdom.

6. *How did Manasseh act on his return to his kingdom?*—He put away idolatry throughout all Judah.

7. *What encouragement does his history give to* us?—That if we confess and forsake our sins, he will abundantly pardon.

8. *Is God as compassionate* now *as he was then?*—Yes, as thousands of true penitents can thankfully declare.

9. *Are we to dare to sin* because *God is merciful?*—Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Rom. 6 : 1, 2.

10. *Are we to dare to* postpone *repentance because God is merciful?*—No.

> Now is the accepted time; now is the day of salvation. 2 Cor. 6 : 2.

11. *How does the apostle Paul say that* he *obtained mercy?*—Through the free grace of Christ.

> I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. 1 Tim. 1 : 12, 13.

12. *Does the apostle give any other reason for this favor?*—That he might be a pattern for the encouragement of penitent sinners in all time,

> This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. 1 Tim 1 : 15, 16.

13. *Is not the invitation so free that none need doubt?*—It is to "every one"—"whosoever will."

> Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Isa. 55 : 1.
>
> And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. Rev. 22 : 17.

14. *Will not Manasseh rise up in the judgment and condemn us if we should plead that we are too great sinners for God to save us?*—He may do so.

15. *How long did Manasseh reign?*—Fifty-five years.

16. *Who succeeded him?*—Amon his son.

17. *Did Amon follow his father's steps in the end or the beginning of his reign?*—He followed, throughout his reign, his father's steps in the *beginning* of his reign.

18. *How long did Amon reign?*—Two years.

19. *What was his melancholy end?*—He was killed by his own servants.

Joel, Habakkuk and Zephaniah.

Joel.

1. *Is it known when Joel prophesied by his own writings?*—No, not at all distinctly.

2. *How do we gather from his prophecy that he wrote it in a time of famine?*—He speaks of the devourings by locusts and of the want of pasture, corn, wine and figs. Joel 1 : 4–20.

3. *Of what was a famine in Israel ever a proof?*—Of God's anger against sin.

4. *What does he call on the people to do?*—To fast, repent and pray.

5. *To what solemn event does he call attention in his second chapter?*—To the day of judgment.

6. *What does the apostle Peter say about "the day of the Lord"?*—The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness? 2 Pet. 3 : 10, 11.

7. *Is this important "day" ever mentioned elsewhere in Scripture?*—As in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so also shall the coming of the Son of man be. Matt. 24 : 38, 39.

8. *To what period does it refer?*—To the day of judgment.

9. *Are* we *at all interested in that solemn event?*—Yes.

10. *How?*—Because we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11. *Ought we not to be prepared for it?*—We ought indeed.

12. *How can we be?*—By being in Christ, and clothed with his righteousness by faith. Phil. 3 : 7–11.

13. *In what part of the book of the Acts does the apostle Peter quote this prophecy in reference to the miraculous gift of tongues?*—In Acts 2 : 16–21 he quotes Joel 2 : 28–32.

14. *What proof does Joel 3 give us that this prophet wrote* after *the days of Jehoshaphat, and probably very near the Captivity?*—Because he mentions the valley of Jehoshaphat, and because his referring to the captivity of *Judah* only (in v. 1) makes it probable that his prophecy was written *after* the captivity of *Israel.*

15. *With what glorious and consoling promises does the prophecy close?*—Those of the future glory of Jerusalem and of the Church in 3 : 16–21.

Habakkuk.

16. *What proof does Hab. 1 : 6 give us that Habakkuk wrote before the Captivity?*—Because he there prophesies its coming.

17. *Who were the Chaldeans?*—The inhabitants of Babylon and the surrounding country.

18. *What threatenings respecting them had Isaiah given to Hezekiah?*—That they would come and carry away all his treasures.

19. *What prediction does Habakkuk record in Hab. 2?*—That in due time God would destroy the Chaldean power.

20. *What promise is given in verse 14 of this chapter?* —The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

21. *Which verse in this prophecy answers the important question, "How can man be justified before God"?*—Hab. 2 : 4. "The just shall live by his faith."

22. *How many times, and where, is this emphatic verse quoted in the New Testament?*—Three times—Rom. 1 : 17; Gal. 3 : 11; Heb. 10 : 38.

23. *Can you tell me what great Reformer was converted to God by it?*—Martin Luther.

24. *What contrast is displayed in verses 18–20 of this chapter?*—Between dumb idols and the true God.

25. *To what great event in past history does the opening of Hab. 3 refer?*—To the giving of the law on Mount Sinai.

26. *To what event is reference made in verses 8 and 15?*—To the passing of the Red Sea.

27. *To what event in verse 11?*—To Joshua's victory at Gibeon.

28. *How does the prophet express his confidence in God?*—In the beautiful words of verses 17, 18.

Zephaniah.

29. *In whose reign did Zephaniah prophesy?*—Josiah's.

30. *How does the first chapter show the abominations of the land before Josiah's reformation?*—It speaks of the idolatry and indifference to God that prevailed. Zeph. 1 : 5, 12.

31. *Against how many nations besides Judah is this prophecy uttered?*—Five others—Philistia, Moab, Ammon, Ethiopia and Assyria.

32. *What proof is there in this book that Nahum's prophecy against Nineveh had not been fulfilled in the* early *part of Josiah's reign?*—Its desolation is spoken of as yet to come. Zeph. 2 : 13.

33. *With what glorious promises of Israel's restoration does the prophecy close?*—With those of Zeph. 3 : 8–20, and especially verses 10–13, and the expression of God's joy and love in verse 17.

Josiah, King of Judah. (2 Chron. 34, 35, and 2 Kings 22, 23.)

1. *How old was Josiah when he ascended the throne of Judah?*—Eight.

2. *Whose son was he?*—Amon's.

3. *What character did he bear?*—He did that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

4. *How soon did he begin to manifest his piety?*—At the age of fifteen. 2 Chron. 34 : 3.

5. *What was the first reformation he effected?*—The removal of everything connected with idol-worship.

6. *What wonderful discovery was made in cleansing the temple?*—A book of the law.

7. *What did this prove?*—That it had been neglected and despised.

8. *What effect did the reading of God's word have on the young king?*—He was shocked and alarmed by the national guilt and danger.

9. *To whom did he send to inquire the will of God concerning his people?*—To Huldah the prophetess.

10. *Did God alter the word that had gone forth out of his mouth?*—No. 2 Chron. 24 : 24, 25.

11. *How did he comfort Josiah notwithstanding?*—By promising that his judgments should not take place during Josiah's life.

12. *What effect did this message have on Josiah?*—He caused the book of the law to be publicly read, and induced the people to renew their covenant with God.

13. *How does 2 Chron. 35 : 3 show us that the ark had been taken out of the temple?*—By relating Josiah's order that it should be put in again.

14. *What multiplied idolatries does 2 Kings 23 show had gained footing in Judah at this time?*—The worship of Baal and the abominations of Sidon, Moab and Ammon.

15. *How did Josiah deal with them all?*—He destroyed and defiled them.

16. *What remarkable prophecy had gone before of this young king?*—And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the Lord unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee. 1 Kings 13 : 1, 2.

17. *Did he fulfill it?*—Yes, exactly. 2 Chron. 34 : 5.

18. *Could all Josiah's goodness turn away God's wrath from Judah?*—No. 2 Kings 24 : 3, 4.

19. *What was Josiah's end?*—He was killed in battle.

20. *How did this come about?*—He had attacked the king of Egypt as he was going against the king of Assyria.

21. *Was not this the only failure recorded of this good and pious king?*—It was.

22. *Must not their transgressions have reached a fearful height, seeing even Josiah's reformation could not purge the land?*—They must indeed.

23. *How was the news of his death received by his people?*—With deep and universal mourning.

24. *Which famous prophet is named as mourning for him?*—Jeremiah. 2 Chron. 35 : 25.

> The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen. Lam. 4 : 20.

25. *Where was Josiah slain?*—At Megiddo.

26. *How does Zechariah the prophet, who lived above seventy years after this, refer to this grievous lamentation over Josiah?*—In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. Zech. 12 : 11.

27. *How long had this good king reigned?*—Thirty-one years.

Jeremiah and the Last Kings of Judah. (Jer., 2 Kings 23 to 25 and 2 Chron. 36.)

1. *In whose reign is Jeremiah first mentioned?*—Josiah's.

2. *In which year of his reign did this prophecy commence?*—The thirteenth. Jer. 1 : 2.

3. *Was this before or after Josiah's reformation?*—The fifth year after.

4. *How did Jeremiah at first feel when he found the Lord had appointed him to the prophet's office?*—Timid and unfitted, like a child.

5. *By what promises did the Lord comfort him?*—That he would be with him to deliver him. Jer. 1 : 8, 19.

6. *What office did Jeremiah hold by birthright? and which was his native city?*—A priest. Anathoth, in Benjamin. Jer. 1 : 1.

7. *How does Jer. 2 display Judah's sin at this time?* —It shows their worship of Baal and other gods. Jer. 2 : 20–28.

8. *How does the prophet beautifully describe the contrast between God's service and idolatry in chap. 2 : 13?* —My people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed

them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

9. *May we not ask ourselves here, On which are we resting?*—Yes, for our deceitful hearts may have many idols.

10. *Although there may be no open idolatry in the land, what objects can the* heart *set up and do homage to rather than God?*—Riches, pleasures, fame and many more.

11. *What is the result of this* heart-*idolatry?*—"Evil and bitter" in the end. Jer. 2 : 19.

12. *Compare Jer. 2 : 21 with Isa. 5 and Ps. 80, and describe God's people under this figure.*—Like a vineyard, or a vine, they are tenderly sheltered, nourished, and trained, are wisely instructed and restrained, and bear rich and abundant fruit.

13. *Who has revealed himself to us as the only* "true Vine"?—Jesus Christ.

> I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. John 15 : 1.

14. *Have* we *any hope of participation in its blessings?*—We are all *invited* to partake; and if we have a true faith in Christ, we *do* partake *now.*

15. *How does chap. 3 : 22 describe the reformation under Josiah? also chap. 4 : 1–4?*—They speak of the return of the Jews from their evil ways.

16. *Name some of the sins of Judah set forth in chap. 5; also chap. 6 : 13.*—Adultery, covetousness, fraud, corruption and oppression, and general rebellion against God.

17. *What coming judgment is foretold in chap. 6 : 1–9?*—War and siege.

18. *Why?*—Because of their wickedness. Jer. 6 : 7.

19. *Where did the Lord command Jeremiah to stand when he uttered this prophecy?*—In the gates or principal places of assembly. Jer. 17 : 19.

20. *Was Jeremiah the only prophet whom the Lord had sent to warn Israel?*—No; they had constantly had warning prophets in time past. Jer. 7 : 25, 26.

21. *Did the Lord at this time (the reign of Josiah) give the people any encouragement to obey him?*—Yes; another invitation was given, with promises of blessing. Jer. 17 : 19–27.

22. *Which of Josiah's sons succeeded him on the throne?*—Jehoahaz. 2 Chron. 36.

23. *How old was he when he began to reign? and how long did he reign?*—Twenty-three. Three months.

24. *How was it that his reign was so short? and where did he die?*—He was put down from his throne by the king of Egypt, and carried away into Egypt, and died there. Jer. 22 : 11, 12.

25. *Who reigned next?*—Eliakim.

26. *What relation was he to Josiah?*—Son.

27. *To what name did the king of Egypt change Eliakim's?*—Jehoiakim.

28. *How old was he when he began to reign? and how long did he reign?*—Twenty-five. Eleven years.

29. *What tax had he to pay Pharaoh-Nechoh?*—Silver and gold. 2 Kings 23 : 35.

30. *What prophecy against Egypt and this king did Jeremiah utter (Jer. 46)? and when was it fulfilled?*—Their conquest, by Nebuchadnezzar (2 Kings 24 : 7). About eight years after.

31. *What prophecy was Jeremiah commanded to utter in this (Jehoiakim's) reign?*—That the Jews should be punished for their guilt if they did not repent. Jer. 26; 7; 9.

32. *What special charge was given to the prophet as to where he was to stand and how he was to perform the mission?*—He was to stand in the court of the Lord's house, and to speak to all who came thither from all parts of Judah to worship. Jer. 26.

33. *How did the people receive the message?*—They gathered together against Jeremiah.

34. *What did they wish to do to Jeremiah?*—To put him to death.

35. *How was he rescued from them?*—By Ahikam.

36. *What wicked act of Jehoiakim's does the sixteenth chapter record?*—He killed the prophet Urijah.

37. *What pleasing contrast is given to this in Hezekiah's history?*—Hezekiah hearkened to the prophecy of Micah, and besought the Lord.

38. *Read Jer. 7, 8, 9, 10, and say where Jeremiah uttered the prophecies recorded in them.*—In the gateway of the temple.

39. *What sins of Israel do they reveal?*—Robbery, murder, adultery, false-swearing and idolatry.

40. *What coming judgments do they record?*—The captivity of the people and desolation of the land.

41. *How does the Lord plead with them?*—With tender reproach.

42. *To what does he compare them?*—To a horse rushing headlong into battle. Jer. 8 : 6.

43. *What bitter lamentation does the prophet utter in chap. 8 : 20?*—"The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved."

44. *Has that word any warning to* us?—It solemnly applies to many of us year after year.

45. *How does the prophet bewail the state of things in chap. 9 : 1, 2?*—In most pathetic words. Read them.

46. *Of what event which is not recorded either in the Kings or Chronicles does chap. 14 complain?*—Of dearth.

47. *Of what was a dearth in Israel always a sign?*—Of national guilt. Deut. 28.

48. *What honorable testimony does the Lord give to Moses and Samuel in chap. 15?*—That they were holy men of prayer.

49. *When was Moses intercessor for Israel?*—After they had made the golden calf.

50. *When was Samuel intercessor for Israel?*—When the Philistines were going to attack them. 1 Sam. 7 : 9.

51. *How did the Lord comfort Jeremiah in chap. 15?*—By promising him kind treatment and deliverance. Vs. 11, 21.

52. *How does the Lord describe the sin of Judah in chap. 17 : 1?*—As graven deeply on their hearts.

53. *To what does the Lord in chap. 17 compare the man who trusts for salvation in his fellow-men?*—To the heath in the desert, that cannot thrive.

54. *What blessed contrast does the Lord give of the man who rests* alone *on Christ for salvation?*—He is like a tree by the water-side, fruitful and ever green. Jer. 17 : 7, 8.

55. *Should* we *not ask ourselves, On what is our hope resting?*—We should, if we would be safe for a single hour.

> Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. Acts 4 : 12.

56. *Is not the same simile used in Ps. 1 : 1–4?*—Yes.

> Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

57. *Does not chap. 17 also supply a beautiful prayer for us to utter?*—"Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved." V. 14.

58. *To what does the Lord compare himself and Israel in chap. 18?*—To a potter moulding clay, and dealing with it as he wills.

59. *What sign did the Lord bid Jeremiah show them? and what was the meaning of it?*—The breaking of a potter's vessel as a token of the ruin of Israel. Chap. 19.

60. *What misery did Jeremiah bring on himself by thus faithfully proclaiming God's word?*—He was put in the stocks. Jer. 20.

61. *What did Pashur bring upon himself by this?*—Captivity in Babylon.

62. *Was not the good Jeremiah sometimes tempted to keep back God's word?*—Yes, when he saw it was so badly received. Jer. 20 : 8, 9.

63. *Was there not a mighty power over him that he could not withstand?*—Yes; God was stronger than he. Jer. 20 : 7.

64. *How did Jeremiah comfort himself in the Lord?*—By remembering that God was with him. Jer. 20 : 11–13.

65. *Of whom does Jeremiah speak in chap. 23 : 5, 6?*—Of Jesus Christ.

66. *How many other prophets spoke of Christ as a "Branch"?*—Two.

> There shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots. Isa. 11 : 1.
>
> Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord. Zech. 6 : 12.

67. *Where, besides this place, is Jesus spoken of as "King"?*—

> Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son: this day have I begotten thee. Ps. 2 : 6, 7.
>
> All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee. Matt. 21 : 4, 5.
>
> These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is the Lord of lords, and King of kings. Rev. 17 : 14.

68. *By what name will Jesus be called when he comes again as King of Israel?*—"The Lord our Righteousness." Jer. 23 : 6.

69. *What does St. Paul say in 1 Cor. 1 : 31 and in Phil. 3 : 8?*—He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. "Christ Jesus my Lord."

70. *Read Jer. 35, and say what Jeremiah was commanded to do.*—To give the Rechabites wine.

71. *Who were the Rechabites?*—Descendants of Rechab.

> When he (Jehu) was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him. 2 Kings 10 : 15.
>
> These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab. 1 Chron. 2 : 55.

72. *Who were the Kenites?*—The children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people. Judg. 1 : 16.

73. *Is not this a proof that Moses's father-in-law* did *go with him after all?*—It is.

74. *How was this tribe distinguished from Israel?*—By separate origin and abode.

75. *What excellent virtue had they practiced?*—Abstinence from wine.

76. *What is said of drunkards in the Bible?*—

> They shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die. Deut. 21 : 20, 21.
>
> Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way. Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: for the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty. Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? they that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his color in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder. Prov. 23 : 19–21, 29–32.
>
> Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 1 Cor. 6 : 10.

77. *What great honor did the Lord set on temperance and obedience in chap. 35?*—The preservation of the family of the Rechabites when others were cut off.

78. *Who was the strongest man?*—Samson.

79. *Did he ever taste wine and strong drink?*—No.

80. *What was a Nazarite?*—One who devoted himself to the service of God, and also abstained from wine.

81. *What command did the Lord give to Aaron and his sons after the death of Nadab and Abihu?*—Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations. Lev. 10 : 9.

82. *Is it not therefore supposed that Nadab and Abihu were drunk when they offered the strange fire?*—Yes.

83. *What does the apostle Paul say about drunkenness in Rom. 13 : 13; Gal. 5 : 21; Eph. 5 : 18?*—Let us walk honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, envyings, murders, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess.

84. *Read Jer. 25 : 9, and tell me who was to come up against Judah and take it.*—Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon.

85. *How long was the Captivity to last?*—Seventy years. Jer. 25 : 12.

86. *What was to happen at the end of it?*—Babylon was to be destroyed. Jer. 25 : 12–14.

87. *How long was this special prophecy uttered before it was fulfilled? In which year of Jehoiakim was it uttered?*—About eighteen years. The fourth.

88. *After Jeremiah had spoken these words, what did the Lord command him to do?*—To write them in a roll or book. Jer. 36.

89. *Whom did Jeremiah employ to write it?*—Baruch.

90. *Who read it to the people?*—Baruch.

91. *To whom did Michaiah desire the roll to be read?*—The princes.

92. *When the princes heard it, to whom did they wish it to be read?*—The king.

93. *Why did they tell Jeremiah and Baruch to go and hide themselves?*—Lest the king should seize them.

94. *How did King Jehoiakim receive the message? Did he allow it all to be read to him?*—With anger and contempt. Only three or four leaves.

95. *What did he do with it?*—He cut it and burnt it.

96. *Could he by this destroy the word of God?*—Certainly not.

97. *What was Jeremiah commanded to do?*—To write the words in another roll.

98. *What punishment did the king bring on himself by this act?*—His dead body was cast out unburied, and his family ceased to reign on the throne of Judah. Jer. 36 : 30; 22.

99. *Did his determination not to* hear *God's word hinder it from being fulfilled?*—No, not at all.

100. *Who was in that roll predicted, and who* did *come up against Judah and carry Jehoiakim's son captive to Babylon? And how was Jehoiakim himself to be disgraced?*—Nebuchadrezzar. Jer. 36 : 2; 22 : 25; 39 : 1. By being left without burial. Jer. 22 : 18, 19.

101. *What kind promise did the Lord give Baruch at this time of trouble because he had done the Lord's work?*—That he would save his life in the desolation of the land. Jer. 45.

102. *Who succeeded Jehoiakim?*—His son.

103. *By how many names is this king called?*—Jehoiachim (2 Kings 24 : 8), Jeconiah (1 Chron. 3 : 16) and Coniah. Jer. 22 : 24.

104. *How old was he when his father died?*—Eight years.

105. *How soon after was he carried to Babylon?*—About three months. 2 Chron. 36 : 9, 10.

106. *Had not the Lord foretold this in Jer. 36 : 30?*—Yes. Jer. 22 : 25.

107. *When Nebuchadrezzar carried this young prince captive to Babylon, whom did he make king over the remnant of Judah? and how did he change his name?*—His uncle, Mattaniah. Zedekiah.

108. *What relation was Zedekiah to the good Josiah?*—Brother.

109. *What did Nebuchadrezzar carry away with the young prince and his mother from Jerusalem?*—The treasures and ornaments of the temple.

110. *What character did he bear in the Lord's sight?*—He did evil in God's sight. 2 Chron. 36 : 12.

111. *What prediction did Jeremiah utter to King Zedekiah of the complete and entire destruction of Jerusalem?*—That by sword, famine and pestilence its people should be consumed. Jer. 24.

112. *How do chaps. 11 and 12 show the sins of Judah at this time?*—By describing their idolatry and their persecution of the prophet.

113. *Which was Jeremiah's native city?*—Anathoth.

114. *How was he treated there?*—They plotted to kill him.

115. *Read Jer. 24, and say to what the captives now in Babylon were compared, and to what Zedekiah and those left in Judah were compared, and why?*—The former to good figs, and the latter to bad, the one being penitent, and the other not.

116. *What comforting letter was Jeremiah commanded to write to the former?*—That they should seek God and find him, and be restored to their own land. Jer. 29.

117. *Who withstood Jeremiah's words?*—Shemaiah.

118. *How did the Lord punish him?*—By shortening his life and cutting off his seed.

119. *Read Jer. 27, and say by what beautiful simile did the Lord show that he had given the nations to the king of Babylon.*—By bonds and yokes upon the prophet's neck.

120. *Who prophesied in opposition to Jeremiah?*—Hananiah. Jer. 28.

121. *What symbol did he make with the yoke which was on the neck of Jeremiah?*—He broke it, as if God would break Nebuchadrezzar's yoke.

122. *Did the Lord suffer such impiety to pass? What message did he send to Hananiah by Jeremiah?*—No. That he should die the same year.

123. *When was it accomplished?*—In the seventh month.

124. *What should this teach us?*—All flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: but the word of the Lord endureth for ever. 1 Pet. 1 : 24, 25.

125. *Did Zedekiah believe that it was God's will to bow Judah beneath the yoke of the king of Babylon?*—He sent to Jeremiah to know.

126. *What message did the Lord send to Zedekiah on this subject?*—That those who escaped the pestilence and famine should fall by the king of Babylon's sword. Jer. 21.

127. *Read Jer. 34, and say what transgression the people of Judah again fell into, which brought wrath upon them.*—They again enslaved their released bond-servants, contrary to the law.

128. *What special prophecy against Zedekiah was there in chap. 34?*—That he should be carried captive to Babylon.

129. *What army did Zedekiah get to help him against the Chaldeans?*—The Egyptians. Jer. 37.

130. *Did it prosper, or was it only for a time that the Chaldeans withdrew?*—Only for a time.

131. *While they were away, what did Jeremiah desire to do?*—To return to his own land. Jer. 37 : 12.

132. *Why was he persecuted? and what did the princes do with him?*—Because they thought he was deserting to the Chaldeans. They put him into prison.

133. *Who released Jeremiah?*—Zedekiah.

134. *Did the kindness of the king tempt Jeremiah to alter God's word to him?*—No. Jer. 38 : 1, 3.

135. *How did the king permit the princes to treat the prophet?*—He allowed them to imprison him again.

136. *Who stood up and spoke for Jeremiah?*—Ebed-melech.

137. *How did he rescue him?*—He raised him by cords from the dungeon-pit.

138. *Did the king's kindness again to Jeremiah tempt him to swerve from the truth? What did he tell the king?*—No. That if he stayed in the city it would be taken and burnt. Jer. 38 : 18.

139. *Did the king believe him and obey the word of the Lord?*—No; he stayed till it was too late. Jer. 39 : 2, 4, 8.

140. *Where was Jeremiah when the city was taken?*—In the court of the prison. Jer. 38 : 28.

141. *What kind deliverance did the Lord grant to Ebed-melech in remembrance of his kindness to Jeremiah in the pit?*—From the Chaldeans. Jer. 39 : 16–18.

142. *What should this teach us?*—To always show special kindness to God's own people. Matt. 25 : 34–36.

> He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth Him that sent me. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. Matt. 10 : 40, 42.

143. *How did Nebuchadrezzar treat Zedekiah?*—He put out his eyes, after killing his sons in his sight, and imprisoned him in Babylon for life. Jer. 52 : 10, 11.

144. *How was the loss of Zedekiah's eyesight foretold by the prophet Ezekiel?*—This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them. They shall remove and go into captivity. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes. And I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. Ezek. 12 : 10–13.

145. *How did the Chaldeans treat Jeremiah?*—By order of the king he was kindly sent back, according to his wish, to his own land. Jer. 39, 40.

146. *What comforting promises did the Lord give his people ere they were carried away captive?*—Of return to their own land, and of the coming of the Messiah, the Lord our Righteousness. Jer. 32, 33.

147. *When were these uttered?*—About five hundred and ninety years before Christ.

148. *Whom did the king of Babylon leave as governor in Judah?*—Gedaliah. 2 Kings 25; Jer. 40.

149. *What happened to him?*—He was killed by Ishmael and others. Jer. 40, 41.

150. *What was the sad result of his death?*—The carrying away as prisoners those under his charge. Jer. 41 : 10.

151. *Whither did the people purpose to bend their steps for fear the Chaldeans should revenge his death?*—Toward Egypt. Jer. 41 : 17, 18.

152. *What did the people pretend to desire after they had made up their minds to go down into Egypt?*—Direction from God. Jer. 42 : 2, 3; 43 : 1–7.

153. *Did they not prove this by their conduct?*—Yes, they showed their hypocrisy by going into Egypt, notwithstanding Jeremiah's warning against it.

154. *Did they take Jeremiah and Baruch with them, or leave them behind?*—They took them with them. Jer. 43 : 6, 7.

155. *Had Jeremiah any message from the Lord to his rebellious people in Egypt?*—He threatened them with destruction for their idolatry. Jer. 44.

156. *What abominable idolatry does this chapter reveal?*—Burning incense to the queen of heaven and to other gods. Jer. 44.

157. *Were the people better off in Egypt than in Judea?*—No, as its conquest by Nebuchadnezzar was foretold. Jer. 46.

158. *Against how many foreign countries did Jeremiah prophesy?*—Against ten or more, as Egypt, Philistia, Moab, Ammon, Edom, Damascus, Kedar, Hazor, Elam and Babylon. Jer. 50, 51.

159. *What other book did Jeremiah write besides his prophecy?*—The Lamentations.

160. *Where is it supposed Jeremiah died?*—In Egypt, by the hands of the Jews.

Ezekiel.

1. *Who was Ezekiel?*—A priest and prophet.

2. *Where was he when he saw the wonderful vision his first chapter records?*—By the river Chebar.

3. *How came he there?*—With the Jews carried captive to Babylon.

4. *How old was he at this time?*—In his thirtieth year, according to some. Ezek. 1 : 1.

5. *How long had he been in captivity?*—Above four years. Ezek. 1 : 2.

6. *Who was the Jehoiachin whose captivity is here spoken of?*—King of Judah.

7. *Who had carried them captive?*—Nebuchadnezzar.

8. *Where was the river Chebar?*—In Mesopotamia.

9. *Where are the cherubim first spoken of in the Bible?*—In Gen. 3, in Eden.

10. *For what were they placed in Eden?*—To guard the tree of life.

11. *What was always associated with the cherubim?*—The glory of God. Ezek. 1 : 28; 3 : 23; 43 : 2.

12. *Where is God said to dwell in Ps. 80 : 1; 99 : 1?*—Between the cherubim.

13. *Mention other texts to show that the cherubim are always symbols of God's promise?*—"He rode upon a cherub, and did fly." Ps. 18 : 10.

14. *When it was said (Gen. 4 : 16) "Cain went out from* the presence *of the Lord," from what symbol of his presence is it supposed he departed?*—From the cherubim.

15. *How were the carved cherubim in the tabernacle and Solomon's temple connected with the glory of the Lord?*—Because they were over the mercy-seat, where the glory of the Lord was seen.

16. *Where did God say he would meet his people?*—"Above the mercy-seat between the cherubim." Ezek. 25 : 22.

17. *Have we any record of this?*—When Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubim: and he spake unto him. Num. 7 : 89.

18. *Are the cherubim ever spoken of in the New Testament?*—Not by that name.

19. *Are not the seraphim seen by Isaiah (chap. 6) the same in appearance as the cherubim?*—Very much the same.

20. *In how many respects are the "cherubim" of Ezekiel, the "seraphim" of Isaiah and the "living creatures" (translated "beasts") in Rev. 4, alike?*—In having wings.

21. *Do we not learn by Isa. 6 : 3 and Rev. 4 : 8 that in God's presence all is holiness?*—Yes, as these winged beings are there described as saying, "Holy, holy, holy . . . Lord of hosts, . . . Lord God Almighty." "God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness." Ps. 47 : 8.

22. *What is said in Heb. 12 : 14 and Rev. 21 : 27?*—"Without" "holiness" "no man shall see the Lord." "There shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth."

23. *How, then, can guilty sinners hope to be admitted there?*—By having their robes washed and made "white in the blood of the Lamb." Rev. 7 : 9–17.

24. *Ought* we *not to be very anxious to know if* we *have on that spotless robe?*—We ought indeed.

25. *What became of that man who ventured into the feast without the wedding-garment?*—He was cast "into darkness," to "weeping and gnashing of teeth." Matt. 22.

26. *What was that garment meant to represent?*—"The righteousness of saints." Rev. 19 : 7, 8.

27. *How does the Lord in Ezek. 2 describe the children of Israel to whom he sent Ezekiel to prophesy?*—As "most rebellious."

28. *How did the Lord prepare the prophet for his mission?*—By encouraging and warning him not to fear. Ezek. 3.

29. *How was the destruction of Jerusalem (which had not then taken place) described by Ezekiel?*—Under the figure of a siege, with tokens of severe famine. Ezek. 4.

30. *How long after Jehoiachin's captivity was Jerusalem taken by Nebuchadnezzar?*—About eleven years. 2 Kings 25.

31. *How was the utter dispersion of Israel described in Ezek. 5, 6, 7?*—God said they should be scattered "into all the winds."

32. *How was Ezekiel transported to Jerusalem?*—In a vision by the Spirit of God. Ezek. 8 : 3.

33. *What abominations did the Lord reveal to him there?*—Those of the vilest idolatry. Ezek. 8–11.

34. *Whose captivity is predicted in Ezek. 12? and how is the loss of his eyesight foretold?*—Zedekiah's. When it is said that he should die at Babylon without seeing it.

35. *What great honor does the Lord put on Noah, Daniel and Job in Ezek. 14? and which of these three was living at this time?*—By distinguishing them as eminently righteous men. Daniel.

36. *To what does the Lord compare the inhabitants of Jerusalem in Ezek. 15 and 16?*—To a useless vine-branch and to a neglected infant.

37. *To what is Nebuchadnezzar compared in Ezek. 17?*—To a great eagle.

38. *How does God show in Ezek. 18 : 19, 20 that the son shall not be punished for his father's sins?*—"The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father."

39. *Which of the kings of Judah are spoken of under the figures of the young lions?*—Jehoahaz and Jehoiakim. Ezek. 19; 2 Chron. 36.

40. *To what animal did Jacob, in blessing his sons, compare the tribe of Judah?*—"A lion's whelp." Gen. 49 : 9.

41. *Is the Lord Jesus ever spoken of under this symbol?*—Yes, as the Lion of the tribe of Judah. Rev. 5 : 5.

42. *How does Ezek. 21 : 21, 22 show us the manner in which the ancient Chaldeans divined?*—By casting lots with arrows bearing the names of their enemies' cities to be attacked, and by observing the appearances of the entrails of their sacrifices.

43. *Against how many nations besides Israel did Ezekiel prophesy?*—Eight—Ammon, Moab, Edom, Philistia, Tyre, Zidon, Egypt and Assyria.

44. *Read Ezek. 33 : 8, and say what is the "watchman's" duty.*—To warn the wicked to turn from his evil way.

45. *What is the duty of those who have the alarm sounded in their ears?*—To turn at once from their evil ways.

46. *Does this concern* us?—Quite as much as it concerned them.

47. *What will be* our *condemnation if warned to flee from the wrath to come, and* we *disregard it?*—The worm of remorse that never dies, and the fire that is never quenched.

48. *Against whom is the prophecy in Ezek. 34 uttered?* Against the priests, prophets or religious teachers.

49. *Who is the Good Shepherd?*—Jesus Christ. Ezek. 34 : 23.

50. *By what name is that glorious Person spoken of in chap. 34 : 29?*—A plant of renown.

51. *Are there any promises of future blessing in Ezekiel's prophecy?*—Yes, of the restoration of Israel to their own land, and of great spiritual blessings, like a resurrection of the dead. Ezek. 36 : 37.

52. *What remarkable vision did the prophet see?*—A valley of dry bones revived into an army of living men.

53. *In what state are our souls by nature?*—Dead in sin. Eph. 2 : 1.

54. *By what means is life imparted to them?*—By being born again" "of the Spirit." John 3 : 1–8.

55. *What means was the prophet to use to waken these dry bones?*—To prophesy or preach and pray.

56. *And what means are constantly being used to rouse* us?—The teaching and preaching of God's word and prayer for his blessing upon it.

57. *If "dry bones" can live, are* we *not without excuse?*—Yes, for our blessed Lord says, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Luke 11 : 9, 10.

58. *What vision did Ezekiel see in the twenty-fifth year of the captivity of Judah?*—Of a glorious temple, and of healing waters issuing from it. Ezek. 40–48.

59. *To what place was he in vision transported to see it?*—To a mountain in the land of Israel.

60. *As Jerusalem has never been built by this pattern, to what must it refer?*—To the future spiritual glory of Israel and the Church.

61. *What great similarity is there between Ezek. 47 and Rev. 22?*—The waters issuing from the temple are like the pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. And as in Ezekiel's vision there were on the bank of the river fruitful and healing trees, so in John's vision.

62. *When and why was the "tree of life" prohibited?*—At Adam's fall and spiritual death, lest he should live again without the atoning and restoring blood of Christ.

63. *Will it ever be tasted again?*—It will.

64. *By whom?*—By "him that overcometh." Rev. 2 : 7.

65. *How can we "overcome"?*—"By the blood of the Lamb." Rev. 12 : 11.

66. *What beautiful ceremony ere the children of Israel left Egypt teaches us the value of the blood of Christ?*—The sprinkling about their doors of the blood of a lamb, to preserve them from the destroying angel's hand.

67. *Of what was the "scarlet line" which Rahab hung out from her window, when Jericho was taken and she was spared, a type?*—Of the saving blood of Christ.

68. *Shall not* we *be without excuse if we neglect to take refuge in Jesus?*—We shall indeed.

If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. John 13 : 17.

Daniel during the Babylonian Dynasty. (Dan. 1–4, 5, 7, 8.)

1. *When was Daniel taken to Babylon?*—With Jehoiakim, king of Judah.

2. *Where was Babylon?*—On the Euphrates, in Chaldea.

3. *What relationship did Jehoiakim bear to the good Josiah?*—He was his son.

4. *Was Daniel also of the royal family of Judah?*—He was. Dan 1 : 3.

5. *How came he to Babylon?*—With the captives Nebuchadnezzar made.

6. *Who was Nebuchadnezzar?*—King of Babylon.

7. *What commandment did he give respecting the royal captives of Judah?*—That some of the choicest and cleverest of them should be specially prepared for the king's service.

8. *Why did Daniel object to eat the king's food?*—It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings that ye eat neither fat nor blood. Lev. 3 : 17.

9. *What was the result of the experiment that David requested might be tried on them?*—They looked better than those who ate the king's food. Dan. 1 : 15.

10. *How does this prove the truth of 1 Sam. 2 : 28–30?* It shows that God "will honor" those who obey and "honor" him.

11. *What astonishing proof did Daniel give Nebuchadnezzar in Dan. 2 that God had endowed him with divine knowledge?*—By telling him the dream that he had forgotten.

12. *What was the dream?*—That he had seen a great image, with a golden head, struck and destroyed by a stone, which became a great mountain. Dan. 2 : 31.

13. *Did Daniel take the honor to himself, or give it to God?*—He gave it to God. Dan. 2 : 19–23, 28.

14. *How did Daniel interpret this dream?—Who did he say was the "head of gold"?*—Nebuchadnezzar himself. Dan. 2 : 38.

15. *In what position did Nebuchadnezzar stand to the other kingdoms of the earth at this time?*—He was a king of kings in glory and power. Dan. 2 : 37.

16. *What kingdom was represented by the "breast and arms of silver"?*—The kingdom of the Medes and Persians.

17. *In what respect were the two arms of the image a graphic representation of* this *kingdom?*—They showed their united power.

18. *What kingdom did "the belly and thighs" (or "sides," see margin) "of brass" represent?*—The Macedonian or Grecian kingdom.

19. *In what respect was "brass" an appropriate symbol for this power?*—It was gained and held by force of arms, and was less splendid than the other kingdoms before it in outward show.

20. *How did the fourth kingdom differ from the former ones?*—In strength.

21. *When might this kingdom be said to be an "iron" power?*—When it conquered the kingdom of Greece and other lands.

22. *When was it in an enfeebled state?*—When it joined the conquered nations to maintain its power.

23. *What power was to be greater than all these kingdoms, and crumble them into atoms?*—The kingdom of Christ.

24. *What does it mean when it says it was "cut out without hands"?*—Because it was formed by the power of God, without the help of man. Isa. 63 : 1–6.

25. *When was this kingdom to be set up?*—In the days of one of these kingdoms or kings. Dan. 2 : 44.

26. *At what time, as represented in this image, was Jesus born?*—Under the iron or Roman kingdom.

27. *What effect did the wonderful interpretation of this dream have on Nebuchadnezzar?*—He worshiped Daniel as the messenger of God.

28. *To what was Daniel promoted?*—To be ruler over the whole province of Babylon.

29. *About whom did he make request when himself in power?*—About Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, that they should have a share in the government of the province.

30. *How was the faith of these three friends of Daniel tried? What did the king command them to do?*—By Nebuchadnezzar's setting up a great image of gold, to be worshiped by all his people. Dan. 3. To fall down and worship with the rest.

31. *Were they able to do this? Why not?*—No. Because they could worship only the one true God.

32. *What was the consequence?*—They were cast into a burning fiery furnace.

33. *Who walked with them in the furnace?*—The Son of God.

34. *What happened to the men that threw them in?*—They were killed by the flames.

35. *Were the three servants of God injured?*—Not at all, nor even their clothes touched.

36. *What effect did this wonderful deliverance have on Nebuchadnezzar?*—He blessed and honored God, and promoted his three faithful servants.

37. *What had been God's promise, by the mouth of his servant the prophet Jeremiah, to those who went down into Babylon?*—Seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. Jer. 29 : 7.

38. *Was not this the fulfillment of it?*—Doubtless it was.

39. *And is not God as faithful to his word now as he was then?*—He is, as every day's experience of his people proves.

40. *Can God see into man's heart?*—Yes; "the Lord looketh on the heart." 1 Sam. 16 : 7.

41. *Did the Lord see the heart of Nebuchadnezzar humbled by what he had beheld of the true God, or still proud?*—He saw the pride within.

42. *What dream did he give the king to warn him?*—A vision of a lofty and flourishing tree hewn down, with its stump left for seven years among the grass and beasts of the field. Dan. 4.

43. *Who interpreted this dream to Nebuchadnezzar?*—Daniel.

44. *Did the king take warning? How was his pride humbled?*—No. Dan. 4 : 30. By his being deprived of reason and made a companion of beasts. Dan. 4 : 33.

45. *What was the effect of this on the king?*—At the end of seven years his reason returned, and he acknowledged and praised God.

46. *Is there any account given in the book of Daniel of Evil-merodach, Nebuchadnezzar's son?*—No.

47. *Where must we turn to read about him?*—It came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the first year of his reign lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison, and spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon. Jer. 52 : 31, 32.

48. *Who was this Jehoiachin? and when was he carried captive? Give his other names.*—King of Judah. In the first year of his reign. Jeconiah and Coniah.

49. *What wonderful vision does Dan. 7 record?*—Of four great beasts that came up from the sea.

50. *In which year of Belshazzar's reign did this happen?*—The first.

51. *Who was Belshazzar?*—King of Babylon.

52. *What kingdom was represented by the first of these four beasts?*—The kingdom of Babylon.

53. *Do we see anything similar to this on the Nineveh sculptures lately discovered?*—Yes; many winged lions are there portrayed.

54. *What was the second beast like?*—A bear.

55. *What kingdom did that symbolize?*—The kingdom of the Medes and Persians.

56. *What was the third beast like?*—A leopard.

57. *How did the "four wings" symbolize this power?*—Because the Grecian conquests were rapid as a bird's flight.

58. *Who were represented by these four wings?*—The kings of the four parts into which the Grecian kingdom was divided.

59. *What was the fourth beast like?*—It was terrible and strong, and had iron teeth and ten horns.

60. *In what respect was this kingdom "diverse" from the others?*—In having horns.

61. *Who is the representative of that fourth or final power* now? *What "wears out the saints of the Most High"?*—The pope of Rome. The popish system, as far as it has any remaining power.

62. *How long is it to continue?*—Till about the time when our Lord returns.

63. *Who is meant by "the Ancient of Days"?*—The eternal God.

64. *When will his throne of judgment be set?*—When the millennium begins and God puts down his enemies' power.

65. *What glorious Person, under the name "Son of man," is introduced in this chapter?*—Jesus Christ.

66. *What "kingdom" is spoken of that "the saints of God" are to take and possess for ever and for ever"?*—The kingdom of Christ to the end of time.

67. *When the Lord Jesus came on the earth the first time, did he come as a conqueror?*—No, as a servant.

68. *When will he come to reign?*—When the number of his people is complete, and the time has come "which the Father has put in his own power." Acts 1:7.

69. *What vision of Daniel's does Dan. 8 set forth?*—Of the ram and he-goat.

70. *In what year of Belshazzar's reign did this take place?*—The third.

71. *Do these two beasts represent any of the kingdoms of the former visions?*—Yes—the ram the Median and Persian, and the goat the Grecian.

72. *Whom do the two horns of the first of these two beasts symbolize?*—The separate Median and Persian powers.

73. *Do not the four horns of the second beast in this vision mean the same as the four wings of the fowl in the third beast of the former vision? In what respect are they similar?*—Yes. They both correspond in numbers to the four kingdoms into which the Grecian was divided.

74. *Is the "little horn" of this vision the same as "the little horn" of the former vision?*—No.

75. *What erroneous form of religion does "the little horn" of the* first *vision symbolize?*—The popish one.

76. *What other great error or false religion does "the little horn" of the second vision symbolize?*—The Mohammedan one.

77. *Is there any limit put to the rule of these false religions?*—Yes; in periods obscurely expressed, but which seem likely to end together about the present time. Dan. 7:25; 8:14.

78. *Has not God purposely hidden the time when they shall come to an end?*—He has, in order that all may watch in every age.

> Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. Matt. 24:35, 36.

79. *What effect did these visions have on Daniel?*—He fainted and was greatly distressed.

80. *How soon after this were they fulfilled?*—They began to be fulfilled by the overthrow of Babylon by the Medes and Persians in about sixteen years.

81. *What impious act of profanity was King Belshazzar guilty of the very night in which his kingdom was taken?*—Drinking out of the gold and silver vessels of the temple. Dan. 5.

82. *How was it that he did not know that destruction was so near?*—He was bent on sinful pleasure, and probably refused to know and understand.

83. *Who took the city? and how?*—Darius, the king of the Medes. By turning the river into another channel, and so entering the city by surprise through the open gates.

84. *Which of the beasts of Daniel's visions, and what part of Nebuchanezzar's image, were symbols of this conquering power?*—The bear and ram and the silver breast and arms.

85. *How did God reveal to Belshazzar his impending fate just before it fell on him?*—By an awful handwriting on the wall.

86. *Who came in and reminded the king of Daniel?*—The queen.

87. *What did the mystic handwriting on the wall predict? Mene? Tekel? Peres?*—MENE: God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. TEKEL: Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. PERES: Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians. Dan. 5:26–28.

88. *And if "Tekel" were said to* us, *what would be our hope, our refuge?*—Jesus Christ alone, in whom his people are complete.

89. *Who has satisfied God's justice, and whose righteousness must avail for us?*—Christ has fully paid our debt, and his righteousness is sufficient for us.

90. *Of whom alone can it be said, "Thou art weighed in the balances and not found wanting"?*—He "who did no sin" (1 Pet. 2:22), but "is holy, harmless, undefiled." Heb. 7:36.

91. *How will his righteousness avail for us?*—As perfect in itself, and performed and offered in our stead.

> As by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. Rom. 5:19.
>
> The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. Rom. 6:23.
>
> There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. Rom. 8:1.

92. *What empty honor did Belshazzar put upon Daniel when he had interpreted the handwriting?*—A chain of gold and higher rank.

93. *How soon after it was Belshazzar slain?*—The same night.

94. *Who was associated with Darius in taking Babylon?*—Cyrus, his nephew and son-in-law.

95. *How long before this had his name been mentioned by the prophet Isaiah?*—About one hundred and seventy years.

> That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers. That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure. Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut. Isa. 44:27, 28; 45:1.

96. *How does this prophecy describe the manner of taking Babylon?*—Compare No. 83 with Isa. 44:27, 28; 45:1.

97. *Of what spiritual power is Babylon the type?*—Of the popish or any other apostate, false and persecuting Church. Rev. 17, 18.

98. *By what majestic figure is the destruction of that spiritual power represented?*—A mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. Rev. 18.

99. *Did not the prophet Jeremiah use a similar symbol when he predicted the fall of the natural Babylon?*—It shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the middle of the Euphrates; and thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her. Jer. 51:63, 64.

100. *What is the present state of the natural Babylon?*—A huge mass of brick and stone and earth, so mingled together that travelers have passed over the site without knowing it.

101. *Are we not sure that God's word will be fulfilled on the spiritual Babylon as it has on the natural?*—We are, for Christ says, Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. Matt. 24:35.

102. *What command, then, should those who are in error take heed to?*—Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. Rev. 18:4.

103. *And how can we be preserved from error?*—Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. Psa. 119:105. From a child thou hast known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 2 Tim. 3:15.

Daniel under the Medo-Persian Dynasty. (Dan. 6, 9–12.)

1. *What relationship was there between Darius and Cyrus?*—Cyrus was nephew and son-in-law to Darius.

2. *How are these two kings described in Daniel's vision, chap. 8?*—As the ram with two horns. Dan. 8:3, 20.

3. *Which was the most powerful king?*—Cyrus the Persian.

4. *Which reigned over Babylon first?*—Darius. Dan. 5:31; 6:28.

5. *What feelings did Daniel's prosperity excite in the minds of the king's other princes?*—Jealousy, envy and malice.

6. *How did they try first to find an occasion against him?*—Out of his manner of performing the duties of his office.

7. *What unwilling testimony did they bear to his excellence of character and uprightness?*—That they could find in him no error or fault.

8. *What trap did they lay for him?*—They obtained a royal decree that no one should offer a petition or prayer for thirty days to any one but the king.

9. *Did he forsake the worship of his God when he knew the consequences?*—No.

10. *Why did Daniel pray so publicly, when Jesus said, "Enter thy closet and shut the door"?*—He desired in this case to show that he was not ashamed of his duty to God.

> If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee. 2 Chron. 6:38, 39.

11. *Had Daniel heard these words of the Lord Jesus?*—No; he lived many years before the Christian era.

12. *Under what dispensation did Daniel live?*—The old and strict one of the law.

13. *What was his act, then?—was it ostentation or devout prayer?*—Devout prayer.

14. *How did the king feel when he found what his edict had involved?*—He was much displeased with himself.

15. *Why would not the king alter the decree?*—Because of a foolish law of the Medes that no decree of the king could be changed.

16. *What became of Daniel in the den?*—He was unhurt.

17. *Was it because the lions were not hungry?*—No.

18. *How do you prove this?*—By the fury with which they devoured those who immediately after were cast into the den.

19. *How were Daniel's enemies punished by the king?*—With the same dreadful punishment they had intended for him.

20. *What effect had this wonderful deliverance on the king?*—He ordered reverence to be paid to the God of Daniel throughout his kingdom.

21. *Was not all this overruled of God for the benefit of the poor captive Jews in Babylon?*—It was.

22. *What was God's promise to those who went into captivity?*—That he would "bring" them "again into the place whence" he had "caused" them "to be carried away captive." Jer. 29:14; 28.

23. *How long had the Lord declared the captivity in Babylon should last?*—"Seventy years." Dan. 29:10.

24. *How did Daniel feel as he found the time drawing near for the return of the people to the land of their fathers?*—Anxious, probably, to hasten it on. Dan. 9.

25. *How did Daniel seek to obtain the Lord's mind?*—By prayer and fasting and confession of sin. Dan. 9.

26. *How soon was his prayer answered?*—Before it was finished. Dan. 9:20.

27. *What remarkable contrast is there between the time of the answer to these petitions and the one recorded in Dan. 10?*—The one in Dan. 10 was not answered until twenty-one days after, though God had heard and accepted it. Ver. 2, 12, 13.

28. *In what gracious way does the Lord allude to Daniel's prayers in Ezekiel's prophecy?*—Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it: though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own

souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God. Ezek. 14 : 13, 14.

29. *Which three principal prophets were contemporaries?*—Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Daniel, for about ten years.

30. *It was at "the time of the evening sacrifice" that God answered Daniel's prayer. What other signal answer to prayer did God give at the same hour in Ahab's reign?*—The fire to consume Elijah's sacrifice. 1 Kings 18 : 29, 38.

31. *What revelation of God's future will concerning Israel does chap. 9 give?*—The end of the Jewish sacrifices and the destruction of their city and temple. Ver. 24–27.

32. *Of what glorious Person does this chapter speak?*—Of the Messiah.

33. *Reckoning a day for a year, how soon might the Jews of that day anticipate his coming?*—In rather less than four hundred and ninety years.

34. *Did Jesus come exactly when he was by Daniel's prophecy expected?*—Yes, when Simeon and others were looking for him.

35. *What is the meaning of the name Messiah?*—"Anointed."

36. *How is the death of Christ set forth in this prophecy?*—He was to be cut off, but not for himself. Dan. 9 : 26.

37. *If he was to be "cut off," but "not for himself," for whom did he die?*—Instead of fallen men, that they might not die for ever.

38. *Who was sent to Daniel to give him this revelation?*—Gabriel. Dan. 9 : 21.

39. *In how many other places in Scripture is this angel spoken of?*—In Dan. 8 : 16, and in Luke 1 : 19, 26 as appearing to Zacharias and Mary.

40. *What is said of angels in Heb. 1 : 13, 14 and in Ps. 103 : 20?*—To which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?—Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

41. *How was Daniel employed when the next heavenly messenger was sent to him?*—In fasting, humiliation and prayer. Dan. 10 : 2, 3, 12.

42. *Is the Lord always the hearer and answerer of prayer?*—Always, but in his own good time and way.

43. *How long was Daniel kept without an answer to this prayer?*—Twenty-one days.

44. *Was it because God had not heard him?*—No, but because he had reason for delay. Dan. 10 : 12.

45. *Who is said to be "the prince of the power of the air"?*—"The spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." Eph. 2 : 2.

46. *Whom are we to resist?*—Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Eph. 6 : 11, 12.

47. *Does not this chapter (Dan. 10) reveal to us the conflict that goes on unseen by us?*—Yes, in verse 13.

48. *What do Job 2, 1 Kings 22 and Rev. 12 : 7–9 also show?*—They show, by expressions about Job and Ahab and their tempters, and about Michael and Satan, that there is a perpetual conflict between the powers of good and evil for dominion over the soul of man.

49. *How do we also get a sight of angelic agency, good and bad, in Jude 9?*—Michael the archangel, when, contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses.

50. *Who may we suppose was the glorious Being who appeared to Daniel, and strengthened him to receive this final revelation?*—The glorious Being who appeared to Daniel in chap. 10 : 5 was doubtless the Son of God, and his hand, or that of an angel, afterward gave him strength. Dan. 10 : 10.

51. *To what extended period did it reach?*—Until the second coming of Christ. Dan. 12.

52. *What blessed promise is given in Dan. 12 : 3?*—They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

53. *Although much of this prophecy is to be understood by history, may we not join with the prophet, chap. 12 : 8?*—We may indeed exclaim or humbly inquire, "What shall be the end of these things?"

54. *Where is Daniel supposed to have died?*—At Susa, in Persia, after having been previously governor of Judæa. Compare Dan. 10 : 1, 4 with Ezra 1.

55. *What solemn announcement does Dan. 12 : 2 give?*—Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

56. *Will it not in the present life be decided on which side we shall stand?*—It will.

> If the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be. Eccles. 11 : 3.

57. *What, then, ought we to do?*—We ought to come to Christ now, that we may be his in the hour of death and at the day of judgment.

Ezra, Haggai, Zechariah and Esther.

1. *In whose reign did the Jews return from their seventy years' captivity?*—In the reign of Cyrus, king of Persia.

2. *By which prophet had this captivity been foretold?*—By Jeremiah (chap. 25 : 11): "These nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years."

3. *Why had that exact time been fixed?*—See 2 Chron. 36 : 20, 21; Lev. 26 : 33–35.

> Them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: to fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath to fulfill threescore and ten years.
>
> I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste. Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

4. *How often ought Israel, according to God's command, to have put aside a year for rest to the land?*—Every seventh year.

> In the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the Lord: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. Lev. 25 : 4.

5. *Of how many sabbatical years, or years of rest, had Israel robbed the Lord?*—About one hundred and twenty-three—from the entry into Canaan to the removal to Babylon.

6. *Which attribute of God does this display?*—His exact and unfailing justice.

7. *Ought the unerring justice of God (Eccles. 12 : 14) to make us afraid?*—Yes, for God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

8. *What remedy is there for this fear?*—Refuge in Christ.

> As it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many. Heb. 9 : 27, 28.

9. *If Israel was judged by God's law, by what shall we be judged?*—This is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, but men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

> He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. John 12 : 48.

10. *Ought we not, then, to study God's word, that we may know and do his will?*—Yes; it is as needful for us as our food, and happily always within our reach.

> For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off. It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it. Deut. 30 : 11–14.

11. *How did David esteem God's word?*—I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth! Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold. Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word. Ps. 119 : 162, 103, 105, 127, 148.

12. *What proof was there in King Josiah's reign that the cause of Israel's apostasy was disregard of God's word?*—Great is the wrath of the Lord that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book. 2 Chron. 34 : 21.

13. *What "books" did Daniel study (Dan. 9) when he found out God's will concerning Israel?*—Probably the books of Jeremiah, Chronicles, Deuteronomy etc.

14. *What proof is there in Ezra 1 : 1 that God puts honor on his own word?*—The proclamation by Cyrus is there said to be owing to God's word by Jeremiah.

15. *Who was Cyrus?*—King of the Persians.

16. *Which prophet had prophesied of this king by name?*—Isaiah.

> Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him. Isa. 45 : 1.

17. *How long had that been uttered before the event?*—About one hundred and seventy years before the taking of Babylon.

18. *What edict concerning the captive Jews did Cyrus issue?*—That they should return to Judæa and rebuild the temple.

19. *Who was at this time prince of Judah?*—Shezbazzar.

20. *Who was the head of the tribe of Levi, and by birth high priest?*—Jeshua, or Joshua. Ez. 2 : 40; 3 : 2.

21. *How many returned to Judæa when this decree was published?*—42,360, besides 7337 servants. Ez. 2 : 1, 64, 65.

22. *What did they bring with them?*—The gold and silver vessels of the temple. Ez. 1 : 9–11.

23. *In which month of the year did they return?*—The seventh. Ez. 3 : 1.

24. *What feast fell on the fifteenth day of that month?*—The feast of tabernacles.

25. *Did they keep it?*—Yes. Ez. 3 : 4.

26. *What was there remarkable about this feast?*—The living in booths.

> Ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days. Lev. 23 : 40.

27. *How far did they get in building the temple before they were interrupted?*—The foundation was laid. Ez. 3 : 11; 4 : 4.

28. *Who were their enemies?*—The Samaritans.

29. *By what means did the Lord rouse them to their duty?*—By Haggai and Zechariah, the prophets. Ez. 5.

30. *Who was Haggai?*—A prophet.

31. *How does his first chapter show us that the Jews were more anxious to build their own houses than the temple of the Lord?*—Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste? Hag. 1 : 4.

32. *Is not worldly ease* our *besetting sin also?*—It is.

33. *What effect ought the word of the Lord to have on us?*—To make us diligent and obedient.

34. *What effect had it on Zerubbabel the prince of Judah, and Joshua the high priest?*—The Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts, their God. Hag. 1 : 14.

35. *To whom did the prophet refer in Hag. 2 : 6, 7?*—To Christ, as "the desire of all nations."

36. *When the foundation of this new temple was laid, the people who had seen the former temple wept, yet the Lord says (Hag. 2 : 9) that the glory of the latter house shall exceed the former. How was this to be?*—Because Christ would glorify it by his presence.

37. *What promises did the Lord give to the Jews in connection with the building of his house?*—That he would be with them, and give them glory and peace. Hag. 2 : 4, 9.

38. *And what blessing may* we *expect if we too work for him?*—Grace, mercy and peace, and as many other blessings as he sees good.

39. *To whom does the silver and the gold belong?*—To God, to give and to take away.

40. *What must we say if we offer of our substance to the Lord?*—Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty; for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honor come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might: and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. But whom am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. 1 Chron. 29 : 11–14.

41. *By what other prophet were they stirred up?*—By Zechariah.

42. *In which king's reign did these prophets utter their message?*—Darius's.

43. *Was this the same Darius who put Daniel into the den of lions?*—No.

44. *Whom does chap. 3 of this book (Zechariah) reveal to us as the hidden adversary of Israel?*—Satan.

45. *What does the apostle Paul tell us of this wily foe in Eph. 6 : 11–17?*—That he is a wicked spirit, ruling "the darkness of this world," working by "wiles" and casting "fiery darts."

46. *What is Satan called in Rev. 12 : 9, 10?*—The great dragon, that old serpent, called the devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: the accuser of our brethren, which accused them before our God day and night.

47. *What glorious Person did the Lord speak of to comfort his people under the name of "the Branch"?*—Jesus Christ. Zech. 3 : 8; 6 : 12.

48. *Who was destined to crush the head of "the old serpent"?*—The seed of Eve. Gen. 3 : 15.

49. *What special promises to Zerubbabel does Zech. 4 contain?*—The grace and help of the Holy Spirit and the providential care of God.

50. *What further prophecy of the Lord Jesus is there in Zech. 9 : 9?*—Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

51. *When was this fulfilled?*—When Jesus entered Jerusalem riding on an ass.

52. *To what fountain does Zech. 13 refer?*—To the blood of Jesus Christ, that cleanseth from all sin.

53. *To what does the Lord Jesus compare himself in John 10 : 11, etc.?*—To a good shepherd.

54. *Of whom does "the Lord of hosts" speak when he says (Zech. 13 : 7), "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, against the man that is my fellow"?*—Of Jesus Christ.

55. *How was "the man" Christ Jesus God's fellow or equal?*—As himself also almighty and eternal God.

56. *When was this prophecy of the smitten shepherd and the scattered sheep fulfilled?*—When Jesus was crucified and his disciples fled.

57. *What prophecy is there in Zech. 14 : 4 of the second coming of the Lord Jesus?*—"His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives."

58. *From what part of Judea did the Lord Jesus ascend to heaven?*—"From the mount called Olivet." Acts 1 : 12.

59. *What did the angels say to his disciples who had seen him go into heaven?*—This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. Acts 1 : 11.

60. *In verse 8 of this chapter (Zech. 14) living waters are spoken of; where else in Scripture are these described?*—In Ezek. 47 : 1–12, as issuing "out of the sanctuary;" in Joel 3 : 18, as coming "forth of the house of the Lord;" in Rev. 22 : 1, as "proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb."

61. *What glorious promises does this prophecy contain of future blessings in store for Israel?*—That God would bring them again to their own land (Zech. 10 : 6–12), and would dwell among them (Zech. 2 : 10–12), and pour his Spirit upon them (Zech. 12 : 6–14), and that they should be holiness unto the Lord (Zech. 14 : 16–21), and be a blessing. Zech. 8 : 3–23.

62. *Must not these have been peculiarly comforting to the poor Jews in their impoverished state?*—They must indeed.

63. *What effect did it have on them?*—They began to build the house of God, and prospered and finished it. Ez. 5 : 2; 6 : 14.

64. *How did they withstand their adversaries?*—Through "the eye of their God" upon them. Ez. 5 : 5.

65. *What new edict did they obtain from the king?*—That the Persian governors should furnish them supplies for the building and the sacrifices. Zech. 6 : 6–12.

66. *How had this been brought about?*—Through the discovery of the former decree of Cyrus. Ez. 5 : 3; 6 : 5.

67. *When was the temple finished?*—In the sixth year of King Darius, and about the year 515. B. C.

68. *How was it dedicated?*—With special sacrifices and the keeping of the Passover. Ez. 6 : 16–22.

69. *Who is the Artaxerxes mentioned in Ez. 6 : 14, and again in Ez. 7 : 1?*—Artaxerxes Longimanus, son of Xerxes.

70. *By what other name is he called in the book of Esther?*—Xerxes, or Artaxerxes; a previous one, of Ez. 4 : 7, is in Esther called Ahasuerus.

71. *How came a Jewish damsel to be his wife?*—Ahasuerus's former wife had been divorced,and Esther had been chosen in her place from many who had been taken to the king by his command. Esth. 1 : 9; 2 : 1–17.

72. *What was the name of Esther's uncle?*—Mordecai.

73. *What kind of relationship had he sustained toward her?*—That of father since her parents' death.

74. *Where was the Persian court held at this time?*—At Shushan (or Susa) in Persia.

75. *Who was the Jews' great enemy at this time?*—Haman.

76. *From whom had he descended?*—From Agag, king of Amalek.

77. *Would not this account for his great antipathy to the Jews?*—Yes, as his ancestors had been almost destroyed by them. 1 Sam. 15.

78. *What had the Lord decreed concerning Amalek?*—The Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi: for he said, Because the Lord hath sworn that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation. Ex. 17 : 14–16.

79. *Would this not account for Mordecai refusing to bow down to him?*—It would, as he was thus numbered among the enemies of God.

80. *How did Haman attempt to wreak his vengeance on the Jews?*—By destroying all of them throughout the kingdom.

81. *How did the Lord prevent this?*—By means of Esther, the Jewish queen. Esth. 4.

82. *What did the king command to be read before him to amuse his waking hours?*—The history of his reign. Esth. 6 : 1.

83. *Must not Haman have been woefully disappointed when the honor he intended for himself was placed on Mordecai?*—Yes; such is often the mortification of malice and pride.

84. *How did Esther obtain the deliverance of her kindred?*—By petitioning the king.

85. *Was it not likely that she was raised to the throne of Persia with this intent?*—Yes, extremely likely. Esth. 4 : 14.

86. *Is the Lord ever at a loss for means to accomplish his purposes?*—Never.

87. *What feast was ever after celebrated among the Jews to commemorate this deliverance?*—The feast of Purim. Esth. 9 : 26.

88. *Why was it so called?*—Because their enemies had cast *Pur*, or the lot, as to the time of destroying them. Esth. 9 : 24: 3 : 6, 7.

89. *To what dignity was Mordecai raised in the Persian court?*—The highest dignity under the king. Esth. 10 : 3.

90. *Will not this account for the great favor shown to the Jews at Jerusalem by the Persian king?*—It will.

91. *Who was Ezra?*—A priestly descendant of Aaron and a writer of the law. Ez. 7 : 1–5, 11.

92. *Is it supposed that he went up to Jerusalem in the reign of Cyrus, or not till that of Artaxerxes (Longimanus)?* In that of Artaxerxes Longimanus.

93. *What was his object in going to Jerusalem?*—To carry back the treasures of the temple (Ez. 7 : 19) and royal gifts for the temple service.

94. *What kind letter and munificent gift was he the bearer of from the Persian king?*—A letter empowering the Jews to return to Jerusalem, and exempting many of them from tribute and custom; and a gift of silver and gold and other needful things. Ez. 7 : 11–26; 8 : 26, 27.

95. *Whose unseen Hand is beheld here, and whom did Ezra acknowledge in the last verses of this chapter (Ez. 7)?*—The hand of God, God having put it into the king's heart.

96. *How does Ezra describe his journey from Babylon to Judea?*—That they set out with fasting and prayer, and arrived in safety. Ez. 8 : 21–23, 31, 32.

97. *What proof have we in Ez. 8 : 23 of the truth of 1 Kings 8 : 46–49; 9 : 3?*—The prayer of the penitent captives was heard.

98. *What did Ezra and his company take up with them?*—The royal gifts for the service of the temple.

99. *What act of worship did they perform when they arrived in Judæa?*—They offered a burnt-offering. Ez. 8 : 35.

100. *What sinful act was Ezra made acquainted with by the princes of Judah?*—Of the Jews intermarrying with the people of the land. Ez. 9.

101. *How did Ezra receive this mournful information?*—He was greatly distressed.

102. *Did he justify these acts before the Lord, or confess the sin to him?*—He confessed it with the deepest humiliation.

103. *What effect did his faithfulness have on the people?*—They were truly penitent and distressed, and put away their wives. Ez. 10 : 1, 19.

104. *How did they bring about the desired reformation?*—They made a covenant with God and with each other, and a public proclamation.

105. *Were there many in this trespass?*—Many. Ez. 10 : 13.

106. *Were the priests included in the number?*—Yes. Ez. 10 : 18.

107. *What had been the Lord's special command on this point?*—(See Ex. 34 : 12–16.)

> Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: but ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves: for thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a-whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice; and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a-whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a-whoring after their gods.

Nehemiah and Malachi.

1. *Was Ezra left alone to reform the people, or did he soon obtain a companion in the good work?*—God sent him a fellow-worker. Neh. 8 : 9.

2. *Who was this?*—Nehemiah. Neh. 1.

3. *What office had he held in the Persian court?*—That of king's cupbearer. Neh. 1 : 11.

4. *Why did he wish to give up so high an appointment?*—That he might return to Judæa to assist in the rebuilding of the temple.

5. *What means did he adopt to obtain his desire?*—Prayer to God. Neh. 1 : 11; 2 : 4.

6. *Can God, then, hear the desire of the heart, as well as the words of the mouth?*—He can, for he is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. Heb. 4 : 12, 13. When Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? Luke 5 : 22; 6 : 8; 9 : 47; 11 : 17.

7. *Did the king grant his request?*—He did. Neh. 2 : 6.

8. *Had Nehemiah gone unprepared into the king's presence, or had he sought the Lord by prayer?*—He had offered humble and earnest prayer.

9. *What promise had he pleaded in prayer?*—God's promise to his people by Moses, that if they returned in penitence and obedience to him, he would restore them to their land. Neh. 1 : 8, 9.

10. *May not we too depend on God, that what he has promised to us he will perform?*—We always and confidently may, for "He is faithful that promised."

11. *What does Nehemiah's example encourage us to do?*—To be "instant in prayer."

12. *What king was this before whom Nehemiah was so "sore afraid"?*—Artaxerxes Longimanus.

13. *What was the name of his queen?*—Uncertain—not Vashti or Esther.

14. *What was Nehemiah's particular request to the king?*—That he would send him into Judæa to rebuild his city. Neh. 2 : 5.

15. *Whom had the king sent with Nehemiah?*—Ezra. Ez. 7 : 12, 13.

16. *How did the Jews' enemies feel when they understood Nehemiah's errand?*—They were much displeased. Neh. 2 : 10, 19; 4 : 1, 7.

17. *What was Nehemiah's first act after he got to Jerusalem?*—He privately examined the ruins by night. Neh. 2 : 12–15.

18. *In what state did he find the wall?*—Everywhere broken down.

19. *Who assisted him in repairing it?*—The high priest, the priests and many of the rulers, merchants and others. Neh. 3.

20. *Were they all regular masons and builders?*—No; some were goldsmiths (ver. 32) and apothecaries (ver. 8).

21. *Who are spoken of in Neh. 3 : 12?*—The daughters of a ruler, as giving their help.

22. *Should not this teach us that in the Lord's work all can assist?*—Yes, and that all should feel glad and honored to do so.

23. *What did Paul say in Acts 9 : 6?*—"Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?"

24. *What honorable mention is made of a "ruler" and "his daughters" assisting in the good work, contrasted with what is said of "the nobles of Tekoah" in Neh. 3 : 5?*—The "nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord." (See No. 21, ver. 12.)

25. *Is it not so in the present day?*—"Not many noble are called." 1 Cor. 1 : 26.

26. *When the enemies of the Jews saw the wall of Jerusalem progressing, what did they wish to do?*—To stop the work. Neh. 4 : 11.

27. *What reproachful thing did they say of the work?*—"If a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall." Neh. 4 : 3.

28. *Did they succeed in hindering the work?*—No.

29. *How did Nehemiah meet the danger?*—By prayer and faith, and by being armed and watchful. Neh. 4 : 9–23.

30. *What great zeal and self-denial does Neh. 23 record?*—Their not putting off their clothes at night.

31. *What great abuse did Nehemiah set himself to rectify?*—The requiring usury, or excessive interest, for the loan of money to the famished and distressed. Neh. 5.

32. *Were the people willing to do as he said?*—Yes, and did it at once. Neh. 5 : 12, 13.

33. *What example did Nehemiah himself set them?*—He declined receiving his own allowance, to spare the poor.

34. *How was it that he was so disinterested?*—From "fear of God." Neh. 5 : 15.

35. *To whom did he look for recompense?*—From God. Neh. 5 : 19.

36. *Was not the eye of Moses fixed on the same blessed object?*—It was.

> By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward. Heb. 11 : 24–26.

37. *What was the sustaining power that upheld the apostle Paul in his arduous course?*—His expectation of "a crown of righteousness" to be given him "at that day." 2 Tim. 4 : 6–8.

38. *Does not the apostle Peter remind us that it is that same blessed period to which we must look?*—When the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. 1 Pet. 5 : 4.

39. *What does Matt. 25 tell us about that time?*—That those who serve God and his people upon earth, shall, when Christ returns in his glory, enter into eternal life and the joy of their Lord. Vs. 19–23, 31–40, 46.

40. *Ought we not, then, to examine ourselves, to see whether we are getting our reward here or waiting for it hereafter?*—Yes, as it is of *hypocrites* that it is said (Matt. 6 : 2, 5, 16), "They *have* their reward," and have no other and better to come.

41. *What wicked device did Sanballat and his companions next try to put the good Nehemiah in fear?*—They invited him to a meeting in order to get him into their hands, and they sent him a false prophet to induce him to leave his work. Neh. 6.

42. *Did they succeed?*—No.

43. *On whom did Nehemiah depend?*—Upon God. Neh. 6 : 9.

44. *Was any one ever disappointed who put his trust in God?*—Never.

45. *How long was the wall building?*—Fifty-two days. Neh. 6 : 15.

46. *What prophecy of Daniel was connected with the building of this wall?*—Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. Dan. 9 : 25.

47. *Whom did Nehemiah appoint to the charge of Jerusalem, and why?*—I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many. Neh. 7 : 2.

48. *What did God put into the heart of Nehemiah to do after this?*—To make a register of the families that returned from Babylon. Neh. 7 : 5.

49. *Why was the preservation of the genealogies of the children of Israel so important?*—To show the fulfillment in Christ of the promise to Abraham, that in his seed should all the nations of the earth be blessed (Dan. 22 : 18) and of the promise to David, that God would raise up a king to sit for ever on his throne. Acts 2 : 29, 30; Luke 1 : 30–33.

50. *What further arrangement was completed by the seventh month?*—The settling of the Israelites in their cities. Neh. 7 : 73.

51. *What special feast was to be kept in that month?*—The feast of tabernacles. Neh. 8 : 14–18.

52. *Of what was it symbolical?*—The booths were in remembrance of the tents in the wilderness. Luke 23 : 43.

> Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord. On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you: and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days. Lev. 23 : 34–36, 42.

53. *When will be its great antitype?*—I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. Rev. 21 : 1–3.

54. *Who read the law to Israel at this solemn feast?*—Ezra himself.

55. *Does not Neh. 8 : 8 show that their seventy years' residence in a foreign land had made them forget their mother-tongue, Hebrew?*—Yes, as distinct reading and explanation were required.

56. *What effect did the reading of the law have on the people?*—They wept, from mingled feelings of sorrow and of joy. Neh. 8 : 9.

57. *How did Ezra encourage the people?*—He said the joy of the Lord was their strength. Neh. 8 : 10.

58. *What does Neh. 9 record?*—A solemn fast, with reading of the law and confession of sin.

59. *What further arrangements do Neh. 10 and 11 set forth?*—The entering into a covenant with God for obedience to his law and as to the offerings for his service, and the selecting the inhabitants of the city and country.

60. *How was the wall dedicated?*—With music and thanksgiving and great joy. Neh. 12 : 27–43.

61. *How long did this reformation last?*—During the days of Zerubbabel and Nehemiah. Neh. 12 : 47.

62. *When had Nehemiah returned to the king of Persia, his master? (Neh. 13).*—In the thirty-second year of Artaxerxes' reign. Neh. 5 : 14.

63. *When he returned to Jerusalem again, did he find the government going on prosperously?*—No.

64. *What evils did he discover?*—Abuse and neglect of the house of God, Sabbath-breaking and heathen marriages.

65. *How did he correct them?*—He cleansed the temple and made new treasurers of its funds, and closed the city gates against Sabbath traffic, and put an end to marriage of heathen wives.

66. *Had not the Sabbath-day been the great token of the covenant between the Lord and Israel?*—It had. Isa. 58 : 13, 14; Ezek. 20 : 12–20.

> Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily, my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed. Ex. 31 : 13, 17.

67. *Will God suffer his laws to be trampled on without punishment?*—No, as we see in the case of the Jews' neglect to keep their seventh years of rest.

> Them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; to fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths; for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years. 2 Chron. 36 : 20, 21.

68. *What command did the Lord give about marrying heathen wives?*—Thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them; neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods. Deut. 7 : 2–4.

69. *Did not Nehemiah vigorously root out this evil?*—He did. Neh. 13 : 25, 28, 30.

70. *Where is Nehemiah supposed to have ended his days?*—At Babylon, as cupbearer to the king. Neh. 1 : 11; 13 : 6.

71. *After his death, what further evils does the prophecy of Malachi record?*—Scanty and mean sacrifices and offerings to God. Mal. 1.

72. *Does not chap. 2 : 1–11 of this prophecy show us that the sin which Nehemiah had with such zeal cleansed away a few years before, the priests had fallen into again?*—Yes; they seemed to have married heathen wives. Mal. 1 : 1–11.

73. *Had they not made it an excuse for putting away their wives?*—Yes. Mal. 2 : 14–16.

74. *Would God wink at this sin?*—No, for he hateth putting away.

75. *Of whom does Mal. 3 : 1 speak?*—Of John the Baptist.

76. *How is he described?*—As God's messenger, to prepare his way.

77. *Does not this chapter reveal yet further Israel's sin at that time?*—Yes, it speaks of their adultery, false swearing, oppression of the poor and robbery of God. Mal. 3 : 5–9.

78. *Were there* any *faithful ones left among this general corruption?*—Yes, some that feared God, and met together to speak about him for their mutual comfort and help, and who were all written down in his book of remembrance. Mal. 3 : 16, 17.

79. *What awful day does the prophet speak of in Mal. 4 : 1, 5?*—The great and dreadful day of judgment.

80. *Is this "day" mentioned in any other part of Scripture?*—Yes, in Joel 2 : 31 as "the great and terrible day of the Lord."

81. *Who have need to fear the terror of "that day"?*—"Scoffers" who walk "after their own lust." 2 Pet. 3 : 3.

> And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb. Rev. 6 : 15, 16.
>
> For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

82. *With what feelings may those who "fear the Lord" look forward to it?*—With solemn awe, with humble hope, with calm peace and thankful joy.

83. *Who is spoken of under the figure of the "Sun of Righteousness"?*—Our Lord Jesus Christ.

84. *To whom does Deborah allude in her song in Judg. 5 : 31?*—To Jesus Christ, "the sun" going "forth in his might."

85. *Did not David look forward to the same blessed Person in his "last words"?*—Yes, as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth. 2 Sam. 23 : 4.

86. *Should we not ask ourselves, Are we ready for his appearing?*—Yes, day by day, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. Rom. 13 : 11, 12.

87. *How can we know that we are ready?*—By knowing that we are in Christ by faith; for as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. Heb. 9 : 27, 28.

88. *What in Rev. 19 : 8 is the bride's dress said to be in which she appears to meet the Lord?*—To her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints (even the righteousness of Christ).

89. *Whose righteousness must we be clothed in if we sit down at the marriage-supper of the Lamb?*—"Not" our "own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith." Phil. 3 : 9.

90. *How can we procure this?*—"Through Jesus Christ our Saviour." Tit. 3 : 5–7.

91. *What right have we to obtain it?*—A perfect right through Christ by faith. "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And whosoever will" may come. Rev. 22 : 17.

THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Luke 1.

1. *Who was the evangelist Luke?*—The writer of a Gospel and of the Acts of the Apostles, a physician, and said to have been born at Antioch in Syria.

2. *Was he a personal disciple of our Lord?*—This is not known.

3. *Who was Theophilus?*—A Gentile of rather high rank, and a Christian. Acts 1 : 1.

4. *How much of Palestine was under Herod's jurisdiction?*—Judæa. Luke 1 : 5.

5. *What is meant by the courses of the priests?*—They were "divided by lot" "in the service of the house of the Lord." 1 Chron. 24 : 1–19.

6. *Does not the word "temple" in verse 9 signify rather the holy place?*—It does, for God says to Moses, "Thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon," "and thou shalt put it" "before the mercy-seat." Ex. 30 : 1, 6–8.

7. *What was our Lord's testimony to John the Baptist at a later period?*—That "he was a burning and a shining light." John 5 : 35.

8. *What prophecy agrees with verse 17?*—Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord : and he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse. Mal. 4 : 5, 6.

9. *How much older was John the Baptist than our Lord?*—About six months. V. 36.

10. *Is there not a connection between verses 28 and 38?*—The angel said to Mary, "The Lord is with thee," and Mary replied, "Behold the handmaid of the Lord."

11. *Whom does Mary speak of as God my Saviour?*—Of God the Father, who designed the salvation of man, and sent his Son to execute it.

12. *What was the oath unto Abraham?*—The angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven, and said, By myself, have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. Gen. 22 : 15–18.

13. *To what do we owe the remission of our sins?*—To the righteousness and death of Christ, "through the tender mercy of our God." Vs. 77, 78.

14. *How do we know that the way of life is light and peace?*—By the word of God (v. 79), and by the experience of our own minds and hearts.

Matthew 1 : 18–25.

15. *How do we know it was the same angel as appeared to Mary?*—Because he is spoken of in v. 20 as "*the* angel of the Lord."

16. *What is the meaning of being saved from our sins?*—Being saved from the power and guilt and punishment of them, and made "holy and unblamable and unreprovable in" God's "sight." Col. 1 : 22.

Luke 2.

17. *Who was Cæsar Augustus?*—The first emperor of Rome.

18. *What does the term "all the world" include?*—The Roman empire, which then included nearly all the known or civilized world.

19. *How do the angels speak of Jesus to the shepherds?*—As "a Saviour," "Christ the Lord." V. 11.

20. *Is there not a sign of the poverty of Joseph and Mary in the offering they presented?*—There is.

> When the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest: who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female. And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean. Lev. 12 : 6–8.

21. *Is Simeon of verse 25 the same person as in Acts 15 : 14?*—No; the Simeon of the Acts was Simon Peter.

22. *Who are the Gentiles?*—All nations but the Jews.

23. *How does the compulsory taxation of Luke 2 : 1 agree with the boast of the Jews in John 8 : 33?*—It does not agree at all, but shows the falseness of their boast.

24. *What was the feast of the Passover?*—Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it. Deut. 16 : 1–3.

Matthew 2 : 1–12.

25. *Who were the wise men?*—Some Magi from the East, who studied the stars and the supposed influence of the stars on human affairs.

26. *Why was all Jerusalem troubled, instead of welcoming their promised King?*—Many were afraid lest he should overthrow the reigning king.

> He came unto his own, and his own received him not. John 1 : 11.

27. *What proof of the overruling providence of God is there in verse 12?*—The special warning by a dream.

28. *Why was the term "Nazarene" a reproach?*—Because of the contempt in which Nazareth was held by the educated Jews.

Luke 3 (Matthew 3, Mark 1).

29. *Who was Tiberius Cæsar?*—The second emperor of Rome.

30. *What was the Roman title of Pontius Pilate?*—Governor. Luke 3 : 1.

31. *What was the special feature of John's preaching?*—Repentance for remission or pardon of sin through the coming Messiah, and baptism as the outward sign and public profession.

32. *What is repentance?*—Not only sorrow for sin, but a total change of mind and heart.

33. *Who is addressed in Mark 1 : 2; Mal. 3 : 1; Isa. 40 : 3?*—Jesus Christ is addressed in Mark 1 : 2, and referred to in Mal. 3 : 1: "Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me;" and in Isa. 40 : 3: "The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord."

34. *Was John's preaching successful?*—Yes; people from all parts of Judæa confessed and were baptized. Matt. 3 : 5; Mark 1 : 5.

35. *Whither should we flee from the wrath to come?*—To Christ, our perfect and only Shield.

36. *What is the fruit of true repentance?*—Ceasing "to do evil," willfully and habitually, any more. Isa. 1 : 16.

37. *What solemn warning is contained in Luke 3 : 9?*—Now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire.

38. *How does John's reply in Luke 3 : 11 illustrate the second great commandment?*—By teaching kindness and self-denial for each other's good.

39. *What were the publicans?*—Jewish collectors of Roman taxes.

40. *Why were they so odious to their countrymen?*—Because they farmed the taxes, and made as much out of them as possible for their own benefit.

41. *What is the meaning of the word Christ?*—"Anointed." Luke 4 : 18.

42. *What was the difference between John's baptism and the Lord's?*—The baptism ordained by our Lord was "into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost," and was accompanied by the grace of the Holy Spirit to those who believed. "John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence." Acts 1 : 5. As took place at Pentecost and in the house of Cornelius. Acts 2 : 2–4; 11 : 15.

43. *What is the meaning of baptism with fire?*—The purifying fire of the Holy Spirit, or some searching and exposing power.

> Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire: and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 1 Cor. 3 : 13.

44. *What is the allusion to the use of the fan?*—The final separation by Christ of the righteous and the wicked, as the winnowing-fan divides the chaff from the wheat.

45. *What proof of our Lord having no need of repentance is found in Luke 3 : 22?*—The approving voice of the holy and omniscient God.

Luke 4 (Matthew 4, Mark 1).

46. *How did the Lord Jesus ascertain the will of God concerning himself from day to day?*—By constant filial communion with the Father.

47. *What is the devil called in Mark 1 : 13?*—Satan.

48. *What is the meaning of the two terms?*—Satan means "adversary" or "enemy," and devil, "accuser."

49. *What proof of the divine authority of the Pentateuch is in Luke 4 : 4?*—Its being quoted by Christ.

50. *What does "living by every word of God" signify?*—Trusting his promises and keeping his commands.

51. *What is the meaning of the word "tempt" in Luke 4 : 12?*—Presumptuously try or provoke.

52. *Was it an empty boast of the devil in Luke 4 : 6?*—Not altogether, as he is called "the god of this world" (Eph. 2 : 2) and "the prince of the power of the air." 2 Cor. 4 : 4.

53. *What relation is there between our Lord's temptation and John 2 : 16?*—They both show that there can be no fellowship between Christ and Satan, and between God's service and the world's.

John 1.

54. *Why is our Lord called the Word?*—Because he is the revelation of God. V. 18.

55. *What proof of his divinity is there in verse 1, and again in verse 2, and again in verse 3?*—He is stated to be "God," and to have been "in the beginning," and to have "made" "all things."

56. *What is the glad hope of eternal life called in verse 4?*—"The light of men" in Christ.

57. *How do we know the gospel is free to all?*—Because Christ, like the light, reaches all, "that all through him might believe." Vs. 7, 9.

58. *Who are meant by "his own"?*—The Jews. V. 11.

59. *What great change takes place in us when we truly believe?*—We become new creatures in Christ, even "sons of God."

60. *Who effects this change?*—"God" himself through Christ, by the Holy Spirit. V. 13.

61. *Out of whose fullness do we receive every grace?*—Out of the fullness of Christ.

62. *Trace the connection between verses 18 and 1?*—Christ, as the word of God, declares him or makes him known.

63. *What was the difference between priests and Levites?*—The priests were descendants of Aaron, and the chief officers of the temple; the Levites, of *other* families of the tribe, and the assistants of the priests.

64. *Who was Elias?*—"Elijah the prophet."

65. *Why was he expected to reappear?*—Because Malachi prophesied that he should come. Mal. 4 : 5.

66. *Who was meant by "that prophet"?*—Christ, who, like Moses, was a mediator and teacher.

> The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee of thy brethren; like unto me. Deut. 18 : 15.

67. *Why did John call Jesus the "Lamb of God"?*—Because he was the spotless sacrifice and gift of God.

68. *What further proof of the freeness of the gospel is there in verse 29?*—He "taketh away the sin of the world."

69. *What language is the word "rabbi"?*—Hebrew.

70. *In what estimation was Nazareth commonly held?*—It was much despised—more even than Galilee in general, whose inhabitants were looked down upon by the more civilized Jews.

71. *Can we too often use Philip's invitation?*—No. Having seen and known Jesus ourselves, we should say unto all who inquire, and all who doubt, and all who pass by, "Come and see."

72. *What is an "Israelite indeed"?*—One who sincerely inquires or believes.

> Truly, God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart. Ps. 73 : 1.
>
> For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh : but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God. Rom. 2 : 28, 29.

73. *What proof of our Lord's divinity does verse 48 contain?*—He saw Nathanael, by his all-seeing power, when he thought he was alone in prayer.

74. *What is the meaning of the word "Israel"?*—"A prince of God." Gen. 32: 28, margin.

> Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

75. *Compare verse 51 with Gen. 28: 12 and Heb. 1: 14.*—Christ is the ladder of communication between heaven and earth, between earth and heaven; and angels were messengers and servants to Jacob of old and to Christ upon earth, and are "ministering spirits" "to the heirs of salvation" now.

JOHN 2.

76. *Is not the Passover generally called the Lord's Passover?*—It is, in many parts of the Old Testament.

77. *For what purpose were the animals brought to the temple?*—To be sold as offerings and sacrifices to God, and for the food of the priests and people.

78. *What temple did our Lord refer to in verse 19?*—The temple of his own body.

79. *How does this verse illustrate John 10: 18?*—Each verse shows his "power to take again" the body or life he had laid down.

80. *Who built the temple that was then standing?*—Ezra and Nehemiah.

81. *What proof of the omniscience of Jesus is in verse 25?*—"He knew what was in man."

JOHN 3.

82. *Who were the Pharisees?*—A sect of the Jews who "trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others." Luke 18: 9, 10.

83. *What recent miracles does Nicodemus refer to?*—Those related or referred to in John 2: 2, 7–11, 23.

84. *Is there any exception to the necessity for the new birth?*—None.

85. *By whom are we born again?*—By the Holy Spirit.

86. *Who are the "we" of verse 11?*—Jesus and the Father.

87. *What fresh proof of the freeness of the gospel is there in verses 15 and 16?*—Jesus saying, that "*whosoever* believeth in him" shall "have everlasting life."

88. *What proof of salvation being a present blessing is there in verse 18?*—The saying of Jesus, that "He that believeth on him is not condemned," but (v. 30) "*hath* everlasting life."

89. *Why do we reject the Light of life?*—Because we love sin, or darkness, better.

90. *Who is the great Example of verse 21?*—Jesus himself.

91. *Who is the "bride" of verse 29?*—The Church or people of Christ.

92. *What is the meaning of the expression "set to his seal"?*—Shown his belief.

93. *What are the terrible consequences of unbelief?*—Being "condemned already" and under the abiding "wrath of God." Vs. 18, 36.

MARK 6 (MATTHEW 14, LUKE 3).

94. *Why was John imprisoned?*—Because of his faithful boldness in respect to Herod's unlawful marriage with his brother's wife. Mark 6: 17, 18.

95. *Did not Herod's respect for John greatly add to his criminality?*—It did, as it showed that his conscience told him John was right.

JOHN 4.

96. *Why must Jesus "needs go through Samaria"?*—Because it lay between. Vs. 3, 4.

97. *When was the parcel of ground sold to Jacob?*—Jacob bought it on his return from Laban, and probably gave it to Joseph as part of his dying blessing. Josh. 24: 32.

98. *Why had the Jews no dealings with the Samaritans?*—Because they did not come to *Jerusalem* to worship. V. 20.

99. *Who were the Samaritans?*—Colonists from Assyria who worshiped God, but not like the Jews.

100. *Is not the freeness of the gospel again brought out in verse 10?*—Yes; the Samaritan woman, living in open sin, was welcome to the living water of the Spirit if she asked.

101. *What are the soul-satisfying effects of faith?*—The grace and comfort of the Holy Spirit. Vs. 13, 14.

102. *What proof of omniscience is there in this narrative?*—Jesus knowing the history of the woman's life. V. 18.

103. *What is the true worship which alone is acceptable to God?*—The worship of the heart. Vs. 23, 24.

104. *Compare verses 31–34 with Matt. 4: 4.*—God's word is the food of the soul.

105. *What simple act of faith is recorded in verse 50?*—The nobleman's instant belief that Jesus had cured his child.

LUKE 4 (MATTHEW 4, MARK 1).

106. *Who are the "broken-hearted," verse 18?*—Those whose hearts are broken or crushed under godly sorrow for sin.

107. *What is the captivity referred to?*—To Satan, who leads his victims captive at his will.

108. *What is it to be blind to the truth?*—To be unwilling, and so unable, to see and receive it.

109. *Why is it called "the acceptable year of the Lord"?*—The time of grace (compared to the jubilee year), when God is ready to hear and to forgive. Isa. 1: 18, etc.

110. *Why did our Lord not read the remainder of the verse?*—Because "the day of vengeance" was not yet come.

111. *Will not the time come when the rest of the sentence will be fulfilled?*—The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night: in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God? 2 Pet. 3: 10–12.

112. *Why did they wonder in verse 22?*—Because they knew him only as a Nazarene carpenter's son.

113. *Why did our Lord's declaration in verses 24–27 so excite their wrath?*—Because of their Jewish pride and contempt for all other people.

114. *Was Sarepta a Jewish town?*—No, a city of Sidon, in Phœnicia.

115. *Was Naaman a Jew?*—No, a Syrian.

LUKE 5 (MATTHEW 4, MARK 1).

116. *What proof of the power of Jesus does the draught of fishes show?*—By bringing the fish in great numbers where there were none the night before.

117. *Did not Peter's exclamation show how much he realized the divinity of our Lord?*—Yes; it made him deeply feel his own sinfulness in the presence of Christ's holiness and power.

118. *In what sense was Peter henceforth to catch men?*—By drawing them out of the world to Christ in the gospel net.

119. *What act of faith is recorded of the disciples?*—Their letting down their net, after a night of fruitless toil, at Jesus' word.

MARK 1: 29 (MATTHEW 8, LUKE 4).

120. *How do we see the completeness of the cure of Peter's wife's mother?*—She was able to wait upon them immediately.

121. *Why did they wait for sunset?*—Because it was the Sabbath-day. Mark 1: 32.

122. *Why did not Jesus allow the devils to speak?*—Perhaps because (as in the case of Paul and the female soothsayer) they might make it appear he was in league with them. Acts 16: 16–18.

123. *Who is the great Example of fervent prayer?*—Jesus, whose long and earnest prayers by day or night, and especially before great duties and events, are often named.

124. *What is meant by "all Syria" in Matt. 4: 24?*—That part of it which adjoined the Holy Land.

125. *Was there any need for the "if" in the leper's appeal, Mark 1: 40?*—No; and Christ is as willing now, as he is able now, to cleanse us from all sin.

126. *How could Jesus touch the leper without being himself rendered unclean?*—By his divine purity.

> Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper; that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell. Num. 5: 2, 3.

127. *Is it not a proof of the immaculate purity of our Lord?*—Yes; we may conclude that, as he could not be defiled without, he must have been equally undefiled within.

128. *What offering was required by the law?*—Two lambs, doves or pigeons, with flour and oil. Lev. 14: 10, 21, 22.

MARK 2 (LUKE 5, MATTHEW 9).

129. *What proof of the connection between sin and suffering is there in Mark 2: 5?*—Jesus saying to the sick of the palsy, "Thy *sins* be forgiven thee."

130. *Why was not our Lord's forgiveness of sins blasphemy?*—Because he was God himself. Isa. 43: 25.

131. *What other proof of his Godhead does Mark 2: 8 contain?*—His knowledge of the people's thoughts.

132. *Why does Matthew, in chap. 9, verse 9, call himself by his common name, while in Mark and Luke he is called Levi?*—He calls himself Matthew from humility: he is called by his new name of Levi from respect.

JOHN 5.

133. *What proof of the connection between sin and suffering is there in verse 14?*—The warning of Jesus to the sick man to sin no more, lest a worse disease or thing should happen unto him.

134. *Does not verse 17 show that God cannot rest until redemption is accomplished?*—Yes; all his works, in providence and grace, show him to have that end in view.

135. *Compare verse 18 with Phil. 2: 6.*—Christ Jesus is there said to be "in the form of God" and "to be equal with God."

136. *Who is to be the Judge of all? and why?*—Christ is to be the Judge, that he may have equal honor with God. V. 23.

137. *Why is the verb in the present tense before "everlasting life," and in the future tense before "condemnation"?*—Because the everlasting life of believers is already begun, while condemnation is reserved for those who will not believe.

138. *What is the terrible alternative of resurrection unto life?*—Resurrection to damnation, to "shame and everlasting contempt." Dan. 12: 2.

139. *What is a fatal stumbling-block to faith?*—The preference of honor from men to honor from God.

140. *What confirmation of the inspiration of the Pentateuch is there in verse 46?*—Jesus quoting it as written of himself.

141. *What is the abiding testimony against the Jews' unbelief?*—The writings of Moses and the prophets, which testify of Christ.

MATTHEW 12 (MARK 2, LUKE 6).

142. *Were the disciples justified in taking the growing corn?*—They were.

> When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbor, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbor's standing corn. Deut. 23.

143. *How did the priests profane the Sabbath and remain blameless?*—They *appeared* to do so by killing the sacrifices on that day as on other days.

> In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein: but ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs. Num. 28: 18, 19.

144. *What is taught of the nature of the Sabbath in Mark 2: 27?*—That "the sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath;" the day being appointed, even in Paradise, as a day of rest; and being now a blessed season of rest of body and mind from earthly care and pleasure and toil—a time of special regard to the interests of our immortal souls, and of kind offices to the souls and bodies of our fellow-men.

145. *What was the shew-bread?*—An important offering.

> Thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof. And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the Lord. And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord. Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant. And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetual statute. Lev. 24: 5–9.

146. *What is meant by a "bruised reed" and "smoking flax"?*—The conscience-stricken and spiritually distressed and the weak in faith.

MATTHEW 5 (LUKE 6).

147. *To whom was the sermon on the mount addressed?*—To the disciples of Jesus.

148. *Who are "the poor in spirit"?*—The humble-minded.

149. *What is the "mourning" referred to?*—Mourning for sin and for the low state of the Church. Isa. 61: 2, 3.

150. *What is meekness?*—Patience under provocation, after the example of Christ, "who, when he was reviled, reviled not again." 1 Pet. 2 : 23.

151. *What is it to hunger and thirst after anything?*—To greatly long for it and to seek and strive to obtain it.

152. *Who are the "merciful"?*—Those who are kind to the poor, the "hungry" and the "afflicted." Isa. 58 : 10, 11.

153. *What is it to be "pure in heart"?*—To have that "holiness without which no man shall see the Lord." Heb. 12 : 14.

154. *Why are the "peacemakers" so distinguished?*—Because of the difficulty of making and keeping peace, and as Christ is the Prince of peace.

If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Rom. 12 : 18.

155. *How does our Lord connect his disciples with himself in Matt. 5 : 11?*—By promising them a blessing upon all that they endured for his sake.

156. *What great lesson of mutual forgiveness does Matt. 5 : 23–26 contain?*—That we should come to the worship and service of God in peace and reconciliation with our fellow-men.

157. *What rule against trifling with evil is contained in Matt. 5 : 29, 30?*—That we should make any sacrifice to be free from sin.

158. *What lesson against procrastination is there in Matt. 5 : 25?*—We may learn, if we are living in enmity toward God, our Judge, to be earnest in seeking reconciliation with him, through Christ, while we have time.

159. *What lesson of the largeness of the love of God have we in Matt. 5 : 45 and Luke 6 : 35?*—"He is kind" to "the unthankful" and "evil," and pours his daily blessings alike upon the wicked and the good.

160. *Compare Matt. 5 : 48 with Luke 6 : 36.*—We should strive to be like our heavenly Father in holiness and mercy.

Matthew 6.

161. *Does not the first precept commend itself to our consciences?*—It does, or should do. The eye and favor of *God* should be our chief thought and aim.

162. *Compare the reward of verse 2 with that of verse 4.*—The hypocrite's reward is the present and fleeting one of honor from men, while the true Christian's reward (besides peace and blessing upon earth) is the eternal one of glory in heaven.

163. *What encouragement for our imperfect petitions is there in verse 8?*—That our heavenly Father knows what we have need of before we ask.

164. *How do the first words of the Lord's Prayer adapt it to the whole family of man?*—They show that we have "all one Father."

165. *What is it to "hallow" anything?*—To treat it as holy.

166. *How are we taught that we must render practical obedience to the will of God?*—By the standard of the obedience of the angels in heaven. V. 10.

167. *Does not verse 11 refer to the daily supply of manna?*—It does, and teaches us not to be overthoughtful about to-morrow's supply.

168. *What striking condition is added to the petition for forgiveness of our trespasses?*—That we should forgive those who have trespassed against us.

169. *Give an example of the sort of temptation intended here.*—The tempting or trying of the faith of Abraham by requiring Isaac's life. Gen. 22 : 1.

170. *How can we judge whether we love God?*—By thinking where our chief treasure is, whether on earth or in heaven. V. 21.

171. *Who takes care of our lives?*—Our heavenly Father. Vs. 26, 30, 32, 33.

Matthew 7 (Luke 6).

172. *What lesson of self-examination do the first five verses convey?*—Lest we should condemn our neighbor, while we are worse ourselves.

173. *What is the meaning of the strait gate?*—The narrow entrance into heaven, which, "though wide enough for any sinner, is too strait for any sin."

174. *Is there any immediate sign of danger in the broad road?*—No, not to the eye of the thoughtless worldly man.

175. *Should not our Lord's declaration in Matt. 7 : 14 excite us to make diligent search?*—Yes, that we are among the few in the narrow way.

176. *What lesson do we learn about our conduct in Matt. 7 : 16 and following verses?*—That we shall be judged by our conduct, rather than our profession—by our fruits rather than our leaves.

Luke 7 (Matthew 8).

177. *What was the particular feature of the centurion's faith?*—It was humble and strong, and was the faith of a Gentile, and not of a Jew.

178. *What practical answer did Jesus give to John the Baptist's messengers?*—That they were to conclude he was the Messiah from the miracles he did and the prophecies he fulfilled. Luke 7 : 21.

179. *How does our Lord sum up his reference to the greatness of John the Baptist?*—By saying that the least of those in the kingdom of Christ were greater even than John.

180. *What does Luke 7 : 35 refer to?*—To the wisdom of God, as shown in the conduct of Christ and of John, being seen and acknowledged by all God's people.

Matthew 11 : 20.

181. *May we not apply these woes to our own country and time?*—Yes, with still greater truth.

182. *What state of heart is specially inculcated in verses 25–30?*—Humility, teachableness and meekness.

183. *What blessing is vouchsafed to those who take Christ's yoke upon them?*—The blessing of rest in Christ from self-righteous and worldly labors and cares.

Luke 7 : 36.

184. *In what manner did they sit at table?*—They reclined on sofas round it.

185. *What was the reason for the omission of providing water for his feet?*—Abraham offered water for his visitors' feet (Gen. 18 : 4), but Simon had invited Jesus from curiosity alone, and did not care to show him respect.

Luke 12 : 14 (Matthew 12, Mark 3).

186. *What was Beelzebub?*—The fly-god of Ekron, in Philistia. 2 Kings 1 : 2.

187. *What proof of our Lord's omniscience is there in Luke 11 : 17–20?*—His knowing the people's thoughts.

Matthew 12 : 31–37 (Mark 3).

188. *Who will judge our words?*—Christ, at the day of judgment, even every idle word.

189. *How do we see that the closest family relationships are subordinate to discipleship?*—By Christ's saying that those who did his Father's will were to him as brother and sister and mother. Matt. 12 : 46–50.

Luke 11 : 37.

190. *Who were the scribes and lawyers?*—Persons who copied and explained the law.

Luke 12 : 1.

191. *What is "the leaven" of the Pharisees?*—Their bad principles and influence and hypocrisy. Matt. 16 : 6.

192. *Whom does Christ advise us to fear? and why?*—God, who has power to cast into hell. Luke 12 : 5.

193. *What proof of God's overruling providence have we in verse 6?*—Even sparrows not being forgotten by him.

194. *What blessing is promised to the confession of Christ?*—Those who are not afraid or ashamed to acknowledge Christ upon earth will be acknowledged by him before all the angels at the last day.

195. *Against what are we warned in verses 17–20?*—Against the love of the riches and pleasures of the world.

196. *What does the soul's "being required" mean?*—Being called away from earth to its great account.

197. *What is it to be "rich toward God"?*—To be full of love to him and of good works for his sake.

198. *What is it to have a treasure in the heavens?*—To have Christ there as our own Saviour, and all his riches as our own through him.

199. *What great event is involved in the exhortation to "watch"?*—The sudden coming of our Lord.

200. *What responsibility is attached to knowing the Lord's will?*—The doing it.

201. *What is the meaning of verse 49?*—It may refer to the "fire" of "the Holy Ghost," "the spirit of burning" (Isa. 4 : 4), and to the gospel of peace being made an occasion of burning hatred among the families and nations of men. Matt. 3 : 11.

Luke 13.

202. *What is the call to repentance in verses 1–9?*—The sudden death of others and the gracious sparing of our own lives are solemn calls upon us to repent, lest we likewise perish.

Matthew 13 (Mark 4, Luke 8).

203. *Who are they that receive the gospel?*—Those who truly receive it are those who receive it into their hearts, as seed into good ground, and show its effects in their lives. V. 8.

204. *What is the fate of the tares?*—To be burned.

205. *What is meant by the harvest?*—The judgment-day. V. 30.

206. *What is meant by the barn?*—The heavenly treasure-house and home.

207. *Who are the reapers?*—The angels.

208. *How are the tares described?*—As the children of the wicked one. V. 38.

Matthew 8 (Mark 4, Luke 8).

209. *What proof have we in Matt 8 : 20 of the poverty of our Lord?*—He had not where to lay his head.

210. *What do we learn from our Lord's calling the conduct of the disciples before the stilling of the tempest an act of little faith?*—That we ought to have strong faith at all times in his goodness and power.

Mark 5 (Matthew 8, Luke 8).

211. *Was it lawful for the Jews to trade in swine?*—It was not.

212. *How does Mark 5 : 17 illustrate John 3 : 19?*—It shows that they did not wish their evil deeds to be brought to light.

Luke 5 : 29 (Matthew 9, Mark 2).

213. *Compare Luke 5 : 30 with 1 Tim 1 : 15.*—Jesus ate and drank with "sinners," because he came into the world to "seek" and "save" them.

214. *Of what material were the wine-bottles made?*—Of skins or leather.

Mark 5 : 22 (Matthew 9, Luke 8).

215. *What was the reason of the poor woman's timid and almost stealthy manner of approaching Christ?*—Because a person with her disease was ordered to be kept separate, and was considered unclean.

216. *What was the difference between the touch of the thronging multitude and that of the woman?*—Hers was the touch of faith.

217. *Ought the death of the little girl to have made them give up hope after having applied to Jesus?*—No, for Jesus was coming, and He who could cure could also restore to life.

218. *What is death called in Mark 5 : 39?*—A "sleep," from which Jesus could "awake." John 11 : 11.

219. *Was the life thus miraculously restored independent of natural circumstances for its preservation?*—No; Jesus ordered her something to eat.

Matthew 9 : 27.

220. *What was the proof of the faith of the blind men?*—They acknowledged Jesus to be Christ, the Son of David; and they prayed and persevered.

221. *May we not secure the same blessing if we use the same means?*—We may.

Mark 6 (Matthew 13).

222. *Why did Jesus refrain from doing his mighty works?*—Because of their obstinate unbelief.

223. *What ought to be the effect of our Lord's miracles on us?*—To strengthen our faith. Mark 6 : 6.

224. *To what are sheep having no shepherd exposed?*—To be "scattered" and destroyed: and we, who are by nature as "sheep going astray," should be deeply thankful to Him who came to seek and to save. Matt. 9 : 36: Isa. 53 : 6.

225. *Is the harvest yet all gathered in?*—No; the invitation of the gospel is still, "Whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."

Matthew 10 (Mark 6, Luke 9).

226. *Compare Matt. 10 : 8 with Acts 20 : 33–35?*—The words, "Freely ye have received, freely give," and "It is more blessed to give than to receive," convey the same truth.

227. *Who would provide for the destitute disciples?*—Christ undertook to provide for them.

228. *Why are Sodom and Gomorrah used to point the terrors of the Lord's denunciation?*—Because the privileges and opportunities of Sodom and Gomorrah were not so great as those of cities of our Lord's time and of our own.

229. *What is the end spoken of in Matt. 10 : 22?*—The end of life.

230. *Compare Matt. 10 : 36 with Mic. 7 : 6.*—The words are almost exactly the same, showing the hostility to true religion in every age.

231. *Is taking the cross only the endurance of petty vexations, or does it represent the preliminary of ignominy and death?*—It includes every trial, small or great, that God appoints.

232. *What is the meaning of finding life in Matt. 10 : 39?*—Saving one's earthly life by giving up Christ.

233. *What encouragement have we for active love to the Lord's people?*—Christ's assurance that the giver of even a cup of cold water to one of his disciples shall not lose his reward.

Mark 6 : 14 (Matthew 14, Luke 9).

234. *What was the testimony of Herod's conscience when he heard of our Lord's miracles?*—That they were done by John, whom he had beheaded, and who (he believed) had risen from the dead.

235. *Who was Herodias?*—His brother Philip's wife.

236. *Why does Herodias say "by and by"?*—Because she knew that John's prison was at some distance.

237. *Was John imprisoned at the place where these festivities were held?*—No—at Machærus, on the Dead Sea.

238. *Ought the disciples to have been so surprised at our Lord's walking on the water?*—No; they ought to have remembered his former miracles. Mark 6 : 52.

239. *What was the power that enabled Peter to walk on the water?*—The power of Christ, that gave him faith and help. Matt. 14 : 28–31.

240. *What was Peter's cause of failure?*—His faith being weak and giving way. Matt. 14 : 31.

241. *Was Jesus ready to save?*—Yes, immediately. Matt. 14 : 31.

John 6 : 22.

242. *How did our Lord rebuke the insincerity of those who came seeking him?*—By telling them that they came for the sake of the loaves he had fed them with.

243. *What is the meaning of the "meat which perisheth"?*—Worldly comforts and riches.

244. *What is the meaning of the word "sealed" in verse 27?*—Stamped or approved as his own by the miracles he wrought.

245. *Does not verse 28 show how ready we are to bring our works before God?*—In verse 28 they asked what they should *do*.

246. *Does not verse 29 show the true simplicity of the way of life?*—Yes; it is only to "repent and believe" (Mark 1 : 15), when all good works will follow.

247. *What was the nature of the Jews' demand in verse 30 after beholding his mighty miracles?*—A dissatisfied and unbelieving one.

248. *What bread were the Jews willing to accept?*—Bread from heaven.

249. *Is there not in Jesus what will completely satisfy the soul?*—Yes; he is the bread of life, that satisfies all hunger and thirst. V. 35.

250. *What gracious assurance of acceptance have we in coming to Christ?*—That he "will in no wise cast out." V. 37.

251. *How many times does our Lord repeat the promise of the resurrection in this chapter?*—Four times. Vs. 39, 40, 44, 54.

252. *How do we know that everlasting life may be our present possession?*—From Jesus saying that "he that believeth on" him "*hath* everlasting life." Vs. 47–51.

253. *Do not many now fall into the same mistake as the Jews of old in supposing the Lord's literal body was intended?*—Yes; papists and their imitators believe that the consecrated bread they eat is the body of Christ, who is in heaven. The true Protestant feeds daily and hourly upon Christ himself, but only by faith. V. 53.

254. *What antidote have we to this error in verse 63?*—The lesson that it is the Spirit only that gives life to what is written.

Mark 7 (Matthew 15).

255. *Did the traditions of the elders always correspond with the law of God?*—No; they made it of no effect. Mark 7 : 7–13.

256. *What lesson of the necessity of sincerity in dealing with God do verses 6 and 7 contain?*—The warning that he knows the heart, and that all hypocritical worship is "vain."

257. *What is the sentence passed upon false teachers in Matt. 15 : 14?*—That they and their followers would perish together.

258. *Do we really believe that our hearts are the abodes of all these terrible evils?*—If we did, we should keep our hearts with more diligence than we do. Mark 7 : 21–23.

259. *Were Tyre and Sidon Jewish cities?*—No; they were on the sea-coast, to the north-west.

260. *Who were meant by the "children" in Mark 7 : 27?*—The Jews. Matt. 15 : 24, 26.

261. *Is there any limit to the power of faith?*—No; it takes hold of the power of God. Mark 7 : 29.

262. *Why did Jesus sigh?*—He was oppressed with their unbelief. Mark 7 : 34.

263. *What does the word "Ephphatha" show us of the dialect in which our Lord usually conversed?*—That it was Syriac he spoke. Mark 5 : 41.

Mark 8 (Matthew 15 and 16).

264. *Were not the doubts of the disciples wonderful after their experience of the previous miracles?*—They were indeed, but we do just the same.

265. *May we not learn a lesson from their unbelief?*—Yes, to trust God, at all times, to give us whatever is good for us.

266. *Compare Matt. 16 : 18, 19; 1 Cor. 3 : 11; Acts 4 : 11, 12; and Eph. 2 : 20.*—The true Church is built, not on Peter himself, as the papists suppose, but on the truth contained in what he had said about Christ, even upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

267. *What remarkable rebuke was addressed to Peter soon after his noble confession?*—"Get thee behind me, Satan!"

268. *What is the meaning of the word "savorest"?*—Likest or mindest.

269. *What explanation of Mark 8 : 36 is found in Luke 5 : 25?*—What is a man advantaged if he gain the whole world, and lose himself or be cast away.

Mark 9 (Matthew 17, Luke 9).

270. *Is there any other testimony to Jesus as the "beloved Son," Mark 9 : 7?*—Yes, at his baptism. Matt. 3 : 17.

271. *What are we enjoined to do in Mark 9 : 7?*—To *hear* him.

272. *Whom did our Lord mean when he said, "Elias is indeed come"?*—John the Baptist.

273. *Why were the people amazed?*—Because of the remaining glory of his appearance. V. 15; compare v. 3.

274. *Why could not the disciples cure the demoniac?*—From want of faith and prayer. Mark 9 : 18, 19, 23, 24, 29.

275. *Compare Mark 9 : 19 with Num. 14 : 11, 27.*—They contain the same complaint of unbelief, notwithstanding "all the signs which" God had "showed among them."

276. *Did not the poor father's faith almost fail?*—Yes; he doubted Jesus' power. Mark 9 : 22.

277. *How did Jesus strengthen it?*—By telling him that "all things were possible to him that believeth."

278. *Where does Jesus foretell his death and resurrection besides Mark 9 : 31?*—In John 2 : 19, 21, when he spoke of raising up the temple of his body in three days.

Matthew 17 : 24 (Mark 9).

279. *What was this tribute-money?*—"Half a shekel," or about thirty cents, "for the offering of the Lord" or the service of the temple. Ex. 30 : 13; 2 Chron. 24 : 9.

280. *What is the meaning of "prevented"?*—"Anticipated" what Peter was going to say.

281. *What lesson of considerateness does the Lord of all teach us?*—Not to give needless offence, especially in little matters.

282. *What do we learn from the "piece of money" being the exact amount claimed for Peter and our Lord?*—Perhaps that Jesus had miraculously brought the exact coin required into the fish's mouth.

Mark 9 : 33 (Matthew 18, Luke 9).

283. *What lesson did our Lord teach in Mark 9 : 35–37?*—Humility.

284. *What great reward is promised to those who learn this lesson?*—All the blessings that follow from receiving Christ and being his.

285. *Is not all intolerance discouraged in Mark 9 : 39?*—Yes; when we feel assured of any one that he is a true servant of Christ, we should not disown him because he does not agree on all religious subjects with ourselves.

286. *Are great deeds done for Christ the only ones accepted by him?*—No; even the giving of a cup of water for Christ's sake shall have its reward.

287. *What further lesson have we against all persecution?*—That any one who willfully injures a young, weak or lowly believer in Jesus is liable to a greater punishment than even loss of life. Mark 9 : 42.

288. *How are we to deal with our sins?*—To give them up, and every help or temptation to them, at any cost.

289. *Are any of them to be tenderly dealt with?*—No; all of them firmly, promptly and decidedly.

Matthew 18 : 10.

290. *How do we see the care of our Lord over the least of his disciples?*—By his appointing angels to watch over them.

291. *Are there any exceptions to verse 11?*—No; all are lost, and all may be saved.

292. *What condition of the sheep led to the exercise of the Shepherd's love?*—Their being gone astray.

293. *How does our Lord inculcate the duty of mutual forbearance and forgiveness?*—By calling upon the injured to strive to gain over the offender by a quiet appeal to him when alone.

294. *To whom in another Gospel was the promise in verse 18 given?*—To the disciples generally, and not to Peter only. John 20 : 23; Matt. 16 : 19.

295. *Is there any limitation to the two blessed promises in verses 19, 20?*—Only that what we ask of God must be "according to his will." 1 John 5 : 14.

296. *What was the utmost extent of forgiveness that seemed possible to Peter?*—Forgiving seven times.

297. *Did the estimate of Jesus agree with him?*—No; he ordered us to forgive seventy times seven.

298. *In the parable, verse 23, what was the amount of the debt, at £187 10 each talent?*—Nearly ten million dollars.

299. *Does not this show the incalculable claims that God has upon us for breaches of only the first commandment?*—It may well do so.

300. *Do we not also see the entire freeness of the divine forgiveness?*—Yes, as compassion alone forgave the debt.

301. *Are we not called upon to imitate the long-suffering of God?*—We are indeed; and if we know ourselves forgiven by him, we shall certainly do so.

302. *Where do we learn that the merciful God is also a God of judgment?*—In the same parable, by his sentence on the ungrateful and unforgiving servant. V. 34.

John 7.

303. *What was the "feast of tabernacles"?*—In the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days: and ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days. Lev. 23 : 39, 40.

304. *What hidden motives influenced the relatives of Jesus in their advice to our Lord?*—To bring him into danger and expose him if he were a deceiver, and to cause him to proclaim himself as king for their worldly benefit if he were really the Messiah.

Luke 9 : 51.

305. *Why is the term "steadfastly" used?*—Because Jesus knew all the sufferings that would come upon him.

306. *What example of meekness did our Lord show?*—By not punishing the Samaritans for their inhospitable conduct.

307. *Who are the dead that are to bury their dead?*—The dead in sin.

308. *Why is it particularly hurtful to look back while ploughing?*—Because you may lose the right course.

Luke 10.

309. *Do not the directions to the Seventy show the daily and hourly care of the Master?*—Yes, for their bodily comfort as well as for their ministerial success.

310. *How was Capernaum exalted to heaven?*—As a prosperous city, that had enjoyed the privilege of Christ's preaching.

311. *What proof have we in verse 16 of the union between Christ and his people?*—His saying that the hear-

ing or despising of his ministers was the hearing or despising of himself.

LUKE 17 : 11.

312. *Why did the lepers stand "afar off"?*—Because they were obliged by law to keep separate from others.

313. *Why were they to show themselves to the priests?*—First, to know if they were lepers; and afterward, to know if they were healed. Lev. 13 : 2.

314. *Was their cleansing previous to or after they had acted in faith?*—After they had showed their faith by calling upon Jesus for mercy.

315. *Did the ingratitude of the nine hinder their blessing?*—It did not make Jesus recall their cure.

JOHN 7 : 11.

316. *Why were the people afraid of the Jews?*—"Lest they should be put out of the synagogue," or excommunicated, if they confessed themselves followers of Christ. Acts 5 : 13.

317. *What remarkable connection is there between obedience and the knowledge of right doctrine?*—The man who really desires to do God's will shall understand the truth and meaning of his word. V. 17.

318. *Whom did the people mean by the "very Christ"?*—The true Messiah.

319. *What was the hinderance of verse 34?*—Insincerity and worldly motives.

320. *Who are the "dispersed"?*—The scattered Israelites. V. 35.

321. *Could the Jews bear to think that the gospel was to be preached to the Gentiles?*—No; they were too jealous, selfish and proud to think it.

322. *What is it to come to Jesus and drink?*—To receive him as our Saviour, and so to satisfy all the longings of the thirsty soul.

323. *Who was referred to as "the prophet"?*—The one that Moses said God would "raise up" like unto himself. Deut. 18 : 15, 18.

324. *What is meant by "the law" in verse 49?*—The law of Moses and the writings of the prophets.

325. *Had not the interview with Jesus strengthened the faith of Nicodemus?*—Yes, for he took Jesus' part. Vs. 50, 51.

326. *Was Galilee held in honor by the Jews?*—No; it was despised.

327. *Where was the search to be made?*—In the Scriptures, which spoke (Isa. 9 : 1, 2) of "Galilee" as a land of "darkness." V. 52.

JOHN 8.

328. *What striking instance of the power of conscience when under the eye of the Judge of all the earth is there in verse 9?*—The sinful accusers of the adulterous woman going out of his presence, every one.

329. *In what condition are they who walk without the Light of life?*—In darkness now, and in the way to "blackness of darkness for ever."

330. *What is it to "judge after the flesh"?*—To judge by outward appearances and worldly notions.

331. *How are we to know God the Father?*—In and through Jesus Christ. V. 19.

332. *What does our Lord mean by being "lifted up"?*—Being raised on the cross.

333. *How is verse 29 full of blessing?*—It shows how completely our blessed Saviour is accepted by God, and what grace and help his people may have through him.

334. *How did verse 33 agree with the payment to the Roman emperor?*—Not at all, being an idle boast of the Jews.

335. *What were the works of Abraham?*—The "obedience of faith," which should have led the Jews to believe and obey Christ.

336. *Who alone can say, "Who convinceth me of sin"?*—Jesus only.

337. *What example of grace is there in verse 49?*—The gentleness of Jesus' reply to so shameful an accusation.

338. *Is death of the body referred to in verse 51?*—No—the death or ruin of the soul, "the second or everlasting death."

339. *How did Abraham see the "day of Christ"?*—By the far-seeing eye of faith, looking at the promises of God.

340. *Why did the Jews say "fifty years old"?*—Because "his visage was so marred" by privation and suffering that he looked older than he was. Isa. 52 : 14.

341. *What does our Lord mean by "I am"?*—That he was *always* in being, from all eternity; as God called himself to Moses, "I AM." Ex. 3 : 14.

342. *Why did he not say "I was"?*—Because "I am" is a stronger expression of eternal being, and also made him equal with God.

LUKE 10 : 20.

343. *Is anything to be reserved in obeying the two great commandments?*—No; they require the love of the whole heart.

344. *What is the lesson taught by the parable?*—How to reduce to practice God's commands, and how far we must always fall short of entire obedience to his will. We shall never *do* and live; we must *believe* and live.

345. *What is the "one thing needful"?*—To come to Christ for salvation of the soul. V. 42.

346. *What is the true cause of rejoicing?*—That we have found Christ, and have our names written in heaven. V. 20.

347. *What was the cause of our Lord's joy?*—The bringing of his humble disciples to the saving knowledge of the truth.

LUKE 11.

348. *Compare verses 2–4 with Matt. 6 : 9–13?*—We may use our Lord's Prayer, or pray in our own words after its manner, placing the concerns of God before our own.

349. *How should we use importunity in prayer?*—By feeling and speaking earnestly and perseveringly, as those who will not be denied whatever it may be God's will to grant.

JOHN 9.

350. *What did our Lord mean by verse 3.*—That the blindness gave an opportunity of showing the power of God.

351. *What does our Lord mean by day and night?*—Life as the time of working for God, and death as the rest from our labor.

352. *What is meant by expulsion from the synagogue?*—Not allowing attendance at the chief place of religious meeting, and so bringing disgrace and distress, and some social privations besides.

353. *What proof of our Lord's divine nature is there in verses 36–38?*—His allowing himself to be worshiped as the Son of God.

JOHN 10.

354. *What sort of sheepfolds were in use in Palestine?*—Uncovered enclosures in the pasture-grounds for the protection of the sheep at night.

355. *What is promised to those who enter in by the door?*—Those ministers and teachers who are called and qualified by the Holy Spirit may expect a blessing on their work.

356. *What was our Lord's solemn object in coming into the world?*—To lay down his life in order to give life. Vs. 15, 10.

357. *How is the atonement taught in verses 11, 15–18?*—By Jesus saying that he laid down his "life for the sheep," or in their stead, that they might live.

358. *What was the feast of the dedication?*—It was kept in memory of God's delivery of the temple from King Antiochus. 1 Mac. 4 : 52–59; 2 Mac. 10 : 5–8.

359. *What is the security of the Lord's true people?*—His own assurance that they shall never perish. Vs. 27, 28.

360. *Why cannot the Scripture be broken?*—Because it is the word of God.

361. *What is the special use of miracles?*—To prove a commission from God, and to give divine authority to what is spoken in his name. Vs. 22–42.

JOHN 11.

362. *What interesting fact about sickness do we learn in verse 4?*—That the sickness of God's people is for his glory.

363. *What is taught us about the right use of opportunity in verses 9, 10?*—That time and opportunity will soon be at an end.

364. *How is death spoken of?*—As a sleep in the case of the people of God, as they will awake and arise to a new and spiritual life.

365. *What does Thomas mean in verse 16?*—That he expected Jesus would be killed by the Jews.

366. *How was Jesus himself the resurrection and the life?*—Because his people, by their union with him, have a glorious resurrection to eternal life.

367. *Who are the dead spoken of in verse 25?*—"The dead in Christ." 1 Thess. 4 : 16.

368. *Who are the living who shall never die?*—Those who "are alive" at "the coming of the Lord." 1 Thess. 4 : 17.

369. *What proof of our Lord's true humanity is there in verse 35?*—His weeping at the grave.

370. *Are not Caiaphas and Balaam examples of unbelieving prophets?*—Yes; God merely "put a word in Balaam's mouth," for he "loved the wages of unrighteousness," and he afterward died in battle among the enemies of God. Num. 33 : 5, 16; 2 Pet. 2 : 15.

LUKE 13 : 10.

371. *Does not the readiness of the poor woman to glorify God after being healed account for the omission of any mention of her previous faith?*—No doubt it does.

372. *Who is said to be the author of such affliction?*—Satan. V. 16.

373. *What constitutes the inability of verse 24?*—No want of power or will on the part of God, but a want of will in man from long indulgence in sin—an inability from not casting off all sin or from coming too late.

374. *Is there not a limit to the day of grace?*—Yes; "*now* is the accepted time." Every day's continuance in an unconverted state, every day's indulgence in a sinful world, only makes the heart more hard.

375. *Who are they that will be rejected?*—Those who neglect or refuse to be received and saved.

376. *What is the meaning of verse 30?*—The Jews, who were the first to receive the light of the truth, give place to the Gentiles, who were the last.

377. *What does our Lord mean in verse 33?*—That he would be safe for the short time he remained in Galilee.

378. *Compare verse 35 with Luke 19 : 38.*—The disciples used these words as Jesus afterward entered into Jerusalem. The whole verse (35) may also be a prophecy of the present unbelief and future conversion of the Jews.

LUKE 14.

379. *What might be lawfully done on the Sabbath-day?*—Works of necessity and mercy.

380. *How do we know that this lesson of humility may be applied to ourselves?*—By our consciousness of the natural pride of our own hearts. V. 11.

381. *Who are meant by the invited guests? and to whom was the offer of mercy conveyed on* their *rejection of it?*—The Jews. The Gentiles. Vs. 16–24.

382. *Were not the excuses made by the guests very hollow?*—Yes; they showed their worldly minds.

383. *What comforting assurance is there in verse 22?*—There is always room at the gospel feast and in the heavenly mansions for all who will come.

384. *Is it an easy thing to be a disciple of Jesus?*—No; it requires a readiness to sacrifice not only our sins, but our affections and our lives, to the love of God and the salvation of our souls. Vs. 26, 27.

LUKE 15.

385. *What important truth does verse 2 contain?*—That it is the blessed character of Christ that he receives sinners coming to him with the burden of their sins.

386. *How do we learn our preciousness in the sight of God?*—By the joy in heaven that a repenting sinner creates. Vs. 7, 10.

387. *To what extremity was the prodigal son reduced in the service of sin and Satan?*—He had spent all, and was perishing with hunger, and no man gave unto him.

388. *Can we be said to be in our right mind when we are afar off from God?*—No; our hearts and minds are willfully blinded and deceived, and the grace of God alone can bring us to ourselves. V. 17.

389. *What difference is there between what the prodigal intended to say and what he actually said?*—He intended, in the deep penitence of his heart, to have asked to be one of his father's servants.

390. *Did the father's love give him time to say the rest?*—No; and *so* ready is our *heavenly* Father to welcome his repenting and returning sons.

391. *How is the sinner returning to God described?*—As dead and lost, and then alive and found. V. 32.

LUKE 16.

392. *What principle did the unjust steward act upon?*—Upon the worldly and sinful one of making friends by any means, whether good or bad.

393. *What is meant by serving mammon?*—Seeking riches or the favor of the world.

394. *Does God's judgment of human affairs correspond with our judgment of them?*—No, for he judges by the heart. V. 15.

395. *What is the lesson to be learned from the parable of the rich man and Lazarus?*—To take care, if we are rich, to make a good use of our riches, and, whether rich or poor, to have a treasure in heaven.

396. *What responsibility is connected with the possession of the Scriptures?*—To "search" them, "receive" them and obey them, as "able to save" our "souls." V. 31.

Luke 17.

397. *What measure of faith was required to do the mighty works mentioned in verse 6?*—A very small measure, as it takes hold of the omnipotence of God.

398. *Does obedience warrant self-exaltation?*—No; at the best we can but do our duty, and can never repay God's mercy. Vs. 9, 10.

399. *What is the meaning of the kingdom of God being "within" us?*—It means God's rule in the hearts of his people, producing "righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost." Rom. 14 : 17.

400. *Will there be any remarkable difference in the state of society at the time of the coming judgment?*—It will be still the same as in former judgments, though a larger proportion of persons (vs. 34–36) may now be in the number of the saved. Vs. 26, etc.

401. *What is the lesson of Lot's wife?*—To escape for our lives, and not to look back to the world.

Luke 18.

402. *What does the parable of the importunate widow teach?*—That we should continue to pray and never faint.

403. *Notice the solemn observation at the end of verse 8.*—There will be such "a falling away first" that faith in Christ as a Saviour, or the faith that looks for his coming, will scarcely be found.

404. *What should we learn from the parable of the Pharisee and the publican?*—To be penitently humble, instead of self-righteously proud.

405. *What state of the heart is acceptable in God's sight?*—The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. Ps. 51 : 17. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. Isa. 57 : 15. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. Ps. 34 : 18.

406. *What is the teaching in verse 17?*—To humbly accept God's way of salvation by faith, however lowering to human pride.

407. *Was not our Lord's question in verse 19 put with the hope of eliciting a confession of his personal Godhead?*—Yes, as the ruler does not seem to have looked upon Jesus as more than man.

408. *Is the possession of wealth always a blessing?*—No; it is always a temptation and snare, often our ruin, and very seldom a blessing. Vs. 22, 23.

409. *How do we learn the deep-rooted nature of covetousness?*—By our Lord's description of the extreme difficulty of a rich man's entering into the kingdom of God. Vs. 25, 26.

410. *What is to be understood by the "world to come"?*—The state or time after death. V. 30.

Matthew 20 (Mark 10, Luke 18).

411. *What does the parable of the householder teach as to God's sovereignty?*—"That God is debtor unto no man," and gives to all as he thinks fit.

412. *What is true humility?*—Being ready to be last of all and servant of all. Matt. 20 : 26.

413. *How did the blind men prove the sincerity of their faith?*—By their persevering prayers to Jesus as the Christ, the son of David. Matt. 20 : 31.

Luke 19.

414. *How did our Lord respond to the faith of Zaccheus?*—By noticing him and making himself a guest at his house. V. 5.

415. *What do we learn of the practices of the taxgatherers?*—That they were in the habit of taking more than was due. V. 8.

416. *For what did Jesus come into the world?*—To seek and to save the lost. V. 10.

417. *What is the object of the parable of the nobleman?*—To impress upon us the duty of using our time and talents and opportunities to God's glory and in remembrance of our final account.

418. *How did our Lord assert his divine authority?*—By telling his disciples to say, concerning the colt, that the *Lord* had need of it. V. 31.

419. *What special miracle was the occasion of the exultation of the people?*—Vs. 37, 38. The people that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. John 12 : 17, 18.

420. *How may we learn the convincing nature of the miracles of our Lord?*—By our Lord's assertion that if *men* did not acknowledge them, the very *stones* would cry out. V. 40.

421. *How was our Lord's prophecy about Jerusalem fulfilled?*—In its destruction by the Romans within forty years after.

422. *What remarkable act of authority is recorded in verse 45 and in Mark 11 : 15, 16?*—Jesus sending the buyers and sellers and money-changers out of the temple.

Mark 11 : 20 (Matthew 21).

423. *What is declared to be the power of faith?*—The obtaining whatever we desire that is according to God's will. Mark 11 : 22–24.

424. *Is a spirit of forgiveness important to our success in prayer?*—It is indispensable. Mark 11 : 25, 26.

Mark 12 (Matthew 21, Luke 20).

425. *Who are the husbandmen, who are the servants, and who the son in this parable?*—The Jews generally, and especially their rulers and teachers; the prophets; and Christ himself.

426. *What was the snare laid for Jesus in Mark 12 : 14, 15?*—A question designed to bring an answer that would almost certainly offend against either the Jewish law or the Roman.

427. *Upon what single word in Mark 12 : 26 does the Lord's argument depend?*—The word "am," which signified that though dead they were still existing as departed spirits when he spoke.

428. *Who was the living example of the fulfillment of these two great commandments?*—Jesus himself. Mark 12 : 30, 31.

429. *What testimony to the inspiration of the Scriptures is in Mark 12 : 36?*—It is said that David spoke "by the Holy Ghost." Ps. 110 : 1.

Matthew 23 (Mark 12, Luke 20).

430. *How does our Lord distinguish between profession and practice?*—By saying of the scribes and Pharisees, "they say, and *do* not."

431. *What are phylacteries?*—Slips of parchment, with texts of Scripture upon them, which the Pharisees wore as charms, or "preservatives," as the word means; probably taking the idea from Ex. 13 : 15, 16; Num. 15 : 38, 39.

432. *What is the difference between the long prayers of the Pharisees and the "pray without ceasing" of the apostle?*—The long prayers of the Pharisees were made for a pretence, to obtain the character of being holy men, while the injunction of the apostle was to encourage and maintain a constant *spirit* of prayer.

433. *What feature in the character of the scribes and Pharisees is most prominent in our Lord's denunciations?*—Their woeful hypocrisy.

Mark 12 : 41.

434. *How is the truth that the Lord looks on the heart illustrated by the widow's mite?*—Because he would not have commended the gift if he had not known the motive with which it was given.

John 12 : 20.

435. *Who were the Greeks?*—Persons from Greece who had embraced the Jewish faith.

436. *What connection is there between their wish to see Jesus and his declaration in verse 23?*—Jesus meant that they must be prepared for his death and for any trials which that event might bring upon his followers.

437. *Why must a grain of wheat die before it can be fruitful?*—Because it contains the germ of life of the new plant, which it must yield up.

438. *For what cause did our Lord come to the hour of his self-sacrifice?*—Because he had willingly given himself up to die for the salvation of men and his own final glory. Vs. 27, 28; compare verses 24, 32.

439. *What is meant by "all men" in verse 32?*—People of all kinds and of all nations.

> I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands. Rev. 7 : 9.

440. *What is the great sin of the human race?*—Not believing on Christ, and obstinately rejecting him. Vs. 37, etc.

Matthew 24 (Mark 13, Luke 21).

441. *Who built the temple then standing?*—The Jews, under Ezra and Nehemiah.

442. *When was it destroyed?*—About forty years after Christ's death.

443. *By whom?*—By the Romans, under Titus.

444. *Is the universal success of the gospel promised in Matt. 24 : 14?*—No; only its universal *preaching* as a testimony of Christ; and this seems to be now nearly fulfilled.

445. *What was the "abomination of desolation"?*—The banners of the desolating and destroying Roman armies surrounding Jerusalem. Luke 21 : 20.

446. *Would not many who heard this prophecy be alive at its accomplishment thirty-seven years later?*—They would. Matt. 24 : 34.

447. *What are we enjoined to do while prophecy is fulfilling?*—To watch. Matt. 24 : 42, etc.; Mark 13 : 37.

Matthew 25.

448. *Is there any special lesson to be learnt from verse 5?*—That even the Lord's own people may slumber and sleep.

449. *Also from the time at which the cry breaks forth, "Behold, the Bridegroom cometh!"?*—That our Lord, instead of being faithfully and lovingly looked for, will be generally unexpected when he comes.

450. *What is the lesson taught by the parable of the talents?*—To impress upon us the duty of using our time and talents and opportunities to God's glory and in remembrance of our final account.

451. *Will any people be exempted from the final judgment?*—No; all nations will be assembled and judged. V. 32.

452. *What oneness of Christ and his disciples is there in verses 35, 40?*—His regarding what is done or undone to one of his least disciples as done or undone to himself.

453. *How may we judge whether we are serving Christ?*—By our feeling and conduct toward his humble disciples. V. 45.

Matthew 26 (Mark 14, Luke 22).

454. *Where do we learn that the Jews at first proposed the private assassination of Jesus?*—From Matt. 26 : 4.

455. *What remarkable act of living faith is recorded in Matt. 26 : 7?*—The woman's pouring a box of precious ointment upon Jesus' head in anticipation, by faith, of his burial.

456. *Who was this woman?*—Mary, the sister of Lazarus. John 12 : 3.

457. *What is to be understood by Mary's "doing this for the burial of Jesus"?*—It was usual to anoint the dead, and Mary wished perhaps to do now what she might not be able to do after.

458. *Did not Judas show his estimate of his Master by the price he demanded for his betrayal?*—Yes; it was the compensation-money for a servant killed by an ox. Ex. 21 : 32.

459. *What had the disciples to prepare for the Passover?*—The lamb, with unleavened bread, bitter herbs, wine, and a sauce made of dates, raisins, and other things, from which Judas received the sop.

460. *What lesson of true humility do we learn from Luke 22 : 26–28 and John 13 : 1, etc.?*—To be as willing to serve as to rule, and to be ready to render any offices of kindness to our brethren and sisters in Christ.

John 13 (Matthew 26, Mark 14, Luke 22).

461. *What all-important declaration does Jesus make in John 13 : 8?*—He said to Peter, "If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me."

462. *From what must we be washed before we can have part with Jesus?*—From all our sins in his own blood.

463. *Is not the reality of our complete forgiveness shown in John 13 : 10?*—Yes; all past guilt is washed away by a look of living faith, and our robes are clean and white.

464. *What is the meaning of leaning on Jesus' bosom?*—Being the nearest to him in the order of reclining at the feast.

465. *Did John ask Jesus so as to be heard by the rest or in a whisper?*—In a whisper.

466. *Compare John 13, verses 34 and 35, with verse 1.*—And learn to love as Christ did, and to love unto the end.

467. *What is the true test of discipleship?*—Love one to another. John 13 : 35.

468. *Was there not a wide difference between Peter's profession and his practice?*—Yes, a sad difference when he denied him in his hour of utmost need; but he repented under his Lord's forgiving look, and long afterward he died a martyr for his sake. John 13 : 38.

Luke 22 : 19 (Matthew 26, Mark 14, 1 Corinthians 11).

469. *What is the object of the Lord's Supper?*—That we may remember our Lord's death till he come, and that our souls may be strengthened and refreshed as we feed together upon him in loving fellowship and faith.

John 14.

470. *What is meant by the Father's house?*—Our home in heaven.

471. *How must we come to the Father?*—By Christ, the only way.

472. *How do we know that our Lord was a perfect manifestation of the Father?*—By Christ's assertion to Philip that whoever had seen him had seen the Father. Vs. 7, etc.

473. *Who will answer our petitions?*—Our heavenly Father if we ask in Jesus' name. V. 14.

474. *Who was the promised Comforter?*—The Holy Ghost. V. 26.

475. *Was the Holy Ghost a temporary gift?*—No; to abide with us for ever.

476. *Why cannot the world receive him?*—Because it knows him not, nor Christ, through whom he comes.

477. *How can we judge whether we love Christ?*—By our prevailing obedience to his commands, by the witness of the Spirit within us that we love Him who first loved us. Vs. 21, 23.

478. *What enabled the evangelists to remember the sayings and doings of the Lord?*—The teaching of the Holy Ghost. V. 26.

479. *Does Christ mean that his disciples shall have peace on earth when he gave them his peace?*—No; he told them they should have tribulation without, but peace within. John 16 : 33.

480. *Who only could say with truth that he had yielded no allegiance to the prince of this world?*—Jesus Christ. V. 30.

481. *Who is the prince of this world?*—Satan, who rules over the evil spirits of the air and in the hearts of men.

John 15.

482. *In what condition only can we bring forth fruit?*—By being united to Christ and abiding in him by a living faith. V. 5.

483. *What will be the consequence of our not bearing fruit?*—Eternal misery in separation from God and Christ, as dead leaves are cast forth and burned. V. 6.

484. *What is the token of being Christ's friends?*—The doing whatsoever he commands. V. 14.

485. *Are we to be surprised by the hatred of the world?*—No, for it first hated our Lord, who was perfect goodness and perfect love.

486. *Is love of the world compatible with love to our Lord?*—No; there can be no true love for a holy Saviour and an unholy world. V. 19.

487. *What sin is referred to in verses 22 and 24?*—The sin of seeing Christ's miracles and hearing his words, and yet rejecting both God and him.

John 16.

488. *Compare verse 2 with Acts 26 : 9–11.*—Saul thought when in his unconverted state that he ought to persecute the followers of Christ.

489. *What was the "little while" in verse 16?*—Jesus was separated a little while from his disciples by his death, and was with them again a little while after his resurrection.

490. *What was the proof that satisfied the unbelieving disciples?*—Jesus knowing their wish or thought, and telling them plainly that he was going back to his Father. Vs. 19, 30.

491. *What is our consolation in trouble?*—That Christ has overcome the world, and that in him we may have peace. V. 33.

John 17.

492. *What "hour" did Jesus refer to in verse 11?*—The time of his death upon the cross.

493. *What is "life eternal"?*—To truly know God as our reconciled Father in Jesus Christ. Union with Christ is life eternal already begun.

494. *Can we at the end of our life use the words of our Lord in verse 4?*—No; we all of us fall short of doing the work for God, and so of bringing him the glory that we might.

495. *Must we not rather use the words of Isa. 53 : 6?*—Yes; we have indeed too much "turned every one to his own way."

496. *Who was the son of perdition?*—Judas, who was fast falling into ruin and perdition.

497. *How do we know that believers of the present day were included in the Lord's petition?*—Because they believe through the word of the apostles handed down in the New Testament, and through the preaching and teaching of a succession of Christ's people from that day to this. V. 20.

John 18 : 19 (Matthew 26, Mark 14, Luke 22).

498. *Why did the high priest question Jesus as to his disciples?*—To know the number and rank of his followers.

499. *Does not John 18 : 28 contain an illustration of the parable of the mote and beam?*—Yes; the people shrunk from entering a heathen court, as they thought it would defile them, and so unfit them to eat the Passover; and yet they did not shrink from the far greater guilt of causing Jesus' death. Matt. 7 : 5.

500. *Does John 18 : 30 show the hollowness of the accusations of the Jews?*—Yes, as they did not dare to bring any particular charge against him.

501. *How did John 18, verses 31 and 32, show in what manner our Lord would be put to death?*—The Jews put to death by stoning, but as they were now under Roman government, Jesus would suffer by the Roman form of crucifixion.

502. *To whom did our Lord appear first after his resurrection?*—To Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James. Matt. 28 : 1, 5; 27 : 56.

503. *To whom was his second appearance?*—To Mary Magdalene. John 20 : 11–18.

504. *To whom was his third appearance?*—To Peter. 1 Cor. 15 : 5.

505. *To whom was Jesus' fourth appearance?*—To two disciples on the way to Emmaus. Luke 14 : 13.

506. *To whom was the fifth appearance?*—To an evening assembly of the apostles or disciples. John 20 : 19; 1 Cor. 15 : 5.

507. *What were the circumstances of the sixth?*—Jesus appeared again to the disciples, and made himself especially known to Thomas. John 20 : 24.

508. *To whom was the seventh manifestation?*—To some of the disciples and to Nathanael at the Sea of Tiberias. John 21 : 1.

509. *How many saw the Lord upon his eighth appearance?*—The apostles and about five hundred brethren at once.

510. *Where?*—On a mountain in Galilee.

511. *To whom was our Lord's ninth appearance?*—To James. 1 Cor. 15 : 7.

512. *Who witnessed the final appearance?*—"All the apostles," by whom he had been "seen forty days." 1 Cor. 15 : 7; Acts 1 : 4.

513. *What was our Lord's last act upon earth?*—To give the disciples his blessing. Luke 24 : 50, 51.

Acts 1.

514. *Who wrote the Acts?*—St. Luke.

515. *What is the meaning of "passion"?*—Suffering.

516. *What were some of the infallible proofs?*—The wounds in his hands and his side, which he allowed Thomas to feel. John 20 : 26–28.

517. *What were the "things pertaining to the kingdom of God"?*—The prophecies concerning himself, and the preaching the Gospel "among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem." Luke 24 : 45–49.

518. *Find an example of baptism with the Holy Ghost.*—His descent upon the assembly in the house of Cornelius. Acts 11 : 15.

519. *How did the disciples understand the kingdom of God?*—The restoring the kingdom to Israel, with Christ as king. Vs. 3, 6.

520. *What proof have we in verse 11 that Jesus is the "same yesterday, to-day and for ever"?*—The testimony of the angels that he would come again "in like manner as" the disciples had seen him go.

521. *How far was the Mount of Olives from Jerusalem?*—About a mile.

522. *What proof of the inspiration of the Psalms is there in verse 16?*—The assertion of Peter that the *Holy Ghost* spake by David.

523. *Compare verse 17 with Matt. 7 : 22, 23.*—"Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? and then will I profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

524. *What was this "reward of iniquity"?*—Thirty pieces of silver. Matt. 26 : 15.

525. *Who are "these men" of verse 21?*—The seventy disciples. Luke 10 : 1.

526. *Compare verse 14 with the selection of David.*—David was chosen by "the Lord," who "looketh on the heart."

527. *What awful illustration of Ps. 17 is there in verse 15?*—The doom of Judas.

> The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

Acts 2.

528. *What was the day of Pentecost?*—"Seven Sabbaths," or "fifty days," from the Passover. Luke 18 : 15, 16.

529. *How was it that there were Jews "out of every nation"?*—Because they were scattered "among all people," as God had said they should be, for their sins. Deut. 28 : 64.

530. *Compare verse 7 with chap. 1 : 11.*—In both verses the disciples are called Galileans.

531. *At what time was the "third hour of the day"?*—At nine A. M. V. 15.

532. *What is probably the "day" referred to in verse 20?*—The destruction of Jerusalem.

533. *Why is it not likely to be the day of final judgment?*—Because at that day it will be too late to call and be saved. V. 21.

534. *Why was it not possible Jesus should be holden of death?*—Because of his divine power, and of the necessity of his body's rising again to prove his Godhead and complete his work.

535. *What blessed hope in connection with our Lord's resurrection is there in 1 Cor. 6 : 14?*—That "God" "will also raise up us by his own power."

536. *Can we learn anything of the pious dead from verse 34?*—That they are not yet "ascended into the heavens."

537. *What is the meaning of "pricked in their heart"?*—Having the conscience convinced of sin, and being brought to say with the jailer, "What must I do to be saved?" Acts 16 : 30.

538. *What does "had all things common" mean?*—Voluntarily brought all their goods into one common stock. V. 44.

539. *What is "singleness of heart"?*—Sincerity.

Acts 3.

540. *What time was the ninth hour?*—Three P. M.

541. *Compare verse 12 with John 15 : 5; 2 Cor. 3 : 5.*—Peter knew that "without" Christ he could "do nothing," and that his "sufficiency" was "of God."

542. *Refer to Pilate's efforts to save Jesus.*—Pilate said more than once that he found no fault in Jesus. Luke 23 : 4, 14, 16, 20, 22; John 19 : 4, 6, 12, 15.

543. *Compare verse 15 with 2 Tim. 1 : 10.*—Christ, "the Prince of Life," "brought life and immortality to light."

544. *Was the "ignorance" excusable?*—No; it was *willful* ignorance that made them guilty. V. 17.

545. *How does verse 19 prove this?*—By showing that they had sin which needed to be blotted out.

546. *Who was the prophet predicted by Moses?*—Jesus Christ, to despise whom would be to despise God who sent him. Vs. 22, 23; Luke 10 : 16.

Acts 4.

547. *Why were the Sadducees particularly grieved?*—Because they believed there was "no resurrection." Acts 23 : 8.

548. *How does verse 8 fulfill the promise in Luke 12 : 11, 12?*—Because Christ had promised that when brought before rulers "the Holy Ghost" should teach his disciples what to say.

549. *Compare verse 12 with 1 John 5 : 11, 12.*—This is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

550. *How does verse 13 explain 1 Cor. 1 : 27?*—It is

an instance of God's choosing the "weak" and seemingly "foolish" things of the world to confound the "mighty" and "the wise."

551. *What general principle is laid down in verse 19?*—That "we ought to obey God, rather than men." Acts 5 : 29.

552. *How did Hezekiah act when he was overwhelmed with threatenings?*—Like the apostles (vs. 23–30), he brought his trouble before the Lord in prayer. Isa. 37 : 14–17.

Acts 5.

553. *What was the heinousness of the sin of Ananias?*—His lying not only unto men, but unto God.

554. *What is the devil called in John 8 : 44?*—"A liar and the father of" lies.

555. *How did they tempt the Holy Spirit?*—By trying his knowledge, as if he might not know, and as if he were "altogether such an one as" themselves. Ps. 50 : 21.

556. *Compare verse 28 with Matt. 27 : 25.*—Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us and on our children.

557. *What examples of the principles laid down in verse 29 are there?*—When Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego refused to worship the image, and when Daniel persevered in prayer to God. Dan. 3 : 18; 6 : 10.

558. *Who was one of Gamaliel's pupils?*—Paul. Acts 22 : 3.

Acts 6.

559. *What was the meaning of "serving tables"?*—Attending to the distribution of food.

560. *What did the laying on of the apostles' hands signify?*—The setting apart of the chosen men for their work.

561. *Compare verse 7 with Isa. 55 : 10, 11.*—In the latter place we read:

> As the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

562. *What promise was fulfilled in verse 10?*—I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. Luke 21 : 15.

Acts 8.

563. *Who was Saul?*—A young Jew and bigoted Pharisee.

564. *To whose death was he consenting?*—Stephen's.

565. *Did the apostles leave Jerusalem at that time in consequence of the persecution?*—No; while others were scattered they remained.

566. *How did the persecution defeat its own object?*—The scattered ones everywhere preached the word. V. 4.

567. *What was Simon's intention in offering Peter money?*—That he might have the power of giving the Holy Ghost. V. 19.

568. *In what did Peter declare that Simon had no part?*—In the religion of Christ, which he professed to believe.

Acts 9.

569. *What proof of the oneness of Christ and his disciples is there in verse 4?*—Christ's treating the persecution of his disciples as the persecution of himself.

570. *What proof of Saul's immediate conversion is there in verses 5, 6?*—His addressing Jesus as his Lord, and asking what he would have him to do.

571. *What was the most striking proof of the great change that had taken place in Saul?*—His praying.

572. *How did Ananias, in obedience to the vision, immediately address the persecutor Saul?*—As "Brother Saul."

573. *Where did Saul obtain the ability to preach with the power of verse 22?*—"By the revelation of Jesus Christ." Gal. 1 : 11, 12.

574. *Why had the churches rest at that time?*—The loss of the leadership of Saul had checked persecution for a while.

Acts 10.

575. *What is a centurion?*—An officer in the Roman army.

576. *What assurance that God notices our actions and keeps account of them is there in verse 4?*—Cornelius' prayers and alms were remembered by God.

577. *What proof is there in verse 6 that the Lord knows where all his disciples are dwelling?*—The angel told Cornelius where Peter lodged.

578. *Why was the housetop convenient for prayer?*—The houses there have flat roofs surrounded by a parapet wall.

579. *What did the variety mentioned in verse 12 signify?*—The "redeemed" unto God "out of every kindred and tongue and people and nation." Rev. 5 : 9.

580. *What did Peter mean by "unclean"?*—Forbidden to be eaten by the law.

581. *Compare verse 15 with Eph. 2 : 14.*—Showing Christ, "our peace," making Jew and Gentile "one."

582. *Why was the vision thrice repeated?*—Because, like the subject of Pharaoh's dream, "the thing" referred to was "established by God," who would "shortly bring it to pass." Gen. 41 : 32.

583. *What proof of an overruling Providence is there in verse 20?*—The men who came to Peter were sent by God.

584. *Were not the Jews very slow to realize the calling in of the Gentiles?*—Yes; even believers in Jesus "were astonished" to find that "God also to the Gentiles" had "granted repentance unto life." V. 45, and Acts 11 : 18.

Acts 11.

585. *What name was given to the disciples at Antioch?*—Christians. V. 26.

Acts 12.

586. *Which was strongest—the prison or the prayer of the Church?*—Prayer. V. 5.

587. *Was there any sign of hurry in Peter's deliverance?*—No; he had time to dress. V. 8.

588. *What other remarkable instance of the same deliberation is there in John 10 : 7?*—Our Lord's grave-clothes being neatly folded up.

589. *Ought not the fact recorded in verse 12 to have prevented the unbelief of verse 15?*—Yes, but we are always slow in expecting answers to our prayers.

590. *What is the meaning of the word "examined" in verse 19?*—Scourged them to make them confess the truth. Acts 22 : 24.

591. *What example of pride is there in verses 21–23?*—Herod's being pleased with the gross flattery of his people, and being instantly and dreadfully punished by God.

592. *Compare verse 23 with Dan. 4 : 37.*—I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honor the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

593. *What is the usual result of persecution?*—To defeat its own purpose. V. 24.

Acts 13.

594. *What illustration of the custom of the synagogue have we in verse 15?*—It was the custom for any one present to be allowed to read or speak, as Jesus did at Nazareth and Paul at Antioch. Luke 4 : 16.

595. *What is the gospel message called in verses 26, 32, 38?*—"The word" of "salvation," "glad tidings" and "forgiveness of sins."

596. *Was the gospel at this time preached only to the Jews?*—Yes; hitherto only to the Jews. Vs. 42–48.

597. *What should be the result of the reception of the gospel?*—The being "filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost." V. 52.

Acts 14.

598. *What was the condition of healing?*—The sufferer's faith, as Jesus elsewhere "did not many mighty works" "because of their unbelief." V. 9; Matt. 13 : 58.

599. *Should Christians expect to escape trouble?*—No; it is only "through much tribulation" that we can "enter into the kingdom of God." V. 22.

600. *How do we as Gentiles enter the family of God?*—By the door of faith. V. 27.

Acts 15.

601. *What was the effect upon Paul and Barnabas by the corruption of the gospel mentioned in verses 1, 5?*—They firmly withstood it. V. 2.

602. *What was the witness of God to the disciples?*—The giving them the Holy Ghost. V. 8.

603. *How is the Jewish ceremonial law spoken of?*—As "a yoke" that it was difficult "to bear." V. 10.

604. *Why did they so strenuously resist the rite of circumcision?*—For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. Gal. 3 : 10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. James 2 : 10.

605. *Who was Simeon?*—Simon Peter. Vs. 14, 7.

606. *What conclusion did the apostles come to?*—To lay upon the disciples no greater burden of Jewish ceremonial law than the abstaining from some things that were chiefly connected with polluted idol-worship. V. 20.

Acts 16.

607. *Are our hearts naturally inclined to receive the gospel?*—No; God must open our hearts. V. 14.

608. *What is the meaning of "divination" and "soothsaying"?*—Pretended knowledge of future events and fortune-telling.

609. *Compare verse 17 with Luke 4 : 33, 34.*—There was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

610. *How does verse 19 show that the deliverance from the evil spirit was a reality?*—The "masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone."

611. *What did the keeper of the prison fear?*—Death, which Peter's keepers had suffered. V. 27; Acts 12 : 19.

612. *What was the privilege of being a Roman?*—Not to be bound or punished without a regular trial.

613. *Compare verse 40 with 2 Cor. 1 : 3–6?*—In the latter place we read:

> Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort: who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

Acts 17.

614. *What is the supreme authority in religious controversies?*—"The Scriptures." Vs. 2, 3, 11; Acts 18 : 28.

615. *What proof is there in verse 7 of the subjection of the Jews to the Gentile power?*—Their being under the decrees of the Roman emperor, Claudius Cæsar.

616. *And does not this same verse illustrate John 1 : 11?*—Yes; here, as in his native land, Christ's own people, the Jews, "received him not."

617. *What was it that distinguished the Bereans?*—Their readiness to receive the word preached, and their daily searching of the Scriptures respecting it.

618. *What was Athens remarkable for at that time?*—All the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing.

619. *Who is to be the final Judge of all men?*—God, by Jesus Christ. V. 31.

620. *Who appoints the day of judgment?*—God himself.

621. *Did the Athenians believe in a future life?*—Very few of them did.

Acts 18.

622. *Were the Jews in favor with the Romans?*—No; they had been expelled from Rome. V. 2.

623. *Is manual labor necessarily undignified?*—No; Paul was obliged to work as a tentmaker for the support of himself and those that were with him. Acts 20 : 34.

624. *Was there not a limit to the apostle's forbearance?*—Yes; he was not bound to cast "pearls before swine." Vs. 5, 6.

625. *Why did the Greeks beat Sosthenes rather than Paul?*—Because Paul was a Roman citizen.

626. *Was the Mosaic economy superseded at this time?*—Yes, but Paul might have had reasons that are not mentioned for complying with the custom at that time. V. 21.

627. *What is the meaning of "mighty in the Scriptures," as distinguished from "eloquence"?*—Well acquainted with them, and enabled to understand them and to teach from them by the Holy Ghost.

Acts 19.

628. *What example of practical repentance do verses 18, 19 show?*—The fortune-tellers and others burning

the books that were the means of their profits and of their sin.

629. *Was the worship of Diana a costly service?*—Yes; her temple was filled with ornaments and gifts, and sin and error are usually more costly than holiness and truth. V. 27.

630. *Why did the disciples hinder Paul?*—Lest he should be injured by the crowd. V. 30.

631. *Were the Jews held in honor at Ephesus?*—No, as they despised all idolatry. V. 34.

632. *Was not the testimony of the Jews to the one God the cause of the uproar?*—Yes.

633. *What were the deputies?*—Judges appointed by the Romans. V. 38.

634. *By whom were the assembly in danger of being called to account?*—The Roman governor.

ACTS 20.

635. *How far was Miletus from Ephesus?*—Thirty-six miles.

636. *What country is meant by Asia?*—A part of Asia Minor or Turkey in Asia, about Ionia and Smyrna, was so called. V. 18.

637. *Notice the holy fortitude of verse 14.*—So Jesus steadfastly set his face to go up to Jerusalem. Acts 21 : 13.

638. *What did Paul mean by being "pure from the blood of all men"?*—That as he had faithfully taught the whole truth of God, his hearers had only themselves to blame if they rejected it and were lost. V. 27.

> When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Ezek. 3 : 18.

639. *Who appoints the ministry of the Church?*—Whatever human means are used, true ministers are made by the Holy Ghost alone. V. 28.

640. *Compare verse 33 with 1 Sam. 12 : 3.*—In the latter place we read:

> Behold, here I am; witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

ACTS 21.

641. *What is the meaning of "took up our carriages"?*—Took our baggage or things carried. V. 15.

642. *Of what nation were the soldiers who rescued Paul?*—They were Romans.

643. *What was the nature of the double chain put upon Paul?*—Being chained to "two soldiers," as Peter was. Acts 12 : 6.

ACTS 22.

644. *What was it that so provoked the Jews?*—Paul's speaking of being sent to the Gentiles. Vs. 21, 22.

645. *How were the thongs used when not employed for binding prisoners?*—In scourging them to extort the truth. V. 24.

ACTS 23.

646. *What form of unbelief were Sadducees subject to?*—Denying the resurrection.

647. *Was the danger from the bigotry of the Jews unimportant?*—No; it was thought prudent to give Paul nearly five hundred soldiers as a guard. V. 23.

648. *How far was Cæsarea from Jerusalem?*—About sixty miles.

ACTS 24.

649. *Which address to Felix was the most truthful?*—The simpler words of Paul, as Felix's government was "a mean, cruel and profligate" one.

650. *Did Paul spare the conscience of Felix?*—No; he touched it till he trembled. V. 25.

651. *How does the effect of Paul's reasoning upon Felix illustrate Heb. 4 : 12?*—It shows that the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

652. *What mercenary motive influenced Felix?*—The hope of a bribe from Paul to release him.

653. *In what did the two governors agree?*—In desiring to please the Jews, and so to keep them at peace. V. 27; Acts 25 : 9.

ACTS 25.

654. *To what privilege of Roman citizenship did Paul appeal?*—That of having his cause heard by Cæsar.

655. *Who was the Cæsar referred to?*—The Roman emperor Nero.

656. *Who was King Agrippa?*—The second Herod Agrippa, and Jewish king or viceroy of the country to the north and east of Galilee.

657. *What invaluable modern privilege does verse 27 foreshadow?*—The habeas corpus act, which prevents a long imprisonment without trial.

ACTS 26.

658. *What great results are to follow the preaching of the gospel?*—The turning the Gentiles "from darkness to light." V. 18.

659. *What must be added to repentance and turning to God?*—Works consistent with it. V. 20.

660. *Why did Festus accuse Paul of insanity?*—Because he had spoken of a resurrection of the dead.

ACTS 27.

661. *Why did the soldiers advise the killing of the prisoners?*—Lest, like Peter's keepers, they should be put to death if they escaped. V. 42; Acts 12 : 19.

ACTS 28.

662. *What is the meaning of the term "barbarous"?*—Strange.

663. *To what did the barbarians refer when they said, "Vengeance suffereth him not to live"?*—Vengeance is here a sort of proper name of a mythological deity.

664. *In what way did the soldier "keep" Paul?*—By a chain to himself. Vs. 16, 20.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE FIRST LINE OF EACH PSALM.

	PSALM
As the hart panteth	42
Be merciful unto me, O God: for man	56
Be merciful unto me, O God, be	57
Behold, how good and how pleasant	133
Behold, bless ye the Lord	134
Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all	103
Bless the Lord, O my soul, O Lord	104
Blessed are the undefiled in the way	119
Blessed be the Lord my strength	144
Blessed is every one that feareth	128
Blessed is he that considereth	41
Blessed is he whose transgression	32
Blessed is the man that walketh not	1
Bow down thine ear, O Lord	86
By the rivers of Babylon	137
Deliver me from mine enemies	59
Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil man	140
Do ye indeed speak righteousness	58
Except the Lord build the house	127
Fret not thyself because of evil-doers	37
Give ear, O my people, to my law	78
Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel	80
Give ear to my prayer, O God	55
Give ear to my words, O Lord	5
Give the king thy judgments	72
Give unto the Lord, O ye mighty	29
God be merciful unto us, and bless us	67
God is our refuge and strength	46
God standeth in the congregation	82
Great is the Lord, and greatly	48
Have mercy upon me, O God	51
Hear me when I call, O God	4
Hear my cry, O God; attend unto	61
Hear my prayer, O Lord, and let	102
Hear my prayer, O Lord; give ear	143
Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer	64
Hear the right, O Lord, attend	17
Hear this, all ye people; give ear	49
Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth	12
He that dwelleth in the secret place	91
His foundation is in the holy mountains	87
Hold not thy peace, O God	109
How amiable are thy tabernacles	84
How long wilt thou forget me	13
I cried unto God with my voice	77
I cried unto the Lord with my voice	142
If it had not been the Lord	124
I love the Lord because he	116
In Judah is God known	76
In my distress I cried unto the Lord	120
In the Lord do I put my trust	11
In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust; let	31
In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust	71
I said, I will take heed to my	39
It is a good thing to give thanks	92
I waited patiently for the Lord	40
I was glad when they said unto me	122
I will bless the Lord at all times	34
I will extol thee, my God, O King	145
I will extol thee, O Lord; for thou	30
I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills	121
I will love thee, O Lord, my strength	18
I will praise thee, O Lord, with	9
I will praise thee with my whole heart	138
I will sing of mercy and judgment	101
I will sing of the mercies of the Lord	89
Judge me, O God, and plead	43
Judge me, O Lord; for I have walked	26
Keep thou not silence, O God	83
Let God arise, let his enemies	68
Lord, how are they increased	3
Lord, I cry unto thee; make haste	141
Lord, my heart is not haughty	131
Lord, remember David, and all	132
Lord, thou hast been favorable	85
Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place	90
Lord, who shall abide in thy place	15
Make a joyful noise unto God	66
Make a joyful noise unto the Lord	100
Make haste, O God, to deliver me	70
Many a time have they afflicted me	129
My God, my God, why hast thou	22
My heart is inditing a good matter	45
Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us	115
O clap your hands, all ye people	47
O come, let us sing unto the Lord	95
O give thanks unto the Lord; call	105
O give thanks unto the Lord; for *he*	107
O give thanks unto the Lord; for *he*	118
O give thanks unto the Lord; for *he*	136
O God, my heart is fixed	108
O God, the heathen are come into	79
O God, thou art my God; early	63
O God, thou hast cast us off	60
O God, why hast thou cast us off	74
O Lord God of my salvation	88
O Lord God, to whom vengeance	94
O Lord my God, in thee do I put	7
O Lord our Lord, how excellent	8
O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger	6
O Lord, rebuke me not in thy wrath	38
O Lord, thou hast searched me	139
O praise the Lord, all ye nations	117
O sing unto the Lord a new song; for	98
O sing unto the Lord a new song; sing	96
Out of the depths have I cried	130
Plead my cause, O Lord	35
Praise waiteth for thee, O God	65
Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is he	112
Praise ye the Lord, for it is good	147
Praise ye the Lord. I will praise	111
Praise ye the Lord. O give thanks	106
Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in	150
Praise ye the Lord. Praise, O ye	113
Praise ye the Lord. Praise the	146
Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord	148
Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the name	135
Praise ye the Lord. Sing unto	149
Preserve me, O God: for in thee	16
Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous	33
Save me, O God, by thy name	54
Save me, O God; for the waters	69
Sing aloud unto God our strength	81
The earth is the Lord's, and the	24
The fool hath said in his heart	14
The fool hath said in his heart	53
The heavens declare the glory of God	19
The king shall joy in thy strength	21
The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble	20
The Lord is my light and my salvation	27
The Lord is my shepherd	23
The Lord reigneth; he is clothed	93
The Lord reigneth; let the earth	97
The Lord reigneth; let the people	99
The Lord said unto my Lord	110
The mighty God, even the Lord	50
The transgression of the wicked	36
They that trust in the Lord	125
Truly God is good to Israel	73
Truly my soul waiteth upon God	62
Unto thee lift I up mine eyes	123
Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks	75
Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up	25
Unto thee will I cry, O Lord	28
We have heard with our ears, O God	44
When Israel went out of Egypt	114
When the Lord turned again	126
Why boasteth thou thyself	52
Why do the heathen rage	2
Why standest thou afar off, O Lord	10

EVANGELISTS AND DEACONS.

MARK, LUKE, PHILIP, NICHOLAS, TITUS AND TIMOTHEUS.

In their office of laying the foundations of the Church some of the apostles used the pen as well as the tongue; and two of them, MATTHEW and JOHN, undertook the special function of placing on permanent record those facts concerning the life and death and resurrection of Christ of which they were his own chosen witnesses. This would seem to be a distinctive part of the apostolic office; nor is this view at variance with the fact that it was undertaken also by two others who were not apostles. For it may now be received as an established fact that the Gospels of MARK and LUKE were written under the supervision of Peter and Paul. These two writers, therefore, may well claim a place next to the apostles. But, in speaking of them as *evangelists*, we must distinguish this use of the word from its proper New Testament signification, as describing a class of teachers next in rank to apostles and prophets, the *evangelizers* of the world. It was at a later age that the *writer of a Gospel* (εὐαγγέλιον) was called an *evangelist* (εὐαγγελιστής), not only as a matter of etymology, but the natural process of thought, which is thus stated by Eusebius: "Men do the work of evangelists, leaving their homes to proclaim Christ and deliver *the written Gospels* to those who were ignorant of the faith." If the Gospel was a written book, and the office of the evangelists was to read or distribute it, then the writers of such books were κατ' ἐξοχήν, THE EVANGELISTS. It is thus, accordingly, that Eusebius speaks of them; and this meaning soon overshadowed the old one. Of the Gospels we shall speak presently, and frequent occasions have occurred to notice points in that personal history of Mark and Luke which we have now to collect into one view.

Mark the Evangelist is probably the same as "JOHN whose surname was MARK." John was the Jewish name, and Mark, a name of frequent use among the Romans, was adopted afterward and gradually superseded the other. The places in the New Testament enable us to trace the process. The John Mark of Acts 12:12, 25 and the John of Acts 13:5, 13 become Mark only in Acts 15:39; Col. 4:10; 2 Tim. 4:11; Phil. 24. The change of John to Mark is analogous to that of Saul to Paul; and we cannot doubt that the disuse of the Jewish name in favor of the other is intentional, and has reference to the putting away of his former life and his entrance upon a new ministry. No inconsistency arises from the accounts of his ministering to two apostles.

John Mark was the son of a certain Mary who dwelt at Jerusalem, and he was therefore probably born in that city. He was the cousin of Barnabas. It was to Mary's house, as to a familiar haunt, that Peter came after his deliverance from prison, and there found "many gathered together praying;" and John Mark was probably converted by Peter from meeting him in his mother's house, for he speaks of "Marcus my son." Mary, the mother of Mark, seems to have been a person of some means and influence, and her house a rallying-point for Christians in those dangerous days. Her son, already an inquirer, would soon become more. Anxious to work for Christ, he went with Paul and Barnabas as their "minister" on their return from Jerusalem and on their first journey. On the second journey Paul would not accept him again as a companion, but Barnabas his kinsman was more indulgent; and thus he became the cause of the memorable "sharp contention" between them. Whatever was the cause of Mark's vacillation, it did not separate him for ever from Paul, for we find him by the side of that apostle in his first imprisonment at Rome. In the former place a journey of Mark to Asia is contemplated. Somewhat later he is with Peter at Babylon. Some consider Babylon to be a name here given to Rome in a mystical sense; surely without reason, since the date of a letter is not the place to look for a figure of speech. Of the causes of this visit to Babylon there is no evidence. It may be conjectured that he made the journey to Asia Minor, and thence went on to join Peter at Babylon. Returning to Proconsular Asia, he seems to have been with Timothy at Ephesus when Paul wrote to him during his second imprisonment, and Paul was anxious for his company and ministry at Rome. The relation of Mark to Peter is of great importance for our view of his Gospel. Ancient writers with one consent make the evangelist the interpreter (ἑρμηνευτής) of the apostle Peter. Some explain this word to mean that the office of Mark was to translate into the Greek tongue the Aramaic discourses of the apostle, while others adopt the more probable view, that Mark wrote a Gospel which conformed more exactly than the others to Peter's preaching, and thus "interpreted" it to the Church at large. The report that Mark was the companion of Peter at *Rome* is no doubt of great antiquity. Clement of Alexandria is quoted by Eusebius as giving it for "a tradition which he had received of the elders from the first." But the force of this is invalidated by the suspicion that it rests on a misunderstanding of 1 Pet. 5:13, Babylon being wrongly taken for a typical name of Rome. Another tradition is, that Mark, sent on a mission to Egypt by Peter, founded the church of Alexandria, and having preached in various places, then returned to Alexandria, of which church he was bishop, and there suffered a martyr's death. But none of these later details rest on sound authority.

Luke (Λουκᾶς) is an abbreviated form of *Lucanus* or of *Lucilius*. It is not to be confounded with Lucius, which belongs to a different person. The name of Luke occurs three times in the New Testament, and doubtless in all three the third evangelist is the person spoken of. To the Colossians he is described as "the beloved physician," probably because he had been known to them in that faculty. Timothy needs no additional mark for identification; to him the words are, "only Luke is with me." To Philemon, Luke sends his salutation in common with other "fellow-laborers" of St. Paul. As there is every reason to believe that the Luke of these passages is the author of the Acts of the Apostles, as well as of the Gospel which bears his name, it is natural to seek in the former book for some traces of that connection with St. Paul which these passages assume to exist; and although the name of St. Luke does not occur in the Acts, we have seen ample reason to believe that under the pronoun "we" several references to the evangelist are to be added to the three places just quoted. He was born at Antioch in Syria, in what condition of life is uncertain. That he was taught the science of medicine does not prove that he was of higher birth than the rest of the disciples. He was not born a Jew, for he is not reckoned among them "of the circumcision" by St. Paul.

The first ray of historical light falls on the evangelist when he joins St. Paul at Troas and shares his journey into Macedonia. The sudden transition to the first person plural in Acts 16:9 is most naturally explained, after all the objections that have been urged, by supposing that Luke, the writer of the Acts, formed one of St. Paul's company from this point. His conversion had taken place before, since he silently assumes his place among the great apostle's followers without any hint that this was his first admission to the knowledge and ministry of Christ. He may have found his way to Troas to preach the gospel, sent possibly by St. Paul himself. As far as Philippi the evangelist journeyed with the apostle. The resumption of the third person on Paul's departure from that place would show that Luke was now left behind. During the rest of St. Paul's second missionary journey we hear of Luke no more. But on the third journey the same indication reminds us that Luke is again of the company, having joined it apparently at Philippi, where he had been left. With the apostle he passed through Miletus, Tyre and Cæsarea to Jerusalem. Between the two visits of Paul to Philippi seven years had elapsed (A. D. 51 to A. D. 58), which the evangelist may have spent in Philippi and its neighborhood, preaching the gospel.

There remains one passage which, if it refers to St. Luke, must belong to this period. "We have sent with him" (*i. e.* Titus) "the brother whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches." The subscription of the Epistle sets out that it was "written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus *and Lucas*;" and it is an old opinion that Luke was the companion of Titus, although he is not named in the body of the Epistle. If this be so, we are to suppose that during the "three months" of Paul's sojourn at Philippi, Luke was sent from that place to Corinth on this errand; and the words "whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches" enable us to form an estimate of his activity during the interval in which he has not been otherwise mentioned. It is needless to add that the praise lay in the activity with which he preached the gospel, and not, as Jerome understands the passage, in his being the author of a written Gospel. The narrative warrants the inference that Luke was with Paul during his two years' imprisonment at Cæsarea; and this is the most probable time for the composition of his Gospel.

He again appears in the company of Paul in the memorable voyage to Rome. He remained at his side during his imprisonment; and, assuming that the Second Epistle to Timothy was written during the second imprisonment, the testimony of that Epistle (4:11) shows that he continued faithful to the apostle to the end of his afflictions.

After the death of St. Paul the acts of his faithful companion are hopelessly obscure to us. It is as perhaps the evangelist wished it to be; we only know him while he stands by the side of his beloved Paul; when the master departs, the history of the follower becomes confusion and fable. As to the age and death of the evangelist, there is the utmost uncertainty. It seems probable that he died in advanced life, but whether he suffered martyrdom or died a natural death, whether Bithynia or Achaia or some other country witnessed his end, it is impossible to determine amid contradictory voices. That he died a martyr between A. D. 75 and A. D. 100 would seem to have the balance of suffrages in its favor. It is enough for us, so far as regards the Gospel of St. Luke, to know that the writer was the tried and constant friend of the apostle Paul, who shared his labors and was not driven from his side by danger.

Next in order to the apostles in the sacred history stand those "*seven men of good report*" who are commonly called DEACONS; and this class derives special celebrity from the martyrdom of STEPHEN and the evangelizing labors of PHILIP. After what has been said of Stephen in the Lives of the Apostles, it only remains to add some further notices of the latter. He was, like the rest of his colleagues, in all probability a Hellenist. His place in the confidence of the Church is shown by his standing in the list of the seven next to Stephen; and we should expect the man who was thus worthy of being Stephen's companion and fellow-worker to go on with the work which he left unfinished, and to break through the barriers of national Judaism. Accordingly, foremost among those whom the persecution that ensued on the death of the first deacon drove from Jerusalem, we find the second carrying the gospel to the outcasts of Samaria and the proselyte of Ethiopia; and thus Philip became the precursor of St. Paul in his work, as Stephen had been in his teaching. It falls to his lot, rather than to that of an apostle, to take the first step in the victory over Jewish prejudice and in the expansion of the Church according to its Lord's command. For this we may perhaps find a deeper reason than the mere fact that the apostles had not yet left Jerusalem. As the Samaritans had already shown themselves, on our Lord's first visit, more alive to spiritual views of the Messiah than the Jews, so would a Hellenist probably be better prepared than a Jew to satisfy their hopes. From Azotus, where he reappeared after his miraculous separation from the Ethiopian eunuch, he made his way to Cæsarea, preaching in all the cities he passed through; and we may be permitted to conjecture that his ministry at Cæsarea was one of the causes that awakened the holy curiosity of Cornelius.

Whether the seven to whom Philip belonged are rightly or not identified with the order of *deacons*, these labors of his go far beyond what are described as their special functions, and entitle him, before any other who was not an apostle, to the designation under which he reappears in the Acts, as PHILIP THE EVANGELIST, though still described as "one of the seven." He is still residing at Cæsarea, which he had doubtless made the centre of his labors as an evangelist in preaching the gospel; and his four virgin daughters possess the gift of prophecy. He receives Paul and his company on their way to Jerusalem, and he is visited by prophets and elders from that city. At such a place as Cæsarea the work of such a man must have helped to bridge over the ever-widening gap which threatened

to separate the Jewish and Gentile churches. One who had preached Christ to the hated Samaritan, the swarthy African, the despised Philistine, the men of all nations who passed through the seaport of Palestine, was a fit host to welcome the arrival of the apostle of the Gentiles. The house in which he and his daughters had lived was pointed out to travelers in the time of Jerome. He is said to have died bishop of Tralles in Lydia. In other traditions he is more or less confounded with Philip the Apostle.

The remaining deacons are not again mentioned in the New Testament. PROCHORUS is said by tradition to have been consecrated by St. Peter bishop of Nicomedia in Bithynia; NICANOR is placed among the seventy or seventy-two disciples (a mere congeries of New Testament names) by the pseudo-Hippolytus, who adds that he died at the time of the martyrdom of Stephen; TIMON is also made one of the seventy-two and bishop of Bostra, where he suffered martyrdom by fire; and PARMENAS is said to have been martyred at Philippi in the reign of Trajan.

The last of the seven, NICHOLAS, a proselyte of Antioch, has obtained a greater celebrity, but there is no reason except the similarity of name for identifying Nicholas with the sect of Nicolaitanes mentioned in Rev. 2 : 6, 14, 15.

Titus is not mentioned in the Acts, and our materials for his biography must be drawn entirely from the notices of him in the Second Epistle to the Corinthians, the Epistle to the Galatians, and the Epistle to Titus himself, combined with the Second Epistle to Timothy. Taking the passages in the Epistles in the chronological order of the events referred to, we turn first to Gal. 2 : 1, 3. We conceive the journey mentioned here to be identical with that recorded in Acts 15, in which Paul and Barnabas went from Antioch to Jerusalem, to the conference which was to decide the question of the necessity of circumcision to the Gentiles. Here we see Titus in close association with Paul and Barnabas at Antioch. He goes with them to Jerusalem. He is in fact one of the τινες ἄλλοι of Acts 15 : 2 who were deputed to accompany them from Antioch. His circumcision was either not insisted on at Jerusalem or, if demanded, was firmly resisted. He is very emphatically spoken of as a Gentile, by which is most probably meant that both his parents were Gentiles. Here is a double contrast with Timothy, who was circumcised by St. Paul's own directions, and one of whose parents was Jewish. Titus would seem, on the occasion of the council, to have been specially a representative of the Church of the uncircumcision.

It is to our purpose to remark that in the passage cited above Titus is so mentioned as apparently to imply that he had become personally known to the Galatian Christians. This, again, we combine with two other circumstances—namely, that the Epistle to the Galatians and the Second Epistle to the Corinthians were probably written within a few months of each other, and both during the same journey. From the latter of these two Epistles we obtain fuller notices of Titus in connection with St. Paul.

After leaving Galatia, and spending a long time at Ephesus, the apostle proceeded to Macedonia by way of Troas. Here he expected to meet Titus, who had been sent on a mission to Corinth. In this hope he was disappointed, but in Macedonia, Titus joined him. Here we begin to see not only the above-mentioned fact of the mission of this disciple to Corinth, and the strong personal affection which subsisted between him and St. Paul, but also some part of the purport of the mission itself, which has been fully explained in the history. But if we proceed further we discern another part of the mission with which he was entrusted. This had reference to the collection at that time in progress for the poor Christians of Judæa. Thus we are prepared for what the apostle now proceeds to do after his encouraging conversations with Titus regarding the Corinthian church. He sends him back from Macedonia to Corinth, in company with two other trustworthy Christians, Trophimus and Tychicus (or, as some think, Luke), bearing the Second Epistle, and with an earnest request that he would see to the completion of the collection, which he had zealously promoted on his late visit.

All that has preceded is drawn from direct statements in the Epistles, but by indirect though fair inference we can arrive at something further, which gives coherence to the rest, with additional elucidations of the close connection of Titus with St. Paul and the Corinthian church. It has generally been considered doubtful who the brethren were that took the First Epistle to Corinth, but there can be little doubt that the messengers who took that first letter were Titus and his companion, whoever that might be, who is mentioned with him in the second letter.

A considerable interval now elapses before we come upon the next notices of this disciple. St. Paul's first imprisonment is concluded, and his last trial is impending. In the interval between the two he and Titus were together in Crete. We see Titus remaining in the island when St. Paul left it, and receiving there a letter written to him by the apostle. From this letter we gather the following biographical details: In the first place, we learn that he was originally converted through St. Paul's instrumentality. Next we learn the various particulars of the responsible duties which he had to discharge in Crete. He is to complete what St. Paul had been obliged to leave unfinished, and he is to organize the Church throughout the island by appointing presbyters in every city. Instructions are given as to the suitable character of such presbyters, and we learn further that we have here the repetition of instructions previously furnished by word of mouth. Next, he is to control and bridle the restless and mischievous Judaizers, and he is to be peremptory in so doing. Injunctions in the same spirit are reiterated. He is to urge the duties of a decorous and Christian life upon the women, some of whom possibly had something of an official character. He is to be watchful over his own conduct; he is to impress upon the slaves the peculiar duties of their position; he is to check all social and political turbulence and also all wild theological speculations, and to exercise discipline on the heretical. When we consider all these particulars of his duties, we see not only the confidence reposed in him by the apostle, but the need there was of determination and strength of purpose, and therefore the probability that this was his character; and all this is enhanced if we bear in mind his isolated and unsupported position in Crete, and the lawless and immoral character of the Cretans themselves, as testified by their own writers.

Titus is to look for the arrival in Crete of Artemas and Tychicus, and then he is to hasten to join St. Paul at Nicopolis, where the apostle is proposing to pass the winter. Zenas and Apollos are in Crete, or expected there, for Titus is to send them on their journey and supply them with whatever they need for it. It is observable that Titus and Apollos are brought into juxtaposition here, as they were before in the discussion of the mission from Ephesus to Corinth.

We may observe here that there would be great difficulty in inserting the visits to Crete and Nicopolis in any of the journeys recorded in the Acts, to say nothing of the other objections to giving the Epistle any date anterior to the voyage to Rome. On the other hand, there is no difficulty in arranging these circumstances if we suppose St. Paul to have traveled and written after being liberated from Rome, while thus we gain the further advantage of an explanation of what Paley has well called the affinity of this Epistle and the first to Timothy. Whether Titus did join the apostle at Nicopolis we cannot tell. But we naturally connect the mention of this place with what St. Paul wrote at no great interval of time afterward, in the last of the Pastoral Epistles, for Dalmatia lay to the north of Nicopolis, at no great distance. From the form of the whole sentence it seems probable that this disciple had been with St. Paul in Rome during his final imprisonment. Tradition connects Titus with Crete, though here again we cannot be certain of the facts. He is said to have been permanent bishop in the island, and to have died there at an advanced age. The modern capital, *Candia*, appears to claim the honor of being his burial-place.

Timotheus, or, as his name is expressed in the familiar English abbreviation, TIMOTHY, was born at Lystra in Lycaonia, the son of one of those mixed marriages between a Gentile father and a Jewish mother which, though condemned by stricter Jewish opinion, and placing their offspring on all but the lowest step in the Jewish scale of precedence, were yet not uncommon in the later periods of Jewish history. The knowledge of the Scriptures which Timothy owed to the care of his grandmother Lois and his mother Eunice may have helped to overcome the natural prejudice of his bigoted Jewish neighbors. The fruit of that pious education prepared Timothy to receive, while still a boy, the gospel brought by Paul to his native city; and after gaining honor among the brethren at Lystra, Iconium, and even Antioch, he was chosen by Paul, on his second visit to Lycaonia, to share that fellowship of labor and of love which only ceased with the apostle's death. Their companionship begins with the second missionary journey, when Timothy may be regarded as supplying the void caused by the difference with Barnabas. If Barnabas had been to Paul as the brother and friend of early days, he had now found one whom he could claim as his own true son by a spiritual parentage. That Timothy had now (A. D. 49 or 53) only just reached manhood is evident from St. Paul's addressing him in the First Epistle as still young. Following Paul through Asia Minor into Europe, he came to Philippi, and though his tender youth was spared the sufferings of Paul and Silas, the apostle calls the Philippians to witness how zealously he shared their work: "Ye know the proof of him, that as a son with his father he hath served with me in the gospel." His name does not appear in the account of St. Paul's work at Thessalonica, and it is possible that he remained some time at Philippi, and then acted as the messenger by whom the members of that church sent what they were able to give for the apostle's wants. He appears, however at Berea, and remains there when Paul and Silas are obliged to leave, going on afterward to join his master at Athens. From Athens he is sent back to Thessalonica, as having special gifts for comforting and teaching. He returns from Thessalonica, not to Athens, but to Corinth, and his name appears united with St. Paul's in the opening words of both the letters written from that city to the Thessalonians. Here also he was apparently active as an evangelist, and on him probably, with some exceptions, devolved the duty of baptizing the new converts.

Of the next five years of his life we have no record, and we can infer nothing beyond a continuance of his active service as St. Paul's companion. When we next meet with him it is as being sent on in advance when the apostle was contemplating the long journey which was to include Macedonia, Achaia, Jerusalem and Rome. He was sent to "bring the churches into remembrance of the ways" of the apostle. We trace in the words of the "father" an anxious desire to guard the son from the perils which, to his eager but sensitive temperament, would be most trying. His route would take him through the churches which he had been instrumental in founding, and this would give him scope for exercising the gifts which were afterward to be displayed in a still more responsible office. It is probable, from the passages already referred to, that after accomplishing the special work assigned to him he returned by the same route, and met St. Paul according to a previous arrangement, and was thus with him when the Second Epistle was written to the church of Corinth. He returns with the apostle to that city, and joins in messages of greeting to the disciples whom he had known personally at Corinth, and who had since found their way to Rome. He forms one of the company of friends who go with St. Paul to Philippi, and then sail by themselves, waiting for his arrival by a different ship. Whether he continued his journey to Jerusalem, and what became of him during St. Paul's two years' imprisonment and voyage, are points on which we must remain uncertain. He must have joined Paul, however, apparently soon after his arrival in Rome, and was with him when the Epistles to the Philippians, to the Colossians and to Philemon were written.

From the two Epistles addressed to him, we are able to put together a few notices as to his later life. It follows from 1 Tim. 1 : 3 that he and his master, after the release of the latter from his imprisonment, revisited Proconsular Asia—that the apostle then continued his journey to Macedonia, while the disciple remained at Ephesus. The friendship of fifteen years was drawing to a close, and all memories connected with it throng upon the mind of the old man, now ready to be offered—the blameless youth, the holy household, the solemn ordination, the tears at parting. The last recorded words of the apostle express the earnest hope, repeated yet more earnestly, that he might see him once again. Timotheus is to come before winter, to bring with him the cloak for which in that winter there would be need. We may hazard the conjecture that Timothy reached Paul in time, and that the last hours of the teacher were soothed by the presence of the disciple whom he loved so truly. He continues, according to the old traditions, to act as bishop of Ephesus, and dies a martyr's death under Domitian or Nerva. The great festival of Artemis led him to protest against the license and frenzy which accompanied it. The mob were roused to fury and put him to death with clubs.

BETRAYAL AND CRUCIFIXION OF OUR SAVIOUR.

On the next day, after the arrival at Bethany—*which took place on a Saturday, the Jewish Sabbath—Jesus accompanied by a great multitude of people proceeded toward?* Jerusalem. *And when they came to Bethphage, he sent two of his disciples into a village over against them, to fetch thence?* An ass with her colt, which he told them they would find tied there. *Satisfying their owners, as they did, with the simple statement that?* The Lord had need of them. *And when they were brought to him?* They put their garments on them, and set him thereon. *And many spread?* Their garments in the way. *And others cut down?* Branches of trees and strewed them in the way. *And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying?* Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; hosanna in the highest. *But it was only when Jesus was glorified that his disciples remembered that?* It was so written of him by the prophet. Zech. 9. *And when the Pharisees saw the multitudes thronging to meet him, they said among themselves?* Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him. *And some of them from among the multitude having said to him, Master, rebuke thy disciples, Jesus said to them?* I tell you that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out. *And when he beheld the city near at hand, he wept over it, saying?* If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes: for the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. *And when he had entered into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying?* Who is this? *And the multitude said?* This is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. *And having gone into the temple?* He healed the blind and the lame who came to him. *And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David! they were displeased, and said unto him?* Hearest thou what these say? *To which Jesus replied?* Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? Ps. 8. *And when eventide was come?* He went out to Bethany with the twelve, and lodged there. Matt. 21; Mark 11; Luke 19; John 12.

Morning of the second day of the week (***Monday***), *when they were returning from Bethany unto the city?* He hungered. *And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves?* He came to it, if haply he might find anything thereon. *But when he came to it?* He found nothing but leaves, for the time of figs was not yet. *Whereupon he said to it in the hearing of his disciples?* Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. *And presently?* The fig tree withered away. *And when they had come unto the city Jesus went into the temple and cast out?* Them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves. *And would not suffer any man to carry any vessel through the temple, saying unto them, Is it not written?* My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer (Isa. 56), but ye have made it a den of thieves. *And the scribes and chief priests sought in consequence?* How they might destroy him, but could not find how they might do so. *For the people generally?* Were astonished at his doctrine, and heard him attentively. *So long as it was day, therefore, he continued?* Teaching in the temple. *But at night he went out and abode in?* The Mount of Olives. Matt. 21; Mark 11; Luke 19.

Morning of the third day of the week (***Tuesday***), *as they were returning to the city, the disciples called the attention of Jesus to the fig tree which he had cursed the day before, which was now?* Dried up from the roots. *Whereupon Jesus said to them?* Have faith in God; for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. *And when he had come into the city, and was walking about in the temple, teaching the people and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders said to him?* Tell us by what authority thou doest these things, and who gave thee this authority. *To which Jesus replied by the silencing rejoinder?* The baptism of John, was it from heaven or of men? *Wherefore should this simple question have silenced them?* Because they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? but if we shall say, Of men, the people will stone us, for they are persuaded and hold that John was a prophet indeed. *And further reproved them by the parable of the wicked husbandmen, who, when the owner of the vineyard sent servant after servant to receive the fruits thereof?* Beat and entreated them shamefully, and sent them away empty; and some of them they even put to death. *And who, when he sent his only, his well-beloved son, saying, It may be they will reverence* him *when they see him, said among themselves when they saw him?* This is the heir; come let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. *And took him accordingly, and?* Killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. *An atrocity which Jesus said the lord of the vineyard would requite when he came, by?* Miserably destroying these wicked men, and letting out his vineyard to other husbandmen, who should render him the fruits in their seasons. *Therefore I say unto you, continued he?* The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. *And on being told that certain Greeks who were present at the feast desired to see him, he said?* The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified: now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour; but for this cause came I unto this hour: Father, glorify thy name. *Then there came a voice from heaven, saying?* I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. *Some of the people therefore that stood by and heard, said?* That it thundered. *Others that?* An angel spake to him. *But Jesus said?* This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes: now is the judgment of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out. *And among the chief rulers?* Many believed on him. *But because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest?* They should be put out of the synagogue; for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. *And on going out of the temple, his attention having been called by his disciples to the magnificence of the structure, and how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said?* As for these things which ye behold, the days come in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down. *And on his way to Bethany, having sat down on the Mount of Olives fronting the temple, the disciples said to him?* When shall these things be, and what shall be the sign of their coming to pass? *And Jesus answering said to them?* Take heed that ye be not deceived; for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many: and when ye hear of wars and rumors of wars, be ye not troubled, for such things must needs be, but the end is not yet: nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be earthquakes, and famines, and pestilences in divers places; these are the beginning of sorrows: but, before all these, ye shall be delivered up to councils, and to synagogues; brought before kings and rulers; imprisoned and beaten; betrayed by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; hated of all men, and some of you put to death, for my Name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. *And he said to them further?* And after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light; and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: and then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory: watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man: and what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh. *And he thereafter discoursed to them on the dread solemnities of the judgment-day, saying?* When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. *And he shall set the sheep?* On his right hand. *But the goats?* On the left. *And then he shall say unto them on his right hand?* Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. *But to those on his left hand he shall say?* Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. *And these shall go away into?* Everlasting punishment. *But the righteous?* Into life eternal. Matt. 21–25; Mark 11–13; Luke 20, 21; John 12.

The fourth day of the week (***Wednesday***) ***Jesus spent at?*** Bethany. *And there, at a supper made for him in the house of Simon the leper, at which Martha served, but at which Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him, Mary having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very costly?* Anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. *Whereupon Judas Iscariot said?* Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? *This he said, however?* Not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. *Then said Jesus?* Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this: for the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always; and verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done be told for a memorial of her. *Then entered Satan into Judas Iscariot, and he went his way and?* Communed with the chief priests and captains how he might betray him unto them. *They having previously, along with the scribes and elders of the people, in the course of the day, at an assembly which was held in the palace of Caiaphas the high priest, consulted?* How they might take Jesus by subtility, and put him to death. *Only not on the feast-day, said they, lest?* There be an uproar among the people. *Therefore were they glad at the proposal of Judas, and covenanted with him for?* Thirty pieces of silver. *And thenceforth Judas sought?* How he might conveniently betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude. Matt. 26; Mark 14; Luke 22; John 12.

The fifth day of the week (***Thursday***), *being the Feast of Unleavened Bread, when the passover must be killed, Jesus sent forth Peter and John from Bethany, saying?* Go ye into the city, and there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into whatsoever house he entereth, and say to the goodman of the house, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? and he will show you a large upper room furnished and prepared; there make ready for us. *And the two disciples went forth as he had commanded them, and?* Found as he had said unto them, and there they made ready the passover. *And in the evening, having himself come into the city, he sat down with?* The twelve apostles. *And said to them?* With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer; for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. *And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said?* Take this, and divide it among yourselves; for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God shall come. *And there being a strife amongst his disciples as to which of them should be accounted the greatest, Jesus said unto them?* Let him that is greatest among you be as the younger; and him that is chief as he that doth serve. *And Jesus knowing that his hour was come, and that his Father had given him all things into his hands, rose and laid aside his garments, and took a towel and girded himself, and began to?* Wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. *But when he came to Simon Peter, Peter said unto him?* Thou shalt never wash my feet. *To which Jesus replied?* If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. *Whereupon Peter saith to him?* Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. *To which Jesus replied?* He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit; and ye are clean; but not all. *And after he had washed their feet, and resumed his garments, he sat down again, and said to them?* Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well, for so I am: if I, then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet; for I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. *I know whom I have chosen (he continued), but that the scripture may be fulfilled?* He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. Ps. 41:9. *And as they sat and did eat, Jesus, troubled in spirit, said unto them plainly?* Verily, verily, I say unto you, That one of you which eateth with me shall betray me. *And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, one by one?* Lord, is it I? *And Simon Peter, having beckoned to the disciple whom Jesus loved, and who was leaning on his bosom, to ask him who it should be of whom he spake, Jesus answered?* He it is to whom I shall give a sop when I have dipped it: and truly the Son of man goeth, as it is written of him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed; good were it for that man if he had never been born. *And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to?* Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. *And*

Satan having thereupon entered into him, Jesus said unto him? That thou doest, do quickly; and Judas went immediately out, and it was night. *And as soon as he had gone out, Jesus said?* Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. *And to his disciples generally he said?* Little children, whither I go ye cannot come. *And to Peter individually?* Whither I go thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterward. *To which Peter replied?* Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. *Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night, for it is written?* I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. *And Peter answered and said unto him?* Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended: I am ready to go with thee both into prison and to death. *But Jesus said?* I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow twice before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. *And as they did eat (that is, of the ordinary paschal meal, now about ended, and to which,* at this time, *the cup formerly mentioned seems to have been merely preliminary), Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave it to them, saying?* Take eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. *In the same manner also after supper he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, saying?* Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. *Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine until the day that?* I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. *And having delivered to them a lengthened parting address, fraught with the sublimest instruction, and furnishing grounds of consolation in the prospect of their impending bereavement, he lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said?* Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: I have glorified thee on the earth; I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do: and now, O Father, glorify me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. *And having given utterance to an intercessory prayer for his followers to the end of time, and having along with his disciples sung a hymn, they went forth at a late hour of the night over?* The brook Kedron. *And at the base of Mount Olivet entered into?* The garden of Gethsemane. *And having done so, he said to his disciples?* Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder; and pray that ye enter not into temptation. *And he taketh with him Peter and James and John—the privileged witnesses of his transfiguration also—and began to be?* Sore vexed and very heavy. *And said unto them?* My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch. *And having gone forward from them about a stone's cast, he kneeled down and prayed, saying?* Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee: if thou be willing, remove this cup from me; nevertheless not my will, but thine be done. *And there appeared unto him?* An angel from heaven strengthening him. *And being in an agony?* He prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was, as it were, great drops of blood, falling down to the ground. *And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them?* Sleeping for sorrow. *And said unto them, to Peter especially?* What! could ye not watch with me one hour? watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. *And having gone away again a second time, he prayed and spake the same words, saying?* Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. *And having returned?* He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy. *And again he left them, and?* Prayed a third time, uttering the same words. *And when he returned to his disciples this time, he said to them?* Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come—the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners: rise, let us be going; he that betrayeth me is at hand. *And Judas being well acquainted with the locality, for?* Jesus had oftentimes resorted to it with his disciples. *Having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came thither about midnight, accompanied by?* A great multitude with swords and staves—from the chief priests and scribes and elders of the people. *Jesus, therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth and said unto them?* Whom seek ye? *And they answered him?* Jesus of Nazareth. *And Jesus said unto them?* I am *he. Whereat they went backward and?* Fell to the ground. *Whereupon Jesus said to them again?* Whom seek ye? *And when they said, Jesus of Nazareth, as before, Jesus said to them?* I have told you that I am *he:* if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way. *And this he said that his own saying might be fulfilled, namely?* Those that thou gavest me I have kept, so that none of them is lost but the son of perdition. John 17. *Now the traitor had given them a token, saying?* Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast. *And straightway as soon as he was come he went up to him, and said?* Hail, Master; and kissed him. *Whereupon Jesus said to him, meekly?* Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? *And the rabble who accompanied Judas having come up, as had been preconcerted?* Laid hands on him and held him fast. *And Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and?* Smote off the right ear of Malchus, the servant of the high priest. *But Jesus said, Suffer ye thus far, and?* Touched his ear, and healed him. *And said unto Peter?* Put up thy sword into its place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. *Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me?* More than twelve legions of angels? but the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? *And to the multitude he said?* Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves to take me? When I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, ye stretched forth no hands against me; but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. *And then all the disciples?* Forsook him and fled. Matt. 26; Mark 14; Luke 22; John 6: 13–18; 1 Cor. 9.

Soon after midnight, in the morning of the sixth day of the week, *they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away first to?* Annas. *And then to?* Caiaphas the high priest, Annas's son-in-law. *And Peter and another of the disciples followed him afar off, even unto?* The palace of the high priest. *And one of the maids of the high priest having accosted Peter, and said to him, Thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth, Peter denied before them all, saying?* I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. *And thereupon?* The cock crew. *And a little while after another saw him, and said to them that stood by?* This fellow also was with Jesus of Nazareth. *And again Peter denied with an oath, saying?* I do not know the man. *And about an hour after they that stood by said again to Peter?* Surely thou art one of them; for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech betrayeth thee. *Then began Peter?* To curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak. *And immediately,* again? The cock crew. *And the Lord turned and?* Looked upon Peter. *And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus had said unto him; and when he thought thereon?* He went out and wept bitterly.

The high priest, in the mean time, had asked Jesus of his disciples and of his doctrine, to which Jesus had answered? I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing: why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them; behold, *they* know what I said. *And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by?* Struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? *To which Jesus replied?* If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me? *And as soon as it was day?* The elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes, came together, and led him into their council. *And there they sought?* False witness against Jesus, to put him to death. *But although many false witnesses came?* Their witness agreed not together. *But at last came two false witnesses, witnessing against him, saying?* This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God—I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands: but neither so did their witness agree together. *The high priest then stood up in the midst and said to Jesus?* Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? *But Jesus?* Held his peace, and answered nothing. *And the high priest said to him further?* I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of the Blessed. *To which Jesus answered?* I am; and hereafter ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. *Whereupon the high priest rent his clothes and said?* What further need have we of witnesses? now ye have heard his blasphemy; what think ye? *And they all said?* He is guilty of death. *To what indignities was Jesus thereupon subjected?* They spat on him, and buffeted him, and blindfolded him, and struck him on the face, saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, who it is that smote thee; and many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

Pilate declares Christ to be Faultless.

And early in the morning, the Sanhedrim having taken counsel against him to put him to death, they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him to? Pontius Pilate the governor. Pontius Pilate, under whose rule our Lord worked, suffered and died—who, like the other Roman governors of Judæa, had his ordinary residence at Cæsarea, but during the great festivals at Jerusalem—was the sixth governor in succession from the deposition of Archelaus, and held the office of procurator of Judæa from A. D. 26 till A. D. 36. He was a man of a time-serving disposition, willing rather to perpetrate any iniquity than to be charged with the imputation, Thou art not Cæsar's friend. His government was oppressive and unpopular; and having been accused by the Samaritans of great cruelty toward them, he was sent to Rome to answer for his conduct by Vitellius, the prefect of Syria, father of the future emperor of that name. Of his after life, and of the scene and manner of his death, we have no certain information. *But they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest?* They should be (legally) defiled, and (oh monstrous perversion!) so incapacitated from eating the Passover. *And when Pilate went out and said to them, What accusation bring ye against this man, they answered?* If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him unto thee. *And when Pilate said unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law, they answered?* It is not lawful for us to put any man to death. *And then they began more specially to accuse him, saying?* We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a king. *And Pilate having entered into the judgment-hall again, called Jesus and said unto him?* Art thou the king of the Jews? *To which Jesus answered?* Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? *To which Pilate replied?* Am I a Jew? thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me—what hast thou done? *And Jesus answered?* My kingdom is not of this world: if it were so, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now is my kingdom not from hence. *Pilate therefore said unto him?* Art thou a king then? *To which Jesus answered?* Thou sayest that I am a king: to this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. *Whereupon Pilate saith unto him?* What is truth? *And when he had said this he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them?* I find in him no fault at all. *And when the chief priests and elders continued to accuse him of many things, he answered?* Nothing. *And when Pilate said to him, Hearest thou not how many things these witness against thee, he still?* Answered him to never a word. *Insomuch that the governor?* Marveled greatly. *And again said to the chief priests and to the people?* I find no fault in this man. *At which they were the more fierce, saying?* He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

And when Pilate heard of Galilee, and had ascertained that he belonged to Herod's jurisdiction? He sent him to Herod (Antipas), who happened to be in Jerusalem at the time. *And when Herod saw Jesus?* He was exceeding glad, for he had long been desirous to see him, and hoped to see some miracle done by him. *But though Jesus was questioned by him in many words?* He answered him nothing. *And the chief priests and scribes having vehemently accused him, Herod with his men of war?* Set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him back again to Pilate. *And the same day Pilate and Herod, who had been at enmity before?* Were made friends together. *And Pilate having assembled the chief priests and the rulers and the people, said unto them?* Ye have brought this man unto me as one that perverteth the people; but I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in him; no, nor yet Herod: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go. *But ye have a custom, continued he, that at the Passover I should release unto you?* Whatsoever single prisoner ye may desire. *Now they had at that time a notable prisoner, a robber, called?* Barabbas. *Who was in prison for?* Insurrection and murder. *And when the mulitude were clamorous for compliance with their privilege, Pilate said to them?* Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews? for he knew that for envy they had delivered him. *And while Pilate was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying?* Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him. *And when the multitude cried out, all at once, Away*

with this man, and release unto us Barabbas, Pilate said to them? What shall I do then with Jesus, who is called Christ, whom ye call the king of the Jews. *Whereupon they all cried out, saying?* Crucify him! crucify him! *And when Pilate said to them, Why, what evil hath he done?* They were instant with loud voices requiring that he might be crucified. *And when Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made?* He took water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. *To which all the people answered and said?* His blood be on us, and on our children. *And so Pilate, willing to content the people?* Released unto them Barabbas, whom they desired, but scourged Jesus, and delivered him to their will.

And the soldiers of the governor led him away into the hall called? Prætorium. *And there?* They stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe; and plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head; and put a reed in his right hand; and bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! and spat upon him, and took from him the reed, and smote him with it on the head. *Pilate, therefore, went forth again and said to them?* Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. *And when Jesus came forth wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe, Pilate saith unto them?* BEHOLD THE MAN! *But the chief priests and officers cried out, as the multitude had done before?* Crucify him! crucify him! *And Pilate said to them?* Take ye him, and crucify him; for I find no fault in him. *Then said they unto Pilate, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because?* He made himself the Son of God. *When Pilate, therefore, heard that saying?* He was the more afraid. *And went again into the judgment-hall, and said to Jesus?* Whence art thou? *But Jesus?* Gave him no answer. *And Pilate saying to him, Speakest thou not to me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and that I have power to release thee?—Jesus answered?* Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. *And thenceforth Pilate sought to release him; but they cried out, saying?* If thou let this man go thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar. *When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place called?* The Pavement; but in the Hebrew language, Gabbatha, and saith unto the Jews, Behold your king! *But they cried out?* Away with him! away with him! crucify him! *And Pilate said unto them?* Shall I crucify your king? *To which the chief priests answered?* We have no king but Cæsar. *And Pilate on hearing this?* Delivered Jesus unto them to be crucified.

And when Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that he was condemned? He repented, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. *To which they made the heartless reply?* What is that to us? see thou to that. *Whereupon Judas?* Cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. *And the chief priests, having taken the pieces of silver, said?* It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. *And they took counsel, and bought with them?* The potter's field, to bury strangers in. *Wherefore that field was, and is still, called?* Aceldama (Acts 1); that is, the field of blood. *And when they had mocked Jesus?* They stripped him of his purple robe, and put his own raiment on him, and led him out to crucify him. *And as Jesus came out bearing his cross?* They laid hold on one Simon, a Cyrenian, who, coming from the country, was passing by at the time; and on him they laid the cross, and compelled him to bear it after Jesus. *And there followed him?* A great company of people and of women, who also bewailed and lamented him. *But Jesus turning unto them said?* Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children: for if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? *And two malefactors—thieves?* Were brought forth to be put to death along with him. *And when they came to a place called Calvary or Golgotha, that is?* The place of a skull. *They presented to him?* Vinegar mingled with gall; which when he had tasted, however, he would not drink. *And there, at the third hour?* They crucified Jesus. *And the two thieves along with him—on?* Either side one, and Jesus in the midst. *What prayer did Christ, in his agony, utter in behalf of his murderers?* He said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. *And the soldiers, when they had crucified him, parted?* His outer garments among them. *But as to his coat (his inner vesture), which was without seam and woven throughout, they said among themselves?* Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it whose it shall be. *That the scripture might be fulfilled which saith?* They parted my garments among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. *And Pilate wrote as a title, and put on the cross, over his head, in Hebrew, Greek and Latin, his accusation, namely?* This is Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews. *And the chief priests objected, saying?* Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. *But Pilate answered?* What I have written, I have written. *And as he hung upon the cross, they that passed by?* Reviled him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. *Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, with the scribes and elders, said?* He saved others, himself he cannot save; if he be the Christ, the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him: he trusted in God; let *him* deliver him now if he will have him; for he said, I am the Son of God. *And one of the malefactors, too, who were crucified with him, railed on him, saying?* If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. *But the other answering rebuked him, saying?* Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? and we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiss. *And to Jesus himself he said?* Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. *To which Jesus replied?* Verily I say unto thee, To-day thou shalt be with me in paradise. *Now there stood by the cross of Jesus?* His mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. *When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing by, he said unto his mother?* Woman, behold thy son! *And to the disciple he said?* Behold thy mother! *And from that hour that disciple?* Took her unto his own home.

Now there was darkness over all the land from? The sixth until the ninth hour. *And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani! that is to say?* My God! my God! why hast thou forsaken me? *And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said?* Behold, he calleth for Elias. *And Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith?* I thirst. *And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and?* Filled it with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, on a reed, and gave it to him to drink. *Saying at the same time?* Let us see whether Elias will come to take him down, and save him. *And when Jesus had received the vinegar, he said?* It is finished. *And cried with a loud voice, saying?* Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. *And having thus said?* He bowed his head, and gave up the ghost. Matt. 26, 27; Mark 14, 15; Luke 22, 23; John 18, 19; Acts 1.

THE RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION OF CHRIST.

Sunday, the 17th of Nisan (April 8th), the first Lord's Day—"EASTER DAY."

As the resurrection of Christ is the great fact, so the day of its occurrence is the great day of Christianity. From the time of the apostles its weekly return has been called by the name of the LORD'S DAY; and to this epoch of the new creation of all things, marked by the new life of Christ, all the permanent sanctity of the primeval Sabbath was transferred.

The Resurrection itself is related only by St. Matthew: "Behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men."

The *time* of the resurrection is stated by St. Mark as "*early* on the first day of the week," which began from the sunset of the evening before. It had already taken place when the first visit was paid to the sepulchre, "while it was yet dark," "as it began to dawn." The portion, however brief, of this day (according to Jewish reckoning) that Jesus remained in the tomb is reckoned as one day, like the brief interval between his burial and the Friday's sunset, and thus he remained *three days* in the earth.

Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre.—The Jewish custom of resuming the occupations of common life the moment the Sabbath's sun had set had enabled the two Marys to purchase on that evening the spices needed to complete the embalmment which Nicodemus had hastily performed. At the approach of dawn they came to the sepulchre with certain other women, among whom was Joanna, to perform this pious service, wondering, as they went along, how they could roll away the great stone from its mouth. They reached the sepulchre at sunrise and found the stone removed, and entering they saw that the body of Jesus was gone,

Mary Magdalene carries the news to Peter and John.—The ardent love of Mary Magdalene prompted her at once to run and tell Peter and John of the trick that she supposed had been played by the enemies of Christ in removing his body beyond the reach of his disciples.

Vision of an Angel to the Women in the Sepulchre.—Meanwhile, the other women had entered the recesses of the rock-hewn sepulchre, and there they saw an angel sitting on the right side, in the form of a young man in a long white robe, who told them that Christ had risen and would meet his disciples in Galilee, with other words of comfort and encouragement. Fear at the vision and joy at the tidings joined to hasten the flight of the women from the sepulchre, that they might carry the news to the disciples.

First Appearance of Jesus—*to the Women on their Return from the Sepulchre.*—Their hasty course was stayed by the appearance and greeting of Jesus himself. They fell down to worship him, and received from his own lips the same message that the angel had given them. The apostles and other disciples received the intelligence "as idle tales," not being yet ready to believe the truth.

Visit of Peter and John to the Sepulchre.—Luke speaks of the *eleven* (a common formula for the body of the apostles at this period) as receiving these tidings from the women, and that so as to imply that they had reassembled from their flight, and were waiting to see what would happen on this day. But it is evident from John that both Peter and John himself were away from the rest, probably at the latter's house, where John would naturally remain to comfort his new-found mother, and where his friend, disgraced in the eyes of the other disciples, would find a refuge for his remorse. To them Mary had brought word that the sepulchre was empty, and while the other women were giving their fuller tidings to the rest of the apostles, Peter and John ran to the sepulchre to see for themselves. We trace something of the peculiar character of each in the beautifully simple narrative of John. The ardent affection of "the disciple whom Jesus loved" carried him first to the sepulchre: he looked in and saw the grave-clothes, but hesitated to enter; while Peter, coming up, at once went in and saw the linen clothes lying as they had been left, and the napkin that had been about the head of Jesus folded together by itself. John then entered and saw the same spectacle, and while Peter only wondered, John believed, for, as he himself takes care to tell us, the disciples had not yet understood the prophecy of His resurrection.

Second Appearance of Jesus—*to Mary Magdalene at the Sepulchre.*—While Peter and John returned home, Mary, who had followed them back to the sepulchre, stood by its entrance, as the words just quoted have described. Looking into the sepulchre as she wept, she saw two angels sitting at the head and the feet where the body of Jesus had lain. To their inquiry why she wept, she answered, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him;" and she was turning away to leave the sepulchre in despair when she saw Jesus standing before her, though she knew him not, even when he asked her why she wept. Taking him for the keeper of the garden, she earnestly entreated him to tell her whither he had removed the body. The one word, "*Mary*," from the lips of Jesus recalled her to herself, and turning so as to have a full view of him for the first time, she replied, "Rabboni!"—that is, "Master!"—and would have embraced him. But, with the mysterious injunction, "Touch me not, for I am not yet ascended to my Father," he sent her to forewarn his

brethren of his ascension. But even at this second testimony the disciples remained incredulous.

***Third Appearance of Jesus**—to St. Peter.*—St. Paul states, immediately after the fact of our Lord's resurrection, "that he was seen of Cephas" before he appeared to the other apostles. This appearance is also mentioned incidentally, but very emphatically, by St. Luke, in connection with the journey to Emmaus.

***Our Lord's Fourth Appearance**—The Journey to Emmaus.*—This is briefly mentioned by St. Mark, but the deeply interesting narrative of St. Luke gives us a view of the disciples' state of mind on this memorable day. Two of them, Cleopas and another, left the city after the visits paid to the sepulchre by the women and by Peter and John, and walked to Emmaus, a village about seven miles from Jerusalem. Their only object seems to have been to talk freely with each other respecting the bearing of the recent events on the question of the Messiahship of Jesus; and the doubtful result of their discussions is expressed in the exclamation, "But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel!" As they were thus engaged, Jesus himself joined them, but a spell was upon their eyes, so that they did not know him. Every reader of the Gospel is familiar with what followed—the statement of their anxious reasonings; his rebuke of their ignorance and unbelief, and his exposition of the scripture which foretold his sufferings and glory; their pressing him to stay with them at the village; and his being made known to them by blessing and breaking the bread at their evening meal. They hastened back to Jerusalem, and found the apostles assembled with other disciples at their evening meal, in a strangely mingled state of doubt and wonder; for, while some met them with the news, "The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon," their own full account of his converse with them was still received with unbelief.

***Our Lord's Fifth Appearance**—to the assembled Apostles except Thomas.*—It was at this very crisis of their perplexity that Jesus crowned his separate appearances by a manifestation of himself to the apostles and those disciples who were with them. His sudden appearance in their midst, the doors of the room being shut fast for fear of the Jews, alarmed them with the idea that they saw a spirit, though he greeted them with the words, "Peace be unto you!" But he called them to feel his body, and showed them the wounds in his hands and feet and side. As they still doubted, he ate food before them, and then he opened their minds to see the fulfillment of all that had been spoken of him in the law, the prophets and the psalms, and to know their own mission as the witnesses of his resurrection and the preachers of repentance and remission of sins in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. Then by the sign of breathing on them he indicated the conferring of that gift of the Holy Spirit which was actually to descend upon them after his ascension, and for which he bade them to wait at Jerusalem; and he gave them the authority of remitting and retaining sins. This "great commission" was repeated afterward, but Mark, who mentions only three of our Lord's appearances, and this as the last, refers to this occasion also the promise of the power of working miracles. Such was our Lord's last appearance to his disciples on the day of his resurrection.

Sunday, the 24th of Nisan, April 16th.

***Christ's Second Appearance**—to the assembled Disciples with Thomas—the Sixth in all.*—Facts are sometimes of themselves strong arguments, and such is our finding the disciples again assembled on the *first day* of the following week, and our Lord again appearing in the midst of them. Their mere meeting may have been continued from day to day, but our Saviour's blessing this meeting with his presence goes far to mark the Lord's Day as sacred. It was then that the incredulous Thomas was taught by the evidence of his own senses not only to share his brethren's faith, but to go beyond them by recognizing in the Lord's resurrection a proof of his divinity. But Jesus did not grant the proof that Thomas required without pronouncing a higher blessing upon those who are content to believe on the testimony of others.

***Third Appearance of Jesus**—to the Apostles (seven of them) by the Lake of Galilee—the Seventh in all.*—The evangelists now cease to specify days. St. Matthew tells us that the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, as they had been commanded when first the resurrection was announced to them, but their meeting with Jesus in the mountain he had appointed them must have been subsequent to that morning by the Lake of Galilee of which St. John has given us so full and touching an account. Seven of the apostles—Peter, Thomas, Nathanael, the sons of Zebedee, and two others who are not named—had returned to their avocations as fishermen, when Jesus revealed himself to them in a manner strikingly similar to that of their former calling by the sign of a miraculous draught of fishes. The one striking difference, that now the net did *not* break, showed the coming of the time when they were to be indeed "fishers of men." It was then that our Lord drew from Peter the avowal of his love, repeated thrice as the revocation of his threefold denial, and restored him to his place among the disciples by the special commission, also thrice repeated, "Feed my sheep!" adding the prediction of his martyrdom, but rebuking his affectionate curiosity concerning the fate of John.

***The Eighth Appearance of Jesus**—to the great body of his Disciples in Galilee.*—St. Matthew continues the statement just quoted by saying that the eleven disciples went out to a mountain in Galilee, where Jesus had appointed them, and when they saw him they worshiped him, but some doubted. Though Matthew mentions only the eleven, he can scarcely mean the last statement to apply to *them* after the removal of the last remains of their incredulity in the case of Thomas. It is evident, from comparing the Gospels, that in several statements which refer to the body of the disciples the eleven are particularly named, because they were specially the appointed witnesses of Christ's resurrection. All that we see of their life during this interval confirms the view that the apostles were in no way separated from the other disciples. At the beginning of the last chapter of Matthew the message, first of the angel and then of Christ himself, is to "the disciples" and "his brethren," not to the apostles only; and the evangelist clearly records this meeting in Galilee as the fulfillment of that message. There is, therefore, no difficulty in identifying this interview with the appearance of Jesus to "above five hundred brethren at once" mentioned by St. Paul, who appeals to the fact that some of them were still living when he wrote. This number agrees well with that assigned by St. Luke to the church at Jerusalem, for as these were one hundred and twenty, and as the greater number of our Lord's converts were made in Galilee, five hundred and upward is a reasonable number for those of Galilee, with the apostles and such others as were able to accompany them from Judæa.

This, then, was the great interview of Jesus with his disciples of which he had spoken even before his death, and to which they were summoned from the moment of his resurrection. Its scene was *Galilee*, where Jesus had commenced his course of public teaching and where his life had been chiefly spent; and as he had opened his public ministry on a mountain by the discourse which set forth the conditions of discipleship, so he closed it on a mountain by the commission which he based upon his own unlimited authority: "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway unto the end of the world."

***Christ's Ninth Appearance**—to James (the Less).* Immediately after mentioning this interview St. Paul adds the words "after that he was seen of James," a special notice which agrees well with the importance assigned to James, as being, like Peter and John, one of the "pillars" of the Church. This appearance may be referred to Jerusalem, with the more probability as James was not one among the apostles at the Lake of Galilee. Nor does it seem unlikely that it was one of several appearances to individual disciples omitted by the evangelists, who have recorded only those needful to establish the great facts of Christ's resurrection and of his commission to the apostles.

***Our Lord's Last Interview** with the Apostles, and his Ascension—his Tenth Appearance.*—The last scene of all was reserved for the eyes of the apostles only, as the specially-appointed witnesses of Christ's resurrection and ascension. St. Peter lays stress upon the fact that when God had raised Jesus from the dead, "he showed him, openly, *not to all the people*, but *unto witnesses chosen before of God*, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead." The superiority of such testimony to any which could have been furnished by a more public display of the risen Saviour to all the people has been ably demonstrated by Bishop Horsley. Neither Matthew nor John relates our Saviour's ascension, though the latter gives in the Apocalypse a glowing description of his state of glory. Mark simply says that "he was received up into heaven and sat on the right hand of God." St. Luke describes the whole scene, briefly in his Gospel and fully in the Acts of the Apostles.

The whole time during which Jesus "showed himself after his passion by many infallible proofs" was *forty days*, a period which has evidently some mystical signification, being the same as the time spent by Moses and by Elijah in Mount Horeb, and by Christ himself in the wilderness of temptation, and corresponding to the number of years that the people had wandered in the desert. As they passed an appointed interval of trial between their baptism to Moses in the Red Sea and their entrance on the promised land, so our Lord himself was subjected to a forty days' trial of his faith and patience between his baptism and his showing to Israel; and again, after his final baptism of suffering a like interval was interposed before he entered into glory, to try the faith of his disciples and to work in them full conviction of the great truth they had to preach. In what secret retirement he took up his abode during these forty days we are not told: all that concerns us is the time he spent with his disciples, "speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God."

At last, on the fortieth day the disciples were assembled with Jesus at Jerusalem, it would seem by a special appointment, and he commanded them not to depart thence till they received the promise of the Father, the baptism with the Holy Ghost. After rebuking their desire to know whether the time was come for him to restore the kingdom to Israel, he promised them power, by that baptism of the Spirit, for the work they had to do for his name in Jerusalem, Judæa and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.

Either during or after this conversation he led them out—over the very ground he had traversed with them six weeks before, when he entered the city to suffer—as far as Bethany, on the farther slope of the Mount of Olives, and so out of view of the city; and there with uplifted hands he gave them his parting blessing; a cloud interposed between him and them, like the chariot and horses of fire that separated Elijah from Elisha; and, upborne on this aërial car, he was wafted from their sight through the vault of heaven. This was all they saw, but the inspired Psalmist had long before described the unseen glories of Christ's ascension. What those spiritual gifts were, and how they were soon distributed to the Church, is explained by the apostle Paul.

Meanwhile, the disciples scarcely recollected that this was but what he had himself foretold: "What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?" They stood gazing up after him as if he had been lost for ever, till they were awakened from their stupor by the appearance of two angels standing by them, and declaring that this same Jesus, who was taken from them into heaven, should so come in like manner as they had seen him go into heaven—words which exclude any other than the final advent of our Lord, and teach us that he shall then be seen descending from the riven sky as plainly and as unexpectedly as he passed into it from their eyes. With this agrees his own warning of "the sign of the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory," and the words of the final Scripture prophecy, "Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him."

Having worshiped their glorified Lord, they returned from the Mount of Olives to Jerusalem with great joy, and, while expecting the promised gift of the Holy Spirit, they spent their time continually in the temple, praising and blessing God.

We cannot more fitly conclude this narrative of our Saviour's life on earth—in which we have aimed to bring into one view the records of the four evangelists with as much brevity as was consistent with the omission of no important fact—than by calling attention to the two points insisted on by St. John: first, that we have only a small part of our Lord's sayings and doings in the presence of his disciples, for the world itself could hardly have contained the record of the whole; but, finally, that all we do possess has been written with this one sole object, "That we might *believe* that JESUS IS THE CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD, and that, *believing*, we might have LIFE THROUGH HIS NAME."

CONCORDANCE TO THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

TO THE READER.—1. This Concordance doth not pretend to comprehend any more than any other larger ones, but to contain the principal substance of them all in little room. 2. By observing one more principal words of any remembered text, and what are the first three letters of them, and searching under answerable words in the Concordance, the sentence will be found. 3. The original rds, whether nouns or verbs, are marked in CAPITAL letters, and those derived from them come after in *Italics*. 4. Where words are found in many places, the plural is distinguished from the gular; and the parts of verbs ending in—*ed*,—*est*,—*eth*, from their original. But when the examples are few, no such distinction is made, but may be easily observed. 5. The concordant words, ept the first, are marked by the first letter *a*, *b*, *c*. &c.; and the mark — stands for several words marked in *Italics:* divine persons are noted by answerable capitals. 6. Even other words, especially as of divine persons, are often marked by one or more of their first letters, that the sense of the line might be more complete.

JOHN BROWN.

A BASE, make low, &c.
Job 40. 11. every one proud *a.*
Isa. 31. 4. lion will not *a.* himself
Ezek. 21. 26. exalt him that is low and *a.* him that is high
Dan. 4. 37. those that walk in pride he is able to *a.*
Matt. 23. 12. whosoever shall exalt himself shall be *abased*
Phil. 4. 12. how to be *a.* and how to
2 Cor. 11. 7. offence in *abasing* myself
ABATED, waters were, Gen. 8. 3.
Gen. 8. 11. so Noah knew that the waters were *a.*
Lev. 27. 18. it shall be *a.* from thy estimation
Deut. 34. 7. his eye was not dim, nor his natural force *a.*
Judg. 8. 3. then their anger was *a.* towards him
ABBA, *father*, Mark 14. 36. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.
ABHOR, greatly hate and loathe
Lev. 26. 11. my soul shall not *a.* you
15. if your soul *a.* my judgments
30. my soul shall *a.* you
44. neither will I *a.* them
Deut. 7. 26. utterly *a.* it
28. 7. not *a.* Edomite
1 Sam. 27. 12. hath made his people to *a.* him
Job 30. 10. they *a.* me, they flee
42. 6. I *a.* myself and repent
Ps. 5. 6. Lord will *a.* the bloody
119. 163. I hate and *a.* lying
Jer. 14. 21. do not *a.* us for thy name's sake
Amos 5. 10. they *a.* him that speaketh
6. 8. I *a.* the excellency of Jacob
Mic. 3. 9. ye that *a.* judgment
Rom. 12. 9. *a.* that which is evil
Ex. 5. 21. made our savour *abhorred*
Rev. 26. 43. their soul *a.* my statutes
Deut. 32. 19. when the Lord saw it he *a.*
1 Sam. 2. 17. men *a.* the offering of the Lord
Job 19. 19. all my inward friends *a.* me
Ps. 22. 24. nor *a.* affliction of afflicted
78. 59. wroth and greatly *a.* Israel
89. 38. hath cast off and *a.* anointed
106. 40. he *a.* his own inheritance
Prov. 22. 14. *a.* of the Lord shall fall
Lam. 2. 7. Lord hath *a.* his sanctuary
Ezek. 16. 25. made thy beauty to be *a.*
Rom. 2. 22. thou that *abhorrest* idols
Zech. 11. 8. their soul *abhorreth* me
Job 33. 20. his life *a.* bread
Ps. 10. 3. covetous whom the Lord *a.*
36. 4. he *a.* not evil
107. 18. their soul *a.* all manner of meat
Isa. 49. 7. him whom the nation *a.*
66. 24. be an *abhorring* to all flesh
ABIDE, continue, bear
Ex. 16. 29. *a.* ye every man in his place
Num. 35. 25. *a.* in it unto the death of the high priest
2 Sam. 11. 11. ark and Israel *a.* in tents
Ps. 15. 1. who shall *a.* in thy tabernacle
61. 4. I will *a.* in thy tabernacle
7. he shall *a.* before God for ever
91. 1. shall *a.* under the shadow of the Almighty
Prov. 7. 11. her feet *a.* not in her house
19. 23. that hath it shall *a.* satisfied
Hos. 3. 3. shall *a.* for me many days
4. Israel shall *a.* without a king
Joel 2. 11. day of the Lord is great and very terrible; who can *a.* it
Mal. 3. 2. who may *a.* the day of his coming
Matt. 10. 11. there *a.* till ye go thence
Luke 19. 5. to-day I must *a.* at thy house
John 12. 46. should not *a.* in darkness
14. 16. Comforter that he may *a.*
15. 4. *a.* in me and I in you, 7.
10. ye shall *a.* in my love, *a.* in his
Acts 20. 23. afflictions *a.* me
1 Cor. 3. 14. if any man's work *a.*
7. 8. it is good for them if they *a.* even as I
20. let every man *a.* in the same calling wherein he was called
24. is called therein *a.* with God
Phil. 1. 24. to *a.* in the flesh is needful
25. know that I shall *a.* with you
1 John 2. 24. let that therefore *a.* in you
27, 28. ye shall *a.* in him
Ps. 49. 12. man in honour *abideth* not
55. 19. even he that *a.* of old
125. 1. as mount Zion which *a.*
Eccl. 1. 4. the earth *a.* for ever
John 3. 36. wrath of God *a.* on him
8. 35. servant *a.* not but the Son *a.* ever
12. 24. except it die it *a.* alone
34. Christ *a.* for ever
15. 5. *a.* in me brings forth fruit
1 Cor. 13. 13. now *a.* faith, hope
2 Tim. 2. 13. yet he *a.* faithful
1 Pet. 1. 23. word of God *a.* for ever
1 John 3. 6. whoso *a.* in him sinneth not
24. hereby we know he *a.* in us.
John 5. 38. not his word *abiding* in you
1 John 3. 15. no murderer hath eternal life *a.*
John 14. 23. make our *abode* with him
ABILITY, in strength, wealth, &c.
Lev. 27. 8. Ezra 2. 69. Neh. 5. 8. Dan 1. 4.
Matt. 25. 15. to every man according to his *a.* Acts 11. 29.
1 Pet. 4. 11. as of the *a.* God giveth
ABJECTS, *base men*, Ps. 35. 15.
ABLE men, such as fear God, Ex. 18. 21.
Lev. 14. 22. such as he is *a.* to get
Deut. 16. 17. every man give as he is *a.*
2 Chron. 20. 6. none is *a.* to withstand
Ezek. 46. 11. as he is *a.* to give
Dan. 3. 17. our God is *a.* to deliver us
4. 37. walk in pride he is *a.* to abase
Matt. 3. 9. God is *a.* of these stones to raise up children. Luke 3. 8.
9. 28. believe ye that I am *a.* to do this
10. 28. are not *a.* to kill the soul
19. 12. *a.* to receive it let him
20. 22. are ye *a.* to drink of cup
Mark 4. 33. as they were *a.* to hear
John 10. 29. no man *a.* to pluck you out of my hands
Rom. 4. 21. promised he is *a.* to perform
14. 4. God is *a.* to make him stand
1 Cor. 3. 2. neither yet now are ye *a.*
10. 13. tempted above that ye are *a.*
2 Cor. 9. 8. *a.* to make all grace abound
Eph. 3. 20. *a.* to do exceeding abundantly
Phil. 3. 21. *a.* subdue all to himself
2 Tim. 1. 12. *a.* to keep that committed to him
3. 15. Scriptures *a.* to make thee wise
Heb. 2. 18. *a.* to succour the tempted
5. 7. *a.* to save him from death
Heb. 7. 25. *a.* to save to the uttermost
11. 19. *a.* to raise him from dead
James 1. 21. *a.* to save your souls
4. 12. *a.* to save and to destroy
Jude 24. *a.* to keep you from falling
ABOLISHED, made to cease
Isa. 2. 18. idols he shall utterly *abolish*
51. 6. righteousness not be *a.*
Ezek. 6. 6. your works may be *a.*
2 Cor. 3. 13. to the end of that *a.*
Eph. 2. 15. having *a.* in his flesh
2 Tim. 1. 10. Jesus Christ who hath *a.* death
ABOMINABLE, very hateful, Lev. 7. 21. & 11. 43. & 18. 30. Isa. 14. 19. & 65. 4. Jer. 16. 18.
1 Chron. 21. 6. king's word was *a.* to Joab
Job 15. 16. how much more *a.* is man
Ps. 14. 1. have done *a.* works, 53. 1.
Jer. 44. 4. do not this *a.* thing that I hate
Ezek. 16. 52. hast committed more *a.* than they
Nah. 3. 6. I will cast *a.* filth on thee
Tit. 1. 16. in works deny him being *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 3. walked in *a.* idolatries
Rev. 21. 8. unbelieving and *a.* shall have their part in the lake
ABOMINATION, what is very filthy, hateful, and loathsome, as sin, Isa. 66. 3. idols, Ex. 8. 26.
Prov. 6. 16. seven things are an *a.* to the Lord
11. 1. a false balance is *a.* to the Lord
20. they of froward heart are *a.*
12. 22. lying lips are *a.* to the Lord
15. 8. the sacrifice of the wicked is an *a.*
26. the thoughts of the wicked are an *a.*
16. 5. proud in heart is an *a.* to the Lord, 3. 32.
20. 23. divers weights are an *a.* to the Lord
28. 9. his prayer shall be *a.*
29. 27. unjust man is *a.* to the just
Isa. 1. 13. incense is an *a.* to me
Dan. 11. 31. *a.* that maketh desolate, 12. 11. Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. *a.* of desolation
Luke 16. 15. is *a.* in the sight of God
Rev. 21. 27. whatsoever worketh *a.*
2 Kings 21. 2. *abominations* of the heathen
Ezra 9. 14. join with the people of these *a.*
Prov. 26. 25. seven *a.* in his heart
Jer. 7. 10. delivered to do all these *a.*
Ezek. 16. 2. cause Jerusalem to know her *a.* 20. 4. & 23. 36.
18. 13. hath done all these *a.* shall surely die
Dan. 9. 27. for the overspreading of *a.*
Rev. 17. 5. mother of harlots and *a.*
ABOVE, higher, heaven, Ex. 20. 4.
John 3. 31. cometh from *a.* is *a.* all
8. 23. I am from *a.* ye are from
19. 11. power given thee from *a.*
Gal. 4. 26. Jerusalem, which is *a.* is free
Eph. 4. 6. one God who is *a.* all
Col. 3. 1. seek things which are *a.*
2. set your affections on things *a.*
Jas. 1. 17. every perfect gift is from *a.*
3. 15. 17. wisdom from *a.* is pure
ABOUND, become very full, large, Prov. 8. 24. Rom. 3. 7.
Prov. 28. 20. the faithful shall *a.* with blessings
Matt. 24. 12. because iniquity shall *a.*
Rom. 5. 20. offence might *a.* but where sin *a.* grace did much more *a.*
6. 1. shall we continue in sin that grace may *a.*
2 Cor. 9. 8. able to make all grace *a.* that ye may *a.* in every good work
Phil. 1. 9. that your love may *a.* more
4. 12. I know how to be abased and how to *a.*
17. fruit that may *a.* to your account
18. I have all and *a.*
1 Thes. 3. 12. the Lord make you *a.* in love
2 Pet. 1. 8. if these things be in you and *a.*
Eph. 1. 8. hath *abounded* toward us
1 Cor. 15. 58. always *abounding*
Col. 2. 7. *a.* therein with thanksgiving
ABSENT one from another, Gen. 31. 49. 2 Cor. 10. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 3. as *a.* in body but present
2 Cor. 5. 6. in body we are *a.* from the Lord
8. willing rather to be *a.* from the body
9. that whether present or *a.*
10. 1. being *a.* am bold toward you
Col. 2. 5. though I be *a.* in the flesh
ABSTAIN from idols, Acts 15. 20.
1 Thes. 4. 3. *a.* from fornication
5. 22. *a.* from all appearance of evil
1 Tim. 4. 3. commanding to *a.* from meats
1 Pet. 2. 11. *a.* from fleshly lusts
Abstinence from meat, Acts 27. 21.
ABUNDANCE, great fulness, and plenty, Job 22. 11. & 38. 24. Deut. 33. 19. 1 Chron. 22. 3, 4, 14, 15.
Deut. 28. 47. for the *a.* of all things
Eccl. 5. 10. he that loveth *a.* with increase
12. *a.* of the rich will not suffer him to sleep
Isa. 66. 11. delighted with *a.* of her glory
Matt. 12. 34. out of *a.* of the heart the mouth speaketh, Luke 6. 45.
13. 12. shall have more *a.* 25. 29.
Mark 12. 44. they did cast in of their *a.*
Luke 12. 15. life consisteth not in *a.*
2 Cor. 8. 2. *a.* of their joy abounded
12. 7. through *a.* of revelations
ABUNDANT in goodness and truth Ex. 34. 6. 2 Cor. 4. 15. & 9. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 23. in labours more *a.*
1 Tim. 1. 14. grace of Lord exceeding *a.*
1 Pet. 1. 3. his *a.* mercy hath begotten us
Job 12. 6. God bringeth *abundantly*
Ps. 36. 8. shall be *a.* satisfied with fatness
Song 5. 1. yea drink *a.* O beloved
Isa. 55. 7. he will *a.* pardon
John 10. 10. might have life more *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 10. laboured more *a.* than all
Eph. 3. 20. able to do exceeding *a.*
Tit. 3. 6. shed on us *a.* through Jesus
2 Pet. 1. 11. entrance shall be ministered unto you more *a.*
ABUSE not my power, 1 Cor. 9. 18.
1 Cor. 7. 31. use the world as not *abusing* it
ACCEPT, receive kindly in favour, Gen. 32. 20. Acts 24. 3.
Lev. 26. 41. *a.* punishment of iniquity, 43.
Deut. 33. 11. *a.* work of his hands
2 Sam. 24. 23. Lord thy God *a.* thee
Job 13. 8. will ye *a.* his person, 10.
32. 21. let me not *a.* any man's person
42. 8. servant Job, him will I *a.*
Ps. 119. 108. *a.* free-will-offerings of my mouth, O Lord
Prov. 18. 5. it is not good to *a.* the person of the wicked
Ezek. 43. 27. I will *a.* you, saith the Lord
Mal. 1. 13. should I *a.* this of your hand
Gen. 4. 7. shalt thou not be *accepted*
19. 21. *a.* thee concerning this thing
Lev. 1. 4. shall be *a.* for atonement
Luke 4. 24. no prophet *a.* in his own country
Acts 10. 35. worketh righteousness is *a.*
2 Cor. 5. 9. we may be *a.* of him
6. 2. heard thee in a time *a.*
8. 12. is *a.* according that a man hath
Eph. 1. 6. made us *a.* in the beloved
Luke 20. 21. neither *acceptest* the person
Job 34. 19. him that *accepteth* not the persons of princes
Eccl. 9. 7. God now *a.* thy works
Hos. 8. 13. Lord *a.* them not
Gal. 2. 6. God *a.* no man's person
Heb. 11. 35. not *accepting* deliverance
Acceptable day of the Lord, Isa. 58. 5.
Ps. 19. 14. let the meditation of my heart be *a.*
Eccl. 12. 10. sought out *a.* words
Isa. 49. 8. in an *a.* time I heard thee
61. 2. to proclaim the *a.* year of the Lord, Luke 4. 19.
Dan. 4. 27. let my counsel be *a.*
Rom. 12. 1. sacrifice holy *a.* to God
2. know good and *a.* will of God
Eph. 5. 10. proving what is *a.* to the Lord
Phil. 4. 18. sacrifice *a.* well-pleasing
1 Pet. 2. 5. *a.* to God by Jesus Christ
Heb. 12. 28. serve God *acceptably* with fear
1 Tim. 1. 15. worthy of all *acceptation*
ACCESS, admission through Christ, Rom. 5. 2. Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12.
ACCOMPLISH, perform fully, finish, Lev. 22. 21. Job 14. 6.
Ps. 64. 6. *a.* a diligent search
Isa. 55. 11. it shall *a.* that I please
Ezek. 6. 12. thus will I *a.* my fury
Dan. 9. 2. would *a.* seventy years
Luke 9. 31. decease he should *a.* at Jerusalem
2 Chron. 36. 22. word might be *accomplished*
Prov. 13. 19. desire *a.* is sweet to soul
Isa. 40. 2. her warfare is *a.* her sin
Luke 12. 50. how am I straitened till it be *a.*
John 19. 28. all things were now *a.*
1 Pet. 5. 9. same afflictions are *a.* in your brethren
Heb. 9. 6. *accomplishing* service of God
ACCORD, hearty agreement, Acts 1. 14. & 2. 1, 46. & 4. 24. & 15. 25.
Phil. 2. 2. of one *a.* of one mind
ACCOUNT, reckoning, esteem
Job 33. 13. giveth not *a.* of his matters
Ps. 144. 3. that thou makest *a.* of him
Eccl. 7. 27. one by one to find out the *a.*
Matt. 12. 36. give *a.* in the day of judgment
18. 23. would take *a.* of his servants
Luke 16. 2. give *a.* of thy stewardship
Rom. 14. 12. give *a.* of himself to God
Phil. 4. 17. fruit that may abound to your *a.*
Heb. 13. 17. as they that must give *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 5. shall give *a.* to him that is ready to judge the quick and
Ps. 22. 30. *accounted* to the Lord for a generation
Isa. 2. 22. wherein is he to be *a.* of
Luke 20. 35. shall be *a.* worthy to obtain that world
21. 36. *a.* worthy to escape
22. 24. which should be *a.* greatest
Gal. 3. 6. *a.* to him for righteousness
Heb. 11. 19. *a.* God able to raise
ACCURSED, devoted to ruin
Deut. 21. 23. hanged is *a.* of God
Josh. 6. 18. keep yourselves from the *a.* thing
Isa. 65. 20. sinner a hundred years old shall be *a.*
Rom. 9. 3. wish myself *a.* from Christ
1 Cor. 12. 3. no man by Spirit calls Jesus *a.*
Gal. 1. 8, 9. preach other gospel be *a.*
ACCUSATION, Ezra 4. 6. Matt. 27. 37. Luke 6. 7. & 19. 8. John 18. 29. Acts 25. 18.
1 Tim. 5. 19. against an elder receive not an *a.*
2 Pet. 2. 11. bring not railing *a.* Jude 9.
ACCUSE, charge with crimes
Prov. 30. 10. *a.* not servant to master
Luke 3. 14. neither *a.* any falsely
John 5. 45. that I will *a.* you to the Father
1 Pet. 3. 16. that falsely *a.* your good conversation in Christ
Tit. 1. 6. not *accused* of riot
Rev. 12. 10. *a.* them before our God *accuser* of brethren is cast down
Acts 25. 16. have *a.* face to face
2 Tim. 3. 3. false *a.* Tit. 2. 3.
John 5. 45. there is one that *accuseth*
Rom. 2. 15. thoughts *accusing* or excusing
ACCUSTOMED, Jer. 13. 23
ACKNOWLEDGE, own, confess
Deut. 33. 9. neither did he *a.* his brethren
Ps. 51. 3. I *a.* my transgression
Prov. 3. 6. in all thy ways *a.* him
Isa. 33. 13. ye that are near *a.* my might
63. 16. though Israel *a.* us not
Jer. 3. 13. only *a.* thine iniquity
14. 20. we *a* our wickedness
Hos. 5. 15. until they *a.* their offence
1 Cor. 16. 18. *a.* them that are such
Ps. 32. 5. I *a.* my sin
1 John 2. 23. that *acknowledgeth* the Son
2 Tim. 2. 25. *acknowledging* the truth
Tit. 1. 1. *a.* of the truth which is after godliness
Col. 2. 2. to the *acknowledgment* of the mystery of God
ACQUAINT thyself with him, Job 22. 21.
Ps. 139. 3. *acquainted* with my ways
Isa. 53. 3. *a.* with grief
Acquaintance, familiar friends or companions, Job 19. 13. & 42. 11. Ps. 31. 11. & 55. 13. & 88. 8, 18.
ACQUIT, hold innocent, Job 10. 14.
Nah. 1. 3. will not at all *a.* the wicked
ACTS of the Lord, Deut. 11. 3, 7.
Judg. 5. 11. rehearse righteous *a.* of the Lord
1 Sam. 12. 7. reason of all righteous *a.* of the Lord
Ps. 106. 2. utter mighty *a.* of Lord
145. 6. speak of thy mighty *a.* 4.
150. 2. praise him for his mighty *a.*
Isa. 28. 21. his *a.* his strange *a.*
John 8. 4. taken in adultery in very *a.*
ACTIONS weighed, 1 Sam. 2. 3.
ACTIVITY, men of, Gen. 47. 6.
ADAMANT, Ezek. 3. 9. Zech. 7. 12.
ADD fifth part, Lev. 5. 16. & 6. 5. & 27. 13, 15, 19, 27, 31.
Deut. 4. 2. shall not *a.* unto the word
29. 19. *a.* drunkenness to thirst
1 Kings 12. 11. I will *a.* to your yoke
Ps. 69. 27. *a.* iniquity to their iniquity
Prov. 30. 6. *a.* not unto his words
Isa. 30. 1. that they may *a.* sin to sin
Matt. 6. 27. can *a.* one cubit, Luke 12. 25.
Phil. 1. 16. to *a.* affliction to my bonds
2 Pet. 1. 5. *a.* to your faith, virtue
Rev. 22. 18. if any man *a.* unto these things, God shall *a.* unto him
Deut. 5. 22. he *added* no more
1 Sam. 12. 19. *a.* unto all our sins this evil
Jer. 36. 32. were *a.* many like words
45. 3. *a.* grief to my sorrow
Matt. 6. 33. all these things shall be *a.* unto you, Luke 12. 31.
Acts 2. 41. same day were *a.* about three thousand souls
47. Lord *a.* to the church such as should be saved
5. 14. believers were the more *a.* to the Lord
11. 24. much people was *a.* to the Lord
Gal. 3. 19. the law was *a.* because of transgression
Prov. 10. 22. *addeth* no sorrow with
ADDER, poisonous serpent, Gen. 49. 17. Ps. 58. 4. & 91. 13. & 140. 3. Prov. 23. 32. Isa. 14. 29.
ADDICTED, gave up, 1 Cor. 16. 15.
ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's curse, 1 Kings 22. 16. 2 Chron. 18. 15. Matt. 26. 63. Mark 5. 7. Acts 19. 13. Josh. 6. 26. 1 Sam. 14. 24.
ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 12. 5. 2 Cor. 9. 12. & 8. 19, 20. *administered*
ADMIRATION, high esteem, Jude 16. or wonder and amazement, Rev. 17. 6.
2 Thess. 1. 10. *admired* in them that believe
ADMONISH, warn, reprove
Rom. 15. 14. able to *a.* one another
1 Thess. 5. 12. over you and *a.* you
2 Thess. 3. 15. *a.* him as a brother
Eccl. 12. 12. by these be *admonished*
4. 13. foolish king who will no more be *a.*
Jer. 42. 19. know that I have *a.* you
Acts 27. 9. Paul *a.* them
Heb. 8. 5. as Moses was *a.* of God
Col. 3. 16. *admonishing* one another in psalms and hymns
1 Cor. 10. 11. are written for our *admonition*
Eph. 6. 4. bring them up in the *a.* of the Lord
Tit. 3. 10. after first and second *a.* reject
ADOPTION, putting among God's children, Jer. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 18.
Rom. 8. 15. received spirit of *a.*
23. *a.* redemption of our body
9. 4. to whom pertaineth the *a.*
Gal. 4. 5. might receive *a.* of sons
Eph. 1. 5. unto *a.* of children
ADORN, deck out, Isa. 61. 10. Jer. 31. 4.
Tit. 2. 10. *a.* the doctrine of God our Saviour
Jer. 31. 4. *adorned* with thy tabrets
Luke 21. 5. *a.* with goodly stones and gifts.
1 Pet. 3. 5. holy women *a.* themselves
Rev. 21. 2. as a bride *a.* for her husband
Isa. 61. 10. as a bride *adorneth* herself
1 Pet. 3. 3. whose *adorning* let it not
1 Tim. 2. 9. women *a.* themselves in modest apparel
ADVANTAGE hath Jew, Rom. 3. 1.
2 Cor. 2. 11. lest Satan get an *a.*
Luke 9. 25. what is a man *advantaged*
ADVERSARY, opposer, enemy
Ex. 23. 22. I will be *a.* to thy *a.*
1 Kings 5. 4. is neither *a.* nor evil occurrent
Job 31. 35. my *a.* had written a book
Matt. 5. 25. agree with thine *a.*
Luke 18. 3. avenge me of mine *a.*
1 Tim. 5. 14. give no occasion to *a.*
1 Pet. 5. 8. your *a.* the devil as a roaring lion
1 Sam. 2. 10. *adversaries* of the Lord broken
Lam. 1. 5. her *a.* are the chief
Luke 21. 15. all your *a.* not be able
1 Cor. 16. 9. and there are many *a.*
Phil. 1. 28. nothing terrified by your *a.*
Heb. 10. 27. shall devour the *a.*
ADVERSITY, affliction, misery
2 Sam. 4. 9. redeem my soul from all *a.*
Ps. 10. 6. I shall never be in *a.*
35. 15. in my *a.* they rejoiced
94. 13. give rest from days of *a.*
Prov. 17. 17. brother is born for *a.*
24. 10. if thou faint in the day of *a.*
Eccl. 7. 14. in the day of *a.* consider
Isa. 30. 20. give you the bread of *a.*
2 Chron. 15. 6. God did vex with all *a.*
Ps. 31. 7. hast known my soul in *a.*
1 Sam. 10. 19. saved you out of all *a.*
ADVICE, Judg. 19. 30. 1 Sam. 25. 33. 2 Sam. 19. 43. Prov. 20. 18.
ADULTERER, put to death, Lev. 20. 10. Job 24. 15. eye of *a.* waits for twilight
Isa. 57. 3. seed of *a.* and whore
Jer. 23. 10. land is full of *adulterers*
9. 2. Hos. 7. 4. be all *a.*
Mal. 3. 5. I will be a swift witness against *a.*
1 Cor. 6. 9. neither *a.* shall inherit the kingdom of God
Heb. 13. 4. whoremongers and *a.* God will judge
James 4. 4. ye *a.* and *adulteresses*
Prov. 6. 26. *adulteress* will hunt for

32. committeth *adultery* lacks understanding
Matt. 5. 28. committeth *a.* in his heart
2 Pet. 2. 14. having eyes full of *a.*
Matt. 15. 19. out of the heart proceed *adulteries*, fornications, Mark 7. 21.
Prov. 30. 20. way of *adulterous* woman
Matt. 12. 39. *a.* generation seeketh a sign, 16. 4. Mark 8. 38.
ADVOCATE with Father, 1 John 2. 1.
AFAR off, Gen. 22. 4. & 37. 18. Ps. 65. 5. 138. 6. proud he knoweth *a.*
Ps. 139. 2. understandest my thoughts *a.* off
Jer. 23. 23. at hand not a God *a.*
Acts 2. 39. promise is to all *a.* and
Eph. 2. 17. preached peace to you *a.*
Heb. 11. 13. having seen promises *a*
2 Pet. 1. 9. blind and cannot see *a.*
AFFAIRS, Ps. 112. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 4.
AFFECT, incline, move
Gal. 4. 17. they zealously *a.* you
18. good to be zealously *affected*
Lam. 3. 51. mine eye *affecteth* my heart
Rom. 1. 31. natural *affection*
Col. 3. 5. mortify inordinate *a.*
Rom. 1. 26. them up to vile *affections*
Gal. 5. 24. crucify flesh with *a.*
Rom. 12. 10. be kindly *affectioned*
1 Thes. 2. 8. *affectionately* desirous
AFFINITY, relation by marriage
1 Kings 3. 1. 2 Chron. 18. 1. Ezra 9. 14.
AFFLICT, grieve, trouble, Gen. 15. 13. Ex. 1. 11. & 22. 22.
Ezra 8. 21. that we might *a.* ourselves
Lev. 16. 29, 31. shall *a.* your souls
23. 27, 32. Num. 29. 7. & 30. 13.
Isa. 58. 5. day for a man to *a.* his soul
Lam. 3. 33. doth not *a.* willingly
2 Sam. 22. 28. *afflicted* people thou wilt save, Ps. 18. 27.
Job 6. 14. to *a.* pity should be showed
34. 28. heareth the cry of the *a.*
Ps. 18. 27. wilt save the *a.* people
22. 24. not abhorred affliction of *a.*
119. 67. before I was *a.* I went astray
71. it is good that I have been *a.*
75. thou in faithfulness hast *a.* me
107. I am *a.* very much
140. 12. wilt maintain cause of *a.*
Prov. 15. 15. all days of *a.* are evil
Isa. 49. 13. he will have mercy on *a.*
53. 4. smitten of God and *a.*
7. he was oppressed and *a.*
58. 10. satisfy the *a.* soul
Mic. 4. 6. gather her I have *a.*
James 5. 13. is any *a.* let him pray
Ex. 3. 7. seen *affliction* of people
2 Kings 14. 26. Lord saw *a.* of Israel
Jeb 5. 6. *a.* cometh not forth of dust
36. 8. holden in cords of *a.*
15. delivereth poor in his *a.*
21. this chosen rather than *a.*
Ps. 25. 18. look on my *a.* and pain
107. 10. bound in *a.* and iron
89. brought low through *a.*
119. 50. this is my comfort in *a.*
92. should have perished in *a.*
Isa. 48. 10. chosen thee in the furnace of *a.*
63. 9. in all their *a.* he was afflicted
Hos. 5. 15. in their *a.* they will seek
Amos 6. 6. not grieved for the *a.* of Joseph
Obad. 13. not have looked on their *a.*
Nah. 1. 9. *a.* not rise up second time
Zech. 1. 15. helped forward the *a.*
2 Cor. 4. 17. our light *a.* which is
Phil. 4. 14. communicate with my *a.*
1 Thes. 1. 6. received word in much *a.*
Heb. 11. 25. choosing rather to suffer *a.* with
James 1. 27. to visit fatherless in their *a.*
Ps. 34. 19. many are the *afflictions* of the righteous
132. 1. remember David and all his *a.*
Acts 7. 10. delivered him out of all *a.*
20. 23. bonds and *a.* abide me
Col. 1. 24. which is behind of *a.* of Christ
1 Thes. 3. 3. no man moved by these *a.*
2 Tim. 1. 8. partaker of *a.* of gospel
Heb. 10. 32. endured great fight of *a.*
1 Pet. 5. 9. the same *a.* accomplished
AFRAID, Lev. 26. 6. Num. 12. 8. Job 13. 21. Ps. 56. 3. & 119. 120.
Not be *afraid*, Ps. 56. 11. & 112. 7. Isa. 12. 2. Matt. 14. 27. Mark 5. 36. Luke 12. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 6, 14. Heb. 11. 23.
AFRESH, crucify son of God, Heb. 6. 6.
AGE is as nothing before thee, Ps. 39. 5.
Job 5. 26. come to grave in full *a.*
John 9. 21. he is of *a.* ask him
Heb. 5. 14. strong meat to those of full *a.*
11. 11. Sarah when she was past *a.*
Tit. 2. 2. 3. *aged* men be sober
Ages Eph. 2. 7. & 3. 5, 21.
Col. 1. 26. mystery hid from *a.*
AGREE, Acts 5. 9.
Matt. 5. 25. *a.* with thine adversary quickly
18. 19. if two shall *a.* on earth
1 John 5. 8. these three *a.* in one
Amos 3. 3. walk together except *agreed*
Isa. 28. 15. with hell at *agreement*
2 Cor. 6. 16. what *a.* has temple of God
AIR, 1 Cor. 9. 26. & 14. 9. Eph. 2. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 17. Rev. 9. 2. & 16. 17.
ALIEN, stranger, Ex. 18. 3. Job 19. 15. Ps. 69. 8. heathens, Deut. 14. 21. Isa. 61. 5. Lam. 5. 2. Heb. 11. 34.
Eph. 2. 12. *a.* from commonwealth of Israel
4. 18. *alienated* from life of God
Col. 1. 21. were sometimes *a.*
ALIVE, Gen. 12. 12. Num. 22. 33.
Rom. 6. 11. *a.* to God through Jesus Christ
1 Sam. 2. 6. killeth and maketh *a.*
15. 8. he took Agag *a.*
Luke 15. 24. son was dead and is *a.*
Rom. 6. 13. as those *a.* from the dead
7. 9. I was *a.* without the law once
1 Cor. 15. 22. in Christ shall all be made *a.*
1 Thess. 4. 15, 17. we who are *a.* and remain
Rev. 1. 18. I am *a.* for evermore
2. 8. was dead and is *a.*
ALLEGING, Acts 17. 3.

ALLEGORY, Gal. 4. 24.
ALLOW deeds of fathers, Luke 11. 48.
Acts 24. 15. which themselves *a.*
Rom. 7. 15. that which I do I *a.* not
14. 22. in that which he *alloweth*
1 Thes. 2. 4. as we were *allowed* of God
ALLURE, Hos. 2. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 18.
ALMS, Acts 3. 2, 3. & 24. 17.
Matt. 6. 1. do not your *a.* before men
Luke 11. 41. give *a.* of such things
12. 33. sell that ye have, give *a.*
Acts 10. 2. gave much *a.* to people
4. thine *a.* are come up for memorial
9. 36. Dorcas full of *a.* deeds
ALMIGHTY GOD, Gen. 17. 1. & 28. 3. & 35. 11. & 43. 14. & 48. 3. Ex. 6. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 18. Rev. 4. 8. & 15. 3. & 16. 14. & 19. 15. & 21. 22.
Job 21. 15. what is the Almighty that we serve
22. 25. Almighty shall be thy defence
26. shall have delight in Almighty
Ps. 91. 1. under shadow of Almighty
Rev. 1. 8. is to come, the Almighty
ALMOST all things, Heb. 9. 22.
Ex. 17. 4. *a.* ready to stone me
Ps. 73. 2. my feet were *a.* gone
94. 17. soul had *a.* dwelt in silence
Prov. 5. 14. was *a.* in all evil in cong.
Acts 26. 28. *a.* persuadest me to be a Christian
ALONE, Gen. 32. 24.
Gen. 2. 18. not good for man to be *a.*
Num. 23. 9. people dwell *a.* Deut. 33. 28.
Deut. 32. 12. Lord *a.* did lead him
Ps. 136. 4. who *a.* doth great wonders
Eccl. 4. 10. wo to him that is *a.* when
Isa. 5. 8. that they may be placed *a.*
63. 3. I have trodden wine-press *a.*
John 8. 16. I am not *a.* 16. 32.
17. 20. neither pray I for these *a.*
Gal. 6. 4. rejoicing in himself *a.*
Ex. 32. 10. *let me a.* that my wrath
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is joined to idols, let him *a.*
Matt. 15. 14. let them *a.*
ALTAR, Deut. 7. 5. & 12. 3.
altar to Lord, Gen. 8. 20. & 12. 7. & 22. 9. & 35. 1, 3. Ex. 30. 27. & 40. 10.
Judg. 6. 25. throw down *a.* of Baal
1 Kings 13. 2. cried against *a.* O *a. a.*
Ps. 26. 6. so will I compass thine *a.*
43. 4. then will I go to the *a.* of God
Matt. 5. 23. if thou bring thy gift to *a.*
24. leave there thy gift before the *a.*
Acts 17. 23. found *a.* with inscription
1 Cor. 9. 13. wait at the *a.* are partakers of the *a.* 10. 18.
Heb. 13. 10. we have an *a.* whereof
Rev. 6. 9. saw under the *a.* souls of
8. 3. & 9. 13. the golden *a.*
ALWAY, Deut. 5. 29. Job 7. 16.
Gen. 6. 3. my Spirit not *a.* strive
Deut. 14. 23. learn to fear the Lord *a.*
1 Chron. 16. 15. be mindful *a.* of covenant
Job 27. 10. will he *a.* call on God
32. 9. great men are not *a.* wise
Ps. 9. 18. needy not *a.* be forgotten
16. 8. I set the Lord *a.* before me
103. 9. he will not *a.* c'nide
Prov. 5. 19. ravished *a.* with her love
28. 14. happy is the man that feareth *a.*
Isa. 57. 16. neither will I be *a.* wroth
Matt. 26. 11. have poor *a.* with you
28. 20. I am with you *a.* to the end
Luke 18. 1. men ought *a.* to pray
John 8. 29. I do *a.* things that please
11. 42. I know thou hearest me *a.*
Acts 10. 2. Cornelius prayed God *a.*
2 Cor. 6. 10. yet *a.* rejoicing
Eph. 6. 18. praying *a.* with all prayer
Phil. 4. 4. rejoice in the Lord *a.*
Col. 4. 6. your speech be *a.* with grace
I AM that I AM, Ex. 3. 14. Rev. 1. 8.
Ambassador, Prov. 13. 17. Isa. 33. 7. 2 Cor. 5. 20. Eph. 6. 20.
AMEN, so come Lord Jesus, Rev. 22. 20.
2 Cor. 1. 20. promises in him *a.*
Rev. 3. 14. these things saith the *a.*
AMEND your ways, Jer. 7. 3, 5. & 26. 13. your doings, 35. 15.
AMIABLE thy tabernacles, Ps. 84. 1.
AMISS, 2 Chron. 6. 37. Dan. 3. 29. Luke 23. 41. James 4. 3.
ANCHOR, Acts 27. 30. Heb. 6. 19.
ANCIENT, wisdom is with, Job 12. 12.
Dan. 7. 9. the *a.* of days did sit
Ps. 119. 100. I understand more than *a.*
ANGEL, who redeemed me, Gen. 48. 16.
24. 7. send his *a.* before me
Ex. 23. 23. my *a.* shall go before thee
Angel of the Lord, Ps. 34. 7. Zech. 12. 8. Acts 5. 19. & 12. 7, 23.
Isa. 63. 9. *a.* of his presence saved
Hos. 12. 4. he had power over the *a.*
John 5. 4. *a.* went down at a certain season
Acts 6. 15. saw as face of an *a.*
23. 8. Sadducees say neither *a.* nor
Dan. 3. 28. sent his *a.* and delivered
6. 22. sent his *a.* and shut lions' mouths
Job 4 18. his *angels* he charged with folly
Ps. 8. 5. a little lower than *a.*
68. 17. chariots of God thousands *a.*
78. 25. man did eat *a.* food
103. 20. his *a.* excel in strength
104. 4. maketh his *a.* spirits
Matt. 4. 11. *a.* came and ministered
13. 39. reapers are the *a.*
18. 10. their *a.* always behold
24. 31. sends his *a.* with sound of trumpet
36. no, not the *a.* of heaven
25. 31. all holy *a.* with him
Mark 12. 25. are as *a.* in heaven, 13. 32.
Luke 20. 36. equal to the *a.*
Acts 7. 53. the law by disposition of *a.*
1 Cor. 6. 3. we shall judge *a.*
Col. 2. 18. beguile worshipping of *a.*
2 Thes. 1. 7. with his mighty *a.*
1 Tim. 3. 16. seen of *a.* preached unto
Heb. 2. 16. took not the nature of *a.*
12. 22. an innumerable company of *a.*
13. 2. entertained *a.* unawares
1 Pet. 1. 12. *a.* desire to look into
2 Pet. 2. 4. God spared not *a.* that sinned
11. *a.* greater in power and might
Jude 6. *a.* who kept not their first estate

Rev. 1. 20. *a.* of seven churches
Angel of God, Gen. 28. 12. & 32. 1. Matt. 22. 30. Luke 12. 8. & 15. 10. John 1. 51.
ANGER of the Lord wax hot, Ex. 32. 22.
Deut. 29. 24. meaneth heat of this *a.*
Josh. 7. 26. from fierceness of *a.*
Job 9. 13. if God will not withdraw *a.*
Ps. 27. 9. put not away servant in *a.*
30. 5. his *a.* endureth but a moment
37. 8. cease from *a.* and wrath
77. 9. hath he in *a.* shut up
78. 38. turned he his *a.* away
50. he made a way to his *a.*
85. 4. cause *a.* towards us to cease
90. 7. we are consumed by thine *a.*
11. who knoweth power of thine *a.*
103. 9. keep *a.* for ever, Jer. 3. 5, 12.
Eccl. 7. 9. *a.* resteth in the bosom of fools
Isa. 5. 25. for all this his *a.* is not turned away, 9. 12, 17, 21. & 10. 4.
Hos. 11. 9. not execute fierceness of *a.*
14. 4. my *a.* is turned away from him
Mic. 7. 18. retaineth not *a.* for ever
Nah. 1. 6. who can abide fierceness of *a.*
Eph. 4. 31. let all *a.* be put away
Col. 3. 8. put off all these: *a.* wrath
Slow to anger, Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8. Joel 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2. Nah. 1. 3. James 1. 19.
Ps. 106. 32. they *angered* him at waters
Gen. 18. 30. let not Lord be *angry*
Deut. 1. 37. Lord was *a.* with me
9. 20. Lord was *a.* with Aaron
1 Kings 11. 9. the Lord was *a.* with Solomon
Ezra 9. 14. wouldst not be *a.* with us
Ps. 2. 12. kiss Son lest he be *a.*
7. 11. God is *a.* with the wicked every day
76. 7. who may stand when thou art *a.*
Prov. 14. 17. that is soon *a.* dealeth foolishly
22. 24. no friendship with an *a.* man
29. 22. *a.* man stirreth up strife
Eccl. 7. 9. be not hasty to be *a.*
Song 1. 6. mother's children were *a.*
Isa. 12. 1. though thou wast *a.* with
Jonah 4. 9. I do well to be *a.* even
Matt. 5. 22. whoso is *a.* with brother
Eph. 4. 26. be *a.* and sin not
Tit. 1. 7. bishop must not be soon *a.*
ANGUISH, excessive pain
Gen. 42. 21. saw the *a.* of his soul
Ex. 6. 9. hearkened not for *a.* of spirit
Ps. 119. 143. trouble and *a.* take hold
Jer. 6. 24. *a.* taken hold of us
John 16. 21. remember not *a.* for joy
Rom. 2. 9. tribulation and *a.* upon every soul of man
ANOINT, rub with oil, appoint, to qualify for office of king, priest, or prophet, Ex. 28. 41.
Dan. 9. 24. to *a.* the most holy
Amos 6. 6. *a.* with chief ointments
Matt. 6. 17. when fastest *a.* thy head
Rev. 3. 18. *a.* eyes with eye salve
1 Sam. 24. 6. *anointed* of the Lord
Ps. 45. 7. *a.* thee with oil of gladness
Isa. 61. 1. Lord *a.* me to preach, Luke 4. 18.
Zech. 4. 14. two *a.* ones before the Lord
Acts 4. 27. Jesus whom thou hast *a.*
10. 38. how God *a.* Jesus of Nazareth
2 Cor. 1. 21. who hath *a.* us is God
Ps. 2. 2. Lord and his *a.* 18. 50. 2 Sam. 22. 51. 1 Sam. 2. 10. Ps. 20. 6. & 28. 8.
1 Chron. 16. 22. touch not my *a.* Ps. 105. 15. & 132. 17.
2 Chron. 6. 42. turn not away face of thy *a.* Ps. 132. 10. & 84. 9. & 89. 38, 51. Hab. 3. 13.
Ps. 23. 5. *anointest* my head with oil
Isa. 10. 27. because of *anointing*
1 John 2. 27. the *a.* teacheth you of all
James 5. 14. *a.* him with oil
ANSWER, Gen. 41. 16. Deut. 20. 11.
Prov. 15. 1. soft *a.* turneth away wrath
16. 1. *a.* of tongue is from the Lord
Job 19. 16. he gave me no *a.*
Song 5. 6. he gave me no *a.*
Mic. 3. 7. there is no *answering* of God
Rom. 11. 4. what saith the *a.* of God
2 Tim. 4. 16. at my first *a.* no man
1 Pet. 3. 15. ready to give an *a.* to
21. the *a.* of a good conscience
Job 40. 4. what shall I *a.* thee
Ps. 102. 2. *a.* me speedily
143. 1. in thy faithfulness *a.* me
Prov. 26. 4, 5. *a.* fool according to his folly
Isa. 14. 32. what shall one then *a.* messengers
50. 2. when I called was none to *a.*
58. 9. shalt call and Lord shall *a.*
66. 4. when I called none did *a.*
Dan. 3. 16. not careful to *a.* thee
Matt. 25. 37. then shall righteous *a.* Lord
Luke 12. 11. what thing ye shall *a.*
13. 25. he shall *a.* I know you not
21. 14. meditate not what to *a.*
2 Cor. 5. 12. have somewhat to *a.* them
Col. 4. 6. know how to *a.* every man
Job 14. 15. thou shalt call and I will *a.*
& 13. 22. Ps. 91. 15. Isa. 65. 24. Jer. 33. 3. Ezek. 14. 4, 7.
Job 9. 3. he cannot *a.* one of, 40. 5. Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 36. 21. & 65. 12.
Ps. 18. 41. to Lord but he *answered* not
81. 7. I *a.* thee in secret place
99. 6. called on the Lord and he *a.*
Prov. 18. 23. rich *answereth* roughly
13. he that *a.* matter before hear
27. 19. as in water face *a.* to face
Eccl. 10 19. money *a.* all things
Gal 4 25. *a.* to Jerusalem that now is
Tit 2. 9. not *answering* again
ANT, Prov. 6. 6. & 30. 25.
ANTICHRIST, 1 John 2. 18, 22. & 4. 3. 2 John 7.
APART, Ps. 4. 3. Zech. 12. 12. James 1. 21.
APOSTLE, minister sent by God, or Christ, infallibly to preach the gospel, and found churches, Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 1. & 12. 28.
Rom. 11. 13. I am *a.* of Gentiles
1 Cor. 9. 1. am I not a free *a.*
15. 9. not meet to be called as *a.*

2 Cor. 12. 12. signs of *a.* wrought
Heb. 3. 1. consider the *a.* and high-priest
Matt. 10. 2. names of the twelve apostles
Luke 11. 49. I will send proph. and *a.*
1 Cor. 4. 9. God hath sent forth us *a.*
15. 9. I am the least of the *a.*
2 Cor. 11. 13. such are false *a.*
Eph. 2. 20. built on foundation of *a.*
4. 11. gave some *a.* some prophets
Rev. 2. 2. say they are *a.* and are not
18. 20. holy *a.* and prophets, Eph. 3. 5.
21. 14. names of twelve *a.* of the Lamb
Acts 1. 25. part of this *apostleship*
Rom. 1. 5. received grace and *a.*
1 Cor. 9. 2. seal of my *a.* are ye
Gal. 2. 8. to *a.* of circumcision
APPAREL, Isa. 63. 1. Zeph. 1. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 3. James 2. 2.
APPEAR, Gen. 1. 9. Heb. 11. 3.
Ex. 23. 15. none shall *a.* before me empty, 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16.
1 Sam. 2. 27. did I *a.* to house of father
2 Chron. 1. 7. did God *a.* to Solomon
Ps. 42. 2. when shall I *a.* before God
90. 16. let work *a.* to servants
Isa. 1. 12. when ye *a.* before me who
66. 5. shall *a.* to your joy, but they
Matt. 6. 16. may *a.* to men to fast
23. 27. *a.* beautiful outwardly
Luke 19. 11. kingdom of God immediately *a.*
Rom. 7. 13. sin that it might *a.* sin
2 Cor. 5. 10. we must all *a.* before the judgment
Col. 3. 4. when Christ shall *a.* ye also *a.*
1 Tim. 4. 15. thy profiting *a.* to all
Heb. 9. 24. to *a.* in the presence of God for us
28. *a.* second time without sin to salvation
1 Pet. 5. 4. when the chief shepherd shall *a.*
1 John 3. 2. not yet *a.* what we shall be
1 Sam. 16. 7. man looks—*appearance*
John 7. 24. judge not according to *a.*
1 Thes. 5. 22. abstain from all *a.* of evil
1 Tim. 6. 14. till *a.* of our Lord Jesus Christ
2 Tim. 1. 10. manifest by *a.* of Jesus Christ
4. 1. judge quick and dead at his *a.*
8. all them that love his *a.*
Tit. 2. 13. look for glorious *a.* of the great God
1 Pet. 1. 7. unto praise at *a.* of Jesus Christ
Tit. 2. 11. grace hath *a.* to all men
Heb. 9. 26. he *a.* to put away sin
APPETITE, Prov. 23. 2. Isa. 29. 8.
APPLE of eye, Deut. 32. 10. Ps. 17. 8. Prov. 7. 2. Lam. 2. 18. Zech. 2. 8.
Apple-tree, Song 2. 3. & 8. 5.
Apples, Prov. 25. 11. Song 2. 5. & 7. 8.
APPLY heart to wisdom, &c. Ps. 90. 12. Prov. 2. 2. & 22. 17. & 23. 12. Eccl. 7. 25. & 8. 9, 16. Hos. 7. 6.
APPOINT, Gen. 30. 28.
Isa. 61. 3. *a.* to them that mourn in Zion
26. 1. salvation will God *a.* for walls
Matt. 24. 51. *a.* him portion with the hypocrites
Luke 22. 29. I *a.* unto you a kingdom
Job 7. 1. is there not an *appointed* time
14. 14. all the days of my *a.* time
30. 23. to house *a.* for all living
Ps. 79. 11. preserve those *a.* to die
Jer. 5. 24. reserve *a.* weeks for harvest
Mic. 6. 9. hear rod and him who *a.* it
Hab. 2. 3. vision is for an *a.* time
1 Thes. 5. 9. God hath not *a.* us to wrath
Heb. 9. 27. *a.* to men once to die
1 Pet. 2. 8. whereunto they were *a.*
APPREHENDED, take fast hold of, Phil. 3. 12, 13. Acts 12. 4. 2 Cor. 11. 32.
APPROACH, come near to, marry
Lev. 18. 6. *a.* to any near of kin, 20. 16.
Ps. 65. 4. blessed whom thou causest to *a.*
Jer. 30. 21. engageth heart to *a.* to me
1 Tim. 6. 16. light to which none can *a.*
Isa. 58. 2. delight in *approaching* to God
Heb. 10. 25. as ye see the day *a.*
APPROVE, like, commend
Ps. 49. 13. posterity *a.* their sayings
Phil. 1. 10. may *a.* things excellent
Acts 2. 22. man *approved* of God
Rom. 14. 18. *acceptable* to God, *a.* of
16. 10. Apelles *a.* in Christ
1 Cor. 11. 19. are *a.* be manifest
2 Tim. 2. 15. show thyself *a.* to God
Rom. 2. 18. *approvest* things excellent
Lam. 3. 36. to subvert Lord *approveth* not
2 Cor. 6. 4. in all things *approving* ourselves
APT to teach, 1 Tim. 3. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24.
ARE, seven years, Gen. 41. 26, 27.
1 Cor. 1. 28. bring to nought things that *a.*
30. of him *a.* ye in Christ Jesus
8. 6. of whom *a.* all things
Heb. 2. 10. for and by whom *a.* all
Rev. 1. 19. write things that *a.*
20. *a.* angels; *a.* seven churches
ARGUE, Job 6. 25. & 23. 4.
ARIGHT, set not their hearts, Ps. 78. 8. 50. 23. ordereth conversation *a.*
Prov. 15. 2. useth knowledge *a.*
Jer. 8. 6. they spake not *a.*
ARISE for our help, Ps. 44. 26.
1 Chron. 22. 16. *a.* be doing
Ps. 68. 1. let God *a.* and enemies be scattered
Amos 7. 2. by whom shall Jacob *a.* 5.
Mic. 7. 8. when I fall I shall *a.*
Mal. 4. 2. Son of righteousness *a.* with
Ps. 112. 4. to the upright *ariseth* light
Matt. 13. 21. persecution *a.* because
ARM of flesh with him, 2 Chron. 32. 8.
Job 40. 9. hast thou an *a.* like God
Ps. 44. 3. own *a.* did not save them
89. 13. hast a mighty *a.* strong
Isa. 33. 2. be thou their *a.* every
51. 5. mine *a.* shall judge; on my *a.*
9. put on strength, O *a.* of Lord
52. 10. Lord made bare his holy *a.*
53. 1. *a.* of Lord revealed, John 12. 38.

62. 8. Lord hath sworn by *a.* of strength
63. 12. led them by his glorious *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 1. *a.* yourselves with same
His arm, Ps. 98. 1. Isa. 40. 10, 11. & 59 16. Jer. 17. 5. Ezek. 31. 17. Zech. 11. 17. Luke 1. 51.
Stretched-out arm, Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 4. 34 & 5. 15. & 7. 19. & 11. 2. & 26. 8. 2 Chron 6. 32. Ps. 136. 12. Jer. 27. 5. & 32. 17, 21 Ezek. 20. 33, 34.
Gen. 49. 24. *arms* of his hands made strong
Deut. 33. 27. underneath everlast.
Luke 11. 21. strong man *armed* keep
ARMIES of living God, 1 Sam. 17.
Job 25. 3. any number of his *a.*
Ps. 44. 9. goest not forth with our 60. 10. & 108. 11.
Song 6. 13. company of two *a.*
Rev. 19. 14. *army* in heaven followed
ARMOUR of light, Rom. 13. 12.
2 Cor. 6. 7. by *a.* of righteousness
Eph. 6. 7. put on whole *a.* of God
ARRAY, in order of battle, 2 Sam. 10. 9. Job 6. 4. Jer. 50. 14.
Array, to clothe, Esth. 6. 9. Job 40. 10. Jer. 43. 12. Matt. 6. 29. 1 Tim. 2. 9. Rev. 7. 13. & 17. 4. & 19. 8.
ARROGANCY, presumptuous self-conceit, 1 Sam. 2. 3. Prov. 8. 13. Isa. 13. 11.
ARROWS of the Almighty, Job 6. 4
2 Kings 13. 17. the *a.* of the Lord's deliverance
Ps. 91. 5. nor for *a.* that flieth by day
Deut. 32. 23. I will spend my *a.* upon
Ps. 38. 2. thine *a.* stick fast in me
45. 5. thine *a.* are sharp in heart
Lam. 3. 12. set me as a mark for *a.*
ASCEND into hill of Lord, Ps. 24. 3.
Ps. 139. 8. if I *a.* to heaven, Rom. 10. 6.
John 20. 17. I *a.* to my Father and your Father
Ps. 68. 18. hast *ascended* on high
Prov. 30. 4. who hath *a.* into heaven
John 3. 13. no man hath *a.* up to heaven
Eph. 4. 8. when he *a.* up on high
Rev. 8. 4. smoke of incense *a.* before God
11. 12. *a.* up to heaven in a cloud
Gen. 28. 12. angels *ascending* and descending, John 1. 51. upon Son of man
ASCRIBE greatness to God, Deut. 32. 3.
Job 36. 3. I will *a.* righteousness to my Maker
Ps. 68. 34. *a.* strength unto God
ASHAMED and blush to lift, Ezra 9. 6.
Gen. 2. 25. man and wife naked not *a.*
Ezek. 16. 61. remember ways and be *a.*
Mark 8. 38. shall be *a.* of me and my word
Rom. 1. 16. I am not *a.* of gospel
5. 5. hope maketh not *a.* because
6. 21. whereof ye are now *a.*
Not be ashamed, Ps. 25. 2. & 119. 6, 80. Isa. 49. 23. Rom. 9. 33. 2 Tim. 2. 15.
ASHES, Gen. 18. 27. Job 2. 8. & 13. 12. & 30. 19. & 42. 6. Ps. 102. 9. Isa. 44. 20 & 61. 3. Jer. 6. 26. Ezek. 28. 18. Mal. 4. 3
ASK the way to Zion, Jer. 50. 5.
Matt. 7. 7. *a.* and it shall be given
11. give good things to—*a.* him
20. 22. ye know not what ye *a.*
Luke 12. 48. of him they will *a.* more
John 14. 13, 14. whatsoever ye *a.* in my name, & 15. 16. & 16. 23.
16. 24. *a.* and ye shall receive—*asked*
Eph. 3. 20. above all we can *a.* or
James 1. 5. wisdom let him *a.* of God
6. let him *a.* in faith, not wavering
4. 2, 3. *a.* not; *a.* receive not; *a.* amiss
1 John 3. 22. whatsoever we *a.* we receive
5. 14, 15. *a.* according to his will
Isa. 65. 1. sought of—*asked* not for me
Jer. 6. 16. *a.* for good old paths
Matt. 7. 8. every one that *asketh* receiveth
ASLEEP, 1 Cor. 15. 16. 1 Thes. 4. 13.
ASP, poisonous serpent, Deut. 32. 33. Job 20. 14, 16. Isa. 11. 8. Rom. 3. 13.
ASS knows master's crib, Isa. 1. 3.
Zech. 9. 9. riding upon an ass, Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
ASSEMBLY of wicked, Ps. 22. 16. 89. 7. God feared in *a.* of his saints
Heb. 12. 23. general *a.* of first-born
Eccl. 12. 11. nails fastened by masters of *a.*
Isa. 4. 5. create on her *a.* a cloud
Heb. 10. 25. forsake not *assembling*
ASSUAGE, Gen. 8. 1. Job 16. 5, 6.
ASSURANCE, firm persuasion
Isa. 32. 17. effect of righteousness *a.*
Col. 2. 2. riches of full *a.* of understanding
1 Thes. 1. 5. gospel came in much *a.*
Heb. 6. 11. to full *a.* of hope unto end
10. 22. in full *a.* of faith
1 John 3. 19. *assure* our hearts before
ASTRAY, Ps. 119. 176. Isa. 53. 6. Matt. 18. 12. Luke 15. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
ATHIRST, sore, and called, Judg. 15. 18. Rev. 21. 6. give to him *a.* of fountain
22. 17. him that is *a.* come take of
ATONEMENT, pacifying, satisfaction for sin, Lev. 16. 11. & 23. 27, 28. & 25. Ex. 30. 16. Num. 8. 19, 21. & 16. 46 28. 22.
ATTAIN to wise counsels, Prov. 1. 5. Ps. 139. 6. high, I cannot *a.* unto it
Ezek. 46. 7. according as hand shall *a.*
Phil. 3. 11, 12. *a.* to resurrection of dead not already *attained*
ATTEND to my cry, Ps. 55. 2. & 61. 1. 66. 19. & 86. 6. & 142. 6.
Prov. 4. 1. *a.* to know understanding
20. *a.* to my words, 7. 24.
5. 1. *a.* to my wisdom, bow ear
Acts 16. 14. she *attended* to—spoken
Attendance, 1 Kings 10. 5. 1 Tim. 4. 13. Heb. 7. 13. Rom. 13. 6.
Attentive, 1 Chron. 6. 40. & 7. 15. Neh. 1. 6. & 8. 3. Ps. 130. 2. Luke 19. 48.
AVAILETH, Esth. 5. 13. Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15. James 5. 16.
AVENGE not, nor grudge, Lev. 19. 18
Lev. 26. 25. shall *a.* quarrel of covenant
Deut. 32. 43. he will *a.* blood of his
Isa. 1. 24. I will *a.* me of my enemies
Luke 18. 7. shall not God *a.* his elect

Luke 18. 8. he will *a.* them speedily
Rom. 12. 19. *a.* not yourselves
Rev. 6. 10. dost thou not *a.* our blood
Jer. 5. 9, 29. shall not my soul be *avenged* on such a nation, 9. 9.
Rev. 18. 20. God hath *a.* you on her
Avenger, Num. 35. 12. Ps. 8. 2. & 44. 16. 1 Thes. 4. 6.
2 Sam. 22. 48. God that *avengeth* me
Judg. 5. 2. praise Lord for *avenging* Israel
AVOUCHED, Deut. 26. 17, 18.
AVOID it, pass not by it, Prov. 4. 15.
—, 16. 17. cause divisions, *a.* them
AUTHOR of confusion, 1 Cor. 14. 33.
5. 9. *a.* of eternal salvation
2. Jesus *a.* and finisher of our faith
AUTHORITY, power to govern
Matt. 7. 29. taught as one having *a.*
John 5. 27. given him *a.* to execute judgment
1 Cor. 15. 24. down all *a.* and power
1 Tim. 2. 2. prayer for all in *a.*
Tit. 2. 15. rebuke with all *a.*
1 Pet. 3. 22. angels and *a.* subject
Rev. 13. 2. dragon gave him *a.*
AWAKE for thee, Job 8. 6.
Ps. 35. 23. *a.* to my judgment
139. 18. when I *a.* I am still with
Rom. 13. 11. high time to *a.* out of sleep
1 Cor. 15. 34. *a.* to righteousness
Eph. 5. 14. *a.* thou that sleepest
Ps. 78. 65. Lord *awaked* out of sleep
73. 20. when thou *awakest* thou shalt despise
AWE, stand in *a.* sin not, Ps. 4. 4.
Ps. 33. 8. would stand in *a* of him
119. 161. heart stands in *a.* of word
AXE, Deut. 19. 5. 1 Kings 6. 7. & 2 Kings 6. 5. Isa. 10. 15. Jer. 51. 20.
Axes, 2 Sam. 12. 31. Ps. 74. 5, 6. Jer. 46. 22.

B.

BABBLER, Eccl. 10. 11. Acts 17. 18.
1 Tim. 6. 20. avoid vain *babblings* 2 Tim. 2. 16. Prov. 23. 29.
BABE leaped in womb, Luke 1. 41.
Heb. 5. 13. unskilful in words is a *b.*
Ps. 8. 2. out of mouth of *babes* 17. 14. rest of substance to *b.*
Isa. 3. 4. *b.* shall rule over them
1 Cor. 3. 1. as unto *b.* in Christ
1 Pet. 2. 2. as new-born *b.* desire
BACK to go from Samuel, 1 Sam. 10. 9.
1 Kings 14. 9. cast me behind *b.*
Ps. 129. 3. the ploughers ploughed on my *b.*
Prov. 26. 3. rod for the fool's *b.*
Isa. 38. 17. cast my sins behind thy *b.* 50. 6. gave my *b.* to smiters
Jer. 2. 27. turned their *b.* 32. 33.
18. 17. I will shew them *b.* not face
Ex. 33. 23. shall see my *b.* parts
Ps. 19. 13. keep *b.* thy servant from
53. 6. when God bringeth *b.* captivity
Hos. 4. 16. Israel slideth *b.* as backsliding
Acts 20. 20. kept *b.* nothing profitable
Neh. 9. 26. cast law behind *backs*
Backbiters, haters of God, Rom. 1. 30.
Ps. 15. 3. *backbiteth* not with his tongue
Prov. 25. 23. *backbiting* tongue
2 Cor. 12. 20. strifes, *backbitings*
Backslider in heart, Prov. 14. 14.
Jer. 2. 19. thy *backslidings* reprove thee 3. 6, 12. return thou *b.* Israel, 14. 7. & 31. 22. & 49. 4. 5. 6. and their *b.* are increased 8. 5. slidden back by perpetual *b.* 14. 7. *b.* are many, we have sinned
Hos. 11. 7. my people are bent to *b.* 14. 4. I will heal their *b.*
Gen. 9. 23. went *backward* and covered
Isa. 1. 4. they are gone away *b.* 59. 14. judgment is turned away *b.*
John 18. 6. went *b.* and fell to the ground
BAG, sack, or pouch, Deut. 25. 13. Job 14. 17. Prov. 16. 11. Mic. 6. 11. Hag. 1. 6. Luke 12. 33. 1 Sam. 19. 29.
BALANCE, Job 31. 6. & 6. 2. Ps. 62. 9. Isa. 40. 12, 15. & 46. 6. Dan. 5. 27.
Prov. 11. 1. false *b.* abomination to the Lord, 20. 23. 16. 11. just weight and *b.* are Lord's
Hos. 12. 7. *b.* of deceit are in hand
Mic. 6. 11. count pure with wicked *b.*
BALD, 2 Kings 2. 23. Jer. 16. 6. & 48. 37. Ezek. 27. 31. Mic. 1. 16.
Baldness, Lev. 21. 5. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 3. 24. & 15. 2. & 22. 12. Ezek. 7. 18.
BALM, Gen. 37. 25. & 43. 11.
Jer. 8. 22. is there no *b.* in Gilead 46. 11. & 51. 8. Ezek. 27. 17.
BANNER, Isa. 13. 2. Ps. 20. 5.
Ps. 60. 4. *b.* to them that fear thee
Song 2. 4. his *b.* over me was love 6. 4. terrible as an army with *banners*
BAPTISM of water, Matt. 3. 7.
Baptism of John, Matt. 21. 25. Mark 11. 30. Luke 7. 29. & 12. 50. Acts 1. 22. & 10. 37. & 18. 25. & 19. 3, 4.
Baptism of repentance, Mark 1. 4. Acts 13. 24. & 19. 4.
baptism of suffering, Matt. 20. 22, 23. Mark 10. 38, 39. Luke 12. 50.
Rom. 6. 4. buried with him by *baptism*, Col. 2. 12.
Eph. 4. 5. one faith, one *b.*
1 Pet. 3. 21. *b.* doth now save us
Heb. 6. 2. doctrine of *baptisms*
BAPTIZE with water, with the Holy Ghost, Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. Acts 1. 5. John 1. 26, 28, 31, 33.
Mark 1. 4. John did *b.* in wilderness 5. were all *baptized* of him, 8. 9. Jesus was *b.* of John, Matt. 3. 13, 14, 16. Luke 3. 21.
Mark 16. 16. believeth and is *b.*
Luke 3. 7. came to be *b.* 12. 7, 29, 30. publicans *b.* lawyers not *b.*
John 4. 1. Jesus *b.* more disciples 2. though Jesus himself *b.* not, but
Acts 2. 38. repent and be *b.* every one
Acts 2. 41. received his word were *b.* 8. 13. Simon believed and was *b.* 10. 47. that these should not be *b.* 48. Peter commanded them to be *b.* 18. 8. believed and were *b.* 22. 16. arise and be *b.* wash away
Rom. 6. 3. as many as were *b.* were *b.* unto his death
1 Cor. 1. 13. were ye *b.* in name of 15. none—*b.* in own name 10. 2. were all *b.* unto Moses 12. 13. are all *b.* into one body 15. 29. are *b.* for the dead
Gal. 3. 27. as have been *b.* into Christ
Matt. 28. 19. *baptizing* in name
BARE you on eagles' wings, Ex. 19. 4.
Isa. 53. 12. he *b.* the sins of many
Matt. 8. 17. himself *b.* our sicknesses
1 Pet. 2. 24. *b.* our sins in his own body
BARN, Matt. 13. 30. Prov. 3. 10. Matt. 6. 26. Luke 12. 18, 24.
BARREL of meal, 1 Kings 17. 14.
BARREN, Gen. 11. 30. & 25. 21. & 29. 31. Judg. 13. 2. Luke 1. 7.
Ex. 23. 26. nothing shall be *b.*
1 Sam. 2. 5. *b.* hath borne seven
Ps. 113. 9. *b.* woman to keep house
Song 4. 2. none is *b.* among, 6. 6.
Isa. 54. 1. sing, O *b.* Gal. 4. 27.
Luke 23. 29. blessed are *b.* wombs
2 Pet. 1. 8. neither *b.* nor unfruitful
BASE in my own sight, 2 Sam. 6. 22.
1 Cor. 1. 28. *b.* things of this world
2 Cor. 10. 1. who in presence am *b.*
Ezek. 29. 14, 15. *basest* of kingdoms
Dan. 4. 17. set up *b.* of men
BASTARD, not enter, Deut. 23. 2.
Zech. 9. 6. *b.* shall dwell in Ashdod
Heb. 12. 8. without chastisement are *bastards*
BATTLE not to strong, Eccl. 9. 11.
Jer. 8. 6. as horse rusheth into *b.*
Ps. 140. 7. covered head in day of *b.*
BEAM out of timber, Hab. 2. 11.
Matt. 7. 3. considered not *b.* in own eye
Song 1. 1, 17. *b.* of our house are cedar
BEAR, Gen. 49. 15. Deut. 1. 9, 31. Prov. 9. 12. & 30. 21. Lam. 3. 27.
Gen. 4. 13. punishment greater than I can *b.*
Num. 11. 14. not able to *b.* all this people
Ps. 75. 3. I *b.* up the pillars of it 91. 12. *b.* thee up in their hands
Prov. 18. 14. wounded spirit who can *b.*
Amos 7. 10. land not able to *b.* words
Mic. 7. 9. I will *b.* indignation of Lord because
Luke 14. 27. whoso doth not *b.* his cross 18. 7. though he *b.* long with them
John 16. 12. ye cannot *b.* them now
Rom. 15. 1. strong *b.* the infirmities of the weak
1 Cor. 3. 2. hitherto not able to *b.* it 10. 13. that may be able to *b.* it
Gal. 6. 2. *b.* ye one another's burdens 5. every man *b.* his own burden 17. I *b.* in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus
Heb. 9. 28. offered to *b.* sins of many
Rev. 2. 2. canst not *b.* which are evil
Bear fruit, Ezek. 17. 8. Hos. 9. 16. Joel 2. 22. Matt. 13. 23. Luke 13. 9. John 15. 2, 4, 8.
Ps. 106. 4. favour thou *bearest* to
Rom. 11. 18. *b.* not root but 13. 4. *beareth* not sword in vain
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *b.* all things
Heb. 6. 8. *b.* thorns and briers
Ps. 126. 6. *bearing* precious seed
Rom. 2. 15. conscience *b.* witness, 9. 1.
Heb. 13. 13. *b.* his reproach
BEASTS, animals without reason, Gen. 1. 24, 25. & 3. 1.—for ministers, Rev. 4. 6, 7, 8, 9. & 5. 6, 14. & 6. 1, 3. & 7. 11. & 14. 3. & 15. 7. & 19. 4.—for antichrist, Dan. 7. 11. Rev. 11. 7. & 13. 1, 11. & 15. 2. & 16. 13. & 17. 8. & 19. 19. & 20. 10.
Prov. 9. 2. wisdom killed her *b.*
Ps. 49. 12. like *b.* that perish, 20. 73. 12. I was as a *b.* before thee
Dan. 7. 17. four *b.* are four kings
1 Cor. 15. 32. I fought with *b.* at Ephesus
BEAT, Prov. 23. 14. Isa. 3. 15. Luke 12. 47, 48. 1 Cor. 9. 26.
BEAUTY, Ex. 28. 2.
1 Chron. 16. 29. in the *b.* of holiness, 2 Chron. 20. 21. Ps. 29. 2. & 96. 9. & 110. 3.
Ps. 27. 4. to behold *b.* of the Lord 39. 11. makest his *b.* to consume 45. 11. king greatly desire thy *b.*
Prov. 20. 29. *b.* of old men gray head 31. 30. favour deceitful *b.* is vain
Isa. 3. 24. be burning instead of *b.* 33. 17. see the king in his *b.* and land 53. 2. no *b.* that we should desire him 61. 3. give them *b.* for ashes
Zech. 11. 7. two staves, one called *b.*
Beautify, Ps. 149. 4. Isa. 60. 13.
Beautiful, Eccl. 3. 11. Song 6. 4. & 7. 1. Isa. 52. 1, 7. & 64. 11. Jer. 13. 20. Ezek. 16. 12, 13. Matt. 23. 27. Acts 3. 2. Rom. 10. 15.
BED, set for him, 2 Kings 4. 10.
Ps. 41. 3. make all his *b.* in sickness
Song 3. 1. by night on my *b.* I sought him
Isa. 28. 20. the *b.* is shorter than that a man
Heb. 13. 4. marriage *b.* undefiled
Rev. 2. 22. I will cast her into a *b.*
Isa. 57. 2. rest in their *beds*
Amos 6. 4. lie on *b.* of ivory
BEFORE, in sight, Gen. 20. 15. & 43. 14. Ex. 22. 9. 1 Kings 17. 1. & 18. 15. 2 Kings 3. 14.—(in time or place) Gen. 31. 2. Job 3. 24. Josh. 8. 10. Luke 22. 47. 2 Chron. 13. 14.—(in dignity) 2 Sam. 6. 21. John 1. 15, 27.
Phil. 3. 13. those things which are *b.*
Col. 1. 17. he is *b.* all things and by him
BEG, Ps. 109. 10. & 37. 25. Prov. 20. 4. Luke 16. 3. & 23. 52. John 9. 8.
Beggar, 1 Sam. 2. 8. Luke 16. 20, 22.
Beggarly elements, Gal. 4. 9.
BEGIN at my sanctuary, Ezek. 9. 6.
Ex. 12. 2. the *beginning* of months
Gen. 49. 3. *b.* of strength, Deut. 21. 17.
Ps. 111. 10. fear of Lord is the *b.* of wisdom, Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10.
Eccl. 7. 8. better is the end than the *b.*
Matt. 24. 8. these are the *b.* of sorrows
Col. 1. 18. who is the *b.* and the first born
Heb. 7. 3. neither *b.* of days nor end
2 Pet. 2. 20. latter end is worse than *b.*
Rev. 1. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, *b.* and the ending, 21. 6. & 22. 13.
3. 14. saith the *b.* of creation of God
BEGOTTEN drops of dew, Job 38. 28.
Ps. 2. 7. this day have I *b.* thee, Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5, 6.
John 1. 14. only *b.* of the Father, 18. 3. 16. sent his only *b.* Son. 18.
1 Cor. 4. 15. I have *b.* you through the Gospel
Philem. 10. I have *b.* in my bonds
1 Pet. 1. 3. *b.* us again to a lively hope
1 John 4. 9. sent his only *b.* Son 5. 1. loveth him that is *b.*
Rev. 1. 5. first *b.* of the dead
BEGUILE, Col. 2. 4, 18. Gen. 3. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
BEGUN to fall, Esth. 6. 13.
Gal. 3. 3. having *b.* in the spirit
Phil. 1. 6. hath *b.* a good work in you
BEHAVE myself wisely, Ps. 101. 2.
Ps. 131. 2. I *b.* myself as a child
1 Tim. 3. 2. bishop of good *behaviour*
Tit. 2. 3. in *b.* as becometh holiness
BEHELD not iniquity in Jacob, Num. 23. 21.
Luke 10. 18. I *b.* Satan fall like lightning from heaven
John 1. 14. we *b.* his glory
Rev. 11. 12. their enemies *b.* them
BEHIND, Lev. 25. 51. Judg. 20. 40.
Ex. 10. 26. not an hoof left *b.*
Neh. 9. 26. cast law *b.* their backs
Ps. 139. 5. beset me *b.* and before
Isa. 38. 17. cast all my sins *b.* thy back
1 Cor. 1. 7. ye come *b.* in no gift
Phil. 3. 13. forgetting things *b.* and before
Col. 1. 24. fill up that is *b.* of affliction
BEHOLD with thine eyes, Deut. 3. 27.
Job 19. 27. my eyes shall *b.* and not
Ps. 11. 4. his eyes *b.* his eye-lids try 7. countenance *b.* upright 17. 15. I will *b.* thy face in righteousness 27. 4. desired to *b.* beauty of Lord 37. 37. *b.* the upright man 113. 6. humbles himself to *b.*
Eccl. 11. 7. it is pleasant to *b.* sun
Hab. 1. 13. of purer eyes than to *b.*
Matt. 18. 10. their angels *b.* face of
John 17. 24. they may *b.* my glory 19. 5. *b.* the man, 14. *b.* your king 26. *b.* thy son, 27. *b.* thy mother
1 Pet. 3. 2. *b.* your chaste conversation
Ps. 33. 13. Lord *beholdeth* all the sons of
James 1. 24. he *b.* himself and goeth
Prov. 15. 3. *beholding* evil and good
Ps. 119. 37. turn eyes from *b.* vanity
Eccl. 5. 11. save *b.* of them with eyes
2 Cor. 3. 18. with open face *b.* as in a glass
Col. 2. 5. joying and *b.* your order
James 1. 23. like man *b.* natural face
BEING, Ps. 104. 33. & 146. 2. Acts 17. 28.
BELIAL, devil, furious and obstinate in wickedness, Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22. & 20. 13. 1 Sam. 1. 16. & 2. 12. & 10. 27. & 25. 17, 25. & 30. 22. 2 Sam. 16. 7. & 20. 1. & 23. 6. 1 Kings 21. 10, 13. 2 Chron. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
BELIEVE, credit or testimony, Ex. 4. 1. Num. 14. 11. & 20. 12.
Deut. 1. 32. ye did not *b.* the Lord
2 Chron. 20. 20. *b.* Lord, *b.* prophets
Isa. 7. 9. will not *b.* surely not establish
Matt. 9. 28. *b.* ye that I am able
Mark 1. 15. repent and *b.* the gospel 9. 23. thou canst *b.* all things possible 24. Lord I *b.* help my unbelief 11. 24. *b.* that ye receive them
Luke 8. 13. for a while *b.* and 24. 25. slow of heart to *b.* all
John 1. 12. even to them that *b.* 6. 29. ye *b.* on him whom he sent 69. we *b.* and are sure thou art Christ 7. 39. they that *b.* him should receive 8. 24. if ye *b.* not I am he ye shall die 11. 42. may *b.* thou hast sent me 12. 36. *b.* in the light while ye have 13. 19. ye may *b.* that I am he 14. 1. ye *b.* in God, *b.* also in me 17. 20. pray for them who shall *b.* 20. 31. written that ye might *b.*
Acts 8. 37. I *b.* Jesus Christ is the Son 13. 39. all that *b.* are justified 16. 31. *b.* on the Lord Jesus and thou shalt be saved
Rom. 3. 22. on all them that *b.* 10. 9. shalt *b.* in thine heart 14. how shall they *b.* on him
2 Cor. 4. 13. we *b.* and therefore speak
Phil. 1. 29. not only to *b.* but suffer
2 Thes. 2. 11. that they should *b.* a lie
1 Tim. 4. 10. especially those that *b.*
Heb. 10. 39. *b.* to saving of the soul 11. 6. cometh to God must *b.* that he is
James 2. 19. devils also *b.* and tremble
1 Pet. 2. 7. to you who *b.* he is precious
1 John 3. 23. his command that we *b.* on Jesus Christ
Believe not, Isa. 7. 9. John 4. 48. & 8. 24. & 10. 26. & 12. 39. & 16. 9, 20, 25. Rom. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 13. 1 John 4. 1.
Gen. 15. 6. *believed* in Lord and he counted, Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6. James 2. 23.
Ps. 27. 13. fainted unless I had *b.* 116. 10. I *b.* therefore have I spoken 119. 66. I *b.* thy commandments
Isa. 53. 1. who hath *b.* our report, John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
Dan. 6. 23. because he *b.* in his God
Jonah 3. 5. people of Nineveh *b.* God
Matt. 8. 13. as thou hast *b.* so be it 21. 32. publicans and harlots *b.* him
John 4. 53. himself *b.* and his house 7. 48. have any of the Pharisees *b.* on 17. 8. have *b.* thou didst send me 20. 29. blessed—not seen and yet *b.*
Acts 4. 32. that *b.* were of one heart 8. 13. Simon *b.* and was baptized 11. 21. great number *b.* and turned 13. 12. deputy *b.*—astonished 48. as many as were ordained to eternal life *b.*
Rom. 4. 18. against hope *b.* in hope 13. 11. salvation nearer than when *b.*
Eph. 1. 13. after ye *b.* ye were sealed
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was *b.* on in the world
2 Tim. 1. 12. know whom I have *b.*
Believed not, Ps. 78. 22, 32. & 106. 24. Luke 24. 41. Acts 9. 26. Rom. 10. 14. 2 Thes. 2. 12. Heb. 3. 18. Jude 5.
Believers, Acts 5. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 12.
Believest, Luke 1. 20. John 1. 50. & 11. 26. & 14. 10. Jas. 2. 19.
Acts 8. 37. if thou *b.* with all thy heart 26. 27. *b.* thou prophets—thou *b.*
Believeth, Job 15. 22. & 39. 24.
Prov. 14. 15. simple *b.* every word
Isa. 28. 16. that *b.*—not make haste
Mark 9. 23. all things possible to—*b.* 16. 16. he that *b.* shall be saved, he that *b.* not shall be damned
John 3. 15, 16. *b.* in him should not perish 18. he that *b.* is not condemned, he that *b.* not is condemned already 36. he that *b.* on the son hath everlasting life; and he that *b.* not shall not see life 5. 24. *b.* on him that sent me 6. 35. *b.* on me shall never thirst 40. seeth the Son and *b.* may have everlasting life, 47. 7. 38. he that *b.* on me out of his belly shall flow 11. 25. *b.* in me though he were dead 26. he that *b.* in me shall never die 12. 44. *b.* on me, *b.* not on me, but 46. *b.* on me shall not abide in darkness 14. 12. *b.* on me works that I do
Acts 10. 43. *b.* in him—receive remission
Rom. 1. 16. power of God—to every one that *b.* 3. 26. justifier of him that *b.* in Jesus 4. 5. worketh not, but *b.* on him 9. 33. *b.* on him—not ashamed, 10. 11. 10. 4. end of the law for righteousness to them that *b.* 10. for with the heart man *b.* unto righteousness 14. 2. one *b.* that he may eat all things
1 Cor. 7. 12. wife that *b.* not 13. husband that *b.* not 13. 7. charity *b.* all things 14. 24. come in one that *b.* not
2 Cor. 6. 15. he that *b.* with infidel
1 Tim. 5. 16. that *b.* have widows
1 Pet. 2. 6. *b.* on him shall not be confounded
1 John 5. 1. whoso *b.* that Jesus is Christ 5. overcometh world, but he that *b.* 10. he that *b.* on Son of God hath—*b.* not God hath made him a liar because he *b.* not record that God
Matt. 21. 22. ask in prayer, *believing*
John 20. 27. be not faithless, but *b.* 31. that *b.* ye might have life
Acts 16. 34. *b.* in God with all his house 24. 14. *b.* all things written
Rom. 15. 13. all joy and peace in *b.*
1 Tim. 6. 2. have *b.* masters
1 Pet. 1. 8. yet *b.* ye rejoice with joy
2 Thes. 2. 13. *belief* of the truth
BELLOWS are burnt, Jer. 6. 29.
BELLY, on *b.* shalt go, Gen. 3. 14.
Num. 5. 21. *b.* to swell and thigh rot 25. 8. thrust them through the *b.*
Job 3. 11. when I came out of *b.* 15. 2. fill his *b.* with east wind 35. their *b.* prepareth deceit 20. 15. God cast them out of his *b.* 20. not feel quietness in his *b.*
Ps. 17. 14. whose *b.* thou fillest with 22. 10. art my God from mother's *b.* 44. 25. our *b.* cleaveth to the earth
Prov. 20. 27. search inward parts of *b.*
Isa. 46. 3. borne by me from the *b.*
Jonah 1. 17. in the *b.* of the fish, Matt. 12. 40. 2. 1. prayed to God out of fish's *b.* 2. out of the *b.* of hell cried I.
Hab. 3. 16. my *b.* trembled that I.
Luke 15. 16. fill his *b.* with husks
John 7. 38. out of his *b.* shall flow
Rom. 16. 18. serve their own *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 13. meats for *b.* and *b.* for meats
Phil. 3. 19. whoso God is their *b.*
Rev. 10. 9. make thy *b.* bitter
Tit. 1. 12. Cretians slow *bellies*
BELONG, Lev. 27. 24. Luke 23. 7.
Gen. 40. 8. interpretations *b.* to God
Deut. 29. 29. secret things *b.* to Lord, things revealed *b.* to us and to our children
Ps. 47. 9. shields of earth *b.* to God 68. 20. to God *b.* issues from death
Dan. 9. 9. to the Lord *b.* mercies and forgiveness
Mark 9. 41. because ye *b.* in Christ
Luke 19. 42. things that *b.* to thy peace
1 Cor. 7. 32. care for the things *b.* to the Lord
Deut. 32. 35. to me *b.* vengeance
Ps. 94. 1. Heb. 10. 30. Rom. 12. 19.
Ezra 10. 4. this matter *belongeth* to
Ps. 3. 8. salvation *b.* to the Lord 62. 11. power *b.* to God, 12. *b.* mercy
Dan. 9. 7. righteousness *b.* to thee 8. to us *b.* confusion of face
Heb. 5. 14. strong meat *b.* to them
BELOVED—other hated, Deut. 21. 15.
Deut. 33. 12. *b.* of Lord shall dwell in safety
Neh. 13. 26. Solomon *b.* of his God
Ps. 60. 5. thy *b.* may be delivered 127. 2. Lord giveth his *b.* sleep
Song 1. 14. *my beloved*, 2. 3, 9, 16, 17. & 4. 16. & 5. 2, 6, 10, 16. & 6. 2, 3 & 7. 10, 13. Isa. 5. 1.
Song 5. 9. thy *b.* more than another *b.*
Dan. 10. 11, 19. O man, greatly *b.* 9. 23.
Matt. 3. 17. my *b.* Son, 17. 5.
Rom. 9. 25. *b.* which was not *b.* 11. 28. *b.* for the Father's sake 16. 8. Amplias *b.* in the Lord
Eph. 1. 6. accepted in the *b.*
2 Pet. 3. 15. *b.* brother Paul
Rev. 20. 9. compassed *b.* city
BEMOAN, Jer. 15. 5. & 16. 5. & 22. 10. & 31. 18. & 48. 17.
BEND bow, Ps. 11. 2. & 64. 3. & 58. 7. & 7. 12. & 37. 14. Lam. 2. 4. & 3. 12. Isa. 5. 28.
Jer. 9. 3. *b.* their tongues like a bow
Isa. 60. 14. afflicted thee shall come *bending* unto thee
Hos. 11. 7. people *bent* to backsliding
Zech. 9. 13. I have *b.* Judah for me
BENEATH, Prov. 15. 24. John 8. 23.
BENEFACTORS, Luke 22. 25.
BENEFITS, loaded us with, Ps. 68. 19.
Ps. 103. 2. forget not all his *b.* 116. 12. render to the Lord for all his *b.*
BENEVOLENCE, due, 1 Cor. 7. 3.
BEREAVE soul of good, Eccl. 4. 8.
Jer. 15. 7. *b.* them of children, 18. 21. Gen. 42. 36. & 43. 14. Ezek. 5. 17. & 36. 12, 13, 14. Lam. 1. 20. Hos. 9. 12. & 13. 8.
BESEECH God to be gracious, Mal. 1. 9.
2 Cor. 5. 20. as though God did *b.* you by us
BESET me behind and before, Ps. 139. 5.
Hos. 7. 2. own doings have *b.* them
Heb. 12. 1. sin which doth easily *b.* us
BESIDE waters, Ps. 23. 2. Isa. 32. 20.
Song 1. 8. feed kids *b.* shepherd's tents
Isa. 56. 8. others *b.* I have gathered
BESIDE SELF, Mark 3. 21. Acts 26. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 13.
BESOM of destruction, Isa. 14. 23.
BESOUGHT the Lord, Deut. 3. 23. 2 Sam. 12. 16. 1 Kings 13. 6. 2 Kings 13. 4. 2 Chron. 33. 12. Ezra 8. 23. 2 Cor. 12. 8.
BEST estate is vanity, Ps. 39. 5.
Mic. 7. 4. *b.* of them is as a brier
Luke 15. 22. bring forth *b.* robe
1 Cor. 12. 31. covet earnestly *b.* gifts
BESTEAD, hardly, Isa. 8. 21.
BESTOW a blessing, Ex. 32. 29.
Luke 12. 17. room to *b.* my fruits
1 Cor. 12. 23. we *b.* more abundant honour 13. 3. *b.* all my goods to feed the poor
John 4. 38. *bestowed* no labour
1 Cor. 15. 10. his grace *b.* on me
2 Cor. 1. 11. gift *b.* on us by means 8. 1. grace of God *b.* on churches
Gal. 4. 11. lest *b.* labour in vain
1 John 3. 1. love the Father hath *b.* on us
BETIMES, 2 Chron. 36. 15. Job 8. 5. & 24. 5. Prov. 13. 24. Gen. 26. 31.
BETRAY, Matt. 24. 10. & 26. 21. Mark 13. 12. & 14. 18.
BETROTH, Deut. 28. 30. Hos. 2. 19, 20.
BETTER than ten sons, 1 Sam. 1. 8.
Judg. 8. 2. gleanings *b.* than vintage
1 Kings 19. 4. I am not *b.* than my fathers
Prov. 15. 16. *b.* is little with the fear of the Lord 17. *b.* is a dinner of herbs with love 16. 8. *b.* is a little with righteousness 16. how much *b.* to get wisdom than money 17. 1. *b.* is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than 27. 10. *b.* is a neighbour near than
Eccl. 4. 9. two are *b.* than one 13. *b.* is a poor and wise child than 6. 9. *b.* is sight of eyes than wandering 7. 1. *b.* is a good name than precious 2. *b.* to go to the house of mourning 3. *b.* is sorrow than laughter 5. *b.* to hear rebuke of the wise than 8. *b.* is the patient than proud in 9. 16. wisdom is *b.* than strength 18. wisdom is *b.* than weapons of
Song 4. 10. how much *b.* is thy love than wine
Matt. 6. 26. are ye not much *b.* than they
Rom. 3. 9. are we *b.* than they
1 Cor. 9. 15. were *b.* for me to die 11. 17. come not for the *b.* but worse
Phil. 1. 23. with Christ is far *b.* 2. 3. esteem others *b.* than themselves
Heb. 1. 4. made so much *b.* than the angels. 6. 9. persuaded *b.* things of you 7. 19. bringing in of a *b.* hope doth 22. Jesus made surety of a *b.* testament 8. 6. mediator of a *b.* covenant established on *b.* promises. 10. 34. a *b.* enduring substance 11. 16. desire a *b.* country 35. obtain a *b.* resurrection 40. provided some *b.* things 12. 24. blood speaketh *b.* than Abel
2 Pet. 2. 21. *b.* not to have known the way
BETWEEN thy seed and her, Gen. 3. 15
1 Kings 3. 9. discern *b.* good and bad 18. 21. how long halt ye *b.* two opinions
Ezek. 22. 26. no difference *b.* holy and profane, 44. 23. & 34. 17. Lev. 10. 10.
Phil. 1. 23. in a strait *b.* two having
1 Tim. 2. 5. one mediator *b.* God and
BEWARE of men, Matt. 10. 17.
Matt. 7. 15. *b.* of false prophets 16. 6. *b.* of leaven of Pharisees, 11. Mark 8. 15.
Luke 12. 15. *b.* of covetousness
Phil. 3. 2. *b.* of dogs, *b.* of evil workers *b.* of the concision
Col. 2. 8. *b.* lest any man spoil you
BEYOND or defraud, 1 Thes. 4. 6.
BIBBER, Prov. 23. 20. Matt. 11. 19.
BID, Matt. 22. 9. & 23. 3. Luke 14. 10. & 24. 2 John 10. 11.
BIDE, not in unbelief, Rom. 11. 23.
BILL, Deut. 24. 1, 3. Isa. 50. 1. Jer. 3. 8. Mark 10. 4. Luke 16. 6, 7.
BILLOWS, Ps. 42. 7. Jonah 2. 3.
BIND sweet influences, Job 38. 31.
Job 31. 36. I would *b.* it as a crown
Ps. 105. 22. to *b.* his princes at pleasure 118. 27. *b.* the sacrifice with cords 149. 8. to *b.* their kings with chains
Prov. 3. 3. *b.* them about thy neck
Isa. 8. 16. *b.* up testimony, seal law 61. 1. *b.* up broken hearted, to proclaim
Hos. 6. 1. smitten us and he will *b.* us up
Matt. 12. 29. first *b.* strong man and 13. 30. *b.* them in bundles to burn 16. 19. thou shalt *b.* on earth, 18. 18. 22. 13. *b.* him hand and foot, and cast 23. 4. *b.* heavy burdens and lay
Bindeth up, Job 5. 18. Ps. 147. 3.
BIRD hasteth to snare, Prov. 7. 23.
Ps. 124. 7. escaped as a *b.* out of the snare
Eccl. 10. 20. *b.* of air tell the matter
Isa. 46. 11. ravenous *b.* from the east
Jer. 12. 9. heritage as a speckled *b.*
Birds. Gen. 15. 10. & 40. 17. Lev. 14. 4. 2 Sam. 21. 10. Ps. 104. 17. Eccl. 9. 12 Song 2. 12. Isa. 31. 5. Jer. 5. 27. & 12. 9. Matt. 8. 20.

BIRTH, 2 Kings 19. 3. Eccl. 7. 1. Isa. 66. 9. Ezek. 16. 3. Gal. 4. 19.
Birth-day, Gen. 40. 20. Matt. 14. 6.
Birth-right, Gen. 25. 31, 32, 33. & 27. 36. & 43. 33. 1 Chron. 5. 1. Heb. 12. 16.
BISHOP, 1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tit. 1. 7.
1 Pet. 2. 25. return to *b.* of souls
Phil. 1. 1. with *bishops* and deacons
BITE, Num. 21. 6, 8, 9. Eccl. 10. 8, 11. Jer. 8. 17. Amos 9. 3. Hab. 2. 7.
Mic. 3. 5. prophets *b.* with their teeth
Gal. 5. 15. if ye *b.* and devour one another
Prov. 23. 32. at the last it *b.* like a serpent
BITTER made their lives, Ex. 1. 14.
Ex. 12. 8. with *b.* herbs eat it, Num. 9. 11.
Deut. 32. 24. devoured with *b.* destruction
32. their grapes of gall, clusters are *b.*
2 Kings 14. 26. affliction was very *b.*
Job 3. 20. why is life given to the *b.* in soul
13. 26. write *b.* things against me
Ps. 64. 3. their arrows even *b.* words
Prov. 27. 7. every *b.* thing is sweet
Eccl. 7. 26. woman more *b.* than death
Isa. 5. 20. wo to them put *b.* for sweet
Jer. 2. 19. evil thing and *b.* that
Col. 3. 19. wives be not *b.* against them
James 3. 14. if ye have *b.* envying glory not
Rev. 10. 9. it shall make thy belly *b.*
Judg. 5. 23. curse *bitterly* inhabitants
Ruth 1. 20. Almighty dealt *b.* with me
Isa. 22. 4. I will weep *b.* 33. 7.
Ezek. 27. 30. shall cry *b.* Zeph. 1. 14.
Hos. 12. 14. provoked him most *b.*
Matt. 26. 75. wept *b.* Luke 22. 62.
Bitterness of soul, 1 Sam. 1. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 32. *b.* of death is past
2 Sam. 2. 26. it will be *b.* in end
Prov. 14. 10. heart knows its own *b.*
Zech. 12. 10. in *b.* for first-born
Acts 8. 23. in gall of *b.* and bond of
Rom. 3. 14. mouth full of cursing and *b.*
Eph. 4. 31. let all *b.* be put away
Heb. 12. 15. root of *b.* springing up
BITTERN, Isa. 14. 23. & 34. 11.
BLACK, 1 Kings 18. 45. Matt. 5. 36.
Song 1. 5. I am *b.* but comely, 6.
Blackness of darkness, Heb. 12. 18. Jude 13.
BLAME. Gen. 43. 9. & 44. 32. 2 Cor. 8. 20. Eph. 1. 4.
Blamed, 2 Cor. 6. 3. Gal. 2. 11.
Blameless, Gen. 44. 10. Josh. 2. 17. Judg. 15. 3. Matt. 12. 5. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 7.
Luke 1. 6. in all the ordinances of the Lord *b.*
1 Cor. 1. 8. be *b.* in the day of our Lord
Phil. 2. 15. *b.* harmless, the sons of God
1 Thes. 5. 23. be preserved *b.*
1 Tim. 3. 2. bishop must be *b.* Tit. 1. 6, 7. 10. office of deacon found *b.*
2 Pet. 3. 14. without spot and *b.*
BLASPHEME, revile God, &c.
Ps. 74. 10. enemy *b.* thy name
Mark 3. 29. *b.* against Holy Ghost not forgiven
Acts 26. 11. compelled them to *b.*
1 Tim. 1. 20. may learn not to *b.*
James 2. 7. do they not *b.* that name
Lev. 24. 11. *blasphemed* the name of the Lord
2 Kings 19. 6. servants *b.* me, Isa. 37. 6.
Ps. 74. 18. foolish people have *b.*
Isa. 52. 5. my name continually is *b.*
Rom. 2. 24. the name of God is *b.* through you
1 Tim. 6. 1. name of God and his doctrine be not *b.*
Tit. 2. 5. word of God be not *b.*
Rev. 16. 9, 11, 21. *b.* the God of heaven
Lev. 24. 16. *blasphemeth* put to death
Ps. 44. 16. the voice of him that *b.*
Matt. 9. 3. said this man *b.*
Luke 12. 10. to him that *b.* against the Holy Ghost
Blasphemer, 1 Tim. 1. 13. & 2 Tim. 3. 2.
Blasphemy, 2 Kings 19. 3. Isa. 37. 3. Matt. 12. 31. Mark 7. 22. Col. 3. 8. Rev. 2. 9.
BLAST, Ex. 15. 8. 2 Sam. 22. 16. 2 Kings 19. 7. Job 4. 9. Isa. 25. 4.
Blasting, Deut. 28. 22. 1 Kings 8. 37.
BLEMISH, without Ex. 12. 5. & 29. 1. Lev. 1. 3, 10. & 4. 23.
Dan. 1. 4. children and no *b.*
Eph. 5. 27. church holy, and without *b.*
1 Pet. 1. 19. as a lamb without *b.*
BLESS them that *b.* thee. Gen. 12. 3.
Gen. 22. 17. in blessing I will *b.* thee
32. 26. not let thee go except thou *b.* me
Ex. 23. 25. *b.* thy bread and water
Num. 6. 24. Lord *b.* and keep thee
1 Chron. 4. 10. O that thou *b.* me indeed
Ps. 5. 12. wilt *b.* the righteous
28. 9. *b.* thine inheritance and feed
29. 11. will *b.* his people with peace
67. 1. be merciful to us and *b.* us
115. 13. he will *b.* them that fear
132. 15. I will abundantly *b.* her provision
Matt. 5. 44. *b.* them that curse you
Rom. 12. 14. *b.* them that persecute you
Acts 3. 26. sent him to *b.* you in turning many
1 Cor. 4. 12. being reviled we *b.*
Bless the Lord, Deut. 8. 10. Judges 5. 9. Ps. 16. 7. & 34. 1. & 103. 1, 21, 22. & 104. 1, 35. & 26. 12.
Bless thee, Ps. 63. 4. & 145. 2, 10.
Gen. 1. 22. God *blessed* them and
2. 3. God *b.* the seventh day
Ex. 20. 11. the Lord *b.* the sabbath
Ps. 33. 12, 13. *b.* whose God is the Lord
Prov. 10. 7. memory of the just is *b.*
Matt. 13. 16. *b.* are eyes, they see, Luke 10. 23.
24. 46. *b.* is that servant when his
43. Lord cometh, Luke 12. 37, 38.
Mark 10. 16. took them in his arms and *b.* them
Luke 1. 28, 42. *b.* art thou among women
48. all generations shall call me *b.*
23. 29. *b.* are the barren and the wombs
Acts 20. 35. more *b.* to give than to receive
Rom. 1. 25. Creator *b.* for ever, 9. 5.
2 Cor. 11. 31. Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
1 Tim. 1. 11. glorious gospel of *b.* God
6. 15. *b.* and only potentate, John 12. 13.
Ps. 119. 1. *b.* are the undefiled in the
84. 4. *b. are they* that dwell in thy
106. 3. *b.*—that keep judgment
Prov. 8. 32. *b.*—that keep my ways
Isa. 30. 18. *b.*—that wait for him
Matt. 5. 3—11. *b.*—the poor in spirit—mourn—meek—hunger and thirst—merciful—pure in heart—peacemakers, persecuted—when men revile you. Luke 6. 21, 22.
Luke 11. 28. *b.*—that hear the word and do it
John 20. 29. *b.*—that have not seen, and yet have believed
Rom. 4. 7. *b.*—whose iniquities are forgiven
Rev. 19. 9. *b.*—called to the marriage supper
22. 14. *b.*—that do his commandments
Num. 24. 9. *b.* is *he* that blesseth
Ps. 32. 1. *b.*—whose transgression is forgiven
41. 1. *b.*—that considereth the poor
Dan. 12. 12. *b.*—that waiteth and cometh
Matt. 11. 6. *b.*—who shall not be offended
21. 9. *b.*—cometh in the name of the Lord, 23. 39. Mark 11. 19. Luke 13. 35.
Rev. 1. 3. *b.*—that readeth this prophecy
16. 15. *b.*—that watcheth and keepeth
20. 6. *b.*—that hath part in the first resurrection
22. 7. *b.*—that keepeth the sayings of this book
Ps. 1. 1. *b. is the man* that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly
32. 2. *b.*—to whom the Lord imputeth
34. 8. *b.*—that trusteth in him, 84. 12.
40. 4. *b.*—that maketh the Lord his
65. 4. *b.*—whom thou choosest
84. 5. *b.*—whose strength is in thee
94. 12. *b.*—whom thou chastenest, O Lord
112. 1. *b.*—that feareth the Lord
Prov. 8. 34. *b.*—that heareth me watching
Isa. 56. 2. *b.*—that doeth this, and son
Jer. 17. 7. *b.*—that trusteth in Lord
James 1. 12. *b.*—that endureth temptation
Ps. 49. 18. he *blesseth* his soul
Blessedness, Rom. 4. 6, 9. Gal. 4. 15.
Gen. 12. 2. thou shalt be a *blessing*
27. 36. he hath taken away my *b.*
28. 4. give thee *b.* of Abraham
Deut. 11. 26. set before you a *b.* and a curse. 30. 19. James 3. 9, 10.
23. 5. turned curse into *b.* Neh. 13. 2.
Neh. 9. 5. exalted above all *b.*
Job 29. 13. *b.* of him ready to perish
Ps. 3. 8. thy *b.* is upon thy people
109. 17. delighted not in *b.*
129. 8. the *b.* of Lord be upon you
Prov. 10. 22. the *b.* of the Lord it maketh rich
Isa. 65. 8. destroy it not for a *b.* is in it
Joel 2. 14. leaveth a *b.* behind him
1 Cor. 10. 16. the cup of *b.* which we
Gal. 3. 14. *b.* of Abraham might come
Blessings, Gen. 49. 25, 26. Josh. 8. 34. Ps. 21. 3. Prov. 10. 6. & 28. 20. Mal. 2. 2. Eph. 1. 3.
BLIND, Ex. 4. 11. Lev. 21. 18.
Job 29. 15. I was eyes to the *b.*
Ps. 146. 8. openeth the eyes of the *b.*
Isa. 42. 7. to open the *b.* eyes, 18.
19. who is *b.* but my servant?
43. 8. bring the *b.* people that have eyes
56. 10. his watchmen are *b.*
Matt. 11. 5. the *b.* receive sight, Luke 7. 21.
23. 16. we to you *b.* guides, 24.
Luke 4. 18. recovery of sight to *b.*
2 Pet. 1. 9. he that lacketh these things is *b.*
Rev. 3. 17. thou art *b.* and naked
John 12. 40. *blinded* their eyes
Rom. 11. 7. the rest were *b.*
2 Cor. 3. 14. their minds were *b.*
4. 4. the God of this world hath *b.* the minds
1 John 2. 11. darkness hath *b.* his eyes
BLOOD of grapes, Gen. 49. 11.
Job 16. 18. cover thou not my *b.* let
Ps. 9. 12. maketh iniquisition for *b.*
72. 14. precious their *b.* be in his sight
Isa. 26. 21. the earth shall disclose her *b.*
Ezek. 3. 18. his *b.* will I require
9. 9. the land is full of *b.*
16. 6. polluted in thine own *b.*
Hos. 4. 2. they break out, and *b.* touch
Mic. 3. 10. they build up Zion with *b.*
Matt. 26. 28. *b.* of New Testament
Mark 14. 24. Luke 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25.
27. 8. field of *b.* Acts 1. 19.
25. his *b.* be on us and on our children
Luke 13. 1. whose *b.* Pilate had mingled
22. 44. as it were great drops of *b.*
John 1. 13. born not of *b.* nor of flesh
6. 54, 56, whoso drinketh my *b.* hath life
55. my *b.* is drink indeed
19. 34. out of his side came *b.* and water
Acts 17. 26. made of one *b.* all nations
18. 6. your *b.* be upon your own heads
20. 26. I am pure from the *b.* of all men
28. he hath purchased with his own *b.*
Rom. 3. 25. through faith in his *b.*
5. 9. being justified by his *b.*
1 Cor. 10. 27. guilty of body and *b.* of Christ
Col. 1. 20. made peace through the *b.* of the cross
Eph. 1. 7. redemption through his *b.* even forgiveness of sins, Col. 1. 14.
Heb. 9. 20. this is the *b.* of the testament
22. without shedding of *b.* no
10. 19. into the holiest by the *b.* of Jesus
12. 4. ye have not yet resisted unto *b.*
24. *b.* of sprinkling that speaketh
1 Pet. 1. 2. sprinkling of the *b.* of Jesus
19. with precious *b.* of Christ
1 John 1. 7. his *b.* cleanseth from all sin
5. 6. came by water and *b.*
Rev. 1. 5. washed us in his own *b.*
6. 10. dost thou not avenge our *b.*
7. 14. made white in the *b.* of the Lamb
8. 7. hail and fire mingled with *b.*
12. 11. overcame by the *b.* of the Lamb
16. 6. shed *b.*—given them *b.* to drink
17. 6. drunken with the *b.* of saints
Blood-guiltiness, Ps. 51. 14.
Bloody, Ex. 4. 25, 26. Ps. 5. 6. & 55. 23.
BLOSSOM, man's rod shall, Num. 17. 5.
Isa. 5. 24. their *b.* shall go up as dust
27. 6. Israel shall *b.* and bud
35. 1. the desert shall *b.* as the rose
2. it shall *b.* abundantly and rejoice
Hab. 3. 17. the fig-tree shall not *b.*
Ezek. 7. 10. rod hath *blossomed* pride
BLOT, Job 31. 7. Prov. 9. 7.
Ex. 32. 32, 33. *b.* me out of thy book, Num. 5. 23. Ps. 69. 28. Rev. 3. 5.
Blot out their *name* or remembrance, Deut. 9. 14. & 25. 19. & 29. 20. 2 Kings 14. 27. Ps. 109. 13.
Blot out sin, transgression, iniquity, Neh. 4. 5. Ps. 51. 1, 9. & 109. 14.
Isa. 43. 25. & 44. 22. Jer. 18. 23. Acts 3. 19.
Col. 2. 14. *blotting* out the hand-writing
BLOW on my garden, Song 4. 16.
Hag. 1. 9. I did *b.* upon it
John 3. 8. wind *bloweth* where it listeth
BLUSH to lift up my face, Ezra 9. 6.
Jer. 6. 15. neither could they *b.* 8. 12.
BOAST, Ps. 10. 3. & 34. 2. & 49. 6. & 52 1. Prov. 20. 14. & 25. 14. Jas. 3. 5.
1 Kings 20. 11. *b.* as he that puts it off
Ps. 44. 8. in God we *b.* all the day
Prov. 27. 1. *b.* not of to-morrow
Rom. 11. 18. *b.* not against the branches, but if thou *b.* thou bearest
Eph. 2. 9. not of works lest any man should *b.*
Boasting, Acts 5. 36. Rom. 3. 27.
Jas. 4. 16. now ye rejoice in your *b.*
Rom. 1. 30. proud *boasters*, 2 Tim. 3. 2.
BODY of heaven, Ex. 24. 10.
Job 19. 26. though worms destroy this *b.*
Matt. 6. 22. *b.* full of light, Luke 11. 34.
10. 28. them that kill the *b.* Luke 12. 4.
Matt. 26. 26. this is my *b.* 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Rom. 6. 6. that the *b.* of sin be destroyed
7. 4. dead to the law by the *b.* of Christ
24. deliver me from the *b.* of this death
8. 10. *b.* is dead because of sin
13. do mortify deeds of the *b.*
23. the redemption of our *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 13. *b.* is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the *b.*
18. every sin a man doeth is without the *b.*
19. your *b.* is the temple of the Holy Ghost
7. 4. wife hath not power of her own *b.*
9. 27. I keep under my *b.* and bring
10. 16. communion of *b.* of Christ
11. 27. guilty of *b.* and blood of the
29. not discerning the Lord's *b.*
12. 14. the *b.* is not one member
27. ye are the *b.* of Christ
15. 35. with what *b.* do they come?
44. sown a natural *b.* raised a spiritual *b.*
2 Cor. 5. 8. to be absent from the *b.*
Eph. 3. 6. fellow heirs of the same *b.*
4. 12. for edifying the *b.* of Christ
5. 23. he is the Saviour of the *b.*
Phil. 3. 21. who shall change our vile *b.*
Col. 1. 18. he is the head of the *b.* the church
2. 11. putting off the *b.* of sins of flesh
17. shadow—but the *b.* is of Christ
23. neglecting of the *b.*
1 Thes. 5. 23. spirit, soul, and *b.* be preserved
Heb. 10. 5. a *b.* hast thou prepared
James 3. 6. able to bridle the whole *b.*
Jude 9. disputed about the *b.* of Moses
John 2. 21. his own *b.* 1 Cor. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
1 Cor. 5. 3. in the *b.* 2 Cor. 5. 6, 10. & 12. 2. Phil. 1. 20. Heb. 13. 3.
Deut. 28. 11, 18, 53. fruit of the *b.*
30. 9. Ps. 132. 11. Mic. 6. 7.
Rom. 8. 11. quicken your mortal *bodies*
12. 1. present your *b.* a living sacrifice
1 Cor. 6. 15. your *b.* are members of Christ
Eph. 5. 28. husbands love your wives as your own *b.*
Heb. 10. 22. *b.* washed with pure water
Luke 3. 22. Holy Ghost descended in a *bodily* shape
2 Cor. 10. 10. his *b.* presence is weak
Col. 2. 9. dwelleth the fulness of the godhead *b.*
1 Tim. 4. 8. *b.* exercise profiteth little
BOLD as a lion, Prov. 28. 1.
2 Cor. 10. 1. being absent am *b.* toward
11. 21. if any is *b.* I am *b.* also
Phil. 1. 14. are much more *b.* to speak
Mark 15. 43. went *boldly* unto Pilate
Eph. 6. 19. open my mouth *b.* 20. speak *b.*
Heb. 4. 16. come *b.* to the throne of grace
2 Cor. 7. 4. great is my *boldness* of speech
Eph. 3. 12. in whom we have *b.* and access
Heb. 10. 19. *b.* to enter into the holiest
1 John 4. 17. *b.* in the day of judgment
BOND of the covenant, Ezek. 20. 37.
Acts 8. 23. in gall and *b.* of iniquity
Eph. 4. 3. unity of the spirit in the *b.* of peace
1 Cor. 12. 13. *bond and free*, Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 11. Rev. 6. 15. & 13. 16. & 19. 18.
Ps. 116. 16. has loosed my *bonds*
Job 12. 18. he looseth *b.* of kings
Acts 20. 23. *b.* and afflictions abide me
23. 29. worthy of death or of *b.*
26. 29. such as I am except these *b.*
Eph. 6. 20. I am an ambassador in *b.*
Phil. 1. 16. to add affliction to my *b.*
Col. 4. 18. remember my *b.*
2 Tim. 2. 9. suffer trouble even unto *b.*
Philem. 10. whom I have begotten in my *b.*
Heb. 10. 34. compassion in my *b.*
11. 36. trial of *b.* and imprisonments
13. 3. remember them that are in *b.*
Ex. 13. 3. house of *bondage*, 20. 2.
1. 14. lives bitter with hard *b.*
2. 23. sighed by reason of the *b.*
Rom. 8. 15. received again the spirit of *b.*
1 Cor. 7. 15. brother or sister is not in *b.*
Gal. 4. 24. Sinai which gendereth to *b.*
5. 1. entangled with the yoke of *b.*
Bond woman, Gen. 21. 10. Gal. 4. 23, 30.
BONE of my bone, and flesh of my flesh, Gen. 2. 23. & 29. 14. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 13. 1 Chron. 11. 1.
Ex. 12. 46. not break a *b.* of it
John 19. 36. *b.* of him shall not be broken
Job 10. 11. fenced me with *bones* and sinews
Ps. 51. 8. *b.* thou hast broken may rejoice
Eccl. 11. 5. how the *b.* grow in the
Matt. 23. 27. full of dead men's *b.*
His bones, Ps. 34. 20. Eph. 5. 30. Job 20. 11. Ezek. 32. 27. Prov. 12. 4.
Ps. 6. 2. *my bones* are vexed
22. 14. all—are out of joint
31. 10.—are consumed
32. 3.—waxed old through my roaring
35. 10. all—shall say, Lord who is like
38. 3. there is no rest—
102. 3.—are burnt as an hearth
5.—cleave to my skin
BOOK, Gen. 5. 1. Esther 6. 1.
Ex. 32. 32. blot me out of thy *b.*
Job 19. 23. O that they were printed in a *b.*
31. 35. mine adversary had written a *b.*
Ps. 40. 7. in the volume of the *b.* Heb. 10. 7.
56. 8. my tears, are they not in thy *b.*
139. 16. in thy *b.* all my members are written
Book of life, Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27. & 22. 19.
Books, Eccl. 12. 12. Dan. 7. 10. & 9. 2. John 21. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 13. Rev. 20. 12.
BOOTHS, Lev. 23. 42, 43. Neh. 8. 14.
BORDER of his garment, Mark 6. 56.
BORN to trouble, man is, Job 5. 7.
Job 14. 1. *b.* of a woman, 15. 14. & 25. 4. Matt. 11. 11. Luke 7. 28.
Ps. 58. 3. the wicked go astray as soon as they are *b.*
87. 4. this man was *b.* there, 6.
5. this and that man was *b.* in her
Prov. 17. 17. a brother is *b.* for adversity
Eccl. 3. 2. a time to be *b.* and a time to die
Isa. 9. 6. unto us a child is *b.* a son is
66. 8. shall a nation be *b.* at once
Jer. 15. 10. *borne* me a man of strife
Matt. 11. 11. among them that are *b.* of women
26. 24. better if he had not been *b.*
John 3. 4. can a man be *b.* when he is old
5. *b.* of water and of the Spirit
6. *b.* of flesh is flesh; *b.* of Spirit is
Rom. 9. 11. children being not yet *b.*
1 Cor. 15. 8. one *b.* out of due time
Gal. 4. 23. *b.* after the flesh, 29.
1 Pet. 2. 2. as new *b.* babes desire sincere milk of
John 3. 3, 5, 7. *b.* again
John 1. 13. *born of God*, 1 John 3. 9. & 4. 7. & 5. 1, 4, 18.
BORROW, Deut. 15. 6. & 28. 12.
Ex. 22. 14. *b.* aught of his neighbour, 3. 22. & 11. 2. & 12. 35.
Matt. 5. 42. would *b.* of thee turn not
Ps. 37. 21. the wicked *borroweth* and payeth not
Prov. 22. 7. *borrower* is servant to the lender
Isa. 24. 2. as with the lender so with *b.*
BOSOM, Gen. 16. 5. Ex. 4. 6.
Num. 11. 12. carry them in *b.* as a
Deut. 13. 6. wife of thy *b.* 28. 54, 56.
Ps. 35. 13. prayer returned into my own *b.*
74. 11. pluck thy hand out of thy *b.*
Prov. 5. 20. why embrace the *b.* of a
6. 27. take fire in his *b.* and not be burnt
17. 23. gift out of *b.* to pervert, 21. 14.
19. 24. hideth his hands in his *b.* 26. 15.
Eccl. 7. 9. anger resteth in the *b.* of fools
Isa. 40. 11. carry them in his *b.*
65. 6, 7. recompense into their *b.* Ps. 79. 12. Jer. 32. 18.
Mic. 7. 5. her that lieth in thy *b.*
Luke 6. 38. shall men give into your *b.*
16. 22. carried into Abraham's *b.* 23.
John 1. 18. who is in the *b.* of the Father, 13. 23. leaning on Jesus's *b.*
BOTH, Gen. 2. 25. & 3. 7. & 19. 36.
Zech. 6. 13. counsel of peace between *b.*
Eph. 2. 14. our peace made *b.* one
16. that might reconcile *b.* to God
18. we *b.* have access by one spirit
BOTTLE, Gen. 21. 14, 15, 19
Ps. 56. 8. put my tears into thy *b.*
119. 83. I am like a *b.* in the smoke
Jer. 13. 12. every *b.* filled with wine
Job 38. 37. who can stay *bottles* of heaven
Matt. 9. 17. new wine into old *b.*
Mark 2. 22. new wine into new *b.* Matt 9. 17.
BOUGHT, Gen. 17. 12, 13. & 33. 19.
Deut. 32. 6. he thy father that *b.* thee
Matt. 13. 46. sold all and *b.* it
1 Cor. 6. 20. *b.* with a price, 7. 23
2 Pet. 2. 1. denying the Lord that *b.* them
BOUND Isaac, Gen. 22. 9.
Job 36. 8. if they be *b.* in fetters
Ps. 107. 10. being *b.* in affliction
Prov. 22. 15. foolishness *b.* in heart
Isa. 61. 1. opening the prison to them that are *b.*
Matt. 16. 19. whatsoever ye bind on earth shall be *b.* in heaven, 18. 18.
Acts 20. 22. I go *b.* in the spirit
21. 13. ready not to be *b.* only, but
Rom. 7. 2. wife is *b.* to her husband, 1 Cor. 7. 39.
1 Cor. 7. 27. art thou *b.* to a wife, seek not
2 Tim. 2. 9. the word of God is not *b.*
Heb. 13. 3. in bonds as *b.* with them
Isa. 1. 6. closed nor *bound up*
Ezek. 30. 21. not—to be healed
34. 4. neither have ye *b.* the broken
Hos. 13. 12. iniquity of Ephraim is—
BOUNTY, 1 Kings 10. 13. 2 Cor. 9. 5.
Prov. 22. 9. *bountiful* eye be blessed
Ps. 13. 6. dealt *bountifully* with me, 116. 7. & 119. 17. & 142. 7.
2 Cor. 9. 6. he that sows *b.* shall reap *b.*
BOW in the clouds, Gen. 9. 13, 14, 16.
Gen. 49. 24. his *b.* abode in strength
Josh. 24. 12. not with sword nor *b.*
2 Sam. 1. 18. teach children use of *b.*
Ps. 7. 12. he hath bent his *b.* and made
11. 2. lo, wicked bend their *b.*
44. 6. I will not trust in my *b.*
78. 57. turned aside like a deceitful *b.*
Jer. 9. 3. bend tongue like a *b.* for lies
Lam. 2. 4. bent his *b.* like an enemy
Lam. 3. 12. bent his *b.* and set me as
Hos. 1. 5. break the *b.* of Israel
17. I will not save them by *b.*
7. 16. turned like a deceitful *b.*
1 Sam. 2. 4. Ps. 37. 15. *bows*, & 64. 3. & 78. 9. Jer. 51. 56.
Bow down thine ear, 2 Kings 19. 16
Ps. 31. 2. & 86. 1. Prov. 22. 17.
Job 21. 10. let others—upon her
Ps. 95. 6. let us—and worship
Gen. 23. 12. Abraham *bowed down* himself before the people, 27. 29.
Judg. 7. 5, 6.—on their knees to drink
Ps. 38. 6. I am—greatly, I go mourning all the day long
44. 25. soul is—to the dust, 57. 6.
145. 14. raiseth up all that be—146. 8.
Isa. 2. 11. haughtiness of men—17.
BOWELS did yearn, Gen. 43. 30.
Kings 3. 26. 2 Chron. 21. 15, 18.
Ps. 71. 6. took me out of my mother's *b.*
Isa. 63. 15. where is the sounding of thy *b.*
Jer. 4. 19. my *b.* my *b.* I am pained
31. 20. my *b.* are troubled for him
Lam. 1. 20. & 2. 11. Song 5. 4.
Acts 1. 18. all his *b.* gushed out
2 Cor. 6. 12. straitened in your *b.*
Phil. 1. 8. I long after you in the *b.* of Christ
2. 1. if any comfort, if any *b.* and
Col. 3. 12. put on *b.* of mercies
Phil. 7. *b.* of the saints are refreshed
20. refresh my *b.* in the Lord
1 John 3. 17. shutteth up *b.* of compassion
BOWL, Num. 7. 85. Eccl. 12. 6. Zech. 4. 2, 3. & 9. 15. & 14. 20.
BRAKE the tables, Ex. 32. 19. & 34. 1. Deut. 9. 17. & 10. 2.
Judg. 16. 12. Samson *b.* the new ropes, 1 Sam. 4. 18. Eli *b.* his neck and died
1 Kings 19. 11. wind *b.* in pieces the rocks
2 Kings 11. 18. *b.* Baal's image, 10. 27.
18. 4. *b.* the images and brazen serpent
23. 14. *b.* in pieces the images, 2 Chron. 31. 1.
Job 29. 17. *b.* the jaws of the wicked
Ps. 76. 3. *b.* the arrows of the bow
105. 16. *b.* the whole staff of bread
107. 14. *b.* their bands in sunder
Jer. 31. 32. my covenant they *b.* Ezek. 17. 16.
Dan. 2. 1. his sleep *b.* from him
34. stone *b.* them to pieces, 45.
6. 24. *b.* all their bones to pieces
Matt. 14. 19. blessed, and *b.* and gave, 15. 36. & 26. 26. Mark 6. 41. & 8. 6. & 14. 22. Luke 9. 16. & 22. 19. & 24. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Mark 14. 3. *b.* box and poured the
Brake down images—altars of Baal, 2 Kings 10. 27. & 11. 18. 2 Chron. 14. 3 & 23. 17. & 34. 4.—wall of Jerusalem, 2 Kings 14. 13. & 25. 10. 2 Chron. 25. 23. & 36. 19. Jer. 39. 8. & 52. 14.—houses of Sodomites—high places—altars—altar of Bethel, 2 Kings 23. 7, 8, 12, 15.
BRAMBLE, Judg. 9. 14. Luke 6. 44
BRANCH, with clusters of grapes, Num. 13. 23. Isa. 17. 9. & 18. 5.
Job 15. 32. his *b.* shall not be green
18. 16. his *b.* shall not be cut off
Ps. 80. 15. *b.* thou madest strong for
Prov. 11. 28. the righteous flourish as
Isa. 4. 2. *b.* of the Lord be beautiful
9. 14. cut off *b.* and root, 19. 15.
11. 1. *b.* shall grow out of his roots
14. 19. cast out like an abominable *b.*
25. 5. *b.* of terrible ones be brought low
60. 21. *b.* of my planting, 61. 3.
Jer. 23. 5. unto David a righteous *b.*
33. 15. cause *b.* of righteous to grow
Ezek. 8. 17. they put *b.* to their nose
Zech. 3. 8. bring forth my servant *b.*
6. 12. behold man whose name is *b.*
Mal. 4. 1. leave neither root nor *b.*
Matt. 24. 32. when his *b.* is yet tender
John 15. 2. every *b.* in me that bear not
4. *b.* cannot bear fruit of itself
6. cast forth as *b.* and is withered
Lev. 23. 40. take *branches* of palm-trees, Neh. 8. 15. John 12. 13.
Job 15. 30. flame shall dry up his *b.*
Ps. 80. 11. sent her *b.* unto the river
104. 12. fowls sing among the *b.*
Isa. 16. 8. her *b.* are stretched out
17. 6. four or five in outmost fruitful *b.*
18. 5. shall take and cut down *b.* 27. 10.
Jer. 11. 16. the *b.* of it are broken, Ezek. 17. 6, 7. & 19. 10, 14.
Dan. 4. 14. hew down tree, cut off *b.*
Hos. 14. 6. his *b.* shall spread as olive
Zech. 4. 12. what be these two olive *b.*
John 15. 5. I am the vine, ye are the
Rom. 11. 6. if root be holy, so are *b.*
17. if some of the *b.* be broken off
18. boast not against the *b.*
21. God spared not natural *b.* 24.
BRAND, Judges 15. 5. Zech. 3. 2.
BRASS, Gen. 4. 22. Dan. 5. 4.
Num. 21. 9. made serpent of *b.* behold
Deut. 8. 9. out of whose hills mayest dig *b.*
28. 23 heaven over thy head shall be
Job 6. 12. is my strength of *b.*—flesh
41. 27. he esteemeth *b.* as rotten
107. 16. broken the gates of *b.*
Isa. 48. 4. thy neck iron, and brow *b.*
60. 17. for wood I will bring *b.*
Dan. 2. 32. belly and thighs of *b.*
Zech. 6. 1. were mountains of *b.*
1 Cor. 13. 1. become as sounding
Rev. 1. 15. feet like fine *b.* 2. 18.
Brazen, Num. 16. 39. 2 Kings 18. 4
25. 13. 2 Chron. 6. 13. Jer. 1. 18. & 20. & 52. 20. Mark 7. 4.
BRAWLER, 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 3. 2.
Prov. 21. 9. & 25. 24. *brawling* woman
BRAY, Job 6. 5. Prov. 27. 22.
BREACH, be upon thee, Gen. 38. 29.
Num. 14. 34. know my *b.* of promise
Judg. 21. 15. Lord made *b.* in tribes
2 Sam. 6. 8. Lord made *b.* on Uzza, 1 Chron. 13. 11. & 15. 13.
Job 16. 14. breaketh me with *b.* upon *b.*
Ps. 106. 23. Moses stood in the *b.*
Isa. 30. 13. this iniquity shall be as a
26. the Lord bindeth up *b.* of his
58. 12. the repairer of the *b.*
Lam. 2. 13. thy *b.* is great like sea

Ps. 60. 2. heal *breaches* thereof
BREAD shall be fat, Gen. 49. 20.
Ex. 16. 4. I will rain *b.* from heaven
23. 25. he will bless thy *b.* and water
Lev. 21. 6. *b.* of their God they offer
Num. 14. 9. they are *b.* for us
21. 5. soul loatheth this light *b.*
Deut. 8. 3. not live by *b.* only, Matt. 4. 4.
Ruth 1. 6. visited his people giving *b.*
1 Sam. 2. 5. hired themselves for *b.*
25. 11. take my *b.* and my water
Kings 18. 4. fed them with *b.* and water
Neh. 5. 14. not eaten *b.* of governor 18.
Ps. 15. gavest them *b.* from heaven
37. 25. nor his seed begging *b.*
78. 20. can he give *b.* also
105. feedest them with *b.* of tears
102. 9. I have eaten ashes like *b.*
104. 15. *b.* which strengtheneth man's
132. 15. satisfy her poor with *b.*
Prov. 9. 17. *b.* eaten in secret is pleasant
20. 17. *b.* of deceit is sweet
22. 9. giveth of his *b.* to the poor
31. 27. she eateth not *b.* of idleness
Eccl. 9. 11. nor yet *b.* to the wise
11. 1. cast thy *b.* upon the waters
Isa. 3. 1. whole stay of *b.* 7.
30. 20. Lord give you *b.* of adversity
33. 16. *b.* shall be given him
55. 2. spend money for that is not *b.*
10. give seed to sower, *b.* to eater
58. 7. deal thy *b.* to the hungry
Lam. 4. 4. the young children ask *b.*
Ezek. 18. 7. hath given *b.* to hungry
Hos. 2. 5. give me my *b.* and water
9. 4. sacrifices be as *b.* of mourners
Amos 4. 6. want of *b.* in all your places
Mal. 1. 7. ye offer polluted *b.* on mine
Matt. 4. 3. these stones be made *b.*
4. not live by *b.* alone, Luke 4. 4.
6. 11. this day our daily *b.* Luke 11. 11.
7. 9. son ask *b.* will he give a stone
15. 26. meet to take the children's *b.*
16. 5. forgotten to take *b.* 11. 12.
26. 26. took *b.* and blessed it
Mark 8. 4. satisfy these men with *b.*
Luke 7. 33. neither eating *b.* nor drinking wine
15. 17. servants have *b.* enough
24. 35. known in breaking of *b.*
John 6. 32. Moses gave you not that *b.*
33. the *b.* of God is he that cometh
34. evermore give us this *b.*
35. I am *b.* of life, 48. true *b.* 32.
41. I am the *b.* which came down
50. this is the *b.* that cometh down
13. 18. he that eateth *b.* with me
Acts 2. 42. breaking *b.* and in prayer
46. breaking *b.* from house to house
20. 7. came together to break *b.*
27. 35. he took *b.* and gave thanks
1 Cor. 10. 16. *b.* we break is it not
17. we being many are one *b.* all partakers of that one *b.*
11. 23. night he was betrayed took *b.*
26. as often as ye eat this *b.* 27.
2 Cor. 9. 10. minister *b.* for your food
Deut. 16. 3. *bread of affliction*, 1 Kings 22. 27. 2 Chron. 18. 26. Isa. 30. 20.
Gen. 3. 19. *shall eat bread*, 28. 20. Ps. 14. 4. & 127. 2. Prov. 25. 21. Eccl. 9. 7. Mark 7. 5. Luke 14. 15. 1 Cor. 11. 26. 2 Thes. 3. 12.
1 Sam. 2. 36. *piece of bread*, Prov. 6. 26. & 28. 21. Jer. 37. 21. Ezek. 13. 19.
Lev. 26. 26. *break staff of bread*, Ps. 105. 16. Ezek. 4. 16. & 5. 16. & 14. 13.
Gen. 19. 3. *unleavened bread*, Ex. 12. 8, 15. & 18. 20. & 13. 6, 7. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 7. Acts 12. 3. & 20. 6. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
BREAK, Gen. 19. 9. Ex. 34. 13.
Judg. 7. 19. *b.* the pitchers that were
9. 53. and all to *b.* his skull
Ezra 9. 14. should we again *b.* thy commandments
Ps. 2. 3. let us *b.* their bands asunder
9. shalt *b.* them with a rod of iron
10. 15. *b.* thou arm of the wicked
58. 6. *b.* their teeth in their mouth
89. 31. if they *b.* my statutes
34. my covenant will I not *b.* nor
141. 5. oil which shall not *b.* head
Song 2. 17. till the day *b.* and the shadows, 4. 6.
Isa. 42. 3. bruised reed not *b.* Matt. 12. 20.
58. 6. that ye *b.* every yoke
Jer. 14. 21. *b.* not covenant with us
15. 12. shall iron *b.* northern iron
33. 20. can *b.* my covenant of day
Ezek. 4. 16. *b.* the staff of bread, 5. 16. & 14. 13. Ps. 105. 16.
17. 15. shall he *b.* covenant and be delivered
Hos. 1. 5. *b.* the bow of Israel, 2. 18.
Zech. 11. 10. mjght *b.* my covenant
14. might *b.* the brotherhood
Matt. 5. 19. *b.* one of these least commandments
Acts 21. 13. mean ye to *b.* my heart
1 Cor. 10. 16. bread which we *b.*
Ex. 23. 24. *break down*, Deut. 7. 5. Ps. 74. 6. Eccl. 3. 3. Jer. 31. 28. & 45. 4. Hos. 10. 2.
Ex. 19. 22, 24. *break forth*, Isa. 55. 8. Jer. 1. 14. Gal. 4. 27.
Isa. 14. 7. *break forth into singing*, 44. 23. & 49. 13. & 54. 1. & 55. 12. & 52. 9.
Dan. 4. 27. *break off thy sins by righteousness*
Ex. 22. 6. *break out*, Isa. 35. 6. Hos. 4. 2. Amos 5. 6.
Job 19. 2. *break in pieces*, 34. 24.
Ps. 72. 4. & 94. 5. Isa. 45. 2. Jer. 51. 20, 21, 22. Dan. 2. 40, 44. & 7. 23.
Ex. 19. 21, 24. *break through*, and gaze
Matt. 6. 19, 20. where thieves—and steal
Jer. 4. 3. *break up* your fallow ground, Hos. 10. 10.
Ps. 74. 13, 14. *breakest* heads of dragons
Gen. 32. 26. let me go, for the day *breaketh*
Job 9. 17. he *b.* me with a tempest
16. 14. he *b.* me with breach upon breach
Ps. 29. 5. voice of the Lord *b.* the cedars
46. 9. *b.* the bow and cutteth spear
119. 20. my soul *b.* for the longing
Prov. 25. 15. a soft tongue *b.* the bone
Eccl. 10. 8. whoso *b.* a hedge, a serpent shall bite them
Jer. 19. 11. as one *b.* a potter's vessel
23. 29. like a hammer that *b.* rocks
Hos. 13. 13. a place of *breaking* forth of children, 1 Chron. 14. 11.
Luke 24. 35. known of them in *b.* bread
Acts 2. 42. *b.* of bread, 46.
Rom. 2. 23. through *b.* the law dishonourest thou
BREASTS, Gen. 49. 25. Job 3. 12.
Job 21. 24. his *b.* are full of milk
Ps. 22. 9. I was upon my mother's *b.*
Prov. 5. 19. let her *b.* satisfy thee at all times
Song 1. 13. shall lie all night between my *b.*
4. 5. thy *b.* are like two roes, 7. 3.
7. 7. thy *b.* to clusters of grapes, 8.
8. 1. sucked the *b.* of my mother
8. a little sister, and she hath no *b.*
10. I am a wall and my *b.* like towers
Isa. 28. 9. weaned and drawn from *b.*
60. 16. suck the *b.* of kings, 49. 23.
66. 11. satisfied with *b.* of her consolation
Ezek. 16. 7. thy *b.* are fashioned
23. 3. there were their *b.* pressed
8. bruised the *b.* of her virginity
Hos. 2. 2. adulteries from between her *b.*
9. 14. give miscarrying womb and dry *b.*
Joel 2. 16. gather those that suck *b.*
Luke 23. 48. smote *b.* and returned
Rev. 15. 6. their *b.* girded with golden
Ex. 28. 4. *breast-plate*, Rev. 9. 9, 17.
Isa. 59. 17. put on righteousness as *b.*
Eph. 6. 14. *b.* of righteousness
1 Thes. 5. 8. *b.* of faith and love
BREATH of life, Gen. 2. 7. & 6. 17. & 7. 15, 22. Isa. 2. 22. Hab. 2. 19.
Job 12. 10. in whose hands is *b.* of all
17. 1. my *b.* is corrupt, my days are extinct
19. 17. my *b.* is strange to my wife
37. 10. by the *b.* of God frost is given
Ps. 33. 6. made by *b.* of his mouth
104. 29. thou takest away their *b.*
146. 4. his *b.* goeth forth, he returneth
150. 6. all that hath *b.* praise Lord
Eccl. 3. 19. they have all one *b.*
Isa. 2. 22. whose *b.* is in his nostrils
11. 4. with *b.* of his lips shall slay the wicked
42. 5. giveth *b.* unto the people
Lam. 4. 20. the *b.* of our nostrils
Dan. 5. 23. in whose hand thy *b.* is
Acts 17. 25. giveth life and *b.* and all
Ps. 27. 12. *breathe* out cruelty
Ezek. 37. 9. come *b.* upon these slain
John 20. 22. he *breathed* on them
Acts 9. 1. *breathing* out slaughter
BRETHREN, we be, Gen. 13. 8.
Gen. 49. 26. him that was separate from his *b.* Deut. 33. 16.
Deut. 17. 20. be not lifted up above *b.*
33. 9. neither did he acknowledge his *b.*
24. let him be acceptable to his *b.*
1 Chron. 4. 9. more honourable than his *b.*
5. 2. prevailed above his *b.*
Job 6. 15. my *b.* have dealt deceitfully
19. 13. put my *b.* far from me
Ps. 22. 22. declare thy name unto my *b.*
69. 8. I am become a stranger to my *b.*
122. 8. for my *b.* and companions' sakes
133. 1. for *b.* to dwell together in unity
Hos. 13. 15. fruitful among his *b.*
Matt. 23. 8. all ye are *b.* Acts 7. 26.
12. 48. who are my *b.*
25. 40. the least of these my *b.*
28. 10. go tell my *b.* that they go
Mark 10. 29. left house of *b.* Luke 18. 29.
John 7. 5. neither did his *b.* believe in
20. 17. go to my *b.* and say, I ascend
Acts 11. 29. send relief to the *b.*
Rom. 8. 29. first born among many *b.*
9. 3. accursed from Christ for my *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 5. to judge between his *b.*
8. 12. sin against the *b.*
15. 6. seen of above 500 *b.* at once
Gal. 2. 4. false *b.* unawares brought in
1 Tim. 4. 6. put *b.* in remembrance
5. 1. entreat the younger as *b.*
Heb. 2. 11. not ashamed to call them *b.*
17. made like to his *b.*
1 Pet. 1. 22. unfeigned love of the *b.*
3. 8. love as *b.* be pitiful and courteous
1 John 3. 14. because we love the *b.*
16. to lay down our lives for the *b.*
3 John 10. neither doth he receive *b.*
Gen. 27. 29. *thy brethren*, 48. 22. & 49. 8. Deut. 15. 7. & 18. 15. 1 Sam. 17. 18. Matt. 12. 47. Mark 3. 32. Luke 8. 20. & 14. 12. & 22. 32.
Jer. 12. 6.—have dealt treacherously
Rev. 19. 10. I am of—22. 9.
1 Kings 12. 24. *your brethren*, 2 Chron. 30. 7, 9. & 35. 6.
Neh. 4. 14. fight for—your sons and
Isa. 66. 5.—that hated you
Acts 3. 22. raise up of—prophet like unto me, 7. 37. Deut. 18. 15.
Matt. 5. 47. if you salute—only
BRIBES, 1 Sam. 3. 8. Amos 5. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 3. have I received any *b.*
Ps. 26. 10. right hand full of *b.*
Isa. 33. 15. hands from holding *b.*
Job 15. 34. tabernacles of *bribery*
BRICK, Gen. 11. 3. Ex. 1. 14. & 5. 7, 8, 14, 16, 18, 19. Isa. 65. 3. & 9. 10.
2 Sam. 12. 31. *brick-kiln*, Jer. 43. 9. Nah. 3. 14.
BRIDE, doth clothe with an ornament, Isa. 49. 18.
Isa. 61. 10. as a *b.* adorneth herself
Jer. 2. 32. can a *b.* forget her attire
Joel 2. 16. *b.* go out of her closet
John 3. 29. that hath *b.* is bridegroom
Rev. 21. 2. as a *b.* adorned for her husband
9. I will shew thee *b.* Lamb's wife
22. 17. spirit and *b.* say, come
Matt. 9. 15. *bride-chamber*, Mark 2. 19. Luke 5. 34.
BRIDEGROOM, Joel 2. 16. John 2. 9.
Ps. 19. 5. as a *b.* coming out of his chamber
Isa. 61. 10. as a *b.* decketh himself
62. 5. as a *b.* rejoiceth over the bride
Jer. 7. 34. cease the voice of *b.* and bride, 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
Matt. 9. 15. as long as the *b.* is with them, Mark 2. 19, 20. Luke 5. 34.
Matt. 25. 1. went forth to meet *b.* 6.
BRIDLE for the ass, Prov. 26. 3.
Ps. 32. 9. mouth held with *b.*
39. 1 keep my mouth as with a *b.*
Isa. 37. 29. put my *b.* in thy lips, 30. 28. 2 Kings 19. 28. Rev. 14. 20.
Jas. 3. 2. able to *b.* the whole body
1. 26. *bridleth* not his tongue
BRIERS, Judges 8. 7, 16. Isa. 7. 23, 24, 25. & 32. 13. Heb. 6. 8. Mic. 7. 4.
Isa. 5. 6. come up *b.* and thorns
9. 18. wickedness, shall devour *b.* 10. 17. 27. 4. set *b.* against me in battle
55. 13. instead of *b.* shall come up myrtle
Ezek. 2. 6. though *b.* and thorns be
28. 24. no more a pricking *b.* unto
BRIGHTNESS, 2 Sam. 22. 13. Ezek. 1. 4, 27, 28. & 8. 2. & 28. 7, 17.
Job 31. 26. beheld moon walking in *b.*
Isa. 62. 1. righteousness go forth as *b.*
Ezek. 10. 4. full of the *b.* of Lord's glory
Dan. 12. 3. wise shall shine as the *b.* of the firmament
Amos 5. 20. very dark and no *b.* in it
Hab. 3. 4. his *b.* was as the light
Acts 26. 13. a light above *b.* of sun
2 Thes. 2. 8. Lord destroy with *b.* of his coming
Heb. 1. 3. being the *b.* of his glory
BRIMSTONE, Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. Job 18. 15. Ps. 11. 6. Isa. 30. 33. & 34. 9. Ezek. 38. 22. Luke 17. 29. Rev. 14. 10. & 19. 20. & 21. 8.
BRING a flood, Gen. 6. 17.
Josh. 23. 15. *b.* upon you all the evil
1 Kings 8. 32. to *b.* his way upon his head
Job 14. 4. who can *b.* a clean thing
33. 30. to *b.* back his soul from pit
Ps. 60. 9. who *b.* me into strong city
68. 29. kings shall *b.* presents to thee, 72. 10. Isa. 60. 9. & 66. 20.
72. 3. mountains *b.* peace to people
94. 23. *b.* on them their own iniquity
Eccl. 11. 9. God will *b.* thee into judgment, 12. 14. Job 14. 4. & 30. 23.
Song 8. 2. *b.* thee to my mother's house
Isa. 1. 13. *b.* no more vain oblations
43. 5. I will *b.* thy seed from east
6. *b.* my sons from afar, 60. 9.
46. 13. I *b.* near my righteousness
66. 9. shall I *b.* to the birth and not cause
Hos. 2. 14. allure and *b.* her into the wilderness
Zeph. 3. 5. every morning *b.* his judgment
Luke 2. 10. I *b.* you good tidings
8. 14. *b.* no fruit to perfection
John 14. 26. *b.* all things to remembrance
Acts 5. 28. intend to *b.* this man's blood
1 Cor. 1. 28. *b.* to nought things that are
4. 5. *b.* to light the hidden things of darkness
1 Thes. 4. 14. God will *b.* with him
1 Pet. 3. 18. that he might *b.* us to God
Gen. 1. 11, 20, 24. *bring forth*, 3. 16.
Matt. 1. 21. Job 39. 1. Ex. 3. 10.
2 Kings 19. 3. there is not strength to—
Job 15. 35. conceive mischief and—vanity
Ps. 37. 6. he shall—thy righteousness
92. 14. still—fruit in old age
Prov. 27. 1. what a day may—
Isa. 41. 21.—your strong reasons
42. 1.—judgment to the Gentiles, 4.
59. 4. conceive mischief and—iniquity
66. 8. made to—in one day
Zeph. 2. 2. before the decree—
Mark 4. 20.—fruit some thirty fold
Luke 3. 8.—fruits worthy of repentance
8. 15.—fruit with patience
John 15. 2. that it may—more fruit
Ps. 1. 3. *bringeth forth* fruit in its season
Hos. 10. 1.—fruit to himself
Matt. 3. 10. *b.* not forth good fruit, 7. 19. & 12. 35. Luke 6. 43.
John 12. 24. if it die it—much fruit
James 1. 15.—sin—death
BROAD, Num. 16. 38, 39. Nah. 2. 4. Matt. 23. 5.
Job 36. 16. out of strait into *b.* place
Ps. 119. 96. thy commandment is exceeding *b.*
Isa. 33. 21. Lord a place of *b.* rivers
Matt. 7. 13. *b.* is way to destruction
BROKEN my covenant, Gen. 17. 14. Ps. 55. 20. Isa. 24. 5. & 33. 8. & 36. 6. Jer. 11. 10. & 33. 21. Ezek. 44. 7.
Ps. 34. 18. night to them of *b.* heart
44. 19. sore *b.* us in place of dragons
51. 8. bones which thou hast *b.* rejoice
17. *b.* spirit, *b.* and contrite heart
147. 3. healeth the *b.* in heart
Isa. 61. 1. to bind up the *b.* hearted
Jer. 2. 13. hewed out *b.* cisterns
5. 5. altogether *b.* the yoke
Dan. 2. 42. partly strong and partly *b.*
Hos. 5. 11. Ephraim is *b.* in judgment
Matt. 21. 44. shall fall on stone, shall be *b.*
John 10. 35. Scripture cannot be *b.*
BROOK, Num. 15. 23. Deut. 2. 13.
Ps. 110. 7. drink of the *b.* in the way
Job 20. 17. the *b.* of honey and butter
Isa. 19. 6. *b.* of defence shall be emptied
BROTHER, born for adversity, Prov. 17. 17.
Prov. 18. 19. a *b.* offended is harder to be won
24. is a friend that sticketh closer than a *b.*
27. 10. neighbour near, than *b.* far off
Jer. 9. 4. trust not in any *b.* for every *b.*
Matt. 10. 21. *b.* shall deliver up *b.* to death, Mark 13. 12. Mic. 7. 2.
1 Cor. 5. 11. *b.* be a fornicator
6. 6. but *b.* goeth to law with *b.*
7. 15. *b.* or sister is not in bondage
8. 11. shall thy weak *b.* perish
2 Thes. 3. 15. admonish him as a *b.*
Jas. 1. 9. let *b.* of low degree rejoice
Ps. 35. 14. *my brother*, Song 8. 1. Matt. 12. 50. & 18. 21. 1 Cor. 8. 13.
Ps. 50. 20. *thy brother*, Matt. 5. 23, 24. & 18. 15. Rom. 14. 10, 15.
Gen. 45. 4. *your brother*, Rev. 1. 9.
Zech. 11. 14. *brotherhood*, 1 Pet. 2. 17.
Amos 1. 9. remember not *brotherly* covenant
Rom. 12. 10. kindly affectioned with *b.*
1 Thes. 4. 9. as touching *b.* love, ye
Heb. 13. 1. let *b.* love continue
2 Pet. 1. 7. to godliness *b.* kindness
BROUGHT me hitherto, 2 Sam. 7. 18.
Neh. 4. 15. God *b.* their counsel to nought
9. 33. thou art just in all that is *b.* on us
Ps. 45. 14. be *b.* unto the king in raiment
79. 8. we are *b.* very low
106. 43. *b.* low for their iniquities
107. 39. *b.* low through oppression
116. 6. I was *b.* low and he helped
Isa. 1. 2. nourished and *b.* up children
Matt. 10. 18. *b.* before governors, Mark 13. 9. Luke 12. 12.
1 Cor. 6. 12. not be *b.* under power
Gal. 2. 4. false brethren, unawares *b.* in
1 Tim. 6. 7. *b.* nothing into this world
Ps. 107. 12. *brought down*, Matt. 11. 23.
Deut. 33. 14. *brought forth*, Ps. 18. 19. & 90. 2. Isa. 66. 7. James 5. 18.
BRUISE thy head—his heel, Gen. 3. 15.
Isa. 53. 10. it pleased Lord to *b.* him
Rom. 16. 20. God of peace shall *b.* Satan
Isa. 42. 3. *bruised* reed not break, Matt. 12. 20.
53. 5. he was *b.* for our iniquities
Ezek. 23. 3, 21. *b.* breasts, *b.* teats
BRUIT, report, Jer. 10. 22. Nah. 3. 19.
BRUTISH man knows not, Ps. 92. 6.
Ps. 94. 8. understand, ye *b.* among people
Prov. 30. 2. I am more *b.* than any man
Jer. 10. 14. man is *b.* in his knowledge, 51. 17.
BUCKLER to all that trust, Ps. 18. 30.
Ps. 18. 2. my *b.* and horn of my salvation
91. 4. his truth shall be thy *b.*
Prov. 2. 7. a *b.* to them that walk
BUFFETED, 2 Cor. 12. 7. Matt. 26. 67. 1 Cor. 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 20.
BUILD walls of Jerusalem, Ps. 51. 18.
Ps. 102. 16. Lord shall *b.* up Zion
127. 1. except the Lord *b.* the city
147. 2. Lord doth *b.* up Jerusalem
Eccl. 3. 3. a time to *b.* up
Mic. 3. 10. *b.* up Zion with blood
Acts 20. 32. able to *b.* you up
Job 22. 23. if thou return shalt be *built* up
Ps. 89. 2. mercy shall be *b.* up for ever
Matt. 7. 24. *b.* his house on a rock
Eph. 2. 20. ye are *b.* on foundation of
Col. 2. 7. rooted and *b.* up in him
Heb. 3. 4. he that *b.* all things is God
1 Pet. 2. 5. *b.* up a spiritual house
Heb. 11. 10. *builder* and maker is God
Ps. 118. 22. stone which the *b.* refused, Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
2 Cor. 3. 10. *master builder*
Josh. 6. 26. cursed that *buildeth* this city
Prov. 14. 1. every wise woman *b.* her
Jer. 22. 13. wo to him that *b.* house
Amos 9. 6. *b.* his stories in heaven
Hab. 2. 12. *b.* a town with blood
1 Cor. 3. 10. another *b.* thereon
9. ye are God's *building*
2 Cor. 5. 1. we have a *b.* of God
Eph. 2. 21. all the *b.* fitly framed
Heb. 9. 11. tabernacles not of this *b.*
Jude 20. *b.* up yourselves in faith
BULLS compassed me. Ps. 22. 12.
Ps. 50. 13. will I eat the flesh of *b.*
68. 30. rebuke the multitude of *b.*
Heb. 9. 13. if blood of *b.* and goats
10. 4. blood of *b.* cannot take away sin
Ps. 69. 31. than *bullock* with horns
Jer. 31. 18. as a *b.* unaccustomed to the yoke
Ps. 51. 19. offer *b.* on thy altar
Isa. 1. 11. delight not in blood of *b.*
BULRUSHES, Ex. 2. 3. Isa. 18. 2. & 58. 5.
BULWARKS, Ps. 48. 13. Isa. 26. 1.
BUNDLE, Gen. 42. 35. Acts 28. 3.
1 Sam. 25. 29. bound in the *b.* of
Song 1. 13. *b.* of myrrh is my well beloved
Matt. 13. 30. bind tares in *bundles* to burn
BURDEN, 2 Kings 5. 17. & 8. 9.
Ex. 18. 22. shall bear the *b.* with thee, Num. 11. 17.
23. 5. ass lying under his *b.*
Deut. 1. 12. how can I bear your *b.*
2 Sam. 15. 33. thou shalt be a *b.* unto
19. 35. servant be yet *b.* to my lord
2 Kings 5. 17. two mules *b.* of earth
9. 25. Lord laid this *b.* on him
2 Chron. 35. 3. not be *b.* on shoulders
Neh. 13. 19. shall be no *b.* brought in on Sabbath day, Jer. 17. 21. & 22. 24, 27.
Job 7. 20. I am a *b.* to myself
Ps. 38. 4. a *b.* too heavy for me
55. 22. cast thy *b.* upon the Lord
81. 6. I removed his shoulder from *b.*
Eccl. 12. 5. grasshopper shall be a *b.*
Isa. 9. 4. broken the yoke of his *b.*
10. 27. *b.* taken from thy shoulder
30. 27. the *b.* thereof is heavy
Zeph. 3. 18. reproach of it was a *b.*
Zech. 12. 3. all that *b.* themselves with
Matt. 11. 30. my yoke is easy, my *b.* light
20. 12. borne the *b.* and heat of day
Acts 15. 28. no greater *b.* than necessary
2 Cor. 12. 16. I did not *b.* you
Gal. 6. 5. every man bear his own *b.*
Rev. 2. 24. put on you no other *b.*
Isa. 13. 1. *b.* threatening of heavy judgments, 14. 28. & 15. 1. & 17. 1. & 19. 1. & 21. 1, 11. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. Ezek. 12. 10. Nah. 1. 1. Hab. 1. 1. Zech. 9. 1. & 12. 1. Mal. 1. 1. *b.* of the word
2 Cor. 5. 4. we groan being *burdened*
8. 13. not others eased and you *b.*
Gen. 49. 14. *burdens*, Ex. 1. 11. & 2. 11. & 5. 4.
Isa. 58. 6. to undo the heavy *b.*
Lam. 2. 14. seen for thee false *b.*
Matt. 23. 4. bind heavy *b.* Luke 11. 46.
Gal. 6. 2. bear one another's *b.*
Zech. 12. 3. *burdensome*, 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13, 14. 1 Thes. 2. 6.
BURN upon altar, Ex. 29. 13, 18, 25. Lev. 1. 9, 15. & 2. 2. & 3. 5, 11, 16. & 5. 12. & 6. 15. & 9. 17.
Gen. 44. 18. let not thine anger *b.*
Deut. 32. 22. shall *b.* to lowest hell
Isa. 27. 4. go through them and *b.*
Mal. 4. 1. day cometh shall *b.* as an oven
Luke 3. 17. chaff he will *b.* with unquenchable fire.
Luke 24. 32. did not our heart *b.* within
1 Cor. 7. 9. it is better to marry than *b.*
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is offended and I *b.* not
Rev. 17. 6. eat her flesh and *b.* her with fire
Ex. 3. 2. the bush *burned* with fire
Deut. 9. 15. and mount *b.* with fire
Ps. 39. 3. while I was musing fire *b.*
1 Cor. 3. 15. if any man's work shall be
13. 3. though I give my body to *b.*
Heb. 6. 8. whose end is to be *b.*
12. 18. not come to mount that *b.*
Ps. 46. 9. *burneth* the chariot in fire
83. 14. as fire *b.* the wood
97. 3. *b.* up his enemies round about
Isa. 9. 18. wickedness *b.* as the fire
Rev. 21. 8. lake which *b.* with fire
Gen. 15. 17. *burning* lamp that passed between those pieces
Jer. 20. 9. his word was as *b.* fire
Hab. 3. 5. *b.* coals went forth at his feet
Luke 12. 35. loins girded and your lights *b.*
John 5. 35. a *b.* and a shining light
Ex. 21. 25. *b.* for *b.* wound for wound
Deut. 28. 22. smite thee with extreme *b.* 29. 23. land is brimstone, and salt, *b.*
Isa. 3. 24. *b.* instead of beauty
4. 4. by the spirit of judgment and *b.*
Amos 4. 11. fire-brand plucked out of the *b.*
Isa. 33. 14. dwell with everlasting *b.*
Gen. 8. 20. *burnt-offerings*, Deut. 12. 6. 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Isa. 1. 11. & 56. 7. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 21, 22.
Hos. 6. 6. knowledge of God more than—
Mark 12. 33. more than all whole—
Heb. 10. 6. in—for sin and sacrifices
Ps. 74. 8. *burnt* up all synagogues
106. 18. the flame—the wicked
Isa. 64. 11. our beautiful house is—
Matt. 22. 7. destroyed and—their city
2 Pet. 3. 10. works that are therein be—
BURST thy bands, Jer. 2. 20.
Jer. 5. 5. broken the yoke and *b.* bands.
30. 8.
Prov. 3. 10. presses *b.* out with new wine
Mark 2. 22. new wine doth *b.* the bottles, Luke 5. 37. Job 32. 19.
Acts 1. 18. *b.* asunder in the midst
BURY my dead out of my sight, Gen. 23. 4.
Gen. 49. 29. *b.* me with my fathers
Ps. 79. 3. there was none to *b.* them
Matt. 8. 21. first to go and *b.* my father
22. let the dead *b.* their dead, Luke 9. 60.
Rom. 6. 4. *buried* with him by baptism into death, Col. 2. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 4. he was *b.* and rose again
Gen. 23. 4. a possession of a *burying* place
47. 30. *b.* me in the *b.* place
Mark 14. 8. anoint my body to the *b.*
John 12. 7. against the day of my *b.*
2 Chron. 26. 23. *burial*, Acts 8. 2.
Eccl. 6. 3. that he have no *b.*
Isa. 14. 20. not joined with them in *b.*
Jer. 22. 19. buried with *b.* of an ass
Matt. 26. 12. she did it for my *b.*
BUSH is not burnt, Ex. 3. 2, 3, 4. Acts 7. 30. Mark 12. 26.
Deut. 33. 16. good will of him that dwelt in *b.*
BUSHEL, Matt. 5. 15. Luke 11. 33.
BUSHY and black, Song 5. 11.
BUSINESS, Gen. 39. 11. Rom. 16. 2.
Ps. 107. 23. do *b.* in great waters
Prov. 22. 29. seest a man diligent in *b.*
Eccl. 5. 3. dream through multitude of *b.*
Luke 2. 49. must be about Father's *b.*
Acts 6. 3. we may appoint over this *b.*
Rom. 12. 11. not slothful in *b.*
1 Thes. 4. 11. study to do your own *b.*
BUTTER and milk, Gen. 18. 8. Deut. 32. 14. Judg. 5. 25. 2 Sam. 17. 29. Prov. 30. 33.
Job 20. 17. brooks of honey and *b.*
29. 6. I have washed my steps with *b.*
Ps. 55. 21. words were smoother than *b.*
Isa. 7. 15. *b.* and honey shall he eat, 22.
BUY the truth, Prov. 23. 23.
Isa. 55. 1. *b.* and eat, yea, *b.* wine
1 Cor. 7. 30. they that *b.* as possessed not
James 4. 13. *b.* and sell, and get gain
Rev. 3. 18. I counsel thee *b.* gold tried
13. 17. that no man might *b.* or sell
Prov. 20. 14. it is nought saith *buyer*
Isa. 24. 2. as with *b.* so with seller
Ezek. 7. 12. let no *b.* rejoice
Prov. 31. 16. considereth a field and *buyeth* it
Matt. 13. 44. selleth all and *b.* field
Rev. 18. 11. no man *b.* her merchandise
BY and bye, Matt. 13. 21. Mark 6. 25. Luke 17. 7. & 21. 9.
By-word among all nations, Deut. 28. 37.
1 Kings 9. 7. Israel shall be a—
2 Chron. 7. 20. make this house a—
Job 17. 6. made a—of the people
30. 9. I am their song and their—
Ps. 44. 14. makest us a—among the heathen

C.

CAGE, Jer. 5. 27. Rev. 18. 2.
CAIN and Abel, Gen. 4. 1—17. Heb. 11. 4. & 12. 24. Jude 11.
CAKE of bread tumbled into host, Judg. 7. 13.
1 Kings 17. 12. I have not a *c.* but meal
Hos. 7. 8. Ephraim is a *c.* not turned
Cakes, Gen. 18. 6. Judg. 6. 19.
Jer. 7. 18. make *c.* to queen of heaven
44. 19. made *c.* to worship her
CALAMITY at hand, Deut. 32. 35
Job 6. 2. my *c.* laid in the balance
30. 13. they set forward my *c.*
Ps. 18. 18. prevented me in the day of my *c.*
141. 5. my prayer shall be in their *c.*
Prov. 1. 26. I will laugh at your *c.*
6. 15. his *c.* shall come suddenly
19. 13. a foolish son is the *c.* of his father
27. 10. into brother's house in the day of thy *c.*
Jer. 18. 17. the face in day of their *c.*
46. 21. day of thy *c.* is come, 48. 16. & 49. 8, 32. Ezek. 35. 5. Oba. 13.

Ps. 57. 1. till these *calamities* be overpast
Prov. 17. 5. that is glad at *c.* shall not prosper
24. 22. their *c.* shall rise suddenly
CALDRON, 1 Sam. 2. 14. Job 41. 20. Ezek. 11. 3, 7, 11. Mic. 3. 3. Jer. 52. 18.
CALEB and Joshua, Num. 13. 30. & 14. 6, 24, 38, & 26. 65. & 32. 12.
CALF, Gen. 18. 7. Job 21. 10. Ps. 29. 6. Isa. 27. 10. Rev. 4. 7.
Ex. 32. 4. made a molten *c.* 20. Deut. 9. 16. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19.
Isa. 11. 6. *c.* and young lion lie together
Jer. 34. 18. when they cut the *c.* in twain
Hos 8. 5. thy *c.* O Samaria, hath cast
6. the *c.* of Samaria shall be broken
Luke 15. 23. bring hither the fatted *c.*
27. thou hast killed the fatted *c.* 30.
CALL them what he would, Gen. 2. 19.
Gen. 24. 57. we will *c.* the damsel and
30. 13. daughters will *c.* me blessed
Deut. 4. 7. all that we *c.* upon him
26. I *c.* heaven and earth to witness, 30. 19.
1 Sam. 3. 6. here am I, for thou didst *c.* me
1 Kings 8. 52. in all they *c.* to thee for
17. 18. to *c.* my sin to remembrance
1 Chron. 16. 8. *c.* upon his name
Job 5. 1. *c.* if there be any to answer, 14. 15.
13. 22. *c.* thou and I will answer
27. 10. will he always *c.* upon God
Ps. 4. 1. hear me when I *c.* O God
14. 4. they *c.* not upon Lord, 53. 4.
49. 11. *c.* lands after their names
72. 17. all nations shall *c.* him blessed
77. 6. I *c.* to remembrance my song in the night
80. 18. we will *c.* on thy name
86. 5. plenteous in mercy to all that *c.*
145. 18. nigh to all them that *c.* upon
Prov. 31. 28. children rise and *c.* her blessed
Isa. 5. 20. wo to them that *c.* evil good
22. 12. in that day the Lord did *c.* to weeping
55. 6. *c.* upon him while he is near
58. 9. shalt thou *c.* and Lord will answer
65. 24. before they *c.* I will answer
Jer. 25. 29. I will *c.* for a sword upon all
Joel 2. 32. remnant whom the Lord shall *c.*
Jonah 1. 6. sleeper arise, *c.* upon thy God
Zech. 13. 9. they shall *c.* upon my name
Mal. 3. 12. all nations shall *c.* you blessed
15. and now we *c.* the proud Lappy
Matt. 9. 13. I came not to *c.* righteous but sinners to repentance, Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32.
22. 3. to *c.* them that were bidden
23. 9. *c.* no man your father on earth
Luke 1. 48. all generations shall *c.* me blessed
6. 46. why *c.* ye me Lord, Lord, and
14. 12, 13. a dinner, *c.* not friends,—*c.* poor
John 4. 16. *c.* thy husband and come
13. 13. ye *c.* me master and Lord
15. 15. I *c.* you not servants, but friends
Acts 2. 39. as many as Lord shall *c.*
10. 15. God hath cleansed *c.* not common
24. 14. after the way they *c.* heresy
Rom. 9. 25. I will *c.* them my people
10. 12. rich in mercy to all that *c.* on
14. how then shall they *c.* on him
2 Cor. 1. 23. I *c.* God for a record
Heb. 2. 11. not ashamed to *c.* them brethren
James 5. 14. *c.* for the elders of the church
1 Pet. 1. 17. if ye *c.* on the Father
Call on the name of the Lord, Gen. 4. 26. & 12. 8. & 13. 4. & 21. 33. & 26. 25. 1 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 5. 11. Ps. 116. 4, 13, 17. Joel 2. 32. Zeph. 3. 9. Acts 2. 21. Rom. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
I will call unto, or, *on the Lord*. 1 Sam. 12. 17. 2 Sam. 22. 4. Ps. 18. 3. & 55. 16. & 86. 7.
Call upon me, Ps. 50. 15. & 91. 15. Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 29. 12.
Gen. 21. 17. angel of God *called* to Hagar
22. 11. the angel of the Lord *c.* to Abraham out of heaven, 15.
Ex. 3. 4. God *c.* unto him out of the bush
19. 3. Lord *c.* unto him out of the mount
Judg. 15. 18. was athirst, and *c.* on the Lord
2 Kings 8. 1. Lord hath *c.* for a famine
1 Chron. 4. 10. Jabesh *c.* on God of Israel
21. 26. David *c.* on the Lord and he answered
Ps. 17. 6. I have *c.* upon thee, 31. 17.
18. 6. in my distress I *c.* upon Lord
79. 6. not *c.* on thy name, Jer. 10. 25.
88. 9. I have *c.* daily upon thee
118. 5. I *c.* upon the Lord in my distress
Prov. 1. 24. I have *c.* and ye refused
Song 5. 6. I *c.* him, he gave me no answer
Isa. 41. 2. who *c.* him to his foot
42. 6. I the Lord *c.* thee in righteousness
43. 1. I have *c.* thee by thy name
22. thou hast not *c.* upon me
48. 1. *c.* by the name of Israel, 44. 5.
15. I have *c.* him, I have brought him
49. 1. Lord *c.* me from the womb
50. 2. when I *c.* was none to answer
51. 2. I *c.* him alone, and blessed
61. 3. be *c.* trees of righteousness
62. 4. thou shalt be *c.* Hephzibah
65. 12. when I *c.* ye did not answer
66. 4. Jer. 7. 13.
Lam. 1. 19. I *c.* for my lovers they deceived
3. 55. I *c.* upon thy name, O Lord
Hos. 11. 1. I *c.* my son out of Egypt
Amos 7. 4. Lord *c.* to contend by fire
Hag. 1. 11. I *c.* for a drought on land
Matt. 20. 16. many be *c.* but few chosen
22. 14.
Mark 14. 72. Peter *c.* to mind word of the Lord.
Luke 15. 19. not worthy to be *c.* thy son
John 1. 48. before that Philip *c.* thee
10. 35. if he *c.* them gods to whom the
15. 15. I have *c.* you friends
Acts 9. 41. when he had *c.* saints and widows
21. destroy them that *c.* on this name
10. 23, 24. *c.* in—*c.* together his kinsmen

Acts 11. 26. disciples were *c.* Christians
13. 2. for work whereto I *c.* them
15. 17. on whom thy name is *c.*
19. 40. we are in danger to be *c.* in question, 23. 6. & 24. 21.
20. 1. Paul *c.* to him the disciples
20. 17. *c.* elders, 28. 17. *c.* chief of the Jews
Rom. 1. 1. *c.* to be an apostle. 1 Cor. 1. 1.
6. *c.* of Jesus Christ, 7. *c.* to be saints
2. 17. thou that art *c.* a Jew
8. 28. *c.* according to his purpose
30. predestinate, them he also *c.*
9. 24. whom he hath *c* Jews also
1 Cor. 1. 9. faithful by whom ye were *c.*
24. unto them which are *c.*
26. not many wise,—noble are *c.*
5. 11. if any man *c.* a brother be
7. 15. God hath *c.* us to peace
17. as the Lord hath *c.* every one
18. *c.* being circumcised, 21. 22. *c.* servant
24. every man wherein he is *c.* abide
15. 9. I am not meet to be *c.* an apostle
Gal. 1. 6. *c.* you into the grace of Christ
15. God who *c.* me by his grace
5. 13. ye have been *c.* to liberty
Eph. 2. 11. who are *c.* uncircumcision
4. 1. vocation wherewith ye are *c.*
4. are *c.* in one hope of your calling
Col. 3. 15. to which ye are *c.* in one
1 Thes. 2. 12. *c.* you unto his kingdom
4. 7. God hath not *c.* us to unclean
2 Thes 2. 4. above all that is *c.* God
14. he *c.* you by our gospel
1 Tim. 6. 12. whereunto thou art *c.*
2 Tim. 1. 9. *c.* us with a holy calling
Heb. 3. 13. exhort while it is *c.* to-day
5. 4. *c.* of God, as was Aaron
10. *c.* of God a high priest
9. 15. that they who are *c.* may receive
11. 16. not ashamed to be *c.* their God
24. refusing to be *c.* the son of Pharaoh's daughter
James 2. 7. name by which ye are *c.*
1 Pet. 1. 15. as he that *c.* you is holy
2. 9. who *c.* you out of darkness
21. hereunto were ye *c.*
5. 10. *c.* us to his eternal glory
2 Pet. 1. 3. *c.* us to glory and virtue
1 John 3 1. we should be *c.* sons of
Jude 1. preserved in Christ Jesus and *c.*
Rev. 17. 14. with him *c.* and chosen
19. 9. are *c.* unto marriage supper
2 Chron. 7. 14. *called by my name*, Isa. 43. 7. & 65. 1. Jer. 7. 10, 11, 14, 30. & 25. 29. & 32. 34. & 34. 15. Amos 9. 12.
1 Kings 8. 43. *called by thy name*, 2 Chron. 6. 33. Isa. 4. 1. & 43. 1. & 45. 4. & 63. 19. Jer. 14. 9. & 15. 16. Dan. 9. 18, 19.
2 Kings 8. 43. to all that the stranger *calleth* for, 2 Chron. 6. 33.
Job 12. 4. who *c.* on God and he answered
Ps. 42. 7. deep *c.* unto deep at noise
147. 4. *c.* them all by name, Isa. 40. 26.
Isa. 59. 4. none *c.* for justice nor for
64. 7. none that *c.* upon thy name
Hos. 7. 7. none among them that *c.*
Amos 5. 8. that *c.* for waters of sea
Luke 15. 6. *c.* together his friends, 9.
John 10. 3. he *c.* his own sheep by name
Rom. 4. 17. *c.* those things which be not
9. 11. not of works but of him that *c.*
Gal. 5. 8 persuasion not of him that *c.*
1 Thes. 5. 24. faithful is he that *c.* you
Rom. 11. 29. gifts and *calling* of God
1 Cor. 1. 26. ye see your *c.* brethren
7. 20. let every man abide in same *c.*
Eph. 1. 18. what is the hope of his *c.*
4. 4. called in one hope of your *c.*
Phil. 3. 14. prize of high *c.* of God in Christ
2 Thes. 1. 11. count you worthy of this *c.*
2 Tim. 1. 9. called with a holy *c.*
Heb. 3. 1. partakers of heavenly *c.*
2 Pet. 1. 10. make your *c.* and election
Isa. 41. 4. *c.* the generation from the beginning
Matt. 11. 16. sitting and *c.* their fellows
Mark 11. 21. Peter *c.* to remembrance
Acts 7. 59. stoned Stephen *c.* upon God
22. 16. *c.* upon the name of Lord
1 Pet. 3. 6. obeyed Abraham, *c.* him Lord
CALM, Ps. 107. 29. Jonah 1. 11, 12. Matt. 8. 26. Mark 4. 39. Luke 8 24.
CALVE, (cow) Job 21. 10. (hinds) 39. 1. Ps. 29. 9. Jer. 14. 5.
1 Kings 12. 28. made two *calves* of gold
Hos. 14. 2. we will render *c.* of our
Mic. 6. 6. come with *c.* of a year old
Mal. 4. 2. grow up as *c.* of the stall
Heb. 9. 12. blood of goats and *c.* 19.
CAME, Ps. 18. 6. & 88. 17. Matt. 1. 18. & 9. 14. John 1. 7, 11. & 8. 14, 42. & 18. 37. Rom. 5. 18. & 9. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 15. 1 John 5. 6.
Came down, 2 Kings 1. 10, 12, 14. 2 Chron. 7. 1, 3. Lam. 1. 9. John 3. 13. & 6. 38, 41, 51, 58. Rev. 20. 9.
Came forth, Num. 11. 20. Judg. 14. 14. Eccl. 5. 15. Zech. 10. 4.
John 16. 28. I—from the Father
CAMEL, Gen. 24. 19. Lev. 11. 4.
Matt. 3. 4. raiment of *c.*'s hair, Mark 1. 6.
19. 24. easier for a *c.* to go through
23. 24. strain at a gnat, and swallow *c.*
CAMP, Ex. 32. 17. & 36. 6.
Ex. 14. 19. angel went before the *c.*
16. 13. quails came and covered *c.*
Num. 11. 26. they prophesied in *c.*
31. let the quails fall by the *c.*
Deut. 23. 14. Lord walketh in midst of *c.* therefore shall thy *c.* be holy
Judg. 13. 25. began to move him in *c.*
2 Kings 19. 35. smote in the *c.* of the Assyrians
Heb. 13. 13. go unto him without *c.*
Rev. 20. 9. compassed *c.* of saints
CAN we find such a one, Gen. 41. 38.
Deut. 1. 12. how *c.* I myself alone bear
32. 39. neither is there any *c.* deliver
2 Sam. 7. 20. what *c.* David say more
2 Chron. 1. 10. who *c.* judge this people
Esther 8. 6. how *c.* I endure to see the destruction of my people
Job 8. 11. *c.* the rush grow without water
22. 2. *c.* a man be profitable unto God
25. 4. how *c.* man be justified with
34. 29. who then *c.* make trouble
Ps. 40. 5. more than *c.* be numbered

Ps. 49. 7. none *c.* redeem his brother
78. 20. *c.* he give bread also
89. 6. who *c.* be likened unto Lord
Eccl. 4. 11. how *c.* one be warm alone
Isa. 49. 15. *c.* a woman forget her child
Jer. 2. 32. *c.* a maid forget her ornaments
Ezek. 22. 14. *c.* thy heart endure
37. 3. *c.* these dry bones live
Amos 3. 3. *c.* two walk together except
Matt. 12. 34. how *c.* ye speak good things
19. 25. who then *c.* be saved
Mark 2. 7. who *c.* forgive sins but God
19. *c.* children of bride-chamber fast
3. 37. no man *c.* enter into strong man's house
10. 38. *c.* ye drink of the cup that I
John 3. 4. how *c.* man be born again
9. how *c.* these things be, Luke 1. 34.
5. 19. Son *c.* do nothing of himself, 30.
6. 44. no man *c.* come to me except
60. a hard saying, who *c.* hear it
9. 4. night, when no man *c.* wor
14. 5. how *c.* we know the way
15. 4. no more *c.* ye except ye abide
1 Cor. 12. 3. no man *c.* say that Jesus
2 Cor. 13. 8. *c.* do nothing against the
1 Tim. 6. 7. we *c.* carry nothing out
Heb. 10. 11. *c.* never take away sins
James 2. 14. *c.* faith save him
Rev. 3. 8. open door and no man *c.*
Gen. 32. 12. which *cannot* be numbered for multitude, 1 Kings 3. 8. Hos. 1. 10. Num. 23. 20. be blessed and I *c.* reverse
Josh. 24. 19. ye *c.* serve the Lord
1 Sam. 12. 21. vain things which *c.* profit
1 Kings 8. 27. heaven of heavens *c.* contain thee, 2 Chron. 6. 18.
Ezra 9. 15. we *c.* stand before thee
Job 9. 3. he *c.* answer for one of a
12. 14. he breaketh down it *c.* be
14. 5. appointed his bounds that he *c.* pass
23. 8, 9. I *c.* perceive him—*c.* behold
28. 15. it *c.* be gotten for gold
36. 18. a great ransom *c.* deliver thee
37. 5. God doeth which we *c.* comprehend
Ps. 40. 5. they *c.* be reckoned up in order
77. I am so troubled that I *c.* speak
93. 1. world established, that it *c.* be
139. 6. too high, I *c.* attain unto it
Isa. 38. 18. the grave *c.* praise thee
44. 18. they *c.* see; they *c.* understand
20. he *c.* deliver his soul
45. 20. pray to a God that *c.* save
50. 2. hand shortened that it *c.* redeem
56. 11. shepherds that *c.* understand
59. 1. neither his ear heavy, that it *c.*
Jer. 4. 19. I *c.* hold my peace, because
6. 10. are uncircumcised, they *c.*
7. 8. ye trust in lying words that *c.*
14. 9. as a mighty man *c.* save
18. 6. *c.* I do with you as this potter
29. 17. like the vile figs that *c* be
33. 22. the host of heaven *c.* be
Lam. 3. 7. hath hedged me, that I *c.* get
Matt. 6. 24. ye *c.* serve God and mammon, Luke 16. 13.
7. 18. a good tree *c.* bring forth evil
19. 11. all men *c.* receive this saying
26. 53. thinkest thou I *c.* now pray to
27. 42. himself he *c.* save, Mark 15. 31.
Luke 14. 26. *c.* be my disciple, 27. 33.
16. 26. would pass from hence to you *c.*
John 3. 3. *c.* see the kingdom of God
5. he *c.* enter into the kingdom of
7. 34. thither ye *c.* come, 36. & 8. 21, 22. & 13. 33.
8. 43. because ye *c.* hear my word
10. 35. the Scripture *c* be broken
14. 17. whom the world *c.* receive
15. 4. branch *c.* bear fruit of itself
16. 12. things to say, but ye *c.* bear them
Acts 4. 20. we *c.* but speak the things
5. 39. if it be of God ye *c.* overthrow
27. 31. except these abide in the ship, ye *c.* be saved
Rom. 8. 8. that are in flesh *c.* please God
26. groanings which *c.* be uttered
1 Cor. 7. 9. if they *c.* contain, let them
10. 21. ye *c.* drink cup of the Lord
15. 50. flesh and blood *c.* inherit the kingdom of God
2 Cor. 12. 2. in body or out, I *c.* tell
Gal. 5. 17. ye *c.* do the things that ye
2 Tim. 2. 13. he *c.* deny himself
Tit. 1. 2. God who *c.* lie hath promised
2. 8. sound speech *c.* be condemned
Heb. 4. 15. high priest which *c.* be
9. 5. we *c.* now speak particularly
12. 27. those things which *c.* be shaken
28. kingdom that *c.* be moved
James 1. 13. God *c.* be tempted with evil
1 John 3. 9 he *c.* sin because born of
Ex. 33. 20. *canst* not see my face
Deut. 28. 27. *c.* not be healed
Job 11. 7. *c.* thou by searching find out
8. what *c.* thou do, what *c.* thou
22. darkness that thou *c.* not see
Matt. 8. 2. if thou wilt, thou *c.* make
Mark 9. 22. if *c.* do any thing have
John 3. 8. *c.* not tell whence it cometh
13. 36. thou *c.* not follow me now
CANDLE shall be put out, Job 18. 6. & 21. 17. Prov. 24. 20.
Job 29. 3. when his *c.* shined on my head
Ps. 18. 28. the Lord will light my *c.*
Prov. 20. 27. spirit of man is *c.* of the
31. 18. her *c.* goeth not out by night
Matt. 5. 15. do men light a *c.* and put it, Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33.
Luke 11. 36. shining of *c.* doth give
15 8. light a *c.* and sweep house
Rev. 18. 23. light of *c.* shine no more at all, Jer. 25. 10.
Rev. 22. 5. they need no *c.* neither light
Zeph. 1. 22. search Jerusalem with *candles*
Ex. 25. 31. *candlestick*, & 37. 17, 20. Lev. 24. 4. Num. 8. 2. 2 Kings 4. 10. Dan. 5. 5.
Zech. 4. 2. behold a *c.* all of gold
Matt. 5. 15. but on a *c.* and it giveth light to all, Mark 4. 21. Luke 11. 33.
Rev. 1. 20. seven *c.* are the seven churches
2. 5. I will remove thy *c.* out of his
CANKER, 2 Tim. 2. 17. Jas. 5. 3.
CAPTAIN, Num. 2. 3. & 14. 4.
Josh. 5. 14, 15. *c.* of the Lord's host
2 Chron. 13. 12. God himself is our *c.*
Heb. 2. 10. *c.* of their salvation perfect

CAPTIVE, Gen. 14. 14. & 34. 29.
Judg. 5. 12. lead thy captivity *c.*
Isa. 49. 24. shall the lawful *c.* be delivered
51. 44. *c.* exile hastens to be loosed
52. 2. O *c.* daughter of Zion
Jer. 22. 12. die whither they led him *c.*
Amos 7. 11. Israel shall be led away *c.*
2 Tim. 2. 26. taken *c.* by him at his will
3. 6. lead *c.* silly women laden with sins
Deut. 30. 3. I will turn thy *captivity*
Job 42. 10. the Lord turned the *c.* of Job
Ps. 14. 7. Lord bringeth back the *c.*
68. 18. lead *c.* captive, Eph. 4. 8.
78. 61. delivering his strength into *c.*
85. 1. brought back the *c.* of Jacob
126. 1. turned again the *c.* of Zion
4. turned again our *c.* as streams
Jer. 15. 2. such as are for *c.* to *c.*
29. 14. I will turn away your *c.*
30. 3. bring again *c.* of my people
Hos. 6. 11. when I returned *c.* of my people
Zeph. 2. 7. Lord shall turn away their *c.*
Rom. 7. 23. bringing me into *c.* of sin
2 Cor. 10. 5. bringing into *c.* every
Rev. 13. 10. lead into *c.* shall go into *c.*
CARCASS, Matt. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.
CARE, Luke 10. 40. 1 Cor. 7. 21.
Matt. 13. 22. *c.* of this world choke, Mark 4. 19. Luke 8. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 9. doth God take *c.* for oxen
12. 25. have the same *c.* one for another
2 Cor. 11. 28. *c.* of all the churches
1 Tim. 3. 5. how shall he take *c.* of church
1 Pet. 5. 7. casting all your *c.* on him
Ps. 142. 4. no man *cared* for my soul
John 12. 6. not that he *c.* for the poor
Acts 18. 17. Gallio *c.* for none of these things
Matt. 22. 16. *carest*, Mark 4. 38.
Deut. 11. 12. land thy God *careth* for
John 10. 13. hireling *c.* not for sheep
1 Cor. 7. 32, 33, 34. unmarried *c.* for things of Lord, married *c.* for things of the world
1 Pet. 5. 7. for he *c.* for you
2 Kings 4. 13. been *careful* for us
Jer. 17. 8. not be *c.* in the year of
Dan. 3. 16. not *c.* to answer thee
Luke 10. 41. art *c.* and troubled about many things
Phil. 4. 6. be *c.* for nothing; but by prayer
10. were *c.* but ye lacked opportunity
Tit. 3. 8. be *c.* to maintain good works
Ezek. 12. 18, 19. *carefulness*, 1 Cor. 7. 32. 2 Cor. 7. 11.
Isa. 32. 9. *careless* daughters, 10. 11.
CARNAL, sold under sin, Rom. 7. 14.
Rom. 8. 7. *c.* mind is enmity against God
15. 27. minister to them in *c.* things
1 Cor. 3. 1. not speak but as to *c.*
3. ye are yet *c.*—are ye not *c.*
9. 11. if we reap your *c.* things
2 Cor. 10. 4. our weapons are not *c.*
Heb. 7. 16. law of a *c.* commandment
9. 10. *c.* ordinances imposed on them
Rom. 8. 6. to be *c.* minded is death
CARPENTER, 2 Sam. 5. 11. Isa. 41. 7. Jer. 24. 1. Zech. 1. 20.
Matt. 13. 55. *carpenter's son*, Mark 6. 3.
CARRY us not up hence, Ex. 33. 15.
Num. 11. 12. *c.* them in thy bosom
Eccl. 10. 20. bird of air shall *c.* voice
Isa. 40. 11. *c.* lambs in his bosom
46. 4. even to hoary hairs will I *c.* you
Luke 10. 4. *c.* neither purse nor scrip
John 21. 18. *c.* thee whither thou
1 Tim. 6. 7. can *c.* nothing out
Luke 16. 22. *carried* by angels into Abraham's bosom
Eph. 4. 14. *c.* about with every wind
Heb. 13. 9. *c.* about with divers doctrines
Rev. 17. 3. *c.* me away in spirit, 21. 10.
CART is pressed full, Amos 2. 13.
Isa. 5. 18. as it were with a *c.* rope
CASE, Ex. 5. 19. Ps. 144. 15.
CAST law behind their backs, Neh. 9. 26.
Ps. 22. 10. *c.* upon thee from the womb
55. 22. *c.* thy burden on the Lord
Prov. 1. 14. *c.* in thy lot among us
16. 33. the lot is *c.* into the lap
Eccl. 11. 1. *c.* thy bread upon waters
Isa. 2. 20. a man shall *c.* his idols of silver
38. 17. hast *c.* all my sins behind thy
Ezek. 23. 35. *c.* me behind thy back
Dan. 3. 20. *c.* them into the fiery furnace
6. 24. *c.* them into the den of lions
Jonah 2. 4. I am *c.* out of thy sight
Mic. 7. 19. *c.* all their sins into the sea
Nah. 3. 6. I will *c.* abominable filth on thee
Mal. 3. 11. vine shall not *c.* her fruit
Matt. 3. 10. hewn down and *c.* into—the fire, 7. 19. Luke 3. 9.
5. 25. thou be *c.* into prison
7. 6. neither *c.* pearls before swine
13. 42. *c.* them into a furnace, 50.
15. 26. children's bread, and *c.* it to dogs
18. 30. went and *c.* him into prison
22. 13. *c.* him into outer darkness
25. 30. *c.* unprofitable servant into
29. 30. *c.* it from—*c.* into hell, 18. 8, 9.
Mark 11. 23. be thou *c.* into the sea
12. 44. she *c.* in all, Luke 21. 4.
Luke 1. 29. she *c.* in her mind what
12. 5. power to *c.* into hell
58. lest the officer *c.* thee into prison
John 8. 7. let him first *c.* a stone at her
Acts 16. 23. they *c.* them into prison
Rev. 2. 10. devil shall *c.* some of you into prison
22. I will *c.* her into a bed, and
20. 3. *c.* him into the bottomless pit
Lev. 26. 44. I will not *cast away*
2 Sam. 1. 21. shield is vilely—
Job 8. 20. God will not—perfect man
Ps. 2. 3. let us—their cords from us
51. 11. *c.* me not away from thy presence
Isa. 41. 9. I will not *c.* thee away
Ezek. 18. 31.—all your transgressions
Rom. 11. 1. hath God—his people, 2.
Heb. 10. 35. *c.* not away your confidence
1 Cor. 9. 27. myself be a—
2 Chron. 25. 8. God power to *cast down*
Job 22. 29. when men are—then
Ps. 37. 24. though he fall he shall not be—
42. 5. why art thou—11. & 43. 5.

Ps. 102. 10. lifted me up and—again
2 Cor. 4. 9.—but not destroyed
7. 6. comforteth those that are—
Ps. 44. 9. thou hast *cast off* and put us
23. *c.* us not off for ever
71. 9. *c.* me not off in time of old age
77. 7. will the Lord—for ever
89. 38. thou hast—and abhorred
94. 14. Lord will not—his people
Jer. 31. 37. I will—all seed of Israel
Lam. 3. 31. Lord will not—for ever
Hos. 8. 3. Israel hath—thing is good
Rom. 13. 12. let us—the works of darkness
1 Tim. 5. 12. they—their first love
Gen. 21. 10. *cast out* this bond woman and her son, Gal. 4. 30.
Ex. 34. 24. I will—the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders
Lev. 18. 24. which I—before thee
Deut. 7. 1.—many nations before thee
Ps. 78. 55. he—heathen before them
80. 8.—the heathen and planted it
Prov. 22. 10.—the scorner, and contention
Isa. 14. 9. thou art—of thy grave
26 19. the earth shall—the dead
58 7. poor that are—to thy house
66 5. *c.* you out for my name's sake
Jer. 7. 15. I will *c.* out of my sight
15. 1. *c.* them out of my sight
16. 13. I will *c.* you out of my land
Matt. 7. 5. *c.* beam out of thine eye
8. 12. children of kingdom shall be—
12. 24. doth not—devils but by Beelzebub
21. 12.—them that sold and bought
Mark 9 28. why could not we *c.* out
12. 8 *c.* him out of the vineyard
16. 9. he had—seven devils
17. in my name shall they—devils
Luke 6. 22.—your name as evil
John 6. 37. that cometh will in no wise—
12. 31. prince of this world be—
Rev. 12. 9. the dragon was—
Ps. 73. 18. thou *castedst* them down
Job 15. 4. thou *castest* off fear
Ps. 50. 17. *c.* my words behind thee
88. 14. why *c.* thou off my soul
Job 21. 10. cow *casteth* not her calf
Ps. 147. 6. *c.* the wicked to ground
Jer. 6. 7. so she *c.* out her wickedness
Matt. 9. 34. he *c.* out devils through Beelzebub, Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
1 John 4. 18. perfect love *c.* out fear
3 John 10. *c.* them out of the church
Job 6. 21. ye see my *casting* down
Rom. 11. 15. if *c.* away of them be the
2 Cor. 10. 5. *c.* down imaginations
1 Pet. 5. 7. *c.* all your care on him
CASTOR and Pollux, Acts 28. 11.
CATCH every man his wife, Judg. 21. 21
Ps. 10. 9. he lieth in wait to *c.* poor
35. 8. net he hath hid *c.* himself
109. 11. extortioner *c.* all that he hath
Jer. 5. 26. they set a trap, they *c.* men
Mark 12. 13. they *c.* him in his words
Luke 5. 10. henceforth thou shalt *c.* men
CATTLE on a thousand hills are mine, Ps. 50. 10.
104. 14. he causeth grass to grow for *c.*
Ezek. 34. 17. I judge between *c.* and *c.*
John 4. 12. drank thereof and his *c.*
CAUGHT him and kissed him, Prov 7. 13.
John 21. 3. that night they *c.* nothing
Acts 8. 39. Spirit of the Lord *c.* away Peter
2 Cor. 12. 4. he was *c.* up into paradise
16. being crafty I *c.* you with guile
1 Thes. 4. 17. *c.* up together with them
Rev. 12. 5. her child was *c.* up to God
CAVE, and a stone lay on it, John 11. 41.
Gen. 19. 30. Lot dwelt in a *c.* he and
23. 19. buried Sarah his wife in *c.*
25. 9. buried him in the *c.*
49. 29. bury me with my fathers in *c.*
Josh. 10. 16. hid themselves in a *c.*
1 Kings 18. 4. hid them by 50 in a *c.*
Isa. 2. 19. go into *caves* for fear of the Lord
Ezek. 33. 27. that be in the *c.* shall die
Heb. 11. 38. wandered in *c.* of the earth
CAUL, Isa. 3. 18. Hos. 13. 8.
CAUSE come before judges, Ex. 22. 9.
Ex. 23. 2. not speak in a *c.* to decline after
3. not countenance a poor man in *c.*
6. nor wrest judgment of poor in *c.*
Deut. 1. 17. *c.* that is too hard for you
1 Kings 8. 45. maintained their *c.* 49.
Job 5. 8. to God would I commit my *c.*
Ps. 9. 4. maintain my right and my *c.*
35. 23. awake unto my *c.* my God, 27.
Prov. 18. 17. that is first in his own *c.*
25. 9. debate thy *c.* with neighbour
Eccl. 7. 10. what is *c.* that former days
Isa. 51. 22. pleadeth *c.* of his people
Jer. 5. 28. judge not *c.* of fatherless, 22. 16.
11. 20. to thee I revealed my *c.* 20. 12.
Lam. 3. 36. to subvert a man in his *c.*
Matt. 19. 3. put away his wife for every *c.*
2 Cor. 4. 16. for which *c.* we faint not
5. 13. if we be sober it is for your *c.*
Ex. 9. 16. *for this cause*, Matt. 19. 5. Eph. 5. 31. John 12. 27. & 18. 37. Rom. 1. 13. 6. 1 Cor. 11. 30.
1 Tim. 1. 16.—I obtained mercy
Ps. 119. 161. *without cause*, Prov. Matt. 5. 22. John 15. 25.
Job 6. 24. *c.* me to understand
Ps. 10. 17. wilt *c.* thine ear to hear
67. 1. *c.* his face to shine, 80. 3, 7, 19.
85. 4. *c.* thy anger to cease
143. 8. *c.* me to know the way
Isa. 3. 12. lead thee, *c.* thee to err, 9.
58. 14. I will *c.* thee to ride on high
66. 9. and not *c.* to bring forth
Jer. 3. 12. not *c.* my anger to fall
7. 3. *c.* you to dwell in his place, 7.
15. 4. *c.* them to be removed into all
11. *c.* the enemy to treat thee well
18. 2. *c.* thee to hear my words
44. *c.* their captivity to return, 33. 7. & 34. 22. & 42. 12.
32. 37. *c.* them to dwell safely
Lam. 3. 32. though he *c.* grief, yet he
Ezek. 36. 27. *c.* you to walk in my statutes
37. 5. *c.* breath to enter into you
Dan. 9. 17. *c.* thy face to shine on sanctuary
Rom. 16. 17. mark them which *c.* divisions
Prov. 7. 21. fair speech *caused* him to

Prov. 10. 5. a son *causeth*, 17. 2. & 19. 26. 18. 18. the lot *c.* contentions to cease 19. 27. cease instruction that *c.* to err
Matt. 5. 32. *c.* her to commit adultery
2 Cor. 2. 14. always *c.* us to triumph
Prov. 26. 2. curse *causeless* shall not come
CEASE not day nor night. Gen. 8. 22.
Deut. 15. 11. poor shall never *c.* out of
Neh. 6. 3. why should the work *c.*
Job 3. 17. there the wicked *c.* from troubling
Ps. 37. 8. *c.* from anger and wrath 46. 9. he maketh wars to *c.* unto the
Prov. 19. 27. *c.* to hear instruction, that
3. 4. *c.* from thine own wisdom
1. 16. *c.* to do evil, learn to do
22. *c.* ye from man whose breath
Is 13. 10. wilt thou not *c.* to pervert
Cor. 13. 8. there be tongues, they *c.*
Eph. 1. 16. *c.* not to give thanks for
Col. 1. 9. *c.* not to pray for you
2 Pet. 2. 14. that cannot *c.* from sin
Ps. 12. 1. the godly man *ceaseth*
Prov. 26. 20. no tale-bearer, strife *c.*
1 Thes. 5. 17. pray without *ceasing*, 2. 13.
1 Sam. 12. 23. Acts 12. 5. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
CEDAR, Lev. 14. 4. Jer. 22. 14, 15.
2 Sam. 7. 2. I dwell in a house of *c.*
2 Kings 14. 9. thistle sent to *c.* in
Is. 29. 5. voice of Lord breaketh *c*
92. 12. grow like a *c.* in Lebanon
Song 1. 17. the beams of our house are *c.*
5. 15. his countenance excellent as *c.*
Isa. 9. 10. we will change them into *c.*
Ezek. 17. 22. of the high *c.* 23. goodly *c.*
31. 3. Assyrian was a *c.* in Lebanon
Amos 2. 9. like the height of the *c.*
CELEBRATE, death cannot, Isa. 38. 18.
CELESTIAL, 1 Cor. 15. 40.
CHAFF, wicked as, Job 21. 18. Ps. 1. 4. & 35. 5. Isa. 5. 24. & 17. 13. & 29. 5. & 41. 15. Dan. 2. 35. Hos. 13. 3. Luke 3. 17.
Isa. 33. 11. ye shall conceive *c.* ye shall
Jer. 23. 28. what is the *c.* to the wheat
Zeph. 2. 2. before the day pass as the *c.*
Matt. 3. 12. burn up *c.* in unquenchable fire
CHAIN, Gen. 41. 42. Dan. 5. 7. Ezek. 19. 4, 9. Mark 5. 3, 4.
Ps. 73. 6. pride compasseth them as a *c.*
Song 4. 9. with one *c.* of thy neck
Acts 28. 20. I am bound with this *c.*
2 Tim. 1. 16. was not ashamed of my *c.*
Ps. 149. 8. bind their kings with *chains*
Prov. 1. 9. shall be a *c.* about neck
2 Pet. 2. 4. delivered into *c.* of darkness
Jude 6. reserved in everlasting *c.*
CHALDEANS, Job 1. 17. Isa. 43. 14. & 48. 20. Jer. 38. 2. & 39. 8. & 40. 9. & 50. 35. Ezek. 23. 14. Dan. 1. 4. & 9. 1.
CHAMBER, Ps. 19. 5. Joel 2. 16.
Job 9. 9. maketh the *chambers* of the south
Ps. 104. 3. beams of *c.* in the waters
Prov. 7. 27. going down to the *c.* of death
Song 1. 4. king brought me into his *c.*
Isa. 26. 20. enter into *c.* and shut thy door
Matt. 24. 26. he is in the secret *c.*
Rom. 13. 13. not in *chambering* and wantonness
CHANCE, happens, 1 Sam. 6. 9. Eccl. 9. 11. 2 Sam. 1. 6. Luke 10. 31.
CHANGE of raiment, Judg. 14. 12, 13.
Zech. 3 4. Isa. 3. 22.
Job 14. 14. patiently wait till my *c.* come
Prov. 24. 21. meddle not with them given to *c.*
Heb. 7. 12. made of necessity a *c.* of law
Job 17. 12. they *c.* the night into day
Ps. 102. 26. as a vesture shalt thou *c.* them
Jer. 13. 23. can Ethiopian *c.* his skin
Dan. 7. 25. think to *c.* times and laws
Mal. 3. 6. I am the Lord, I *c.* not
Rom. 1. 26. women did *c.* the natural use
Phil. 3. 21. who shall *c.* our vile bodies
1 Sam. 21. 13. *changed* his behaviour before
Ps. 102. 26. and they shall be *c.*
Jer. 2. 11. hath a nation *c.* their gods
Rom. 1. 23. *c.* the glory of God into an 25. *c.* the truth of God into a lie
1 Cor. 15. 51. shall all be *c.* 52.
2 Cor. 3. 18. *c.* into the same image
Job 10. 17. *changes* and war are against me
Ps. 55. 19. they have no *c.* therefore 15. 4. swareth and *changeth* not
Dan. 2. 21. he *c.* the times and seasons
Mark 11. 15. *money changers*, Matt. 21. 12. John 2. 14, 15.
CHANT to sound of viol, Amos 6. 5.
CHARGE, Gen. 26. 5. & 28. 6.
Ps. 91. 11. give his angels *c.* over thee
Acts 7. 60. lay not this sin to their *c.*
Rom. 8. 33. any thing to the *c.* of God's elect
1 Cor. 9. 18. make gospel without *c.*
1 Tim. 1. 18. this *c.* I commit to thee
2 Tim. 4. 16. not laid to their *c.*
Song 2. 7. I *c.* you, O daughters of Jerusalem, 3. 5. & 5. 8. & 8. 4.
1 Tim. 6. 17. *c.* them that are rich
Job 1. 22. nor *charged* God foolishly 4. 18. *c.* his angels with folly
1 Thes. 2. 11. *c.* every one as a father
2 Cor. 11. 9. *chargeable*, 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8.
CHARIOT, Gen. 41. 43. & 46. 29.
Ex. 14. 25. took off their *c.* wheels
2 Kings 2. 11. appeared a *c.* of fire 2. 12. my father, the *c.* of Israel, 13. 14.
Song 3. 9. Solomon made himself *c.*
Mic. 1. 13. bind the *c.* to swift beasts
Acts 8. 29. join thyself to this *c.*
Ps. 20. 7. some trust in *chariots*
68. 17. *c.* of God are 20,000.
Song 6. 12. made me like the *c.* of Ammina-dib
Hab. 3. 8. ride upon thy *c.* of salvation
CHARITY edifieth, 1 Cor. 8. 1.
13. 1. if I have not *c.* I am nothing. 2. 3. 4. *c.* suffereth long, 8. *c.* never faileth 13. now abideth faith, hope, *c.* 16. 14. let all things be done with *c.*
Col. 3. 14. above all things put on *c.*
1 Thes. 3. 6. tidings of your faith and *c.*
2 Thes. 1. 3. the *c.* of every one aboundeth
1 Tim. 1. 5. end of the commaudment is *c.* 2. 15. if they continue in faith and *c.* 4. 12. be thou an example of believers in *c.*
2 Tim. 2. 22. follow righteousness, faith *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 10. know my doctrine, faith, *c.*
Tit. 2. 2. sound in faith, in *c.* in patience
3 John 6. borne witness of thy *c.*
1 Pet. 4. 8. have fervent *c.* among yourselves: for *c.* shall cover the multitude of sins 5. 14. greet one another with a kiss of *c.*
2 Pet. 1. 7. add to brotherly kindness, *c.*
Jude 12. spots in your feasts of *c.*
Rom. 14. 15. walkest not *charitably*
CHARMED, Jer. 8. 17.
Deut. 18. 11 *charmers*, Ps. 58. 5. Isa. 19. 3.
CHASTE virgin, 2 Cor. 11. 2.
Tit. 2. 5. to be discreet, *c.* good, obedient
1 Pet. 3. 2. your *c.* conversation, with
CHASTEN with rod of men, 2 Sam. 7. 14.
Ps. 6. 1. neither *c.* me in thy. 38. 1.
Prov 19. 18. *c.* thy son while there is hope
Dan. 10. 12. to *c.* thyself before thy God
Rev. 3. 19. as many as I love, I *c.*
Ps. 69. 10. *chastened* my soul with fasting 73. 14. been *c.* every morning 118. 18. the Lord hath *c.* me sore
1 Cor. 11. 32. we are *c.* of the Lord
Heb. 12. 10. for a few days *c.* us after
2 Cor. 6. 9. as *c.* and not killed
Ps. 94. 12. blessed is the man whom thou *chastenest*
Deut. 8. 5. as a man *c.* his son, so the Lord *c.*
Prov. 13. 24. loveth him *chasteneth* him betimes
Heb. 12. 6. whom Lord loveth he *c.* 7. what son whom the father *c.* not
Job 5. 17. despise not thou *chastening* of the Lord, Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.
Isa. 26. 16. when thy *c* was upon them
Heb. 12. 7. if ye endure *c.* God dealeth with you 11. no *c.* for present is joyous
CHASTISE you seven times, Lev. 26. 28.
Deut. 22. 18. elders shall *c.* him
1 Kings 12. 11. I will *c.* with scorpions. 14.
Hos. 7. 12. *c.* them as their congregation 10. 10. desire that I should *c.* them
Luke 23. 16 *c.* and release him, 22.
1 Chron. 10. 11, 14. father *chastised* with whips
Ps. 94. 10. *c.* the heathen
Deut. 11. 2. not seen *chastisement* of the
Job 34. 31. I have borne *c.* I will not
Isa. 53. 5. *c.* of our peace was upon
Jer. 30. 14. with the *c.* of a cruel one
Heb. 12. 8. if ye be without *c.* then
CHATTER like a crane, Isa. 38. 14.
CHEEK, 1 Kings 22. 24. Job 16. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1. Matt. 5. 39. Luke 6. 29. Deut. 18. 3.
Song 1. 10. thy *cheeks* are comely 5. 13. his *c.* are as a bed of spices
CHEER *be of good*, Matt. 9. 2. & 14. 27. Mark 6. 50. John 16. 33. Acts 23. 11. & 27. 22, 25.
Prov. 15. 13. *cheerful*, Zech. 9. 17.
2 Cor. 9. 6. *cheerfulness*, Rom 12. 8.
Acts 24. 10. *cheerfully* answer for myself
CHERISH, Eph. 5. 29. 1 Thes. 2. 7.
CHERUBIMS, between, 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. 2 Kings 19. 15. 1 Chron. 13. 6. Ps. 80. 1. & 99. 1. Isa. 37. 16.
CHICKENS, hen gathereth, Matt. 23. 37.
CHIDE, not always, Ps. 103. 9.
CHIEF, Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 11. 3.
Matt. 20. 27. that will be *c.* among you
Luke 22. 26. that is *c.* as he that serveth
Eph. 2. 20. Jesus Christ himself being *c.*
1 Tim. 1. 15. sinners,—of whom I am *c.*
Song 5. 10. *chiefest* among 10,000
Mark 10. 44. will be *c.* shall be servant
Rom. 3. 2. *chiefly*, Phil. 4. 22. 2 Pet. 2. 16.
CHILD, Gen. 37. 30. 1 Cor. 13. 11.
Ex. 2. 2. saw he was a goodly *c.*
2 Sam. 12. 16. David besought God for the *c.*
Ps. 131. 2. quieted myself as a *c.* weaned
Prov. 29. 15. *c.* left to himself bringeth
Eccl. 4. 8. hath neither *c.* nor brother 10. 16. wo when thy king is a *c.*
Isa. 3. 5. *c.* behave himself proudly 9. 6. unto us a *c.* is born 11. 6. a little *c.* shall lead them 49. 15. woman forget her sucking *c.*
Jer. 1. 6. cannot speak for I am a *c.* 31. 20. dear son is he a pleasant *c.*
Hos. 11. 1. when Israel was a *c.* I loved
Matt. 18. 2. Jesus called a little *c.* 23. 15. twofold more the *c.* of hell
Mark 9. 36. took a *c.* and set him in the midst 10. 15. receive kingdom of God as little *c.*
Luke 1. 66. what manner of *c.* shall this be 2. 43. *c.* Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem
Acts 4. 27. against thy holy *c.* Jesus 13. 10. thou *c.* of the devil, thou enemy
1 Cor. 13. 11. when I was a *c.* I spake as a *c.*
Gal. 4. 1. as long as a *c.* differs nothing
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a *c.* hast known the Scriptures
Rev. 12. 4. to devour her *c.* as soon 5. her *c.* was caught up to God
1 Tim. 2. 15. to be saved in *child-bearing*
Eccl. 11. 10. *childhood* and youth are
1 Cor. 13. 11. put away *childish* things
Gen. 15. 2. *childless*, Jer. 22. 30. 25. 22. *children* struggled together 30. 1. give me *c.* or else I die
Ps. 17. 14. they are full of *c.* and leave 102. 28. *c.* of thy servants shall continue 113. 9. a joyful mother of *c.* 127. 3. *c.* are a heritage of the Lord
Prov. 17. 6. the glory of *c.* are their fathers
Song 1. 6. mother's *c.* were angry with
Isa. 1. 2. I brought up *c.* and they 3. 4. give *c.* to be their princes 12. *c.* are their oppressors 8. 18. I and the *c.* whom the Lord hath given me, Heb. 2. 13. 30. 9. lying *c.*—*c.* that will not hear 63. 8. *c.* that will not lie
Mal. 4. 6. turn hearts of fathers to *c.* Luke 1. 17.
Matt. 3. 9. of these stones to raise up *c.* 15. 26. not meet to take *c.*'s bread
Luke 6. 35. shall be *c.* of the Highest 16. 8. *c.* of this world wiser than *c.*
Acts 3. 25. ye are *c.* of the prophets
Rom. 8. 17. if *c.* then heirs, heirs of God
1 Cor. 7. 14. else were your *c.* unclean 14. 20. be not *c.* in understanding
2 Cor. 12. 14. *c.* ought not to lay up
Eph. 2. 3. are by nature *c.* of wrath 4. 14. be no more *c.* tossed to and fro 5. 6. cometh the wrath of God upon the *c.* of disobedience, Col. 3. 6. Eph. 2. 2. 6. 1. *c.* obey your parents, Col. 3. 20.
Heb. 12. 5. speaketh unto you as *c.*
1 Pet. 1. 14. as obedient *c.* not fashioning
Rev. 2. 23. kill her *c.* with death
Ex. 34. 7. *children's children*, Jer. 2. 9. Ps. 103. 17. & 128. 6. Prov. 13. 22.
Prov. 17 6.—are crown of old men
Matt. 5. 9. *children of God*, Luke 20. 36. John 11. 52. Rom. 8. 21. & 9. 8, 26. Gal. 3. 26. 1 John 3. 10. & 5. 2.
Ps. 89. 30. *his children*, 103. 13. Prov. 20. 7. 1 Tim. 3. 4.
Luke 16. 8. *children of light*, John 12. 36. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5.
Matt. 18. 3. *little children*, 19. 14. Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. John 13. 33. Gal. 4. 19. 1 John 2. 1, 12, 13. & 4. 4.
Rom. 9. 8. *children of promise*, Gal. 4. 28.
Ps. 128. 3, 6. *thy children*, 147. 13. Isa. 54. 13. Matt. 23. 37. Luke 13. 34. 2 John 4.
Ps. 115. 14. *your children*, Matt. 7. 11. Luke 11. 13. Acts 2. 39.
Job 19. 18. *young children*, Lam. 4. 4. Nah. 3. 10. Mark 10. 13.
CHOKE, Matt. 13. 7, 22. Mark 4. 7, 19. & 5. 13. Luke 8. 14, 33.
CHOOSE life, Deut. 30. 19.
Josh. 24. 15. *c.* you whom ye will serve
2 Sam. 24. 12. *c.* thee one of them that I
Ps. 25. 12. teach in the way that he shall *c.* 47. 4. *c.* our inheritance for us
Prov. 1. 29. did not *c.* the fear of Lord 3. 31. *c.* none of his ways
Isa. 7. 15. *c.* good and refuse evil, 16. 56. 4. *c.* the things that please me 65. 12. *c.* that wherein I delighted not 66. 4. I also will *c.* their delusions
Phil. 1. 22. what I shall *c.* I wot not
Ps. 65. 4. man whom thou *choosest*
Heb. 11. 25. *choosing* rather to suffer affliction
Josh. 24. 22. ye have *chosen* the Lord
1 Chron. 16. 13. children of Jacob his *c.*
Job 36. 21. this hast *c.* rather than afflict
Ps. 33. 12. *c.* for his own inheritance 105. 6. children of Jacob his *c.* 43.
Prov. 13. 16. rather to be *c.* than silver 22. 1. a good name is rather to be *c.* than
Isa. 66. 3. have *c.* their own ways
Jer. 8. 3. death shall be *c.* rather than 49. 19. who is a *c.* man that, 50. 44.
Matt. 20. 16. many are called, but few *c.* 22. 14.
Mark 13. 20. elect's sake whom he hath *c.*
Luke 10. 42. Mary hath *c.* that good part
John 15. 16. ye have not *c.* me but I have *c.* you
Acts 9. 15. he is a *c.* vessel to me 22. 14. God hath *c.* thee that thou
1 Cor. 1. 27. God hath *c.* the foolish things
Eph. 1. 4. hath *c.* us in him before the foundation
2 Thes. 2. 13. from beginning *c.* you to salvation through the Spirit
1 Pet. 2. 4. *c.* of God and precious 9. ye are a *c.* generation
Rev. 17. 14. are called, and *c.* and faithful
Isa. 41. 9. *I have chosen*, 43. 10. & 58. 6. Matt. 12. 18.
Ps. 119. 30.—the way of truth 173.—thy precepts
Isa. 44. 1, 2. Israel—Jeshurun whom— 48. 10.—thee in the furnace of affliction
John 13. 18. I know whom— 15. 16, 19.—you out of the world
CHRIST should be born, Matt. 2. 4. 16. 16. thou art *C.* son of the living 23. 8. one is your master even *C.* 10.
Mark 9. 41. because ye belong to *C.*
Luke 24. 26. ought not *C.* to have suffered 46. it behooved *C.* to suffer and rise
John 4. 25. Messias which is called *C.* 7. 26. that this is the very *C.* 13. 34. that *C.* abideth for ever
Acts 8. 5. preached *C.* to them
Rom. 5. 6. *C.* died for the ungodly 8. while yet sinners *C.* died for us 8. 9. have not the spirit of *C.* 10. if *C.* be in you the body is dead 9. 5. of whom *C.* came, who is over all 10. 4. *C.* is the end of the law for 15. 3. *C.* pleased not himself
1 Cor. 1. 24. *C.* the power of God 3. 23. ye are *C.*'s and *C.* is God's 5. 7. *C.* our passover is sacrificed for us
2 Cor. 6. 15. what concord hath *C.* with Belial
Gal. 2. 20. crucified with *C.* *C.* liveth 3. 13. *C.* hath redeemed us from 4. 19. till *C.* be formed in you 5. 24. that are *C.*'s have crucified the
Eph. 2. 12. ye were without *C.* being alienated 3. 17. that *C.* may dwell in your hearts 4. 20. ye have not so learned *C.* 5. 14. *C.* shall give thee light 23. as *C.* is the head of the church 6. 5. in singleness of heart as unto *C.*
Phil. 1. 21. to me to live is *C.* 23. I desire to depart, and be with *C.* 3. 8. that I may win *C.* 4. 13. can do all things through *C.*
Col. 1. 27. *C.* in you hope of glory 3. 4. when *C.* who is our life shall 11. *C.* is all in all
Rom. 8. 1. to them in *Christ Jesus* 2. law of the spirit of life in—
1 Cor. 1. 30. of him are ye in— 2. 2. save—and him crucified
2 Cor. 13. 5. how that—is in you, except
Gal. 3. 28. ye are all one in—26. 5. 6. in—neither circumcision nor uncircumcision availeth
Eph. 1. 1. saints and to faithful in— 2. 10. created in—unto works. 1. 1.
Phil. 2. 11. confess that—is Lord 3. 3. rejoice in—and have no confidence 12. for which I am apprehended of—
Col. 2. 6. received—the Lord, 3. 24.
1 Tim. 1. 15. that—that came into the
1 Tim. 2. 5. one mediator, the man—
2 Tim. 2. 3. as a good soldier of— 3. 12. will live godly in—shall suffer
Heb. 13. 8.—the same yesterday and to-day
Rom. 12. 5. one body *in Christ* 16. 3, 7. were—before me, 10.
1 Cor. 15. 18. fallen asleep—are perished 19. in this life only have hope—
2 Cor. 5. 17. if any man be—he is a new creature 19. God was—reconciling world 12. 2. I knew a man—
Gal. 1. 22. churches which were—
Phil. 1. 13. my bonds—are manifest 2. 1. if there be any consolation—
Col. 1. 2. saints and faithful brethren—
1 Thes. 4. 16. the dead—shall rise first
John 1. 25. *that Christ*, 6. 69.
Matt. 16. 20. *the Christ*, 26. 63. Mark 8. 29. & 14. 61. Luke 3. 15. & 9. 20. & 22. 67. John 1. 20. 41. & 3. 28. & 4. 29, 42. & 7. 41. & 10. 24. & 11. 27. & 20. 31. 1 John 2. 22. & 5. 1.
Rom. 6. 8. if we be dead *with Christ* 8. 17. heirs of God and joint heirs—
Gal. 2. 20. I am crucified—
Eph. 2. 5. quickened us together—
Phil. 1. 23. desiring to be—
Col. 2. 20. if ye be dead—from the 3. 1. if ye be risen—seek those things 3. 3. your life is hid—in God
Rev. 20. 4. reigned—1000 years
Acts 26. 28. persuadest me to be a *Christian*
1 Pet. 4. 15. suffer as a *C.* let him not be
Acts 11. 26. first called *Christians* at Antioch
CHURCH, Acts 14. 27. & 15. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 17. & 14. 4, 23. 3 John 9.
Matt. 16. 18. on this rock will I build my *c.* 18. 17. tell it to the *c.* neglect to hear the *c.*
Acts 2. 47. Lord added to *c.* daily 5. 11. great fear came on all the *c.* 8. 1. great persecution against *c.* 11. 26. assembled themselves with *c.* 14. 23. ordained elders in every *c.* 15. 22. pleased elders, with whole *c.*
1 Cor. 14. 4, 5. that *c.* may receive edifying 16. 19. *c.* in their house, Col. 4. 15.
Eph. 1. 22. head over all things to *c.* 3. 10. known by *c.* the wisdom of 5. 24. as *c.* is subject unto Christ 25. as Christ loved the *c.* and gave 27. present to himself a glorious *c.* 29. cherish it as the Lord the *c.* 32. concerning Christ and the *c.*
Phil. 3. 6. concerning zeal, persecuting the *c.* 4. 15. no *c.* communicated with me
Col. 1. 18. head of the body, the *c.* 24. for his body's sake which is *c.*
1 Tim. 5. 16. let not *c.* be charged
Heb. 12. 23. assembly and *c.* of first-born
3 John 6. witness of charity before *c.*
Acts 7. 38. *in the church*, 13. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 4. & 11. 18. & 12. 28. & 14. 19, 28, 35. Eph. 3. 21. Col. 4. 16.
Acts 20. 28. *the church of God*, 1 Cor. 1. 2. & 10. 32. & 15. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 5.
9. 31. then had *churches* rest 15. 41. confirming the *c.* 16. 5. so were the *c.* established in faith
Rom. 16. 16. *c.* of Christ salute you
1 Cor. 7. 17. and so ordain I in all *c.* 11. 16. no such custom, neither *c.* of God 14. 33. as in all *c.* of saints 34. women keep silence in the *c.*
1 Thes. 2. 14. became followers of *c.*
2 Thes. 1. 4. glory in you in the *c.*
Rev. 1. 4. seven *c.* in Asia, 11. 20. angels of the seven *c.* and the seven candlesticks are the seven *c.* 2. 7. hear what the Spirit saith to the *c.* 11. 17, 29. & 3. 6, 13, 22. 2. 23. and all the *c.* shall know I am he 22. 16. testify these things in the *c.*
CHURL, Isa. 32. 5, 7.—*Churlish*, 1 Sam. 25. 3.
CIRCUIT, 1 Sam. 7. 16. Job 22. 14. Ps. 19. 6. Eccl. 1. 6.
CIRCUMCISE the flesh, Gen. 17. 11.
Deut. 10. 16. *c.* the foreskin of your heart 30. 6. the Lord will *c.* thy heart
Josh. 5. 2. *c.* again Israel, 4. Joshua did *c.*
Jer. 4. 4. *c.* yourselves to the Lord
Gen. 17. 10. every male shall be *circumcised*, 14. 23, 26. Phil. 3. 5. 21. 4. Abraham *c.* his son Isaac
Josh. 5. 3. *c.* the children of Israel
Jer. 9. 25. punish *c.* with uncircumcised
Acts 15. 1. except ye be *c.* ye cannot be 24. ye must be *c.* and keep the law
Acts 16. 3. *c.* him because of the Jews
Gal. 2. 3. neither was compelled to be *c.* 5. 2. if ye be *c.* Christ profiteth you
Col. 2. 11. in whom also ye are *c.* with
John 7. 22. Moses gave unto you *circumcision*
Acts 7. 8. God gave him the covenant of *c.*
Rom. 2. 25. *c.* profiteth if thou keep the law 29. *c.* is that of the heart in the 3. 1. what profit is there of *c.* 30. which shall justify *c.* by faith 4. 9. comes this blessedness on the *c.* only 11. he received the sign of *c.* 15. 8. Christ was minister of the *c.*
1 Cor. 7. 19. *c.* is nothing but keeping
Gal. 2. 7. gospel of the *c.* was unto Peter 5. 6. neither *c.* availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, 6. 15.
Phil. 3. 3. we are the *c.* which worship
Col. 2. 11. circumcised with *c.* without hands
Tit. 1. 10. especially they of the *c.*
CIRCUMSPECT, Ex. 23. 13.
Eph. 5. 15. that ye walk *circumspectly*
CISTERN, Prov. 5. 15. Eccl. 12. 6.
Jer. 2. 13. hewed them out *cisterns*
CITY, Cain builded a, Gen. 4. 17.
Ps. 107. 4. found no *c.* to dwell in 7. might go to *c.* of habitation 122. 3. as a *c.* that is compactly built 127. 1. except the Lord keep the *c.*
Song 3. 2. I will go about the *c.* in
Isa. 1. 21. the faithful *c.* is become a harlot 22. 2. a tumultuous *c.* a joyous *c.* 23. 7. your joyous *c.* 8. crowning *c.* 26. 1. we have a strong *c.* 33. 20. the *c.* of our solemnities 62. 12. sought out a *c.* not forsaken
Jer. 3. 14. take one of a *c.* two of a 29. 7. seek the peace of the *c.*
Amos 3. 6. shall there be evil in a *c.*
Zeph. 2. 15. this is the rejoicing *c.* 3. 1. wo to the oppressing *c.*
Zech. 8. 3. shall be called *c.* of truth
Matt. 5. 14. a *c.* set on a hill cannot be hid 23. 34. persecute them from *c.* to *c.*
Luke 10. 8. into whatsoever *c.* ye enter 12. tolerable for Sodom than for that 19. 41. he beheld *c.* and wept over
Heb. 11. 10. he looked for a *c.* which hath foundations 16. he hath prepared for them a *c.* 12. 22. to the *c.* of the living God 13. 14. have here no continuing *c.*
Rev. 3. 12. name of the *c.* of my God 20. 9. compassed about beloved *c.*
Neh. 11. 1, 18. *holy city*, Isa. 48. 2. & 52. 1. Dan. 9. 24. Matt. 4. 5. & 27. 53. Rev. 11. 2. & 21. 2. & 22. 19.
Num. 35. 6. *cities of refuge*, Josh. 21. 13, 21, 27, 32, 38.
Amos 4. 8. two or three *cities* wandered unto one city
Luke 19. 17. have thou authority over ten *c.*
Acts 26. 11. persecuted unto strange *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 6. turning the *c.* of Sodom and Gomorrah
Rev. 16. 19. the *c.* of the nations fell
Luke 15. 15. *citizen*, & 19. 14.
Eph. 2. 19. fellow *citizens* with saints
CLAMOUR, Eph. 4. 31. Prov. 9. 13.
CLAY, Job 27. 16. & 38. 14. 4. 19. them that dwell in houses of *c.* 10. 9. thou hast made me as the *c.* 13. 12. your bodies to bodies of *c.* 33. 6. I am formed out of the *c.*
Isa. 64. 8. we are the *c.* thou our potter, 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6.
Ps. 40. 2. brought me out of miry *c.*
Dan. 2. 33. part of iron, part of *c.*
Hab. 2. 6. that ladeth himself with thick *c.*
Rom. 9. 21. hath not potter power over the *c.*
CLEAN beasts, Gen. 7. 2. & 8. 20.
Lev. 10. 10. between unclean and *c.* 11. 47. Ezek. 22. 26. & 44. 23.
Job 14. 4. who bring *c.* thing out of unclean 15. 14. what is man that he should be *c.* 25. 4. can he be *c.* that is born of a woman
Ps. 19. 9. the fear of the Lord is *c.* enduring for ever
Prov. 16. 2. ways of man are *c.* in his 20. 9. who can say I have made my heart *c.*
Isa. 1. 16. wash ye, make you *c.* put 52. 11. be ye *c.* that bear the vessels
Jer. 13. 27. wilt thou not be made *c.*
Ezek. 36. 25. sprinkle *c.* water, ye shall be *c.*
Matt 8. 3. I will, be thou *c.* Luke 5. 13. 23. 26. make *c.* outside of, Luke 11. 39.
Luke 11. 41. all things are *c.* to you
John 13. 11. ye are *c.* but not all 15. 3. ye are *c.* through the word
Rev. 19. 8. fine linen, *c.* and white
Job 17. 9. *clean hands*, Ps. 24. 4.
Ps. 51. 10. *clean heart*, 73. 1. 18. 24. according to the *cleanness*
Amos 4. 6. given you *c.* of teeth in all cities
Ps. 19. 12. *cleanse* me from secret faults 51. 2. *c.* me from my sin 119. 9. shall a young man *c.* his way
Jer. 33. 8. I will *c.* them from all sin
Ezek. 36. 25. from your idols will I *c.* you
Matt. 10. 8. heal sick, *c.* the lepers 23. 26. *c.* first that within the cup
2 Cor. 7. 1. let us *c.* ourselves from
Eph. 5. 26. *c.* it with the washing of water
James 4. 8. *c.* your hands, ye sinners
1 John 1. 9. *c.* us from all unrighteousness
2 Chron. 30. 19. though not *cleansed* according
Ps. 73. 13. I have *c.* my heart in vain
Ezek. 36. 33. *c.* you from all iniquities
Matt. 11. 5. the lepers are *c.*
Luke 17. 17. were there not ten *c.* 9.
Acts 10. 15. what God hath *c.* 11. 9.
1 John 1. 7. blood of Jesus Christ *c.* us from sin
CLEAR the guilty, Ex. 34. 7.
Ps. 51. 4. be *c.* when thou judgest
Song 6. 10. looketh *c.* as the sun
Zech. 14. 6. light shall not be *c.* nor dark
CLEAVE to his wife, Gen. 2. 24. Matt 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. Eph. 5. 31.
Deut. 4. 4. ye did *c.* to the Lord, 10. 20. & 11. 22. & 13. 4. & 30. 20. Josh. 22. 5. & 23. 8.
Ps. 22. 15. tongue *cleaveth* to my jaws 44. 25. our belly *c.* unto the earth 119. 25. my soul *c.* unto the dust
Ps. 137. 6. my tongue *c.* to the roof of my mouth
Acts 11. 23. purpose of heart they would *c.* to the Lord
Rom. 12. 9. *c.* to that which is good
CLIMB, Jer. 4. 29. Joel 2. 7, 9.
Amos 9. 2. though they *c.* up to heaven
John 10. 1. *climbeth* some other way
CLOAK, Matt. 5. 40. Luke 6. 29.
Isa. 59. 17. clad with zeal as with *c.*
John 15. 22. have no *c.* for their sin
1 Thess. 2. 5. nor used *c.* of covetousness
2 Pet. 2. 16. liberty for *c.* of maliciousness
CLOSET, Joel 2. 16. Matt. 6. 6.
CLOTHE, Matt. 6. 30. Luke 12. 28.
Job 10. 11. *clothed* me with skin and flesh
Ps. 35. 26. be *c.* with shame, 132, 18. 104. 1. *c.* with honour and majesty 109. 18. he *c.* himself with cursing 132. 9. priests be *c.* with righteousness 16. *c.* her priests with salvation
Isa. 61. 10. *c.* me with garments of salvation

Ezek. 16. 10. I *c.* thee with broidered work
Zeph. 1. 8. *c.* with strange apparel
Matt. 11. 8. *c.* in soft raiment, Luke 7. 25.
25. 36. naked, and ye *c.* me
43. *c.* me not
2 Cor. 5. 2. desiring to be *c.* upon with
3. that being *c.* we shall not
4. not unclothed, but *c.* upon
Pet. 5. 5. be *c.* with humility
ev. 3. 5. be *c.* with white raiment
11. 3. prophecy *c.* in sackcloth and ashes
12. 1. a woman *c.* with the sun
19. 13. *c.* in vesture dipped in blood
14. *c.* in fine linen, clean and white
Job 22. 6. *clothing*, 24. 27. Mark 12. 38. Acts 10. 30. James 2. 3.
Ps. 45. 13. her *c.* is of wrought gold
Prov. 31. 25. strength and honour are her *c.*
Isa. 59. 17. garment of vengeance for *c.*
Matt. 7. 15. come in sheep's *c.*
11. 8. that wear soft *c.* are in king's houses
CLOUD. Gen. 9. 13. Isa. 18. 4.
Isa. 44. 22. blotted out as a *c.* and a thick *c.*
1 Cor. 10. 1. our fathers were under *c.*
2. baptized unto Moses in the *c.*
Heb. 12. 1. so great a *c.* of witnesses
Rev. 11. 12. ascended to heaven in *c.*
Hos. 6. 4. *morning cloud*, 13. 3.
Judg. 5. 4. *clouds* dropped water
2 Sam. 23. 4. as a morning without *c.*
Ps. 36. 5. faithfulness reacheth to *c.*
57. 10. thy truth unto the *c.* 108. 4.
104. 3. who maketh *c.* his chariot
Eccl. 11. 4. regardeth *c.* shall not reap
Matt. 24. 30. coming in the *c.* of heaven, 26. 64. Mark 13. 26. & 14. 62.
1 Thes. 4. 17. caught up in *c.* to meet
2 Pet. 2. 17. *c.* carried with a tempest
Jude 12. *c.* without water, carried about
Rev. 1. 7. he cometh with *c.*
CLOVEN tongues, Acts 2. 3.
COAL, 2 Sam. 14. 7. Isa. 47. 14. & 6. 6. Lam. 4. 8. Ps. 18. 8, 12. & 120. 4. & 140. 10. Prov. 6. 28. can one go on hot *coals*
25. 22. heap *c.* of fire on head, Rom. 12. 20.
26. 21. as *c.* are to burning
Song 8. 6. *c.* thereof are *c.* of fire
COAT, Gen. 3. 21. & 37. 3. Ex. 28. 4.
Song 5. 3. put off my *c.* how put on
Matt. 5. 40. if any man take away thy *c.*
COLD, Gen. 8. 22. Job 24. 7. & 37. 9.
Matt. 24. 12. the love of many wax *c.*
Rev. 3. 15. neither *c.* nor hot, 16.
COLLECTION, 1 Cor. 16. 1.
COME not into my secret, Gen. 49. 6.
Ex. 20. 24. I will *c.* and bless thee
1 Sam. 17. 45. I *c.* to thee in name of
1 Chron. 29. 14. all things *c.* of thee, 12.
Job 22. 21. good shall *c.* unto thee
37. 13. he causeth it *c.* for correction
38. 11. hitherto shalt thou *c.*
Ps. 22. 31. they shall *c.* and shall declare
40. 7. lo I *c.* Heb. 10. 9.
65. 2. to thee shall all flesh *c.*
Eccl. 9. 2. all things *c.* alike to all
Song 4. 16. awake north wind, *c.* thou south
Isa. 26. 20. *c.* my people enter into
35. 4. God will *c.* and save you
55. 1. *c.* to the waters *c.* and buy yea *c.*
3. incline your ear, and *c.* unto me
Ezek. 33. 31. *c.* to thee as the people cometh
Mic. 6. 6. wherewith shall I *c.* before the Lord
Hab. 2. 3. it will surely *c.* it will not tarry
Mal. 3. 1. Lord shall suddenly *c.* to his temple
4. 6. lest I *c.* and smite the earth
Matt. 8. 11. many shall *c.* from the east and west, Luke 7. 19, 20.
11. 3. thou that should *c.* Gen. 49. 10.
28. *c.* unto me all ye that labour
16. 24. if any man will *c.* after me, let
22. 4. all things are ready, *c.* to the marriage
Luke 7. 8. I say *c.* and he cometh
14. 20. I have married a wife, I cannot *c.*
John 1. 39. *c.* and see, 46. & 4. 29. Rev. 6. 1, 3, 5, 7. & 17. 1. & 21. 9.
John 5. 40. ye will not *c.* to me to have
6. 44. no man can *c.* to me, except
7. 37. if any man thirst, let him *c.*
14. 18. not leave you, I will *c.* to
Acts 16. 9. *c.* over, and help us
1 Cor. 11. 26. show the Lord's death till he *c.*
2 Cor. 6. 17. *c.* out from among them
Heb. 4. 16. let us *c.* boldly unto the throne
7. 25. save them that *c.* to God by him
10. 37. he that shall *c.* will *c.*
Rev. 18. 4. *c.* out of her, my people
22. 7. I *c.* quickly, 12. 20.
17. Spirit and the bride say, *c.* athirst *c.*
20. amen, even so *c.* Lord Jesus
Ps. 118. 26. that *cometh* in the name of the Lord
Eccl. 11. 8. all that *c.* is vanity
Isa. 63. 1. who is this that *c.* from Edom
Matt. 3. 11. he that *c.* after me, is mightier
Luke 6. 47. whosoever *c.* to me and
John 3. 31. he that *c.* from above, is above all
6. 35. he that *c.* to me shall never hunger
37. *c.* to me, I will in no wise cast out
45. hath learned of Father, *c.* unto me
14. 6. no man *c.* to Father, but by me
Heb. 11. 6. that *c.* to God must believe
Jas. 1. 17. gift *c.* down from Father
Heb. 10. 1. make the *comers* perfect
Ps. 19. 5. as a bridegroom *coming*
121. 8. Lord shall preserve thy *c.* in
Mal. 3. 2. who may abide the day of his *c.*
4. 5. before the *c.* of the great day
Matt. 24. 3. what shall be sign of thy *c.*
27. so shall the *c.* of Son of man be, 37. 39.
48. my Lord delayeth his *c.* Luke 12. 45.
John 1. 27. *c.* after me is preferred before
Cor. 1. 7. waiting for the *c.* of our
1 Cor. 15. 23. that are Christ's at his *c.*
1 Thes. 2. 19. presence of Jesus Christ at his *c.* 3. 13. & 5. 23.
1 Pet. 2. 4. to whom *c.* as to a living stone
2 Pet. 1. 16. the power and *c.* of our Lord Jesus
3. 12. hasting unto *c.* of day of God
1 Thes. 4. 15. *coming of the Lord*, 2 Thes. 2. 1. James 5. 7, 8.
COMELY, 1 Sam. 16. 18. Job 41. 12.
Ps. 33. 1. praise is *c.* for the upright, 147. 1.
Prov. 30. 29. yea, four are *c.* in going
Song 1. 5. I am black but *c.*
10. thy cheeks are *c.* with rows
2. 14. thy countenance is *c.*
6. 4. thou art *c.* as Jerusalem
1 Cor. 7. 35. for that which is *c.*
11. 13. is it *c.* that a woman pray uncovered
Isa. 53. 2. no form nor *comeliness*
Ezek. 16. 14. perfect through my *c.*
COMFORT in my affliction, Ps. 119. 50.
Matt. 9. 22. be of good *c.* Mark 10. 49. Luke 8. 48. 2 Cor. 13. 11.
Acts 9. 31. walking in *c.* of the Holy Ghost
Rom. 15. 4. patience and *c.* of the
1 Cor. 14. 3. to exhortation and *c.*
2 Cor. 1. 3. Father of mercies and God of *c.*
7. 4. I am filled with *c.*
Col. 4. 11. have been a *c.* to me
Job 7. 13. my bed shall *c.* me
Ps. 23. 4. thy rod and staff they *c.*
119. 82. when wilt thou *c.* me
Song 2. 5. *c.* me with ap les, for I am sick
Isa. 40. 1. *c.* ye, *c.* ye my people
51. 3. Lord shall *c.* Zion, Zech. 1. 17.
61. 2. to *c.* all that mourn
Jer. 31. 13. I will *c.* and make them
Lam. 1. 2. none to *c.* her, 21.
2 Cor. 1. 4. be able to *c.* them—by *c.*
Eph. 6. 22. might *c.* your hearts
1 Thes. 4. 18. *c.* one another with these
5. 11. *c.* yourselves together, and edify
14. *c.* the feeble minded, support
2 Thes. 2. 17. *c.* your heart and stablish
Isa. 40. 2. *comfortably*, Hos. 2. 14. 2 Sam. 19. 7. 2 Chron. 30. 22. & 32. 6.
Gen. 24. 67. *comforted*, 37. 35.
Ps. 77. 2. my soul refused to be *c.*
119. 52. I have *c.* myself
Isa. 49. 13. God hath *c.* his people
54. 11. tossed with tempest, and not *c.*
Matt. 5. 4. that mourn, they shall be *c.*
Luke 16. 25. now is he *c.* and thou tormented
Rom. 1. 12. I may be *c.* together with
1 Cor. 14. 31. learn and all may be *c.*
2 Cor. 1. 4. wherewith we ourselves are *c.*
7. 13. we were *c.* in your comfort
Col. 2. 2. that their hearts might be *c.*
1 Thes. 3. 7. were *c.* over you in all
John 14. 16, 26. *comforter*, 15. 26. & 16. 7.
Job 16. 2. *comforter*, Ps. 69. 20.
Isa. 51. 12. I am he that *comforteth*
2 Cor. 1. 4. *c.* us in all our tribulations
7. 6. *c.* those that are cast down
John 14. 18. *comfortless*
Ps. 94. 19. *comforts*, Isa. 57. 18.
COMMAND, Ex. 8. 27 & 18. 23.
Gen. 18. 19. he wil' *c.* his children
Lev. 25. 21. I will *c.* my blessing
Deut. 28. 8. Lord shall *c.* the blessing
Ps. 42. 8. Lord will *c.* his loving kindness
44. 4. *c.* deliverance for Jacob
Isa. 45. 11. work of my hands, *c.* ye
Matt. 4. 3. *c.* that these stones be made bread
John 15. 14. if ye do whatsoever I *c.*
1 Cor. 7. 10. unto the unmarried I *c.*
2 Thes. 3. 4. do things which we *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 11. these things *c.* and teach
Ps. 68. 28. God hath *commanded* thy strength
111. 9. he hath *c.* his covenant
119. 4. thou hast *c.* us to keep thy precepts
133. 3. *c.* blessing, even life for ever
148. 5. Lord *c.* and they were created
Matt. 28. 20. whatsoever I have *c.* you
Heb. 12. 20. could not endure that was *c.*
Lam. 3. 37. when Lord *commandeth*
Acts 17. 30. now *c.* all men everywhere
Gen. 49. 33. end of *commanding* his sons
1 Tim. 4. 3. *c.* to abstain from meats
Num. 23. 20. receive *commandment* to
Ps. 119. 96. thy *c.* is exceeding broad
Prov. 6. 23. the *c.* is a lamp
Hos. 5. 11. willingly walked after *c.*
Matt. 22. 38. is the first and great *c.*
John 10. 18. this *c.* I received of my Father
12. 49. the Father gave me a *c.*
50. his *c.* is life everlasting
13. 34. a new *c.* give I unto you
15. 12. this is my *c.* that ye love one
Rom. 7. 8. sin taking occasion by *c.*
9. when the *c.* came, sin revived
12. the *c.* is holy, just, and good
1 Tim. 1. 5. end of the *c.* is charity
Heb. 7. 16. law of a carnal *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 21. turn from the holy *c.*
1 John 2. 7. an old *c.* which ye had, 8.
3. 23. this is his *c.* that we believe
Ex. 34. 28. wrote ten *commandments*, Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 4.
Ps. 111. 7. all his *c.* are sure
112. 1. delight greatly in his *c.*
119. 6. I have respect unto all thy *c.*
10. let me not wander from thy *c.*
19. hide not thy *c.* from me
21. which do not err from thy *c.*
32. I will run the way of thy *c.*
35. make me to go in path of thy *c.*
47. I will delight myself in thy *c.*
48. thy *c.* which I have loved
66. I have believed thy *c.*
73. give understanding to learn thy *c.*
86. all thy *c.* are faithful
98. thy *c.* hath made me wiser than
127. I love thy *c.*—131. longed for *c.*
143. thy *c.* are my delights
151. all thy *c.* are truth
166. I have done thy *c.*
172. all thy *c.* are righteousness
176. I do not forget thy *c.*
Matt. 15. 9. for doctrines *c.* of men
Matt. 22. 40. on these two *c.* hang all law
Mark 10. 19. knowest the *c.* Luke 18. 20.
Luke 1. 6. walking in all the *c.* of the
Col. 2. 22. after the *c.* of men
1 John 3. 24. keepeth his *c.* dwelleth
2 John 6. love that walk after his *c.*
Num. 15. 40. *do all,—these,—my,—his*, *c.* Deut. 6. 25. & 15. 5. & 28. 1, 15. & 19. 9. & 27. 10. & 30. 8. 1 Chron. 28. 7. Neh. 10. 29. Ps. 103. 18, 20. & 111. 10. Rev. 22. 14.
COMMEND, Gen. 12. 15. Rom. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 1. & 5. 12. & 10. 12.
Luke 23. 46. into thy hands I *c.* my spirit
Acts 20. 32. I *c.* you to God and to the 14. 13. *commended* them to Lord
Luke 16. 8. Lord *c.* unjust steward
Rom. 5. 8. God *commendeth* his love
1 Cor. 8. 8. meat *c.* us not to God
2 Cor. 10. 18. not he that *c.* himself is approved, but whom the Lord *c.*
4. 2. *commending* ourselves to every man's conscience
6. 4. *c.* ourselves as ministers of God
2 Cor. 3. 1. epistles of *commendation*
Ezra 8. 36. *commission*, Acts 26. 12.
COMMIT adultery, thou shalt not, Ex. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18. Matt. 5. 27. & 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. Lev. 5. 17. Luke 18. 20.
Gen. 39. 8, 22. *c.* or to *give in charge*
Job 5. 8. to God would I *c.* my cause
Ps. 31. 5. into thy hands I *c.* my spirit
37. 5. *c.* thy way unto the Lord
Prov. 16. 3. *c.* thy works unto Lord
Luke 12. 48. *c.* things worthy of stripes
16. 11. who will *c.* to your trust
John 2. 24. did not *c.* himself to them
Rom. 1. 32. *c.* such things worthy of
1 Tim. 1. 18. this charge I *c.* unto thee
1 Pet. 4. 19. *c.* keeping of their souls
1 John 3. 9. born of God doth not *c.* sin
Jer. 2. 13. *committed* two evils
Luke 12. 48. men have *c.* much
1 Tim. 1. 11. gospel *c.* to my trust, 1 Cor. 9. 17. 2 Cor. 5. 19. Tit. 1. 3. Gal. 2. 7. 6. 20. keep that which is *c.* to thee
2 Tim. 1. 12. which I have *c.* to him
14. good thing *c.* to thee keep by the Holy Ghost
1 Pet. 2. 23. *c.* himself to him that judgeth
Jude 15. which they have ungodly *c.*
Ps. 10. 14. poor *committeth* himself to thee
John 8. 34. who *c.* sin is the servant of
1 John 3. 8. who *c.* sin is of the devil
COMMON, Num. 16. 29. 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5. Eccl. 6. 1. Ezek. 23. 42.
Acts 2. 44. had all things *c.* 4. 32. 10. 15. what God hath cleansed call not *c.*
1 Cor. 10. 13. temptation *c.* to man
Tit. 1. 4. son after the *c.* faith
Jude 3. write of the *c.* salvation
Eph. 2. 12. *commonwealth* of Israel
Matt. 28. 15. *commonly*, 1 Cor. 5. 1.
COMMUNE with your own heart, Ps. 4. 4. & 77. 6. Eccl. 1. 16.
COMMUNICATE to him that teacheth in all good things, Gal. 6. 6.
Phil. 4. 14. *c.* with my affliction
1 Tim. 6. 18. distribute, willing to *c.*
Heb. 13. 16. to *c.* forget not
Gal. 2. 2. *communicated* to them the gospel
Phil. 4. 15. no church *c.* with me in
2 Kings 9. 11. *communication*
Matt. 5. 37. let your *c.* be yea, nay
Eph. 4. 29. let no corrupt *c.* proceed
Col. 3. 8. let no filthy *c.* proceed
Luke 24. 17. what manner of *c.* are
1 Cor. 15. 33. evil *c.* corrupt good manners
10. 16. *communion* of the blood of Christ —*c.* of the body of Christ
2 Cor. 6. 14. what *c.* hath light with darkness
13. 14. *c.* of the Holy Ghost be with
COMPACT, Ps. 122. 3. Eph. 4. 16.
COMPANY, Gen. 32. 8, 21.
Ps. 55. 14. to the house of God in *c.*
Prov. 29. 3. keepeth *c.* with harlots
Song 6. 13. as the *c.* of two armies
Acts 4. 23. went to their own *c.*
Rom. 15. 24. first filled with your *c.*
1 Cor. 5. 11. not to keep *c.* with
2 Thes. 3. 14. have no *c.* with him
Heb. 12. 22. innumerable *c.* of angels
Ps. 119. 63. I am a *companion* of all that
Prov. 13. 20. *c.* of fools shall be destroyed
Mal. 2. 14. thy *c.* and wife of covenant
Phil. 2. 25. Epaphroditus my *c.* in
Rev. 1. 9. your *c.* in tribulation
Ps. 45. 14. *companions* that follow her
122. 8. for my *c.* sakes—peace be
Song 1. 7. aside by flocks of thy *c.*
8. 13. *c.* hearken to thy voice
Isa. 1. 23. princes *c.* of thieves
Heb. 10. 33. became *c.* of them
COMPARE, Isa. 40. 18. & 46. 5.
Ps. 89. 6. who in heaven can be *c.* to
Prov. 3. 15. not to be *c.* to wisdom, 8. 11.
Song 1. 9. I have *c.* my love to company
Rom. 8. 18. not worthy to be *c.*
1 Cor. 2. 13. *c.* spiritual things with
2 Cor. 10. 12. *c.* ourselves—*c.* them
Judg. 8. 2. *comparison*, Hag. 2. 3. Mark 4. 30.
COMPASS, Ex. 27. 5. & 38. 4. 2 Sam. 5. 23. 2 Kings 3. 9. Prov. 8. 27.
Ps. 5. 12. with favour *c.* him about
26. 6. so I will *c.* thy altar
32. 10. mercy shall *c.* him about
Isa. 50. 11. *c.* yourselves with sparks
Jer. 31. 22. a woman shall *c.* a man
Hab. 1. 4. wicked doth *c.* about the
Matt. 23. 15. ye *c.* sea and land to make
Ps. 16. 4. sorrow *compassed* me, 116. 3.
40. 12. innumerable evils have *c.* me
118. 10.—12. all nations *c.* me about
Jonah 2. 3. floods *c.* me about, 5.
Heb. 12. 1. we are *c.* about with a cloud
Ps. 73. 6. pride *compasseth* them
139. 3. thou *c.* my path and
Hos. 11. 12. Ephraim *c.* me about with
COMPASSION, 1 Kings 8. 50. 2 Chron. 30. 9. 1 John 3. 17.
Matt. 9. 36. *moved with compassion*, 14. 14. & 18. 27.
Ps. 78. 38. *full of compassion*, 86. 15. & 111. 4. & 112. 4. & 145. 8.
Deut. 13. 17. *have compassion*, 33. 3. 2 Kings 13. 23. 2 Chron. 36. 15. Jer. 12. 15. Lam. 3. 32. Mic. 7. 19. Rom. 9. 15. Heb. 5. 2. & 10. 34. Jude 22.
Lam. 3. 22. his *compassions* fail not
COMPEL them to come in, Luke 14. 23.
Esth. 1. 8. drinking, none did *c.*
2 Chron. 21. 11. *compelled* Judah thereto
Acts 26. 11. I *c.* them to blaspheme
2 Cor. 12. 11. I am a fool, ye *c.* me
Gal. 2. 3. not *c.* to be circumcised
14. why *compellest* Gentiles to live as Jews
COMPLAIN, Num. 11. 11. Job 7. 11. Lam. 3. 39. why doth a living man *c.*
Num. 11. 1. *complainers*, Jude 16.
Ps. 144. 14. *complaining* in streets
Job 21. 4. *complaint*, 23. 2. Ps. 142. 2.
COMPLETE in him, Col. 2. 10.
4. 12. stand *c.* in all the will of God
COMPREHEND, Job 37. 5. Eph. 3. 18. Isa. 40. 12. John 1. 4. Rom. 13. 9.
CONCEAL his blood, Gen. 37. 26.
Job 27. 11. with Almighty I will not *c.*
41. 12. I will not *c.* parts nor proportion
Prov. 25. 2. glory of God to *c.* a thing
Ps. 40. 10. I have not *concealed* thy loving kindness
Prov. 12. 23. prudent man *concealeth* knowledge
CONCEIT, own. Prov. 18. 11. & 26. 5, 12, 16. & 28. 11. Rom. 11. 25. & 12. 16.
CONCEIVE, Judg. 13. 3. Luke 1. 31.
Job 15. 35. they *c.* mischief, Isa. 59. 4.
Ps. 51. 6. in sin did my mother *c.* me
Isa. 7. 14. a virgin shall *c.* a son
33. 11. ye shall *c.* chaff
59. 13. *c.* words of falsehood
Num. 11. 12. have I *conceived* al' this people
Ps. 7. 14. hath *c.* mischief—falsehood
Song 3. 4. chamber of her that *c.* me
Jer. 49. 30. *c.* a purpose against you
Acts 5. 4. why hast thou *c.* in thy heart
James 1. 15. lust hath *c.* it bringeth forth
CONCISION, Phil. 3. 2.
CONCLUDED them all in unbelief, Rom. 11. 32.
Gal. 3. 22. Scripture *c.* all under sin
Eccl. 12. 13. *conclusion* of matter
CONCUPISCENCE, sinful lust. Rom. 7. 8. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thes. 4. 5.
CONDEMN wicked, Deut. 25. 1.
Job 9. 20. my own mouth shall *c.* me
10. 2. I will say to God, do not *c.*
Ps. 37. 33. nor *c.* him when he is judged
94. 21. they *c.* innocent blood
Isa. 50. 9. Lord will help me who *c.* me
54. 17. tongue—thou shalt *c.*
Luke 6. 37. *c.* not and ye shall not be *c.*
John 3 17. God sent not his Son into the world to *c.* the world
8. 11. neither do I *c.* thee, go thy way
1 John 3. 20. heart *c.* us, 21.
Matt. 12. 37. by words—*condemned*
John 3. 18. who believe is not *c.*
Rom. 8. 3. for sin *c.* sin in the flesh
1 Cor. 11. 32. not be *c.* with world
Tit. 2. 8. speech that cannot be *c.*
3. 11. being *c.* in himself
Prov. 17. 15. *condemneth* the just
Rom. 8. 34. who is he that *c.*
14. 22. *c.* not himself in that
Luke 23. 40. same *condemnation*
John 3. 19. this is the *c.* that light
5. 24. shall not come into *c.*
Rom. 8. 1. no *c.* to them in Christ Jesus
1 Tim. 3. 6. fall into *c.* of the devil
James 3. 1. receive the greater *c.*
5. 12. swear not, lest ye fall into *c.*
Jude 4. of old ordained to this *c.*
CONDESCEND, Rom. 12. 16. to low
CONFESS, Lev. 5. 5. & 16. 21.
Lev. 26. 40. if they *c.* their iniquities
1 Kings 8. 33. *c.* thy name, 35.
Ps. 32. 5. I will *c.* my transgressions
Matt. 10. 32. shall *c.* me before men
Luke 12. 8. him will I *c.* before my
Rom. 10. 9. *c.* with thy mouth Lord Jesus, 14. 11. & 15. 9. Phil. 2. 11.
James 5. 16. *c.* your faults one to another
1 John 1. 9. if we *c.* our sins, he is faithful
4. 15. *c.* Jesus is Son of God, 2. 3. 2 John 7.
Heb. 11. 13. *confessed*, Ezra 10. 1.
Prov. 28. 13. *confesseth* and forsaketh
Josh. 7. 19. *confession*, 2 Chron. 30. 22. Ezra 10. 11. Dan. 9. 4.
Rom. 10. 10. *c.* is made to salvation
1 Tim. 6. 13. witnessed a good *c.*
CONFIDENCE, Job 4. 6. & 31. 24.
Ps. 65. 5. *c.* of all the ends of the earth
118. 8. than to put *c.* in man
Prov. 3. 26. Lord shall be thy *c.*
Mic. 7. 5. put not *c.* in a guide, Prov. 25. 19. Ezek. 28. 26. & 29. 16.
Phil. 3. 3. have no *c.* in the flesh
Heb. 3. 6. if we hold fast the *c.* 14.
10. 35. cast not away your *c.*
1 John 2. 28. appear we may have *c.*
Ps. 27. 2. *confident*, Prov. 14. 16.
CONFIRM feeble knees, Isa. 35. 3.
Dan. 9. 27. shall *c.* the covenant
Rom. 15. 8. to *c.* the promises
1 Cor. 1. 8. shall *c.* you to the end
2 Cor. 2. 8. *c.* your love toward him
Isa. 44. 26. *confirmeth* word of his servant
Acts 14. 22. *confirming* souls of the
CONFLICT, Phil. 1. 30. Col. 2. 1.
CONFORMED to the image, Rom. 8. 29.
Rom. 12. 2. be not *c.* to this world
CONFOUND language, Gen. 11. 7.
Jer. 1. 17. lest I *c.* thee before them
1 Cor. 1. 27. foolish things to *c.* wise
Ps. 97. 7. *confounded* that serve images
Jer. 17. 18. let not me be *c.*
Ezek. 16. 52. *c.* and bear shame, 54. 63. *c.* and never open mouth more
1 Pet. 2. 6. believeth shall not be *c.*
Ezra 9. 7. *confusion* of face, Dan. 9. 7, 8.
Ps. 44. 15. my *c.* is continually before
71. 1. let me never be put to *c.*
1 Cor. 14. 33. God is not author of *c.*
CONGREGATION, Lev. 4. 21.
Job 15. 34. *c.* of hypocrites desolate
Ps. 1. 5. sinners in *c.* of righteous
26. 5. hated *c.* of evil doers
74. 19. forget not *c.* of thy poor
75. 2. receive *c.* I will judge uprightly
82. 1. God stands in the *c.* of the mighty
89. 5. faithfulness in *c.* of saints
Prov. 21. 16. remain in *c.* of dead
Hos. 7. 12. chastise as *c.* hath heard
Joel 2. 16. sanctify the *c.*
CONIES, Ps. 104. 18. Prov. 30. 26.
CONQUER, Rev. 6. 2.
Rom. 8. 37. more than *conquerors*
CONSCIENCE, John 8. 9. Acts 23. 1. Acts 24. 16. a *c.* void of offence
Rom. 2. 15. *c.* bearing witness. 9. 1. 13. 5. not for wrath—for *c.* sake
2 Cor. 1. 12. testimony of our *c.*
1 Tim. 3. 9. mystery of faith in pure *c.*
4. 2. having their *c.* seared with a hot iron
Tit. 1. 15. mind and *c.* is defiled
Heb. 9. 14. purge *c.* from dead works
10. 2. worshippers no more *c.* of sin
22. hearts sprinkled from evil *c.*
Acts 23. 1. *good conscience*, 1 Tim. 1. Heb. 13. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
CONSENT, with one, Ps. 83. 5. Zeph. 9. Luke 14. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
Prov. 1. 10. entice thee, *c.* thou not
Rom. 7. 16. I *c.* to law that it is good
1 Tim. 6. 3. if any *c.* not to wholesome
Ps. 50. 18. *consentedst* to thief
Acts 8. 1. *consenting*, 22. 20.
CONSIDER, Lev. 13. 13. Judg. 18. 14. Deut. 4. 39. *c.* it in thy heart
32. 29. O that—*c.* their latter end
Ps. 8. 3. when I *c.* the heavens
50. 22. *c.* this, ye that forget God
64. 9. wisely *c.* of his doings
Eccl. 5. 1. *c.* not that they do evil
7. 13. *c.* the work of God
14. in day of adversity *c.*
Isa. 1. 3. my people doth not *c.*
5. 12. neither *c.* operation of hands
Hag. 1. 5, 7. Lord *c.* your ways, 2. 15, 18.
2 Tim. 2. 7. *c.* what I say and Lord give
Heb. 3. 1. *c.* apostle and high priest
7. 4. *c.* how great this man was
10. 24. *c.* one another to provoke
12. 3. *c.* him that endured such
Job 1. 8. hast thou *considered* my servant, 2. 3.
Ps. 31. 7. hast *c.* my trouble
77. 5. have *c.* days of old
Mark 6. 52. *c.* not miracle of loaves
Rom. 4. 19. *c.* not his own body dead
Matt. 7. 3. *considerest* not the beam
Ps. 41. 1. blessed *considereth* poor
Prov. 31. 16. she *c.* a field and buyeth
Isa. 44. 19. none *c.* in his heart
Heb. 13. 7. *considering* end of conversation
CONSIST, Col. 1. 17. Luke 12. 15.
CONSOLATION, Acts 4. 36. & 15. 31.
Luke 2. 25. waited for *c.* of Israel
6. 24. wo rich, have received your *c.*
Rom. 15. 5. God of *c.* grant you be
2 Cor. 1. 5. so our *c.* aboundeth by Christ
Phil. 2. 1. if any *c.* in Christ
2 Thes. 2. 16. given us everlasting *c.*
Heb. 6. 18. might have strong *c.*
Job 15. 11. *consolations*
CONSTRAIN, Gal. 6. 12. Acts 16. 15.
2 Cor. 5. 14. for the love of Christ *c.* us because we thus judge
1 Pet. 5. 2. not by *constraint*
CONSUME, Deut. 5. 25. & 7. 16.
Ex. 33. 3. lest I *c.* thee in the way
Ps. 37. 20. they shall *c.* into smoke
39. 11. his beauty to *c.* 49. 14.
78. 33. days did he *c.* in vanity
Ezek. 4. 17. *c.* away for iniquity
2 Thes 2. 8. Lord shall *c.* with spirit
James 4. 3. *c.* it upon your lusts
Ex. 3. 2. bush was not *consumed*
Ps. 90. 7. we are *c.* by thy anger
119. 139. my zeal hath *c.* me
Prov. 5. 11. thy flesh and body are *c.*
Isa. 64. 7. *c.* us because of our iniquities
Lam. 3. 22. of Lord's mercy we are not *c.*
Gal. 5. 15. be not *c.* one of another
Deut. 4. 24. Lord is *consuming* fire, Heb. 12. 29.
Lev. 26. 16. *consumption*, Deut. 28. 22. Isa. 10. 22, 23. & 28. 22.
CONTAIN, Ezek. 23. 32. & 45. 11.
1 Kings 8. 27. heaven of heavens cannot *c.* thee, 2 Chron. 2. 6. & 6. 18.
John 21. 25. world not *c.* the books
1 Cor. 7. 9. if they cannot *c.* let marry
CONTEMN, God,—wicked, Ps. 10. 13.
Ezek. 21. 13. if sword *c.* the rod, 10.
Ps. 15. 4. a vile person is *contemned*
Job 12. 21. pours *contempt* on princes, Ps. 107. 40.
Ps. 123. 3. filled with *c.* 4.
Dan. 12. 2. some to everlasting *c.*
Mal. 1. 7. the table of the Lord is *contemptible*
2. 9. made you *c.* before all people
2 Cor. 10. 10. his speech is *c.*
CONTEND, Deut. 2. 9. Job 9. 3.
Isa. 49. 25. I will *c.* with them that *c.*
50. 8. who will *c.* with me
57. 16. for I will not *c.* for ever
Jer. 12. 5. how canst *c.* with horses
Amos 7. 4. Lord calleth to *c.* by fire
Jude 3. *c.* earnestly for the faith
Job 10. 2. cause why thou *contendest*
40. 2. that *contendeth* with the mighty instruct
Hab. 1. 3. *contention*, Acts 15. 39. 1. 16. 1 Thes. 2. 2.
Prov. 13. 10. by pride cometh *c.*
17. 14. leave off *c.* before it be
18. 6. fool's lips enter into *c.*
22. 10. cast out scorner, and *c.* shall
Jer. 15. 10. borne me a man of *c.*
Prov. 18. 18, 19. *contentions*, 19. 13. & 23. 29. & 27. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 11. Tit. 3. 9.
21. 19. *contentious*, 26. 21. & 27. 15. Rom. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 11. 16.
CONTENT, Gen. 37. 27. Luke 3. 14.
Phil. 4. 11. state therewith to be *c.*
1 Tim. 6. 8. raiment let us be *c.*
Heb. 13. 5. be *c.* with such things
3 John 10. with malicious words not *c.*
1 Tim. 6. 6. godliness with *contentment*
CONTINUAL, Ex. 29. 42. Num. 4. 7. Prov. 15. 15. Isa. 14. 6.
Rom. 9. 2. Gen. 6. 5. only evil *continually*
Ps. 34. 1. his praise *c.* in my mouth
52. 1. goodness of God endureth *c.*
71. 3. I may *c.* resort
14. I will hope *c.* and praise more
73. 23. yet I am *c.* with thee
119. 44. keep thy law *c.* for ever
117. respect to thy statutes *c.*

Prov. 6. 21. bind them *c.* upon thy heart
Isa. 58. 11. Lord shall guide thee *c.*
Hos. 12. 6. wait on thy God *c.*
Acts 6. 4. give ourselves *c.* to prayer
Heb. 13. 15. sacrifice of praise to God *c.*
Deut. 28. 59. *continuance*, Ps. 139. 16.
Isa. 64. 5. Rom. 2. 7.
CONTINUE, Ex. 21. 21. Lev. 12. 4.
1 Sam. 12. 14. *c.* following the Lord
1 Kings 2. 4. Lord may *c.* his word
Ps. 36. 10. *c.* thy loving-kindness
102. 28. children of servants shall *c.*
119 91. *c.* according to thy word
John 8. 31. if ye *c.* in my word
15. 9. *c.* ye in my love, 10.
Acts 13. 43. to *c.* in grace of God
14. 22. to *c.* in the faith
Rom. 6. 1. shall we *c.* in sin that grace
11. 22. if thou *c.* in his goodness
Col. 1. 23. if ye *c.* in faith and not
4. 2. *c.* in prayer and watch
1 Tim. 2. 15. if they *c.* in faith
4. 16. doctrine *c.* in them
2 Tim. 3. 14. *c.* in things learned
Heb. 13. 1. let brotherly love *c.*
Rev. 13. 5. to *c.* forty-two months
Gen. 40. 4. *continued*, Neh. 5. 16.
Luke 6. 12. *c.* all night in prayer
22. 28. *c.* with me in temptations
Acts 1. 14. *c.* with one accord in prayer
2. 42. *c.* steadfastly in apostle's doctrine
20. 7. *c.* his speech till midnight
Heb. 8. 9. *c.* not in my covenant
1 John 2. 19. would have *c.* with us
Job 14. 2. shadow and *continueth* not
Gal. 3. 10. that *c.* not in all things
1 Tim. 5. 5. *c.* in supplication and prayer
Heb. 7. 24. this man because he *c.* ever
James 1. 25. looketh into the law and *c.*
Jer. 30. 23. *continuing*, Rom. 12. 12. Acts
2. 46. Heb. 13. 14.
CONTRADICT-ING-ION, Acts 13. 45.
Heb. 7. 7. & 12. 3.
CONTRARY, Esth. 9. 1. Matt. 14. 24.
Lev. 26. 21. walk *c.* to, 23. 27, 28, 40, 41.
Acts 18. 13. *c.* to the law, 23. 3.
26. 9. many things *c.* to the name of
Jesus
Rom. 11. 24. grafted *c.* to nature
16. 17. *c.* to the doctrine received
Gal. 5. 17. are *c.* one to the other
1 Thes. 2. 15. are *c.* to all men
1 Tim. 1. 10. is *c.* to sound doctrine
CONTRIBUTION, Rom. 15. 26.
CONTRITE heart, or spirit, Ps. 34. 18.
& 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15, 16. & 66. 2
CONTROVERSY, Deut. 17. 8. & 21. 5. &
25. 1. 2 Chron. 19. 8. Ezek. 44. 24.
Jer. 25. 31. Lord hath a *c.* Isa. 34. 8. Hos.
4. 1. & 12. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
1 Tim. 3. 16. without *c.* great is the
CONVENIENT, Jer. 40 4, 5. Acts 24. 25.
Prov. 30. 8. feed with food *c.* for me
Rom. 1. 28. to do things—not *c.*
Eph. 5. 4. talking and jesting not *c.*
Phil. 8. to enjoin thee which is *c.*
CONVERSATION, Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 2. 3.
& 4. 22. Heb. 13. 7. 1 Tim. 4. 12.
Ps. 37. 14. such as be of upright *c.*
50. 23. orders his *c.* aright, I will show
2 Cor. 1. 12. in sincerity had our *c.*
Phil. 1. 27. let *c.* be as becometh gospel
20. our *c.* is in heaven, from whence
Heb. 13. 5. let *c.* be without covetousness
Ps. 3. 13. show out of good *c.* works
1 Pet. 1. 15. holy in all manner of *c.*
2. 12. having *c.* honest among Gentiles
3. 1. won by chaste *c.* of wives, 2.
16. accuse your good *c.* in Christ
2 Pet. 2. 7. vexed with filthy *c.* of the
3. 11. in all holy *c.* and godliness
CONVERSION of Gentiles, Acts 15. 3.
CONVERT, and he healed, Isa. 6. 10.
James 5. 19. err, and one *c.* him, 20.
Ps. 51. 13. sinners—*converted* to thee
Isa. 60. 5. abundance of the sea, *c.* to thee
Matt. 13. 15. should be *c.* and I heal
18. 3. except ye be *c.* and become as
children
Luke 22. 32. when thou art *c.* strengthen
Acts 3. 39. repent and be *c.* sins blotted
out
Ps. 19. 7. *converting* the soul
CONVINCE, Tit. 1. 9. Jude 15.
Job 32. 12. *convinced*, Acts 18. 28. 1 Cor.
14. 24. James 2. 9.
John 8. 46. who *convinceth* me of sin
COOL, Josh. 2. 15. Mic. 2. 5.
Job 30. 11. he hath loosed my *c.*
Eccl. 4. 12. a threefold *c.* is not broken
12. 6. ere the silver *c.* be loosed
Isa. 54. 2. lengthen thy *c.* and strengthen
Job 36. 8. holden *in cords* of affliction
Ps. 2. 3. cast away their *c.* from us
129. 4. cut asunder *c.* of wicked
Prov. 5. 22. holden with *c.* of his sins
Isa. 5. 18. draw iniquity with *c.* of vanity
Hos. 11. 4. drew them with *c.* of man
CORN, Gen. 41. 57. & 42. 2, 19.
Josh. 5. 11. eat of the old *c.* of the land, 12.
Job 5. 26. as a shock of *c.* cometh in
Ps. 65. 13. valleys covered with *c.*
72. 16. handful of *c.* in the earth
78. 24. given them *c.* of heaven to eat
Prov. 11. 26. withholdeth *c.* people curse
Isa. 62. 8. I will no more give *c.* to enemies
Ezek. 36. 29. call for *c.* and increase
Hos. 2. 9. take away my *c.* in time
thereof
10. 11. loveth to tread out the *c.*
14. 7. shall revive as *c.* and grow as the
vine
Zech. 9. 17. *c.* make young men cheerful
Matt. 12. 1. to pluck the ears of *c.*
John 12. 24. except *c.* of wheat fall
CORNER, Prov. 7. 8, 12. Lev. 21. 5.
Prov. 21. 9. better dwell in *c.* 25. 24
Isa. 30. 20. teachers removed into *c.*
Zech. 10. 4. out of him came forth *c.*
Matt. 21. 42. become head of *c.* Acts 4.
11. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
Ps. 118. 22. *corner stone*, Isa. 28. 16.
1 Pet. 2. 6. Eph. 2. 20. Matt. 21. 42.
CORRECT thy son and he, Prov. 29. 17.
Ps. 39. 11. with rebuke dost *c.* man
94. 10. chastiseth heathen not *c.* thee
Jer. 2. 19. own wickedness shall *c.* thee
10. 24. *c.* me but with judgment
30. 11. *c.* in measure, 46. 28.

Job 5. 17. happy is man whom God *c.*
Prov. 3. 12. whom Lord loveth he *c.*
Job 37. 13. whether for *correction*
Prov. 3. 11. but be not weary of his *c.*
22. 15. the rod of *c.* shall drive foolishness
23. 13. withhold not *c.* from child
Jer. 2. 30. they received not *c.* 5. 3. & 7.
28. Zeph. 3. 2.
Hab. 1. 12. established them for *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 16. Scripture profitable for *c.*
CORRUPT, Job 17. 1. Ps. 38. 5.
Gen. 6. 11, 12. earth *c.* before God
Ps. 14. 1. they are *c.* 53. 1. & 73. 8.
Mal. 1. 14. sacrificeth to the Lord a *c.*
Matt. 7. 17, 18. a *c.* tree brings—fruit
12. 33. make tree *c.* and fruit *c.*
Eph. 4. 22. old man which is *c.*
29. let no *c.* communication proceed
out of your mouth
1 Tim. 6. 5. of *c.* minds, 2 Tim. 3. 8.
Matt. 6. 19. rust doth *c.* 20.
1 Cor. 15. 33. evil communications *c.*
2 Cor. 2. 17. as many who *c.* word
Jude 10. those they *c.* themselves
Gen. 6. 12. all flesh had *corrupted* his
Deut. 9. 12. thy people *c.* themselves,
32. 5.
Hos. 9. 9. have deeply *c.* themselves
2 Cor. 7. 2. we have *c.* no man
1 Cor. 9. 25. *corruptible*, 15. 53. 1 Pet. 1.
18, 23.
Job 17. 14. *corruption*, Ps. 16. 10. & 49. 9.
Isa. 38. 17. Dan. 10. 8. John 2. 6. Acts
2. 27, 31. & 13. 34, 37. Rom. 8. 21. 1 Cor.
15. 42, 50. Gal. 6. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 4. & 2. 12, 19.
COST, 2 Sam. 19. 42. & 24. 24. 1 Chron.
21. 24. Luke 14. 28.
COVENANT, Gen. 17. 2. & 26. 28.
Gen. 9. 12. token of the *c.* 13. 17.
17. 4. my *c.* is with thee, 7. 19.
11. a token of the *c.* betwixt
13. my *c.* shall be in the flesh
14. he hath broken my *c.*
Ex. 2. 24. God remembered his *c.* with
Abraham
31. 16. sabbath for a perpetual *c.*
34. 28. wrote words of *c.*
Lev. 26. 15. ye brake my *c.*
Judg. 2. 1. never brake *c.* with you
1 Chron. 16. 15. always mindful of his *c.*
Ps. 105. 8. & 111. 5.
Neh. 9. 38. we may make a sure *c.*
Job 31. 1. I made a *c.* with mine eyes
Ps. 25. 14. Lord will show them *c.*
44. 17. not dealt falsely in thy *c.*
50. 5. made a *c.* with me by sacrifice
55. 20. broken his *c.* Isa. 33. 8.
74. 20. have respect to the *c.*
78. 37. not steadfast in his *c.* 10.
89. 3. I have made a *c.* with my chosen
28. my *c.* shall stand fast, 34.
132. 12. children will keep my *c.*
Prov. 2. 17. forgetteth *c.* of her God
Isa. 28. 18. your *c.* with death
42. 6. given thee for *c.* of people
54. 10. nor *c.* of my peace be removed
56. 4. take hold of my *c.* 6.
Jer. 14. 21. break not *c.* with us
31. 31. make a new *c.* with Israel
50. 5. to Lord in a perpetual *c.*
Ezek. 20. 37. bring into bond of *c.*
Dan. 9. 27. confirm *c.* with many
Hos. 6. 7. have transgressed the *c*
10. 4. swearing falsely in making *c.*
Mal. 2. 14. the wife of thy *c.*
3. 1. messenger of the *c.*
Acts 3. 25. the children of the *c.*
Rom. 1. 31. *c.* breakers
Heb. 8. 6. he is the mediator of a better
c. 7. 9.
Gen. 9. 16. *everlasting covenant*, 17. 7, 13,
19. Lev. 24. 8. 2 Sam. 23. 5. 1 Chron.
16. 17. Ps. 105. 10. Isa. 24. 5. & 55. 3. &
61. 8. Jer. 32. 40. Ezek. 16. 60. & 37. 26.
Heb. 13. 20.
Gen. 17. 9, 10. *keep, keepest, keepeth, covenant*, Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 9. 12. & 29. 9. &
33. 9. 1 Kings 8. 23. & 11. 11. 2 Chron.
6. 14. Neh. 1. 5. & 9. 32. Ps. 25. 10. & 103.
18. & 132. 12. Dan. 9. 4.
Gen. 15. 18. Lord *made covenant*, Ex. 34.
27. Deut. 5. 2, 3. 2 Kings 23. 3. Job 31. 1.
Jer. 31. 31. *new covenant*, Heb. 8. 8, 13.
& 12. 24.
Gen. 9. 15. *remember covenant*, Ex. 6. 5.
Lev. 26. 42, 45. Ps. 105. 8. & 106. 45.
Ezek. 16. 60. Amos 1. 9. Luke 1. 72.
Lev. 2. 13. *covenant of* salt, Num. 18. 19.
2 Chron. 13. 5.
Deut. 17. 2. *transgressed the covenant*,
Josh. 7. 11, 15, 23, 16. Judg. 2. 20.
2 Kings 18. 12. Jer. 34. 18. Hos. 6. 7. &
8. 1.
Rom. 9. 4. *covenants*, Gal. 4. 24.
Eph. 2. 12. *c.* of promise
COVER, Ex. 10. 5. & 40. 3.
Ex. 21. 33. dig a pit and not *c.* it
33. 22. I will *c.* thee with my hand
Deut. 33. 12. Lord shall *c.* him all day
1 Sam. 24. 3. *c.* his feet, Judg. 3. 24.
Neh. 4. 5. *c.* not their iniquity
Job 16. 18. *c.* thou not my blood
Ps. 91. 4. *c.* thee with his feathers
Isa. 58. 7. naked that thou *c.* him
11. 9. as waters *c.* sea, Hab. 2. 14.
Hos. 10. 8. say to mountains, *c.* us, Luke
23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.
1 Cor. 11. 7. man ought not *c.* head
1 Pet. 4. 8 charity shall *c.* a multitude
of sins
Job 31. 33. if I *covered* my transgressions
Ps. 32. 1. whose sin is *c.* Rom. 4. 7.
85. 2. hast *c.* all their sin
Lam. 3. 44. *c.* thyself with a cloud
Matt. 10. 26. nothing *c.* that shall not
Ps. 104. 2. *coverest* thyself with light
73. 6. violence *covereth* them as a
Prov. 10. 12. love *c.* all sins
28. 13. that *c.* his sins—not prosper
Isa. 28. 20. *covering*, 1 Cor. 11. 15.
Isa. 4. 6. *covert*, 16. 4. & 32. 2. Ps. 61. 4.
Jer. 25. 38.
COVET, Ex. 20. 17. Mic 2. 2.
1 Cor. 12. 31. *c.* earnestly best gifts
14. 39. *c.* to prophesy and forbid not
Acts 20. 33. *coveted*, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
Prov. 21. 26. *coveteth*, Hab. 2. 9.
Ps. 10. 3. wicked blesseth *covetous*
Luke 16. 14. Pharisees who were *c.*

1 Cor. 5. 10. or with the *c.* 11.
6. 10. nor *c.* shall inherit kingdom of
Eph. 5. 5. nor *c.* who is an idolater
1 Tim. 3. 3. bishop must not be *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 2. in last days *c.* boasters
2 Pet. 2. 14. exercised with *c.* practices
Ex. 18. 21. hating *covetousness*
Ps. 119. 36. to testimonies and not to *c.*
Prov. 28. 16. hateth *c.* shall prolong
days
Ezek. 33. 31. heart goeth after their *c.*
Luke 12. 15. beware of *c.* for man's life
Col. 3. 5. *c.* which is idolatry
Heb. 13. 5. conversation without *c.*
COUNSEL, Num. 27. 21. & 31. 16.
Job 5. 13. *c.* of froward carried headlong
12. 13. he hath *c.* and understanding
21. 16. *c.* of the wicked far, 22. 18.
38. 2. who is this that darkeneth *c.* by
words without knowledge, 42. 3.
Ps. 1. 1. walks not in *c.* of ungodly
16. 7. bless Lord who giveth me *c.*
33. 10, 11. *c.* of Lord stands for ever,
Prov. 19. 21. Isa. 46. 10, 11.
55. 14. we took sweet *c.* together
73. 24. guide me by thy *c.* and receive
83. 3. taken crafty *c.* against people
Prov. 1. 25. set at nought all my *c.*
8. 14. *c.* is mine and sound wisdom
11. 14. where no *c.* is people fall
20. 18. purpose established by *c.*
21. 30. no wisdom nor *c.* against Lord
24. 6. by wise *c.* make war
27. 9. sweetness—by hearty *c.*
Isa. 11. 2. spirit of *c.* and might
28. 29. Lord wonderful in *c.* and
40. 14. with whom took he *c.*
44. 26. performs *c.* of his messenger
Jer. 32. 19. God great in *c.* mighty
Zech. 6. 13. *c.* of peace between them
Luke 7. 30. rejected *c.* of God against
Acts 2. 23. by determinate *c.* 4. 28.
5. 38. if this *c.* be of men it shall
20. 27. to declare all the *c.* of God
Eph. 1. 11. after *c.* of his own will
Ezra 4. 5. *counsellors*, 7. 14. Job 3. 14. &
12. 17. Dan. 3. 24.
Ps. 119. 24. thy testimonies are my *c.*
Prov. 11. 14. in the multitude of *c.* is
safety, 24. 26. & 15. 22.
12. 20. to *c.* of peace is joy
Isa. 1. 26. restore thy *c.* as at the beginning
9. 6. Wonderful, *C.* the mighty God
19. 11. wise *c.* of Pharaoh—brutish
COUNT, Ex. 12. 4. Lev. 23. 15.
Num. 23. 10. who can *c.* the dust of
Job 31. 4. doth not he *c.* all my steps
Ps. 139. 18. if I *c.* them—more than
22. hate thee, I *c.* them my enemies
Acts 20 24. neither *c.* I my life dear
Phil. 3. 7, 8, 9. I *c.* all things loss—dung
13. I *c.* not myself to have apprehended
James 1. 2. *c.* it all joy when ye fall
5. 11. we *c.* them happy who endure
Gen. 15. 6. *counted* to him for righteousness, Ps. 106. 31. Rom. 4. 3.
Isa. 40. 17. *c.* to him less than nothing
Hos. 8. 12. of law *c.* as a strange thing
Luke 21. 36. *c.* worthy to escape
Acts 5. 41. that *c.* worthy to suffer
2 Thes. 1. 5. *c.* worthy of kingdom
1 Tim. 1. 12. he *c.* me faithful, putting
5. 17. *c.* worthy of double honour
Heb. 3. 3. *c.* worthy of more glory
10. 29. *c.* the blood of the covenant
unholy
COUNTENANCE, Gen. 4. 5. & 31. 2.
Num. 6. 26. lift up his *c.* on thee
1 Sam. 1. 18. her *c.* was no more sad
16. 7. look not on his *c.* nor height
Neh. 2. 2. why is thy *c.* sad
Job 29. 24. light of thy *c.* they cast
Ps. 4. 6. lift up light of thy *c.* 80. 3, 7.
90. 8. settest secret sins in light of *c.*
Song 2. 14. let me see thy *c.* comely
Matt. 6. 16. as hypocrites of a sad *c.*
Acts 2. 28. full of joy with thy *c.*
COUNTRY, far, Matt. 21. 33. & 25. 14.
Mark 12. 1. Luke 15. 13. & 19. 12. & 20.
9. Prov. 25. 25.
Heb. 11. 14. declare they seek a *c.*
16. they desire a better *c.*—heavenly
2 Cor. 11. 26. *countrymen*, 1 Thes. 2. 14.
COURAGE, Josh. 2. 11. Acts 28. 15.
Num. 13. 20. be of good *c.* Deut. 31. 6. &
7. 23. Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9, 18. & 10. 25. & 23.
6. 2 Sam. 10. 12. & 13. 28. 1 Chron. 22.
13. & 28. 20. Ezra 10. 4. Ps. 27. 14. & 31.
24. Isa. 41. 6.
COURSE, Acts 13. 25. & 16. 11.
Acts 20. 24. finish my *c.* with joy
Eph. 2. 2. according to the *c.* of this
2 Thes. 3. 1. may have free *c.* and
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have finished my *c.*
COURT, Ex. 27. 9. Isa. 34. 13.
Amos 7. 13. Bethel is king's *c.*
Ps. 65. 4. may dwell in thy *c.*
84. 10. day in thy *courts* better
92. 13. flourish in *c.* of our God
100. 4. enter his *c.* with praise
Isa. 1. 12. who required to tread my *c.*
62. 9. drink it in *c.* of my holiness
Luke 7. 25. delicate are in king's *c.*
Rev. 11. 2. *c.* without temple leave out
1 Pet. 3. 8. be pitiful, *courteous*
Acts 27. 3. *courteously*, 28. 7.
CRAFT, Dan. 8. 25. Mark 14. 1. Acts 18.
3. & 19. 25, 27. Rev. 18. 22.
Job 5. 12. disappointeth devices of the
crafty
15. 5. uttereth iniquity, choosest tongue
of *c.*
Ps. 83. 3. taken *c.* counsel against
2 Cor. 12. 16. being *c.* I caught you with
guile
Job 5. 13. *craftiness*, 1 Cor. 3. 19. Luke
20. 23. 2 Cor. 4. 2. Eph. 4. 14.
CREATE, Gen. 1. 1, 21, 27. & 2. 3.
Is. 51. 10. *c.* in me a clean heart
Isa. 4. 5. *c.* upon every dwelling-place
45. 7. I form light and *c.* darkness, I
make peace and *c.* evil
57. 19. I *c.* the fruit of the lips, peace
65. 17. I *c.* new heavens and new earth
18. rejoice in what I *c.* I *c.* Jerusalem
Ps. 104. 30. spirit they are *created*
102. 18. people which shall be *c.*
148. 5. commanded and they were *c.*
Isa. 43. 7. I have *c.* him for my glory

Jer. 31. 22. *c.* a new thing in earth
Mal. 2. 10. hath not one God *c.* us
Eph. 2. 10. *c.* in Christ Jesus unto good
3. 9. *c.* all things by Jesus Christ
4. 24. after God is *c.* in righteousness
Col. 1. 16. all things were *c.* by him
3. 10. image of him that *c.* him
1 Tim. 4. 3. which God *c.* to be received
Rev. 4. 11. hast *c.* all—are and were *c.*
10. 6. *c.* heaven and things therein
Amos 4. 13. *createth* the wind
Mark 10. 6. *creation*, 13. 19. Rom. 1. 20.
& 8. 22. Rev. 3. 14.
Rom. 1. 25. creature—*Creator*
Eccl. 12. 1. remember thy *C.* in days
Isa. 40. 28. *C.* of ends of earth
43. 15. Lord the *C.* of Israel, your king
1 Pet. 4. 19. as to a faithful *C.*
Gen. 1. 20. *creature*, Lev. 11. 46.
Mark 16. 15. preach the gospel to every *c.*
Rom 8. 20. *c.* was made subject to vanity
19. *c.* waiteth, 21. *c.* be delivered
2 Cor. 5. 17. man in Christ is a new *c.*
Gal. 6. 15. availeth but a new *c.*
Col. 1. 15. first-born of every *c.*
1 Tim. 4 4. every *c.* of God is good
Heb. 4. 13. nor any *c.* not manifest
Isa. 13. 21. *creatures*, James 1. 18.
Ezek. 1. 5, 19. *living creatures*, 3. 13. Rev.
4. 6, 9. & 5. 6, 11, 14.
CREEP, Lev. 11. 31. Ps. 104. 20.
2 Tim. 3. 6. who *c.* into houses
Jude 4. *crept* in unawares
CRIB, Prov. 14. 4. Isa. 1. 3.
CRIME, Job 31. 11. Ezek. 7. 23.
CRIMSON, as wool, Isa. 1. 18. Jer. 4. 30.
2 Chron. 2. 7. & 3. 14.
CROOKED generation, Deut. 32. 5.
Ps. 125. 5. aside to their *c.* ways
Prov. 2. 15. whose ways are *c.* and they
froward
Eccl. 1. 15. that which is *c.* cannot be
made straight, 7. 13.
Isa. 40. 4. *c.* shall be made straight, 45.
2. Luke 3. 5.
59. 8. make *c.* paths, Lam. 3. 9.
Phil. 2. 15. in midst of *c.* generation
CROSS, John 19. 17—31. Luke 23. 26.
Matt. 10. 38. takes not up his *c.* and
follows, 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27.
1 Cor. 1. 17. lest the *c.* of Christ be made
18. preaching of *c.* is to them foolishness
Gal. 5. 11. then is offence of the *c.* ceased
6. 12. suffer persecution for *c.* of Christ
14. glory save in *c.* of Lord Jesus
Phil. 2. 8. obedient to death of *c.*
3. 18. they are enemies of the *c.* of
Christ
Col. 1. 20. peace through the blood of
his *c.*
2. 14. took—nailing it to his *c.*
Heb. 12. 2. for joy—endured the *c.*
CROWN, Lev. 8. 9. Esth. 1. 11.
Job 31. 36. bind it as *c.* to me
Ps. 89. 39. hast profaned his *c.*
Prov. 12. 4. virtuous woman is a *c.* to
her husband
14. 24. *c.* of wise is their riches
16. 31. hoary head is a *c.* of glory
17. 6. children's children are *c.* of old
men
Song 3. 11. behold king Solomon with *c.*
Isa. 28. 5. Lord of hosts for *c.* of glory
62. 3. thou shalt be a *c.* of glory
1 Cor. 9. 25. to obtain corruptible *c.*
Phil. 4. 1. my joy and *c.* 1 Thes. 2. 19.
2 Tim. 4. 8. laid up—a *c.* of righteousness
James 1. 12. receive a *c.* of life
1 Pet. 5. 4. receive a *c.* of glory
Rev. 2. 10. give thee a *c.* of life
3. 11. that no man take thy *c.*
Ps. 8. 5. *crowned* with glory and honour,
Heb. 2. 7, 9. Ps. 21. 3.
Prov. 14. 18. prudent are *c.* with knowledge
Ps. 65. 11. *crownest* the year with goodness
103. 4. *crowneth* with loving-kindness
Zech. 6. 11, 14. *crowns*, Rev. 4. 4, 10. & 9.
7. & 12. 3. & 13. 1. & 19. 12.
CRUCIFY, Matt. 20. 19. & 23. 34. Luke
23. 21. John 19. 6, 15.
Acts 2. 23. *crucified* and slain, 4. 10.
Rom. 6. 6. our old man is *c.* with him
1 Cor. 1. 13. was Paul *c.* 23. Christ *c.*
2. 2. save Jesus Christ and him *c.*
2 Cor. 13. 4. was *c.* through weakness
Gal. 2. 20. I am *c.* with Christ nevertheless
3. 1. Christ is set forth *c.* among you
5. 24. Christ's have *c.* the flesh with
effect
6. 14. world is *c.* to me and I to the
world
Rev. 11. 8. where also our Lord was *c.*
CRUEL, Prov. 5. 9. & 11. 17. & 27. 4.
Gen. 49. 7. cursed wrath for it was *c.*
Job 30. 21. thou art become *c.* to me
Prov. 12. 10. tender mercies of the
wicked are *c.*
Song 8. 6. jealousy is *c.* as grave
Isa. 13. 9. day of Lord cometh *c.* with
Jer. 6. 23. *c.* and have no mercy, 50. 42.
Heb. 11. 36. had trial of *c.* mockings
CRUMBS, Matt. 15. 27. Luke 16. 21.
CRY, Ex. 5. 8. & 3. 7, 9.
Gen. 18. 21. to the *c.* that is come up
Ex. 2. 23. their *c.* came up to God
22. 23. I will surely hear their *c.*
2 Sam. 22. 7. my *c.* did enter into his
ears
Job 34. 28. he hears *c.* of afflicted
Ps. 9. 12. he forgets not the *c.* of the
humble
34. 17. his ears are open to their *c.*
145. 19. he will hear their *c.*
Jer. 7. 16. neither lift up *c.* nor prayer
for them, 11. 11, 14.
Matt. 25. 6. at midnight a *c.* made
Ps. 34. 15. righteous *c.* and Lord hears
Isa. 40. 6. voice said *c.*—what *c.*
42. 2. not *c.* nor lift up voice
58. 1. *c.* aloud, spare not, show transgression
Ezek. 9. 4. that *c.* for all the abominations
Joel 1. 19. to thee will I *c.*
Jonah 3. 8. *c.* mightily to God
Matt. 12. 19. shall not strive nor *c.*
Luke 18. 7. *c.* day and night to him

Luke 19. 40. stones would *c.* out
Rom. 8. 15. spirit *c.* Abba, Father
Ps. 22. 5. *cried* and were delivered
34. 6. this poor man *c.* and Lord heard
119. 145. I *c.* with my whole heart
138. 3. I *c.* thou answeredst me
Lam. 2. 18. their heart *c.* to Lord
Hos. 7. 14. not *c.* with their heart
Prov. 2. 3. thou *criest* after knowledge
Gen. 4. 10. brother's blood *crieth*
Prov. 1. 20. wisdom *c.* without
Mic. 6. 9. Lord's voice *c.* to the city
Prov. 19. 18. *crying*, Zech. 4. 7. Matt. &
3. Heb. 5. 7. Rev. 21. 4.
CUBIT unto his stature, Matt. 6. 27.
CUMBER, Luke 10. 40. & 13. 7.
CUP, Gen. 40. 11. & 44. 2.
Ps. 11. 6. portion of their *c.*
16. 5. Lord is portion of my *c.*
23. 5. my *c.* runneth over
73. 10. waters of a full *c.* are wrung out
116. 13. take *c.* of salvation
Isa. 51. 17. *c.* of trembling, 22. Zech.
12. 2.
Jer. 16. 7. nor give *c.* of consolation
25. 15. wine *c.* of fury, 17. 28. Lam. 4.
21. Ezek. 23. 31, 32.
Hab. 2. 16. *c.* Lord's right hand, Ps
75. 8.
Matt. 10. 42. *c.* of cold water only
20. 22. able to drink of the *c.*
23. 25. make clean outside of *c.*
26. 39. let this *c.* pass from me
John 18. 11. the *c.* which my Father
hath given
1 Cor. 10. 16. *c.* of blessing which we
21. drink *c.* of the Lord and *c.* of
devils
11. 25. this *c.* is new testament
26. drink this *c.* 27. 28. Luke 22. 20.
Rev. 16. 19. *c.* of his wrath, 14. 10.
CURIOUS, Ex. 35. 32. Acts 19. 19.
Ps. 139. 15. *curiously* wrought
CURSE them, Num. 5. 18, 19, 22, 24, 27
Gen. 27. 12. bring a *c.* upon me
13. on me be thy *c.* my son
Deut. 11. 26. blessing and *c.* 30. 1.
23. 5. turned *c.* into blessing, Neh. 13. 2
Prov. 3. 33. *c.* of the Lord in house of
wicked
26. 2. *c.* causeless shall not come
Mal. 2. 2. send a *c.* upon you
3. 9. ye are cursed with a *c.*
Isa. 65. 15. *for*, or, *to be a c.* Jer. 24. 9. &
25. 18. & 29. 18. & 42. 18. & 44. 8, 12. &
26. 6. & 49. 13.
Gen. 8. 21. I will not again *c.* the ground
12. 3. *c.* him that curseth thee
Ex. 22. 28. nor *c.* ruler of people
Lev. 19. 14. shall not *c.* the deaf
Num. 22. 6. come, *c.* me this people, 17.
Deut. 23. 4. hired Balaam to *c.* Josh.
24. 9. Neh. 13. 2.
Judg. 5. 23. *c.* ye Meroz, *c.* bitterly
2 Sam. 16. 10. let him *c.* because the
Lord, 11.
Job 1. 11. he will *c.* thee to face, 2. 5.
2. 9. *c.* God and die
Ps. 109. 28. let them *c.* but bless thou
Prov. 11. 26. people shall *c.* him, 24. 24.
Eccl. 10. 20. *c.* not king in chamber
Jer. 15. 10. every one doth *c.* me
Mal. 2. 2. I will *c.* your blessings
Matt. 5. 44. bless them that *c.* you
Rom. 12. 14. bless and *c.* not
Gen. 49. 7. *cursed* be their anger
Job 3. 1. opened Job his mouth, and
his day, 8.
5. 3. I *c.* his habitation, 24. 18.
Ps. 119. 21. proud are *c.* 37. 22.
Jer. 11. 3. *c.* be man that obeys not
17. 5. *c.* be man that trusteth in
48. 10. *c.* doeth work of the Lord deceitfully
Deut. 30. 19. *cursing*, Rom. 3. 14. Heb.
6. 8. Ps. 10. 7. & 59. 12. & 109. 17.
CUSTOM, Gen. 31. 35. Rom. 13. 7. Luke
4. 16. 1 Cor. 11. 16. Jer. 10. 3.
CUT, Lev. 1. 6, 12. & 22. 24.
Zech. 11. 10. *cut asunder*, Matt. 24. 51
Luke 12. 46. Jer. 48. 2. & 50. 23. Ps
129. 4.
Luke 13. 7, 9. *cut down*, Job 22. 16, 20.
Job 4. 7. *cut off*, 8. 14. Ps. 37. 9, 28. & 76.
12. & 90. 10. & 101. 5. Prov. 2. 22. Matt
5. 30. & 18. 8. Rom. 11. 22. 2 Cor. 11. 12
Gal. 5. 12.
Acts 5. 33. *cut to heart*, 7. 54.
CYMBAL, Ezra 3. 10. Ps. 150. 5.
1 Cor. 13. 1. I am become a tinkling *c.*

D.

DAINTY, Job 33. 20. Prov. 23. 6.
Gen. 49. 20. yield royal *dainties*
Ps. 141. 4. not eat of their *d.*
Prov. 23. 3. not desirous of his *d.*
DAMNED who believe not, Mark 16. 16
2 Thes. 2. 12.
Rom. 14. 23. doubteth, is *d.* if he eat
2 Pet. 2. 1. *damnable* heresies
Matt. 23. 14. greater *damnation*
33. how can ye escape *d.* of hell
Mark 3. 29. in danger of eternal *d.*
John 5. 29. come forth to resurrection
of *d.*
Rom. 3. 8. whose *d.* is just
13. 2. receive to themselves *d.*
1 Cor. 11. 29. eateth and drinketh *d.*
1 Tim. 5. 12. having *d.* because cast
2 Pet. 2. 3. their *d.* slumbereth not
DANCE turned to mourning, Lam. 5.
15. Ps. 30. 11. Luke 15. 25.
DANDLED on knees, Isa. 66. 12.
DANGER of the judgment, Matt. 5. 22.
Matt. 5. 21, 22. *d.* of the council—hell
fire
Mark 3. 39. in *d.* of damnation
Acts 19. 27. craft in *d.* 40. we in *d.*
DARE, 1 Cor. 6. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 12.
Rom. 5. 7. some would *d.* to die
DARK, Gen. 15. 17. Job 18. 6. & 24. 16.
Lev. 13. 6. if plague be *d.* 21. 26.
Num. 12. 8. speak not in *d.* speeches
2 Sam. 22. 12. *d.* waters, Ps. 18. 11.
Ps. 49. 4. *d.* sayings, 78. 2.
74. 20. *d.* places of earth full of
88. 12. wonders known in *d.*
Dan. 8. 23. understanding *d.* sentences
2 Pet. 1. 19. light shineth in *d.* place

1 Cor. 13. 12. through a glass *darkly*
Ex. 10. 15. *darkened*, Eccl. 12. 2, 3.
Ps. 69. 23. let eyes be *d.* Rom. 11. 10.
Zech. 11. 17. his right eye utterly *d.*
Rom. 1. 21. foolish heart was *d.*
Eph. 4. 18. having understanding *d.*
Gen. 1. 2, 5, 18. *darkness*, 15. 12.
2 Sam. 22. 29. Lord will lighten my *d.*
1 Kings 8. 12. Lord dwell in thick *d.*
Job 34. 12. no *d.* were workers
Ps. 104. 20. makest *d.* and it is night
139. 12. *d.* and light are alike to thee
Isa. 5. 20. put *d.* for light, and light for *d.*
45. 7. I form light and create *d.*
Matt. 6. 23. whole body full of *d.*
8. 12. outer *d.* 22. 13. & 25. 30.
John 1. 5. *d.* comprehended it not
3. 19. men loved *d.* rather than light
12. 35. lest *d.* come upon you
Acts 26. 18. turn them from *d.* to light
Rom. 13. 12. cast off works of *d.*
1 Cor. 4. 5. hidden things of *d.*
2 Cor. 4. 6. light to shine out of *d.*
6. 14. communion hath light with *d.*
Eph. 5. 8. were sometimes *d.* but now
11. no fellowship with the works of *d.*
6. 12. rulers of *d.* of this world
Col. 1. 13. delivered us from power of *d.*
1 Pet. 2. 9. called you out of *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 4. reserved in chains of *d.*
1 John 1. 5. in him is no *d.* at all
2. 8. *d.* is past, true light shineth
11. *d.* hath blinded his eyes
Jude 13. blackness of *d.* for ever
Deut. 28. 29. *in darkness*, 1 Sam. 2. 9.
Ps. 107. 10. & 112. 4. Isa. 9. 2. & 50. 10.
Matt. 4. 16. & 10. 27. John 1. 5. 1 Thes. 5. 4.
DARLING, Ps. 22. 20. & 35. 17.
DARTS, fiery, of devil, Eph. 6. 16.
DASH, 2 Kings 8. 12. Ex. 15. 6. Isa. 13. 16, 18. Hos. 10. 14. & 13. 16. Ps. 137. 9. Jer. 13. 14.
Ps. 2. 9. *d.* them in pieces like a potter's vessel
19. 12. lest thou *d.* thy foot against a stone
DAVID, for Christ, Ps. 89. 3. Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23, 24. & 37. 24, 25. Hos. 3. 5. Isa. 55. 3.
DAY, Gen. 1. 5. & 32. 26.
Ps. 19. 2. *d.* unto *d.* uttereth speech
84. 10. a *d.* in thy courts is better
118. 24. this is the *d.* which the Lord
Prov. 27. 1. what *d.* may bring forth
Amos 6. 3. put far away evil *d.*
Zech. 4. 10. despised the *d.* of small
Matt. 6. 34. sufficient to *d.* is the evil thereof
25. 13. know neither the *d.* nor hour
John 8. 56. rejoiced to see my *d.*
1 Cor. 3. 13. the *d.* shall declare it
Phil. 1. 6. till *d.* of Jesus Christ, 2. 16.
2 Thess. 2. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 8.
1 Thess. 5. 5. children of the *d.*
Matt. 10. 15. *day of judgment*, 11. 22, 24. & 12. 36. Mark 6. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 9. & 3. 7. 1 John 4. 17.
Isa. 2. 12. *day of the Lord* 13. 6. 9. & 34. 8. Jer. 46. 10. Lam. 2. 22. Ezek. 30. 3. Joel 1. 15. & 2. 1, 31. & 3. 14. Amos 5. 18. Obad. 15. Zeph. 1. 8, 18. & 2. 2, 3. Zech. 1. 7. & 14. 1. Mal. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 5. 5. Rev. 1. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
Ps. 20. 1. Lord hear thee in the *day of trouble*
50. 15. call on me in—91. 15.
59. 16. my defence and refuge in—
77. 2. in—I sought the Lord
86. 7. in call on thee
Isa. 37. 3. it is a—and rebuke
Ezek. 7. 7. time is come,—is near
Nah. 1. 7. Lord is good, a strong hold in—
Hab. 3. 16. I might rest in—
Zeph. 1. 15. a—and distress, desolation
Job 8. 9. *days* on earth as a shadow
14. 1. of few *d.* and full of trouble
32. 7. *d.* should speak, and multitude
Ps. 90. 12. teach us to number our *d.*
Prov. 3. 16. length of *d.* is in her right hand
Eccl. 7. 10. former *d.* better than these
11. 8. remember *d.* of darkness, many
12. 1. while evil *d.* come not
Jer. 2. 32. forgotten me *d.* without
Matt. 24. 22. except those *d.* be shortened
Gal. 4. 10. observe *d.* months, and years
Eph. 5. 16. because the *d.* are evil
1 Pet. 3. 10. would see good *d.*
Gen. 49. 1. *last days*, Isa. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1. Acts 2. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 2. James 5. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
Num. 24. 14. *latter days*, Deut. 31. 29. Jer. 23. 20. & 30. 24. Dan. 10. 14. Hos. 3. 5.
Job 10. 20. *my days*, 17. 1, 11.
7. 6.—are swifter than a shuttle
16. I loathe it,—are vanity
9. 25.—are swifter than a post
Ps. 39. 4. know measure of—
5. made—as a handbreadth
102. 3.—are consumed like smoke
11.—are like a shadow, 23. are shortened
Isa. 39. 8. peace and truth in—
Jer. 20. 18.—are consumed with
Ps. 61. 8. *daily* perform my vows
68. 19. who *d.* loads us with benefits
Prov. 8. 34. watching *d.* at my gates
Isa. 58. 2. seek me *d.* and delight in
Acts 2. 47. added to church *d.*—saved
Heb. 3. 13. exhort one another *d.*
Job 9. 33. *day's man*, or umpire
38. 12. *day-spring*, Luke 1. 78.
2 Pet. 1. 19. *day-star* arise in your hearts
DEACON, Phil. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 3. 8, 10, 12, 13.
DEAD, Gen. 20. 3. & 23. 3.
Num. 16. 48. stood between *d.* and living
1 Sam. 24. 14. after a *d.* dog after
Ps. 88. 10. shall *d.* praise, 115. 17.
Eccl. 9. 5. the *d.* know not any thing
10. 1. *d.* flies cause the ointment to stink
Matt. 8. 22. let the *d.* bury their *d.*
22. 32. not God of *d.* but of living
Luke 8. 52. the maid is not *d.* but
John 5. 25. *d.* shall hear the voice of the Son of God
John 11. 25. though he were *d.* yet shall he live
Rom. 6. 8. *d.* with Christ, 11. *d.* to sin
Gal. 2. 19. I through law am *d.* to law
Eph. 2. 1. who were *d.* in trespasses
Col. 2. 13. being *d.* in your sins
3. 3. ye are *d.* and your life hid with Christ
1 Thes. 4. 16. *d.* in Christ shall rise first
2 Tim. 2. 11. *d.* with him, we shall live
Heb. 11. 4. being *d.* yet speaketh
Rev. 14. 13. blessed are *d.*—in Lord
Ps. 17. 9. *deadly*, James 3. 8. Rev. 13. 3.
DEATH, Gen. 21. 16. Ex. 10. 17.
Num. 23. 10. let me die the *d.* of the righteous
Deut. 30. 15. set before you life and *d.*
Ps. 6. 5. in *d.* no remembrance of thee
33. 19. deliver soul from *d.* 116. 8.
68. 20. to Lord belong issues from *d.*
73. 4. have no bands in their *d.*
89. 48. liveth and shall not see *d.*
116. 15. precious—is *d.* of saints
118. 18. not given me over to *d.*
Prov. 2. 18. her house inclines to *d.*
8. 36. they that hate me, love *d.*
18. 21. *d.* and life in power of tongue
Eccl. 7. 26. more bitter than *d.* the
8. 8. hath no power in day of *d.*
Isa. 25. 8. swallow up *d.* in victory
28. 15. made covenant with *d.*
38. 18. *d.* cannot celebrate thee
Jer. 8. 3. *d.* chosen rather than life
21. 8. way of life, way of *d.*
Ezek. 18. 32. no pleasure in *d.* 33. 11.
Hos. 13. 14. O *d.* I will be thy plagues
Matt. 16. 28. not taste of *d.* Luke 9. 27.
26. 38. sorrowful even unto *d.*
John 5. 24. passed from *d.* to life, 1 John 3. 14.
John 8. 1. shall never see *d.*
12. 33. what *d.* he should die, 21. 19.
Acts 2. 24. loosed the pains of *d.*
Rom. 5. 12. sin entered, and *d.* by sin
6. 3. baptized into his *d.*
4. buried by baptism into *d.*
5. planted in the likeness of his *d.*
5. 9. *d.* hath no more dominion over
21. end of these things is *d.*
23. the wages of sin is *d.* but gift of God
7. 5. bring forth fruit unto *d.*
8. 2. free from law of sin, and *d.*
6. to be carnally minded is *d.*
38. *d.* nor life shall separate from
1 Cor. 3. 22. or life, or *d.* or things present
11. 26. ye show Lord's *d.* till he come
15. 21. by man came *d.* by man
54. *d.* is swallowed up in victory
55. O *d.* where is thy sting
56. sting of *d.* is sin, and strength
2 Cor. 1. 9. had the sentence of *d.* in ourselves
10. deliver from so great a *d.*
2. 16. we are savour of *d.* unto *d.*
4. 11. delivered to *d.* for Jesus' sake
12. *d.* worketh in us, but life in you
Phil. 2. 8. obedient to *d.* the *d.* of the cross
Heb. 2. 9. tasted *d.* for every man
15. through fear of *d.* are subject to
11. 5. should not see *d.* Luke 2. 26.
James 1. 15. sin finished brings *d.*
5. 20. save a soul from *d.* and hide
1 Pet. 3. 18. put to *d.* in the flesh
1 John 5. 16. there is a sin unto *d.*
17. there is a sin unto *d.* I do not say
Rev. 1. 18. I have the keys of hell and *d.*
2. 10. be faithful unto *d.* and I will
12. 11. loved not their lives unto *d.*
20. 6. second *d.* hath no power
21. 4. there shall be no more *d.* nor sorrow
DEAF, Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 38. 13. Isa. 29. 18. & 35. 5. Mic. 7. 16.
Lev. 19. 14. shalt not curse the *d.*
Isa. 42. 18. hear, ye *d.* and look, ye blind
19. who is *d.* as my messenger
43. 8. *d.* people that have ears
Matt. 11. 5. *d.* hear, dead are raised
DEBATE, Prov. 25. 9. Isa. 27. 8. & 58. 4. Rom. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 12. 20.
DEBT, Rom. 4. 4. Matt. 6. 12, 18, 27.
Ezek. 18. 7, 11. *debtor*, Gal. 5. 3. Rom. 1. 14. & 8. 12. & 15. 27. Luke 7. 41. Matt. 6. 12.
DECEASE, Luke 9. 31. 2 Pet. 1. 15.
DECEIT, Jer. 5. 27. & 9. 6, 8.
Ps. 72. 14. redeem their souls from *d.*
101. 7. worketh *d.* shall not dwell
Prov. 20. 17. bread of *d.* is sweet
Isa. 53. 9. any *d.* in his mouth
Jer. 8. 5. they hold fast *d.* and refuse
Col. 2. 8. spoil you through vain *d.*
Ps. 35. 20. *deceitful*, 109. 2. Prov. 11. 18. & 14. 25. & 23. 3. & 27. 6.
Ps. 5. 6. abhor bloody and *d.* man
55. 23. *d.* men shall not live half
78. 57. turn like a *d.* bow, Hos. 7. 16.
120. 2. from a *d.* tongue, 52. 4. Mic. 6. 12. Zeph. 3. 13.
Prov. 31. 30. favour is *d.* and beauty vain
Jer. 17. 9. heart is *d.* above all things
Eph. 4. 22. according to *d.* lusts
Matt. 13. 22. *deceitfulness*, of riches
Ps. 24. 4. *deceitfully*, Jer. 48. 10. Job 13. 7. 2 Cor. 4. 2.
DECEIVE, 2 Kings 4. 28. & 18. 29.
Prov. 24. 28. *d.* not with thy lips
Matt. 24. 4. take heed that no man *d.* you
24. if possible *d.* the very elect
1 Cor. 3. 18. let no man *d.* himself
1 John 1. 8. we *d.* ourselves
2 Thes. 2. 10. *deceivableness*
Deut. 11. 16. heart be not *deceived*
Job 12. 16. the *d.* and the deceiver are
Isa. 44. 20. a *d.* heart hath turned
Jer. 20. 7. O Lord, thou hast *d.* me
Ezek. 14. 9. I the Lord, have *d.* that prophet
Oba. 3. thy pride hath *d.* thee
Rom. 7. 11. *d.* me, and by it slew me
1 Tim. 2. 14. Adam was not *d.* but
2 Tim. 3. 13. *deceiving* and being *d.*
Gal. 27. 12. *deceiver*, Mal. 1. 14. 2 John 7. 2 Cor. 6. 8. Tit. 1. 10.
Prov. 26. 19. *deceiveth*, Rev. 12. 9.
Gal. 6. 3. when he is nothing, *d.* himself
James 1. 26. *d.* his own heart, 22.
DECENTLY, 1 Cor. 14. 40.
DECLARE, Gen. 41. 24. Isa. 42. 9.
Ps. 22. 2. I will *d.* thy name unto
38. 18. I will *d.* my iniquity and
50. 16. what to do to *d.* my statutes
78. 6. may *d.* them to their children
145. 4. shall *d.* thy mighty acts
Isa. 3. 9. they *d.* their sin as Sodom
53. 8. who shall *d.* his generation
Mic. 3. 8. to *d.* to Jacob his transgression
Acts 17. 23. worship, him *d.* I unto
20. 17. not shunned to *d.* all counsel
Rom. 3. 25. to *d.* his righteousness
Heb. 11. 14. say such things *d.* plainly
1 John 1. 3. seen and heard *d.* we
Rom. 1. 4. *declared*—Son of God with power
2 Cor. 3. 3. manifestly *d.* to be the epistle of Christ
Amos 4. 13. *d.* to man what his thought
1 Cor. 2. 1. I *d.* to you testimony of God
DECLINE, Ps. 119. 51, 157.
DECREE, Ezra 5. 13, 17. & 6. 1, 12.
Ps. 2. 7. I will declare the *d.*
Prov. 8. 15. princes *d.* justice
Isa. 10. 1. that *d.* unrighteous decrees
Zeph. 2. 2. before *d.* bring forth
Isa. 10. 22. *decreed*, 1 Cor. 7. 37.
DEDICATE, Deut. 20. 5. 2 Sam. 8. 11. 1 Chron. 26. 20, 26, 27. Ezek. 44. 29.
Num. 7. 84. *dedication*, Ezra 6. 16, 17. Neh. 12. 17. John 10. 22.
DEED, Gen. 44. 15. Judg. 19. 30.
Rom. 15. 18. obedient in word and *d.*
Col. 3. 17. whatsoever ye do in word or *d.*
1 John 3. 18. love in *d.* and in truth
Neh. 13. 14. wipe not out my good *deeds*
Ps. 28. 4. give them according to their *d.* Jer. 25. 14. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
John 3. 19. because their *d.* were evil
8. 41. do the *d.* of your father
Rom. 3. 20. by *d.* of law no flesh be justified
2 John 11. partaker of his evil *d.*
Jude 15. of all their ungodly *d.*
DEEP, Gen. 1. 2. Job 38. 30.
Ps. 36. 6. thy judgments are a great *d.*
42. 7. *d.* calleth unto *d.* at the noise
1 Cor. 2. 10. yea, *d.* things of God
2 Cor. 11. 25. I have been in the *d.*
Isa. 31. 6. *deeply* revolted
Hos. 9. 9. *d.* corrupted themselves
Mark 8. 17. sighed *d.* in spirit
DEFAME, 1 Cor. 4. 13. Jer. 20. 10.
DEFENCE, 2 Chron. 11. 5. Isa. 19. 6. Num. 14. 9. their *d.* is departed
Job 22. 25. Almighty shall be thy *d.*
Ps. 7. 10. my *d.* is of God who saveth
59. 9. God is my *d.* 16. 17. & 62. 2, 6. & 89. 18. & 94. 22.
Eccl. 7. 12. wisdom is a *d.* money is a *d.*
Isa. 4. 5. on all the glory shall be *d.*
33. 16. place of *d.* the munitions
DEFER, Eccl. 5. 4. Isa. 48. 9. Dan. 9. 19. Prov. 13. 12. & 19. 11.
DEFILE, Lev. 11. 44. & 15. 31.
Song 5. 3. how shall I *d.* them
Dan. 1. 8. would not *d.* himself
Matt. 15. 18. they *d.* the man, 20.
1 Cor. 3. 17. if any *d.* temple of God
Mark 7. 2. eat bread with *defiled* hands
Isa. 24. 5. earth is *d.* under inhabitants
Tit. 1. 15. are *d.* and unbelieving, their mind and conscience is *d.*
Heb. 12. 15. thereby many be *d.*
Rev. 3. 4. have not *d.* their garments
14. 4. are not *d.* with women
21. 27. any thing that *defileth*
DEFRAUD, Lev. 19. 13. Mark 10. 19. 1 Cor. 6. 7, 8. & 7. 5. 1 Thes. 4. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4. 2 Cor. 7. 2.
DELAY, Ex. 22. 29. & 32. 1.
Ps. 119. 60. I *delayed* not to keep thy commandments
Matt. 24. 48. my lord *delayeth* his coming
DELICATE, Deut. 28. 56. Isa. 47. 1. Jer. 6. 2. Mic. 1. 16. Jer. 51. 34.
1 Sam. 15. 32. *delicately*, Prov. 29. 21. Lam. 4. 5. Luke 7. 25.
DELIGHT, Gen. 34. 19. Num. 14. 8. Deut. 10. 15. Lord had *d.* in fathers
1 Sam. 15. 22. hath the Lord as great *d.* in burnt offerings
Job 22. 26. have thy *d.* in Almighty
27. 10. will he *d.* himself in Almighty
Ps. 1. 2. his *d.* is in the law of God
16. 3. saints in whom is all my *d.*
37. 4. *d.* thyself in Lord, he will give
40. 8. I *d.* to do thy will, O my God
94. 19. thy comforts *d.* my soul
119. 24. thy testimonies are my *d.* 174.
Prov. 11. 20. upright are his *d.* 12. 22.
15. 8. prayer of upright is his *d.*
Song 2. 3. under shadow with great *d.*
Isa. 55. 2. let your soul *d.* itself in fatness
58. 2. *d.* to know—taked. in approaching
13. call the sabbath a *d.* holy of the Lord, honourable
Rom. 7. 22. I *d.* in the law of God after inward
Ps. 112. 1. *delighteth* greatly in his commandments
Prov. 3. 12. son in whom he *d.*
Isa. 42. 1. elect in whom my soul *d.*
62. 4. Hephzibah, Lord *d.* in thee
Mic. 7. 18. because he *d.* in mercy
Ps. 119. 92. thy law hath been my *delights*, 143. Eccl. 2. 8.
Prov. 8. 31. my *d.* with sons of men
Song 7. 6. how pleasant, O love, for *d.*
Mal. 3. 12. for ye shall be a *delightsome* land
DELIVER, Ex. 3. 8. & 5. 18.
Job 5. 19. *d.* thee in six troubles and
10. 7. none can *d.* out of thy hand
Ps. 33. 19. to *d.* their souls from death
50. 15. I will *d.* thee, and thou, 91. 15.
56. 13. wilt thou not *d.* my feet
74. 19. *d.* not the soul of thy turtle
91. 3. *d.* thee from snare of fowler
Eccl. 8. 8. shall wickedness *d.* those
Ezek. 14. 14. should *d.* but their own
34. 10. I will *d.* my flock from their
Dan. 3. 17. our God is able to *d.* us
Hos. 11. 8. how shall I *d.* thee, Israel
Rom. 7. 24. who shall *d.* from body
1 Cor. 5. 5. to *d.* such a one to Satan
2 Tim. 4. 18. the Lord shall *d.* me from
Heb. 2. 15. *d.* them who through fear
2 Pet. 2. 9. Lord knows how to *d.* the godly out of temptation
2 Kings 5. 1. *deliverance*, 13. 17. 2 Chron. 12. 7. Esth. 4. 14. Ps. 32. 7. & 44. 4. Isa. 26. 18. Joel 2. 32. Oba. 17. Luke 4. 18. Heb. 11. 35.
Gen. 45. 7. *great deliverance*, Judg. 15. 18. 1 Chron. 11. 14. Ps. 18. 50.
Ezra 9. 13. given us such *d.* as this
Heb. 11. 35. not accepting *d.*
Prov. 11. 5. righteous is *delivered* out of trouble, and the wicked cometh, 9. 21. 28. 26. walketh wisely shall be *d.*
Isa. 38. 17. in love to soul, *d.* it from the pit
49. 24, 25. lawful captive—prey be *d.*
Jer. 7. 10. *d.* to do all abominations
Ezek. 3. 19. hast *d.* thy soul, 21. & 33. 9.
Dan. 12. 1. thy people shall be *d.*
Joel 2. 32. call on name of the Lord—be *d.*
Mic. 4. 10. Babylon, there shalt thou be *d.*
Matt. 11. 27. all things are *d.* to me of my Father
Acts 2. 23. *d.* by determinate counsel
Rom. 4. 25. who was *d.* for our offences
7. 6. we are *d.* from the law that
8. 32. God *d.* him up for us all
2 Cor. 1. 10. who *d.* us from so great a death, and doth *d.* and will *d.*
4. 11. always *d.* to death for Jesus' sake
1 Thes. 1. 10. which *d.* us from the wrath to come
1 Tim. 1. 20. whom I have *d.* to Satan
2 Pet. 2. 7. *d.* just Lot vexed with
Jude 3. faith once *d.* to the saints
DELUSION, 2 Thes. 2. 11. Isa. 66. 4.
DEMONSTRATION, 1 Cor. 2. 4.
DEN, Judg. 6. 2. Job 37. 8. Heb. 11. 38. Rev. 6. 15. Ps. 104. 22.
Ps. 10. 9. *den of lions*, Song 4. 8. Dan. 6. 7, 24. Amos 3. 4. Nah. 2. 12.
Jer. 7. 11. *den of robbers*—of thieves, Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17.
Jer. 9. 11. *den of dragons*, 10. 22.
DENY, 1 Kings 2. 16. Job 8. 18.
Prov. 30. 9. lest I be full and *d.* thee
Matt. 10. 33. shall *d.* me before men
16. 24. let him *d.* himself and take
26. 34. before the cock crow thou shalt *d.* me
35. I will not *d.* thee, Mark 14. 31.
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we *d.* him he will *d.*
13. abideth faithful—cannot *d.* himself
Tit. 1. 16. in works they *d.* him
1 Tim. 5. 8. hath *denied* the faith
Rev. 2. 13. hast not *d.* my faith
2 Tim. 3. 5. godliness *denying* the power
Tit. 2. 12. *d.* ungodliness and worldly lusts
2 Pet. 2. 1. *d.* Lord that bought them
DEPART from, Job 21. 14. & 22. 17.
28. 28. to *d.* from evil, is understanding
Ps. 34. 14. *d.* from evil, 37. 27. Prov. 3. 7. & 13. 19. & 16. 6, 17.
Hos. 9. 12. wo to me when I *d.* from
Matt. 7. 23. *d.* from me, ye that work
25. 41. *d.* from me, ye cursed, into
Luke 2. 29. lettest thy servant *d.* in
5. 8. *d.* from me—a sinful man, O Lord
Phil. 1. 23. having a desire to *d.* and
1 Tim. 4. 1. some shall *d.* from faith
2 Tim. 2. 19. name of Christ *d.* from iniquity
Ps. 18. 21. wickedly *departed* from my God, 119. 102. 2 Sam. 22. 22.
Prov. 14. 16. feareth and *departeth* from evil
Isa. 59. 15. *d.* from evil makes himself
Acts 20. 29. after my *departing*, wolves
Heb. 3. 12. unbelief in *d.* from living God
2 Tim. 4. 6. *departure*, Ezek. 26. 18.
DEPTH, Job 28. 14. & 38. 16. Prov. 8. 27. Matt. 18. 6. Mark 4. 5.
Rom. 8. 39. nor *d.* separate us
11. 33. O the *d.* of riches of wisdom
Eph. 3. 18. *d.* of the love of Christ
Ex. 15. 5, 8. *depths*, Ps. 68. 22. & 71. 20. & 130. 1. Prov. 3. 20. & 9. 18.
Mic. 7. 19. cast sins into *d.* of sea
Rev. 2. 24. known *d.* of Satan
DERISION, Job 30. 1. Ps. 2. 4. & 44. 13. & 59. 8. & 119. 51. Jer. 20. 7, 8.
DESCEND, Ex. 19. 18. & 33. 9.
Ps. 49. 17. glory shall not *d.* after him
Isa. 5. 14. rejoiceth shall *d.* into it
1 Thes. 4. 16. Lord shall *d.* from heaven
Gen. 28. 12. angels of God ascending and *descending*, John 1. 51.
Matt. 3. 16. Spirit of God *d.* like dove, Mark 1. 10. John 1. 32, 33.
Rev. 21. 10. city *d.* out of heaven from
DESERT, Ex. 3. 1. & 19. 2. Num. 20. 1. Isa. 21. 1. & 35. 1. & 40. 3. & 43. 19. & 51. 3. Jer. 25. 24. & 50. 12. Ezek. 47. 8. Matt. 24. 26.
DESIRE, Deut. 18. 6. & 21. 11.
Gen. 3. 16. thy *d.* shall be to thy husband
4. 7. to thee shall be his *d.* and thou
Ex. 34. 24. nor any man *d.* thy land
Deut. 18. 6. with all the *d.* of his heart
2 Sam. 23. 5. this is all my *d.* though
2 Chron. 15. 15. with their whole *d.*
Neh. 1. 11. who *d.* to fear thy name
Job 14. 15. wilt have a *d.* to work of thine hands
21. 14. we *d.* not knowledge of thy
Ps. 38. 9. all my *d.* is before thee
73. 25. none that I *d.* besides thee
145. 16. fulfil the *d.* of them that fear
Prov. 10. 24. *d.* of righteous shall be granted
11. 23. *d.* of righteous is only good
13. 19. *d.* accomplished is sweet
21. 25. *d.* of slothful killeth him
Eccl. 12. 5. *d.* shall fail, because man
Isa. 26. 8. *d.* of our soul is to thy name
Ezek. 24. 16. take the *d.* of thy eyes
Hag. 2. 7. the *d.* of all nations shall
Luke 22. 15. with *d.* I have desired
James 4. 2. *d.* to have and cannot obtain
Rev. 9. 6. *d.* to die, and death shall flee
Ps. 19. 10. more to be *desired* are they
27. 4. one thing have I *d.* and I will
Isa. 26. 9. with my soul have I *d.* thee
Jer. 17. 16. nor have I *d.* woful day
Hos. 6. 6. I *d.* mercy and not sacrifice
Zeph. 2. 1. gather, O nation, not *d.*
Ps. 37. 4. give the *desires* of heart
Eph. 2. 3. fulfilling *d.* of the flesh
Ps. 51. 6. thou *desirest* truth in the inward parts
Ps. 51. 16. thou *d.* not sacrifice, else would
Job 7. 2. servant earnestly *desireth*
Ps. 34. 12. what man *d.* life and loveth
68. 16. hill which God *d.* to dwell
Prov. 12. 12. wicked *d.* not of evil men
13. 4. soul of sluggard *d.* and hath not
21. 10. soul of wicked *d.* evil
DESOLATE, 2 Sam. 13. 20. Job 15. 28. & 16. 7. Ps. 25. 16. Isa. 49. 21. & 54. 1. Matt. 23. 38. Rev. 17. 16.
Isa. 49. 6. *desolations*, 61. 4. Jer. 25. 9, 12. Ezek. 35. 9. Dan. 9. 2, 18, 26.
DESPAIR, 2 Cor. 4. 8. & 1. 8 Eccl. 2. 20.
1 Sam. 27. 1. *d. i. e.* to be past hope
Job 6. 20. *desperate*, Isa. 17. 11.
Jer. 17. 9. *desperately* wicked
DESPISE my statutes, Lev. 26. 15.
1 Sam. 2. 30. that *d.* me shall be lightly
Job 5. 17. *d.* not chastening of Lord
Prov. 3. 11.
Ps. 102. 17. will not *d.* their prayer
Prov. 23. 22. *d.* not mother when old
Amos 5. 21. I hate, I *d.* your feast days
Matt. 6. 24. hold to one and *d.* other
Rom. 14. 3. *d.* him that eateth not
1 Tim. 4. 12. no man *d.* thy youth, Tit. 2. 15.
Gen. 16. 4. mistress was *despised* in her eyes
2 Sam. 6. 16. she *d.* him in her heart
Prov. 12. 9. is *d.* and hath a servant
Song 8. 1. kiss thee I should not be *d.*
Isa. 53. 3. he is *d.* and rejected, Ps. 22. 6.
Zech. 4. 10. who *d.* the day of small things
Luke 18. 9. righteous and *d.* others
Heb. 10. 28. that *d.* Moses' law died
Acts 13. 41. *despisers*, 2 Tim. 3. 3.
Rom. 2. 4. *despisest* thou riches of goodness
Job 36. 5. God *despiseth* not any
Prov. 11. 12. void of wisdom *d.* neighbour
13. 13. *d.* the word shall be destroyed
14. 21. that *d.* his neighbour sinneth
15. 32. refuseth instruction *d.* his soul
19. 16. that *d.* his ways shall die
30. 17. eye *d.* to obey his mother
Isa. 33. 15. *d.* gain of oppression
49. 7. whom man *d.* nation abhorreth
Luke 10. 16. *d.* you, *d.* me, *d.* him that sent me
1 Thes. 4. 8. *d.* not man but God
Heb. 12. 2. *despising* the shame
10. 29. done *despite* to the Spirit of grace
DESTROY, Gen. 18. 23. & 19. 13.
Ps. 101. 8. I will *d.* all wicked of the earth
Prov. 1. 32. the prosperity of fools *d.* them
Eccl. 7. 16. why *d.* thyself before time
Matt. 5. 17. not come to *d.* but to fulfil
10. 28. able to *d.* both soul and body
21. 41. miserably *d.* those wicked men
John 2. 19. *d.* this temple, and I will raise
Rom. 14. 15. *d.* not him with thy meat
20. for meat *d.* not work of God
1 Cor. 3. 17, if defile temple, him God will *d.*
6. 13. God shall *d.* both it and them
James 4. 12. able to save and to *d.*
1 John 3. 8. might *d.* works of devil
Hos. 4. 6. my people are *destroyed* for lack of knowledge
13. 9. Israel, thou hast *d.* thyself
2 Cor. 4. 9. cast down but not *d.*
Job 15. 21. *destroyer*, Ps. 17. 4. Prov. 28. 24. Jer. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
Esth. 4. 14. *shall be destroyed*, Ps. 37. 38. & 92. 7. Prov. 13. 13, 20. & 29. 1. Isa. 10. 27. Dan. 2. 44. Hos. 10. 8. Acts 3. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 26.
Deut. 7. 23. *destruction*, 32. 24.
Job 5. 22. at *d.* and famine shall laugh
18. 12. *d.* is ready at his side
Job 26. 6. *d.* before him hath no covering
31. 23. *d.* from God was a terror to me
Ps. 90. 3. thou turnest man to *d.*
91. 6. *d.* that wasteth at noonday
Prov. 10. 29. *d.* shall be to workers iniquity, 21. 15. Job 21. 30. & 31. 3.
15. 11. hell and *d.* are before the Lord
16. 18. pride goeth before *d.*
18. 12. before *d.* the heart of man is haughty
27. 20. hell and *d.* are never full
Jer. 4. 20. *d.* upon *d.* is cried, for land is spoiled
Hos. 13. 14. O grave, I will be thy *d.*
Matt. 7. 13. way that leads to *d.*
Rom. 3. 16. *d.* and misery are in all
1 Cor. 5. 5. for the *d.* of the flesh
2 Cor. 10. 8. not for your *d.* 13. 10.
1 Thes. 5. 3. peace and safety; then sudden *d.* cometh upon them
2 Thes. 1. 9. punished with everlasting *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 1. bring on themselves swift *d.*
3. 16. wrest Scriptures to their *d.*
DETERMINED, 2 Chron. 25. 16. Job 14. 5. Isa. 10. 23. & 28. 22. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 2. 23. & 4. 28. & 17. 26.
DETESTABLE, Deut. 7. 26. Jer. 16. 18. Ezek. 5. 11. & 7. 20. & 11. 18. & 37. 23. 1 Cor. 2. 2.
DEVICE, Eccl. 9. 10. Job 5. 12. Ps. 33. 10. Prov. 1. 31. & 12. 2. & 14. 17. & 19. 21. Jer. 18. 11, 12, 18. 2 Cor. 2. 11.
DEVIL, Matt. 4. 5. & 8. 11. & 9. 32.
Matt. 4. 1. to be tempted of the *d.*
11. 18. they say he hath a *d.*
13. 39. enemy that sowed is the *d.*
25. 41. fire prepared for the *d.* and angels
John 6. 70. twelve, and one of you is a *d.*
7. 20. thou hast a *d.* 8. 48.
8. 44. of your father the *d.* 49.
13. 2. *d.* having now put it into, 27.
Acts 13. 10. thou child of the *d.*
Eph. 4. 27. neither give place to *d.*
1 Tim. 3. 6. fall into condemnation of the *d.*
2 Tim. 2. 26. recover out of the snare of the *d.*
James 4. 7. resist *d.* and he will flee
1 Pet. 5. 8. your adversary the *d.* goeth
1 John 3. 8. to destroy works of *d.*
10. children of God and children of the *d.*
Jude 9. Michael contending with *d.*
Rev. 2. 10. the *d.* shall cast some of you into
Lev. 17. 7. offer sacrifice to *devils*
Deut. 32. 17. they sacrifice to *d.*
2 Chron. 11. 15. priests for the *d.*
Ps. 106. 37. sacrificed their sons to *d.*

Matt. 4. 24. possessed with *d.* 8. 16, 28, 33. Luke 4. 41. & 8. 36.
10. 8. raise the dead, cast out *d.*
Mark 16. 9. cast out seven *d.* Luke 8. 2.
Luke 10. 17. even *d.* are subject to us
1 Cor. 10. 20. have fellowship with *d.*
sacrifice to *d.* 21. cup of *d.* table of *d.*
1 Tim. 4. 1. doctrines of *d.* lies
James 2. 19. *d.* believe and tremble
DEVISE not evil against, Prov. 3. 29.
14. 22. do they not err that *d.* evil
16. 9. a man's heart *d.* his way
30. shutteth eyes to *d.* froward
er. 18. 18. come let us *d.* devices
fic. 2. 1. wo to them that *d.* iniquity
DEVOTED, Lev. 27. 21, 28. Num. 18. 14.
Ps. 119. 38. servant who is *d.* to thy fear
Acts 17. 23. I beheld your *devotions*
DEVOUR, Gen. 49. 27. Isa. 26. 11.
Matt. 23. 14. ye *d.* widows' houses
2 Cor. 11. 20. if a man *d.* you
Gal. 5. 15. if ye bite and *d.* one another
Heb. 10. 27. which shall *d.* the adversaries
1 Pet. 5. 8. seeking whom he may *d.*
Isa. 1. 20. ye shall be *devoured*
24. 6. hath the curse *d.* the earth
Jer. 3. 24. shame hath *d.* the labour
30. 16. that *d.* thee shall be *d.*
Hos. 7. 7. *d.* judges, 9. *d.* strength
Mal. 3. 11. I will rebuke *devourer*
Ex. 24. 17. *devouring fire*, Isa. 29. 6. & 30. 27, 30. & 33. 14.
Ps. 52. 4. lovest all *devouring* words
DEVOUT, Luke 2. 25. Acts 2. 5. & 10. 27. & 17. 4, 17. & 22. 12.
DEW, Gen. 27. 28. Deut. 32. 2.
Ps. 110. 3. hast the *d.* of thy youth
Isa. 26. 19. thy *d.* is as the *d.* of herbs
Hos. 6. 4. goodness is as the early *d.*
14. 5. I will be as *d.* to Israel
Mic. 5. 7. Jacob—as *d.* from Lord
DIADEM, Job 29. 14. Isa. 28. 5. & 62. 3. Ezek. 21. 26.
DIE, Gen. 5. 5. & 6. 17.
Gen. 2. 17. thou shalt surely *d.* 3. 4. & 20. 7. 1 Sam. 14. 44. & 22. 16. 1 Kings 2. 37, 42. Jer. 26. 8. Ezek. 3. 18. & 33. 8, 14.
Job 14. 14. if a man *d.* shall he live again
Ps. 82. 7. ye shall *d.* like men
118. 17. I shall not *d.* but live
Prov. 23. 13. with rod he shall not *d.*
Eccl. 3. 2. there is a time to *d.*
7. 17. why shouldest thou *d.* before thy time
Isa. 22. 13. to-morrow we shall *d.*
Jer. 31. 30. every one *d.* for his own iniquity
Ezek. 3. 19. *d.* in his iniquity, 33. 8.
18. 4. soul that sinneth shall *d.*
31. why will ye *d.* O house of Israel, 33. 11.
Jonah 4. 3. better for me to *d.* than live
Matt. 26. 35. though I should *d.* with thee
Luke 20. 36. neither can *d.* any more
John 8. 21. ye shall *d.* in your sins, 24.
11. 50. expedient that one *d.* for the people
Rom. 14. 8. we *d.* we *d.* unto Lord
1 Cor. 9. 15. better for me to *d.* than
15. 22. as in Adam all *d.* so in Christ
Phil. 1. 21. to live is Christ, to *d* is gain
Heb. 9. 27. it is appointed for men to *d.*
Rev. 3. 2. that are ready to *d.*
14. 13. blessed are the dead who *d* in the Lord
Rom. 5. 6. Christ *died* for ungodly
8. while yet sinners, Christ *d.* for us
6. 10. in that he *d.* he *d.* unto sin
9. being raised he *d.* no more
7. 9. sin revived and I *d.*
14. 9. to this end Christ *d.* and rose
1 Cor. 15. 3. Christ *d.* for our sins
2 Cor. 5. 15. he *d.* for all, that they
1 Thes. 5. 10. who *d.* for us that whether
Heb. 11. 13. these all *d.* in faith, not
Rom. 14. 7. no man *dieth* to himself
2 Cor. 4. 10. *dying*, 6. 9. Heb. 11. 21.
DIFFER, who makes, 1 Cor. 4. 7.
Phil. 1. 10. that *d.* Rom. 2. 18.
Lev. 10. 10. *difference*, Ezra 22. 26. & 44. 23.
Acts 15. 9. no *d.* Rom. 3. 22. & 10. 12.
DILIGENCE, 2 Tim. 4. 9, 21.
Prov. 4. 23. keep thy heart with all *d.*
Luke 12. 58. art in way give *d.* that
2 Pet. 1. 5. giving all *d.* add to faith
10. give *d.* to make calling and election sure
Jude 3. I gave all *d.* to write unto you
Deut. 19. 18. *diligent*, Josh. 22. 5.
Prov. 10. 4. hand of *d.* maketh rich
12. 24. hand of *d.* shall bear rule
27. substance of *d.* man is precious
13. 4. the soul of the *d.* shall be made fat
21. 5. thoughts of the *d.* tend to
22. 29. man *d.* in his business
27. 23. be *d.* to know the state of thy flocks
2 Pet. 3. 14. be *d.* to be found of him
Ex. 15. 26. will *diligently* hearken to voice of, Deut. 11. 13. & 28. 1. Jer. 17. 24. Zech. 6. 15.
Deut. 4. 9. keep thy soul *d.*
6. 7. teach them *d.* unto thy children
17. *d.* keep the commandments. 11. 22.
24. 8. that thou observe *d.* and
Ps. 119. 4. to keep thy precepts *d.*
Heb. 11. 6. rewarder of them that *d.* seek
DIMINISH, Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 13. 11.
Rom. 11. 12. *diminishing* of them the riches of
DIMNESS of anguish, Isa. 8. 22. & 9. 1.
DIRECT, Eccl. 10. 10. Isa. 45. 13.
Ps. 5. 3. will I *d.* my prayer to thee
Prov. 3. 6. he shall *d.* thy paths
Isa. 61. 8. I will *d.* their work in truth
Jer. 10. 23. that walks to *d.* his steps
2 Thes. 3. 5. Lord *d.* your hearts
Isa. 40. 13. who *directed* the Spirit of the Lord
Ps. 119. 5. ways were *d.* to keep
Prov. 16. 9. a man's heart deviseth. Lord *directeth* his steps
DISCERN, Eccl. 8. 5. 2 Sam. 14. 17. & 19. 35. 1 Kings 3. 9, 11. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
Mal. 3 18. *d.* between righteous and

Heb. 5. 14. to *d.* both good and evil
4. 12. *discerner* of thoughts
1 Cor. 11. 29. not *discerning* Lord's body
12. 10. to another *d.* of spirits
DISCHARGE, in war, Eccl. 8. 8.
DISCIPLE, John 9. 28. & 19. 38.
Matt. 10. 24. the *d.* is not above his master
42. in the name of a *d.*
Luke 14. 26. ye cannot be my *d.*
John 8. 31. then are ye my *d.* indeed
20. 2. other *d.* whom Jesus loved
Acts 21. 16. an old *d.* with whom
DISCORD, soweth, Prov. 6. 14, 19.
DISCRETION, Ps. 112. 5. Prov. 1. 4. & 2. 11. & 3. 21. & 11. 22. & 19. 11. Isa. 28. 26. Jer. 10. 12.
DISEASE, Ps. 38. 7. & 41. 8. Eccl. 6. 2. Matt. 4. 23. & 9. 35. & 10. 1. Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 28. 60. 2 Chron. 21. 19.
Ps. 103. 3. who healeth all thy *d.*
Ezek. 34. 4. *diseased*, have ye not, 21.
DISFIGURE bodies, Matt. 6. 16.
DISGRACE not, Jer. 14. 21.
DISHONOUR, Ps. 35. 26. Prov. 6. 33.
Mic. 7. 6. son *d.* his father
Ps. 71. 13. clothed with shame and *d.*
Rom. 1. 24. to *d.* their own bodies
9. 21. another to *d.* 2 Tim. 2. 20.
1 Cor. 15. 43. it is sown in *d.* it is raised
2 Cor. 6. 8. by honour and *d.*
DISOBEDIENCE, 2 Cor. 10. 6. Eph. 2. 2. & 5. 6. Col. 3. 6.
Rom. 5. 19. by one man's *d.* many were made sinners
DISOBEDIENT, 1 Kings 13. 26. Neh. 9. 26.
Luke 1. 17. *d.* to wisdom of the just
Rom. 1. 30. *d.* to parents, 2 Tim. 3. 2.
10. 21. *d.* and gainsaying people
Tit. 1. 16. abominable and *d.*
3. 3. *d.* deceived, serving divers lusts
1 Pet. 2. 7, 8. stumble being *d.*
3. 20. who sometime were *d.*
DISORDERLY, 2 Thes. 3. 6, 7, 11.
DISPENSATION, 1 Cor. 9. 17. Eph. 1. 10. & 3. 2. Col. 1. 25.
DISPERSED, Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 5. 16. Isa. 11. 12. Zeph. 3. 10. John 7. 35.
DISPLEASED, Gen. 38. 10. 2 Sam. 11. 27. 1 Chron. 21. 7. Zech. 1. 2, 15. Isa. 59. 15. Mark 10. 14. 1 Kings 1. 6. Ps. 60. 1.
Deut. 9. 19. *hot* or *sore displeasure*, Ps. 2. 5. & 6. 1. & 38. 1.
DISPOSING is of the Lord, Prov. 16. 33.
Acts 7. 53. *disposition* of angels
DISPUTE, Job 23. 7. Mark 9. 33. Acts 6. 9. & 9. 29. & 17. 17. & 19. 8, 9.
Rom. 14. 1. doubtful *disputations*
Phil. 2. 14. *disputings*, 1 Tim. 6. 5.
DISQUIETED, Ps. 39. 6. & 42. 5, 11.
DISSEMBLE, Jos. 7. 11. Jer. 42. 20. Gal. 2. 13. Ps. 26. 4. Prov. 26. 24.
Rom. 12. 9. *dissimulation*, Gal. 2. 13.
DISSENSION, Acts 15. 2. & 23. 7, 10.
DISSOLVED, Ps. 75. 3. Isa. 24. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 3. 11. Job 30. 22.
DISTINCTLY, read law, Neh. 8. 8.
DISTRACTED, suffer terrors, Ps. 88. 15.
1 Cor. 7. 35. *distraction* without
DISTRESS, Gen. 42. 21. Deut. 2. 9, 19. Neh. 9. 37. Luke 21. 23, 25.
Gen. 35. 3. answered in day of my *d.*
2 Sam. 22. 7. in my *d.* I called on the Lord, Ps. 18. 6. & 118. 5. & 120. 1.
1 Kings 1. 29. redeemed my soul out of all *d.*
2 Chron. 28. 22. in his *d.* trespassed more
Ps. 4. 1. enlarged my heart in *d.*
Prov. 1. 27. I will mock when *d.* cometh
Isa. 25. 4. strength to needy in *d.*
Zeph 1. 15. that day is a day of *d.* 17.
Rom 8. 35. shall *d.* separate from Christ
1 Sam. 28. 15. *distressed*, 30. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 26.
2 Cor. 6. 4. in *distresses*, 12. 10.
Ps. 25. 17. *out of my distresses*, 107. 6, 13, 19, 28. Ezek. 30. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 4.
DISTRIBUTE, Luke 18. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 17. Job 21. 17. Rom. 12. 13.
Acts 4. 35. *distribution*, 2 Cor. 9. 13.
DITCH, Job 9. 31. Ps. 7. 15. Prov. 23. 27. Isa. 22. 11. Matt. 15. 14. Luke 6. 39.
DIVERSITIES, 1 Cor. 12. 4, 6, 28.
DIVIDE, Gen. 1. 6, 14. Job 27. 17.
1 Kings 3. 25. *d.* living child, 26.
Ps. 55. 9. destroy—*d.* their tongues
Isa. 53. 12. I will *d.* him a portion
Luke 12. 13. to *d.* inheritance with, 14. 22. 17. *d.* it among yourselves
2 Sam. 1. 23. in death not *divided*
Dan. 2. 41. kingdom shall be *d.*
5. 28. thy kingdom is *d.* and given to the Medes and Persians
Matt. 12. 25. kingdom, house *d.* against itself shall not stand, 26. Luke 11. 17.
1 Cor. 1. 13. is Christ *d.* was Paul crucified
12. 11. *dividing* to every man severally
2 Tim. 2. 15. rightly *d.* the word of
Heb. 4. 12. to *d.* asunder of joints
Judg. 5. 15, 16. *divisions*, Luke 12. 51. Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 10. & 3. 3.
DIVINE sentence, Prov. 16. 10.
Heb. 9. 1. ordinance of *d.* service
2 Pet. 1. 3. his *d.* power hath given
4. partakers of the *d.* nature
Mic. 3. 11. prophets *d.* for money
Num. 22. 7. *divination*, 23. 23. Deut. 18. 10. Acts 16. 16.
Deut. 18. 14. *diviners*, Isa. 44. 25. Mic. 3. 6, 7. Zech. 10. 2. Jer. 29. 8.
DIVORCE, Jer. 3. 8. Lev. 21. 14. & 22. 13. Num. 30. 9. Matt. 5. 32.
Deut. 24. 1, 3. *divorcement*, Isa. 50. 1. Matt. 5. 31. & 19. 7. Mark 10. 4.
DO. Gen. 16. 6. & 18. 25. & 31. 16.
Matt. 7. 12. men should *d.* to you, *d.* ye so
John 15. 5. without me ye can *d.* nothing
Rom. 7. 15. what I would that *d.* I not
Phil. 4. 13. I can *d.* all things through Christ
Heb. 4. 13. with whom we have to *d.*
10. 9. come to *d.* thy will. Ps. 40. 8.

Rev. 19. 10. see thou *d.* it not, 22. 9.
Rom. 2. 13. the *doers* of it shall be justified
Jam. 1. 22. be ye *d.* of word and not
1 Chron. 22. 16. *doing*, Ps. 64. 9. & 66. 5. & 118. 23. Prov. 20. 11. Isa. 1. 16. Jer. 7. 3, 5. & 18. 11. & 26. 13. & 32. 19. Zech. 1. 4. Ezek. 36. 31. Zeph. 3. 11. Mic. 2 7.
Rom. 2. 7. *well-doing*, Gal. 6. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 15. & 3. 17. & 4. 19.
DOCTOR, Acts 5. 34. Luke 2. 46. & 5. 17.
Deut. 32. 2. *doctrine* shall drop as rain
Isa. 28. 9. make to understand *d.* 29. 24.
Jer. 10. 8. the stock is a *d.* of vanities
Matt. 7. 28. astonished at his *d.* 22. 33. Mark 1. 22. & 11. 18. Luke 4. 32.
Matt. 16. 12. beware of the *d.* of the Pharisees
Mark 1. 27. what new *d.* is this
John 17. 17. shall know of the *d.*
Acts 2. 42. apostles *d.* and fellowship
Rom. 6. 17. form of *d.* which was delivered
16. 17. contrary to *d.* ye have learned
Eph. 4. 14. with every wind of *d*
1 Tim. 5 17. labour in word and *d.*
6. 3. *d.* according to godliness
2 Tim. 3. 16. profitable for *d.*
4. 3. will not endure sound *d.*
Tit. 2. 7. in *d.* showing uncorruptness
10. may adorn the *d.* of God our Saviour
Heb. 6. 1. principles of *d.* of Christ
2. *d.* of baptisms and laying hands
Matt. 15. 9. teaching for *d.* the commandments of men
Col. 2. 22. after *doctrines* of men
1 Tim. 4. 1. giving heed to *d.* of devils
Heb. 13. 9. carried about by strange *d.*
DOG, Ex. 11. 7. Deut. 23. 18.
1 Sam. 17. 43. am I a *d.* 2 Kings 8. 13.
Prov. 26. 11. *d.* return to his vomit, 2 Pet. 2. 22.
Eccl. 9. 4. living *d.* better than dead lion
Isa. 56. 10. all dumb *dogs*, 11. greedy *d.*
Matt. 7. 6. cast not that which is holy to *d.*
15. 27. *d.* eat of crumbs, Mark 7. 28.
Phil. 3. 2. beware of *d.* evil workers
Rev. 22. 15. without are *d.* and sorcerers
DOMINION, Gen. 27. 40. & 37. 8.
Num. 24. 19. he that shall have *d.*
Job 25. 2. *d.* and fear are with him
Ps 8. 6. have *d.* over the works of thy hands
19. 13. not have *d.* over me, 119. 133.
49. 14. upright have *d.* over them
72. 8. his *d.* from sea to sea, Zech. 9. 10.
145. 13. thy *d.* endureth through all generations
Isa. 26. 13. other lords had *d.* over us
Dan. 4. 3. his *d.* is from generation to generation
34.—an everlasting *d.* 7. 14.
7. 27. all *d.* shall serve and obey
Rom. 6. 9. death has no more *d.*
14. sin shall not have *d.* over you
2 Cor. 1. 24. not we have *d.* over your faith
Col. 1. 16. thrones or *d.* or principalities
Jude 8. despise *d.* and speak evil of dignities
25. to God *d.* 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11.
DOOR, Judg. 11. 31. & 16. 3.
Gen. 4. 7. sin lieth at the *d.*
Ps. 84. 10. *d.* keeper in the house of God
141. 3. keep *d.* of my lips
Prov. 26. 14. as *d.* turns on hinges
Hos. 2. 15. valley of Achor, *d.* of hope
John 10. 1. entereth not by the *d.* is a thief
7. I am the *d.* of sheep. 9. I am *d.*
Acts 14. 27. opened *d.* of faith
1 Cor. 16. 9. great *d.* and effectual is opened unto me
2 Cor. 2. 12. a *d.* was opened to me
Col. 4. 3. God would open a *d.* of utterance
James 5. 9. judge stands before *d.*
Rev. 3. 8. I set before thee an open *d.*
20. I stand at *d.* and knock, if any
Ps. 24. 7. lift up ye everlasting *doors*
Prov. 8. 34. waiting at posts of my *d.*
Mal. 1. 10. shut ye the *d.* for nought
Matt. 24. 33. near, even at the *d.*
DOTING, 1 Tim. 6. 4. Ezek. 23. 5, 20.
DOUBLE, Ex. 22. 4. Deut. 21. 17.
2 Kings 2. 9. *d.* portion of thy spirit
1 Chron. 12. 33. not of a *d.* heart
Job 11. 6. secrets are *d.* to that which is
Ps. 12. 2. with a *d.* heart do they speak
Isa. 40. 2. *d.* for all her sins, Jer. 16. 18.
61. 7. ye shall have *d.* Zech. 9. 12.
Jer. 17. 18. destroy with *d.* destruction
1 Tim. 3. 8. deacons not *d.* tongued
5. 17. elders worthy *d.* honour
James 1. 8. *d.* minded man, 4. 8.
Rev. 18. 6. *d.* to her, fill to her *d.*
DOUBT, Deut. 28. 66. Gal. 4. 20.
Matt. 14. 31. of little faith, why dost *d.*
21. 21. have faith and *d.* not
Mark 11. 23. and shall not *d.* in his heart
Rom. 14. 23. he that *doubteth* is damned
1 Tim. 2. 8. without wrath or *doubting*
Luke 12. 29. be not of *doubtful* mind
Rom. 14. 1. not to *d.* disputations
DOVE, Ps. 55. 6. & 68. 13. & 74. 19. Song 1. 15. & 2. 14. & 5. 2. & 6. 9. Matt. 3. 16. Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32.
Isa. 38. 14. mourn as *d.* 59. 11. Ezek. 7. 16.
60. 8. fly as *d.* to their windows
Hos. 7. 11. Ephraim also is like a silly *d.*
Matt. 10. 16. wise as serpents, and harmless as *d.*
DOWN sitting, Ps. 139. 2.
Isa. 37. 31. *downward*, Eccl. 3. 21.
DRAGON, Ps. 91. 13. Isa. 27. 1. & 51. 9. Jer. 51. 34. Ezek. 29. 3. Rev. 12. 3—17. & 13. 2, 4, 11. & 16. 13. & 20. 2.
Deut. 32. 33. *dragons*, Job 30. 29. Ps. 44. 19. & 74. 13. & 148. 7. Isa. 13. 22. & 34. 13. & 43. 20. Jer. 9. 11. & 14. 6. Mic. 1. 8. Mal. 1. 3.

DRAW, Gen. 24. 44. 2 Sam. 17. 13.
Job 21. 33. every man shall *d.* after him
Ps. 28. 3. *d.* me not away with the wicked
Song 1. 4. *d.* me, we will run after
Isa. 5. 18. wo unto that *d.* iniquity with cords
Jer. 31. 3. with loving kindness I *d.*
John 6. 44. except Father—*d.* him
12. 32. I will *d.* all men to me
Heb. 10. 38. if any man *d.* back, 39.
Ps. 73. 28. good for me to *d.* near to God
Eccl. 12. 1. years *d.* nigh when say
Isa. 29. 13. *d.* near me with their mouth
Heb. 7. 19. by which we *d.* nigh to God
10. 22. let us *d.* near with a true heart
James 4. 8. *d.* nigh to God, and he will *d.*
Ps. 18. 16. *drew* me out of many waters
Hos. 11. 4. I *d.* with cords of love
DREAD, Ex. 15. 16. Job 13. 11, 21.
Deut. 1. 29. *d.* not, nor be afraid
1 Chron. 22. 13. be strong *d.* not
Isa. 8. 13. let him be your fear and *d.*
Dan. 9. 4. great and *dreadful* God
Gen. 28. 17. how *d.* is this place
Mal. 1. 14. my name is *d.* among
4. 5. great and *d.* day of the Lord
DREAM, Gen. 37. 5. & 40. 5. & 41. 7.
Gen. 20. 3. God came to Abimelech in a *d.*
31. 11. angel spake to Jacob in a *d.*
24. God came to Laban in a *d.*
Num. 12. 6. speak to him in a *d.*
1 Kings 3. 5. the Lord appeared to Solomon in a *d.*
Job 33. 15. in a *d.* in a vision of night
Ps. 73. 20. as *d.* when one awaketh
126. 1. we were like them that *d.*
Eccl. 5. 3. *d.* comes through multitude
Isa. 29. 7. that fight—be as a *d.*
Jer. 23. 28. who hath a *d.* let him tell a *d.*
Dan. 2. 3. I *d.* a *d.* 4. 5. saw a *d.*
Matt. 1. 20. angel appeared in a *d.*
2. 12. Joseph warned of God in a *d.*
27. 19. suffered many things in a *d.*
Acts 2. 17. old men shall *d.* *dreams*, Joel 2. 28.
Job 7. 14. scarest me with *d.*
Eccl. 5. 7. in the multitude of *d.* and words
DRINK, Ex. 15. 24. & 32. 20.
Job 21. 20. *d.* of wrath of Almighty
Ps. 36. 8. *d.* of the river of thy pleasures
60. 3. *d.* wine of astonishment
80. 5. givest them tears to *d.*
110. 7. *d.* of the brook in the way
Prov. 4. 17. *d.* the wine of violence
5. 15. *d.* waters out of own cistern
31. 4. it is not for kings to *d.* wine
5. lest they *d.* and forget the law
7. *d.* and forget his poverty
Song 5. 1. *d.* yea *d.* abundantly, O beloved
Isa. 22. 13. let us eat and *d.* 1 Cor. 15. 32.
43. 20. to give *d.* to my people
65. 13. my servants shall *d.* but ye
Hos. 4. 18. their *d.* is sour, committed
Amos 4. 1. say to masters, bring, and let us *d.*
Matt. 10. 42. give to *d.* to one of these little ones
20. 22. able to *d.* of cup, 23.
25. 35. I was thirsty, and ye gave me *d.*
26. 27. *d.* ye all of it, this is my blood
29. I will not henceforth *d.* of fruit
42. except I *d.* it thy will be done
John 6. 55. my blood is *d.* indeed
18. 11. cup Father given, shall I not *d.* it
Rom. 14. 17. kingdom of God is not *d.*
1 Cor. 10. 4. drink same spiritual *d.*
21. cannot *d.* cup of the Lord and devils
11. 25. as often as ye *d.* it in remembrance
12. 13. all made to *d.* into one spirit
Lev. 10. 9. not *d.* wine nor *strong drink*, Judg. 13. 4, 7, 14. 1 Sam. 1. 15.
Prov. 21.—is raging
31. 4. not for princes to *d.*—
6. give—to those ready to perish
Isa. 5. 11. follow—22. mingle—
28. 7. prophet erred through—
Mic. 2. 11. prophecy to them of—
Job 15. 16. *drinketh* iniquity like water
John 6. 54. *d.* my blood hath eternal life
56. that *d.* my blood dwells in me
1 Cor. 11. 29. eateth and *d.* unworthily
Heb. 6. 7. earth which *d.* in rain
Eph. 5. 18. be not *drunk* with wine
Rev. 17. 2. *d.* with wine of fornication
Deut. 21. 20. glutton and *drunkard*
Prov. 23. 21. *d.* shall come to poverty
26. 9. thorn goeth up into hand of *d.*
Isa. 24. 20. earth shall reel like a *d.*
1 Cor. 5. 11. with railer and *d.* not eat
Ps. 69. 12. *drunkards*, Isa. 28. 1, 3. Joel 1. 5. Nah. 1. 10. 1 Cor. 6. 10.
Job 12. 25. stagger like a *drunken* man, Ps. 107. 27. Jer. 23. 9. Isa. 19. 14.
Isa. 29. 9. *d.* not with wine, 51. 21.
Acts 2. 15. these are not *d.* as ye suppose
1 Cor. 11. 21. one hungry another is *d.*
1 Thes. 5. 7. they that be *d.* are *d.* in the night
Deut. 29. 19. *drunkenness*, Eccl. 10. 17. Jer. 13. 13. Ezek. 23. 33. Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. Gal. 5. 21.
DROP, Deut. 33. 28. Judg. 5. 4.
Deut. 32. 2. doctrine shall *d.* as rain
Ps. 65. 11. thy paths *d.* fatness, 12.
Prov. 5. 3. *d.* as honey-comb, Song 4. 11.
Isa. 40. 15. all nations are as a *d.* of a bucket
Song 5. 5. my hands *dropped* myrrh
2. locks with *drops* of the night
Luke 22. 44. sweat as it were great *d.* of blood
DROSS, Ps. 119. 119. Isa. 1. 25. Ezek. 22. 18.
DROWN, Song 8. 7. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
DROWSINESS clothe, Prov. 23. 21.
DRY, Judg. 6. 37, 39. Job 13. 25. Prov. 17. 1. Isa. 44. 3. & 56. 3. Jer. 4. 11. Ezek. 17. 24. & 37. 2, 4. Hos. 9. 14.
DUE, Lev. 10. 13. Deut. 18. 3.
1 Chron. 15. 13. sought him not after *d.*

1 Chron. 16. 29. give Lord glory *d.* to his name, Ps. 29. 2. & 96. 8.
Prov. 3. 27. withhold not—whom it is *d.*
Matt. 18. 34. should pay all that was *d.*
Luke 23. 41. we received *d.* reward
Rom. 13. 7. tribute to whom tribute is *d.*
Ps. 104. 27. meat in *due season*, 145. 15
Matt. 24. 45. Luke 12. 42.
Prov. 15. 23. a word spoken in—
Eccl. 10. 17. princes eat in—for strength
Gal. 6. 9. in—we shall reap, if we faint not
Deut. 32. 35. foot shall slide in *due time*
Rom. 5. 6. in—Christ died for the ungodly
1 Cor. 15. 8. as one born out of—
1 Tim. 2. 6. to be testified in—
Tit. 1. 3. hath in—manifested
DULL of hearing, Matt. 13. 15.
DUMB, Hab. 2. 18. Mark 9. 17.
Ex. 4. 11. who maketh *d.* or deaf
Ps. 38. 13. I was as a *d.* man
39. 2. I was *d.* with silence, 9.
Prov. 31. 8. open thy mouth for *d.*
Isa. 35. 6. tongue of *d.* to sing
53. 7. sheep before shearers is *d.*
56. 10. watchmen are all *d.* dogs
DUNG of solemn feasts, Mal. 2 3
Phil. 3. 8. I count them but *d.* to win Christ
DURABLE riches and righteousness, Prov. 8. 18.
Isa. 23. 18. merchandize for *d.* clothing
DUST thou art, and to *d* Gen. 3. 19.
18. 27. who am but *d.* and ashes
Job 30. 19. I am become like *d.* and ashes
34. 15. man shall turn again to *d.*
42. 6. and repent in *d.* and ashes
Ps. 22. 15. brought me into *d.* of death
30. 9. shall the *d.* praise thee
102. 14. servants favour *d.* thereof
103. 14. remembereth that we are *d.*
104. 29. die and return to *d.* Eccl. 3. 20
119. 25. soul cleaveth to the *d.*
Eccl. 12. 7. then shall *d.* return to *d.*
Matt. 10. 14. shake off *d.* of your feet
Luke 10. 11. Acts 13. 51.
DUTY of marriage, Ex. 21. 10.
2 Chron. 8. 14. as the *d.* of every day required
Eccl. 12. 13. this is whole *d.* of man
Luke 17. 10. which was our *d.* to do
DWELL in thy holy hill, Ps. 15. 1.
Ps. 23. 6. I will *d.* in the house of the Lord for ever
25. 13. their soul shall *d.* at ease
27. 4. may *d.* in house of Lord, and 84. 10. than to *d.* in the tents of wickedness
120. 5. that I *d.* in tents of Kedar
132. 14. here will I *d.* for I have desired
133. 1. good for brethren to *d.* together
Isa. 33. 14. who shall *d.* with devouring fire—*d.* with everlasting burnings
16. he shall *d.* on high, his place
Rom. 8. 9. Spirit of God *d.* in you, 11.
2 Cor. 6. 16. I will *d.* in them, Ezek. 43. 7.
Eph. 3. 17. that Christ may *d.* in your hearts
Col. 1. 19. in him shall all fulness *d.*
3. 16. word of Christ *d.* in you richly
1 John 4. 13. that we *d.* in him
Rev. 21. 3. he will *d.* with them
John 6. 56. *dwelleth* in me, and I in
14. 10. Father that *d.* in me
17. he *d.* with and shall be in you
Acts 7. 48. *d.* not in temples, 17. 24.
Rom. 7. 17. sin that *d.* in me, 20.
18. in my flesh *d.* no good thing
8. 11. by his Spirit that *d.* in you
1 Cor. 3. 16. Spirit of God *d.* in you
Col. 2. 9. in him *d.* all fulness of the Godhead
2 Tim. 1. 14. Holy Ghost who *d.* in us
James 4. 5. the Spirit which *d.* in us lusteth
2 Pet. 3. 13. wherein *d.* righteousness
1 John 3. 17. how *d.* the love of God in him
3. 24. that keepeth his commandments *d.* in him
4. 12. God *d.* in us, and his love is
15. confesseth Jesus is Son of God God *d.*
16. *d.* in love, *d.* in God, and God
2 John 2. truth's sake which *d.* in us
1 Tim. 6. 16. *dwelling* in light
Heb. 11. 9. *d.* in tabernacles with
2 Pet. 2. 8. righteous man *d.* among
Ps. 87. 2. more than all *d.* of Jacob
94. 17. almost *dwelt* in silence
John 1. 14. Word made flesh and *d.* among
Acts 13. 17. *d.* as strangers in it
2 Tim. 1. 5. faith *d.* first in grandmother

E.

EAGLE stirreth up her nest, Deut. 32. 11.
Job 9. 26. as *e.* hasteth to the prey
Prov. 23. 5. fly away as *e.* towards heaven
Jer. 49. 16. make nest as high as *e.*
Ezek. 17. 3. great *e.* with great wings
Obad. 4. though thou exalt thyself as the *e.*
Mic. 1. 16. enlarge thy baldness as *e.*
Rev. 12. 14. to woman given wings of a great *e.*
Ex. 19. 4. bare you on *e.* wings
2 Sam. 1. 23. swifter than *eagles*
Ps 103. 5. youth renewed like *e.*
Prov. 30. 17. young *e.* shall eat it
Isa. 40. 31. mount up with wings as *e.*
Jer. 4. 13. horses swifter than *e.*
Lam. 4. 19. our persecutor, swifter than *e.*
Matt. 24. 28. there *e.* be gathered
EAR, Num. 14. 28. Ex. 9. 31.
Ex. 21. 6. bore his *e.* Deut. 15. 17.
2 Kings 19. 16. bow down *e.* Ps. 31. 2.
Neh. 1. 6. let thy *e.* be attentive, 11
Job 12. 11. *e.* try words, 34. 3.
36. 10. openeth *e.* to discipline
42. 5. heard by the hearing of *e.*
Ps. 10. 17. cause thine *e.* to hear
58. 4. adder that stops the *e.*

Ps. 94. 9. planted the *e.* shall he not hear
Prov. 18. 15. *e.* of wise seek knowledge
20. 12. hearing *e.* and seeing eye
28. 9. turns away *e.* from hearing
Eccl. 1. 8. nor *e.* filled with hearing
Isa. 50. 4. awaketh my *e.* to hear
59. 1 neither is *e.* heavy
Jer. 6. 10. their *e.* is uncircumcised
7. 20. let your *e.* receive the word
Matt. 10. 27. what ye hear in the *e.*
1 Cor. 2. 9. eye seen nor *e.* heard
Rev. 2. 7. he that hath an *e.* let him hear,
11. 17, 29. & 3. 6, 13, 22. & 13. 9. Matt.
11. 15. & 13. 9, 43.
ex. 15. 26. *give ear*, Deut. 32. 1. Judg.
5. 3. Ps. 5. 1. & 17. 1. & 39. 12. & 49. 1.
& 54. 2. & 78. 1. & 80. 1. & 84. 8. & 141. 1.
Isa. 1, 2, 10. & 8. 9. & 28. 23. & 32. 9. &
42. 23. Jer. 13. 15. Hos. 5. 1. Joel 1. 2.
Ps. 55. 1. & 86. 6.
Ps. 17. 6. *incline ear*, 45. 10. & 71. 2. & 88.
2. & 102. 2. & 116. 2. Isa. 37. 17. Dan.
9. 18.
49. 4.—to a parable
78. 1.—to words of my mouth
Prov. 2. 2.—to wisdom
4. 20.—to my sayings
Isa. 55. 3.—and come unto me
Jer. 11. 8. *nor inclined their ear*, 17. 23.
& 25. 4. & 35. 15.
Deut. 29. 4. Lord not given *ears* to hear
1 Sam. 3. 11. both *e.* shall tingle, 2 Kings
21. 12. Jer. 19. 3.
2 Sam. 22. 7. cry did enter into his *e.*
Job 33. 16. open the *e.* of men
Ps. 34. 15. his *e.* are open to their cry
40. 6. my *e.* hast thou opened
44. 1 we have heard with our *e.*
Isa. 6. 10. make their *e.* heavy, lest they
hear
35. 5 *e.* of deaf shall be unstopped
43. 8. bring deaf that have *e.* 9.
Matt. 13. 15. their *e.* dull of hearing
16. blessed are your *e.* for they hear
Luke 9. 44. these sayings sink down
into your *e.*
2 Tim. 4. 4. turn away their *e.* from
2 Chron. 6. 40. *thine ears* be open to
Ps. 10. 17. cause—to hear
130. 2. let—be attentive
Prov. 23. 12. apply—to words of know-
ledge
Isa. 30. 21.—shall hear a word
Ezek. 3. 10. hear with—40. 4. & 44. 5.
Gen. 45. 6. *earing*
1 Sam. 8. 12. *ear his ground*, Isa. 30. 24.
Ex. 9. 31. *in the ear*, Mark 4. 28.
Job 42. 11. gave *ear-ring* of gold
Prov. 25. 12. as an *e.* of gold so is
EARLY, Gen. 19. 2. John 18. 28. & 20. 1.
Ps. 46. 5. God shall help her and that
right *e.*
57. 8. will awake right *e.* 108. 2.
63. 1. my God, *e.* will I seek thee
78. 34. returned *e.* after God
90. 14. satisfy us *e.* with mercy
127. 2. vain to rise *e.* or sit late
Prov. 1. 28. seek me *e.* and not find
8. 17. that seek me *e.* shall find me
Isa. 26. 9. with my spirit I seek thee *e.*
Jer. 7. 13. rising up *e.* 25. & 11. 7. & 25.
3, 4. & 26. 5. & 29. 19. & 32. 33. & 35. 14,
15. & 44. 4. 2 Chron. 36. 15.
Hos. 5. 15. in affliction will seek me *e.*
6. 4. goodness as *e.* dew goeth away,
13. 3.
James 5. 7. receive *e.* and latter rain
EARNEST of Spirit given, 2 Cor. 1. 22.
& 5. 5.
Eph. 1. 14. *e.* of your inheritance
Rom. 8. 19. *e.* expectation of the
2 Cor. 7. 7. told us of your *e.* desire
8. 16. same *e.* care into the heart of
Titus
Phil. 1. 20. according to my *e.* expecta-
tion
Heb. 2. 1. give the more *e.* heed
Job 7. 2. servant *earnestly* desireth the
shadow
Jer. 11. 7. I *e.* protested to your fathers
31. 20. I do *e.* remember him still
Mic. 7. 3. do evil with both hands *e.*
Luke 22. 44. in an agony, prayed more *e.*
1 Cor. 12. 31. covet *e.* the best gifts
2 Cor. 5. 2. in this we groan *e.*
James 5. 17. prayed *e.* it might not
Jude 3. *e.* contend for the faith
EARNETH wages, Hag. 1. 6.
EARTH was corrupt, Gen. 6. 11, 12.
Gen. 6. 13. *e.* is filled with violence
11. 1. whole *e.* of one language
41. 47. *e.* brought forth by handfuls
Ex. 9. 29. *e.* is the Lord's, Deut. 10. 14.
Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 27, 28.
Num. 16. 32. *e.* opened her mouth, 26.
10. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.
Deut. 28. 23. *e.* under thee be iron
32. 1. O *e.* hear the words of my mouth
Judg. 5. 4. *e.* trembleth and heaven
1 Sam. 2. 8. pillars of *e.* are Lord's
2 Sam. 22. 8. *e.* shook and trembled
1 Chron. 16. 31. let *e.* rejoice, Ps. 96. 11.
Job 9. 6. shakes *e.* out of her place
24. *e.* is given into hand of wicked
11. 9. longer than *e.* broader than the
sea
16. 18. O *e.* cover not my blood
26. 7. hangeth *e.* upon nothing
28. 5. out of *e.* cometh bread and
30. 8. base men, viler than the *e.*
38. 4. I laid the foundations of *e.*
Ps. 33. 5. *e.* is full of the goodness of the
Lord
65. 9. visitest *e.* and waterest it
67. 6. *e.* shall yield her increase. 85. 12.
72. 19. let the whole *e.* be filled with
his glory
75. 3. *e.* and inhabitants dissolved, Isa.
24. 19.
78. 69. like *e.* established for ever
89. 11. heaven and *e.* are thine
97. 4. *e.* saw and trembled
104. 24. *e.* is full of thy riches, 13.
114. 7. tremble, O *e.* at presence of the
Lord
115. 16. *e.* given to children of men
119. 64. *e.* is full of thy mercy
139. 15. in lowest parts of the *e.*
Prov. 25. 3. *e.* for depth is unsearchable
Eccl. 1. 4. *e.* abideth for ever
Isa. 6. 3. whole *e.* is full of his glory
11. 4. smite the *e.* with rod of his mouth
9. *e.* full of the knowledge of Lord,
Hab. 2. 14.
13. 13. *e.* shall remove out of her place
24. 1. Lord maketh the *e.* empty
4. *e.* mourneth and fadeth, 33. 9.
5. *e.* is defiled under inhabitants
19. *e.* utterly broken down and
20. *e.* shall reel and stagger like a
26. 19. *e.* shall cast out her dead
21. *e.* shall disclose her blood, and
66. 1. *e.* is my footstool, where
Jer. 22. 29. O *e.* *e.* *e.* hear the word of
the Lord
Ezek. 34. 27. the *e.* shall yield her in-
crease
43. 2. the whole *e.* shined with his
Hos. 2. 22. *e.* shall hear the corn
Hab. 3. 3. *e.* was full of his praise
Matt. 13. 5. stony ground had not much *e.*
John 3. 31. that is of *e.* earthly
Heb. 6. 7. *e.* which drinketh in rain
Rev. 12. 16. *e.* opened and swallowed flood
Ps. 67. 2. way known *upon earth*
73. 25. none—I desire besides thee
Eccl. 5. 2. God is in heaven and thou—
7. 20. there is not a just man—
10. 7. walking as servants—
Luke 5. 24. the Son of man hath power—
Col. 3. 5. mortify your members—
Lev. 6. 28. *earthen*, Jer. 19. 1. & 32. 14.
Lam. 4. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 7.
John 3. 12, 31. *earthly*, 2 Cor. 5. 1. Phil.
3. 19. James 3. 15.
1 Cor. 15. 47, 48, 49. *earthy*
1 Kings 19. 11, 12. *earthquake*, Isa. 29. 6.
Amos 1. 1. Zech. 14. 5. Matt. 24. 7, 27,
54. & 28. 2. Acts 16. 26.
Rev. 6. 12. a great *e.* 8. 5. & 11. 19. &
16. 18.
EASE, Job 12. 5. & 16. 12. & 21. 23. Ps.
25. 13. & 123. 4. Deut. 28. 65. Isa. 32.
9, 11. Jer. 46. 27. & 48. 11. Ezek. 23.
42. Amos 6. 1. Zech. 1. 15.
Isa. 1. 24. I will *e.* me of mine ad-
versaries
Luke 12. 19. take thine *e.* be merry
Matt. 11. 30. my yoke is *easy*, and bur-
den light
Prov. 14. 6. knowledge is *e.* to him
1 Cor. 14. 9. words *e.* to be understood
James 3. 17. gentle, *e.* to be entreated
Matt. 9. 5. *easier*, 19. 24. Luke 16. 17.
1 Cor. 13. 5. charity is not *easily* pro-
voked
Heb. 12. 1. sin—doth so *e.* beset us
EAST, Gen. 28. 14. & 29. 1. Matt. 2. 1, 2.
Ps. 75. 6. & 103. 12.
Isa. 43. 5. bring thy seed from *e.*
Matt. 8. 11. many shall come from *e.*
Rev. 16. 12. way of kings of the *e.* may
Gen. 41. 6. *east wind*, Ex. 14. 21. Job 27.
21. Ps. 48. 7. Isa. 27. 8. Hos. 12. 1. &
13. 15. Hab. 1. 9.
EAT, Gen. 3. 5, 6, 12, 13. & 18. 8. & 19. 3.
Gen. 2. 16, 17. of every tree freely *e.* of
tree of knowledge shalt not *e.* in day
thou eatest shalt surely die
3. 14. dust shalt thou *e.* all the days
of thy life
17. in sorrow thou shalt *e.* of it
Neh. 8. 10. *e.* the fat, drink the sweet
Ps. 22. 26. the meek shall *e.* and be
satisfied
53. 4. eat up my people as bread, 14. 4.
78. 25. man did *e.* angels' food
29. they did *e.* and were filled
Prov. 1. 31. *e.* fruit of their own way
Song 5. 1. *e.* O friends; drink, yea, drink
abundantly
Isa. 1. 19. if obedient ye shall *e.* the
good of the land
3. 10. shall *e.* fruit of doings
55. 1. buy and *e.* yea, come buy
2. *e.* that which is good, and let your
soul
65. 13. my servants shall *e.* but ye
Dan. 4. 33. did *e.* grass as an ox
Hos. 4. 10. shall *e.* and not have enough,
Hag. 1. 6. Mic. 6. 14.
Mic. 3. 3. *e.* flesh of my people
Matt. 6. 25. what shall we *e.* and drink
26. 26. take *e.* this is my body, Mark
14. 22. 1 Cor. 11. 24, 26, 28.
Luke 10. 8. *e.* such things as are set
15. 23. let us *e.* and be merry
17. 27. they did *e.* they drank, 28.
John 6. 26. because ye did *e.* of the
loaves
53. except ye *e.* flesh of Son of man
Acts 2. 46. did *e.*—with gladness
1 Cor. 5. 11. with such, no not to *e.*
8. 8. if we *e.* are we the better
10. 3. *e.* same spiritual meat
31. whether ye *e.* or drink, do all
2 Thes. 3. 10. if not work neither *e.*
2 Tim. 2. 17. *e.* as doth a canker
James 5. 3. *e.* your flesh as fire
Rev. 17. 16. shall *e.* her flesh, and burn
with fire
Ps. 69. 9. the zeal of thy house hath
eaten me up, John 2. 17. Ps. 119. 139.
Prov. 9. 17. bread *e.* in secret is pleasant
Song 5. 1. *e.* my honey-comb with honey
Hos. 10. 13. having *e.* fruit of lies
Luke 13. 26. *e.* and drunk in thy pre-
sence
Acts 12. 23. Herod was *e.* of worms
Judg. 14. 14. out of *eater* came meat
Isa. 55. 10. give bread to *e.* and seed to
the sower
Nah. 3. 12. fall into mouth of *e.*
Eccl. 4. 5. *eateth* his own flesh
Matt. 9. 11. why *e.* your master with
publicans and sinners, Luke 15. 2.
John 6. 54. whoso *e.* my flesh and
drinketh
57. he that *e.* me shall live by me
58. he that *e.* this bread shall live
Rom. 14. 6. he that *e.* *e.* to the Lord
20. evil for that man who *e.* with
offence
1 Cor. 11. 29. *e.* and drinketh un-
worthily, *e.* and drinketh damnation,
27.
Matt. 11. 18. John came neither *eating*
nor drinking, Luke 7. 33.
19. Son of man came *e.*
24. 38. were *e.* and drinking, Luke 17. 27.
Matt. 26. 26. as they were *e.* Jesus took
1 Cor. 8. 4. concerning *e.* of those
EDIFY, or build up, Rom. 14. 19. 1 Thes.
5. 11. 1 Cor. 8. 1. & 10. 23. & 14. 17. Acts
9. 31.
Rom. 15. 2. please neighbour to *edifica-
tion*
1 Cor. 14. 3. speak unto men to *e.*
2 Cor. 10. 8. Lord hath given us for *e.*
and not for destruction, 13. 10.
1 Cor. 14. 12. excel to *edifying* of church
26. let all things be done to *e.* 5. 17.
2 Cor. 12. 19. we do all for your *e.*
Eph. 4. 12. for *e.* of body of Christ
16. increase to *e.* itself in love
4. 29. but what is good to the use of *e.*
1 Tim. 1. 4. minister questions rather
than *e.*
EFFECT, 2 Chron. 34. 22. Ezek. 12. 23.
Isa. 32. 17. *e.* of righteousness quietness
Matt. 15. 6. commandment of God *of
none effect*
Mark 7. 13. making work of God—
Rom. 3. 3. make faith of God—
4. 14. promise made—Gal. 3. 17.
9. 6. not as though word hath—
1 Cor. 1. 17. lest cross of Christ—
Gal. 5. 4. Christ is become—to you
1 Cor. 16. 9. door and *effectual* is opened
2 Cor. 1. 6. which is *e.* in enduring
Eph. 3. 7. *e.* working of his power
4. 16. according to the *e.* working
Phil. 6. faith may become *e.*
James 5. 16. *e.* fervent prayer of the
righteous
Gal. 2. 8. *effectually*, 1 Thes. 2. 13.
EFFEMINATE, 1 Cor. 6. 9.
EGG, Deut. 22. 6. Job 6. 6. & 39. 14. Isa.
10. 14. & 59. 5. Jer. 17. 11. Luke 11. 12.
ELDER, Gen. 10. 21. 2 John 1. 3 John 1.
Gen. 25. 23. *e.* shall serve younger,
Rom. 9. 12.
1 Tim. 5. 1. rebuke not an *e.* but
2. entreat *e.* women as mothers
19. against an *e.* receive not an accu-
sation
1 Pet. 5. 1. *elders*, I who am an *e.*
5. younger submit yourselves to *e.*
Deut. 32. 7. ask *e.* they will tell thee
Ezra 10. 8. according to counsel of *e.*
Joel 2. 16. assemble *e.* Ps. 107. 32.
Acts 14. 23. ordained *e.* in every church
15. 23. *e.* and brethren send greeting, 6.
20. 17. called *e.* of the church
1 Tim. 5. 17. *e.* rule well, counted worthy
Tit. 1. 5. ordain *e.* in every church
Heb. 11. 2. *e.* obtained good report
James 5. 14. sick call for *e.* of church
Rev. 4. 4. four and twenty *e.* sitting, 10.
& 5. 6, 8, 11, 14. & 11. 16. & 19. 4. & 7. 11,
13. & 14. 3.
ELECT, *chosen, choice one*
Isa. 42. 1. *e.* in whom my soul delighteth
45. 4. for Israel my *e.* I have called
65. 9. my *e.* shall inherit it
22. my *e.* shall long enjoy work
Matt. 24. 22. for *e.* sake the days are
shortened
24. if possible deceive very *e.*
31. gather together his *e.* from the
four winds
Luke 18. 7. God avenge his own *e.*
Rom. 8. 33. to charge of God's *e.*
Col. 3. 12. put on as the *e.* of God
1 Tim. 5. 21. charge thee before the *e.*
angels
2 Tim. 2. 10. endure all things for *e.*
Tit. 1. 1. according to the faith of God's *e.*
1 Pet. 1. 2. *e.* according to the fore-
knowledge of God
2. 6. corner stone, *e.* precious
2 John 1. *e.* lady, 13. *e.* sister
1 Pet. 5. 13. church *elected* with you
Rom. 9. 11. purpose of God according
to *election*
11. 5. remnant according to the *e.* of
grace
7. *e.* hath obtained it, and rest blinded
28. touching the *e.* they are beloved
1 Thes. 1. 4. knowing your *e.* of God
2 Pet. 1. 10. make calling and *e.* sure
ELEMENTS, Gal. 4. 3, 9. 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
ELOQUENT, Ex. 4. 10. Isa. 3. 3. Acts
18. 24.
EMPTY, Gen. 31. 42. & 37. 24. & 41. 27.
Ex. 23. 15. none shall appear before me
e. 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16.
Deut. 15. 13. not let him go away *e.*
Judg. 7. 16. with *e.* pitchers and lamps
2 Sam. 1. 22. sword of Saul returned
not *e.*
Hos. 10. 1. Israel is an *e.* vine, he brings
Luke 1. 53. rich hath he sent *e.* away
Isa. 34. 11. stones of *emptiness*
EMULATION, Rom. 11. 14. Gal. 5. 20.
END of all flesh is come, Gen. 6. 13.
Deut. 32. 20. see what their *e.* shall be
Ps. 37. 37. *e.* of that man is peace
39. 4. make me to know my *e.*
73. 17. then understood I their *e.*
102. 27. thy years have no *e.*
119. 96. seen an *e.* of all perfection
Prov. 5. 4. her *e.* is bitter as worm-wood
14. 12. *e.* thereof are ways of death
Eccl. 4. 8. no *e.* of all his labour
7. 2. that is the *e.* of all men
8. *e.* is better than the beginning
Isa. 9. 7. of his government shall be
no *e.*
Jer. 5. 31. what will ye do in the *e.*
thereof
17. 11. at his *e.* shall be a fool
29. 11. to give an expected *e.*
31. 17. there is hope in thy *e.*
Lam. 4. 18. our *e.* is come. our *e.* is near,
Ezek. 7. 2, 6. Amos 8. 2.
Ezek. 21. 25. when iniquity shall have
an *e.*
Dan. 8. 19. at the time appointed *e.*
shall be
12. 8. what shall be the *e.* of these
13. go thy way till the *e.* be
Hab. 2. 3. at the *e.* it shall speak and
not tarry
Matt. 13. 39. harvest is *e.* of world
24. 3. what sign of the *e.* of world
6. but *e.* is not yet, Luke 21. 9.
Rom. 6. 21. *e.* of those things is death
22. ye have the *e.* everlasting life
10. 4. Christ is *e.* of law for righteousness
Rom. 14. 9. to this *e.* Christ both died
and rose
1 Tim. 1. 5. *e.* of commandment is charity
Heb. 6. 8. whose *e.* is to be burned
16. oath—make an *e.* of all strife
7. 3. beginning—nor *e.* of life
13. 7. considering *e.* of their conver-
sation
James 5. 11. seen the *e.* of the Lord
1 Pet. 1. 9. receiving the *e.* of your faith
4. 7. *e.* of all things is at hand
17. *e.* of those that obey not gospel
Rev. 21. 6. beginning and *e.* 22. 13. & 1.
8. 1 Sam. 3. 12.
Jer. 4. 27. *make a full end*, 5. 10, 18. & 30.
11. Ezek. 11. 13.
Num. 23. 10. *last end*, Jer. 12. 4. Lam.
1. 9. & 4. 18. Dan. 8. 19. & 9. 24.
Deut. 8. 16. *latter end*, 32. 29. Job 42. 12.
Prov. 19. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
Ps. 119. 33. *unto the end*, Dan. 6. 26.
Matt. 24. 13. & 28. 20. John 13. 1. 1 Cor.
1. 8. Heb. 3. 6, 14. & 6. 11. Rev. 2. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 4. *endless*, Heb. 7. 16.
Ps. 22. 27. all the *ends* of the world re-
member
65. 5. confidence of all *e.* of earth
67. 7. all *e.* of earth shall fear him
98. 3. all *e.* of the earth have seen sal-
vation
Prov. 17. 24. eyes of fool in *e.* of the
earth
Isa. 45. 22. be ye saved, all *e.* of the earth
52. 10. all *e.* of the earth shall see sal-
vation
Zech. 9. 10. his dominion to *e.* of the
earth
Acts 13. 47. for salvation to the *e.* of the
earth
1 Cor. 10. 11. on whom *e.* of world are
come
ENDOWED, Gen. 30. 20. 2 Chron. 2. 12,
13. Luke 24. 49. James 3. 13.
ENDURE, Job 8. 15. & 31. 23.
Gen. 33. 14. as children are able to *e.*
Ps. 30. 5. weeping may *e.* for a night
132. 26. they perish, but thou shalt *e.*
Prov. 27. 24. doth crown *e.* to every
generation
Ezek. 22. 14. can thy heart *e.* or hands
Mark 4. 17. no root, and *e.* but for a
13. 13. that shall *e.* unto end shall
2 Tim. 2. 3. *e.* hardness as a soldier
10. 1. *e.* all things for elect's sake
4. 3. they will not *e.* sound doctrine
5. watch thou, *e.* afflictions, do
Heb. 12. 7. if ye *e.* chastening
James 5. 11. we count happy who *e.*
Ps. 81. 15. should have *endured* for ever
Rom. 9. 22. *e.* with much long suffering
2 Tim. 3. 11. what persecutions I *e.*
Heb. 6. 15. had patiently *e.* he obtained
10. 32. ye *e.* a great fight of afflictions
11. 27. he *e.* as seeing him who is in-
visible
12. 2. *e.* cross, 3. *e.* contradiction
Ps. 30. 5. his anger *endureth* but a mo-
ment
52. 1. the goodness of God *e.* continually
100. 5. his truth *e.* to all generations
145. 13. thy dominion *e.* throughout all
Matt. 10. 22. that *e.* to end, shall be
saved, 24. 13. Mark 13. 13.
John 6. 27. meat which *e.* unto life
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *e.* all things
James 1. 12. blessed that *e.* temptation
Ps. 9. 7. *endure for ever*, the Lord, 102.
12, 26. & 104. 31. his name, Ps. 72. 17.
his seed, 89. 29, 36.
1 Chron. 16. 34, 41. *endureth for ever*, his
mercy. 2 Chron. 5. 13. & 7. 3, 6. & 20. 21.
Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1,
2, 3, 4, 29. & 136. 1—26. & 138. 8. Jer.
33. 11.
Ps. 111. 3. his righteousness—112. 39.
10. his praise—117. 2. truth of the
Lord—
119. 160. every one of thy judgments—
135. 13. thy name—
1 Pet. 1. 25. word of Lord—
Ps. 19. 9. fear of Lord *enduring* for ever
Heb. 10. 34. in heaven *e.* substance
ENEMY, Ex. 15. 6, 9. Ps. 7. 5.
Ex. 23. 22. I will be an *e.* to thy ene-
mies
Deut. 32. 27. I feared wrath of the *e.*
1 Sam. 24. 19. find his *e.* will he let
Job 33. 10. counteth me for his *e.*
Ps. 7. 5. let *e.* persecute my soul
8. 2. mightest still the *e.* and the
avenger
Prov. 27. 6. kisses of *e.* are deceitful
Isa. 63. 10. he turned to be their *e.*
1 Cor. 15. 26. the last *e.* destroyed is
death
Gal. 4. 16. am I become your *e.*
2 Thes. 3. 15. count him not as *e.*
James 4. 4. friend of world, *e.* of God
1 Kings 21. 20. *mine enemy*, Ps. 7. 4.
Mic. 7. 8, 10. Job 16. 9. Lam. 2. 22.
Ex. 23. 4. *thy enemy*, Prov. 25. 21. Rom.
12. 20. Matt. 5. 43.
Mic. 7. 6. man's *enemies* are men of
Rom. 5. 10. if when *e.* we were reconciled
1 Cor. 15. 25. put all *e.* under his feet
Phil. 3. 18. *e.* to the cross of Christ
Col. 1. 21. *e.* in your minds by wicked
Gen. 22. 17. *his enemies*, Ps. 68. 1, 21. &
112. 8. & 132. 18. Prov. 16. 7. Isa. 59.
18. & 66. 6. Heb. 10. 13.
Deut. 32. 41. *my enemies*, Ps. 18. 17, 48.
& 23. 5. & 119. 98. & 139. 22. & 143. 12.
Isa. 1. 24. Luke 19. 27.
Deut. 32. 31. *our enemies*, Luke 1. 71, 74.
Ex. 23. 22. *thy enemies*, Num. 10. 35.
Deut. 28. 48, 53, 55, 57. & 33. 29. Judg.
5. 31. Ps. 21. 8. & 92. 9. & 110. 1. Matt.
22. 44. Heb. 1. 13.
Gen. 3. 15. I will put *enmity* between
Rom. 8. 7. carnal mind is *e.* against God
Eph. 2. 15. abolished *e.* 16. slain *e.*
ENGAGETH his heart, Jer. 30. 21.
ENJOIN, Philem. 8. Esth. 9. 31. Job
36. 23. Heb. 9. 20.
ENJOY, Num. 36. 8. Deut. 28. 41.
Lev. 26. 34. land *e.* her sabbaths, 43.
Acts 24. 2. we *e.* great quietness
1 Tim. 6. 17. giveth richly all things
to *e.*
Heb. 11. 25. *e.* pleasures of sin for
ENLARGE, Ex. 34. 24. Mic 1. 16.
Gen. 9. 27. God shall *e.* Japheth
Deut. 33. 20. blessed be he that *e.*
largeth Gad
2 Sam. 22 37. *enlarged* steps, Ps. 18. 36.
Ps. 4. 1. *e.* me when in distress
25. 17. troubles of my heart are *e.*
119. 32. when thou shalt *e.* my heart
Isa. 5. 14. hell hath *e.* herself
54. 2. *e.* the place of thy tent
60. 5. thy heart shall fear, and be *e.*
Hab. 2. 5. *e.* his desires as hell
2 Cor. 6. 11. our heart is *e.* 13.
Esth. 4. 14. *enlargement*
ENLIGHTEN darkness, Ps. 18. 28.
Eph. 1. 18. understanding being
lightened
Ps. 19. 8. commandment is pure,
lightening the eyes
Heb. 6. 4. impossible for those once *e.*
ENOUGH, I have, Gen. 33. 9, 11.
Gen. 45. 28. it is *e.* Joseph is alive
Ex. 36. 5. bring more than *e.*
2 Sam. 24. 16. said to angel, it is *e.*
1 Kings 19. 4. it is *e.* take away
Prov. 30. 15, 16. say not, it is *e.*
Hos. 4. 10. eat, and not *e.* Hag. 1. 6.
Matt. 10. 25. it is *e.* for disciple
Mark 14. 41. it is *e.* the hour is come
Luke 15. 17. bread *e.* and to spare
ENQUIRE after iniquity, Job 10. 6.
Ps. 27. 4. to *e.* in his temple
78. 34. returned and *e.* early after God
Eccl. 7. 10. thou dost not *e.* wisely
Isa. 21. 12. if ye will *e.* *e.* ye
Ezek. 36. 37. this I will be *enquired* of
by the house of Israel
Zeph. 1. 6. have not *e.* for him
Matt. 2. 7. Herod *e.* of them diligently
1 Pet. 1. 10. of which salvation prophets
have *e.*
Judg. 20. 27. *enquired of the Lord*, 1 Sam.
23. 2, 4. & 30. 8. 2 Sam. 2. 1. & 5. 19, 23.
1 & 21. 1. Jer. 21. 2.
Prov. 20. 25. after vows make *enquiry*
ENRICHED, 1 Cor. 1. 5. 2 Cor. 9. 11.
Ps. 65. 9. thou greatly *e.* it with the
river of God
ENSAMPLE, 1 Cor. 10. 11. Phil. 3. 17.
1 Thes. 1. 7. 2 Thes. 3. 9. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
2 Pet. 2. 6.
ENSIGN, Isa. 5. 26. Zech. 9. 16.
Isa. 11. 10. stand for *e.* to people, 12.
Ps. 74. 4. set up their *e.* for signs
ENTER, Gen. 12. 11. Num. 4. 23. Judg.
18. 9. Dan. 11. 17, 40, 41.
Job 22. 4. will he *e.* into judgment,
34. 23.
Ps. 100. 4. *e.* into his gates with
118. 20. gate into which the righteous
shall *e.*
Isa. 2. 10. *e.* into rock and hide
26. 2. open, righteous nation may *e.*
20. *e.* into thy chambers, and shut
57. 2. he shall *e.* into peace
Matt. 5. 20. in no case *e.* into the king-
dom of
6. 6. when thou prayest, *e.* closet
7. 13. *e.* at strait gate, Luke 13. 24.
21. shall *e.* into kingdom of heaven
18. 8. better to *e.* into life, halt
19. 23. rich man hardly *e.* into the
kingdom
24. than for rich man to *e.* into the
kingdom of heaven, Mark 10. 25. Luke
18. 25.
25. 21. *e.* thou into joy of Lord
Mark 14. 38. watch and pray, lest ye *e.*
into temptation, Luke 22. 46.
Luke 13. 24. seek to *e.* but not able
24. 26. suffered and *e.* into his glory
John 3. 4. can he *e.* the second time
5. he cannot *e.* into the kingdom of
10. 9. by me if any man *e.* in
Acts 14. 22. through much tribulation
e. kingdom of God
Heb. 4. 3. believed, do *e.* into rest
10. 19. *e.* into holiest by blood of Jesus
Rev. 15. 8. no man able to *e.* into temple
21. 27. *e.* into it, any thing defileth
Rev. 22. 14. *e.* through gates into city
Ps. 143. 2. *enter not into* judgment
Prov. 4. 14. *e.* not into path of wicked
23. 10. *e.* not into the fields of the
fatherless
Matt. 26. 41. that ye *e.* not into temp
tation
Ps. 119. 130. *entrance*, 2 Pet. 1. 11.
Luke 11. 52. ye *entered* not yourselves
John 4. 38. ye *e.* into their labours
10. 1. that *e.* not by door, but
Rom. 5. 12. sin *e.* into the world
20. the law *e.* that offence might
abound
Heb. 4. 6. *e.* not in because of unbelief
10. that is *e.* into his rest, he ceased
Matt. 23. 13. *entering*, Luke 11. 52. Mark
4. 19. & 7. 15. 1 Thes. 1. 9. Heb. 4. 1.
ENTERTAIN strangers, Heb. 13. 2.
ENTICE. Ex. 20. 16. Deut. 13. 6. 2 Chron.
18. 19, 20, 21. Prov. 1. 10.
Job 31. 27. *enticed*, James 1. 14.
1 Cor. 2. 4. *enticing words*, Col. 2. 4.
ENVY slayeth silly one, Job 5. 2.
Prov. 3. 31. *e.* not the oppressor
14. 30. *e.* is the rottenness of bones
23. 17. let not thy heart *e.* sinners
27. 4. who is able to stand before *e.*
Eccl. 9. 6. their *e.* is perished
Isa. 11. 13. *e.* of Ephraim shall depart,
not *e.* Judah
26. 11. shall be ashamed for their *e.*
Ezek. 35. 11. do according to thine *e.*
Matt. 27. 18. for *e.* they delivered
Acts 7. 9. moved with *e.* 17. 5.
13. 45. Jews filled with *e.* spake
Rom. 1. 29. full of *e.* murder
Phil. 1. 15. preach Christ of *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 4. whereof cometh *e.*
Tit. 3. 3. living in *e.* hateful and hating
James 4. 5. spirit in us lusteth to *e.*
1 Pet. 2. 1. laying aside all *e.*
Gen. 26. 14. Philistines *envied* him
30. 1. Rachel *e.* her sister
37. 11. his brethren *e.* him
Ps. 106. 16. they *e.* Moses in camp
Eccl. 4. 4. man is *e.* of his neighbour
Num. 11. 29. *enviest* thou for my sake
1 Cor. 13. 4. charity *envieth* not
Rom. 13. 13. not in strife and *envying*

1 Cor. 3. 3. there is among you *e.*
2 Cor. 12. 20. debates, *e.* wraths
Gal. 5. 26. *e.* one another
James 3. 14. ye have bitter *e.* and
16. where *e.* is, there is confusion
Gal. 5. 21. *envyings*, murders
Ps. 37. 1. *envious*, 73. 3. Prov. 24. 1 19.
EPHOD, Ex. 39. 2. Judg. 8. 27. & 17. 5.
1 Sam. 2. 18. & 21. 9. & 23. 9. & 30. 7.
2 Sam. 6. 14. Hos. 3. 4.
EPISTLE, Acts 15. 30. & 23. 33. Rom. 16.
22. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Cor. 7. 8. Col. 4. 16.
1 Thes. 5. 27. 2 Thes. 2 15. & 3. 14, 17.
2 Pet. 3. 1.
Cor. 3. 2. *e.* written in our hearts
i. ye are declared the *e.* of Christ
i. epistles, 2. Pet. 3. 16.
EQUAL, Job. 28. 17, 19. Ps. 17. 2. &
55. 13. Prov. 26. 7. Lam. 2. 13.
Isa. 40. 25. to whom shall I be *e.*
46. 5. to whom will ye make me *e.*
Ezek. 18. 25. way of Lord is not *e.*
29. & 33. 17, 20. their way is not *e.*
Matt, 20. 12. made them *e.* to us
Luke 20. 36. *e.* to the angels
John 5. 18. making himself *e.* with God
Phil. 2. 6. no robbery to be *e.* with God
Col. 4. 1. give that which is just and *e.*
Rev. 21. 16. length, breadth, and height *e.*
Gal. 1. 14. *equals*, Ps 55. 13.
2 Cor. 8. 14. *equality*
Ps. 99. 4. dost establish *equity*
72. 2. judge poor with *e.* 98. 9.
Prov. 1. 3. receive instruction of *e.*
2. 9. understand judgment and *e.*
17. 26. to strike princes for *e.*
Eccl. 2. 21. whose labour is in *e.*
Isa. 11. 4. reprove with *e.* for
59. 14. truth is fallen, and *e.* cannot
enter
Mic. 3. 9. that pervert all *e.*
Mal. 2. 6. walked with me in *e.*
ERR, 2 Chron. 33. 9. Isa. 19. 14.
Ps. 95. 10. *e.* in heart, Heb. 3. 10.
119. 21. do *e.* from thy commandments
Prov. 14. 22. do they not *e.* that devise ill
19. 27. instruction that causeth to *e.*
Isa. 3. 12. lead—cause to *e.* 9. 16.
30. 28. bridle causing them to *e.*
35. 8. wayfaring men shall not *e.*
63. 17. why made us to *e* from thy
Jer. 23. 13. prophet caused to *e.* by lies
32.
Hosea 4. 12. of whoredom caused them
to *e.*
Amos 2. 4. lies caused them to *e.*
Mic. 3. 5. prophets make my people to *e.*
Matt. 22. 29. ye *e.* not knowing the
Scriptures
James 1. 16. do not *e.* my brethren
5. 19. if any of you *e.* from truth
Num. 15. 22. if ye have *erred*
1 Sam. 26. 21. I have *e.* exceedingly
Job 6. 24. understand wherein I have *e.*
19. 4. be it that I have *e.* my error
Ps. 119. 110. yet I *e.* not from thy
precepts
Isa. 28. 7. have *e.* through wine; priest
and prophet have *e.* through strong
drink
29. 24. they that *e.* in spirit
1 Tim. 6. 10. have *e.* from the faith
21 *e.* concerning faith, 2 Tim. 2. 18.
Prov. 10. 17. *erreth* Ezek. 45. 20.
2 Sam. 6. 7. *error*, Job 19. 4. Eccl. 5. 6.
& 10. 5. Dan. 6. 4.
Isa. 32. 6. will utter *e.* against Lord
Jer. 10. 15. vanity work of *e.* 51. 18.
Dan. 6. 4. neither was there any *e.* or
fault found
Matt. 27. 64. last *e.* be worse than the first
Rom. 1. 27. recompense of their *e.*
James 5. 20. sinner from *e.* of his way
2 Pet. 2. 18. them who live in *e.*
3. 17. led away with *e.* of wicked
1 John 4. 6. know we the spirit of *e.*
Jude 11. after the *e.* of Balaam
Ps. 19. 12. who can understand his *errors*
Heb. 9. 7. for the *e.* of the people
ERRAND, Judg. 3. 19. 2 Kings 9. 5.
ESCAPE, Gen. 19. 17, 22. & 32. 8.
Ezra 9. 8. leave a remnant to *e.*
Esth. 4. 13. think not that thou shalt *e.*
Job 11. 20. but the wicked shall not *e.*
Ps. 56. 7. shall they *e.* by iniquity
71. 2. deliver me and cause me to *e.*
141. 10. let wicked fall whilst I *e.*
Prov. 19. 5. he that speaks lies shall not *e.*
Eccl. 7. 26. pleaseth God, shall *e.* her
Isa. 20. 6. we flee—how shall we *e.*
37. 32. that *e.* out of mount Zion
Jer. 11. 11. evil—not be able to *e.*
Ezek. 17. 15. shall *e.* that doeth such
things
Matt. 23. 33. how can ye *e.* damnation
of hell
Luke 21. 36. accounted worthy to *e.*
Rom. 2. 3. *e.* the judgment of God.
1 Cor. 10. 13. with temptation make a
way to *e.*
1 Thes. 5. 3. destruction they shall not *e.*
Heb. 2. 3. how shall we *e.* if neglect
12. 25. much more shall not we *e.*
Ezra 9. 15. we remain yet *escaped*
Job 1. 15, 16, 17, 19. I only am *e.* to tell
thee
Ps. 124. 7. soul is *e.* we are *e.*
Isa. 45. 20. ye are *e.* of the nations
John 10. 39. he *e.* out of their hands
Heb. 12. 25. if they *e.* not who refused
2 Pet. 1. 4. *e.* corruption of the world
2. 18. those that were clean *e.*
20. have *e.* pollutions of the world
ESCHEW evil, Job 1. 8. & 2. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
ESPECIALLY, Deut. 4. 10. Ps. 31. 11.
Gal. 6. 10. good *e.* to household of faith
1 Tim. 4. 10. *e.* of those that believe
5. 8. *e.* for them of his own house
17. *e.* those that labour in word
ESPY, Josh. 14. 7. Ezek. 20. 6.
ESPOUSALS, Song 3. 11. Jer. 2. 2
2 Cor. 11. 2. *espoused* to Christ
ESTABLISH, Num. 30. 13. 1 Kings 15
4. Deut. 28. 9. Job 36. 7.
Gen. 6. 18. *e.* my covenant, 9. 9. & 17.
7, 9. 21. Lev. 26. 9. Deut. 8. 18.
1 Sam. 1. 23. the Lord *e.* his word
2 Sam. 7. 12. I will *e.* his kingdom, 13.
25. *e.* the word for ever, and do as
1 Chron. 9. 8. God loved Israel to *e.*
2 Chron. 7. 18. *e.* throne of kingdom,
1 Chron. 17. 12.
Ps. 7. 9. but *e.* the just, 48. 8.
89. 2. faithfulness shalt *e.* in heaven
4. thy seed will I *e.* for ever
90. 17. *e.* work of our hands, *e.* it
99. 4. dost *e.* equity, executest judg-
ment.
119. 38. *e.* thy word to servant
Prov. 15. 25. he will *e.* border of the
widow
Isa. 9. 7. to *e.* with judgment and justice
49. 8. give thee for a covenant to *e.* the
earth
62. 7. no rest till he *e.* Jerusalem
Ezek. 16. 60. I will *e.* an everlasting
covenant, 62
Rom. 3. 31. yea, we *e.* the law
10. 3. going about to *e.* their own
righteousness
Rom. 16. 25. that is of power to *e.* you
1 Thes. 3. 13. may *e.* your hearts
2 Thes. 2. 17. *e.* you in every good word
3. 3. Lord shall *e.* and keep you
James 5. 8. patient; *e.* your hearts
1 Pet. 5. 10. God of all grace *e.* you
Gen. 41. 32. thing is *established*
Ex. 6. 4. have *e.* my covenant with them
15. 17. which thy hands have *e.*
Ps. 40. 2. on rock he *e.* my goings
78. 5. he *e.* a testimony in Jacob
93. 1. world also is *e.* that it cannot
2. thy throne is *e.* of old
112. 8. his heart is *e.* trusting
119. 90. hast *e.* the earth, and it
140. 11. let not an evil speaker be *e.*
148. 6. hath *e.* them for ever
Prov. 3. 19. Lord hath *e.* the heavens
4. 26. let all thy ways be *e.*
12. 3. man shall not be *e.* by wickedness
16. 12. throne is *e.* by righteousness
20. 18. every purpose is *e.* by counsel
30. 4. *e.* all the ends of the earth
Isa. 7. 9. if believe not—not be *e.*
16. 5. in mercy shall throne be *e.*
Jer. 10. 12. *e.* world by wisdom, 51. 15.
Hab. 1. 12. *e.* them for correction
Matt. 18. 16. two or three witnesses *e.*
2 Cor. 13. 1. word may be *e.*
Acts 16. 5. so were the churches *e.*
Rom. 1. 11. to the end you may be *e.*
Col. 2. 7. built up—*e.* in the faith
Heb. 8. 6. *e.* upon better promises
13. 9. good thing heart be *e.* with grace
2 Pet. 1. 12. *e.* in the present truth
Lev. 25. 30. *shall be established*, Deut. 19.
15. Ps. 89. 21. 2 Cor. 13. 1.
2 Chron. 20. 20. believe in God so ye—
Job 22. 28. shall decree a thing and it—
Ps. 102. 28. their seed—before thee
Prov. 12. 19. lip of truth—
16. 3. commit unto the Lord, thy
thoughts—
25. 5. his throne—in righteousness. 29.
14.
Isa. 2. 2. Lord's house—Mic. 4. 1.
54. 14. in righteousness thou—
Jer. 30. 20. their congregation—
Prov. 29. 4. king by judgment *esta-*
blisheth the land
Hab. 2. 12. wo to him that *e.* city by
2 Cor. 1. 21. who *e.* us with you is God
ESTATE, Gen. 43. 7. Esth. 1. 7, 19.
Ps. 39. 5. man at best *e.* is vanity
136. 23. remembered us in low *e.*
Prov. 27. 23. know *e.* of thy flocks
Matt. 12. 45. last *e.* of that man is worse
than the first, Luke 11. 26.
Luke 1. 48. regarded low *e.* of thy
handmaid
Rom. 12. 16. condescend to men of low *e.*
Phil. 4. 11. in whatsoever *e.* I am—content
Jude 6. angels kept not first *e.*
ESTEEM, Job 36. 19. Isa. 29. 16, 17.
Ps. 119. 128. I *e.* all thy precepts
Phil. 2. 3. *e.* each other better than
1 Thes. 5. 13. *e.* them very highly in love
Deut. 32. 15. lightly *esteemed* the rock
of his salvation
1 Sam. 2. 30. despise me, lightly *e.*
Job. 23. 12. I have *e.* words of his mouth
Isa. 53. 3. despised—we *e.* him not
4. did *e.* him stricken, smitten of God
Luke 16. 15. is highly *e.* among men
Rom. 14. 5. *esteemeth* one day above
another, another *e.* every day alike
14. to him that *e.* it to be unclean, it
is unclean
Heb. 11. 26. *esteeming* the reproach of
Christ
ESTRANGED, Job. 19. 13. Jer. 19. 4.
Ps. 58. 3. wicked are *e.* from womb
78. 30. not *e.* from their lusts
Ezek. 14. 5. they are all *e.* from me
ETERNAL God thy refuge, Deut. 33. 27.
Isa. 60. 15. make thee an *e.* excellency
Mark 3. 29. in danger of *e.* damnation
Rom. 1. 20. even his *e.* power and God-
head
2 Cor. 4. 17. exceeding *e.* weight of
18. things not seen which are *e.*
5. 1. have house *e.* in the heavens
Eph. 3. 11. according to *e.* purpose
1 Tim. 1. 17. unto the King *e.* be honour
2 Tim. 2. 10. salvation with *e.* glory
Heb. 5. 9. author of *e.* salvation
6. 2. baptisms, and of *e.* judgment
9, 12. obtained *e.* redemption for us
14. through the *e.* Spirit offered
15. promise of *e.* inheritance
1 Pet. 5. 10. called us to *e.* glory
Jude 7. vengeance of *e.* fire
Matt. 19. 16. that I may have *eternal*
life, Mark 10. 17. Luke 10. 25.
25. 46. the righteous shall go into—
Mark 10. 30. in world to come—
John 3. 15. not perish but have—
4. 36. gathereth fruit unto—
5. 39. in Scriptures ye think ye have—
6. 54. hath—and I will raise him
68. thou hast the words of—
10. 28. I give unto them—
12. 25. shall keep it unto—
17. 2. should give—to as many
3. this is—to know only true God
Acts 13. 48. ordained to—believed
Rom. 2. 7. who seek for glory and—
5. 21. grace might reign to—
6. 23. the gift of God is—through Jesus
Christ
1 Tim. 6. 12. lay hold on—19.
Tit. 1. 2. in hope of—which God
3. 7. heirs according to hope of—
1 John 1. 2.—which was with Father
2. 25. promise promised us, even—
3. 15. no murderer hath—
5. 11. the record God hath given to us—
13. may know that ye have—
20. the true God and—
Jude 21. for mercy unto—
ETERNITY, that inhabits, Isa. 57. 15.
EUNUCH, 2 Kings 9. 32. & 20. 18.
Isa. 56. 3. let no *e.* say, I am a dry tree
Matt. 19. 12. some *e.* born made *e.*
Acts 8. 27. *e.* had come to Jerusalem, 39.
EVEN balances, Job. 31. 6.
Ps. 26. 12. foot stands in *e.* place
Song 4. 2. flock of sheep *e.* shorn
Luke 19. 44. lay thee *e.* with ground
EVEN or EVENING, Gen. 1. 5, 8, 31.
& 19. 1. Ex. 12. 6, 18.
1 Kings 18. 29. at *e.* sacrifice, Ezra 9.
4, 5. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 21.
Hab. 1. 8. *e.* wolves, Zeph. 3. 3.
Zech. 14. 7. at *e.* time shall be light
EVENT, Eccl. 2. 14. & 9. 2, 3.
EVER, a long time, constantly, eter-
nally, Josh. 4. 7. & 14. 9.
Deut. 19. 9. to walk *e.* in his way
Ps, 5. 11. let them *e.* shout for joy
25. 15. my eyes *e.* toward the Lord
37. 26. he is *e.* merciful and lends
51. 3. my sin is *e.* before me
111. 5. will *e.* be mindful of covenant
119. 98. thy commandments are *e.* with
Luke 15. 31. son thou art *e.* with
John 8. 35. in house son abideth *e.*
1 Thes. 4. 17. we shall be *e.* with the
Lord.
5. 15. *e.* follow that which is good
2 Tim. 3. 7. *e.* learning, and never
Heb. 7. 24. this man continueth *e.*
25. he *e.* liveth to make intercession
for them
Jude 25. to God be glory now and *e.*
Gen. 3. 22. eat and live *for ever*
Deut. 32. 40. I lift up hand and live—
Josh. 4. 24. fear Lord your God—
1 Kings 10. 9. Lord loved Israel—
11. 39. afflict the seed of David but not—
Ps. 9. 7. Lord shall endure—
12. 7. thou wilt preserve them—
22. 26. your heart shall live—
23. 6. I will dwell in the house of the
Lord—
29. 10. on floods Lord sitteth king—
30. 12. I will give thanks to thee—
33. 11. counsel of Lord standeth—
37. 18. their inheritance shall be—
28. saints are preserved—
29. in land righteous shall dwell—
49. 9. that he should still live—
52. 9. I will praise thee—
61. 4. I will abide in tabernacle—
73. 26. God is my strength and por-
tion—
74. 19. forget not congregation of poor—
81. 15 their time should endure—
92. 7. that they shall be destroyed—
102. 12. but thou, O Lord, shalt endure—
103. 9. the Lord will not keep his anger—
105. 8. remember his covenant—
111. 9. hath commanded his covenant—
112. 6. righteous shall not be moved—
119. 111. testimonies as heritage—
132. 14. this is my rest—I have
146. 6. who keepeth truth—
Prov. 27. 24. riches are not—crown
Eccl. 1. 4. the earth abideth—
Isa. 26. 4. trust in Lord—for in Lord
32. 17. quietness and assurance—
40. 8. word of Lord shall stand—
57. 16. I will not contend—
59. 21. my words shall not depart—
Jer. 3. 5. will he reserve anger—12.
17. 4. kindled fire shall burn—
32. 39. that they may fear me—
Lam. 3. 31. Lord will not cast off—
Mic. 7. 18. retaineth not his anger—
Zech. 1. 5. prophets, do they live—
John 6. 51. eateth shall live—58.
Rom. 1. 25. Creator who is blessed—
9. 5. over all God blessed—
2 Cor. 9. 9. his righteousness remaineth—
Heb. 13. 8. Jesus Christ, the same yes-
terday, and—
1 Pet. 1. 23. the word of God liveth,
abideth—
25. the word of Lord endureth—Isa.
40. 8.
1 John 2. 17. doeth will of God, abideth—
Ex. 15. 18. Lord reigns *for ever and ever*
1 Chron. 16. 36. blessed be God—29. 10.
Neh. 9. 5. Dan. 2. 20.
Ps. 10. 16. the Lord is king—
45. 6. thy throne, O God, is—Heb. 1. 8.
48. 14. this God is our God—and guide
52. 8. I will trust in God—
111. 8. commandments stand fast—
119. 44. I will keep thy law—
145. 1. I will bless thy name—2. 21.
Dan. 12. 3. they shine as stars—
Mic. 4. 5. walk in name of God—
Gal. 1. 5. to whom be glory—Phil. 4.
20. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Heb.
13. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11. Rev. 1. 6.
& 5. 13. & 7. 12. Rom. 11. 36. & 16. 27.
Rev. 4. 9. who liveth—10. & 10. 6. & 15.
7. Dan. 4. 34. & 12. 7.
22. 5. they shall reign—
EVERLASTING hills, Gen. 49. 26.
Gen. 17. 8. Canaan, an *e.* possession, 48. 4.
21. 33. called on name of *e.* God
Ex. 40. 15. *e.* priesthood, Num. 25. 13.
Lev. 16. 34. this should be an *e.* statute
Deut. 33. 27. underneath are *e.* arms
Ps. 24. 7. be lifted up ye *e.* doors
41. 13. blessed be God from *e.* to *e.*
90. 2. thou art from *e.* to *e.* 106. 48.
100. 5. his mercy is *e.*
103. 17. mercy of Lord from *e.* to *e.*
112. 6. righteous shall be in *e.* remem-
brance
119. 142. thy righteousness is *e.*
144. righteousness of thy testimonies *e.*
139. 24. lead me in the way *e.*
145. 13. *e.* kingdom, Dan. 4. 3.
Prov. 10. 25. the righteous is an *e.* foun-
dation.
Isa. 9, 6. mighty God the *e.* Father
Isa. 26. 4. in Lord Jehovah is *e.* strength
33. 14. who dwell with *e* burnings
35. 10. shall come to Zion with songs
of *e.* joy, 51. 11. & 61. 7.
Isa. 40. 28. *e.* God, Creator, fainteth not
45. 17. Israel saved in Lord with *e.*
salvation
54. 8. with *e.* kindness will I gather
55. 13. to Lord for a name, an *e.* sign
56. 5. an *e.* name, 63. 12, 16.
60. 19. Lord shall be an *e.* light, 20.
Jer. 10. 10. true living God, *e.* King
20. 11. *e.* confusion never forgotten
23. 40. I will bring *e.* reproach upon
31. 3. I loved thee with an *e.* love
Dan. 4. 34. *e.* dominion, 7. 14.
9. 24. to bring in *e.* righteousness
Mic. 5. 2. goings forth of old from *e.*
Hab. 1. 12. art thou not from *e.* my God
3. 6. *e.* mountains scattered; his ways *e.*
Matt. 18. 8. cast into *e.* fire, 25. 41.
25. 46. these shall go away into *e.*
punishment
2 Thes. 1. 9. punished with *e.* destruction
2. 16. God hath given us *e.* consolation
Luke 16. 9. receive into *e.* habitations
1 Tim. 6. 16. to whom be power *e.*
2 Pet. 1. 11. *e.* kingdom of our Lord
Jesus Christ
Jude 6. reserved in *e.* chains of darkness
Rev. 14. 6. having the *e.* Gospel to preach
Dan. 12. 2. awake to *everlasting life*
Matt. 19. 29. shall inherit—
Luke 18. 30. in world to come—
John 3. 16. not perish but have—36.
4. 14. well springing up to—
5. 24. heareth my word hath—
6. 27. meat which endureth to—
40. whoso believeth may have—
47. that believeth on me hath—
12. 50. his commandment is—
Acts 13. 46. yourselves unworthy of—
Rom. 6. 22. ye have the end—
Gal. 6. 8. soweth to the Spirit, of the
Spirit reap—
1 Tim. 1. 16. believe on him to—
EVERMORE, Ps. 16. 11. & 105. 4. & 133.
3. John 6. 34. 2 Cor. 11. 31. 1 Thes.
5. 16. Rev. 1. 18.
EVERY imagination evil, Gen. 6. 5.
Ps. 32. 6. for this *e.* one godly pray
119. 101. refrained feet from *e.* evil way
104. I hate *e.* false way, 128.
Prov. 2. 9. understand *e.* good path
14. 15. simple believeth *e.* word
15. 3. eyes of Lord are in *e.* place
30. 5. *e.* word of God is pure
Eccl. 3. 1. a time to *e.* purpose
Isa. 45. 23. *e.* knee bow, and *e.* tongue,
Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 4. *e.* creature of God is good
2 Tim. 2. 21. prepared to *e.* good work
4. 18. Lord deliver me from *e.* evil work
Tit. 3. 1. ready to *e.* good work
Heb. 12. 1. lay aside *e.* weight and
1 John 4. 1. believe not *e.* spirit
EVIDENCE, Jer. 32. 10. Heb. 11. 1.
Job. 6. 28. *evidently*. Acts 10. 3. Gal. 3.
1, 11. Phil. 1. 28. Heb. 7. 14, 15.
EVIL, Gen. 2. 9, 17. & 3. 5, 22.
Deut 29. 21. I will separate him to *e.*
30. 15. set before thee death and *e.*
Josh. 24. 15. if it seem *e.* to you
Job 2. 10. we receive good and not *e.*
5. 19. in trouble no *e.* touch thee
30. 26. looked for good *e.* came
Ps. 23. 4. I will fear no *e.* for thou
34. 21. *e.* shall slay the wicked
51. 4. have done this *e.* in thy sight
52. 3. lovest *e.* more than good
91. 10. no *e.* shall befall thee
97. 10. ye that love Lord, hate *e.*
Prov. 5. 14. I was almost in all *e.*
12. 21. no *e.* shall happen to just
15. 3. beholding the *e.* and good.
31. 12. will do him good and not *e.*
Eccl. 2. 21. vanity and a great *e.*
5. 13. sore *e.* riches kept to hurt
9. 3. heart of men is full of *e.*
Isa. 5. 20. call *e.* good, and good *e.*
7. 15. know to refuse the *e.* 16.
45. 7. I make peace and create *e.*
57. 1. righteous taken from the *e.* to
come
59. 7. feet run to *e.* and make haste
Jer. 17. 17. art my hope in day of *e.*
18. 11. I frame *e.* against you
29. 11. thoughts of peace and not of *e.*
44. 11. set my face against you for *e.*
27. I will watch over them for *e.*
Lam. 3. 38. proceeds not *e.* and good
Ezek. 7. 5. an *e.* an only *e.* is come
Dan. 9. 12. on us a great *e.* 13. 14.
Amos 3. 6. shall there be *e.* in a city
5. 14. seek good and not *e.* that live
15. hate *e.* love good, Mic. 3. 2.
9. 4. set mine eyes on them for *e.*
Hab. 1. 13. of purer eyes than to behold *e.*
Matt. 5. 11. all manner of *e.* against
6. 34. sufficient to day is *e.* thereof
Rom. 2. 9. upon every soul that doth *e.*
7. 19. *e.* I would not that I do
21. I would do good *e.* is present with me
12. 17. recompense no man *e.* for *e.*
21. not overcome of *e.* but overcome *e.*
16. 19. simple concerning *e.*
1 Cor. 13. 5. charity thinketh no *e.*
1 Thes. 5. 15. let no man render *e.* for *e.*
1 Pet. 3. 9.
22. abstain from all appearance of *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 10. love of money is the root
of all *e.*
Tit. 3. 2. to speak *e.* of no man
Heb. 5. 14. discern both good and *e.*
Gen. 6. 5. thoughts only *e.* 8. 21.
47. 9. few and *e.* have been the days
Prov. 14. 19. *e.* bow before the good
15. 15. all days of afflicted are *e.*
Isa. 1. 4. a seed of *e.* doers, 14. 20.
Matt. 5. 45. sun to rise on *e.* and good
7. 11. if ye being *e.* know, Luke 11. 13.
12. 34. how can ye being *e.* speak good
Luke 6. 35. kind to the unthankful and *e.*
John 3. 19. because their deeds were *e.*
Eph. 5. 16. because the days are *e.*
3 John 11. follow not that which is *e.*
Jude 10. speak *e.* of those things
EXACT. Deut. 15. 2, 3. Ps. 89. 22. Isa.
58. 3. Luke 3. 13.
Job 39. 7. *exactor*, Isa. 60. 17.
EXALT, Dan. 11. 14, 36. Obad. 4.
Exod. 15. 2. my father's God, I will *e.* him
1 Sam. 2. 10. *e.* the horn of his anointed
Ps. 34. 3. let us *e.* his name together
37. 34. *e.* thee to inherit the land
99. 5. *e.* the Lord our God for he is
holy, 9.
107. 32. *e.* him in the congregation
of elders
118. 28. my God I will *e.* thee, Isa. 25. 1.
Ezek. 21. 26. *e.* him that is low
1 Pet. 5. 6. may *e.* you in due time
Num. 24. 7. his kingdom be *exalted*
2 Sam. 22. 47. *e.* be the God of my sal-
vation
Neh. 9. 5. *e.* above all blessing and prais
Job. 5. 11. *e.* to safety, 36. 7.
Ps. 89. 16. in righteousness shall be *e.*
Prov. 11. 11. by blessing of upright, city
is *e.*
Isa. 2. 2. Lord's house *e.* above hills
Mic. 4. 1.
11. Lord alone shall be *e.* 17. & 5. 16
& 30. 18. & 33. 5, 10.
40. 4. every valley shall be *e.* and
49. 11. my highways shall be *e.*
52. 13. my servant shall be *e.*
Hos. 13. 1. Ephraim was *e.* in Israel, he
Matt. 11. 23. Capernaum which art *e.*
to heaven, Luke 10. 15.
23. 12. humbleth himself shall be *e.*
Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.
Luke 1. 52. *e.* them of low degree
Acts 2. 33. by right hand of God *e.*
5. 31. him hath God *e.* with his right
hand
2 Cor. 12. 7. I be *e.* above measure
Phil. 2. 9. God hath highly *e.* him
James 1. 9. low rejoice that he is *e.*
Prov. 14. 34. righteousness *exalteth* a
nation.
Luke 14. 11. *e.* himself be abased, 18. 14.
2 Cor. 10. 5. casting down that *e.* itself
2 Thes. 2. 4. *e.* himself above all—
EXAMINE, Ezra 10. 16. Luke 23. 14.
Acts. 4. 9. & 12. 19. & 22. 24, 29. & 28.
18. 1 Cor. 9. 3.
Ps. 26. 2. *e.* me, O Lord, prove and
1 Cor. 11. 28. let a man *e.* himself
2 Cor. 13. 5. *e.* yourselves, prove
EXAMPLE, 1 Thes. 1. 7. James 5. 10
Matt 1. 19. not make her a public *e.*
John 13. 15. I have given you an *e.*
1 Cor. 10. 6. these things were our *e.*
Phil. 3. 17. ye have us for an *e.*
2 Thes. 3. 9. make ourselves an *e.*
1 Tim. 4. 12. an *e.* of believers
Heb. 4. 11. fall after the same *e.* of unbeli
8. 5. *e.* shadow of heavenly things
1 Pet. 2. 21. Christ leaving us an *e.*
5. 3. not lords but *e.* to the flock
2. Pet 2. 6. making them an *e.*
Jude 7. Sodom—set forth for an *e.*
EXCEED, Deut. 25. 3. 1 Kings 10. 7.
Matt 5. 20. except your righteousness
e. the righteousness of scribes
2 Cor. 3. 9. ministration of righteous-
ness *e.*
Gen. 17. 6. *exceeding* fruitful
15. 1. I am thy shield and *e.* great rewa
27. cried with *e.* bitter cry
Num. 14. 7. land is *e.* good
1 Sam. 2. 3. why talk so *e.* proudly
1 Kings 4. 29. wisdom *e.* much
1 Chron. 22. 5. house *e.* magnifical
Ps. 43. 4. I will go to God, my *e.* joy
Matt. 5. 12. rejoice and be *e.* glad
26. 38. my soul is *e.* sorrowful, to
Rom. 7. 13. sin might become *e.* sinful
2 Cor. 4. 17. work a far more *e.* weig
7. 4. I am *e.* joyful in all tribulation
9. 14. for the *e.* grace of God in you
Eph. 1. 19. *e.* greatness of his power
2. 7. show *e.* riches of his grace
3. 20. able to do *e.* abundantly
1 Tim. 1. 14. grace was *e.* abundant
1 Pet. 4. 13. rejoice, glad with *e.* joy
2 Pet. 1. 4. *e.* great and precious promises
Jude 24. present you with *e.* joy
Gen. 13. 13. sinners before the Lord,
exceedingly, 1 Sam. 26. 21. 2 Sam. 13. 15.
Ps. 68. 3. let righteousness rejoice *e.*
119. 167. thy statutes I love *e.*
1 Thes. 3. 10. praying *e.* that
2 Thes. 1. 3. faith groweth *e.*
EXCEL, Gen. 49. 4. 1 Kings 4. 30.
Ps. 103. 20. his angels that *e.* in strength
Prov. 31. 29. thou *excellest* them all
Eccl. 2. 13. wisdom *e.* folly, as far
1 Cor. 14. 12. seek that ye may *e.*
2 Cor. 3. 10. by reason of the glory that *e.*
Gen. 49. 3. *excellency* of dignity, and *e.* of
Exod. 15. 7. in greatness of thy *e.*
Deut. 33. 26. rideth in his *e.* on sky
Job 13. 11. his *e.* make you afraid
37. 4. thunders with voice of his *e.*
40. 10. deck thyself with *e.*
Ps. 47. 4. *e.* of Jacob, whom he loved
68. 34. his *e.* is over Israel, and strength
Isa. 35. 2. see glory and *e.* of our God
Amos 6. 8. I abhor the *e.* of Jacob
8. 7. the Lord hath sworn by the *e.* of
Jacob
1 Cor. 2. 1. not with *e.* of speech
2 Cor. 4. 7. *e.* of power may be of God
Phil. 3. 8. count all loss for the *e.* of Christ
Esther 1. 4. *excellent* majesty, Job 37. 23.
Ps. 8. 1. how *e.* is thy name in the earth, 9.
16. 3. saints, *e.* in whom all my delight
36. 7. how *e.* is thy loving kindness
141. 5. smite me, it shall be an *e.* oil
148. 13. Lord, for his name alone is *e.*
Prov. 12. 26 righteous is more *e.*
17. 27. man of understanding is of an
e. spirit
Isa. 12. 5. the Lord hath done *e.* things
28. 29. wonderful in counsel, *e.* in
Ezek. 16. 7. art come to *e.* ornaments
Dan. 5. 12. an *e.* spirit in Daniel, 6. 3.
Rom. 2. 18. approvest things more *e.*
1 Cor. 12. 31. show you a more *e.* way
Phil. 1. 10. approve things that are *e.*
Heb. 1. 4. obtained a more *e.* name
8. 6. obtained a more *e.* ministry
11. 4. offered a more *e.* sacrifice
2 Pet. 1. 17. came a voice from *e.* glory.
EXCESS, Matt. 23. 25. Eph. 5. 18. 1 Pet.
4. 3, 4.
EXCHANGE, Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 37.
Matt. 25. 27. *exchangers*

EXCLUDE, Rom. 3. 27. Gal. 4. 17.
EXCUSE, Luke 14. 18, 19. Rom. 1. 20. & 2. 15. 2 Cor. 12. 19.
EXECRATION, Jer. 42. 18. & 44. 12.
EXECUTE, Num. 5. 30. & 8. 11. Ps. 149. 7. *e.* vengeance, Mic. 5. 15. Hos. 11. 9. not *e.* fierceness of anger Rom. 13. 4. revenger to *e.* wrath Ex. 12. 12. *execute judgment*, Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 119. 84. Isa. 16. 3. Jer. 7. 5. & 21. 12. & 22. 3. & 23. 5. Mic. 7. 9. Zech. 7. 9. & 8. 16. John 5. 27. Jude 15.
EXERCISE, Ps. 131. 1. Matt. 20. 25. Acts 24. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Heb. 5. 14. & 12. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 14. Jer. 9. 24. Lord *e.* loving kindness
EXHORT, Acts 2. 40. & 11. 23. & 15. 32. & 27. 22. 2 Cor. 9. 5. 1 Thes. 2. 11. & 4. 1. &. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Tit. 1. 9. & 2. 6, 9, 15. 1 Pet. 5. 1, 12. Jude 3.
2 Thes. 3. 12. we command and *e.* by our Lord Jesus Christ
Heb. 3. 13. *e.* one another daily
10. 25. *exhorting* one another; and Luke 3. 18. *exhortation*, Acts 13. 15. & 20. 2. Rom. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 14. 3. 2 Cor. 8. 17. 1 Thes. 2. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 13. Heb. 12. 5. & 13. 22.
EXPECTATION, Luke 3. 15. Acts 12. 11. Ps. 9. 18. *e.* of the poor shall not perish
62. 5. for my *e.* is from him.
Prov. 10. 28. *e.* of the wicked shall perish
11. 7. dieth, his *e.* shall perish
23. *e.* of the wicked is wrath
23. 18. *e.* shall not be cut off, 24. 14.
Isa. 20. 5. be ashamed of their *e.* 6.
Zech. 9. 5. her *e.* shall be ashamed
Rom. 8. 19. *e.* of creature waiteth
Phil. 1. 20. according to my earnest *e.*
Jer. 29. 11. give you an *expected* end
EXPEDIENT for us that one man die for the people, John 11. 50. & 18. 14.
John 16. 7. *e.* for you that I go away
1 Cor. 6. 12. all things not *e.* 10. 23.
2 Cor. 8. 10. this is *e.* for you
12. 1. it is not *e.* for me to glory
EXPERIENCE, Gen. 30. 27. Eccl. 1. 16. Rom. 5. 4.
2 Cor. 9. 13. by the *experiment* of
EXPERT in war, 1 Chron. 12. 33, 35, 36. Song 3. 8. Jer. 50. 9.
Acts 26. 3. know thee to be *e.* in all
EXPOUNDED, riddle, Judg. 14. 19. Mark 4. 34. Luke 24. 27. Acts 11. 4. & 18. 26. & 28. 23.
EXPRESS, Heb. 1. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
EXTEND mercy, Ezra 7. 28. & 9. 9. Ps. 109. 12.
Ps. 16. 2. my goodness *e.* not to thee
Isa. 66. 12. I will *e.* peace to her like a river
EXTINCT, Job 17. 1. Isa. 43. 17.
EXTOL, Ps. 30. 1. & 66. 17. & 68. 4. & 145. 1. Isa. 52. 13. Dan. 4. 37.
EXTORTION, Ezek. 22. 12. Matt. 23. 25. Ps. 109. 11. *extortioner*, Isa. 16. 4. Luke 18. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 10, 11. & 6. 10.
EXTREME, Deut. 28. 22. Job 35. 15.
EYE for *e.* Ex. 21. 24. Lev. 24. 20. Matt. 5. 38.
Deut. 32. 10. as the apple of his *e.* Ps. 17. 8.
Job 24. 15. no *e.* shall see me
Ps. 33. 18. *e.* of the Lord on them that fear
94. 9. formed *e.* shall he not see
Prov. 20. 12. the seeing *e.* Lord hath
Eccl. 1. 8. the *e.* not satisfied with seeing, 4. 8.
Isa. 64. 4. neither hath the *e.* seen, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
Matt. 6. 22. light of the body is the *e.* Luke 11. 34.
18. 9. if thy *e.* offend thee, 5. 29.
Rev. 1. 7. every *e.* shall see him
Prov. 23. 6. *evil eye*, 28. 22. Matt. 6. 23. & 20. 15. Mark 7. 22. Luke 11. 34.
Job 16. 16. *eyelids*, 41. 18. Ps. 11. 4. & 132. 4. Prov. 4. 25. & 6. 4, 25. & 30. 13. Jer. 9. 18.
Rev. 3. 18. *eye-salve*
Eph. 6. 6. *eye-service*, Col. 3. 22.
2 Sam. 22. 25. *eye-sight*, Ps. 18. 24.
Luke 1. 2. *eye-witnesses*, 2. Pet. 1. 16.
Gen. 3. 5. your *eyes* shall be opened
Job 10. 4. hast thou *e.* of flesh
29. 15. I was *e.* to the blind
Ps. 15. 4. in whose *e.* a vile person is contemned
145. 15. *e.* of all things wait on thee
Eccl. 2. 14. wise man's *e.* are in his head
6. 9. better is sight of the *e.* than wandering
11. 7. pleasant for *e.* to behold sun
Isa. 3. 16. walk with wanton *e.*
5. 15. the *e.* of the lofty shall be humbled, 2. 11.
29. 18. *e.* of the blind shall see out of obscurity
32. 3. *e.* of them that see shall
35. 5. *e.* of blind shall be opened
42. 7. to open blind *e.* and give
43. 8. blind people that have *e.*
Jer. 5. 21. have *e.* and see not, Isa. 42. 20.
Dan 7. 20. horn that had *e.*
Hab. 1. 13. of purer *e.* than to behold
Zech. 3. 9. on one stone shall be seven *e.*
Matt. 13. 16. blessed are your *e.* for
18. 9 having two *e.* to be cast into
Mark 8. 18. having *e.* see ye not
Luke 4. 20. *e.* were fastened on him
10. 23. blessed are the *e.* which see
John 9. 6. anointed *e.* of blind man
Rom. 11. 8. *e.* that they should not
Gal. 3. 1. before whose *e.* Jesus Christ has been
Eph. 1. 18. *e.* of your understanding enlightened
Heb. 4. 13. all things are opened unto *e.* of him
2 Pet. 2. 14. *e.* full of adultery
1 John 2. 16. lust of the *e.* and pride
Rev. 1. 14. his *e.* as a flame of fire, 2. 18. & 19. 12.
3. 18. anoint *e.* 4. 6. full of *e.* 8.
5. 6. lamb having seven horns and seven *e.*
Deut. 13. 18. right in the *eyes of the Lord*, 1 Kings 15. 5, 11. & 22. 43.
Gen. 6. 8. Noah found grace in the—

2 Sam. 26. 24. life set by in—
2 Sam. 15. 25. find favour in—
2 Chron. 16. 9.—run to and fro
Ps. 34. 15.—are on righteous, 1 Pet. 3. 12.
Prov. 5. 21. ways of man are before—
15. 3.—are in every place beholding
22. 12.—preserve knowledge
Isa. 49. 5. I shall be glorious in—
Amos 9. 8.—are upon sinful kingdom
Zech. 4. 10.—which run to and fro
Ps. 25. 15. *my eyes* are ever towards the Lord
101. 6.—shall be upon the faithful
119. 123.—fail for thy salvation
148.—prevent night watches
141. 8.—are unto thee, O God
Isa. 1. 15. I will hide—from you
38. 14.—fail with looking upward
65. 12. did evil before—66. 4.
Jer. 9. 1. O that—were a fountain of tears
13. 17.—shall weep sore, because
14. 17.—run down with tears
16. 17.—are upon all their ways
24. 6. set—upon them for good
Amos 9. 4. I will set—on them for evil
Luke 2. 30.—have seen thy salvation
Ps. 123. 2. so *our eyes* wait on the Lord
Matt 20. 33. that—may be opened
1 John 1. 1. that we have seen with—
Deut. 12. 8. right *in his own eyes*, Judg. 17. 6. & 21. 25.
Job 32. 1. righteous—
Neh. 6. 16. cast down *in their own eyes*
Ps. 139. 16. *thine eyes* did see my substance
Prov. 23. 5. set—on that which is not
Song 6. 5. turn away—from me
Isa. 30. 20.—shall see thy teachers
Jer. 5. 3. are not—upon the truth
Ezek. 24. 16. take away desire—25.

F.

FABLES, 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
FACE, Gen. 3. 19. & 16. 8.
Lev. 19. 32. honour the *f.* of old man
Num. 6. 25. Lord make his *f.* shine upon thee
2 Chron. 6. 42. turn not away *f.* Ps. 132. 10.
Ps. 17. 15. I will behold thy *f.* in righteousness
31. 16. make thy *f.* shine, 119. 135.
67. 1. cause his *f.* to shine on, 80. 3, 7, 19.
84. 9. behold *f.* of thine anointed, 132. 10.
Ezek. 1. 10. *f.* of a man, a lion, Rev. 4. 7.
Dan. 9. 17. cause thy *f.* to shine on sanctuary
Hos. 5. 5. testify to his *f.* 7. 10.
Matt. 11. 10. my messenger before thy *f.* Mark 1. 2. Luke 7. 27. & 9. 52.
Acts 2. 25. set the Lord always before my *f.*
1 Cor. 13. 12. but then see *f.* to *f.*
2 Cor. 3. 18. with open *f.* beholding
4. 6. the glory of God in the *f.* of Jesus Christ
James 1. 23. his natural *f.* in a glass
FADE, we all, as a leaf, Isa. 64. 6.
James 1. 11. rich man *f.* away in
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance that *fadeth* not away.
5. 4. receive a crown of glory that *f.* not
FAIL, Deut. 28. 32. Job. 11. 20.
Deut. 31. 6. Lord will not *f.* nor forsake, 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Chron. 28. 20.
Ps. 12. 1. faithful *f.* from among men
69. 3. my eyes *f.* while I wait for my God
77. 8. doth his promise *f.* for ever
Lam. 3. 22. his compassions *f.* not
Luke 16. 9. when ye *f.* they may receive you
17. one tittle of the law to *f.* Matt. 5. 18.
22. 32. prayed that thy faith *f.* not
Heb. 12. 15. lest any *f.* of the grace of God
Song 5. 6. soul *failed* when he spake
Ps. 31. 10. my strength *faileth*, 38. 10. & 71. 9. & 40. 12. my heart *f.* me, 73. 26.
143. 7. hear me, my spirit *f.*
Luke 12. 33. lay up treasure that *f.* not
1 Cor. 13. 8. charity never *f.*
Deut. 28. 65. for *failing* of eyes
Luke 21. 26. men's hearts *f.* them
FAINT, Deut. 25. 18. Judg. 8. 4, 5.
Isa. 1. 5. head sick, whole heart is *f.*
40. 29. he giveth power to the *f.*
30. youths shall *f.* and be weary
31. wait on the Lord shall walk and not *f.*
Luke 18. 1. to pray always and not *f.*
2 Cor. 4. 1. received mercy we *f.* not, 16.
Gal. 6. 9. in due time shall reap if we *f.* not
Heb. 12. 5. nor *f.* when rebuked of
Ps. 27. 13. I had *fainted* unless I had believed
Rev. 2. 3. hast laboured and not *f.*
Ps. 84. 2. soul *fainteth* for courts of the Lord
119. 81. my soul *f.* for thy salvation
Isa. 40. 28. everlasting God the Creator *f.* not
FAIR, Gen. 6. 2. & 24. 16.
Prov. 7. 21. *f.* speech, Rom. 16. 18.
Song 1. 15. behold thou art *f.* 4. 1, 7. & 2. 10. & 6. 10. & 7. 6. Gen. 12. 11.
4. 10. how *f.* is thy love, better
Jer. 12. 6. they speak *f.* words
Acts 7. 20. Moses was exceeding *f.*
Gal. 6. 12. desire to make *f.* show in
Ps. 45. 2. thou art *fairer* than the children of men
Dan. 1. 15. their countenance appeared *f.*
FAITH, Acts 3. 16. & 13. 8.
Deut. 32. 20. children in whom is no *f.*
Matt. 6. 30. O ye of little *f.* 8. 26. & 16. 8. & 14. 31. Luke 12. 28.
8. 10. not found so great *f.* no
17. 20. had *f.* as a grain of mustard seed
21. 21. have *f.* and doubt not
23. 23. omitted judgment, mercy, and *f.*
Mark 4. 40. how is it that ye have no *f.*
11. 22. Jesus saith have *f.* in God
Luke 7. 9. so great *f.* no not in Israel
17. 5. Lord increase our *f.*
6. if ye had *f.* ye might say to this
18. 8. Son of man cometh shall he find *f.* on the earth
Acts 3. 16. the *f.* which is by him
6. 5. Stephen, a man full of *f.*
6. 7. company of priests obedient to *f.*
11. 24. good man full of the Holy Ghost and of *f.*
14. 9. he had *f.* to be healed
22. exhorting to continue in the *f.*
27. God opened door of *f.* to
16. 5. churches established in the *f.*
20. 21. *f.* towards our Lord Jesus Christ
Rom. 1. 5. for obedience to the *f.* among all
17. righteousness of God revealed from *f.* to *f.*
3. 3. make *f.* of God without effect
27. but by the law of *f.*
4. 5. his *f.* is counted for righteousness
11. circumcision, a seal of righteousness of *f.*
12. in the steps of that *f.* of Abraham. 16.
13. through the righteousness of *f.* 9. 30. & 10. 6.
14. if of law be heirs, *f.* is made void
16. of *f.* that by grace promise sure
10. 8. that is the word of *f.* which we preach
17. *f.* cometh by hearing, and
12. 3. God dealt the measure of *f.*
6. according to the proportion of *f.*
14. 22. hast thou *f.* have it unto
23. eateth not of *f.* is not of *f.* is sin
16. 26. made known for obedience of *f.*
1 Cor. 12. 9. to another *f.* by the same spirit
13. 2. though I have all *f.* to remove
13. now abideth *f.* hope, charity
2 Cor. 4. 13. we have the same spirit of *f.*
Gal. 1. 23. preach the *f.* which once
3. 2. received ye the Spirit by the hearing of *f.* 5.
7. they which are of *f.* 9.
12. the law is not of *f.* but the man
23. before *f.* came, we were under
25. after that *f.* is come, we are no
5. 6. but *f.* which worketh by love
22. fruit of the Spirit is *f.*
6. 10. do good to all, especially the household of *f.*
Eph. 4. 5. one Lord, one *f.* one
13. until we come in the unity of *f.*
6, 16. above all take shield of *f.*
23. love with *f.* from God the Father and Lord Jesus Christ
Phil. 1. 25. I shall abide for your joy of *f.*
27. striving together for *f.* of gospel
1 Thes. 1. 3. remember your work of *f.*
5. 8. putting on breastplate of *f.*
2 Thes. 1. 4. we glory for your patience and *f.*
11. fulfil work of *f.* with power
3. 2. for all men have not *f.*
1 Tim. 1. 5. charity out of *f.* unfeigned
14. exceeding abundantly with *f.*
19. holding *f.* and a good conscience; concerning *f.* have made shipwreck
3. 9. holding the mystery of *f.* in a pure conscience
4. 1. in last days some shall depart from the *f.*
6. nourished up in the words of *f.*
5. 8. denied *f.* 12. cast off first *f.*
6. 10. erred from *f.* 21. concerning the *f.*
12. fight the good fight of *f.*
2 Tim. 1. 5. unfeigned *f.* that is in thee, which dwelt in
2. 18. overthrow *f.* of some
22. follow righteousness, *f.* charity
3. 8. corrupt, reprobate concerning the *f.*
10. fully known my doctrine, life, *f.*
4. 7. fought a good fight, I have kept the *f.*
Tit. 1. 1. according to *f.* of God's elect
4. my son after the common *f.*
Heb. 4. 2. word did not profit, not being mixed with *f.*
6. 1. dead works and of *f.* towards God
10. 22. draw near in full assurance of *f.*
23. hold fast the profession of our *f.*
11. 1. *f.* is the substance of things hoped for
6. without *f.* it is impossible to please God.
12. 2. Jesus the author and finisher of our *f.*
13. 7. whose *f.* follow, considering
James 2. 1. have not *f.* of our Lord Jesus Christ
14. say that he hath *f.* can *f.* save
17. *f.* if it hath not works, is dead, 26.
18. thou hast *f.* and I works; show *f.*—*f.* by my works
22. *f.* wrought with works; *f.* made perfect
5. 15. prayer of *f.* shall save
2 Pet. 1. 1. like precious *f.* with us
1 John 5. 4. overcometh world, even our *f.*
Jude 3. contend earnestly for the *f.*
20. build up yourselves on holy *f.*
Rev. 2. 13. hast not denied my *f.*
19. I know thy works and *f.*
13. 10. here is the *f.* of the saints
14. 12. which keep the *f.* of Jesus
Hab. 2. 4. just shall live *by faith*. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
Acts 15. 9. purifying their hearts—
26. 18. sanctified—that is in me
Rom. 1. 12. comforted by mutual *f.*
3. 22. righteousness which is—of Christ
28. conclude a man is justified—
30. justify circumcision—uncircumcision through *f.*
5. 1. being justified—we have peace
2. have access—Eph. 3. 12.
9. 32. sought it not—but works
11. 20. standest—be not high-minded
2 Cor. 1. 24. of your joy for—ye stand
5. 7. we walk—and not by sight
Gal. 2. 16. not justified, but—3. 24.
20. I live—of the Son of God
3. 22. promise—might be given
26. ye are all children of God—in Christ Jesus.
5. 5. wait for hope of righteousness—
Eph. 3. 17. Christ may dwell in your hearts—
Phil. 3. 9. righteousness through *f.* righteousness of God—
Heb. 11. 4.—Abel, 5.—Enoch, &c.
7. heir of righteousness which is—
James 2. 24. justified by works, not—
Rom. 4. 19. not weak *in faith*
20. strong—giving glory to God
14. 1. him that is weak—receive
1 Cor. 16. 13. stand fast—quit you
2 Cor. 8. 7. ye abound—in utterance
13. 5. examine whether ye be—
Col. 1. 23. if ye continue—grounded
2. 7. built up in him, established—
1 Tim. 1. 2. Timothy, my own son—
4. godly edifying which is—
2. 7. teachers of the Gentiles—and verity
15. if they continue—and charity
3. 13. purchase great boldness—
4. 12. be an example—in purity
2 Tim. 1. 13. of sound words—and
Tit. 1. 13. that may be sound—2. 2. 3. 15. greet them that love us—
Heb. 11. 13. all these died—not having
James 1. 6. let him ask—nothing wavering.
2. 5. poor, rich—heirs of kingdom
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom resist, steadfast—
Matt. 9. 2. Jesus, seeing *their faith*, Mark 2. 5. Luke 5. 20.
Acts 3. 16. *through faith* in his Son
Rom. 3. 25. propitiation—in his blood
31. do we make void the law—30.
Gal. 3. 8. God would justify the heathen—
14. receive promise of Spirit—
Eph. 2. 8. by grace ye are saved—
Col. 2. 12.—of the operation of God
2 Tim. 3. 15. salvation—which is in Christ Jesus
Heb. 6. 12.—and patience inherit
11. 3.—we understand the worlds
11.—Sarah received strength to conceive
28.—Moses kept the passover and sprinkling
33.—subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness.
11. 39. obtained a good report—2.
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept by power of God—
Matt. 9. 22. *thy faith* hath made thee whole, Luke 8. 48. & 17. 19.
15. 28. O woman, great is—be
Luke 7. 50.—hath saved thee, 18. 42.
22. 32. I have prayed that—fail not.
Philem. 6. communication of—
James 2. 18. show me—without thy
Luke 8. 25. where is *your faith*
Matt. 9. 29. according to—be it to
Rom. 1. 8.—is spoken of through
1 Cor. 2. 5. that—not stand in wisdom
15. 14.—is also vain, 17.
2 Cor. 1. 24. not dominion over—
10. 15. when—is increased, we
Eph. 1. 15. after I heard of—Col. 1. 4.
Phil. 2. 17. offered upon service of—
Col. 2. 5. beholding steadfastness of—in Christ
1 Thes. 1. 8.—to God-ward is spread
3. 2. establish you, comfort you, concerning—
5. I sent to know—lest the tempter
6. brought us good tidings of—
7. comforted in affliction by—
10. perfect what is lacking in—
2 Thes. 1. 3.—groweth exceedingly
James 1. 3. trying of—worketh patience
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of—being precious
9. receiving end of—salvation
21. that—and hope might be in God
2 Pet. 1. 5. add to—virtue, knowledge
FAITHFUL, 1 Sam. 2. 35. & 22. 14. 2 Sam. 20. 19. Neh. 13. 13. Dan. 6. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
Num. 12. 7. *f.* in all my house
Heb. 3. 2, 5. Moses *f.* in all as a servant
Deut. 7. 9. *f.* God which keepeth covenant
Neh. 7. 2. a *f.* man, and feared God
9. 8. found his heart *f.* before thee
Ps. 12. 1. the *f.* fail from among men
31. 23. Lord preserveth the *f.*
89. 37. as a *f.* witness in heaven
101. 6. my eyes be upon *f.* in land
119. 86. thy commandments are *f.*
138. thy testimonies are very *f.*
Prov. 11. 13. is of a *f.* spirit, concealeth
13. 17. a *f.* ambassador is health
14. 5. a *f.* witness will not lie
20. 6. a *f.* man who can find
25. 13. *f.* messenger to them that send
27. 6. *f.* are wounds of a friend
28. 20. *f.* man shall abound with blessings
Isa. 1. 21. how *f.* city became a harlot
26. city of righteousness, *f.* city
8. 2. I took *f.* witness to record
49. 7. Lord is *f.* and Holy One of Israel
Jer. 42. 5. the Lord be a true and *f.* witness
Hos. 11. 12. Judah is *f.* with saints
Matt. 25. 21. well done, *f.* servant, 24. 45.
23. hast been *f.* in a few, Luke 19. 17.
Luke 12. 42. who is that *f.* steward
16. 10. *f.* in least is *f.* also in much
11. not *f.* in unrighteous mammon
12. not *f.* in what is another man's
Acts. 16. 15. judge me *f.* to the Lord
1 Cor. 1. 9. God is *f.* by whom ye
4. 2. required in stewards, a man *f.*
17. Timothy who is *f.* in the Lord
7. 25. obtained mercy of the Lord to be *f.*
10. 13. God is *f.* and will not suffer
Eph. 1. 1. the saints and *f.* in Christ Jesus, Col. 1. 2.
6. 21. *f.* minister, Col. 1. 7. & 4. 7, 9
1 Thes. 5. 24. *f.* is he that calleth
2 Thes. 3. 3. the Lord is *f.* and shall establish
1 Tim. 1. 12. he counted me *f.*
15. this is a *f.* saying and worthy, 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 11. Tit. 3. 8.
3. 11. wives grave, sober, *f.* in all
2 Tim. 2. 2. heard of me, commit *f.* men
13. he abideth *f.* cannot deny himself
Tit. 1. 6. blameless, having *f.* children
9. holding fast the *f.* word as
Heb. 2. 17. might be a *f.* high priest
3. 2. who was *f.* to him that appointed
10. 23. *f.* is he that promised, 11. 11.
1 Pet. 4. 19. as unto a *f.* Creator
1 John 1. 9. he is *f.* to forgive all
Rev. 1. 5. *f.* and true witness, 3. 14.
2. 10. be *f.* to death. 13. *f.* martyr
17. 14. they are chosen and *f.*
Rev. 21. 5. words are true and *f.* 22. 6.
1 Sam. 26. 23. render to every man his *faithfulness*
Ps. 5. 9. no *f.* in their mouth
36. 5. thy *f.* reacheth to the clouds
40. 10. declared thy *f.* 89. 1.
88. 11. should thy *f.* be declared in destruction
89. 1. make known thy *f.* to all generations
2. thy *f.* shalt establish in heavens
5. praise thy *f.* in the great congregation
8. who like thy *f.* round about thee
24. my *f.* shall be with him
33. I will not suffer my *f.* to fail
92. 2. to show thy *f.* every night
119. 75. in *f.* thou hast afflicted me
90. thy *f.* is to all generations
143. 1. in thy *f.* answer me, and
Isa. 11. 5. *f.* is the girdle of his reins
25. 1. thy counsels of old are *f.*
Lam. 3. 23. mercies new, great thy *f.*
Hos. 2. 20. I will betroth thee to me in *f.*
Matt. 17. 17. O *faithless* and perverse generation, Mark 9. 19. Luke 9. 41.
John 20. 27. be not *f.* but believing
FALL, Num. 11. 31. & 14. 29, 32.
Gen. 45. 24. see that ye *f.* not out by the way
2 Sam. 24. 14. let us *f.* into the hand of the Lord
Ps. 37. 24. though he *f.* he shall not
45. 5. whereby they *f.* under thee
82. 7. *f.* like one of the princes
141. 10. let the wicked *f.* into their own nets
145. 14. Lord upholdeth all that *f.*
Prov. 11. 5. wicked *f.* by his own wickedness
24. 16. wicked shall *f.* into mischief
26. 27. digs a pit shall *f.* into it, Eccl. 10. 8.
28. 14. hardeneth his heart shall *f.*
Eccl. 4. 10. if they *f.* one will lift up
Isa. 8. 15. many shall stumble and *f.*
40. 30. young men shall utterly *f.*
Dan. 11. 35. some shall *f.* to try them
Hos. 10. 8. mountains and hills *f.* on us, Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.
Mic. 7. 8. rejoice not when I *f.*
Matt. 7. 27. great was the *f.* of it
10. 29. sparrow not *f.* on ground
15. 14. blind both *f.* into the ditch
21. 44. upon whomsoever it *f.* Luke 20. 18.
Luke 2. 34. set for the *f.* and rising of Israel
Rom. 11. 11. stumbled that they should *f.* through their *f.* salvation is come to the Gentiles
14. 13. occasion to *f.* in his brother's
1 Cor. 10. 12. stands, take heed lest he
1 Tim. 3. 6. *f.* into condemnation of the devil
6. 9. rich *f.* into temptation
Heb. 4. 11. *f.* after the same example
10. 31. fearful thing to *f.* into the hands of God
James 1. 2. when ye *f.* into divers temptations
2 Pet. 1. 10. if these ye shall never *f.*
3. 17. lest ye *f.* from your steadfastness
Luke 8. 13. in time of temptation *fall away*
Heb. 6, 6. impossible if they—to renew them
Gal. 5. 4. ye are *fallen* from grace
Ps. 16. 6. *f.* to me in pleasant places
Hos. 14. 1. hast *f.* by thine iniquity
Rev. 2. 5. remember from whence thou art *f.*
Prov. 24. 16. just *falleth* seven times
Rom. 14. 4. to his own master he *f.*
Ps. 56. 13. thou hast delivered my feet from *falling*, 116. 8.
2 Thes. 2. 3. there come a *f.* away first
Jude 24. able to keep you from *f.*
FALLOW, Jer. 4. 3. Hos. 10. 12.
FALSE, Jer. 14. 14. & 37. 14.
Ex. 23. 1. not raise a *f.* report
7. keep thee far from a *f.* matter
Ps. 119. 104. hate every *f.* way, 128.
Prov. 11. 1. *f.* balance is abomination, 20. 23.
Zech. 8. 17. love no *f.* oath
Mal. 3. 5. swift witness against *f.* swearers
Matt. 24. 24. *f.* Christs, *f.* prophets
2 Cor. 11. 13, 26. *f.* apostles, *f.* brethren, Gal. 2. 4.
2 Tim. 3. 3. *f.* accusers, Tit. 2. 3.
2 Pet. 2. 1. *f.* prophets, *f.* teachers
Ps. 119. 118. their deceit is *falsehood* 144. 8. whose right hand—of *f.*
Isa. 59. 13. from heart words of *f.*
Lev. 6. 3. sweareth *falsely*, 19. 12.
Ps. 44. 17. neither dealt *f.* in covenant
Hos. 10. 4. swearing *f.* in making covenant
Zech. 5. 4. thief and that swears *f.*
Matt. 5. 11. evil against you *f.* for
Luke 3 14. neither accuse any *f.*
1 Pet. 3. 16. *f.* accuse your good conversation
Acts 13. 6. *false prophet*, Rev. 16. 13. 19. 20. & 20. 10.
Matt. 7. 15. *false prophets*, 24. 11, 24. Luke 6. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 4. 1.
Ex. 20. 16. *false witness*, Deut. 5. 20. 19. 16. Prov. 6. 19. & 12. 17. & 14. 5. 19. 5, 9. & 21. 28. & 25. 18. Matt. 15. 19. & 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 15.
FAMILIAR, Job. 19. 14. Ps. 41. 9. Lam. 19. 31. & 20. 6, 27. Isa. 8. 19.
FAMILY, Gen. 10. 5. Lev. 20. 5.
Zech. 12. 12. mourn every *f.* apart
Eph. 3. 15. whole *f.* in heaven and earth
Ps. 68. 6. sitteth solitary in *families* 107. 41. maketh him *f.* like a flock
Amos 3. 2. known of all the *f.* of the earth
FAMINE, Gen. 12. 10. & 41. 27.
Job 5. 20. in *f.* he shall redeem thee
Ps. 33. 19. keep them alive in *f.* 37. 19. in the days of *f.* shall be satisfied
Ezek. 5. 16. evil arrows of *f.* 6. 11.
Amos 8. 11. not a *f.* of bread, but
FAMISH, Gen. 41. 55. Prov. 10. 3. Isa. 5. 13. Zeph. 2. 11.

FAN, Isa. 41. 16 Jer. 4. 11. & 51. 2. Matt. 3. 12. Luke 3. 17.
FAR, Ex. 8. 28. Neh. 4. 19.
Ex. 23. 7. keep *f.* from false matter
Ps. 73. 27. *f.* from thee shall perish
Amos 6. 3. put *f.* away the evil day
Mark 12. 34. not *f.* from the kingdom of God.
Phil. 1. 23. with Christ, which is *f.* better
Eph. 2. 13. sometimes *f.* off, now nigh
FARTHING, Matt. 5. 26. & 10. 29.
FASHION, 1 Cor. 7. 31. Phil. 2. 8.
Job 10. 8. thy hands have *fashioned* me, Ps. 119. 73.
Ps. 139. 16. in continuance were *f.*
Ezek. 16. 7. thy breasts are *f.*
Phil. 3. 21. be *f.* like his glorious body
Ps. 33. 15. he *fashions* their hearts
Isa. 45. 9. the clay say to him that *fashioneth* it
1 Pet. 1. 14 not *fashioning* yourselves
FAST, 2. Sam. 12. 21. Esth. 4. 16.
Isa. 58. 4. ye *f.* for strife; not *f.* as
Jer. 14. 12. when they *f.* I will not hear
Zech. 7. 5. did ye at all *f.* unto me
Matt. 6. 16. when ye *f.* be not as hypocrites
18. appear not to men to *f.*
9. 14. why do we *f.* and thy disciples *f.* not
15. can children of bride-chamber *f.* bridegroom taken—then shall they *f.*
Mark 2. 18. 19. Luke 5. 34. 35.
Luke 18. 12. I *f.* twice a week
1 Kings 21. 9. proclaim a *fast*, 12. 2 Chron. 20. 3. Ezra 8. 21. Isa. 58. 3, 5, 6. Jer. 36. 9. Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15. Jonah 3. 5. Zech. 8. 19. Acts 27. 9.
Judg. 20. 26. *fasted* that day
1 Sam. 7. 6. *f.* on that day
31. 13. *f.* seven days, 1 Chron. 10. 12.
2 Sam. 1. 12. they wept and *f.* till even
12. 16. David *f.* and lay all night in
1 Kings 21. 27. Ahab *f.* and lay in sackcloth
Ezra 8. 23. we *f.* and besought the Lord
Isa. 58. 3. why have we *f.* and thou
Zech. 7. 5. when ye *f.* in fifth and
Matt. 4. 2. when he had *f.* forty days
Acts 13. 2. ministered and *f.* 3. *f.* and prayed
Neh. 9. 1. assembled with *fasting*
Esth. 4. 3. were *f.* and weeping, 9. 31.
Ps. 35. 13. humbled soul with *f.* 69. 10. 109. 24. my knees weak through *f.*
Jer. 36. 6. read the roll on *f.* day
Dan. 6. 18. king passed the night *f.* 9. 3. to seek by prayer with *f.*
Joel 2. 12. turn ye to me with *f.*
Matt. 15. 32. not send them away *f.* 17. 21. this kind cometh not out but by prayer and *f.* Mark 9. 29.
Luke 2. 37. with *f.* and prayers
Acts 10. 30. was *f.* till this hour
14. 23. ordained elders, prayed with *f.*
1 Cor. 7. 5. give yourselves to *f.*
2 Cor. 6. 5. in *f.* often, 11. 27.
FASTENED, Job 38. 6. Eccl. 12. 11. Isa. 22. 25. Luke 4. 20.
FAT is the Lord's, Lev. 3. 16. & 4. 8.
Prov. 11. 25. liberal shall be made *f.*
13. 4. soul of the diligent shall be made *f.*
15. 30. good report maketh bones *f.*
28. 25. trust in Lord shall be made *f.*
Isa. 25. 6. *f.* things full of marrow
11. 6. *fatling*, Matt. 22. 4.
Gen. 27. 28. God give thee of *fatness* of the earth
Job 36. 16. table should be full of *f.*
Ps. 36. 8. satisfied with *f.* of house
63. 5. shall be satisfied as with *f.*
65. 11. all thy paths drop *f.*
Isa. 55. 2. let your soul delight itself in *f.*
Jer. 31. 14. satiate the soul with *f.*
Rom. 11. 17. root and *f.* of olive-tree
FATHER, Gen. 2. 24. & 4. 20, 21.
Gen. 17. 4. be a *f.* of many nations
2 Sam. 7. 14. I will be his *f.* Heb. 1. 5.
Job 29. 16. I was a *f.* to the poor
31. 18. be with me as with a *f.*
38. 28. hath the rain a *f.* or who
Ps. 68. 5. a *f.* of fatherless is God
103. 13. as a *f.* pitieth his children
Isa. 9. 6. the everlasting *F.* prince of peace
Jer. 31. 9. I am a *F.* to Israel and
Mal. 1. 6. if I be a *F.* where is my honour
2. 10. have we not all one *F.*
John 5. 19. what he seeth the *F.* do.
20. *F.* loveth the Son, 3. 35.
21. *F.* raiseth the dead and quickeneth
22. *F.* judgeth no man but
26. *F.* hath life in himself
8. 18. *F.* beareth witness of me
29. *F.* hath not left me alone
44. *f.* devil is a liar and *f.* of it
16. 32. I am not alone *F.* is with
Acts 1. 4. promise of the *F.*
7. times *F.* hath put in his own power
Rom. 4. 11. be the *f.* of all them that believe
12. *f.* of circumcision, 16. *f.* of us all
17. made thee a *f.* of many nations
Cor. 8. 6. the *F.* of whom are all things
Cor. 1. 3. God and *F.* of our Lord Jesus Christ, *F.* of mercies, and God of all comfort, Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
6. 18. I will be a *F.* to you and
Eph. 1. 17. God and *F.* of our Lord Jesus Christ, *F.* of glory
1 Tim. 5. 1. entreat him as a *f.*
Heb. 1. 5. I will be to him a *F.* and
12. 9. subjection to the *F.* of spirits
James 1. 17. gift from *F.* of lights
John 5. 17. *my Father* worketh and I work
10. 30. I and my *F.* are one
14. 20. I am in my *F.* 10.
28. my *F.* is greater than I
Ezek. 16. 45. *your father* an Amorite
Matt. 5. 16. glorify your *F.* in heaven, 6. 1, 8, 9, 32. & 7. 11. & 45. 48.
23. 9. call no man on earth your *f.*
John 8. 41. ye do deeds of your *f.*
44. ye are of your *f.* the devil
20. 17. I ascend to my *F.* and your *F.*
Ex. 15. 2. my *f.*'s God I will exalt
Neh. 9. 9. 16. *our fathers* dealt proudly
Ps. 22. 4. our *f.* trusted in thee
39. 12. sojourner, as all my *f.* were
Ps. 44. 1. our *f.* have told us, 78. 3.
Lam. 5. 7. our *f.* have sinned
Acts 15. 10. our *f.* not able to bear
Ex. 22. 22. not afflict *fatherless*
Deut. 10. 18. execute judgment of *f.*
Ps. 10. 14. thou helper of the *f.*
68. 5. a father of the *f.* is God in his holy habitation
82. 3. defend the poor and *f.*
146. 9. Lord relieveth the *f.* and widow
Isa. 1. 17. judge *f.* plead for widow
Hos. 14. 3. in thee the *f.* findeth mercy
James 1. 27. visit *f.* in affliction
FAULT, Gen. 41. 9. Ex. 5. 16.
Ps. 19. 12. cleanse thou me from secret *f.*
Matt. 18. 15. if trespass, tell him his *f.*
Luke 23. 4. I find no *f.* in him, 14. John 18. 38. & 19. 4, 6.
1 Cor. 6. 7. utterly a *f.* among you
Gal. 6. 1. brethren, if a man be overtaken in a *f.*
James 5. 16. confess your *f.* one to another
1 Pet. 2. 20. buffeted for your *f.*
Jude 24. able to present you *faultless*
FAVOUR, Gen. 39. 21. Deut. 33. 23.
1 Sam. 2. 26. Samuel in *f.* with Lord
Job 10. 12. granted me life and *f.*
Ps. 5. 12. with *f.* wilt thou compass
30. 5. in his *f.* is life; weeping may
106. 4. remember me with *f.* that
Prov. 31. 30. *f.* is deceitful and beauty
Luke 2. 52. in *f.* with God and man
Ps. 41. 11. know thou *favourest* me
FEAR, Gen. 9. 2. Ex. 15. 16.
Ps. 53. 5. in *f.* where no *f.* was
90. 11. according to thy *f.* so wrath
119. 38. servant devoted to thy *f.*
120. flesh trembleth for *f.* of thee
Prov. 1. 26. mock when your *f.* cometh
29. 25. *f.* of man bringeth a snare
Isa. 8. 12. *f.* not their *f.* nor be afraid
13. let him be your *f.* Gen. 31. 42.
29. 13. their *f.* toward me is taught by
63. 17. hardened our hearts from thy *f.*
Jer. 32. 40. put my *f.* in their hearts
Mal. 1. 6. if master where is my *f.*
Rom. 13. 7. render *f.* to whom *f.*
2 Tim. 1. 7. spirit of *f.* but of power
Heb. 2. 15. who through *f.* of death
12. 28. with reverence and godly *f.*
1 Pet. 1. 17. time of sojourning here in *f.*
1 John 4. 18. no *f.* in love, casteth out *f.*
Gen. 20. 11. *fear of God* not in this place
2 Sam. 23 3. ruling in—
Neh. 5. 15. so did not I because of—
Ps. 36. 1. no—before his eyes, Rom. 3. 18.
2 Cor. 7. 1. perfecting holiness in—
Job 28. 28. *fear of the Lord*, that is wisdom
Ps. 19. 9.—is clean, enduring for ever
34. 11. children I will teach you—
111. 10.—is beginning of wisdom or knowledge, Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10.
Prov. 1. 29. they did not choose—
8. 13.—is to hate evil
10. 27.—prolongeth days
14. 26. in—is strong confidence
27.—is a fountain of life
15. 33.—is instruction of wisdom
16. 16. by—men depart from evil
19. 23.—tendeth to life; satisfied
22. 4. by—are riches, honour, life
23. 17. be thou in—all day long
Isa. 33. 6.—is his treasure
Acts 9. 31. walking in—and comfort
Ps. 2. 11. *with fear*, Phil. 2. 12.
Heb. 11. 7. Jude 23. save—
Deut. 4. 10. learn *to fear* me
5. 29. such a heart that would *f.* me
28. 58. mayest *f.* this glorious name
2 Kings 17. 39. Lord your God ye shall *f.*
1 Chron. 16. 30. *f.* before him all the earth
2 Chron. 6. 31. that they may *f.* thee, 33.
Neh. 1. 11. servants, desire to *f.* thy name
Ps. 23. 4. I will *f.* no evil, for thou
31. 19. goodness laid up for those that *f.*
61. 5. heritage of those that *f.* thy name
86. 11. incline my heart to *f.* thy name
Jer. 10. 7. who would not *f.* thee
32. 39. heart that may *f.* me for ever
Mal. 4. 2. to you that *f.* my name shall Sun of righteousness
Luke 12. 5. *f.* him who can cast, Matt. 10. 28.
Rom. 8. 15. not spirit of bondage again to *f.*
11. 20. be not high-minded but *f.*
Heb. 4. 1. *f.* lest a promise being left
12. 21. Moses said, I exceedingly *f.* and
Rev. 2. 10. *f.* none of these things
11. 18. saints and them that *f.* thy name.
Gen. 42. 18. this do and live, for I *fear* God
Ex. 18. 21. such as—men of truth
Ps. 66. 16. come hear all ye that—
Eccl. 5. 7. dreams, vanities, *f.* thou God
8. 12. shall go well with them that—
12. 13.—and keep his commandments
Job 37. 24. therefore men do *fear him*
Ps. 25. 14. secret of Lord with them that—
33. 18. eye of Lord upon them that—
34. 7. angel of the Lord encamps about them that—
9. there is no want to them that—
85. 9. his salvation is nigh to them that—
103. 13. as father pities, so Lord them that—
17. mercy everlasting upon them that—
111. 5. giveth meat to them that—
145. 19. fulfil the desire of them that—
147. 11. the Lord takes pleasure in them that—
Matt. 10. 28.—who is able to destroy
Luke 1. 50. his mercy on them that—from generation
Deut. 6. 2. mightest *fear the Lord*
13. thou shalt—thy God, 10. 20.
24.—our God for our good always
10. 12.—thy God walk in his ways
14. 23. learn to—thy God, always, 17. 19. & 31. 12. 13.
Jos. 4. 24. that ye might—your God
24. 14. therefore—serve in sincerity
1 Sam. 12. 14. if ye will—and serve
24. only—and serve him in truth
1 Kings 18. 12. thy servant did—2 Kings 4. 1.
2 Kings 17. 28. how they should—
Ps. 15. 4. he honoureth them that—
22. 23. ye that—trust in him, 115. 11.
33. 8. let all the earth—
34. 9. O—ye his saints, no want to them that—
115. 13. he will bless them that—
118. 4. let them that—say, that his mercy
135. 20. ye that—bless the Lord
Prov. 3. 7.—and depart from evil
24. 21. my son—and meddle not
Jer. 5. 24. let us now—that giveth rain
26. 19. did not he—and besought the Lord
Hos. 3. 5. and shall—and his goodness
Jonah 1. 9. I—the God of heaven
Gen. 15. 1. *fear not*, I am thy shield
26. 24.—for I am with thee
Num. 14. 9. Lord is with us—them
Deut. 1. 21.—neither be discouraged nor dismayed, 31. 8. Josh. 8. 1. & 10. 25.
Ps. 56. 4. I will not *f.* what flesh can do, 118. 6. Heb. 13. 6.
Isa. 41. 10.—for I am with thee, I will help thee, 13. & 43. 5.
43. 1.—for I have redeemed thee
Jer. 5. 22. *f.* ye not me, saith the Lord
30. 10.—O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, 46. 27, 28.
Matt. 10. 28.—them that kill the body
Luke 12. 32—little flock; for it is your Father's
Ex. 1. 17. midwives *feared* God, 21.
14. 31. people *f.* Lord and believed
1 Sam. 12. 18. all people greatly *f.* the Lord
1 Kings 18. 3. Obadiah *f.* the Lord greatly, 12.
Neh. 7. 2. Hanani *f.* God above many
Job 1. 1. one that *f.* God and eschewed evil
Ps. 76. 7. thou art to be *f.* who
89. 7. God is greatly to be *f.* in the assembly
96. 4. Lord is to be *f.* above all gods
130. 4. forgiveness, that thou mayest be *f.*
Mal. 3. 16. they that *f.* the Lord spake often.
Acts 10. 2. one that *f.* the Lord with his house
Heb. 5. 7. was heard in that he *f.*
Gen. 22. 12. that thou *fearest* God
Job 1. 8. that *feareth* God, 2. 3.
Ps. 25. 12. what man is he that *f.* the Lord
112. 1. blessed is the man that *f.* the Lord
128. 1. every one that *f.* the Lord
Prov. 28. 14. happy is the man that *f.* alway
Isa. 50. 10. who among you *f.* Lord
Acts 10. 22. one that *f.* God and of good report
35. he that *f.* God and works righteousness
13. 26. whosoever among you *f.* God
Ex. 15. 11. *fearful* in praises.
Matt. 8. 26. why are ye *f.* Mark 4. 40.
Heb. 10. 27. certain *f.* looking for of
31. *f.* thing to fall into hands of the living God.
Rev. 21. 8. *f.* and unbelieving shall be cast
Ps. 55. 5. *fearfulness* and trembling
Isa. 33. 14. *f.* hath surprised hypocrites
Ps. 139. 14. I am *fearfully* and wonderfully made
FEAST, Gen. 19. 3. & 21. 8.
Prov. 15. 15. merry heart has a continual *f.*
Eccl. 10. 9. a *f.* is made for laughter
Isa. 25. 6. Lord make to all people a *f.* of
1 Cor. 5. 8. let us keep *f.* but not with
FEEBLE, Gen. 30. 42. Job 4. 4.
Ps. 105. 37. not one *f.* person among
Isa. 35. 3. confirm the *f.* knees
Zech. 12. 8. he that is *f.* shall be as David
1 Thes. 5. 14. comfort the *f.* minded
Heb. 12. 12. lift up the *f.* knees
FEED, *fed*, Gen. 25. 30. & 30, 36.
Ps. 28. 9. *f.* them and lift them up
37. 3. verily thou shalt be *f.*
49. 14. death shall *f.* on them
Prov. 10. 21. lips of righteous *f.* many
Isa. 58. 14. *f.* thee with heritage of Jacob
Jer. 3. 15. pastors *f.* you with knowledge
Acts 20. 28. to *f.* the church of God
1 Cor. 13. 3. give all my goods to *f.* the poor
3. 2. I have *f.* you with milk, and
Rev. 7. 17. Lamb in the throne *f.* them
1 Kings 22. 27. *f.* him with bread of affliction
Prov. 30. 8. *f.* me with food convenient for me
Song 1. 8. *f.* thy kids beside shepherd's tents
Mic. 7. 14. *f.* thy people with thy rod
John 21. 15. *f.* my lambs, *f.* my sheep, 16. 17.
Rom. 12. 20. if enemy hunger, *f.* him
1 Pet. 5. 2. *f.* flock of God among you
Isa. 44. 20. he *feedeth* on ashes
Song 2. 16. he *f.* among lilies, 6. 3.
Hos. 12. 1. Ephraim *f.* on wind—east wind
Matt. 6. 26. heavenly Father *f.* them, Luke 12. 24.
1 Cor. 9. 7. who *f.* a flock and eateth not
FEEL, *feeling*, Gen. 27. 12. Acts 17. 27.
Eph. 4. 19. Heb. 4. 15.
FEET, Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2. & 49. 10.
1 Sam. 2. 9. keep *f.* of his saints
Neh. 9. 21. their *f.* swelled not
Job 12. 5. is ready to slip with his *f.*
29. 15. eyes to the blind, and *f.* was I to the lame
Ps. 73. 2. my *f.* were almost gone
116. 8. delivered my *f.* from falling
119. 59. turned my *f.* to thy testimonies
101. refrained my *f.* from every evil
105. thy word is a lamp to my *f.*
Prov. 4. 26. ponder the path of thy *f.*
Isa. 59. 7. their *f.* run to evil, and
Luke 1. 79. guide our *f.* into way of
Eph. 6. 15. *f.* shod with the preparation of
Heb. 12. 13. straight paths for your *f.*
Rev. 11. 11. they stood upon their *f.*
FEIGNED, 1 Sam. 21. 13. Ps. 17. 1.
2 Pet. 2. 3. *feignedly*, Jer. 3. 10.
FELLOW, Gen. 19. 9. Ex. 2. 13.
Eccl. 4. 10. if they fall, one will lift up his *f.*
Zech. 13. 7. man that is my *f.*
Acts 24. 5. a pestilent *f.* 22. 22.
Rom. 16. 7. my *f.* prisoner, Col 4. 10.
2 Cor. 8. 23. my *f.* helper, 3 John 8.
Eph. 2. 19. *f.* citizens, 3. 6. *f.* heirs
Col 1. 7. *f.* servant, 4. 7. Rev. 6. 11. & 19. 10. & 22. 9.
Phil. 4. 3. *f.* labourers, 1 Thes. 3. 2.
2. 25. *f.* soldier, Philem. 1. 2, 24.
Ps. 45. 7. oil of gladness above *f.* Heb. 1. 9.
1. 20. have *fellowship* with thee
Acts 2. 42. continued steadfastly in apostles' doctrine and *f.*
1 Cor. 1. 9. God by whom called to *f.* of Jesus Christ
10. 20. should have *f.* with devils
2 Cor. 6. 14. what *f.* hath righteousness with unrighteousness
8. 4. *f.* of ministering to saints
Gal. 2. 9. gave us right hand of *f.*
Eph. 5. 11. no *f.* with unfruitful works of
Phil. 1. 5. for your *f.* in the gospel
2. 1. if there be any *f.* of the Spirit
3. 10. may know him and *f.* of his sufferings
1 John 1. 3. *f.* with us, our *f.* with the Father
6. we have *f.*
7. *f.* one with another
FERVENT in spirit, Acts 18. 25.
Rom. 12. 11. *f.* in spirit serving Lord
2 Cor. 7. 7. your *f.* mind toward me
James 5. 16. *f.* prayer of righteous
1 Pet. 4. 8. have *f.* charity among yourselves
2 Pet. 3. 10. melt with *f.* heat, 12.
Col. 4. 12. Epaphras always labouring *fervently* for you in prayers
1 Pet. 1. 22. love one another *f.*
FEW, Gen. 29. 20. Ps. 105. 12.
Matt. 7. 14, way to life, *f.* find it
20. 16. many called, but *f.* chosen, 22. 14.
25. 21. been faithful in a *f.* things
Rev. 2. 14. I have a *f.* things against
3. 4. thou hast a *f.* names in Sardis
FIDELITY, all good, Tit. 2. 10.
FIERCENESS of anger, Deut. 13. 17. Josh. 7. 26. 2 Kings 23. 26. Job 4. 10. & 10. 16. & 39. 24. & 41. 10. Ps. 85. 3. Jer. 25. 38. Hos. 11. 9.
FIERY law, Deut. 33. 2.
Num. 21. 6. *f.* serpents, 8. Deut. 8. 15.
Ps. 21. 9. make them as a *f.* oven
Eph. 6. 16. quench *f.* darts of devil
Heb. 10. 27. *f.* indignation devour
1 Pet. 4. 12. not strange the *f.* trial
FIGS, Gen. 3. 7. Isa. 34. 4. & 38. 21.
Jer. 24. 2. very good *f.* naughty *f.* 29. 17.
Matt. 7. 16. do men gather *f.* of thistles
James 3. 12. can *f.* tree bear olive berries, or vine *f.*
Judg. 9. 10. *fig-tree*, 1 Kings 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4. Isa. 36. 16. Hos. 9. 10. Nah. 3. 12. Hab. 3. 17. Zech. 3. 10. Matt. 21. 19. & 24. 32. Luke 13. 6, 7. John 1. 48, 50. Rev. 6. 13.
FIGHT, 1 Sam. 17. 20. Ex. 14. 14.
Acts 5. 39. found to *f.* against God
23. 9. let us not *f.* against God
1 Cor. 9. 26. so *f.* I not as one that
1 Tim. 6. 12. *f.* the good *f.* of faith
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have fought a good *f.*
Heb. 10. 32. a great *f.* of afflictions
11. 34. waxed valiant in *f.*
FIGURE, Rom. 5. 14. 1 Cor. 4. 6. Heb. 9. 9, 24. & 11. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
FILL, Job 8. 21. & 23. 4.
Ps. 81. 10. open mouth wide, I will *f.* it
Jer. 23. 24. I *f.* heaven and earth
Rom. 15. 13. God *f.* you with all joy
Eph. 4. 10. ascended, might *f.* all things
Col. 1. 24. I *f.* up that which is behind of afflictions
Ps. 72. 19. earth *filled* with his glory
Luke 1. 53. hath *f.* hungry with good
Acts 9. 17. *f.* with the Holy Ghost, 2. 4. & 4. 8, 31. & 13. 9, 52. Luke 1. 15.
Rom. 15. 14. *f.* with all knowledge
2 Cor. 7. 4. I am *f.* with comfort
Eph. 3. 19. might be *f.* with all the fulness of God
5. 18. not with wine but *f.* with the Spirit
Phil. 1. 11. *f.* with the fruits of righteousness
Col. 1. 9. *f.* with knowledge of his will
2 Tim. 1. 4. mindful of tears, *f.* with
Eph. 1. 23. fulness of him that *filleth* all in all
FILTH, Isa. 4. 4. 1 Cor. 4. 13.
Job 15. 16. more *filthy* is man
Ps. 14. 3. altogether become *f.* 53. 3.
Isa. 64. 6. all our righteousness as *f.* rags
Col. 3. 8. put off *f.* communication
1 Tim. 3. 3. greedy of *f.* lucre, 8. Tit. 1. 7, 11. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
2 Pet. 2. 7. vexed with *f.* conversation
Jude 8. *f.* dreamers defile the flesh
Rev. 22. 11. that is *f.* let him be *f.*
James 1. 21. lay apart all *filthiness*
Ezek. 36. 25. from all your *f.* I will cleanse you
2 Cor. 7. 1. cleanse ourselves from all *f.*
FINALLY, 2 Cor. 13. 11. Eph. 6. 10. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 8. 2 Thes. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
FIND, Gen. 19. 11. & 38. 22.
Num. 32. 23. your sin shall *f.* you out
Job 11. 7. who by searching can *f.* out God
Prov. 1. 28. shall seek me and not *f.*
Song 5. 6. I sought but could not *f.*
Jer. 6. 16. ye shall *f.* rest to your souls
29. 13. shall seek me and *f.* me
Matt. 7. 7. seek and ye shall *f.* Luke 11. 9.
14. way to life, few that *f.* it
10. 39. *f.* life; loseth life shall *f.* it, 16. 25.
Matt. 11. 29. ye shall *f.* rest to your souls
John 7. 34. seek me, and shall not *f.*
Rom. 7. 18. how to do good, I *f.* not
2 Tim. 1. 18. may *f.* mercy in that day
Heb. 4. 16. may *f.* grace to help
Rev. 9. 6. seek death and shall not *f.*
Prov. 8. 35. whoso *findeth* me, *f.* life
18. 22. whoso *f.* a wife, *f.* a good thing
Eccl. 9. 10. whatsoever thy hand *f.* to do
Matt. 7. 8. that seeketh *f.* Luke 11. 10.
Isa. 58. 13. not *finding* thine own pleasure
Rom. 11. 33. his ways past *f.* out
FINE, Job 28. 1. Isa. 3. 23. Lev. 2. 4. Ps. 81. 16. Prov. 25. 4.
FINGER of God, Ex. 8. 19. & 31. 18. Deut. 9. 10. Luke 11. 20.
1 Kings 12. 10. my little *f.* shall be thicker
Ps. 8. 3. heaven is work of thy *f.*
144. 1. he teacheth my *f.* to fight
Prov. 6. 13. he teacheth with his *f.*
Luke 11. 46. touch not with one of your *f.*
John 20. 27. reach hither thy *f.*
FINISH transgression, Dan. 9. 24.
John 17. 4. I have *f.* work, 19. 30. it is *f.*
Acts 20. 24. *f.* my course with joy
2 Cor. 8. 6. would also *f.* in you the same grace also
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have *f.* my course
James 1. 15. sin when it is *f.* bringeth forth death
Heb. 12. 2. author and *finisher* of faith
FIRE, Ex. 3. 2. & 9. 23. 24. & 40. 38.
Gen. 19. 24. the Lord rained *f.* and brimstone
Ps. 11. 6. rain *f.* and brimstone on the wicked
39. 3. while musing the *f.* burned
Prov. 6. 27. can a man take *f.* in his bosom
25. 22. heap coals of *f.* on his head, Rom. 12. 20.
Song 8. 6. as coals of *f.* hath vehement
Isa. 9. 18. wickedness burneth as a *f.*
10. 17. light of Israel for a *f.* for a flame
31. 9. Lord of hosts whose *f.* is in Zion
33. 14. who shall dwell with devouring *f.*
43. 2. walkest through *f.* shall not be burnt
Jer. 23. 29. is not my word like *f.* 20. 9.
Amos 5. 6. lest Lord break out like *f.*
7. 4. Lord God called to contend by *f.*
Hab. 2. 13. labour in very *f.* for
Zech. 2. 5. I will be a wall of *f.*
3. 2. brand plucked out of *f.* Amos 4. 11.
Mal. 3. 2. he shall be as a refiner's *f.*
Matt. 3. 10. cut down and cast into the *f.* 7. 19.
12. burn with unquenchable *f.*
Mark 9. 43, 44, 46, 48. Luke 3. 17.
Luke 9. 54. command *f.* to come down
12. 49. I am come to send *f.* on the earth
1 Cor. 3. 13. revealed by *f.*—*f.* try every
15.
Heb. 12. 29. our God is consuming *f.*
Jude 23 pulling them out of the *f.*
Matt. 5. 22. *hell-fire*, 18. 9. Mark 9. 47.
Lev. 10. 1. *strange fire*, Num. 3. 4. & 26. 61.
FIRST, Matt. 10. 2. Esth. 1. 14.
Isa. 41. 4. the Lord the *f.* and the
44. 6. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 11, 17. & 2. 22. 13.
Matt. 6. 33. seek *f.* the kingdom of God
7. 5. *f.* cast out the beam, Luke 6. 42
19. 30. many that be *f.* shall be last
20. 16. Mark 10. 31.
22. 38. this is the *f.* and great commandment
Acts 26. 23. *f.* that should rise from the dead.
Rom. 11. 35. who hath *f.* given to him
1 Cor. 15. 45. *f.* Adam, 47. *f.* man of earth
2 Cor. 8. 5. *f.* gave their own selves to the Lord
12. accepted, if there be *f.* willing mind
1 Pet. 4. 17. if judgment *f.* begin at us
1 John 4. 19. because he *f.* loved us
Rev. 2. 4. left thy *f.* love, 5. do *f.* works
20. 5. this is the *f.* resurrection, 6.
Matt. 1. 25. *first-born*, Luke 2. 7.
Rom. 8. 29. *f.* among many brethren
Col. 1. 15. *f.* of every creature
18. *f.* from the dead
Heb. 12. 23. to the general assembly and church of *f.*
Rom. 11. 16. if *first fruit* be holy
Prov. 3. 9. honour the Lord with *f.*
Rom. 8. 23. having *first fruits* of the Spirit
1 Cor. 15. 20. Christ *f.* of them that slept, 23.
James 1. 18. we a kind of *f.* creatures
Rev. 14. 4. redeemed are *f.* to God and the Lamb
FISH, Ezek. 29. 4, 5. & 47. 9, 10.
Jer. 16. 16. *fishers*, Ezek. 47. 10. Matt. 4. 18, 19. John 21. 7. Isa. 19. 8.
FLAME, Ex. 3. 2. Judg. 13. 20.
Ps. 104. 4. maketh ministers a *f.* of fire, Heb. 1. 7.
106. 18. *f.* burnt up wicked, Num. 16. 35
Isa. 10. 17. the Holy One of Israel for a *f.*
2 Thes. 1. 8. in *flaming* fire taking vengeance
FLATTER, Ps. 78. 36. Prov. 2. 16. & 20. 19. Job 32. 21, 22. 1 Thes. 2. 5.
FLEE, Isa. 10. 3. & 20. 6. Heb. 6. 18.
Prov. 28. 1. wicked *f.* when no man pursueth
Matt. 3. 7. who warned you to *f.*
1 Cor. 6. 18. *f.* fornication, 10. 14. *f.* idolatry
1 Tim. 6. 11. man of God *f.* these things
2 Tim. 2. 22. *f.* youthful lusts
James 4. 7. resist the devil, he will *f.* from you
FLESH, Gen. 2. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 39.
Gen. 2. 24. they shall be one *f.* Matt. 19. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.
John 10. 11. clothed me with skin and *f.*
Ps. 56. 4. what *f.* can do to me
78. 39. remember that they were but *f.*
Jer. 17. 5. cursed that maketh *f.* his arm
Matt. 26. 41. spirit is willing, but *f.* weak
John 1. 14. the Word was made *f.*

John 6. 55. eat the *f.* of the Son of man, 52. 55, 56.
63. *f.* profiteth nothing, words are
Rom. 7. 25. serve with *f.* law of sin
8. 12. debtors not to the *f.* to live after the *f.*
9. 3. kinsmen according to the *f.*
5. of whom concerning *f.* Christ
13. 14. make not provision for *f.*
Cor. 1. 29. that no *f.* should glory
Cor. 1. 17. purpose according to *f.*
10. 2. walked according to the *f.*
Gal. 5. 17. *f.* lusts against the Spirit, and Spirit against *f.*
24. Christ's have crucified *f.* with
Eph. 6. 5. masters according to *f.*
Heb. 12. 9. we had fathers of our *f.*
Jude 7. going after strange *f.*
23. hating garment spotted by *f.*
John 8. 15. ye judge *after the flesh*
Rom. 8. 1. walk not—but after the Spirit, 9.
5. they that are—mind things of *f.*
13. if ye live ye shall die, 12.
1 Cor. 1. 26. not many wise men—
16. 18. Israel. Rom. 9. 8. Gal. 6. 13.
2 Cor. 5. 16. know no man—know Christ
16. 3. walk in *f.* not war—
2 Pet. 2. 10. walk—in lust of uncleanness
Ps. 65. 2. to thee shall *all flesh* come
Isa. 40. 6.—is grass, 1 Pet. 1. 24.
49. 26.—shall know that I am thy Redeemer
Jer. 32. 27. I am the Lord, the God of—
Joel 2. 28. I will pour my Spirit on—
Luke 3. 6.—shall see the salvation of God, Ps. 98. 3.
John 17. 2. given him power over—
Rom. 7. 5. when we were *in the flesh*
8. 8. that are—cannot please God
1 Tim. 3. 16. mystery; God manifest—
1 Pet. 3. 18. he was put to death—4. 1.
Gen. 2. 23. *my flesh*, 29. 14. Job 19. 26. Ps. 63. 1. & 119. 120. John 6. 51, 55, 56. Rom. 7. 18.
John 1. 13. born not of will *of the flesh*
3. 6. that which is born—is *f.*
Rom. 8. 5. after *f.* do mind things—
Gal. 5. 19. works—are manifest
6. 8. soweth to *f.* shall—reap corruption
Eph. 2. 3. lusts—desires—
1 Pet. 3. 21. not putting away filth—
1 John 2. 16. lust—of the eyes, pride
Matt. 16. 17. *flesh and blood* have not revealed
1 Cor. 15. 50.—cannot inherit the kingdom of God
Gal. 1. 16. I conferred not with—
Eph. 5. 30. members of his—and
6. 12. we wrestle not against—but
Heb. 2. 14. children are partakers of—
2 Cor. 1. 12. not with *fleshly* wisdom
Col. 2. 18. puffed up by his *f.* mind
1 Pet. 2. 11. abstain from *f.* lusts
FLOCK, Gen. 32. 5. Ps. 77. 20. Isa. 40. 11. & 63. 11. Jer. 13. 17, 20.
Zech. 11. 4. feed *f.* of slaughter, 7.
Luke 12. 32. fear not, little *f.* for it
Acts 20. 28. take heed to all the *f.* 29.
1 Pet. 5. 2. feed the *f.* of God which is among you
FLOURISH, Isa. 17. 11. & 66. 14.
Ps. 72. 7. shall the righteous *f.* 16. & 92. 12, 13, 14. Prov. 11. 28. & 14. 11.
92. 7. when workers of inquity *f.*
132. 18. on himself shall crown *f.*
FOLLOW, Gen. 44. 4. Ex. 14. 4.
Ex. 23. 2. shall not *f.* a multitude
Deut. 16. 20. that is just shalt thou *f.*
Ps. 38. 20. I *f.* the thing that good is
Isa. 51. 1. my people that *f.* after righteousness
Hos. 6. 3. know if we *f.* on to know the Lord
Rom. 14. 19. *f.* things that make for peace
1 Cor. 14. 1. *f.* after charity, desire
Phil. 3. 12. but I *f.* after that I may apprehend
1 Thes. 5. 15. ever *f.* that which is good
1 Tim. 6. 11. *f.* after righteousness, godliness
2 Tim. 2. 22. *f.* righteousness, faith, charity, peace
Heb. 12. 14. *f.* peace with all men
13. 7. whose faith *f.* considering the end of
1 Pet. 2. 21. example should *f.* his steps
3 John 11. *f.* not evil, but that which is good
Rev. 14. 13. their works do *f.* them
Ps. 23. 6. goodness and mercy shall *follow me*
Matt. 4. 19. & 9. 9. & 19. 21. Luke 5. 27. & 9. 59. John 1. 43. & 21. 19.
Matt. 16. 24. take up cross and—
Luke 18. 22. sell all that thou hast, and—
John 12. 26. if any man serve me, let him—
Num. 14. 24. hath *followed* me fully
32. 12. wholly *f.* the Lord, Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9, 14.
Rom. 9. 30. *f.* not after righteousness, 31. *f.* law of righteousness
Ps. 63. 8. soul *followeth* hard after
Matt. 16. 38. taketh not his cross and *f.* me
Mark 9. 38. he *f.* not us, Luke 9. 49.
FOLLY wrought in Israel, Gen. 34. 7
Deut. 22. 21. Josh. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6.
Job 4. 18. angels he chargeth with *f.*
Ps. 49. 13. their way is their *f.*
85. 8. let them not turn again to *f.*
Prov. 26. 4, 5. answer a fool according to his *f.*
1 Tim. 3. 9. their *f.* shall be manifest
GOD, Gen. 3. 6. Deut. 10. 18.
Job 23. 12. words more than necessary *f.*
8. 78. 25. men did eat angels' *f.*
136. 25. who giveth *f.* to all flesh
146. 7. who giveth *f.* to the hungry
Prov. 30. 8. feed me with *f.* convenient for me
Acts 14. 17. filling our hearts with *f.*
Cor. 9. 10, ministered bread for your *f.*
2 Tim. 6. 8. having *f.* and raiment
FOOL said in his heart, Ps. 14. 1. & 53. 1.
Jer. 17. 11. at end of days shall be *f.*

Matt. 5. 22. whosoever shall say to brother, thou *f.*
Luke 12. 20. thou *f.* this night thy soul shall be required
1 Cor. 3. 18. let him become a *f.* that
2 Cor. 11. 16. think me a *f.* 23. as a *f.*
Ps. 75. 4. *fools* deal not foolishly
94. 8. ye *f.* when will ye be wise
107. 17. *f.* because of their transgressions
Prov. 1. 7. *f.* despise wisdom, 22. *f.* hate knowledge
13. 20. companion of *f.* shall be destroyed
14. 8. folly of *f.* is deceitful
9. *f.* make a mock at sin
16. 22. instruction of *f.* is folly
Eccl. 5. 4. he hath no pleasure in *f.*
Matt. 23. 17. ye *f.* and blind, 19.
Rom. 1. 22. professing to be wise became *f.*
1 Cor. 4. 10. we are *f.* for Christ's sake
Eph. 5. 15. walk circumspectly, not as *f.*
Deut. 32. 6. *foolish* people and unwise
Ps. 5. 5. *f.* shall not stand in thy sight
73. 22. so *f.* was I and ignorant
Matt. 7. 26. on sand like to a *f.* man
25. 2. virgins, five were wise and five *f.*
Rom. 1. 21. their *f.* heart darkened
Gal. 3. 1. O *f.* Galatians, who bewitched you
Eph. 5. 4. filthiness, nor *f.* talking
Tit. 3. 3. were sometimes *f.* disobedient
Gen. 31. 28. done *foolishly*, Num. 12. 11. 1 Sam. 13. 13. 2 Sam. 24. 10. 1 Chron. 21. 8. 2 Chron. 16. 9. Prov. 14. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 21.
Job 1. 22. Job sinned not, nor charged God *f.*
2 Sam. 15. 31. turn counsel into *foolishness*
Prov. 12. 23. heart of fools proclaimeth *f.*
14. 24. *f.* of fools is folly, 15. 2, 14.
22. 15. *f.* is bound in heart of child
24. 9. thought of *f.* is sin
27. 22. bray a fool, yet his *f.* will not depart
1 Cor. 1. 18. preaching of the cross is to them that perish, *f.*
21. God by *f.* of preaching to save
23. Christ crucified, to Greeks *f.*
25. *f.* of God is wiser than men
2. 14. they are *f.* to him; neither can he
3. 19. wisdom of world is *f.* with God
FOOT shall not stumble, Prov. 3. 23.
Eccl. 5. 1. keep thy *f.* when thou goest to the house of God
Isa. 58. 13. turn away *f.* from sabbath
Matt. 18. 8. if thy *f.* offend thee, cut
1 Cor. 12. 15. if *f.* say, because I am not
Heb. 10. 29. trodden under *f.* Son of God
FORBEAR, Ex. 23. 5. 1 Cor. 9. 6.
Rom. 2. 4. goodness and *forbearance*, 3. 25.
FORBID, Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. & 6. 29. Acts 24. 23. & 28. 31.
1 Tim. 4. 3. *forbidding* to marry
1 Thes. 2. 16. *f.* us to speak to the Gentiles
FORCE, Matt. 11. 12. Heb. 9. 17.
Isa. 60. 5. *f.* of Gentiles shall come, 11.
Job 6. 25. how *forcible* right words
FOREFATHERS, 2 Tim. 1. 3. Jer. 11. 10.
FOREHEAD, Ex. 28. 38. Lev. 13. 41.
Jer. 3. 3. thou hast a whore's *f.*
Ezek. 3. 8. thy *f.* strong against their *f.*
Rev. 7. 3. sealed in their *f.* 9. 4.
13. 16. mark their *f.* 14. 9. & 20. 4.
14. 1. Father's name written in *f.* 22. 4.
FOREIGNERS, Ex. 12. 45. Deut. 15. 3. Oba. 11. Eph. 2. 19.
FOREKNOW, Rom. 8. 29. & 11. 2.
Acts 2. 23. *foreknowledge* of God, 1 Pet. 1. 2.
FOREORDAINED, 1 Pet. 1. 20.
FORERUNNER, Heb. 6. 20.
FORESEETH, Prov. 22. 3. & 27. 12.
FOREWARN, Luke 12. 5.
FORGAT Lord, Judg. 3. 7. 1 Sam. 12. 9.
Ps. 78. 11. *f.* his works and wonders, 106. 13.
106. 21. *f.* God their Saviour
Lam. 3. 17. I *f.* prosperity
Hos. 2. 13. *f.* me, saith the Lord
Deut. 9. 7. remember and *forget* not
Job 8. 13. paths of all that *f.* God
Ps. 45. 10. *f.* thy own people, and 50. 22. consider this, ye that *f.* God
59. 11. slay not lest my people *f.*
103. 2. *f.* not all his benefits
119. 16. I will not *f.* thy words, 83, 93, 109, 141, 153, 176.
Prov. 3. 1. my son, *f.* not my law
Isa. 49. 15. can woman *f.* her sucking child
Jer. 2. 32. can a maid *f.* her ornaments
Heb. 6. 10. God is not unrighteous to *f.* your
13. 16. to do good and to communicate *f.* not
13. 2. be not *forgetful* to entertain
James 1. 25. be not a *f.* hearer
Ps. 44. 24. thou *forgettest* our affliction
9. 12. he *f.* not the cry of humble
Prov. 2. 17. *f.* covenant of her God
James 1. 24. *f.* what manner of man
Phil. 3. 13. *forgetting* those things
Ps. 10. 11. God hath *forgotten*
42. 9. why hast thou *f.* me
77. 9. hath God *f.* to be gracious
119. 61. I have not *f.* thy law
Isa. 17. 10. hast *f.* the God of thy salvation
49. 14. Zion said my Lord hath *f.* me
Jer. 2. 32. my people have *f.* me
3. 21. have *f.* their God, Deut. 32. 18.
50. 5. covenant that shall not be *f.*
Heb. 12. 5. *f.* the exhortation
FORGAVE their iniquity, Ps. 78. 38.
Matt. 18. 27. *f.* him the debt, 32.
Luke 7. 42. frankly *f.* them both
43. love most, to whom *f.* most
2 Cor. 2. 10. *f.* any thing, I *f.* it in person
Col. 3. 13. as Christ *f.* you, also do
Ps. 32. 5. *forgavest* the iniquity of
99. 8. thou wast a God that *f.* them
Ex. 32. 32. now *forgive* their sin
Ps. 86. 5. thou art good and ready to *f.*

Isa. 2. 9. therefore *f.* them not
Jer. 31. 34. I will *f.* their iniquity, 36. 3.
Matt. 6. 12. *f.* us our debts, as we
14. if ye *f.* men, 15. if you *f.* not
9. 6. Son of man hath power on earth to *f.*
Luke 6. 37. *f.* and ye shall be forgiven
17. 3. if he repent, *f.* him, 4.
23. 34. Father *f.* them, they know not what they do
1 John 1. 9. faithful to *f.* us our sins
Ps. 32. 1. whose transgression is *forgiven*
85. 2. *f.* the iniquity of thy people
Isa. 33. 24. people shall be *f.* their iniquities
Matt. 9. 2. good cheer, thy sins be *f.*
12. 31. all manner of sin *f.* 32. not be *f.*
Luke 7. 47. to whom little is *f.* loveth
Rom. 4. 7. blessed whose iniquities are *f.*
Eph. 4. 32. as God hath *f.* you, Col. 3. 13.
James 5. 15. if he have committed sins, they shall be *f.*
1 John 2. 12. your sins are *f.* you
Ps. 103. 3. who *forgiveth* all thy iniquity
130. 4. is there *forgiveness* with thee
Dan. 9. 9. to the Lord belong mercy and *f.*
Mark 3. 29. hath never *f.* but, Luke 12. 10.
Acts 5. 31. to give repentance and *f.* of sins
26. 18. may receive *f.* of sins by faith
Eph. 1. 7. *f.* of sins according to the riches
Col. 1. 14. redemption, even *f.* of sins
Ex. 34. 7. *forgiving* iniquity, transgression and sin, Num. 14. 18. Mic. 7. 18.
Eph. 4. 32. *f.* one another, Col. 3. 13.
FORM, Gen. 1. 2. 1 Sam. 28. 14.
Isa. 53. 2. hath no *f.* nor comeliness
Rom. 2. 20. hast the *f.* of knowledge
6. 17. obeyed from heart that *f.* of doctrine
Phil. 2. 6. who being in *f.* of God
7. took upon him the *f.* of a servant
2 Tim. 1. 13. hold *f.* of sound words
3. 5. having the *f.* of godliness but denying
Isa. 45. 7. I *f.* the light and create darkness
Deut. 32. 18. hast forgotten God that *formed* thee
Prov. 26. 10. God that *f.* all things
Isa. 27. 11. *f.* them will show no favour
43. 21. this people have I *f.* for myself
44. 2. I *f.* thee from womb, 24.
54. 17. no weapon *f.* against thee shall prosper
Rom. 9. 20. thing *f.* say to him that *f.*
Gal. 4. 19. till Christ be *f.* in you
Ps. 94. 9. that *formeth* the eye
Zech. 12. 1. *f.* spirit of man within him
Jer. 10. 16. he is the *former* of all things, 51. 19.
FORNICATION, 2 Chron. 21. 11. Isa. 23. 17. Ezek. 16. 15, 26, 29.
Matt. 5. 32. put away wife for cause of *f.* 19. 9. except it be for *f.*
John 8. 41. we be not born of *f.*
Acts 15. 20. abstain from *f.* 29. & 21. 25.
Rom. 1. 29. filled with all *f.* wickedness
1 Cor. 5. 1. there is *f.* among you
6. 13. body not for *f.* 18. flee *f.*
7. 2. to avoid *f.* every man have his wife
10. 8. neither let us commit *f.*
2 Cor. 12. 21. not repented of their *f.*
Gal. 5. 19. works of flesh, adultery, *f.*
Eph. 5. 3. but *f.* and all uncleanness
Col. 3. 5. mortify *f.* uncleanness
1 Thes. 4. 3. should abstain from *f.*
Jude 7. giving themselves to *f.*
Rev. 2. 14. taught to commit *f.* 20. 21. I gave her space to repent of her *f.*
9. 21. neither repented of their *f.*
14. 8. of the wine of her *f.* 17. 2.
17. 4. abomination and filthiness of her *f.*
18. 3. committed *f.* with her, 9.
19. 2. did corrupt earth with her *f.*
Ezek. 16. 15. *fornications*, Matt. 15. 19.
1 Cor. 5. 9. *fornicators*, 10. 11. & 6. 9. Heb. 12. 16.
FORSAKE, Deut. 12. 19. & 31. 16.
Deut. 4. 31. Lord thy God will not *f.* thee, 31. 6, 8. 1 Chron. 28. 20. Heb. 13. 5.
Josh. 1. 5. I will not fail thee nor *f.* thee, Isa. 41. 17. & 42. 16.
1 Sam. 12. 22. Lord will not *f.* his people
1 Kings 6. 13. I will not *f.* my people
8. 57. let him not leave nor *f.* us
2 Chron. 15. 2. if ye *f.* him he will *f.*
Ps. 27. 10. father and mother *f.* me
94. 14. neither will he *f.* his inheritance
Isa. 55. 7. let the wicked *f.* his way
Jer. 17. 13. they that *f.* thee shall be ashamed
Jonah 2. 8. *f.* their own mercy
Ps. 71. 11. God hath *forsaken* him
22. 1. my God, why *f.* me, Matt. 27. 46.
37. 25. I have not seen the righteous *f.*
Isa. 49. 14. Lord hath *f.* my Lord hath forgotten
54. 7. small moment have I *f.* thee
Jer. 2. 13. *f.* me the fountain of living waters, 17. 13.
Matt. 19. 27. we have *f.* all, 29. *f.* houses
2 Cor. 4. 9. persecuted but not *f.*
Prov. 2. 17. *forsaketh* the guide of her youth
28. 13. confesseth and *f.* shall find
Heb. 10. 25. not *f.* the assembling
Deut. 32. 15. he *forsook* God which made
Ps. 119. 87. I *f.* not thy precepts
2 Tim. 4. 16. all men *f.* me
FORTRESS and rock, Lord is my, 2 Sam. 22. 2. Ps. 18. 2. & 31. 3. & 71. 3. & 91. 2. & 144. 2. Jer. 16. 19.
FOUND, Gen. 26. 19. & 31. 37.
Eccl. 7. 27. this have I *f.* that, 29.
28. one man among a thousand have I *f.*
Songs 3. 1. I *f.* him not, 4. I *f.* him
Isa. 55. 6. seek the Lord while he may be *f.*
65. 1. I am *f.* of them that sought me not
Ezek. 22. 30. I sought a man but *f.* none
Dan. 5. 27. weighed and *f.* wanting
2 Cor. 5. 3. shall not be *f.* naked
Phil. 3. 9. *f.* in him, not having my
2 Pet. 3. 14. may be *f.* of him in peace

Matt. 7. 25. *founded* on a rock, Ps. 24. 2. Prov. 3. 19. Isa. 14. 32.
Ps. 11. 3. if the *foundations* be destroyed
Job 4. 19. whose *f.* is in the dust
Prov. 10. 25. righteous is an everlasting *f.*
Isa. 28. 16. I lay in Zion a sure *f.*
Rom. 15. 20. lest I build upon another man's *f.*
1 Cor. 3. 10. laid *f.* 12. build on this *f.*
Eph. 2. 20. built on *f.* of the prophets
1 Tim. 6. 19. lay up a good *f.* for time
2 Tim. 2. 19. the *f.* of God stands sure
Heb. 11. 10. a city which hath *f.*
Rev. 21. 14. the city hath twelve *f.*
Matt. 13. 35. *foundation of the world*, 25. 34. John 17. 24. Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 20. Rev. 13. 8. & 17. 8. Ps. 104. 5. Prov. 8. 29. Isa. 51. 13, 16.
FOUNTAIN, Gen. 7. 11. Deut. 8. 7. Deut. 33. 28. *f.* of Jacob on a land
Ps. 36. 9. with thee is *f.* of life
68. 26. bless the Lord from *f.* of Israel
Prov. 5. 18. let thy *f.* be blessed
13. 14. law of wise is a *f.* of life
14. 27. fear of Lord *is* a *f.* of life
Eccl. 12. 6. pitcher broken at the *f.*
Song 4. 12. *f.* sealed, 15. *f.* of gardens
Jer. 2. 13. Lord *f.* of living waters, 17. 9. 1. that my eyes were a *f.* of tears
Joel 3. 18. a *f.* out of the house of the Lord
Zech. 13. 1. be a *f.* opened for the house of
Rev. 21. 6. give of *f.* of life, freely, 22. 17.
FOXES, Judg. 15. 4. Ps. 63. 10. Song 2. 15. Lam. 5. 18. Ezek. 13. 4. Matt. 8. 20. Luke 13. 32.
FRAGMENTS, Matt. 14. 20. Mark 6. 43. & 8. 19, 20. John 6. 12, 13.
FRAIL I am, Ps. 39. 4.
FRAME, Ps. 50. 19. & 94. 20. & 103. 14. Isa. 29. 16. Jer. 18. 11. Eph. 2. 21. Heb. 11. 3.
FREE, Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 19. 20.
2 Chron. 29. 31. as many as were of a *f.* heart
Ps. 51. 12. uphold with thy *f.* Spirit
88. 5. *f.* among the dead, like slain
John 8. 32. truth shall make you *f.*
36. if Son make *f.* shall be *f.* indeed
Rom. 5. 15. so also is *f.* gift, 16. 18.
6. 7. *f.* from sin, 18. 22. *f.* from righteousness, 20.
7. 3. *f.* from law, 8. 2. *f.* from the law of sin
1 Cor. 7. 22. the Lord's *f.* man, Christ's servant
Gal. 3. 28. neither bond nor *f.* Col. 3. 11.
5. 1. Christ hath made us *f.* not
2 Thes. 3. 1. the word may have *f.* course
1 Pet. 2. 16. as *f.* and not using liberty
Hos. 14. 4. I will love them *freely*
Matt. 10. 8. *f.* ye have received, *f.* give
Rom. 3. 24. justified *f.* by his grace
8. 32. with him *f.* give us all things
1 Cor. 2. 12. things *f.* given us of God
Rev. 21. 6. of fountain of life *f.* 22. 17.
FRET, Ps. 37. 1, 7, 8. Prov. 24. 19.
Prov. 19. 3. his heart *f.* against the Lord
Ezek. 16. 43. hast *fretted* me in all
FRIEND, Jer. 6. 21. Hos. 3. 1.
Ex. 33. 11. to Moses as a man to his *f.*
Deut. 13. 6. *f.* which is as his own soul
2 Sam. 16. 17. is this kindness to thy *f.*
2 Chron. 20. 7. Abraham thy *f.* Isa. 41. 8. James 2. 23.
Job 6. 14. pity should be showed from his *f.*
Prov. 17. 17. *f.* loveth at all times
18. 24. a *f.* that sticks closer than a brother
27. 10. own *f.* and father's *f.* forsake not
Song 5. 16. this is my beloved and *f.*
Mic. 7. 5. trust ye not in a *f.* put not confidence in a guide
John 15. 13. lay down life for his *f.*
15. 14. ye are my *f.* if, 15. called you *f.*
James 4. 4. *f.* of the world is enemy of God, *friendship* of the world is enmity with God
Prov. 22. 24. make no *f.* with an angry man
18. 24. hath *f.* must show himself *friendly*
FROWARD, Job 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
Deut. 32. 20. a very *f.* generation
Ps. 18. 26. with *f.* will show thyself *f.*
101. 4. *f.* heart shall depart from
Prov. 4. 24. *f.* mouth, 6. 12. & 8. 13.
10. 31. *f.* tongue, 11. 20. *f.* heart, 17. 20.
3. 32. the *f.* is abomination to the Lord
Isa. 57. 17. went on *frowardly*
Prov. 6. 14. *frowardness* is in him
FRUIT, Gen. 4. 3. Lev. 19. 24.
Gen. 30. 2. withheld *f.* of the womb, Ex. 21. 22.
2 Kings 19. 30. bear *f.* upward, Isa. 37. 31.
Ps. 92. 14. shall bring forth *f.* in old age
127. 3. *f.* of womb is his reward
Prov. 11. 30. *f.* of righteous is a tree of life
Song 2. 3. his *f.* was sweet to taste
4. 13. pleasant *f.* 7. 13. *f.* of valley, 6. 11.
Isa. 3. 10. eat the *f.* of their doings
27. 9. all the *f.* to take away sin
57. 19. create *f.* of the lips, peace
Hos. 10. 1. empty vine brings *f.* to himself
14. 8. from me is thy *f.* found
Mic. 6. 7. *f.* of my body for sin of my soul
Matt. 7. 17. good tree brings forth good *f.* 21. 19.
12. 33. *f.* good; tree known by his *f.*
26. 29. not drink of *f.* of vine till
Luke 1. 42. blessed is the *f.* of thy womb
John 4. 36. gathers *f.* to eternal life
15. 2. branch beareth not *f.* he taketh away; every branch beareth *f.* he purgeth it, to bring forth more *f.*
Rom. 6. 21. what *f.* had, 22. *f.* to holiness
Gal. 5. 22. *f.* of Spirit is love, joy
Eph. 5. 9. *f.* of Spirit is in all goodness
Phil. 4. 17. desire *f.* that may abound
Heb. 12. 11. peaceable *f.* of righteousness
13. 15. sacrifices of praise *f.* of our
James 3. 18. *f.* of righteousness is sown in
Rev. 22. 2. yielded *f.* every month

Matt. 3. 8. bring forth *fruits* meet for repentance
7. 16. shall know them by their *f.*
2 Cor. 9. 10. increase the *f.* of righteousness
Phil. 1. 11. filled with the *f.* of righteousness
James 3. 17. full of good *f.* without hypocrisy
FRUSTRATE, Isa. 44. 25. Gal. 2. 21.
FULL, Gen. 15. 16. Ex. 16. 3, 8.
Deut. 34. 9. Joshua *f.* of the spirit of wisdom
Ruth 1. 21. I went out *f.* and return again empty
1 Sam. 2. 5. that were *f.* have hired
Job 5. 26. come to grave in *f.* age
14. 1. of few days and *f.* of trouble
Ps. 17. 14. they are *f.* of children
Prov. 27. 7. *f.* soul loath the honey-comb
30. 9. lest I be *f.* and deny thee
Luke 4. 1. Jesus being *f.* of the Holy Ghost
6. 25. wo to you that are *f.* for
John 1. 14. of God *f.* of grace and
1 Cor. 4. 8. now ye are *f.* now ye are
Phil. 4. 12. know both to be *f.* and
Col. 2. 2. riches of *f.* assurance
2 Tim. 4. 5. *f.* proof of thy ministry
Heb. 6. 11. diligence to *f.* assurance
10. 22. draw near in *f.* assurance
Gen. 29. 27. *fulfil*, Ex. 23. 26.
Ps. 145. 19. *f.* the desire of them
Matt. 3. 15 it becometh us to *f.* all righteousness
5. 17. not to destroy the law, but *f.*
Acts 13. 22. who shall *f.* all my will
Luke 21. 24. till times of Gentiles be *f.*
Gal. 5. 14. law is *f.* in one word
16. shall not *f.* lust of the flesh
6. 2. bear burden and so *f.* law of Christ
Eph. 2. 3. *f.* the desires of flesh and mind
Phil. 2. 2. *f.* ye my joy, that ye be
Col. 4. 17. ministry, in the Lord, that thou *f.* it
2 Thes. 1. 11. *f.* all the good pleasure
James 2. 8. if ye *f.* the royal law
Rev. 17. 17. put in their hearts to *f.*
Job 20. 22. in *fulness* of sufficiency
Ps. 16. 11. in thy presence is *f.* of joy
John 1. 16. of his *f.* have we received
Rom. 11. 25. till *f.* of the Gentiles be come
15. 29. *f.* of blessing of the Gospel
Gal. 4. 4. when *f.* of time was come
Eph. 1. 10. dispensation of *f.* of times
23. *f.* of him that filleth all in all
3. 19. ye may be filled with the *f.* of God
4. 13. perfect man to the stature of *f.* of Christ
Col. 1. 19. in him should all *f.* dwell
2. 9. in him dwells all the *f.* of the Godhead
FURNACE, Deut. 4. 20. Jer. 11. 4. Ps. 12. 6. Isa. 31. 9. & 48. 10. Dan. 3. 6, 11. Matt. 13. 42, 50. Rev. 1. 15.
FURNISHED, Deut. 15. 14. Prov. 9. 2.
2 Tim. 3. 17. thoroughly *f.* to all good works
FURY is not in me, Isa. 27. 4.
59. 18. repay *f.* to his adversaries
Jer. 6. 11. I am full of *f.* of the Lord
10. 25. pour out thy *f.* on heathen
Prov. 22. 24. with *furious* man not

G.

GABRIEL, Dan. 8. 16. & 9. 21. Luke 1. 19, 26.
GAIN, Prov. 3 14. Job 22. 3.
Job 27. 8. hope of hypocrite though he hath *g.*
Isa. 33. 15. despiseth the *g.* of oppressions
Phil. 1. 21. to live is Christ, to die is *g.*
3. 7. what were *g.* to me I counted loss
1 Tim. 6. 5. supposing *g.* is godliness
6. godliness with contentment is great *g.*
Matt. 16. 26. if he should *g.* whole
1 Cor. 9. 19. servant to all, that I might *g.*
18. 15. thou hast *gained* thy brother
Luke 19. 16. thy pound hath *g.* ten
Tit. 1. 9. convince *gainsayers*
Acts 10. 29. *gainsaying*, Rom. 10. 21. *g.* people
Jude 11. perished in the *g.* of Core
GALL, Job 16. 13. & 20. 14, 25.
Deut. 29. 18. the root bears *g.* and wormwood
32. 32. their grapes are grapes of *g.*
Ps. 69. 21. gave me *g.* for drink, Matt. 27. 34.
Jer. 8. 14. given us water of *g.* 9. 15.
Lam. 3. 19. remembering the wormwood and *g.* 5.
Acts 8. 23. thou art in the *g.* of bitterness and
GAP, to stand in, Ezek. 22. 30.
GARDEN, Gen. 2. 15. & 3. 23. & 13. 10.
Song 4. 12. a *g.* enclosed is my sister
16. blow on my *g.* 5. 1. & 6. 2, 11.
Jer. 31. 12. soul as a watered *g.* Isa. 58. 11.
GARMENT, Josh. 7. 21. Ezra 9. 3.
Job 37. 17. how thy *garments* are warm
Ps. 22. 18. parted my *g.* among them
Isa. 9. 5. battle with *g.* rolled in blood
59. 17. put on *g.* of vengeance
61. 3. *g.* of praise for the spirit heaviness
Joel 2. 13. rend your hearts and not *g.*
Matt 21. 8. spread their *g.* in way
Acts 9. 39. showing *g.* Dorcas made
James 5. 2. your *g.* are moth-eaten
Rev. 3. 4. have not defiled their *g.*
16. 15. watcheth and keepeth his *g.*
GATE, Gen. 19. 1. & 34. 20, 24.
Gen. 22. 17. possess *g.* of his enemies
28. 17. this is the house of God, and the *g.* of heaven
Job. 29. 7. I went to *g.* prepared
Ps. 118. 20. this *g.* of the Lord into
Matt. 7. 13. enter strait *g.* Luke 13. 24.
Heb. 13. 12. suffered without the *g.*
Ps. 9. 13. up from *gates* of death
24. 7. lift up your heads, O *g.* 9. Isa. 26. 2.
87. 2. Lord loveth *g.* of Zion
100. 4. enter his *g.* with thanksgiving
118. 19. open for me *g.* of righteousness
Isa. 38. 10. to go to *g.* of the grave

Matt. 16. 18. *g.* of hell shall not prevail
FATHER thee from all nations, Deut. 30. 3. Neh. 1. 9. Jer. 29. 14.
Ps. 26. 9. *g.* not my soul with sinners
Zeph. 3. 18. *g.* them that are sorrowful
Matt. 3. 12. *g.* his wheat into garner
7. 16. do men *g.* grapes of thorns
Eph. 1. 10. to *g.* in one all things
Ex. 16. 18, 21. he that *gathered* much, had nothing over; *g.* little, no lack, 2 Cor. 8. 15.
Matt. 23. 37. *g.* thy children as hen *g.*
John 4. 36. *g.* fruit unto eternal life
AVE, Gen. 14. 20. Ex. 11. 3.
1. 21. Lord *g.* and Lord taketh away
31. 12. I *g.* them up unto their arts' lust
Gal. 12. 7. spirit return to God that *g.* it
Jer. 42. 24. who *g.* Jacob for a spoil
Tim. 1. 12. he *g.* power to become sons
John 3. 16. God *g.* his only begotten Son
2 Cor. 3. 6. God *g.* the increase, 7.
2 Cor. 8. 5. first *g.* themselves to Lord
Gal. 1. 4. who *g.* himself for our sins
2. 20. *g.* himself for me, Tit. 2. 14.
Eph. 4. 8. *g.* gifts unto men, 11. *g.* some apostles
1 Tim. 2. 6. *g.* himself a ransom for all
Ps. 21. 4. asked life, thou *gavest* it
John 17. 4. work thou *g.* 22. glory thou *g.* me, 6. the men thou *g.* me, 12. & 18. 9. which thou *g.* me, lost none
GENEALOGIES, 1 Tim. 1. 4. Tit. 3. 9.
GENERATION, Gen. 2. 4. & 6. 9.
Deut. 32. 5. they are a perverse and crooked *g.*
20. a very froward *g.* in whom
Ps. 14. 5. God is in the *g.* of the righteous
22. 30. accounted to Lord for a *g.*
24. 6. this is *g.* of them that seek
102. 18. written for the *g.* to come
112. 2. *g.* of upright shall be blessed
145. 4. one *g.* shall praise thy works
Isa. 53. 8. who declare his *g.* Acts 8. 33.
Matt. 3. 7. ye *g.* of vipers, 12. 34. & 23. 33.
Luke 16. 8. *g.* wiser than the children of light
Acts 13. 36. had served his *g.* according
1 Pet. 2. 9. chosen *g.* to show praises
Ps. 33. 11. thoughts to all *generations*
45. 17. name to be remembered in all *g.*
72. 5. fear thee throughout all *g.*
79. 13. show forth thy praise in all *g.*
85. 5. draw out thy anger to all *g.*
89. 4. build thy throne to all *g.*
90. 1. our dwelling place in all *g.*
100. 5. his truth endureth to all *g.*
102. 24. thy years are through all *g.*
119. 90. thy faithfulness is to all *g.*
145. 13. thy dominion endureth to all *g.*
Col. 1. 26. the mystery hid from ages and *g.*
GENTILES, Gen. 10. 5. Jer. 4. 7.
Isa. 11. 10. to it shall the *g.* seek
42. 6. a light of the *g.* 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.
60. 3. *g.* shall come to thy light
62. 2. *g.* shall see thy righteousness
Matt. 6. 32. after these things do the *g.* seek
Luke 21. 24. trodden of *g.* till times of *g.* be fulfilled
John 7. 35. to the dispersed among the *g.*
Acts 13. 46. lo, we turn to the *g.*
14. 27. opened door of faith unto *g.*
Rom. 2. 14. *g.* which have not law
3. 29. is he not also God of *g.* yea
11. 25. till fulness of *g.* be come
15. 10. rejoice ye *g.* with his people
12. in his name shall the *g.* trust, Matt. 12. 21.
Eph. 3. 6. *g.* be fellow heirs and partakers
8. preach among *g.* unsearchable riches of Christ
1 Tim. 2. 7. a teacher of *g.* 2 Tim. 1. 11. 3. 16. God manifest in flesh, preached to *g.*
GENTLE among you, 1 Thes. 2. 7.
2 Tim. 2. 24. servant of Lord must be *g.*
Tit. 3. 2. be *g.* showing all meekness
James 3. 17. wisdom from above is *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 18. not only to the *g.* but to
Ps. 18. 35. thy *gentleness* made me great
2 Cor. 10. 1. beseech by the *g.* of Christ
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, *g.*
Isa. 40. 11. *gently* lead those with young
GIFT, 1 Cor. 1. 7. & 7. 7.
Ex. 23. 8. take no *g.* for a *g.* blindeth the wise, Deut. 16. 19. 2 Chron. 19. 7.
Prov. 17. 8. *g.* is a precious stone, 23. 18. 16. a man's *g.* maketh room for him
21. 14. a *g.* in secret pacifieth anger
Eccl. 7. 7. a *g.* destroyeth the heart
Matt. 5. 24. leave there thy *g.* and be— and then come and offer thy *g.*
John 4. 10. if thou knewest *g.* of God
Rom. 6. 23. *g.* of God is eternal life
Eph. 2. 8. through faith it is the *g.* of
Phil. 4. 17. not because I desire a *g.*
1 Tim. 4. 14. neglect not the *g.* that
2 Tim. 1. 6. stir up *g.* of God which is in thee
Heb. 6. 4. tasted of heavenly *g.*
James 1. 17. every good and perfect *g.*
Ps. 68. 18. received *gifts* for men
Matt. 7. 11. give good *g.* to your children
Rom. 11. 29. for *g.* and calling of God
Eph. 4. 8. led captivity and gave *g.* to men
GIRD with strength, Ps. 18. 32.
30. 11. *g.* me with gladness
Luke 12. 35. let your loins be *girded*, 1 Pet. 1. 13.
Eph. 6. 14. having your loins *g.* with
Isa. 11. 5. *girdle*, Matt. 3. 4. Rev. 1. 13. & 15. 6.
GIVE, Gen. 12. 7. & 30. 31.
1 Kings 3. 5. ask what I shall *g.* thee
Ps. 2. 8. I shall *g.* thee the heathen
29. 11. Lord will *g.* strength to his
37. 4. *g.* the desires of thy heart
84. 11. Lord will *g.* grace and glory
109. 4. I *g.* myself to prayer
104. 27. mayest *g.* them their meat
Jer. 17. 10. to *g.* every man according to his works, 32. 19. Rev. 22. 12.
Hos. 11. 8. how shall I *g.* thee up
Luke 6. 38. *g.* and it shall be given
John 10. 28. I *g.* to them eternal life

Acts 3. 6. such as I have *g.* I unto thee
20. 35. more blessed to *g.* than to receive
Rom. 8. 32. freely *g.* us all things
Eph. 4. 28. that he may have to *g.* to him that needeth
1 Tim. 4. 15. *g.* thyself wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all
2 Sam. 22. 50. *give thanks*, 1 Chron. 16. 8, 34, 35, 41. Neh. 12. 24. Ps. 35. 18. & 79. 13. & 92. 1. & 105. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1, & 136. 1.
Ps. 6. 5. in grave who shall—to thee
30. 4.—at the remembrance of his holiness, 97. 12.
119. 62. at midnight I will rise to—
Eph. 1. 16. cease not to—1 Thes. 1. 2. 2 Thes. 2. 13. Col. 1. 3.
1 Thes. 5. 18. in every thing—Phil. 4. 6.
Matt. 13. 12. to him shall be *given*
11. it is *g.* to you to know the mysteries
Luke 12. 48. to whom much is *g.*
John 6. 39. of all which he hath *g.*
65. can come to me except it be *g.*
19. 11. except it were *g.* thee from
Rom. 11. 35. hath first *g.* to him
1 Cor. 2. 12. known things freely *g.*
2 Cor. 9. 7. God loves the cheerful *giver*
Ps. 37. 21. shows mercy and *giveth*
Prov. 28. 27. he that *g.* to poor shall
Isa. 40. 29. *g.* power to the faint
42. 5. *g.* breath to people on earth
1 Tim. 6. 17. *g.* us richly all things
James 1. 5. *g.* to all men liberally
4. 6. he *g.* more grace to the humble
1 Pet. 4. 11. of the ability that God *g.*
GLAD, my heart is, Ps. 16. 9.
Ps. 31. 7. I will be *g.* and rejoice in
64. 10. righteous shall be *g.* in Lord
104. 34. I will be *g.* in the Lord
122. 1. I was *g.* when they said, 15. 32.
Luke 1. 19. *glad tidings*, & 8. 1. Acts 13. 32. Rom. 10. 15.
Mark 6. 20. heard him *gladly*, 12. 37.
Luke 8. 40. people *g.* received him
Acts 2. 41. that *g.* received his word
2 Cor. 12. 15. I will very *g.* spend
Ps. 4. 7. put *gladness* in my heart
30. 11. hast girded me with *g.*
45. 7. anointed with oil of *g.* Heb. 1. 9.
51. 8. make me to hear joy and *g.*
97. 11. *g.* sown for the upright in heart
100. 2. serve the Lord with *g.*
106. 5. rejoice in *g.* of thy nation
Isa. 35. 10. shall obtain joy and *g.* 51. 11.
51. 3. joy and *g.* shall be found in it
Acts 2. 46. eat their meat with *g.*
14. 17. filling their hearts with food and *g.*
GLASS, we see through, 1 Cor. 13. 12.
2 Cor. 3. 18. beholding as in a *g.*
James 1. 23. behold natural face in *g.*
Rev. 4. 6. a sea of *g.* 15. 2.
21. 18. the city was pure gold like clear *g.*
GLOOMINESS, Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15.
GLORY, Gen. 31. 1. Ps. 49. 16.
1 Sam. 4. 21. *g.* is departed from Israel
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine the power and the *g.* Matt. 6. 13.
Ps. 8. 5. crowned with *g.* and honour, Heb. 2. 7.
73. 24. afterward receive me to *g.*
89. 17. thou art the *g.* of their strength
145. 11. speak of the *g.* of thy kingdom
Prov. 3. 35. the wise shall inherit *g.*
16. 31. hoary head is a crown of *g.*
20. 29. *g.* of young men is their strength
25. 27. to search their own *g.* is not *g.*
Isa. 4. 5. upon all the *g.* shall be a defence
23. 9. Lord purposed it, to stain pride of all *g.*
24. 16. heard songs, even *g.* to the
28. 5. Lord shall be for a crown of *g.*
Jer. 2. 11. changed their *g.* Ps. 106. 20.
Ezek. 20. 6. the *g.* of all lands, 15.
Hos. 4. 7. change their *g.* into shame
Hag. 2. 7. I will fill this house with *g.*
9. *g.* of this latter house shall be greater
Zech. 2. 5. be the *g.* in the midst, 8. after the *g.* sent me
6. 13. build temple and shall bear the *g.*
Matt. 6. 2. may have *g.* of men
16. 27. come in *g.* of his Father, 24. 30.
Luke 2. 14. *g.* to God in the highest
32. light of the Gentiles, *g.* of thy people
John 1. 14. his *g.* the *g.* of the only begotten Son
17. 5. *glorify* me with the *g.* I had
22. *g.* which thou gavest I have
Rom. 2. 7. seek for *g.* and honour
11. 36. to whom be *g.* for ever, Gal. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 21.
16. 27. in God be *g.* through Christ
1 Cor. 11. 7. man is *g.* of God, woman is *g.* of man
15. 43. in dishonour, it is raised in *g.*
2 Cor. 3. 18. changed from *g.* to *g.*
4. 17. an exceeding and eternal weight of *g.*
Eph. 1. 6. praise of *g.* of his grace
3. 21. to him be *g.* in the church
13. my tribulation for you is your *g.*
Phil. 3. 19. whose *g.* is in their shame
Col. 1. 27. Christ in you hope of *g.*
3. 4. appear with him in *g.*
1 Thes. 2. 12. hath called you to *g.*
20. ye are our *g.* and joy, 19.
1 Tim. 3. 16. received up into *g.*
1 Pet. 1. 8. joy unspeakable, full of *g.*
11. the suffering of Christ and *g.* that should follow, 21.
4. 13. his *g.* be revealed, 14. spirit of *g.*
5. 1. partaker of *g.* to be revealed
4. ye shall receive a crown of *g.*
10. called us to eternal *g.* by Christ Jesus
2 Pet. 1. 3. called us to *g.* and virtue
17. came a voice from the excellent *g.*
Rev. 4. 11. worthy to receive *g.* 5. 12. Rom. 16. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 11. Jude 25.
Josh. 7. 19. *give glory* to the God of Israel, 1 Sam. 6. 5. 1 Chron. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. & 96. 8. & 115. 1. Luke 17. 18. Rev. 14. 7.
Ps. 19. 1. *glory of God*, Prov. 25. 2. Acts 7. 55. Rom. 3. 23. & 5. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 31. & 11. 7. 2 Cor. 4. 6. Rev. 21. 11.
Ex. 16. 7. *glory of the Lord*, Num. 14. 21.

1 Kings 8. 11. Ps. 104. 31. & 138. 5. Isa. 35. 2. & 40. 5. & 60. 1. Ezek. 1. 28. & 3. 12, 23. & 43. 5. & 44. 4. Luke 2. 9. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
Ps. 29. 9. *his glory*, 49. 17. & 72. 19. & 113. 4. & 148. 13. Prov. 19. 11. Isa. 6. 3. Hab. 3. 3. Matt. 6. 29. & 19. 28. & 25. 31. John 2. 11. Rom. 9. 23. Eph. 1. 12. & 3. 16. Heb. 1. 3.
Job 29. 20. *my glory*, Ps. 16. 9. & 30. 12. & 57. 8. & 108. 1. Isa. 42. 8. & 43. 7. & 48. 11. & 60. 7. & 66. 18. John 8. 50. & 17. 24.
Ex. 33. 18. *thy glory*, Ps. 8. 1. & 63. 2. Isa. 60. 19. & 63. 15. Jer. 14. 21.
1 Chron. 16. 10. *glory* ye in his holy name
Ps. 64. 10. upright in heart shall *g.*
106. 5. I may *g.* with thy inheritance
Isa. 41. 16. shalt *g.* in Holy One of Israel
45. 25. seed of Israel be justified, and *g.*
Jer. 9. 24. him that glorieth *g.* in this
Rom. 4. 2. hath *g.* but not before God
5. 3. we *g.* in tribulation
1 Cor. 1. 31. that glorieth *g.* in the Lord
3. 21. let no man *g.* in men
2 Cor. 5. 12. to *g.* on our behalf—them which *g.* in appearance
11. 18. many *g.* after the flesh
12. 1. it is not expedient for me to *g.*
9. will I rather *g.* in my infirmities
Gal. 6. 14. God forbid I should *g.* save
Isa. 25. 5. strong people shall *glorify* thee
60. 7. I will *g.* house of my glory
Matt. 5. 16. *g.* your Father in heaven
John 12. 23. Father *g.* thy name
17. 1. *g.* thy Son
21. 19. by what death he should *g.* God
1 Cor. 6. 20. *g.* God in your body and
1 Pet. 2. 12. *g.* God in day of visitation
Rev. 15. 4. who shall not fear thee, and *g.* thy name
Lev. 10. 3. before all I will be *glorified*
Ps. 50. 23. whoso offereth praise *g.*
Matt. 9. 8. they *g.* God, 15. 31. Luke 7. 16.
John 7. 39. Jesus was not yet *g.*
15. 8. herein is my Father *g.*
17. 10. all mine are thine, I am *g.*
Acts 3. 13. God of our fathers hath *g.* his
4. 21. all men *g.* God for that was done
Rom. 1. 21. they *g.* him not as God
8. 30. whom he justified, them he *g.*
Gal. 1. 24. they *g.* God in me
2 Thes. 1. 10. shall come to be *g.* in his saints
3. 1. word of Lord have free course and be *g.*
Heb. 5. 5. even Christ *g.* not himself
1 Pet. 4. 11. God in all things may be *g.*
14. on your part he is *g.*
Rev. 18. 7. how much she hath *g.* herself
1 Cor. 5. 6. *glorying*, 9. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 4. & 12. 11.
Ex. 15. 6. *glorious* in power
11. who is like thee, *g.* in holiness
Deut. 28. 58. fear this *g.* and fearful Lord
1 Chron. 29. 13. praise thy *g.* name
Ps. 45. 13. king's daughter all *g.*
66. 2. make his praise *g.*
72. 19. blessed be his *g.* name, Neh. 9. 5.
76. 4. art more *g.* and excellent
87. 3. *g.* things are spoken of the city of God
111. 3. his work is honourable and *g.*
145. 5. speak of *g.* honour of thy
12. make known his *g.* majesty
Isa. 4. 2. branch of Lord shall be *g.*
11. 10. his rest shall be *g.*
22. 23. be for a *g.* throne to his father's house
30. 30. cause his *g.* voice to be heard
33. 21. *g.* Lord will be to us a place
49. 5. yet shall I be *g.* in eyes of the Lord
60. 13. make the place of my feet *g.*
63. 1. who is this *g.* in his apparel
12. his *g.* arm, 14. a *g.* name
Jer. 17. 12. a *g.* high throne from the beginning
Rom. 8. 21. *g.* liberty of children of God
2 Cor. 3. 7. ministration was *g.* 8. 10, 11. 4. 4. light of *g.* Gospel should shine
Eph. 5. 27. present to himself a *g.* church
Phil. 3. 21. vile body like his *g.* body
Col. 1. 11. according to his *g.* power
1 Tim. 1. 11. according to *g.* Gospel of blessed.
Tit. 2. 13. looking for *g.* appearance
Ex. 15. 1. *gloriously*, Isa. 24. 23.
GLUTTON, Deut. 21. 20. Prov. 23. 21.
Matt. 11. 19. *gluttonous*, Luke 7. 34.
GNASH, Job 16. 9. Ps. 35. 16. & 37. 12. & 112. 10. Lam. 2. 16. Mark 9. 18.
Matt. 8. 12. *gnashing of teeth*, 13. 42, 50. & 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. Luke 13. 28.
GNAT, and swallow a camel, Matt. 23. 24.
GNAW, Zeph. 3. 3. Rev. 16. 10.
GO, Judg. 6. 14. 1 Sam. 12. 21. Matt. 8. 9. Luke 10. 37. John 6. 68.
Job 10. 21. *I go*, Ps. 39. 13. & 139. 7. Matt. 21. 30. John 7. 33. & 8. 14, 21, 22. & 13. 33. & 16. 5.
Ex. 4. 23. *let my people go*, 5. 1.
Gen. 32. 26. *not let go*, Ex. 3. 19. Job 27. 6. Song 3. 4.
Ex. 23. 23. *shall go*, 32. 34. & 33. 14. Acts 25. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 21. *should go*, Prov. 22. 6.
Judg. 11. 35. *go back*, Ps. 80. 18.
Num. 22. 18. *go beyond*, 1 Thes. 4. 6.
Gen. 45. 1. *go out*, Ps. 60. 10. Isa. 52. 11. & 55. 12. Jer. 51. 45. Ezek. 46. 9. Matt. 25. 6. John 10. 9. 1 Cor. 5. 10.
Deut. 4. 40. *go well* with thee, 5. 16. & 19. 13. Prov. 11. 10. & 30. 29.
Job 34. 21. seeth all his *goings*
Ps. 17. 5. hold up my *g.* in thy way
40. 2. set my feet and established my *g.*
68. 24. seen thy *g.* O God in the sanctuary
121. 8. Lord preserve thy *g.* out
Prov. 5. 21. he pondereth all his *g.*
20. 24. man's *g.* are of the Lord
Mic. 5. 2. whose *g.* are of old, from
GOAT, Lev. 3. 12. & 16. 8, 21, 22.
Isa. 1. 11. I delight not in the blood of *goats*
Ezek. 34. 17. judge between rams and *g.*
Dan. 8. 5. he *g.* 8. rough *g.* 21.

Zech. 10. 3. I punished the *g.*
Matt. 25. 32, 33. set the *g.* on his left hand
Heb. 9. 12. blood of *g.* 13. 19. & 10. 4.
GOD, and *gods* for *men* representing God, Ex. 4. 16. & 7. 1. & 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34. for *idols* which are put in God's place, Deut. 32. 21. Judg. 6. 31. and 140. other places, for devil, god of this world, 2 Cor. 4. 4. and for the true God about 3120 times
Gen. 17. 1. I am Almighty *G.* Job 36. 5. Isa. 9. 6. & 10. 21. Jer. 32. 18.
Gen. 17. 7. to be a *G.* to thee and thy seed. Ex. 6. 7, 21, 33. everlasting *G.* Ps. 90. 2. Isa. 40. 28. Rom. 16. 26.
Ex. 8. 10. none like Lord our *G.* 1 Kings 8. 23. Ps. 35. 10. & 86. 8. & 89. 6. 18. 11. Lord is greater than all *gods*
Deut. 10. 17. *G.* of gods, Josh. 22. 22. Dan. 2. 47. Ps. 136. 2.
Deut. 32. 39. there is no *g.* with me, 1 Kings 8. 23. 2 Kings 5. 15. 2 Chron. 6. 14. & 32. 15. Isa. 43. 10. & 44. 6, 8. & 45. 5, 14, 21, 22.
Job 33. 12. *G.* is greater than man, 36. 26.
Ps. 18. 31. who is *G.* save the Lord, 86. 10.
Dan. 9. 4. great and dreadful *G.* Neh. 1. 5.
Mic. 7. 18. who is a *G.* like to thee
Matt. 6. 24. ye cannot serve *G.* and mammon
19. 17. none good but one, that is *G.*
Mark 12. 27. not the *G.* of dead, but of the living
32. there is one *G.* and none other
John 17. 3. the only true *G.* 1 John 5. 20.
Acts 7. 2. *G.* of glory appeared to Abraham
Rom. 3. 4. let *G.* be true, and every man a liar
8. 31. if *G.* be for us, who can be against us
9. 5. over all *G.* blessed for ever
15. 5. *G.* of patience, 13. *G.* of hope
1 Cor. 15. 28. that *G.* may be all in
2 Cor. 1. 3. *G.* of all comfort
2 Thes. 2. 4. above all that is called *G.* Dan. 11. 36.
1 Tim. 3. 16. *G.* manifest in flesh
Heb. 8. 10. I will be to them a *G.*
1 Pet. 5. 10. *G.* of all grace, when
1 John 4. 12. no man seen *G.* John 1. 18.
Deut. 10. 17. *great God*, 2 Sam. 7. 22. 2 Chron. 2. 5. Job 36. 26. Neh. 1. 5. Prov. 26. 10. Jer. 32. 18, 19. Dan. 9. 4. Tit. 2. 13. Rev. 19. 17.
Deut. 5. 26. *living God*, Josh. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 17. 26, 36. 2 Kings 19. 4, 16. and twenty-two other places
Ex. 34. 6. *God merciful*, Deut. 4. 31. 2 Chron. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 116. 5. Jonah 4. 2.
Gen. 49. 24. *mighty God*, Deut. 7. 21. & 10. 17. Neh. 9. 32. Job 36. 5. Ps. 50. 1. & 132. 2, 5. Isa. 9. 6. & 10. 21. Jer. 32. 18. Hab. 1. 12.
2 Chron. 15. 3. *true God*, Jer. 10. 10. John 17. 3. 1 Thes. 1. 9. 1 John 5. 20.
Gen. 39. 9. do this wickedness and sin *against God*, Num. 21. 5. Ps. 78. 19. Hos. 13. 16. Acts 5. 39. & 23. 9. Rom. 8. 7. & 9. 20. Rev. 13. 6. Dan. 11. 36.
Ps. 42. 2. *before God*, 56. 13. & 61. 7. & 68. 3. Eccl. 2. 26. Luke 1. 6. Rom. 2. 13. & 3. 19. 1 Tim. 5. 21. James 1. 27. Rev. 3. 2.
John 9. 16. *of God*, Acts 5. 39. Rom. 9. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30. & 11. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5. & 5. 18. Phil. 1. 28. 1 John 3. 10. & 4. 1, 3, 6. & 5. 19. 3 John 11.
Ex. 2. 23. *to God*, Ps. 43. 4. Eccl. 12. 7. Isa. 58. 2. Lam. 3. 41. John 13. 3. Heb. 7. 25. & 11. 6. & 12. 23. 1 Pet. 3. 18. & 4. 6. Rev. 5. 9. & 12. 5.
Gen. 5. 22. *with God*, 24. & 6. 9. & 32. 28. Ex. 19. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 23. 5. Job 9. 2. & 25. 4. Ps. 78. 8. Hos. 11. 12. John 5. 18. Phil. 2. 6.
Gen. 28. 21. *my God*, Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 1. & 31. 14. & 91. 2. & 118. 28. Hos. 2 23. Zech. 13. 9. John 20. 17, 28. and about 120 other places
Ex. 5. 8. *our God*, Deut. 31. 17. & 32. 3. Josh. 24. 18. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 67. 6. and 180 other places.
Ex. 20. 2. *thy God*, 5, 7, 10, 12. Ps. 50. 7. & 81. 10. and about 340 other places
Ex. 6. 7. *your God*, Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2, 3, 4. and 140 other places
Ex. 32. 11. *his God*, Lev. 4. 22. and about 60 other places
Gen. 17. 8. *their God*, Ex. 29. 45. Jer. 24. 7. & 31. 33. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 34. 24. & 37. 27. Zech. 8. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3. and 50 other places
2 Chron. 36. 23. *God of heaven*, Ezra 5. 11. & 6. 10. & 7. 12, 23. Neh. 1. 4. & 2. 4. Ps. 136. 26. Dan. 2. 18, 19, 44. Jonah 1. 9. Rev. 11. 13. & 16. 11.
Ex. 24. 10. *God of Israel*, Num. 16. 9. Josh. 7. 19. & 13. 33. & 22. 16, 24. & 24. 23. Judg. 11. 23. Ruth 2. 12. Isa. 41. 17. Jer. 31. 1. Ezek. 8. 4. Matt. 15. 31. Rom. 15. 33. *God of peace*, 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 23. Heb. 13. 20.
Ps. 24. 5. *God of his salvation*, *of our salvation*, 65. 5, & 68. 19, 20. & 79. 9. & 85. 4. & 95. 1.
Acts 17. 29. *Godhead*, Rom. 1. 20. Col. 2. 9.
GODLY, Ps. 4. 3. & 12. 1. & 32. 6. Mal. 2. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 9. 3 John 6.
2 Cor. 1. 12. in *g.* sincerity, had our conversation
7. 9. sorrow after a *g.* manner, 10. 11.
Tit. 2. 12. live soberly, righteously, and *g.*
Heb. 12. 28. serve God acceptably with *g.* fear
1 Tim. 2. 2. quiet life in all *godliness*, 10. & 3. 16. & 6. 3, 5, 11. 2. Tim. 3. 5. 4. 7. exercise thyself to *g.* 6. 11.
8. *g.* is profitable to all things
6. 3. doctrine according to *g.* Tit. 1. 1.
6. *g.* with contentment is great gain
2 Tim. 3. 5. having a form of *g.* but
2 Pet. 1. 3. all that pertain to life and *g.*
6. add to patience *g.* 7. to *g.* brotherly kindness

2 Pet. 3. 11. what persons ought ye to be in all *g.*
GOLD, Gen. 2. 11. & 13. 2. Isa. 2. 7.
Job 23. 10. I shall come forth like *g.*
31. 24. if I made *g.* my hope or fine *g.*
Ps. 19. 10. more desired than *g.* yea than fine *g.*
119. 127. love thy commandments above *g.* yea, fine *g.* 72.
Prov. 8. 19. my fruit is better than *g.* or fine *g.*
Isa. 13. 12. man more precious than fine *g.*
Zech. 13. 9. I will try them as *g.* is
1 Cor. 3. 12. if any man build on this foundation, *g* silver, wood
1 Tim. 2. 9. women adorn themselves in modest apparel, not with *g.* 1 Pet 3. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of faith more precious than *g.*
Rev. 3. 18. buy of me *g.* tried in fire
GOOD, Deut. 6. 24. & 10. 13.
Gen. 1. 31. every thing he had made was very *g.*
2. 18. it is not *g.* for man to be alone
32. 12. thou saidst I will surely do thee *g.*
50. 20. God meant it unto *g.*
2 Kings 20. 19. *g.* is the word of the Lord, Isa. 39. 8.
Ps. 34. 8. taste and see that Lord is *g.*
73. 1. truly God is *g.* to Israel
85. 12. Lord will give what is *g.* 84. 11.
86. 5. thou, Lord, art *g.* ready to forgive
106. 5. I may see *g.* of thy chosen
119. 68. thou art *g.* and doest *g.*
145. 9. Lord is *g.* to all, 136. 1.
Lam. 3. 25. Lord is *g.* to them that wait for him
Mic. 6. 8. he hath showed thee what is *g.*
Matt. 19. 17. why call me *g.* none is *g.* but God
Rom. 3. 8. do evil that *g.* may come
7. 18. how to perform that which is *g.* I find not
1 Thes. 5. 15. follow that which is *g*
3 John 11.
Neh. 2. 18. hand for this *good work*
Matt. 26. 10. wrought a—on me
John 10. 33. for a—we stone thee not
2 Cor. 9. 8. abound to every—
Phil. 1. 6. begun a—will finish it
Col. 1. 10. fruitful in every—
2 Thes. 2. 17. establish you in every—
1 Tim. 5. 10. followed every—
2 Tim. 2. 21. prepared to—Tit. 3. 1
Tit. 1. 16. to every—reprobate
Heb. 13. 21. perfect in every—
Matt. 5. 16. may see your *good works*
John 10. 32. many—have I showed you
Acts 9. 36. Dorcas was full of—
Rom. 13. 3. not a terror to—
Eph. 2. 10. created in Christ Jesus to—
1 Tim. 3. 10. professing godliness with—
5. 10. reported of for—
25. the—of some are manifest
Tit. 3. 8. be careful to maintain—14.
Heb. 10. 24. provoke to love and—
1 Pet. 2. 12. may by your—which
Ex. 33. 19. make my *goodness* pass
34. 6. Lord God abundant in *g.* and truth
2 Chron. 6. 41. let saints rejoice in *g.*
Neh. 9. 25. delight themselves in *g.*
35. not served thee in thy great *g.*
Ps. 16. 2. my *g.* extendeth not to
23. 6. *g.* and mercy shall follow me
27. 13. believed to see *g.* of Lord
31. 19. how great is thy *g.* Zech. 9. 17.
33. 5. earth is full of *g.* of the Lord, 145. 7.
52. 1. the *g.* of God endureth continually
65. 4. satisfied with the *g.* of thy house
11. crownest the year with thy *g.*
Isa. 63. 7. great *g.* bestowed on Israel
Hos. 3. 5. fear the Lord and his *g.*
Rom. 2. 4. *g.* of God leadeth to repentance
11. 22. behold the *g.* and severity of God
Eph. 5. 9. fruit of Spirit in all *g.* Gal 5. 22.
GOSPEL, Mark 1. 1, 15. & 8. 35.
Matt. 4. 23. preaching *g.* of kingdom
Mark 16. 15. preach the *g.* to every creature
Acts 20. 24. *g.* of the grace of God
Rom. 1. 1. *g.* of God, 15. 16. 1 Tim. 1. 11.
1 Cor. 1. 17. but to preach the *g.*
4. 15. I have begotten you through the *g.*
9. 14. that preach the *g.* should live by the *g.*
2 Cor. 4. 3. if our *g.* be hid, 4. glorious *g.*
11. 4. another *g.* which ye, Gal. 1. 6.
Gal. 1. 8. preach any other *g.* 9.
Eph. 1. 13. *g.* of salvation, 6. 15. *g.* of peace
Phil. 1. 27. as it becometh the *g.* faith of *g.*
Col. 1. 5. truth of *g.* Gal. 2. 5.
23. hope of *g.* Phil. 1. 5. fellowship in *g.*
1 Thes. 1. 5. our *g.* came in power
Heb. 4. 2. unto us was *g.* preached
1 Pet. 4. 6. *g.* was preached to dead
Rev. 14. 6. having everlasting *g.* to preach
GOVERNMENT, Isa. 9. 6, 7. & 22. 21.
1 Cor. 12. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
GRACE, Ezra 9. 8. Esther 2. 17.
Ps. 84. 11. Lord will give *g.* and glory
Prov. 3. 34. gives *g.* to the lowly, James 4. 6.
Zech. 4. 7. with shoutings, crying *g.* to it
12. 10. spirit of *g.* and supplications
John 1. 14. of Father full of *g.* and
16. of fulness we receive *g.* for *g.*
17. *g.* and truth came by Jesus Christ
Acts 18. 27. helped them, believed through *g.*
Rom. 3. 24. justified freely by his *g.*
5. 20. *g.* did much more abound
21. *g.* reigned through righteousness to eternal life
6. 14. not under law, but under *g.*
11. 5. according to the election of *g.*
6. if by *g.* then not of works, otherwise *g.* is no more *g.*
2 Cor. 12. 9. my *g.* is sufficient for thee

Eph. 2. 5. by *g.* ye are saved, 8.
7. show exceeding riches of his *g.* 1. 7. 4. 29. minister *g.* to hearers
Tit. 3. 7. justified by his *g.*
Heb. 4. 16. come boldly to the throne of *g.* 12. 28. let us have *g.* whereby we may serve God
13. 9. heart be established with *g.*
1 Pet. 3. 7. heirs of the *g.* of life
5. 5. and giveth *g.* to the humble
2 Pet. 3. 18. grow in *g.* and in knowledge
Rom. 1. 7. *grace and peace* to you, 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 2. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thes. 1. 1. 2 Thes. 1. 2. Philem. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2. Rev. 1. 4.
Luke 2 40. *grace of God*, Acts 11. 23. & 13. 43. & 14. 3, 26. & 15. 40. & 20. 24, 32. Rom. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 4. & 3. 10. & 15. 10. Eph. 3. 2, 7. Heb. 2. 9. & 12. 15.
2 Cor. 1. 12. by—we have had our conversation
6. 1. receive not—in vain
8. 1. of—bestowed on churches
9. 14. for the exceeding—in you
Gal. 2. 21. I do not frustrate—
Col. 1. 6. knew—in truth
1 Pet. 4. 10. stewards of manifold—
5. 12. this the true—wherein ye stand
Jude 4. turning—into lasciviousness
Acts 15. 11. *grace of our Lord Jesus Christ*, Rom. 16. 20, 24. 1 Cor. 16. 23. 2 Cor. 8. 9. & 13. 14. Gal. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 23. 1 Thes. 5. 28. 2 Thes. 3. 18. Philem. 25. Rev. 22. 21.—be with you all
Gen. 43. 29. God be *gracious* to thee
Ex. 22. 27. I will hear for I am *g.* 33. 19. I will be *g.* to whom I will be *g.* 34. 6. Lord God merciful and *g.*
2 Chron. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 17, 31. Ps. 103. 8. & 116. 5. & 145. 8. Joel 2. 13.
Num. 6. 25. the Lord be *g.* to thee, 2 Sam. 12. 22.
Job 33. 24. then he is *g.* to him
Ps. 77. 9. hath God forgotten to be *g.* 86. 15. full of compassion and *g.* 78. 38. & 111. 4. & 112. 4.
Isa. 30. 18. the Lord wait that he may be *g.*
19. he will be very *g.* to thee, 33. 2.
Amos 5. 15. may be, the Lord will be *g.*
Jonah 4. 2. knew that thou art a *g.* God
Mal. 1. 9. beseech God to be *g.* Isa. 33. 2.
1 Pet. 2. 3. if ye have tasted that the Lord is *g.*
Gen. 33. 5. *graciously*, 11. Ps. 119. 29.
Hos. 14. 2. receive us *g.*
GRAFTED, Rom. 11. 17, 19, 23, 24.
GRANT, Job 10. 12. Ps. 140. 8. Prov. 10. 24. Rom. 15. 5. Eph. 3. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 18. Rev. 3. 21.
GRAPES, of gall, Deut. 32. 32.
Song 2. 13. the tender *g.* 15. & 7. 7. clusters of *g.*
Isa. 5. 4. wild *g.* Ezek. 18. 2. sour *g.*
Mic. 7. 1. soul desireth first ripe *g.*
GRASS, Ps. 37. 2. & 90. 5. & 92. 7. & 102. 4, 11. Isa. 44. 4. & 51. 12.
Ps. 103. 15. man's days are like *g.*
Isa. 40. 6. all flesh is *g.* 7. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 24. James 1. 10, 11.
Matt. 6. 30. if God so clothe the *g.*
Rev. 8. 7. green *g.* 9. 4. not hurt *g.*
GRAVE, 1 Kings 2. 9. & 14. 13.
1 Sam. 2. 6. Lord brings down to *g.*
Job 5. 26. come to thy *g.* in full age 14. 13. hide me in the *g.* 17. 1, 13.
Ps. 6. 5. in *g.* who shall give thanks 30. 3. Lord brought up my soul from the *g.*
Prov. 1. 12. swallow them up alive, as the *g.*
Eccl. 9. 10. no wisdom in *g.* whither thou goest
Isa. 38. 18. *g.* cannot praise thee
Hos. 13. 14. the power of the *g.* O *g.* I will be thy destruction
1 Cor. 15. 55. O *g.* where is victory
Zech. 3. 9. I will *engrave* the graving
Job 19. 24. *graven* with an iron pen
Isa. 49. 16. I have *g.* thee upon the palms of
Jer. 17. 1. sin *g.* upon table of their heart
1 Tim. 3. 4, 8, 11. *grave*, Tit. 2. 2, 7.
GRAY, Ps. 71. 18. Prov. 20. 29. Hos. 7. 9.
GREAT, Gen. 12. 2. & 30. 8.
Deut. 28. 24. *g.* anger, 2 Chron. 34. 21.
1 Sam. 6. 9. *great evil*, Neh. 13. 27. Eccl. 2. 21. Jer. 44. 7. Dan. 9. 12.
Ps. 47. 2. *great king*, 48. 2. & 95. 3. Mal. 1. 14. Matt. 5. 35.
Job 32. 9. *great men*, Jer. 5. 5.
Ex. 32. 11. *great power*, Neh. 1. 10. Job 23. 6. Ps. 147. 5. Nah. 1. 3. Acts 4. 33. & 8. 10. Rev. 11. 17.
Ex. 32. 21. *so great*, Deut. 4. 7, 8. 1 Kings 3. 9. Ps. 77. 13. & 103. 11. Matt. 8. 10. & 15. 33. 2 Cor. 1. 10. Heb. 2. 3. & 12. 1. Rev. 16. 18. & 18. 17.
Job 5. 9. *great things*, 9. 10. & 37. 5. Jer. 45. 5. Hos. 8. 12. Luke 1. 49.
Gen. 6. 5. *great wickedness*, 39. 9. Job 22. 5. Joel 3. 13. 2 Chron. 28. 13.
Job 33. 12. God is *greater* than man
Matt. 12. 42. *g.* than Solomon is here
John 1. 50. see *g.* things than these
4. 12. art thou *g.* than, 8. 53.
10. 29. my Father is *g.* than all
14. 28. my Father is *g.* than I
1 Cor. 14. 5. *g.* is he that prophesieth
1 John 4. 4. *g.* is he that is in you, 3. 20. 5. 9. witness of God is *g.*
1 Sam. 30. 6. David was *greatly* distressed
2 Sam. 24. 10. I have sinned *g.* in that I have done
1 Kings 8. 3. Obadiah feared the Lord *g.*
1 Chron. 16. 25. great is the Lord and *g.* to be praised, Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3.
2 Chron. 33. 12. humbled himself *g.* before God
Job 3. 25. thing I *g.* feared is come
Ps. 28. 7. my heart *g.* rejoiceth
47. 9. God is *g.* exalted
89. 7. God is *g.* to be feared in the assembly
116. 10. have I spoken; I was *g.* afflicted
Dan. 9 23. O man, *g.* beloved, 10. 11, 19

Mark 12. 27. ye do *g.* err.
Ex. 15. 7. *greatness* of thy excellency
Num. 14. 19. pardon according to *g.* of mercy
Deut. 32. 3. ascribe ye *g.* to our God
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine is the *g.* 2 Chron. 9. 6.
Neh. 13. 22. spare according to the *g.* of thy mercy
Ps. 66. 3. *g.* of thy power, 79. 11. Eph. 1. 19.
145. 3. his *g.* is unsearchable, 6.
Isa. 63. 1. travelling in the *g.* of his strength
GREEDY of gain, Prov. 1. 19. & 15. 27.
Isa. 56. 11. they are *g.* dogs, never
1 Tim. 3. 3. not *g.* of filthy lucre, 8.
Eph. 4. 19. work uncleanness with *greediness*
GRIEF, Isa. 53. 3, 4, 10. Heb. 13. 17.
Gen. 6. 6. *grieved* him at his heart
Judg. 10. 16. his soul was *g.* for misery
Ps. 95. 10. forty years long was I *g.* 119. 158. I beheld transgressors and was *g.* 139. 21.
Isa. 54. 6. woman forsaken and *g.*
Jer. 5. 3. hast stricken them, they have not *g.*
Lam. 3. 33. nor *g.* children of men
Amos 6. 6. not *g.* for the affliction of Joseph
Mark 3. 5. being *g.* for hardness of heart 10. 22. went away *g.* for he had great possessions
Rom. 14. 15. if brother be *g.* at thy meat
Ps. 10. 5. his ways are always *grievous*
Matt. 23. 4. burdens *g.* to be borne
Acts 20. 29. shall *g.* wolves enter
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening is joyous, but *g.*
1 John 5. 3. his commandments are not *g.*
Matt. 8. 6. *grievously* tormented, 15. 22.
GRIND the faces of the poor, Isa. 3. 15.
Matt. 21. 44. it will *g.* him to powder
Eccl. 12. 3. *grinders* cease because few, 4.
GROAN earnestly, 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4.
John 11. 33. Jesus *groaned* in spirit
Rom. 8. 22. whole creation *groaneth*
Ps. 6. 6. weary with my *groaning* 38. 9. my *g.* is not hid from thee 102. 20. to hear the *g.* of prisoners
Rom. 8. 26. *g.* that cannot be uttered
GROUNDED, or *correcting* staff, Isa. 30. 32.
Eph. 3. 17. rooted and *g.* in love
Col. 1. 23. if continue in the faith *g.*
GROW, Gen. 48. 16. 2 Sam. 23. 5.
Ps. 92. 12. *g.* like cedar in Lebanon
Hos. 14. 5. shall *g.* as a lily, 7. *g.* as a vine
Mal. 4. 2. shall *g.* up as calves of the
Eph. 2. 21. *g.* unto a holy temple 4. 15. may *g.* up into him in all things
1 Pet. 2. 2. sincere milk that ye may *g.*
2 Pet. 3. 18. *g.* in grace and knowledge
GRUDGE, Lev. 19. 18. James 5. 9.
1 Pet. 4. 9. *grudging*, 2 Cor. 9. 7.
GUIDE unto death, Ps. 48. 14.
Ps. 73. 24. shall *g.* me with thy counsel 112. 5. *g.* his affairs with discretion
Prov. 2. 17. forsaketh the *g.* of her youth
Isa. 58. 11. Lord shall *g.* thee continually
Jer. 3. 4. my Father, thou art *g.* of
Luke 1. 79. *g.* our feet into way of
John 16. 13. *g.* you into all truth
1 Tim. 5. 14. bear children, *g.* house
GUILE, Ex. 21. 14. Ps. 55. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 16. 1 Thes. 2. 3.
Ps. 32. 2. in whose spirit is no *g.* 34. 13. keep thy lips from *g.* 1 Pet. 3. 10.
John 1. 47. Israelite in whom there is no *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 1. laying aside all malice and all *g.*
22. neither was *g.* found in mouth
GUILTY, Lev. 4. 13. & 22. 27.
Ex. 34. 7. by no means clear the *g.*
Num. 14. 18. Gen. 42. 21.
Rom. 3. 19. all world *g.* before God
1 Cor. 11. 27. *g.* of body and blood of Lord
James 2. 10. offend in one point, is *g.* of all
Ex. 20. 7. not hold him *guiltless*
GULF, fixed, Luke 16. 26.

H.

HABITABLE part, Prov. 8. 31.
HABITATION, 2 Chron. 6. 2. & 29. 6.
Deut. 26. 15. look down from thy holy *h.* Ps. 68. 5. Jer. 25. 30. Zech. 2. 13.
Ps. 26. 8. have loved the *h.* of thy house 71. 3. be thou my strong *h.* whereunto 74. 20. earth full of *h.* of cruelty 89. 14. are *h.* of thy throne, 97. 2. 91. 9. hast made Most High thy *h.* 107. 7. led them forth to city of *h.*
Prov. 3. 33. he blesseth *h.* of the just
Isa. 33. 20. see Jerusalem a quiet *h.* 63. 15. behold from the *h.* of thy holiness
Jer. 31. 23. the Lord bless thee, O *h.* of justice
Luke 16. 9. receive you into everlasting *h.*
Eph. 2. 22. a *h.* of God through the Spirit
Jude 6. angels which left their own *h.*
Rev. 18. 2. Babylon is become *h.* of
HAIL, Isa. 28. 2, 17. Rev. 8. 7. & 16. 21.
HAIR, Job 4. 15. Song 4. 1.
Ps. 40. 12. more than the *h.* of my head, 69. 4.
Hos. 7. 9. gray *h.* are here and there
Matt. 5. 36. make one *h.* white or 10. 30. *h.* of your head are numbered, Luke 12. 7.
1 Cor. 11. 14. if man have long *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 9. not with broidered *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 3. not of plaiting the *h.*
HALT, between two, 1 Kings 18. 21.
Mic. 4. 6. will I assemble her that *halteth*
Jer. 20. 10. watched for thy *halting*
HAND, Gen. 3. 22. & 16. 12.
Deut. 33. 3. all his saints are in thy *h.*
Ezra 7. 9. the good *h.* of his God is upon him
8. 22. *h.* of our God is upon them

Job 12. 6. into whose *h.* God bringeth abundantly
Prov. 10. 4. *h.* of diligent maketh rich 11. 21. though *h.* join in *h.* 16. 5. 12. 24. the *h.* of diligent shall bear
Isa. 1. 12. who required this at your *h.*
Matt. 22. 13. bind him *h.* and foot
John 13. 3. given all things into his *h.*
1 Pet. 5. 6. humble yourselves under the mighty *h.* of God
Num. 11. 23. *Lord's hand* waxed short
2 Sam. 24. 14. let us fall into—not man
Job 2. 10. received good at—and not evil 12. 9.—hath wrought all this, Isa. 41. 20.
19. 21. have pity, for the—hath touched me
Isa. 40. 2. received of the—double
59. 1.—is not shortened that cannot
Ps. 16. 8. he is at my *right hand*, I shall not
11. at thy—are pleasures for evermore
18. 35. thy—hath holden me up
48. 10. thy—is full of righteousness
73. 23. hast holden me by my—
110. 5. Lord at thy—shall strike through kings
137. 5. let my—forget her cunning
139. 10. thy *h.* lead and thy—hold
Prov. 3. 16. length of days is in her—
Eccl. 10. 2. wise man's heart is at his—
9. 1. wise and their works are in the *h.* of God
Song 2. 6. his—doth embrace me, 8. 3.
Matt. 5. 30. if thy—offend thee, cut it off 6. 3. left *h.* know what thy—doeth 20. 21. one on the—and the other on the left
25. 33. sheep on his—goats on the left, 34, 41.
Mark 14. 62. sitting on—of power
16. 19. sat on—of God, Rom. 8. 34. Col. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1. & 10. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Acts 2. 33 & 7. 55, 56.
Ps. 31. 5. into *thy hand* I commend my spirit
145. 16. thou openest—and satisfiest me
Prov. 30. 32. lay—upon thy mouth
Eccl. 9. 10. whatsoever—findeth to
Isa. 26. 11. when—is lifted up, they
Matt. 18. 8. if—or thy foot offend
Acts 4. 28. to do whatsoever—and counsel
Gen. 27. 22. *hands* are the *h.* of Esau
Ex. 17. 12. Moses' *h.* were heavy
Job 17. 9. hath clean *h.* shall be stronger
Ps. 24. 4. hath clean *h.* and a pure heart 76. 5. men of might found their *h.* 119. 73. thy *h.* made and fashioned me
Prov. 31. 20. reacheth forth *h.* to the needy
31. give her of the fruit of her *h.*
Isa. 1. 15. spread forth your *h.* I will hide
Mic. 7. 3. do evil with both *h.* earnestly
Matt. 18. 8. having two *h.* or feet
Luke 1. 74. delivered out of the *h.* of our enemies
9. 44. delivered into *h.* of men
John 13. 9. but also my *h.* and head
2 Cor. 5. 1. house not made with *h.*
Eph. 4. 28. working with his *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 8. every where lifting up holy *h.*
Heb. 9. 11. tabernacle, not made with *h.* 10. 31. fearful thing to fall into the *h.* of the living God
James 4. 8. cleanse your *h.* ye sinners
1 John 1. 1. our *h.* have handled the word
Col. 2. 14. *hand writing* of ordinances
HANDLE me and see, Luke 24. 39.
Col. 2. 21. touch not, taste not, *h.* not
2 Cor. 4. 2. not *h.* the word of God deceitfully
HANDMAID, Ps. 86. 16. & 116. 16. Prov. 30. 23. Luke 1. 38, 48.
HANG, Ps. 137. 2. Josh. 8. 29.
Deut. 21. 23. *h.* is accursed of God, Gal. 3. 13.
28. 66. thy life shall *h.* in doubt
Job 26. 7. he *h.* the earth on nothing
Matt. 18. 6. millstone *h.* about neck 22. 40. on these *h.* all the law and the prophets
Heb. 12. 12. hands which *h.* down
HAPPEN, Jer. 44. 23. Rom. 11. 25.
Prov. 12. 21. no evil shall *h.* to just, 1 Pet. 4. 12.
Eccl. 2. 14. one event *h.* to them all 8. 14. *h.* according to work of 2. 11. time and chance *h.* to all
1 Cor. 10. 11. these *h.* for ensamples
HAPPY am I, for the daughters, Gen. 30. 13.
Deut. 33. 29. *h.* art thou, O Israel
1 Kings 10. 8. *h.* are thy men, *h.* these
Job 5. 17. *h.* is the man whom God correcteth
Ps. 127. 5. *h.* is the man who hath his quiver full
128. 2. *h.* shalt thou be, and be well
137. 8. *h.* that rewards thee, 9.
144. 15. *h.* that people whose God is the Lord
146. 5. *h.* that hath God of Jacob
Jer. 12. 1. why are they *h.* that deal treacherously
Prov. 3. 13. *h.* is the man that findeth wisdom, 18.
14. 21. he that hath mercy on poor, *h.* is 16. 20. whoso trusteth in the Lord *h.* is he
28. 14. *h.* is the man that feareth alway 29. 18. he that keepeth the law, *h.* is he
Mal. 3. 15. we call the proud *h.* that
John 13. 17. *h.* are ye, if ye do them
Rom. 14. 22. *h.* he that condemns not
James 5. 11. count them *h.* which endure
1 Pet. 3. 14. suffer for righteousness' sake, *h.* are ye
4. 14. reproached for the name of Christ, *h.* are ye
1 Cor. 7. 40. *happier* if she so abide
HARD, Gen. 35. 16, 17. Ex. 1. 14. & 18. 26. 2 Sam. 13. 2. Ps. 88. 7.
Gen. 18. 14. is any thing too *h.* for the Lord
2 Sam. 3. 39. sons of Zeruiah be too *h.* for me
2 Kings 2. 10. thou askest a *h.* thing
Ps. 60. 3. hast showed thy people *h.* things

Prov. 13. 15. the way of transgressors is *h.*
Jer. 32. 17. nothing is too *h.* for thee, 27.
Matt. 25. 24. that thou art a *h.* man
Mark 10. 24. how *h.* is it for them
John 6. 60. this is a *h.* saying; who
Acts 9. 5. *h.* for thee to kick, 26. 14.
2 Pet. 3. 16. some things *h.* to be understood.
Jude 15. of all their *h.* speeches
HARDEN, Ex. 4. 21. Deut. 15. 7. Josh. 11. 20. Job 6. 10. & 39. 16.
Heb. 3. 8. *h.* not your hearts as in the provocation, 15. & 4. 7. Ps. 95. 8.
Prov. 21. 29. *h.* his face, 28. 14. *h.* his heart
29. 1. *h.* his neck shall be destroyed
Job 9. 4. hath *hardened* himself against God
Isa. 63. 17. *h.* our heart from thy fear
Mark 6. 52. their heart was *h.* 3. 5.
Heb. 3. 13. lest any be *h.* through deceitfulness.
Rom. 9. 18. whom he will, he *hardeneth*
Prov. 18. 19. a brother offended is *harder*
Jer. 5. 3. made faces *h.* than a rock
Ezek. 3. 9. *h.* than a flint thy forehead
Matt. 19. 8. because of *hardness* of your hearts
Mark 3. 5. grieved for the *h.* of their
Rom. 2. 5. after thy *h.* and impenitent
2 Tim. 2. 3. endure *h.* as a good soldier
HARLOT, Gen. 34. 31. Josh. 2. 1. Judg. 11. 1. Prov. 7. 10. Isa. 1. 21. & 23. 15.
Jer. 2. 20. play the *h.* 3. 1, 6, 8. Ezek. 16. 15, 16, 41. Hos. 2. 5, & 4. 15.
Matt. 21. 31. *h.* go into the kingdom of God before, 32.
1 Cor. 6. 16. joined to *h.* is one body
Heb. 11. 31. by faith *h.* Rahab perished not
James 2. 25. was not Rahab the *h.* justified
Rev. 17. 5. mother of *h.* and abominations
HARM, Gen. 31. 52. Acts 28. 5.
1 Chron. 16. 22. do my prophets no *h.* Ps. 105. 15. Prov. 3. 30. Jer. 39. 12.
1 Pet. 3. 13. who is he that will *h.* you
Matt. 10. 16. *harmless*, Phil. 2. 15.
Heb. 7. 26. holy, *h.* undefiled
HARVEST, Gen. 8. 22. & 30. 14.
Ex. 34. 21. in *h.* thou shalt rest
Isa. 9. 3. joy before thee according to joy of *h.*
Jer. 5. 24. reserved appointed weeks of *h.*
8. 20. the *h.* is past, the summer is ended
51. 33. time of *h.* shall come, Joel 3. 13.
Matt. 9. 37. *h.* plenteous, 38. pray ye the Lord of the *h.*
13. 39. *h.* is the end of the world
Rev. 14. 15. *h.* of earth is ripe, Joel 3. 13.
HASTE, Ex. 12. 11, 33. Isa. 52. 12.
Ps. 31. 22. I said in my *h.* 116. 11.
38. 22. make *h.* help me, 40. 13. & 70. 1, 5. & 71. 12. & 141. 1.
119. 60. I made *h.* and delayed not
Song 8. 14. make *h.* my beloved
Isa. 28. 16. believeth shall not make *h.*
49. 17. thy children shall make *h.*
Ps. 16. 4. *hasten* after another god
Isa. 5. 19. let him *h.* his work that we
60. 22. I the Lord will *h.* it in his time
Jer. 1. 12. I will *h.* my word to perform it
Prov. 14. 29. *hasty* of spirit, Eccl. 7. 9.
21. 5. thoughts of *h.* tend only to want
29. 20. *h.* in his words? more hope of a fool than of him
20. 21. inheritance gotten *hastily*
HATE, Gen. 24. 60. Deut. 21. 15.
Lev. 19. 17. shall not *h.* thy brother
Deut. 7. 10. repayeth them that *h.*
1 Kings 22. 8. I *h.* him for he doth not
Ps. 68. 1. let them that *h.* him flee
97. 10. ye that love Lord, *h.* evil
119. 104. I *h.* every false way, 128.
113. I *h.* vain thoughts, 163. *h.* lying
139. 21. do not I *h.* them that *h.*
Prov. 8. 13. fear of Lord is to *h.* evil
36. all they that *h.* me love death
Jer. 44. 4. abominable thing that I *h.*
Amos 5. 10. they *h.* him that rebuketh
15. *h.* the evil, and love the good
Mic. 3. 2. who *h.* the good and love
Luke 14. 26. and *h.* not his father
John 7. 7. world cannot *h.* you, but me it *h.*
15. 18. if the world *h.* you it hated me before
Rom. 7. 15. what I *h.* that do I
1 John 3. 13. marvel not if world *h.*
Rev. 2. 6. hatest the deeds, which I also *h.* 15.
17. 16. these shall *h.* the whore
Prov. 1. 29. for that they *hated* knowledge
5. 12. and say how have I *h.* instruction
Isa. 66. 5. your brother that *h.* you
Mal. 1. 3. I *h.* Esau, Rom. 9. 13.
Matt. 10. 22. shall be *h.* of all men, Mark 13. 13. Luke 21. 17.
Luke 19. 14. his citizens *h.* him
John 15. 24. *h.* me and my father, 18.
Eph. 5. 29. no man ever *h.* his own flesh
Rom. 1. 30. backbiters, *haters* of God
2 Sam. 19. 6. *hatest* friends and lovest thine enemies
Ps. 5. 5. *h.* all workers of iniquity 50. 17. seeing thou *h.* instruction
Ex. 23. 5. ask of him that *hateth* thee
Prov. 13. 24. spareth rod, *h.* his son
John 12. 25. *h.* his life in this world
1 John 2. 9. *h.* his brother, is in darkness, 11. & 3. 15. & 4. 20.
Ex. 18. 21. men of truth *hating* covetousness
Tit. 3. 3. *hateful* and *h.* one another
Jude 23. *h.* garment spotted by flesh
HAUGHTY, my heart is not, Ps. 131. 1.
Prov. 16. 18. *h.* spirit before fall, 18. 12. 21. 24. proud and *h.* scorner dealeth
Zeph. 3. 11. no more be *h.* because
Isa. 2. 11. *haughtiness*, 17. & 13. 11. & 16. 6.
HEAD, Gen. 2. 10. & 40. 13.
Gen. 3 15. it shall bruise thy *h.*

Gen. 49. 26. blessings on *h.* of him that was separate from his brethren, Deut. 33. 16.
Ezra 9. 6. iniquity increased over our *h.*
Prov. 16. 31. hoary *h.* is a crown of 20. 29. beauty of old men is gray *h.*
Eccl. 2. 14. wise man's eyes are in *h.* 9. 8. let thy *h.* lack no ointment
Ps. 38. 4. iniquity gone over my *h.*
Song 5. 2. my *h.* is filled with dew 11. his *h.* is as most fine gold
Isa. 1. 5. whole *h.* is sick and heart 6. from sole of foot even unto *h.*
Jer. 9. 1. O that my *h.* were wat 48. 37. every *h.* shall be bald
Ezek. 9. 10. their way on *h.* 16. 43
Dan. 2. 28. visions of thy *h.* on 38. thou art this *h.* of gold, 32.
Zech. 4. 7. bring forth *h.* stone thei
Matt. 8. 20. not where to lay his *h.* 14. 8. give me *h.* of John Baptist
Rom. 12. 20. coals of fire on his *h.* Prov. 25. 22.
1 Cor. 11. 3. *h.* of man is Christ, *h.* of woman is man, *h.* of Christ is God 4. *h.* covered dishonoureth his *h.* 5.
Eph. 1. 22. gave him to be *h.* over all 4. 15. grow up in all, the *h.* even Christ 5. 23. husband *h.* of wife, Christ *h.* of the church
Col. 1. 18. he is *h.* of the body, 2. 19.
Rev. 19. 12. on his *h.* many crowns
Ps. 24. 7. lift up your *heads*, O ye gates, 9.
Isa. 35. 10. everlasting joy on their *h.* 51. 11.
Luke 21. 28. lift up your *h.* for a day
Rev. 13. 1. seven *h.* and ten horns
Job 5. 13. *headlong*, Luke 4. 29. Acts 1. 18.
2 Tim. 3. 4. *heady*, high minded
HEAL her now, O God, Numb. 12. 13.
Deut. 32. 39. I wound, I *h.* and I kill
2 Chron. 7. 14. I will *h.* their land
Psa. 6. 2. *h.* me, for my bones are 41. 4. *h.* my soul, for I have sinned 60. 2. *h.* breaches for land shaketh
Isa. 57. 18. I have seen his way and will *h.* him
Jer. 3. 22. I will *h.* your backsliding, Hos. 14. 4.
17. 14. *h.* me, and I shall be *h.*
Hos. 6. 1. hath torn and he will *h.* us
Luke 4. 18. *h.* the broken hearted 23. will say, physician, *h.* thyself
John 12. 40. converted and I should *h.*
2 Chron. 30. 20. Lord *healed* the people
Psa. 30. 2. I cried and thou hast *h.* 107. 20. sent his word and *h.* them
Isa. 6. 10. convert and be *h.* Acts 28. 27, 53. 5. with his stripes we are *h.* 1 Pet. 2. 24.
Jer. 6. 14. *h.* the hurt of the daughter of, 8. 11.
15. 18. my wound incurable refuseth to be *h.*
Hos. 7. 1. when I would have *h.* Israe
Matt. 4. 24. he *h.* them all, 12. 15. & 14. 14.
Heb. 12. 13. let it rather be *h.*
James 5. 16. pray that ye may be *h.*
Rev. 13. 3. his deadly wound was *h.*
Ex. 15. 26. I am the Lord that *healeth* thee
Psa. 103. 3. who *h.* all thy diseases 147. 3. he *h.* the broken in heart
Isa. 30. 26. Lord *h.* stroke of their wound
Jer. 14. 19. looked for time of *healing* 30. 13. thou hast no *h.* medicine
Mal. 4. 2. with *h.* in his wings
Matt. 4. 23. *h.* all manner of sickness
1 Cor. 12. 9. to one another the gifts of *h.*
Rev. 22. 2. leaves were for *h.* nations
Ps. 42. 11. *health* of my countenance. 43. 5, 67. 2. thy saving *h.* among nations
Prov. 3. 8. shall be *h.* to thy navel 12. 18. the tongue of the wise is *h.*
Jer. 8. 15. looked for a time of *h.*
Jer. 30. 17. I will restore *h.* and heal
HEAP coals, Prov. 25. 22. Rom. 12. 20.
Deut. 32. 23. I will *h.* mischiefs upon
Job 36. 13. hypocrites in heart *h.* up wrath
2 Tim. 4. 3. *h.* to themselves teachers
Ps. 39. 6. he *heapeth* up riches, and
James 5. 3. ye have *heaped* treasures
Judg. 15. 16. *heaps* upon *h.* with the
HEAR, Gen. 21. 6. & 23. 6.
Deut. 30. 17. if heart turn away, so that thou wilt not *h.*
1 Kings 8. 30. *h.* thou in heaven thy dwelling place
2 Kings 19. 16. bow down thine ear, and *h.*
2 Chron. 6. 21. *h.* from thy dwelling
Job 5. 27. *h.* it and know it for good
Ps. 4. 1. *h.* my prayer, 39. 12. & 54. 2. & 51. 8. & 84. 8. & 102. 1. & 143. 1
Dan. 9. 17, 19.
4. 3. Lord will *h.* 17. 6. & 145. 19.
Zech. 10. 6.
10. 17. thou wilt cause thine ear to *h.*
51. 8. make me to *h.* joy and
59. 7. who, say they, doth *h.* 10.
66. 16. come and *h.* all ye that
115. 6. they have ears, but *h.* not
Prov. 19. 27. cease to *h.* instruction
Eccl. 5. 1. be more ready to *h.* than
Song 2. 14, let me *h.* thy voice, 8. 13.
Isa. 1. 2. *h.* O heavens, and give ear, earth
6. 10. lest they *h.* with ears, Deut. 29. 55. 3. *h.* and your soul shall live
Matt. 10 27. what ye *h.* in the ear 13. 17. to *h.* those things ye *h.* 17. 5. this is my beloved Son, *h.* ye 18. 17. if he neglect to *h.* them
Mark 4. 24. take heed what ye *h.* 33. spake the word as they were able to *h.* it
Luke 8. 18. take heed how ye *h.* 16. 29. Moses and the prophets, let them *h.* them
John 5. 25. they that *h.* shall live
Acts 10. 33. to *h.* all things that are commanded thee of God
James 1. 19. every man be swift to *h.*
Rev. 2. 7. let him *h.* what the Spirit saith to the churches, 3. 6, 13, 22. & 11. 17, 29
3. 20. if any *h.* my voice, and open the door

Ex. 2. 24. God *heard* their groaning
Ps. 6. 9. Lord hath *h.* my supplication
10. 17. hast *h.* desire of humble, 34. 6.
34. 4. I sought the Lord, and he *h.*
61. 5. thou hast *h.* my vows, 116. 1.
66. 19. verily God hath *h.* me, 18.
118. 21. I will praise thee, for hast *h.* me
120. 1. I cried to Lord and he *h.*
Isa. 40. 28. hast thou not *h.* that God
64. 4. from beginning men have not *h.*
Jer. 8. 6. I hearkened and *h.* but they
Jonah 2. 2. I cried to Lord and he *h.*
Gal. 3. 16. Lord hearkened and *h.*
Matt. 6. 7. be *h.* for much speaking
Luke 1. 13. thy prayer is *h.* and thy
John 3. 32. what he hath seen and *h.*
c. 6. wrote as though he *h.* them not
Rom. 10. 14. of whom they have not *h.*
1 Cor. 2. 9. eye hath not seen nor ear *h.*
Phil. 4. 9. what *h.* and seen in me
Heb. 4. 2. with faith in them that *h.*
5. 7. he was *h.* in that he feared
James 5. 11. ye have *h.* of patience of Job
Lev. 3. 3. remember thou hast *h.*
Ex. 3. 7. *I have heard* their cry
6. 5.—the groaning, Acts 7. 34.
16. 12.—the murmurings, Num. 14. 27.
1 Kings 9. 3.—thy prayer and supplication, 2 Kings 19. 20. & 20. 5. & 22. 19.
Job 42. 5.—of thee by the hearing
Isa. 49. 8. in an acceptable time—
Jer. 31. 18.—Ephraim bemoaning
Ps. 65. 2. thou that *hearest* prayer
John 11. 42. I knew thou *h.* me
1 Sam. 3. 9. speak, Lord, thy servant *heareth*
Prov. 8. 34. blessed is man that *h.* me
Matt. 7. 24. whoso *h.* these sayings
Luke 10. 16. he that *h.* you *h.* me
John 9. 31. God *h.* not sinners, but
1 John 5. 14. ask according to his will he *h.*
Rev. 22. 17. let him that *h.* say, come
Rom. 2. 13. not *hearers* but doers
Eph. 4. 29. minister grace to the *h.*
James 1. 22. be doers of the word and not *h.*
23. a *h.* of word, and not a doer
25. not a forgetful *h.* but a doer of the work
Job 42. 5. of thee by *hearing* of ear
Prov. 20. 12. the *h.* ear, and seeing
28. 9. turneth away his ear from *h.*
Matt. 13. 14. *h.* they hear not, Acts 28. 27.
Rom. 10. 17. faith cometh by *h.* and *h.* by
Heb. 5. 11. seeing ye are dull of *h.*
2 Pet. 2. 8. in seeing and *h.* vexed his
HEARKEN unto the voice of, Deut. 28. 15.
Deut. 28. 1. if thou *h.* diligently, 30. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 22. to *h.* better than the fat of rams
Ps. 103. 20. angels *h.* to voice of
Isa. 46. 12. *h.* unto me, ye stout
51. 1. *h.* unto me, ye that follow
55. 2. *h.* diligently unto me, eat
HEART, Ex. 28. 30. & 35. 5.
1 Sam. 1. 13. she spake in her *h.* only
10. 9. God gave him another *h.*
16. 7. but Lord looketh on *h.*
24. 5. David's *h.* smote him after
1 Chron. 16. 10. let the *h.* of them rejoice that seek the Lord, Ps. 105. 3.
22. 19. set your *h.* to seek the Lord your God
2 Chron. 17. 6. his *h.* was lifted up in the ways of the Lord
30. 19. prepareth his *h.* to seek God
Ps. 22. 26. your *h.* shall live for ever, 69. 32.
34. 18. the Lord nigh unto them of a broken *h.*
37. 31. law of his God is in his *h.*
51. 17. a broken and a contrite *h.* Isa. 66. 2.
64. 6. inward thought, and *h.* is
78. 37. their *h.* was not right with
112. 7. his *h.* is fixed, trusting in
Prov. 4. 23. keep thy *h.* with diligence
10. 20. *h.* of wicked is little worth
16. 9. a man's *h.* deviseth his way
27. 19. *h.* of man answereth to man
Eccl. 7. 4. *h.* of wise is in house of mourning
10. 2. wise man's *h.* is at his right hand, but a fool's *h.* is at his left
Song 3. 11. in the day of gladness of his *h.*
Isa. 6. 10. make *h.* of this people fat
57. 15. to revive the *h.* of contrite
Jer. 11. 20. triest the reigns and the *h.*
17. 10.
12. 11. no man layeth it to *h.* Isa. 42. 25.
17. 9. *h.* is deceitful above all
24. 7. I will give them a *h.* to know
32. 39. I will give them one *h.* Ezra 11. 19.
Lam. 3. 41. lift up our *h.* with our
Ezek. 11. 19. take stony *h.* give *h.* of flesh
18. 31. make ye a new *h.* and new
36. 26. new *h.* take stony *h.* give *h.*
Joel 2. 13. rend your *h.* not your
Mal. 4. 6. turn *h.* of fathers to
Matt. 6. 21. there will your *h.* be
12. 34. out of abundance of the *h.* mouth speaketh
35. out of good treasure of the *h.* Luke 6. 45.
15. 19. out of *h.* proceed evil, Mark 7. 21.
Luke 2. 19. pondered them in her *h.* 51.
24. 25. O fools, and slow of *h.* to
32. did not our *h.* burn within us
John 14. 1. let not *h.* be troubled, 27.
Acts 5. 33. were cut to the *h.* 7. 54.
11. 23. with purpose of *h.* cleave to the Lord
13. 22. found man after mine own *h.*
Rom. 10. 10. with *h.* man believeth
2 Cor. 2. 9. nor entered into *h.* of man
3. 3. in fleshly tables of the *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 4. in the hidden man of the *h.*
1 John 3. 20. if *h.* condemn us, God
Deut. 11. 13. serve him *with all heart*, Josh. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 20.
13. 3. love Lord your God—30. (Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30, 33. Luke 10. 27
Deut. 26. 16. keep and do them—
30. 2. turn to the Lord—and soul, 10.
2. Kings 23. 25. Joel 2. 12.
1 Kings 2. 4. walk before me in truth—
8. 23, 48. return to thee—2 Chron. 6. 38.
2 Chron. 15. 12. seek the God of thy fathers—15. sworn—
22. 9. sought Lord—31. 21. did it—
Prov. 3. 5. trust in Lord—and he not
Jer. 29. 13. search for me—
Zeph. 3. 14. sing, be glad, rejoice—
Acts 8. 37. if thou believest—
Ps. 86. 12. I will praise thee *with all my heart*
Ps. 45. 1. *my heart* is inditing a good
57. 7.—is fixed, O God,—is fixed, 108. 1.
61. 2. what time—is overwhelmed
73. 26. my flesh and—faileth, but
84. 2. my flesh and—crieth for the
109. 22.—is wounded within me
131. 1. Lord—is not haughty, nor
Song 5. 2. I sleep, but—waketh
Jer. 3. 15. give pastors according to—
Hos. 11. 8.—is turned within me
1 Kings 8. 61. *heart perfect* with the Lord, 11. 4. & 15. 3, 14. 2 Chron. 15. 17.
2 Kings 20. 3. and with—2 Chron. 19. 9.
1 Chron. 28. 9. serve him with—29. 9.
2 Chron. 16. 9. in behalf of them whose—
Ps. 101. 2. I will walk within my house with a—
24. 4. clean hands and *pure heart*
Matt. 5. 8. blessed are the pure in *h.*
1 Tim. 1. 5. charity out of a—
2 Tim. 2. 22. call on Lord out of—
1 Pet. 1. 22. love with—fervently
Ps. 9. 1. praise him *with my whole heart*, 111. 1. & 138. 1.
119. 2. seek him—10. favour—
58. 34. observe it—69. keep thy precepts—
Jer. 3. 10. not turned with her whole *h.*
Col. 3. 23. do it *heartily* as to Lord
HEATH, Jer. 17. 16. & 48. 6.
HEATHEN, Lev. 25. 44. & 26. 45.
Ps. 2. 1. why do the *h.* rage, Acts 4. 25.
2. 8. give them the *h.* for
Matt. 18. 17. let him be as a *h.* man
Gal. 3. 8. justify the *h.* through faith
HEAVEN of *h.* cannot contain thee, 1. Kings 8. 27. 2. Chron. 2. 6. & 6. 18.
Ps. 103. 11. as *h.* is high above the
115. 16. *h.* even heavens are Lord's.
Prov. 25. 3. *h.* for height, and earth
Isa. 66. 1. *h.* is my throne, Acts 7. 49.
Jer. 31. 37. if *h.* above can be measured
Hag. 1. 10. *h.* over you is stayed from dew
Matt. 5. 18. till *h.* and earth pass, 24. 35.
Luke 15. 18. sinned against *h.* 21.
John 1. 51. see *h.* open and angels
Ps. 73. 25. whom have I *in heaven*
Eccl. 5. 2. God is—and thou upon earth
Heb. 10. 34. have—a better substance
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance reserved—for you
Ps. 8. 3. consider *the heavens*, the work of thy hands
19. 1.—declare the glory of God
89. 11.—are thine, and earth also
Isa. 65. 17. I create new *h.* and new earth, 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 12. Rev 21. 1.
Acts 3. 21. *h.* must receive him till
2 Cor. 5. 1. we have a house eternal in the *h.*
Eph. 4. 10. ascend far above all *h.*
Matt. 6. 14. *heavenly* Father, 26. 32. & 15. 13. & 18. 35. Luke 11. 13.
John 3. 12. if I tell you of *h.* things
1 Cor. 15. 48. as is the earthy, such are the earthy, and as is *h.* such are the *h.* 49.
Eph. 1. 3. in *h.* places, 20. & 2. 6. & 3. 10.
2 Tim. 4. 18. unto his *h.* kingdom
Heb. 3. 1. partakers of the *h.* calling
HEAVY, Numb. 11. 14. Job 33. 7.
Ps. 38. 4. as a *h.* burden too *h.* for
Prov. 31. 6. wine to those of *h.* hearts.
Isa. 6. 10. make their ears *h.* lest
58. 6. to undo the *h.* burden
Matt. 11. 28. that labour and are *h.* laden
23. 4. bind *h.* burdens and grievous
Ps. 69. 20. I am full of *heaviness*
119. 28. my soul melteth for *h.*
Prov. 12. 25. *h.* in the heart of man maketh it stoop
14. 13. the end of that mirth is *h.*
Isa. 61. 3. garment of praise for the spirit of *h.*
Rom. 9. 2. I have great *h.* and sorrow
1 Pet. 1. 6. in *h.* through manifold temptations
HEDGE, Job 1. 10. Prov. 15. 19. Isa. 5. 5. Hos. 2. 6. Job 3. 23. Lam. 3. 7.
HEED, 2 Sam. 20. 10. 2 Kings 10. 31.
Deut. 2. 4. take good *h.* to yourselves, 4. 15.
Josh. 22. 5. take diligent *h.* to do the commandments
Ps. 119. 9. by taking *h.* thereto
Eccl. 12. 9. he gave good *h.* sought
Jer. 18. 18. not give *h.* to any of his
HEEL, his, thou shalt bruise, Gen. 3. 15.
Ps. 41. 9. lifted up his *h.* against me, John 13. 18.
49. 5. iniquity of my *h.* shall compass
Hos. 12. 3. he took his brother by *h.*
HEIFER, Num. 19. 2. Jer. 46. 20. & 48. 34. Hos. 4. 16. & 10. 11. Heb. 9. 13.
HEIR, Gen. 15. 4. & 21. 10.
Prov. 30. 23. handmaid *h.* to mistress
Jer. 49. 1. hath Israel no sons, hath he no *h.*
Matt. 21. 38. this is the *h.* let us kill
Rom. 4. 13. Abraham should be *h.* of the world
8. 17. if children, *h.* of God, joint *h.* with Christ
Gal. 3 29. children *h.* according to the promise
4. 7. if a son, then an *h.* of God
Eph. 3. 6. Gentiles should be fellow *h.*
Heb. 1. 2. God hath appointed *h.* of
6. 17. might show to *h.* of promise
21. 7. became *h.* of righteousness
1 Pet. 3. 7. *h.* together of grace of
HELD, Ps. 94. 18. Song 3. 4.
HELL, Matt. 18. 9. Mark 9. 43, 45.
Deut. 32. 22. shall burn to lowest *h.*
2 Sam. 22. 6. the sorrows of *h.* compassed me
Job 11. 8. it is deeper than *h.* what canst thou know
26. 6. *h.* is naked before him and
Ps. 9. 17. wicked be turned into *h.*
16. 10. not leave my soul in *h.* Acts 2. 27.
55. 15. let them go down quick into *h.*
86. 13. delivered my soul from the lowest *h.*
116. 3. pains of *h.* gat hold on me
139. 8. make my bed in *h.* thou art
Prov. 5. 5. her steps take hold of *h.*
7. 27. her house is the way to *h.*
9. 18. her guests are in depths of *h.*
15. 11. *h.* and destruction are before the Lord
24. that he may depart from *h.*
23. 14. shalt deliver his soul from *h.*
27. 20. *h.* and destruction are never
Isa. 5. 14. *h.* hath enlarged herself
14. 9. *h.* from beneath is moved to
15. thou shalt be brought down to *h.*
28. 15. with *h.* are we at agreement, 18.
57. 9. debase thyself even to *h.* Ezek. 31. 16, 17. & 32. 21, 27.
Amos 9. 2. though they dig into *h.*
Jonah 2. 2. out of belly of *h.* cried I
Hab. 2. 5. enlarged his desire as *h.*
Matt. 5. 22. be in danger of *h.* fire
29. body be cast into *h.* 30. & 18. 9. Mark 9. 43, 45, 47.
10. 28. destroy both soul and body in *h.*
11. 23. brought down to *h.* Luke 10. 15.
16. 18. the gates of *h.* shall not prevail against it
23. 15. twofold more the child of *h.*
33. how can ye escape damnation of *h.*
Luke 12. 5. power to cast into *h.*
16. 23. in *h.* he lifted up his eyes
Acts 2. 31. his soul not left in *h.* 27.
James 3. 6. tongue set on fire of *h.*
2 Pet. 2. 4. cast them down to *h.*
Rev. 1. 18. having keys of *h.* and
6. 8. death and *h.* followed with
20. 13. death and *h.* delivered up the dead
14. death and *h.* were cast into lake
HELMET, 1 Sam. 17. 5. 2 Chron. 26. 14.
Isa. 59. 17. a *h.* of salvation on head
Eph. 6. 17. take the *h.* of salvation
1 Thes. 5. 8. for a *h.* the hope of salvation
HELP meet for him, Gen. 2. 18.
Deut. 33. 29. Lord shield of thy *h.*
Judg. 5. 23. came not to the *h.* of the Lord
Ps. 27. 9. thou hast been my *h.*
33. 20. he is our *h.* and shield
40. 17. my *h.* and deliverer, 70. 5.
46. 1. God is a very present *h.* in trouble
60. 11. vain is *h.* of man, 108. 12.
71. 12. O my God, make haste for my *h.*
89. 19. laid *h.* upon one that is mighty
115. 9. Lord is their *h.* and shield, 10. 11.
124. 8. our *h.* is in name of Lord
Hos. 13. 9. but in me is thy *h.*
Acts 26. 22. having obtained *h.* of God
1 Cor. 12. 28. *helps*, governments
2 Chron. 14. 11. nothing with thee to *h.*
Ps. 40. 13. make haste to *h.* me, 70. 1.
Isa. 41. 10. I will *h.* thee, 13. 14. & 44. 2.
63. 5. I looked and there was none to *h.*
Acts 16. 9. come unto Macedonia, and *h.* us
Heb. 4. 16. find grace to *h.* in time of
1 Sam. 7. 12. hitherto hath the Lord *helped* us
Ps. 118. 13. I might fall; but Lord *h.* me
Isa. 49. 8. in day of salvation I *h.*
Zech. 1. 15. they *h.* forward afflicted
Acts 18. 27. *h.* them much who had
Rev. 12. 16. the earth *h.* the woman
Rom. 8. 26. Spirit *helpeth* our infirmities
Ps. 10. 14. thou art the *helper* of the fatherless
54. 4. God is my *h.* Heb. 13. 6.
Job 9. 13. proud *helpers* do stoop
2 Cor. 1. 24. we are *h.* of your joy
3 John 8. fellow *h.* to the truth
HEM, Matt. 9. 20. & 14. 36.
HEN, Matt. 23. 37. Luke 13. 34.
HERESY, Acts 24. 14. 1 Cor. 11. 19. Gal. 5. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
Tit. 3. 10. a man that is a *heretic*
HERITAGE appointed by God, Job 20. 29.
Ps. 16. 5. I have a goodly *h.*
61. 5. given me the *h.* of those that fear thee
119. 111. testimony taken as a *h.* for ever
127. 3. lo, children are a *h.* of Lord
Isa. 54. 17. this is *h.* of servants of Lord, 58. 14.
Jer. 3. 19, goodly *h.* of the host of nations
Joel 2. 17. give not thy *h.* to reproach, 3. 2.
1 Pet. 5. 3. not as lords over God's *h.*
HEW tables of stone, Exod. 34. 1. Deut. 12. 3.
Jer. 2. 13. *hewed* them out cisterns
Hos. 6. 5. therefore have I *h.* them by the prophets
Matt. 3. 10. *hewn* down, 7. 19. Luke 3. 9.
HID themselves, Adam and wife, Gen. 3. 8.
Ps. 119. 11. word have I *h.* in heart
Zeph. 2. 3. it may be, ye shall be *h.*
Matt. 10. 26. nor *h.* that shall not be
11. 25. *h.* these things from wise and prudent, Luke 10. 21.
2 Cor. 4. 3. if Gospel be *h.* it is *h.* to
Col. 2. 3. in whom are *h.* all treasures
3. 3. your life is *h.* with Christ
Ps. 83. 3. and consulted against thy *hidden* ones
2 Cor. 4. 5. bring to light *h.* things of
1 Pet. 3. 4. the *h.* man of heart, not corruptible
Rev. 2. 17. give to eat the *h.* manna
Gen. 18. 17. shall I *hide* from Abraham
Job 33. 17. may *h.* pride from man
Ps. 17. 8. *h.* me under the shadow of thy wings
27. 5. in time of trouble he shall *h.*
30. 7. didst *h.* thy face and I was troubled
31. 20. shalt *h.* them in secret of thy presence
Ps. 51. 9. *h.* thy face from my sin
143. 9. I flee to thee to *h.* me, 7.
Isa. 26. 20. *h.* thyself for a moment
James 5. 20. *h.* a multitude of sins, 1 Pet. 4. 8.
Rev. 6. 16. *h.* us from the face of him
Job 13. 24. why *hidest* thou thy face, Ps. 30. 7. & 44. 24. & 88. 14. & 143. 7.
Isa. 45. 15. thou art a God that *h.* thyself
Job 34. 29. when he *hideth* his face
42. 3. who is he that *h.* counsel
Ps. 139. 12. darkness *h.* not from
Isa. 8. 17. I will wait on Lord that *h.*
Hab. 3. 4. *hiding* of his power
Ps. 32. 7. *h.* place, 119. 114. Isa. 32. 2.
HIGH, Deut. 3. 5, 12. & 28. 43.
Deut. 26. 19. make thee *h.* above all
1 Kings 9. 8. at this house which is *h.*
1 Chron. 17. 17. state of man of *h.* degree
Job 11. 8. as *h.* as heaven, what canst
Ps. 49. 2. both low and *h.* rich and
89. 13. strong arm, and *h.* is right
97. 9. thou Lord art *h.* above all the earth, 113. 4.
103. 11. as heaven is *h.* above earth
131. 1. not in things too *h.* for me
138. 6. though Lord be *h.* yet hath
Prov. 21. 4. a *h.* look and proud
Eccl. 12. 5. afraid of that which is *h.*
Isa. 57. 15. I dwell in the *h.* and holy place
Ezek. 21. 26. abase him that is *h.*
Rom. 12. 16. mind not *h.* things
2 Cor. 10. 5. every *h.* thing that exalteth itself
Phil. 3. 14. for the prize of the *h.* calling of God
Num. 24. 16. *Most High*, Deut. 32. 8. 2 Sam. 22. 14. Ps. 7. 17. & 9. 2. & 21. 7. & 46. 4. & 50. 14. & 56. 2.
Ps. 47. 2. the Lord—is terrible; he is a great King
83. 18. Jehovah art—over all earth
92. 8. thou art—for evermore
Isa. 14. 14. I will ascend and be like the—
Hos. 11. 7. called them to the—none at all would exalt him
Acts 7. 48.—dwelleth not in temples
Job 5. 11. set up *on high* those that be low
16. 19. witness in heaven and my record—
Ps. 107. 41. setteth the poor—from affliction
113. 5. like our God who dwelleth—
Isa. 26. 5. bring down those that dwell
Luke 24. 49. be endued with power from—
Eccl. 5. 8. there be *higher* than they
Isa. 55. 9. heaven *h.* than earth, my ways *h.*
Heb. 7. 26. made *h.* than the heavens
Ps. 18. 13. *Highest* gave his voice
37. 5. *H.* himself shall establish her
Eccl. 5. 8. he that is higher than *h.*
Luke 1. 35. power of the *H.* shall overshadow thee
2. 14. glory to God in the *h.* 19. 38.
6. 35. shall be the children of the *H.*
14. 8. sit not down in the *h.* room
1. 28. thou that art *highly* favoured
16. 15. which is *h.* esteemed among men
Rom. 12. 3. not think of himself more *h.*
1 Thes. 5. 13. esteem them very *h.* in love
2 Tim. 3. 4. heady, *high minded*
Rom. 11. 20. be not—but fear
1 Tim. 6. 17. rich, that they be not—
Job 22. 12. *height*, Rom. 8. 39. Eph. 3. 18.
HILL, Ex. 24. 4. Ps. 68. 15, 16.
Ps. 2. 6. set my King on holy *h.* of Zion, 3. 4. & 15. 1. & 43. 3. & 68. 15. & 99. 9.
Gen. 7. 19. all high *h.* under heaven covered
49. 26. utmost bound of everlasting *h.*
Num. 23. 9. from the *h.* I behold him
Ps. 65. 12. little *h.* rejoice on every side
68. 16. why leap ye, high *h.* this is the *h.*
98. 8. let *h.* be joyful together
114. 4. little *h.* skipped like lambs
Hos. 10. 8. to the *h.* fall on us, Luke 23. 30.
Hab. 3. 6. the perpetual *h.* did bow
HIND, 2 Sam. 22. 34. Ps. 29. 9. Prov. 5. 19. Song 2. 7. & 3. 5. Hab. 3. 19.
HIRE, Deut. 24. 15. Isa. 23. 18. Mic. 1. 7. & 3. 11. Luke 10. 7. James 5. 4.
Job 7. 1. a *hireling*, John 10. 12, 13.
HITHERTO Lord helped us, 1 Sam. 7. 12.
Job 38. 11. *h.* shalt thou come, but
John 16. 24. *h.* ye asked nothing in my name
1 Cor. 3. 2. *h.* ye were not able to
HOLD, Gen. 21. 18. Ex. 9. 2. & 20. 7.
Judg. 9. 46. a *h.* of the house of the god Berith
Job 17. 9. righteous shall *h.* on way
Isa. 41. 13. God will *h.* thy right hand
62. 1. for Zion's sake will I not *h.* my peace, 42. 14.
Jer. 2. 13. cisterns that can *h.* no water
Matt. 6. 24. *h.* to one and despise the
Rom. 1. 18. *h.* truth in unrighteousness
Phil. 2. 29. *h.* such in reputation
Heb. 3. 14. if we *h.* beginning of our confidence
1 Thes. 5. 21. prove all, *hold fast* that which is good
2 Tim. 1. 13.—form of sound words
Heb. 3. 6. if we—the confidence of hope
Heb. 4. 14. let us—our profession 10. 23.
Rev. 2. 25. what ye have—till I come
3. 3. hast received—and repent
11.—that thou hast that no man
Ps. 77. 4. *holdest* my eyes waking
Rev. 2. 13. *h.* fast my name and hast
Job 2. 3. still he *holdeth* fast integrity
Ps. 66. 9. which *h.* our soul in life
Prov. 17. 28. a fool, when he *h.* his peace, is
Jer. 6. 11. I am weary with *holding*
Phil. 2. 16. *h.* forth the word of life
Col. 2. 19. not *h.* the head, from
1 Tim. 1. 19. *h.* faith and a good conscience
3. 9. *h.* mystery of faith in a pu conscience
Tit. 1. 9. *h.* fast the faithful word
HOLY ground, Ex. 3. 5. *h.* sabbath Ex. 16. 23. & 31. 14, 15. *h.* nation, 19 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Ex. 28. 38. *h.* gifts, 2 6. *h.* crown, 30. 25. *h.* ointment, Lev 16. 33. *h.* sanctuary, 27. 14. house, *h.* 30. *h.* tithes, Num. 5. 17. *h.* water 31. 6. *h.* instruments
Lev. 11. 45. be ye *h.* for I am *h.* 20. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 2. there is none *h.* as Lord
21. 5. vessels of young men are *h.*
Ps. 22. 3. thou art *h.* that inhabitest the praises of Israel
99. 5. worship at his footstool, for he is *h.*
145. 17. Lord is *h.* in all his works
Prov. 20. 25. a snare to devour that which is *h.*
Isa. 6. 3. *h. h. h.* Lord God of hosts
Ezek. 22. 26. difference between *h.*
Matt. 7. 6. give not that which is *h.* to dogs
Luke 1. 35. *h.* thing which shall be born
Acts 4. 27. thy *h.* child Jesus, 30.
Rom. 7. 12. law *h.* commandment *h.*
11. 16. if first fruit be *h.* lump is also *h.*
12. 1. sacrifice *h.* acceptable to God
1 Cor. 7. 14. children unclean, but now *h.*
Eph. 1. 4. be *h.* and without blame, 5. 27.
2 Tim. 1. 9. called us with *h.* calling
3. 15. hast known the *h.* Scriptures
Tit. 1. 8. sober, just, *h.* temperate
1 Pet. 1. 15. be ye *h.* in all manner, 16.
2. 5. a *h.* priesthood, 9. *h.* nation
2 Pet. 1. 21. *h.* men of God spake as
3. 11. *h.* in all conversation and
Rev. 3. 7. saith he that is *h.* and true
4. 8. *h. h. h.* Lord God Almighty
15. 4. fear thee for thou only art *h.*
20. 6. blessed and *h.* is he that hath
22. 11. he that is *h.* let him be *h.*
Ex. 26. 33. *most holy place*, 34. & 29. 37. & 40. 10. 1 Kings 6. 16. & 7. 50. & 8. 6. Ezek. 44. 13. & 45. 3.
Lev. 6. 25. *most holy offering*, 7. 1, 6. & 10. 17. & 14. 13. Num. 18. 9, 10. Ezek. 48. 12.
21. 22. bread of his God most *h.*
27. 28. *most holy things*, Num. 4. 4, 19. 1 Chron. 6. 49. & 23. 13. 2 Chron. 31. 14.
2 Chron. 3. 8. made the most *h.* house
Ezek. 43. 12. the whole limit shall be most *h.*
Dan. 9. 24. seventy weeks, to anoint the most *h.*
Jude 20. building up on your most *h.* faith
Ps. 42. 4. with multitude that kept *holy day*, Isa. 58. 13. Col. 2. 16. Ex. 25. 2.
Matt. 1. 18. with child of *Holy Ghost*
20. that is conceived in her is of—
3. 11. baptize you—Mark 1. 8. John 1. 33. Acts 1. 5. & 11. 16.
12. 31. blasphemy against—32. Mark 3. 29.
Mark 12. 36. David said by—Acts 1. 16
13. 11. not ye that speak, but the—
Luke 1. 35.—shall come upon thee
2. 15.—was upon him
26. revealed unto him by the—
3. 22.—descended in bodily shape
12. 10. blaspheneth against the—
12.—shall teach you in that same
John 7. 39. for—was not yet given
14. 26. Comforter which is—whom the Father will send
20. 22. receive ye the—
Acts 1. 2. though—had given commandment
8. after that the—is come upon you
2. 33. receive promise of the—
38. receive gift of—10. 45.
5. 3. Satan filled heart to lie to—
32. we are his witnesses, and also—
7. 51. ye do always resist the—
8. 15. receive—17. 19.—given, 18.
9. 31. walking in the fear of Lord and in the comfort of the—
10. 38. anointed Jesus with the—
44.—fell on all them, 11. 15. & 15. 8.
47. received the—19. 2. be any—6.
13. 2. the—said, separate me Saul
4. they being sent forth by the—
15. 28. it seemed good to—and us
16. 6. forbidden of—to preach in
20. 23. save that—witnesseth
28. flock over which—made overseers
21. 11. thus saith—so shall the Jews
28. 25. well spake the—by Esaias
Rom. 5. 5. love of God shed abroad by—
9. 1. conscience bearing witness in—
14. 17. righteousness, peace, and joy in—
15. 13. abound in hope through power of—
16. offering of Gentiles sanctified by—
1 Cor. 2. 13. in words which the—teacheth
6. 19. temple of—which is in you
12. 3. can say Jesus is Lord but by the—
2 Cor. 6. 6. by—by love unfeigned
13. 14. communion of—be with you
1 Thess. 1. 5. in—much assurance, 6. joy of—
2 Tim. 1. 14. keep by—which dwelleth in you
Tit. 3. 5. not by works, but by the renewing of—
Heb. 2. 4. miracles and gifts of

Heb. 3. 7. wherefore, as—saith, to-day
6. 4. made partakers of—
9. 8.—this signifying that the way
10. 15. whereof—is a witness to
1 Pet. 1. 12. preach unto you—sent
2 Pet. 1. 21. holy men of God moved by—
1 John 5. 7. Father, Word, and—are
Jude 20. building up—praying in—
Luke 1. 15. *filled with*, or *full of the Holy Ghost*, 41. 67. Acts 2. 4. & 4. 8. & 6. 3, 5. & 9. 17. & 11. 24. & 13. 9, 52.
Ps. 51. 11. take not thy *Holy Spirit* from us
Isa. 63. 10. rebelled and vexed his—
11. where is he that put his—within
Luke 11. 13. give—to them that ask
Eph. 1. 13. ye were sealed with—of promise
4. 30. grieve not the—of God
1 Thes. 4. 8. who hath given us—
Ps. 87. 1. *holy mountain*, Isa. 11. 9. & 56. 6. & 57. 13. & 65. 11, 25. & 66. 20. Dan. 9. 16. & 11. 45. Joel 2. 1. & 3. 17. Obad. 16. Zeph. 3. 11. Zech. 8. 3.
Lev. 20. 3. *holy name*, & 22. 2, 32. 1 Chron. 16. 10, 35. Ps. 33. 21. & 103. 1. & 111. 9. & 145. 21. Isa. 57. 15. Ezek. 36. 20, 21.
Deut. 33. 8. *Holy One*, Job 6. 10. Ps. 16. 10. & 89. 19. Isa. 10. 17. & 29. 23. & 40. 25. & 43. 15. & 49. 7. Hab. 1. 12. & 3. 3. Mark 1. 24. Acts 3. 14. & 4. 27, 30. 1 John 2. 20.
2 Kings 19. 22. *Holy One of Israel*, Ps. 71. 22. & 78. 41. & 89. 18. Isa. 1. 4. & 5. 19, 24. & 10. 20. & 12. 6. & 17. 7. & 29. 19. & 30. 11, 12. & 31. 1. & 41. 14. & 45. 11. & 47. 4. & 49. 7. & 55. 5. & 60. 9, 14. Jer. 50. 29. & 51. 5.
Deut. 7. 6. *holy people*, 14. 2, 21. & 26. 19. & 28. 9. Isa. 62. 12. Dan. 8. 24. & 12. 7.
Ex. 28. 29. *holy place*, Lev. 6. 16. & 10. 17 Eccl. 8. 10. and about 30 other *texts*
Ps. 5. 7. *holy temple*, 11. 4. & 65. 4. & 79. 1. & 138. 2. Jonah 2. 4. Mic. 1. 2. Hab. 2. 20. Eph. 2. 21.
Isa. 65. 5. I am *holier* than thou
Heb. 9. 3. the *holiest* of all, 8. & 10. 19.
1 Thes. 2. 10. how *holily* and justly
Ex. 15. 11. glorious in *holiness*
28. 36. *h.* to Lord, 39. 30. Is. 23. 18.
1 Chron. 16. 29. in beauty of *h.* Ps. 29. 2. & 96. 9. & 110. 3. 2 Chron. 20. 21.
2 Chron. 31. 18. sanctified themselves in *h.*
Ps. 30. 4. at remembrance of his *h.* 97. 12.
47. 8. God sits on throne of his *h.*
48. 1. in mountain of his *h.* Jer. 31. 23.
68. 6. God has spoken in his *h.* 108. 7.
89. 35. I have sworn by my *h.*
93. 5. *h.* becometh thy house
Isa. 23. 18. her hire shall be *h.* to the Lord
35. 8. it shall be called the way of *h.*
62. 9. drink it in the courts of my *h.*
63. 15. habitation of thy *h.*
18. people of *h.*
Jer. 2. 3. Israel was *h.* to the Lord
23. 9. because of Lord, and words of his *h.*
Amos 4. 2. Lord hath sworn by his *h.*
Obad. 17. on mount Zion there shall be *h.*
Zech. 14. 20. on horse bells, *h.* to the Lord, 21.
Mal. 2. 11. Judah hath profaned *h.* of Lord
Luke 1. 75. in *h.* and righteousness
Acts 3. 12. as though by our own *h.*
Rom. 1. 4. Son of God according to the Spirit of *h.*
6. 19. yield members servants to righteousness unto *h.*
22. fruit unto *h.* and end everlasting
2 Cor. 7. 1. perfecting *h.* in the fear of God
Eph. 4. 24. created in righteousness and true *h.*
1 Thes. 3. 13. unblameable in *h.* before him
4. 7. called not to uncleanness but to *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 15. in faith, love, *h.*
Tit. 2. 3. in behaviour as becometh *h.*
Heb. 12. 10. partakers of his *h.*
14. *h.* without which no man shall see the Lord
HOME, Gen. 39. 16. & 43. 16.
Ps. 68. 12. that tarried at *h.* divided the spoil
Eccl. 12. 5. man goeth to his long *h.*
2 Cor. 5. 6. while we are at *h.* in the body
Tit. 2. 5. chaste, obedient, keepers at *h.*
HONEST and good heart, Luke 8. 15.
Acts 6. 3. men of *h.* report, full of the Holy Ghost
Rom. 12. 17. provide things *h.* in the sight of all men
2 Cor. 8. 21. providing for *h.* things
13. 7. should do that which is *h.*
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are *h.*
2 Pet. 2. 12. have your conversation *h.*
Rom. 13. 13. walk *honestly* as in day
1 Thes. 4. 12. walk *h.* towards them
Heb. 13. 18. in all things willing to live *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 2. in all godliness and *honesty*
HONOUR, be not thou united, Gen. 49. 6.
1 Chron. 29. 12. both riches and *h.* come
Ps. 7. 5. lay mine *h.* in the dust.
8. 5. crowned him with glory and *h.*
26. 8. place where thine *h.* dwelleth
49. 12. man being in *h.* abideth not.
20 man that is in *h.* and understanding
149. 9. this *h.* have all his saints
Prov. 3. 16. in her left hand riches and *h.*
15. 33. before *h.* is humility, 18. 12.
26. 1. *h.* is not seemly for a fool
29. 23. *h.* shall uphold the humble
Mal. 1. 6. if I be a father where is mine *h.*
Matt. 13. 57. prophet is not without *h.* save in his own country, Mark 6. 4. John 4 44.
John 5. 41 I receive not *h* from men
7 seek for glory, immortality
Rom. 9. 21. make one vessel *h.* another
12. 10. in *h.* preferring one another
13. 7. give *h.* to whom *h.* is due
2 Cor. 6. 8. by *h.* and dishonour
1 Tim. 5. 17. elders worthy of double *h.*
2 Tim. 2. 20. some to *h.* and some to dishonour
Heb. 5. 4. taketh this *h.* to himself
1 Pet. 1. 7. be found unto praise and *h.*
3. 7. giving *h.* to wife as weaker
Ex. 20. 12. *h.* thy father and mother, Matt. 15. 46.
1 Sam. 2. 30. that *h.* me I will *h.*
Prov. 3. 9. *h.* Lord with substance
Isa. 29. 13. with their lips do *h.* me
John 5. 23. should *h.* the Son as *h.* the Father
12. 26. if any man serve me him will my Father *h.*
1 Pet. 2. 17. *h.* all men, love the brotherhood
Ps. 15. 4. he *honoureth* them that fear the Lord
Mal. 1. 6. a son *h.* his father
Matt. 15. 8. *h.* me with their lips, Mark 7. 6.
Heb. 13. 4. marriage is *honourable* in all
HONEY, Gen. 43. 11. Lev. 2. 11. Judg. 14. 8, 18. 1 Sam. 14. 26, 29.
Ps. 19. 10. sweeter than *h.* and the *h.* comb, 119. 103.
Prov. 25. 27. it is not good to eat much *h.*
Song 4. 11. *h.* and milk are under thy tongue
Isa. 7. 15. butter and *h.* shall he eat, 22.
Matt. 3. 4. his meat was locusts and wild *h.*
Rev. 10. 9. in mouth sweet as *h.* 10.
1 Sam. 14. 27. dipt in *honeycomb*, Prov. 5. 3, 16, 24. & 24. 13. & 27. 7. Song 4. 11. & 5. 1. Luke 24. 42.
HOOF, Ex. 10. 26. Lev. 11. 3—7.
HOOK, Ex. 26. 32. Ezek. 29. 4. & 38. 4.
Isa. 2. 4. *pruning hooks*, 18. 5. Mic. 4. 3.
HOPE in Israel concerning this, Ezra 10. 2.
Job 8. 13. hypocrite's *h.* shall perish
11. 20. their *h.* as giving up ghost
27. 8. what is the *h.* of hypocrite
Ps. 78. 7. might set their *h.* in God
146. 5. whose *h.* is in Lord his God
Prov. 10. 28. *h.* of righteous shall be gladness
11. 7. the *h.* of unjust men perisheth
13. 12. *h.* deferred maketh heart
14. 32. righteous hath *h.* in death
19. 18. chasten thy son while there is *h.*
26. 12. more *h.* of a fool than of him, 29. 20.
Isa. 57. 10. saidst thou there is no *h.*
Jer. 2. 25. & 18. 12. Ezek. 37. 11.
Jer. 14. 8. O the *h.* of Israel, 17. 13. & 50. 7.
17. 7. blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose *h.* the Lord is
Lam. 3. 29. if so be there may be *h.*
Hos. 2. 15. valley of Achor for door of *h.*
Joel 3. 16. Lord will be the *h.* of his people
Zech. 9. 12. turn to the strong hold ye prisoners of *h.*
Acts 24. 15. have *h.* towards God
Rom. 5. 4. experience *h.*
5. *h.* maketh not ashamed
8. 24. we are saved by *h.* but *h.* that is seen is not *h.*
15. 4. comfort of Scriptures, might have *h.*
1 Cor. 9. 10. husbandman partaker of his *h.*
13. 13. now abideth faith, *h.* and
15. 19. if in this life only, *h.* in Christ
Gal. 5. 5. wait for *h.* of righteousness.
Eph. 2. 12. having no *h.* and without God
Col. 1. 23. not moved away from *h.* of Gospel
27. riches of glory which is Christ, in you the *h.* of glory
1 Thes. 4. 13. sorrow not as others that have no *h.*
5. 8. for a helmet, the *h.* of salvation
1 Tim. 1. 1. Jesus Christ who is our *h.*
Tit. 2. 13. looking for that blessed *h.*
3. 7. according to the *h.* of eternal
Heb. 6. 11. to the full assurance of *h.*
19. which *h.* we have as an anchor
1 Pet. 1. 3. begotten us again to a lively *h.*
21. that your faith and *h.* might be
3. 15. asketh a reason of *h.* in you
1 John 3. 3. man that has his *h.* in
Ps. 16. 9. my flesh also shall rest *in hope*
Rom. 4. 18. against *h.* believed—
5. 2. rejoice—of glory of God, 12. 12.
Tit. 1. 2.—eternal life of which God promised
Ps. 39. 7. *my hope* is in thee
71. 5. thou art—Jer. 17. 17.
22. 9. didst make me *hope* when I was
31. 24. all ye that *h.* in the Lord
33. 18. on them that *h.* in his mercy, 22.
42. 5. *h.* thou in God, for, 11. & 43. 5.
119. 49. thou hast caused me to *h.*
81. I *h.* in thy word, 114. & 130. 5.
130. 7. let Israel *h.* in the Lord
147. 11. those that *h.* in his mercy
Lam. 3. 26. good that a man should *h.*
Rom. 8. 25. if we *h.* for that we see
1 Pet. 1. 13. be sober and *h.* to end
Ps. 119. 43. I have *hoped* in thy judgments
74. I have *h.* in thy word, 147.
166. I have *h.* in thy salvation
Heb. 11. 1. faith is the substance of things *h.* for
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *hopeth* all things
Luke 6. 35. lend, *hoping* for nothing
HORN of my salvation, Ps. 18. 2.
Ps. 75. 4. lift not up the *h.* 5. 10.
92. 10. my *h.* shalt thou exalt as the *h.* of the unicorn
148. 14. he exalted the *h.* of his people
Luke 1. 69. raised up *h.* of salvation
Mic. 4. 13. I will make thy *h.* iron and hoofs brass
Dan. 8. 20. having two *horns*
Hab. 3. 4. *h.* coming out of his hand
Rev. 13. 1. beast having ten *h.* 17. 3, 7.
Rev. 13. 11. had two *h.* like a lamb
5. 6. lamb having seven *h.*
HORRIBLE, Ps. 11. 6. & 40. 2. Jer. 5. 30. & 18. 13. & 23. 14. Hos. 6. 10. Jer. 2. 12. Ezek. 32. 10.
HORROR, Gen. 15. 12. Job 18. 20. Ps. 55. 5. & 119. 53. Ezek. 7. 18.
HORSE and rider thrown, Ex. 15. 21.
Ps. 32. 9. be ye not as *h.* or mule
33. 17. *h.* is a vain thing for safety
147. 10. he delighteth not in the strength of the *h.*
Prov. 21. 31. *h.* is prepared for the day of battle
Eccl. 10. 7. I have seen servants on *h.*
Jer. 8. 6. as *h.* rusheth into battle
12. 5. canst thou contend with *h.*
Hos. 14. 3. we will not ride upon *h.*
Zech. 1. 8. & 6. 2, 3, 6. *h.* red, white, black, Rev. 6. 2, 4, 5, 8. & 9. 17.
HOSPITALITY, Rom. 12. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
HOST, Luke 10. 35. Rom. 16. 23. Ps. 27. 3. & 33. 16. & 103. 21. & 103. 11. & 148. 2. Isa. 40. 26. Luke 2. 13. Ps. 103. 21. Jer. 3. 19.
HOT, Ps. 38. 1. & 39. 3. Prov. 6. 28. Hos. 7. 7. 1 Tim. 4. 2. Rev. 3. 15.
HOUR, Dan. 3. 6, 15. & 4. 33.
Matt. 10. 19. shall be given you in the same *h.*
24. 36. of that day and *h.* knoweth no man
25. 13. ye know neither day nor *h.*
Luke 12. 12. Holy Ghost shall teach you that same *h.*
Luke 22. 53. this is your *h.* and power of darkness
John 2. 4. my *h.* is not yet come
4. 23. the *h.* cometh and now is, 5. 25.
7. 30. *h.* was not yet come, 8. 20.
12. 27. save me from this *h.* unto *h.*
Rev. 3. 3. not know what *h.* I come
10. will keep thee from the *h.* of temptation
17. 12. power as kings one *h.* with the beast
18. 10. in one *h.* is thy judgment
HOUSE, Ex. 20. 17. Lev. 14. 36.
Ex. 12. 30. not a *h.* where not one dead
Job 21. 28. where is the *h.* of prince
30. 23. *h.* appointed for all living
Prov. 3. 33. curse of the Lord is in *h.* of
7. 27. her *h.* is in the way to hell
12. 7. *h.* of righteous shall stand
19. 14. *h.* and riches are inheritance of fathers
Eccl. 7. 2. go to the *h.* of mourning, than to the *h.* of feasting
12. 3. when keepers of *h.* tremble
Song 2. 4. brought me to the banqueting *h.*
Isa. 5. 8. wo to them that join *h.* to *h.*
60. 7. I will glorify the *h.* of my
64. 11. our holy and beautiful *h.*
Matt. 10. 13. *h.* worthy, 12. 25. a *h.* divided
23. 38. *h.* left desolate, Luke 11. 17. & 13. 35. Jer. 12. 7.
Luke 12. 3. proclaimed on *h.* tops
John 14. 2. in my father's *h.* are
Rom. 16. 5. church in their *h.* 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Philem. 2.
2 Cor. 5. 1. earthly *h.* *h.* of God not made with hands
2. *h.* from heaven
2 Tim. 1. 16. give mercy to the *h.* of Onesiphorus
Heb. 3. 3. built *h.* hath more honour than the *h.*
2 John 10. receive him not into *h.*
Ps. 105. 21. made him Lord of all *his house*
112. 3. wealth and riches shall be in—
Acts 10. 2. feared God with all—
16. 34. believed in God with all—
Heb. 3. 2. faithful in all—5. 6.
11. 7. made an ark for saving—
John 4. 53. his *whole house* believed
1 Tim. 5. 8. especially for those of his own *h.*
Josh. 24. 15. as for me and *my house*
2 Sam. 23. 5. though—be not so with God
Ps. 101. 2. will walk within—with
Isa. 56. 7. joyful in—of prayer, Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 7. Luke 19. 46.
Matt. 12. 44. will return to—Luke 11. 24.
Acts 16. 15. judged me faithful, come into—
Deut. 6. 7. when sittest in *thy house*
Ps. 26. 8. I loved habitation of—
36. 8. satisfied with fatness of—65. 4.
Isa. 28. 1. set—in order, for thou
Acts 11. 14. thou and all—saved, 16. 31.
Gen. 28. 17. *house of God* or Lord, Ps. 42. 4. & 55. 14. & 23. 6. & 27. 4. Eccl. 5. 1. Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 15. 1 Pet. 4. 17. Ex. 23. 19. Josh. 6. 24. and about 100 other places.
Job 4. 19. dwell in *houses* of clay
Ps. 49. 11. *h.* shall continue for ever
Matt. 11. 8. in soft linen sit in kings' *h.*
19. 29. forsaken *h.* or lands, Mark 10. 29.
23. 14. devour widows' *h.* Luke 20. 47.
Luke 16. 4. may receive me into *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 22. have ye not *h.* to eat
1 Tim. 3. 12. ruling their own *h.* well
2 Tim. 3. 6. creep into *h.* and lead captive
Tit. 1. 11. subvert whole *h.* teaching things which they ought not
Acts 16. 15. baptized and her whole *household*
Gal. 6. 10. *h.* of faith
Eph. 2. 19. *h.* of God
Matt. 13. 52. like *householder*, 20. 1.
HOW long, Ps. 6. 3. & 13. 1. & 74. 9. & 79. 5. & 80. 4. & 89. 46. Isa. 6. 11. Jer. 4. 14. Dan. 8. 13. & 12. 6. Matt. 17. 17. Luke 9. 41. Rev. 6. 10.
Job 15. 16. *how much more*, Prov. 21. 27. Matt. 7. 11. Luke 12. 24, 28. Heb. 9. 14.
Matt. 18. 21. & 23. 37. *how oft*, Luke 13. 34. Job 21. 17. Ps. 78. 40.
HOWL, Isa. 13. 6. & 14. 31. Jer. 4. 8. Joel 1. 5, 11, 13. James 5. 1. Hos. 7. 14. Deut. 32. 10. Amos 8. 3.
HUMBLE person shall save, Job 22. 29.
Ps. 9. 12. forgetteth not the cry of *h.*
Ps. 10. 12. forget not the *h.*
17. desire of the *h.*
34. 2. *h.* shall hear of it, and be
69. 32. *h.* shall see this, and be glad
Prov. 16. 19. to be of an *h.* spirit with lowly
29. 23. honour shall uphold *h.* in spirit
Isa. 57. 15. of contrite and *h.* spirit to revive the spirit of *h.* and heart
James 4. 6. giveth grace to the *h.* 1 Pet. 5. 5.
Ex. 10. 3. thou refuse to *h.* thyself
Deut. 8. 2. to *h.* thee, and to prove, 3. 16.
2 Chron. 7. 14. shall *h.* themselves and pray
34. 27. because didst *h.* thyself before God
Prov. 6. 3. *h.* thyself and make sure thy friend
Jer. 13. 18. *h.* yourselves, sit down
Matt. 18. 4. whoso *h.* himself shall be exalted, 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 4.
2 Cor. 12. 21. my God will *h.* me among you
James 4. 10. *h.* yourselves in sight of the Lord
1 Pet. 5. 6. *h.* yourselves therefore
Lev. 26. 41. if uncircumcised hearts be *humbled*
2 Kings 22. 19. hast *h.* thyself before the Lord
2 Chron. 12. 6. princes and kings *h.* themselves
12. he *h.* himself, 32. 26. & 33. 12.
33. 12, 23. *h.* not himself before the Lord, 36. 12.
Ps. 35. 13. I *h.* my soul with fasting
113. 6. Lord who *h.* himself to behold
Isa. 2. 11. lofty looks shall be *h.* 9. 17.
5. 15. mighty man shall be *h.* and eyes of the lofty shall be *h.*
10. 33. high and haughty shall be *h.*
Jer. 44. 10. are not *h.* unto this day
Lam. 3. 20. my soul is *h.* in me
Dan. 5. 22. hast not *h.* thy heart
Phil. 2. 8. *h.* himself and became obedient
Deut. 21. 14. *humbled her*, 22. 24, 29. Ezek. 22. 10, 11.
Col. 3. 12. put on *humbleness* of
Mic. 6. 8. walk *humbly* with thy God
Prov. 22. 4. by *humility* are riches and honour, 15. 33. & 18. 2.
Acts 20. 19. serving Lord with all *h.*
Col. 2. 18. in a voluntary *h.* 23.
1 Pet. 5. 5. be clothed with *h.*
HUNGER, Ex. 16. 3. Deut. 28. 48.
Ps. 34. 10. young lions suffer *h.*
Prov. 19. 15. idle soul shall suffer *h.*
Jer. 42. 14. no war nor have *h.* of
Lam. 4. 9. sword better than slain with *h.*
Deut. 8. 3. suffered thee to *h.*
Isa. 49. 10. shall not *h.* nor thirst, Rev. 7. 16.
Matt. 5. 6. blessed are they that *h.*
Luke 6. 21. blessed are ye that *h.* now
25. wo to you that are full, for ye shall *h.*
John 6. 35. that cometh to me shall never *h.*
Rom. 12. 20. if thine enemy *h.* feed
1 Cor. 4. 11. we both *h.* and thirst
11. 34. if any man *h.* let him eat at
Ps. 107. 9. fill the *hungry* with goodness
146. 7. God giveth food to the *h.*
Prov. 25. 21. if enemy be *h.* give him
27. 7. to the *h.* every bitter thing is sweet
Isa. 58. 7. is it not to deal thy bread to the *h.*
10. if thou draw out thy soul to *h.*
65. 13. shall eat; but ye shall be *h.*
Ezek. 18. 7. hath given his bread to the *h.* 16.
Luke 1. 53. filled the *h.* with good
Phil. 4. 12. how to be full and to be *h.*
HUNT, 1 Sam. 26. 20. Job 38. 39
Ps. 140. 11. evil doth *h.* the violent
Prov. 6. 26. adulteress will *h.* for precious
12. 27. slothful roasts not what he took in *h.*
Ezek. 13. 18. ye *h.* the souls of my people
Job 10. 16. thou *huntest* me as a fierce lion
HURT, Gen. 4. 23. & 26. 29.
Josh. 24. 20. will turn and do you *h.*
Ps. 15. 4. swareth to his *h.* and
Eccl. 5. 13. riches kept for owners to their *h.*
Jer. 6. 14. healed *h.* of the daughter, 8. 11. 21.
Rev. 2. 11. shall not be *h.* of second death
6. 6. *h.* not the oil and wine, 7. 3. & 9. 4.
Ezra 4. 15. *hurtful*, Ps. 144. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 9. fall into foolish and *h.* lusts
HUSBAND, Gen. 3. 6, 16. & 29. 32.
Ex. 4. 25. bloody *h.* art thou to me, 26.
Isa. 54. 5. thy Maker is thy *h.* Lord of hosts
Jer. 31. 32. though I was a *h.* to them
Mark 10. 12. if a woman put away her *h.*
John 4. 17. I have no *h.*
18. and five *h.*
1 Cor. 7. 14. unbelieving *h.* is sanctified by
34. careth how she may please *h.*
14. 35. let them ask *h.* at home
2 Cor. 11. 2. espoused you to one *h.*
Eph. 5. 22. wives submit to your *h.*
23. the *h.* is the head of wife, 24.
25. *h.* love your wives, as Christ, Col. 3. 19.
Eph. 5. 33. the wife see that she reverence her *h.*
Col. 3. 18. wives submit to your *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 1. subject to their own *h.*
7. ye *h.* dwell with them, according to knowledge
HUSBANDMAN, my Father is, John 15. 1.
1 Tim. 2. 6. *h.* that labours must be
James 5. 7. *h.* waiteth for precious fruits
1 Cor. 3. 9. ye are God's *husbandry*
HYMN, Matt. 26. 30. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.
HYPOCRISY, Isa. 32. 6. Matt. 23. 28.
Mark 12. 15. Luke 12. 1. 1 Tim. 4. 2. James 3. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
Matt. 7. 5. *hypocrite*, Luke 6. 42. & 13. 15.
Matt. 24. 51. appoint him portion with *h.*
Job 20. 5. joy of *h.* is but for a moment
27. 8. what is the hope of the *h.*
36. 13. *h.* in heart heap up wrath
Isa. 9. 17. every one is a *h.* and evil
33. 14. fearfulness hath surprised *h.*
Matt. 6. 2. *hypocrites*, 6. 16. & 15. 7. 16. 3. & 23. 13, 14, 15, 23.
Job 8. 13. the *h.* hope shall perish
15. 34. congregation of *h.* shall desolate

I. & J.

IDLE, they be, Ex. 5. 8, 17.
Prov. 19. 15. an *i.* soul shall suffer.
Matt. 12. 36. every *i.* word give
20. 3. standing *i.* 6. why stand ye *i.*
Luke 24. 11. words seemed as *i.* tales.
1 Tim. 5. 13. they learn to be *i.* not only *i.*
Prov. 31. 27. *idleness*, Eccl. 10. 18. Ezek. 16. 49.
IDOL, 2 Chron. 15. 16. & 33. 7.
Isa. 66. 3. as if he blessed an *i.*
Zech. 11. 17. who to the *i.* shepherd
1 Cor. 8. 4. an *i.* is nothing in world
Ps. 96. 5. gods of nations are *idols*
Isa. 2. 8. land is full of *i.* they worship them
Jer. 50. 38. they are mad upon *i.*
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is joined to *i.*
Acts 15. 20. abstain from pollutions of *i.*
Rom. 2. 22. thou that abhorrest *i.*
1 Cor. 8. 1. touching things offered to *i.*
2 Cor. 6. 16. agreement hath temple of God with *i.*
1 John 5. 21. keep yourselves from *i.*
Rev. 2. 14. eat things sacrificed to *i.*
9. 20. worship devils and *i.* of gold
1 Cor. 5. 10, 11. *idolater*, 6. 9. & 10. 7. Eph. 5. 5. Rev. 21. 8. & 22. 15.
1 Sam. 15. 23. stubbornness as iniquity and *idolatry*
Acts 17. 16. city wholly given to *i.*
1 Cor. 10. 14. dearly beloved, flee *i.*
Gal. 5. 20. *i.* witchcraft, hatred
Col. 3. 5. covetousness, which is *i.*
1 Pet. 4. 3. walked in abominable *idolatries*
JEALOUS God, I am a, Ex. 20. 5. & 34. 14. Deut. 5. 9. & 6. 15. Josh. 24. 19.
1 Kings 19. 10. I have been very *j.* for the Lord, 14.
Ezek. 39. 25. be *j.* for my holy name
Joel 2. 18. will Lord be *j.* for land
Nah. 1. 2. God is *j.* and the Lord revengeth
Zech. 1. 14. I am *j.* for Jerusalem, 8. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2. *j.* over you with godly *jealousy*
Deut. 29. 20. Lord's *j.* shall smoke against man
32. 16. provoked him to *j.* with strange gods, 21. 1 Kings 14. 22. Ps. 78. 58.
Ps. 79. 5. shall thy *j.* burn like fire
Prov. 6. 34. *j.* is the rage of a man
Song 8. 6. *j.* is cruel as the grave
Rom. 10. 19. provoke them to *j.* 11. 11.
1 Cor. 10. 22. do we provoke Lord to *j.*
JEHOVAH, Ex. 6. 3. Ps. 83. 18. Isa. 12. 2. & 26. 4. Gen. 22. 14. Ex. 17. 15. Judg. 6. 24. it is about 2000 times translated Lord, in capitals
JERUSALEM, for the church, Isa. 24. 23. & 62. 1. & 66. 10, 13. Jer. 3. 17. Joel 2. 32. & 3. 16, 17. Zech. 12. 10. & 8. 22. Gal. 4. 25, 26. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 12. & 21. 2.
JESHURUN, i. e. Israel, Deut. 32. 15. & 33. 5, 26. Isa. 44. 2.
JESUS, or Joshua, Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8.
JESUS the Saviour of men, Matt. 1. 21. & 2. 1. & 8. 29. & 14. 1. & 27. 37. 1 Cor. 12. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 5. Eph. 4. 21. Heb. 2. 9. & 12. 2. Rev. 22. 16. and in about 650 other places
JEWS first, and also Greeks, Rom. 1. 16. & 2. 9, 10, 28. not a *J.* which is one outwardly, but is a *J.* which is one inwardly, 29.
Rom. 10. 12. no difference between *J.* and Greek
1 Cor. 9. 20. to *J.* I became as a *J.* to gain *J.*
Gal. 3. 28. neither *J.* nor Greek, Col. 3. 11.
Rev. 2. 9. say they are *J.* and are not 3. 9.
JEWELS, I make up my, Mal. 3. 17.
IGNORANCE, sin through, Lev. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27. Num. 15. 24, 25. Acts 3. 15. Acts 17. 30. the times of this *i.* God winked at
Eph. 4. 18. alienated through *i.* in them
Ps. 73. 22. so foolish was I and *ignorant*
Isa. 63. 16. though Abraham be *i.* of us
Rom. 10. 3. being *i.* of God's righteousness
1 Cor. 14. 38. if any man be *i.* let be *i.*
Heb. 5. 2. who can have compassion on *i.*
Acts 17. 23. *ignorantly*, 1 Tim. 1.
ILLUMINATED, Heb. 10. 32.
IMAGE, Lev. 26. 1. Dan. 2. 31.
Gen. 1. 26. let us make man in our own *i.* 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6. Col. 3. 10.
Gen. 5. 3. Adam begat a son after his *i.*
Ps. 73. 20. Lord, thou shalt despise their *i.*
Matt. 22. 20. whose *i.* is this, Luke 20. 24.
Rom. 8. 29. conformed to *i.* of Son
1 Cor. 15. 49. have borne the *i.* of the earthly we shall also bear *i.* of the heavenly
4. 4. Christ who is the *i.* of God, Col. 1. 15.
2 Cor. 3. 18. into same *i.* from glory to
Heb. 1. 3. express *i.* of his person
Rev. 13. 14. make an *i.* to the beast
Ex. 23. 24. break down *images*, 34. 13.
IMAGINE, Ps. 2. 1. Nah. 1. 9. Zec. 7. 10. & 8. 17. Acts 4. 25.
Gen. 6 5. every *imagination* of the thoughts was evil, 8. 21. Deut. 29

Prov. 6. 18. Lam. 3. 60, 61. Rom. 1. 21. 2 Cor. 10. 5.
IMMEDIATELY, Mark 4. 15. Acts 12. 23.
IMMORTAL, invisible, 1 Tim. 4. 17. Rom. 2. 7. seek for *immortality*
1 Cor. 15. 53. this mortal must puton *i.*
1 Tim. 6. 16. who only hath *i.* in light
2 Tim. 1. 10. brought *i.* to light by the Gospel
IMMUTABLE, Heb. 6. 17, 18.
IMPART, Luke 3. 11. Rom. 1. 11. 1 Thess. 2. 8.
IMPENITENT heart, Rom. 2. 5.
IMPERIOUS whorish woman, Ezek. 16. 30.
IMPORTUNITY, Luke 11. 8.
IMPLACABLE, unmerciful, Rom. 1. 31.
IMPOSSIBLE, Matt. 17. 20. & 19. 26. Luke 1. 37. with God nothing is *i.*
17. 1. it is *i.* but offences will come
Heb. 6. 4. it is *i.* for those once enlightened
18 in two things it is *i.* for God to
11. 6. without faith it is *i.* to please
IMPUDENT, Prov. 7. 13. Ezek. 2. 4.
IMPUTE, 1 Sam. 22. 15. Lev. 7. 18. & 3. 7.
Ps. 32. 2. to whom Lord *i.* not iniquity
Rom. 4. 6. *i.* righteousness without
8. blessed to whom Lord will not *i.*
11. righteousness might be *i.* to them
22. *i.* to him for righteousness, 24.
5. 13. sin is not *i.* when there is no law.
2 Cor. 5. 19. not *i.* their trespasses
James 2. 23. *i.* to him for righteousness
IN Christ, Acts 24. 24. Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30. & 3. 1. & 15. 18, 22. 2 Cor. 1. 21. & 2. 14. & 3. 14. & 5. 17, 19. & 12. 2. Gal. 1. 22. Eph. 1. 1, 3, 10, 12, 20. & 2. 6, 10, 13. Phil. 1. 1, 13. & 2 1, 5. & 3. 14. Col. 1. 2, 4.
1 Thess. 1. 1. *in God*, 4. 16. John 2 21. Col. 3. 3.
Gen. 15. 16. *in the Lord*, Ps. 4. 5. & 31. 24. & 34. 2. & 35. 9. & 37. 4, 7. Isa. 45. 17, 24, 25. Jer. 3. 23. Zech. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 31. & 4. 17. & 7. 22, 39. Eph. 2. 21. & 6. 10. Phil. 4. 2, 4. Col. 3. 18. & 4. 7, 17. 1 Thess. 5. 12. Philem. 16. 20. Rev. 14. 13.
INCHANTMENT, Lev. 19. 26. Num. 23. 23. Eccl. 10. 11. Isa. 47. 9.
INCLINE heart, Josh. 24. 23. Judg. 9. 3. 1 Kings 8. 58. Ps. 119. 36, 112. & 141. 4.
Ps. 78. 1. *incline*, 40. 1. & 116. 2. Prov. 2. 2. & 5. 13. Jer. 7. 24, 26. & 11. 8. & 17. 23. & 25. 4. & 34. 14. & 35. 15. & 44. 5. Isa. 55. 3.
INCLOSED, Ps. 17. 10. & 22. 16. Song 4. 12. & 8. 9. Lam. 3. 9.
INCONTINENT, 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 3.
INCORRUPTIBLE God, Rom. 1. 23.
1 Cor. 9. 25. to obtain an *i.* crown, 15. 52. dead shall be raised *i.*
1 Pet. 1. 4. begotten to inheritance *i.*
23. born not of corruptible seed, but of *i.*
1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, 53, 54. *incorruption*
INCREASE, Lev. 19. 25. & 25. 7.
Lev. 25. 36. take no usury nor *i.* 37.
Num. 32. 14. risen up an *i.* of sinful
Deut. 16. 15. bless thee in all thine *i.*
Ps. 67. 6. earth yield her *i.* 85. 12.
Prov. 3. 9. with first fruits of all *i.*
Isa. 9. 7. of the *i.* of his government
Ezek. 18. 8. neither taken any *i.* 13. 17.
1 Cor. 3. 6. I planted; but God gave the *i.* 7.
Col. 2. 19. increaseth with *i.* of God
Ps. 62. 10. if riches *i.* set not heart
115. 14. Lord shall *i.* you more and
Prov. 1. 5. wise man will *i.* learning, 9. 9.
Eccl. 5. 11. when goods *i.* they are
Isa. 29. 19. meek shall *i.* their joy in the Lord
Luke 17. 5. Lord, *i.* our faith
John 3. 30. he must *i.* but I decrease
1 Thes. 3. 12. Lord make you to *i.* in
2 Tim. 2. 16. will *i.* to more ungodliness
Ezra 9. 6. iniquities are *increased* over our head
Isa. 9. 3. multiplied nation, not *i.* joy
26. 15. hast *i.* nation, O Lord, hast *i.*
Luke 2. 52. Jesus *i.* in wisdom and
Acts 6. 7. the word of God *i.* and the
Rev. 3. 17. am rich and *i.* with goods
Eccl. 1. 18. *increaseth* knowledge, *i.* sorrow
Isa. 40. 29. have no might, he *i.* strength
Col. 2. 19. whole body *i.* with the increase of God
1 Chron. 11. 9. David went on *increasing*
Col. 1. 10. *i.* in knowledge of God
INCREDIBLE thing, Acts 26. 8.
INCURABLE wound, Job 34. 6. Jer. 15. 18.
Mic. 1. 9. *i.* bruise, Jer. 30. 12. 15.
INDEED, 1 Kings 8. 27. 1 Chron. 4. 10. Matt. 3. 11. Luke 4. 24. John 1. 47. & 4. 42. & 6. 55. & 8. 31, 36.
1 Tim. 5. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 2. 4.
INDIGNATION, Neh. 4. 1. Esth. 5. 9. Ps. 69. 24. & 78. 49. & 102. 10.
Isa. 10. 5. staff in their hand is my *i.*
26. 20. hide thee until *i.* be overpast
Mic. 7. 9. I will bear the *i.* of Lord
Nah. 1. 6. who can stand before his *i.*
Matt. 20. 24 moved with *i.*
26. 8. they had *i.*
Rom. 2. 8. *i.* and wrath, tribulation
2 Cor. 7. 11. yea, what *i.* yea, what
Heb. 10. 27. fiery *i.* which shall devour
Rev. 14. 10. poured into cup of his *i.*
INDITING a good matter, Ps. 45. 1.
INEXCUSABLE, O man, Rom. 2. 1.
INFALLIBLE proofs, many, Acts 1. 3.
INFANT, 1 Sam. 15. 3. Job 3. 16. Isa. 65. 20. Hos. 13. 16. Luke 18. 15.
INFIDEL, 2 Cor. 6. 15. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
INFINITE iniquities, Job 22. 5.
Ps. 147. 5. his understanding is *i.*
Nah. 3. 9. her strength, and it was *i.*
INFIRMITY, this is my *i.* Ps. 77. 10.
Prov. 18. 14. the spirit of a man will sustain his *i.*
Matt. 8. 17. himself took our *infirmities*
Rom. 8. 26. the Spirit also helpeth our *i.*
15. 1. strong ought to bear the *i.* of the weak
2 Cor. 12. 9. glory in my *i.*
10. pleasure in *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 23. drink wine for thine often *i.*
Heb. 4. 15. with the feeling of our *i.*
5. 2. himself is compassed with *i.* 7. 28.
INFLAME them, wine, Isa. 5. 11. & 57. 5.
INFLICTED punishment, 2 Cor. 2. 6.
INFLUENCES of Pleiades, Job 38. 31.
INGRAFTED word, receive, James 1. 21.
INHABIT, Prov. 10. 30. Isa. 65. 21, 22.
Ps. 22. 3. thou that *inhabitest* the praises of Israel
Isa. 57. 15. lofty One that *inhabiteth*
INHERIT, Gen. 15. 8. Ps. 82. 8.
1 Sam. 2. 8. to make them *i.* throne of glory.
Ps. 25. 13. his seed shall *i.* earth
27. 11. the meek shall *i.* the earth, Matt. 5. 5.
Ps. 37. 29. the righteous shall *i.* the land, Isa. 60. 21.
Ps. 82. 8. O God, thou shalt *i.* all nations
Prov. 3. 35. wise shall *i.* glory; but
8. 21. love me to *i.* substance
Matt. 19. 29. hath forsaken, shall *i.* everlasting life
25. 34. *i.* kingdom prepared for you
Mark 10 17. what shall I do that I may *i.* eternal life, Luke 10. 25. & 18. 18.
1 Cor. 6. 9. unrighteous not *i.* the kingdom of God, 10.
15. 50. flesh and blood cannot *i.* the kingdom of God
Gal. 5. 21. do such things not *i.* the kingdom of God
Heb. 6. 12. through faith *i.* promises
1 Pet. 3. 9. that ye should *i.* blessing
Rev. 21. 7. overcometh shall *i.* all
Num. 18. 20. I the Lord am thy *inheritance*, Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 2. Ezek. 44. 28.
Deut. 4. 20. a people of *i.* 9. 20, 29. & 32. 9. 1 Kings 8. 5. Ps. 28. 9. & 33. 12. & 68. 9. & 74. 2. & 78. 62, 71. & 79. 1. & 94. 14. & 106. 5, 40. Isa. 19. 25. Jer. 10. 16. & 51. 19.
Ps. 16. 5. Lord is portion of mine *i.*
47. 4. Lord shall choose our *i.* for
Prov. 19. 14. riches are *i.* of fathers
Eccl. 7. 11. wisdom is good with an *i.*
Acts 20. 32. *i.* among the sanctified, 26. 18.
Eph. 1. 11. among whom he obtained an *i.*
14. earnest of our *i.* and purchased
5. 5. hath an *i.* in the kingdom of Christ and of God
Col. 1. 12. partakers of *i.* of saints
3. 24. shall receive the reward of *i.*
Heb. 9. 15. receive the promise of eternal *i.*
1 Pet. 1. 4. to an *i.* incorruptible
INIQUITY, Gen. 15. 16. & 19. 15.
Ex. 20. 5. visiting *i.* of the fathers on children, 34. 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9.
Ex. 34. 7. forgiving *i.* transgression
Lev. 26. 41. accept the punishment of their *i.* 43.
Num. 23. 21. hath not beheld *i.* in Jacob
Deut. 32. 4. a God of truth, without *i.*
Job 4. 8. they that plough *i.* reap the
5. 16. *i.* stoppeth her mouth, Ps. 107. 42.
Job 11. 6. less than thine *i.* deserveth, Ezra 9. 13.
Job 15. 16. man drinketh in *i.* like
22. 23. put away *i.* far from thee
34. 32. if I have done *i.* I will do no
Ps. 32. 5. mine *i.* have I not hid, and thou forgavest the *i.* of my sin
39. 11. with rebukes correct man for *i.*
49. 5. when *i.* of my heels compass
51. 5. behold I was shapen in *i.*
66. 18. if I regard *i.* in my heart
69. 27. add *i.* unto their *i.*
119. 3. they also do not *i.* they walk
133. let not any *i.* have dominion
Prov. 22. 8. that soweth *i.* shall reap vanity
Eccl. 3. 16. place of righteousness *i.* was there
Isa. 1. 4. a people laden with *i.* a seed
5. 18. wo to them that draw *i.* with
27. 9. by this shall *i.* of Jacob be purged
33. 24. people shall be forgiven their *i.*
40. 2. her warfare accomplished, her *i.* pardoned
53. 6. Lord laid on him the *i.* of us
57. 17. for *i.* of his covetousness was I wroth
59. 3. defiled your fingers with *i.*
Jer. 2. 5. what *i.* have your fathers found in me
3. 13. only acknowledge thine *i.*
31. 30. every one shall die for *i.*
50. 20. *i.* of Israel be sought for
Ezek. 3. 18. he shall die in his *i.* 19. & 18. 18. & 33. 8.
18. 30. so *i.* shall not be your ruin
Dan. 9. 24. makes reconciliation for *i.*
Hos. 14. 2. take away all *i.* and receive us
Mic. 7. 18. a God like thee, that pardoneth *i.*
Hab. 1. 13. Holy One canst not look on *i.*
Matt. 7. 23. depart from me ye that work *i.*
24. 12. because *i.* shall abound
Acts 8. 23. in gall of bitterness and bond of *i.*
Rom. 6. 19. servants to uncleanness and to *i.* unto *i.*
1 Cor. 13. 6. charity rejoiceth not in *i.*
2 Thes. 2. 7. mystery of *i.* already
2 Tim. 2. 19. that nameth Christ depart from *i.*
Tit. 2. 14. he might redeem us from all *i.*
James 3. 6. tongue is a fire, a world of *i.*
Ps. 18. 23. *my iniquity*, 25. 11. & 32. 5. & 38. 18. & 51. 2.
Job 34. 22. *workers of iniquity*, Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8. & 14. 4. & 92. 7. Prov. 10. 29. & 21. 15. Luke 13. 27.
Lev. 16. 21. confess over him all *iniquities*
26. 39. pine in their *i.* and *i.* of their fathers
Ezra 9. 6. our *i.* are increased over our
13. punished us less than our *i.* deserve
Neh. 9. 2. confessed the *i.* of their fathers
Job 13. 26. to possess *i.* of my youth
Ps. 38. 4. mine *i.* are gone over my
40. 12. mine *i.* have taken hold upon
51. 9. hide from my sins, blot out my *i.*
65. 3. *i.* prevail against me, as for
79. 8. remember not against us former *i.*
90. 8. thou hast set our *i.* before
103. 3. who forgiveth all thine *i.*
10. not rewarded us according to *i.*
107. 17. fools, because of *i.* are afflicted
130. 3. if thou, Lord, shouldest mark *i.*
Ps. 130. 8. he shall redeem Israel from all *i.*
Prov. 5. 22. his own *i.* shall take the wicked
Isa. 43. 24. hast wearied me with *i.*
53. 5. he was wounded, bruised for *i.*
Jer. 14. 7. though our *i.* testify against us
Dan. 4. 27. break off thy *i.* by showing
Mic. 7. 19. he will subdue our *i.* and
Acts 3. 26. bless you in turning from *i.*
Rom. 4. 7. blessed are they whose *i.* are forgiven
Rev. 18. 5. God hath remembered her *i.*
Isa. 53. 11. he shall bear *their iniquities*
Jer. 33. 8. I will cleanse them from all —and I will pardon all—
Ezek. 43. 10. may be ashamed of—
Heb. 8. 12. their sins, and—will I remember no more, 10. 17.
Num. 14, 34. shall ye bear *your iniquities*
Isa. 50. 1. for—have ye sold yourselves
59. 2.—have separated between you and God
65. 7—and the *i.* of your fathers
Jer. 5. 25.—turned away these things
Ezek. 24. 23. ye shall pine away for—
36. 31.—loathe yourselves for all—
33. I shall have cleansed you from all—
Amos 3. 2. I will punish you for all—
INJURED me, ye have not, Gal. 4. 12.
1 Tim. 1. 13. was a persecutor and *injurious*
INK, 2 John 12. 3 John 13.
INNER, 1 Kings 6. 27. Eph. 3. 16.
INNOCENT, Ps. 19. 13. Prov. 28. 20.
Gen. 20. 5. in *innocency* of hands
Ps. 6. 6. wash my hands in *i.* 73. 13.
Dan. 6. 22. before him *i.* was found in me
Hos. 8. 5. how long ere they attain *i.*
INNUMERABLE, Job 21. 33. Ps. 40. 12. Luke 12. 1. Heb. 11. 12. & 12. 22.
INORDINATE, Ezek. 23. 11. Col. 3. 5.
INQUISITION, Deut. 19. 18. Ps. 9. 12.
INSCRIPTION to unknown God, Acts 17. 23.
INSPIRATION, Job 32. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 16.
INSTANT, Isa. 29. 5. & 30. 13. Jer. 18. 7. Rom. 12. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Acts 12. 5.
Luke 7. 4. besought him *instantly*
Acts 26. 7. *i.* serving God day and
INSTRUCT, Deut. 4. 36. & 32. 10.
Neh. 9. 20. thy good Spirit to *i.* them
Job 40. 2. contendeth with the Almighty *i.*
16. 7. my reins *i.* me in the night
32. 8. I will *i.* thee, and teach thee
Song 8. 2. mother who would *i.* me
Isa. 28. 26. his God doth *i.* him to discretion
Dan. 11. 33. that understand, shall *i.*
1 Cor. 2. 16. Lord that he may *i.* him
Isa. 8. 11. Lord *instructed* me with a strong
Ps. 2. 10. be *i.* ye judges of earth
Matt. 13. 52. every scribe, *i.* unto the kingdom
Phil. 4. 12. in all things I am *i.* both
2 Tim. 2. 25. in meekness *i.* those
Rom. 2. 20. an *instructer* of foolish
1 Cor. 4. 15. have ten thousand *i.* in Christ
Job 33. 16. sealeth their *instruction*
Ps. 50. 17. hatest *i.* and castest my
Prov. 4. 13. take fast hold of *i.* keep
5. 12. how have I hated *i.* and despised
19. 27. cease to hear *i.* that causeth
23. 12. apply thy heart to *i.* and
2 Tim. 3. 16. profitable for *i.* in righteousness
INSTRUMENTS of cruelty, Gen. 49. 5.
Ps. 7. 13. prepared for him *i.* of death
Rom. 6. 13. neither yield members *i.* of unrighteousness; but *i.* of righteousness to God
Isa. 32. 7. the *i.* of the churl are evil
INTANGLE, Matt. 22. 15. Gal. 5. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
INTEGRITY of my heart, Gen. 20. 5.
Job 2. 3. still he holdeth fast his *i.*
27. 5. I will not remove mine *i.*
Ps. 7. 8. according to my *i.* that is
25. 21. let *i.* and uprightness preserve me
26. 1. I have walked in mine *i.*
Prov. 11. 3. *i.* of upright shall guide
INTERCESSION, Jer. 7. 16. & 27. 18.
Isa. 53. 12. made *i.* for transgressors
Rom. 8. 26. Spirit maketh *i.* for us, 27. 34. who also maketh *i.* for
11. 2. Elias maketh *i.* to God against Israel
1 Tim. 2. 1. prayers and *i.* be made
Heb. 7. 25. he ever liveth to make *i.*
Isa. 59. 16. wondered there was no *intercessor*
INTERMEDDLE, Prov. 14. 10. & 18. 1.
INTERPRETATION, Gen. 40. 5. & 41. 11. Judg. 7. 15. Dan. 2. 4, 7, 36. 1 Cor. 12. 10. & 14. 26. 2. Pet. 1. 20.
Job 33. 23. *interpreter* one among a thousand
INTREAT, Gen. 12. 16. & 23. 8. Ex. 8. 8. & 9. 28. & 10. 17. Jer. 15. 11.
1 Sam. 2. 25. man sin, who shall *i.*
1 Cor. 4. 13. we suffer; being defamed, we *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 1. but *i.* him as a father
James 3. 17. gentle and easy to be *intreated*
Prov. 18. 23. the poor useth *intreaties*
2 Cor. 8. 4. praying us with much *i.*
INTRUDING into those things, Col. 2. 18.
INVENT, Amos 6. 5. Rom. 1. 30.
Ps. 99. 8. tookest vengeance of their *inventions*
106. 29. provoked him with their *i.*
39. went a whoring with their *i.*
Prov. 8. 12. find out knowledge of witty *i.*
Eccl. 7. 29. men have sought many *i.*
INVISIBLE, Rom. 1. 20. Col. 1. 15, 16. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 27.
INWARD friends abhorred me, Job 19. 19.
Ps. 5. 9. *inward part*, 51. 6. Prov. 20. 27. Jer. 31. 33. Luke 11. 39.
Rom. 7. 22. *inward man*, 2 Cor. 4. 16.
2 Cor. 7. 15. *inward affection* is
Ps. 62. 4. curse *inwardly*
Matt. 7. 15. *i.* wolves
Rom. 2. 29. he is a Jew that is one *i.*
JOIN, Ex. 1. 10. Ezra 9. 14.
Prov. 11. 21. though hand *j.* in hand, 16. 5.
Isa. 5. 8. wo to them that *j.* house to
Jer. 50. 5. let us *j.* ourselves to Lord
Acts 5. 13. of the rest durst no man *j.* himself
9. 26. assayed to *j.* himself to the disciples
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is *joined* to idols
Num. 25. 3. Israel *j.* himself to Baalpeor, Ps. 106. 28.
Eccl. 9. 4. *j.* to all living there is hope
Zech. 2. 11. many nations shall be *j.* to the Lord
Matt. 19. 6. what God hath *j.* let not
1 Cor 1. 10. be perfectly *j.* together
6. 17. he that is *j.* to the Lord is one spirit
Eph. 5. 31. shall be *j.* to his wife
Col. 2. 19. all the body by *joints* and bands
Heb. 4. 12. diving asunder of *j.*
JOURNEY, Num. 9. 13. Rom. 1. 10.
JOY, 1 Chron. 12. 40. 2 Chron. 20 27.
Neh. 8. 10. *j.* of Lord is your strength
Esther 8. 17. the Jews had *j.* and gladness
Job 20. 5. *j.* of the hypocrite is for a moment
Ps. 16. 11. in thy presence is fulness of *j.*
30. 5. but *j.* cometh in the morning
43. 4. I will go to God, my exceeding *j.*
51. 8. make me hear *j.* and gladness
12. restore to me *j.* of thy salvation
126. 5. who sow in tears shall reap in *j.*
137. 6. prefer Jerusalem above my chief *j.*
Eccl. 9. 7. eat thy bread with *j.* and gladness
Isa. 9. 3. hast not increased the *j.* they *j.* according to *j.* in harvest
12. 3. with *j.* shall draw water out
35. 10. with songs and everlasting *j.* they shall obtain everlasting *j.* upon their heads.
61. 3. give them the oil of *j.* for mourning
7. everlasting *j.* shall be to them
66. 5. shall appear to your *j.*
Zeph 3. 17. the Lord will *j.* over thee
Matt. 2. 10. rejoiced with exceeding great *j.*
13. 20. hear the word, and with *j.* receiveth it
25. 21. enter into *j.* of thy Lord, 23.
Luke 1. 44. babe leaped in my womb for *j.*
15. 7. *j.* shall be in heaven over one
24. 41. while they believe not for *j.*
John 15. 11. that your *j.* might be full, 16. 24.
16. 20. your sorrow be turned into *j.*
22. your *j.* no man taketh from you
17. 13. have my *j.* fulfilled in themselves
Acts 20. 24. finish my course with *j.*
Rom. 14. 17. righteousness and peace and *j.* in the Holy Ghost
15. 13. fill you with all *j.* and peace
2 Cor. 1. 24. we are helpers of your *j.*
2. 3. my *j.* is the *j.* of you all
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of the Spirit is love, *j.*
Phil. 4. 1. brethren, my *j.* and crown
1 Thes. 1. 6. receive word with *j.* of the Holy Ghost
Heb. 12. 12. who for the *j.* set before
13. 17. give account with *j.* not
James 1. 2. count it all *j.* when ye
1 Pet. 1. 8. rejoice with *j.* unspeakable
4. 13. rejoice, be glad with exceeding *j.*
1 John 1. 4. we write that your *j.* be
Col. 2. 5. *joying* and beholding your
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening is *joyous*
Ezra 6. 22. the Lord hath made them *joyful*
Ps. 35. 9. my soul shall be *j.* in Lord
63. 5. I will praise thee with *j.* lips
89. 15. blessed they that know *j.* sound
Eccl. 7. 14. in day of prosperity be *j.*
Isa. 56. 7. make them *j.* in my house of prayer
61. 10. my soul shall be *j.* in God
2 Cor. 7. 4. exceeding *j.* in all our tribulations
Deut. 28. 47. servedst not the Lord with *joyfulness*
Col. 1. 11. patience and long suffering with *j.*
Eccl. 9. 9 live *joyfully* with the wife
Heb. 10. 34. took *j.* spoiling of your goods
IRON sharpeneth iron, Prov. 27. 17.
Eccl. 10. 10. if the *i.* be blunt, put to
Isa. 48. 4. neck is an *i.* sinew, and
Jer. 15. 12. shall *i.* break northern *i.*
Dan. 2. 33. legs of *i.* his feet *i.* and
4. 23. even with a band of *i.* and
5. 23. praised gods of silver, brass and *i.*
1 Tim. 4 2. conscience seared with hot *i.*
ISSUES from death, Ps. 68. 20.
Prov. 4. 23. out of the heart are the *i.* of life
ITCHING ears, 2 Tim. 4. 3.
JUDGE, Deut. 17. 9. & 25. 2.
Gen. 18. 25. shall not the *J.* of earth
Ex. 2. 14. who made thee a *j.* Acts 7. 27
Judg. 11. 27. Lord the *J.* be *j.* this day
16. 5.
1 Sam. 2. 25. the *j.* shall *j.* him; but
Isa. 33. 22. Lord is our *j.* and our law giver
Ps. 68. 5. father of fatherless and *j.* of widows.
Ps. 75. 7. God is the *j.* he putteth down, 50. 6.
Luke 12. 14. who made me a *j.* over
Acts 10. 42. to be the *J.* of quick and
2 Tim. 4. 8. Lord the righteous *J.* shall give
Heb. 12. 23. are come to God the *J.*
James 5. 9. the *J.* standeth before the door
Gen. 16. 5. Lord *j.* between me and thee, 1 Sam. 24. 12.
Deut. 32. 36. the Lord shall *j.* his people, Ps. 135. 14. Heb. 10. 30.
Ps. 7. 8. Lord shall *j.* the people, *j.* me, O Lord
9. 8. the Lord shall *j.* the world in righteousness, 96. 13. & 98. 9. Acts 17. 31.
Mic. 3. 11. heads thereof *j.* for reward
Matt. 7. 1. *j.* not that ye be not judged
John 5. 30. as I hear I *j.* and my judgment
12. 47. I came not to *j.* the world
Acts 23. 3. sittest thou to *j.* me after
Rom. 2. 16. when God shall *j.* the secrets of
3. 6. then how shall God *j.* the world
14. 10. why dost thou *j.* thy brother
1 Cor. 4. 3. I *j.* not mine own self
5. *j.* nothing before the time, until the Lord come
6. 3. know ye that we shall *j.* angels
11. 31. if we would *j.* ourselves, we
14. 29. let the prophets speak, and others *j.*
Col. 2. 16. let no man *j.* you in meat
2 Tim. 4. 1. who shall *j.* the quick and the dead, 1 Pet. 4. 5.
James 4. 11. if ye *j.* the law; not doer, but a *j.*
Ps. 51. 4. *judgest*, Rom. 14. 4. James 4. 12.
Ps. 7. 11. God *judgeth* the righteous 58. 11. he is a God that *j.* in earth
John 5. 22. the Father *j.* no man; but hath committed all *j.* unto the Son
1 Cor. 2. 15. he that is spiritual *j.* all
4. 4. he that *j.* me is the Lord
Matt. 19. 28. *judging* twelve tribes, Luke 22. 30.
Deut. 1. 17. the *judgment* is God's
32. 4. all his ways are *j.* a God of truth
Ps. 1. 5. the ungodly shall not stand in the *j.*
9. 16. the Lord is known by the *j.*
101. 1. I will sing of mercy and *j.*
119. 66. teach me good *j.* for
143. 2. enter not into *j.* with thy servant
149. 9. to execute upon them the *j.* written
Prov. 21. 15. it is joy to just to do *j.*
29. 26. every man's *j.* cometh from the Lord
Eccl. 11. 9. God will bring into *j.* 12. 14.
Isa. 1. 27. Zion shall be redeemed with *j.*
28. 17. *j.* also will I lay to the line
30. 18. Lord is a God of *j.* Job 35. 14.
Isa. 42. 1. shall bring forth *j.* to the Gentiles
53. 8. was taken from prison and *j.*
61. 8. I the Lord love *j.* and hate robbery
Jer. 5. 1. if there be any that executeth *j.*
8. 7. they know not the *j.* of Lord
10. 24. correct, but with *j.* not in anger
Dan. 4. 37. all whose ways are *j.*
7. 22. *j.* was given to the saints
Hos. 12. 6. keep mercy and *j.* wait on God
Amos 5. 7. who turn *j.* to wormword
24. let *j.* run down as waters, and
Matt. 5. 21. be in danger of the *j.* 22
12. 20. till he send forth *j.* unto victory
John 5. 22. Father committed all *j.* to the Son
27. given him authority to execute *j.*
9. 39. for *j.* I am come into the world
16. 8. he will reprove the world of sin and *j.*
Acts 24. 25. he reasoned of *j.* to come.
Rom. 5. 18. *j.* came on all men to condemnation
14. 10. must all stand before *j.* seat
Heb. 9. 27. all men once to die, but after this the *j.*
1 Pet. 4. 17. *j.* must begin at house of God
Jude 15. to execute *j.* upon all the ungodly
Rev. 17. 1. shew thee *j.* of great
Ps. 19. 9. *judgments* of Lord are true
36. 6. thy *j.* are a great deep
119. 75. I know that thy *j.* are right
108. O Lord, teach me thy *j.*
120. I am afraid of thy *j.*
Isa. 26. 8. in the way of thy *j.* we waited
9. when thy *j.* are in the earth
Jer. 12. 1. let me talk with thee of *j.*
Rom. 11. 33. how unsearchable are his *j.*
IVORY, 1 Kings 10. 18. & 22. 39. Ps. 45. 8. Song 5. 14. & 7. 4. Ezek. 27. 6. Amos 3. 15. & 6. 4. Rev. 18. 12.

JUST man was Noah, Gen. 6. 9.
Lev. 19. 36. *j.* balance, *j.* weights, a *j.* ephah, and a *j.* hin, Deut. 25. 15. Ezek. 45. 10.
Deut. 16. 20. that which is *j.* shalt thou follow
32. 4. a God of truth, *j.* and right
2 Sam. 23. 3. ruleth over men must be *j.*
Neh. 9. 33. *j.* in all that is brought upon us
Job 4. 17. shall man be more *j.* than God
9. 2. how should man be *j.* with God
Prov. 4. 18. path of *j.* is as shining
10. 6. blessings are on head of *j.*
11. 1. but a *j.* weight is his delight
12. 21. no evil shall happen to *j.*
17. 26. to punish the *j.* is not good
18. 17. first in his own cause seemeth *j.*
20. 7. a *j.* man walketh in integrity
21. 15. it is joy to *j.* to do judgment
24. 16. *j.* man falleth seven times, and riseth
Eccl. 7. 15. *j.* man that perisheth in his righteousness
20. there is not a *j.* man on earth
8. 14. be *j.* men, to whom it happeneth
Isa. 26. 7. way of the *j.* is uprightness; thou dost weigh the path of the *j.*
45. 21. none beside me; a *j.* God
Ezek. 18. 9. he is *j.* he shall surely live
Hab. 2. 4. *j.* shall live by his faith, Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
Zeph. 3. 5. the *j.* Lord is in the midst thereof
Zech. 9. 9. he is *j.* and having salvation
Matt. 1. 19. Joseph being a *j.* man
5. 45. sendeth rain on the *j.* and on the unjust
Luke 15. 7. more than over ninety-nine *j.* persons
20. 20. who should feign themselves *j.*
John 5. 30. my judgment is *j.* because I seek not
Acts 7. 52. showed coming of *j.* one, 22. 14.
24. 15. resurrection both of *j.* and
Rom. 2. 13. not the hearers of the law are *j.*
3. 26. he might be *j.* and justifier
7. 12. commandment holy, *j.* and
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are true, *j.* pure
Col. 4. 1. give that which is *j.* and
Heb. 2. 2. received a *j.* recompense
12. 23. the spirits of *j.* men made perfect
1 Pet. 3. 18. suffered once *j.* for the
1 John 1. 9. he is faithful and *j.* to forgive
Rev. 15. 3. *j.* and true are thy ways
Mic. 6. 8. to do *justly*, and love
Luke 23. 41. we indeed *j.* for we
1 Thes. 2. 10. how *j.* we behaved
Gen. 18. 19. to do *justice* and
Job 37. 23. excellent in power and plenty of *j.*
Ps. 89. 14. *j.* and judgment are the habitation of thy throne
Prov. 8. 15. by me princes decree *j.*
Jer. 31. 23. O habitation of *j.* 50. 7.
Ezek. 45. 9. execute judgment and *j.* Jer. 23. 5.
JUSTIFY not the wicked, Ex. 23. 7.
Deut. 25. 1. they shall *j.* righteous
Job 9. 20. if I *j.* myself, my mouth 27. 5. God forbid that I should *j.*
33. 32. speak, for I desire to *j.* thee
Isa. 5. 23. wo to them that *j.* the wicked for reward
53. 11. shall my righteous servant *j.* many
Luke 10. 29. he, willing to *j.* himself
16. 15. ye are they which *j.* yourselves
Rom. 3. 30. God shall *j.* circumcision
Gal. 3. 8. God would *j.* heathen
Job 11. 2. should a man full of talk be *justified*
13. 18. I know I shall be *j.*
25. 4. can a man be *j.* with God
32. 2. he *j.* himself rather than God
Ps. 51. 4. mightest be *j.* when thou speakest
143. 2. in thy sight shall no man living be *j.*
Isa. 43. 9. that they may be *j.* 26.
45. 25. in the Lord shall the seed of Israel be *j.*
Jer. 3. 11. hath *j.* herself more than Judah
Ezek. 16. 51. *j.* thy sisters in all abominations, 52.
Matt. 11. 19. wisdom is *j.* of children, Luke 7. 35.
12. 37. by thy words thou shalt be *j.*
Luke 7. 29. *j.* God, being baptized of
18. 14. went away *j.* rather than
Acts 13. 39. are *j.* from all things, which ye could not be *j.* by law
Rom. 2. 13. doers of law shall be *j.*
3. 4. might be *j.* in thy sayings
20. there shall no flesh be *j.* in his
24. being *j.* freely by his grace
28. man is *j.* by faith without deeds
4. 2. if Abraham were *j.* by works
5. 1. being *j.* by faith, we have
9. being *j.* by his blood, be saved
8. 30. whom he *j.* them he also
1 Cor. 4. 4. yet am I not hereby *j.*
6. 11. ye are *j.* in name of the Lord
Gal. 2. 16. not *j.* by works of law, we might be *j.* by faith of Christ, 17.
3. 11. no man is *j.* by the law, it is
24. that we might be *j.* by faith
5. 4. *j.* by the law, are fallen from grace
1 Tim. 3. 16. God manifest in flesh, *j.* in Spirit
Tit. 3. 7. that being *j.* by his grace
James 2. 21. was not Abraham *j.* by works
24. by works a man is *j.* not faith
25. was not Rahab *j.* by works
Prov. 17. 15. he that *justifieth* the wicked
Isa. 50. 8. he is near, that *j.* me
Rom. 4. 5. God that *j.* the ungodly
8. 33. it is God that *j.* who is he that
3. 26. the *justifier* of him that believeth
2 Kings 8. 32. condemning the wicked and *justifying* the righteous, 2 Chron. 6. 23.
Rom. 4. 25. raised for our *justification*
5. 16. gift is of many offences unto *j.*
18. free gift came on all men, to *j.*

K.

KEEP, Gen. 2. 15. & 33. 9.
Gen. 18. 19. they shall *k.* the way of the Lord
28. 15. I am with thee and will *k.*
Gen. 28. 20. if God will be with me, and *k.* me
Ex. 23. 7. *k.* thee far from a false
20. I send an angel to *k.* thee in
Num. 6. 24. the Lord bless thee, and *k.* thee
Deut. 23. 9. *k.* thee from every wicked
29. 9. *k.* words of this covenant
1 Sam. 2. 9. he will *k.* the feet of his
1 Chron. 4. 10. thou wouldst *k.* me
Ps. 25. 10. to such as *k.* his covenant, 103. 18.
20. *k.* my soul, 17. 8. *k.* me as the apple of thine eye
39. 1. I will *k.* my mouth with a bridle
89. 28. my mercy will I *k.* for him
91. 11. angels to *k.* thee in all ways
103. 9. not chide nor *k.* his anger
106. 3. blessed are they that *k.* judgment
119. 2. *k.* his testimonies, 88. 129.
146. *k.* thy precepts, 4. 63, 69, 100. *k.* his statutes, 119. 33. *k.* his word and law, 17. 34, 57, 106, 136.
127. 1. except the Lord *k.* the city
140. 4. *k.* me
141. 3. *k.* the door of lips, 4.
Eccl. 5. 1. *k.* thy foot when thou goest
Isa. 26. 3. Lord will *k.* him in perfect
27. 3. I the Lord *k.* it; I will *k.* it
Jer. 3. 12. I will not *k.* anger for ever
Hos. 12. 6. *k.* mercy and judgment
Mic. 7. 5. *k.* the door of thy mouth
Mal. 2. 7. priest's lips *k.* knowledge
Luke 11. 28. hear the word of God and *k.* it
John 12. 25. he that hateth his life, shall *k.* it
14. 23. if man love me, will *k.* my
17. 11. holy Father, *k.* through thy
15. thou shouldest *k.* them from
1 Cor. 5. 8. let us *k.* the feast, not
11. not to *k.* company with such
9. 27. I *k.* under my body, and
Eph. 4. 3. endeavouring to *k.* unity of
Phil. 4. 7. peace of God shall *k.* your
2 Thes. 3. 3. the Lord shall establish and *k.*
1 Tim. 5. 22. of other men's sins: *k.* thyself pure
6. 20. *k.* that is committed to thy trust
2 Tim. 1. 12. able to *k.* that which is
14. that good thing which was committed to thee, *k.* by Holy Ghost
James 1. 27. *k.* himself unspotted
2. 10. *k.* whole law, and yet offend in
Jude 21. *k.* yourselves in love of God
24. who is able to *k.* you from
Rev. 1. 3. blessed are they that hear and *k.*
3. 10. I will *k.* thee from the hour of
22. 9. thy brethren which *k.* sayings
Lev. 26. 3. if ye *keep* my *commandments*
Deut. 6. 7. diligently—always, 11. 1, 22.
13. 4.—his—and obey his voice, 11. 8.
Ps. 119. 60. I delayed not to—thy—
Prov. 4. 4.—my—and live, 7. 2.
Eccl. 12. 13. fear God and—his—
Matt. 19. 17. if ye will enter into life—the—
John 14. 15. if ye love me—my—
1 John 2. 3. we know him, if we—his—
5. 3. this is the love of God that we—his—
Rev. 14. 12. here are they that—the—
Judg. 3. 19. *keep silence*, Ps. 35. 22. & 50. 3, 21. & 83. 1. Eccl. 3. 7. Isa. 41. 1. & 62. 6. & 65. 6. Lam. 2. 10. Amos 5. 13. Hab. 2. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 28, 34.
1 Kings 8. 23. who *keepest* covenant and mercy, 2 Chron. 6. 14. Neh. 9. 32.
Deut. 7. 9. which *keepeth* covenant, Neh. 1. 5.
Ps. 121. 3. he that *k.* thee will not slumber
146. 6. which *k.* truth for ever
Prov. 13. 3. he that *k.* his mouth. *k.* 29. 18. he that *k.* the law, happy
1 John 5. 18. that is of God *k.* himself
Rev. 16. 15. blessed is he that *k.* his garment
22. 7. blessed is he that *k.* this prophecy
Ex. 34. 7. *keeping* mercy for thousands
Ps. 19. 11. in *k.* of them there is great delight
Dan. 9. 4. *k.* the covenant and mercy
1 Pet. 4. 19. commit the *k.* of their souls
Ps. 121. 5. the Lord is thy *keeper*
Eccl. 12. 3. when *k.* of house shall
Song 1. 6. made me *k.* of vineyards
5. 7. *k.* took away my veil from me
Tit. 2. 5. chaste, *k.* at home, good
Deut. 32. 10. *k.* them as the apple of eye
33. 9. they *kept* thy covenant
Josh. 14. 10. Lord hath *k.* me alive
2 Sam. 22. 22. *k.* ways of the Lord, Ps. 18. 21.
23. *k.* myself from mine iniquity
Job 23. 11. his ways have I *k.* and
Ps. 17. 4. *k.* me from paths of the
30. 3. *k.* me alive, that I go not
Song 1. 6. mine own vineyard have I not *k.*
Matt. 19. 20. these have I *k.* from my youth
Luke 2. 19. Mary *k.* all these things, 51.
John 15. 20. if they have *k.* my sayings
17. 6. they have *k.* thy word
12. all thou gavest me, I have *k.*
Rom. 16. 25. *k.* secret since the world
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have *k.* the faith
1 Pet. 1. 5. *k.* by the power of God through faith
Rev. 3. 8. hast *k.* my word, and not
KEY of house of David, Isa. 22. 22. Rev. 3. 7.
Matt. 16. 19. *k.* of the kingdom of
Luke 11. 52. taken away the *k.* of
Rev. 1. 18. I have *k.* of hell
Rev. 9. 1. *k.* of the bottomless pit, 20. 1.
KICK, Deut. 32. 15. 1 Sam. 2. 29. Acts 9. 5. & 26. 14.
KID, Isa. 11. 6. Luke 15. 29.
Song 1. 8. feed *k.* beside shepherds'
KILL, thou shalt not, Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 32. 39. I *k.* and I make alive
2 Kings 5. 7. I am God to *k.* and
Eccl. 3. 3. time to *k.* and to heal
Matt. 10. 28. fear not them which *k.* the body, but are not able to *k.* the soul
Mark 3. 4. lawful to save life, or *k.*
Acts 10. 13. rise, Peter, *k.* and eat
1 Kings 21. 19. hast thou *killed* and
Ps. 44. 22. we are *k.* all day long, Rom. 8. 36.
Luke 12. 5. after he hath *k.* hath power
Acts 3. 15. *k.* the Prince of Life whom
2 Cor. 6. 9. we are chastened, and not *k.*
1 Thes. 2. 15. both *k.* the Lord and prophets
Rev. 13. 10. that *k.* with the sword shall be *k.*
Matt. 23. 37. thou that *killest* the prophets, Luke 13. 34.
1 Sam. 2. 6. the Lord *killeth* and maketh alive
John 16. 2. who *k.* you will think he doeth God service
2 Cor. 3. 6. letter *k.* but spirit giveth life
KIND, Gen. 1. 11. 2. Chron. 10. 7.
Luke 6. 35. he is *k.* to unthankful
1 Cor. 13. 4. charity suffereth long and is *k.*
Eph. 4. 32. be *k.* to one another, Rom. 12. 10.
1 Sam. 20. 14. show me the *kindness* of the Lord
2 Sam. 9. 3. may show the *k.* of God
16. 17. is this thy *k.* to thy friend
Neh. 9. 17. a God slow to anger and of great *k.*
Ps. 117. 2. his merciful *k.* is great
141. 5. righteous smite me; it shall be a *k.*
Prov. 19. 22. the desire of a man is his *k.*
31. 26. in her tongue is law of *k.*
Isa. 54. 8. with everlasting *k.* will I have mercy on thee
10. my *k.* shall not depart from thee
Jer. 2. 2. I remember thee, the *k.* of
Joel 2. 13. God is of great *k.* Jonah 4. 2.
Col. 3. 12. put on bowels of mercy, *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 7. to godliness, brotherly *k.*
Ps. 25. 6. remember thy *loving kindness*
36. 7. how excellent is thy—
10. O continue thy—to such as
63. 3. thy—is better than life
103. 4. who crowneth thee with—
Isa. 63. 7. I will mention the—of the Lord
Jer. 9. 24. I am the Lord which exercise—
31. 3. with—have I drawn thee
32. 18. thou showest—to thousands
Hos. 2. 19. I will betroth thee in—
KINDLE, Prov. 26. 21. Isa. 10. 16.
Isa. 30. 33. breath of Lord doth *k.* it
Hos. 11. 8. my repentings are *kindled*
2 Sam. 22. 9. coals *k.* by it, Ps. 18. 8.
Ps. 2. 12. when his wrath is *k.* but a
Isa. 50. 11. walk in light of sparks ye have *k.*
Luke 12. 49. fire on earth, what if it be already *k.*
KING, Gen. 14. 18. & 36. 31.
Job 18. 14. bring him to *k.* of terrors
34. 18. is it fit to say to a *k.* thou
Ps. 10. 16. Lord is *K.* for ever and
24. 7. the *K.* of glory shall come in, 9. 10.
33. 16. no *k.* saved by multitude of
47. 7. God is *K.* of all the earth, 6.
74. 12. God is my *k.* 5. 2. & 44. 4.
Prov. 30. 31. a *k.* against whom is no
Eccl. 5. 9. *k.* himself is served by the field
8. 4. where word of *k.* is there is power
Song 1. 4. the *k.* brought me into his chamber
12. while the *k.* sitteth at his table
7. 5. the *k.* is held in the galleries
Isa. 32. 1. a *k.* shall reign in righteousness
33. 22. the Lord is our lawgiver and our *k.*
43. 15. Creator of Israel, your *K.*
Jer. 10. 10. Lord is true God, and everlasting *K.*
23. 5. a *K.* shall reign and prosper
46. 18. saith the *K.* whose name is the Lord of hosts, 51. 57.
Hos. 3. 5. seek the Lord and David their *k.*
7. 5. in day of our *k.* the princes
13. 11. I gave them a *k.* in anger
Zech. 9. 9. rejoice, O Zion, thy *K.* cometh
Matt. 25. 34. then shall the *K.* say, 40.
Luke 23. 2. he himself is Christ, a *k.*
John 6. 15. come by force to make him *k.*
19. 14. behold your *k.*
15. no *k.* but Cæsar
1 Tim. 1. 17. to the *K.* eternal
6. 15. *K.* of kings, and Lord of lords. Rev. 16. 16. & 17. 14.
1 Pet. 2. 17. fear God, honour *k.* 16.
Rev. 15. 3. just and true, thou *K.* of saints
Ps. 76. 12. terrible to *kings* of the earth, 72. 11.
102. 15. *k.* of the earth see thy glory, Isa. 62. 2.
Ps. 144. 10. that giveth salvation to *k.*
149. 8. to bind their *k.* with fetters of iron
Prov. 8. 15. by me *k.* reign, and
Hos. 8. 4. they set up *k.* but not by
Matt. 11. 8. soft clothing are in *k.* houses
Luke 22. 25. *k.* of Gentiles exercise
1 Cor. 4. 8. reigned as *k.* without us
1 Tim. 2. 2. give thanks for *k.* and all
Rev. 1. 6. made us *k.* and priests unto God, 5. 10.
16. 12. that way of *k.* of the east
Ex. 19. 6. be a *kingdom* of priests
1 Sam. 10. 25. Samuel told manner of *k.*
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine is the *k.* O Lord, Matt. 6. 13.
Ps. 22. 28. for the *k.* is the Lord's
Dan. 2. 44. in last days shall God set up a *k.*
4. 17. God ruleth in the *k.* of men, 25. 32.
7. 27. whose *k.* is everlasting *k.* 14.
Matt. 12. 25. every *k.* divided against
13. 19. heareth the word of the *k.*
38. good seed are the children of *k.*
25. 34. inherit *k.* prepared for you
Mark 11. 10. blessed be the *k.* of our father David
Luke 12. 32. Father's pleasure to give you the *k.*
19. 12. to receive for himself a *k.*
22. 29. I appoint unto you a *k.* as
John 18. 36. *k.* is not of this world
1 Cor. 15. 24. shall have delivered up the *k.*
Col. 1. 13. translated us into the *k.*
2 Tim. 4. 18. preserve me to his heavenly *k.*
Heb. 12. 28. we receiving a *k.* not to
James 2. 5. rich in faith, heirs of *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 11. into everlasting *k.* of our Lord
Rev. 1. 9. in *k.* and patience of Jesus
11. 15. the *k.* of this world are *k.* of the Lord
17. 17. to give their *k.* to the beast
Matt. 6. 33. *kingdom of God*, 12. 28. & 21. 43. Mark 1. 15. & 10. 14, 15. & 12. 34. & 15. 43. Luke 4. 43. & 6. 20. & 9. 62. & 10. 9, 11. & 13. 29. & 17. 20, 21. & 18. 16, 17 29. & 21. 16.
John 3. 3. except born again, cannot see—5.
Rom. 14. 17.—is not meat and drink
1 Cor. 4. 20.—is not in word, but
6. 9. unrighteous shall not inherit—
15. 50. flesh and blood cannot inherit—
Eph. 5. 5. hath any inheritance in—
2 Thes. 1. 5. be counted worthy of—
Rev. 12. 10. now is come—and power
Matt. 3. 2. *kingdom of heaven*, 4. 17. & 10. 7. & 5. 3, 10, 19, 20. & 7. 21. & 8. 11. & 11. 11, 12. & 13. 11, 24, 31, 52. & 16. 19. & 18. 1, 3, 23. & 20. 1. & 22. 2. & 23. 13. & 25. 1, 14.
KISS the Son, lest he be angry, Ps. 2. 12.
Song 1. 2. let him *k.* me with the *k.*
Rom. 16. 16. salute with a holy *k.*
1 Pet. 5. 14. greet with *k.* of charity
Ps. 85. 10. righteousness and peace have *kissed*
Luke 7. 38. *k.* his feet and anointed
Prov. 27. 6. *kisses* from an enemy
KNEES, Gen. 30. 3. & 41. 43.
Job 4. 4. feeble *k.* Isa. 35. 3. Heb. 12. 12.
Isa. 45. 23. to God every *k.* shall bow, Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10. Matt. 27. 29.
Eph. 3. 14.
Nah. 2. 10. the *k.* smite together, Dan. 5. 6.
KNIFE, Prov. 23. 2. & 30. 14.
KNIT, 1 Sam. 18. 1. Col. 2. 2. 19.
KNOCK, Matt. 7. 7. Rev. 3. 20.
KNEW, Gen. 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 42. 7.
Gen. 28. 16. God is in this place, I *k.* it not
Deut. 34. 10. whom Lord *k.* face to
Jer. 1. 5. before I formed thee, I *k.*
Matt. 7. 23. depart ye, I never *k.* you
John 4. 10. if you *k.* the gift of God
Rom. 1. 21. when they *k.* God, they glorified him not
2 Cor. 5. 21. made him to be sin who *k.* no sin
12. 2. I *k.* a man in Christ fourteen years
Deut. 8. 2. to *know* what was in thy
Josh. 22. 22. God knoweth, and Israel he shall *k.*
1 Sam. 3. 7. Samuel did not yet *k.* the Lord
1 Kings 8. 38. man shall *k.* plague of
1 Chron. 28. 9. *k.* thou the God of
Job 5. 27. *k.* thou it for thy good
8. 9. we are of yesterday, and *k.* nothing
13. 23. make me to *k.* my transgressions
22. 13. how doth God *k.* Ps. 73. 11.
Ps. 4. 3. *k.* the Lord hath set apart the godly
9. 10. that *k.* thy name will trust in
39. 4. make me to *k.* my end; that I may *k.*
46. 10. be still, and *k.* that I am God
51. 6. God shall make me to *k.* wisdom
73. 16. when I thought to *k.* this
89. 15. blessed those that *k.* joyful
139. 23. *k.* my heart; and *k.* my
Eccl. 11. 9. *k.* that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment
Isa. 58. 2. they seek and delight to *k.*
Jer. 17. 9. heart is deceitful who can *k.*
22. 16. was not this to *k.* me, saith the Lord
24. 7. I will give them a heart to *k.*
31. 34. saying, *k.* the Lord, for all shall *k.*
44. 28. shall *k.* whose words shall
Ezek. 2 5. shall *k.* that a prophet hath, 33. 33.
Hos. 2. 20. in faithfulness thou shalt *k.* the Lord
Mic. 3. 1. is it not for you to *k.* judgment
Matt. 6. 3. let not left hand *k.* what
7. 11. *k.* how to give good gifts, Luke 11. 13.
13. 11. given you to *k.* mystery
John 4. 42. we *k.* this is indeed the Christ
7. 27. he shall *k.* of the doctrine
10. 4. sheep follow him, for they *k.*
14. I *k.* my sheep and am known
13. 7. *k.* not now, but shalt *k.*
17. if ye *k.* these things, happy are
35. by this men *k.* ye are my disciples
Acts 1. 7. it is not for you to *k.* the times
Rom. 10. 19. did not Israel *k.* yea
1 Cor. 2. 14. neither can ye *k.* them
1 Cor. 4. 19. I will *k.* not the speech but power
8. 2. *k.* any thing, *k.* nothing as he ought to *k.*
Eph. 3. 19. to *k.* love of Christ
1 Thes. 5. 12. to *k.* them who labour
Tit. 1. 16. they profess that they *k.* God
1 John 4. 14. *I know*, Job 9. 2, 28. & 13. 18.
Gen. 18. 19.—him that he will command
22. 12. now—that thou fearest God
2 Kings 19. 27.—thy abode and thy going out
Job 19. 25.—that my Redeemer liveth
Ps. 41. 11. by this—that thou favourest
Jer. 10. 23.—that the way of man is not in him
29. 11.—the thoughts that I think saith the Lord
Matt. 25. 12.—you not, Luke 13. 25, 27
John 13. 18.—whom I have chosen
Acts 26. 27.—that thou believest
Rom. 7. 18.—that in me, i. e. in my flesh
1 Cor. 4. 4. though—nothing by myself
13. 12. now—in part; but then shall—
Phil. 4. 12.—how to be abased
2 Tim. 1. 12.—whom I have believed
1 John 2. 4. he that saith—him, is a liar
Rev. 2. 2.—thy works, 9. 13, 19. & 3. 1, 3, 15.
Hos. 6. 3. *we know*, 8. 2. John 4. 22. 1 Cor. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 3, 5.
John 16. 30. *thou knowest* all things
21. 17.—all things—that I love thee, 15. 16.
Ps. 1. 6. Lord *knoweth* the way of
94. 11. Lord *k.* thoughts of man are vain
103. 14. he *k.* our frame, that we
138. 6. the proud he *k.* afar off
139. 14. my soul *k.* right well
Eccl. 9. 1. no man *k.* either love or
Isa. 1. 3. ox *k.* his owner, and ass his master's crib
Jer. 8. 7. stork *k.* appointed times
9. 24. understandeth and *k.* me to be the Lord
Zeph. 3. 5. the unjust *k.* no shame
Matt. 6. 8. *k.* what things ye have need of
24. 36. of that day and hour *k.* no
1 Cor. 8. 2. *k.* any thing, he *k.* nothing yet
2 Tim. 2. 19. the Lord *k.* them that are his
James 4. 17. that *k.* to do good doeth
2 Pet. 2. 9. Lord *k.* how to deliver
Rev. 2. 17. a name which no man *k.*
Ps. 9. 16. Lord is *known* by the judgment
31. 7. hast *k.* my soul in adversity
67. 2. thy way may be *k.* on earth
Isa. 45. 4. thou hast not *k.* me, 5.
Amos 3. 2. you only have I *k.* of all the families of the earth
Matt. 10. 26. there is nothing hid that shall not be *k.* Luke 8. 17. & 12. 2.
Luke 19. 42. if thou hadst *k.* in this
Acts 15. 18. *k.* unto God are all his works
Rom. 1. 19. that which may be *k.* of God
7. 7. I had not *k.* sin but by the law
1 Cor. 8. 3. the same is *k.* of him, 13. 12.
Gal. 4. 9. *k.* God, or rather are *k.* of God
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a child thou hast *k.* the holy
Rev. 2. 24. have not *k.* the depths of
Gen. 2. 17. *knowledge* of good and evil
1 Sam. 2. 3. the Lord is a God of *k.*
Ps. 19. 2. night unto night showeth *k.*
73. 11. is there *k.* in the Most High
94. 10. he that teacheth men *k.*
139. 6. such *k.* is too wonderful
Prov. 8. 12. I find out *k.* of witty inventions
9. 10. the *k.* of the holy is understanding
14. 6. *k.* is easy to him that understandeth
19. 2. the soul be without *k.* is not
30. 3. I have not the *k.* of the holy
Eccl. 9. 10. there is no device nor *k.*
Isa. 28. 9. whom shall he teach *k.*
53. 11. by his *k.* shall my righteous
Jer. 3. 15. pastors shall feed you with *k.*
Dan. 12. 4. run to and fro, and *k.* be
Hos. 4. 6. are destroyed for lack of *k.*
Hab. 2. 14. earth filled with *k.* of the Lord, Isa. 11. 9.
Mal. 2. 7. priest's lips should keep *k.*
Rom. 2. 20. a teacher hast form of *k.*
3. 20. for by the law is *k.* of sin
10. 2. a zeal for God not according to *k.*
1 Cor. 8. 1. all have *k.* *k.* puffeth up
Eph. 3. 19. the love of Christ which passeth *k.*
Phil. 3. 8. loss for excellency of the *k.* of Christ Jesus
Col. 2. 3. are hid treasures of wisdom and *k.*
3. 10. renewed in *k.* after image of
1 Pet 3. 7. dwell with them according to *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 5. add to virtue *k.* and to *k.*
3. 18. grow in grace and in the *k.* of Jesus Christ

L.

LABOUR, Gen. 31. 42. & 35. 16.
Ps. 90. 10. yet is their strength *l.*
104. 23. man goeth to his *l.* until eve
128. 2. thou shalt eat the *l.* of thine
Prov. 14. 23. in all *l.* there is profit
Eccl. 1. 8. all things are full of *l.*
4. 8. yet is there no end of all his *l.*
Isa. 55. 2. ye spend your *l.* for the which satisfieth not
Hab. 3. 17. though *l.* of the olive
1 Cor. 15. 58. your *l.* is not in vain in the Lord
1 Thes. 1. 3. work of faith, and *l.* of love
Heb. 6. 10. God will not forget your *l.* of
Rev. 14. 13. dead may rest from *l.*

Prov. 23. 4. *l.* not to be rich; cease
Matt. 11. 28. come all ye that *l.* and
John 6. 27. *l.* not for the meat that perisheth
1 Thes. 5. 12. know them which *l.*
1 Tim. 5. 17. honour those who *l.* rule
Heb. 4. 11. let us *l.* to enter into that
Isa. 49. 4. I have *laboured* in vain
John 4. 38. other men *l.* and ye entered
1 Cor. 15. 10. I *l.* more abundantly than they all
Jas. 5. 16. not run, nor *l.* in vain
Rev. 16. 26. he that *laboureth*, *l.* for
Ecc. 5. 12. sleep of the *labouring* man is sweet
Col. 4. 12. Epaphras *l.* fervently in prayer
Luke 10. 7. the *labourer* is worthy of his hire, 1 Tim. 5. 18.
Matt. 9. 37. but *labourers* are few, Luke 10. 2.
1 Cor. 3. 9. we are *l.* together with God
LACK, Hos. 4. 6. Matt. 19. 20, 21 2 Cor. 11. 9. 1 Thes. 3. 10. James 1. 4.
LADEN with iniquity, Isa. 1. 4.
Matt. 11. 28. labour and heavy *l.*
2 Tim. 3. 6. silly women, *l.* with sins
LADY of kingdoms, Isa. 47. 5.
Isa. 47. 7. I shall be a *l.* for ever
2 John 1. unto the elect *l.*
Esth. 1. 18. *ladies* of Persia
Judg. 5. 29. her wise *l.* answered her
LAMB, Gen. 22. 7, 8. Ex. 12. 3.
2 Sam. 12. 3. man had nothing save one ewe *l.*
Isa. 11. 6. wolf shall dwell with *l.*
53. 7. he is brought as a *l.* to the slaughter
John 1. 29. behold the *L.* of God, 36.
1 Pet. 1. 19. as a *l.* without blemish
Rev. 5. 12. worthy is the *L.* that was slain
6. 16. fall on us and hide us from the face of the *L.*
7. 14. robes made white in blood of the *L.* 12. 11.
17. *L.* in the midst of the throne shall feed them
13. 8. *L.* slain from the foundation of the world
LAME, Lev. 21. 18. Mal. 1. 8. 13.
Job 29. 15. eyes to the blind and feet to the *l.*
Prov. 26. 7. legs of the *l.* are not equal
Isa. 35. 6. the *l.* man shall leap as a hart, 33. 23.
Heb. 12. 13. lest the *l.* be turned out
LAMP, Gen 15. 17. Ex. 27. 20. 1 Kings 15. 4. Matt. 25. 1, 3, 4, 7, 8.
2 Sam. 22. 29. thou art my *l.* O Lord
Job 12. 5. is as a *l.* despised of him
Ps. 119. 105. thy word a *l.* to my feet
132. 17. I have ordained a *l.* for mine anointed
Prov. 6. 23. the commandment is a *l.*
13. 9. *l.* of wicked shall be put out
Isa. 62. 1. salvation as a *l.* that burneth
Ex. 25. 37. *seven lamps*, 37. 23. Num. 8. 2. Zech. 4. 2. Rev. 4. 5
SAND, Eccl. 10. 16, 17. Isa. 5. 30.
Deut. 19. 14. remove *landmark*, 27. 17. Job 24. 2. Prov. 22. 28. & 23. 10.
LANGUAGE, Gen. 11. 1. Neh. 13. 24.
Ps. 81. 5. Isa. 19. 18. Zeph. 3. 9
ANGUISH, Isa. 24. 4. Ps. 41. 3.
LASCIVIOUSNESS, Mark 7. 22. 2 Cor. 12. 21. Gal, 5. 19. Eph. 4. 19. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
Jude 4. turning grace of God into *l.*
LAST end be like his, Num. 23. 10.
Lam. 1. 9. she remembered not her *l.* end
Luke 11. 26. *l.* state is worse than the first
1 Pet. 1. 5. *last time*, 20. 1 John 2. 18.
Jude 18. should be mockers in the—
LATTER day, Job 19. 25. *l.* end, Prov. 19. 20. *l.* house. Hag. 2. 9. *l.* time, 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
LAUGH, Gen. 17. 17. & 18. 12, 15.
2 Chron. 30. 10. but they *l.* them to scorn
Job 5. 22. at destruction and famine thou shalt *l.*
Ps. 2. 4. he that sitteth in the heavens shall *l.*
37. 13. the Lord shall laugh at him
52. 6. righteousness shall see and *l.* at
59. 8. thou, O Lord, shall *l.* at
Prov. 1. 26. I will *l.* at your calamity
Luke 6. 21. blessed that weep, for ye shall *l.*
25. wo to you that *l.* ye shall mourn
Job 8. 21. he fill thy mouth with *laughing*
Ps. 126. 2. our mouth was filled with *laughter*
Prov. 14. 13. even in *l.* heart is sorrowful
Eccl. 7. 3. sorrow is better than *l.* 2. 2.
James 4. 9. let your *l.* be turned to mourning
LAW, Gen. 47. 26. Prov. 28. 4.
Deut. 33. 2. from his right hand went a fiery *l.*
Neh. 8. 7. caused people to understand the *l.*
28. separated from people to *l.* of God
Job 22. 22. receive the *l.* from his mouth
Ps. 1. 2. his delight is in the *l.* of the Lord, and in his *l.* doth meditate
19. 7. *l.* of the Lord is perfect
37. 31. *l.* of his God is in his heart
78. 5. he appointed a *l.* in Israel, 10.
119. 72. *l.* of thy mouth is better
Prov. 6. 23. *l.* is light, 13. 14. *l.* of wise
7. 2. keep my *l.* as apple of eye
28. 9. turns away from hearing *l.*
29. 18. keepeth the *l.* happy is he
Isa. 2. 2. shall go forth the *l.* Mic. 4. 2.
8. 16. seal the *l.* among my disciples
20. to the *l.* and the testimony
42. 21. magnify the *l.* and make it honourable
51. 7. people in whose heart is my *l.*
Jer. 18. 18. *l.* shall not perish from priest
31. 33. I will put my *l.* in inward parts
Ezek. 7. 26. *l.* shall perish from priest
Hos. 8. 12. written great things of my *l.*
Mal. 2. 7. people seek *l.* at his mouth
Luke 16. 16. *l.* and prophets till John
John 1. 17. *l.* was given by Moses
19. 7. we have a *l.* and by our *l.* he
Acts 13. 39. not justified by the *l.* of Moses
Rom. 2. 12. sinned without *l.* shall perish without *l.*
13. not hearers of *l.* but doers of *l.*
14. having not the *l.* are a *l.* to themselves
3. 20. by deeds of *l.* shall no flesh be justified, for by the *l.* is the knowledge of sin
27. boasting by what *l.* by *l.* of faith
31. do we make void the *l.*
4. 15. *l.* worketh wrath; where no *l.* no transgression
5. 13. sin is not imputed, where no *l.* is
7. 7. had not known sin but by *l.*
8. for without the *l.* sin was dead
9. I was alive without the *l.* once
12. the *l.* is holy, just, and good
14. *l.* is spiritual, but I am carnal
22. I delight in the *l.* of God
23. *l.* in my members against *l.* of my mind
8. 2. *l.* of Spirit made free from *l.* of sin
10. 4. Christ is end of the *l.* for righteousness
5. righteousness of *l.* 9. 31, 32. Phil. 3. 9.
1 Cor. 6. 1. dare any of you go to *l.* 6. 7.
Gal. 2. 16. man not justified by works of the *l.*
19. I through the *l.* am dead to *l.*
3. 10. of works of the *l.* are under the curse
12. the *l.* is not of faith, but the
13. Christ redeemed us from the curse of the *l.*
5. 23. love, faith, against such there is no *l.*
1 Tim. 1. 8. the *l.* is good if we use it lawfully
9. that *l.* is not made for righteous
Heb. 7. 19. *l.* made nothing perfect
James 1. 25. whoso looketh into the perfect *l.*
1 John 3. 4. sin transgresseth the *l.* sin is transgression of *l.*
Neh. 9. 26. cast *thy law* behind their backs
Ps. 40. 8.—is within my heart
94. 12. whom thou teachest out of—
119. 70. I delight in—77. 92, 174.
18. wondrous things out of—
97. how I love—113. 163, 165, 167.
Ezek. 18. 5. do that which is *lawful* and right, 33. 14, 19.
1 Cor. 6. 12. all things are *l.* to me, 10. 23.
Isa. 33. 22. Lord is *lawgiver*, James 4. 12.
LAY, Gen. 19. 33, 35. Job 29. 19.
Eccl. 7. 2. the living will *l.* it to heart
Isa. 28. 16. I *l.* in Zion a tried stone
Mal. 2. 2. I cursed, ye do not *l.* it to
Matt. 8. 20. hath not where to *l.* his head
Acts 7. 60. *l.* not this sin to their
15. 28. *l.* on you no greater burden
Rom. 8. 33. who *l.* any thing to the
Heb. 12. 1. *l.* aside every weight
James 1. 21. *l.* apart all filthiness and superfluity of, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
John 10. 15. *lay down life*, 13. 37. & 15. 13. John 3. 16.
1 Tim. 5. 22. *lay hands*, Heb. 6. 2.
6. 12. *lay hold* on eternal life
Heb. 6. 18.—on hope set before us
Matt. 6. 20. *lay up* for yourselves
2 Cor. 12. 14. children ought not to—for parents
Ps. 62. 9. to be *laid* in the balance
89. 19. I *l.* help on one that is
Isa. 53. 6. Lord *l.* on him iniquities
Matt. 3. 10. axe *l.* to root of trees, Luke 3. 9.
1 Cor. 3. 10. I have *l.* foundation. 11.
Heb. 6. 1. not *l.* again foundation of repentance
1 Sam. 21. 12. David *laid up* these words
Ps. 31. 19. thy goodness—for them that fear thee
Song 7. 13. pleasant fruits—for thee
Luke 1. 66.—in their hearts
12. 19. much goods—for many years
Col. 1. 5. hope which is—for you in heaven
1 Tim. 6. 19.—in store a good foundation
2 Tim. 4. 8.—for me a crown of
Job 21. 19. God *layeth* up his iniquities for his
24. 12. yet God *l.* not folly to them
Prov. 2. 7. *l.* up wisdom
26. 24. *l.* up deceit
Isa. 56. 2. blessed is the man that *l.* hold on
57. 1. no man *l.* to heart, 42. 25.
Jer. 12. 11. land desolate; no man *l.* it to heart
LEAD, Ex. 15. 10. Job 19. 24. Zech. 5. 7, 8. Gen. 33. 14. Ex. 13. 21.
Ps. 5. 8. *lead me* in thy righteousness
25. 5.—in thy truth
27. 11.—in a plain path
61. 2.—to rock higher than I, 139
24.—in the way everlasting
Song 8. 2. I would *l.* thee into my mother's house
Isa. 11. 6. a little child shall *l.* them
40. 11. gently *l.* those with young
Matt. 15. 14. if blind *l.* the blind, Luke 6. 39.
1 Tim. 2. 2. may *l.* a quiet and peaceful life in all
Rev. 7. 17. Lamb shall *l.* them to
Ps. 23. 2. *leadeth* me beside still
48. 17. God which *l.* thee by way
Matt. 7. 13. gate *l.* to destruction
14. *l.* to life
John 10. 3. calleth sheep and *l.* them
Rom. 2. 4. goodness of God *l.* to repentance
Gen. 24. 27. *Lord led*, 48. Ex. 13. 18. & 15. 13. Deut. 8. 2. & 29. 5. & 32. 10, 12. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 77. 20. & 80. 1. & 78. 14, 53. & 106. 9. & 136. 16. & 107. 7.
Isa. 48. 2. & 63. 13, 14. Jer. 26. 17.
Rom. 8. 14. *led by Spirit*, Gal. 5. 18.
Isa. 55. 4. *leader* to people, 9. 16.
LEAF, Job 13. 25. Ezek. 47. 12. Rev. 22. 2.
LEAGUE with stones of field, Job 5. 23.
LEAN not to own understanding, Prov. 3. 5.
Job 8. 15. he shall *l.* upon his house
Song 8. 5. that *l.* on her beloved
Mic. 3. 11. yet will they *l.* on Lord
John 13. 23. *l.* on Jesus's bosom, 21. 20.
LEANNESS, Job 16. 8. Ps. 106. 15. Isa. 10. 16. & 24. 16. my *l.* my *l.*
LEAP, Song 2. 8. Isa. 35. 6. Zeph. 1. 9.
Luke 1. 41. & 6. 23. rejoice and *l.* for joy
LEARN to fear me, Deut. 4. 10. & 5. 1. & 14. 23. & 31. 12. 13.
Ps. 119. 71. might *l.* thy statutes, 73.
Prov. 22. 25. lest thou *l.* his ways
Isa. 1. 17. *l.* to do well, seek
26. 10. yet will he not *l.* righteousness
Jer. 10. 2. *l.* not way of the heathen
Matt. 9. 13. *l.* what that means, I will have mercy
11. 29. *l.* of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart
1 Tim. 2. 11. let woman *l.* in silence
Tit. 3. 14. let ours *l.* to maintain good
Rev. 14. 3. no man could *l.* that song
Ps. 106. 35. *learned* their works
Isa. 50. 4. Lord God hath given me the tongue of the *l.*
John 6. 45. hath *l.* of Father cometh
Acts 7. 22. Moses was *l.* in all wisdom
Eph. 4. 20. ye have not so *l.* Christ
Phil. 4. 11. I have *l.* in whatsoever state I am
Heb. 5. 8. though a son, yet *l.* he obedience
Prov. 1. 5. wise will increase *learning*, 9. 9.
Acts 26. 24. much *l.* doth make thee mad
Rom. 15. 4. was written for our *l.*
2 Tim. 3. 7. ever *l.* never come to the truth
LEAST of thy mercies, Gen. 32. 10.
Jer. 31. 34. shall know me from *l.* to
Matt. 11. 11. *l.* in kingdom of God is
Luke 16. 10. faithful in *l.* is faithful
1 Cor. 6. 4. judge who are *l.* esteemed
15. 9. I am *l.* of all the apostles
Eph. 3. 8. less than the *l.* of all saints
LEAVE father and mother and cleave to his wife, Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 15. 9. Eph. 5. 31.
1 Kings 8. 57. let him not *l.* us, nor
Ps. 16. 10. not *l.* my soul in hell
27. 9. *l.* me not, neither forsake me
Matt. 5. 24. *l.* there thy gift before
23. 23. and not to *l.* other undone
John 14. 18. I will not *l.* you comfortless
27. peace I *l.* with you, my peace
Heb. 13. 5. I will never *l.* nor forsake
Acts 14. 17. *left*, Rom. 9. 29. Heb. 4. 1. Jude 6. Rev. 2. 4.
LEAVEN, Ex. 12. 15. Lev. 2. 11.
Matt. 13. 33. the kingdom of heaven is like *l.*
16. 6. beware of *l.* of Pharisees, Luke 12. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 7. purge out the old *l.* of malice, 8.
6. a little *l.* leaveneth lump, Gal. 5. 9.
LEES, Isa. 25. 6. Jer. 48. 11. Zeph. 1. 12.
LEGS, Ps. 147. 10. Prov. 26. 7.
LEND, Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19, 20.
Jer. 15. 10. neither *l.* on usury, nor men *l.* me
Luke 6. 35. do good and *l.* hoping
Ps. 37. 26. ever merciful and *lendeth*, 112. 5.
Prov. 19. 17. giveth to the poor *l.* to the Lord
22. 7. borrower is servant to *lender*
1 Sam. 1. 28. I have *lent* him to Lord
LEOPARD, Song 4. 8. Isa. 11. 6. Jer. 5. 6. & 13. 23. Hos. 13. 7. Hab. 1. 8.
LESS, Ezra 9. 13. Job 11. 6. Isa. 40. 17. Heb. 7. 9. Eph. 3. 8. Gen 32. 10.
LETTER, Rom. 7. 2. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
LETTEST, Luke 2. 29. 2 Thes. 2. 7.
LEVIATHAN, Job 41. 1. Ps. 74. 14.
LIBERAL, Prov. 11. 25. Isa. 32, 5, 8. 2 Cor. 9. 13.
1 Cor. 16. 3. *liberality*, 2 Cor. 8. 2.
James 1. 5. God giveth to all men *liberally*
LIBERTY, Lev. 25. 10. Jer. 34. 8.
Ps. 119. 45. I will walk at *l.* for I seek thy
Isa. 61. 1. anointed me to proclaim *l.* to the captives
Luke 4. 18. sent me to set at *l.* the bruised
Rom. 8. 21. into glorious *l.* of the children of God
2 Cor. 3. 17. where Spirit of Lord is there is *l.*
Gal. 5. 1. stand fast in *l.* wherewith Christ
13. use not *l.* for an occasion to the
James 1. 25. whoso looketh into the law of *l.*
2. 12. be judged by the law of *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 16. not using your *l.* for a cloak
LIE, Lev. 6. 3. & 19. 11. Job 11. 3.
Ps. 58. 3. wicked go astray speaking *l.*
62. 9. men of high degree are a *l.*
101. 7. that telleth a *l.* shall not tarry
Hos. 11. 12. compasseth me about with *l.*
2 Thes. 2. 11. that they should believe a *l.*
1 Tim. 4. 2. speaking *l.* in hypocrisy
Rev. 22. 15. loveth and maketh a *l.* 21. 8, 27.
Num. 23. 19. God is not a man, that he should *l.*
Isa. 63. 8. children that will not *l.*
Hab. 2. 3. at the end it shall speak and not *l.*
Col. 3. 9. *l.* not one to another, Eph. 4. 25.
Tit. 1. 2. God that cannot *l.* hath promised
Heb. 6. 18. impossible for God to *l.*
Ps. 116. 11. I said, all men are *liars*
Tit. 1. 12. the Cretians are always *l.*
Rev. 2. 2. hast tried and found them *l.*
21. 8. all *l.* shall have their part in the lake
Isa. 44. 25. the Lord frustrateth tokens of *l.*
John 8. 44. he is a *liar* and the father
Rom. 3. 4. God be true, and every man a *l.*
1 John 1. 10. we make him a *l.* 5. 10.
2. 4. keepeth not the commandments is a *l.*
Ps. 119. 29. remove from me the way of *lying*
163. I abhor *l.* but love thy law
Prov. 12. 19. *l.* tongue but for a moment
Jer. 7. 4. trust not in *l.* words, temple
Hos. 4. 2. by stealing and *l.* they break
Jonah 2. 8. observe *l.* vanities
LIFE, Gen. 2. 7, 9. & 42. 15. & 44. 30.
Deut. 30. 15. set before you *l.* and good, and death and evil
32. 47. not a vain thing, it is your *l.*
1 Sam. 25. 29. soul bound in bundle of *l.*
Job 10. 12. granted me *l.* and favour
Ps. 16. 11. thou wilt show me the path of *l.*
21. 4. asked *l.* of thee and thou gavest
30. 5. and joy in his favour is *l.*
36. 9. with thee is the fountain of *l.*
63. 3. loving-kindness better than *l.*
66. 9. God holdeth our soul in *l.*
91. 16. with long *l.* will I satisfy
Prov. 8. 35. whoso findeth me findeth *l.*
15. 24. way of *l.* is above to wise
18. 21. death and *l.* are in power of tongue
Isa. 57. 10. hast found *l.* of thy hand
Matt. 6. 25. take no thought for *l.*
Luke 12. 15. man's *l.* consists not in
John 1. 4. in him was *l.* and the *l.* was light
3. 36. believeth on Son hath everlasting *l.*
5. 40. not come, that ye might have *l.*
6. 35. I am the bread of *l.* 48. 40, 47, 54.
51. my flesh I give for *l.* of world
63. words I speak are spirit and *l.*
8. 12. followeth me shall have light of *l.*
10. 10. I am come that they might have *l.*
11. 25. I am the resurrection and *l.*
14. 6. I am the way, truth, and *l.*
Rom. 5. 17. reign in *l.* by Jesus Christ, 18. 21.
8. 2. law of Spirit of *l.* in Christ Jesus hath made free from *l.* of sin
6. to be spiritually minded is *l.* and
2 Cor. 2. 16. the savour of *l.* unto *l.*
3. 6. the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth *l.*
4. 11. *l.* of Jesus might be manifest
5. 4. mortality might be swallowed up of *l.*
Gal. 2. 20. the *l.* I now live in flesh
Eph. 4. 18. being alienated from *l.* of God
Col. 3. 3. your *l.* is hid with Christ
4. when Christ who is our *l.* shall appear
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a peaceful *l.* in godliness.
4. 8. having promise of the *l.* that
2 Tim. 1. 10. brought *l.* and immortality to light
2 Pet. 1. 3. that pertain to *l.* and
1 John 5. 12. he that hath the Son hath *l.* he that hath not the Son hath not *l.*
Job 2. 4. all that a man hath will he give for *his life*
Prov. 13. 3. keepeth his mouth, keepeth—
Matt. 20. 28. Son of man gave—a ransom
Rom. 5. 10. much more saved by—
1 Kings 19. 4. to take away *my life*, 14.
Ps. 26. 9. gather not—with bloody men
27. 1. the Lord is strength of—
Jonah 2. 6. brought up—from corruption
John 10. 15. I lay down—for sheep, 13. 37.
Acts 20. 24. neither count I—dear to myself
Ps. 17. 14. *this life*, Luke 8. 14. & 21. 34. Acts 5. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 19. & 6. 3.
Deut. 30. 23. he is *thy life*, and
Ps. 103. 4. redeem—from destruction
Jer. 39. 18.—shall be for a prey, 45. 5.
Prov. 10. 16. tends *to life*, 11. 19. & 19. 23. Matt. 7. 14. John 5. 24. Acts 11. 18. Rom. 7. 10. Heb. 11. 35. 1 John 3. 14.
LIFT *up* his countenance on thee, Num. 6. 26.
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord brings low—again
2 Kings 19. 4.—prayer for remnant, Isa. 37. 4.
2 Chron. 17. 6. heart—in ways of the Lord
Ps. 4. 6. Lord—light of thy countenance
7. 6. Lord—thyself because of the rage
24. 7.—ye gates,—ye doors, and
25. 1. to thee I—my soul, 86. 4.
75. 4.—not the horn, 5.
83. 2.—the head
102. 10. thou—me and castest me down
121. 1. *l.* mine eyes, 123. 1.
147. 6. Lord—the meek, but casts
Prov. 2. 3.—thy voice for understanding
Eccl. 4. 10. one will—his fellow
Isa. 26. 11. Lord when thy hand is—
33. 10. I will be exalted; now I—myself
42. 2. he shall not cry, nor—voice
Jer. 7. 16. nor—a prayer for them, 11. 14.
Lam. 3. 14. let us—our hearts with
Hab. 2. 4. his soul which is—is not right
Luke 21. 28.—your heads for day of redemption
John 3. 14. so must the Son of man be—12. 34.
8. 28. when ye have—Son of man
12. 32. if I be—I will draw all men
Heb. 12. 12.—hands which hang
James 4. 10. the Lord shall *l.* you up
Ps. 3. 3. my glory and *lifter up* of
141. 2. *lifting* up of hands, 1 Tim. 2. 8.
LIGHT, Num. 21. 5. Deut. 27. 16. Judg. 9. 4. 1 Kings 16. 31. Ezek. 8. 17. & 22. 7.
Isa. 49. 6. it is a *l.* thing to be my servant
Zeph. 3. 4. her prophets *l.* and
Matt. 11. 30. my yoke is easy and my burden *l.*
2 Cor. 4. 17. *l.* affliction endureth but
Ps. 62. 9. man is *lighter* than vanity
Jer. 3. 9. *lightness* of whoredoms, 23. 15.
LIGHT, Gen. 1. 3, 4, 5, 16. & 44. 3.
Job 18. 5. *l.* of wicked men shall be put out
25. 3. upon whom doth not his *l.* arise
33. 30. enlightened with *l.* of living
38. 19. way where *l.* dwells and
Ps. 4. 6. lift up *l.* of thy countenance
36. 9. in thy *l.* shall we see *l.*
43. 3. O send out thy *l.* and truth
90. 8. set secret sins in the *l.* of thy countenance
97. 11. *l.* is sown for the righteous
104. 2. covcrest thyself with *l.* as a garment
112. 4. to the upright ariseth *l.* in darkness
119. 105. thy word is *l.* to my path
139. 12. darkness and *l.* are both alike to thee
Prov. 4. 18. path of the just is as the shining *l.*
6. 23. law is *l.* and reproofs are way
13. 9. *l.* of the righteous rejoiceth
15. 30. *l.* of the eyes rejoiceth the
Eccl. 11. 7. *l.* is sweet and a pleasant
Isa. 5. 20. darkness for *l.* and *l.* for
30. the *l.* is darkened, Job 10. 22.
8. 20. because there is no *l.* in them
9. 2. walked in darkness, have seen a great *l.*
30. 26. *l.* of moon as *l.* of sun, *l.* of seven days
42. 6. keep thee, and give thee for a *l.* of the Gentiles
45. 7. I form *l.* and create darkness
50. 10. walketh in darkness and hath no *l.*
11. walk ye in the *l.* of your fire
58. 8. shall thy *l.* break forth as the morning
60. 1. arise, shine; for thy *l.* is come
19. 20.
Zech. 14. 6. *l.* shall not be clear nor
7. evening time it shall be *l.*
Matt. 5. 14. ye are the *l.* of the world
16. let your *l.* so shine before men
6. 22. the *l.* of the body is the eye, thy whole body is full of *l.*
Luke 2. 32. a *l.* to lighten Gentiles
16. 8. children of the world wiser than the children of *l.*
John 1. 4. the life was the *l.* of men
7. John came to bear witness of *l.* 8.
9. true *l.* that lighteth every man
3. 19. men loved darkness rather than *l.*
20. cometh not to *l.* 21. comes to *l.*
5. 35. John a burning and a shining *l.*
8. 12. I am the *l.* of the world; he that followeth me shall have *l.* of life
12. 35, 36. walk while ye have the *l.*
Acts 13. 47. I have set thee for a *l.* of the Gentiles
26. 18. turn them from darkness to *l.*
Rom. 13. 12. put on the armour of *l.*
1 Cor. 4. 5. bring to *l.* hidden things of darkness
2 Cor. 4. 4. lest the *l.* of the Gospel should shine
6. 14. what communion hath *l.* with darkness
Eph. 5. 8. walk as children of *l.*
14. awake, and Christ shall give thee *l.*
1 Thes. 5. 5. ye are the children of *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 9. called to his marvellous *l.*
1 John 1. 5. God is *l.* and in him is no darkness
Rev. 21. 23. the Lamb is the *l.* thereof, 11.
Ps. 136. 7. *lights*, Ezek. 32. 8. Luke 12. 35. Phil. 2. 15. James 1. 17.
2 Sam. 22. 29. *lighten*, Ezra 9. 8. Ps. 13. 3. & 35. 5. Rev. 21. 23.
Ex. 19. 16. *lightning*, Ps. 18. 14. Matt. 28. 3. & 24. 27. Luke 10. 18.
LIKE men, quit you, 1 Cor. 16. 13.
Heb. 2. 17. to be made *l.* his brethren
1 John 3. 2. he appears we shall be *l.*
Phil. 2. 2. *like-minded*. 20. no man—
Gen. 1. 26. after our *likeness*
5. 3. Adam begat a son in his own
Ps. 17. 15. I shall be satisfied with thy *l.*
Rom. 6. 5. been planted in *l.* of his death
8. 3. in *l.* of sinful flesh, Phil. 2. 7.
LILY, Song 2. 1, 2, 16. & 4. 5. & 5. 13. 6. 2, 3. & 7. 2. Hos. 14. 5. Matt. 6. 28.
LINE upon *l.* upon *l.* Isa. 28. 10, 13. 28. 17. judgment will I lay to the *l.*
34. 11. stretch on it *l.* of confusion
2 Cor. 10. 16. not boast in another man's *l.*
Ps. 16. 6. *l.* are fallen in pleasant
LINGER, Gen. 19. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
LION, Gen. 49. 9. Judg. 14. 5. 18. Job 4. 10, 11. & 10. 16. & 28. 8. Ps. 7. 2. & 17. 12. & 10. 9. & 22. 13. Isa. 38. 13.
Prov. 22. 13. there is a *l.* without, 26. 13. 28. 1. righteous are bold as a *l.*
Eccl. 9. 4. living dog is better than a dead *l.*
Isa. 11. 6. calf and young *l.* 7. & 65. 25. 35. 9. no *l.* shall be there, nor
Ezek. 1. 10. face as a *l.* 10. 14. Rev. 4. 7
Hos. 5. 14. be as young *l.* Lam. 3. 10
Mic. 5. 8. remnant of Jacob be as a *l.*
2 Tim. 4. 17. delivered out of mouth of the *l.*
1 Pet. 5. 8. the devil as a roaring *l.*
Rev. 5. 5. *L.* of the tribe of Juda
LIPS, Ex. 6. 12, 30. Prov. 16. 10.
Ps. 12. 3. all flattering *l.*
4. *l.* are our own
17. 1. not feigned *l.* 31. 18. lying *l.* 120
2. Prov. 10. 18. & 12. 22. & 17. 4, 7 Isa. 59. 3.

Ps. 63. 5. I will praise thee with joyful *l.*
Prov. 10. 21. the *l.* of the righteous feed many
26. 23. burning *l.* and wicked heart
Song 7. 9. *l.* of those that are asleep to speak
Isa. 6. 5. man of unclean *l.* people of unclean *l.*
57. 19. create the fruit of the *l.*
Hos. 14. 2. render calves of our *l.* Heb. 13. 15.
Mal. 2. 7. priest's *l.* should keep knowledge
Ps. 51. 15. open thou *my lips;* and my mouth shall show forth praise
63. 3.—shall praise thee, 71. 23.
141. 3. keep the door of—
17. 4. *thy lips,* 34. 13. & 45. 2.
ITTLE, Ezra 9. 8. Neh. 9. 32.
s. 2. 12. when his wrath is kindled but a *l.*
8. 5. a *l.* lower than the angels, Heb. 2. 7.
37. 16. a *l.* that a righteous man
Prov. 6. 10. a *l.* sleep, a *l.* slumber, 24. 33.
10. 20. heart of wicked is *l.* worth
15. 16. better is *l.* with fear of the Lord, 16. 8.
Isa. 28. 10. here a *l.* and there a *l.* 13.
54. 8. in a *l.* wrath I hid my face
Ezek. 11. 16. I will be as a *l.* sanctuary to them
Zech. 1. 15. I was but a *l.* displeased
Matt. 6. 30. of *l.* faith, 8. 26. & 14. 31. & 16. 8.
Luke 12. 32. fear not *l.* flock, it is
19. 17. thou hast been faithful in a very *l.*
1 Tim. 4. 8. bodily exercise profiteth *l.*
Rev. 3. 8. hast *l.* strength, and kept
LIVE, Gen. 3. 22. & 17. 18.
Lev. 18. 5. if a man do, he shall *l.* Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 3. 21. & 18. 9. & 33. 13, 15, 16, 19. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
Deut 32. 40. *live for ever,* 1 Kings 1. 31. Neh. 2. 3. Ps. 22. 26. & 49. 9. Dan. 2. 4. & 3. 9. & 5. 10. & 6. 21. Zech. 1. 5. John 6. 51, 58. Rev. 4. 9. & 5. 14. & 10. 6. & 15. 7.
Job 14. 14. if a man die, shall he *l.*
Ps. 55. 23. bloody men not *l.* out half their days
63. 4. bless thee while I *l.* 146. 2.
118. 17. I shall not die, but *l.* and
Isa. 38. 16. by these men *l.* and make me to *l.*
55. 3. hear, and your soul shall *l.*
Ezek. 16. 6. said, when thou wast in thy blood, *L.*
18. 32. turn yourselves and *l.* 33. 11.
Hab. 2. 4. just shall *l.* by faith, Rom. 1. 17.
Matt. 4. 4. man not *l.* by bread, Deut. 8. 3.
John 14. 19. because I *l.* ye shall *l.*
Acts 17. 28. in him we *l.* and move
Rom. 8. 13. if *l.* after the flesh, ye
41. whether we *l.* we *l.* to Lord
1 Cor. 9. 14. they preach the Gospel, *l.* of the Gospel
2 Cor. 5. 15. who *l.* should not *l.* to themselves
6. 9. as dying, and behold we *l.*
13. 11. be of one mind, *l.* in peace
Gal. 12. 20. I *l.* yet not I, but Christ
5. 25. if we *l.* in Spirit, walk in
Phil. 1. 21. to *l.* is Christ, 22.
2 Tim. 3. 12. all that will *l.* godly in
Tit. 2. 12. *l.* soberly, righteously
Heb. 13. 18. willing to *l.* honestly
1 Pet. 2. 24. should *l.* to righteousness
1 John 4. 9. that we might *l.* through
Acts 23. 1. I *lived* in all good conscience
James 5. 5. ye have *l.* in pleasure
Rev. 18. 9. *l.* deliciously, Luke 7. 25.
20. 4. they *l.* and reigned with Christ
Job 19. 25. I know that my Redeemer *liveth*
Rom. 6. 10. in that he *l.* he *l.* to God
14. 7. none *l.* to himself or dieth to
1 Tim. 5. 6. *l.* in pleasure, dead while she *l.*
Heb. 7. 25. *l.* to make intercession
Rev. 1. 18. I am he that *l.* and was dead
3. 1. I know that thou *l.* and art
Acts 7. 38. received *lively* oracles
1 Pet. 1. 3. begotten again to a *l.* hope
2. 5. ye, as *l.* stones, are built up a
1 John 3. 16. *lives,* Rev. 12. 11.
Eccl. 7. 2. *living* will lay it to heart
Isa. 38. 19. the *l.* the *l.* shall praise
Jer. 2. 13. Lord fountain of *l.* waters
Matt. 22. 32. not the God of the dead, but of the *l.*
Mark 12. 44. cast in all her *l.* Luke 21. 4. & 8. 43.
John 4. 10. would have given thee *l.* water
7. 38. flow rivers of *l.* water
Rom. 12. 1. present your bodies a *l.* sacrifice
14. 9. Lord both of dead and *l.*
1 Cor. 15. 45. the first Adam was made a *l.* soul
Heb. 10. 20. by a new and *l.* way
1 Pet. 2. 4. coming as to a *l.* stone
Rev. 7. 17. lead them to *l.* fountains
LOAD, Ps. 68. 19. Isa. 46. 1.
LOATHE themselves for evil, Ezek. 6. 9. & 16. 5. & 20. 43. & 36. 31.
Jer. 14. 19. *loathed* Zion, Zech. 11. 8.
Num. 21. 5. soul *loatheth,* Prov. 27. 7.
Ps. 38. 7. *loathsome* disease
LOFTY eyes, Ps. 131. 1. Prov. 30. 13.
Isa. 2. 11. *l.* looks humbled. 5. 15.
57. 15. *l.* One that inhabiteth
LONG, Ps. 91. 16. Eccl. 12. 5. Matt. 23. 14. Luke 18. 7. James 5. 7.
Ex. 34. 6. Lord God, *long-suffering,* Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 15. Jer. 15. 15. Rom. 2. 4. & 9. 22. 1 Tim. 1. 16 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of Spirit is *l.* Eph. 4. 2. Col. 1. 11. & 3. 12. 2 Tim. 3. 10. & 4. 2.
ONG, Job 3. 21. & 6. 8. Rom. 1. 11.
83. 1. my flesh *longeth* for thee
Ps. 84. 2. my soul *l.* for courts of Lord
119. 40. *I have longed* after thy precepts
131.—for thy commandments
174.—for thy salvation
20. my soul breaketh for *longing*
107. 9. he satisfieth the *l.* soul
LOOK, Gen. 13. 14. Ex. 10. 10.
Ps. 5. 3. direct my prayer and I will *l.* up
Isa. 8. 17. wait upon the Lord, and *l.* for
45. 22. *l.* unto me and be saved
66. 2. to this man will I *l.* that is poor
Mic. 7. 7. I will *l.* unto the Lord
Luke 7. 19. do we *l.* for another, 20.
2 Cor. 4. 18. we *l.* at things not seen
Phil. 2. 4. *l.* not every one on own
3. 20. heaven, from whence we *l.* for Saviour
Heb. 9. 28. to them that *l.* for him
1 Pet. 1. 12. angels desire to *l.* into
3. 14. seeing we *l.* for such things
Gen. 29. 32. the Lord *looked* on my affliction, Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7. & 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7.
Ps. 34. 5. they *l.* to him and were lightened
Song 1. 6. *l.* not on me; sun hath *l.* on me
Isa. 5. 7. he *l.* for judgment, behold
22. 11. hath not *l.* to the maker of
64. 3. didst terrible things, we *l.* not
Jer. 8. 15. we *l.* for peace, but, 14. 19.
Obad. 13. not have *l.* on affliction
Hag. 1. 9. ye *l.* for much, and it came to little
Luke 2. 38. *l.* for redemption in Israel
22. 61. the Lord *l.* on Peter and Peter remembered
Heb. 11. 10. *l.* for a city whose builder is God
1 John 1. 1. which we have seen and *l.* on
1 Sam. 16. 7. man *looketh* on the outward appearance, but the Lord *l.* on the heart
Ps. 33. 13. the Lord *l.* down from heaven, 14. 2.
Prov. 14. 15. the prudent *l.* well to their goings, 31. 17.
Song 2. 9. he *l.* forth at the windows, 6. 10.
Matt. 5. 28. *l.* on a woman to lust
24. 50. come in a day he *l.* not for
James 1. 25. *l.* into perfect law of liberty
Ps. 18. 27. thou wilt bring down high *looks*
Isa. 38. 14. mine eyes fail with *looking* upward
Luke 9. 62. no man *l.* back is fit for the kingdom
Tit. 2. 13. *l.* for that blessed hope
Heb. 10. 27. a fearful *l.* for of judgment
12. 2. *l.* to Jesus, the author and
15. *l.* diligently, lest any fail of the grace of God
2 Pet. 3. 12. *l.* for and hasting the day of God
Jude 21. *l.* for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life
LOOSE, Deut. 25. 9. Josh. 5. 15.
Ps. 146. 7. the Lord *l.* the prisoners
102. 20. to *l.* those appointed to death
Isa. 58. 6. fast chosen to *l.* bands of the wicked
Eccl. 12. 6. before the silver cord be *loosed*
Matt. 16. 19. *l.* on earth, *l.* in heaven, 18. 18.
Acts 2. 24. having *l.* pains of death
1 Cor. 7. 27. bound to a wife, seek not to be *l.* art thou *l.* seek not a wife
LORD, ascribed to man, Gen. 18. 12. & 23. 11. Isa. 26. 13. 1 Cor. 8. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 3. and in about fourteen other places, and to God, Gen. 28. 16. Ex. 5. 2. 1 Cor. 12. 5. and in about 300 other texts
Ex. 34. 6. the *L.* the *L.* God merciful
Deut. 4. 35. *L.* is God, 39. 1 Kings 18. 39.
6. 4. *L.* our God is one *L.* 10.
17. *L.* of *l.* Dan. 2. 47. 1 Tim. 6. 15. Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16.
Neh. 9. 6. art *L.* alone, Isa. 37. 20.
Ps. 118. 27. God is the *L.* 100. 3.
Zech. 14. 9. one *L.* and his name one
Mark 2. 28. the Son of man is *L.* of the sabbath
Acts 2. 36. made him *L.* and Christ
Rom. 10. 12. same *L.* over all, Acts 10. 36.
14. 9. *L.* of the dead and of the living
1 Cor. 2. 8. *L.* of glory
15. 47. *L.* from heaven
8. 6. one God, one *L.* Jesus Christ
Eph. 4. 5. one *L.* one faith, one baptism
Gen. 15. 6. and he believed *in the Lord*
1 Sam. 2. 1. heart rejoiceth—Ps. 32. 11. & 33. 1. & 35. 9. & 97. 12. & 104. 34. Isa. 41. 16. & 61. 10. Joel 2. 13. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4.
1 Kings 18. 5. trust—Ps. 4. 5. & 11. 1. & 31. 6. & 32. 10. & 37. 3. & 115. 9, 10, 11. & 118. 8. & 125. 1. Prov. 3. 5. & 16. 20. & 28. 25. & 29. 25. Isa. 26. 4. Zeph. 3. 2.
Ps. 31. 24. hope—130. 7. & 131. 3.
34. 2. soul make her boast—
37. 4. delight thyself—7. rest—
Isa. 45. 17. Israel shall be saved—
24.—have I righteousness and
42. 25.—shall all the seed of Israel be justified
Rom. 16. 12. labour—1 Cor. 15. 58.
Eph. 6. 10. be strong—and power of his might
1 Thes. 5. 12. over you—Col. 4. 7, 17.
Rev. 14. 13. blessed are the dead which die—
LOSE, Eccl. 3. 6. Matt. 10. 39, 42. & 16. 26. John 6. 39. 2 John 8. Prov. 23. 8.
1 Cor. 3. 15. *loss,* Phil. 3. 7, 8.
Ps. 119. 176. astray like *lost* sheep
Ezek. 37. 11. our hope is *l.* we are cut off
Matt. 5. 13. if salt have *l.* its savour
10. 6. to the *l.* sheep of Israel, 15. 24. Luke 15. 4.
18. 11. save that was *l.* Luke 19. 10.
Luke 15. 32. thy brother was *l.* and
John 18. 9. them thou gavest me, I have *l.* none
2 Cor. 4. 3. the Gospel be hid it is to them that are *l.*
LOT, Lev. 16. 8, 9, 10. Josh. 1. 6.
1 Sam. 14. 41. Saul said, give us a perfect *l.* 42.
Ps. 16. 5. thou maintainest my *l.*
125. 3. rod of wicked not rest on *l.* of the righteous
Prov. 16. 33. the *l.* is cast into lap
18. 18. the *l.* causeth contentions to cease
Acts 1 26. the *l.* fell on Matthias
8. 21. hast neither *l.* nor part in
Ps. 22. 18. on my vesture they did cast *lots*
LOVE, Gen. 27. 4. 2 Sam. 13. 15.
2 Sam. 1. 26. passing the *l.* of women
Eccl. 9. 1. no man knoweth either *l.*
Song 2. 5. I am sick of *l.* 5. 8.
7. 12. there I will give thee my *loves*
8. 6. *l.* is strong as death, jealous
Isa. 38. 17. thou hast in *l.* to my soul delivered it
Jer. 2. 2. remember the *l.* of thine espousals
31. 3. loved thee with everlasting *l.*
Ezek. 16. 8. thy time was time of *l.*
33. 31. for with their mouth they show much *l.*
Hos. 11. 4. draw them with bands of *l.*
Matt. 24. 12. the *l.* of many shall wax cold
John 15. 9. continue ye in my *l.* 10.
13. greater *l.* hath no man than this
Rom. 8. 35. who shall separate us from the *l.* of Christ, 39.
12. 9. let *l.* be without dissimulation
13. 10. *l.* is the fulfilling of the law
15. 30. for Christ's sake, and *l.* of the Spirit
2 Cor. 5. 14. *l.* of Christ constraineth
Gal. 5. 6. faith which worketh by *l.*
13. by *l.* serve one another
22. fruit of the Spirit is *l.* joy and
1 Thes. 1. 3. your labour of *l.* Heb. 6. 10.
5. 8. putting on breastplate of faith and *l.*
2 Thes. 2. 10. received not the *l.* of the truth
Heb. 13. 1. let brotherly *l.* continue
1 John 3. 1. what manner of *l.* the Father bestowed on us, 4. 7. *l.* is of God, 8. 16. God is *l.*
4. 9. manifest the *l.* of God
11. we ought to *l.* one another
12. he that dwelleth in *l.* dwelleth
18. there is no fear in *l.* perfect *l.* casteth out fear
21. who loveth God, *l.* his brother
Rev. 2. 4. thou hast left thy first *l.*
Eph. 1. 4. without blame before God *in love*
3. 17. grounded—4. 2. forbearing one another—
4. 15. speaking truth—16.
5. 2. walk—as Christ hath loved
Col. 2. 2. knit together—and
1 Thes. 3. 12. abound—
5. 13. esteem—
Luke 11. 42. *love of God,* John 5. 42.
Rom. 5. 5.—is shed abroad in our
2 Cor. 3. 14.—be with you all
2 Thes. 3. 5. direct your hearts into—
1 John 2. 5. in him is—perfected
3. 16. perceive we—
17. dwelleth—in him
4. 9. in this was manifested—towards
5. 3. this is—keep his commandments
Deut. 7. 7. his *love,* Zeph. 3. 17. Ps. 91. 14. Isa. 63. 9. John 15. 10. Rom. 5. 8.
Lev. 19. 18. thou shalt *l.* thy neighbour as thyself, 34. Matt. 19. 19. & 22. 39. Rom. 13. 8. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
Deut. 6. 5. shalt *l.* the Lord thy God with all thy heart, Matt. 22. 37. Luke 10. 27.
Deut. 10. 12. to fear the Lord and to *l.*
Ps. 31. 23. O *l.* the Lord, all ye his saints
97. 10. ye that *l.* the Lord hate evil
145. 20. the Lord preserveth them that *l.* him
Song 1. 4. the upright *l.* thee
Mic. 6. 8. to do justly, and *l.* mercy
Zech. 8. 19. *l.* the truth and peace
Matt. 5. 44. *l.* your enemies, bless
John 13. 34. *l.* one another, 15. 12, 17. Rom. 13. 8. 1 John 3. 11, 23. & 4. 7, 11, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
14. 23. if a man *l.* me, my Father will *l.* him
1 Cor. 16. 22. if any man *l.* not Lord
Eph. 5. 25. *l.* your wives, Col. 3. 19.
2 Tim. 4. 8. to all them that *l.* his appearing
1 Pet. 1. 8. whom having not seen, ye *l.*
2. 17. *l.* the brotherhood, 3. 8.
1 John 2. 15. *l.* not world, nor things that are in the world
4. 19. we *l.* him because he first *loved* us
Ps. 116. 1. *I love* the Lord because, 18. 1. 119. 97. how—thy law, 113. 119, 127, 159, 163, 167. & 26. 8. Isa. 43. 1.
John 21. 15. *lovest* thou me—thee, 16. 17.
2 John 1. whom—in the truth, and
Rev. 3. 19. as many as—I rebuke
Deut. 7. 8. because the Lord *loved* you, 33. 3.
1 Sam. 18. 1. *l.* David as his own soul, 20. 17.
2 Sam. 12. 24. called Solomon, and Lord *l.* him
1 Kings 3. 3. Solomon *l.* the Lord
10. 3. the Lord *l.* Israel
Hos. 11. 1. Israel was a child, then I *l.* him
Mark 10. 21. Jesus beholding him, *l.*
Luke 7. 47. sins are forgiven, she *l.* much
2 Tim. 4. 10. having *l.* this present world
Heb. 1. 9. hast *l.* righteousness and hated iniquity
John 3. 16. God so *l.* the world that he gave
John 3. 19. men *l.* darkness rather than
11. 36. behold how he *l.* him
12. 43. *l.* the praise of men more
13. 1. having *l.* his own, he *l.* them unto the end
23. one of his disciples whom Jesus *l.* 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20.
14. 21. *l.* me, be *l.* of my Father, I will love him
28. if ye *l.* me, ye would rejoice for
15. 9. as my Father *l.* me, so have I *l.* you
16. 27. Father *loveth* you because ye *l.* me
17. 23. I *l.* them as thou hast *l.* me
26. 1. wherewith thou hast *l.* them
Rom. 8. 37. conquerors through him that *l.* us
9. 13. Jacob I *l.* Esau I hated, Mal. 2. 2.
Gal. 1. 20. Son of God, who *l.* me
Eph. 2. 4. great love wherewith he *l.* us
5. 2. as Christ *l.* us
25. as Christ *l.* church
2 Thes. 2. 16. God our Father *l.* us
2 Pet. 2. 15. *l.* wages of unrighteousness
1 John 4. 10. not that we *l.* God but he *l.* us.
Rev. 1. 5. that *l.* us and washed us from sins
12. 11. *l.* not their lives unto death
Ps. 11. 7. the righteous Lord *l.* righteousness
146. 8. the Lord *l.* the righteous
Prov. 3. 12. whom the Lord *l.* he correcteth. Heb. 12. 6.
17. 17. a friend *l.* at all times
21. 17. he who *l.* pleasure, shall be poor
Song 1. 7. whom my soul *l.* 3. 1, 4.
Matt. 10. 37. *l.* father or mother more
John 3. 35. Father *l.* the Son, 15. 20.
16. 27. Father himself *l.* you; ye *l.* me
2 Cor. 9. 7. God *l.* a cheerful giver
3 John 9. *l.* to have pre-eminence
Rev. 22. 15. whoso *l.* and maketh a lie
2 Sam. 1. 23. *lovely,* Song 5. 16. Ezek. 33. 32. Philem. 4. 8.
Ps. 88. 18. *lover,* Tit. 1. 8. Ps. 38. 11. Hos. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 2, 4.
LOW, Deut. 28. 43. Ezek. 17. 24.
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord brings *l.* and lifts
Job 40. 12. look on every one that is proud and bring him *l.*
Ps. 49. 2. both high and *l.* rich and
136. 23. remembered us in our *l.* estate
Prov 29. 23. man's pride shall bring him *l.*
Isa. 26. 5. lofty city he layeth it *l.* 25. 12.
32. 19. city shall be *l.* in a *l.* place
Luke 1. 48. he regarded the *l.* estate
52. he exalted them of *l.* degree, Job 5. 11. Ezek. 21. 26. James 1. 9, 10.
Luke 3. 5. every mountain and hill be made *l.*
Rom. 12. 16. condescend to men of *l.* estate
Ps. 68. 9. *lower* parts of the earth, 139. 15. Isa. 44. 23. Eph. 4. 9.
138. 6. Lord hath respect to *lowly*
Prov. 3. 34. he giveth grace unto *l.*
11. 2. with the *l.* is wisdom
Matt. 11. 29. learn of me, for I am meek and *l.*
Eph. 4. 2. *lowliness,* Phil. 2. 3.
LOINS girt, Prov. 31. 17. Isa. 11. 5. Luke 12. 35. Eph. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
LUCRE, filthy, 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
LUKEWARM, thou art, Rev. 3. 16.
LUMP, Isa. 38. 21. Rom. 9. 21. & 11. 16. 1 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Gal. 5. 9.
LUST, Ex. 15. 9. Ps. 78. 18. James 4. 2.
Ps. 81. 12. gave them up to their own hearts, *l.*
Matt. 5. 28. whoso looketh on a woman to *l.*
Rom. 7. 7. not known *l.* except law
1 Cor. 10. 6. not *l.* after evil things
Gal. 5. 16. shall not fulfil *l.* of flesh
1 Thes. 4. 5. not in the *l.* of concupiscence
James 1. 15. when *l.* is conceived, it
1 John 2. 16. *l.* of the flesh, and *l.* of eyes is of
Mark 4. 19. *lusts* of other things choke
John 8. 44. *l.* of your father ye will
Rom. 6. 12. should obey it in the *l.* thereof
13. 14. for the flesh, to fulfil the *l.*
Gal. 5. 17. flesh *l.* against Spirit, and Spirit against flesh
24. crucified flesh with affections and *l.*
Eph. 2. 3. *l.* of our flesh, and mind
1 Tim. 6. 9. foolish and hurtful *l.*
2 Tim. 2. 22. flee youthful *l.* follow
3. 6. laden with sins, led away with divers *l.*
Tit. 2. 12. denying ungodliness and worldly *l.*
3. 3. divers *l.* and pleasures
James 4. 3. consume it on your *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 11. abstain from fleshy *l.*
4. 2. no longer live to the *l.* of men
2 Pet. 3. 3. walk after their own *l.* Jude 16. 18.

M.

MAD, Deut. 28. 34. 1 Sam. 21. 13.
Eccl. 2. 2. I said of laughter it is *m.*
Jer. 50. 38. they are *m.* upon idols
Hos. 9. 7. the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is *m.*
John 10. 20. he hath a devil and is *m.*
Acts 26. 11. exceedingly *m.* against
24. learning doth make thee *m.*
Deut. 28. 28. *madness,* Eccl. 1. 17. & 2. 12. & 9. 3. & 10. 13. Zech. 12. 4. Luke 6. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 16.
MADE, Ex. 2. 14. 2 Sam. 13. 6.
Ps. 104. 24. thy works in wisdom hast thou *m.*
139. 14. I am wonderfully *m.*
Prov. 16. 14. Lord *m.* all things for
John 1. 3. all things were *m.* by him
Rom. 1. 3. Christ *m.* of the seed of David
Rom. 1. 20. understood by the things that are *m.*
1 Cor. 1. 30. Christ who of God is *m.*
9. 22. *m.* all things to all men
Gal. 4. 4. *m.* of a woman, *m.* under the law
Phil. 2. 7. *m.* in the likeness of men
MAGNIFY, Josh. 3. 7. 1 Chron. 29. 25
Job 7. 17. what is man that thou shouldst *m.* him
36. 24. remember to *m.* his work
Ps. 34. 3. *m.* the Lord with me
69. 30. *m.* God with thanksgiving
Isa. 42. 21. *m.* the law, and make
Luke 1. 46. my soul doth *m.* Lord
Acts 10. 46. spake with tongues *m.* God
Rom. 11. 13. apostle of Gentiles, I *m.*
Gen. 19. 19. thou hast *magnified* thy mercy
2 Sam. 7. 26. let thy name be *m.* for
Ps. 35. 27. let the Lord be *m.* 40. 16. & 70. 4.
138. 2. hast *m.* thy word above thy name
Acts 19. 17. the name of the Lord was *m.*
Phil. 1. 20. Christ shall be *m.* in my body
MAID, Gen. 16. 2. Deut. 22. 14. Job 31. 1. Jer. 2. 32. Amos 2. 7. Zech. 9. 17.
MAJESTY, Dan. 4. 30, 36. & 5. 18, 19. Job 40. 10. Ps. 21. 5. & 45. 3, 4.
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine, O Lord, is *m.*
Job 37. 22. with God is terrible *m.*
Ps. 29. 4. voice of Lord is full of *m.*
93. 1. the Lord is clothed with *m.*
104. 1.
145. 5. glorious honour of thy *m.*
12. glorious *m.* of his kingdom
Isa. 2. 19. hide for fear of the glory of his *m.*
Heb. 1. 3. right hand of *M.* on high
8. 1. of the throne of the *M.* in the heavens
2 Pet. 1. 16. eyewitnesses of his *m.*
Jude 25. to the only wise God be glory and *m.*
MAINTAIN my cause, 1 Kings 8. 40, 45. Ps. 9. 4. & 140. 12. Job 13. 15.
Tit. 3. 8. careful to *m.* good works, 14.
Ps. 16. 5. thou *maintainest* my lot
MAKE, Gen. 1. 26. & 3. 6, 21. Deut. 32. 35. 1 Cor. 4. 15. 1 Sam. 20. 38.
Job 4. 17. shall man be purer than his *Maker*
32. 22. my *M.* would soon take me
35. 10. where is God my *M.*
36. 3. I will ascribe righteousness to my *M.*
Ps. 95. 6. kneel before Lord our *M.*
Prov. 14. 31. reproacheth his *M.* 17. 5.
22. 2. Lord is the *M.* of them all
Isa. 17. 7. that day shall man look to his *M.*
45. 9. wo unto him that striveth with his *M.*
51. 13. forgettest the Lord thy *M.* 22. 11.
54. 5. thy *M.* is thy husband; the
Heb. 11. 10. whose builder and *m.* is God
MALE or female, Gen. 1. 27. Num. 5. 3. Mal. 1. 14. Matt. 19. 4. Gal. 3. 28.
MALICE, leaven of, 1 Cor. 5. 8.
1 Cor. 14. 20. in *m.* be children, in
Eph. 4. 31. put away with all *m.* Col. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
Tit. 3. 3. living in *m.* and envy
Rom. 1. 29. filled with all *maliciousness;* full of envy, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
MAMMON, Matt. 6. 24. Luke 16. 9.
MAN, Gen. 1. 26, 27. 2 Kings 9. 11.
Job 4. 17. shall *m.* be more just than God
5. 7. *m.* is born to trouble, 14. 1.
7. 17. what is *m.* that thou shouldest be mindful of him
9. 2. how shall *m.* be just with God
11. 12. vain *m.* would be wise
14. 1. *m.* born of woman, is of few days
15. 14. what is *m.* that he should be clean
25. 4. can *m.* be justified
6. *m.* is a worm
28. 28. unto *m.* he said, depart
Ps. 8. 4. what is *m.* that thou art mindful of him
10. 18. *m.* of earth no more oppress
25. 12. what *m.* is he that feareth the Lord
49. 12. *m.* being in honour abideth not
90. 3. thou turnest *m.* to destruction
104. 23. *m.* goeth forth to his work
118. 6. not fear; what can *m.* do
144. 3. what is *m.* that thou takest knowledge of him; or son of *m.*
Prov. 20. 24. *m.*'s goings are of Lord
Eccl. 6. 10. it is known that it is *m.*
7. 29. God made *m.* upright, but
12. 5. *m.* goeth to his long home
Isa. 2. 22. cease ye from *m.* whose
Jer. 17. 5. cursed be the *m.* that trus in *m.*
Zech. 13. 7. awake against the *m.* that is my fellow
Matt. 4. 4. *m.* shall not live by bread
26. 72. I know not the *m.*
John 7. 46. never *m.* spake like this *m.*
Rom. 6. 6. old *m.* crucified with Christ
7. 22. delight in the law after the inward *m.*
1 Cor. 2. 11. what *m.* knoweth the things of a *m.* save the spirit of *m.* in him
14. natural *m.* receiveth not things
11. 8. *m.* not of woman, but woman of *m.*
15. 47. first *m.* is earthy; second *m.*
2 Cor. 4. 16. though outward *m.* perish yet inward *m.* is renewed
Eph. 4. 22. put off the old *m.* which
24. put on new *m.* renewed, Col. 3 9, 10.
1 Pet. 3. 4. be the hidden *m.* of heart
Ex. 15. 3. Lord is *a man* of war
Num. 23. 19. God is not—that he
Isa. 47. 3. I will not meet thee as
53. 3.—of sorrows and acquainted

r. 15. 10 borne me—of strife and
31. 22. a woman shall compass—
Matt. 8. 9. I am—under authority
16 26. what shall—give in exchange
John 3. 3. except—be born again, 5.
Acts 10. 26. I myself also am—
2 Cor. 12. 2. I knew—in Christ, 3.
Phil. 2. 8. in fashion as—he humbled
Tim. 2. 5. one Mediator the *m.* Christ Jesus
ov. 30. 2. *if any man*, Matt. 16. 24. John 6. 51. & 7. 17, 37. Rom. 8. 9. 2 r. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 9. Rev. 22. 19.
39. 5. *every man*, Prov. 19. 6. Mic. 4. & 7. 2. Gal. 6. 4, 5. Col. 1. 28. Heb. 2. 9.
Ps. 87. 4. *this man*, Isa. 66. 2. Mic. 5. 5. Luke 19. 14. John 7. 46. James 1. 26.
Prov. 1. 5. *a wise man* will hear
9. 8. rebuke—and he will love thee
14. 16.—feareth and departeth
17. 10. reproof enters into—more
Eccl. 2. 14.—eyes are in his head
7. 7. oppression makes—mad
10. 2.—heart is at his right hand
Jer. 9. 23. let not—glory in wisdom
James 3. 13. who is—among you
Deut. 33. 1. *man of God*, Judg. 13. 6, 8. 2 Kings 1. 9, 13. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 17.
MANDRAKES, Gen. 30. 14. Song 7. 13.
MANIFEST, Eccl. 3. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 27.
Mark 4. 22. nothing hid which shall not be *m.*
John 14. 21. I will *m.* myself unto him, 22.
2. 11. *m.* forth his glory to disciples
17. 6. I have *m.* thy name unto men
1 Cor. 4. 5. make *m.* counsels of heart
Gal. 5. 19. works of the flesh are *m.*
2 Thess. 1. 5. a *m.* token of righteous judgment
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was *m.* in the flesh
Heb. 4. 13. any creature not *m.* in
1 John 3. 5. he was *m.* to take away sin, 8.
10. in this children of God are *m.*
4. 9. in this was *m.* the love of God
Luke 8. 17. *made manifest*, John 3. 21. 1 Cor. 3. 13. 2 Cor. 4. 10. & 5. 11. Eph. 5. 13.
Rom. 8. 19. *manifestation* of sons of
1 Cor. 12. 7. *m.* of the Spirit is given
2 Cor. 4. 2. but by *m.* of the truth in
MANIFOLD mercies, Neh. 9. 19, 27.
Ps. 104. 24. how *m.* are thy works
Amos 5. 12. I know your *m.* transgressions
Luke 18. 30. *m.* more in this present
Eph. 3. 10. known *m.* wisdom of God
1 Pet. 1. 6. in heaviness through *m.* temptations
4. 10. as good stewards of the *m.* grace of God
MANNA, Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 6. Deut. 8. 3, 16. Josh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 20. Ps 78. 24. John 6. 31, 49, 58.
Rev. 2. 17. give to eat of hidden *m.*
MANNER, 1 Sam. 8. 9, 11. Isa. 5. 17. Jer. 22. 21. 1 Thess. 1. 5, 9. 1 John 3. 1. 2 Kings 17. 34. *manners*, Acts 13. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 33. Lev. 20. 23. Heb. 1. 1.
MANSIONS in my Father's house, John 14. 2.
MARK, set me as a, Job 7. 20. & 16. 12. Lam. 3. 12. Gal. 6. 17. bear *marks*
Ezek. 9. 4. set a *m.* upon the foreheads, Rev. 13. 16, 17. & 14. 9. & 19. 20.
Phil. 3. 14. I press toward the *m.*
Ps. 37. 37. *m.* the perfect man and behold the upright
130. 3. if thou shouldest *m.* iniquity, Job 10. 14. Jer. 2. 22.
Rom. 16. 17. *m.* them which cause divisions
Phil. 3. 17. *m.* them which walk as we do
MARRIAGE, Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5. Matt. 22. 2. king made a *m.* for son
25. 10. that were ready went into the *m.*
Heb. 13. 4. *m.* is honourable in all
Rev. 19. 7. the *m.* of the Lamb is come, 9.
Jer. 3. 14. I am *m.* to you, saith Lord
Luke 14. 20. I have *m.* a wife, and
17. 27. they drank, *m.* and given in *m.*
Isa. 62. 5. as a man *m.* a virgin; thy sons *m.*
Cor. 7. 9. better to *m.* than to burn
1 Tim. 4. 3. forbidding to *m.* and
5. 14. that younger women *m.* and
MARROW, to bones, Prov. 3. 8. Job 21. 24.
Ps. 63. 5. soul is satisfied as with *m.*
Isa. 25. 6. feast of fat things full of *m.*
Heb. 4. 12. dividing asunder joints and *m.*
MARTYR, Acts 22. 20. Rev. 2. 13. & 17. 6.
MARVEL not, Ecc. 5. 8. John 5. 28. Acts 3. 12. 1 John 3. 13.
Is. 48. 5. they *marvelled*, Matt. 8. 27. & 9. 8, 33. & 21. 20. & 22. 22. Luke 1. 63. Acts 2. 7. & 4. 13.
Matt. 8. 10. Jesus *m.* Mark 6. 6.
Job 5. 9. doeth *marvellous* things
10. 16. showed thyself *m.* against
Ps. 17. 7. show me thy *m.* kindness, 31. 21.
98. 1. done *m.* things, Mic. 7. 15.
118. 23. it is *m.* in our eyes, Matt. 21. 42.
1 Pet. 2. 9. called from darkness into *m.* light
1 Chron. 16. 12. remember his *m.* works, Ps. 105. 5. & 9. 1.
Ps. 139. 14. *m.* are thy works, Rev. 15. 3.
MASTER, Isa. 24. 2. Mal. 1. 6. & 2. 12.
Matt. 23. 10. one is your *M.* even Christ
Mark 10. 17. good *M.* what shall I do
John 3. 10. art thou a *m.* in Israel
13. 13. ye call me *M.* and say well
14. if I your *M.* have washed your feet
Rom. 14. 4. to his own *m.* he stands
Eccl. 12. 11. *masters* of assemblies
Matt. 6. 24. no man can serve two *m.*
Matt. 23. 10. neither be ye called *m.* James 3. 1.
Col. 4. 1. *m.* give your servants, Eph. 6. 9.
1 Cor. 3. 10. I as a *master builder*
MATTER, Ex. 18. 22. & 23. 7. 1 Sam. 10. 16. Job 19. 28. & 32. 18. Ps. 45. 1. Dan. 7. 28. 2 Cor. 9. 5.
Acts 8. 21. part nor lot in this *m.*
Job 33. 13. account of any of his *matters*
Ps. 131. 1. exercise myself in great *m.*
Matt. 23. 23. omitted the weightier *m.*
1 Pet. 4. 15. a busybody in other men's *m.*
MEAN, what, Ex. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20, 24. Josh. 4. 6, 21. Ezek. 17. 12. Acts 17. 20. & 21. 13. Ezek. 37. 18. Jonah 1. 6.
Gen. 50. 20. ye thought ill; God *meant* good
Ps. 49. 7. *by any means*, Jer. 5. 31. 1 Cor. 9. 22. Phil. 3. 11. 1 Thes. 3. 15.
MEASURE, Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25. 15.
Job 11. 9. the *m.* is longer than earth
Ps. 39. 4. make me know the *m.* of my days
Isa. 27. 8. in *m.* when it shooteth
Jer. 30. 11. correct thee in *m.* 46. 28.
Matt. 7. 2. with what *m.* ye mete
23. 32. fill up the *m.* of your fathers
John 3. 34. giveth not Spirit by *m.*
Rom. 12. 3. gives to every man *m.*
2 Cor. 1. 8. were pressed out of *m.*
12. 7. lest I should be exalted above *m.*
Eph. 4. 7. according to *m.* of the gift of Christ
13. to the *m.* of fulness of Christ
Rev. 11. 1. *m.* the temple of God
MEAT, Job 6. 7. Ps. 42. 3. & 69. 21.
Ps. 104. 27. give *m.* in due season, 145. 15.
111. 5. giveth *m.* to them that fear
Prov. 6. 8. provided *m.* in summer, 30. 25.
Hos. 11. 4. I laid *m.* unto them
Hab. 1. 16. portion is fat and *m.* plenteous
3. 17. the fields shall yield no *m.*
Hag. 2. 12. his skirt touch *m.* shall it
Mal. 1. 12. that say his *m.* is contemptible
Matt. 6. 25. is not life more than *m.*
10. 10. workman worthy of his *m.*
John 4. 32. I have *m.* to eat ye know
34. my *m.* is to do the will of my Father
6. 27. labour not for *m.* that perisheth
55. my flesh is *m.* indeed
Rom. 14. 15. destroy not him with thy *m.*
17. kingdom of God is not *m.* and drink
1 Cor. 6. 13. *m.* for belly, belly for *m.*
8. 8. *m.* commendeth us not to God
10. 3. did all eat same spiritual *m.*
MEDDLE, 2 Kings 14. 10. Prov. 17. 14. & 20. 3, 19. & 24. 21. & 26. 17.
MEDIATOR, is not *m.* of one, Gal. 3. 20.
Gal. 3. 19. ordained by angels in the hand of a *m.*
1 Tim. 2. 5. one *m.* between God and
Heb. 8. 6. he is the *m.* of a better covenant
9. 15. *m.* of New Testament
12. 24. *m.* of new covenant
MEDICINE, Prov. 17. 22. Jer. 30. 13. & 46. 11. Ezek. 47. 12.
MEDITATE, Isaac went to, Gen. 24. 63.
Josh. 1. 8. *m.* in thy law day and night, Ps. 1. 2. & 119. 15. 23, 48, 78, 148.
Ps. 63. 6. *m.* on thee in the night
77. 12. I will *m.* of thy works, 143. 5.
Isa. 33. 18. thy heart shall *m.* terror
Luke 21. 14. not *m.* before what to answer
1 Tim. 4. 15. *m.* upon these things
Ps. 5. 1. consider my *meditation*
19. 14. let the *m.* of my heart be acceptable
49. 3. *m.* of my heart shall be of understanding
104. 34. my *m.* of him shall be sweet
119. 97. thy law is my *m.* all the day
99. thy testimonies are my *m.*
MEEK, Moses was very, Num. 12. 3.
Ps. 22. 26. the *m.* shall eat and be satisfied
25. 9. *m.* will he guide in judgment
37. 11. *m.* shall inherit the earth
76. 9. Lord rose to save all *m.* of
147. 6. the Lord lifteth up the *m.*
149. 4. he will beautify the *m.* with salvation
Isa. 11. 4. reprove for *m.* of the earth
29. 19. *m.* shall increase their joy
61. 1. preach good tidings to *m.*
Amos 2. 7. that turn aside way of *m.*
Zeph. 2. 3. seek the Lord all *m.* of the earth
Matt. 5. 5. blessed are *m.* for they shall inherit the earth
11. 29. I am *m.* and lowly in heart
21. 5. thy king cometh *m.* sitting
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of *m.* and quiet
Zeph. 2. 3. seek righteousness, seek *meekness*
Ps. 45. 4. ride prosperously because of *m.*
1 Cor. 4. 21. come in the spirit of *m.*
2 Cor. 10. 1. I beseech you by the *m.* of Christ
Gal. 5. 23. faith, *m.* against such is no law
6. 1. restore him in spirit of *m.*
Eph. 4. 2. walk with all lowliness and *m.*
Col. 3. 12. put on *m.* long-suffering
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow after faith, love, *m.*
2 Tim. 2. 25. in *m.* instructing those
Tit. 3. 2. showing all *m.* to all men
James 1. 21. receive with *m.* ingrafted
3. 13. show his works with *m.* of wisdom
1 Pet. 3. 15. of hope in you with *m.*
MEET, help, for him, Gen. 2. 18.
Job 34. 31. it is *m.* to be said to God
Matt. 3. 8. fruits *m.* for repentance, Acts 26. 20.
1 Cor. 15. 9 not *m.* to be called an apostle
Col. 1. 12. *m.* to be partakers of the inheritance
2 Tim. 2. 21. vessel *m.* for the master's use
Heb. 6. 7. *m.* for them by whom dressed
Prov. 22. 2. rich and poor *m.* together
Isa. 47. 3. I will not *m.* thee as a man
64. 5. thou *m.* him that rejoiceth
Hos. 13. 8. I will *m.* them as a bear
Amos 4. 12. prepare to *m.* thy God
1 Thes. 4. 17. caught up to *m.* Lord
MELODY in heart to the Lord, Eph. 5. 19.
MEMBER, body not one, 1 Cor. 12. 14.
James 3. 5. tongue is a little *m.* and
Ps. 139. 16. and in thy book all my *members*
Matt. 5. 29. one of thy *m.* perish
Rom. 6. 13. yield your *m.* as instruments
7. 23. I see another law in my *m.*
12. 5. every one *m.* one of another
1 Cor. 6. 15. your bodies are *m.* of Christ
12. 12. the body is one, and hath many *m.*
Eph. 4. 25. we are *m.* one of another
5. 30. *m.* of his body, his flesh and
Col. 3. 5. mortify your *m.* on earth
MEMORY cut off, Ps. 109. 15.
Ps. 145. 7. utter the *m.* of thy great goodness
Prov. 10. 7 *m.* of the just is blessed
Eccl. 9. 5. *m.* of them is forgotten
Isa. 26. 14. made their *m.* to perish
1 Cor 15. 2 if ye keep in *m.* what I
Ex. 3. 15. my *memorial* to all generations
13. 9. be for *m.* between thine eyes
17. 14. write this for a *m.* in book
Ps. 135. 13. thy *m.* through all generations
Hos. 12. 5. Lord of hosts; the Lord is his *m.*
Matt. 26. 13. be told for a *m.* of her
Acts 10. 4. come up for a *m.* before God
MEN, Gen. 32. 28. & 42. 11.
Ps. 9. 20. know themselves to be but *m.*
17. 14. *m.* of thy hand; *m.* of this world
62. 9. *m.* of low degree are vanity; *m.* of high degree are a lie
82. 7. ye shall die like *m.* and fall
Eccl. 12. 3. strong *m.* shall bow
Isa. 31. 3. Egyptians are *m.* not God, Ezek. 28. 2.
46. 8. remember this; show yourselves *m.*
Hos. 6. 7. they like *m.* transgressed
Rom. 1. 27. *m.* with *m.* working
Eph. 6. 6. *m.* pleasers, Col. 3. 22. 1 Thes. 2. 4.
MENSTRUOUS, Isa. 30. 22. Lam. 1. 17. Ezek. 18. 6. neither come near a *m.* woman
MENTION, Ex. 23. 13. Job 28. 18.
Ps. 17. 16. I will make *m.* of thy righteousness
Isa. 26. 13. by thee only make *m.* of
62. 6. ye that make *m.* of the Lord
Rom. 1. 9. make *m.* of you in my prayers, Eph. 1. 16. 1 Thes. 1. 2. Philem. 4.
MERCHANT, Hos. 12. 7. Matt 13. 45.
Isa. 23. 18. *merchandise* be holiness, Matt. 22. 5. John 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
MERCY, Gen. 19. 19. & 39. 21.
Ex. 34. 7. keep *m.* for thousands, Deut. 7. 9. 1 Kings 8. 23. Neh. 1. 5. & 9. 32. Dan. 9. 4.
Num. 14. 18. Lord is of great *m.*
Ps. 23. 6. goodness and *m.* shall follow me
25. 10. all paths of Lord are *m.*
33. 18. fear him and hope in his *m.* 147. 11.
52. 8. I trust in the *m.* of God for
57. 3. God shall send forth his *m.*
66. 20. not turned away his *m.*
86. 5. plenteous in *m.* to all, 103. 8.
101. 1. I will sing of *m.* and
103. 11. great is his *m.* to them that fear him
17. *m.* of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting
106. 1. his *m.* endureth for ever, 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1—26. 1 Chron. 16. 34, 41. 2 Chron. 5. 13. & 7. 3, 6. & 20. 21. Ezra 3. 11. Jer. 33. 11.
Prov. 16. 6. by *m.* and truth, iniquity is purged
20. 28. *m.* and truth preserve the king
Isa. 27. 11. he that made them will not have *m.*
Hos. 6. 6. I desired *m.* and not sacrifice
10. 12. reap in *m.* 12. 6. keep *m.*
14. 3. in thee fatherless findeth *m.*
Jonah 2. 8. they forsake their own *m.*
Mic. 6. 8. what doth God require, but to love *m.*
7. 18. delights in *m.*
20. *m.* to Abraham
Hab. 3. 2. in wrath remember *m.*
Luke 1. 50. his *m.* is on them that fear
78. through tender *m.* of our God
Rom. 9. 23. on vessels of *m.* prepared unto glory
15. *m.* on whom he will have *m.*
11. 31. through your *m.* they obtain *m.*
15. 9. may glorify God for his *m.*
2 Cor. 4. 1. as we have received *m.* we faint not
1 Tim. 1. 13. I obtained *m.* because I did it ignorantly, 2. grace, *m.* and peace, Tit 1. 4. 2 John 3. Jude 2.
2 Tim. 1. 18. grant may find *m.* in
Tit. 3. 5. according to his *m.* saved
James 2. 13. shall have judgment without *m.* that showed no *m.* and *m.* rejoiceth against judgment
Heb. 4. 16. we may obtain *m.* and
James 3. 17. full of *m.* and good
5. 11. Lord is pitiful and of tender *m.*
Jude 21. looking for the *m.* of our Lord Jesus Christ
Gen. 32 10. not worthy of the least of thy *mercies*
1 Chron. 21. 13. great are his *m.*
Ps. 69. 13. in multitude of thy *m.* 16.
Isa. 55. 3. the sure *m.* of David, Acts 13. 34.
Lam. 3. 22 of Lord's *m.* we are not consumed
Dan. 9. 9. to the Lord belong *m.* and
Rom. 12. 1. I beseech you by the *m.* of God
2 Cor. 1. 3. Father of *m.* and God of
Col. 3. 12. put on bowels of *m.*
Ps. 25. 6. *tender mercies*, 40. 11. & 51. 1. & 77. 9. & 79. 8. & 103. 4. & 119. 77, 156. & 145. 9.
Prov. 12. 10.—of wicked are cruel
Gen. 19. 19. *thy mercy*, Num. 14. 19. Neh. 13. 22. Ps. 5. 7. & 6. 4. & 13. 5. & 25. 7. & 31. 7, 16. & 33. 22. & 36. 5. & 44. 26. & 85. 7. & 86. 13. & 90. 14. & 94. 18. & 108. 4. & 57. 10. & 119. 64. & 143. 12.
Ex. 34. 6. Lord God *merciful* and gracious, 2. Chron. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 17, 31. Ps. 103. 8. Joel 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2.
Ps. 18. 25. with *m.* show thyself *m.*
37. 26. he is ever *m.* and lendeth
117. 2. his *m.* kindness is great to
Prov. 11. 17. *m.* man doeth good, lv. 10.
Isa. 57. 1. *m.* men are taken away from evil
Jer. 3. 12. I am *m.* and will not keep anger
Matt. 5. 7. blessed are *m.* they obtain mercy
Luke 6. 36. be *m.* as your Father is *m.*
Heb. 2. 17. might be a *m.* high priest
8. 12. I will be *m.* to their unrighteousness
MERRY, be, Luke 12. 19. & 15. 23, 24, 29, 32.
James 5. 13. is any *m.* let him sing
Prov. 15. 13. *merry-hearted*, 17. 22. Eccl. 9. 7. Isa. 24. 7.
MESSAGE from God, Judg. 3. 20 Hag. 1. 13. 1 John 1. 5. & 3. 11.
Job 33. 23. if there be a *messenger* with him
Isa. 14. 32. what shall one answer the *m.*
42. 19. who is blind or deaf, as *m.*
44. 26. that performeth counsel of his *m.*
Mal. 2. 7. he is the *m.* of the Lord
3. 1. I send my *m.* even the *m.* of the covenant
MESSIAH, Dan. 9. 25, 26. John 1. 41. & 4. 25.
MIDST, Ps. 22. 14. & 46. 5. & 110. 2. Prov. 4. 21. Isa. 4. 4. & 41. 18. Ezek. 43. 7, 9. & 6. 10. Joel 2. 27. Zeph. 3. 5, 12, 15, 17. Phil. 2. 15. Rev. 1. 13. & 5. 6. & 7. 17. Lamb in *m.* of the throne shall feed them
MIGHT, Gen. 49. 3. Num. 14. 13.
Deut. 6. 5. love Lord with all thy *m.*
2 Kings 23. 25. turned to Lord with all his *m.*
2 Chron. 20. 12. no *m.* against this company
Ps. 76. 5. none of men of *m.* found
145. 6. men speak of the *m.* of thy terrible acts.
Eccl. 9. 10. findeth to do, do it with thy *m.*
Isa. 40. 29. that have no *m.* he increaseth
Zech. 4. 6. not by *m.* but by Spirit
Eph. 3. 16. his glory, to be strengthened with *m.*
6. 10. be strong in power of his *m.*
Col. 1. 11. strengthened with all *m.*
Deut 7. 23. with *mighty* destruction
10. 17. a great God, a *m.* and a
Ps. 24. 8. the Lord strong and *m.* the Lord *m.* in battle
Judg. 5. 23. to the help of the Lord against the *m.*
Ps. 89. 10. I have laid help on one that is *m.*
Isa. 5. 22. *m.* to drink wine, men of
63. 1. speak in righteousness, *m.* to
Jer. 32. 19. great in counsel, *m.* in work
1 Cor. 1. 20. not many *m.* are called
2 Cor. 10. 4. warfare not carnal but *m.*
Ps. 93. 4. Lord on high is *mightier*
Acts 18. 28. *mightily*, Col. 1. 29.
19. 20. so *m.* grew word of God
MILK, Gen. 18. 8. & 49. 12.
Job 10. 10. hast poured me out as *m.*
Song 4. 11. honey and *m.* under thy tongue
5. 1. drunk my wine with my *m.*
Isa. 55. 1. buy wine and *m.* without
Joel 3. 18. the hills shall flow with *m.*
Heb. 5. 12. become such as have need of *m.*
1 Pet. 2. 2. desire sincere *m.* of word
MIND, Gen. 26. 35. Lev. 24. 12.
1 Chron. 28. 9. serve him with willing *m.*
Neh. 4. 6. people had a *m.* to work
Job 23. 13. he is of one *m.* who can
Isa. 26. 3. whose *m.* is stayed on thee
Luke 12. 29. be ye not of doubtful *m.*
Acts 17. 11. receive the word with readiness of *m.*
20. 19. serving the Lord with all humility of *m.*
Rom. 7. 25. with the *m.* I serve law of God
8. 7. carnal *m.* is enmity against
11. 34. who hath known the *m.* of the Lord, 1 Cor. 2. 16.
Rom. 12. 16. be of same *m.* one
1 Cor. 1. 10. joined together in the same *m.*
2 Cor. 8. 12. be first a willing *m.* it is
13. 11. be of one *m.* live in peace, Phil. 1. 27. & 2. 2. & 4. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
2 Tim. 1. 7. spirit of love and of a sound *m.*
Tit. 1. 15. their *m.* and conscience
1 Pet. 5. 2. not for lucre, but ready *m.*
Rom. 8. 5. of flesh, do *m.* things of
12. 16. *m.* not high things
Phil. 3. 16. *m.* same thing
19. *m.* earthly things
2 Cor. 3. 14. *minds* were blinded
Phil. 4. 7. God keep your hearts and *m.*
Heb. 10. 16. in their *m.* I will write
12. 3. lest ye be weary and faint in your *m.*
1 Pet. 3. 1. stir up your pure *m.* by
Rom. 8. 6. to be carnally *minded* death; spiritually *m.* is life and
11. 20. be not high *m.* but fear
15. 5. God of patience grant you to like *m.*
Tit. 2. 6. exhort young men to be sober *m.*
James 1. 8. a double *m.* man, 4. 8.
Ps. 111. 5. ever *mindful* of his covenant
1 Chron. 16. 15. Ps. 105. 8.
Ps. 115. 12. Lord hath been *m.* of us
8. 4.
MINISTER, Josh. 1. 1. Luke 4. 20.
Matt. 20. 26. let him be your *m.*
Acts 26. 16. to make thee a *m.* and
Rom. 13. 4. he is *m.* of God to thee
15. 8. Christ was a *m.* of the circumcision
16. I be the *m.* of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles
Gal. 2. 17. is therefore Christ the *m.* of sin
Eph. 3. 7. was made a *m.* according
4. 29. may *m.* grace unto hearers
Rom. 15. 25. to *m.* unto the saints, Heb. 6. 10.
15. 27. *m.* to them in carnal
1 Cor. 9. 13. they who *m.* about holy things
2 Cor. 9. 10. *m.* seed to sower and
1 Pet. 4. 11. if any man *m.* let him
1 Tim. 4. 6. shall be a good *m.* of Jesus Christ
Heb. 8. 2. *m.* of the sanctuary
Ps. 103. 21. *ministers* of his that do 104. 4 his *m.* a flaming fire, Heb. 1. 7,
Isa. 61. 6. men call you the *m.* of God
Joel 1. 9 the priests, the Lord's *m.* mourn
Luke 1. 2. from beginning, *m.* of the
Rom 13. 6. they are God's *m.*
Cor. 3. 5. *m.* by whom ye believed
4. 1. account of us as *m.* of Christ
Cor. 3. 6. made us able *m.* of New Testament
6. 4. approved ourselves as *m.* of God
11. 23. are they *m.* of Christ, so
Matt. 4. 11. *ministered*, Luke 8. 3. Gal. 3. 5. Heb. 6. 10. 2 Pet. 1. 11.
Luke 1. 23. *ministration*, Acts 6. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 7, 8. & 9. 1, 13.
Heb. 1. 14. all *ministering* spirits
Rom. 15. 16. *m.* the gospel of God
Acts 6. 4. give ourselves to *ministry*
20. 24. I might finish the *m.* I have received
2 Cor. 4. 1. seeing we have this *m.*
5. 18. given to us the *m.* of reconciliation
6. 3. that the *m.* be not blamed
Col. 4. 17. take heed to *m.* that thou
1 Tim. 1. 12. putting me into the *m.*
2 Tim. 4. 5. make full proof of thy *m.*
Heb. 8. 6. obtained more excellent *m.*
MIRACLE, Mark 6. 52. & 9. 39. Luke 23. 8. John 2. 11. & 6. 26. & 10. 41. & 11. 47. Acts 2. 22. & 4. 16. & 6. 8. & 8. 11. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 29. Gal. 3. 5. Heb 2. 4.
MIRTH, Prov. 14. 13. Eccl. 2. 2. & 7. 4 Isa. 24. 8, 11. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25 10. Hos. 2. 11. Ezek. 21. 10.
MISCHIEF, Gen. 42. 4. & 44. 29.
Job 15. 35. they conceive *m* bring
Ps. 10. 14. thou beholdest *m.* and
28. 3. *m.* is in their hearts. 10. 7.
36. 4. he deviseth *m.* upon his bed
94. 20. which frameth *m.* by a law
Prov. 10. 23. sport to a fool to do *m.*
11. 27. he that seeketh *m.* it shall
24. 16. wicked shall fall into *m.*
Acts 13. 10. full of all subtlety, and *m.*
MISERY, Job 3. 20. Lam. 3. 19.
Judg. 10. 16. soul grieved for *m.* of Israel
Prov. 31. 7. drink and remember *m.*
Eccl. 8. 6. the *m.* of man is great
Rom. 3. 16. destruction and *m.* are in their way
Job 16. 2. *miserable* comforters are ye all
1 Cor. 15. 19. are of all men most *m.*
Rev. 3. 17. knowest not thou art *m.*
MOCK when fear cometh, Prov. 1. 26.
Prov. 14. 9. fools make a *m.* at sin
1 Kings 18. 27. Elijah *mocked* and
2 Chron. 36. 16. they *m.* the messengers of God
Prov. 17. 5. whoso *mocketh* the poor
30. 17. eye that *m.* at his father
20. 1. wine is a *mocker* and strong
Isa. 28. 22. be not *mockers*, lest
Jude 18. there should be *m.* in last
MODERATION known to all, Phil. 4. 5.
MODEST apparel, 1 Tim. 2. 9.
MOMENT, Ex. 33. 5. Isa. 27. 3.
Num. 16. 21. consume them in a *m.* 45.
Job 7. 18. try him every *m.*
20. 5. joy of hypocrite is for a *m.*
Ps. 30. 5. his anger endureth but for a little *m.*
Isa. 26. 20. hide thee, as it were, for a little *m.*
54. 7. for a small *m.* have I forsaken thee
1 Cor. 15. 52. in a *m.* in the twinkling
2 Cor. 4. 17. affliction is but for a *m.*
MONEY, Gen. 23. 9. & 31. 15.
Eccl. 7. 12. wisdom is defence and *m.*
10. 19. *m.* answereth all things
Isa. 55. 1. he that hath no *m.* come
2. wherefore spend *m.* for that which is not bread
Mic. 3. 11. the prophets divine for *m.*
Acts 8. 20. thy *m.* perish with thee
1 Tim. 6. 10. love of *m.* is the root of all evil
MORROW, Ex. 8. 23. & 16. 23.
Prov. 27. 1. boast not thyself of to *m.*
Isa. 22. 13. to *m.* we shall die, 1 Cor. 15. 32.
Isa. 56. 12. to *m.* shall be as this day
Matt. 6. 34. take no thought for *m.*
James 4. 14. know not what shall be on the *m.*
MORTAL man be just, Job 4. 17.

n. 5. 12. let not sin reign in *m.* body
6. 11. raised Christ, quicken *m.* body
1 Cor. 15. 53. this *m.* put on immortality
2 Cor. 5. 4. *mortality* be swallowed up of life
Rom. 8. 13. *mortify* deeds of body
Col. 3. 5. *m.* your members on earth
MOTE, Matt. 7. 3, 4, 5. Luke 6. 41.
MOTH, Job 4. 19. & 27. 18. Ps. 39. 11. Isa. 50. 9. & 51. 8. Hos. 5. 12. Matt. 6. 19, 20. Luke 12. 33.
MOTHER, Gen. 3. 20. & 21. 21. Judg. 5. 7. 2 Sam. 20. 19. 1 Kings 3. 27. Gal. 4. 26.
Job 17. 14. say to worm, thou art my *m.*
Ps. 27. 10. when father and *m.* forsake me
71. 6. took me out of my *m.'s* bowels, 139. 13.
Matt. 12. 49. behold my *m.* and my
MOVE, Ex. 11. 7. Judg. 13. 25.
Acts 17. 28. in him we live and *m.*
20. 24. none of these things *m.* me
Ps. 15. 5. shall never be *moved*, 21. 7. & 26. 5. & 55. 22. & 62. 2, 6. & 66. 9. & 112 6. & 121. 3. Prov. 12. 3.
Jol. 1. 23. be not *m.* away from hope
1 Thes. 3. 3. no man be *m.* by these affairs
Heb. 12. 28. a kingdom which cannot be *m.*
2 Pet. 1. 21. spake as *m.* by the Holy Ghost
Rom. 7. 5. *motions*
Prov. 5. 6. *moveable*
MOURN, Neh. 8. 9. Job 5. 11.
Isa. 61. 2. to comfort all that *m.*
Matt. 5. 4. blessed are they that *m.*
James 4. 9. be afflicted and *m.* and
Matt. 11. 17. we have *mourned* unto you, and ye have not lamented
1 Cor. 5. 2. are puffed up and have not rather *m.*
Eccl. 12. 5. *mourners* go about the streets
Isa. 57. 18. restore comfort to him and his *m.*
Ps. 30. 11. turned *mourning* into dancing
Isa. 22. 12. Lord did call to weeping and *m.*
61. 3. to give the oil of joy for *m.*
Jer. 9. 17. call for the *m.* women
31. 13. I will turn their *m.* into joy
Joel 2. 12. turn to me with fasting and *m.*
James 4. 9. let laughter be turned into *m.*
MOUTH of babes and sucklings, Ps. 8. 2.
Ps. 37. 30. *m.* of righteous speaketh wisdom
Prov. 10. 14. *m.* of fools is near destruction
10. 31 *m.* of the just bringeth forth wisdom
12. 6. *m.* of upright shall deliver
14. 3. in *m.* of fools is a rod of pride
15. 2. the *m.* of fools poureth out foolishness
18. 7. a fool's *m.* is his destruction
22. 14. *m.* of strange women is a deep pit
Lam. 3. 38. out of *m.* of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good
Matt. 12. 34. out of abundance of the heart the *m.* speaketh
Luke 21. 15. will give you a *m.* and
Rom. 10. 10. with the *m.* confession is made
15. 6. with one mind and *m.* glorify
Prov. 13. 3. keepeth *his mouth*, keepeth his life
Lam. 3. 29. putteth—in dust if there
Mal. 2. 7. they shall seek law at—
Ps. 17. 3. *my mouth* shall not transgress
39. 1. I will keep—with a bridle
49. 3.—shall speak of wisdom
51. 15.—shall show forth thy praise, 63. 5.
71. 15.—shall show forth thy righteousness
Eph. 6. 19. that I may open—boldly
Ps. 81. 10. open *thy mouth* wide
103. 5. who satisfieth—with good
Prov. 31. 8. open—for the dumb in
Eccl. 5. 6. suffer not—to cause flesh
MULTITUDE, Gen. 16. 10. & 28. 3. Ex. 12. 38. & 23. 2. Num. 11. 4.
Job 32. 7. *m.* of years should teach wisdom
Ps. 5. 7. *m.* of mercies
10. *m.* of transgressions
33. 16. no king saved by the *m.* of
51. 1. according unto the *m.* of thy tender mercies, 106. 7, 45.
94. 19. in the *m.* of my thoughts
Prov. 10. 19. *m.* of words wanteth not sin
11. 14. in the *m.* of counsellors there is safety, 15. 22. & 24. 6.
Eccl. 5. 3. *m.* of business, *m.* words
James 5. 20. hide *m.* of sins, 1 Pet. 4. 8.
MURDER, Rom. 1. 29. Matt. 15. 19. Gal. 5. 21. Rev. 9. 21.
Job 24. 14. *murderer* rising with light
John 8. 44. devil was a *m.* from the beginning
Hos. 9. 13. bring forth children to *m.*
1 Pet. 4. 15. none of you suffer as a *m.*
1 John 3. 15. who hateth his brother is a *m.* and no *m.* hath eternal life
MURMUR, Deut. 1. 27. Ps. 106. 25. Jude 16. Ex. 16. 7. Phil. 2. 14.
MUSE, Ps. 39. 3. & 143. 5.
MUSIC, Lam. 3. 63. Amos 6. 5.
MUSTARD seed, Matt. 13. 31. & 17. 20.
MUZZLE, Deut. 25. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9.
MYSTERY of the kingdom, Mark 4. 11.
Rom. 11. 25. not be ignorant of *m.*
16. 25. according to revelation of the *m.*
1 Cor. 2. 7. speak the wisdom of God in a *m.*
4. 1. stewards of the *m.* of God
13. 2. prophesy and understand *m.*
14. 2. in the Spirit he speaketh *m.*
15. 51. I show you a *m.* we shall

Eph 1. 9. made known *m.* of his will, 3. 3.
3. 4 my knowledge in *m.*
9. fellowship of *m.*
5. 32. this is a great *m.* of Christ
6. 19. make known *m.* of Gospel
Col. 1. 2. *m.* which hath been hid
1. 27. glory of this *m.* among Gentiles
2. 2. acknowledgment of *m.* of God
4. 3. open a door to speak *m.* of Christ
2 Thes. 2. 7. *m.* of iniquity doth
1 Tim. 3. 9. holding *m.* of the faith
16. great is the *m.* of godliness
Rev. 1. 20. write the *m.* of seven stars
10. 7. *m.* of God should be finished
17. 5. her name, *m.* Babylon the

N.

NAIL, Judg. 4. 21. & 5. 26.
Ezra 9. 8. give us a *n.* in his holy place
Eccl. 12. 11. *n.* fastened by the masters of assemblies
Isa. 22. 23. fastened as a *n.* in a sure
Zech. 10. 4. out of him came the *n.*
NAKED, Gen. 2. 25. & 3. 7, 11.
Ex. 32. 25. when the people were *n.*
2 Chron. 28. 19. he made Judah *n.*
Job 1. 21. *n.* came I out of mother's womb
Matt. 25. 26. I was *n.* and ye clothed me, 38.
1 Cor. 4. 11. we hunger and thirst and are *n.*
2 Cor. 5. 3. clothed may not be *n.*
Heb. 4. 13. all things are *n.* and open
Rev. 3. 17. miserable, poor, blind, *n.*
16. 15. keepeth his garments lest he walk *n.*
NAME, Ex. 34. 14. Lev. 18. 21.
Ps. 20. 1. the *n.* of God of Jacob
109. 15. let their *n.* be blotted
Prov. 10. 7. *n.* of the wicked shall rot
22. 1. good *n.* is rather to be chosen
Eccl. 7. 1. a good *n.* is better than ointment
Isa. 55. 13 shall be to the Lord for *n.*
56. 5. a *n.* better than of sons and
62. 2. thou shalt be called by new *n.*
Jer. 13. 11. for a people, for a *n.* and
32. 20. made thee *n.* as at this day
33. 9. shall be to me a *n.* of joy, a
Mic. 4. 5. we will walk in the *n.* of the Lord
Matt. 10. 41. receive a prophet in *n.* of
Luke 6. 22. cast out your *n.* as evil
Acts 4. 12. is none other *n.* under heaven
Rom. 2. 24. *n.* of God is blasphemed
Col. 3. 17. do all in the *n.* of Lord
2 Tim. 2 19. that nameth *n.* of Christ
Heb. 1. 4. obtained more excellent *n.*
1 Pet. 4. 14. if ye be reproached for the *n.* of Christ
1 John 3. 23. should believe on the *n.* of his Son
5. 13. that we believe on the *n.* of Son of God
Rev. 2. 17. *n.* written, which no man
3. 1. I know thy works, that thou hast a *n.*
12. write on him *n.* of my God, and the *n.* of the city of my God, and write upon him my new *n.*
14. 1. Father's *n.* on their foreheads
22. 4.
Eph. 1. 21. every *n.* that is *named*, Phil. 2. 9.
Ps. 76. 1. *his name* is great in Israel
72. 17.—shall endure for ever
106. 8. he saved them for—sake
Prov. 30. 4. what is—and what his son's name
Isa. 9. 6.—shall be called Wonderful
Zech. 14. 9. shall be one Lord and—one
John 20. 31. might have life through—
Rev. 3. 5. I will confess—before my Father
13. 17. the name of the beast, or the number of—15. 2.
Ex. 23. 21. *my name* is in him
3. 15. this is—for ever, and my memorial
Judg. 13. 18. askest after—Gen. 32. 29.
Isa. 48. 9. for—sake I will defer mine anger
Ezek. 20. 9. wrought for—sake, 14. 22.
Mal. 1. 14.—is dreadful among the
2. 2. lay it to heart to give glory to—
Matt. 10. 22. hated of all for—sake
19. 29. forsaken houses for—sake
John 14. 13. ask in—15. 16. & 16. 23, 26.
16. 24. asked nothing in—
Acts 9. 15. he is a chosen vessel to bear—
Rev. 2. 3. for—hast laboured, and
13. holdest fast—3. 8. not denied—
2 Chron. 14. 11. in *thy name* we go
Ps. 8. 1. how excellent is—in all the earth, 9.
9. 10. that know—will put their trust in thee
48. 10. according to—so is thy
75. 1.—is near, thy works declare
138. 2. magnified thy word above all—
Song 1. 3.—is as ointment poured
Isa. 26. 8. desire of our souls is to—
64. 7. none that calleth on—
Jer. 14. 7. do it for—sake, 21. Dan. 9. 6. Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 79. 9.
Mic. 6. 9. man of wisdom shall see—
John 17. 12. I kept them in—26.
Ex. 23. 13. make no mention of the *names* of other gods, Deut. 12. 3. Ps. 16. 4.
Ex. 28. 12. Aaron bear their *n.* before the Lord
Ps. 49. 11. call lands after their *n.*
147. 4. stars he calleth by their *n.*
Luke 10. 20. *n.* written in heaven
Rev. 3. 4. hast a few *n.* in Sardis
NARROW, 1 Kings 6. 4. Prov. 23. 27. Isa. 28. 20. & 49. 19. Matt. 7. 14.
NATION, Gen. 15. 14. & 21. 13.
Gen. 20. 4. wilt thou slay a righteous *n.*
Num. 14. 12. make of thee a great *n.*
2 Sam. 7. 23. what *n.* is like thy people
Ps. 33. 12. blessed is the *n.* whose God is the Lord

Ps. 147. 20. not dealt so with any *n.*
Isa. 1. 4. ah sinful *n.* a people laden
2. 4. *n.* shall not lift up sword against *n.*
49. 7. him whom the *n.* abhorreth
66. 8. shall a *n.* be born at once
Jer. 2. 11. hath *n.* changed their gods
Matt. 24. 7. *n.* shall rise against *n.*
Mark 13. 8.
Luke 7. 5. he loveth our *n.* and built
Acts 10. 35. in every *n.* he that feareth God
Rom. 10. 19. by a foolish *n.* I will anger you
Phil. 2. 15. in midst of a crooked *n.*
1 Pet. 2. 9. ye are a holy *n.* Ex. 19. 6.
Rev. 5. 9. redeemed us out of every *n.*
Gen. 10. 32. *nations*, 17. 4, 6, 16.
Deut. 26. 19. high above all *n.* 28. 1.
Ps. 9. 20. *n.* may know themselves
113. 4. Lord is high above all *n.*
Isa. 2. 2. all *n.* shall flow unto it
40. 17. *n.* before him are as nothing
55. 5. *n.* that knew thee not shall
Jer. 4. 2. *n.* shall bless themselves in
Zech. 2. 11. many *n.* be joined to the Lord
Matt. 25. 32. before him be gathered all *n.*
Acts 14. 16 suffered all *n.* to walk in own
Rev. 21. 24. the *n.* of them that are saved
NATURE, Rom. 2. 27. James 3. 6.
Rom. 1. 26 that which is against *n.*
2. 14. do by *n.* things contained in
11. 24. olive wild by *n.* contrary to *n.*
1 Cor. 11. 14. doth not *n.* itself teach
Gal. 2. 16. are Jews by *n.* and not sinners
4. 8. served them which by *n.* are no gods
Eph. 2. 3. were by *n.* the children of wrath
Heb. 2. 16. took not *n.* of angels
2 Pet. 1. 4. partakers of divine *n.*
Deut. 34. 7. *natural*, Rom. 1. 26, 27, 31. & 11. 21, 24. 1 Cor. 2. 14. & 15. 44, 46. 2 Tim. 3. 3. James 1. 23. 2 Pet. 2. 12. Phil. 2. 20. Jude 10.
NAUGHT, it is, saith the buyer, Prov. 20. 14.
James 1. 21. filthiness and superfluity of *naughtiness*
NEAR, nigh, Ps. 119. 151. & 148. 14. Isa. 55. 6. & 57. 19. Jer. 12. 2.
NECESSARY, Job 23. 12. Acts 13. 46. & 15. 28. Tit. 3. 14. Heb. 9. 23.
Rom. 12. 13. *necessity*. Acts 20. 34. 1 Cor. 9. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 4. & 9. 7. & 12. 20. Philem. 14. Heb. 9. 16.
NECK, Song 1. 10. Isa. 48. 4. Rom. 16. 4. Acts 15. 10. put a yoke on *n.* of the disciples
2 Kings 17. 14. hardened their *necks*, Neh. 9. 16, 17, 29. Jer. 7. 26. & 19. 15.
NEED of all these things, Matt. 6. 32.
Matt. 9. 12. they that are whole *n.* not a physician, but they that are
Luke 15. 7. the righteous *n.* no repentance
Heb. 4. 16. find grace to help in time of *n.*
1 Pet. 1. 6. if *n.* be, ye are in heaviness
1 John 2. 27. *n.* not that any man
Rev. 3. 17. rich, and have *n.* of
21. 23. no *n.* of sun
22. 5. *n.* no candle
Eph. 4. 28. give to him that *needeth*
2 Tim. 2. 15. *n.* not be ashamed of truth
Luke 10. 42. one thing is *needful*
Ps. 9. 18. *needy* not always be forgotten
72. 12. he shall deliver the *n.* and
82. 3. do justice to afflicted and *n.*
113. 7. he lifted the *n.* out of the dunghill
Isa. 14. 30. *n.* shall lie down in safety
Jer. 22. 16. he judgeth cause of *n.*
NEGLECT to hear, Matt. 18. 17.
1 Tim. 4. 14. *n.* not the gift that is in
Heb. 2. 3. if we *n.* so great salvation
NEIGHBOUR, Ex. 3. 22. & 11. 2.
Ex. 20. 16. not bear false witness against thy *n.*
Lev. 19. 13. thou shalt not defraud *n.*
17. thou shalt rebuke thy *n.*
18. thou shalt love thy *n.* as thyself, Matt. 19. 19. & 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8. Matt. 7. 12. Heb. 13. 3.
Ps. 15. 3. nor doeth evil to his *n.*
Prov. 27. 10. better is a *n.* near, than a brother far off
Jer. 22. 13. useth *n.'s* servant without wages
31. 24. teach no more his *n.*
Luke 10. 29. who is my *n.* 36.
Rom. 13. 10. love worketh no ill to his *n.*
15. 2. let every one please his *n.*
NEIGH, Jer. 5. 8. & 8. 16. & 13. 27.
NEST, Job 20. 18. Ps. 84. 3. Prov. 27. 8. Isa. 10. 14. Hab. 2. 9. Matt. 8. 20.
NET, Job 18. 8. & 19. 6. Ps. 9. 15. & 25. 15. & 31. 4. & 35. 7, 8. & 57. 6. & 66. 11. Isa. 51. 20. Hab. 1. 15, 16. Matt. 13. 47. Ps. 141. 10. Eccl. 7. 26
NEW, Lord make a *n.* thing, Num. 16. 30.
Judg. 5. 8. they chose *n.* gods, Deut. 32. 17.
Eccl. 1. 9. no *n.* thing under sun, 10.
Isa. 65. 17. *n.* heavens and a *n.* earth, 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
Jer. 31. 22. created a *n.* thing in earth
Lam. 3. 23. his mercies are *n.* every morning
Ezek. 11. 19. I will put a *n.* spirit
18. 31. make you a *n.* heart and *n.* spirit
36. 26. *n.* heart I will give, and a *n.* spirit
Matt. 9. 16. putteth *n.* cloth on old
17. neither put *n.* wine in old bottles
13. 52. bringeth forth things *n.* and
Mark 1. 27. what *n.* doctrine is this, Acts 17. 19.
John 13. 34. a *n.* commandment I give unto you, 1 John 2. 7, 8.
Acts 17. 21. to tell or hear some *n.* thing

1 Cor. 5. 7. that ye may be a *n.* lump
2 Cor. 5. 17. if any man be in Christ, he is a *n.* creature
Gal. 6. 15. neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, but a *n.* creature
Eph. 4. 24. that ye put on *n.* man, Col. 3. 10.
1 Pet. 2. 2. as *n.* born babes desire
Rev. 2. 17. a *n.* name written, 3. 12. Isa. 62. 2.
Rev. 5. 9. sung a *n.* song, 14. 3. Ps. 33. 3.
Rom. 6. 4. should walk in *newness* of life
7. 6. we should serve in *n.* of spirit
NIGH, Lev. 25. 49. Num. 24. 17.
Deut. 4. 7. who hath God so *n.* unto
30. 14. the word is *n.* to thee, Rom. 10. 8.
Ps. 34. 18. Lord is *n.* them of broken heart
85. 9. salvation is *n.* them that fear him
145. 18. Lord is *n.* them that call on
Matt. 15. 8. draweth *n.* with mouth
Eph. 2. 13. made *n.* by blood of Christ
17. peace to them that were *n.*
NIGHT, Gen. 1. 5, 14. & 26. 24.
Ex. 12. 42. this is that *n.* of Lord
Ps. 19. 2. *n.* unto *n.* showeth knowledge
30. 5. weeping may endure for a *n.*
139. 11. *n.* shall be light about me
Isa. 21. 11. what of the *n.* what of the *n.*
Jer. 14. 8. as wayfaring man to tarry for a *n.*
Luke 6. 12. continued all *n.* in prayer
12. 20. this *n.* shall thy soul be required
John 9. 4. *n.* cometh when no man
Rom. 13. 12. *n.* is far spent; day is at hand
1 Thes. 5. 5. children not of *n.* nor
Rev. 21. 25. there shall be no *n.* there, 22. 5.
Ps. 134. 1. *by night*, Song 3. 1. John 3. 2. & 7. 50. & 19. 39.
Job 35. 10. who giveth songs *in the night*
Ps. 16. 7. instruct me—seasons
42. 8.—his song shall be with me
77. 6. I call to remembrance my song—
119. 55. I have remembered thy name—
Isa. 26. 9. my soul desired thee—
30. 29. ye shall have a song as—
59. 40. stumble at noon day as—
John 11. 10. if a man walk—he stumbleth
1 Thes. 5. 7. sleep—and are drunk—
Ps. 63. 6. *night watches*, 119. 148.
NOBLE, Esth. 6. 9. Jer. 2. 21. Luke 19. 12. Acts 17. 11. Ex. 24. 11. Num. 21. 12.
1 Cor. 1. 26. not many *n.* are called
Col. 3. 5. *nobles* put not their necks
13. 17. I contended with the *n.* of Judah
Ps. 149. 8. bind their *n.* with fetters
Prov. 8. 16. by me princes rule, and *n.*
Eccl. 13. 17. when thy king is the son of *n.*
NOISOME, Ps. 91. 3. Rev. 16. 2.
NOSE, Prov. 30. 33. Isa. 65. 5.
Isa. 2. 22. breath in *nostrils*, Lam. 4. 20.
NOTHING, Gen. 11. 6. Ex. 9. 4. & 12. 10. Num. 6. 4. & 16. 26. Josh. 11. 15.
2 Sam. 24. 24. offer that which costs me *n.*
1 Kings 8. 9. *n.* in ark save the two tables
Neh. 8. 10. send to them from whom *n.* is prepared
Job 6. 21. ye are *n.*
8. 9. of yesterday, and know *n.*
26. 7. hangeth earth on *n.*
34. 9. it profiteth *n.*
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast tried me and shalt find *n.*
39. 5. my age is as *n.* before thee
49. 17. when he dieth, shall carry *n.*
119. 165. *n.* shall offend them
Prov. 13. 4. the sluggard desireth and hath *n.*
7. that maketh himself rich, yet hath *n.*
Isa. 40. 17. all nations before him are as *n.*
Jer. 10. 24. lest thou bring me to *n.*
Lam. 1. 12. is it *n.* to you, all ye that pass
Hag. 2. 3. is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as *n.*
Luke 1. 37. with God *n.* shall be impossible
John 8. 28. I do *n.* of myself, but as my Father hath taught me
14. 30. prince of this world hath *n.* in me
15. 5. without me ye can do *n.*
1 Cor. 1. 19. bring to *n.* the understanding
13. 2. I am *n.* 2. Cor. 12. 11. having *n.* yet possessing all. 2 Cor. 6. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 7. we brought *n.* into world
NOUGHT, Gen. 29. 15. Deut. 13. 17.
Isa. 41. 12. shall be as a thing of *n.*
49. 4. I have spent my strength for *n.*
52. 3. sold yourselves for *n.* Ps. 44. 12.
Amos 6. 13. rejoice in a thing of *n.*
Luke 23. 11. Herod and men set him at *n.*
Acts 19. 27. Diana in danger to be set at *n.*
Rom. 14. 10. why set at *n.* brother
NOVICE, not a, lest, 1 Tim. 3. 6.
NUMBER our days, teach us to, Ps. 90. 12.
Isa. 65. 12. I will *n.* you to the sword
Rev. 7. 9. multitude which no man could *n.*
Isa. 53. 12. was *numbered* with transgressors
Dan. 5. 26. God hath *n.* thy kingdom
Hos. 1. 10. sand cannot *n.* Jer. 33. 22.
Job 14. 16. thou *numberest* my steps
Ps. 71. 15. I know not the *numbers*
Rev. 13. 17. the *n.* of his name, 18.
NURSE, 1 Thes. 2. 7. Isa. 49. 23.

O.

OATH, Gen. 24. 8. & 26. 3, 28.
1 Sam. 14. 26. people feared the *o.*
2 Sam. 21. 7. Lord's *o.* was between
2 Chron. 15. 15. all Israel rejoiced at *o.*
Eccl. 8. 2. keep in regard of *o.* of God
9. 2. that feareth and sweareth an *o.*
Ezek. 16. 59. despised the *o.* 17. 18. 19.
Luke 1. 73. *o.* which he sware to our
Heb. 6. 16. *o.* for confirmation is end
James 5. 12. swear not by heaven neither by any other *o.*
OBEY, Gen. 27. 8. Ex. 5. 2.
Deut. 11. 27. a blessing if ye *o.* and curse if you will not *o.* command
13. 4. walk after the Lord and *o.* voice
Josh. 24. 24. his voice will we *o.*
1 Sam. 12. 14. fear the Lord and *o.* his voice
15. 22. to *o.* is better than sacrifice
Jer. 7. 23. *o.* my voice and I will be your God
26. 13. amend your ways, and *o.* voice of the Lord, Zeph. 6. 15.
Acts 5. 29. ought to *o.* God rather
Rom. 2. 8. contentious, and do not *o.*
6. 16. his servants ye are to whom ye *o.*
Eph. 6. 1. children *o.* your parents in the Lord, Col. 3. 20.
Col. 3. 22. servants *o.* in all things
2 Thes. 1. 8. that *o.* not the Gospel
3. 14. if any man *o.* not your word
Tit. 3. 1. put them in mind to *o.* magistrates
Heb. 5. 9. salvation to all who *o.*
13. 17. *o.* them that have rule over
1 Pet. 3. 1. if any *o.* not the word
Rom. 6. 17. *obeyed* from heart that
1 Pet. 3. 6. Sarah *o.* Abraham
4. 17. the end of them that *o.* not the Gospel
Isa. 50. 10. *obeyeth* voice, Jer. 11. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 22. purified in *obeying* truth
Rom. 1. 5. received grace for *obedience*
15. 19. by the *o.* of one many made righteous
6. 16. yield *o.* unto righteousness
16. 19. your *o.* is come abroad
26. made known for *o.* of faith
1 Cor. 14. 34. women to be under *o.*
2 Cor. 7. 15. remember the *o.* of you
10. 5. every thought to *o.* of Christ
6. revenge disobedience when *o.* is fulfilled
Heb. 5. 8. learned he *o.* by things he suffered
1 Pet. 1. 2. sanctification of Spirit unto *o.*
Ex. 24. 7. will we do and be *obedient*
Num. 27. 20. children of Israel may be *o.*
Deut. 3. 30. turn and be *o.* to voice
8. 20. perish because not *o.* to Lord
2 Sam. 22. 45. strangers shall be *o.*
Prov. 25. 12. reprover upon an *o.* ear
Isa. 1. 19. if ye be *o.* ye shall eat the
42. 24. they were not *o.* to his law
Acts 6. 7. priests were *o.* to the faith
Rom. 15. 18. Gentiles *o.* by word
2 Cor. 2. 9. whether ye be *o.* in all
Eph. 6. 5. servants be *o.* to masters
Phil. 2. 8. he became *o.* unto death
Tit. 2. 5. discreet, *o.* to your husbands
9. exhort servants to be *o.*
1 Pet. 1. 14. as *o.* children, not
OBSCURITY, Isa. 29. 18. & 58. 10.
OBSERVE, Ex. 12. 17. & 34. 11.
Ps. 107. 43. who is wise and will *o.*
119. 34. *o.* it with my whole heart
Prov. 23. 26. let thine eyes *o.* my ways
Jonah 2. 8. that *o.* lying vanities
Matt. 28. 20. teaching them to *o.*
Gal. 4. 10. ye *o.* days months and
Gen. 37. 11. his father *observed* the saying
Ex. 12. 42. a night to be much *o.*
Mark 6. 20. Herod feared John and *o.*
10. 20. all these have I *o.* from my youth
Luke 17. 20. cometh not with *observation*
OBSTINATE, Deut. 2. 30. Isa. 48. 4.
OBTAIN favour of Lord, Prov. 8. 35.
Isa. 35. 10. shall *o.* joy and gladness, 51. 11.
Luke 20. 35. worthy to *o.* that world
1 Cor. 9. 24. so run, that ye may *o.*
Heb. 4. 16. may *o.* mercy and find
11. 35. might *o.* better resurrection
James 4. 2. ye desire to have, and cannot *o.*
Hos. 2. 23. her that had not *obtained* mercy
Acts 26. 22. having *o.* help of God
Rom. 11. 7. the election hath *o.* it
Eph. 1. 11. in whom we have *o.* an inheritance
1 Tim. 1. 13. I *o.* mercy, because, 16.
Heb. 1. 4. *o.* a more excellent name, 8. 6.
6. 15. endured, he *o.* the promises
9. 12. *o.* eternal redemption for us
OCCASION, Gen. 43. 18. Judg. 14.
2 Sam. 12. 14. given *o.* to enemies the Lord
Job 33. 10. he findeth *o.* against me
Jer. 2. 24. in her *o.* who can turn her away
Dan. 6. 4. could find none *o.* 5.
Rom. 7. 8. sin taking *o.* by the commandment, 11.
14. 13. *o.* to fall in brother's way
2 Cor. 11. 12. cut off *o.* from them which desire *o.*
Gal. 5. 13. use not for *o.* to the flesh
1 Tim 5. 14. give none *o.* to adversary
1 John 2. 10. none *o.* of stumbling
OCCUPY, Luke 19. 13. Heb. 13. 9.
ODOUR, Phil. 4. 18. Rev. 5. 8.
OFFENCE, 1 Sam. 25. 31. Isa. 8. 14.
Eccl. 10. 4. yielding pacifieth great *o.*
Hos. 5. 15. acknowledge their *o.*
Acts 24. 16. conscience void of *o.*
Rom. 4. 25. delivered for our *o.* and
Matt. 16. 23. thou art an *o.* unto me
18. 7. wo to the world because of *o.* for *o.* must come; wo to him by whom the *o.* cometh

om. 5. 15. not as *o.* so is free gift
16. the free gift is of many *o.*
17. by one man's *o.* death came
9. 33. rock of *o.* 1 Pet. 2. 8. Isa. 8. 14.
14. 20. is evil for him that eateth with *o.*
16. 17. cause divisions and *o.*
Cor. 10. 32. give none *o.* neither to Jews
Cor. 6. 3. giving no *o.* in any thing
11. 7. committed an *o.* in abasing myself
ol. 5. 11. then is the *o.* of the cross ased
1. 10. without *o.* till day of Christ FEND, I will not any more, Job 31.
s 73. 15. *o.* against generation of thy children
119. 165. nothing shall *o.* them
Jer. 2. 3. all that devour him shall *o.*
60. 7. we *o.* not because we have sinned
Hos. 4. 15. Israel play harlot, let not Judah *o.*
Matt. 5. 29. if thy right eye *o.* thee
13. 41. gather out of his kingdom all that *o.*
17. 27. yet lest we should *o.* go
18. 6. whoso shall *o.* one of these little ones, 8. 9. if hand, foot, eye *o.*
Mark 9. 43—47.
1 Cor. 8. 13. if meat make thy brother to *o.*
James 2. 10. *o.* in one point is guilty
3. 2. in many things we *o.* all; *o.* not in word
Prov. 18. 19. brother *offended* harder
Matt. 11. 6. blessed who is not *o.* in
26. 33. though all be *o.* I will never be *o.*
Mark 4. 17. immediately they are *o.*
Rom. 14. 21. *o.* or is made weak
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is *o.* and I burn not
Isa. 29. 21. make a man *offender* for
OFFER, Gen. 31. 54. Lev. 1. 3.
Matt. 5. 24. then come and *o.* thy gift
Heb. 13. 15. let us *o.* the sacrifice of praise
Rev. 8. 3. *o.* it with prayers of saints
Mal. 1. 11. incense *offered* to my name
Phil. 2. 17. *o.* upon sacrifice and service
1 Tim. 4. 6. I am now ready to be *o.*
Heb. 9. 14. *o.* himself without spot
28. Christ was once *o.* to bear sins
11. 4. by faith Abel *o.* to God a more excellent sacrifice
17. Abraham *o.* up Isaac
Ps. 50. 14. *o.* to God thanksgiving, 116. 17.
23. whoso *offereth* praise glorifieth
Eph. 5. 2. *offering* a sacrifice to God
Heb. 10. 5. sacrifice and *o.* thou wouldest not
14. by one *o.* hath perfected for
OFFSCOURING, Lam. 3. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 16.
OFFSPRING, Acts 17. 28. Rev. 22. 16.
OFTEN reproved hardeneth, Prov. 29. 1.
Mal. 3. 16. spake one to another
Matt. 23. 37. how *o.* would I have gathered thy children
1 Cor. 11. 26. *o.* as ye eat this bread
Phil. 3. 18. of whom I have told you *o.*
Heb. 9. 25. needed not offer himself *o.*
OIL, Gen. 28. 18. Ex. 25. 6.
Ps. 45. 7. with *o.* of gladness, Heb. 1. 9.
Ps. 89. 20. with my holy *o.* I have anointed him
92. 10. be anointed with fresh *o.* 23. 5.
104. 15. *o.* to make his face shine
141. 5. *o.* which shall not break my head
Isa. 61. 3. *o.* of joy for mourning
Matt. 25. 3. took no *o.* in lamps
4. took *o.* in their vessels
8. give us of your *o.* for our lamps
Luke 10. 34. pouring in wine and *o.*
OINTMENT, Ps. 133. 2. Prov. 27. 9, 16.
Eccl. 7. 1. & 10. 1. Song 1. 3. Isa. 1. 6.
Amos 6. 6. Matt. 26. 7. Luke 7. 37.
OLD, Gen. 5. 32. & 18. 12, 13.
Ps. 37. 25. been young, and now am *o.*
71. 18. when I am *o.* and gray-headed
Prov. 22. 6. when he is *o.* he will not depart from it
Jer. 6. 16. ask for the *o.* paths and
Acts 21. 16. Mnason an *o.* disciple
1 Cor. 5. 7. purge out the *o.* leaven
2 Cor. 5. 17. *o.* things are passed
2 Pet. 1. 9. purged from his *o.* sins
Gen. 25. 8. *old age*, Judg. 8. 32. Job 30. 2. Ps. 71. 9. & 92. 14. Isa. 46. 4.
Rom. 6. 6. *old man*, Eph. 4. 22. Col. 3. 9.
Prov. 17. 6. of *old men*, 20. 29.
OMEGA, Alpha and, Rev. 1. 8, 11. & 21. 6. & 22. 13.
ONE, Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5.
Jer. 3. 14. *o.* of a city, and two of a
Zech. 14. 9. shall be *o.* Lord and name *o.*
Matt. 19. 17. none good but *o.* that is God
1 Cor. 8. 4. none other God but *o.* 6.
10. 17. we being many are *o.* bread and *o.* body; all partakers of *o.* bread
Gal. 3. 20. mediator not of *o.* but God is *o.*
1 John 5. 7. these three are *o.*
Josh. 23. 14. not *one thing* hath failed
Ps. 27. 4.—have I desired of Lord
Mark 10. 21.—thou lackest, go sell
Luke 10. 42. but—is needful
Phil. 3. 13. this—I do. forgetting
OPEN thou my lips, Ps. 51. 15.
Ps. 81. 10. *o.* thy mouth wide
119. 18. *o.* thou mine eyes, that I
Prov. 31. 8. *o.* thy mouth for dumb
Song 5. 2. *o.* to me, my sister, my
Isa. 22. 22. shall *o.* and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall *o.*
42. 7. to *o.* blind eyes, Ps. 146. 8.
Ezek. 16. 63. never *o.* thy mouth
Matt. 25. 11. Lord *o.* to us, Luke 13. 25.
Acts 26. 18. to *o.* their eyes, and turn them from darkness to light
Col. 4. 3. *o.* to us door of utterance
Rev. 5. 2. who is worthy to *o.* the book, 3. 9.
Gen 3. 7. eyes of them both were *opened*
Isa. 35. 5. eyes of the blind shall be *o.*
Isa. 53. 7. he *o.* not his mouth
Matt. 7. 7. knock and it shall be *o.* Luke 11. 9.
Luke 24. 45. then *o.* he their understanding
Acts 14. 27. *o.* the door of faith to the Gentiles
16. 14. Lydia whose heart Lord *o.*
1 Cor. 16. 9. a great door and effectual is *o.*
2 Cor. 2. 12. a door was *o.* to me of the Lord
Heb. 4. 13. naked and *o.* to eyes of
Ps. 104. 28. *openest* thy hand, 145. 16.
OPERATION, Ps. 28. 5. Isa. 5. 12. Col. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 6.
OPINION, Job 33. 6, 10. 1 Kings 18. 21.
OPPORTUNITY, Matt. 26. 16. Gal. 6. 10. Phil. 4. 10. Heb. 11. 15.
OPPOSE, 2 Tim. 2. 25. 2 Thes. 2. 4.
OPPRESS, Ex. 3. 9. Judg. 10. 12.
Ex. 22. 21. *o.* not a stranger, 23. 9.
Lev. 25. 14. *o.* not one another, 17.
Deut. 24. 14. shall not *o.* a hired
Job 10. 3. is it good thou shouldest *o.*
Ps. 10. 18. that man may no more *o.*
Prov. 22. 22. neither *o.* afflicted in
Zech. 7. 10. *o.* not the widow or
Mal. 3. 5. a witness against those that *o.*
James 2. 6. do not rich men *o.* you
Ps. 9. 9. the Lord will be a refuge for the *oppressed*
10. 18. judge the fatherless and *o.*
Eccl. 4. 1. tears of such as were *o.*
Isa. 1. 17. relieve the *o.* 58. 6.
38. 14. I am *o.* undertake for me
53. 7. he was *o.* and afflicted
Ezek. 18. 7. not *o.* 16. hath *o.* 12. & 22. 29.
Acts 10. 38. Jesus healed all *o.* of the devil
Prov. 22. 16. *oppresseth*, 14. 31. & 28. 3.
Deut. 27. 7. Lord looked on our *oppression*
2 Kings 13. 4. the Lord saw the *o.*
Ps. 12. 5. for *o.* of poor and sighing of the needy
62. 10. trust not in *o.* and become
Eccl. 7. 7. *o.* maketh a wise man mad
Isa. 5. 7. looked for judgment but behold *o.*
33. 15. he that despiseth gain of *o.*
Ps. 72. 4. *oppressor*, 54. 3. & 119. 121.
Prov. 3 31. & 28. 16. Eccl. 4. 1. Isa. 3. 12. & 14. 4. & 51. 13.
ORACLES of God, Acts 7. 38. Rom. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
ORDAIN, Isa. 26. 12. Tit. 1. 5.
Ps. 8. 2. hast *ordained* strength
132. 17. *o.* a lamp for mine anointed
Isa. 30. 33. Tophet is *o.* of old, for
Jer. 1. 5. *o.* thee a prophet unto the nations
Hab. 1. 12. thou hast *o.* them for judgment
Acts 13. 48. as were *o.* to eternal life
14. 23. *o.* elders in every church
17. 31. judge by that man whom he *o.*
Rom. 7. 10. commandment which was *o.*
13. 1. the powers that be are *o.* of God
1 Cor. 9. 14. Lord *o.* that they who preach
Gal. 3. 19. *o.* by angels in hand of a mediator
Eph. 2. 10. God before *o.* we should
1 Tim. 2. 7. *o.* a preacher and an
Heb. 5. 1. *o.* for men in things pertaining to God
Jude 4. *o.* to this condemnation
ORDER, Gen. 22. 9. Job 33. 5.
Job 23. 4. *o.* my cause before him, 13. 18.
Ps. 40. 5. be reckoned up in *o.*
50. 21. sins set them in *o.* before
119. 133. *o.* my steps in thy word
1 Cor. 14. 40. all things be done decently and in *o.*
Col. 2. 5. joying and beholding your *o.*
Tit. 1. 5. set in *o.* things wanting
2 Sam. 23. 5. everlasting covenant, *ordered* in all things
Ps. 37. 23. steps of a good man are *o.* by the Lord
50. 23. that *ordereth* his conversation aright
ORDINANCE of God, Isa. 58. 2. Rom. 13. 2.
1 Pet. 2. 13. submit to every *o.* of man
Neh. 10. 32. make *ordinances* for us
Isa. 58. 2. ask of me the *o.* of justice
Jer. 31. 35. *o.* of the moon and of the stars
33. 25. appointed *o.* of heaven, Job 38. 33.
Ezek. 11. 20. keep mine *o.* and do them, Lev. 18. 4, 30. & 22. 9. 1 Cor. 11. 2.
Luke 1. 6. walking in all *o.* of Lord
Eph. 2. 15. law contained in *o.*
Col. 2. 14. handwriting of *o.* against
20. why are ye subject to *o.*
Heb. 9. 1. had *o.* of divine service
ORNAMENTS, Ex. 33. 5. Prov. 1. 9. & 25. 12. Isa. 49. 18. & 61. 10. Jer. 2. 32. Ezek. 16. 7, 11. 1 Pet. 3. 4.
OVEN, Ps. 21. 9. Hos. 7. 4. Mal. 4. 1.
OVERCHARGE, Luke 21. 31. 2 Cor. 2. 5.
OVERCOME, Gen. 49. 19. Num. 13. 30.
Song 6. 5. thine eyes have *o.* me
John 16. 33. I have *o.* the world
Rom. 12. 21. be not *o.* of evil, but *o.* evil
1 John 2. 13. ye have *o.* the wicked one, 14.
4. 4. ye are of God, and have *o.*
Rev. 17. 14. Lamb shall *o.* them
1 John 5. 4. born of God *overcometh* the world
Rev. 2. 7. to him that *o.* I will give
11. *o.* shall not be hurt of second
26. he that *o.* will I give power
3. 5. he that *o.* shall be clothed in white
12. him that *o.* will I make a pillar
21. him that *o.* will I grant to sit
21. 7. he that *o.* shall inherit all
OVERMUCH, Eccl. 7. 16, 17. 2 Cor. 2. 7.
OVERPAST, Ps. 57. 1. Isa. 26. 20. Jer. 5. 28.
OVERSEER, Prov. 6. 7. Acts 21. 28.
OVERSIGHT, Gen. 43. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
OVERTAKE, Ex. 15. 9. Amos 9. 13. Hos. 2. 7. Gal. 6. 1. 1 Thes. 5. 4.
OVERTHROW, Deut. 12. 3. & 29. 23. Job 12. 19. Ps. 140. 4, 11. Prov. 13. 6. & 21. 12. Amos 4. 11. Acts 5. 39. 2 Tim. 2. 18.
OVERTURN, Ezek. 21. 27. Job 9. 5. & 12. 15. & 28. 9. & 34. 25.
OVERWHELMED, Ps. 55. 5. & 61. 2. & 77. 3. & 124. 4. & 142. 3. & 143. 4.
OVERWISE, neither make self, Eccl. 7. 16.
OUGHT ye to do, Matt. 23. 23. James 3. 10.
OURS, Gen. 26. 20. Num. 32. 32.
Mark 12. 7. inheritance shall be *o.* Luke 20. 14.
1 Cor. 1. 2. Christ our Lord both theirs and *o.*
Tit. 3. 14. let *o.* learn to maintain good works
OUTCASTS of Israel, Ps. 147. 2. Isa. 11. 12. & 16. 3. & 56. 8.
Isa. 16. 14. let mine *o.* dwell with thee
27. 13. *o.* in land of Egypt, Jer. 30. 17.
OUTER, Ezek. 46. 21. & 47. 2. Matt. 8. 12. & 22. 13. & 25. 30.
OUTGOINGS, Josh. 17. 9. Ps. 65. 8.
OUTSIDE, Ezek. 40. 5. Matt. 23. 25.
OUTSTRETCHED arm, Deut. 26. 8. Jer. 21. 5. & 27. 5.
OUTRAGEOUS, Prov. 27. 4.
OUTWARD, 1 Sam. 16. 7. Rom. 2. 28. 2 Cor. 4. 16. & 10. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
Matt. 23. 28. *outwardly*, Rom. 2. 28.
OWE, Rom. 13. 8. Matt. 18. 24, 28.
OWL, Job 30. 29. Ps. 102. 6. Isa. 13. 21. & 34. 11, 15. & 43. 20. Mic. 1. 8.
OWN, Deut. 24. 16. Judg. 7. 2.
John 1. 11. his *o.* and his *o.* received him not
1 Cor. 6. 19. ye are not your *o.*
10. 24. let no man seek his *o.*
Phil. 2. 4. look not on his *o.* things
21. all seek their *o.* not of Jesus
OX knoweth his owner, Isa. 1. 3. & 11. 7. Ps. 7. 22. & 14. 4. & 15. 17.
Ps. 144. 14. *oxen*, Isa. 22. 13. Matt. 22. 4. Luke 14. 19. John 2. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 9.

P.

PACIFY, Esth. 7. 10. Prov. 16. 14.
Ezek. 16. 63. when I am *pacified*
Prov. 21. 14. gift in secret *pacifieth* anger
Eccl. 10. 4. yielding *p.* great offences
PAIN, Isa. 21. 3. & 26. 18. & 66. 7. Jer. 6. 24. Mic. 4. 10. Rev. 21. 4.
Ps. 116. 3. *pains* of hell gat hold on me
Acts 2. 24. loosed the *p.* of death
Ps. 55. 4. my heart is sore *pained*, Isa. 23. 5. Jer. 4. 19. Joel 2. 6.
Rev. 12. 2. travailing in birth and *p.*
Ps. 73. 16. *painful*, 2 Cor. 11. 27.
PAINTED, 2 Kings 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30. & 22. 14. Ezek. 23. 40.
PALACE, 1 Chron. 29. 19. Ps. 45. 8, 15. Song 8. 9. Isa. 25. 2. Phil. 1. 13.
PALM tree, Ps. 92. 12. Song 7. 7.
PANT, Amos 2. 7. Ps. 38. 10. & 42. 1. & 119. 131. Isa. 21. 4.
PARABLE, Ps. 49. 4. & 78. 2. Prov. 26. 7, 9. Ezek. 20. 49. Mic. 2. 4. Matt. 13. 3. Luke 5. 36. & 13. 6. & 21. 29.
PARADISE, Gen. 2. 15. Luke 23. 43. 2 Cor. 12. 4. Rev. 2. 7.
PARCHMENTS, 2 Tim. 4. 13.
PARDON our iniquity, Ex. 34. 9.
Ex. 23. 21. he will not *p.* your transgressions
Num. 14. 19. *p.* iniquity of people
1 Sam. 15. 25. *p.* my sin, 2 Kings 5. 18.
2 Kings 24. 4. which the Lord would not *p.*
2 Chron. 30. 18. the good Lord *p.*
Neh. 9. 17. a God ready to *p.*
Job 7. 21. why dost not *p.* my transgression
Ps. 25. 11. for name's sake *p.* mine iniquity
Isa. 55. 7. our God, he will abundantly *p.*
Jer. 5. 7. how shall I *p.* thee for this
33. 8. I will *p.* all their iniquities
50. 20. I will *p.* them whom I reserve
Isa. 40. 2. cry that her iniquity is *pardoned*
Lam. 3. 42. we transgressed thou hast not *p.*
Mic. 7. 18. a God like thee that *p.*
PARENTS, Luke 2. 27. & 8. 56.
Matt. 10. 21. children rise up against their *p.*
Luke 18. 29. no man hath left house or *p.*
21. 16. ye shall be betrayed by *p.*
John 9. 2. who did sin, this man or his *p.*
Rom. 1. 30. disobedient to *p.* 2 Tim. 3. 2.
2 Cor. 12. 14. children ought not to lay up for *p.* but *p.* for children
1 Tim. 5. 4. learn to requite their *p.*
PART, it shall be thy, Ex. 29. 26.
Num. 18. 20. I am thy *p.* and inheritance
Ps. 5. 9. their inward *p.* is very wickedness
51. 6. in hidden *p.* make me know
118. 7. Lord taketh my *p.* with
Luke 10. 42. hath chosen that good *p.*
John 13. 8. if I wash thee not, thou hast no *p.*
Acts 8. 21. neither *p.* nor lot in this
1 Cor. 13. 9. know in *p.* and prophecy in *p.*
10. that which is in *p.* shall be done
PARTAKER with adulterers, Ps. 50. 18.
Rom. 15. 27. *p.* of their spiritual
1 Cor. 9. 10. *p.* of this hope
13. *p.* with altar
10. 17. *p.* of one bread
21. *p.* of Lord's table
30. if I by grace be a *p.* why am I evil spoken of
1 Pet. 5. 1. a *p.* of the glory revealed
2 John 11. is *p.* of his evil deeds
Eph. 5 7. be not *partakers* with
1 Tim. 5. 22. be not *p.* of other men's sins
Heb. 3. 14. *p.* of Christ
6. 4. *p.* of the Holy Ghost
12. 10. might be *p.* of his holiness
PARTIAL, Mal. 2. 9. James 2. 4.
1 Tim. 5. 21. *partiality*, James 3. 17.
PASS, Ex. 33. 19. Ezek. 20. 37. Zeph. 2. 2. Zech. 3. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
Mark 14. 35. the hour might *p.* from
Luke 16. 17. easier for heaven and earth to *p.*
1 Pet. 1. 17. *p.* the time of sojourning
John 5. 24. is *passed* from death to
Isa. 43. 2. when thou *passest* through the waters
Mic. 7. 18. *passeth* by transgression of the remnant of his heritage
1 Cor. 7. 31. fashion of this world *p.*
Eph. 3. 19. love of Christ which *p.* knowledge
Phil. 4. 7. peace of God which *p.* all understanding
1 John 2. 17. world *p.* away and lusts
PASSION, Acts 1. 3. & 14. 15.
PASSOVER, Ex. 12. 11. Deut. 16. 2. Josh. 5. 11. 2 Chron. 30. 15. & 35, 1. 11. Heb. 11. 28.
1 Cor. 5. 7. Christ our *p.* is sacrificed
PASTORS, Jer. 3. 15. & 17. 16. Eph. 4. 11.
Ps. 74. 1. sheep of thy *pasture*, 79. 13. & 95. 7. & 23. 2. & 100. 3. Isa. 30. 23. & 49. 9. Ezek. 34. 14, 18. John 10. 9.
PATH, Num. 22. 24. Job 28. 7.
Ps. 16. 11. wilt show me *p.* of life
27. 11. lead me in a plain *p.*
119. 35. go in *p.* of thy commandments
139. 3. compasseth my *p.* and lying down
Prov. 4. 18. *p.* of the just is as the shining light
26. ponder the *p.* of thy feet
5. 6. lest thou ponder the *p.* of life
Isa. 26. 7. thou dost weigh *p.* of just
Ps. 17. 4. keep me from *paths* of the destroyer
5. hold up my goings in thy *p.*
25. 4. show thy ways; teach me *p.*
10. all *p.* of the Lord are mercy
95. 11. all thy *p.* drop fatness
Prov. 3. 17. all her *p.* are peace
Isa. 59. 7. destruction are in their *p.*
8. they have made them crooked *p.*
Jer. 6. 16. ask for old *p.* the good
Hos. 2. 6. shall not find her *p.*
Matt. 3. 3. make his *p.* straight, Isa. 40. 3.
Heb. 12. 13. make straight *p.* for feet.
PATIENCE with me, Matt. 18. 26, 29.
Luke 8. 15. bring forth fruit with *p.*
21. 19. in your *p.* possess your souls
Rom. 5. 3. tribulation worketh *p.* and *p.* experience
8. 25. we do with *p.* wait for it
15. 4. that we through *p.* might have hope
5. God of *p.* grant you to be like minded
2 Cor. 6. 4. as ministers of God, in *p.*
12. 12. wrought among you in all *p.*
Col. 1. 11. strengthened unto all *p.*
1 Thes. 1. 3. *p.* of hope in our Lord
2 Thes. 1. 4. for your *p.* and faith
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow after *p.* meekness
2 Tim. 3. 10. my doctrine, charity, *p.*
Tit. 2. 2. sound in faith, charity, *p.*
Heb. 6. 12. through *p.* inherit the promises
10. 36. have need of *p.* that after
12. 1. run with *p.* race set before us
James 1. 3. trying of your faith worketh *p.*
4. let *p.* have her perfect work
5. 7. long *p.* for it till he receive
10. prophets for an example of *p.*
11. ye have heard of the *p.* of Job
2 Pet. 1. 6. to temperance *p.* to *p.* godliness
Rev. 1. 9. brother in the *p.* of Jesus
2. 2. I know thy *p.* 19. hast *p.* 3.
13. 10. here is *p.* of saints, 14. 12.
Eccl. 7. 8. the *patient* in spirit better than the proud
Rom. 2. 7. by *p.* continuance in well doing
12. 12. *p.* in tribulation, instant in
1 Thes. 5. 14. be *p.* towards all men
2 Thes. 3. 5. *p.* waiting for Christ
1 Tim. 3. 3. not greedy of lucre but *p.*
2 Tim. 2. 24. gentle, apt to teach, *p.*
James 5. 7. *p.* unto coming of Lord
8. be ye also *p.* establish your
Ps. 37. 7. wait *patiently* for the Lord, 40. 1.
Heb. 6. 15. after he had *p.* endured
1 Pet. 2. 20. ye be buffeted, take it *p.*
PATRIARCH, Acts 2. 29. & 7. 8. Heb. 7. 4.
PATRIMONY, his, Deut. 18. 8.
PATTERN, 1 Tim. 1. 16. Tit. 2. 7. Ezek. 43. 10. Heb. 8. 5. & 9. 23.
PAVILION, Ps. 27. 5. & 31. 20. & 18. 11. 1 Kings 20. 12, 16. Jer. 43. 10.
PAY, Matt. 18. 28. Ps. 37. 21.
PEACE, Lev. 26. 6. Num. 6. 26.
Job 22. 21. acquaint thyself with God, and be at *p.*
Ps. 34. 14. seek *p.* and pursue it
37. 37. the end of that man is *p.*
85. 8. he will speak *p.* unto people
10. righteousness and *p.* kissed
119. 165. great *p.* have they that love
120. 6. hateth *p.* 7. I am for *p.*
122. 6. pray for *p.* of Jerusalem
125. 5. *p.* shall be upon Israel, 128. 6.
Prov. 16. 7. his enemies to be at *p.*
Isa. 9. 6. everlasting Father, Prince of *p.*
26. 3. keep him in perfect *p.*
27. 5. that he may make *p.* with me, and he shall make *p.* with me
45. 7. I make *p.* and create evil
48. 18. had thy *p.* been as a river
22. there is no *p.* to the wicked, 57. 21.
57. 2. enter into *p.* shall rest in beds
19. *p. p.* to him that is far off
59. 8. way of *p.* they know not, Rom 3. 17.
Isa. 63. 17. will make thy officers *p.*
66. 12. I will extend *p.* to her like a river
Jer. 6. 14. saying, *p. p.* when there is no *p.* 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. 2 Kings 9. 18, 22.
Jer. 8. 15. looked for *p.* but no good came
29. 7. seek *p.* of the city, for in the *p.* thereof ye shall have *p.*
11. thoughts of *p.* and not of evil
Mic. 5. 5. this man shall be the *p.*
Zech. 8. 19. love the truth and *p.*
Matt. 10. 34. I came not to send *p.*
Mark 9. 50. have *p.* one with another
Luke 1. 79. guide our feet in the way of *p.*
2. 14. on earth *p.* good will towards
29. lettest thy servant depart in *p.*
19. 42. things that belong to thy *p.*
John 14. 27. *p.* I leave; my *p.* I give
16. 33. in me ye might have *p.*
Rom. 5. 1. we have *p.* with God through Jesus Christ
8. 6. spiritually minded is life and *p.*
14. 17. kingdom of God is righteousness, *p.*
15. 13. fill you with all *p.* and joy
1 Cor. 7. 15. God hath called us to *p.*
2 Cor. 13. 11. live in *p.* and the God of *p.* shall
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of Spirit is love, *p.*
Eph. 2. 14. he is our *p.* 15. making *p.*
Phil. 4. 7. the *p.* of God, Col. 3. 15.
1 Thes. 5. 13. at *p.* among yourselves
Heb. 12. 14. follow *p.* with all men
James 3. 18. sown in *p.* of them that make *p.*
1 Pet. 3. 11. let him seek *p.* and ensue
2 Pet. 3. 14. found of him in *p.*
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a *peaceable* life in all godliness
Heb. 12. 11. yielding *p.* fruit of righteousness
James 3. 17. is first pure, then *p.*
Rom. 12. 18. live *peaceably* with all
Matt. 5. 9. blessed are the *peace-makers*
PEARL of great price, Matt. 13. 46.
Matt. 7. 6. cast not *pearls* before swine
1 Tim. 2. 9. gold, or *p.* or costly array
Rev. 21. 21. gates were twelve *p.*
PECULIAR treasure, Ex. 19. 5 Ps. 135. 4.
Eccl. 2. 8. *p.* treasure of provinces
Deut. 14. 2. *p.* people, 26. 18. Tit. 2. 14 1 Pet. 2. 9.
PEN of iron, Job 19. 24. Jer. 17. 1.
Ps. 45. 1. tongue is as the *p.* of a ready writer
PENURY, Prov. 14. 23. Luke 21. 4.
PEOPLE, Gen. 27. 29. Ex. 6. 7
Ps. 144. 15. happy is the *p.* whose God is the Lord
148. 14. Israel is a *p.* near unto him
Isa. 1. 4. sinful nation, a *p.* laden with iniquity
10. 6. against the *p.* of my wrath
27. 11. a *p.* of no understanding
34. 5. upon the *p.* of my curse
Hos. 4. 9. like *p.* like priest
1 Pet. 2. 10. in time past were not *p.*
Ps. 73. 10. *his people* return hither
100. 3. we are—and sheep of his
Matt. 1. 21. Jesus shall save—from their sins
Rom. 11. 2. God hath not cast away—
Ps. 50. 7. hear, O *my people*, and I will speak
81. 11.—would not hearken. 8. 13.
Isa. 19. 25. blessed be Egypt—and
26. 20. come—enter into thy chambers
63. 8. surely they are—that will not lie
Jer. 30. 22. ye shall be—and I will be your God, 31. 33. & 24. 7. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 38. & 37. 27. Zech. 2. 11. & 8. 8. & 13. 9. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
Hos. 1. 9. ye are not—, 10. say to them which were not—thou art—
Heb. 11. 25. *p.* of God, 1 Pet. 2. 10.
PERCEIVE, Deut. 29. 4. 1 John 3. 16
PERDITION, John 17. 12. Phil. 1. 28 2 Thes. 2. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Heb. 10. 39 2 Pet. 3. 7. Rev. 17. 3, 11.
PERFECT, Deut. 25. 15. Ps. 18. 32.
Gen. 6. 9. Noah was a just man and *p.* 17. 1. walk before me, and be *p.*
Deut. 18. 13. shalt be *p.* with God
32. 4. this work is *p.* just and right
2 Sam. 22. 31. his way is *p.* Ps. 18. 30
Job 1. 1. man was *p.* and upright, 8. & 2. 3.
Ps. 19. 7. law of the Lord is *p.* converting the soul
37. 37. mark the *p.* man and behold the upright
Ezek. 16. 14. it was *p.* through my comeliness
Matt. 5. 48. *p.* as your Father is *p.*
19. 21. if thou wilt be *p.* go and sell all
1 Cor. 2. 6. wisdom among them that are *p.*
2 Cor. 12. 9. strength is made *p.* in weakness
13. 11. be *p.* be of good comfort
Eph. 4. 13. to a *p.* man unto the measure of stature of Christ
Phil. 3. 12. not as though I were already *p.*
15. as many as be *p.* thus minded
Col. 1. 28. present every man *p.* in Christ Jesus
4. 12. may stand *p.* and complete
2 Tim. 3. 17. man of God may be *p.*
Heb. 2. 10. captain of salvation *p.*
7. 19. the law made nothing *p.*
12. 23. spirits of just men made *p.*
13. 21. make you *p.* in every good
James 1. 4. be *p.* and entire
17. *p.* gift
1 Pet. 5. 10. make you *p.* establish
1 John 4. 18. *p.* love casteth out fear
Rev. 3. 2. not found thy works *p.*
2 Cor. 7. 1. *perfecting* holiness in fear
Eph. 4. 12. for the *p.* of the saints
Job 11. 7. find out the Almighty *perfection*
Ps. 119, 96. have seen end of all *p.*
Luke 8. 14. bring no fruit to *p.*

1 Cor. 13. 9. we wish, even your *p.*
Heb. 6. 1. let us go on unto *p.*
Col. 3. 14. charity the bond of *perfectness*
PERFORM, Gen. 26. 3. Ruth 3. 13.
Job 5. 12. hands cannot *p.* their enterprise
Ps. 119. 106. I have sworn and I will *p.* it
112. inclined my heart to *p.* thy statutes
Isa. 9. 7. zeal of Lord of hosts will *p.*
44. 28. shall *p.* all my pleasure
Mic. 7. 20. he will *p.* truth to Jacob
Rom. 4. 21. promised, was able to *p.*
7. 18. how to *p.* that which is good
Phil. 1. 6. he will *p.* it unto day of Jesus Christ
1 Kings 8. 20. Lord hath *performed* his word
Neh. 9. 8. hast *p.* thy words
Isa. 10. 12. Lord hath *p.* his whole work
Jer. 51. 29. every purpose of Lord shall be *p.*
Ps. 57. 2. God that *performeth* all things
Isa. 44. 26. *p.* counsel of messengers
PERILOUS times, 2 Tim. 3. 1.
PERISH, Gen. 41. 36. Lev. 26. 38.
Num. 17. 12. we die, we *p.* we all *p.*
Esth. 4. 16. I will go in, if I *p.* I *p.*
Ps. 2. 12. ye *p.* from the way, when
119. 92. have *p.* in my affliction
Prov. 29. 18. where no vision is, the people *p.*
Matt. 8. 25. Lord save us, or we *p.* Luke 8. 24.
John 3. 15. believeth should not *p.* 16. 10. 28. I give eternal life, they shall never *p.*
1 Cor. 8. 11. through thy knowledge the weak *p.*
2 Pet. 3. 9. not willing that any *p.*
PERMIT, if Lord, 1 Cor. 16. Heb. 6. 3.
1 Cor. 7. 6. by *permission*, not commandment
PERNICIOUS ways, 2 Pet. 2. 2.
PERPETUAL, Jer. 50. 5. & 51. 39,
PERPLEXED, 2 Cor. 4. 8. Isa. 22.
PERSECUTE me, Ps. 7. 1. & 31. 15.
Job 19. 22. why *p.* me as God, 28.
Ps. 10. 2. wicked doth *p.* the poor
35. 6. let angel of the Lord *p.* them
71. 11. *p.* and take him; is none to
83. 15. *p.* them with thy tempest
Lam. 3. 66. *p.* and destroy them in
Matt. 5. 11. blessed are ye when men *p.* you
44. pray for them that *p.* you
10. 23. they *p.* you in this city
Rom. 12. 14. bless them which *p.*
Ps. 109. 16. *persecuted* the poor and
119. 161. princes *p.* me without cause
143. 3. the enemy hath *p.* my soul
John 15. 20. if they *p.* me they will *p.* you
Acts 9. 4. why *p.* thou me, 22
22. 4. I *p.* this way to death,
26. 11. I *p.* them to strange cities, 16.
1 Cor. 4. 12. being *p.* we suffer it
15. 9. because I *p.* the church of
2 Cor. 4. 9. *p.* but not forsaken, cast
Gal. 1. 13. beyond measure I *p.* the church of God
4. 29. *p.* him born after the Spirit
1 Thes. 2. 15. have *p.* us and please not God
1 Tim. 1. 13. who was before a *persecutor*
2 Tim. 3. 12. live godly, shall suffer *persecution*
PERSEVERANCE, watching, Eph. 6. 18.
PERSON, Lev. 19. 15.
Mal. 1. 8. will he accept thy *p.*
Matt. 22. 16. regardest not *p.* of men
Acts 10. 34. God is no respecter of *p.* Deut. 10. 16. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 17.
Heb. 1. 3. express image of his *p.*
12. 16. fornicator or profane *p.* as Esau
2 Pet. 3. 11. what manner of *p.* ought
Jude 16. men's *p.* in admiration
PERSUADE we men, 2 Cor. 5. 11.
Gal. 1. 10. do I *p.* men, or God
Acts 13. 43. *persuaded* them to continue
21. 14. when we would not be *p.*
Rom. 8. 38. I am *p.* that neither death
Heb. 6. 9. we are *p.* better things of you
11. 13. having seen them, were *p.*
Acts 26. 28. almost thou *persuadest* me to be a Christian
Gal. 5. 8. this *persuasion* cometh
PERTAIN, Lev. 7. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 3, 4. Rom. 9. 4. Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 1. & 9. 9. 2 Pet. 1. 3.
Acts 1. 3. *pertaining*
PERVERSE, Num. 22. 32. Deut. 32. 5. Job 6. 30. Prov. 4. 24. & 12. 8. & 14. 2. & 17. 20. Isa. 19. 14. Matt. 17. 17. Acts 20. 30. Phil. 2. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
PERVERT judgment. Deut. 24. 17. & 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Job 8. 3. & 34. 12. Prov. 17. 23. & 31. 5. Mic. 3. 9.
Acts 13. 10. not cease to *p.* right
Gal. 1. 7. would *p.* Gospel of Christ
Job 33. 27. *perverted* that which was right
Jer. 3. 21. they have *p.* their way
Prov. 19. 3. foolishness of man *p.* his way
Luke 23. 2. this fellow *p.* the nation
PESTILENCE, 2 Sam. 24. 15. 1 Kings 8. 37. Ps. 78. 50. & 91. 3. Jer. 14. 12. Ezek. 5. 12. Amos 4. 10. Hab. 3. 5. Matt. 24. 7.
Acts 24. 5. found this man a *pestilent* fellow
PETITION, 2 Sam. 1. 17. Esth. 5. 6.
Ps. 20. 5. *petitions*. 1 John 5. 15.
PHILOSOPHY, Col. 2. 8.
PHYLACTERIES, Matt. 23. 5.
PHYSICIAN of no value, Job 13. 4.
Jer. 8. 22. is there no *p.* there
Matt. 9. 12. that be whole need not *p.*
Luke 4. 23. say to me, *p.* heal thyself
Col. 4. 14. Luke the beloved *p.*
PIECE of bread, Prov. 6. 26. & 28. 21.
Matt. 9. 16. no man putteth a *p.* of new cloth
Luke 14. 18. bought a *p.* of ground
PIERCE, Num. 24. 8. 2 Kings 18. 21.
Luke 2. 35. sword shall *p.* through thy soul
Ps. 22. 16. they *pierced* my hands
Zech. 12. 10. on me whom they *p.*
1 Tim. 6. 10. *p.* themselves through
Rev. 1. 7. they also which *p.* him
Heb. 4. 12. *piercing* even to dividing
PIETY at home, 1 Tim. 5. 4.
PILGRIMS. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
Gen. 47. 9. *pilgrimage*, Ex. 6. 4. Ps. 119. 54.
PILLAR of salt, Gen. 19. 26.
Ex. 13. 21. by day in *p.* of cloud; and by night in a *p.* of fire, Num. 12. 5. & 14. 14. Deut. 31. 15. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 99. 7.
Isa. 19. 19. a *p.* at the border thereof
Jer. 1. 18. I have made thee an iron *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 15. *p.* and ground of truth
Rev. 3. 12. in temple I will make him a *p.*
Job 9. 6. *pillars* thereof tremble
26. 11. the *p.* of heaven tremble
Ps. 75. 3. I bear up the *p.* of it
Prov. 9. 1. hath hewn out her seven *p.*
Song 3. 6. *p.* of smoke
5. 15. *p.* of marble
3. 10. *p.* of silver
Rev. 10. 1. *p.* of fire
PILLOW, Gen. 28. 11. Ezek. 13. 18.
PINE, Lev. 26. 39. Ezek. 24. 23.
PIPE, Zech. 4. 2, 12. Matt. 11. 17.
PIT, Gen. 14. 10. & 37. 20.
Ex. 21. 33. if a man dig a *p.* 34.
Num. 16. 30. they go down quick into the *p.*
Job 33. 24. deliver him from going to the *p.*
Ps. 9. 15. sunk in *p.* they had made
28. 1. go down to the *p.* 30. 3. & 88. 4. & 143. 7. Prov. 1. 12. Isa. 38. 18.
Ps. 40. 2. horrible *p.*
55. 23. *p.* of destruction
119. 85. proud digged a *p.* for me
Prov. 22. 14. strange woman a deep *p.*
23. 27. strange woman is a narrow *p.*
23. 10. fall into his own *p.* Eccl. 10. 8.
Isa. 38. 17. delivered it from the *p.* of corruption
51. 1. hole of *p.* whence he digged
Jer. 14. 13. come to *p.* and found no water
Zech. 9. 11. sent prisoners out of *p.*
Rev. 9. 1. key of bottomless *p.* 20. 1.
PITY, Deut. 7. 16. & 13. 8. & 19. 13.
Job 6. 14. to the afflicted *p.* should be showed
19. 21. have *p.* on me, have *p.* O friends
Prov. 19. 17. hath *p.* on poor, lendeth
Isa. 63. 9. in his *p.* he redeemed
Ezek. 36. 21. I had *p.* for my holy name
Matt. 18. 33. even as I had *p.* on thee
Ps. 103. 13. as a father *pitieth* his children, so the Lord *p.* them that
James 5. 11. *pitiful*, 1 Pet. 3. 8.
PLACE, Ex. 3. 5. Deut. 12. 5, 14.
Ps. 26. 8. *p.* where thine honour dwelleth
32. 7. art my hiding *p.* 119. 114.
90. 1. hast been our dwelling *p.*
Prov. 15. 3. eyes of the Lord are in every *p.*
Eccl. 3. 20. all go to one *p.* 6. 6.
Isa. 66. 1. where is the *p.* of my rest, 18. 4.
Hos. 5. 15. will go and return to my *p.*
John 8. 37. my word hath no *p.* in
11. 48. take away both our *p.* and
Rom. 12. 19. avenge not, but give *p.*
1 Cor. 4. 11. no certain dwelling *p.*
11. 20. ye come together in one *p.*
Eph. 4. 27. neither give *p.* to devil
2 Pet. 1. 19. a light that shineth in a dark *p.*
Rev. 12. 6. hath *p.* prepared of God
Job 7. 10. neither shall *his place* know him any more, 20. 9.
Ps. 37. 10. diligently consider—and
Isa. 26. 21. Lord cometh out of—
Acts 1. 25. that he might go to—
Ps. 16. 6. lines fallen in pleasant *places*
Isa. 40. 4. rough *p.* shall be made
Eph. 1. 3. in *heavenly p.* 20. & 2. 6. & 3. 10
6. 12. *high p.* Hab. 3. 19. Amos 4. 13. Hos. 10. 8. Prov. 8. 2. & 9. 14.
PLAGUE, 1 Kings 8. 37, 38. Ps. 89. 23. Hos. 13. 14. *plagues*, Rev. 16. 9. & 18. 4, 8. & 22. 28
PLAIN man, Jacob was a, Gen. 25. 27.
Ps. 27. 11. lead me in a *p.* path
Prov. 8. 9. words are all *p.* to him
15. 19. rightcousness is made *p.*
Zech. 4. 7. before Zerubbabel thou shalt become *p.*
John 16. 29. now speakest *plainly*
2 Cor. 3. 12. we use great *plainness*
PLAISTER, Lev. 14. 42. Isa. 38. 21.
PLAIT, Matt. 27. 29. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
PLANT, Gen. 2. 5. Job 14. 9.
Isa. 53. 2. will grow up as a tender *p.*
Jer. 2. 21. turned into degenerate *p.*
18. 9. concerning a kingdom, to *p.*
24. 6. *p.* them, and not pluck them, 42. 10.
Ezek. 34. 29. raise for them a *p.* of renown
Ps. 128. 3. children like olive *plants*, 144. 12.
1. 3. like a tree *planted* by river
92. 13. *p.* in the house of the Lord
94. 9. that *p.* ear, shall he not hear
Isa. 40. 24. yea, they shall not be *p.*
Jer. 2. 21. I *p.* thee a noble vine
17. 8. as a tree *p.* by the waters
Matt. 15. 13. my Father hath not *p.*
21. 33. *p.* a vineyard and let it out
Rom. 6. 5. *p.* together in likeness of his death
1 Cor. 3. 6. I have *p.* Apollos
9. 7. who *planteth* a vineyard and eateth not
Isa. 60. 21. my *planting*
61. 3. *p.* of the Lord
PLAY, Ex. 32. 6. 2 Sam. 2. 14. & 10. 12. Ezek. 33. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 7.
PLEAD for Baal, Judg. 6. 31.
Job 13. 19. who will *p.* with me, 9. 19. 16. 21. might *p.* for me with God
23. 6. will he *p.* against me with great power
Isa. 1. 17. *p.* for the widow
43. 26. let us *p.*
66. 16. by fire and sword will Lord *p.*
Jer. 2. 9. I will *p.* with you and your children
29. wherefore will ye *p.* with me
12. 1. righteous art thou, Lord, when I *p.*
25. 31. he will *p.* with all flesh
Hos. 2. 2. *p.* with your mother, *p.*
Joel 3. 2. I will *p.* with them for my people
PLEASE, 2 Sam. 7. 29. Job 6. 9.
Ps. 69. 31. this also shall *p.* Lord
Prov. 16. 7. when a man's ways *p.* the Lord
Isa. 55. 11. accomplish that which I *p.*
56. 4. choose the things that *p.* me
Rom. 8. 8. that in flesh cannot *p.* God
15. 1. bear with weak and not *p.* ourselves
2. let every one *p.* his neighbour
1 Cor. 7. 32. how *p.* the Lord
33. *p.* his wife
10. 33. I *p.* men, in all things
Gal. 1. 10. do I seek to *p.* men
1 Thes. 4. 1. how to walk, and to *p.* God
Heb. 11. 6. without faith impossible to *p.* God
Ps. 51. 19. thou be *pleased* with sacrifices
115. 3. hath done whatsoever he *p.*
135. 6.
Isa. 42. 21. Lord is well *p.* for his righteousness' sake
53. 10. it *p.* the Lord to bruise him
Mic. 6. 7. will the Lord be *p.* with thousands of rams
Matt. 3. 17. beloved Son, in whom he is well *p.* 17. 5.
Rom. 15. 3. Christ *p.* not himself
Col. 1. 19. *p.* the Father that in him
Heb. 13. 16. with such sacrifices God is well *p.*
Eccl. 7. 26. *p.* God, shall escape
8. 3. he doeth whatever *p.* him
Phil. 4. 18. a sacrifice well *pleasing*
Col. 1. 10. worthy of Lord unto all *p.*
3. 20. obey parents is well *p.* to
1 Thes. 2. 4. not as *p.* men, Eph. 6. 6. Col. 3. 22.
Heb. 13. 21. working in you, that is well *p.*
1 John 3. 22. do things *p.* in his sight
Gen. 2. 9. *pleasant*, 3. 6. Mic. 2. 9.
2 Sam. 1. 23. Saul and Jonathan were *p.*
Ps. 16. 6. lines fallen to me in *p.*
133. 1. how *p.* for brethren to dwell
147. 1. it is *p.* and praise is comely, 135. 3.
Prov. 2. 10. knowledge is *p.* to soul
5. 19 let her be as a loving hind and *p.* roe
9. 17. bread eaten in secret is *p.*
Eccl. 11. 7. *p.* for eyes to behold sun
Song 1. 16. thou art fair, yea, *p.*
4. 13. *p.* fruits, 16. & 7. 13.
7. 6. how *p.* art thou, O love, for delights
Isa. 5. 7. men of Judah, his *p.* plant
Jer. 31. 20. Ephraim, is he a *p.* child
Dan. 8. 9. *p.* land, Jer. 3. 19. Zech. 7. 14.
Prov. 3. 17. her ways are ways of *pleasantness*
Gen. 18. 12. shall I have *pleasure*
1 Chron. 29. 17. *p.* in uprightness
Ps. 5. 4. not a God that hath *p.* in wickedness
35. 27. hath *p.* in prosperity of his servant
51. 18. do good in good *p.* to Zion
102. 14. servants take *p.* in stones
103. 21. ministers that do his *p.*
111. 2. out of them that have *p.*
147. 11. Lord taketh *p.* in them
Prov. 21. 17. he that loveth *p.* shall be poor
Eccl. 5. 4. he hath no *p.* in fools
12. 1. say, I have no *p.* in them
Isa. 44. 28. shall perform all my *p.*
53. 10. *p.* of Lord shall prosper in
58. 13. not finding thy own *p.*
Jer. 22. 28. vessel wherein is no *p.* Hos. 8. 8.
Ezek. 18. 32. have no *p.* in death, 33. 11.
Mal. 1. 10. I have no *p.* in you, saith the Lord
Luke 12. 32. fear not, it is your Father's good *p.*
2 Cor 12. 10. I take *p.* in infirmities
Eph. 1. 5. according to the good *p.* of his will
Phil. 2. 13. and to do of his good *p.*
2 Thes. 1. 11. fulfil all good *p.* of
Heb. 10. 38. my soul shall have no *p.*
12. 10. chastened us after their *p.*
Rev. 4. 11. for thy *p.* they are created
Ps. 16. 11. at thy right hand are *pleasures* evermore
36. 8. drink of the river of thy *p.*
2 Tim. 3. 4. lovers of *p.* more than of God
Tit. 3. 3. serving divers lusts and *p.*
Heb. 11. 25. than to enjoy *p.* of sin
PLEDGE, Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 6.
PLEIADES, Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.
PLENTY, Job 37. 23. Prov. 3. 10.
Ps. 86. 5. *plenteous* in mercy, 103. 8. 130. 7. with him is *p.* redemption
Matt. 9. 37. harvest is *p.* but labourers
PLOUGH, Deut. 22. 10. Prov. 20. 4.
Job 4. 8. they that *p.* iniquity, and
Isa. 28. 24. doth ploughman *p.* all day
Luke 9. 62. having put his hand to *p.*
Judg. 14. 18. if ye had not *ploughed* with my heifer
Ps. 129. 3. ploughers *p.* on my back
Jer. 26. 18. Zion shall be *p.* as a field, Mic. 3. 12.
Hos. 10. 13. ye have *p.* wickedness
Prov 21. 4. *ploughing* of wicked is sin
1 Cor. 9. 10. *plougheth* should *p.* in hope
Amos 9. 13. *ploughman*, Isa. 61. 5.
Isa. 2. 4. *ploughshares*, Joel 3. 10. Mic. 4. 3.
PLUCK out, Ps. 25. 15. & 52. 5. & 74. 11. Amos 4. 11. Zech. 3. 2. Matt. 5. 29. & 18. 9. John 10. 28, 29. Gal. 4. 15.
2 Chron. 7. 20. *pluck up*, Jer. 12. 17. & 18. 7. & 31. 28, 40. Dan. 11. 4. Jude 12.
Ezra 9. 3. *pluck off*, Job 29. 17. Isa. 50. 6. Ezra 23. 34. Mic. 3. 2.
POISON, Deut. 32. 24, 33. Job 6. 4. & 20. 16. Ps. 58. 4. & 140. 3. Rom. 3. 13. James 3. 8.
POLLUTE, Num. 18. 32. Ezek. 7. 21. Mic. 2. 10. Zeph. 3. 1. Mal. 1. 7, 12. Acts 15. 20. *pollutions*, 2 Pet. 2. 20.
PONDER path of thy feet, Prov. 4. 26. Luke 2. 19. *pondered* them in heart
Prov. 5. 21. *pondereth* all his goings
21. 2. Lord *p.* the hearts, 24. 12.
POOR may eat, Ex. 23. 11.
Ex. 30. 15. the *p.* shall not give less
Lev. 19. 15. not respect person of *p.*
Deut. 15. 4. when there shall be no *p.*
11. for the *p.* shall never cease out
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord maketh *p.* and maketh rich
8. raiseth *p.* out of dust, Ps. 113. 7.
Job 5. 16. the *p.* hath hope
36. 15. delivereth *p.* in affliction
Ps. 10. 14. *p.* committeth himself to thee
68. 10. prepared of thy goodness for the *p.*
69. 33. the Lord heareth the *p.* and
72. 2. he shall judge thy *p.* 4. 13.
132. 15. satisfy her *p.* with bread
140. 12. Lord will maintain the right of the *p.*
Prov. 13. 7. there is that maketh himself *p.*
14. 20. *p.* is hated of his neighbour
31. oppresseth *p.* reproacheth his Maker, but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the *p.*
19. 4. the *p.* is separated from his neighbour
7. all brethren of the *p.* do hate him
22. 2. rich and the *p.* meet together
22. rob not the *p.* because he is *p.*
30. 9. lest I be *p.* and steal
Isa. 14. 32. *p.* of his people shall trust
29. 19. *p.* among men shall rejoice
41. 17. when the *p.* and needy seek water
58. 7. bring *p.* that are cast into thy house
66. 2. that is *p.* and of a contrite
Jer. 5. 4. surely these are *p.* they are foolish
Amos 2. 6. sold *p.* for a pair of shoes, 8. 6.
Zeph. 3. 12. an afflicted and *p.* people
Zech. 11. 11. *p.* of flock waited on me
Matt. 5. 3. blessed are the *p.* in spirit
11. 5. *p.* have Gospel preached to
26. 11. have *p.* with you, John 12. 8.
Luke 6. 20. blessed be ye *p.* for yours is the kingdom of God
14. 13. call the *p.* maimed and the
2 Cor. 6. 10. as *p.* yet making rich
8. 9. for your sakes he became *p.*
9. 9. he hath given to *p.* Ps. 112. 9.
Gal. 2. 10. that we should remember the *p.*
James 2. 5. God hath chosen *p.* of this world
Rev. 3. 17. knowest not that thou art *p.*
PORTION, Deut. 21. 17. & 33. 21.
Deut. 32. 9. Lord's *p.* is his people
2 Kings 2. 9. double *p.* of thy spirit
Job 20. 29. the *p.* of a wicked man
24. 18. their *p.* is cursed in earth
26. 14. how little a *p.* is heard
31. 2. what *p.* of God is there from above
Ps. 16. 5. the Lord is the *p.* of my inheritance
17. 14. have their *p.* in this life
63. 10. shall be a *p.* for foxes
3. 26. God is my *p.* for ever, 119. 57. 142. 5. art my *p.* in land of living
Eccl. 11. 2. give *p.* to seven and to
Isa. 53. 12. divide him a *p.* with the
61. 7. they shall rejoice in their *p.*
Jer. 10. 16. the *p.* of Jacob not like them, 51. 19.
Lam. 3. 24. Lord is my *p.* saith my
Hab. 1. 16. by them their *p.* is fat
Zech. 2. 12. the Lord shall inherit Judah his *p.*
Matt. 24. 51. appoint him his *p.* with hypocrites
Neh. 8. 10. send *portions*, Esth. 9. 19. 22.
POSSESS, Gen. 22. 17. Judg. 11. 24.
Job 7. 3. I am made to *p.* months of vanity
13. 26. makest *p.* iniquities of my youth
Luke 21. 9. in patience *p.* your souls
1 Thes. 4. 4. know how to *p.* vessel
Ps. 139. 13. hast *possessed* my reins
Prov. 8. 22. Lord *p.* me in beginning
Isa. 63. 18. people of thy holiness *p.* a little
Dan. 7. 22. saints *p.* kingdom, 18.
1 Cor. 7. 30. as though they *p.* not
2 Cor. 6. 10. having nothing yet *p.* all things
Eph. 1. 14. redemption of purchased *possession*
Gen. 14. 9. God *possessor* of heaven and earth
POSSIBLE, all things with God, Matt. 19. 26.
Matt. 24. 24. if *p.* shall deceive elect
Mark 9. 23. all things *p.* to him that believes
14. 36. Father, all things are *p.* to
Luke 18. 27. impossible with men, *p.* with God
Rom. 12. 18. if *p.* much as in you lies
Heb. 10. 4. not *p.* that blood of bulls
POSTERITY, Gen. 45. 7. Ps. 49. 13.
POT, Ex. 16. 33. Ps. 68. 13. & 81. 6. Jer. 1. 13. Zech. 14. 21.
Job 2. 8. *potsherd*, Ps. 22. 15. Prov. 26. 23. Isa. 45. 9. Rev. 2. 27.
Isa. 29. 16. *potter*, 64. 8. Jer. 18. 6. Lam. 4. 2. Rom. 9. 21.
POTENTATE, blessed, 1 Tim. 6. 15.
POVERTY, Gen. 45. 11. Prov. 11. 24.
Prov. 6. 11. so shall thy *p.* come, 24. 34. 10. 15. destruction of the poor is *p.* 20. 13. love not sleep lest thou come to *p.*
23. 21. drunkard and glutton shall come to *p.*
30. 8. give me neither *p.* nor riches
2 Cor. 8. 2. their deep *p.* abounded
9. ye through his *p.* might be rich.
Rev. 2. 9. I know thy works and *p.*
POUND, Luke 19. 13. John 19. 39.
POUR, Job 36. 27. Lev. 14. 18, 41.
Ps. 62. 8. *p.* out your heart before him, Lam. 2. 19.
79. 6. *p.* out thy wrath on the heathen, 69. 24. Jer. 10. 25. Zeph. 3. 8.
Prov. 1. 23. I will *p.* out my Spirit
Isa. 44. 3. *p.* water on the thirsty; *p.* my Spirit
Joel 2. 28. *p.* my Spirit on all flesh
Job 10. 10. *poured* me out as milk
12. 21. *p.* contempt on princes, Ps. 107. 40
16. 20. mine eye *p.* out tears to
30. 16. my soul *p.* out in me, Ps. 42. 4.
Ps. 45. 2. grace is *p.* into thy lips
Song 1. 3. name is as ointment *p.*
Isa. 26. 16. in trouble *p.* out a prayer
32. 15. till the Spirit be *p.* out from heaven
53. 12. *p.* out his soul unto death
Jer. 7. 20. my fury shall be *p.* out, 42. 18. & 44. 6. Isa. 42. 25. Ezek. 7. 8. & 14. 19. & 20. 8, 13, 21. & 30. 15.
Rev. 16. 1—17. *p.* out vials of God's wrath
POWDER, Ex. 32. 20. Deut. 28. 24.
2 Kings 23. 15. Song 3. 6. Matt. 21. 44.
POWER, with God as a prince, Gen. 32. 28.
Gen. 49. 3. excellency of dignity and *p.*
Lev. 26. 19. I will break the pride of your *p.*
Deut. 8. 18. giveth *p.* to get wealth
32. 36. when seeth their *p.* is gone
2 Sam. 22. 33. God is my strength and *p.*
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine is the *p.* and
Ezra 8. 22. *p.* and wrath is against
Job 26. 2. him that is without *p.*
14. thunder of his *p.* who can
Ps. 62. 11. *p.* belongeth unto God
90. 11. knoweth *p.* of thy anger
Prov. 3. 27. when it is in the *p.* of thy hand
18. 21. death and life are in *p.* of tongue
Isa. 40. 29. he giveth *p.* to the faint
Eccl. 8. 4. where word of king is there is *p.*
8. no man hath *p.* over spirit to
Jer. 10. 12 made the earth by his *p.* 51. 15.
Hos. 12. 3. by his strength had *p.* with God
Mic. 3. 8. I am full of *p.* by the Spirit
Hab. 1. 11. imputing his *p.* to God
3. 4. there was the hiding of his *p.*
Zech. 4. 6. not by might, nor by *p.*
Matt. 9. 6. *p.* on earth to forgive sins
8. glorified God who had given *p.*
22. 29. not knowing the *p.* of God
28. 18. *p.* is given to me in heaven
Mark 9. 1. kingdom of God come with *p.*
Luke 1. 35. *p.* of the Highest shall overshadow thee
4. 32. astonished, for his word was with *p.*
5. 17. *p.* of the Lord to heal them
22. 53. this is your hour and *p.* of
24. 49. till ye be endued with *p.*
John 1. 12. gave he *p.* to become
10. 18. *p.* to lay it down and *p.* to take it again
17. 2. given him *p.* over all flesh
19. 10. *p.* to crucify, *p.* to release
Acts 26. 18. turn them from the *p.* of
Rom. 1. 16. Gospel is *p.* of God to
20. his eternal *p.* and Godhead, 4.
9. 22. to make his *p.* known
13. 1. there is no *p.* but of God
1 Cor. 1. 24. Christ, the *p.* of God, 18.
2. 4. demonstration of Spirit and *p.*
4. 19. speech of them, but the *p.*
5. 4. gathered together with the *p.* of the Lord Jesus Christ
6. 12. not be brought under *p.* of
9. 4. have we not *p.* to eat and
2 Cor. 4. 7. excellency of *p.* may be
8. 3. in their *p.* yea, and beyond *p.*
13. 10. according to *p.* Lord hath given
Eph. 1. 19. exceeding greatness of *p.*
2. 2. prince of the *p.* of the air
6. 12. principalities and *p.* 1. 21.
1. 16. & 2. 10, 15. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
Phil. 3. 10. know *p.* of his resurrection
Col. 1. 11. according to his glorious
13. delivered from *p.* of darkness
1 Thes. 1. 5. Gospel not in word, but in *p.*
2 Thes. 1. 9. the glory of his *p.*
11 fulfil the work of faith with *p.*
2 Tim. 1. 7. Spirit of *p.* and of love
3. 5. form of godliness, denying *p.*
Heb. 1. 3. upholding all things by word of his *p.*
2. 14. destroy him that had the *p.* of death
6. 5. tasted word of God and *p.* of
1 Pet. 1. 5. *p.* of God through faith
2 Pet. 1. 3. his divine *p.* hath given
Rev. 2. 26. to him will I give *p.* over the nations
4. 11. worthy to receive *p.* 5. 13. & 7. 12. & 19. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 16. Jude 25.
Rev. 11. 3. *p.* to my two witnesses
17. taken to thee thy great *p.*
12. 10. now is come *p.* of his Christ

Rev. 16. 9. had *p.* over these plagues
Ex. 15. 6. *in power*, Job 37. 23. Nah. 1 3. 1 Cor. 4. 20. & 15. 43. Eph. 6. 10.
Ps. 63. 2. *thy power*, & 110. 3. & 145. 11. 29. 4. *powerful*, Heb. 4. 12.
PRAISE, Judg. 5. 3. Ps. 7. 17.
Deut. 10. 21. he is thy *p.* and thy God
Neh. 9. 5. above all blessing and *p.*
Ps. 22. 25. my *p.* shall be of thee
33. 1. *p.* is comely for upright, 147. 1.
34. 1. his *p.* is continually in mouth
50. 23. who offers *p.* glorifies me
65. 1. *p.* waiteth for thee, O God
109. 1. hold not thy peace, God of my *p.*
Prov. 27. 21. so is a man to his *p.*
Isa. 60. 18. walls salvation, gates *p.*
62. 7. Jerusalem a *p.* in the earth
Jer. 13. 11. for a *p.* and for a glory
17. 14. art my *p.* 26. sacrifice of *p.*
Hab. 3. 3. earth was full of his *p.*
John 12. 43. loved the *p.* of men more than the *p.* of God
Rom. 2. 29. whose *p.* is not of men
2 Cor. 8. 18. whose *p.* is in Gospel
Eph. 1. 6. *p.* of glory of his grace, 12.
Phil. 4. 8. if there be any *p.* think on
Heb. 13. 15. offer sacrifice of *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14. *p.* of them that do well
Ex. 15. 11. *praises*, Ps. 22. 3. & 78. 4. & 149. 6. Isa. 60. 6. & 63. 7. 1 Pet 2. 9.
Ps. 30. 9. shall dust *praise* thee, 12.
42. 5. I shall *p.* him for help, 11. & 43. 5.
63. 3. my lips shall *p.* thee
88. 10. shall the dead arise and *p.*
115. 17.
119. 164. seven times a day will I *p.*
145. 10. all thy works *p.* thee
Prov. 27. 2. let another *p.* thee, not
31. 31. let her own works *p.* her in the gates
Isa. 38. 18. the grave cannot *p.* thee
19. the living shall *p.* thee as I do
Dan. 2. 23. I thank thee, and *p.* thee
Joel 2. 26. eat in plenty, and *p.* Lord
Ps. 9. 1. *I will praise thee*, 111. 1. & 138. 1. & 35. 18. & 52. 9. & 56. 4. & 118. 21. & 119. 7. & 139. 14. Isa. 12. 1.
1 Sam. 22. 4. worthy to be *praised*
1 Chron. 16. 25. greatly to be *p.* Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3. & 72. 15.
2 Chron. 5. 13. *praising*, Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 34. 4. Luke 2. 13. 20. Acts 2. 46.
PRATING, Prov. 10. 8, 10. 3 John 10.
PRAY for thee and shalt live, Gen. 20. 7.
1 Sam. 7. 5. I will *p.* for you to Lord, 12. 19.
2 Sam. 7. 27. found in heart to *p.* this
Job 21. 15. profit have we if we *p.*
42. 8. my servant Job shall *p.* for
Ps. 5. 2. my God, to thee will I *p.*
55. 17. evening and morning and noon I will *p.*
122. 6. *p.* for peace of Jerusalem
Jer. 7. 16. *p.* not for this people, 11. 14. & 14. 11.
Zech. 8. 22. seek Lord and *p.* before
Matt. 5. 44. *p.* for them that despitefully use you
26. 41. watch and *p.* that ye enter
Mark 11. 24. things ye desire when ye *p.*
13. 33. watch and *p.* ye know not
Luke 11. 1. teach us to *p.* as John
18. 1. men ought always to *p.*
21. 36. watch ye and *p.* always
John 16. 26. I will *p.* the Father for
17. 9. I will *p.* for them; I *p.* not
20. neither *p.* I for these alone
Acts 8. 22. *p.* God, if perhaps the
24. *p.* ye to the Lord for me
10. 9. Peter went on housetop to *p.*
Rom. 8. 26. we know not what we should *p.* for
1 Cor. 14. 15. I will *p.* with Spirit, 14.
2 Cor. 5. 20. *p.* you in Christ's stead
Col. 1. 9. do not cease to *p.* for you
1 Thes. 5. 17. *p.* without ceasing
25. *p.* for us, 2 Thes. 3. 1. Heb. 13. 18.
1 Tim. 2. 28. that men *p.* every where
James 5. 13. any afflicted let him *p.*
16. *p.* for one another, Eph. 6. 18.
Luke 22. 32. I have *prayed* for thee
44. in agony he *p.* more earnestly
Acts 10. 2. gave alms and *p.* to God
20. 36. Paul *p.* with them all
James 5. 17. he *p.* earnestly that it might not rain
Acts 9. 11. behold he *prayeth*
Dan. 9. 20. *praying*, 1 Cor. 11. 4.
1 Thes. 3. 10. night and day *p.* exceedingly
Jude 20. building up faith, *p.* in Holy
1 Kings 8. 45. hear in heaven their *prayer*
2 Sam. 7. 27. found in his heart to pray this *p.*
1 Kings 8. 28. respect to *p.* of servant
38. what *p.* and supplication
2 Chron. 30. 27. *p.* came up to God
Neh. 1. 6. mayest hear *p.* of servant
4. 9. we made our *p.* to our God
Job 15. 4. restrainest *p.* before God
Ps. 65. 2. thou that hearest *p.* to
102. 17. he will regard the *p.* of the destitute, and not despise their *p.*
109. 4. I give myself to *p.*
Prov. 15. 8. *p.* of the upright is his
29. Lord heareth *p.* of righteous
28. 9. his *p.* shall be abomination, Ps. 109. 7.
Isa. 26. 16. poured out a *p.* when chastening
56. 7. an house of *p.* for all people
Jer. 7. 16. lift up cry, nor *p.* for them
Lam. 3. 44. our *p.* should not pass
Dan. 9. 3. by *p.* and supplication
Matt. 17. 21. not come out but by *p.*
Acts 3. 1. to temple at hour of *p.*
6. 4. give ourselves continually to *p.*
12. 5. *p.* was made without ceasing
16. 13. *p.* was wont to be made
1 Cor. 7. 5. give yourselves to fasting and *p.*
2 Cor. 1. 11. helping together by *p.*
Eph. 6. 18. *praying* always with all *p.*
Phil. 4. 6. in every thing by *p.* and
1 Tim. 4. 5. sanctified by word and *p.*
James 5. 15. *p.* of faith shall save
16. effectual fervent *p.* of righteous
1 Pet. 4. 7. watch unto *p.* Col. 4. 2
Luke 6. 12. continued *in prayer*, Acts 1. 14. Rom. 12. 12. Col. 4. 2.
Job 16. 17. *my prayer*, Ps. 5. 3. & 6. 9. & 17. 1. & 35. 13. & 66. 20. & 88. 2. Lam. 3. 8. Jonah 2. 7.
Job 22. 27. *thy prayer*, Isa. 37. 4. Luke 1. 13. Acts 10. 31.
Ps. 72. 20. *prayers* of David ended
Isa. 1. 15. when ye make many *p.*
Matt. 23. 14. make long *p.*
Acts 10. 4. thy *p.* and thine alms are
1 Tim. 2. 1. first of all that *p.* and
1 Pet. 3. 7. your *p.* be not hindered
12. his ears are open to their *p.*
Rev. 5. 8. which are *p.* of saints, 8. 3.
PREACH at Jerusalem, Neh. 6. 7.
Isa. 61. 1. anointed to *p.* good tidings
Jonah 3. 2. *p.* to it preaching I bid
Matt. 4. 17. Jesus began to *p.* and say repent, 10. 17.
10. 27. what ye hear in ear, *p.* on
Mark 1. 4. *p.* baptism of repentance
Luke 4. 18. *p.* liberty to captives, 19.
9. 60. go and *p.* kingdom of God
Acts 10. 42. commanded to *p.* to the people
15. 21. in every city them that *p.* him
Rom. 10. 8. word of faith we *p.*
15. how shall they *p.* except they
1 Cor. 1. 23. we *p.* Christ crucified
15. 11. so we *p.* and so ye believed
2 Cor. 4. 5. we *p.* not ourselves but
Phil. 1. 15. some *p.* Christ of envy
Col. 1. 28. whom we *p.* warning
2 Tim. 4. 2. *p.* the word; be instant
Ps. 40. 9. I *preached* righteousness
Mark 2. 2. he *p.* the word unto them
6. 12. he *p.* that men should repent
16. 20. *p.* every where, the Lord
Luke 4. 44. he *p.* in the synagogues of Galilee
24. 47. remission of sins be *p.* in his
Acts 8. 5. Philip *p.* Christ, 40.
9. 20. Saul *p.* Christ in synagogues
13. 38. through this man is *p.* to
1 Cor. 9. 27. when I have *p.* to others
15. 7. Gospel which I *p.* unto you
2. keep in memory what I *p.*
12. if Christ be *p.* that he rose
2 Cor. 11. 4. *p.* another Jesus whom we have not *p.*
Gal. 1. 23. *p.* faith he once destroyed
Eph. 2. 17. *p.* peace to you, which
Col. 1. 23. which was *p.* to every
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was manifest in the flesh, *p.* to the Gentiles
Heb. 4. 2. the word *p.* did not profit
1 Pet. 3. 19. *p.* to the spirits in prison
Eccl. 1. 1. *preacher*, 2. 12. & 12. 8, 9.
Rom. 10. 14. how shall they hear without a *p.*
1 Tim. 2. 7. I am ordained a *p.* 2 Tim. 1. 11.
2 Pet. 2. 5. saved Noah a *p.* of righteousness
Acts 10. 36. *preaching* peace, by Jesus Christ
11. 19. *p.* word to none but Jews
1 Cor. 1. 18. *p.* of the cross to them is foolishness
21. by foolishness of *p.* to save them
2. 4. my *p.* was not with enticing
15. 14. then is our *p.* vain, and faith
PRECEPTS, Neh. 9. 14. Jer. 35. 18.
Ps. 119. 4. commanded us to keep *p.*
15. I will meditate in thy *p.* 78.
27. way of thy *p.*
40. long after thy *p.*
45. I seek thy *p.* 87. I forsook not *p.*
56. I kept thy *p.* 63, 69, 100, 134.
94. I sought thy *p.* 104. through *p.*
110. I erred not from thy *p.*
128. I esteem all thy *p.* to be right
141. I do not forget thy *p.* 93.
159. I love thy *p.* 173. chosen thy *p.*
Isa. 28. 10. *p.* upon *p.* *p.* upon *p.*
29. 14. fear is taught by *p.* of men
PRECIOUS things, Deut. 33. 13—16.
1 Sam. 3. 1. word of the Lord *p.* in those days
26. 21. my soul was *p.* in thine eyes
Ps. 49. 8. redemption of soul is *p.*
72. 14. *p.* shall their blood be in thy sight
116. 16. *p.* in sight of the Lord
126. 6. goeth forth, bearing *p.* seed
139. 17. how *p.* are thy thoughts
Eccl. 7. 1. good name is better than *p.* ointment
Isa. 13. 12. a man more *p.* than gold
28. 16. foundation *p.* corner stone
43. 4. since thou wast *p.* in my sight
Jer. 15. 19. if thou take forth *p* from the vile
Lam. 4. 2. *p.* sons of Zion are as
James 5. 7. husbandman waiteth for *p.* fruit
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of your faith more *p.*
19. redeemed with *p.* blood of Christ
2. 4. stone chosen of God and *p.* 6.
7. unto them who believe he is *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 1. obtained the like *p.* faith
4. exceeding great and *p.* promises
PREDESTINATE, Rom. 8. 29, 30.
Eph. 1. 5. *predestinated*, 11.
PREFER, Ps. 137. 6. John 1. 15, 27, 30. Rom. 12. 10. *preferring*, 1 Tim. 5. 21.
PRE-EMINENCE, man hath no, Eccl. 3. 19. Col. 1. 18. 3 John 9.
PREMEDITATE not, Mark 13. 11.
PREPARE, Ex. 15. 2. & 16. 5.
1 Sam. 7. 3. *p.* your hearts to Lord
1 Chron. 29. 18. *p.* hearts unto thee
2 Chron. 35. 6. *p.* your brethren
Job 11. 13. if thou *p.* thy heart and
Ps. 10. 17. thou wilt *p.* their heart
61. 7. O *p.* mercy and truth
Prov. 24. 27. *p.* thy work without
Isa. 40. 3. *p.* ye the way of the Lord
Amos 4. 12. *p.* to meet thy God, O
Mic. 3. 5. they *p.* war against him
Matt. 11. 10. shall *p.* thy way before
John 14. 2. I go to *p.* a place for you
2 Chron. 19. 3. hast *prepared* heart
27. 6. *p.* his ways before the Lord
29. 36. God hath *p.* the people
2 Chron. 30. 19. every one that *p.* heart to God
Ezra 7. 10. Ezra had *p.* his heart to
Neh. 8. 10. for whom nothing is *p.*
Ps. 23. 5. thou hast *p.* a table before
65. 9. *p.* them corn
68. 10. *p.* goodness
147. 8. who *p.* rain for the earth
Isa. 64. 4. what God *p.* for, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
Hos. 6. 3. his going forth is *p.* as the morning
Matt. 20. 23. given to them for whom it is *p.*
23. 4. I have *p.* my dinner; my
25. 34. inherit the kingdom *p.* for
Luke 1. 17. ready people *p.* for Lord
12. 47. knew Lord's will, and *p.* not
Rom. 9. 23. vessels of mercy *p.* to
2 Tim. 2. 21. *p.* to every good work
Heb. 10. 5. a body hast thou *p.* me
11. 7. *p.* ark to save his house, 1 Pet. 3. 20.
16. God hath *p.* for them a city
Rev. 12. 6. into the wilderness, a place *p.* of God
21. 2. new Jerusalem *p.* as a bride
Prov. 16. 1. *preparations* of heart
Mark 15. 42. it was the *p.* the day before the sabbath
Eph. 6. 15. shod with *p.* of Gospel
PRESBYTERY, 1 Tim. 4. 14.
PRESENT help in trouble, Ps. 46. 1.
Acts 10. 33. all here *p.* before God
Rom. 7. 18. to will is *p.* 21. evil is *p.*
8. 38. nor things *p.* nor, 1 Cor. 3. 22.
1 Cor. 5. 3. absent in body, *p.* in spirit
2 Cor. 5. 8. to be *p.* with the Lord
9. whether *p.* or absent, we may
Gal. 1. 4. delivers us from this *p.* world
2 Tim. 4. 10. having loved *p.* world
Heb. 12. 11. chastening for the *p.* not joyous.
2 Pet. 1. 12. established in *p.* truth
Rom. 12. 1. *p.* your bodies a living sacrifice
2 Cor. 11. 2. *p.* you as a chaste virgin
Col. 1. 22. to *p.* you holy and
28. *p.* every man perfect in Christ
Jude 24. *p.* you faultless before the
Gen. 3. 8. hide themselves from the *presence* of the Lord
4. 16. Cain went from *p.* of Lord
Job 1. 12. & 2. 7. Ps. 114. 7. Jer. 4. 26. Jonah 1. 3, 10. Zech. 1. 7. Jude 24.
Job 23. 15. I am troubled at his *p.*
Ps. 16. 11. in thy *p.* is fulness of joy
31. 20. hide them in secret of thy *p.*
51. 11. cast me not away from *p.*
100. 2. before his *p.* with singing
114. 7. tremble, earth, at *p.* of Lord
139. 7. whither shall I flee from *p.*
140. 13. upright shall dwell in thy *p.*
Isa. 63. 9. angel of his *p.* saved them
Jer. 5. 22. will ye not tremble at my *p.*
Luke 13. 26. eaten and drunken in *p.*
Acts 3. 19. blotted out from *p.* of Lord
1 Cor. 1. 29. no flesh glory in his *p.*
2 Cor. 10. 1. in *p.* am base among you, 10.
2 Thes. 1. 9. punished from *p.* of the Lord
Rev. 14. 10. *p.* of holy angels and the Lamb
PRESERVE, Gen. 45. 7. Ps. 12. 7.
Ps. 16. 1. *p.* me, O God, for I trust
25. 21. let integrity and truth *p.* me
32. 7. thou shalt *p.* me from trouble
41. 2. Lord will *p.* and keep him alive
61. 7. mercy and truth *p.* him
64. 1. *p.* life from fear of enemies
79. 11. *p.* those appointed to die
86. 2. *p.* my soul, for I am holy
121. 7. Lord shall *p.* thee from evil
140. 1. *p.* me from the violent man
Prov. 2. 11. discretion shall *p.* thee
Luke 17. 33. will lose his life, *p.* it
2 Tim. 4. 18. will *p.* to his heavenly kingdom
Josh. 24. 17. *preserved* us in all the way
2 Sam. 8. 6. Lord *p.* David whithersoever he went
Job 10. 12. thy visitation *p.* my spirit
1 Thes. 5. 23. soul and body be *p.* blameless
Jude 1. *p.* in Christ Jesus, and called
Ps. 36. 6. Lord thou *preservest* man
29. 10. he *preserveth* the souls of his saints
116. 6. Lord *p.* the simple
145. 20. Lord *p.* all that love him
146. 9. Lord *p.* the stranger
Prov. 2. 8. he *p.* way of his saints
Job 7. 20. O thou *Preserver* of men
PRESS, Gen. 40. 11. Judg. 16. 16.
Phil. 3. 14. I *p.* towards the mark for
Ps. 38. 2. thy hand *presseth* me sore
Luke 16. 16. kingdom of God every man *p.* unto
Amos 2. 13. *pressed* as a cart is *p.*
Luke 6. 38. good measure, *p.* down
Acts 18. 5. Paul was *p.* in spirit
2 Cor. 1. 8. were *p.* above measure
PRESUMPTUOUS, Ps. 19. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 10. Num. 15. 30. Deut. 17. 12, 13.
PRETENCE, Matt. 23. 14. Phil. 1. 18.
PREVAIL, Gen. 7. 20. Judg. 16. 5.
1 Sam. 2. 9. by strength, shall no man *p.*
Ps. 9. 19. arise, O Lord, let not man *p.*
65. 3. iniquities *p.* against me
Eccl. 4. 12. if one *p.* against him
Matt. 16. 18. gates of hell not *p.*
Gen. 32. 28. power with God and hast *prevailed*
Ex. 17. 11. Moses held up hand, Israel *p.*
Hos. 12. 4. power over angels, and *p.*
Acts 19. 20. word of God grew, and *p.*
Job 14. 20. thou *prevailest* for ever
PREVENT, Job 3. 12. Ps. 59. 10. & 79. 8. & 88. 13. & 119. 148. Amos 9. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 15.
2 Sam. 22. 6. *prevented*, 19. Job 30. 27. & 41. 11. Ps. 18. 5, 18. & 21. 3. & 119. 147. Isa. 21. 14. Matt. 17. 25.
PREY, Gen. 49. 9, 27. Esth. 9. 15, 16.
Isa. 49. 24. *p.* be taken from mighty
59. 15. departeth from evil, maketh himself a *p.*
Jer. 21. 9. life for a *p.* 38. 2. & 39. 18. & 45. 5.
Ps. 124. 6. not given us a *p.* to their teeth
PRICE, Lev. 25. 16. Deut. 23. 18.
Job 28. 13. man knoweth not the *p.*
Ps. 44. 12. not increase wealth, by their *p.*
Prov. 17. 16. a *p.* in the hand of a fool
Isa. 55. 1. wine and milk without *p.*
Matt. 13. 46. pearl of great *p.*
Acts 5. 2. kept back part of the *p.*
1 Cor. 6. 20. bought with a *p.* 7. 23.
1 Pet. 3. 4. in sight of God of great *p.*
PRICKS, kick against, Acts 9. 5. & 26. 14.
Ps. 73. 21. *pricked*, Acts 2. 37.
PRIDE of heart, 2 Chron. 32. 26. Ps. 10. 4.
Job 33. 17. he may hide *p.* from man
Ps. 10. 2. wicked in *p.* doth persecute
31. 20. hide them from *p.* of man
73. 6. *p.* compasseth them about
Prov. 8. 13. *p.* and arrogance I hate
11. 2. when *p.* cometh, then
13. 10. by *p.* cometh contention
16. 18. *p.* goeth before destruction
29. 23. man's *p.* shall bring him low
Isa. 23. 9. Lord purposed it, to stain *p.* of glory
Jer. 13. 17. weep in secret for your *p.*
Ezek. 7. 10. rod hath blossomed, *p.*
16. 49. iniquity of Sodom, *p.* and
Dan. 4. 37. those that walk in *p.* he is able to abase
Hos. 5. 5. *p.* of Israel testify to his face, 7. 10.
Obad. 3. *p.* of thy heart deceived thee
Mark 7. 22. blasphemy, *p.* foolishness
1 Tim. 3. 6. lifted up with *p.* he fall
1 John 2. 16. lust of eyes, *p.* of life
PRIEST, Gen. 14. 18. Ex. 2. 16. Lev. 6. 20, 26. & 5. 6. & 6. 7. & 12. 8.
Isa. 24. 2. with people, so with the *p.*
28. 7. *p.* and prophet have erred
Jer. 23. 11. prophet and *p.* profane
Ezek. 7. 26. law shall perish from *p.*
Hos. 4. 4. those that strive with *p.*
9. like people, like *p.*
Mal. 2. 7. *p.* lips should keep knowledge
Heb. 5. 6. a *p.* for ever, 7. 17, 21.
Lev. 21. 10. *high priest*, Heb. 2. 17. & 3. 1. & 4. 14, 15. & 5. 1, 10. & 6. 20. & 7. 26. & 8. 1, 3. & 9. 11. & 10. 21.
Ps. 132. 9. let thy *priests* be clothed
16. clothe her *p.* with salvation
Isa. 61. 6. ye be named *p.* of the Lord
Jer. 5. 31. *p.* bear rule by their names
31. 14. satisfy soul of *p.* with fatness
Ezek. 22. 26. *p.* have violated my law
Joel 1. 9. *p.* Lord's ministers, 2. 17.
Mic. 3. 11. the *p.* teach for hire
Matt. 12. 5. *p.* in the temple profane the sabbath
Acts 6. 7. company of *p.* obedient
Rev. 1. 6. kings and *p.* to God, 5. 10. & 20. 6.
Ex. 40. 15. everlasting *priesthood*
Heb. 7. 24. an unchangeable *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 5. ye are a holy *p.* 9. royal *p.*
PRINCE, Gen. 23. 6. & 34. 2.
Gen. 32. 28. as a *p.* hast power with
Ex. 2. 14. who made thee a *p.* over
2 Sam. 3. 38. *p.* and great man fallen
Job 31. 47. as a *p.* would I go near
Isa. 9. 6. everlasting Father, *p.* of
Ezek. 34. 24. my servant David, a *p.* among them, 37. 24, 25. & 44. 3. & 45. 7. & 46. 10, 16. Dan. 9. 25.
Dan. 10. 21. Michael your *p.*
12. 1. great *p.*
Hos. 3. 4. many days without a *p.*
John 12. 31. now shall *p.* of world
14. 30. *p.* of world cometh and hath
16. 11. *p.* of this world judged
Acts 3. 15. ye killed the *p.* of life
5. 31. to be a *P.* and a Saviour
Eph. 2. 2. *p.* of the power of the air
Rev. 1. 5. Jesus *p.* of kings of earth
Job 12. 19. leads *princes* away
21. pours contempt on *p.* Ps. 107. 40.
Job 34. 18. is it fit to say to *p.* ye are ungodly
19. that accepteth not person of *p.*
Ps. 45. 16. thou makest *p.* in earth
76. 12. he shall cut off spirit of *p.*
82. 7. shall fall like one of the *p.*
118. 9. than to put confidence in *p.*
119. 23. *p.* did speak against me
161. *p.* persecuted me without a cause
146. 3. put not trust in *p.* nor man
Prov. 8. 15. by me *p.* decree justice, 16.
17. 26. not good to strike *p.* for equity
28. 2. for transgressions of land, many are *p.* of it
31. 4. not for *p.* to drink strong
Eccl. 10. 7. seen *p.* walk on earth
Isa. 3. 4. give children to be their *p.*
Hos. 7. 5. *p.* made the king sick with wine
8. 4. made *p.* and I knew it not
Matt. 20. 25. *p.* of Gentiles exercise
1 Cor. 2. 6. wisdom of *p.* of world
8. none of *p.* of this world knew
Prov. 4. 7. wisdom is the *principal*
Eph. 1. 21. *principality* and power, Col. 2. 10. Jer. 13. 18. Rom. 8. 38. Eph. 6. 12. Col. 2. 15. Tit. 3. 1.
Heb. 5. 12. *principles*, 6. 1.
PRISON, Gen. 39. 20. Eccl. 4. 14.
Isa. 42. 7. bring out prisoners from *p.*
58. 8. he was taken from *p.* and
61. 1. opening of the *p.* to them that are bound
Matt. 5. 25. and thou be cast into *p.*
18. 30. cast into *p.* till he should pay
25. 36. I was in *p.* and ye came
1 Pet. 3. 19. preached to spirits in *p.*
Rev. 2. 10. devil cast some into *p.*
Luke 21. 12. *prisons*, 2 Cor. 11. 23.
Ps. 79. 11. sighing of *prisoner* come
102. 20. to hear the groaning of *p.*
Eph. 4. 1. I the *p.* of the Lord beseech you, 3. 1.
Job 3. 18. there the *prisoners* rest
Ps. 69. 33. Lord despiseth not his *p.*
146. 7. the Lord looseth the *p.*
Zech. 9. 11. sent forth thy *p.* out of
12. turn to strong hold, ye *p.* of hope
PRIVATE, 2 Pet. 1. 20. Gal. 2. 2.
PRIVY, Deut. 23. 1. Acts 5. 2.
Ps. 10. 8. *privily*, 11. 2. & 101. 5 Act 16. 37. Gal. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
PRIZE, 1 Cor. 9. 24. Phil. 3. 14.
PROCEED, 2 Sam. 7. 12. Jer. 30. 21.
Job 40. 5. twice spoken; I will *p.* no
Isa. 29. 14. I will *p.* to do a marvellous work
51. 4. a law shall *p.* from me
Jer. 9. 3. they *p.* from evil to evil
Matt. 15. 19. out of heart *p.* evil
Eph. 4. 29. no corrupt communication *p.* out of your mouth
2 Tim. 3. 9. they shall *p.* no further
Luke 4. 22. the gracious words th *proceeded* out of his mouth
John 8. 42. I *p.* and came from God
Gen. 24. 50. thing *proceedeth* from the Lord
Deut. 8. 3. by every word that *p.* out of the mouth of God
1 Sam. 24. 13. wickedness *p.* from the wicked
Lam. 3. 38. out of the mouth of the Lord *p.* not evil
John 15. 26. Spirit of truth which *p.* from the Father
James 3. 10. out of the same mouth *p.* blessing
Rev. 11. 5. fire *p.* out of their mouth
PROCLAIM, Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 20. 10.
Ex. 33. 19. I will *p.* the name of the Lord, 34. 6.
Prov. 20. 6. most men will *p.* their own goodness
Isa. 61. 1. *p.* liberty to the captives
2. to *p.* the acceptable year of Lord
Prov. 12. 23. the heart of fools *proclaimeth* foolishness
PROCURED, Jer. 2. 17. & 4. 18.
PROFANE not the name of Lord, Lev. 18. 21. & 19. 12. & 20. 3. & 21. 6. & 22. 9, 15.
Neh. 13. 17. *p.* sabbath, Matt. 12. 5.
Ezek. 22. 26. put no difference between holy and *p.*
Amos 2. 7. to *p.* my holy name
1 Tim. 1. 9. law is for unholy and *p.*
4. 7. refuse *p.* and old wives' fables
6. 20. *p.* and vain babblings
Heb. 12. 16. fornicator or *p.* person
Ps. 89. 39. hast *profaned* his crown
Ezek. 22. 8. thou hast *p.* my sabbaths
Mal. 1. 11. Judah hath *p.* the holines of the Lord
12. ye have *p.* it, in that ye say
2. 10. by *profaning* the covenant of our fathers
PROFESS, Deut. 26. 3. Tit. 1. 16.
1 Tim. 6. 12. *profession*, 13. Heb. 3. 1. & 4. 14. & 10. 23.
PROFIT, Prov. 14. 23. Eccl. 7. 11. Jer. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 2. 14. Heb. 12. 10.
1 Sam. 12. 21. *not profit*, Job 33. 27. 34. 9. Prov. 10. 2. & 11. 4. Isa. 30. 5. & 44. 9, 10. & 57. 12. Jer. 2. 8, 11. & 7. 8. & 23. 32. John 6. 63. 1 Cor. 13. 3. Gal. 5. 2. Heb. 4. 2. James 2. 14.
Job 22. 2. *profitable*, Eccl. 10. 10. Acts 20. 20. 1 Tim. 4. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 16. Tit. 3. 8. Philem. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 15. thy *profiting* appear
PROLONG thy days, Deut. 4. 26, 40. 5. 16, 33. & 6. 2. & 11. 9. & 17. 20. & 22. 7. & 30. 18. & 32. 47. Prov. 10. 27. & 28. 16. Eccl. 8. 13. Isa. 53. 10.
PROMISE, Num. 14. 34. Neb. 5. 12.
Ps. 77. 8. doth his *p.* fail for ever
105. 42. he remembered his holy *p.*
Luke 24. 49. the *p.* of my Father
Acts 1. 4. wait for *p.* of the Father
2. 39. *p.* is to you, and your children
Rom. 4. 16. *p.* might be sure to all
9. 8. children of *p.* 9. Gal. 4. 28.
Eph. 1. 13. with that holy Spirit of *p.*
2. 12. covenant of *p.* having no hope
6. 2. the first commandment with *p.*
1 Tim. 4. 8. *p.* of the life, 2 Tim. 1. 1.
Heb. 4. 1. lest a *p.* being left us of
6. 17. heirs of his *p.* 11. 9.
9. 15. receive *p.* of eternal life
2 Pet. 3. 4. where is the *p.* of coming
1 John 2. 25. *p.* he *promised* eternal life, Luke 1. 72. Rom. 1. 2. & 4. 21. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 10. 23. & 11. 11. & 12. 1.
Rom. 9. 4. pertain the *promises*
15. 8. confirm *p.* made to fathers
2 Cor. 1. 20. all *p.* of God are yea
7. 1. having these *p.* let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness
Gal. 3. 21. is the law against the *p.*
Heb. 6. 12. inherit *p.* 8. 6. better *p.*
11. 17. he that had received *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 4. great and precious *p.*
PROMOTION, Ps. 75. 6. 1 Sov. 3. 35.
PROOF, Acts 1. 3. 2 Cor. 2. 9. & 8. 24
PROPER, 1 Chron. 29. 3. Heb. 11. 23
PROPHECY, 1 Cor. 12. 10. 1 Tim. 4. 14 & 1. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 19, 20. Rev. 1. 3. & 11. 6. & 19. 10. & 22. 7, 10, 18, 19.
1 Kings 22. 8. not *prophesy* good, 18.
Isa. 30. 10. speak smooth things, *p.* deceits
Jer. 14. 14. prophets *p.* lies in my
Joel 2. 28. thy sons and thy daughters shall *p.*
Amos 2. 12. *p.* not
3. 8. who can but *p.*
1 Cor. 13. 9. we *p.* in part
14. 1. but rather that ye may *p.*
31. for ye may all *p.* one by one
39. covet to *p.* and forbid not to
Rev. 10. 11. thou must *p.* again before many peoples
Num. 11. 25. they *prophesied* and did not cease
Jer. 23. 21. not spoken yet they *p.*
Matt. 7. 22. we have *p.* in thy name
11. 13. the prophets *p.* until John
John 11. 51. *p.* that Jesus should die for that nation
1 Pet. 1. 10. prophets *p.* of the grace
Jude 14. Enoch also *p.* of these
Ezra 6. 14. *prophesying*, 1 Cor. 11. 4 & 14. 6, 22. 1 Thess. 5. 20.
Gen. 20. 7. he is a *prophet*, and shall pray

p. 7. 1. Aaron thy brother shall be thy *p.*
Deut. 18. 15. raise up unto thee a *p.*
18. raise them up a *p.* from among
1 Kings. 5. 13. if the *p.* had bid thee do some great thing
Ps. 74. 9. there is no more any *p.*
Ezek. 33. 33. then shall they know that a *p.* hath been among them
Hos. 9. 7. *p.* is a fool, spiritual man
12. 13. by a *p.* was he preserved
Amos 7. 14. no *p.* neither a *p.*'s son
Mat. 10. 41. he that receiveth a *p.* in the name of a *p.* shall receive a *p.*'s reward
11. 9. see a *p.* and more than a *p.*
13. 57. a *p.* is not without honour
Luke 7. 28. there is not a greater *p.*
13. 33. a *p.* perish out of Jerusalem
24. 19. *p.* mighty in deed and word
John 7. 40. this is the *p.* 1. 21. & 6. 14.
52. out of Galilee ariseth no *p.*
Acts 3. 22. a *p.* shall the Lord raise
23. will not hear that *p.* shall be destroyed
Tit. 1. 12. a *p.* of their own, said
2 Pet. 2. 16. dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the *p.*
Num. 11. 29. all the Lord's people *prophets*
1 Sam. 10. 12. is Saul among the *p.* 19. 24.
Ps. 105. 15. do my *p.* no harm
Jer. 5. 13. the *p.* shall become wind
23. 26. are *p.* of the deceit of their
Lam. 2. 14. *p.* have seen vain things
Hos. 6. 5. I hewed them by the *p.*
Mic. 3. 11. *p.* divine for money
Zeph. 3. 4. her *p.* are treacherous
Zech. 1. 5. *p.* do they live for ever
Matt. 5. 17. not come to destroy law, or the *p.*
7. 12. this is the law and the *p.*
13. 17. many *p.* have desired
22. 40. on these hang all the law and the *p.*
23. 34. I send you *p.* and wise men
Luke 1. 70. spake by mouth of holy *p.*
Acts 5. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
6. 28. se did their fathers to *p.*
16. 29. they have Moses and the *p.*
31. if they hear not Moses and *p.*
24. 25. to believe all that *p.* 27. 44.
John 8. 52. Abraham is dead, and *p.*
Acts 3. 25. ye are children of the *p.*
10. 43. to him give all the *p.* witness
13. 27. knew not voices of the *p.*
26. 27. believest thou the *p.*
22. things which the *p.* and Moses
Rom. 1. 2. which he had promised afore by his *p.* in Holy Scriptures
3. 21. righteousness being witnessed by the law and the *p.*
1 Cor. 12. 28. God hath set some in the church, first apostles; secondarily *p.* 29.
Eph. 2. 20. are built upon the foundation of the apostles and *p.*
4. 11. some apostles and some *p.*
1 Cor. 14. 32. spirit of *p.* subject to *p.*
1 Thes. 2. 15. who killed their own *p.*
Heb. 1. 1. God spake to fathers by *p.*
James 5. 10. take *p.* for example of suffering
1 Pet. 1. 10. of which salvation the *p.* have inquired and searched
Rev. 18. 20, rejoice over her, ye apostles and *p.*
22. 6. Lord God of holy *p.* sent his
9. and of the brethren the *p.*
PROPITIATION, Rom. 3. 25. 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10.
PROPORTION of faith, Rom. 12. 6.
PROSELYTE, Matt. 23. 15. Acts 2. 10. & 6. 5. & 13. 43.
PROSPER, Gen. 24. 40. Neh. 1. 11.
Gen. 39. 3. Lord made all to *p.* in his hand, 23.
Deut. 29. 9. may *p.* in all ye do, Josh. 1. 7.
2 Chron. 20. 20. believe prophets, so shall ye *p.*
Job 12. 6. tabernacles of robbers *p.*
Ps. 1. 3. whatsoever he doeth, it shall *p.*
122. 6. they shall *p.* that love thee
Prov. 28. 13. covereth sins, shall not *p.*
Isa. 53. 10. pleasure of Lord shall *p.*
54. 17. no weapon formed against thee shall *p.*
55. 11. shall *p.* in the thing whereto
Jer. 12. 1. wherefore doth the way of the wicked *p.*
23. 5. a King shall reign and *p.*
1 Cor. 16. 2. God hath *prospered* him
3 John 2. *p.* as thy soul *prospereth*
Job 36. 11. spend their days in *prosperity*
1 Kings 10. 7. thy wisdom and *p.* exceedeth
Ps. 30. 6. in my *p.* I shall never
73. 3. when I saw *p.* of the wicked
118. 25. save now, O Lord, send *p.*
122. 7. *p.* be within thy palaces, 35. 27.
Prov. 1. 32. *p.* of fools shall destroy
Eccl. 7. 14. in day of *p.* be joyful
Jer. 22. 21. I spake to thee in thy *p.*
Gen. 24. 21. journey *prosperous*, Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 45. 4. Rom. 1. 10
PROTEST. Gen. 43. 3. 1 Sam. 8. 9. Jer. 11. 7. Zech. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 31.
PROUD, Job 9. 13. & 26. 12. & 38. 11. & 40. 11, 12. Ps. 12. 3.
Ps. 40. 4. respecteth not the *p.* nor
101. 5. a *p.* heart I will not suffer
138. 6. the *p.* he knoweth afar off
Prov. 6. 17. *p.* look and lying tongue
21. 4. high look and *p.* heart. 28. 25.
Eccl. 7. 8. patient is better than *p.*
Mal. 3. 15. we call the *p.* happy
Luke 1. 51. the *p.* in imagination
1 Tim. 6. 4. is *p.* knowing nothing
James 4. 6. God resisteth *p.* 1 Pet. 5. 5.
Ex. 18. 11. wherein dealt *proudly*
1 Sam. 2. 3. no more so exceeding *p.*
Neh. 9. 10. knowest they dealt *p.* 16.
Ps. 17. 10. they spake *p.* 31. 18.
Isa. 3. 5. child shall behave *p.* against the ancient
PROVE them, Ex. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 16.
Ex. 20. 20. God is come up to *p.* you
Deut. 13. 3. the Lord. *p.* you, 8. 2, 16.
33. 8. Holy One thou didst *p.* at
1 Kings 10. 1. she came to *p.* him
Job 9. 20. mouth shall *p.* me perverse
Ps. 26. 2. examine me, O Lord, *p.*
Mal. 3. 10. *p.* me now herewith
Rom. 12. 2. *p.* what is will of God
2 Cor. 8. 8. to *p.* the sincerity of love
13. 5. *p.* your own selves, know
Gal. 6. 4. let every man *p.* his work
1 Thes. 5. 21. *p.* all things; hold fast
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast *proved* my heart
66. 10. thou, O God hast *p.* us as
95. 9. *p.* me, and saw, Heb. 3. 9.
Acts 9. 22. *proving*, Eph. 5. 10.
PROVERB and a by-word, Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. Ezek. 14. 8.
Ps. 69. 11. I became a *p.* to them
Eccl. 12. 9. he set in order many *p.*
1 Kings 4. 32. Prov. 1. 1. & 10. 1. & 25. 1.
Isa. 14. 4. thou shalt take up this *p.* against, Luke 4. 23.
John 16. 25. spoken in *p.* 29. no *p.*
2 Pet. 2. 22. according to true *p.*
PROVIDE, Ex. 18. 21. Acts 23. 24.
Gen. 22. 8. God will *p.* himself a lamb
30. 30. when shall I *p.* for my own
Ps. 78. 20. can he *p.* flesh for people
Matt. 10. 9. *p.* neither gold nor silver
Luke 12. 33. *p.* bags which wax not
Rom. 12. 17. *p.* things honest in sight
Job 38. 41. *provideth* raven his food
Prov. 6. 8. *p.* her meat in summer
1 Tim. 5. 8. if any *p.* not for his own
Ps. 132. 15. *provision*, Rom. 13. 14.
PROVOKE him not, Ex. 23. 21.
Num. 14. 11. how long will ye *p.* me
Deut. 31. 20. *p.* me, and break my
Job 12. 6. that *p.* God are secure
Ps. 78. 40. how oft did they *p.* him
Isa. 3. 8. to *p.* the eyes of his glory
65. 3. a people that *p.* me to anger
Jer. 7. 19. do they *p.* me to anger, do they not *p.* themselves
44. 8. ye *p.* me to wrath with your
Luke 11. 53. to *p.* him to speak of
Rom. 10. 19. *p.* you to jealousy, 11. 11, 14.
1 Cor. 10. 22. do we *p.* the Lord to jealousy
Eph. 6. 4. fathers *p.* not children
Heb. 3. 16. when they heard did *p.*
10. 24. to *p.* unto love and good
Num. 16. 30. these have *provoked* the Lord
14. 23. neither any which *p.* me
Deut. 9. 8. ye *p.* Lord to wrath, 22.
1 Sam. 1. 6. adversary *p.* her sore
1 Kings 14. 22. *p.* him to jealousy
2 Kings 23. 26. because Manasseh *p.*
1 Chron. 21. 1. Satan *p.* David to
Ezra 5. 12. our fathers had *p.* God to
Ps. 78. 56. and *p.* the Most High
106. 7. *p.* him at the Red sea
33. because they *p.* his Spirit
43. they *p.* him
Zech. 8. 14. when your fathers *p.* me
1 Cor. 13. 5. not easily *p.* thinketh
2 Cor. 9. 2. your zeal hath *p.* many
Deut. 32. 19. *provoking*, 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 7. Ps. 78. 17. Gal. 5. 26.
PRUDENT in matters, 1 Sam. 16. 18.
Prov. 12. 16. a *p.* man covereth shame
23. *p.* man concealeth knowledge
13. 16. every *p.* man dealeth with knowledge
14. 18. wisdom of the *p.* is to understand
15. the *p.* man looketh well to his
18. *p.* are crowned with knowledge
15. 5. he that regardeth reproof is *p.*
16. 21. wise in heart shall be called *p.*
18. 15. heart of *p.* getteth knowledge
19. 14. a *p.* wife is from the Lord
22. 3. a *p.* man foreseeth the evil, 27. 12.
Isa. 5. 21. wo to them that are *p.* in
Jer. 49. 7. is counsel perished from *p.*
Hos. 14. 9. who is *p.* and he shall
Amos 5. 13. *p.* shall keep silent in
Matt. 11. 25. hid these things from the wise and *p.*
1 Cor. 1. 19. I will bring to nothing the understanding of the *p.*
Isa. 52. 13. my servant shall deal *prudently*
2 Chron. 2. 12. endued with *prudence* and understanding, Prov. 8. 12. Eph. 1. 8.
PSALM, 1 Chron 16. 7. Ps. 81. 2. & 98. 5. Acts 13. 33. 1 Cor. 14. 26.
1 Chron. 16. 9. sing *psalms* unto him, Ps. 105. 2.
Ps. 95. 2. a joyful noise with *p.*
Eph. 5. 19. speaking to yourselves in *p.*
Col. 3. 16. admonishing one another in *p.*
James 5. 13. merry, let him sing *p.*
PUBLICAN, Matt. 18. 17, Luke 18. 13.
Matt. 5. 46. even the *p.* the same, 47.
11. 19. a friend of *p.* and sinners
21. 31. *p.* go into kingdom of God
32. *p.* and harlots believed him
Luke 3. 12. came also *publicans* to be baptized
7. 29. the *p.* justified God
PUBLISH name of the Lord, Deut. 32. 3.
2 Sam. 1. 20. *p.* it not in the streets
Ps. 26. 7. *p.* with voice of thanksgiving
Isa. 52. 7. feet of him that *publisheth* peace
Jer. 4. 15. a voice *p.* affliction
Mark 13. 10. the Gospel must first be *published*
Acts 13. 49. word of the Lord was *p.*
PUFFED up, 1 Cor. 4. 6, 19. & 5. 2. & 8. 1. & 13. 4. Col. 2. 18.
PULL out, Ps. 31. 4. Jer. 12. 3. Matt. 7. 4. Luke 14. 5. Jude 23.
Isa. 22. 19. *pull down*, Jer. 1. 10. & 18. 7. & 24. 6. & 42. 10. Luke 12. 18. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
Lam. 3. 11. *pull in pieces*, Acts 23. 10.
Ezek 17. 9. *pull up*, Amos 9. 15.
Zech 7. 11. they *pulled* away the shoulder
PULPIT of wood, Neh. 8. 4.
PUNISH, seven times, Lev. 26. 18, 24.
Prov. 17. 26. to *p.* the just is not good
Isa. 10. 12. *p.* fruit of the stout heart
13. 11. I will *p.* the world for their
Jer. 9. 25. *p.* all circumcised with
Hos. 4. 14. I will not *p.* daughters
12. 2. will *p.* Jacob according to
Ezra 9. 13. *p.* us less than we deserve
2 Thes. 1. 9. be *p.* with destruction
2 Pet. 2. 9. reserve unjust to be *p.*
Gen. 4. 13. my *punishment* is greater
Lev. 26. 41. accept *p.* of their iniquity
Job 31. 3. a strange *p.* to workers
Lam. 3. 39. complain for *p.* of sins
Amos 1. 3. not turn away the *p.* thereof, 13.
Matt. 25. 46. go into everlasting *p.*
2 Cor. 2. 6. sufficient to such is this *p.*
Heb. 10. 29. of how much sorer *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14. sent by him, for the *p.* of
PURCHASED, Ps. 74. 2. Acts 8. 20. & 20. 28. Eph. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 3. 13.
PURE, Ex. 27. 20. & 30. 23, 34.
2 Sam. 22. 27. with the *p.* thou wilt show thyself *p.* Ps. 22. 27.
Job 4. 17. can man be more *p.* than
25. 5. stars are not *p.* in his sight
Ps. 12. 6. words of the Lord are *p.*
19. 8. commandment of Lord is *p.* 119. 140.
24. 4. clean hands and a *p.* heart
Prov. 15. 26. words of *p.* are pleasant
20. 9. who say I am *p.* from my sin
30. 5. every word of God is *p.* Ps. 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 12. a generation *p.* in their own eyes
Zeph. 3. 9. turn to the people a *p.* language
Acts 20. 26. I am *p.* from blood of all
Rom. 14. 20. all things indeed are *p.*
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 9. mystery of faith in a *p.* conscience
5. 22. of other men's sins keep thyself *p.*
Tit. 1. 15. to the *p.* all things are *p.*
Heb. 10. 22. washed with *p.* water
James 1. 27. *p.* religion and undefiled
3. 17. wisdom from above is first *p.*
2 Pet. 3. 1. stir up your *p.* minds by way of remembrance
Isa. 1. 25. *purely* purge away dross
Job 22. 30. by *pureness*, 2 Cor. 6. 6.
1 Tim. 4. 12. *purity*, 5. 2.
Hab. 1. 13. of *purer* eyes than to
PURGE me with hyssop, Ps. 51. 7.
Ps. 65. 3. our transgressions, thou shalt *p.* them away
79. 9. *p.* away our sins for thy name's sake
Mal. 3. 3. purify and *p.* them as gold
Matt. 3. 12. thoroughly *p.* his floor
1 Cor. 5. 7. *p.* the old leaven
2 Tim. 2. 21. if a man *p.* himself
Heb. 9. 14. *p.* your conscience from
Prov. 16. 6. by mercy iniquity is *purged*
Isa. 6. 7. iniquity is taken, and sin *p.*
27. 9. by this shall the iniquity of Jacob be *p.*
Ezek. 24. 13. because I *p.* thee, and thou wast not *p.* thou shalt not be *p.* from thy
Heb. 1. 3. had by himself *p.* our sins
2 Pet. 1. 9. he was *p.* from sins
John 15. 2. he *purgeth* that it may
PURIFY sons of Levi, Mal. 3. 3.
James 4. 8. *p.* your hearts, ye double
Ps. 12. 6. silver *purified* seven times
Dan. 12. 10. many shall be *p.*
1 Pet. 1. 22. *p.* your souls in obeying
Mal. 3. 3. sit as *purifier* of silver
1 John 3. 3. *purifieth* himself as he
Acts 15. 9. *purifying* their hearts by
Tit. 2. 14. *p.* to himself a peculiar
Heb. 9. 13. sanctifieth to *p.* of flesh
PURPOSE, Jer. 6. 20. & 49. 30.
Job 33. 17. withdraw man from *p.*
Prov. 20. 18. every *p.* is established
Eccl. 3. 17. a time to every *p.* 8. 6.
Isa. 14. 26. the *p.* that is purposed
Jer. 51. 29. *p.* of Lord shall stand
Acts 11. 23. with *p.* of heart cleave
Rom. 8. 28. according to his *p.*
Eph. 1. 11. according to *p.* of him
9. mystery which he *p.* in himself
3. 11. the eternal *p.* which he *p.* in Christ
2 Tim. 1. 9. according to his own *p.*
1 John 3. 8. for this *p.* he was manifested
PURSE, Prov. 1. 14. Matt. 10. 9.
PURSUE, Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 28. 22.
Ex. 15. 9. the enemy said, I will *p.*
Job 13. 25. wilt thou *p.* dry stubble
Ps. 34. 14. seek peace and *p.* it
Prov. 11. 19. that *pursueth* evil, *p.* it
28. 1. wicked flee when none *p.*
PUT, Gen. 2. 8. & 3. 15, 22.
Neh. 2. 12. what God *p.* in my heart, 7. 5. Ezra 7. 27. Rev. 17. 17.
Neh. 3. 5. nobles *p.* not their necks to work
Job 4. 18. he *p.* no trust in servants
38. 36. hath *p.* wisdom in inward
Ps. 4. 7. hast *p.* gladness in heart
8. 6. *p.* all things under his feet
9. 20. *p.* them in fear, that they may
Eccl. 10. 10. *p.* to more strength
Song 5. 3. *p.* off my coat, how shall I *p.* it on
Isa. 5. 20. wo to them that *p.* darkness for light
42. 1. I will *p.* my Spirit upon him
43. 26. *p.* me in remembrance
53. 10. Lord hath *p.* him to grief
63. 11. who *p.* his Holy Spirit in
Jer. 31. 33. *p.* law in inward parts
32. 40. I will *p.* my fear in hearts
Ezek. 11. 19. *p.* a new spirit within
22. 26. they have *p.* no difference
36. 27. I will *p.* my Spirit within you, 26.
Mic. 7. 5. *p.* not confidence in guide
Matt. 5. 15. *p.* it under a bushel
Matt. 19. 6. what God joined, let no man *p.* asunder
Luke 1. 52. *p.* down mighty from
Acts 1. 7. which Father *p.* in his own power
13. 46. seeing you *p.* the Gospel
15. 9. *p.* no difference between us
Eph. 4. 22. *p.* off the old man, Col. 3. 9.
2 Pet. 1. 14. I must *p.* off this my tabernacle
Gen. 28. 20. God will give raiment to *put on*
Job 29. 14. I—righteousness and it
Isa. 51. 9. awake, arm of Lord,—strength
59. 15. for he—righteousness as a breastplate
Matt. 6. 25. nor for body what ye—
Rom. 13. 12.—armour of light
14.—Lord Jesus Christ
Gal 3. 27. baptized into Christ have—Christ
Eph. 4. 24.—the new man, Col. 3. 10.
6. 11.—whole armour of God
Col. 3. 12.—bowels of mercies
14.—charity
1 Chron 5. 20. *put trust* in, Ps. 4. 5. & 7. 1. & 9. 10. & 56. 4. & 146. 3. Prov. 28. 25. & 29. 25. Isa. 57. 13. Jer. 39. 18. Hab. 2. 13.
Num. 22. 38. word that God *putteth* in mouth
Job 15. 15. he *p.* no trust in saints
Ps. 15. 5. that *p.* not out money
75. 7. God *p.* down one, and setteth
Song 2. 13. *p.* forth green figs
Lam. 3. 29. he *p.* his mouth in dust
Mic. 3. 5. that *p.* not into their mouths
Mal. 2. 16. he hateth *putting* away
Eph. 4. 25. *p.* away lying, speak
Col. 2. 11. in *p.* off the body of sins
1 Thes. 5. 8. *p.* on the breastplate of faith
2 Tim. 1. 6. gift given thee by *p.* on of my hands
1 Pet. 3. 3. wearing of gold or *p.* on of apparel
21. not *p.* away of the filth of the

Q.

QUAILS, Ex. 16. 13. Num. 11. 31
QUAKE, Ex. 19. 18. Matt. 27. 51.
Ezek. 12. 18. *quaking*, Dan. 10. 7.
QUARREL, Lev. 26. 25. Col. 3. 13.
QUEEN, 1 Kings 10. 1. & 15. 13. Ps. 45. 9. Song 6. 8. Jer. 44. 17, 24. Rev. 18. 7.
Matt. 12. 42. *q.* of the south rise in
Isa. 49. 23. *q.* their nursing mothers
QUENCH my coal, 2 Sam. 14. 7.
2 Sam. 21. 17. that thou *q.* not light of Israel
Song 8. 7. waters cannot *q.* love
Isa. 42. 3. smoking flax he will not *q.*
Eph. 6. 15. to *q.* fiery darts of devil
1 Thes. 5. 19. *q.* not the Spirit
Mark 9. 43. fire that never shall be *quenched*, 44, 46, 48.
QUESTION, Mark 12. 34. 1 Cor. 10. 25.
1 Kings 10. 1. *questions*, Luke 2. 46.
1 Tim. 1. 4. & 6. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23.
QUICK, Num. 16. 30. Ps. 55. 15.
Ps. 124. 3. had swallowed us up *q.*
Isa. 11. 3. of *q.* understanding in fear
Acts 10. 42. Judge of *q.* and dead
2 Tim. 4. 1. who shall judge the *q.*
Ps. 71. 20. *quicken* me again and
80. 18. *q.* us and we will call on thy name
119. 25. *q.* me according to word
37. *q.* me in thy way
40. *q.* me in thy righteousness
88. *q.* me after thy loving-kindness
149. *q.* me according to judgment
Rom. 8. 11. *q.* your mortal bodies
Eph. 2. 5. *q.* us together with Christ, Col. 2. 13.
Ps. 119. 50. for thy word hath *quickened* me
Eph. 2. 1. you he *q.* who were dead
1 Pet. 3. 18. but *q.* by the Spirit
John 5. 21. Son *quickeneth* whom he will
6. 63. it is the Spirit that *q.*
1 Cor. 15. 45. last Adam be made a *quickening* Spirit
QUICKLY, Ex. 32. 8. Deut. 11. 17.
Eccl. 4. 12. threefold cord is not *q.* broken
Matt. 5. 25. agree with adversary *q.*
Rev. 3. 11. behold I come *q.* 22. 7, 12, 20.
QUIET, Judg. 18. 27. Job 3. 13, 26.
Eccl. 9. 17. the words of the wise are heard in *q.*
Isa. 7. 4. take heed and be *q.* fear not
33. 20. shall see Jerusalem a *q.* habitation
1 Thes. 4. 11. study to be *q.* and to
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a *q.* and peaceable
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of a meek and *q.* spirit
1 Chron. 22. 9. *quietness*, Job 20. 20.
Job 34. 29. when he giveth *q.* who
Prov. 17. 1. better is dry morsel and *q.*
Eccl. 4. 6. better is a handful with *q.*
Isa. 30. 15. in *q.* shall be strength
32. 17. the effect of righteousness shall be *q.*
2 Thes. 3. 12. exhort with *q.* they
QUIT you like men, 1 Sam. 4. 9. 1 Cor. 16. 13.
QUIVER full of them, Ps. 127. 5.
Isa. 49. 2. in his *q.* hath he hid me
Jer. 5. 16. *q.* is an open sepulchre

R.

RABBI, Matt. 23. 7, 8. John 20. 16.
RACE, Ps. 19. 5. Eccl. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 9. 24. Heb. 12. 1.
RAGE, 2 Kings 5. 12. 2 Chron. 16. 10.
2 Chron. 28. 9. ye have slain them in a *r.*
Ps. 2. 1. why do the heathen *r.*
Prov. 6. 34. jealousy is *r.* of a man
29. 9. whether he *r.* or laugh is no
Ps. 46. 6. the heathen *raged*
Prov. 14. 16. the fool *rageth*
Ps. 89. 9. rulest the *raging* of sea
Prov. 20. 1. wine is a mocker, strong drink is *r.*
Jude 13. *r.* waves of sea, foaming
RAGS, Prov. 23. 21. Isa. 64. 6.
RAILER, or drunkard, 1 Cor. 5. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 4. *railing*, 1 Pet. 3. 9.
2 Pet. 2. 11. *r.* accusation, Jude 9.
RAIMENT to put on, Gen. 28. 20.
Ex. 21. 10. food and *r.* not diminished
Deut. 8. 4. thy *r.* waxed not old upon
24. 17. not take widow's *r.* to
Zech. 3. 4. clothe thee with change of *r.*
Matt. 6. 26. body more than *r.* 28.
11. 8. man clothed in soft *r.*
17. 2. his *r.* was white as the light
1 Tim. 6. 8. having food and *r.* let
Rev. 3. 5. clothed in white *r.* 18. & 4.
RAIN in due season, Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14. & 28. 12.
Deut. 32. 2. my doctrine drop as *r.*
2 Sam. 23. 4. clear shining after *r.*
1 Kings 8. 35. no *r.* because sinned
2 Chron. 7. 13. that there be no *r.*
Job 5. 10. who giveth *r.* on the earth
28. 26. he made a decree for the *r.*
38. 28. hath the *r.* a father
Ps. 68. 9. didst send a plentiful *r.*
72. 6. he shall come down like *r.*
147. 8. who prepareth *r.* for earth
Prov. 16. 15. king's favour is like the latter *r.*
Eccl. 12. 2. nor clouds return after *r.*
Song 2. 11. winter is past; *r.* is over
Isa. 4. 6. covert from storm and *r.*
5. 6. clouds that they *r.* no *r.* upon
30. 23. shall give the *r.* of thy seed
55. 10. as *r.* cometh down from
Jer. 5. 24. fear Lord who giveth *r.*
14. 22. vanities of the Gentiles that can *r.*
Amos 4. 7. withholden *r.* from you, I caused it to *r.* on one city, and not to *r.* on another city
Zech. 10. 1. ask of the Lord *r.* in the time of the latter *r.* Lord shall give showers of *r.*
14. 17. upon them shall be no *r.*
Matt. 5. 45. sendeth *r.* on the just and on the unjust
Heb. 6. 7. earth which drinketh in *r.*
James 5. 18. he prayed, and heaven gave *r.*
Job 38. 26. cause it to *r.* on the earth
Ps. 11. 6. on the wicked he shall *r.* snares
Hos. 10. 12. till he *r.* righteousness
Ps. 78. 27. had *rained* upon them
Ezek. 22. 24. land not cleansed nor *r.* upon
Prov. 27. 15. continual dropping in a *rainy* day
RAISE, Deut. 18. 15, 18. 2 Sam. 12. 11
Isa. 44. 26. *r.* up decayed places
58. 12. *r.* up foundations of many generations
Hos. 6. 2. third day he will *r.* us up
Amos 9. 11. I will *r.* up tabernacle of David
Luke 1. 69. *r.* up a horn of salvation
John 6. 40. I will *r.* him up at the last day
Ex. 9. 16. I *raised* thee up to show my power
Matt. 11. 5. deaf hear, dead are *r.*
Rom. 4. 25. *r.* again for justification
6. 4. as Christ was *r.* by glory of the Father, 8. 11.
1 Cor. 6. 14. God hath *r.* up the Lord, and will *r.* up us
2 Cor. 4. 14. he that *r.* up the Lord Jesus, shall raise us also by Jesus
Eph. 2. 6. hath *r.* us up together
1 Sam. 2. 8. he *raiseth* up the poor
Ps. 113. 7. he *r.* up poor out of dunghill
145. 14. *r.* up those that be bowed
RANSOM of life, Ex. 21. 30.
Ex. 30. 12. give every man a *r.* for
Job 33. 24. deliver him, I have found a
36. 18. great *r.* cannot deliver thee
Ps. 49. 7. nor give to God a *r.* for
Prov. 6. 35. he will not regard any *r.*
13. 8. *r.* of man's life are his riches
21. 18. wicked are a *r.* for righteous
Isa. 43. 3. I gave Egypt for thy *r.*
Hos. 13. 14. *r.* them from power of the grave
Matt. 20. 28. to give his life a *r.* for
1 Tim. 2. 6. gave himself a *r.* for all
Isa. 35. 10. *ransomed*, 51. 10. Jer. 31. 11.
RASH, Eccl. 5. 2. Isa. 32. 4.
RAVISHED, Prov. 5. 19. Song 4. 9.
REACH, Gen. 11. 4. John 20. 27.
Ps. 36. 5. faithfulness *reacheth* to the clouds
Phil. 3. 13. *reaching* forth to those
READ in audience, Ex. 24. 27.
Deut. 17. 19. *r.* therein all his life
Neh. 13. 1. *r.* in the book of Moses
Luke 4. 16. as his custom was, stood up to *r.*
Acts 15. 21. *r.* in synagogue every sabbath
2 Cor. 3. 2. known and *r.* of all men
1 Thes. 5. 27. that this epistle be
Col. 4. 16.
Acts 8. 30. understandest thou what thou *readest*
Rev. 1. 3. blessed is he that *readeth*
Neh. 8. 8. *reading*, 1 Tim. 4. 13.
READY to pardon, God, Neh. 9. 17.
Ps. 45. 1. tongue is as a pen of a ready writer
86. 5. thou, Lord, art good, and *r.* to forgive
Eccl. 5. 1. more *r.* to hear, than
Matt. 24. 44. be ye also *r.* Luke 12. 40
Mark 14. 38. spirit is *r.* but the flesh
Acts 21. 13. *r.* not to be bound only
1 Tim. 6. 18. do good. *r.* to distribute
2 Tim. 4. 6. now *r.* to be offered
Tit. 3. 1. *r.* to every good work
1 Pet. 5. 2. willingly of a *r.* mind
Rev. 3. 2. strengthen things *r.* to die
Acts 17. 11. *readiness*, 2 Cor. 10. 6.
REAP, Lev. 19. 9.
Hos. 10. 12. *r.* in mercy
1 Cor. 9. 11. a great thing if we *r.*
Gal. 6. 9. shall *r.* if we faint not

Hos. 10. 13. ploughed wickedness, ye have *reaped* iniquity
Rev. 14. 16. the earth was *r.* 15.
Matt. 13. 39. *reapers* are angels, 30.
John 4. 36. he that *reapeth* receiveth
REASON, Prov. 26. 16. Dan. 4. 36.
Isa. 41. 21. bring forth your strong *r.*
1 Pet. 3. 15. asketh a *r.* of the hope
Acts 24. 25. as he *reasoned* of righteousness
Rom. 12. 1. your *reasonable* service
REBEL not against Lord, Num. 14. 9. Josh. 22. 19.
[illegible] 24. 13. of those that *r.* against the [illegible]
[illegible] 1. 20. if ye refuse and *r.* ye shall
[illegible] 9. 26. they *rebelled* against thee, s. 5. 10.
[illegible] 63. 10. they *r.* and vexed his holy spirit
1 Sam. 15. 23. *rebellion*, the sin of witchcraft
Num. 20. 10. hear now, ye *rebels*
Ezek. 20. 38. purge out the *r.* from
Deut. 9. 7. been *rebellious* against the Lord, 24.
Ps. 68. 18. received gifts for men, for the *r.* also
Isa. 30. 9. this a *r.* people, lying
50. 5. I was not *r.* nor turned away
65. 2. spread my hands to a *r.* people, 1. 23.
Jer. 4. 17. hath been *r.*
5. 23. hath a *r.* heart
Ezek. 2. 3, 5, 8. *r.* house, J. 9, 26. [illegible] 12. 2, 3, & 17. 12. & 24. 3. & 44. 6.
REBUKE thy neighbour, Lev. 19. 17.
2 Kings 19. 3. a day of *r.* and blasphemy
Ps. 6. 1. *r.* me not in anger, nor 39. 11. thou with *r.* dost correct
Prov. 9. 8. *r.* a wise man, he will love 13. 1. scorner heareth not *r.*
27. 5. open *r.* is better than secret
Zech. 3. 2. the Lord said to Satan, the Lord *r.* thee
Matt. 16. 22. Peter began to *r.* him
Luke 17. 3. if thy brother trespass, *r.* him
Phil. 2. 15. sons of God without *r.*
1 Tim. 5. 1. *r.* not an elder, entreat 20. them that sin *r.* before all
Tit. 1. 13. *r.* them sharply, that they 3. 15. exhort and *r.* with authority
Heb. 12. 5. not faint, when *rebuked*
Prov. 28. 23. he that *rebuked*, shall
Amos 5. 10. hate him that *r.* in gate
RECEIVE good and not evil, Job 2. 10.
Job 22. 22. *r.* the law from his mouth
Ps. 6. 9. the Lord will *r.* my prayer 49. 15. God will redeem; he shall *r.* me
73. 24. guide me and afterwards *r.*
75. 2. when I shall *r.* congregation
Hos. 14. 2. take away iniquity, *r.* us
Matt. 10. 41. *r.* a prophet's reward 18. 5. *r.* little child in my name
19. 11. all men cannot *r.* this saying
21. 22. ask, believing, ye shall *r.*
Mark 4. 16. hear the word, and *r.* it with gladness
11. 24. believe that ye *r.* and ye shall *r.*
Luke 16. 9. may *r.* into everlasting
John 3. 27. man can *r.* nothing except
5. 44. which *r.* honour one of
16. 24. ask and ye shall *r.* that joy
Acts 2. 38. shall *r.* gift of Holy Ghost
7. 59. Lord Jesus *r.* my spirit
13. 43. he that believeth shall *r.* remission of sins
20. 35. more blessed to give than *r.*
26. 18. may *r.* forgiveness of sins
Rom. 14. 1. that is weak in faith *r.*
1 Cor. 3. 8. every man *r.* his reward
2 Cor. 5. 10. may *r.* things done in 6. 1. *r.* not grace of God in vain
Gal. 3. 14. *r.* promise of the Spirit through faith
4. 5. might *r.* the adoption of sons
Eph. 6. 8. same shall he *r.* of the Lord
Col. 3. 24. *r.* reward of inheritance
James 1. 21. *r.* with meekness the ingrafted word
3. 1. *r.* greater condemnation
1 Pet. 5. 4. shall *r.* a crown of glory
1 John 3. 22. whatsoever we ask, we *r.*
2 John 8. look that we *r.* a full reward
Job 4. 12. mine ear *received* a little
Ps. 68. 18. thou hast *r.* gifts for men
Jer. 2. 30. *r.* no correction, Zeph. 3. 2.
Matt. 10. 8. freely ye have *r.* freely
Luke 6. 24. have *r.* your consolation 16. 25. hast *r.* thy good things
John 1. 11. own *r.* him not, 12. many *r.* 16. of his fulness have we all *r.*
Acts 8. 17. they *r.* the Holy Ghost 17. 11. *r.* the word 20. 24. which I *r.* of Lord, 1 Cor. 11. 23.
Rom. 5. 11. Christ by whom we have *r.* atonement
[illegible] 15. have *r.* the spirit of adoption
14. 3. judge him not, for God hath *r.* him
15. 7. *r.* one another, as Christ *r.* us
1 Tim. 3. 16. *r.* up into glory, Mark 16. 19.
1 Tim. 4. 3. meats created to be *r.* with thanksgiving
Heb. 11. 13. not having *r.* promises
Jer. 7. 28. nor *receiveth* correction
Matt. 7. 8. every one that asketh *r.* 10. 40. he that *r.* you, *r.* me; and he that *r.* me, *r.* him that sent me 13. 20. hears the word, and anon *r.*
John 3. 32. no man *r.* his testimony 12. 48. rejecteth me, *r.* not my
1 Cor. 2. 14. natural man *r.* not things
Phil. 4. 15. in giving and *receiving*
Heb. 12. 28. we *r.* a kingdom wherefore
1 Pet. 1. 9. *r.* the end of your faith
RECKONED, Ps. 40. 5. Isa. 38. 13. Luke 22. 37. Rom. 4. 4, 9, 10. & 6. 11. & 8. 18.
RECOMPENSE. Prov. 12. 14. Isa. 35. 4. Deut. 32. 35. to me belongeth *r.*
Job 15. 31. vanity shall be his *r.*
Prov. 20. 22. say not thou I will *r.* evil
Jer. 25. 14. I will *r.* your iniquities, 16. 13. Hos. 12. 2.
Luke 14. 14. they cannot *r.* thee
Rom. 12. 17. *r.* to no man evil for evil
Isa. 34. 8. it is the year of *r.* for Zion
66. 6. render *r.* to his enemies, 59. 18.
Jer. 51. 56. the Lord God of *r.* shall surely requite thee
Hos. 9. 7. the days of *r.* are come
Luke 14. 12. lest a *r.* be made thee. 14.
Heb. 2. 2. disobedience received just *r.* of reward
10. 35. confidence hath great *r.* of
11. 26. he had respect unto *r.* of
Num. 5. 8. trespass be *recompensed*
2 Sam. 22. 21. according to righteousness he *r.* me
Prov. 11. 31. the righteous shall be *r.*
Jer. 18. 20. shall evil be *r.* for good
Rom. 11. 35. it shall be *r.* to him
RECONCILE with blood, Lev. 6. 30.
Eph. 2. 16. *r.* both to God into one
Col. 1. 20. to *r.* all things to himself
2 Cor. 5. 19. God in Christ *reconciling* the world
Matt. 5. 24. be *reconciled* to brother
Rom. 5. 10. when enemies we were *r.*
2 Cor. 5. 18. he hath *r.* us to himself 20. be ye *r.* to God
Lev. 8. 15. to make *reconciliation*, 2 Chron. 29. 24. Ezek. 45. 15, 17. Dan. 8. 24. Heb. 2. 17.
2 Cor. 5. 18. given to us ministry of *r.* 19. committed to us the word of *r.*
RECORD my name, Ex. 20. 24.
Deut. 30. 19. I call heaven and earth to *r.* against, 31. 28.
Job 16. 19. my witness and my *r.* is on
John 1. 32. bare *r.* 8. 13, 14. & 12. 17. & 19. 35. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 4. 15.
2 Cor. 1. 23. I call God for a *r.* Phil. 1. 8.
1 John 5. 7. three bear *r.* in heaven 11. this is the *r.* God hath given, 10.
Rev. 1. 2. bare *r.* of the word of God
RECOVER strength, Ps. 39. 13.
Hos. 2. 9. I will *r.* my wool and flax
2 Tim. 2. 26. may *r.* themselves out of the snare
Jer. 8. 22. is not health of my people *recovered*
Luke 4. 18. *recovering* of sight to
RED, Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 1. 18. & 27. 2. & 63. 2. Zech. 1. 8. & 6. 2. Rev. 6. 4. & 12. 3.
REDEEM with outstretched arm, Ex. 6. 6.
2 Sam. 7. 23. Israel whom God went to *r.*
Job 5. 20. in famine he shall *r.* thee
Ps. 44. 26. *r.* us for thy mercies' sake 15. God will *r.* my soul from power 130. 8. shall *r.* Israel from all his iniquities
Hos. 13. 14. I will *r.* them from death
Tit. 2. 14. might *r.* us from iniquity
Gen. 48. 16. angel which *redeemed* me
2 Sam. 4. 9. hath *r.* my soul out of all adversity
Ps. 136. 24. hath *r.* us from our enemies, 31. 5.
Isa. 1. 27. Zion shall be *r.* with judgment
51. 11. *r.* of the Lord shall return
52. 3. shall be *r.* without money, 9. 63. 9. in his love and pity he *r.* 4.
Luke 1. 68. visited and *r.* his people 24. 21. he that should have *r.* Israel
Gal. 3. 13. Christ hath *r.* us from the curse
1 Pet. 1. 18. not *r.* with corruptible
Rev. 5. 9. hast *r.* us to God, by blood 14. 4. these were *r.* from among men
Ps. 34. 22. Lord *redeemeth* the soul of his servant
103. 4. who *r.* thy life from destruction, 72. 14.
Eph. 5. 16. *redeeming* the time, Col. 4. 5.
Job 19. 25. I know that my *Redeemer* liveth
Ps. 19. 14. my strength and my *R.* 78. 35. the high God was their *R.*
Prov. 23. 11. their *R.* is mighty
Isa. 63. 16. our Father and *R.* 48. 17.
Jer. 50. 34. their *R.* is strong, Isa. 49. 26.
Lev. 25. 34. *redemption*, Num. 3. 49.
Ps. 49. 8. *r.* of their soul is precious 111. 9. he sent *r.* unto his people 130. 7. with him is plenteous *r.*
Luke 2. 38. looked for *r.* in Jerusalem 21. 28. your *r.* draweth nigh
Rom. 3. 24. through *r.* in Christ Jesus 8. 23. waiting for the *r.* of our body
1 Cor. 1. 30. made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and *r.*
Eph. 1. 7. in whom we have *r.* Col. 1. 14.
Eph. 1. 14. until *r.* of the purchased possession
4. 30. sealed unto the day of *r.*
Heb. 9. 12. obtained eternal *r.* for us
REFINE, Isa. 25. 6. & 48. 10. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 2. 3.
REFORMATION, Heb. 9. 10.
REFRAIN, Prov. 1. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
Prov. 10. 29. he that *refraineth* his lips is wise
REFRESHING, Isa. 28. 12. Acts 3. 19.
REFUGE. Num. 35. 13. Josh. 20. 3. Deut. 33. 27. eternal God is thy *r.*
Ps. 9. 9. the Lord also will be a *r.* for the oppressed, 14. 6. Isa. 4. 6. & 25. 4.
Ps. 57. 1. God is my *r.* and, 59. 16. & 62. 7. & 71. 7. & 142. 5. Jer. 16. 19.
Ps. 46. 1. God is our *r.* 7. 11. & 62. 8.
Isa. 28. 15. we have made lies our *r.*
Heb. 6. 18. fled for *r.* to lay hold on
REFUSE, Lam. 3. 45. Amos 8. 6.
1 Tim. 4. 7. *r.* profane and old wives'
Neh. 9. 17. *refused* to obey, neither
Ps. 77. 2. my soul *r.* to be comforted 118. 22. the stone which builders *r.*
Prov. 1. 24. I have called, and ye *r.* 5. 3. have *r.* to receive correction 8. 5. *r.* to return, 11. 10. *r.* to hear
Jer. 31. 15. Rachel *r.* to be comforted
Hos. 11. 5. because they *r.* to return
1 Tim. 4. 4. good and nothing to be *r.*
Jer. 3. 3. *refusedst* to be ashamed 15. 18. *refuseth* to be healed
Heb. 12. 25. *r.* not him that speaketh
REGARD not works of the Lord, Ps. 28. 5.
Ps. 66. 18. if I *r.* iniquity in heart 102. 17. will *r.* prayer of destitute
Isa. 5. 12. that *r.* not work of Lord
Prov. 1. 24. no man *regarded*
Ps. 106. 44. he *r.* their affliction and
Luke 1. 48. *r.* low estate of his handmaid
Heb. 8. 9. not in my covenant I *r.* them not
Deut. 10. 17. God *regardeth* not persons
Job 34. 19. nor *r.* rich more than the
Prov. 12. 10. righteous *r.* life of beast 13. 18. he that *r.* reproof shall be 15. 5. he that *r.* reproof is prudent
Eccl. 5. 8. he that is higher than the highest *r.*
Rom. 14. 6. he that *r.* the day, *r.* it
Matt. 22. 16. *regardest* not person
REGENERATION, Matt. 19. 28. Tit. 3. 5.
REJECT. Mark 6. 26. Gal. 4. 14.
Mark 7. 9. ye *r.* commandment of God
Tit. 3. 10. after first and second admonition *r.*
1 Sam. 8. 7. have not *rejected* thee; but have *r.* me
Isa. 53. 3. is despised and *r.* of men
Jer. 2. 37. Lord hath *r.* confidences 6. 19. *r.* my law 8. 9. *r.* word of the Lord 6. 30. Lord *r.* them, 7. 29. & 14. 19. 2 Kings 17. 50, 20. Lam. 5. 22.
Hos. 4. 6. hast *r.* knowledge, I will *r.*
Luke 7. 30. *r.* the counsel of God
Heb. 12. 17. was *r.* for he found no
John 12. 48. he that *rejecteth* me
REIGN, Gen. 37. 8. Lev. 26. 17.
Ex. 15. 18. Lord shall *r.* for ever, Ps. 146. 10.
Prov. 8. 15. by me kings *r.* and princes
Isa. 32. 1. a king shall *r.* in righteousness
Jer. 23. 5. a king shall *r.* and prosper
Luke 19. 14. not have this man to *r.*
Rom. 5. 17. shall *r.* in life by one Jesus Christ
1 Cor. 4. 8. would to God ye did *r.*
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we suffer, we shall *r.*
Rev. 5. 10. we shall *r.* on the earth 22. 5. they shall *r.* for ever and ever
Rom. 5. 14. death *reigned* from Adam to Moses 21. that as sin *r.* unto death so
Rev. 20. 4. they lived and *r.* with Christ a thousand years
1 Chron. 20. 12. thou *reignest* over all
Ps. 93. 1. the Lord *reigneth*, 97. 1. & 99. 1.
Isa. 52. 7. saith unto Zion, thy God *r.*
Rev. 19. 6. Alleluia, Lord God omnipotent *r.*
REINS, Job 16. 13. & 19. 27.
Ps. 7. 9. God trieth hearts and *r.* 26. 2. Jer. 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
Ps. 16. 7. my *r.* instruct me in night 73. 21. I was pricked in my *r.* 139. 13. thou hast possessed my *r.*
Prov. 23. 16. my *r.* shall rejoice
Jer. 12. 2 thou art far from their *r.*
REJOICE, Ex. 18. 9. Deut. 12. 7. Deut. 28. 63. Lord will *r.* over you
1 Sam. 2. 1. because I *r.* in thy salvation
2 Chron. 6. 41. let thy saints *r.* in thy goodness 20. 27. the Lord made them to *r.*
Neh. 12. 43. God made them *r.* with
Ps. 2. 11. serve God and *r.* with trembling 5. 11. let those that trust in thee *r.* 9. 14. I will *r.* in thy salvation, 13. 5. 51. 8. bones thou hast broken may *r.* 58. 10. righteous will *r.* when he 63. 7. in the shadow of thy wings I will *r.* 65. 8. thou makest the morning and the evening to *r.* 68. 3. let righteous *r.* before God 85. 6. that thy people may *r.* in thee 86. 4. *r.* the soul of thy servant 104. 31. Lord shall *r.* in his works 105. 3. heart of them *r.* that seek the Lord, 48. 11. 119. 162. I *r.* at thy word as one
Prov. 5. 18. *r.* with wife of thy youth 24. 17. *r.* not when enemy falleth
Eccl. 11. 9. *r.* O young man, in thy
Isa. 29. 19. poor among men shall *r.* 62. 5. thy God shall *r.* over thee 65. 13. my servants shall *r.* but ye
Jer. 32. 41. I will *r.* over them to do
Zeph. 3. 17. *r.* over thee with joy
Luke 6. 23. *r.* ye in that day; leap 10. 20. rather *r.* that your names
John 5. 35. willing to *r.* in his light 14. 28. if ye loved me ye would *r.*
Rom. 5. 2. *r.* in hope of glory of God 12. 15. *r.* with them that do *r.*
1 Cor. 7. 30. that *r.* as though *r.* not
Phil. 3. 3. worship God and *r.* in Christ Jesus
Col. 1. 24. *r.* in my sufferings for you
1 Thes. 5. 16. *r.* evermore
James 1. 9. brother of low degree *r.*
1 Pet. 1. 8. *r.* with joy unspeakable
Ps. 33. 1. *rejoice in the Lord*, 97. 12. Isa. 41. 16. & 61. 10. Joel 2. 23. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4.
Ps. 119. 14. I have *rejoiced* in way
Luke 1. 47. my spirit *r.* in God my 10. 21. Jesus *r.* in spirit and said
John 8. 56. Abraham *r.* to see my day
1 Cor. 7. 30. as though they *r.* not
Ps. 16. 9. my heart is glad, my glory *rejoiceth* 28. 7. Lord my heart greatly *r.*
Prov. 13. 9. the light of righteous *r.* 15. 30. light of the eyes *r.* the heart
Isa. 62. 5. bridegroom *r.* over bride 64. 5. thou meetest him that *r.*
1 Cor. 13. 6. *r.* not in iniquity, but *r.* in truth
James 2. 13. mercy *r.* against judgment
Ps. 19. 8. the statutes of the Lord *rejoicing* the heart 119. 111. are the *r.* of my heart
Prov. 8. 31. *r.* in the habitable parts of the earth
Isa. 65. 18. I create Jerusalem a *r.*
Jer. 13. 15, 16. thy word was the *r.* of
Acts 5. 41. *r.* that they were counted 8. 39. eunuch went on his way *r.*
Rom. 12. 12. *r.* in hope 5. 2, 3.
2 Cor. 1. 12. our *r.* is the testimony 6. 10. as sorrowful, yet always *r.*
Gal. 6. 4. he shall have *r.* in himself
Heb 3. 6. *r.* of hope, firm to the end
RELIEVE, Lev. 25. 35. Isa. 1. 17. Ps. 146. 9. Acts 11. 29. 1 Tim. 5. 16.
RELIGION, Acts 26. 5. Gal. 1. 13, 14. James 1. 26, 27.
Acts 13. 43. *religious*, James 1. 26.
REMAINDER, 1 Thes. 4. 13. Rev. 3. 2. Eccl. 2. 9. Lam. 5. 19. John 1. 33.
John 9. 41. your sin *remaineth*
2 Cor. 9. 9. righteousness *r.* for ever
Heb. 4. 9. *r.* a rest for people of God 10. 26. there *r.* no more sacrifice
1 John 3. 9. his seed *r.* in him
Ps. 76. 10. *remainder* of wrath
REMEDY, 2 Chron. 36. 16. Prov. 6. 15. & 29. 1.
REMEMBER, Gen. 40. 23. Neh. 1. 8. Gen. 9. 16. look upon it that I may *r.*
Ex. 13. 3. *r.* this day ye came out of Egypt
Deut. 5. 15. *r.* thou wast a servant 7. 18. shalt well *r.* what Lord did 8. 8. thou shalt *r.* Lord thy God 9. 7. *r.* and forget not how thou provokedst me 32. 7. *r.* days of old, consider years
2 Kings 20. 3. *r.* how I walked before
Ps. 20. 7. we will *r.* name of Lord 22. 27. shall *r.* and turn to the Lord 25. 6. *r.* thy mercies, 7. *r.* not sins 74. 2. *r.* thy congregation, 18. 79. 8. *r.* not against us former iniquities, Isa. 64. 9. Jer. 14. 10. Hos. 8. 13. 89. 47. *r.* how short my time is 119. 49. *r.* word unto thy servant 132. 1. *r.* David and his afflictions
Eccl. 12. 1. *r.* thy Creator in days of
Song 1. 4. we will *r.* thy love more
Isa. 43. 25. I will not *r.* thy sins 46. 8. *r.* this, show yourselves men
Jer. 31. 20. I do earnestly *r.* him still
Ezek. 16. 61. shall *r.* thy ways and be ashamed 63. mayest *r.* and be confounded 36. 31. shall *r.* your own evil ways
Mic. 6. 5. *r.* what Balak consulted
Hab. 3. 2. in wrath *r.* mercy
Luke 1. 72. to *r.* his holy covenant 16. 25. *r.* thou in thy life time 17. 32. *r.* Lot's wife, Gen. 19. 26.
Gal. 2. 10. that we should *r.* the poor
Col. 4. 18. *r.* my bonds
Heb. 8. 12. iniquity I will *r.* no more 13. 3. *r.* them that are in bonds
Neh. 13. 14. *r.* me, 22. 31. Ps. 25. 7. & 106. 4. Luke 23. 43.
Ps. 63. 6. *I remember*, 143. 5.
Jer. 2. 2. for—kindness of thy youth
Lev. 26. 43. *I will remember* my covenant, 45. Ezek. 16. 60.
Ps. 79. 11.—the works of the Lord
Jer. 31. 34.—their sin no more, 43. 25.
Gen. 8. 1. God *remembered* Noah 19. 29. God *r.* Abraham and sent 30. 22. God *r.* Rachel, 1 Sam. 1. 19.
Ex. 2. 24. God *r.* his covenant with Abraham, 6. 5.
Num. 10. 9. shall be *r.* before Lord
Ps. 77. 3. I *r.* God and was troubled 78. 39. he *r.* they were but flesh 98. 3. hath *r.* his mercy and truth 105. 8. he *r.* his covenant for ever 119. 52. I *r.* thy judgments of old 55. I have *r.* thy name in the night 136. 23. who *r.* us in our low estate 137. 1. we wept when we *r.* Zion
Matt. 26. 35. Peter *r.* words of Jesus
Luke 24. 8. they *r.* his words, and
John 2. 17. his disciples *r.* that it was written
Rev. 18. 5. God hath *r.* her iniquities
Ps. 103. 14. he *r.* we are but dust
Lam. 1. 9. she *r.* not her last end 3. 19. *remembering*, 1 Thes. 1. 3.
1 Kings 17. 18. call my sin to *remembrance*
Ps. 6. 5. in death there is no *r.* of
Isa. 26. 8. *r.* of thee 43. 26. put me in *r.*
Lam. 3. 20. my soul hath them in *r.*
Mal. 3. 16. in a book of *r.* was written
Luke 1. 54. he hath holpen Israel in *r.* of his mercy 22. 19. this do in *r.* of me, 1 Cor. 11. 24, 25.
John 14. 26. bring all things to your *r.*
Acts 10. 31. thy alms are had in *r.*
2 Tim. 1. 6. put in *r.* 2. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 12. & 3. 1. Jude 5.
Rev. 16. 19. Babylon came in *r.*
REMIT sins, they shall, John 20. 23.
Matt. 26. 28. *remission of sins*, Mark 1. 4. Luke 1. 77. & 3. 3. & 24. 47. Acts 2. 38. & 10. 43. Rom. 3. 25. Heb. 9. 22. & 10. 18.
REMNANT, Lev. 2. 3. Deut. 3. 11.
2 Kings 19. 4. lift up thy prayer for *r.*
Ezra 9. 8. leave us a *r.* to escape
Isa. 1. 9. except Lord left us a small *r.* 10. 21. a *r.* shall return, 22.
Jer. 15. 11. it shall be well with thy *r.* 23. 3. I will gather *r.* of my flock
Ezek. 6. 8. yet will I leave a *r.*
Rom. 9. 27. a *r.* shall be saved, 11. 5.
REMOVE thy stroke from me, Ps. 39. 10.
Ps. 119. 22. *r.* from me reproach and 29. *r.* from me the way of lying
Prov. 4. 27. *r.* thy foot from evil 23. 10. *r.* not the old land-mark 30. 8. *r.* far from me vanity and lies
Eccl. 11. 10. *r.* sorrow from thy heart
Matt. 17. 20. *r.* hence, and it shall *r.*
Luke 22. 42. if willing *r.* this cup
Rev. 2. 5. I will *r.* thy candlestick
Ps. 103. 12. so far he *removed* our iniquity
Prov. 10. 30. the righteous shall never be *r.*
Isa. 30. 20. teachers not be *r.* into a corner
Ezek. 36. 17. as uncleanness of a *r.* woman
Gal. 1. 6. so soon *r.* for him that
RENDER vengeance, Deut. 32. 41, 43.
2 Chron. 6. 30. *r.* to every man according to his ways
Job 33. 26. he will *r.* to man his righteousness 34. 11. work of a man shall be *r.* to
Ps. 116. 12. what shall I *r.* to Lord
Prov. 26. 16. men that can *r.* a reason
Hos. 14. 2. *r.* the calves of our lips
Matt. 22. 21. *r.* to Cesar the things
Rom. 13. 7. *r.* to all their dues
1 Thes. 5. 15. that none *r.* evil. 3. 9.
2 Chron. 30. 25. Hezekiah *rendered*
RENEW right spirit within me, Ps 51. 10.
Isa. 40. 31. wait on Lord shall *r.* their strength
Heb. 6. 6. *r.* them again to repentance
Ps. 103. 5. thy youth is *renewed* like
2 Cor. 4. 16. inward man is *r.* day by
Eph. 4. 23. be *r.* in spirit of mind
Col. 3. 10. *r.* in knowledge, image of
Ps. 104. 30. *renewest* face of earth
Rom. 12. 2. *renewing*, Tit. 3. 5.
RENOUNCED hidden things of, 1 Cor 4. 2.
RENOWN, Ezek. 34. 29. & 39. 13.
Isa. 14. 20. *renowned*, Ezek. 23. 23.
REND heavens and come, Isa. 64. 1.
Joel 2. 13. *r.* hearts and not garments
Jer. 4. 30. though thou *rendest* face
REPAIRER of breaches, Isa. 58. 12.
REPAY, Job 21. 31. & 41. 11.
Deut. 7. 10. he will *r.* him to his face
Isa. 59. 18. according to deeds he *r.*
Rom. 12. 19. vengeance is mine, I will *r.*
Prov. 13. 21. to the righteous good be *repaid*
REPENT of this evil, Ex. 32. 12.
Num. 23. 19. not the son of man that he should *r.*
Deut. 32. 36. Lord shall *r.* himself for servants
1 Sam. 15. 29. not man that he should *r.*
1 Kings 8. 47. *r.* and make supplication
Job 42. 6. I abhor and *r.* in dust and
Ps. 90. 13. let it *r.* thee concerning 135. 14. will *r.* himself concerning
Jer. 18. 8. I. will *r.* of evil I thought
Ezek. 14. 6. *r.* and return, 18 30.
Joel 2. 14. if he will *r.* and leave a blessing
Jonah 3. 9. can tell if God will turn and *r.*
Matt. 3. 2. *r.* for kingdom of heaven 4. 17.
Mark 1. 15. *r.* and believe Gospel 6. 12. preached that men should *r.*
Luke 13. 3. except ye *r.* ye shall all, 5. 16. 30. went from dead, they will *r.* 17. 3. if he *r.* forgive him, 4.
Acts 2. 38. *r.* and be baptized every 3. 19. *r.* and be converted, that 8. 22. *r.* of this thy wickedness 17. 30. commandeth all men to *r.* 26. 30. should *r.* and turn to God
Rev. 2. 5. remember whence fallen and *r.* 16. *r.* or I will come unto thee 21. I gave her space to *r.* of her 3. 19. be zealous and *r.*
Gen. 6. 6. *repented* the Lord, Ex. 32. 14. Judg. 2. 18. 2 Sam. 24. 16. Joel 2. 13.
Jer. 8. 6. no man *r.* of his wickedness
Matt. 21. 29. afterward *r.* and went 27. 3. Judas *r.* himself, and brought
Luke 15. 7. one sinner that *repenteth*
Jer. 15. 6. *repenting*, Hos. 11. 8.
Hos. 13. 14. *repentance* hid from my
Matt. 3. 8. fruits meet for *r.* Luke 3. 8. 11. baptized you with water unto *r.* 9. 13. not righteous but sinners to *r.*
Mark 1. 4. baptism of *r.* Luke 3. 3.
Luke 15. 7. just persons need no *r.* 24. 47. that *r.* and remission be
Acts 5. 31. give *r.* to Israel and 11. 18. God to Gentiles granted *r.* 13. 24. preached baptism of *r.* to all 20. 21. testifying *r.* towards God
Rom. 2. 4. goodness of God leadeth thee to *r.* 11. 29. gifts of God are without *r.*
2 Cor. 7. 10. godly sorrow worketh *r.*
Heb. 6. 1. not laying foundation of *r.* 12. 17. found no place of *r.* though he sought it carefully with tears
2 Pet. 3. 9. that all should come to *r.*
REPETITIONS, vain, Matt. 6. 7.
REPLIEST against God, Rom. 9. 20.
REPORT, evil, Gen. 37. 2. Num. 13. 32. & 14. 37. Neh. 6. 13.
Ex. 23. 1. should not raise a false *r.*
Prov. 15. 30. good *r.* maketh bones fat
Isa. 53. 1. who hath believed our [illegible] John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 8. by evil *r.* and good *r.*
1 Tim. 3. 7. a good *r.* of them who
Heb. 11. 2. obtained a good *r.*
REPROACH, Josh. 5. 9. Neh. 1. 3. Ps. 69. 7. Prov. 18. 3. Isa. 54. 4. Jer. 31. 19. Heb. 13. 13. Gen. 30. 23. Luke 1. 25.
Job 27. 6. my heart shall not *r.* me
Ps. 15. 3. up a *r.* against neighbour 20. *r.* hath broken my heart, 119. 22.
Prov. 14. 34. sin is a *r.* to any people
Isa. 51. 7. fear ye not the *r.* of men
Joel 2. 17. give not heritage to *r.*
Zeph. 3. 18. to whom *r.* of it was a burden
Heb. 11. 26. esteeming the *r.* of Christ greater riches than the treasures of
Ps. 69. 9. *r.* of them that *reproached*
2 Cor. 12. 10. I take pleasure in *reproaches*
Prov. 14. 31. *reproacheth* his Maker 17. 5.
1 Pet. 4. 14. if *reproached* for name of Christ
REPROBATE, Jer. 6. 30. Rom. 1. 28. 1 Cor. 13. 5, 6, 7. 2 Tim. 3. 8. Tit. 1. 16.

EPROOF, astonished at, Job 26. 11.
Prov. 1. 23. turn ye at my *r.* I will
25. would none of my *r.* 30.
10. 17. he that refuseth *r.* erreth
12 1. he that hateth *r.* is brutish
13. 18. he that regardeth *r.* shall be honoured.
15. 5. he that regardeth *r.* is prudent
10. he that hateth *r.* shall die
31. heareth *r.* abideth among wise
32. heareth *r.* getteth understanding
17. 10. *r* entereth more into a wise
29. 15. the rod and *r.* give wisdom
2 Tim 3. 16. Scripture profitable for *r.*
Ps. 38. 14. *reproofs*, Prov. 6. 23.
Ps. 50. 21. I will *reprove* thee, and
141. 5. let him *r.* me, and it shall
Prov. 9. 8. *r.* not a scorner, lest he
Hos. 4. 4. let no man strive nor *r.*
John 16. 8. *r.* world of sin, righteousness, judgment
Eph. 5. 11. works of darkness but *r.*
Ps. 105. 14. he *reproved* kings for their sakes
Prov. 29. 1. he that being often *r.*
John 3. 20. lest his deeds should be *r.*
Eph. 5. 13. all things that are *r.* are
Isa. 29. 21. snare from him that *reproveth* in the gate
Prov. 9. 7. that *r.* a scorner, getteth
15. 12. scorner loveth not one that *r.* him
25. 12. *reprover*, Ezek. 3. 26.
REPUTATION, Eccl. 10. 1. Acts 5. 34. Gal. 2. 2. Phil. 2. 7, 29.
REQUEST, Ps. 106. 15. Phil. 4. 6.
REQUIRE, Gen. 9. 5. & 42. 22. Ezek. 3. 18, 20. & 33. 8.
Deut. 10. 12. what doth the Lord *r.* Mic. 6. 8.
18. 19. speak in my name, I will *r.* it
1 Kings 8. 59. maintain as matter shall *r.*
Prov. 30. 7. two things I *required*
Isa. 1. 12. who *r.* this at your hand
Luke 12. 20. shall thy soul be *r.* of
48. of him shall much be *r.*
1 Cor. 4. 2. it is *r.* of stewards to be
REQUITE, Gen. 50. 15. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
Deut. 32. 6. do ye thus *r.* the Lord
1 Tim. 5. 4. learn to *r.* their parents
2 Chron 6. 23. by *requiting* wicked
RERE-WARD, Isa. 52. 12. & 58. 8.
RESERVE, Jer. 50. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
Jer. 3. 5. will he *r.* his anger for ever
Job 21. 30. wicked is *reserved* to the day of destruction
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance *r.* in heaven
Jude 6. *r.* in everlasting chains to
Jer. 5. 24. he *reserveth* the appointed weeks
Nah. 1. 2. *r.* wrath for his enemies
RESIDE, Zeph. 2. 9. Matt. 1. 15.
RESIST not evil, Matt. 5. 39.
Zech. 3. 1. Satan at his right hand to *r.* him
Acts 7. 51. ye do always *r.* the Holy
2 Tim. 3. 8. so do these *r.* the truth
James 4. 7. *r.* the devil and he will
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom *r.* steadfast in faith
Rom. 9. 19. who hath *resisted* will
Heb. 12. 4. have not yet *r.* to blood
Rom. 13. 2. that *resisteth* shall receive damnation
James 4. 6. God *r.* proud, 1 Pet. 5. 5.
RESPECT to Abel, Lord had, Gen. 4. 4. Ex. 2. 25. Lev. 26. 9. 2 Kings 13. 23.
Deut. 1. 17. ye shall not *r.* persons, 16. 19.
2 Chron. 19. 7. nor *r.* of persons with God, Rom. 2. 11. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. Acts 10. 34. Job 37. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
Ps. 40. 4. *r.* not the proud
119. 6. *r.* to all thy commandments
138. 6. *r.* the lowly
Prov. 24. 23. not good to have *r.* of persons, 28. 21. Lev. 19. 15. James 2. 1, 3, 9.
Heb. 11. 26. he had *r.* to recompense
REST, Ex. 16. 23. & 33. 14. Deut. 12. 9.
Ps. 95. 11. not enter into my *r.* Heb. 3. 11.
116. 7. return to thy *r.* O my soul
132. 14. this is my *r.* here I will
Isa. 11. 10. his *r.* shall be glorious
28. 12. this is the *r.* and refreshing
30. 15. in returning and *r.* shall be saved
62. 7. him no *r.* till he establish
Jer. 6. 16. shall find *r.* for your souls
Mic. 2. 10. this is not your *r.* it is polluted
Matt. 11. 28, 29. I will give *r.* to your souls
Acts 9. 31. then had the churches *r.*
2 Thes. 1. 7. who are troubled *r.*
Heb. 4. 9. *r.* for the people of God
10. enter into his *r.* 11. enter that *r.*
Rev. 14. 11. they have no *r.* day nor
Ps. 16. 9. my flesh shall *r.* in hope
37. 7. *r.* in the Lord and wait
125. 3. rod of the wicked shall not *r.*
Isa. 57. 2. in peace *r.* on their beds
20. wicked are like the troubled sea when it cannot *r.*
Hab. 3. 16. I might *r.* in the day of trouble
Zeph. 3. 17. he will *r.* in his love
Rev. 14. 13. dead in the Lord, *r.* from
Rom. 2. 17. art a Jew, and *restest*
Prov. 14. 33. wisdom *resteth*, Job 24. 23.
Eccl. 7. 9. anger *r.* in bosom of fools
1 Pet. 4. 14. Spirit of God *r.* upon you
Num. 10. 33. *resting place*, 2 Chron. 6. 41. Prov. 24. 15. Isa. 32. 18. Jer. 50. 6.
RESTORE, Ps. 51. 12. & 23. 3. & 69. 4. Isa. 58. 12. Luke 19. 8. Gal. 6. 1.
Ex. 22. 3. *restitution*, Acts 3. 21.
RESTRAIN, 1 Sam. 3. 13. Job 15. 4. Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 63. 15.
RESURRECTION, Matt. 22. 23, 28, 30. Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12. Heb. 6. 2.
Luke 20. 36. children of God being children of the *r.*
John 5. 29. done good to *r.* of life done evil to *r.* of damnation
11. 25. I am the *r.* and the life
Acts 17. 18. preached Jesus and *r.*
24. 15. there shall be a *r.* of dead
Rom. 6. 5. in likeness of his *r.*
Phil. 3. 10. power of *r.* 12. attain *r.*

1 Tim. 2. 18. erred, saying, that *r.* is
Heb. 11. 35. might obtain a better *r.*
Rev. 20. 5. this is the first *r.* 6.
RETAIN, Job 2. 9. John 20. 23. Prov. 3. 18. & 11. 16. Eccl. 8. 8. Rom. 1. 28.
Mic. 7. 18. *retaineth* not his anger.
RETURN to the ground, Gen. 3. 19. *r.* to dust
1 Kings 8. 48. *r.* to thee with all their heart
Job 1. 21. naked shall I *r.* thither
Ps. 73. 10. his people *r.* hither
90. 3. *r.* ye children of men
116. 7. *r.* unto thy rest, O my soul
Eccl. 12. 7. dust shall *r.* to the earth
Song 6. 13. *r. r.* O Shulamite; *r. r.*
Isa. 10. 21. remnant shall *r.* to God, 22.
21. 12. if ye will inquire, inquire; *r.* come
35. 10. the ransomed of the Lord shall *r.* 51. 11.
55. 11. my word shall not *r.* void
Jer. 3. 12. *r.* backsliding Israel, 14. 22.
4. 1. if thou wilt *r. r.* unto me
15. 19. let them *r.* to thee but *r.* not
Hos. 2. 7. *r.* to my first husband
5. 15. I will go and *r.* to my place
7. 16. they *r.* but not to Most High
11. 9. not *r.* to destroy Ephraim
Mal. 3. 7. *r.* to me, and I will *r.* to
18. then shall ye *r.* and discern
Ps. 35. 13. my prayer *returned* into my bosom
78. 34. they *r.* and inquired early after God
Amos 4. 6. ye *r.* not to me, 8—11.
1 Pet. 2. 25. are *r.* unto Shepherd
Isa. 30. 15. in *returning* and rest
Jer. 5. 3. they refused to *return*, 8. 5. Hos. 11. 5.
Deut. 30. 2. *return to the Lord*, 1 Sam. 7. 3. Isa. 55. 7. Hos. 6. 1. & 3. 5. & 7. 10. & 14. 1, 7.
REVEAL, Prov. 11. 13. Dan. 2. 19.
Job 20. 27. heaven shall *r.* his iniquity
Gal. 1. 16. pleased God to *r.* his Son
Phil. 3. 15. God shall *r.* even this
Deut. 29. 29. those things which are *revealed*
Isa. 22. 14. it was *r.* in mine ears
53. 1. to whom is arm of Lord *r.*
Matt. 10. 26. covered that shall not be *r.*
11. 25. hid from wise, and *r.* them unto babes
16. 17. flesh and blood hath not *r.*
Rom. 1. 17. righteousness of God *r.*
8. 18. glory which shall be *r.* in us
1 Cor. 2. 10. God hath *r.* them to us
2 Thes. 1. 7. when the Lord Jesus shall be *r.*
2. 3. falling away, man of sin be *r.*
Prov. 20. 19. a tale-bearer *revealeth*
Amos 3. 7. *r.* his secret to servants
Rom. 2. 5. *revelation*, 16. 25. Gal. 1. 12. Eph. 1. 17. & 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 13. 2 Cor. 12. 1. Rev. 1. 1.
REVELLINGS, Gal. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
REVENGE, Jer. 15. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 11. & 10. 6. Nah. 1. 2.
Ps. 79. 10. by *revenging* blood of thy servants
Num. 35. 19. *revenger*, Rom. 13. 4.
REVERENCE my sanctuary, Lev. 19. 30.
Ps. 89. 7. to be had in *r.* of all about
Eph. 5. 33. wife see that she *r.* her
Heb. 12. 28. serve God acceptably with *r.*
Ps. 111. 9. and *reverend* is his name
REVILE, Ex. 22. 28. Matt. 5. 11.
1 Cor. 4. 12. being *reviled* we bless
1 Pet. 2. 23. when he was *r. r.* not
1 Cor. 6. 10. nor *revilers* inherit the
Isa. 51. 7. *revilings*, Zeph. 2. 8.
REVIVE us again, Ps. 85. 6.
Isa. 57. 15. to *r.* the spirit of the humble; and to *r.* the heart of contrite
Hos. 6. 2. after two days will *r.* us
14. 7. they shall *r.* as the corn, and
Hab. 3. 2. *r.* thy work in midst of
Rom. 7. 9. sin *revived* and I died
14. 9. Christ died, and rose, and *r.*
Ezra 9. 8. give us a little *reviving*, 9.
REVOLT more and more, Isa. 1. 5.
Isa. 31. 6. children of Israel have deeply *revolted*
Jer. 5. 23. this people hath a *revolting heart*
6. 28. *revolters*, Hos. 5. 2. & 9. 5.
REWARD, exceeding great, Gen. 15. 1.
Deut. 10. 17. God taketh not *r.* Ps. 15. 5.
Ps. 19. 11. in keeping them is great *r.*
58. 11. there is a *r.* for righteous
127. 3. fruit of the womb is his *r.*
Prov. 11. 18. that soweth righteousness sure *r.*
Isa. 3. 11. the *r.* of his hands shall be given him
5. 23. who justify wicked for a *r.*
Mic. 7. 3. the judge asketh for a *r.*
Matt. 5. 12. great is your *r.* in heaven
6. 2. verily they have their *r.*
10. 41. shall receive a prophet's *r.*
Rom. 4. 4. the *r.* is not reckoned of
1 Cor. 3. 8. shall receive his own *r.*
Col. 2. 18. no man beguile you of *r.*
3. 24. the *r.* of the inheritance
1 Tim. 5. 18. labourer is worthy of *r.*
Heb. 2. 2. just recompense of *r.*
11. 26. respect to recompense of *r.*
2 John 8. we may receive a full *r.*
Matt. 6. 4. Father shall *r.* openly
2 Tim. 4. 14. Lord *r.* him according
Rev. 22. 12. I come and my *r.* is with
18. 6. *r.* her as she *rewarded* you
Ps. 103. 10. nor *r.* us according to our iniquities
Isa. 3. 9. have *r.* to evil to themselves
Ps. 31. 25. plentifully *rewardeth* the proud
Heb. 11. 6. *rewarder* of them that
RICH, Gen. 13. 2. & 14. 23. Ex. 30. 15.
Prov. 10. 4. hand of diligent maketh *r.*
22. blessing of the Lord maketh *r.*
13. 7. maketh himself *r.* yet hath nothing
14. 20. *r.* man hath many friends
18. 11. *r.* man's wealth is a strong city, 10. 15.

Prov. 22. the *r.* answereth roughly
22. 2. *r.* and poor meet together
23. 4. labour not to be *r.*
28. 11. *r.* man is wise in his own conceit
20. that hasteth to be *r.* shall not
Eccl. 5. 12. abundance of the *r.* will not suffer him to sleep
10. 20. curse not the *r.* in thy bedchamber
Jer. 9. 23. let not *r.* man glory in his
Matt. 19 23. *r.* man hardly enter the kingdom
Luke 1. 53. *r.* he sent empty away
6. 24. wo unto you that are *r.*
12. 21. layeth up, and is not *r.* towards God
16. 1. certain *r.* man which had
18. 23. sorrowful for he was very *r.*
2 Cor. 6. 10. yet making many *r.*
8. 9. Jesus, though he was *r.* became poor
Eph. 2. 4. God who is *r.* in mercy
1 Tim. 6. 9. they that will be *r.* fall into temptation
17. charge them that are *r.* in this
18. that they be *r.* in good works
James 2. 5. poor of this world, *r.* in faith
Rev. 2. 9. I know thy poverty, but thou art *r.*
3. 17. sayest, I am *r.*
18. mayest be *r.*
1 Chron. 29. 12. *riches* and honour
Ps. 39. 6. he heapeth up *r.* and
49. 6. boast themselves in multitude of *r.*
52. 7. trusted in abundance of his *r.*
62. 10. if *r.* increase, set not heart
104. 24. the earth is full of thy *r.*
112. 3. wealth and *r.* shall be in his house
119. 14. rejoiced as much as in all *r.*
Prov. 3. 16. in her left hand *r.* and
11. 4. *r.* profit not in day of wrath
28. that trusteth in his *r.* shall fall
13. 8. ransom of man's life are his *r.*
14. 24. crown of the wise is their *r.*
23. 5. *r.* make themselves wings
27. 24. *r.* are not for ever, nor the
30. 8. give me neither poverty nor *r.*
Jer. 17. 11. so he that getteth *r.* and
Matt. 13. 22. deceitfulness of *r.* choke
Luke 16. 11. to your trust the true *r.*
Rom. 2. 4. despisest thou *r.* of his goodness
9. 23. known the *r.* of his glory
11. 12. if fall of them be *r.* of world
2 Cor. 8. 2. abounded unto *r.* of your liberality
Eph. 1. 7. according to the *r.* of his
2. 7. show exceeding *r.* of grace
Phil. 4. 19. according to his *r.* in glory
Col. 2. 2. unto all *r.* of the full assurance, 1. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 17. not trust in uncertain *r.*
Heb. 11. 26. the reproach of Christ greater *r.*
James 5. 2. your *r.* are corrupted
Col. 3. 16. word of God dwell *richly*, 1. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 17. giveth us *r.* all things
RIDE, Ps. 45. 4. & 66. 12. Hab. 3. 8.
Deut. 33. 26. *rideth*, Ps. 68. 4, 33. Isa. 19. 1.
RIGHT, Num. 27. 7. Deut. 21. 17.
Gen. 18. 25. shall not the Judge of the earth do *r.*
Ezra 8. 21. seek of him a *r.* way for
Job 34. 23. will not lay on man more *r.*
Ps. 19. 8. statutes of the Lord are *r.* 33. 4.
51. 10. renew a *r.* spirit within me
119. 128. I esteem all thy precepts to be *r.*
Prov. 4. 11. I have led thee in *r.* paths
25. let thine eyes look *r.* on before
8. 9. all *r.* to them that find knowledge
12. 5. thoughts of righteous are *r.*
14. 12. a way which seemeth *r.* to
21. 2. way of man is *r.* in own eyes
Isa. 30. 10. prophesy not unto us *r.*
Ezek. 18. 5. be just and do lawful and *r.*
Hos. 14. 9. ways of the Lord are *r.*
Amos 3. 10. they know not to do *r.*
Mark 5. 15. and in his *r.* mind
Luke 12. 57. judge ye not what is *r.*
Acts 4. 19. whether it be *r.* in sight of God
8. 21. thy heart is not *r.* in sight of
13. 10. not cease to pervert *r.* ways
Eph. 6. 1. children obey your parents; this is *r.*
2 Pet. 2. 15. forsaken the *r.* way, gone
Rev. 22. 14. they may have *r.* to tree of life
2 Tim. 2. 15. *rightly* dividing word
Gen. 7. 1. seen thee *righteous* before
18. 23. wilt thou destroy *r.* with wicked, 20. 4.
Num. 23. 10. let me die death of *r.*
Deut. 25. 1. justify *r.* and condemn
1 Kings 8. 32. justifying the *r.* to give
Job 4. 7. where were the *r.* cut off
17. 9. the *r.* shall hold on his way
Ps. 1. 6. Lord knoweth way of *r.*
5. 12. wilt bless the *r.* with favour
7. 11. God judgeth the *r.*
11. 5. Lord trieth *r.* but wicked he
32. 11. rejoice in the Lord ye *r.* 33. 1.
34. 17. *r.* cry, and Lord heareth
19. many are afflictions of the *r.*
37. 17. the Lord upholdeth the *r.*
25. I have not seen the *r.* forsaken
29. the *r.* shall inherit the land
55. 22. shall never suffer the *r.* to be moved
58. 11. there is a reward for the *r.*
64. 10. *r.* shall be glad in the Lord
68. 3. let the *r.* be glad and rejoice
92. 12. the *r.* shall flourish like the palm-tree
97. 11. light is sown for the *r.*
112. 6. the *r.* shall be in everlasting remembrance
125. 3. rod shall not rest on lot of *r.*
141. 5. let *r.* smite me; it shall be

Ps. 145. 17. Lord is *r.* Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14.
146. 8. the Lord loveth the *r.*
Prov. 3. 22. his secret is with the *r.*
10. 3. will not suffer the soul of *r.* to famish
16. labour of the *r.* tendeth to life
21. the lips of the *r.* feel many
24. desire of the *r.* shall be granted
25. *r.* is an everlasting foundation
28. the hope of *r.* shall be gladness
30. the *r.* shall never be removed
32. the lips of the *r.* know what is acceptable
11. 8. *r.* is delivered out of trouble
21. seed of *r.* shall be delivered
28. the *r.* shall flourish as a branch
30. fruit of the *r.* is a tree of life
31. the *r.* shall be recompensed in
12. 3. root of *r.* shall not be moved
5. the thoughts of the *r.* are *r.*
7. the house of the *r.* shall stand
10. a *r.* man regardeth life of beast
12. root of *r.* yieldeth fruit
26. the *r.* is more excellent than his neighbour
13. 9. the light of the *r.* rejoiceth
25. *r.* eateth to satisfying of soul
14. 32. *r.* hath hope in his death
15. 6. in house of *r.* is much treasure
19. the way of the *r.* is made plain
29. Lord heareth the prayer of *r.*
18. 10. *r.* runneth into it and is safe
28. 1. the *r.* are bold as a lion
Eccl. 7. 16. be not *r.* overmuch, nor
9. 2. one event to *r.* and wicked
Isa. 3. 10. say to *r.* it shall be well
41. 2. raised up *r.* man from east
57. 1. the *r.* perisheth and are taken
60. 21. thy people also shall be *r.*
Ezek. 3. 20. when a *r.* man turneth away, 21. & 18. 24, 26.
Mal. 3. 18. discern between *r.* and
Matt. 9. 13. not come to call *r.* but
10. 41. shall receive *r.* man's reward
25. 46. *r.* shall go into life eternal
Luke 1. 6. were both *r.* before God
18. 9. trusted that they were *r.* and despised others
Rom. 3. 10. there is none *r.* no not
5. 7. scarcely for a *r.* man will one
19. by the obedience of one many made *r.*
2 Thes. 1. 5. a manifest token of *r.* judgment
1 Tim. 1. 9. law is not made for a *r.*
James 5. 16. fervent prayer of *r.* man
1 Pet. 4. 18. the *r.* scarcely be saved
1 John 3. 7. he that doeth righteousness is *r.* even as he is *r.*
Rev. 22. 11. he that is *r.* let him be *r.*
Tit. 2. 12. live soberly, *righteously*
Deut. 6. 25. it shall be our *righteousness*
33. 19. offer sacrifice of *r.* Ps. 4. 5.
Job 29. 14. I put on *r.* and it clothed
36. 3. I will ascribe *r.* to my Maker
Ps. 11. 7. righteous Lord loveth *r.* 45. 7.
15. 2. walketh uprightly and worketh *r.*
85. 10. *r.* and peace have kissed
97. 2. *r.* and judgment are habitation
106. 3. he that doeth *r.* at all times
Prov. 10. 2. *r.* delivereth from death, 11. 4.
11. 5. *r.* of perfect shall direct way
6. *r.* of upright shall deliver them
18. to him that soweth *r.* a sure
19. *r.* tendeth to life; so evil to
12. 28. in the way of *r.* is life
13. 6. *r.* keepeth the upright in way
14. 34. *r.* exalteth a nation, but sin
15. 9. he loveth him that followeth after *r.*
16. 8. better is a little with *r.* than
12. his throne is established by *r.*
31. if it be found in the way of *r.*
Isa. 11. 5. *r.* shall be the girdle of his
26. 9. inhabitants of the world will learn *r.*
28. 17. judgment to line and *r.* to
32. 17. work of *r.* shall be peace
45. 24. in the Lord have I *r.* and
46. 12. far from *r.*
13. I bring near my *r.*
54. 17. their *r.* is of me, saith Lord
61. 3. trees of *r.* planting of Lord
10. covered me with robes of *r.*
62. 1. till the *r.* thereof go forth as brightness
64. 5. that rejoiceth and worketh *r.*
Jer. 23. 6. be called Lord our *r.* 33. 16.
Dan. 4. 27. break off thy sins by *r.*
9. 7. O Lord *r.* belongeth unto thee
24. end of sins, and to bring in an everlasting *r.*
12. 3. that turn many to *r.* shine as
Zeph. 2. 3. seek *r.* seek meekness
Mal. 4. 2. Sun of *r.* arise with healing
Matt. 3. 15. it becometh to fulfil all *r.*
5. 6. that hunger and thirst after *r.*
20. except your *r.* exceed the *r.* of
21. 32. John came in the way of *r.*
Luke 1. 75. in holiness and *r.* before
John 16. 8. reprove world of sin, *r.*
Acts 10. 35. he that worketh *r.* is accepted
13. 10. and enemy of all *r.*
24. 25. as he reasoned of *r.*
Rom. 1. 17. therein is the *r.* of God revealed
3. 22. even *r.* of God by faith of
4. 6. man to whom God imputeth *r.*
11. a seal of the *r.* of faith
5. 18. by *r.* of one free gift came
21. grace reign through *r.* unto eternal life
6. 13. members as instruments of *r.*
18. servants of *r.* to holiness, 19.
8. 4. that the *r.* of the law might
9. 30. Gentiles who followed not after *r.* have attained to *r.* even *r.* of faith, 31.
10. 3. ignorant of *r.* of God, establish their own *r.* have not submitted to *r.* of God, 5. *r.* of law, 6. *r.* which is of faith, 9. 10. with the heart man believeth to *r.*
14. 17. kingdom of God is *r.* peace

1 Cor. 1. 30. made unto us wisdom and *r.*
15. 34. awake to *r.* and sin not
2 Cor. 5. 2 . the *r.* of God in him
6. 7. armour of *r.*
14. what fellowship hath *r.*
9. 10. increase the fruits of your *r.*
11. 15. ministers as ministers of *r.*
Gal. 2. 21. if *r.* come by the law
Eph. 6. 14. having on the breastplate of *r.*
Phil. 1. 11. being filled with fruits of *r.*
3. 6. touching *r.* of law blameless
9. not mine own *r.* but the *r.* of God
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow *r.* 2 Tim. 2. 22.
Tit. 3. 5. not by works of *r.* we ha
Heb. 12. 11. peaceable fruits of *r.*
James 1. 20. man worketh not the of God
3. 18. fruit of *r.* is sown in peace
1 Pet. 3. 14. if ye suffer for *r.* happy
2 Pet. 1. 1. through the *r.* of God our
2. 5. Noah a preacher of *r.*
3. 13. wherein dwelleth *r.*
1 John 2. 29. that doeth *r.* is born
3. 7. he that doeth *r.* is righteous
Rev. 19. 8. fine linen is the *r.* of saints
Gen. 15. 6. counted to him for *righteousness*, Ps. 106. 31. Rom. 4. 3, 5, 9, 22. Gal. 3. 6.
1 Kings 8. 32. *his righteousness*, Job 33. 26. Ps. 50. 6. Ezek. 3. 20. Matt. 6. 33. Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 9. 9.
Ps. 17. 15. *in righteousness*, Hos. 10. 12. Acts 17. 31. Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9. Eph. 4. 24. Rev. 19. 11.
Deut. 9. 5. *thy righteousness*, Job 35. 8. Ps. 35. 28. & 40. 10. & 51. 14. & 89. 16 & 119. 142. Isa. 57. 12. & 58. 8. & 62. 2. Isa. 64. 6. *all our righteousness*, Ezek. 33. 13. Dan. 9. 18.
RIGOUR, Ex. 1. 13. Lev. 25. 43, 53.
RIOT, Tit. 1. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4.
2 Pet. 2. 13. *rioting*, Rom. 13. 13.
Prov. 23. 20. *riotous*, 28. 7. Luke 15. 13.
RIPE fruit, Ex. 22. 29. Num. 18. 13, Mic. 7. 1. Jer. 24. 2. *r.* figs, Hos. 9. 10. Nah. 3. 12.
Gen. 40. 10. *ripe grapes*, Num. 18. 20. Isa. 18. 5. Joel 3. 13. harvest is *r.* Rev. 14. 15.
RISE, Song 3. 2. Isa. 14. 21. & 24. 20, & 26. 14. & 33. 10. & 43. 17. & 54. 17. & 58. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 16.
Prov. 30. 31. *rising*, Luke 2. 34.
RIVER, Ex. 1. 22. & 4. 9. Job 40. 23. Ps. 36. 8. & 46. 4. & 65. 9. Isa. 48. 18. & 66. 12. Rev. 22. 1, 2.
Job 20. 17. *rivers*, 29. 9. Ps. 119. 136.
Prov. 5. 16. & 21. 1. Isa. 32. 2. & 33. 21.
Mic. 6. 7. John 7. 38.
ROAR, Isa. 42. 13. Jer. 25. 30. Hos. 11. 10. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
ROB, Lev. 19. 13. Prov. 22. 22.
Mal. 3. 8. will a man *r.* God
Isa. 42. 22. a people *robbed* and
2 Cor. 11. 8. I *r.* other churches
Job 5. 5. the *robber* swalloweth up 18. 9.
John 10. 1. that climbeth up is a thief and a *r.*
Ps. 62. 10. *robbery*, Prov. 21. 7. Isa. 61. 8. Amos 3. 10. Phil. 2. 6.
ROBE, Isa. 61. 10. Rev. 7. 9, 13, 14.
ROCK, Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 8, 11. Deut. 32. 4, 13, 15, 18, 30, 31.
Ps. 18. 2. Lord is my *r.* and, 92. 15.
31. who is a *r.* save our God, 46.
31. 3. thou art my *r.* and fortress, 2.
61. 2. lead me to the *r.* higher than
62. 2. he only is my *r.* and, 6.
71. 3. thou art my *r.* and fortress
89. 26. my Father and *r.* of my salvation
94. 22. God is the *r.* of my refuge
Matt. 7. 24. wise man built his house on a *r.*
16. 18. on this *r.* will I build church
1 Cor. 10. 4. that *r.* was Christ
Rev. 6. 16. said to *rocks*, fall on us
ROD, Ex. 4. 4, 20. Num. 17. 2, 8.
Ps. 23. 4. thy *r.* and staff comfort
125. 3. *r.* of wicked shall not rest
Prov. 13. 24. spareth *r.* hateth his son
22. 15. *r.* of correction shall drive
23. 14. thou shalt beat him with *r.*
29. 15. *r.* and reproof give wisdom
Isa. 10. 5. *r.* of my anger, staff of
Ezek. 20. 37. cause to pass under *r.* Lev. 27. 32.
Mic. 6. 9. hear the *r.*
7. 14. feed with thy *r.*
Rev. 12. 5. rule with *r.* of iron, 19.
ROOM, Prov. 18. 6. Luke 14. 22.
ROOT, Job 5. 3. & 31. 12. Ps. 52. 5.
Deut. 29. 18. a *r.* that beareth gall
Job 19. 28. seeing *r.* of the matter is found in me
Prov. 12. 3. *r.* of the righteous not be moved
Isa. 11. 10. there shall be *r.* of Jesse
37. 31. take *r.* downwards, 27. 6.
Matt. 3. 10. axe is laid to *r.* of tree
13. 6. because it had no *r.* it
Luke 17. 6. be thou plucked up by
Rom. 11. 16. if *r.* be holy, so are branches
1 Tim. 6. 10. love of money is *r.* of
Heb. 12. 15. lest *r.* of bitterness
Matt. 15. 13. plant Father hath not planted shall be *rooted* up
Eph. 3. 17. being *r.* and grounded in
Col. 2. 7. *r.* and built up in him
ROSE, Song 2. 1. Isa. 35. 1.
ROYAL diadem in hand of God, Isa. 62. 3.
James 2. 8. if ye fulfil *r.* law
1 Pet. 2. 9. ye are a *r.* priesthood
RUBIES, price of wisdom is above Job 28. 18. Prov. 3. 15. & 8. 11. & 31. 10.
RUDDY, Song 5. 10. Lam. 4. 7.
RUDIMENTS, Col. 2. 8, 20.
RULE, Esther 9. 1. Prov. 17. 2. & 19. 10. Prov. 25. 28. no *r.* over own spirit
Gal. 6. 16. walk according to this *r.*
Phil. 3. 16. let us walk by same *r.*
Heb. 13. 7. which have *r.* over you, 17.
Col. 3. 15. let the peace of God *r.* in your hearts

1Tim. 3. 5. how to *r.* his own house
5. 17. let the elders that *r.* well be counted worthy
Rev. 12. 5. man child was to *r.* all
2 Sam. 23. 3. *ruleth* over men must be just
Ps. 103. 19. his kingdom *r.* over all
Prov. 16. 32. he that *r.* his spirit than
Hos. 11. 12. Judah yet *r.* with God
Mic. 5. 2 is to be *ruler* in Israel
Matt. 25. 21. make thee *r.* over many
Acts 23. 5. not speak evil of *r.* of the
Rom. 13. 3. *rulers* are not a terror
Eph. 6. 12. *r.* of darkness of world
RUN, Gen. 49. 22. Lev. 15. 3. 1 Sam. 8. 11. Ps. 19. 5. Eccl. 1. 7. Heb. 6. 20.
2 Chron. 16. 9. eyes of the Lord *r.* to
Ps. 119. 32. I will *r.* in way of thy commandments
Song 1 4. draw me, we will *r.* after
Isa. 40. 31. shall *r.* and not be weary
Dan. 12. 4. many shall *r.* to and fro
1 Cor. 9. 24. *r.* so that we may obtain
Gal. 2. 2. *r.* in vain, 5. 7. did *r.* well
Heb. 12. 1. *r.* with patience the race
1 Pet. 4. 4. *r.* not to same excess of
Ps. 23. 5. my cup *runneth* over
Prov. 18. 10. righteous *r.* into it, and is safe
Rom. 9. 16. it is not of him that *r.*

S.

SABBATH holy, Ex. 16. 23, 29. & 20. 8—11. & 31. 14. Acts 13. 42. & 18. 4.
Lev. 23. 3. seventh day is *s.* of rest
Neh. 9. 14. madest known thy *s.*
13. 18. bring wrath by profaning *s.*
Isa. 56. 2. keepeth *s.* from polluting it, 6.
58. 13. call *s.* a delight, holy of the Lord, honourable
Matt. 12. 5. priests profane *s.* and are blameless
28. 1. end of *s.* as it began to dawn
Lev. 19. 3. *my sabbaths*, 30. & 26. 2. Isa. 56. 4. Ezek. 20. 12, 13. & 22. 8, 26. & 23. 38. & 44. 24. & 46. 3.
Deut. 5. 12. *sabbath day*, Neh. 13. 22. Jer. 17. 21. Acts 15. 21. Col. 2. 16.
SACKCLOTH, Gen. 37. 34. Job 16. 15. Ps. 30. 11. & 35. 13. Isa. 22. 12. Rev. 11. 3.
SACRIFICE, Gen. 31. 54. Ex. 8. 25.
1 Sam. 2. 29. wherefore kick ye at my *s.*
3. 14. Eli's house not purged with *s.*
15. 22. to obey is better than *s.*
Ps. 4. 5. offer *s.* of righteousness
40. 6. *s.* and offering thou didst not desire
50. 5. made covenant with me by *s.*
51. 16. desirest not *s.* else I would
17. *s.* of God are a broken spirit
107. 22. *s.* the *s.* of thanksgiving, 116. 17.
141. 2. lifting up hands as evening *s.*
Prov. 15. 8. *s.* of wicked is abomination to the Lord, 27.
21. 3. to do justice more acceptable than *s.*
Eccl. 5. 1. than to give *s.* of fools
Dan. 8. 11. daily *s.* was taken away
9. 27. cause *s.* and oblation to cease
11. 31. take away daily *s.* 12. 11.
Hos. 6. 6. desired mercy and not *s.* Matt. 9. 13.
Mark 9. 49. every *s.* be salted with
Rom. 12. 1. present bodies a living *s.*
1 Cor. 5. 7. Christ our passover is *s.*
Eph. 5. 2. *s.* to God for a sweet
Phil. 2. 17. offered on *s.* of your faith
4. 18. a *s.* acceptable to God
Heb. 9. 26. put away sin by *s.* of
13. 15. *s.* of praise, 16. with such *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 5. priesthood to offer spiritual *s.*
SACRILEGE, commit, Rom. 2. 22.
SAD, 1 Sam. 1. 18. Ezek. 13. 22. Mark 10. 22.
Eccl. 7. 3. by *sadness* the heart is made better
SAFE, Ps. 119. 117. Prov. 18. 10. & 29. 25.
Job 5. 4. *safety*, 11. Ps. 4. 8. & 12. 5. & 33. 17. Prov. 11. 14. & 21. 31.
SAINTS, Ps. 52. 9. & 79. 2. & 89. 5.
Deut. 33. 2. came with ten thousands of *s.* Jude 14.
Deut. 33. 3. all his *s.* are in thy hand
1 Sam. 2. 9. he will keep feet of his *s.*
2 Chron. 6. 41. let thy *s.* rejoice in goodness
Job 15. 15. he putteth no trust in *s.*
Ps. 16. 3. goodness extendeth to *s.*
37. 28. Lord forsaketh not his *s.*
50. 5. gather my *s.* together to me
97. 10. Lord preserveth souls of *s.*
106. 16. envied Aaron *s.* of Lord
116. 15. precious in the sight of the Lord is death of *s.*
149. 9. this honour have all his *s.*
Prov. 2. 8. preserveth way of his *s.*
Dan. 7. 18. *s.* shall take kingdom, 27.
Hos. 11. 12. Judah is faithful with *s.*
Zech. 14. 5. shall come and all *s.*
Rom. 1. 7. called to be *s.* 1 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1. Col. 1. 2, 4, 12, 26.
Rom. 8. 27. intercession for *s.* Eph. 6. 18.
Rom. 12. 13. necessity of *s.* 2 Cor. 9. 12.
Rom. 15. 25. minister to *s.* 26. 31. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1. Heb. 6. 10.
1 Cor. 6. 2. *s.* shall judge the world
Eph. 3. 8. less than the least of all *s.*
4. 12. for perfecting the *s.* for the work of the ministry
1 Thes. 3. 13. coming of Jesus with all his *s.*
Thes. 1. 10. come to be glorified in his *s.*
Rev. 5. 8. prayers of the *s.* 8. 3, 4.
11. 18. reward of *s.*
13. 7. war with *s.*
14. 11. patience of *s.*
15. 3. King of *s.*
16. 16. blood of *s.* 17. 6. & 18. 24.
19. 8. righteousness of *s.*
20. 9. camp of *s*

SALT, Gen. 19. 26. Lev. 2. 13. Matt. 5. 13. Mark 9. 49, 50. Col. 4. 6.
SALVATION, Ps. 14. 7. & 53. 6.
Ex. 14. 13. stand still and see the *s.* of the Lord, 2 Chron. 20. 17.
Ps. 3. 8. *s.* belongeth only to Lord
37. 39. *s.* of righteous is of Lord
50. 23. I will show him the *s.* of God, 96. 2.
68. 20. God is the God of *s.* 65. 5.
85. 9. his *s.* is nigh them that fear
98. 2. made known his *s.* 3. seen *s.*
119. 155. *s.* is far from the wicked
132. 16. clothe her priests with *s.*
149. 4. Lord will beautify the meek with *s.*
Isa. 25. 9. we will rejoice in his *s.* 12. 3.
26. 1. *s.* will God appoint for walls
33. 2. be our *s.* 6. strength of *s.*
45. 17. Israel be saved with everlasting *s.*
46. 13. I will place *s.* in Zion for
52. 7. feet of him that publisheth *s.*
10. earth shall see *s.* of God
59. 16. arm brought *s.* unto me. 63. 5.
17. for a helmet of *s.* Eph. 6. 17.
Ps. 60. 18. call thy walls *s.* thy gates
61. 10. garments of *s.*
62. 1. *s.* as a lamp
Jer. 3. 23. in vain is *s.* hoped for; in God is the *s.* of Israel
Lam. 3. 26. quietly wait for *s.* of Lord
Jonah 2. 9. *s.* is of the Lord
Hab. 3. 8. ride on thy chariots of *s.*
Zech. 9. 9. king cometh having *s.*
Luke 19. 9. *s.* is come to thy house
John 4. 22. *s.* is of the Jews
Acts 4. 12. neither is there *s.* in any
13. 26. word of *s.* sent, 47. be for *s.*
Rom. 1. 16. Gospel is the power of God to *s.*
11. 11. through their fall *s.* is come
13. 11. now is our *s.* nearer than
2 Cor. 1. 6. for your *s.* 6. 2. day of *s.*
Eph. 1. 13. the Gospel of your *s.*
Phil. 2. 12. work out your own *s.*
1 Thes. 5. 8. hope of *s.* 9. to obtain *s.*
2 Thes. 2. 13. hath chosen you to *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 10. to obtain *s.* with eternal glory
3. 15. scriptures able to make wise unto *s.*
Tit. 2. 11. grace of God bringeth *s.*
Heb. 1. 14. who shall be heirs of *s.*
2. 3. how escape, if we neglect so great *s.*
10. make Captain of our *s.* perfect
5. 9. became author of eternal *s.*
6. 9. things that accompany *s.*
9. 28. appear without sin unto *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept through faith to *s.*
9. receiving end of faith, *s.* of souls
Jude 3. write unto you of common *s.*
Rev. 7. 10. *s.* to our God, 12. 10. & 19. 1.
Ex. 15. 2. God is become *my salvation*, Job 13. 16. Ps. 18. 2. & 25. 5. & 27. 1. & 38. 22. & 51. 14. & 62. 7. & 88. 1. & 118. 14. Isa. 12. 2. Mic. 7. 7. Hab. 3. 18.
Ps. 89. 26. rock of—
140. 7. strength of—
2 Sam. 23. 5. thy covenant is all—
Isa. 46. 13.—shall not tarry, 49. 6. & 51. 5, 6, 8. & 56. 1.
Gen. 49. 18. *thy salvation*, 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 9. 14. & 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 18. 35. & 21. 1, 5. & 35. 3. & 40. 10, 16. & 51. 12. & 69. 13, 29. & 70. 4. & 71. 15. & 85. 7. & 106. 4. & 119. 41, 81, 123, 166, 174. Isa. 17. 10. & 62. 11. Luke 2. 30.
SAME, Ps. 102. 27. Heb. 13. 8. Rom. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 5, 6. Eph. 4. 10.
SANCTIFY, Ex. 13. 2. & 19. 10.
Ex. 31. 13. I am Lord that doth *s.*
Lev. 20. 7. *s.* yourselves and be holy
Num. 20. 12. believed me not, to *s.*
Isa. 8. 13. *s.* the Lord of hosts himself
Ezek. 28. 23. I will *s.* myself
Joel 1. 14. *s.* a fast
2. 15. *s.* the congregation
John 17. 17. *s.* them through truth
19. for their sakes I *s.* myself
Eph. 5. 26. might *s.* and cleanse it
1 Thes. 5. 23. God of peace *s.* you
Heb. 13. 12. that he might *s.* people
1 Pet. 3. 15. *s.* the Lord God in hearts
Gen. 2. 3. blessed the seventh day and *sanctified* it
Lev. 10. 3. I will be *s.* in them that come nigh me
Deut. 32. 51. ye *s.* me not in midst of Israel
Job 1. 5. Job sent and *s.* them and
Isa. 5. 16. God that is holy shall be *s.*
13. 3. commanded my *s.* ones
Jer. 1. 5. before thou camest I *s.* thee
Ezek. 20. 41. be *s.* in you before the heathen, 28. 22, 25. & 38. 16. & 39. 27.
John 10. 36. him whom Father hath *s.*
Acts 20. 32. inheritance among all them which are *s.* 26. 18.
Rom. 15. 16. offering of Gentiles *s.*
1 Cor. 1. 2. *s.* in Christ Jesus
6. 11. but ye are *s.*
7. 14. unbelieving husband is *s.* by
1 Tim. 4. 5. *s.* by word and prayer
2 Tim. 2. 21. *s.* and meet for master's
Heb. 2. 11. they who are *s.* all of one
10. 14. perfected for ever them that are *s.*
Matt. 23. 17. temple that *sanctifieth*
1 Cor. 1. 30. *sanctification*, 1 Thes. 4. 3, 4. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
SANCTUARY, Ps. 63, 2. & 73. 17. Isa. 8. 14. Ezek. 11. 16. Dan. 9. 17. Heb. 9. 2.
SAND, Gen. 22. 17. & 32. 12. Job 6. 3. & 29. 18. Isa. 10. 22. Matt. 7. 26.
SATAN provoked David, 1 Chron. 21. 1.
Job 1. 6. *s.* came also among, 2. 1.
Ps. 109. 6. let *s.* stand at his right
Matt. 4. 10. get thee hence *s.* 16. 23.
Luke 10. 18. I beheld *s.* as lightning
22. 31. *s.* hath desired to to have you
Acts 26. 18. turn from power of *s.*
Rom. 16. 20. God shall bruise *s.*
1 Cor. 5. 5. deliver such a one to *s.*
7. 5. that *s.* tempt you not for incontinency
2 Cor. 2. 11. let *s.* get advantage
11. 14. *s.* is transformed into angel

2 Cor. 12. 7. messenger of *s.* to buffet
1 Tim. 1. 20. I have delivered to *s.*
Rev. 2. 9. synagogue of *s.*
24. depth of *s.*
SATIATE, Jer. 31. 14, 25. & 46. 10.
SATISFY, Job. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 30.
Ps. 90. 14. O *s.* us early with mercy
91. 16. with long life I will *s.* him
103. 5. who *s.* thy mouth with good
107. 9. he *s.* the longing soul
132. 15. will *s.* her poor with bread
145. 16. *s.* desire every living
Prov. 5. 19. breasts *s.* thee at all times
Isa. 55. 2. labour for that which *s.* not
Ps. 17. 15. *satisfied* with thy likeness
22. 26. meek shall eat and be *s.*
36. 8. they shall be abundantly *s.*
63. 5. soul shall be *s.* as with
65. 4. *s.* with goodness of house
Prov. 14. 14. good man *s.* from himself
27. 20. eyes of man are never *s.*
30. 15. are three things never *s.*
Eccl. 5. 10. that loveth silver shall not be *s.*
Isa. 9. 20. shall eat and not be *s.* Mic. 6. 14.
53. 11. see travail of his soul and be *s*
66. 11. be *s.* with breasts of her consolation
Jer. 31. 14. my people be *s.* with goodness
Ezek. 16. 28. thou couldest not be *s.*
Amos 4. 8. they were not *s.*
Hab. 2. 5. his desire cannot be *s.*
Num. 35. 31. shall take no *satisfaction*, 32.
SAVE your lives, preserve and, Gen. 45. 7.
Gen. 50. 20. for good to *s.* much
Job 22. 29. he shall *s.* the humble
Ps. 18. 27. wilt *s.* afflicted people
28. 9. *s.* thy people and lift them
69. 35. God will *s.* Zion
72. 4. *s.* children of needy
13. *s.* souls of needy
86. 2. *s.* thy servant
16. *s.* son of handmaid
109. 31. poor to *s.* him
118. 25. *s.* now; send prosperity
145. 19. *s.* them
Prov. 20. 22. wait on the Lord and he shall *s.* thee
Isa. 35. 4. God will come and *s.* you
45. 25. cannot *s.* 59. 1. Jer. 9. 14.
Isa. 49. 25. I will *s.* thy children
Ezek. 18. 27. shall *s.* his soul, 3. 18.
36. 29. I will *s.* from all uncleanness, 37. 23.
Hos. 1. 7. I will *s.* them by Lord
Zeph. 3. 17. he will *s.*
19. *s.* her that halteth
Zech. 8. 7. I will *s.* my people, 9. 16. & 10. 6.
Matt. 1. 21. *s.* his people from sins
16. 25. who will *s.* his life shall lose
8. 11. Son of man is come to *s.* that which was lost, Luke 19. 10.
Mark 3. 4. is it lawful to *s.* life or to
John 12. 47. not to judge but to *s.*
Acts 2. 40. *s.* yourselves from this generation
1 Cor. 1. 21. by foolishness of preaching to *s.*
9. 22. I became all, that I might *s.*
1 Tim. 1. 15. to *s.* sinners, of whom
4. 16. both *s.* thyself, and them
Heb. 7. 25. able to *s.* to the uttermost
James 1. 21. word able to *s.*
2. 14. faith *s.*
5. 15. prayer of faith shall *s.* sick
20. converts a sinner shall *s.* soul
Jude 23. others *s.* with fear, pulling
Ps. 6. 4. *save me*, 55. 16. & 57. 3. & 119. 94. Jer. 17. 14. John 12. 27.
Isa. 25. 9. *save us*, 33. 22. & 37. 20. Hos. 14. 3. Matt. 8. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
Ps. 44. 7. thou hast *saved* us from our enemies
106. 8. *s.* them for his name's sake
Isa. 45. 22. look unto me and be ye *s.*
Jer. 4. 14. mayest be *s.*
8. 20. we are not *s.*
Matt. 19. 25. who then can be *s.* Luke 18. 29.
Luke 1. 71. be *s.* from our enemies
7. 50. thy faith hath *s.* thee, 18. 42.
13. 23. are few *s.*
23. 35. he *s.* others
John 3. 17. world through him be *s.*
Acts 2. 47. added to church such as should be *s.*
4. 12. no other name whereby be *s.*
16. 30. what must I do to be *s.*
Rom. 8. 24. we are *s.* by hope
10. 1. prayer for Israel that they may be *s.*
1 Cor. 1. 18. to us who are *s.* it is
5. 5. spirit may be *s.* in day of Lord
Eph. 2. 5. by grace ye are *s.* 8.
1 Tim. 2. 4. who will have all men to be *s.*
Tit. 3. 5. according to his mercy *s.*
1 Pet. 4. 18. righteous scarcely be *s.*
Rev. 21. 24. nations which are *s.*
Ps. 80. 3. *shall be saved*, 7. 19. Isa. 45. 17. & 64. 5. Jer. 23. 6. & 30. 7. Matt. 10. 22. & 24. 13. Mark 16. 16. Acts 16. 31. Rom. 5. 10, 11, 26. 1 Tim. 2. 15.
2 Sam. 22. 3. God my refuge and my *Saviour*
2 Kings 13. 5. Lord gave Israel a *S.* Neh. 9. 27.
Ps. 105. 21. forgat God their *S.* Isa. 63. 8.
Isa. 43. 3. I am thy *S.* 49. 26. & 60. 16.
11. besides me is no *S.* Hos. 13. 4.
45. 15. of Israel, the *S.* Jer. 14. 8.
Obad. 21. *S.* shall come up on mount Zion
Luke 1. 47. my spirit rejoiced in God my *S.*
2. 11. to you is born a *S.* which is
Acts 5. 31. him hath God exalted to be a *S.*
Eph. 5. 23. Christ is head and *S.* of the body
1 Tim. 4. 10. who is the *S.* of all men
1. 1. God our *S.* Tit. 1. 4. & 2. 10, 13, & 3. 4, 6. 2 Pet. 1. 1, 11. Jude 25.
2 Pet. 2, 20, knowledge of our *S.*

SAVOUR, sweet, Gen. 8. 21. Ex. 29. 18. Lev. 1. 9. & 2. 9. & 3. 16.
Song 1. 3. of *s.* of thy good ointment
2 Cor. 2. 14. the *s.* of his knowledge
16. are to God a sweet *s.* of Christ
16. to one *s.* of death; to others *s.*
Eph. 5. 2. sacrifice to God of sweet smelling *s.*
Matt. 16. 23. *savourest* not things of God
SAY, Matt. 3. 9. & 5. 22, 28, 32, 34, 39, 44. & 7. 22. & 23. 3. 1 Cor. 12. 3.
SCARCELY, Rom. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 18.
SCATTER them in Israel, Gen. 49. 7.
Num. 10. 35. let thine enemies be *scattered*
Matt. 9. 36. *s.* abroad as sheep, Ezek. 34. 5.
Luke 1. 51. *s.* proud in imagination
Prov. 11. 21. that *scattereth* and yet
SCEPTRE not depart from Judah, Gen. 49. 10.
Num. 24. 17. a *s.* shall rise out of Israel
Ps. 45. 6. the *s.* of thy kingdom is a right *s.* Heb. 1. 8.
Zech. 10. 11. *s.* of Egypt shall depart
SCHISM, 1 Cor. 1. 10. & 12. 25.
SCHOLAR, 1 Chron. 25. 8. Mal. 2. 12.
Gal. 3. 24. the law was our *school-master*
SCOFFERS, Hab. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
SCORN, Job 16. 20. Ps. 44. 13.
Prov. 9. 8. reprove not a *scorner*
13. 1. a *s.* heareth not rebuke
14. 6. a *s.* seeketh wisdom and
15. 12. a *s.* loveth not one that reproveth
1. 22. *scorners* delight in scorning
3. 34. he *scorneth* the *s.* but giveth
19. 29. judgments are prepared for *s.*
9. 12. if thou *scornest* thou
Ps. 1. 1. *scornful*, Prov. 29. 8. Isa. 28. 14.
SCORPIONS, 2 Chron. 10. 11. Ezek. 2. 6.
SCOURGE of the tongue, Job 5. 21.
Isa. 28. 15. overflowing *s.* 18.
Heb. 12. 6. Lord *scourgeth* every son
SCRIPTURE of truth, Dan. 10. 21.
Matt. 22. 29. ye do err, not knowing *s.*
John 5. 39. search *s.* Acts 17. 11. & 18. 24.
Rom. 15. 4. through comfort of *s.*
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a child known *s.*
16. all *s.* is given by inspiration
2 Pet. 1. 20. no prophecy of *s.* is of private interpretation
3. 16. wrest, as they do also other *s.* to own destruction
SEA, Ps. 35. 7. & 72. 8. Prov. 8. 29. Isa. 48. 18. & 57. 20. Zech. 9. 10. Rev. 4. 6. & 10. 2. & 15. 2. & 21. 1.
SEAL upon thine heart, Song 8. 6.
John 3. 33. set to his *s.* that God is
Rom. 4. 11. *s.* of the righteousness
1 Cor. 9. 2. *s.* of my apostleship are
2 Tim. 2. 19. having *s.* Lord knoweth
Rev. 7. 2. angel having *s.* of living
Deut. 32. 34. *sealed* up among my treasures
Job 14. 17. my transgression is *s.* up in a bag
Song 4. 12. spring shut up, fountain *s.*
John 6. 27. hath God the Father *s.*
2 Cor. 1. 22. who hath *s.* us and
Eph. 1. 13. ye were *s.* with the Holy
Rev. 5. 1. a book *s.* with seven seals
7. 3. *s.* the servants of our God
4. were *s.* a hundred and forty and
SEARCH out resting place, Num. 10. 33.
Ps. 139. 23. *s.* me, O God, and know
Prov. 25. 27. men to *s.* own glory is
Jer. 17. 10. I the Lord *s.* the heart
29. 13. when ye shall *s.* with me
Lam. 3. 40. *s.* and try our ways
Zeph. 1. 12. *s.* Jerusalem with candles
Acts 17. 11. *s.* Scriptures, John 5. 39.
1 Chron. 28. 9. the Lord *searcheth* all hearts
Prov. 18. 17. neighbour cometh and *s.*
1 Cor. 2. 10. Spirit *s.* deep things of
Rev. 2. 23. I am he that *s.* the reins
Job 10. 6. that *searchest* after my sin
Prov. 2. 4. *s.* for her as for hidden treasures
Judg. 5. 16. great *searchings* of heart
SEARED, with hot iron, 1 Tim. 4. 2.
SEASON, Gen. 40. 4. Ex. 13. 10.
Ps. 1. 3. bringeth forth fruit in his *s.*
Eccl. 3. 1. to every thing there is a *s.*
Isa. 50. 4. to speak a word in *s.*
Luke 4. 13. departed from him for *s.*
John 5. 35. willing for a *s.* to rejoice
Acts 1. 7. to know the times and *s.*
14. 17. gave us rain and fruitful *s.*
1 Thes. 5. 1. of times and *s.* ye have
2 Tim. 4. 2. instant in *s.* and out of *s.*
Heb. 11. 25. enjoy pleasures of sin for a *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 6. for a *s.* ye are in heaviness
Col. 4. 6 let speech be *seasoned*
SECRET, Gen. 49. 6. Job 40. 13.
Job 11. 6. show thee *s.* of wisdom
29. 4. *s.* of God on my tabernacle, 15. 18.
Ps. 25. 14. *s.* of Lord is with them that fear him
27. 5. in *s.* of his tabernacle he will
31. 20. hide them in *s.* presence
44. 21. he knoweth the *s.* of hearts
139. 15. when I was made in *s.*
Prov. 3. 32. his *s.* is with righteous
9. 17. bread eaten in *s.* is pleasant
11. 13. talebearer revealeth *s.* 20. 19.
25. 9. discover not *s.* to another
Dan. 2. 28. a God that revealeth *s.*
Amos 3. 7. revealeth his *s.* unto his servants
Matt. 6. 4. alms in *s.* Father seeth in *s.*
John 18. 20. in *s.* have I said nothing
19. 38. *secretly* for fear of Jews
Rom. 2. 16. when God shall judge *secrets* of men
SECT, Acts 24. 5. & 26. 5. & 28. 22.
SEDUCE, Ezek. 13. 10. Mark 13. 22.
2 Tim. 3. 13. *seducers*, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
SEE, Ps. 34. 8. Matt. 5. 8. John 16. 22. 1 John 3. 2. Rev. 1. 7. & 22. 4.
Matt. 6. 1. before men to be *seen* of
13. 17. desired to see and have not *s.*

Matt. 23. 5. their works to be *s.* of men
John 1. 18. no man hath *s.* God at
14. 9. he that hath *s.* me hath *s.* the Father
20. 29. thou hast *s.* and believed, they have not *s.* and yet believed
2 Cor. 4. 18. look not at things *s.* but at things not *s.* for things *s.* are temporal, things not *s.* are eternal
1 Tim. 6. 16. whom no man hath *s.*
Heb. 11. 1. evidence of things not *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 8. having not *s.* ye love
1 John 1. 1. that which we have *s.* and heard, 4.
12. no man hath *s.* God at any time
Job 10. 4. seest thou as man *seeth*
John 12. 17. because it *s.* him not
12. 45. he that *s.* me, *s.* him that
SEED, Gen. 1. 11. & 17. 7. & 38. 9.
Ps. 126. 6. bearing precious *s.*
Eccl. 11. 6. in morning sow thy *s.*
Isa. 55. 10. give *s.* to the sower and bread to the eater
Matt. 13. 38. good *s.* are children of
Luke 8. 11. good *s.* is word of God
1 Pet. 1. 23. born again not of corruptible *s.*
1 John 3. 9. his *s.* remaineth in him
Ps. 37. 28. *s.* of wicked shall be cut off
69. 36. *s.* of his servants shall inherit it
Prov. 11. 21. *s.* of righteous shall be delivered
Isa. 1. 4. sinful nation, *s.* of evil
14. 20. the *s.* of evil doers never renowned
45. 5. all *s.* of Israel be justified
53. 10. see his *s.* and be satisfied
Mal. 2. 15. he might seek a godly *s.*
Rom. 9. 8. children are counted for *s*
29. except Lord of Sabaoth left *s.*
Gal. 3. 16. not to *seeds* but to thy *s.*
SEEK, Ezra 8. 21. Job 5. 8. Ps. 10. 15
Deut. 4. 29. if thou *s.* him with all the heart, 1 Chron. 28. 9. 2 Chron. 15. 2 Jer 29. 13.
2 Chron. 19. 3. prepare heart to *s.* God, 30. 19.
Ezra 8. 22. on them for good that *s.*
Ps. 9. 10. not forsake them that *s.*
27. 4. one thing I desired and will *s*
63. 1. my God, early will I *s.* thee
69. 32. heart shall live that *s.* God
119. 2. blessed are they that *s.* him
176. *s.* servant, for I do not forget
Prov. 8. 17. that *s.* me early shall find
Song 3. 2. *s.* him whom soul loveth
Isa. 26. 9. with my spirit will I *s.* thee
45. 19. I said not *s.* me in vain
Jer. 29. 13. he shall *s.* me and find
Amos 5. 4. *s.* me and ye shall live, 6. 8. 8. 12. to *s.* word and shall not find
Zeph. 2. 3. *s.* Lord, *s.* righteousness, *s.* meekness
Mal. 2. 7. *s.* the law
15. *s.* a godly seed
Matt. 6. 33. *s.* first kingdom of God
7. 7. *s.* and ye shall find, 8. Deut. 4. 29.
Luke 13. 24. many will *s.* to enter in
19. 10. to *s.* and to save that which is lost, Matt. 18. 11.
John 8. 21. shall *s.* me and not find
Rom. 2. 7. *s.* for glory, honour
1 Cor. 10. 24. let no man *s.* own
13. 5. charity *s.* not her own
Phil. 2. 21. all *s.* their own, not of Jesus Christ
Col. 3. 1. *s.* things which are above
1 Pet. 3. 11. *s.* peace and ensue it
Lam. 3. 25. good to soul that *seeketh*
John 4. 23. the Father *s.* such to worship him
1 Pet. 5. 8. *seeking* whom he may devour
SEEM, Gen. 27. 12. Deut. 25. 3.
1 Cor. 11. 16. if any man *s.* contentious
Heb. 4. 1. lest any *s.* to come short
James 1. 26. if any *s.* to be religious
Luke 8. 18. taken that he *seemeth* to
1 Cor. 3. 18. if any man *s.* wise in
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening *s.* joyous
SELL me thy birthright, Gen. 25. 31.
Prov. 23. 23. buy truth and *s.* it not
Matt. 19. 21. go *s.* that thou hast
25. 9. go to them that *s.* and buy
13. 44. he *selleth* all and buyeth
SENATORS, Ps. 105. 22.
SEND help from the sanctuary, Ps. 20. 2.
Ps. 43. 3. O *s.* out thy light and
57. 3. he shall *s.* from heaven and
Matt. 9. 38. *s.* forth labourers into his harvest
John 14. 26. whom the Father will *s.*
16. 7. if I depart I will *s.* him unto
2 Thes. 2. 11. *s.* them strong delusion
SENSE, Neh. 8. 8. Heb. 5. 14.
James 3. 15. *sensual*, Jude 19.
SENTENCE, Deut. 17. 9. Dan. 5. 12.
Prov. 16. 10. a divine *s.* is in lips of
Eccl. 8. 11. because *s.* is not executed
2 Cor. 1. 9. we had *s.* of death in
SEPARATE, Gen. 13. 9. Ex. 33. 16.
Gen. 49. 6. head of him that was *s.* from his brethren, Deut. 33. 16.
Deut. 29. 21. Lord shall *s.* him unto
Isa. 59. 2. iniquities have *separated*
Acts 13. 2. *s.* me Saul and Barnabas
19. 9. departed and *s.* the disciples
Rom. 8. 35. who *s.* us from Christ, 39.
2 Cor. 6. 17. come out, be ye *s.* saith the Lord
Gal. 1. 15. who *s.* me from mother's
Heb. 7. 26. holy, harmless, *s.* from
SERAPHIMS, Isa. 6. 2, 6.
SERPENT, Gen. 3. 1, 13. & 49. 17.
Num. 21. 6. Lord sent fiery *s.* 8. 9.
Prov. 23. 32. at last it biteth like a *s.*
Eccl. 10. 11. *s.* will bite without enchantment
Matt. 7. 10. will he give him a *s.*
10. 16. be wise as *s.* harmless as
John 3. 14. as Moses lifted up *s.* in
2 Cor. 11. 3. as the *s.* beguiled Eve
Rev. 12. 9. that old *s.* called devil
SERVE the Lord with all thy heart, Deut. 10. 12, 20. & 11. 13. Josh. 22. 5 1 Sam. 12. 20.
Deut. 13. 4. shall *s.* him, and cleave

Josh. 24. 14. fear the Lord, *s.* him in sincerity
15. choose this day whom ye will *s.* me and my house, will *s.* the Lord
1 Sam. 12. 24. fear the Lord, *s.* him
1 Chron. 28. 9. *s.* him with a perfect heart
Job 21. 15. what the Almighty that we *s* him
Ps. 2. 11. *s.* Lord with fear, rejoice
Isa. 43. 24. made me to *s.* with sins
Matt. 6. 24. no man can *s.* two masters; ye cannot *s.* God and mammon
Luke 1. 74. *s.* him in holiness and
12. 37. will come forth and *s.* them
John 12. 26. if any man *s.* me let him
Acts 6. 2. leave word of God and *s.* tables
27. 23. whose I am, and whom I *s.*
Rom. 1. 9. whom I *s.* with my spirit
6. 6. henceforth should not *s.* sin
7. 6. *s.* in newness of life
25. *s.* law of God
16. 18. *s.* not Lord Jesus Christ
Col. 3. 24. *s.* Lord Jesus Christ
Gal. 5. 13. by love *s.* one another
1 Thes. 1. 9. to *s.* living God, Heb. 9. 14.
Heb. 12. 28. may *s.* God acceptably
Rev. 7. 15. *s.* him day and night in
Prov. 29. 19. a *servant* will not be corrected by words
Isa. 24. 2. with *s.* so with his master
42. 1. behold my *s.* 49. 3. & 52. 13.
Matt. 20. 27. be chief, let him be *s.*
25. 21. well done, good and faithful *s.* 23.
John 8. 34. committeth sin is *s.* of
14. 16. *s.* is not greater than his Lord, 15. 20.
1 Cor. 7. 21. art thou called, being a *s.*
9. 19. have I made myself *s.* to all
Gal. 1. 10. if pleased men, not *s.* of Christ
Phil. 2. 7. took on him form of a *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 24. *s.* of Lord must not
Ezra 5. 11. *servants* of the God of heaven, Dan. 3. 26. Acts 16. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 16. Rev. 7. 3.
Rom. 6. 16. yield yourselves *s.* to obey; his *s.* ye are, whom ye obey
17. ye were the *s.* of sin
19. members *s.* to uncleanness
1 Cor. 7. 23. be not ye the *s.* of men
Phil. 1. 1. *s.* of Christ
2 Pet. 2. 19. *s.* of corruption
Rev. 22. 3. his *s.* shall serve him
Rom. 12. 1. your reasonable *service*
Jer. 22. 13. useth neighbour's *s.*
Luke 10. 40. cumbered about much *serving*
Acts 20. 19. *s.* Lord with all humility
26. 7. twelve tribes instantly *s.* God
Rom. 12. 11. fervent in spirit *s.* Lord
Tit. 3. 3. *s.* divers lusts and pleasures
SET, Ps. 2. 6. & 4. 3. & 12. 5. & 16. 8. & 54. 3. & 75. 7. & 113. 8. Prov. 1. 25. Song 8. 6. Rom. 3. 25. Col. 3. 2.
SETTLE, Luke 21. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 10.
Col. 1. 23. if ye continue in faith, *settled*
SEVERITY, goodness and, Rom. 11. 22.
SHADE, Lord is thy, Ps. 121. 5.
SHADOW, our days are as a, 1 Chron. 29. 15. Eccl. 8. 13. & 6. 12. Job 8. 9. Ps. 107. 11. & 109. 23. & 144. 4.
Ps. 17. 8. hide me under the *s.* of thy wings, 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 63. 7.
Song 2. 3. I sat under his *s.*
17. until the day break and *s.* flee, 4. 6.
Isa. 4. 6. for a *s.* from heat, 25. 4. & 32. 2.
49. 2. in *s.* of his hand hath he hid
Jer. 6. 4. *s.* of evening are stretched
Acts 5. 15. *s.* of Peter might overshadow them
Col. 2. 17. *s.* of things to come, Heb. 10. 1.
James 1. 17. no variableness nor *s.* of
SHAKE heaven and earth, Hag. 2. 6, 21.
Hag. 2. 7. I will *s.* all nations and
Matt. 10. 14. *s.* off the dust of feet
11. 7. a reed *shaken* with the wind
Luke 6. 38. good measure *s.* together
2 Thes. 2. 2. be not soon *s.* in mind
Heb. 12. 27. things which cannot be *s.*
Ps. 44. 14. *shaking*, Isa. 17. 6. & 24. 13. & 30. 32. Ezek. 37. 7. & 38. 19.
SHAME, 1 Sam. 20. 34. 2 Sam. 13. 13.
Ex. 32. 25. made naked to their *s.*
Ps. 119. 31. put me not to *s.* 69. 7.
Prov. 3. 35. *s.* shall be the promotion of fools, 9. 7. & 10. 5. & 11. 2. & 13. 5, 18. & 14. 35. & 17. 2. & 18. 13. & 19. 26. & 25. 8. & 29. 15. Isa. 22. 18.
Isa. 50. 6. I hid not my face from *s.*
Dan. 12. 2. some to life, some to *s.*
Hos. 4. 7. change their glory into *s.* Ps. 4. 2.
Zeph. 3. 5. the unjust knoweth no *s.*
Acts 5. 41. worthy to suffer *s.* for his
Phil. 3. 19. whose glory is in their *s.*
Heb. 12. 2. endured the cross, despising the *s.*
Rev. 3. 18. *s.* of thy nakedness do
16. 15. naked, and they see his *s.*
1 Tim. 2. 9. *shamefacedness*
SHAPE, Luke 3. 22. John 5. 37. Ps. 51. 5.
SHARP, Isa. 41. 15. & 49. 2. Rev. 1. 16.
Job 16. 9. *sharpeneth*. Prov. 27. 17.
Mic. 7. 14. *sharper* than. Heb. 4. 12.
Judg. 8. 1. *sharply*, Tit. 1. 13.
2 Cor. 13. 10. should use *sharpness*
SHED for many, for remission, Matt. 26. 28.
Rom. 5. 5. love of God is *s.* abroad
Tit. 3. 6 Holy Ghost be *s.* on us
SHEEP, Ps. 49. 14. & 74. 1. & 78. 52.
Ps. 44. 22, 23. *s.* for the slaughter, Rom. 8. 36.
Ps. 79. 13. *s.* of thy pasture, 95. 7. 100. 3.
119. 176. gone astray like lost *s.*
Isa. 53. 6. like *s.* have gone astray
Ezek. 34. 12. *s.* scattered; seek my *s.*
Zech. 13. 7. smite the Shepherd, and The *s.* shall be scattered
Matt. 9. 36. as *s.* having no shepherd
10. 6. to lost *s.* of house of Israel, 15. 24.
18. 12. have a hundred *s.* and one of them be gone astray
25. 32. divideth the *s.* from goats
33. set the *s.* on his right hand
John 10. 2—7. the *s.* 27. my *s.*
21. 15—17. feed lambs, feed my *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 25. were as *s.* going astray
SHEPHERD, Gen. 46. 34. & 49. 24. Ex. 2. 17, 19.
Num. 17. 17. as sheep that have no *s.* 1 Kings 22. 17. Mark 6. 34.
Ps. 23. 1. the Lord is my *s.*
80. 1. *s.* of Israel
Song 1. 8. feed thy kids before the *s.* tents
Ezek. 34. 2. prophesy against *s.* wo to the *s.*
5. scattered because no *s.*
7. *s.* hear word of Lord
8. no *s.* neither did my *s.* search
12. *s.* seeketh out his flock
23. set up one *s.* even David shall be their *s.*
37. 24. they all shall have one *s.*
Mic. 5. 5. raise against him seven *s.*
Zech. 13. 7. awake, O sword, against *s.*
John 10. 11. I am the good *s.* the good *s.* giveth his life, 14.
16. one fold and one *s.* Eccl. 12. 11.
Heb. 13. 20. Lord Jesus, that great *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 25. returned to *s.* of souls
5. 4. when the chief *s.* shall appear
SHOW, Ps. 39. 6. Luke 20. 47. Col. 2. 23.
Ps. 4. 6. who will *s.* us any good
16. 11. thou wilt *s.* me path of life
91. 16. I will *s.* him my salvation
92. 15. to *s.* that Lord is upright
1 Cor. 11. 26. *s.* forth Lord's death
Tit. 2. 7. *s.* thyself a pattern of good
1 Pet. 2. 9. *s.* forth the praise of him
Rev. 22. 6. sent his angel to *s.* servant
John 5. 20. loved Son, and *showeth*
SHIELD and great reward, Gen. 15. 1. Deut. 33. 29. Lord the *s.* of thy help
Ps. 3. 3. Lord is a *s.* for me, 28. 7
18. 35. the *s.* of thy salvation
33. 20. Lord our *s.* 59. 11. & 84. 9. 84. 11. God is a sun and a *s.*
115. 9. their help and their *s.* 10. 11.
Prov. 30. 5. a *s.* unto them that trust
Eph. 6. 16. taking the *s.* of faith
SHINE, Job 22. 28. & 36. 32. & 37. 15.
Num. 6. 25. Lord make his face to *s.*
Job 10. 3. *s.* on counsel of wicked
Ps. 31. 16. make thy face to *s.* on thy servant, 119. 35.
Eccl. 8. 1. man's wisdom maketh his face *s.*
Dan. 12. 3. wise shall *s.* as firmament
Matt. 5. 16. let your light so *s.* before
13. 43. righteous *s.* forth as the sun
2 Cor. 4. 6. God who commanded light to *s.*
Phil. 2. 15. among whom ye *s.* as
SHIPWRECK, 1 Tim. 1. 19.
SHORT, is the Lord's hand waxed, Num. 11. 23.
Ps. 89. 47. remember how *s.* time is
Rom. 3. 23. and come *s.* of glory of
Ps. 102. 23. he *shortened* my days, 89. 45.
Isa. 50. 2. is my hand *s.* 59. 1.
Matt. 24. 22. except the days be *s.* Ps. 10. 27.
SHOUT, Num. 23. 21. Isa. 12. 6. & 42. 11. & 44. 23. Zeph. 3. 14. Zech. 9. 9.
Ps. 47. 5. God is gone up with a *s.*
1 Thes. 4. 16. the Lord shall descend with a *s.*
SHRINES, Acts 19. 24.
SHUT up our left, Deut. 32. 36.
Matt. 23. 13. ye *s.* up the kingdom
Gal. 3. 23. *s.* up to the faith which
Rev. 3. 7. that openeth, and no man *shutteth*, Isa. 22. 22.
SICK of love, Song 2. 5. & 5. 8.
Isa. 1. 5. whole head is *s.* and heart
John 11. 1. a certain man was *s.* 2, 3, 4, 6.
James 5. 14. is any *s.* call the elders
15. prayer of faith shall save the *s.*
1 Cor. 11. 30. are weak and *sickly*
Ps. 41. 3. make his bed in *sickness*
Ex. 23. 25. I will take *s.* away
Matt. 8. 17. bare our *sicknesses*
SIFT, Isa. 30. 28. Amos 9. 9. Luke 22. 31.
SIGHT, Ex. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 7.
SIGN, Gen. 9. 12, 13. & 17. 11. Ex. 4. 17. Isa. 8. 18. Rom. 15. 19.
Rom. 4. 11. received the *s.* of circumcision
Jer. 22. 24. *signet*, Hag. 2. 23.
SILENT in darkness, 1 Sam. 2. 9.
Ps. 21. 1. be not *s.* to me, 30. 12.
Zech. 2. 13. be *s.* O all flesh before the Lord
Ps. 31. 18. *silence*, 32. 3. & 35. 22. & 50. 3, 21. & 83. 1. & 94. 17. Jer. 8. 14. Amos 5. 13. & 8. 3. 1 Cor. 14. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 8. 1.
SILLY, Job 5. 2. 2 Tim. 3. 6.
SIMPLE, Prov. 1. 4, 22, 32. & 7. 7. & 8. 5. & 9. 4, 13. & 19. 25. and 21. 11.
Ps. 19. 7. testimony sure making wise the *s.*
116. 16. Lord preserveth the *s.*
119. 130. understanding to the *s.*
Prov. 14. 15. the *s.* believeth every word, 18.
22. 3. *s.* pass on and are punished, 27. 12.
Rom. 16. 19. but *s.* concerning evil
18. deceive the hearts of the *s.*
SIN lieth at the door, Gen. 4. 7.
Job 10. 6. thou searchest after my *s.*
Ps. 4. 4. stand in awe and *s.* not
32. 1. blessed is he whose *s.* is covered
5. I acknowledged my *s.* unto thee
38. 18. I will be sorry for my *s.*
51. 3. my *s.* is ever before me
5. in *s.* did my mother conceive me
119. 11. that I might not *s.* against
Prov. 14. 34. *s.* is a reproach to any
Isa. 30. 1. take counsel to add *s.* to *s.*
53. 10. offering for *s.*
12. bare the *s.* of many
John 1. 29. taketh away *s.* of world
5. 14. *s.* no more lest a worse thing
Rom. 5. 12. by one *s.* entered world
6. 14. *s.* shall not have dominion
7. 9. *s.* revived, and I died, 8. 11.
13. *s.* might appear *s.*
14. sold under *s.*
17. *s.* that dwelleth in me
25. with the flesh the law of *s.*
8. 2. made free from the law of *s.*
1 Cor. 15. 34. awake to righteousness and *s.* not
2 Cor. 5. 21. made *s.* for us, who knew no *s.*
Eph. 4. 26. be angry, and *s.* not
James 1. 15. lust bringeth forth *s.* and *s.* death
1 Pet. 2. 22. who did no *s.* neither was guile
1 John 1. 8. if we say we have no *s.*
2. 1. ye *s.* not; if any man *s.* we have an advocate
3. 9. he cannot *s.* because born of
5. 16. there is a *s.* unto death
Ps. 19. 13. keep me from presumptuous *sins*
25. 7. remember not against me *s.* of youth
Isa. 43. 25. not remember *s.* 44. 22.
Ezek. 33. 16. none of his *s.* shall be
Dan. 9. 24. finish transgression, make end of *s.*
1 Tim. 5. 22. not partaker of other men's *s.*
2 Tim. 3. 6. silly women laden with *s.*
1 John 2. 2. propitiation for *s.* of the whole world
Ps. 69. 5. *my sins*, 51. 9. Isa. 38. 17.
Ps. 79. 9. *our sins*, 90. 8. & 103. 10. Isa. 59. 12. Dan. 9. 16. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 3. Heb. 1. 3, 1 Pet. 2. 24. Rev. 1. 5.
Matt. 1. 21. *their sins*, Rom. 11. 27. Heb. 8. 12. & 10. 17. Num. 16. 26.
Isa. 59. 2. *your sins*, Jer. 5. 25. John 8. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 17. Josh. 24. 19.
Ex. 32. 33. who hath *sinned*, I will
Job 1. 22. in all this Job *s.* not
Lam. 1. 8. Jerusalem grievously *s.*
5. 7. fathers have *s.* and are not
Rom. 2. 12. many as *s.* without law
3. 23. all have *s.* and come short
1 John 1. 10. if we say we have not *s.*
Ex. 9. 27. *I have sinned*, Num. 22. 34. Josh. 7. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 24, 30. 2 Sam. 12, 13. & 24. 10. Job 7. 20. & 33. 27. Ps. 41. 4. & 51. 4. Mic. 7. 9. Matt. 27. 4. Luke 15. 18, 21.
Judg. 10. 10. *we have sinned*, 1 Sam. 7. 6. Ps. 106. 6. Isa. 42. 24. & 64. 5. Jer. 3. 25. & 8. 14. & 14. 7, 20. Lam. 5. 16. Dan. 9. 5, 8, 11, 15.
1 Kings 8. 46. no man that *sinneth* not
Prov. 8. 36. *s.* against me wrongeth his own soul
Eccl. 7. 20. no man doeth good, and *s.* not
Ezek. 18. 4. soul that *s.* it shall die
1 John 5. 18. is born of God *s.* not
Eccl. 7. 26. the *sinner* shall be taken
9. 18. one *s.* destroyeth much good
Isa. 65. 20. *s.* a hundred years old is accursed
Luke 15. 7. joy over one *s.* that repenteth
18. 13. God be merciful to me a *s.*
James 5. 20. shall convert a *s.* from
1 Pet. 4. 18. where shall *s.* appear
Gen. 13. 13. *sinners* before the Lord exceedingly
Ps. 1. 1. nor standeth in way of *s.*
25. 8. Lord will teach *s.* in the way
51. 13. *s.* shall be converted to thee
Isa. 33. 14. the *s.* in Zion are afraid
Matt. 9. 13. I am come to call *s.* to repentance
Luke 13. 2. *s.* above all Galileans, 4.
John 9. 31. God heareth not *s.*
Rom. 5. 8. that while we were yet *s.* Christ died for us
19. by disobedience many made *s.*
Gal. 2. 15. are Jews and not *s.* of the
1 Tim. 1. 15. Jesus came to save *s.*
Heb. 7. 26. holy, separate from *s.*
12. 3. endured contradiction of *s.*
James 4. 8. cleanse your hands, ye *s.*
Jude 15. ungodly *s.* have spoken
Num. 32. 14. *sinful*, Isa. 1. 4. Luke 5. 8. Rom. 7. 13. & 8. 3.
SINCERE, Phil. 1. 10, 16. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
Josh. 24. 14. serve him in *sincerity*
1 Cor. 5. 8. unleavened bread of *s.*
2 Cor. 1. 12. in godly *s.* we have our conversation
2. 17. as of *s.* in the sight of God
8. 8. to prove the *s.* of your love
Eph. 6. 24. that love Lord Jesus in *s.*
Tit. 2. 7. showing gravity, *s.*
SINEW, Isa. 48. 4. Job 10. 11.
SING to the Lord, Ex. 15. 21. 1 Chron. 16. 23. Ps. 30. 4. & 68. 32. & 81. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1, 2. & 98. 1. & 147. 7. & 149. 1. Isa. 12. 5. & 52. 9. Eph. 5. 19.
Ex. 15. 1. I will *s.* Judg. 5. 3. Ps. 13. 6. & 57. 7, 9. & 59. 16, 17. & 101. 1. & 104. 33. & 144. 9. Isa. 5. 1. 1 Cor. 14. 15.
Job 29. 13. *s.* for joy, Isa. 65. 14.
Ps. 9. 11. *s.* praise, 18. 49. & 27. 6. & 30. 12. & 47. 6, 7. & 68. 4. & 75. 9. & 92. 1. & 108. 1, 3. & 135. 3. & 146. 2. & 147. 1. & 149. 3.
Ps. 145. 7. *s.* of thy righteousness
Prov. 29. 6. the righteous doth *s.* and
Isa. 35. 6. then shall tongue of dumb *s.*
1 Cor. 14. 15. I will *s.* with the spirit
James 5. 13. is any merry, let him *s.*
SINGLE eye, Matt. 6. 22. Luke 11. 34.
Acts 2. 46. *singleness* of heart, Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22.
SINK, Ps. 69. 2, 14. Luke 9. 44.
SISTER, Song 4. 9. & 5. 1. & 8. 8.
SITUATION, 2 Kings 2. 19. Ps. 48. 2.
SKIN for skin, Job 2. 4. & 10. 11. & 19. 26. Jer. 13. 23. Heb. 11. 37.
SKIP, Ps. 29. 6. & 114. 4. Song 2. 8.
SLACK, Deut. 7. 10. Prov. 10. 4. Hab. 1. 4. Zeph. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
SLAY, Job 13. 15. Ps. 139. 19. Lev. 14. 13.
Eph. 2. 16. having *slain* the enmity
Rev. 5. 9. wast *s.* and hast redeemed
6. 9. that were *s.* for word of God
13. 8. Lamb *s.* from foundation of
SLEEP, deep, Gen. 2. 21. & 15. 12. 1 Sam. 26. 12. Job 4. 13. Ps. 76. 6. Prov. 19. 15. Isa. 29. 10.
Ps. 90. 5. they are as a *s.* in morning
127. 2. he giveth his beloved *s.*
132. 4. will not give *s.* to mine eyes
Prov. 3. 24. thy *s.* shall be sweet
6. 4. give not *s.* to thine eyes, nor
10. a little *s.* a little slumber, 24. 33.
20. 13. love not *s.* lest thou come to poverty
Eccl. 5. 12. *s.* of a labouring man is
Jer. 31. 26. my *s.* was sweet to me
51. 39. *s.* a perpetual *s.* 57.
Luke 9. 32. were heavy with *s.*
Rom. 13. 11. time to wake out of *s.*
Esth. 6. 1. that night king could not *s.*
Eccl. 5. 12. the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to *s.*
Song 5. 2. I *s.* but my heart waketh
1 Cor. 11. 30. for this cause many *s.*
15. 51. we shall not all *s.* but shall
1 Thes. 4. 14. them which *s.* in Jesus
5. 6. let us not *s.* as others; but
7. they that *s.* *s.* in the night
10. whether we *s.* or wake, should
Ps. 3. 5. laid me down and *slept*, 4. 8.
76. 5. they have *s.* their sleep
1 Cor. 15. 20. the first fruits of them that *s.*
Eph. 5. 14. awake, thou that *sleepest*
SLIDE, Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 26. 1. & 37. 31. Jer. 8. 5. Hos. 4. 16.
SLIGHTLY, Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11.
SLING, 1 Sam. 25. 29. Jer. 10. 18.
SLIP, Ps. 17. 5. & 18. 36. & 38. 16. & 94. 18. Heb. 2. 1.
Ps. 35. 6. *slippery*, 73. 18. Jer. 23. 12.
SLOTHFUL are under tribute, Prov. 12. 24.
Prov. 12. 27. *s.* roasteth not which he
15. 19. way of *s.* is hedge of thorns
18. 9. *s.* is brother to great waster
19. 24. *s.* hideth hand in bosom
21. 25. desire of the *s.* killeth him
22. 13. the *s.* sayeth there is a lion, 26. 13.
24. 30. I went by the field of the *s.*
26. 14. as door on hinges so doth *s.*
Rom. 12. 11. not *s.* in business, but
Heb. 6. 12. be not *s.* but followers of
Prov. 19. 15. *slothfulness* casteth in a deep sleep
SLOW to anger, Neh. 9. 17.
Luke 24. 25. fools, *s.* of heart to
James 1. 19. *s.* to speak, *s.* to wrath, Prov. 14. 29.
SLUGGARD, go to ant, Prov. 6. 6.
Prov. 6. 9. how long wilt sleep, O *s.*
13. 4. the soul of the *s.* desireth
20. 4. *s.* will not plough by reason
26. 16. *s.* is wiser in his own conceit
SLUMBER, Ps 132. 4. Rom. 11. 8.
Ps. 121. 3. he that keepeth thee will not *s.* 4.
Matt. 25. 5. they all *slumbered* and
2 Pet. 2. 3. their damnation *slumbereth* not.
SMITE, Lord shall, Deut. 28. 22.
Ps. 141. 5. let the righteous *s.* me
Jer. 18. 18. let us *s.* him with tongue
Zech. 13. 7. *s.* the shepherd, Matt. 26. 31.
Matt. 5. 39. *s.* thee on thy right cheek
John 18. 23. why *smitest* thou me
Isa. 53. 4. him *smitten* of God
Hos. 6. 1. hath *s.* and he will bind
SMOKE, Gen. 19. 28. Ex. 19. 18. Deut. 29. 20. anger of Lord shall *s.*
Ps. 74. 1. why doth thy anger *s.*
102. 3. as *s.* Prov. 10. 26. Isa. 65. 5.
Rev. 14. 11. *s.* of torment ascendeth
Isa. 42. 3. *smoking* flax, Matt. 12. 20.
SMOOTH, Gen. 27. 11, 16. Isa. 30. 10.
Ps. 55. 21. *smoother*, Prov. 5. 3.
SNARE, Ex. 23. 33. Judg. 2. 3.
Ps. 69. 22. let their table become a *s.* Rom. 11. 9.
Ps. 91. 3. deliver thee from the *s.* of the fowler
119. 110. wicked laid a *s* for me
124. 7. the *s.* is broken and we are escaped
Prov. 29. 25. fear of man bringeth a *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 9. they that will be rich fall into a *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 26. out of the *s.* of devil
Ps. 11. 6. on the wicked he will rain *snares*
18. 5. *s.* of death prevented me
Prov. 13. 14. depart from *s.* of death
Ps. 9. 16. *snared*, Prov. 6. 2. & 12. 13. Eccl. 9. 12. Isa. 8. 15. & 28. 13. & 47. 22.
SNOW, as, Ps. 51. 7. & 68. 14. Isa. 1. 18. Dan. 7. 9. Matt. 28. 3. Rev. 1. 14.
SNUFFED, Mal. 1. 13. Jer. 2. 24.
SOBER for your cause, 2 Cor. 5. 13.
1 Thes. 5. 6. let us watch and be *s.* 8.
1 Tim. 3. 2. bishop must be vigilant, *s.* 11. wives not slanderers, *s.*
Tit. 1. 8. *s.* just, holy, temperate
2. 2. aged men be *s.* grave
4. teach young women to be *s.*
6. young men likewise exhort to be *s.* minded
1 Pet. 1. 13. gird up your loins, be *s.*
4. 7. be *s.* and watch unto prayer
5. 8. be *s.* be vigilant, for your
Rom. 12. 3. not to think highly, but *soberly*
Tit. 2. 12. teaching us to live *s.*
Acts 26. 25. words of *soberness*
1 Tim. 2. 9. *sobriety*, 15.
SOFT, God maketh my heart, Job 23. 16.
Prov. 15. 1. *s.* answer turneth away
25. 15. *s.* tongue breaketh the bone
Matt. 11. 8. man clothed in *s.* raiment
SOJOURN, Gen. 12. 10. Ps. 120. 5.
Lev. 25. 23. *sojourners* with me, 1 Chron. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12.
Ex. 12. 40. *sojourning*, 1 Pet. 1. 17.
SOLD thyself to work evil, 1 Kings 21. 20.
2 Kings 17. 17. *s.* themselves to do evil
Rom. 7. 14 I am carnal, *s* under sin
SOLDIER of Jesus Christ, 2 Tim. 2. 3, 4.
SON, 2 Sam. 18. 33. & 19. 4.
Ps. 2. 12. kiss the *S.* lest he be angry
116. 16. I am *s.* of thy handmaid
Prov. 10. 1. a wise *s.* maketh a glad father, 15. 20.
Mal. 3. 17. as a man spareth his *s.*
Matt. 11. 27. no man knoweth the *S.*
17. 5. this is my beloved *S.* 3. 17.
Luke 10. 6. if *s.* of peace be there
John 1. 18. only begotten *S.* 3. 16, 18. 35.
5. 21. *S.* quickeneth whom he will
23. men should honour the *S.*
8. 35. *S.* abideth ever
36. the *S.* maketh free
17. 12. lost none but *s.* of perdition
Rom. 8. 3. sent his own *S.* in the likeness, 32.
Gal. 4. 7. if *s.* then an heir of God
2 Thes. 2. 3. man of sin, *s.* of perdition
Heb. 5. 8. though a *S.* yet learned he obedience
1 John 2. 22. denieth the *S.* denieth
5. 11. life in *S.*
12. that hath *S.* hath life
Matt. 21. 37. *his son*, Acts 3. 13. Rom. 1. 3, 9. & 5. 10. & 8. 29. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 9. Gal. 1. 16. & 4. 4, 6. 1 Thes. 1. 10. Heb. 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. & 2. 23. & 3. 23. & 4. 9, 10, 14. & 5. 9, 10, 11, 20.
Luke 15. 19. *thy son*, John 17. 1, 19, 26.
Dan. 3. 25. *the Son of God*, Matt. 4. 3. & 16. 16. and 41 other places
Num. 23. 19. *Son of man*, Job 25. 6. Ps. 8. 4. & 80. 17. & 144. 3. Dan. 7. 13. Ezekiel is so called about 90, and Christ about 84 times
Ps. 144. 12. that our *sons* may be as plants
Song 2. 3. so is my beloved among *s.*
Isa. 60. 10. *s.* of strangers, 61. 5. & 62. 8.
Mal. 3. 3. purify *s.* of Levi
6. the *s.* of Jacob
Mark 3. 17. Boanerges, *s.* of thunder
1 Cor. 4. 14. as my beloved *s.* I warn you
Gal. 4. 6. because ye are *s.* God sent forth the Spirit of his Son
Heb. 2. 10. bring many *s.* to glory
12. 7. God dealeth with you as *s.*
Gen. 6. 2. *sons of God*, Job 1. 6. & 2. 1 & 38. 7. Hos. 1. 10. John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14, 19. Phil. 2. 15. 1 John 3. 1, 2.
SONG to the Lord, Ex. 15. 1. Num. 21. 17.
Ex. 15. 2. Lord is my *s.* Ps. 118. 14. Isa. 12. 2.
Job 30. 9. I am their *s.* Ps. 69. 12.
Job 35. 10. giveth *s.* in the night, Ps 42. 8. & 77. 6. Isa. 30. 29.
Ps. 32. 7. compass with *s.* of deliverance
119. 54. *s.* in house of pilgrimage
137. 3. a *s.* one of the *s.* of Zion
Ezek. 33. 32. as a very lovely *s.*
Eph. 5. 19. speak to yourselves in spiritual *s.*
Rev. 14. 3. no man could learn that *s.*
15. 3. sing *s.* of Moses and of Lamb
Ps. 33. 3. sing a *new song*, 40. 3. & 96. 1. & 144. 9. & 149. 1. Isa. 42. 10. Rev. 5. 9.
SOON as they be born, Ps. 58. 3.
Ps. 106. 13. *s.* forget his works
Prov. 14. 17. *s.* angry dealeth foolishly
Gal. 1. 6. *s.* removed to another Gospel
2 Thes. 2. 2. not *s.* shaken in mind
SOAP, Jer. 2. 22. Mal. 3. 2.
SORCERER, Acts 13. 6, 8. & 8. 9, 11. Jer. 27. 9. *sorcerers*, Mal. 3. 5. Rev 21. 8.
SORE, 2 Chron. 6. 28. Job 5. 18.
Heb. 10. 29. much *sorer* punishment
Isa. 1. 6. and putrifying *sores*
SORRY, Ps. 38. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 2. & 7. 8.
Ps. 90. 10. labour and *sorrow*
Prov. 15. 13. by *s.* of heart the spirit is broken
Eccl. 1. 18. increaseth knowledge increaseth *s.*
7. 3. *s.* is better than laughter
Isa. 35. 10. *s.* and sighing flee away, 51. 11.
50. 11. ye shall lie down in *s.*
Lam. 1. 12. be any *s.* like unto my *s.*
John 16. 6. *s.* hath filled your hearts
20. your *s.* shall be turned into joy
2 Cor. 2. 7. swallowed up of overmuch *s.*
7. 10. godly *s.* worketh repentance to salvation, but *s.* of world, 9.
Phil. 2. 27. should have *s.* upon *s.*
1 Thes. 4. 13. *s.* not as others
Rev. 21. 4. no more death, neither *s.*
Ps. 18. 5. the *s.* of hell
116. 3. the *s.* of death
127. 2. it is vain to eat bread of *s.*
Isa. 53. 3. man of *s.* 4. carried our *s.*
Matt. 24. 8. beginning of *sorrows*
1 Tim. 6. 10. pierced through with many *s.*
2 Cor. 7. 9. *sorrowed*, Jer. 31. 12.
1 Sam. 1. 15. woman of *sorrowful* spirit
Job 6. 7. were as my *s.* meat
Prov. 14. 13. in laughter heart is *s.*
Jer. 31. 25. replenished *s.* soul, Ps 69. 29.
Zeph. 3. 18. *s.* for solemn assembly
Matt. 19. 22. young man went away *s.* 26. 22, 38. my soul is exceeding *s.*
2 Cor. 6. 10. *s.* yet always rejoicing
Luke 2. 48. *sorrowing*, Acts 20. 38.
SORT, 2 Cor. 7. 11. 3 John 6.
SOUGHT the Lord, Ex. 33. 7. 2 Chron. 14. 7.
Ps. 34. 4. I *s.* Lord, and he heard
111. 2. *s.* out of all them that take pleasure
119. 10. with my whole heart I *s.*
Eccl. 7. 29. *s.* out many inventions
Isa. 62. 12. be called *s.* out, a city not forsaken
65. 1. found of them that *s.* me not
Rom. 9. 32. *s.* it not by faith, but by
Heb. 12. 17. though he *s.* it carefully
2 Chron 16. 12. *s.* not Lord, Zeph. 1. 6.
1 Chron. 15. 13. *sought him*, 2 Chron. 14. 7. & 15. 4. Ps. 78. 34. Song 3. 1, 2, & 5. 6. Jer. 8. 2. & 26. 21.

SOUL abhor my judgments, Lev. 26. 15. 43.
Gen. 2. 7. man became a living *s.*
Deut. 11. 13. serve him with all *s.*
13. 3. love the Lord with all thy *s.* Josh. 22. 5. 1 Kings 2. 4. Mark 12. 33.
1 Sam. 18. 1. *s.* of Jonathan knit to *s.* of David
1 Kings 8. 48. return with all their *s.*
1 Chron. 22. 19. set your *s.* to seek the Lord
Job 16. 4. if your *s.* were in my *s.'s* stead
Ps. 19. 7. law is perfect, converting *s.*
34. 22. Lord redeemeth *s.* of his servants
49. 8. redemption of *s.* is precious
74. 19. deliver not the *s.* of thy turtle dove
107. 9. filleth the hungry *s.* with
Prov. 10. 3. not suffer *s.* of righteous
18. 2. *s.* be without knowledge is
27. 17. full *s.* loatheth honey-comb
Isa. 55. 2. let your *s.* delight in fatness
55. 3. hear and your *s.* shall live
58. 10. I will satisfy the afflicted *s.*
Jer. 31. 25. I have satiated weary *s.*
12. 14.
38. 16. the Lord made us this *s.*
Ezek. 18. 4. *s.* that sinneth, it shall die, 20.
Matt. 10. 28. are not able to kill *s.*
Rom. 13. 1. let every *s.* be subject to
1 Thes. 5. 23. spirit, *s.* and body be preserved
Heb. 4. 12. piercing to dividing of *s.*
10. 39. believe to saving of the *s.*
Ex. 30. 12. ransom for *his soul*
Judg. 10. 16.—was grieved for misery
2 Kings 23. 25. turned to Lord with all—
Job 27. 8. when God taketh away—
Hab. 2. 4.—lifted up, is not upright
Matt. 16. 26. lose—; what in exchange for—
Ps. 16. 10. not leave *my soul* in hell
31. 7. hast known—in adversity
35. 3. say to—I am thy salvation
9.—shall be joyful in the Lord
42. 5, 11. why cast down, O—, 43. 5.
62. 1.—waiteth upon God, 5.
63. 1.—thirsteth for thee, my flesh
5.—shall be satisfied
8.—followeth hard after thee
Isa. 26. 9. with—have I desired thee, 8.
61. 10. shall be joyful in my God
Luke 1. 46.—doth magnify the Lord
John 12. 27. now is—troubled, Matt. 26. 38.
Ps. 33. 20. *our soul*, 44. 25. & 66. 9. & 123. 4. & 124. 4. Isa. 26. 8.
Deut. 13. 6. *own soul*, 1 Sam. 18. 1. & 20. 17. Ps. 22. 29. Prov. 8. 36. & 11. 17. & 15. 32. & 19. 8, 16. & 6. 32. & 20. 2. & 29. 24. Mark 8. 36. Luke 2. 35.
Deut. 4. 9. *with all thy soul*, 6. 5. & 10. 12. & 30. 6. Matt. 22. 37.
Ezek. 3. 19. deliver *thy soul*, 21. & 33. 9.
Luke 12. 20. this night—shall be required of thee
3 John 2. prosper—as prospereth
Ps. 72. 13. save *souls* of the needy, 97. 10.
Prov. 11. 36. that winneth *s.* is wise
Isa. 57. 16. spirit fail, and *s.* which I
Ezek. 14. 14. should but deliver *s.*
1 Pet. 3. 20. few, i. e. eight *s.* saved
4. 19. commit keeping of their *s.*
2 Pet. 2. 14. beguiling unstable *s.*
Rev. 6. 9. *s.* of slain and beheaded, 20. 4.
Luke 21. 19. *your souls*, Josh. 23. 14. Jer. 6. 16. & 26. 19. Matt. 11. 29. Heb. 13. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 9, 22. & 2. 25.
SOUND, dreadful, Job 15. 21.
Ps. 47. 5. God is gone up with *s.* of trumpet
89. 15. people that know joyful *s.*
119. 80. let my heart be *s.* in thy statutes
Prov. 2. 7. *s.* wisdom, 3. 21. & 8. 14.
Eccl. 12. 4. *s.* of the grinding is low
Amos 6. 5. that chant to *s.* of viol
Rom. 10. 18. *s.* went into all the earth
1 Tim. 1. 10. contrary to *s.* doctrine, 2 Tim. 4. 3.
2 Tim. 1. 7. *s.* mind, 13. of *s.* words
Tit. 1. 9. *s.* doctrine, *s.* in faith, 2. 1, 2. 2. 8. *s.* speech that cannot be condemned
Isa. 63. 15. *sounding* of bowels, 16. 11.
Ps. 38. 3, 7. no *soundness*, Isa. 1. 6.
SOW that was washed, 2 Pet. 2. 22.
SOW wickedness reap the same, Job 4. 8.
Ps. 126. 5. *s.* in tears, reap in joy
Eccl. 11. 4. observeth the wind, shall not *s.*
Isa. 32. 20. blessed that *s.* beside all waters
Jer. 4. 3. *s.* not among thorns
31. 27. I will *s.* houses of Israel
Hos. 10. 12. *s.* in righteousness, reap in mercy
Mic. 6. 15. thou shalt *s.* and not reap
Matt. 13. 3. sower went out to *s.*
Luke 12. 24. the ravens neither *s.* nor 19. 22. reaping what I did not *s.*
Ps. 97. 11. light is *sown* for righteous
Hos. 8. 7. *s.* wind, reap whirlwind
1 Cor. 9. 11. have *s.* to you spiritual
15. 42. it is *s.* in corruption
43. it is *s.* in dishonour; it is *s.* in weakness
2 Cor. 9. 10. multiply your seed *s.*
James 3. 18. fruit of righteousness is *s.* in peace
Prov. 11. 18. that *soweth* righteousness
22. 8. *s.* iniquity, shall reap vanity
John 4. 37. one *s.* another reapeth
2 Cor. 9. 6. *s.* sparingly, *s.* bountifully
Gal. 6. 7. what a man *s.* that shall 8. *s.* to his flesh, reap corruption
Isa. 55. 10. seed to *sower*, 2 Cor. 9. 10.
SPARE all the place, Gen. 18. 16.
Neh. 13. 22. *s.* me according to thy mercy
Ps. 39. 13. *s.* me that I may recover strength
Prov. 19. 18. let not thy soul *s.* for his crying
Joel 2. 17. *s.* thy people and give not
Mal. 3. 17. I will *s.* them, as man *s.* his son
Rom. 8. 32. *spared* not his own Son
11. 21. if God *s.* not the natural
2 Pet. 2. 4. God *s.* not angels that sinned
Prov. 13. 24. he that *spareth* rod
SPARKS, Job 5. 7. Isa. 50. 11.
SPARROW, Ps. 102. 7. Matt. 10. 29.
SPEAK against Moses, Num. 12. 8.
Gen. 18. 27. taken on me to *s.* to the Lord
Ex. 4. 14. Aaron thy brother can *s.*
34. 35. went in to *s.* to the Lord
1 Sam. 3. 9. *s.* Lord, thy servant heareth
Ps. 85. 8. Lord will *s.* peace to people
Isa. 8. 20. if *s.* not according to word
50. 4. how to *s.* a word in season
Jer. 18. 7. at what instant I *s.* 9.
Hab. 2. 3. at end it shall *s.* and not lie
Matt. 10. 19. how or what ye shall *s.*
Luke 6. 26. when all men *s.* well of
John 3. 11. we *s.* that we do know
Acts 4. 20. cannot but *s.* things we
1 Cor. 1. 10. ye all *s.* the same thing
2. 6. we *s.* wisdom among perfect
Tit. 3. 2. to *s.* evil of no man, but
James 1. 19. swift to hear, slow to *s.*
2 Pet. 2. 10. *s.* evil of dignities, Jude 8.
Jude 10. *s.* evil of things which they know not
Matt. 12. 32. *speaketh* against Son of
34. out of the abundance of the heart the mouth *s.*
Heb. 11. 4. he being dead yet *s.*
12. 24. *s.* better things than blood of Abel
25. refuse not him that *s.* from heaven
1 Pet. 2. 12. *s.* against you as evil
Isa. 45. 19. *I speak*, 63. 1. John 4. 26. & 7. 17. & 8. 26, 28, 38. & 12. 50. Rom. 3. 5. & 6. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
Isa. 58. 13. nor *speaking* own words
65. 24. while they are *s.* I will hear, 58. 9.
Dan. 9. 20. while I was *s.* and
Matt. 6. 7. will be heard for much *s.*
Eph. 4. 15. *s.* the truth in love
31. evil *s.* be put away, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
5. 19. *s.* to yourselves in psalms
1 Tim. 4. 2. *s.* lies in hypocrisy, Ps. 58. 3.
Rev. 13. 5. a mouth *s.* great things
Gen. 11. 1. earth was of one *speech*
Deut. 32. 2. my *s.* shall distil as dew
Matt 26. 73. thy *s.* bewrayeth thee
1 Cor. 2. 1. not with excellency of *s.*
2 Cor. 3. 12. use great plainness of *s.*
10. 10. his *s.* is contemptible
Col. 4. 6. let your *s.* be with grace
Tit. 2. 8. sound *s.* that cannot be condemned
Jude 15. of all their hard *speeches*
Rom. 16. 18. by fair *s.* deceive simple
Matt. 22. 12. he was *speechless*
SPECTACLE to angels, 1 Cor. 4. 9.
SPEED, Gen. 24. 12. 2 John 10. 11.
Ezra 7. 21. *speedily*, 26. Ps. 31. 2. & 79. 8. Ex. 8. 11. Luke 18. 8.
SPEND their days in wealth, Job 21. 13.
Ps. 90. 9. *s.* our years as a tale that
Isa. 55. 2. *s.* money for that is not
49. 4. have *spent* my strength for
Rom. 13. 12. night is far *s.* day is at
2 Cor. 12. 15. spend and be *s.*
SPICES, Song 4. 10, 14, 16. & 8. 14.
SPIDER, Prov. 30. 28. Job 8. 14. Isa. 59. 5.
SPIKENARD, Song 1. 12. & 4. 13, 14.
SPIRIT made willing, Ex. 35. 21.
Num. 11. 17. take of *s.* which is on
14. 24. Caleb had another *s.* with
2 Kings 2. 9. double portion of thy *s.*
Ezra 1. 5. whose *s.* God raised to build up
Neh. 9. 20. gavest good *s.* to instruct
Job 26. 13. by his *s.* he garnished the
32. 8. there is a *s.* in man
18. *s.* in me
Ps. 31. 5. into thy hand I commit *s.*
32. 2. in whose *s.* there is no guile
51. 10. renew a right *s.* within me
11. take not thy holy *s.* from me
12. uphold me with thy free *s.*
17. a broken *s.* and contrite, 34. 18.
Prov. 15. 13. & 17. 22. Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.
Ps. 76. 12. will cut off *s.* of princes
78. 8. *s.* is not steadfast with God
104. 30. sendest forth thy *s.* Job 34. 14.
139. 7. whither should I go from *s.*
142. 3. my *s.* was overwhelmed in me, 143. 4.
143. 7. *s.* faileth, 10. thy *s.* is good
Prov. 14. 29. is hasty of *s.* exalteth folly
15. 13. by sorrow of heart the *s.* is broken
16. 18. a haughty *s.* before a fall
32. that ruleth his own *s.* is better than he that taketh a city
18. 14. a wounded *s.* who can bear
20. 27. *s.* of man is candle of Lord
Eccl. 3. 21. who knoweth *s.* of man
8. 8. no power over *s.* to retain *s.*
11. 5. thou knowest not way of *s.*
12. 7. the *s.* shall return to God
Isa. 32. 15. until *s.* be poured on us
34. 16. his *s.* gathered them
57. 16. for the *s.* fail before me
61. 3. garment of praise for *s.* of
Mic. 2. 11. walking in *s.* and falsehood
Zech. 10. 1. formeth *s.* of man within
10. *s.* of grace and supplication
Mal. 2. 15. take heed to your *s*
Matt. 22. 43. doth David in *s.* call him Lord
26. 41. *s.* is willing, but flesh weak
Luke 1. 80. John waxed strong in *s.*
2. 27. came by the *s.* into temple
8. 55. *s.* came again and she arose
9. 55. know not what kind of *s.* ye are
Luke 24. 39. *s.* hath not flesh and bones
John 3. 5. born of water and of *s.*
6. that which is born of the *s.* is *s.*
34. God giveth not *s.* by measure
4. 24. God is a *s.* worship him in *s.* and in truth, 23.
6. 63. it is the *s.* that quickeneth; the words I speak are *s.* and life
Acts 6. 10. not able to resist the *s.*
16. 7. the *s.* suffered them not
17. 16. Paul's *s.* was stirred in him
18. 5. Paul was pressed in *s.* and
Rom. 8. 1. not after flesh, but *s.* 4.
2. *s.* of life in Christ Jesus made
9. if any have not *s.* of Christ, he
8. 13. if ye through *s.* mortify deeds
15. *s.* of bondage, *s.* of adoption
16. *s.* beareth witness with our *s.*
8. 26. the *s.* helpeth our infirmities
1 Cor. 2. 10. *s.* searcheth all things
5. 3. present in *s.* 5. *s.* may be saved
6. 17. joined unto the Lord is one *s.*
12. 13.
2 Cor. 3. 3. written with *s.* of living God
6. not of letter but *s.* *s.* giveth life
17. *s.* of Lord is, there is liberty
7. 1. from filthiness of flesh and *s.*
Gal. 3. 3. begun in *s.* are now perfect
4. 6. sent forth *s.* of Son into hearts
5. 16. walk in the *s.*
17. flesh lusteth against *s.* and *s.* against flesh
18. if led by *s.* are not under law
22. fruit of *s.* is love, joy, peace
25. if we live in the *s.* let us walk in the *s.*
6. 18. grace be with your *s.* 2 Tim. 4. 22.
Eph. 1. 13. with holy *s.* of promise
4. 4. there is one body and one *s.*
23. be renewed in *s.* of your mind
5. 9. fruit of *s.* is in all godliness
18. not drunk but filled with the *s.*
6. 18. praying always in *s.* Jude 20.
Col. 2. 5. I am with you in the *s.*
1 Thes. 5. 23. whole *s.* soul and body
Heb. 4. 12. dividing asunder of soul and *s.*
9. 14. through eternal *s.* offered
James 4. 5. *s.* that dwelleth in us
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of a meek and quiet *s.*
18. to death in flesh, but quickened by the *s.*
4. 6. live according to God in the *s.*
1 John 4. 1. believe not every *s.* but try *s.*
Jude 19. sensual, not having the *s.*
Rev. 1. 10. I was in *s.* on Lord's day
11. 11. *s.* of life from God entered
14. 13. yea, saith the *s.* that they
22. 17. the *s.* and bride say, come
Gen. 6. 3. *my spirit*, Job 10. 12. Ps. 31. 5. & 77. 6. Isa. 38. 16. Ezek. 36. 27. Zech. 4. 6. Luke 1. 47. & 23. 46. Acts 7. 59. Rom. 1. 9. 1 Cor. 14. 14.
Gen. 1. 2. *Spirit of God*, Ex. 31. 3. 2 Chron. 15. 1. Job 33. 4. Ezek. 11. 34. Matt. 3. 16. & 12. 28. Rom. 8. 9, 14. & 15. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 11, 14. & 3. 16. & 6. 11. & 12. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 3. Eph. 4. 30. 1 Pet. 4. 14. 1 John 4. 2.
Isa. 11. 2. *s.* of wisdom, Eph. 1. 17.
Zech. 13. 2. unclean *s.* Matt. 12. 43.
Num. 16. 22. God of *s.* of all flesh, 27. 16.
Ps. 104. 4. maketh angels *spirits*
Prov. 16. 2. Lord weigheth the *s.*
Matt. 10. 1. *unclean spirits*, Acts 5. 16. & 8. 7. Rev. 16. 13, 14.
Luke 10. 20. rejoice not that the *s.* are subject to you
1 Cor. 14. 32. *s.* of the prophets are subject
Heb. 12. 23. to *s.* of just men made perfect
1 Pet. 3. 19. preached to *s.* in prison
1 John 4. 1. try *s.* whether they be of
Hos. 9. 7. the *spiritual* man is mad
Rom. 1. 11. impart some *s.* gift
7. 14. law is *s.* but I am carnal
15. 27. partakers of their *s.* things
1 Cor. 2. 13. comparing *s.* things with *s.*
15. he that is *s.* judgeth all things
3. 1. not speak unto you as *s.*
9. 11. have sown to you *s.* things
10. 3. eat *s.* meat
4. same *s.* drink, *s.* rock
15. 44. it is raised a *s.* body
Gal. 6. 1. ye which are *s.* restore
Eph. 1. 3. blessed us with *s.* blessings
5. 19. speaking in *s.* songs, Col. 3. 16.
6. 12. wrestle against *s.* wickedness
Col. 1. 9. filled with *s.* understanding
1 Pet. 2. 5. built us *s.* house; offer a sacrifice
Rom. 8. 6. to be *spiritually* minded
1 Cor. 2. 14. because *s.* discerned
Rev. 11. 8. *s.* is called Sodom and
SPITE, Ps. 10. 14. Matt. 22. 6.
SPITTING, Isa. 50. 6. Luke 18. 32.
SPOIL, Gen. 49. 27. Ps. 68. 12.
Ps. 119. 162. one that finds great *s.*
Isa. 53. 12. divide *s.* with the strong
Matt. 12. 29. he will *s.* his house
Col. 2. 8. lest any *s.* you through philosophy
Ex. 12. 36. *spoiled* the Egyptians
Col. 2. 15. having *s.* principalities
Heb. 10. 34. took joyfully *spoiling*
SPOT, without, Num. 19. 2. & 28. 3, 9. Job 11. 19. 2 Tim. 6. 14. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 14.
Deut. 32. 5. *s.* is not *s.* of his children
Song 4. 7. there is no *s.* in thee
Eph. 5. 27. not having *s.* or wrinkle
Jer. 13. 33. *spots*, Jude 12. 23.
SPREAD, Job 9. 8. Isa. 25. 11. & 37. 14. Jer. 4. 3. Lam. 1. 17. Ezek. 16. 8.
SPRING, Ps. 85. 11. Matt. 13. 5, 7.
Ps. 65. 10. *springing*, John 4. 14. Heb. 12. 15.
Ps. 87. 7. all my *springs* are in thee
SPRINKLE, Lev. 14. 7. & 16. 14.
Isa. 52. 15. he shall *s.* many nations
Ezek. 36. 25. I will *s.* clean water on
Heb. 10. 22. having hearts *sprinkled* from an evil conscience
12. 24. to blood of *sprinkling*
1 Pet. 1. 2. through *s.* of the blood of Jesus Christ
SPUE thee out of my mouth, Rev. 3. 16. Hab. 2. 16. Lev. 18. 28. Jer. 25. 27.
SPY, Num. 13. 16. Josh. 2. 1. Gal. 2. 4.
STABILITY of times, Isa. 33. 6.
STAFF, Gen. 32. 10. Zech. 11. 10.
Ps. 23. 4. thy rod and *s.* comfort me
Isa. 3. 1. stay and *s.* of bread
9. 4. broken *s.* of his shoulder, 14. 5. 10. 25. *s.* in their hand is my indignation
STAGGER, Ps. 107. 27. Rom. 4. 20.
STAKES, Isa. 33. 20. & 54. 2.
STAIN, Isa. 23. 9. & 63. 3.
STAMMER, Isa. 28. 11. & 33. 19. & 32. 4.
STAND, Ezek. 29. 7. Ex. 9. 11.
Job 19. 25. *s.* at latter day on earth
Ps. 76. 7. who may *s.* in thy sight
130. 3. if Lord mark iniquities who shall *s.*
Isa. 46. 10. my counsel shall *s.* Prov. 19. 21.
Mal. 3. 2. who shall *s.* when he appeareth
Matt. 12. 25. house divided against itself shall not *s.*
Rom. 5. 2. this grace wherein we
14. 4. God is able to make him *s.*
2 Cor. 1. 24. by faith ye *s.* Rom. 11. 20.
Eph. 6. 13. having done all to *s.* 14. *s.*
1 Pet. 5. 12. true grace of God wherein ye *s.*
Rev. 3. 20. I *s.* at the door and knock
Nah. 1. 6. *stand before*, 1 Sam. 6. 20.
Luke 21. 36. Rom. 14. 10. Rev. 20. 12.
1 Cor. 16. 13. *stand fast* in the faith
Gal. 5. 1.—in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free
Phil. 1. 27.—in one spirit
4. 1.—in the Lord
1 Thes. 3. 8. we live, if ye—in Lord
2 Thes. 2. 15.—and hold traditions
Ps. 1. 5. *stand in*, 4. 4. & 24. 3.
Ex. 14. 13. *stand still*, see salvation, 2 Chron. 20. 17. Josh. 10. 12. Zech. 11. 16.
Ps. 1. 1. *standeth*, 26. 12. & 33. 11. Prov. 8. 2. Song 2. 9. Isa. 3. 13.
Ps. 119. 161. my heart *s.* in awe of thy word
Rom. 14. 4. to his own master he *s.*
1 Cor. 10. 12. thinketh he *s.* take heed
2 Tim. 2. 19. foundation of God *s.*
James 5. 9. the Judge *s.* at the door
STAR, Num. 24. 17. Matt. 2. 2.
Judg. 5. 20. *stars* in their courses
Job 25. 5. *s.* are not pure in his sight
38. 7. the morning *s.* sang together
Dan. 12. 3. shall shine as *s.* for ever
Jude 13. wandering *s.* to whom is
Rev. 12. 1. on her head a crown of twelve *s.*
STATURE, Matt. 6. 27. Eph. 4. 13.
STATUTES and laws, Neh. 9. 14.
Ps. 19. 8. *s.* of the Lord are right
Ezek. 20. 25. *s.* not good
33. 15. *s.* of life
Mic. 6. 16. the *s.* of Omri are kept
Ex. 15. 26. *his statutes*, Deut. 6. 17.
2 Kings 17. 15. Ps. 18. 22. & 105. 45.
1 Chron. 29. 19. *thy statutes*, Ps. 119. 12, 16, 23, 26, 33, 54, 64, 68, 71, 117.
STAY, Ps. 18. 18. Song 2. 5. Isa. 10. 20. & 26. 3. & 27. 8. & 48. 2. & 50. 10.
STEAD, Gen. 4. 25. & 22. 13.
Gen. 30. 2. Jacob said, am I in God's *s.*
Job 16. 4. if your soul were in my soul's *s.*
Prov. 11. 8. wicked cometh in his *s.*
2 Cor. 5. 20. pray you in Christ's *s.*
STEAL, Ex. 20. 15. Lev. 19. 11.
Prov. 6. 30. if he *s.* to satisfy his soul
30. 9. lest I be poor and *s.* and take
Jer. 23. 30. I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that *s.* my word
Matt. 6. 19. thieves break through and *s.*
27. 64. disciples come by night and *s.* him away
Eph. 4. 28. that *stole*, steal no more
Prov. 9. 17. *stolen* waters are sweet
STEADFAST, Job 11. 15. Dan. 6. 26.
Ps. 78. 8. spirit not *s.* with God, 37.
Acts 2. 42. continued *s.* in apostles' doctrine
1 Cor. 15. 58. be ye *s.* immovable
Heb. 3. 14. hold confidence *s.* to end
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom resist *s.* in the faith
Col. 2. 5. *steadfastness*, 2 Pet. 3. 17.
STEPS, Ex. 20. 26. Ps. 18. 36.
Ps. 37. 23. *s.* of good men ordered
31. none of his *s.* shall slide
44. 18. neither our *s.* declined
119. 133. order my *s.* in thy word
Prov. 16. 9. but Lord directeth his *s.*
Jer. 10. 23. not a man to direct his *s.*
Rom. 4. 12. walk in *s.* of that faith
1 Pet. 2. 21. we should follow his *s.*
STEWARD, Luke 12. 42. & 16. 2. 1 Cor. 4. 1. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
STIFF neck, Deut. 31. 27. Jer. 17. 23.
Ex. 32. 9. *stiff-necked* people, 33. 3, 5. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. & 10. 16.
Acts 7. 51.—ye do always resist the Holy Ghost
2 Chron. 36. 13. he *stiffened* his neck
STILL, Ex. 15. 16. Ps. 8. 2. & 139. 18.
Ps. 4. 4. be *s.* Jer. 47. 6. Mark 4. 39.
Ps. 46. 10. be *s.* and know that I am God
83. 1. keep not silence, be not *s.* O God
Isa. 30. 7. their strength is to sit *s.*
Rev. 22. 11. unjust *s.* filthy *s.* holy *s.*
Ps. 65. 7. *stilleth* noise of the sea, 89. 9.
STING, 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56. Rev. 9. 10.
Prov. 23. 32. it *stings* like an adder
STINK, Ps. 38. 5. Isa. 3. 24.
STIR up, Num. 24. 9. Job 17. 8.
Ps. 35. 23. *s.* up thyself, awake, 80. 2. 78. 38. did not *s.* up all his wrath
Song 2. 7. that ye *s.* not up, 3. 5. & 8. 4.
2 Tim. 1. 6. *s.* up gift of God that is in thee
2 Pet. 1. 13. think it meet to *s.* you up
STONE of Israel, Gen. 49. 24.
Ps. 118. 22. *s.* which the builders refused
Isa. 8. 14. a *s.* of stumbling, Rom. 9. 32, 33.
28. 16. a tried *s.* a precious corner *s.*
Dan. 2. 34. *s.* cut out without hands
Hab. 2. 11. *s.* shall cry out of wall
Zech. 3. 9. on one *s.* shall be seven eyes
Matt. 3. 9. of *s.* to raise up children unto Abraham
7. 9. ask bread, will he give him *s.*
Luke 19. 40. *s.* would immediately cry
1 Pet. 2. 4. living *s.* 6. chief corner *s.*
2. 5. as living *s.* are built spiritual
Ezek. 11. 19. *stony*, Matt. 13. 5.
STORE, 1 Cor. 16. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
Luke 12. 24. *store-house*, Ps. 33. 7.
STORM, Ps. 55. 8. & 83. 15.
Ps. 107. 29. he maketh the *s.* a calm
Isa. 4. 6. covert from the *s.*
25. 4. refuge from the *s.*
Nah. 1. 3. Lord hath his way in the *s*
Mark 4. 37. a great *s.* Luke 8. 23.
Ps. 148. 8. *stormy* wind fulfilling his
STOOP, Job 9. 13. Prov. 12. 25. Mark 1. 7.
STOUT hearted, Ps. 76. 5. Isa. 46. 12.
Isa. 10. 12. punish fruit of *s.* heart
Dan. 7. 20. look was more *s.* than his fellow
Mal. 3. 13. words have been *s.*
Isa. 9. 9. say to pride and *stoutness*
STRAIGHT, Josh. 6. 5. Jer. 31. 9.
Ps. 5. 8. thy way *s.* before my face
Eccl. 1. 15. crooked cannot be made *s.*
7. 31. who can make that *s.*
Isa. 40. 3. make *s.* a highway
4. crooked he made *s.* 43. 16. & 45. 2. Luke 3. 5.
Luke 3. 4. way of the Lord, make his paths *s.*
Heb. 12. 13. make *s.* paths for feet
STRAIN at a gnat, Matt. 23. 24.
STRAIT, 2 Sam. 24. 14. Job 20. 22. & 36. 16. Isa. 49. 20. Phil. 1. 28.
Matt. 7. 13. enter in at the *s.* gate, 14.
Job 18. 7. steps *straitened*, Prov. 4. 12.
Mic. 2. 7. is the spirit of the Lord *s.*
Luke 12. 50. how am I *s.* till it be
2 Cor. 6. 12 not *s.* in us, *s.* in your
STRANGE, Ex. 21. 8. & 30. 9. Lev. 10 1. Ps. 81. 9. Jer. 2. 21. Luke 5. 26. Heb. 11. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 12. Jude 7.
Job 31. 3. is not a *s.* punishment to
Isa. 28. 21. do his *s.* work bring his *s.* act
Hos. 8. 12. law counted as a *s.* thing
Zeph. 1. 8. clothed with *s.* apparel
Heb. 13. 9. about with *s.* doctrines
1 Pet. 4. 4. think it *s.* that you run not
Judg. 11. 2. *strange women*, Prov. 2. 16. & 5. 3, 20. & 6. 24. & 20. 16. & 23. 27. & 27. 13. Ezra 10. 2, 11.
Gen. 23. 4. *stranger* and sojourner, Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19. 1 Chron. 29. 15.
Prov. 14. 10. a *s.* doth not meddle
Jer. 14. 8. shouldest thou be as a *s.*
Matt. 25. 35. I was a *s.* and ye took
Luke 17. 18. to give God glory save this *s.*
John 10. 5. a *s.* will they not follow
Ps. 105. 12. very few and *strangers*
146. 9. the Lord preserveth the *s.*
Eph. 2. 12. *s.* from the covenant of promise
19. are no more *s.* and foreigners
Heb. 11. 13. confessed they were *s.*
13. 2. not forgetful to entertain *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 11. beseech you as *s.* and
STRANGLED, Acts 15. 20, 29. & 21. 25.
Job 7. 15. soul chooseth *strangling*
STREAM, Isa. 30. 33. & 66. 12. Dan. 7. 10. Amos 5. 24. Luke 6. 48.
Ps. 46. 4. *streams*, 126. 4. Song 4. 15.
Isa. 30. 25. & 33. 21. & 35. 6.
STREET, Rev. 11. 8. & 21. 21. & 22. 2.
Prov. 1. 20. *streets*, Song 3. 2. Luke 14. 21.
STRENGTH, Gen. 49. 24. Ex. 13. 3.
Ex. 15. 2. the Lord is my *s.* and my song, Ps. 18. 2. & 28. 7. & 118. 14. Isa 12. 2.
Judg. 5. 21. soul thou hast trodden down *s.*
1 Sam. 2. 9. by *s.* shall no man prevail
15. 29. the *S.* of Israel will not lie
Job 9. 19. if I speak of *s.* lo, he is
12. 13. with him is wisdom and *s.* 16
Ps. 18. 32. girded me with *s.* 39.
27. 1. the Lord is the *s.* of my life
29. 11. Lord will give *s.* to his people
33. 16. mighty not delivered by *s.*
39. 13. spare me that I recover *s.*
46. 1. God is our refuge and *s.* 81. 1.
68. 34. ascribe *s.* to God
35. God giveth *s.*
73. 26. God is *s.* of my heart, 43. 2.
84. 5. blessed whose *s.* is in thee
7. they go from *s.* to *s.* every one
93. 1. the Lord is clothed with *s.*
96. 6. *s.* and beauty are in his sanctuary
138. 3. strengthen me with *s.* in soul
140. 7. Lord, the *s.* of my salvation
Prov. 10. 29. way of the Lord is *s.* to the upright
Eccl. 9. 16. wisdom is better than *s.*
10. 10. if iron be blunt, must put more *s.*
Isa. 25. 4. *s.* to poor and *s.* to needy
26. 4. in Jehovah is everlasting *s.*
40. 29. have no might increaseth *s.*
45. 24. in the Lord have I righteousness and *s.*
Joel 3. 16. Lord is the *s.* of children of Israel
Luke 1. 51. shewed *s.* with his arm
Rom. 5. 6. when we were without *s.*
1 Cor. 15. 56. *s.* of sin is the law
2 Cor. 1. 8. out of measure, above *s.*
Rev. 3. 8. thou hast a little *s.* and hast kept my word
5. 12. worthy is the Lamb to receive *s.*
12. 10. now is come salvation and *s.*
17. 13. give their *s.* to beast
1 Chron. 16. 11. *his strength*, Ps. 33. 17
Isa. 61. 1. Hos. 7. 9. & 12. 3.
Gen. 49. 24. *in strength*, Job 9. 4. & 36. 5. Ps. 71. 16. & 103. 20. & 147. 10. Isa. 33. 6.

Gen. 49. 3. *my strength*, Ex. 15. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 33. Job 6. 12. Ps. 8. 1, 2. & 19. 14. & 28. 7. & 38. 10. & 43. 2. & 59. 17. & 62. 7. & 71. 9. & 99. 4. & 102. 23. & 118. 14. & 144. 1. Isa. 12. 2. & 27. 5. & 49. 4, 5. Jer. 16. 19. Hab. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
Ps. 37. 39. *their strength*, 89. 17. Prov. 20. 29. Isa. 30. 7. & 40. 31.
Ps. 8. 2. *thy strength*, 86. 16. & 110. 2. Prov. 24. 10. & 31. 3. Isa 17. 10. & 63. 15 Mark 14. 32. Deut. 33. 25.
Neh. 8. 10. *your strength*, Isa. 23. 14. & 30. 15. Ezek. 24. 21. Lev. 26. 20.
Ps. 20. 2. Lord *strengthen* thee out of Zion
27 14. wait on the Lord, he shall *s.* your heart
31. 24. of good courage, he shall *s.* your heart
41. 3. *s.* him on bed of languishing
119. 28. *s.* me according to word
Isa. 35. 3. *s.* ye the weak hands
41. 10. I will *s.* thee
54. 2. *s.* thy stakes
Dan. 11. 1. stood to confirm and *s.*
Zech. 10. 12. I will *s.* them in Lord
Luke 22. 32. when converted *s.* thy brethren
1 Pet. 5. 10. God of grace stablish, *s.*
Rev. 3. 2. *s.* the things that remain
1 Sam. 23. 16. *strengthened* his hand in God
Ezek. 34. 4. diseased have ye not *s.*
Eph. 3. 16. *s.* with might, Col. 1. 11.
2 Tim. 4. 17. the Lord stood with me and *s.* me
Ps. 138. 3. *s.* me with *s.* in my soul
104. 15. bread which *strengtheneth*
Phil. 4. 13. through Christ who *s.* me
STRETCH thy hands, Job 11. 13.
Amos 6. 4. *s.* themselves on couches
Matt. 12. 13. *s.* forth thy hand
John 21. 18. thou shalt *s.* forth thy hands
Gen. 22. 10. *stretched* forth his hand, Isa. 5. 25.
1 Kings 17. 21. *s.* himself upon child
1 Chron. 21. 16. drawn sword *s.* over Jerusalem
Isa. 5. 25. hand is *s.* out still, 9. 12. & 10. 4.
Rom. 10. 21. all day I have *s.* forth my hands
Job 15. 25. he *stretcheth* out hand
Prov. 31. 20. she *s.* out hand to poor
Isa. 40. 22. *s.* out the heavens as a curtain, 42. 5. & 44. 24. & 45. 12. & 51. 13. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15. Zech. 12. 1.
STRIFE between me, Gen. 13. 8.
Ps. 80. 6. us a *s.* to our neighbours
Prov. 10. 12. hatred stirreth up *s.*
15. 18. wrathful man stirreth up *s.*
16. 28. froward man soweth *s.*
20. 3. an honour to cease from *s.*
26. 20. no tale-bearer, *s.* ceaseth
28. 25. a proud heart stirreth up *s.*
29. 22. an angry man stirreth up *s.*
30. 33. forcing of wrath, bringeth *s.*
Isa. 58. 4. ye fast for *s.* and debate
Jer. 15. 10. hast borne me a man of *s.*
Luke 22. 24. was a *s.* among them
Rom. 13. 13. not in *s.* and envying
1 Cor. 3. 3. among you envying, *s.*
Gal. 5. 20. wrath, *s.* sedition
Phil. 1. 15. preach Christ of *s.* and
2. 3. let nothing be done through *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 4. whereof cometh envy, *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 23. gender *s.* 2 Cor. 12. 20.
James 3. 14. bitter envying and *s.* 16.
STRIKE hands, Job 17. 3. Prov. 6. 1.
Prov. 17. 26. to *s.* princes for equity
Isa. 1. 5. why be *stricken* any more, Jer. 5. 3.
Isa. 53. 4. did esteem him *s.* of God
1 Tim. 3. 3. a bishop, no *striker*, Tit. 1. 7.
STRIPES, Isa. 53. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Prov. 17. 10. & 20. 30. Luke 12. 47, 48.
STRIVE, Ex. 21. 18, 22. Job 33. 13.
Gen. 6. 3. Spirit shall not always *s.*
Prov. 8. 30. *s.* not without cause
Hos. 4. 4. let no man *s.* nor reprove
Matt. 12. 19. he shall not *s.* nor cry
Luke 13. 24. *s.* to enter in at strait
2 Tim. 2. 24. the servant of the Lord must not *s.*
Isa. 45. 9. that *striveth* with Maker
Phil. 1. 27. *striving* together for faith
Heb. 12. 4. resisted unto blood *s.*
STRONG this day, Josh. 14. 11.
Ps. 24. 8. Lord is *s.* and mighty in
30. 7. made mountain to stand *s.*
31. 2. be thou my *s.* rock
71. 7. thou art my *s.* refuge, 3.
Prov. 10. 15. rich man's wealth is his *s.* city
11. 16. *s.* men retain riches
14. 26. fear of Lord is *s.* confidence
18. 10. name of Lord is a *s.* tower
24. 5. a wise man is *s.* and
Eccl. 9. 11. battle is not to the *s.*
12. 3. *s.* men
Song 8. 6. love is *s.* as death
Isa. 1. 31. *s.* shall be as tow and burn
26. 1. we have a *s.* city, 60. 22.
35. 4. be *s.* fear not, behold your
53. 12. shall divide the spoil with *s.*
Jer. 50 34. their Redeemer is *s.* 18 &
Joel 3. 10. let the weak say I am *s.*
Luke 11. 21. *s.* man armed keepeth the house, 22.
Rom. 4. 20. *s.* in faith, giving glory
15. 1. we that are *s* ought to bear the infirmities of the weak
2 Cor. 12. 10. when I am weak then am I *s.*
Heb. 11. 34. out of weakness made *s.*
1 John 2. 14. because ye are *s.* and
Isa. 35. 4. *be strong*, Hag. 2. 4. 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 1. 25. *stronger* than men, 10. 22.
Job 17. 9. clean hands shall be *s.* and *s.*
Jer. 20. 7. thou art *s.* than I
STUBBLE, Job 13. 25. & 21. 18. Ps. 83. 13. Isa. 33. 11. Mal. 4. 1. 1 Cor. 3. 12.
STUBBORN, Deut. 21. 18. Ps. 78. 8.
1 Sam. 15. 23. *stubbornness*, Deut. 9. 27.
STUDY, Eccl. 12. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 15. Prov. 15. 28. & 24 2.

STUMBLE, foot shall not, Prov. 3. 23.
Prov. 4. 12. when thou runnest, shalt not *s.*
19. wicked know not at what they *s.*
Isa. 5. 27. none shall be weary nor *s.*
8. 15. many shall *s.* and fall and
28. 7. they err in vision, they *s.* in judgment
Mal. 2. 8. cause many to *s.* at law
1 Pet. 2. 8. which *s.* at the word
Rom. 9. 32. they *stumbled* at that stumbling-stone
John 11. 9. walk in the day he *stumbleth* not
Rom. 14. 21. whereby thy brother *s.*
Isa. 8. 14. *stumbling*, 1 John 2. 10.
Lev. 19. 14. *stumbling-block*, Isa. 8. 14. & 57. 14. Jer. 6. 21. Ezek. 3. 20. & 7. 19. & 14. 3, 4, 7. Rom. 9. 32, 33. & 11. 9. & 14. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 8. 9. Rev. 2. 14.
SUBDUE our iniquities, Mic. 7. 9.
Ps. 81. 14. I would soon *s.* their enemies
Phil. 3. 21. able to *s.* all things
Heb. 11. 33. through faith *subdued*
SUBJECT, devils are, Luke 10. 17, 20.
Rom. 8. 7. not *s.* to law of God
20. *s.* to vanity
13. 1. every soul be *s.* to higher powers, 5.
1 Cor. 14. 32. spirit of prophets *s.* to prophets
15. 28. Son shall be *s.* to him that
Eph. 5. 24. as church is *s.* to Christ
Tit. 3. 1. to be *s.* to principalities
Heb. 2. 15. all lifetime *s.* to bondage
James 5. 17. Elias, a man *s.* to like passions
1 Pet. 2. 18. servants be *s.* to masters
3. 22. angels and powers made *s.*
5. 5. all ye be *s.* one to another
1 Cor. 9. 27. *subjection*, 1 Tim. 2. 11. & 3. 4. Heb. 2. 5, 8. & 12. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5.
SUBMIT, Gen. 16. 9. Ps. 18. 44. & 66. 3. & 68. 30. & 81. 15.
1 Cor. 16. 16. *submit yourselves*, Eph. 5. 21, 22. Col. 3. 18. Heb. 13. 17. James 4. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 13. & 5. 5.
Rom. 10. 3. have not *submitted* to righteousness
SUBSCRIBE, Isa. 44. 5. Jer. 32. 44.
SUBSTANCE, Gen. 7. 4. & 15. 14.
Deut. 33. 11. bless Lord, his *s.*
Job 30. 22. thou dissolvest my *s.*
Ps. 139. 15. my *s.* was not hid from thee, 16.
Prov. 3. 9. honour Lord with thy *s.*
8. 21. cause those that love me to inherit *s.*
Hos. 12. 8. I have found me out *s.*
Luke 8. 3. ministered to him of *s.*
Heb. 10. 34. a more enduring *s.*
11. 1. faith is *s.* of things hoped for
SUBTIL, Gen. 3. 1. Prov. 7. 10.
Acts 13. 10. *subtilty*, 2 Cor. 11. 3. Prov. 1. 4.
SUBVERT, Lam. 3. 36. Tit. 1. 11. & 3. 11.
Acts 13. 24. *subverting* souls, 2 Tim. 2. 14.
SUCK, Gen. 21. 7. Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 19.
Job 20. 16. *s.* poison of asps and
Isa. 60. 16. *s.* milk of Gentiles, and breasts of kings
66. 11. *s.* and be satisfied, 12.
Matt. 24. 19. wo to them that give *s.*
Luke 23. 29. blessed are paps which never gave *s.*
11. 27. blessed are paps thou hast *sucked*
Isa. 11. 8. *sucking* child, 49. 15.
Ps. 8. 2. *suckling*, Lam. 2. 11. & 4. 4.
SUDDEN, Prov. 3. 25. 1 Thes. 5. 3.
SUFFER, Ex. 12. 23. Lev. 19. 17.
Ps. 55. 22. never *s.* righteous to be moved
89. 33. nor *s.* my faithfulness to fail
121. 3. not *s.* thy foot to be moved
Prov. 10. 3. not *s.* soul of righteous to famish
Matt. 16. 21. he must *s.* many things
17. 17. how long shall I *s.* you
19. 14. *s.* little children to come
Rom. 8. 17. if so be that we *s.* with
1 Cor. 4. 12. being persecuted, we *s.*
10. 13. God will not *s.* you to be tempted
Phil. 1. 29. but also to *s.* for his sake
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we *s.* we shall reign
Heb. 11. 25. choosing rather to *s.* affliction
13. 3. remember them who *s.* adversity
22. *s.* the word of exhortation
1 Pet. 4. 15. none *s.* as a murderer
19. them that *s.* according to the will of God
Ps. 105. 14. he *suffered* no man to do them wrong
Acts 14. 16. *s.* all to walk in his own ways
16. 7. the Spirit *s.* them not
Phil. 3. 8. for whom I *s.* loss of all
Heb. 5. 8. learned obedience by the things he *s.*
1 Pet. 2 21. *s.* for us leaving us an example
3. 18. Christ hath *s.* once for sins
5. 10. after ye have *s.* a while
Matt. 11. 12. *suffereth*, 1 Cor. 13. 4.
Rom. 8. 18. *sufferings*. 2 Cor. 1. 5, 6. Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24. Heb. 2. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 11. & 4. 13. & 5. 1.
SUFFICE, 1 Pet. 4. 3. John 14. 8.
Matt. 6. 34. *sufficient* to day is evil
2 Cor. 2. 16. who is *s.* for these things
3. 5. we are not *s.* of ourselves
12. 9. my grace is *s.* for thee
Job 20. 22. *sufficiency*, 2 Cor. 3. 5. & 9. 8.
SUM, Ps. 139. 17. Ezek. 28. 12. Heb. 8. 1.
SUMMER and winter not cease, Gen. 8. 22.
Ps. 74. 17. hast made *s.* and winter
Prov. 6. 8. provideth her meat in *s.*
10. 5. that gathereth in *s.* is a wise son
Isa. 18. 6. fowls shall *s.* and winter
Jer. 8. 20. harvest past and *s.* ended

Zech. 14. 3. living waters in *s.* and
SUMPTUOUSLY, fared, Luke 16. 19.
SUN, stand thou still, Josh. 10. 12.
Ps. 19. 4. he set a tabernacle for *s.*
74. 16. prepared the light and the *s.*
104. 19. *s.* knoweth his going down
121. 6. *s.* not smite thee by day, Isa. 49. 10.
Ps. 136. 8. *s.* to rule day, Gen. 1. 16.
Eccl. 12. 2. while *s.* or stars be not darkened
Song 1. 6. because the *s.* hath looked on me
6. 10. fair as moon, clear as the *s.*
Isa. 30. 26. light of the *s.* shall be seven-fold
38. 8. the *s.* returned ten degrees
66. 19. *s.* no more thy light by day
20. thy *s.* shall no more go down
Jer. 31. 35. giveth *s.* for a light by
Mal. 4. 2. *S.* of righteousness arise
Matt. 5. 45. his *s.* to rise on evil and
13. 43. shine as *s.* in the kingdom
1 Cor. 15. 41. there is one glory of *s.*
Eph. 4. 26. let not *s.* go down on thy wrath
Rev. 10. 1. his face as *s.* 1. 16. Matt. 17. 2.
Rev. 7. 16. neither *s.* light on them
21. 23. city had no need of the *s.* 22. 5.
SUPERFLUITY of naughtiness, James 1. 21.
SUPERSTITION, Acts 25. 19. & 17. 22.
SUP, Luke 17. 8. Rev. 3. 20. Hab. 1. 9.
Luke 14. 16. certain man made a great *supper*
1 Cor. 11. 20. to eat Lord's *s.* Luke 22. 20.
Rev. 19. 9. to marriage *s.*
17. *s.* of great God
SUPPLICATION, 1 Kings 8. 28. & 9. 3. Job 8. 5. & 9. 15. Ps. 6. 9. & 30. 8. & 55. 1. & 142. 1. & 119. 170. Dan. 6. 11. & 9. 20. Hos. 12. 4. Zech. 12. 10. Eph. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 1. & 5. 5. Heb. 5. 7.
SUPPLY spirit of Jesus Christ, Phil. 1. 19.
Phil. 4. 19. my God shall *s.* all need
2 Cor. 9. 12. *supplieth*, Eph. 4. 16.
SUPPORT the weak, Acts 20. 35. 1 Thes. 5. 14.
SUPREME, 1 Pet. 2. 13.
SURE, Gen. 23. 17. 1 Sam. 25. 28.
2 Sam. 23. 5. ordered in all things and *s.*
Neh. 9. 38. we make a *s.* covenant
Ps. 19. 7. testimony of the Lord is *s.*
93. 5. thy testimonies are very *s.*
111. 7. all his commandments are *s.*
Prov. 11. 15. that hateth suretiship is *s.*
18. righteousness shall be *s.* reward
Isa. 22. 23, 25. *s.* place
28. 16. *s.* foundation
32. 18. *s.* dwellings
33. 16. water shall be *s.*
55. 3. *s.* mercies of David, Acts 13. 34.
John 6. 69. we believe and are *s.* that thou art the Christ
Rom. 4. 16. promise might be *s.* to all
2 Tim. 2. 19. the foundation of God standeth *s.*
2 Pet. 1. 10. calling and election *s.*
19. a more *s.* word of prophecy
SURETY for servant. Ps. 119. 122.
Heb. 7. 22. Jesus made *s.* of better
SURFEITING and drunkenness, Luke 21. 34.
SURPRISED hypocrites, Isa. 33. 14.
SUSTAIN, Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 18. 14.
Ps. 3. 5. *sustained*, Isa. 59. 16.
SWALLOW, Ps. 84. 3. Jer. 8. 7.
Isa. 25. 8. will *s.* up death in victory
Matt. 23. 24. strain at a gnat, and *s.* a camel
Ex. 15. 12. earth *swallowed* them, Num. 16. 32.
Ps. 124. 3. they had *s.* us up quick
2 Cor. 2. 7. be *s.* up with overmuch sorrow
5. 4. mortality be *s.* up of life
SWEAR, Num. 30. 2. Deut. 6. 13.
Isa. 45. 23. to me every tongue shall *s.*
65. 16. shall *s.* by the God of truth
Jer. 4. 2. shalt *s.* Lord liveth in truth, 12. 16.
Zeph. 1. 5. *s.* by Lord, and *s.* by Malcham
Matt. 5. 34. *s.* not at all, James 5. 12.
Ps. 15. 4. *sweareth* to his own hurt
Eccl. 9. 2. that *s.* as he that feareth an oath
Zech. 5. 3. every one that *s.* shall be cut off
Jer. 23. 10. because of *swearing* the land mourneth
Hos. 4. 2. by *s.* and lying they break
10. 4. *s.* falsely in making a covenant
Mal. 3. 5. I will be a witness against false *s.*
SWEAT, Gen. 3. 19. Luke 22. 44.
SWEET, Job 20. 12. Ps. 55. 14.
Ps. 104. 34. meditation of him be *s.*
119. 103. how *s.* thy words to my taste
Prov. 3. 24. thy sleep shall be *s.* Jer. 31. 26.
Prov. 9. 17. stolen waters are *s.* 20. 17.
13. 19. desire accomplished is *s.* to
27. 7. to hungry bitter thing is *s.*
Eccl. 5. 12. sleep of labouring man *s.*
11. 7. truly the light is *s.*
Song 2. 8. his fruit was *s.* to my taste
14. *s.* to thy voice and countenance
5. 16. his mouth is most *s.*
Isa. 5. 20. put bitter for *s.* and *s.* for
Phil. 4. 18. odour of a *s.* smell
Rev. 10. 9. in thy mouth *s.* as honey
Ps. 19. 10. *sweeter* than honey, 119. 103.
Judg. 14. 14. *sweetness*, Prov. 16. 21. & 27. 9.
SWELLING, Jer. 12. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 18.
SWIFT, Deut. 28. 49. Job 9. 26.
Eccl. 9. 11. the race is not to the *s.*
Rom. 3. 15. feet are *s.* to shed blood, Prov. 6. 18.
James 1. 19. *s.* to hear, slow to speak
2 Pet. 2. 1. bring on themselves *s.* destruction

Job 7. 6. days *swifter* than a shuttle, 9. 25.
Ps. 147. 15. *swiftly*, Joel 3. 4.
SWIM, 2 Kings 6. 6. Ps. 6. 6. Ezek. 47. 5.
SWORD, Ex. 32. 27. Lev. 26. 24.
Gen. 3. 24. cherubims and a flaming *s.*
Deut. 32. 29. *s.* of thy excellency
Judg. 7. 20. *s.* of Lord and Gideon
2 Sam. 12. 10. *s.* shall never depart
Ps. 17. 13. from the wicked which is thy *s.*
149. 6. two-edged *s.* in their hands
Song 3. 8. every man hath his *s.* on
Jer. 9. 16. I will send a *s.* after them
15. 2. such as are for *s.* to the *s.* 43. 11.
Ezek. 21. 13. what if *s.* contemn rod
Zech. 11. 17. *s.* shall be upon his arm
13. 7. awake, O *s.* against shepherd
Matt. 10. 34. not to send peace, but *s.*
Luke 2. 35. a *s.* shall pierce through
Rom. 13. 4. he beareth not *s.* in vain
Eph. 6. 17. *s.* of the Spirit, which is word of God
Heb. 4. 12. word is sharper than any two-edged *s.*
Rev. 1. 16. went a sharp two-edged *s.* 19. 15.
Ps. 55. 21. *swords*, 59. 7. Prov. 30. 14. Isa. 2. 4. Ezek. 32. 27. Joel 3. 10.
SWORN by myself, Gen. 22. 16.
Ps. 24. 4. that hath not *s.* deceitfully 119. 106. I have *s.* and will perform
SYNAGOGUE, Ps. 74. 8. Matt. 6. 5. & 23. 6. Luke 7. 5. John 9. 22. & 18. 20. Acts 15. 21. Rev. 2. 9. & 3. 9.

T.

TABERNACLE, Ex. 26. 1. & 29. 43.
Job 5. 24. thy *t.* shall be in peace
Ps. 15. 1. who shall abide in thy *t.*
27. 5. in secret of his *t.* shall hide
Prov. 14. 11. *t.* of the upright shall flourish
Isa. 33. 20. a *t.* shall not be taken
Amos 9. 11. raise up *t.* of David, Acts 15. 16.
2 Cor. 5. 1. if earthly house of this *t.*
4. we that are in this *t.* do groan
Heb. 8. 2. minister of the true *t.*
2 Pet. 1. 13. I am in this *t.*
14. put off my *t.*
Rev. 21. 3. the *t.* of God is with men
Job 12. 6. *tabernacles* of robbers
Ps. 84. 1. how amiable are thy *t.*
118. 15. salvation is in the *t.* of the
Heb. 11. 9. dwell in *t.* with Isaac and
TABLE, Ex. 25. 23. Job 36. 16.
Ps. 23. 5. prepared a *t.* before me
69. 22. let their *t.* become a snare
128. 3. olive plants round thy *t.*
Prov. 3. 3. write them on *t.* of heart
Song 1. 12. while king sitteth at his *t.*
Jer. 17. 1. sin is graven on *t.* of heart
Mal. 1. 7. *t.* of Lord is contemptible
Matt. 15. 27. crumbs from master's *t.*
1 Cor. 10. 21. partakers of Lord's *t.* and *t.* of devils
Deut. 10. 4. *tables*, 5. Heb. 9. 4. 2 Chron. 4. 8, 19. Isa. 28. 8. Ezek. 40. 41.
Hab. 2. 2. make it plain upon *t.*
Acts 6. 2. leave word of God and serve *t.*
2 Cor. 3. 3. not in *t.* of stone, but fleshly *t.*
TAKE you for a people, Ex. 6. 7.
Ex. 20. 7. not *t.* name of the Lord
34. 9. *t.* us for thine inheritance
Ps. 27. 12. the Lord will *t.* me up
51. 11. *t.* not thy holy Spirit from
116. 12. I will *t.* cup of salvation
119. 43. *t.* not the word of truth out of my mouth
Hos. 14. 2. *t.* with you words; say *t.*
Matt. 16. 24. *t.* up his cross and
18. 16. *t.* with thee one or two more
23. would *t.* account of servants
20. 14. *t.* that is thine and go thy
26. 26. said *t.* eat, this is my body, 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Luke 12. 19. *t.* thine ease, eat, drink
Eph. 6. 13. *t.* the whole armour of God, 17.
Rev. 3. 11. that no man *t.* thy crown
Ex. 23. 25. *take away*, Josh 7. 13. 2 Sam. 24. 10. 1 Chron. 17. 13. Job 7. 21. & 32. 22. & 36. 1. Ps. 58. 9. Isa. 58. 9. Jer. 15. 15. Hos. 1. 6. & 4. 11. & 14. 2. Amos 4. 2. Mal. 2. 3. Luke 17. 31. John 1. 29. 1 John 3. 5. Rev. 22. 19.
Deut. 4. 9. *take heed*, 11. 16. & 27. 9. 2 Chron. 19. 6. Ps. 39. 1. Isa. 7. 4. Mal. 2. 15. Matt. 6. 1. & 16. 6. & 18. 10. & 24. 4. Mark 4. 24. & 13. 33. Luke 8. 18. & 12. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 12. Col. 4. 17. Heb. 3. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
Deut. 32. 41. *take hold*, Ps. 69. 24. Isa. 27. 5. & 56. 4. & 64. 7. Zech. 1. 6.
Ps. 83. 3. *taken* crafty counsel
119. 111. thy testimony have I *t.*
Isa. 53. 8. he was *t.* from prison and
Lam. 4. 20. the anointed was *t.* in
Matt. 21. 43. kingdom of God *t.* from
24. 40. one shall be *t.* the other left
Mark 4. 25. be *t.* that which he hath
Acts 1. 9. *t.* up into heaven, 11. 22.
2 Tim. 2. 26. *t.* captive by him
Isa. 6. 7. thy iniquity is *taken away*
16. 10. gladness is—
57. 1. merciful men are—
Luke 10. 42. good part not be—from
2 Cor. 3. 16. return to Lord, veil—
Ps. 40. 12. my iniquities *taken hold*
119. 143. trouble and anguish have —of me
Prov. 1. 19. *taketh away*, John 1. 29. & 10. 18. & 15. 2. *taketh from*, 16. 22.
Ps. 119. 9. by *taking* heed thereto
Matt. 6. 27. who by *t.* thought can
Rom. 7. 8. sin *t.* occasion deceived, 11.
Eph. 6. 16. above all *t.* shield of faith
TALE, Ps. 90. 9. Ezek. 22. 29. Luke 24. 11.
Lev. 19. 16. *tale-bearer*, Prov. 11. 13. & 18. 8. & 20. 19. & 26. 20, 22.
TALENTS, Matt. 18. 24. & 25. 15, 25.
TALK of them when thou sittest, Deut. 6. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 3. *t.* no more so proudly

Job 13. 7. and *t.* deceitfully for him
Ps. 71. 24. my tongue shall *t.* right eousness
77. 12. I will *t.* of thy doings
105. 2. *t.* ye of his wondrous works
Ps. 145. 11. speak of glory and *t.* of thy power
Jer. 12. 1. *t.* with thee of judgment
John 14. 30. I will not *t.* much with
Ps. 37. 30. his tongue *talketh* of judgment
Eph. 5. 4. nor foolish *talking*
Tit. 1. 10. unruly and vain *talkers*
TAME, Mark 5. 4. James 3. 7, 8.
TARRY, 1 Chron. 19. 5. 2 Kings 14. 10
Ps. 101. 7. liar not *t.* in my sight
Prov. 23. 30. that *t.* long at wine
Isa. 46. 13. my salvation shall not *t*
Jer. 14. 8. aside to *t.* for a night
Hab. 2. 3. though it *t.* wait for it
Matt. 26. 38. *t.* ye here and watch
John 21. 22. that he *t.* till I come
1 Cor. 11. 33. come to eat *t.* for one another
Ps. 68. 12. she that *tarried* at home
Matt. 25. 5. while the bridegroom *t.* all slumbered
Luke 2. 43. child Jesus *t.* behind in
Acts 22. 16. why *tarriest* thou, arise and be baptized
Ps. 40. 17. make no *tarrying*, 70. 5.
TASTE, Ex. 16. 31. 1 Sam. 14. 43.
Job 6. 6. is any *t.* in white of an egg
Ps. 34. 8. O *t.* and see Lord is good
119. 103. sweet are thy words to *t.*
Song 2. 3. his fruit was sweet to *t.*
Jer. 48. 11. his *t.* remained in him
Matt. 16. 28. shall not *t.* of death
Luke 14. 24. shall *t.* of my supper
John 8. 52. keep my saying, never *t.* death
Col. 2. 21. touch not, *t.* not, handle
Heb. 2. 9. *t.* death for every man
6. 4. *t.* heavenly gift
5. *t.* good word of God
1 Pet. 2. 3. if ye have *tasted* that Lord is gracious
TATTLERS, 1 Tim. 5. 13.
TEACH, Ex. 4. 12. Lev. 10. 11.
Deut. 4. 9. *t.* them thy sons, 6. 7. & 11. 19.
33. 10. shall *t.* Jacob thy judgments
1 Sam. 12. 23. *t.* good way, 1 Kings 8. 36.
2 Chron. 17. 7. to *t.* in cities of Judah
Job 21. 22. shall any *t.* God
Ps. 25. 8. *t.* sinners in the way
9. the meek will he *t.* his way
34. 11. *t.* you fear of Lord, 32. 8.
51. 13. *t.* transgressors thy way
90. 12. so *t.* us to number our days
Isa. 2. 3. he will *t.* us of his ways, Mic. 4. 2.
Jer. 31. 34. *t.* no more every man his neighbour
Matt. 28. 19. go and *t.* all nations
John 9. 34. wast born in sins, dost thou *t.* us
14. 26. Holy Ghost shall *t.* you all
1 Cor. 4. 17. as I *t.* in every church
1 Tit. 2. 12. I suffer not a woman to *t.*
1 Tim. 3. 2. given to hospitality, apt to *t.*
2 Tim. 2. 2. faithful men able to *t.*
Heb. 5. 12. have need that one *t.* you
1 John 2. 27. need not that any man *t.*
Job 34. 32. what I see not, *teach me*
Ps. 25. 4.—thy paths, 5. & 27. 11.—thy way, 86. 11. & 119. 12.—thy statutes, 26. 64, 66, 68, 124, 135.—good judgment, 108.—thy judgments, 143. 10.—to do thy will
2 Chron. 32. 22. *taught* good knowledge of the Lord
Ps. 71. 17. hast *t.* me from my youth
119. 171. hast *t.* me thy statutes
Eccl 12. 9. he *t.* people knowledge
Isa. 29. 13. *t.* by precepts of men
54. 13. children shall be *t.* of Lord
John 6. 45. shall be all *t.* of God
Acts 20. 20. *t.* you publicly and from
Gal. 6. 6. let him that is *t.* in word
1 Thes. 4. 9. yourselves are *t.* of God
Ps. 94. 12. *teachest* him out of law
Matt. 22. 16. *t.* way of God in truth
Rom. 2. 21. *t.* another, *t.* not thyself
Job 36. 22. who *teacheth* like him
35. 11. who *t.* us more than beasts
Ps. 18. 34. *t.* my hands to war, 144. 1.
94. 10. he that *t.* man knowledge
Isa. 48. 17. Lord thy God *t.* thee to profit
1 Cor. 2. 13. words which man's wisdom *t.* but which the Holy Ghost *t.*
1 John 2. 27. same anointing *t.* you
Hab. 2. 18, *teacher*, John 3. 2. Rom. 2. 20. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
Ps. 119. 99. *teachers*, Isa. 30. 20.
2 Tim. 4. 3. heap to themselves *t.*
Tit. 2. 3. be *t.* of good things
Heb. 5. 12. ought to be *t.* of other
2 Chron. 15. 3. a *teaching* priest
Matt. 15. 9. *t.* for doctrines the commandments of men
28. 20. *t.* them to observe all things,
Col. 1. 28. *t.* every man in all wisdom
3. 16. *t.* and admonishing one
Tit. 2. 12. *t.* us that denying ungodliness
TEAR, Ps. 50. 22. Hos. 5. 14. Job 16. 9.
TEARS, Job 16. 20. Ps. 6. 6. Isa. 38. 5.
Ps. 56. 8, put my *t.* in thy bottle, 39. 12.
80. 5 feedest them with bread of *t.*
126. 5. they that sow in *t.* shall
Isa. 25. 8. wipe away all *t.* from off
Jer. 9. 1. eyes were a fountain of *t*
Luke 7. 38. to wash his feet with *t.*
Acts 20. 19. *t.* and temptations, 31.
2 Cor. 2. 4. wrote with many *t.*
2 Tim. 1. 4. being mindful of thy *t.*
Heb. 5. 7. with strong crying and *t.*
12. 17. he sought it carefully with *t.*
Rev. 7. 17. wipe all *t.* from their eyes, 21. 4.
TEATS, Isa. 32. 12. Ezek. 23. 3, 21.
TEETH white with milk, Gen. 49. 12.
Job 4. 10. *t.* broken, Ps. 3. 7. & 58 6.
Song 4. 2. *t.* are like a flock of sheep, 6. 6.

Jer. 31. 29. children's *t.* set on edge, Ezek. 18. 2.
Amos 4. 6. cleanness of *t.* in all cities
Matt 8. 12. weeping and gnashing of *t.* 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. Ps. 112. 10.
TELL it not in Gath, 2 Sam. 1. 20.
Ps. 48. 13. *t.* it to the generation following
Prov. 30. 4. what is his name, if thou canst *t.*
Matt. 8. 4. see thou *t.* no man, 16. 20. 18. 15. *t.* him his fault
17. *t.* the church
John 3. 8. not *t.* whence it cometh
4. 25. when he is come he will *t.* you all things
8. 14. ye cannot *t.* whence I come
2 Cor. 12. 2. in or out of body I cannot *t.*
Gal. 4. 16. because I *t.* you the truth
Phil. 3. 18. now *t.* you even weeping
Ps. 56. 8. *tellest* all my wanderings
TEMPERANCE, Acts 24. 25. Gal. 5. 23. 2 Pet. 1. 6.
1 Cor. 9. 25. *temperate*, Tit. 1. 8. & 2. 2.
TEMPLE, 1 Sam. 1. 9. 1 Kings 6. 5.
Ps. 29. 9. in *t.* doth every one speak
Jer. 7. 4. *t.* of the Lord, *t.* of Lord
Mal. 3. 1. suddenly come to his *t.*
Matt. 12. 6. one greater than the *t.* is
John 2. 19. destroy this *t.* and in three days I will raise it up
21. he spake of the *t.* of his body
1 Cor. 3. 16. ye are the *t.* of God, 17. 6. 19. your body is *t.* of Holy Ghost
9. 13. live of the things of the *t.*
2 Cor. 6. 16. what agreement hath the *t.* of God with idols, ye are the *t.* of the living God
Rev. 7. 15. serve him day and night in his *t.*
11. 19. *t.* of God was opened in heaven
21. 22. saw no *t.* the Lord God and the Lamb are the *t.*
Song 4. 3. thy *temples*, 6. 7.
Acts 7. 48. Most High dwelleth not in *t.*
TEMPORAL, 2 Cor. 4. 18.
TEMPT Abraham, God did, Gen. 22. 1.
Ex. 17. 2. wherefore do ye *t.* Lord
Deut. 6. 16. ye shall not *t.* the Lord
Isa. 7. 12. not ask, nor will I *t.* Lord
Mal. 3. 15. that *t.* God are delivered
Matt. 4. 7. thou shalt not *t.* the Lord
22. 18. why *t.* ye me, show me a penny
Acts 5. 9. have agreed together to *t.*
15. 10. why *t.* God to put a yoke
1 Cor. 7. 5. that Satan *t.* you not
10. 9. neither let us *t.* Christ as
Ex. 17. 7. because they *tempted* Lord
Num. 14. 22. *t.* me now ten times
Ps. 78. 18. *t.* God in their heart, 106. 14.
41. turned back and *t.* God
56. *t.* and provoked most high God
95. 9. when your fathers *t.* me, Heb. 3. 9.
Matt. 4. 1. in wilderness, to be *t.* of the devil
Luke 10. 25. lawyer *t.* him, saying
1 Cor. 10. 13. not suffer you to be *t.*
Gal. 6. 1. lest thou also be *t.*
1 Thes. 3. 5. the tempter have *t.* you
Heb. 2. 18. he is able to succour them that are *t.*
4. 15. in all points *t.* as we are
11. 37. sawn asunder, were *t.* slain
James 1. 13. let no man say when he is *t.* I am *t.* of God; for God cannot be *t.*
14. every man is *t.* when drawn
Matt. 16. 1. *tempting* him, 19. 3. & 22. 35. Luke 11. 16. John 8. 6.
Ps. 95. 8. as in day of *temptation*
Matt. 6. 13. lead us not into *t.* Luke 11. 4.
Luke 4. 13. the devil had ended all *t.*
8. 13. in time of *t.* fall away
1 Cor. 10. 13. no *t.* taken you, but as is common; but will with the *t.* make a way to escape
Gal. 4. 14. my *t.* in flesh despised not
1 Tim. 6. 9. rich fall into *t.* and snare
Heb. 3. 8. in day of *t.* in wilderness
James 1. 12. blessed is he that endureth *t.*
Rev. 3. 10. keep thee from hour of *t.*
Deut. 4. 34. *temptations*, 7. 19. Luke 22. 28. Acts 20. 19. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
Matt. 4. 3. *tempter*, 1 Thes. 3. 5.
TENDER, thy heart was, 2 Kings 22. 19. Eph. 4. 32.
Luke 1. 78. *t.* mercy, James 5. 11.
TENDETH, Prov. 10. 16. & 11. 19. & 19. 23. & 11. 24. & 14. 23. & 21. 5.
TENTS of Shem, dwell in, Gen. 9. 27.
Num. 24. 5. how goodly are thy *t.* O Jacob
1 Kings 12. 16. to your *t.* O Israel, 2 Sam. 20. 1.
Ps. 84. 10. dwell in *t.* of wickedness
120. 5. wo is me that I dwell in the *t.* of Kedar
Song 1. 8. kids beside shepherds' *t.*
TERRESTRIAL, 1 Cor. 15. 40.
TERRIBLE, Ex. 34. 10. Deut. 1. 19.
Deut. 7. 21. a mighty God and *t.* 10. 17. Neh. 1. 5. & 4. 14. & 9. 32. Jer. 20. 11.
Deut. 10. 21. done *t.* things, 2 Sam. 7. 23.
Job 37. 22. with God is *t.* majesty
Ps. 45. 4. thy right hand shall teach *t.* things
47. 2. Lord most high is *t.* 68. 35.
65. 5. by *t.* things wilt thou answer
66. 3. how *t.* art thou in thy works,
5. God is *t.* in his doings to men
76. 12. he is *t.* to kings of the earth
99 3. praise thy great and *t.* name
Song 6. 4. *t.* as army with banners
Isa. 64. 3. *t.* things we looked not for
Joel 2. 11. day of the Lord is *t.* 31. Zeph. 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 21. so *t.* was the sight that Moses said
1 Chron. 17. 21. *terribleness*, Jer. 49. 16.
Job 7. 14. *terrifiest*, Phil. 1. 28.
TERROR, Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 32. 25.
Job 31. 23. destruction from God was a *t.*
Isa. 33. 18. thy heart shall meditate *t.*
Jer. 17. 17. be not a *t.* unto me
20. 4. a *t.* to thyself, and all, Ezek. 26. 21.
Rom. 13. 3. rulers are not a *t.* to good works but to evil
2 Cor. 5. 11. knowing *t.* of the Lord, we persuade men
1 Pet. 3. 14. be not afraid of their *t.*
Job 6. 4. *terrors*, 18. 11, 14. & 27. 20.
Ps. 55. 4. & 73. 19. & 88. 15, 16.
TESTAMENT, Matt. 26. 28. Luke 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25. 2 Cor. 3. 6, 14. Gal. 3. 15. Heb. 7. 22. & 9. 15, 16, 17, 18. Rev. 11. 19.
Heb. 9. 16. death of the *testator*
17. while the *t.* liveth
TESTIFY, Deut. 8. 19. & 32. 46. Neh. 9. 26, 34. Ps. 50. 7. & 81. 8.
Num. 35. 30. one witness shall not *t.*
Isa. 59. 12. our sins *t.* against us, Jer. 14. 7.
Hos. 5. 5. pride of Israel *t.* to his face, 7. 10.
John 3. 11. we *t.* that we have seen
5. 39. search the Scriptures, they *t.* of me, 15. 26.
Acts 20. 24. *t.* the Gospel of grace of God, 20.
1 John 4. 14. *t.* that the Father sent
2 Chron. 24. 19. *testified*, Neh. 13. 15. Acts 23. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 9.
Heb. 11. 4. *testifying*, 1 Pet. 5. 12.
2 Kings 11. 12. gave him the *testimony*
Ps. 78. 5. established a *t.* in Jacob
Isa. 8. 16. bind up the *t.* seal the law
20. to law and *t.* if they speak not
Matt. 10. 18. for a *t.* against them
John 3. 32. no man receiveth his *t.*
Acts 14. 3. *t.* to word of his grace
2 Cor. 1. 12. the *t.* of our conscience
Heb. 11. 5. before translation had this *t.*
Rev. 1. 9. *t.* of Jesus Christ, 12. 17. & 19. 10.
11. 7. when they shall have finished their *t.*
Ps. 25. 10. keep his *testimonies*, 119. 2. 93. 5. *thy testimonies*, 119. 14, 24, 31, 46, 59, 95, 111, 129, 144.
THANK, 1 Chron. 16. 4. & 29. 13. Matt. 11. 25, 26. Luke 6. 32, 33. & 17. 9. & 18. 11. John 11. 41. Rom. 1. 8. & 7. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 4. 2. Thes. 2. 13. 1 Tim 1. 12. Ps. 100. 4. be *thankful*, Acts 24. 3. Rom. 1. 21. Col. 3. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 19. this is *thankworthy*
Dan. 6. 10. gave *thanks*, Matt. 26. 27. Mark 8. 6. Luke 22. 17. Rom. 14. 6.
2 Cor. 9. 15. *t.* to God for his unspeakable gift, 2. 14. & 8. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 57.
Eph. 5. 4. *giving of thanks*, 20. 1. Tit. 2. 1. Heb. 13. 15.
1 Thes. 3. 9. what *t.* can we render to God
Lev. 7. 12. *thanksgiving*, Neh. 11. 17. Ps. 26. 7. & 50. 14. & 100. 4. & 107. 22. & 116. 17. Isa. 51. 3. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 3. Rev. 7. 12.
THEATRE, Acts 19. 29.
THINE is the day and night, Ps. 74. 16.
Ps. 119. 94. I am *t.* O save thou me
Isa. 63. 19. we are *t.* thou never barest rule
Matt. 20. 14. take that is *t.* and go
John 17. 6. *t.* they were, and thou
10. all mine are *t.* and *t.* are mine
THINK on me for good, Neh. 5. 19.
Job 31. 1. why should I *t.* on a maid
Jer. 29. 11. I know that I *t.* toward
Rom. 12. 3. not to *t.* more highly than he ought to *t.* but to *t.* soberly
1 Cor. 8. 2. if any *t.* that he knoweth
Gal. 6. 3. *t.* himself to be something
Eph. 3. 20. above all we ask or *t.*
Phil. 4. 8. *t.* on these things
Gen. 50. 20. *thought* evil against me
Ps. 48. 9. we have *t.* of thy lovingkindness
73. 16. when I *t.* to know this
119. 59. I *t.* on my ways and turned
Matt. 3. 16. them that *t.* on his name
Mark 14. 72. when he *t.* thereon wept
1 Cor. 13. 11. I *t.* as a child, spake
Phil. 2. 6. *t.* it not robbery to be equal
Ps. 139. 2. understandest my *t.* afar
Prov. 24. 9. the *t.* of foolishness is sin
Eccl. 10. 20. curse not king in thy *t.*
Matt. 6. 25. take no *t.* for life, Luke 12. 22.
6. 34. take no *t.* for the morrow
Mark 13. 11. take no *t.* beforehand
2 Cor. 10. 5. every *t.* into captivity
Ps. 50. 21. thou *thoughtest* I was
Gen. 6. 5. imagination of *thoughts*
Judg. 5. 15. were great *t.* of heart
1 Chron. 28. 9. understandeth all the imagination of the *t.*
29. 18. keep this in imagination of *t.*
Ps. 10. 4. God is not in all his *t.*
33. 11. the *t.* of his heart to all generations
40. 5. many are thy *t.* to us-ward
94. 11. Lord knoweth the *t.* of man
19. in multitude of my *t.* within me
119. 113. I hate vain *t.* but thy law
139. 17. how precious are thy *t.* to
139. 23. try me and know my *t.*
Prov. 12. 5. *t.* of righteous are right
15. 26. the *t.* of the wicked are an abomination
16. 3. thy *t.* shall be established
Isa. 55. 7. let the unrighteous man forsake his *t.*
8. my *t.* are not your *t.*
59. 17. their *t.* are *t.* of iniquity
66. 18. I know their works and *t.*
Jer. 4. 14. how long shall vain *t.*
29. 11. *t.* I think toward you are *t.*
Mic. 4. 12. know not *t.* of the Lord
Matt. 15. 19. out of the heart proceed evil *t.*
Luke 2. 35. the *t.* of many hearts be revealed
24. 38. do *t.* arise in your hearts
Rom. 2. 15. their *t.* accusing, or
1 Cor. 3. 20. the Lord knoweth the *t.*
Heb. 4. 12. a discerner of the *t.* and
James 2. 4. become judges of evil *t.*
THIRST, Deut. 28. 48. & 29. 19
Isa. 49. 10. shall not hunger nor *t.*
Matt. 5. 6. blessed are they which hunger and *t.* after righteousness
John 4. 14. shall never *t.* 6. 35.
7. 37. if any *t.* let him come drink
Rom. 12. 20. if he *t.* give him drink
Rev. 7. 16. hunger nor *t.* any more
Ps. 42. 2. my soul *thirsteth* for God
63. 1. my soul *t.* for thee, 143. 6.
Isa. 55. 1. ho, every one that *t.* come,
THORNS in your sides, Num. 33. 55. Judg. 2. 3. Gen. 3. 18.
Josh. 23. 13. shall be *t.* in your eyes
2 Sam. 23. 6. as *t.* thrust away
Jer. 4. 3. sow not among *t.*
12. 13. sown wheat, but shall reap *t.*
Hos. 2. 6. hedge up thy way with *t.*
Matt. 7. 16. do men gather grapes of *t.*
13. 7. some fell among *t.* 22.
Heb. 6. 8. that which beareth *t.* and
THREATENING, Eph. 6. 9. Acts 4. 29. & 9. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
THREE, 2 Sam. 24. 12. Prov. 30. 15, 18, 21, 29. Amos 1. 3, 13. & 2. 1. 1 Cor. 14. 27. 1 John 5. 7, 8. Rev. 16. 13.
THRESH, Isa. 41. 15. Jer. 51. 33. Isa. 21. 10. Mic. 4. 13. Hab. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 9. 10.
Lev. 26. 5. and your *threshing* shall reach unto the vintage
2 Sam. 24. 18. *threshing-floor*, 21. 24.
THROAT is an open sepulchre, Ps. 5. 9.
Ps. 69. 3. weary of crying, my *t.* is
Prov. 23. 2. put a knife to thy *t.*
Jer. 2. 25. withhold thy *t.* from thirst
THRONE, Lord is in heaven, Ps. 11. 4.
Ps. 94. 20. *t.* of iniquity have fellowship with
Prov. 25. 5. *t.* is established by righteousness
Isa. 66. 1. heaven is my *t.*
Jer. 14. 21. do not disgrace *t.* of glory
Lam. 5. 19. thy *t.* from generation to generation
Dan. 7. 9. his *t.* was like fiery flame
Matt. 19. 28. shall sit in *t.* of his glory, ye shall sit on twelve *thrones*
25. 31. shall sit on *t.* of his glory
Col. 1. 16. whether they be *t.* or
Heb. 4. 16. boldly to the *t.* of grace
Rev. 3. 21. sit on my *t.* with my Father on his *t.*
20. 11. a great white *t.* and he that
22. 3. *t.* of God and Lamb shall be
Job 26. 9. *his throne*, Ps. 89. 14. 29, 44. & 97. 2. & 103. 19. Prov. 20. 28. & 25. 5. Dan. 7. 9. Zech. 6. 13.
Ps. 45. 6. *thy throne*, 99. 4. Heb. 1. 8.
Isa. 22. 33. *glorious throne*, Jer. 17. 12.
THRUST, Ex. 11. 1. Job 32. 13. Luke 13. 28. John 20. 25. Acts 16. 37.
THUNDER, Job 26. 14. & 40. 9. Ps. 29. 3. & 81. 7. Mark 3. 17.
Rev. 4. 5. *thunderings*, 8. 5. & 10, 3. & 11. 19. & 16. 18. & 19. 6.
TIDINGS, evil, Ex. 33. 4. Ps. 112. 7.
Luke 1. 19. show the glad *t.* 8. 1. Acts 13. 32. Rom. 10. 15.
TIME when thou mayest be found, Ps. 32. 6.
Ps. 37. 19. evil *t.* 41. 1. *t.* of trouble, 69. 13. acceptable *t.* Isa. 49. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
Ps. 89. 47. remember how short my *t.*
Eccl. 3. 1—8. *a time* to every purpose —to be born—to die—to plant—to pluck up—to kill—to heal—to break down—to build up—to weep—to laugh —to mourn—to dance—cast away— —to gather—to embrace—to refrain —to get—to lose—to keep—to cast away—to rend—to sew—to keep silence—to speak—to love—to hate—of war—of peace
Eccl. 9. 11. *t.* and chance happeneth
Ezek. 16. 8. thy *t.* was the *t.* of love
Dan. 7. 25. till a *t.* and times, dividing of *t.*
12. 7. for a *t.* *t.* and a half, Rev. 12. 14.
Amos 5. 13. evil *t.* Mic. 2. 3.
Luke 19. 44. knewest not *t.* of thy visitation
John 7. 6. my *t.* is not yet come
Acts 17. 21. spent *t.* in nothing else
Rom. 13. 11. high *t.* to awake out of
1 Cor. 7. 29. the *t.* is short, it remains
2 Cor. 6. 2. accepted *t.* the day of
Eph. 5. 16. redeeming the *t.* Col. 4. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 17. past *t.* of your sojourning
Rev. 10. 6. *t.* shall be no longer
12. 12. great wrath hath but short *t.*
Ps. 31. 15. my *times* are in thy hand
Luke 21. 24. till *t.* of the Gentiles be fulfilled
Acts 1. 7. not for you to know the *t.*
3. 19. *t.* of refreshing shall come, 21.
17. 26. determined the *t.* before appointed
1 Tim. 4. 1. in latter *t.* some shall
2 Tim. 3. 1. in last days perilous *t.*
Ps. 34. 1. bless the Lord *at all times*
62. 8. trust in God—ye people
106. 3. blessed is he that doeth righteousness—
119. 20. longing to thy judgments—
Prov. 5. 19. let her breasts satisfy—
17. 17. a friend loveth—
TIN, Num. 31. 22. Isa. 1. 25. Ezek. 22. 18.
TITHES, Gen. 14. 20. Mal. 3. 8. Amos 4. 4. Matt. 23. 23. Luke 18. 12.
TITTLE or jot pass from the law, Matt. 5. 18.
TOGETHER, Ps. 2. 2. Prov. 22. 2.
Rom. 8. 28. all things work *t.* for good
1 Cor. 3. 9. labourers *t.* with God
2 Cor. 6. 1. as workers *t.* with him
Eph. 2. 5. quickened us *t.* with Christ
6. raised us up *t.* made us sit *t.* in Christ Jesus
TOKEN of covenant, Gen. 9. 12, 13. & 17. 11.
Ps. 86. 17. show me a *t.* for good
Phil. 1. 28. evident *t.* of perdition
2 Thes. 1. 5. manifest *t.* of righteous judgment
Job 21. 29. ye not know their *tokens*
Ps. 65. 8. they are afraid at thy *t.*
135. 9. who sent *t.* and wonders
Isa. 44. 25. frustrated the *t.* of liars
TONGUE, Ex. 11. 7. Josh. 10. 21.
Job 5. 21. be hid from scourge of *t.*
20. 12. hide wickedness under his *t.*
Ps. 34. 13. keep thy *t.* from evil
Prov. 10. 20. *t.* of the just is as choice silver
12. 18. *t.* of wise is health, 31. 26.
19. a lying *t.* is but for a moment
15. 4. wholesome *t.* is a tree of life
18. 21. death and life are in power of the *t.*
21. 6. getting treasure by a lying *t.*
23. keepeth his *t.* keepeth his soul
25. 15. a soft *t.* breaketh the bone
Isa. 30. 27. his *t.* as a devouring fire
50. 4. Lord hath given me *t.* of the learned
Jer. 9. 5. taught their *t.* to speak lies
18. 18. let us smite him with the *t.*
James 1. 26. be religious and bridleth not his *t.*
3. 8. the *t.* can no man tame, 5.
1 Pet. 3. 10. refrain his *t.* from evil
1 John 3. 18. not love in *t.* but deed
Ps. 35. 28. *my tongue*, 39. 1. & 45. 1. & 51. 14. & 71. 24. & 119. 172. & 137. 6. & 139. 4. Acts 2. 26.
Ps. 31. 26. *tongues*, 55. 9. Mark 16. 17. Acts 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 23.
TOOK me out of the womb, Ps. 22. 9.
Phil. 2. 7. *t.* on him form of servant
Heb. 10. 34. *t.* joyfully the spoiling of
TOPHET, Isa. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31, 32.
TORCH, Zech. 12. 6. Nah. 2. 3, 4.
TORMENT us before the time, Matt. 8. 29.
Luke 16. 28. come to this place of *t.*
Rev. 18. 7. so much *t.* and sorrow
14. 11. smoke of their *t.* ascendeth
Luke 16. 24. I am *tormented* in this
25. he is comforted, thou art *t.*
Heb. 11. 37. destitute, afflicted, *t.*
TORN, Hos. 6. 1. Mal. 1. 13. Mark 1. 26.
TOSS, Isa. 22. 18. Jer. 5. 22. James 1. 6.
Ps. 109. 23. I am *tossed* up and down
Isa. 54. 11. *t.* with a tempest
Eph. 4. 14. children *t.* to and fro
TOUCH not mine anointed, Ps. 105. 15.
Job 5. 19. in seven shall no evil *t.* thee
Isa. 52. 11. *t.* no unclean thing
Matt. 9. 21. may but *t.* his garment
14. 36. only *t.* hem of his garment
Mark 10. 13. children that he should *t.*
Luke 11. 46. *t.* not the burdens with
John 20. 17. *t.* me not, for I am not
1 Cor. 7. 1. good not to *t.* a woman
2 Cor. 6. 17. *t.* not the unclean thing
Col. 2. 21. *t.* not, taste not, handle not
1 Sam. 10. 26. whose heart God had *touched*
Job 19. 21. hand of God hath *t.* me
Luke 8. 45. who *t.* me, 46. hath *t.* me
Zech. 2. 8. he *toucheth* you, *t.* apple
1 John 5. 18. wicked one *t.* him not
TOWER, God is a high, Ps. 18. 2. & 144. 2.
Ps. 61. 3. strong *t.* Prov. 18. 10.
Song. 4. 4. *t.* of David
7. 4. *t.* of ivory; *t.* of Lebanon
Isa. 5. 2. built a *t.* Matt. 21, 33.
TRADITION, Matt. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 14. Col. 2. 8. 2 Thes. 2. 15. & 3. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
TRAIN, Prov. 22. 6. Isa. 6. 1.
TRAITOR, Luke 6. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 4.
TRAMPLE, Isa. 63. 3. Matt. 7. 6.
TRANCE, Num. 24. 4. Acts 10. 10. & 11. 5. & 22. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 2, 3, 4.
TRANQUILLITY, Dan. 4. 27.
TRANSFIGURED, Matt. 17. 2. Mark 9. 2.
TRANSFORMED, Rom. 12. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 14, 15.
TRANSGRESS the commandment of the Lord, Num. 14. 41.
1 Sam. 2. 24. ye make the Lord's people to *t.*
2 Chron. 24. 20. why *t.* ye the commandment of the Lord
Neh. 1. 8. if ye *t.* I will scatter you
13. 27. this great evil to *t.* against
Ps. 17. 3. purposed that my mouth shall not *t.*
25. 3. be ashamed that *t.* without
Prov. 28. 21. for piece of bread man will *t.*
Amos 4. 4. come to Bethel and *t.*
Matt. 15. 2. why do thy disciples *t.*
3. why do ye *t.* the commandment of God by your tradition
Rom. 2. 27. by circumcision dost *t.*
Deut. 26. 13. not *transgressed* thy commandments
Josh. 7. 11. have *t.* my covenant, Judg. 2. 20.
Isa. 43. 27. teachers have *t.* against
Jer. 2. 8. pastors also *t.* against me
Lam. 3. 42. we have *t.* and rebelled
Ezek. 2. 3. they and their fathers *t.*
Dan. 9. 11. all Israel have *t.* thy law
Hos. 6. 7. they like men have *t.* the covenant
Hab. 2. 5. he *transgresseth* by wine
1 John 3. 4. that committeth sin, *t.*
Ex. 34. 7. forgiving iniquity, *transgression*, and sin, Num. 14. 18.
1 Chron. 10. 13. Saul died for his *t.*
Ezra 10. 6. he mourned because of *t.*
Job 13. 23. make me to know my *t.*
Ps. 19. 13. innocent from the great *t.*
32. 1. blessed is he whose *t.* is forgiven
89. 32. I will visit their *t.* with rod
107. 17. fools, because of their *t.* are afflicted
Prov. 17. 9. he that covereth *t.* seeketh love
Isa. 53. 8. for *t.* of my people was he stricken
58. 1. show my people their *t.*
59. 13. in *t.* and lying against Lord
20. them that turn from *t.* in Jacob
Dan. 9. 24. to finish *t.* and make end
Amos 4. 4. at Gilgal multiply *t.*
Mic. 3. 8. to declare to Jacob his *t.*
6. 7. shall I give first-born for my *t.*
7. 18. passeth by *t.* of his heritage
Rom. 4. 15. no law is, there is no *t.*
1 John 3. 4. sin is the *t.* of the law
Ex. 23. 21. not pardon *transgressions*
Lev. 16. 21. all their *t.* in all their
Josh. 24. 19. will not forgive your *t.*
Job 31. 33. I covered my *t.* as Adam
36. 9. he showed them their *t.*
Ps. 25. 7. remember not my *t.*
32. 5. I said, I will confess my *t.*
39. 8. deliver me from all my *t.*
51. 1. blot out my *t.*
3. acknowledge my *t.*
65. 3. our *t.* thou shalt purge away
103. 12. so far removed our *t.*
Isa. 43. 25. I am he that blotteth out *t.*
44. 22. out as a thick cloud, thy *t.*
53. 5. he was wounded for our *t.*
59. 12. our *t.* are multiplied before
Ezek. 18. 31. cast away all your *t.*
Gal. 3. 19. law was added because of *t.*
Heb. 9. 15. for the redemption of *t.*
Isa. 48. 8. wast a *transgressor* from the womb
James 2. 11. if thou kill, thou art become a *t.* of the law
Ps. 51. 13. teach *transgressors* thy
59. 5. be not merciful to wicked *t.*
119. 158. I beheld the *t.* and was grieved
Prov. 13. 15. the way of *t.* is hard
Isa. 53. 12. he was numbered with *t.* and made intercession for *t.* Mark 15. 28.
Hos. 14. 9. the *t.* shall fall therein
James 2. 9. convinced of the law as *t.*
TRAVAIL, Isa. 53. 11. Gal. 4. 19, 27.
Job 15. 20. the wicked *travaileth* with pain
Ps. 7. 14. he *t.* with iniquity
Isa. 66. 7. before she *travailed*, 8. 42. 14. *travailing* woman, Hos. 13. 13. Isa. 13. 8. & 21. 3. Jer. 31. 8. Rev. 12. 2.
TRAVEL, Eccl. 1. 13. & 2. 23, 26. & 4. 4, 6, 8. & 5. 14. 2 Thes. 3. 8.
Job 15. 20. *travelleth*, Prov. 6. 11. & 24. 34.
Isa. 21. 13. *travelling*, 63. 1.
TREACHEROUS, Isa. 21. 2. & 24. 16.
Jer. 9. 2. are an assembly of *t.* men
Isa. 21. 2. *treacherously*, 24. 16. & 33. 1. 48. 8. knew thou wouldest deal *t.*
Jer. 3. 20. as a wife *t.* departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt *t.*
12. 1. wherefore are all happy that deal *t.*
Hos. 5. 7. dealt *t.* against Lord, 6. 7.
Mal. 2. 15. none deal *t.* against wife
TREAD down wicked in place, Job 40. 12.
Ps. 7. 5. let him *t.* down my life on
44. 5. through thy name we will *t.*
Isa. 1. 12. required this to *t.* my courts
63. 3. I will *t.* them in mine anger, 6.
Hos. 10. 11. Ephraim loveth to *t.* out
Rev. 11. 2. holy city shall be *t.* under
Deut. 25. 4. not muzzle the ox that *treadeth* out the corn, 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
Isa. 22. 5. *treading*, Amos 5. 11.
TREASURE, Prov. 15. 6, 16. & 21. 20.
Deut. 28. 12. the Lord shall open his good *t.*
Ex. 19. 5. peculiar *t.* Ps. 135. 4.
Isa. 33. 6. fear of the Lord is his *t.*
Matt. 6. 21. where your *t.* is there
12. 35. good man out of good *t.*
13. 52. bringeth forth out of his *t.*
19. 21. thou shalt have *t.* in heaven
Luke 12. 21. layeth up *t.* for himself
2 Cor. 4. 7. this *t.* in earthen vessels
Deut. 32. 34. sealed up among my *treasures*
Ps. 17. 14. fillest with thy hid *t.*
Prov. 2. 4. searchest for her as hid *t.*
10. 2. *t.* of wickedness profit nothing
21. 6. getting *t.* by a lying tongue
Matt. 6. 19. lay not up *t.* on earth
20. lay up for yourselves *t.* in
Col. 2. 3. in whom are hid all the *t.* of wisdom
Heb. 11. 26. greater riches than *t.* of Egypt
Rom. 2. 5. *treasurest* up unto thyself
TREE, Gen. 2. 16. 17. & 3. 22.
Ps. 1. 3. like a *t.* planted by rivers
37. 35. spread himself like a bay *t.*
52. 8. I am like a green olive *t.*
Prov. 3. 18. she is a *t.* of life to them
11. 30. fruit of righteousness is *t.* of
Isa. 6. 13. shall be eaten as a teil *t.*
56. 3. eunuch say, I am a dry *t.*
Jer. 17. 8. a *t.* planted by the waters
Matt. 3. 10. *t.* that bringeth not forth
7. 17. good *t.* bringeth forth good
12. 33. make the *t.* good; or else make the *t.* corrupt; the *t.* is known
1 Pet. 2. 24. in his own body on *t.*
Rev. 2. 7. will I give to eat of *t.* life
22. 2. in midst of city was *t.* of life
14. may have right to the *t.* of life
Ps. 104. 16. the *trees* of the Lord are full of sap
Isa. 61. 3. called *t.* of righteousness
Ezek. 47. 12. grow all *t.* for meat
Mark 8. 24. I see men as *t.* walking
Jude 12. *t.* whose fruit withereth
TREMBLE at the commandment of our God, Ezra 10. 3.
Ps. 99. 1. Lord reigneth, let people *t.*
Eccl. 12. 3. keepers of house shall *t.*
Isa. 66. 5. ye that *t.* at his word, 2.
Jer. 5. 22. ye not *t.* at my presence
10. 10. at his wrath earth shall *t.*
Dan. 6. 26. men *t.* before the God of Daniel
James 2. 19. devils believe and *t.*
1 Sam. 4. 13. heart *trembled* for ark
Ezra 9. 4. every one that *t.* at word
Acts 24. 25. as he reasoned, Felix *t.*
Job 37. 1. *trembleth*, Ps. 119. 120. Isa 66. 2.
1 Sam. 13. 7. the people followed *trembling*
Deut. 28. 65. Lord shall give thee a *t* heart
Ezra 10. 9. people sat *t.* because of
Ps. 2. 11. serve God and rejoice *t.*
Ezek. 12. 18. drink thy water with *t.* 26. 16.
Hos. 13. 1. when Ephraim spake *t.*
Zech. 12. 2. make Jerusalem cup of *t.*
1 Cor. 2. 3. in fear and in much *t.*

Eph. 6. 5. fear and *t.* in singleness
Phil. 2. 12. work out your salvation with *t.*
TRESPASS, Lev. 26. 40. Ezra 9. 6. 1 Kings 8. 31. Matt. 18. 15. Luke 17. 3. Ezra 9. 15. *trespasses*, Ezek. 39. 26.
Ps. 68. 21. as goeth on still in his *t.*
Matt. 6. 14. if ye forgive men their *t.* 18. 35. if ye forgive not every one his brother their *t.*
2 Cor. 5. 19. not imputing their *t.* to
Eph. 2. 1. dead in *t.* and sins
Col. 2. 13. having forgiven you all *t.*
TRIAL, Job 9. 23. Ezek. 21. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 2. Heb. 11. 36. 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 12.
TRIBES, Num. 24. 2.
Ps. 105. 37. not one feeble among *t.* 122. 4. whither *t.* go up, *t.* of Lord
Hab. 3. 9. according to oaths of *t.*
Matt. 24. 30. shall all the *t.* of earth
Acts 26. 7. promise our twelve *t.* hope
TRIBULATION, art in, Deut. 4. 30.
Judg. 10. 14. let them deliver you in *t.*
1 Sam. 26. 24. deliver me out of all *t.*
Matt. 13. 21. when *t.* or persecution 24. 21. then shall be great *t.* such 29. immediately after the *t.* Mark 13. 34.
John 16. 33. in world ye shall have *t.*
Acts 14. 22. we must through much *t.*
Rom. 2. 9. *t.* and anguish on every 5. 3. knowing *t.* worketh patience 8. 35. separate us from the love of Christ; shall *t.* 12. 12. rejoicing in hope, patient in *t.*
2 Cor. 1. 4. comforteth us in all our *t.* 7. 4. exceeding joyful in all our *t.*
1 Thes. 3. 4. we should suffer *t.*
2 Thes. 1. 6. to recompense *t.* to
Rev. 1. 9. brother and companion in *t.* 2. 9. I know thy works and *t.* 10. ye shall have *t.* ten days 22. cast into great *t.* except they repent 7. 14. have come out of great *t.*
Rom. 5. 3. glory in *tribulations* also
1 Sam. 10. 19. saved you out of all *t.*
Eph. 3. 13. faint not at my *t.* for you
2 Thes. 1. 4. patience in all *t.* that ye endure
TRIBUTE, Gen. 49. 15. Num. 31. 28. Prov. 12. 24. slothful shall be under *t.*
Matt. 17. 24. doth not your Master pay *t.* 22. 17. is it lawful to give *t.* to Cesar
Rom. 13. 7. *t.* to whom *t.* is due
TRIMMED, Jer. 2. 33. Matt. 25. 7.
TRIUMPH, 2 Sam. 1. 20. Ps. 25. 2. Ps. 92. 4. *t.* in works of thy hands 106. 47. give thanks and *t.* in thy
2 Cor. 2. 14. always causeth us to *t.*
Ex. 15. 1. *triumphed* gloriously, 21.
Job 20. 5. *triumphing*, Col. 2. 15.
TRODDEN down strength, Judg. 5. 21. Ps. 119. 118. *t.* down all them that err
Isa. 63. 3. I have *t.* winepress alone
Luke 21. 24. Jerusalem shall be *t.*
Heb. 10. 29. *t.* under foot Son of God
TROUBLE, 2 Chron. 15. 4. Neh. 9. 32.
Job 5. 6. neither doth *t.* spring out of ground 7. man is born to *t.* as sparks fly 14. 1. man is of few days and full of *t.*
Ps. 9. 9. Lord will be a refuge in times of *t.* 22. 11. *t.* is near; there is none to 27. 5. in time of *t.* he shall hide me 37. 39. their strength in time of *t.* 46. 1. God is a present help in *t.* 60. 11. give us help from *t.* 91. 15. I will be with him in *t.* 119. 143. *t.* and anguish have taken 143. 11. bring my soul out of *t.*
Prov. 11. 8. the righteous is delivered out of *t.* 12. 13. the just shall come out of *t.*
Isa. 26. 16. Lord, in *t.* have they visited thee 33. 2. be our salvation in time of *t.*
Jer. 8. 15. looked for health, and behold *t.* 14. 8. and Saviour in time of *t.* 19. for time of healing, and behold *t.* 30. 7. that day is time of Jacob's *t.*
Dan. 12. 1. there shall be a time of *t.*
2 Cor. 7. 28. shall have *t.* in the flesh
Ps. 25. 17. the *troubles* of my heart are enlarged 34. 17. deliver them out of all *t.* 71. 20. showed me great and sore *t.* 88. 3. my soul is full of *t.*
Ex. 14. 24. Lord *troubled* the host of Egypt
Ps. 30. 7. didst hide thy face, and I was *t.* 77. 3. I remembered God, and was *t.*
Isa. 57. 20. wicked are like the *t.* sea
John 12. 27. now is my soul *t.* 14. 1. let not your hearts be *t.* 27.
2 Cor. 4. 8. *t.* on every side, 7. 5.
2 Thes. 1. 7. to you who are *t.* rest
Job 23. 16. Almighty *troubleth* me
1 Kings 18. 17. thou he that *t.* Israel
Prov. 11. 17. cruel *t.* his own flesh 29. he that *t.* his own house
Luke 18. 5. because this widow *t.* me
Gal. 5. 10. he that *t.* you shall bear judgment
Job 3. 17. *troubling*, John 5. 4.
TRUCE breakers, 2 Tim. 3. 3.
TRUE, Gen. 42. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 28.
Ps. 19. 9. judgments of Lord are *t* 119. 160. thy word is *t.*
Prov. 14. 25. *t.* witness delivereth
Jer. 42. 5. be *t.* and faithful witness
Ezek. 18. 8. *t.* judgment, Zech. 7. 9
Matt. 22. 16. we know thou art *t.*
Luke 16. 11. *t.* riches
John 1. 9. *t.* light 4. 23. *t.* worshippers, 6. 32. *t.* bread 7. 28. he that sent me is *t.* 8. 14. record is *t.* 15. 1. I am the *t.* vine
2 Cor. 1. 18. as God is *t.* our word to 6. 8. as deceivers and yet *t.*
Phil. 4 8. whatsoever things are *t.*
1 John 5. 20. may know him that is *t.*
Rev. 3. 7. saith he that is *t.* 14. *t.* witness 19. 11. was called faithful and

TRUMP, 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thes. 16. 4.
TRUMPET, Ex. 19. 16. Ps. 81. 3. Isa. 27. 13. great *t.* shall be blown 58. 1. lift up thy voice like a *t.*
Matt. 6. 2. do not sound a *t.* before
Num. 10. 2. *trumpets*, Josh. 6. 4. Ps. 98. 6. Rev. 8. 9.
TRUST in him, 1 Chron. 5. 20.
Job 4. 10. put no *t.* in servants, 15. 15. 8. 14. his *t.* is a spider's web
Ps. 4. 5. put your *t.* in the Lord 9. 10. that know thy name will put their *t.* 40. 4. blessed the man that maketh the Lord his *t.* 71. 5. thou art my *t.* from my youth 141. 8. in thee is my *t.* leave not
Prov. 22. 19. thy *t.* may be in Lord
Job 13. 15. though he slay, I will *t.*
Ps. 37. 3. *t.* in Lord, and do good 5. *t.* in him; he will bring it to pass 40. Lord shall save because they *t.* 55. 23. I will *t.* in thee 62. 8. *t.* in him at all times, ye 115. 8, 9, 10, 11. *t.* in the Lord 118. 8. it is better to *t.* in Lord, 9. 119. 42. for I *t.* in thy word 125. 1. they that *t.* in Lord shall
Prov. 3. 5. *t.* in the Lord with all thy heart
Isa. 26. 4. *t.* ye in the Lord for ever 50. 10. *t.* in the name of the Lord
Jer. 7. 4. *t.* not in lying words 9. 4. *t.* not in any brother
Mic. 7. 5. *t.* ye not in a friend
Mark 10. 24. hard for them that *t.* in riches
2 Cor. 1. 9. should not *t.* in ourselves
Phil. 3. 4. whereof to *t.* in flesh
1 Tim. 6. 20. keep that is committed to thy *t.*
Ps. 22. 4. our fathers *trusted*, in thee 28. 7. my heart *t.* in him, and I am 52. 7. *t.* in abundance of his riches
Luke 18. 9. which *t.* in themselves
Eph. 1. 12. who first *t.* in Christ, 13.
Ps. 32. 10. that *trusteth* in Lord's mercy 34. 8. blessed is man that *t.* in him 57. 1. be merciful, for my soul *t.* in 84. 12. blessed is man that *t.* in thee 86. 2. save servant that *t.* in thee
Jer. 17. 5. cursed be the man that *t.* in man 7. blessed is man that *t.* in Lord
1 Tim. 5. 5. widow and desolate *t.* in God
Ps. 112. 7. his heart is fixed *trusting*
TRUTH, Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 21. Ex. 34. 6. abundant in goodness and *t.*
Deut. 34. 4. a God of *t.* and without iniquity
Ps. 15. 2. speaketh *t.* in his heart 25. 10. the paths of the Lord are mercy and *t.* 51. 6. desirest *t.* in inward parts 91. 4. his *t.* shall be thy shield 117. 2. his *t.* endureth for ever 119. 30. I have chosen the way of *t.* 142. law is *t.* 151. commandments are *t.*
Prov. 12. 19. lip of *t.* shall be established 16. 6. by mercy and *t.* iniquity is purged 23. 23. buy the *t.* and sell it not
Isa. 59. 14. *t.* is fallen in the streets
Jer. 4. 2. swear Lord liveth in *t.* 9. 3. are not valiant for the *t.*
Dan. 4. 37. all whose ways are *t.*
Zech. 8. 16. speak every man *t.* to his neighbour
Mal. 2. 6. law of *t.* was in his mouth
John 1. 14. full of grace and *t.* 17. 8. 32. know the *t.* and the *t.* shall make you free 14. 6. I am the way, the *t.* and life 17. Spirit of *t.* 16. 13. guide into *t.* 17. 17. sanctify them through *t.* 19. 18. 37. bear witness to *t.* 38. what is *t.*
Acts 20. 25. words of *t.* and soberness
Rom. 1. 18. hold *t.* in unrighteousness 25. changed the *t.* of God into a lie 2. 2. judgment of God is according to *t.* 20. hast the form of *t.* in the law
1 Cor. 5. 8. the unleavened bread of sincerity and *t.*
2 Cor. 13. 8. do nothing against *t.* but for *t.*
Gal 3. 1. should not obey the *t.* 5. 7.
Eph. 4. 15. speaking *t.* in love, 25. 21. taught by him, as *t.* is in Jesus 5. 9. fruit of the Spirit is in all *t.* 6. 14. having loins girt about with *t.*
2 Thes. 2. 10. received not love of *t.*
1 Tim. 3. 15. pillar and ground of *t.* 6. 5. corrupt, destitute of the *t.*
2 Tim. 2. 18. who concerning the *t.* have erred 25. to the acknowledging of the *t.* 3. 7. never able to come to the knowledge of the *t.* 8. these do also resist the *t.* 4. 4. turn away their ears from *t.*
James 3. 14. glory not, nor lie against *t.*
1 Pet. 1. 22. purified souls in obeying *t.*
2 Pet. 1. 12. established in present *t.*
1 John 1. 8. *t.* is not in us 5. 6. Spirit is *t.*
Josh. 24. 14. *in truth*, 1 Sam. 12. 24. Ps. 145. 18. Jer. 4. 2. John 4. 24. 1 Thes. 2. 13. 1 John 3. 18. 2 John 4.
Ps. 25. 5. *thy truth*, 26. 3. & 43. 3. & 108. 4. John 17. 17.
TRY, Judg. 7. 4. Job 12. 11. Jer. 6. 27.
2 Chron. 32. 31. God left him to *t.* him
Job 7. 18. visit him and *t.* him every morning
Ps. 11. 4. his eyelids *t.* the children of men 26. 2. *t.* my reins and my heart 139. 23. *t.* me, and know my heart
Jer. 9. 7. will melt them, and *t.* them 17. 10 I search the heart, and I *t.* the reins
Lam. 3. 40. search and *t.* our ways
Dan. 11. 35. some shall fall to *t.* them
Zech. 13. 9 I will *t.* them as gold is tried

1 Cor. 3. 13. fire shall *t.* every man's
1 Pet. 4. 12. fiery trial which is to *t.*
1 John 4. 1. *t.* the spirits whether of
Rev. 3. 10. to *t.* them that dwell on the earth
2 Sam. 22. 31. word of Lord is *tried*, Ps. 18. 30.
Ps. 12. 6. word is pure as silver *t.* in 17. 3. *t.* me, 66. 10. *t.* us as silver is *t.* 105. 19. word of the Lord *t.* him
Jer. 12. 3. *t.* my heart towards thee
Dan. 12. 10. many shall be purified and *t.*
Heb. 11. 17. Abraham. when he was *t.*
James 1. 12. when he is *t.* he shall receive the crown of life
1 Pet. 1. 7. though it be *t.* with fire
Rev. 2. 2. hast *t.* them and found them liars 10. into prison that they may be *t.* 3. 18. buy of me gold, *t.* in the fire
1 Chron. 29. 17. I know thou *triest*
Jer. 11. 20. that *t.* the reins and heart 20. 12. thou that *t.* the righteous
Ps. 7. 9. the righteous God *trieth* the heart, Prov. 17. 3.
Ps. 11. 5. the Lord *t.* the righteous
1 Thes. 2. 4. pleasing God, who *t.* our hearts
James 1. 3. *trying* of your faith
TUMULT, Ps. 65. 7. 2 Cor. 12. 20.
TURN, from their sin, 1 Kings 8. 35.
2 Kings 17. 13. *t.* from your evil ways
Job 23. 13. who can *t.* him
Prov. 1. 23. *t.* you at my reproof
Song 2. 17. *t.* my beloved, be thou
Isa. 31. 6. *t.* ye not unto him, from
Jer. 18. 8. if *t.* from their evil; I will repent 31. 18. *t.* thou me and I shall be
Lam. 5. 21. *t.* us unto thee, O Lord
Ezek. 3. 19. *t.* not from his wickedness 18. 30. *t.* yourselves from your transgression 32. *t.* yourselves and live, 33. 9, 11. & 14. 6. Hos. 12. 6. Joel 2. 12. Zech. 9. 12.
Zech. 1. 3. *t.* to me, and I will *t.* to
Mal. 4. 6. *t.* hearts of fathers to their
Acts 26. 18. *t.* them from darkness 20. should repent, and *t.* to God
2 Pet. 2. 21. to *t.* from holy commandments
2 Chron. 30. 6. *turn again*, Ps. 60. 1. & 80. 3, 7, 19. & 85. 8. Lam. 3. 40. Mic. 7. 19. Zech. 10. 9. Gal. 4. 9.
1 Sam. 12. 20. *turn aside*, Ps. 40. 4. Isa. 30. 11. Lam. 3. 35. Amos 2. 7. & 5. 12.
Ps. 119. 37. *turn away*, 39. Song 6. 5. Isa. 58. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 25.
Deut. 4. 20. *turn to the Lord*, 20. 10. 2 Chron. 15. 4. Ps. 4. 22, 27. Lam. 3. 40. Hos. 14. 2. Joel 2. 13. Luke 1. 16. 2 Cor. 3. 16.
Ps. 9. 17. wicked shall be *turned* into hell 30. 11. *t.* my mourning into dancing 119. 5. *t.* my feet to thy testimonies
Isa. 53. 6. *t.* every one to own ways 63. 10. was *t.* to be their enemy
Jer. 2. 27. *t.* their back to me, 32. 33. 8. 6. every one *t.* to his own course
Hos. 7. 8. Ephraim is a cake not *t.* 11. 8. my heart is *t.* within me
John 6. 20. sorrow shall be *t.* to joy
1 Thes. 1. 9. *t.* to God from idols
James 4. 9. laughter be *t.* to mourning
2 Pet. 2. 22. dog is *t.* to his vomit
Deut. 9. 12. *turned aside*, Ps. 78. 57.
Isa. 44. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 6. & 5. 15.
1 Kings 11. 3. *turned away*, Ps. 66. 20. & 78. 38. Isa. 5. 25. & 9. 12. & 10. 4. Jer. 5. 25.
Ps. 44. 18. *turned back*, 78. 9, 41. Isa. 42. 17. Jer. 4. 8. Zeph. 1. 6.
Job 15. 13. *turnest*, Ps. 90. 3.
Ps. 146. 9. way of wicked he *turneth* upside down
Prov. 15. 1. a soft answer *t.* away wrath 21. 1. he *t.* it withersoever he will
Isa. 9. 13. the people *t.* not unto him
Jer. 14. 8. *t.* aside to tarry for a night
James 1. 17. no shadow of *turning*
Jude 4. *t.* grace of God into lasciviousness
TURTLE, Lev. 1. 14. & 5. 7, 11. & 12. 6.
Ps. 74. 19. Song 2. 12. Jer. 8. 7.
TUTORS, Gal. 4. 2.
TWAIN, Matt. 5. 41. & 19. 5. Eph. 2. 15.
TWICE, Gen. 41. 32. Ex. 16. 22. Num. 20. 11. 1 Kings 11. 9. Job 33. 14. & 40. 5. Ps. 62. 11. Mark 14. 30.
Luke 18. 12. *t.* dead, Jude 12.
TWINKLING, 1 Cor. 15. 52.

U. & V.

VAIN, Ex. 5. 9. & 20. 7.
Deut. 32. 47. it is not a *v.* thing for
1 Sam. 12. 21. turn not after *v.* things
Ps. 39. 6. every man walketh in a *v.* show, they are disquieted in *v.*
Job 11. 12. *v.* man would be wise
Ps. 60. 11. *v.* is help of man, 108. 12.
119. 113. I hate *v.* thoughts, but
127. 2. it is *v.* to rise up early
Jer. 4. 14. how long shall *v.* thoughts
Mal. 3. 14. said it is *v.* to serve God
Matt. 6. 7. use not *v.* repetitions
Rom. 1. 21. they glorified not God, but became *v.* in their imaginations
1 Cor. 3. 20. thoughts of wise are *v.*
Eph. 5. 6. deceive you with *v.* words
Col. 2. 8. through *v.* philosophy
James 1. 26. this man's religion is *v.*
1 Pet. 1. 18. from *v.* conversation
Ps. 73. 13. cleansed my heart *in vain* 89. 47. why hast thou made all men— 127. 1. labour—; walketh—
Isa. 45. 19. seek ye me— 49. 4. laboured—spent strength—
Jer. 3. 23—is salvation hoped for from the hills
Matt. 15. 9.—do they worship me
Rom. 13. 4. beareth not the sword—
1 Cor. 15. 58. your labour is not—
2 Cor. 6. 1. receive not grace of God—
Phil. 2. 16. not run—not laboured—
James 4. 5. do ye think Scripture saith—
2 Kings 17. 15. they followed *vanity*
Job 7. 3. made to possess months of *v.* 16. let me alone; my days are *v.*
Ps. 12. 2. speak *v.* every one to his neighbour
24. 4. nor lifted up his soul to *v.* 39. 5. man at his best state is altogether *v.* 11. surely every man is *v.* 62. 9. men of low degree are *v.* 94. 11. thoughts of men are *v.* 119. 37. turn mine eyes from beholding *v.* 144. 4. man is like to *v.* 8. whose mouth speaketh *v.* 11.
Prov. 22. 8. that soweth iniquity shall reap *v.*
Eccl. 1. 2. *v.* of vanities, all is *v.* 14. & 3. 19. & 2. 1. & 4. 8. & 12. 8. 11. 10. childhood and youth are *v.*
Isa. 5. 18. iniquity with cords of *v.* 40. 17. less than nothing and *v.* 41. 29. are all *v.* wind, confusion
Hab. 2. 13. weary themselves for *v.*
Rom. 8. 20. the creature was made subject to *v.*
Eph. 4. 17. walk in *v.* of their mind
2 Pet. 2. 18. swelling words of *v.*
Ps. 31. 6. I hate them that regard lying *vanities*
Jer. 10. 8. the stock is a doctrine of *v.* 14. 22. can *v.* of Gentiles give rain
Jonah 2. 8. that observe lying *v.*
Acts 14. 15. turn from these *v.* unto the living God
VALIANT, Song 3. 7. Isa. 10. 13.
Jer. 9. 3. not *v.* for the truth
Heb. 11. 34. through faith waxed *v.*
Ps. 60. 12. *valiantly*, 108. 13. & 118. 15, 16. Num. 24. 18.
VALUE, Job 13. 4. Matt. 10. 31.
VAPOUR, Jer. 10. 13. James 4. 14.
VARIABLENESS, James 1. 17.
VARIANCE, Matt. 10. 35. Gal. 5. 29.
VAUNT, Judg. 7. 2. 1 Cor. 13. 4.
VEHEMENT, Song 8. 6. 2 Cor. 7. 11.
VEIL, Gen. 24. 65. Song 5. 7. Isa. 25. 7. destroy the *v.* spread over the nations
Matt. 27. 51. *v.* was rent from top to
2 Cor. 3. 13. Moses put a *v.* over face 15. *v.* is upon their heart, 14. 16.
Heb. 6. 19. entereth into that within *v.* 10. 20. through *v.* that is, his flesh
VENGEANCE taken, Gen. 4. 15.
Deut. 32. 35. to me belongeth *v.* 41. 43.
Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
Ps. 58. 10. rejoice when he seeth *v.* 99. 8. tookest *v.* of their inventions
Isa. 34. 8. the day of the Lord's *v.*
Jer. 11. 20. let me see thy *v.* 20. 12. 51. 6. time of the Lord's *v.* 11.
Luke 21. 22. these be days of *v.* Isa. 63. 4.
2 Thes. 1. 8. in flaming fire taking *v.*
Jude 7. suffering *v.* of eternal fire
VERILY, Gen. 42. 21. Jer. 15. 11. It is often used by Christ, as well as *verily, verily*, John 1. 51. & 3. 3, 5, 11. & 5. 19, 24, 25. & 6. 26.
VERITY, Ps. 111. 7. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
VERY, Prov. 17. 9. Matt. 24. 24. John 7. 26. & 14. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 23.
VESSEL, Ps. 2. 9. & 31. 12. Jer. 18. 4.
Jer. 22. 28. *v.* wherein is no pleasure, Hos. 8. 8.
Jer. 48. 11. not emptied from *v.* to *v.*
Acts 9. 15. he is a chosen *v.* unto me
Rom. 9. 21. one *v.* to honour and
1 Thes. 4. 4. possess his *v.* in sanctification
2 Tim. 2. 21. be a *v.* unto honour
1 Pet. 3. 7. honour to wife as the weaker *v.*
Rom. 9. 21. *vessels* of wrath fitted 23. riches of glory on *v.* of mercy
2 Cor. 4. 7. treasure in earthen *v.*
VEXED, Job 27. 2. Ps. 6. 2, 3, 10. Isa. 63. 10. and *v.* his Holy Spirit
2 Pet. 2. 7. Lot *v.* with filthy conversation, 8.
VIAL, Rev. 5. 8. & 16. 1. & 21. 9.
VICTORY is thine, O Lord, 1 Chron. 29. 11.
Ps. 98. 1. hand and arm gotten him the *v.*
Isa. 25. 8. swallow up death in *v.*
Matt. 20. 12. forth judgment unto *v.*
1 Cor. 15. 54. death is swallowed up in *v.* 55. O grave, where is thy *v.* 57. thanks to God who giveth us *v.*
1 John 5. 4. the *v.* that overcometh
VIGILANT, 1 Tim. 3. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
VILE, thy brother seem, Deut. 25. 3.
1 Sam. 3. 13. sons made themselves *v.*
2 Sam. 6. 22. I will yet be more *v.* than
Job 40. 4. I am *v.* what shall I answer
Ps. 15. 4. in whose eyes a *v.* person is contemned
Isa. 32. 6. *v.* person will speak villany
Jer. 15. 19. take precious from the *v.*
Rom. 1. 26. up to *v.* affections
Phil. 3. 21. shall change our *v.* body
VINE, 1 Kings 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4.
Deut. 32. 32. *v.* is the *v.* of Sodom
Ps. 128. 3. thy wife shall be as a fruitful *v.*
Jer. 2. 21. I planted thee a noble *v.*
Hos. 10. 1. Israel is an empty *v.* 14. 7. they shall grow as the *v.*
Matt. 26. 29. not drink of fruit of *v.*
John 15. 1. I am the true *v.* and my Father is the husbandman 5. I am the *v.* ye are the branches
Ps. 80. 15. *vineyard*, Prov. 24. 30. Song 1. 6. Isa. 5. 1, 7. Matt. 20. 1. & 21. 33.
Luke 13. 6. 1 Cor. 9. 7. Song 8. 11. 12.
VIOLENCE, Lev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 3.
Gen. 6. 11. earth was filled with *v.* 13.
Ps. 72. 14. redeem their souls from *v.* 73. 6. *v.* covereth them as garment
Hab. 1. 2. cry out unto thee of *v.*
Matt. 11. 12. the kingdom of heaven suffereth *v.*
Luke 3. 14. do *v.* to no man, and be
Heb. 11. 34. quenched the *v.* of fire

VIRGIN, Isa. 7. 14. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
Song 1. 3. *virgins*, Rev. 14. 4.
VIRTUE, Mark 5. 30. Luke 6. 19.
2 Pet. 1. 3. called us to glory and *v.* 5. to faith *v.* and to *v.* knowledge
Phil. 4. 8. if there be any *v.* think
Prov. 12. 4. *virtuous* woman, 31. 10.
VISIBLE and invisible, Col. 1. 16.
VISAGE, Isa. 52. 14. Lam. 4. 8.
VISION, 1 Sam. 3. 1. Ps. 89. 19. Matt. 17. 9. Acts 10. 19. & 16. 9.
Prov. 29. 18. where there is no *v.* the people perish
Hab. 2. 2. write the *v.* 3. the *v.* is for a time
Ezek. 13. 16. see *visions* of peace
Hos. 12. 10. I have multiplied *v.*
Joel 2. 28. young men shall see *v.* Acts 2. 17.
2 Cor. 12. 1. I will come to *v.* and
VISIT you, Gen. 50. 24, 25. Ex. 13. 19.
Job 7. 18. shouldest *v.* him every moment
Ps. 106. 4. *v.* me with thy salvation
Jer. 5. 9. shall I not *v.* you for these things, 9. 9.
Lam. 4. 22. *v.* iniquity, Jer. 14. 10. & 23. 2. Hos. 2. 13. & 8. 13.
Acts 7. 23. *v.* his brethren, 15. 36. 15. 14. God did *v.* the Gentiles
James 1. 27. to *v.* the fatherless and
Ex. 3. 16. I have surely *visited*
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast *v.* me in night
Isa. 26. 16. in trouble have they *v.*
Matt. 25. 36. I was sick and ye *v.*
Luke 1. 68. *v.* and redeemed people 78. dayspring from on high hath *v.*
Ps. 8. 4. *visitest*, 65. 9. Heb. 2. 6.
Ex. 20. 5. *visiting* the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, 34. 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9.
UNACCUSTOMED, Jer. 31. 18.
UNADVISEDLY, Ps. 106. 33.
UNAWARES, Deut. 4. 42. Ps. 35. 8. Luke 21. 34. Heb. 13. 2. Jude 4.
UNBELIEF, did not many mighty works because of, Matt. 13. 58.
Mark 6. 6. marvelled because of *u.* 9. 24. I believe; help thou mine *u.* 16. 14. upbraided them with their *u.*
Rom. 4. 20. staggered not through *u.* 11. 20. because of *u.* were broken 32. hath concluded them all in *u.*
1 Tim. 1. 13. I did it ignorantly in *u.*
Heb. 3. 12. in you an evil heart of *u.* 19. could not enter in because of *u.*
UNBELIEVERS, Luke 12. 46. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
UNBELIEVING, Acts 14. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 14, 15. Tit. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 8.
UNBLAMABLE, Col. 1. 22. 1 Thes. 3. 13.
1 Thes. 2. 10. *unblamably* behaving ourselves
UNCERTAIN, 1 Cor. 14. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
UNCIRCUMCISED, Ex. 6. 12, 30. Jer. 6. 10. & 9. 25, 26. Acts 7. 51.
UNCIRCUMCISION, Rom. 2. 25, 26, 27. & 3. 30. & 4. 10. 1 Cor. 7. 18, 19. Gal. 2. 7. & 5. 6. & 6. 15. Col. 2. 13. & 3. 11.
UNCLEAN, Lev. 5. 11, 13, 15. Num. 19. 19.
Lev. 10. 10. difference between *u.* and clean, Ezek. 22. 26.
Isa. 6. 5. I am a man of *u.* lips
Lam. 4. 15. depart ye; it is *u.*
Ezek. 44. 23. discern between *u.* and
Hag. 2. 13. if one *u.* touch any of these, shall it be *u.*? priests said, it shall be *u.*
Acts 10. 28. not call any thing common or *u.* 14.
Rom. 14. 14. is nothing *u.* of itself
1 Cor. 7. 14. else were children *u.*
Eph. 5. 5. nor *u.* person hath any inheritance
Num. 5. 19. *uncleanness*, Ezra 9. 11.
Zech. 13. 1. fountain for sin and *u.*
Matt. 23. 27. are within full of all *u.*
Rom. 6. 19. members servants to *u.*
Eph. 4. 19. all *u.* with greediness 5. 3. all *u.* let it not once be named
1 Thes. 4. 7. hath not called us to *u.*
Ezek. 36. 29. save you from all *u.*
UNCLOTHED, 2 Cor. 5. 4.
UNCOMELY, 1 Cor. 7. 36. & 12. 23.
UNCONDEMNED, Acts 16. 37. & 22 25.
UNCORRUPTNESS, Tit. 2. 7.
UNCOVER, Lev. 18. 18. 1 Cor. 11. 5, 13.
UNCTION, 1 John 2. 20, 27.
UNDEFILED in way, Ps. 119. 1. Song 5. 2. my dove, my *u.* 6. 9.
Heb. 7. 26. holy, harmless, *u.* 13. 4. marriage is honourable in all, and the bed *u.*
James 1. 27. pure religion and *u.*
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance incorruptible, *u.*
UNDER ther God, Hos. 4. 12.
Rom. 3. 9. all *u.* sin, 7. 14. Gal. 3. 22. *u.* law, Rom. 6. 15. 1 Cor. 9. 20. Gal. 3. 23. & 4. 4.
1 Cor. 9. 27. I keep *u.* my body
Gal. 3. 10. as are of the works of the law, are *u.* the law
UNDERSTAND not, one another's speech, Gen. 11. 7.
Neh. 8. 7. caused people to *u.* law, 13
Ps. 19. 12. who can *u.* his errors 107. 43. shalt *u.* loving kindness of the Lord 119. 100. I *u.* more than ancients
Prov. 2. 5. shalt thou *u.* fear of the Lord, 9. 8. 5. *u.* wisdom 14. 8. *u.* his way, 20. 24. 19. 25. *u.* knowledge 28. 5. *u.* all things
Isa. 32. 4. heart of the rash shall *u.*
Dan. 12. 10. none of wicked shall *u.*
1 Cor. 13. 2. to *u.* all mysteries
Ps. 139. 2. thou *understandest* my thoughts
Acts 8. 30. *u.* thou what thou readest
1 Chron. 28. 9. *understandeth* all the imaginations
Ps. 49. 20. man that *u.* not, is like
Prov. 8. 9 plain to him that *u.* 14. 6.
Jer. 9. 24 glory in this, that he *u.* a

Matt. 13. 19. heareth word and *u.* not 23.
Rom. 3. 11. none that *u.* and seeketh
Ex. 31. 3. wisdom and *understanding*
Deut. 4. 6. is your wisdom and *u.*
1 Kings 3. 11. hast asked for thyself *u.*
4. 29. gave Solomon wisdom and *u.*
7. 14. filled with wisdom and *u.*
1 Chron. 12. 32. men that had *u.* of
2 Chron. 16. 5. had *u.* in visions of
Job 12. 13. he hath counsel and *u.*
20. he taketh away the *u.* of aged
17. 4. hast hid their heart from *u.*
28. 12. where is the place of *u.*
28. to depart from evil is *u.*
32. 8. the Almighty giveth them *u.*
38. 36. who hath given *u.* to heart
39. 17. neither imparted to her *u.*
Ps. 47. 7. sing ye praise with *u.*
49. 3. the meditations of my heart shall be of *u.*
119. 34. give me *u.* and I shall keep
99. have more *u.* than my teachers
104. through thy precepts I get *u.*
130. it giveth *u.* unto the simple
147. 5. his *u.* is infinite
Prov. 2. 2. apply thine heart to *u.*
11. *u.* shall keep thee; to deliver
8. 5. lean not to thine own *u.*
13. happy is the man that getteth *u.*
4. 5. get wisdom, get *u.* 7.
8. 1. doth not *u.* cry, 14. I am *u.*
9. 6. go in the way of *u.*
10. knowledge of the holy is *u.*
14. 29. slow to wrath is of great *u.*
16. 22. *u.* is a wellspring of life
19. 8. keepeth *u.* shall find good
21. 30. no *u.* nor counsel against the Lord
23. 23. buy truth, wisdom and *u.*
24. 3. by *u.* a house is established
30. 2. I have not the *u.* of a man
Eccl. 9. 11. nor riches to men of *u.*
Isa. 11. 2. spirit of wisdom and *u.*
3. make him of quick *u.* in the fear of the Lord
27. 11. it is a people of no *u.*
40. 28. is no searching of his *u.*
Jer. 51. 15. stretched out heaven by his *u.*
Matt. 15. 16. are ye also without *u.*
Mark 12. 33. love him with all the heart and with all the *u.*
Luke 2. 47. astonished at his *u.*
24. 45. then opened he their *u.*
Rom. 1. 31. without *u.* unthankful
1 Cor. 1. 19. bring to nothing the *u.* of the prudent
14. 14. my *u.* unfruitful
15. pray with the *u.* also
20. in malice be children, in *u.* men
Eph. 1. 18. eyes of *u.* enlightened
4. 18. having the *u.* darkened
Phil. 4. 7. the peace of God, which passeth all *u.*
Col. 1. 9. filled with all spiritual *u.*
2. 2. riches of full assurance of *u.*
2 Tim. 2. 7. give thee *u.* in all things
1 John 5. 20. given us *u.* to know
Ps. 111. 10. *good understanding*, Prov. 3. 4. & 13. 15.
Prov. 1. 5. *a man of understanding*, 10. 23. & 11. 12. & 15. 21. & 17. 27.
Deut. 32. 29. O that they *understood*
Ps. 73. 17. then *u.* I their end
Dan. 9. 2. *u.* by books number of years
Matt. 13. 51. have ye *u.* all these
John 12. 16. these things *u.* not his disciples
1 Cor. 13. 11. when a child I *u.* as a
2 Pet. 3. 16. some things hard to be *u.*
UNDERTAKE for me, Isa. 38. 14.
UNDONE, Isa. 6. 5. Matt. 23. 23.
UNEQUAL, your ways are, Ezek. 18. 25.
2 Cor. 6. 14. not *unequally* yoked
UNFAITHFUL, Prov. 25. 19. Ps. 78. 57.
UNFEIGNED, 2 Cor. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 1. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
UNFRUITFUL, Matt. 13. 22. 1 Cor. 14. 14. Eph. 5. 11. Tit. 3. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 8.
UNGODLY men, 2 Sam. 22. 5.
2 Chron. 19. 2. shouldest help the *u.*
Job 16. 11. God hath delivered me to the *u.*
34. 18. is it fit to say to princes ye are *u.*
Ps. 1. 1. walketh not in counsel of *u.*
4. the *u.* are not so
5. *u.* not stand in the judgment
6. way of *u.* men shall perish
3. 7. hast broken the teeth of *u.*
43. 1. plead my cause against an *u.* nation
73. 12. these are *u.* that prosper
Prov. 16. 27. *u.* man diggeth up evil
19. 28. an *u.* witness scorneth
Rom. 4. 5. God that justifieth the *u.*
5. 6. in due time Christ died for *u.*
1 Tim. 1. 9. law not for righteous, but for the *u.*
1 Pet. 4. 18. where shall *u.* appear
2 Pet. 2. 5. bring a flood on world of the *u.*
6. those that after should live *u.*
3. 7. day of perdition of *u.* men
Jude 4. *u.* men turning grace of God
15. convince all that are *u.* of their *u.* deeds, which they have *u.* committed
18. mockers walk after *u.* lusts
Rom. 1. 18. wrath revealed against *ungodliness*
11. 26. turn away *u.* from Jacob
2 Tim. 2. 16. increase to more *u.*
Tit. 2. 12. denying *u.* and worldly
UNHOLY, Lev. 10. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 3. 2. Heb. 10. 29.
UNITE, Ps. 86. 11. Gen. 49. 6.
Ps. 133. 1. brethren to dwell together in *unity*
Eph. 4. 3. endeavour to keep the *u.* of the Spirit
13. till we all come in *u.* of faith
UNJUST, deliver from, Ps. 43. 1.
Prov. 11. 7. hope of the *u.* perisheth
28. 8. by usury and *u.* gain
29. 27. *u.* man is abomination to
Zeph. 3. 5. the *u.* knoweth no shame
Matt. 5. 45. rain on the just and *u.*
Luke 16. 8. lord commended the *u.* steward
Luke 10. he that is *u.* in least, is *u.* in
18. 6. hear what the *u.* judge saith
11. I am not as other men, *u.*
Acts 24. 15. resurrection both of just and *u.*
1 Cor. 6. 1. go to law before the *u.* 6.
1 Pet. 3. 18. once suffered, just for *u.*
2 Pet. 2. 9. reserve the *u.* to day of
Rev. 22. 11. that is *u.* let him be *u.*
Ps. 82. 2. will ye judge *unjustly*
Isa. 26. 10. in land of uprightness will he deal *u.*
UNKNOWN God, Acts 17. 23. Gal. 1. 22.
1 Cor. 14. 2. speak in an *u.* tongue, 4. 27.
2 Cor. 6. 9. as *u.* and yet well known
UNLAWFUL, Acts 10. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 8.
UNLEARNED, Acts 4. 13. 1 Cor. 14. 16, 23, 24. 2 Tim. 2. 23. 2 Pet. 3. 16.
UNLEAVENED, Ex. 12. 39. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
UNMERCIFUL, Rom. 1. 31.
UNMINDFUL, Deut. 32. 8.
UNMOVABLE, 1 Cor. 15. 58.
UNPERFECT, Ps. 139. 16.
UNPREPARED, 2 Cor. 9. 4.
UNPROFITABLE talk, Job 15. 3. Matt. 25. 30 cast the *u.* servant into outer darkness
Luke 17. 10. we are all *u.* servants
Rom. 3. 12. are altogether become *u.*
Tit. 3. 9. they are *u.* and vain
Philem. 11. was to thee *u.* but now profitable
Heb. 13. 17. for that is *u.* for you
UNPUNISHED, Prov. 11. 21. & 16. 5. & 17. 5. & 19. 5, 9. Jer. 25. 29. & 30. 11. & 46. 28. & 49. 12.
UNQUENCHABLE, Matt. 3. 12. Luke 3. 17.
UNREASONABLE, Acts 25. 27. 2 Thes. 3. 2.
UNREBUKABLE, 1 Tim. 6. 14.
UNREPROVABLE, Col. 1. 22.
UNRIGHTEOUS decrees, Isa. 10. 1.
Isa. 55. 7. *u.* man forsake his thoughts
Luke 16. 11. not been faithful in *u.* mammon
Rom. 3. 5 is God *u.* who taketh vengeance
1 Cor. 6. 9. *u.* shall not inherit the kingdom
Heb. 6. 10. God is not *u.* to forget
Lev. 19. 15. do no *unrighteousness*
Ps. 92. 15. there is no *u.* in him
Jer. 22. 13. wo to him that buildeth his house by *u.*
Luke 16. 9. friends of mammon of *u.*
John 7. 18. is true, and no *u.* in him
Rom. 1. 18. who hold the truth in *u.*
2. 8. obey not the truth but obey *u.*
6. 13. members instruments of *u.*
9. 14. is there *u.* with God? God
2 Cor. 6. 14. fellowship hath righteousness with *u.*
2 Thes. 2. 10. all deceivableness of *u.*
12. believed not, but had pleasure in *u.*
Heb. 8. 12. will be merciful to their *u.*
2 Pet. 2. 15. Balaam loved wages of *u.*
1 John 1. 9. to cleanse us from all *u.*
5. 17. all *u.* is sin
UNRULY, 1 Thes. 5. 14. Tit. 1. 6, 10. James 3. 8.
UNSAVOURY, Job 6. 6. Jer. 23. 13.
UNSEARCHABLE things, Job 5. 9.
Ps. 145. 3. his greatness is *u.*
Prov. 25. 3. heart of kings is *u.*
Rom. 11. 33. *u.* are his judgments
Eph. 3. 8. preach *u.* riches of Christ
UNSEEMLY, Rom. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 13. 5.
UNSKILFUL in word, Heb. 5. 13.
UNSPEAKABLE, 2 Cor. 9. 15. & 12. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
UNSPOTTED, James 1. 27.
UNSTABLE, Gen. 49. 4. James 1. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 14. *u.* souls
3. 16. unlearned and *u.*
UNTHANKFUL, Luke 6. 35. 2 Tim. 3. 2.
UNTOWARD, Acts 2. 40.
UNWASHEN, Matt. 15. 20. Mark 7. 2, 5.
UNWISE, Deut. 32. 6. Hos. 13. 13. Rom. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 17.
UNWORTHY, Acts 13. 46. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 1 Cor. 11. 27. drinketh *unworthily*
VOCATION, worthy of, Eph. 4. 1.
VOICE is *v.* of Jacob, Gen. 27. 22.
Gen. 4. 10. *v.* of brother's blood
Ex. 5. 2. who is the Lord that I should obey his *v.*
Ps. 5. 3. my *v.* shalt thou hear in the morning
18. 13. the Highest gave his *v.*
42. 4. house of God with *v.* of joy
95. 7. to-day, if ye will hear his *v.*
103. 20. hearkening to *v.* of his word
Eccl. 12. 4. rise up at the *v.* of bird
Song 2. 14. let me hear thy *v.* 8. 13.
Isa. 30. 19. gracious at *v.* of thy cry
50. 10. obeyeth *v.* of his servant
Ezek. 33. 32. that hath a pleasant *v.*
John 5. 25. dead shall hear the *v.* of
10. 3. sheep hear his *v.* 4. 16, 27.
Gal. 4. 20. I desire to change my *v.*
1 Thes. 4. 16. with *v.* of archangel
Rev. 3. 20. if any man hear my *v.*
Acts 13. 27. *voices*, Rev. 4. 5. & 11. 19.
VOID of counsel, Deut. 32. 28.
Ps. 30. 39. made *v.* the covenant of thy servant
119. 126. have made *v.* thy law
Isa. 55. 11. word shall not return *v.*
Acts 24. 16. conscience *v.* of offence
Rom. 3. 31. do we make *v.* the law
1 Cor. 9. 15. make my glorying *v.*
VOLUME, Ps. 40. 7. Heb. 10. 17.
VOMIT, Job 20. 15. Prov. 23. 8. & 26. 11. Isa. 19. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 22.
VOW, Jacob vowed a, Gen. 28. 20. & 31. 13. Num. 6. 2. & 21. 2. & 30. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Sam. 15. 7, 8.
Ps. 65. 1. to thee shall the *v.* be performed
76. 11. *v.* and pay unto the Lord, Deut. 23. 21, 22.
Eccl. 5. 4. a *v.* defer not to pay, 5.
Isa. 19. 21. shall *v.* a *v.* to the Lord, Ps. 132. 2.
Jonah 2. 9. I will pay that I have *vowed*
Job 22. 27. shall pay thy *vows*
Ps. 22. 25. I will pay my *v.* before
50. 14. pay thy *v.* to Most High
56. 12. thy *v.* O God are upon me
61. 5. heard my *v.*
8. perform my *v.*
Prov. 20. 25. after *v.* to make inquiry
31. 2. son of my *v.* 1 Sam. 1. 11.
Jonah 1. 16. offered sacrifice and made *v.*
UPBRAID, Judg. 18. 15. Matt. 11. 20. Mark 16. 14. James 1. 5.
UPHOLD me with thy Spirit, Ps. 51. 12.
Ps. 119. 116. *u.* me according to thy
Prov. 29. 23. honour shall *u.* humble
Isa. 41. 10. I will *u.* thee with the right hand of my righteousness
42. 1. behold my servant whom I *u.*
63. 5. my fury it *upheld* me
Ps. 57. 17. Lord *upholdeth* righteous
63. 8. thy right hand *u.* me
145. 14. Lord *u.* all that fall
41. 12. thou *upholdest* me in my integrity
Heb. 1. 3. *upholding* all by word of his power
UPRIGHT in heart, Ps. 7. 10.
Ps. 11. 7. his countenance doth behold the *u.*
18. 23. I was also *u.* before him
25. with *u.* wilt show thyself *u.*
19. 13. then shall I be *u.* and I shall be innocent
25. 8. good and *u.* is the Lord
37. 37. mark the perfect man and behold the *u.*
64. 10. all *u.* in heart shall glory
112. 2. generation of *u.* shall be blessed
4. to *u.* light ariseth in darkness
140. 13. the *u.* shall dwell in thy presence
Prov. 2. 21. *u.* shall dwell in the land
10. 29. way of Lord is strength to *u.*
11. 3. integrity of *u.* shall guide
6. righteousness of the *u.* shall deliver him
20. *u.* in their way, are his delight
12. 6. mouth of *u.* shall deliver
13. 6. righteousness keepeth the *u.*
14. 11. tabernacle of *u.* shall flourish
15. 8. prayer of *u.* is his delight
28. 10. *u.* shall have good things
Eccl. 7. 29. God hath made man *u.*
Song 1. 4. the *u.* love thee
Hab. 2. 4. his soul is not *u.* in him
Ps. 15. 2. that walketh *uprightly*
84. 11. Prov. 2. 7. & 10. 9. & 15. 21. & 29. 18. Mic. 2. 7. Gal. 2. 14.
Ps. 58. 1. do ye judge *u.* 75. 2.
Isa. 33. 15. he that speaketh *u.* Amos 5. 10.
Deut. 9. 5. not for the *uprightness* of thy heart
1 Chron. 29. 17. hast pleasure in *u.*
Job 33. 23. to show unto man his *u.*
Ps. 25. 21. let integrity and *u.* preserve me
143. 10. lead me into the land of *u.*
Isa. 26. 7. the way of the just is *u.*
10. in land of *u.* will deal unjustly
URIM and Thummim, Ex. 28. 30. Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
US, Gen. 1. 26. & 3. 22. & 11. 7. Isa. 6. 8. & 9. 6. Rom. 4. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 10. Heb. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 21. & 4. 1. 1 John 5. 11.
USE, Rom. 1. 26. Eph. 4. 29. Heb. 5. 14.
1 Cor. 7. 31. *u.* world as not abusing
Gal. 5. 13. *u.* not liberty for occasion to the flesh
1 Tim. 1. 8. law is good if a man *u.* it lawfully
1 Cor. 9. 15. I have *used* none of these
Jer. 22. 13. that *useth* his neighbour's servant
Tit. 3. 14. learn good works for necessary *uses*
Ps. 119. 132. as thou *usest* to do to
Col. 2. 22. *using*, 1 Pet. 2. 16.
USURP, 1 Tim. 2. 12.
USURY, Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19, 20. Neh. 5. 7, 10. Ps. 15. 5. Prov. 28. 8. Isa. 24. 2. Jer. 15. 10. Ezek. 18. 8, 13, 17. & 22. 12. Matt. 25. 27. Luke 19. 23.
UTTER, Ps. 78. 2. & 94. 4.
Ps. 106. 2. who can *u.* mighty acts of the Lord
2 Cor. 12. 4. words not lawful for a man to *u.*
Rom. 8. 26. groanings that cannot be *uttered*
Heb. 5. 11. things hard to be *u.*
Ps. 19. 2. day unto day *uttereth*
Acts 2. 4. as the spirit gave them *utterance*
Eph. 6. 19. that *u.* may be given me
Col. 4. 3. God would open door of *u.*
Deut. 7. 2. *utterly*, Ps. 89. 33. & 119. 8, 43. Song 8. 7. Jer. 14. 9.
1 Thes. 2. 16. *uttermost*, Heb. 7. 25.

W.

WAGES, Lev. 19. 13. Ezek. 29. 18.
Jer. 22. 13. neighbour's service without *w.*
Hag. 1. 6. earneth *w.* to put it into a bag
Mal. 3. 5. oppress hireling in his *w.*
Luke 3. 14. be content with your *w.*
Rom. 6. 23. the *w.* of sin is death
WAIT till my change come, Job 14. 14.
Ps. 25. 5. on thee do I *w.* all the day
27. 14. *w.* on the Lord; *w.* I say
37. 34. *w.* on the Lord and keep his way
62. 5. *w.* thou only upon God
104. 27. these *w.* all upon thee
130. 5. I *w.* for the Lord, my soul doth *w.*
145. 15. eyes of all *w.* upon thee
Prov. 20. 22. *w.* on the Lord and he shall save
Isa. 8. 17. I will *w.* upon the Lord
30. 18. will the Lord *w.* blessed are all they that *w.* for him
Isa. 40. 31. that *w.* on the Lord shall renew their strength
Lam. 3. 25. good to them that *w.* for
26. quietly *w.* for salvation of Lord
Hos. 12. 6. *w.* on thy God continually
Mic. 7. 7. I will *w.* for God of my salvation
Hab. 2. 3. *w.* for it, it will surely
Zeph. 3. 8. *w.* ye on me, I will rise to
Luke 12. 36. men that *w.* for their lord
Gal. 5. 5. through the Spirit *w.* for hope of faith
1 Thes. 1. 10. *w.* for his Son from heaven
Gen. 49. 18. *waited* for thy salvation
Ps. 40. 1. I *w.* patiently for the Lord
Isa. 25. 9. our God, we have *w.* for
26. 8. in the way of thy judgments have we *w.*
33. 2. O Lord we have *w.* for thee
Zech. 11. 11. poor of flock that *w.* on
Mark 15. 43. *w.* for kingdom of God
1 Pet. 3. 20. long suffering of God *w.*
Ps. 33. 20. our soul *waiteth* for the Lord, 40. 1.
65. 1. praise *w.* for thee, in Zion
130. 6. my soul *w.* for Lord more
Isa. 64. 4. prepared for him that *w.*
Prov. 8. 34. *waiting* at the posts of
Luke 2. 25. *w.* for the consolation of Israel
Rom. 8. 23. *w.* for the adoption
1 Cor. 1. 7. *w.* for coming of Lord
2 Thes. 3. 5. to a patient *w.* for of Christ
WAKETH, Ps. 127. 1. Song 2. 2.
Ps. 77. 4. holdest my eyes *waking*
Isa. 50. 4. *wakeneth*, Joel 3. 12.
WALK in my law, Ex. 16. 4.
Gen. 24. 40. Lord before whom I *w.*
17. 1. *w.* before me and be perfect
Lev. 26. 12. I will *w.* among you
21. if ye *w.* contrary unto me
23. but will *w.* contrary unto me
24. will I *w.* contrary unto you
Deut. 5. 33. *w.* in the ways of the Lord, 8. 6. & 10. 12. & 11. 22. & 13. 5. & 28. 9.
13. 4. ye shall *w.* after the Lord
Ps. 23. 4. though I *w.* through valley of death
84. 11. no good thing from them that *w.* uprightly
116. 9. I will *w.* before the Lord
119. 3. do no iniquity, they *w.* in
Eccl. 11. 9. *w.* in ways of thy heart
Isa. 2. 3. will *w.* in his paths
5. *w.* in the light
30. 21. this is the way, *w.* ye in it
40. 31. shall *w.* and not faint
50. 11. *w.* in the light of your fire
Jer. 23. 14. commit adultery and *w.*
Dan. 4. 37. that *w.* in pride he is able to abase
Hos. 14. 9. just shall *w.* in them
Mic. 6. 8. *w.* humbly with thy God
Amos 3. 3. how can two *w.* together except they be agreed
Zech. 10. 12. *w.* up and down in his name
Luke 13. 33. I must *w.* to-day and
John 8. 12. followeth me, not *w.* in darkness
11. 9. *w.* in day, he stumbleth not
Rom. 4. 12. *w.* in steps of that faith
6. 4. *w.* in newness of life
8. 1. *w.* not after the flesh, 4.
2 Cor. 5. 7. we *w.* by faith, not sight
10. 3. though *w.* in flesh, not war after the flesh
Gal. 6. 16. as many as *w.* according to this rule
Eph. 2. 10. ordained that we *w.* in
4. 1. *w.* worthy of the vocation
5. 15. *w.* circumspectly, not as
Phil. 3. 17. mark them who *w.* so as
Col. 1. 10. that ye might *w.* worthy
1 Thes. 2. 12. ye would *w.* worthy of
4. 1. how ought ye to *w.* and please
1 John 1. 7. if we *w.* in the light
2. 6. ought so to *w.* as he walked
3 John 4. to hear that my children *w.* in truth, 3.
Rev. 3. 4. shall *w.* with me in white
16. 15. lest he *w.* naked and see his
21. 24. nations shall *w.* in light of
John 12. 35. *w.* in light while ye have
Rom. 13. 13. let us *w.* honestly as in
Gal. 5. 16. *w.* in Spirit, and not fulfil
25. if we live in Spirit, let us *w.* in
Eph. 5. 2. *w.* in love as Christ loved
8. *w.* as children of light
Phil. 3. 16. let us *w.* by the same rule
Col. 2. 6. as ye received Christ, so *w.*
4. 5. *w.* in wisdom, redeeming the
Gen. 6. 9. Noah *walked* with God
5. 22. Enoch *w.* with God, 24.
Ps. 55. 14. we *w.* unto the house of God in company
81. 12. *w.* in their own counsels
13. O that Israel had *w.* in my
Isa. 9. 2. people that *w.* in darkness
2 Cor. 10. 2. as if we *w.* according to the flesh
12. 18. *w.* we not in same spirit
Gal. 2. 14. saw that they *w.* not uprightly
Eph. 2. 2. in time past we *w.* Col. 3. 7.
1 Pet. 4. 3. we *w.* in lasciviousness
Isa. 43. 2. when thou *walkest* through the fire
Rom. 14. 15. *w.* thou not charitably
Ps. 15. 2. he that *walketh* uprightly
39. 6. every man *w.* in a vain show
Prov. 10. 9. he that *w.* uprightly, *w.* surely
13. 20. *w.* with wise men shall be
Isa. 50. 10. *w.* in darkness, and hath
Jer. 10. 23. not in man that *w.* to direct his steps
Mic. 2. 7. do good to him that *w.* uprightly
2 Thes. 3. 6. from brother that *w.* disorderly
1 Pet. 5. 8. *w.* about seeking whom he may devour
Rev. 2. 1. *w.* in midst of the seven golden candlesticks
Gen. 3. 8. voice of Lord *walking* in
Isa. 57. 2. *w.* in his own uprightness
Jer. 6. 28. revolters *w.* with slanders
Mic. 2. 11. if man *w.* in falsehood do
Luke 1. 6. *w.* in all commandments
Acts 9. 31. *w.* in the fear of the Lord
2 Cor. 4. 2. not *w.* in craftiness
2 Pet. 3. 3. *w.* after their own lusts, Jude 16.
2 John 4. thy children *w.* in truth
WALL, Ps. 62. 3. Prov. 18. 11. Song 2 9. & 8. 9, 10. Isa. 26. 1. & 60. 18.
WANDER, Num. 14. 33. Ps. 119. 10. Lam. 4. 14. *wandered*, Heb. 11. 37.
Prov. 21. 16. *wandereth*, 27. 8.
1 Tim. 5. 13. *wandering*, Jude 13.
Ps. 56. 8. tellest my *wanderings*
WANT, Deut. 28. 48. Job 31. 19.
Ps. 23. 1. the Lord is my shepherd, shall not *w.*
34. 9. no *w.* to them that fear him
Prov. 6. 11. thy *w.* come as an armed man, 24. 34.
2 Cor. 8. 14. a supply for your *w.*
Phil. 4. 11. not speak in respect of *w.*
James 1. 4. perfect and entire, *wanting*
WANTONNESS, Rom. 13. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 18.
WAR, Ex. 13. 17. & 17. 16. Ps. 27. 3. Job 10. 17. changes and *w.* are against
Ps. 18. 34. teacheth my hands to *w.* 144. 1.
120. 7. I am for peace, they for *w.*
Prov. 20. 18. with good advice make *w.*
Eccl. 8. 8. is no discharge in this *w.*
Isa. 2. 4. not learn *w.* any more, Mic. 4. 3.
Mic. 3. 5. prepare *w.* against him
2 Cor. 10. 3. we do not *w.* after flesh
1 Tim. 1. 18. mightest *w.* a good warfare
1 Pet. 2. 11. fleshly lusts which *w.*
Rev. 11. 7. beast shall make *w.*
12. 7. there was *w.* in heaven
17. 14. these make *w.* with Lamb
19. 11. in righteousness judge and make *w.*
Num. 21. 14. in the book of the *wars* of the Lord
Ps. 46. 9. he maketh *w.* to cease
Matt. 24. 6. hear of *w.* and rumours of *w.*
James 4. 1. whence come *w.* and
2 Tim. 2. 4. no man that *warreth*
Isa. 37. 8. *warring*, Rom. 7. 23.
WARFARE, Isa. 40. 2. 1 Cor. 9. 7 2 Cor. 10. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 18.
WARN, 2 Chron. 19. 10. Acts 10. 22.
Ezek. 3. 19. if thou *w.* the wicked
33. 3. blow the trumpet and *w.* the people, 9.
Acts 20. 31. I ceased not to *w.* every one night and day
1 Cor. 4. 14. my beloved sons I *w.*
1 Thes. 5. 14. *w.* them that are unruly
Ps. 19. 11. by them is thy servant *warned*
Matt. 3. 7. who hath *w.* you to flee
Heb. 11. 7. Noah being *w.* of God
Jer. 6. 10. to whom I give *warning*
Col. 1. 28. teaching every man, *w.*
WASH, Lev. 6. 27. & 14. 15, 16.
Job 9. 30. if I *w.* myself in snow
Ps. 26. 6. *w* my hands in innocency
51. 2. *w.* me thoroughly from iniquity
7. *w.* me and I shall be whiter than
58. 10. he shall *w.* his feet in blood
Isa. 1. 16. *w.* you, make you clean
Jer. 2. 22. thou *w.* thee with nitre
4. 14. *w.* thy heart from wickedness
Luke 7. 8. to *w.* his feet with tears
John 13. 5. began to *w.* disciples' feet
8. I *w.* thee not, thou hast no part
10. needeth not save to *w.* his feet
14. ought to *w.* one another's feet
Acts 22. 16. be baptized and *w.* away
Job 29. 6. when I *washed* my steps
Song 5. 3. I have *w.* my feet
Isa. 4. 4. *w.* away the filth of the daughter of Zion
Ezek. 16. 4. neither wast thou *w.* in
16. 9. I thoroughly *w.* away blood
1 Cor. 6. 11. we are *w.* justified
Heb. 10. 22. *w.* with pure water
Rev. 1. 5. *w.* us from sins in his blood
7. 14. *w.* robes, and made white in
Eph. 5. 26. *washing*, Tit. 3. 5.
WASTE, Ps. 80. 13. Matt. 26. 8. Luke 15. 11. *wasted*, 36. 1. Gal. 1. 13. Job 14. 10. *wasteth*, Prov. 19. 26. Prov. 18. 9. *waster*, Isa. 54. 16. Isa. 59. 7. *wasting* and destruction, 60. 18.
WATCH, Neh. 4. 9. Job 7. 12. Job 14. 15. dost thou not *w.* over sin
Ps. 102. 7. I *w.* and am as a sparrow
130. 6. they that *w.* for morning
141. 3. set a *w.* before my mouth
Jer. 44. 27. *w.* over them for evil
Matt. 24. 42. *w.* for ye know not, 25. 13. 26. 41. *w.* and pray that ye enter
Mark 13. 33. take heed, *w.* and, 37.
1 Cor. 16. 13. *w.* ye, stand fast in the
Col. 4. 2. *w.* in the same with thanksgiving
1 Thes. 5. 6. let us *w.* and be sober
2 Tim. 4. 5. *w.* thou in all things
Heb. 13. 17. they *w.* for your souls
1 Pet. 4. 7. be sober, *w.* unto prayer
Rev. 3. 3. if thou shalt not *w.* I will
Jer. 31. 28. like as I *watched* over
20. 10. familiars *w.* for my halting
Matt. 24. 43. he would have *w.*
Ps. 37. 32. the wicked *watcheth* the
Ezek. 7. 6. the end is come; it *w.* for
Rev. 16. 15. blessed is he that *w.* and
Dan. 4. 13. a *watcher* and holy one, 17. 23.
Ps. 63. 6. *watches*, 119. 148. Lam. 2 19.
Rev. 3. 2. be *watchful*
Prov. 8. 34. *watching* daily at gates
Luke 12. 37. blessed whom the Lord shall find *w.*
Eph. 6. 18. *w.* with all perseverance
2 Cor. 6. 5. in *watchings*, 11. 27.
Isa. 21. 11. *watchman*, Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7.
Song 3. 3. *watchmen*, 5. 7. Isa. 52. 8. & 56. 10. & 62. 6. Jer. 31. 6.
WATER, Gen. 49. 4. Ex. 12. 9. & 17. 6. 2 Sam. 14. 14. we are as *w.* spilt on the ground
Job 15. 16. drinketh iniquity like *w.*

Ps. 22. 14. I am poured out like *w.*
Isa. 12. 3. draw *w.* out of the wells of salvation
27. 3. I will *w.* it every moment
30. 20. give you *w.* of affliction
41. 17. when poor seek *w.* and find
44. 3. pour *w.* on him that is thirsty
58. 11. shalt be like a spring of *w.*
Lam. 1. 16. mine eye runneth down with *w.* 3. 48.
Ezek. 36. 25. sprinkle clean *w.* on
Amos 8. 11. nor a thirst for *w.*
Matt. 3 11. I baptize you with *w.*
10. 42. cup of cold *w.* in name of a
Luke 16. 24. dip tip of his finger in *w.*
John 3. 5. except a man be born of *w.*
23. baptized because there was much *w.* there
4. 14. shall be in him a well of *w.*
7. 38. flow rivers of living *w.*
19. 34. came thercout blood and *w.*
Acts 8. 38. both went down into *w.*
10. 47. can any forbid *w.* that these
Eph. 5. 26. cleanse it with the washing of *w.*
1 John 5. 6. he that came by *w.* and
8. three bear witness, Spirit, *w.* and
Jude 12. clouds they are without *w.*
Rev. 7. 17. lead them to living fountains of *w.*
21. 6. fountain of *w.* of life, 22. 1.
22. 17. take the *w.* of life freely
Ps. 23. 2. leadeth me beside the still *waters*
69. 1. *w.* are come into my soul, 2.
124. 4. *w.* had overwhelmed us, 5.
Prov. 5. 15. drink *w.* out of thine own cistern, and running *w.* out of thine own well
9. 17. stolen *w.* are sweet
Eccl. 11. 1. cast thy bread upon *w.*
Song 4. 15. a well of living *w.*
Isa. 32. 20. blessed are ye that sow beside all *w.*
33. 16. bread given him; his *w.*
35. 6. in wilderness shall *w.* break out, I give *w.* in the wilderness
54. 9. this is as *w.* of Noah unto me
55. 1. come ye to *w.* buy and eat
58. 11. whose *w.* fail not
Jer. 2. 13. fountain of living *w.* 17. 13.
9. 1. O that my head were *w.*
Hab. 2. 14. as *w.* cover the sea, Isa. 11. 9.
Zech. 14. 8. living *w.* shall go out from Jerusalem, Ezek. 47. 1.
Rev. 1. 15. his voice as the sound of many *w.* 14. 2. & 19. 6.
Prov. 11. 25. he that *watereth* shall be *watered*
Isa. 58. 11. be like a *w.* garden, Jer. 31. 12.
1 Cor. 3. 6. I planted, Apollos *w.* 7.
Ps. 42. 7. noise of thy *water-spouts*
WAVERING, Heb. 10. 23. James 1. 6.
WAX, Ex. 32. 10, 11, 22. Ps. 22. 14. & 68. 2. & 97. 5. Matt. 22. 12. Luke 12. 33. 1 Tim. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
WAY, Ex. 13. 21. & 23. 20. & 32. 8.
1 Sam. 12. 23. teach you good and right *w.*
1 Kings 2. 2. I go *w.* of all the earth
Ezra 8. 21. seek of him a right *w.*
Ps. 1. 6. the Lord knoweth the *w.* of the righteous
2. 12. lest ye perish from the *w.*
Ps. 49. 13. this their *w.* is their folly
67. 2. that thy *w.* may be known
78. 50. made a *w.* to his anger
119. 30. I have chosen *w.* of truth
32. run *w.* of thy commandments
104. I hate every false *w.*
Prov. 2. 8. Lord preserveth the *w.* of his saints
10. 29. *w.* of the Lord is strength
14. 12. a *w.* that seemeth right
15. 9. *w.* of wicked is abomination
24. *w.* of life is above to the wise
Eccl. 11. 5. thou knowest not what is the *w.* of the spirit
Isa. 26. 7. *w.* of just is uprightness, 8.
30. 21. this is the *w.* walk ye in it
35. 8. a high *w.* and a *w.* called the *w.* of holiness
40. 3. prepare the *w.* of the Lord, Luke 3. 4.
Isa. 43. 19. make a *w.* in the wilderness, 16.
59. 8. *w.* of peace they know not
Jer. 6. 16. where is a good *w.* and
10. 23. *w.* of man is not in himself
21. 8. set before you the *w.* of life and the *w.* of death
32. 39. give them one heart and *w.*
50. 5. shall ask the *w.* to Zion
Amos 2. 7. turn aside *w.* of the meek
Mal. 3. 1. and he shall prepare the *w.* before me
Matt. 7. 13. broad is *w.* to destruction
14. narrow is *w.* that leadeth to life
22. 16. teacheth *w.* of God in truth
John 1. 23. straight the *w.* of Lord
14. 4. *w.* ye know, 6. I am the *w.*
Acts 16. 17. which show unto us the *w.* of salvation
18. 25. instructed in *w.* of Lord, 26.
1 Cor. 10. 13. make a *w.* to escape
12. 31. show you more excellent *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 2. the *w.* of truth be evil
1 Kings 8. 32. bring *his way* on his head
Job 17. 9. righteous shall hold on—
Ps. 18. 30. as for God—is perfect
37. 23. delight in—34. and keep—
119. 9. shall a young man cleanse—
Prov. 14. 8. prudent to understand
16. 9. man's heart deviseth—
Isa. 55. 7. let the wicked forsake—
Ps. 25. 8. teach sinners *in the way*
119. 14. I rejoiced—of testimonies
139. 24. lead me—everlasting
Isa. 26. 8.—of thy judgments we waited
Matt. 5. 25. agree with adversary—
21. 32. John came—of righteousness
Luke 1. 79. guide your feet—of peace
Job 40. 19. he is chief of *ways* of God
Ps. 84. 5. in whose heart are *w.* of
Prov. 3. 17. *w.* are *w.* of pleasantness
5. 21. *w.* of man are before Lord
16. 2. *w.* of man are clean in his
Prov. 16. 7. when a man's *w.* please
Jer. 7. 3. amend your *w.* and doings
Lam. 1. 4. the *w.* of Zion do mourn
3. 4. let us search and try our *w.*
Deut. 32. 4. *his ways*, Ps. 145. 17. Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2. Rom. 11. 33.
Ps. 119. 5. *my ways*, 15, 26, 59, 168. & 139. 3. & 39. 1. Prov. 23. 26. Isa. 55. 8. & 49. 11.
Prov. 14. 14. *own ways*, Isa. 53. 6. & 58. 13. & 66. 3. Ezek. 36. 31, 32.
Job 21. 14. *thy ways*, Ps. 25. 4. & 91. 11. Prov. 3. 6. & 4. 26. Isa. 63. 17. Ezek. 16. 61. Dan. 5. 23. Rev. 15. 3.
Isa. 35. 8. *wayfaring*, Jer. 14. 8.
WEAK, 2 Chron. 15. 7. Job 4. 3. Ps. 6. 2.
Isa. 35. 3. strengthen ye *w.* hands
Ezek. 16. 30. how *w.* is thy heart
Matt. 26. 41. spirit is willing but the flesh is *w.*
Rom. 4. 19. Abraham being not *w.* in faith
14. 1. him that is *w.* in faith receive
1 Cor. 4. 10. we are *w.* but ye strong
9. 22. to the *w.* became I as the *w.*
11. 30. for this cause many are *w.*
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is *w.* and I not *w.*
12. 10. I am *w.* then am I strong
1 Thes. 5. 13. support the *w.* be
Isa. 14. 12. *weaken*, Ps. 102. 23. Job 12. 21.
2 Sam. 3. 1. *weaker*, 1 Pet. 3. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 25. *weakness*, 2. 3. & 15. 43. 2 Cor. 12. 9. & 13. 4. Heb. 11. 34.
WEALTH, Gen. 34. 29. Deut. 8. 17.
Deut. 8. 18. giveth power to get *w.*
Job 21. 13. spend their days in *w.*
Ps. 49. 6. that trust in their *w.*
10. leave their *w.*
112. 3. *w.* and riches are in his house
Prov. 10. 15. the rich man's *w.* is his strong city, 18. 11.
13. 11. *w.* gotten by vanity shall be
22. *w.* of sinners is laid up for
19. 4. *w.* maketh many friends
1 Cor. 10. 24. seek another's *w.*
WEANED, Ps. 131. 2. Isa. 11. 8. & 28. 9.
WEAPON, Isa. 13. 5. & 54. 17. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
WEAR, Deut. 22. 5, 11. Dan. 7. 25. Matt. 11. 8. James 2. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
WEARY of my life, Gen. 27. 46.
Job 3. 17. there the *w.* be at rest
10. 1. soul is *w.* of life, Jer. 4. 31.
Prov. 3. 11. neither be *w.* of his correction
Isa. 7. 13. *w.* men, but will ye *w.* my God
40. 28. Lord fainteth not, neither is *w.*
31. shall run and not be *w.*
43. 22. hast been *w.* of me, O Israel
50. 4. speak a word in season to *w.*
Jer. 6. 11. *w.* with holding in, 20. 9.
9. 5. *w.* themselves to commit iniquity
15. 6. I am *w.* with repenting
31. 25. I have satiated every *w.* soul
Gal. 6. 9. not be *w.* in well doing, 2 Thes. 3. 13.
Isa. 43. 24. *wearied*, 57. 10. Jer. 12. 5. Ezek. 24. 12. Mic. 6. 3. Mal. 2. 17. John 4. 7. Heb. 12. 3.
Eccl. 12. 12. *weariness*, Mal. 1. 13.
Job 7. 3. *wearisome* nights
WEB, Job 8. 14. Isa. 59. 5, 6.
WEDDING, Matt. 22. 3, 8, 11. Luke 14. 8.
WEEK, Dan. 9. 27. Matt. 28. 1. Luke 18. 12. Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
Jer. 5. 24. *weeks*, Dan. 9. 24—26. & 10. 2.
WEEP, Job 30. 25. Isa. 30. 19. & 33. 7. Jer. 9. 1. & 13. 17. Joel 2. 17.
Luke 6. 21. blessed are ye that *w.*
23. 28. *w.* not for me, but *w.* for
Acts 21. 13. what mean ye to *w.* and
Rom. 12. 15. *w.* with them that *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 30. that *w.* as though *wept*
James 5. 1. rich men *w.* and howl
Ps. 126. 6. *weepeth*, Lam. 1. 2.
1 Sam. 1. 8. why *weepest*, John 20. 13, 15.
Ps. 30. 5. *weeping* may endure for a night
Isa. 22. 12. Lord call to *w.* and
Jer. 31. 9. they shall come with *w.*
Joel 2. 12. turn to me with *w.*
Mal. 2. 13. covering altar of the Lord with *w.*
Matt. 8. 12. *w.* and gnashing of teeth, 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30.
WEIGH the paths of the just, Isa. 26. 7.
Prov. 16. 2. Lord *weigheth* spirits
Job 31. 6. me be *weighed* in balances
Dan. 5. 27. art *w.* in the balances
Prov. 11. 1. just *weight* is his delight, 16.
16. 11. just *w.* and balance are the Lord's
2 Cor. 4. 17. eternal *w.* of glory
Heb. 12. 1. laying aside every *w.* and
Lev. 19. 36. just *weights*
Deut. 55. 13. divers *w.* Prov. 20. 10. 23.
Matt. 23. 23. omit *weightier* matters
WELL, Ps. 84. 6. Prov. 5. 15. & 10. 11. Song 4. 15. Isa. 12. 3. John 4. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 17.
Gen. 4. 7. if thou doest *well*, shalt
Ex. 1. 20. God dealt *w.* with midwives
Ps. 119. 65. hast dealt *w.* with thy servant
128. 2. it shall be *w.* with thee
Eccl. 8. 12. it shall be *w.* with them
Isa. 3. 10. shall be *w.* with him
Rom. 2. 7. *well doing*, Gal. 6. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 15. & 3. 17. & 4. 19.
WENT, Ps. 42. 4. & 119. 67. Matt. 21. 30.
WEPT, Neh. 1. 4. Ps. 69. 10. Hos. 12. 4. Matt. 26. 75. Luke 19. 41. John 11. 35.
WHEAT, Ps. 81. 16. Prov. 27. 22. Song 7. 2.
Jer. 12. 13. have sown *w.* but reap
23. 28. what is the chaff to the *w.*
Amos 8. 5. that we may set forth *w.*
Matt. 3. 12. gather *w.* into the garner
Luke 22. 31. may sift you as *w.*
John 12. 24. except a corn of *w.* fall
WHEEL, Ps. 83. 13. Prov. 20. 26.
Ezek. 1. 16. a *w.* in the midst of a *w.* 10. 10.
Ezek. 10. 13. it was cried unto them, O *w.*
Ex. 14. 25. *wheels*, Judg. 5. 28. Ezek. 1. & 10. Dan. 7. 9. Nah. 3. 2.
WHET, Deut. 32. 41. Ps. 7. 12. & 64. 3.
WHISPERER, Prov. 16. 28
WHIT, John 7. 23. & 12. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 5.
WHITE, Lev. 13. 3, 4. Num. 12. 10.
Job 6. 6. any taste in the *w.* of an egg
Ps. 68. 14. *w.* as snow, Dan. 7. 9.
Eccl. 9. 8. your garments be always *w.*
Song 5. 10. my beloved is *w.* and
Isa. 1. 18. sins shall be *w.* as snow
Dan. 11. 35. fall to make them *w.*
12. 10. many purified and made *w.*
Matt. 17. 2. his raiment was *w.* 28. 3.
Rev. 2. 17. gave him a *w.* stone
3. 4. walk with me in *w.* raiment, 5. 18. & 4. 4. & 7. 9, 13. & 15. 16. & 19. 8, 14.
Matt. 23. 27. *whited*, Acts 23. 3.
Ps. 51. 7. *whiter* than snow, Lam. 4. 7.
WHOLE, Ps. 9. 1. & 119. 10. Isa. 54. 5. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14. Matt. 6. 26. Eph. 6. 11. 1 John 2. 2. & 5. 19.
Job 5. 18. he woundeth and his hands make *w.*
Matt. 9. 12. those that are *w.* need not a physician, Luke 5. 31.
Mark 5. 34. faith hath made thee *w.* 10. 52. Luke 8. 48. & 17. 19.
John 5. 4. *w.* of whatsoever disease
6. wilt be made *w.* 14. art made *w.*
Acts 9. 34. Christ maketh thee *w.*
Jer. 46. 28. *wholly*, 1 Thes. 5. 23. 1 Tim. 4. 15.
Prov. 15. 4. *wholesome*, 1 Tim. 6. 3.
WHORE, Lev. 19. 29. & 21. 7, 9. Deut. 22. 21. & 23. 17, 18. Prov. 23. 27. Ezek 16. 28. Rev. 17. 1, 16.
Jer. 3. 9. *whoredom*, Ezek. 16. Hos. 2. 2, 4. & 4. 11, 12. & 5. 3, 4.
Eph. 5. 5. *whoremonger*, 1 Tim. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 4. Rev. 21. 8. & 22. 15.
WICKED, Ex. 23. 7. Deut. 15. 9. & 25. 1. Gen. 18. 25. destroy righteous with *w.*
1 Sam. 2. 9. the *w.* shall be silent in darkness
Job 21. 30. *w.* is reserved till the day of destruction
34. 18. is it fit to say to king, thou art *w.*
Ps. 7. 11. God is angry with the *w.*
9. 17. *w.* shall be turned into hell
11. 6. on *w.* he will rain snares
58. 3. *w.* are estranged from womb
119. 155. salvation is far from *w.*
145. 20. all the *w.* shall he destroy, 147. 6.
Prov. 11. 5. *w.* shall fall by his own wickedness
21. *w.* shall not be unpunished, 31.
21. 12. God overthroweth the *w.*
28. 1. the *w.* flee when no man pursueth
Eccl. 7. 17. be not overmuch *w.*
Isa. 55. 7. let the *w.* forsake his way
57. 20. *w.* are like the troubled sea
Jer. 17. 9. the heart is desperately *w.*
25. 31. he will give the *w.* to sword
Ezek. 3. 18. warn the *w.* 33. 8, 9, 11.
Dan. 12. 10. *w.* shall do *wickedly*
Gen. 19. 7. do not so *w.* Neh. 9. 33.
1 Sam. 12. 25. if ye shall do *w.*
Job 13. 7. will ye speak *w.* for God
Ps. 18. 21. have not *w.* departed
Gen. 6. 5. God saw that *wickedness*
39. 9. how can I do this great *w.*
1 Sam. 24. 13. *w.* proceedeth from the wicked
Job 4. 8. that sow *w.* shall reap the same
Ps. 7. 9. *w.* of wicked come to end
45. 7. righteousness, and hatest *w.*
Prov. 8. 7. *w.* is abomination to me
10. 2. treasures of *w.* profit not in
13. 6. *w.* overthroweth sinners
Eccl. 8. 8. neither shall *w.* deliver
Isa. 9. 18. *w.* burneth as the fire
Jer. 2. 19. thine own *w.* shall correct
4. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from *w.*
14. 20. we acknowledge our *w.*
Hos. 10. 13. ye have ploughed *w.*
Acts 8. 22. repent of this thy *w.*
1 John 5. 19. whole world lieth in *w.*
WIDE, Deut. 15. 8, 11. Ps. 35. 2. & 81. 10. Prov. 13. 3. Matt. 7. 13.
WIDOW, Mark 12. 42. 1 Tim. 5. 5.
Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 146. 9. Luke 18. 3, 5.
Ps. 68. 5. *widows*, Jer. 49. 11. Matt. 23. 14. 1 Tim. 5. 3. James 1. 27.
WIFE, Ex. 20. 17. Lev. 21. 13.
Prov. 5. 18. rejoice with *w.* of youth
18. 22. findeth a *w.* findeth a good
19. 14. a prudent *w.* is from Lord
Eccl. 9. 9. live joyfully with thy *w.*
Hos. 12. 12. Israel served for a *w.* and for a *w.* he kept sheep
Mal. 2. 15. against *w.* of thy youth
Luke 17. 32. remember Lot's *w.*
Eph. 5. 33. every man love his *w.* as Rev. 19. 7. his *w.* made herself ready
21. 9. the bride, the Lamb's *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 29. *wives*, Eph. 5. 25, 28, 33. Col. 3. 18. 19 1 Tim. 3. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 7.
WILDERNESS, Deut. 32. 10. Prov. 21. 19. Song 3. 6. & 8. 5. Isa. 35. 1, 6. & 41. 18, 19. & 42. 11. & 43. 19, 20. Rev. 12. 6.
WILES, Num. 25. 18. Eph. 6. 11.
WILL, Lev. 1. 3. & 19. 5. & 22. 19.
Deut. 33. 16. the good *w.* of him that dwelt in the bush
Matt. 7. 21. doeth *w.* of my Father, 12. 50.
Luke 2. 14. good *w.* towards men
John 1. 13. *w.* of flesh, nor of *w.* of man, but of God
3. 34. my meat is to do *w.* of him
6. 40. this is the *w.* of him that sent
Acts 21. 14. saying the *w.* of the Lord be done
Eph. 5. 17. understandeth what the *w.* of the Lord is
6. 7. with good *w.* doing service
Acts 22. 14. *his will*, John 7. 17. Rom. 2. 18. Eph. 1. 5, 9. Col. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 26. Heb. 13. 21. 1 John 5. 14. Rev. 17. 17.
Luke 22. 42. *my will*, Acts 13. 22.
John 5. 30. *own will*, 6. 38. Eph. 1. 11. Heb. 2. 4. James 1. 18.
Ps. 40. 8. *thy will*, 143. 10. Matt. 6. 10. & 26. 42. Heb. 10. 7, 9.
Ezra 7. 18. *will of God*, Mark 3. 35. Rom. 1. 10. & 8. 27. & 12. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 5. Gal. 1. 4. Eph. 1. 1. & 6. 6. Col. 1. 1. & 4. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 3. Heb. 10. 36. 1 Pet. 4. 2, 19. 1 John 2. 17.
Matt. 26. 39. not as *I will*, but as thou wilt
John 15. 7. ask what ye *w.* and it
17. 24. I *w.* that those thou hast
Rom. 7. 18. to *w.* is present with me
9. 18. on whom he *w.* have mercy
Phil. 2. 13. worketh to *w.* and to do
Rev. 22. 17. whosoever *w.* let him
Rom. 9. 16. not of him that *willeth*
Heb. 10. 26. if we sin *wilfully*
Ex. 35. 5. whoso is of a *willing* heart
22. as many as were *w.* hearted
1 Chron. 28. 9. with a perfect heart and *w.* mind
Ps. 110. 3. people shall be *w.* in the day of thy power
Isa. 1. 19. if he be *w.* and obedient
Matt. 26. 41. Spirit is *w.* but the flesh
Luke 22. 42. if be *w.* remove this cup
John 5. 35. *w.* for a season to rejoice
2 Cor. 5. 8. *w.* rather to be absent
1 Tim. 6. 18. be *w.* to communicate
Heb. 13. 18. *w.* in all things to live honestly
2 Pet. 3. 9. not *w.* any should perish
Judg. 5. 2. *willingly* offered themselves, 9.
1 Chron. 29. 9. with perfect heart offered *w.*
Lam. 3. 33. Lord doth not afflict *w.*
Hos. 5. 11. he *w.* walked after the commandments
1 Pet. 5. 2. not by constraint, but *w.*
Col. 2. 23. wisdom in *will worship*
WILLOWS, Lev. 23. 40. Isa. 44. 4.
WIN, Phil. 3. 8.
Prov. 11. 30. *winneth*
WIND, Job 7. 7. & 30. 15. Ps. 103. 16.
Prov. 11. 29. inherit *w.*
27. 16. hideth *w.*
30. 4. gathereth the *w.* Ps. 135. 7.
Eccl. 11. 4. he that observeth the *w.*
Isa. 26. 18. have brought forth *w.*
27. 8. he stayeth his rough *w.* in
Jer. 5. 13. prophets shall become *w.*
10. 13. bring *w.* out of his treasures, 51. 16.
Hos. 8. 7. sown *w.*
12. 1. feedeth on *w.*
John 3. 8. *w.* bloweth where it listeth
Eph. 4. 14. about with every *w.*
2 Kings 2. 11. *whirlwind*, Prov. 1. 27. & 10. 25. Isa. 66. 15. Hos. 8. 7. & 13. 3. Nah. 1. 3. Hab. 3. 14. Zech. 7. 14. & 9. 14.
Ezek. 37. 9. *winds*, Matt. 8. 26. Luke 8. 25.
WINDOWS, Gen. 7. 11. Eccl. 12. 3. Song 2. 9. Isa. 60. 8. Jer. 9. 21.
WINE maketh glad the heart, Ps. 104. 15.
Prov. 20. 1. *w.* is a mocker
21. 17. loveth *w.* and oil shall not be rich
23. 30. that tarry long at *w.* that seek mixed *w.*
31. look not upon *w.* when it is red
6. *w.* to those of heavy heart
Song 1. 2. love is better than *w.* 4.
Isa. 5. 11. till *w.* inflame them
12. pipe and *w.* are in their feasts
25. 6. *w.* on the lees well refined
28. 7. they have erred through *w.*
55. 1. buy *w.* and milk, Song 5. 1.
Hos. 2. 9. take away my *w.* in the season
3. 1. love flagons of *w.*
4. 11. new *w.* take away the heart
Hab. 2. 5. he transgresseth by *w.*
Eph. 5. 18. be not drunk with *w.*
1 Tim. 3. 3. not given to *w.* 8. Tit. 1. 7, 8.
5. 23. use a little *w.* for stomach's
Prov. 23. 20. *wine-bibber*, Matt. 11. 19.
WINGS of the God of Israel, Ruth 2. 12.
Ps. 17. 8. hide under shadow of *w.* 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 61. 4. & 91. 4.
18. 10. on *w.* of the wind, 2 Sam. 22. 11.
Prov. 23. 5. riches make themselves *w.* and fly away
Isa. 6. 2. seraphims; each had six *w.*
Mal. 4. 2. with healing in his *w.*
WINK, Job 15. 12. Ps. 35. 19. Prov. 6. 13. & 10. 10. Acts 17. 30.
WINTER, Song 2. 11. Zech. 14. 8.
WIPE, 2 Kings 21. 13. Neh. 13. 14. Prov. 6. 33. Isa. 25. 8. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.
WISE, Gen. 41. 39. Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19.
Deut. 4. 6. this great nation is a *w.* people
32. 29. O that they were *w.* that they would consider their latter
Job 5. 13. taketh the *w.* in their own craftiness
11. 12. vain man would be *w.*
32. 9. great men are not always *w.*
Ps. 2. 10. be *w.* O kings, be taught
29. 7. making the simple *w.*
107. 43. whoso is *w.* and will
Prov. 3. 7. be not *w.* in own eyes
35. the *w.* shall inherit glory
9. 12. if thou be *w.* be *w.* for thyself
13. 20. he that walketh with the *w.* shall be *w.*
26. 12. a man *w.* in his own conceit
Eccl. 7. 4. heart of *w.* in house of mourning
9. 1. the *w.* are in the hand of God
Isa. 5. 21. are *w.* in their own eyes
Jer. 4. 22. they are *w.* to do evil
Dan. 12. 3. *w.* shall shine as stars
Hos. 14. 9. who is *w.* and he shall
Matt. 10. 16. be ye *w.* as serpents
11. 25. hid these things from the *w.*
Rom. 1. 22. professing themselves to be *w.*
16. 19. be *w.* to that which is good
1 Cor. 3. 18. seemeth *w.* in this world
4. 10. but ye are *w.* in Christ
Eph. 5. 15. not as fools but as *w.*
2 Tim. 3. 15. is able to make thee *w.*
Matt. 10. 42. *in no wise* lose his reward
Luke 18. 17. shall—enter therein
John 6. 37. cometh, I will—cast out
Rev. 21. 27. shall—enter into it
Deut. 4. 6. this is your *wisdom*
1 Kings 4. 29. God gave Solomon *w.* 5 12.
Job 28. 28. fear of Lord, that is *w.*
Prov. 4. 5. get *w.* get understanding
7. *w.* is the principal thing, ch. 8.
16. 16. better to get *w.* than gold
19. 8. he that getteth *w.* loveth his own soul
Prov. 23. 4. cease from thine own *w.*
23. buy truth, *w.* and instruction
Eccl. 1. 18. in much *w.* is much grief
8. 1. a man's *w.* maketh his face
Matt. 11. 19. *w.* is justified of her
1 Cor. 1. 17. not with *w.* of words
24. Christ the *w.* of God, Luke 11. 49.
1 Cor. 1. 30. who of God is made unto us *w.*
2. 6. we speak *w.* among perfect
3. 19. *w.* of this world is foolishness
2 Cor. 1. 12. not with fleshly *w.*
Col. 1. 9. might be filled with all *w.*
4. 5. walk in *w.* towards them that
James 1. 5. if any lack *w.* ask it of
3. 17. *w.* from above is pure
Rev. 5. 12. worthy is the Lamb to receive *w.*
13. 18. here is *w.* let him that hath,
17. 9.
Ps. 111. 10. *of wisdom*, Prov. 9. 10. & 10. 21. Mic. 6. 9. Col. 2. 3. James 3. 13
Ps. 64. 9. *wisely*, 101. 2. Eccl. 7. 10.
1 Kings 4. 31. *wiser*, Job 35. 11. Ps. 119. 98. Luke 16. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 25.
WITCH, Ex. 22. 18. Deut. 18. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 23. *witchcraft*, Gal. 5. 20.
WITHDRAW, Job 9. 13. & 33. 17. Prov 25. 17. Song 5. 6. 2 Thes. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
WITHHOLD not thy mercies, Ps. 40. 11.
Ps. 84. 11. no good thing will be *w.*
Prov. 3. 27. *w.* not good from them
23. 13. *w.* not correction from child
Gen. 20. 6. *withheld*, 22. 12. Job 31. 16.
Job 42. 2. *withholden*, Jer. 5. 25.
Prov. 11. 24. *withholdeth*, 26. 2 Thes. 2. 6.
WITHIN, Ps. 40. 8. & 45. 13. Matt. 3. 9. & 23. 26. Mark 7. 21. 2 Cor. 7. 5 Rev. 5. 1.
WITHOUT, Prov. 1. 20. & 24. 27. 1 Cor 5. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 5. Col. 4. 5. Rev. 22. 15.
WITHSTAND, Eccl. 4. 12. Eph. 6. 13. Acts 11. 17. what am I, that I could *w.* God
Gal. 2. 11. *withstood*, 2 Tim. 4. 15.
WITNESS, Gen. 31. 44, 48. Lev. 5. 1. Num. 35. 30. one *w.* shall not testify against him, Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. 2 Cor. 13. 1.
Judg. 11. 10. Lord be *w.* 1 Sam. 12. 5. Jer. 42. 5. & 29. 23. Mic. 1. 2. Mal. 2. 14.
Job 16. 19. my *w.* is in heaven
Ps. 89. 37. as a faithful *w.* in heaven
Prov. 14. 5. a faithful *w.* will not lie
25. a true *w.* delivereth souls
24. 28. be not *w.* against thy neighbour
Isa. 55. 4. him for a *w.* to the people
Mal. 3. 5. I will be a swift *w.* against
John 3. 11. ye receive not our *w.*
5. 36. greater *w.*
37. Father borne *w.* of
Acts 14. 17. left not himself without *w.*
1 John 5. 10. believeth him hath *w.*
Rev. 1. 5. is the faithful *w.* 3. 14.
20. 4. beheaded for *w.* of Jesus
Deut. 17. 6. two or three *witnesses*, 19. 15. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Matt. 18. 16. Heb. 10. 28. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Num. 35. 30.
Josh. 24. 22. ye are *w.* against yourselves
Isa. 43. 10. ye are my *w.* saith the Lord, 12. & 44. 8.
1 Thes. 2. 10. ye are *w.* and God
1 Tim. 6. 12. before many *w.*
Heb. 12. 1. so great a cloud of *w.*
Rev. 11. 3. power unto my two *w.*
WIZARDS, Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 6. Isa. 8. 19.
WOLF, Isa. 11. 6. & 65. 25. Jer. 5. 6.
Ezek. 22. 27. *wolves*, Hab. 1. 8. Zeph. 3. 3. Matt. 7. 15. & 10. 16. Acts 20. 29.
WOMAN, Gen. 2. 23. & 3. 15. Lev. 18. 22, 23. & 20. 13. Num. 30. 3.
Prov. 11. 16. gracious *w.* retaineth honour
Ps. 48. 6. pain as of a *w.* in travail, Isa. 13. 8. & 21. 3. & 26. 17. & 42. 14. & 66. 7. Jer. 4. 31. & 6. 24. & 13. 21. & 22. 23. & 30. 6. & 31. 8. & 48. 41. & 49. 22, 24. & 50. 43.
Prov. 12. 4. a virtuous *w.* is a crown
14. 1. every wise *w.* buildeth her house
31. 10. a virtuous *w.* who can find
30. *w.* that feareth the Lord shall be praised
Eccl. 7. 26. *w.* whose heart is snares
28. *w.* among all I have not found
Isa. 49. 15. can a *w.* forget her sucking child
54. 6. called thee as a *w.* forsaken
Jer. 31. 22. *w.* shall compass a man
Matt. 5. 28. looketh on a *w.* to lust
15. 28. O *w.* great is thy faith
26. 13. this that this *w.* hath done
John 2. 4. *w.* what have I to do with
8. 3. brought *w.* taken in adultery
19. 26. *w.* behold thy son
Rom. 1. 27. the natural use of *w.*
1 Cor. 11. 7. *w.* is the glory of man
Gal. 4. 4. sent his Son made of a *w.*
1 Tim. 2. 12. I suffer not *w.* to teach
14. *w.* being deceived was in the transgression
Rev. 12. 1. *w.* clothed with the sun, 6. 16.

Rev. 17. 18. *w.* thou sawest is that city
Judg. 5. 24. blessed above *women* shall Jael be
Prov. 31. 3. give not thy strength to *w.*
Song 1. 8. fairest among *w.* 5. 9. & 6. 1.
Isa. 3. 12. *w.* shall rule over them
32. 11. tremble ye *w.* at ease
Jer. 9. 17. call for the mourning *w.*
Lam. 4. 10. *w.* had sodden children
Matt. 11. 11. among them born of *w.*
Luke 1. 28. blessed art thou among *w.*
Rom. 1. 26. *w.* did change their natural use
1 Cor. 14. 34. let *w.* keep silence
1 Tim. 2. 9. let *w.* adorn themselves in modest apparel
11. let *w.* learn in silence with
5. 14. that the younger *w.* marry
2 Tim. 3. 6. lead captive silly *w.*
1 Pet. 3. 5. after this manner holy *w.*
Rev. 14. 4. are not defiled with *w.*
WOMB, Gen. 25. 23. & 29. 31.
Gen. 49. 25. blessings of the *w.* and
1 Sam. 1. 5. Lord hath shut her *w.*
Ps. 22. 9. took me out of the *w.*
10. I was cast upon thee from *w.*
127. 3. fruit of the *w.* is his reward
139. 13. covered me in mother's *w.*
Eccl. 11. 5. how bones grow in *w.*
Isa. 44. 2. the Lord that formed thee from the *w.*
66. 9. to bring forth and shut *w.*
Hos. 9. 14. give them miscarrying *w.*
Luke 1. 42. blessed is fruit of thy *w.*
11. 27. blessed is *w.* that bare thee
23. 29. blessed are *w.* that never
WONDER, Deut. 13. 1. & 28. 46. Ps. 71. 7. Isa. 29. 14. Rev. 12. 1.
Acts 13. 41. *w.* and perish, Hab. 1. 5.
Ex. 3. 20. *wonders*, 7. 3. & 15. 11.
1 Chron. 16. 12. remember his *w.* Ps. 105. 5.
Job 9. 10. God doeth *w.* Ps. 77. 11, 14.
Ps. 78. 11. they forgat his *w.* Neh. 9. 17.
Ps. 88. 11. wilt thou show *w.* to the dead
136. 4. who alone doth great *w.*
Dan. 12. 6. how long to the end of these *w.*
Joel 2. 30. show *w.* in heaven, Acts 2. 19.
John 4. 48. except they see signs and *w.*
Acts 2. 43. many *w.* were done, 6. 8.
Rom. 15. 19. mighty signs and *w.*
2 Thes. 2. 9. and signs and lying *w.*
Rev. 13. 13. he doeth great *w.*
Zech. 3. 8. they are men *wondered*
Isa. 59. 16. *w.* there was no intercessor
Luke 4. 22. *w.* at the gracious words
Rev. 13. 3. all the world *w.* after the beast
17. 6. I *w.* with great admiration
Job 37. 14. *wondrous* works, Ps. 26. 7. & 75. 1. & 105. 2. & 119. 27. & 145. 5. & 71. 17. & 78. 32. & 106. 22.
Ps. 72. 18. *w.* things, 86. 10. & 119. 18.
Judg. 13. 19. *wondrously*, Joel 2. 26.
Deut. 28. 59. thy plagues *wonderful*
Job 42. 3. things too *w.* for me
Ps. 119. 129. thy testimonies are *w.*
139. 6. such knowledge is too *w.*
Prov. 30. 18. three things too *w.* for
Isa. 9. 6. his name shall be called *W.*
25. 1. done *w.* things
28. 29. *w.* in counsel
Jer. 5. 30. a *w.* thing is committed
Ps. 139. 14. *wonderfully*, Lam. 1. 9.
WOOD, hay, stubble, 1 Cor. 3. 12.
2 Tim. 2. 20. also vessels of *w.* and
WORD, Num. 23. 5. Deut. 4. 2.
Deut. 8. 3. every *w.* of God, Matt. 4. 4.
30. 14. *w.* is very nigh, Rom. 10. 8.
Ps. 68. 11. the Lord gave the *w.*
119. 49. remember the *w.* unto thy servant
Prov. 15. 23. *w.* spoken in due season
25. 11. a *w.* fitly spoken is like apples of gold
Isa. 29. 21. man offender for a *w.*
30 21. shall hear a *w.* behind thee
14 26. confirmed *w.* of his servant
50. 4. how to speak a *w.* in season
Jer. 5. 13. the *w.* is not in them
44. 16. *w.* that thou hast spoken
Matt. 8. 8. speak the *w.* only and my servant shall be healed
12. 36. every idle *w.* that men
Luke 4. 36. what a *w.* is this
24. 19. mighty in deed, and in *w.*
John 1. 1. in the beginning was the *W.* and the *W.* was with God, and the *W.* was God
14. the *W.* was made flesh
15. 3. ye are clean through the *w.*
Acts 13. 15. any *w.* of exhortation
26 to you is *w.* of salvation sent
17 11. the *w.* with all readiness
20 32. and to the *w.* of his grace
1 Cor. 4. 20. kingdom of God is not in *w.*
Gal. 6. 6. taught in *w.* communicate
Eph. 5. 26. washing of water by *w.*
Col. 3. 16. let *w.* of Christ dwell in
17. whatsoever ye do in *w.* or deed
1 Thes. 1. 5. Gospel came not in *w.*
2 Thess. 2. 17. stablish you in every good *w.*
3. 14. if any obey not our *w.* note
1 Tim. 5. 17. labour in *w.* and
2 Tim. 4. 2. preach *w.* be instant in
Tit. 1. 9. holding fast the faithful *w.*
Heb. 4. 2. the *w.* preached did not
5. 13. is unskilful in *w.* of righteousness
13. 22. suffer the *w.* of exhortation
James 1. 21. receive the engrafted *w.*
22. be doers of the *w.*
3. 2 offend not in *w.*
1 Pet. 3. 1. if any obey not the *w.*
2 Pet. 1. 19. sure *w.* of prophecy
1 John 1. 1. hands handled of the *w.*
5. 7. Father, *W.* and Holy Ghost
Rev. 3. 10. kept *w.* of my patience
12. 11. overcame by *w.* of their testimony
Ps. 130. 5. in *his word* do I hope, 119. 81,
147. 19. showed—unto Jacob
Jer. 20. 9.—was in my heart as fire
John 5. 38. have not—abiding in you
Acts 2. 41. that gladly received—were baptized
John 8. 37. *my word*, 43. Rev. 3. 8.
Isa. 8. 20. *this word*, Rom. 9. 9.
Ps. 119. 11. *thy word* have I hid in mine heart
50. for—hath quickened me
105.—is a lamp unto my feet
140.—is very pure, 160.—is true
138. 2. magnified—above all thy
Jer. 15. 16.—was unto me joy and
John 17. 6. I kept—17.—is truth
Prov. 30. 5. *Word of God*, Isa. 40. 8. Mark 7. 13. Rom. 10. 17. 1 Thes. 2. 13. Heb. 4. 12. & 6. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 23. Rev. 19. 13.
2 Kings. 20. 19. *Word of the Lord*, Ps. 18. 30. & 33. 4. 2 Thes. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
Ps. 119. 43. *Word of truth*, 2 Cor. 6. 7. Eph. 1. 13. Col. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 15. James 1. 18.
Job 23. 12. esteemed *words* of his mouth
Prov. 15. 26. *w.* of pure are pleasant
19. 7. he pursueth them with *w.*
22. 17. bow down thine ear, hear *w.*
Eccl. 10. 12. the *w.* of a wise man
12. 10. to find out acceptable *w.*
11. *w.* of the wise are as goads
Jer. 7. 4. trust ye not in lying *w.*
44. 28. know whose *w.* shall stand
Dan. 7. 25. speak great *w.* against the Most High
Hos. 6. 5. slain by *w.* of my mouth
14. 2. take with you *w.* and say to
Zech. 1. 13. good *w.* comfortable *w.*
Matt. 26. 44. prayed, saying same *w.*
Luke 4. 22. the gracious *w.* that proceeded out of his mouth
John 6. 63. *w.* I speak are Spirit and
68. thou hast the *w.* of eternal life
17. 8. given unto them *w.* which thou gavest me
Acts 7. 22. Moses mighty in *w.* and
15. 24. troubled you with *w.* 18. 15.
20. 35. remember the *w.* of Lord
26. 25. speak the *w.* of truth and
1 Cor. 2. 4. not with enticing *w.* of
2 Tim. 1. 13. hold fast the form of sound *w.*
2. 14. strive not about *w.* to no
Rev. 1. 3. hear *w.* of this prophecy, 22. 18.
Ps. 50. 17. *my words*, Isa. 51. 16. & 59. 21. Jer. 5. 14. Mic. 2. 7. Mark 8. 38. & 13. 31. John 5. 47. & 15. 7.
1 Thes. 4. 18. *these words*, Rev. 21. 5.
Ps. 119. 103. *thy words*, 130. 139. Prov. 23. 8. Eccl. 5. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. Matt. 12. 37.
WORK, Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 10. & 31. 14. Deut. 33. 11. accept *w.* of his hands
Job 1. 10. thou hast blessed the *w.* of his hands
10. 3. despise the *w.* of thy hands
14. 15. a desire to *w.* of thy hands
36. 9. he showeth them their *w.*
Ps. 8. 3. heavens *w.* of thy fingers
9. 16. wicked is snared in *w.*
19. 1. the firmament showeth his handy *w.*
101. 3. I hate the *w.* of them that
143. 5. muse on *w.* of thy hands
Eccl. 8. 14. according to *w.* of wicked
17. I beheld all the *w.* of God
12. 14. God shall bring every *w.* into judgment
Isa. 16. 12. performed his whole *w.*
28. 21. do his strange *w.* his strange
29. 16. shall *w.* say of him that
45. 11. concerning *w.* of my hands
49. 4. my *w.* is with my God
64. 8. we are called *w.* of thy hands
Jer. 10. 15. vanity and *w.* of error
18. 3. potter wrought a *w.* on the
Hab. 1. 5. a *w.* in your days, Acts 13. 41.
Mark 6. 5. could do no mighty *w.*
John 17. 4. finished *w.* thou gavest
Acts 5. 38. if this *w.* be of men
13. 2. for the *w.* whereto I called
Rom. 2. 15. show *w.* of law written
11. 6. otherwise *w.* is no more *w.*
1 Cor. 3. 13. every man's *w.* made
9. 1. are not ye my *w.* in the Lord
Eph. 4. 12. for *w.* of the ministry
2 Thes. 1. 11. *w.* of faith with power
2. 17. stablish you in every good *w.*
2 Tim. 4. 5. do *w.* of an evangelist
James 1. 4. let patience have perfect *w.*
25. doer of the *w.* shall be blessed
1 Pet. 1. 17. judgeth every man's *w.*
Ps. 104. 23. *his work*, 62. 12. & 111. 3. Prov. 24. 29. Isa. 40. 10. Job 36. 24.
Ps. 90. 16. *thy work*, 92. 4. Prov. 24. 27. Jer. 31. 16. Hab. 3. 2.
Ex. 32. 16. *Work of God*, Ps. 64. 9. Eccl. 7. 13. & 8. 17. John 6. 29. Rom. 14. 20.
Ps. 28. 5. *Work of the Lord*, Isa. 5. 12. Jer. 48. 10. 1 Cor. 15. 58. & 16. 10.
Ps. 17. 4. concerning *works* of men
92. 4. triumph in *w.* of thy hands
111. 7. *w.* of his hands are verity
138. 8. forsake not *w.* of thy hands
Prov. 31. 31. let her own *w.* praise
Isa. 26. 12. wrought all our *w.* in us
Dan. 4. 37. all whose *w.* are truth
John 5. 20. show him greater *w.*
10. 32. of these *w.* do ye stone me
38. believe the *w.* that I do
14. 11. believe me for the *w.* sake
12. greater *w.* shall he do
Acts 26. 20. *w.* meet for repentance
Rom. 3. 27. by what law? of *w.* nay but by the law of faith
Rom. 4. 6. God imputeth righteousness without *w.*
9. 11. not of *w.* but of him that calleth
9. 32. sought it as by *w.* of the law
11. 6. then it is no more of *w.*
13. 12. us cast off *w.* of darkness
Gal. 2. 16. by *w.* of law no flesh be
3. 2. received ye spirit by *w.* of law
10. as many as are *w.* of the law
5. 19. *w.* of the flesh are manifest
Eph 2. 9. not of *w.* 10. to good *w.*
5. 11. unfruitful *w.* of darkness
Col. 1. 21. enemies in mind by wicked *w.*
1 Thes. 5. 13. love them for their *w.*
2 Tim. 1. 9. not according to our *w.*
Tit. 1. 16. in *w.* they deny him
3. 5. not by *w.* of righteousness
Heb. 6. 1. repentance from dead *w.*
9. 14. conscience from dead *w.*
James 2. 14. and have not *w.* can
20. faith without *w.* is dead, 17. 26.
21. justified by *w.* 24. 25.
22. by *w.* was faith made perfect
1 John 3. 8. he might destroy *w.* of
Rev. 9. 20. repented not of the *w.* of
18. 6. according to her *w.* 20. 12, 13.
Ps. 33. 4. *his works*, 78. 11. & 103. 22. 104. 31. & 106. 13. & 107. 22. & 145. 9, 17. Dan. 9. 14. Acts 15. 18. Heb. 4. 10.
Ps. 106. 35. *their works*, Isa. 66. 18. Jonah 3. 10. Matt. 23. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 11. 15. Rev. 14. 13. & 20. 12, 13.
Deut. 15. 10. *thy works*, Ps. 66. 3. & 73. 28. & 92. 5. & 104. 24. & 143. 5. Prov. 16. 3. Eccl. 9. 7. Rev. 2. 3.
Ps. 40. 5. *wonderful works*, 78. 4. & 107. 8. & 111. 4. Matt. 7. 22. Acts 2. 11.
Job 37. 14. *works of God*, Ps. 66. 5. & 78. 7. Eccl. 11. 5. John 6. 28. & 9. 3.
Ps. 46. 8. *w.* of the Lord, 111. 2.
1 Sam. 14. 6. may be the Lord will *work* for us
Ps. 119. 126. time for the Lord to *w.*
Isa. 43. 13. I will *w.* and who shall let it
Matt. 7. 23. depart from me ye that *w.* iniquity
John 6. 28. might *w.* works of God
9. 4. I must *w.* the works of him
Phil. 2. 12. *w.* out your salvation
1 Thes. 4. 11. to *w.* with your hands
2 Thes. 2. 7. iniquity doth already *w.*
3. 10. if any *w.* not, neither should
Prov. 11. 18. the wicked *worketh* a deceitful *w.*
Isa. 64. 5. meetest him that *w.* righteousness
John 5. 17. my Father *w.* and I *w.*
Acts 10. 35. that *w.* righteousness is accepted
Rom. 4. 4. to him that *w.* is reward
1 Cor. 12. 6. same God who *w.* all
2 Cor. 4. 17. *w.* for us a far more
Gal. 5. 6. faith which *w.* by love
Eph. 1. 11. *w.* all things according
2. 2. spirit that now *w.* in children
Phil. 2. 13. it is God that *w.* in you
1 Thes. 2. 13. effectually *w.* in you
Isa. 28. 29. excellent in *working*
Mark 16. 20. the Lord *w.* with them
Rom. 7. 13. sin *w.* death in me
1 Cor. 4. 12. *w.* with our own hands
9. 6. have not power to forbear *w.*
Eph. 1. 10. according to *w.* of mighty
3. 7. by effectual *w.* of his power
4. 28. *w.* with his hands the thing
Phil. 3. 21. according to *w.* whereby
2 Thes. 3. 11. *w.* not at all, but are
Heb. 13. 21. *w.* in you that which is well-pleasing
2 Cor. 6. 1. *workers*, 11. 13. Phil. 3. 2.
Job 31. 3. *workers of iniquity*, 34. 8, 22. Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8. & 28. 3. & 125. 5. & 141. 9. Prov. 10. 29. & 21. 15.
Matt. 10. 10. *workman*, 2 Tim. 2. 15.
Ex. 31. 3. *workmanship*, Eph. 2. 10.
WORLD, 1 Sam. 2. 8. 1 Chron. 16. 30.
Ps. 17. 14. from men of the *w.*
24. 1. *w.* is the Lord's, 9. 8. Nah. 1. 5.
Ps. 50. 12. *w.* is mine and the fulness
Eccl. 3. 11. hath set *w.* in his heart
Isa. 26. 9. the inhabitants of the *w.* learn righteousness
Jer. 10. 12. established the *w.* by his wisdom, 51. 15. Ps. 93. 1. & 96. 10.
Matt. 16. 26. what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole *w.* and lose his own soul, Mark 8. 36.
Matt. 18. 7. wo to the *w.* because of offences
24. 3. what shall be the end of *w.*
Mark 16. 15. go into all the *w.* and
Luke 20. 35. worthy to obtain that *w.*
John 1. 10. *w.* was made by him, and *w.* knew him not
29. Lamb of God taketh away sin of the *w.*
3. 16. God so loved the *w.* he gave
17. *w.* through him might be saved
7. 7. the *w.* cannot hate you, but
12. 47. not to judge *w.* but save *w.*
14. 17. whom *w.* cannot receive
19. *w.* seeth me no more; but ye
31. *w.* may know I love Father
15. 18. if the *w.* hate you
19. chosen you out of the *w.* therefore the *w.* hateth you
16. 28. I leave *w.* and go to Father
17. 9. I pray not for the *w.*
11. I am no more in the *w.*
16. not of *w.* even as I am not of *w.*
18. thou hast sent me into the *w.*
23. *w.* may know thou hast sent
Rom. 3. 19. all the *w.* become guilty
1 Cor. 1. 21. *w.* by wisdom knew not
Gal. 6. 14. *w.* is crucified unto me and I unto the *w.*
Col. 1. 6. as in all *w.* and bringeth
Tit. 1. 2. promised before *w.* began
Heb. 2. 5. *w.* to come, 6. 5.
11. 38. the *w.* was not worthy
1 John 2. 2. a propitiation for sins of the whole *w.*
1 John 2. 15. love not *w.* nor things in the *w.*
16. all that is in the *w.* is of the *w.*
17. *w.* passeth away and the lust
3. 1. the *w.* knoweth us not
4. 5. they are of the *w.* they speak of the *w.* and the *w.* heareth them
5. 19. whole *w.* lieth in wickedness
Rev. 3. 10. temptation come on all *w.*
13. 3. all *w.* wondered after beast
Matt. 12. 32. *this world*, John 8. 32. & 13. 36. Rom. 12. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
Heb. 1. 2. he made the *world*
11. 3. the *w.* were framed by him
WORM, Ex. 16. 20. Isa. 51. 8.
Job 25. 6. man that is a *w.*
Ps. 22. 6. I am a *w.* and no man
Isa. 41. 14. fear not, thou *w.* Jacob
66. 24. their *w.* shall not die, Mark 9. 44, 48.
Job 19. 26. *worms* destroy my body, Acts 12. 23.
Deut. 29. 18. *wormwood*, Prov. 5. 4. Lam. 3. 15, 19. Amos 5. 7. Rev. 8. 11.
WORSE, Matt. 12. 45. John 5. 14. 1 Cor. 8. 8. & 11. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
WORSHIP the Lord in beauty of holiness, 1 Chron. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. & 66. 4. & 96. 9. & 45. 11. & 95. 6. & 99. 5. Matt. 4. 10.
Ps. 97. 7. *w.* him all ye gods
Matt. 15. 9. in vain do they *w.* me
John 4. 24. *w.* him must *w.* in truth
Acts 17. 23. whom ye ignorantly *w.*
24. 14. so *w.* I the God of my
Phil. 3. 3. of the circumcision *w.* God
Rev. 3. 9. *w.* before thy feet
13. 12. causeth earth to *w.* beast
19. 10. to *w.* God, 22. 9.
Ex. 4. 31. *worshipped*, 32. 8. Jer. 1. 16. 1 Chron. 29. 20. Rom. 1. 25. 2 Thes. 2. 4. Rev. 5. 14. & 7. 11. & 11. 16. & 13. 4.
WORTH, Job 24. 25. Prov. 10. 20.
Gen. 32. 10. I am not *worthy* of least
Matt. 8. 8. I am not *w.* thou shouldest come under my roof
10. 10. workman is *w.* of his meat
13. if house be *w.* let your peace
37. more than me, is not *w.* of me
22. 8. that were bidden were not *w.*
Luke 3. 8. fruits *w.* of repentance
7. 4. *w.* for whom he should do this
10. 7. labourer is *w.* of his hire
15. 19. no more *w.* to be called thy son, 21.
20. 35. counted *w.* to obtain
21. 36. *w.* to escape all things
Acts 5. 41. counted *w.* to suffer
Rom. 8. 18. not *w.* to be compared
Eph. 4. 1. walk *w.* of the vocation
Col. 1. 10. walk *w.* of the Lord being
1 Thes. 2. 12. walk *w.* of God who
2 Thes. 1. 5. be counted *w.* of the kingdom of God
11. God count you *w.* of this calling
1 Tim. 1. 15. *w.* of all acceptation, 4. 9. 5. 17. elders *w.* of double honour
18. labourer is *w.* of reward
6. 1. counted masters *w.* of honour
Heb. 3. 3. *w.* of more glory than Moses
10. 29. sorer punishment shall he be thought *w.*
11. 38. of whom world was not *w.*
Rev. 3. 4. walk in white, they are *w.*
5. 12. *w.* is the Lamb that was slain
16. 6. blood to drink; for they are *w.*
WOULD God, Ex. 16. 3. Num. 11. 29. Acts 26. 29. 1 Cor. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 11. 1.
Neh. 9. 30. *would not*, Isa. 30. 15. Matt. 18. 30. & 23. 30, 37. Rom. 11. 25.
Ps. 81. 11. Israel *w.* none of me
Prov. 1. 25. *w.* none of my reproof
30. they *w.* none of my counsel
Matt. 7. 12. whatsoever ye *w.* that men should do unto you
Rom. 7. 15. I *w.* that I do not, 19.
Gal. 5. 7. cannot do the things ye *w.*
Rev. 3. 15. I *w.* thou wert cold or hot
WOUND, Ex. 21. 25. Prov. 6. 33. Jer. 10. 19. & 15. 18. & 30. 12, 14. Mic. 1. 9.
Prov. 27. 6. *wounds*, Isa. 1. 6. Jer. 30. 17.
Deut. 32. 39. I *wound* and I heal
1 Cor. 8. 12. *w.* their weak conscience
Rev. 13. 3. his deadly *w.* was healed, 14.
Ps. 69. 26. *wounded*, 109. 22. Song 5. 7.
Prov. 18. 14. a *w.* spirit who can bear
Isa. 53. 5. *w.* for our transgressions
Job 5. 18. he *woundeth* and his hands
WRATH, Gen. 49. 7. Ex. 32. 10, 11.
Num. 16. 46. *w.* gone out from the Lord
Deut. 32. 27. feared *w.* of the enemy
Neh. 13. 18. bring more *w.* on Israel
Job 5. 2. *w.* killeth the foolish man
Ps. 76. 10. *w.* of man shall praise thee, the remainder of *w.* shalt thou restrain
Prov. 16. 14. *w.* of a king is as messengers of death
Isa. 54. 8. in a little *w.* I hid my face
Hab. 3. 2. in *w.* remember mercy
Matt. 3. 7. flee from *w.* to come
Rom. 2. 5. treasure up *w.* against the day of *w.*
5. 9. saved from *w.* through him
12. 19. give place unto *w.*
13. 5. not only for *w.* but conscience
Eph. 2. 3. by nature children of *w.*
4. 26. let not the sun go down on your *w.*
1 Thes. 1. 10. delivered from the *w.*
2. 16. *w.* is come on them to the uttermost
5. 9. not appointed us to *w.* but to obtain salvation
1 Tim. 2. 8. holy hands without *w.*
Heb. 11. 27. not fearing *w.* of king
James 1. 19. slow to speak, slow to *w.*
20. *w.* of man worketh not righteousness of God
Rev. 6. 16. from *w.* of the Lamb
Rev. 12. 12. having great *w.* because
14. 8. wine of *w.* of her fornication.
18. 3.
Ezra 8. 22. *his wrath*, Ps. 2. 5, 12. & 78 38. Jer. 7. 29. & 10. 10. Rev. 6. 17.
Num. 25. 11. *my wrath*, Ps. 95. 11 Isa. 10. 6. & 60. 10. Ezek. 7. 14. Hos. 5. 10.
Ps. 38. 1. *thy wrath*, 85. 3. & 88. 7, 16 & 89. 46. & 90. 9, 11. & 102. 10.
89. 38. *wroth*, Isa. 54. 9. & 57. 17.
WREST, Ex. 23. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 16.
WRESTLE, Gen. 32. 24, 25. Eph. 6 12.
WRETCHED, Rom. 7. 24. Rev. 3 17.
WRINKLE, Job 16. 8. Eph. 5. 27.
WRITE, Ex. 34. 1. 27. Deut. 27. 3. Isa 3. 8. Jer. 30. 2. Hab. 2. 2.
Deut. 6. 9. *w.* them upon the posts
Prov. 3. 3. *w.* them on the table of thine heart, 7. 3.
Jer. 31. 33. I will *w.* it in their hearts
Ps. 69. 28. not be *written* with the 102. 18. be *w.* for the generation
Prov. 22. 20. have not I *w.* to thee
Eccl. 12. 10. that which was *w.*
Dan. 12. 1. shall be found *w.* in book
1 Cor. 10. 11. *w.* for our admonition
2 Cor. 3. 2. epistle *w.* in our hearts
3. *w.* not with ink but Spirit of the
Heb. 12. 23. are *w.* in heaven, Luke 10. 20.
WRONG, Ps. 105. 14. Jer. 22. 3, 13.
Matt. 20. 13. I do thee no *w.* didst
1 Cor. 6. 7. why not rather take *w.* 8.
Col. 3. 25. that doeth *w.* shall receive
2 Cor. 7. 2. *wronged*, Philem. 18.
Prov. 8. 36. *wrongeth* his own soul
WROUGHT, 1 Sam. 6. 6. & 14. 45.
Ps. 139. 15. curiously *w.* in lowest parts of the earth
Isa. 26. 12. *w.* all our works in us
Ezek. 20. 9. I *w.* for my name's sake, 22.
John 3. 21. his works are *w.* in God
Rom. 7. 8. *w.* in me all manner of concupiscence
2 Cor. 5. 5. that hath *w.* us for the self-same thing is God
Eph. 1. 20. which he *w.* in Christ
1 Pet. 4. 3. have *w.* will of Gentiles

Y.

YEA, yea, nay, nay, Matt. 5. 37.
2 Cor. 1. 18. *y.* and nay
20. *y.* and amen
YEAR, acceptable, Isa. 61. 2. Luke 4. 19.
Isa. 63. 4. *y.* of my redeemed is come
Jer. 11. 23. *y.* of visitation, 23. 12. & 48. 44.
Job 10. 5. thy *years* as man's days
15. 20. number of *y.* is hidden from
Ps. 90. 4. a thousand *y.* in thy sight
2 Pet. 3. 8. a thousand *y.* as one day
Rev. 20. 2. bound him a thousand *y.*
YESTERDAY, Job 8. 9. Hab. 13. 8.
YIELD yourselves, 2 Chron. 30. 8.
Ps. 67. 6. land *y.* her increase, 85. 12.
Rom. 6. 13. nor *y.* members instruments of unrighteousness
16. *yielded* members servants, 19.
Heb. 12. 11. *yieldeth* peaceable fruit
YOKE, Deut. 28. 48. 1 Kings 12. 4.
Isa. 9. 4. broken the *y.* of his burden
10. 27. the *y.* shall be destroyed
Lam. 1. 14. *y.* of my transgression
3. 27. that he bear *y.* in his youth
Matt. 11. 29. take my *y.* upon you
3. my *y.* is easy and burden light
Gal. 5. 1. *y.* of bondage, Acts 15. 10.
2 Cor. 6. 14. be not unequally *yoked*
YOU only have I known, Amos 3. 2.
Luke 10. 16. heareth *y.* heareth me
13. 23. and *y.* yourselves thrust out
2 Cor. 12. 14. I seek not *yours* but *y.*
Eph. 2. 1. *y.* hath he quickened
Col. 1. 21. *y.* that were sometime
Luke 6. 20. *y.* is the kingdom of God
1 Cor. 3. 22. all are *y.* and ye are Christ's, 23.
YOUNG, I have been, Ps. 37. 25.
Isa. 40. 11. gently lead those with *y.*
1 Tim. 5. 1. entreat the *younger* men as brethren
14. I will that *y.* women marry
1 Pet. 5. 5. ye *y.* submit to elder
Gen. 8. 21. the imagination of man is evil from his *youth*
1 Kings 18. 12. the Lord from my *y.*
Job 13. 26. possess iniquities of my *y.*
Ps. 25. 7. sins of my *y.*
103. 5. thy *y.* is renewed as eagle's
Eccl. 11. 9. O young man, in thy *y.*
10. childhood and *y.* are vanity
Jer. 2. 2. the kindness of thy *y.*
1 Tim. 4. 12. man despise thy *y.*
Prov. 7. 7. *youths*, Isa. 40. 30.
2 Tim. 2. 22. flee *youthful* lusts

Z.

ZEAL for Lord, 2 Kings 10. 16.
Ps. 69. 9. the *z.* of thine house hath
119. 139. my *z.* hath consumed me
Isa. 9. 7. *z.* of the Lord will perform
59. 17. I was clad with *z.* as a cloak
63. 15. where is thy *z.* and strength
Rom. 10. 2. they have a *z.* for God
2 Cor. 7. 11. *z.* yea, what revenge
Phil. 3. 6. concerning *z.* persecuting
Num. 25. 13. was *zealous* for his God
Acts 22. 3. I was *z.* towards God as
Tit. 2. 14. people *z.* of good works
Rev. 3. 19. therefore be *z.* and repent
Gal. 4. 18. good to be *zealously* affected in a good thing
ZION, 2 Sam. 5. 7. 1 Kings 8. 1. for Jerusalem, temple, or church, 2 Kings 19. 31. Ps. 2. 6. & 9. 11. & 14. 7. & 48. 2, 11, 12. & 146. 10. & 147. 12. Isa. 1 27. & 2. 3. & 60. 14. & 62. 1. and in about seventy other places.

PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE.

PSALM 1.

THAT man hath perfect blessedness
who walketh not astray
In counsel of ungodly men,
nor stands in sinners' way,
Nor sitteth in the scorner's chair:
2 But placeth his delight
Upon God's law, and meditates
on his law day and night.

3 He shall be like a tree that grows
near planted by a river,
Which in his season yields his fruit,
and his leaf fadeth never:
And all he doth shall prosper well.
4 The wicked are not so;
But like they are unto the chaff,
which wind drives to and fro.

5 In judgment therefore shall not stand
such as ungodly are;
Nor in th' assembly of the just
shall wicked men appear.
6 For why? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known:
Whereas the way of wicked men
shall quite be overthrown.

PSALM 2.

WHY rage the heathen? and vain things
why do the people mind?
2 Kings of the earth do set themselves,
and princes are combin'd,
To plot against the Lord, and his
Anointed, saying thus,
3 Let us asunder break their bands,
and cast their cords from us.

4 He that in heaven sits shall laugh;
the Lord shall scorn them all.
5 Then shall he speak to them in wrath,
in rage he vex them shall.
6 Yet, notwithstanding, I have him
to be my King appointed;
And over Sion, my holy hill,
I have him King anointed.

7 The sure decree I will declare;
the Lord hath said to me,
Thou art mine only Son; this day
I have begotten thee.
8 Ask of me, and for heritage
the heathen I'll make thine;
And, for possession, I to thee
will give earth's utmost line.

9 Thou shalt, as with a weighty rod
of iron, break them all;
And, as a potter's sherd, thou shalt
them dash in pieces small.
10 Now therefore, kings, be wise; be taught,
ye judges of the earth:
11 Serve God in fear, and see that ye
join trembling with your mirth.

12 Kiss ye the Son, lest in his ire
ye perish from the way,
If once his wrath begin to burn:
bless'd all that on him stay.

PSALM 3.

O LORD, how are my foes increas'd?
against me many rise.
2 Many say of my soul, For him
in God no succour lies.
3 Yet thou my shield and glory art,
th' uplifter of mine head.
4 I cried, and, from his holy hill,
the Lord me answer made.

5 I laid me down and slept, I wak'd;
for God sustained me.
6 I will not fear though thousands ten
set round against me be.
7 Arise, O Lord; save me, my God;
for thou my foes hast stroke
All on the cheek-bone, and the teeth
of wicked men hast broke.

Salvation doth appertain
unto the Lord alone:
Thy blessing, Lord, for evermore
thy people is upon.

PSALM 4.

GIVE ear unto me when I call,
God of my righteousness:
Have mercy, hear my pray'r; thou hast
enlarg'd me in distress.

4 O ye the sons of men! how long
will ye love vanities?
How long my glory turn to shame,
and will ye follow lies?
3 But know, that for himself the Lord
the godly man doth choose:
The Lord, when I on him do call,
to hear will not refuse.
4 Fear, and sin not; talk with your heart
on bed, and silent be.
5 Offrings present of righteousness,
and in the Lord trust ye.

6 O who will show us any good?
is that which many say:
But of thy countenance the light,
Lord, lift on us alway.
7 Upon my heart, bestow'd by thee,
more gladness I have found [wine
Than they, ev'n then, when corn and
did most with them abound.

8 I will both lay me down in peace,
and quiet sleep will take;
Because thou only me to dwell
in safety, Lord, dost make.

PSALM 5.

GIVE ear unto my words, O Lord,
my meditation weigh.
2 Hear my loud cry, my King, my God;
for I to thee will pray.
3 Lord, thou shalt early hear my voice:
I early will direct
My pray'r to thee; and, looking up,
an answer will expect.

4 For thou art not a God that doth
in wickedness delight;
Neither shall evil dwell with thee,
5 Nor fools stand in thy sight.
All that ill-doers are thou hat'st;
6 Cutt'st off that liars be:
The bloody and deceitful man
abhorred is by thee.

7 But I into thy house will come
in thine abundant grace;
And I will worship in thy fear
toward thy holy place.
8 Because of those mine enemies,
Lord, in thy righteousness
Do thou me lead; do thou thy way
make straight before my face.

9 For in their mouth there is no truth,
their inward part is ill;
Their throat's an open sepulchre,
their tongue doth flatter still.
10 O God, destroy them; let them be
by their own counsel quell'd:
Them for their many sins cast out,
for they 'gainst thee rebell'd.

11 But let all joy that trust in thee,
and still make shouting noise;
For them thou sav'st: let all that love
thy name in thee rejoice.
12 For, Lord, unto the righteous man
thou wilt thy blessing yield:
With favour thou wilt compass him
about, as with a shield.

PSALM 6.

LORD, in thy wrath rebuke me not;
Nor in thy hot rage chasten me.
2 Lord, pity me, for I am weak:
Heal me, for my bones vexed be.
3 My soul is also vexed sore; [make?
But, Lord, how long stay wilt thou
4 Return, O Lord, my soul set free;
O save me, for thy mercies' sake.

5 Because those that deceased are
Of thee shall no remembrance have;
And who is he that will to thee
Give praises lying in the grave?
6 I with my groaning weary am,
I also all the night my bed
Have caused for to swim; and I
With tears my couch have watered.

7 Mine eye, consum'd with grief, grows old,
Because of all mine enemies.
8 Hence from me, wicked workers all;
For God hath heard my weeping cries.
9 God hath my supplication heard,
My pray'r received graciously.
10 Sham'd and sore vex'd be all my foes,
Sham'd and back turned suddenly.

Another of the same.

IN thy great indignation,
O Lord, rebuke me not;
Nor on me lay thy chast'ning hand
in thy displeasure hot.
2 Lord, I am weak, therefore on me
have mercy, and me spare:
Heal me, O Lord, because thou know'st
my bones much vexed are.

3 My soul is vexed sore: but, Lord,
how long stay wilt thou make?
4 Return, Lord, free my soul; and save
me, for thy mercies' sake.
5 Because of thee in death there shall
no more remembrance be:
Of those that in the grave do lie,
who shall give thanks to thee?

6 I with my groaning weary am,
and all the night my bed
I caused for to swim; with tears
my couch I watered.
7 By reason of my vexing grief
mine eye consumed is;
It waxeth old, because of all
that be mine enemies.

8 But now, depart from me all ye
that work iniquity:
For why? the Lord hath heard my voice,
when I did mourn and cry.
9 Unto my supplication
the Lord did hearing give:
When I to him my prayer make,
the Lord will it receive.

10 Let all be sham'd and troubled sore,
that en'mies are to me;
Let them turn back, and suddenly
ashamed let them be.

PSALM 7.

O LORD my God, in thee do I
my confidence repose:
Save and deliver me from all
my persecuting foes;
2 Lest that the enemy my soul
should, like a lion, tear,
In pieces rending it, while there
is no deliverer.

3 O Lord my God, if it be so
that I committed this;
If it be so that in my hands
iniquity there is:
4 If I rewarded ill to him
that was at peace with me;
(Yea, ev'n the man that without cause
my foe was I did free;)

5 Then let the foe pursue and take
my soul, and my life thrust
Down to the earth, and let him lay
mine honour in the dust.
6 Rise in thy wrath, Lord; raise thyself,
for my foes raging be;
And, to the judgment which thou hast
commanded, wake for me.

7 So shall th' assembly of thy folk
about encompass thee:
Thou, therefore, for their sakes, return
unto thy place on high.
8 The Lord he shall the people judge;
my judge, JEHOVAH, be,
After my righteousness, and mine
integrity in me.

9 O let the wicked's malice end;
but stablish steadfastly
The righteous: for the righteous God
the hearts and reins doth try.
10 In God, who saves th' upright in heart,
is my defence and stay.
11 God just men judgeth, God is wroth
with ill men ev'ry day.

12 If he do not return again,
then he his sword will whet;
His bow he hath already bent,
and hath it ready set:
13 He also hath for him prepar'd
the instruments of death;
Against the persecutors he
his shafts ordained hath.

14 Behold, he with iniquity
doth travail, as in birth;
A mischief he conceived hath,
and falsehood shall bring forth,
15 He made a pit, and digg'd it deep
another there to take;
But he is fall'n into the ditch
which he himself did make.

16 Upon his own head his mischief
shall be returned home;
His vi'lent dealing also down
on his own pate shall come.
17 According to his righteousness
the Lord I'll magnify;
And will sing praise unto the name
of God that is most high.

PSALM 8.

HOW excellent in all the earth,
Lord, our Lord, is thy name!
Who hast thy glory far advanc'd
above the starry frame. [mouth
2 From infants' and from sucklings'
thou didest strength ordain,
For thy foes' cause, that so thou might'st
th' avenging foe restrain.

3 When I look up unto the heav'ns,
which thine own fingers fram'd,
Unto the moon, and to the stars,
which were by thee ordain'd;
4 Then say I, What is man, that he
remember'd is by thee?
Or what the son of man, that thou
so kind to him shouldst be?

5 For thou a little lower hast
him than the angels made;
With glory and with dignity
thou crowned hast his head. [Lord,
6 Of thy hands' works thou mad'st him
all under 's feet didst lay;
7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and beasts
that in the field do stray;

8 Fowls of the air, fish of the sea,
all that pass through the same.
9 How excellent in all the earth,
Lord, our Lord, is thy name!

PSALM 9.

LORD, thee I'll praise with all my heart,
thy wonders all proclaim.
2 In thee, most High, I'll greatly joy,
and sing unto thy name.
3 When back my foes were turn'd, they fell,
and perish'd at thy sight: [cause;
4 For thou maintain'dst my right and
on throne sat'st judging right.

5 The heathen thou rebuked hast,
the wicked overthrown;
Thou hast put out their names, that they
may never more be known.
6 O en'my! now destructions have
an end perpetual:
Thou cities raz'd, perish'd with them
is their memorial.

7 God shall endure for aye; he doth
for judgment set his throne;
8 In righteousness to judge the world,
justice to give each one.
9 God also will a refuge be
for those that are oppress'd;
A refuge will he be in times
of trouble to distress'd.

10 And they that know thy name, in thee
their confidence will place:
For thou hast not forsaken them
that truly seek thy face.
11 O sing ye praises to the Lord
that dwells in Sion hill;
And all the nations among
his deeds record ye still.

12 When he inquireth after blood,
he then rememb'reth them;
The humble folk he not forgets
that call upon his name.
13 Lord, pity me; behold the grief
which I from foes sustain;
Ev'n thou, who from the gates of
dost raise me up again;

14 That I, in Sion's daughters' gates,
may all thy praise advance;
And that I may rejoice always
in thy deliverance.
15 The heathen are sunk in the pit
which they themselves prepar'd;
And in the net which they have hid
their own feet fast are snar'd.

16 The Lord is by the judgment known
which he himself hath wrought:
The sinners' hands do make the snares
wherewith themselves are caught.
17 They who are wicked into hell
each one shall turned be;
And all the nations that forget
to seek the Lord most high.

18 For they that needy are shall not
forgotten be alway;
The expectation of the poor
shall not be lost for aye.
19 Arise, Lord, let not man prevail;
judge heathen in thy sight: [men,
20 That they may know themselves but
the nations, Lord, affright.

Psalm 10.

WHEREFORE is it that thou, O Lord,
dost stand from us afar?
And wherefore hidest thou thyself
when times so troublous are?
2 The wicked in his loftiness
doth persecute the poor:
In these devices they have fram'd
let them be taken sure.

3 The wicked of his heart's desire
doth talk with boasting great;
He blesseth him that's covetous,
whom yet the Lord doth hate.
4 The wicked, through his pride of face,
on God he doth not call;
And in the counsels of his heart
the Lord is not at all.

5 His ways they always grievous are;
thy judgments from his sight
Removed are: at all his foes
he puffeth with despite.
6 Within his heart he thus hath said,
I shall not moved be;
And no adversity at all
shall ever come to me.

7 His mouth with cursing, fraud, deceit,
is fill'd abundantly;
And underneath his tongue there is
mischief and vanity.
8 He closely sits in villages;
he slays the innocent:
Against the poor that pass him by
his cruel eyes are bent.

9 He, lion-like, lurks in his den;
he waits the poor to take;
And when he draws him in his net,
his prey he doth him make.
10 Himself he humbleth very low,
he croucheth down withal,
That so a multitude of poor
may by his strong ones fall.

11 He thus hath said within his heart,
The Lord hath quite forgot;
He hides his countenance, and he
for ever sees it not.
12 O Lord, do thou arise; O God,
lift up thine hand on high:
Put not the meek afflicted ones
out of thy memory.

13 Why is it that the wicked man
thus doth the Lord despise?
Because that God will it require
he in his heart denies.
14 Thou hast it seen; for their mischief
and spite thou wilt repay:
The poor commits himself to thee;
thou art the orphan's stay.

15 The arm break of the wicked man,
and of the evil one;
Do thou seek out his wickedness,
until thou findest none.
16 The Lord is king through ages all,
ev'n to eternity;
The heathen people from his land
are perish'd utterly.

17 O Lord, of those that humble are
thou the desire didst hear;
Thou wilt prepare their heart, and thou
to hear wilt bend thine ear:
18 To judge the fatherless, and those
that are oppressed sore;
That man, that is but sprung of earth,
may them oppress no more.

Psalm 11.

IN the Lord do put my trust;
how is it then that ye
Say to my soul, Flee, as a bird,
unto your mountain high?
2 For, lo, the wicked bend their bow,
their shafts on string they fit,
That those who upright are in heart
they privily may hit.
3 If the foundations be destroy'd,
what hath the righteous done?
4 God in his holy temple is,
in heaven is his throne:
His eyes do see, his eyelids try
5 men's sons. The just he proves:
But his soul hates the wicked man,
and him that vi'lence loves.

6 Snares, fire and brimstone, furious
on sinners he shall rain: [storms,
This, as the portion of their cup,
doth unto them pertain.
7 Because the Lord most righteous doth
in righteousness delight;
And with a pleasant countenance
beholdeth the upright.

Psalm 12.

HELP, Lord, because the godly man
doth daily fade away;
And from among the sons of men
the faithful do decay.
2 Unto his neighbour ev'ry one
doth utter vanity:
They with a double heart do speak,
and lips of flattery.

3 God shall cut off all flatt'ring lips,
tongues that speak proudly thus,
4 We'll with our tongue prevail, our lips
are ours: who's Lord o'er us?
5 For poor oppress'd, and for the sighs
of needy, rise will I,
Saith God, and him in safety set
from such as him defy.

6 The words of God are words most pure;
they be like silver tried
In earthen furnace, seven times
that hath been purified. [keep
7 Lord, thou shalt them preserve and
for ever from this race.
8 On each side walk the wicked, when
vile men are high in place.

Psalm 13.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, Lord?
shall it for ever be?
O how long shall it be that thou
wilt hide thy face from me?
2 How long take counsel in my soul,
still sad in heart, shall I?
How long exalted over me
shall be mine enemy?

3 O Lord my God, consider well,
and answer to me make:
Mine eyes enlighten, lest the sleep
of death me overtake:
4 Lest that mine enemy should say,
Against him I prevail'd;
And those that trouble me rejoice,
when I am mov'd and fail'd.

5 But I have all my confidence
thy mercy set upon;
My heart within me shall rejoice
in thy salvation.
6 I will unto the Lord my God
sing praises cheerfully,
Because he hath his bounty shown
to me abundantly.

Psalm 14.

THAT there is not a God, the fool
doth in his heart conclude:
They are corrupt, their works are vile;
not one of them doth good.
2 Upon men's sons the Lord from heav'n
did cast his eyes abroad,
To see if any understood,
and did seek after God.

3 They altogether filthy are,
they all aside are gone;
And there is none that doeth good,
yea, sure there is not one.
4 These workers of iniquity
do they not know at all,
That they my people eat as bread,
and on God do not call?

5 There fear'd they much; for God is with
the whole race of the just.
6 You shame the counsel of the poor,
because God is his trust.
7 Let Isr'el's help from Sion come:
when back the Lord shall bring
His captives, Jacob shall rejoice,
and Israel shall sing.

Psalm 15.

WITHIN thy tabernacle, Lord,
who shall abide with thee?
And in thy high and holy hill
who shall a dweller be?
2 The man that walketh uprightly,
and worketh righteousness,
And as he thinketh in his heart,
so doth he truth express.

3 Who doth not slander with his tongue,
nor to his friend doth hurt;
Nor yet against his neighbour doth
take up an ill report.
4 In whose eyes vile men are despis'd;
but those that God do fear
He honoureth; and changeth not,
though to his hurt he swear.
5 His coin puts not to usury,
nor take reward will he
Against the guiltless. Who doth thus
shall never moved be.

Psalm 16.

LORD, keep me; for I trust in thee.
2 To God thus was my speech,
Thou art my Lord; and unto thee
my goodness doth not reach:
3 To saints on earth, to th' excellent,
where my delight's all plac'd.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied
to other gods that haste:

Of their drink-offerings of blood
I will no off'ring make;
Yea, neither I their very names
up in my lips will take.
5 God is of mine inheritance
and cup the portion;
The lot that fallen is to me
thou dost maintain alone.

6 Unto me happily the lines
in pleasant places fell;
Yea, the inheritance I got
in beauty doth excel.
7 I bless the Lord, because he doth
by counsel me conduct;
And in the seasons of the night
my reins do me instruct.

8 Before me still the Lord I set:
sith it is so that he
Doth ever stand at my right hand,
I shall not moved be.
9 Because of this my heart is glad,
and joy shall be exprest
Ev'n by my glory; and my flesh
in confidence shall rest.

10 Because my soul in grave to dwell
shall not be left by thee;
Nor wilt thou give thine Holy One
corruption to see.
11 Thou wilt me show the path of life:
of joys there is full store
Before thy face; at thy right hand
are pleasures evermore.

Psalm 17.

LORD, hear the right, attend my cry,
unto my pray'r give heed,
That doth not in hypocrisy
from feigned lips proceed.
2 And from before thy presence forth
My sentence do thou send:
Toward these things that equal are
do thou thine eyes intend.

3 Thou prov'dst mine heart, thou visit'dst
by night, thou did'st me try, [me
Yet nothing found'st; for that my mouth
shall not sin, purpos'd I.
4 As for men's works, I, by the word
that from thy lips doth flow,
Did me preserve out of the paths
wherein destroyers go.

5 Hold up my goings, Lord, me guide
in those thy paths divine,
So that my footsteps may not slide
out of those ways of thine.
6 I called have on thee, O God,
because thou wilt me hear:
That thou may'st hearken to my speech,
to me incline thine ear.

7 Thy wondrous loving-kindness show,
thou that, by thy right hand,
Sav'st them that trust in thee from those
that up against them stand.
8 As th' apple of the eye me keep;
in thy wings shade me close
9 From lewd oppressors, compassing
me round, as deadly foes.

10 In their own fat they are enclos'd;
their mouth speaks loftily. [ground
11 Our steps they compass'd; and to
down bowing set their eye.
12 He like unto a lion is
that's greedy of his prey,
Or lion young, which lurking doth
in secret places stay.

13 Arise, and disappoint my foe,
and cast him down, O Lord:
My soul save from the wicked man,
the man which is thy sword.
14 From men, which are thy hand, O Lord,
from worldly men me save,
Which only in this present life
their part and portion have.

Whose belly with thy treasure hid
thou fill'st; they children have
In plenty; of their goods the rest
they to their children leave.
15 But as for me, I thine own face
in righteousness will see;
And with thy likeness, when I wake,
I satisfied shall be.

Psalm 18.

THEE will I love, O Lord, my strength.
2 My fortress is the Lord,
My rock, and he that doth to me
deliverance afford:
My God, my strength, whom I will trust,
a buckler unto me,
The horn of my salvation,
and my high tow'r, is he.

3 Upon the Lord, who worthy is
of praises, will I cry;
And then shall I preserved be
safe from mine enemy.
4 Floods of ill men affrighted me,
death's pangs about me went;
5 Hell's sorrows me environed;
death's snares did me prevent.

6 In my distress I call'd on God,
cry to my God did I;
He from his temple heard my voice,
to his ears came my cry.
7 Th' earth, as affrighted, then did shake,
trembling upon it seiz'd:
The hills' foundations moved were,
because he was displeas'd.

8 Up from his nostrils came a smoke,
and from his mouth there came
Devouring fire, and coals by it
were turned into flame.
9 He also bowed down the heav'ns,
and thence he did descend;
And thickest clouds of darkness did
under his feet attend.

10 And he upon a cherub rode,
and thereon he did fly;
Yea, on the swift wings of the wind
his flight was from on high.
11 He darkness made his secret place:
about him, for his tent,
Dark waters were, and thickest clouds
of th' airy firmament.

12 And at the brightness of that light,
which was before his eye,
His thick clouds pass'd away, hailstons
and coals of fire did fly.
13 The Lord God also in the heav'ns
did thunder in his ire;
And there the Highest gave his voice,
hailstones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he his arrows sent abroad,
and them he scattered;
His lightnings also he shot out,
and them discomfited.
15 The waters' channels then were seen,
the world's foundations vast
At thy rebuke discover'd were,
and at thy nostrils' blast.

16 And from above the Lord sent down,
and took me from below;
From many waters he me drew,
which would me overflow.
17 He me reliev'd from my strong foes
and such as did me hate;
Because he saw that they for me
too strong were, and too great.

18 They me prevented in the day
of my calamity;
But even then the Lord himself
a stay was unto me.
19 He to a place where liberty
and room was hath me brought;
Because he took delight in me,
he my deliv'rance wrought.

20 According to my righteousness
he did me recompense,
He me repaid according to
my hands' pure innocence.
21 For I God's ways kept, from my God
did not turn wickedly.
22 His judgments were before me, I
his laws put not from me.

23 Sincere before him was my heart,
with him upright was I;
And watchfully I kept myself
from mine iniquity.
24 After my righteousness the Lord
hath recompensed me,
After the cleanness of my hands
appearing in his eye.

25 Thou gracious to the gracious art,
to upright men upright:
26 Pure to the pure, froward thou kyth'st
unto the froward wight.
27 For thou wilt the afflicted save,
in grief that low do lie:
But wilt bring down the countenance
of them whose looks are high.

28 The Lord will light my candle so
that it shall shine full bright:
The Lord my God will also make
my darkness to be light.
29 By thee through troops of men I break
and them discomfit all;
And, by my God assisting me,
I overleap a wall.

30 As for God, perfect is his way:
the Lord his word is tried;
He is a buckler to all those
who do in him confide.
31 Who but the Lord is God? but he
who is a rock and stay?
32 'Tis God that girdeth me with strength
and perfect makes my way.

33 He made my feet swift as the hinds,
set me on my high places.
34 Mine hands to war he taught, mine arms
brake bows of steel in pieces.
35 The shield of thy salvation
thou didst on me bestow;

Thy right hand held me up, and great
thy kindness made me grow.
36 And in my way my steps thou hast
enlarged under me,
That I go safely, and my feet
are kept from sliding free.
37 Mine en'mies I pursued have,
and did them overtake;
Nor did I turn again till I
an end of them did make.

38 I wounded them, they could not rise;
they at my feet did fall.
Thou girdedst me with strength for war;
my foes thou brought'st down all:
And thou hast giv'n to me the necks
of all mine enemies;
That I might them destroy and slay,
who did against me rise.

41 They cried out, but there was none
that would or could them save;
Yea, they did cry unto the Lord,
but he no answer gave.
42 Then did I beat them small as dust
before the wind that flies;
And I did cast them out like dirt
upon the street that lies.

43 Thou mad'st me free from people's strife,
and heathen's head to be:
A people whom I have not known
shall service do to me.
44 At hearing they shall me obey
to me they shall submit.
45 Strangers for fear shall fade away,
who in close places sit.

46 God lives, blest be my Rock; the God
of my health praised be.
47 God doth avenge me, and subdues
the people under me.
48 He saves me from mine enemies;
yea, thou hast lifted me
Above my foes; and from the man
of vi'lence set me free.

49 Therefore to thee will I give thanks
the heathen folk among;
And to thy name, O Lord, I will
sing praises in a song.
50 He great deliv'rance gives his king:
he mercy doth extend
To David, his anointed one,
and his seed without end.

Psalm 19.

1 THE heav'ns God's glory do declare,
the skies his hand-works preach:
2 Day utters speech to day, and night
to night doth knowledge teach.
3 There is no speech nor tongue to which
their voice doth not extend:
4 Their line is gone through all the earth,
their words to the world's end.

In them he set the sun a tent;
5 Who, bridegroom-like, forth goes
From 's chamber, as a strong man doth
to run his race rejoice.
6 From heav'n's end is his going forth,
circling to th' end again;
And there is nothing from his heat
that hidden doth remain.

7 God's law is perfect, and converts
the soul in sin that lies:
God's testimony is most sure,
and makes the simple wise.
8 The statutes of the Lord are right,
and do rejoice the heart:
The Lord's command is pure, and doth
light to the eyes impart.

9 Unspotted is the fear of God,
and doth endure for ever:
The judgments of the Lord are true
and righteous altogether. [gold,
10 They more than gold, yea, much fine
to be desired are:
Than honey, honey from the comb
that droppeth, sweeter far.

11 Moreover, they thy servant warn
how he his life should frame:
A great reward provided is
for them that keep the same.
12 Who can his errors understand?
O cleanse thou me within
13 From secret faults. Thy servant keep
from all presumptuous sin:

And do not suffer them to have
dominion over me:
Then, righteous and innocent,
I from much sin shall be. [ceed,
14 The words which from my mouth pro-
the thoughts sent from my heart,
Accept, O Lord, for thou my strength
and my Redeemer art.

Psalm 20.

1 JEHOVAH hear thee in the day
when trouble he doth send:
And let the name of Jacob's God
thee from all ill defend.
2 O let him help send from above,
out of his sanctuary:
From Sion, his own holy hill,
let him give strength to thee.
3 Let him remember all thy gifts,
accept thy sacrifice:
4 Grant thee thine heart's wish, and fulfil
thy thoughts and counsel wise.
5 In thy salvation we will joy;
in our God's name we will
Display our banners: and the Lord
thy prayers all fulfil.

6 Now know I God his king doth save:
he from his holy heav'n
Will hear him, with the saving strength
by his own right hand giv'n.
7 In chariots some put confidence,
some horses trust upon:
But we remember will the name
of our Lord God alone.

8 We rise, and upright stand, when they
are bowed down, and fall.
9 Deliver, Lord; and let the King
us hear, when we do call.

Psalm 21.

1 THE king in thy great strength, O Lord,
shall very joyful be:
In thy salvation rejoice
how veh'mently shall he!
2 Thou hast bestowed upon him
all that his heart would have;
And thou from him didst not withhold
whate'er his lips did crave.

3 For thou with blessings him prevent'st
of goodness manifold;
And thou hast set upon his head
a crown of purest gold.
4 When he desired life of thee,
thou life to him didst give;
Ev'n such a length of days, that he
for evermore should live.

5 In that salvation wrought by thee
his glory is made great;
Honour and comely majesty
thou hast upon him set.
6 Because that thou for evermore
most blessed hast him made;
And thou hast with thy countenance
made him exceeding glad.

7 Because the king upon the Lord
his confidence doth lay;
And through the grace of the most High
shall not be mov'd away.
8 Thine hand shall all those men find out
that en'mies are to thee:
Ev'n thy right hand shall find out those
of thee that haters be.

9 Like fiery ov'n thou shalt them make,
when kindled is thine ire;
God shall them swallow in his wrath,
devour them shall the fire. [stroy,
10 Their fruit from earth thou shalt de-
their seed men from among:
11 For they beyond their might 'gainst thee
did plot mischief and wrong. [back,
12 Thou therefore shalt make them turn
when thou thy shafts shalt place
Upon thy strings, made ready all
to fly against their face.
13 In thy great pow'r and strength, O Lord,
be thou exalted high;
So shall we sing with joyful hearts,
thy power praise shall we.

Psalm 22.

1 MY God, my God, why hast thou me
forsaken? why so far
Art thou from helping me, and from
my words that roaring are?
2 All day, my God, to thee I cry,
yet am not heard by thee;
And in the season of the night
I cannot silent be.

3 But thou art holy, thou that dost
inhabit Isr'el's praise.
4 Our fathers hop'd in thee, they hop'd,
and thou didst them release.
5 When unto thee they sent their cry,
to them deliv'rance came:
Because they put their trust in thee,
they were not put to shame.

6 But as for me, a worm I am,
and as no man am priz'd:
Reproach of men I am, and by
the people am despis'd.
7 All that me see laugh me to scorn;
shoot out the lip do they;
They nod and shake their heads at me,
and, mocking, thus do say,

8 This man did trust in God, that he
would free him by his might:
Let him deliver him, sith he
had in him such delight.
9 But thou art he out of the womb
that didst me safely take;
When I was on my mother's breasts
thou me to hope didst make.

10 And I was cast upon thy care,
ev'n from the womb till now;
And from my mother's belly, Lord,
my God and guide art thou.
11 Be not far off, for grief is near,
and none to help is found.
12 Bulls many compass me, strong bulls
of Bashan me surround.
13 Their mouths they open'd wide on me,
upon me gape did they,
Like to a lion ravening
and roaring for his prey.
14 Like water I'm pour'd out, my bones
all out of joint do part:
Amidst my bowels, as the wax,
so melted is my heart.

15 My strength is like a potsherd dried;
my tongue it cleaveth fast
Unto my jaws; and to the dust
of death thou brought me hast.
16 For dogs have compass'd me about:
the wicked, that did meet
In their assembly, me enclos'd;
they pierc'd my hands and feet.

17 I all my bones may tell; they do
upon me look and stare.
18 Upon my vesture lots they cast,
and clothes among them share.
19 But be not far, O Lord, my strength;
haste to give help to me.
20 From sword my soul, from pow'r of dogs
my darling set thou free.

21 Out of the roaring lion's mouth
do thou me shield and save:
For from the horns of unicorns
an ear to me thou gave.
22 I will show forth thy name unto
those that my brethren are;
Amidst the congregation
thy praise I will declare.

23 Praise ye the Lord, who do him fear;
him glorify all ye
The seed of Jacob; fear him all
that Isr'el's children be.
24 For he despis'd not nor abhorr'd
th' afflicted's misery;
Nor from him hid his face, but heard
when he to him did cry.

25 Within the congregation great
my praise shall be of thee;
My vows before them that him fear
shall be perform'd by me.
26 The meek shall eat, and shall be fill'd;
they also praise shall give
Unto the Lord that do him seek:
your heart shall ever live.

27 All ends of th' earth remember shall,
and turn the Lord unto;
All kindreds of the nations
to him shall homage do:
28 Because the kingdom to the Lord
doth appertain as his;
Likewise among the nations
the Governor he is.

29 Earth's fat ones eat, and worship shall:
all who to dust descend
Shall bow to him; none of them can
his soul from death defend.
30 A seed shall service do to him;
unto the Lord it shall
Be for a generation
reckon'd in ages all.

31 They shall come, and they shall declare
his truth and righteousness
Unto a people yet unborn,
and that he hath done this.

Psalm 23.

1 THE Lord's my shepherd, I'll not want.
2 He makes me down to lie
In pastures green: he leadeth me
the quiet waters by.
3 My soul he doth restore again;
and me to walk doth make
Within the paths of righteousness,
ev'n for his own name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk in death's dark vale,
yet will I fear none ill:
For thou art with me; and thy rod
and staff me comfort still.
5 My table thou hast furnished
in presence of my foes;
My head thou dost with oil anoint,
and my cup overflows.

6 Goodness and mercy all my life
shall surely follow me:
And in God's house for evermore
my dwelling-place shall be.

Psalm 24.

1 THE earth belongs unto the Lord,
and all that it contains;
The world that is inhabited,
and all that there remains.
2 For the foundations thereof
he on the seas did lay,
And he hath it established
upon the floods to stay.

3 Who is the man that shall ascend
into the hill of God?
Or who within his holy place
shall have a firm abode? [pure,
4 Whose hands are clean, whose heart is
and unto vanity
Who hath not lifted up his soul,
nor sworn deceitfully

5 He from th' Eternal shall receive
the blessing him upon,
And righteousness, ev'n from the God
of his salvation.
6 This is the generation
that after him inquire,
O Jacob, who do seek thy face
with their whole heart's desire

7 Ye gates, lift up your heads on high:
ye doors that last for aye,
Be lifted up, that so the King
of glory enter may.
8 But who of glory is the King?
The mighty Lord is this;
Ev'n that same Lord, that great in might
and strong in battle is.

9 Ye gates, lift up your heads; ye doors
doors that do last for aye,
Be lifted up, that so the King
of glory enter may.
10 But who is he that is the King
of glory? who is this?
The Lord of hosts, and none but he,
the King of glory is.

Psalm 25.

1 TO thee I lift my soul:
2 O Lord, I trust in thee:
My God, let me not be asham'd,
nor foes triumph o'er me.
3 Let none that wait on thee
be put to shame at all;
But those that without cause transgress
let shame upon them fall.

4 Show me thy ways, O Lord;
thy paths, O teach thou me:
5 And do thou lead me in thy truth,
therein my teacher be:
For thou art God that dost
to me salvation send,
And I upon thee all the day
expecting do attend.

6 Thy tender mercies, Lord,
I pray thee to remember,
And loving-kindnesses; for they
have been of old for ever.
7 My sins and faults of youth
do thou, O Lord, forget:
After thy mercy think on me,
and for thy goodness great.

8 God good and upright is:
the way he'll sinners show.
9 The meek in judgment he will guide
and make his path to know.
10 The whole paths of the Lord
are truth and mercy sure,
To those that do his cov'nant keep
and testimonies pure.

11 Now, for thine own name's sake,
O Lord, I thee entreat
To pardon mine iniquity;
for it is very great.
12 What man is he that fears
the Lord, and doth him serve?
Him shall he teach the way that he
shall choose, and still observe.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease;
and his posterity
Shall flourish still, and of the earth
inheritors shall be.
14 With those that fear him is
the secret of the Lord;
The knowledge of his covenant
he will to them afford.

15 Mine eyes upon the Lord
continually are set;
For he it is that shall bring forth
my feet out of the net.
16 Turn unto me thy face,
and to me mercy show;
Because that I am desolate,
and am brought very low.

17 My heart's griefs are increas'd:
me from distress relieve.
18 See mine affliction and my pain,
and all my sins forgive.
19 Consider thou my foes,
because they many are;
And it a cruel hatred is
which they against me bears.

20 O do thou keep my soul,
do thou deliver me:
And let me never be asham'd,
because I trust in thee.
21 Let uprightness and truth
keep me, who thee attend.
22 Redemption, Lord, to Israel
from all his troubles send.

Another of the same.

1 TO thee I lift my soul, O Lord:
2 My God, I trust in thee:
Let me not be asham'd; let not
my foes triumph o'er me.
3 Yea, let thou none ashamed be
that do on thee attend:
Ashamed let them be, O Lord,
who without cause offend. [paths
4 Thy ways, Lord, show; teach me thy
5 Lead me in truth, teach me:
For of my safety thou art God;
all day I wait on thee.
6 Thy mercies, that most tender are,
do thou, O Lord, remember,
And loving-kindnesses; for they
have been of old for ever.

7 Let not the errors of my youth,
nor sins, remember'd be:
In mercy, for thy goodness' sake,
O Lord, remember me.
8 The Lord is good and gracious,
he upright is also:
He therefore sinners will instruct
in ways that they should go.
9 The meek and lowly he will guide
in judgment just alway:
To meek and poor afflicted ones
he'll clearly teach his way.
10 The whole paths of the Lord our God
are truth and mercy sure,
To such as keep his covenant,
and testimonies pure.
11 Now, for thine own name's sake, O Lord,
I humbly thee entreat
To pardon mine iniquity;
for it is very great.
12 What man fears God? him shall he teach
the way that he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease; his seed
the earth, as heirs, shall use.
14 The secret of the Lord is with
such as do fear his name;
And he his holy covenant
will manifest to them.
15 Towards the Lord my waiting eyes
continually are set;
For he it is that shall bring forth
my feet out of the net.
16 O turn thee unto me, O God,
have mercy me upon;
Because I solitary am,
and in affliction.
17 Enlarg'd the griefs are of mine heart;
me from distress relieve.
18 See mine affliction and my pain,
and all my sins forgive.
19 Consider thou mine enemies,
because they many are;
And it a cruel hatred is
which they against me bear.
20 O do thou keep my soul; O God,
do thou deliver me:
Let me not be asham'd; for I
do put my trust in thee.
21 O let integrity and truth
keep me, who thee attend.
22 Redemption, Lord, to Israel
from all his troubles send.

Psalm 26.

JUDGE me, O Lord, for I have walk'd
in mine integrity:
I trusted also in the Lord;
slide therefore shall not I.
2 Examine me, and do me prove;
try heart and reins, O God:
3 For thy love is before mine eyes,
thy truth's paths I have trod.
4 With persons vain I have not sat,
nor with dissemblers gone:
5 Th' assembly of ill men I hate;
to sit with such I shun.
6 Mine hands in innocence, O Lord,
I'll wash and purify;
So to thine holy altar go,
and compass it will I:
7 That I, with voice of thanksgiving,
may publish and declare,
And tell of all thy mighty works,
that great and wondrous are.
8 The habitation of thy house,
Lord, I have loved well;
Yea, in that place I do delight
where doth thine honour dwell.
9 With sinners gather not my soul,
and such as blood would spill:
10 Whose hands mischievous plots, right
corrupting bribes do fill. [hand
11 But as for me, I will walk on
in mine integrity:
Do thou redeem me, and, O Lord,
be merciful to me.
12 My foot upon an even place
doth stand with steadfastness:
Within the congregations
th' Eternal I will bless.

Psalm 27.

THE Lord's my light and saving health
who shall make me dismay'd?
My life's strength is the Lord, of whom
then shall I be afraid?
2 When as mine enemies and foes,
most wicked persons all,
To eat my flesh against me rose,
they stumbled and did fall.
3 Against me though an host encamp,
my heart yet fearless is:
Though war against me rise, I will
be confident in this.
4 One thing I of the Lord desir'd,
and will seek to obtain,
That all days of my life I may
within God's house remain;
5 That I the beauty of the Lord
behold may and admire,
And that I in his holy place
may rev'rently inquire.
5 For he in his pavilion shall
me hide in evil days;
In secret of his tent me hide,
and on a rock me raise.
6 And now, ev'n at this present time,
mine head shall lifted be
Above all those that are my foes,
and round encompass me:
Therefore unto his tabernacle
I'll sacrifices bring
Of joyfulness; I'll sing, yea, I
to God will praises sing.
7 O Lord, give ear unto my voice,
when I do cry to thee;
Upon me also mercy have,
and do thou answer me.
8 When thou didst say, Seek ye my face,
then unto thee reply
Thus did my heart, Above all things
thy face, Lord, seek will I.
9 Far from me hide not thou thy face;
put not away from thee
Thy servant in thy wrath: thou hast
an helper been to me.
O God of my salvation,
leave me not, nor forsake: [leave,
10 Though me my parents both should
the Lord will me up take.
11 O Lord, instruct me in thy way,
to me a leader be
In a plain path, because of those
that hatred bear to me.
12 Give me not to mine enemies will;
for witnesses that lie
Against me risen are, and such
as breathe out cruelty.
13 I fainted had, unless that I
believed had to see
The Lord's own goodness in the land
of them that living be.
14 Wait on the Lord, and be thou strong,
and he shall strength afford
Unto thine heart; yea, do thou wait,
I say, upon the Lord.

Psalm 28.

TO thee I'll cry, O Lord, my rock;
hold not thy peace to me;
Lest like those that to pit descend
I by thy silence be.
2 The voice hear of my humble pray'rs,
when unto thee I cry:
When to thine holy oracle
I lift mine hands on high.
3 With ill men draw me not away
that work iniquity; [in
That speak peace to their friends, while
their hearts doth mischief lie.
4 Give them according to their deeds
and ills endeavoured:
And as their handy-works deserve,
to them be rendered.
5 God shall not build, but them destroy,
who would not understand
The Lord's own works, nor did regard
the doing of his hand.
6 For ever blessed be the Lord,
for graciously he heard
The voice of my petitions,
and prayers did regard. [heart
7 The Lord's my strength and shield; my
upon him did rely;
And I am helped: hence my heart
doth joy exceedingly,
And with my song I will him praise.
8 Their strength is God alone:
He also is the saving strength
of his anointed one.
9 O thine own people do thou save,
bless thine inheritance:
Them also do thou feed, and them
for evermore advance.

Psalm 29.

GIVE ye unto the Lord, ye sons
that of the mighty be,
All strength and glory to the Lord
with cheerfulness give ye.
2 Unto the Lord the glory give
that to his name is due;
And in the beauty of holiness
unto JEHOVAH bow.
3 The Lord's voice on the waters is;
the God of majesty
Doth thunder, and on multitudes
of waters sitteth he.
4 A pow'rful voice it is that comes
out from the Lord most high;
The voice of that great Lord is full
of glorious majesty.
5 The voice of the Eternal doth
asunder cedars tear;
Yea, God the Lord doth cedars break
that Lebanon doth bear.
6 He makes them like a calf to skip,
ev'n that great Lebanon,
And, like to a young unicorn,
the mountain Sirion.
7 God's voice divides the flames of fire;
8 The desert it doth shake:
The Lord doth make the wilderness
of Kadesh all to quake.
9 God's voice doth make the hinds to calve,
it makes the forest bare;
And in his temple ev'ry one
his glory doth declare.
10 The Lord sits on the floods; the Lord
sits King, and ever shall.
11 The Lord will give his people strength,
and with peace bless them all.

Psalm 30.

LORD, I will thee extol, for thou
hast lifted me on high,
And over me thou to rejoice
mad'st not mine enemy.
2 O thou who art the Lord my God,
I in distress to thee,
With loud cries lifted up my voice,
and thou hast healed me.
3 O Lord, my soul thou hast brought up,
and rescu'd from the grave;
That I to pit should not go down,
alive thou didst me save.
4 O ye that are his holy ones,
sing praise unto the Lord:
And give unto him thanks, when ye
his holiness record.
5 For but a moment lasts his wrath;
life in his favour lies:
Weeping may for a night endure,
at morn doth joy arise.
6 In my prosperity I said,
that nothing shall me move.
7 O Lord, thou hast my mountain made
to stand strong by thy love:
But when that thou, O gracious God,
didst hide thy face from me.
Then quickly was my prosp'rous state
turn'd into misery.
8 Wherefore unto the Lord my cry
I caused to ascend:
My humble supplication
I to the Lord did send.
9 What profit is there in my blood,
when I go down to pit?
Shall unto thee the dust give praise?
thy truth declare shall it?
10 Hear, Lord, have mercy; help me, Lord:
11 Thou turned hast my sadness
To dancing; yea, my sackcloth loos'd,
and girded me with gladness;
12 That sing thy praise my glory may,
and never silent be.
O Lord my God, for evermore
I will give thanks to thee.

Psalm 31.

IN thee, O Lord, I put my trust,
sham'd let me never be;
According to thy righteousness
do thou deliver me.
2 Bow down thine ear to me, with speed
send me deliverance:
To save me, my strong rock be thou
and my house of defence.
3 Because thou art my rock, and thee
I for my fortress take;
Therefore do thou me lead and guide,
ev'n for thine own name's sake. [fore
4 And sith thou art my strength, there-
pull me out of the net,
Which they in subtilty for me
so privily have set.
5 Into thine hands I do commit
my sp'rit: for thou art he,
O thou, JEHOVAH, God of truth,
that hast redeemed me.
6 Those that do lying vanities
regard, I have abhorr'd:
But as for me, my confidence
is fixed on the Lord.
7 I'll in thy mercy gladly joy:
for thou my miseries
Consider'd hast; thou hast my soul
known in adversities:
8 And thou hast not inclosed me
within the en'my's hand;
And by thee have my feet been made
in a large room to stand.
9 O Lord, upon me mercy have,
for trouble is on me:
Mine eye, my belly, and my soul,
with grief consumed be.
10 Because my life with grief is spent,
my years with sighs and groans:
My strength doth fail; and for my sin
consumed are my bones.
11 I was a scorn to all my foes,
and to my friends a fear;
And specially reproach'd of those
that were my neighbours near:
When they me saw they from me fled.
12 Ev'n so I am forgot,
As men are out of mind when dead:
I'm like a broken pot.
13 For slanders I of many heard;
fear compass'd me, while they
Against me did consult, and plot
to take my life away.
14 But as for me, O Lord, my trust
upon thee I did lay;
And I to thee, Thou art my God,
did confidently say.
15 My times are wholly in thine hand:
do thou deliver me
From their hands that mine enemies
and persecutors be.
16 Thy countenance to shine do thou
upon thy servant make:
Unto me give salvation,
for thy great mercies' sake.
17 Let me not be asham'd, O Lord,
for on thee call'd I have:
Let wicked men be sham'd, let thef
be silent in the grave.
18 To silence put the lying lips,
that grievous things do say,
And hard reports, in pride and scorn,
on righteous men do lay.
19 How great's the goodness thou for them
that fear thee keep'st in store, [thee
And wrought'st for them that trust in
the sons of men before!
20 In secret of thy presence thou
shalt hide them from man's pride;
From strife of tongues thou closely shalt,
as in a tent, them hide.
21 All praise and thanks be to the Lord;
for he hath magnify'd
His wondrous love to me within
a city fortify'd.
22 For from thine eyes cut off I am,
I in my haste had said;
My voice yet heard'st thou, when to the
with cries my moan I made.
23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints;
because the Lord doth guard
The faithful, and he plenteously
proud doers doth reward.
24 Be of good courage, and he strength
unto your heart shall send,
All ye whose hope and confidence
doth on the Lord depend.

Psalm 32.

O BLESSED is the man to whom
is freely pardoned
All the transgression he had done,
whose sin is covered.
2 Bless'd is the man to whom the Lord
imputeth not his sin,
And in whose sp'rit there is no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.
3 When as I did refrain my speech,
and silent was my tongue,
My bones then waxed old, because
I roared all day long.
4 For upon me both day and night
thine hand did heavy lie,
So that my moisture turned is
in summer's drought thereby.
5 I thereupon have unto thee
my sin acknowledged,
And likewise mine iniquity
I have not covered:
I will confess unto the Lord
my trespasses, said I;
And of my sin thou freely didst
forgive th' iniquity.
6 For this shall ev'ry godly one
his prayer make to thee;
In such a time he shall thee seek,
as found thou mayest be.
Surely, when floods of waters great
do swell up to the brim,
They shall not overwhelm his soul,
nor once come near to him.
7 Thou art my hiding-place, thou shalt
from trouble keep me free:
Thou with songs of deliverance
about shalt compass me.
8 I will instruct thee, and thee teach
the way that thou shalt go;
And, with mine eye upon thee set,
I will direction show.
9 Then be not like the horse or mule,
which do not understand; [thee,
Whose mouth, lest they come near to
a bridle must command.
10 Unto the man that wicked is
his sorrows shall abound;
But him that trusteth in the Lord
mercy shall compass round.
11 Ye righteous, in the Lord be glad,
in him do ye rejoice:
All ye that upright are in heart,
for joy lift up your voice.

Psalm 33.

YE righteous, in the Lord rejoice;
it comely is and right,
That upright men, with thankful voice
should praise the Lord of might.
2 Praise God with harp, and unto him
sing with the psaltery;
Upon a ten-string'd instrument
make ye sweet melody.
3 A new song to him sing, and play,
with loud noise skilfully;
4 For right is God's word, all his works
are done in verity.
5 To judgment and to righteousness
a love he beareth still;
The loving-kindness of the Lord
the earth throughout doth fill.

The heavens by the word of God
did their beginning take;
And by the breathing of his mouth,
he all their hosts did make.
7 The waters of the seas he brings
together as an heap;
And in store-houses, as it were,
he layeth up the deep.
8 Let earth, and all that live therein,
with rev'rence fear the Lord;
Let all the world's inhabitants
dread him with one accord.
For he did speak the word, and done
it was without delay;
Established it firmly stood,
whatever he did say.
10 God doth the counsel bring to nought
which heathen folk do take;
And what the people do devise
of none effect doth make.
11 O but the counsel of the Lord
doth stand for ever sure;
And of his heart the purposes
from age to age endure.
12 That nation blessed is, whose God
JEHOVAH is, and those
A blessed people are, whom for
his heritage he chose.
13 The Lord from heav'n sees and beholds
all sons of men full well:
14 He views all from his dwelling-place
that in the earth do dwell.
15 He forms their hearts alike, and all
their doings he observes. [strength
16 Great hosts save not a king, much
no mighty man preserves.
17 An horse for preservation
is a deceitful thing;
And by the greatness of his strength
can no deliv'rance bring.
18 Behold, on those that do him fear
the Lord doth set his eye;
Ev'n those who on his mercy do
with confidence rely.
19 From death to free their soul, in dearth
life unto them to yield.
20 Our soul doth wait upon the Lord;
he is our help and shield.
21 Sith in his holy name we trust,
our heart shall joyful be.
22 Lord, let thy mercy be on us,
as we do hope in thee.

Psalm 34.

1 GOD will I bless all times; his praise
my mouth shall still express.
2 My soul shall boast in God: the meek
shall hear with joyfulness.
3 Extol the Lord with me, let us
exalt his name together.
4 I sought the Lord, he heard, and did
me from all fears deliver.
5 They look'd to him, and lighten'd were:
not shamed were their faces. [sav'd
6 This poor man cried, God heard, and
him from all his distresses.
7 The angel of the Lord encamps,
and round encompasseth
All those about that do him fear
and them delivereth.
8 O taste and see that God is good:
who trusts in him is bless'd.
9 Fear God his saints: none that him fear
shall be with want oppress'd.
10 The lions young may hungry be,
and they may lack their food:
But they that truly seek the Lord
shall not lack any good.
11 O children, hither do ye come,
and unto me give ear;
I shall you teach to understand
how ye the Lord should fear.
12 What man is he that life desires,
to see good would live long?
13 Thy lips refrain from speaking guile,
and from ill words thy tongue.
14 Depart from ill, do good, seek peace,
pursue it earnestly.
15 God's eyes are on the just; his ears
are open to their cry.
16 The face of God is set against
those that do wickedly,
That he may quite out from the earth
cut off their memory.
17 The righteous cry unto the Lord,
he unto them gives ear;
And they out of their troubles all
by him deliver'd are.
18 The Lord is ever nigh to them
that be of broken sp'rit;
To them he safety doth afford
that are in heart contrite.
19 The troubles that afflict the just
in number many be;
But yet at length out of them all
the Lord doth set him free.
20 He carefully his bones doth keep,
whatever can befall;
That not so much as one of them
can broken be at all.
21 Ill shall the wicked slay; laid waste
shall be who hate the just.
22 The Lord redeems his servants' souls;
none perish that him trust.

Psalm 35.

1 PLEAD, Lord, with those that plead; and
with those that fight with me. [fight
2 Of shield and buckler take thou hold,
stand up mine help to be.
3 Draw also out the spear, and do
against them stop the way
That me pursue: unto my soul,
I'm thy salvation, say.
4 Let them confounded be and sham'd
that for my soul have sought:
Who plot my hurt turn'd back be they,
and to confusion brought.
5 Let them be like unto the chaff
that flies before the wind;
And let the angel of the Lord
pursue them hard behind.
6 With darkness cover thou their way,
and let it slipp'ry prove;
And let the angel of the Lord
pursue them from above.
7 For without cause have they for me
their net hid in a pit,
They also have without a cause
for my soul digged it.
8 Let ruin seize him unawares;
his net he hid withal
Himself let catch; and in the same
destruction let him fall.
9 My soul in God shall joy; and glad
in his salvation be:
10 And all my bones shall say, O Lord,
who is like unto thee,
Which dost the poor set free from him
that is for him too strong;
The poor and needy from the man
that spoils and does him wrong?
11 False witnesses rose; to my charge
things I not knew they laid.
12 They, to the spoiling of my soul,
me ill for good repaid.
13 But as for me, when they were sick,
in sackcloth sad I mourn'd:
My humbled soul did fast, my pray'r
into my bosom turn'd.
14 Myself I did behave as he
had been my friend or brother;
I heavily bow'd down, as one
that mourneth for his mother.
15 But in my trouble they rejoic'd,
gath'ring themselves together;
Yea, abjects vile together did
themselves against me gather:
I knew it not; they did me tear,
and quiet would not be.
16 With mocking hypocrites, at feasts
they gnash'd their teeth at me.
17 How long, Lord, look'st thou on? from
destructions they intend [those
Rescue my soul, from lions young
my darling do defend.
18 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord,
within th' assembly great;
And where much people gather'd are
thy praises forth will set.
19 Let not my wrongful enemies
proudly rejoice o'er me;
Nor who me hate without a cause,
let them wink with the eye.
20 For peace they do not speak at all;
but crafty plots prepare
Against all those within the land
that meek and quiet are.
21 With mouths set wide, they 'gainst me
Ha, ha! our eye doth see. [said,
22 Lord, thou hast seen, hold not thy peace;
Lord, be not far from me.
23 Stir up thyself; wake, that thou may'st
judgment to me afford,
Ev'n to my cause, O thou that art
my only God and Lord.
24 O Lord my God, do thou me judge
after thy righteousness;
And let them not their joy 'gainst me
triumphantly express:
25 Nor let them say within their hearts,
Ah, we would have it thus;
Nor suffer them to say, that he
is swallow'd up by us.
26 Sham'd and confounded be they all
that at my hurt are glad;
Let those against me that do boast
with shame and scorn be clad.
27 Let them that love my righteous cause
be glad, shout, and not cease
To say, The Lord be magnify'd,
who loves his servant's peace.
28 Thy righteousness shall also be
declared by my tongue;
The praises that belong to thee
speak shall it all day long.

Psalm 36.

1 THE wicked man's transgression
within my heart thus says,
Undoubtedly the fear of God
is not before his eyes.
2 Because himself he flattereth
in his own blinded eye,
Until the hatefulness be found
of his iniquity.
3 Words from his mouth proceeding are,
fraud and iniquity:
He to be wise, and to do good,
hath left off utterly.
4 He mischief, lying on his bed,
most cunningly doth plot:
He sets himself in ways not good,
ill he abhorreth not.
5 Thy mercy, Lord, is in the heav'ns;
thy truth doth reach the clouds:
6 Thy justice is like mountains great;
thy judgments deep as floods:
Lord, thou preservest man and beast.
7 How precious is thy grace!
Therefore in shadow of thy wings
men's sons their trust shall place.
8 They with the fatness of thy house
shall be well satisfy'd;
From rivers of thy pleasures thou
wilt drink to them provide.
9 Because of life the fountain pure
remains alone with thee;
And in that purest light of thine
we clearly light shall see
10 Thy loving-kindness unto them
continue that thee know;
And still on men upright in heart
thy righteousness bestow.
11 Let not the foot of cruel pride
come, and against me stand;
And let me not removed be,
Lord, by the wicked's hand.
12 There fallen are they, and ruined,
that work iniquities:
Cast down they are, and never shall
be able to arise.

Psalm 37.

1 FOR evil doers fret thou not
thyself unquietly;
Nor do thou envy bear to those
that work iniquity.
2 For, even like unto the grass,
soon be cut down shall they;
And, like the green and tender herb,
they wither shall away.
3 Set thou thy trust upon the Lord,
and be thou doing good;
And so thou in the land shalt dwell,
and verily have food.
4 Delight thyself in God; he'll give
thine heart's desire to thee.
5 Thy way to God commit, him trust,
it bring to pass shall he.
6 And, like unto the light, he shall
thy righteousness display;
And he thy judgment shall bring forth
like noon-tide of the day.
7 Rest in the Lord, and patiently
wait for him: do not fret
For him who, prosp'ring in his way,
success in sin doth get.
8 Do thou from anger cease, and wrath
see thou forsake also:
Fret not thyself in any wise,
that evil thou should'st do.
9 For those that evil doers are
shall be cut off and fall:
But those that wait upon the Lord
the earth inherit shall.
10 For yet a little while, and then
the wicked shall not be;
His place thou shalt consider well,
but it thou shalt not see.
11 But by inheritance the earth
the meek ones shall possess:
They also shall delight themselves
in an abundant peace.
12 The wicked plots against the just,
and at him whets his teeth:
13 The Lord shall laugh at him, because
his day he coming seeth.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword,
and bent their bow, to slay
The poor and needy, and to kill
men of an upright way.
15 But their own sword, which they have
shall enter their own heart: [drawn,
Their bows which they have bent shall
and into pieces part. [break,
16 A little that a just man hath
is more and better far
Than is the wealth of many such
as lewd and wicked are.
17 For sinners' arms shall broken be;
but God the just sustains.
18 God knows the just man's days, and still
their heritage remains.
19 They shall not be asham'd when they
the evil time do see;
And when the days of famine are
they satisfy'd shall be.
20 But wicked men, and foes of God,
as fat of lambs, decay;
They shall consume, yea, into smoke
they shall consume away.
21 The wicked borrows, but the same
again he doth not pay;
Whereas the righteous mercy shows,
and gives his own away.
22 For such as blessed be of him
the earth inherit shall;
And they that cursed are of him
shall be destroyed all.
23 A good man's footsteps by the Lord
are ordered aright;
And in the way wherein he walks
he greatly doth delight.
24 Although he fall, yet shall he not
be cast down utterly;
Because the Lord with his own hand
upholds him mightily.
25 I have been young, and now am old,
yet have I never seen
The just man left, nor that his seed
for bread have beggars been.
26 He's ever merciful, and lends:
his seed is bless'd therefore.
27 Depart from evil, and do good,
and dwell for evermore.
28 For God loves judgment, and his saints
leaves not in any case;
They are kept ever: but cut off
shall be the sinner's race.
29 The just inherit shall the land,
and ever in it dwell: [speak;
30 The just man's mouth doth wisdom
his tongue doth judgment tell.
31 In 's heart the law is of his God,
his steps slide not away.
32 The wicked man doth watch the just,
and seeketh him to slay.
33 Yet him the Lord will not forsake,
nor leave him in his hands:
The righteous will he not condemn,
when he in judgment stands.
34 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way,
and thee exalt shall he
Th' earth to inherit; when cut off
the wicked thou shalt see.
35 I saw the wicked great in pow'r,
spread like a green bay-tree:
36 He pass'd, yea, was not; him I sought
but found he could not be.
37 Mark thou the perfect, and behold
the man of uprightness;
Because that surely of this man
the latter end is peace.
38 But those men that transgressors are
shall be destroy'd together;
The latter end of wicked men
shall be cut off for ever.
39 But the salvation of the just
is from the Lord above;
He in the time of their distress
their stay and strength doth prove.
40 The Lord shall help, and them deliver:
he shall them free and save
From wicked men; because in him
their confidence they have.

Psalm 38.

1 IN thy great indignation,
O Lord, rebuke me not;
Nor on me lay thy chast'ning hand,
in thy displeasure hot.
2 For in me fast thine arrows stick,
thine hand doth press me sore:
3 And in my flesh there is no health
nor soundness any more.
This grief I have, because thy wrath
is forth against me gone;
And in my bones there is no rest,
for sin that I have done.
4 Because gone up above mine head
my great transgressions be;
And, as a weighty burden, they
too heavy are for me.
5 My wounds do stink, and are corrupt
my folly makes it so.
6 I troubled am, and much bow'd down;
all day I mourning go.
7 For a disease that loathsome is
so fills my loins with pain,
That in my weak and weary flesh
no soundness doth remain.
8 So feeble and infirm am I,
and broken am so sore,
That, through disquiet of my heart,
I have been made to roar.
9 O Lord, all that I do desire
is still before thine eye;
And of my heart the secret groans
not hidden are from thee.
10 My heart doth pant incessantly,
my strength doth quite decay;
As for mine eyes, their wonted light
is from me gone away.
11 My lovers and my friends do stand
at distance from my sore;
And those do stand aloof that were
kinsmen and kind before.
12 Yea, they that seek my life lay snares
who seek to do me wrong
Speak things mischievous, and deceits
imagine all day long.
13 But, as one deaf, that heareth not,
I suffer'd all to pass;
I as a dumb man did become
whose mouth not open'd was
14 As one that hears not, in whose mouth
are no reproofs at all.

15 For, Lord, I hope in thee; my God,
thou'lt hear me when I call.
16 For I said, Hear me, lest they should
rejoice o'er me with pride;
And o'er me magnify themselves,
when as my foot doth slide.
17 For I am near to halt, my grief
is still before mine eye:
18 For I'll declare my sin, and grieve
for mine iniquity.
19 But yet mine en'mies lively are,
and strong are they beside:
And they that hate me wrongfully
are greatly multiply'd.
20 And they for good that render ill,
as en'mies me withstood;
Yea, ev'n for this, because that I
do follow what is good.
21 Forsake me not, O Lord; my God,
far from me never be.
22 O Lord, thou my salvation art,
haste to give help to me.

PSALM 39.

I SAID, I will look to my ways,
lest with my tongue I sin:
In sight of wicked men my mouth
with bridle I'll keep in.
2 With silence I as dumb became,
I did myself restrain
From speaking good; but then the more
increased was my pain.
3 My heart within me waxed hot;
and, while I musing was,
The fire did burn; and from my tongue
these words I did let pass:
4 Mine end, and measure of my days,
O Lord, unto me show
What is the same; that I thereby
my frailty well may know.
5 Lo, thou my days an handbreadth
mine age is in thine eye [mad'st;
As nothing: sure each man at best
is wholly vanity.
6 Sure each man walks in a vain show;
they vex themselves in vain:
He heaps up wealth, and doth not know
to whom it shall pertain.
7 And now, O Lord, what wait I for?
my hope is fix'd on thee.
8 Free me from all my trespasses,
the fool's scorn make not me.
9 Dumb was I, op'ning not my mouth,
because this work was thine.
10 Thy stroke take from me; by the blow
of thine hand I do pine.
11 When with rebukes thou dost correct
man for iniquity,
Thou wastes his beauty like a moth:
sure each man's vanity.
12 Attend my cry, Lord, at my tears
and pray'rs not silent be:
I sojourn as my fathers all,
and stranger am with thee.
13 O spare thou me, that I my strength
recover may again,
Before from hence I do depart,
and here no more remain.

PSALM 40.

I WAITED for the Lord my God,
and patiently did bear;
At length to me he did incline
my voice and cry to hear.
2 He took me from a fearful pit,
and from the miry clay,
And on a rock he set my feet,
establishing my way.
3 He put a new song in my mouth,
our God to magnify:
Many shall see it, and shall fear,
and on the Lord rely.
4 O blessed is the man whose trust
upon the Lord relies;
Respecting not the proud, nor such
as turn aside to lies.
5 O Lord my God, full many are
the wonders thou hast done;
Thy gracious thoughts to us-ward far
above all thoughts are gone:
In order none can reckon them
to thee: if them declare,
And speak of them I would, they more
than can be number'd are.
6 No sacrifice nor offering
didst thou at all desire;
Mine ears thou bor'd: sin-off'ring thou
and burnt didst not require:
7 Then to the Lord these were my words,
I come, behold and see;
Within the volume of the book
it written is of me:
8 To do thy will I take delight,
O thou my God that art;
Yea, that most holy law of thine
I have within my heart.
9 Within the congregation great
I righteousness did preach:
Lo, thou dost know, O Lord, that I
refrained not my speech.
10 I never did within my heart
conceal thy righteousness;
I thy salvation have declar'd,
and shown thy faithfulness:
Thy kindness, which most loving is,
concealed have not I,
Nor from the congregation great
have hid thy verity.
11 Thy tender mercies, Lord, from me
O do thou not restrain;
Thy loving-kindness, and thy truth,
let them me still maintain.
12 For ills past reck'ning compass me,
and mine iniquities
Such hold upon me taken have,
I cannot lift mine eyes:
They more than hairs are on mine head,
thence is my heart dismay'd.
13 Be pleased, Lord, to rescue me;
Lord, hasten to mine aid.
14 Sham'd and confounded be they all
that seek my soul to kill;
Yea, let them backward driven be,
and sham'd, that wish me ill.
15 For a reward of this their shame
confounded let them be,
That in this manner scoffing say,
Aha, aha! to me.
16 In thee let all be glad, and joy,
who seeking thee abide;
Who thy salvation love, say still,
The Lord be magnify'd.
17 I'm poor and needy, yet the Lord
of me a care doth take:
Thou art my help and saviour,
my God, no tarrying make.

PSALM 41.

BLESSED is he that wisely doth
the poor man's case consider;
For when the time of trouble is,
the Lord will him deliver.
2 God will him keep, yea, save alive;
on earth he bless'd shall live;
And to his enemies' desire
thou wilt him not up give.
3 God will give strength when he on bed
of languishing doth mourn;
And in his sickness sore, O Lord,
thou all his bed wilt turn.
4 I said, O Lord, do thou extend
thy mercy unto me;
O do thou heal my soul; for why?
I have offended thee.
5 Those that to me are enemies,
of me do evil say,
When shall he die, that so his name
may perish quite away?
6 To see me if he comes, he speaks
vain words: but then his heart
Heaps mischief to it, which he tells
when forth he doth depart.
7 My haters jointly whispering,
'gainst me my hurt devise.
8 Mischief, say they, cleaves fast to him;
he li'th, and shall not rise.
9 Yea, ev'n mine own familiar friend,
on whom I did rely,
Who ate my bread, ev'n he his heel
against me lifted high.
10 But, Lord, be merciful to me,
and up again me raise,
That I may justly them requite
according to their ways.
11 By this I know that certainly
I favour'd am by thee;
Because my hateful enemy
triumphs not over me.
12 But as for me, thou me uphold'st
in mine integrity;
And me before thy countenance
thou sett'st continually.
13 The Lord, the God of Israel,
be bless'd for ever then,
From age to age eternally.
Amen, yea, and amen.

PSALM 42.

LIKE as the hart for water-brooks
in thirst doth pant and bray;
So pants my longing soul, O God,
that come to thee I may.
2 My soul for God, the living God,
doth thirst: when shall I near
Unto thy countenance approach,
and in God's sight appear?
3 My tears have unto me been meat,
both in the night and day,
While unto me continually,
Where is thy God? they say.
4 My soul is poured out in me,
when this I think upon;
Because that with the multitude
I heretofore had gone:
With them into God's house I went
with voice of joy and praise;
Yea, with the multitude that kept
the solemn holy days.
5 O why art thou cast down, my soul?
why in me so dismay'd?
Trust God, for I shall praise him yet,
his count'nance is mine aid.
6 My God, my soul's cast down in me;
thee therefore mind I will
From Jordan's land, the Hermonites,
and ev'n from Mizar hill.
7 At the noise of thy water-spouts
deep unto deep doth call;
Thy breaking waves pass over me,
yea, and thy billows all.
8 His loving-kindness yet the Lord
command will in the day,
His song 's with me by night; to God,
by whom I live, I'll pray:
9 And I will say to God my rock,
Why me forgett'st thou so?
Why, for my foes' oppression,
thus mourning do I go?
10 'Tis as a sword within my bones,
when my foes me upbraid;
Ev'n when by them, Where is thy God?
'tis daily to me said.
11 O why art thou cast down, my soul?
why, thus with grief oppress,
Art thou disquieted in me?
in God still hope and rest:
For yet I know I shall him praise,
who graciously to me
The health is of my countenance,
yea, mine own God is he.

PSALM 43.

JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause
against th' ungodly nation;
From the unjust and crafty man,
O be thou my salvation.
2 For thou the God art of my strength;
why thrusts thou me thee fro'?
For th' enemy's oppression
why do I mourning go?
3 O send thy light forth and thy truth;
let them be guides to me,
And bring me to thine holy hill,
ev'n where thy dwellings be.
4 Then will I to God's altar go,
to God my chiefest joy:
Yea, God, my God, thy name to praise
my harp I will employ.
5 Why art thou then cast down, my soul?
what should discourage thee?
And why with vexing thoughts art thou
disquieted in me?
Still trust in God; for him to praise
good cause I yet shall have:
He of my count'nance is the health,
my God that doth me save.

PSALM 44.

O GOD, we with our ears have heard,
our fathers have us told, [done,
What works thou in their days hadst
ev'n in the days of old.
2 Thy hand did drive the heathen out,
and plant them in their place;
Thou didst afflict the nations,
but them thou didst increase.
3 For neither got their sword the land,
nor did their arm them save;
But thy right hand, arm, countenance;
for thou them favour gave.
4 Thou art my King: for Jacob, Lord,
deliv'rances command. [foes,
5 Through thee we shall push down our
that do against us stand:
We, through thy name, shall tread down
that ris'n against us have. [those
6 For in my bow I shall not trust,
nor shall my sword me save.
7 But from our foes thou hast us sav'd,
our haters put to shame.
8 In God we all the day do boast,
and ever praise thy name.
9 But now we are cast off by thee,
and us thou putt'st to shame;
And when our armies do go forth,
thou go'st not with the same.
10 Thou mak'st us from the enemy,
faint-hearted, to turn back;
And they who hate us for themselves
our spoils away do take.
11 Like sheep for meat thou gavest us;
'mong heathen cast we be.
12 Thou didst for nought thy people sell;
their price enrich'd not thee.
13 Thou mak'st us a reproach to be
unto our neighbours near;
Derision and a scorn to them
that round about us are.
14 A by-word also thou dost us
among the heathen make;
The people, in contempt and spite,
at us their heads do shake.
15 Before me my confusion
continually abides;
And of my bashful countenance
the shame me ever hides:
16 For voice of him that doth reproach,
and speaketh blasphemy;
By reason of th' avenging foe,
and cruel enemy.
17 All this is come on us, yet we
have not forgotten thee;
Nor falsely in thy covenant
behav'd ourselves have we.
18 Back from thy way our heart not turn'd;
our steps no straying made;
19 Though us thou brak'st in dragons' place
and cover'dst with death's shade.
20 If we God's name forgot, or stretch'd
to a strange god our hands,
21 Shall not God search this out? for he
heart's secrets understands.
22 Yea, for thy sake we're kill'd all day,
counted as slaughter-sheep.
23 Rise, Lord, cast us not ever off;
awake, why dost thou sleep?
24 O wherefore hidest thou thy face?
forgett'st our cause distress'd,
25 And our oppression? For our soul
is to the dust down press'd:
Our belly also on the earth
fast cleaving, hold doth take.
26 Rise for our help, and us redeem,
ev'n for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM 45.

MY heart brings forth a goodly thing;
my words that I indite
Concern the King: my tongue's a pen
of one that swift doth write.
2 Thou fairer art than sons of men:
into thy lips is store
Of grace infus'd; God therefore thee
hath bless'd for evermore.
3 O thou that art the mighty One,
thy sword gird on thy thigh;
Ev'n with thy glory excellent,
and with thy majesty.
4 For meekness, truth, and righteousness,
in state ride prosp'rously;
And thy right hand shall thee instruct
in things that fearful be.
5 Thine arrows sharply pierce the heart
of th' en'mies of the King;
And under thy subjection
the people down do bring.
6 For ever and for ever is,
O God, thy throne of might;
The sceptre of thy kingdom is
a sceptre that is right.
7 Thou lovest right, and hatest ill;
for God, thy God, most high,
Above thy fellows hath with th' oil
of joy anointed thee.
8 Of aloes, myrrh, and cassia,
a smell thy garments had,
Out of the iv'ry palaces,
whereby they made thee glad.
9 Among thy women honourable
king's daughters were at hand:
Upon thy right hand did the queen
in gold of Ophir stand.
10 O daughter, hearken and regard,
and do thine ear incline;
Likewise forget thy father's house,
and people that are thine.
11 Then of the King desir'd shall be
thy beauty veh'mently:
Because he is thy Lord, do thou
him worship rev'rently.
12 The daughter there of Tyre shall be
with gifts and off'rings great:
Those of the people that are rich
thy favour shall entreat.
13 Behold, the daughter of the King
all glorious is within;
And with embroideries of gold
her garments wrought have been.
14 She shall be brought unto the King
in robes with needle wrought;
Her fellow-virgins following
shall unto thee be brought.
15 They shall be brought with gladness
and mirth on every side, [great.
Into the palace of the King,
and there they shall abide.
16 Instead of those thy fathers dear,
thy children thou may'st take,
And in all places of the earth
them noble princes make.
17 Thy name remember'd I will make
through ages all to be:
The people therefore evermore
shall praises give to thee.

Another of the same.

MY heart inditing is
good matter in a song:
I speak the things that I have made
which to the King belong:
My tongue shall be as quick,
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any scribe
that useth fast to write.
2 Thou'rt fairest of all men;
grace in thy lips doth flow
And therefore blessings evermore
on thee doth God bestow.
3 Thy sword gird on thy thigh,
thou that art most of might:
Appear in dreadful majesty,
and in thy glory bright.
4 For meekness, truth, and right,
ride prosp'rously in state;
And thy right hand shall teach to th
things terrible and great.
5 Thy shafts shall pierce their hearts
that foes are to the King;
Whereby into subjection
the people thou shalt bring.

3 Thy royal seat, O Lord,
for ever shall remain:
The sceptre of thy kingdom doth
all righteousness maintain.
7 Thou lov'st right, and hat'st ill;
for God, thy God, most high,
Above thy fellows hath with th' oil
of joy anointed thee,
8 Of myrrh and spices sweet
a smell thy garments had,
Out of the iv'ry palaces,
whereby they made thee glad.
9 And in thy glorious train
kings' daughters waiting stand;
And thy fair queen, in Ophir gold,
doth stand at thy right hand.
10 O daughter, take good heed,
incline, and give good ear;
Thou must forget thy kindred all,
and father's house most dear.
11 Thy beauty to the King
shall then delightful be:
And do thou humbly worship him,
because thy Lord is he.
12 The daughter then of Tyre
there with a gift shall be,
And all the wealthy of the land
shall make their suit to thee.
13 The daughter of the King
all glorious is within;
And with embroideries of gold
her garments wrought have been.
14 She cometh to the King
in robes with needle wrought;
The virgins that do follow her
shall unto thee be brought.
15 They shall be brought with joy,
and mirth on ev'ry side,
Into the palace of the King,
and there they shall abide.
16 And in thy fathers' stead,
thy children thou may'st take,
And in all places of the earth
them noble princes make.
17 I will show forth thy name
to generations all:
Therefore the people evermore
to thee give praises shall.

PSALM 46.

GOD is our refuge and our strength,
in straits a present aid;
2 Therefore, although the earth remove,
we will not be afraid:
Though hills amidst the seas be cast;
3 Though waters roaring make,
And troubled be; yea, though the hills
by swelling seas do shake.
4 A river is, whose streams do glad
the city of our God;
The holy place, wherein the Lord
most high hath his abode.
5 God in the midst of her doth dwell;
nothing shall her remove:
The Lord to her an helper will,
and that right early, prove.
6 The heathen rag'd tumultuously,
the kingdoms moved were:
The Lord God uttered his voice,
the earth did melt for fear.
7 The Lord of hosts upon our side
doth constantly remain:
The God of Jacob's our refuge,
us safely to maintain.
8 Come, and behold what wondrous works
have by the Lord been wrought;
Come, see what desolations
he on the earth hath brought.
9 Unto the ends of all the earth
wars into peace he turns:
The bow he breaks, the spear he cuts,
in fire the chariot burns.
10 Be still, and know that I am God;
among the heathen I
Will be exalted; I on earth
will be exalted high.
11 Our God, who is the Lord of hosts,
is still upon our side;
The God of Jacob our refuge
for ever will abide.

PSALM 47.

ALL people, clap your hands; to God
with voice of triumph shout:
2 For dreadful is the Lord most high,
great King the earth throughout.
3 The heathen people under us
he surely shall subdue;
And he shall make the nations
under our feet to bow.
4 The lot of our inheritance
choose out for us shall he,
Of Jacob, whom he loved well,
ev'n the excellency.
5 God is with shouts gone up, the Lord
with trumpets sounding high. [praise,
6 Sing praise to God, sing praise, sing
praise to our King sing ye.
7 For God is King of all the earth;
with knowledge praise express.
8 God rules the nations: God sits on
his throne of holiness.
9 The princes of the people are
assembled willingly;
Ev'n of the God of Abraham
they who the people be.
For why? the shields that do defend
the earth are only his:
They to the Lord belong; yea, he
exalted greatly is.

PSALM 48.

GREAT is the Lord, and greatly he
is to be praised still,
Within the city of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion stands most beautiful,
the joy of all the land;
The city of the mighty King
on her north side doth stand.
3 The Lord within her palaces
is for a refuge known.
4 For, lo, the kings that gather'd were
together, by have gone.
5 But when they did behold the same,
they, wond'ring, would not stay;
But, being troubled at the sight,
they thence did haste away.
6 Great terror there took hold on them,
they were possess'd with fear;
Their grief came like a woman's pain,
when she a child doth bear. [break'st:
7 Thou Tarshish ships with east winds
8 As we have heard it told,
So, in the city of the Lord,
our eyes did it behold;
In our God's city, which his hand
for ever stablish will.
9 We of thy loving-kindness thought,
Lord, in thy temple still.
10 O Lord, according to thy name,
through all the earth's thy praise;
And thy right hand, O Lord, is full
of righteousness always.
11 Because thy judgments are made known,
let Sion mount rejoice;
Of Judah let the daughters all
send forth a cheerful voice.
12 Walk about Sion, and go round;
the high tow'rs thereof tell:
13 Consider ye her palaces,
and mark her bulwarks well;
That ye may tell posterity.
14 For this God doth abide
Our God for evermore; he will
ev'n unto death us guide.

PSALM 49.

HEAR this, all people, and give ear,
all in the world that dwell;
2 Both low and high, both rich and poor.
3 My mouth shall wisdom tell:
My heart shall knowledge meditate.
4 I will incline mine ear
To parables, and on the harp
my sayings dark declare.
5 Amidst those days that evil be,
why should I, fearing, doubt?
When of my heels th' iniquity
shall compass me about.
6 Whoe'er they be that in their wealth
their confidence do pitch,
And boast themselves, because they are
become exceeding rich:
7 Yet none of these his brother can
redeem by any way;
Nor can he unto God for him
sufficient ransom pay,
8 (Their soul's redemption precious is,
and it can never be,)
9 That still he should for ever live,
and not corruption see.
10 For why? he seeth that wise men die,
and brutish fools also
Do perish; and their wealth, when dead,
to others they let go.
11 Their inward thought is, that their
and dwelling-places shall [house
Stand through all ages; they their lands
by their own names do call.
12 But yet in honour shall not man
abide continually;
But passing hence, may be compar'd
unto the beasts that die.
13 Thus brutish folly plainly is
their wisdom and their way;
Yet their posterity approve
what they do fondly say.
14 Like sheep they in the grave are laid,
and death shall them devour;
And in the morning upright men
shall over them have pow'r:
Their beauty from their dwelling shall
consume within the grave.
15 But from hell's hand God will me free,
for he shall me receive.
16 Be thou not then afraid when one
enriched thou dost see,
Nor when the glory of his house
advanced is on high:
17 For he shall carry nothing hence
when death his days doth end;
Nor shall his glory after him
into the grave descend.
18 Although he his own soul did bless
whilst he on earth did live;
(And when thou to thyself dost well,
men will thee praises give;)
19 He to his fathers' race shall go,
they never shall see light.
20 Man honour'd wanting knowledge is
like beasts that perish quite.

PSALM 50.

THE mighty God, the Lord,
hath spoken, and did call
The earth, from rising of the sun,
to where he hath his fall.
2 From out of Sion hill,
which of excellency
And beauty the perfection is,
God shined gloriously.
3 Our God shall surely come,
keep silence shall not he:
Before him fire shall waste, great storms
shall round about him be.
4 Unto the heavens clear
he from above shall call,
And to the earth likewise, that he
may judge his people all.
5 Together let my saints
unto me gather'd be,
Those that by sacrifice have made
a covenant with me.
6 And then the heavens shall
his righteousness declare:
Because the Lord himself is he
by whom men judged are.
7 My people Isr'el hear,
speak will I from on high,
Against thee I will testify;
God, ev'n thy God, am I.
8 I for thy sacrifice
no blame will on thee lay,
Nor for burnt-off'rings, which to me
thou offer'dst ev'ry day.
9 I'll take no calf nor goats
from house or fold of thine:
10 For beasts of forests, cattle all
on thousand hills, are mine.
11 The fowls on mountains high
are all to me well known;
Wild beasts which in the fields do lie,
ev'n they are all mine own.
12 Then, if I hungry were,
I would not tell it thee;
Because the world, and fulness all
thereof, belongs to me.
13 Will I eat flesh of bulls?
or goats' blood drink will I?
14 Thanks offer thou to God, and pay
thy vows to the most High.
15 And call upon me when
in trouble thou shalt be;
I will deliver thee, and thou
my name shalt glorify.
16 But to the wicked man
God saith, My laws and truth [take
Should'st thou declare? how dar'st thou
my cov'nant in thy mouth?
17 Sith thou instruction hat'st,
which should thy ways direct;
And sith my words behind thy back
thou cast'st, and dost reject.
18 When thou a thief didst see,
with him thou didst consent;
And with the vile adulterers
partaker on thou went.
19 Thou giv'st thy mouth to ill,
thy tongue deceit doth frame;
20 Thou sitt'st, and 'gainst thy brother
thy mother's son dost shame. [speak'st,
21 Because I silence kept,
while thou these things hast wrought;
That I was altogether like
thyself, hath been thy thought:
Yet I will thee reprove,
and set before thine eyes,
In order ranked, thy misdeeds,
and thine iniquities.
22 Now, ye that God forget,
this carefully consider;
Lest I in pieces tear you all,
and none can you deliver.
23 Whoso doth offer praise
me glorifies; and I
Will show him God's salvation,
that orders right his way.

Another of the same.

THE mighty God, the Lord, hath spoke,
and call'd the earth upon,
Ev'n from the rising of the sun
unto his going down.
2 From out of Sion, his own hill,
where the perfection high
Of beauty is, from thence the Lord
hath shined gloriously.
3 Our God shall come, and shall no more
be silent, but speak out:
Before him fire shall waste, great storms
shall compass him about.
4 He to the heavens from above,
and to the earth below,
Shall call, that he his judgments may
before his people show.
5 Let all my saints together be
unto me gathered;
Those that by sacrifice with me
a covenant have made.
6 And then the heavens shall declare
his righteousness abroad:
Because the Lord himself doth come
none else is judge but God.
7 Hear, O my people, and I'll speak;
O Israel by name,
Against thee I will testify;
God, ev'n thy God, I am.
8 I for thy sacrifices few
reprove thee never will,
Nor for burnt-off'rings to have been
before me offer'd still.
9 I'll take no bullock nor he-goats
from house nor folds of thine:
10 For beasts of forests, cattle all
on thousand hills, are mine.
11 The fowls are all to me well known
that mountains high do yield;
And I do challenge as mine own
the wild beasts of the field.
12 If I were hungry, I would not
to thee for need complain;
For earth, and all its fulness, doth
to me of right pertain.
13 That I to eat the flesh of bulls
take pleasure dost thou think?
Or that I need, to quench my thirst,
the blood of goats to drink?
14 Nay, rather unto me, thy God,
thanksgiving offer thou:
To the most High perform thy word,
and fully pay thy vow:
15 And in the day of trouble great
see that thou call on me;
I will deliver thee, and thou
my name shalt glorify.
16 But God unto the wicked saith,
Why should'st thou mention make
Of my commands? how dar'st thou in
thy mouth my cov'nant take?
17 Sith it is so that thou dost hate
all good instruction;
And sith thou cast'st behind thy back,
and slight'st my words each one.
18 When thou a thief didst see, then
thou join'dst with him in sin, [straight
And with the vile adulterers
thou hast partaker been.
19 Thy mouth to evil thou dost give,
thy tongue deceit doth frame.
20 Thou sitt'st, and 'gainst thy brother
thy mother's son to shame. [speak'st,
21 These things thou wickedly hast done,
and I have silent been:
Thou thought'st that I was like thyself,
and did approve thy sin:
But I will sharply thee reprove,
and I will order right
Thy sins and thy transgressions
in presence of thy sight.
22 Consider this, and be afraid,
ye that forget the Lord,
Lest I in pieces tear you all,
when none can help afford.
23 Who off'reth praise me glorifies:
I will show God's salvation
To him that ordereth aright
his life and conversation.

PSALM 51.

AFTER thy loving-kindness, Lord,
have mercy upon me:
For thy compassions great, blot out
all mine iniquity. [wash
2 Me cleanse from sin, and throughly
from mine iniquity:
3 For my transgressions I confess;
my sin I ever see.
4 'Gainst thee, thee only, have I sinn'd,
in thy sight done this ill; [just,
That when thou speak'st thou may'st be
and clear in judging still.
5 Behold, I in iniquity
was form'd the womb within;
My mother also me conceiv'd
in guiltiness and sin.
6 Behold, thou in the inward parts
with truth delighted art;
And wisdom thou shalt make me know
within the hidden part.
7 Do thou with hyssop sprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed so;
Yea, wash thou me, and then I shall
be whiter than the snow.
8 Of gladness and of joyfulness
make me to hear the voice;
That so these very bones which thou
hast broken may rejoice.
9 All mine iniquities blot out,
thy face hide from my sin.
10 Create a clean heart, Lord, renew
a right sp'rit me within.
11 Cast me not from thy sight, nor take
thy Holy Sp'rit away.
12 Restore me thy salvation's joy;
with thy free Sp'rit me stay.
13 Then will I teach thy ways unto
those that transgressors be;

And those that sinners are shall then
be turned unto thee.

14 O God, of my salvation God,
me from blood-guiltiness
Set free; then shall my tongue aloud
sing of thy righteousness.
15 My closed lips, O Lord, by thee
let them be opened;
Then shall thy praises by my mouth
abroad be published.

16 For thou desir'st not sacrifice,
else would I give it thee;
Nor wilt thou with burnt-offering
at all delighted be.
17 A broken spirit is to God
a pleasing sacrifice:
A broken and a contrite heart,
Lord, thou wilt not despise.

18 Show kindness, and do good, O Lord,
to Sion, thine own hill:
The walls of thy Jerusalem
build up of thy good will. [please,
19 Then righteous offrings shall thee
and off'rings burnt, which they
With whole burnt-off'rings, and with
shall on thine altar lay. [calves,

PSALM 52.

WHY dost thou boast, O mighty man,
of mischief and of ill?
The goodness of Almighty God
endureth ever still.
2 Thy tongue mischievous calumnies
deviseth subtilely,
Like to a razor sharp to cut,
working deceitfully.

3 Ill more than good, and more than truth
thou lovest to speak wrong:
4 Thou lovest all-devouring words,
O thou deceitful tongue.
5 So God shall thee destroy for aye,
remove thee, pluck thee out
Quite from thy house, out of the land
of life he shall thee root.

6 The righteous shall it see, and fear,
and laugh at him they shall:
7 Lo, this the man is that did not
make God his strength at all:
But he in his abundant wealth
his confidence did place;
And he took strength unto himself
from his own wickedness.

8 But I am in the house of God
like to an olive green:
My confidence for ever hath
upon God's mercy been.
9 And I for ever will thee praise,
because thou hast done this:
I on thy name will wait; for good
before thy saints it is.

PSALM 53.

THAT there is not a God, the fool
doth in his heart conclude:
They are corrupt, their works are vile,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord upon the sons of men
from heav'n did cast his eyes,
To see if any one there was
that sought God, and was wise.

3 They altogether filthy are,
they all are backward gone;
And there is none that doeth good,
no, not so much as one.
4 These workers of iniquity,
do they not know at all,
That they my people eat as bread,
and on God do not call?

5 Ev'n there they were afraid, and stood
with trembling, all dismay'd,
Whereas there was no cause at all
why they should be afraid:
For God his bones that thee besieg'd
hath scatter'd all abroad;
Thou hast confounded them, for they
despised are of God.

6 Let Isr'el's help from Sion come:
when back the Lord shall bring
His captives, Jacob shall rejoice,
and Israel shall sing.

PSALM 54.

SAVE me, O God, by thy great name,
and judge me by thy strength:
2 My prayer hear, O God; give ear
unto my words at length.
3 For they that strangers are to me
do up against me rise;
Oppressors seek my soul, and God
set not before their eyes.

4 The Lord my God my helper is,
lo, therefore I am bold:
He taketh part with ev'ry one
that doth my soul uphold.
5 Unto mine enemies he shall
mischief and ill repay:
O for thy truth's sake cut them off,
and sweep them clean away.

6 I will a sacrifice to thee
give with free willingness;
Thy name, O Lord, because 'tis good,
with praise I will confess.
7 For he hath me delivered
from all adversities;
And his desire mine eye hath seen
upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55.

LORD, hear my pray'r, hide not thyself
from my entreating voice:
2 Attend and hear me; in my plaint
I mourn and make a noise.
3 Because of th' en'my's voice, and for
lewd men's oppression great:
On me they cast iniquity,
and they in wrath me hate.

4 Sore pain'd within me is my heart:
death's terrors on me fall.
5 On me comes trembling, fear and dread
o'erwhelmed me withal.
6 O that I, like a dove, had wings,
said I, then would I flee
Far hence, that I might find a place
where I in rest might be.

7 Lo, then far off I wander would,
and in the desert stay;
8 From windy storm and tempest I
would haste to 'scape away.
9 O Lord, on them destruction bring,
and do their tongues divide;
For in the city violence
and strife I have espy'd.

10 They day and night upon the walls
do go about it round:
There mischief is, and sorrow there
in midst of it is found.
11 Abundant wickedness there is
within her inward part;
And from her streets deceitfulness
and guile do not depart.

12 He was no foe that me reproach'd,
then that endure I could;
Nor hater that did 'gainst me boast,
from him me hide I would.
13 But thou, man, who mine equal, guide,
and mine acquaintance wast:
14 We join'd sweet counsels, to God's house
in company we past.

15 Let death upon them seize, and down
let them go quick to hell;
For wickedness doth much abound
among them where they dwell.
16 I'll call on God: God will me save.
17 I'll pray, and make a noise
At ev'ning, morning, and at noon;
and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath my soul delivered,
that it in peace might be
From battle that against me was;
for many were with me.
19 The Lord shall hear, and them afflict,
of old who hath abode:
Because they never changes have,
therefore they fear not God.

20 'Gainst those that were at peace with
he hath put forth his hand: [him
The covenant that he had made,
by breaking he profan'd.
21 More smooth than butter were his words,
while in his heart was war;
His speeches were more soft than oil,
and yet drawn swords they are.

22 Cast thou thy burden on the Lord,
and he shall thee sustain;
Yea, he shall cause the righteous man
unmoved to remain.
23 But thou, O Lord my God, those men
in justice shalt o'erthrow,
And in destruction's dungeon dark
at last shalt lay them low:
The bloody and deceitful men
shall not live half their days:
But upon thee with confidence
I will depend always.

PSALM 56.

SHEW mercy, Lord, to me, for man
would swallow me outright;
He me oppresseth, while he doth
against me daily fight.
2 They daily would me swallow up
that hate me spitefully;
For they be many that do fight
against me, O most High.

3 When I'm afraid I'll trust in thee:
4 In God I'll praise his word;
I will not fear what flesh can do,
my trust is in the Lord. [thoughts
5 Each day they wrest my words; their
'gainst me are all for ill. [steps,
6 They meet, they lurk, they mark my
waiting my soul to kill.

7 But shall they by iniquity
escape thy judgments so?
O God, with indignation down
do thou the people throw.
8 My wand'rings all what they have been
thou know'st, their number took;
Into thy bottle put my tears:
are they not in thy book?

9 My foes shall, when I cry, turn back;
I know't, God is for me.
10 In God his word I'll praise; his word
in God shall praised be
11 In God I trust; I will not fear
what man can do to me.
12 Thy vows upon me are, O God:
I'll render praise to thee.

13 Wilt thou not, who from death me sav'd,
my feet from falls keep free,
To walk before God in the light
of those that living be?

PSALM 57.

BE merciful to me, O God;
thy mercy unto me
Do thou extend; because my soul
doth put her trust in thee:
Yea, in the shadow of thy wings
my refuge I will place,
Until these sad calamities
do wholly overpass.

2 My cry I will cause to ascend
unto the Lord most high;
To God, who doth all things for me
perform most perfectly.
3 From heav'n he shall send down, and me
from his reproach defend
That would devour me: God his truth
and mercy forth shall send.

4 My soul among fierce lions is,
I firebrands live among,
Men's sons, whose teeth are spears and
a sharp sword is their tongue. [darts,
5 Be thou exalted very high
above the heav'ns, O God;
Let thou thy glory be advanc'd
o'er all the earth abroad.

6 My soul's bow'd down; for they a net
have laid, my steps to snare:
Into the pit which they have digg'd
for me, they fallen are.
7 My heart is fix'd, my heart is fix'd,
O God; I'll sing and praise.
8 My glory wake; wake psalt'ry, harp;
myself I'll early raise.

9 I'll praise thee 'mong the people, Lord;
'mong nations sing will I:
10 For great to heav'n thy mercy is,
thy truth is to the sky.
11 O Lord, exalted be thy name
above the heav'ns to stand:
Do thou thy glory far advance
above both sea and land.

PSALM 58.

DO ye, O congregation,
indeed speak righteousness?
O ye that are the sons of men,
judge ye with uprightness?
2 Yea, ev'n within your very hearts
ye wickedness have done;
And ye the vi'lence of your hands
do weigh the earth upon.

3 The wicked men estranged are,
ev'n from the very womb;
They, speaking lies, do stray as soon
as to the world they come.
4 Unto a serpent's poison like
their poison doth appear;
Yea, they are like the adder deaf,
that closely stops her ear;

5 That so she may not hear the voice
of one that charm her would,
No, not though he most cunning were,
and charm most wisely could.
6 Their teeth, O God, within their mouth
break thou in pieces small;
The great teeth break thou out, O Lord,
of these young lions all.

7 Let them like waters melt away,
which downward still do flow:
In pieces cut his arrows all,
when he shall bend his bow.
8 Like to a snail that melts away,
let each of them be gone;
Like woman's birth untimely, that
they never see the sun.

9 He shall them take away before
your pots the thorns can find,
Both living, and in fury great,
as with a stormy wind.
10 The righteous, when he vengeance sees,
he shall be joyful then;
The righteous one shall wash his feet
in blood of wicked men.

11 So men shall say, The righteous man
reward shall never miss:
And verily upon the earth
a God to judge there is.

PSALM 59.

MY God, deliver me from those
that are mine enemies;
And do thou me defend from those
that up against me rise.
2 Do thou deliver me from them
that work iniquity;
And give me safety from the men
of bloody cruelty.

3 For, lo, they for my soul lay wait:
the mighty do combine
Against me, Lord; not for my fault,
nor any sin of mine.
4 They run, and, without fault in me,
themselves do ready make:
Awake to meet me with thy help;
and do thou notice take.

5 Awake therefore, Lord God of hosts,
thou God of Israel,
To visit heathen all: spare none
that wickedly rebel.
6 At ev'ning they go to and fro;
they make great noise and sound,
Like to a dog, and often walk
about the city round.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth,
and in their lips are swords:
For they do say thus, Who is he
that now doth hear our words?
8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them,
and all the heathen mock.
9 While he's in pow'r I'll wait on thee
for God is my high rock.

10 He of my mercy that is God
betimes shall me prevent;
Upon mine en'mies God shall let
me see mine heart's content.
11 Them slay not, lest my folk forget;
but scatter them abroad
By thy strong pow'r; and bring them
O thou our shield and God. [down,
12 For their mouth's sin, and for the words
that from their lips do fly,
Let them be taken in their pride;
because they curse and lie.
13 In wrath consume them, them consume,
that so they may not be:
And that in Jacob God doth rule
to th' earth's ends let them see.

14 At ev'ning let thou them return,
making great noise and sound,
Like to a dog, and often walk
about the city round.
15 And let them wander up and down,
in seeking food to eat; [not
And let them grudge when they shall
be satisfy'd with meat.

16 But of thy pow'r I'll sing aloud;
at morn thy mercy praise:
For thou to me my refuge wast,
and tow'r, in troublous days.
17 O God, thou art my strength, I will
sing praises unto thee;
For God is my defence, a God
of mercy unto me.

PSALM 60.

O LORD, thou hast rejected us,
and scatter'd us abroad;
Thou justly hast displeased been;
return to us, O God.
2 The earth to tremble thou hast made;
therein didst breaches make:
Do thou thereof the breaches heal,
because the land doth shake.

3 Unto thy people thou hard things
hast show'd, and on them sent;
And thou hast caused us to drink
wine of astonishment.
4 And yet a banner thou hast giv'n
to them who thee do fear;
That it by them, because of truth,
displayed may appear.

5 That thy beloved people may
deliver'd be from thrall,
Save with the pow'r of thy right hand,
and hear me when I call.
6 God in his holiness hath spoke;
herein I will take pleasure:
Shechem I will divide, and forth
will Succoth's valley measure.

7 Gilead I claim as mine by right;
Manasseh mine shall be;
Ephraim is of mine head the strength;
Judah gives laws for me;
8 Moab's my washing-pot; my shoe
I'll over Edom throw;
And over Palestina's land
I will in triumph go.

9 O who is he will bring me to
the city fortify'd?
O who is he that to the land
of Edom will me guide?
10 O God, which hadest us cast off,
this thing wilt thou not do?
Ev'n thou, O God, which didest not
forth with our armies go?

11 Help us from trouble; for the help
is vain which man supplies. [shall
12 Through God we'll do great acts; he
tread down our enemies.

PSALM 61

O GOD, give ear unto my cry;
unto my pray'r attend.
2 From th' utmost corner of the land
my cry to thee I'll send.
What time my heart is overwhelm'd,
and in perplexity,
Do thou me lead unto the Rock
that higher is than I.

3 For thou hast for my refuge been
a shelter by thy pow'r;
And for defence against my foes
thou hast been a strong tow'r
4 Within thy tabernacle I
for ever will abide;

And under covert of thy wings
with confidence me hide.
5 For thou the vows that I did make,
O Lord my God, didst hear:
Thou hast giv'n me the heritage
of those thy name that fear.
6 A life prolong'd for many days
thou to the king shalt give;
Like many generations be
the years which he shall live.
7 He in God's presence his abode
for evermore shall have:
O do thou truth and mercy both
prepare, that may him save.
8 And so will I perpetually
sing praise unto thy name;
That having made my vows, I may
each day perform the same.

PSALM 62.

1 MY soul with expectation
depends on God indeed;
My strength and my salvation doth
from him alone proceed.
2 He only my salvation is,
and my strong rock is he:
He only is my sure defence;
much mov'd I shall not be.
3 How long will ye against a man
plot mischief? ye shall all
Be slain; ye as a tott'ring fence
shall be, and bowing wall.
4 They only plot to cast him down
from his excellency:
They joy in lies; with mouth they bless,
but they curse inwardly.
5 My soul, wait thou with patience
upon thy God alone;
On him dependeth all my hope
and expectation.
6 He only my salvation is,
and my strong rock is he;
He only is my sure defence:
I shall not moved be.
7 In God my glory placed is,
and my salvation sure;
In God the rock is of my strength,
my refuge most secure.
8 Ye people, place your confidence
in him continually;
Before him pour ye out your heart:
God is our refuge high.
9 Surely mean men are vanity,
and great men are a lie;
In balance laid, they wholly are
more light than vanity.
10 Trust ye not in oppression,
in robb'ry be not vain;
On wealth set not your hearts, when as
increased is your gain.
11 God hath it spoken once to me,
yea, this I heard again,
That power to Almighty God
alone doth appertain.
12 Yea, mercy also unto thee
belongs, O Lord, alone:
For thou according to his work
rewardest ev'ry one.

PSALM 63.

1 LORD, thee my God, I'll early seek:
my soul doth thirst for thee;
My flesh longs in a dry parch'd land,
wherein no waters be:
2 That I thy power may behold,
and brightness of thy face,
As I have seen thee heretofore
within thy holy place.
3 Since better is thy love than life,
my lips thee praise shall give.
4 I in thy name will lift my hands,
and bless thee while I live.
5 Ev'n as with marrow and with fat
my soul shall filled be;
Then shall my mouth with joyful lips
sing praises unto thee:
6 When I do thee upon my bed
remember with delight,
And when on thee I meditate
in watches of the night.
7 In shadow of thy wings I'll joy;
for thou mine help hast been.
8 My soul thee follows hard; and me
thy right hand doth sustain.
9 Who seek my soul to spill shall sink
down to earth's lowest room.
They by the sword shall be cut off,
and foxes' prey become.
11 Yet shall the king in God rejoice,
and each one glory shall
That swear by him: but stopp'd shall be
the mouth of liars all.

PSALM 64.

1 WHEN I to thee my prayer make,
Lord, to my voice give ear;
My life save from the enemy,
of whom I stand in fear.
2 Me from their secret counsel hide
who do live wickedly;
From insurrection of those men
that work iniquity;
3 Who do their tongues with malice whet,
and make them cut like swords;
In whose bent bows are arrows set,
ev'n sharp and bitter words:
4 That they may at the perfect man
in secret aim their shot;
Yea, suddenly they dare at him
to shoot, and fear it not.
5 In ill encourage they themselves,
and their snares close do lay:
Together conference they have;
Who shall them see? they say.
6 They have search'd out iniquities,
a perfect search they keep:
Of each of them the inward thought,
and very heart, is deep.
7 God shall an arrow shoot at them,
and wound them suddenly: [found;
8 So their own tongue shall them con-
all who them see shall fly.
9 And on all men a fear shall fall,
God's works they shall declare;
For they shall wisely notice take
what these his doings are.
10 In God the righteous shall rejoice,
and trust upon his might:
Yea, they shall greatly glory all
in heart that are upright.

PSALM 65.

1 PRAISE waits for thee in Sion, Lord:
to thee vows paid shall be.
2 O thou that hearer art of pray'r,
all flesh shall come to thee.
3 Iniquities, I must confess,
prevail against me do:
But as for our transgressions,
them purge away shalt thou.
4 Bless'd is the man whom thou dost
and mak'st approach to thee, [choose,
That he within thy courts, O Lord,
may still a dweller be:
We surely shall be satisfy'd
with thy abundant grace,
And with the goodness of thy house,
ev'n of thy holy place.
5 O God of our salvation,
thou, in thy righteousness,
By fearful works unto our pray'rs
thine answer dost express:
Therefore the ends of all the earth,
and those afar that be
Upon the sea, their confidence,
O Lord, will place in thee.
6 Who, being girt with pow'r, sets fast
by his great strength the hills.
7 Who noise of seas, noise of their waves,
and people's tumult, stills.
8 Those in the utmost parts that dwell
are at thy signs afraid:
Th' outgoings of the morn and ev'n
by thee are joyful made.
9 The earth thou visit'st, wat'ring it;
thou mak'st it rich to grow
With God's full flood; thou corn pre-
when thou provid'st it so. [par'st,
10 Her rigs thou wat'rest plenteously,
her furrows settelest:
With show'rs thou dost her mollify,
her spring by thee is blest.
11 So thou the year most lib'rally
dost with thy goodness crown;
And all thy paths abundantly
on us drop fatness down.
12 They drop upon the pastures wide,
that do in deserts lie;
The little hills on ev'ry side
rejoice right pleasantly.
13 With flocks the pastures clothed be,
the vales with corn are clad;
And now they shout and sing to thee,
for thou hast made them glad.

PSALM 66.

1 ALL lands to God, in joyful sounds,
aloft your voices raise.
2 Sing forth the honour of his name,
and glorious make his praise.
3 Say unto God, How terrible
in all thy works art thou!
Through thy great pow'r thy foes to thee
shall be constrain'd to bow.
4 All on the earth shall worship thee,
they shall thy praise proclaim
In songs: they shall sing cheerfully
unto thy holy name.
5 Come, and the works that God hath
with admiration see: [wrought
In 's working to the sons of men
most terrible is he.
6 Into dry land the sea he turn'd,
and they a passage had;
Ev'n marching through the flood on
there we in him were glad. [foot,
7 He ruleth ever by his pow'r;
his eyes the nations see:
O let not the rebellious ones
lift up themselves on high.
8 Ye people, bless our God; aloud
the voice speak of his praise:
9 Our soul in life who safe preserves
our foot from sliding stays.
10 For thou didst prove and try us, Lord,
as men do silver try;
11 Brought's us into the net, and mad'st
bands on our loins to lie.
12 Thou hast caus'd men ride o'er our heads;
and though that we did pass
Through fire and water, yet thou
us to a wealthy place. [brought'st
13 I'll bring burnt-off'rings to thy house;
to thee my vows I'll pay,
14 Which my lips utter'd, my mouth spake,
when trouble on me lay.
15 Burnt-sacrifices of fat rams
with incense I will bring;
Of bullocks and of goats I will
present an offering.
16 All that fear God, come, hear, I'll tell
what he did for my soul.
17 I with my mouth unto him cry'd,
my tongue did him extol.
18 If in my heart I sin regard,
the Lord me will not hear:
19 But surely God me heard, and to
my prayer's voice gave ear.
20 O let the Lord, our gracious God,
for ever blessed be,
Who turned not my pray'r from him,
nor yet his grace from me.

PSALM 67.

1 LORD, bless and pity us,
shine on us with thy face:
2 That th' earth thy way, and nations all
may know thy saving grace.
3 Let people praise thee, Lord:
let people all thee praise.
4 O let the nations be glad,
in songs their voices raise:
Thou'lt justly people judge,
on earth rule nations all.
5 Let people praise thee, Lord; let them
praise thee, both great and small.
6 The earth her fruit shall yield,
our God shall blessing send.
7 God shall us bless; men shall him fear
unto earth's utmost end.

Another of the same.

1 LORD, unto us be merciful,
do thou us also bless;
And graciously cause shine on us
the brightness of thy face:
2 That so thy way upon the earth
to all men may be known;
Also among the nations all
thy saving health be shown.
3 O let the people praise thee, Lord;
let people all thee praise.
4 O let the nations be glad,
and sing for joy always:
For rightly thou shalt people judge,
and nations rule on earth.
5 Let people praise thee, Lord; let all
the folk praise thee with mirth.
6 Then shall the earth yield her increase;
God, our God, bless us shall.
7 God shall us bless; and of the earth
the ends shall fear him all.

PSALM 68.

1 LET God arise, and scattered
let all his en'mies be;
And let all those that do him hate
before his presence flee.
2 As smoke is driv'n, so drive thou them;
as fire melts wax away,
Before God's face let wicked men
so perish and decay.
3 But let the righteous be glad:
let them before God's sight
Be very joyful; yea, let them
rejoice with all their might.
4 To God sing, to his name sing praise;
extol him with your voice,
That rides on heav'n, by his name JAH,
before his face rejoice.
5 Because the Lord a father is
unto the fatherless;
God is the widow's judge, within
his place of holiness.
6 God doth the solitary set
in fam'lies: and from bands
The chain'd doth free; but rebels do
inhabit parched lands.
7 O God, what time thou didst go forth
before thy people's face;
And when through the great wilderness
thy glorious marching was;
8 Then at God's presence shook the earth,
then drops from heaven fell;
This Sinai shook before the Lord,
the God of Israel.
9 O God, thou to thine heritage
didst send a plenteous rain,
Whereby thou, when it weary was,
didst it refresh again.
10 Thy congregation then did make
their habitation there:
Of thine own goodness for the poor,
O God, thou didst prepare.
11 The Lord himself did give the word,
the word abroad did spread;
Great was the company of them
the same who published.
12 Kings of great armies foiled were,
and forc'd to flee away;
And women, who remain'd at home,
did distribute the prey.
13 Though ye have lien among the pots,
like doves ye shall appear,
Whose wings with silver, and with gold
whose feather's cover'd are. [kings
14 When there th' Almighty scatter'd
like Salmon's snow 'twas white.
15 God's hill is like to Bashan hill,
like Bashan hill for height.
16 Why do ye leap, ye mountains high?
this is the hill where God
Desires to dwell; yea, God in it
for aye will make abode.
17 God's chariots twenty thousand are,
thousands of angels strong;
In 's holy place God is, as in
mount Sinai, them among.
18 Thou hast, O Lord, most glorious,
ascended up on high;
And in triumph victorious led
captive captivity:
Thou hast received gifts for men,
for such as did rebel;
Yea, ev'n for them, that God the Lord
in midst of them might dwell.
19 Bless'd be the Lord, who is to us
of our salvation God;
Who daily with his benefits
us plenteously doth load.
20 He of salvation is the God,
who is our God most strong;
And unto God the Lord from death
the issues do belong.
21 But surely God shall wound the head
of those that are his foes;
The hairy scalp of him that still
on in his trespass goes.
22 God said, My people I will bring
again from Bashan hill:
Yea, from the sea's devouring depths
them bring again I will;
23 That in the blood of enemies
thy foot imbru'd may be,
And of thy dogs dipp'd in the same
the tongues thou mayest see.
24 Thy goings they have seen, O God;
the steps of majesty
Of my God, and my mighty King,
within the sanctuary.
25 Before went singers, players next
on instruments took way;
And them among the damsels were
that did on timbrels play.
26 Within the congregations
bless God with one accord:
From Isr'el's fountain do ye bless
and praise the mighty Lord.
27 With their prince, little Benjamin,
princes and council there
Of Judah were, there Zebulon's
and Napht'li's princes were. [strong
28 Thy God commands thy strength; make
what thou wrought'st for us, Lord.
29 For thy house at Jerusalem
kings shall thee gifts afford.
30 The spearmen's host, the multitude
of bulls, which fiercely look, [sent,
Those calves which people have forth
O Lord our God, rebuke,
Till ev'ry one submit himself,
and silver pieces bring:
The people that delight in war
disperse, O God and King.
31 Those that be princes great shall then
come out of Egypt lands;
And Ethiopia to God
shall soon stretch out her hands.
32 O all ye kingdoms of the earth,
sing praises to this King;
For he is Lord that ruleth all,
unto him praises sing.
33 To him that rides on heav'ns of heav'ns
which he of old did found;
Lo, he sends out his voice, a voice
in might that doth abound.
34 Strength unto God do ye ascribe;
for his excellency
Is over Israel, his strength
is in the clouds most high.
35 Thou'rt from thy temple dreadful, Lord;
Isr'el's own God is he, [pow'r:
Who gives his people strength and
O let God blessed be.

PSALM 69.

1 SAVE me, O God, because the floods
do so environ me,
That ev'n unto my very soul
come in the waters be.
2 I downward in deep mire do sink
where standing there is none:
I am into deep waters come,
where floods have o'er me gone
3 I weary with my crying am,
my throat is also dry'd;
Mine eyes do fail, while for my God
I waiting do abide.

4 Those men that do without a cause
bear hatred unto me,
Than are the hairs upon my head
in number more they be:

They that would me destroy, and are
mine en'mies wrongfully,
Are mighty: so what I took not,
to render forc'd was I.

5 Lord, thou my folly know'st, my sins
not cover'd are from thee.
6 Let none that wait on thee be sham'd,
Lord God of hosts, for me.

O Lord, the God of Israel,
let none, who search do make,
And seek thee, be at any time
confounded for my sake.

7 For I have borne reproach for thee,
my face is hid with shame.
8 To brethren strange, to mother's sons
an alien I became.

9 Because the zeal did eat me up,
which to thine house I bear;
And the reproaches cast at thee,
upon me fallen are.
10 My tears and fasts, t'afflict my soul,
were turned to my shame.
11 When sackcloth I did wear, to them
a proverb I became.

12 The men that in the gate do sit
against me evil spake:
They also that vile drunkards were,
of me their song did make.
13 But, in an acceptable time,
my pray'r, Lord, is to thee:
In truth of thy salvation, Lord,
and mercy great, hear me.

14 Deliver me out of the mire,
from sinking do me keep;
Free me from those that do me hate,
and from the waters deep.
15 Let not the flood on me prevail,
whose water overflows;
Nor deep me swallow, nor the pit
her mouth upon me close.

16 Hear me, O Lord, because thy love
and kindness is most good;
Turn unto me, according to
thy mercies' multitude.
17 Nor from thy servant hide thy face:
I'm troubled, soon attend.
18 Draw near my soul, and it redeem;
me from my foes defend.

19 To thee is my reproach well known,
my shame, and my disgrace:
Those that mine adversaries be
are all before thy face.
20 Reproach hath broke my heart; I'm full
of grief: I look'd for one
To pity me, but none I found;
comforters found I none.

21 They also bitter gall did give
unto me for my meat:
They gave me vinegar to drink,
when as my thirst was great.
22 Before them let their table prove
a snare; and do thou make
Their welfare and prosperity
a trap themselves to take.

23 Let thou their eyes so darken'd be,
that sight may them forsake;
And let their loins be made by thee
continually to shake.
24 Thy fury pour thou out on them,
and indignation;
And let thy wrathful anger, Lord,
fast hold take them upon.

25 All waste and desolate let be
their habitation;
And in their tabernacles all
inhabitants be none.
26 Because him they do persecute,
whom thou didst smite before;
They talk unto the grief of those
whom thou has wounded sore.

27 Add thou iniquity unto
their former wickedness;
And do not let them come at all
into thy righteousness.
28 Out of the book of life let them
be raz'd and blotted quite;
Among the just and righteous
let not their names be writ.

29 But now become exceeding poor
and sorrowful am I:
By thy salvation, O my God,
let me be set on high.
30 The name of God I with a song
most cheerfully will praise;
And I, in giving thanks to him,
his name shall highly raise.

31 This to the Lord a sacrifice
more gracious shall prove
Than bullock, ox, or any beast
that hath both horn and hoof.
32 When this the humble men shall see,
it joy to them shall give:
O all ye that do seek the Lord,
your hearts shall ever live.

33 For God the poor hears, and will not
his prisoners contemn.
34 Let heav'n, and earth, and seas, him
and all that move in them. [praise,
35 For God will Judah's cities build,
and he will Sion save,
That they may dwell therein, and it
in sure possession have.

36 And they that are his servants' seed
inherit shall the same;
So shall they have their dwelling there
that love his blessed name.

Psalm 70.

LORD, haste me to deliver;
with speed, Lord, succour me.
2 Let them that for my soul do seek
sham'd and confounded be:
Turn'd back be they, and sham'd,
that in my hurt delight.
3 Turn'd back be they, Ha, ha! that say,
their shaming to requite.

4 In thee let all be glad,
and joy that seek for thee:
Let them who thy salvation love
say still, God praised be.
5 I poor and needy am;
come, Lord, and make no stay:
My help thou and deliv'rer art;
O Lord, make no delay.

Another of the same.

MAKE haste, O God, me to preserve;
with speed, Lord, succour me.
2 Let them that for my soul do seek
sham'd and confounded be:
Let them be turned back, and sham'd,
that in my hurt delight.
3 Turn'd back be they, Ha, ha! that say,
their shaming to requite.

4 O Lord, in thee let all be glad,
and joy that seek for thee:
Let them who thy salvation love
say still, God praised be.
5 But I both poor and needy am;
come, Lord, and make no stay:
My help thou and deliv'rer art;
O Lord, make no delay.

Psalm 71.

O LORD, my hope and confidence
is plac'd in thee alone;
Then let thy servant never be
put to confusion.
2 And let me, in thy righteousness,
from thee deliv'rance have:
Cause me escape, incline thine ear
unto me, and me save.

3 Be thou my dwelling-rock, to which
I ever may resort:
Thou gav'st commandment me to save,
for thou 'rt my rock and fort.
4 Free me, my God, from wicked hands,
hands cruel and unjust:
5 For thou, O Lord God, art my hope,
and from my youth my trust.

6 Thou from the womb didst hold me up;
thou art the same that me
Out of my mother's bowels took;
I ever praise will thee.
7 To many I a wonder am;
but thou 'rt my refuge strong.
8 Fill'd let my mouth be with thy praise
and honour all day long.

9 O do not cast me off, when as
old age doth overtake me;
And when my strength decayed is,
then do not thou forsake me.
10 For those that are mine enemies
against me speak with hate;
And they together counsel take
that for my soul lay wait.

11 They said, God leaves him; him pursue
and take: none will him save.
12 Be thou not far from me, my God:
thy speedy help I crave.
13 Confound, consume them, that unto
my soul are enemies:
Cloth'd be they with reproach and
that do my hurt devise. [shame

14 But I with expectation
will hope continually;
And yet with praises more and more
I will thee magnify.
15 Thy justice and salvation
my mouth abroad shall show,
Ev'n all the day; for I thereof
the numbers do not know.

16 And I will constantly go on
in strength of God the Lord;
And thine own righteousness, ev'n thine
alone, I will record.
17 For even from my youth, O God,
by thee I have been taught;
And hitherto I have declar'd
the wonders thou hast wrought.

18 And now, Lord, leave me not, when I
old and gray-headed grow:
Till to this age thy strength and pow'r
to all to come I show.
19 And thy most perfect righteousness,
O Lord, is very high,
Who hast so great things done: O God,
who is like unto thee?

20 Thou, Lord, who great adversities,
and sore, to me didst show,
Shalt quicken, and bring me again
from depths of earth below.
21 My greatness and my pow'r thou wilt
increase, and far extend:
On ev'ry side against all grief
thou wilt me comfort send.

22 Thee, ev'n thy truth, I'll also praise,
my God, with psaltery:
Thou Holy One of Israel,
with harp I'll sing to thee.
23 My lips shall much rejoice in thee,
when I thy praises sound;
My soul, which thou redeemed hast,
in joy shall much abound.

24 My tongue thy justice shall proclaim,
continuing all day long;
For they confounded are, and sham'd,
that seek to do me wrong.

Psalm 72.

O LORD, thy judgments give the king,
his son thy righteousness.
2 With right he shall thy people judge,
thy poor with uprightness.
3 The lofty mountains shall bring forth
unto the people peace;
Likewise the little hills the same
shall do by righteousness.

4 The people's poor ones he shall judge,
the needy's children save;
And those shall he in pieces break
who them oppressed have. [moon
5 They shall thee fear, while sun and
do last, through ages all.
6 Like rain on mown grass he shall drop,
or show'rs on earth that fall.

7 The just shall flourish in his days,
and prosper in his reign:
He shall, while doth the moon endure,
abundant peace maintain.
8 His large and great dominion shall
from sea to sea extend:
It from the river shall reach forth
unto earth's utmost end.

9 They in the wilderness that dwell
bow down before him must;
And they that are his enemies
shall lick the very dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish, and the isles,
to him shall presents bring;
And unto him shall offer gifts
Sheba's and Seba's king.

11 Yea, all the mighty kings on earth
before him down shall fall;
And all the nations of the world
do service to him shall.
12 For he the needy shall preserve,
when he to him doth call;
The poor also, and him that hath
no help of man at all.

13 The poor man and the indigent
in mercy he shall spare;
He shall preserve alive the souls
of those that needy are.
14 Both from deceit and violence
their soul he shall set free;
And in his sight right precious
and dear their blood shall be.

15 Yea, he shall live, and giv'n to him
shall be of Sheba's gold:
For him still shall they pray, and he
shall daily be extoll'd.
16 Of corn an handful in the earth
on tops of mountains high, [trees
With prosp'rous fruit shall shake, like
on Lebanon that be.

The city shall be flourishing,
her citizens abound
In number shall, like to the grass
that grows upon the ground.
17 His name for ever shall endure;
last like the sun it shall:
Men shall be bless'd in him, and bless'd
all nations shall him call.

18 Now blessed be the Lord our God,
the God of Israel,
For he alone doth wondrous works,
in glory that excel.
19 And blessed be his glorious name
to all eternity:
The whole earth let his glory fill.
Amen, so let it be.

Psalm 73.

YET God is good to Israel,
to each pure-hearted one.
2 But as for me, my steps near slipp'd,
my feet were almost gone.
3 For I envious was, and grudg'd
the foolish folk to see,
When I perceiv'd the wicked sort
enjoy prosperity

4 For still their strength continueth firm;
their death of bands is free.
5 They are not toil'd like other men,
nor plagu'd, as others be.
6 Therefore their pride, like to a chain,
them compasseth about;
And, as a garment, violence
doth cover them throughout,

7 Their eyes stand out with fat; they have
more than their hearts could wish.
8 They are corrupt; their talk of wrong
both lewd and lofty is. [heav'ns
9 They set their mouth against the
in their blasphemous talk; [out
And their reproaching tongue through-
the earth at large doth walk.

10 His people oftentimes for this
look back, and turn about;
Sith waters of so full a cup
to these are poured out.
11 And thus they say, How can it be
that God these things doth know?
Or, Can there in the Highest be
knowledge of things below?

12 Behold, these are the wicked ones,
yet prosper at their will
In worldly things; they do incre
in wealth and riches still.
13 I verily have done in vain
my heart to purify;
To no effect in innocence
washed my hands have I.

14 For daily, and all day throughout,
great plagues I suffer'd have;
Yea, ev'ry morning I of new
did chastisement receive.
15 If in this manner foolishly
to speak I would intend,
Thy children's generation,
behold, I should offend.

16 When I this thought to know, it was
too hard a thing for me;
17 Till to God's sanctuary I went,
then I their end did see.
18 Assuredly thou didst them set
a slipp'ry place upon;
Them suddenly thou castedst down
into destruction.

19 How in a moment suddenly
to ruin brought are they!
With fearful terrors utterly
they are consum'd away.
20 Ev'n like unto a dream, when one
from sleeping doth arise;
So thou, O Lord, when thou awak'st,
their image shalt despise.

21 Thus grieved was my heart in me,
and me my reins opprest:
22 So rude was I, and ignorant,
and in thy sight a beast.
23 Nevertheless continually,
O Lord, I am with thee:
Thou dost me hold by my right hand,
and still upholdest me.

24 Thou, with thy counsel, while I live,
wilt me conduct and guide;
And to thy glory afterward
receive me to abide.
25 Whom have I in the heavens high,
but thee, O Lord, alone?
And in the earth whom I desire
besides thee there is none.

26 My flesh and heart doth faint and fail,
but God doth fail me never:
For of my heart God is the strength
and portion for ever.
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee
for ever perish shall;
Them that a whoring from thee go
thou hast destroyed all.

28 But surely it is good for me
that I draw near to God:
In God I trust, that all thy works
I may declare abroad.

Psalm 74.

O GOD, why hast thou cast us off?
is it for evermore?
Against thy pasture-sheep why doth
thine anger smoke so sore?
2 O call to thy remembrance
thy congregation,
Which thou hast purchased of old;
still think the same upon:

The rod of thine inheritance,
which thou redeemed hast,
This Sion hill, wherein thou hadst
thy dwelling in times past.
3 To these long desolations
thy feet lift, do not tarry;
For all the ills thy foes have don
within thy sanctuary.

4 Amidst thy congregations
thine enemies do roar:
Their ensigns they set up for signs
of triumph thee before.
5 A man was famous, and was had
in estimation,
According as he lifted up
his axe thick trees upon.

6 But all at once with axes now
and hammers they go to,
And down the carved work thereof
they break, and quite undo.
7 They fired have thy sanctuary,
and have defil'd the same,
By casting down unto the ground
the place where dwelt thy name.

8 Thus said they in their hearts, Let us,
destroy them out of hand;

They burnt up all the synagogues
of God within the land.
9 Our signs we do not now behold;
there is not us among
A prophet more, nor any one
that knows the time how long.
10 How long, Lord, shall the enemy
thus in reproach exclaim?
And shall the adversary thus
always blaspheme thy name?
11 Thy hand, ev'n thy right hand of might,
why dost thou thus draw back?
O from thy bosom pluck it out
for our deliv'rance' sake.
12 For certainly God is my King,
ev'n from the times of old,
Working in midst of all the earth
salvation manifold.
13 The sea, by thy great pow'r, to part
asunder thou didst make;
And thou the dragons' heads, O Lord,
within the waters brake.
14 The leviathan's head thou brak'st
in pieces, and didst give
Him to be meat unto the folk
in wilderness that live.
15 Thou clav'st the fountain and the flood,
which did with streams abound:
Thou dry'dst the mighty waters up
unto the very ground.
16 Thine only is the day, O Lord,
thine also is the night;
And thou alone prepared hast
the sun and shining light.
17 By thee the borders of the earth
were settled ev'ry where:
The summer and the winter both
by thee created were.
18 That th' enemy reproached hath,
O keep it in record;
And that the foolish people have
blasphem'd thy name, O Lord.
19 Unto the multitude do not
thy turtle's soul deliver:
The congregation of thy poor
do not forget for ever.
20 Unto thy cov'nant have respect;
for earth's dark places be
Full of the habitations
of horrid cruelty.
21 O let not those that be oppress'd
return again with shame:
Let those that poor and needy are
give praise unto thy name.
22 Do thou, O God, arise and plead
the cause that is thine own:
Remember how thou art reproach'd
still by the foolish one.
23 Do not forget the voice of those
that are thine enemies:
Of those the tumult ever grows
that do against thee rise.

Psalm 75.

TO thee, O God, do we give thanks,
we do give thanks to thee;
Because thy wondrous works declare
thy great name near to be.
2 I purpose, when I shall receive
the congregation,
That I shall judgment uprightly
render to ev'ry one.
3 Dissolved is the land, with all
that in the same do dwell;
But I the pillars thereof do
bear up, and stablish well.
4 I to the foolish people said,
Do not deal foolishly;
And unto those that wicked are,
Lift not your horn on high.
5 Lift not your horn on high, nor speak
6 with stubborn neck. But know,
That not from east, nor west, nor south,
promotion doth flow.
7 But God is judge; he puts down one,
and sets another up.
8 For in the hand of God most high
of red wine is a cup:
'Tis full of mixture, he pours forth,
and makes the wicked all
Wring out the bitter dregs thereof;
yea, and they drink them shall.
9 But I for ever will declare,
I Jacob's God will praise.
10 All horns of lewd men I'll cut off;
but just men's horns will raise.

Psalm 76.

IN Judah's land God is well known,
his name 's in Isr'el great:
2 In Salem is his tabernacle,
in Sion is his seat.
3 There arrows of the bow he brake,
the shield, the sword, the war.
4 More glorious thou than hills of prey,
more excellent art far.
5 Those that were stout of heart are spoil'd,
they slept their sleep outright;
And none of those their hands did find,
that were the men of might.
6 When thy rebuke, O Jacob's God,
had forth against them past,
Their horses and their chariots both
were in a dead sleep cast.
7 Thou, Lord, ev'n thou art he that should
be fear'd; and who is he
That may stand up before thy sight,
if once thou angry be?
8 From heav'n thou judgment caus'd be
the earth was still with fear, [heard;
9 When God to judgment rose, to save
all meek on earth that were.
10 Surely the very wrath of man
unto thy praise redounds:
Thou to the remnant of his wrath
wilt set restraining bounds.
11 Vow to the Lord your God, and pay:
all ye that near him be,
Bring gifts and presents unto him;
for to be feared is he.
12 By him the sp'rits shall be cut off
of those that princes are:
Unto the kings that are on earth
he fearful doth appear.

Psalm 77.

UNTO the Lord I with my voice,
I unto God did cry;
Ev'n with my voice, and unto me
his ear he did apply.
2 I in my trouble sought the Lord,
my sore by night did run,
And ceased not; my grieved soul
did consolation shun.
3 I to remembrance God did call,
yet trouble did remain;
And overwhelm'd my spirit was,
whilst I did sore complain.
4 Mine eyes, debarr'd from rest and sleep,
thou makest still to wake;
My trouble is so great that I
unable am to speak.
5 The days of old to mind I call'd,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are past
full many years agone.
6 By night my song I call to mind,
and commune with my heart;
My sp'rit did carefully inquire
how I might ease my smart.
7 For ever will the Lord cast off,
and gracious be no more?
8 For ever is his mercy gone?
fails his word evermore?
9 Is 't true that to be gracious
the Lord forgotten hath?
And that his tender mercies he
hath shut up in his wrath?
10 Then did I say, That surely this
is mine infirmity:
I'll mind the years of the right hand
of him that is most High.
11 Yea, I remember will the works
performed by the Lord:
The wonders done of old by thee
I surely will record.
12 I also will of all thy works
my meditation make;
And of thy doings to discourse
great pleasure I will take.
13 O God, thy way most holy is
within thy sanctuary;
And what God is so great in pow'r
as is our God most high?
14 Thou art the God that wonders dost
by thy right hand most strong:
Thy mighty pow'r thou hast declar'd
the nations among.
15 To thine own people with thine arm
thou didst redemption bring;
To Jacob's sons, and to the tribes
of Joseph that do spring.
16 The waters, Lord, perceived thee,
the waters saw thee well;
And they for fear aside did flee;
the depths on trembling fell.
17 The clouds in water forth were pour'd,
sound loudly did the sky;
And swiftly through the world abroad
thine arrows fierce did fly.
18 Thy thunder's voice alongst the heav'n
a mighty noise did make;
By lightnings lighten'd was the world,
th' earth tremble did and shake.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and in
the waters great thy path;
Yet are thy footsteps hid, O Lord;
none knowledge thereof hath.
20 Thy people thou didst safely lead,
like to a flock of sheep;
By Moses' hand and Aaron's thou
didst them conduct and keep.

Psalm 78.

ATTEND, my people, to my law;
thereto give thou an ear;
The words that from my mouth proceed
attentively do hear.
2 My mouth shall speak a parable,
and sayings dark of old;
3 The same which we have heard and
and us our fathers told. [known,
4 We also will them not conceal
from their posterity;
Them to the generation
to come declare will we:
The praises of the Lord our God,
and his almighty strength,
The wondrous works that he hath done,
we will show forth at length.
5 His testimony and his law
in Isr'el he did place,
And charg'd our fathers it to show
to their succeeding race;
6 That so the race which was to come
might well them learn and know;
And sons unborn, who should arise,
might to their sons them show:
7 That they might set their hope in God,
and suffer not to fall
His mighty words out of their mind,
but keep his precepts all:
8 And might not, like their fathers, be
a stiff rebellious race;
A race not right in heart; with God
whose sp'rit not steadfast was.
9 The sons of Ephraim, who nor bows
nor other arms did lack,
When as the day of battle was,
they faintly turned back.
10 They brake God's cov'nant, and refus'd
in his commands to go;
11 His works and wonders they forgot,
which he to them did show.
12 Things marvellous he brought to pass;
their fathers them beheld
Within the land of Egypt done,
yea, ev'n in Zoan's field.
13 By him divided was the sea,
he caus'd them through to pass;
And made the waters so to stand,
as like an heap it was.
14 With cloud by day, with light of fire
all night, he did them guide.
15 In desert rocks he clave, and drink,
as from great depths, supply'd.
16 He from the rocks brought streams, like
made waters to run down. [floods
17 Yet sinning more, in desert they
provok'd the highest One.
18 For in their heart they tempted God,
and, speaking with mistrust,
They greedily did meat require
to satisfy their lust.
19 Against the Lord himself they spake,
and, murmuring, said thus,
A table in the wilderness
can God prepare for us?
20 Behold, he smote the rock, and thence
came streams and waters great;
But can he give his people bread?
and send them flesh to eat?
21 The Lord did hear, and waxed wroth;
so kindled was a flame
'Gainst Jacob, and 'gainst Israel
up indignation came.
22 For they believ'd not God, nor trust
in his salvation had;
23 Though clouds above he did command,
and heav'n's doors open made,
24 And manna rain'd on them, and gave
them corn of heav'n to eat.
25 Man angel's food did eat; to them
he to the full sent meat.
26 And in the heav'n he did cause
an eastern wind to blow;
And by his power he let out
the southern wind to go.
27 Then flesh as thick as dust he made
to rain down them among;
And feather'd fowls, like as the sand
which li'th the shore along.
28 At his command amidst their camp
these show'rs of flesh down fell,
All round about the tabernacles
and tents where they did dwell.
29 So they did eat abundantly,
and had of meat their fill;
For he did give to them what was
their own desire and will.
30 They from their lust had not estrang'd
their heart and their desire;
But while the meat was in their mouths,
which they did so require,
31 God's wrath upon them came, and slew
the fattest of them all;
So that the choice of Israel,
o'erthrown by death, did fall.
32 Yet, notwithstanding of all this,
they sinned still the more; [wrought,
And though he had great wonders
believ'd him not therefore:
33 Wherefore their days in vanity
he did consume and waste;
And by his wrath their wretched years
away in trouble past.
34 But when he slew them, then they did
to seek him show desire:
Yea, they return'd, and after God
right early did inquire.
35 And that the Lord had been their Rock
they did remember then;
Ev'n that the high almighty God
had their Redeemer been.
36 Yet with their mouth they flatter'd him,
and spake but feignedly;
And they unto the God of truth
with their false tongues did lie.
37 For though their words were good, their
with him was not sincere; [heart
Unsteadfast and perfidious
they in his cov'nant were.
38 But, full of pity, he forgave
their sin, them did not slay;
Nor stirr'd up all his wrath, but oft
his anger turn'd away.
39 For that they were but fading flesh
to mind he did recall;
A wind that passeth soon away,
and not returns at all.
40 How often did they him provoke
within the wilderness!
And in the desert did him grieve
with their rebelliousness!
41 Yea, turning back, they tempted God,
and limits set upon
Him, who in midst of Isr'el is
the only Holy One.
42 They did not call to mind his pow'r,
nor yet the day when he
Deliver'd them out of the hand
of their fierce enemy;
43 Nor how great signs in Egypt land
he openly had wrought;
What miracles in Zoan's field
his hand to pass had brought.
44 How lakes and rivers ev'ry where
he turned into blood;
So that nor man nor beast could drink
of standing lake or flood.
45 He brought among them swarms of flies,
which did them sore annoy;
And divers kinds of filthy frogs
he sent them to destroy.
46 He to the caterpillar gave
the fruits of all their soil;
Their labours he deliver'd up
unto the locusts' spoil.
47 Their vines with hail, their sycamores
he with the frost did blast:
48 Their beasts to hail he gave; their flocks
hot thunderbolts did waste.
49 Fierce burning wrath he on them cast,
and indignation strong,
And troubles sore, by sending forth
ill angels them among.
50 He to his wrath made way; their soul
from death he did not save;
But over to the pestilence
the lives of them he gave.
51 In Egypt land the first-born all
he smote down ev'ry where;
Among the tents of Ham, ev'n these
chief of their strength that were.
52 But his own people, like to sheep,
thence to go forth he made;
And he, amidst the wilderness,
them, as a flock, did lead.
53 And he them safely on did lead,
so that they did not fear;
Whereas their en'mies by the sea
quite overwhelmed were.
54 To borders of his sanctuary
the Lord his people led,
Ev'n to the mount which his right hand
for them had purchased.
55 The nations of Canaan,
by his almighty hand,
Before their face he did expel
out of their native land;
Which for inheritance to them
by line he did divide,
And made the tribes of Israel
within their tents abide.
56 Yet God most high they did provoke,
and tempted ever still;
And to observe his testimonies
did not incline their will:
57 But, like their fathers, turned back,
and dealt unfaithfully:
Aside they turned, like a bow
that shoots deceitfully.
58 For they to anger did provoke
him with their places high;
And with their graven images
mov'd him to jealousy.
59 When God heard this, he waxed wroth,
and much loath'd Isr'el then:
60 So Shiloh's tent he left, the tent
which he had plac'd with men.
61 And he his strength delivered
into captivity;
He left his glory in the hand
of his proud enemy.
62 His people also he gave o'er
unto the sword's fierce rage:
So sore his wrath inflamed was
against his heritage.
63 The fire consum'd their choice young
their maids no marriage had; [men;
64 And when their priests fell by the sword,
their wives no mourning made.
65 But then the Lord arose, as one
that doth from sleep awake;
And like a giant that, by wine
refresh'd, a shout doth make
66 Upon his en'mies' hinder part
he made his stroke to fall;
And so upon them he did put
a shame perpetual.

67 Moreover, he the tabernacle
of Joseph did refuse;
The mighty tribe of Ephraim
he would in no wise choose:
68 But he did choose Jehudah's tribe
to be the rest above;
And of mount Sion he made choice,
which he so much did love.
69 And he his sanctuary built
like to a palace high,
Like to the earth which he did found
to perpetuity.
70 Of David, that his servant was,
he also choice did make,
And even from the folds of sheep
was pleased him to take:
71 From waiting on the ewes with young,
he brought him forth to feed
Israel, his inheritance,
his people, Jacob's seed.
72 So after the integrity
he of his heart them fed;
And by the good skill of his hands
them wisely governed.

Psalm 79.

O GOD, the heathen enter'd have
thine heritage; by them
Defiled is thy house: on heaps
they laid Jerusalem.
2 The bodies of thy servants they
have cast forth to be meat
To rav'nous fowls; thy dear saints' flesh
they gave to beasts to eat.
3 Their blood about Jerusalem
like water they have shed;
And there was none to bury them
when they were slain and dead.
4 Unto our neighbours a reproach
most base become are we;
A scorn and laughing-stock to them
that round about us be.
5 How long, Lord, shall thine anger last?
wilt thou still keep the same?
And shall thy fervent jealousy
burn like unto a flame?
6 On heathen pour thy fury forth,
that have thee never known,
And on those kingdoms which thy name
have never call'd upon.
7 For these are they who Jacob have
devoured cruelly;
And they his habitation
have caused waste to lie.
8 Against us mind not former sins;
thy tender mercies show;
Let them prevent us speedily,
for we're brought very low.
9 For thy name's glory help us, Lord,
who hast our Saviour been:
Deliver us; for thy name's sake,
O purge away our sin.
10 Why say the heathen, Where's their
let him to them be known; [God?
When those who shed thy servants'
are in our sight o'erthrown. [blood
11 O let the pris'ner's sighs ascend
before thy sight on high;
Preserve those in thy mighty pow'r
that are design'd to die.
12 And to our neighbours' bosom cause
it sev'n fold render'd be,
Ev'n the reproach wherewith they have,
O Lord, reproached thee.
13 So we thy folk, and pasture-sheep,
shall give thee thanks always;
And unto generations all
we will show forth thy praise.

Psalm 80.

HEAR, Isr'el's Shepherd! like a flock
thou that dost Joseph guide;
Shine forth, O thou that dost between
the cherubims abide.
2 In Ephraim's, and Benjamin's,
and in Manasseh's sight,
O come for our salvation;
stir up thy strength and might.
3 Turn us again, O Lord our God,
and upon us vouchsafe
To make thy countenance to shine,
and so we shall be safe.
4 O Lord of hosts, almighty God,
how long shall kindled be
Thy wrath against the prayer made
by thine own folk to thee?
5 Thou tears of sorrow giv'st to them
instead of bread to eat;
Yea, tears instead of drink thou giv'st
to them in measure great.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto
our neighbours round about;
Our enemies among themselves
at us do laugh and flout.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts,
and upon us vouchsafe
To make thy countenance to shine,
and so we shall be safe.
8 A vine from Egypt brought thou hast,
by thine outstretched hand;
And thou the heathen out didst cast,
to plant it in their land.
9 Before it thou a room didst make,
where it might grow and stand;
Thou causedst it deep root to take,
and it did fill the land.
10 The mountains vail'd were with its
as with a covering; [shade,
Like goodly cedars were the boughs
which out from it did spring.
11 Upon the one hand to the sea
her boughs she did out send;
On th' other side unto the flood
her branches did extend.
12 Why hast thou then thus broken down
and ta'en her hedge away?
So that all passengers do pluck,
and make of her a prey.
13 The boar who from the forest comes
doth waste it at his pleasure;
The wild beast of the field also
devours it out of measure.
14 O God of hosts, we thee beseech,
return now unto thine;
Look down from heav'n in love, behold,
and visit this thy vine:
15 This vineyard, which thine own right
hath planted us among; [hand
And that same branch, which for thyself
thou hast made to be strong.
16 Burnt up it is with flaming fire,
it also is cut down:
They utterly are perished
when as thy face doth frown.
17 O let thy hand be still upon
the Man of thy right hand,
The Son of man, whom for thyself
thou madest strong to stand.
18 So henceforth we will not go back,
nor turn from thee at all:
O do thou quicken us, and we
upon thy name will call.
19 Turn us again, Lord God of hosts,
and upon us vouchsafe
To make thy countenance to shine,
and so we shall be safe.

Psalm 81.

SING loud to God our strength; with joy
to Jacob's God do sing.
2 Take up a psalm, the pleasant harp,
timbrel and psal'try bring.
3 Blow trumpets at new-moon, what day
our feast appointed is:
4 For charge to Isr'el, and a law
of Jacob's God was this.
5 To Joseph this a testimony
he made, when Egypt land
He travell'd through, where speech I
I did not understand. [heard
6 His shoulder I from burdens took,
his hands from pots did free.
7 Thou didst in trouble on me call,
and I deliver'd thee:
In secret place of thundering
I did thee answer make;
And at the streams of Meribah
of thee a proof did take.
8 O thou, my people, give an ear,
I'll testify to thee;
To thee, O Isr'el, if thou wilt
but hearken unto me.
9 In midst of thee there shall not be
any strange god at all;
Nor unto any god unknown
thou bowing down shalt fall.
10 I am the Lord thy God, which did
from Egypt land thee guide;
I'll fill thy mouth abundantly,
do thou it open wide.
11 But yet my people to my voice
would not attentive be;
And ev'n my chosen Israel
he would have none of me.
12 So to the lust of their own hearts
I them delivered;
And then in counsels of their own
they vainly wandered.
13 O that my people had me heard,
Isr'el my ways had chose!
14 I had their en'mies soon subdu'd,
my hand turn'd on their foes.
15 The haters of the Lord to him
submission should have feign'd;
But as for them, their time should have
for evermore remain'd.
16 He should have also fed them with
the finest of the wheat;
Of honey from the rock thy fill
I should have made thee eat.

Psalm 82.

IN gods' assembly God doth stand;
he judgeth gods among.
2 How long, accepting persons vile,
will ye give judgment wrong?
3 Defend the poor and fatherless;
to poor oppress'd do right.
4 The poor and needy ones set free;
rid them from ill men's might.
5 They know not, nor will understand;
in darkness they walk on:
All the foundations of the earth
out of their course are gone.
6 I said that ye are gods, and are
sons of the Highest all:
7 But ye shall die like men, and as
one of the princes fall.
8 O God, do thou raise up thyself,
the earth to judgment call:
For thou, as thine inheritance,
shalt take the nations all.

Psalm 83.

KEEP not, O God, we thee entreat,
O keep not silence now:
Do thou not hold thy peace, O God,
and still no more be thou.
2 For, lo, thine enemies a noise
tumultuously have made;
And they that haters are of thee
have lifted up the head.
3 Against thy chosen people they
do crafty counsel take;
And they against thy hidden ones
do consultations make.
4 Come, let us cut them off, said they,
from being a nation,
That of the name of Isr'el may
no more be mention.
5 For with joint heart they plot, in league
against thee they combine.
6 The tents of Edom, Ishm'elites,
Moab's and Hagar's line;
7 Gebal, and Ammon, Amalek,
Philistines, those of Tyre;
8 And Assur join'd with them, to help
Lot's children they conspire.
9 Do to them as to Midian,
Jabin at Kison strand;
10 And Sis'ra, which at En-dor fell,
as dung to fat the land.
11 Like Oreb and like Zeeb make
their noble men to fall;
Like Zeba and Zalmunna like,
make thou their princes all;
12 Who said, For our possession
let us God's houses take.
13 My God, them like a wheel, as chaff
before the wind, them make.
14 As fire consumes the wood, as flame
doth mountains set on fire,
15 Chase and affright them with the storm
and tempest of thine ire.
16 Their faces fill with shame, O Lord,
that they may seek thy name.
17 Let them confounded be, and vex'd,
and perish in their shame:
18 That men may know that thou, to
alone doth appertain [whom
The name JEHOVAH, dost most high
o'er all the earth remain.

Psalm 84.

HOW lovely is thy dwelling-place,
O Lord of hosts, to me!
The tabernacles of thy grace
how pleasant, Lord, they be!
2 My thirsty soul longs vehemently,
yea faints, thy courts to see:
My very heart and flesh cry out,
O living God, for thee.
3 Behold, the sparrow findeth out
an house wherein to rest;
The swallow also for herself
hath purchased a nest;
Ev'n thine own altars, where she safe
her young ones forth may bring,
O thou almighty Lord of hosts,
who art my God and King.
4 Bless'd are they in thy house that dwell,
they ever give thee praise.
5 Bless'd is the man whose strength thou
in whose heart are thy ways: [art,
6 Who passing thorough Baca's vale,
therein do dig up wells;
Also the rain that falleth down
the pools with water fills.
7 So they from strength unwearied go
still forward unto strength,
Until in Sion they appear
before the Lord at length.
8 Lord God of hosts, my prayer hear;
O Jacob's God, give ear.
9 See God our shield, look on the face
of thine anointed dear.
10 For in thy courts one day excels
a thousand; rather in
My God's house will I keep a door,
than dwell in tents of sin.
11 For God the Lord's a sun and shield:
he'll grace and glory give;
And will withhold no good from them
that uprightly do live.
12 O thou that art the Lord of hosts,
that man is truly blest,
Who by assured confidence
on thee alone doth rest.

Psalm 85.

O LORD, thou hast been favourable
to thy beloved land:
Jacob's captivity thou hast
recall'd with mighty hand.
2 Thou pardoned thy people hast
all their iniquities;
Thou all their trespasses and sins
hast cover'd from thine eyes. [turn'
3 Thou took'st off all thine ire,
from thy wrath's furiousness.
4 Turn us, God of our health, and cause
thy wrath 'gainst us to cease.
5 Shall thy displeasure thus endure
against us without end?
Wilt thou to generations all
thine anger forth extend?
6 That in thee may thy people joy,
wilt thou not us revive?
7 Show us thy mercy, Lord, to us
do thy salvation give.
8 I'll hear what God the Lord will speak
to his folk he'll speak peace,
And to his saints; but let them not
return to foolishness.
9 To them that fear him surely near
is his salvation;
That glory in our land may have
her habitation.
10 Truth met with mercy, righteousness
and peace kiss'd mutually:
11 Truth springs from earth, and righteou
looks down from heaven high. [nes
12 Yea, what is good the Lord shall give;
our land shall yield increase:
13 Justice, to set us in his steps,
shall go before his face.

Psalm 86.

O LORD, do thou bow down thine ear,
and hear me graciously;
Because I sore afflicted am,
and am in poverty.
2 Because I'm holy, let my soul
by thee preserved be:
O thou my God, thy servant save,
that puts his trust in thee.
3 Sith unto thee I daily cry,
be merciful to me.
4 Rejoice thy servant's soul; for, Lord,
I lift my soul to thee.
5 For thou art gracious, O Lord,
and ready to forgive;
And rich in mercy, all that call
upon thee to relieve.
6 Hear, Lord, my pray'r; unto the voice
of my request attend:
7 In troublous times I'll call on thee;
for thou wilt answer send.
8 Lord, there is none among the gods
that may with thee compare; [done,
And like the works which thou hast
not any work is there.
9 All nations whom thou mad'st shall
and worship rev'rently [come
Before thy face; and they, O Lord,
thy name shall glorify.
10 Because thou art exceeding great,
and works by thee are done
Which are to be admir'd; and thou
art God thyself alone.
11 Teach me thy way, and in thy truth,
O Lord, then walk will I;
Unite my heart, that I thy name
may fear continually.
12 O Lord my God, with all my heart
to thee I will give praise;
And I the glory will ascribe
unto thy name always:
13 Because thy mercy toward me
in greatness doth excel;
And thou deliver'd hast my soul
out from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the proud against me rise,
and vi'lent men have met,
That for my soul have sought; and thee
before them have not set.
15 But thou art full of pity, Lord,
a God most gracious,
Long-suffering, and in thy truth
and mercy plenteous.
16 O turn to me thy countenance,
and mercy on me have;
Thy servant strengthen, and the son
of thine own handmaid save.
17 Show me a sign for good, that they
which do me hate may see,
And be asham'd; because thou, Lord
didst help and comfort me.

Psalm 87.

UPON the hills of holiness
he his foundation sets.
2 God, more than Jacob's dwellings
delights in Sion's gates.
3 Things glorious are said of thee,
thou city of the Lord.
4 Rahab and Babel I, to those
that know me, will record:
Behold ev'n Tyrus, and with it
the land of Palestine,
And likewise Ethiopia;
this man was born therein
5 And it of Sion shall be said,
This man and that man there
Was born; and he that is most
himself shall stablish her.

6 When God the people writes, he'll count
that this man born was there.
7 There be that sing and play; and all
my well-springs in thee are.

Psalm 88.

LORD God, my Saviour, day and night
before thee cry'd have I.
2 Before thee let my prayer come;
give ear unto my cry.
3 For troubles great do fill my soul;
my life draws nigh the grave.
4 I'm counted with those that go down
to pit, and no strength have.
5 Ev'n free among the dead, like them
that slain in grave do lie;
Cut off from thy hand, whom no more
thou hast in memory.
6 Thou hast me laid in lowest pit,
in deeps and darksome caves.
7 Thy wrath lies hard on me, thou hast
me press'd with all thy waves.
8 Thou hast put far from me my friends,
thou mad'st them to abhor me;
And I am so shut up, that I
find no evasion for me.
9 By reason of affliction
mine eye mourns dolefully:
To thee, Lord, do I call, and stretch
my hands continually.
10 Wilt thou show wonders to the dead?
shall they rise, and thee bless?
11 Shall in the grave thy love be told?
in death thy faithfulness?
12 Shall thy great wonders in the dark,
or shall thy righteousness
Be known to any in the land
of deep forgetfulness?
13 But, Lord, to thee I cry'd; my pray'r
at morn prevent shall thee.
14 Why, Lord, dost thou cast off my soul,
and hid'st thy face from me?
15 Distress'd am I, and from my youth
I ready am to die;
Thy terrors I have borne, and am
distracted fearfully.
16 The dreadful fierceness of thy wrath
quite over me doth go:
Thy terrors great have cut me off,
they did pursue me so.
17 For round about me ev'ry day,
like water, they did roll;
And, gathering together, they
have compassed my soul.
18 My friends thou hast put far from me,
and him that did me love;
And those that mine acquaintance were
to darkness didst remove.

Psalm 89.

GOD's mercies I will ever sing;
and with my mouth I shall
Thy faithfulness make to be known
to generations all.
2 For mercy shall be built, said I,
for ever to endure;
Thy faithfulness, ev'n in the heav'ns,
thou wilt establish sure.
3 I with my chosen One have made
a cov'nant graciously;
And to my servant, whom I lov'd,
to David sworn have I;
4 That I thy seed establish shall
for ever to remain,
And will to generations all
thy throne build and maintain.
5 The praises of thy wonders, Lord,
the heavens shall express;
And in the congregation
of saints thy faithfulness.
6 For who in heaven with the Lord
may once himself compare?
Who is like God among the sons
of those that mighty are?
7 Great fear in meeting of the saints
is due unto the Lord;
And he of all about him should
with rev'rence be ador'd.
8 O thou that art the Lord of hosts,
what Lord in mightiness
Is like to thee? who compass'd round
art with thy faithfulness.
9 Ev'n in the raging of the sea
thou over it dost reign;
And when the waves thereof do swell,
thou stillest them again.
10 Rahab in pieces thou didst break,
like one that slaughter'd is;
And with thy mighty arm thou hast
dispers'd thine enemies.
11 The heav'ns are thine, thou for thine
the earth dost also take; [own
The world, and fulness of the same,
thy pow'r did found and make.
12 The north and south from thee alone,
their first beginning had;
Both Tabor mount and Hermon hill
shall in thy name be glad.
13 Thou hast an arm that 's full of pow'r,
thy hand is great in might;
And thy right hand exceedingly
exalted is in height.
14 Justice and judgment of thy throne
are made the dwelling-place;
Mercy, accompany'd with truth,
shall go before thy face.
15 O greatly bless'd the people are
the joyful sound that know;
In brightness of thy face, O Lord,
they ever on shall go.
16 They in thy name shall all the day
rejoice exceedingly;
And in thy righteousness shall they
exalted be on high.
17 Because the glory of their strength
doth only stand in thee;
And in thy favour shall our horn
and pow'r exalted be.
18 For God is our defence; and he
to us doth safety bring:
The Holy One of Israel
is our almighty King.
19 In vision to thy Holy One
thou saidst, I help upon
A strong one laid; out of the folk
I rais'd a chosen one;
20 Ev'n David, I have found him out
a servant unto me;
And with my holy oil my King
anointed him to be.
21 With whom my hand shall stablish'd be;
mine arm shall make him strong.
22 On him the foe shall not exact,
nor son of mischief wrong.
23 I will beat down before his face
all his malicious foes;
I will them greatly plague who do
with hatred him oppose.
24 My mercy and my faithfulness
with him yet still shall be;
And in my name his horn and pow'r
men shall exalted see.
25 His hand and pow'r shall reach afar,
I 'll set it in the sea;
And his right hand established
shall in the rivers be.
26 Thou art my Father, he shall cry,
thou art my God alone;
And he shall say, Thou art the Rock
of my salvation.
27 I 'll make him my first-born, more high
than kings of any land.
28 My love I 'll ever keep for him,
my cov'nant fast shall stand.
29 His seed I by my pow'r will make
for ever to endure:
And, as the days of heav'n, his throne
shall stable be, and sure.
30 But if his children shall forsake
my laws, and go astray,
And in my judgments shall not walk,
but wander from my way:
31 If they my laws break, and do not
keep my commandements;
32 I 'll visit then their faults with rods,
their sins with chastisements.
33 Yet I'll not take my love from him,
nor false my promise make.
34 My cov'naut I 'll not break, nor change
what with my mouth I spake.
35 Once by my holiness I sware,
to David I'll not lie;
36 His seed and throne shall, as the sun,
before me last for aye.
37 It, like the moon, shall ever be
establish'd steadfastly;
And like to that which in the heav'n
doth witness faithfully.
38 But thou, displeased, hast cast off,
thou didst abhor and loathe;
With him that thine anointed is
thou hast been very wroth.
39 Thou hast thy servant's covenant
made void, and quite cast by;
Thou hast profan'd his crown, while it
cast on the ground doth lie.
40 Thou all his hedges hast broke down,
his strong holds down hast torn.
41 He to all passers-by a spoil,
to neighbours is a scorn.
42 Thou hast set up his foes' right hand;
mad'st all his en'mies glad:
43 Turn'd his sword's edge, and him to
in battle hast not made. [stand
44 His glory thou hast made to cease,
his throne to ground down cast;
45 Shorten'd his days of youth, and him
with shame thou cover'd hast.
46 How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thyself?
for ever, in thine ire?
And shall thine indignation
burn like unto a fire?
47 Remember, Lord, how short a time
I shall on earth remain:
O wherefore is it so that thou
hast made all men in vain?
48 What man is he that liveth here,
and death shall never see?
Or from the power of the grave
what man his soul shall free?
49 Thy former loving-kindnesses,
O Lord, where be they now?
Those which in truth and faithfulness
to David sworn hast thou?
50 Mind, Lord, thy servant's sad reproach;
how I in bosom bear
The scornings of the people all,
who strong and mighty are.
51 Wherewith thy raging enemies
reproach'd, O Lord, think on;
Wherewith they have reproach'd the
of thine anointed one. [steps
52 All blessing to the Lord our God
let be ascribed then:
For evermore so let it be.
Amen, yea, and amen.

Psalm 90

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place
in generations all.
2 Before thou ever hadst brought forth
the mountains great or small;
Ere ever thou hadst form'd the earth,
and all the world abroad;
Ev'n thou from everlasting art
to everlasting God.
3 Thou dost unto destruction
man that is mortal turn;
And unto them thou says't, Again,
ye sons of men, return.
4 Because a thousand years appear
no more before thy sight
Than yesterday, when it is past,
or than a watch by night.
5 As with an overflowing flood
thou carry'st them away:
They like a sleep are, like the grass
that grows at morn are they.
6 At morn it flourishes and grows,
cut down at ev'n doth fade.
7 For by thine anger we 're consum'd,
thy wrath makes us afraid.
8 Our sins thou and iniquities
dost in thy presence place,
And sett'st our secret faults before
the brightness of thy face.
9 For in thine anger all our days
do pass on to an end;
And as a tale that hath been told,
so we our years do spend.
10 Threescore and ten years do sum up
our days and years, we see;
Or if, by reason of more strength,
in some fourscore they be:
Yet doth the strength of such old men
but grief and labour prove;
For it is soon cut off, and we
fly hence, and soon remove.
11 Who knows the power of thy wrath?
according to thy fear
12 So is thy wrath: Lord, teach thou us
our end in mind to bear;
And so to count our days, that we
our hearts may still apply
To learn thy wisdom and thy truth,
that we may live thereby.
13 Turn yet again to us, O Lord,
how long thus shall it be?
Let it repent thee now for those
that servants are to thee.
14 O with thy tender mercies, Lord,
us early satisfy;
So we rejoice shall all our days,
and still be glad in thee.
15 According as the days have been,
wherein we grief have had,
And years wherein we ill have seen,
so do thou make us glad.
16 O let thy work and pow'r appear
thy servants' face before;
And show unto their children dear
thy glory evermore:
17 And let the beauty of the Lord
our God be us upon:
Our handy works establish thou,
establish them each one.

Psalm 91.

HE that doth in the secret place
of the most High reside,
Under the shade of him that is
th' Almighty shall abide.
2 I of the Lord my God will say,
He is my refuge still,
He is my fortress, and my God,
and in him trust I will.
3 Assuredly he shall thee save,
and give deliverance
From subtile fowler's snare, and from
the noisome pestilence.
4 His feathers shall thee hide; thy trust
under his wings shall be:
His faithfulness shall be a shield
and buckler unto thee.
5 Thou shalt not need to be afraid
for terrors of the night;
Nor for the arrow that doth fly
by day, while it is light;
6 Nor for the pestilence, that walks
in darkness secretly;
Nor for destruction, that doth waste
at noon-day openly.
7 A thousand at thy side shall fall,
on thy right hand shall lie
Ten thousand dead; yet unto thee
it shall not once come nigh.
8 Only thou with thine eyes shalt look,
and a beholder be;
And thou therein the just reward
of wicked men shalt see.
9 Because the Lord, who constantly
my refuge is alone,
Ev'n the most High, is made by thee
thy habitation;
10 No plague shall near thy dwelling come,
no ill shall thee befall:
11 For thee to keep in all thy ways
his angels charge he shall.
12 They in their hands shall bear thee up,
still waiting thee upon;
Lest thou at any time should'st dash
thy foot against a stone.
13 Upon the adder thou shalt tread,
and on the lions strong;
Thy feet on dragons trample shall
and on the lions young.
14 Because on me he set his love,
I'll save and set him free;
Because my great name he hath known,
I will him set on high.
15 He'll call on me, I'll answer him;
I will be with him still
In trouble, to deliver him,
and honour him I will.
16 With length of days unto his mind
I will him satisfy;
I also my salvation
will cause his eyes to see.

Psalm 92.

TO render thanks unto the Lord
it is a comely thing,
And to thy name, O thou most High,
due praise aloud to sing.
2 Thy loving-kindness to show forth
when shines the morning light;
And to declare thy faithfulness
with pleasure ev'ry night,
3 On a ten-stringed instrument,
upon the psaltery,
And on the harp with solemn sound
and grave sweet melody.
4 For thou, Lord, by thy mighty works
hast made my heart right glad;
And I will triumph in the works
which by thine hands were made.
5 How great, Lord, are thy works! each
of thine a deep it is: [though
6 A brutish man it knoweth not;
fools understand not this.
7 When those that lewd and wicked are
spring quickly up like grass,
And workers of iniquity
do flourish all apace;
It is that they for ever may
destroyed be and slain:
8 But thou, O Lord, art the most High
for ever to remain.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord,
thine en'mies perish shall;
The workers of iniquity
shall be dispersed all.
10 But thou shalt, like unto the horn
of th' unicorn, exalt
My horn on high: thou with fresh oil
anoint me also shalt.
11 Mine eyes shall also my desire
see on mine enemies;
Mine ears shall of the wicked hear,
that do against me rise.
12 But like the palm-tree flourishing
shall be the righteous one;
He shall like to the cedar grow
that is in Lebanon.
13 Those that within the house of God
are planted by his grace,
They shall grow up, and flourish all
in our God's holy place.
14 And in old age, when others fade,
they fruit still forth shall bring;
They shall be fat, and full of sap,
and aye be flourishing;
15 To show that upright is the Lord
he is a rock to me;
And he from all unrighteousness
is altogether free.

Psalm 93.

THE Lord doth reign, and cloth'd is he
with majesty most bright;
His works do show him cloth'd to be,
and girt about with might.
The world is also stablished,
that it cannot depart.
2 Thy throne is fix'd of old, and thou
from everlasting art.
3 The floods, O Lord, have lifted up,
they lifted up their voice;
The floods have lifted up their waves
and made a mighty noise.
4 But yet the Lord, that is on high,
is more of might by far
Than noise of many waters is,
or great sea-billows are.
5 Thy testimonies ev'ry one
in faithfulness excel;
And holiness for ever, Lord,
thine house becometh well.

Psalm 94.

O LORD God, unto whom alone
all vengeance doth belong;
O mighty God, who vengeance own'st,
shine forth, avenging wrong.
2 Lift up thyself, thou of the earth
the sov'reign Judge that art;
And unto those that are so proud
a due reward impart.
3 How long, O mighty God, shall they
who lewd and wicked be,
How long shall they who wicked are
thus triumph haughtily? [them
4 How long shall things most hard by
be uttered and told?
And all that work iniquity
to boast themselves be bold?
5 Thy folk they break in pieces, Lord,
thine heritage oppress:
6 The widow they and stranger slay,
and kill the fatherless.
7 Yet say they, God it shall not see,
nor God of Jacob know.
8 Ye brutish people! understand;
fools! when wise will ye grow?
9 The Lord did plant the ear of man,
and hear then shall not he?
He only form'd the eye, and then
shall he not clearly see?
10 He that the nations doth correct,
shall he not chastise you?
He knowledge unto man doth teach,
and shall himself not know?
11 Man's thoughts to be but vanity
the Lord doth well discern.
12 Bless'd is the man thou chast'nest, Lord,
and mak'st thy law to learn: [days
13 That thou may'st give him rest from
of sad adversity,
Until the pit be digg'd for those
that work iniquity.
14 For sure the Lord will not cast off
those that his people be,
Neither his own inheritance
quit and forsake will he:
15 But judgment unto righteousness
shall yet return again;
And all shall follow after it
that are right-hearted men.
16 Who will rise up for me against
those that do wickedly?
Who will stand up for me 'gainst those
that work iniquity?
17 Unless the Lord had been my help
when I was sore opprest,
Almost my soul had in the house
of silence been at rest.
18 When I had uttered this word,
(my foot doth slip away,)
Thy mercy held me up, O Lord,
thy goodness did me stay.
19 Amidst the multitude of thoughts
which in my heart do fight,
My soul, lest it be overcharg'd,
thy comforts do delight.
20 Shall of iniquity the throne
have fellowship with thee,
Which mischief, cunningly contriv'd,
doth by a law decree?
21 Against the righteous souls they join,
they guiltless blood condemn.
22 But of my refuge God's the rock,
and my defence from them.
23 On them their own iniquity
the Lord shall bring and lay,
And cut them off in their own sin;
our Lord God shall them slay.

Psalm 95.

O COME, let us sing to the Lord:
come, let us ev'ry one
A joyful noise make to the Rock
of our salvation.
2 Let us before his presence come
with praise and thankful voice;
Let us sing psalms to him with grace,
and make a joyful noise.
3 For God, a great God, and great King,
above all gods he is.
4 Depths of the earth are in his hand,
the strength of hills is his.
5 To him the spacious sea belongs,
for he the same did make;
The dry land also from his hands
its form at first did take.
6 O come, and let us worship him,
let us bow down withal,
And on our knees before the Lord
our Maker let us fall.
7 For he's our God, the people we
of his own pasture are,
And of his hand the sheep; to-day,
if ye his voice will hear,
8 Then harden not your hearts, as in
the provocation,
As in the desert, on the day
of the tentation:
9 When me your fathers tempt'd and
and did my working see; [prov'd,
10 Ev'n for the space of forty years
this race hath grieved me.
I said, This people errs in heart,
my ways they do not know:
11 To whom I sware in wrath, that to
my rest they should not go.

Psalm 96.

O SING a new song to the Lord:
sing all the earth to God.
2 To God sing, bless his name, show still
his saving health abroad.
3 Among the heathen nations
his glory do declare;
And unto all the people show
his works that wondrous are.
4 For great's the Lord, and greatly he
is to be magnify'd;
Yea, worthy to be fear'd is he
above all gods beside.
5 For all the gods are idols dumb,
which blinded nations fear;
But our God is the Lord, by whom
the heavens created were.
6 Great honour is before his face,
and majesty divine;
Strength is within his holy place,
and there doth beauty shine.
7 Do ye ascribe unto the Lord,
of people ev'ry tribe,
Glory do ye unto the Lord,
and mighty pow'r ascribe.
8 Give ye the glory to the Lord
that to his name is due;
Come ye into his courts, and bring
an offering with you.
9 In beauty of his holiness,
O do the Lord adore;
Likewise let all the earth throughout
tremble his face before.
10 Among the heathen say, God reigns;
the world shall steadfastly
Be fix'd from moving; he shall judge
the people righteously.
11 Let heav'ns be glad before the Lord,
and let the earth rejoice;
Let seas, and all that is therein,
cry out, and make a noise.
12 Let fields rejoice, and ev'ry thing
that springeth of the earth:
Then woods and ev'ry tree shall sing
with gladness and with mirth
13 Before the Lord; because he comes,
to judge the earth comes he:
He'll judge the world with righteous-
the people faithfully. [ness,

Psalm 97.

GOD reigneth, let the earth be glad,
and isles rejoice each one.
2 Dark clouds him compass; and in right
with judgment dwells his throne.
3 Fire goes before him, and his foes
it burns up round about:
4 His lightnings lighten did the world;
earth saw, and shook throughout.
5 Hills at the presence of the Lord,
like wax, did melt away;
Ev'n at the presence of the Lord
of all the earth, I say.
6 The heav'ns declare his righteousness,
all men his glory see.
7 All who serve graven images,
confounded let them be.
Who do of idols boast themselves,
let shame upon them fall:
Ye that are called Gods, see that
ye do him worship all.
8 Sion did hear, and joyful was,
glad Judah's daughters were;
They much rejoic'd, O Lord, because
thy judgments did appear.
9 For thou, O Lord, art high above
all things on earth that are;
Above all other gods thou art
exalted very far.
10 Hate ill, all ye that love the Lord:
his saints' souls keepeth he;
And from the hands of wicked men
he sets them safe and free.
11 For all those that be righteous
sown is a joyful light,
And gladness sown is for all those
that are in heart upright.
12 Ye righteous, in the Lord rejoice;
express your thankfulness,
When ye into your memery
do call his holiness.

Psalm 98.

O SING a new song to the Lord,
for wonders he hath done:
His right hand and his holy arm
him victory hath won.
2 The Lord God his salvation
hath caused to be known;
His justice in the heathen's sight
he openly hath shown.
3 He mindful of his grace and truth
to Isr'el's house hath been;
And the salvation of our God
all ends of th' earth have seen.
4 Let all the earth unto the Lord
send forth a joyful noise;
Lift up your voice aloud to him,
sing praises, and rejoice.
5 With harp, with harp, and voice of
unto JEHOVAH sing: [psalms,
6 With trumpets, cornets, gladly sound
before the Lord the King.
7 Let seas, and all their fulness roar;
the world, and dwellers there;
8 Let floods clap hands, and let the hills
together joy declare
9 Before the Lord; because he comes,
to judge the earth comes he:
He'll judge the world with righteousness,
his folk with equity.

Psalm 99.

TH' eternal Lord doth reign as king,
let all the people quake;
He sits between the cherubims,
let th' earth be mov'd and shake.
2 The Lord in Sion great and high
above all people is;
3 Thy great and dreadful name (for it
is holy) let them bless.
4 The king's strength also judgment loves;
thou settlest equity:
Just judgment thou dost execute
in Jacob righteously.
5 The Lord our God exalt on high,
and rev'rently do ye
Before his footstool worship him:
the Holy One is he.
6 Moses and Aaron 'mong his priests,
Samuel, with them that call
Upon his name: these call'd on God,
and he them answer'd all.
7 Within the pillar of the cloud
he unto them did speak:
The testimonies he them taught,
and laws, they did not break.
8 Thou answer'dst them, O Lord our God;
thou wast a God that gave
Pardon to them, though on their deeds
thou wouldest vengeance have.
9 Do ye exalt the Lord our God,
and at his holy hill
Do ye him worship: for the Lord
our God is holy still.

Psalm 100.

ALL people that on earth do dwell,
Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice.
2 Him serve with mirth, his praise forth
Come ye before him and rejoice. [tell,
3 Know that the Lord is God indeed;
Without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
And for his sheep he doth us take.
4 O enter then his gates with praise,
Approach with joy his courts unto:
Praise, laud, and bless his name always,
For it is seemly so to do.
5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
His mercy is for ever sure;
His truth at all times firmly stood,
And shall from age to age endure.

Another of the same.

O ALL ye lands, unto the Lord
make ye a joyful noise.
2 Serve God with gladness, him before
come with a singing voice.
3 Know ye the Lord that he is God;
not we, but he us made:
We are his people, and the sheep
within his pasture fed.
4 Enter his gates and courts with praise,
to thank him go ye thither:
To him express your thankfulness,
and bless his name together.
5 Because the Lord our God is good,
his mercy faileth never;
And to all generations
his truth endureth ever.

Psalm 101.

I MERCY will and judgment sing,
Lord, I will sing to thee.
2 With wisdom in a perfect way
shall my behaviour be.
O when, in kindness unto me,
wilt thou be pleas'd to come?
I with a perfect heart will walk
within my house at home.
3 I will endure no wicked thing
before mine eyes to be:
I hate their work that turn aside,
it shall not cleave to me.
4 A stubborn and a froward heart
depart quite from me shall;
A person giv'n to wickedness
I will not know at all.
5 I'll cut him off that slandereth
his neighbour privily:
The haughty heart I will not bear,
nor him that looketh high.
6 Upon the faithful of the land
mine eyes shall be, that they
May dwell with me: he shall me serve
that walks in perfect way.
7 Who of deceit a worker is
in my house shall not dwell;
And in my presence shall he not
remain that lies doth tell.
8 Yea, all the wicked of the land
early destroy will I;
All from God's city to cut off
that work iniquity.

Psalm 102.

O LORD, unto my pray'r give ear,
my cry let come to thee;
2 And in the day of my distress
hide not thy face from me.
Give ear to me; what time I call,
to answer me make haste:
3 For, as an hearth, my bones are burnt
my days, like smoke, do waste.
4 My heart within me smitten is,
and it is withered
Like very grass; so that I do
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of my groaning voice
my bones cleave to my skin.
6 Like pelican in wilderness
forsaken I have been:
I like an owl in desert am,
that nightly there doth moan;
7 I watch, and like a sparrow am
on the house-top alone.
8 My bitter en'mies all the day
reproaches cast on me;
And, being mad at me, with rage
against me sworn they be.
9 For why? I ashes eaten have
like bread, in sorrows deep;
My drink I also mingled have
with tears that I did weep.
10 Thy wrath and indignation
did cause this grief and pain;
For thou hast lift me up on high,
and cast me down again.
11 My days are like unto a shade,
which doth declining pass;
And I am dry'd and withered,
ev'n like unto the grass.
12 But thou, Lord, everlasting art,
and thy remembrance shall
Continually endure, and be
to generations all.
13 Thou shalt arise, and mercy have
upon thy Sion yet;
The time to favour her is come,
the time that thou hast set.
14 For in her rubbish and her stones
thy servants pleasure take;
Yea, they the very dust thereof
do favour for her sake.
15 So shall the heathen people fear
the Lord's most holy name;
And all the kings on earth shall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 When Sion by the mighty Lord
built up again shall be,
In glory then and majesty
to men appear shall he.
17 The prayer of the destitute
he surely will regard;
Their prayer will he not despise,
by him it shall be heard.
18 For generations yet to come
this shall be on record:
So shall the people that shall be
created praise the Lord.
19 He from his sanctuary's height
hath downward cast his eye;
And from his glorious throne in heav'n
the Lord the earth did spy;
20 That of the mournful prisoner
the groanings he might hear,
To set them free that unto death
by men appointed are:
21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lord's most holy name,
And publish in Jerusalem
the praises of the same;
22 When as the people gather shall
in troops with one accord,
When kingdoms shall assembled be
to serve the highest Lord.
23 My wonted strength and force he hath
abated in the way,
And he my days hath shortened:
24 Thus therefore did I say,
My God, in mid-time of my days
take thou me not away:
From age to age eternally
thy years endure and stay.
25 The firm foundation of the earth
of old time thou hast laid;
The heavens also are the work
which thine own hands have made
26 Thou shalt for evermore endure,
but they shall perish all;
Yea, ev'ry one of them wax old,
like to a garment, shall:
Thou, as a vesture, shalt them change
and they shall changed be:
27 But thou the same art, and thy years
are to eternity.
28 The children of thy servants shall
continually endure;
And in thy sight, O Lord, their seed
shall be establish'd sure.

Another of the same.

LORD, hear my pray'r, and let my cry
Have speedy access unto thee;
2 In day of my calamity
O hide not thou thy face from me.
Hear when I call to thee; that day
An answer speedily return:
3 My days, like smoke, consume away,
And, as an hearth, my bones do burn.

4 My heart is wounded very sore,
And withered, like grass doth fade:
I am forgetful grown therefore
To take and eat my daily bread.
5 By reason of my smart within,
And voice of my most grievous groans,
My flesh consumed is, my skin,
All parch'd, doth cleave unto my bones.

6 The pelican of wilderness,
The owl in desert, I do match;
7 And, sparrow-like, companionless,
Upon the house's top, I watch.
8 I all day long am made a scorn,
Reproach'd by my malicious foes:
The madmen are against me sworn,
The men against me that arose.

9 For I have ashes eaten up,
To me as if they had been bread;
And with my drink I in my cup
Of bitter tears a mixture made.
10 Because thy wrath was not appeas'd,
And dreadful indignation:
Therefore it was that thou me rais'd,
And thou again didst cast me down.

11 My days are like a shade alway,
Which doth declining swiftly pass;
And I am withered away,
Much like unto the fading grass.
12 But thou, O Lord, shalt still endure,
From change and all mutation free,
And to all generations sure
Shall thy remembrance ever be.

13 Thou shalt arise, and mercy yet
Thou to mount Sion shalt extend:
Her time for favour which was set,
Behold, is now come to an end.
14 Thy saints take pleasure in her stones,
Her very dust to them is dear.
15 All heathen lands and kingly thrones
On earth thy glorious name shall fear.

16 God in his glory shall appear,
When Sion he builds and repairs.
17 He shall regard and lend his ear
Unto the needy's humble pray'rs:
Th' afflicted's pray'r he will not scorn.
18 All times this shall be on record:
And generations yet unborn
Shall praise and magnify the Lord.

19 He from his holy place look'd down,
The earth he view'd from heav'n on high;
20 To hear the pris'ner's mourning groan,
And free them that are doom'd to die;
21 That Sion, and Jerus'lem too,
His name and praise may well record,
22 When people and the kingdoms do
Assemble all to praise the Lord.

23 My strength he weaken'd in the way,
My days of life he shortened.
24 My God, O take me not away
In mid-time of my days, I said:
Thy years throughout all ages last.
25 Of old thou hast established
The earth's foundation firm and fast:
Thy mighty hands the heav'ns have made.

26 They perish shall, as garments do,
But thou shalt evermore endure;
As vestures, thou shalt change them so;
And they shall all be changed sure:
27 But from all changes thou art free;
Thy endless years do last for aye.
28 Thy servants, and their seed who be,
Establish'd shall before thee stay.

PSALM 103.

O THOU my soul, bless God the Lord;
and all that in me is
Be stirred up his holy name
to magnify and bless.
2 Bless, O my soul, the Lord thy God,
and not forgetful be
Of all his gracious benefits
he hath bestow'd on thee.

3 All thine iniquities who doth
most graciously forgive:
Who thy diseases all and pains
doth heal, and thee relieve.
4 Who doth redeem thy life, that thou
to death may'st not go down;
Who thee with loving-kindness doth
and tender mercies crown:

5 Who with abundance of good things
doth satisfy thy mouth;
So that, ev'n as the eagle's age,
renewed is thy youth.
6 God righteous judgment executes
for all oppressed ones.
7 His ways to Moses, he his acts
made known to Isr'el's sons.

8 The Lord our God is merciful,
and he is gracious,
Long-suffering, and slow to wrath,
In mercy planteous.

9 He will not chide continually,
nor keep his anger still.
10 With us he dealt not as we sinn'd,
nor did requite our ill.

11 For as the heaven in its height
the earth surmounteth far;
So great to those that do him fear
his tender mercies are:
12 As far as east is distant from
the west, so far hath he
From us removed, in his love,
all our iniquity.

13 Such pity as a father hath
unto his children dear;
Like pity shows the Lord to such
as worship him in fear.
14 For he remembers we are dust,
and he our frame well knows.
15 Frail man, his days are like the grass,
as flow'r in field he grows:

16 For over it the wind doth pass,
and it away is gone;
And of the place where once it was
it shall no more be known.
17 But unto them that do him fear
God's mercy never ends;
And to their children's children still
his righteousness extends:

18 To such as keep his covenant,
and mindful are alway
Of his most just commandements,
that they may them obey.
19 The Lord prepared hath his throne
in heavens firm to stand;
And ev'ry thing that being hath
his kingdom doth command.

20 O ye his angels, that excel
in strength, bless ye the Lord;
Ye who obey what he commands,
and hearken to his word.
21 O bless and magnify the Lord,
ye glorious hosts of his;
Ye ministers, that do fulfil
whate'er his pleasure is.

22 O bless the Lord, all ye his works,
wherewith the world is stor'd
In his dominions ev'ry where.
My soul, bless thou the Lord.

PSALM 104.

BLESS God, my soul. O Lord my God,
thou art exceeding great;
With honour and with majesty
thou clothed art in state.
2 With light, as with a robe, thyself
thou coverest about;
And, like unto a curtain, thou
the heavens stretchest out.

3 Who of his chambers doth the beams
within the waters lay;
Who doth the clouds his chariot make,
on wings of wind make way.
4 Who flaming fire his ministers,
his angels sp'rits, doth make:
5 Who earth's foundations did lay,
that it should never shake.

6 Thou didst it cover with the deep,
as with a garment spread:
The waters stood above the hills,
when thou the word but said.
7 But at the voice of thy rebuke
they fled, and would not stay;
They at thy thunder's dreadful voice
did haste them fast away.

8 They by the mountains do ascend,
and by the valley-ground
Descend, unto that very place
which thou for them didst found.
9 Thou hast a bound unto them set,
that they may not pass over,
That they do not return again
the face of earth to cover.

10 He to the valleys sends the springs,
which run among the hills:
11 They to all beasts of field give drink,
wild asses drink their fills,
12 By them the fowls of heav'n shall have
their habitation,
Which do among the branches sing
with delectation.

13 He from his chambers watereth
the hills, when they are dry'd:
With fruit and increase of thy works
the earth is satisfy'd.
14 For cattle he makes grass to grow,
he makes the herb to spring
For th' use of man, that food to him
he from the earth may bring;

15 And wine, that to the heart of man
doth cheerfulness impart,
Oil that his face makes shine, and bread
that strengtheneth his heart.
16 The trees of God are full of sap;
the cedars that do stand
In Lebanon, which planted were
by his almighty hand.

17 Birds of the air upon their boughs
do choose their nests to make;
As for the stork, the fir-tree she
doth for her dwelling take.
18 The lofty mountains for wild goats
a place of refuge be;
The cooles also to the rocks
do for their safety flee.

19 He sets the moon in heav'n, thereby
the seasons to discern:
From him the sun his certain time
of going down doth learn.
20 Thou darkness mak'st, 'tis night, then [beasts
of forests creep abroad.
21 The lions young roar for their prey,
and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun doth rise, and home they flock,
down in their dens they lie.
23 Man goes to work, his labour he
doth to the ev'ning ply.
24 How manifold, Lord, are thy works!
in wisdom wonderful
Thou ev'ry one of them hast made;
earth's of thy riches full:

25 So is this great and spacious sea,
wherein things creeping are,
Which number'd cannot be; and beasts
both great and small are there.
26 There ships go; there thou mak'st to play
that leviathan great.
27 These all wait on thee, that thou may'st
in due time give them meat.

28 That which thou givest unto them
they gather for their food;
Thine hand thou open'st lib'rally,
they filled are with good.
29 Thou hid'st thy face; they troubled are,
their breath thou tak'st away;
Then do they die, and to their dust
return again do they.

30 Thy quick'ning spirit thou send'st forth,
then they created be;
And then the earth's decayed face
renewed is by thee.
31 The glory of the mighty Lord
continue shall for ever:
The Lord JEHOVAH shall rejoice
in all his works together.

32 Earth, as affrighted, trembleth all,
if he on it but look;
And if the mountains he but touch,
they presently do smoke.
33 I will sing to the Lord most high,
so long as I shall live;
And while I being have I shall
to my God praises give.

34 Of him my meditation shall
sweet thoughts to me afford;
And as for me, I will rejoice
in God, my only Lord.
35 From earth let sinners be consum'd,
let ill men no more be.
O thou my soul, bless thou the Lord.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 105.

GIVE thanks to God, call on his name;
to men his deeds make known.
2 Sing ye to him, sing psalms; proclaim
his wondrous works each one.
3 See that ye in his holy name
to glory do accord;
And let the heart of ev'ry one
rejoice that seeks the Lord.

4 The Lord Almighty, and his strength,
with steadfast hearts seek ye:
His blessed and his gracious face
seek ye continually.
5 Think on the works that he hath done,
which admiration breed;
His wonders, and the judgments all
which from his mouth proceed;

6 O ye that are of Abr'ham's race,
his servant well approv'n;
And ye that Jacob's children are,
whom he chose for his own.
7 Because he, and he only, is
the mighty Lord our God;
And his most righteous judgments are
in all the earth abroad.

8 His cov'nant he remember'd hath,
that it may ever stand:
To thousand generations
the word he did command.
9 Which covenant he firmly made
with faithful Abraham,
And unto Isaac, by his oath,
he did renew the same:

10 And unto Jacob, for a law,
he made it firm and sure,
A covenant to Israel,
which ever should endure.
11 He said, I'll give Canaan's land
for heritage to you;
12 While they were strangers there, and few,
in number very few:

13 While yet they went from land to land
without a sure abode;
And while through sundry kingdoms
did wander far abroad; [they
14 Yet, notwithstanding, suffer'd he
no man to do them wrong:
Yea, for their sakes, he did reprove
kings, who were great and strong.

15 Thus did he say, Touch ye not those
that mine anointed be,
Nor do the prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.

16 He call'd for famine on the land,
he brake the staff of bread:
17 But yet he sent a man before,
by whom they should be fed;
Ev'n Joseph, whom unnat'rally
sell for a slave did they;
18 Whose feet with fetters they did hurt,
and he in irons lay;
19 Until the time that his word came
to give him liberty;
The word and purpose of the Lord
did him in prison try.

20 Then sent the king, and did command
that he enlarg'd should be:
He that the people's ruler was
did send to set him free.
21 A lord to rule his family
he rais'd him, as most fit;
To him of all that he possess'd
he did the charge commit:

22 That he might at his pleasure bind
the princes of the land;
And he might teach his senators
wisdom to understand.
23 The people then of Israel
down into Egypt came;
And Jacob also sojourned
within the land of Ham.

24 And he did greatly by his pow'r
increase his people there;
And stronger than their enemies
they by his blessing were.
25 Their heart he turned to envy
his folk maliciously,
With those that his own servants were
to deal in subtilty.

26 His servant Moses he did send,
Aaron his chosen one.
27 By these his signs and wonders great
in Ham's land were made known.
28 Darkness he sent, and made it dark;
his word they did obey.
29 He turn'd their waters into blood,
and he their fish did slay.

30 Their land in plenty brought forth frogs
in chambers of their kings.
31 His word all sorts of flies and lice
in all their borders brings.
32 He hail for rain, and flaming fire
into their land he sent:
33 And he their vines and fig-trees smote;
trees of their coasts he rent.

34 He spake, and caterpillars came,
locusts did much abound;
35 Which in their land all herbs consum'd,
and all fruits of their ground.
36 He smote all first-born in their land,
chief of their strength each one.
37 With gold and silver brought them forth,
weak in their tribes were none.

38 Egypt was glad when forth they went,
their fear on them did light.
39 He spread a cloud for covering,
and fire to shine by night.
40 They ask'd, and he brought quails: with
of heav'n he filled them. [bread
41 He open'd rocks, floods gush'd, and ran
in deserts like a stream.

42 For on his holy promise he,
and servant Abr'ham, thought.
43 With joy his people, his elect
with gladness, forth he brought.
44 And unto them the pleasant lands
he of the heathen gave;
That of the people's labour they
inheritance might have.

45 That they his statutes might observe
according to his word;
And that they might his laws obey.
Give praise unto the Lord.

PSALM 106.

GIVE praise and thanks unto the Lord,
for bountiful is he;
His tender mercy doth endure
unto eternity.
2 God's mighty works who can express?
or show forth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that judgment keep,
and justly do always.

4 Remember me, Lord, with that love
which thou to thine dost bear;
With thy salvation, O my God,
to visit me draw near:
5 That I thy chosen's good may see,
and in their joy rejoice;
And may with thine inheritance
triumph with cheerful voice.

6 We with our fathers sinned have,
and of iniquity
Too long we have the workers been;
we have done wickedly.
7 The wonders great, which thou, O Lord,
didst work in Egypt land,
Our fathers, though they saw, yet them
they did not understand:

And they thy mercies' multitude
kept not in memory;
But at the sea, ev'n the Red sea,
provok'd him grievously.
8 Nevertheless he saved them,
ev'n for his own name's sake.

That so he might to be well known
his mighty power make.
9 When he the Red sea did rebuke,
then dried up it was:
Through depths, as through the wilder-
he safely made them pass. [ness,
10 From hands of those that hated them
he did his people save;
And from the en'my's cruel hand
to them redemption gave.
11 The waters overwhelm'd their foes;
not one was left alive.
12 Then they believ'd his word, and praise
to him in songs did give.
13 But soon did they his mighty works
forget unthankfully,
And on his counsel and his will
did not wait patiently;
14 But much did lust in wilderness,
and God in desert tempt.
15 He gave them what they sought, but t
their soul he leanness sent.
16 And against Moses in the camp
their envy did appear;
At Aaron they, the saint of God,
envious also were.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devour,
And all Abiram's company
did cover in that hour.
18 Likewise among their company
a fire was kindled then;
And so the hot consuming flame
burnt up these wicked men.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol-calf did frame,
A molten image they did make,
and worshipped the same.
20 And thus their glory, and their God,
most vainly changed they
Into the likeness of an ox
that eateth grass or hay.
21 They did forget the mighty God,
that had their saviour been, [pass
By whom such great things brought to
they had in Egypt seen.
22 In Ham's land he did wondrous works,
things terrible did he,
When he his mighty hand and arm
stretch'd out at the Red sea.
23 Then said he, He would them destroy,
had not, his wrath to stay,
His chosen Moses stood in breach,
that them he should not slay.
24 Yea, they despis'd the pleasant land,
believed not his word:
25 But in their tents they murmured,
not heark'ning to the Lord.
26 Therefore in desert them to slay
he lifted up his hand:
27 'Mong nations to o'erthrow their seed,
and scatter in each land.
28 They unto Baal-peor did
themselves associate;
The sacrifices of the dead
they did profanely eat.
29 Thus, by their lewd inventions,
they did provoke his ire;
And then upon them suddenly
the plague brake in as fire.
30 Then Phin'has rose, and justice did,
and so the plague did cease;
31 That to all ages counted was
to him for righteousness.
32 And at the waters, where they strove,
they did him angry make,
In such sort, that it fared ill
with Moses for their sake:
33 Because they there his spirit meek
provoked bitterly,
So that he utter'd with his lips
words unadvisedly.
34 Nor, as the Lord commanded them,
did they the nations slay:
35 But with the heathen mingled were,
and learn'd of them their way.
36 And they their idols serv'd, which did
a snare unto them turn.
37 Their sons and daughters they to dev'ls
in sacrifice did burn.
38 In their own children's guiltless blood
their hands they did imbrue,
Whom to Canaan's idols they
for sacrifices slew:
So was the land defil'd with blood.
39 They stain'd with their own way,
And with their own inventions
a whoring they did stray.
40 Against his people kindled was
the wrath of God therefore,
Insomuch that he did his own
inheritance abhor.
41 He gave them to the heathen's hand;
their foes did them command.
42 Their en'mies them oppress'd, they were
made subject to their hand.
43 He many times deliver'd them;
but with their counsel so
They him provok'd, that for their sin
they were brought very low.
44 Yet their affliction he beheld,
when he did hear their cry:
45 And he for them his covenant
did call to memory;
After his mercies' multitude
46 he did repent: And made
Them to be pitied of all those
who did them captive lead.
47 O Lord our God, us save, and gather
the heathen from among,
That we thy holy name may praise
in a triumphant song.
48 Bless'd be JEHOVAH, Isr'el's God,
to all eternity:
Let all the people say, Amen.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

Psalm 107.

PRAISE God, for he is good: for still
his mercies lasting be.
2 Let God's redeem'd say so, whom he
from th' en'my's hand did free;
3 And gather'd them out of the lands,
from north, south, east, and west.
4 They stray'd in deserts pathless way,
no city found to rest.
5 For thirst and hunger in them faints
6 their soul. When straits them press,
They cry unto the Lord, and he
them frees from their distress.
7 Them also in a way to walk
that right is he did guide,
That they might to a city go,
wherein they might abide.
8 O that men to the Lord would give
praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
unto the sons of men!
9 For he the soul that longing is
doth fully satisfy;
With goodness he the hungry soul
doth fill abundantly.
10 Such as shut up in darkness deep,
and in death's shade abide,
Whom strongly hath affliction bound,
and irons fast have ty'd:
11 Because against the words of God
they wrought rebelliously,
And they the counsel did contemn
of him that is most High:
12 Their heart he did bring down with grief,
they fell, no help could have.
13 In trouble then they cried to God,
he them from straits did save.
14 He out of darkness did them bring,
and from death's shade them take;
These bands, wherewith they had been
asunder quite he brake. [bound,
15 O that men to the Lord would give
praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
unto the sons of men!
16 Because the mighty gates of brass
in pieces he did tear,
By him in sunder also cut
the bars of iron were.
17 Fools, for their sin, and their offence,
do sore affliction bear;
18 All kind of meat their soul abhors;
they to death's gates draw near.
19 In grief they cry to God; he saves
them from their miseries.
20 He sends his word, them heals, and them
from their destructions frees.
21 O that men to the Lord would give
praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
unto the sons of men!
22 And let them sacrifice to him
offrings of thankfulness;
And let them show abroad his works
in songs of joyfulness.
23 Who go to sea in ships, and in
great waters trading be,
24 Within the deep these men God's works
and his great wonders see.
25 For he commands, and forth in haste
the stormy tempest flies,
Which makes the sea with rolling waves
aloft to swell and rise.
26 They mount to heav'n, then to the depths
they do go down again;
Their soul doth faint and melt away
with trouble and with pain.
27 They reel and stagger like one drunk,
at their wit's end they be:
28 Then they to God in trouble cry,
who them from straits doth free.
29 The storm is chang'd into a calm
at his command and will;
So that the waves, which rag'd before,
now quiet are and still.
30 Then are they glad, because at rest
and quiet now they be:
So to the haven he them brings,
which they desir'd to see.
31 O that men to the Lord would give
praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
unto the sons of men!
32 Among the people gathered
let them exalt his name;
Among assembled elders spread
his most renowned fame.
33 He to dry land turns water-springs,
and floods to wilderness;
34 For sins of those that dwell therein,
fat land to barrenness.
35 The burnt and parched wilderness
to water-pools he brings;
The ground that was dried up before
he turns to water-springs:
36 And there, for dwelling, he a place
doth to the hungry give,
That they a city may prepare
commodiously to live. [plant,
37 There sow they fields, and vineyards
to yield fruits of increase.
38 His blessing makes them multiply,
lets not their beasts decrease.
39 Again they are diminished,
and very low brought down,
Through sorrow and affliction,
and great oppression.
40 He upon princes pours contempt,
and causeth them to stray,
And wander in a wilderness,
wherein there is no way.
41 Yet setteth he the poor on high
from all his miseries,
And he, much like unto a flock,
doth make him families.
42 They that are righteous shall rejoice,
when they the same shall see;
And, as ashamed, stop her mouth
shall all iniquity.
43 Whoso is wise, and will these things
observe, and them record,
Ev'n they shall understand the love
and kindness of the Lord.

Psalm 108.

MY heart is fix'd, Lord; I will sing,
and with my glory praise.
2 Awake up psaltery and harp;
myself I'll early raise.
3 I'll praise thee 'mong the people, Lord;
'mong nations sing will I:
4 For above heav'n thy mercy's great,
thy truth doth reach the sky.
5 Be thou above the heavens, Lord,
exalted gloriously;
Thy glory all the earth above
be lifted up on high.
6 That those who thy beloved are
delivered may be,
O do thou save with thy right hand,
and answer give to me.
7 God in his holiness hath said,
Herein I will take pleasure;
Shechem I will divide, and forth
will Succoth's valley measure.
8 Gilead I claim as mine by right;
Manasseh mine shall be;
Ephraim is of my head the strength;
Judah gives laws for me;
9 Moab 's my washing-pot; my shoe
I'll over Edom throw:
Over the land of Palestine
I will in triumph go.
10 O who is he will bring me to
the city fortify'd?
O who is he that to the land
of Edom will me guide?
11 O God, thou who hadst cast us off,
this thing wilt thou not do?
And wilt not thou, ev'n thou, O God,
forth with our armies go?
12 Do thou from trouble give us help,
for helpless is man's aid.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly;
our foes he shall down tread.

Psalm 109.

O THOU the God of all my praise,
do thou not hold thy peace;
2 For mouths of wicked men to speak
against me do not cease:
The mouths of vile deceitful men
against me open'd be;
And with a false and lying tongue
they have accused me.
3 They did beset me round about
with words of hateful spight:
And though to them no cause I gave,
against me they did fight.
4 They for my love became my foes,
but I me set to pray.
5 Evil for good, hatred for love,
to me they did repay.
6 Set thou the wicked over him;
and upon his right hand
Give thou his greatest enemy,
ev'n Satan, leave to stand.
7 And when by thee he shall be judg'd,
let him condemned be;
And let his pray'r be turn'd to sin,
when he shall call on thee.
8 Few be his days, and in his room
his charge another take.
9 His children let be fatherless,
his wife a widow make.
10 His children let be vagabonds,
and beg continually;
And from their places desolate
seek bread for their supply.
11 Let covetous extortioners
catch all he hath away:
Of all for which he labour'd hath
let strangers make a prey.
12 Let there be none to pity him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherless
will let his mercy fall.
13 Let his posterity from earth
cut off for ever be,
And in the foll'wing age their name
be blotted out by thee.
14 Let God his father's wickedness
still to remembrance call;
And never let his mother's sin
be blotted out at all.
15 But let them all before the Lord
appear continually,
That he may wholly from the earth
cut off their memory.
16 Because he mercy minded not,
but persecuted still
The poor and needy, that he might
the broken-hearted kill.
17 As he in cursing pleasure took,
so let it to him fall;
As he delighted not to bless,
so bless him not at all.
18 As cursing he like clothes put on,
into his bowels so,
Like water, and into his bones,
like oil, down let it go.
19 Like to the garment let it be
which doth himself array,
And for a girdle, wherewith he
is girt about alway.
20 From God let this be their reward
that en'mies are to me,
And their reward that speak against
my soul maliciously.
21 But do thou, for thine own name's sake,
O God the Lord, for me:
Sith good and sweet thy mercy is,
from trouble set me free.
22 For I am poor and indigent,
afflicted sore am I,
My heart within me also is
wounded exceedingly.
23 I pass like a declining shade,
am like the locust tost:
24 My knees through fasting weaken'd are,
my flesh hath fatness lost.
25 I also am a vile reproach
unto them made to be;
And they that did upon me look
did shake their heads at me.
26 O do thou help and succour me,
who art my God and Lord:
And, for thy tender mercy's sake,
safety to me afford:
27 That thereby they may know that this
is thy almighty hand;
And that thou, Lord, hast done the same,
they may well understand.
28 Although they curse with spite yet, Lord,
bless thou with loving voice:
Let them asham'd be when they rise;
thy servant let rejoice.
29 Let thou mine adversaries all
with shame be clothed over;
And let their own confusion
them, as a mantle, cover.
30 But as for me, I with my mouth
will greatly praise the Lord;
And I among the multitude
his praises will record.
31 For he shall stand at his right hand
who is in poverty,
To save him from all those that would
condemn his soul to die.

Psalm 110.

THE LORD did say unto my Lord,
Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thy foes a stool,
whereon thy feet may stand.
2 The Lord shall out of Sion send
the rod of thy great pow'r:
In midst of all thine enemies
be thou the governor.
3 A willing people in thy day
of pow'r shall come to thee,
In holy beauties from morn's womb;
thy youth like dew shall be.
4 The Lord himself hath made an oath,
and will repent him never,
Of th' order of Melchisedec
thou art a priest for ever.
5 The glorious and mighty Lord,
that sits at thy right hand,
Shall, in his day of wrath, strike through
kings that do him withstand.
6 He shall among the heathen judge,
he shall with bodies dead
The places fill: o'er many lands
he wound shall ev'ry head.
7 The brook that runneth in the way
with drink shall him supply;
And, for this cause, in triumph he
shall lift his head on high.

PSALM 111.

PRAISE ye the Lord: with my whole heart
I will God's praise declare,
Where the assemblies of the just
and congregations are.
2 The whole works of the Lord our God
are great above all measure,
Sought out they are of ev'ry one
that doth therein take pleasure.
3 His work most honourable is,
most glorious and pure,
And his untainted righteousness
for ever doth endure.
4 His works most wonderful he hath
made to be thought upon:
The Lord is gracious, and he is
full of compassion.
5 He giveth meat unto all those
that truly do him fear;
And evermore his covenant
he in his mind will bear.
6 He did the power of his works
unto his people show,
When he the heathen's heritage
upon them did bestow.
7 His handy-works are truth and right;
all his commands are sure:
8 And, done in truth and uprightness,
they evermore endure.
9 He sent redemption to his folk;
his covenant for aye
He did command: holy his name
and rev'rend is alway.
10 Wisdom's beginning is God's fear:
good understanding they
Have all that his commands fulfil:
his praise endures for aye.

PSALM 112.

PRAISE ye the Lord. The man is bless'd
that fears the Lord aright,
He who in his commandements
doth greatly take delight.
2 His seed and offspring powerful
shall be the earth upon:
Of upright men blessed shall be
the generation.
3 Riches and wealth shall ever be
within his house in store;
And his unspotted righteousness
endures for evermore.
4 Unto the upright light doth rise,
though he in darkness be:
Compassionate, and merciful,
and righteous, is he.
5 A good man doth his favour show,
and doth to others lend:
He with discretion his affairs
will guide unto the end.
6 Surely there is not any thing
that ever shall him move:
The righteous man's memorial
shall everlasting prove.
7 When he shall evil tidings hear,
he shall not be afraid:
His heart is fix'd, his confidence
upon the Lord is stay'd.
8 His heart is firmly stablished,
afraid he shall not be,
Until upon his enemies
he his desire shall see.
9 He hath dispers'd, giv'n to the poor;
his righteousness shall be
To ages all; with honour shall
his horn be raised high.
10 The wicked shall it see, and fret,
his teeth gnash, melt away:
What wicked men do most desire
shall utterly decay.

PSALM 113.

PRAISE God: ye servants of the Lord,
O praise, the Lord's name praise.
2 Yea, blessed be the name of God
from this time forth always.
3 From rising sun to where it sets,
God's name is to be prais'd.
4 Above all nations God is high,
'bove heav'ns his glory rais'd.
5 Unto the Lord our God that dwells
on high, who can compare?
Himself that humbleth things to see
in heav'n and earth that are.
7 He from the dust doth raise the poor
that very low doth lie:
And from the dunghill lifts the man
oppress'd with poverty;
8 That he may highly him advance,
and with the princes set;
With those that of his people are
the chief, ev'n princes great.
9 The barren woman house to keep
he maketh, and to be
Of sons a mother full of joy.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 114.

WHEN Isr'el out of Egypt went,
and did his dwelling change,
When Jacob's house went out from those
that were of language strange,
2 He Judah did his sanctuary,
his kingdom Isr'el make:
3 The sea it saw, and quickly fled,
Jordan was driven back.
4 Like rams the mountains, and like
the hills skipp'd to and fro.
5 O sea, why fledd'st thou? Jordan, back
why wast thou driven so?
6 Ye mountains great, wherefore was it
that ye did skip like rams?
And wherefore was it, little hills,
that ye did leap like lambs?
7 O at the presence of the Lord,
earth, tremble thou for fear,
While as the presence of the God
of Jacob doth appear:
8 Who from the hard and stony rock
did standing water bring;
And by his pow'r did turn the flint
into a water-spring.

PSALM 115.

NOT unto us, Lord, not to us,
but do thou glory take
Unto thy name, ev'n for thy truth,
and for thy mercy's sake.
2 O wherefore should the heathen say,
Where is their God now gone?
3 But our God in the heavens is,
what pleas'd him he hath done.
4 Their idols silver are and gold,
work of men's hands they be.
5 Mouths have they, but they do not speak;
and eyes, but do not see;
6 Ears have they, but they do not hear;
noses, but savour not;
7 Hands, feet but handle not, nor walk;
nor speak they through their throat.
8 Like them their makers are, and all
on them their trust that build.
9 O Isr'el, trust thou in the Lord,
he is their help and shield.
10 O Aaron's house, trust in the Lord,
their help and shield is he.
11 Ye that fear God, trust in the Lord,
their help and shield he'll be.
12 The Lord of us hath mindful been,
and he will bless us still:
He will the house of Isr'el bless,
bless Aaron's house he will.
13 Both small and great, that fear the Lord,
he will them surely bless.
14 The Lord will you, you and your seed,
aye more and more increase.
15 O blessed are ye of the Lord,
who made the earth and heav'n.
16 The heav'n, ev'n heav'ns, are God's, but
earth to men's sons hath giv'n.
17 The dead, nor who to silence go,
God's praise do not record:
18 But henceforth we for ever will
bless God. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM 116.

I LOVE the Lord, because my voice
and prayers he did hear.
2 I, while I live, will call on him,
who bow'd to me his ear.
3 Of death the cords and sorrows did
about me compass round;
The pains of hell took hold on me,
I grief and trouble found.
4 Upon the name of God the Lord
then did I call, and say,
Deliver thou my soul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 God merciful and righteous is,
yea, gracious is our Lord.
6 God saves the meek: I was brought low,
he did me help afford.
7 O thou my soul, do thou return
unto thy quiet rest;
For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bounty hath exprest.
8 For my distressed soul from death
deliver'd was by thee:
Thou didst my mourning eyes from tears,
my feet from falling, free.
9 I in the land of those that live
will walk the Lord before.
10 I did believe, therefore I spake:
I was afflicted sore.
11 I said, when I was in my haste,
that all men liars be.
12 What shall I render to the Lord
for all his gifts to me?
13 I'll of salvation take the cup,
on God's name will I call:
14 I'll pay my vows now to the Lord
before his people all.
15 Dear in God's sight is his saints' death.
16 Thy servant, Lord, am I;
Thy servant sure, thine handmaid's son:
my bands thou didst untie.
17 Thank-off'rings I to thee will give,
and on God's name will call.
18 I'll pay my vows now to the Lord
before his people all;
19 Within the courts of God's own house,
within the midst of thee,
O city of Jerusalem.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 117.

O GIVE ye praise unto the Lord,
all nations that be;
Likewise, ye people all, accord
his name to magnify.
2 For great to us-ward ever are
his loving-kindnesses:
His truth endures for evermore.
The Lord O do ye bless.

PSALM 118.

O PRAISE the Lord, for he is good;
his mercy lasteth ever.
2 Let those of Israel now say,
His mercy faileth never.
3 Now let the house of Aaron say,
His mercy lasteth ever.
4 Let those that fear the Lord now say,
His mercy falleth never.
5 I in distress call'd on the Lord;
the Lord did answer me:
He in a large place did me set,
from trouble made me free.
6 The mighty Lord is on my side,
I will not be afraid;
For any thing that man can do
I shall not be dismay'd.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to succour me:
Therefore on those that do me hate
I my desire shall see.
8 Better it is to trust in God
than trust in man's defence;
9 Better to trust in God than make
princes our confidence.
10 The nations, joining all in one,
did compass me about:
But in the Lord's most holy name
I shall them all root out.
11 They compass'd me about; I say,
they compass'd me about:
But in the Lord's most holy name
I shall them all root out.
12 Like bees they compass'd me about;
like unto thorns that flame
They quenched are: for them shall I
destroy in God's own name.
13 Thou sore hast thrust, that I might fall,
but my Lord helped me.
14 God my salvation is become,
my strength and song is he.
15 In dwellings of the righteous
is heard the melody
Of joy and health: the Lord's right hand
doth ever valiantly.
16 The right hand of the mighty Lord
exalted is on high;
The right hand of the mighty Lord
doth ever valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live, and shall
the works of God discover.
18 The Lord hath me chastised sore,
but not to death giv'n over.
19 O set ye open unto me
the gates of righteousness;
Then will I enter into them,
and I the Lord will bless.
20 This is the gate of God, by it
the just shall enter in.
21 Thee will I praise, for thou me heard'st,
and hast my safety been.
22 That stone is made head corner-stone,
which builders did despise:
23 This is the doing of the Lord,
and wondrous in our eyes.
24 This is the day God made, in it
we'll joy triumphantly.
25 Save now, I pray thee, Lord; I pray,
send now prosperity.
26 Blessed is he in God's great name
that cometh us to save:
We, from the house which to the Lord
pertains, you blessed have.
27 God is the Lord, who unto us
hath made light to arise:
Bind ye unto the altar's horns
with cords the sacrifice.
28 Thou art my God, I'll thee exalt;
my God, I will thee praise.
29 Give thanks to God, for he is good:
his mercy lasts always.

PSALM 119.

ALEPH. *The 1st Part.*

BLESSED are they that undefil'd,
and straight are in the way;
Who in the Lord's most holy law
do walk, and do not stray.
2 Blessed are they who to observe
his statutes are inclin'd;
And who do seek the living God
with their whole heart and mind.
3 Such in his ways do walk, and they
do no iniquity.
4 Thou hast commanded us to keep
thy precepts carefully.
5 O that thy statutes to observe
thou would'st my ways direct!
6 Then shall I not be sham'd, when I
thy precepts all respect.
7 Then with integrity of heart
thee will I praise and bless,
When I the judgments all have learn'd
of thy pure righteousness.
8 That I will keep thy statutes all
firmly resolv'd have I:
O do not then, most gracious God,
forsake me utterly.

BETH. *The 2d Part.*

9 By what means shall a young man learn
his way to purify?
If he according to thy word
thereto attentive be.
10 Unfeignedly thee have I sought
with all my soul and heart:
O let me not from the right path
of thy commands depart.
11 Thy word I in my heart have hid,
that I offend not thee.
12 O Lord, thou ever blessed art,
thy statutes teach thou me.
13 The judgments of thy mouth each one
my lips declared have:
14 More joy thy testimonies' way
than riches all me gave.
15 I will thy holy precepts make
my meditation;
And carefully I'll have respect
unto thy ways each one.
16 Upon thy statutes my delight
shall constantly be set:
And, by thy grace, I never will
thy holy word forget.

GIMEL. *The 3d Part.*

17 With me thy servant, in thy grace,
deal bountifully, Lord;
That by thy favour I may live,
and duly keep thy word.
18 Open mine eyes, that of thy law
the wonders I may see.
19 I am a stranger on this earth,
hide not thy laws from me.
20 My soul within me breaks, and doth
much fainting still endure,
Through longing that it hath all times
unto thy judgments pure.
21 Thou hast rebuk'd the cursed proud,
who from thy precepts swerve.
22 Reproach and shame remove from me,
for I thy laws observe.
23 Against me princes spake with spite,
while they in council sat:
But I thy servant did upon
thy statutes meditate.
24 My comfort, and my heart's delight,
thy testimonies be;
And they, in all my doubts and fears,
are counsellors to me.

DALETH. *The 4th Part.*

25 My soul to dust cleaves: quicken
according to thy word.
26 My ways I show'd, and me thou heard'st;
teach me thy statutes, Lord.
27 The way of thy commandements
make me aright to know;
So all thy works that wondrous are
I shall to others show.
28 My soul doth melt, and drop away,
for heaviness and grief:
To me, according to thy word,
give strength, and send relief.
29 From me the wicked way of lies
let far removed be;
And graciously thy holy law
do thou grant unto me.
30 I chosen have the perfect way
of truth and verity:
Thy judgments that most righteous are
before me laid have I.
31 I to thy testimonies cleave;
shame do not on me cast.
32 I'll run thy precepts' way, when thou
my heart enlarged hast.

HE. *The 5th Part.*

33 Teach me, O Lord, the perfect way
of thy precepts divine,
And to observe it to the end
I shall my heart incline.
34 Give understanding unto me,
so keep thy law shall I;
Yea, ev'n with my whole heart I shall
observe it carefully.
35 In thy law's path make me to go;
for I delight therein.
36 My heart unto thy testimonies
and not to greed, incline.
37 Turn thou away my sight and eyes
from viewing vanity;
And in thy good and holy way
be pleas'd to quicken me.
38 Confirm to me thy gracious word,
which I did gladly hear,
Ev'n to thy servant, Lord, who is
devoted to thy fear.
39 Turn thou away my fear'd reproach
for good thy judgments be.
40 Lo, for thy precepts I have long'd;
in thy truth quicken me.

VAU. *The 6th Part.*

41 Let thy sweet mercies also come
and visit me, O Lord;
Ev'n thy benign salvation,
according to thy word.
42 So shall I have wherewith I may
give him an answer just,
Who spitefully reproacheth me;
for in thy word I trust.

43 The word of truth out of my mouth
take thou not utterly;
For on thy judgments righteous
my hope doth still rely.
44 So shall I keep for evermore
thy law continually.
45 And, sith that I thy precepts seek,
I'll walk at liberty.

46 I'll speak thy word to kings, and I
with shame shall not be mov'd;
47 And will delight myself always
in thy laws, which I lov'd.
48 To thy commandments, which I lov'd,
my hands lift up I will;
And I will also meditate
upon thy statutes still.

ZAIN. *The 7th Part.*

49 Remember, Lord, thy gracious word
thou to thy servant spake,
Which, for a ground of my sure hope,
thou causedst me to take.
50 This word of thine my comfort is
in mine affliction:
For in my straits I am reviv'd
by this thy word alone.

51 The men whose hearts with pride are
did greatly me deride; [stuff'd
Yet from thy straight commandements
I have not turn'd aside.
52 Thy judgments righteous, O Lord,
which thou of old forth gave,
I did remember, and myself
by them comforted have.

53 Horror took hold on me, because
ill men thy law forsake.
54 I in my house of pilgrimage
thy laws my songs do make.
55 Thy name by night, Lord, I did mind,
and I have kept thy law.
56 And this I had, because thy word
I kept, and stood in awe.

CHETH. *The 8th Part.*

57 Thou my sure portion art alone,
which I did choose, O Lord:
I have resolv'd, and said, that I
would keep thy holy word.
58 With my whole heart I did entreat
thy face and favour free:
According to thy gracious word
be merciful to me.

59 I thought upon my former ways,
and did my life well try;
And to thy testimonies pure
my feet then turned I.
60 I did not stay, nor linger long,
as those that slothful are;
But hastily thy laws to keep
myself I did prepare.

61 Bands of ill men me robb'd; yet I
thy precepts did not slight.
62 I'll rise at midnight thee to praise,
ev'n for thy judgments right.
63 I am companion to all those
who fear, and thee obey.
64 O Lord, thy mercy fills the earth:
teach me thy laws, I pray.

TETH. *The 9th Part.*

65 Well hast thou with thy servant dealt,
as thou didst promise give. [teach,
66 Good judgment me, and knowledge
for I thy word believe.
67 Ere I afflicted was I stray'd;
but now I keep thy word.
68 Both good thou art, and good thou do'st:
teach me thy statutes, Lord.

69 The men that are puff'd up with pride
against me forg'd a lie;
Yet thy commandements observe
with my whole heart will I. [wealth,
70 Their hearts, through worldly ease and
as fat as grease they be:
But in thy holy law I take
delight continually.

71 It hath been very good for me
that I afflicted was,
That I might well instructed be,
and learn thy holy laws.
72 The word that cometh from thy mouth
is better unto me
Than many thousands and great sums
of gold and silver be.

JOD. *The 10th Part.*

73 Thou mad'st and fashion'dst me: thy
to know give wisdom, Lord. [laws

74 So who thee fear shall joy to see
me trusting in thy word.
75 That very right thy judgments are
I know, and do confess;
And that thou hast afflicted me
in truth and faithfulness.

76 O let thy kindness merciful,
I pray thee, comfort me,
As to thy servant faithfully
was promised by thee.
77 And let thy tender mercies come
to me, that I may live;
Because thy holy laws to me
sweet delectation give.

78 Lord, let the proud ashamed be;
for they, without a cause,
With me perversely dealt: but I
will muse upon thy laws.
79 Let such as fear thee, and have known
thy statutes, turn to me.
80 My heart let in thy laws be sound,
that sham'd I never be.

CAPH. *The 11th Part.*

81 My soul for thy salvation faints;
yet I thy word believe.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: I say,
When wilt thou comfort give?
83 For like a bottle I'm become,
that in the smoke is set:
I'm black, and parch'd with grief; yet I
thy statutes not forget.

84 How many are thy servant's days?
when wilt thou execute
Just judgment on these wicked men
that do me persecute?
85 The proud have digged pits for me,
which is against thy laws.
86 Thy words all faithful are: help me,
pursu'd without a cause.

87 They so consum'd me, that on earth
my life they scarce did leave:
Thy precepts yet forsook I not,
but close to them did cleave.
88 After thy loving-kindness, Lord,
me quicken, and preserve:
The testimony of thy mouth
so shall I still observe.

LAMED. *The 12th Part.*

89 Thy word for ever is, O Lord,
in heaven settled fast;
90 Unto all generations
thy faithfulness doth last:
The earth thou hast established,
and it abides by thee.
91 This day they stand as thou ordain'dst;
for all thy servants be.

92 Unless in thy most perfect law
my soul delights had found,
I should have perished, when as
my troubles did abound.
93 Thy precepts I will ne'er forget;
they quick'ning to me brought.
94 Lord, I am thine; O save thou me:
thy precepts I have sought.

95 For me the wicked have laid wait,
me seeking to destroy:
But I thy testimonies true
consider will with joy.
96 An end of all perfection
here have I seen, O God:
But as for thy commandement,
it is exceeding broad.

MEM. *The 13th Part.*

97 O how love I thy law! it is
my study all the day:
98 It makes me wiser than my foes;
for it doth with me stay.
99 Than all my teachers now I have
more understanding far;
Because my meditation
thy testimonies are.

100 In understanding I excel
those that are ancients;
For I endeavoured to keep
all thy commandements.
101 My feet from each ill way I stay'd,
that I may keep thy word.
102 I from thy judgments have not swerv'd;
for thou hast taught me, Lord.

103 How sweet unto my taste, O Lord,
are all thy words of truth!
Yea, I do find them sweeter far
than honey to my mouth.
104 I through thy precepts, that are pure,
do understanding get;
I therefore ev'ry way that's false
with all my heart do hate.

NUN. *The 14th Part.*

105 Thy word is to my feet a lamp,
and to my path a light.
106 I sworn have, and I will perform,
to keep thy judgments right.
107 I am with sore affliction
ev'n overwhelm'd, O Lord:
In mercy raise and quicken me,
according to thy word.

108 The free-will off'rings of my mouth
accept, I thee beseech:
And unto me thy servant, Lord,
thy judgments clearly teach.
109 Though still my soul be in my hand,
thy laws I'll not forget.
110 I err'd not from them, though for me
the wicked snares did set.

111 I of thy testimonies have
above all things made choice,
To be my heritage for aye;
for they my heart rejoice.
112 I carefully inclined have
my heart still to attend;
That I thy statutes may perform
alway unto the end.

SAMECH. *The 15th Part.*

113 I hate the thoughts of vanity,
but love thy law do I.
114 My shield and hiding-place thou art:
I on thy word rely.
115 All ye that evil doers are
from me depart away;
For the commandments of my God
I purpose to obey.

116 According to thy faithful word
uphold and stablish me,
That I may live, and of my hope
ashamed never be.
117 Hold thou me up, so shall I be
in peace and safety still;
And to thy statutes have respect
continually I will.

118 Thou tread'st down all that love to
false their deceit doth prove. [stray;
119 Lewd men, like dross, away thou putt'st;
therefore thy law I love.
120 For fear of thee my very flesh
doth tremble, all dismay'd;
And of thy righteous judgments, Lord,
my soul is much afraid.

AIN. *The 16th Part.*

121 To all men I have judgment done,
performing justice right;
Then let me not be left unto
my fierce oppressors' might.
122 For good unto thy servant, Lord,
thy servant's surety be:
From the oppression of the proud
do thou deliver me.

123 Mine eyes do fail with looking long
for thy salvation,
The word of thy pure righteousness
while I do wait upon.
124 In mercy with thy servant deal,
thy laws me teach and show.
125 I am thy servant, wisdom give,
that I thy laws may know.

126 'Tis time thou work, Lord; for they have
made void thy law divine.
127 Therefore thy precepts more I love
than gold, yea, gold most fine.
128 Concerning all things thy commands
all right I judge therefore;
And ev'ry false and wicked way
I perfectly abhor.

PE. *The 17th Part.*

129 Thy statutes, Lord, are wonderful,
my soul them keeps with care.
130 The entrance of thy words gives light,
makes wise who simple are.
131 My mouth I have wide opened,
and panted earnestly,
While after thy commandements
I long'd exceedingly.

132 Look on me, Lord, and merciful
do thou unto me prove,
As thou art wont to do to those
thy name who truly love.
133 O let my footsteps in thy word
aright still order'd be:
Let no iniquity obtain
dominion over me.

134 From man's oppression save thou me;
so keep thy laws I will.
135 Thy face make on thy servant shine;
teach me thy statutes still.
136 Rivers of waters from mine eyes
did run down, when I saw
How wicked men run on in sin,
and do not keep thy law.

TSADDI. *The 18th Part.*

137 O Lord, thou art most righteous;
thy judgments are upright.
138 Thy testimonies thou command'st
most faithful are and right.
139 My zeal hath ev'n consumed me,
because mine enemies
Thy holy words forgotten have,
and do thy laws despise.

140 Thy word 's most pure, therefore on it
thy servant's love is set.
141 Small, and despis'd I am, yet I
thy precepts not forget.

142 Thy righteousness is righteous
which ever doth endure:
Thy holy law, Lord, also is
the very truth most pure.

143 Trouble and anguish have me found,
and taken hold on me:
Yet in my trouble my delight
thy just commandments be.
144 Eternal righteousness is in
thy testimonies all:
Lord, to me understanding give,
and ever live I shall.

KOPH. *The 19th Part.*

145 With my whole heart I cry'd, Lord, hear;
I will thy word obey.
146 I cry'd to thee; save me, and I
will keep thy laws alway.
147 I of the morning did prevent
the dawning, and did cry:
For all mine expectation
did on thy word rely.

148 Mine eyes did timeously prevent
the watches of the night,
That in thy word with careful mind
then meditate I might.
149 After thy loving-kindness hear
my voice, that calls on thee:
According to thy judgment, Lord,
revive and quicken me.

150 Who follow mischief they draw nigh;
they from thy law are far:
151 But thou art near, Lord; most firm truth
all thy commandments are.
152 As for thy testimonies all,
of old this have I try'd,
That thou hast surely founded them
for ever to abide.

RESH. *The 20th Part.*

153 Consider mine affliction,
in safety do me set:
Deliver me, O Lord, for I
thy law do not forget.
154 After thy word revive thou me;
save me, and plead my cause.
155 Salvation is from sinners far;
for they seek not thy laws.

156 O Lord, both great and manifold
thy tender mercies be:
According to thy judgments just,
revive and quicken me.
157 My persecutors many are,
and foes that do combine;
Yet from thy testimonies pure
my heart doth not decline.

158 I saw transgressors, and was griev'd;
for they keep not thy word.
159 See how I love thy law! as thou
art kind, me quicken, Lord.
160 From the beginning all thy word
hath been most true and sure:
Thy righteous judgments ev'ry one
for evermore endure.

SCHIN. *The 21st Part.*

161 Princes have persecuted me,
although no cause they saw:
But still of thy most holy word
my heart doth stand in awe.
162 I at thy word rejoice, as one
of spoil that finds great store.
163 Thy law I love; but lying all
I hate and do abhor.

164 Sev'n times a day it is my care
to give due praise to thee;
Because of all thy judgments, Lord,
which righteous ever be.
165 Great peace have they who love thy law
offence they shall have none.
166 I hop'd for thy salvation, Lord,
and thy commands have done.

167 My soul thy testimonies pure
observed carefully;
On them my heart is set, and them
I love exceedingly.
168 Thy testimonies and thy laws
I kept with special care;
For all my works and ways each one
before thee open are.

TAU. *The 22d Part.*

169 O let my earnest pray'r and cry
come near before thee, Lord:
Give understanding unto me,
according to thy word.
170 Let my request before thee come:
after thy word me free.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou
hast taught thy laws to me.

172 My tongue of thy most blessed word
shall speak, and it confess;
Because all thy commandements
are perfect righteousness.
173 Let thy strong hand make help to me
thy precepts are my choice.
174 I long'd for thy salvation, Lord
and in thy law rejoice.

175 O let my soul live, and it shall
give praises unto thee;
And let thy judgments gracious
be helpful unto me.
176 I, like a lost sheep, went astray;
thy servant seek, and find:
For thy commands I suffer'd not
to slip out of my mind.

Psalm 120.

IN my distress to God I cry'd,
and he gave ear to me.
2 From lying lips, and guileful tongue,
O Lord, my soul set free.
3 What shall be given thee? or what shall
be done to thee, false tongue?
4 Ev'n burning coals of juniper,
sharp arrows of the strong.

5 Woe's me that I in Mesech am
a sojourner so long;
That I in tabernacles dwell
to Kedar that belong.
6 My soul with him that hateth peace
hath long a dweller been.
7 I am for peace; but when I speak,
for battle they are keen.

Psalm 121.

I TO the hills will lift mine eyes,
from whence doth come mine aid.
2 My safety cometh from the Lord,
who heav'n and earth hath made.
3 Thy foot he'll not let slide, nor will
he slumber that thee keeps.
4 Behold, he that keeps Israel,
he slumbers not, nor sleeps.

5 The Lord thee keeps, the Lord thy shade
on thy right hand doth stay:
6 The moon by night thee shall not smite,
nor yet the sun by day.
7 The Lord shall keep thy soul; he shall
preserve thee from all ill.
8 Henceforth thy going out and in
God keep for ever will.

Psalm 122.

I JOY'D when to the house of God,
Go up, they said to me.
2 Jerusalem, within thy gates
our feet shall standing be.
3 Jerus'lem, as a city, is
compactly built together:
4 Unto that place the tribes go up,
the tribes of God go thither.

To Isr'el's testimony, there
to God's name thanks to pay.
5 For thrones of judgment, ev'n the
of David's house, there stay. [thrones
6 Pray that Jerusalem may have
peace and felicity:
Let them that love thee and thy peace
have still prosperity.

7 Therefore I wish that peace may still
within thy walls remain,
And ever may thy palaces
prosperity retain.
8 Now, for my friends' and brethren's sakes,
Peace be in thee, I'll say.
9 And for the house of God our Lord,
I'll seek thy good alway.

Psalm 123.

O THOU that dwellest in the heav'ns,
I lift mine eyes to thee.
2 Behold, as servants' eyes do look
their masters' hand to see,
As handmaid's eyes her mistress' hand;
so do our eyes attend
Upon the Lord our God, until
to us he mercy send.

3 O Lord, be gracious to us,
unto us gracious be;
Because replenish'd with contempt
exceedingly are we.
4 Our soul is fill'd with scorn of those
that at their ease abide,
And with the insolent contempt
of those that swell in pride.

Psalm 124.

HAD not the Lord been on our side,
may Israel now say;
2 Had not the Lord been on our side,
when men rose us to slay;
3 They had us swallow'd quick, when as
their wrath 'gainst us did flame:
4 Waters had cover'd us, our soul
had sunk beneath the stream.

5 Then had the waters, swelling high,
over our soul made way.
6 Bless'd be the Lord, who to their teeth
us gave not for a prey.
7 Our soul's escaped, as a bird
out of the fowler's snare;
The snare asunder broken is,
and we escaped are.

8 Our sure and all-sufficient help
is in JEHOVAH's name;
His name who did the heav'n create,
and who the earth did frame.

Another of the same.

NOW Israel
may say, and that truly,
If that the Lord
had not our cause maintain'd;
2 If that the Lord
had not our right sustain'd,
When cruel men
against us furiously
Rose up in wrath,
to make of us their prey;

3 Then certainly
they had devour'd us all,
And swallow'd quick,
for ought that we could deem;
Such was their rage,
as we might well esteem.
4 And as fierce floods
before them all things drown,
So had they brought
our soul to death quite down.

5 The raging streams,
with their proud swelling waves,
Had then our soul
o'erwhelmed in the deep.
6 But bless'd be God,
who doth us safely keep,
And hath not giv'n
us for a living prey
Unto their teeth,
and bloody cruelty.

7 Ev'n as a bird
out of the fowler's snare
Escapes away,
so is our soul set free:
Broke are their nets,
and thus escaped we.
8 Therefore our help
is in the Lord's great name,
Who heav'n and earth
by his great pow'r did frame

Psalm 125.

THEY in the Lord that firmly trust
shall be like Sion hill,
Which at no time can be remov'd,
but standeth ever still.
2 As round about Jerusalem
the mountains stand alway,
The Lord his folk doth compass so,
from henceforth and for aye.

3 For ill men's rod upon the lot
of just men shall not lie; [hands
Lest righteous men stretch forth their
unto iniquity.
4 Do thou to all those that be good
thy goodness, Lord, impart;
And do thou good to those that are
upright within their heart.

5 But as for such as turn aside
after their crooked way,
God shall lead forth with wicked men:
on Isr'el peace shall stay.

Psalm 126.

WHEN Sion's bondage God turn'd back,
as men that dream'd were we.
2 Then fill'd with laughter was our mouth,
our tongue with melody:
They 'mong the heathen said, The Lord
great things for them hath wrought.
3 The Lord hath done great things for us,
whence joy to us is brought.

4 As streams of water in the south,
our bondage, Lord, recall.
5 Who sow in tears, a reaping time
of joy enjoy they shall.
6 That man who, bearing precious seed,
in going forth doth mourn,
He doubtless, bringing back his sheaves,
rejoicing shall return.

Psalm 127.

EXCEPT the Lord do build the house,
the builders lose their pain:
Except the Lord the city keep,
the watchmen watch in vain.
2 'Tis vain for you to rise betimes,
or late from rest to keep,
To feed on sorrows' bread; so gives
he his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are God's heritage,
the womb's fruit his reward.
4 The sons of youth as arrows are,
for strong men's hands prepar'd.
5 O happy is the man that hath
his quiver fill'd with those;
They unashamed in the gate
shall speak unto their foes

Psalm 128.

BLESS'D is each one that fears the Lord,
and walketh in his ways;
2 For of thy labour thou shalt eat,
and happy be always.
3 Thy wife shall as a fruitful vine
by thy house' sides be found:
Thy children like to olive plants
about thy table round.

4 Behold, the man that fears the Lord,
thus blessed shall he be.
5 The Lord shall out of Sion give
his blessing unto thee:
Thou shalt Jerus'lem's good behold
whilst thou on earth dost dwell.
6 Thou shalt thy children's children see,
and peace on Israel.

Psalm 129.

OFT did they vex me from my youth,
may Isr'el now declare;
2 Oft did they vex me from my youth,
yet not victorious were.
3 The plowers plow'd upon my back;
they long their furrows drew.
4 The righteous Lord did cut the cords
of the ungodly crew.

5 Let Sion's haters all be turn'd
back with confusion.
6 As grass on houses' tops be they,
which fades ere it be grown:
7 Whereof enough to fill his hand
the mower cannot find;
Nor can the man his bosom fill,
whose work is sheaves to bind.

8 Neither say they who do go by,
God's blessing on you rest:
We in the name of God the Lord
do wish you to be blest.

Psalm 130.

LORD, from the depths to thee I cry'd.
2 My voice, Lord, do thou hear:
Unto my supplication's voice
give an attentive ear.
3 Lord, who shall stand, if thou, O Lord,
should'st mark iniquity?
4 But yet with thee forgiveness is,
that fear'd thou mayest be.

5 I wait for God, my soul doth wait,
my hope is in his word.
6 More than they that for morning watch,
my soul waits for the Lord;
I say, more than they that do watch
the morning light to see.
7 Let Israel hope in the Lord,
for with him mercies be;

And plenteous redemption
is ever found with him.
8 And from all his iniquities
he Isr'el shall redeem.

Psalm 131.

MY heart not haughty is, O Lord,
mine eyes not lofty be;
Nor do I deal in matters great,
or things too high for me.
2 I surely have myself behav'd
with quiet sp'rit and mild,
As child of mother wean'd: my soul
is like a weaned child.

3 Upon the Lord let all the hope
of Israel rely,
Ev'n from the time that present is
unto eternity.

Psalm 132.

DAVID, and his afflictions all,
Lord, do thou think upon;
2 How unto God he sware, and vow'd
to Jacob's mighty One.
3 I will not come within my house,
nor rest in bed at all;
4 Nor shall mine eyes take any sleep,
nor eyelids slumber shall;

5 Till for the Lord a place I find,
where he may make abode;
A place of habitation
for Jacob's mighty God.
6 Lo, at the place of Ephratah
of it we understood;
And we did find it in the fields,
and city of the wood.

7 We'll go into his tabernacles,
and at his footstool bow.
8 Arise, O Lord, into thy rest,
th' ark of thy strength, and thou.
9 O let thy priests be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteousness;
And let all those that are thy saints
shout loud for joyfulness.

10 For thine own servant David's sake,
do not deny thy grace;
Nor of thine own anointed one
turn thou away the face.
11 The Lord in truth to David sware,
he will not turn from it,
I of thy body's fruit will make
upon thy throne to sit.

12 My cov'nant if thy sons will keep,
and laws to them made known,
Their children then shall also sit
for ever on thy throne.
13 For God of Sion hath made choice;
there he desires to dwell.
14 This is my rest, here still I'll stay;
for I do like it well.

15 Her food I'll greatly bless; her poor
with bread will satisfy. [saint
16 Her priests I'll clothe with health; her
shall shout forth joyfully.
17 And there will I make David's horn
to bud forth pleasantly:
For him that mine anointed is
a lamp ordain'd have I.

18 As with a garment I will clothe
with shame his en'mies all:
But yet the crown that he doth wear
upon him flourish shall.

Psalm 133.

BEHOLD, how good a thing it is,
and how becoming well,
Together such as brethren are
in unity to dwell!
2 Like precious ointment on the head,
that down the beard did flow,
Ev'n Aaron's beard, and to the skirts
did of his garments go.

3 As Hermon's dew, the dew that doth
on Sion's hills descend:
For there the blessing God commands
life that hall never end.

Psalm 134.

BEHOLD, bless ye the Lord, all ye
that his attendants are,
Ev'n you that in God's temple be,
and praise him nightly there.
2 Your hands within God's holy place
lift up, and praise his name.
3 From Sion' hill the Lord thee bless,
that heav'n and earth did frame.

Psalm 135.

PRAISE ye the Lord, the Lord's name
his servants, praise ye God. [praise:
2 Who stand in God's house, in the court
of our God make abode.
3 Praise ye the Lord, for he is good;
unto him praises sing:
Sing praises to his name, because
it is a pleasant thing.

4 For Jacob to himself the Lord
did choose of his good pleasure,
And he hath chosen Israel
for his peculiar treasure.
5 Because I know assuredly
the Lord is very great,
And that our Lord above all gods
in glory hath his seat.

6 What things soever pleas'd the Lord,
that in the heav'n did he,
And in the earth, the seas, and all
the places deep that be.
7 He from the ends of earth doth make
the vapours to ascend;
With rain he lightnings makes, and
doth from his treasures send. [wind

8 Egypt's first-born, from man to beast
9 who smote. Strange tokens he
On Phar'oh and his servants sent,
Egypt, in midst of thee.
10 He smote great nations, slew great kings:
11 Sihon of Heshbon king,
And Og of Bashan, and to nought
did Canaan's kingdoms bring:

12 And for a wealthy heritage
their pleasant land he gave,
An heritage which Israel,
his chosen folk, should have.
13 Thy name, O Lord, shall still endure,
and thy memorial
With honour shall continu'd be
to generations all.

14 For why? the righteous God will judg
his people righteously;
Concerning those that do him serve,
himself repent will he.
15 The idols of the nations
of silver are and gold,
And by the hands of men is made
their fashion and mould.

16 Mouths have they, but they do not speak,
eyes, but they do not see;
17 Ears have they, but hear not; and in
their mouths no breathing be.

18 Their makers are like them; so are
all that on them rely.
19 O Isr'el's house, bless God; bless God,
O Aaron's family.

20 O bless the Lord, of Levi's house
ye who his servants are;
And bless the holy name of God,
all ye the Lord that fear.
21 And blessed be the Lord our God
from Sion's holy hill,
Who dwelleth at Jerusalem.
The Lord O praise ye still.

Psalm 136.

GIVE thanks to God, for good is he:
for mercy hath he ever.
2 Thanks to the God of gods give ye:
for his grace faileth never.
3 Thanks give the Lord of lords unto:
for mercy hath he ever.
4 Who only wonders great can do
for his grace faileth never.

5 Who by his wisdom made heav'ns high:
for mercy hath he ever.
6 Who stretch'd the earth above the sea:
for his grace faileth never.
7 To him that made the great lights shine:
for mercy hath he ever.
8 The sun to rule till day decline:
for his grace faileth never.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night:
for mercy hath he ever.
10 Who Egypt's first-born kill'd outright:
for his grace faileth never.
11 And Isr'el brought from Egypt land:
for mercy hath he ever.
12 With stretch'd-out arm, and with strong [hand:
for his grace faileth never.

13 By whom the Red sea parted was:
for mercy hath he ever.
14 And through its midst made Isr'el pass:
for his grace faileth never.
15 But Phar'oh and his host did drown:
for mercy hath he ever.
16 Who through the desert led his own:
for his grace faileth never.

17 To him great kings who overthrew:
for he hath mercy ever.
18 Yea, famous kings in battle slew:
for his grace faileth never.
19 Ev'n Sihon king of Amorites:
for he hath mercy ever.
20 And Og the king of Bashanites:
for his grace faileth never.

21 Their land in heritage to have:
(for mercy hath he ever.)
22 His servant Isr'el right he gave:
for his grace faileth never.
23 In our low state who on us thought:
for he hath mercy ever.
24 And from our foes our freedom wrought:
for his grace faileth never.

25 Who doth all flesh with food relieve:
for he hath mercy ever.
26 Thanks to the God of heaven give:
for his grace faileth never.

Another of the same.

PRAISE God, for he is kind:
His mercy lasts for aye.
2 Give thanks with heart and mind
To God of gods alway:
For certainly
His mercies dure
Most firm and sure
Eternally.

3 The Lord of lords praise ye,
Whose mercies still endure.
4 Great wonders only he
Doth work by his great pow'r:
For certainly, &c.

5 Which God omnipotent,
By might and wisdom high,
The heav'n and firmament
Did frame, as we may see:
For certainly, &c.

6 To him who did outstretch
This earth so great and wide,
Above the waters' reach
Making it to abide:
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be;
For his grace lasteth aye:
8 Such as the sun we see,
To rule the lightsome day:
For certainly, &c.

9 Also the moon so clear,
Which shineth in our sight;
The stars that do appear,
To guide the darksome night:
For certainly, &c.

10 To him that Egypt smote,
Who did his message scorn;
And in his anger hot
Did kill all their first-born:
For certainly, &c.

11 Thence Isr'el out he brought;
For his grace lasteth ever.
12 With a strong hand he wrought,
And stretch'd-out arm deliver:
For certainly, &c.

13 The sea he cut in two;
For his grace lasteth still.
14 And through its midst to go
Made his own Israel:
For certainly, &c.

15 But overwhelm'd and lost
Was proud king Pharaoh,
With all his mighty host,
And chariots there also:
For certainly, &c.

16 To him who pow'rfully
His chosen people led,
Ev'n through the desert dry,
And in that place them fed:
For certainly, &c.

17 To him great kings who smote,
For his grace hath no bound.
18 Who slew, and spared not
Kings famous and renown'd:
For certainly, &c.

19 Sihon the Am'rites' king;
For his grace lasteth ever:
20 Og also, who did reign
The land of Bashan over:
For certainly, &c.

21 Their land by lot he gave;
For his grace faileth never,
22 That Isr'el might it have
In heritage for ever:
For certainly, &c.

23 Who hath remembered
Us in our low estate;
24 And us delivered
From foes which did us hate:
For certainly, &c.

25 Who to all flesh gives food;
For his grace faileth never.
26 Give thanks to God most good,
The God of heav'n, for ever:
For certainly, &c.

Psalm 137.

BY Babel's streams we sat and wept,
when Sion we thought on.
2 In midst thereof we hang'd our harps
the willow-trees upon.
3 For there a song required they,
who did us captive bring:
Our spoilers call'd for mirth, and said,
A song of Sion sing.

4 O how the Lord's song shall we sing
within a foreign land?
5 If thee, Jerus'lem, I forget,
skill part from my right hand.
6 My tongue to my mouth's roof let cleave,
if I do thee forget,
Jerusalem, and thee above
my chief joy do not set.

7 Remember Edom's children, Lord,
who in Jerus'lem's day,
Ev'n unto its foundation,
Raze, raze it quite, did say.
8 O daughter thou of Babylon,
near to destruction;
Bless'd shall he be that thee rewards,
as thou to us hast done.

9 Yea, happy surely shall he be
thy tender little ones
Who shall lay hold upon, and them
shall dash against the stones.

Psalm 138.

THEE will I praise with all my heart,
I will sing praise to thee
2 Before the gods: And worship will
toward thy sanctuary.
I'll praise thy name, ev'n for thy truth,
and kindness of thy love;
For thou thy word hast magnify'd
all thy great name above.

3 Thou didst me answer in the day
when I to thee did cry;
And thou my fainting soul with strength
didst strengthen inwardly.
4 All kings upon the earth that are
shall give thee praise, O Lord;
When as they from thy mouth shall hear
thy true and faithful word.

5 Yea, in the righteous ways of God
with gladness they shall sing:
For great 's the glory of the Lord,
who doth for ever reign.
6 Though God be high, yet he respects
all those that lowly be;
Whereas the proud and lofty ones
afar off knoweth he.

7 Though I in midst of trouble walk,
I life from thee shall have:
'Gainst my foes' wrath thou'lt stretch
thine hand;
thy right hand shall me save.
8 Surely that which concerneth me
the Lord will perfect make:
Lord, still thy mercy lasts; do not
thine own hands' works forsake.

Psalm 139.

O LORD, thou hast me search'd and
known.
2 Thou know'st my sitting down,
And rising up; yea, all my thoughts
afar to thee are known.
3 My footsteps, and my lying down,
thou compassest always;
Thou also most entirely art
acquaint with all my ways.

4 For in my tongue, before I speak,
not any word can be,
But altogether, lo, O Lord,
it is well known to thee.
5 Behind, before, thou hast beset,
and laid on me thine hand.
6 Such knowledge is too strange for me,
too high to understand.

7 From thy Sp'rit whither shall I go?
or from thy presence fly?
8 Ascend I heav'n, lo, thou art there;
there, if in hell I lie.
9 Take I the morning wings, and dwell
in utmost parts of sea;
10 Ev'n there, Lord, shall thy hand me lead,
thy right hand hold shall me.

11 If I do say that darkness shall
me cover from thy sight,
Then surely shall the very night
about me be as light.
12 Yea, darkness hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day:
To thee the darkness and the light
are both alike alway.

13 For thou possessed hast my reins,
and thou hast cover'd me,
When I within my mother's womb
inclosed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praise; for fearfully
and strangely made I am;
Thy works are marv'llous, and right well
my soul doth know the same.

15 My substance was not hid from thee,
when as in secret I
Was made; and in earth's lowest parts
was wrought most curiously.
16 Thine eyes my substance did behold,
yet being unperfect;
And in the volume of thy book
my members all were writ;

Which after in continuance
were fashion'd ev'ry one,
When as they yet all shapeless were,
and of them there was none.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts,
O gracious God, to me!
And in their sum how passing great
and numberless they be!

18 If I should count them, than the sand
they more in number be:
What time soever I awake,
I ever am with thee.
19 Thou, Lord, wilt sure the wicked slay:
hence from me bloody men.
20 Thy foes against thee loudly speak,
and take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate all those, O Lord,
that hatred bear to thee?
With those that up against thee rise
can I but grieved be?
22 With perfect hatred them I hate,
my foes I them do hold.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart,
try me, my thoughts unfold:

24 And see if any wicked way
there be at all in me;
And in thine everlasting way
to me a leader be.

Psalm 140.

LORD, from the ill and froward man
give me deliverance,
And do thou safe preserve me from
the man of violence:
2 Who in their hearts mischievous things
are meditating ever;
And they for war assembled are
continually together.

3 Much like unto a serpent's tongue
their tongues they sharp do make
And underneath their lips there lies
the poison of a snake.
4 Lord, keep me from the wicked's hands,
from vi'lent men me save;
Who utterly to overthrow
my goings purpos'd have.

5 The proud for me a snare have hid,
and cords; yea, they ... net
Have by the way-side for me spread
they gins for me have set.
6 I said unto the Lord, Thou art
my God: unto the cry
Of all my supplications,
Lord, do thine ear apply.

God the Lord, who art the strength
my salvation:
v'ring in the day of war
my head thou hast put on.
8 Unto the wicked man, O Lord,
his wishes do not grant;
Nor further thou his ill device,
lest they themselves should vaunt.

9 As for the head and chief of those
about that compass me,
Ev'n by the mischief of their lips
let thou them cover'd be.
10 Let burning coals upon them fall,
them throw in fiery flame,
And in deep pits, that they no more
may rise out of the same.

11 Let not an evil speaker be
on earth established:
Mischief shall hunt the vi'lent man,
till he be ruined.
12 I know God will th' afflicted's cause
maintain, and poor men's right.
13 Surely the just shall praise thy name;
th' upright dwell in thy sight.

Psalm 141.

O LORD, I unto thee do cry,
do thou make haste to me,
And give an ear unto my voice,
when I cry unto thee.
2 As incense let my prayer be
directed in thine eyes:
And the uplifting of my hands
as th' ev'ning sacrifice.

3 Set, Lord, a watch before my mouth,
keep of my lips the door.
4 My heart incline thou not unto
the ills I should abhor,
To practice wicked works with men
that work iniquity;
And with their delicates my taste
let me not satisfy.

5 Let him that righteous is me smite,
it shall a kindness be;
Let him reprove, I shall it count
a precious oil to me:
Such smiting shall not break my head;
for yet the time shall fall,
When I in their calamities
to God pray for them shall.

6 When as their judges down shall be
in stony places cast,
Then shall they hear my words; for they
shall sweet be to their taste.
7 About the grave's devouring mouth
our bones are scatter'd round,
As wood which men do cut and cleave
lies scatter'd on the ground.

8 But unto thee, O God the Lord,
mine eyes uplifted be:
My soul do not leave destitute;
my trust is set on thee.
9 Lord, keep me safely from the snares
which they for me prepare;
And from the subtile gins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 Let workers of iniquity
into their own nets fall,
Whilst I do, by thine help, escape
the danger of them all.

Psalm 142.

I WITH my voice cry'd to the Lord,
with it made my request:
2 Pour'd out to him my plaint, to him
my trouble I exprest.
3 When in me was o'erwhelm'd my sp'rit,
then well thou knew'st my way;
Where I did walk a snare for me
they privily did lay.

4 I look'd on my right hand, and view'd
but none to know me were;
All refuge failed me, no man
did for my soul take care.
5 I cry'd to thee; I said, Thou art
my refuge, Lord, alone;
And in the land of those that live
thou art my portion.

6 Because I am brought very low,
attend unto my cry:
Me from my persecutors save,
who stronger are than I.
7 From prison bring my soul, that I
thy name may glorify:
The just shall compass me, when thou
with me deal'st bounteously.

Psalm 143.

LORD, hear my pray'r, attend my suits;
and in thy faithfulness
Give thou an answer unto me,
and in thy righteousness.
2 Thy servant also bring thou not
in judgment to be tried:
Because no living man can be
in thy sight justify'd.

3 For th' en'my hath pursu'd my soul,
my life to ground down tread:
In darkness he hath made me dwell,
as who have long been dead.
4 My sp'rit is therefore overwhelm'd
in me perplexedly;
Within me is my very heart
amazed wondrously.

5 I call to mind the days of old,
to meditate I use
On all thy works; upon the deeds
I of thy hands do muse.
6 My hands to thee I stretch; my soul
thirsts, as dry land, for thee.
7 Haste, Lord, to hear, my spirit fails:
hide not thy face from me;

Lest like to them I do become
that go down to the dust.
8 At morn let me thy kindness hear;
for in thee do I trust.
Teach me the way that I should walk:
I lift my soul to thee.
9 Lord, free me from my foes; I flee
to thee to cover me.

10 Because thou art my God, to do
thy will do me instruct:
Thy Sp'rit is good, me to the land
of uprightness conduct.
11 Revive and quicken me, O Lord,
ev'n for thine own name's sake;
And do thou, for thy righteousness,
my soul from trouble take.

12 And of thy mercy slay my foes;
let all destroyed be
That do afflict my soul: for I
a servant am to thee.

Another of the same.

OH, hear my prayer, Lord,
And unto my desire
To bow thine ear accord,
I humbly thee require;
And, in thy faithfulness,
Unto me answer make,
And, in thy righteousness,
Upon me pity take.

2 In judgment enter not
With me thy servant poor;
For why, this well I wot,
No sinner can endure
The sight of thee, O God:
If thou his deeds shalt try,
He dare make none abode
Himself to justify.

3 Behold, the cruel foe
Me persecutes with spite,
My soul to overthrow:
Yea, he my life down quite
Unto the ground hath smote,
And made me dwell full low
In darkness, as forgot,
Or men dead long ago.

4 Therefore my sp'rit much vex'd,
O'erwhelm'd is me within;
My heart right sore perplex'd
And desolate hath been.
5 Yet I do call to mind
What ancient days record,
Thy works of ev'ry kind
I think upon, O Lord.

6 Lo, I do stretch my hands
To thee, my help alone;
For thou well understands
All my complaint and moan:
My thirsting soul desires,
And longeth after thee,
As thirsty ground requires
With rain refresh'd to be.

7 Lord, let my pray'r prevail,
To answer it make speed;
For, lo, my sp'rit doth fail:
Hide not thy face in need;
Lest I be like to those
That do in darkness sit,
Or him that downward goes
Into the dreadful pit.

8 Because I trust in thee,
O Lord, cause me to hear
Thy loving-kindness free,
When morning doth appear:
Cause me to know the way
Wherein my path should be;
For why, my soul on high
I do lift up to thee.

9 From my fierce enemy
In safety do me guide
Because I flee to thee,
Lord, that thou may'st me hide.
10 My God alone art thou,
Teach me thy righteousness:
Thy Sp'rit's good, lead me to
The land of uprightness.

11 O Lord, for thy name's sake,
Be pleas'd to quicken me;
And, for thy truth, forth take
My soul from misery.
12 And of thy grace destroy
My foes, and put to shame
All who my soul annoy;
For I thy servant am.

Psalm 144.

O BLESSED ever be the Lord,
who is my strength and might,
Who doth instruct my hands to war,
my fingers teach to fight.
2 My goodness, fortress, my high tow'r,
deliverer, and shield,
In whom I trust: who under me
my people makes to yield.

3 Lord, what is man, that thou of him
dost so much knowledge take?
Or son of man, that thou of him
so great account dost make?
4 Man is like vanity; his days,
as shadows, pass away.
5 Lord, bow thy heav'ns, come down, touch
the hills, and smoke shall they. [thou

6 Cast forth thy lightning, scatter them;
thine arrows shoot, them rout.
7 Thine hand send from above, me save;
from great depths draw me out;
And from the hand of children strange,
8 Whose mouth speaks vanity;
And their right hand is a right hand
that works deceitfully.

9 A new song I to thee will sing,
Lord, on a psaltery;
I on a ten-string'd instrument
will praises sing to thee.
10 Ev'n he it is that unto kings
salvation doth send;
Who his own servant David doth
from hurtful sword defend.

11 O free me from strange children's hand,
whose mouth speaks vanity;
And their right hand a right hand is
that works deceitfully.
12 That, as the plants, our sons may be
in youth grown up that are;
Our daughters like to corner-stones,
carv'd like a palace fair.

13 That to afford all kind of store
our garners may be fill'd;
That our sheep thousands, in our streets
ten thousands they may yield.
14 That strong our oxen be for work,
that no in-breaking be,
Nor going out; and that our streets
may from complaints be free.

15 Those people blessed are who be
in such a case as this;
Yea, blessed all those people are,
whose God JEHOVAH is.

Psalm 145.

I'LL thee extol, my God, O king;
I'll bless thy name always.
2 Thee will I bless each day, and will
thy name for ever praise.
3 Great is the Lord, much to be prais'd;
his greatness search exceeds.
4 Race unto race shall praise thy works,
and show thy mighty deeds.

5 I of thy glorious majesty
the honour will record;
I'll speak of all thy mighty works,
which wondrous are, O Lord.
6 Men of thine acts the might shall show
thine acts that dreadful are;
And I, thy glory to advance,
thy greatness will declare.

7 The mem'ry of thy goodness great
they largely shall express;
With songs of praise they shall extol
thy perfect righteousness.
8 The Lord is very gracious,
in him compassions flow;
In mercy he is very great,
and is to anger slow.

9 The Lord JEHOVAH unto all
his goodness doth declare;
And over all his other works
his tender mercies are.
10 Thee all thy works shall praise, O Lord,
and thee thy saints shall bless;
11 They shall thy kingdom's glory show,
thy pow'r by speech express:
12 To make the sons of men to know
his acts done mightily,
And of his kingdom th' excellent
and glorious majesty.
13 Thy kingdom shall for ever stand,
thy reign through ages all.
14 God raiseth all that are bow'd down,
upholdeth all that fall.

15 The eyes of all things wait on thee,
the giver of all good;
And thou, in time convenient,
bestow'st on them their food:
16 Thine hand thou open'st lib'rally,
and of thy bounty gives
Enough to satisfy the need
of ev'ry thing that lives.

17 The Lord is just in all his ways,
holy in his works all.
18 God's near to all that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He will accomplish the desire
of those that do him fear:
He also will deliver them,
and he their cry will hear.

20 The Lord preserves all who him love,
that nought can them annoy:
But he all those that wicked are
will utterly destroy.
21 My mouth the praises of the Lord
to publish cease shall never:
Let all flesh bless his holy name
for ever and for ever.

Another of the same.

O LORD, thou art my God and King;
Thee will I magnify and praise:
I will thee bless, and gladly sing
Unto thy holy name always.
2 Each day I rise I will thee bless,
And praise thy name time without end.
3 Much to be prais'd, and great God is;
His greatness none can comprehend.

4 Race shall thy works praise unto race,
The mighty acts show done by thee.
5 I will speak of the glorious grace,
And honour of thy majesty;
Thy wondrous works I will record.
6 By men the might shall be extoll'd
Of all thy dreadful acts, O Lord:
And I thy greatness will unfold.

7 They utter shall abundantly
The mem'ry of thy goodness great;
And shall sing praises cheerfully,
Whilst they thy righteousness relate.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
Compassionate is he also;
In mercy he is plenteous,
But unto wrath and anger slow.

9 Good unto all men is the Lord:
O'er all his works his mercy is.
10 Thy works all praise to thee afford:
Thy saints, O Lord, thy name shall bless.
11 The glory of thy kingdom show
Shall they, and of thy power tell:
12 That so men's sons his deeds may know,
His kingdom's grace that doth excel.

13 Thy kingdom hath none end at all,
It doth through ages all remain.
14 The Lord upholdeth all that fall,
The cast-down raiseth up again.
15 The eyes of all things, Lord, attend,
And on thee wait that here do live,
And thou, in season due, dost send
Sufficient food them to relieve.

16 Yea, thou thine hand dost open wide,
And ev'ry thing dost satisfy
That lives, and doth on earth abide,
Of thy great liberality.
17 The Lord is just in his ways all,
And holy in his works each one.
18 He's near to all that on him call,
Who call in truth on him alone.

19 God will the just desire fulfil
Of such as do him fear and dread:
Their cry regard, and hear he will,
And save them in the time of need.
20 The Lord preserves all, more and less,
That bear to him a loving heart:
But workers all of wickedness
Destroy will he, and clean subvert.

21 Therefore my mouth and lips I'll frame
To speak the praises of the Lord:
To magnify his holy name
For ever let all flesh accord.

Psalm 146.

PRAISE God. The Lord praise, O my soul.
2 I'll praise God while I live;
While I have being to my God
in songs I'll praises give.
3 Trust not in princes, nor man's son,
in whom there is no stay:
4 His breath departs, to 's earth he turns;
that day his thoughts decay.

5 O happy is that man and blest,
whom Jacob's God doth aid,
Whose hope upon the Lord doth rest,
and on his God is stay'd:
6 Who made the earth and heav'ns high,
who made the swelling deep,
And all that is within the same;
who truth doth ever keep:

7 Who righteous judgment executes
for those oppress'd that be,
Who to the hungry giveth food;
God sets the pris'ners free.
8 The Lord doth give the blind their sight;
the bowed down doth raise:
The Lord doth dearly love all those
that walk in upright ways.

9 The stranger's shield, the widow's stay,
the orphan's help, is he:
But yet by him the wicked's way
turn'd upside down shall be.
10 The Lord shall reign for evermore:
thy God, O Sion, he
Reigns to all generations.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

Psalm 147.

PRAISE ye the Lord; for it is a
praise to our God to sing;
For it is pleasant, and to praise
it is a comely thing.
2 God doth build up Jerusalem;
and he it is alone
That the dispers'd of Israel
doth gather into one.

3 Those that are broken in their heart,
and grieved in their minds,
He healeth, and their painful wounds
he tenderly up-binds.
4 He counts the number of the stars;
he names them ev'ry one.
5 Great is our Lord, and of great pow'r;
his wisdom search can none.

6 The Lord lifts up the meek; and casts
the wicked to the ground.
7 Sing to the Lord, and give him thanks;
on harp his praises sound;
8 Who covereth the heav'n with clouds,
who for the earth below
Prepareth rain, who maketh grass
upon the mountains grow.

9 He gives the beast his food, he feeds
the ravens young that cry.
10 His pleasure not in horses' strength;
nor in man's legs, doth lie.
11 But in all those that do him fear
the Lord doth pleasure take;
In those that to his mercy do
by hope themselves betake.

12 The Lord praise, O Jerusalem;
Sion, thy God confess:
13 For thy gates' bars he maketh strong,
thy sons in thee doth bless.
14 He in thy borders maketh peace;
with fine wheat filleth thee.
15 He sends forth his command on earth,
his word runs speedily.

16 Hoar-frost, like ashes, scatt'reth he;
like wool he snow doth give:
17 Like morsels casteth forth his ice;
who in its cold can live?
18 He sendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again;
His wind he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.

19 The doctrine of his holy word
to Jacob he doth show;
His statutes and his judgments he
gives Israel to know.
20 To any nation never he
such favour did afford;
For they his judgments have not known,
O do ye praise the Lord.

Psalm 148.

PRAISE God. From heavens praise the
in heights praise to him be. [Lord,
2 All ye his angels, praise ye him;
his hosts all, praise him ye.
3 O praise ye him, both sun and moon,
praise him, all stars of light.
4 Ye heav'ns of heav'ns him praise, and
above the heavens' height. [floods

5 Let all the creatures praise the name
of our almighty Lord:
For he commanded, and they were
created by his word.
6 He also, for all times to come,
hath them establish'd sure:
He hath appointed them a law,
which ever shall endure.

7 Praise ye JEHOVAH from the earth,
dragons, and ev'ry deep:
8 Fire, hail, snow, vapour, stormy wind,
his word that fully keep.
9 All hills and mountains, fruitful trees,
and all ye cedars high:
10 Beasts, and all cattle, creeping things,
and all ye birds that fly.

11 Kings of the earth, all nations,
princes, earth's judges all:
12 Both young men, yea, and maidens too,
old men, and children small.
13 Let them God's name praise; for his name
alone is excellent:
His glory reacheth far above
the earth and firmament.

14 His people's horn, the praise of all
his saints, exalteth he;
Ev'n Isr'el's seed, a people near
to him. The Lord praise ye.

Another of the same.

THE Lord of heav'n confess
On high his glory raise.
2 Him let all angels bless,
Him all his armies praise
3 Him glorify
Sun, moon, and stars
Ye higher spheres,
And cloudy sky.

5 From God your beings are,
Him therefore famous make;
You all created were,
When he the word but spake.
6 And from that place
Where fix'd you be
By his decree,
You cannot pass.

7 Praise God from earth below,
Ye dragons, and ye deeps:
8 Fire, hail, clouds, wind, and snow,
Whom in command he keeps.
9 Praise ye his name,
Hills great and small,
Trees low and tall;
10 Beasts wild and tame;

All things that creep or fly.
11 Ye kings, ye vulgar throng,
All princes mean or high;
12 Both men and virgins young,
Ev'n young and old,
13 Exalt his name;
For much his fame
Should be extoll'd.

O let God's name be prais'd
Above both earth and sky;
14 For he his saints hath rais'd,
And set their horn on high:
Ev'n those that be
Of Isr'el's race,
Near to his grace.
The Lord praise ye.

Psalm 149.

PRAISE ye the Lord: unto him sing
a new song, and his praise
In the assembly of his saints
in sweet psalms do ye raise.
2 Let Isr'el in his Maker joy,
and to him praises sing:
Let all that Sion's children are
be joyful in their King.

3 O let them unto his great name
give praises in the dance;
Let them with timbrel and with harp
in songs his praise advance.
4 For God doth pleasure take in those
that his own people be;
And he with his salvation
the meek will beautify.

5 And in his glory excellent
let all his saints rejoice:
Let them to him upon their beds
aloud lift up their voice.
6 Let in their mouth aloft be rais'd
the high praise of the Lord,
And let them have in their right hand
a sharp two-edged sword;

7 To execute the vengeance due
upon the heathen all,
And make deserved punishment
upon the people fall.
8 And ev'n with chains, as pris'ners,
their kings that them command;
Yea, and with iron fetters strong,
the nobles of their land.

9 On them the judgment to perform
found written in his word:
This honour is to all his saints.
O do ye praise the Lord.

Psalm 150.

PRAISE ye the Lord. God's praise within
his sanctuary raise;
And to him in the firmament
of his pow'r give ye praise.
2 Because of all his mighty acts,
with praise him magnify:
O praise him, as he doth excel
in glorious majesty.

3 Praise him with trumpet's sound: him
with psaltery advance: [praise
4 With timbrel, harp, string'd instruments,
and organs, in the dance.
5 Praise him on cymbals loud: him praise
on cymbals sounding high.
6 Let each thing breathing praise the Lord.
Praise to the Lord give ye

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 022 015 821 4